

**HUNGARIAN  
WORLD  
ENCYCLOPEDIA**

**Joseph Pungur**

Editor-in-Chief

**INTRODUCTION**

**CO-WORKERS**

**CONTRIBUTORS**

**TRANSLATORS**

**A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P R S T U V**

**W X Y Z**

**BIBLIOGRAPHY**

**RULERS**

**MAPS**

**LIST OF PICTURES**

**ON HUNGARIAN LANGUAGE**

**A GUIDE TO HUNGARIAN PRONUNCIATION**

**IMPRESSUM**

**Corvin History Society, Edmonton  
Corvinus Library, Hamilton  
Canada**

## Foreword

The Hungarian World Encyclopedia is a collection of Hungarian-related issues, themes, events and persons. It attempts to present Hungarian history, culture and individuals who also shaped the life of the world throughout more than thousand years of history. It provides a cross-section of the Hungarian culture and presents the treasures of Hungarian heritage. Doing so, we believe, is an important contribution to the cultural wealth of mankind.

This Encyclopedia pays homage to those who served or are serving the public and contribute to the development and welfare of the nation and the world. Unfortunately only a fragment of important Hungarian historical events, cultural achievements and their eminent representatives are included in this work. Alas, much more was left out than could have been included in this work.

Language not only links, it also separates peoples and nations. Latin was the lingua franca of the literati in Europe well after the end of the middle ages. The gradual separation of peoples and their culture started with the emerging national languages. Hungarian, unrelated to Romance, Germanic or Slavic languages, gradually separated the Hungarians from the rest of the world. This is the reason why Hungarians remained mostly unknown or misunderstood in many ways. Since the world wars of the 20th century Hungarians scattered around the planet. Today 2.5 million live in the neighbor countries, 2.5 million in the western world and only 10 million in their own homeland. Despite all the adverse effects of forced separation, Hungarians represent one nation, one culture and one heritage. The realization that so little is known about Hungary and Hungarians is the motive behind this work. Especially since the facts are most often inaccurate and at times distorted. This work attempts to rectify this situation.

So far no one has ventured to publish a modern Hungarian Encyclopedia in English, French or German. Most probably it is due to a proud, old Hungarian attitude that “If one wants to know more about Hungarians – learn the language!” Unfortunately the world did not learn Hungarian and we remained mostly unknown to the world. This Encyclopedia is an attempt to bridge the gap.

The Hungarian World Encyclopedia has some 6000 entries which based on a number of available resources. At the end of each entry the letter “B” and the subsequent numbers indicate their bibliographical sources, and the letter “T” followed by its number specifies the translator’s name, and there are also cross-references. All the names of the entry-writers, data-providers, chief contributors as well as text editors are listed in the Introduction, and the Bibliography, Rulers, Maps, etc., in the Appendix.

The Hungarian World Encyclopedia is the work of more than a hundred volunteers from all over the world. From Hungary and its detached historical territories: Transylvania (now in Romania), Northern Upland (now in Slovakia), Sub-Carpathia (now in Ukraine), Southland (Vojvodina, now in Serbia), and the Hungarian Diaspora of Australia, Canada, Finland, Germany, the Netherlands, Italy, Switzerland and the USA. To sum up: this Encyclopedia is the result of a combined effort of Hungarian experts worldwide.

We are grateful to the State Secretariat for National Policy of the Ministry of Justice, Budapest for sponsoring the CD edition of HWE, and for the technical support of the Corvinus Library, Hamilton, Ontario, Canada.

Canada and Hungary, 31 December 2012.

Dr. Joseph Pungur  
Editor-in-Chief

## CO-WORKERS

### EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

Pungur, Joseph PhD, MDiv, MMus

### EDITORS

Földváry, Gábor Z. M Sc (Australia)

### ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Kossuth, Éva

### CHIEF CONTRIBUTORS

Földváry, Gábor Z, Kossuth, Éva, Vitális, Eszter

### ILLUSTRATION CONSULTANT

Kossuth, Éva

### PREPRESS

Magyaródy, Szabolcs

### COUNSELLORS

Beke, Albert prof. dr. (Hungary);

†Bartis, Ferenc (Hungary);

Borbándi, Gyula dr., literary historian (Germany);

†Fabiny, Tibor prof. dr. Sr (Hungary);

Földváry, Gábor Z. M.Sc. (Australia);

Gazda, István prof. dr. (Hungary);

Bishop Hegedűs, Loránt, prof. dr.;

Horváth, Tibor SJ, prof. dr.;

Jankovics, József dr. (Hungary);

Korányi, András dr. (Hungary);

Kossuth, Éva;

Mariska, Zoltán dr. (Hungary);

Nagy, András (Hungary)

Paczolay, Gyula prof. dr. (Hungary);

Pápai Szabó, György church historian (Hungary);

Segesváry, Viktor dr. (Switzerland);

Sziki, Károly, writer, director (Hungary);

† Varga Domokos dr. literary historian (Hungary);

Waugh, H. Earle prof. dr.

### TEXT EDITORS

Botos, Margaret; Clayre, F. Iain dr.; Farrell, John;

Földváry, Gábor Z. MSc (Australia);

Galántha, H. Judit; Havadtöy, Sándor prof. dr. (USA);

Keresztes, Sándor; Kiss, Julius Jr; Kossuth, Éva;

Mc Niece, Peter dr. (Australia);

†Opre, Kálmán; Pungur, M. Maya; Roberti, Damian;

Smith C. Richard, prof. dr.; and Varga, Nóra

## CONTRIBUTORS AND DATA PROVIDERS

Ábel, András prof. dr. (Australia); Aradi, Éva prof. dr. (Hungary);  
Aykler, Béla; Balázs, Béla; † Bartis, Ferenc (Hungary);  
Beke, Albert prof. dr. (Hungary); Benedek, Loránt dr. (Hungary);  
Benyik, György dr. (Hungary); † Bertalan, Imre dr. (USA);  
Bodó, Éva (Hungary); Bodnár, István; Bognár, Stephen;  
Borbándi, Gyula dr. (Germany); Botos, Margaret (USA);  
Csohány, János prof. dr. (Hungary); Demmer, György;  
Diós, István dr. SJ (Hungary); † Prior Egyed, Attila;  
Bishop Erdélyi, Géza dr. (Slovakia); Cardinal Erdő, Péter dr., (Hungary);  
† Fabiny, Tibor prof. dr. Sr. (Hungary); Farkasfalvy, Judit (Hungary);  
Fekete, Tibor; Bishop Forró, Sándor (USA); Földváry, Gábor (Australia);  
Gazda, István prof. dr. (Hungary); Bishop Harmati, Béladr. (Hungary);  
Havadtóty, Sándor prof. dr. (USA); Hidas, Peter I. prof. dr.; † Horváth, Jenő;  
Horváth, Loránd; Horváth, Tibor prof. dr. SJ; Jankovics, József dr.;  
Kerkai, Emese (Hungary); Rev. Kettős, János (Croatia); † Kiss, Gyula dr.;  
Klein, George prof. dr. (Sweden); Rev. Korenyi, András dr. (Hungary);  
Kossuth, Éva; Kovács, Melinda dr. (Hungary); Kőmíves, Veronika dr. (Hungary);  
Kovács, Melinda dr (Hungary); † Krisztinkovics, Mária;  
Ladányi, Sándor prof. dr. (Hungary); Leskő, Anna dr.; Leskő, György dr.;  
Leskő, László (Kazakhstan); Lévay, Attila (Slovakia);  
Magyar, Csaba (Montenegro); Magyaródy, Szabolcs;  
Bishop Majnek, Antal (Ukraine); Mariska, Zoltán dr. (Hungary);  
Obrusánszky, Borbála prof.dr. (Hungary); Okos, Márton (Hungary);  
Bishop Miklósházy, Attila prof. dr. SJ; Nemesszeghy, Ervin dr. SJ (Hungary);  
Németh, Emma dr. (Hungary); Miska, János; Oláh, George A. prof. dr. (USA);  
Orbán, Gyula dr. SJ (Germany); Paczolay, Gyula prof. dr. (Hungary);  
Rev. Pápai Szabó, György (Hungary); Bishop Pap, Géza dr. (Romania);  
Papp, Béla (Hungary); Patakfalvi, Beáta (Hungary);  
Pekó, Aliz M. Adrien Sr (Hungary); Bishop Péntes, János dr. (Serbia);  
Rev. Pungur, Béla Sr (Hungary); Rencsik, István, (Romania);  
Segesváry, Viktor dr. (Switzerland); Selmei, József (Switzerland);  
Archbishop Seregély, István dr. (Hungary); Simon, Andrew (USA);  
Sisa, Stephen (USA); Somogyi, Botond (Romania); Soós, Árpád dr. (Hungary);  
Szakács Friedrich, Klára (Hungary); † Szakáts, Sándor dr. (New Zealand);  
Székely, László dr. (Hungary); Szíki, Károly (Hungary);  
Szilvay, Géza prof. dr. (Finland); Szöllőssy, Ágnes dr. (Hungary);  
Tamásy, Károly (Hungary); Tempfli, Emerich SJ (Germany);  
Tóth Miklós I. dr. (Holland); Tőkés, István prof. dr. (Romania);  
Bishop Tőkés, László MEP (Romania); † Varga, Domokos dr., (Hungary);  
Varga, Edit dr. (Hungary); Archabbot Várszegi, Asztrik dr. (Hungary); Vitális, Eszter.

(Where country is not indicated those persons are from Canada)



## TRANSLATORS

A dai Keresztury, István (USA)	7680
A dai Keresztury, Lajos, dr †	7390
Angyalfi, Klementina	7654
Antal, Edit	7672
Aradi, Éva dr (Hungary)	7694
Barabás, Árpád dr	7666
Benczúr, László	7679
Benedek, Loránt dr (Hungary)	7696
Bíró, József (USA)	7681
Bodnár, Éva (Hungary)	7688
Botos, Margaret (USA)	7690
Dancs, Rózsa	7695
Deák, László † (New Zealand)	7267
Demmer, György	7646
Dienes, Gyula (New Zealand)	3269
deKova, György †	7675
Domokos, Sándor	3233
Földvály, Gábor (Australia)	7456
Galántha, H. Judit	3240
Grimm, K. Mária	7653
Hajós, Tamás	7657
Hézsely, Barbara	7685
Horváth, Jenő	7654
Horváth, Tibor SJ dr	7643
Jablánczy, Sándor dr	7661
Jajczay, Frigyes dr †	7644
Jákóy, Endre, and Adrienne	7656
Jankó, Katalin	7691
Józsa, Aranka (USA)	7692
Kardos Béla (Australia)	7693
Kedves, Márta	7673
Keresztes, Sándor	7665
Kerkai, Emese (Hungary)	7687
Kisch, László (USA)	7686
Kiss, Gyula dr †	3312
Kiss, Julius Jr.	7658
Korányi, András (Hungary)	7647
Kossuth, Éva	7617
Kovács, I. Ernő	7676
Kovács, József dr (USA)	7660
Kovács, Zoltán	7664
Krisztinkovics, Mária †	7655
Leskó, Anna dr	7663
Leskó, György dr	7662
Margitai, Zsolt	7652
Mariska, Zoltán dr	7689
Miklósházy, Attila SJ dr	7678
Miska, János	4342
Obrusánszky, Borbála dr	7697
Opre, Kálmán	7677
Paczolay, Gyula dr (Hungary)	7683
Pungur, József dr	7103
Sasváry, Magda	7668
Seges váry, Victor dr (Switzerland)	7650
Seregély, István dr	7648
Szakáts, Sándor dr † (New Zealand)	7669
Szentirmay, Pál † (New Zealand)	7659
Szilvay, Géza dr (Finland)	7649
Telcs, György †	7682
Tóth, József dr	7674
Vásárhelyi, Krisztina (Italy)	7667
Vitális, Eszter	7684

(Where country is not indicated those persons are from Canada)

**GEORGE FALUDY:  
ODE TO THE HUNGARIAN LANGUAGE**

(A free, partial translation by Éva Kossuth on the occasion of Hungary's millecentenary.  
Vancouver, 1996)

As violet twilight darkens my lodging  
I see before me St. Gellért's handmaiden,  
on whose lips on an ancient evening  
song burst forth in Hungarian.  
Her Magyar face is distant and fading –  
yet, some secrets we must still be sharing:  
for her song flows through my every pore  
on a distant shore.

Magyar tongue, my loyal mate in life,  
you gave comfort to my wounded pride;  
through loss, suffering and adversity  
you were the promise, a brighter destiny  
Attack me with guns or accusations:  
I shall be armed with alliterations  
Each ancient, vibrant verb  
protects me in every nerve.

Your melodious vowel harmony  
will stay with me through eternity  
Those sturdy nouns, so vain and proud,  
possessive endings, like greedy Counts.  
Your gay adjectives and playful similes  
stood guard over us through the centuries.  
In each word I see your physiognomy,  
tormented Hungary.

It's the speech of Árpád's people,  
and not that of the Latin scribbler,  
nor the chatter of foreign barons,  
but the prayer of toiling peasants.  
Magyar tongue! Can you withstand the gale?  
You're our future, stand firm and hale!  
Your soft sounds cover the nation's face  
like St. Veronica's veil.

Magyar speech, so flowing and vivid:  
you bubble, like our rebellious spirit.  
We lost at Buda, Mohács and Muhi –  
but church bells still toll for Hunyadi's victory!  
Unfulfilled promises and burning desires,  
a brighter future, or fateful disasters;  
Tokaj's wines, ancient songs: they're all  
in one sobbing tárogató-call.

## TITLES

### A - List

- Aachen Hungarian Chapel  
Aba  
Aba, Clan  
Aba Novák, Vilmos  
Aba Sámuel  
Aba Scythians  
Abádi, Benedek  
Abauj County  
Ábel, András  
Abeles, Peter Sir  
Abódi Nagy, Béla  
Abódy, Béla  
Ábrahám, Dezső  
Ábrahám, Pál  
Ábrányi, Emil  
Abrudbánya,  
and Massacres of  
Academic Legion  
Academy of Sciences,  
Hungarian  
Ács, Károly  
Ács, Mihály Jr  
Acsády, Ignác  
Actio Catholica  
Aczél, György  
Aczél, János  
Aczél, Tamás  
Ádám, János S.J.  
Ádám, Jenő  
Adams, Don.  
Áder, János  
Adria Crude Oil Pipeline  
Ady, Endre  
Africa, Discovery of  
Africa, Hungarians in  
Ágai, Adolf  
Agárdy, Gábor  
Agathirs  
Ágay, Karola  
Aggházy, Gyula  
Aggtelek National Park  
Ágh, István  
Ágnes, Saint  
Ágoston, Sándor  
Agricultural Museum,  
Hungarian  
Agyagfalva Meeting  
Ajtay, Andor  
Ajtony  
Ákom, Lajos  
Ákos Master  
Alaska, Hungarians in  
Alba Maria, Alba  
Ecclesia  
Alba Regia →  
Székesfehérvár  
Albert, Flórián  
Albert, Gábor  
Albert, Zoltán  
Alberta, Hungarians in  
Aleppo, Hungarian  
Refugees of  
Alexa, Károly  
Alexander, Bernát  
Alexander, Franz  
Alexits, György  
Alexy, Károly  
Alexy, Lajos  
Alfonzó  
Alieni, Mario  
Alliance of Young  
Democrats  
Alma-Ata, Runic  
Inscription  
Almási, Éva  
Almási, István  
Almási, Miklós  
Almássy, Zsuzsa  
Almásy, György  
Almásy, László Ede  
Almásy-Nedeczky Plot  
Almásy, Pál  
Álmos  
Alpár  
Alpár, Gitta  
Alpár, Ignác  
Alvinczi, Péter  
Amade, Baron László  
Amber Route  
Ambrosius Pannonius  
Ambrus, Zoltán  
America, First  
Hungarians  
America, Hungarians  
in the USA  
America, Hungarian  
Songs About  
Ámos, Imre  
Anabaptists in Hungary  
Anavi, Ádám  
Ancestor Cult  
Ancestors, Religion of  
Ancient Chronicle  
Ancient Hungarian  
Runic Writing →  
Hungarian Runic  
Script  
Ancient Poetry  
Ancsel, Éva  
Anda, Géza  
András I, King  
András II, King  
András III, King  
András, Imre S.J.  
Andrásfalvy, Bertalan  
Andrássy, Count Gyula  
Andrássy, Count Gyula  
Angeli, Henrik  
Angelo, F. Pál  
Angster, József  
Anhalt, István  
Anjou, Age of  
Anjou Book of  
Legends→ Hungarian  
Anjou Book of Legends  
Annalista Saxo  
Annexed Parts of  
Hungary  
Anniviards  
Anonym of Sarlóköz  
Anonyma  
Anonymus, the  
Chronicler  
Antal, E. Nimrod.

Antal, Géza.  
Antal, Imre  
Antall, József  
Antalfy-Zsiross, Dezső  
Anthes, György  
Ányos, Pál István  
Anzelm, Albert  
Apáczai Csere, János  
Apafi I, Prince Mihály  
Apáthy, István  
Apor, Baron Péter  
Apor, Baron Vilmos  
    the Blessed  
Apor Codex  
Apostol, János  
Apostolic Cross  
Apostolic King  
Apostolic Right  
Apostolic Title  
    and Cross  
Appeal Court of Seven  
Applied Arts in Hungary  
Applied Ornamentation  
Apponyi, Count Albert  
Áprily, Lajos János  
Aqua Reginae Hungariae  
Aquila, János  
Aquincum→Óbuda  
Aquincum Organ  
Arad  
Arad, Martyrs of  
Aradi, Éva  
Arany, Bálint  
Arany, János  
Arany, László  
Arany, Sándor

## **B-List**

Bábi, Tibor  
Babits, Mihály  
Bábolna, Arabian  
    Horses of  
Babos, Sándor  
Bach Era  
Bácska

Arányi, Jelly d'  
“Aranykert”  
Aranyos, Zoltán  
Arday, Géza  
Argay, György  
Argentina, Hungarians in  
Árkus, József  
Armaments, Old  
    Hungarian  
Armenians  
Army  
Árokháty, Béla  
Árpád  
Árpád, House of  
Árpád Railcars  
Árva Bethlen, Kata→  
    Bethlen, Countess Kata  
Árva Fort  
Arvisura  
Asbóth, Oszkár (1)  
Asbóth Oszkár (2)  
Asbóth, Sándor  
Ascher, Oszkár  
Asperján, György  
Assembly Line  
    Automobile  
    Production  
Asteroid Research  
Astronomy in Hungary  
Aszlányi, Károly  
Asztalos, György  
Asztalos, István  
Asztalos, János  
Atrocities Against  
    Hungarians

Bacsó, Péter  
Badal, János  
Badár, Balázs  
Badiny Jós, Ferenc  
Bagdal, Mrs. Vilmos  
Bagpipe, Hungarian  
Baja, Mihály  
Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Endre  
Bajmóc Castle

Attila  
Attila Medals  
Attila, Sword of  
Attire, Hungarian  
Atzél, Baron Endre  
Auer, Leopold  
Auffenberg, Baron  
    Norbert  
Augsburg, Battle of →  
    Lechfeld, Battle of  
Aujeszky, Aladár  
Aulich, Lajos  
Aurignacian Culture  
Australia, Hungarians in  
Austria, Hungarians in  
Austrian-Hungarian  
    North Pole Expedition  
Austro-Hungarian  
Monarchy  
Avar Finds  
Avar, István  
Avar-Khabar-Szekler  
    Connection  
Avar Scepter  
Avars  
Avars, Late  
Avas Mesolithic Flint  
    Mines  
Aviation, Hungarian→  
    Pioneers of Hungarian  
Aviation  
AVO/AVH  
Axe  
Aykler, Béla

Bajomi Lázár, Endre  
Bajor, Gizi  
Bajza, József  
Bakay, Kornél  
Bakfark, Bálint.  
Bakócz, Tamás  
Bakony Mountain  
Bakos, Lajos  
Baksay, Sándor

Baktay, Ervin  
Bala Clan  
Balassa, Géza  
Balassa, Imre  
Balassa, János  
Balassa, Menyhért  
Balassi, Bálint  
Balaton, Lake  
Balaton National Park  
Balázs, Béla (1)  
Balázs, Béla (2)  
Balázs, Dénes  
Balázs, Ferenc  
Balczó, András  
Balczó, Zoltán  
Béldi Codex  
Bálint, Endre  
Bálint, Gábor  
Bálint,  
Bálint, Lajos  
Bálint, Sándor  
Bálint, Tibor  
Balkan Entente  
Balla Cave  
Ballad  
Balla, D. Károly  
Balla, Kálmán  
Balla, László  
Balla, Péter  
Ballads About  
Convicts and Outlaws  
Ballagi, Mór  
Ballpoint Pen  
Baló, György  
Balog, Zoltán  
Balogh, André  
Balogh, Edgár  
Balogh, Béla  
Balogh, Elemér  
Balogh, István  
Balogh, János  
Balogh, Lord Thomas  
Balogh, Sándor  
Balsaráti Vitus, János  
Baltazár, Dezső  
Bálványos Castle,  
Bán

Bán, Frigyes  
Bán, János  
Band  
Bánd, Anna  
Bandholtz, Harry H.  
Bandinus Codex  
Bánffy, Baron Dénes  
Bánffy, Baron Dezső  
Bánffy, Count Miklós  
Bánfihunyadi, János  
Bang-Jensen, Povl  
Bangha, Béla S. J.  
Bánki, Donát  
Bánki, Zsuzsa  
Bánkút Wheat  
Bánkúty, Géza E.  
Banners of 1848-1849  
Bánság  
Bara, Margit Éva  
Barabás, Miklós  
Baradla Cave  
Barankovics, István  
Bárány, George  
Bárány, István  
Bárány, Róbert  
Bárány, Tamás  
Baranya Triangle  
Barát, Endre  
Baráth, Tibor  
Barca Region  
Barcsay, Jenő  
Bárczay, Gyula  
Bárczi, Géza  
Bárdi, László  
Bárdos, Albert Kornél  
Bárdos, Artur  
Bárdos, Lajos  
Bárdossy, László  
Bárdy, György  
Barényi, Béla  
Barki, Éva Mária  
Barkós  
Barn  
Barn Stomper  
Báródság  
Baron

Baross, László→  
Bánkút Wheat  
Baróti, Géza  
Baróti, Lajos  
Baróti Szabó, Dávid  
Bársony, Rózsi  
Barta, Gyula  
Bartalus, Ilona  
Bartalus, István  
Bártfa Collection  
Bartha, Antal  
Bartha, Tibor  
Bartholomäus Pannonius  
Bartis, Ferenc  
Bartók, Béla  
Bartók, de Málnás,  
György Jr.  
Bartók, György  
Basilides, Mária  
Basilides, Zoltán  
Basis Communities  
Basta, Cart of  
Basta, Giorgio  
Básti, Juli  
Básti, Lajos  
Báthory, Gábor  
Báthory, Prince András  
Báthory, Prince Gábor  
Báthory, Prince István  
Báthory, Prince  
Zsigmond  
Báthy, Anna  
Batizi, András  
Bátky, Zsigmond  
Batsányi, János  
Batta, György  
Battery of the Dead  
Batthyány Codex  
Batthyány, Count Lajos  
Batthyány, Count Tódor  
Batthyány Gradual  
Batthyány Strattman,  
Prince, László  
Batthyány Strattman,  
Prince Ödön  
Battle Axe  
Batu

Bauer, Lord Peter  
     Thomas  
 Bauer, Rudolf  
 Bautzen, Mátyás  
 Memorial  
 Bay, Zoltán Lajos  
 Bayer, Zsolt  
 Beck, Ödön Fülöp  
 Bécs  
 Bécs Country  
 Becse-Gergely Clan  
 Bécsi Béke  
 Bécsi Codex→Vienna  
     Codex  
 Bede, Anna  
 Bég  
 Bejczy, Antal K.  
 Békás Pass and  
     Lake Gyilkos National  
     Park  
 Beke, Albert  
 Beke, György  
 Beke, Sándor  
 Békeffi, István  
 Békefi, Benő  
 Békéscsaba.  
 Békés, Gáspár  
 Békés, Gellért O.S.B.  
 Békési, Andor  
 Békésy, György  
 Békésy, Miklós  
 Béklyó, békó→Hobble  
 Béky-Halász, Iván  
 Béky, Zoltán  
 Bél Clan  
 Bél, Mátyás  
 Béla I, King  
 Béla II, King  
 Béla III, King  
 Béla IV, King  
 Béládi, Miklós  
 Béléház  
 Béléház Faience  
 Béli Codex  
 Belényesi, Gergely  
 Belgium, Hungarians in

Belgrade Peace Treaty  
 Belia, György  
 Bells Toll at Noon  
 Bell Tower  
 Belovai, István  
 Bem, József  
 Bence, Lajos  
 Bencsik, András  
 Benczúr, Gyula  
 Benda, Kálmán  
 Bendeguz  
 Bene, Ferenc  
 Benedek, Elek  
 Benedek, István  
 Benedek, László  
 Benedek, Loránt  
 Benedek, Marcell  
 Benedek, Sándor  
 Benedictine Order in  
     Hungary  
 Benepuszta Find  
 Beneš Decrees  
 Beneš, Eduard  
 Benevento, Battle of  
 Beniczky, Lajos  
 Benjámín, László  
 Benkó, András  
 Benkó Dixieland Band  
 Benkó, Ferenc  
 Benkó, Gyula  
 Benkó, József  
 Benkó, Loránd  
 Benkó, Samu  
 Bény, Attire  
 Benyovszky,  
     Count Móric Ágost  
 Beöthy, László  
 Beöthy, Zsolt  
 Berán, Lajos  
 Bercsényi, Count László  
 Bercsényi, Count Miklós  
 Berczelly, Tibor  
 Berda, József  
 Berde, Mária Julianna  
 Bereck, György  
 Berez, András

Berezki, Gábor  
 Berezky, Albert  
 Beregi, Oszkár  
 Beregszászy, Lajos  
 Berek, Kati  
 Bereményi, Géza  
 Berend, T. Iván  
 Berény, Róbert  
 Béres, Alexandra  
 Béres, Ferenc  
 Béres, Ilona  
 Béres, József  
 Beretz, L. Árpád  
 Bergendy, István  
 Berki, Feriz  
 Berky, Lili  
 Berlin Wall  
 Bernáth, Aurél  
 Berniczky, Éva  
 Bertalan, Imre  
 Bertha, Bulcsu  
 Bertha Legend  
 Bertha, Zoltán  
 Berze Nagy, János  
 Berzeviczy, Albert  
 Berzsenyi, Dániel  
 Berzy, József  
 Besenyők→Pechenegs  
 Besse, János Károly  
 Bessenyei, Ferenc  
 Bessenyei, György  
 Besser, László  
 Beszterce Glossary  
 Bethania Christian  
     Endeavour Alliance  
 Bethlen, Countess  
     Árva Kata  
 Bethlen, Countess Margit  
 Bethlen, Count István  
 Bethlen, Count Miklós  
 Bethlen, Prince Gábor  
 Betrothal  
 Better for Hungary  
     Movement (Better)  
 Beyond the Mountain  
 Beythe, István

Bezdán, Massacre of  
     Hungarians  
 Bezerédi, Imre  
 Bible Alliance  
 Bible in Hungarian  
 Bibó, István  
 Bibó, Lajos  
 Bicsérdy, Béla  
 Bicskey, Károly  
 Bihar, Earth  
     Fortification  
 Bihar Region  
 Bihari, János  
 Bihari, József  
 Bihari, Sándor  
 Bikcse Clan  
 Bilek, István  
 Bilicsi, Tivadar  
 Biosphere Reservations  
 Birk Codex  
 Bíró, András Zsolt  
 Bíró, Lajos (1)  
 Bíró, Lajos (2)  
 Bíró, László József  
 Bíró, Zoltán  
 Bíróczy, István  
 Bisztray, György  
 Bitskey, Tibor  
 Black Army  
 Black Color  
 “Black List”  
 “Black March” Pogrom  
 “Black Soup”  
 Blága, Károly  
 Blaha, Lujza  
 Blaskó, Nándor  
 Blaskó, Péter  
 Blaskovics, József  
 Bláthy, Otto Titusz  
     Károly;  
 Déri, Miksa  
 Blessed  
 Mother→Madonna  
     the Great  
 Blessed Virgin (Mary),  
     Cup of the

Blood Covenant or  
     Treaty  
 Blue Slip Election  
 Bó Clan  
 Boat of the Dead  
 Bóbis, Gyula  
 Bobula, Ida  
 Bocskai Crown  
 Bocskai, Prince István  
 Bocskai, Prince István,  
     Death of  
 Bocskai, Vince  
 Bocskor Codex  
 Bod Codex  
 Bod, Péter  
 Bod, Péter Ákos  
 Bódás, János  
 Bodnár, Gábor  
 Bodoky, Richárd  
 Bodonhelyi, József  
 Bodó, Sándor  
 Bodor, Ádám  
 Bodor, Péter  
 Bodrogi, Gyula  
 Bodrog Interstice  
 Bodrogkeresztúr Culture  
 Bodrog, Miklós  
 Boér, Ferenc  
 Boeselager, Csilla,  
 Bogányi, Gergely  
 Bogár, László  
 Bogát  
 Bogdány, Jakab  
 Boglár, Lajos  
 Boglári, Zoltán→  
     Hungarian  
     Missionary  
 Bognár, József  
 Bogomils  
 Bohemia,  
     Hungarian Minority in  
 Böhm, Károly  
 Bóhm, Vilmos  
 Bojta  
 Bőjte, Csaba O.F.M.  
 Bóka, László

Bókai, János (1)  
 Bókai, János (2)  
 Bokály  
 Bolberitz, Pál  
 Bölcskei, Gusztáv  
 Boldizsár, Iván  
 Boldogasszony→  
     Madonna, the Great  
 Boldogkőváralja  
 Boldva, Reformed  
     Church  
 Bolgár, György  
 Bolivia, Hungarians in  
 Bölöni Farkas, Sándor  
 Bolshevization Attempt  
     of Hungary’s Culture  
 Bolvári, Antal  
 Bolyai, Farkas  
 Bolyai, János  
 Bolyai, János’ Absolute  
     Geometry  
 Bonfini, Antonio  
 Bonfire at Dawn  
 Bónyi, Adorján  
 Böök, Fredrik  
 Book Publishing  
     In Hungary  
 Bor, Ambrus  
 Boráros, Imre  
 Borbándi, Gyula  
 Borbás, Antal  
 Border Fortress Battles  
 Border Fortress System  
 Border Fortresses  
 Border Patrol Territories  
 Borderland  
 Bordy, Bella  
 Bori, Imre  
 Borica  
 Bornemisza, Géza  
 Bornemisza, Péter  
 Born, Ignác  
 Bornite  
 Boros, Attila  
 Boros, Béla István  
 Boros, Imre

Boross, Géza  
Boross, Péter  
Boroszló Manuscript  
Borsa Clan  
Borsa, Gedeon  
Borschy–Kerekes,  
George E.  
Borsody, István  
Borsos, József  
Borsos, Miklós  
Bortnyik, Sándor  
Borza Land  
Borzsák, István  
Börzsöny Range  
Bosnyák, Zoltán  
Böszörményi-Nagy, Béla  
Böszörményi-Nagy, Iván  
Both, Bálint  
Both, Béla  
Botond  
Bottyán, János (1)  
Bottyán, János (2)  
Bouquet Festivity  
Bow, the Composite  
Bowring, Sir John  
Boy Scouts and Girl  
Scouts in Hungary  
Boys of Budapest  
Bozay, Attila  
Bozsik, József  
Brachna, Gábor  
Brád, Wooden Rail  
Track  
Branyiszkó, Battle of  
Brassai, Sámuel (1)  
Brassai, Sámuel (2)  
Brauer, Marcel Lajos  
Brazil, Hungarians in  
Brennbergbánya Find  
Brenner, János  
Brenta, Battle of  
Brentán, Károly S.J.  
Brethrens' Community,

Evangelical  
Brezanóczy, Pál  
Brezan Proclamation  
Briccus de Buda  
Brigetium  
Brisits, Frigyes  
British Columbia  
(Canada),  
Hungarians in  
Broad Sword  
Brocky, Károly  
Brody, Adrien  
Bródy, István  
Bródy, János  
Bródy, Sándor  
Bromberg, J. Edward  
Bronze Age in the  
Carpathian  
Basin  
Brózer, István  
Brunner, Erzsébet  
Brunszvik, Countess  
Teréz  
Bubik, István  
Bucharest Peace Treaty  
Bucharest, Secret  
Agreement of  
Bucsay, Mihály  
Bucsin Buda  
Buda, Béla  
Buda Castle  
Buda Castle District  
Buda Castle, The ancient  
Buda Chronicle  
Buda, Codex Workshop  
Buda, Ferenc  
Buda, Medieval Painters  
from  
Buda, reconquest of, in  
1686→ Reconquest of  
Buda in 1686  
Buda Synods

Budai, Ézsaiás  
Budai, Ferenc  
Budai, Gergely  
Budai, László  
Budai, Livia  
Budai Nagy, Antal  
Budai, Simon  
Budapest  
Budapest Glossary  
Budapest, Peace Treaty  
Budapest, Siege of  
Budavár, Recapture of  
Buday, Árpád  
Buday, György  
Budenz, József  
Bugár, Béla (1)  
Bugár, Béla (2)  
Bugát, Pál  
Building Site Sacrifice  
Bujtor, István  
Bükk National Park  
Bukovina  
Bukovina, Hungarians of  
Bulak People  
Bulányi, György Sch.P.  
Bulcsu  
Bulgars  
Bull  
Bulla, Elma  
Bulla Oratorium  
Bunyevész, Zsuzsa  
Burgenland  
Bustard  
Bütösi, János  
Búza, Barna  
Buzánszky, Jenő  
Buzás, Pál



## **C-List**

Camerata Hungarica  
Campagna, Axe with  
Runic Inscription  
Campaigning Era  
Campaign of the  
Hungarian  
Red Army (1919)  
Campaign, Prolonged  
Canada, Hungarians  
Canadian Hungarian  
Bibliography  
Canadian-Hungarian  
Folk Music  
Canadian Hungarian  
Literature  
Cancionale  
Cantate  
Cantio de Militibus  
Pulchra  
Cantionale  
Catholicum  
Cantionale Hungarico  
Latinum  
Cantus Catholici  
Capa, Robert  
Capella Savaria  
Cár, Jenő  
Caraffa, Count A  
Carelli, Gábor  
Carmen Miserabile  
Carolina Resolutio  
Carpathia, RMS  
Carpathian Basin  
Carpathian  
Mountains  
Carpatho-Ukraine  
Carthausian  
Nameless  
Carul  
Cassandra Letter  
Castiglione, László  
Catalaunum, Battle  
of→HunBattle; Attila  
Cathode Rays

Catholic Church in  
Hungary,  
History of  
Catholic  
International  
Bible Conference  
Catholic Song  
Writing  
Caucasus Mountains  
Caux, Mimi de  
Cavallier, József  
Cege, Anonymous of  
Celebi→Evliya  
Çelebi  
Celladam  
Cement Blower  
Censorship  
Central Pole  
Ceremonial March  
Cerro Pelado Cave,  
Runic Inscriptions,  
in Paraguay  
Ceuta  
Chain Bridge of  
Budapest  
Cházár, András  
Cheer-up Songs from  
Sárospatak  
Chest  
Chile, Hungarians in  
Cholnoky, Jenő  
Cholnoky, László  
Cholnoky, Viktor  
Chorezm  
Chorin, Ferenc  
Chovan, Kálmán→  
Záborszky,  
Kálmán  
Christian Brethren  
Congregation  
Christian  
Intellectuals,  
Association of  
Christian Peace  
Conference  
Christian Youth

Association  
Christmas Traditions  
Chronica  
Hungarorum  
Chronicle About the  
Notable Things of  
The World  
Chronicle Gesta  
Ungarorum  
Chronophotograph  
Chrudinák, Alajos  
Chudy, József  
Church Bell Legends  
Church Buildings in  
Hungary  
Church of God  
Churchill, Sir  
Winston  
Ciano, Count  
Galeazzo  
Cifraszúr→Szúr  
Mantle  
Cigaja Sheep  
Cimbalom  
Cipszer Anthem and  
Hymn  
Cipszers  
Civis  
Civitas Fidelissima  
Clark, Adam  
Clemenceau, Georges  
Climate of Hungary  
Coach  
Coat of Arms,  
Hungarian  
Coconut Chalice  
Codex Albensis  
Codex Bandinus  
Codex Cumanicus  
Codex Literature  
Codices, list of  
Coetus Theologorum  
Coherence  
Coin Hoards  
Collectivization of  
Agriculture in

Hungary  
Collegium  
Hungaricum  
Colombia, Hungarians  
Colorophon  
Comenius, Ámos  
János  
Comico Tragedia  
Commander-in-Chief  
Communism, Arms  
Supported  
Compactor, Bálint  
Composite Bow  
Compromise of 1867  
Compulsory  
Collection System  
Congregation of the  
Living God  
Conoscope  
Conspiracy Trials  
Constantinople,  
Pantocrator  
Monasterery  
Constantinople, Runic  
Inscription in  
Constitution of  
Hungary  
Constitution of  
Hungary, Develop  
Contact Lens  
Control Stick  
Converter Tube with  
Deflection Control  
Conveyor  
Supported  
Copper Age in the  
Carpathian Basin  
Corinthian Canal  
Cornides Codex  
Coronation, Insignia  
Coronation Oath  
Corpus Juris  
Hungarici  
Corvin  
Corvina  
Corvin Chain,

Wreath and Badge  
Corvin Goblet  
Corvinus Codices  
Corvinus Library  
Costa, Rica  
Hungarians in  
Cottonwool  
Council of Free  
Churches  
of Hungary  
Council (Soviet)  
Republic of Hungary  
Counter-Revolution  
Counter-  
Revolutionary  
Committee  
Crane  
Cranimeter  
Crank Case  
Croat-Hungarian  
Compromise  
Croatia 2012  
Croatia-Slavonia  
Crown, Doctrine  
of the Holy  
Crown Lands  
Crowning Mound  
Crowning Oath→  
Coronation Oath  
Crowning of a  
Hungarian king  
Csaba  
Csaba, Gyula  
Csaba, László  
Csaba, Legend of  
Prince  
Csajághy, György  
József  
Csajka  
Csajkás Region  
Csák Clan  
Csák, Gyula  
Csák, Ibolya  
Csák, Máté  
Csákány  
Csákány, István.

Csákányi, László  
Csáktornyai, Mátyás  
Csáky, Count István  
Csáky, József  
Csáky, Pál  
Csáky's Straw  
Csallány, Dezső  
Csallóköz  
Csanád  
Csanád, Béla  
Csanád Clan  
Csanádi, Imre  
Csanád Legend  
Csángó  
Csángó Literature  
Csányi, Sándor  
Csányi, Vilmos  
Csaplár, Vilmos  
Csapodi, Csaba  
Csárda  
Csárdás  
Csaroda Church  
Császár, Elemér  
Csáth, Géza  
Csath, Magdolna  
Anna  
Csathó, Kálmán  
Csáti, Demeter  
Csáti Gradual  
Csávossy, Elemér Béla  
Cséfalvay, Eszter  
Cseh, László  
Cseh, Tamás  
Cseh, Tibor  
Csehi, Ágota  
Csekey, Sándor  
Cseklész Carriage,  
Csemelyi Clan  
Csémy, Lajos László  
Csendes, Imre  
Csenger Synod  
Csengery, Antal  
Csenki, Imre  
Csépe, Imre  
Csepreg Devastation  
Csepreg Synod

Cs. Erdős, Tibor  
Cs. Szabó, László  
Cser, Ferenc  
Cserepka, János  
Cseres, Tibor  
Cserey, Erzsi  
Cserhalom Battle  
Cserhát Hills  
Cseri, Kálmán  
Csermák, Antal  
György  
Csernák, László  
Csernus, Imre  
Csernus, Tibor  
Cservenyák, Tibor  
Csete Szemesi,  
István  
Cséti, Ottó  
Csetri, Elek  
Csezmecei, János→  
Janus Pannonius  
Csia, Lajos  
Csicsery-Rónay,  
István  
Csiha, Kálmán  
Csihák, György  
Csík, Ferenc  
Csíkcsóbotfa  
Manuscript  
Csikesz, Sándor  
Csikesz, Tibor  
Csiki, László  
Csikós of Hungary  
Csíksomlyó  
Pilgrimage  
Csíkszentmihályi,  
Mihály  
Csiky, Gergely  
Csízió  
Csobánc Castle  
Csobánka Clan  
Csobolyó  
Csodaszarvas  
Csohány, János  
Csók, István  
Csókás, Ferenc

Csokonai Vitéz,  
Mihály  
Csollány, Szilveszter  
Csolt Clan.  
Csoma Codex  
Csomasz Tóth,  
Kálmán  
Csomós, József  
Csonka Antiphonale  
Csonka, János  
Csontváry Kosztka,  
Tivadar  
Csoóri, Sándor  
Csorba, Győző  
Csordás, Gábor  
Csörgő, Miklós  
Csörsz Trench System  
Csortos, Gyula  
Csuka, Judit  
Csuka, Zoltán  
Csukás, István  
Csupó, Gábor  
Csupor Clan  
Csurgó Gradual  
Csuri, Charles  
Csurka, István  
Csúry, Bálint  
Csutoros, Elek  
Csutoros, Stephen W.  
Csütörtökhely  
Csuz, János  
Cukor, Adolf  
Cukor, György  
Cult of the Dead  
Cumania, Greater  
Cumania, Lesser  
Cumania, Lesser,  
National Park  
Cumanian Codex  
Cumanian Ethnic  
Regions  
Cumanian Language  
Cumanian Lord's  
Prayer  
Cumanians (Cumans)  
Cumanian Tumulus,

Mound Grave  
Cumans→Cumanians.  
Curse of Turan  
Curtis, Tony  
Curtiz, Michael→  
Kertész, Mihály  
Cyprian, Jaisge  
Czakó, Gábor  
Czakó, Jenő  
Czapik, Gyula  
Czardas→Csárdás  
Czech Codex  
Czech János  
Czechoslovakia,  
Hungarians in  
Czeglédi, István  
Czegléd, István  
Czegléd, Károly  
Czegléd, Sándor Jr.  
Czegléd, Sándor Sr.  
Czeizel, Endre  
Czelder, Márton  
Czelder, Orbán  
Czetz, János  
Czibor, Zoltán  
Czidra, László  
Cziffery, József  
Cziffra, György  
Czigány, Dezső  
Czigány, György  
Czigány, Lóránt  
Czímer, József  
Czine, Mihály  
Czingel, László  
Czinka, Panna  
Czóbel, Béla  
Czóbel, Minka  
Czuczor-Fogarasi  
Dictionary  
Czuczor, Gergely  
Czvittinger, Dávid

## **D-List**

Dacia  
Dacians  
Daco-Roman  
Continuity,  
Theory of  
Dádan, János  
Daday, Loránd  
Dajka, Margit  
Dala, László  
Dalmatia  
Dálnok, Lajos  
Dálnoki Miklós, Béla  
Damjanich, János  
Dán, Róbert  
Dance, Hungarian  
Dance House  
Movement  
Dancs, Rózsa  
Dankó, Pista  
Danube Banks of  
Budapest,  
Heritage Complex  
Danube-Drava  
National Park  
Danube Fleet  
Danube-Ipoly  
National Park  
Danube  
Principalities  
Darai, Lajos Mihály  
Darányi, Kálmán  
Dardanelles  
Dargay, Attila  
Darkó, István  
Darnyi, Tamás  
Daróc  
Daróczy, Sándor  
Daruvar, Yves de  
Darvas, Iván  
Darvas, József  
Darvas, Lili  
Darvas, Szilárd  
Dávid, Ferenc  
Dávid, Géza

Dávid, Ibolya Márta  
Dávid, István  
Dávid, Kornél  
Dávid, Teréz  
Dawn Song  
Day Laborers of the  
Nation  
Deák  
Deák-Ébner, Lajos  
Deák, Ferenc (1)  
Deák, Ferenc (2)  
Deák, István  
Debály, Ferenc József  
Debrecen, cifra szűr  
of→ Szűr Mantle  
Debrecen Codex  
Debrecen-Egervölgy  
Confession  
Debrecen, Reformed  
College  
Debrecen, Synod of  
Debrecen, Tank Battle  
Debreceni Ember, Pál→  
Ember, Pál  
Debreceni, S. János  
Debreczeni, József (1)  
Debreczeni, József (2)  
Debreczeni, Márton  
“Decade of  
Mourning”  
De Caux Mimi  
Déchy, Mór  
Decorated Easter Eggs  
Decorative Art  
Decsi, János  
Defense Bastion of  
Europe – Hungary  
De Gerando, Ágost  
Dégh, Linda  
Degré, Alajos  
De Laszlo, Sir Philip  
Delly, Rózsi  
Délvidék, Southland→  
Southern Hungary  
Dembinszky, Count  
Henrik

Deme, László  
Demény, György  
Demény, Ottó  
Demény, Pál  
Demjén, Ferenc  
Demmer, George  
Demse, Mrs. Dávid  
Demszky, Gábor  
Dénes, György  
Dénes, János  
Dénes, Mihály  
Dénes, Tibor  
Dénes, Valéria  
Dengezik  
Denmark, Hungarians  
Dentumoger  
Deportations  
Dér, Endre  
Déri, Miksa  
Déri Motor  
Derkovits, Gyula  
Déryné  
Déry, Tibor  
Dés, László  
Desericzky, József  
Ince  
Dessewffy, Count  
Detre, László (1)  
Detre, László (2)  
Detsi Codex  
Detsi, István  
Déva, Csángós of  
Dévai Bíró, Mátyás  
Dévai Nagy, Kamilla  
Devecseri, Gábor  
Dévény Castle  
Dezséri, László  
Dialects, Hungarian  
Dienes, Pál  
Dienes, Valéria  
Diesel Engine Railway  
Traction  
Diesel Feeding Pump  
Di Francesco, Amedeo  
Dinnyés, József  
Dinnyés, Lajos  
Diós, István

Diószegi, Sámuel  
Diószegi, Vilmos  
Diploma Leopoldina  
Disciples, Dignity of  
the  
Dispersed  
Hungarians,  
Number of  
Dispossessed Goods  
Distaff  
Divald, Kornél  
“Divide et Impera”  
Dobai, István  
Dobay, József  
Dobay, Péter  
Doberdo  
Dobi, István  
Dobó, István  
Dobos, C. József  
Dobos, Károly  
Dobos, László  
Dobozy, Imre  
Dobra Clan  
Döbrente Codex  
Döbrentei, Gábor  
Döbrentei, Kornél  
Döbrössy, Lajos  
Dobsina Coalition  
Dobsina Ice Caves  
Doctrine of the Holy  
Crown→Crown,  
Doctrine of the Holy  
Dóczy, József  
Dohnányi, Ernő  
Dohnányi, Kristóf  
Domanovszky, Endre  
Dominican Codex  
Dominican Order  
Domján, Edit  
Domján, János  
Domján, József  
Domokos, Géza  
Domokos, Mátyás  
Domokos, Pál Péter  
Domokos, Sándor  
Domonkos  
Domonkos, István

Dömötör, Tekla  
Dömötör, Tibor  
Donáth, Ferenc  
Donáth, László  
Donáth, Leó  
Don Bend, Battle of  
Doráti, Antal  
Dorffmeister, István  
Dörner, György  
Dorogi, István  
Dowry  
Dózsa, György  
Dózsa, László  
Drábik, János  
Dráfi, Mátyás  
Drágffy Family  
Drágyi Compendium  
Dragon Order  
Dráva Triangle  
Draw-well  
Dreisziger, Nándor F.  
Dresch Dudás, Mihály  
Drinápoly Peace  
Treaty  
Driving and Coaching  
Drum  
Dsida, Jenő  
Dual Conquest  
Dual kingship  
Dual Leadership  
Dualism  
Dual, Successive  
Magyar Settlements  
in the Carpathian  
Basin  
Duba, Gyula  
Dubnic Chronicle  
Ducat  
Dudás, Antal  
Dugonics, András  
Dugonics,  
Dukai Takách, Judit  
Dukas, Mihály  
Duka-Zólyomi, Árpád  
Dukedom  
Dulcimer  
Dunántúl

Dupka, György  
Duray, Miklós  
Durchpetzen  
Dürer, Albrecht  
Durkó, Zsolt  
Duska, László  
Dutka, Ákos  
Dynamo

## E-List

Early Christian  
Apostolic  
Church  
Early Christian  
Church  
Buildings  
Earth Fortifications  
Easter  
Easter Egg  
Easter Plays  
Easter Traditions in  
Hungary  
‘Eb ura fakó!’  
Ebeczky, István  
Eberhardt, Károly  
Ébert, Tibor  
Ebstorf Map  
Ecclesiastical  
(Church) Schools in  
Hungary,  
Nationalization of  
Eckartsau, Letter  
from  
Eckehart’s Chronicle  
Eckhardt, Sándor  
Eckhardt, Tibor  
Economy of Hungary  
Ecsed Swamp  
Ecsedy, Aladár  
Ecsedy, Ildikó  
Ecumenical Council of  
Hungarian  
Churches  
Edda Songs  
Éder, Xavér Ferenc  
S.J.

Édes, Gergely  
Edict of Tolerance  
Education in Hungary  
Edvi Illés, Aladár  
Eger  
Eger, Siege of  
Egerszegi, Krisztina  
Egerváry Formula  
Egerváry, Jenő  
Egg  
Eggenhoffer, Teréz  
Egregy, Árpáadian Age  
Church  
Egressy, Béni  
Egressy, Gábor  
Egri, Péter  
Egri, Viktor  
Egry, József  
Egry, László  
Egyed, Ákos  
Egyed, Zoltán  
Egyedúti, Gergely.  
Egyptian Hieroglyphs,  
Similarities  
Ehrenfeld Codex→  
Jókai Codex  
Eifischthal, Hun  
Runic Writing at  
Eight, The Group of  
Einstein's Letter  
Eisemann, Mihály  
Ekebontó, Borbála  
Electric Car  
Electric Condenser  
Electric Locomotive  
with  
Phase Changing  
Electric Motor  
Electric Railway  
Engine  
Electromagnetic  
Rotator  
Electronic Scanner  
Electrotypograph  
Elek, Artúr  
Elek Legend

Éliás, József  
Elizabeth, Saint, of  
Hungary→Erzsébet,  
Saint, of Hungary  
Ella, István  
Ellák  
Előd  
Ember, Mária  
Ember, Pál  
Emese Legend  
Emigration  
Emőd, Tamás  
Encyclopedia  
Endrei, Mihály  
Endresz, György  
Endródi, Sándor  
Energy in Hungary  
England, Hungarians  
English Ladies  
Entente  
Entz, Géza (1)  
Entz, Géza (2)  
Enyedi, Andor  
Eörsi, István  
Eosin Glaze  
Eötvös (E)  
Eötvös, Baron József  
Eötvös, Baron Loránd  
Eötvös Effect  
Eötvös, Károly  
Eötvös Law  
Eötvös Loránd  
University of  
Budapest, Library of  
Eötvös Pendulum  
Eötvös, Péter  
Eperjes Gradual  
Eperjes, Károly  
Epistola de Vita  
Tartarorum  
Era of the Hungarian  
Campaigns  
Eraviskus People  
Érd Clan  
Erdei, Ferenc  
Erdei, Zsolt  
Erdély→Transylvania

Erdélyi, Arthur  
Erdélyi, Géza  
Erdélyi, István  
Erdélyi, János  
Erdélyi, József  
Érdi, Tamás  
Erdő, Péter  
Erdőalja  
Erdőd, Synods of  
Erdőelve  
Erdőhát in Hungary  
Erdőhát in  
Transylvania  
Erdős, József  
Erdős, Károly  
Erdős, Pál  
Erdős, Renée  
Erdősi, Imre  
Érdy Codex  
Érdy, János  
Érdy, Miklós  
Erekly, Károly  
Ergot  
Erie Canal  
Erkel, Ferenc  
Érsekújvár  
Érsekújvár Codex  
Erzsébet Legends  
Erzsébet, Queen  
Erzsébet Saint,  
of Hungary  
Esse Carburetor  
Estates General  
Esterhazy  
Esterházy Castle,  
Fertőd  
Esterházy, Count  
Antal  
Esterházy, Count  
Bálint  
Miklós  
Esterházy, Count  
Dániel  
Esterházy, Count  
János  
Esterházy Family

Esterházy, Péter  
 Esterházy, Prince  
     Miklós József  
 Esterházy, Prince Pál  
 Estonia, Hungarians in  
 Estonians  
 Esze, Tamás (1)  
 Esze, Tamás (2)  
 Eszék  
 Esztergályos, Cecilia  
 Esztergom  
 Esztergom Antifonale  
 Esztergom Cathedral  
 Eszterhás, Joe  
 Etele  
 Etelköz  
 Etelköz→Blood  
 Covenant  
 Eternal Friendship  
     with Yugoslavia  
 Eternal Matches  
 “Éterorgan”  
 Ethnography  
 Etruscan-Hungarian  
     Linguistic  
     Relationship  
 Etzel  
 European Protestant  
     Hungarian Free  
     University  
 Evangelical-Lutheran  
     Church in Hungary  
 Evliya Çelebi  
 Examples, Book of  
 Exhortations to Prince  
     Imre  
 Exploitation of  
     Hungary

## **F-List**

Fa, Nándor  
 Fabatka→Worthless  
     Money  
 Fábrián, Pál

Fábrián, Zoltán  
 Fabiny, Tamás  
 Fabiny, Tibor Jr.  
 Fabiny, Tibor Sr.  
 Fábri, Zoltán  
 Fabriczy Kováts,  
     Mihály  
 Fabró, Henrik  
 Fábry, Sándor  
 Fábry, Zoltán  
 Fadrusz, János  
 Faience of Bélaház  
 Faith, Confession of  
 Faith Congregation  
 Falka, Sámuel  
 Fallenbüchl,  
 Falu, Tamás  
 Faludi, Ferenc S.J.  
 Faludy, György  
 Falvai, Sándor  
 Family Clans  
 Family Unit  
 Faragó, Géza  
 Faragó, József  
 Faragó, Laura  
 Faragó, Tamás  
 Farbaky, István  
 Farinograph and  
     Farinometer  
 Farkas, András  
 Farkas, Árpád  
 Farkas, Bertalan  
 Farkas, Endre  
 Farkas, Ferenc  
 Farkas, Gyula  
 Farkas, István  
 Farkas, József  
 Farkas, Ödön  
 Farkas, Pál  
 Farkasházy, Tivadar  
 Farmer Gentry,  
     Yeoman  
 Farmer of Larger  
 Lands  
 Fasang, Árpád  
 Fatima Hungarian

Stations of the Cross  
     and Calvary  
 Fáttra Range, Great  
 Fáttra Range, Little  
 Fauna of Hungary  
 Fáy, András  
 Fáy, Dezső  
 Fáy, Ferenc  
 Fáy, István  
 Fazekas, Mihály  
 Fazola, Henrik  
 Fédák, Mihály  
 Fédák, Sári  
 Fehér, Ferenc  
 Fehér, Ilona  
 Fehér, János  
 Fehér, Mátyás,  
     Jenő O.P.  
 Féja, Géza  
 Fejér, Lipót  
 Fejérpataky, László  
 Fejes, Endre  
 Fejes, Jenő  
 Fejős, Pál  
 Fejtő, Ferenc  
 Fekete, Gyula  
 Fekete, István  
 Fekete, Jenő  
 Fekete, Lajos (1)  
 Fekete, Lajos (2)  
 Fekete, Péter  
 Fekete, Sándor  
 Fekete, Tibor  
 Feketeházy, János  
 Feldebrő Parish  
     Church  
 Félegyházi, Tamás  
 Feleki Ballstones  
 Feleki, Kamill  
 Felkai, Ferenc  
 Fellegi, Iván Péter  
 Fellner, Jakab  
 Felnémet, the  
     Nameless of  
 Felsőszermeréd, Runic  
     Inscription in the

Church  
Felvidék→Northern  
Hungary  
Felvinczi, György  
Fenákel, Judit  
Fenichel, Sámuel  
Fényes, Adolf  
Fényes, Elek  
Fényes, Szabolcs  
Fényi, Gyula S.J.  
Fenyő, István  
Fenyő, Miksa  
Fenyves, Loránd  
Ferdinándy, György  
Féregyháza Gold Find  
Ferenc József,  
Emperor and King  
Ferencsik, János  
Ferenczi, Sándor  
Ferenczy, Béni  
Ferenczy, István  
Ferenczy, Károly  
Ferenczy, Noémi  
Fertő-Hanság  
National Park  
Fertő Lake  
Fessler, Ignác Aurél  
Festetics Codex  
Festetics, Count  
György  
Feszl, Frigyes  
Feszt V. László  
Feszty, Árpád  
Feszty Cyclorama  
Fettich, Nándor  
Fiala, Ferenc  
Fiala, János  
Fiáth, János  
Fiddlers  
Fidesz→Political  
Parties in Hungary  
Field Kitchen  
Figuration  
Figyelmessy, Fülöp  
Filiczky, János  
Filmatyp

Finánczy, Ernő  
Finkey, József  
Finland,  
Hungarians in  
Finnish-Hungarian  
Language Relations  
Finno-Ugric Language  
Group  
Finta, Sándor  
Fireing Control  
Equipment  
Fischer, Ádám  
Fischer, Annie  
Fischer, Gyula  
Fischer, Iván  
Fischer, Mór  
Fischer, Tibor  
Fitz, József  
Fiume  
Five-Year Plans  
Flamethrower  
Fleischmann, Károly  
Flesh, Károly  
Flórián, Tibor  
Florin  
Flower Songs  
Flute  
'Flying Cloud'  
Fock, Jenő  
Fodi, John  
Fodó, Sándor  
Fodor, András  
Fodor, István  
Fodor, J. George  
Fodor, József  
Fodor, Katalin  
Fodor, Pál  
Fodor, Sándor  
Fogarasi, Runic  
Inscription in  
Church  
Fogarasi, János  
Fogarassy, László  
Foky,  
Földényi, F. László  
Földes László

Földi, Imre  
Földi, Zoltán  
Földvár  
Földvály, Gábor  
Zoltán  
Földvály, Károly  
Földvály, Miksa  
Folk Architecture  
Folk Art  
Folk Ballads  
Folk Belief  
Folk Carving, Art  
Folk Costume  
Folk Decorative Art  
Folk Ensemble,  
Hungarian State  
Folk Fiddling  
Folk Legend  
Folk Music  
Folk Music  
Instruments  
Folk Poetry  
Folk Relics  
Folk Song  
Folk Tale  
Fonó, Albert  
Fonyó, István Jr.  
Fonyó, István Róbert  
Foothills Insurrection  
Forbát, Alfréd  
Forbáth, Imre  
Forced Labor Service  
Fordson Tractor  
Forest Economy in  
Hungary  
Forest Veneration  
Forgách, Count Béla  
Forgó, László  
Forgon, Pál  
Forrai, Sándor  
Forró Barnóthy,  
Madeleine  
Forró, Sándor  
Fortress Churches  
Four Religions,  
Land of



Fox, William  
Fraknó Castle  
Fraknói, Vilmos  
France, Hungarians in  
Francé, Rezsó  
Francesco Di, Amedeo  
→Di Francesco  
Francis, Saint, Legend  
Franciscan Order  
Franciscan Order  
Bible  
Franciscan Psalter of  
the Havasalföld  
Frangepán Family  
Frangepán, Count  
Kristóf  
Frank, Tibor  
Franz Joseph Land  
Franyó, Zoltán  
Fráter, György→  
Martrinuzzi, György  
Fráter, Lóránd  
Free Christian  
Congregation  
Freedom Day in  
Hungary  
Freedom Fight of  
Bocskay,  
Freedom Fight of  
Thököly, ...  
Freedom Fight of  
Rákóczi II,  
Freedom Fight of  
1848-1849  
Freedom Fight of  
1956,  
Freedom Fight of  
1956...Anniversaries  
Freising, Otto  
Fricsay, Ferenc  
Fricsay, Richard Jr.  
Fricsay, Richard Sr.  
Friderikusz, Sándor  
Friedman, Milton  
Friedmann, Endre  
Friedrich, István

Friedrich, Károly  
Friedrich, Klára  
Frommer Pistol  
Frommer Rudolf  
Front, Hungarian  
Frosty Saints  
Fulda, Annals of  
Fülep, Lajos  
Fülöp, Attila  
Fülöp, Gábor Dénes  
Fülöpp, József  
Funeral Dance  
Funeral Feast  
Funeral Oration  
and Prayer  
Fur Jacket  
Fur Lined Short Coat  
Furkó, Zoltán  
Furmint  
Für, Lajos  
Füry, Lajos  
Füst, Milán  
Fuszek, Rudolf  
Füzesi, Magda

### G-List

Gaál, Antal  
Gaál, Botond  
Gaál Ferenc  
Gaál, Franciska  
Gaál, Gábor  
Gaál, Gaszton  
Gaál, György  
Gaál, György Elemér  
Gaál, József  
Gaál, Sándor  
Gábor, Andor  
Gábor, Áron (1)  
Gábor, Áron (2)  
Gábor, Dénes  
Gábor, Dzsingisz Jenő  
Gábor, Miklós  
Gábor, Zoltán  
Gábor, Zsa Zsa

Gáborjáni Szabó,  
Kálmán  
Gabriel, Asztrik L.  
Gách, Marianne  
Gádor, Béla  
Gádor, István  
Gajdusek, Dániel  
Carleton  
Gál, András  
Gál, József  
Gál, László  
Gál, Sándor  
Gala Dress,  
Hungarian  
Galamb, József  
Galambos, Erzsi  
Galambos, Lajos  
Galántha, Judit  
Galánthay Glock,  
Tivadar  
Gáldi László  
Gálffy, Mózes  
Galgamente  
Galgóczi, Erzsébet  
Galicia  
Gáll, István  
Galley Slave  
Hungarian  
Preachers  
Gallus, Sándor  
Galsai, Pongrác  
Gálszécsi, István  
Gálszécsi's Songbook  
Gáncs, Péter  
Gander Airport,  
Hungarian  
Mementos  
Ganz, Ábrahám  
Ganz-Jendrassik  
Engine  
Gara, László  
Garabonciás  
Garai, Gábor  
Garam-Szent-  
Benedek Abbey  
Garami, Arthur

Garas, Dezső  
 Garay, János  
 Garázda Clan  
 Gárdonyi, Géza  
 Gárdonyi, Zoltán  
 Gárdonyi, Zsolt  
 Gárdos Effect  
 Garibaldi Guard  
 Gas and Petrol  
   Hammer  
 Gas Insulated Glass  
   Ignition Plug  
 Gas Lighting  
 Gas Mask  
 Gas Turbine  
 Gas Turbine Jet  
   Propulsion Engine  
 Gasoline Engine  
 Gáspár, Béla  
 Gáspár, Endre  
 Gáspár, Ferenc  
 Gáthy, István  
 Gáti, Béla  
 Gáti István  
 Gáti, Károly  
 Gaudi-Nagy, Tamás  
 Gaynor, Mitzi  
 Gazda, István  
 Gazda, József  
 Gecse, Endre  
 Géczy, János  
 Gegesi Kiss, Pál  
 Gelei, József  
 Geleji Canons  
 Geleji Katona, István  
 Gelence, Church  
   Frescos  
 Gelencsér, Péter  
 Geller, Uri .  
 Gelléri, Andor Endre  
 Gellért, Bishop  
 Gellért Legends  
 Gellért, Oszkár  
 Gellért, Sándor  
 Gellérthey  
 Gemenc Nature

Reserve  
 Gencsy, Béla  
 Gencsy Sári  
 Gendarmerie, Royal  
   Hungarian  
 Genealogy  
 Geneva Reformation  
   Memorial  
 Genocide  
 Geobitzas  
 Geőcze, István  
 Geőcze, Zoárd  
 Geography of  
   Hungary  
 Geophysics  
 George, Árpád  
 Georgikon, Keszthely  
 Georgius de Hungaria  
 Gera, Zoltán  
 Gerbeaud, Emil  
 Geréb, Mátyás  
 Gerecse Range  
 Gérecz, Attila  
 Geregye Clan.  
 Gerevich, Aladár  
 Gergely, Ágnes  
 Gergely, András  
 Gergely, Ferenc  
 Gergely, István (1)  
 Gergely, István (2)  
 Gergely járás→  
   Gregory Walk  
 Gergely, Márta  
 Gergely, Mihály  
 Gergely, Péter  
 Gergely, Song of  
 Gerle, Robert  
 German Occupation  
   of Hungary in 1944  
 German Settlers and  
   their Repatriation  
 Germanization in  
   Hungary  
 Germanus, Gyula  
 Germany, Hungarians  
 Gerő, Ernő

Gerster, Antal  
 Gerster, Béla  
 Gertler, Endre  
 Gertler, Victor  
 Gerzson, Pál  
 Gesta  
 Gesta Hungarorum  
 Gesta Ladislai Regis  
 Gestetner, Dávid  
 Geszti, László, Song of  
 Geyer, Stefi  
 Géza I, King  
 Géza II, King  
 Géza-István, Reigning  
   Prince  
 Ghillány, Baron  
   István  
 Ghymes Ensemble  
 Giczy, János  
 Gidai, Erzsébet  
 Gidran Horse  
 Gimes, Miklós  
 Gion, Nándor  
 Girl Scouts in  
   Hungary  
 Giskra, Jan  
 Gizella, Blessed  
 Glád  
 Glattfelder, Gyula  
 Glatz, Ferenc  
 Glatz, Oszkár  
 Glosses  
 Gobbi, Hilda  
 Göcsej  
 Göcsej Group of  
 People God  
 God of the  
   Hungarians  
 Goda, Gábor  
 Godó, Mihály S.J.  
 Gödöllő, Jamboree  
 Gödöllő, I Pax Ting  
 Gold Finds of  
   Máramarossziget  
 ‘Gold Train’  
 Golden Bull

Golden Seal  
Golden Team, The  
Golden Train  
Goldmark, Károly  
Goldmark, Péter  
Károly  
Goldziher, Ignác  
Gombás, Pál  
Gombaszögi, Ella  
Gömböc  
Gombocz, Zoltán  
Gombos, Gyula  
Gömbös, Gyula  
Gömör  
Gömöri Codex  
Gömöri, György (1)  
Gömöri, György (2)  
Göncz, Árpád  
Göncz, László  
Gönczy, Lajos  
Gönczy, Pál  
Gór Nagy, Mária  
Görbe, János  
Görcsöni, Ambrus  
Görgey, Artúr  
Görgey, Gábor  
Gorka, Géza  
Gorsium  
Gosárvári Mátyás  
Gosztonyi, Péter  
Góth, Sándor  
Gothard, Jenő  
Gothic Style in  
Hungary  
Göttweig Fragment  
Götz, László  
Governor, Vice  
Regent  
Gózon, Gyula  
Goÿ, Andor  
Grabovszky, Emil  
Graduals  
Grain Slicing Machine  
Gramophone Pickup  
Granasztói, Pál  
Grandpierre, Attila

Grandpierre, Emil→  
Kolozsvári  
Gradpierre, Emil  
Grandpierre, Lajos  
Grave Markers  
Grave Markers,  
Balatonudvari  
Grave Post, Wooden  
Grave Statuettes,  
Cupholding  
Gravitational  
Pendulum  
Gravity, Theory of  
Gray Cattle of  
Hungary  
Great Hungary  
Great Hungarian  
Plain  
Greek Catholic  
Church in Hungary  
Greek Crown  
Gregor, József  
Gregory Walk  
Greguss, Ágost  
Greguss, Pál  
Greguss, Zoltán  
Greksa, Kázmér  
Grenadier  
Grendel, Lajos  
Grétsy, László  
Griffin  
Griffin and Tendril  
Group  
Grosics, Gyula  
Gross, Arnold  
Grossmann, Gusztáv  
József  
Grossmann, Marcel  
Grósz, József  
Grósz, Károly  
Grósz Trial  
Grouped Courtyard  
Grove, Andrew S.  
Gruber, Vendel S.J.  
Gruby, Dávid

Guardsmen,  
Hungarian  
Nobility's  
Guardsmen, Royal  
Hungarian  
Guary Codex  
Guba  
Gubányi, Károly  
Gubernatorial Office  
Gulácsy, Irén  
Gulácsy, Lajos (1)  
Gulácsy, Lajos (2)  
Gulyás  
Gulyás, Lajos  
Gundel, Károly  
Guyon, Count  
Richard  
Guzmics, Izidor  
Gvadányi, Count  
József  
Gyallay, Domokos  
Gyallay Pap,  
Domokos  
Gyalu  
Gyalui Asztalos, János  
Gyárfás, Ágnes  
Gyárfás, Miklós  
Gyarmati, Andrea  
Gyarmati, Dezső  
Gyarmathy, Tihamér  
Gyepű  
Gyergyai, Albert  
Gyergyó  
Gyergyó Alps  
Gyerőmonostor,  
Bird Woman  
Gyimes  
Gyimesy Kásás, Ernő  
Gymnasium... (in  
Kastl)  
Gyökössy, Endre  
Gyöngyösi Codex  
Gyöngyösi, István  
Gyöngyössi, Pál  
Győr  
Győr, Battles at

Győr Clan  
Györe, Imre  
Györffy, György  
Györffy, István (1)  
Györffy, István (2)  
Györffy, László  
György, Ádám  
György, Lajos  
György Master  
György, Pál  
Győri, Jakab  
Győry, Elemér  
Győr-Sopron-  
Ebenfurt Railroad  
Gyovád Clan  
Gypsies in Hungary  
Gypsy Band  
Gyula (1)  
Gyula (2)  
Gyula Zombor Clan  
Gyulafehérvár  
Gyulafehérvár  
Cathedral  
Gyulafehérvár  
Declaration  
Gyulafehérvár  
Glossary  
Gyulafehérvár Lines  
Gyulafehérvár  
Religious Disputes  
Gyulaffy, László  
Gyulai, Pál (1)  
Gyulay, Pál (2)  
Gyurcsány, Ferenc  
Gyurcsó, István  
Gyurkó, László  
Gyurkovics, Mária  
Gyurkovics, Tibor

## H-LIST

---

Haar, Alfréd  
Haas, Mihály  
Habans  
Habsburg, Otto von

Habsburg Restoration  
Attempts  
Had  
Hadik, Count András  
Hadrovics, László  
Hafenschler, Károly Sr  
Hafnium  
Haggenmacher  
Plansifter  
Hagymási, Bálint  
Hahót Codex  
Hain, Gáspár  
Hainburg  
Hajdú Dance  
Hajdú, Júlia  
Hajdú, Péter  
Hajdú Tradition  
Hajdúböszörmény  
Cauldron  
Hajdús  
Hajdúság  
Hajmássy, Ilona  
Hajmássy, Miklós  
Hajnal, Gábor  
Hajnal, István  
Hajnal, László Gábor  
Hajnal, Zoltán  
Hajnóczy, József  
Hajnóczy, Péter  
Hajós, György  
Hajós, Tamás  
Halápy, Konstantin  
Halas, John  
Halas Lace  
Halasy-Nagy, József  
Halassy, Olivér  
Halász, Albert  
Halász, János  
Halász, József  
Halász, Judit  
Halász, Pál  
Halász, Zoltán  
Halina Cloth  
Halmay, Zoltán  
Halmi, Artur  
Halmi, Róbert Sr

Halmos, Paul  
Halom Clan  
Hamar, István  
Hammerl, László  
Hámos, László  
Hamvas, Béla  
Hamvas, Endre  
Hamvas, József  
Hamza, András  
Hanák, Péter  
Hanák, Tibor  
Hankiss, Ágnes  
Hankiss, Elemér  
Hankiss, János  
Hankóczy, Jenő  
Hanság  
Hanva Clan  
Harangozó, Gyula  
Harangozó, Imre  
Haraszthy, Ágoston  
Haraszti, György  
Haraszti, Sándor  
Hargita Mountain  
Range  
Hargitay, Mariska  
Magdolina  
Hargitay, Mickey  
Harmat, Artur  
Harmati, Béla  
Harmatta, János  
Harmonia  
Háromszék  
Harsányi, András  
Harsányi, István  
Harsányi, János  
Harsányi, Zsolt  
Hársing, László  
Hartvik Legend  
Határ, Győző  
Határőrvidék→  
Border  
Patrol Territories  
Hatos, Stefan  
Hatvani, István  
Hatvany, Lajos  
Hauk, Lajos

Haumann, Péter  
Hauser, Arnold  
Hauszmann, Alajos  
Havadtoy, Sam  
Havadtóy, Sándor  
Háy, Gyula  
Haydn, Franz Joseph  
Haynald, Lajos  
Haynau, Baron Julius  
Freiherr von  
Haystack  
Hazai, György  
Házy, Erzsébet  
Headdress  
Heckenast, Dezső  
Heckenast, Gusztáv  
Hecker, Ádám  
Hedvig, Saint  
Heftý, Frigyes  
Heftý, László  
Hegedús Endre  
Hegedús, Géza  
Hegedús, Gyula  
Hegedús, Loránt (1)  
Hegedús, Loránt (2)  
Hegyalja  
Hegyaljai Kiss, Géza  
Hegyes, Róbert  
Hegyföld  
Hegyi, Barnabás  
Hegyi-Füstös, István  
Heim, Pál  
Held, József  
Helicon  
Helicopter  
Hell, József Károly  
Hell, Máté Kornél  
Hell, Miksa S.J.  
Heller, Ágnes  
Heller-Forgó Air ...  
Cooling Plant  
Heller, István  
Heller, László  
Helsinki Accord  
Heltai, Gáspár  
Heltai, Jenő

Hephthalites→White  
Huns  
Herceg, János  
Hercegszöllős,  
Canons of  
Herczeg, Ferenc  
Herding Dogs  
Herdsmen's Runic  
Numerals→  
Hungarian  
Runic Script.  
Herend  
Heribald  
Herm  
Herman, Ottó  
Hermann, Imre  
Hernádi, Gyula  
Hero, Order of  
→Vitéz,  
Order of  
Heroes' Memorials  
Herpály Culture  
Herskó, Ferenc  
Hertelendy, Gábor  
Hervay, Gizella  
Herzegovina  
Herzl, Theodor  
Hess, András  
Hetényi, Varga Károly  
Hétfalú  
Hetumoger→'Seven  
Hungarians'  
Hevenesi, Gábor  
Hevesi, Sándor  
Hevesy, György  
'Heying'  
Hidas, Antal  
Hidas, Frigyes  
Hidas, Péter I.  
Hidegkuti, Nándor  
Hierotheos  
Higher Nobility→  
Upper Nobility.  
Highwaymen, Songs  
Highwaymen, Times  
Hild, József

Hillock Tomb Culture  
Himnusz→National  
Anthem, Hungarian  
Hites, Kristóf,  
Endre O.S.B.  
Hitler, Adolf  
Hlatky, László  
Hobble  
'Hodie mihi cras tibi'  
Hódi, Sándor  
Hódmezővásárhely  
Hódosy, Imre  
Hoffgreff, György  
Hoffmann, Dezső  
Hoffmann, Ferenc  
Hofi, Géza  
Hőgyes, Endre  
Hojnovszkij Saber  
Holics Faience  
Holiday of the  
Constitution  
Holland, Hungarians  
in→Hungarians in  
the Netherlands  
Hollókó Nature  
Reserve  
Hollós, Ilona  
Hollósi, Gergely  
Hollósy, Simon  
Holocsy, István  
Holography Holy  
Alliance and  
Hungary  
Holy Crown,  
Hungarian  
Holy Crown of  
Hungary, return of  
Holy Right Abbey  
Holy Right Hand  
Hóman, Bálint  
Homeland Settlement  
in the Carpathian  
Basin  
Homoki Nagy, István  
Homonna, Battle of  
Homonnay, Márton

Homoródkarácsonyfa,  
Inscription in  
Church  
Honoris Justa Grata  
Hont, Ferenc  
Honterus, János  
Honthy, Hanna  
Honvéd  
Horányi, Béla  
Horka or Harka  
Horkai, László  
Horkay, László  
Horkovics Kováts,  
János Péter  
Horn, Gyula  
Hornyik, György  
Hornyik, Miklós  
Horsehead→Lófő.  
Horse Sacrifices  
Horthy, István  
de Nagybánya  
Horthy, István Mrs.  
Horthy, Miklós,  
de Nagybánya  
Hortobágy  
Hortobágy National  
Park  
Horvát, István  
Horváth, Barna  
Horváth, Béla  
Horváth Codex  
Horváth, Csaba  
Horváth, Ernő  
Horváth, Gyula  
Horváth, Helena,  
Lament of  
Horváth, János  
Horváth, J. Eugene  
Horváth, József  
Horváth, Loránd  
Horváth, Márton  
Horváth, Mihály  
Horváth, Teri  
Horváth, Tibor, S.J.  
Horváth, Tivadar  
Horváth, Zoltán

Horváth, Zsigmond  
Houdini, Harry  
House Consecration  
Hovering Wheel  
Howard, Leslie  
Stainer  
Huba  
Hubay, Jenő  
Hubay, Miklós  
Hubik, István  
Hugonnay, Countess  
Wilma  
Hun Attire  
Hun Battle  
Hun Capital,  
Ancient, in China  
Hun Empires  
Hun-Hungarian  
Language  
Hun-Hungarian  
Legend Cycle  
Hun Legends  
Hunčik, Péter  
Hundred Magyars  
Hunfalvy, János  
Hunfalvy, Pál  
Hungaria  
Hungariae Historica  
Monumenta  
Hungarian Academy  
of Sciences→  
Academy of  
Sciences, Hungarian  
Hungarian Anjou  
Book of Legends  
Hungarian Art, Early  
Hungarian Bow  
Hungarian-  
Czechoslovak  
Population  
Exchange  
Hungarian  
Democratic  
Forum→Political  
Parties in Hungary  
Hungarian Diaspora

Council  
Hungarian Domestic  
Animals  
Hungarian Folk Art  
Hungarian Language  
Hungarian Language,  
opinions on:  
Hungarian Legion in  
Italy  
Hungarian  
Missionaries  
in Swaziland  
Hungarian Mythology  
Hungarian National  
Museum→National  
Museum.  
Hungarian Pax  
Romana  
Hungarian Prisoners  
of World War II in  
Soviet Camps  
Hungarian Prisoners  
of World War II in  
Western Camps  
Hungarian Relations  
Hungarian Runic  
Script  
Hungarians, Early  
History of  
Hungarians' Ethnic  
Names  
Hungarians, Ethno-  
genesis  
Hungarians in  
Kazakhstan→  
Kazakhstan,  
Hungarians in  
Hungarians in the  
Netherlands →  
Netherlands,  
Hungarians in  
Hungarians, number  
of→Hungarians  
(Magyars) Ethno-  
genesis of (1,2,3)  
Hungarian Socialist

Party→Political  
 Parties n Hungary  
 Hungarian Soviet  
 Republic→Council  
 (Soviet) Republic  
 of Hungary.  
 Hungarian Studies  
 Association of  
 Canada  
 Hungarian Tádé  
 Hungarian Truth and  
 Life Party→Political  
 Parties  
 Hungarian Voice of  
 Canada  
 Hungarian Weapons  
 Hungarian-Yugoslav  
 Eternal Friendship  
 Treaty Hungarica  
 Hungarology  
 Hungarus  
 Hungary, History of  
 Hungary, Recovered  
 Hungary in World  
 War I→World War  
 I, Hungary in  
 Hungary in World  
 War II→ World  
 War II, Hungary in  
 Hunor and Magor  
 Legend  
 Huns  
 Hunyadi Archives  
 Hunyadi, Emese  
 Hunyadi Family  
 Hunyadi, János  
 Hunyadi, János's  
 Epitaph  
 Hunyadi, László  
 Hunyadi Legend  
 Cycle  
 Hunyadi, Mátyás  
 Hunyady, László (1)  
 Hunyady, László (2)  
 Hunyady, Sándor  
 Hurdy-Gurdy

Hussar  
 Hussar Bravado  
 Hussars  
 Hussars, Corps of  
 Hussars in the Armies  
 of Europe  
 Huszár, Adolf  
 Huszár, Gál  
 Huszár, Gál's  
 Hymnbooks  
 Huszár, Károly  
 Huszár, Sándor  
 Huszárik, Zoltán  
 'Huszas'  
 Huszka, Jenő  
 Huszti, Péter  
 Hutterites  
 Hutýra, Ferenc  
 Hydrogen Bomb  
 Hydrology of Hungary  
 Hymn

## I-List

Iancu, Laura  
 Ibrányi, Ferenc  
 Ice Age in the  
 Carpathian Basin  
 Ice Age Termination  
 and Early Man  
 Iceland, Hungarians  
 Icey, Rudolf  
 Idol  
 Igaly, Diana  
 Igfon Forest  
 Igló  
 Iglódi, István  
 Igmánd  
 Ignác, Rózsa  
 Ignotus  
 Ignotus, Pál  
 Igric→Joculators,  
 Minstrels  
 Igric Cave  
 Iharos, Sándor

Ihász, Battle of  
 Ihász, Dániel  
 Ihász, Gábor  
 Ijász  
 Ijjas, József  
 Ilku, Pál  
 Illényi, Katica  
 Illés of Hungary OFM  
 Illés, Béla  
 Illés, Clan of  
 Illés, Endre  
 Illés Ensemble  
 Illés, Lajos  
 Illés, Sándor  
 Illésházy,  
 Count István (1)  
 Illésházy,  
 Count István (2)  
 Illésházy,  
 Count Miklós  
 Illésházy, Family of  
 Illuminated Chronicle,  
 Vienna  
 Illy, Gusztáv  
 Illyefalvi, István  
 Illyés, Elemér  
 Illyés, Endre  
 Illyés, Gyula  
 Illyésházy family  
 Illyés, Kinga  
 Ilosfalvy, Róbert  
 Ilosvay family  
 Ilosvay, Lajos  
 Ilosvai Selymes,  
 Péter  
 Ilosvay Varga,  
 István  
 Immigration into  
 Historic Hungary  
 Imre, King (Emeric)  
 Imreh, István  
 Imre, János  
 Imre, Lajos (1)  
 Imre, Lajos (2)  
 Imre, Lajos (3)  
 Imre, Saint Prince

Imre, Samu  
Imre, Sándor (1)  
Imre, Sándor (2)  
Imrédy, Béla  
Imrédy, Elek  
Imreffy family  
Incze, Gábor  
Incze, János  
Incze, Sándor  
Inczédi, László  
Inczédy family  
Inczédy, József  
Independent  
Smallholder's  
Party→Political  
Parties  
Indig, Ottó (1)  
Indig, Ottó (2)  
Industry in Hungary  
Infantryman  
Inke, László  
Innocent Vince Ernő  
Insurrection in  
Western  
Hungary→Lajta-  
Banate  
International Biblical  
Conference of  
Szeged  
Inventors,  
Hungarian→  
Famous Hungarians,  
Hungarian Origin  
Ipolyi, Arnold  
Ipolyság  
Ipolyság, dialect of  
Ipolytarnóc Fossil  
Site  
Ipper, Pál  
Irányi, Dániel  
Irányi, László  
Iratosi T. János  
Ireland, Hungarians  
Iréne St.→Piroska St  
Irinyi, János  
Irinyi, József

Irnik  
Iron Curtain  
Iron Gate  
Irredentism  
Irredentist Movement  
in Hungary  
Irredentist Sculptures  
Isabella, Queen  
Isaszeg Battle  
Islam in Hungary  
Isotopes  
Ispán  
Ispánki, József  
Ispánlaka  
Archeological  
Find  
Ispay, Ferenc  
Israel's Hungarian-  
Speaking Population  
Issekutz, Béla  
Isten→God; God  
of the Hungarians  
Ister, Istros or Hister  
Istook, Ernest Jr.  
Istók, János  
István I, King  
István II, King  
István III, King  
István IV, King  
István V, King  
István, Archduke  
István Legends  
Istvánffy, Miklós  
Istvánfi, Pál  
Iszák  
Iszalag  
Italy, Hungarian  
Legion in  
Italy, Hungarians in  
I. Tóth, Zoltán  
Ittész, János  
Ivády, Sándor  
Iván, László  
Ivánfi, Jenő  
Ivánka, Endre  
Ivánka family  
Iván, László

Ivánovics, György  
Iványi-Grünwald,  
Béla  
Iványi, Ödön  
Ivory  
Izabella, Queen  
Izdenczy family  
Izsák, Domokos  
Izsák, Imre  
Izsák, József  
Izsó, Miklós

## J-List

Jacobites in Hungary  
Jacobi, Victor  
Jacsó, Istvánné, Mrs.  
Jadviga→Hedvig,  
Saint.  
Jagamas, János  
Jagello, Age of the  
House of  
Jagello, House of  
Jajca, Song  
Fragment of  
Ják, Abbey of  
Jakabos, Ödön  
Jáki, Szaniszló,  
László O.S.B.  
Jakó, J. Géza  
Jákó, Vera  
Jákó, Zsigmond Pál  
Jakobovits, Márta  
Jakobovits, Miklós  
Jakos, Lajos  
Jakubinyi, György  
Miklós  
Jakubovich, Emil  
Jakus, Kálmán  
Jaloviczky, Géza  
Jámbor, Pál  
Janáky, István  
Jancsi, István  
Jancsó, Adrienne  
Jancsó, Benedek  
Jancsó, Elemér



Jancsó, Miklós (1)  
Jancsó, Miklós (2)  
Jancsovsics, Antal  
Jandó, Jenő  
Janics, Kálmán  
Janiga, József  
Janitsáry, Miklós  
Jankó, János Sr  
Jankó, János Jr  
Jankó Keyboard  
Jankó, Pál  
Jankovich Family  
Jankovich, Ferenc  
Jankovich, Imre  
Jankovics József  
Jankovics, Marcell (1)  
Jankovics, Marcell (2)  
János I, King  
János II, King  
János, Brother  
Jánosa, Lajos  
Jánoshida, Bone  
    Needle Case of  
Jánoshida Find  
Jánosrét, the Master  
Jánossy, Lajos  
Janota, Gábor  
Janovics, Jenő János  
Janus Pannonius  
Jány, Vitéz Gusztáv  
Járay, József  
Járay, Pál  
Járdányi, Pál  
Jármai, Ervin  
Járóka, Sándor Sr  
Járosi, Andor  
Jaross, Andor  
Jászai Mari  
Jászay Codex  
Jászay, Pál  
Jászberény  
Jászberényi, Pál  
Jászi, Oszkár  
Jászó Abbey  
Jász people →Jazigs  
Jászság  
Jászvásár

Javasasszony→  
    Medicine woman  
Jávor, Pál  
Jávorka, Ádám  
Jávorka, Sándor  
Jazig (Jazyg) Attire  
Jazigs (Jazygs)  
Jedlik, Ányos István  
Jeges, Károly  
Jehovah's Witnesses  
Jekelfalussy, József  
Jékely, Lajos→  
    Áprily, Lajos.  
Jékely Zoltán  
Jelenik, Elek  
Jelenits, István S.P.  
Jelenzki, István  
Jelky, András  
Jemnitz, Sándor  
Jendrassik, Ernő  
Jendrassik, György  
Jenei, Imre  
Jeney, A. Zoltán  
Jeney, Zoltán  
Jeremiad  
Jeretan  
Jeritza, Mária  
Jerney, János  
Jesse  
Jesuit Order in  
    Hungary  
Jesuits, Hungarian,  
    in Latin America  
Jeszenák family  
Jeszenszky family  
Jeszenszky, Géza  
Jeszenszky, János  
Jet Engine  
Jetting,  
Jewish Community  
    in Hungary  
Jewish Laws  
Jews in Hungary  
Joachim, József  
Jób, Dániel  
Jobba, Gabi

Jócsik, Lajos  
Joculators  
Johan, Béla  
John, the Strong  
Jókai, Anna  
Jókai Codex  
Jókai, Mór  
Jolán, Saint  
Jónás, Gabriella  
Jónás, George  
Joó, Rudolf  
Joó, Sándor  
Joó, Tibor  
Jordáky, Lajos  
Jordanes  
Jordán, Károly  
Jordánszky Codex  
Jordánszky, Elek  
Joseffy, Raphael  
Josephinism  
Jósika, Baron Miklós  
Jósika family  
József Antal János,  
    Archduke  
József I, Emperor  
    and King  
József II, Emperor  
    and King  
József, Attila  
Jubál, Károly  
Judit  
Judith Maria, Queen  
Jugars →Uygurs.  
Jugpipe  
Jugur  
Juhász, Árpád  
Juhász, Ferenc  
Juhász, Géza  
Juhász, Gyula  
Juhász, István  
Juhász, Jácint  
Juhász, Kálmán János  
Juhász-Nagy, Pál  
Juhász, Pál  
Juhász, Vilmos  
Jukker Horse

Julianus, Friar  
Jungert-Arnóthy, M  
Jurcsek, Béla  
Jurisich, Baron  
    Miklós  
Just, Béla  
Justh, Zsigmond  
'Justice for Hungary'  
'Justice for Hungary'  
    Ocean Flight  
Juvancz, Iréneusz

## K-List

Kaáli Nagy, Dezső  
Kaán, Károly  
Kaba Meteorite  
Kabai Bodor, Gellért  
Kabai, Márton  
Kabars  
Kabay, János  
Kabdebó, Lóránt  
Kabdebó, Tamás  
Kabos, Ede  
Kabos, Endre  
Kabos, Gyula  
Kabos, László  
'Kacagány'  
Kacsó, Sándor  
Kacsóh, Pongrác  
Kada, Elek  
Kada, Lajos  
Kádár  
Kádár, Béla  
Kádár, Gyula  
Kádár, Imre  
Kádár, István  
Kádár, János  
Kádár Era  
Kadarka  
Kadosa, Pál  
Kaffka, Margit  
Kahler, Frigyes  
Káich, Katalin  
Kajdacsy, Péter

Kajdi János  
Kájoni Codex  
Kájoni, János O.F.M.  
Kajtor, Ferenc  
Kakas, István  
Kakas, Márton,  
    Album of  
Kaláka  
Kaláka Ensemble  
Kalan Family Clan  
Kalassay, Sándor  
Kalász, László  
Kalász, Márton  
Kálazdy Móric  
Káldi, György S.J.  
Káldi, Nóra  
Káldor, Miklós,  
    Lord of Newham  
Káldy, Gyula  
Káldy, Zoltán  
Kaliz  
Kállai, Ferenc  
Kállay Family  
Kállay, Iлона  
Kállay, Miklós  
**Kalló, Zsolt**  
Kallós, Zoltán  
Kálmán, Attila  
Kálmán, Farkas  
Kálmán, György  
Kálmán, Imre (1)  
Kálmán, Imre (2)  
Kálmán, Lajos  
Kálmán, King  
Kálmán, Rudolf  
    Emil  
Kálmáncsehi,  
Domokos  
Kálmáncsehi Sánta,  
    Márton  
Kálmány, Lajos  
Kalmár, László (1)  
Kalmár, László (2)  
Kalmár, Magda  
Kálnoki, László  
Kaló, Flórián

Kalocsay, Kálmán  
Kalota Family Clan  
Kálti, Márk  
Kálti Márk's  
    Illustrated Chronicle  
Kamondy Tóth,  
    László  
Kamuti, Jenő  
Kanadai Magyar-ság-  
tudományi Társaság  
    →HungarianStudies  
    Association  
Kandó, Kálmán  
Kanizsa Family  
Kanizsai, Dorottya  
Kannás, Alajos  
Kántor, Andor  
Kántor, Lajos (1)  
Kántor, Lajos (2)  
Kántor, Péter  
Kántor, Sándor  
Kántorné  
Kánya, Kálmán  
Kányádi, Sándor  
Kanyák, Zsófia  
Kanyó, Leona  
Kapi, Béla  
Kapi-Králik, Jenő  
Kapisztrán, Saint  
    János, Age of  
Kaplony Family Clan  
Kapoli, Antal  
Kapoli, Antal Jr  
Kaposi, Mór  
Káposztás, Pál  
Kapus, Gyula  
Karacs, Ferenc  
Karacs, Teréz  
Karácson, Imre  
Karácsoni, Károly  
Karácsony, Benő  
Karácsony, Sándor  
Karácsonyi, János  
Karády, Ignác  
Karády, Katalin  
Karády, Viktor  
Karaganda Labor

Camp  
Kárász, Artúr  
Karasszon, Dezső  
Karaton  
Karátson, Gábor  
Karátson, Endre  
Karczag, László  
Kardos, János  
Kardos, László  
Kardos Talbot, Béla  
Kardos, Tibor  
Karig, Sára  
Karinthy, Ferenc  
Karinthy, Frigyes  
Karlóca, Peace of  
Kármán, József  
Kármán, von Tódor  
Karnamag  
Karner, Károly  
Frigyes  
Károli Bible  
Károli, Gáspár  
Károli Gáspár  
Reformed University  
→Universities  
Károly I, King  
Károly II, King  
Károly III, King  
Károly IV, King  
Károlyi, Ami  
Károlyi, Béla  
Károlyi, Count Gyula  
Károlyi, Count  
Mihály  
Károlyi, Count  
Sándor  
Kárpátalja→Carpath-  
o Ukraine  
Kárpátia Band  
Kárpáti, Aurél  
Karpati, George  
Kárpáti, György (1)  
Kárpáti, György (2)  
Kárpáti, Kamil  
Kárpáti, Rudolf  
Kárpáti, Sándor

Kartal Family Clan  
Kárteszi, Ferenc  
Kásás, Tamás  
Kass, János  
Kassa  
Kassa, the painter of  
Kassai, György  
Kassai, István  
Kassai, Jakab  
Kassai, Vidor  
Kassák, Lajos  
Kassovitz, Félix  
Kastl Gymnasium→  
Gymnasium (High  
School) in Kastl  
Kasza, József  
Kasza, Katalin  
Kasza, Márton Lajos  
Kaszap, István  
Kaszás Attila  
Kaszás, József  
Káta Family Clan  
Kathona, Géza  
Katkó, István  
Kátó, László  
Katona, József  
Katona Szabó, István  
Katona, Tamás  
Kautzky, József  
Kayling, József S.J.  
Kazakhstan,  
Hungarians in  
Kazal, László  
Kazár, Lajos  
Kazimir, Károly  
Kazinczy Codex  
Kazinczy, Ferenc  
Kecskemét  
Kecskemét Artist  
Colony  
Kecskeméthy, István  
Kecskeméthy, József  
Kecskeméthy, László  
Kecskeméti Gradual  
Kecskeméti, Mihály  
Kecskeméti, Pál

Kecskeméti Vég,  
Mihály  
Kecskés Ensemble  
Kecskéssi Tollas,  
Tibor→Tollas,  
Tibor  
Kehrling, Béla  
Kéknyelű  
Kéky, Lajos  
Kelecsényi-Songbook  
Kelemen, Didák  
Sámuel, Venerable  
O.F.M. Conv.  
Kelemen, György  
Kelemen, László  
Kelemen, Lajos  
Kelemen, Pál  
Kelen, Péter  
Keleti, Ágnes  
Keleti, Károly  
Keleti, László  
Keleti, Márton  
Kelevéz→Lance.  
Keller, Andor  
Keller, Andrew  
Keller, Dezső  
Kellner, Béla  
Kellner, József  
Kemenesalja  
Kemenes Géfin,  
László  
Kemény, Baron  
Gábor  
Kemény, Baron  
János  
Kemény, Baron  
Zsigmond  
Kemény, Count  
József  
Kemény, Dénes  
Kemény, Egon  
Kemény Family  
Kemény, György  
Kemény, István  
Kemény, János  
Kemeny, John

George  
Kemény, Prince  
  János  
Kemény, Tamás  
Kempelen, Béla  
Kempelen, Farkas  
Kende  
Kende, István  
Kende, Péter  
Kendi, Mária  
Kenessey, Béla  
Kenessey, Jenő  
Kennedy, Tom  
Kentner, Lajos  
Kenyérmező, Battle of  
Kepenyes, Pál  
Képes Krónika→  
  Illuminated  
  Chronicle.  
Képes, Géza  
Kepes, György  
Képes, Gyula  
Kerc, Abbey of  
Kerchief  
Kericsmár, Rózsa  
Kerecsendi Kiss,  
  Márton  
Kerecsensólyom  
Kerékgyártó,  
  Árpád Alajos  
Kerékjártó, Béla  
Kerényi Frigyes  
Kerényi, Grácia  
Kerényi, György  
Kerényi, Imre  
Kerényi, Jenő  
Kerényi, Károly  
Keres, Emil  
Keresztes, Attila  
Keresztes-Fischer,  
  Ferenc  
Keresztes, József (1)  
Keresztes, József (2)  
Keresztes, Kálmán  
Keresztesi, Pál  
Keresztessy, József

Keresztury, Dezső  
Kéri Borgia, Ferenc  
Kéri, Kálmán  
Kerkai, Jenő S.J.  
Kerkápoly, Károly  
Kern, András  
Kernstok, Károly  
Kerpel-Fronius, Ödön  
Kerpely, Knight Antal  
Kertai, György  
Kertbeny, Károly  
Kertész, André  
Kertész, Imre  
Kertész, István (1)  
Kertész, István (2)  
Kertész, Kálmán  
Kertész, Mihály  
Kertész, Sándor  
Keserű Alajos  
Keserű, Ferenc  
Keserüi Dajka, János  
Keszeli, Ferenc  
Keszi, Imre  
Keszthely Codex  
Keszthely Culture  
Keszthely Manuscript  
Kéthly, Anna  
Keve, András  
Kevházi, Gábor  
Kézai Chronicle  
Kézai, Simon  
Khabars→Kabars.  
Khagan  
Khazars  
Khorezm→Chorezm  
Khrushchev, Nikita  
  Sergeyevich  
Khuen-Héderváry,  
  Count Sándor  
Kibédi, Ervin  
Kibédi Varga, Áron  
Kibédi Varga, Sándor  
Kiel Meeting  
Kijev (Kiev), Battle of  
Kilyén, Ilka  
“Kincsem”

Kincses, Veronika  
Kinga, Saint  
Kingdom  
Király, Béla  
Király, Dezső  
Király, Ede  
Király, István  
Király, Kálmán  
Király, Karch  
Király, Károly  
Király, László  
Király, Levente  
Király, Tibor  
Királyfi-brothers  
Királyhegyi, Pál  
Királyi, Pál József  
Kirkconnell, Watson  
Kis, Albert  
Kis, János  
Kis Jankó, Bori  
Kis, József  
Kisbér  
Kisberk, Imre  
Kisfaludy Family  
Kisfaludy, Károly  
Kisfaludy, Lajos  
Kisfaludy, Sándor  
Kisfaludi-Stróbl,  
  Zsigmond  
Kishegyi, Árpád  
Kishon(t), Ferenc  
Kisjó, Sándor  
Kisjókai, Erzsébet  
Kiss, Arnold  
Kiss, Árpád  
Kiss, Balázs  
Kiss, Dénes  
Kiss, Elemér  
Kiss, Ernő  
Kiss, Ferenc (1)  
Kiss, Ferenc (2)  
Kiss, Ferenc (3)  
Kiss, Géza  
Kiss, István  
Kiss, János (1)  
Kiss, János (2)

Kiss, József (1)  
Kiss, József (2)  
Kiss, Károly  
Kiss, Manyi  
Kiss, Roland  
Kiss, Sándor (1)  
Kiss, Sándor (2)  
Kiss, Szaléz Affair  
Kiss, Szaléz László  
OMF  
Kissling, Barna  
Kistétényi, Melinda  
Kiszely, Gábor  
Kiszely, István  
Kitaibel, Pál  
Kittenberger, Kálmán  
K. Kovács Péter  
Klaniczay, Tibor  
Klapka, György  
Klatt, Virgil  
Klauzál, Gábor  
Klebelsberg, Count  
Kunó  
Klein, Calvin  
Klein, George  
Klementina, Queen  
Klemperer, Otto  
K. Lengyel, Zsolt  
Kliegl, József  
Klimits, Lajos  
Klug, Nándor  
Kmeczkó, Mihály  
Kmetty, György  
Kmetty, János  
Kmoskó, Mihály  
Knefler, Frigyes  
Kner, Imre  
Kner, Izidor  
Knézich, Károly  
Knézy, Jenő  
Knights Hospitaler  
Kőbányai, János  
Kobulej, Tibor  
Kobzos Kiss, Tamás  
Kocogh, Ákos  
Kocsár, Miklós

Kocsi→Coach.  
Kocsi Csergő, Bálint  
Kocsis, András  
Kocsis, Elemér  
Kocsis, István  
Kocsis, Pál  
Kocsis, Sándor  
Kocsis, Zoltán  
“Köcsögduda”  
Kóczé, Antal  
Kóczé, Gyula  
Kodály Institute  
Kodály Method  
Kodály String Quartet  
Kodály, Zoltán  
Kodolányi, János  
Koessler, János  
Koestler, Arthur  
Kögl, Szeverin János  
Kogutowicz, Károly  
Kogutowicz, Manó  
Koháry, Count István  
Koháry Family  
Kohut, Magda  
Kóka, Rozália  
Kókai, Rezső  
Kokas Ignác  
Kolbány, Pál  
Kolbányi, Géza  
Kölcséri, Sámuel Jr.  
Kölcsey, Ferenc  
“Kolhoz” in Hungary  
Kollányi, Ágoston  
Kollár, Ádám Ferenc  
Kollár, Ferenc S.J.  
Koller, Károly  
Kollonitsch, Count  
Lipót  
Kolnai, Aurél  
Kolos, Abbey of  
the Virgin Mary  
Kolosi, Tamás  
Kolosi Török, István  
Koloss, István  
Kolosváry-Borcsa,  
Mihály

Kolosváry, Gábor  
Kolozi, Tibor  
Kolozy, Alexander  
Kolozsvár  
Kolozsvár,  
Anonymous of  
Kolozsvári  
Grandpierre, Emil  
Kolozsvári, Márton  
and György  
Kolozsvári, Tamás  
Kolozsváry, Zsigmond  
Koltai, Lajos  
Koltay, Gábor  
Koltay, Gergely  
Koltay-Kastner, Jenő  
Koltay, Valéria  
Kolumbán, Miklós  
Komár, László ( )  
Komarnicki, Gyula  
Komárom  
Komárom Fort,  
Capitulation of  
Komárom, Safe  
conduct of  
Komárom Songbook  
Komáromi Csipkés,  
György  
Komáromi, János  
Kőmives, Kelemen,  
Mrs.  
Kőmives, Sándor  
Komjáthy, Aladár (1)  
Komjáthy, Aladár (2)  
Komjáthy, István  
Komjáti, Benedek  
Komlós, Aladár  
Komlós, János  
Komlós, Juci  
Komlós, Péter  
Komlóssy, Erzsébet  
Komondor  
Komor, Vilmos  
Komoróczy, Géza  
Koncság, Nándor S.J.  
Koncz, Gábor

Koncz, Sándor  
Koncz, Zsuzsa  
Kond  
Kondor, Béla  
Kondor, Gusztáv  
Kondor, Katalin  
Konecsni, György  
König, Dénes  
König, Gyula  
Königsberg, Fragment  
and its Ribbons  
Konkoly-Thege,  
Miklós  
Konkoly-Thege,  
Sándor  
Konrád, György  
Kónya, Ádám  
Kónya, Imre  
Kónya, Lajos  
Kónya Sándor  
Könnyű, László  
Könyves, Tom  
Koós, János  
Kopácsi, Sándor  
Köpeczi Bócz,  
István  
Kopjafa →Grave Post,  
Wooden.  
Kopó  
Koppány  
Koppány Family  
Clan  
Kopré, József  
Korach, Mór  
Korányi, Baron  
Frigyes (1)  
Korányi, Baron  
Frigyes (2)  
Korányi, Baron  
Sándor  
Korbuly, György  
Korbuly, János  
Korda, Dezső  
Korda, György  
Korda, Sir Alexander  
Koréh Endre

Körmagyar  
Körmendi, Ferenc  
Körmendi, János  
Körmöczy, Zsuzsa  
Kormoran Ensemble  
Kormos, István  
Kornai, János  
Kornis, Gyula  
Korniss, Dezső  
Környei, Béla  
Környey, István  
Kórodi, András  
Korompai, Emmánuel  
Aladár  
Korondy, György  
Körös Culture  
Kőrösi Csoma,  
Sándor  
Korzenszky, Richárd  
Miklós O.S.B.  
Kós, András  
Kós, Károly Sr  
Kós, Károly Jr  
Kósa, Csaba  
Kósa, Ferenc  
Kósa, György  
Kósa, László  
Kosáry, Domokos  
Kosáry, Emmi  
Kosáry Réz, Lola  
Kossányi, József  
Kossuth, Éva  
Kossuth, Lajos  
Kossuth Prize  
Kossuth Song  
Kossuth Square  
Massacre→  
Massacre in  
Parliament  
Square  
Kossuth, Zsuzsanna  
Kossutány, Ignác  
Kostya, Sándor  
Kőszeg  
Kőszeg, Ferenc  
Kőszeg (Güns)

Mountain  
Kőszeghy, Károly  
Kőszegi, Károly  
Koszorús, Ferenc  
Kosza Affair  
Kosza, József  
Kosztolányi, Dezső  
Kosztolányi, Mór  
Köteles, Sámuel  
Kotlán, Sándor  
Kötő, József  
Kotony  
Kótsi Patkó, János  
Kotsis, Iván  
Kovách, Aladár  
Kovách, Andor  
Kovách, Attila  
Kovács, Ágnes  
Kovács, Ákos  
Kovács, András  
Kovács, András  
Ferenc  
Kovács,  
Kovács, Bálint  
Kovács, Béla  
Kovács, Dénes  
Kovács, Endre (1)  
Kovács, Endre (2)  
Kovács, Ferenc  
Kovács, György  
Kovács György Song  
Kovács, Gyula (1)  
Kovács, Gyula (2)  
Kovács, Imre  
Kovács, István  
Kovács, Kálmán  
Kovács, Károly  
Kovács, Károly Pál  
Kovács Katalin  
Kovács, Kati  
Kovács, Lajos  
Kovács, László (1)  
Kovács, László (2)  
Kovács, Margit  
Kovács, Martin L.  
Kovács, Miklós  
Kovács, Pál (1)

Kovács, Paul (2)  
Kovács, Vilmos  
Kovácsy, Sándor  
Kovai, Lóriné  
Kovarcz, Emil  
Kőváry, László  
Kovácsnai, Gábor  
    György  
Kováts, Ferenc Jr.  
Kováts, János  
István  
Kováts, Kolos  
Kováts, Tibor  
Kövér, László  
Kövesdi, János  
Kövesdi, Károly  
Kövesligethy, Radó  
Kovrig, Béla  
Kovrig, Bennett  
Kövy, Sándor  
Kozák, András  
Kozák, Anthony  
Kozics, Ferenc  
Kozma, Andor  
Kozma, Imre O.H.  
Kozma, István (1)  
Kozma, István (2)  
Kozma, József  
Kozma, László  
Kozma, Miklós  
Kozma, Zsolt  
Kramár, Jenő  
Kramer, János  
Krassó, György  
Krassó-Szörény  
    Ore Mountains  
Kraszna Horka  
    Castle  
Krasznahorkai, László  
Kratochwill, Károly  
Krausz, Tamás  
Krencsey, Mariann  
Krennerite  
Krenner, József  
    Sándor  
Kresz, Géza

Kresz, de Géza  
Kresz, Mária  
Kresz, Maria  
    Foundation  
Kristó, Gyula  
Kristóf, Ágota  
Kristóf, Attila  
Kristóf, János  
Krisztinkovich,  
Mária (Horváth)  
Kriza Codex  
Kriza, Ildikó  
Kriza, János  
Krompecher, István  
Krompecher, Ödön  
Kroó, György  
Kropkó, Péter  
Krucsay Altarpiece  
Krúdy, Gyula  
Kruspér, István  
Kubala, László  
Kubassek, János  
Kubik, Anna  
Kubinyi, András  
Kubinyi, Anna  
Kubinyi, Ferenc  
Kudász, József  
Kugler, Henrik  
Kühár, Flóris  
Kukorelli, István  
Kükülle Anonymous  
Küküllei János→  
    Tótsolymosi Apród,  
    János  
Küküllő Downs  
Küküllő Rivers  
Kulcsár Codex  
Kulcsár, Ferenc  
Kulcsár, Győző  
Kulcsár, Gyula  
Kulcsár, Kálmán  
Kulcsár, Tibor  
Kulcsár, Tibor, Mrs.  
Kulifay, Imre  
Kulin, György  
Kulka, János

Kumorovitz Bernát,  
    Lajos  
Kun→Cumanian  
Kun, Ágnes  
Kun, Béla  
Kún, Kocsárd  
Kun, Miklós  
Kun, Zsuzsa  
Kuncz, Aladár  
Kuncze, Gábor  
Kund, the 'Diver'  
Kunkerekegyház,  
    Runic Ring of  
Kunos, Jenő  
Kunoss, Endre  
Kunst, Irén  
Kunszabó, Ferenc  
Kúr, Csaba  
Kurd, Find of  
Kurgan  
Kürschák, József  
Kurszán  
Kurszán Family Clan  
Kurtág, György  
Kürti, László  
Kürtőskalács  
Kuruc  
Kuruc Age  
Kuruc Army  
Kuruc Music  
Kuruc Poetry  
Kuruc Songs  
Kurucz, Gyula  
Küry, Klára  
Kushans  
Kutahya  
Constitutional  
    Proposal of Kossuth  
Kutahya, Kossuth  
    Emigration  
Kutasi Kovács, Lajos  
Kuthy, Lajos  
Kútvölgyi, Erzsébet  
Kuttner, Mihály  
Kuun Codex  
Kuun, Count Géza

Kuvasz, Hungarian  
Küver, Prince  
Kuvrát  
Kvassay, Jenő

## L-List

Lábán, Rudolf  
Labanc  
Laborc  
Laborfalvi, Róza  
Laborograph  
Lace-making→Halas  
Lace  
Lackfi, András  
Lackfi Family Clan  
Lackfi, István  
Lackfi, Miklós  
Lackner, Kristóf  
Láczai Szabó, József  
Laczkó, Dezső  
Laczkó, Géza  
Laczkovics, János  
Laczó, István  
Ladánybene,  
Discoveries at  
Ladányi, Andrea  
Ladányi, Ferenc  
Ladányi, Imre  
Ladányi, Józsa  
Ladányi, László S.J.  
Ladányi, Mihály  
Ladányi, Sándor  
Ladik, Katalin  
Ladomerszky, Margit  
Lahner, György  
Lajkó, Félix  
Lajos I, King,  
Lajos II, King  
Lajta-Banat  
Lajta, Edit  
Lajtai, Lajos  
Lajtha, László  
Lajtha, László György  
Lakatos, Demeter

Lakatos, Gabriella  
Lakatos, Géza  
Lakatos, Imre  
Lakatos, István (1)  
Lakatos, István (2)  
Lakatos, Menyhért  
Lake Csorba  
Agreement→  
Hungarian-  
Slovakian  
population  
Exchange.  
Laki, Kálmán  
Lakitelek,  
Consultation at  
Lakner, Artúr  
Lakó, György  
Laky, Zsuzsanna  
Lám, Béla  
Lám, Frigyes  
Lamentation Old  
Hungarian, of  
Mary→Maria's  
Lamentation Old  
Hungarian  
Lamentation About  
the Destruction of  
the Kingdom of  
Hungary  
Lámfalussy, Baron  
Sándor  
Lampérth, Géza  
Lampich, Árpád  
Lance  
Lánczos, Kornél  
Lánczy, Gyula  
Lánczy, Leó  
Landerer, Lajos  
Landler, Jenő  
Landed Gentry  
Láner, Kornél  
Láng, Adolf Ferenc  
Láng, Baron Boldizsár  
Láng, Gusztáv  
Láng, Pál  
Láng, Rudolf

Lang, Stephan  
Language Records,  
Early Hungarian  
Language Reform  
Language relics  
Language, Research  
into the Origin  
Lant →Lute.  
Lantos, István  
Lantos, Mihály  
Lantos, Róbert  
Lantos, Tamás  
Lányi Codex  
Lányi, Viktor Géza  
Laskai Csókás, Péter  
Laskai Matkó, János  
Laskói Codex  
Laskói, Demeter,  
Textbook of  
László I, King,  
László IV,  
László V, King  
László, Aladár  
László, Andor  
László-Bencsik,  
Sándor  
László, Ernő  
László, Ervin  
László, Fülöp  
László, Gyula  
László, József  
László L. Lőrincz  
László, Margit  
László, Miklós  
László, Péter  
László T., László  
Lászlóffy, Aladár  
Lászlóffy, Csaba  
Latabár, Árpád Jr  
Latabár, Árpád Sr  
Latabár, Endre  
Latabár, Kálmán Sr  
Latabár, Kálmán Jr  
Latinovits, Zoltán  
Lator, László  
Latvia, Hungarians in



Lauder, Estée  
Lauer, Edit  
Laufenauer, Károly  
Lauka, Gusztáv  
Laurisin, Lajos  
Lavotta, János  
Lax, Peter D.  
Lázár, Andor  
Lázár Codex  
Lázár, Ervin  
Lázár, Lajos  
Lázár, Mária  
Lázár, Miklós  
Lázár Scribe  
Lázár, Vilmos  
Lazarites  
Lazó, János  
Lebedia→Levedia  
Leblanc, Győző  
Lebstück, Mária  
Le Calloc'h, Bernard  
Lechfeld (Augsburg),  
Battle of  
Lechner, Károly  
Lechner, Ödön  
Léda  
Lederer, Emma  
Legends of Ancestry  
Légrády, Erzsébet  
Légrády, Károly  
Légrády, Tamás  
Lehár, Ferenc  
Lehel, Ferenc  
Lehel, György  
Lehel, Horn of  
Lehel Legend→  
Lehel, Horn of.  
Lehmann, Gottfried  
Lehoczky, Éva  
Lehoczky, Zsuzsa  
Lehotay, Árpád  
Lehotka, Gábor  
Lékó, Péter  
Leiningen-  
Westerburg, Count  
Leitner, Vilmos

Lékai, László József  
Lénárd, Fülöp  
Lénárd, Sándor  
Lénárt, Zoltán  
Lencz, Géza  
Lendl, Adolf  
Lendvai, Ildikó  
Lendvai, Pál  
Lendvay, Kamilló  
Lendvay, Márton Sr  
Lendvay, Márton Jr  
Lendvay Szemlér,  
Éva  
Lener, Jenő  
Lengyel, Alfonz  
Lengyel, Béla Sr  
Lengyel, Béla Jr  
Lengyel, Dániel  
Lengyel, Emil  
Lengyel, Géza  
Lengyel, József  
Lengyel, Károly  
Lengyel, Menyhért  
Lenhossék, József  
Lenhossék, Mihály  
Lenin Boys of  
Hungary  
Lenkey, János  
Leo VI, the Wise  
Leövey, Klára  
Létai, Sándor  
Lesznai, Anna  
Letters from Turkey  
Leuven Codex  
Léva Nameless  
Lévai, Pál  
Lévay, József  
Levedia  
Levente  
Leviny, Ernő  
Lezsák, Sándor  
Liberation Day in  
Hungary  
Lichtenstein, György  
Liebermann, Leó  
Liezen-Mayer, Sándor

Ligeti, György  
Ligeti, József  
Ligeti, Lajos  
Ligeti, Miklós  
Light Cavalry→  
Hussars, Corps of.  
Light Concrete  
Limanova Battle,  
of Poland  
Limp, Xavér  
Ferenc S. J.  
Linder, Béla  
Linear Writing  
Linguistic Records of  
Old  
Linhart, György  
Linz, Peace  
Lion Symbols  
Lipcei Codex  
Lipizzan Horse  
Lipót I, Emperor and  
Lippai, János  
Lipp, Vilmos  
O.Praem.  
Lipták, Béla G.  
Lipták, Gábor  
Lissák, Kálmán  
Listowel, Countess  
Judith  
Liszka, József  
Lisznyai Szabó,  
Gábor  
Liszt, Ferenc  
Liszt Ferenc Academy  
of Music  
→Universities  
Literature of Hungary  
Little Christmas  
Little  
Littmann, Imre  
Litván, György  
Livestock keeping  
Lloyd George,  
Lord David  
Lobkowicz Codex  
Local Nobility

Local Sentries  
Locomotiv GT  
Locomotive of Phase  
Period  
Lócse Almanacs  
Lócse, Book of Dances  
Lócse Chronicles  
Lócse, Wood-carving  
School of  
Lócsei, Jenő  
Lóczy, Lajos Sr  
Lóczy, Lajos Jr  
Lóczy Peak  
Lodomér  
Lodomeria  
Loew, Károly Frigyes  
Lófő  
Log Wall  
Lókkös, Antal  
Lomb, Kató  
Long-playing record  
Lontay, Margit  
Lontay-Rajner, László  
Lónyay, Count M  
Loop  
Lorán, Lenke  
Lorandite  
Lóránt, Gyula  
Lóránt, Károly  
Lorant, Stefan  
Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna  
Lord-Lieutenant  
Lórente Family Clan  
Lőrincz, Ferenc  
Lőrincz, Lajos  
Lőrincze, Lajos  
Lorre, Peter  
Losárdy, Zsuzsanna  
Losonczi, Áron  
Losonczi, Pál  
Losonczy, Géza  
Losonczy, György  
Losonczy, István  
Lóte, Attila  
Lóte, József

Lotharingiai,  
Károly→  
Lothringen, Prinz  
Karl Leopold von  
Lotz, János  
Lotz, Károly  
Louis CK  
Lovas, István (1)  
Lovas, István (2)  
Lovassy, László  
Lovász, László  
Lovicsek, Béla  
Lovik, Károly  
Löw, Lipót  
Luby, Margit  
Luca Day, Luca Stool,  
folk customs of  
Ludányi, András  
Ludovika Royal  
Hungarian Military  
Academy  
Ludovika Royal  
Hungarian Military  
Academy,  
Insurrection  
of the Officers of  
Lugosi, Béla  
Lugossy Codex  
Lugossy, József  
Lukács, Baron Miklós  
Lukács, Ervin  
Lukács, György  
Lukács, Hugó  
Lukacs, John A.  
Lukács, Margit  
Lukas, Paul  
Lukinich, Imre  
Lukin, László  
Lükő, Gábor  
Luppis, János  
Lusztig, Gábor  
Lute Players  
Lutheran Church in  
Hungary→Evangelical  
Lutheran  
Church in Hungary

Lyka, Károly

## M-List

Macartney, Carlile  
Aylmer  
Mace  
Mace, ornamented  
Mace, studded  
Mackinaw Coat  
Macskássy, Gyula  
Macsó Banate  
Mácza, János  
Maczkó, Mária  
Madách Family  
Madách, Imre  
Madaras, József  
Madarász, Emil  
Madarász, Gyula  
Madarász, Imre  
Madarász, Viktor  
Mádéfalva's Peril  
Maderspach, Károly  
Mádi Szabó, Gábor  
Mádl, Ferenc  
Madonna, the Great  
Madsar  
Mády, Zoltán  
Madzsar, Alice  
Madzsar, Imre  
Madzsggars  
Maeotis  
Mag, Mrs. Vince  
Magar→Madsar  
Magarab People  
Magas, István  
Magasházi, Ödön  
Magass, Miklós  
Magda, Pál  
Magellan Expedition  
Magi  
Maglód Clan  
Magna Hungaria  
Magnus  
Magor

Magura  
“Magyar”, the Name  
as Designation  
Magyar, Adorján  
Magyar, Antal  
Magyar, Balázs  
Magyar, Bálint  
Magyar, Benigna  
Magyar Clan  
Magyar Diaszpóra  
Tanács→ Hungarian  
Diaspora Council  
Magyar, Imre  
Magyar, László  
Magyar, Pál  
Magyar, Pál, Blessed  
Magyar, Zoltán  
Magyari, István  
Magyaródy, Szabolcs  
Magyars’ Alliance  
Magyi Codex  
Mahler, Gustav  
Majláth,  
Major, Máté  
Major, Nándor  
Major, Ottó  
Major, Tamás  
Majtényi, Erik  
Majtényi, Mihály  
Makad Cemetery,  
Wooden Grave Pots  
Makai, Emil  
Makai, Imre  
Makai Nyírő, János  
Makay, Gusztáv  
Makay, Margit  
Makay, Miklós (1)  
Makay, Miklós (2)  
Makk Family  
Makk-Gál Conspiracy  
Makk, József  
Makk, Károly  
Makkai, Ádám  
Makkai, László  
Makkai, Sándor  
Maklár, Zoltán

Makovecz, Imre  
Makrai, Benedek  
Makray, László  
Maksay, Albert  
Male Dances  
Maleczky, Oszkár  
Maléter, Pál  
Maliga, Pál  
Málnási, Ödön  
Malonyai, Dezső  
Malta, Knights of →  
Knights of  
Hospitaller  
Mály, Gerő  
Mályusz, Elemér  
Mandics, György  
Mandl, Lajos  
Mándy Ignác Károly  
Mándy, Iván  
Manga, János  
Mangalica pig  
Manhattan Project  
Manlius, Johannes  
Mannheim, Károly  
Manninger, Jenő  
Manninger, Rezső  
Mansfeld, Géza  
Mansfeld, Péter  
Mányoki, Ádám  
MAORT Affair, The  
Maps of Hungary  
Marác, László  
Károly  
Márai, Sándor  
Máramaros  
March 15  
March 1848, 12 Points  
Marchland  
March Youth  
Marczali, Henrik  
Marczis, Demeter  
Marek, József  
Márffy, Ödön  
Margaret of Scotland,  
Saint  
Margit (Margaret)

Saint, the Legend  
Margit (Margaret),  
Saint of the House of  
Árpád  
Margitai, Ági  
Margittay, Sándor  
Mária, Queen (1)  
Mária, Queen (2)  
Maria, Queen’s Dress  
Maria’s Lamentation,  
Old Hungarian  
Mária Terézia,  
Empress and Queen  
Máriássy, Ádám  
Máriássy Family  
Máriássy, Félix  
Máriássy, Judit  
Máriabesnyő  
Fragment  
Marik, Miklós  
Marik, Péter  
Márk, Tivadar  
Márki, Sándor  
Markó, Árpád  
Markó, Béla  
Markó, Iván  
Markó, Károly Sr  
Márkus, Emilia P.  
Márkus, György  
Márkus, László (1)  
Márkus, László (2)  
Márkus, Mihály  
Markusovszky, Lajos  
Marky, de Paul  
Marlyn, John  
Maróczy Géza  
Maros Hungarian  
Autonomous  
Province  
Maros, Miklós  
Maros, Rudolf  
Maros Szék  
Marosán, György  
Marosán, Julius  
Marosi, Ildikó  
Marosvásárhely

Marosvásárhely Lines  
Marosvásárhely  
Manuscript's  
Szekler Alphabet  
Maróthi, György  
Maróthi, János  
Maróthy, János  
Maróthy-Meizler,  
Károly  
Maróti, Géza  
Maróti, Lajos  
Marriage  
Marriage Bread  
Marriage Oath  
Marschalkó, János  
Marschalkó, Lajos  
Martin, György  
Martin, Lajos  
Martinovics, Ignác  
Martinuzzi, György  
Márton, Áron  
Márton, Árpád  
Márton, Árpád Ferenc  
Marton, Edwin  
Marton, Endre (1)  
Marton, Endre (2)  
Marton, Éva  
Marton, Kati  
Márton, László  
Marton-Lefèvre, Júlia  
Márton, Lili  
Mártonfy, Lajos  
Marton, Veronika  
Martonyi, János  
Martsa, István  
Marsigli, Count  
Luigi Ferdinando  
Martyn, Ferenc  
Martzy, Johanna  
Mary, Devotion of  
Mary Legends  
Mary's Kingdom  
Masnicius, Tóbiás  
Massacre in Moson-  
magyaróvár –  
Massacre on

Parliament Square  
Masznyik, Endre  
Master  
Master M.S.  
Master Márton  
Master Painter of the  
High Altar of  
Medgyes  
Match, Safety  
“Match of the Century  
Máté, János  
Maternal Lineage  
Máthé, Elek  
Máthé, Erzsi  
Mathiász, János  
Matijevics, Lajos  
Matkovics, Pál  
Matolcsy, György  
Mátra Mountain  
Mátrai, Lajos György  
Mátray Codex  
Mátray, Erzsi  
Mátray, Gábor  
Mattioni, Eszter  
Mattyasovszky, Ilona  
Matuska, Márton  
Mátyás Church  
Mátyás I, King  
Mátyás I, King,  
Corvin's Calvary  
Mátyás I, King,  
Small Seal of  
Mátyás I, King,  
Throne Tapestry of  
Mátyás, Ernő  
Mátyás, Ferenc  
Mátyás, Mária  
Matyó  
Mátyusföld  
Mátyus-Land Dialect  
Mauritz Béla  
Mauthner, Ödön  
May  
Mayer, Ferenc Kolos  
Mayer, Móric  
Mechwart, András

Mécs, Károly  
Mécs, László O.Praem  
Mecsek Mountain  
Medak, Peter  
Medek, Anna  
Medgyaszay, Vilma  
Medgyes Clan  
Medgyesi, Pál  
Medgyessy, Péter  
Medicine woman  
Mednyánszky, Baron  
Alajos  
Mednyánszky,  
Baron László  
Mednyánszky, Mária  
Meduna, László  
Medveczky, Ádám  
Megyer Tribe  
Megyericsy, Béla  
Megyeri, Károly  
Megyery, Sári  
Méhely, Lajos  
Méhes, György  
Meixner, Mihály  
Melcer, Miklós  
Melcer, Tibor  
Melich, János  
Melis, György  
Méliusz Juhász, Péter  
Melocco, Miklós  
Menczer, Béla  
Mende, Tibor  
Mén-Marót  
Mensáros, László  
Mentovich, Ferenc  
Menyhárth, László SJ  
Méray-Horváth,  
Károly  
Méray, Tibor  
Mérei, Ferenc  
Merétey, Sándor  
Merited and  
Outstanding  
Artist  
Mérő, Jolán  
Mester, László

Mester, Péter  
Mesterházi, Lajos  
Mesterházy István  
Mészáros, Ági  
Mészáros, András  
Mészáros, Attila  
Mészáros, Gyula  
Mészáros, István (1)  
Mészáros, István (2)  
Mészáros, Kálmán  
Mészáros, Lázár  
Mészáros, Lőrinc  
Mészáros, Márta  
Meszlényi, Zoltán  
Lajos  
Mészöly, Dezső  
Mészöly, Gedeon  
Mészöly, Géza  
Mészöly Kálmán  
Mészöly, Miklós  
METEM  
Meter  
Methodist Church  
in Hungary  
Metzenauer,  
Margarete  
Metzger, Frigyes  
Metzger, Nándor  
Mezei, Ferenc  
Mezey, István  
Mezey, Mária  
Mező, Ferenc  
Mezőkeresztes Battle  
Mezőség  
Michael de Ungria  
Microgroove Long  
Playing Record  
Micromanipulator  
Migration Legend  
Cycles  
Migration of Early  
Hungarians  
Mihalkovics, Géza  
Mihalovich, Ödön  
Mihály, Dénes  
Mihályfi, Ernő

Mikes, Éva  
Mikes, George (1)  
Mikes, György (2)  
Mikes Imre  
Mikes, Kelemen  
Miklós  
Miklósa, Erika  
Miklós, Jutka  
Miklósházy, Attila S.J.  
Miklósi, Péter  
Mikó, Count Imre  
Mikó, Ferenc  
Mikó, Imre  
Mikó, Jenő  
Mikola, Nándor  
Mikola, Sándor  
Mikoviny, Sámuel  
Mikszáth, Kálmán  
Mikuleczky, Ferenc  
Mikus, Balázs  
Mikus, Sándor  
Milkó, Bishopric of  
Moldova  
Millennium  
Millennium  
Celebrations,  
Hungarian, 1896  
Millecentennial  
Celebration,  
Hungarian,  
Millennium  
Celebration,  
Hungarian, 2000  
Millennium  
Monument  
Budapest  
Miller, Albert  
Millner, Tivadar  
Milotay, István  
Mindszenty, József  
Mindszenty Trial  
Mine Shaft Plumb-  
Line Mirror  
Mine Trolley,  
Hungarian  
Mineral Resources

in Hungary  
Mining towns  
Mini soccer  
Minstrels  
Miracle Stag→  
Wondrous Stag  
Mirage  
Miska, János  
Miskócz Clan  
Miskolc Codex  
Fragment  
Miskolczi, László  
Miskolczy, Dezső  
Misoga, László  
Misztótfalusi Kis,  
Miklós  
Misztrál Ensemble  
Mitrovics, Gyula  
Mitterpacher, Lajos  
Mizser, Attila  
Mocsár, Gábor  
Mocsáry, Lajos  
Mócsy, János  
Mód, Aladár  
Modern Hungary  
Módis, László  
Moesz, Gusztáv  
Móga, János  
Mohács Battles  
Mohács, Historical  
Memorial Site of  
Mohács Tragedy  
Mohai Szabó, Béla  
Mohás, Livia  
Mohi, Battle→Muhi  
Battle.  
Moholy-Nagy, László  
Mokry, Sámuel  
Moldova, György  
Moldova, Hungarians  
Moldován, Stefánia  
Mollay Károly  
Mollináry, Gizella  
Molnár, Ágoston  
Molnár, Antal  
Molnár, Béla (1)

Molnár, Béla (2)  
Molnár, C. Pál  
Molnár, Farkas  
    Ferenc  
Molnár, Ferenc  
Molnár, Gábor  
Molnár, János S.J.  
Molnár, János  
Molnár, Jenő  
Molnár, József (1)  
Molnár, József (2)  
Molnár, Kata  
Molnár, Lajos  
Molnár, Mária  
Molnár, Miklós (1)  
Molnár, Miklós (2)  
Molnár Pál  
Molnár, Tamás  
Molnár Tibor  
“Molotov Cocktail”  
Molter, Károly  
Moly, Tamás  
Monetarius, István  
Mongol-Tartar  
Invasion  
    of 1241-1242  
Monomachos Crown  
Monorail  
Monoszlay Clan  
Monoszlóy, Dezső  
Montágh, Imre  
Monti, Count  
    Alessandro  
Montroyal, Jakab  
Monumenta  
Hungarica  
Moon Mother  
Moór, Artúr  
Moór, Emánuel  
Moór, Mariann  
Mór O.S.B. Blessed  
Móra, Ferenc  
Moravcsik, Ernő Emil  
Moravcsik, Gyula  
Móré, Fülöp  
Morel, Gyula

Keresztély S.J.  
Morelli, Gusztáv  
Móricz János  
Móricz, Zsigmond  
Mormon Church  
Morphine  
Mortar Sprayer  
    Machine  
Morvai, Krisztina  
Morvamező, Battle of  
Morvay, István  
Móry-Szakmáry,  
Magda  
Mosdóssy, Imre  
Mosonyi, Mihály  
Most Brave City  
Most Loyal City  
Mother, Divine  
Mother Earth  
Mother Earth Cult  
Mound Grave  
Mountain Crystal  
Mountain Cult  
Movement for Better  
    Hungary →Political  
    Parties in Hungary.  
Mózes, Attila  
Mózsi, Ferenc  
M.S. Master→  
    Master M.S.  
M. Szabó, Imre→  
    Szabó, Imre, M.  
Mudi  
Muharay, Elemér  
Muhi, Battle of →  
    Mongol-Tartar  
Invasion.  
Müller, Baron Ferenc  
    József  
Mundzuk  
Munich Codex  
Munich Agreement  
Munk, Peter  
Munkács  
Munkács Castle  
Munkács Catholic

Diocese  
Munkácsi, Bernát  
Munkácsy, Mihály  
Murádin, Jenő  
Muraköz  
Muraközi Horse  
Muraközy, Gyula  
Muranyi, Joe  
Muráti, Lili  
Murmelius Lexicon  
Museums in Hungary  
Music of the  
    Hungarians  
Musica Antiqua  
    Hungarica Ensemble  
Musica Historica  
    Ensemble  
Music Notation  
    Writing Machine  
Musnai György  
Mussolini, Benito  
    Amilcare Andrea  
Mütefferrika, Ibrahim  
Mutilated (Truncated)  
    Hungary  
Muzsikás Hungarian  
    Folkmusic Ensemble  
Muzsly István S.J.  
Muzsnai, László  
Muzsnay, Jenő  
Mythology,  
    Hungarian→  
    Hungarian  
Mythology

## N-List

Nádai, Árpád L.  
Nadányi Chronicle  
Nadányi, Zoltán  
Nádas, Péter  
Nádasdy,  
    Baron Tamás  
Nádasdy, Count  
    Ferenc

Nádasdy Castle  
Nádasdy Family  
Nádasdy, Kálmán  
Nádass, József  
Náday, Ferenc  
Nádor Codex  
Nádory, Nándor  
Nádudvari, Péter  
Nagel, Emil  
Nagy, Adorján  
Nagy, András (1)  
Nagy, András (2)  
Nagy, Anna  
Nagy, Árpád  
Nagy, Attila  
Nagy, Balázs Dezső  
Nagy Balogh, János  
Nagy Bandó, András  
Nagy-Bánkai, Mátyás  
Nagy, Barna D.  
Nagy, Endre  
Nagy, Ferenc  
Nagy, Feró  
Nagy, Gáspár  
Nagy, Géza  
Nagy, Gyula  
Nagy, Gyula D.  
Nagy, Ignác  
Nagy, Imre (1)  
Nagy, Imre (2)  
Nagy, Imre (3)  
Nagy, István  
Nagy, Iván (1)  
Nagy, Iván (2)  
Nagy, Izabella  
Nagy, József S.D.B. (1)  
Nagy, József (2)  
Nagy, József (3)  
Nagy, József (4)  
Nagy Kálozi, Balázs  
Nagy, Károly (1)  
Nagy, Károly (2)  
Nagy, Lajos (1)  
Nagy, Lajos (2)  
Nagy Lajos, King→  
Lajos I, King

Nagy, László (1)  
Nagy, László (2)  
Nagy, Miklós (1)  
Nagy, Miklós (2)  
Nagy, Olga  
Nagy, Pál  
Nagy, Péter  
Nagy, Sándor  
Nagy, Sándor Béla  
Nagysándor, József  
Nagy, Tamás  
Nagy, Tibor  
Nagy, Timea  
Nagy, Zoltán  
Nagyagite  
Nagyajtay, Teréz  
Nagyatádi Szabó,  
István  
Nagybaczoni Nagy,  
Lajos  
Nagybanczoni Nagy,  
Vilmos  
Nagybánya  
Nagybánya Artist  
Colony  
Nagybecskerek  
Nagybobsza Gradual  
Nagyenyed  
Nagykároly  
Nagymajtény  
Surrender  
Nagysalló, Battle of  
Nagyszeben  
Nagyszéksós, Princely  
Tomb Findings  
Nagyszentmiklós  
Gold Treasure  
Nagyszombat  
Nagyszombat  
Agreement  
Nagyszombat Binding  
Nagyszombat Codex  
Nagyszombat Cup  
Nagyszombati,  
Márton  
Nagyrev Culture

Nagyváthy, János  
Naksol  
Nánássy, Lajos  
Nándorfehérvár  
Defeat  
Nándorfehérvár  
Victory  
Naples, Campaigns of  
Napoleon, Hungarian  
Hussar Escort  
Náprági, Demeter  
Náray-Szabó, István  
National Anthem,  
Hungarian  
National Assembly  
National Colors  
National Defense  
Banners from 1848  
National Defense  
Forces  
Nationality  
Nationalization  
National Museum  
National Pantheon  
National  
Philharmonic  
Orchestra  
National Széchényi  
Library  
National Theater  
Nativity Play  
Nature Protection  
Areas  
Navracsecs, Tibor  
Navratil, Imre  
Nazarene  
Congregation  
Neapolis, Scythia  
Nedao, Battle of  
Nedeczky, István  
Negol Family  
Négyesy, László  
Nehéz, Ferenc  
Nékám, Lajos Sándor  
Nekcsei Bible  
Nellmapiusz, Lajos

Hugo  
Neményi, Lili  
Nemes, Levente  
Nemes Literati,  
Sámuel  
Nemes, Marcell  
Nemes Nagy, Ágnes  
Nemes, Tihamér  
Nemeshegyi, Péter S.J.  
Nemeskéri, János  
Nemeskürty, István  
Nemessúri, Mihály  
Nemesszeghy, Ervin S J  
Nemesszeghy, Lajosné  
Németh, Amadé  
Németh, Andor  
Németh, Antal  
Németh, Endre  
Németh, Géza  
Németh, Gyula  
Németh, Ica  
Németh, Imre  
Németh, Judit  
Németh, László  
Németh, Mária  
Németh, Marika  
Németh, Miklós (1)  
Németh, Miklós (2)  
Németh, Zsolt  
Némethy, Ella  
Némethy, Emil  
Németújvár  
Glossaries  
Nendtvich, Károly  
Neoaquistica  
Commissio  
Neolithic (New Stone  
Age) in the  
Carpathian Basin  
Netherlands,  
Hungarians in  
Neuber, Ede  
Neuber, Ernő  
Neugebauer, László  
Neumann, John von  
New Buda, Iowa, USA

Newman, Paul  
Leonard  
Newsletter of the  
Hungarian Exiles  
Newspaper  
Journalism,  
Beginning of  
New Trends in the  
Research of  
Hungarian  
Ancient History  
New Zealand,  
Hungarians in  
Ney, Tibor  
Nibelungs' Song  
Nicolsburg,  
Anonymus of  
Nicolsburg Peace  
Treaty  
Nicolsburg, Runic  
Alphabet  
Niczky Family  
Niedermann, Gyula  
Nikisch, Arthur  
Nimrod  
Nirschy, Emilia  
Nobel Prizes  
Nobility  
Nógrády, György  
Nónay, Tibor  
Non-Euclidean  
Geometry  
Nopcsa, Baron Ferenc  
North American Civil  
War, Hungarian  
Soldiers in the  
North American  
War of Independence  
North Pole, Austro-  
Hungarian  
Expedition  
Northern Hungary  
Northern Hungary's  
Hungarian  
Norway, Hungarians  
Noszlopy, Gáspár

Nóti, Károly  
“Notitia Hungariae”  
Novák, Iona  
Novák, István  
Novák, Lajos  
Novobáczky, Sándor  
Novobáczky, Károly  
Nuclear Power Plant  
of Paks  
Nyárád Region,  
Transylvania  
Nyáry, Baron Albert  
Nyáry, Pál  
Nyék Tribe  
Nyéki Vörös, Mátyás  
Nyerges, Antal  
Nyergesi, János  
Nyikó Region,  
Transylvania  
Nyilas Anonymus  
Nyíredy, Géza  
Nyíregyháza  
Deportees  
Nyíregyházi, Ervin  
Nyíró, Gyula  
Nyíró, József  
Nyisztor, Zoltán  
Nyitra  
Nyitra, Benedictine  
Abbey  
Nyulas, Ferenc

## O-List

Oath, Cross of  
Oberfrank, Géza  
Obermayer, Ernő  
Obernyik, Károly  
Oberschall, Magda  
Obersovszky, Gyula  
Obrusánszky, Borbála  
Óbuda, Council of  
Óbuda Decrees  
Ocskay, László  
October Diploma



Ode  
Ódry, Árpád  
Odry, Lehel  
Oesterreicher Manes,  
József  
Oghuz Family Clan  
Ogotáj  
Ogurs  
Oguzians  
Okolicsányi, Ferenc  
Okolicsányi-Kuthy,  
Dezső  
Oláh, Gábor  
Olah, Georg Andrew  
Oláh, Gusztáv (1)  
Oláh, Gusztáv (2)  
Oláh, Gyula  
Oláh, Miklós  
Old Gradual  
Old Hungarian  
Lamentation of  
Mary→Maria's  
Lamentation, Old  
Hungarian  
Olgyay, Miklós  
Olmütz Constitution  
Olmütz Peace  
Olt, Károly  
Oltványi, Ambrus  
Olty, Magda  
Ölvedi, János  
Ölvedi, László  
Ómagyar Mária-  
siralom→Maria-  
Lament, Old  
Hungarian  
Omega Rock Band  
Onczay, Csaba  
Ond  
Ónod Parliament  
Ónodi, Adolf  
Onogurs  
On the Administration  
of the Empire  
Opera House,  
Hungarian State

Operatic  
performances  
in Hungary  
Opré, Kálmán  
Opus Pacis  
Oravec, Imre  
Oravec, Pál  
Orbán, Baron Balázs  
Orbán, Dezső  
Orbán, György (1)  
Orbán, György (2)  
Orbán, Ottó  
Orbán, Viktor  
Orbók, Attila  
Orczy, Baroness  
Emma  
Orczy Family  
Orczy, Lőrinc  
Ordass, Lajos  
Ordódy, Katalin  
Ördögh, Szilveszter  
Orient, Gyula  
Origin, Legends of  
Örkény, István  
Orlai Petrics, Soma  
Orlay, János  
Örley, István  
Örley, László  
Ormai, József  
Ormándy, Eugene  
Ormos, Mária  
Ormós, Zsigmond  
Orosz, Adél  
Orosz, István  
Orosz, Júlia  
Orosz, László (1)  
Orosz, László (2)  
Oroszlán, Zoltán  
Orovecz, Béla  
Orowan, Egon  
Örs  
Orseolo, Peter, King  
Orsolya, Erzsi  
Orsós, Ferenc  
Ország, Antal  
Ország, László

Ország, Pál  
Ország, Tivadar  
Orth, György  
Orth, Győző  
Orthodox Churches  
Ortutay, Gyula  
Ortutay, Zsuzsa  
Ortvay, Tivadar  
Örvényes monastery  
Óry, Miklós S.J.  
Ösbő  
Osl, Clan  
Ostyaks  
Osvát, Ernő  
Osvát, Kálmán  
Osváth, Júlia  
Osváth, Pál  
Osváth, Viktor  
Ősz, Ferenc  
Ősz, János  
Oszter, Sándor  
Oszvald, Marika  
Otrokócsi Foris,  
Ferenc  
Ottlik, Géza  
Ottó, Ferenc  
Otto, King  
Otto, Prince,  
Otrubay, Melinda  
Outlaws, popular  
songs of  
Outlaws, the world of  
Óvár Gradual  
Öveges, József  
Őz, Pál  
Őze, Lajos  
Ozora, Battle of  
Ozorai, Imre  
Ozorai, Pipo  
Özséb O.S.P.P.E.O.  
Ozsvald, Árpád

## **P-List**

**Paál, László**  
**Paál, Zoltán**  
**Pacséry, Imre**  
**Páczy, Aladár**  
**Paczolay, Gyula**  
**Padányi, Victor**  
**Pagan Religious World**  
**Page**  
**Páger, Antal**  
**Paget, János**  
**Páhán, István**  
**Painted Wooden Ceiling**  
**Painting in Hungary**  
**Pais, Dezső**  
**Pajor, Kornél**  
**Pajor, Sándor**  
**Pákh, Albert**  
**Pakocs, Károly**  
**Pakony, Massacre**  
**and its Memorial**  
**Pákozd, Battle of**  
**Pákozdy, Ferenc**  
**Pákozdy, László**  
**Márton**  
**Paks Nuclear Power**  
**Plant→ Nuclear**  
**Power Plant of Paks**  
**Paku, Imre**  
**Pál**  
**Pál, George**  
**Pál, Tamás**  
**Palace of Buda**  
**Fortress**  
**Palágyi,**  
**Menyhért**  
**Palánkay,**  
**Klára**  
**Palasovszky,**  
**Ödön**  
**Palcsó, Sándor**  
**Paleolithic**  
**Period in the**  
**Carpathian Basin**  
**Pálfalvi, Nándor**

**Pálffy, Albert**  
**Pálffy, Count János**  
**Pálffy, Count**  
**Miklós**  
**Pálinkás, József**  
**Páll, Lajos**  
**Pallasite**  
**Pallay, Anna**  
**Palló, Imre**  
**Palló, Margit**  
**Palóc dialect**  
**PalócOrigin Legends**  
**Palóc**  
**Pálóczi Horváth, Ádám**  
**Pálóczi-Horváth,György**  
**Pálos, Antal S.J.**  
**Pálos, György**  
**Pálósszentkút,**  
**Affair of**  
**Palotai, Boris**  
**Palotás or “Palace”**  
**Dance**  
**Palotás, Péter**  
**Palotay,**  
**Sándor**  
**Pálúr, János**  
**Pályi, Márton**  
**Panama Canal**  
**Pándi, Pál**  
**Pándy,**  
**Kálmán**  
**Pándy, Pál**  
**Panek, Zoltán**  
**Pan-European**  
**Pannon Sea**  
**Pannonhalma,**  
**Archabbey**  
**Pannonia**  
**Pannoniai, Mihály**  
**Pannonian Silver**  
**Treasure**  
**Pannonians**  
**Pannonius**  
**Ambrosius**  
**Pantocsek, Leó**  
**Pantograph**

**Pap, Gábor**  
**Pap, Géza**  
**Pap, Károly (1)**  
**Pap, Károly (2)**  
**Pap, László**  
**Pápai, Erika**  
**Pápai, Erzsi**  
**Pápai-Páriz, Ferenc**  
**Pápai Szabó, György**  
**Pápay, József**  
**Pápay, Sámuel**  
**Papp, Dániel**  
**Papp, Károly**  
**Papp, Lajos**  
**Papp, László (1)**  
**Papp, László (2)**  
**Papp, Simon**  
**Papp-Váry, Mrs.**  
**Elemér**  
**Paraguay Hungarians in**  
**Paraguay, National**  
**Anthem of**  
**Parancs, János**  
**Paris Peace Treaty 1947**  
**Parliament→National**  
**Assembly -Parliament**  
**Parliament Building**  
**Parliament Square**  
**Massacre→Massacre**  
**in Parliament Square**  
**Parmenius, István**  
**Páros, György**  
**Pártay, Lilla**  
**Parthia**  
**Parthians**  
**Parti Nagy,**  
**Lajos**  
**Partium**  
**Pártos, Géza**  
**Pártos, István**  
**Partridge, Gray,**  
**Hungarian**  
**Party of Hungarian**  
**Truth and Life→**  
**Political Parties**  
**in Hungary**

Páskándi, Géza  
Pasternak, Joe  
Pasteurization  
Passuth,  
László  
Pásztó Abbey  
Pásztor, Árpád  
Pásztor, János  
Pásztor, János  
Dezső  
Pásztor, Lajos  
Pásztor, Péter  
Pataki Anonymous  
Pataki, Dániel  
Pataki, Ferenc  
Pataki, Gáspár  
Pataki, George E.  
Pataky, Kálmán  
Pataky (Sárospatak)  
Gradual  
Patens of February  
Paternal Lineage  
Path of the Armies  
Páthy, László  
Pátkai, Ervin  
Patkós, Irma  
Patriotic  
People's Front  
Patriotic Songs  
Patrona Hungariae  
Patrubány, Antal  
Patrubány, Miklós  
István Ádám  
Pattantyús-Ábrahám,  
Géza  
Pátzay, Pál  
Paulay, Ede  
Pauler, Ákos  
Pauler, Gyula  
Pauline Friars  
of Paraguay  
Pauline Order  
Paulus Hungarus, Saint  
Pável, Ágoston  
Pax Romana,  
Hungarian

Payer, Gyula  
Payerle, George  
Payr, Sándor  
Pázmáneum  
Pázmány,  
Péter  
Pazyryk Scythian  
Graves, Russia  
Peace Priests  
Pearly Bouquet  
Peasant Cloak,  
Embroidered,  
from the  
Great Plains  
Pechenegs  
Péchy, Blanka  
Péchy, Erzsébet  
Péchy, Mihály  
Péchy, Simon  
Pécs  
Pécs, Early  
Christian  
Mausoleum  
Pécs, Heraldic  
Shield with  
Runic Writing  
Pécsi, Ildikó  
Pécsi, Márton  
Pécsi, Sándor  
Pécsi,  
Sebestyén  
Pecz, Samu  
Péczeli, József  
Pédery-Hunt,  
de Dóra  
Pedrazzini,  
Jean Pierre  
Peer  
Peéry, Rezső  
Pege, Aladár  
Pekár, Dezső  
Pekár, Gyula  
Pekár, Imre  
Pekáry, István  
Pelle, István  
Peller, Károly

Pen  
Penavin, Olga  
Pentatonic music→  
Music of the  
Hungarians.  
Pentecostal Evangelical  
Community  
People's Commissar  
People's Courts,  
Hungarian  
People's Republic  
Perambulation  
Perczel, Miklós  
Perczel, Mór  
Perényi, Eszter  
Perényi László  
Perényi, Miklós  
Perényi, Péter  
Perliczy, János  
Dániel  
Perlrott-Csaba,  
Vilmos  
Pertik, Ottó  
Peskó, Zoltán Jr  
Peskó, Zoltán Sr  
Pesthi, Gábor  
Pesti, József, S.J.  
Pesovár, Ferenc  
Petelei, István  
Petényi, Géza  
Péter, Gábor  
Péter, János  
Péter, King  
Péter, Rózsa  
Péterfi, Tibor  
Péterfy, Jenő  
Pethe, Ferenc  
Pethes, Sándor  
Pethő, Sándor  
Peti, Sándor  
Pető, András  
Petőcz, András  
Petőfi, Sándor  
Petőfi, Sándor  
János  
Petneházy, Dávid

Petrányi, Gyula  
Petrás, Ince  
    János O.F.M.  
Petress, Zsuzsa  
Petri, György  
Petrik, József  
Petrik, Lajos  
Petróci, Bálint  
Petróczi,  
Baronness  
    Kata Szidonia  
Petróczi, Éva  
Petróczy, István  
Petroleum Engine  
Petrovay Codex  
Petrovics, Emil  
Petrus Hungarus  
Petry, Béla  
    Albert  
Petschauer, Attila  
Petz, Aladár  
Petzval, József  
Petzval, Ottó  
Pfeiffer, Zoltán  
Philharmonia  
    Hungarica  
    Philharmonic  
    Orchestra,  
National→National  
    Philharmonic  
    Orchestra.  
Phoenix  
Photographic  
Typesetting  
Phylloxera  
Piarist Order  
    in Hungary  
Pike  
Pikéthy, Tibor  
Pilgrim  
Pilinszky, János  
Pilis Abbeys  
Pilis,  
Archeological  
    Site  
Pilismarót,

Massacre of  
Pilis Range  
Pillwax Café  
    House  
Pinsec,  
    (Switzerland)  
Runic  
    Inscript-ion at  
Pintér, Sándor  
Pióker, Ignác  
Pioneers of  
    Hungarian  
    Aviation  
Piros, Ildikó  
Piroska-Eiréné  
of Hungary  
Pitti, Katalin  
Pittsburgh  
Agreement  
Pivány, Jenő  
Plachy, Sylvia  
Plain, Great  
    Hungarian  
Plain, Little  
    Hungarian  
Planetary  
Gearshift  
Plaster of Paris  
Bandage  
Plesch, János  
Pleszkán,  
Frigyes  
Plósz, Béla  
Pluhár, István  
Podmaniczky, Baron  
    Frigyes  
Podolini-Volkman,  
    Arthur  
Pogány, Frigyes  
Pogány, Judit  
Pogány, Ödön  
Pogány, Ö.  
    Gábor  
Pógyor, István  
Pohárnok,  
Jenő

Poland, Hungarians in  
Polányi, John Charles  
Polányi, Károly  
Polányi, Michael  
Polcz, Alaine  
Poldini, Ede  
Polgár, Judit  
Polgár, László  
Polgár, Tibor  
Polish-Hungarian  
    Personal Union  
Political Parties in  
    Hungary  
Political System  
    Change  
    in Hungary  
    in 1989-1990  
Political System  
    Change in  
    Hungary in  
    1989-1990,  
    Developments after  
Hungary and the  
    Hungarians of the  
    West  
Politics Can Be  
    Different Party→  
    Political Parties in  
    Hungary  
Poltzer, Ádám  
Pollack, Mihály  
Pollák, Antal  
Pöntenberg, Ernő  
Pólya, György  
Pólya, Tibor  
Polyák, Imre  
Polner, Zoltán  
Polónyi, István  
Pomegranate  
as Decoration  
Pomogáts, Béla  
Pongrátz, Gergely  
Pongrátz, József  
Ponori Thewrewk,  
    Aurél (1)  
Ponori Thewrewk,

Aurél (2)  
Poór, Imre  
Popper, Péter  
Population of Hungary→Hungarians  
(*Magyars*),  
Ethnogenesis of  
(1,2,3).  
Pór, Bertalan  
Porter, Anna Mária  
Portisch, Lajos  
Portugal, Hungarians  
Pósa, Lajos  
Pósta, Béla  
Pósta, Sándor  
Postage Stamp  
Póstyén Agreement→  
Hungarian-  
Slovakian  
Population Exchange  
Pozsler, György  
Póthe, István  
Potsdam Conference  
Pottery  
Pozsgay, Imre  
Pozsony  
Pozsony, Battle of  
Pozsony Codex  
Pozsony, Ferenc  
Pozsony, Szent  
Márton Cathedral  
Pozsony Yearbooks  
Prágay, János  
Pragmatic Sanction  
Pray Codex  
Pray, György S.J.  
Prazsmár Fortified  
Church  
Pre-Border Land  
Pre-Hungarians  
Pre-Scythians  
Preis, Hugó  
Press in Hungary  
Press of the  
Hungarian Emigrés  
Presser, Gábor

Preysz, Móric  
Prielle, Kornélia  
Priests' Lament  
Prince – (1)  
Printing Shops  
(Early) in Hungary  
Prinz, Gyula  
Priskos Rhetor  
Prisoners of  
World War II  
(Hungarian)→Hungarian  
Prisoners of  
World War II in  
Soviet Camps;  
Hungarian Prisoners  
of World War II in  
Western Camps  
Prohászka, Lajos  
Prohászka, Ottokár  
Próhle, Károly Jr  
Próhle, Károly Sr  
Proletarian  
Dictatorship→  
Council (Soviet)  
Republic  
In Hungary  
Hungary, History of  
*Hungary in World  
War II (1939-1945)*  
*Soviet occupation,*  
*Communist rule and*  
*after*); Rákosi Period  
of; Kádár, Period of  
Prónay, Pál  
Prosz, János  
Protestant  
School Dramas  
Proverbs of  
Hungary  
Provinces  
Psalmus Hungaricus  
Pseudo Nobility  
Psota, Irén  
P. Szabó, György→  
Pápai Szabó, György  
Puerperal Septicemia

Puhl, Antal  
Puli  
Pulitzer, József  
Pulitzer  
Prize→Pulitzer,  
József  
Pulszky, Ferenc  
Pulvári, Károly  
Pumi  
Pungor, Ernő  
Pungur, Gyula  
Pungur, József  
Puskás, Ferenc  
Puskás, Tivadar  
Püski Publishers  
Püski, Sándor  
Pusztaszer  
Constitution  
Putnoky, Gyula

## R-List

Rab, Gusztáv  
Rab, Zsuzsa  
Rábai Miklós  
Rabonbán  
Racka sheep  
Rácz, Aladár  
Rácz, István  
Rácz, János  
Rácz Lajos (1)  
Rácz, Lajos (2)  
Rácz, Sámuel  
Rácz, Sándor  
Rácz, Vilmos  
Radar Astronomy  
Ráday, Count Gedeon  
Ráday, Count Pál (1)  
Ráday, Count Pál (2)  
Ráday Gradual  
Ráday, Imre  
Ráday Library  
Radics Béla (1)  
Radics, Béla (2)  
Radics, Géza  
Radio Free Europe

Radio Hungary, siege of  
Radnai Béla (1)  
Radnai, Béla (2)  
Radnai György  
Radnai Miklós  
Radnót, Magda  
Radnóti, Aladár  
Radnóti-Alföldi,  
Mária  
Radnóti, Miklós  
Radó, Sándor  
Radvánszky, Baron  
Béla  
Radvánszky Codex  
Radvány, Ödön  
Radványi, Géza  
Rády, József  
Raffai, Sarolta  
Raffay, Ernő  
Raffay, Sándor  
Raffelsberger, Ferenc  
Ragályi, Elemér  
Ragged Guard  
Raics, István  
Raisz, Gedeon  
Raitsits, Emil  
Rajcsányi, László  
Rajczy, Imre  
Rajczy, Lajos  
Rajeczky, Benjamin  
Rajháthy, Tibor  
Rajk, László  
Rajk Trial  
Rajka, Ödön  
Rajkai, Pál  
Rajnai, Gábor  
Rájnisi, József S.J.  
Rajniss, Ferenc  
Rajz, János  
Rákóczi Emigration  
Rákóczi  
Insurrection→  
Freedom Fight of  
Rákóczi II, Prince  
Ferenc  
Rákóczi I, Count

Ferenc  
Rákóczi II, Prince  
Ferenc  
Rákóczi I, Prince  
György  
Rákóczi II, Prince  
György  
Rákóczi Marching  
Song  
Rakonitz, Jenő  
Rákosi, Jenő  
Rákosi, Mátyás  
Rákosi, Szidi  
Rákosi, Viktor  
Rakovszky, Zsuzsa  
Raksányi, Gellért  
Randé, Jenő  
Ránki, Dezső  
Ránki, György (1)  
Ránki, György (2)  
Ranódy László  
Ransanus Codex  
Ranschburg, Jenő  
Ranschburg, Pál  
Rapaics, Raymund  
Rapaport, Dezső  
Dávid  
Rápolthy, Lajos  
Ráskai, Lea  
Rásonyi, László  
Rát, Mátyás  
Rátai, Dániel  
Ráth, György  
Ráth, Károly  
Ráth Mór  
Ráth-Végh István  
Ráthonyi, Ákos Jr.  
Rátkai, Márton  
Ratkó, Anna  
Ratkó, József  
Ratkóczy, Nándor  
Rátonyi, Róbert  
Rátz, István  
Rátz, László  
Rauss, Károly  
Ravasz, Károly

Ravasz, László  
“Raven” Gold Coin  
Raymann, János  
Rear-Guard Fighting  
in the Mura Region  
Réber, László  
Reconquest of Buda in  
1686  
Recrudescunt  
in clytae Gentis  
Hungarae vulnera  
Réczey, Imre  
Red Terror in  
Hungary  
Red, White and Green  
Colors  
Reform Age  
Reformed Church in  
Hungary, History of  
Hungarian Reformed  
Churches in the  
Successor States  
Reformed Church in  
Croatia  
Reformed Church in  
Romania  
Reformed Church in  
Serbia  
Reformed Church in  
Slovakia  
Reformed Church in  
Sub-Carpathian  
Ukraine  
Reformed Churches of  
the Carpathian Basin  
Reformed Hungarian  
Churches in Western  
Lands  
Reformed Theological  
Seminary in Losonc,  
Slovakia  
Reformed Colleges:  
(1) College of Budapest  
(2) Reformed College  
of Debrecen  
(3) Reformed College

of Pápa  
(4)Reformed College  
of Sárospatak  
Reformed Hungarian  
Universities→Univers-  
ities, Hungarian  
Reformed Free  
Council, National  
Reformed Pedagogical  
Institute,  
Transylvania  
Reformed Renewal  
Movement  
Refugees (Hungarian)  
of World War II  
Regéczi Nagy, Imre  
Regino's Worldwide  
Chronicle  
Regőczy, Krisztina  
Regős  
Reguly, Antal  
Reich, Károly  
Reigl, Judit  
Reiner, Frigyes  
Reiner, Imre  
Reinitz Béla  
Reisinger, János  
Reiter, István  
Reitter, Ferenc  
Rejtő, Ildikó  
Rejtő, Jenő  
Réka  
Rékai, Katalin  
Rékai, Pál  
Rékássy, Csaba  
Relativity, Theories of  
Religion Accepted  
Religious Orders in  
Hungary,  
Roman Catholic  
Reliquary  
Relle, Gabriella  
Reményi, Ede  
Reményi, József  
Reményi-Schneller,  
Lajos

Reményik, Sándor  
Reményik, Zsigmond  
Rencz, Antal  
Rényi, Alfréd  
Reök, Iván  
Reparation Obligation  
Repiczky, János  
Repka, Attila  
Republics of Hungary  
Resettlements in  
Hungary during  
17th-18th Centuries  
Reszler, András  
Réthy Eszter  
Réti, Csaba  
Réti, Endre  
Réti, István  
Réti, József  
Reuter Camillo  
Rév Lívía  
Révai, András  
Révai Codex  
Révai, József  
Révai, Miklós János  
Révai, Mór János  
Révai, Sámuel  
Révay, József  
Révay, Miklós  
Révész, Andor  
Révész, Imre  
Révész, Imre Sr  
Révész Imre Jr  
Révész, László (1)  
Révész, László (2)  
Révész, Margit  
Reviczky, Gábor  
Reviczky, Gyula  
Revisionist Movement  
in Hungary  
Rexa, Dezső  
Rezek, Roman  
Rezes, György  
Rezler, Gyula  
Rhédey, Countess  
Claudina de Kis Réde  
Ribbentrop, Joachim von

Richter, Gedeon  
Richterite  
Richter, János  
Rideg, Sándor  
Riedl, Frigyes  
Riedl, Szende  
Ries István  
Riesz, Frigyes  
Riesz, Marcell  
Right to Resist  
Rigler, Gusztáv  
Rigó, Magda  
Rijeka→Fiume  
Rimay, János  
Rippl-Rónai, József  
Riszdorfer Ödön  
Ritoók, Emma  
Ritoók, Zsigmond (1)  
Ritoók Zsigmond (2)  
Robay, János  
Rochel, Antal  
Rock Chapel  
Röck, István Jr  
Rockenbauer, Pál  
Rodé, Iván  
Rodolfo  
Rodostó  
Rofusz, Ferenc  
Rogerius  
Rogue  
Rogue's Song  
Roheim, Géza  
Rökk, Marika  
Rolla, János  
Romanian Atrocities  
in Transylvania  
Rombauer, János  
Rómer, Flóris  
Romhányi, József  
Romsics, Ignác  
Romzsa, Tódor  
György  
Róna, Emy  
Róna, Magda  
Róna, Viktor  
Rónai, András

Rónai, Pál  
Rónai, Zoltán  
Rónay, György  
Rónay, Jácint  
Ronyecz, Mária  
Roofed Gate  
→Szekler Gate,  
Traditional; Szeklers  
Roosevelt, Franklin  
Delano  
Rooster  
Ropog, József  
Rosas, Antal  
Rösler, Endre  
Rost, Andrea  
Rosta, János  
Rosty, Pál  
Róth, Miksa  
Rothermere, Lord  
Harold Sidney  
Harmsworth  
Rothman, Ármin  
Rottenbiller, Lipót  
Rotter, Lajos  
Rotunda  
Royal Hungarian

## S-List

Saáry, Éva  
Sabirs  
Sacred King Murders  
Sacrifice  
Sacrificial Cup  
Sadler, József  
Saint Gellért Legend  
Saint George Order  
of Knights  
Saint Germain, Peace  
of  
Saint Imre Legend  
Saint István→István I,  
King.  
Saint István's Day,  
20 August  
Saint István Jubilee

Ludovika Military  
Academy→Ludovika  
Royal Hungarian  
Military Academy  
Rozanich, István  
Rózsa, Miklós  
Rózsa, Norbert  
Rózsa Sándor  
Rózsafi, Mátyás  
Rózsahegyi, Aladár  
Rózsahegyi, Kálmán  
Rózsás, János  
Rózsavölgyi, Márk  
Rozsnyai, Dávid  
Rozsnyai, Mátyás  
Rozsnyai, Zoltán  
Rozsos, István (1)  
Rozsos, István (2)  
Rubik's Cube  
Rubik, Ernő Jr  
Rudas, László  
Rudimenta  
Rudnai, Ottó  
Rudnay, Gyula  
Rudolf Archduke and  
Crown Prince of  
Saint John's Night  
Fire  
Saint László King,  
Song to  
Saint László Legend  
Saint Stephen→István  
I, King  
Sajnovics, János S.J.  
Sákovics, József  
Salamon  
Salamon, Béla  
Salamon, Ferenc  
Salamon, King  
Salamon, László  
Salánki, János  
Salgó, András  
Salgótarján, Massacre  
Salkházi Sára  
Sallay, András  
Salló, István

Austria→World War I,  
Hungary in  
Rudolf Lake, Kenya  
Ruffy Péter  
Ruga  
Ruha, István  
Runic Stick  
Runic Writing→  
Hungarian Runic  
Script  
Runic Writing,  
Hungarian→  
Hungarian  
Runic Script  
Runic Writing  
Research  
Rupp, Nepomuk,  
János  
Rusznyák, István  
Ruszt, József  
Ruthenians  
Ruttkai, Éva  
Ruyter, Michiel de  
Ruzitska, György  
Rúzs Magdi  
Rybár, István  
Samo, Principality of  
“Sanded” Gentry  
Sándor, Anna  
Sándor Codex  
Sándor, Count Móric  
Sándor, Count Róbert  
Sándor, Erzsébet  
Sándor, Frigyes  
Sándor, György  
Sándor, István  
Sándor, János  
Sándor, Judit  
Sándor, Kálmán  
Sándor, Károly  
Sándor, Mária  
Sándor Renée  
Sandor, Thomas  
Sándorffy, Camille  
Sánta, Ferenc  
Sánta-Pintér, Gyula



Sántha, Kálmán  
Sántha, Károly  
Sapszon, Ferenc Sr  
Sarbó, Artúr  
Sárdy, János  
Sarkadi, Imre  
Sárkány, Miklós  
Sárközi, György  
Sarkozy de Nagy-  
Bosca, Nicholas Paul  
Stéphane  
Sárközy, Mátyás  
Sarlóköz Anonymous  
Sarlós, Andrew  
Sarlós, Robert Károly  
Sarmatians  
Saroldu  
Sárosi, György  
Sárosi, Gyula  
Sárospatak  
Sárospatak Cheerful  
Songs  
Sárospatak Reformed  
College→ Reformed  
College of  
Sárospatak  
Sárospatak Refomed  
College Books in  
Russia  
Sárvári, Éva  
Sas, József  
Sáska László  
Sass, Árpád  
Sass, Flóra  
Sass, Sylvia  
Sauer, Ignác  
Savanyú, Jóska  
Savar  
Savars→Sabirs.  
Sávoly, Ferenc  
Sávoly, Pál  
Savoyai, Jenő→  
Savoyenor, Eugen  
von  
Scepter  
Schaár, Erzsébet

Schafarzik, Ferenc  
Schaffer, Károly  
Schandl, József  
Schedius, Lajos  
Scheiber, Sándor  
Scheitz, László  
Schenek, István  
Schenker, Zoltán,  
Ozoray  
Scheuthauer, Gusztáv  
Schiff, András  
Schlachta, Margit  
Schlägl Glossary  
Schleicher, László  
Schlick, Ignác  
Schlosser, Imre  
Schmidt, Eligius  
Robert  
Schmidt, Éva  
Schmidt, Ferenc  
Schmidt, Mária  
Schmidthauer, Lajos  
Schmitt, Jenő Henrik  
Schmitt, Pál  
Schneider, Antal  
Schodelné, Klein,  
Rozália  
Schoefft, Ágoston  
Schola Hungarica  
Schönherr, Gyula  
School Dramas of the  
Jesuits  
Schools, Struggle for  
Control of  
Schöpflin, Aladár  
Schöpflin, György  
András  
Schöpflin, Gyula  
Schöpf-Mérei,  
Ágoston  
Schordann, Zsigmond  
Schrantz, György  
Schraud, Ferenc  
Schreiber, Tamás  
Schubert, Éva  
Schulek, Elemér

Schulek, Frigyes  
Schulek, János  
Schulek, Tibor  
Schulek, Vilmos  
Schulhof, Ödön  
Schütz, Antal  
Schütz, Ilona  
Schwartz, Baron  
Otto  
Schwartz, Ferenc  
Schwarz, David  
Schweidel, József  
Schwimmer, Ernő  
Scientific Life  
Scitovsky, Tibor  
Scourge of God  
Scouts in Hungary  
Sculpture in Hungary  
Scythia  
Scythian-Hungarian  
Runic Writing  
Scythians  
Sebes, Gusztáv  
Sebestény, Gyula  
Sebestyén, György  
Sebestyén, Gyula  
Sebestyén, János  
Sebestyén, Jenő  
Sebestyén, Márta  
Sebők, Tamás  
Sebők, Zsigmond  
Secreta Secretorum  
Segesvár  
Segesvár, Battle of  
Segesváry, Victor  
Segner, János András  
Segner Wheel  
Seiber, Mátyás  
Seidl, Anton  
Seinfeld, Jerry  
Seismology  
Selényi, Pál  
Sellei, Camillo  
Sellyei, József  
Selye, János  
Sélyei M. István

Semmelweis, Ignác  
Fülöp  
Semsey-Halmos-  
Csáky Plan  
Semseyite  
Sennyei, Vera  
Sepródi, János  
Serédi, Jusztinián OSB  
Seregély, Katalin  
Seregi, László (1)  
Seregi, László (2)  
Seres, József  
Servant  
Settlement Period  
Legends  
Settlements into  
Hungary  
“Seven Counties”  
“Seven Hungarians”  
Seventh Death  
Seventy Seven  
“Seven-Village”  
Csángós  
Shako  
Shaman  
Shaman Cult  
Shaman Drum  
Sharers  
Shawm→Tárogató.  
Sheepdog, Hungarian  
Shelter  
Shepherd  
Shepherd Dog  
Shepherding  
Shepherd’s Art  
Sher-Gil, Amrita  
Show Trials  
Siculidium  
→Mádéfalva,  
Peril of  
Sidló, Ferenc  
Sidó, Ferenc  
Siege of Budapest→  
Budapest, Siege of.  
Siegmeth, Károly  
Sigmond, Elek

Sigray, Count Jakab  
Sík, Endre  
Sík, Ferenc  
Sík, Sándor  
Siklós, Albert  
Siklós, József  
Simándi, Ágnes  
Simándy, József  
Simándy, Pál  
Simon, István  
Simon, Lajos  
Simon, Sándor  
Simonffy, Gyula  
Simonides, János  
Simonovits, István  
Simonyi, Charles  
Simonyi, Count József  
Simonyi, Zsigmond  
Simor Codex  
Simor, Erzsébet  
Simor, János  
Sinai, Miklós  
Sinka, István  
Sinka, Károly  
Sinkó, László  
Sinkovits, Imre  
Sinor, Dénes  
Sipeki, Levente  
Sipos, Anna  
Sipos, Domokos  
Sipos, Pál  
Siposs, Jenő  
Sirchich, László  
Sisa, Stephen  
Six-Cut Dance  
Six, the Number  
Skaricza, Máté  
Skirs  
Skriba, Zoltán  
Slavonia, Coat of  
Arms  
Slovenia, Hungarians  
Smoke Offerings  
Smoke Tax  
Snétberger, Ferenc  
Sobri, Jóska

Sobieski III,  
Social Union Party→  
Political Parties in  
Hungary  
Solt, Gallows of  
Soltész, Elemér  
Solti, Bertalan  
Solti, Sir Georg  
Soltis, Lajos  
Sólyom, Jenő  
Sólyom, László  
Sólyom, László and  
his Associates  
Solymosi, Zoltán  
Solymossy, Elek  
Solymossy, Sándor  
Sólyom-Nagy, Sándor  
Somlay, Artúr  
Somló  
Somló, Bódog  
Somló, István  
Somló, Sándor  
Somló galuska  
Somlyó, György  
Somlyó, Zoltán  
Somogyi, Erzsébet  
Somogyi József  
Somogyi, László  
Somogyi, Nusi  
Somogyi, Pál  
Somogyvári, Rudolf  
Somogyváry, Gyula  
Song of the  
Acquisition  
of Pannonia  
Sóni, Pál  
Sonkoly, István  
Soó, Rezső  
Soós, Ferenc  
Soós, Géza  
Sós, Endre  
Sós, József  
Sopron  
Sopron Division  
Sopron, Flower Song  
Sopron Glossary

Sorg, Antal  
Sörös, Béla  
Soros, George  
Sóter, István  
South America,  
the Discovery of  
South America,  
Hungarian  
Missionaries of  
Southern Hungary  
Southern Hungary,  
Hungarians  
of Voivodina  
Southern Hungary,  
Massacre  
of Hungarians  
Soviet Republic in  
Hungary  
Soviet Rule in  
Hungary  
(1944-1989)  
Space travelers,  
Hungarian  
Spáczay's Gradual  
Spányik, Éva  
Species Determination  
Speech-imitating  
machine  
Speech writing  
machine  
Spillenberg, János  
Spinnery  
Spiró, György  
Spontoon  
Sportsmen of the  
Nation  
Springs, Veneration of  
Sréter, Ferenc  
Standard of Ur  
Stark, Tamás  
Star legends  
Star's temperature,  
Measurement of  
State Coat-of-Arms  
State Office for  
Church Affairs

State Property  
Deported to the  
West  
State Security Police  
Staub Móric  
Staud, Géza  
Stefania  
Lake→Stephanie  
(Stefania), Lake  
Stefánia, Imre  
Stein, Aurél  
Steinbach, József  
Steindl, Imre  
Steiner, Lajos  
Steinmetz, Barnabás  
Stella, Adorján  
Stenography  
Stenography in  
Hungary  
Stephanie (Stefania),  
Lake, Kenya, E.  
Africa  
Stephanus  
Stessel, Lajos  
Stew Pot  
Stibor  
Stigler, George Joseph  
Stingl, Vince Ferenc  
Stollmann, Andrásné  
Stone Carving, Royal  
Workshops in Buda  
Storcz, Botond  
Straub, Ferenc Brunó  
Stróbl, Alajos  
Stromfeld, Aurél  
Sucsán Charles  
Sugár, András  
Sugár Frigyes Péter  
Sugár, Károly  
Sugár, Rezső  
Sugár, Viktor Jenő  
Suka, Sándor  
Sükösd, Mihály  
Süli, András  
Sulyok, Dezső  
Sulyok, Imre

Sulyok, Mária  
Sümegehy, József  
Sumerian-Hungarian  
Language Connection  
Sumerian Pictorial  
and Cuneiform  
Writing  
Sumerians  
Sun Cult  
Sun Solstice Festivals  
Sun Symbols  
Sun Wheel  
Sunyovszky, Szilvia  
Supka, Géza  
Surányi, Miklós  
Sütő, András  
Svachulay, Sándor  
Svaicz, Count  
Gábor  
Svéd, Sándor  
Sweden, Hungarians in  
Sword Dance  
Sword of God  
Sylvester, János  
Szabács, Siege of  
Szabad, György  
Szabadi, Sándor  
Szabadka  
Szabados, Árpád (1)  
Szabados, Árpád (2)  
Szabados, Béla  
Szabados, György  
Szabados, Miklós  
Szabédi, László  
Szabó, Aladár  
Szabó, Alajos  
Szabó, Attila T  
Szabó, Béla  
Szabó, Denis  
Szabó, Dezső  
Szabó, Emil  
Szabó, Ernő  
Szabó, Ervin  
Szabó, Ferenc S.J.  
Szabó, Gábor (1)  
Szabó, Gábor (2)

Szabó, György  
Szabó, Gyula (1)  
Szabó, Gyula (2)  
Szabó, Gyula (3)  
Szabó, Ildikó  
Szabó, Ilonka  
Szabó, Imre (1)  
Szabó, Imre (2)  
Szabó, Imre, M.  
Szabó, István (1)  
Szabó, István (2)  
Szabó, István (3)  
Szabó, István (4)  
Szabó, István Jr  
Szabó, János  
Szabó, József (1)  
Szabó, József (2)  
Szabó, József (3)  
Szabó, Károly  
Szabó, Lajos (1)  
Szabó, Lajos (2)  
Szabó, László  
Szabó, Lőrinc  
Szabó, Lujza  
Szabó, Magda  
Szabó, Miklós  
Szabó, Pál  
Szabó, Rózi V.  
Szabó, Samu  
Szabó, Sándor  
Szabó, Zoltán (1)  
Szabó, Zoltán (2)  
Szabolcs  
Szabolcs, Zoltán  
Szabolcsi, Bence  
Szabolcska, Mihály  
Szabon, József  
Szacsvai, Sándor  
Szacsвай, Imre  
Szádeczky Kardoss,  
Elemér  
Száhlender, Lajos  
Szájér József  
Szakács, Gábor  
Szakács, József  
Szakály, György

Szakály, Sándor  
Szakasits, Árpád  
Szakáts, Gábor  
Szakáts, Miklós  
Szakcsi Lakatos, Béla  
Szakonyi, Károly  
Szalai, Sándor  
Szalai, Tibor  
Szalán, Prince  
Szálasi, Ferenc  
Szalay, Lajos  
Szalay, László  
Szalay, Sándor Sr.  
Szalkai, László  
Szalkay László's  
Codex  
Szalma, Ferenc  
Szamos Nameless  
Szamosi, Elza  
Szamosi, Judit  
Szamosközi, István  
Szamosközy, István  
Szamota, István  
Számwald, Gyula  
Szana, Sándor  
Szana, Tamás  
Szaniszló, Ferenc  
Szántó, György  
Szántó, Tibor  
Szapolyai, János→  
János I, King.  
Szárász, György  
Szárász, János  
Szárszó Conferfences  
Szarvas, Gábor  
Szarvas, Late Avar  
Runic Writing Relic  
Szász, Béla  
Szász, Imre  
Szász, János  
Szász, Károly Jr  
Szász, Péter  
Szathmáry, Emőke  
Szathmáry, Lajos (1)  
Szathmáry, Lajos (2)  
Szathmáry P. Károly

Szatmár, Peace Treaty  
Szatmári, István  
Szatmárnémeti  
Száva, János Zoltán  
Szávaszentendre  
Abbey  
Százd Abbey  
Szeben Printshop  
Szeberényi, Lehel  
Szebik, Imre  
Széchenyi, Count Béla  
Széchényi, Count  
Ferenc  
Széchényi, Count  
István  
Széchényi Library,  
The National of  
Hungary  
Széchényi, Count  
Zsigmond  
Széchy, Mária  
Széchy, Tamás  
Szécsi, Dénes  
Szécsi, Margit  
Szecsődi, Irén  
Szeged  
Szegedi, Gergely  
Szegedi Kis, István  
Szegedi, Sándor  
Szegedy, László  
Szegedy-Maszák,  
Aladár  
Szegedy-Maszák,  
Mihály  
Szegő, Gábor  
Székács, Elemér  
Székács, József  
Székely, Arnold  
Székely, Bertalan  
Székely, Endre  
Székely, Éva  
Székely, Gábor  
Székely, István, de  
Bencéd  
Székely, István  
Székely, János

Székely, Júlia  
Székely, Mihály  
Székely, Mózes (1)  
Székely, Mózes (2) →  
    Daday, Loránd.  
Székely, Pierre  
Székely, Zoltán  
Székelyhidy, Ferenc  
Székelyudvarhely  
    Codex  
Szekeres, Miklós  
Székesfehérvár  
Székesfehérvár  
    Provostship and  
    Chapter  
Székesfehérvár, Royal  
    Sarcophagus  
Szekfű, Gyula  
Szekler Art  
Szekler Coat of Arms  
Szekler Folk Poetry  
Szekler Gate,  
    Traditional  
Szekler-Hungarian  
Runic Writing  
Szekler Hymn  
Szekler National  
    Council  
Szeklerland Runic  
    Calendar  
Szeklerland Sculpture  
Szeklers  
Szeklers' Name  
Szekler's Law  
Szeklers of the Lower-  
    Danube  
Szekszárd Abbey  
Szeleczky, Zita  
Szélnyi, Lajos →  
    Stessel, Lajos.  
Szelepcsényi, György  
Széles, Gábor  
Szeles, Mónika  
Szelestey, László  
Szeletz, Arnold Ferenc  
    O.S.B.

Szeli Joseph's  
    Chronicle  
Széll Codex  

---

Széll, George  
Széll Kálmán  
Szemere, Bertalan  
Szemere, Pál  
Szemerédi, Endre  
Szemerei, János  
Szemes, Mari  
Szemplér, Ferenc  
Szenczi Kertész,  
    Ábrahám  
Szenczi Molnár, Albert  
Szendrey, Júlia  
Szendrő, József  
Szendrőd Nameless  
Szendrovits, Andrew  
    Zoltán  
Szendy, Árpád  
Szenes, Iván  
Szenkár, Jenő  
Szentágothai, János  
Szenteleky, Kornél  
Szentendre  
Szentendre Artist  
    Colony  
Szentgotthárd Abbey  
Szentgotthárd, Battle  
    of→Vasvár Peace  
Szent-Györgyi, Albert  
Szentimrei, Judit  
Szentiványi, Márton SJ  
Szent-Iványi, Sándor  
Szent-Iványi, Tamás  
Szentjóni Szabó,  
    László  
Szentkatolnai Bálint,  
    Gábor→Bálint, Gábor  
Szentkuthy, Miklós  
Szentmarjay, Ferenc  
Szentmártoni Szabó,  
    Géza  
Szentmártonyi, Ignác  
Szentmihályfalva, In –  
    scription in the

Church  
Szentmihályi Mrs.  
    Szabó, Mária  
Szentpétery, Imre  
Szentpétery, József  
Szentpétery,  
    Zsigmond  
Szentsei Book of  
    Songs  
Szép, Ernő  
Szepes Castle  
Szepeshely,  
    Woodcarving  
    Workshop at  
Szepes, Mária  
Szepesi, György  
Szepesszombat  
Chronicle  
Szépfalusi, István  
Szépfalusi, Márta  
Szepsi Csombor,  
    Márton  
Szerb, Antal  
Szerdahely, Pauline  
    Monastery  
Szerdahelyi, Ferenc S.J.  
Szerdahelyi, Kálmán  
Szerelmey, Miklós  
Szerémi, György  
Szervánszky, Endre  
Szervátius, Jenő  
Sziget, Peril of  
Szigethy, Attila  
Szigethy, Gábor  
Szigeti, György  
Szigeti, József (1)  
Szigeti, József (2)  
Szigeti, Miklós  
Szigligeti, Ede  
Szij, Rezső  
Szíki, Károly  
Sziklai, Erika  
Szikszai, György  
Szilády, Áron  
Szilády, Zoltán  
Szilágyi, Ákos

Szilágyi, Dezső  
Szilágyi, Domokos  
Szilágyi, Erzsébet  
Szilágyi, Géza  
Szilágyi, István  
Szilágyi, János  
    György  
Szilágyi, László  
Szilágyi, Mihály  
Szilágyi, Sándor  
Szilagyiana Collection  
Szilárd-Chalmers  
    Effect  
Szilárd, Béla  
Szilárd, Leó  
Szilárdi, János  
Szilassy, László  
Szili, Katalin  
Szilvássy, Margit  
Szilvássy, József  
Szilvásy, Miklós  
Szilvay, Csaba  
Szilvay, Géza  
Szilvay, Kornél  
Szilvay, Réka  
Szily, Kálmán  
Szily, Pál  
Szimonidesz, Lajos  
Szinetár, György  
Szinetár, Miklós  
Szini, Gyula  
Szinyei Merse, Pál  
Szinyei, József  
Szirmai, Albert  
Szirmai, Károly  
Szirmay, András  
Szirmay, Ferenc  
Szirtes, Ádám  
Szitnyai, Zoltán  
Sziveri, János  
Szívós, István Jr.  
Szívós István Sr.  
Szkhárosi Horváth,  
    András  
Szluha, Nepumuk  
    János S.J.

Szőcs, Géza  
Szohner, Gabriel  
Szőke Béla  
Szőke, Edit  
Szőke, Kató  
Szőke, Szakáll  
Szokolay, Sándor  
Szollás, László  
Szöllősy, András  
Szöllősy, Pál  
Szolnok  
Szombathely  
Szombathelyi, Ferenc  
Szombathy, Gyula  
Szombathy, Viktor  
Szomoró, Dezső  
Szondi, Lipót  
Szondy, György  
Szondy, István  
Szongott, Kristóf  
Szontágh, Gusztáv  
Szontágh, Miklós  
Szőnyi, Andrew John  
Szőnyi, István  
Szörényi, Éva  
Szörényi, László  
Szörényi, Levente  
Szóts, István  
Szózat,  
Sztankay, István  
Sztárai, Mihály  
Sztehló, Gábor  
Sztevanovity, Zorán  
Sztójay, Döme  
Szűcs, Jenő  
Szűcs, Lajos  
Szűcs, Mihály  
Szűcs, Sándor  
Szűgyi, Zoltán  
Szuhány, Márton  
Szuhay, Balázs  
Szúr mantle  
Szűrös, Mátyás  
Szűr-Szabó, József  
Szusza, Ferenc  
Szutrély, Gyula

Szvatopluk

## T-List

Tabányi, Mihály  
Tabéry, Géza  
Tabi, László  
Tabódy, Klára  
Tábori, György  
Tábori, Kornél  
Tábori, Nóra  
Tábori, Pál  
Tábori, Piroska Z.  
Tafner, Vidor  
Tahi Tóth, László  
Tahy Clan and Family  
Takács, Károly  
Takács, Katalin  
Takács, Klára  
Takács, Lajos (1)  
Takács, Lajos (2)  
Takács, Margit  
Takács, Mária  
Takács, Paula  
Takács, Sándor  
Takács, Tamara  
Takaró, Mihály  
Takáts, Gyula  
Takáts, László  
Takáts, Mihály  
Takáts, Sándor S.P.  
Takátsy, Gyula  
Taksony  
Taky, Ferenc  
Tálas, István  
Tallián, Ferenc  
Tallósi, Jim  
Talmácsi, Gábor  
Táltos  
Tamás, Gáspár  
    Miklós  
Tamás, Lajos  
Tamás, Menyhért  
Tamás, Mihály  
Tamási, Áron  
Tamási, Miklós

Tamássy, Zdenkó  
Tamkó Sirató, Károly  
Tanárky, Gedeon  
Táncsics, Mihály  
Tánczos, Vilmos  
Tandori, Dezső  
Tangl, Ferenc  
Tangl, Harald  
Tangl, Károly  
Tankó, Béla (1)  
Tankó, Béla (2)  
Tar, István  
Tar, Lőrinc  
Tar, Sándor  
Tarcsey, Vilmos  
Tárczy-Hornoch,  
Antal  
Tarczy, Lajos  
Tardos, Gábor  
Tardos, Tibor  
Tardy, Lajos  
Tarhos  
Tari, István  
Tarics, Sándor  
Tarih-i Üngürüşz  
Tariska, István  
Tarján Clan  
Tarján, Ferenc  
Tarján, Imre  
Tarján, Rezső  
Tarlós, István  
Tarnaszentmária,  
Árpáadian Age  
Taróczy, Balázs  
Tárogató  
Tarr, Béla  
Tarsoly, Elemér  
Tartar-Mongol  
Invasion→  
Mongol-Tartar  
Invasion.  
Tas  
Tasnádi Kubacska,  
András  
Tasnády Fekete,  
Mária

Tasnády, Ilona  
Tasner, Antal  
Tass, Olga  
Tatai, Tibor  
Tatay, Sándor  
Tátra Range, High  
Tátra Range, Low  
Tátrai Tibor  
Tátrai, Vilmos  
Tatros, Bible of  
Tatros Valley  
Hungarians,  
Moldova  
Taubner, Károly  
Tavasi, Lajos  
Tavaszy, Sándor  
Teghze-Gerber,  
Miklós  
Teheran Conference  
Teichmann, Vilmos  
Telcs, Ede  
Telegdi, Bálint  
Telegdi, János  
Telegdi, Kata  
Telegdi, Miklós  
Telegdi-Róth, Károly  
Telegdi-Róth, Lajos  
Telegdy-Kováts,  
László  
Telekessy, István  
Teleki Codex  
Teleki, Countess  
Blanka  
Teleki, Count Géza  
Teleki, Count József  
(1)  
Teleki, Count József  
(2)  
Teleki, Count László  
(1)  
Teleki, Count László  
(2)  
Teleki, Count Mihály  
Teleki, Count Pál  
Teleki, Count Sámuel  
(1)

Teleki, Count Sámuel  
(2)  
Teleki, Count Sándor  
Teleki Family  
Teleki Lake, Kenya  
Teleki Songbook  
Teleki Téka  
Teleki Valley, Kenya  
Telepi, György  
Telkes, Mária  
Teller, Edward  
Tellurium  
Telmányi, Emil  
Temes, Judit  
Temesi, Ferenc  
Temessy, Hédi  
Temesvár  
Temesvári, Pelbárt  
O.F.M.  
Temesváry, Lajos  
Tempfli, József  
Templars, Knights of  
Temple Ring  
Prehistoric People  
Térey-Smith, Mary  
Terényi, Ede  
Terkán, Lajos  
Tersánszky, Józsi Jenő  
Tertiary Period  
Téry, Ödön  
Tessedik, Sámuel  
Tessényi, János  
Tessitori, Nóra  
Tétény  
Tetmajer, Alfréd  
Tevan, Andor  
Tevan, Margit  
Thallóczy, Lajos  
Thaly, Kálmán  
Than, Károly  
Than, Mór  
Thanhoffer, Lajos  
Theatrical Art in  
Hungary  
Thewrewk Codex  
Thienemann, Tivadar

Thiery, Árpád  
 Thinsz, Géza  
 Thirring, Gusztáv  
 Thirring, Viola  
 Thököly, Count Imre  
 Thököly Family  
 Thomán, István  
 Thorma, János  
 Thoroczkay Family  
 Thot, László  
 Three Nations, Union  
 Threshold Gate  
 Thuróczy Chronicle  
 Thuróczy, Gizi  
 Thuróczy, Gyula  
 Thuróczy, János  
 Thury, György  
 Thury, Ilona  
 Thury, Zoltán  
 Thury, Zsuzsa  
 Thurzó, Gábor  
 Tibetan Healing  
 Tibetan Language  
 and Literature  
 Tiboldi, Mária  
 Tichy, Kálmán  
 Tichy, Lajos  
 Tihany Abbey  
 Foundation  
 Document  
 Tihany Benedictine  
 Abbey  
 Tihany Codex  
 Tihanyi, Éva  
 Tihanyi, Kálmán  
 Tihanyi, Lajos  
 Tihanyi, László  
 Tildy, Zoltán  
 Tilli, Endre  
 Tímár György  
 Timár, József  
 Timár, Sándor  
 Timkó, Imre  
 Tinódi Lantos,  
 Sebestyén  
 Tisia Theory  
 Tisza, Count István  
 Tisza, Count Kálmán  
 Tiszaeszlár Affair  
 Tiszay, Magda  
 Titkos, Ilona  
 Titles of Authority in  
 Hungary  
 Tittel, Pál  
 “Tobacco Land”  
 Hungarians of the  
 Tokaj Range  
 Tokaji, Ferenc  
 Tokay Area Runic  
 Lines  
 Tókéczi, László  
 Tőkei, Ferenc  
 Tőkés, Anna  
 Tőkés, István  
 Tőkés, László  
 Tokody, Ilona  
 Tolcsvay Nagy, Béla  
 Tolcsvay Nagy, László  
 Toldi Legend  
 Toldi, Miklós  
 Toldi Verse  
 Toldy, Ferenc  
 Toldy, István  
 Tölgyesy, Victor  
 Tollas, Tibor  
 Tolnai Dali, János  
 Tolnai, Gábor  
 Tolnai, Lajos  
 Tolnai, Ottó  
 Tolnay, Károly  
 Tolnay, Klári  
 Tolnay, Lajos  
 Tolnay, Sándor  
 Töltéssy, Zoltán  
 Toma, András  
 Tomaj Clan  
 Tomaj, Dénes  
 Tomanek, Nándor  
 Tömböly, Dénes  
 Tomcsányi, Ádám  
 Tomcsik, József  
 Tomori, Pál  
 Tömörkény, István  
 Tomory, Zsuzsa  
 Tompa, László  
 Tompa, Mihály  
 Tompa, Miklós  
 Tompa, Sándor  
 Toncz, Tibor  
 Tonk, Sándor  
 Tonuzoba Legend  
 Toplica Abbey  
 Torch Dance  
 Tordai, Teri  
 Tordasi, Ildikó  
 Torday, Emil  
 Tordy, Géza  
 Torjai-Szabó, István  
 Torkos Justus, János  
 Törley, József  
 Torma, Zsófia  
 Tormás  
 Tormay, Béla  
 Tormay, Cécile  
 Tornai, József  
 Tornaszentandrás,  
 Church with Twin  
 Sanctuaries  
 Tornyai, János  
 Töröcsik, Mari  
 Toroczkai Wigand,  
 Ede  
 Törő, Imre  
 Török, Aurél→  
 Ponori Thewrewk,  
 Aurél (1)  
 Török, Bálint  
 Török, Elemér  
 Török, Erzsébet  
 Török, Ferenc (1)  
 Török, Ferenc (2)  
 Török, Ignác  
 Török, János  
 Török, József  
 Török, Lajos  
 Török, Pál  
 Török, Sándor  
 Török, Sophie



**Toronyi, Etelka**  
**Toró, Tibor (1)**  
**Toró, Tibor (2)**  
**Tóry, Emil**  
**Törzs, Jenő**  
**Tot, Amerigo**  
**Tótfalusi Kis, Miklós→**  
**Misztótfalusi Kis, Miklós**  
**Tóth, Aladár**  
**Tóth, Antal, O.S.B.**  
**Tóth, Árpád**  
**Tóth, Baron Ferenc**  
**Tóth, Ede**  
**Tóth, Endre**  
**Tóth, Iлона**  
**Tóth, István**  
**Tóth, János**  
**Tóth, József**  
**Tóth, Kálmán**  
**Tóth, Károly**  
**Tóth-Kurucz, Mária**  
**Tóth, László (1)**  
**Tóth, László (2)**  
**Tóth, Lőrinc**  
**Tóth-Máthé, Miklós**  
**Tóth, Mihály**  
**Tóth, Miklós**  
**Tóth, Miklós Tamás**  
**Tóth, Péter**  
**Tóth, Sándor (1)**  
**Tóth, Sándor (2)**  
**Tóth, Sándor (3)**  
**Tóth, Tihamér**  
**Tötösy de Zepetnek, S**  
**Tótsolymosi Apród, J**  
**Töttösy, Ernő**  
**Tourmaline**  
**Town Musicians**  
**Tower Watchman**  
**Tózsér, Árpád**  
**Trade Guilds in Hungary**  
**Trajtler, Gábor**  
**Trans-Himalaya**

**Transylvania**  
**Transylvania, Inner Erdély**  
**Transylvanian (Erdély) Goldsmith's Art**  
**Transylvanian Helicon**  
**Transylvanian Homes**  
**Transylvanian Hungarian Lexicological Thesaurus**  
**Transylvanian (Southern) Hungarians**  
**Transylvanian Union**  
**Transylvanian Vlach Peasant Uprising**  
**Transylvania's Coat of Arms**  
**Treaty of Eternal Friendship with Yugoslavia**  
**Tree of Life**  
**Tree Reaching to the Sky**  
**Trefort, Ágoston**  
**Ádám Ignác**  
**Trencsényi Waldapfel, Imre**  
**Triangle Symbol**  
**Trianon Peace Treaty**  
**Tricolor**  
**Triznya, Mátyás**  
**Trnka, Vencel**  
**Trócsányi, Dezső**  
**Trócsányi, Zsolt**  
**Trogmayer, Ottó**  
**Trombitás, Dezső**  
**Tróznér, József**  
**Trunk→Chest**  
**Tubular electrical condenser**  
**Tüdös, Klára**  
**Tudun**  
**Tüköry, Lajos**  
**Tulogdi, János**

**Turan**  
**Turán, Pál**  
**Turan, Peoples of Turanian**  
**Curse→Curse of Turan**  
**Turanian people and languages→Ural- Altaic People of Turan; Uralic Languages**  
**Turanian Society**  
**Turányi, Gábor**  
**Turay, Ida**  
**Turchányi, Olivér**  
**Túristvánd Watermill**  
**Türker**  
**Turkic Peoples**  
**Turkish Runic Writing**  
**Turkey, Hungarians in**  
**Turks' Expulsion from Hungary**  
**Turkish Rule in Hungary**  
**Túróc and Liptó Registries**  
**Túróc Cantionale**  
**Turóc, Provostship of**  
**Túróczy, Zoltán**  
**Turret**  
**Türr, István**  
**Turul bird**  
**Turul Legend**  
**Tusk**  
**Tüskés, Gábor**  
**Tüskés, Tibor**  
**Tüski, István**  
**Túz, Tamás**  
**Tuzson, Pál**  
**Twelve Points→ March 1848, 12 points.**  
**Twilight Star**  
**Tyll, Attila**  
**Type-printing fast**

telegraph

## U-List

Ubrizsy, Gábor  
Udránszky, László  
Udvardy, Anna  
Udvardy, Erzsébet  
Udvardy, Tibor  
Udvarhelyi, Miklós  
Udvaros, Béla  
Udvaros, Dorottya  
Úgek  
Ugyan, Anita  
Uher, Ödön Sr  
Uher, Ödön Jr  
Uhrík, Dóra  
Uitz, Béla  
Újfalussy, József  
Újfalvy, Károly Jenő  
Újházi, Ede  
Újházy, László  
Ujhelyi, József  
Ujlaki, Miklós  
Újlaki, László Sr  
Ujlaky, László Jr  
Ujlaky, Sári  
Ujszászy, István  
Újszászy, Kálmán  
Ujvárosi, Miklós  
Ujváry, Ignác  
Ujváry, Lajos (1)  
Újváry, Lajos (2)  
Újváry, Sándor  
Újváry, Tamás  
Újváry, Zoltán  
Újvidék  
Újvidék, Raid at  
Ulászló I, King  
Ulászló II, King  
Uldin  
Úlló  
Ulrich, Keresztély  
Umling, Lőrinc  
Unbudding  
Underground Railway  
Ungár, Anikó  
Ungár, Imre

Typesetter

Unger, Ernő  
Unger, Karolina  
Ungerleider, Mór  
Unghváry, László  
Ungvár  
Ungvári, Endre  
Ungvári, Tamás  
Ungvárnémeti Tóth,  
László  
Ungváry, László  
Unitarian Church in  
Hungary  
Unitarian Church in  
Romania  
Unitarian Church in  
Hungary and  
Unitarian Church in  
Romania  
Unitarian Hymn  
Poesy  
Unitarianism  
United States of  
America and  
Canada,  
Hungarian Books  
United States of  
America,  
Hungarian  
Population of  
Universitas  
Istropolitana  
Universities,  
Hungarian  
University Press  
Unwed Girl  
Upper Nobility  
Urai, László  
Ural-Altaic Languages  
Ural-Altaic People of  
Turan  
Uralic Languages  
Ural Mountains  
Urai, Erika  
Urányi, János  
Uray, Tivadar

Uray, Vilmos  
Urban, Aladár  
Urbán, Ernő  
Urbán, György (1)  
Urbán, György (2)  
Urbanek, János  
Urbányi, László  
Urbányi, Pál  
Uri, János  
Urmánczy, Nándor  
Ürményi, Lajos  
Ürmössy, Anikó  
Ürögdi, György  
Urr, Ida  
Uruguay, Hungarians  
Uruguay's National  
Anthem  
Usztics, Mátyás  
Utasi, Csaba  
Utasi, Mária  
Utassy, József  
Ütő, Endre (1)  
Ütő, Endre (2)  
Uyghurs  
Uzbeks  
Uz Ethnic Group

## V-List

Vác  
Vác, Bishopric and  
Chapter of  
Vachott, Sándor  
Vadas, Ernő  
Vadász, Elemér  
Vadász Miklós  
Compendium  
Vadi Sura, Egypt  
Vadkertý, Katalin  
Vadnai, Károly  
Vadnai László  
Vadnay, Vilma  
Vadnay, Zsuzsanna  
Vagabund Sorcerer→

Garabonciás.  
Vágó, József  
Vágó, Nelly  
Vágó, Pál (1)  
Vágó, Pál (2)  
Vágó, Péter  
Vág Valley Szekler  
Border Guards  
Vahot, Imre  
Vajay, Szabolcs  
Vajda, Albert  
Vajda, István  
Vajda, János  
Vajda, Lajos  
Vajda, László (1)  
Vajda, László (2)  
Vajda, Mihály András  
Vajda, Péter  
Vajdaság, Hungarians  
Vajk  
Vajna, Andrew G  
Vajna, Gábor  
Vajna, Vilmos  
Vajta, Vilmos  
Vak Bottyán→  
Bottyán, János (1)  
Vál  
Válaszút Comedy  
Val d'Anniviers  
Valentinus Ungarus  
Váli, A(lbert) Ferenc  
Váli, Mari  
Valkó, Imre  
Valkó, László  
Vállas, Antal  
Vályi Nagy, Ervin  
Vályi Nagy, Ferenc  
Vámbéry, Ármin  
Vámos, György  
Vámos, Imre  
Vámos, László  
Vámos-Tóth, Bátor  
Vámosi, János  
Vámosy, Zoltán  
Vándor, Györgyi  
Vándor, Lajos

Vankóné  
Várad Bishopric  
Várad Chronicle  
Váradi, Antal  
Váradi, Aranka  
Váradi, Hédi  
Váradi, Mátyás  
Várad, Peace of  
Várad Registry  
Várady, Béla  
Várady, Imre  
Várady, Júlia  
Várady, László  
Várdy, Béla  
Várdy-Huszár, Ágnes  
Várdy, Péter  
Varga, Béla  
Varga, Csaba  
Varga, Domokos  
Varga, Erzsébet  
Varga, Ferenc  
Varga, Gyula  
Varga, Imre  
Varga, István (1)  
Varga, István (2)  
Varga, János  
Varga, József (1)  
Varga, József (2)  
Varga, Károly  
Varga, László  
Varga, Márton  
Varga, Mihály  
Varga, Nándor Lajos  
Varga, Richard Steven  
Varga, Vilmos  
Varga, Zoltán  
Varga, Zsigmond Sr  
Varga, Zsigmond Jr  
Vargha, Gyula  
Vargha, Tamás  
Vargyas, Lajos  
Vári, Attila  
Vári Fábrián, László  
Várkonyi, László  
Várkonyi, Mihály  
Várkonyi, Nándor

Várkonyi, Zoltán  
Varnus, Xavér  
Várpalota  
Varró, Dezső  
Varró, István  
Varsányi, Gyula  
Varsányi, Irén  
Várszegi, Imre Asztrik  
O.S.B.  
Vas, Gereben  
Vas, István  
Vas, Zoltán  
Vasadi Péter  
Vasady Balogh, Lajos  
Vasarely, Victor  
Vásárhelyi, János  
Vásárhelyi, Pál  
Vásárhelyi, Sándor  
Vásárhelyi Songbook  
Vásárhelyi, Zoltán  
Vásáry, Tamás  
Vaskapu, Cave  
Inscriptions at  
Vasquez de Molina,  
Countess Italia  
Vass, Éva  
Vass, Imre  
Vass, Lajos  
Vass, Vince  
Vassady, Béla  
Vastagh György  
Vasvár, Peace Treaty  
Vasvári, Pál  
Vasváry, Ödön  
Vaszary, Gábor  
Vaszary, János (1)  
Vaszary, János (2)  
Vaszary, Kolos  
Vaszary, Piri  
Vászolyi, Erik  
Vaszy, Viktor  
Vata  
Vatai, László  
Vathy, Zsuzsa  
Vay, Ádám  
Vay, Baron Miklós

Vay Family  
Vázsonyi, Endre  
Vázsonyi, Vilmos  
Vazul  
Vécsey, Count Károly  
Vecsey, Ferenc  
Vécsey, Zoltán  
Vedres, István  
Vedres, Márk  
Végel, László  
Végh, Antal  
Végh, György  
Végh, Péter  
Végh, Sándor  
Végvári, Vazul O.F.M.  
Veil, Head Scarf  
Vekerdi, József  
Vekerdi, László  
Vekerdy, Tamás  
Velits, Antal  
Velits, Dezső  
Venczel, Vera  
Venczell, Béla  
Venezuela,  
Hungarians in  
Venkei, Tibor  
Vér, Andor  
Verancsics, Antal  
Verancsics, Faustus  
Verbunkós  
Verebély, Iván  
Verebély, László  
Verebély, Tibor  
Verebes, Ernő  
Verebes, István  
Verebics, Ilona  
Veres, János  
Veres, Mrs. Pál  
Veres, Péter  
Veress, Dániel  
Veress, Miklós  
Veress, Sándor  
Vermes, Géza  
Verse Chronicles  
Verseghy, Ferenc  
Verseghy, József

Vértés, Imre  
Vértés, László  
Vértés Mountain  
Vértési, Arnold  
Vértesy, József  
Verzár, Frigyes  
Vessels, Bell-Shaped  
Vészi, Endre  
Veszprém  
Veszprém, Donation  
Document to the  
Nuns  
Veterans  
Vetési, Albert  
Vető, Lajos  
Vetráb, József  
Kadocsa  
Vette, György  
Vetter, Antal  
Vezér, Ferenc  
Szaniszló  
Victims of the  
Bolshevik  
Dictatorship in  
Hungary  
Victor, Gedeon  
Victor, János  
Victor, Máté  
Vidákovits, Kamilló  
Vidnyánszky, Attila  
Vidor, Dezső  
Vidor, Ferike  
Vidor, Zsigmond  
Vidrócki, Márton  
Vienna, Avar relics of  
Vienna Award I  
Vienna Award II  
Vienna (Bécsi) Codex  
Vienna, Collegium  
Hungaricum  
Vienna Museums,  
Hungarian Art  
Treasures in  
Vienna Peace Treaty  
Viennese Codex  
Viennese Legion

Viennese Uprising in  
1848  
Victorisz Codex  
Vig, Rudolf  
Vigh, Tamás  
Vikár, Béla  
Vikidál, Gyula  
Viking – Proto –  
Hungarian  
Vikol, János  
Világos, Surrender at  
Village Demolition→  
Systematization in  
Romania.  
Villány Range  
Vilmon, Gyula  
Vilt, Tibor  
Vincze, Zsigmond  
Vinland-maps  
Viola, József  
Viola, Mihály  
Violin  
Virág, Benedek  
Virágh, András  
Virágh, Endre  
Virginia Codex  
Virgin Mary  
Lamentation→  
Maria's  
Lamentation,  
Old Hungarian.  
Visegrád  
Visegrád Group  
Viski, András  
Viski, János (1)  
Viski, János (2)  
Viski, Károly  
Visky, Árpád  
Vita, Zsigmond  
Vitális, István  
Vitéz Codices  
Vitéz, György  
Vitéz, János  
Vitéz, Order of  
Vitkovics Codex  
Vitkovics, Mihály

Vitray, Tamás  
Vizi, Elek Szilveszter  
Vizinczey, István  
Vizin, Viktoria  
Vizkelety, Gyula  
Vizsla, Hungarian  
Dog  
Vizsoly Bible→Károli  
Bible  
Vízváry, Mariska  
Vlach Bible  
Vlach Catechism  
Vlachs, The  
Vladár, Gábor  
Vofkori, László  
Vogel, Eric  
Voigt, Vilmos  
Voith, Ági  
Vojnics, Oszkár  
Vojvodina→Southern  
Hungary.  
Volf, György  
Völgyes, Iván  
Vona, Gábor  
Vörös János  
Vörösmarty, Mihály  
Vörösváry, István  
Vörösváry-Weller  
Publishing  
Company  
Vujicsics, D. Stojan  
Vujicsics, Tihamér

## W-List

Wagner, Dániel  
Wagner, János  
Wagner, Károly S.J.  
Wagner, Nándor  
Wagner, Sándor  
Wagon Fort of Marót  
Wailing Song  
Wailing Song about  
the Devastation...  
Waldapfel, József

Wallachia  
Wallachia  
Hungarians in  
Wallachian, Psalter of  
the Franciscan  
Order  
Wallaszky, Pál  
Wallenberg, Raul  
War Lord  
Wartha, Vince  
Warsaw Treaty, The  
Washington, George  
Wass, Count Albert  
Wass, Count Sámuel  
Watchmaker's Trade  
in Hungary  
Water Reverence  
Wathay, Ferenc  
Weber, Henrik  
Weber, János  
Weichinger, Károly  
Weiner, Leo  
Weiss, Baron József  
Weissmüller, Peter  
János  
Weiss, Xavér Ferenc  
Wekerle, Sándor Sr  
Wekerle, Sándor Jr  
Wellmann, Oszkár  
Went, István  
Weöres, Sándor  
Werbóczy, István  
Wesselényi, Baron  
Miklós Jr  
Wesselényi  
Conspiracy  
Wesselényi, Count  
Ferenc  
Western Hungary  
Weszelszky, Gyula  
Weszprémi Codex  
Weszprémi, István  
'Whip of God'  
White Army  
White Color  
White Horse

White Horse Legend  
White Horse Sacrifice  
Whitehorse, Son of  
White Huns  
White Mourning  
White Terror  
Wiener Neustadt's  
Hungarian  
Mementos  
Wiesel, Elie  
Wife  
Wigner, Eugene Paul  
Will-o'-the Wisp  
Willow Twigs;  
Blessing on Palm  
Sunday  
Wilson's Forteen  
Points  
Winkler Codex  
Winkler, Lajos  
Winter, Ernő  
Winterl, József Jakab  
Winternitz, Arnold  
'Wise Man of the  
Homeland'→Deák,  
Ferenc.  
Witch  
Witch-hunt  
Witch Trials  
Wittmann, Ferenc  
Wlachs→Vlachs  
Wlassics, Baron Gyula  
Wodetzky, József  
Wohl, Janka  
Wojatsek, Károly  
Wolf, Emil  
Wondrous Stag  
Legend  
Wood Carving  
Wooden Churches  
Wooden Dulcimer  
Wooden Plank Ceiling  
Wooden rail-track  
of Brád  
Wooden Tower  
Wood Sculpture

Words, List of  
'Workers' Guard'  
World Federation of  
Hungarians  
World Heritage of  
Culture and Nature  
World Tree  
World War I,  
Hungary in  
World War II,  
Hungary in  
Worthless Money  
Würtz, Ádám

## X-List

Xantus de Vesey, John  
Xantus, Gábor

## Y-List

Yalta Conference  
Yazigs→Jazigs  
Ybl, Ervin  
Ybl, Miklós  
Yolande,  
Saint→Jolán, Saint  
Yolland, Arthur  
Young Agreement  
Younger King  
Young Shepherd  
Yuezhi  
Yugars  
Yugoslav Labor  
Camps

## Z-List

Záborszky, Kálmán  
Zab tributaries of the  
Tigris River  
Zách, Baron János  
Ferenc

Zách, Felicián  
Zádor, Dezső  
Zádor, István  
Zádor, Zoltán  
Zadravec, István  
O.F.M.  
Zágon István  
Zágráb Chronicle  
Zahn, János György  
Záhony, Railway  
Transfer Station  
Zajti, Ferenc  
Zajzoni Rab, István  
Zákány, Antal  
Zakar, András  
Zakariás, Attila  
Zakariás, János S.J.  
Zakariás, József  
Zákó, András  
Zala, György  
Zalánfy, Aladár  
Zalán, Magda  
Zalán Prince→  
Szalán Prince.  
Zalavár Abbey  
Zalka, Máté  
Záray, Márta  
Zarzura Oasis, Egypt  
Zas, Loránt  
Zászkaliczky, Pál  
Zászkaliczky, Tamás  
Zathureczky, Ede  
Zathureczky, Gyula  
Albert  
Závodszy, Zoltán  
Zayugróc Manuscript  
Zechmeister, László  
Zékány, János  
Zelk, Zoltán  
Zelnik, József  
Zemplén, Győző  
Zempléni Árpád  
Zempléni, Géza  
Zempléni, Kornél  
Zempléni, Mária  
Zend, Róbert

Zenta  
Zentai, Anna  
Zentai, János  
Zenthe, Ferenc  
Zerkovitz, Béla  
Zétényi, Zsolt  
Z. Gács, György  
Zichy, Count Ágost  
Zichy, Count Géza  
Zichy, Count István  
Zichy, Count Jenő  
Zichy Land  
Zichy, Mihály  
Zilahi, Károly  
Zilahy, Irén  
Zilahy, Lajos  
Zimányi József  
Zimányi, Rudolf  
O.Ciszt.  
Zimmermann,  
Ágoston  
Zipernowsky, Károly  
Zipser  
Anthem→Cipszer  
Anthem.  
Zipsers→Cipszersz.  
Zirc, Cistercian Abbey  
Zirkuli, Péter  
Zirzen, Janka  
Zither  
Zitterbarth, Mátyás  
Zobor  
Zoborhegy Abbey  
Zöld Péter  
Zoli the Clown  
Zolnai, Béla  
Zolnai, Gyula  
Zolnay, László  
Zolnay, Pál  
Zolta  
Zórád, Ernő  
Zorán→Sztevanovity, Z  
Zotmund  
Zoványi, Jenő  
Zrínyi, Countess Ilona  
Zrínyi, Count Miklós

(1)

Zrínyi, Count Miklós

(2)

Zrinyi, Count Péter

Zsádon, Andrea

Zsák, Károly

Zsakó, Gyula

Zsámár, Jenő S. J.

Zsámbéki, Gábor

Zsámbék Provostship

Zsámboki Codex

Zsámboki, János

Zsebők, Zoltán

Zselic, Madonna of

Zseliz Culture

Zsélyi, Aladár

Zsigmond, András

Zsigmond, Endre

Zsigmond, King

Zsigmond, Vilmos

Zsigmondy, Béla

Zsigmondy, Emil

Zsigmondy, Richard

Zsigmondy, Vilmos

Zsigray, Julianna

Zsille, Zoltán

Zsindely, Endre

Zsirai, Miklós

Zsitkovszky, Béla

Zsitvatorok, Treaty of

Zsitvay, Tibor

Zsivótzky Gyula

Zsoldos, Andor

Zsoldos, Imre

Zsoldos, Jenő

Zsolnai, Hédi

Zsolnay, Vilmos

Zsolt, Béla

Zsombolya-

Burghardt, Rezső

Zsuráfszky, Zoltán

Zsurzs, Éva

Zugor, István

Zwack, József

## HOW TO FIND A WORD ARTICLE:

1. Put the CD in the DVD/CD Drive of your computer,
2. Double Click on the TITLES file and FIND or SELECT a TITLE, HIGHLIGHT it and click: COPY,
3. Go to the relevant WORD FILE and open it (A, B, C, etc),
4. Go to the 'FIND' box of your computer and open it.
5. After the 'Find and Replace' Box appeared, copy the SELECTED TITLE in it,
6. Then click on its 'Find Next' or the 'Main Document' in the 'Find in' Box,
7. The searched Word Article will appear on the screen.
8. In similar manner items/titles in the INTRODUCTION and APPENDIX can be found.



## A

**Aachen Hungarian Chapel**, Germany – A chapel built as an addition to the Cathedral of Aachen, Germany, a pilgrimage site. The quadrangular chapel, one of six chapels, is built next to the cathedral (with an octagonal basilica and a cupola, built by Charlemagne in 796). King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382) built the original Hungarian chapel in 1367 that had become a pilgrimage site. In 1381 the king sent Ulrik, Abbot of Pilis to look after it. The original chapel was destroyed by fire and a new one was built in Baroque style in the 18th century. The Habsburg king and emperor József II (Joseph) (1780-1790), due to his antireligious sentiments, ordered the pilgrimages to cease; but later they were resumed. In the chapel there are statues of Kings István I (St Stephen, (997-1038), László (St Ladislav) (1077-1095) and Prince Imre (St Emeric) (1007-1031). Some pieces of the original treasury, such as two candelabras and the silver coat of arms of King Lajos I, as well as those of the Anjou kings are now kept in the treasury of the cathedral. Memorial tablets of famous visitors decorate the walls of the chapel. Hungarian pilgrims regularly visit the chapel. – B: 1133, 1085, 1020, 7456, T: 7617, 7456.→**István I, King; László I, King; József II, King.**

**Aba** – An ancient Hungarian male name, meaning father. As a male name it was particularly popular in Hungary in the 11th to 15th centuries; it became popular again in the 19th century. Related names include *Abad*, *Abod*, *Abony*, *Abos*, and *Abosa*. – B: 2006, T: 7456.→**Aba, Clan.**

**Aba, Clan** – One of the oldest Hungarian clans. According to tradition they were descendants of Attila the Hun, as well as Edömér, the powerful Kabar tribal leader. Their large holdings were in Counties Abaúj, Borsod and Heves. From this clan descend some of the noble families of Hungary, among them the Báthory, Bethlen, Lipóczy, Nekcsey, Keczer, Rhédey, Somosy, Sirokay, etc., families. The origin of the name Aba can also be traced to Anonymus' *Gesta Hungarorum* in the form of "Oba" meaning "well-meaning, benevolent". Aba is also the name of a town in County of Fejér, near Székesfehérvár. – B: 1133, 1388, T: 7617.→**Aba; Kabars; Abaúj County; Aba, Sámuel; Attila; Anonymus; Gesta Hungarorum.**

**Aba Novák, Vilmos** (William) (Budapest, 15 March 1894 - Budapest, 21 September 1941) – Painter and graphic artist. In 1912 he studied at the Academy of Fine Arts in Budapest. In 1922 he had his first graphic art exhibition at the Ernst Museum, Budapest. Farmers' markets and circus scenes were his favourite subjects, dominated by expressionism and the Italian *novocento* art form. From 1928 for the next three years he worked in Rome at the Hungarian Academy. His Italian experience left its mark on his works. In 1933 he painted the fresco at the Roman Catholic Church in Jászszentandrás; and in 1936 finished the *Hero's Gate* in Szeged, a work that was painted over in 1945 for political reasons but since restored. His other works include *The Light (A fény)* (1925); *Road Laborers (Kubikusok)* (1926); *Baptism of Christ (Krisztus megkeresztelése)* (1931), and *Sekler Market (Székely vásár)* (1939-1940). He was one of the artists who painted monumental pictures. He taught in the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, and was hailed as a popular artist between the two World Wars. Several exhibitions of his works were organized posthumously. Many of his paintings have found their way into public

and private collections. He won the *Grand Prix* at the Paris World Fair in 1936. – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7653.→**Ladányi, Imre.**

**Aba Sámuel** (Samuel Aba) – King of Hungary (1041-1044) and Lord of Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania). According to tradition he was a descendant of *Edömér*, the Khabar tribal leader and ancestor of the Aba clan. His father was the Palatine of Hungary. Aba was married to Sarolt (Sarah), a younger sister of King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038). When insurrection broke out in 1041 against the despotic king Peter Orseolo, Aba was elected king. However, Peter turned to the Holy Roman Emperor Henry III for help. Henry defeated Aba in 1042 and then withdrew his forces. During that winter Aba's army sacked the German city of Tulln; whereupon the Emperor attacked Hungary once again and forced Aba to relinquish his ownership of the Vienna Woods. This had a demoralizing effect on his followers, who secretly began to conspire to reinstate King Péter. Upon learning of the plot, Aba had 50 of the conspirators executed and banished the rest of them from the realm. For this Gellért (St Gellért), Bishop of Csanád took him to task and refused to crown him at Easter. However, the rest of the clergy supported the king, not wanting to give the impression of national disunity. Some of the banished nobles fled to Germany and called on Henry and Peter. Then on 5 July 1044, due to treachery, Aba was defeated at the Battle of Ménfő and had to flee. He rode eastward to join his supporters by the River Tisza and gather an army. His enemies caught up with him at the town of Füzesabony and he was killed. They buried him at the same monastery he established at Sár (today, Abasár). Consequently, Péter was put on the throne with German help and for a while Hungary became a vassal of Germany. According to local legend, when Aba's coffin was opened a few years later his wounds were healed. This demonstrates Aba's popularity among the common people. – B: 0883, 1388, 1389, T: 3312, 7617.→**Aba Clan; Kabars; Kaliz; István I, King; Orseolo, Peter, King.**

**Aba Scythians** – In the times of Homer (ca. 8th century BC), they lived in the Carpathian Basin and after an absence of 1600 years they returned there; they were supposed to have been descendants of Attila the Hun, as well as of Edömér, the powerful Kabar tribal leader. In the Iliad they were called *Abio Scythians* and considered the most righteous of mankind, who fought on the side of Righteousness. In all probability, well before Attila, these Aba Scythians, together partly with the Huns and Árpád's Magyars, entered or returned to the Carpathian Basin; with the latter came also the Indo-European Kaliz of Islamic faith, originally from Chorezm, who spoke a language similar to Middle Iranian. Abu Hamid al-Andalusi al-Garnati, who traveled to Hungary, wrote in 1151, that thousands of the descendants of the Chorezmians lived there serving the king. Publicly they were Christians, keeping their Islamic faith secret. They were the managers of the Royal Treasury and worked as minters. Their name survived in place names like Kál, Káló, Kalász, Kálóz, and Kálózd. Also, according to ancient Hungarian chronicles, the Chorezmian clan (*de gente Corosima*) joined the Magyars just before the Carpathian conquest (895 AD); these must have been the Kabars of Aba Scythian origin and various other ethnic fragments, all of whom gradually merged with the Magyars. The *heros eponymos* of the Aba Clan who traced their genealogy to Chorezm, was King Aba Samuel (1041-1044). – B: 1906, T: 7456.→**Kabars; Scythians; Chorezm; Huns; Kaliz; Aba Sámuel.**

**Abádi, Benedek** (Benedict) (First half of the 16th century) – Printer, Protestant preacher. In 1534 he studied at the University of Krakow, Poland, where he also learned his printing skills at János Vietor's flourishing printing press. Tamás (Thomas) Nádasdy founded a printing shop at Újsziget. Here, Abády printed János (John) Sylvester's *Grammatica Hungaro-Latin*; and in 1641 he printed János Sylvester's *New Testament (Új Testamentom)*, the first Hungarian language book printed in Hungary. Mátyás (Matthias) Dévai Bíró's *Ortographia Ungarica* was printed under his supervision with his foreword. Subsequent to the closure of the Újsziget printing press, he became a student at Wittenberg in 1543 and was ordained there in 1544. He was a Protestant minister first in Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia) and later, between 1545 and 1552, in Szeged. – B: 0931, 1031, T: 7666.→**Nádasdy, Baron Tamás; Sylvester, János; Dévai Bíró, Mátyás.**

**Abauj County** – Its name is derived from the Aba clan who settled in the valley of the Hernád River during the years of the Carpathian conquest; they built the fort of Abaújvár in 1038. The famous battle of Rozgony of 1312 took place in this county. Up to the 14th century the seat of the county was Abaújvár, later it became the fast developing Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). – B: 2006, T: 7456.→**Aba, Clan.**

**Ábel, András** (Andrew) (Sóskút, 19 February 1931 - ) – Engineer. On completion of his high school studies in 1949 at the Árpád High School, Budapest, he enrolled in mechanical engineering at the Polytechnic of Budapest. After two years of compulsory study for all engineering students, specialization followed, culminating in graduation from Aeronautical Engineering. In his first job at Budaörs he was engaged in development projects relating to military applications such as antitank weaponry, serving the Soviet markets. During the 1956 Hungarian Revolution he became chairman of the Workers' Revolutionary Committee at his workplace and actively took part in the freedom fight. After its defeat he became a refugee and started a new life in England working as an engineer by day at Murex Ltd. and as barman at night. In 1960 he enrolled as an external student at the University of London to study economics and political science more as a hobby than a desire to change profession. On acquiring a scholarship for full time study at MacMaster University, Hamilton, Ontario, he left for Canada in 1962 to work on the fatigue of aircraft materials. After obtaining an MSc Degree in metallurgy he was invited to Australia by the University of New South Wales as a teaching fellow, where he completed his Ph.D. studies in "fatigue". In 1969 he joined the University of Sydney as temporary lecturer and served in the Civil Engineering Department until his retirement at the age of 70. Since his official retirement the University has engaged him in an honorary position of lecturer and consultant. From 1975 to 1976 he spent a year in Stuttgart, Germany on a Max Plank Fellowship and worked on single crystals in the Low Cycle Fatigue area. His research on fundamental and applied topics resulted in over 100 publications, and invitations to lecture on five continents. Three of his publications appeared in the *Philosophical Magazine*. He is founding member and director of the International Society of Offshore and Polar Engineers. He is a fellow member of six learned societies in England, Australia and the USA. He published three books in his native language and was awarded a Golden Diploma from the Polytechnic of Budapest. He also received two awards for his work and contributions. – B&T: 1084.→**Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Abeles, Peter Sir** (Emil Herbert Abeles) (Vienna, Austria, April, 25 1924 - Sydney, Australia, June 25 1999) – Economist. He was born in Austria of Jewish parentage but lived in Hungary. In Budapest he attended the Fásor Evangelical (Lutheran) Secondary School. In 1949, just at the time of the Communist takeover, he emigrated to Australia. His success story began with “Samson and Delilah”, two small run-down second-hand trucks in the drayage business. In 1950 he founded the Alltrans Pty Ltd Transport Co. that in 1967 was taken over by Thomas Nationwide Transport Ltd (TNT), an international transport empire stretching over 180 countries. He became managing director and deputy chairman of TNT, and chairman of Ansett Airlines of Australia owned jointly by TNT and Rupert Murdoch’s News Corporation. Eventually he became president of the Australian Cancer Research Foundation. He was an advisor to the Australian government and a prime mover of that country’s economic life. He was knighted in 1972. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7680.

**Abódi Nagy, Béla** (Székelyszenterzsébet, now Eliseni, Romania, 13 July 1918 - ) – Transylvanian painter (*Erdélyi*, now in Romania). He studied at the Academy of Fine Arts, Bucharest, 1940, and at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, 1942. In 1942 he became a teacher at Kolozskovácsi (now Faueni, Romania); later a POW in the Soviet Union (1944-1948). From 1949 until his retirement in 1983, he taught at the Academy of Fine Arts in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Among his paintings are *In Church (Templomban)* (1943), *Waiting for Godot (Godotra várva)* (1967), *Cheerfulness (Vidámság)* (1970), *Source (Forrás)* (1980), and *Where to? (Hová?)* (1991). He also illustrated books and painted portraits of classical writers. He exhibited in several countries, among them in the Soviet Union, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, East Germany, Italy and Egypt. He received Romanian honors, such as the Order of Labor Medal (1954), State Prize (1954, 1955), and the Cultural Order of Labor (1968). – B: 1036, T: 7103.

**Abódy, Béla** (Budapest, 14 June 1931 - Budapest, 17 August 1990) – Writer, reviewer, literary translator. He studied philosophy at the University of Budapest (1949 - 1953). He started publishing his writings, literary and music reviews in 1948. During the years 1955-1957 he was literary manager at *Magvető Publishers*. After working as a primary school teacher for several years, he became a contributor to the literary review *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. In 1962 his drama *Investigation (Nyomozás)* was presented at the Gárdonyi Theater (*Gárdonyi Színház*), Eger. In 1965 the Jókai Theater (*Jókai Színház*), Békéscsaba, performed his play *Családi Kör (Family Circle)*. From 1970 he worked for the Budapest Opera House, publishing its Opera Guide and writing articles and reviews of singers and performances. Between 1971 and 1975 he was director of the *Comedy Theater (Vígshízház)*, Budapest. He found his forte when he worked at the Hungarian Radio and Television. In 1978 he launched the periodical *Four Seasons (Négy Évszak)*, editing it until 1985. From 1987 until his death he was editor-in-chief of *Pallas Publishers (Pallas Könyvkiadó)*. His translations were mainly from English classics. His works include *Dialogue with the Saint (Párbeszéd a szenttel)*; *Short Stories* (1960), and *The Fourth Quarter (Negyedik negyed)*, autobiography (1981). He received the Attila József Prize in 1973. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 3240, 7103, 7456.

**Ábrahám, Dezső** (Desider) (Old, 1920 - Roebling, NJ, USA, 7 October 1997) – Reformed prelate in the USA. He completed his secondary school education at Kiskunhalas in 1938; then enrolled at the Reformed Theological Academy in Budapest. He first served in the rural community of Soltvadkert. A year later he was transferred to Fót, and from there went on to serve in the Calvin Square Church, Budapest. He took an active part in missionary work amongst young people. He was a member of the Soli Deo Gloria Youth Organization (*Soli Deo Gloria Ifjúsági Szervezet*), the Young Men's Christian Association (YMCA) (*Keresztyén Ifjúsági Egyesület – KIE*) in Hungary, as well as the *Boy Scouts*. He served as Secretary of the YMCA in 1945-1946. At the end of World War II he received a scholarship from the Church of Scotland to study in Glasgow. In 1947 he received an invitation from Princeton Theological Seminary in the USA. From there he visited the Hungarian congregations in the vicinity, gathering statistical data for a study he published under the title *A Short History of the Hungarian Reformed Christian Communities in the United States (A magyar református keresztyénség rövid története az Egyesült Államokban)* that served as the thesis for his Master's Degree in Theology. In 1948 he became minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Roebling, NJ. In 1954 he received a call from the Hungarian congregation of Perth Amboy, NJ, where he served for 20 years. Between 1957 and 1967 he edited the official paper of the American Hungarian Reformed Church. On 16 June 1968 he was installed as Bishop of the American Hungarian Reformed Churches, a post he held for 18 years. One of his many achievements was the publication of a revised *Constitution and the Book of Rules*. Between 1974 and 1988 he served the largest American Reformed congregation, the Allen Park Church in Michigan, from where he retired. He was Director, later Vice-President of the American Hungarian Reformed Association, a member of the American Hungarian Foundation, and a contributor to Radio Free Europe. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1990). – B: 0906, T: 7617.→**Soli Deo Gloria; Young Men's Christian Association; Reformed Churches in America.**

**Ábrahám, Pál** (Paul) (Apatin, now Serbia-Montenegro 2 November 1892 - Hamburg, Germany, 6 May 1960) – Composer. He studied music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He was a bank-clerk for a time. In 1928 he became conductor at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. His operettas, such as *Rose of Hawaii (Hawai rózsája)* (1931), *Ball in the Savoy (Bál a Savoyban)* (1931), and *Viktória* were successful at home and abroad. He moved to Berlin; but in 1933 was forced to leave for political reasons and went to the United States. His career was broken and he fell into a state of dementia. After years of treatment he returned to Germany and settled in Hamburg. Some of his works were filmed, e.g. *Happy Hearts (Boldog szívek)* (1932) and *Antonia* (1935). His operettas are still popular worldwide. He belongs to the line of the great Hungarian operetta composers of J. Huszka, Sz. Fényes, F. Lehár and V. Jacobi. – B: 0883, 1427, T: 7103.→**Lehár, Ferenc; Jacobi, Victor; Huszka, Jenő; Fényes, Szabolcs.**



**Ábrányi, Emil** (Pest, 31 December 1850 - Szentendre, 20 May 1920) – Poet, journalist, translator of literary works. He published his first poem in 1866. From 1873 he worked for the *Pest Journal* (*Pesti Napló*); from 1879 for *Hungary* (*Magyarország*), and from 1896 for the *Budapest Journal* (*Budapesti Napló*). From 1904 to 1907 he was permanent contributor to the daily *Sun* (*Nap*). In 1889 he was elected Member of Parliament. He was a member of the Petőfi Association from 1876, and between 1880 and 1890 he was second secretary of the Association. In 1885 he became a member of the Kisfaludy Association and edited the weekly *Wreath* (*Koszorú*). His poems had a great effect on the country's youth at the end of the 19th century. His literary translations are still considered classics, the most important ones being Byron's *Don Juan* (1892); Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac* (1898), *The Eaglet* (*L'Aiglon – A sasfiók*) (1903). His poetry includes *His Poems* (*Költeményei*) (1876); *His Newer Poems* (*Újabb költeményei*) (1882); *Freedom, Country* (*Szabadság, Haza*) (1888); *Songs of March* (*Márciusi dalok*) (1899), and *His Selected Poems* (*Válogatott költeményei*) (1903). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.

**Abrudbánya, and Massacres of** (now Abrud, Transylvania in Romania) – A mining town and important transportation junction with a population of more than 5,000, situated 600m above sea level. Even before the Romans it was famous for its gold and silver mines. Its Roman name was *Ambrutus*. It was a wealthy town during the era of the Hungarian Principality of Transylvania (16th and 17th centuries). On 7 November 1784, Vlach (original name of Romanians) freebooters of Hora and Kloska massacred its Hungarian population. On 9 May 1849, Iancu's Vlachs ransacked and burned the town and killed the Hungarian population. This time only a small part of the population survived. – B: 1133, 0883, T: 7672. → **Vlach, The; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Academic Legion** – A special force of the Viennese university students, who participated in the 1848 Viennese uprising. It was in their assembly hall that demands were first made public on the 12th of March for free speech, freedom of the press and religion and, above all, the freedom to study. Next day the Legion was formed and was armed from the public arsenal. After the suppression of the uprising the student troops, about one hundred in number, escaped to Hungary, and under the command of General Bem were incorporated into the Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now Romania) army and fought in the 1848-1849 War of Independence. – B: 1078, T: 7668. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Bem, József.**

**Academy of Sciences, Hungarian** (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia, Budapest, MTA*) – The highest Hungarian scientific organization. Before its foundation in 1825, attempts had been made, both in Hungary and in Transylvania, for at least two hundred years, to establish a learned society of Hungarian researchers and scholars. Some of the attempts were thwarted by the Habsburg rulers who encouraged such efforts mainly in the Austrian parts of their empire. However, in 1825, Pál (Paul) Felsőbüki Nagy made such an influential speech at the Diet of Pozsony, (now Bratislava, Slovakia) – seat of the Hungarian Parliament at the time – urging the foundation of an organization to refine the Hungarian language and to help science flourish, that Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, one of the wealthiest magnates, son of Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchenyi, offered one year's income from his large estate for the purpose. Other magnates followed his example, and in 1827 a law was passed by Parliament for the establishment of the

Academy with six departments, those of linguistics, philosophy, history, mathematics, science, and law. The king, after some delaying maneuvers, at last confirmed the law in 1830, and the Academy began to function.

During its first period it had 42 regular and 24 honorary members, and an indefinite number of correspondents, all of them elected by the general assembly and directed by a Board of 25 that represented the four estates of the feudal society. It soon became the motor of scientific and cultural life in Hungary, launching great undertakings one after the other, like publishing the Rules of Hungarian Orthography, the Great Hungarian Dictionary and the Collection of Ancient Hungarian Texts, starting different scientific journals, financing scientific research projects, distributing scientific, literary and artistic awards, publishing school textbooks, bilingual dictionaries, and translations of important foreign works, etc. Its first President was Count József (Joseph) Teleki, its Vice-President Count István Szécheny, its General Secretary Gábor (Gabriel) Döbrentei.

During the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence, the Academy greeted the abolishment of censorship and made its sessions public. When the united Austrian and Russian armies defeated the Hungarian forces, several academicians were imprisoned. During the oppressive absolutist rule that followed, new members could not be elected nor could general sessions be held until 1858. The nation however strived to maintain the spirit of freedom by concentrating on making the arts and sciences flourish in the country, and the Academy became the leader of these efforts. In 1859, a campaign was launched to raise money for a home for the Academy, which until then held its sessions in the National Museum. The construction of a fine neoclassical palace for the Academy on the banks of the Danube in central Budapest was completed in 1864. It houses, in its magnificent assembly hall and fine office and research rooms, the second largest library in Hungary and a number of valuable collections of art and science, as well as the original manuscripts of many Hungarian scientists, explorers, writers of fiction, poetry, drama and music.

In 1870 the Academy adopted new regulations reducing the number of departments to three: (1) Linguistics and Arts, (2) Philosophy and Social Sciences, and (3) Mathematics and Natural Sciences, with altogether 240 members (26 honorary, 64 regular and 160 corresponding), plus a 26-member Board of Directors. Continuing and extending its original activities, the Academy became one of the most important centers of the sciences and arts in Europe, its members contributing to the advance of European civilization with outstanding discoveries and inventions (e.g. the principle of the dynamo discovered by Ányos Jedlik, the proof of the proportionality of inertial and gravitational mass by Count Loránd (Roland) Eötvös, the carburetor of internal combustion engines of Donát Bánki, etc.). However, their most important contributions were in the fields of Hungarian culture, history, linguistics, and arts.

In the first part of the 20th century, before the Second World War, the Academy continued to function as the most important center of scholarship in Hungary, publishing countless studies and essays in all fields of science and culture, nurturing the advancement of knowledge with its numerous publications and periodicals that were printed and published by its own publishing firm. A brief exception was the short lived Communist dictatorship of 1919 in the wake of the First World War, when the dictatorial government took on the managing of the Academy and excluded all the members who expressed their disagreement with the deeds and ideas of Communism. After their fall, the leader of the new democratic regime, Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, gave all his

help to the Academy to regain its self-government and financial independence, so that high standard scientific and cultural work could continue.

Shortly after the Second World War, it was again reorganized after the second communist takeover of 1949, which occurred as a result of the Russian Red Army occupying Hungary and remaining there in accordance with the 1945 Yalta Agreement between the Western Powers and Russia. Again, all members expressing disagreement with communist ideology or being labelled as “idealists” or “bourgeois thinkers” were excluded, deported, imprisoned, or executed, with such great names among them as professor Ferenc (Francis) Orsós, the great anatomist, professor Bálint (Valentine) Hóman, the great historian, and many others. Still others had to flee the country to avoid harassment, like Albert Szent-Györgyi, the Nobel Prize winner biologist, or János (John) Selye, proposer of the “stress” theory in psychology.

As a result of its reorganization, the Academy lost its independence and became an organ of the Hungarian Communist Party, with the Academy’s party secretary as the most important person, and with many new members whose only merit was their association with the Party. The Arts Department was terminated, and the Academy was given administrative functions to become a sort of “ministry of science” of the Communist government. Still, life did not stand still, and as years passed the old members who managed to stay, together with their disciples, slowly raised the standard of scholarship in and outside of the Academy as high as circumstances could allow, and much valuable scientific work was carried out by Academicians or under their management. Many institutes were established under the auspices of the Academy to function as centers of a certain field of study, as e.g. Institute of History, Institute of Mathematics, Institute of Musicology, etc. These usually have their headquarters in Budapest, some of them with offices in other cities as well.

Beginning with the late 1980s, a reform process began to take place with the proposal of a new set of laws for the Academy. In 1989, many of the members, excluded and persecuted by the Communist Party, were rehabilitated. In 1990, new by-laws were adopted and the Academy did not function any longer as an administrative organ of the government. In order to rehabilitate the most outstanding members of the Arts Department that was terminated in 1949, the Academy initiated the establishment of an associated but mainly independent institution for the cultivation of Arts and Literature, as a result of which the Széchenyi Academy of Literature and Arts (*Széchenyi Irodalmi és Művészeti Akadémia*) has come into being. The culmination of the reform process was the codification of the new Academy’s laws and its enactment by Parliament in 1994, which also made new by-laws necessary. The 40th Law of 1994 says that the Hungarian Academy of Sciences is a self-governed public institution for the sciences, whose main functions are the cultivation of science and art, the dissemination of the achievements of science, the promotion of research work, and the representation of Hungarian scientific life. – B: 0961, 7696, T: 7696. → **Most of the persons and events have their own word entry; Yalta Conference.**

**Ács, Károly** (Kovács) (Charles) (Szabadka now Subotica, Serbia, 8 September 1928 - Cologne, Germany, 3 July 2007) – Hungarian poet, translator of literary works of the Voivodina region (*Vajdaság*, now in Serbia). He studied in his hometown, where he graduated in 1947. He read law at the University of Belgrade, where he worked as text-editor and literary translator. In 1951 he moved to Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia),



where he was a contributor to the journal *Hungarian Word* (*Magyar Szó*) until he became editor-in-chief of the magazine *Bridge* (*Híd*) (1965-1975). Until his retirement he was editor at the Book Publishing Co. (*Könyvkiadó Vállalat*). In the early 1990s he moved to Cologne, Germany. His works include *Hand on the Door Knob* (*Kéz a kilincsen*), poems (1953); *Smoke of Song, Song of Smoke* (*Ének füstje, füst éneke*) (1976), *The Naked Clown* (*A meztelen bohóc*), *Essays* (1992). Among his literary translations is *Song of our Days*, vols. i.ii. (*Napjaink éneke, I, II*), an anthology of Yugoslav poetry (1965, 1967). Among his prizes are the *Híd Literary Prize* (1960), the *Prize of the Alliance of Yugoslavian Translators* (1973), and the *Life Prize of the Society of Writers of Vajdaság* (1991). – B: 0878, 1169, 1257, T: 7103.

**Ács, Mihály Jr** (Michael) (28 February 1672 - Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 28 April 1710) – Lutheran pastor, writer. He was a pietist theologian; studied in Győr, Strassburg, Tübingen and Wittenberg. He was headmaster at Győr from 1702, and a preacher from 1704 at Vadosfa in County Sopron; from 1706 at Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia), and concurrently a pastor at the courts of *Kuruc* noblemen; he became a schoolmaster at Bártfa (now Bardejov, Slovakia) in 1709, and a preacher at Kassa in 1710. His main works are two university disputations from Strassburg, a funeral oration from 1708; *Hungarian Theology* (*Magyar theologia*) (1709); *The Cart of Happy Death* (*Boldog halál szekere*), and a book of prayers published by his father, Mihály (Michael) Ács Sr. in 1702. – B: 1050, 1517, T: 7456. → **Kuruc**.

**Acsády, Ignác** (Ignatius) (until 1875 Adler) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, 9 September 1845 - Budapest, 17 December 1906) – Historian. After studying law he worked from 1869 as a journalist at the *Pest Journal* (*Pesti Napló*), *Great Plain* (*Alföld*) and *East* (*Kelet*). His comedy and novels point to romanticism. His historiographical work began in 1877 amidst growing interest in the economy and social history characterized by a progressive sympathy toward the peasantry. He was the first among the Hungarian historiographers to recognize the importance of social struggle. He wrote the first comprehensive history of the feudal tenants. His most important works are *In the Country of Gold* (*Aranyországban*) comedy (1880); *Marriage for Money* (*Pénzházasság*) (1893); *Hungary in the Time of the Reconquest of Buda Fortress* (*Magyarország Budavár visszafoglalása korában*) (1886); *History of Hungary's Division into Three Parts 1526-1608* (*Magyarország három részre oszlásának története, 1526-1608*); *History of the Hungarian Empire*, vols. i, ii (*A magyar birodalom története, I-II*) (1903-1904), and *History of the Hungarian Serfs* (*A magyar jobbágyság története*) (1906, 1944, 1948, 1950). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1888). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240. → **Reconquest of Buda in 1686**.

**Actio Catholica** (Catholic Action) – The aim of the organization was the participation of the laity in the apostolic work of the clergy. Its activity embraced the fields of the apostolic mission of the Church. As such, it differs from other societies and associations that are active in other fields. Its origin was in the *Firmo sane* encyclical letter of Pope Pius XI, and in *Ubi arcano Dei* encyclical letter of Pope Pius XII. Participation in its work was not compulsory, although every Catholic was its member in principle, while in practice it depended on the spiritual gift of the individual. This organization differs from country to country. There is only one stipulation: the participants had to collaborate with

the clergy. In Hungary it was established on 19 October 1932. Its founding organizations were the congregations encompassed by the council of district deans constituting the national organization. There were five departments at every level: (1) faith and moral defense (2) culture (3) press (4) social and charitable (5) organizational. Its programs were set up by the yearly conference of bishops. Following the Communist takeover in 1948, the *Actio Catholica* was dissolved together with other religious organizations. Only its presidium remained with limited activity: it organized the consecration of bishops and published the Catholic periodicals *Teológia*, *Vigilia* and *New Man (Új ember)*. It also organized religious broadcasts and dealt with the import-export of ecclesiastical items. It was dissolved on 19 February 1990. – B: 1143, T: 7103.→**Catholic Church in Hungary, History of.**

**Aczél, György** (George) (Henrik Appel) (Budapest, 31 August 1917 - Vienna, 6 December 1991) – Cultural politician of the Kádár regime. Raised in an orphanage, his working career began as a construction worker. He was a self-educated man, who was devoted to learning. First he joined the *Sho-mer* Zionist movement, and then entered the Communist Party in 1935. He had a talent for acting and studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest; for a while he became an actor; he was an outstanding communicator. He was arrested in 1942 and sentenced to hard labor, but was later released. During the German occupation in 1944, he worked in the resistance movement and rescued hundreds of Jews. After World War II he worked for the Communist Party in various places, such as Budapest, as well as in Zemplén and Baranya counties. He was a Member of Parliament in 1947-1949. In June 1949, he was arrested in connection with the László (Ladislav) Rajk political trials, imprisoned, then released in August 1954, and became manager of a construction company. He was in Vienna between 21 and 27 October 1956. Having returned to Hungary he joined the Partisan Association. On 31 October 1956, he participated in the founding meeting of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt - MSZMP*). He was in favor of Yugoslav-type neutrality and for further negotiations with Imre Nagy. In 1958 Aczél was not yet a member of the Political Committee that made the decision to execute Imre Nagy. For this he was not directly culpable and presumably this may explain his acceptance – however unwillingly – by Hungarian intellectuals. From April 1957 he worked in the cultural field first as deputy minister; but because of his friendship with János (John) Kádár, he soon became a towering figure of the Kádár regime, entrusted with pacifying the intellectuals in the aftermath of 1956. He was responsible for the manipulation of intellectuals, for the blackmailing the infamous three Ts writes (Ps in English) which translate as patronizing, permitting and prohibiting, the stick-and-carrot policy by which Aczél held sway over Hungary's cultural life for almost three decades. He served in a number of high-ranking offices, such as the Central Committee of the MSZMP, and until 1974, in the Political Committee of the Party. He also served as deputy prime minister. Toward the end of the 1980s, with the decline of the influence of János Kádár, his career also ended. He authored many articles and books. – B: 1111, 0157, T: 7103.→**Kádár, János; Rajk, László; Herzl, Theodor, Nagy, Imre.**

**Aczél, János** (John) (Budapest, 26 December 1924 - ) – Mathematician, a specialist in the area of functional equations. He completed his higher studies at the Department of Mathematics and Physics of the University of Budapest (1943-1947). He was assistant

professor at the University of Szeged (1948-1950). From 1950 until 1965 he gave lectures at the Heavy Industrial University of Miskolc and at the University of Debrecen. He emigrated to the West, and from 1965, he was professor at Waterloo University, Ontario, Canada until his retirement. He was a guest professor at universities in Austria, Australia, Japan, West-Germany, Italy, Spain, Switzerland and the USA. His major works include *Funktionalgleichungen der Theorie der geometrischen Objekten* (*Functional Comparisons of Geometric Objects*) (1960); *On Applications and Theory of Functional Equations* (1969); *A Short Course on Functional Equations Based upon Recent Applications to the Social and Behavioral Sciences* (1987), and *Aggregating Clones, Colors, Equations, Iterates and Tyles* (editor) (1995). He is also editor of a number of publications in his field. He is a recipient of a number of awards and prizes, a member of the Royal Society of Canada (1971), and an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1990). The Universities of Karlsruhe, Germany; Graz, Austria; Katowice, Poland; Miskolc and Debrecen, Hungary (2003) bestowed an Honorary Doctorate on him. – B: 0974, T: 7103.

**Aczél, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 16 December 1921 - Boston, Mass. USA, 18 April 1994) – Poet, writer, journalist, literary translator. He joined the Communist Party and the Writers' Alliance after 1945. Soon he became one of the favorite writers of the new regime. From 1950 he edited the magazine *Star* (*Csillag*). In 1953 he joined the Reformist wing of the ruling party led by Imre (Emeric) Nagy. After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution, he escaped to the West and settled in England. From 1960 he was contributor to the *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*), London. He moved to Switzerland in 1963; and from 1966 lived in the USA, where he was a university professor. Among his writings are *Song on the Ship* (*Ének a hajón*) poems (1941); *In the Shadow of Freedom* (*A szabadság árnyékában*) novel (1948); *About the Secret* (*A titokról*) poems (1956); *Revolt of the Mind* (in Hungarian *Tisztító vihar*) study with T. Révay (in English, 1959, in Hungarian 1960); *Ein aristokratischer Kommunist* (*An Aristocratic Communist*) (1963); *Ten Years After*, ed. (in English, 1966), *Le temps de la peur* (*The Times of Fear*) novel (1968), and *The Hunt* (*A vadászat*) novel (1991, Hungarian 1994). Some of his novels appeared also in other languages. He did translations of literary works as well. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1949) the Stalin Prize (1952) and the Imre Nagy commemorative plaque (1994). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Nagy, Imre**.

**Ádám, János S.J.** (John) (Pécs, 15 April 1927 - Miskolc, 15 April 2010) – Priest, educator, and organizer. He graduated from the Jesuit High School, Pécs in 1945 and subsequently entered the Jesuit Order and studied philosophy at the *Alojzianum*, Szeged, and in Chieri, Italy (1948-1951), after the Communist regime nationalized the Jesuit College of Szeged. At the order of the Jesuit Provincial of Rome he illegally fled Hungary for Austria by hiding for 18 hours in the bottom compartment of a sleeping car of the Orient Express. From 1952 he studied at the Catholic University of Leuven, Belgium and at Ludwig Maximilian University, Munich, obtaining his Ph.D. in philosophy in 1957. He was also a tutor at the high school of *Sankt Blasien*, Germany (1951-1952). He was ordained in 1961 after completing his theological studies at the Jesuit College, Toronto, Canada (1957-1961). He served as professor of Philosophy at Fordham University, New York, NY, USA (1961-1995). He was Assistant Provincial of the Hungarian Jesuits abroad (1961-1968), then Provincial (1968-1977). In 1994 he

returned to Hungary to become Assistant Provincial (1994-1995) then Provincial (1995-2001). In 2001 he became the spiritual leader of the Gyula Fényi Catholic High School, Miskolc. While his work as Provincial was demanding, he also strengthened Hungarian missions, launched a program for Hungarian neophytes abroad, and supported the Theological Little Library of the Priestly Unity (the all-embracing organization of Hungarian priests abroad), the Central European Research Institute, and the interdisciplinary studies in the Philosophy of Understanding, launched and maintained by Tibor Horváth S.J. – B: 0998, T: 7103.→**Horváth, Tibor S.J.**

**Ádám, Jenő** (Eugene) (Szigetszentmiklós, 13 December 1896 - Budapest, 15 May 1982) – Composer, conductor, music teacher. He was a student at a teachers' training school when World War I broke out in 1914, and was conscripted into the army. He became a POW in Russia where he organized a choir and orchestra and went entertaining from camp to camp. Having returned home he studied composition with Zoltán Kodály at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music Budapest (1921-1925) and conducting with Felix Weingartner (1933). First, he taught at a city school; then from 1929 until his retirement in 1959, he was a Professor at the Academy of Music, Budapest. He taught a variety of subjects and achieved much success with the Academy Choir. At the request of Kodály he worked out the famous "Kodály Method", a new way of teaching music based on the solfège system. His radio and television lectures popularized the love of music. His compositions were closely related to folk music. His works include *Hungarian Christmas (Magyar Karácsony)* (1929); *Complaint and Festival (Panasz és ünnepség)* (1941); *Two String Quartets* (1924, 1931); *Songs of János Arany (Arany János dalai)* (1951), as well as choir pieces, songs, folk-song variations, and six film scores. He authored the books *From the Scale to the Symphony (A skálától a szimfóniáig)* (1943), and *On Music (A muzsikáról)* (1953, 1955). He received the Merited Artist title (1955), and the Kossuth Prize (1957). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Adams, Don** (New York City, 13 April 1926 - Los Angeles, Calif. USA 25 September 2005) – Actor. He was born Donald James Yarmy to an Irish Catholic mother and a Hungarian Jewish father. While fighting at Guadalcanal in World War II, he experienced a religious awakening and became a devout Roman Catholic. He became a commercial artist, also writing comedy material and working in small clubs. He married Adelaide Adams, a singer and adopted her surname as his stage name. He succeeded in appearing in major TV productions, including both Johnny Carson's and Steve Allen's *Tonight Show*, *The Perry Como Show*, *The Jimmy Dean Show*, and *The Bill Dana Show*. His greatest success was the TV show *Get Smart* (NBC, 1965-1969, CBS 1969-1970). It was revived as *Get Smart Again* in 1989. His success in directing *Get Smart* led to a post-Smart career as a director of commercials. In 1993, he made his debut with *Shreck*, a thriller about teenagers who resurrect a serial killer. – B: 1081, T: 7456.

**Áder, János** (John) (Csoma, 9 May 1959 - ) – Politician, lawyer. He read Law at the Law School of the University of Budapest and acquired his Degree in 1983. He worked at the Residence Exchange Department of the District VI Town Council, Budapest (1983-1984). From 1985 to 1990 he was co-worker at the Sociological Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where he conducted research in political sociology and parliamentary procedures for drafting laws. He has been member of the political party

FIDESZ (Alliance of Young Democrats – *Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége*) since 1988. He is the law expert of the Party, and Member of Parliament since 1990. He was the election campaign leader of his Party in 2002, President of the Party electorate, Vice-President of the FIDESZ, Vice-President and then President of Parliament from 1998 to 2002, and a member of parliamentary committees in several cycles. Between 2002 and 2006 he was the leader of the FIDESZ fraction of Parliament: Hungarian Citizens' Party (*Magyar Polgári Párt – MPP*). From 2009 he was FIDESZ's European Union representative in Brussels. In 2012 he was elected President of Hungary. – B: 0874, 1479, T: 7103. → **Alliance of Young Democrats, Hungarian Citizens' Alliance.**

**Adria Crude Oil Pipeline** – An oil pipeline extending from the Adriatic Sea through (former) Yugoslavia and Hungary to (former) Czechoslovakia. The participating countries designed the structure in 1973-1974 and commissioned it in 1978. It originates at the Yugoslav seaport of Omisalj, enters Hungary at Csurgó, touches the oil-refinery of Százhalombatta, and crosses into Slovakia at Turpa to join the Friendship I. Oil Pipeline (*Barátság I. Kőolajvezeték*). Its capacity is 10 million tons per year between Csurgó and Százhalombatta, and 5 million tons per year between Százhalombatta and Tupa. After operating below capacity until the late 1980s, due to uncertain Soviet oil supplies, it is now more efficient and is capable of processing the full volume of crude arriving through the line. The pipeline system is suited for the two-directional transport of crude. Since negotiating for more favorable oil transport contracts in 1991, Hungary's position has considerably improved. – B: 1137, 1020, T: 7674.

**Adventist Church** (Seventh Day Adventist, *Hetednapos Adventista Egyház*) – In Hungary the Adventist mission started in 1869 led by Michael B. Czechowski (1818-1876) a former Polish Catholic priest, followed by the German Louis Richard Condardi (1856-1839). In 1895 János (John) Rottmayer and his wife, both Baptist pioneers, were converted to Adventism and contributed to the growth of the Church. A Minister of the Reformed Church, József Szalay translated into Hungarian E. G. White's book *A Road to Jesus* that helped the Adventist cause. Since the community developed successfully, the Adventist World Organization sent János (John) F. Huenergardt to Hungary to organize the church that was only recognized in 1957. In 1890 István (Stephen) Kelemen was sent to the seminary of Friedensau, Germany, where he became the first ordained Hungarian Adventist minister. In 1902 the Austro-Hungarian Balkan Mission was set up. In that same year the Danube Union was formed. In Hungary the Adventists number about 4,500 baptized adult members; and with their relatives their number is more than double. There are 117 congregations served by 46 ministers and assisted by 31 retired ministers. There are 110 persons employed by the Church. The Church has a seminary, 2 diaconal institutions and a Conference Center. The Christian Adventist Community has 3 diaconal institutions. The Church accepts neither state financial contribution nor assistance from abroad for the upkeep of the church-ministry. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Ady, Endre** (Andrew) (Érmindszent, now Adyfalva, earlier Mecentiu, Transylvania, Romania, in former County Szilágy, 22 November 1877 - Budapest, 27 January 1919) – Leading lyric poet of the 20th century, also writer and journalist. Descendant of an old family of impoverished landed gentry (*Diósadi*); his mother came from a Calvinist minister's family. He began his studies at the Piarist High School of Nagykároly (now

Carei Romania) and completed it in the Reformed College of Zilah (now Zalău, Romania) in 1896. Already at this stage of his life he regularly published poems and writings in the paper *Szilágyság*, which was edited by Gyula (Julius) Kincs, the Principal of the College at Zilah. The first of these poems was entitled *20th March (Március 20)*. After passing the maturity examination he read Law at the University of Debrecen, later at Budapest, while serving as a law clerk at the Royal Court of Appeals in Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). On returning to Debrecen, from January 1897, he became a journalist for the local papers. In 1899 he published his first volume of poems entitled *Poems (Versek)*, with a foreword by Emil Ábrányi. Early in 1900 he moved to Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), where he first became a contributor to the



journal *Freedom (Szabadság)*, later to *Nagyvárad Journal (Nagyvárad Napló)*. His sojourn at Nagyvárad exercised decisive influence on his development as a poet; the lively urban environment and the presence of other talented young writers there had a stimulating effect on him; this is shown strongly by his volume of poems *Once Again (Mégegyszer)*, published in the fall of 1903, in which his later poetic attitude is clearly set out. In 1901 he was imprisoned for three months for his revolutionary writing *A Small Walk (Egy kis séta)*. In 1902 his play *In the Workshop (A műhelyben)* was given its first performance at the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) of Nagyvárad. It was in the summer of 1903 at Nagyvárad that he became acquainted with his great love, Léda (Mrs. Ödön Diósy, née Adele Brüll), the wife of a Hungarian businessman living in Paris. It was largely because of his longing for her that he traveled to Paris in 1904. This journey, repeated several times until the beginning of World War I, was a decisive experience for him. The greatness of Paris, the French culture and freedom dazzled Ady and at the same time filled him with bitterness seeing Hungarian conditions viewed from Paris. Reading of the French poets, particularly Baudelaire and Verlaine, gave him encouragement to embark on displaying the novel and daring poetic spirit dormant in him. From Paris he sent numerous reports back to Hungary. The appearance of his next book entitled *New Poems (Új versek)* proved to be of great significance in the history of Hungarian literature. In this book he introduced an entirely new voice into poetry, fearlessly whipping up general public opinion. He attacked the Hungarian public and cultural conditions in Hungary; in his love poems he openly unveiled his amorous feelings, the bitter struggle between man and woman. This book of poems created unprecedented sensation, splitting the public opinion into two opposing camps, giving rise to enraged indignation on the part of conservative writers, while the majority of public opinion of the literary youth always ready to innovate, showing a great enthusiasm. It set off the most heated and longest-lasting controversy in Hungarian literature: the Ady polemics, in which all the great Hungarian literary figures were with or against the poet. The journal *West (Nyugat)* was where most of his poems appeared and where he was the editor for many years. The protracted controversy made him the most widely read poet in the history of Hungarian literature. In 1907 another volume of poems, *Blood and Gold (Vér és Arany)* appeared, provoking even greater controversy. From its inception he was the

leading poet of *West (Nyugat)*, a leading literary review in Hungarian literature, and at the same time he was also a forceful leader of *Tomorrow (Holnap)*, a literary group active in Nagyvárad. In 1915 he married “Csinszka”, (Bertha Boncza), daughter of a Transylvanian lawyer, Miklós (Nicholas) Boncza. He spent the first years of the war in Boncza’s castle at Csucs (now Ciucea, Romania, in County Kolozs), from where he dispatched his anti-war poems and reports. In November 1918 he took part in the inaugural ceremonies of the Republican Government and also attended the meeting of the Vörösmarty Academy, of which he was elected President. Soon afterwards he died prematurely of syphilis, an incurable disease at the time. He was the greatest Hungarian poet of the 20th century. He enormously widened the scope of poetic expression; he freed poetry from many conventional inhibitions, discovered many secrets of the Hungarian language and its rhythm and a large portion of his poems belong to the cream of Hungarian literature. He brought into fashion the symbolic poetic language, the imageries and expressions some of which even his most devoted followers could not understand. After his death his fame kept growing despite the controversies surrounding his life and poetry. Several streets and cultural institutions bear his name. The house of his birth at Érmindszent (on the Ér Creek) is a simple village manor house, opposite the Gothic Reformed church. On the wall of the house a commemorative plaque was placed by the Hungarians of Transylvania in July 1924. His works include: *On the Cart of Elijah (Illés szekerén)* (1908); *I would Like to be Loved (Szeretném ha szeretnének)* (1909); *From the Poems of All Secrets (A Minden Titkok Verseiből)* (1911); *The Escaping Life (A menekülő élet)* (1912); *Our Own Love (A magunk szerelme)* (1913); *Who Saw Me? (Ki látott engem?)* (1914), and *At the Head of the Dead (A halottak élén)* (1918). His book of poems *The Last Ships (Utolsó hajók)*, and his versified novel *Margita Wants to live (Margita élni akar)* were published after his death. His books of short stories include *It can Also Occur this Way (Igy is történhetik)*, and *Pale Humans and Stories (Sápadt emberek és történetek)*. From the extensive literature on Ady the most important are the biographical works of Lajos (Louis) Ady (brother of Ady), György (George) Bölöni, Béla Révész and Aladár Schöpflin. – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7666, 7456.→**Abrányi, Emil; Léda; Bölöni György; Schöpflin, Aladár.**

**Africa, Discovery of** – There are two Hungarians among the researchers and discoverers of Africa. László (Ladislav) Magyar led two expeditions to Africa between 1848 and 1851 to study Angola (Bihé); and between 1861 and 1864, when he discovered the left tributaries of the River Congo. Count Sámuel Teleki discovered Lake Rudolf in Kenya and Lake Stephanie in Ethiopia (1887-1888), and the volcano Teleki was named after him. Lake Rudolf was renamed Lake Turkana after Kenya became independent in 1963. – B: 1138, 1257, 1020, T: 7456.→**Magyar, László; Teleki, Count Sámuel; Kittenberger, Kálmán; Almásy, László Ede.**

**Africa, Hungarians in** – Africa is the continent where Hungarians live in the smallest number: some 10,000-12,000 in the *Republic of South Africa*. During the English-Boer War (1899-1902) 50 Hungarian Hussars fought on the Boer side. Later, the gold and diamond fever attracted some Hungarians too. After the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty that dismembered Historic Hungary (1920), refugees from the detached regions found asylum in South Africa. They founded the South African Hungarian Alliance in 1932 (*Délafrikai Magyar Szövetség*). Its activity was banned during World War II, and its

leaders were accused of irredentism, anti-Communism and Axis-friendship, and they were confined to internment camps. However, after World War II, and after the Hungarian Revolution of 1956, Hungarian refugees found ready admittance into the country. They organized themselves into Hungarian societies and constructed a community center – the Hungarian Farmstead (*Magyar Tanya*).

The so-called *Magyarabs* live in the Sudan. Their ancestors were refugees of the defeated peasant insurgent army of György Dózsa (1514), who either found asylum in Turkish territory of the Balkans, or the Turks took them as slaves from Hungary later in the 16th century. They were settled in the Nile's island of Bedin. They preserved some of their ancient customs. In 1937 the Africa explorer Count László (Ladsislas) Almásy discovered them. Their number is circa 50-60 thousand and they have some knowledge about Hungary. A handful of their young people had higher education in Hungary. They would like to establish closer contacts with Hungary. There is a Magyarab Association; its president is Dr. M. H. Osman.

A handful of Hungarians live in Algeria, Libya, Morocco and Tunisia, and some of them are expatriates. There is a handful of Hungarians in the former British colonies of Tanzania, Kenya and Uganda. – B: 1104, 1364, T: 7103.→**Magyarabs; Almásy, László Ede; Dózsa, György; Missionaries in Swaziland; South Africa, Hungarians in.**

**Ágai, Adolf** (Adolph) (Jankovác) (Jánoshalma, 31 March 1836 - Budapest, 21 September 1916). – Writer, journalist, humorist. He completed his secondary education at Nagykőrös, where he studied under poets János (John) Arany and Károly (Charles) Szász. Although he obtained his Medical Degree in Vienna in 1862, he never practiced medicine. He moved to Pest, and in 1868, founded and edited until 1910 the comic periodical *Pepper Johnny (Borsszem Jankó)* aimed at the governing political party. He used the pen name of *Chickling Pepper (Csicseri Bors)*. Between 1870 and 1879 he was editor of two literary periodicals: *Hungary (Magyarország)* and the *World at Large (Nagyvilág)*. From 1877 he revolutionized children's literature with his *Small Paper (Kis Lap)* written under the pen name Twirling Uncle (*Forgó Bácsi*). He became a member of the Kisfaludy Association in 1877. He also edited several calendars under the pen name of *Spunky Bernie (Mokány Berci)*. He was an excellent humorist and creator of modern Hungarian humor. His literary translations of German and French novels are also significant. His most important works include *Dusty Feuilletons, vols. i-ii. (Porzó tárca levelei I-II)*, (1876); *Onto the Borders, Magyar! (Gyepűre Magyar!)* anecdotes (1879); *Dust and Ash (Por és hamú)*, portraits of his contemporaries (1892), and *Traveling from Pest to Budapest (Utazás Pestről Budapestre)* (1908). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Arany, János; Szász, Károly Jr.**

**Agárdy, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Szeged, 2 August 1922 - Budapest, 19 January 2006) – Actor, painter. He started as a dancer and chorister at the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), Szeged (1937). In 1938 he completed his studies at the School of the National Actors' Alliance (*Országos Színészegyesület Iskolája*). He worked at Szeged until 1941; thereafter with traveling troupes. Between 1947 and 1952 he was with the National Theater of Miskolc (*Miskolci Nemzeti Színház*) and at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest, in 1955 at the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*), later at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), and in 1964 at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 2000 he was a member of the Hungarian Theater of Pest (*Pesti Magyar Színház*). His rugged



appearance, acerbic sense of humor, and outstanding sense of timing, especially in detailed and spirited characterizations, were most effective. He appeared in Hungarian as well as foreign plays. His most successful roles were character parts. Among his major roles were: Colonel Krahl in Molnár's *Olympia*; Abiram in Madách's *Mózes*, as well as in operettas and musicals, such as head-waiter in I. Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*; Sir Basil in Lehár's *The Count of Luxemburg (Luxemburg grófja)*, and Alfred Doolittle in Lerner-Loewe's *My Fair Lady*. He appeared in feature films and television productions, among them *My Grandpa and I (Én és a nagyapám)*; *Germinal*, *Jaguar*, *Retour*, and *Earthquake (Földindulás)*. He distinguished himself also as a stage manager. He was a successful painter as well. His works were exhibited from 1967 on. Some of his icons are at the Pannonhalma Abbey, Hungary; some are in Russia and in the Vatican. He was recipient of a number of distinctions including the Mari Jászai Prize (1958, 1962), the Merited Artist title (1968), the Outstanding Artist title (1980), and the Kossuth Prize (1985). He was Life Member of the National Theater (1989), Actor of the Nation (2000), member of the Society of Immortals; and received the Order of Merit with the Star of the Republic of Hungary (2002). – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684.

**Agathirs** – The very first people known by name who lived in the Carpathian Basin in Northern Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 550-500 BC. According to the medieval Hungarian chronicler, Anonymus, the Agathirs (Khazars) were living in northern Transylvania even at the time of the Hungarian settlement in 896 AD. These people were related to the Scythians and belonged to their oldest social class. Herodotus and other contemporary Greek writers describe them as having an abundance of gold and eating and drinking without reserve. They lived in polyandry sharing all their goods except the sword and the goblet. They were the first to mine gold in Transylvania. They put their laws into songs, handing them down from generation to generation. The elite were tattooed in blue. They conquered the Thracians and kept them under a firm rule. There is hardly any mention of them before the 4th century BC. During the Macedonian conquest they were pushed back to the area of the Carpathian Mountains and the River Dnyester. During the Hun Empire, they lived in the Lower Don region. Byzantine historian Priskos Rhetor (5th century AD) spoke of them by the name of Akathir or Akatzir. Attila conquered some of the Akathir princes and named his son Ellák to be their king. The migrations of the Avars pushed the Agathirs toward the Caucasus Mountains, where they founded the Khazar Empire. This was the time when they became neighbors to the Onogurs. It was the beginning of the new historical cycle of the Hungarian-Khazar mutual influence. – B: 1078, 1133, T: 7668. → **Anonymus; Priskos Rhetor; Khazars; Scythians.**

**Ágay, Karola** (Caroline) (Staud, Ágai) Budapest, 16 November 1936 - Budapest, 22 February 2010) – Singer, coloratura soprano. She studied singing under the direction of Mrs. F. Révhegyi. Her career started in 1952 as a chorister, first in the Choir of the National Trade Unions (*Szakszervezetek Országos Tanácsa – SZOT*); between 1953 and 1955 she sang in the Choir of the Hungarian Radio, where she was also a soloist; and between 1955 and 1956 was a member of the Arts Ensemble of the Army (*Honvéd Művészegyüttes*). She made her debut as Queen of the Night in Mozart's *Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*, in the Sate Opera House, Budapest. In 1957, she became a private member of the Opera House. Soon she was the leading coloratura soprano, and she

performed the famous coloratura roles with great success. She appeared in the Metropolitan Opera, New York, in 1969, in the title role of *Lucia di Lammermoor*, and in the Great Theater of Moscow in 1973. She was a guest singer at the opera houses in Berlin, Vienna, Hamburg, Prague and Warsaw. Her art was characterized by virtuoso coloratura technique and excellent acting. Her main roles included Melinda in Ferenc Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Violetta in Verdi's *La Traviata*; Gilda in *Rigoletto*; Alice in *Falsaff*; and Zerbinetta in R. Strauss' *Ariadne auf Naxos*. She was also a renowned as a singer of art songs (*Lieder*), as well as a recording artist. She made a number of Hungaroton LP recordings, and radio, as well as TV productions. She was a recipient of the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1968), the Merited Artist title (1970), the Outstanding Artist title (1977) and she was Honorary Citizen of District II of Budapest, and Life Member of the Opera House. – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103.→**Erkel, Ferenc**.

**Aggházy, Gyula** (Julius) (Dombóvár, 20 March 1850 - Budapest, 13 May 1919) – Painter, teacher. Between 1869 and 1871 he attended the Vienna Academy, and from 1871 the Munich Academy. In 1874 he returned to Hungary and after a short stay in Szolnok, he traveled to Paris, where he was a student of Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy. He painted genre pictures in the Munich Style that emphasised naturalism. From 1876 he lived in Szolnok and Budapest and taught at the School of Decorative Arts. His works include *Chatting* (1880); *Leave Me Alone* (1886), and *Sheep Herd* (1875-1885) genre pictures in naturalist style that brought him a lot of success. Several of his genre pictures and sceneries related to Géza Mészöly's style are held by the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 1122.→**Munkácsy, Mihály; Mészöly, Géza; Szolnok Artist Colony**.

**Aggtelek National Park** – A biosphere reserve in Northern Hungary with an area of 20,000 hectares. The Park was established in 1985 to preserve the characteristic land



forms of the karstic landscape of this region: the dolines and uvulae as land surface forms the rainbow-colored stalactites and stalagmites in the caves. Its purpose is to conserve the unique flora and fauna that evolved on the lime-rich bedrock as it is being slowly dissolved by surface and ground water. This area is still the nesting place of a rare eagle (*Aquila heliaca heliaca* Sav) of the Ukrainian steppes and the Great Hungarian Plain, also of the largest owl of

the now almost extinct great European oak and beech forests. The owl's common Hungarian name is *uhu*, scientifically "*Bubo bubo bubo* L". The park's cave-system contains Europe's longest *karst* cave, the world-renowned 26-km long Baradla Cave. It has an 8-km section that now belongs to Slovakia, where it is called Domica Cave. In addition to the natural fauna, the only breed of mountain horses in Hungary, the *Hucul*-horses were relocated to this area in 1986. Early European human settlers utilized the caves in the Neolithic (New Stone Age) era. Several earth fortifications (*földvárak*) of the Avar times and castle remnants of the Middle Ages enhance the historical value of the area. The first map of the Aggtelek (Baradla) Cave was completed in 1794, and it is the

first accurately scaled engineering map of a cave-system in the world. About 200,000 tourists visit the caves each year. Both the Hungarian and the Slovak sections have enjoyed international protection since 1979, when they were qualified as a biosphere reserve under the UNESCO Man and the Biosphere Program. Patients suffering from respiratory diseases are treated in several of the huge underground caverns, and the excellent acoustics also permit regular staging of concerts. The majority of the caves are open to tourism, and the wondrous stalactites lend to an unforgettable experience. The cave system was listed as a part of World Heritage in 1995. Also in 1995, the Aggtelek cave system became a part of the Cultural and Natural World Heritage. – B: 1066, 1546, T: 1546, 7656.→**Baradla Cave.**

**Ágh, István** (Stephen) (Nagy) (Felsőiskáz, 24 March 1938 - ) – Poet, writer. His higher studies were done at the University of Budapest, where he studied Hungarian literature and librarianship (1956-1961). He worked as a librarian from 1961-1968. He was a member of the editorial board at the journal *Labor (Munka)* (1968-1970). Since 1971 he has been a free-lance writer. He was a columnist for the *New Writing (Új Írás)* literary review (1975); and from 1997, he has contributed to the journal *Credit (Hitel)*. He has been a member of the Hungarian Academy of Arts since 1992. His writings include *May I Sing? (Szabad-e énekelni)*, poems (1965); *Copper Forest (Rézerdő)* poems (1968); *Daylight (Napvilág)* poems (1981); *Selected Poems (Válogatott versek)* (2000); *The Bird Returns (A madár visszajár)* sociography (1973); *Half-King (Felekirály)*, juvenile poems (1985); *Fox Pub (Rókacsárda)* novel (1993); *Flower Ditch (Virágárok)* essays (1996), and *Revolution of October (Októberi Forradalom)*, (2006). He did some translations of literary works as well. He is a recipient of a number of awards, among them the Kossuth Prize (1992), the Imre Nagy Memorial Plaque (1993), and the Book of the Year Prize (1998). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Ágnes, Saint, of the House of Árpád** (Also called St. Agnes of Bohemia and Agnes of Prague) (Prague, Bohemia, 1200/1205 - 1281/1282) – She was the daughter of Ottocar, King of Bohemia, and Constance, who was the daughter of King Béla III of Hungary (1172-1196), and relative of St. Elizabeth of Hungary (1207-1231). At an early age Ágnes was sent to the Cistercian convent of Triblice, where she received her education. She was betrothed to Frederick II, Emperor of Germany (Holy Roman Emperor). When the time of the wedding arrived it was impossible to persuade her to abandon the resolution she had made to consecrate herself to the service of God. The Emperor, upon learning that Agnes had left him to become the spouse of Christ, is reported to have said: “If she had left me for a mortal man I would have taken vengeance with the sword; but I cannot take offense because in preference to me she has chosen the King of Heaven”. She entered the Order of St. Clare in the convent of St. Saviour that she had founded in Prague. She was elected Abbess of the convent and in this office became a model of Christian virtue and religious observance for all. God favored her with the gift of miracles; she predicted the victory of her brother Wenceslas over the Duke of Austria. Pope John Paul II canonized her on November 12, 1989. – B: 1173, 0945, T: 1173.→**Béla III, King; Elizabeth, Saint, of Hungary.**

**Ágoston, Sándor** (Alexander) (Bácsfeketehegy, Hungary, now Feketic, Serbia, 8 May 1882 - Feketic, 23 June 1960) – Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Yugoslavia

(now Serbia). He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1900-1904). He was Parish Minister in Kórógy (1916), Eszék (1917), and Bácsfeketehegy (1921). He was Dean and finally Bishop of the Reformed Church in Yugoslavia. His theology and activities were motivated by the catechism that he learned by heart at the age of 8. He organized the diaspora services of the Reformed Church in the southern region of Historic Hungary, called *Délvidék (Southern Hungary)*, ceded to Yugoslavia by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. He was Editor for the *Life of the Reformed Congregation of Eszék (Eszéki Református Egyházi Élet)*; *The Sower (Magvető)*, and *Calendar of the Reformed Orphanage (Református Árvaházi Naptár 1924-1940)*. He presented a hymnbook to his Church in 1939 that was the most progressive one of the fragmented Reformed Church in the Carpathian Basin (written by Béla Árokháty). His works include *Sunday Afternoon (Vasárnap délután)* prayers (1911); *Take it and Read it! (Vedd és olvasd!)* sermons (1915); *Pictures from Yugoslavia* (1929); *The Lord's Prayer (Miatyánk)* (1941), and *Liberation (Felszabadulás)* (1941). – B: 0913, 0883, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Yugoslavia; Árokháty, Béla; Kovácsi, Sándor.**

**Agricultural Museum, Hungarian** – Housed in the City Park of Budapest in a smaller-size replica of the Vajdahunyad Castle of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). It is the oldest Agricultural Museum in the world since the closing of the Russian Agricultural Museum in St Petersburg. Ignác (Ignatius) Alpár designed it for the Hungarian Millennium in 1896. Popularly known as the *Vajdahunyad Castle*, it retained features of the original castle in the seat of the one-time Hunyadi family. The building also houses the Hungarian National Herbarium and the Library of Hungarian Natural History. The exhibits occupy 21 halls. The Museum is located in the City Park (*Városliget*), a favorite recreational area in Budapest – B: 1144, T: 7456, 7677. → **Alpár, Ignác.**

**Agyagfalva Meeting** (Agyagfalva, now Lutița, Romania) – László (Ladislav) Berzenczey, the Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now Romania) government commissioner called a meeting on the plateau near this village on 16 October 1848, at the time of the Hungarian War of Independence. Austrian military authorities did everything to keep the regiments of the areas of Határőr, Csík and Háromszék from attending it. Hussars and infantry drew up even from the most hidden places led by their officers and priests. At least 60,000 people attended the meeting; but according to ancient custom, only half of them carried weapons to go directly to the battlefield afterwards. The meeting was held in perfect order under the presidency of Count Imre (Emeric) Mikó, whom the crowd elected. They swore an oath on the Constitution and they requested this from other Transylvanian ethnic groups as well. The Saxons and Vlachs were warned to stay peaceful, otherwise they would be treated as enemies. They declared that the unlawful military actions of the Saxons must cease and a militia was to be established instead. The nation depended only on the Hungarian Ministry instead of the Austrian military authorities. They appointed General Zsombory as their leader, who incorporated the whole Sekler nation into the Hungarian Army. This impressive act of the Szeklers, who actually were politically inactive until then, lasted for only a short period of time; only General Bem was able to exert influence on this combative nation. – B: 0942, 1480, T: 7672. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Seklers; Vlachs, The; Bem, József; Mikó, Count Imre.**

**Ajtay, Andor** (Andrew) (Fogaras, now Făgăras, Romania, 25 July 1903 - Budapest, 9 May 1975) – Actor. He studied in the Acting Studio of Szidi Rákosi. His first appearance on stage was in Szeged. He was a member of the Szeged City Theater (*Szegedi Városi Színház*) between 1929 and 1932. In 1932 he was in Budapest where the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) contracted him. In 1943-1945 he was a member of the National Theater, Budapest. In 1945 he returned to the Comedy Theater as a contracted actor, as well as director. From 1951 he was playing in the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. In regional theaters he appeared mainly in operettas. In the Comedy Theater at first he played leading roles. As his artistic ability developed, the circle of his roles expanded. His outstanding technical knowledge and his ability for in-depth characterization came across and his speaking technique was of great help when portraying classical dramatic roles on a grand scale. Even humor and grotesque elements were not unusual in his characterizations. His more important roles were in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; B. Shaw's *Man and Superman* (*Tanner John házassága*); *Pygmalion*; Chekhov's *The Seagull* (*Sirály*); Brecht's *The Resistible Stop of Arturo Ui* (*Állitsátok meg Arturo Uit!*); Schiller's *William Tell*; Jacobi's *Sybil*, and Offenbach's *La belle Hélène* (*Beautiful Helen – Szép Heléna*). From 1937 he regularly played in feature films. Appearing as a singer was not strange to him either, being an extremely versatile artist. Besides stage acting he was also well known on radio and television. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize and received the titles of Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684.→**Rákosi, Szidi.**

**Ajtony** (1028) (Achtum, Ochtnm) – Last ruling head (*gyula*) of Erdély (Transylvania, now in Romania) during the reign of King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038), head of the clan living along the lower Maros River, P prince of the Black Magyars. Their capital city was Marosvár. He was of distinguished parentage, with lands inherited from his ancestors dating back to the Carpathian Conquest Period (896). According to the chronicler Anonymus, his wealth and power were known well into the 12th century. He possessed large herds of horses and cattle that grazed on rich pastures. His large forces were increased with soldiers captured in his wars. Comfortable in his power he obstructed the king's salt-carrying ships on the River Maros. When "Bulgar Killer" Bazil extended the boundaries of Greece up to the River Danube in 1019, Ajtony accepted his sovereignty and he sent missionaries of the Greek (Byzantine Christian) rite to Ajtony. Ajtony took the baptized name of Bodony (Vidin) and founded Greek monasteries, including one in Marosvár called St John, the Baptist. When the Greek royal family died out and no assistance was available to Ajtony, King István I turned against him. He sent Csanád, Ajtony's former chief commander against him, who defeated Ajtony in a two-day battle on the field of Nagyősz, beheading him with his own hand. Csanád was awarded most of Ajtony's estate; and to commemorate this event he founded a church at Oroszlános. Marosvár was renamed Csanád. – B: 0942, 1133, T: 3312.→**Anonymus; István I, King; Koppány.**

**Ákom, Lajos** (Louis) (Margitta, now Marghita, Romania, 7 March 1895 - Budapest, 18 May 1967) – Organ virtuoso, composer. Although he wanted to be a chemist, his talent drove him to a career in music. He was a student of Dezső (Desider) Antalffy-Zsíross (1885-1945) at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. His professor had been a student of Vincent d'Indy in Paris who, in turn, had studied under César Franck. It

is no wonder that Ákom was an outstanding representative of the French school of organists at the time when the German school of organ playing was dominant in Hungary. In the era of silent-films, he made his living as a cinema organist, where he acquired a brilliant improvising skill. He toured Austria, Germany and Italy with great success in 1926. He was Professor of the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest and President of the Society of Composers. For this reason he was not favoured by the new regime after World War II. He composed film background music, organ pieces, chorals and songs, many of which remained in manuscript form. From 1921 to 1967 he was the organist at the Calvin Square Reformed Church, Budapest. Among his students were Zsigmond (Sigismund) Szathmáry (Germany), Pál (Paul) Beharka (Hungary) and József (Joseph) Pungur (Canada). Among his film-music are: *Black Diamonds (Fekete Gyémántok)* (1938); *The Last Song (Az utolsó dal)* (1940); *Spring Sonata (Tavaszi szonáta)* (1942), and *Annamária* (1943). He also composed songs, such as: *Give, my Lord God (Adj Uramisten)*. He was a great organ virtuoso, improviser, and an authentic representative of the French-style organ playing in Hungary. His organ compositions remained in manuscript. – B: 0883, 0901, T: 7103.→**Antalffy-Zsíros, Dezső; Pungur, József.**

**Ákos Master** (? - 1273) – A cleric at the Hungarian Royal Court and a historian. Between 1235 and 1244 he was vicar at Pest and after the Mongol-Tartar Invasion (1241-1242) he became a canon, a member of the Royal Chapel and chancellor to the Queen. He is considered by many to be the originator of the 13th century Hungarian chronicles. – B: 1105, T: 7666.→**Ancient Chronicle.**

**Alaska, Hungarians in** – At the 1980 census 710 people claimed Hungarian as their mother tongue, although their number is estimated to be 1,022. The 1990 census indicates 2,200 Hungarians. According to the 2000 census, the Hungarian population of Alaska was 2,238. Most of them live in the city of Anchorage. – B: 1146, T: 3240.

**Alba Ecclesia** (White Church) – A church situated in the Pilis Mountain Range near Buda. According to Italian historian Bonfini, Charlemagne built it after he defeated the Avars (AD 796) and introduced Christianity to them. The ruins of the ancient *Blessed Lady (Nagyboldogasszony) Church* found in Hábod indicate the religious importance of the region. The church belonged to the royal family. During the mediaeval era the head of the royal chancery was chosen from the priests of Alba Ecclesia. According to written sources the kings of the time were crowned and buried in Alba Ecclesia, whose importance was mentioned in records dating from the Turkish occupation of Hungary. They also mentioned in their records that Attila the Hun was buried in Old Buda, and King István I, (St Stephen) (977-1038) was laid to rest in the Alba church. When the Pauline monks returned after the Turkish defeat, they tried to find the location of the church, as King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490) had donated it to the monks before the Turkish invasion. In 1719, the Pauline monks sent László (Ladislav) Terstyánszky to Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) to look up old documents about the location of Alba Ecclesia. According to his findings, the monks moved to the Hábod Monastery near Pilismarót and built a three-meter high wall all around it. The old foundation of the ancient church is probably inside the walls, as it has been described in old documents. – B: 1355, T: 7663.→**Attila; Avars; Bonfini, Antonio.**

**Alba Maria** (*Alba Ecclesia – Fejéregyház*) – According to the chronicler Anonymus, and the document of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) dated 1480, the church was built in Óbuda at the beginning of the Christian era in honor of the Virgin Mary. King István I (St Stephen) mentioned the church in the 1015 Charter of the Benedictine Abbey Church of Pécsvárad (*Pécsváradi Apátság*). According to other medieval records the church was situated at the foot of the Pilis Mountains by the old road to Esztergom (today *Bécsi út*). The church was close to a hot spring and, according to Anonymus it flowed through a rock bed to the town of Attila. Árpád was buried at the head of the spring. – B: 1078, T: 7663. → **Anonymus; Pécsvárad, Abbey Church of; István I, King; Mátyás I, King.**

**Alba Regia** → **Székesfehérvár.**

**Albert, Flórián** (Hercegszántó, 14 September 1941 - Budapest, 31 October 2011) – Soccer player, coach; played soccer at the Ferencváros Gymnastic Club (*Ferencvárosi Torna Club – FTC*) (1952-1974). His team was national champion in 1963, 1964, 1967 and 1968, and cup-winner in 1972. He was the most successful goal-scorer (*gólkirály*) in 1960, 1961, and 1965. He was an Olympic bronze-medalist in 1960, and medaled at the European Championship in 1964. Between 1959 and 1978 he appeared with the national team 75 times and was on the World Cup team in 1968 and 1972. He was a member of the European Championship Team in 1974. He is the only Golden-Ball player in Hungarian soccer history (1967). He coached in Libya and at the FTC. He was named European Footballer of the year in 1967. He wrote a book entitled *Kick the Ball (Rúgd a labdát)* with J. Hofer (1970). He was Sportsman of the Nation since 2004. He received the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. The Stadium on Üllői Street in Budapest was named after him in 2007. – B: 0874, 1031, T 7103. → **Golden Team, The.**

**Albert, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Egyházasharaszti, 30 October 1929 - ) – Writer. His secondary education was at the Military Cadet School, Kőszeg, and at the István Széchenyi High School of Pécs. His university studies were taken at the Teachers' Academy, University of Pécs, where he also read Law. He studied at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, and at the University of Budapest, where Hungarian Literature and Librarianship were his major subjects. For ten years he worked at the Széchenyi Library and at the Musicological Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest. He was founder and Editor-in-Chief for the *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)* in 1991. After working for a short while for the *New Hungarian News (Új Magyar Hírek)* in 1992, he became editor-in-chief of the magazine *Hungarian World Journal (Magyarok Világlapja)* (1992-1995). In 1998 he was one of the founders of the *Hungarian Protestant Educational Society (Magyar Protestáns Közművelődési Egyesület)*. He became its Secretary, thereafter its President. From 1989 to 1994 he was President of the Board of Trustees of the János Arany Foundation. From 1998 to 2001 he was a member of the Presidium of the Hungarian Writers' Association. His works include *Furnished Rooms (Albérleti szobák)* short stories (1966); *The Book of Kings (Királyok könyve)* novel (1980); *With Head Erect (Emelt fővel)* sociography (1983); *After Dispersal (Szétszórás után)* study (1989); *Heroes of Blind-Alleys (A zsákutcák hősei)* historical essay (1989); *Szárszó 1992-2001* (ed. with others, 2002), and *Old Dog is About to Shed its Fur (Öreg kutya vedleni készül)* (2001). He is the recipient of a number of prizes, among them the

Literary Prize of the Art Foundation (1986), the Prize of Book of the Year (1990), and the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2004). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Albert, Zoltán** (Brassó, now Braşov, Transylvania, Erdély, Romania, 31 January 1957 - ) – Graphic artist. He graduated in 1981 from the Art School of the N. Grigorescu University of Bucharest. He was employed as a creative artist at the *Curtea de Arges* (1982-1985) and at the Braşov Students' Club as graphic art instructor (1985-1991). From 1991 he was Professor at the Braşov Music and Fine Art Lyceum. Since 1982 he has continued to participate in all the exhibitions in Braşov, the national graphic art exhibitions at the Dulles Exhibition Room, Bucharest, and numerous exhibitions abroad, including Norway, Germany, France, Belgium and Japan. – B: 0875, T: 7668.

**Alberta, Hungarians in** (Canada) – According to the 1986 Statistics Canada census, 12,700 people claimed Hungarian origin in the province of Alberta. According to the 2001 census, the total number of Hungarians in the Province was 41,535. Most of them live in and around Calgary, Edmonton and Lethbridge. – B: 1222, T: 3240.→**Canada, Hungarians in.**

**Aleppo, Hungarian Refugees of** (Syria) – Refugees of the 1848-1849 War of Independence escaped through the southern part of Hungary undefended by the enemy, to Turkey that was hostile to Austria. The Turkish government, hoping to restore relationships with the Austrian government, interned the soldiers in the refugee camp already established in Sumia. Here they were ordered to convert to Islam and to stay permanently in Turkey. A large number of them did so and they were transported to Aleppo, Syria to become accustomed to the Turkish lifestyle. Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, himself a Lutheran, and his entourage refused to change their faith. They found a place safe from the Austrian agents in Kiutahia, in Turkish Asia-Minor. – B: 1143, 1020, T: 7668.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Alexa, Károly** (Charles) (Radstatt, Austria, 16 June 1945 - ) – Literary historian, critic. He studied Hungarian literature and history at the University of Budapest for a Bachelor of Arts Degree, and also for a Diploma of Education (1963-1968). Thereafter he taught at a school for skilled workers from 1968 to 1970. From 1970, as a demonstrator, he taught at the Department of Old Hungarian Literature at the University of Budapest and, from 1978, as assistant lecturer. Concurrently he worked as a cultural columnist for the daily *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Hírlap*), and as critical editor for the journal *Contemporary* (*Kortárs*). Between 1978 and 1983 he was deputy editor of *Moving World* (*Mozgó Világ*), from 1987 that of *Credit* (*Hitel*); from 1992 editor of the newspaper *Weekly Hungary* (*Heti Magyarország*). Between 1993 and 1996 he was managing director of *Hungarian News Service* (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*). In 1997 he worked as editor-in-chief of *New Hungary* (*Új Magyarország*); and from 1998 he was President of the News Board of *Hungarian Television* (*Magyar Televízió*). His main field of study is the late 19th century works of fiction. His works include *Hungarian Psalm* (*Magyar zsoltár*) editor (1994); *Of the Selfsame Persuasion* (*Ugyanazon gyuradékból*) (2000), and *The Essays of the Year* (*Az év esszéi*) (2007). He was recipient of the Táncsics Prize (1999), and the Attila József Prize (2008). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7456.



**Alexander, Bernát** (Bernard) (Pest, 13 April 1850 - Budapest, 23 October 1927) – Philosopher, esthete. Beside his philosophical and literary studies at the University of Budapest, he was interested in mathematics and natural sciences. He obtained a Degree in Education and a Ph.D. in Philosophy. He taught from 1876 until 1904 at a high school in Budapest. From 1878 he was a resident fellow of the Department of History of Philosophy at the University of Budapest. In 1895 he became its professor; and from 1878 he was lecturer of dramaturgy at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest. He was an important theater reviewer from 1869 to 1874; and from 1914 to 1919, for the newspaper *Pester Lloyd*, and from 1893 to 1914 for the *Budapest Journal* (*Budapesti Hírlap*). Between 1881 and 1919, he co-edited the *Philosophical Writers' Collection*. Between 1915 and 1919, he was editor of the *Athenaeum*, a philosophical periodical. First he was Vice-President, then between 1914 and 1919, President of the Hungarian Philosophical Association. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society from 1899; but his name was erased from the register of these two associations at the fall of the short-lived Communist regime of 1919. For a short time he resided in Switzerland and Germany, but moved back to Budapest in 1923. He divided his time between teaching, public life and scientific literature. He published a great number of philosophical and literary writings in periodicals. Among his works are *The Concept of History of Philosophy (A filozófia történetének eszméje)* (1878); *Kant* (1881); *The Pessimism of the 19th Century (A XIX. század pesszimizmusa)* (1884), and *National Spirit in Philosophy (Nemzeti szellem a filozófiában)* (1893). He translated into Hungarian some of the philosophical works of Descartes, Hume, Diderot and Kant, and annotated these works with his introductions and commentaries. He popularized the most important works of international literature. A classical bourgeois liberalism and neo-Kantian philosophy characterize his works, and the high standards of his esthetic compositions had strong influence on the theoretical and artistic ideas of Hungarian intellectuals. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B 0883, 1257, T: 3240.

**Alexander, Franz** (Budapest, 1891 - California, USA, 1964) – Physician and psychoanalyst. He attended the Trefort High School in Budapest. He was trained at the Psychoanalytic Institute in Berlin and was in contact with Sigmund Freud. In 1930 he was invited by the University of Chicago to be a visiting professor of psychoanalysis. In 1932 he founded the Chicago Psychoanalytic Institute that acquired worldwide fame. He was an independent thinker and his research interests included psychosomatic medicine, sociology, philosophy, criminology and the visual arts. Most of all, he deserves credit for bringing psychoanalysis out of isolation from medicine and building meaningful bridges between it and the rest of psychotherapy. His book *Psychoanalytic Therapy* (1946), co-authored with Thomas M. French, created uproar in orthodox psychoanalytic circles. In it a shorter, more efficient techniques of psychotherapy were suggested. He was the leading figure of what came to be known as the "Chicago school", characterized by an emphasis on the emotional relationship rather than intellectual insight as the main curative factor in psychoanalysis. He identified emotional tension as a significant cause of physical illness. He is regarded as the father of psychosomatic medicine. – B: 1081, 1403, T: 7103.

**Alexits, György** (George) (Budapest, 5 January 1899 - Budapest, 14 October 1978) – Mathematician. He applied for admission to the University of Budapest in 1917;

however, he was drafted into the army soon afterwards and sent instead to the Front during World War I. He was active in the Socialist Youth Wing of the Hungarian Soviet Republic of 1919. He was barred from the University after the fall of the Republic and left the country. He studied at the University of Graz, Austria, where he obtained his doctoral degree in 1924. At the beginning of his studies he was interested in the problems of theoretical physics; later he turned his attention to mathematics. On his return to Hungary his degree was not recognized; and due to his involvement in the political events of 1919, he was not allowed to teach. He eventually obtained a position at the Hungarian Bureau of Statistics, worked for insurance companies, and wrote musical reviews for newspapers. He moved to Romania in 1926, taught for a year in Giurgiu, and became an assistant lecturer at the University of Bucharest. In 1928 he was certified, and the following year he received a teaching position in mathematics and physics. He began his research of curvilinear theory around 1930. As a result of his research he was invited to the University of Vienna. This generated some interest in Hungary, where he was offered a teaching position in a secondary school and some possibilities of teaching at the Budapest Polytechnic. Following the recognition of his Ph.D. in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), he became a private teacher. Following his involvement in the resistance movement in 1944, he was taken to Dachau, then to Spaichingen. He returned to Hungary in 1945. Besides his scientific research work, he became a school principal for a year and a half and then was state secretary at the Ministry of Education followed by a year-long engagement as Secretary General of the Scientific Council. Eventually he became the first Secretary General of the reorganized Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His scientific activities spread to various different areas of mathematics (curvilinear theory, theory of functions, geometry); but his most important contributions were related to the theory of approximation and the Fourier-lines. His mild manners and professional enthusiasm made him a popular educator. He authored and co-authored several monographs and 88 professional articles. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1951) and also the State Prize (1970). – B: 0883, 1105, T: 3240.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Alexy, Károly** (Charles) (Poprád, now in Slovakia, 1823 - Budapest, 10 May 1880) – Sculptor. After attending the Vienna Academy he created small bronzes: *Faust and Margaret*, *Egmond and Klara*, etc. He began his famous series of field marshals in 1844. In 1845 he worked on sculptures for the Hermina Chapel in Pest. Several of his works, such as *King Matthias*, *Maria Theresa*, and *Christ under the Olive Trees* (*Mátyás király, Mária Terézia, és Krisztus az Olajfák hegyén*) were exhibited in 1846. He created a bust of Lajos Batthány in 1848. Having fought in the War of Independence of 1848-1849, he was sentenced to imprisonment for an extended period. He emigrated to London following his release, where he recreated the busts of Lajos Batthány and Lajos Kossuth. *Dancers*, his best-known relief work decorated the facade of the Vigadó building in Budapest. His style was on the borderline between classicism and romanticism. On his return to Budapest in 1861 he worked as an art teacher. – B: 0883, 1124, T: 1124.→**Batthány, Lajos; Kossuth, Lajos; Maria Theresa, Empress; Mátyás I, King.**

**Alexy, Lajos** (Louis) (19th century) – Gunsmith of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), he built a breech-loading rifle in 1849, featuring a safety lock. As early as 1862 the discharge of the cartridge worked by means of a central firing pin. At that time his gun

designs were considered significant innovations. The prototypes are at the Museum of Kassa. – B: 1078, T: 7674.

**Alfonzó** (Alphonsus) (born József [Joseph] Markstein) (Budapest, 28 February 1912 - Budapest, 31 May 1987) – Actor, acrobat. He toured Europe and North Africa with a group of acrobats between 1928-1940. Following his return to Hungary he worked as an acrobat and comic at the Royal Variety, Kamara Variety, and the Moulin Rouge, Budapest. From 1945 he performed at the Royal Revue Theater (*Royal Revú Színház*), the Comedy Stage (*Vidám Színpad*) and the Kamara Variety Theater (*Kamara Varieté*). In 1951 he became member of the Comedy Stage troupe. He left Hungary in 1956 and worked in Belgian pantomime productions for two years. He returned to Hungary in 1958 and appeared at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), then went to the Comedy Stage. He staged his own show at the Budapest Dance Palace (*Budapest Táncpalota*). He had a very particular, wry sense of humor and his preferred subjects were the absurdities of public life. His opening sentence “*Listen to me, men*” (“*Ide figyeljenek, emberek*”) became an adage in Hungary. The Comedy Stage’s Repertory Theater presented *Alfonzo’s Cabaret* on 29 October 1980. He appeared in many movies and was a frequent guest on Hungarian Television. He was awarded the Merited Artist title in 1969. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 3240.

**Alieni, Mario** (Turin, 1926 - ) – Linguist. He was Assistant Professor of Italian linguistics and literature, University of Utrecht (1959-1962), later Associate Professor in the same field (1962-1968); then full professor (1968-1987) at the same University. Since 1980 he has been editor of the journal *Quaderni di Semantica*. He was co-founder, Vice-President and President (from 1982) of the *Atlas Linguarum Europae*, a UNESCO-sponsored project (1970-1997). He is author of several hundred publications and well known as a scholar in the field of dialectology. He is also the main proponent of the so-called Paleolithic Continuity Theory, which contends that the Indo-European languages originated in Europe and existed there since the Paleolithic Age. Some of his linguistic contributions for this theory involve the idea of a tendency toward the conservation of languages, as opposed to the theories of “biological laws” of linguistic change, and what he calls the method of lexical self-dating. Alieni is a pioneer in the use of computers in linguistics. He is member of a number of learned societies. Since 1996 he has been a member of the Royal Gustaf Adolf Academy of Uppsala and a member of a number of other scientific societies, including the International Society for Dialectology and Geolinguistics. His works include *Lingua e dialetti: Struttura, storia e geografia; Origini delle lingue d'Europa* (1996), *Etrusco: una forma arcaica di ungherese (Etruscan: an Archaic Form of Hungarian)* (2003), in Hungarian translation entitled: *Ősi kapocs (Ancient Link)* (2005), This work was presented at the 6th World Congress of Hungarians, Budapest in 2004. – B: 1031, T: 1031, 7456.→**Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship.**

**Alliance of Young Democrats, Hungarian Citizen’s Alliance** (*Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége, Magyar Polgári Szövetség, FIDESZ-MPSZ* since 17 May, 2003) – This was a liberal party founded in March 1988 by university students and young intellectuals. Its original attraction lay in the youthful Libertarian attitude of opposition first to the Communists and later toward the Conservatism and Nationalism of the Independent

Smallholders' Party (*Független Kisgazdapárt-FKgP*). Viktor Orbán succeeded in transforming Fidesz into a mainstream conservative party, a change reflected in the alteration of the name by adding "citizens' party" to the original Fidesz name in 1995. From its liberal beginnings the Party has now taken up conservative national and Christian themes and has criticized the economic reform policies of the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt-MSZP*) government as "too harsh". The change has been criticized by some of the original supporters of Fidesz, who feel that Orbán has conceded too much. Some members have left to join the Free Democratic Alliance (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége- SZDSZ*). Nevertheless, in the 1998 elections, Fidesz gained a massive victory. After the elections Orbán chose to form a coalition with the FKgP, a traditional opponent of the many libertarian supporters of Fidesz. Fidesz-MPP lost the 2002 election by a very small margin. On 17 May 2003 the party transformed itself into an Alliance. Its new name is Fidesz Hungarian Civic Union (*Fidesz Magyar Polgári Szövetség- FIDESZ-MPSZ*). The Fidesz-MPP lost again the election in 2006. However, in the 2010 election, in alliance with the Christian Democratic People's Party (*Kereszténydemokrata Néppárt – KDNP*), won an overwhelming victory, capturing more than 2/3rd of the parliamentary seats. – B: 1019, T: 7103.→**Orbán, Viktor; Áder, János; Németh, Zsolt; Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Alma-Ata, Runic Inscription** – In 1969, while excavating some Saka-Scythian burial mounds around the city of Almaty in Kazakhstan, archeologists found in one princely *kurgan* a male skeleton wrapped in gold. Also there were more than 4,000 golden articles and one silver chalice with runic writing. On the basis of the discovery, Akisov, an archeologist from Kazakhstan, and Sándor (Alexander) Forrai of Hungary, an expert on runic script, published an exact replica of the 28-character inscription, as well as an evaluation of the text that has 18 distinct signs. Among them are Turkish, Magyar (Hungarian), Etruscan, Pelasgian, Phoenician and 3 previously unknown symbols. Amongst the characters seven can be equated with signs of the inscription on the Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure and four are found in the inscription on the scabbard of the Campagna runic axe, and one in an inscription in the interior of the Reformed Church at Dálnok. – B: 1174, 1020, T: 7669.→**Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure; Hungarian Runic Script; Scythians; Forrai, Sándor.**

**Almás, Éva** (Eve) (Budapest, 5 June 1942 - ) – Actress. She graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1965. In 1960 she was already a member of the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), in 1965 of the József Attila Theater (*József Attila Színház*), in 1968 of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), and in 1987 of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest. She became a freelance actress in 1991. In 1995 she worked at the Szigligeti Theater of Szolnok (*Szigligeti Színház*), but a year later she returned to freelancing. She appeared in many classical Hungarian and foreign plays, including as Ingrid in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Elisabeth in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Kate in *The Taming of the Shrew* (*A makrancos hölgy*); Elisabeth in Schiller's *Maria Stuart*; Polly in Brecht-Weill's *The Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*), and Mama in F. Molnár's *The Guardsman* (*Testőr*). She is recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1973), the Merited Artist title (1978), the Outstanding Artist title (1986) and the Kossuth Prize (1997). She is a lifetime member of the Society of Immortals. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684.

**Almási, István** (Stephen) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 8 December 1934 - ) – Folklorist in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He completed his higher studies at the G. Dimna Music Academy, Kolozsvár in 1969. Since 1957 he has been a fellow and chief researcher at the Folklore Institute of Kolozsvár. Some of his major works include *In the Forest of Lapád (A lapádi erdő alatt)*, folk songs, co-author (1957); *Folk Poetry of Magyargyerőmonostor* (now Manastireni, Romania) (*Magyar-gyerőmonostori nép-költészet*), co-author (1969); *Folk Songs of Futasfalva* (now Faureni, Romania) (*Futasfalvi dalok*) (1973); *Hungarian Folk Music of the Szilágyság* (now Silvanei, Romania) (*Szilágysági magyar népzene*) (1979), and *245 Folk Dance Melodies (245 népi táncdallam, 245 melodii de joc; Tanzmelodien)* (1970). He collected some 5,000 tunes in more than 100 locations; but so far only one fifth has appeared in print. – B: 1036, 1031, T: 7103.

**Almási, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 26 September 1932 - ) – Esthete, philosopher. His higher studies were done at the University of Budapest, where he read philosophy (1951-1954); then he was a postgraduate student (1954-1957), and Adjunct Professor (1957-1958). After having been a high school teacher between 1958 and 1962, and having worked at the Theater-Research Institute (1962-1978), he became Professor and Head of the Esthetics Department of the University of Budapest in 1978. He also fills important positions in related institutions and author of scientific magazines. He is a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1993). His fields of research are drama, theory, and philosophical esthetics. His major works include *On the Roads of Modern Drama (A modern dráma útjain)* (1961); *Mask and Mirror (Maszk és tükör)* (1966); *The Reality of Appearance (A látszat valósága)* (1971); *Adventures of the Intellect (Az értelem kalandjai)* (1980); *The Philosophy of Appearances* (1992), and *The Global Games of the End of the Millenium (Az ezredvég globális játszmái)* (1998). Some of his works were published in English, German, Serbian, Croatian and Polish translations. He is a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1967, 1977), the Prize of Film Review (1982), the Prize of Theater Critics (1984), and the Széchenyi Prize (2004). – B: 0878, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.

**Almássy, Zsuzsa** (Susan) (Budapest, 8 October 1950 - ) – Figure skater and coach. She obtained a diploma in mechanical engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1974. From 1956 she competed in the colors of the Ferencváros Gymnastic Club (*Ferencvárosi Torna Club – FTC*), Budapest. Almássy was in the Hungarian Selected Team from 1964 to 1972. She became the number one Hungarian competitor and belonged to the vanguard team of the world. She participated in a number of Winter Olympic Games, including the Games of 1964, 1968, and 1972 where she received a fifth and a sixth place. She received a Bronze Medal at the World Championships in Colorado Springs, USA, in 1969. At the European Championships, she won a Silver Medal in 1971, and a Bronze Medal in 1967 and 1972. In each year from 1966 to 1972 she was elected the Figure Skater of the Year. From 1973 she was a professional Ice-Revue solo dancer in the USA. In 1974, she returned to Hungary. Since 1980, she has been living in Switzerland and working as a figure-skating coach. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Almásy, György** (George) (Kétegyháza, 15 October 1864 - Graz, Austria, 22 September 1933) – Scholar of Asiatic studies, and zoological and ethnographic collector. In 1897 he toured and studied in Dobruja in Romania and returned to Hungary with an important

ornithological collection. In 1900 he traveled to Asia for the first time with Strummel-Traunfels, Professor of Zoology at the University of Graz. They explored the River Ili region of Mongolia, the eastern portion of Issikkul, and the as yet unknown third southern mountain range of the Tien Shan. The zoological result of his journey was a collection of some 20,000 birds and other specimens and a number of new species. During his second trip to Asia in 1906, he made a study of the geographical, geological, meteorological, ethnographic and economic conditions of the northern region of China. He toured the middle ranges, as well as the still unexplored southern ranges of the Tien Shan and returned home with a valuable zoological collection. His works include *My Journey in Russian Turkestan (Utazásom Orosz-Tukesztánba)* (1901) and *My Wandering in the Heart of Asia (Vándorútam Ázsia szívébe)* (1903). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Almásy, László Ede** (Ladislaus Eduard, Abu Ramala) (Borostyánkő, now Bernstein, Austria, 22 August 1895 - Salzburg, 22 March 1951) – African scholar, explorer, pilot, car racer. Son of the Asiatic scholar György (George) Almásy, he became the Hungarian representative of 20th century desert studies of international significance. His work greatly enhanced the knowledge of the interiors of the eastern Sahara and the Libyan Desert. After his technical studies in London, the Austrian Steyr automobile works employed him. He traveled to Africa for the first time in 1926 in order to try out a new type of car. In 1929 he founded a flying school and developed amateur aviation in Hungary and abroad. Having been familiar with desert conditions he organized expeditions to Africa almost every year, and in 1930 conducted a camel expedition from Sudan to Abyssinia. In 1932 he explored by airplane and by car the hitherto unknown plateau of the Libyan Desert: the Gilf el Kebir. He also discovered the enigmatic Zarzura Oasis. In 1933 he found prehistoric rock paintings in the caves of the Uvainat Mountain. He later revisited these with experts. Almásy toured Tanganyika, Kenya, Uganda and Sudan by car and from there he traveled to Cairo through the Nubian Desert. He mapped Wadi Haur. He provided information about the Berber tribe called *Magyar* (Magyarab) living on an island of the Nile. In 1941 he was called up for military service and on German request was transferred to the *Afrika Korps*. He was in a Soviet prison after World War II. In Hungary he was tried for treason, eventually acquitted. After the Communist take-over he escaped from Hungary. In 1949 he established a world distance record by towing a glider from Paris to Cairo. On his deathbed he learned that he had been appointed Director of the Egyptian Desert Research Institute. A part of his life was immortalized in the feature film *The English Patient* (1966). – B: 1105, 1482, T: 7456. → **Magyarabs; Magyar, László; Teleki, Count Sámuel; Kittenberger, Kálmán; Africa, Hungarians in.**

**Almásy-Nedeczky Plot** – Planned in 1864 and aimed at re-establishing the national independence of Hungary lost in the defeat of the War of Independence (1848-1849). A similar organization in Poland and their uprising in 1863-1864 inspired the plotters. The participants were in agreement as to immediate tactics but disagreed on goals. István (Stephen) Nedeczky, a former officer during the war, insisted on the Proclamation of Independence (dethronement of the Habsburgs), but Pál (Paul) Almásy, a former speaker of the House of Representatives that convened in Debrecen in 1849, would have been satisfied with the reconstitution of the reform laws of 1848. During the preparation of armed insurrection they organized successful anti-Habsburg demonstrations; but due to

treason the police arrested the plotters. Following the compromise with Austria in 1867 the leaders received amnesty. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7661.→**Almásy, Pál; Nedeczky, István; Beniczky, Lajos.**

**Almásy, Pál** (Paul) (Gyöngyös, 1818 - Budapest, 1 November 1882) – Politician, landowner. In 1848 he was representative of Gyöngyös then Deputy-President of the House of Representatives. In 1849 he was President of the House of Representatives in Debrecen. On 14 April 1849 he announced the dethronement of the House of Habsburg as monarchs of Hungary. After the fall of the War of Independence of 1848-1849, he lived for a while in Geneva, Brussels and Paris. After he received amnesty, he retired to his estate in County Heves. In 1864, with István (Stephen) Nedeczky and Lajos (Louis) Beniczky, he organized a movement for the restoration of Hungary's independence on the bases of the laws of 1848. They organized demonstrations as a preparation for an armed rebellion. The plan was betrayed and he was arrested, prosecuted, and sentence for 20 years of custody in Castle Olmütz. In 1866 he received amnesty. After the Compromise (*Ausgleich – Kiegyezés*) of 1876, he retired to his estate. – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Almásy-Nedeczky Plot; Nedeczky István; Beniczky, Lajos; Compromise of 1867.**

**Álmos** (? 819 - Transylvania, *Erdély*, now Romania - ?) – According to legend he was the son of tribal leader *Ügek* and his wife *Emese*, a direct descendent of Attila through his youngest son *Irnik* – the legendary *Csaba* of the Szekler chronicles. Irnik later became the leader of the Onogur-Bulgars along the shores of the Black Sea. This is confirmed by a contemporary Greek document found and deciphered by the Bulgarian Omeljan Pritsak in 1955 (*Die bulgarische Fürstenliste ...The Bulgarian Royal Lists* 1955, Wiesbaden). Álmos, the leader of the Magyar tribe, was elected supreme leader of the seven tribes in the territory known as Etelköz (now in Southern Ukraine) by forming an alliance sanctioned with a Blood Treaty (*Vérszerződés*). He led the united tribes now collectively called Magyars to the Carpathian Basin as far as Transylvania. A legend tells us having fulfilled his mission he turned over his power to his son Árpád. – B: 0962, 7617, T: 7617.→**Etelköz; Blood Treaty; Emese; Irnik; Csaba; Csaba, Legend of Prince; Ügek; Álmos; Árpád.**

**Alpár** – This is a town in County Bács-Kiskun. The remains of an earthen fortification (*földvár*) are recognizable on the mound around the church, called Nagyobbvár. It was probably an Avar center. Of the two separate high mounds one lacks any construction except some wine cellars dug into its side; the other mound is the site of a church. A monument commemorating the 900th anniversary of the settlement of the Hungarians in the Carpathian Basin under Árpád is located at the south side of the fort. The plaque on the monument has the following inscription: “The remains of a several-thousand-year-old earth fortress. This fort played a significant role at the time of Árpád's conquest of this land. This commemorative plaque was placed here by the Town Council” (*Több ezer éves földvár maradványai. A vár jelentős szerepet töltött be a honfoglalás idején. Ezen emléktáblát emelte a nagyközségi tanács*). – B: 0942, T: 7662.→ **Árpád.**

**Alpár, Gitta** (Klopfer) (Budapest, 5 March 1903 - Palm-Springs, California, USA, 17 February 1991) – Coloratura soprano, actress. Her father, cantor of the Dohány Street

Synagogue, Budapest, gave her the first lessons in music. Later she enrolled at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where she studied singing, and learned to play the piano. Her stage career began at the Budapest Opera House in 1923, where she appeared as Gilda in Verdi's *Rigoletto*. She was a member of the Munich Opera House (1925-1927). Between 1927 and 1933 she was a member of the Berlin Staatsoper and became famous in Mozart's *Magic Flute*, in Rossini's *Barber of Seville*, and Carl Millocker's *The Beggar Student (Der Bettelstudent)*. She left Berlin for Budapest, then for Vienna in 1933, for political reasons. In 1936 she moved to the USA, where she was able to continue her career as an operetta singer. The film industry became aware of her talents and she made her film debut with the productions *Gitta entdeckt ihr Herz (Gitta Pours out her Heart)*. Her other film roles were in *Ball in Savoy*, *Guilty Melody*, *M. Stringfellow Says No*. Her last movies include *Everything in Life*, *The Loves of Madame Du Barry*, and *The Flame of New Orleans (New Orleans angyalai)* with Marlene Dietrich. Following her retirement from stage and film roles she trained young actresses in her home. She was the recipient of the Golden Band Medal in Berlin (1987). – B: 1105, 1445, T: 7103.→ **Gyurkovics, Mária; Sándor, Erzsi.**

**Alpár, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Pest, 17 January 1855 - Zürich, Switzerland, 27 April 1928) – Architect. He started out as a bricklayer and then became a student of Alajos (Aloysius) Hauszmann. He gained his diploma in Berlin and after his return to Hungary he became assistant professor to Imre (Emeric) Steindl and later Alajos Hauszmann. From 1890 he was engaged in creating designs and became a master of late eclecticism. Many buildings reflect his talent: county houses, theaters, banks, bathhouses and churches. His most important works are the Stock Market Palace (*Tőzsdepalota*) and the Hungarian Agricultural Museum (*Magyar Mezőgazdasági Múzeum*) by the lake in the City Park (*Városliget*), Budapest. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7663.→**Steindl, Imre; Hauszmann, Alajos.**

**Alvinczi, Péter** (Alvinci) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, ca. 1570 – Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 22 November 1634) – Preacher of the Reformed Church. He attended school in his hometown and later in Nagyvárád (now Oradea, Romania). He also attended the Universities of Würtemberg (1598) and Heidelberg (1600), Germany. In 1601 he was Rector at the Reformed College of Debrecen. In 1603 he was minister at Nagyvárád, later dean of the Bihar deanery. In 1605 he had to leave Nagyvárád (now Oradea, Romania) because of wartime difficulties and soon became minister in Kassa (now Kosiče, Slovakia), where he managed to maintain tolerance among the denominations. He also played a role in political life. He was the confidant of Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai (1605-1606), then Zsigmond (Sigismund) Rákóczi (1606-1608), and finally Reigning Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629). He was involved in sharp polemics with the Roman Catholic Péter Pázmány. He is regarded as the author of the *Querela Hungariae (Complaint of Hungary)* political flyer (1619), and *Postilla*, sermons vols. i, ii (1633-1634). – B: 0931, 1257, T: 7103.→**Bocskai, Prince István; Bethlen de Iktár, Prince Gábor; Pázmány, Péter.**

**Amade, Baron László** (Ladislav) (*várkonyi*) (Bős, 12 March 1703 - Felbár, 22 December 1764) – Poet. His higher studies were at the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) run by the Jesuits. He pursued postgraduate studies at Graz, Austria, where he obtained a Ph.D. in 1725. In 1734 he joined the Hávör Hussars with the rank of Captain;



in 1742 he was promoted to Colonel; two years later he was aide-de-camp of a general. He gave up his military career in 1750, and was appointed Counsellor to the Imperial and Royal Chamber in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia); in 1751, he was appointed Imperial and Royal Chamberlain, an office he held until his death. His works include *Victor in praelio S. Ivo* (1722); *Vocal Supplications of a Pious Heart (Buzgó szívnek énekes fohászkodási)* (1755), and *Poems of Baron László Amade (Várkonyi báró Amade László versei)* (Pest, 1836). To his well-known poem, entitled *The Handsome and Illustrious Soldier... (A szép fényes katonának [arany, gyöngy élete]...)*, poet laureate János (John) Arany composed a tune. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Arany, János; Kelecsényi-Songbook.**

**Amber Route** – In antiquity it was a well-established commercial trading route between the Baltic Sea, where amber was found, and northern Italy, where it was valued as jewelry. German merchants would take the goods to Pannonia, about 960 km away, from where the Venetians transported them further. When the Romans occupied the former Noricum (now Austria) all the way to the River Danube, most of this route fell under their authority. They paved the original road with flat stones and used it for military purposes. Parts of this road may still be found in Vienna, Austria, as well as in Sopron and Szombathely, Hungary. – B: 1148, T: 7676.

**Ambrosius Pannonius** (Ambrosius of Pannonia) (Second half of the 15th century - Vienna, Austria, 1536) – Humanist, Hungarian religious author and publisher. In 1484 he entered the Scottish Benedictine Monastery in Vienna, where he became Prior in 1509. He published four printed liturgical books, where the *devotio moderna* and humanist morals can be found together: *Cursus Beatae Mariae Virginis* (1513), *Additiones ad cursus* (1514). In his breviarium *Diurnale monasticum* (1515) are prayers to Hungarian saints. In his last work *Vigiliae officium et moruorum* (1518) are some music notations as well. – B: 1150, 1257, T: 7666.

**Ambrus, Zoltán** (Debrecen, 22 February 1861 - Budapest, 22 February 1932) – Writer, literary translator, critic. His university studies were taken at the Law School of the University of Budapest. In 1885 he went on a study trip to Paris. Following his return he worked for newspapers such as the *Week (Hét)* and the *West (Nyugat)*, where he published his novels, short stories and theater critiques. He was dramaturgist and later manager of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1916-1922). He was also involved in editorial work at the newspapers *New Hungarian Review (Új Magyar Szemle)*, and the weekly *Future (Jövendő)*. He was a fine translator of French prose and a member of the Kisfaludy and the Petőfi Societies. His writings are reflection on city life. His works include *King Midas (Midás király)*, novel (1891, 1906)é *Giroflé and Girofla, vols i, ii*, novel (1899)é *Baron Berzsenyi and his Family (Báró Berzsenyi és családja)*, sketches (1902)é *Leading Minds (Vezető elmék)* studies (1913), and *Theater Evenings (Színházi esték)* (1914). He was one of the outstanding prose writers at the beginning of the 20th century. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**America, First Hungarians Arriving in** – According to written records, the first person from Hungary to arrive in America was Tyrker, who came ashore with the Viking Leif Erikson's ships on the coast of what is now Newfoundland, Canada, around 1000 AD. A

few hundred years later, on 13 December 1519, when the ships of the Magellan expedition dropped anchor in South America on the shores of today's Rio de Janeiro, the commander of its artillery division was the Hungarian János (John) Varga. On 3 August 1583 István (Stephen) Parmenius Budai arrived with Sir Gilbert Humperly's expedition again to the shores of Newfoundland and was the first to record the New World in writing. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7668.→**America, Hungarians in the USA; Parmenius, István of Buda.**

**America, Hungarians in the USA** – As early as the end of the 18th century, Hungarian emigrants arrived in the USA; some moved on to other countries of the Continent. The main waves were the Kossuth émigrés in the mid-19th century; around the turn of the 20th century, during the interwar years, then following the crushed revolution in 1956; and finally in the period of the collapse of Communism in Hungary in 1989. There were 453,000 Hungarians in the USA in 1940. Some 80% of them lived in the huge industrial centers such as New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, New Jersey, Illinois and Michigan. In 1991 their numbers grew to 1,579,784. The 2001 census shows their numbers as 1.54 million. According to the Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development some 100,000 Hungarians immigrated to the USA between 1990 and 2002. The descendants of all Hungarian emigrants in the USA are estimated to be about 6 million. There are Hungarians in each state. Their numbers in 2000 were 194,000 Hungarians in Ohio, in New York 137,000, in California 133,000, in Pennsylvania 132,000, in New Jersey 115,000, Florida 96,000. In 16 other states their number varies between 10,000 and 100,000. In 26 States their number varies between 2,000 and 10,000. In South-Dakota, Mississippi and Wyoming they number less than 2,000. In the USA around the turn of the millennium there were 285 Hungarian registered societies, 127 Hungarian churches, as well as 21 Hungarian schools operating in the afternoon. There were 23 boy-scout troops, 41 Hungarian newspapers, 9 radio broadcasts in Hungarian, and 7 TV stations with some Hungarian programming. – B: 1134, 1104, 1154, T: 7661.

**America, Hungarian Songs About** – A collection of lyrical folk songs about the immigration to the USA. Their birth is contemporary to the beginning of the immigration at the end of the 18th century. Their rise was sporadic but they grew more numerous from the 1870s on. Their melodies beget memories of the style of wandering troubadours, songs of prisoners and songs of farewell. They were mainly developed through rewriting the lyrics of old folk and popular songs to reflect the new life. Truly original lyrics in these songs were rare. Their lyrical contents can be divided into three categories: (1) Farewell songs about the family, a loved one, the ancestral home and the country. (2) Songs of lament about the difficulties of the new life. (3) Songs reflecting homesickness, longing for the family, the familiar sights, and the country left behind. These songs have important documentary value and they also give insight into the development and rewording of old folk lyrics. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3240.

**Ámos, Imre** (Emeric) (Nagykálló, 7 December 1907 - Ohrruf, Germany, 1944/1945) – Painter. His university studies were taken at the Budapest Polytechnic (1927-1929) and at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest (1929-1935) where he was a student of Gyula (Julius) Rudnay. His exhibitions were held in Budapest in 1931, 1933, and in 1943, when he won first prize with his painting *Dreaming Women* (*Álmodozó asszonyok*). In 1935 he

had an exhibition with his wife Anna Margit at the Ernst Museum, Budapest. During the same period he became member of the Munkácsi Guild. In the following year he was elected member of the New Society of Fine Artists. In the summer he worked at Szentendre, north of Budapest. In 1937 he went on a study trip to France and established contact with Chagall. In 1938 he became a member of the National Salon. From 1941 to 1944 he was in the labor unit of the army in the southern part of Hungary (*Délvidék*, now Voivodina, Serbia) then on the eastern front. In 1944 he was deported to Germany where he died. His paintings include *Source of Purity (Tisztaság forrása)* (1933); *Dreamer (Álmodó)* (1938); *Self-portrait with Nail and Hammer (Önarckép szöggel és kalapáccsal)* (1939); *Dark Times (Sötét idők)*, series (1940), and *A Couple in front of the Barbed Wire (Pár a szögesdrót előtt)* (1944). – B: 0883, 1124, T: 7103. → **Rudnay, Gyula.**

**Anabaptists in Hungary** – Anabaptism was a widespread sectarian movement of the Radical Reformation. The name Anabaptist means literally “rebaptizer”, although the sect repudiated infant baptism (at the time a crime punishable by death) and baptized their children only after they reached the age 12 or 13. The sectarians themselves never used the name Anabaptist. They turned away from the immoral world believing in the Last Judgment and in the salvation of the virtuous. The sect did not accept the dogmas of the Roman Church or the teachings of the Protestant Churches; thus the Roman Catholic, Lutheran and Calvinist churches persecuted them alike in the western lands. The sect was founded around 1525. By 1530 close to a thousand Anabaptists are believed to have been executed or burned at the stake abroad. Under the name Anabaptist two major groups are distinguishable: the Mennonites, including the Swiss Brethren, the Amish and the Hutterites (Habans). To avoid persecution the former group fled to the West, the latter to the East. Both groups included masters of many crafts and highly skilled farmers using scientific methods. Their medical doctors were much sought after for their knowledge by royalty and the local aristocracy. The Hutterites settled in the historical northern part of Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) in the second quarter of the 16th century. They lived in a strict communal society based on Biblical principles. In Hungary they were literate in a largely illiterate rural society, maintained regular schools for their children, copied the Bible and secretly wrote their own Chronicles. They excelled in the crafts especially in producing fine tin-glaze earthenware for their landlords and protectors. The Hutterites suffered greatly in the Thirty Years War (1618-1648) and a large number of them moved to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) at the invitation of Reigning Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1580-1629). Later, to keep one step ahead of the Counter-Reformation, many of them moved to Russia and still later to the United States and Canada. The American Baptists trace the origin of their church back to the Anabaptists by way of the Mennonites in the Netherlands. – B: 7654, 7655, T: 7654. → **Habans; Hutterites; Bethlen, Prince Gábor.**

**Anavi, Ádám** (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 26 February 1909 - Temesvár, now Timisoara, Romania, 23 February 2009) – Poet, writer, dramaturgist. His higher studies were taken at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he read Philosophy. He moved to Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania) and started working as a teacher. He settled in this town for life. He became one of the most important representatives of Hungarian literature not only in the Bánság district, but also in the Partium and Transylvania. He reorganized the circle of poets and writers of Temesvár.

His works include *Truth of the Elderly* (*Öregek igazsága*), play (1940); *Shoo, Poverty* (*Hess, szegénység*) poems (1944); *Metaphoric Times* (*Metaforikus idők*) collected poems (1959); *Knuckles and the Other Four* (*Csülök és a többi négy*) juvenile poems (1978) *Kepler*, drama (1995), and *Shepherds of Light* (*Fénypásztorok*), drama. He was recipient the Prize of the Writers' Association of Temesvár (1970). – B: 0877, 0878, 1036, T: 7103.

**Ancestor Cult** – A form of the cult of ancestors where prescribed homage was paid to the real or imagined ancestors and the rites connected with it. The ancestors in many places are regarded as benign guardian spirits who see to the welfare of the living. Their goodwill however must be secured by performing rites with sacrifices. The image relics are to be guarded in separate places in homes and their memory preserved in prayers and songs. Prior to conversion to Christianity, the ancestral cult played an important role among Hungarians. Archeological finds and writings in ancient chronicles point to this. Some important families or clans considered themselves to be descendants of a supernatural being that might have an animal form called a totem ancestor. The ancestor of the clan was regarded as a supernatural being. Relatives of important families were often buried in the same place.

At the era of cremations it was customary to bury the ashes beneath the threshold of the door of the ancestral founder and guardian of the family, especially the one who died far away because the door symbolized the gate between life and death. King László I (St Ladislas) (1077-1095) decreed the abandonment of this custom in his first book of laws, ordering the dead to be buried next to the church. Although King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116) renewed this law, some of the families still tried to uphold this ancient custom. Peasants in villages still don't step onto the threshold but over it. The memory of the ancestral cult is demonstrated in calling the firstborn son by the name of the ancestor. – B: 1134, 1336, 1020, T: 7682.

**Ancestors, Religion of** – According to research the basic character of the ancestral religion of the proto-Hungarians was animistic. It included belief in spirits, in the spirit of the dead, in the cult of the good and evil, and homage to dead ancestors. The family (home) and clan spirits, as well as their symbols played an important part. These represent the developed forms of totemism. The significance of animism and totemism in the history of religion is that the idea of a god becomes personal and consequently the image of a world-redeeming god appears. In this way the religious cultivation of ancestors by the Hungarians made it easier for them to accept Christianity.

From sources prior to their settlement in the Carpathian Basin and also from folk tradition, the ancestor religion can be proved with certainty. Islamic and Byzantine sources distinguish between fire and idol worshipers among the horse-riding peoples. The people of Árpád are described unanimously as fire worshipers. The Chronicle of Kiev describes them as Black Ogurs, because black was the mark of the fire worshipers. The Hungarian folk tales without doubt preserve the notions of *Black King* (*Fekete Király*), *Red Cow's Son* (*Vörösthén fia*), or *John the Strong* (*Erős János*). *Son of the White Horse* or *Son of the Kabalo* (*Fehérló fia vagy Kaboló fia*), *Cult of the Autumn Sun and the Spring Sun* (*Őszi Nap és Tavasz Nap kultusza*). The greatest revolt of the followers of the old religion against the Christian religion happened in 1061, when King Béla I (1060-1063) ascended the throne. János (John), son of Vata rose up in arms and was followed

by the Szeklers. King Béla I, after defeating the army of János at Székesfehérvár, descended upon the Szeklers and defeated the followers of the ancestral religion. He abolished everything among the Szeklers that could remind them of the old religion.– B: 1152, 1336, 1020, T: 7682.→**Rabonbán; Szabó, Károly; Toldy, Ferenc.**

**Ancient Chronicle** (*Ősgeszta, Gesta Ungarorum*) – A chronicle originating from the middle of the 11th century, probably around 1066. The original text is now lost. The work was based on written sources and oral traditions compiled by an unknown Hungarian cleric. It dealt with the history of the era and that of the Hungarian people prior to the Settlement Period of 896 AD. It is believed to have contained the ancient history of the Hungarians based in the main part on Hungarian-Hun traditions, as well as on 11th century written sources and legends. It placed the Huns' arrival in the Carpathian Basin in 373, and the arrival of the Avars in 558, exactly 104 years after the death of Attila. It relates the founding of the seven Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) castles (*Septem castra, Siebenbürgen*), preceded by the immolation of Álmos. The 12th century chronicler Anonymus wrote his subsequent personal chronicle of Árpád's homecoming Magyars as a complement to the Ancient Chronicle. Later, Master Ákos expanded it, while Simon Kézai arbitrarily abridged the expanded text. The known textual versions of the Chronicle are reflected in the Illuminated Chronicle (*Cronica de gestis Hungarorum*) in the Zsomboki-Codex (*Sambucus-Codex*) and in the 16th century Turkish *Tarih-i Üngürüş* (*The Story of the Hungarians*). – B: 1153, T: 7617.→**Anonymus; Illuminated Chronicle; Kézai, Simon; Ákos, Master; Tarih-i Üngürüş; Zsámboki Codex.**

**Ancient Hungarian Runic Writing**→**Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Ancient Poetry** – Hungarian poesy's rich past is attested to not only by the chronicles. There are other authentic records from early times, which show that the Hungarians had a long tradition of songs not only for the glorification of God, Earth, Fire and Creation, but also to tell about the heroic deeds and military prowess of their ancestors, as examples for the young. The chronicler Anonymus quotes two lines from tribal leader Tétény's heroic poem: "*They won land for themselves and a reputation and a good name with it*". Ancient poesy was an oral tradition. It was not written down because after conversion to Christianity an early church interdict prohibited Hungarian secular songs and destroyed any written record of them. In spite of this, a considerable number of the once rich sources survived, even if only fragmentarily. These fragments passed through centuries like a subterranean stream and survived in the chronicles, partly in the *Csaba Legend*, partly in the texts of the classical ballads, as well in the chivalric tale of *Toldi* by János (John) Arany. But it survived mostly in Hungarian folk tales. – B: 1141, 1020, T: 7617.→**Anonymus; Csaba; Arany, János.**

**Ancsel, Éva** (Eve) (Budapest, 23 May 1927 - Budapest, 1 May 1993) – Philosopher, poet. Her higher studies were taken at the University of Budapest, where she read Philosophy, Psychology and Sociology (1945-1950). She taught at a number of schools, and in 1970 she became an adjunct professor, later Professor of Philosophy at the University of Budapest. Her poems appeared until 1957. She researched meeting points of ethics and the history of philosophy and she worked on solving a question on

philosophical anthropology. Her works include *Art, Catharsis, Education (Művészet, katarzis, nevelés)* (1970); *The Dilemmas of Freedom (A szabadság dilemmái)* essay (1972) (in English 1978); *History and Alternatives...(Történelem és alternatívák...)* (1978) (in German 1984), and *On the Ethos of Knowledge (A tudás étoszáról)* (1986). She was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and a recipient of the State Prize (1983). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Anda, Géza** (Geza) (Budapest, 19 November 1921 - Zürich, Switzerland, 13 June 1976) – Concert pianist, music teacher. His higher studies were taken at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied with Ernő (Ernest von) Dohnányi and Leó Weiner. As a protégé of the German conductor Furtwängler, he went to Berlin on a scholarship in 1941. In 1942, after Hungary entered World War II, he moved to Zürich. In 1960 he took over Edwin Fischer's master classes in Lucerne. In 1969 he started his own master classes, running them with missionary zeal. As a performing artist he excelled in the interpretation of Bartók's music. His recordings of the three piano concertos under Ferenc Fricsay are timeless classics. He was also famed for his interpretation of Mozart. He recorded all of Mozart's piano concertos with the Camerata Academica des Salzburger Mozarteum, being the first pianist to do so. His performance ideal was a true synthesis of temperament and intellect. From 1957 on he also performed as a conductor. He held master courses at Lausanne, Salzburg and in Hungary. He succumbed to cancer at the height of his career (aged 55). He was a member of the Royal Academy of Music, London. – B: 0883, 1279, T: 7103.→**Bartók, Béla; Dohnányi, Ernő; Weiner, Leó; Fricsay, Ferenc.**

**András I, King (Endre, Andrew)** (? - Zirc, 1060) – Hungarian king of the House of Árpád reigned between 1046 and 1060. He was the great grandson of Prince Taksony, son of Vászoly (Vazul), father of Salamon. He married Anastasia, daughter of Jaroslav the Wise of Russia. After the blinding of his father, András fled with his brothers Levente and Béla to the Bohemian Prince Bretislav, and then on to Kijev, where he was baptized. During the battles for the throne following the death of King István I (St Stephen, 1038) Hungarian leaders fighting against Prince Peter called for his assistance. He arrived with his brother Levente and the Russian troops. Not just the nobility but also the members of a pagan revolution made up of poor commoners aided his ascent to the throne, following which he defeated the Vata rebellion. In the early years of his reign he concentrated on strengthening the royal power and Christianity and mending Hungarian-German relations. However, Holy Roman Emperor, Henry III rejected his offers of peace mediated by the pope and attacked Hungary, trying to force András I to give up all the westernmost areas of Hungary as far east as the Lajta River. Henry's first campaign in 1051 was in the Vértes Mountain. His second one in 1052 was near Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia); but in both attacks the Hungarian forces defeated him. Hungarian victories were greatly helped by the tactics of King András. In front of the invading army, territories were evacuated and the supply ships near Pozsony on the Danube were scuttled by the diver, Kund (Zotmund). To follow up the successful defense of Hungary, András I sent his army into Austrian (Karinthian) and Bavarian territories to ravage them and this continued until Henry III's death in 1056. He lost a battle against his brother Béla and was trampled by horses. He died of his wounds at Zirc in 1060 and was buried at the Abbey of Tihany, which he founded in 1055. He bequeathed the "sword of Attila" to his

widow. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 3312.→**Attila, Sword of; Tihany Abbey Foundation Document.**

**András II, King (Endre, Andrew)** (1176 or 1177 - 21 September 1235; ruled 1205 - 1235) – Second son of Hungarian King Béla III (1172-1196). He married three times. His children of his first marriage with Gertrude of Meran (Merano) were Béla, Kálmán (Coloman), András, and two daughters. One of them was St Elizabeth, a famous Hungarian saint. He turned against his brother King Imre (Emeric) and became an independent ruler. In 1199 he lost a battle and took refuge with the Austrian prince. During the first 15 years of his reign he was tied down with the expansionist politics of Halics (Haliz, Galic, town in Galicia, now divided between Poland and Ukraine). In his absence his wife Gertude, due to her lavish lifestyle and intrigues, became victim of the rebellious nobles and was assassinated in 1213. Her assassination is the theme of József (Joseph) Katona's classic drama, *Bánk bán*, made into an opera by Ferenc (Francis) Erkel. His father, the great Béla III, left a coffer full of gold for him to finance a crusade to the Holy Land, but András II squandered it. This led to the royal treasury falling into debt and the monarchy reaching the verge of anarchy. Due to the deterioration of the royal finances, he had to contract out the national revenue to the Ismaelites and the Jews. Finally he mustered enough strength to launch the long planned crusade, the so-called "Crusade No. 5", with an army of 15,000 men. About 10,000 of them sailed from Venice to Acre. The whole undertaking proved a failure. Meanwhile, the internal conditions continued to worsen in Hungary and his son, the future great King Béla IV (1235-1270), became leader of the disgruntled masses. Even András' *Golden Bull* of 1222 (the Hungarian *Magna Carta* – the first in continental Europe – an important source of the Hungarian constitution until 1949) could not counter-balance the situation, although it limited the royal privileges, confirmed the basic rights of the nobles, promised to improve the coinage of the realm, and guaranteed justice for the whole nation. It also gave the nobles the right to resist by force any illegal decree by the king. This was the *jus resistendi*. The Archbishop of Esztergom was empowered to excommunicate the King if he did not mend his ways. In 1224, András II issued the *Andreanum* document ensuring the rights of the Saxons in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He also clashed with the Teutonic Order, settled by him in the Barcaság in 1208, which challenged both royal and church authority, and they were expelled from the country in 1225. Since he did not agree with the Church, he was excommunicated in 1231 and was forced to appeal to Pope Gregory IX for absolution. He agreed to all the demands of the Church in the Agreement of Bereg in 1232. On his coat of arms, shaped like the sun's disc, are seven stripes and seven lions rampant. Subsequent rulers retained only the seven stripes on the national flag. He was buried in the Cistercian Monastery of Egres (now Igrış in Romania). – B: 0945, 0883, 1031, 7456, T: 7456.→ **Golden Bull; St. Elizabeth; Katona, József; Erkel, Ferenc.**

**András III, King (Endre, Andrew)** (ca. 1265 - Buda, 14 January, 1301) – Last king (1290 -1301) of the male line of the Árpád Dynasty, grandson of András II, posthumous son of Prince István (Stephen) and a Venetian Patrician's daughter Morosini Thomasina. He was educated in Venice. Following the assassination of King László IV (Ladislas) the "Kun" (Cuman), the Hungarian estates elected András king, the last living male member of the Árpád Dynasty. His coronation took place on 23 July 1290 in Buda. His reign was

complicated by the pretenders, the descendants of Maria, daughter of King Béla IV, Queen of Naples and Sicily, and of the Anjou dynasty supported by the pope. András III survived difficult times with the help of the Hungarian clergy and the lesser nobility. They were his devoted supporters throughout his reign and during his fights against the Anjous and the Hungarian oligarchs, who possessed huge estates, such as the Kőszegi clan and Máté (Matthew) Csák. His entire reign was full of fights with the different baronial alliances. He even conducted a successful military campaign against Albert, Prince of Austria, regaining the earlier lost territories in the Peace Treaty of Hainburg in 1291. Later, he supported the Prince in the battle of Göttheim in his bid for the German crown. Following the death of his first wife, Fennena of Kujavia (1295), he married the daughter of Prince Albert. The king's mother was his main supporter; but she was poisoned and, according to a legend, he was poisoned too. His only daughter Elizabeth, a nun born to his first wife, survived him. He was buried in the Franciscan Church of St John in Buda. With his death the male-line of the Árpád dynasty died out. B: 0945, 0883, 1031, 7456, T: 7456. → **Árpád, House of; Csák, Máté.**

**András, Imre S.J.** (Emeric) (Csíkszereda, now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania, 30 October 1928 - Vienna, 24 December 2011) – Monk-priest, sociologist. He studied Theology in Szeged (1953-1956) and in Innsbruck (1956-1960); later studied Sociology in Vienna (1963-1972). In 1947 he joined the Jesuit Order in Hungary and after the dissolution of the Order he worked as electro-technician from 1950 to 1956. During the 1956 Revolution he left Hungary for Austria, where he was ordained in 1959. In 1961 he became an associate in the Hungarian Church's Sociological Institute in Vienna, and since 1962, he was its leader. He lectured on Sociology at the Péter Pázmány Catholic University in Budapest between 1992 and 1995. There are more than 200 publications to his credit. His books include *Bilanz des ungarischen Katholizismus (The Balance of Hungarian Catholicism)*, with Gyula Morel (1969); *Entstehung und Entwicklung der sogenannten "Völkischen Bewegung" in Ungarn, 1920-1956 (Consolidation and Unfolding of the so called "Folkmovement" in Hungary, 1920-1956)* (1974); *Hungarian Catholicism: A Handbook*, with Gyula Morel (1983), and *Hungarian Catholic Books, 1945-2003 (Magyar nyelvű katolikus könyvek, 1945-1993)* (2004). He was recipient of the Officer Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994). He was buried in Csíkszereda. – B: 0874, 1639, T: 7103.

**Andrásfalvy, Bertalan** (Bartholomew) (Sopron, 17 November 1931 - ) – Ethnographer, politician. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1950-1955), where he studied Romanian and Hungarian Literature, Museology, Ethnography, obtaining his qualification in Agricultural Engineering from the Technical College of Kecskemét (1965). From 1955 to 1960 he was a museologist at the Museum of Szekszárd. From 1960 to 1976 he was a science contributor for the Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) Scientific Institution. From 1977 to 1985 he was the Department Head at the Janus Pannonius Museum, Pécs. Thereafter he worked in various places, including at the University of Pécs, where he was a professor, organized the ethnography department, and was Editor of the *Acta Ethnographica*. Between 1990 and 1993 he was Minister of Education and Culture. His fields of research are wine and fruit cultures, animal husbandry, ethnographic groups, and folk heritage's impact upon future public education. He was a member of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum-MDF*) and



since 1988 he has been a member of the leadership. He left the MDF in 2005 and became a member of the National Forum (*Nemzeti Fórum*). He is also on the board of some foundations and learned societies. He authored textbooks and wrote some 160 scientific articles and studies. His works include *The Folkart of Sárköz (A Sárköz népművészete)* (1967), *The Folkart Yesterday and Today*, with T. Hoffer (*A népművészet tegnap és ma*) (1976), *Bibó Memorial Book (Bibó Emlékkönyv)*, co-authored (1980), and *Tradition and Future (Hagyomány és jövő)* (2004). He is a recipient, among others, of the Ericson Prize (1980), the István Győrffy Memorial Medal (1983), the Middle Cross with the Star of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Péter Pázmány Prize (2007), the Prima Prize (2007), the Gold Medal of the Hungarian Art Academy (2008), and is Honorary Citizen of Pécs (2010). – B: 0874, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.

**Andrássy, Count Gyula (1)** (Julius) (Oláhpaták, now Vlachovo, Slovakia, 8 March 1823 - Volosca, now Volosco, Croatia, 18 February 1890) – Politician, statesman. First he was



a follower of Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi; but later joined Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. He was Lord Lieutenant of County Zemplén, then commander of its National Guard. He participated in the battles of Pákozd and Schwechat, and became an adjutant to General Artur Görgey during the 1848-1849 War of Independence. After its defeat he lived in Constantinople, Paris and London. He was sentenced to death in absentia and executed in effigy. In Paris he abandoned his former policy and was in favor of a compromise with Austria. After the amnesty in 1858, he returned to Hungary, sided with Ferenc (Francis) Deák, and worked for the compromise with Austria. He was

Prime Minister and Minister of Defense from 1867 until 1871. He helped to realize the Austro-Hungarian Dual-Monarchy. He became Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Monarchy in 1871. He worked for closer relations with Germany, and was instrumental in calling together the Berlin Conference in 1878 with far-reaching political consequences. It allowed the Monarchy to take possession of Bosnia-Herzegovina. The state of Wallachia received the name Roumania (now Romania) on the suggestion of the Foreign Minister of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy Gyula (Julius) Andrássy. One day before his resignation, on 8 October 1878, he signed the alliance between Austro-Hungary and Germany, aimed against France and Russia. After centuries, he was the first Hungarian diplomat involved in major political decision-making, affecting world affairs. He was not only a talented and skillful politician and statesman, but also a pleasant and noble-minded gentleman. After his resignation he withdrew from politics. – B: 0883, 0881, 1122, T: 7103. → **Görgey, Artur; Deák, Ferenc; Kossuth, Lajos; Compromise; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Andrássy, Count Gyula (2)** (Julius) (Töketerebes, now Trebišov, Slovakia, 30 June 1860 - Budapest, 11 June 1929) – Politician, son of Gyula (Julius) Andrássy (1823-1890). He was a member of the Liberal party and, in 1894-1895, was Minister for the Person of the King. In 1904, in protest against István (Stephen) Tisza's conservative policy, he left the Liberal party and joined the opposition. He sharply criticized the Fejérvári

government. In 1905 he became leader of the Constitution Party. In the Wekerle government he was Minister of the Interior from 1906 to 1910. In 1918 he conducted diplomatic negotiations in Switzerland. At the end of 1918, for a short time, he was Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Monarchy. In 1919 he was leader of the Hungarian Anti-Communist Committee in Vienna. He was involved in the second royal coup d'état of King Károly IV (Charles) in 1921. Later he joined the Christian National Unity party and fought against the Bethlen government. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *On the Compromise of 1867 (Az 1876-es kiegyezésről)* (1896); *Causes of the Survival of the Hungarian State and its Constitutional Freedom, vols. i-ii-iii (A Magyar állam fönntmaradásának és alkotmányos szabadságának okai, I.II.III)* (1910-1911); *The Problem of the King from a Legal Point of View (A királykérdés jogi szempontból)*, and *The Preliminaries of the World War, vols. i-ii (A világháború előzményei I-II)* (1925-1926). – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7103.→**Andrássy, Count Gyula (1); Tisza, Count István; Károly IV, King; Wekerle, Sándor Sr; Bethlen, Count István.**

**Angeli, Henrik** (Henry) (Sopron, 8 July 1840 - Vienna, Austria, 20 October 1925) – Portrait and genre painter. He painted his most famous piece, the historical composition *Mary Stuart Reading Her Death Sentence*, in Düsseldorf, Germany in 1857. Two years later he received an invitation to the court of the Bavarian crown prince. The picture *Revenge of Honor* brought enormous fame for him; and from there on he became one of the most sought-after artists in Vienna. The elegance of his paintings, the eloquent compositions including the luxurious costumes illustrated in these works, made him the favorite of Vienna, London and St Petersburg. Some of his famous portraits are that of Emperor and King Ferenc József I (Franz Joseph), German Emperors Frederick and Wilhelm, and Queen Victoria. The most important features of his portraits are the personal characteristics of his subjects, giving less importance to details and other components of the portraits. – B: 1184, T: 7653.

**Angelo, F. Pál** (Paul) (Funk) (Budapest, 31 January 1894 - Budapest, 13 December 1974) – Photographer. Initially he wanted to become a painter but soon switched to photography. He studied in Budapest, Berlin, Hamburg, Paris and London. He completed his studies under Aladár Székely. He became attracted to filmmaking as well. Abroad he worked as a cameraman on a number of films. In 1916 he was an assistant and cameraman of Mihály Kertész (Michael Curtiz) at the shooting of the first Hungarian feature film. In 1919 he ran some photo studios in Budapest, and later in Paris and Nice. In 1927 he brought into Hungary the first sound-film equipment. From 1951 until his retirement in 1964 he worked at the Light Cooperative (*Fényszövetkezet-FÉNYSZÖV*). He founded the Alliance of Hungarian Photographers in 1956, and had a number of exhibitions of his photos at home and abroad. He was a recipient, among others, of the Medal of the Alliance of International Photo Artists. – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Curtiz, Michael.**

**Angster, József** (Joseph) (Kácsfalu, now Jagodnjak, Croatia, 7 July 1834 - Pécs, 9 June 1918) – Organ builder. He studied in Vienna and afterwards took part in the organ building for the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris, and other important cathedrals. In 1867 he set up his studio in Pécs and in 1870 secured the most important commissions,

such as building the organs for the Cathedral of Pécs, the Cathedral of St Elizabeth of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), and the St István Basilica in Budapest. He wrote a book *The History of the Organ: its Substance and Structure* (*Az orgona története, lényege és szerkezete*) (1886). After his death, his sons and grandsons continued the trade and built more than 1,300 organs. With the completion of the organ in the Szeged Cathedral, they have built the largest in Hungary. – B: 0883, T: 3240, 7103. → **Acquincum Organ.**

**Anhalt, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 19 April 1919 - Kingston, Ont. 24 February 2012) – Composer, teacher. He was born into a Jewish family. He studied with Zoltán Kodály at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1937-1941). He was Assistant Conductor of the Hungarian National Opera. He emigrated to Canada in 1949 and taught music at McGill University, Montreal. The National Research Council and the Electronic Music Laboratory employed him as a researcher. He was head of the Music Department at McGill University from 1971 until his retirement. He also taught at the Academy of Music, Budapest (1972). His compositions include *Interludium* (1950); *Journey of the Magi* (Eliot) (1952); *Symphony* (1958), and *Symphony of 1967*, *Electronic Compositions No.1-4* (1959-1962). Some of his writings are: *The Making of Cento*; *La Musique électronique*; *L'Histoire de Cento in Raoul Duguay*, ed. *Musiques du Québec* (Montreal, 1971); *Alternative Voices*; *Essays on Contemporary Vocal and Choral Compositions* (1985). He was one of Canada's most individualistic composers and was at the forefront of 20th century Canadian musical culture. He combined traditional instruments, electronics and the human voice in textures and sonorities of a highly complex musical language. He won the Juno Award in 2005. He was made an Officer of the Order of Canada (2003), and a Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada (2007). – B: 0893, T: 4342. → **Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Anjou, Age of** – Period in the history of Hungary between 1308 and 1395, when the House of Anjou or Angevin provided kings for Hungary as well as for France, England, Naples and Sicily. This period in Hungary is noteworthy because the Anjou kings restored the declining royal dignity and authority following the demise of the kings of the Árpád dynasty. Instead of increasing the hitherto unrestrained self-interest of the oligarchy, their members were drawn into the service of the throne. They strengthened public order, increased the growth of the economy, and expanded the constitution with laws that imposed some control on public life, thereby creating a civic discipline that lasted for centuries. Anjou monarchs of Hungary were Károly I (Charles) (1307-1342), Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382), Mária (Maria) (1382-1395) and Károly II (Charles) (1385-1386). – B: 1078, T: 7668. → **Hungarian Anjou Book of Legends.**

**Anjou Book of Legends** → **Hungarian Anjou Book of Legends.**

**Annalista Saxo** – A chronicle known by this name in the *Historia Regnum Francorum* written around the time of the Magyar (Hungarian) military campaign described as contemporary with the two campaigns against Saxony: “In 890, Arnulfus called on the help of the Magyars, a previously unknown people who had only recently left Scythia, the huge territory beyond the Don river-bend. Having been driven out by the neighboring Pechenegs, the Magyars said farewell to their homeland, first seeking food and a livelihood on the *Pusztas* [Plains] of the Avars and the Pannonians by hunting and

grazing, then breaking into the territories of the Karantans, the Moravians and the Bulgarians. In 908, the Magyars killed Prince Burchardus of Thuringia and many others with him. The Delemincuses hired the Avars against the Saxon Prince Henrik. After much bloodshed in Saxony, another Magyar army that threatened to wage war against the Delemincuses, as they turned back toward Dalmatia laden with booty, confronted them. Disregarding the help the Magyars had provided, they bestowed all this booty on the Avars. This is how Saxony was ransacked for the second time”.

This campaign has been described in other sources of German origin and provides a historical proof that, following the death of the Hungarian Reining Prince Árpád, Avar armies still existed in the Carpathian Basin and fought alongside with the Magyars. – B: 1185, T: 7668.→**Avars; Pechenegs.**

He is a recipient, among others, of the Ericson Prize (1980), the István Győrffy Memorial Medal (1983), the Middle Cross with the Star of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Péter Pázmány Prize (2007), the Prima Prize (2007), the Gold Medal of the Hungarian Art Academy (2008), and is Honorary Citizen of Pécs (2010). – B: 0874, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.

**Annexed Parts of Hungary** – (1) This term in earlier times referred to the annexed provinces of Croatia, Slavonia and Dalmatia. The expression came into use at the turn of the 16/17th centuries and was officially used for the first time in Act I of the Peace of Vienna of 1606, referring to the King of Hungary reigning over the Hungarian realm and the annexed parts (lands). Later these parts or provinces enjoyed local autonomy and were treated as parts of the Hungarian Crown, the Holy Crown of King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038). (2) Subsequent to the separation of Transylvania from Hungary proper, other Hungarian areas were referred to as annexed parts, such as the counties of Kraszna, Central-Szolnok and Zaránd, as well as the Kővár region, giving rise to the title of the Prince of Transylvania: *Princeps Transylvaniae et partium Hungariae eidem adnexorum dominus*. When Transylvania again came under the rule of the King of Hungary, the Diet on a number of occasions unsuccessfully urged, with the exception of the period of 1693-1733, the return of these parts to Hungary. Act VI of the 1848 Peace Treaty stated that these parts were to be regarded in every respect as inalienable parts of Hungary. During the ensuing period of Absolutism, these territories were annexed to Transylvania and regained their legal status and constitutional rights in 1861. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Vienna Peace Treaty.**

**Anniviards** – Myth of Hun Origin, Switzerland – Local tradition believes that Attila’s Huns founded some villages in the valley of Val d’Anniviers, Canton Wallis in south Switzerland. The citizens of Hüniken, Viscoye, Pinsec, St Luc, St Jean and Grimentz, about 2,000 persons, profess to be Hun descendants. Their present language is French mixed with Italian, in which there are apparent similarities to Hungarian language peculiarities. Their mongoloid features – of which even last century’s globetrotters wrote – are barely visible today. The ancient custom of the funeral feast, the cult of the dead, are extinct already, but their folk art, especially the Alpine chapels and the ornaments on the gables of houses show many identical features to those of the Szeklers on Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania).

The Anniviards differ greatly from their regional neighbours in their physical appearance, folk art and everyday habits. They use their family name first, as only Hungarians do in Europe. The main decorative element of their folk art is the tree of life and the tulip. Their cemeteries are full of richly carved wooden grave markers that serve as tombstones. They display runic inscriptions; but now even the elders are unable to read them.

Although there is a great body of scholarly literature about them, their origin and history are still unknown. This question has greatly preoccupied European history researchers. A whole literature arose on this theme, such as Ferenc (Francis) Toldy's *Hun Myths in the Helvetian Snowy Mountains (Hun mondák a Helvetian havasokban)*, an essay published in 1834. The historian Mihály (Michael) Horváth researched them in detail in 1853. Anton Karl Fischer (1892-1950) wrote a book entitled *Die Hunnen in schweizerischen Eifisch Tal und ihre Nachkommen bis auf die heutige Zeit (The Huns in the Swiss Eifisch Valley and their Descendants to the Present Time)*, published in 1896. Bernard Savioz, the French writer, native of Pinsec village, published a book entitled *Valaisans, descendants d'Attila (The Wallis People, Descendants of Attila)*, who wrote on previously unknown details about the Anniviards. Other historians such as A. K. Fischer contributed to this question in 1896, Sándor (Alexander) Makoldy in 1913. Jenő (Eugene) Muzsnay published several books on this question; (1978, 1985), Genetical research was also conducted among these people in 1989. In addition to the results of etymological research, runic signs found in Pinsec not long ago, as well as blood tests carried out by the Japanese, indicate a definite Asian origin. – B: 1177, 1078, 1020, T: 3240, 7669, 7617.→**Eifischthal, Hun Runic Writing at; Toldy, Ferenc; Muzsnai, Jenő; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Anonym of Sarlóköz** (16th century) – Author of the poem *Optima historia de extremo iudicio (Legyünk készök, körösztényök...)* written in 1552 that survived in the János (John) Mátéfi, Lugossy and Mihály (Michael) student Codices. It is about the Last Judgment and apart from the Bible, it is also based on Petrus Comestor's work: *Historia evangelica*. – B: 1150, 1257, 1020, T: 3240.→**Lugossy Codex; Codex Literature.**

**Anonyma** – A Hungarian (Magyar) surgeon at the time of the Settlement Period (895-896). Her name is unknown. It is not certain whether she was the first woman or the only one, who practiced medicine at that time. In 1945 there was an archeological discovery at Basahalom in County Szabolcs, where many tombs of men and of a few of women were found. Many objects and tools they used in their everyday life were buried with them. In one of the female tombs a fine medical instrument was found, made from iron and silver, presumably used for craniotomy. Around the world many human skulls have been found with the signs of craniotomy, a proof that it was performed in ancient times. Healing of the bone in the skulls dating from the Hungarian Settlement Period in the Carpathian Basin (896 AD) shows that the injured survived the operation. The archeological discovery and tomb finds at Basahalom also proved that there were women as well as men among the brain surgeons in 9th century Hungary; but the contents of the tombs also suggests they were not as well paid. – B: 1178, 1020, T: 7660.

**Anonymus, the Chronicler** (end of the 12th - beginning of the 13th century) – Anonymus or “Nameless” chronicler), author of the *Gesta Hungarorum* (Deeds of the

Hungarians, about 1200), is presumed to have been the Notary of King Béla III (1148-1196). This is the only extant, late 13th century copy of the original Codex. It is a Hungarian historical work that contains a summary of early Hungarian folk and historical traditions. The book is considered by the experts to have been based on an earlier work, the *Ancient Chronicle*, now lost. The author identifies himself in the *Prologus* (Foreword) as *P. dictus magister ac quondam bone memorie glorissimi Bela Regis Hungariae notarius...* (“P. called Magister ... Notary [Clerk] of King Béla”). The *Gesta* is dedicated to his friend “N”, with whom he studied presumably in Paris, where he became familiar with the works of the Greek historian *Dares Phrygius* (ca. AD 600: *De excidio Troiae historia* and *Gesta Alexandri Magni*) that by his own admission prompted him to write the *Gesta* and served as examples for the work.

The Codex is in Latin, contains 26 manuscript pages with illuminated initials, and is divided into 57 chapters or parts. The dating of the work is based largely on the author’s use of archaic forms of Hungarian personal and geographic names unmistakably pointing to the end of the 13th century. It was first published in 1746 by György (George) J. Schwandtner and Mátyás (Matthias) Bél in their *Scriptores rerum Hungaricum (vol.i)*, and first published with Hungarian translation in 1958 by György (George) Györffy.

The Codex was kept in the collection of the Royal Library of Vienna and was returned to Hungary only in 1928. It is now in the National Széchényi Library’s Rare Manuscript Collection in Budapest under catalogue number *Cod. Lat. Medii Aevi 403*. Regarding the author’s identity, opinions are divided as to the meaning of “P” in *P. dictus magister*: whether the *P.* is an abbreviation of a name, or whether it stands for *P[rae]dictus magister*. Some historians identify him with Peter, Provost of Esztergom (Loránd Szilágyi, 1937); others with Peter, Bishop of Győr (János [John] Horváth and Károly [Charles] Súlyom, 1966). Many other works deal with the author’s true identity, the date and circumstances of the work’s composition, but to date none was able to provide conclusive proof. *The Hungarian Helicon (Magyar Helikon)* published the Codex in facsimile form in translation of Dezső (Desider) Pais, in 1975). – B: 0883, 1430, 7617, T: 7617. → **Ancient Chronicle; Béla III, King; Bél, Mátyás; Pais, Dezső; Gesta Hungarorum; Györffy, György; Horváth. János.**

**Antal, E. Nimrod** (Los Angeles, Calif., USA, 30 November 1973 - ) – Film director, screenwriter, actor. He was born of Hungarian ancestry. In 1991 he moved to Hungary to study at the Academy of Dramatic and Film Arts, Budapest. After graduating, he went on to work in the film and television industry. In 2005 he returned to Los Angeles to pursue his career in Hollywood. He became known for writing and directing the Hungarian-language film *Kontroll* (2003), which is about a ticket inspectors of the Budapest Metro, which won three awards: the Youth Award at the Cannes Film Festival in 2004, the Golden Hugo prize at the Chicago International Film Festival, and the European Film Award nomination for Best Director. *Vacancy* was Antal's first American feature film (2007), the next one was the *Armored* (2009), followed by the *Predators* (2010). Nimród has also appeared as an actor in numerous Hungarian films, including *András Salamon is Close to Love (Salamon András közel a szerelemhez)* (1999), and *Sunset is on the Left (Balra a nap nyugszik)* (2000). – B: 1031, 1719, T: 7103.

**Antal, Géza** (Tata, 17 March 1886 - Pápa, 30 December 1934) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He started high school studies in Tata and continued them in

Pápa, where he also studied Theology. From 1885 he studied in Utrecht. He was teacher in the high school of Pápa in 1888, and a professor at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa from 1899. In 1893 he earned a doctorate in philosophy while he stayed in the USA and Holland for a couple of years. He was Bishop of the Transdanubian Reformed Church District from 1924. He was MP for Pápa (1910-1918) and member of the Upper House of Parliament. He edited the *Protestant Newspaper of Transdanubia (Dunántúli Protestáns Újság)* and wrote many articles in it. Among his writings are: *Die holländische Philosophie im XIX Jahrhundert (Dutch Philosophy in the 19th Century, 1888)*; *J.G. Fichte and the Ethicism in the Newer Philosophy of Religion (Fichte H.G. és az ethicismus az újabb vallásbölcseletben) (1891)*; *The Heidelberg Catechism in 52 Sermons (A Heidelbergi Káté 52 egyházi beszédben) (1902)*, and *The Future of Hungarians in America from a National Point of View (Az amerikai magyarság jövője nemzeti szempontból) (1908)*. His wife was Dutch and he worked for Dutch-Hungarian friendship, and translated Hungarian novels into Dutch. He received an Honorary Doctorate. – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Antal, Imre** (Emeric) (Hódmezővásárhely, 31 July 1935 - Budapest, 15 April, 2008) – Concert pianist, journalist, TV personality. He studied piano at the Music Conservatory of Szeged (1947-1951), at the Music Secondary School, Budapest (1951-1954), and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1954-1959). He received a scholarship from the National Philharmonic Society and became its soloist. He went on a concert tour in 17 countries and won 6 international prizes. Due to health concerns over his right hand he had to change profession, and in 1972 became chief contributor, reporter and popular program host of Hungarian Television; from 1997 he was its life member. He also acted in TV and feature films, such as *The Bespectacled (Szemüvegeselek)*; *Circus Maximus*; *Pepper (Bors)*; *Let the Devil Take it (Az ördög vigye)*, and *The Secret Place (A titkos hely)*, as well as the TV series *Capricious Seasons (Szeszélyes évszakok)*. His books include *The Best Jokes of Imre Antal (Antal Imre legjobb viccei) (1998)*; *Pami. Memoires, Experiences, Adventures (Pami. Emlékek, élmények, kalandok) (1991)*, and *In Crisis (Krizisben) (2006)*. He was an honorary citizen of Budapest and recipient of the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1984), the Merited Artist (1988), the Opus Prize (1991), and was made Life member of Hungarian Television (2004). – B: 0874, 1522, T: 7103.

**Antall, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 8 April 1932 - Budapest, 12 December 1993) – Politician, statesman. He acquired his qualifications as an instructor, archivist, librarian and museologist at the University of Budapest, where he graduated with a Ph.D. in Philosophy. Initially he taught at the József (Joseph) Eötvös Secondary School. In 1956 he participated in the reorganization of the Independent Smallholders' Party. He prepared a plan for the withdrawal of the Soviet Army from Hungary and the restoration of the country's constitutional structure. He was arrested for his participation in the Revolution and, as a disciplinary measure, he was given a teaching position in the Ferenc (Francis) Toldy secondary school. Finally, as a result of his political activities, he was prohibited from teaching altogether in 1959. Between 1960 and 1961 he was a librarian, and from 1964 a research fellow, then in 1984 became the Chief Administrator of the Semmelweis Museum of Medical History, Budapest.

From 23 May 1990 until his death he was Prime Minister of the Hungarian Republic. He propagated a doctrine of peaceful withdrawal from the Soviet bloc, promoted a peaceful transition; in the post-Communist Europe he was internationally acclaimed as the Prime Minister of the most stabilized former Eastern Bloc country. Numerous major achievements may be attributed to him as Prime Minister, such as the institution of free elections, the withdrawal of the Soviet Army, the restoration of Hungarian independence, and the dismantling of Communist ideology, but not its power structure. During his tenure a controversial treaty was signed between Hungary and Ukraine. The international media praised him as a great European statesman. – B: 1061, 0932, T: 7668.

**Antalffy-Zsiros, Dezső** (Desider) (Nagybecaskerek, now Zrenjanin, Voivodina, Serbia, 24 July 1885 – Denville, NJ., USA, 29 April 1945) – Orgona virtuoso, composer and conductor. In his childhood his mother and the local church organists taught him piano. In Budapest, he studied organ and composition under János (John) Koessler at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music. Abroad he was a student of Karl Straube, Max Reger and Enrico Bossi. From 1910, he was professor of organ at the Academy of Music of Budapest. In 1921, he embarked on an American Concert tour. He became professor of organ at the Eastman School of Music, at the University of Rochester, N.Y. In 1925 and 1926, he taught again at the Academy of Music, Budapest. Thereafter, he returned to the USA, and was a composer and conductor for film and stage director Max Reinhardt. Between 1935 and 1942, he was organist and composer at the Radio City Music Hall and member of the Philharmonic Society of New York. He was the first significant organ professor of the Academy of Music of Budapest. Under his tenure the magnificent organ of the Academy was built. His compositions include: music for orchestra, a Suite, a Hungarian Overture, piano and organ works, comic opera, songs for organ and piano, s and choir pieces, as well as operetta. His pedagogical works are: *Textbook for Organ (Orgonaiskola)* (1910); *The Method of Transposition (A transzponálás módszere)* (1913), and *Handbook of Choral Score Reading (Az énekkari partitúra olvasás kézikönyve)* (1913). According to Zoltán Kodály, Antalffy-Zsiros was one of the greatest organists of his time and a reformer of European organ music. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 3240, 7103. → **Ákom, Lajos, Koessler, János; Kodály, Zoltán Varnus, Xavér.**

**Anthes, György** (Georg Anthes) (Hamburg, 12 March 1863 - Budapest, 23 February 1922) – Opera singer (tenor). His father was a German conductor. Anthes received his training in voice from Julius Stockhausen in Frankfurt, and from C. Galiera in Milan. Originally, he had planned to become a lawyer, but he decided to follow a singing career. In 1888, he had his debut in Freiburg as Max in Weber's *Der Freischütz (A bűvös vadász)*. From 1889 to 1902 he was the leading heldentenor in the Dresden Opera House. Thereafter, for one year, he was the leading tenor at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, and, between 1903 and 1913, at the Budapest Opera House, where he first appeared in his most successful role, in the title role of Wagner's *Lohengrin*. Anthes' repertoire consisted of more than a hundred roles; he was a reliable, musical artist with an outstanding technique; he sang his roles also in Hungarian. From 1913, he worked as a teacher at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest; he was the mentor of a number of well-known singers and, from 1920 until his passing, he was the stage manager of the Opera House. His roles include title roles in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*, *Tristan and Isolde* and *Parsifal*; also as Cavaradossi in Puccini's *Tosca*. His well-known



work as stage manager was Nándor Rékai's *Frater George (György barát)*. He was one of the great Wagner-singers of his age, and one of the great figures of Hungarian operatic history. His voice is preserved on a phonograph-cylinder. – B: 1031, 1444, T: 7456.

**Ányos, Pál István** (Paul Stephen) (Nagyesztergár, 8 December 1756 - Veszprém, 5 September 1784) – Poet. After completing his secondary education in Komárom, Veszprém and Győr, he entered the Pauline Order in 1772. He was posted in succession to Márianosztra, Pápa and Elefánt (now in Slovakia). He tolerated his loneliness with great difficulty; fell sick, then returned to die at Veszprém. Ádám Pálóczy Horváth was his comforter on a daily basis. Ányos was one of the well-known representatives of sentimental lyric poetry. János (John) Batsányi and Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey continued his poetic style. His commemorative plaque can be seen on the house of his birth and on the Franciscan church at Veszprém. A street bears his name at his birthplace. – B: 0932, 1257, T: 7103.→**Batsányi, János; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Pálóczy Horváth, Ádám.**

**Anzelm, Albert** (Pest, 1819 - St Louis, MO, USA 20 November 1893) – One of General Frémant's four eminent officers during the American Civil War (1861-1865). After having spent twelve years in the Regiment of the Austrian Imperial Army, he returned to his birthplace on hearing of the revolutionary events in 1848, and served beside Colonel Kmetty at the storming of Buda Castle, in charge of one of the troops. He especially excelled at the Battle of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) despite its unfortunate end. After the failure of the fight for freedom he went through Havasalföld (Wallachia) to Vidim, then to Sumla (then under Turkish occupation, now both in Bulgaria). Influenced by the Turkish environment, he embraced Islam and lived for a time in Aleppo. From Turkey he escaped to the United States and took part in the Civil War. During the first battles of the infantry at St Louis, Missouri, he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, then to Chief of Staff, later serving beside General Sándor (Alexander) Asbóth. In the Battle of Wilson Creek he was seriously wounded and taken prisoner by the southern army. General Asbóth had him freed in a prisoner exchange program and he resigned from the army in June 1864. – B: 1143, T: 7668.→**Asbóth, Sándor; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Apáczai Csere, János** (John) (Apáca, now Apața, Romania, 10 June 1625 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 31 December 1659) – Hungarian scholar and an important figure of the intellectual scene of the 17th century. The child of poor serfs, he was educated at Kolozsvár and Gyulafehérvár (now Cluj-Napoca and Alba Iulia, Romania). Reformed Bishop István (Stephen) Geleji Katona sent the talented youth to the West, where he studied at the universities of Franekera, Leiden and Utrecht. He turned down an appointment in Utrecht and returned to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He became one of the rectors of the Reformed College at Gyulafehérvár where, in his inaugural address, he put forward a program for Hungarian national educators for all time. He criticized the backward conditions of public education, demanded the teaching of the native language (Hungarian) at lower grade schools, and demanded higher education that would train high-level specialists in secular subjects. His insistence on his innovations in teaching earned him enemies. As a result of an investigation launched against him, he was transferred to Kolozsvár, where he taught in elementary schools. His works, a collection of his lectures, are: the *Hungarian Encyclopedia* and *Hungarian*

*Lesser Logic (Magyar Encyclopaedia and Magyar logikátska)* and also in *Philosophia Naturalis*. He rejected many medieval preconceptions and was the first person in Hungary to openly accept the heliocentric cosmos theory of Copernicus. He preceded several other nations with his initiative for public education in his native tongue instead of the dominant Latin. His *Hungarian Encyclopaedia* became the basic text for Hungarian scientific language. Words and expressions coined by him are still in use today in the Hungarian vocabulary, especially in the area of natural sciences. – B: 0883, 1257, T 7675.→**Geleji Katona, István; Language Reform; Kazinczy, Ferenc.**

**Apafi I, Prince Mihály** (Michael) (*apanagyfalvi*) (Ebesfalva, 3 November 1632 - Fortress of Fogaras, now Făgăras, Romania, 15 April 1690) – Prince of Transylvania (1662-1690). The Tartars in Poland took him captive in 1657 during the war of György (George) Rákóczi II (1648-1660). Following his escape, the Turkish (Ottoman) Porte elected him Ruler of the Principality of Transylvania. He was a weak leader and his wife, Anna Bornemissza together with Chancellor Mihály (Michael) Teleki ran the government. He participated in the war against Austria as a vassal of the Turks; but negotiated with the Habsburgs in 1664. For a short period he assisted Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly, the Hungarian freedom fighter against the Habsburgs. When King Lipót I (Leopold) (1654-1705) occupied Transylvania in 1688, Apafi was compelled to accept his sovereignty. He became a melancholic recluse in his last years. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 3312.→**Rákóczi II, Prince György; Thököly, Count Imre; Armenians; Bánffy, Baron Dénes.**

**Apáthy, István** (Stephen) (Pest, 24 January 1863 - Szeged, 27 September 1922) – Physician, biologist, zoologist, politician. He was a resident fellow of the University of Budapest (1888-1890), and a professor at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) between 1890 and 1918, where, as Chair of the Department of Zoology, he organized the most modern biological institute in Europe. Between 1919 and 1922 he was a professor at the University of Szeged. His main field of research was comparative nerve histology. He worked in co-operation with the *Stazione Zoologica* of Naples, Italy, and conducted his research partly in Kolozsvár, partly in Naples. He worked out special experimental methods that aroused interest worldwide, e.g. Apáthy's fixation, Apáthy's dyeing; gilding and double embedment. The University of Kolozsvár became the international pilgrimage site for researchers of the nervous system. Equally significant was his hypothesis of stimulus conduction which represented the so-called continuity doctrine against the neuron theory of Ramón y Cayal. Although, his theory is outdated, it contributed, together with Apáthy's research, to the deeper knowledge of histology. He was active in the fields of educational organization and in politics. He played an important role in developing the University of Kolozsvár, and was its Rector between 1903 and 1904. He completed the task of evacuating the University from Kolozsvár to Szeged in 1918, before the Romanian occupation of Transylvania. He was also interested in the relationship of biology to sociology and philosophy. His major publications are: *Das leitende Element des Nervensystems und seine topographische Beziehungen zu Zellen* (*The leading elements of the Nervous Systems and its topographic applications to the Cells*) (1888); *Die Mikrotechnik der tierischen Morphologie I-II* (*The Microtechnic of Animal Morphology I-II*) (1896-1901); *Private Property, Barter and Social Life in the Animal Kingdom* (*Magántulajdon, csere és társadalmi élet az állatvilágban*) (1908); *Law*

of *Evolution and Society (A fejlődés törvénye és a társadalom)* (1912), and *The Biology of War (A háború biológiája)* (1915). A Society and an Award bear his name. – B: 1047, 1122, T: 7103.→**Palágyi, Menyhért.**

**Apor, Baron Péter** (Altorja, now Turia Romania, 3 June 1676 - Altorja, 22 September 1752) – Historiographer. He was educated in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). As a bearer of high offices in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), he sided with the Habsburgs. Eventually he was detained both by the *Kuruc* and the *Labanc* forces. In the solitude of his retirement he recorded the happenings of his time mostly in Latin, but some also in Hungarian. His works are valued historical and cultural sources. His major works are *Metamorphosis Transylvaniae... (On Changes in Transylvania...)*, written in Hungarian (1736) and *Synopsis mutationem (Summary on the Changes in 1676-1748)*. – B: 0883, 1257, 1440, T: 7103.→**Kuruc; Labanc.**

**Apor, Baron Vilmos the Blessed** (William) (Segesvár, now Sighisoara, Romania, 29 February 1892 - Győr, 2 April 1945) – Roman Catholic Bishop and martyr. He was ordained in 1915 and was Chaplain in Gyula until 1917. For a while during World War I, he was a chaplain on a hospital train. From 1918 to 1940 he was the parish priest in Gyula, and was known as the “priest of the poor”. In 1941 he became Bishop of Győr and was a supporter of social movements. He opposed the Nazi dictatorship in Hungary toward the end of World War II. On 30 March 1945, the occupying Soviet army entered into the Bishop’s residence demanding women. When the Bishop refused the demand and protected the women hiding in the basement, a Soviet captain fired three times at the Bishop, wounding him seriously. He was hospitalized but died later. With his heroic deed he saved fifty young women from a violation that was the fate of countless others. His body was



interned temporarily at the Church of the Carmelites. The Ministry of Interior delayed his final burial for 38 years. Finally in 1986 he was laid in his final resting place in the Cathedral of Győr. His beatification took place at the Vatican on 9 November 1997 in the presence of 20,000 pilgrims, among them 5000 Hungarians. A school in Győr bears his name. May 23 is his designated feast day. – B: 1186, T: 7103.→**Csávossy, Elemér, Béla S.J.**

**Apor Codex** – Paper codex of medium size and octavo form, in some parts mutilated. It was written by three different hands; among them the style of the first reveals that its author was clearly identical to the authors of the Viennese and Munich codices. The work became known first only in 1877. It was named by Áron Szilády at Kiskunhalas in honor of the writer Baron Peter Apor, whose property the Codex was. The names of the writers and the time of the preparation of the Codex are unknown; it probably appeared in the years after the death of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1490). The nuns of the Premonstrian Order, living on the Island of Hares (*Nyulak szigete, now Margaret Island*), on the Danube in Budapest, had the Codex bound in book form in Buda, together with

further ecclesiastic texts, copied by them and completed probably between the peasant uprising of Dózsa (1514) and the military catastrophe at Mohács (1526). The codex, on 93 letters, contains translations of psalms, hymns, prayers and meditations. The psalms of the Codex were copied from the first Hungarian Bible translations. It is preserved in the Szekler National Museum at Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintul Gheorghe, Romania). – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7456.→**Mátyás I, King; Dózsa, György; Mohács Battles; Viennese Codex; Munich Codex; Tatros Bible; Hussite Bible; Bible in Hungarian; Szilády, Áron; Codex Literature.**

**Apostol, János** (John) (Kunszentmiklós, 9 April 1903 - Sao Paulo, Brazil, 25 July 1991) – Minister and missionary of the Reformed Church. He attended high school in his hometown; then studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, and at Reformed Theological Faculty of Debrecen. He was on scholarship at Princeton University in America in 1925 where, in the following year, he earned his M.Theol. He became a minister of the Reformed Church in America and served in New York. In 1927, commissioned by the Presbyterian Church in Canada, he began organizing congregation work in the areas of Calgary, Lethbridge, Raymond, Taber and Coalhurst in the Province of Alberta. In 1928 he returned to Hungary and served as assistant minister in a number of towns, such as: Tahitótfalú, Nagykőrös, Pestszenterzsébet, Pestszentlőrinc and Pécel. In 1932 his Church sent him for missionary work to Brazil, where he successfully founded and organized the Hungarian Reformed Church in 1943. He extended his missionary work over Uruguay and Argentina. The first church was dedicated in Brazil at Árpádfalva in 1935. The Sao Paulo church, built in the Kalotaszeg style, was dedicated in 1941. The central church in Sao Paulo also organized churches in the countryside in 17 different locations, among them in Burim, Árpádfalva and Rákóczifalva. In 1946 the congregations formed an independent Church under the name *Igreja, Christa Reformada do Brazil*. In the meantime, his colleagues, Dezső (Desider) Nagy Balázs, Béla Mohai Szabó, István (Stephen) Csákány, as well as his wife assisted him. – B: 0906, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary; Brazil, Hungarians in; Nagy, Balázs Dezső; Mohai Szabó, Béla; Csákány, István.**

**Apostolic Cross** – A cross, made in the Italian Renaissance style and used at the coronation of Hungarian kings. On the front of the cross there are images of the Messiah, the Virgin Mary, Saint John the Apostle, Mary Magdalene, as well as a pelican, all on a dark blue enamel base. On its reverse side there are images of the Madonna and the four gospel writers. The cross is mentioned in a document, dated 1238. It is kept in the treasury of the Esztergom Archdiocese. – B: 1078, T: 7675.→**Apostolic Title and Cross.**

**Apostolic King** – The unique title of Hungarian kings, bestowed on them at their coronation. The origin of this title dates from about A.D. 1000, when it was conferred by Pope Silvester II upon István I, King (Saint Stephen) (975–1038), the first Christian king of Hungary, in recognition of the activity displayed by him in promoting the introduction of Christianity into Hungary. However, some rulers, like Empress and Queen Mária Terézia (1740-1780) did not use it at first. She resumed its use in 1758. – B: 1078, T: 7675.→**Apostolic Title and Cross; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Apostolic Right** – The right of Hungarian kings in ecclesiastical matters, integral to the Hungarian Crown since the reign of István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038). They could invoke this right in matters of church governance. Rome did not convert the Hungarians; rather conversion came at the hands of their own king in the 11th century. Converting, organizing and establishing were the three criteria for governing the church. This included establishing bishoprics and richly endowing them. This was not the personal right of the king but the right of the nation. According to the Constitution the nation exercised this right through the King bestowed upon him at his coronation. – B: 1078, T: 7675.

**Apostolic Title and Cross** – According to tradition, Hungarian kings were granted the title “Apostolic King” by Pope Sylvester II. On 19 August 1758, Pope Clement XIII endowed Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) and her heirs with the title. Subsequent Hungarian kings used this title. Pope Sylvester II sent the Apostolic Cross to King István I (St Stephen) of Hungary (997-1038) and his heirs as a sign of apostolicity. The cross was later lost but was replaced by a simple silver cross. At coronations this cross was carried in front of the person to be crowned. – B: 0942 T: 7675.→**Apostolic Cross; Apostolic King; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Appeal Court of Seven** – This high court in Medieval Hungary was established by King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), as the “Court with Royal Presence”. Later the Habsburg rulers transferred the Court’s jurisdiction to the local government under the Palatine. Between 1535 and 1723 three high nobles and three prelates advised the Palatine. King Károly III (Charles) (1711-1740) in 1723 reorganized it by raising the number of its members to 15; and the Appeal Court of Seven and the Royal Curia constituted the Royal Supreme Court. Its judgments could not be appealed. It was reorganized again in 1868, and it functioned until 1949. – B: 1138, 1020,T: 7677.

**Applied Arts in Hungary** – The branches of applied art succeeded each other in importance. In the times of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) the Renaissance and the succeeding Baroque ages, architecture dominated. During the 19th century’s romanticism, historical and genre painting had the leading role; thereafter memorial sculptures occupied the forefront, while at the *fin de siècle*, the grand constructions to mark Hungary’s Millennium had priority. The artists’ school of Nagybánya (now Baia Mara, Romania) familiarized the impressionist trend in painting and proved to be more relevant than that of the *avant-garde*. In the period after World War II, graphics and illustration gained ground. The present time is characterized by polarization and designing of huge office buildings and malls.

*Paintings and graphics* – The earliest traces of Hungarian painting can be found in the fresco on the walls of the 12th century Romanesque church at Feldebrő. Gothic works of 13-14th centuries can be seen in the chapel of the royal castle of Esztergom. Its royal palace preserved the remnants of Renaissance frescos from the age of King Mátyás I. There is a late Gothic painting above the main altar of the Mária Church at Selmecebánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia) dating from 1506. Its painter was M.S., whose full name is unknown. Baroque painting was imported by foreign artists, among them Franz A. Maulbertsch, who painted church frescos; Johann Lucas Krachert painted frescos in the library of the *Licée* in Eger; István (Stephen) Dorfmeister painted the scenes of

Zrinyi's death onto the wall of the church of Szigetvár. In this age, portrait painting came into fashion. Ádám Mányoki (1673-1757) painted the portrait of Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, Prince of Transylvania (1676-1735). Miklós (Nicholas) Barabás was the most popular painter in the first half of 19th century. He painted the portraits of the leaders of the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Austria. His colleagues were Károly (Charles) Markó, the landscape-painter, and József (Joseph) Borsos, a portraitist. Important painters of the post-war period were Károly (Charles) Lotz, who painted the ceiling fresco of the Budapest Opera House; Viktor Madarász, whose historical painting, the *Mourning of László Hunyadi (Hunyadi László siratása)* won the *Grand Prix* of the Paris Salon; and Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely, whose *Women of Eger (Egri nők)* was painted in the same *genre*. The monumental *Taking of Buda Castle (Budavár bevétele)* by Gyula (Julius) Benczúr belongs in this category. The representatives of the *Popular Realism (Népi realizmus)* lived in the last third of the 19th century, among them Mihály (Michael) Munkácsi. His paintings are important landmarks in the history of Hungarian painting, among them the *Yawning Apprentice (Ásító inas)*; *Making Lint (Tépéscsinálók)*; *Woman with Brushwood (Rőzsehordó asszony)*, and the *Christ Trilogy (Krisztus-trilógia)*. Pál (Paul) Merse Szinyei painted his *plein-air* masterpieces *Picnic in May (Majális)* and the *Lady in Violet (A lilaruhás nő)* in this period. Tivadar (Theodore) Csontváry Kosztka was the first representative of the secessionist and post-impressionist trend of the 20th century in Hungary, as demonstrated by his well-known painting *Pilgrimage to the Cedars in Lebanon (Zarándoklás a cédrushoz Libanonban)*. During this time Simon Hollósy founded the artist-colony at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). Painters of the Great Plain (*Alföld*), like János (John) Tornyai and Gyula (Julius) Rudnai represented the trend of realism. Lajos (Louis) Gulácsy created a special dream world. József (Joseph) Rippl-Rónai connected Hungary to the European stream of post-Impressionism. At the time of the founding of Gödöllő's artist-colony, a new generation of the Nagybánya School appeared. Béla Czóbel and Károly (Charles) Kernstock demonstrated *avant-garde* in the '*Group of Eight*'. Lajos (Louis) Kassák and Béla Uitz represented the next step in *avant-garde*. The "official" style of the 1920s was the neo-classicism of the School of Rome with its outstanding representative Vilmos (William) Aba-Novák. Aurél Bernáth and István (Stephen) Szőnyi belong to the late impressionist school, as does József (Joseph) Egri with his painting of Lake Balaton. In this category are also the works of the Gresham Circle's artists, together with the work of Gyula (Julius) Derkovits. In 1928 a new artist colony opened at Szentendre in the environs of Budapest. Its most renowned artists were Béla Czóbel and Jenő (Eugene) Barcsay. Graphics came to the forefront after World War II with masters Ádám Würtz, János (John) Kass, Arnold Gross, Károly (Charles) Reich and Victor Vasarely (Viktor Vásárhelyi) with his op-art *genre*. Vasarely was born in Pécs, became famous in Paris, and later founded a museum in Pécs. Among the contemporary painters are Tibor Csernus, István (Stephen) Mácsai, Károly (Charles) Klimó, Lili Ország, István (Stephen) Nádler, Ilona (Helena) Keserű, Pál (Paul) Deim, Péterger Földi and Endre (Andrew) Szász.

*Sculpture* – From the Roman style era the best-known works are the figures on the gate of the Church of Ják. One of the best pieces of 14-15th century woodcarving in Hungary is the altar of St Miklós (St. Nicholas) at Jánosrét. Gothic style sculpture in Hungary began with György (George) and Márton (Martin) Kolozsvári's *Equestrian Statue of St George (Szt György lovasszobra)*. The best-known work of Renaissance plastic art is the relief of King Mátyás I and Queen Beatrix by an Italian master. The main masters of the

Baroque age were George R. Donner and Johann A. Krauss, who made sculptures for churches and for public places. Even at the beginning of the 19th century magnificent church interiors were created. Miklós (Nicholas) Izsó with his *Shepherdess (Pásztorleányka)* laid the foundation of Hungarian sculpting art. Miklós (Nicholas) Izsó's *Sad Shepherd (Búsuló Juhász)* represents national romanticism. In the last decades of the 19th century memorial sculptures were dominant. The style's main representatives were Adolf Huszár, Alajos (Aloysius) Strobl, Barnabás (Barnaby) Holló, György (George) Zala and János (John) Fadrusz. The century's last undertakings were tied to the Hungarian Millennium, among them the creation of the Heroes' Square in Budapest by György Zala and Albert Schickedanz, and the construction of some remarkable buildings and boulevards. Working already in the 20th century: Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kisfaludy-Strobl's sculpture *David* is at the National Gallery. Béni (Ben) Ferenczy's *Standing Girl (Álló leányka)* and Ferenc (Francis) Medgyessy's *Sower (Magvető)* signified change. Fülöp (Philip) Ö. Beck made medals and reliefs at the beginning of the century. Eminent members of the "Group of Eight" were Vilmos (William) Fémes-Beck, Márk Vedres and János (John) Máttis-Teusch. Outstanding artists were László (Ladislav) Mészáros and György (George) Goldmann. The most influential artists were Pál (Paul) Pátzay, founder of the Gresham Circle, and Béni (Ben) Ferenczy. Further eminent contemporary sculptors are László (Ladislav) Márton, Miklós (Nicholas) Melocco, József (Joseph) Somogyi, Tamás (Thomas) Vigh and Miklós (Nicholas) Borsos.

*Architecture* – The first significant architectural monuments in Hungary are in the old Roman Province of Pannonia (now the *Dunántúl*, or *Transdanubia*). It was under Roman rule for the first 500 hundred years of our era. The Romans built military settlements around the Amber Road strongholds and on the boundary lines. Such places are Iseum in Szombathely (then Savaria), the procurator's headquarters in Óbuda, the ruins of Aquincum in the outskirts of Budapest, and Gorsium in the vicinity of Tác. Following the settlement of the Carpathian Basin (895) by the Magyars, some important constructions started to appear. Among the most important ones was the Benedictine Abbey in Pannonhalma, now part of World Heritage. King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) had the Royal Basilica built in Székesfehérvár that would become the venue for coronations and royal burials. The monastery church founded by King Béla I in Szekszárd in 1061 follows the Byzantine style, whereas the abbey-church in Somogyvár, founded by King László I (St Ladislav) in 1091, was built in Lombard style.

The late-classic Gothic style and the Italian *Trecento* show their impact upon Hungarian architecture in the 14th century. During the reign of King Károly (Charles) Róbert (1307-1342) work still continued on royal buildings in Visegrád, and continued on during the reigns of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), and King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437). In Buda, extensions were added to the existing buildings. King Lajos I (Louis) made Buda Castle a royal residence and also expanded it. Under the Anjou kings (1308-1382), towns were improved and town walls were constructed. The building of castles characterized the time of King Zsigmond I (Sigismund). Buildings erected during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) showed the influence of the late-Gothic style. However, the improvements in Visegrád, such as wells, balconies and loggias, as well as those in Buda Castle showed the signs of the Italian Renaissance. King Matthias Corvinus enlarged the castle church in the Gothic style. It is now called Matthias Church (*Mátyás templom*). General Pál (Paul) Kinizsi's late Gothic style buildings in Nagyvázsöny set a trend around the highlands of

Lake Balaton. The Bakócz chapel built in the Jagiello Era of kings (1490-1526) is an outstanding example of the Hungarian Renaissance.

In the 16th century castles grew in importance because of the ongoing war with the Turks. Significant improvements had to be made on border fortresses against them. These were made mostly to Italian plans (e.g. in Győr, Komárom and Kanizsa) and were fortified.

In the 17th and 18th centuries the Baroque style left its mark on the country; its remains in the cities are still prevalent. After the Turks were expelled, a massive rebuilding program began in the 18th century, including the Jesuit church style, e.g. the churches in Eger, the Minorite Church in Miskolc, the Piarist Church in Debrecen, and the Cathedral in Kalocsa. Memorials and castle projects were built in the Baroque style, e.g. at Ráckeve, Gödöllő, Keszthely and Fertőd. The traditional layout of towns began during this time, e.g. in Sopron, where in the old town center, in the marketplace, they erected the Fire Tower, the Town Hall and the Trinity Monument. In the 19th century, Classicism became the dominant style. This style is manifested in the Great Reformed Church of Debrecen and the Bishop's Palace of Székesfehérvár. Classicism is prevalent in the works of Mihály (Michael) Pollack, e.g. the National Museum in Budapest. József (Joseph) Hild's works include the Cathedral of Eger and the Basilica of Esztergom. The era's most novel construction was the Chain Bridge in Budapest. Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi ("the Greatest Hungarian") initiated and oversaw its construction. Historicism was the leading architectural movement from the second half of the 19th century until World War I. In 1860 the neo-Renaissance style became dominant. One of the period's most prominent architect was Miklós (Nicholas) Ybl. His main works were the Opera House (1878-1884) and the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1861-1865) in Budapest. The period was characterized by a building boom in Budapest that saw the construction of the Great Boulevard, the Sugárút (present day Andrásy Boulevard) with its Neo-Renaissance palaces, the iron-and-glass Nyugati (Western) Railway Station planned by the Eiffel Company (1874-1877), while the Keleti (Eastern) Railway Station was built in the historicist style (1881-1884). Development of the Danube embankment began in 1880. To commemorate the Hungarian Millennium (896-1896), spectacular buildings were constructed in the 1890s. The Millennium Monument, built on Budapest's Heroes' Square (1898-1906) features statues of great Hungarian kings. The buildings on Heroes' Square are the works of Albert Schickedanz and Filep Herczog. The square is one of Europe's greatest historicist landmarks. The Houses of Parliament (1888-1904), designed by Imre (Emeric) Steindl (1839-1902), is in neo-Gothic style. This magnificent building stands on the Pest bank of the Danube and is protected as part of World Heritage. Buildings with a combination of styles were also built at the end of the 19th century, e.g., the Museum of Folkart, the Exchange Palace (presently the seat of Hungarian Television), the Vajdahunyad Castle (a smaller replica of the original in the Transylvanian County Hunyad, in magnificent Gothic style) based on the plans of Frigyes (Frederic) Schulek, and the Fishermen's Bastion in Buda in neo-Roman style (1902). Ödön (Edmund) Lechner was one of the prominent architects of the "secession" period. He designed the Museum of Applied Arts (1893-1896), the former Postal Savings Bank and the Geological Institute. He incorporated folk art influences his work. He was the first to use the pyro-granite decorations of the Zsolnay ceramic/porcelain factory. The aim of the designer was to create an indigenous style. A good example of this philosophy is the Cifrapalota (Fancy Palace) in Kecskemét, the Reök Palace in Szeged and the Town



Hall of Kiskunfélegyháza. Some characteristic villages have kept the traditions of the 19th century, such as Hollóháza and its architecture, which is protected as part of World Heritage. Village museums preserve folk architecture, especially in the Open-Air Ethnographic Museum of Szentendre and the “cellar villages” of Villány and Hajós.

From the second decade of the 20th century many architects, following the Lechner School, wanted to preserve the spirit of peasant architecture in modern structural design. Károly (Charles) Kós planned the buildings of the Budapest Zoo and the Catholic Church in Zebegény (1909-1910). In the inter-war period conservatism and neo-styles characterized the 1920s. Modernist tendencies appeared, among them the “Bauhaus” style was significant. A major project was the Votive Church in Szeged (1913-1930), built in historicist style. After World War II, besides the rebuilding the destroyed bridges, the reconstruction of Buda Castle must be mentioned. The period of the Communist dictatorship is characterized by concrete structures, undecorated gray blocks of apartments and dull public buildings. Imre (Emeric) Makovecz gained international fame by applying natural building materials that created a new trend. He used elements of folk art as well as Celtic, Far Eastern, Scythian and Transylvanian motifs in his buildings. – B: 1051, T: 1051, 7103. → **Most of the artists in the article have their own entry.**

**Applied Ornamentation** – A decorating method with sheepskin and leather. There are two kinds of applied ornaments. (1) White sheepskin ornaments applied on white leather in a continuous or trailing pattern. This was an older method. (2) Individually cut, primarily red leather flower motifs, applied on a whitened base. This was a newer method. The older method survived mostly in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) especially in the area of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia). In old times the Hungarian furriers of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) made all the conservative attires for the Protestant population of Miriszló (now Mirăslău, Romania) and Magyardécse (now Cireșoiaia, Romania). In Zalatna (now Zlatna, Romania) the main motive was applied to the closed front of the vest called “*melles*”. If there was damage on the leather it was covered by a small ornament called “*eagle claw*” cut out of an originally larger ornament. This very special pattern had its own logic, but the “*eagle claw*” was not considered a flower ornament. The continuously cut white sheepskin ornament was also known on the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagy Alföld*). This was the preferred decorating style in Debrecen. The old sheepskin waistcoats of Hódmezővásárhely were exclusively decorated this way. Similar to the motives of Debrecen, the white sheepskin was cut with scissors and was applied on the shoulder plate of the wide sheepskin coat that reached down to the heels. The latest leather-decorating technique is rooted in the era of the former Turkish occupation. At first the cordovan leather called “*szattyán*” was tanned with sumac. This intensely red leather was used for appliqués and border trims. The tanners were called “*tobakos*”. They lived in Pécs and Székesfehérvár, while the cordovan-leather was tanned in Gömör and Ratkó and sold all over the country. In Transylvania the cordovan-leather of Fogaras (now Făgăraș, Romania) is the best known. – B: 1145, 1020, T: 3240.

**Apponyi, Count Albert** (Vienna, Austria, 29 May 1846 - Geneva, Switzerland, 7 February 1933) – Politician, statesman, born into an ancient Hungarian noble family. Like his predecessors he also entered into politics. He joined the *Deák Party* in 1872. After having changed parties he established the *National Party (Nemzeti Párt)*, and in 1904 he

joined the *Independence Party (Függetlenségi Párt)* and became one of its leaders. He



was Minister of Religion and Public Education (1906-1910 and 1917-1918). From 1910 he was member of the *Kossuth Party*, then its president. During the communistic Council (Soviet) Republic of 1919, he went into hiding. Following World War I he led the Hungarian delegation at the peace negotiations at Versailles-Trianon, although neither he nor his delegation was allowed to attend the Peace Conference. When he finally was allowed to comment on the Peace Dictate he brilliantly put forward Hungary's case in several languages, pleading for the realization of the Wilsonian plebiscite in drawing new borders for Hungary.

Instead, a Peace Dictate was created which took away two thirds of the nation's territory and one third of the country's Hungarian ethnic population, ceded to the newly created neighboring states. Apponyi, instead of signing the dictated unjust peace treaty, resigned. Later he became Hungary's chief delegate at the League of Nations (1923-1933). He dedicated his knowledge, experience and talent to the revision of the unjustly imposed peace treaty. His writings include *Austria-Hungary and the War* (1915); *Speeches vols. i-ii (Beszéddek, I, II)* (1896); *My Memoirs Emlékirataim* (1923-1934), and *Experiences and Memories (Élmények és emlékek)* (1933). – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Áprily, Lajos János** (Louis John) (Lajos Jékely) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 14 November 1887 - Budapest, 6 August 1967) – Poet, literary translator. Áprily was his pen name. His family moved to Kolozsvár, Transylvania (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he attended school and acquired a teacher's certificate in Hungarian and German literature at the University of Kolozsvár (1909). He taught at the Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), from 1909. He published poetry from 1907 onward. His first volume, entitled *Village Elegy (Falusi elégia)* elevated him to the group of leading Hungarian poets of Transylvania. At the end of 1918, when Romania occupied Transylvania and the territory was ceded to her in 1920, Áprily tried to find a *modus vivendi* with the Romanians, at the same time trying to maintain the Hungarian education. During 1923 he studied in Dijon, France on a scholarship, where he acquired a diploma in French. In 1926 he taught at the Reformed Academy of Kolozsvár and became the editor of the periodical *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)* of the literary society. In 1929 he moved to Budapest and taught at the Lónyai Street Reformed High School and edited the *Protestant Review (Protestáns Szemle)* with Bishop László Ravasz. From 1934 to 1943 he was Principal of the Baár-Madas Reformed High School for Girls, Budapest. He retired in 1943 in protest of the so-called anti-Semitic Jewish Laws. He spent the rest of his life at his home in Szentgyörgypusztá, a picturesque valley beside the Danube, opposite Kisoroszi. The years of retirement yielded not only new poems, but very significant literary translations as well. He loved nature and was a great humanist with pure lyrical poetry. He was an outstanding poet of 20th century Hungary. Among his works are: *Ballad of the Gold Washer (Az aranymosó balladája)* (1943); *The Invisible Writing (A láthatatlan írás)* (1939); *Abel's Smoke (Ábel füstje)* (1957); *Onto the Wall of*

*the Age (A kor falára)* (1967), and *Do you want light? (Akarsz-e fényt?)* (1969). His dramas are: *Shepherds of Mount Ida (Idahegyi pásztorok)*; *Oedipus in Corinth (Oedipus Korinthosban)* and *The Cardinal (A bíboros)*. He translated English, French, Chinese, Polish, German and Russian poems. His translation of Pushkin's *Onegin* has no equal. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society, and a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1934-1949). Schools and cultural societies bear his name at home and abroad. He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1954). A Literary Prize and some schools bear his name. – B: 0883, 1257, 1489, T: 7103. → **Ravasz, László.**

**Aqua Reginae Hungariae** (Water of the Hungarian Queen) – According to legend Queen Erzsébet (Elizabeth), mother of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) distilled it from flowers of the Visegrád palace garden. This medicine or perfume was much sought after until the end of the Middle Ages. It was a well-known medicine abroad as well. In France it was called “*eau de la reine de Hongrie*” and was very costly. During the 17th century it was still made from rosemary and alcohol. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7660. → **Lajos I, King.**

**Aquila, János** (John) (Radkersburg, Germany, 2nd half of 14th century) – Painter. Italian and German masters influenced his art and works while he lived in seclusion. He is considered to be the founder of the art school in a region west of the Danube and worked mostly in Vas and Zala counties. His signature is on the very first European self-portrait, documented in 1378. It was painted in the church of Velemér. In the Mártonhegy church he painted *The Death of St Martin* with the following two inscriptions: “*Per manus Joannis Aquile de Rakespurga Oriundi 1392*” and “*Omnes sn orate p.me Johanne Aquila pictore*” written below his own figure on the coat of arms wearing traditional Hungarian folk costume. In 1383 he painted frescos on the wall of the Bántornya church. His other works are: *The Procession of the Three Kings (A három királyok vonulása)*; *The Last Supper (Az utolsó vacsora)* and fragments of the *King László I (St Ladislas) legend*. – B: 0883, 1409, T: 7653.

**Aquincum** → **Óbuda.**

**Aquincum Organ** – A famous 1800-year-old find from the southern residential part of the city of Aquincum, an ancient Roman stronghold, near Óbuda, now part of Budapest. Lajos (Louis) Nagy found it in 1931. The portable hydraulic organ with several registers, stops and pipes is made of wood. Large number of its parts were found, including a plaque which reads: “*Gaius Iulius Viatorinus, Consul of the colonia-ranked city of Aquincum and former aedilis (a kind of police chief), from his own pocket, endows the organ of the firefighters' command (praefectus collegii centonarum) to said organization, in the time of the consulate of Modestus and Probus (228 AD)*”. It is of small size, can be placed on a table, is easy to transport, and weighs six to eight kilograms. Its playable reconstruction can be seen and heard in the Aquincum Museum. – B: 1154, T: 7684. → **Óbuda; Angster, József.**



**Arad** – (Latin: *Aradinum*, Romanian: *Arad*). Town at the eastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain in present-day Romania; it is situated on the right bank of the Maros River. From ancient times it was a crossing- and market place. Arad is an industrial and railway center, producing machine tools, wagons and locomotives. Its textile, leather, as well as flourmill and timber industries are well developed, also its agriculture and commerce. It is the seat of an Eastern-Orthodox Bishopric. Toward the second half of the 19th century Arad developed rapidly to become one of the richest towns of the southeastern-part of historic Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. In 1920 (the last year that Arad still belonged to Hungary) its population was 65,000, with 40% Hungarians, 20% Romanians, 10% Jews and 5% Germans. By 1930 it had a population of 77,225, which grew to 172,824 in 2002 (13% Hungarians, 83% Romanians, 1,7% Roma, 1,3% Germans). The town was known as early as the 12th century. It was for a long time under Turkish occupation (1542 -1689); by 1551 the fortress of Arad also surrendered to the Ottoman Turks. It was only more than a century later (in 1658) that Prince György (George) Rákóczi II defeated the troops of the Pasha of Buda. In the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg rule, the Hungarian independent army defeated the Austrian forces holding Arad, the town becoming temporarily the seat of Louis Kossuth's revolutionary government, and it was at Arad where the 13 Hungarian secessionist generals were executed for "high treason and perjury" (from the Habsburg angle) on 6 October, 1849. Since then these generals have been regarded as martyrs and 6th October is an official mourning day in Hungary. A Memorial of the Martyrs of Arad, by Adolf Huszár and György (George) Zala, immortalizes their memory in Arad (1890). Among the buildings worth mentioning in Arad are the Town Hall, the Theater, the Palace of the Ministry of Justice, the Museum, the Chamber of Industry and Commerce, and a Theological Institute. The agrarian character of the town-plan is well expressed by the 2-km-long main boulevard. The overall impression of the town makes it one of the most attractive in the eastern part of the Carpathian Basin. There are several churches, all built in the Baroque style. The remnants of the castle fortress of Arad, first mentioned in 1132, and rebuilt by Empress Maria Theresa in 1752, are on the left bank of the Maros River, about 7 km east of the town. In the 20th century, the settlements of Kisszentmiklós, Mikelaka, Öthalom, Újarad and Zsigmondháza were merged with Arad. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.→**Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Arad, Martyrs of** – After crushing the Hungarian War of Independence of 1848-1849 with the assistance of the Russian Czarist Army, and after the surrender of the Fort of Komárom, Baron Julius von Haynau, the Austrian general with plenipotential powers, wanted to commemorate the anniversary of the 6 October 1848 Viennese Revolution and the killing of Latour, Minister of National Defense, with a bloody revenge. His immediate fury was directed mostly against the officers of the Austrian Imperial Army, who fought on the Hungarian side and were captured and imprisoned in the Fort of Arad (now in Romania). A military court sentenced all of them to death for high treason. Four of them, Dessewffy, Kiss, Lázár and Schweidel were sentenced to die in front of the firing squad, the others by hanging. All of them, except Lázár, who was a colonel in the Imperial Army, held the rank of general. The verdict was carried out at daybreak on the 6th of October 1849. The above-mentioned four were shot in the north corner entrenchment of the fort; the other nine were executed south of the fort. Those who were

executed were *Lajos Aulich, János Damjanich, Arisztid Dessewffy, Ernő Kiss, Károly Knézich, György Lahner, Vilmos Lázár, Count Károly Leiningen, József Nagysándor, Ernő Pöltenberg, József Schweidel, Ignác Török and Count Károly Vécsey.*

The last to be executed was Count Vécsey, whose additional punishment was to witness the execution of his peers. Up to the last minute the conduct of the thirteen men showed a spiritual strength and moral stature that cannot be explained by military bravery alone, but by the knowledge that they were giving their lives for a great cause. The nation has always paid respect to these heroes. The initial letters of their names are included in a sentence, very popular at the time: "*Pannonia! Vergiss Deine Todten Nicht, Als Kläger Leben Sie*". ("*Pannonia, Do Not Forget Your Dead, They Live On As Accusers* "). A monument was erected on 6th October 1890, marking the site of the executions. It was renovated in 1974 to mark the 125th anniversary. There is a crypt at its base that holds the ashes of eleven of the martyrs. The grave of Ernő Kiss is in Alsóelemér (now Srpski Elemer, Serbia) and the grave of Arisztid Dessewffy is in Margonyán (now Marhan, Slovakia). The day of their execution has been dedicated by the Hungarian nation as the Memorial Day of the Martyrs of the War of Independence.

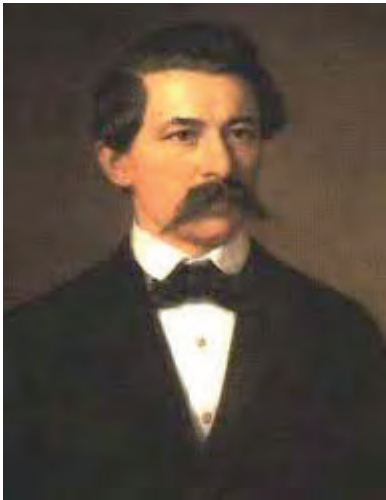
Besides the execution of 13 high-ranking officers of the Hungarian Army in Arad, there were other martyrs as well. Count Lajos (Louis) Batthyány, the Prime Minister of the First Hungarian Council of Ministers, was executed in Pest on 6 October 1849, by firing squad. In connection with the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1848-1849, altogether 1765 court-martials took place, out of which, 895 cases were in Hungary. Thirty-four army officers were executed before 1849, according to the historian, Mihály (Michael) Horváth. After 1849, 128 army officers were sentenced to death, according to Endre (Andrew) Bakk. In Transylvania alone, 72 officers and 25 civilians were executed, as recorded by Ákos Egyed. – B: 1078, T: 7668. → **Aulich, Lajos; Damjanich, János; Dessewffy, Arisztid; Kiss, Ernő; Knézich, Károly; Lahner, György; Lázár, Vilmos; Leiningen, Count Károly; Nagysándor, József; Pöltenberg, Ernő; Schweidel, József; Török, Ignác; Vécsey, Count Károly; Batthyány, Count Lajos; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von; Ferenc József, Emperor and King; Arad.**

**Aradi, Éva** (née Rétfalvi) (Budapest, 14 January 1938 - ) – Linguist. Her higher studies were taken at the University of Budapest, interrupted by the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, when she distributed flyers. She was arrested in March 1957, and kept in custody for three months. She was banned from all universities and worked at a firm dealing with foreign trade. In 1965 she was finally admitted to the University of Budapest, where she obtained an M.A. Degree in Hungarian and English literature in 1969. She went to India with her husband, staying in Bombay for eight years, and studied Hindi language and literature at *Bharatiya Vidhya Bhavan* (1971-1976). She took part in the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th World Hindi Conventions. She obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest in Indian literature and Hindi language (1978). She is retired but teaches Hindi and Indian Culture at the Asia Center of the Faculty of Sciences of the University of Pécs. She translated short stories from different Hindi writers, among them Premchand's *Nirmala*, and ten short stories, published in 1980 in Hungary. She visited India several times and published many essays both in India and Hungary, and a book about the Hephthalites, i.e. the Huns. Its Hungarian title is: *A Hunok Indiában – a heftaliták története* (*The Huns in India – the History of the Hephthalites*) (2005). This book and her essays deal with the Hephthalite Empire in the 5th-6th centuries A.D., when

the White Huns occupied the territories of present day Pakistan and the Northern and northwestern part of India. After the end of their kingdom, one part assimilated with Indian society, they became the brave Rajput and Jat warriors. The other part of the Huns started for the West, and together with other Central-Asian tribes they became the Avar people, who occupied the Carpathian Basin at the end of the 6th century. So the successors of the White Huns in India are related to the Hungarians, the successors of the Avars. Aradi received awards from the President of India in 1993, and from the Indian Government in 2008. – B: 1920, 1932, T: 7694, 7103.→**White Huns; Huns; Avars.**

**Arany, Bálint** (Valentine) (Rinyaújlak, 28 February 1901 - Budapest, 24 November 1987) – Mechanical engineer. He studied at the Reformed High School of Csurgó and obtained his diploma in mechanical engineering at the Polytechnic of Budapest in 1925. He found work at the Swedish Ball-Bearing Co. (SKF) in 1929. He played an important role in creating and popularizing ballbearings in Hungary. During World War II he was involved in some anti-German actions. He was one of the founders of *Turul Publishing* (*Turul Könyvkiadó*) and the weekly *Hungarian Road* (*Magyar Út*). From 1945 he worked as organizing secretary at the head office of the Independent Smallholders' Party. He was arrested in December 1946 and charged with conspiracy against the Hungarian Republic. It was a so-called *Hungarian Community lawsuit* (*Magyar Közösség-per*). In the trumped up lawsuit he was given a death sentence that was later commuted to a 12-year prison term. He was freed and rehabilitated in 1956. He continued to work until the end of his life while being constantly harassed by the police. His book: *Crown Witness. Memoirs 1945-1957*, (*Koronatanú. Emlékirat 1945-57*) was published in 1990.→B: 0883, 1031, T: 3240.

**Arany, János** (John) (Nagyszalonta, an ethnically purely Hungarian town, now Salonta in Romania, at the eastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain, 2 March 1817 - Budapest, 22 October 1882) – Poet. Descendant of an impoverished *Hajdú* (*Heyduk*) family, he attended secondary school first in his birthplace, and later (aged 16) in the Reformed College at Debrecen, but did not complete his studies. After working for a year as a teacher at Kisújszállás, he was a strolling actor for a while, but he became disillusioned with acting. He returned to teaching, finally settling down in Nagyszalonta as an assistant teacher, then as a junior clerk; and finally as town clerk. While he was junior clerk, he married Julianna Ercsey in 1839, and from his marriage he had two children.



His first noteworthy piece of work was a satirical epic poem, *The Lost Constitution* (*Az elveszett alkotmány*) written in hexameters, published in 1845, and was awarded a prize from the Kisfaludy Society. In 1847 he received a literary award from the same Society for the epic poem *Toldi*, which became the most outstanding, true folk epic in Hungarian literature, comparable to Petőfi's *John the Hero* (*János Vitéz*). With *Toldi* he achieved nationwide fame. Later it became the epic *Toldi Trilogy*, consisting of *Toldi* (1847), *Toldi's Love* (*Toldi szerelme*) (1879) and *Toldi's Evening* (*Toldi estéje*) (1854). This was the most creative period of his life, contributing



greatly to Hungarian literature, and making him the leading epic and lyrical poet of Hungary, the Poet Laureate. He was the most distinguished master of Hungarian epic poetry. He also excelled in ballads. The publishing of *Toldi* also started a close friendship with poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi that lent him a creative force to the end of his life. The epic *Gypsies of Nagyida (Nagyidai cigányok)* (1852) expresses in a humorous way the poet's bitterness about the downfall of the War of Independence (1848-1849). He also planned to write another epic trilogy based on the Hun-legends, but he only completed the first part: *Death of Buda (Buda halála)* in 1864. His sense of humor was richest in the incomplete epic *Mad Istók (Bolond Istók)* (1850). The *Siege of Murány (Murány ostroma)* (1848) is a realistic depiction of the hero's inner life.

In his lyrical poems the great problems of mankind, the fate of his country and his family, as well as the turn of events in his own life deeply affected his sensitive soul: voices of struggle, despair, doubt and hopelessness are combined with the voice of righteousness. His themes are rooted in Hungarian history, in the War of Independence, and in scenes of everyday life, as in the *Family Circle (Családi kör)*. Most of his lyrics were from the 1850s, and they tend to be somewhat brooding and melancholic, in contrast to Petőfi's generally lively lyric buoyancy. The depth of his thoughts, the purity of his feelings, the seriousness of his noble outlook on life, and his sincere religiousness exert an uplifting and soul-stirring effect on the reader both in his lyric and his epic poetry. Side by side with Sándor Petőfi, he was the towering figure of Hungarian poetry until the appearance of Endre Ady. The Hungarian poetic language was enriched by his countless new turns of expression; he was able to create as many tones as epic poems, and at will he could be old-fashioned, popular or modern. His metrics were perfect; he was the first to recognize the rules of the Hungarian stressed beat. He was the greatest master of the Hungarian language.

During the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Austrian rule, for a short time he was a volunteer in the National Guard. The struggle for freedom inspired him to write many revolutionary poems. He was also appointed as a junior civil servant in the Interior Ministry, but after the Hungarian downfall, he lost his position. His official work absorbed so much of his time that he was unable to do creative work in the literary field; his muse became silent, and he became a disappointed man. From 1851 to 1860 he worked as a teacher at the Reformed High School of Nagykőrös, then moved to Pest and for four years (from 1860) he was Director of the Kisfaludy Society; thereafter he became Secretary of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences until 1879, when he had to resign at age of 62, due to ill health. During these years he wrote most of his masterly ballads, mostly dark and tragic: *Calling to the Bier (Tetemre hívás)*; *Ágnes Woman (Ágnes asszony)*; *Matthias's Mother (Mátyás anyja)*; *The Bards of Wales (A walesi bárdok)*. He also translated works of Aristophanes from Greek, and works of Shakespeare (*Hamlet, Midsummer-Night's Dream*) from English. He was the first to appreciate the great Hungarian tragedy of Katona's *Bánk bán*, and value the Faust-like universal drama of Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*. In his last years he wrote a group of charming poems entitled *Őszikék (Autumn-blue poems)*, showing humaneness, wisdom and warm humor. His bronze statue was erected at the front entrance of the National Museum of Budapest and his memory is cherished also by the *Arany Museum* of Nagyszalonta. Many schools, cultural institutions and streets in towns and villages bear his name, not only in present-time truncated Hungary, but also outside within the Carpathian Basin. Arany's biography has been planned in 3 volumes by the literary

historian Géza Voinovich; his life's work is featured by another literary historian, Frigyes (Frederick) Riedl, entitled *János Arany* (from 1887). – B: 0883, 1257, 7456, T: 7666, 7456.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Katona, József; Madách, Imre; Ady, Endre; Riedl, Frigyes.**

**Arany, László** (Ladislav) (Nagyszalonta now Salonta, Romania, 25 March 1844 - Budapest, 1 August 1898) – Poet, literary translator, political writer, son of poet laureate János (John) Arany. Following his secondary education at the Reformed High School in Nagykovács, he studied at the Law School of Pest. From 1866 he was a clerk at the Institute of Agrarian Loan of Budapest and its director from 1880. He published his first work *Original Folk Tales (Eredeti népmesék)*, collected by him in 1862. He was involved in the translation of poems of Lermontov, Puskin, the plays of Shakespeare, and those of Molière. He wrote *Elfrida* and *The Hero of Mirages (A délibábok hőse)*, both narrative poems, rewarded with a prize by the Kisfaludy Society. He edited, together with poet Pál (Paul) Gyulai, the three volumes of the *Collection of Hungarian Folk Poetry (Magyar Népköltési Gyűjtemény)* (1872-1883). He was a Member of Parliament with a liberal program (1887-1892). He published his father's unpublished literary works in four volumes (1887-1889). He was member of the Kisfaludy Society. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Arany, János; Gyulai, Pál.**

**Arany, Sándor** (Alexander) (Mezőtúr, 4 March 1899 - Debrecen, 16 February 1984) – Soil chemist, agricultural scientist. He studied at the Polytechnic of Budapest, obtained his Degree in Chemistry in 1923. At first he worked at the Agricultural Chemical Research Station of Debrecen; then he was appointed Assistant Professor to Elek Sigmund at the Polytechnic of Budapest. In 1926 he studied problematic sodic soils at the University of California at Berkeley, USA. Then he studied in Bonn, Germany. Following his return to Hungary he oversaw the Debrecen Agricultural Academy's Chemical Department and also taught at the University of Debrecen. After 1945 he directed the Land Improvement Company's Soil Laboratory east of the River Tisza; later heading the Hungarian Agricultural Testing Institute's Soil Department in Debrecen. His highly specialized research work was recognized internationally. In the course of his research in the 1920s, he discovered how the ground could be vastly improved by proper drainage and by water and lime treatment. He gave his name to many technological inventions still used in sodium soil research, such as Arany's categorization number "KA". He was active internationally and was vice-president of the International Soil Research Association's Sodic Sub-Commission from 1926 to the beginning of World War II. He published his findings in some 100 scientific papers. He was recipient of the Kossuth Prize in 1958. – B: 0883, 1523, T: 3240.→**Sigmund, Elek.**

**Arányi, Jelly d'** (*hunyadvári, d'Aranyi*) (Budapest, 30 May 1895 - Florence, Italy, 30 March 1966) – Violin virtuoso. She was grandniece of the violin virtuoso Joseph Joachim. She made extensive European concert tours in Europe and in the USA. From 1923 she lived in London. Together with Béla Bartók she gave successful sonata *soirées* at many places. Maurice Ravel composed and dedicated both of his violin concertos to her and paid her compliments by dedicating his *Tzigane for Violin and Orchestra* virtuoso work to her. – B: 0881, T: 7103.→**Bartók, Béla.**



**“Aranykert”** (Golden Garden) – Ancient name of *Csallóköz* that is now Zitny Osztrov, Slovakia. It is a huge island in the Danube, where the river enters into the Carpathian Basin from Austria. It has an entirely Hungarian ethnic population but has belonged to Slovakia since the Dictated Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920. Legend has it that the area was once a “golden garden” inhabited by fairy godmothers and swans. – B: 0942, T: 7656.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Aranyos, Zoltán** (Debrecen, 16 June 1934 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian. He studied at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen (1953-1957), then at the University of Bonn, West Germany (1958-1959). He earned a Ph.D. in Theology. He was a German language lecturer at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen (1959-1966) then secretary of the Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches (1966-1972). In 1972-1973 he was a co-worker of the Inter-Denominational Research Institute, Bensheim (then in West Germany). He was director of the Inter-Denominational Research Institute in Budapest (1974), then Head of Study Department of the General Synod Office of the Reformed Church in Hungary, after that Counselor of the General Synod Office, Budapest (1979-1991). He acted as General Secretary of the Inter-Church Peace Committee of the National Peace Council (1983). He retired after being the Chief Counselor to the Ministry of Defense (1991-1994). His books include *Commentary of the Book of Nahum (Náhum könyvének magyarázata)*, and *Commentary of the Book of Micah (Mikéás könyvének magyarázata)*. His articles and studies appeared in ecclesiastical periodicals at home and abroad. – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Arday, Géza** (Budapest 3 February 1973 - ) – Literary historian. His university studies were taken at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University of Budapest, where he studied Hungarian language and linguistics. From 2000 he worked as a ministerial counselor. Currently he is a high school teacher in Budapest. From 1990 he was Presidium member of the Mother Tongue Summer College Society, Sárospatak (*Sárospataki Nyári Anyanyelvi Kollégium Egyesület*) for 10 years. He was President of the Mother Country Youth Department of the World Federation of Hungarians (*A Magyarok Világszövetsége Anyaországai Ifjúsági Tagozata*). For two years he was one of the leaders of the Conservative Club and since 2000 he has been a member of the Knightly Order of St. John of Jerusalem. Alongside his work as a literary historian he writes critiques, reviews and articles. His field of research is the works of Hungarian writers in the West, especially the work of the late László (Ladislav) Cs. Szabó. He works closely with the periodical, *Mikes International in Holland*. He is also involved in research for the literary review *The West (A Nyugat)* and the *New Moon* literary circle. His works include a study on László (Ladislav) Cs. Szabó (2001), and a volume entitled *The Attitude and Character of Dezső Szabó (Szabó Dezső szemlélete és egyénisége)* (2003). His book *Fights and Faces of Albert Beke (Beke Albert (h)arcai)* (2003) is based on his professor. – B: 1248, T: 7103.→**Cs. Szabó, László; Beke, Albert.**

**Argay, György** (Kórpona, 10 April 1893 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca Romania, 24 October 1974) – Lutheran superintendent in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He was ordained in Budapest in 1948. He served as parish minister in Temesvár (now Timișoara), Steierlak (now Steierlakanina), Pürkerec (now Purcăreni) Arad, and

Kolozsvár. He was Dean of the Bánság Distric and from 1941 he was Superintendent of the Church District. – B: 1050, T: 7103.

**Argentina, Hungarians in** – According to official records, in the 1920s there were about 4,000 Hungarians in Argentina, mainly in and around Buenos Aires. They were mostly peasants and laborers who arrived in great numbers after World War I. Being hard workers they soon gained a good reputation in their new country. The second wave arrived after World War II and they were mostly intellectuals wanting to secure a new life for themselves and their families. The third wave reached Argentina following the Revolution of 1956. The Hungarian immigrants favored Buenos Aires, Chaco and Misiones in the North, Rosario, Santa Fé, the banks of the River Parana, Cordoba and Mendoza in the western mountainous region, and Tucuman. In Buenos Aires there is a “Magyar Square” with a “Sekler Gate” (*Székely kapu*). Hungarians are also scattered all over Patagonia and other regions of Argentina. The educated among the newcomers soon became actively involved in the religious and intellectual life of their new country. There is the *Iglesia Cristiana Reformada Evangélica Húngara en la Argentina* in Buenos Aires, and the *Asociación de los Húngaros Católicos en Argentina* in Buenos Aires. For a time there were two Hungarian schools between the two World Wars, the first established in 1926 in Pineyro near Buenos Aires. Initially a Parents’ Committee was leading it, coming later under the supervision of the Hungarian Embassy. The school was moved in 1935 to Valentin Alsina. It closed its doors in 1944. The second school, established by the Hungarian Embassy in Leguizamon, closed in 1940. These schools made possible the survival of the Hungarian language and identity in the new surroundings where, even in 1991, some members of the older generation cultivated and nurtured their mother tongue along with their original identity. From the beginning every local Hungarian association had its own library. Hungarian private and state interests donated a large part of the literary and scientific collections, the rest being either bought by the associations or donated to them. When an Association ceased to exist their library was given to another Society. The *Relief Club*, the *Hungaria*, the *Hungarian Veterans’ Assocation* (*Magyar Harcosok Bajtársi Szövetsége – MHBK*) and the *St Stephen Circle* had the best Hungarian libraries in Argentina. *The South American Hungarian News* (*Dél-amerikai Magyar Hírlap*) is the only Hungarian Newspaper in Latin America. A Hungarian newspaper estimated the number of Hungarians living in Argentina in 1961 as 60,909. The Hungarian Office of Statistics in Budapest set the number at 15,000 in 1969, while in 1985 there were an estimated 40,000 Hungarians living in Argentina. According to an educated estimate, the number of Hungarians in Argentina numbered about 40,000 in 2003. – B: 1104, 1364, 1020, T: 3240.

**Árkus, József** (Joseph) (Nagykanizsa, 1 November 1931 - Budapest, 28 September 1992) – Journalist, humorist. His work mainly tied him to the TV, first as a guest in the *Family Half-Circle* (*Családi félkör*), later as manager of the magazine *Parabola*. This he turned into a political platform with growing criticism of the Communist administration of the country. He was manager of the *Szuperbola* show, a popular segment of the New Year’s Eve cabaret programs. He was a regular writer for the Microscope Theater (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*), Budapest. His outspokenness represented a political statement in the final decades of the Kádár regime. – B: 1122, 1178, T: 7103. → **Kádár, János**.

**Armaments, Old Hungarian** – The Hungarian army entering the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century had armaments similar to all Asiatic nomad ethnic groups (also known as “Turanians”). All the fighters were horseback riders. Each warrior often had more than one horse as dictated by his means and obligations. He also had several bows (similar to the Scythian reflex or composite bows) with dozens of arrows. The warriors rarely wore heavy protective armour, since speed was of the essence of combat. For close encounters they often used a 2-4-meter-long lance (*kopja*). On the end of this pole they often carried an identifying flag. Their sword, called “*szablya*”, was slightly curved and had one sharp edge. The early Hungarians later adopted the double-edged sword or “*pallos*”, used among kindred ethnic groups, such as the Avars, Kabars and Onogurs. The 15th century axe-like weapon, the “*csákány*” was developed into the “*fokos-csákány*”. – B: 1133, 1020, T: 7656. → **Turan; Avars; Kabars; Onogurs.**

**Armenians** – A people of Asian origin. Most of them (4.2 million) live in the former Soviet Union’s Armenian, Georgian and Azerbaijan Republics. A smaller group of Armenians, about 1.5 million, live all over Central Europe, Turkey in the Near East, and on the American continent. During the end of the Middle Ages, several of their groups settled in Moldavia, fleeing from the Turks. They lived there for approximately 250 years and built two cities. During the Turkish military campaigns against Kameniec, the Polish border fortress, they were forced to leave their settlements. After three years of wandering, led by Daniel Todor, they escaped to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), where Mihály Apafi I, Prince of Transylvania (1662-1690) allowed the mainly merchant Armenians (3,000 families) to settle in 1672. Their different religious affiliations ended through their union with the Roman Catholics. At the beginning of the 18th century they formed the Armenian Catholic Church. During this time they built four centers in Transylvania: *Csíkszépvíz* (now Frumoasa, Romania), *Erzsébetváros* (*Ékesfalva*, now Dubraveni-Ebesfalva, Romania), *Gyergyószentmiklós* (now Gheorgheni, Romania), and *Szamosújvár* (now Gherla, Romania). They built the last one on top of the destroyed medieval village at the beginning of the 18th century. There was a significant Armenian colony at *Újvidék* (now Novi Sad, Serbia) to which Armenians escaped from Belgrade in 1739, after the fortress fell into the hands of the Turks. During the 19th century they scattered all over Transylvania and the cities of the *Nagy-Alföld* (Great Hungarian Plain). The Armenians living in Hungary also joined the War of Independence (1848-1849). Among them were high-ranking officers, such as János (John) Csetz, Ernő (Ernest) Kiss, and Vilmos (William) Lázár. All representatives of the Armenian cities in Hungary and Transylvania voted for the union of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) with Hungary. At the turn of the 19th century, besides remaining aware of their ethnic origin, those who lived in the Carpathian Basin gave up their mother tongue for Hungarian. – B: 0942, 1078, 1134, T: 7684. → **Apafi I. Prince Mihály; Csetz, János; Kiss, Ernő, Lázár, Vilmos.**

**Army** (*had*) – (1) Word used by the Hungarians of old to name the tribes or the family unit in a broad sense. Not only the male and female members and their children were covered by this expression but even their serfs were included as members of the “*had*”. In various regions the meaning of the word differed considerably and the expression lost its significance in modern times. (2) In wartime the name of the belligerent army.

Declaration of war in Hungarian is “*hadüzenet*” and waging war is “*hadviselés*”, preserving the old root of the word. – B: 1078, 1134, T: 3233.

**Árokháty, Béla** (Gyüre, 14 January 1890 - Budapest, 28 March 1942) – Organist, musicologist, composer and minister of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academies of Sárospatak and Budapest, composition and organ under Zoltán Kodály and Dezső (Desider) Antalffy-Zsiross at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Between 1920 and 1923 he was a teacher of religion, choirmaster, and Professor of church-music in the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest. For two years he studied church music in Edinburgh, Scotland, where he was choirmaster and church organist. He performed organ recitals in many Scottish towns. When he returned to Hungary he organized the Goudimel Choir. His main aim was the music renewal of the Reformed Church. He reconstructed in Hungarian the Geneva Psalms in their original form and published them with organ accompaniment under the title *Psalterium* in 1940. He wrote a study entitled *Albert Szenczi Molnár and the Geneva Psalms (Szenczi Molnár Albert és a genfi zsoltárok)* (1934). He also edited the *Hymnbook of the Reformed Church in Yugoslavia* in 1939. Some 35 organs were built in Hungary to his specifications. – B: 0913, T: 7103.→**Kodály, Zolán; Antalffy-Zsiross, Dezső; Szenczi Molnár, Albert; Reformed Church in Hungary; Ágoston, Sándor; Reformed Church in Yugoslavia.**

**Árpád** – (? - Buda, 907 AD) – Reigning Prince (*fejedelem, khagan*) of the Magyar Tribal Confederation. He led and settled the Magyars in the Carpathian Basin at first in the eastern and central parts during 895-896. By 900-904 he extended his reign to the Central and Transdanubian region as well. Árpád is regarded as the founder of the Hungarian nation.



On their settlement in the Carpathian Basin and also their antecedents we mainly rely on two Hungarian chronicles: Anonymus' *Gesta Hungarorum* (ca. 1200), and Simon Kézai's *Gesta Hungarorum* (1384). According to Kézai, Árpád, through his father Álmos, was of the ancient *Turul* clan, a descendent of *Attila the Hun*. He unequivocally states that the Hungarians are direct descendents of the Huns. *Anonymus* relates that Álmos, the head (*kende*) of the *Megyer Tribe*, as descendent of Attila, was the rightful heir to the land of “Pannonia”, (i.e. Hungary), the seat of Attila's western Hun Empire. *Anonymus* points out that the Hungarians are descendants of the Scythians. According to him, the Magyar tribes, while still in their earlier home in “Scythia”, occupied a territory called *Dentu-moger*

(Presumably between the Black and Caspian Seas). We learn from the Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII (*Porphyrogenetos*) (913-959) that the “Turks” (Hungarians) moved from the neighborhood of the Khazars (i.e. from Dentumoger) to a place called *Etelköz*. From 887 to 895 they stayed in *Etelköz (Atelcuzu, Etelközü)*, “between the rivers” at the confluence of the Dnepr, Dnestr, Seret and Prut Rivers reaching all the way to Kijev in modern Ukraine. The Hungarian Chronicles don't mention *Etelköz*. The

leaders of the Seven Tribes (*Hétmagyar* or *Hetiümoger*) elected *Álmos* as their leader and entered into a Blood Treaty (or Alliance, *Vérszerződés*), whereby the leaders slashed their arms, collected their blood in a golden cup, each drank from its contents, then swore an oath of allegiance – a ritual also practiced by the Scythians (cf. Herodotus, *The Histories*. 5th century BC). The names of the leaders were *Álmos*, (*Árpád*), *Előd*, *Ond*, *Kond*, *Tas*, *Huba*, and *Töhötöm*. The names of the tribes were: *Nyék*, *Megyer*, *Kürt-Gyarmat*, *Tarján*, *Jenő*, *Kér*, *Keszi*, names that live on in settlement names all over Hungary. *Álmos*, head of the powerful *Magyar (Megyer) Tribe* was elected *Khagan* of all the tribes by being hoisted on a shield in a ceremonial procession, symbolizing his ascendancy to power. There is some controversy about his title: according to Constantine VII, his title was *gyula*. During their stay in Kijev (*Keve*) in Etelköz, he allied himself with three united *Kabar (Kavar) Tribes (Varsány, Tárkony and Káliz)*, themselves breakaway tribes from the Khazar Khaganate. However, before crossing the Carpathian Mountain Ranges, *Álmos* transferred his powers to his son *Árpád*, and then apparently died. (According to some historians the shamans killed him as a sacrifice). According to some estimates, by this time the Magyar Confederation numbered about half a million. Now, in command of all the Magyar and Kabar tribes, *Árpád* embarked on the formidable task of settling his people in the Carpathian Basin, urged on by the threat of the ever expanding and approaching *Pechenegs (Besenyők)*. This involved a carefully planned military campaign in the form of a pincer movement, the main force led by *Árpád*, crossing the Carpathians through the northeastern passes (the *Verecke-*, *Uzsok-* and *Tatar Passes*). A little earlier his son *Levente* (a.k.a. *Liüntika*) and his forces swept around the southern Carpathian bend and entered through the *Iron Gate*. Here *Levente*, in alliance with the Byzantine Emperor Leo VI, defeated the Bulgars who, at that time, ruled over the eastern Transylvanian part of the Carpathian Basin. *Levente* fell in the fighting; but *Árpád*'s northern campaign succeeded (described in detail by Viktor Padányi in his book: *Dentu-Magyararia*, 1963). The Magyar Tribal Confederation settled in the vast, largely uninhabited areas of the Basin amongst the remnants of various ethnic groups: the *Slavs*, mostly in the North, and the more numerous *Avar* tribes. The Magyars surrounded themselves with vacant strips of land (*gyepű*) as defense lines on the periphery of the Basin, with the thick forests of the Carpathians in the north and east, with the swampland in the west, while the Danube and its tributary, the Sava forming the southern defense line. *Árpád* shared his powers with *Kurszán (Curzan)*, probably a relative, head of a powerful clan) bearing the title *kende (kündü)*, the head of state, who was also responsible for “foreign affairs”. In 904 while on a diplomatic mission in Bavaria, *Kurszán* was treacherously murdered (*in dolo malo*) by the Germans during a banquet. Following his death *Árpád* assumed sole leadership. In 907 *Árpád* died and was buried at his tribal seat north of Buda at Fehéregyháza or Fehérvár (so far his burial site has not been found). *Árpád* founded the Hungarian ruling dynasty the Royal House of *Árpád*. They reigned first as Ruling Princes, then as Christian kings from *István I (St Stephen)* in 1000 to *András III (Endre, Andrew)* in 1301.

What language the Magyars spoke in the 9th century has been the subject of many a heated and hitherto unresolved debate among historians and linguists. According to some, the early Hungarians also spoke a Turkic dialect, apparently the language of the Kabars. However, it has never been conclusively proven that *Árpád* and his people spoke anything else but Hungarian, a Hun-Avar related ancient language with some Finno-Ugric and Turkic admixture. The Hungarian (Magyar) language of the famous *Funeral*

*Oration* of early 13th century is understandable in the 21st century. The Magyars found the Magyar-speaking Sekler tribes (*siculi, székelyek*, according to folk legend, remnants of the Huns) in the eastern part of the Carpathian Basin, who apparently invited them in (see: *Anonymus*). Gyula (Julius) László, in his book, *A kettős honfoglalás (The Two-Fold – Dual – Conquest)* (1978) puts forward the theory that the first wave of Magyar-speaking peoples, the late Avars, called by him “Onogur-Magyars”, settled in the Carpathian Basin around 680, and their descendants lived to experience the arrival of the Magyars under Árpád’s leadership. The Árpád Dynasty reigned as kings from István I (St Stephen) in 1001 until András III (Endre, Andrew) in 1301. – B: 0883, 7456, 1385, 7617, T: 3312, 7456, 7617.→**Álmos; Anonymus; Attila; Avars; Dentumoger; Etelköz; Gesta; Gyepű; Hungarian language; Hun-Hungarian Language; Huns; Kabars; Kende; Kézai; Khazars; László, Gyula; Padányi, Viktor; Pannonia; Pechenegs; Scythians; Turul.**

**Árpád, House of** – This ancient Hungarian dynasty originated with Árpád, first leader of the Hungarian nation. First rulers were *Árpád, Zolta, Fajsz* and *Taksony*. The three oldest sons of Árpád were: *Tarhos, Üllő* and *Jutas*, who died early. His youngest son *Zolta* became the ruling prince, succeeded by *Fajsz*, the grandson of Árpád, and after him the son of *Zolta, Taksony* became the reigning prince. *Géza-István*, son of Taksony took over the leadership as a reigning prince (972-997). His son *Vajk* became the first crowned Christian monarch in the year 1000, as King István I (St Stephen), who ruled from 997 to 1038, and stabilized his father’s work. The state grew stronger and successfully defended its independence successfully against the German emperors’ expansionist policies. During the rule of their successors, Kings András I (Endre, Andrew) (1046-1060), László I (St Ladislav) (1077-1095) and Kálmán (Coloman the Booklover) (1095-1116). During the reign of Béla III (1173-1196), Hungary became a leading European power. An outstanding ruler of the House of Árpád was Béla IV, who rebuilt Hungary after the devastation caused by the Mongol Invasion of 1241-1242. To guard against further attacks he entered into many successful diplomatic relations. András III (Endre, Andrew), the last king of the House of Árpád died in 1301. This ruling family was related to all of Europe’s reigning dynasties. After the House of Árpád died out the state fell into anarchy for a short period. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7685.→**Árpád; Géza-István; István I, King; András I, King; László I, King; Kálmán, King; Béla IV, King; Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Árpád Railcars** – The collective name of the first Hungarian four-axle railcars (*sinautó*). Its diesel oil engine and a cogwheel drive, designed by György (George) Jendrassik, were produced at the Ganz Works of Budapest in 1934. They covered the 270 km distance between Budapest and Vienna in two hours and fifty-seven minutes. As a result of their technical success several countries ordered them. After World War II the “*Tas*” car became a museum piece. Due to its excellent condition it was recommissioned in the 1980’s under the name “Árpád” for some nostalgic trips. – B: 1138, T: 7674.→**Jendrassik, György.**

**Árva Bethlen, Kata**→**Bethlen, Countess Kata Árva.**

**Árva Fort** – Fortified castle located in the Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Hrod Orava, Slovakia). The area was an uninhabited primeval forest at the time of the founding of the Hungarian state in the 10th century. The original royal fort was built on rocky peaks above the River Árva. The boldest and the most beautifully constructed fort of Central Europe, it appears in the condition today as it did in the early 17th century.

The fort was already a county seat in 1267. King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) pawned the fort to a local lord, Stibor. Giskra, with the Polish robber baron Peter Komorowsky occupied the fort for 25 years in the middle of the 15th century and kept the inhabitants in fear. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) put an end to the illegal occupation of the fort and to the criminal activities of the outlaws. The king employed the well-trained soldiers of the fort during the formation of his famous Black Army. King Mátyás I held Péter Várady, Archbishop of Kalocsa, captive for political reasons in the fort. The fort and the neighboring 80 thousand acres of land, 80 villages, the chapel houses and a marble statue of György Thurzó became the property of the Thurzó family in 1556. They renovated and converted it into a fortified residential palace. Under the leadership of Gáspár (Gasper) Pika, the refugees, together with the rebelling serfs, captured the fort from the Austrian armies in 1672. In 1678, the army of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly occupied it, followed by the forces of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. Ferenc Babocsai, Commander of the fort, defeated the attacking Austrian army in January 1709. The fort did not suffer much damage during the freedom fights of Thököly and Rákóczi, but it burned down in 1800. The Thurzó heirs rebuilt the fort and it remained in the family's ownership until 1918.

The fort has three vertically separated units: the lower, middle and upper fort. The chapel in the lower fort contains the family crypt. The tower is home to the archives of the estate. A 91-meter deep well in the middle fort is always filled with water. Wooden steps provide access to the upper fort situated on the top of a 136-meter high peak. Ferenc (Francis) Thurzó built this unit in 1561. A museum was established in the halls of the fort in 1920, but the Czechs plundered the large and priceless collection. – B: 1078, 120, T: 7663. → **Most of the persons mentioned have their own entry.**

**Arvisura** (“Speaking the truth”) – Early history of the Huns, and also the Magyars (Hungarians), described in the form of legends. It is supposed to have a history more than two thousand years, recorded and finally preserved in runic script by the Voguls (or Mansis) in the lower, northernmost course of the Ob River. The ancient history of the Magyars is shown through their world of legends. It is considered to have originated from the shamans of the Hun tribal confederation of 24 tribes under their great king *Mao-tun* in the 2nd century BC. With the adoption of Christianity by the Hungarians in the Carpathian Basin, these runic legends, which used to be held in Buda before the Carpathian settlement of the Magyars, fell into serious danger. The head shaman of the Gyarmat tribe looked after it for some time. The whole collection was saved by taking it to the Bashkirs, a mixture of Finno-Ugric, Turkic and Mongolian tribes living on the southern slopes of the Ural Mountains. However, because of the approaching Mongol conquest of the 13th century endangered it again, it was transferred for safekeeping to the Voguls, living much further north, out of the way of the Mongols. Tura Szalaváré, the Vogul chief-shaman, living in the 20th century, befriended a Hungarian, Zoltán Paál (1913-1982), who was living in the Soviet Union as a forced laborer at the time and, regarding him “initiated”, entrusted the collection to him, with the request to transcribe



the runic text into Hungarian. 20-30 years later he completed the transcription, thus considerably enriching Hungarian ancient history. The book appeared in printed form for the first time in 1998 entitled: *Arvisura - Igazszólás, I, II (Arvisura - Speaking the Truth, vols. i, ii)* (Püski Publishers, Budapest, 1998). There are six centers of the runic-carving shamans around the world today, who are writing the secret history of mankind; but the time has not yet come for the disclosure of all the secrets. However, some scholars of ancient history regard Arvisura as a fake document, composed in recent times. – B: 1945, 1789, T: 7456.→**Paál, Zoltán.**

**Asbóth, Oszkár (1)** (Oscar) (Pankota, 1 March 1891 - Budapest, 27 February 1960) – Engineer, Hungarian inventor of the helicopter. He was a descendant of General Lajos (Louis) Asbóth, a freedom fighter in the War of Independence of 1848-1849. Following his studies in Arad (now in Romania), Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) and Wiener Neustadt, Austria, he was engaged in airplane constructions. As a novice airplane builder he obtained a concession in 1913 for the organization of the Turkish Air Force, ahead of the French Ministry of the Interior. He was a leader in aviation. During World War I, he worked together with countryman Tódor (Theodore) Kármán at the Fischamend Institute of propeller development. After World War I he built a helicopter equipped with the Asbóth propeller and stabilized by rudder planes. It ascended vertically with horizontal maneuverability. Its success gave new impetus to helicopter research all over Europe. Asbóth also worked on the design of shallow displacement propeller-driven boats rendering shallow inland waters navigable. He also completed an experimental model of this type of boat. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7674.→**Kármán, von Tódor; Némethy, Emil; Zsályi, Aladár; Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Asbóth Oszkár (2)** (Oscar) (Újarad, now Aradul-Nou, Romania, 10 August 1852 - Budapest, 24 August 1920) – Slavic linguist. Apart from the University of Budapest he did his studies in Leipzig, Berlin and Göttingen, where he obtained his Ph.D. in Philosophy in 1875. On several occasions (in 1882 and 1889) he made study trips to Russia. From 1882 to 1885 he was Assistant Professor of Slavic linguistics and literature; from 1885 to 1892 Associate Professor, and from 1892 to 1919 Professor. After the fall of the Hungarian Soviet Republic he was dismissed from his position. From 1907 to 1917 he was Editor of the journal *Linguistics (Nyelvtudomány)*. He was the founder of Slavistics in Hungary, including the research in Russian Linguistics. He carried out pioneering research on Slavic loan words in the Hungarian language. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1892, ordinary 1907). His works on Slavic linguistics appeared in various Hungarian and German professional journals. His published works include *Die Umwandlung der Themen im Lateinischen (The transformation of the themes into Latin)* (1878); *Slavism in Hungarian Christian Terminology (Szlávtság a magyar keresztény terminológiában)* (1884); *Kurze russische Grammatik (Short Russian Grammar)* (1889); *Russische Chrestomatie für Anfänger (Russian Anthology for Beginners)* (1890, 1891), and *Our Slavic Loanwords (Szláv jövevényszavaink)* (I. 1907). – B: 1068, 0883, T: 7456.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Asbóth, Sándor** (Alexander) (Keszthely, 11 December 1811 - Buenos Aires, 21 January 1868) – American military officer of Hungarian origin, served as colonel in the Army



Corps of Engineers during Hungary's War of Independence (1848-1849), and later as General and envoy of the United States. He is the older brother of General Louis Asboth. A graduate engineer of the Academy of Selmechánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia) he was posted to the National Bureau of Architecture in the city of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). At the outbreak of the War of Independence in 1848, he served under General György (George) Klapka as military engineer; but also participated in the decisive battles of Kápolna and Nagysalló (now Tekovské Lužany, Slovakia). As a Lieutenant Colonel he served as Adjutant to Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. After the defeat of the War, he escaped from the fort of Arad (now in Romania) and joined Kossuth's entourage. He and his cousin buried and hid the Holy Crown of Hungary and the coronation regalia in the Orsova (now in Romania) area. He followed Kossuth voluntarily to the camp of Viddin, and later to Kiutahia, Turkey. He embarked with Kossuth on 9 October 1851 on the ship "Mississippi"; but while Kossuth disembarked in London, he continued his voyage with a group of Hungarians to New York. Soon he was the head engineer of the canal construction in Syracuse, NY. In partnership with an American he built a foundry in New York that was the first large capacity iron foundry. He laid down the city plans for New York including the famous Central Park and the Manhattan peninsula. He was the first to use bituminous material to cover sidewalks. At the outbreak of the Civil War he volunteered again for military service. General John C. Fremont designated him as his Chief of Staff and promoted him to the rank of Brigadier. Sándor Asboth participated in many battles of the American Civil War. The Asboth Brigade, named after him, captured the cities of Bentonville and Fayetteville. His main theaters of operation were the states of Missouri and Arkansas. His most famous engagement was his victory at Pea Ridge, where he soundly defeated the Confederates. After conquering the two States he moved his operation to Kentucky; and in 1863, became Military Commander of West Florida. At Marianna in Florida he won a decisive victory over the Southerners; but was wounded for the third time. For his valor and loyalty the American Congress promoted him to Brigadier-General. After the end of the Civil War, from October 1866, he became the emissary and envoy extraordinary of the United States in Argentina and Uruguay. His mission was to stop the fighting between those two countries and Paraguay. In the ensuing battle he received a bullet in his head that could not be removed and he had to endure great pain for the rest of his life. Ultimately his wound was the cause of his early death. A high school bears his name at Keszthely. – B: 0883, 1339, 1031, T: 3233.→**Anzelm, Albert; Klapka, György; Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Ascher, Oszkár** (Oscar) (Budapest, 20 August 1897 - Budapest, 25 October 1965) – Actor, producer. He obtained an engineering degree from the Polytechnic of Budapest and for a while he was employed as an engineer. During that time he studied with Árpád Ódry and chose to become a performing artist. During the 1920's he had a one-man show. Between 1926 and 1928 he appeared in the cabaret of Endre (Andrew) Nagy. In 1927 he found his way into the labour movement. He was the leader of the choral recitalists of the printers and the building trade-workers, and he also acted in illegal programs. In 1933 he became a professor at the Actors' Training School. However, he lost his position due to his leftist inclinations. In 1945 he was a member of the Podium Cabaret, then its director. Then he became chief drama-producer at the Hungarian Radio, and artist at the Young Pioneers' Theater. In the latter part of his life he was chief drama-

producer and director of the State Village Theater (*Állami Faluszínház, Déryné Theater*). He had a significant role in the development of the performing style. For example, he recited János Arany's entire epic poem of *Toldi and Hammer of the Community* (*A helység kalapácsa*). His interpretations of the poetry of Endre Ady, Ferenc Karinthy, and Árpád Tóth were outstanding. His works include *The Art of Elocution* (*Beszédművészet*) (1937); *The Art of Reciting Poetry and Stage Elocution* (*A versmondás művészete és a színpadi beszéd*) (1953), and *Little Book of Recitations* (*Kis szavaló könyv*) (1956). As an actor he played interesting character roles and was attracted to the grotesque. His more important roles were Hypokritos in Giraudoux's *No War in Troy* (*Trójában nem lesz háború*), the scribe in Anouilh's *Euridice*, Mr. Willerspoon in Kesselring's *Arsenic and Old Lace* (*Arzén és levendula*), and Rogers in Christie's *Ten Little Indians* (*Tíz kicsi indián*). He was recipient of the Kossuth Prize and the title of Outstanding Artist. – B: 0871, 1445, T: 7456, 7684.→**Nagy, Endre, Ady, Endre; Karinthy, Frigyes; Tóth, Árpád; Ódry, Árpád.**

**Asperján, György** (George) (Újpest, 8 February 1939 - ) – Writer, poet. His higher studies were taken at the University of Budapest, where he read Hungarian Literature and Philosophy (1960-1965). Initially he worked as a turner. In 1964 he founded and edited the *With a Pure Heart* (*Tiszta Szívvel*), a literary newspaper of the University of Budapest. From 1965 he was a contributor at the Hungarian Radio, and from 1981 he has been its literary columnist. His works include *Emergency Exit-Entrance* (*Vészkijáratbejárat*), novel (1975); *Rush with Me!* (*Rohanj velem!*), novel (1980); *Accusations and Confessions* (*Vádak és gyónások*) novel (1986), and *Ready for Everything* (*Mindenre készen*), poems (1987). He is a recipient of the Móra Publishing House's Prize (1980), the Attila József Prize (1985), and the Extra Prize of the Writers' Association (1995). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Assembly Line Automobile Production** – József (Joseph) Galamb, designer of the famous model T Ford, was the first to introduce assembly line production at the Ford Automobile Factory in Detroit, MI., U.S.A. in 1908. Every automobile factory adopted his method. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7662.→**Galamb, József.**

**Asteroid Research** – Systematic observation of the asteroids (planetoids mostly between Mars and Jupiter) started in Hungary in 1932, and became internationally recognized. Lajos (Louis) Terkán (1877-1940) discovered an asteroid marked BB1934 in 1934. The most successful Hungarian asteroid researcher was György (George) Kulin, who discovered more than 84 asteroids of several hundred, and has determined the orbits of 15 of them with sufficient accuracy that they could be provided with definitive serial numbers and names supplied by him. Some of these are the asteroids Corvina, Detre, Konkolya, and Salonta. In addition, other astronomers have also given Hungarian-related names to asteroids. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7674.→**Kulin, György; Fényi, Gyula S.J.; Terkán, Lajos; Astronomy in Hungary.**

**Astronomy in Hungary** – Traces of the mythical star-worship of early Hungarian history were preserved in the names of only a handful of stars and constellations. Calendar computations and some entries also containing certain astrological predictions, can be found in mediaeval codices. From the beginning of the 15th century, calendars with

verses, the so-called “*csizió*”, made their appearance. Scientific astronomy started in the Renaissance in the middle of the 15th century, following the activities of János (John) Vitéz, Bishop of Nagyvárád later Archbishop of Esztergom. He invited Regiomontanus, one of the most outstanding scientists of contemporary Europe to Hungary. Regiomontanus worked first in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and later at the court of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) at Buda and Esztergom, as a mathematician and astronomer. Subsequently eminent scientists practiced some branches of astronomy including János (John) Honterus, Kristóf (Christopher) Pühler, András (Andrew) Duduth, János (John) Apáczai Csere, and others.

Astronomy reached its first golden age in Hungary in the 18th century when, in the second half of the century, five modern observatories were established: in Kolozsvár (Cluj-Napoca, now Romania) (1753), Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) (1756), Eger (1778), in the Castle of Buda (1881), and in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) (1794). Although they were considered exceptions in Europe, most of these well-equipped institutions operated only for a short period of time. The Jesuit astronomer, Miksa (Maximilian) Hell, played a part in establishing and equipping almost all of them. He took part together with János (John) Sajnovics in the observation of the passage of Venus in 1769 on the island of Vardö. The Specula of Eger, now a Museum on top of the Teachers' College, was inaugurated in 1778. This is the only place in Europe where an 18th century observatory can still be seen on its original site and with parts of its original instrumentation. The *Urania* University Observatory was inaugurated on Mount Gellért (Buda) in 1815, and it was an important event on European scale. It was one of the best-equipped observatories of the period with co-workers Pál (Paul) Tittel (1784 - 1831) and Ferenc (Francis) Albert (1811-1883). However, its activities waned after the death of Tittel. The observatory was seriously damaged during the siege of Buda in 1849, during the War of Independence (1848-1849), and the rest of its parts were demolished in the area of the *Citadella* (Fort) that was built in the meantime. Noteworthy is the Astronomical Institute outside Bicske, established by Károly (Charles) Nagy (1797-1868) during the 1840s. It was turned into a military operational area during the War of Independence. Its scientific work could not even have begun, because its instrumentation and start of operation were prevented by Nagy's imprisonment and exile after the War of Independence. During the latter decades of the 19th century, a few observatories were established by private initiatives.

Astronomical research of scientific standard began with Miklós (Nicholas) Konkoly-Thege (1842-1916) who, on his estate, founded his private astronomical observatory of Ógyalla (now Hurbanovo, Slovakia) north of Komárom in 1871, which later became the Hungarian State Observatory, now the Slovakian Central Observatory. It was the largest and most renowned Astronomical Observatory. Konkoly-Thege started his regular observations with a 4-inch telescope and a meridian circle. The sunspot observations, weather permitting, had been regularly carried out from 1872. From 1874, in his new building, the spectroscopic observations were carried out with a 10 ½-inch Browning reflecting telescope; from 1881 the spectroscopic observations of the various stellar bodies were carried out with a 10-inch Merz refracting telescope. The results of the spectroscopic work threw light on the relationship between comets and meteors. For interpretation of the spectral observations it was necessary to carry out laboratory investigations as well, and based on their results, the first report to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences was submitted in 1884. It was the first astrophysical observatory in

Hungary and gained Europe-wide renown. Its founder donated it to the state in 1899. A world-renowned observatory was established in Baja by Archbishop Lajos (Louis) Hajnald in 1787, where Gyula (Julius) Fényi worked. The observatory of astrophysics, established by Sándor (Alexander) and Jenő (Eugene) Gotthard in Herény (today Szombathely) produced good results and became known chiefly for its photography and spectral analysis of celestial bodies. The observatory, established on the *Svábhegy* (called *Szabadsághegy – Liberty Hill* today) of Budapest in 1920, began its investigations with the instruments of Ógyalla, while gradually acquiring modern instruments of improved performance. The Observatory's principal field of activity was on the initiative of László (Ladislás) Detre, the study of stars of variable light intensity. This has remained its focus to date. From the mid 1930's György (George) Kuhn conducted very productive asteroid research. The Astronomical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences has established an observatory on the 964-meter high Pizskéstető in the Mátra Mountains, where Hungary's astronomical instruments are operating at present. In addition to the observation and detection of pulsar-peculiarities, the Institute is interested in the structure of the Milky Way galaxy, the star-clusters, the condition of the upper stratosphere, and several other issues related to various other aspects of astrophysics and space research. They have been successful in discovering and studying the supernovas and more distant galaxies.

The education of astronomers carried out systematically and continuously is offered in the Astronomy Department of the University of Budapest. The popularization of astronomy takes place in Hungary primarily through the Society of Science Popularization with the involvement of professional astronomers. The Urania Demonstrative Observatory was established for this purpose in 1947. Aurél Thewrewk Pónori started the Planetarium of Budapest in 1977, which is reaching a wide audience. Amateur astronomy became strong in Hungary after World War II. Following the example of Budapest's Urania, demonstrative observatories were organized and directed by amateur astronomers in several other Hungarian cities. The work of Hungarian amateurs is internationally recognized principally in the areas of the observation of pulsars, meteors, planets, the moon, sun, deep-sky objects and construction of telescopes. The most significant organization-rallying amateurs, is the Hungarian Astronomical Society, operational since in 1948-1949, and was updated in 1989. – B: 1180, 1020, 2126, T: 7674, 7456. → **Vitéz, János; Mátyás I, King; Apáczay Csere, János; Tittel, Pál; Sajnovics, János; Konkoly-Thege, Miklós; Kéri Borgia, Ferenc; Kövesligethy, Radó; Kulin, György; Pónori Thewrewk, Aurél; Honterus. János; Pühler, Kristóf; Duduth, András; Hell, Miksa; Albert, Ferenc; Nagy, Károly; Hajnald, Lajos; Fényi, Gyula; Gotthard, Sándor and Jenő; Detre, László; Kuhn, György.**

**Aszlányi, Károly** (Charles) (Orsova, now Mehedinti, Romania, 22 April 1908 - Dorog, 8 December 1938) – Writer, playwright. He was educated in Nagybecskerek (now Zrenjanin, Serbia), Vienna, and in Germany. He was a contributor to the *Sport Journal* (*Sport hírlap*). He died in a motorbike accident. He authored a number of humorous writings and plays including *Money on the Horizon* (*Pénz a láthatáron*) novel (1929); *Swindler Wanted* (*Szélhámos kerestetik*) play (1930); *Seven Slaps* (*Hét pofon*) novel (1934); *Sleeping is Forbidden* (*Aludni tilos*) novel (1935), and *Bradford Makes Order* (*Bradford rendet csinál*), novel (1937). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103

**Asztalos, György** (George) (first half of 17th century) – Wood carver at Tepla, in Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). His authenticated works are the pews in the Renaissance-style church at Szmracsány (now Smrecany, Slovakia). The following inscription can be read on one of the pews “*Georgius mensator Tepliensis fecit haec sedilia Anno Domini 1628*”. The memorial tablets for the Polish Kubiny family may be attributed to him based on stylistic considerations. – B: 1181, T: 7675.

**Asztalos, István** (Stephen) (Mikeszásza, now Micesasa, Romania, 28 August 1909 - Kolozsvár now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 5 March 1960) – Writer, important representative of Hungarian literature in Romania. He was born into a poor railroad clerk’s family, who could not afford more than two years’ tuition at the Reformed High School in Kolozsvár. At first he worked in forestry, then became a day laborer, a stone carver, and a textile worker. Later he wrote about the experiences of these formative years in his short stories and three novels. He moved to Kolozsvár in 1934, where he wrote his first novel, *John Tells (Elmondja János)* (1939), an authentic account of Transylvanian society in the 1930s. From 1945 to 1950 he was editor-in-chief of the paper *Village People (Falvak Népe)*, and from 1956 he edited the children’s paper *Sunrays (Napsugár)*. The main subjects of his short stories and novels are centered on struggles of the rural classes and the hardships of the urban laborers. His works include *Bitterness (Üröm)* short stories (1940); *Black Cat (Fekete Macska)* drama (1943); *Writer on the Milky Way (Iró a hadak útján)*, novel (1946); *Wind will not Start without a Blast (Szél fúvatlan nem indul)*, novel (1949); *Problems of Fourteen Oxen (Tizennégy ökrös gondok)* reports (1951), and *Brave Boys (Bátor fiúk)*, short story for young readers (1959). A volume of his works was published in 1962. Among other prizes he received the Baumgarten Prize (1943). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 3240.

**Asztalos, János** (John) (Feldebrő, 11 February 1910 - Feldebrő, 12 October 1995) – Priest. He was ordained in 1934 and worked as a chaplain and parish priest at Pócspetri. The Communist government ordered the nationalization of the schools, including church-schools in the spring of 1948. In protest, Cardinal Mindszenty threatened the collaborators with excommunication. In Pócspetri some 400 people protested with their signatures against the nationalization of their Catholic school and assembled around the local council house. One of the two policemen accidentally fired his gun and killed himself. The state security police (ÁVO) falsely accused one of the clerks with murder and executed him. The parish priest was charged with conspiracy and sentenced to life imprisonment. During the ill-fated 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight he was freed and emigrated to Rome, Italy. After the collapse of the Communist regime in 1989, he returned to Hungary. – B: 0999, T: 7103.→**Mindszenty, József; Schools, Struggle for Control of; State Security Police.**

**Atrocities Against Hungarians** – It may be traced back to the Mongol-Tartar invasion of 1241-1242, led by Batu Khan, which decimated the population of the Kingdom of Hungary. In response, King Béla IV (1235-1270) developed the policy of bringing in settlers (immigrants) from neighboring countries, thereby breaking down the homogeneous ethnic Hungarian character of the kingdom. This situation further deteriorated, when central Hungary was under Ottoman Turkish occupation for 150 years (1526-1686), seriously reducing the Hungarian population within the Carpathian Basin.

The Habsburg rulers, for fear of a strong Hungary, resettled the decimated central and southern areas of the country, not with Hungarians from other parts of the kingdom, but by bringing in German, Serb and Vlach (Romanians) settlers. This multi-ethnic situation sowed the seeds of future ethnic clashes that have become increasingly serious in more recent times and have become exacerbated by the political situation brought about by the peace treaties following World Wars I and II: Trianon (1920) and Paris (1947). The resulting main atrocities against Hungarians are presented here region by region.

(1) *Northern Hungary* (former Hungarian *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). Slovaks sparsely populated the forest areas of the Northern Carpathian Mountains at the time of the Hungarian settlement period (895). A Turkish traveler reported in the 16th century that Hungarian was spoken as far north as the town of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). While the Hungarians fought the Turks and later the Germans, their numbers decreased, but those of the Slovaks (historically called *Tót*, plural *Tótok*) multiplied, and they moved into areas formerly inhabited by Hungarians, waiting for the opportunity to claim the entire region. It was a similar situation with the Romanians (then Vlachs) in Transylvania and the Serbs (*Rác*) in the Southern Hungary. In the meantime, awakening Slovak nationalism in the 19th century was enthusiastically voiced in the press and in Parliament. Czech émigrés in France and England conducted effective propaganda against Austria-Hungary. *Edvard Beneš* (1884-1948) and *Tomáš G. Masaryk* (1850-1937), living in exile in Paris during the War, formed the Czecho-Slovak National Council that was recognized by the Allies in 1915, and was officially sanctioned as the Government of the Czechoslovak Republic on 28 October 1918. The situation deteriorated further in the post-war years following the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920). At the Peace Treaty the government of the state of Czechoslovakia, by then in existence, was one of the signatories. Czechoslovakia was newly created as one of the “successor states” of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, formed after the World War I, and was one of the major players in the dissolution of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. Later D. Lloyd-George, Prime Minister of England, complained: “*Some of the proofs which our allies provided were lies and distortions. We made decisions on false claims*”, referring to the evidences presented for the Peace Treaty by Beneš and Masaryk. This Peace Treaty resulted in the dismemberment of the thousand-year old Hungarian Kingdom, and the ceding of the northern part of Hungary (*Felvidék*) to the newly created state of Czechoslovakia that did not respect the rights of its newly acquired national minorities, including more than one million ethnic Hungarians, mostly in one block along the artificially created northern border of truncated Hungary, despite the stipulations of the Trianon Peace Treaty.

The new masters inflicted discriminatory regulations upon the Hungarian minority. Under the guise of agrarian reform, lands were expropriated from Hungarian owners and given to newly settled Czechs and Slovaks. The area also experienced the first ethnic cleansing when more than 100, 000 were forced to flee to “truncated” Hungary, reduced to one-third of its former size. Hungarians in the new state were unable to obtain, or had great difficulty in securing passports. Czech became the official language everywhere. In the Ruthenian region twice as many votes were needed to elect a representative to the Parliament in Prague than in other regions of the country. Procurement of Czech citizenship for the Hungarian minority presented an opportunity for serious discrimination with the creation of many obstacles and the charging of exorbitant fees. Some 45,000 Hungarians were denied citizenship in the new state of Czechoslovakia. At the same time, those who did not possess such a document lost their jobs and pensions.

Hungarian teachers, who did not possess the required Czech citizenship papers, were dismissed in the hundreds. The Hungarian Press was censored and Hungarian newspapers were banned. The exchange rate for the new Czech currency was two to one in Bohemia, in Slovakia four to one, while in Ruthenia it was pegged at ten to one. Through such policies the Czechoslovak Government attempted to thin out the purely Hungarian regions. The Czechs successfully colonized both Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*) and Ruthenia or Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátalja*).

The fate of the Hungarian minority further deteriorated markedly after World War II as a result of the earlier pre-war return of the Hungarian-populated southern strip of Northland to Hungary. By the *First Vienna Award* of 2 November 1938, a new border was drawn almost precisely between the Hungarian and the Slovak-populated areas. Understandably, the Hungarian population was glad to be reunited with the mother country after endless discrimination, oppression and persecution. However, the reunion of Hungarians lasted only six years. After World War II, in the reconstituted Czechoslovakia, more repressive measures came into force in an atmosphere of revenge. The so-called *Beneš Decrees*, consisting of 143 declarations was conceptualized by the Czechoslovak President Edvard Beneš. Fifteens of them collectively and severely punished the Hungarian (and German) minorities. The decree declared Hungarians and Germans to be “collective war criminals”. This meant that they were stripped of their civil rights and citizenship. In 1945 the Czechs planned the expulsion of 600,000 native Hungarians from the regions occupied by them for the past ten centuries. Of this number, 60,000 were forcibly resettled in Silesia under inhuman conditions in the middle of the winter in an area vacated by the expelled 3.5 million Germans. Another 100,000 ethnic Hungarians were expelled to Hungary without compensation for their property. In exchange, they brought a limited number of Slovaks from Hungary to Slovakia, although the majority Slovaks opted to stay in Hungary. Hatred for the Hungarians reached its zenith during the post-war trials for war crimes. In it mostly Hungarians were condemned and executed. As many as 90 young men from a paramilitary unit, earlier evacuated but returning home from Germany through Slovak territory, were captured by Slovak police, taken to a forest and shot simply because they were Hungarians. Count János (John) Esterházy, the only Hungarian member in the Slovak Parliament of the Tiso era, alone protested against the anti-Jewish laws. After the War he was accused with war crimes, sentenced to death, commuted to life-imprisonment, and died in prison. In this period Hungarian civilians in Slovakia lost their employment, their homes; movable properties were expropriated including the tools of their trade.

After the *Prague Spring* of 1968, when Soviet occupation came to an end, the anti-Hungarian policies still continued: two-hundred Hungarian-language schools remained closed and Hungarian-language education remained abolished. In the post 1990 era of political changes, in a separate non-communist Slovak state, since 1993, aspiring to join the *European Union* (EU), the autochthonous Hungarian population in the southern areas hoped to be given human and minority rights and offered partnership with the Slovak population. They also expected reparations for their sufferings and humiliation; and restitution of, or compensation for the confiscated properties. However, what they received so far is the continuation of their suppression, which culminated in the anti-Hungarian language law, introduced in 2009, which meted out heavy penalties to those Hungarians who spoke Hungarian in public, or in offices. Slovak law of 2010 threatens Hungarian nationals in Slovakia to lose Slovak citizenship if they take Hungarian as a

second one. In the 1991 Slovakian census: 567,290 Slovakian citizens (10.8% of the total population) identified themselves as members of the autochthonous Hungarian minority, while 608,221 (11.5% of Slovakia's population) declared Hungarian as their native tongue. Some Hungarian sources estimate the total number of Hungarians living in Slovakia to be 650,000, or less, whereas, before World War I, more than 1 million Hungarians had been living in the same area. This was a decline of more than a third of a million as a result of "ethnic cleansing" by persecution, oppression, discrimination and atrocities perpetrated against them during most of the 20th century. During the same period the Slovak population grew from 1.4 to 4.5 million.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I; Paris Peace Treaty; Benes, Edvard; Benes Decrees.**

(2) *Carpatho-Ukraine* (Ruthenia, or Sub-Carpathia, former Hungarian *Kárpátalja*) – This part of the Carpathian Basin has never formed part of Ukraine or Russia, and only became part of the Soviet Union in 1945. After the dissolution of the Soviet Union at the end of 1991, this region automatically became part of Ukraine. During the interwar years, as a result of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920), this area formed part of the newly created state of Czechoslovakia, despite the fact that the Slavic Ruthenes (or Rusyns) of the mountainous areas, not to mention the autochthon Hungarian population of the lowland, expressed their desire during the Peace Treaty negotiations in 1920 to remain in the historic Kingdom of Hungary. There was a short period of reunification with Hungary (1939-1944) as a sequel to the *First Vienna Award* of 1938. With the collapse of the Soviet Union, Ukraine "inherited" Carpatho-Ukraine on 1 December 1991, although it had never historically been a part of Ukraine. In 1990 there were 200,000 ethnic Hungarians in the region. At the turn of the millennium there were 183,000 ethnic Hungarians in Carpatho-Ukraine. They experienced a great deal of suffering toward the end of World War II when, in October 1944, the Soviet army occupied the area. In November 1944, the Soviets began forcibly deporting all able-bodied members of the Hungarian population of this key part of the Carpathian Basin through the mountain passes. All Hungarian males between 18 and 50 were carried off to forced labor camps in the Ukraine and Belorussia simply because of their nationality. They had to work in inhumane conditions on the construction of railway lines, canals, tunnels and mines. A total of 40,000 were deported including women. One-hundred-and-sixty members of the clergy were also deported and most of them perished in Soviet prisons. The Hungarians to be deported to the Soviet Union were first transported to the concentration camp of *Szolyva*, 20 km northeast of Munkács (now Mukacheve in Carpatho-Ukraine). Even from across the border in Hungary the men from 23 Hungarian villages under Soviet military occupation were also rounded up and sent to the Szolyva camp. In this concentration camp about 100 men perished every day. On 1 April 1945, the camp was closed down after an outbreak of exanthematic typhus. Most of the 40,000 deported have never returned.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I; Paris Peace Treaty.**

(3) *Transylvania* (Hungarian *Erdély* with *Partium* and a part of *Bánát*) now in Romania – This region was also part of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary and was ceded to Romania by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty on 4 June 1920. In the 14th century there were only 389 Vlach (now Romanian) villages in Transylvania. The number of Vlach immigrants grew considerably during the 17th century, when the Habsburg kings brought in Vlach settlers to make up for the greatly reduced Hungarian population. The Vlach population in 1700 was only 250,000; by 1784 it had increased to 787,000. Their



numbers grew in equal proportion to their claim to possess all of Transylvania. The basis of their claim was the so-called Daco-Roman theory.

Amongst the organized anti-Hungarian activities the first one recorded was the bloodbath of *Mádéfalva*, the so-called *Siculicidium*, (slaughter of the Seklers), which occurred on 7 January 1764. It happened during the reign of Empress Maria Theresa (1740-1780), when Austrian troops fired into an unarmed assembly of village folk of *Sekler* Hungarians, killing several hundred villagers. The cause of this massacre was the refusal by the men folk to enlist for border-defense.

There was a Vlach (Romanian) peasant uprising, the *Horea-Closca Uprising*, led by *Horea* (Vasile Nicua), *Ion Closca* and *Gherorghe Crisan* (*Hóra, Kloska, Krisán*) in 1784-1785. On 7 November 1784, the Vlach freebooters of Horea and Closca massacred the Hungarian noble families, officials, priests and pastors, and the innocent population of Verespatak (now Roşia Montană), Abrudbánya (now Ambrutus), Offenbánya (now Baia de Arieş), of the Ore Mountain area, and many other places. The uprising, which lasted for 6 weeks, was directed exclusively against Hungarians, torturing and murdering them and pillaging their homes. During the uprising more than 4000 Hungarian men were slaughtered and 113 Hungarian settlements were ruined. When caught Crisan committed suicide in the prison, Horea and Closca were executed. In modern Romania they regarded as national heroes and streets bear their names.

There was another Vlach uprising in Transylvania during the Hungarian War of Independence in 1848-1849 against Habsburg rule, led by *Avram Iancu* (1824-1872). The Vlachs of Transylvania rose against the Hungarian national state of the Carpathian Basin re-established under Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. This resulted in numerous massacres of Hungarian noble families and of the general population at the hands of Vlach nationalistic insurgents in Transylvania. For example, on 9 May 1849, Iancu's Vlachs ransacked and burned down the mining town of Abrudbánya in the Ore Mountain and killed a large number of the Hungarian population. This time only a small part of the population survived. These uprisings exterminated the majority of Hungarians mostly in southern Transylvania.

During the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849) a part of the Vlach population of Transylvania sided with the Habsburgs and turned against the Hungarians. From October 1848 to January 1849, terrorist Romanian troops, led by Axente Sever, Avram Iancu and Prodán Probu went on a killing spree particularly in Nagyenyed (Now Aiud) and the Hungarian villages in County Torda, in Central Transylvania. On 14 October 1849, after the rebelling Vlachs set the houses of Zalatna in fire, the 5-600 mostly women and children, fleeing towards Nagyenyed, were encircled at the village of Preszák and the Vlachs, after having burglarized them, cruelly massacred most of them. On January 8, 1849, after they had forced the terrified Hungarian population to sign the statement of loyalty to the Habsburg throne, they tortured and massacred 1000 innocent Hungarian civilians, mainly women, children and clergymen. The Vlach attackers ousted the rest of the Hungarians to the ice-cold empty fields, where an additional 1000 of them died of the cold, and the Vlachs continued to devastate Nagyenyed until November 17. They looted and also burned the ancient Bethlen Reformed College and destroyed valuable old documents containing the history of the Hungarians in Transylvania. Although during the War of Independence, part of the Vlach population in Transylvania sided with the Hungarian cause. The severe Vlach anti-Hungarian pogroms took place in at least 55 towns and villages and claimed altogether 8,500-10,500 Hungarian victims.

These massacres basically changed the proportions of Hungarians and Romanians slightly in the favor of Romanians.

On 1 December 1918 at *Gyulafehérvár* (now Alba Iulia) an irregular Romanian assembly unilaterally declared the unification of Transylvania with Romania. It was enshrined into the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920. Thereafter, the descendants of the Vlach immigrants and migrant workers took over the reins of power in Transylvania and the persecution of two million Hungarians began in earnest. Within two years all the cities, towns and villages in Transylvania were given Romanian names. A land reform law was passed that took land from the Hungarians and handed it over to Romanians. More than 200,000 Hungarian families, all state, district, city and township officials, clerks and other public workers were evacuated and sent across the new Hungarian border with only the possessions they could carry. The use of the Hungarian language was abolished from all public places. All Hungarian publications including literary magazines and books were placed under rigid censorship. Practically overnight Hungarians became second-class citizens in Transylvania. This period saw an administrative oppression, the violent enforcement of the Romanian language, and hostility aimed at the total destruction of the established Hungarian school system, language and culture. The new Romanian laws served to act as oppressive political and nationalistic tools against the Hungarians and other minorities.

On 30 August 1940, the *Second Vienna Award* returned Northern Transylvania and a part of *Partium* to Hungary, repatriating 1,200,000 Hungarians to their motherland, while still leaving about 600,000 under Romanian domination in southern Transylvania. After the Second Vienna Award, the Antonescu and the legionary systems were involved in persecution and atrocities against ethnic Hungarians, Jews and Gypsies in Southern Transylvania that remained under Romanian rule. Thousands of these Hungarians became the victims of angry Romanian retaliations between 1940 and 1945.

In the fall of 1944, the Romanians returned with a vengeance into Northern Transylvania behind the advancing Russian army, committing many atrocities against the Hungarian population. The Maniu Guard and some 50,000 Romanian volunteers turned on the Hungarians in Northern Transylvania. They took almost everything from Hungarian houses and homes, rounded up Hungarian men and handed them over as partisans to the Russian soldiers. On 3 November 1944 the official Gazette of Romania published an order on setting up and operating concentration camps. These were: *Foksány* (now Focșani), *Belényes* (now Beiuș), *Temesvár* (now Timișoara), *Kishalmagy* (now Hîrnîgel), *Lugos* (now Lugoj), *Földvár* (now Feldioara), and *Targu Jiu* and other locations. In the fall of 1944, some 40,000 Hungarian men, intellectuals and juveniles under the age of 18 were arrested and taken to internment camps. Most of them were never seen again. It was planned that they should perish there of malnutrition, cruel treatment and epidemics.

(a) The atrocities against the Hungarian population committed by the *Maniu Gardists* (*Voluntarii pentru Ardeal "Iuliu Maniu"*) stand out. The Maniu-guard was a voluntary semi-military organization established with the assistance of the Romanian politician Iuliu Maniu in World War II. In the fall of 1944, under the pretext of "hunting for partisans" and collecting of hidden weapons, perpetrated a series of murders and robberies against the Hungarian population in Northern Transylvania, which was returned to Hungary in the years 1940-1944 according the Second Vienna Award, which was occupied by the Soviet armed forces at the fall of 1944. Groups of the Guard behind the

frontline committed serious atrocities. In the village *Szárzajta* (now Aita-Seacă), where on 26 September 1944, a 30-35-men Maniu guard led by Gavril Olteanu massacred 13 Szekler inhabitants. Following the widespread looting they carried off 70 men to a death camp, where most of them perished. Wherever the guards went, they terrorized the local population, murdering a further 8 Szeklers. In the village *Szentmihály* (now Sânmihaiu) they shot dead one landowner and three Hungarian farmers. On 8 October they executed 11 persons at *Csikszentdomokos* (now Sândominic). On 15 October they shot dead 3 Szeklers at *Gyergyószentmiklós* (now Gheorgheni). On 21 October they killed 3 men at *Magyarzsombor* (now Zimbor), 13 men at *Egeres* (now Aghireșu). On 30 October at *Bánffyahunyad* (now Huedin) they murdered 11 local Hungarian inhabitants. The members of the guard carried off 40 men, 6 women and one child from *Mezőpánit* (now Pănet), while from the 19 men carried off from *Szováta* only 4 returned. In addition to the above cases, there were murders, lootings, destructions and rapes of women in numerous places. From County Maros-Torda alone nearly 4000 Hungarian inhabitants were carried off by the Maniu guards to the internment camps of *Földvár* (now Feldioara), and Targu-Jiu, many of them perishing there. These mass executions of Hungarians occurred out of vengeance and without trial on the sole basis that the victims were Hungarians. The atrocities of the Maniu-guards proved too much even for the Soviet occupying forces and finally it was their units that expelled them from Transylvania, dissolving their organization and introducing Soviet military administration on 12 November 1944 for a period of six months in order to curb these crimes. On 16 November the Romanian Government finally dissolved the Maniu Guard. On 7 April 1945 in Brassó (now Brasov), a criminal proceeding started against the Maniu Guard. According to the verdict, Olteanu received a life sentence *in absentia*; the rest received a few years or months in prison. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

(b) Although in 1950 Romania was forced to create the “Maros Hungarian Autonomous Region” on the insistence of Stalin, it existed only as a formality and it was terminated in 1968. From 1967, under communist dictator Nicolae Ceaucescu, the oppression, dispersion and persecution of Hungarians accelerated. Hungarian schools and universities were closed. Only a few Hungarian newspapers were left chiefly for propaganda purposes. Intellectuals and church leaders were persecuted. The history of Transylvania was expunged from school textbooks and is gradually being re-introduced in a much-altered Romanian version. Ecclesiastical objects and registries were confiscated. Hungarian Bibles were sent to paper mills, and from them toilet paper was manufactured. Hungarian cemeteries were closed and tombstones broken, Hungarian names erased. Hungarian speech was prohibited and penalized. While Hungarians could be employed only in Romanian regions, Romanians moving to Hungarian regions and cities were rewarded. Hungarian citizens were forced to assimilate into the Romanian nation. The aim of the plan for “systematization” and destruction of 8,000 mainly Hungarian villages was to force the Hungarian population into slum housing and “agricultural centers”. From this bleak situation more than 50,000 Hungarians fled to Hungary. Romanian border guards shot many of them. Dramatic changes took place when Romanian security forces attempted to arrest the Hungarian Reformed Minister of *Temesvár* (now Timisoara), the Rev. (later Bishop) László Tőkés, who bravely defended the rights of the oppressed Hungarian minority. His resistance triggered the events that resulted in the execution of dictator Nicolae Ceaucescu and his wife at Christmas 1989, and the political change in Romania. However, this did not do much to alter the anti-

Hungarian Romanian policy. In fact, it even exacerbated it with the “new” Romania terming Hungarians “Bozgors” i.e. homeless people. In an anti-Hungarian pogrom in March 1990 at *Marosvásárhely* (now Targu Mureş, at that time with a majority Hungarian population), some worked-up Romanians seriously manhandled a number of Hungarians, amongst them András (Andrew) Sütő, the renowned writer.

(c) The latest atrocity against Hungarians occurred on 19-20 March 1990, again at Marosvásárhely in the first year of the new “democratic” political system in Romania. On 1 January 1990, Hungarian students of the Medical School of Marosvásárhely conducted a “sit in” strike demanding the restoration of the Hungarian language department at the Medical School. In February some 100,000 Hungarians with books and candles in their hands took part in protests, demonstrating for the reinstallation of a Hungarian school and university. The *Vatra Romanesca* nationalist organization regarded this and the observation of Hungarian National Day on 15 March as a provocation against the Romanian state. On 19 March, groups of Romanians from outer Romania (Moldova) poured in transported by buses, and laid siege to the main office of the Hungarian Democratic Alliance in Romania (*Romániai Magyarok Demokratikus Szövetsége – RMDSZ*) and seriously wounded its County President András (Andrew) Sütő. On the next day they rushed upon the protesting Hungarians on a square and beat them up with sticks, iron bars and stones, turning the city into a place of street clashes. The result of the “Black March” pogrom was 3 dead and 100 wounded. Not a single Romanian but many Hungarians were arrested, accused and sentenced to prison terms.

(d) The so-called *Csángó* Hungarians, who settled for various reasons outside the Carpathian Mountains in Moldavia and Bukovina in past centuries, have so far been unsuccessful in obtaining official approval for Hungarian-language education in *Csángó* villages. Once again the desire of the Romanian government was clear: forced Romanianization. Only recently (as a result of EU influence) the Hungarians were allowed to open a few Hungarian schools, but only of primary level. Due to inhuman treatment, some 200,000 Hungarians left Transylvania for the West in the 1990s. In the 20th century, the Hungarian population in Transylvania decreased from 31% to 18%, while at the same time Romanian population had doubled. In 2002 it reached 5,393,400 while Hungarians were only 1,416,844. Despite political changes and “democratization” in Romania, of all the 4000 Hungarian church properties, earlier confiscated by the Communist state, only 375 have been returned. These events also contributed to the acceleration of Hungarian emigration out of Transylvania.→**Mádéfalva’s Peril; Daco-Roman Theory; Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award II; Parish Peace Treaty; Romanian Atrocities in Transylvania; Bukovina, Hungarians of; Csángós; Maros Hungarian Autonomous Province; Tőkés, László; Sütő, András; “Black March Pogrom”.**

(4) *Southern Hungary* (Voivodina now in Serbia, the former Southland *Délvidék* of Historic Hungary) – This is the southern portion of the Kingdom of Hungary that Serbians had been planning to take over as early as their three-centuries long Ottoman Turkish captivity. Hungarians have populated this region since their settlement of the Carpathian Basin in 896. Serbs appeared there in strength when the conquering Turks pushed them northward from the Balkans after the fall of Constantinople in 1453. The Serbs began to move more and more into Hungarian territory from the 15th century on. In 1420, King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) gave permission for a Serbian group to settle in Hungary. After the Hungarian army’s defeat in the Battle of Mohács in 1526,

the Turkish armies and their Serbo–Bosnian–Albanian auxiliary troops burned down this area enslaving or massacring those who could not flee. At the time of the first Turkish census in 1557–1558, the majority of the population was still Hungarian. In addition to Serb immigration, mass immigration of Vlachs (now Romanians) also began during the Turkish occupation. Only between 1641 and 1646, 10,000 families fleeing from Wallachia (*Havasalföld*) settled in the region and the Turks also began settling them on vacant Hungarian lands. In 1690, under the leadership of Arzenije Carnojevic III, the Orthodox Patriarch of Pae (Ipek), 35,000 families, *i.e.* 200,000 Serbs, settled in Southern Hungary. Empress and Queen Maria Theresa gave permission for temporary settlement to 20,000 Serbs who, in the end, stayed there permanently. Pan-Slav ambitions turned the Serbs against the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy that resulted in the assassination of Crown Prince Franz Ferdinand and his wife in Sarajevo and the outbreak of World War I (1914–1918).

When the War seemed lost to the Central Powers, the Serb General Misica proceeded out of hand to occupy Southern Hungary between the 8th and 21st of November 1918. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920 awarded Croat-Slovenia and Southern Hungary to Serbia. Following the occupation of Hungarian territories, the Serbs completely forgot that Hungary in the past had given asylum to a great number of fleeing Serbs. They mercilessly did everything to uproot all that was Hungarian. They massacred tens and thousands of Hungarians and much more were expelled. They closed down all Hungarian cultural and other institutions and gave the buildings and all their equipment to Serbian institutions. They expropriated Church lands, abbeys, schools and other properties. They also expropriated and closed down Hungarian rural elementary as well as secondary schools and prohibited the use of Hungarian educational books. The contents of Hungarian libraries had to be shipped to Belgrade. Hungarian historic monuments were destroyed. Hungarian theater companies were expelled. Hungarian newspapers were banned, although later a few were allowed to operate under strict censorship. All these anti-Hungarian measures were made in contravention of Article 19 of the Peace Treaty that guaranteed all ethnic minorities the right to their own schools, a term approved even by the Serbian National Assembly.

According to an American Presbyterian Mission's Report: "*We have concluded that the occupation and administration of the territories ceded from Hungary to Serbia is characterized by grievous and brutal behavior and vengeful ethnic hatred that has evoked and tolerated the dirty politics of terror, abuse, brutality, plunder and coercion. They are imprisoning and beating members of the clergy and civil servants in large numbers and are threatening them with torture and death. They are also holding people in jail for months without trial, or even without charge. Appeals are disregarded, or held back, the appellants penalized.*"

Five days after the German forces attacked Yugoslavia on 6 April 1941, and following Serbia's collapse, Hungarian army units occupied the ceded areas of Bácska (Backa), the Baranya Triangle and the Mura confluence as part of the rightful reunification with the mother country. In fact, the entire historic County of Bács-Bodrog became once again an integral part of Hungary. On 22 June 1941 in Nagybecskerek (now Petrovgrad), Chetnic (royalist) partisan leaders Marko Perecin, Pasco Romac and Jovan Veselinov decided on partisan terrorist actions against the occupying Hungarian army, on instructions from Moscow, starting on 28 June 1941. The Serbians developed a 58-member partisan terrorist unit that operated from Sajkás (near Titel) as their central base (southeast corner

of Bácska). From July to October of that year thirty-five sabotage actions took place in the Bácska area. From December 1941, a number of Hungarian country-policemen and border guards were killed including the gendarme-commander of Zsablya (Žabalj), northeast of Újvidék (Novi Sad). This partisan terrorist activity lasted for six months with brazen contempt for international Articles of War and ignoring martial law introduced by the Hungarian authorities. This activity included shooting Hungarian soldiers and police patrols from treetops, church towers and roof windows all over the Bácska area, especially in Újvidék (now Novi Sad), Csurog (Čurug), Zsablya and Zombor (Sombor). They also burned crops in the fields, carried out robbery, extortion of food, as well as killing and torturing the civilian population. This untenable situation was followed by severe but understandable reprisals on the part of the Hungarian authorities to maintain law and order in the Bácska area; consequently there were police-raids in the area. On 4 January 1942, mainly in and around Újvidék, the Hungarian army and police units captured and executed 1049 of the terrorists. After that the partisan activity ceased. 3300 became victims of the mopping-up operation, including 2500 Serbians. However, Hungarian authorities conducted an investigation into this case during World War II.

In October 1944 the invading Soviet forces reached the Southern part of Hungary, accompanied by the Serbian partisan units filled with revenge, and immediately set about slaughtering the local unarmed and innocent Hungarian and German civilian population, and buried them in unmarked mass graves.

The revenge by Tito's partisans took place in 130 Hungarian-inhabited towns and villages including Ada, Adorján (Nadrljan), Apatin, Bácsföldvár (Bačko Gradište), Bajmok, Bezdán (Bezdan), Csóka (Čoka), Csurog (Čurug), Hadikliget (Veternik), Hódság (Odžaci), Horgos (Horgoš), Kula, Magyarkanizsa (Kanjiža), Martos, Martonos (Martonoš), Mohol (Moh), Mozsor (Mošorin), Óbecse (Stari Bečej), Pacsér (Pačir), Palánka (Palanka), Péterréve (Petrovo Selo), Piros (Rumenka), Szabadka (Subotica), Szentfülöp (Gračac), Szenttamás (Srbobran), Szivác (Sívac) Temerin, Tiszaistvánfalva (Járek), Topolya (Topola), Újvidék (Nový Sad), Verbász (Vrbas), Vörösmart (Zmajevac), Zenta (Senta), Zombor (Sombor), Zsablya (Žabalj).

They massacred thousands of civilians without any reason or trial, just because they were Hungarians, using cruel and sadistic methods and not even sparing women and children, even twelve Catholic priests also fell victim.

Some of the details: on 8 October 1944, Tito's partisans, in the wake of the advancing Soviet forces, executed 500 Hungarians at Péterréve (Petrovo Selo), south of Zenta (Senta). The Serbian ethnocide started in earnest on 18 October 1944, when the ethnic Hungarians and Germans were rounded up into forty-one concentration camps, where many of them perished. The mass execution of "collaborating" Hungarian leaders took place in Szabadka on 30 October 1944. Also in the fall of 1944 massacres occurred in Újvidék, Szenttamás 30 km north of Újvidék when returning Serbian army units in a few days rounded up 3,000 Hungarian men and executed them. In the same month in the Zsablya region the Serbian partisans rounded up fifty Hungarians daily, killing them by machine-gun fire and tossing their bodies into mass graves. There has been not one Hungarian left in Zsablya for some time while in 1941 there were 8,526. During the autumn of 1944 in the pogrom of Adorján, at a treacherously convoked civic meeting held in the village square, the assembled Hungarian men, women and children were massacred by the armed Serbian terrorists. Many of the Hungarian population of Temerin were killed in a mass-execution and buried in unmarked mass grave, and in Újvidék the

partisan terrorists, in retaliation for the Hungarian razzia, brutally executed several hundred Hungarians.

A witness' account of the sadistic executions: *"They tore their nails off, slashed their skin and put salt in it. They cut some men into half with a saw or impaled them, some they burnt or buried alive. They cut the heads off of most with an axe. I have seen the head of a suckling baby hurled at the wall, its brain splashed all around. One of the women was pregnant when they stamped the baby out of her. In many cases they tied a ten kilogram piece of lead to a rope that they used to swing at their victims thrashing them to death; there were some whose nose got torn off from the hit. Women were looking for their sons, husbands, among the dead, sobbing. All around men were lying in pools of blood. It was a horrific sight"*. (Julia Teleki: *Where are the graves? (Hol vannak a sirok?)*).

During this campaign of retaliation by the Serb partisans, 40,000 to 50,000 Hungarians fell victim including women and children. They were executed without any basis simply because they were Hungarians.

The destruction of Hungarian culture in Southern Hungary began with the suppression of the language. Hungarian children were forced to go to Serbian classes and the training of Hungarian teachers was suspended. The jobless Hungarians were encouraged to emigrate. By means of the agricultural reforms newcomers were settled in these depopulated areas. Between 1944 and 1948, 385,000 hectares of land were distributed in Voivodina and Slavonia among 40,000 southern settler families (Serbs from Lika in Croatian Krajina, Bosnians, Montenegrins) numbering a total of 200,000 persons. One-tenth of the distributed land was given to 18,000 landless Hungarians. With the exception of the Germans no largescale deportations or population exchanges took place. Yet about 30,000 Hungarians, mostly those who had served in the Hungarian army and members of their families, moved to Hungary. The influx of Serbian people into Voivodina continued with more than 500,000 newcomers settling in the province between 1953 and 1971. The influx continues from the south with Serbian refugees coming from Kosovo. As a result the proportion of the Hungarian minority in the province has shrunk from the former one-third to one-sixth today, putting them in an even more desperate situation.

A new ordeal befell the Hungarians living in former Southern Hungary (northern Yugoslavia) in the 1990s, during the Yugoslavian civil war. Far more Hungarian young men were conscripted into the army than from other ethnic groups and were sent to the most dangerous parts of the front-line. This resulted in a mass exodus of young Hungarians from Voivodina. They were followed by thousands of Hungarian families who escaped from the war zones or were forcibly evacuated from their homes that were given to Serb refugees from Kosovo. The new settlers do not generally tolerate the autochthonous Hungarian population and wish to see the latter chased out of Voivodina. To achieve this goal Serbs beat up Hungarians on the streets, in schools or in the bars, desecrating Hungarian cemeteries and threatening them on wall graffiti. There were hundreds of such cases in recent years. The European Union sent a committee to conduct an investigation into these issues. – B: 1273, 0954, 1272, 1062, 1357, T: 7456, 7103, 7684, 7690.→**Vajdaság, Hungarians in; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Újvidék, raid at; Massacre of Hungarians; Bezdán.**

**Attila** (406 - 454) (Etel, Etele, Etzel, Atil, and by the most recent research Atilla) – King of the Huns, grandson of Uldin, son of Mundzuk-Mundoguz (Bendeguz), known as



“*Flagellum Dei - The Scourge of God*” in the West. In old Hungarian he was called *Etele*. In the German heroic sagas, especially in the *Nibelungenlied*, he figured as *Etzel*, while in Scandinavian (Icelandic) sagas he was *Atli*. After the death (in 434) of the previous Hun ruler, Rogilas (Rugila or Rua, who was his uncle), he acted as co-ruler (434-445) with his elder brother *Buda* (in Western chronicles known as *Bleda*). Buda was the supreme ruler, while Attila was second in command as the head of the army and chief judge of the realm. According to some mediaeval chronicles, Attila murdered his brother Buda in 445, and from then on he was the sole ruler (445 to 453). According to various

legends, his royal residence was either on the site of present day Buda, or in the Tisza-Maros confluence, near today’s city of Szeged in the center of the Great Hungarian Plain. Toward the end of Attila’s eight-year rule, the Hun Empire reached its zenith, extending from the Caspian Sea all the way to the Baltic region in the north, to the River Rhine in the west, and to the lands south and north of the Danube. In 439 the city of Ravenna bestowed upon Attila the title of *Magister Militum* (Master of the Militia). Apart from ruling over the Huns, he also rounded up a number of other nationalities, peoples of Slavic, Germanic, Sarmatian and Turkic origins. In 441 his troops crossed the Danube, captured Sirmium (now Sremska Mitrovica, Serbia), Singidunum (Belgrade), Naissus (Nish) and Sardica (Sofia), and threatened Byzantium itself. In the ensuing war the army of Emperor Theodosius II was defeated in 447 and the Eastern Empire won peace only by raising its yearly tribute from 700 to 2100 pounds of gold. Now Attila turned to the West and found an unusual excuse for war. Emperor Valentinian’s ambitious sister *Honorio*, in order to escape from an arranged marriage, secretly offered herself to Attila, sending him a ring. However, Attila requested half the Western Roman Empire as dowry, which was refused, and further strained Attila’s relations with the Western Empire. In 451 he set out to invade Gaul, sacked and burned Trier and Metz and nearly took Aurelianum (Orleans). It was about this time that he became known as *flagellum dei* – the Scourge of God. The Vandal King *Geiserich* pleaded for Attila’s help against the Visigoth King Theodoric I, who allied himself with the Roman patrician *Aëtius*. As a young man Aëtius had spent several years among the Huns as hostage and knew Attila well. The combined forces of Aëtius and Theodoric forced the Huns to withdraw from Aurelianum and the decisive engagement with Attila’s huge multi-ethnic army of some half million men took place on the Catalaunian Plains (Maurica), Châlons-sur-Marne near present-day Troyes. The *Battle of the Catalaunian Plains* (451) was one of the greatest battles of the era. According to a 6th century Latin work by Jordanes (*Gothic History*), 165,000 men fell on each side (considered to be a gross exaggeration) in the long and fierce fighting, during which the Visigoth king was killed. A battle on such a vast scale was bound to end inconclusively. According to some chronicles, Aëtius won while, according to others, Attila remained in command of the battlefield, but found it wise to retreat, and soon withdrew from Gaul altogether. His losses could not have been so great, however, for in 452 he invaded northern Italy and sacked a number of cities, among them the fortresses



of Aquileia (its fleeing citizens later founded Venice), Bergamo, Brescia, Milan, Padua and Verona. On the banks of the River Mincio he met Pope Leo the Great (called the Bishop of Rome at the time) heading a Roman embassy, (this scene is the subject of a painting by Raffael), whose eloquent entreaties as well as the shortage of provisions coupled with an outbreak of pestilence in the Hun army forced Attila to withdraw. Also the news that the forces of the Eastern Roman Emperor Marcianus were endangering the Hun Empire, forced Attila to leave Italy and withdraw to his capital in the Carpathian Basin. In 454 Attila married the German *Ildikó* (*Krimhild* of the *Nibelungenlied*). According to Jordanes, who based the story on the earlier history by the Byzantine historian Priscus, Attila died on the wedding-night of the last of his numerous marriages, apparently of a nosebleed following a drunken revelry. 19th century historian Edward Gibbon recounts the affair in his *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. Others claim Attila may have been poisoned. According to legends he was buried in three coffins: one made of gold, one of silver and the outermost of iron. The triple coffin, together with his treasures, was buried in a backwater riverbed by the River Tisza and was subsequently flooded. The gravediggers and members of the funeral procession were slain, ensuring that the site of Attila's burial would never be found (based on numerous theories even centuries of search for the site so far yielded nothing).

Attila was one of the greatest rulers of the Migration Period, outstanding both as statesman and as military commander. According to Jordanes: *“He was a man born into the world to shake the nations, the scourge of all lands ...the power of his proud spirit appeared in the movement of his body...He was ...a lover of war, yet restrained in action; mighty in counsel, gracious to suppliants and lenient to those who were once received under his protection. He was short of stature, with a broad chest and a large head; his eyes were small, and his beard was thin and sprinkled with gray. He had a flat nose and a swarthy complexion, revealing his origin.”* But reference to his appearance was based on hearsay; Jordanes never met Attila.

Attila was the greatest architect of the idea of a nomadic world-empire prior to Genghis Khan. However, a comparison with Julius Caesar and Alexander the Great by the French historian A. Thierry is rather inept and incorrect. Attila was the first to conceive the idea of a European Union and it was he who understood the unique geographic structure of the Carpathian Basin with its interdependent parts that were later on exploited by the Avars, and still later by the Magyars. Attila's early and unexpected death prevented him from carrying out these grandiose plans. For the estimation of his character and achievements the best source is provided by the Byzantine historian Priscus Rhetor (?415–473?) a member of a delegation from Constantinople sent by Emperor Theodosius II. Priscus visited Attila's camp-capital in 448 in present day Hungary, probably around the modern city of Szeged by the River Tisza. He wrote a reliable and objective assessment of Attila and his state-structure in the form of a memorandum (of which only a fragment survived). Priscus attended a banquet given by Attila and noted that while Attila ate only meat from a wooden platter and drank from a wooden cup “the other Scyths” ate all manner of delicacies from silver platters and drank from silver cups. Toward the end of the banquet torches were lit and the bards sang odes about Attila's conquests and military prowess. While the Hun common folk lived in tents and huts, the leading men lived in large fortified timber structures.

Attila was a great military commander, a determined negotiator and a born diplomat, who exchanged ambassadors with various empires, including China. He conceived and

planned a European water transport system whose construction was later realized by Charlemagne. He developed an efficient system of intelligence-gathering and instituted the torch and bugle signaling system, as well as the mounted messenger network extending from China to the Baltic Sea. These were methods usually well developed by nomadic civilizations (though they form only one of the 34 different kinds of civilizations mentioned by Arnold Toynbee).

Attila ruled not only over the Huns: his empire was a conglomerate of tributary Germanic tribes. His short-lived empire, under his sole rule a mere eight years, was an ephemeral bonding together of the diverse nominally independent Hun tribes. Following his death his realm was divided among his sons. They proved incompetent to preserve it, and Attila's vast empire broke into pieces and melted away.

Attila's emblem depicted a hawk (*turul*) with a crown on its head. In addition to the Huns, the Magyars also wore this emblem on their standards up to the time of Prince Géza (Geza) and King István I (St Stephen). – B: 0942,1020, 7456, T: 3312, 7676, 7456. → **Scourge of God; Huns; Hun Battle; Attila Medals; Attila, Sword of; Árpád; Árpád, House of; Géza I, King; István I, King; Turul; Priscus Rhetor.**

**Attila Medals** – Roughly cast commemorative medals known by this name decorated with Attila's portrait on the front, encircled with the inscription "ATTILA 441 REX". On the other side is a cityscape with an inscription "AQUILEA" above it. They originate from the 17th century. Commemorative medals of famous historic personages were already being cast in the 16-17th centuries. Amongst them were Hannibal and even Buda, brother of Attila. – B: 1078, T: 7662.

**Attila, Sword of** – (1) According to the Hun-Magyar legend, concurrently with Attila's dream, a shepherd boy found a sword in the field, which he took to the king. According to the shamans, God, promising a conquering and punishing mission for Attila, sent the sword. The Huns saw the sword as an assurance of Attila's world domination, a belief that was known to the Byzantine historian Priskos Rhetor. The sword disappeared after Attila's death. Legend has it that the chief shaman took it back to Asia.

(2) Eastern European goldsmith's work, said to have belonged to Charlemagne. It is kept in the Vienna treasury and labeled as an Eastern European goldsmith's work. A decorative sword dated from the time of the settling of Magyars in the Carpathian Basin (895-896). It presumably belonged to Reigning Prince Árpád, considered by the Germans as the original God-given sword (*gladius divinitus ordinatus*). Lambert Hersfeldi in his *Annales* noted that in 1071, the mother of the Hungarian King Salamon presented the sword that at one time by the grace of the War-God belonged to Attila, to the Bavarian prince Otto Nordheim, the leader of the German army, because he put her son Salamon on the throne. According to a German royal coronation declaration the principal power was not bestowed in the form of the cross but in the form of the sword. – B: 1078, T: 7673, 7685. → **Attila; Árpád; Priskos Rhetor.**

**Attire, Hungarian** – The most ancient and characteristic Hungarian attire that was worn well into the 20th century by a large segment of the male population especially in the provinces was an ankle-length mantle called a *szűr*. Its name is derived from the word *szürke*, meaning gray, after the color of the heavy, full woollen twill or felt, from which it was made. In the 19th century they began to make it out of bleached white felt and

decorate it with red, blue or black appliqué work or multicolored embroidery according to regions. This was called the *cifra szűr* or ornamental *szűr*. The most famous one was the heavily embroidered *cifra szűr* of Debrecen. In some parts the garment was dyed brown or black, reaching only to the knees or even shorter and was known by various names like *suba*, *bekecs*, *szokmány*, *guba*, *ködmön*, *zeke* and *szürdolmány*.

The *szűr* stems from one of the most traditional and basic garments of Eurasia. Its historical prototype can be traced back to the *kandys* (Hungarian *köntös*) of the Medes of Persia of the 6th -5th centuries BC. It was a long garment worn over the shoulders with pendant sleeves and fastened across the chest with cords or straps.

Under the *kandys* the Medes wore a sleeved, belted shirt and long, tight trousers. Their heads were covered with domed, fur-trimmed hats. This attire was adopted in turn by the Persians, the Scythians and the Parthians; later by the Huns and the Avars; and finally by the Magyars, as well as by several Turkic peoples all the way to China. The Ottoman Turks called it *kepenek* (Hungarian 'köpönyeg'). Similarly, heavy coats are still worn over the shoulders by the nomads in the Hunza Valley near the Himalayas. It can also be found in some parts of Afghanistan, Uzbekistan, Turkistan and Kashmir. The garment is unknown west of Hungary.

Hungarian folk attire can be divided into four regions: The Great Plain, Western Hungary, Northern Hungary (its largest part is now Slovakia) and Transylvania (now Romania).

Judging by textile remnants found in graves of the Carpathian Settlement Period (896 AD) the attire of the Hungarians must have been colorful, conforming in cut to the above-mentioned Oriental style. They also wore underwear unknown in the West at that time. The Oriental character of Hungarian folk attire was kept alive by the influx of Pecheneg, Cuman and Jazyg settlers. Later, during the Turkish occupation of Hungary (1526-1686), it received considerable Turkic and Persian influences especially in embroidery patterns such as "the eye of the peacock", the rose and the tulip. From the West it was influenced by the styles of the Renaissance, the Baroque and the Rococo.

The folk attires of the various regions were worn well into the 20th century. Of the women's wear the most famous are the richly embroidered *Matyó* dresses of Mezőkövesd in the Palóc-region of Northern Hungary, and of Kalocsa in Central Hungary, where Kiskúnhalas is famous for its lace; of Sárköz in Western Hungary; and of Kalotaszeg and Torockó in Transylvania (now in Romania). The skirts are generally multi-layered, are either embroidered or accordion-pleated and worn with colorfully embroidered aprons. In some regions the skirts have as many as 10-15 layers. Their headdresses also differ by regions: some are high, dome-like creations embroidered with pearls and colored beads similar to the headdress recently found in a 2500-year old Scythian grave in Pazyryk in Siberia. Others sit close to the head and are fashioned out of white, gathered lace or heavily embroidered silk and colored ribbons called *párta* in Hungarian, generally worn by unmarried girls. Young married women cover their heads with white silk kerchiefs, while older women wear black kerchiefs and their attire is also of a more somber color, such as unadorned gray, navy blue, brown, or black. For jewellery they wear multi-stranded colorful bead necklaces. Their footwear consists of embroidered slippers, black or red shoes, tan or black calf-length soft leather boots.

Men's clothing also differs according to regions. On the Great Plain (Central Hungary) they wear wide-legged trousers made of white linen and wide-sleeved white shirts tied at the neck, topped with a blue sleeveless, sometimes embroidered vest. In Transylvania and

some other regions they wear tight white or black trousers with knee-high black boots. For an overcoat they sport waist-length leather or woollen jackets called *mente*, trimmed with fur and decorated with braiding, sometimes carelessly thrown over one shoulder. This became the attire of the Hussars and was adopted all over the world. In a stylized form it was worn on ceremonial occasions by the lesser and higher nobility and was called *díszmagyar* – a fully ceremonial attire. Men's hats also differ from region to region. Some are high-domed brimless hats, some with wide, turned-up brims. Others are small with a narrow brim and adorned with a feather. In winter they wear tall lambskin caps. These folk costumes are no longer worn, except on special occasions, like weddings or parish feasts. They have been replaced by the modern uniform fashion of the cities. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617, 7684. →**Szűr mantle**.

**Atzél, Baron Endre** (Andrew) (Mezőzáhon, now Zau de Câmpie, Romania, 20 February 1937 - Budapest, 7 December 2005) – Lawyer, humanitarian. He was born into an old noble family. When the Second Vienna Award of 1940 returned Northern Transylvania (*Észak Erdély*) to Hungary, the new border dividing Transylvania left his family estate in the Romanian part of Transylvania. The Romanian authorities confiscated the estate. The family escaped to Kolozsvár (Cluj-Napoca), at that time Hungarian territory again. His father established a transport company and spent all his income on the community. In 1944 the family moved to Budapest to avoid Romanian reprisal. His father, a parliamentarian, was sent to the armistice negotiations with the Soviet forces; but was arrested and executed. The family of six children was scattered and lived semi-incognito. His mother worked as a scrubwoman in a factory. In 1951 Atzél attended an industrial school and became trained as an electrician. He participated in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight as a technician, later as a Viennese aid convoy helper, and finally as a resistance fighter. He was arrested and sentenced to 14 years in prison at Maria-Nostra. He was freed after six years and three months. In 1975 he was allowed to study law at the University of Budapest and he obtained his law degree in 1981. Since 1969 he has frequently traveled in Transylvania. After 1990 his main interest focused on the Moldova region, where the Csángós live amidst dire conditions, facing the dangers of Romanian assimilation efforts and practices. He helped in different capacities this ancient Hungarian folk group now living in abandonment, isolation and in danger of assimilation, first as an ambulance worker. To assist them he established the Friar Julian Foundation (*Fráter Julianus Alap*). He helped in the organization of the Áron Márton Colleges (*Márton Áron Kollégiumok*) in Transylvania and tried to raise scholarships for outstanding students. For the Transylvanian handicapped children he organized holidays in Hungary. He was a member of the Order of the Knights of Malta and recipient of the Hero's Medal of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1664, T: 7103. →**Csángós**.

**Auer, Leopold** (Lipót) (Veszprém, 7 June 1845 - Dresden, Germany, 15 July 1930) – Violin virtuoso, conductor. As an 11-year-old boy he studied at the Vienna Conservatory and made concert tours in Europe. In 1868 he was invited to the Conservatory of St Petersburg, Russia. From 1872 he was first violinist of the Czarist Ballet. A couple of years later he formed his string quartet, the first such ensemble in Russia that became world famous. Auer was the violinist who made Tschaikovsky's violin concerto famous around the world. He conducted the works of Wagner, Grieg and Beethoven from memory. The Czar bestowed nobility on him that no artist had ever received before. In

London he had a studio from 1906 to 1911, and in Dresden, Germany from 1912 to 1914, where he was active as a teacher. In May 1917, after the first Revolution, he left St Petersburg and moved to New York. His educational achievements surpassed even his violin playing and conducting successes. Among his famous students were Richard Bourgin, Eddie Brown, Mischa Elman, Efrem Zimbalist and Jascha Heifetz. – B: 1032, 0903, T: 7684.→**Joachim, József.**

**Auffenberg, Baron Norbert** (Ormay) (Dobřany, 22 August 1813 - Arad, 23 August 1849) – Military officer and descendant of a Czech aristocratic family. As an officer of the Austrian army, he took part in the preparatory committee of the Polish uprising. For this, he was sentenced to a 20-year fortress imprisonment, to be spent in Munkács Castle in Hungary. During the 1848 Revolution, he was freed and he offered his services to the Hungarian government. He changed his name to *aranyos* Ormay. With the rank of major, he was Kossuth's aide-de-camp, and later, he became the excellent organizer of the regiments of riflemen. Just before the Világos surrender, he was taken prisoner by the Austrians near Arad; the court-martial sentenced him to be hanged, and he was executed. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Augsburg, Battle of** →**Lechfeld, Battle of.**

**Aujeszky, Aladár** (Aladar) (Pest 11 January 1869 - Budapest, 9 March 1933) – Veterinary pathologist, bacteriologist. He discovered a disease (pseudorabies) and a virus, both named after him. He worked out a serum that when used as a preventive, eliminated rabies in Hungary, the first nation in Europe to do so. His bacterium spore-coloring process is widely used in bacteriology.

Aujeszky Disease is a highly contagious acute and often fatal disease that affects the nervous and respiratory systems of most domestic and wild animal species with the exception of certain apes. Humans are not susceptible to the pathogen. It is manifested in general feverish symptoms and results in encephalomyelitis. The disease, caused by porcine herpes virus, is most common in hogs and is most dangerous for suckling pigs. It was first reported in March 1813 in the American Farmer Magazine. Aujeszky first described the disease in scientific literature in 1902. – B: 1038, 1031, T: 7660.

**Aulich, Lajos** (Louis) (Pozsony now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1793 - Arad now Romania, 6 October 1849) – General of the National Defense Force, and Minister of National Defense in the War of Independence (1848-1849). At first he was an officer of the Imperial Army, a colonel in the Sándor Infantry Regiment (named after Czar Alexander of Russia). In 1848 he was a colonel in the Hungarian National Defense Force, was promoted to general on 16 February 1849, and played a decisive role at the battles of Kápolna and Isaszeg. As a division commander he participated in the winter campaign in the Carpathian Mountains, and his unit fought with great success at the siege of Buda. He was a faithful follower of General Görgey. He served as the last Minister of Defense of independent Hungary between 14th July 1849 and 11th August 1849, and was one of the thirteen martyred generals. His bravery was exemplary. Until the last moment before his execution on 6 October 1849 at Arad (now in Romania) he was reading with undisturbed calm the poetry of the Roman poetry of Horace. – B: 0883, 1078, T: 3233.→**Arad, Martyrs of; Freedom Figh of 1848-1849; Görgey, Artúr.**

**Aurignacian Culture** – In Hungary the few accessible settlements of cave dwelling humans are thought to have originated from two groups: from southeastern Europe and from the eastern Alps in Central Europe. In the western region of the Bükk Mountains the inhabitants' bone craft industry of the inhabitants is of particular significance, the most notable location being the Istállóskő Cave in the Bükk Mountains with habitation dating from 45,000 to 8,000 BC. This Stone Age culture dates back to approximately 100,000-60,000 BC to the Pleistocene Ice Ages. Archeologists first discovered the remnants of this culture in the region of Aurignac in southern France in the early 20th century; hence the culture was named after this region. The Aurignacian people spread out from Western Europe to Siberia. Due to the cold climate these people tended to live in caves almost all year round. It is estimated that the first permanent winter huts built partly underground and partly above ground date from this period. They are noted for multiple layers of carefully made flint implements and bones. The Aurignacian people hunted wild horses and mammoths. They were apparently a matriarchal society. Anatomically they had a more feminine physique and were surprisingly productive. In Hungary remains of the Aurignacian culture were found in the Istállóskő cave. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7676.

**Australia, Hungarians in** – The history of Hungarians in Australia goes back to the beginning of the modern history of the continent. Presumably there were Hungarians among the first Europeans who arrived by boat in 1788. The first recorded Hungarian in Australia was the merchant Isaac Friedman, who arrived in 1833 with his wife and son. A group of 20 Hungarian immigrants arrived in Australia in 1846.

After the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg rule a few exiled Hungarians arrived in Australia, chiefly during the gold rush of the mid 19th century. A few were known from the end of the 1930s, fleeing from Hungary as a result of the Jewish laws introduced under German National Socialist pressure; some of these Jewish immigrants during the critical years of the War were placed in concentration camps also in Australia, together with the unreliable German and Italian immigrants of the alien nations.

During the years 1949-1952 after World War II, the first wave of Hungarian immigrant refugees of considerable size arrived in Australia. Most of these were victims of the unsettled postwar conditions in Europe and at the same time victims of the Communist dictatorship formed in Hungary under Soviet military occupation. They numbered about 15,000 to 20,000 and were assisted by the International Refugee Organization (IRO), with a 2-year labor contract. They fled to this distant continent, which offered them unlimited opportunities.

The second Hungarian wave of a larger size arrived after the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight; they amounted to about 15,000 to 20,000. Following this wave there were possibly another 10,000 to 15,000 who moved across to Australia from other continents, and from the detached areas of Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin, mainly from Voivodina (*Délvidék*), the Southern part of Historic Hungary, and included the political and economic emigrés from Hungary of the 1970s and 1980s.

Therefore the total number of Hungarians living in Australia amounted to about 50,000 to 55,000 in the 1990s. Another 12,000 identified themselves as Australian-born but having two Hungarian parents, and 18,000 as having only one Hungarian parent. The number of Hungarians is continually decreasing because the average age of those born in

Hungary and other parts of the Carpathian Basin, who migrated to Australia in the early 1950s, has reached 80, and those who immigrated to Australia after 1956 have reached the retirement age. The death rate is increasing among them, while the number of newborn barely affects the total number of Hungarians, since most of them tend to get assimilated into the multicultural melting pot and simply add to the overall population of Australia. According to the 2001 census data, those who stated that they were of Hungarian origin amounted to 62,859 and of these only 24,485 used the Hungarian language at home. The disclosure of the census shows that the largest number of Hungarians live in the State of New South Wales (NSW) and mainly in Sydney. The majority is in and around Melbourne, Adelaide, Brisbane, Sydney, Canberra and Perth.

In 1950, as a result of the effect of the different language, culture and environment in Australia, a feeling of relatedness emerged among the Hungarians and Hungarian community life soon began to take shape. The first organizations were established by priests and pastors of the historic churches and they were closely followed by the social, cultural, fraternal, sport and youth organizations.

Among the Hungarian communities it became necessary to set up local state councils to integrate the various groups in the capitals of every state of Australia, where Hungarians lived in larger numbers, in order to organize jointly the national celebrations, to take care of uniform federation of activities and to contribute to the dismantling of the Communist dictatorships in the Carpathian Basin. The oldest such institution, still functional at present is the Hungarian Council of NSW, which can look back upon six decades of successful past.

As a result of this initial collaboration in the early 1950s, various institutions were established in every state in Australia by self-effort, including Hungarian Houses, Hungarian Centers, Clubs, Scout Homes and Parks, Old People's Homes, and in Sydney the Saint Elizabeth home with a capacity of admitting 150 senior citizens, a section for caring for invalids and dementia patients, as well as a *Hungarian Village* made up of a dozen accommodation units, a Museum of Folk Art and a Library. The Hungarian Center in Melbourne is of a quite imposing size with a chapel, sportsground and gardens. In the larger cities there are also Hungarian cemeteries and war memorials to honor the heroes and victims of the wars in defense of the Carpathian Basin, freedom wars and world wars.

Apart from their local associations, cultural groups, Hungarian Houses, Hungarian Clubs, Hungarian Churches, and libraries, they have the Australian Hungarian Association (*Ausztrál Magyar Szövetség*) since 1955; the Australian and New Zealand Hungarian Association (*Ausztráliai és Újzélandi Magyar Szövetség-AZUMSZ*); the Hungarian Council of NSW (*NSW-i Magyar Szövetség*); the Transylvanian Association in Australia (*Ausztráliai Erdélyi Szövetség*); the Rákóczy Society; the Hungarian Human Rights Foundation (*Magyar Emberjogi Alap*); the Minority Foundation (*Kisebbségi Alap*); the *Regnum Marianum*; the Hungarian Historical Society Sydney (*Magyar Történelmi Társulat Sydney*); the Hungarian Boy Scouts in Australia (*Ausztráliai Magyar Cserkészlet*); and the Hungarian Folk Dance Ensembles (*Magyar Népi Tánccsoportok*).

The written and printed press appeared early in the 1950s: *Southern Cross* (*Dél Keresztje*), *New Life* (*Új Élet*), *With Honor* (*Becsülettel*), *Independent Hungary* (*Független Magyarország*), *Our Fate* (*Sorsunk*), *Australian Hungarians* (*Ausztráliai Magyarság*), and the high-standard weekly paper *Hungarian Life* (*Magyar Élet*), the only paper on the southern hemisphere still published in Australia on 16 to 24 pages at present,

dealing with the vital questions of Hungarian fate and every manifestation of community life. By means of the state-run Special Broadcasting Service (SBS) and the community radios, there is a Hungarian language broadcast almost every day, also a Hungarian TV program. The Duna TV introduced its complete program into the Hungarian homes and everybody receives up to date information about the life and cultural events of Hungarians of the Carpathian Basin.

The Australian Hungarian Conventions are organized once in every three years: large-scale reunions, gatherings, a little Hungary is conjured up for the participants for ten days, when everybody gets filled with Hungarian consciousness and responsibility for their original motherland for years to come. For these conventions from all the states of the Australian federation, artists, lecturers, sportsmen, dancers, choirs, actor troupes and overseas guests arrive to take part in the activities.

Admirable activity on part of the Hungarian Council of NSW has been its emphasis on fostering the Hungarian traditions in Australia. For this purpose it pressed for the publication of a number of English-language books and studies containing authentic data on Hungarian history and culture. These works consistently stressed the thousand-year old European, western character of Hungary and equally stressed the injustice of the dictated Peace Treaties of Trianon (1920) and Paris (1947). There were regularly published topical English-language studies and pamphlets pointing out facts in the interest of human rights of Hungarians in minority status in the detached territories within the Carpathian Basin and these were sent to every member of the Australian federal parliament, including the cabinet ministers and the senators, as well as to university professors, prominent public figures and media editors. The university- and public libraries were regularly supplied with publications on Hungary and issues favorable to Hungary.

Until 1990 the Communist Government of Hungary under Soviet military occupation was not recognized by any Hungarian group or institution in Australia. This changed radically with the change of regime. A correct, cordial and cooperative relationship was established with the foreign representatives of the democratically elected Hungarian governments. An early realization of Hungary's membership in NATO and EU was also supported.

For the fostering of language, culture and traditions and for maintaining Hungarian consciousness, national celebrations and jubilee anniversaries have been held regularly. The 50th anniversary of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight was commemorated, drawing the attention of the Australian political and public life and the population at large to this historic event. In the 21st century identity conferences were organized by the Hungarian Centers of Sydney and Melbourne, directing the attention of the youth of Hungarian extraction to the available teaching opportunities in schools of Hungary and to obtain the institutionalized support of the Hungarian Government for those establishments, which are active in the drive for preserving the Hungarian identity.

An important activity is the *Scout Movement*, strong in preserving and serving the Christian foundations and traditions, using playful methods to bring up humane Hungarian youths and to inject a love of nature in the young. The other important educational tool is the *Hungarian School*, where from kindergarten age the youth of Hungarian descent are taught Hungarian language and culture. In Australia the Hungarian language is officially recognized as a foreign language for the Higher School Certificate. The priests and parsons of the Christian churches also contribute considerably to the



preservation of the Hungarian identity. In the larger urban centers, in Sydney, Melbourne, Brisbane, Adelaide, where are flourishing church communities, thanks to the valuable work of the young clergymen. – B: 1104, 1364, 7456, 7693, T: 7456.

**Austria, Hungarians in** – During the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy (1867-1918), Hungarians freely moved to or settled in Austria. Hungarian emigration began in earnest in the closing days of the short-lived Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919. At this time, adherents of the collapsing leftist parties immigrated to Austria. During the last years of World War II, and in the following period, a relatively small number of civilians were officially transferred; but significant numbers of Hungarian army units withdrew in front of the advancing Soviet Army. In this period many civilians fled to the West, via Austria. After the Soviet occupation of Hungary, fear for their lives, or a refusal to live in a country modeled after the Soviet system, caused a massive exodus to the West. There were a million or more Hungarian refugees in the partitioned Austria, waiting for resettlement at the end of World War II, the majority of them women and children. All were classified as displaced persons (DPs). The refugees in Austria were waiting for the withdrawal of the Soviet troops from Hungary, 90 days after the signing of the Austrian Political Treaty in 1955, as specified in the Treaties of Yalta and Potsdam. At the same time, there were a large numbers of refugees from other neighboring countries arriving in Austria, and their plight became a major refugee problem. Hungarians in Austria did not have any legal rights nor did they enjoy the right to work, to social benefits or healthcare, and their personal safety was in jeopardy. Kidnappings were frequent occurrences by Communist agents, who roamed freely between the French, American, British and Soviet zones of Germany and Austria. In such a situation, most Hungarian refugees were afraid to use their own names, let alone organize anything. Eventually, the local governments and the military commands of the occupying forces together supported the first organization for their safety: the Association of Hungarians in Austria. Previously, through the activities of the Hungarian clergy, they had obtained help through the Hungarian Aid (*Ungar Hilfe*).

The next wave of Hungarian refugees came to Austria in the wake of the crushed 1956 Revolution. This time, 200,000 Hungarians fled to the West, the bulk of them passing through Austria. A new wave of Hungarian refugees reached Austria after the collapse of the Communist system in Hungary, in 1989-1991. Most of the Hungarians eventually left Austria and settled in other western countries. By the estimate of a Hungarian newspaper, there were 65,055 Hungarians in Austria in 1961 but, by 1984, their numbers had dropped to 60,000. At the beginning of the 21st century, more than 39,000 Hungarians lived in Austria. The Austrian census registers people according to their spoken language, so it does not include people of Hungarian origin, who do not speak Hungarian anymore. According to reliable information, the real number of Hungarians in Austria is around 60,000 at present. The majority of Hungarians live in Vienna, Lower and Upper Austria and in Steiermark. In Burgenland (*Őrség*) there are some 16,500 autochthonous Hungarians, annexed to Austria in 1920. They live in the following locations: *Unterwart (Alsóőr)*, *Oberwart (Felsőőr)*, *Ober and Mittelpullendorf (Felső-és Középpulya)*, *Eisenstadt (Kismarton)*, and *Siget in der Wart (Őrsziget)*. They belong, together with the Hungarians of Vienna, to the *Hungarian Nationality Council (Magyar Nemzetiségi Tanács)*, formed in 1992. The Hungarian Roman Catholic Church's presence is quite strong in Austria. They have parishes in Vienna, Graz, Unterwart (*Alsóőr*), Klagenfurt

and Salzburg. Hungarian priests are serving in Innsbruck, Bregenz, Mariazell, Spittal and Kismarton. Altogether some 80 Hungarian priests are serving in Austria. The *Hungarian Church Sociology Institute*, founded in 1962, is involved in research work. There is a *Mindszenty College* in Innsbruck. Among the Protestant Churches, the most significant are the Hungarian Reformed Congregation in Vienna, the Reformed Parish in Oberwart (*Felsőőr*), the Hungarian Evangelical-Lutheran Pastoral Care Service in Vienna, and the Evangelical Lutheran parish in Oberwart. There are some 28 Hungarian cultural and sport organizations in Austria, among them 4 Boy Scout troops, 6 dance groups and 4 choirs. There is a *Collegium Hungaricum* in Vienna; a Hungarian-Croatian High School in Oberwart, as well as Hungarian Cultural Societies and libraries in some other locations. There is a *Hungarian Club* in Vienna and a weekly paper, *Vienna Journal (Bécsi Napló)*. Most of the Hungarian organizations belong to the *Central Federation of the Hungarian Associations and Organizations in Austria (Ausztriai Magyar Egyesületek és Szervezetek Központi Szövetsége)*, established in 1980. – B: 1104, 1364, T: 3240, 7103.

**Austrian-Hungarian North Pole Expedition** – From the middle of the 19th century the study of the North Pole was gathering momentum. On the part of Austria Count Johann Wilczek, President of the Geographical Society of Vienna, offered 40,000 Florins for the organization of an expedition and, with his influence, won the support of the Austrian government. On the Hungarian side, Count Ödön (Edmund) Zichy contributed a significant sum. They had a 220-ton steamer built with with auxiliary sails and strong sides. It was named “Admiral Tegethoff” after the Austrian admiral Wilhelm Tegethoff. Among the officers of the ship was one Hungarian, Gyula (Julius) Képes, the ship’s doctor. The task of the expedition was to explore the “North-Eastern Passage”.

The “*Admiral Tegethoff*” departed from Bremerhaven on 13 June 1872. Under Weyprecht and Payer but near Novaja Zemlja it struck an ice pack and froze into the drift ice, as a result the original plan was aborted. The locked-in ship gradually drifted northward. The crew and the scientists of the ship spent two winters under these conditions, but not idly. Meteorological observations were carried out; they studied the ice conditions and did some trips by using dog sleds. They killed bears for food and the fact that they remained healthy was mainly due to Dr. Képes’ care. In 1874 they traveled in areas never before seen by man and made a number of discoveries. The large island at the 82° northern latitude was named Wilczek Land, another was named Zichy Land, and the cliff projecting from it was given the name Cape Budapest. The surrounding group of islands received the name Franz Joseph Land. After a three-month long exhausting sled haul they came across open water and by means of their three boats rowed further and further south and eventually met with other boats at the shores of Novaja Zemlja. The expedition, though it could not carry out its original aim, was one of the outstanding achievements of geographical discovery. The Archipelago of 18, 940 km<sup>2</sup> area is now Russian territory and still carries the name of Franz Joseph. – B: 1182, 1020, T: 7456. → **Képes, Gyula; Franz Joseph Land.**

**Austro-Hungarian Monarchy** – A dualistic state created by the terms of the Compromise of 1867, masterminded by Ferenc Deák. It included the perpetual provinces of Austria and the territories of the Hungarian Holy Crown. Its territory was 677,443 km<sup>2</sup> and its population in 1910 was 51.5 million. Act XII of 1867, passed by the Hungarian Parliament determined the form of the Hungarian Government as a constitutional

monarchy. With this, Hungary's former political and administrative status was restored: Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and the Mura region (now Croatia/Slovenia), was returned together with the port city of Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia), while the Border Territory was abolished. On 14 November 1868, a Royal Decree determined the name of the dualistic state as the "Austro-Hungarian Monarchy", or the "Austro-Hungarian Empire", of them the former became more generally accepted. The common ministries (foreign affairs, defense, finance), the shared currency and the customs union secured the unity; but both members were independent regarding their internal affairs. Hungary's contribution to the common expenses was at first set at 30%, and later revised to 37%. From its inception the Monarchy was beset by internal political contradictions and conflicts. In spite of the constitutional nature of the state, the monarch enjoyed some absolutist privileges, e.g. with regard to the armed forces. The foreign policy of the Monarchy was directed against the Balkans. In 1878 it occupied Bosnia-Herzegovina; and annexed it in 1908, thereby worsening its relations with Serbia. In 1882 it made an alliance with Germany, then with Italy, forming the Triple Alliance. In 1914, after the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife at Sarajevo, despite the opposition of Hungarian Prime Minister Count István (Stephen) Tisza, the Monarchy declared war on Serbia; this led directly to World War I. The loss of the war resulted in the destruction of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy and also led to the unjust Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon in 1920 that carved up Historic Hungary – without a plebiscite – and resulted not only in a badly truncated country but also in the subjugation of 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians, one third of the population, to hostile, newly created neighboring states. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7665.→**Austro-Hungarian Monarchy; Deák, Ferenc; Tisza, Count István; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Avar Finds** – Objects such as weapons, jewelry and sometimes utensils found mostly in graves. The 6th-7th century Byzantine gold could help to determine the age of some objects found in the graves. Soldiers were buried with their horses. One such horse skeleton is being reconstructed for exhibition in the Kecskemét Museum. The excavated Avar graves in the Carpathian Basin number over 50,000. In the graves they also found gold objects, weaponry: swords, spears, daggers, bows and arrowheads. – B: 1078, T: 7617.→**Avars; Late Avars.**

**Avar, István** (Stephen) (Egercsehi, 20 March 1931 - ) – Actor, politician. He worked as a miner between 1945 and 1949. After finishing his studies at the Academy of Performing Arts he became a member in the National Theater at Pécs in 1954, was member of the Madách Theater between 1960 and 1966 then worked at the National Theater, Budapest (1966) and again at the Madách Theater from 1985. He taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art and was University Professor from 1987, and a Member of Parliament from 1973 to 1990. His interpretation of Horatio in Shakespeare's *Hamlet* showed him as a heroic character actor. Several modern character interpretations are tied to his name, among them Stanley in Williams' *A Streetcar Named Desire* (*A vágy villamosa*); Dan in Arthur Miller's *After the Fall* (*Bűnbeesés után*); Áron in Madách's *Moses*; Postmaster in Gogol's *Inspector General* (*Revisor*); Ottó in L. Németh's *Gregory VII* (*VII.Gergely*); Luther in A. Sütő's *Palm Sunday of a Horse Trader* (*Egy lócsiszár virágvasárnapja*); the title role in Shakespeare's *King Lear* (*Lear király*), and Petur bán in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*. He frequently played in feature films as well. He received the

Mari Jászai twice (1963, 1969), the Merited Artist title (1972), the Kossuth Prize (1975), Outstanding Actor title (1980), the Greguss Prize (1990), and Actor of the Nation (2001), and the Middle Cross with the Star of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2007). – B: 0871, 1445, 1742, T: 7684.→**Madách, Imre; Katona, József; Sütő, András,**

**Avar-Khabar-Szekler Connection** – The *Seklers*, a major Hungarian ethnic group, the “guardians of a settlement”. (In Hungarian, *Székely* literally means those who are in front of a settlement in order to defend it). There were several large Sekler groups in the Carpathian Basin. Some were guardians of the western borderland of the country; others settled in the northern Carpathian Mountains (now Slovakia), the eastern and southern regions of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania), and along the banks of the Lower Danube (now Serbia). Since the time of the Hungarian settlement in the Carpathian Basin in 896, the western borderland was guarded successively by the remnants of the Avars and the Pechenegs. Subsequently the Pechenegs also became the guardians of the northern borderland. During the time of Avar rule, the protection of Transylvania and the safeguarding of the western borderland until the fall of Pannonia was the duty of the Avars. Later, the returning Csaba (Irnök) with his Avars joined them, and a Kabar group led by Edumen, who had previously lived on the plains of Csigla, also joined them. The Avar-Kabar-Sekler connection clearly reflects a legend of an earlier correlation between the Hun-Kabar-Sekler ethnic groups. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 3240.→**Szeklers; Csaba Prince, Legend of; Kabars; Avars.**

**Avar Scepter** – Among the Avar treasures seized during the Avar-Frank war of 796, the most important was a long-necked ceremonial vessel kept in the treasury of St Maurice d’Agaune. It was remodeled from an Avar scepter to become a consecrated oil container. The hollow stem became the long, shapeless neck, while the ball was transformed into the bowl of the vessel. The original Avar sceptre is identical to the Hungarian coronation scepter to the smallest detail. During the early Avar period, Avar craftsmen used enamel to decorate works of art. One of the important enamel ornaments shows two-winged griffins; the other displays two lions guarding the tree of life. The Hungarian scepter, the paintings in Esztergom, and the scepter with lion motives used by the early Avars, according to Gyula (Julius) László, can be regarded as cultic relics of the early Hungarians. The lion was not the animal of the family coat of arms but always adorned the emblem of the ruling prince (khagan). – B: 1078, 1134, T: 7685.→**Avars; László, Gyula; Coronation Insignia.**

**Avars** – A people of warrior horsemen from Asia, identified by Byzantine historians as an unusual branch of the Scythians. Numerous archeological digs at Avar cemeteries in the Carpathian Basin have yielded some interesting facts about their origin. Some of the skeletons showed a Mongol or mixed Mongol heritage (Kiskörös, Kis-Zombor, Kundomb, Öskü, Üllő) while others (Jutas, Kapospula, Tiszaderzs) did not exhibit any Mongol characteristics at all. The latter ones were relatives of the Várkonyis, the Onugors and the Sabirs. Byzantine historian Malalas identified the Avars with the Huns, based on the fact that Hun interpreters in Byzantium understood the language of the Avar envoys, although there is no historical corroboration that the Avars called themselves Huns. The Hungarian Chronicles mention them sporadically. Some sources identify them as “the returning Huns”.

From the 4th century AD they lived for about 150 years in the neighborhood of China in the same territory the Huns occupied before them. To escape from the invading Turks they moved to Eastern Europe after 550 AD. In 557, while in the region of the Volga and Don Rivers, about 557, they made contact with the Eastern Roman Emperor *Justinian*, and from then on they provided paid military services for him in exchange for yearly taxes and the right to settle on the banks of the Ister (Danube) River. In 568 they also formed alliances with the Longobards against the Gepids, and under the command of *Khagan Baján*, they conquered the area between the Danube and the Carpathian Mountains. In 582, after establishing their Empire from the Don River to the Plain of Vienna, they actually recovered Attila's legacy. The Carpathian Basin became the center of an empire again. During their expansion into the Balkans in 601-602, they fought against the Byzantines, but were defeated; however, in 612, they occupied the city of Salona (Spalato) and then besieged Byzantium in 626, though of no avail. The unsuccessful siege provoked a civil war in the Avar Empire that resulted in the separation of the northern, eastern and southern territories. Then in 630, fighting erupted unexpectedly with their Bulgar allies for power that resulted in the displacement of some 9,000 Bulgar families. They escaped to Bavaria, but almost all were killed there. Between 558 and 670, the great Avar Empire covered an enormous territory between the Rivers Lajta and Don. This is the era of the first Avar Khanate. Their name does not appear in the Hungarian Chronicles, although they do mention that “104 years after the death of Attila” the Avars arrived. In the World Chronicle of István (Stephen) Székely, published in 1558, the entry of the year 577 mentions one “*Avares*, King of Pannonia”. In 791, Charlemagne began the Frank campaign against the Avar Empire. In 803, this led to the collapse of the Avar state, though the Avar people continued to live on in several parts of the Carpathian Basin for some time, and they melted into the akin Magyars. – B: 1078, 1134, T: 3240.→**Late Avars; Attila; Székely, István, de Bencze; Avars, Late.**

**Avars, Late** – There was a long-drawn out war between the Franks and the Avars. It started with Charlemagne's campaign of 791. Finally, the 3rd Avar Khanate fell to pieces under a Bulgar-Frank onslaught in 803, and the remaining Avars lived under foreign control. At the time of the Magyar settlement in the Carpathian Basin (895-896), the Magyars met late Avars in large numbers, and of significant strength, who received Árpád and his people as kindred folk and liberators. The arriving Magyars considered the Late Avars as allies and shared the land with them. In the Western areas there were no significant differences between the local inhabitants and those newly arrived. For quite a while those inhabitants were called “Ungroks”. Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII (Porphyrogenetos, “Born in Purple”) (913-959) wrote in his “*De administrando imperio*” that, after the Magyars settled there around 950, Avars still lived in the Carpathian Basin until they melted into the Magyar population. Approximately 50,000 late Avar graves were excavated in the Carpathian and Vienna Basins until 1970, mainly according to archeologist Gyula (Julius) László. – B: 1134, T: 7684.→**Avars; László, Gyula.**

**Avas Mesolithic Flint Mines** – The Avas Mountain at Miskolc has been proven to be an ancient quarry site. It is from here that the cave dwellers of the Bükk Mountains obtained the flint they needed for their stone tools and weapons. Until that time the cave dwellers only used flint stones available on the surface; but some 7,000 years ago they started to mine it along with various other stones. They used mines with shafts and tunnels to

extract the flint that they would use to make primitive tools on site. These flint mines are the oldest in Europe. – B: 1078, T: 7676.

### **Aviation, Hungarian→Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**AVO/AVH** (*Államvédelmi Osztály/Államvédelmi Hivatal*) →**State Security Police.**

**Axe** – A tool with short wooden handle for chopping wood, used with one hand. It played an important role from prehistoric times (Stone Age). It was frequently used in warfare. The word *balta* (axe) is present in unchanged form in the Chagatay, Yakut, Khazan-Tartar, Mongol, Ozmanli and Tunguz languages; in ancient Sumerian it is "bal". The axe, ending in a quadrangular shape, was in general use among the 10th-11th century Hungarians. Axes used in ancestral times for ritual purposes were usually double edged, symbolizing creation and deliverance, but also wrath and destruction. Archeologists believe the axe represents the creative and liberating powers. This theory is illustrated also by the axe in the hand of King László I (St Ladislas) on a medieval painting, where he brought forth water with it from a rock. According to another Hungarian legend, a shaman named Kampó had a seven-edged axe and he could build a bridge with one stroke. According to popular Hungarian belief, prehistoric axes were thunderbolts, that is, stones from heaven that, together with lightning, were sent down to earth by angry celestial deities. On the other hand the benign, heavenly prowess of the axe is invoked when it is thrown at the whirlwind to chase away the storm. An axe thrown into the yard prevents hail according to ancient belief. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7682.→**László I, King.**

**Aykler, Béla** (Bela) (Nagyszöllős, now Vinohradiv, Sub-Carpathia, 15 April 1929 - ) – Property developer. He attended a military cadet school. Toward the end of World War II he helped 30 younger, 10-13-year old cadets in their escape to the West. He became a POW in May 1945, but returned to Budapest the same year. He was conscripted in the fall of 1945, and in 1946 he emigrated to the West. He moved to Canada in 1948 and became a tobacco grower. After a failed attempt in civil engineering studies at the University of Toronto in 1953, he changed to another field and went into real estate with success. Soon he was advisor to the provincial and federal authorities in real estate matters. He built some 560 government-assisted apartments for the Hungarian community in the Toronto area. He was a founding member of the Rákóczi Foundation, and with his wife organized camps for the youth of the Carpathian Basin beyond the present borders of Hungary. On the occasion of the 10th anniversary in 2003, some 1,400 youngsters had had the chance to better acquaint themselves with Hungary's culture and history. In 2007 he and his wife were awarded the For Hungarian Youth Prize in Budapest. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

## B

**Bábi, Tibor** (Poczkody) (Báb, now Slovakia, 30 October 1925 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 23 June 1978) – Poet, writer, journalist, translator of literary works. His higher studies were at the Law School of the University of Budapest (1947). In 1948 he returned to Slovakia and from 1949 he studied at the Academy of Political and Economic Studies, Prague. From 1951 onward he worked as a journalist for various newspapers, among them the *Torch* (*Fáklya*) and the *New Word* (*Új Szó*). Between 1967 and 1976 he was Editor of the *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Szemle*). He wrote reports on workers, as well on poems and literary translations. His works include *This is your People* (*Ez a te néped*) poems (1954); *Wandering Bird* (*Vándormadár*) poems (1960); *Tear-drop Under Microscope* (*Könny mikroszkóp alatt*) poems (1966); *From Europe to Europe* (*Európából Európába*) travel diary (1973), and *Brook and Spring* (*Patak és forrás*), sketches (1976). He translated a number of lyric works from Czech into Hungarian. In his early poems he protested against discrimination of Hungarians in Slovakia. He was a member of the Society of Slovak Writers. He was a recipient the Madách Prize (1966). – B: 0883, 1257, 1551, 1890, T: 7103.

**Babits, Mihály** (Michael) (Szekszárd, 26 November 1883 - Budapest, 4 August 1941) – Poet, writer, essayist, translator of literary works. After Endre (Andrew) Ady and Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz he was the most prominent member of the literary circle *West* (*Nyugat*). Between 1906 and 1908 he taught at a high school in Szeged. From 1902 his poems and translations were published in daily papers and numerous journals. The first volume of *Tomorrow* (*Holnap*) published some of his poems, amongst them the *Turán March* (*Turáni induló*) and the *Black Country* (*Fekete ország*). He later became a permanent contributor to the literary review *West* (*Nyugat*). In 1909 his first book, *Poems: Letters from the Wreath of Iris* (*Versek: Levelek Irisz Koszorújából*) was published. As a young lyricist he was already a master of classic styles. The outbreak of World War I was painful to him. Because of publishing his poem *Fortissimo*, the state authorities closed down the paper *Nyugat*, started a lawsuit against him, and confiscated his earnings. In spite of his conservative stand he sympathized with civil radicalism and later defended his stand during the Revolution of 1918-1919. His disappointment with the liberal political views, and especially with the Communist terror, made him uncommunicative and lonely. He was well known not only for his poems and prose, but also for his ability to organize literary events. His poetic output includes *Recitativ*, (1916); *Valley of Restlessness* (*Nyugtalanság völgye*) (1920); *Island and Sea* (*Sziget és tenger*) (1925); *Book of Jonah* (*Jónás könyve*) (1938). Some of his novels are: *Christmas Madonna* (*Karácsonyi Madonna*) (1920); *The Son of Virgil Timár* (*Timár Virgil fia*) (1922); *Sons of Death* (*Halál fiai*) (1927); *Dog Market* (*Kutyavásár*) (1923); *In the Shadow of the Tower* (*A torony árnyékában*) (1933); *Elza Pilot...* (*Elza pilóta...*) (1933), and *Criss-crossing Over My Life* (*Keresztül kasul az életemen*) (1939). He translated Dante's *Divine Comedy* (*Isteni színjáték*), Shakespeare's *The Tempest* (*Vihar*), and Goethe's *Iphigenie auf Tauris* (*Iphigenia in Taurist – Iphigenia Taurisban*). His most outstanding work is *The History of European Literature* vols. i-ii (*Az európai irodalom*

*története I-II*) shows his enthusiasm for a united European culture. He was curator of the Baumgarten Foundation, and supported young poets and writers, such as Gyula (Julius) Illyés, Lőrincz (Laurence) Szabó and Károly (Charles) Pap. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. Babits was one of the greatest figures of 20th century Hungarian literature. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7666.→**Ady, Endre; Móricz, Zsigmond; Illyés, Gyula; Szabó, Lőrinc; Bélia, György; Török Sophie; Pap, Károly.**

**Bábolna, Arabian Horses of** – A special breed of horses from Bábolna puszta, near Bana, in County Komárom (*Dunántúl - Transdanubia*). The experimental breeding started in Bábolna in the 19th century. A special breed was developed from repeated imports, later called *Shagya-Arabian*, an elegant type of horse with toughness, endurance and friendliness toward humans, thus suitable for the Hussars. These horses were used both as carriage and riding horses. The breed's name comes from the dapple-grey stallion *Shagya*, born in 1830. A Bedouin tribe bred Shagya and sold him to agents of the Habsburg monarchy. In 1836 Shagya became the breeding stallion at Bábolna. – B: 1187, 1143, T: 7680, 7103.

**Babos, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 3 February 1903 - Alta Loma, CA, USA, 19 March 1996) – Minister of the Reformed Church, missionary. He finished his theological studies at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1921-1925) and at the Missionary High School and University of Basel, Switzerland (1926-1929). He was Assistant Minister at the Farkas Street Church, Kolozsvár, then substitute minister among Hungarians scattered in Braila, Galac (Galati) and Lupény (Lupeni), Romania. He spent a year at the University of Edinburgh. The Church of Scotland accepted him for missionary work and in 1935 he was posted in northern Manchuria, China. During World War II the Japanese allowed him to work because he was Hungarian, although with restrictions. He survived the Chinese civil war and the occupation of the Soviet army. He taught Greek and German at the Theological School of Mukden (Senyang) between 1942 and 1946. He moved to the United States in 1947, where he served the Hungarian congregations of Fairfield CT, Bethlehem and Pittsburg, PA. His publications include *What is the Foreign Mission? (Mi a külföldi misszió?)* (1930); *Behold, I am with You... Manchurian Diary (Ímé én titeletek vagyok...Mandzsuriai napló)* (1936); *Christ in Manchuria (Krisztus Mandzsuriában)* (1941), and *In the Shadow of Pagodas (Pagodák árnyékában)*, with Sándor Németh (1944). – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Bach Era** – Austrian retaliatory administration in Hungary from 1849 to 1859, headed by Alexander Bach, Austrian Interior Minister. It actually began in July 1850, when Austrian General Julius Haynau's rule of terror ended, which was established after the defeat of the War of Independence (1848-1849). The Austrian regime laid a heavy burden on Hungary's population. It tried to stir up feelings of inequality and attempted to divide the people further by emphasizing class distinctions. In an effort to exercise control over and 'Germanize' Hungarian literary life, the regime appointed several Austrian teaching staff to Hungarian universities and scientific institutions. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7668.→**Haynau, Baron Julius, Freiherr von; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Bácska** (now Bačka, Serbia) – is the southern part of the Danube-Tisza interfluvium on the Great Hungarian Plain. This southern part of Hungary (*Southland, Délvidék-Vojvodina*) was part of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary until 1920. Now it is the western part of



Voivodina, making up the northern section of Serbia. Human settlements can be found here from the Stone Age. Proto-Hungarians (Late-Avars) started to settle the area around 677 AD. After 1000 AD, two counties were formed here: Bács in the South, and Bodrog in the North, both as administrative regions of the newly formed Hungarian Kingdom. The kings of the Árpád House (1000-1301) established 8 abbeys and monasteries in this region. The Mongol invasion of 1241-1242 extensively devastated the area. During the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) the region was again well populated by Hungarians and included 12 castles, 28 towns and 529 villages. During the 15th century, Slavs from the Balkans started to move in, escaping from the expanding Turkish Empire in the Balkans. The Orthodox Patriarch Arzen Csernojevic led their largest group. After the battle of Mohács in 1526, and during the Turkish occupation (1541-1697), the Hungarian population greatly declined. The greatest influx of Serbs occurred in 1691, after their rebellion against the Turks was crushed. Following the defeat of the Turks, this region was designated as the southern defense perimeter of the Habsburg Empire. By 1733 this designation had lost its significance and the region started to be resettled by Hungarians. Between 1763 and 1786 the Habsburg Dynasty initiated and organized a settlement of Swabian farmers from western Germany. These Germanic settlers were supported with reduced taxation by the Austrian authorities. In addition, Slavic people from the present Slovakia, and French farmers from Alsace Lorraine settled in Bácska at the end of the 18th century. In 1802 Bács and Bodrog counties were combined into one administrative unit as County Bács-Bodrog. After the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920, almost the whole area was ceded to Yugoslavia. From 1920 to 1940 a large number of Serbs were relocated here from the central Balkan regions. The Soviet army occupied this area in late 1944. Tito's partisans followed the Soviet forces. They massacred large portions of the non-Slavic population, among them some 40-50,000 ethnic Hungarians, including women and children. Persecution of Hungarians resumed during and after the civil war in the 1990s. In the Tito era the number of Hungarians in this region was 500,000, this declined to 270,000 during the civil war in Yugoslavia in the last decade of the old millennium. – B: 1031, 1134, T: 7656.→**Late Avars; Trianon Peace Treaty; Atrocities Against Hungarians; Southern Hungary.**

**Bacsó, Péter** (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 6 January 1928 - Budapest, 11 March 2009) – Film producer, film scriptwriter. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Arts (1946-1950). From 1973, he was Artistic Director of the Dialog Studio, then from 1987 to 1991, its Manager; as well as a lecturer at the Academy of Dramatic Art. His film scripts are: *Dearest Anna (Édes Anna)* (1958), *Two Half-Times in Hell (Két félidő a pokolban)* (1961). His feature films include *It is Simple in Summer (Nyáron egyszerű)* (1963); *The Witness (A tanú)* (1969); *Sparkling Girls (Szikrázó lányok)* (1974); *The Day Before Yesterday (Tegnap előtt)* (1981); *Stalin's Fiancée (Sztalin menyasszonya)* (1990); *Live Show* (1992), and *Dog with Tiger Stripes (A tigriscsíkos kutya)* (2000). Books he authored are: *Silent Shout (Csendes kiáltás)* (1994), and *3 Witnesses (3 tanú)* (2001). He was a recipient of many awards and prizes, among them the Béla Balázs Prize (1968), the Merited Artist title (1972), the Silver Leopard Prize of the Locarno Film Festival (1972), the Great Prize of the San Remo Festival (1974), the Kossuth Prize (1985), and the Specific Prize of the Rio de Janeiro Festival (1985). – B: 0874, 1178, 1257, T: 7103.

**Badal, János** (Jean Badal) (Budapest, 7 March 1927 - ) – Cinematographer. He served in the army in 1944-1945; studied History, History of Arts and Hungarian Literature at the University of Budapest (1945-1947), then attended the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1947-1951), and finally studied Cinematic Arts at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). From 1950 he worked as cameraman and made several films from 1953 on. He taught at the Academy of Dramatic Arts in 1949-1956. Since 1957 he lives in Paris. His works include *Lieutenant of Rákóczi (Rákóczi hadnagya)* (1953); *The American* (1964); *School of Emotions (Érzelmek iskolája)* (French 1968); *Borrowed Time (Kölcsönkapott idő)*, (French-Hungarian 1966), and *The Judgment (Az ítélet)*, (French-Italian 1974). – B: 0874, 1504, 1031, T: 7103.

**Badár, Balázs** (Blaise) (Mezőtúr, 5 May 1855 - Mezőtúr, 5 December 1939) – Master-potter. He elevated pottery to the level of art and made Hungarian folk pottery well known all over the world. At the turn of the 20th century, with his distinctly different vases, dishes, and ornamental pieces, he actively participated in every important artistic exhibition in Hungary and abroad. He added his signature to every piece he made. His work greatly influenced the potters of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*). In 1932 a representative selection of his ceramics was deposited at the Museum of Stockholm. – B: 0883, 1134, T: 3240.

**Badiny Jós, Ferenc** (Francis) (Gács, now Halič, Slovakia, 3 June 1909 - Budapest, 10 March 2007) – Linguist, Sumerologist. Following his training at the Military Academy of Budapest, he became an officer in the Hungarian Air Force; but due to poor health, he did not do active service in World War II. Near the end of the war he emigrated to Austria, and finally to Argentina, where he studied the Sumerian language and civilization. He became Professor of Sumerology at the Jesuit University of Buenos Aires. After the death of his wife Ilonka, he returned to Hungary and settled there. He was founder, editor and publisher of the cultural periodical *Ancient Roots (Ősi gyökér)*. He published a number of articles, and 25 books dealing with early Hungarian history and Sumerology; they include *El Pueblo de Nimrod. Nuevas...(City of Nimrod News...)* (1966); *Ethnographical Map of Turanians (Uralo-Altaians)* (1966); *The Discovered Hungarian Ancient History (A megtalált magyar őstörténelem)* (Australia 1967); *Sumerian Syntax and Agglutination in Asian Languages*, (Canberra, 1971); *Mah-Gar is Magyar - (Mah-Gar, a Magyar)* (1976); *From Kaldea to Ister-Gam, vols. i,ii,iii (Kaldeától Ister-Gamig, I,II,III)* (1971, 1981, 2000), and *King Jesus – the Parthian Prince (Jézus király – A pártus herceg)* (Budapest, 1998). Badiny is author of a Hungarian Catechism entitled *Ballad – A Hungarian Church in its Hungarian Faith (Ballada – A Magyar Egyház Magyar Hitében)* (1976), an attempt at an exclusively Hungarian Christian religion; Badiny became the founder of a Hungarian Church. He was made an honorary doctor of the Private University of Miskolc (1977). His theological views and linguistic work were widely criticised, but his admirers regard him as the discoverer of an ancient Hungarian history. He died at the age of 98. – B: 1120, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.→**Bobula, Ida; Padányi, Victor; Pap, Gábor; Tomory, Zsuzsa.**

**Bagdal, Mrs. Vilmos** (William) (née Irma Kiss) (Ipolyvarbó, now Vrbovka, Slovakia, 9 August 1929 - ) – Nurse, leader of a vocal group, ethnographer. Her education was interrupted when the advancing Russian front reached her village and the school was

closed down in 1944. In 1950 she obtained a nursing diploma at Losonc (now Lucenec, Slovakia). In 1956 she worked at the farmers' co-operative of Ipolyvarbó. Since 1968 she is a member, and subsequently leader of the local singing group, and became the "woman of many songs" of the village. On collecting trips she taped numerous folk tales, village stories, traditions, folk-customs and folk songs. In addition, she took part in national folk craft competitions and festivals. Her folk ensemble appeared, among others, in Budapest, Hollókő, Kecskemét, Balassagyarmat, Szentendre. She has been a member of the CSEMADOK (Czechoslovakian Hungarian Social and Cultural Alliance – *Csehszlovákiai Magyar Társadalmi és Kulturális Szövetség – CSEMADOK*) since 1952. For her nursing work she received the Ministerial Order of Merit, and in 1984 she received from CSEMADOK the Medal of Excellence as a folk artist. – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Bagpipe, Hungarian** (*Magyar duda*) – An ancient musical instrument of Oriental origin, different forms of which existed for at least 3,000 years, and was known to many races in Europe and Asia. Mainly shepherds used it. The player of the Hungarian bagpipe or *duda* supplies air into the bag through the mouthpiece. From there it flows into the two reed-pipes that have 6, sometimes 7 holes and have a one-octave range. Its longest pipe is the bass-pipe with a single low note that sounds continuously. The Hungarian bagpipe is characterized by decorations of animal or human heads, and displays markings of high- or low-level tunings. The oldest picture depicting this instrument dates from the late 15th century, where it appears on the marginal decorations of a Corvin Codex. However, description of it already appeared in 13th century documents. During the 16th century Hungarian bagpipe players were known in other parts of Europe as well. The bagpipe occupied a prominent place in the instrumental music of the Hungarian nobles of the 17th century as a solo instrument, in pairs, or accompanied by a violin. While at the beginning of the 20th century it was still fairly popular in Hungary, now only folk ensembles play it. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7684. → **Codex Literature; Corvina.**

**Baja, Mihály** (Michael) (Végyvár, 11 December 1879 - Debrecen, 5 February 1957) – Minister of the Reformed Church, writer, poet. He completed his studies at the Reformed College in Debrecen and at the Reformed Theological Academy in Budapest. Between 1908 and 1914 he founded and served two Hungarian Reformed congregations in Wallingford, PA and in MacKeesport, PA USA. He was minister at Túrkeve in 1915, and from 1921 in Debrecen. His first poems appeared in 1902 in Debrecen in the *First Anthology of the Bokréta Circle of Debrecen* (*Debreceni Bokréta Kör első antológiája*), then more followed, such as the *Festive Sounds* (*Ünnepi hangok*) (1917); *The Bell is Ringing* (*Szól a harang*) (1930), and *The Old College of Debrecen* (*Debreceni öreg kollégium*) (1940). – B: 0876, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Endre** (Andrew) (Szarvas, 6 June 1886 - Sopronkőhida, 24 December 1944) – Journalist, politician. He read Law in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), Leipzig and Heidelberg, Germany. In 1911, for family and political reasons he and his brother confronted the politician András (Andrew) L. Áchim, and in defense of his brother, he shot Achim. He fought in World War I and was seriously wounded in 1916. In 1919, during the 133-day reign of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he lived in Vienna. On his return home he joined the national forces in Szeged. He became supporter of right wing political parties and participated in founding the *Race-Protection*

*Party (Fajvédő Párt)* in 1923. As journalist he worked for the journal *Hungarians (Magyarság)*, and in 1928 founded his journal *Vanguard (Előörs)*. From then on he leaned towards the democratic opposition, and in 1930-1931, organized the *National Radical Party (Nemzeti Radikális Párt)*. In 1932 he launched the weekly *Freedom (Szabadság)* that was a militant anti-Nazi voice. In 1936 his party united with the *Independent Smallholders' Party (Független Kisgazda Párt)*; in 1939 he became a Member of Parliament representing the district of Tarpa. As journalist of the weekly *Independent Hungary (Független Magyarország)* and that of the journal *Hungary (Magyarország)*, he warned against the Nazi danger and realized the necessity of a united resistance of the small nations along the Danube. During World War II he demanded Hungary's withdrawal from the War. On March 19 1944, when the German Army occupied Hungary, he was involved in a gun-battle with the Gestapo unit that wanted to arrest him. He was wounded and detained, then released by the intervention of the government. However, when he organized a resistance movement he was betrayed and finally executed by the Hungarian pro-Nazi government in power since October 1944. His works include *Our National Rebirth and the Press (Nemzeti újjászületésünk és a sajtó)* (1920); *National Radicalism (Nemzeti radikalizmus)* (1930); *Our Place and Fate in Europe (Helyünk és sorsunk Európában)* (1941), and *Transylvania, Past and Future* (1944). – B: 0883, 1090, T: 7103.

**Bajmóc Castle**, in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) – When the Magyars settled in the Carpathian Basin in 895-896, there was already a castle at Bajmóc. Initially it belonged to the Árpád family, passing later to Máté Csák; then it became the property of the king. The Turks unsuccessfully tried to capture it in the 16th century. Later, István (Stephen) Bocskai's army attacked it, also unsuccessfully. The only person to take the castle was Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi in 1704, during Prince Rákóczi's uprising against Austrian rule. According to historical notes, a National Assembly was held under the old linden tree in the early 14th century. The castle contains two parts: the old castle with its polygonal foundation and the five-storey-high inner castle with one hundred rooms. The chapel was built in 1662; there is a large botanical garden next to the castle. József (Joseph) Huber designed the present building in 1888-1910 in the Neo-Gothic style. It was rebuilt for the owner Count János (John) Pálffy. It is one of the most attractive castles of the former Northern Hungary. Many of the castle's treasures disappeared during the Czech occupation following World War I, and the rest after World War II. – B: 1133, 1020, T: 7663. → **Csák, Máté; Mátyusföld; Bocskai, Prince István; Bercsényi, Count Miklós; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Pálffy, Count János.**

**Bajomi Lázár, Endre** (Andrew) (András Lázár) (Biharnagybajom, 19 August 1914 - Budapest, 18 May 1987) – Writer, journalist, translator of literary works. After initial studies at the University of Debrecen he became an extramural student at the University of Paris (Sorbonne) in 1934, obtaining his Degree in Education from the *Alliance Française* of Paris. In France, he worked first as a correspondent for leftist Hungarian immigrant papers published under the pseudonym Ferenc Dávid, and as Endre Bajomi in Hungarian journals, such as *Szocializmus (Socialism)* and *Answer (Válasz)*. He was sentenced in absentia for his articles in the journal *Our Way (A Mi Utunk)* of Debrecen in 1934. He was Paris correspondent for the journals *Our Age (Korunk)*, and *New Voice (Új Hang)*, and in 1938 he became Editor for the Hungarian publication *Free Word (Szabad Szó)* in Paris. Between 1945 and 1947 he was Editor for *Droit et Liberté (Law and*

*Freedom*) and *République Hongroise (Hungarian Republic)*. He returned to Hungary in 1952. Between 1953 and 1954 he was Editor for the Literary Publishers (*Szépirodalmi Könyvkiadó*), and from 1955 Editor of the *New Hungarian Publisher (Új Magyar Könyvkiadó)* and *Europe Publishers (Európa Könyvkiadó)* until his retirement in 1977. Central to his work were Hungarian-French cultural relations dating as far back as the 14th century. He published a number of books on the intellectual greats of France. His works include *The Comet (Az üstökös)*, novel (1957); *A Short Survey of Recent French Literature (A mai francia irodalom kistükre)* (1962); *The Magic of Paris (Párizs varázsa)* essays (1971), and *The Wonderful Life of Saint-Exupéry (Saint-Exupéry csodálatos élete)* (1987). He was awarded the gold medal of the City of Paris (1982) and the Prize of *Ordre des arts et des lettres* (1985). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Bajor, Gizi** (Gizella Beyer) (Budapest, 19 May 1893 - Budapest, 12 February 1951) – Actress. She studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1914), and in the same year joined the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest where, with the exception of two years, she worked until the end of her life. Her first success was in the title role of Géza Gárdonyi's *Annie (Annuska)* (1915) that secured her a place as a first rate artist of the Theater. Henceforth she was a cornerstone of the Theater's strategy for great successes. As a guest artist she often performed on stages of other theaters of Budapest. Her major roles include Miranda in Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*; Titania in *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szentivánéji álom)*; Blanche in Csathó's *The New Relative (Az új rokon)*; Anna in B. Shaw's *Man and Superman (Tanner John házassága)*; Fruzsina in Zilahy's *Musical Clowns (Zenebóhócok)*, and Judit in *The General (A tábornok)*; Cyprienne in Sardou and Najac's *Let's Get a Divorce (Váljunk el)*; Phoebe in J. M. Barrie's *Quality Street (Vén leányok)*; Lavinia in O'Neill's *Mourning Becomes Electra (Amerikai Elektra)*; title role in Ibsen's *Nora*; Ásvayné in Harsányi's *The Mad Mrs. Ásvay (A bolond Ásvayné)*; Cleopatra in Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra (Antonius és Cleopatra)*; Countess Diana in Lope de Vega's *The Gardener's Dog (A kertész kutyája)*; Anna in Tolsztoj-Volkov's *Anna Karenina*. Her feature film roles include *The Entchanted (A megbűvöltek)*; *Petőfi*; *Hallo Budapest*; *The Laughing Woman (A kacagó asszony)*; *The Virgin and the Kid (A szűz és a gödölye)*. She was a versatile actress, second to none in classical as well as modern dramas and a caring human being. During World War II she cared for persecuted persons in her home. Her life ended tragically. Her home became a Theater Museum. She was a recipient of the Corvin Wreath (1930), and the Kossuth Prize (1948). – B: 0883, 1031, 1427, 1090, T: 7103. → **Staud, Géza**.

**Bajza, József** (Joseph) (Szücsi, 31 January 1804 - Pest, 3 March 1858) – Poet, critic, journalist, editor. Descendent of a noble family, he completed his university studies in Pest. From 1822 his poems were published in contemporary almanacs. His study *The Theory of Epigrams (Az Epigramma teoriája)* generated great interest. Later he was engaged mainly in producing historical works. He was the director of the National Theater. In July 1849 he restarted the journal *Courier (Futár)*, published abroad earlier under the title *Opposition (Ellenzék)*, but only one issue appeared. After the surrender of the Hungarian Army at Világos on 13 August 1849, he went underground with poet Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty; but by the end of 1849 he returned to Pest. He suffered a nervous breakdown caused by events of the ill-fated Revolution of 1848 and died from dementia. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was one of the leading figures of the literary renaissance of the Reform period in Hungary. His *Collected*

*Works, vols i-vi (Összegyűjtött munkái I-VI)* were published by F. Radics (1899-1901). A street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 1150, 1257, T: 7666.→**Vörösmarty, Mihály; Arad, Martyrs of; Bach Era.**

**Bakay, Kornél** (Cornelius) (Kalocsa, 27 May 1940 - ) – Archeologist, politician. His higher studies were taken at the University of Budapest, where he read Archeology and History. He was the pupil of the eminent archeologist Gyula (Julius) László. He received a scholarship from the Institute of Archeology of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1963-1965). Following this he worked for the Academy until 1972, first as contributor, then as head of its Archeological Institution. Since 1977 he has been Director of the Municipal Museum of Kőszeg. He began to teach in 1981, first at the Educational Academy of Szombathely and Eger, then at the University of Miskolc, where he is Professor and Head of the Department of Hungarian History. His field of research is Ancient Hungarian History, Archeology and History of Religion. In 2000 he participated in an archeological excavation in Kazakhstan; and in 2001 he was on a study trip in Armenia. His works include *Scythian Rattles in the Carpathian Basin and their Eastern Connections* (1971); *Founding of the Hungarian State (A magyar államalapítás)* (1978); *Die ständige Ausstellung des Jurisich Miklós Museums Kőszeg-Burg (The Permanent Exhibition at the Miklós Jurisich Museum in Kőszeg Castle)* 1983); *Who are we? Where did we come from? (Kik vagyunk? Honnan jöttünk?)* (1994); *Sacra Corona Hungariae (A Magyar Szent Korona)* (1994), and *Archeological Sources of Our Ancient History, vols I-III (Őstörténetünk régészeti forrásai I-III.* (2004, 2004, 2005). The University of Miskolc bestowed an Honorary Doctorate on him in 2000. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**László, Gyula.**

**Bakfark, Bálint** (Valentine) (Greff, Graevius, Valentinus) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, ca. 1506 - Padua, 22 August 1576) – Musician and composer. He was a celebrated lute virtuoso throughout Europe. He was brought up in Buda at the court of King János I (John) (Szapolyai) (1526-1540) and later received noble status. After the death of King János he moved to Italy, then to France, where he was in close contact with the court during the first years of King Henry II's rule. As *Orpheus Pannoniae*, he traveled throughout Europe spending long periods at noble courts. Two of his lute compositions are still known. Many contemporary poets paid tribute to him. His works appeared in several editions in Hungary and throughout Europe. It was partly due to his artistry that Western composers became acquainted with Hungarian folk song motives. These appeared in the 16th century as *Ungaresca* or *Ungarischer Tanz (Hungarian Dance)*. He was also interested in French and Polish literature. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.→**János I, King.**

**Bakócz, Tamás** (Thomas) (*erdődi*) (Erdőd, 1442 - Esztergom, 15 June 1521) – Archbishop, statesman. He was born into a family of serfs. He studied at the Dominican School of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania). His university studies were at Krakow, Poland, and at Padua, Italy. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490) employed him at his chancellery. In 1486, he became Bishop of Győr. During the reign of Ulászló II (Wladislas) (1490-1516) he was chancellor; became Bishop of Eger in 1497, and supporter of the Habsburgs. In the same year he became Archbishop of Esztergom. He soon became wealthy and influential, virtually a “second king”. Became Cardinal in 1500, and Patriarch of Constantinople in 1507. At the election of a new pope in 1513, he

received eight votes. Pope Leo X commissioned him to conduct a crusade against the Turks, who were approaching Hungary. However, in 1514, the crusaders, together with their leader György Dózsa, turned against the nobles. Bakócz then turned away from the crusaders. After their defeat Bakócz withdrew from public life. He was a great supporter of humanist art. – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.→**Mátyás I, King; Ulászló II, King; Dózsa, György.**

**Bakony Mountain** – An elongated oval-shaped plateau made up of dissected, flat-topped blocks brought about by step-faulting; it is 400-500 m high, the highest point being Kőrishegy, 713 m. The Bakony Mountain is the westernmost part of the Transdanubian Central Mountains. It consists of Mesozoic beds, mostly limestone. It rises toward north because of the tilted tectonic movements. The tectonic fracture zone along the Devecser-Várpalota line forms its southern boundary; the Mór Graben, a tectonic subsidence, forming the eastern boundary; the Little Hungarian Plain constitutes its northern and western borders. Geologically the Bakony is a fault-block mountain. The surface of this limestone plateau is largely karstic, and this morphology lends to many parts of the Bakony Mountain a rather desolate appearance. Morphologically it is divided into three parts: (1) the most elevated *North Bakony*, consisting of three plateau blocks, those of Tés, Zirc and Bakonybél; (2) the *South Bakony* with some volcanic cones; its westernmost part is the Keszthely Range, the North and South Bakonys being separated by the structural line of the Séd and Torna Creek valleys; (3) the *Balaton Upland* directly north of Lake Balaton, separated from the South Bakony by the Veszprém-Nagyvázsony line and containing numerous volcanic cones composed of Pliocene basaltic lava, as well as the truncated cone of the 438 m. Badacsony, consisting of Pannonian clay overlain by basalt, with famous vineyards on its southern slopes. The Bakony Mountain has considerable mineral wealth, mainly as a result of the extraction of bauxite and manganese ores and mining of brown coal. Bauxite, in which Hungary is the second largest producer in Europe, is mined at (a) Halimba and Nyírád in the South Bakony, (b) Iszkaszentgyörgy in the North Bakony, and (c) Kislőd and Fenyőfő in the central part. Manganese ore is mined at Úrkút near Ajka. Brown coal of the Cretaceous age is mined at Ajka-Csingervölgy and of the Eocene age at Dudar, while of the Middle Miocene age at Szentgál and Várpalota. The Bakony Mountain is densely forested, mainly composed of beeches (*Fagus sylvatica*) and oak (*Quercus pedunculata*), as well as other deciduous trees; hence the alternative name *Bakony Forest* (German: Bakonyer Wald). There are some picturesque castles on this mountain, as those of Csesznek and Várpalota, also numerous monasteries, e.g. those of Zirc, Bakonybél, and the adjoining Pannonhalma. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Bakos, Gáspár Áron** (Gasper Aaron) (Siófok, Hungary, February 27 1976 - ) – Astronomer. He graduated from the Apáczai Csere János High School, Budapest. He worked in the Astronomy Department of the University of Budapest (1994-2000) as Research Fellow, Konkoly Observatory, Budapest (1998-2000), and an assistant at the Urania Public Observatory, Budapest from 1994. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, in the Astrophysics Section, in 2000-2004; also Pre-doctoral Fellow at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics, in 2001-2003. His Ph.D. was completed in 2004. He was a Hubble Postdoctoral Fellow, Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics CfA, in 2001-2003. His research field was search for extrasolar planets with the HAT Network. His works includes: Bakos, G. Á. 2001, RTLinux driven HAT

for All Sky Monitoring submitted to ASP Conference Series (IAU coll. 183). In 2006 a team of astronomers and astrophysicists led by Bakos discovered the planet HAT-P-1 at a distance of 450 light years from Earth in the Lizard Constellation, spinning around one of a twin star. Its diameter is 38 % greater than that of Jupiter, but its mass is only half of that. This renders it unique and inexplicable among the more than 200 planets discovered so far. Bakos is a recipient of a number of awards including “Eminent Student of the Faculty of Sciences” award at the University of Budapest (1999) and the Dan David prize of the Tel-Aviv University (2003). – B: 1638, T: 7456.

**Bakos, Lajos** (Louis) (Kisbér, 27 December 1905 - Balatonfüred, 26 April 1979) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy in Pápa (1925-1929). He was on scholarship with *Stipendium Bernardinum* in Halle, Germany, and in Utrecht, Holland (1930-1932). He obtained a doctoral degree in Systematic Theology at the University of Debrecen in 1943, and was a minister at Balatonarács (1932-1964). During that time he taught Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy in Pápa (1949-1951) and was Minister in Veszprém (1964-1979). He was elected Bishop of the Transdanubian Church District in 1964. He was also a member of numerous social associations, as well as a recipient of several awards. His major works include *The Inspiration of the Holy Scripture (A Szentírás ihletettsége)* (1943); *Truths of Our Faith (Hitünk igazságai)* (1972); *I Believe and I Confess (Hiszem és vallom)* (1973), and *Festive Days and Sundays (Ünnepnapok, vasárnapok)* (1976). Remaining in manuscript form are his *Mission – Service (Küldetés – szolgálat)* (1975) and *As the Spirit Gave... (Ahogy a Lélek adta...)* (1978). – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Baksay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Nagypeterd, 1 August 1832 - Kunszentmiklós, 18 June 1915) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, writer, literary translator. He studied Theology and Philosophy at the Reformed Theological College, Kecskemét (1847-1855). He was Assistant Minister in Kecskemét (1855-1856), teacher in the Kiskunhalas High School (1856-1862), Parish Minister in Érsekcsalád (1862-1865) and in Kunszentmiklós from 1866 to 1915. He was Bishop of the Danubian Church District from 1904, as well as a member of the Upper House of Parliament from 1908. His major works include *Footpath (Gyalogösvény)* short novels (1887); *Brambles (Szederindák)* short novels (1891); *Dame (Dáma)* (1899); *Encounter at the Puszta (Pusztai találkozás)*; *A Witch Called Patak (Patak Banya)* (1907); *Hungarian Folk Costumes (Magyar népviselet)* (1888), and *Hungarian Folk Customs (Magyar népszokások)* (1891). He translated Lucanus' *Pharsalia*, Homer's *Illiad* and *Odyssey* (i-ix chapters), and wrote numerous articles in various newspapers. His collected *Sermons vols. i-iv (Egyházi beszédek I-IV)* were edited by K. Hetessy (1930-1933). In his novels and short stories he accurately described the life of the Calvinist people of his birthplace and of the Kiskunság region. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society, the Hungarian Protestant Literary Society, and the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Today schools and streets bear his name. He was an Honorary Doctor of the University of Geneva, and was awarded the Franz Joseph Grand Cross. – B: 0910, 1257, T: 7103.

**Baktay, Ervin** (Gottesmann) (Dunaharaszti, 24 June 1890 - Budapest, 7 May 1963) – Orientalist. He wanted to become a painter and studied painting at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, then with Simon Hollósy in Munich, Germany. Following World War I, between 1926 and 1929, he studied the folk-life of India, including its religion,



philosophy and culture. He visited the locations where Alexander Csoma de Körös (*Sándor Körösi Csoma*) once lived. From 1930 to 1944 he was one of the editors of the periodical *The Globe (A Földgömb)*. He earned a Ph.D. from the University of Debrecen in 1933. From 1946 until his retirement in 1958, he was Deputy Director at the Ferenc Hopp East Asian Museum of Arts, Budapest. Simultaneously he lectured Indian Art History at the University of Budapest. At the invitation of the Government of India he visited the country again in 1956-1957. After his retirement he lectured in a number of countries on the Art of India. His more than 20 major works include *Rabindranath Tagore* (1921); *On the Roof of the World. In the Footsteps of Sándor Körösi Csoma in Western Tibet* (*A világ tetején. Körösi Csoma Sándor nyomdokain a nyugati Tibetbe*) (1930); *India, vols. i, ii* (1931, 2000); *Sanátana Dharma* (1936, 1991); *Hindustan* (1938); *The Wisdom of India (India bölcsessége)* (1943, 2000); *The Art of India (India művészete)* (1958, 1963, 1981), and *Sándor Csoma Körösi* (1962, 01963, 1981, 2000). Baktay also made literary translations. Some experts insist that Baktay's pseudonym was F.W. Bain. His statue is in the Park of the Hungarian Geographic Museum, Budapest. There is an Ervin Baktay Society and a Foundation. A School in Dunaharaszti bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Hollósy, Simon; Körösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Bala Clan** – A Hungarian clan from the Árpád era. Their members are mentioned only in a few documents. The name was well known long ago as a family name, occurring usually among the serfs attached to a castle. – B: 0942, T: 7685.

**Balassa, Géza** (Felsőbaka, now Homi Prandorf, Slovakia, 10 March 1914 - Pozsony now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1994) – Archaeologist, historian. He completed his secondary school studies in Körmöcbánya (now Kremnica, Slovakia) (1933) and studied Lutheran Theology at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1933-1934). In the following year he studied at Pozsony Teachers' College and in 1949, he obtained a Diploma of Education in History and Geography. During the years 1935-1948 he taught at Zólyomberezná (now Březiny, Slovakia), Nagyszalatna (now Zvolenská Slatina, Slovakia), and Zólyom (now Zvolen, Slovakia). Between 1948 and 1952 he was Head of the Agricultural Archives of Radvány (now Radvaň nad Hronom, Slovakia). From 1952 to 1962 he was Head of the Archeological Department of the District Museum of Besztercebánya (now Banská-Bystrica, Slovakia) and authored its Museum Guide. He conducted archeological excavations around Zólyom in 1954, Pereszlény (now Preseľany, Slovakia) and Ipolyság (now Šahy, Slovakia), Hosszúhomok district in 1955, then at Gyügy (now Dudince, Slovakia) and Karvaly (now Jastrabá, Slovakia) in 1956, Korpona (now Krupina, Slovakia) in 1957, Rimabrézó (now Rimavske Brezovo, Slovakia), Tomalja (now Tomala, Slovakia) (in the Dobogó area) and Nagyszalatna in 1959, in the Besztercebánya region (Kápolna Cave, 1960) and at Derzsenye (now Drženice, Slovakia) and Vargede (now Hodejov, Slovakia) in 1962. From 1962 to 1977 he was Head of the Slovakian Office for the Protection of Historic Buildings and Monuments. His excavations of the remains of Medieval times include Nemesludrova (now Zemianska Ludrova, Slovakia) (1962-1963), the Castle of Znió (Znióváralka, now Kláštor pod Znievom, Slovakia) (1963), Bozók (now Bzovik, Slovakia), a Premonstrian provostship, later fortified, containing Romanesque, Gothic and Renaissance details (1966-1971), Gyügy, Roman bath (1969), Castle of Liptó (now Liptovský-Mikuláš, Slovakia) (1969-1973), Zólyomlipcse (now Slovenská Lupča, Slovakia), medieval monastery, and Zolna fort, (1971-1973), then Körmöcbánya, *Curia civitatis* and

Besztercebánya, the inner castle of the town (1973). He retired to Pozsony in 1977. His published works include *Contribution to the History of Zólyom (Hozzájárulás Zólyom történetéhez)* (1956); *Ancient Settlements in the Area of Gömör (Őskori települések Gömör területén)* (1965); *Ancient History of the Magyars (Magyarok őstörténete)* (1977), and *Novum castrum Lipto* (1980). He also published in Slovakian. His major exhibitions include the permanent exhibition of the Besztercebánya District Museum archaeological material (prepared in 1960), as well as that of the Madách Museum at Alsósztregova (now Dolná Strehová, Slovakia). – B: 1083, 1085, 1890, T: 7456.

**Balassa, Imre** (Emeric) (Szeged, 25 November 1886 - Nógrád, 4 February 1974) – Writer, journalist, dramaturgist, music critic. He acquired a diploma in stage management and acting at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1907). He was assistant manager and secretary at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest until 1913. He was a war correspondent (1917-1919), and from 1919 he worked at various newspapers and wrote articles for the daily *New Generation (Új Nemzedék)* until 1939. Between 1946 and 1948 he was contributor to the weekly *The Morning (A Reggel)*. He founded the first artistic newspaper, the *Evening Life (Esti Élet)*. Between 1949 and 1967 he was the chief public relations officer and dramaturgist at the Budapest Opera House. Between 1952 and 1972 he regularly covered concerts. He was General Secretary of the Hungarian Writers' Association, Vice-President of the Lafontaine Society, and Vice-President of the Critics' Section of the Pen Club. He wrote excellent music commentaries in the decades following World War II. His works include *Stage Problems (Színpadi problémák)* (1912); *Christ (Krisztus)* novel (1928); *Kossuth*, novel (1928); *Molière*, novel (1938), and *Book of Operas (Operák könyve)*, with Gy. S. Gál (1951), *Erzsi Sándor (Sándor Erzsi)* (1968). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Kossuth, Lajos; Sándor, Erzsi.**

**Balassa, János** (John) (Sárszentlőrinc, 5 May 1814 - Pest, 9 December 1868) – Surgeon. He completed his medical studies in Vienna, where he also obtained his first post. Then he became Professor at University of Pest and Director of its Medical School. During the War of Independence (1848-1849) he was Director of the military hospital and became a prisoner following the collapse of the war. The foundation of the weekly *Medical Journal* was his idea. He set up the education and practice of modern surgery in Hungary and was one of the first in Europe to use general anesthesia. His study of abdominal hernias and the use of a laryngoscope in larynx operations were pioneering achievements. He also used new methods in plastic surgery and was ahead of his time in the conservative treatment of tubercular diseases of bones and joints, as well as in the use of thermotherapy in surgical practices. The Balassa János Medal was established in Hungary in memory of him and his work. The Szekszárd Country Hospital, a College and a Medal bear his name. – B: 0883, 0931, T: 7660. → **Markusovszky, Lajos; Plaster of Paris Bandage.**

**Balassa, Menyhért** (Melchior), *Comedy on the Betrayal of (Comoedia Balassi Menyhért árultatásáról)* – A political comedy dating from about 1565. It is the first Hungarian secular play. The author is unknown, although it was more likely written by someone belonging to the newly established Unitarian Church of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Pál (Paul) Karádi, a Unitarian preacher from Abrudbánya added a foreword and published it in 1569. It was the first ironical political text in Hungarian about a man who frequently changed sides. – B: 1150, 1257, T: 7659.

**Balassi, Bálint** (Balassa) (Valentine) (or Balassa) (Zólyom Castle, now Zvolen, Slovakia, 20 October 1554 - Esztergom, 30 May 1594) – Poet. He used both versions of his name



and was a distinguished poet of the Hungarian Renaissance. Based on false reports, his father, Captain of Zólyom Castle, was suspected of being involved with István (Stephen) Dobó in a conspiracy. He was captured in Pozsony and imprisoned, but escaped with his family and fled to Poland, where he wrote his first poem to console his parents. He took part in raids on border fortresses and continued the litigations started by his father against neighboring landlords. He had many love affairs and many ups and downs throughout his life.

In 1593-1594, he participated in the war against the Turks. He joined the army of Count Miklós (Nicholas) Pálffy, took part in the siege of Fejérvár and in the victorious siege of Pákozd. He retook his family castle at was a conspiracy. He was captured in Pozsony and imprisoned, but escaped with his family and fled to Poland, where he wrote his first poem to console his parents. He took part in raids on border fortresses and continued the litigations started by his father against neighboring landlords. He had many love affairs and many ups and downs throughout his life. In 1593-1594, he participated in the war against the Turks. He joined the army of Count Miklós (Nicholas) Pálffy, took part in the siege of Fejérvár and in the victorious siege of Pákozd. He retook his family castle at was captured in Pozsony and imprisoned, but escaped with his family and fled to Poland, where he wrote his first poem to console his parents. He took part in raids on border fortresses and continued the litigations started by his father against neighboring landlords. He had many love affairs and many ups and downs throughout his life. In 1593-1594, he participated in the war against the Turks. He joined the army of Count Miklós (Nicholas) Pálffy, took part in the siege of Fejérvár and in the victorious siege of Pákozd. He retook his family castle at Kékkő from the retreating Turks. He was wounded at the siege of Esztergom and a few days later he died from septicemia. The walls of Radvány Castle hid the copies of his love poems for nearly 300 years. They appeared by accident on 21 August 1874, among the pages of the Radvánszky Codex in the library of Baron Radvánszky, although the original versions of his poems have disappeared. Balassi was the first outstanding Hungarian lyrical poet. He invented and used new literary forms. In his lyrical love poems events are intertwined with experiences gained during the wars against the Turks. None of his poems was published during his lifetime, and mostly his religious and heroic poems were known and appreciated for about 300 years after his death. He was very well versed in serious music and many of the melodies he knew served as models for his poems. Balassi was the greatest figure of the second age of Hungarian Renaissance; and an outstanding representative of Hungarian poetry. He was the first classic poet of Hungarian Literature. – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7666.→**Dobó, István; Pálffy, Count Miklós; Radvánszky Codex; Codex Literature.**

**Balaton, Lake** – The largest freshwater body in Central Europe. It is situated 100 km southwest of Budapest in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), once Pannonia Province of the Roman Empire. It was formed by gradational subsidence along fault planes in a tectonic rift in the Earth's crust, along the southwest-northeast running “Balaton Lineament” during late Pleistocene and Early Holocene times (500,000 - 8,000 B.C.). It is the remnant of the “Pannonian Sea” of Late Miocene to Early Pliocene period (11 million to 0.5 million years). The Lake is 78 km long with varying widths between 6 and 12.5 km.

Its surface area is 598 km<sup>2</sup>, 106 m a.s.l. is a relatively shallow body of water with an average depth of a mere 3.3 m. Its feeder tributary is the Zala River at the western end of the lake. The excess water is drained from the lake at Siófok and this canalized waterway flows into the Danube near Szekszárd. The lake and its environment are home to a rich and diverse flora and fauna. A large number of rare and protected plant species are found in the area together with some strictly protected and rare animal species, such as the black stork (*Ciconia nigra*), black woodpecker (*Dryocopus martius*) and otter (*Lutra lutra*). There are 41 indigenous species of fish in Lake Balaton and its tributaries. In 1977 the government formed the Lake Balaton Highlands National Park with an area of more than 616 km<sup>2</sup>. The Kis-Balaton (Lesser Balaton) wetland area, a permanent Ramsar site (some 13 km<sup>2</sup>) forms part of it. About 250 bird species inhabit the area, among them 27 strictly protected ones, such as the spoonbill (*Platalea leucorodia*), or the long-eared owl (*Asio otus*). Walk-paths, educational trails and environmental showplaces explain the rich nature of the area to visitors from all over the world. Lake Balaton is one of the most significant natural treasures of Hungary, a unique ecological asset of the Central European region and a favored summer resort since the mid 19th century. – B: 1189, 7456, T: 7103, 7456.

**Balaton National Park** – The National Park was created in the centre of western Hungary on over 57,000 hectares in 1997. This is one of the most popular areas of Hungary for tourism including Central Europe's largest lake, the Balaton. Visitors find a host of cultural and natural attractions. The Lesser Balaton, one of the most valuable parts of the park, is a nesting site for close to 250 species of birds and among these at least a dozen are listed in the Red Data Book. The Tapolca Basin is noted for its volcanic caps and hills with vineyards on the lower slopes. Of the flora that survives on virtually bare rock surfaces the most noteworthy are the Mediterranean Fern of St. George's Hill and the Lip Fern (*Cheilanthes marantae*). This is the only place in Hungary where this plant is found. The climate of the low hills around Balatonfüred is characteristically Mediterranean and sub-Mediterranean. Within the park a few settlements are also protected. Salföld is one such village. There is a bird-watching tower on Kányavári Island and a buffalo reserve at Kápolnapuszta. B&T: 1546.

**Balázs, Árpád** (Szentes, 1 October 1937 - ) – Classical music composer. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest under Ferenc (Francis) Farkas (1959-1964) and at the Tchaikovsky Conservatory of Music, Moscow as a student of Khatchaturian (1967). He also attended the Santa Cecilia Conservatory of Music, Rome and was a student of G. Petrassi (1970). He was President of the Alliance of Hungarian Music Artists (1972-1990). Since 1990 he has been the leader of the Hungarian Section of the World Alliance of Music Societies. His works include *Musica Piccola* (1966); *Four Pictures (Négy kép)* (1981); *Prelude (Előjáték)* (1983); *Recruiting Fanfare Music (Fanfare verbunk)* (1985); *Concertino for Large Orchestra (Concertino nagyzenekarra)* (1992); *Singing Europe (Éneklő Európa)*, 7 pieces for mixed choir (1973-1998), also 10 works for orchestra, 10 cantatas, 2 oratorios, 200 pieces for choir and solo instruments, chamber pieces, 33 pieces for two clarinets, 7 musicals, film music and folk song variations. He also wrote books, such as the *Little Musical Alphabet (Kis zenei ábécé)* (1987). He is a recipient of the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1970), the Merited Artist title (1981) and the Pro Urbe Prize, Komárom (2001). – B: 0874, 1178, 1031, T: 7103.→**Farkas, Ferenc.**

**Balázs, Béla (1)** (Herbert Bauer) (Szeged, 4 August 1884 - Budapest, 17 May 1949) – Poet, writer, film esthete. He did his higher studies of Hungarian and German Literature at the University of Budapest. He was member of the Eötvös College. 1906 saw him in Berlin and Paris on scholarships. For a short while he was a teacher; then he worked at the Teachers' College of Budapest. He wrote poems that introduced him to the core team of the literary review *West (Nyugat)* and became a friend of poet Endre Ady and composers Béla Bartók, Zoltán Kodály and György (George) Lukács. He published a volume of poems *The Wanderer Sings (A vándor énekel)* in 1910. He fought and was wounded in World War I. In 1919 he became a member of the “Writers' Directorate” of the short-lived Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic. After its fall he emigrated to Vienna (1919), where he wrote newspaper articles and his first major work on film-esthetics, the *Dersichtbare Mensch (The Visible Man)* (1924). Due to his leftist views he moved to Berlin in 1927, where he became involved in film-script writing and film producing, such as *Das Blaue Licht (The Blue Light)* with Leni Reifenstahl. He was artistic manager of the *Arbeiter-Theaterbund Deutschland* (Alliance of German Theater Workers). In 1931 he was invited and moved to Moscow, USSR, where he became Professor at the Academy of Dramatic Arts and continued writing poems, dramas, and essays on film-esthetics. He returned to Hungary in 1945 and became Professor at the Academy of Dramatic Arts and Director of the Film Science Institute. His works include *Der Geist des Films (The Spirit of Films)* (1930); *Der Film-Werden und Wesen einer neuen Kunst (Film: Beginning and Nature of a New Art)* (1949); *My Way (Az én utam)* collected poems (1945); *Bluebeard's Castle (A kékszakállú herceg vára)*, libretto (music by B. Bartók) (1910); *The Wooden Prince (A fából faragott királyfi)*, libretto (music by B. Bartók) (1912), and *Ballad of Panna Czinka (Czinka Panna balladája)*, libretto (music by Z. Kodály) (1948). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1949). A film-studio, a prize and a street bear his name. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Ady, Endre; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán. Lukács, György.**

**Balázs, Béla (2)** (Várfölde, 15 March 1932 - ) – Engineer, businessman, diplomat. He studied at the Benedictine Secondary School (1942-1948) and at the Miklós (Nicholas) Jurisics Secondary School of Kőszeg (1948-1950). Graduated from the Polytechnic of Miskolc, where he studied Engineering (1950-1952). He obtained his qualifications in Petroleum Engineering from the University of Sopron (1953-1954). He received a scholarship and continued postgraduate studies of Applied Reservoir Engineering at the University of Alberta, Edmonton, Canada, where he received a B.Sc Degree. He worked at the Lovászi oilfield in Hungary (1954-1956). He actively participated in the 1956 Revolution. In November of 1956 he fled to Austria, then emigrated to Canada in 1957 and started working in the northern oil fields. From his earnings he paid the ransom to free his father from the Internment Camp of Kistarcsa. The Hungarian Court of Justice in Zalaegerszeg sentenced him in absentia to ten years' imprisonment for participating in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. He worked in various capacities, at the end as President of the James A. Lewis Engineering & Consulting Firm (1959-1982), Calgary, Alberta. In 1982 he established his own company, Capital Engineering Ltd. and became semi-retired in 2000. Between 1983 and 1995 he created and headed another oil company. He was Honorary Consul General of the Republic of Hungary for the Province of Alberta since 1991, and eventually that of Saskatchewan, until his retirement. He received the 1956 Commemorative Medal of Hungary in 1992, the Hungarian

Presidential Gold Medal in 1996. He is Officer of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the For Defense of Hungary Medal, 1st Class (2002), and the Pro Auxilio Civiona Hungarorum Medal (2003). – B: 1032, T: 7103.

**Balázs, Dénes** (Denis) (Debrecen, 17 September 1924 - Érd, 19 October 1994) – Geographer, writer on geography. He regarded Alexander Csoma de Kőrös, the great Asia researcher, as his role model. He began his career with the study of the karstic limestone cave region of the Aggtelek cave system. The exploration of the Freedom (*Szabadság*) Cave of Égerszög is linked to his name. His field studies in the geography of nature, over three decades, embraced five continents in 130 countries, resulting in the publication of several hundred scientific papers. During his travels, he had outstanding results in the study of deserts, karsts and volcanoes. In 1967 he organized and led the Hungarian-Polish Sahara expedition. He traversed the American continent from Alaska to Tierra del Fuego and extended his geographic explorations over Africa, Asia, Australia and the Oceanic islands. He related his traveling experiences in a delightful literary style, resulting in the publication of 27 books in five languages, some reaching publication of one million copies. He proved to be the most fertile scientific writer with a determining role in organizing societies, especially the Hungarian Karst and Cave Exploring Society (*Magyar Karszt- és Barlangkutató Társulat*), as well as the Hungarian Geographic Society (*Magyar Földrajzi Társaság*). He launched important journals, such as the *Karst and Cave* (*A Karszt és Barlang*) and also the *Geographical Museological Studies* (*Földrajzi Múzeumi Tanulmányok*). He established the Hungarian Geographical Museum (*Magyar Földrajzi Múzeum*) at Érd, southwest of Budapest. His work was recognized by a number of state and professional distinctions. He received the the Imre Vass Medal (1963), Great Lóczy Medal (1988), the Alexander Csoma de Kőrös Medal (1988), the Albert Szent-Györgyi Prize (1994), as well as the Ferenc Móra Prize. He was awarded the Otto Herman and Ottokár Kadic Medals by the Karst and Cave Exploring Society (1968), the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992), and he was elected as Honorary Freeman of the Town of Érd. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.→ **Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor; Galántha, Judit.**

**Balázs, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 24 October 1901 - Torda, now Turda, Romania, 22 May 1937) – Unitarian minister, writer, poet. He studied at the Unitarian Theological College of Kolozsvár, then at Oxford in the UK, and at the University of Berkeley, California. He traveled the West Coast of the USA, Japan, Korea, China, Hong-Kong, Singapore, Burma, India and Asia Minor. He returned home to become first a teacher at the high school of Székelykeresztúr (now Cristuru Secuiesc, Romania). Then he was a minister at Mészkö until his death. He also organized a farmers' cooperative in Torda and was one of the initiators of the so-called "village research movement". He became involved in the *Transylvanian Helicon* (*Erdélyi Helikon*) group, an important society of Hungarian writers in Transylvania under Romanian rule. His books are *Fairy Tale River* (*Mesefolyam*) (1920); *Wandering All Over the World* (*Bejárom a kerek világot*) (1929, 1975, 1999); *Plans of Aranyosszék* (*Aranyosszéki tervek*) (1933); *Green Flood* (*Zöld árvíz*) (1936), and *Under the Clod* (*A rög alatt*) (1936). – B: 0879, 0876, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Balczó, András** (Andrew) (Kondoros, 16 August 1938 - ) – Sportsman (Pentathlete), mechanic, politician. His sport career started at the Nyíregyháza Sport Club in 1954 and

continued at the Csepel Sport Club (1956-1973). He won five individual titles in 1963, 1965, 1966, 1967 and 1969, and five team titles in the modern pentathlon at the World Championships. He won the individual championship consecutively from 1963 to 1969. After placing fourth in the individual event at the 1960 Rome Olympics, he won a team gold medal in the same year. In 1968, at the Mexico Olympics, he won silver medal in the individual event and gold in the team event. In 1972, at the Munich Olympics, he won the individual title and a silver medal in the team event for a total of five Olympic medals: three golds, two silvers. He was a strong swimmer and runner and a consistent fencer. His overall record is the greatest of any modern pentathlete. His best event was cross-country running. His sports career was documented in the popular *Mission (Küldetés)*. He dominated modern pentathlon in the 1960s, and is the greatest figure of Pentathlon History. He always confessed his Christian faith. He wrote a book entitled *Delight Embedded in Suffering (Szenvedésbe ágyazott gyönyűség)* (2005). He is a recipient of the Hungarian Heritage Prize (*Magyar Örökség Díj*) (1996), and the Ferenc Csík Prize (2001). He is Sportman of the Nation (2004). – B: 1051, 1768, T: 7103. → **Balczó, Zoltán.**

**Balczó, Zoltán** (Nyíregyháza, 1948 - ) – Electrical engineer, politician. He completed his high school education in his native town. He obtained his Degree from the Department of Electrical Engineering of the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1971 to 1975, he was a designing engineer at the Power Station and Network Designing Company (*Erőmű- és Hálózattervező Vállalat*). Since 1975, he has been lecturing at the Kálmán Kandó Technical College. Since 1992, he has been active in politics; he became a member of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*), which he left later; he could take part in patriotic politics by being a member of the Hungarian Life and Truth Party (*Magyar Igazság és Élet Pártja – MIÉP*); in October 1994, he became a member of this party's National Presidium and, from 1994 to 1998, he was elected to be the Member for the Municipal Assembly of Budapest. Following the 2002 elections, he resigned from his position early in 2003 and discontinued his membership. In October 2003, he joined the *For a Better Hungary Movement (Jobbik Magyarországért Mozgalom)* just being formed and, since then, he has been its Vice-President. Between 1998 and 2002, he was a Member of Parliament and, between 1999 and 2002, upon governmental request, he became Curator of the *Illyés Public Foundation (Illyés Közalapítvány)*. The initial program of the Movement for a Better Hungary is linked to his name, which was entitled “*Order Against Liberalism*” (*Rend a liberalizmus ellen*), and he also participated in the formation of the Gábor Bethlen Program (*Bethlen Gábor Program*). He represents the Euro-skeptic policy of the party and, he is a Member in the 2009 Euro-Parliament representing the *Party For a Better Hungary Movement – Jobbik* in Brussels. From 2010 he is a Member of Parliament and its Deputy Speaker as well. His fields of interest are education and energy-politics. He is the brother of András Balczó. – B: 0974, 1031; T: 7456. → **Balczó, András; Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Béldi Codex** – Manuscript donated to the Bishopric Library of Eger by Ferenc (Francis) Toldy, physician, author, Member of the Hungarian Academy of Science. It is a damaged manuscript, probably dating from the 16th century. It contains a partial copy of the Vienna Illuminated Chronicle (*Bécsi Képes Krónika*), as well as a Calendar for 1458-1459. It received its name from István (Stephen) Béldi, heraldist, Royal Assessor, one of the founders of the Transylvanian (Erdélyi) Museum Association. – B: 1031, 7617, T:



7617.→**Codex Literature; Toldy, Ferenc.**

**Bálint, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 27 October 1914 - Budapest, 3 May 1986) – Painter, graphic artist. He studied graphic art at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest under Ferenc (Francis) Helbing (1930-1934), but was interested in modern artists as well, such as Picasso and Braque. In 1934 he was in Paris as assistant to photographer Robert Capa and friend of Lajos (Louis) Vajda. In Budapest he learned painting at the free school of János Vaszary and Vilmos Aba-Novák. He was member of the Szentendre artist colony. Later in life he created photomontages as well. His first collective exhibit was in 1938, followed by many more at home and abroad (e.g. Győr, Miskolc, Szentendre, Budapest, Paris, Brussels) He was influenced by the surreal style of the Szentendre School. His works include *Homesickness (Honvágy)* (1959); *Wonderous Fishing (Csodálatos halászat)* (1960); *Grotesque Burial (Groteszk temetés)* (1963); *Magical Night at Szentendre (Mágikus éjjel Szentendrén)* (1965), *Triptichon vols. i, ii, iii*, (1974). He also authored books such as *From the Diary of Lies (Hazugságok naplójából)* poems (1972); *Autobiographical Fragments (Életrajzi töredékek)* (1984), and *It Is All About My Fate (Sorsomról van szó)* (1987). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1985), the titles of Merited Artist (1973) and Outstanding Artist (1983). – B: 0883, 1124, T: 7103.→**Capa, Robert; Vaszary, János; Aba-Novák, Vilmos; Vajda, Lajos.**

**Bálint, Gábor** (*szentkatolnai*) (Gabriel) (Szentkatolna, now Cătălina, Transylvania, in Romania, 13 March 1844 - Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 26 May 1913) – Linguist, orientalist. In childhood he learnt German from his father, later he learnt Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, and some western languages. When he matriculated, he spoke twelve languages; in his adulthood he knew 30 languages. He mainly studied in Vienna and Pest and became interested in eastern languages. The Hungarian Turkologist Ármin Vámbéry gave him assistance. Bálint soon compiled a book of Turkish grammar, still used today. As a law student at the University of Pest he became acquainted with the scholar János (John) Fogarasi, who was engaged in writing his famous dictionary of the Hungarian language at the time. In fact, the Hungarian Academy was just looking for a young linguist, who would travel to the eastern regions of the Russian Empire in order to study the Mongolian and Manchurian languages. Fogarasi recommended Gábor Bálint, who was sent to that region in the early 1870s. He first traveled to the Mongols living on the shores of the Caspian Sea, and eventually reached present-time Mongolia by 1874. During 1875-1877 he was an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest and took part in the Southeast-Asian expedition of Count Béla Széchenyi, traveling through India as far as Indonesia, China and Japan (unable to enter Tibet) during 1877-1879. From 1879 to 1892 he worked in the Ottoman Turkish Empire; then he was teaching Arabic at the University of Athens. Later he became professor, head of the Ural-Altai Department at the University of Kolozsvár, Transylvania (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), training some notable scholars. During Count Zichy's 1895 expedition he was working in the Caucasus Mountains. On the basis of his knowledge of eastern languages he contended that Hungarian was member of the "Turanian" language family of some 150 million people, thus opposing the concepts of József Budenz and Pál Hunfalvy. During the "Ugor – Turkic (linguist) war" he did not take sides, and he adhered to his "Turanian" concept despite considerable opposition. His two books and compiled works were published in the early 1990s. In his birthplace in Transylvania, the Gábor Bálint Cultural Society was founded on 24 March 1990 to acquaint the public with his Oriental linguistic work and to



keep his memory alive. – B: 1031, 1068, 1553, 1843, T: 7456.→**Vámbéry, Ármin; Széchenyi, Count Béla; Zichy, Count Ágost; Hunfalvy, Pál; Fogarasi, János.**

**Bálint, György** (George) (Budapest, 9 July 1906 - Sztarij Nyikolskoje, Soviet Union, 21 January 1943) – Writer, journalist, critic. He studied commerce at the Academy of Commerce, Budapest. From 1924 to 1939 he was a contributor to the journal *Evening (Est)*. In the meantime he visited a number of European countries including Italy, France, Norway and England. He wrote articles in German, English and Hungarian for leftist newspapers, such as the *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*, *Arbeiterzeitung*, *Pester Lloyd*. During World War II he served in a forced labor unit. He died in a military hospital in the Soviet Union. His writings are characterized by brave humanism. His works include *In the Captivity of Time (Az idő rabságában)* (1935); *Icefloes, Books, Beggars (Jégtáblák, könyvek, koldusok)* (1937); *In Praise of the Animals (Az állatok dicsérete)*, (1940), and *The Uprising of Words (A szavak felkelése)* collected articles (1947). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Bálint, Lajos** (Louis) (Újpest, 26 September 1886 - Budapest, 5 March 1974) – Critic, writer, dramaturgist, literary translator. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Berlin. He was one of the founders of the Thalia Company (*Thália Társaság*) in 1904, and served as its secretary until 1906. He wrote articles for the *Weekly (Hét)*. In 1910 he became theater critic of the *Hungarian Newsletter (Magyar Hírlap)*. He joined the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in 1915, where he worked as secretary and dramaturgist. He also headed the literary section of the Geniusz Publishing Co. Bálint was one of the founders of the Hungarian National Jewish Educational Society (*Országos Magyar Izraelita Közművelődési Egyesület – OMIKE*). During 1945-1947 he was Executive Secretary of the Hungarian Writers' Association (*Magyar Írók Szövetsége*). From 1953 until his retirement he was Assistant Director of the Authors' Copyright Office (*Szerzői Jogvédelmi Hivatal*). Several of his dramatic plays were performed, including *Maria Baskircsev* (1936), *Csinom Palkó*, script (1951). He wrote about the world of artists in his *Dancers and Artists (Táncosok és artisták)* (1913); *Stage Door (Művészbejáró)* (1964); *Balcony and Box (Karzat és páholy)* (1967); *Thunderous Applause (Vastaps)* (1969), and *Brush and Chisel (Ecset és véső)* (1973). He translated and adapted more than 100 plays. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617.

**Bálint, Sándor** (Alexander) (Szeged, 1 August 1904 - Budapest, 10 May 1980) – Ethnographer, folklorist, researcher of Roman Catholic Folk Heritage and the life of peoples in the area of Szeged. He studied at the Roman Catholic High School and at the University of Szeged (1922-1927); became a University Docent, then an instructor at the Teachers' Training College of Szeged. He was a Member of Parliament representing the Democratic Party (1945-1948). Between 1947 and 1951 he was Professor of the Ethnography Department at the University of Szeged. Later he was accused of subversive activity against the Communist State, indicted and sentenced to a prison term. He retired in 1966. His works include *Festivals of Our People (Népünk ünnepei)* (1938); *An Ethnography of the Year (Az esztendő néprajza)* (1942); *Vocabulary of Szeged (Szegedi szótár)* (1957); *Dialogues and Famous Sayings of Szeged (Szegedi párbeszéddek és jeles mondások)* (1972); *Christmas, Easter and Pentecost (Karácsony, Húsvét és Pünkösöd)* (1974); *Pilgrim Hungarians (Búcsújáró magyarok)* (1994), and *Breviary, Parts of a Notebook (Breviárium, naplórészletek)* (1997). – B: 0881, 0879, 0876, 0877, 1257, T:

7103. → **Trogmayer, Ottó.**

**Bálint, Tibor** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 12 June 1932 - Kolozsvár, 28 January 2002) – Writer, literary translator. He came from a poor family; his secondary studies were at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár. His higher studies of Hungarian Literature were at the University of Kolozsvár (1953-1955). Between 1953 and 1955 he worked at various newspapers; from 1967 to 1992 he was Editor of the children's magazine *Sunshine (Napsugár)*. He was a multitalented author. His works include *Quiet Street (Csendes utca)*, short stories, sketches (1963); *Black Peter (Fekete Péter)*, short stories (1967); *Vision after Mass (Látomás mise után)*, short stories (1979); *I was the Emperor (Én voltam a császár)*, tales, stories (1984), and *Endless World Championship (Végtelen világbajnokság)*, (1999). He translated works of Romanian writers including Eugen Barbu and Ion Minulescu. He was a recipient of, among others, the Prose Prize (1969, 1979), the Tibor Déry Reward (1992), the Krúdy Foundation Prize (1992), the Soros Foundation Prize (1995), and the Sándor Márai Prize (2002). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.

**Balkan Entente** – An Alliance created by a pact between Greece, Yugoslavia, Romania and Turkey on 9 February 1934, for the defense of their borders and for coordinating their foreign policies. Assisted by French diplomacy, it set out primarily to prevent the expansion of the German and Italian Axis, as well as to oppose Hungary in its revisionist policies. Before the outbreak of World War II, when Romania became a German ally, the Alliance was dissolved. – B: 1138, T: 7668.

**Balla Cave** – A cave located in the Bükk Mountain, about 110 km northeast of Budapest, discovered in 1909. It contains two distinct diluvial strata of anthropological significance. The yellowish upper stratum yielded a human skeleton from the late Ice Age, that of a child of 1.5 years of age, representing the Magdalenian Culture. The skeleton already displays many of the features that are characteristic of *Homo sapiens* and is now preserved in the Geological Institute of Budapest. The stratum below the Cave is greenish-gray and yielded large quantities of bones of *Ursus spelaeus*, the cave-dwelling bear of the Pleistocene Age as well as findings from the *Proto-Solutrean Culture*. – B: 1178, 1020, T: 7656.

**Ballad** – A simple song, sentimental, romantic or narrative composition of several verses, each sung to the same melody, characteristic of the Middle Ages. Hungarians refer to it as the “long song”, and “history and story in song”; they are also known as “old songs” “ancient songs”. Typical for this genre is the presentation of a series of events in a solemn manner, as well as in a condensed and discursive style. This art form occupies a major place in Hungarian folk poetry. Early folk ballads appeared in oral folk traditions. Through them we know about the *Ballad of László Fehér (Fehér László)* (1547), *Szilágyi and Hajmási (Szilágyi és Hajmási)* (1561). Codices, songbooks and other language-related relics prove that the linguistic style of the Hungarian ballad reflects that of the 16-17th centuries. However, in their subject matter as well as in literary style, they preserve many even earlier memories. For example, the *The Beautiful Girl Julia (Júlia szép lány)* contains poetic images typical of the mindset before the adoption of Christianity. For instance, the ballad *Izsák Kerekes* contains expressions from cultures prior to the Settlement Period (896) and conversion to Christianity. The ballad *The Wife of*

*Stonemason Kelemen (Kőműves Kelemenné)* is based upon beliefs that connect it to pre-Christian cultures. These ballads are based on the life and activity of once existing real people. – B: 1134, T: 7684

**Balla, D. Károly** (Charles) (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Ukraine, 17 January 1957 - ) – Writer, poet. His higher studies were at the State University of Ungvár. He studied Physics until 1979, and Philology between 1980 and 1984). He was Assistant Editor, later Editor of the Hungarian section of a Ukrainian textbook publisher at Ungvár, and editor of the literary section of the newspaper *Carpathian True Word (Kárpáti Igaz Szó)*. From 1989, he was a free-lance writer and President of the Attila József Creative Community. He was founding Editor of the *Sixth Pipe (Hatodik Síp)*, the first Hungarian literary periodical in Sub-Carpathia, Ungvár (1989-1993). In 1992, he established the *Galeria Publishers (Galéria Kiadó)*. Since 1993, he has been Editor-in-Chief of the literary magazine *Pan's Pipe (Pánsíp)*. He is a member and presidium member of the Hungarian Writers Union (1990). In 2007 he committed a "virtual" suicide; since then he writes his "posthumous" works. His main works include *Dream Music (Álmodj zenét)*, poems (1979); *Recsitativi*, poems in Ukrainian translation (1983); *There is Fire Somewhere (Valahol tűz van)*, short stories, novels, plays (1988); *Hungarian Minor(ity) Schizophrenia (Magyar kis[ebbségi] skizofrénia)*, articles (1994); *On the Ditch-bank (Árokszélen)*, poems (1996); *With a Dead Bird (Halott madárral)*, poems (1999); *Metaphors of Homelessness (A hontalanság metaforái)*, articles, essays, confessions (2000), and *Minority Power Failure under the Schengen Wall (Kisebbségi áramszünet a schengeni fal tövében)* (2001). Since 2007, he lives in seclusion, but still writes. He is a recipient of the Berzsenyi Prize (1993), the János Arany Reward (1996), the Quasimodo Prize (1998), and the Attila József Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 0878, 1031, T:7103.

**Balla, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 16 February 1954 - ) – Poet. He completed his high school education in Pozsony, and later obtained his teacher's qualifications in Hungarian and English from the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest (1973-1978). He was Editor at the Madách Publishers of Pozsony (1978-1987); Editor for the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* (1987-1990) and from 1989 Editor for the weekly *Day (Nap)*. He was a founding member of the Pen Club of Pozsony in 1989, and member of the Hungarian Writers' Union from 1991. His works include poems, literary and cultural articles, critiques, studies, essays, as well as translations from Slovakian and Czech. He published in the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*, and in the periodical *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)* both from 1972; in the *Sunday New Word (Vasárnapi Új Szó)* from 1976, and in the *Week (Hét)* from 1979. He co-translated *The Identity Awareness (Az azonosság tudata)* by V. Havel (1991), and *The White Charger (A fehér paripa)*, a novel by K. Houba, translated by K. Balla; *The New General Collection (Új Általános Gyűjtemény)*, Part 4, edited by K. Balla (1985); Part 6 (1987), *Fire Castle (Tűzpalota)*, love poems by Hungarian poets in Czechoslovakia. He is a recipient of the Madách Prize (1988). – B: 1083, 0878, 1257, 1890, T: 7456.

**Balla, László** (Ladislav) (László Bakó until 1956) (Pálóc now Pavlovce nad Uhom, Slovakia, 23 July 1927 - Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpatho Ukraine, 28 October 2010) – Writer, poet, journalist, literary translator. His higher studies were at the Academy of Applied Arts, Ungvár (1945-1946), where he studied sculpture; then he continued his studies at the University of Pécs, Hungary in 1946. He was manager of the Fine Arts

Salon of Sub-Carpathia (1946-1947). From 1947 to 1951 he was a text-editor at the newspaper *Carpathian True Word* (*Kárpáti Igaz Szó*). Afterward, he worked as a freelance journalist and editor, and served as boardmember of the Ukrainian Writers Union. He was the first Professor of Hungarian Literature at the University of Ungvár (1954-1960). Since 1987, he has been President of the Gizella Drávai Hungarian Academy of Applied Art. His works include *Summer Flames* (*Nyári lángok*), poems (1961); *This is the Town* (*Ez az a város*) reports (1962); *Barren Clouds* (*Meddőfelhők*) novel (1964); *Embers in the Snow* (*Parázs a hóban*) short stories (1967); *Shining, Fluttering, Trembling Landscapes* (*Fényes, lobogó, remegő tájak*) artist portraits (1975); *In Total Light* (*Totális fényben*), short stories and a novel (1983); *The Great Nothing* (*A Nagy Semmi*), novel (1994); *They Meet in Infinity* (*A végtelenben találkoznak*) (1996), and *On the Border of Being* (*A lét határán*) (2001). His other works include youthful poems, novels and translations from Russian, Ukrainian, as well as textbooks. He was a recipient of many distinctions, including the Ivan Franko Prize (1995), and the Lajos (Louis) Nagy Prize (1998). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Balla, Péter** (Hajdúszoboszló, 22 August 1908 - Budapest, 11 December 1984) – Folksong collector, violin teacher, religious leader. His higher studies were at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*) starting in 1923, and the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied violin under János (John) Koncz, and graduated in 1938. He took up folksong collecting work, and set out to know the life of Szeklers in Bukovina. In it he followed he method of László Lajtha. During his lifetime he was four times in Romania: January 1933, summer of 1933, summer of 1934, and summer of 1956. His collecting tour included *Józseffalva, Andrásfalva, Istensegíts, Hadikfalva és Fogadjisten*, and also Csöbörösök (Cioburciu), Sába (Saba). His collecting tour in Hungary included *Tiszacsege, Hortobágy, Dél-Dunántúl, Csongrád, Somogy, Tolna, Rimóc* in County Nógrád, *Vízvár, Sárpilis, Lápafő, and Algyő*. With his phonograph he collected several hundred folksongs. He was the National Song-Secretary of the *Soli Deo Gloria – SDG* Student Alliance of the Reformed Church (1938-1945), then, he was the Song-Secretary of the Reformed General Convent (*Református Egyetemes Konvent*) of the Reformed Church in Hungary until 1952. From 1952 to 1948 he worked at the Folk Art Institute, Budapest, popularizing folklore research. From 1958 to 1972 until his retirement he was a violin teacher at Monor; thereafter he lived at Vecsés. His works include a study entitled *Folksong Collection Among the Szeklers of Bukovina* (*Népzeneigyűjtés a bukovinai székelyek közt*) was published in the Ethnography periodical (1935). Fifteen pieces of his Bukovina Collection appeared in the *Little Calendar of Szeged* (*Szegedi kis Kalendárium*) with the engravings of György (George) Budai (1935); *Little Hungarian Songbook* (*Kis magyar Daloskönyv*), summary of his folksong teaching (1939); *Little Songbook* (*Kis énekeskönyv*), 500 pieces, 100,000 copies (1948); *Sing Along* (*Dalolj velünk*), *Folksongs from Upper Hungary* (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia (1956); *Four Bouquets of Folksongs* (*Négy népdalcsozor*) for choirs (1961); *Folksongs of Vecsés* (*Vecsési népdalok*) (1970), and *Sing a New Song to Him* (*Új éneket mondjunk Öneki...*) with J. Cseh and L. Kálmán (1986). Some of his works also appeared in record collections of the Hungarian Radio, and of the Ethnographic Institute (*Néprajzi Intézet*), Budapest. Péter Balla is regarded as “The Apostle of the Folk Song”. His name is added to the great folksong collectors: Béla Bartók, Zoltán Kodály, Lajos (Louis) Bárdos and Béla Vikár. There is a memorial plaque is on the wall of his house in Vecsés.

He received the Izraeli Yad Vashem International Prize for rescuing persecuted Jews in 1944, posthumously in 1995,– T: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Lajtha László; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Bárdos, Lajos; Vikár, Béla; Kálmán, Lajos; Szeklers; Bukovina.**

**Ballads About Convicts and Outlaws** – These are in the form of folk poetry. The 19th century classical ballad style is rooted in them. Loose in form and with many true-to-life and realistic traits, they perpetuate the legendary deeds of outlaws and highwaymen hiding in the reeds and forests to escape being pressed into military service, or from the extortions of those who oppressed the serfs. Their favorite heroes are *Bandi Angyal, Imre Bogár, Patkó and his Companions, Vidróczki and Marci Zöld*, famed in the old traditions of robbing the rich and helping the poor. They are typical folk heroes who dressed in splendid clothes, rode magnificent horses, engaged in combat over and over again with the hostile forces of state power, and the gendarmerie. Performer and audience alike sympathize with the tragic inevitability of their capture, their languishing in prison, and facing death by hanging. – B: 1136, T: 7659.→**Highwaymen’s Time; Sobri, Jóska; Savanyú, Jóska; Vidróczki, Márton; Zöld, Marci; Rózsa, Sándor.**

**Ballagi, Mór** (Maurice) (Móric Bloch until 1848) (Inóc, 18 March 1815 - Budapest, 1 September 1891) – Linguist, theologian. From 1829 he studied at the Jewish *Jeshivas* of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), and from 1831, at the *Beth-Hammidrash*, Pápa. He wanted to be a Talmud teacher. He was a private tutor for a while. Thereafter he read Philosophy at the Reformed College, Pápa, where he came under the influence of Professor Lajos (Louis) Tarczy (1836-1837). He studied engineering in Paris in 1839-1840, later he read Philosophy and Theology at Tübingen University, Germany, where he obtained a Ph.D. He converted to the Lutheran faith and taught at the Lutheran Lyceum of Szarvas (1844-1848). He participated in the War of Independence as captain (1848-1849). After its defeat he was detained; later he took up farming on a rented farm. From 1851 he taught Oriental languages and biblical exegesis at the Reformed Theological Academy of Kecskemét. Between 1855 and 1877, he was Professor at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. He was also a newspaper and calendar editor, and defended the cause of language reform. His works include *Collection of Hungarian Parables and Proverbs, vols. i-ii (Magyar példabeszédek és közmondások gyűjteménye I-II)*, (1850, 1855); *A Textbook of Hebrew Elementary Grammar (A héber nyelv elemi tankönyve)* (1856, 1872); *Language Reform and Language Corruption (Nyelvújítás és nyelvrontás)* (1857); *Biblical Studies (Bibliai tanulmányok)* (1865-1888); *A Complete Hungarian Vocabulary, vols. i-ii (A magyar nyelv teljes szótára, I-II)* (1866, 1871, 1998); *The Origin of New Testament Writings (Az újszövetségi iratok keletkezése)* (1872), and *The Fight of Protestantism against Ultramontanism (A protestantizmus harca az ultramontanizmus ellen)* (1867). He was the first member of Jewish extraction of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1855, regular 1858). From 1861 he was a Member of Parliament. He was the very first representative of Jewish Literature in Hungarian – B: 0879, 0876, 0877, 0932, 1257, T: 7103.→**Tarczy, Lajos.**

**Ballpoint Pen** – A modern writing instrument with metal or plastic outer casing. Its main inner components are a narrow tube that holds glycerine mixed with dye or graphite and a rotating ball in a jaw that transfers the dye onto the paper during writing. László József (Ladislav Joseph) Bíró of Argentina invented it. Hence it is also referred to as the Biro pen or simply “biro” after its inventor’s name. – B: 1138, T: 7662.→**Bíró, László József.**

**Baló, György** (George) (Budapest, 14 June 1947 - ) – Journalist. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, in Hungarian, English and German Language and Literature (1970). From 1970, he has worked at the Hungarian Television filling various posts: at the TV News; at editorial office for foreign politics; on the program *Moving World* (*Mozgó világ*). He was Manager of TV2; Editor-in-Chief of the program *End of the Day* (*Napzárta*); *Chalk Circle* (*Krétakör*); *It's Topical* (*Aktuális*); *The Week* (*A hét*); *The Evening* (*Az Este*), *Tuesday 21* (*Kedd 21*); *Evening Express* (*Esti gyors*); *The Freedom of Speech* (*A szólás szabadsága*); was Manager of TV Electoral Office (1989-1990). In 1997-1999, he was Managing Director of TV3; since 2000, he has been its Program Director. Between 1986-1989, he was Co-President of the of Hungarian Film and TV Arts Society; in 1989 was President of the Alliance of Hungarian Journalists; he was a founding member of the New March Front (*Új Márciusi Front - ÚMF*) in 1988. From 1982 to 1988, and in 2003, he was a presidium member of the International Public TV (INPUT); and President and Member of the jury at international TV festivals (eg. Prix Italia, Banff, Berlin). His works include *Book of Facts* (*Tények könyve*) (1988-1989). He is regarded as one of the leading liberal journalists. He is a recipient of the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1982), the Béla Balázs Prize (19889), and the Pulitzer Memorial Prize (1991). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Balog, Zoltán** (Ózd, 7 January 1957 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, politician. He graduated from the Reformed College of Debrecen in 1976, and worked as a laborer at the Ironworks of Diósgyőr (1976-1977). He did his higher studies at the Reformed Theological Academies of Debrecen, Budapest, Berlin and Halle (1978-1983); he also worked in a Catholic Social Home for one year. Between 1983 and 1987 he was Parish Minister in Maglód, serving five diaspora congregations. In 1987-1989 he pursued postgraduate studies at Tübingen, on a scholarship from the World Council of Churches. From 1989 he was a theological counselor of the Conference of European Churches. In 1989-1991 he was a sessional lecturer at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, lecturing on New Testament topics; between 1991 and 1994 he was a counselor on Church Affairs for the parliamentary fraction FIDESZ (Alliance of Young Democrats – *Fiatalkorú Demokraták Szövetsége*). From 1993 to 1996 he was a scientific co-worker at the Ecumenical Institute of the University of Bonn. Since 1996 he has been Parish Minister in the German-speaking Reformed Congregation, Budapest. From 1988 to 2002 he was an advisor to the Prime Minister, and in 2002-2003 he worked for the President of Hungary. In 2006 he became a Member of Parliament for FIDESZ. He was Chair of the Human Rights Commission of the Parliament. In 2010 he was re-elected Member of the Parliament; and as Secretary of State of the Ministry of Justice and Public Administration, he is Secretary of State for the program “Closing the Gap Between Social Groups” (*Társadalmi Felzárkózásért Felelős Államtitkár*) of marginalized groups. He wrote a number of articles, essays and papers in Hungarian, German, English and French. His works include *Mitarbeiter des Zeitgeistes* (*Co-worker to the Spirit of the Times – A korszellem munkatársa*) (1997), *Die Ökumene und ihre Beziehungen zum sogenannten Osteuropa...* (*The Ecumene and its Relationships to the so-called Eastern Europe... – Az Ökumené és kapcsolata az úgynevezett Kelet-Európával...*) (2006). – B: 0874, 1633, T: 7103, 7456. → **Gypsies in Hungary.**

**Balogh, André** (Endre) (Szentes, 1940 - ) – Space scientist. He attended high school in Budapest and Esztergom. He was still in high school at the time of the 1956 Revolution,

when he emigrated to France, where he completed his studies and obtained the *Diplome d'Ingénieur Civile des Télécommunications* in 1964. He studied Engineering; but graduated as a physicist in 1964. The scholarship of the European Space Agency (ESA) made it possible for him to study space science at the Imperial College, London. There he met Nobel Laureate Dénes (Denis) Gábor, and decided to dedicate himself to space science. He is currently professor at the Imperial College and works at the Blackett Laboratory. His field of research is the magnetic field of planets, and the solar system: its origin, nature and effects. He is the principal researcher of the "Ulysses" magnetic field telescope program. He also participates in the "Cluster" project that dispatched four identical satellites to explore the Earth's magnetic field, called the magnetosphere. His main ambition is to explore the magnetic field of the planet Mercury. His books include *The Heliosphere Through Solar Activity Cycle*, co-authored with Steven T. Suess (2007); *Comparative Aeronomy*, editors: André Balogh, A. F. Nagy, T. E Craves, M. Mendilo and I. Müller-Wodarg (2008), *Planetary Magnetism* by U. R. Christensen, editors: A. Balogh, K-H- Grassmeie. D. Bauer (2009). – B: 1043, 1031, T: 7103

**Balogh, Edgár** (Kessler) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 7 September 1906 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, 19 June 1966) – Writer, critic. He attended the Faculty of Philosophy of the German University of Prague, and was one of the founder-organizers of the *Sarló* (*Sickle*) Movement of the Czechoslovakian Hungarian youth. From 1931 he jointly edited with Zoltán Fábry the left-wing journal *The Way* (*Az Út*). He was expelled from Czechoslovakia in 1935, and returned to his Transylvanian birthplace, where he became correspondent for the periodical *Our Age* (*Korunk*). Between 1941 and 1944 he was Editor at the journal *People of the East* (*Kelet Népe*) in Kolozsvár; thereafter, from 1944 to 1948, he was Editor-in-Chief of the publication *Bright Light* (*Világosság*). He was imprisoned in 1949 on trumped-up charges; rehabilitated in 1956, then became Editor-in-Chief of *Our Age* (*Korunk*), and gave lectures at the University of Kolozsvár. His works include *The True 1848* (*Az igazi 1848*) (1948); *Test of Strength 1924-1934* (*Hétpróba, 1924-1934*) autobiography (1965); *Winged Altar* (*Szárnyasoltár*) narratives (1978), and *Bridge Builders in Transylvania 1944-1946* (*Hídverők Erdélyben 1944-1946*), selected articles (1985). He summarized his life experiences thus: "In my life, on all sides, in all social systems, I had to confront wickedness, mortal hatred, terror and anti-humanism". He was a recipient of the Romanian Order of the Star, 3rd class, the August 23 Romanian Order of Merit, 3rd class, and the Hungarian Order of the Banner (1976). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Fábry, Zoltán**.

**Balogh, Béla** (Székesfehérvár, 1 January 1885 - Szentendre, 30 March 1945) – Film-director. He was born into a family of actors, conductor and playwright. He trained to be an actor from a young age. In 1904 he became member of the City's Park Stage (*Városligeti Színkör*), Budapest, its nickname was "Penny Art-institute" (*"Filléres Műintézet"*). He later worked in the countryside in musical productions and as director, returning to the Capital in 1908; working in Újpest, and from 1911, in Budapest, in the Royal Orfeum, as a stage inspector in the Opera House of Budapest; he also managed a small movie theatre. After serving one year in World War I, he simulated neurosis, was declared disabled, and was discharged from the army. Balogh then founded with others the *Astra Film Factory*, (*Astra Filmgyár*) becoming its first artistic director. In 1919 the German *Star Film Company* (*Star Film Gesellschaft*) invited Balogh to work as a director in their new studio in Pasarét, Budapest. Although he received foreign offers, he turned

them down. During the Hungarian (Soviet) Republic in 1919, his films were banned. Between 1920 and 1924, he was the chief director of the *Star Studio*; but he was pushed into the background, which made him depressed. In 1926 he moved to Berlin but fell ill and returned Hungary. He moved back to Berlin with his family, living there between 1931 and 1933. From 1935 he started directing again, producing his memorable movies, including *Édes mostoha* (*Dear Stepmother*) (1935); *Tomi, a megfagyott gyermek* (*Tommy, the child who froze to death*) (1936) (the sound version of his 1921 film); *Havi 200 fix* (*Monthly Salary of 200*) (1936), and *Úrilány szobát keres* (*A Young Lady is Looking for Lodgings*) (1937). He worked together with the famous stars of his era, such as Pál (Paul) Jávor, Gyula (Julius) Kabos and Antal (Anthony) Páger. In 1941 he started a new company, Balogh Film LLC, producing two films during World War II, the last one being *Ópiumkeringő* (*Opiate Waltz*) with actress Katalin (Catherina) Karády (1943). Béla Balogh directed 50 silent and 17 sound films. He and his family survived the war in their cottage in Leányfalu, but soon after he died. He was one of the pioneers, and the prominent film-director in both silent and sound productions of the early 20th century. There was a Film Studio named after him in Budapest (1960-1991). – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Jávor, Pál; Kabos, Gyula; Páger, Antak; Karády, Katalin.**

**Balogh, Elemér** (Elmer) (Székesfehérvár, 6 February 1866 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 16 April 1938) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology in Budapest (1884 -1888) then in Edinburgh, Scotland (1890-1891). He was an assistant minister first in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1888-1890), then in Budapest (1891-1895). He served as a minister in Pozsony (1895-1938) and became the first Bishop of the Reformed Church in Slovakia after the northern territories of Historic Hungary, (Upland, *Felvidék*) was ceded to the newly created Czechoslovakia by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. This meant that more than 1 million ethnic Hungarians fell overnight under the authority of a hostile foreign country. In this new situation the Reformed congregations were cut off from the mother Church and had to reorganize themselves. This is how the Hungarian-speaking Christian Reformed Church in Slovakia came into existence in 1921, and elected Elemér Balogh as its first Bishop. In this capacity he played an important role in the life of Slovakia's Hungarian population. His articles and essays were published in Slovakia as well as abroad. His major works are *Mary Jones*, translation (1894); *Short History of the Reformed Congregation of Pozsony* (*A pozsonyi református egyházközség rövid története*) (1900); and *Martyrs of the Gospel in the Decade of Mourning of the Hungarian Evangelical Protestant Church* (*Az evangélium vértanúi a magyar evangéliumi protestáns egyház gyászévtizedében*) (1900). – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Reformed Church in Slovakia.**

**Balogh, István** (Stephen) (Páter Balogh) (Stájerlak, Transylvania, now Romania, 30 March 1894 - Budapest, 20 July 1976) – Roman Catholic priest, politician of the Smallholders' Party (*Kisgazdapárt*) and State Secretary. His high school studies were at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). He studied Theology in Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) and was ordained in 1918. He continued his studies by reading Philosophy at the Universities of Budapest and Szeged. First he was chaplain, then parish priest in Szeged, where he became founding Editor of the *Catholic Reporter of Szeged* (*Szegedi Katolikus Tudósító*) (1927-1935), and that of the *Farm News* (*Tanyai Újság*) (1936-1938). He also became Co-Editor of the newspaper *Southern Hungary* (*Délmagyarország*) (1944-1945). His political career started in November 1944. The



Peasant Party's Ferenc (Francis) Erdei and the Communist József (Joseph) Révai enticed him into politics. In December 1944 he helped to organize the Provisional National Assembly at Debrecen. As member of the Armistice delegation, he traveled to Moscow and was one of the signatories of the Armistice agreement. Balogh also filled several important political posts within the Smallholders' Party. In 1947 he left the Party and founded the "bourgeois-democratic liberal" *Independent Hungarian Democratic Party (Független Magyar Demokrata Párt)*. In the spring of 1949 his Party joined the *Independent Peoples Front (Függetlenségi Népfront)*. He took part in the founding of the state-sponsored *Clerical Peace Movement (Papi Békemozgalom)* in 1950. He rejoined the Church in the 1950s and served as a parish priest first in the countryside, later at St Michael's Church (*Szt. Mihály templom*) in Budapest (1962-1976). He became an abbot in 1968. Balogh published several books on political issues. He was Member of the State Presidium (1949-1951). He received a number of medals, among them the Banner Order First Class of the Hungarian Peoples Republic in 1970. – B: 0883, 1503, T: 7617.→**Erdei, Ferenc; Révai, József; Catholic Church in Hungary; Opus Pacis; Smallholders' Party.**

**Balogh, János** (John) (Nagybocskó, now Velykiv Bychkiv, Carpatho-Ukraine 19 February 1913 - Budapest, 15 August 2002) – Ecologist, zoologist. He was born into a poor family. He lost his parents early, was reared in an orphanage. His secondary studies were at the Fásor Evangelical Lutheran Gymnasium of Budapest. His talents brought him to the University of Budapest (1931-1935), where he earned a Doctoral Degree in Zoology in 1935. He started working at the Department of Zoology of the same University, held various positions, and finally was appointed full Professor. From 1970 he was a researcher and counselor in Ecology at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He took part in 30 expeditions on various continents and in numerous countries. His works include *The Foundation of Phytosociology (A cönológia alapjai)* (1953), *Lebensgemeinschaften der Landtiere* (1958), *The Oribatid Genera of the World* (1972), and *The Oribatid Mites Genera of the World* (1992). He was a renowned ecologist and a popular lecturer as well. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, H.C. Member of the Austrian Academy of Science and a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1953), the Széchenyi Prize (1993), the Pro Natura Memorial Medal (1993), the Golden Medal of the Academy (1995), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1999) and the Corvin Chain (2001). – B: 1090, 1390, T: 7103.

**Balogh, Lord Thomas** (Eger, 2 November 1905 - London, 20 January 1985) – Economist, economic policy maker. A graduate of the Model Secondary School of Budapest (*Budapesti Mintagimnázium*), he also earned degrees at the University of Budapest and the University of Berlin. Between 1927 and 1928 he studied on a scholarship from the Hungarian Institute in Berlin, and between 1928 and 1930 was on a Rockefeller Scholarship. He settled in England in 1931 and worked in the banking business until 1939. Between 1940 and 1955 he was a member of the British government. From 1960 to 1973 he was Professor at Oxford University, and acted as economic advisor to the British government between 1964 and 1968. He was appointed expert adviser to Prime Minister Harold Wilson in 1968. From 1973 to 1975 he was Minister of Energy Policy. He became member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1979. His published works include *Pragmatic Progress of German Inflation* (1928); *The Dollar Crisis* (1949); *The Economics of Poverty* (1955); *The Irrelevance of Conservative*

*Economics* (1962); and *Planning for Progress* (1963). He was an eminent representative of modern British economics, and was created Baron Balogh, of Hampstead in Greater London, for life in 1968. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7680.

**Balogh, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kiskomárom, now Zalakomárom, 25 April 1931 - ) – Political scientist, writer. He began his higher studies at the Roman Catholic Seminary of Veszprém in 1949. After three years at the Seminary he was arrested for writing a pro-Mindszenty article and sentenced to three years of forced labor in the mines. During that time the Seminary was closed down. Thereafter, he worked as an electrician at the Shipyard of Balatonfüred. In 1956 he joined the Revolution and was elected to the Workers' Council of the Shipyard and the Revolutionary Council of Tihany. On 22 November 1956 he and his wife left Hungary for Austria and emigrated to the United States. He continued his education and acquired BA, MA and Ph.D. Degrees in Political Science at the University of New York. He became a university professor and taught at various universities until his retirement in 1992. In the meantime, he was involved in the work of emigrant Hungarian societies. His main fields of research are on past and present Hungarian politics and the questions of free will, consciousness and other spiritual factors of human existence. Among his writings are *The Draft of the New United European Constitution (Az új Európai Unió alkotmány javaslata)*; *Autonomy and the New World Order (Autonómia és az új világrénd)*; *Transylvania: Balkan or Europe? (Erdély: Balkán vagy Európa?)*, and *Separating Myths and Facts in the History of Transylvania (Mitológia és tények elválasztása Erdély történelmében)* – B: 1249, T: 7103.

**Balsaráti Vitus, János** (John) (Dombegyháza, 1529 - Sárospatak, 7 April 1575) – Physician, teacher, preacher. Marauding Turks, leaving behind the infant János on the roadside, took his parents to slavery. He was found and raised by his uncle, who eventually sent him to a Reformed College. In 1549 he studied Philosophy and Theology at the University of Wittenberg, Germany. On the advice of his mentor, the renowned Reformer Philip Melancton, he went to Bologna then to Padua, Italy, where he received a doctoral degree in medicine in 1560. He spent six months in the company of other physicians at the court of Pope Paul V. However, Chief Justice Gábor Perényi recalled him from Rome and appointed him his personal physician. With the help of Perényi, Balsaráti published his Latin work, *De remediis pestis prophylacticis (A pestist megelőző szerekéről)*. He also wrote in Hungarian; but his Hungarian opus, the *Hungarian Surgery vols. i-iv (Magyar Churgia)*, was never published, and the manuscript was lost. After the death of his patron, as well as his wife, Balsaráti became a parish minister at Liszka, where he wrote and published *A Brief Summary of the Branches of the Christian Church (A keresztényi vallás ágazatainak rövid summája)* (1571). The same year he was called to teach at the Reformed College, Sárospatak, enhancing the fame of the College. His own reputation spread to Vienna, and Emperor Maximilian II (Miksa, 1527-1576) bestowed on him a Patent of Nobility. He was also involved in botanical studies and research. – B: 0883, 1419, T: 7103. → **Reformed College of Sárospatak.**

**Baltazár, Dezső** (Desider) (Hajdúböszörmény, 15 November 1871 - Debrecen, 25 August 1936) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, lawyer, politician. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen during 1890-1894. He was private tutor to Lajos (Louis) Tisza, son of Prime Minister Count Kálmán (Coloman) Tisza. In this capacity he studied in the company of his pupil at the universities of Berlin and

Heidelberg (1896-1897). He obtained a Doctoral degree in Law from the University of Budapest in 1897. He worked at the Ministry of Religion and Public Education in Budapest, and served as Minister in Hajdúszoboszló in 1900, then in Hajdúböszörmény in 1904. He was elected Bishop of the Transtibiscan Reformed Church District (*Tiszántúli Református Egyházkerület*) in Debrecen, and Minister of the Great Reformed Church of Debrecen from 1911. He was a member of the Upper House of Parliament from 1914, President of the General Synod and that of the General Convent of the Reformed Church in 1917. He established the Reformed Ministerial Association (*Országos Református Lelkész Egyesület – ORLE*) in 1907, and the Liberal Jewish Block in 1922. He had a vital role in the founding of the University of Debrecen, and raised essential foreign aid for the Reformed College of Debrecen. His major works are *War in the Light of the Gospel (A háború az evangélium megvilágításában)* (1918); *From Times of the Trials (A próbáltatások idejéből)* (1920); *The Grace of God Is Enough for Me, vols. i-ii, Festive Sermons (Elég nékem az Isten kegyelme I-II, Ünnepi beszédek)* (1923, 1936); *Calvinism and Constitutional Theory (A kálvinizmus és az államelmélet)* (1923), and *Liberalism and Democracy (Liberalizmus és Demokrácia)* (1930). He was a recipient of the Hungarian Cross of the Order of Merit, First Class (1931), and the honorary title of Royal Councilor (1936). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Debrecen (1929). – B: 0910, 0931, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary; Tisza, Count Kálmán.**

**Bálványos Castle**, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) - Bálványosvár, now Cetatea Bálványos. Today it is a castle ruin in County Csík, near Tusnád (now Tuşnad) in Bálványosvára (now Unguraş). It sits on top of a rocky hill called Vártetej. First mentioned in local documents in 1269, it was the most significant fortress in the Carpathian Basin in regard to size, location and architecture. It served as part of the Transylvanian fortress system. The fortress was destroyed in 1538 and its stones were used in the buildings of Szamosújvár (now Gherla), although some old walls are still standing. Near the town of Bálványosfürdő (now Baile Balvanyos) in County Háromszék, there is a 1040-meter-high rock formation. On its top sits an old fortress built in the 11th century by the powerful Apor (Opour) family during the reign of King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038). In that fortress Sándor (Alexander) Apor protected the ancient religion of the Hungarians against the king's aim to convert them to Christianity. After most of the Hungarians converted, members of the old faith continued to worship in the old fortress on the rock, where they made their last offering to the war-god "*Hadúr*" (*War Lord*), who helped their forefathers on the battlefield. In his novel, *Bálványosvár*, Mór (Maurice) Jókai, the renowned 19th century novelist wrote about the final struggle between the old faith and Christianity. During the reign of King Béla IV (1235-1270), when the Mongol-Tartars invaded Hungary in 1241-1242, the Sekler people of Transylvania put up a heroic resistance against the invaders in this fortress. Bálványosvár was the residence of László (Ladislav) Apor, the powerful leader who kept Otto of Bavaria captive in the fortress. The Holy Crown of Hungary was also guarded here for two years, defying the wishes of the King and Pope. Miklós (Nicholas) Apor lived there in 1603; but his widow moved to Torja (now Turia, Romania) and the fortress fell into decay. The oldest and best part of the fortress is a bastion, its strongest defense in sieges. The builders used flat stones and fitted them together so well that it was still standing solid in 1860. The height of the bastion is close to 20 meters. – B: 0942, 1020, T:

7663.→**István I, King; Jókai, Mór; Béla IV, King; Szeklers.**

**Bán** – This was originally a title of a dignitary of the Avar people, holding the highest office next to the chieftain. More than one *bán* may have served under the authority of any Khagan (Ruling Prince). During the reign of the Hungarian Árpád dynasty, King László I (St Ladislav) (1077-1085) became King of Croatia, and named Álmos, his nephew and the son of Gács, as its governor. Under his reign, the office of the *bán* fell into disuse. In 1102 King Kálmán (Coloman) (1095-1116) removed his relative Álmos, the son of Gács, from power and named Count Ugra to govern in his place, bestowing on him the title of *bán* with powers similar to those of the Palatine or Viceroy. King Géza II, (1141-1162) was the first to install a *bán* in Slavonia. King András II (Andrew, Endre) (1205-1235) installed a *bán* as chief administrator in what was known as the Seaside Province. Under the rule of the Habsburgs the power and dignity of the office of *bán* rapidly diminished. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 3233.→**Avars; Árpád, House of; László I. King; Kálmán, King; Géza II, King.**

**Bán, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 19 June 1902 - Budapest, 30 September 1969) – Film producer. He began his career in 1922 and produced his first film in 1939. Among his pre-1945 films are *One Night in Transylvania (Egy éjszaka Erdélyben)* (1940), which received high praise at the Venice Film Festival. One of his classic productions was *Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)* (1948), became the third internationally successful Hungarian feature film. His later films were known for their irony, well-intentioned humor and satirical portrayals. There are 34 feature films to his credit. Among his best-known productions are *Háry János* (1940); *Night Music (Éjjeli zene)* (1943); *The Poor Rich (Szegény gazdagok)* (1959), and *St Peter's Umbrella (Szent Péter esernyője)* (1958). He was a four-time Kossuth Prize recipient (1950, 1952, 1954 and 1960). – B: 0883, 1440, T: 7617.

**Bán, János** (John) (Győr, 4 October 1955 - ) – Actor. He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest in 1979. The same year he started acting at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pécs. In 1980 he received a contract from the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*), Győr. In 1982 he was with the Szigliget Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok, and since 1983, he has been a member of the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Kecskemét. His roles include Jóska in Nádás's *House-cleaning (Takarítás)*; Horatio in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Hugó in Milán Füst's *Miss Margit (Margit kisasszony)*; Erdős in Béla Zsolt's *Oktogon*; Peter Hell in Canettis's *The Wedding (Die Hochzeit – Esküvő)*; Színész in Halász's *The Chinese (A kínai)*; Cop in F. Dürrenmatt's *The Mitmacher (The Silent Partner - A csendes társ) (A csendes társ)*, and Marc in Yazmina Reza's "Art". There are some 40 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Mission in Evian (Küldetés Evianba)*; *Weekend for a Million (Weekend egymillióért)*; *Julianus; Stalin's Bride (Sztalin menyasszonya)*, and *Rinaldo* (2002). He received an award in Paris for best male performance in 1987. He received the Mari Jászai Award (1987), and the Merited Artist title (1997). – B: 0871, 1439, T: 7684.

**Band** (*Bandérium*) – (1) The name of a cavalry unit in which all the troops served under a single banner. The word 'band' stands for "banner" in the language of the Hun/Herulean tribes. From the reign of István I (St Stephen) the first king of Hungary (997-1038) to the Insurgent Army of the nobility in 1848, a unit serving under a single banner was called "*bandérium*". In Hungary it was customary for an aristocrat of

considerable wealth to recruit a great number of soldiers and lead them into battle under his own banner. Less wealthy nobles with their smaller contingents were assembled under the banner of their county. King Zsigmond's (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) edict of 1433 regulated recruitment by organizing the Army into *bandériums*. (2) Beyond the regular defense forces stationed at the royal fortresses, the king was obliged to maintain a contingent of 1000 mounted soldiers at his own expense, and it was named "The Royal Bandérium". (3) The queen was also obliged to keep "The Queen's Bandérium" under arms at all times. (4) High dignitaries of the country bore the distinguished title "Lords of the Banner" and were obliged to maintain their own contingents. (5) Dignitaries of the church and lesser nobles were allowed to form their own *bandérium* only if they could raise a certain number of mounted soldiers. (6) County squires were obliged to raise a number of followers according to the number of retainers on their estate, or else they would serve personally in battle under the county's banner. (7) The fortified cities used their *bandériums* in defense of the city. They were obliged to provide transportation for guns, firearms, gunpowder and other military necessities. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) undermined the efficiency of the *bandérium* organization by allowing the service to be redeemed for money that he used to finance his famous mercenary force, the "Black Army" (*Fekete Sereg*). Later kings of the Jagiello Dynasty accepted the redemption money but they did not finance the army. At the disastrous battle of Mohács against the Turks in 1526, King Lajos II (Louis, 1516-1526) even by recruiting the serfs and stretching all his resources could not muster an army of more than 25,000. Under the Habsburg Dynasty the *bandérium* system changed constantly according to circumstances; then in 1715, it became obsolete by the introduction of the standing army. It was abolished in 1848. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 3233. → **Zsigmond, King; Mátyás I, King; Black Army; Lajos II, King; Mohács Battles (1); Tomori, Pál; Győr, Battles of.**

**Bánd, Anna** (Anne) (Antalfalva, 26 November 1921 - 2007) – Puppeteer and director. In 1949 she moved from live theater to the Fable Cave Puppet Theater (*Mesebarlang Bábszínház*), thereafter to the State Puppet Theater (*Állami Bábszínház*). As a special student, being already a student actress and director, she finished the Academy of Dramatic Arts and obtained the Diploma of Director in 1963. At the 51st Congress of the World Esperanto Federation, held in Budapest in 1966, she directed the State Puppet Theater's young artists to perform the renowned Hans Andersen tale, *The Tinder Box* (*Bűvös tűzszerszám*). It was the world's first Esperanto puppet performance. She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684.

**Bandholtz, Harry H.** (1864 - New York, NY, USA, 11 May 1925) – American Military officer. He was stationed in Hungary as member of the Allied Control Commission following the proletarian dictatorship of 1919 in Hungary. During the Romanian occupation of Budapest in 1919, he stopped the Romanians from ransacking the Hungarian National Museum of Budapest, trying to remove its art treasures. Using a horsewhip he chased away the Romanian military detachment arriving there to loot. He also prevented the Romanians from capturing the then Hungarian Prime Minister, István (Stephen) Friedrich. A memorial plaque in the Hungarian National Museum and a bronze statue in front of the American Embassy in Budapest (1936) keep his memory alive. The statue shows him with a horsewhip in his hand. Although the communist government removed his statue, it has been put back in 1989. – B: 1078, T: 7668. → **Council (Soviet)**

**Republic of Hungary; Hungary, History of; Friedrich, István.**

**Bandinus Codex** – An important historical document written by Mark Bandinus, a Croat, who was Archbishop of Marcianopolis (was located at the site of modern day Devnya, Bulgaria). In 1646 he became Bishop of the Roman Catholic district of Moldavia, now a Romanian region. In his Codex Bandinus he wrote: “*Bakó: The Wallachians (original name of Romanians) are fewer in numbers. There were so many Hungarians in the old times that 12 friars had to minister to them*”. The Codex is the oldest authentic written document about Hungarians living in this territory. It contains numerous ethnographic details and facts about Hungarians and Wallachians. From the yearly reports of missionaries as documented in the Codex, the intent to make everyone a Wallachian is obvious. A list of names of Catholics in Moldavia in that year is given in the appendix. Since the Reformation period the Codex has been used for scientific research and is available in several copies. – B: 1134, 1031, T: 7666. → **Codex Literature; Bukovina, Hungarians of; Csángós.**

**Bánffy, Baron Dénes** (Denis) (Losonczi) (Around 1630 - Bethlen, now Beclean Romania, 18 or 19 December 1674) – Transylvanian statesman and aristocrat. He participated in the Polish campaign of Prince György (George) Rákóczi II, and returned to Hungary (*Erdély*, Transylvania, now Romania) in the Prince's retinue. First he was the follower of Ferenc (Francis) Rhédey, later János (John) Kemény, Ambassador of the latter in Vienna during 1660-1661. He was brother-in-law of Mihály (Michael) Apafi, the ruling prince of Transylvania, and in his reign Baron Bánffy was one of the first men of the Transylvanian Principality. In 1665 he was Viennese ambassador; from 1666 until his death Lord Lieutenant of County Kolozs and also Captain-General of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and the border fortress system. He was the chief representative of the pro-Habsburg orientation in Transylvanian politics. His Viennese policies and his fighting against the Turks increasingly showed the signs of independent politics and provoked the suspicion of the ruling prince and the opposition of the all-powerful Chief Minister Mihály (Michael) Teleki. His relentless acquisition of property set him up against the Transylvanian nobility. His enemies formed a league and he was arrested in the spring of 1674 and on 17 December the Transylvanian Diet of 1674 sentenced him to death for his despotic measures and disloyalty. The sentence was confirmed by Apafi with the backing of Mihály Teleki. The pardon obtained by the consort of the ruling prince, Anna Bornemissza, arrived too late to save him, and Baron Dénes Bánffy was executed in the Bethlen castle. His tragic fate interested several of Hungary's literary men in a later age, like the writer Mór (Maurice) Jókai, the actor Ede (Edward) Szigligeti and the lawyer-politician Károly (Charles) Szász, (1798-1853). – B: 0883, 1068; T: 7456. → **Rákóczi II, Prince György; Apafi I. Prince Mihály; Kemény, János (2); Teleki, Count Mihály; Jókai, Mór; Szigligeti, Ede.**

**Bánffy, Baron Dezső** (Desider) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 28 October 1843 - Budapest, 22 May 1911) – Politician, statesman, Prime Minister. He studied at the Universities of Berlin and Leipzig. Count Kálmán (Coloman) Tisza appointed him Lord Lieutenant of Inner-Szolnok County, and later of Szolnok-Doboka County. From 1892 to 1895 he strictly followed party politics even when he became Leader of Parliament in 1892. When the Wekerle Government fell because of the introduction of the laws on church policies, the King appointed him Prime Minister, at the head of the so-called

“gray cabinet” from 14 January 1895 to 26 February 1899. During his tenure as Prime Minister Bánffy succeeded in implementing laws introduced on church policies. During his government Hungary celebrated her thousand-year statehood in 1896. The period of his government was noted for the strong Magyarization of the nationalities, suppression of labor and peasant movements and the ruthless quelling of all parliamentary opposition, particularly during the 1896 autumn elections. The open tyranny he employed gave rise to mass outrage and provoked a fierce attack by the remnants of the opposition parties: the parliamentary obstruction put the government in an extra-legal (*ex-lex*) situation, forcing Baron Bánffy to resign as Prime Minister in 1899. After his downfall he was appointed as Lord Steward of the Household. From 1904, as leader of the New Party, he relinquished his position as Lord Steward and had himself elected again as Member of Parliament, immediately sharply criticizing the Government of Count István (Stephen) Tisza. He joined the opposition alliance league and became its leader; but in March 1906, he left the coalition. His works include the collection of his articles entitled *Hungarian Nationalistic Policies (A magyar nemzetiségi politika)* (1902) and *On the Croatian Question (A horvát kérdésről)* (1907). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456. → **Tisza, Count Kálmán; Tisza Count István; Wekerle, Sándor.**

**Bánffy, Count Miklós** (Nicholas), (Kisbán) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, Romania, 30 December 1874 - Budapest, 6 June 1950) – Writer, politician, Minister of External Affairs. He studied at the Universities of Kolozsvár and Budapest. He was Lord Lieutenant of County Kolozs and the town of Kolozsvár between 1906 and 1909. From 1901 he was Member of Parliament. Between 1913 and 1918 he served as Superintendent of the Opera House and the National Theater, Budapest. From 14 April 1921 until 19 December 1922 he was Minister of External Affairs in the Bethlen Cabinet. He was active in cultural matters as well. He returned to Transylvania in 1926, then under Romanian rule, where he played a leading role in the area’s Hungarian literary life. He became a Member of the Hungarian Upper House of Parliament by invitation in 1940. He was Editor-in-Chief of the *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)* from its inception in 1928. He was active in music, painting, stage-management and literature. He used the pseudonym of Miklós (Nicholas) Kisbán in his dramatic works, including *The Great Lord (A nagyúr)* (1912) and *The Stronger (Az erősebb)* (1918). He also wrote novels, among them the recently rediscovered classic trilogy *The Transylvanian Trilogy*, also known as *Writings on the Wall (Írások a falon): (1) You Were Counted...(Megszámláltattál...)* (1935); (2) *And You Were Found Wanting...(És hijjával találtattál)...*(1937), and (3) *You Were Torn into Pieces (Darabokra szaggattattál)* (1940). In 1935 he produced the very first open-air presentation of Madách’s *Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* in Szeged. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, T: 7456.

**Bánffy, György** (George) (Hunyadi-Buzás, until 1962) (Budapest, 19 June 1927 - Corfu, Greece, 3 September 2010) – Actor, politician. He graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest in 1954; he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) (1950-1953), then worked at the State Puppet Theater (*Állami Bábszínház*) in 1953-1954. He was a member of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) (1954-1960), member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pécs, from 1960 to 1971, and after that he worked at the József Attila Theater (*József Attila Színház*) from 1971 until the end of his life. Since 1978 he was elocution instructor at the Academy of Music of Budapest. He was also a Member of Parliament (1985-1994). He was very talented dramatic actor

who had a great charisma coupled with an impressive appearance and expressive power on stage. Bánffy appeared in most of the Hungarian as well as foreign classical plays, among them Goethe's *Faust*; Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*; Shakespeare's *Othello*; *Richard III*; *King Lear*; *Comedy of Errors*; in Sophocles' *Oedipus Rex*; Neil Simon's *Barefoot in the Park* (*Meztláb a parkban*); Illyés' *Innocents* (*Tiszták*); Miklós Bethlen's *Széchényi*; Németh's *Galilei*, and Székely's *Dózsa*. He also appeared in several feature films, such as *Linda*; *High School* (*Magasiskola*), and *Forbidden Area* (*Tiltott terület*). He also performed at recitals, appeared on the Literary Stage, on the University Stage, in many literary radio and television programs. He was regarded as one of the best actors of the Hungarian theater. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1965), the Merited Artist title (1971), the Outstanding Artist title (1983), the Golden Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992), and in 1994 he was made Officer of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0871, 1031, 1439, 1445, T: 7684.

**Bánfihunyadi, János** (John) (Hans Hungarus, Johannes Banfi-Huniades) (Nagybánya now Baia Mare, Romania, 1576? - Amsterdam, Holland, 28 August 1646) – Alchemist from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Probably the city council sent him abroad with a scholarship. He traveled to England, where he became Professor of Chemistry at Gresham College. He also experimented with alchemy. He summarized his views concerning quicksilver, at that time considered to be an original idea, as follows: “*Est in Mercurio quid quaerunt sapientes*” (*It is in the quicksilver, what is sought after by the scientists*). In regard to the production of amalgams and ores, his work is groundbreaking. He kept accurate records of his experiments, but also described his failures. He had more than 200 results of his experimentation that were either utilized by industry or formed the basis on what chemists of the 18th century achieved remarkable scientific successes. The history of chemistry in England remembers him as a “great and celebrated chymist” He died on his way back to Hungary. – B: 0883, 1190, 1257, T: 7675, 7103.

**Bang-Jensen, Povl** (6 April 1909 - Long Island, NY, USA, 24 November 1959) – Danish UN diplomat, Secretary of the Special Committee investigating the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, the “Hungarian problem”. The Committee was established for the purpose of investigating what happened in the Hungarian fight for freedom with special emphasis on the Soviet armed forces’ intervention. Most of the extensive and significant work was done by Bang-Jensen, personally interviewing 81 Hungarian witnesses in Vienna. He vigorously tried to shed light on the Hungarian tragedy. On completion of the Committee’s work, the Secretary General of the UN, Dag Hammarskjöld, demanded the witness list. Bang-Jensen refused to hand it over and was suspended, then dismissed from his job. He burned the list of names while on the way to the UN building in New York City on 24 January 1958. After leaving his apartment on 23 October 1959, he disappeared and was found two days later in a park shot under suspicious circumstances. In memory of Bang-Jensen, a Danish martyr of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution, a memorial plaque was erected in the 301N parcel of the cemetery at Rákoskeresztúr, near Budapest. – B: 1191, 1020, T: 7668. → **Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Bangha, Béla S. J.** (Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, 16 November 1880 - Budapest, 30 April 1940) – Priest, writer, orator and organizer. While a high school student at Kalocsa, he entered the Jesuit Order at the age of 15. He studied Theology at Innsbruck, Austria, and was ordained in 1909. He spent his whole life in the Jesuit monastery, Budapest,



from where he exerted his activity embracing the entire country. He was leader of the Maria Congregation and edited its monthly paper. In 1912 he created the Catholic periodical *Hungarian Culture (Magyar Kultúra)*, and in 1917 he published the journals *New Generation (Új Nemzedék)* and the *Noon Newspaper (Déli Hírlap)*. He was a tireless, itinerant orator on issues of apologetics, theology and social questions, and criticized his opponents: the Liberals, Protestants, Communists and Nazis. He worked in Rome for two years (1923-1925); then returned to Hungary and resumed his work. He visited Hungarian Catholics in South America in 1933, and returned home in ill health. He was chief organizer of the Eucharistic Congress, Budapest in 1938. He edited the four volumes of the *Catholic Lexicon* (1931-1933). His collected works were published posthumously in 30 volumes. His ideas were presented in a comprehensive way in the book *World-Conquering Christianity (Világhódító kereszténység)* (1940). – B: 0999, T: 7103. → **Catholic Church in Hungary; Religious Orders.**

**Bánki, Donát** (Donald) (Bánk, 6 June 1859 - Budapest, 1 August 1922) – Mechanical engineer, inventor. Following the completion of his university studies in Budapest, he became an assistant professor and design engineer at the Hungarian State Railways (*Magyar Állam Vasútak – MÁV*) Machine Works, at the Ganz Manufacturing Co. He built the “Bánki engine” in 1892 that was named after him. Together with János (John) Csonka he invented the carburetor in 1893. His water turbine was patented in 1917. In 1918 he developed a major plan for hydropower use of the Iron Gate on the River Danube in the southernmost part of Hungary. His technical publications dealt chiefly with the theory of gas engines and the principles of construction of steam turbines and hydro engines. He developed with János (John) Csonka the “Automatic (Tube) Ignition” to replace the earlier forms in internal combustion engines. This invention, in addition to being very simple, imaginative and reliable, enabled the use of flammable gasoline and increased compression and fuel economy. An even better patent, the electronic ignition, replaced it. – B: 1883, 1149, T: 7674. → **Csonka, János; Petroleum Engine.**

**Bánki, Zsuzsa** (Susan) (Budapest, 31 July 1921 - Budapest, 5 January 1998) – Actress. She completed her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest, in 1939. Between 1945 and 1951 she was with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*, Budapest. From 1951 to 1953 she worked at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) and from 1953 to 1962 at the Jókai and Petőfi Theaters. From 1962 she performed in the Comedy Theater (*Víg Színház*). From 1980 she was teacher at the State Ballet Institute. She possessed dramatic personal power and was a versatile artist, an excellent interpreter of classical, as well as modern roles. She played many roles from William Shakespeare to Sándor (Alexander) Bródy, from classical to modern. Some of her more memorable roles include Titania in Shakespeare’s *A Midsummer-Night’s Dream (Szentivánéji álom)*; Celia in Shakespeare’s *As You Like It (Ahogy tetszik)*; Violet in Shaw’s *Man and Superman (Tann John házassága)*; Cherubino in Beaumarchais’ *Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*, and Esther in A. Miller’s *After the Fall (Alku)*. She often played in feature films and in radio dramas. She acted almost for ten years in the TV series entitled *Neighbours (Szomszédok)*. She was a recipient of two Mari Jászai Awards (1953, 1954), the title of Merited Artist (1983), and the Film Festival Prize of Locarno for best female acting. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684.

**Bánkút Wheat** – László (Ladislav) Baross (1865-1938), general manager of an experimental farm in County Arad, in the village of Bánkút (in Transylvania, now in Romania), crossbred the wheat of the Hungarian Tisza region with the Marquis wheat of Canadian origin, using the varieties B1201 and B1205 in 1917. Variety B1201 of the renowned Hungarian wheat was qualified as the World's best wheat; and László Baross was awarded a gold medal at the Regina World Fair 1933, Canada. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7680.

**Bánkúty, Géza E.** (Budapest, 1926 - ) – Businessman. He graduated from the Toldy High School, Budapest and completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest (1944, 1946-1947). He excelled in motor sports and was eight times motorbike champion between 1948 and 1956. He participated in the 1956 Revolution as military commander of Buda; after the defeat of the Revolution he organized the “We Start Anew in March” (*Márciusban Újra Kezdjük* – MUK) movement. He fled to Austria in March 1957, and later moved to the USA. He was tried *in absentia* in Budapest. He acquired a diploma in engineering from the Bridgeport Engineering Institute. For ten years he was departmental head of the Bristol Meyers Clariol Co. In 1974 he founded his own firm, the New England Machinery Inc., manufacturing wrapping equipment. He has more than a dozen inventions to his credit. He is head of the Hungarian Association in America and President of the Hungarian Panorama Magazine. He is a member of the Knightly Order of Vitéz and the Knightly Order of St László. He is the a recipient of several medals, among them the Memorial Medal 1956 of the Republic of Hungary, is Officer of the Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, the Cross of Merit with Crown of the Hungarian Veterans' Association. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Banners of 1848-1849** – The flags confiscated by the Austrians and Russians upon the surrender of the Hungarian National Army at Világos (now Siria, Romania) on 13 August 1849. The Austrians returned them sooner; but 56 of them, kept by the Russians, were returned on 20 March 1941 when, in exchange, Hungary released convicted Communist leaders Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi, Zoltán Vas and their cohorts. The flags were released to Ambassador József (Joseph) Kristóffy, and the military attaché in Moscow Gábor (Gabriel) Faraghó. The flags were accompanied by military fanfare all the way to the then Soviet-Hungarian border in the Carpathian Mountains. This was also the occasion of the opening of the Moscow-Budapest railway line. At Lavocs the Hungarians took over and carried the flags, celebrating all the way to Budapest, where a military parade took them to Heroes' Square, and later to the Museum of War History, Budapest. During World War II, following the occupation of Buda Castle, the Soviets confiscated the flags again as part of their plunder. On the occasion of the “liberation” ceremonial on 4 April 1948, a Soviet military committee returned them to Hungary. They are now kept in the Museum of War History in Budapest. – B: 1200, 1020, T: 7656. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Rákosi, Mátyás; Stalin, Joseph; Vas, Zoltán.**

**Bánság** – A region in former Southern Hungary (*Southland, Délvidék*), now divided between Serbia and Romania. Before the arrival of the Magyars in 896 AD, the Avars, a kindred folk, populated the southern area of the Carpathian Basin. At that time the Ajtony-Gyula tribe settled in the area of Temesköz and established the town of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). A significant Hungarian presence was maintained in this region until the Turkish occupation of Temesvár in 1552; but from then on it became

greatly reduced. After the defeat of the Turks (Passarovic Peace Treaty in 1718), the Habsburgs kept this area under separate administration from the Hungarian Parliament and initiated the creation of large German settlements. This process continued throughout the reign of Empress Maria Theresa's son, József II (Joseph) (1780-1790) and beyond, until 1814, when the XVIII Parliamentary Act established Hungarian administration for the region. Along with the Germans, other settlers came from Italy, Spain and France, while Serbs settled around Kikinda. During the latter part of the 18th and throughout the 19th century, significant Romanian immigration took place from Moldavia. Around 1883 Seklers from Bukovina established villages at Hertelendy (now Vojiovic), Sándorháza (now Ivanovo) and Székelykeve (now Skorenovac), bringing about the greatest ethnic mixture in South-Central Europe. After the end of World War I, by the Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty (1920), the area came under Romanian and Serbian rule. – B: 1078, 1143, T: 7656. → **József II, King; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Bara, Margit Éva** (Margaret Eva) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 21 June 1928 - ) – Actress. The original form of her Szekler Hungarian name (from Transylvania) was Barra; her father changed it to Bara. She completed one year at the School of Dramatic Arts at Kolozsvár. From 1945 to 1955, she played in the Hungarian Theater of Kolozsvár. In 1955, she moved to and settled in Hungary. Until 1957, she was an actress at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), until 1966 at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest and, from 1966 to 1978, a member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*). In 1978 she retired permanently. Her career was wrecked by malicious and unfounded gossip mongering, as a result of which the more recent film-roles declined in number and, in the theater, she was given roles unworthy of her artistic standing. Between 1970 and 1972 she was living with her family in Columbia. She speaks a number of languages (apart from Hungarian also Romanian, French, English and Spanish). With her beauty, attractive femininity and tragic artistic make-up, she became well known throughout Hungary, especially in her 26 film-roles, including *Precipice* (*Szakadék*) (1956); *The Poor Rich* (*Szegény gazdagok*) (1959); *Shower* (*Zápor*) (1961); *Lark* (*Pacsirta*) (1963); *Sweet and Bitter* (*Édes és Keserű*) (1966); *Impostors* (1969), and *Jakob, der Lüger* (1975). Her roles include Mása in Chekhov's *Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*); Elizabeth in Schiller's *Don Carlos*; Anna in L. Németh's *By the Blaze of Lightning* (*Villámfénynél*); Eszter Rhédey in Zsigmond. Móricz's *Úri muri* (*Gentlemen's Fun*); title role in Tolstoy - J. Székely's *Anna Karenina*; Melinda in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Titania in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentiványéji álom*). Margit Bara was honored with the Béla Balázs Prize in 1967, and with the Kossuth Prize in 2002. There is a book about her: *The Glimpse of Margaret Bara* (*Bara Margit tekintete*) by Mihály L. Kocsis (2008). – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456.

**Barabás, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Kézdimárkosfalva now Mărcușa, Romania, 10 February 1810 - Budapest, 12 February 1898) – Painter. He was educated at the Reformed College, Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania). His painting career began at a young age. He developed his skill in Vienna under J. Ender in 1829; then studied lithography with Gábor (Gabriel) Barra of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1830. He spent two years in Bucharest, where he established himself as a portrait-painter. In 1834-1835 he was on a study trip in Italy, where he learned watercolor and landscape painting from W.L. Leitch, an English painter. From 1835 onwards he lived mainly in Budapest, where he greatly helped establishing an art center in Pest in 1859, and was its president for life.

He was a sought-after portrait and landscape painter. He painted portraits of renowned contemporaries e.g. *Count István* (Stephen) *Széchenyi*, *Lajos* (Louis) *Kossuth*, *Sándor* (Alexander) *Petőfi*, *János* (John) *Arany*, *Ferenc* (Franz) *Liszt* etc. He painted in watercolor the *Laying the Foundation Stone of the Chain Bridge* (*A Lánchíd alapkövetétele*) in 1842. His paintings were elaborate and with delicate coloring. He was the first Hungarian painter who lived by means of his art. In 1867 he became a Member of Parliament. His autobiography, besides describing events of his life, also reports on the social and cultural *milieu* of his time. – B: 1124, 0883, T: 7103.→**Széchenyi, Count István; Kossuth, Lajos; Petőfi, Sándor; Arany, János; Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Baradla Cave** – Previously known as the Aggtelek Cave, it is the largest cave in the Aggtelek Cave System. The area has become much better known since the 1920s. In 1922, an engineer, Péter (Peter) Kaffka discovered a new branch to the north that he opened from Jósvalfő in 1928. In 1926 the Czechs began excavating from the Dómica Cave and made their way to the Hosszúszó Cave that they opened up shortly afterwards. In 1932 the engineer Hubert Kessler and his co-workers proved that the creek in this new branch is the upper course of the Stix Stream. They also found an additional 1-km-long gallery from the Retek Branch, making the length of the cave system 23 km, instead of 9 km, as previously thought. Of that, 14 km is on the Hungarian side of the border, while 9 km is in Slovakian territory. According to Professor Endre (Andrew) Dudich, 262 different animal species live inside the cave, which is part of a protected area. It became part of the Aggtelek National Park in 1985. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7676.→**Aggtelek National Park.**

**Barankovics, István** (Stephen) (Eger, 13 December 1906 - New York, NY, USA, 13 March 1974) – Journalist, politician. Following his high school graduation in 1923, he became a journalist. He belonged to the Independence Movement. Together with Count Gyula (Julius) Dessewffy he launched and edited the journal *The Country's Road* (*Az Ország Útja*) (1937-1944). He was Editor of numerous periodicals, among them the *Small Journal* (*Kis Újság*) of the Smallholders' Party (1941-1944), and the *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*). He was a representative in the National Assembly (1945-1947), and a Member of Parliament (1947-1949). He was President of the *Democratic People's Party* (*Demokrata Néppárt*), and the Editor-in-Chief of its journal, *Our Country* (*Hazánk*) from 1945 until its dissolution in 1949. He emigrated from Hungary in 1949 and settled in the USA in 1951. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7103.

**Bárány, George** (György) (Hungary, 1955 - ) – Chemist. His family emigrated to the USA in 1960. He attended the Stuyvesant High School in New York City, and in 1971 started his graduate studies with Professor R.B. Merrifield at The Rockefeller University. He published his first paper in 1973 on the synthesis of an ATP-binding peptide. He obtained a Ph.D. in 1977 for the development of the Dts protecting group. His academic career began at the University of Minnesota Twin Cities campus in 1980, where he has been full Professor of Chemistry since 1991. A joint appointment as Professor of Laboratory Medicine and Pathology was made in 1996. He was named Distinguished McKnight University Professor in 1997. His research interests involve peptide synthesis (particularly the solid-phase method), protecting groups for organic functionalities (with an emphasis of the concept of orthogonality), the chemistry of thiols,

disulfides, and polysulfanes, functionalization of soluble and insoluble polymers and mass spectrometry. His research results have been described in ca. 250 scientific publications. He authored a number of seminal review articles on various aspects of the peptide field. He served a six-year term on the Council of the American Peptid Society. He was listed among “America's 100 Brightest Scientists under 40” by the Science Digest in 1984. He received the Vincent du Vigneaud Award in 1994. Other honors include his selection as a Searle Scholar in 1982, and a USPHS Research Career Development Award for his work from 1982 to 1987. – B&T: 1129.

**Bárány, István** (Stephen) (Eger, 20 December 1907 - Budapest, 21 February 1995) – Swimmer, trainer, sports leader, specialist writer. In 1926 completed his studies at the Commercial College of Vienna. From 1925 he studied in the Archbishopal College of Law at Eger, and in 1930 earned a Ph.D. in Law at the University of Pécs. From 1928 to 1930 he did further studies in France. In 1956 he obtained the qualification of a sports leader, trainer and master trainer in the School of Physical Education. From 1920 he was a swimmer and waterpolo player in an Eger team. He gained his greatest successes in swimming. Between 1924 and 1932 he played in the select team, at his best in the 100-meter free-style swimming. He won a gold medal in that event in the European championship of 1926, thus becoming the first European champion in the Hungarian swimming sport. Later he received two individual and one relay title as a European champion. Between 1928 and 1930 he broke the record three times in the 100-meter European championship. He was the first European swimmer who swam the distance within one minute. In 1930 he made a European record in 200-meter free-style swimming. He took part in three Summer Olympic Games; in 1928 as the best European he got the second position behind Johnny Weissmüller of the USA. In his career he earned a total of 27 Hungarian championship titles. From 1933 he became the team captain of the Hungarian select team that took part under his guidance in the Berlin Olympics in 1936. From 1956-1960 he was Secretary of the Hungarian Swimming Council; and from 1930 was correspondent of several sports magazines in Budapest. His works include *The Sporting-style Swimming (A sportszerű úszás)* (1929); *Swimming Instruction of Children (A gyermekek úszásoktatása)* (1950); *In Competition with Tarzan: Sporting Stories of István Bárány (Versenyben Tarzannal: Bárány István sporttörténetei)* (1984). The Sport Swimming Pool in Eger was named after him. He was awarded the title “Hungary’s Swimming Champion for Life” in 1982. – B: 1031, 1742, T: 7456.

**Bárány, Róbert** (Vienna, Austria, 22 April 1876 - Uppsala, Sweden, 8 April 1936) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree in Vienna. Later he studied internal medicine and psychiatry. He worked in Vienna; and during World War I, he was in charge of a military hospital. He became prisoner of war, but was later released by the intervention of the Swedish government in 1916. In 1917 he became professor at the Uppsala University, where he developed the methods of examination and the function of the equilibrium organ of the ear. From 1926 until his death he was the most senior professor of the University. He elaborated the surgical treatment of fresh bullet wounds, and the operational technique for chronic frontal sinusitis. His professional activities were honored with many significant awards, including the Pulitzer Prize in 1912, and the Guyon Prize in 1914. He received the Nobel Prize in 1914 for his work and research on the physiology and pathology of the equilibrium organ in the inner ear. The Robert Bárány Society was created in 1960. The Society holds a symposium every five years. –

B: 0883, 1105, T: 7660.

**Bárány, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 21 March 1922 - Budapest, 10 November 2004) – Writer. His higher studies were at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1941-1943) and at the University of Budapest (1940-1946), where he read Hungarian Literature, Art History and Archeology. He worked as a clerk at the Town Hall and as a contributor to the periodical, *Light (Világosság)* in 1945. He was a librarian (1946-1947), an editor, and filled various positions at the Writers' Association, including its deputy presidency. He became Vice-President of the PEN Club (1989) and was on the Board of the Art Foundation. He published poems, novels and plays since 1937. His works include *Dream Cities (Álomvárosok)* poems (1937); *Wolves (Farkasok)* novel (1952); *The Fatherless Generation (Apátlan nemzedék)* novel (1960); *Extraordinary Resurrection (Rendhagyó feltámadás)* play (1968); *The Judge (A bíró)* novel (1978); *The Man from Nazareth (A férfi Názáretből)* novel (1997) and *Selected Short Stories (Válogatott novellák)* (2000). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1954, 1969), the Andor (Andy) Gábor Prize (1972), and the János (John) Arany Prize (1996). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Baranya Triangle** – An area located at the confluence of the River Danube on the east, and the River Drava on the south, thus forming a triangle. Once the region belonged to the County of Baranya, but was ceded to Yugoslavia by the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty in 1920. Between 1941 and 1944 the territory was returned to Hungary; but following World War II, Yugoslavia repossessed it. Since 25 June 1991, it has belonged to the reestablished state of Croatia. – B&T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty**.

**Barát, Endre** (Andrew) (Nagykáta, 24 April 1907 - Budapest, 17 March 1976) – Writer, journalist. He studied Economics; but in the 1930s appeared as a poet, and from 1938 he was a correspondent for the *Fresh News (Friss Újság)*, where his novels and poems were published. From 1945 he was a correspondent for the paper *Freedom (Szabadság)*; between 1950 and 1951 for the newspaper *People's Army Néphadsereg*; and from 1957 to 1959 for the magazine *Mirror (Tükör)*. For a decade from 1959, he was Chief Correspondent of the illustrated weekly *The Country and the World (Ország-Világ)*. He also published regularly in the daily, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. His works featured both the old peasant life and the servants of the large estates of the past. He published nearly forty works, among them *Antheus Sings (Anteus dalol)* poems (1934); *A Voice Crying in the Wilderness (Pusztába kiáltott szó)* novel (1936), and *Say Something, God (Szóalj Isten)* poems (1938). His drama, *The Wick is Aflame (Lobog a mécses)* was produced by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, while *Black Gold (Fekete arany)* at the National Theater, Szeged. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Baráth, Tibor** (Alsólendva, now Lendava, Slovenia, 6 August 1906 - Montreal, Quebec, Canada, 22 February 1992) – Historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Ph.D. in 1929. He spent some time in Paris on a scholarship. In 1934 he was a clerk at the National Museum in Budapest. Thereafter, he worked at the Hungarian Study Center, Paris. From 1940 he was Professor of Hungarian History at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1944-1945 he worked at the Ministry of Culture and Public Education, Budapest, and spent some time in France as a contributor to various scientific institutions. From 1946 to 1952 he headed the Documents Department of the Northern France Industrial Council. He moved to

Canada in 1952. He researched ancient Hungarian history and the possibility of Sumerian-Hungarian connection. He edited and published the periodical *Western Hungarians (Nyugati Magyarság)* (1949-1955). His articles appeared in other newspapers as well. He wrote 15 volumes in Hungarian and in French. Most of them dealt with Hungarian history. His works include *Histoire de la presse hongroise.* (1935); *Magyar történet (Hungarian Story)* (1951); *The Ancient History of the Hungarian Peoples vols. i-iii (A magyar népek őstörténete, I-III)* (1974, 1993, 1997); *Ideology of Hungarians in Foreign Lands (A külföldi magyarság ideológiája)* (1975), and *The Early Hungarians in the Light of Recent Historical Research* (Montreal, 1988). – B: 1169, 1257, T: 7103.

**Barca Region (Barcaság)** – Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) – A fertile plateau and mountainous area immediately north of the crest of the southeastern Carpathian Mountain Range, around the city of Brassó (now Braşov). During the reign of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), it included the southern part of the Szekler land. It received its name from the adjacent Barót Mountain, Barót-Barca. The Szeklers defended the Tömös, Ó-Sánc and Bodza mountain passes that led north through the Carpathian Mountains, against the Cumanian, Pecheneg, Mongol, Wallachian/Romanian and Turkish incursions. During the reign of the House of Árpád (997-1301) many fortresses were built here, such as Brassóvár, Töröcsvár, Királykö and Feketealom. These were defended mainly by the Szeklers, hence the Hungarian-sounding names. In 1211 King András II (Endre, Andrew, 1205-1235) settled members of the Order of Teutonic Knights here to improve the defense against the Cumans. The Order was later banished from the area for its undisciplined and independent ways; but the German settlers, largely of Saxon origin, remained and prospered until the end of World War II. The Romanians began to settle in the area at the end of the 13th century. – B: 0948, 1078, 1134, 1020, T: 7656. → Borza Éand; **István I, King; Szeklers; András II, King; Árpád, House of.**

**Barcsay, Jenő** (Eugene) (Katona, now Cătina, Romania, 14 January 1900 - Budapest, 2 April 1988) – Painter, graphic artist. He was born into an aristocratic family of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania). He moved to Budapest after the Romanian occupation of Transylvania in 1919 and studied at the Academy of Applied Arts under János (John) Vaszary and Gyula (Julius) Rudnay. He graduated in 1924. He went on a study trip to Paris in 1926, where Cézanne influenced him for life. He visited Paris again in 1927-1930 and was influenced by Cubist art. He was in Italy in 1927, and was particularly interested in the quattrocento's art. Later he lived in Szentendre, the site of the artist colony, near Budapest. Between 1931 and 1945 he taught at the Metropolitan Trade School (*Fővárosi Ipariskola*), and from 1945 until his retirement he was professor at the Academy of Applied Arts, where he taught figure sketching. His style was a version of constructive-geometric art as seen on his landscapes, mostly of Szentendre, as well as on his human figures. He also created murals and drawings. His works include *Worker Girl (Munkáslány)* (1928); *Street at Szentendre (Szentendrei utca)* (1932-1933) and *Factory (Gyár)* (1946). He had a number of exhibitions, e.g. at the Ernst Museum (1936, 1941, 1966). His books are: *Artistic Anatomy (Művészeti anatómia)* (1953) that was translated into several languages; *Man and Drapery (Ember és drapéria)* (1958), and *Form and Space (Forma és tér)* (1966). He won many national and international awards, among them the Kossuth Prize, the Merited and the Outstanding Artist titles. – B: 0872, 1124, 0883, T: 7103. → **Vaszary, János; Rudnay, Gyula.**

**Bárczay, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 12 October 1931 - Therwil, Switzerland, 29 May 2008) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He attended High School in the Reformed College of Sárospatak, and studied Theology at the local Reformed Theological Academy. After its closure by the Communist regime he transferred to the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest and graduated in 1955. Following the ill-fated 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he went to Basel, Switzerland with a scholarship of the Hungarian Reformed Church. He continued his theological studies in Basel (1957-1958) and Chicago, USA (1959). He obtained the Doctor of Divinity Degree under the guidance of Professor Karl Barth in Basel in 1961. His doctoral dissertation was on *Revolution of Morals? Changing Norms of Sexuality as a Problem of Evangelical Ethics* (*Revolution der Moral? Die Wandlung der Sexualnormen als Frage an die evangelische Ethik*). His other books include *Ecclesia semper reformanda...* (1961), and *Fates in the Reformed Church 1948-1988* (*Sorsok a református egyházban 1948-1988*) (1989). In it he traced the tragic fate of individuals of the Reformed faith, of ministers and church-members alike, who were persecuted by the Communist regime. He edited the works of *László Ravasz: Selected Writings 1945-1968* (*Ravasz László: Válogatott írások 1945-1968*) (1988) and *László Pap: Ten Years and What Comes After* (*Tíz év és ami ezután következik*) (1992). His articles and studies appeared in German, Hungarian and in English. He was involved in the work of the *European Protestant Hungarian Open University* (*Európai Protestáns Magyar Szabadegyetem*) (Basel). Since 1961 he has served the Reformed parishes of Oberwil, Therwil, and Ettingen in Switzerland. He was one of the most important Hungarian Reformed theologians living outside Hungary. – B&T: 7650, 7103. → **Reformed Church in Hungary; Reformed Churches in Western Europe.**

**Bárcki, Géza** (Zombor, Hungary, now Sombor, Serbia, 9 January 1894 - Budapest, 7 November 1975) – Linguist. He studied linguistics together with Hungarian, Latin, Greek and French at the University of Budapest as student of the Eötvös College. In the summer of 1914 he went on a scholarship to France for further studies, where he was interned during World War I. Eventually the International Red Cross succeeded in getting him to Switzerland, where he completed his studies at the University of Lausanne. Between 1919 and 1941 he worked as a high school teacher in Budapest; and from 1938 as an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest, and taught Old-French Language. From 1941 he was Professor of Hungarian and Finno-Ugrian Linguistics at the University of Debrecen; and from 1952 he headed the School of Hungarian Linguistics at the University of Budapest until his retirement in 1969. He was a leading researcher of Hungarian linguistics. Most important were his studies on the history of the Hungarian language, particularly his work in the field of historical phonetics and morphology. From 1941 to 1949 he edited the journal *Hungarian Vernacular* (*Magyar Népnyelv*) and participated in collecting and organizing the great work *Hungarian Language Atlas* (*Magyar Nyelvatlasz*) starting in 1947. He authored a number of university and high school textbooks and was a Member of the Finno-Ugrian Society of Helsinki, later President of the Hungarian Linguistic Society. His works include; *Hungarian Etymological Dictionary* (*Magyar szófejtő szótár*) (1941); *Introduction into Linguistics* (*Bevezetés a nyelvtudományba*) (1953); *Explanatory Dictionary of the Hungarian Language* (*A magyar nyelv értelmező szótára*) (1959-1962); *History of the Hungarian Language* (*A magyar nyelv életrajza*) (1962, 2nd edn. 1966). He was a regular member of



the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1947), Honorary Doctor of the University of Debrecen (1973), and a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1952), and was also a corresponding member of the Finnish Academy (1967). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Bárdi, László** (Ladislav) (Mosonmagyaróvár 1932 - ) – Orientalist, researcher of the ancient history of Hungary. His family is from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He received his Degree in Geography and History from the University of Budapest in 1954, and later obtained a Ph.D., *Summa cum Laude*, from the same University. He conducted postgraduate studies in England, Germany, Italy and China. He worked for ten years as a professor. During the J. Antall Government of Hungary, he was the supervisor of the educational districts of Counties Somogy and Tolna-Baranya. He was employed in higher education: from the mid-1970s as university lecturer at the University of Pécs; he then became the founding director of the Asian Center at the University of Pécs, and is now Director of its Scientific Advisory Committee there. He was a guest professor in Romania and China. From 1994, he was a lecturer at the South Chinese University of Nanchang. Bárdi's historical research is directed toward the equestrian nomad peoples, as an adjunct to the Eastern background of Hungarian ancient history. To prove his theoretical research he has taken more than thirty Asian research trips to India, Mongolia, Nepal, Sikkim, Turkey – from Tibet to Manchuria, from Inner-Mongolia to Dzungaria, and spent 520–540 days in Asia, including China. He has published more than 12 books, among them several university textbooks. As a co-author, he has participated in the publication of more than 16 books and two lexicons. He has participated as a lecturer at several conferences in Hungary, and also at international conferences. He has worked as an editor for the scientific publication *Turán*, on articles concerning the research of the origins of the Magyars, and is a regular contributor to a Chinese-Magyar publication *Selyemút (Silk Road)*. – B: 1935, 1031, T: 7690, 7103.

**Bárdos, Albert Kornél** (Albert Cornel) (Felsőmindszent, 1 November 1921 - Budapest, 8 November 1993) – Cistercian priest, music historian. He obtained his qualifications at the Theological College of Zirc (1945), the University of Budapest (1949), and at the Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1951). Upon the dissolution of the Order, he was dismissed from the diocesan service in 1951. Thereafter he worked as a music teacher in Miskolc (1951-1955) and Budapest (1955-1979). He worked at the Institute of Music of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1979 onward, and taught Music History to the Cistercian novitiate. From 1989 he was Professor at the University of Budapest. History of Hungarian music of the 16th-18th centuries was his main field of research. He edited the *History of Music of Hungary, vol. iii 1541-1686 (Magyar Zenetörténet III, 1541-1668)* (1990) that became his masterpiece. He was a recipient of the honorary title Excellent Worker of Education (1977) and the *Grad Prix* of the Art Foundation (1989). – B: 0879, 1466, T: 7456.

**Bárdos, Artur** (Arthur) (Budapest, 2 April 1882 - Buffalo, NY, USA, 10 August 1974) – Theater and stage manager, dramaturgist. At first he studied Law at the University of Budapest, and began his career as a journalist. Then in 1909 he went to Germany and worked as dramaturgist and stage director at the Stage-Play (*Színjáték*) of Hamburg. His book *The New Stage (Az új színpad)* was published concurrently. Under the same name he started his first theater venture in Budapest. In 1916 he became Director of the Modern Stage Cabaret (*Modern Színpadi Kabaré*) that in 1918 became the Inner City Theater

(*Belvárosi Színház*). Bárdos remained its manager for close to 30 years with some notable interruptions, e.g. he spent a six-year period (1926-1932) in Berlin as producer, where he also worked in the *Theater im Palmenhaus*. In 1948 he moved to the USA, where he published a volume of poetry in 1968. Bárdos directed the plays of most Hungarian, as well as foreign playwrights, such as Ferenc (Francis) Herczeg, Lajos (Louis) Zilahy, A. Strindberg, R. Roland, B. Shaw, W. Shakespeare, and others. He was appreciated for keeping a balance between lighter plays, and works of literary merit. Among his most important published works are: *Two Paths (Két ösvény)* poems (1903); *Rulers and Clowns (Uralkodók és komédiások)* (1936); *Play Behind the Curtain (Játék a függöny mögött)* (1943); *Workshop Secrets of the Theater (A színház műhely titkai)* (1943), and *Twilight (Alkony)*, poems (1967). – B: 0879, 0883, T: 7456, 7617.→**Herczeg, Ferenc; Zilahi, Lajos.**

**Bárdos, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 1 October 1899 - Budapest, 16 November 1986) – Choirmaster, composer, music theoretician, music teacher. During his higher studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, he studied under Albert Siklós, Artur Harmat and Zoltán Kodály in 1920-1925. He was active as a music teacher (1925-1929), lectured at the Liszt Academy of Music (1928-1968), was choirmaster of the Palestrina Choir (*Palestrina Kórus*) (1923-1933), the Budapest Choir (*Budapest Kórus*) (1941-1948), and the choir of the Mátyás (Matthias) Cathedral of Budapest (1942-1962), among other musical activities. He was publisher and editor of the journal *Hungarian Choir (Magyar Kórus)* (1931-1950), and was one of the architects of the *Singing Youth (Éneklő Ifjúság)* movement in 1934. He started publishing Hungarian folk songs in 1928, and conducted the premieres of numerous contemporary choral works and oratorios. He often appeared abroad as guest artist. He composed stage works, radio plays, chamber music, vocal church music, and choral works. He was particularly active in setting poems of ancient Hungarian bards to music. Among his compositions are: *String Quartet (Vonósnégyes)* (1925); *Distant Dream (Távoli álom)* (1958); *4 Latin Masses (4 latin mise)* (1985); *1 Hungarian Mass (1 magyar mise)* (1985), and psalms, motets, anthems and folksongs. He was an outstanding figure as researcher and as teacher of Hungarian music theory. He often gave lectures on various aspects of musical life (1928-1982). His writings include *Thirty Writings (Harminc írás)* (1929-1969); *Franz Liszt, Musician of the Future (Liszt Ferenc, a jövő zenésze)* (1976), and *Bartók Tunes and Folk Music (Bartók dallamok és a népzene)* (1977). He was a recipient of the Erkel Prize (1953), the Kossuth Prize (1955), the title of Outstanding Artist (1970), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1984), and the *Grand Prix* of the Art Foundation (1989). Choirs and schools bear his name, and there is a Lajos Bárdos Musical Week. – B: 0879, 1257, T: 7456.→**Siklós; Albert; Harmat, Artur; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Bárdossy, László** (Ladislav) (Szombathely, 10 December 1890 - Budapest, 10 January 1946) – Politician. After completing his studies at the University of Budapest's Law Faculty, he worked for the Ministry of Religion and Public Education in 1913. In 1922 he became a civil servant at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and also filled various posts, including counselor at the London Embassy (1930), and Ambassador to Romania (1934). Following the sudden death of Foreign Minister Count Pál (Paul) Csáky, he was appointed to that post on 4 February 1941; he soon became Prime Minister after the tragic death of Count Pál (Paul) Teleki on 3 April 1941. On 27 June 1941, after the bombing of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), he announced in Parliament that Hungary

declared war on the Soviet Union (a decision not made by him). On 11 December 1941, first he severed diplomatic ties with the USA then, under Italian and German pressure he declared that Hungary was at war with the USA, without the endorsement of Parliament and Regent Miklós Horthy. In January 1942, he contributed to the dispatching of the Hungarian Second Army to the Eastern front that suffered heavy defeat in January 1943. The 1941 Act No. XV, known as the third anti-Jewish law, is tied to his name. He helped arrange the escape of the army officers responsible for the atrocities committed in Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia), triggered by Serb partisan activities on Hungarian territory. Following the defeat of the Second Hungarian Army at the Eastern front, at the request of Regent Miklós Horthy, he left his office on 7 March 1942. His successor was Miklós (Nicholas) Kállay. Following the war he was condemned to death by the Peoples' Court and executed. His works include *In Defense of the Nation (A Nemzet Védelmében)* (1976) – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Csáky, Count Pál; Teleki, Count Pál; Horthy, Miklós; Kállay, Miklós; Atrocities against Hungarians; Don Bend, Hungarian Military Tragedy.**

**Bárdy, György** (George) (Budapest, 26 May, 1921 - ) – Actor. He started his career at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest in 1945. Thereafter he was a member of the Art Theater (*Művész Színház*) (1945-1946), and the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) (1946-1949), the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) (1951-1958), and the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1958-1959). Later worked as a forester (1959-1962), following which the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Kecskemét (1962-1964) employed him; finally he was again working at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest, (1964). He appeared in most of the classical Hungarian, as well as foreign plays, among them Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Max the Knife in Brecht-Weil's *Beggar's Opera (Koldusopera)*; the title role in Shakespeare's *Coriolanus*; Antonius in *Antony and Cleopatra*; Oscar Madison in Neil Simon's *Odd Couple (Furcsa pár)*, and Uncle Ben in Arthur Miller's *Death of a Salesman (Az ügynök halála)*. He also appeared in several feature films and TV productions, among them *Somewhere in Europe (Valahol Európában)*, and *Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde* (American production). There is a György Bárdy Prize, established in 2006. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1958), the Merited Artist title (1983), the Order of the Banner of the Republic of Hungary (1991), the Outstanding Artist title (2000), the Life Achievement Prize (2003), and the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit with the Star of the Republic of Hungary (2006). – B: 0871, 1105, 1445, T: 7684.

**Barényi, Béla** (Hirtenberg, Austria, 1 March 1907 - Stuttgart, Germany, 28 February 1997) – Engineer, pioneer of automobile safety. He completed his studies at the Viennese Technical School. He designed the famous Volkswagen *Beetle* passenger car in 1925. However, Porsche was later credited with the invention (1938). Barényi took legal action in 1955, and a German Court and the State Patent Office in Mannheim acknowledged that Barényi had invented the concept and the main components of the Volkswagen Beetle. From 1939 to 1974 he worked for Daimler-Benz, heading the planning department. Among his several inventions was the passive safety idea. Out of his 2500 inventions for the automobile industry, dividing cars into three collision zones was the most significant one (1951). The rigid passenger cell is enclosed by deformable front and rear ends (crumple zones) that absorb the impact of collision. Today, every automobile company in the world manufactures cars based on Barényi's design. Crash tests are also

associated with his name. He retired in 1974. Barényi's inventions completely changed the world's automobile production. In recognition of his achievements he was admitted to the Automotive Hall of Fame in 1994. With his ideas he has saved the lives of millions on the roads. – B: 1279, T: 7103.

**Barki, Éva Mária** (Vienna, 1948 - ) – International lawyer. She was born into a Hungarian family living in Austria. As infant she lost her father and was raised by her mother in the spirit of Hungarian identity. The 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight had a decisive impact on her life. In high school she sometimes debated some of the statements of the history teachers. She read Law at the University of Vienna under the direction of the renowned professors Günther Winkle and Felix Ermacora, who influenced the autonomy negotiations of South Tirol. She has a law-firm in Vienna dealing not only with civil cases but also issues on international law, human rights and national rights. She is President of the *Association for the Study of the World Refugee Problem – WAR*, and board member of the *Internationales Institut für Nationalitätenrecht und Regionalismus – INTEREG*, Munich, and is president of the *Austrian Human Rights League*. Her early activities included dealing with Hungarian refugee issues. She was also observer for Amnesty International on the political trials in Bratislava, Athens and Belgrade. At the time of the changes in the political system in Hungary, she became one of the founding members of the *Hungarian Democratic Forum (Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF)*, and was its western spokesperson. Already in the 1980s she represented Transylvanian refugees from Romania. Since that time the sad fate of the 2 million Transylvanian Hungarians/Szeklers in Romania became her favorite theme. The first anti-Ceausescu press-conference in the West took place in her office. She organized the Transylvanian Committee, and as its President, represented the Hungarians in Transylvania at international forums. Due to her activities, the Human Rights Committee of the United Nations, Geneva, condemned Romania for human rights violations. She fought for international recognition of the *Romanian Hungarians' Democratic Alliance (Romániai Magyarok Demokratikus Szövetsége – RMDSZ)*. During the South-Slavic War, both Slovenia and Croatia asked for her help in the realization of their independence. Dr. Barki continuously keeps her eyes on the situation of Hungarians in Transylvania. In 1994 she was declared by Romanian authorities as an enemy of Romania, spreading a negative image of Romania in the West. There was a time when the Austrian secret police warned her that there was a plot against her life, and received police protection. In addition, she was declared *persona non grata* in Romania and was twice banned from entering Romania. Later the ban was lifted and she has already been a key speaker in youth camps there. Her international experience will be a great help in the realization of autonomy for Szeklers in Transylvania. She is also a welcome speaker wherever Hungarians live in the world. – B: 1759, T: 7103.→**Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Barkós** – An ethnic group living in Erdőhátság and in Borsod, Gömör, Heves and Nógrád counties of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), inhabiting about fifty villages. They are considered to be ancient inhabitants prior to the Hungarian Settlement of the Carpathian Basin (895-896). Most of their villages were established on cleared woodlands. The origin of their name is unknown, although in written sources they already appear with the name “*Barkó*” at the beginning of the 1800s. They kept their archaic folk culture until the 20th century due to the isolation of their villages in closed

valleys, far removed from the cities. Their speech is somewhat easier to understand than the *Palóc* dialect, although they share quite a lot of words and a similar pronunciation. Their clothes are as striking as their language. While their women wear long skirts, the men favor short shirts, embroidered peasant cloaks and white sheepskin waistcoats. They are resourceful and manually skilled. Their typical house, called “*egyporta*”, consists of 3 or 4 houses behind each other, built around a common courtyard. The center of their territory is Ózd. Their best-known villages are Domaháza, Hangony and Szentsimon. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3240.→**Palóc**.

**Barn** – A farm building or shed used for storage. Its Hungarian name is “*pajta*”. Both ends of the building were used for keeping straw and hay, while the middle part was a working area or used for storing carts. Attractive barns used to be built in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Sometimes barns were built next to the stable. – B: 1134. – B: 1137, T: 3240.

**Barn Stomper** – This is the collective name of various Szekler dances. Usually performed solo by young men. Its pace is lively with fanciful stomping movements. It is practised on the right bank of the River Sebes-Kőrös (now Crișul Repede, Romania) from Élesd (now Aleșd, România) to Királyhágó (now Bucea, Romania) in Western Transylvania (*Erdély*, now all in Romania). – B: 1134, T: 7656.→**Szeklers**.

**Báródság** – An area in Western Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). It is located on the right bank of the River Sebes-Kőrös (now Crișul Repede) from Élesd (now Aleșd) to Királyhágó (now Bucea). Kings of the House of Árpád designated the population of the area to defend the military road through the valley leading to central Transylvania. The people of this region were feudal subjects of the king, their leader having the title of a royal captain. This designation came to an end after 1711. – B: 1134, T: 7656.→**Árpád, House of**.

**Baron** – A title from feudal times. The word carries the general meaning of a powerful man. In Low Latin *baro* means slave or servant. As the feudal system became entrenched in Europe integrating its three essential components (the concepts of land ownership, of hereditary rights and of service), a “baron” became a “man”, on whom a superior relied. He was the superior's man who had taken the oath of allegiance. The feudal system allowed the baron to hold land as a tenant-in-chief of his superior. In Hungary during the 13-15th centuries, church and secular dignitaries were at first known as *bannerets*, and only later were named barons. From the time of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), the more affluent nobles, those who were entitled to a mounted escort, were named barons. Only from the 15th century did the king bestow the title of baron, when it became hereditary. In the period of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy (1867-1918), families with an industrial background, among them many Jews, were elevated to this rank. In Hungary the title was bestowed until 1918. – B: 1192, 0942, T: 7103, 7669.→**Mátyás I, King**.

**Baross, László**→**Bánkút Wheat**.

**Baróti, Géza** (Szabó) (Déva, 22 August 1914 - Biatorbágy, 2 September 1993) – Writer, journalist. His career started at the newspaper *Fejér County Diary* (*Fejér megyei Napló*). Later he worked at the papers *Evening* (*Est*), *Small Newspaper* (*Kis Újság*) and the *Interesting Newspaper* (*Érdekes Újság*). He wrote short stories as well. His writings appeared in the magazines *Bridge* (*Híd*) and, the *New Times* (*Új Idők*). For decades he

was a contributor, then chief contributor to the daily *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*). Beside journalism he was successful as a writer, playwright and critic. His major works include *Acacia Way* (*Akácos út*) novel (1936); *Honorable House* (*Tisztességes ház*) novel (1943); *Chinchilla* (*Csincsilla*) novel (1944); *Wolf Inside* (*Benn a farkas*) drama (1953); *Spring in Siberia* (*Tavaszi Szibériában*) travelogue, with J. Randé, (1968); *Ecstasy? The Dramas of Alcohol* (*Mámor? Az alkohol drámái*) reports (1969); *Home Stories, Reports* (*Hazai történetek, riportok*), with P. Ruffy and A. Kristóf, (1970). There are more than 100 radio-plays to his credit, including the popular *Szabó Family* (*Szabó család*); co-writer and author of 10 scripts for musicals, including *No. 77 Bastion Promenade* (*Bástya sétány 77*). He was a recipient of the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1963), the Golden Pen (1963), the Silver Medal of Labor, and the Sándor Pethő Prize (1992). – B: 0877, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.

**Baróti, Lajos** (Louis) (Kratochfill) (Barót now Baraolt, Romania, 19 August 1914 - Budapest, 23 December 2005) – Soccer player and coach. He was born into a teacher family in Erdély (Transylvania, now in Romania). At 14 he moved with his family to Szeged, where he lived until 1946. He graduated from the Law School of the University of Szeged in 1940. He attended the School of Physical Training, Budapest in 1947 and 1956. He played soccer with the Szeged Football Club team in 1928-1948, at the Győr ETO Football Club in 1946-1948. He was member of the winning team of the University World Competition in 1935. He was on the National Team twice between 1939 and 1941, and also played on various other teams (e.g. *Vasas*, *Dózsa*, *Postás*). In 1979 he became coach of the Wacker Innsbruck FC (Fußballclub), and from 1980 to 1982, he was coaching the S. L. Benfica of Lisbon. From 1957 to 1966, and from 1975 to 1978, he was coach of the Hungarian National Team. In 1971 and in 1972 he coached the Peruvian National Team. He retired in 1978, and from then on he was Honorary President of the Hungarian Soccer Association. – B: 0874, 1178, T: 7103.

**Baróti Szabó, Dávid** (Barót, now Baraolt, Romania, 10 April 1739 - Vért, now Virt, Slovakia, 22 November 1819). – Poet, priest, literary translator. He came from a Szekler (Transylvanian Hungarian) family of the lesser nobility. In 1757 he entered the Jesuit Order at Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheui Secuiesc, Romania) and studied and taught in a number of places until his ordination in 1770 in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). In 1770-1771 he taught high school in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). He spent his third probationary pastoral year at Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia) (1772-1773). After the dissolution of the Jesuit Order he taught in Komárom from 1773, and in Kassa from 1777 to 1799. Together with Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy and János (John) Batsányi, he edited the first Hungarian-language literary periodical *Magyar Museum* from 1788. He retired in 1799 and lived in his home of his student days at Virt. He was one of the poets of the nationality movement of the lesser nobility, the first to introduce Greco-Roman metrics in Hungarian poetry. He enriched the Hungarian language with words from the various dialects, while introducing other innovations. He was involved in a debate over the so-called “prosody fight” with József (Joseph) Rajnis and Miklós (Nicholas) Révai. His works include *B. Sz. D. poetical works* (*B. Sz. D költeményes munkái*) (1787) and *Infant Dictionary* (*Kisdéd szótár*) (1784, 1792). He translated Vergil’s *Aeneas* (*Virgilius Éneisse*) (1810, 1813). There is a Dávid Baróti Szabó Memorial Committee in Transylvania, and a Hungarian school at his birthplace at Barót. A Hungarian School at Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania) bears his

name, and a memorial house in Komárom is dedicated to him. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Batsányi, János, Kazinczy, Ferenc.**

**Bársony, Rózsi** (Róza Sonnenschein) (Budapest, 14 March 1909 - Vienna, 28 March 1977) – Actress. She already scored some success as a child actress; later she attended Szidi Rákosi's School of Dramatic Arts, Budapest. From 1925 to 1931 she was member of the King's Theater (*Király Színház*), Budapest. She began her career in the theater choir, later getting various smaller roles. In 1929 she also appeared in the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*). From 1932, together with her husband Oscar Dénes, she went on a tour of Europe and America, where they popularized Hungarian operettas; they were particularly successful as Daisy Parker in Pál Ábrahám's *Ball at the Savoy* (*Bál a Savoyban*). She appeared as an actress at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest, in 1934, in the Magyar Theater in 1935, again in the Operetta Theater in 1936, at the King's Theater during 1936-1937, and at the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrássy úti Színház*), Budapest, in 1938. Due to the anti-Semitic measures, she was unable to appear as an actress during World War II. After 1945 she did not appear much as an actress. In 1948 she left Hungary and lived in Vienna. In the 1960s she often played in Hungary as well, appearing mainly on television and in open-air variety shows. She excelled in soubrette primadonna roles, winning the hearts of the audience with her humor, attractive singing voice, and virtuosic dancing ability. Her main roles included Bözsi in B. Zerkovitz's *My Violin Shattered* (*Eltörött a hegedűm*); Icike in P. Ábrahám's *Viktória*; Zizi in L. Lajtai's *The Clever Mom* (*Az okos mama*); Stefi in A. Szirmai's *Alexandra*; Kató in M. Eisemann's *I and My Younger Brother* (*Én és a kisöcsém*), and Gingi in P. Ábrahám's *3:1 for Love* (*3:1 a szerelem javára*). – B: 1445, 1427, T: 7456.→**Rákosi, Szidi; Ábrahám, Pál; Lajtai, Lajos; Szirmai, Alberet; Eisemann, Mihály.**

**Barta, Gyula** (Julius) (Párkány, now Šturovo, Slovakia, 23 November 1922 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, 11 September 2008) – Painter. He received his high school education in Érsekújvár (now Nove Zamky, Slovakia) and in Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajska Streda, Slovakia). From 1949 to 1951 he studied at the Tibor Gallé School of Art, Budapest; then became a student of the Slovakian College of Fine Arts, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and completed his studies under J. Mudroch in 1952. Thereafter he was a freelance artist in Pozsony. In the 1960s his landscapes were characterized by abstract perception: buildings and scenery merge with simplified forms and color compositions. In the 1980s he returned to natural representation of landscapes along the River Danube. He created over a hundred murals, mostly with fellow artists Károly (Charles) Drexler and Sándor (Alexander) Szabó. His one-man exhibitions include one in Pozsony at the University Library jointly held with K. Drexler (1955), another at the Majernik Gallery in Pozsony (1960). He also had an exhibit at the Pryzmat Gallery of Krakow, Poland (1976) as well as joint exhibitions with S. Szabó in the Dunamenti Museum of Komárom, and the Town Gallery of Pozsony (1977). In 1982 his Jubilee exhibition was at the Novomesky Hall, pictures and sketches exhibition at the Bazovsky Gallery of Trenčín (now Trenčín, Slovakia). From 1952-1990 he had altogether about 50 exhibitions at home and abroad. His murals appear along with the work of others in Párkány, on the wall of the Mess Hall of the town's paper mill (1969). *Metamorphosis*, prepared from stained glass, can be seen in Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia). He won the Majernik Prize of the Slovakian Association for Fine Arts (1975), and became Artist of Merit (1989). – B:

1083, 1890, T: 7456.→**Szabó, Sándor.**

**Bartalus, Ilona** (Helen) (Kőröstarcsa, 11 September 1940 - ) Music pedagogue, choir conductor. She graduated from the Secondary Musical Training School of Debrecen (1958), and from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy in Budapest (1963). Between 1964 and 1976, she taught and was choirmaster at the Lorántffy Secondary Musical Training School in Budapest. Between 1966 and 1984, she acted as instructor for foreign students. In 1973-1974, she taught post-graduate courses at the Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest; then became instructor at the Béla Bartók Music School teaching tonic solfège and music theory. In 1994 she became music director of Hungarian Television. From 1974 to 1978 she was visiting professor at the University of Western Ontario (London); in 1985-1986 at the Wilfrid Laurier University of Waterloo (Ontario), and in 1986-1987 at the Victoria Conservatory of Music (British Columbia), where she also taught tonic solfège and music theory. She also taught the Kodály-method of teaching music in Japan, Australia, Bulgaria, and in several Central European countries. She was one of the pioneers who introduced the Kodály method abroad. Between 1966 and 1982, at the request of the Hungarian Duna TV, she made 51 music films. In 1980 she also published a songbook: *Sing, silverbirch, sing: a Collection of Canadian Folksongs with Analysis*. In 1999, she was awarded the Small Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B&T: 7617.→**Kodály Method.**

**Bartalus, István** (Stephen) (Bálványosváralja, now Unguras, Romania, 23 November 1821 - Budapest, 9 February 1899) – Folk music researcher, music historian, music critic in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he also studied Law, Philosophy, Theology and Music. He was the music tutor at the Wesselényi Castle. From 1848 he was the best-known music educator in Kolozsvár. He went to Budapest in 1851 as a concert performer, and then worked as an educator/instructor in a preparatory school. His career as a composer began in 1858. During the 1860s he conducted historical music research in libraries in Hungary and Austria and he carried out significant folk music research from 1870. In 1873 he started publishing the *Universal Collection of Hungarian Folk Songs (Magyar Népdalok Egyetemés Gyűjteménye)*. In the last two decades of his life he published studies on Hungarian and world music history. His activities in the history of Hungarian musicology are of fundamental importance as are his folk music research activities. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.

**Bártfa Collection** – A music collection in the library of the choir of St Egyed Church of Bártfa (now Bardejov, Slovakia). It consists of 16th-17th century manuscripts and printed musical compositions, phrase books and organ tabulators. The collection was acquired by the National Museum, Budapest in 1916. The oldest volumes of the manuscript works are in volumes 22 and 23, dating from about 1550, containing approximately 200 works each. Among the 19 printed works, 11 have manuscript additions from the end of the 16th century. – B: 1197, T: 7666.

**Bartha, Antal** (Anthony) (Budapest, 3 April 1927 - Budapest, 13 December 1999) – Historian. As an orphan he lived and studied at the high school of a Reformed College. In 1946 he was sent to study at Oxford University, England. During 1947 he studied at the University of Budapest, and in 1948-1949 furthered his studies at the Department of History at the University of Kazan (then Soviet Union, now the Russian Federation). In 1950-1957 he worked in the Medieval Section of the Hungarian National Museum under



Erik (Eric) Molnár, while in 1955 he participated in a research expedition to Mongolia. From 1958 to 1976 he worked at the Institute of History of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; and while there, he completed his MSc thesis in 1964. He obtained his Ph.D. in 1975. From 1976 until his retirement in 1988 he was with the Ethnographic Research Section of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1979 he was appointed Professor at the Department of Historical Auxiliary Sciences of the University of Budapest. His works include *The Hungarian Community in the 9th-10th Centuries (A IX-X századi magyar társadalom)* (1968); *Community and Economy in Hungarian Ancient Historical Period (Társadalom és gazdaság a magyar őstörténetben)* with A. Bartha, K. Czeglédy, A. Róna-Tas eds. (1977); *Studies on Ancient Hungarian History (Magyar Őstörténeti Tanulmányok)*, and *Ancient History of the Hungarian People (A magyar nép őstörténete)* (1984). – B: 0969, T: 7456. → **Czeglédy, Károly.**

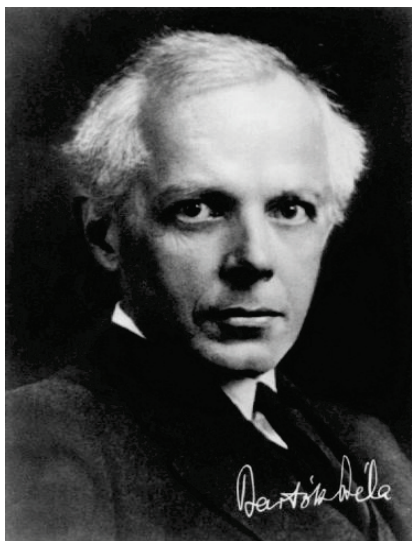
**Bartha, Tibor** (Magyarkapud, 13 July 1912 - Budapest, 4 July 1995) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, writer, politician. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen (1930-1934), then in Halle, Marburg, and Basel (1934-1936). He earned a Doctorate in Theology from the University of Debrecen in 1938. He was Assistant Minister in Hajdúhadháza, Sáp, Debrecen and Csaholc (1934-1941). He was a teacher of religion in Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine) (1941-1945), as well as minister in the Ministerial Retreat Home of Berekfürdő (1949-1951), and in the Árpád Square Church, Debrecen (1951-1957). Meanwhile, he was a professor at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen, and Assistant to Bishop János (John) Péter of Debrecen. He was Minister of the Great Church, Debrecen (1958-1986) and became Bishop of the Transtibiscan Church District from 1958 until his resignation in 1986; President of the Reformed General Synod (1962-1983); President of the Ecumenical Council of the Hungarian Churches (1959); Member of Parliament (1958), Member of the Presidential Council of the People's Republic of Hungary. He was in charge of the Reformed Church during most of the Communist era. He was the founding father of the *Theology of Service (A szolgálat teológiája)*, the official Theology of the Church. It was developed by a group of theologians from the *Narrow Way Theology (A keskeny út teológiája)* of Bishop Albert (Albert) Bereczky. His writings include *The Word of God and Our Sermons (Az Isten igéje és igehirdetésünk)* (1938) and *Gospel, Church, People, vols. i-ii (Ige, Egyház, Nép, I-II)* (1972). A great number of his articles appeared in Hungary and abroad. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest (1972) and from the Protestant Theological Institute, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1974). He was a recipient of a number of distinguished medals, among them the Labor Order of Merit Golden Class, the Banner-Order with Rubies of the People's Republic of Hungary, and the Order of St Vladimir. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Bereczky, Albert; Péter, János; Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Bartholomäus Pannonius** (Buda, circa 1400 - after 1522) – Humanist writer, poet. He studied at the University of Vienna, where he was also magister. He returned to Buda in 1517. He spent some time in Rome, then returned to Hungary again and settled down in Körmöcbánya (now Kremnica, Slovakia). He joined the followers of Martin Luther. He published two humanistic comedies *Comedia Gryllus* and *Vigilantiae et Torporis Virtute arbitra certamen* sometime after 1515. – B: 1152, T: 7456.

**Bartis, Ferenc** (Francis) (Gyergyószárhegyes, now Lăzarea, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now

in Romania, 4 July 1936 - Budapest, 9 June 2006) – Writer, poet, politician. He completed his studies at the Teachers' Training College at Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania) (1968) and at the Stefan Georghiu Academy, Bucharest (1975). He was Editor of the *Village People (Falvak Népe)* Hargita, the *New Life (Új Élet)*, and other newspapers. He was arrested five times and sentenced to prison terms for his anti-dictatorial stand and activities. In 1954 he organized the *Pan-Hungarian Association (Összmagyar Testület)*. He wrote for a long time under the pseudonym *Bridge Builders (Hídverők)*. Altogether he spent ten years in Romanian prisons. At the time of his release he was deaf in one ear and had nineteen broken bones. Stripped of Romanian citizenship in 1984, he moved to Budapest. In 1985 he organized the *Transylvanian Peoples' Democratic Resistance Movement (Erdélyi Népi Demokratikus Ellenállási Mozgalom)*. It is active in 33 countries with 31 departments under the name of *Pan-Hungarian Association (Összmagyar Testület)*. He wrote 39 books, among them *Stubborn Love (Konok szeretet)* poems (1970); *Cruel Beauty (Kegyetlen szépség)* poems (1975); *Provision for the Arrivers (Útravaló érkezőknek)*, poems (1989), *The World's Soul was Stolen (Ellopták a világ lelkét)* poems (1988); *You Should want to Live in Freedom! (Akarjatok élni szabadon!)*, poems (1999), and *I Have Adopted the Earth - Compass for Hellwalkers (Örökbe fogadtam a Földet – iránytű pokoljáróknak)*, poems (2001). He wrote plays and prose, such as *Stones and Grassblades (Kövek és fűszálak)* (1980); *Apotheosis of the Survivor (A túlélő megdicsőülése)* (1996), and some 3000 articles, studies and essays in domestic and foreign publications. He appeared at several international forums and fought for the rights of Hungarian and other minorities in Transylvania (Romania), and for the poor and oppressed of the world. His life-story was twice made into film: *Bridge Builders (Hídverők)* and *Compass for Hellwalkers (Iránytű pokoljáróknak)*. He lectured as guest speaker at many places, and received honorary citizenship of the City of Budapest and Gyergyó. He is a recipient of 33 awards, among them the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0874, T: 7103.

**Bartók, Béla** (Nagyszentmiklós, Transylvania, now Sinnicolau Mare, Romania, 25 March 1881 - New York, NY, USA, 26 September 1945) – Composer, concert pianist



and musicologist. His musical interests and talents were already evident in childhood. The young Bartók's first compositions, minor dances and a piano piece, called *The Flow of the Danube (A Duna folyása)* appeared in Nagyszöllös (now Vinohradiv, Ukraine). He first performed in public at a school festivity in 1892. At the beginning of 1894 his family moved to Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). This greatly contributed to his musical development, since musical life among the Hungarian country towns was the liveliest there. By the age of 18 he knew well the musical literature of the period from Bach to Brahms. In Pozsony he became acquainted with Ernő (Ernest) Dohnányi, four years his senior, on whose advice he enrolled not at the Conservatory of close-by Vienna, but in the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. The great experiences of the college years

supplied provisions for his whole life and created the awakening of his nationalistic and social thinking. The road to nationalism for Bartók pointed in the direction of social development and European culture. One of his early compositions is the *Kossuth Symphony*, written in 1903.

The years 1905-1906 brought a turning point in the career of the artist, as his attention turned toward folk music. With the help of Zoltán Kodály, he began a systematic collection of folk songs. Within a decade he had traveled through the most diverse parts of Hungary, especially Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and soon extended his activities to the musical culture of other peoples as well. During a three-year period he did research work on several occasions in the Slovak speaking regions; and until World War I also in Romania. Relying on folk music sources, together with Kodály, he created a new Hungarian musical style. However, their work was not looked upon favorably. It was treated with indifference and even hostility. The decade following World War I was spent on a series of concert tours. He gave concerts in Germany, England, France, Holland and Italy. Later he traveled to the United States and the Soviet Union. In 1936, at the invitation of the Turkish Government, he went on a folk music collecting tour in southern Anatolia.

He was recognized the world over, and respected as a performer and composer. In Hungary official opinion of him slowly changed in his favor. For 27 years he was professor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, the position he left in 1934. Finally in 1940, he and his second wife, Ditta Pásztory, left for the United States for political reasons. Bartók, one of the outstanding Hungarian musicians of the 20th century, spent his last years in New York. He died on 16 September 1945. His funeral was held in New York's Fern Cliff Cemetery. On 22 June 1988 his remains were exhumed and after an official farewell in New York, the casket was put on the ocean liner Queen Elizabeth II, shipped to Great Britain, and then taken to Hungary. There were Bartók memorial celebrations in Southampton and later in Cherbourg, France. Concerts and exhibitions celebrated the accomplishments of the great Hungarian composer for ten days in France. Among his greatest works are the three *Piano Concertos* (1926, 1931, 1945); *Sonata for Two Pianos and Percussion* (1937); the two *Violin Concertos* (1907, 1938); the *Sonata for Solo Violin*, written for Yehudi Menuhin (1944); the six great *String Quartets*; the one-act ballet *The Wooden Prince* (1914-1916); the pantomime-ballet *The Miraculous Mandarin* (1919); the one-act opera *Bluebeard's Castle* (1911); *Music for Strings, Percussion and Celeste* (1936); *Divertimento for Strings and Orchestra* (1939), and *Concerto for Orchestra* (1943). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684. → **Kodály, Zoltán; Dohnányi, Ernő; Lajtha, László.**

**Bartók, de Málnás, György Jr.** (George Jr.) (Málnási) (Nagyenyed now Aiud, Romania, 3 August 1882 - Budapest, 26 November 1970) – Philosopher. He came from a Szekler lesser noble family; his father was Reformed Bishop György (George) Bartók. Bartók Jr. was educated at his birthplace and at Szászváros (now Orastie, Romania). Between 1900 and 1905 he studied Hungarian and German Language and Literature at the Faculty of Humanities of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). At the same time he was a divinity student at the Reformed Theological Academy. He continued his Philosophy studies in Leipzig, Berlin and Heidelberg, Germany (1905-1906). Returning home he acquired a Ph.D. in Philosophy (1906) and became a lecturer in Theology (1908). At the beginning of his career he taught at a high school. In

September 1909 he was appointed professor at the Reformed Theological Academy, Kolozsvár where he headed the New Testament Department until 1912. He also taught at the Faculty of Humanities of the University of Kolozsvár until 1917, when he was appointed full professor. At the time of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920) he stayed on in Kolozsvár. In the summer of 1921 he joined his colleagues in exile when the University of Kolozsvár moved its education program to Szeged. He led the Department of Philosophy at the University of Szeged for nearly twenty years. In 1940, the Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award, together with the University, György Bartók returned to Kolozsvár, where he was Rector of the University in 1940-1941. In the fall of 1944, when the Soviet and Romanian armies reoccupied Northern Transylvania, he had to escape from Kolozsvár.

He became member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding in 1927, ordinary in 1945). In spite of getting pensioned off the same year (1945), he still gave lectures at the Reformed Theological Academy and at the University of Economics in Budapest, though relegated to the background. After World War II he was stripped of his membership at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and it was restored only after 1990. He died almost forgotten after a long-lasting serious illness.

He was known as a follower of Károly (Charles) Böhm (1846-1911); but his theory was different from Böhm's philosophy in principal and essential questions. His works on the history of philosophy are *Kant's Ethics and the Moral Philosophy of German Idealism (Kant etikája és a német idealizmus erkölcsbölcselete)* (Budapest, 1930); *The History of Moral Conception of Value vol. I (Az erkölcsi értékeszme története I)* (1926, vol. ii 1935); *The History of Greek Philosophy (A görög filozófia története)* (Den Hauge, 2002); *The History of Philosophy of the Middle and Modern Ages (A középkori és az újkori filozófia története)* (Budapest, 1935), and Monographs: *Kant* (Kolozsvár-Torda, 1925) and *Károly Böhm* (Budapest, 1928).

His first important theoretical work was *The Philosophy of Moral Value (Az erkölcsi érték filozófiája)* (1911). In this he tried to reconcile Kant's and Böhm's conceptions. This attempt made him consider the views on the aims, tasks and methods of philosophy and develop a new standpoint and program for himself in *The Essence of Philosophy (A filozófia lényege)*, (Szeged, 1924), then in *Man and Life* and in *The Outlines of Philosophical Anthropology (Ember és élet. A bölcseleti antropológia alapvonalai)* (Budapest, 1939). In Bartók's concept the history of philosophy and spiritual philosophy are inseparable. Bartók drew up the anthropological idea of Man in the name of human *thoughts* in their entirety and so he prepared the way for his own system. Only the first manuscript volume of his system is known: *Imagery and Knowledge (Képpalkotás és ismeret)* for his text might have been lost in the turmoil of the war. – B: 1253, T: 7689. → **Böhm, Károly; Ravasz, László.**

**Bartók, György** (George) (Málnás, Transylvania, now Malnas, Romania, 27 April 1845 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 19 December 1907) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in Transylvania, (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He attended elementary school in his birthplace; then studied at Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintu Gheorge, Romania) and Nagyegyed (now Aiud, Romania), where he taught after finishing his theological studies. In 1872 he registered at the University of Tübingen, Germany and earned a Ph.D. in Philosophy in 1874. He was the Bishop's secretary in Kolozsvár and was Minister first in

Nagyenyed in 1876, then in Szászváros (now Orastie, Romania) in 1893. He taught at the Theological School of Nagyenyed during 1889-1893 and 1895-1896. He was elected Bishop of the Transylvanian Reformed Diocese (*Erdélyi Református Egyházkerület*) in 1899, and as Minister of the Congregation of Kolozsvár in 1900. He was a member of the *Hungarian Protestant Literary Society (Magyar Protestáns Irodalmi Társaság)*, and edited the *Church and School Review (Egyházi és Iskolai Szemle)* (1876-1883). He wrote numerous articles and essays. – B: 0931, T: 7103.

**Bartók String Quartet** – Hungarian musical ensemble that is one of the world's most renowned string quartets. It was founded in 1957 as the Komlós Quartet by graduates of the Franz Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest, headed by Péter Komlós as first violin. In 1962, the group changed its name to the Bartók String Quartet. Their international career began with a first prize at the 1964 String Quartet Competition in Liège, Belgium. In 1970, on Human Rights Day in New York, the Quartet participated in the Gala Concert in the United Nations' General Assembly Hall. In 1973, the Quartet gave three concerts at the opening festival of the new Sydney Opera House. Thereafter they performed at festivals all over the world. The six Bartók String Quartets, recorded for the French Erato (EMI) Label were honored by Italian and West German critics with the Grand Prix du Disc. They contributed a large number of recordings for the Hungaroton and Erato Labels of the works of Haydn, Schubert, Mozart, Brahms, Dvorak, Debussy, as well as Beethoven complete String Quartets. The Quartet, in the opinion of the Financial Times' critic, is ranked among the top 6 best ensembles of the world. They received numerous national and international awards. – B: 1031, 2042, T: 7617.→**Bartók Béla; Komlós, Péter.**

**Basilides, Mária** (Maria) (Jolsva, now Jelsava, Slovakia, 11 November 1886 - Budapest, 26 September 1946) – Opera singer (alto). She studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest. She was contracted by the People's Opera (*Népopera*) in 1911. In 1915 she was admitted to the Royal Hungarian Opera House on a scholarship and was made a life member there in 1934. She remained active until her death. She was an outstanding *Lieder* singer (Schubert and Mahler), as well as oratorio singer (Bach). From 1923 onward she regularly performed in the great music centers of Europe. She was one of the greatest vocal artists of the period, especially outstanding in the operas of Gluck, Handel and Wagner, and an excellent interpreter of the art songs of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. – B: 0883, 1031, 1445, T: 7617.→**Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Tiszay, Magda.**

**Basilides, Zoltán** (Vágújhely, now Nové Mesto nad Vádom, Slovakia, 26 March 1918 - Budapest, 29 September 1988) – Actor. He studied opera at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1949 he was member of the Theater Company (*Színház Társulat*), Debrecen. From 1951 he was with the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. His robust stature and *basso profundo* voice rendered him suitable for representing men of great strength. His lyrical inclination and acerbic sense of humor were most effective in portraying extreme and controversial characters. Some of his more significant roles were Zemlianyka in Gogol's *The Inspector General (A Revizor)*; Lopakhin in Chechov's *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyés kert)*; Marco in Miller's *A View from the Bridge (Pillantás a hídról)*; Ghost in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. He also acted in films such as *Student Gábor (Gábor diák)* (1955); *Captain of Tenkes (A Tenkes*

*kapitánya*) (1963), and *Yellow Rose (Sárga rózsza)* (1969). – B: 0871, 1160, T: 7684.

**Basis Communities** – A movement and network of small communities within the Roman Catholic Church. Their aim is the institutional renewal of the Church. The leaders are mostly lay people, who organize church fellowships of members who live their faith, believe in human dignity and have a sense of vocation. Regular meetings, joint prayers, as well as social, charitable and evangelizing activities characterize their communities. Their basic units are small committed groups. They have no hierarchy. The leaders, priests and lay people of both sexes function on an equal basis. The organization is decentralized, the individual groups enjoy a high degree of independence and members can transfer from one group to another and are open to outsiders. The most important Basis groups are the *Regnum Marianum*, the *Bush Movement (Bokor Mozgalom)*, *Charismatic Catholics*, *Focolare* (hearth), *Let us live the Word of God* movements, and the *Taizé* groups. The Bush Movement started its activities after World War II. Its founder is György (George) Bulányi, a Hungarian Piarist priest, who was condemned to an eight-year prison term in Hungary on the charge of activities dangerous to the State. He differed with church authorities on theological and disciplinary issues. On many issues he took a stand different from that of the Vatican and consequently the Bishops' Conference suspended his public activities in 1982. The Bush Community called attention to itself by fighting for advocating alternative military service. Many of its members were sent to prison for refusing military service. They represent love of humanity and refusal of violence. Pope Paul VI approved of the Basis Communities in 1975 by saying that they strengthen Christianity in secularized societies. – B: 1042, T: 7390.→**Bulányi, György S.P.; Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Basta, Cart of** – During the rule of General Giorgio Basta (1599-1605), the ravages of Habsburg rule brought such destitution to the common people of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) that in place of their confiscated animals they harnessed themselves to the cart, thus became known as “the cart of Basta”. – B: 0942, T: 7668.→**Basta, Giorgio.**

**Basta, Giorgio** (Ulpiano, Italy, 1544 - Vienna, 26 August 1607) – Soldier of Albanian descent. Rose from foot soldier to the rank of general. After fighting in almost all the battlefronts of Europe, he was stationed in Hungary in 1597. Following the death of András (Andrew) Báthory, he governed the principality of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) together with Voivode Mihály (Michael of Wallachia). At Goroszló in 1601, he defeated Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory, who wanted to regain his throne; then he ordered the assassination of Voivode Mihály (Michael of Wallachia). In the name of Emperor Rudolf of Austria, he ruled with full power and exercised a reign of terror in the devastated Principality. He was rewarded with the rank of field marshal and the title of Count. He won a battle against István (Stephen) Bocskai at Osgyán; but was forced by the Hajdú (Hayduck) units to retreat to Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia). He escaped from there to Vienna in the spring of 1605 with his reduced army. Hungarian and Romanian historians alike portray Basta as a treacherous, licentious and violent man, motivated by ardent hatred of Hungarians. During his rule, Transylvania descended into chaos created by his army of mercenaries and bandits. During his reign of terror a third of Transylvania's population was lost, including most of the nobility. After his retirement, Basta wrote several military manuals. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7687, 7103.→**Basta, Cart of; Bocskai, Prince István; Báthory, Count Zsigmond; Báthory, Prince András.**

**Básti, Juli** (Julie) (10 August 1957 - ) – Actress. She graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1980. Among her teachers were Zsuzsa (Susan) Simon and Tamás (Thomas) Major. She was member of the Gergely Csíky Theater (*Csíky Gergely Színház*) of Kaposvár and of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1979). From 1984 she acted at the Katona József Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Kecskemét. She appeared in most of the classical Hungarian as well as foreign theatrical leading roles, more than 30 plays, among them as Helena in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szenivánéji álom*), Lady Anne in *Richard III*, Ophelia in *Hamlet*; Masa in Chechov's *Three Sisters* (*A három nővér*); Ranzevszkaja in *The Cherry Orchard* (*A Cseresznyés kert*); Beatrice in Goldini's *Servant of Two Masters* (*Két úr szolgája*); Nelli in Örkény's *Key-seekers* (*Kulcskeresők*); Elmira in Molière's *Tartuffe*, and Jenny in Brecht's *The Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*). She appeared in more than 23 feature films, among them *Split Ceiling* (*Kettévált mennyezet*); *Lost Illusions* (*Elveszett illúziók*); *The Red Countess* (*A vörös grófnő*); *Miss Arizona*; *Stalin's Fiancé* (*Sztalin menyasszonya*), and *Glass Tiger* (*Üvegtigris*). She is a recipient of the Best Female Role Prize, San Remo (1982), Moscow (1985), the Mari Jászai Prize (1985), the Film Critics' Awards the Theater Critics Award (1980, 1983, 1986, 1990, 1992), the Erzsébet Prize (1992, 1994), the Déryné Prize and the Kossuth Prize (1993), Member of the Society of Immortals (2005), and the Officer Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2009). – B: 0871, 1439, 1445, T: 7617. → **Major, Tamás**.

**Básti, Lajos** (Louis) (Berger) (Keszthely, 17 November 1911 - Budapest, 1 June 1977) – Actor. He received his diploma at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest in 1935. Until 1937 he was member of the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest. He became noticed in the role of Dunois in Shaw's *St. Joan*. Between 1937-1939 he had important roles at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest, in the plays of Maugham, Hunyady, Molnár, O'Neill, Bókay and Deval. Afterwards he appeared at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) in Huszka's *Tokay Wine* (*Tokaji aszú*) and in János Vaszary's *The Devil is Not Sleeping* (*Az Ördög nem alszik*). In 1945 he was contracted by the Artist's Theater (*Művész Színház*). He played the SS officer in Steinbeck's *The Moon is Down* (*A Hold*), and the Actor in Molnár's *Prologue to King Lear* (*Előjáték Lear Királyhoz*). He played Ádám in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*), and the title role in Katona's *Bánk bán*. Some of his important roles were Almoviva in Beaumarchais' *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Armand Duval in Dumas' *The Lady of the Camelias* (*La Dame aux Camélias – Kaméliás hölgy*); Menenius Agrippa in Shakespeare-Brecht's *Coriolanus*; Chancellor Ferdinand in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*); Senator in Williams' *Sweet Bird of Youth* (*Az iffjúság édes madara*), and Edgar in Strindberg's *The Dance of Death* (*Haláltánc*). He gave an outstanding interpretation in the role of H. Higgins in G.B. Shaw's *Pygmalion*, as well as in its musical version, *My Fair Lady*. He was an outstanding recitalist, taught speech technique at the Academy for years. He was contracted by the Hungarian Radio, as well as by the Television. Some of his feature film roles were *St Peter's Umbrella* (*Szent Péter esernyője*) (1935), *Momentary Cash-Flow Problem* (*Pillanyatnyi pénzzavar*) (1937); *Siege of Beszterce* (*Beszterce ostroma*) (1948, 1955); *Daytime Darkness* (*Nappali sötétség*) (1963); *The Baron's Sons i-ii* (*A kőszívű ember fiai, I, II*) (1964), and *A Hungarian Nabob – Zoltán Kárpáthy* (*Egy magyar nábob – Kárpáthy Zoltán*) (1966).



His book entitled *What Are You Thinking About, Adam?* (*Mire gondolsz, Ádám?*), was published in 1962. In it he analyzed the role he played five hundred times. He was awarded the Best Interpretation Award at the Monte Carlo Film Festival, the Kossuth Prize, and was Outstanding Artist, and Artist of Merit titles. – B: 0871, 1439, 1445, T: 7684.

**Báthory, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Solt, 26 January 1755 - Nagykőrös, 12 February 1842) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He studied at the schools of Solt, Kecskemét, and Debrecen, and from 1876 in Marburg and other universities in Germany and in Switzerland. He ministered in Tass in 1798, Dunapataj in 1792, Pest in 1796, and Nagykőrös in 1838. He was Bishop of the Danubian Church District from 1814 until his death. He was founder of the Reformed Congregation of Pest, and he built the Calvin Square Church, completed in 1830. He worked patiently and effectively in church organizations, pastoral work and in politics. His writings include *Evangelical Service Pleasing to the Lord God* (*Az úr Istennek tetsző evangéliumi szolgálata*) (1808); *Evangelical Christian Tolerance...* (*Az evangéliumi keresztyén tolerancia...*) (1822); *Could There Be, Is There a One-and-Only Redeeming Church?* (*Lehet-e, van-e egyedül üdvözítő ecclesia?*) (1822). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Göttingen, Germany in 1817. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Báthory, Prince András** (Andrew) (*somlyói*) (1566? – Csíkszentdomokos, now Sândominic, Transylvania, Romania, 31 October 1599) – Cardinal, ruler of *Erdély*, Transylvania. He was raised by the Polish King István (Stephen) Báthory, at the royal court of Poland. He chose an ecclesiastic career, and soon became Prince-Bishop of Warmia (Ermland) (1589-1599). He was in Rome in 1583 and 1586. He was made Apostolic Protonotary in 1583, and Cardinal in 1584. On 30 March 1599, he became ruler of Transylvania after his cousin, Prince Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory resigned in his favor. Prince of Wallachia (now Romania) Mihai Viteazul (Michael the Brave – *Vitéz Mihály*) (1593-1601), utilizing the inner tensions of Transylvania went against Báthory with his army, helped by the Szeklers, and defeated him at the Battle of Șelimbăr (*Sellenberk*), near Brassó (Brasov), and the escaping András Báthory was killed by the Szeklers at Csíkszentdomokos. Mihail Viteazul became Prince of Transylvania in 1599-1600. – B: 0883, T: 7103. → **Báthory, Prince István; Báthory, Prince Zsigmond.**

**Báthory, Prince Gábor** (Gabriel) (Várad, now Nagyvárad/ Oradea, Romania, 15 August 1589 - Várad, 27 October 1613) – Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) (1608-1613). He came from the princely Báthory family. He was the last reigning prince from the family, and with the support of the *Hajdús* he became ruler of Transylvania. Gábor Bethlen also supported him. Báthory reigned only a few years, but his time was characterized by unrest. He had internal as well as external enemies. The Saxons turned against him because Báthory occupied Szeben (now Sibiu, Romania), despite it being a free royal town. He fought several battles with Radu Vlach Vojvode with changing luck. A part of the Transylvanian nobles organized a conspiracy against him, but Báthory suppressed it. The Viennese Court too, sent an army against Báthory, and even the Turks distrusted him; it was in the interest of both empires to be rid of him. When Báthory intended to hand over Várad to the Turks, his *Hajdús* killed him. – B: 1031, 2083, T: 7103. → **Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Hajdús.**

**Báthory, Prince István** (Stephen) (Somlyó, now Sumuleu, Romania, 27 September 1533



- Grodno, Poland 22 December 1586) – He was elected Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) in 1571, and King of Poland in 1575. Following his studies at the University of Padua, Italy, he became a page at the court of Ferdinand I, and later a confidant to Queen Isabella and János (John) II (John Sigismund), King of Hungary and Prince of Transylvania. In 1564 he was made Captain of Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania). Between 1563 and 1565 he was an envoy to Emperor Ferdinand I, who interned him for two years. The Parliament elected him Ruling Prince of Transylvania on 25 May 1571, and he fought against the Habsburg expansion. After the Jagello House died out, the Polish Estates elected and crowned him as King of Poland in Krakow in 1576, and Reigning Prince of Lithuania as well. He proved to be an exceptional choice. He strengthened the country financially, kept Polish freedom intact, regained occupied lands from the Russians, and reinforced its boundaries. Although a foreigner, he controlled external affairs, reformed the army, the economy, the judicial system and the administrative structure. He selected capable assistants from amongst the Poles and utilized his experience in governing Transylvania to obtain effective counselors. In Polish history he is noted as an excellent commander. He defeated Ivan the Terrible of Russia, made favorable peace with Russia, and repelled a German attack. He is regarded as a bright light in Polish history, despite his short reign. He did not renounce his office as Reigning Prince of Transylvania; instead he installed a governor in his place. The more important foreign affairs issues were handled through the Transylvanian Chancellery in the Polish capital. He also planned a Polish-Hungarian-Transylvanian Alliance that would have forced both the Habsburg and Turkish powers to draw back; but due to his untimely death, this was not to be realized. He was buried in Krakow. The Poles regard him as one of their greatest kings. – B: 0883, 1122, 1257, 1445, T: 3312.→**Izabella, Queen; János II, King; Békés, Gáspár; Poland, Hungarians in; Polish-Hungarian Personal Union; Lithuania, Hungarians in; Báthory, Prince Zsigmond.**

**Báthory, Prince Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Várad, now Nagyvárad/Oradea, Romania, 20 March 1572 - Libochovice, Bohemia, [German Libochowitz], now the Czech Republic, 27 March 1613) – Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He was nephew of the great Báthory, Prince István (Stephen) (1533-1586). He was elected prince in his father's Kristóf (Christopher) lifetime. He was quite young at his father's death and the governance was entrusted to a Regency. In 1588 he became ruler and, following the advice of his councillor Alfonso Carillo, Báthory abandoned the traditional policy of Transylvania, i. e. the friendly relation with the Turkish Porta in order to counterbalance the ever hostile influence of the Habsburgs, and joined the league of Christian princes against the Turks. This radical change of policy prompted a part of the estates to depose Báthory at the Diet of Torda. Ultimately Báthory got the upper hand and executed all his opponents (1595). Initially Báthory won spectacular victories. In 1595 he subdued Wallachia and defeated the army of Sinan Pasha. The turning-point of his career was his separation from his wife, the Archduchess Christina of Austria in 1599, and his abdication as ruler of Transylvania in the same year. However, before all that, he offered the throne of Transylvania to the Emperor Rudolph II of Austria in exchange for the Duchy of Oppeln. However, in the following year, with an army of Poles and Cossacks, he attempted to recover his throne, but was defeated by Mihály (Michael), Voivode of Moldavia, at Suceava. Surprisingly, in 1601, the Diet of Kolzsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) reinstated him, but again he was driven out by Mihály, never to return.

Thereafter he lived in Prague. Báthory's unpredictable and contradictory policy left Transylvania in ruins. – B: 1222, 1031, T: 7103.→**Báthory, Prince István; Báthory, Prince András.**

**Báthy, Anna** (Anette Stampf) (Beregszász, now Berehove in Carpatho-Ukraine, 13 June 1901 - Budapest, 14 May 1962) – Opera singer (soprano). Between the years 1927 and 1930 she sang at the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), Budapest and was a member of the Opera House (*Operaház*), Budapest between 1930 and 1958; in 1955 she became a life member. She made numerous guest appearances in most major opera houses of Europe; was also a noted *Lieder* singer, especially outstanding in the interpretation of the songs of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. Her main roles were Donna Anna in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Elsa in Wagner's *Lohengrin*; Leonore in Beethoven's *Fidelio*, and the Empress in Kodály's *Háry János*. She was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize and the Outstanding Artist title. – B: 0883, 1178, 1445, T: 7617.→**Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Batizi, András** (Andrew) (? Batiz, Transylvania, now Romania, circa 1515 - after 1546) – Lutheran preacher and songwriter. He worked as a schoolteacher in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) Sátoraljaújhely and Szikszó. He studied at the University of Wittenberg, Germany (1542) and became a Lutheran preacher in Tokaj, Hungary in 1545. He was one of the earliest propagators of the Reformation movement in Hungary. In the early 1540s he wrote the first evangelical catechism, and between 1530 and 1546, composed 10 songs in the spirit of the Reformation. A powerful interpretation of the 44th Psalm is one of the earliest Psalm adaptations, a moving allusion that portrays the sufferings of the Hungarian people under Turkish oppression. He wrote one of his most popular compositions the *Song on Marriage (A házasságról való ének)* in 1546. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.

**Bátky, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Kocs, 5 January 1874 - Budapest, 28 August 1939) – Ethnographer. He completed his high school and university studies in Budapest, majoring in geography. At a young age he was employed at the Ethnographic Department of the Hungarian National Museum, where he worked for a few years. In 1922 he became the director of the Ethnographic Museum. In the work entitled *Ethnography of Hungary (Magyarország néprajza)* he was the author of the chapters on *Nutrition, Building Activities, Heating, and Mechanizations* (1905). He published in 1906 his work *Guide to the Organization of Ethnographic Museums (Útmutató néprajzi múzeumok szervezésére)*, ever since widely used as a handbook. Especially significant are his researches carried out in the field of popular building activities. His works include *On the Origin of the Hungarian Home (A magyar ház eredetéhez)* (essay, 1930); *Kocs and Tekevár (Kocs és Tekevár)* (study, 1926); and *Das ungarische Bauernhaus (The Hungarian Peasant House)* in: *Ungarische Jahrbücher (Hungarian Yearbooks)* (1938). His lifework considerably contributed to the rise of Hungarian ethnographic work to European level. To his memory the Hungarian Ethnographic Society and the people of the township of Kocs placed a memorial tablet on the wall of the local school in 1984. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Viski, Károly.**

**Batsányi, János** (John) (Tapolca, 9 May 1763 - Linz, Austria, 12 May 1845) – Poet. He studied at Keszthely, Veszprém and Sopron. While a law student in Pest (1784-1786) he tutored at Lőrinc (Lawrence) Orczy's family, where his literary life began. He became a

civil servant at the Hungarian Treasury in 1787. Together with Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy and Dávid Baróti Szabó, he created the first Hungarian-language literary periodical, the *Hungarian Museum (Magyar Museum)* (1788-1792). In it he published his revolutionary poem, *On the Changes in France (A franciaországi változásokra)* in 1789. Owing to his progressive attitude he lost his position in 1793. While he was secretary to Miklós (Nicholas) Forgách, Lord Lieutenant of County Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), he was arrested on 11 November 1794 for his part in the Hungarian Jacobite Movement. He was sentenced to a one-year imprisonment in the Castle of Kufstein, Austria. He was freed on 23 April 1796. He settled in Vienna, where he worked for a financial firm. He founded the *Magyar (Hungarian) Minerva* series. In 1809 he participated in the drafting of Napoleon's proclamation to the Hungarians, when he occupied Vienna. Upon the withdrawal of Napoleon's forces from Vienna, Batsányi moved to France and lived in Paris from 1809 on Napoleon's civil-list pension. The Austrian police arrested him after the fall of Napoleon. At first he was in captivity in Spielberg and was interned for life; then, from 1816, together with his wife, in Linz. As the first notable Hungarian representative of political lyrics, the pugnacious and cultured plebeian poet lived a large part of his life cut off from Hungarian literary circles. Striving for the reform of the nobility as well as favoring the German influence he was an important lyric poet of the Hungarian enlightenment era. The elegies he wrote in Kufstein are most outstanding. His poetic works include *Poems of János Batsányi (Batsányi János versei)* (1827). His prose was published in 1960-1961. He was a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1843). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Baróti Szabó, Dávid; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Besse, János, Károly; Nagyváthy, János; Martinovics, Ignác; Jacobites in Hungary.**

**Batta, György** (George) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia, 10 January 1943 - ) – Hungarian poet, writer, playwright in Slovakia. He graduated from the High School of Tornalja in 1959, and obtained his qualification in Slovak Literature from the Teacher Training College of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) in 1966. He worked as journalist for a number of newspapers. From 1975 he was Editor-in-Chief of the children's paper *Little Builder (Kis Építő)*, and from 1991 that of the *Cricket (Tücsök)*. Since 1995 he has been free-lancing. From 2006 he has been Editor-in Chief of the periodical *At Home (Itthon)*. His works include *Testament (Testamentum)* poems (1969); *Fifteen Spor Reports (Tizenöt sportriport)* (1973); *The Twentieth World War (A huszadik világháború)* poems (1974); *A Sentence on Love (Egy mondat a szeretetről)* poems (1991); *Singing Animals (Daloló állatok)* poems (1995), and *Sausage-recorder (Kolbászfurulya)*, children poems (1997), and J. Solovic: *Beggar-adventure (Kolduskaland)*, a play, translation (1972). His plays include *Rooster Dance (Kakastánc)* (1978), *Pumpkin-lamp (Töklámpás)* (1980), and *The Quail Egg (A fürjtójas)* (1987). – 0878, 1257, 1551, 1890, T: 7103.

**Battery of the Dead** – The name given to those artillery units who sacrificed themselves in the Battle of Königgrätz, Austria (now Hradec Krlovi in the Czech Republic) that was one of the decisive battles of the 19th century. The title originated after the battle, where the Austrian Army of 215,000 suffered a decisive defeat from the 220,000 better equipped Prussian Army. A Hungarian Mounted Field Artillery Battery fought on the Austrian side sacrificed themselves up to the last man and so merited the title "Battery of the Dead". – B: 1198, 1020, T: 3233.

**Batthyány Codex** – The oldest surviving handwritten Protestant gradual, originating between 1556 and 1563. It contains hymns, antiphones, translations of psalms etc, a good many of them dating from the Middle Ages, therefore they are of Roman Catholic origin. In translation the original texts have been changed to suit Protestant beliefs. To the unsung parts of the hymns, tunes were added and eventually some became popular folk tunes. Many of these melodies originated in 17th century graduals. The Codex is in the Batthyány Library at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) from where it derives its name. – B: 1136, T: 7666.→**Codex Literature.**

**Batthyány, Count Lajos** (Louis) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 14 February 1806 - Pest, 7 October 1849) – Politician, landowner, martyr of the War of Independence of 1848-1849. After completing his studies in Law he managed his large estate with progressive methods. In politics he was one of the leading forces of the opposition until 1848. On 15 March 1848 he was a member of the delegation that took the National Assembly's demands for reform to Vienna. Ferdinand V named him Prime Minister on the 17 March. The Hungarian Parliament sent him and Ferenc (Francis) Deák to the King to petition him to put an end to Jellačić's attack from Croatia against Hungary. The king refused to see the delegation and when Baron Josip Jellačić made a raid into the country with his Croatian units, Battyány resigned the next day. The following day, on the insistence of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and others, he agreed to form a government again; but this did not receive Royal Assent, and his appointment was not ratified. Realizing that he would not be able to reach his goal, he officially withdrew his nomination on the 2 October 1848. In the National Assembly he continued to strive for consensus. He proposed that the National Assembly send a delegation to Prince Windischgrätz and he was to be a member of the delegation; but on the 3 January 1849, Windischgrätz did not receive him. Instead gave orders for his arrest in Pest on 8 January 1849. He was imprisoned in Buda, Pozsony, Laibach, and finally in Olmütz. He was tried for high treason that he unsuccessfully denied. He was sentenced first to a few years of imprisonment; then, on the influence of Schwarzenberg, to death with a recommendation for clemency. Baron Julius von Haynau, the Commander-in-Chief of the Austrian army in Hungary, ignoring formalities, ordered his execution by hanging. Batthyány attempted an unsuccessful suicide with a secretly obtained dagger. Due to his serious injuries he was not hanged but executed by a firing squad in the New Building (*Újépület*) of Pest on the 7 October 1849. The sentence caused worldwide grief and protest, the world press sharply attacked Austria. Haynau was replaced. A few days later Batthyány's body was laid to rest in the crypt of the Franciscan church in Pest; and after the Compromise of 1867 was transferred amidst national mourning to the Mausoleum of the Kerepes Cemetery of Budapest. This Mausoleum was broken into and ransacked in 1987. At the site of his execution a lamp now guards his memory. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, T: 7668.→**Deák, Ferenc; Kossuth, Lajos; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von.**

**Batthyány, Count Tódor** (Theodore) (? 26 October 1729 - ? 1812) – Landowner, inventor. He was known for his technical and economic improvements. In the mid 1780s he had a large workshop at Borostyánkő, where sulphuric acid, copper and needles were manufactured. He made plans for the regulation of the Danube-Sava and Kulpa-River waterways. In 1793 he patented a ship design, named *Bucentaurus*. The ship was actually built and equipped with horse-driven paddles and it could go against the stream. – B: 1160, T: 7103.

**Batthyány Gradual** – A most important 16th century manuscript of Hungarian Gradual literature. It was written between 1556 and 1563 as a collection of liturgical songs composed on the basis of Gregorian chants for Protestant religious purposes, called *Hymni et Psalmi cum notis cantus hungariae*. Its 19th century copy is in the library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in Budapest. – B: 1197, T: 7684.

**Batthyány Strattman, Prince, László** (Ladislas) (Dunakiliti, 28 October 1870 - Vienna, Austria, 22 January 1931) – Physician. He began his secondary education in the Jesuit College, Kalkburg, near Vienna, continuing it at Kalocsa and Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine). From his early childhood he wanted to be a physician and to heal the sick for free. However, first he studied Agriculture, Chemistry, Astronomy and Philosophy at the University of Vienna, and only later did he switch to Medicine and acquired his Degree in 1900. In 1902 he founded his first fully equipped private hospital in Castle Köpcsény, where he healed all who sought his help, free of charge. Later he built and equipped a new 120-bed hospital. When Köpcsény was ceded to Austria in 1921, the regional administration took over the hospital. From then until 1990, it operated as the Köpcsény Hospital. The Prince moved to Körmend in 1922, and in his castle he opened another hospital – but now for those with eye troubles. He performed close to 20,000 operations, of which about 6,000 were eye operations. He died of cancer and was buried in the family's mausoleum located in the church of the Franciscan Order at Németújvár. A plaque on the wall of the church in Körmend tells the life story of the “physician of the poor”. A small exhibit in the renovated Batthyány oratorium of the parish church shows the physician's memorabilia. There are plans for his statue to be erected in the garden of the Batthyány Castle in Körmend. On 23 March 2003 “the doctor of the poor” was beatified by Pope John Paul II in St Peter's Square, Rome in the presence of Hungarian statesmen, Hungarian bishops and thousands of pilgrims from Hungary and Austria. – B: 1033, 1031, T: 7103, 7668.

**Batthyány Strattman, Prince Ödön** (Edmund) (Milan, Italy, 21 November 1827 - Körmend, 29 October 1914) – Sportsman, land owner. He purchased the ‘*Flying Cloud*’, a two-masted, 75- ton schooner in England. He and his crew won a challenge race with the Royal Thames Yacht Club in 1862, beating three larger vessels during the same year. He was the very first successful representative of Hungarian boat racing abroad. After returning home in 1866, he established sailing boat racing on Lake Balaton; but continued to race in England and won 13 times out of 14. – B: 0883, 1339, T: 7675. → ‘*Flying Cloud*’.

**Battle Axe** – A small, curved handle weapon on a long helve. The lighter “*csákány*” could be used successfully against chain mail replacing the heavier weapon, called “*csatabárd*” that was more effective against solid armor. At the end of the 15th century a sharp point was added to one side that could pierce an armor plate of sheet metal. – B: 1078, T: 3233.

**Batu** (circa 1205-1256) – Mongol Khan. He was a grandson of Genghis Khan, the first ruler of the “Golden Horde”. During his military campaigns between 1235 and 1246, he conquered the majority of the Russian principalities, chased away or subjugated the Cumanian tribes of southern Russia, and for many years strengthened the rule of the Golden Horde. He ravaged Poland in 1240-1241; and following the victory over Hungary at the Battle of Muhi (now Mochovce, Slovakia) in 1241, and some battles in Croatia and

Dalmatia, he withdrew after receiving the news of the Great Khan Ogotái's death. Due to his bad relationship with Kujuk, a candidate for becoming the Great Khan, he never returned to his homeland. According to Muslim historians he settled on the shores of the River Volga and died there. – B: 1078, T: 7668.→**Béla IV, King; Julianus, Friar.**

**Bauer, Lord Peter Thomas** (Budapest, 6 November 1915 - Cambridge, England, 3 May 2002) – Economist. He studied at the Piarist High School, Budapest. One of his father's clients in Budapest offered the 18-year-old higher education in Britain. He studied at the Goonville and Gaius Colleges, Cambridge. Then he read Economics at the University of London (1947-1948) and lectured in economics at Cambridge (1948-1956). Following some study trips in Malaysia and West Africa, he became a professor at the London School of Economics (LSE). He specialized in Economic Development in 1960. He was created a Lord in 1982. He joined the Conservative Philosophy Group and soon was an ardent follower of Margaret Thatcher. His published works include *The Rubber Industry, Dissent on Development, Reality and Rhetoric and Studies in Economics*. – B: 1125, T: 7680, 7103.

**Bauer, Rudolf** (Budapest, 2 January 1879 - Sósér, 9 November 1932) – Athlete, discus-thrower. He was the second Hungarian sportsman to gain an Olympic championship after Alfréd Hajós. As a young student of the Agricultural College of Magyaróvár, he was the first in the world to throw the discus by taking a revolving swing. With the new technique he revolutionized the throwing technique. In Paris he won the first gold medal of Hungarian athletics with a 36.04- meter throw. At the time of his Olympic victory he was only 21; afterwards he took part only in a few athletic tournaments. He turned to rowing. Eventually he became a farmer. In the summer of 2000, on the occasion of the hundredth anniversary of his victory of 15 July 1900, a memorial plaque was placed on his one-time house in Kinizsi Street, Budapest. – B: 0883, 1768, 1031, T: 7456.→**Hajós, Alfréd.**

**Bautzen, Mátyás Memorial** (Matthew) – A large-scale *bas-relief* over the main gate of Ortenburg Castle, Germany. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) had the ruined castle rebuilt and owned it with the city of Lausitz. It shows the king seated on a throne with a scepter in his hand. There are two angels overhead holding the Saxon Royal Crown. A copy of the monument is attached to the sidewall of the Orbán Tower in Buda. – B: 1078, T: 7675.→**Mátyás I, King.**

**Bay, Zoltán Lajos** (Louis) (Gyulavári, 24 July 1900 - Washington, DC, USA, 4 October 1992) – Physicist. He was born into a family of a pastor in the Reformed Church. He graduated from the Reformed Gymnasium, Debrecen in 1918. He was a student of the Eötvös College, and the University of Budapest, where he obtained his degree in 1922. He then joined the Department of Chemistry and Physics, University of Berlin. Soon he successfully determined that active nitrogen gas is made up of free atoms. This proved to be so significant that he was soon appointed to the Chair of Theoretical Physics at the University of Szeged, where he was professor between 1930 and 1936. From 1936 on he was occupied with the development of television. However, World War II stopped his experiments. Thereafter he became professor at the Polytechnic of Budapest between 1938 and 1948. From the end of the 1930s he achieved many of his world-renowned technical results in the company of a scientific team at the research laboratory of the United Incandescent Works (*Egyesült Izzó Művek*) in Budapest. In 1939 he patented the lighting diodes suitable for solving tasks of numbering; but its significance was not

recognized at the time. At the University of Budapest, together with Lipót (Leopold) Aschner, he established the Chair of Nuclear Physics. As part of the war effort during 1942-1944, he succeeded in developing a type of radar suitable for tactical reconnaissance tasks. Later he and his research associates successfully worked out the principle of sign multiplication for the purposes of moon probes. In 1944 he was arrested by the Germans, but managed to escape. However, until the end of the War, he was forced to remain underground. In 1945 he became managing director of the United Incandescent Works. In 1948, upon the invitation of Washington University, he left for the USA. In the research laboratory of the University he organized and directed a virtual "Hungarian section". In 1955 he became a physicist at the US Standards Laboratories. He also became an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1981. Bay was invited to Houston for the preparation of the Mariner Program, where his earlier worked-out method was introduced. He did pioneering work in the fields of electroluminescence and in particle counting by means of an electron multiplier. He was the first to develop the moon-radar and was first to observe radar echoes from the Moon. In fact, Bay became the founder of radar astronomy and it was he who provided the method. In 1946, for the first time, an electromagnetic sign could be reflected and became measurable from an extraterrestrial body. The method of sign summation, introduced by his associates, suggesting a more accurate determination of the length of one meter, was introduced in 1965 by means of the exact determination of the speed of light and that of one second. Today, his method of determining the exact length of a meter is used throughout the world. In the Technical Museum of Washington his electron multiplier was exhibited and regarded as the earliest instrument of its kind. Besides his technical activities, Bay was very much interested in literature and the arts. His circle of friends included such famous figures as Zoltán Kodály, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz and László (Ladislav) Németh. Though he died far away from his homeland, his ashes, according to his wish, were taken back to Hungary, to his place of birth, Gyulavári and placed next to his parents on 10 April 1993. A foundation bears his name. – B: 1122, 1160, 1031, T: 7456. → **Kodály, Zoltán; Móricz, Zsigmond; Németh, László; Aschner, Lipót.**

**Bayer, Zsolt** (Budapest, 28 February, 1963 - ) – Journalist, writer. After graduating from high school he studied Hungarian Literature and History at the University of Budapest (1985-1991). Between 1982 and 1985 he was a teacher without a diploma, an unskilled laborer, and a surgeon's assistant. In 1988 he was one of the founders of the political party Young Democrats' Alliance (*Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége – FIDESZ*) and the spokesperson and leader of its press department. In 1993-1994, he was Chief-Contributor for the daily, *People's Freedom (Népszabadság)*. Later he worked for the Hungarian Television, preparing programs, and as artistic advisor from 2000. From 1988 he was chief advisor for the Commissioner's Office of the Millennium. From 2000 he was Cultural Deputy Director at the Duna Television. Later he became chief contributor for the daily, *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*. He is a leading patriotic journalist. His TV series were: *The Best Summer of Our Teenage Years - America (Kamaszkorunk legszebb nyara – Amerika)*; *1100 Years in the Center of Europe (1100 év Európa közepén)*. His books include *Fairy-cemetery (Tündértemető)* short stories (1995); *Liberalism Reaches to the Wall, vols. i, ii (Falig érő liberalizmus I-II)* (2000); *1956:... "that there should be a Sign" (1956:... "hogyan legyen jel" (2000); 1100 Years in the Center of Europe, vols. i,ii.*

(1100 év Európa közepén, I, II) travel-sketches (2001); *Where is the Limit of Impertinence – New Moralists, Pharisees, vols. i,ii (Hol a pofátlanság határa - Új moralisták, farizeusok I-II)*. He received the Madách Prize in 2011. – B: 0878, 1645, T: 7103.

**Beck, Ödön Fülöp** (Edmund, Philip) (Pápa, 23 June 1873 - Budapest, 31 January 1945) – Sculptor. He studied at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, and continued his education in Paris and Munich. Later, he visited Italy on a study trips. In 1895 he was commissioned to create a reward medal for the Hungarian millennium exhibition of 1896, and his design won first prize. He then moved back to Hungary. First he created artistic utensils in secessionist style; later plaquettes and sculptures. From 1908 he carved stone sculptures and chiseled the negative of his medals. His works include *Aphrodite* (1915); *Animal Reliefs (Állatreliefek)* (1911); *St. Sebastian (Szent Sebestyén)* (1914); *Baumgarten Tombstone (Baumgarten síremlék)* (1928); *Heros' Memorial of Pápa, (Pápai hősi emlékmű)* Pápa (1931); *Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Memorial Plaque (Liszt Ferenc emléktábla)* (1935), and *Ironcasting Workers (Vasöntő munkások)* (1943). His busts include those of Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz, Mihály (Michael) Babits and Zoltán Kodály. He created some 500 medals. He is regarded as one of the pioneers of Hungarian sculpting. – B: 0932, T: 7103.→**Liszt, Ferenc; Móricz, Zsigmond; Babits, Mihály; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Bécs** – (1) In ancient times this word in Hungarian meant a location that lay outside a defined boundary. In the Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) district, the local dialect still uses the expression: “*I am going to bécs*” to indicate a journey to the periphery of the city. The origin of the word is most likely late Avar. (2) Bécs is the Hungarian name of Vienna, capital of Austria. – B: 0942, T: 3233.

**Bécs Country** – According to Pál (Paul) Király, this term was used to describe a territory that lay outside the boundary of a larger region but belonging to it. The theory is supported by a text in the Wagner Universal Dictionary describing how King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) conquered *Bécsország* (Bécs country) as a whole. Although it is located outside the boundary proper, the author of the text regards the territory as an outlying part of Hungary, since it was under the authority of the Hungarian Crown during the reign of King Mátyás. It was in this sense that the district was named *Bécsország*. – B: 1133, T: 3233.→**Mátyás I, King.**

**Becse-Gergely Clan** – One of Hungary's most remarkable clans. Ancestors of the clan, Becse and Gergely looked after King Béla III (1172-1196) while he was living in the Greek Emperor's court. It is possible that they were either stewards of the royal household, or the king's private tutors. The members of the clan gained distinction for the founding of monasteries and for populating the eastern part of the country. The clan had two main branches: the Almakeréky, Apafi, Bethlen, Léti and Tóti families originate from the Bethlens; while the Nemegyey, Somkeréky and Virágosberky families descend from the Somkeréky branch. – B: 1078, T: 7685.→**Béla III, King.**

**Bécsi Béke** (Vienna Peace Treaty, 1606) – Treaty between King Rudolf (Rudolph) I (1576-1608) and Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai, following his successful uprising and freedom fight. The Treaty stipulated the independence of Transylvania, the freedom of religion for Protestants, and the restoration of the estates' self-government. Hungary was to be governed by her laws, the King to make peace with the Turks. Castle Tokaj, the Counties of Ugocsa, Bereg and Szatmár were to be added to the estates of Bocskai with



the condition that after his death all his estates would revert to the King. This treaty was the legal basis for the independence fights of the 17th century. – B: 1105, T: 7103.→**Freedom Fight of Bocskai, Prince István.**

**Bécsi Codex**→**Vienna Codex.**

**Bede, Anna** (Budapest, 14 July 1926 - Budapest, 30 March 2009) – Poet, literary translator. She studied Hungarian Language and History of Art at the University of Budapest. She has been writing and publishing since 1953. Her translations include *Let the Shaman Drums Sound (Sámándobok szóljatok)* (1973); *Ivanov: Narszpi, A Chuvash Epos (Narszpi Csuvasz eposz)* (1977); *Ovid: The Art of Love (A szerelem művészete)* (1982); *Golden Peewit Says at Spring, Anthology of Lapp Folk Poetry (Aranylile mondja tavasszal. Lapp népköltészeti antológia)* (1984); *Szijaszar: Mordvin Epos (Szijaszar: Moldvin Eposz)* (1984); *Sesztalov: Julianus Found Me (Julianus rám talált)* (1985); *Horace's Complete Works (Horatius összes művei)* (1989); *Tarhanov: Pagan Walkway (Pogány gyalogút)* (2000); her own poems *Serious Spring (Szigorú tavasz)* (1963); *Silver Prayer (Ezüstfohász)* (1990), and *Signs on the Ice (Jelek a jégen)*, poems (2003). She was awarded the József Attila Prize in 1975, and the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2001. – B: 0874, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Bég** – It was the name of a military leader or chief magistrate in the Turkish Empire. Bég ruled the central part of Hungary when it was under Turkish occupation between 1526 and 1686. – B: 1105, B: 7103.→**Turkish rule in Hungary.**

**Bejczy, Antal K.** (Anthony K.) (Ercsi, 16 January 1930 - ) – Electrical engineer. His higher studies were carried out at the Budapest Polytechnic until 1956. Following the defeat of the 1956 Revolution, he left Hungary for Norway. He finished his studies with a Ph.D. in applied physics at the University of Oslo, Norway in 1963. He remained at the University, lecturing on statistics. He moved to the USA in 1966. From 1969 he was a professor at the California Institute of Technology and at the University of St. Louis. He became a Senior Research Scientist of the NASA Telerobotics Development Program at the Jet Propulsions Laboratory (JPL), California Institute of Technology. He led the development of The Mars “microrover”, dubbed Sojourner, and Pathfinder's Remote Control System. His work was completed with the active participation of Ferenc (Francis) Pavlics, the Hungarian originator of the Moon Rover, and Pál (Paul) Greguss. Bejczy was also the principal investigator of a robot arm force-torque sensor and control flight experiment. His major research interests have been robotics and advanced teleoperation. He is a Distinguished Lecturer for the Robotics and Automation Society. He authored two books, some 124 scientific studies and four patented inventions. He is a recipient of numerous awards, among them the Jean Vertut Prize (1987). – B: 0874, 1279, T: 7103.→**Greguss, Pál; Pavlics, Ferenc.**

**Békás Pass and Lake Gyilkos National Park**, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – Located 24 km east of Gyergyószentmiklós (now Gheorgheni, Romania), the canyon-like pass is 5 km long with 200-300 m high rock walls. It was possibly carved by a glacier at the end of the last glacial period (12,000-10,000 BC) and subsequently modified by the rapidly flowing River Békás. This valley is a spectacular natural pass across the eastern Carpathian Mountains from Transylvania to Moldavia. The head of the valley is occupied by Lake Gyilkos (Killer) that was formed above a dam created by a landslide from the slopes in 1837 AD. The surface area of the lake is about 70 hectares. Its elevation is 983

m and its greatest depth is 10 meters. The tallest mountain of the area is the famous 1154 m high Oltárkő (Altar-stone) rock formation. The sub-alpine vegetation of the valley and adjacent mountains is unique. Recently the chamois was rehabilitated here from the Fogaras Mountains of the Southern Carpathians and adapted well to the region. The protected area of the National Park is 2128 hectares. – B: 1199, T: 7656.

**Beke, Albert** (Nádudvar, 18 March 1934 - ) – Writer, literary historian. His secondary studies were at the Reformed High School and at the Mihály (Michael) Fazekas High School, Debrecen. He acquired a teacher's certificate in Hungarian Literature in 1956. In 1956-1957 he taught at the High School of Sátoraljaújhely. Between 1957 and 1962 he was librarian at the University Library, Debrecen. In 1959 he earned a Ph.D. in Hungarian Literature at the University of Debrecen. From 1962 to 1994 he taught at a High School in Budapest. From 1994 he was professor at the Gáspár (Gasper) Károli Reformed University, Budapest, where he lectured on the history of late 19th century literature and taught special courses on the works of Pál (Paul) Gyulai, Endre (Andrew) Ady, and on literary romanticism and realism. He was Editor-in-Chief of the *Studia Nova* periodical of the University. In 1997 he obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Debrecen. From 1998 until his retirement in 2000 he was Departmental Head at the Ministry of Environment. His writings have appeared since 1953, including *Power and Role - the Man, Pál (Paul) Gyulai (Hatalom és szerep, Gyulai Pál, az ember)* (1994), *The Art of Doubting (A kételkedés művészete)*, essay in literary history and theory and criticism (1999); *Against the Wind (A széllel szemben)*, essays in criticism (1994), *The Art of Doubting (A kételkedés művészete)*, studies and critics (1999), *The Emigrant Sándor Márai on Hungarians and on Himself (Az emigráns Márai Sándor a magyarságtól és önmagáról)* (2003), and *Remembering the Day before Yesterday (Emlékezés a tegnapelőttre)* (2009). He was awarded the Annual Literary Critic Prize of the Mihály (Michael) Táncsics Foundation (1995). – B: 1247, T: 7103.→**Gyulai, Pál; Ady, Endre; Márai, Sándor.**

**Beke, György** (George) (Úzon, now Uzului, Romania, 3 August 1927 - Budapest, 20 January 2007) – Writer, literary translator, journalist. He completed his higher education at the Hungarian Language Department of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1947. He worked for the newspapers *Hungarian Word of Romania*, *Forward*, and *Week (Romániai Magyar Szó, Előre and Hét)*. From 1989 he lived and worked in Budapest. His writings are true reports about the life of Hungarians in Romania. He translated Romanian literature into Hungarian as well. His works include *Companionless in Sin (Bűnben társtalanúl)* novel (1969), *Searching for Ourselves (Magunk keresése)* reports, (1972), *Tracing Kinship (Nyomjelző rokonság)* (1978), *Bearing Capacity of Arches (Boltívek teherbírása)* (1983), *Csángó Passion* (1988), *The Ruin of Peoples Under Romanian Rule (Népek nagy romlása román uralom alatt)* (1994), *Kossuth Émigrés in Bucharest (Kossuth emigráció Bukarestben)* (1998), and *Wanderings in Transylvania, vols. i-iii. (Barangolások Erdélyben, I-III)* (2000). He was awarded the Miklós (Nicholas) Jósika, the Attila József and the Mihály (Michael) Táncsics Prizes. He was one of the outstanding writers on Transylvanian themes. – B: 0874, 0875, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Beke, Sándor** (Alexander) (Csilizradvány, now Čilizsko Radván, Slovakia, 26 February 1939 - ) – Actor. Following his basic education (1946-1954) he studied at the Teachers'

College of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia (1954-1958). The Hungarian Regional Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház - MATESZ*) in Komárom (now Komarno) employed him as an actor (1958-1959). He obtained a diploma in acting at the Pozsony College of Dramatic Art (1963). He earned another diploma in Stage Directing from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1963-1968). From 1968 to 1976 he was Director of Hungarian Regional Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház – MATESZ*), which, due to his effort, later became the Jókai Theater of Komárom (*Komáromi Jókai Színház*). Later, with his efforts, the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*) in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) became independent, and he was its Director (1969-1976). He left Czechoslovakia for political reasons in 1976. From 1976 to 1978 he was Director of the Miskolc National Theater (*Miskolci Nemzeti Színház*). In 1978 he settled in Hungary, and between 1978 and 1984, he was Director of the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) in Kecskemét. From 1984 to 1991 he directed the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest. From 1991 he was Director of the Chamber Theater (*Kamara Színház*), Budapest, and at the same time a lecturer at the Art Faculty of the University of Miskolc. His leading roles include Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* (1968); Mihály Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde* (1972) at Kassa Theater; András Sütő's *Kain and Abel*, (1978); T. Nash's *The Rainmaker (Esőcsináló)* (1990), Thalia Theater of Kassa. His studies include Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde (Csongor és Tünde)* in the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* (1973). He wrote a book on *The Development of Clothes (A ruházat fejlődése)* (1973), and one on *The History of Stage Directing (A rendezés története)* (1974). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.→**Vörösmarty, Mihály; Sütő, András.**

**Békeffi, István** (Stephen) (Békeffy) (Szeged, 31 August 1901 - Budapest, 9 June 1977) – Playwright, cabaret writer. He was educated in a Cadet School and read Law at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), Sopron and Budapest. His successful stage comedies, such as *Where Were You Suring the Night? (Hol voltál az éjszaka?)*, made him famous. This was followed by operettas, film-scripts and comedies. His first film-script appeared in 1934, and he wrote about 22 until 1942. His co-writers were Dezső (Desider) Kellér, László (Ladislav) Vadnai and Adorján (Adrian) Stella. He edited the journal *Reflector (Fényszóró)* in 1945-1946. In 1957 he and his wife, actress Ida (Ida) Turay left for Switzerland, where he produced scripts for the West German film industry, such as *Accident (Baleset)*, *Der Hund Bozzi hiess (A kutya akit Bozzi úrnak hívnak)*. His musical had its debut at the Operetta Theater, Budapest in 1977. They returned to Hungary in 1971. His works include *The Siege of Beszterce (Beszterce ostroma)*, and *An Angel Landed in Boston (Egy angyal szállt le Bostonban)*. He also published in book-form the *Latyi-Matyi* poems, and the *Adventures of Pomócsi*, with Dezső (Desider) Kellér. He was a famous and popular playwright of his time. He was twice a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1950, 1953). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.→**Kellér, Dezső; Turay, Ida; Vadnai, László; Stella, Adorján.**

**Békefi, Benő** (Benjamin) (Budapest, 5 May 1909 - Budapest, 25 March 1964) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology in Budapest and Debrecen (1928-1932), where he also learned Philosophy and Pedagogy. He was Assistant Minister in Dévaványa (1935-1940) and in Nyíregyháza (1941-1943). Later he was a minister of the *Friendly Association of Congregational Evangelization (A gyülekezeti evangélizáció baráti társasága)* (1943-1945), Dean and Minister in Nyíregyháza (1945-1969), in Dunaalmás (1961-1963), and in Veszprém (1963-1964). He was Bishop of the

Transdanubian Church District (1962-1964). He was also Director of the Institute of Deaconesses, Nyíregyháza, then Professor of Theology at Debrecen, and later in Budapest. In addition, he was involved in numerous civil activities. He edited Church papers such as the *Sentry of Szabolcs (Szabolcsi Órszem)* (1935); *Vigil of the Nyírség (Nyírségi Virrasztó)* (1940-1942); *The Hungarian Reformed Awakening*, with A. Bereczky (*A Magyar Református Ébredés*), A. Bereczkyvel (1943-1947), and *Christian Family (Keresztyén Család)* (1946-1947). He authored numerous articles. He also wrote under the pen-names Doulos, Dániel Faluvégi, and Tamás (Thomas) Magyar. His books include *Jesus and Buddha (Jézus és Buddha)* (1922); *From Grace by Faith (Kegyelemből hit által)*, and *The Method of Mission (A misszió módszere)* (1944). He was a leader of the post-war Reformed awakening who was later elevated in church leadership to Dean, Professor of Theology and Bishop. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Bereczky, Albert.**

**Békéscsaba** (Slovak: *Békésská Čaba*) – Town in the southeastern part of the Great Hungarian Plain. The region was inhabited from ancient times by Scythians, Celts and Huns. After the Hungarian (Magyar) settlement in the 9th century, it was known as a town from the early 13th century, but it was completely destroyed during the Liberation Wars against the Ottoman Turkish occupation at the end the 17th century. In the beginning of the 18th century, the repopulation of the town was started by János György (John George) Harrucken, who re-settled it with Slovakian Lutheran serfs (*Tótok*, today *Slovaks*). Since that time the town is the center of Slovak minority in Hungary. It developed rapidly, due to the political and strategic situation of the 19th-20th centuries, thus became one of the busiest and most populous towns in Hungary, with a population of 68,000 in 1983; 46,630 in 1920; and 37,547 in 1901, and 93.8 % of its residents was Hungarian. Most of the inhabitants of this oversized village are engaged in agriculture and stockbreeding; the agricultural environs amount to 71,000 acres of rich loess soil. At the end of the 19th century there were great social problems, including high unemployment. András L. Áchim founded the Peasant Party here. After the end of World War I, Békéscsaba was temporarily occupied by Romanians. Between the two World Wars despite the economic crisis the town developed considerably. In September 1944 the town was carpet-bombed and suffered enormous damage. In 1948 there was a population exchange between Slovaks and Hungarians seriously affecting the town. Since 1950 Békéscsaba is the administrative center of County Békés. On the central plaza are the Lutheran church, the town hall, a merry-making hotel, theater, casino and a statue of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. There are four other churches in the town. There are several high schools and special schools, government offices and an open-air swimming pool. The industry of the town has developed during the socialist era with meat packing industry ("Csaba Sausage" or "Csabai"; poultry packing), machine-works, textile factories, brickworks and grain mills. After 1990, with the new political system came economic difficulties, but by investments the town started to develop again. Its municipal museum (in a palatial building) was established in 1899. In its archeological section valuable findings are held from recent excavations in the area (Tótkomlós, Mezőberény), and in its picture-gallery over 100 paintings and sculpture are held. The women's hand-woven clothes are known all over Hungary. The town is an important railway junction between Budapest-Arad and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania)-Szeged. The sporting life of the town is particularly active. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 7456, T: 7456, 7103.→**Scythians, Huns; Hungarian-Slovakian Population Exchange.**

**Békés, Gáspár** (Gasper) (? 1520 - Grodnó, 7 November 1579) – Statesman. He started his career as a page in the service of Peter Petrovics, and later as a servant in the house of Szapolyai. From there the lowborn servant rose to the position of leading statesman of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). During the reign of János Zsigmond (John Sigismund, 1540-1553) he became *voivode* of Erdély, and an adviser to the young Prince. After the death of the Prince he was a candidate for the succession. He lost his bid for the throne to István (Stephen) Báthory. In alliance with Emperor Maximilian (Miksa) he attacked Báthory but was defeated and Báthory arrested him. They reconciled their differences following Báthory's election to the throne of Poland. Báthory promoted him to the ranks of Polish nobility and he served him faithfully as Commander of King Báthory's cavalry contingent. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 3233.→**János I, King; Báthory, Prince István.**

**Békés, Gellért O.S.B.** (Gerard) (József Burzer) (Budapest, 3 January 1915 - Austria, 29 July 1999) – Monk, theologian. He was educated at the Budapest High School of the Benedictine Order. He joined the Order in 1932 and received a new name. He studied Theology at the St. Anselm College in Rome, was ordained on 1st September 1938. He received his Doctor of Theology Degree in 1940, and he was posted to the Benedictine Abbey of Pannonhalma, Hungary in 1940, where he taught and performed pastoral duties. He organized the *Actio Catholica* and the youth associations of KALOT (*Katolikus Legények Országos Testülete – National Organization of Catholic Young Men*), and KALÁSZ (*Katolikus, Lányok Szövetsége – Alliance of Catholic Girls*). As a priest of the International Red Cross he rescued Jews and refugees in 1944-1945. After World War II he helped Hungarian refugees. He became involved in ecumenical theology following the Second Vatican Council (1962 - 1965). From 1946 to 1992 he taught at the universities of St. Anselm and St. Gregory in Rome. In 1957 he was appointed *vicarius archiabbatis in externis*-prior of the Hungarian Benedictines abroad and remained in this capacity until 1991. In 1994 he became worldwide praeses-abbot (abbot president) of all Hungarian Benedictines. He retired to Pannonhalma in 1992, but continued teaching there at the Theological Academy and at the Kalazantium Theological Academy. A few highlights of his many literary and spiritual achievements are translation of the *New Testament* with Patrik Dalos in 1951, primarily for the use of refugees, and edited the *Catholic Review* (*Katolikus Szemle*) in Rome from 1959. He provided spiritual leadership to the *Pax Romana* movement, wrote articles in the *New Horizon* (*Új Látóhatár*), *Our Life* (*Életünk*), and in Hungarian newspapers worldwide. He was pastor of the *Catholic Hungarian Intelligentsia Movement* (*Katolikus Magyar Értelmiségi Mozgalom*, KMEM), and his book of poems is entitled *My Fate Is God* (*Sorsom az Isten*). He rests in the *Chapel of the Blessed Mother* (*Boldogasszony Kápolna*) of the Pannonhalma Abbey. An Ecumenical Institute bears his name. – B: 1064, T: 7103, 7677.→**Catholic Church in Hungary; Religious Orders; Pax Romana.**

**Békési, Andor** (Andrew) (Panyik) (Ócsa, 17 February 1910 - Ócsa, 1 March 1989) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1928-1932) and at Montpellier (1931), Bonn (1932), and Princeton (1933). He obtained his Doctoral Degrees in New Testament Studies from the Protestant Divinity School, Philadelphia in 1933, and in Old Testament Studies from Princeton in 1938. He was a lecturer at the Theological Academy, Budapest (1938-1939), a teacher of religion in Budapest (1938-1945), and Minister in Ócsa (1945-1983). He

participated in the Reformed Renewal Movement and in the Reformed Action Committee during the 1956 Revolution. He was arrested and put under investigative detention. He was an eminent John Calvin researcher and, his writings appeared in church papers and magazines in Hungary as well as abroad. He was one of the best-educated theologians of the Reformed Church in the second half of the 20th century. He was Series Editor of the *Evangelical Calvinism*. He also participated in the *Jubilee Commentary (Jubileumi Kommentár)* publication. His books include *Let You Be Quiet (Csendesedjetek el)* (1943), *The Dissimilar Bible (A felemás Biblia)* (1943); *God's Man in the Storm (Isten embere a viharban)* (1943), *The Kingdom of God and Us (Isten országa és mi)* (1943), *He who Triumphs... (Aki győz...)* (1944, 1990), *Preach the Word... (Hirdesd az Igét...)* (1980), *Calvin on the Holy Spirit (Kálvin a Szentlélekről)* (1985), and *Calvin on the Sacraments (Kálvin a sákramentumokról)* (1987). He translated Calvin's *Institutio religionis christianae 1559 (Teaching the Christian Faith – Tanítás a keresztyén vallásra, 1559)* (1986). – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Békésy, György** (George von) (Budapest, 3 June 1899 - Honolulu, HI, USA, 13 June 1972) – Biophysicist, scientist of acoustics. He was Nobel Prize winner in Medicine (1961) for “The discovery of the physical means of sound communication and analysis in the inner ear”. His father was a diplomat. His elementary studies were at Munich, Germany, and Constantinople, Turkey (1910-1913). His high school studies were in Zürich, Switzerland (1914-1916). He studied Chemistry at Bern University, and obtained his Ph.D. in physics in Budapest in 1923. He worked for a short time in Berlin, and later was chief engineer and researcher at the Postal Experimental Station (*Postakísérleti Állomás*) in Budapest. The results of his research were so outstanding that he was invited as Guest Professor by a number of universities abroad. In 1941 he took over the leadership of the Practical Physical Institute (*Gyakorlati Fizikai Intézet*). In 1946 he was a researcher at the Royal Carolinska Institute in Stockholm. In 1947 the Harvard University, at Cambridge, Mass. invited him, and he emigrated to the USA. He worked at the University as a leading researcher until 1966. He received the Nobel Prize mainly for the research that he accomplished in Hungary in the field of the acoustic function of the ear. He did not accept the invitation to be a professor either at the University of Stockholm, Sweden, or at the University of Göttingen, Germany. For health reasons he moved to Honolulu and became Professor of the Experimental Laboratories of the Sense Organs, a University Foundation Institute there. When he was still in Stockholm he constructed an automatic audiometer, known in the technical literature and medical terminology as “Békésy audiometer”. Acoustics was his main field of activity, but he also took an active role in the start of Hungarian broadcasting. At the beginning of his work he was interested in every acoustics problem; but later his interests turned more and more toward the biophysical problem of the ear. When the mechanism of the middle ear was worked out he was the first in the world who was to understand perfectly what goes on in the 1cm long snail-shaped cochlea. He solved the secret that was lying in the “corresponding vibration” in the cochlear fluid, which was not really understood before. In Honolulu, his main investigation centered on the cerebral reception of the corresponding vibration. Békésy was also internationally recognized as an expert on American Indian cultures. He left his valuable collection to the Nobel Foundation. He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and was a recipient of numerous medals. Several universities bestowed honorary doctorates on him. He was elected an

honorary member of several academies of sciences. A Technical School in Budapest and a postdoctoral scholarship bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, T: 7660.

**Békésy, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Münich, Germany, 3 August 1903 - Budapest, 25 November 1980) – Agriculturalist. His high school studies were at Pécs and his higher studies at the Agricultural Academy, Debrecen, where he acquired his Degree (1927). He obtained a Ph.D. from the Budapest Polytechnic (1938). He farmed at Gyulapuszta, where he observed a growth on rye called *ergot*. He guessed its pharmaceutical value, as it indeed contained ergotin, histamine etc. He developed a process that makes possible the artificial production of ergot now used worldwide. He lived in Budapest from 1933, and from 1934 he worked at the Medical Plant Research Station. Later he also worked for the Polytechnic of Budapest. He received a number of prizes, among them the Kossuth Prize (1954). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.→**Ergot**.

**Béklyó, békó**→**Hobble**.

**Béky-Halász, Iván** (Budapest, 12 August 1919 - Budapest, 8 March 1997) – Poet, literary translator. He received his university education in Budapest, then, after the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fightg of 1956, moved to Canada. He obtained a Degree in Library Science at the University of Toronto, and worked in the John P. Robarts Research University Library. In the library he collected in a section some 30,000 volumes of Hungarian literature and history. He published several collections of poems, including *Facing the Wall (Arccal a falnak)* (1972); *Blessed Harbors (Áldott kikötők)* (1979); *Indian Summer (Indian nyár)* (1981), and translated several works of Hungarian poets into English including Sándor (Alexander) Csoóri, János (John) Pilinszky, László (Ladislav) Kálnoki and György (George) Rónay. He later repatriated to Budapest, Hungary. – B: 0892, 1257, T: 4342.→**Csoóri, Sándor; Pilinszky, János; Kálnoki, László; Rónay, György**.

**Béky, Zoltán** (Hernádszentandrás, 21 June 1903 - Washington, DC, USA, 26 November 1978) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in the USA. He was a leading figure of the emigrant Hungarians. He was ordained in Sárospatak, where he studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy. He continued his studies in Philadelphia. Between 1929 and 1936 he was Minister of the Trenton congregation. In 1936 he became the Dean of Eastern Classis; in 1954 he was named Senior Dean of the Hungarian Reformed Church in America, and Bishop from 1958. He took part in various world congresses, where he became a spokesman for Hungarian causes. The city of Trenton made him an honorary citizen and named a street after him. The Governor of the State of New Jersey appointed him Commissioner for Refugees. He was chairman of various emigrant organizations and institutions of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the US. In 1970 he became a member of an Advisory Committee, appointed by the President of the United States. On four occasions he delivered the opening prayer in both chambers of the Congress. He administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper to US presidents Johnson, Nixon and Ford. He was Editor-in-Chief of the *Hungarian Church (Magyar Egyház)* from 1954 onward, and the periodical *Brotherhood (Testvériség)* from 1965 on. He was also the author of numerous religious, sociological and political articles and published several volumes on Theology, as well as on the history of Hungarian congregational life in America. He served as President of the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America from 1964 to 1976. He furthered the ecumenical movement, and throughout his life he sought

to keep together the emigrant Hungarians scattered throughout America. In 1947 the Theological Academy of Sárospatak granted him an Honorary Professorship in Theology. – B: 0883, 0910, 1160, T: 7686.→**Reformed Churches in America.**

**Bél Clan** – A Hungarian clan dating from the Árpád-era. Their domain was in the region of Molnos-Bél that later became County Borsod in northern Hungary. Several sources mention that converted Cumanians built the Bélháromkút Monastery in 1232, thus presumably this was a Cumanian clan. Evidence for this assumption is supported by the clan names Buken, Karul, Kene, Mikó, Ugra, Zerje, widespread amongst the Cumanian or related families. The descendants of this clan were the Bekényi and Béli families. – B: 0942, T: 7685.→**Árpád, House of; Cumanians.**

**Bél, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Ocsova, now Ocova, Slovakia, 22 March 1684 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 29 August 1749) – Lutheran pastor, historian, outstanding scientist of his time. He was born into an artisan family. He studied at the University of Halle, Germany between 1704 and 1707, where he became acquainted with pietism. He was chaplain in Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia), later rector of a high school for girls and afterwards he worked as a pastor. While teacher-director, he applied the principles of pietism to new educational methods, and this made the Pozsony High School famous. He wrote school textbooks and, from 1721 to 1727, established and edited *Nova Posoniensa*, a periodical in Latin for the purpose of furthering his educational ideas. He was the first scientific researcher of the Szekler-Magyar runic writing. His runic alphabet, which is more in calligraphic style than Telegdi's lettering form, originally came from Sámuel Kapossy, a schoolmaster of a college in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1718 he published his own alphabet in Leipzig, Germany with the title *De vetere litteratura Hunno-Scythica*; but by then it was public knowledge in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). Entries in the Reformed Church registries of births using his alphabet can be found at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), Furta etc. He wrote a handbook to acquaint Germans with the Hungarian language and with their runic writing under the title *Der ungarische Sprachmeister (The Hungarian Speech Master)* that saw nine editions. He was to compile the many-faceted political picture of the whole of Hungary in order to go beyond the goals of the German polymaths. He kept data on geographic, historical, ethnographic and linguistic subjects of the Carpathian Basin with a research group made up of his sons and students. The result of decades of work is the published first five volumes of *Notitia Hungariae novae historico geographica (New History and Geography of Hungary)*, Vienna (1735–1742). They contain his description of ten counties with maps by Sámuel (Samuel) Mikoviny. These are still valuable references. The rest of the work remains in manuscript form to this day. His life's work shows the significant stages of progress of sciences for nearly one hundred years in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7675.→**Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary; Runic Writing Research; Hungarian Runic Script; Mikoviny, Sámuel.**

**Béla I, King** (circa 1016 - 8 July 1063) – Hungarian king of the House of Árpád. He was the third son of Vazul (Vázsony), grandson of Khagan (Prince) Taksony. When his father Vazul (Vázsony) was blinded, Béla fled with his brothers to the court of Prince Bretislav of Bohemia to thwart his father's political designs, and later to King Miesko of Poland, where he gained considerable acclaim in the battle against the Pomeranians. He was



invited back by his brother, King András I (Endre, Andrew) in 1048. He returned to Hungary to oversee the country's defenses. He successfully defeated Henrik III, Holy Roman Emperor, by using ancient Hungarian tactics. When his brother reneged on his promise by granting the throne to Salamon (Solomon) instead of Béla, he returned to Poland and gathered an army to attack his brother, András (Endre). After defeating him, Béla was crowned king at Székesfehérvár on 6 December 1060. Following his enthronement he suppressed the rebels of János (John), son of Vata, attacked the Szeklers and canceled all ancient titles, an act that strengthened Christianity. He did much to strengthen Christianity and created a strong cultural base in Hungary. In his battle against Emperor Henrik IV, a supporter of the former king Salamon, he suffered a serious injury at Dömös and died of his wounds near the western border of Hungary. He was buried at the Abbey of Szekszárd, which he had founded. From his marriage to Rexa, daughter of a Polish prince, he had three sons Géza (Geza), László (Ladislav) and Lambert, and four daughters Princesses Zsófia (Sophia), Eugenia, Ilona (Helena) (wife of Croatian King Zvojnimir) and another whose name is lost. – B: 0883, 1133, T: 3323.→**Árpád, House of; András I, King, Géza I, King; László I, King.**

**Béla II, King** (circa.1108 - 13 February 1141) – King of the House of Árpád; son of Prince Álmos. King Kálmán (Coloman) blinded him at the age of five along with his father. He became known as “Béla the Blind” (*Vak Béla*). In 1129 King István II (Stephen) named him as his successor. He was crowned on 28 April 1131. He married Ilona (Helena), daughter of Serbian Prince Uros, who exercised a great influence on her husband. She persuaded him to settle accounts with the magnates who had been responsible for blinding him in 1136 at Arad. She was responsible for the massacre of 68 distinguished nobles, while others were sentenced to prison term and loss of property. From Spalato (now Split, Dalmatia) Béla occupied Bosnia and the nearby territory of Rama on the right banks of the River Sava, for which he assumed the title of King of Rama. He established the Provostship of Arad and the Abbey of Földvár. He died in 1141 and buried at Székesfehérvár. – B: 0883, 1133, T: 3312.→**Árpád, House of.**

**Béla III, King** (1148 - 23 April, 1196) – King of the House of Árpád, second son of King Géza II. He was educated in the Byzantine Court, according to an arrangement between his brother King István III (Stephen) and Byzantine Emperor Manuel, who made him his heir but reneged on his promise when a son was born to him. Béla married the Emperor's half-sister. After the death of King István III, he succeeded to the throne in 1172 and was crowned with the Pope's consent by the Archbishop of Kalocsa. In 1180-1181 his alliance with Manuel came to an end when Manuel died and Béla occupied Dalmatia. He continued his expedition against Venice and gained recognition of Hungary's supremacy. He supported trade, commercial ventures and the sciences. During his reign, political, cultural and ecclesiastical relationships were developed with the Western countries, especially with France. He was true to the beliefs of Western Christianity despite his Greek upbringing. He invited the French Cistercian Order to teach his people the arts of agriculture and building construction. Later they spread the art of animal husbandry and the sciences. He maintained favorable relations with the Pope and the ruling family of France. He was cautious and maintained a neutral diplomacy with the Holy Roman Emperor. At this time the Hungarian court was one of the most attractive centers of Europe. At the prompting of King Béla III (1172-1196), King László I (St Ladislav) (1077-1095) was canonized by the Church in 1192. Through the establishment of the

Hungarian Chancellery he strengthened central control. During his 24 years reign Hungary's power was on an equal footing with the western and eastern empires, and was Europe's largest united country. On his large crown lands there were the rich gold mines, making him one of the richest rulers of Europe. His royal palace at Esztergom (excavated in the 1930s) was without parallel at that time. No great wars were fought either. His second wife was Margaret, French royal princess, the widow of the English crown prince Henry. One skirmish involved the naval fleet of Venice that was successfully repelled to retain Hungary's rights on the Mediterranean Sea. Croatia, Bosnia, Wallachia (*Havasalföld*) in the Balkans and Halics in the north remained feudal vassals of Hungary. Béla III was buried in Székesfehérvár. In 1848 his remains were discovered and laid to rest in the Mátyás (Matthias) Church in Buda. – B: 0883, 1133, T: 3312. → **Árpád, House of; Béla III, King; László I, King.**

**Béla IV, King** (? , November 1206 - 3 May 1270). – Hungarian king of the House of Árpád (1235-1270), first son of King András II (Endre, Andrew) and Princess Gertrud of Meran. As a child he witnessed the murder of his mother by disgruntled nobles, led by Bánk bán. Before his succession to the throne he bore the title “junior king” (*ifjabb király*) with jurisdiction over Slavonia and Transylvania. He married the daughter of Emperor Theodore Laskaris of Nikea, which caused him to fall out of his father's favor.



In 1222, his father King András II (Endre, Andrew) was forced to issue an edict known as the *Golden Bull* (*Aranybulla*) that, among others, curtailed the powers of the king and church. This

shocked the clergy and displeased the Pope. In fact, the Pope excommunicated András for the latter's use of Moslems and Jewish moneylenders and for restricting the Church's salt monopoly. The king was compelled to conclude a truce with the Pope by surrendering to the demands of the Church. Thus, the Hungarian clergy, under the protection of the papacy, managed to retain their power – for the time being.

When Béla IV succeeded to the throne in 1235, he faced grave difficulties and saw no other solution than the restoration of the former economic basis of royal power. He set up a commission charged with the task of revising grants of land and recovering alienated castles and crown lands. This attempt met with universal resistance. He also dismissed and imprisoned some of his father's counselors. The estates of those who participated in the murder of his mother were confiscated. This poisoned relations between the king and the majority of the Hungarian ruling class with grave consequences that became evident during the subsequent Mongol-Tartar invasion in 1241.

A few years earlier, a Hungarian Dominican friar named Julianus traveled east to find Hungarians who had stayed behind in Bashkiria (Magna Hungaria) by the River Volga. There he learned that the Mongol hordes were advancing toward the West. Soon the news of the fall of Kiev reached Hungary. A Mongol invasion of Hungary looked imminent.

In 1237 the Mongols attacked the Cumanian tribes inhabiting an area between the rivers Dnieper and Dniester. Some of the Cumanians, led by their king, Köttöny, fled westward and asked permission to settle in Hungary. Béla IV designated a district in the

region between the Rivers Danube and Tisza for them in the hope that the Cumanian warriors would be loyal to him in his struggle with the barons. However, the Cumanian herdsmen soon clashed with the neighbouring farmers. The resulting animosity provided food for agitation and the barons were quick to turn it to their own advantage. They clamored for the expulsion of the Cumans. The King however was reluctant to let the Cumans be expelled as he received fresh news of the approach of the Mongol hordes.

At the last moment Béla lost the Cumans. A mob incited by the barons murdered King Kötöny and the Cumans left Hungary for the Balkans. A large number of barons looked on indifferently, even with hostility at the King's efforts to rally resistance when the Mongol hordes reached the frontiers of Hungary. Apart from the prelates only few barons led their soldiers to the king's standard.

The Mongols entered Hungary from three directions in 1241. From Poland in the north, Transylvania in the east, while the main body of the Mongol forces led by Batu Khan entered from the northeast through the Verecke Pass in the Carpathians. It was only after Batu Khan defeated the army of Palatine Dénes (Denis) Tomaj that he was able to muster sufficient forces to march toward Pest with all his armies united. The Battle of Mohi on the banks of the River Sajó resulted in a decisive defeat of the badly organized Hungarian army. With just a handful of troops the King fled to Prince Frederick of Austria. Frederick, instead of giving him assistance, took him prisoner. He released him for a large ransom and occupied three western Hungarian counties. From the Pope the King received no assistance other than words of encouragement. In the meantime the enemy plundered and destroyed the country. When the Mongol-Tartars crossed the frozen Danube River the king fled to Spalato (now Split) on the Dalmatian coast, and later to the Island of Trau. Only after the Mongol hordes had left the ruined country in 1242 did the king's skills as statesman emerge: together with the nobility he started to rebuild his devastated realm. He modified his political stance toward the noblemen and through large donations of land to the counselors, began the reconstruction of the cities and built stonewalled forts in anticipation of the returning enemy. He struck a peace with the Cumans and used family alliances towards strengthening the country's defenses. In 1245 he married off his son István (Stephen) V "the younger king" to Elizabeth, daughter of the princely Cumanian family. His daughter Anna became the wife of Prince Rotislav of Csernigov. His daughter Ilona (Blessed Jolanta) became the wife of the ruler of Halics, while his other daughter Kinga (Kunigunda) married Boleslav, the Polish Prince of Krakow. Pope John Paul II beatified Kinga on 16 June 1999.

Béla later defeated the Austrian Prince Frederick and installed his son István as ruler of Styria. In the latter part of his life there was a conflict with his son István. Jointly with his two sons an important edict was declared whereby they installed as nobles those who were in the 'servant' role attending to the king. He spent his last days with his daughter Margit (St. Margaret – *Szent Margit* of Hungary) in a monastery on the Island of the Hares (today's Margaret Island – *Margit Sziget*) of Budapest) and was buried by the Franciscans of Eger. – B: 0883, 1133, T: 3312.→**Árpád, House of; András II, King; Golden Bull; Julianus, Friar; Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Béládi, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Békés, 23 March 1928 - Budapest, 29 October 1983) – Critic, literary historian. He studied at the Arts Faculty of the University of Debrecen and received a Degree majoring in Hungarian, History and French. He carried out research in

the Hungarian Faculty of the University of Budapest for a year, from where he joined the Institute of Literature History at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1956. He worked there until his death. Between 1957 and 1960 he was also the Literary Editor for the Magvető Publisher (*Magvető Kiadó*). His main field of research was Hungarian Literature of the 20th century, where he played a leading and decisive role. He specialized in the populist writers' movement and the history of the Hungarian *avant-garde*. He founded and edited until his death the small monographic series *Our Contemporaries* (*Korátrsaink*). Between 1963 and 1972 he was internal associate of the literary review *Critic* (*Kritika*), thereafter Founder and Executive Editor of the review, *Literature* (*Literatura*). He endeavored to introduce to the Hungarian public the literature of Hungarian writers living in national minority areas of the Carpathian Basin, and their integration into the mainstream Hungarian literary life. He was Editor of the *Hungarological Bulletin* (*Hungarológiai Értesítő*). His works include *Historical Present* (*Történelmi jelenidő*) (1981), *Value Changes* (*Értékváltozások*) (1985) and *Hungarian Literature in the West after 1984* (*A nyugati magyar irodalom 1984 után*), with B. Pomogáts and L. Rónay (1986), and *Gyula Illyés* (1987). He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1975). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Pomogáts, Béla.**

**Bélaház** (now Boleraz, Slovakia) – Village in former County Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) with royal privileges from King Béla II (1108-1141). The name Bélaház has evolved from the inscription “Béla Rex” (*King Béla*) forming part of the village seal. At the end of the 18th century high quality faience dishes and vessels were produced here by the former Habán potters living in the neighborhood and filling the niche provided by the decline in the faience production at Holics. Bright red and crimson roses on a soft white background were the major decorative elements on the village's popular faience vessels. – B&T: 7654.→**Bélaház Faience; Habans.**

**Bélaház Faience** – Glazed earthenware. Bélaház, a village in the former County of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), held special privileges from the time of King Béla I (1235-1270). The products of its faience workshop, founded in the 18th century, are very rare today. The basic color of the glaze is whitish green, decorated mostly with crimson flowers. These bellied vessels are fine relics of the Hungarian provincial late Rococo era. The workshop was closed down probably in the middle of the 19th century. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Béldi Codex** – A manuscript on paper. It contains part of the *Illuminated Chronicle* (*Képes Krónika*); the songs of praise of János (John) Hunyadi and King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus), and a calendar for the years from 1458 to 1496. Ferenc (Francis) Toldy donated it to the Archiepiscopal Library of Eger. There is a copy in the library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences – B: 0942, T: 7659.→**Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I, King; Codex Literature; Toldy, Ferenc.**

**Belényesi, Gergely** (Gregory) (Belényes, now Beius, Transylvania in Romania 1514 - 1545?) – Church reformer, John Calvin's Hungarian disciple. He studied at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) where at that time Greek was already being taught. Then he continued his studies abroad in Strassburg, Paris, Geneva and again in Strassburg where he became acquainted with the Reformed Church and with John Calvin. During the time when Calvin was banished from Geneva, between 1539 and 1541, he was the Minister of the refugee French congregation. After a few months in Strassburg Belényesi moved to

Paris, where he continued his humanistic studies at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). Returning to Strassburg he met Calvin more frequently, who in 1544 often invited him to be a guest at his table. News of the cruelties of the Turks in Hungary reached him and made him to decide to return home. He took leave from Calvin in a letter dated 26 March 1545. His last letter was dated from Frankfurt on 29 March 1545. Nothing is known of him after that. – B: 1185, 1257, T: 7682. → **Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Belgium, Hungarians in** – The first group of Hungarian immigrants in 1919 settled mainly in Belgium's mining districts of Charleroi and Limburg. Children brought by special trains were scattered in northern Belgium's Flemish area. Hungarians looking for work between 1919 and 1940 were also settled in the mining and industrial districts of the country. In the 1930s young Hungarian women were employed as domestics in and around Brussels. In 1937 most of the 146 dismissed Hungarian coal miners from the mines of Pécs also went to Belgium. In 1945 some of the Hungarian immigrants stayed in Brussels, others settled in the mining and industrial areas of Charleroi, Liège, and Limburg. The immigrants of 1956, who stayed in Belgium, were scattered all over the country. An impressive group of young people ended up at the Catholic University of Louvain, where nearly 400 Hungarian students graduated over the years. Before 1956 the number of Hungarians in the district of Liège and Limburg was between 1200 and 1800, growing to some 3000 by 1984. In 1956 their number temporarily grew much higher due to the arrival of about 6000 new refugees. Most of them later left for overseas; but while they were in Belgium these new immigrants received help from the authorities and private institutions. There is a *Hungarian House (Magyar Ház)* in Brussels that accommodates a library, other societies, and the Boy Scouts. The most important Hungarian institution in existence since 1978 is the *Corvina Circle*. The *Collegium Hungaricum Lovaniense* was established in Louvain in 1948, and is run by the Jesuits. Its college offers lodging for some 100 students. The *Outlook (Kilátó)* is a cultural review, founded in the mid-1980s. Since 1991, the *Hungarian-Flemish Circle of Friends (Magyar-Flamand Baráti Kör)* includes Hungarians living in Flanders. It offers cultural programs and Hungarian language courses. Estimates put the number of Hungarians in Belgium in 1961 at 6700. In 1969 the Hungarian State Census Office set the number of Hungarians in Belgium at 15,000. In 2005 the best estimate of the number of Hungarians living in Belgium was around 24,000. It is expected that the number of Hungarians will rise because of the growing Hungarian presence in the institutions and offices of the European Union in Brussels. – B: 1104, 1364, T: 3240, 7103.

**Belgrade Peace Treaty** (18 September, 1739) – Under the alliance of the Russian-Habsburg Treaty, the war against the Turks continued until the Austrian and the Turkish troops clashed for the last time at Belgrade. During the battle 500 Turks fell, 200 were wounded, and many became prisoners. The Imperial Army lost only 100 men and claimed a total victory. Refusing to give in to despair, the grand vizier next day called upon the imperial guardians of Belgrade to give up the stronghold to the Turks. Facing the willingness of the Turks to continue the battle and acting without the approval of their superior, Counts Wallis and Neipperg made the shameful Belgrade Peace Treaty with them. Under its terms all the reconquered territories except the Bánság region were returned to Turkish hands. Due to the Treaty, the Habsburg Empire completely lost all opportunities to liberate the Balkans, thus opening the way for Russia to extend its influence to that region. – B: 1131, T: 7668.

**Belia, György** (George) (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu in Transylvania, Romania, 2 December 1923 - Budapest, 12 March 1982) – Literary historian, translator. His career began in the Archives of the National Széchényi Library (*Országos Széchényi Könyvtár*), Budapest by researching the life work of poet Mihály (Michael) Babits. From 1957 he was correspondent for the Literary Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and later became editor of *Europe Publishers* (*Európa Könyvkiadó*). He headed the classics group of the Belletristic Literary Publisher (*Szépirodalmi Könyvkiadó*). He took active part in collecting valuable literary works of the past for publication, and it was to his credit that all the works of Mihály Babits were published. He was chief contributor to the *World Literary Lexicon* (*Világirodalmi Lexikon*). His works include *The Correspondence of Babits-Juhász-Kosztolányi* (*Babits-Juhász-Kosztolányi levelezése*) (1959); *Mihály Babits From Book to Book* (*Könyvről-könyvre*) (1973), and *Student Years of Mihály Babits* (*Babits Mihály tanulóévei*) (1983) – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Babits, Mihály**.

**Bells Toll at Noon** – The *Bulla Oratorum*, an order for ringing the church bells at noon was issued by Pope Callixtus III on 29 June 1456, asking Christians worldwide to pray for a Hungarian victory over the Turks. The battle at Nándorfehérvár, Hungary (now Belgrade, Serbia) began on 29 June 1456, and the decisive battle took place on the 22nd of July. Hearing of the Hungarian victory at Nándorfehérvár on 6 August, the pope ordered that the *Feast of the Transfiguration of Jesus* to be celebrated on that day and the prayers said at the time of the ringing of the bells should be prayers of thanksgiving. – B: 1178, T: 7668.→**Bulla Oratorum**.

**Bell Tower** – A tower built next to a church exclusively for the housing of one or more bells. Such structures were developed in Italy during the Renaissance and became popular mainly in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, today Slovakia) during the 16-17th centuries. The best examples are in the cities of Késmárk (now Kežmarok), Lőcse (now Levoča), Poprád and Igló in the Szepes region (now Slovakia). They are mostly built of stone in a square form. – B: 1078, T: 7663.

**Belovai, István** (Stephen) (Csanádapáca, 4 January 1938 - Denver, CO., USA, 6 November 2009) – Officer of the Hungarian military intelligence. He joined the Hungarian Army in 1958 and later entered the Military Strategic Intelligence Service. In 1975, he was asked to translate a telegram full of operating procedures of the US Seventh Army in Europe. Later on it turned out that the telegram came from Clyde Lee Conrad, an American NCO, working at the secret NATO archives in Bad Kreuznach, Germany. From 1974 to 1988, Conrad sold top secret materials to Hungary. From 1978 on Belovai translated intelligence information – some 300.000 – that came from the Conrad spy ring and dealt with Nato Army and Air Force deployments, NATO strategy, and the location of nuclear weapons sites on the borders with the Eastern Bloc. Actually, Conrad supplied the Soviet Union – via Hungary – with the Defence Plan of allied units, in case of a war, and how are they to defend the West against Warsaw Pact forces. Belovai decided to alert the United States to the security leak, since the Soviet Military Intelligence already had all the necessary intelligence data on the US and NATO forces in Europe. Thus the Red Army had the ability to launch a successful general attack against NATO forces in Europe, which certainly would have led either to capitulation or to a nuclear war. In 1982 he was posted to serve at the Embassy in London. In 1984 he made contact with “Richard C”, an American agent in London, and revealed the leakage of the NATO

defence plan, thereby preventing a potential Soviet aggression. However, Belovai was betrayed and arrested in Budapest in 1985. At his trial he faced the death sentence, but instead was sentenced to life imprisonment, had all his property confiscated, and was stripped of his lieutenant-colonel military rank. Belovai was released in September 1990, after the political system changed in Hungary. At the end of 1990, he left for the USA and settled in Denver, CO, received American citizenship and a rank of colonel in 1992. He is not yet fully rehabilitated in Hungary. – B: 2128, T: 7103,

**Bem, József** (Józef Zachariasz) (*Bem apó*) (Burek now Tarnów, Poland, 14 March 1794 - Aleppo, 10 December 1850) – Polish army officer, Hungarian general. He was born into a Czech family with an ancestry of Polish nobility. He was trained in a military school at Kraków. He participated in Napoleon's campaign against Russia in 1812. He was awarded the French Legion d'Honneur for the defense of Danzig (now Gdansk, Poland). He participated in the Polish War of Liberation (1830-1831). After its fall he emigrated to Paris. At the news of the revolution in Vienna, he joined in to build up a defence against Windisch-Grätz's army. After its fall he escaped to Hungary and offered his services to Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, who appointed him Commander-in-Chief of the Transylvanian Army (*Erdélyi Hadsereg*). With his reorganized army he retook Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) from the Austrian forces; then he liberated the Szeklerland (*Székelyföld*), and quickly occupied Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania). At Piski he defeated the Austrian-Russian army, whereupon the Russians withdrew from Transylvania. (*Erdély*). After that he reoccupied Brassó (now Brasov, Romania). However, he was unable to resist the second Russian invasion and suffered defeat at Segesvár (now Sighisoara, Romania) on 31 July 1849. Sándor Petőfi, the Hungarian poet laureate and Bem's *aide-de-camp* fell in this battle. After losing Transylvania (Erdély) Bem was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Hungarian Army. However, General Haynau defeated his army at Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania). Following the defeat of the War of Independence, Bem escaped to the Balkans. To circumvent a possible extradition by the Russians, he converted to Islam. For a while he directed the modernization of the Turkish army. Finally, he became the governor of Aleppo, Syria under the name Pasha Murad. His ashes were taken to Poland via Hungary. His statue is on the square named after him in Buda. The first sparks of the 1956 Revolution broke out beneath his statue. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7103. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Academic Legion; Kossuth, Lajos; Petőfi, Sándor; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von.**

**Bence, Lajos** (Louis) (Göntérháza now Genterovci, Slovenia, 1 July 1956 - ) – Poet, essayist, journalist. His earlier education was at the Technical High School, Lendva (now Lendava, Slovenia). In 1981 he acquired a B.A. Degree in Hungarian Literature at the University of Budapest, where he earned his Ph.D. in 1994. He taught at the high school of Lendva (1981-1990). Between 1990 and 1992 he was Editor for the nationality program at the Slovenian TV. From 1991 to 1997 he was an assistant professor at the Maribor University, Slovenia. Since 1997 he has been Editor of the *People's Journal* (*Népújság*), and Director of the Hungarian National Information Bureau. He is the author of several hundred articles, studies, and 10 books, among them *Pleasantly Heartless* (*Szíves szívtelen*) poems (1981); *The Diagnosis of Existence* (*Létlelet*) poems (1989); *Sunflower-Parrot* (*Napraforgó-papagáj*) children's poems (1991), and *With the Written Word for Survival* (*Írott szóval megmaradásért*), (1994, 1996). – B: 1169, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.



**Bencsik, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 9 February 1951 - ) – Journalist. He studied at the Kálmán Kandó Electrical Technical College (1969-1972) and at the Alliance of Hungarian Journalists (*Magyar Újságírók Szövetsége – MUOSZ*) (1973-1975). He worked for a number of newspapers, including *People's Journal of County Somogy* (*Somogyi Néplap*); *People's Voice* (*Népszava*); *People's Freedom* (*Népszabadság*); *News of Pest* (*Pesti Hírlap*); *Democrat* (*Demokrata*), and *Hungarian Democrat* (*Magyar Demokrata*); in the last three papers he was Editor-in-Chief (1975 - ). He was a member of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum, MDF*) (1992-1995). He was a Member of Parliament in 1994 and in 1998. He is one of the leading patriotic journalists. His works include *Good Advice for Newlyweds* (*Jótanács kezdő házasoknak*) short stories (1985); *The Great World Regatta* (*A nagy világregatta*) sci-fi (1988); *Eternal Hungary* (*Örök Magyarország*) (2000), and *Nazis with Red Carnation* (*Nácik vörös szegfűvel*) (2002). – B: 0878, 1645, T: 7103.

**Benczúr, Gyula** (Julius) (Nyíregyháza, 28 January 1844 - Dolány, 16 July 1920) – Painter, one of the outstanding Hungarian painters of the 19th century. His painting *The Farewell of László Hunyadi* (*Hunyadi László búcsúja*) (1866) made him known in Pest. A study trip to Italy made a deep impression on him and his paintings well reflect this. *The Baptism of Vajk* (*Vajk megkeresztelése*) (1876) (later King István I, St. István/St. Stephen) reflects a great Baroque sumptuousness. Between 1876 and 1883 he was one of the professors at the Academy of Fine Arts in Munich, Germany. Following his return to Hungary he worked as Principal of a Master School until his death. He bought the Pejacevics mansion in Dolány and was using it as his studio during the summer. For the Millennium celebrations in 1896, he created another famous painting called *The Conquest of Buda* (*Buda elfoglalása*). Some of his other paintings are *The Arrest of Ferenc Rákóczi II* (*II Rákóczi Ferenc elfogatása*), the portraits of Emperor Franz Joseph I, Count István Tisza, Ágoston Trefort, as well as mythological scenes, such as *Perseus and Andromeda*, and *Doves of Venus*. He was a member of the Upper House of Parliament. After his death the town of Dolány took on his name; and ever since it has been called Benczúrfalva. – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7653.

**Benda, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 27 November 1913 - Budapest, 13 March 1994) – Historian. He studied History and Geography at the University of Budapest. On scholarships he also studied in Vienna, Berlin and Paris. His area of interest included the history of the Transylvanian Principality, and the political and cultural history of contemporary Hungary. He worked at the Pál (Paul) Teleki Institute between 1942 and 1948; then as a casual worker (1948-1950). Between 1950 and 1957 he was an archivist at the Danubian Reformed Church District. From 1957 to 1985 he worked at and headed the Institute of History of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Between 1980 and 1990 he was Director of the Ráday Collection. From 1990 to 1994 he was President of the World Federation of Hungarian Historians. In 1993-1994 he was Rector of the Károli Gáspár Reformed University, Budapest. In 1990 he was a corresponding member, and in the following year a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *History of Hungarian Consciousness* (*A magyar nemzeti hivatástudat története*) (1937); *István Bocskai* (1942, 1994); *History of the Hungarian Jacobite Movement* (*A magyar jakobinus mozgalom története*) (1957); *The Four-Hundred-Year Old Debrecen Press* (*A 400 éves debreceni nyomda*) (1961); *Studies on the Enlightenment* (*Tanulmányok a felvilágosodás köréből*) (1978); *History of*



*Hungary (Magyarország története)* (1980), and *Document Collection of the Csángó-Magyars in Moldavia, vols. i-ii (Moldvai csángó-magyar okmánytár I-II)* (1989). He was one of the finest historians of the second half of the 20th century. Among others he was a recipient of the Pál Bugár Commemorative Medal (1966), the Széchenyi Prize (1992), and the Soros Life-work Prize (1994). – B: 0876, 0877, 0879, 1257, T: 7103.

**Bendeguz** – According to tradition, the name of Attila's (Etele), Buda's (Bleda) and Réva's father. Hungarian phonetics derives the name from Mondiochos (Munduguz, Munduz). Since Bendeguz was the father of both Attila and Buda, it is regarded as evidence that Hungarians of old had some ancient Hun traditions. – B: 0942, T: 7103. → **Attila, Buda; Huns.**

**Bene, Ferenc** (Francis) (Balatonújlak, 17 December 1944 - Budapest, 27 February 2006) – Soccer-player. He was a player of Újpest Dózsa (1961-1978), Volán FC (1978-1979, 1983-1984), Sepci-78, Finland (1981-1982), and Kecskemét SC (1985). He was a member of the team that won the gold medal at the 1964 Summer Olympics in Tokyo, Japan. He was the top scorer of the tournament (12 goals in 5 matches). Bene played his first international match against Yugoslavia on 14 October 1962, and his last against Czechoslovakia on 12 September 1979. He obtained 76 caps and scored 36 goals. He was bronze medalist at the European Championships of 1964, and a quarter-finalist at the World Cup of 1966 (at the latter event he was the top scorer of the Hungarian national team). Bene was named Footballer of the Year in 1969. He died after a lengthy treatment following a fall at the end of 2005. His son Ferenc (Francis) Bene Jr. is also a former player, who is working as a coach. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Benedek, Elek** (Alec) (Kisbacon, now Bătaneii Micu, Transylvania in Romania, 30 September 1859 - Kisbacon, 17 August 1929) – Writer, journalist. He completed his university studies in Budapest, became first a journalist and later a Member of Parliament. In his parliamentary speeches he dealt with issues relating to juvenile literature, folk poetry, popular speech and education. In 1889, with Lajos (Louis) Pósa, he started the first national childrens' literary magazine, *My Journal (Az Én Újságom)*. He edited a series of children's books and also wrote poems, plays and books for girls, historical books, and books on the history of literature. From 1921 he lived in Kisbacon and edited the youth journal *Buddy (Cimbora)*. His works include *Szekler Storyteller (Székely mesemondó)* (1888); *Book of the Heart, vols. i, ii (A szív könyve, I, II)* stories (1895), and *The Wonder-Tree (A csudafa)* (1927). As a children's storyteller he was one of the founders of children's literature. As a folk and popular scientific writer he also had a great influence on a wider range of literature. In his stories and novels he immortalized the village folks of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7666. → **Benedek, Marcell; Pósa, Lajos.**

**Benedek, István** (Stephen) (*kisbaczoni*) (Budapest, 17 January 1915 - Venice, Italy, 9 June 1996) – Physician, writer, cultural historian. Son of Marcell Benedek, and grandson of Elek Benedek, both well-known writers. His higher studies were at the Medical School of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He became professor of clinical psychology and worked at his Alma Mater and later in Budapest. He was a true polyhistor, interested not only in psychology but also in cultural history. He was a dedicated mountaineer as well. His books and writings proved his versatility. He was member of learned societies and the Hungarian Mountaineering and Sport Climbing

Association. His works include *Golden Cage (Aranyketrec)* (1957, 1968), that reached 11 printings and was translated into German and Slovak; *Man and Kid (Ember és gyerek)* (1965); *Three Shirts (Három ing)* (1966); *Csineva* (1968); *Voice in the Wilderness (Pusztába kiáltott szó)* (1974), and *Tramping Through the Alps (Csavargás az Alpokon)* (1958). He was a recipient of the Széchenyi Prize (1992), the Albert Szent-Györgyi Prize (1992), and the Distinguished Prize of MTI-Press (1994). – B: 0878, 1255, T: 7103.→**Benedek, Elek; Benedek, Marcell.**

**Benedek, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 5 March 1905 - Bronx, N.Y., 11 March 1992) – Producer, director, screenwriter. He was a writer, editor and photographer in Budapest. The film giant Metro-Goldwin-Mayer brought him to the US. His third feature film, the *Death of a Salesman*, an adaptation of Arthur Miller's classic play, gained him wide acclaim and won a Golden Globe and the Director's Guild Award in 1951, and was nominated for five Oscars. In 1954 he directed the classic motorcycle rebel movie, *The Wild One* with Marlon Brando (1953). This was his most successful film. He produced successful television plays as well, including such hits as *The Outer Limits*, *Mannix*, *The Untouchables*, *Voyage to the Bottom of the Sea*, and *Perry Mason*. – B: 1279, 1283, T: 7103.

**Benedek, Loránt** (Budapest, 4 April 1944 - ) – Linguist and philosopher, he studied English and French linguistics and literature at Budapest University, graduating with the equivalent of an M.A. degree in 1970. When graduating he founded the English language teaching studio named Structura to utilise the findings of contemporary structural and generative transformational linguistics in foreign language teaching and to connect it with the intensive method. In 1984 he obtained a scholarship from Trinity College, Cambridge, and studied philosophy and general linguistics there from 1986 to 1989, graduating with his second M.A. degree. After the political transformation of Hungary in 1990, he published, in the radical national weekly *Demokrata Fórum* (no. 47, vol. V), a lengthy article in the philosophy of economics entitled *Thoughts on the Basic Principles of Economic Policy (Gondolatok a gazdaságpolitika alapelveiről)*, pointing it out that neo-liberal economic policies destroy the country's economy, and true economics can only be rightly conceived of as applied ethics. Between 1992 and 2004 he taught philosophy, English linguistics and ancient Greek at Károli Gáspár Reformed University in Budapest. Since 2001 he has been an editor of the international journal of philosophy *Existencia* published in Hungary, contributing with articles like *Justice and Post-Communist Transformation* (vol. XI/2001) and *The New Hungarian Constitution* (vol. XXI/2011). He also translates works in philosophy and theology into English and Hungarian. – B&T: 7666.→**Károli Gáspár Reformed University.**

**Benedek, Marcell** (Marcellus) (Budapest, 22 September 1885 - Budapest, 30 May 1969) – Literary historian, translator. He received a teacher's degree in German at the University of Budapest. In 1904 he founded the *Thalia Society (Thalia Társaság)* with György (George) Lukács and László (Ladislav) Bánóczy. He spent one year on a scholarship at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). After World War I he spent some years working for the *Dante Book Publishers (Dante Könyvkiadó)* as an editor, then joined the *New Times Ltd. (Új Idők Rt.)* publishing company and became its director. During 1930-1939 he acted as Secretary-General of the *Hungarian National Book Publishers*

*Association (Magyar Könyvkiadók Országos Egyesülete)*. At the time of the German occupation in 1944, he fled to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and during 1945-1946 taught at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He also acted as a dramaturgist and guest director of the local Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*). In 1947 he moved back to Budapest and was professor at the University. In 1965 he published his autobiography *I am Reading My Diary (Naplómat olvasom)*. His book on the great poet János (John) Arany was published after his death in 1970. He also wrote studies on *Victor Hugo* (1912); *Emile Zola* (1922); *Shakespeare* (1958); *Romain Roland* (1961), and *G. B. Shaw* (1963). Some of his most notable works are *Modern Hungarian Literature (A modern magyar irodalom)* (1924); *French Literature (A francia irodalom)* (1928); *Literature Esthetics (Irodalom-esztétika)* (1936), and *World Literature (Világirodalom)* (1964). His writing is characterised by a clear, informal style, and a humanistic mentality. His translation output is vast; there are close to 200 foreign works translated into Hungarian by him. Several of his translations popularized French literature. He had a Ph.D. in Literature (1952). He was a recipient of the Baumgarten Prize (1944) and the Kossuth Prize (1963). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617. → **Benedek, Elek; Benedek, István; Arany, János.**

**Benedek, Sándor** (Alexander) (Felsőőr, 3 April 1904 - Budapest, 24 January 1983) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He studied Theology at Pápa (1923-1925, 1927), Vienna, (1925-1926), Marburg (1926), and Basel (1926-1927). He was Assistant Minister in Erdősokonya (1927-1930), in Nagyatád (1930-1931), then Minister there (1931-1938). He earned a Ph.D. in Theology in Debrecen in 1933. He was Professor of Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy and Director of the Reformed College in Pápa (1938-1952). After the Theological Academy and the College of Pápa were closed by the Communist regime, he became a Parish Minister in Nagydorog in 1953. He edited the Congregational monthly, *New Path (Új Ösvény)* and a mission periodical (1947-1949). In his retirement he worked at the Ráday Collection, Budapest. His articles, essays and translations appeared in the *Theological Review (Teológiai Szemle)*. His books include *Practical Theology of Ferenc Tóth (Tóth Ferenc gyakorlati teológiája)* (1933); *The Future Church and its Service (A jövő egyháza és annak szolgálata)* (1946), and *What Kind of Minister Should the Future Minister be? (Milyen legyen a jövő lelkipásztora?)* (1947). – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Benedictine Order in Hungary** (Hungarian: *Benedekrend, Bencésrend*; Latin: *Ordo Sancti Benedicti – OSB*) – The oldest monastic order of the Roman Catholic Church, thus the oldest monastic order of Western Christianity. The order was founded by St Benedict of Nursia (ca. 480-550-553), in his hermit cave near Subiaco. Its basic principle, laid down by St Benedict, was a moderation instead of severity in monastic life and in perfect Christian life in the spirit of the Gospels. Near his cave St Benedict established 12 monasteries or abbeys with 12 monks in each. He also established the Monastery at Monte Cassino in 529; here he established the rules (*regula*) for monastic life. The head of the Monastery was the abbot, like the father of a family, to whom the other monks show filial obedience. He determined the chief virtues of monastic life: *self-restraint, silence, humility, poverty* and *diligence*, which combine a contemplative, meditative life with an active life. Another characteristic Benedictine virtue is *hospitality*.

In Hungary the foundations of the first Benedictine Abbey were laid down by Reigning Prince Géza at Pannonhalma (near Győr in northwest Transdanubia) in 996. His son,

King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) confirmed Géza's foundation, provided it with a deed of foundation in 1002, and granted the same rights to the Abbey of Pannonhalma, as those enjoyed by Monte Cassino. According to these rights the Abbot of Pannonhalma in his own area commands the same jurisdiction as a bishop. St Stephen founded the Abbeys of Pécsvárad, Bakonybél, Zalavár and Zoborhegy. To a large extent the King was assisted by the Benedictines in his spreading of Christianity and European culture. Bishop St Gellért, who became a martyr, was also a Benedictine monk. Apparently, it was Astrik, the Abbot of Pécsvárad Monastery, who brought the Holy Crown of Hungary from Rome, from Pope Sylvester II for the coronation of St Stephen, the first king of Hungary. The first Hungarian writer, St. Mór, Bishop of Pécs (from 1036), was also a Benedictine monk; he was the author of a Latin legend: biography of the hermits Benedek and Andrew. The successors of St Stephen continued his activities of founding Benedictine monasteries: King Sámuel Aba at the foot of the Mátra Mountain; then in 1055 King András I (Andrew) founded the Tihany Abbey (on the peninsula in Lake Balaton); King Béla I (1060-1063) at Szekszárd and Kolozsmonostor; King Géza I (1074-1077) at Garamszentbenedek; in 1091 King St László (Ladislav, 1077-1095) settled French Benedictine friars at Somogyvár (south of Lake Balaton) and founded other abbeys at Kolos, Szentjobb and Báta (north of Mohács) and King Béla II (1131-1141) founded a monastery at Dunaföldvár on the banks of the Danube. The Mongol (Tartar) invasion and destruction of the Kingdom in 1241-1242, as well as the 150-year long occupation of Hungary by the Ottoman Turks (1526-1698) seriously affected the life and activities of the Benedictine Order. The well-defensible abbey of Pannonhalma, built of stone, escaped total destruction; but the other abbeys could not escape, 40 of them had never recovered. In 1501, Máté Tolnai became abbot at Pannonhalma. In 1586 only some troops remained there, all the monks fled. Before the Turks were driven out from Hungary, Mátyás Pálffy became the abbot at Pannonhalma and re-established life there. The abbeys of Bakonybél, Dömölk and Tihany reappeared again. The Habsburg Emperor József (Joseph II, 1780-1790) abolished the order in 1786, as well as all the other orders. However, when King Ferenc I (Francis, 1792-1835) ascended the imperial throne, the Benedictines were reestablished in 1802, first at Pannonhalma, with the stipulation, that the monks provide teaching staff for 6 high schools in country towns. In 1842 there were 150 regular clergy and 40 clerics in the Order. By 1936 the official documents show 279 Benedictine members for the Order. The Head of the Order in Hungary is the Senior Abbot of Pannonhalma. There are four abbeys under the Senior Abbey of Pannonhalma: Bakonybél, Celldömölk, Tihany and Zalaapáti. The Primate of Hungary in the interwar years was Cardinal Jusztinian Serédi, also a member of the Order. The Benedictine theological and teacher-training college was functioning at Pannonhalma until 1948. In addition, the Benedictines carry out their teaching activities in boys' high schools: in Budapest, Esztergom, Győr, Komárom, Kőszeg, Pápa, Sopron, and since 1945, also at Csepel (a new high school). A Hungarian-founded high school also exists in Sao Paulo, Brazil. Benedictine friars perform their pastoral duties in 25 parishes. Their 1948 membership consisted of 221 ordained monastic teachers, 52 seminarists and 4 brethren. During the Communist regime, while Hungary was under Soviet military occupation (1945-1989), the Benedictine Order was only allowed to keep the Abbey of Pannonhalma and its high school, as well as its school and convent at Győr. Since the political change in 1989, the Order revived and resumed its regular activity. – B: 0945, 1068, 1344, T:

7456.→**Pannonhalma; Árpád, House of; Catholic Church in Hungary; Religious Orders in Hungary.**

**Benepuszta Find** – A 10th century find in the hamlet of Benepuszta near the town of Lajosmizse in Bács-Kiskun County on the southern part of the Great Plain. This discovery from the Hungarian settlement era in the Carpathian Basin was the first in Hungary to be scientifically analyzed. Miklós Jankovich (1773-1846) published the description of this find in 1834. – B: 1138, T: 7617.

**Beneš Decrees** – The collective name of the 143 decrees authored by Czechoslovak President Edvard Beneš during and after World War II. Out of the 143 decrees 15 severely punished the German and Hungarian minorities and led to their persecution and expulsion. Beneš' London Government in Exile already received the support of Stalin for the implementation of this program, when Beneš offered to cede Carpatho-Ukraine (Sub-Carpathia, or Ruthenia, *Kárpátalja*, a part of Historic Hungary) voluntarily to the Soviet Union, an act that was actually carried out in the middle of 1945. The Košice (*Kassa*) Government Program on 5 April 1945 aimed at eliminating all the non-Slavic minorities in order to establish a “national state” of Czechs and Slovaks – in effect, it amounted to “ethnic cleansing”. The three million Sudeten Germans and the 720,000 Hungarians of Slovakia were not to be part of the re-established Czechoslovakia. Beneš held these nationalities “collectively guilty” for the collapse of Czechoslovakia in 1938. On his way back to Prague from Košice in 1945, he visited Bratislava (*Pozsony*) and declared that *“After this war there will be no minority rights... After punishing all the delinquents who committed crimes against the State, the overwhelming majority of the Germans and Hungarians must leave Czechoslovakia. This is our resolute standpoint... Our people cannot live with Germans and Hungarians....”* The Beneš government lobbied to have the Allies approve the ethnic cleansing of Germans and Hungarians. At the Potsdam Conference Stalin aggressively supported the mass deportation of the 3 million Germans; and it was agreed to – after a five-minute long negotiation – on 25 July 1945. Although the Western Allies did not approve the expulsion of the Hungarians, the Košice program set the stage for the expulsion of the Hungarians as well. As a first step it deprived the Hungarians of Czechoslovak citizenship. This meant that “non-Slavic elements” were eliminated from public administration. All Hungarian landholdings were confiscated and all Hungarian schools were closed. Hungarians were not allowed to participate in local self-governing institutions, not even in the overwhelmingly Hungarian inhabited areas along the state border. In the meantime, a press hate-campaign was unleashed against both the German and Hungarian minorities, in which 240,000 Germans perished. Besides the hate campaign, the Hungarians were targeted by intense persecution. After the expulsion of those who were assumed “guilty of war crimes” (some 4800 persons), the Beneš decrees provided for the expulsion of all Hungarian schoolteachers. When the mass firing of Hungarian civil servants took place pursuant to directive 44/1945 of the Slovak National Council, the overwhelming majority of the Hungarians were left without earnings overnight. In addition, all retirement payments to Hungarians were halted. Directive 69/1945 of the Slovak National Council went further and ordered all “unreliable” Hungarians to be fired from private employment as well. Finally, about 50,000 Hungarians were railroaded from their place of birth in the winter cold in unheated cattle wagons to lands left vacant by the expelled Sudeten Germans, to provide slave labor for the abandoned farms. Altogether, some 120,000 ethnic Hungarians were

expelled or deported to Hungary. There was a voluntary population exchange program signed at the Pöstyén (*Pieštany*) Agreement on 13 July 1947. The discriminative Beneš Decrees have never been repealed. The Czech and Slovak governments even refuse to renounce these notorious Beneš decrees despite the fact that these are mirror images of the *Third Reich*'s racist Nuremberg Laws. In 2007, the Parliament of Slovakia confirmed the Beneš Decrees, which sparked protest in Hungary and Germany. – B: 0930, T: 7103.→**Atrocities against Hungarians; Beneš, Eduard; Hungarian-Czechoslovakian Population Exchange; Deportations.**

**Beneš, Eduard** (Kozlany, Bohemia, 28 May, 1884 - Sezimovo Ústí, 3 September, 1948) – Czech politician. He was educated in Prague, Paris and Dijon, where he studied Political Science and Sociology and obtained a Doctorate in Law (1908). Afterwards he taught at the University of Prague. At the outbreak of the First World War Beneš organized a resistance group, the *Maffia*, but soon escaped from Austria-Hungary and went to Paris, where he taught Slavic Studies at the University of Paris (Sorbonne), and joined Tomáš Garrigue Masaryk in the fight for Czechoslovak independence. What the two men formed was the kernel of the Czechoslovak National Council with Beneš as its first General Secretary. Throughout the rest of the war Beneš worked to persuade the Allies to support the establishment of an independent state for the Czech people. As a result of the Versailles Peace Treaty (4 June, 1920), the independent state of Czechoslovakia, established in 1918, was then confirmed. Beneš became Foreign Minister of the newly created country. In 1920-1922 he organized the Little Entente with Romania and Yugoslavia against revisionist efforts of the badly mutilated Hungary. He worked hard for the League of Nations and attempted to obtain good relations with other nations in Europe. Beneš replaced Tomáš Masaryk when he retired as President in 1935. He considered the Munich Agreement (1938), negotiated by Neville Chamberlain and Adolf Hitler as a grave betrayal and resigned from office and went into voluntary exile in Great Britain (1938). In 1941 Beneš became head of a Czechoslovak provisional government in London. In March 1943 Beneš flew to Moscow, expecting more from Stalin, and he became a Kremlin agent. Beneš, along with Jan Masaryk, accompanied the Russian troops who liberated the country from Germany at the end of World War II, and both were returned victoriously. Beneš worked out and executed the Košice (*Kassa*) Government Program and the infamous Beneš Decrees on 5 April 1945 to drive out all the non-Slavic minorities and establish a “national state” of Czechs and Slovaks. As the result of his “ethnic cleansing” three million Sudeten Germans and 720,000 Hungarians of Slovakia were declared “collective war criminals” and punished in many ways, including confiscation of property, deportation, expulsion and even slave labor in Silesia. Beneš remained President of Czechoslovakia for three years. After Klement Gottwald formed a pro-Communist government in February 1948, he attempted to keep his presidential role neutral in the struggle for power. In June 1948, when Gottwald intended to introduce a Communist political system, Beneš resigned from office on 7 June and soon died a broken man. His “Decrees” are still somehow an active part of the *Corpus Juris* both in the Czech Republic and Slovakia, despite the fact that both countries have been a part of the European community since 2004. Beneš is regarded as one of the great figures in Czech and Slovak history. He had numerous critics as a fanatic nationalist with a radical plan to eliminate without mercy all non-Slavic ethnic groups. In 2008 a Beneš statue was erected at his place of birth, unveiled by the President of the Czech Republic,

Václav Klaus. – B: 1031, 1947, T: 7103.→**Beneš Decrees; Hungarian-Czechoslovakian Population Exchange; Atrocities against Hungarians; Trianon Peace Treaty; Hitler, Adolf.**

**Benevento, Battle of** (Italy) – One of Hungary's famous acts of bravery. On 20 June 1350, 300 German mercenaries lodging at Benevento swore an oath to capture the Hungarian king Lajos I (Louis the Great, 342-1382) and hand him over to Johanna I, Queen of Naples. Hearing this, Miklós (Nicholas) Lackfi took 150 specially selected warriors of great courage and on the next day, leading them personally, fought the Germans at the gate of the city. After a bloody fight the Hungarians won a resounding victory, killing 150 of the mercenaries and taking another 150 captive. When King Lajos arrived from Melfi they were paraded in front of him as trophies of the victory. The king let them go but not before putting them to shame by stripping them of their weapons. – B: 0942, T: 7668.→**Lajos I, King; Lackfi, Miklós.**

**Beniczky, Lajos** (Louis) (Micsinye, now Horná Mičiná, Slovakia, May 1813 - Pest 16 July 1868) – Colonel, politician. In the War of Independence of 1848-1849, he was Commissioner of the mining towns of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). Prior to 1848 he was a politician of the Reform Party, follower of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. Until 1842, he worked as a clerk in various county offices. He was promoted to colonel on 15 March 1849. After the fall of the War of Independence, he was first sentenced to death, then to 20 years of castle custody. He received amnesty in 1857, and in 1861 he was elected a representative of Parliament. In 1864 he participated in the Almásy-Nedeczky plot and was sentenced for 10 years of castle custody. He received amnesty after the Compromise (*Ausgleich – Kiegyezés*) of 1876. He became organizer of the veterans. It is presumed that his political adversaries murdered him. – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Kossuth, Lajos; Almásy-Nedeczky Plot; Almásy, Pál; Nedeczky István; Compromise of 1867.**

**Benjámín, László** (Ladislav) (Pestszentlőrinc, 5 December 1915 - Budapest, 18 August 1986) – Poet, editor. As a young man he worked as a printer, welder and messenger. From 1931 he took part in the cultural, later political work of the Social Democratic movement. In 1935 he visited Austria. His first poem appeared in the *People's Voice* (*Népszava*), and other poems were published in *Nice Word* (*Szép Szó*), *People of the East* (*Kelet Népe*) and other newspapers. His first volume of poems was published in 1939. He was editor and organizer of anthologies by working-class writers. In 1944 he was enlisted in the Hungarian army and sent to forced labor in the Ukraine. Later he defected from the retreating army. At first he got a job with the local newspaper *People's Paper* (*Néplap*) at the end of 1944 in Debrecen. That was followed by work as correspondent and editor of various Social Democratic newspapers in country towns. From 1952 he was Editor of the periodical *New Voice* (*Új Hang*). From 1960 he was employed in the Ervin Szabó Library (*Szabó Ervin Könyvtár*), Budapest. His next volume of poems could not be published because of his conflict with the Communist Party. By 1970 he fully returned to his literary activity, and from 1976 entered the editorial board of the illustrated weekly *New Mirror* (*Új Tükör*) and was its Editor-in-Chief from 1979 until his death. The motive of the love of family life permeates his poetry. The poems about his children possessed lasting value even in the period of anti-Semitism. His works include *The Star did not Come* (*A csillag nem jött*) poems (1939); *With Fire and Knife* (*Tűzzel, késsel*) poems

(1951); *I wanted Fire (Tüzet akartam)* selected poems (1978), and *Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versek)* (1982). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1952), the Attila József Prize (1968), the Pro Arte Prize (1971), and the Order of the Banner with Laurels (1985). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Benkő, András** (Andrew) (Fejérd, now Feiurdeni, Romania, 21 January 1923 - ) – Musicologist from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His higher studies were at the Academy of Music and Dramatic Art (1946-1948) at the Hungarian Institute of Arts (1948-1950) and at the Gh. Dima Music Academy (1951), Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He was an adjunct professor at the Hungarian Academy of Arts, Kolozsvár (1949-1950) and an adjunct professor at the Musicology Department of the Gh. Dima Music Academy (1950-1958). He retired in 1985, but continued teaching in the Protestant Theological Institute, Kolozsvár (1990-1998). His major works are: *Béla Bartók's Concerts in Romania (Bartók Béla romániai hangversenyei)* (1970, *History of Universal Music, vols. i-ii (Az egyetemes zene története I, II)* (1973, 1981), *The Music Theory of the Bolyais (A Bolyaiak zeneelmélete)* (1975), *Little Music Lexicon (Zenei kislexikon)* (1983), *The History of Church Hymns, Hymnology (Az egyházi ének története, Hymnologia)* (1994), and *Aladár Zoltán* (1996). He also authored many articles, studies, essays and critiques. He is Editor of the *Musicological Writings, vols. i-iv (Zenetudományi írások, I-IV)*; contributor to the *Hungarian Literary Lexicon in Romania (Romániai Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon)* and the *Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, London. He is a member of the Hymnological Committee of the Consultative Synod of the Hungarian Reformed Churches; founding member and first President of the Hungarian Music Association in Romania; a member of the Association of Romanian Composers and Musicologists. He received the Order of Merit of Culture (1968), the Bartók Medal (1981) and the Prize of the Alliance of Composers (1987). – B: 1036, 1031, T: 7103.  
→**Bartók, Béla.**

**Benkő Dixieland Band** – A jazz band formed in 1957, which became one of the best-known and most popular jazz ensembles in Hungary and abroad. Their international career began in the 1960s by touring the neighboring countries in Europe. In the 1970s they left for the West. In 1998 they played in front of audiences of 10,000 and worked with such leading pop-stars as the American Mit Jackson, Freddy Hubbard, Al Grey, Buddy Tate, Joe Newman, Buddy Wachter, Henry Questa, Joe Muranyi, Eddy Davis, Cynthia Sayer, Herry Sweet Edison, Albert Nicolas, Wild Bill Davison, or the European Chris Barber, Kenny Ball, Huub Janssen, Acker Bilk – and many others. The Benkő Dixieland Band plays 200-250 concerts annually in Hungary and abroad. Their 64th record came out recently; and 130 hours of TV programs were prepared of their performances, watched worldwide by 600 million people. They often go on world tours. The members of the band are: Vilmos (William) Halmos (piano, singing), Jenő (Eugene) Nagy (banjo), Gábor (Gabriel) Kovacsevics (drum), Zsolt Kelemen (double bass), Iván Nagy (singing), Béla Zoltán (trumpet), Sándor (Alexander) Benkő (clarinet, band manager). In 1982 in California they won the grand prix of the Sacramento Jazz Festival. In 1983 it was the “International Jazz Band of the Year”, also in California. In 1987, American President Ronald Reagan recognized their outstanding work, thanked them in the name of the American people, saying that the Dixieland Band represents American jazz at the highest level in the world. In 2001 the Band received the Hungaroton Oeuvre Prize. In 1997, the President of the Republic of Hungary, Árpád Göncz presented to



every member of the Band the “Order of the Civil Servant Cross of the Republic of Hungary”. In 2006 the Dixieland Band received the highest prize for art in Hungary: the Kossuth Prize. – B: 1637, T: 7456.→**Göncz, Árpád.**

**Benkő, Ferenc** (Francis) (Magyarláros, now Suciú, Romania, 4 January 1745 - Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 16 December 1816) – Minister of the Reformed Church, natural scientist. He started his schooling in Nagyenyed and Kisbacon (now Băteni Mici, Romania), later became a student at the Gábor Bethlen College at Nagyenyed. He completed his Theological studies, and continued with postgraduate education at universities in Switzerland and Germany. On his return to Hungary he traveled a great deal, took a position as a private tutor; and later became a Minister and served until 1790. Afterwards he taught at the Nagyenyed Reformed College until his death. He gave his inaugural address in Hungarian instead of Latin, this being a first at that time and caused a great sensation. He published and edited at his own expense a popular literary and scientific educational paper until 1797, entitled *Pastime at Parnassus* (*Parnasszusi Időtöltés*). He wrote the first textbook, *Hungarian Mineralogy* (*Magyar mineralogia*) in Hungarian, which he published in 1786 at Kolozsvár. He is considered to be one of the outstanding scientific personalities of the 18th century, as well as a progressive thinker, pedagogue and pioneering innovator. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7675.

**Benkő, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 22 August 1918 - Budapest, 30 July 1997) – Actor. He trained at the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest and joined it in 1939. He was its Director for a short while with Klári (Clara) Tolnai and István (Stephen) Somló in 1949. From 1949 to 1951 he worked at the Youth Theater (*Ifjússági Színház*). His portrayals of psychological characters and grotesque figures were outstanding. His major roles included Marchbanks in Shaw’s *Candida*; Tuzenbach in Chechov’s *Three Sisters* (*A három nővér*); Christian in Rostand’s *Cyrano de Bergerac*; Oswald in Ibsen’s *Ghosts* (*Kísértetek*); Husband in Mesterházi’s *Men of Pest* (*Pesti emberek*); Val Xavier in Williams’ *Orpheus Descending* (*Orfeusz alászáll*), and Menelaos in Euripides’ *Trojan Women* (*A trójai nők*). There are some 26 feature films to his credit, including *Love Each Other*, *Children* (*Szeressük egymást gyerekek*); *Thorn Under the Nail* (*Tüske a köröm alatt*); *The Red Countess* (*A vörös grófnő*); *Cold Days* (*Hideg napok*); *Zoltán Kárpáthy*; *Foto Haber*; *Darkness in Daylight* (*Nappali sötétség*); *Two Confessions* (*Két vallomás*) *Two Halftimes in Hell* (*Két félidő a pokolban*), and *Why?* (*Miért?*). He was a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize, and the titles of Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7103.→**Tolnai, Klári; Somló, István.**

**Benkő, József** (Joseph) (*középjajtai és árkosi*) (Bardóc, 20 December 1740 - Középjajta, now Ajta Medie, Romania, 28 December 1814) – Minister of the Reformed Church, historiographer, natural scientist. He was a student of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) Reformed College, became Minister in Középjajta, later Professor at the College of Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania). He established three botanical gardens on his estate at Középjajta, containing 600 species of plants that are considered to be the very first botanical gardens in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He occupied an important place amongst scientists of Transylvania, visiting all areas of Erdővidék, his homeland, and his descriptions of the flora of Transylvania’s various regions were a pioneering work. His scientific career embraced history, linguistics and the natural sciences. Contrary to the unscientific methods of many authors whose works

were published throughout Europe during the latter part of his century, he was a strict adherent to direct observation. Unfortunately, his most important work, the *Flora Transsilvanica*, the very first phytogeographical opus on Transylvania remained an unfinished manuscript. In his honor, foreign scientists named one of the plants he described *Epilobium benkőianum*. In his research work he included missing species of plants and is thereby regarded as a precursor of biogeography. In his *Filus Postumus* he was the first to include data on the population of Erdővidék, demonstrating the demographics of this regional unit. There is no lack of geographical data either in his main opus *Trassilvania sive Magnus Transsilvaniae Principatus*, published in 1777-1778. He was the first to systematize the loan words in the Hungarian language in the publication. In the parts dealing with the areas of Maros, Szamos and Olt Rivers, he lists settlements, lakes and tarns (lacustrine mountain lakes) and writes also about the mineral water sources. This work belongs to the best descriptive works about Transylvania. He was the first to publish an all-inclusive work about the caves of Transylvania, called *Imago Specuum Transilvae*. It was published in Haarlem, the Netherlands in 1781. A large number of his historical studies, collections of source materials and botanical monographs remained in manuscript form. His life's work brought history writing of Transylvania to a level of the quality equal to that of the rest of Europe. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7675.

**Benkő, Loránd** (Roland) (Nagyvárad now Oradea, Romania, 19 December 1921 - Budapest, 17 January 2011) – Linguist. His university studies were at the József Ferenc University, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1941-1944), where he read Hungarian and Italian History, and at the University of Budapest (1944). From 1946 he taught at the same university in different positions until his retirement as its Deputy Rector. However, he continued to teach on a part-time basis. He also filled important positions in related organizations, such as the Hungarian Linguistic Art Institute. He was President of the International Hungarian Philologist Society (1980-1990); President of the Linguists Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1964-1996); was Editor for the periodical *Hungarian Language (Magyar Nyelv)* (1973-1990); President of the editorial board of the *Pedagogical Review (Pedagógiai Szemle)*; was a representative of the European Lexicography Association, and President of the Society of Natural Sciences (*Természettudományi Társaság – TIT*) (1995-2000). His greatest work is the monumental *Historical-Etymological Dictionary of the Hungarian Language, vols. i,ii,iii (A Magyar nyelv történeti-etimológiai szótára I,II,III)* of which he was Editor-in-Chief, (1967-1976). His other works include *The History of Hungarian Dialects (Magyar nyelvjárástörténet)* (1957); *History of the Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv története)* (with G. Bárczi and J. Berrár, 1967), and the *Nation and its Mother Tongue (Nemzet és anyanyelve)* (2000). He is a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1965, regular 1976). He is a recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Dezső Pais Prize (1988), the Széchenyi Prize (1996), and the Grand Prix, Pro Renovanda Cultura Hungariae (2001). – B: 0877, 1257, T: 7456, 7103.→**Benkő, Samu.**

**Benkő, Samu** (Samuel) (Lőrincfalva now Leordeni, Romania, 25 February 1928 - ) – Cultural historian in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He read philosophy at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca), where he also served as an assistant lecturer (1949-1950). He taught in the countryside (1951-1952), he was an assistant professor at the University of Kolozsvár (1951-1953), and a scientific researcher at the Historical

Science Institute of the Romanian Academy, Kolozsvár (1953-1975). He was Editor of the magazine *Our Age (Korunk)* (1957-1958) and contributed to the *Istoria Romaniei, vol. iii*, 1964. He was one of the translators of the *History of Erdély (Erdély története)* (1964) and co-editor of the *Revolutia de la 1848-49 din Transilvania* series (1977), as well as that of the volume *Szekler Uprising, 1595-1596 (Székely felkelés, 1595-1596)* (1979). He was a researcher at the Kolozsvár Chapter of the Romanian Academy until his retirement in 1988. Among the works he authored are: *Confessions of János Bolyai (Bolyai János vallomásai)* (1968); *Father and Son (Apa és Fiú), Bolyai Studies* (1978); *Watchwords (Őrszavak)*, (1984); *Károly Kós: Biography (Kós Károly: Életrajz)* (1990), and *New Beginnings (Újrakezdések)* (1996). He is an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1990) and a recipient of numerous prizes, among them the Romanian Writers' Association Prize (1971, 1984), Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), Széchenyi Prize (1997), the Golden Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Arts (1999), the Gábor Bethlen Prize (2000), and the Pro Patria Prize (2008). – B: 1036, 1257, T: 7103. → **Benkő, Loránd**.

**Bény, Attire of** – The name of the traditional costume of the Kisbény region situated at the lower Garam River of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). It was popular in the 19th and in the first half of the 20th century. It belongs to the same group of folk costumes as the traditional attire of the Catholic Bart, Kéménd, Kisgyarmat, Kőhidgyarmat and Páld regions (now Bruty, Kamenin, Sikenicka, Kamenny Most, Páld in Slovakia). The women wove the hemp cloth; other materials they needed were procured in nearby Esztergom. Of all Hungarian folk costumes for women, this has the lowest waistline. The original hemp cloth was first bleached, then dyed bright blue, the most favored color, although red and green were also popular. The men's hat is black with a round top. Their summer clothes are made of white canvas; their holiday shirt is pleated and worn inside the trousers with its long full sleeves gathered into a wristband. Their knee breeches and long-sleeved vests are made of black felt or some other black cloth. They wear side-stitched boots of soft leather that can crumple as they are worn loose for comfort. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Benyovszky, Count Móric Ágost** (Maurice Austin) (Verbó, now Vrbove, Slovakia, 20 September 1741? - Angontsy, Madagascar, Africa, 23 May 1786) – Discoverer, soldier of fortune, King of Madagascar, world traveler, writer. The year of his birth is disputed. According to some it was 1746. He entered the military at a young age. In a lawsuit over his share of family inheritance he tried to obtain by force, he became involved in a high treason case, and as a consequence Empress Maria Theresa banished him. He took refuge on his property in Poland; and when the Poles rose against Russian rule in 1768, Benyovszky joined them. He was taken prisoner by the Russians and exiled to the Bolsereck colony on Kamchatka. In the spring of 1771 he organized an uprising with other interned Czarist officers, captured a ship and escaped. Their original destination was America; but at the Aleutian Islands they turned around, sailed past Japan, touched on Formosa, and finally landed at Macao. From there Benyovszky traveled via Madagascar to France, where he was received with great honors and was given the title of Baron for his bravery. King Louis XV of France commissioned him to lead an expedition of volunteers to Madagascar and establish commercial settlements there with the aim of turning the island into a French colony. Benyovszky stayed in Madagascar from February 1774 until December 1776; and with the help of his expedition, greatly contributed to the

exploration of the Island at the time still unknown to Europeans. Before leaving Madagascar, a delegation of 62 native chiefs proclaimed him their ruler in August 1776. It was partly due to Benyovszky's benevolent nature and efforts toward the natives, and partly to a local belief that an important former ruler had reappeared in him. This seemed to be a threat to French interests; hence they criticized him on his return to France. Thus he went back to Hungary following Empress Maria Theresa's pardon. During 1778-1779 he took part in the Bavarian War of Inheritance; and in acknowledgment of his bravery received the rank of Count, a title he was already using. On hearing of the American War of Independence in 1779, he wanted to join the legion led by General Pulaski; but it met with little success and he returned to Hungary. There he made plans for land and water transportation of goods and for development of Fiume's harbor (now Rijeka, Croatia). Having been on friendly terms with Benjamin Franklin, he went back to America in connection with a foreign legion he wanted to organize; but the idea was not received well. In 1783 he decided to resume the colonization of Madagascar and for this reason traveled to America a third time. With the aid of some Baltimore businessmen he managed to fully equip his expedition. He landed on Madagascar again in July 1785 and built up his fortified settlement, Mauritanie near Cape East at Angontsy. From the *Ile de France* (the Island of Mauritius) the French took a dim view of Benyovszky's activities and a detachment of 60 men led by Captain Larcher was sent to capture him. In the ensuing engagement Benyovszky received a fatal bullet wound. He was buried at the base of his fort; but over the years his grave has been lost to tropical growth. Before his final and fatal undertaking Benyovszky wrote down the story of his adventurous life and left it behind in London. His *Memoirs* were published after his death, translated into a number of other languages and earned world fame for him, although his real historical role is still debated. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Beöthy, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 13 April 1873 - Budapest, 7 May 1931) – Theater manager, journalist. He was the son of Zsolt Beöthy and Szidi Rákosi. He started journalism in 1891 at the paper *Budapest News* (*Budapesti Hírlap*), owned by his uncle, Jenő (Eugene) Rákosi. In 1898 he became manager of the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*), which functioned at that time as an Operetta Theater. From 1990 to 1992 he was manager of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. He was the first to stage the works of Géza Gárdonyi and Sándor (Alexander) Bródy. In 1903 he founded the King Theater (*Király Színház*), opening with Pongrác Kacsóh's *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*), reaching 689 performances, which popularized operetta, as well as the feasibility of his new theater. In 1907 he took over the management of the Magyar Theater and that of the Folk Opera (*Népopera*) in 1916. In 1918 he founded the First Hungarian Theater and Theater Management Corporation (*Színházi és Színházüzemi Unió Rt.*), which included, beside the Magyar Theater and the King Theater, the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) and the Lujza Blaha Theater (*Blaha Lujza Színház*). In 1924 he became the main shareholder and Managing Director of the Union. After the dissolution of the Union, he managed the Inner City Theater between 1926 and 1928. His poems, articles and stories appeared in a number of papers. His works include *Two Girls and a Lad* (*Két lány, egy legény*) (1895), *The Three Casimirs* (*A három Kázmér*) (1896), *Golden Wedding* (*Aranylakodalom*), with Viktor Rákosi (1898) *Madama Kovács* (*Kovácsné*) (1903), and *Uncle Ben* (*Béni bácsi*) (1903). – B: 0883, T: 7103. → **Beöthy, Zsolt; Rákosi, Szidi; Gárdonyi, Géza; Bródy, Sándor; Kacsóh, Pongrác; Rákosi, Viktor.**

**Beöthy, Zsolt** (Buda, 4 September 1848 - Budapest, 18 April 1922) – Writer, literary historian. His son was László (Ladislav) Beöthy. He studied Law at the University of Pest (1867-1870); thereafter went abroad and studied at the Universities of Vienna and Munich (1870-1871). Between 1871 and 1875 he was a clerk at the Ministry of Finance. In 1877 he received a Ph.D. in Arts. Between 1875 and 1882 he taught Science at a Budapest high school. From 1878 he was an honorary lecturer, later Professor of Esthetics at the University of Budapest, as well as its Rector (1915-1916). He was first President of the Hungarian Literary Historical Society (*Magyar Irodalomtörténeti Társaság*) (1911-1919). He was the leading figure of a conservative-minded literature and literary scholarship around the turn of the 19th-20th centuries. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society in 1876, its Secretary from 1879, and its President until his death. His works include *Historical Review of Hungarian National Literature, vols. i,ii (A magyar nemzeti irodalom történeti ismertetése I-II)*, textbook (1877-1879, reached 14 editions); *History of Hungarian Literature, vols. i,ii (A Magyar Irodalom Története, I-II)* illustrated edition (1893-1895); *A Short History of Hungarian Literature (A magyar irodalom kis-tükre)* (1896), and *History of the Arts, vols. i-iii (A művészetek története, I-III)*, editor (1905). He was a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1884, Director from 1893, and Vice-President in 1910-1913. He was a recipient of the Kisfaludy Society's Greguss Award (1930). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Beöthy, László; Rákosi, Szidi; Hungarology; Mitrovics, Gyula.**

**Berán, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 9 June 1882 - Budapest, 5 January 1943) – Sculptor and medalist. He studied at the Budapest and Vienna Academies. He exhibited for the first time in 1902, and won several prizes between 1906 and 1942. He belongs to the most outstanding and productive medalists of Hungary. In 1943, the Association of Fine Arts organized a commemorative exhibition of his works. He made some 1000 mostly portrait medals, among them that of *Ignác Semmelweis, Kálmán Thaly* and *Ferenc Erkel*. – B: 1185, T: 7673. → **Erkel, Ferenc; Semmelweis, Ignác; Thaly, Kálmán.**

**Bercsényi, Count László** (Ladislav) (Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 3 August 1689 - Luzancy, France, 9 January 1778) – Organizer of the French Hussars, Marshal of France. Son of Count Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi, Supreme Commander of the Hungarian *Kuruc* (insurgent) forces during the uprising against Austrian rule (1703-1711) led by Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, Prince of Transylvania. When Bercsényi's father escaped to Poland, Austrian Imperial General Montecuccoli arrested the son and incarcerated him at Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). The younger Bercsényi was freed when the Imperial Army was forced to give up Kassa. He participated in the uprising in 1709, and served as captain and standard-bearer of the Nobility Contingent. In 1711 he was in the entourage of Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, when he was negotiating with Peter the Great, Czar of Russia. He went to France in the summer of 1712. He served in the squadron of the musketeer cavalry of Louis XIV. Later he transferred to the Regiment of the Ráttky Hussars and was soon promoted to colonel. He participated in the Spanish War of Succession. In 1720 he started to organize his own Hussar (mounted) regiment following his visit to his exiled father in Rodosto, Turkey, where he recruited several Hungarian Hussars. There were many officers with Hungarian names on staff in his regiment, such as Dávid, Csepreghy, Esterházy, Kisfaludy, Sulyok, Tolnay and Tóth. For a long time the uniform of his regiment: dolman, cape and trousers were light blue with red braiding. In 1733 he organized a new Hussar regiment under the command of Count Bálint

(Valentine) Esterházy; and in 1743 another new regiment was created under the command of András (Andrew) Polleritzky. In 1738 Bercsényi held the rank of General and was promoted to Marshal in 1758. Under his service there were seven Hussar regiments in the French army. He retired in 1759, and for two decades he and his wife lived in their castle in Luzancy, France in frugal circumstances. Both are buried in the modest village church of Luzancy. The Hungarian government has made several petitions for the transfer of his remains to Hungary, without success. A memorial for the heroic Bercsényis was erected in the courtyard of the Ádám Vay Múzeum in Vaja, Hungary. At the 1790 commemorative festival of the fall of the Bastille, his regiment was represented by four of his staff members. The Bercsényi Hussars fought with valor at Valmy, at Jemmapes and Fleurus. In World War II the 1st Bercsényi Hussar Regiment was captured; but was reorganized on 16 January 1946. His palace on the rue de Verneuil 58 in Paris has been declared a National Monument and was decorated with the family crest in 1923. In 1968, on the 190th anniversary of Bercsényi's death, a spectacular festival was organized at his historic residence at Luzancy. Deputies represented the whole French Army and the flags of 48 regiments were lowered, paying respect to the memory of the Hungarian Marshal of France. The festivities continued at Tarbes, the original headquarters of the Bercsényi Hussar Regiment. Today the park and the castle serve as a youth educational center. – B: 0883, 1358, T: 3233.→**Bercsényi, Count Miklós; Rákóczi, Prince Ferenc II; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Esterházy, Count Bálint Miklós.**

**Bercsényi, Count Miklós** (Nicholas) (Temetvény, now only a castle-ruin beside Hradek, Slovakia, 6 December 1665 - Rodosto (now Tekirdağ), Turkey, 6 November 1725) – *Kuruc* general under Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. He was one of the major organizers and a leading figure in the historic Hungarian Freedom Fight against Austrian rule (1703-1711). He studied at the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia); then, under Palatine Pál (Paul) Esterházy, he began a study of military strategy. In 1685 he was appointed Captain of Vágsellye (now Sal'á, Slovakia). In 1686 he excelled at the Battle of Buda, was promoted to Colonel, then Captain-General of Szeged Castle. In 1687 he was made Knight of the Golden Spur, and from 1691 Lord-Lieutenant of the County of Ung (now in Carpatho-Ukraine) and Lieutenant General of its mining district. From 1696 to 1698 he was Superintendent of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). During the 1690s he found himself more and more in opposition to the absolutism and political suppression of King Lipót I (Leopold) (1654-1705). With his political vision he bewitched the young Rákóczi and together they embarked on organizing an uprising of noblemen to end the Habsburg rule in Hungary, with France's assistance. When Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II was captured in 1701, Bercsényi escaped to Poland, where at first by himself, and later with Rákóczi, tried to gain the assistance of the French and Swedish kings in support of the Hungarian bid for political freedom. From the spring of 1703, as soon as the Freedom Fight started with the uprising of the peasants of Tiszahát in northeastern Hungary, he was almost constantly involved in the fighting, leading the army for the next eight years. He also took part in the diplomacy of the fight for freedom as one of the Prince's most confidential and able advisers. From 1705 on he was General of the Hungarian allied estates, the first member of the Senate; and in 1707 he became the Prince's Governor General. In Warsaw he led the delegation to forge a secret agreement with Czar Peter I. At the end of 1710, with the help of the

Russian military, he departed for Poland. He did not accept the 1711 Peace Treaty of Szatmár. Between 1711 and 1716 he lived in the fort of Brezna, Poland. At the outbreak of the Turkish-Austrian war he was invited by the Turkish Sultan to move to the territory of the southern Danube River in 1716. In 1717 he attempted to break into Hungary at Orsova; but after the Peace Treaty at Pozsaverác z he moved to Rodosto (Tekirdağ) Turkey in 1728, where physical and spiritual inactivity took a toll on him. He was buried in front of the throne of the Archbishop at the Greek Church in Rodosto. On his grave there is an inscription: *“He is famous for his titles, for his merits he is honourable, and now a handful of soil covers the exile. You, traveler, learn from this that because of human adversities, no one in exile has permanent wealth. How does one have to live in order to go to Heaven? In his life with pious dignity, in his sickness with lengthy patience, and with his short but heroic struggle with death, he left a noble example to his successors. Go traveler, and do not forget the piously departed. Consider, then that with these weapons he won entrance to Heaven”*. His ashes were brought back to Hungary amid nationwide celebration in 1906. – B: 0883, 1358, T: 7668.→**Kuruc; Bercsényi, Count László; Rákóczi, Prince Ferenc II; Szatmár, Treaty of; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Berczelly, Tibor** (Berczeller) Rákospalota, 3 January 1912 - Budapest, 15 October 1990) – Swordsman. He studied at the Military Academy (Ludovika), became a company officer, taught at the Athletic Officer School, and after World War I, worked as a supervisor for the Hungarian National Bank. He founded the Sport School of Olympic Champions, after which he worked as a trainer. He holds the record of Hungarian swordsmanship, and led the life championship list with eight individual championships and earned another twenty championship titles. In three Olympics he led Hungarian swordsmen to victory as a true team leader. He was already there in Berlin (1936); and in London (1948) he won all the four bouts in the final against the Italians. In Helsinki (1952) the all-time rivals, leading with 7:5, with 5:0 victory over Nostini, brought back hope. His powerful punitive cuts were feared by the opponent, but at the same time they respected him as a superbly trained swordsman. He was left-handed, hotheaded, but a warm-hearted sportsman, who demonstrated his versatility by becoming a champion also in pistol shooting. – B: 1768, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Berda, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 1 February 1902 - Budapest, 5 July 1966) – Poet. At first he worked as locksmith, messenger and book salesman. He published in the newspapers of Budapest. His first volume *Flood (Áradás)*, appeared at Újpest. One of his books was confiscated in 1940. He published more than ten volumes. Some of them are *Bleeding Days (Vérző napok)* (1927); *Alone (Egyedül)*, (1928); *Merciful Poverty (Irgalmas szegénység)* (1931); *Selected Poems (Válogatott versek)* (1944); *Whip and Olive Branch (Ostor és Olajág)* (1957), and *To be Worthy of Myself (Magamhoz méltóan)* (1965). He received the Baumgarten Prize (1944) and the Attila József Prize (1965). – B: 0932, 1257, T: 7103.

**Berde, Mária Julianna** (Mary Juliana) (Mrs. Jenő Róth) (Kackó now Căţcâu, Romania, 5 February 1889 – Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 20 February 1949) – Writer,

poetess. In 1912 she obtained a Ph.D. in Arts, in 1917 a Teacher's Degree from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Thereafter she taught in Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) and Marosvásárhely (now Tirgu-Mures, Romania). After the territory was ceded to Romania in 1920, she obtained a Romanian Teacher's Degree in 1923. Later she settled in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), became a member of the Transylvanian Literary Society (*Erdélyi Irodalmi Társaság*) (1919), and in 1920 that of the Zsigmond Kemény Society (*Kemény Zsigmond Társaság*). In 1920 and 1921 she was Editor at the literary review *Grim Times (Zord Idő)*. In 1933 she was one of the founding members of the Hungarian Writers Guild in Transylvania under Romanian rule. She first appeared with her poems prior to World War I, and soon became a notable figure in the Hungarian literary life of Transylvania. She wrote mostly novels, unveiled the problems of her own era by a realistic and high-standard literary style. She also wrote several stage-plays and published a collection of *Szekler* folk-tales. Her poems appeared in German, French and Romanian. She also translated literary masterpieces and some of Ion Creanga's writings into Hungarian. Her works include novels such as *Earthquake (Földindulás)* (1929); *Fiery Furnace (Tüzes kemence)* (1936) and *Men of Daybreak, vols. i, ii (A hajnal emberei I-II)* (1943). She was awarded the Baumgarten Prize and the Amália Ormódy Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kemény, Baron Zsigmond.**

**Bereck, György** (George) (*Briccius*), (Vízakna, now Ocna Sibiului, Romania, 1668 - Kolozsvár now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, August 1620) – Physician. He studied Theology, Philosophy and Medical Sciences at the Reformed College, Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania). Thereafter he went abroad for postgraduate studies at Frankfurt an der Oder, Franekera and Leyden. In 1695, he obtained a Doctorate in Medicine. A year later he returned to Hungary and settled in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he practised medicine and prepared medications. In his diary he reports the vicissitudes of the *Kuruc* age that he was involved with as field doctor in the staff of General Count Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi. In 1703, he became a city councilor; and from 1703, he was a judge of the Royal Law Court, and its President in 1715. His works include *Disputatio medica de peripneuma, Dissertatio inaug. medica de colica passione* (both in 1695), His *Diary* (reliable records from 1693 to 1717) was published in Pest (1860). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Kuruc; Károlyi, Count Sándor.**

**Berecz, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 29 October 1957 -) – Folklorist, folk tale collector, performer; learned the first folk songs from his mother. He worked as an unskilled stevedore and forest-worker and was also a law student. For twenty years he collected the folklore of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), in Moldova (Romania), in the Nyírség, Szatmár and the Somogy regions of Hungary. He is an itinerant performer. Besides appearing frequently on television, he is well received not only in Hungary but also in the detached former Hungarian territories, and in Hungarian areas of the Carpathian Basin and, in Hungarian communities of Western Europe, Canada, and in the United States. He has a number of audiotapes, CDs, and has produced television shows. His work includes *Grief Brings it, Humor Carries it (Bú hozza, kedv hordozza)*, folklore study (1997), and a volume was produced not long ago about the beer-praising poetry of ethnically and linguistically related peoples. He received the Young Master of Folk-Art Prize (1985), the Prize for



Hungarian Art (1990), the Gold Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). – B: 1663, T: 7103.

**Bereczki, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Békés, 24 March 1928 -) – Linguist, folklorist, literary translator. He studied at the University of Budapest (1948-1949), then at the University of Bucharest (1949-1952). He was an assistant scientific researcher at the Philological Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1953-1956). He taught at the Finno-Ugrian Department of the State University of Leningrad (now St Petersburg) from 1956-1973. Between 1973 and 1993 he was a professor of the Finno-Ugrian Department of the University of Budapest, and professor at the University of Udine, Italy (1958-1979). With László (Ladislav) Vikár he collected and published the folk music of more than 300 villages along the Volga-Kama Rivers (Votjak, Mordvin, Tartar, Bashkir etc.). His main research field is the Cheremis language. He translated some of their literary works into Hungarian. Some of his publications are: *Grundzüge des tscheremischen Sprachengeschichte (Principal Features of History of the Cheremis Language)* (1992); *From the Neva to the Ural (A Névától az Uralig)* (1994); *The Finno-Ugrian Foundations of the Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv finnugor alapjai)*, university textbook (1996), and *Introduction to Baltic Finn-Ugrian Linguistics (Bevezetés a balti finnugor nyelvészetbe)* (2000). He received the Academy Prize (1986). – B: 0874, 1257, 1031, T: 7103, 7456→**Vikár, László**.

**Bereczky, Albert** (Budapest, 10 August 1893 - Budapest, 4 July 1966) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, theologian, politician. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Pápa (1912-1916) and in Basel (1916). He was Assistant Minister in Salgótarján and Minister in Dunabogdány (1919-1924). He was Director of the Hungarian Tractate Society, of the Sylvester Press, General Secretary of the Faith and Service Movement, and Minister in Tahitótfalu (1926-1930). With Zoltán Tildy he organized the first and the second Reformed Assemblies in Tahitótfalu. He moved to Budapest with the Sylvester Press. He was Minister in the Tutaj Street Congregation that later became the Pozsonyi Street Congregation, after its new church was completed in 1938; Minister in the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1953-1958); and Bishop of the Danubian Church District (1948-1958). In 1944, while working in the Independent Front, a resistance organization, he sheltered and saved the lives of many Jews. In 1946 he was Political Undersecretary of the Ministry of Culture and Member of Parliament representing the Smallholders' Party. He was Chair of the Foreign Affairs Committee of (1945-1946); President of the National Reformed Free Council of Nyíregyháza (1946-1947); member of the Committee that prepared the nationalization of schools (1948); member of the Committee that prepared the "Agreement" between the Reformed Church and the State (1948). He initiated the *Narrow Path of Theology (A keskeny út teológiája)* that put the Church in a subordinate position to the restrictive will of the Communist State. Its result was that while in theory, Church was separated from the State, in practice the Church was subjugated to the State. He was a presidium member of the National Peace Council, the Patriotic People's Front and the World Peace Council. He was editor of several church papers and wrote a number of articles. His main works include *The Hungarian Protestantism Against the Persecution of Jews (A magyar protestantizmus a zsidóüldözés ellen)* (1945); *Between Two Judgements, vols. i-ii (Két ítélet között, I-II)* (1947); *Security, Certainty, Peace (Biztonság, Bizonyosság, Békesség)* (1948); *The Narrow Way (A keskeny út)* (1953), and *Obedience in Faith (Hitben való engedelmesség)*

(1961). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Comenius Faculty of the University of Prague. He was a recipient of the Banner Order Second Class of the People's Republic of Hungary. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary; Tildy, Zoltán; Bartha, Tibor; Reformed Free Council, National; Patriotic People's Front.**

**Beregi, Oszkár** (Oscar) (Budapest, 20 February 1876 - Los Angeles, 19 October 1965) – Actor. Following his studies in Philosophy at the University of Budapest, he studied acting at the Academy of Dramatic Art. He appeared on stage with the Krecsányi Ensemble in 1895, and after some acting in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) he received a contract first with the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest and then in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He traveled frequently to Vienna, as the artistry of Kainz had great influence on him. He learned from him an excellent speech technique. In 1899 he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest and was given important roles during the directorship of László (Ladislav) Beöthy. His first great success came in 1900 with Shakespeare's *Troilus and Cressida*; the strong sexual undertone caused a sensation at the conservative Theater. Between 1907 and 1910 Max Reinhardt directed him in Berlin; then he returned to the National Theater, Budapest. From then on he was the only actor to play young characters of classical dramatic roles, such as *Hamlet*, *Rostand*, *Othello*, *Brutus*, *Prince Henry*, *Faust*. He was from the old school; however, his restless, highly-strung nature made him a modern actor. Between 1920 and 1925 he worked in Vienna; between 1925 and 1929 he acted in films in the United States; in 1930 he played in the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), later in the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) and the Theater of Pest (*Pesti Színház*). After World War II, he became a permanent member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) but could not adapt himself to the new ensemble and in 1946 he left again for the United States. After much wandering he settled in Hollywood, where he performed in film roles. He also wrote his autobiography. – B: 0871, 1031, T: 7684.→**Beöthy, László.**

**Beregszászy, Lajos** (Louis) (Békés, 5 January, 1817 - Budapest, 4 April 1891) – Piano builder, inventor. He learned his trade at Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), Pest, Hamburg, London and Vienna. Between 1846 and 1879 he worked in Pest and owned a piano-manufacturing firm. Franz Liszt mentioned his work with appreciation. Among his famous inventions were a new piano key system and the so-called “cello, lowest register”. The German piano builder Bösendorfer bought both his inventions and used them after 1878 in his world famous pianos. Bösendorfer used the *Resonanzboden* (Sounding board) as “System Beregszászy” in his instruments. – B: 1160, T: 7684.→**Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Berek, Kati** (Catherine) (Katalin) (Makó, 7 October 1930 - ) – Actress. She came from a poor family of five children; lost her father early and grew up on a farm. She always wanted to become an actress. From 1944 to 1947 she performed as a volunteer amateur actress. In Szeged she met Béla Balázs, who arranged her admission to a college and to the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest. She studied with Endre (Andrew) Gellért, Oszkár (Oscar) Ascher, Endre (Andrew) Marton and Béla Both. In 1952 she joined the National Theater, Budapest (*Nemzeti Színház*). In 1970 she helped to create the new “25th Theater”. In 1974 she returned to the National Theater; then in 1975 joined the Kisfaludy Theater of Győr; and from 1991 to 1993 she was with the József Katona

Theater of Kecskemét. She appeared on radio, television, movies, worked on the stage, directed, and was an educator as well. Her roles include Adela and Poncia in García Lorca's *The House of Bernarda Alba* (*Bernarda háza*), Hermia in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentivánéji álom*); Regan in Shakespeare's *King Lear* (*Lear király*); Misi Nyilas in Móricz's *Be Good Unto Death* (*Légy jó mindhalálig*); Anna in Gorkij's *Night House of Refuge* (*Éjjeli menedékhely*); Nelly in Örkény's *Key-seekers* (*Kulcskeresők*); Sarolt in Szörényi-Bródy's *Stephen the King* (*István, a király*); Mrs. Pernelle in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Princess Plata-Ettingen in Molnár's *Olympia*, and Cecília in Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*). Her feature film-roles include *The Marriage of Katalin Kis* (*Kis Katalin házassága*); *Life-signal* (*Életjel*); *Dialogue* (*Párbeszéd*), and *Heavenly Bird* (*Égi madár*). She also worked as a stage manager. She received the Farkas-Ratkó Prize, the Mari Jászai Prize twice, the Radnóti Prize, the Madách Prize, the titles of Merited Artst, Outstanding Artist, and as the Actor of the Nation (2000). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Ascher, Oszkár; Both. Béla; Gellért, Endre; Marton Endre; Várkonyi Zoltán.**

**Bereményi, Géza** (Vetro) (Budapest, 25 January 1946 - ) – Writer, producer. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1964-1970) where he read Hungarian and Italian Literature. From 1971 to 1978 he worked as a synchronic-dramaturgist at the Pannonia Film Studio, Budapest. From 1978 to 1995 he was a freelance writer. Between 1995 and 1997 he was a stage manager at the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok. He held the same position at the Sándor Hevesi Theater (*Hevesi Sándor Színház*) at Zalaegerszeg from 1997. He is a member of the European Film Academy. His works include *The Swedish King* (*A svéd király*) short stories (1970); *Collection of Legends* (*Legendárium*) novel (1977); *Trilogy* (*Trilógia*) dramas (1983), and *Songs* (*Dalok*) (1992). Some of his film-scripts are *Romance* (*Romanatika*); *Time Stands Still* (*Megáll az idő*), and *The Penultimate Judgment* (*Az utolsóelőtti ítélet*); his scripts for television include *The Wedding Guests* (*Násznap*) and *Eldorado*. He also excels as a lyric writer. He has already received a number of prizes, including the Attila József Prize (1984), the Béla Balázs Prize (1989), the Félix Prize (1989) and the Kossuth Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.→**Cseh, Tamás.**

**Berend, T. Iván** (Ivan T.) (Budapest, 11 December 1930 - ) – Historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1949-1953). From 1949 to 1979 he held various positions at the University of Economics such as lecturer, professor and dean. He was Secretary General of the Hungarian Historical Society (1975-1979); President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1985-1990). He was a member of the Central Committee of the Hungarian Socialist Workers Party – MSZMP) (1988-1989). Since 1990 he has been Professor of History at the University of California, Los Angeles, Director of the Center of European and Russian Institute of UCLA (1993). He is a member of a number of related societies and institutions including the Royal Historical Society, and a corresponding member of the British Academy. His works include *The Industry of Hungary 1900-1914* (*Magyarország Gyáripára 1900-1914*) with Gy. Ránki (1955); *Hundred Years of the Hungarian Economy 1848-1944* (*A magyar gazdaság száz éve 1848-1944*), with Gy. Ránki (1973); edited *Transition to a Market Economy at the End of the 20th Century*, (1994), and *On a Diverted Way* (*Terelőúton*) (1999). He is a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1973). He received the Kossuth Prize

(1961), the Academy Prize (1965, 1966), the János Apáczai Csere Prize (1981), and the State Prize (1985). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.→**Ránki, György (1)**.

**Berény, Róbert** (Budapest, 18 March 1887 - Budapest, 10 September 1953) – Painter. In 1904 he was Tivadar (Theodore) Zemplényi's student; but continued his studies in Paris, where Césanne's art had a decisive impact on him. In 1906 he exhibited at the Salon d'Automne. He joined the "Group of Eight" in Budapest in 1911. In 1919 he created the war poster "*To arms!*" (*Fegyverbe!*) for the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary. He was also contributor to the literary review *West (Nyugat)*. Between 1919 and 1926 he lived in Berlin. From 1935 he lived and worked in Zebegény. His studio in Zebegény and many of his paintings were destroyed at the end of World War II in 1945. In 1948 he was appointed professor of the Academy of Applied Art. He gradually turned from expressionism and cubism toward the Nagybánya tradition. He had a number of exhibitions. He is regarded as one of the masters of modern Hungarian painting. His works include *Still Life (Csendélet)* (1907), *Portrait of Bertalan Poór* (1907), *Garden (Kert)* (1911), *Portrait of Béla Bartók* (1913), *Woman in the Green Room (Nő zöld szobában)* (1927), and *Woman with Violoncello II (Csellózó nő II), Painter before the Wall (Festő a fal előtt)* (1945). He received the Szinyei Prize (1936). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7103.→**Czigány, Dezső; Nagybánya Artist Colony; Eight, The Group of**.

**Béres, Alexandra** (Budapest, May 7 1976 - ) – Fitness champion. Her higher studies were at the School of Physical Training, Budapest. Between 1982 and 1994 she participated in gymnastic competitions. From 1994 onward she was fitness competitor and champion in Hungary. In 1996 she became European and World Champion. In 1999 she was European Champion again. She coaches children and adults at the Alexandra Fitness Club. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Béres, Ferenc** (Francis) (Gagybátor, 3 December 1922 - Budapest, 6 July 1996) – Singer (Tenor). He completed his high school studies at the Reformed College of Sáropatak. In 1945 he moved to Budapest and lived in the Petőfi College. He studied Ethnography and History of Art at the University of Budapest. He founded the Artistic College of the People Ensembles (*Népi Együttesek Művészeti Kollégiuma*). In 1948 he became a soloist of the Army Ensemble (*Honvéd Együttes*), which later became the Artist Ensemble of the Hungarian People's Army (*A Magyar Néphadsereg Művészegyüttese*). He was a private singer of the National Philharmonic Society (*Országos Filharmónia*). His interest was folk music and folk hymns. From 1946 he was an itinerant singer and his mission was to bring everywhere the best pieces of folk songs and folk hymns, with the purpose of letting Hungarians know the art and beauty of the national treasury of folk songs. He visited Hungarian communities on five continents. During his lifetime he performed more than ten thousand concerts in Hungary, the neighboring countries and Finland, Western Europe, Australia and New Zealand. In Britain, during a four-month-long tour, he gave 120 performances. He was also in Canada, the USA and Japan. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) he gave 65 charity concerts in 1991-1992. He was warmly received everywhere and was an instant success. His frequent accompanist was the organist Endre (Andrew) Kovács. He liked Reformed psalms and hymns not only as valued pieces of Hungarian cultural history, but also as his personal credo. During the time of the Communist atheism his service helped people to stand firm and appreciate their religious and cultural heritage. He made several recordings as well. He was well known at home

and abroad. In 1968 he laid the foundation of the Art Gallery of Sárospatak by donating his collection of paintings and other works of art. His distinctions include the Franz Liszt Prize, the Outstanding Artist title, and the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. His bust is in the garden of the Reformed College of Sárospatak and he received an honorary citizenship from the town of Sárospatak. – B: 0900, T: 7103.→**Kovács, Endre.**

**Béres, Ilona** (Helen) (Kispest, 4 June 1942 - ) – Actress. She did her higher studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1960-1964), where she studied with Géza Pártos. She was a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen (1964-1966); the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, (1966-1967); the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1967-1969); the Comedy Theater (1969-1984) (*Vígszínház*); the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) (1984-2000) and from 2000, the Hungarian Theater of Pest (*Pesti Magyar Színház*), and is President of the Hungarian National Actors' Association. She played more than 75 major classical and modern roles, including Vilma in M. Füst's *The Unhappy Ones* (*Boldogtalanok*); Hippia in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Hermia in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szeniványéji álom*); Alma Winemiller in T. Williams' *Summer and Smoke* (*Nyár és füst*); Natasa in Chechov's *Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*); Beatrix in Molnár's *The Swan* (*Hattyú*), and Albertin Prine in L. Hellman's *Toys in the Attic* (*Rejtett játékok*). She also appeared in a number of feature films including *Rainy Sunday* (*Esős vasárnap*); *The Golden Man* (*Az aranyember*); *Golden Kite* (*Aranysárkány*), *Lost Illusions* (*Elveszett illúziók*), and TV plays such as *The Reigning Prince* (*A fejedelem*); *Gabseck*; *Girls of Tündérlak* (*Tündérlaki lányok*), and *Hospitality* (*Vendéglátás*). She received the Mari Jászai Prize (1973) the titles of Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist (1983, 1996) the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992), and the Kossuth Prize (2000). She is Life Member of the National Theater, Budapest. – B: 1120, 1439, 1445, T: 7103.

**Béres, József** (Joseph) (Záhony, 7 February 1920 - Kisvárda, 26 March 2006) – Research chemist. His higher studies were at the Agricultural College at Gödöllő (1965). He did post-graduate studies in Engineering. He fought in World War II (1941-1945) and has been injured. After his return he was a co-operative manager, construction worker, and Head of the Laboratory of the State Agricultural Farm at Kisvárda. From 1964 to 1989 he was employed as a research fellow by the Agricultural Experimental Research Institute of Nyírség until his retirement in 1989. In 1989 he was one of the founders of Béres Export-Import Ltd.; and since 1990 he was a member of a Budapest research team. Beside his agricultural research he turned toward the investigation of cancerous growths in humans and their prevention. He developed an anti-cancer drug, the "Béres Drops" (*Béres Cseppek*), invented during the early 1970s. Taking the drops not only alleviated the pain associated with advanced cancer, but in some cases it cured the cancer itself. The chemist, who worked in Kisvárda, could not accept money for the drug that he developed because he was not a qualified physician. The fame of Béres Drops soon traveled abroad as well and, as a consequence, many hopeless cancer patients visited him. He went bankrupt and later became mentally ill. Under Hungarian public pressure and opinion, as well as the results of changes in the political system, the dramatic effect of the Béres Drops was demonstrated in a film presentation in 1987. It proved to be effective.



However, it was not accepted officially as registered medication until 1991. The drug had to undergo all the regulatory animal and clinical experiments and tests. Finally, this natural drug was qualified as registered medication. In 1992 he isolated and induced the reproduction of genes triggering cellular proliferation in cell culture. His works include 47 scientific publications. He was honored with the Natural Healing Prize (1993), the Teichmann Prize (1995) and the Széchenyi Prize (2002). – B: 0873, 1473, T: 7103, 7660.

**Beretz, L. Árpád** (Bridgeport, CTonn. USA, 17 November 1914 - Kalamazoo, NY, 19 October 1980) – Bishop of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the USA. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Sárospatak in northeast Hungary, where he was ordained. After graduation he taught English at local secondary schools. After his return to the United States in 1946 he continued his studies at the Yale Seminary, CT. For a short time he served as a curate at the First Hungarian Reformed Church in Cleveland, OH. Between 1948 and 1961 he was Minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Wallingford, CT. In 1961 he received a call from the Hungarian Reformed Church of East Chicago, IN. Under his leadership the congregation relocated to Hammond, where they built a church in 1965, a school in 1972, and a manse in 1979. In 1956 the Calvin Synod and his Congregation sent him to Europe to work with the refugees of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution. At one time he was President of the Eastern Diocese. Later he became Clerk of the Calvin Synod; and in 1971 he was elected its President, then its Bishop. He took part in the 2nd and 4th Assemblies of the World Council of Churches, and attended the 400th anniversary of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Hungary in 1967. – B: 0906, T: 7617. → **Reformed (Hungarian) Churches in Western Lands.**

**Bergendy, István** (Stephen) (Szolnok, 8 October, 1939 - ) – Musician, composer. His higher studies were at the Budapest Polytechnic (1958-1961) and at the Béla Bartók Conservatory of Music, where he studied the clarinet (1961-1964). He was member of a number of music groups, including the *Symphony Orchestra of the University*, the *Holéczy Ensemble* and the *State Symphony Orchestra (Állami Hangversenyzenekar)*. In 1962 he founded the *Bergendy Ensemble* with his brother Péter. They played at the Youth Park of Buda (*Budai Ifjusági Park*) for four years, and abroad for three years. In 1970 the Ensemble was newly formed, and in 1982 they named it *Bergendy Concert, Dance and Salon Orchestra*. Their most successful music was composed for the TV series *Süsü the Dragon (Süsü a sárkány)* (9 parts); *Süsü, the Dragon-kid (Süsü a sárkánygyerek)* (13 parts); *Futrinka Street (Futrinka utca)* (13 parts), and the *Never Mind, Tobias (Sebaj, Tóbiás)* (52 parts). His musicals include *Card-affair in Lady-circles (Kártyaaffér hölgykörökben)*; *Tell us a Tale Münchhausen (Mesélj, Münchhausen)*, and *Robinson and Friday (Robinson és Péntek)*. His rock-cantata is entitled *The Resolute Tin-soldier (A rendíthetetlen ólomkatona)*. He had a number of diamond and gold records and is a recipient of the Golden Guitar (1962), the eMeRTon Prize (1995), MSZOSZ (National Association of Hungarian Artists) Prize (1996) and several Standard Prizes. – B: 0874, 1655, T: 7103.

**Berki, Feriz** (Frank) (Cattaro, Austria, now Kotor, Montenegro, December 31 1917 - Budapest, 7 January 2006) – Greek Orthodox Dean and theologian. He studied first in Greece between 1936 and 1940, then at the Orthodox Theological Seminary in Eperjes (now Presov, Slovakia) (1957). He worked at the Hungarian Ministry of Culture (1941-

1952). He taught at the Greek Orthodox Theological Academy, Budapest (1942-1944). In 1944-1945 he was a political detainee. In 1952-1954 he served the Hungarian Orthodox Administration and was its Dean from 1954. From 1962 he was a member of the presidium of the Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches. His major works include *The Organization of the Hungarian Eastern Orthodox Church (A Magyarországi Keleti Orthodox Egyház szervezése)* (1942); *Liturgikon vols. i, ii* (1955); *Prayer Book for Orthodox Christians (Imakönyv orthodox keresztények számára)* (1956); *Euchologion* (1959); *Hymnologion, vols. i,ii* (1969); *Modern Greek Conversation Pocket Book (Újgörög társalgási zsebkönyv)* (1969), and *Orthodox Christianity (Az orthodox kereszténység)* (1975). He is Honorary Doctor of the Theological Academy of Moscow and the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. He was a recipient of the Order of St. Vladimir, the Lajos Magyar Prize and the Golden Pen Prize. – B: 0874, 1474, T: 7103.

**Berky, Lili** (Lilian) (Győr, March 15 1886 - Budapest, 5 February 1958) – Actress. After having completed studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, she became a successful operetta prima donna in country theaters, mainly in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, in Romania). She was member of the Király Theater (*Király Színház*), Budapest from 1911. Thereafter she acted in the Theater of Kaposvár from 1915. She returned to Budapest and worked at the Apollo Cabaret, the Király Theater (*Király Színház*) and the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*); and finally she became a permanent member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). After performing in operettas, plays and folk plays, she was successful in the role of elderly dramatic heroines. She appeared in several films as well. Her main roles were in A. Dumas' *Friend of Women (L'ami des femmes – A nők barátja)*; F. Herczeg's *The Gyurkovics Girls (A Gyurkovics lányok)* and *Bizánc (Byzantium)*; V. Rákosi's *Muted Bells (Elnémult harangok)*, and G. Csíky's *Grandma (A Nagymama)*. She received the Merited Artist title. – B: 0884, 1439, T: 7103.→**Herczeg, Ferenc; Rákosi, Viktor; Csiky, Gergely.**

**Berlin Wall** – A wall that separated West and East Berlin during the Cold War era (1961-1989). After the end of World War I, following the Potsdam Agreement, the Great Powers (USA, Great Britain and the Soviet Union) divided not only Germany into four occupational zones (American, English, French and Soviet), but also the Capital of Germany, Berlin, and they treated it as a separate entity. Since the Soviet Union annexed the Berlin zone unilaterally to the German Democratic Republic (DDR), the zone lines in Berlin were canceled and the three other zones were recognized collectively as West Berlin, but did not become part of the Federal Republic of Germany (BRD). To keep the West Berlin territory isolated from a continuous flow of East German escapees, the DDR authorities built a high wall around West Berlin in 1961, and kept it under military guard. On 2 May 1989, the Hungarian authorities began tearing down the Iron Curtain along the Austro-Hungarian border, thus unleashing a tide of East Germans leaving through Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Austria, to West Germany. On 9th November 1989, the people of East and West Berlin together pulled down the “Berlin Wall”. In German governmental circles the saying about this historical event was that “*the first brick from the Berlin Wall was knocked out by the Hungarians*”. Following the disappearance of the Berlin Wall, the two Germanies (the Federal Republic of Germany, BRD and the German Democratic Republic, DDR) were reunited on 3rd October 1990. – B: 1153, 1031, T: 7668.→**Pan-European Picnic.**

**Bernáth, Aurél** (Aurelian) (Marcali, 13 November 1895 - Budapest, 13 March 1982) – Painter. He spent his childhood in the Lake Balaton area in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), where he received the first inspirations for painting. In 1915 he went to Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) and joined its Art School. In 1916 he was called up for military service. In 1921 he moved to Vienna, where his first album *Graphic* was published. His paintings reflect the romantic Hungarian tradition, the European way of drawing, and Expressionism. He lived in Berlin between 1923 and 1926. His abstract and expressionist works were first shown in the Gallery Sturm in Berlin in 1923. In 1926 he moved to Budapest. In the meantime he traveled all over Europe. In 1928 he had the first exhibition of his collection in Berlin. It was a success. The picture *La Riviera* shows the infinite sea behind the rocks. It was his first important work. In 1928 he painted *Winter (Tél)* that shows a crow in flight in front of a snow-covered hill. After this exhibition he became one of the most important Hungarian artists. In 1945 he was Professor at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, and a leading figure in Hungarian artistic life. His works include *Hotel Room (Hotelszoba)*; *Night with Butterflies (Éjszaka lepkékkel)*; *Self-portrait in Yellow Coat (Önarckép sárga kabátban)*, and *On the Terrace (Teraszon)*. He painted landscapes of Lake Balaton and the River Danube, and created murals, e.g. in the Erkel Theater in Budapest. He had important exhibitions in Brussels (1959), Venice (1962), in the Ernst Museum, Budapest; Berlin (1957) and London (1962). He wrote essays and a six-volume autobiography. In 1984 a Memorial Museum was dedicated to him at Marcali, his birthplace. He was a recipient of many awards and prizes, among them the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1970), the Munkácsy Prize (1950), the titles of Meritorious Artist (1952) and Outstanding Artist (1964). – B: 0883, 1122, 1124, T: 7103.→**Miskolczy, László**.

**Berniczky, Éva** (Beregszász, now Berehove, Carpatho-Ukraine, Ukraine, 29 December 1962 - ) – Hungarian writer of tales and short stories. Her higher studies were at the Faculty of Arts of the State University of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) (1981-1987). Since 1990, she has published articles on raising children and on education, and has edited books of Sub-Carpathian Hungarian writers. Her major works include *Fragment of a Little House (Töredék házacská)*, edited (1994), *The Sky-walking Little Elfín (Égenjáró kismanó)*, tales (1996), *One Hundred Sad Sonnets (Száz szomorú szonett)* edited (1998), *The Etiquette of Topaz (A topáz illemtana)* short stories, with Károly (Charles) Balla D., (1999), *Chapters from the Glass-house (Fejezetek az üvegházból)*, fiction (1999), and *Bird in the Morning, Rope at Noon (Reggel madár, délben kötél)*, short stories, co-author (1999). – B: 0874, 1475, T:7103.→**Balla D., Károly**.

**Bertalan, Imre** (Emeric) (Nyírtass, 1918 - Schenectady, N.Y. USA, 10 July 2008) – Minister and Dean of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the USA. He received his education at the secondary school in Hajdúböszörmény, then studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Sárospatak, did postgraduate studies in Halle, Germany, as well as in Basel, Zürich and Geneva, Switzerland. In 1946 he received a scholarship to Princeton Seminary, NJ, and an invitation to the ministry of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Staten Island, New York, 1946-1954. Then he was Minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Passaic, NJ. (1954-1963), and in the Hungarian Reformed Church in New Brunswick, NJ. (1963-1980). Soon he was elected President of the Hungarian Reformed Federation in America and served in that capacity until his retirement in 1992. He was Minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Washington,



DC, from 1981. He was former President and Chairman of the American Hungarian Federation; President of the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America (HRFA); a founding Board Member of the Hungarian American Coalition; a representative of the American Section of the World Alliance of Hungarians, and Chairman of the Board of the American Hungarian Federation of Metropolitan Washington, DC. He also served as Associate President of the Hungarian Boys Scouts' in exile. He was a stalwart advocate of minority rights for Hungarian communities beyond the post-Trianon borders. He was author of many articles and books, including *Three Centuries of Hungarian Reformed Peregrinations to Holland with Special Significance of Sárospatak College* (1986); *A New Beginning in the Soul of the Founders of the State (Újrakezdés az országalapítók lelkiületében)* (1996); *Passion for New Beginnings. One Hundred Years of the People of the American-Hungarian Reformed Church (Újrakezdés népe. Az amerikai magyar reformátusság száz éve)* (1966, 1997) and *I Sat there...among them (Ott ülök...ő közöttük)* (2005). In 1988 the Hope College of Holland, MI bestowed on him an Honorary Doctorate of Divinity. The Theological Faculty of the University of Debrecen, Hungary, also granted him the same Degree in 1989. He received the Officer's Cross of Republic of Hungary in 2000. Imre Bertalan was one the most important personalities of the Hungarian American community. – B: 0906, T: 7617, 7103.

**Bertha, Bulcsu** (Nagykanizsa, 9 May 1935 - Budapest, 19 January 1997) – Writer. He attended High School in Keszthely and after graduation worked at different places in the region. In 1960 he joined the staff of the newspaper *Evening Diary of Pécs (Esti Pécsi Napló)*, then the *Dunántúl Diary (Dunántúli Napló)*. In the meantime he was Editor for the periodical *Present Age (Jelenkor)*. From 1967 he lived in Budapest and was Editor-in-Chief of the periodical *New Writing (Új Írás)* and later became a chief contributor for the literary review *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. His writings also appeared in the periodical *New Horizon (Új Horizont)* of Veszprém. The themes of his writings were taken from village life of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). His works include *Smoke-Dogs (Füstkuttyák)*, novel (1965); *Across the River Styx (Át a Styx folyón)* short novels (1969); *The Naked King (A csupasz király)* portraits (1972); *Decades at the Balaton (Balatoni évtizedek)* (1973), and *Communism in Afternoon Sunshine (Kommunizmus délutáni napfényben)* (1996). He was a recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1955, 1971, 1975), the Mihály Táncsics Prize (1993), the Endre Illés Prize (1996), and a posthumus Kossuth Prize (1997). – B: 0932, 1257, T: 7103.

**Bertha Legend** (*Bertha au grand pied* or Big-Foot Bertha, a.k.a. “Bertrada Broadfoot”, “Goosefoot” and “The Spinner”) (Laon, Aisne around 720, France- Choisy, Haute-Savoie, France 12 July 783) – According to the Charlemagne legends, Bertha, daughter of either the Count of Laon or a Hungarian king, became the wife of Pepin (Pipin, Pippin) the Short (751-768), King of the Franks. She is rumored to have been very beautiful but had large feet. Legend has it that on her journey to Pepin's court as a bride, her evil escort had arranged to have her killed and to send his ugly daughter to Pepin instead. However, in some miraculous way, Bertha escaped death and during a royal hunt Pepin saw her and married her before 742. Of this marriage, Charlemagne (Charles the Great) was born. Thus goes the legend, which strongly resembles the swan-footed or goose-footed German pagan goddess, Berchta (or Perahta, meaning bright or shiny in Old High German). Several versions of it exist in Latin, Italian and French. In German legends she was known as *The Spinner (Die Spinnerin)*. Bertha was the subject of many medieval poems;

the best known is the one by the Walloon troubadour Adanet le Roi: *Berte aus grand pies*, written in 1275. Francois Villon (1431-ca.1480) apostrophizes “*Berte au grant pié*” in his *Ballade des dames du temps jadis* (Ballad of the Ladies of Bygone Times). In French and Burgundian churches one can still see statues of *Reine Pedaque* (*Regina pedeaucae*). The story is known in Hungarian Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) folk legend as *The Shaman and the Gooseherd Girl* (*A táltos és a libapásztor lány*). She has also inspired proverbs such as “*Al tempo que Berte filava*” (Italian), “*Die Zeit ist hin, wo Berta spann*” (German), and “*Ce n'est plus le temps où Berthe filait*” (French). All to the effect that the good old times, when Bertha spun, are gone. Nobody knows when and where the various versions of the legend originated. – B: 1054, 7617, T: 7617.

**Bertha, Zoltán** (Szentes, 4 June 1955 - ) – Literary historian, critic. His higher studies were at the University of Debrecen, where he read Hungarian and English Literature (1973-1978). He was librarian at the History of Literature Institute of the same University (1973-1986), and was its Scientific Contributor (1986-1990). He was Editor for the journal *Work and Spirit* (*Dolog és Szellem*) (1988-1989); thereafter, a contributor for the periodical *Tomorrow* (*Holnap*) (1990-1993), the weekly *Hungarian Life* (*Magyar Élet*) (1993-1995), and Editor for the literary review *Lowland* (*Alföld*) (1991-1993). Since 1994 he has been Professor at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest. He was an initiator and organizer of the opposition movement. He was a Member of Parliament (1990-1994). His field of research is 20th century Hungarian Literature beyond the present borders of Hungary, mainly in Romania. His works include *Hungarian Literature in Romania in the Seventies* (*A hetvenes évek romániai magyar irodalma*) with A. Görömbei (1983), *Signal Lights of the Spirit* (*A szellem jelzőfényei*) essays (1994), and *Mirror of Fate* (*Sorstükör*), essays (2001). He is a recipient of the Kölcsey Prize (1996), and the Attila József Prize (2004). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Berze Nagy, János** (John) (Besenyőtelek, 23 August 1879 - Pécs, 6 April 1946) – Ethnographer, school inspector. He was born into a peasant family as the eleventh child. His high school studies were at Gyöngyös (1889-1896), Eger (1896-1897) and Jászberény (1897-1898), where he matriculated. He started his ethnographic collecting at the age of 14. He studied at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, concluding with a Ph.D. in Arts in 1905. In the same year he started to work as a school inspecting clerk at Lugos (now Lugoj, Romania). From 1907 to 1913 he worked on his *magnum opus*: the *Vocabulary of Fables* (*Meseszótár*), accepted for publication by the Athenaeum Publishers, while he worked at Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) from 1908, and at Csíkszereda (now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania) from 1915. This great work became lost. In the middle of World War I, when the Romanians invaded Transylvania, entering the war against the Central Powers, thus hoping to gain more, Berze Nagy had to flee with his family, and as a result he lost his 800-volume library. For a year he found refuge and work in Debrecen. However, from 1917, after the intruding Romanian army units were driven out from Transylvania, he could go back to Csíkszereda and work there. Then he was appointed as Royal Hungarian School Inspector at Pancsova (now Pančevo, Serbia). Despite the upheavals caused by the dismemberment of Historic Hungary, he found work in Szekszárd (1919); then, from 1924 until his retirement in 1939, he worked at Pécs in southern Transdanubia. In order to salvage his lost collection of fables, he assembled a great catalogue of more than 500 Hungarian folk-tales, the first of its kind in Europe. His work on mythology remained in manuscript form, entitled the *Origin of the Ancestral*

*Hungarian Religion (A magyar ősvallás eredete)* remained in manuscript form and was published only after his death with the new title of *Tree Reaching to the Sky (Égigérő fa)* (1958, 1961, 2004). Another significant work by him is the *Hungarian Folktale Types, vols. i,ii (Magyar népmesetipusok, I-II)* (1957). The high school of Gyöngyös was named after him in 1971. – B: 1031, 1105, T: 7456.

**Berzeviczy, Albert** (Berzevicze, now Brezivuca Saros, Slovakia, 7 June 1853 - Budapest, 22 March 1936) – Politician, writer on esthetics, author, historian. His political career started in County Sáros (now in Slovakia), where he became Professor at the Law School of Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia). He was a Member of Parliament from 1881. From 1884 he was a Ministerial Counselor; while between 1881 and 1887 he was Undersecretary of State at the Ministry of Culture. He was Vice-President of Parliament and Minister of Culture in the Cabinet of Count István (Stephen) Tisza (1903-1905). Thereafter he withdrew from politics for a while. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society (1889), and President of the House of Representatives (1910-1911) and President of the National Gymnastics Council (1923). He was a Member of the Upper House and President of the Pen Club (1932). He was a member, Director and President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1904-1936). He was a cultural policy setter for a considerable time. His works include *Queen Beatrice (Beatrix királyné)* (1908); *Landscape Painting in the 17th Century (Tájképfestészet a XVII. században)* (1910), and *The Age of Absolutism in Hungary, vols. i-iv (Az abszolútizmus kora Magyarországon, I-IV)*. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Tisza, Count István.**

**Berzsenyi, Dániel** (Egyházashetye, 7 May 1776 - Nikla, 24 February 1836) – Great lyric poet between the Ages of Enlightenment and Romanticism; was an outstanding master of classical poetry. He enrolled in the Secondary School of Sopron rather late in his life. With his great strength he became the terror of the local German-speaking bully-boys, the *Ponrichter* or “bean planters”. He never completed his studies. For a short time in 1795 he was a soldier; and from 1798 he looked after the family holdings in Kemenessömjén, living in Nikla from 1803 on. Besides managing the farm he embarked on his literary career. Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy heard about him from János (John) Kiss and sent suggestions and alternative ideas for his writings. In his poetry the life and times and the inner ideological struggles of the best of the contemporary Hungarian nobility are mirrored. He reached the pinnacle of his art with his nationalistic odes during the Napoleonic Wars between 1805 and 1807. In these works, addressing the common people, he forewarns of the perils looming over the nation and advises them to stand firm. The first volume was published in 1813. He distanced himself from Kazinczy after an argument over the satirical Transdanubian work *Mondolat*. Criticism by Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey in 1817 provoked him to a debate. After a prolonged silence, from 1825 he played a significant role in literary circles. Besides writing esthetic works he penned essays about the plight of the peasants. In spite of his considerable wealth he maintained a very simple lifestyle. His gift of expression was extraordinary; his talent often reminds us of the greatest poets of ancient times. Due to his powerful and suggestive language and style he is considered to be the most important forerunner of Hungarian romantic lyric poetry. His works were published posthumously with the title *All Works, Poems and Speeches (Összes művei. Költelem és folyóbeszéd)* edited by G. Döbrentei (1842); *Poems of Dániel Berzsenyi (Berzsenyi Dániel versei)* edited by F. Toldy (1860), and *Complete works of Dániel Berzsenyi (Berzsenyi Dániel összes művei)* edited by O. Merényi (1956).

– B: 0883, 1257, T: 7666.→**Kazinczy, Ferenc; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Toldy, Ferenc.**

**Berzy, József** (Joseph) (Pánd, 7 August 1914 - Toronto, 2003) – Historian, editor, librarian. He graduated from the University of Budapest majoring in History (1937). In 1934 he edited the literary review *Central Europe (Középeurópa)*. After graduation he worked at the Gamma Optical Works (*Gamma Optikai Művek*), Budapest. He fought on the Eastern Front in World War II, and was wounded several times. In 1945 he left Hungary for Austria, where he created the Béta Mechanic Company. In 1949 he emigrated to Argentina and founded and headed a company as President. In 1961 he moved to Brazil and settled in Sao Paulo, where he was Editor-in-Chief of the daily *Hungarian Unity (Magyar Egység)*. In 1967 he moved to Toronto, Canada. In Toronto he edited a weekly newspaper the *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)* (1968-1971). He was also Editor for a monthly of the Toronto Hungarian House the *Chronicle (Krónika)* (1975-1989). He played a major role in the establishment of the János Halász Library at the Hungarian House (1976-1989). Its collection contains more than 32,000 volumes, the best research library in the Hungarian diaspora. He published papers and books on History, including *In the Service of the Future (A jövő szolgálatában)* (1957), and *The Liberation of Europe (Európa felszabadítása)* (1966). – B: 0893, 1476, T: 7103.

**Besenyők**→**Pechenegs.**

**Besse, János Károly** (John Charles) (Ógyala, now Hurbanovo, Slovakia, 31 August 1765 - Marseilles, France, June or July 1841) – Traveler, researcher of the Caucasus Mountains area and East Asia. He studied at the Universities of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) and Budapest. By 1788 he was Secretary to the Chief Justice of Hungary. In 1790 he took part in the secret negotiations with the King of Prussia about a possible uprising of the Hungarian nobility against Habsburg rule. However, the plot was discovered and he had to flee. In 1791 he explored Germany, Holland, England and France. In 1795-1796 he took part in the Dutch military campaigns as adjutant in the Duke of York's Hussar Regiment. In 1797 he joined the army of the king of Naples in the rank of Captain. He distinguished himself in the defense of Gaeta, where he was seriously wounded. From 1802 to 1810 he was secretary to Charles Decaen, Governor of the Island of Mauritius.

He became interested in the ancient homeland and language of the Hungarians after reading Pál (Paul) Beregszászi's book the "*Ueber die Aehnlichkeit der hungarischen Sprache mit den morgenländischen... (On the similarities between the Hungarian and the Oriental languages...)*" (Leipzig, 1796). In April of 1829 he set out and toured the Crimea, the Caucasus, Turkey, Algiers and East India. Next he took part in a Russian expedition aimed at conquering the Elbrus Peak. Besse also toured the valleys of the Rivers Kuma and Terek, and reached the ruins of the ancient "Madzsar" (*Magyar*) settlement. Upon his return to Hungary he published his experiences in the *Scientific Collection (Tudományos Gyűjtemény)*. However, the lack of interest and appreciation of his endeavours made him bitter and prompted him to leave his homeland forever. First he went to Italy, where he became known as a free-thinker, and consequently was imprisoned in the Castel d'Angelo. He wrote about this experience as "His Holiness treated me as the barbarians treated St. Peter, whose keys He uses so effectively that He is able to lock up even the innocent." Upon his release he settled permanently in Paris, where he embarked on Persian and Turkish studies, became acquainted with the best

Orientalists of the time and taught languages at a college. He wrote: “After Cardinal Mezzofanti, I am the most famous polyglot in Europe. The Cardinal speaks twenty-two languages, I speak thirteen.” He took an active part in local literary life as Editor of the magazine *Mercure Étranger ou Annales de la Littérature Étrangère*. At the same time he became the first propagandist of Hungarian culture, literature and art in France. He was a Bonapartist and kept a close friendship with János (John) Batsányi. He looked to Napoleon for the overthrow of Habsburg rule in Hungary.

His four-volume autobiography and travelogue remained unpublished and was lost after his death. His main publications are *Voyage en Crimée au Caucase, en Géorgie, en Arménie, en Asie-Mineure et en Constantinople en 1829 et 1830 pour servir l’histoire de Hongrie (Travels in the Crimea, in the Caucasus, Georgia, Armenia, in Asia Minor, and to Constantiople in 1829 and 1830 in the service of Hungarian History)* (Paris, 1838) ; *Abrégé de la grammaire turque... et un petit vocabulaire en français, turc et hongrois* (Pest, 1829), and *Mr. János Besse de O-Gyala’s Report from the Environs of the Caucasus Mountains (Ó-Gyalai Besse János Úr jelentése Kawkaz hegyek vidékéről)*. In: *Tudományos Gyűjtemény* (1829. 10, and 1830. 2). – B: 0883, 7617, T: 7456.→**Batsányi, János.**

**Bessenyei, Ferenc** (Francis) (Hódmezővásárhely, 10 February 1919 - Lajosmizse, 27 December 2004) – Actor. He was member of leading Hungarian theaters, among them the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), Szeged in 1940, the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) Miskolc (1942), the Buda Theater (1945), the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs and Szeged (1947), National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) Budapest (1950, 1981), Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest (1963). He was an excellent dramatic actor with an attractive appearance and excellent elocution with a distinguished voice. He appeared in most title roles of classical Hungarian and foreign plays, among them in the role of Zitel in Ibsen’s *Peer Gynt*; title role in Rostand’s *Cyrano de Bergerac*; title roles in Shakespeare’s *Hamlet*, *Othello* and *King Lear*; Ádám in Madách’s *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; title role in Kodály’s *Háry János*; Astrov in Chekhov’s *Uncle Vanja (Ványa bácsi)*; Higgins in Lowe’s *My Fair Lady*; Tevje in Bock’s *Fiddler on the Roof (Hegedűs a háztetőn)*; Ferkó Kerekes in Kálmán’s *Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*; Dragomir in *Countess Marica (Marica grófnő)*, and Philip II in Schiller’s *Don Carlos*. He appeared in several feature films and television roles, such as *Fever (Láz)*, *Kid (Kölyök)*; *Judgement (Ítélet)*; *Guns and Doves (Puskák és Galambok)*; *The Baron’s Sons (A kőszívű ember fiai)*; *A Hungarian Nabob (Egy magyar nábob)*, and *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon (Egri csillagok)*. He also appeared in several TV productions. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize in 1953, 1955, the Merited Artist title in 1954, the Outstanding Artist title in 1950, the Labor Medal, and the Order of the Banner of the Republic of Hungary; and was made Life Member of the Hungarian National Theater in 1989. In 1994 he received the Order of Distinction 2nd Class of the Republic of Hungary; he was made Life Member of the National Theater in 1997, and received the title Actor of the Nation in 2000. – B: 0871, 1031, 1439, 1445, T: 7684.

**Bessenyei, György** (George) (Bercel, 1747 - Pusztakovácsi, 24 February 1811) – Writer, philosopher. He went to Vienna from County Szabolcs at the age of 18 and became one of the palace guards of Empress Maria Theresa, a position he maintained until 1773. Thereafter he became an administrator of Vienna’s Reformed Church. His life’s work

represents a distinct period in the history of Hungarian literature. He wrote on a variety of topics that had a place in an enlightened literary atmosphere. His works include *The Tragedy of Ágis* (*Ágis tragédiája*) (1772, 1899); *The Life of János Hunyadi...* (*Hunyadi János élete...*) (1778); *The Hungarians* (*Magyarság*) (1778, 1932); *The World of Nature* (*A természet világa*) (1898), and *Journey of Tarimenes* (*Tarimenes utazása*) (1930). He strove to lift up his nation through his own education. His work opened the door for the French Enlightenment to make its way into Hungarian literature. He was one of the leaders of the Age of Enlightenment's first period in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7666.→**Mária Terézia, Queen and Empress.**

**Besser, László** (Leslie) (Budapest, 27 August 1936 - ) – Electrical engineer. He graduated from the Kálmán Kandó Technical School and escaped to Canada after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. He studied electrical engineering on a scholarship in the USA. At the University of Colorado he received the Pacesetter Award and was selected to be “The Outstanding Engineering Student”, and co-captain of the school's soccer team in 1966. After gaining practical engineering experience at the Hewlett Packard and Fairchild corporations, he created *COMPACT* (*Computerized Optimization of Microwave Passive and Active Circuits*), the world's first commercially successful microwave circuit optimization routine, soon become the industry standard. Then he founded the Compact Software Company, and was active in serving the engineering design needs of the RF/Microwave industry during the next ten years. In 1980 his company merged with Communication Satellite Corporation (COMSAT), where Dr. Besser functioned as Senior Vice President. In 1985 he started Besser Associates, a training organization that has provided training to more than 45,000 engineers, managers, and technicians worldwide. He retired from the company in 2004. He co-authored an influential textbook: *Practical RF Circuit Design for Modern Wireless Systems, vols. i, ii*. He presented short courses at various technical conferences and universities. He received the Microwave Applications Award (1983) and the Career Award (1987), as well as the Third Centennial Medal (2000). – B: 1279, T: 1279, 7103.

**Beszterce Glossary** (*Besztercei szójegyzék*) – The first, more extensive Latin-Hungarian dictionary. Discovered in the archives of the former County Beszterce-Naszód in 1891, this precious Hungarian linguistic record dated from the first half of the 15th century, comprising 15 written pages and contains 1316 words in the handwriting of George “György, the Slavonian”. Based on the characteristics of the handwriting and spelling, a more specific date of its origin is estimated to be between 1380 and 1410. – B: 1150, 1020, T: 7659.→**Schägli Wordlist.**

**Bethania Christian Endeavour Alliance** (*Bethania CE Szövetség*) – It was originally created by 58 young people belonging to the congregation of Rev. F.E. Clark, Presbyterian Minister in the USA, who was dedicated to Christian lifestyle. The Christian Endeavor Youth Movement rapidly grew first in the US, then worldwide. In Hungary Aladár Szabó and István (Stephen) Kecskeméthy, Reformed theological professors founded it in 1903. The movement was instrumental in the mid 20th century's awakening in the Protestant churches in Hungary, thereby contributing to the survival of the Church during 45 years of Communist religious oppression. The association was dissolved by the Communist regime in 1950, but was revived in 1990. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Szabó, Aladár; Kecskeméthy, István.**

**Bethlen, Countess Árvá Kata** (Orphan Kate) (Bonyha now Bahnea, Romania, 30 November 1700 - Fogaras, now Fagaras, Romania, 29 July 1759) – Memoir writer. She had a difficult life, lost her first husband, then the second one, and even her children died. She called herself “Orphan”. Nevertheless she had a deep and strong Christian faith and a dedicated life to her Reformed Church. With her faith she succeeded in overcoming all the vicissitudes she wrote about in her memoirs, including her fight for the Church. There was an embroidery workshop in her court. Some of its products, made for churches, survived. She was an expert in the art of embroidery. She collected a significant library with the help of Court Chaplain Péter Bod. The library was bequeathed to the Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) but perished in the fire of 1847. She wrote a book entitled *Strong Protective Shield (Védelmező erős paizs)* (1759). Her other writings and correspondence as well as her autobiography were published in the 20th century. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Péter Bod; Fogaras, Runic Inscription in Church; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Bethlen, Countess Margit** (Margaret) (Budapest, 6 August 1882 - Budapest, 7 June 1970) – Writer, journalist. She was the wife of politician Count István (Stephen) Bethlen. Her first short novel *Tale About the Sad City (Mese a szomorú városról)* was published in 1916. Novels and short stories followed in the 1920s. The subjects of her works were for the most part women of woeful fate. She was Editor of the biweekly literary magazine *Festival (Ünnep)* (1935-1944). The Communist authorities deported her from Budapest to the countryside in 1951; but later she was allowed to return. Her works include *A Life (Egy élet)* (1921); *The Great Something (A nagy valami)* (1934), and *Between Two Women (Két asszony között)* (1941). She wrote plays as well, including *The Gray Garment (A szürke ruha)* performed at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1929) and it was also performed in Italy. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Bethlen, Count István.**

**Bethlen, Count István** (Stephen) (Gernyeszeg now Gornesti, Romania, 8 October 1874 - Moscow, Soviet Union, 5 October 1956) – Politician. He received diplomas from the Law School of University of Budapest and from the Academy of Agriculture, Magyaróvár. From 1901 he was a Member of Parliament representing the liberal, independent and conservative parties in succession. He was appointed Royal Privy Councilor. On his initiative the National Unity Party was established in February 1919. During the reign of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic he lived in Vienna and represented the Government of Szeged. He was a member of the Peace Delegation at Trianon-Versailles in 1920. He was appointed Prime Minister on 14 April 1920. After the second failed coup d' état of King Károly IV (Charles), he initiated the dethronement of the House of Habsburg in the parliament. Together with his followers he joined the independent Smallholders' Party of István (Stephen) Nagyatádi Szabó in 1922. He consolidated the economy of the country with the help of loans from the League of Nations and by higher taxation. In 1927 he signed a friendship agreement with Italy. He resigned on 24 August 1931, but remained an influential politician. Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy appointed him a lifetime member of the Upper House of Parliament in 1939. In 1944-1945 he was one of the leaders with political leanings toward the Anglo-Saxon powers. In the fall of 1944 he was kept under house arrest by the Soviet Army and was soon deported to the Soviet Union, where he died in a prison hospital. His main legacy was the successful rebuilding of the economy of mutilated Hungary after the

ravages of World War I, and the subsequent Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty (1920). – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, T: 7103.→**Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; Károly IV, Emperor and King; Nagyatádi Szabó, István; Horthy, Miklós.**

**Bethlen, Count Miklós** (Nicholas) (Kisbun, 1 September 1642 - Vienna, 27 October 1716) – Chancellor of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), writer. He completed his studies in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He was a student of János (John) Apácai Csere. He continued his higher education in Heidelberg, Germany, Utrecht and Leyden, Holland between 1661 and 1663. He was an eyewitness to the fatal hunt that ended with the death of Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi. Later he went to Venice, Italy. After returning home he lived at his Bethlenszentmiklós estate as Captain-General of Udvarhelyszék, where he built a self-designed castle in Venetian style. He distributed many pamphlets against Habsburg suppression and the persecution of Protestants following the Wesselényi movement. Together with Pál (Paul) Béldi, he was imprisoned for suspicion of organizing an uprising against the Habsburgs in 1676. He was released from Fort Fogaras in the Southern Carpathians after a year. He became supporter of the reigning dynasty in 1689; and after the battle of Zernyest (now in Romania) he took a significant part in publishing the *Diploma Leopoldinum* that more or less secured religious freedom. In 1691 he became Chancellor of Transylvania. In 1696 he was given the title of Count. He received an introduction of the Habsburg Counter-Reformation policy in Transylvania with disapproval and blamed it for the outbreak of the Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II's Freedom Fight (1703-1711). He published another leaflet, the *Noah's Pigeon Carrying the Olive Branch...* (*Olajágot viselő Nőé galambja...*) against the Habsburgs and was captured by General Rabutin. After having been transported to Vienna, although acquitted from the charge of treason, he was not released. He died in prison. He wrote his memoirs (*Mémoires historiques...des dernier troubles de Transylvanie*) (*Bethlen Miklós emlékiratai*) (1864) in prison. His autobiography written in excellent composition is a literary masterpiece and also a valuable historical source. His *Prayer Book* is a pinnacle of Hungarian laymen's prayer literature. He was protector and promoter of the Reformed Church, helper of the persecuted, and patron of the Reformed Colleges in Transylvania. He was one of the outstanding personalities of his age. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7668.→**Apácai Csere, János; Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Rákóczi, Prince Ferenc II; Diploma Leopoldinum.**



**Bethlen, Prince Gábor** (Gabriel) (Marosillye, now Iliia, Romania, 1580 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 15 November 1629) – Reigning Prince of Transylvania



(*Erdély*, now in Romania). He was one of the greatest statesmen in 17th century Hungarian history. He was educated at the court of Reigning Prince Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory (1581-1598). At the tender age of 15, he participated in the war against the Turks in Havasalföld (Wallachia), fought against Voivode Mihael, then against Basta's terror; joined the political party of Mózes Székely, and later escaped into Turkish territory following the Battle of Tövis (now Teius, Romania) in 1602. His military and diplomatic skills soon became apparent and he worked for a Turkish alliance against the Habsburgs. In late 1604 he joined István (Stephen) Bocskai and acquired the assent of the Ottoman Porte to Bocskai's appointment. Bethlen was elected Ruling Prince by the Diet at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca,

Romania). He secured the independence of his territory from King Mátyás II (Matthias, 1608-1619) and the Porta by seceding the city of Lippa (now Lipova, Romania). He turned his court at Gyulafehérvár into a political and cultural center and established a center of learning in a high school. He sponsored the education of Hungarian students in foreign countries, like Holland and England. He founded an up-to-date army comprised of mercenaries, freedom fighters and Szeklers resulting in Hungary's first permanent army since the days of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490). His goal was the restoration of the unity of the Hungarian Kingdom. In 1619 he occupied the Habsburg territories in Hungary with the help of the Bohemian nobles. However, as his troops approached Vienna, György (George) Homonnai Drugeth attacked him from behind and forced him to retreat. On 25 August 1620 the district of Besztercebánya (now Baia Bistrita, Slovakia) elected Bethlen as King of Hungary, but he refused the honor. Following the Bohemians' defeat at Fehérhegy (*Weisser Berg*, *Bílá Hora*) near Prague on 8 November 1620, he was compelled to make peace with the Emperor. He was also unsuccessful in establishing an international coalition against the Habsburgs. He married the daughter of the Prince Elector of Brandenburg in 1626, and joined the Westminster Alliance of the Protestant powers. He drove out Ferdinand's Wallenstein troops, but was forced to make peace when the promised foreign relief did not arrive. He succeeded in gaining recognition of Transylvania's independence from both the Habsburg and Turkish realms. His economic and cultural policies made Transylvania the frontier fortress of Western Christianity with the capital city of Gyulafehérvár, as progressive as any European city of that time. He planned to establish alliances with Sweden and Russia to gain the Polish crown; but his death, after only 16 years of rule, prevented it. – B: 0883, 1031, 1122, T: 3312. → **Báthory, Prince Zsigmond; Bocskai, Prince István; Mátyás I, King; Rákóczi I, Prince György; Homonna, Battle of; Székely, Mózes (1).**

**Betrothal** (*Eljegyzés*, *Kézfogó*) – An archaic term signifying the assertion of a marriage promise, involving exchange of a token gift and holding hands. From that moment on the couple was called “affianced” (*jegyesek*). The girl was known as a fiancée and the man as a groom. Conditions of an engagement were spelled out in a financial agreement about

the dowry and trousseau. Customarily it was prepared when the groom asked for the girl's hand in marriage and the important details were set down in writing (*móringos levél*). The engagement ceremony took place at the girl's home in front of the parents, witnesses and relatives on both sides, as well as the best man, who was the master of ceremony. During the ceremony the young couple declared their desire to marry, exchanged gifts and held hands. It was customary for the betrothed girl to give her groom a red kerchief that he wore on festive occasions visibly displayed on his garments. In the old days the groom gave the girl a knife and some coins besides the engagement ring. Custom demanded that in order to assure the success of the marriage the ring had to remain on her finger for nine days. A festive banquet of the two families was an essential part of the engagement ceremony. Formal engagement was a fundamental part of any marriage in medieval Hungary; but its significance became only symbolic from the 19th century on. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3233.

**Better for Hungary Movement (Better)** (*Jobbik Magyarországért Mozgalom – Jobbik*) – A radical Right-Wing party. Its predecessor, the Right-Wing Youth Community (“Right”) (*Jobboldali Ifjúsági Közösség – Jobbik*), made up mainly of university students, was formed into a political party in 2003. Its aim was to push the Hungarian Life and Justice Party (*Magyar Igazság és Élet Pártja, MIÉP*) to the background, thereby offering an alternative to the radical right-wing voters. At the 2009 European Parliamentary Elections it came in third with close to 15%, not far behind the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt, MSZP*). According to their constitution, the aim of the Right is to “bring to a close the political regime change and to create a more just society.” The Party's founding document states that its aims are to create a radical, national Christian society based on value principles and conservatism, endeavouring to represent the nation as a whole.” The Party is nationalistic, but not chauvinistic. They consider both the MSZP and the “extremely liberal” Free Democrats' Alliance (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*), and their roots in the “bourgeoisie-liberal” Young Democrats' Federation (*Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége – Fidesz*) as political opponents, although they collaborated with them in a few autonomous local administrations. Since the election of Gábor (Gabriel) Vona as president (2006), they ran together with the Hungarian Life and Justice Party (MIÉP) in “The MIÉP-Right is the Third Way” coalition, but did not win seats in Parliament. In 2007, the Party published its Mandate named after Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, according to which there exists a “constitutional crisis” in the land. For its resolution it would be necessary to reinstate the Constitution based on the Holy Crown Doctrine (*Szent Korona Tan*). The Party demands the nationalization of strategically important branches of government and industry, the reviewing of privatization and mass immigration, and the recording of church marriages by the National Bureau of Births and Marriages. It also demands compulsory religious instructions in public and secondary schools and recognition of the red-and-white striped Arpád-flag as a national symbol. Thus the Party created the National Guard; and although it was disbanded by a court order in 2009, it was re-established as the New National Guard, and a Gendarmerie was also formed. At the June 7, 2009 European Parliamentary Elections the Right received 13,77% of the votes and was able to appoint 3 representatives to the European Parliament. At the general election in April 2010, the Party won 17 % of the votes, and captured 47 seats in the Parliament, which success was repeated at the municipal elections in October of 2010. – T: 1031, 2008, T:

7617.→**Vona, Gábor; Morvai, Krisztina; Balczó, Zoltán; Gaudi-Nagy, Tamás; Political Parties in Hungary; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Doctrine of the Holy Crown.**

**Beyond the Mountain** (*Hegyentúl*) – This is a territory of the historical Provinces of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). Beyond the Little Carpathian Mountains stretches the Morava River valley. Its old Hungarian name is *Búrmező*. The same name was also used in the context of public administration. Its Hungarian inhabitants in the early Middle Ages were partially of Szekler origin absorbed during the same period by the Slovakian population, boosted by Moravian elements. Several geographical names perpetuate their existence. – B: 1134, T: 7677.

**Beythe, István** (Stephen) (Kő, 1532 - Németújvár, now Güssing, Austria, 3 May 1612) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, church historian, naturalist. First he taught at Hédervár, Szabolca, Alsólendva, and later at Sárvár. Then from 1574 to 1576, he preached in Hungarian in Sopron. Next, Boldizsár (Balthasar) Batthány (1543-590, a Protestant nobleman) called him to Németújvár to be his court chaplain in 1576. In 1585, he became superintendent and Bishop for the Protestant churches in Transdanubia between Lake Fertő and Lake Balaton. At the annual Synod of Csepreg in 1584 he issued canons opposed by the orthodox Lutheran pastors. The final separation came in 1591 during the colloquy at Csepreg; he resigned from his episcopal office in 1595. Beythe was an outstanding scientist of his age. He co-operated with the famous Dutch botanist Clausius during his stay in Hungary. Clausius mentioned this in the preface of the Latin-Hungarian botanical dictionary published in 1583 by the printer Marclius at Németújvár, and he learned the Hungarian names of the plants found within Pannonian (*Transdanubian*) territory from István Beythe. Beythe also wrote a botanical work independently: *Stirpium nomenclator Pannonicus* (1583). This is regarded as the first study of botany in the Hungarian language. He also wrote the *Interpretation of the Gospels... (Az evangéliumok magyarázati...)* (1584). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7682.

**Bezdán, Massacre of Hungarians** (Southern part of Historic Hungary, now Serbia) – An excerpt from a witness' narrative: "The Serbian troops, the partisan squads of Tito, infiltrated Bácska only after the fight in the region ended. The report pays special attention to Bezdán, this Hungarian village on the left bank of the Danube. The villagers, men, women and children alike, were summoned to the soccer field at 9 a.m. on Nov. 3, 1944, under the pretext that important public works should be carried out and therefore everybody must show up under penalty of death. The partisans separated all 18- and 19-year-old men from the crowd including the players of the well-known soccer team, the BFC. By this cynical move the partisan commander wanted to mislead the remaining population and make it possible to drive the group away without disturbance. Equipped with spades and hoes, 122 men were led along the road to Zombor to the edge of the Isterbac Woods. Armed with machine guns, only 15 partisans escorted the obedient but somewhat worried group. Once there, they were forced to dig two large, wide pits, each 2 meters deep. At that point some of them may have begun to suspect the purpose of the work. Their apprehension could have been reinforced by the fact that a kind-hearted partisan tried to send back a 13 year-old boy to the soccer field coming with the group holding his father's hand. The little boy proved to be very affectionate and he could not be separated from his father. Their "job" being urgent, the partisans no longer cared about

him. They forced the men to pile their spades and hoes and shot first the soccer team, then the rest of the group together with the child into the pits. It seems that no one thought of taking up their spade to fight the handful of gunmen. After the last man had been executed they sent a messenger on horseback to the soccer field with the message that “the job is done”. On receiving the news, the partisans, who had so far guarded the unsuspecting crowd, let the new widows and orphans go home. After a few days a division of Bulgarian soldiers arrived to Bezdan. The Bulgarian commander was told of the events of Nov. 3. He gave permission to open the common grave and give the dead proper burial. The funeral into separate graves took place on Nov. 28. The opening of the graves revealed that the victims were tied with a wire in groups of fifteen. Another forty corpses mutilated beyond recognition were found in the cellar of the village council house and in nearby yards, twenty more in the water of the Ferenc Canal. These were buried at the same time as the bodies from the two big common graves. Thirty-two bodies could not be identified due to the horrible mutilations. These were reburied in one common grave. The name of the murder squad was found out. The horrible crimes were committed by the 12th Udarna Brigade of the 51st Partisan Division under the orders of the commander and the political officer.” Some 40,000 to 50,000 Hungarians were murdered with similar bestiality by Serbian Partisans in the fall of 1944 and the spring of 1945. – B&T: 1394.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Bezerédi, Imre** (Emeric) (Sárospatak, 17 December 1679 -Sárospatak, 1708) – Brigadier of the *Kuruc* forces (name for the Hungarian insurgents). He was a popular and heroic fighter of the Rákóczi Uprising against the Habsburgs (1703-1711). He fought mostly in Transdanubia (Dunántúl) and became well known for his heroism. During the fall of 1707, through the intervention of Imperial Field Marshal Count János (John) Pálffy, he began secret negotiations with the Viennese Court. Although they agreed on the conditions of the changeover on the 7th December of the same year, he only decided to do so in August 1708. His plans were discovered and on 5 September 1708 he was captured at Kőszeg together with the other disloyal officers. The *Kuruc* military court sentenced him to death and he was executed. A Street and a High School bear his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1444, T: 7668.→**Kuruc; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Pálffy, Count János.**

**Bible Alliance** (*Biblia Szövetség*) – A recent development within the Reformed Church in Hungary. However, its roots are in the Revivalist Period at the turn of the 19th century: in the Bethania CE Alliance, the Mission Alliance, *Soli Deo Gloria* (SDG) Alliance, and from the Christian Youth Society (*Keresztyén Ifjúsági Egyesület* – KIE, the Hungarian form of YMCA) to a new awakening movement of the mid 20th century. Despite the oppressive measures of the Communist regime the flame was not extinguished. In the late 1980s, when the breeze of political change blew through Hungary, there was a demand for a united, biblical and true Christian movement within the Protestant churches. This is how the Bible Alliance was started in December of 1988, and officially formed but not exclusively by Reformed believers on 1 May 1989. The headquarters and the Bible School are at Pécel, in the vicinity of Budapest. The Alliance furthers the services of dedicated Christians. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Bible in Hungarian** – As early as the times of King St István (St Stephen, 997-1038) the law punished those who did not pay attention to the readings during the Mass. This

indicates that at least a partial translation of the Bible must have existed. The Passion was recited in Hungarian to St. Margit (Margaret, daughter of King Béla IV) in the 13th century. The Italian Dominican friar, Jacopo Passevanti noted in 1354 that some Biblical texts existed in Hungarian translation. The oldest surviving Bible texts in the Hungarian language are in the Apor, Viennese and München Codices. Taking note of the date of the calendar in the Munich Codex, the original translation is likely to have been prepared around 1416. Following this but prior to 1480, the Blessed László (Ladislav) Báthori, a Pauline monk, also worked on the translation of the Hungarian Bible. His work was placed in the famous library, the *Bibliotheca Corviniana* of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490). It was postulated that the Jordánszky Codex is a copy of the Hungarian Bible. The Epistles of St. Paul were translated by Benedek Komjáthy and published under the title of “The Epistles of St Paul in the Hungarian Language” (*Az Zenth Paal leveley magyar nyelven*) in Krakow. This work was based on that of Erasmus and the preface to each Epistle is also his. In 1536 Gábor Pesty Mizsér translated The Four Gospels; the influence of Erasmus of Rotterdam is also felt in his work. The translators did not mention if they had relied on contemporary sources. In 1541 János (John) Sylvester published the complete New Testament in Újsziget. He was the first to use the original Greek text for translation; but he also took notice of the translations of the Vulgate and that of Erasmus. The first complete translation of the whole Bible is credited to Gáspár (Gasper) Heltai. Péter Mélius Juhász published a selection between 1565 and 1567. In 1586 Tamás (Thomas) Félegyházi’s translation of the New Testament was published in Debrecen. Due to his unexpected death, a fellow priest, György (George) Gönczi completed his work. It is without doubt that the Minister of the Reformed Church in Vizsoly, Gáspár Károli translated the Bible entirely independently in 1590. Since then it has been the Bible of Vizsoly (*Vizsolyi Biblia*) after the place of its preparation. Károli’s translation became the most widely read Bible of subsequent generations. The translation of the Bible for the Catholic Church was the work of István (Stephen) Szántó, a Jesuit priest; but it remained in manuscript form due to the sudden death of its translator. György (George) Káldi’s first Catholic Bible translation was published in 1626; it is also an independent work. These Bible translations, even those published in the 16th and 17th centuries, all preceded translations of the Bible into the native languages of most European countries. The equally independent Bible translation of György (George) Komáromi Csipkés was published in Leiden in 1718. The British and Foreign Bible Society was established in 1814. It was involved in the publication of a Hungarian Bible, its translation, printing and distribution. The Society had to leave the country in 1948 due to the political changes. The Sámuel Komáromy version was published in Pest in 1870, and later in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1924 Sándor (Alexander) Czeglédy’s and in 1925 Endre (Andrew) Masznyik’s New Testament was published. István (Stephen) Kecskeméthy’s New Testament, a revision based on the Gáspár Károli version, came out in 1931. In 1938 a small number of copies were printed of Sándor Czeglédy’s complete Bible translation. László (Ladislav) Ravasz’ revision of the New Testament was published in 1971. In 1972 an entirely new Roman Catholic Bible, based on the Jerusalem Bible, was prepared. Soon after the departure of the British and Foreign Bible Society, the Protestant Churches and the Orthodox Church established the Hungarian Bible Council. At first they intended to revise the Károli version; but instead, began a new translation from the original Hebrew and Greek. This was

completed in December 1975, followed by a revision on October 31, 1990, on the 400th anniversary of the appearance of the Vizsoly Bible. The Hungarian Bible Council set up the Hungarian Bible Foundation, the Hungarian Bible Society with its 11 member churches. Today more than 12 types of Károli and new Bible translations are available, including an annotated Bible. 650,000 Bibles were published between 1990 and 1996. Of this number 450,000 Bibles are the traditional Károli translation; 200,000 new translations, 100,000 Bibles for children have been published and 2,000,000 Bibles have been sent to Hungarians living in the successor states in the Carpathian Basin since 1920. – B: 1201, 1202, T: 7659, 7682, 7103.→Corvina; **Czeglédy, Sándor; Félegyházi, Tamás; Heltai, Gáspár; Jordánszky Codex; Károli Bible; Károly, Gáspár; Komjáthy, Benedek; Komáromi Csipkés, György; Masznyik, Endre; Ravasz, László; Sylvester, János.**

**Bibó, István** (Stephen) (Budapest 7 August 1911 - Budapest, 10 May 1979) – Political



scientist, politician, writer. He obtained a Doctorate in Law in 1933, and in Political Science from the University of Szeged in 1934. He was a law court clerk between 1934 and 1938. He worked at the Ministry of Justice as reporter for 10 years (1935-1945). He was connected to the University of Szeged from 1940. The Arrow Cross Party (*Nyilas Keresztes Párt*) arrested him in the fall of 1944, later they released him but he was forced to hide. He was Departmental Head of the Ministry of Interior of the Provisional Government in Debrecen from February 1945. He was the leading politician of the Smallholders' Party between 1945 and 1949, appointed professor at the University of Szeged from 1946, Director of the East European Institute of Sciences (1947-1949), librarian; and researcher at the University Library in Budapest from 1951. He was Minister of State in the Cabinet of Imre Nagy in November 1956. On 4 November 1956, when the Soviet Army crushed the Revolution, on behalf of the Government he released a communiqué that called on the Hungarian people for passive resistance. He then worked out a compromise solution for the "Hungarian Question", how the Hungarian problem might be solved. In 1957 he summarized and published in Vienna the lessons to be learned from the Hungarian Revolution of 1956. In May 1957 he was arrested, prosecuted, and sentenced for life on account of his political activities; but was freed by an amnesty in 1963. He was employed as a librarian at the Institute of Statistics' Library until his retirement in 1971. He is regarded as one of the most influential Hungarian political writers of the second half of the 20th century. His writings include *The Question of Sanctions in International Law (A szankciók kérdése a nemzetközi jogban)* (1934); *Pressure, Law, Freedom (Kényszer, jog, szabadság)* (1935); *The Crisis of Hungarian Democracy (A magyar demokrácia válsága)* (1945); *The Misery of the Small East-European States (A kelet-európai kis államok nyomorúsága)* (1946); *The Jewish Question in Hungary after 1944 (A zsidó kérdés Magyarországon 1944 után)* (1948), and *The Third Way. Studies in Politics and History (Harmadik út. Politikai és történeti tanulmányok)* (1960, London). His ideas have a renewal and influential effect in post 1990 Hungary. A college and a high school bear his name. – B: 0894, 1257, T:

7103.→**Nagy, Imre; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Bibó, Lajos** (Louis) (Hódmezővásárhely, 20 December 1890 - Hódmezővásárhely, 27 October 1972) – Writer, journalist. Worked for the following newspapers: *The Fire of Szeged* (*A Szegedi Tűz*); *Environs of Szeged* (*Szeged Vidéke*); then at the papers *Dawn* (*Virradat*), *National Newspaper* (*Nemzeti Újság*), *Budapest Newspaper* (*Budapesti Újság*) and *Evening News* (*Esti Újság*). He was noted mainly for his writings about the peasantry, such as *My Mother* (*Anyám*) (1928); *Storm Sowers* (*Viharvetők*) (1933); *The Swamp* (*A láp*) (1944) and his plays: *The Inheritance* (*A juss*) (1925); *Zsigmond Báthory* (1927); *Esther* (*Eszter*) (1937); *Eagle's Nest* (*Sasfészek*) (1940); *The Blamables* (*Hibások*) (1942); *Sun Spots* (*Napfoltok*) (1944), and *Sheepskin Coaters* (*Subásak*) (1968). His books were popular prior to 1945. – B: 0878, 0879, 1257, T: 7103.

**Bicsérdy, Béla** (Budapest, 20 March 1872 - Billings, MT, USA, 7 December 1951) – Nutritionist. He discovered and popularized a natural therapy that was named after him. He was educated in Fogaras, Transylvania (now Făgăraș, Romania). Later he popularized his individual nourishment and vegetarian system all over the country in the Hungarian and Romanian languages. In 1925 his followers published a newspaper in Petrosény (now Petrosani, Romania) with the title *Bicsérdizmus*. Eventually he emigrated to the United States where he founded a church. His life ended tragically when one of his followers shot him dead in his own church. – B: 0832, T: 7660.

**Bicskey, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 29 January 1920 - ) – Actor, stage manager. He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art of Budapest in 1943; and while a student, joined the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1943). He also acted at the National Theater of Pécs (*Nemzeti Színház*) (1944) and at the Art Theater (*Művész Színház*) (1945). From 1947 he worked at the Medgyasszay Theatre, from 1948 at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest. From 1949 to 1980 he acted at other theaters in the country, among them the theaters of Miskolc, Debrecen, Kecskemét, Szeged, Győr, Veszprém, Békéscsaba and Pécs. His acting is characterized by a sincere, credible and memorable presentation of his roles. He appeared in many classic and modern plays, as well as in operas and operettas. His main roles include Almaviva in Beaumarchais' *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Ádám and Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Ottó, Biberach and Bánk, Petur in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Caesar in Shaw's *Caesar and Cleopatra*, and Boss Finlay in A. Miller's *Sweet Bird of Youth* (*Az ifjúság édes madara*). He appeared in feature films, such as *Somewhere in Europe* (*Valahol Európában*); *Dialogue* (*Párbeszéd*); *The Witness* (*A tanú*). He stagemanaged plays, such as Jókai's *Golden Man* (*Aranyember*); Katona's *Bánk bán*; Sardou's *Let's Get a Divorce* (*Váljunk el*); Strauss's *The Gypsy Baron* (*A cigánybáró*). There are more than 25 feature and TV films to his credit including *Hot Fields* (*Forró mezők*) (1949); *The Dialogue* (*A párbeszéd*) (1963); *The Witness* (*A tanú*) (1969), and the *Devictus Vincit* (TV 1994). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1955), the Kisfaludy Prize (1962), and the Pro Urbe Prize (1970). – B: 0874, 1439, 1445, T: 7103.

**Bihar, Earth Fortification of** – Fortification erected in the times of the Carpathian Settlement Period (895-896) in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) near the village of Bihar (now *Biharea*). The layout is a 150x50 m. oblong surrounded by a 15-20 m. wide earthen wall. In times of war it could accommodate 3000 people. Even in the 16th century it played a significant role in the war of Reigning Prince Rákóczi II for



Hungary's independence from Habsburg rule (1703-1711). Excavations have disclosed that the original foundation was made out of fluvial deposits, stones embedded in alluvial soil. This earthen fort (*földvár*) has been mentioned twice in the work of Anonymus, the 12th century Chronicler. The first time it was in connection with a raid by the Hungarians on the earthen fort under the captiancy of Marót, overlord of Bihar, at the rim of the settlement. The second time it was when Usu and Velec, captains of Árpád in alliance with the Szeklers besieged and almost took the fort. The siege lasted thirteen days and ended with a negotiated settlement. On 2 November 1897, in connection with the Millennium celebration of Hungary, a memorial column was erected; but the Romanians demolished it after the illegal takeover of Transylvania in 1919, prior to the Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 3233.→**Anonymus; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Millennium Celebration, 1896, Hungarian.**

**Bihar Region** of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – Large area of approximately 10,000 km<sup>2</sup> immediately east of the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*) encompassing the foothills and central mountainous regions of Transylvania. Under the kings of the Árpád Dynasty (896-1301) the area was referred to as 'Bihar country'. It includes the valleys of the Körös and Berettyó rivers as they descend to the Great Plain from the mountainous center of Transylvania. During the reign of the kings of the House of Árpád, this area was mostly uninhabited. An important cultural, religious and administrative town, Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) developed at the junction of the Great Plain and the Bihar Mountain Complex. King St. László I (St Ladislas, 1077-1095) of the Árpád Dynasty established Nagyvárad as the easternmost Roman Catholic archbishopric in the Carpathian Basin. St. László's legacy is strongly associated with this region. Hungarians now represent only a minority in this area, for as a result of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920, a large part of the region was ceded to Romania. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7656, 7456.→**Catholic Church in Romania; László I, King.**

**Bihari, János** (John) (Nagyabony, 1784 - Pest, 1827) – Violin virtuoso, composer of Gypsy origin. At the early age of 17, Bihari was leading his five-member orchestra in Pest (Pest and Buda were officially merged only in 1873, to form the capital Budapest). Later in Vienna, Beethoven often listened to Bihari's music, as did Franz Liszt in 1822. Bihari developed a style known as "*verbunkos*" (recruiting music). 84 compositions are attributed to him. Bihari was a renowned violinist, and he played in the court in Vienna during the entire Congress of Vienna in 1914. – B: 1197, 1153, 1031, T: 7656.→**Verbunkos; Liszt, Ferenc; Csermák, Antal György; Lavotta, János; Erkel, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Figura.**

**Bihari, József** (Joseph) (Nagyajta, now Aita Mare, Romania, 14 January 1901 - Budapest, 25 February 1981) – Actor. He was a railway clerk in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). After the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty ceded Transylvania to Romania in 1920, he moved to the truncated Hungary and worked as a laborer, later as an accountant. He studied acting at the Actors' School of the National Actors' Society, graduating in 1928. He joined the National Art Theater (*Nemzeti Művész Színház*) and from 1935 to 1945 he was member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest. He was member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*,) Budapest until his retirement in 1965. His characteristics were inner tension of emotions, visualized strength, acerbic sense of humor and pleasant elocution. He gave outstanding performances in many roles,



particularly that of Tiborc in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*. His other important roles include Bálint Újlaki in Kós's *Antal Budai Nagy (Budai Nagy Antal)*; Antal Varga in Házy's *The Bridge of Life (Az élet hídjá)*; Orrondi in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szentiványéji álmom)*, and Antal Bolyai in L. Németh's *The Two Bolyais (A két Bolyai)*. He had more than 14 feature films to his credit, such as *Men on the Snow-capped Mountain (Emberek a havason)*; *Stolen Happiness (Lopott boldogság)*, *Romantics (Romantika)*, and *Ravine (Szakadék)*. He received the titles of Merited Artist, Outstanding Artist, and the Kossuth Prize (twice). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Bihari, Sándor** (Alexander) (Rézbánya, now Băița, Romania, 19 May 1856 - Budapest, 28 March 1906) – Painter. He spent his childhood at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In 1874 he moved to Pest and attended the Art School of Bertalan Székely. From 1876 he worked in Vienna, then studied in Paris and became acquainted with the impressionist and the *plain air* trends. In 1885 Emperor Franz Joseph bought one of his paintings: *In Crossfire (Keresztútúzen)*. From 1886, he worked with Lajos (Louis) Deák-Ébner at Szolnok. In 1887 he visited Venice, then in 1888 Holland and Belgium. With Bertalan Karlovsky he founded an Art School in Budapest in 1890. In the same year he also participated in the foundation of the Artist Colony of Szolnok. He became known as an outstanding painter of Hungarian rural life. His oil paintings include *Before the Magistrate (Bíró előtt)* (1886); *Sunday Afternoon (Vasárnap délután)* (1893); *Old Woman (Öreg asszony)* (1900), and *On the Banks of the River Zagyva (A Zagyva partján)* (1900). His books are *Intellectual Life (Szellemi élet)* (1897), and *About Myself (Magamról)* (1904). He was one of the greatest Hungarian genre painters. He was recipient of the Franz Joseph Prize (1896), the Vaszary Prize (1898), as well as foreign prizes. – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7103.→**Székely, Bertalan; Deák-Ébner, Lajos.**

**Bikcse Clan** – Hungarian clan from the Árpáadian era (997-1301), landowners along the River Zagyva. The clan's ancient home was Tápíó-Bicske in what is now County Pest; the Bikcsey family chose its name from this village, where their origins took root. – B: 0942, T: 7685.

**Bilek, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 11 August 1932 - Budapest, 20 March 2010) - Chess Grandmaster (GM). He earned his Master title in 1952, his Trainer diploma in 1953, the International Master title in 1957, and the Grand Master title in 1962. He represented Hungary nine times at the Chess Olympic Games. As a member of the Hungarian team, he won 2 Silver and 2 Bronze medals; he also won the European Championship four times with 1 Silver and 3 Bronze. He was Captain of the team in 1978, when they won the Olympic Championship, and also in 1980. He was a three-time Hungarian Champion (1963, 1965, and 1970), and he played in inter-zonals in 1962 and 1964. His most successful tournaments were in Balatonfüred (1960), Salgótarján (1967), and Debrecen (1970). He placed first in all three. Bilek played on the Hungarian team in nine Chess Olympiads from 1958 to 1974, earning three individual medals: Silver on board 4 in 1962, Bronze on board 3 in 1966, and Silver on board 2 in 1972. From 1976 to 1988, he edited the Checkmate Program for Hungarian Television. He was a renowned writer of chess-life. In recent years, he was a columnist for the daily *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. He was awarded the International Master title in 1957 and the GM title in 1962. – B: 1031, 1704, T: 7103.

**Bilicsi, Tivadar** (Graváts) (Budapest, 6 September 1901 - Budapest, 11 July 1981) – Actor. He matriculated from high school in 1918, worked briefly as a postal clerk, sang in a choir, and played in regional theaters until 1922. He obtained a diploma at the Training Institute of the National Society of Actors in 1925. He acted in Szeged, Miskolc, and later performed at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) and the King Theater (*Király Színház*) of Budapest. After 1931 he worked at the Capital's Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operett Színház*) and the Teréz Boulevard Stage (*Terézkörúti Színpad*). From 1933 for the next 11 years he was member of the Andrassy Street Theater (*Andrássy úti Színház*). Following 1945 he appeared at the Inner City and the Capital's Operetta Theaters, and from 1954 he played at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). He was an actor of original talent, who could deliver both comic or dramatic roles. His major roles include Ill in Dürrenmatt's *The Visit of the Old Lady* (*Az öreg hölgy látogatása*); Grumio in Shakespeare's *Taming of the Shrew* (*A makrancos hölgy*); Mosca in Ben Jonson's *Volpone*; Vidorov in Ostrovskiy's *The Forest* (*Erdő*); Zsupán in Strauss' *Gypsy Baron* (*Cigánybáró*); the French king in Pongrác Kacsóh's *John, the Hero* (*János vitéz*), and Ragueneau in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*. He also acted in the Czechoslovak Republic, Yugoslavia, Austria, USA, Canada and Sweden, and played in numerous Hungarian feature films, radio and TV plays. He was awarded the Outstanding Artist and Meritorious Artist titles. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684.

**Biosphere Reservations** – Internationally recognized nature conservation areas preserving ecologically valuable land units corresponding to National Parks in the United States, in some respects similar to ecological reserves in the Province of British Columbia, Canada. In Hungary, these include the Hortobágy National Park in northeastern Hungary that preserves the “*Puszta*” ecosystem; the Aggtelek National Park protects the karsts landscape; Lake Fertő in Western Hungary safeguards the marshlands; and the Pilis Land Protection district north of Budapest protects the Danube Bend and the area's rolling hills. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7656. → **Hortobágy**.

**Birk Codex** – Dated 1474, the only Codex to survive in the original manuscript form of the translator. It consists only of a few pages, but is a valuable Hungarian literary record. The Codex contains the regulations for nuns introduced by St Augustine and St Dominic, originally translated by Pál Váci (*Paulus de, Provincial of the Wacia*), Hungarian Dominicans of Margaret Island (*Margit Sziget* in the River Danube within Budapest) for the Dominican nuns living there. It was discovered in the Court Library of Vienna and was named after the director of the library. – B: 0942, 1150, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature**.

**Bíró, András Zsolt** (Andreas) (Budapest, 10 May, 1972 - ) – Anthropologist, human-biologist. He graduated from the György Dózsa High School, Budapest, in 1990. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he studied biology and geography (1991-1995) and biology (1995-1999). In 1999 he obtained his Degree in Anthropology and Human Biology. He works as a researcher at the Anthropological Collection of the Hungarian Museum of Natural Science. He organizes and leads expeditions beyond the Carpathian Basin. In 2007 he was the organizer and leader of the first expedition to the Hungarian-(Magyar) related Madjar-Magyar Kurultay people in Kazakhstan, for which he received an award from the Minister of Culture of Kazakhstan in 2007. His 17 expeditions include Middle-Anatolia (Turkey, 1998), Csángó-land

(Moldova, Romania, 2001), Dobrudja (East Romania, 2005), Khirgiztan (Issik Kul, 2007), and Baskiria, and the Middle and South Ural region (Russia). Among his publications are: Bíró, A. Zs., with others: *Anthopological Analysis of the 11th-12th Karcsa-Kormoska Cemeteries*, in Biological Symposium (2005); Bíró, A.Zs és mások: *Karcsa-Kormoska XI-XII századi temető antropológiai elemzése*. (2005), in: Korsós, Z. (ed.), IV. (Kárpát-medencei Biológiai Szimpózium), Bíró A. Zs.: *Expedition in the Region of the Madjar Tribe of Kazakhstan. Anthropological and Genetical Examination of the Madjar Tribe of Kazakhstan (Expedíció a kazakisztáni Madjar törzs területén A kazakisztáni Madjar törzs antropológiai és genetikai vizsgálata)* in: *Eleink* (Magyar Ancient Historical Publication) (2007). – B: 1960, T: 7103.→**Khazakstan, Hungarians in.**

**Biró, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Blau) (Vienna, 22 August 1880 - London, 9 September 1948) – Writer, playwright, journalist. His childhood was spent in County Heves on the Great Hungarian Plain, while his high-school education was completed at Eger and Budapest. He started out as a journalist. First he worked at the magazine *Freedom (Szabadság)*, Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). It was there that he formed a close friendship with the great lyric poet Endre Ady. He was the first to recognize and spread the poet's greatness in literary circles. In 1905 he joined the Budapest paper *Diary (Napló)* and soon became its Executive Editor. He left his position in 1907, moved to Berlin, and only returned to Budapest in 1909. First he joined the newspaper *The News (Az Újság)*; and in the fall of 1913 he became a correspondent for the newspaper *World (Világ)*. In 1914 he took part in the foundation of the Radical Civic Party (*Polgári Radikális Párt*). He was appointed Undersecretary of State for External Affairs in the post World War I Cabinet of Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi. During the 1919 Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he was a member of the Writers' Directory and President of the Writers' Trade Union. After the fall of the Communist Republic he was forced to emigrate. He lived in Vienna, Rome, Paris, then Berlin, and finally in London. During the second half of his career he scored great successes and world fame with film-scripts. First he wrote for film companies in the USA, and later for Sándor (Sir Alexander) Korda's (S. Kellner's) London Film Company, and remained its contributor until his death. He was a talented dramatist, novelist and an outstanding representative of the bourgeois radical literature and political writing. The influence of the naturalistic school left its mark on the early development of his career. His works include *The Triumphant Woman (A diadalmas asszony)* novel (1910); *The Knight of the Holy Ghost (A Szentlélek lovagja)* novel (1914); *Don Juan's Three Nights (Don Juan három éjszakája)* novel (1917); *Yellow Lily (Sárga liliom)* play (1910, film script, 1914); *The Czarina (A cárnő)* play (1912); *Hotel Imperial*, play (1917, film-script 1918, abroad 1926, 1935, 1943) and *The Private Life of Henry VIII (VIII Henrik magánélete)*, filmscript 1933). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.→**Ady, Endre; Károlyi, Count Mihály; Council (Soviet) Republic; Korda, Sir Alexander.**

**Biró, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Tasnád now in Romania, 28 August 1856 - Budapest, 2 September 1931) – Entomologist. His higher studies were at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen; but he did not finish them. He moved to Budapest, worked as a private tutor, thereafter he joined the Entomological Institute (1880-1886). Later he taught at the Reformed High School, Kecskemét. In 1892 he returned to Budapest. In 1895 he traveled to German Papua New Guinea with the help of Otto Herman to continue the work of the prematurely deceased Samuel Fenichel. He spent seven years there

compiling zoological and ethnographical collections of 6000 pieces. He went on collecting trips in Greece (1906) and in Bulgaria (1928). His books are: *Seven Years in New Guinea (Hét év Új-Guineában)* (1923) and *Memoirs of my Travels in New Guinea (Új-Guineai utazás emlékei)* (1928). – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7103.→**Fenichel, Samuel; Herman, Ottó; Madarász, Gyula; Pungur, Gyula.**

**Bíró, László József** (Ladislav Joseph) (Budapest, 29 September 1899 - Buenos Aires, Argentina, 24 November 1985) – Journalist, inventor, designer of the ballpoint pen. Initially he studied medicine at the University of Budapest. He was also a graphologist, car racer, insurance agent, painter and sculptor. He edited the artistic journal *Hongrie (Magyarország)* then worked for the newspaper *Forward (Előre)*. In 1939 he emigrated to Argentina. His main invention was the ballpoint pen. The idea came from his journalist days by observing the rotary cylinders of the printshop. He created a pen with its hand-held ink-filled tube that transferred the ink through a rolling ball to the paper. He patented it in Hungary under the name of *Exact* in 1938. Andor (Andrew) Goy made the first sample in Budapest. Its advanced form was patented under the name *Enterpren* in 1943, and the pen was on the market in Argentina in 1945. A French company was established for its production under the name BIC (Biro Crayon). The inexpensive and popular ballpoint pen is known simply as *Biro pen* in many parts of the world and brought him fame. From 1950 some 100 milliard Biro pens were sold. There are 22 inventions to his credit. Bíró's book is entitled *Silent Revolution (Csendes forradalom)* (1975). Inventors' Day in Argentina is celebrated on his birthday. – B: 1203, T: 7674, 7677.→**Ballpoint Pen.**

**Bíró, Zoltán** (Budapest, 21 April 1941 - ) – Literary historian, writer, politician. He grew up in Pesterzsébet (a southeast suburb of Budapest); after completing high school, he was a research worker at the House of Culture of Dabas, halfway between Budapest and Kecskemét on the Great Plain; later on he worked as Director of the district library. He spent a year as an unskilled laborer, while studying Arts at the University of Budapest, where he obtained an Arts Degree. For a while he was working as a teacher; and worked in the section headed by the Professor of Law, Tibor Király at the Ministry of Education. When Imre (Emeric) Pozsgay took over the portfolio of Culture, he appointed Bíró to be Head of the Department of Literature and Press. Here he often and seriously clashed with the cultural party politics led by György (George) Aczél. As a result, he had to leave this position after two years. Thereafter he became Director of the Petőfi Literary Museum; but due to his opposition to the policy of the Central Party and his writings published in journals, he was forced to leave. For the following twenty years he worked as a teacher of 20th Century Hungarian Literature at the Teachers' College of Szeged. He obtained his Masters Degree in 1994; the title of his dissertation was: *The "Third way" and its Post-1945 Answer's Range of Ideas* (A „harmadik út” és az 1945. utáni Válasz gondolatköre”). He participated in the preparatory work in organizing the Lakitelek Convention of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Forum – MDF*). He was also a member of the presidium of the MDF, later becoming its first Executive President. Prior to the first free elections he resigned from his position as President and afterwards he left the MDF as well. Together with Imre Pozsgay he launched the National Democratic Council (*Nemzeti Demokrata Szövetség*), working as its Co-President until the winding-up of the Party. He was editor of the bi-weekly journal *Credit (Hitel)* from the fall of 1988, when it was launched, until 1992. He was a member of the

Board of Trustees of the Gábor Bethlen Foundation (*Bethlen Gábor Alapítvány*). Lately he has been heading the National Political Society (*Nemzetpolitikai Társaság*) together with Sándor Lezsák and the academic István (Stephan) Lovas. He was one of the determining figures of the change in the political system of 1989-1990. His books include *Personal Road (Saját út)* (1988); *Wilted Revolution (Elhervadt forradalom)* (1993); *Fate-poetry of Endre Ady (Ady Endre sorsköltészet)* (1998), and *Two Generations (Két nemzedék)* (2001). – B: 0874, 1941, T: 7456.→**Lakitelek, Consultation at; Pozsgay, Imre; Aczél, György; Antall József; Lezsák, Sándor; Hungarian Democratic Forum; Király, Tibor; Lovas, István (1).**

**Bírócz, István** (Stephen) (Tardoskedd, now Tvrdošovce, Slovakia, 6 February 1942 - ) – Roman Catholic priest. His schooling began at Moravska Třebova (now in the Czech Republic), from where he was deported after World War II (1948-1949). He continued his schooling at the primary school of Tardoskedd with Slovakian as the language of instruction (1949-1950). However, from 1950 to 1956 he was able to study there in Hungarian when it was introduced as the language of instruction. In 1959 he completed high school at Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky in Slovakia) also in Hungarian. Between 1959 and 1964 he obtained a Degree in Theology from the Faculty of Cyril and Method of the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1964 to 1969 he was Chaplain in Léva (now Levice, Slovakia) and in Ókomárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) (1969-1971). He was Parish Priest in Tornóc (now Trnovec nad Váhom, Slovakia (1971-1982) and from 1982 in Tallós (now Tomasikovo, Slovakia). He has been a member of the Liturgical Committee of the Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) Diocese since 1978. Between 1987 and 1990 he was Instructor in Liturgical Music at the Cyril and Method Faculty of the University of Pozsony. Apart from church music and liturgy he carries out research in Sociology of Religion. His writings include *What is Reflected in One's Face? (Mi tükröződik az ember arcán?)*; *Day (Nap)* (1990); *The Church and the Pope (Az egyház és a pápa)*; *The Fate of Mothers (Anyák sorsa)*; *Hope (Remény)* (1990), and *Peace, Tranquility (Béke, békesség)*, a meditation for Christmas (1990). He is Editor of the song prayer book *Gloria* (1991), and Editor of *Homilia* since 1990, a treasury of sermons for priests, published as a quarterly. – B: 1083, T: 7456.→**Catholic Church in Slovakia.**

**Bisztray, György** (George) (Budapest, 2 October 1938 - Torontó, 19 December 2012) – Literary historian, educator. He received his MA at the University of Budapest in 1962. He left for Norway in 1965 and emigrated to the USA in 1966. He received his Ph.D. from the University of Minnesota in 1972. He taught at the universities of Minnesota and Chicago (1969-1975), thereafter he moved to Canada and taught Comparative Literature at the University of Alberta (Edmonton) (1976-1978). He was Chair of Hungarian Studies at the University of Toronto from 1978 until his retirement in 2004. He was founder of the Hungarian Studies Association of Canada (1984) and co-editor of the *Hungarian Studies Review* (1981-2004). He had published and edited books and research papers in scholarly journals including the *Canadian Review of Comparative Literature*; *Source (Forrás)*; *East European Quarterly*, and *Hungarian Studies Review*. His books include *Marxist Models of Literary Realism* (1978); *Hungarian Cultural Presence in North America* (co-editor with N. F. Dreisziger) (1981), and *Hungarian Canadian Literature* (1987). – B: 0893, T: 4342.→**Canadian Hungarian Literature, Hungarian Studies Association of Canada; Dreisziger, Nándor F.**

**Bitskey, Tibor** (Rákoskeresztúr, 20 September, 1929 - ) – Actor. He completed his acting studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1953 while serving in the Hungarian People's Army, on a scholarship. From 1959 to 1964, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*); from 1964 to 1974 a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*); leading actor of the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*), and later at the Arizona Theater (*Arizóna Színház*). His appearance and voice rendered him particularly suitable for the interpretation of heroic roles. In addition he took part in numerous film and TV productions. His roles include Cyrano in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*; Ádám in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*) (at the National Theater from 15 March, 2002); Csongor in Vörösmarty's *Csongor és Tünde*; Bánk in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Othello in Shakespeare's *Othello* (at the New Theater from 24 September, 1999), and Kreon in Sophocles' *Antigone*. There are 30 feature and TV films to his credit, such as: *The Stone-hearted Man's Sons* (*A köszívű ember fiai*) (1964); *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon* (*Egri csillagok*) (1968); *The Black Town* (*A fekete város*) (1971); *The Fortress* (*Az erőd*) (1979), and *Home-conquest* (*Honfoglalás*) (1996). He received the Mari Jászai Prize in 1959 and 1963, and the Kossuth Prize (2000). – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456.

**Black Army** (*Fekete Sereg, Legio Nigra*) – The standing army of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) of Hungary. It was an imitation of Charles VII's and Louis XI's experiments with free-musketeer regiments to establish a standing army in France. In 1459 King Mátyás brought into his service three Czech captains, commanders of various infantry contingents. In 1462 he made a service contract with Jan Giskra, who commanded his troops in a campaign in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). During the same year he made a similar contract with Czech leader Komorovszki and his associates at Nagysalló (now Tekovské Luzany, Slovakia). In 1465 his standing army consisted of 20,000 Hussars (light cavalry), 8,000 footsoldiers, 9,000 horse carriages, 200 riverboats and an artillery brigade with about 100 cannons. Its central core was the 6-8000 – Czech and Serb (*Rác*) force. During the reign of King Mátyás, the Black Army proved to be an excellent force in time of war. He occupied Vienna, extended his rule over Lower Austria, Silezia and, with their help, defended Hungary's southern border against the invading Turks. The army was well paid and discipline was maintained. The army earned its "Black" name only after the death of the King, when it came under the command of Jan Haugwitz, whose nickname was "Black". During the reign of King Ulászló II (Wladislas, 1490-1516) the depleted treasury failed to pay the army, the power base of the king's authority. The unpaid mercenaries became a menace to the people in and around the city of Szeged. The looting started in 1492 and various atrocities were committed against the population. To subdue the disorganized mercenaries, Pál Kinizsi, Commander of the Black Army, surprised their camp near the city of Halas and subdued them in a fierce battle. 500 of the Czech mercenaries were killed, the rest captured. Their leaders were hanged on Kinizsi's orders, or were broken on the wheel. On 23 January 1493 the Black Army was officially disbanded by a royal decree. The best soldiers entered the service of the King, the Palatine, or the Reigning Prince of Transylvania. The others were expelled from the country but continued their campaign of plunder in Austria and Moravia, where they were also dispersed. The survivors took service with the French King, and Francis I embarked on his Italian campaign with an army largely composed of the remnants of the former Black Army. In the battle near Pavia on 24 February 1525, they were annihilated to the last man. – B:

1078, 1020, T: 3233.→**Mátyás I, King; Kinizsi, Pál; Ulászló II, King.**

**Black Color** – In ancient Egypt black symbolized the gods of the netherworld, eternal life and rebirth. Black animals were sacrificed to these gods by impaling them on stakes facing westward. The Ural-Altai peoples marked black all things they considered ordinary or subordinate. The sun sets in the West; hence the color of the west was black for them. Colors have been used for the designation of peoples primarily for religious differentiation. The epithet “Turk” or “Black-Ugor”, applied to the Hungarians of the Carpathian Settlement period, was in reference to their custom of fire worship. In Christianity, black is the color of humility, contempt for all things mundane, and of mourning. – B: 0942, T: 7617.

**“Black List”** – This is the name of the register of those civil servants who, for economic or political reasons, were marked for dismissal. In Hungary this method of dismissal was used on two occasions: first in 1920, when the dismemberment of Historic Hungary made it necessary for economic reasons; then in 1945-1946, when the objective was a political purge under Soviet rule. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 3233.

**“Black March” Pogrom** – A severe atrocity against Hungarians in Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania) took place on 19th-20th March 1990, in the first year of the post Ceausescu new “democratic” political system in Romania. In February, some 100,000 Hungarians demonstrated for the reinstallation of a Hungarian school and a University. The *Vatra Romanesca* nationalist organization regarded this and the observation of Hungarian National Day on 15 March as a provocation against the Romanian state. On 19th-20th March, groups of Romanians rushed upon the demonstrating Hungarians and beat them up, turning the city into a place of street clashes. During this attack the renowned Hungarian writer András (Andreas) Sütő was severely beaten and wounded, and he almost lost his eyesight. The final result of the “Black March” pogrom was three dead and 100 wounded. Not a single Romanian but many Hungarians were arrested, accused and sentenced to prison terms – B: 1031, T: 3240.→**Sütő, András; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**“Black Soup”** – This was the main course in the Spartan communal mess hall. Its Greek name was *‘haimatia’*. In vernacular Hungarian the expression indicates an impending menace. According to tradition, its origin goes back to the time of the Ottoman Turkish occupation. Folklore links it to a saying of Sultan Suleiman who, after gaining possession of the Fort of Buda in 1541 by a stratagem, told the Hungarian magnate Bálint (Valentine) Török, whom he invited to a lengthy dinner and who was anxious to leave, that *‘The black soup is yet to come’*, meaning that the last course of the feast, the black Turkish coffee would be served later. True to his word, after coffee was consumed, the Sultan ordered his guards to arrest the Hungarian magnate and incarcerated him for life in the Fortress of the Seven Towers (Yedikule in Turkish) in Istanbul. According to the memoirs of András (Andrew) Szirmay, the same expression was used by the Pasha of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) to delay the departure of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly insisting that he wait for the coffee. When the coffee was finished, the Pasha ordered his men to put Thököly in chains. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3233.→**Török, Bálint; Thököly, Count Imre; Szirmay, András.**

**Blága, Károly** (Charles) (Gyimesközéplök, now Lunca de Jos, Szekler part of Transylvania in Romania, 1931 - ) – Folk dancer. He is a son of a humble farmer family

of 10 children, a good-humored family, where everybody wanted to dance. His mother sang songs, to which the children usually danced, the older ones teaching the younger ones, especially the tricky *Gyimes Dance* (consisting of 32 figurations). He started school in 1937, and completed primary school (5 years) at the top of the class. He enjoyed studying, all in Hungarian. He never went to a Romanian school. He had to spend 39 months in the army, which really meant forced labor in building construction, mines, road bitumen work; he understood the others talking to him in Romanian, but he could not speak the language. Thereafter he was sent to high school at Csíkszereda (now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania), but he dropped out, left home, was adopted by his childless godfather, with whom, after 6 years, he fell out; then he lost his mother. He got married in 1956. In 1948 (aged 17) he and others in the village formed a dance ensemble. In 1974 another dance ensemble was created, with him as the leader (by then 43); they used to have competitions with the dance ensemble of the nearby town Csíkszereda; in these competitions their dance group from the little village used to get second prize. To earn a living he worked in the tractor factory of Csíkszereda. His wife became ill, and died in 1989. He remarried, choosing a little widow from the nearby village of Felsőlok (now Lunca de Sus, Romania). It was in 1982 that he had the experience of seeing Hungary for the first time; after 1990 he often went across, and performed not only in Budapest, but also in numerous country towns, featuring his favorite Gyimes type of dancing that cannot be taught, it is inborn. In 2003 he was named as “folk-art master”, and received a bronze medal and a pension from the Hungarian government. He continues to present his 32 figures of the *Gyimes Dance* at dance performances. – B: 1951, 7456, T: 7456.

**Blaha, Lujza** (Louisa) (Ludovika Reindl) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia, 8 September 1850 - Budapest, 18 January 1926) – Actress, folk singer, the “Nightingale of the Nation”. After the death of her husband, conductor János (John) Blaha, she took on his surname. At the age of 13 she already played leading roles. First she acted in rural theaters; thereafter she received a contract with György Molnár’s Folk Theater of Buda, where she had immediate success in the role of *Rózsi* in Szigligeti’s *Herdsmen (Csikós)*. After the failure of the Theater she played in country theaters. In Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) János Blaha, the conductor of the lancer band and of the Theater Orchestra, soon recognized her singing ability, started to train her, and in 1866 he married her. From then on the actress used the Blaha name until her death. Her husband died in 1870. After acting in Debrecen, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) she became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest in 1871; and a member of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest from 1875. She became a life member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). She was one of the greatest personalities of Hungarian Theater. Her wasp-waist figure, her sweet face, her miraculous voice, charming conversations, her irresistibly attractive appearance truly predestined her for folk roles, the type of art she embodied. At guest appearances in the *Theater an der Wien* (1883) the Austrian public and the press also surrendered to this stylized acting. However, Hungarian stage writers adjusted the tone of their plays and methods of performing to her personality, thus limiting the development of true folk dramas. Other than the Folk Theater, her playful, endearing style succeeded well in operettas, in comedies, and later on in silent films. Her outstanding interpretations were *Rózsi Finum* in E. Tóth’s *The Troublemaker of the Village (A falu rossza)*; *Erzsike* (Elizabeth) in Csepregy’s *The Yellow Colt (Sárga*



*csikó*); Hanka in Almási's *The Slovak Girl (A tóth leány)*; Claire in Lecocq's *The Daughter of Madame Angot (La fille de Madame Angot, Angot asszony leánya)*, and Serpolette in Planquette's *The Bells of Corneville (Les cloches de Corneville – A corneville-i harangok)*. Her memoir is entitled *The Diary of My Life (Az életem naplója)* (1920). A main square and a theater in Budapest, as well as a Hotel in Balatonfüred bear her name. – B: 0871, 1105, 1178, T: 7684, 7685.

**Blaskó, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Szalacs, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now Salacea, Romania, 1918 - Tauberbischofsheim, Germany, 1996) – Sculptor. He attended high school at Zilah (now Zalău, Romania), studied Fine Arts at the University of Bucharest, Romania. He served in the military during World War II. He was school Pincipal at Érmihályfalva (now Valea lui Mihai, Romania); then taught at the Bolyai Lycée at Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania) (1946). He was a teacher at the Institute of Hungarian Arts, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1949), then a teacher at the Ion Andreescu High School of Fine Arts, Kolozsvár. In 1960 he organized the Ceramics Department of the Teachers' Training College and became its Chair in 1965. In 1971 he emigrated to Portugal and settled in Sintra. He had made significant sculptures before; but his talent fully blossomed in Portugal. In this period he created statues such as *Motherhood (Anyaság)*; *Triptych Altarpiece (Hármasoltár)*; *Martyrs (Áldozatok)*; *The Hand of the Artist (A művész keze)*; *The History of Iron (A vas története)*, and *Matt Talbot*. His sculptures are scattered all over the world. He held several exhibitions from Paris to New York and is regarded as one of the important sculptors of modern times. – B: 0919, T: 7103.

**Blaskó, Péter** (Budapest, 13 June 1948 - ) – Actor. He graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1970 and was a member of the National Theater, (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1974, 2002), National Theater, Miskolc (1978), Katona József Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Budapest (1987-1994), Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*) Budapest (1995), Thália Society (*Thália Társulat*) (1996), Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), Veszprém, (1998), and the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest (2001). He appeared in some 35 classical Hungarian and foreign roles, among them Moliere's *Tartuffe*; in the title role of Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Higgins in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Warwick in *St Joan*; Anfidius in Shakespeare's *Coriolanus*; Andrej in Chechov's *The Three Sisters (A három nővér)*; Trepliov in *The Seagull (Sirály)*; Gaiev in *The Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyés kert)*; Azdak in B. Brecht's *The Caucasian Chalk Circle (A kaukázusi krétakör)*; Domingo in Schiller's *Don Carlos*; Mayor in Gogol's *The Inspector (A revizor)*, and Ádám in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*. There are some 36 feature and TV films to his credit, among them the *Shiny Winds (Fényes szelek)*; *The Fortress (Az erőd)*; *Bánk bán*; *Dance of Death (Haláltánc)*; *Black Christmas (Fekete karácsony)*; *The Garden (A kert)*, and *The Bridge Man (A hídember)*. In 2008 he refused to accept the precious Kossuth Prize for political reason from then Prime Minister. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1981), the Distinguished Artist Prize (1986), the Kazinczy Prize (2001), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). He is one of the outstanding and popular actors among his contemporaries. – B: 0871, 1439, T: 7684.

**Blaskovics, József** (Joseph) (Imely, now Imel, Slovakia, 12 June 1910 - Prague, 6 July 1990) – Linguist, specialist in Turkic studies, and translator of literary works. He completed his high-school education in 1930, obtained a teacher's diploma (Dip.Ed.) in

1931, and taught in primary schools with Hungarian as the language of instruction in an ethnically Hungarian region of Slovakia. He obtained a Teacher's Degree in 1938 in Mathematics and Physics. He taught at the High School of Galánta (now Galanta, Slovakia) between 1939 and 1945. In 1943 he obtained a Degree from the Szeged Teachers' College and enrolled in Hungarian and Turkic studies with Lajos (Louis) Fekete and Gyula (Julius) Németh at the University of Budapest. In 1946-1947 he catalogued the Turkish, Arabic and Persian manuscripts in the Central Library of the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and took up Turkic studies at the University of Prague. From 1947 to 1949 he taught mathematics and physics at the High School of Főrév (now Prievoz, Slovakia). In 1949 he obtained a Degree in Turkic and Magyar Studies from the University of Prague, received his Ph.D. in 1950. In the same year he founded the modern Faculty of Turkic Studies at the University of Prague and was Professor there from 1962 to 1975. In 1962, he was a visiting professor at the University of Istanbul. Between 1953 and 1977 he conducted the Hungarian culture and language courses of Radio Prague for 12,000 students. His fields of research were Hungarian grammar, historical phonetics, as well as finding Turkish documents of the era of Ottoman Turkish occupation of Hungary. He also researched the Ottoman Turkish language and modern Turkish literature. He has about 230 published works and about 50 translations to his credit. These include *Entwicklung und Erfolge der gegenwärtigen türkischen Literatur* in *Acta Universitatis Carolinae Orientalia (Development and results of the present Turkish literature in Acta Universitatis Carolinae Orientalia)* (1965); *Beiträge zur Lebensgeschichte des Köprülü Mehmed* (1960), and *Some Toponyms of Turkic Origin (Contributions to the life-history of Köprülü Mehmed)* (1960), and *Some Toponyms of Turkic Origin* (1973), both in *Acta Orientalia*, Budapest; *Chapters from the History of the District of Rimaszombat (now Rimavská Sobota) (Fejezetek a rimaszombati járás történetéből)* Pozsony (1968); papers in *Studia Turcica* (1971) and *Archivum Ottomanicum* (1974); *Textbook of the Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv tankönyve)* (1955, 3rd. ed. 1957); *Arabische, türkische und persische Handschriften der Universitätsbibliothek in Bratislava (Arabic, Turkish, and Persian Manuscripts at the University Library of Bratislava)* (1961); *Textbook of the Turkish Language (A török nyelv tankönyve)* (1964, 2nd ed. 1970), and *Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky) under Turkish Occupation 1663-1685 (Érsekújvár a török megszállás alatt 1663-1685)* (1985). As well, he translated from Turkish into Hungarian the *Tárik-i Üngürüs* (*The Story of the Magyars*), written during the Ottoman Turkish occupation of Hungary (1541-1686) by a Turkish interpreter by the name of Mahmud Terdzsüman. The book was published first in Hungary in 1982, then in Cleveland, Ohio, USA in 1988. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456. → **Tárik-i Üngürüs; Fekete, Lajos (2); Németh, Gyula.**

**Bláthy, Otto Titusz** (Tata, 11 August 1860 - Budapest, 26 September 1939) – Mechanical engineer, inventor, well-known electro-technical pioneer. He studied at the Polytechnic of Vienna, worked with the MÁV (*Magyar Államvasutak*, Hungarian National Railways) Machine Works (1881-1883), and joined the Electrical Division, established in 1878, of the Ganz Works, Budapest. In the new work environment he recognized the practical application of Ohm's Magnetic Law and with this knowledge designed his own machines, based on his own calculations, ahead of other countries. A list of results of some of his endeavors follows a patent on his Watt-meter in 1884: solution of the problem of parallel-connection of alternating-current generation in 1887,

considered unsolvable before; the first induction Watt-meter (meters of power consumption) was adopted at the end of 1889; significant contribution to the development of the commutator motors in 1891; an automatic rotation-counter for water turbines in 1891; design of four-pole generators in 1903, followed by two-pole generators of gradually increasing performance; patent on a stroboscopic process for the certification of current meters; pioneering role in phase transformer of wide-gauge locomotives. He published about 50 articles in Hungarian and other languages. He was a gifted person who had outstanding abilities for languages and mental arithmetics. As an author of complex chess problems, he published a book entitled *Vielzügige Schachaufgaben* in Leipzig in 1889. He was well ahead of his time. Most of his ideas are still timely. In the early 1800s the majority of experts in this field thought that the future belonged to direct current. Three engineers of the Ganz Industries of Budapest: Ottó Bláthy, Miksa (Maximilian) Déri and Károly (Charles) Zipernovský envisioned the development of alternating current. As early as 1882, they built a generator-producing alternating current. At the Vienna Exhibition of 1883, the 150HP 54 V alternating current generator, feeding 1200 bulbs directly, was such a success that it brought about the adoption of alternating current worldwide. In 1884 he calculated and designed the first transformer together with Károly Zipernovský (1853-1942) and Miksa Déri (1854-1938). They invented water turbines to generate electricity. The electrical system of the City of Rome was built according to their plan. A street in Budapest and a high school in Miskolc bear his name. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7674, 7390. → **Zipernovský, Károly; Déri, Miksa.**

**Blessed Mother → Madonna the Great.**

**Blessed Virgin (Mary), Cup of the** – (1) An ancient custom of secret initiation for new mothers. On such an occasion the oldest women of importance held out a glass of wine and a piece of cake on a plate, giving thanks to the Blessed Virgin for the successful delivery and asking for the new baby's happiness. If this ceremony were missed for some reason, as a consequence a boy would be unable to find a girl and vice versa. (2) A contemporary version of an initiation ceremony in certain areas, such as Szeged in southern Hungary. Here they toast the new mother after the initiation with a cup that is passed from hand to hand, emptying it to the health of the mother, father and the godparents. – B: 0942, T: 3240.

**Blood Covenant or Treaty** (*Vérszerződés*) – The basic inter-tribal treaty to form a tribal federation of the ten tribes: seven Magyar and three Kabar tribes on the eve of the occupation of the Carpathian Basin at the end of the 9th century. The anonymous notary ("Anonymus") of King Béla III described in the 5th and 6th chapters of his Chronicle (the valuable pre-1200 *Gesta Hungarorum*) how the Magyars, about to move into the Carpathian Basin, initiated a new position by appointing a hereditary Khagan (Prince, Supreme Ruler) while using an ancient custom based on the symbolic blood relationship accompanied by ceremonies held universally among Asiatic peoples. This supreme position was established when the tribal leaders, by slitting their forearms, let their blood flow into a bowl. The collected blood was mixed with wine and then the tribal leaders drank from this, one by one, thus becoming each other's relatives symbolically, according to their ancient beliefs. The seven Magyar tribes and the three dissident Kabar tribes (that at that time seceded from the Khazar Empire) needed a "Blood Covenant", a symbolic kinship agreement to unite them into a single tribal federation. Collectively, this treaty comprised 108 clans. The leading tribe was the *Megyer* (*Magyar*) with its leader

Álmos, later Árpád that supposedly gave the newly formed nation its name, as was customary among the Asian peoples. We learn the names of the tribes from Emperor Constantine VII (913-949) (a.k.a. Constantinos Porphyrogenetos): *Nyék, Megyer, Küirt-Gyarmat, Tarján, Jenő, Kér* and *Keszi*; while Anonymus tells us the names of their leaders: *Álmos (Árpád), Előd, Ond, Kont, Tas, Huba, Töhötöm*.

According to Anonymus, the text of the Covenant was as follows:

(1) *As long as they and their descendants were living, they would elect a leader from the progeny of Álmos.*

(2) *They would all share equally in the land and goods they acquired.*

(3) *The leaders, having elected Álmos to be their leader, made the decision of their own free will. Furthermore, neither they nor their descendants should ever be excluded from the central ruling council and other leadership positions of the country.*

(4) *If anyone among their descendants were to become unfaithful to the king, or conspire against him and his relatives, the blood of the guilty should flow like theirs did at the oath they took to king Álmos.*

(5) *If anyone among Álmos' and the other leaders' descendants were to violate the agreements they sealed with their oath, they should be cursed forever.*

As to how this ceremony took place, the 5th century BC, Greek historian, Herodotus offers a description in his *Histories*. He was probably eyewitness to an oathtaking much like the *Vérszerződés*, for he describes one such event in great detail in his work on the Scythians. He wrote the following: "*...a large earthen bowl is filled with wine and the parties to the oath, wounding themselves slightly with a knife or an awl, drop some of their blood into the wine; then they plunge into the mixture a scimitar, arrows, a battle-axe or a javelin, all the while repeating prayers; lastly, the two contracting parties drink each a draught from the bowl as do also the leaders among their followers.*"

This covenant of blood forged one nation, the Magyar from the ten tribes. They recognized Álmos, the head of the leading *Megyer* tribe and his descendants as their "blood-related" supreme leader. In these critical times for the Magyar tribes, the aging Álmos did not enjoy his position very long as the supreme leader (according to more recent historical research by e.g. Bálint Hóman): "Álmos, being honored as the embodiment of the national totem, the sacred mythical eagle (*turul*), he was sacrificed so that his magic power, wisdom and bravery would move into the soul of his son, Árpád". This occurred when the ten tribes left the interstice area of *Etelköz* ("Atelkuzu" in the writings of the Greek Emperor *Constantinos Porphyrogenitos*, referring to the area between the Dnieper river and the Lower Danube, 830-895) to occupy the Carpathian Basin. The organizational task of this move of the ten tribes in 108 clans, involving about 500,000 people, fell on the new Khagan Árpád. The Petcheneg threat might have been a motive for this decision to move westward beyond the protective mountains of the Carpathians. According to the text of the Blood Covenant as described by Anonymus, the descendants of the tribal leaders were not be excluded from the ruling council of the Khagan, and the goods and land they acquire were to be shared equitably. The text of the Blood Covenant of *Etelköz* became the basic part of the Hungarian constitution, the *Corpus Juris Hungarici*. – B: 0942, 1241, 1242, 1257, 1075, T: 7617, 7456.→**Anonymus; Etelköz; Kabars; Pechenegs; Álmos; Árpád; Homeland Settlement; Constitution of Hungary; Dentu-moger; Hungarians, History of; Hungary, History of; Tripartitum; Corpus Juris Hungarici; Hóman, Bálint.**

**Blue Slip Election** – A nickname of the 1947 fraudulent elections in Hungary that secured the victory of the Communist Party. The Elections Act allowed certain itinerant workers such as railway personnel, election supervisors etc. to vote elsewhere than their place of residency. These persons received “blue slips”, authorizing them to vote wherever they wanted. Tens of thousands of additional blue slips were printed illegally. They were used *en masse* by workers and party members traveling in groups, to vote at many different places. This maneuver was discovered and came under protest by other parties. The official report mentioned only 62,980 fraudulent ballots; however, the true number was estimated to be between 200 and 300 thousand. – B: 0899, T: 7103.→**Karig, Sára; Hungary, History of.**

**Bó Clan** – One of the original Hungarian clans to settle in the Carpathian Basin. It was ahead of the Bogát and Bulcsu clans. The family headquarters were in County Somogy, in the village of Bó at present Alsóbőpuszta. They took no part in the Koppány uprising, therefore King István I (St Stephen, 977-1038) did not punish them. In Zelicse the village of Bőszénfa, in Rábaköz the town of Bősárkány are reminders of this clan. – B: 1078, T: 7685.

**Boat of the Dead** – According to folklore it is a water conveyance used to transport souls to the spirit world. There was always a ferryman. The best known is the Greek Charon (Kharon), who took the souls with his boat across River Styx to Hades. That concept is an ancient one and is supported by the custom of boat-coffin burials among some early peoples. The boats were either placed on the water or were suspended on high poles on riverbanks. It is assumed by some that the present shape of the coffin can be traced back to these enclosed boat-coffins. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617.

**Bóbis, Gyula** (Julius) (Kecskemét, 7 October 1909 - Budapest, 24 January 1972) – Wrestler. In the late 1920s he settled in the Capital. He tried a number of branches of sport; he first scored success in wrestling in 1934, winning the championship as light heavyweight among the Greco-Roman wrestlers. At the Berlin Olympics (1936) he was not placed; but in the following two European Championships he was third (at Munich in 1937 and at Oslo in 1939). With a family of five-children he experienced hard times during World War II. By the beginning of the London Olympics (1948) he had put on 10 kg and regained his normal 110-kg body weight. His classical hold in both forms, in technical preparedness and tactical feeling considerably exceeded his physical strength. In the London Olympics he won in free-style, but could not start in Greco-Roman because of his injury. He won an Olympic Gold Medal at the age of 39 and also won 23 Hungarian championships. He worked as a railway official and lived for music. He was an excellent singer. Among his children his daughter *Ildikó* scored successes as foil-fencer, she came second at the Munich Olympics. – B: 1768, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Bobula, Ida** (Budapest, 1900 - Gaffney, SC., USA, 1981) – Educator, sociologist, historian. She completed her higher studies at the University of Budapest, obtained her Ph.D. in History in 1923. She made several trips abroad, also to the USA to further her studies at Bryn Mawr College, and earned a Ph.D. in Sociology. Between 1926 and 1933 she worked for the Hungarian Ministry of Education. She was also the first female reporter in charge of feminine matters. In 1929 she became the first woman in Hungary to

be appointed as Research Fellow at the University of Budapest. From 1934 to 1944 she was Principal of the Sarolta College (for women), Budapest. During these years she wrote about *The Woman in 18th Century Hungarian Society* (1933). Following World War II, she emigrated to the USA in 1947, where at first she worked in the Library of Congress, Washington D.C. In 1947-1948 she worked for the Women's College of New Jersey; and from 1967 to 1981 she taught at the Limestone College, Gaffney, SC. During these years she started to explore the possibility of a cultural and even linguistic relationship between the ancient Sumerians and the Hungarians. She published nine books on the topic, mostly in English. Among them are: *Sumerian Affiliations, A Plea for Reconsideration* (1951 MS); *The Sumerian Goddess Ba-U* (1952); *Sumerian Technology* (1960); *The Problem of the Sumerian-Magyar Relationship (A sumer-magyar rokonság kérdése)* (1961); *Origin of the Hungarian Nation* (1966), and *Origins of 2,000 Hungarian Names (Kétezer magyar név eredete)* (1970). From 1955 to 1957 she was Director of the Hungarian Refugee Program in Philadelphia. She was a member of several scientific societies. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456. → **Badiny Jós, Ferenc; Padányi, Victor; Sumerian-Hungarian Language Connection.**

**Bocskai Crown** – An enclosed gold crown decorated with pearls, rubies, emeralds and Persian motifs, reminiscent of 16th century works. On 11 November 1605, Lalla Mehmed received Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai (1557-1606) and his illustrious escort in Pest. He welcomed Bocskai as King of Hungary in the name of the Sultan and handed the crown over to him. Bocskai accepted the crown as a gift, not as a sign of royalty. The cross on top of the crown was added later at his request. After Bocskai's death the crown passed into the possession of the Homonnai Drugeth family; but was later confiscated by the Palatine of Hungary and returned to the Habsburg King to be kept in his treasury in Vienna as a national property. Based on the decision of the 1920 Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate, although the Hungarian nation claimed the crown as keeper of the legal title, it is still in the Vienna Museum. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7673. → **Bocskai, Prince István.**

**Bocskai, Prince István** (or Bocskay; Stephen) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1 January 1557 - Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 29 December 1606) – Reigning Prince of



Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) (1605-1606), scion of an untitled landed gentry family. He was a page at the Vienna court; and upon returning to Transylvania he became Captain of Várad (later Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) and was a leading member of the anti-Turkish party. In 1595, the Transylvanian and Wallachian (*Erdély* & *Havasalföld*) armies led by Bocskai, defeated the Turks. However, without the assistance promised by Vienna, Transylvania alone could not withstand the might of the Turks. Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory abdicated and the entire Principality became a devastated battleground. When Bocskai protested against the reign of terror imposed by the Austrian General Basta in 1602, the Viennese Court interned him in Prague for two years. Disillusioned by the Habsburg rule, he retreated to his estates and observed that the Emperor's troops treated the Hungarians as enemies instead of allies. Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, representing those who fled from Turkish rule, urged Bocskai to oppose Vienna and assemble an army with Turkish

assistance. However, the plan was discovered and reported to the Emperor, who sent an army against Bocskai. Surprisingly, with a ragtag army of *Hajdúks* and 5,000 disarrayed troops, Bocskai defeated the Emperor's army between Álmosd and Diószeg, triggering the start of the uprising. In 1605, the Diet of Marossszék elected him Reigning Prince of Transylvania, and later in the same year, the National Assembly of Hungary at Szerencs elected him Reigning Prince of Hungary. Bocskai raised the participating *Hajdús* out of feudal status and settled them in newly created cities with special freedom. The ancient privileges of the Szeklers were also restored. In November 1605 he met the Turkish Grand Vizier, Lala Mohamed in the Vác region. After many hours of discussion about the Transylvanian situation he spoke at a banquet in the presence of the Turkish hosts and the Hungarian guests about friendship with the Turks being more valuable than the forever promising but never delivering assistance of Austria. He was presented with a saber inlaid with precious stones, a royal miter, a flag, as well as a crown that was placed on his head. He immediately removed the crown and declared that Hungary can only have one duly elected royal head. He was an excellent soldier; but at the same time realized that Hungary needed peace above all. Thus he forged the Peace Treaty of Vienna (*Bécsi Béke*) in 1606 with King Rudolf I, whereby he secured the independence of Transylvania, the freedom of the Protestants, and even a peace between the two adversary powers, the Turks and the Austrians, which resulted in Hungary regaining her strength. He stipulated in his will the continued independence of Transylvania that would secure the unity of the country and its status as a national kingdom under favourable circumstances. He died very young in 1606, only after a short reign. Circumstances suggest that he may have been poisoned. – B: 0931, 0883, 1138, T: 3312.→**Hajdús; Bethlen, Prince, Gábor; Basta, Giorgio; Basta Cart, Bocskai Crown; Freedom Fight of Bocskai, Prince István; Bécsi Béke (1606); Bocskai, Prince István, Death of.**

**Bocskai, Prince István, Death of** (Stephen) – There is a poetic reflection in four Hungarian songs on the death of the great ruler of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1606. Although their authors remain unknown, all four have survived in manuscript form. The most valuable among them is the one beginning “*Mély álomba merült...*” (He sank into a deep sleep...) in that the merits of the dead hero are enumerated with great poetic flair. Its author acknowledges belonging to the “unpaid servants”, the “ragamuffins” (*Hajdúk*) of István (Stephen) Bocskai and condemns the pomp of the gentlemen attending the funeral. Another song is a farewell poem narrated in the first person: the Reigning Prince speaking about himself. Two songs are about Chancellor Mihály (Michael) Kátay, who was accused of poisoning Bocskai and was lynched. – B: 1136, T: 7659.→**Bocskai, Prince István; Hajdú.**

**Bocskai, Vince** (Vincent) (Szováta, now Sovata, Transylvania, Romania, 16 December 1949 - ) – Sculptor. He studied at the Andreescu Fine Arts Academy (1974). He worked as an art teacher in Szováta between 1976 and 1981. He was member of the Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania) Workshop (1976-1981). From 1994 he taught in the Imre Palló High School of Arts at Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania). His works include the *György Bernády* statue; *Nicolae Bălcescu* bust, *Sándor Petőfi* bust; a *Memorial* of former political prisoners in Székelyudvarhely; *Memorial of the Heroes* of Two World Wars in Szováta; *Kelemen Mikes* bust, and the *Vilmos Apor* bust. He exhibited in Nyíregyháza and in many Transylvanian cities, among them in Székelyudvarhely, Marosvásárhely. He is a recipient of the Kolozsvár Brothers



Prize (1995). – B: 1036, T: 7103.→**Palló, Imre.**

**Bocskor Codex** – Handwritten songbook assembled between 1716 and 1739. János (John) Bocskor collected most of it at Csíkszentlélek (now Lelicieni, Romania) and hence it is named after him. There are many songs of outstanding value among the 80 or so that make up the collection. Most notable are the lyrics from the *Kuruc* era – the times of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. There is a version of the laments about the battles of Moonlight and Feketehalom; *Pál Csinom* (*Csinom Palkó*), and *A Wandering Highwayman* (*Egy bujdosó szegény legény*). Two of the historic songs are about the battles with the Tartars in 1657. The collection also has a large number of love songs, mostly from the 17th century which, like the songbooks of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), are of great traditional value. Also of literary merit are the student songs in Hungarian and Latin. The Codex is now kept in the library of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Codex Literature; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc.**

**Bod Codex** – This valuable literary record contains treatises entitled *On Man's Three Principal Enemies* (*Embernek három fő ellenségéről*) and *About Death* (*A halálról*). Ferenc (Francis) Toldy separated these from the *Cornidus Codex*, in which they were originally found and he dedicated the collection to the memory of Péter Bod. Both reflections were written by Lea Ráskai, a Dominican nun living on the Island of Hares, now Margaret Island (*Margit Sziget*) in the Danube within Budapest) at the beginning of the 16th century. They are now preserved in the Budapest University Library. – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Bod, Péter; Codex Literature; Toldy, Ferenc; Ráskai, Lea.**

**Bod, Péter** (Felsőcernáton, now Cernat, Romania, 22 February, 1712 - Magyarigen, now Ighiu, Romania, 2 March, 1769) – Minister of the Reformed Church, historiographer. He came from an untitled noble Szekler family. His education began at the Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) in 1724. Between 1729 and 1732, he taught at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania); thereafter he returned to the College of Nagyenyed, where he was librarian in 1736; then, in 1737, he became an assistant teacher. From 1740 to 1742 he studied at the University of Leiden, Holland, where he read Theology and Eastern Languages. Following his return he became Court Preacher to Countess Kata Bethlen; from 1746 he also served the Olthéviz (now Hoghiz, Romania) congregation. In 1749 he became Minister in Magyarigen, where he served to the end of his life. He also filled higher ecclesiastical offices. His literary activities embraced theology and literary history. His works include *History of the Holy Bible* (*A szent bibliának históriája*) (1748); *History of God's Militant Church* (*Az Isten vitézkező anyaszentegyháza állapotának históriája*) (1760); *Historia universitorum in Transylvania* (1776); *Historia Hungarorum Ecclesiastica vols. i-iii* (1888-1890); the *Hungarian Athenas* (*Magyar Athenás*) (1766) is the first literary history in the Hungarian language. It includes important details of 485 Hungarian writers, their life stories together with the list of their works and some criticism but mostly praise. Even today it is a much-used source book. He was the forerunner of the Age of Enlightenment in Hungary. – B: 0931, 1257, T: 7103.→**Bethlen, Countess Kata Árva; Fogaras, Runic Inscription in Church; Bod Codex; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Bod, Péter Ákos** (Szigetvár, 28 July 1951 - ) – Economist. He completed his higher studies at the University of Economics, Budapest (1970-1975). He worked at the Institute



of Economic Planning, Budapest (1975-1985) and held its Chair between 1985 and 1990. In the meantime he acted as an economic expert and was dispatched by the UN to Ghana (1986-1987). He was Visiting Professor at the State University of Portland, WA, USA in 1987 and 1988, a Member of Parliament for the County of Veszprém (1990-1991), Cabinet Minister of Industry and Trade (1990-1991), President of the Hungarian National Bank (1991-1994), Acting Director of the European Bank of Reconstruction and Development (WCRD), London (1995-1997), Professor of Economics at the University of Veszprém (1998-2000), and currently teaches at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest. He was personal advisor to the President of Hungary, Ferenc (Francis) Mádl (2001-2005). His major works are: *The Enterprising State in the Capitalist Economy of the Times* (1987); *Money, Power, Morals (Pénz, Hatalom, Erkölc)* (1997), and *The World of Money - the Money of the World (A pénz világa - a világ pénze)* (2001). He is one of the leading Hungarian economists. He is recipient the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2011). – B: 0874, T: 7456.→**Mádl, Ferenc.**

**Bódás, János** (John) (Tác, 7 February 1905 - Székesfehérvár, 1 May 1987) – Minister of the Reformed Church, poet. He completed his Theological studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa in 1928, and was Minister in Enying, Szombathely, and from 1939 to 1974 in Székesfehérvár. He published his volumes of sermons and poems under the titles *New Secret (Új titok)* (1926); *Upwards (Felfelé)* (1943); *Today's Preacher (Mai prédikátor)* (1963); *I Will Tell the World (Elmondom a világnak)* a collection of poems (1987), and *Petal and Fruit (Szirom és gyümölcs)*, selected poems (1983). His *Collected Poems (Összes versei)*, was published in 2005. – B: 0879, 0878, 0876, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Bodnár, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Miskolc, 9 September 1920 - Garfield, NJ, USA, 22 December 1996) – Boy Scout leader. He completed his elementary and high school studies at his birthplace. He joined the Boy Scouts in 1935, became a Boy Scout officer in 1939, and was elected member of the Boy Scout Great Council in 1942. He attended the Royal Ludovika Military Academy. In early 1945 he was evacuated with his military unit to the West. In Germany he worked for the reorganization of the Hungarian Boy Scout movement that was banned in Hungary in 1948, and soon became Commanding Officer of the Hungarian Boy Scout Alliance abroad and was its Acting President between 1961 and 1994. In 1951 he moved to the USA and settled in Garfield, NJ. His home became headquarters of the reorganized Boy Scout movement resulting in 80 active groups with 5,000 members in 14 countries. He successfully maintained the continuity of the movement. After 40 years in exile, following the collapse of Communism, the movement was revived in Hungary in 1989, as well as in the neighboring countries with large Hungarian population. He received the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 1992. – B: 1037, T: 7103.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts in Hungary.**

**Bodoky, Richárd** (Biberauer) (Budapest, 6 August 1908 - Budapest, 9 January 1996) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer, translator of literary works. After completing his secondary education, he continued his studies at the University of Budapest. For the 1928-1929 semester he was able to study on a French scholarship at Strassbourg. Through his family connections he often visited Switzerland and the Netherlands and learnt German, French, English and Dutch. In 1932 he became Pastor at

the Deaconate Institute (*Diakonissza Intézet*) of Budapest. As a result of his activities the deaconate service gathered strength until the persecutions and the outbreak of World War II. During the anti-Semitic and racial persecutions he worked actively in the rescuing and aiding service and established at Noszvaj (northeast of Eger) an orphanage for the children of forced labor workers. The motherhouse developed into a refuge for the politically persecuted. In the meantime he was President of the Hungarian Evangelical Christian Student Association (*Magyar Evangéliumi Keresztyén Diákszövetség – MEKDSZ*). In 1948 he was a member of the Hungarian delegation at the World Council of Churches – WCC (*Egyházak Világtanácsa – EVT*), Amsterdam. During and after the war years he worked as Director of the Deaconate Institute in Hungary until its dissolution in 1951. Subsequently he became Director of Bethesda Charitable Institute. For his charitable work during the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight he was thanked by the presidium; then on 1 March 1959, he was discharged and posted as Assistant Minister to the Congregation of Zugló, a northeast suburb of Budapest, and was not allowed to travel abroad. Later on he was employed as a co-worker at the newly established Reformed Synod Office and as such, he was able to travel and lecture abroad. He and his work went largely unnoticed in Hungary. He worked at the weeklies, *Reformed Life (Reformatus Élet)* and *Christian Family (Keresztyén Család)*, and later the combination of the two: *Life and Future (Élet és Jövő)*, in which he wrote articles and was also a member of the editorial boards. He was the representative of Hungary for the journal *Glaube in der zweiten Welt* published in Switzerland, dealing with the Christian life of eastern countries. His books include *Mother House Deaconate in the Church (Anyaházi diakónia az Egyházban)* and *Life and Work of Livingstone (Livingstone élete és munkássága)*. He translated Stanley's book: *Christ on the Highway of India (Krisztus India országútján)* with Dezső László; and with Teofil Spoerli: *The Sin (A bűn)*. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Faculty of the University of Budapest in 1992. – B: 1942, T: 7456.

**Bodonyi, József** (Joseph) (Fülöpszállás, 15 March 1909 - Budapest, 24 October 1965) – Minister of the Reformed Church, Professor of Theology. He received his high school education at Kecskemét and his higher studies in Theology at the University of Debrecen (1928 -1932), at the University of Halle-Wittenberg (1932-1933), and at the University of Aberdeen in Scotland (1933-1934, 1935-1936). At the latter he obtained a Ph.D. in Arts in 1936. In 1938, at the University of Debrecen, he earned a Doctorate in Theology “*sub auspiciis Gubernatoris*”. In 1937 he received his Degree in Education (Dip.Ed.) and became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Debrecen. He worked as an assistant minister in a number of places; then, from 1939, as a minister in Orgovány, later in Debrecen. From 1941 until his death he was Professor of Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest and, from 1961, was concurrently one of the Ministers at the Kálvin Square Church of Budapest. His articles and studies appeared in learned journals in Hungary and abroad. Apart from his college and university notes he was the author of: *The Spiritual life of English Puritanism and its Influences in Hungary (Az angol puritanizmus lelki élete és magyar hatásai)* (1942), and *The Age of Internal Mission 1896-1918 (A belmisszió kora 1896-1918)* (1955). In 1960 he received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Aberdeen. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Bodó, Sándor** (Alexander) (Szamosszegi) (Szamosszeg, 13 February 1920 - ) – Painter.

He was born into a peasant family. Following his enlistment in the army he had an opportunity to attend the School of Arts and Crafts. He married his old schoolmate Ilona (Helena) Bodó. He wrote an anti-Communist text on a poster he was preparing that was originally meant to cajole people to buy Peace Loan Bond (*Békekölcsön*) in support of the Communist regime. Bodo got arrested on August 1955 but was released on 30 October 1956 during the Revolution. In December 1956 he left Hungary with his wife and a baby boy for the US and settled in Washington. They became American citizens in 1963, and in the same year they established the Bodo's Art Studio in Nashville, IN. In 1965, during the renovation of the White House in Washington, D.C., they were commissioned to restore its French paintings. This job inspired them to paint pictures with topics of the history of wars. In 1999 the Bodós moved back to Hungary. They opened the Bodó Art Salon and were involved in painting and exhibitions. In 2002, some of their 200 pictures and 24 plaques were exhibited. His wife Ilona (Helen) Bodó died soon afterwards. In early 2006 the artist donated nine of their historical paintings to the Museum of Military History, Budapest including *The Siege of the Fortress of Eger (Az egri vár osroma)*; *Retaking Castle Buda from the Turks (Buda visszafoglalása a töröktől)*, and *The Escape (A menekülés)*. In 2008 there was an exhibition of Bodó's pictures at Felsőzsolca. – B: 1579, T: 7103.

**Bodor, Ádám** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 22 February 1936 - ) – Writer. His higher studies were at the Protestant Theological Academy, Kolozsvár. He was a political prisoner between 1952 and 1954. From 1960 to 1968 he worked as a manual laborer. He became a freelance writer in 1968 and has lived in Hungary since 1982. He was Editor for the Magvető Publishing House from 1984. His major works include *The Witness (A tanú)* (1969); *Arrival at the North (Megérkezés északra)* (1978); *Mount Zangezur (A Zangezur hegység)* (1981); *Visit of the Archbishop (Az érsek látogatása)* (1999), and the *The Smell of the Prison (A börtön szaga)* (2001). He is recipient of a number of prizes, including the Prize of the Romanian Writers Union (1970, 1975), the Book of the Year Prize (1985, 1989), the Attila József Prize (1986), the Artistjus Prize (1989), the Sándor Márai Prize (1996), the Lifetime Prize (1996), the Laurel Wreath of the Republic of Hungary (1998), the Kossuth Prize (2003), and the Artisjus Literary Grand Prix (2011). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Bodor, Péter** (Erdőszentgyörgy, now Singeorgiu de Padure, Transylvania, in Romania, 22 June 1788 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 17 August 1849) – Mechanic, a Szekler-Hungarian polymath. Having completed the lower levels at the College of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) he served initially the noblemen of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and learned the trades of cabinetmaker, watchmaker, gardener and locksmith. In 1806 he studied at the Polytechnic of Vienna and traveled abroad thereafter. He returned to Transylvania in 1815 and worked at the Court of Lajos (Louis) Bethlen (autobiographer, 1782-1867) as an architectural mechanic. He produced numerous machines, such as the automatic distaff, flourmills, water conduits and water fountains. He settled in Marosvásárhely in 1818, where he worked as city engineer. There he constructed his famous “Musical Well” (*Zenélő Kút*). He built the 8-meter wide and 63- meter long Maros Bridge solely from wood and without iron nails. This was the first large bridge in Transylvania, and was in use until 1900. Soon after building the bridge he became entangled in a case of banknote forgery and was condemned to death. Thanks to the City's intervention his sentence was

commuted to seven years' imprisonment; of that he served five years in Szamosújvár (now Gherla, Romania). He was released in 1827. He lived in seclusion and occupied himself mainly by building organs. His last invention was a multi-barreled organ cannon capable of shooting chained cannon balls; it was used in the battles of the 1848-1849 War of Independence. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7674. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849;**

**Bodrogi, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 15 April 1934 - ) – Actor, stage manager, theater-manager. He started as a folkdancer. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1958). He joined the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest, and was a member until 1982. From then on he was Director of the Gaiety Stage (*Vídám Színpad*) and from 1996, its manager. He was excellent in character roles in classical and modern plays. He successfully appeared in plays, where there was scope for his musical talent and humor. From 1975 he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art. His important roles include Tristan in Lope de Vega's *The Gardener's Dog* (*El Perro del Hortelano – A kertész kutyája*); D'Artagnan in Duma's *The Three Musketeers* (*A három testőr*); Truffaldino in Goldini's *Servant of Two Masters* (*Arlecchino servitore di due padroni, Két úr szolgája*); Shakespeare's *Richard II*; Peacock in Brecht-Weill's *The Threepenny Opera* (*Die Dreigroschenoper – Koldusopera*); Gábor Borsos in Csurka's *The Great Clean-up* (*Nagytakarítás*); Robert in Camelotti's *Boeing Boeing* (*Leszállás Párizsban*); Lord McKinsely in Jacobi's *The Marriage Market* (*Leányvásár*), and the French king in Kacsóh's *Hero John* (*János vitéz*). His feature film roles include *Suburban Legend* (*Külvárosi Legenda*); *Smugglers* (*Csempészek*); *Dreamless Years* (*Álmatlan évek*); *Alba Regia*; *Guns and Doves* (*Puskák és galambok*); *Swan Song* (*Hattyúdál*); *Titania, Romeo, Julia and the Darkness* (*Rómeo, Júlia és a sötétség*); *Jaguar, Direction Mexico* (*Jaguar, Irány Mexikó*); *Linda* (series), as well as shows and cabarets. He stage-managed plays as well, among them Feydeau's *The Cat Sack* (*Zsákbamacska*), Balzac-Kaló's *Droll Stories* (*Pajzán históriák*); Katajev-Aldobolyi Nagy's *Crazy Sunday* (*Bolond vasárnap*); Fekete Sándor's *Secret of Lilla's Villa* (*A Lilla villa titka*); Görgey's *Draughty House* (*Huzatos ház*), M. Lengyel's *Ninocska*; Magnier's *The Smile of Mona Marie* (*Mona Marie mosolya*). *Bo Vo Bo* is the title of his record. He wrote stage adaptations, and a book: *The Hunter Sometimes Cooks, too* (*A vadász néha főz is*). He is a recipient of the Jászai Mari Prize (1962, 1967), the Merited Artist title (1973), the Outstanding Artist title, (1983), the Officer Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996), and the Prima Prize (2012). He is the Actor of the Nation (2007) – B: 0874, 1031, 1439, T: 7103.

**Bodrog Interstice** (*Bodrogköz*) – This is a small and a unique 500 km<sup>2</sup> land area in the far northeastern part of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*). This lowland region lies between the rivers Bodrog, Tisza and Latorc. The southern part belongs to Hungary; its upper part has belonged to Slovakia since 1920. An old cemetery, excavated by archeologists in 1986, yielded significant artefacts consisting of objects the early Hungarians brought with them from their previous homeland, Etelköz, in the Black Sea region. The findings comprised decorated hilts and daggers, quivers, bows, fitted belts, splendid harnesses, gold and silver jewelry, ornaments, Italian and Arabic coins, pearls, and goldplated headpieces. Mainly Hungarians (Magyars) inhabited the area and they were able to preserve their ancient folk culture due to its geographical isolation. – B: 1204, T: 7103. → **Etelköz.**

**Bodrogkeresztúr Culture** – A historic culture named after the discovery of an Early

Bronze Age cemetery in 1921 at Bodrogkeresztúr during a highway construction. It is estimated to be around 4,500 years old. The excavations at Tiszapolgár-Basatanya allowed Ida K. Bognár to place this culture in the Bronze Age, at the beginning of the flourishing Tiszapolgár culture. From chronological and genetic studies it appears that the Bodrogkeresztúr culture must have blossomed in the early Bronze Age, much as the Pécel Culture did in the Late Bronze Age. In the burial ritual the body was facing east in a fetal position. The men were laid on their right sides, the women on their left. The men had knives made of stone and brass placed under their heads or in their right hands, while the women had marble beads positioned around their waist, neck and ankles. Most objects in the tombs were made of ceramic; the milk jug was the most popular, while cups and flowerpots came next. Food was placed in the tombs to provide nourishment for the trip to the other world. Evidence from the bones suggests that domesticated animals may have been used for this purpose, for sheep, goat, pig and cattle bones were also found. Ida Bognár has identified an earlier and a later time period within this culture. The ornaments of the later period included motifs with the outline densely filled in with dots, as well as a short neck collar. – B: 1204, 1020, T: 7676.→**Bronze Age in the Carpathian Basin.**

**Bodrog, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Nyíregyháza, 7 December 1929 - Budapest, 19 May, 2009) – Psychologist, Lutheran pastor, writer. His higher studies were at the Lutheran Theological Academies of Sopron and Budapest (1948-1953), at the C. G. Jung Institute, Zürich, and at the University of Lausanne, Switzerland (1970-1971). He served as an assistant pastor (1953-1962), as Pastor in Gyula (1962-1973), and in Rákospalota (1973-1980). From 1979 he worked as a scientific researcher and psychotherapist. Between 1958 and 1988 he intermittently lectured on Pastoral Psychology at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest. His field of research is deep psychology, and the work of C.G. Jung. During the years 1979-1980 he worked as a psychotherapist in Stuttgart, then in Cawl-Hirschau, Germany. He was a hospital chaplain from 1989 to 1991, and Hungarian Pastor in Caracas, Venezuela in 1992-1993. Between 1990 and 2001 he was also President of the Psychology Department at the Protestant Educational Society (*Protestáns Közművelődési Egyesület*), Budapest. He also taught at the Evangelical Theological University, Budapest. His works include *Thoughts on Religion and Christianity (Gondolatok a vallásról és a kereszténységről)* (1996); *Cave-world of our Dreams. In the Footsteps of C. G. Jung (Álmaink barlangvilága. C.G. Jung nyomában)* (1995), and *Lexicon of the Fundamental Concepts of Carl Gustav Jung, vols. I-II (Carl Gustav Jung alapfogalmainak lexikona, I, II)*, (1997-1998). He received the Nívó Prize (1998). – B: 0874, 0878, T: 7103.→**Ferenczi, Sándor; Gyökössi, Endre.**

**Boér, Ferenc** (Francis) (Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 23 April 1940 - ) – Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – Actor. He completed his higher studies at the István Szentgyörgyi Drama School, Marosvásárhely in 1960. He worked at the Hungarian Theater of Szatmár (now Satu Mare, Romania) (1960-1968), then at the Northern Theater (*Északi Színház*) from 1968. During 1979-1980 he was leader of the Hungarian troupe. From 1980 to 1990 he was at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) at Marosvásárhely, and taught in the School of Dramatic Art. From 1990 he was a member of the Hungarian State Theater (*Állami Magyar Színház*), and since 1994, he has worked at the Hungarian Drama School of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). His major roles are Trepljov in A. Chekhov's *Seagull (Sirály)*;

Sokrates in Plato's *The Apology* (*Szokráteész védőbeszéde*); Ottó in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). His recitals of poems included mainly those by S. Petőfi, M. Eminescu, J. Dsida, S. Reményik, as well as contemporary poets. He also works for the Radio and TV. He received the Prize for Performance (1978, 1979), the Merlin Prize (1993), the EMKE Prize (1993), (Cultural Society of Transylvanian Hungarians Prize – *Erdélyi Magyarok Kulturális Egyesülete*) (1993), and the Ferenc Sík Prize (1997). – B: 1036, 1445, T: 7103.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Dsida, Jenő; Reményik, Sándor; Katona, József; Madách, Imre.**

**Boeselager, Csilla**, (Frau von, née Fényes) (Budapest, 7 May 1940 - Arnsberg-Vosswinkel, 23 February 1994) – Philanthropist, charity worker, chemist. With her parents she left Hungary aged 3, fleeing from the advancing Soviet forces early in 1945. They first settled in Austria and Germany, from where they emigrated to Venezuela, where her father found employment. Csilla was sent to the local school run by the Franciscan Sisters, where she quickly learnt Spanish. Soon she also learned English, because the family moved to the USA. She became a student of Vassar College, where she earned a Diploma in Chemistry. First she worked as a research chemist, later changing to the commercial field: worked as production manager for Shell Chemical Co. in New York, where she also found some Hungarian friends. Then she was employed by a cosmetic firm; with this firm she moved back to Europe. She met and married the German baron, dr. Wolfhard von Boeselager in 1973. They lived in a south German village with their two daughters; she started local community work, and became the leader of a youth group. Thus she met the German Maltese charity organization, the Malteser Hilfsdienst, where she completed their first-aid course. In 1987 she met Imre Ugron, a Hungarian Hospitaler, then President of the Hospitalers in Germany; from whom she found out that at the time they were organizing a donation of pharmaceuticals and hospital equipment to be sent to Hungary. She joined the organization, soon becoming its most active and leading member. The Baroness went to Hungary, and with the help of a parish priest, Imre (Emeric) Kozma, a good organizer, container-loads of pharmaceuticals and hospital equipment, instruments were transported to Hungary. On a state-secretarial level the Baroness succeeded in obtaining approval from the Hungarian government to establish a Hungarian branch of the Maltese charity service, the Hospitalers that formally started on 4 February 1989 in Budapest. In August 1989 it became their mammoth task to care for the newly arriving East-German refugees in the parish of Father Kozma, where they stayed for months, until finally the Hungarian government made the historic decision to open the western borders, thus starting the demolition of the Berlin Wall and the Iron Curtain, allowing the German refugees to flee to the West. Sub-branches of the Hospitalers were established in a number of country towns in Hungary. In the early 1990s the Baroness became ill with cancer. Toward the end she was working in a wheelchair. – B: 1587, 1031, T: 7456.→**Iron Curtain; Knights of Hospitaller, The; Kozma, Imre.**

**Bogányi, Gergely** (Gregory) (Vác, 4 January 1974 - ) – Concert pianist. He began to study the piano at the age of four. He was six when he won the special Prize at the National Piano Competition in Nyíregyháza, Hungary; and three years later he was awarded 1st prize in the same competition. He later studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Zsuzsa (Susan) Esztó and László (Ladislav) Baranyay. Thereafter he studied at the Sibelius Academy in Helsinki with Matti

Raekallio, and at Indiana University in the USA, where he studied with the Hungarian pianist György Sebők. He played as soloist with many European orchestras and has given recitals at numerous festivals and in famous concert halls all over the world. Some of his important performances were with the Hungarian Radio Symphony Orchestra, the Hungarian National Philharmonic Orchestra, the Festival Orchestra of Budapest, the Helsinki Philharmonic Orchestra, the Helsinki Radio Symphony Orchestra, the Netherlands Philharmonic Orchestra, the Leningrad Philharmonia, and the Concertgebouw Orchestra in Amsterdam. He performed under the baton of Tamás Vásáry, Ádám Fischer, Iván Fischer, Leif Segerstam, Vasili Sinaiski and Ken-Ichiro Kobayasi. He appeared in the concert hall of the Liszt Academy, Budapest, the Finlandia-Hall, Helsinki, and at Carnegie Hall in New York City. He is also a chamber musician. His recordings include 7 compact discs of Mozart concertos, Chopin and Liszt works, and the Chopin and Rachmaninov sonatas for cello. He won several national and international prizes, among them 3rd prize in Ettlingen, Germany (1990), 2nd prize in Epinal, France (1991), 1st prize in the Chopin Competition in Budapest. He is three-time winner at the Helmi-Vesa Competitions, Helsinki (1989, 1990 and 1991), and 1st prize winner at the Franz Liszt International Piano Competition in Budapest (1996). He was awarded the Ferenc Liszt Prize (2000), the Cross of Merit of the White Rose of Finland (2002) and the Kossuth Prize (2004). He is an honorary citizen of Vác. – B: 1106, T: 7103. → **Vásáry, Tamás; Fischer, Ádám; Fischer, Iván.**

**Bogár, László** (Ladislav) (Miskolc, 22 April 1951 - ) – Economist, writer. After graduating from the György Kilián High School, Miskolc in 1969, he was admitted in the same year to the University of Economics, Budapest, where he obtained a Degree in Economics in 1973. From 1974 to 1975 he worked as a scientific co-worker at the Technical University of Miskolc. From 1975 he worked at the Planning Department of the City Council, Miskolc. In 1986 he obtained his Ph.D. in Economics, and moved to Budapest. Until 1989 he held various positions at the *Patriotic People's Front (Hazafias Népfront)*. Between 1989 and 1991 he was a columnist at the newspaper *Credit (Hitel)*. In 1987 he was one of the founding members of the *Hungarian Democratic Forum (Magyar Demorata Fórum) (MDF)* and participated in planning its economic program. In 1990 he became a Member of Parliament. Between 1990 and 1994 he was Political Undersecretary in the Ministry of International Economics. He again was a Member of Parliament from 1994, and worked in a number of parliamentary committees, and was also a deputy member of the delegation to the Parliament of the European Union. In 1996 he left MDF and participated in the creation of the *Hungarian Democratic People's Party (Magyar Demokrata Néppárt – MDNP)* fraction. From 2002 he has been teaching at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest, and is a leading economist of Hungary. Among his books are *The Price of Development (A fejlődés ára)* (1983); *Attempts of Breakout (Kitörési kísérletek)* (1989); *Hungary and the Globalization (Magyarország és a globalizáció)* (2003); *Challenges and Vision of the Future in the XXI Century (Kihívások és jövőkép a XXI. században)* (2005); *The Liquidation of Hungary (Magyarország felszámolása)* (2008), and the *Fall of the System-change (A rendszerváltás bukása)* (2010). – B: 0878, 1608, T: 7103.

**Bogát** – Tribal leader at the time of the Carpathian settlement era (early 10th century). In 921, when King Berengar of Italy was facing a revolt by his subjects, he asked Hungary for help, and a Hungarian contingent, led by Bogát and Tarhos, was dispatched to the

King's aid. The Hungarians laid waste to the land of the king's rebellious subjects and killed many of them, securing the throne for Berengar. Anonymus, the 12th century Hungarian Chronicler regarded Bogát and Bulcsu as the same person. The memory of Bogát is preserved in the founding charter of the monastery of Tihany of 1055, recording him as "Bagat meze", while his name lives on in Bogát, a town in Vas, and the Somogy County towns of Alsóbogát and Felsőbogát. – B: 0942, T: 3233.

**Bogdány, Jakab** (Jacob) (Eperjes now Presov, Slovakia, cc.1660 - London, England, before 11 February 1724) – Painter. He studied painting in Vienna and Amsterdam (1684). Around 1690 he moved to London. In 1694 he was a court painter and worked for Queen Mary, William III and Queen Anne. He was excellent in painting still life, fruits, exotic flowers, and birds. His paintings include *Birds of England (Angolország madarai)*, *Red Lilies in a Vase (Vörös liliomok vázában)* and *Fruit Still Life with Stone-vase (Gyömolcscsendélet kővázával)*. His paintings were bought by royalty and are now exhibited in museums in London, Stockholm and Budapest. – B: 0833, 0872, 1445, T: 7103.

**Boglár, Lajos** (Louis) (pseudonym: Belovits) (Sao Paulo, Brazil, 1929 - Budapest, 23 September 2004) – Ethnologist. At the age of 13 he settled in Hungary. He completed his high school education and university studies in Budapest with a Degree in Ethnology in 1953, and a Ph.D. in 1969. He worked in the Ethnographical Museum in Budapest from 1953 until 1979, when he became a correspondent to the Orientalist Working Team of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and worked there till 1989. He gave lectures at the University of Budapest from 1975. In the position of reader in 1990, he established the Cultural Anthropology Department and gave lectures there until his retirement. He was President of the Hungarian Cultural Anthropological Society and the Brazilian-Hungarian Social Club. He organized a number of anthropological research trips to Latin America to study, among others, the Nambikuara Indians (1959), the Piaroa Tribe (1967-68, 1974), and the Wayana Indians between 1991 and 1997. The results of his investigations were published in several books: *Amongst Tropical Indians (Tropusi indiánok között)*; *Wahari; Myth and Culture (Mitosz és kultúra)*. There are several hundred recordings of sounds and voices and several thousand photographs; as well, a number of documentary films make up his archives. From 1962 he prepared several documentary films: *Woman Carnival (Asszonyfarsang)*, *Tub ship (Bödönhajó)*, and in 1997 he prepared the film *Hungarians in Brazil (Magyarok Braziliában)*. He was a recipient the Soros Foundation Prize in 1999. – B: 0874, 1636; T: 7456.

**Boglári, Zoltán** → **Hungarian Missionary in Swaziland.**

**Bognár, József** (Joseph) (Szombathely, 5 February 1917 - Budapest ?, 3 November 1996) – Economist, politician. After 1945 he was a Smallholders' Party (*Kisgazda Párt*) politician. In 1948 he became Acting President of the Smallholders' Party. He was Minister of Information (1946-1947), Minister of Trade (1949-1956), and Deputy Prime Minister (October-November, 1956). From 1954 he taught at the University of Economics. In 1956 he was Deputy Prime Minister. During the years 1957 -1961, he was Dean of the University of Economics, Budapest. From 1961 he was President of the Institute of Cultural Relations, later Chief Director of the Economic Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and director of the World Economic Research Institution. Between 1957 and 1990 he was President of the World Federation of Hungarians (*Magyarok Világszövetsége*). He organized the István Dobi Circle in the



1980s, where former Smallholders' Party politicians met secretly. He was regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His books include *New Forces and Currents in the International Economy* (1975); *The Perspectives of our Relations with the Developing Countries* (1968); *The Global Problems in an Interdependent World* (1984), and *Europe, the Link between East-West, North and South* (1987). – B: 1122, T: 7103. → **Dobi, István; World Federation of Hungarians.**

**Bogomils** – A heretical movement that originated in the Middle East, was active in the 10-12th centuries, and can be found today in Bulgaria, and the northern regions of the Balkan Peninsula. The movement also became popular in some regions of the Holy Roman Empire. They explained occurrences and incidents in nature as manifestations of the struggle between God's two sons, Good and Evil. They regarded the social order and other institutions of the time as the work of Satan. In the 13th century their center was in Bosnia, and their teachings reached the southern parts of Hungary. Among the Hungarian kings Lajos I (Louis the Great), Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) and Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) fought against them. – B: 1386, T: 3240.

**Bohemia, Hungarian Minority in** (Bohemia is now part of the Czech Republic) - A Czech Government Decree (Beneš Decree) in 1945 labelled all Germans and Hungarians as "collective war criminals" and wanted to expel about 650,000 native Hungarians from former Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) in the spring of 1945; but the Treaty of Potsdam prevented this. However, as a consequence of the Beneš Decrees, the Czechoslovak Government stripped all Hungarians of their citizenship and jobs, confiscated their houses, their tools, their lands, their livelihoods, and seniors lost their pension. Their displacement to farmland in Western Bohemia followed. They were moved to replace the expelled 3.5 million Germans originally of Sudetenland. About 12,000 Hungarians were moved in the first wave. The second wave counted about 32,000. It was a brutal wintertime maneuver. The Hungarians were obliged to move mostly from areas – where they formed the majority – from their original homeland in the Kingdom of Hungary. The Czechoslovak Government wanted to project an image to the Allied Powers that their Hungarian minority in Northern Hungary is similar in numbers to the 100,000 Slovak minority in truncated Hungary. Knowing the real numbers, the Hungarian Government did not want a population exchange and at the same time the Slovakian minority in Hungary was also reluctant to move to Slovakia. In turn, the Czech administration brought new regulations against the Hungarian minority. In view of all this, the Hungarian Government felt obliged to displace some of the Slovak population living in Hungary. That provoked a major Czech propaganda campaign and the repatriation of a limited number of Slovaks, while 100,000 Hungarians from the former Northern Hungary were expelled into the present truncated Hungary. Responding to international pressure, the Czechoslovak Government finally re-established the civil rights to their persecuted Hungarian minority. This was followed by the return of many older Hungarians into the former Northern part of Hungary. Lacking private financial support, the rest of the Hungarian minority stayed in the Czech mining region in Bohemia and was at the mercy of the authorities. Today, their descendants form the remaining local Hungarian minority. – B: 1219, 1020. T: 3240. → **Beneš Decrees; Czechoslovakia, Hungarians in; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Böhm, Károly** (Charles) (Besztercebánya now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia, 17 September

1846 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 18 May 1911, buried at his birthplace) – Philosopher. He was born into a Lutheran family. His father was a blacksmith, who was also healing animals. Educated at his birthplace and at Pozsony (Bratislava, now Slovakia), he was a student of Divinity at the Theological Faculty in Pozsony between 1865 and 1867. He continued his studies in Göttingen (1867-1869) and in Tübingen (1869), Germany. Then he chose Philosophy as his vocation under the influence of the most renowned philosophers of his age. Returning home in 1870, he was employed as a teacher in Pozsony, where he taught both in the High School and at the Theological Academy. Later he worked at the Fásor Lutheran Gymnasium in Budapest from 1873 to 1896. Then, in March 1896, he was appointed to the University of Kolozsvár, where he worked until his death as Head of the Philosophy Department; but also gave lectures at the Teachers' Training College. During the years in Budapest he was the Editor for the *Leipzig Philosophische Monatschrift* (1876-1878); then he started and edited the first Hungarian journal on philosophy: *Hungarian Philosophical Review (Magyar Philosophiai Szemle)* (1882-1885). He also took part in preparing the educational reform of 1882-1891.



Böhm created the first Hungarian system of philosophy and founded the “Kolozsvár School of Philosophy”. His philosophical system is treated in his work *Man and his World vols. i-vi (Ember és világa I-VI)*, the center of his rich lifework. In his lifetime the following volumes of his system were published: *Dialectics (Dialektika)* (1883); *The Life of the Spirit (A Szellem élete)* (1892), and *Axiology (Axiológia)* (1908). The other volumes: *The Value-doctrine of Logic (A logika értéktana)* (1912); *The Theory of Moral Value (Az erkölcsi érték tana)* (1928); *The Theory of Ethical Value (Az etikai érték tana)* (1942) were published by György (George) Bartók Jr.

Böhm was a philosopher of subjectivism from the theoretical point of view. In his *Dialectics*, Böhm defined his fundamental conception of “*öntét*” (*State of Self – the World which exists inside the subject*) by reconciling Kant’s and Comte’s theses by specially adjusting Kant’s ideas. Two mechanisms can be identified in the subject: the world given in the form of an image and its cognition. In *The Life of the Spirit* he analyses the result of cognition, knowledge through the philosophy of Spirit. In his *Axiology* the fundamental idea is the “projection” (*Fichte*) instead of “*öntét*”, and the two worlds are the ontology (the world of “being”) and the deontology (the world of “must” – the world of values). The new program forms the basis of Böhm’s axiology (the theory of absolute, logical, moral and ethical value), the elaboration of which is his most important heritage. His philosophy had a strong influence primarily on the members of the “Kolozsvár School of Philosophy”: György (George) Bartók Jr., László (Ladislav) Ravasz, Sándor (Alexander) Tavaszy, Sándor Makkai, Béla Tankó, Béla Varga. Böhm’s influence could be felt through their lifeworks up to 1945. In 1896 he received an Honorary Doctorat and was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, (correspondent 1896, regular in 1908). – B: 1254, T: 7689.→**Bartók, György Jr., Ravasz, László, Tavaszy, Sándor, Makkai, Sándor, Tankó, Béla; Horkay, László.**



**Böhm, Vilmos** (William) (Budapest, 6 January 1880 - Stockholm, Sweden, 28 October 1949) – Politician. He trained as a typewriter mechanic and completed his high school studies privately. His political career started in the early trade union movement. From 1913 to 1919 he was one of the leaders of the Social Democratic Party. In October of 1918 he became Undersecretary in the Ministry of Defense responsible for demobilization of the army in the Károlyi cabinet. From July 1919 he was Minister of Defense in the Berinkey Cabinet. During the Council (Soviet) Republic he was Military Commissar and Commander-in-Chief of the Hungarian Red Army. Later he was Ambassador to Vienna and negotiated with the Entente

representatives the overthrow of the Council (Soviet) Republic. He remained in Vienna and worked in a department store. Between 1934 and 1938 he lived in Czechoslovakia; later moved to Sweden and worked as press-reporter at the English Embassy in Stockholm. He returned to Hungary after 1945 and joined the right wing of the Social Democratic Party. From 1946 he was Ambassador of Hungary at Stockholm, Sweden, and did not return to Hungary. His books are: *Hungarian Social Politics (Magyar szociálpolitika)* (1918); *Wartime Sins (A háborús korszak bűnei)* (1919); *The Origin and the Collapse of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (A Magyar Tanácsköztársaság keletkezése és összeomlása)* (1920); *Between the Fire of Two Revolutions (Két forradalom tüzeiben)* (1923), and *The Great Tragedy (A nagy tragédia)* (1933). – B: 0883, 1031, 1122, T: 7103.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Bojta** (Vajta) – He was a 9th century Cumenian (Kabar) chieftain who, with his tribe, joined Árpád south of Kiev (then Poland). According to the 12th century Chronicler, Anonymus, Bojta defeated Glád in collaboration with Zoárd and Kadocsa, and with the help of Ete, he occupied Baranyavár. He settled in the area of Sárvíz. His memory lives on in the name of the village Vajta. – B: 0942, T: 7668.→**Cumenians; Kabars; Anonymus.**

**Böjte, Csaba O.F.M.** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, now in Romania, 24 January 1959 - ) – Franciscan priest. He was an auto-electric mechanic and a miner. He secretly entered the Franciscan Order in 1982, during the oppressive Communist regime of Ceausescu, and studied Theology at the Catholic Theological Academy at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) and in Esztergom, Hungary, and was ordained in 1989. He was Parish Priest in Szik (now Sic), Dész (now Dej), Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures) and Déva (now Deva). He was the “Definitor”, i.e. supervisor of ecclesiastical property for the Franciscan Province of Transylvania. In 1992 he founded the Franciscan Mission at Déva (*Dévai Ferences Misszió*) for destitute children. It has a school with some 400 students. The school provides education for the children in their own language, including religion and ethics. The Mission now runs seven centers for children in Transylvania, including a Kindergarten at Szászvár (now Orastie), and a school at Csángóföld in Moldavia, Romania. For the time being, more than 700 children are under the care of Böjte’s growing Mission. His mission work and the circle of supporters are growing. He is the founder of the St. Francis Foundation of Déva. His books include *I Believe in the Final Victory of Love (Hiszek a szeretet végső*

győzelmében!) (2005); *With God from Nothing Toward the Infinite (Istennel a semmiből a végtelen felé)* (2006); *Window unto the Infinite... (Ablak a végtelenre...)* (2009); *Road into the Infinite... (Út a végtelenbe...)* (2010), and *Compass to the Infinite... (Iránytű a végtelenhez...)* (2011). His numerous distinction include the Man of the Year Prize (2004), Aphelandra Prize (2005), Man of the Patria Prize (2008), Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2010), and the Civi Europaeo Praemium (2011). – B: 0875, 1031, T: 7103.→**Catholic Church in Romania; Csángós; Gypsies.**

**Bóka, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 19 July 1910 - Budapest, 1 November 1964) – Writer, literary historian. He received his Teacher's qualification in Hungarian, German and French Literature from University of Budapest, and until 1945, worked as a librarian. He participated in the Hungarian Resistance Movement during World War II. He served in the army at several different times from 1938 on. From April 1947 to August 1950 he was Administrative Under-Secretary of State at the Ministry of Education, then Professor and Head of the Department of History of 20th Century Hungarian Literature at the Faculty of Arts of Budapest University. From 1930 on he wrote for a number of journals and publishers, among them the Publisher *Athenaeum*, and Journals *Hungarian Star (Magyar Csillag)*, *West (Nyugat)*. In his writings he fought for and defended the progressive cultural life. He also wrote about education and child rearing, and on various problems of literary life. In addition to his scientific activity, he wrote a number of novels. For the third generation of the literary review publication *West (Nyugat)*, he was an important verse and prose-writer with an individualistic style. His works include *Ice World (Jégvilág)*, poems (1944); *The New is Nicer (Szebb az új)* poems (1950); *The Carolingian Throne (A karoling trón)* novel (1960), and *Nandu, vols. i.ii*, novel (1963). He carried out some important research studies as well. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1953) and was awarded the Attila József Prize (1960). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Bókai, János (1)** (John) (Pest, 19 April 1858 - Budapest, 6 June 1937) – Pediatrician. He received his Medical Degree in 1880; from 1883 became Chief-of-Staff of the Stefánia Children's Hospital, Budapest; from 1907 to 1929, he was Professor at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. He made pediatrics compulsory examination for medical students. He introduced the incubation method and serum treatment for healing diphtheria. He established the interdependency between *varicella* (chicken-pox) and *herpes zoster* (shingles) illnesses. He helped establish the pathology of *poliomyelitis* (Heine-Medin disease, infantile paralysis). He wrote an excellent pediatric textbook (1912). He was a member of the Editorial Committee for the German medical journal *Jahrbuch für Kinderheilkunde (Yearbook of Pediatrics)*. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1923). – B: 0931, T: 7103.

**Bókai, János (2)** (John) (Jónás, Tóbiás Bock) (Igló, now Spišská Nová Ves, Slovakia, 17 May 1822 - Budapest, 20 October 1888) – Pediatrician. He was born in the Cipszer (Ethnic-German) region of the Norther Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). In May of 1849 he changed his name to Bókai in sympathy of the Hungarian War of Independence. He first studied Law at the Reformed College of Sárospatak; but he abandoned his legal studies and took on medicine at the Medical School of Pest and at the University of Vienna. He obtained his MD from the University of Pest in 1847. His circle of friends included the poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi and novelist Mór (Maurice) Jókai. His first

appointment was at the Hospital of Ágoston Schöpf-Mérei, where he specialized in pediatrics. In 1852 he was appointed Head of the Poor Children's Hospital of Pest. After the 1867 Compromise with Austria, he became a member of the National Public Health Council. In 1882 he helped establishing the 144-bed Stefánia Children's Hospital in Budapest. He became involved in teaching at the Medical School and published in medical journals. B: 1419, T: 7103.→**Schöpf-Mérei, Ágoston; Petőfi, Sándor; Jókai, Mór; Cipszers.**

**Bokály** – Name of a pear-shaped ceramic jug, mostly glazed, with a wide outward flaring mouth (without beak or lip), a loop handle, and a slightly out-flaring foot. The term most probably derived either from the German *pokal*, or the Italian *bocal*, or perhaps the Turkish *bakal*, and came into general use in Hungary around the late 16th to early 17th centuries. Its earliest documented appearance is in 1585. At that time the word had a broader meaning. It denoted not only jugs but cups, ewers, even wall tiles and stoves, all tin-glazed, and was almost exclusively made by the Habans in western or northern Hungary and also in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The *bokály* shape became very popular in the late 18th and the 19th centuries. Outstanding among them are the *bokály*s produced by the Transylvanian Saxon potters, decorated with graffito designs on a dark blue glaze. – B: 1134, T: 7654.→**Habans.**

**Bolberitz, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 15 September 1941 - ) – Roman Catholic priest, theologian, philosopher. He matriculated at the Ferenc Toldy High School, Budapest in 1959. He wanted to become a priest; but it was not approved by the State. He worked first as an antique dealer, then as a car mechanic. In 1961 he enrolled at the Seminary of Esztergom and was ordained in 1966. He was Chaplain in Szentendre, then at Pestszentimre (1968-1973), later Professor at the Seminary of Esztergom (1973-1978). In the meantime he studied Philosophy at the Gregorian University, Rome (1974). He became Professor of Philosophy and Dean at the Theological Academy of Budapest (1978-1993), Dean of the Theological Faculty of the Roman Catholic University (1994 – 1996), ecclesiastical judge (1976), titular abbot (1988), papal prelate (1988), President of the Hungarian Kolping Alliance, and Master Chaplain of the Sovereign Order of Saint John of Jerusalem, Knights of Malta, as well as a member of the Editorial Board of the periodical *New Hungary* (*Új Magyarország*). His articles and essays are published in the periodicals *Teologia*, *Vigilia*, *New Man* (*Új Ember*). His books include *Hope and Future* (*Reménység és jövő*) (1972); *God, Man, Religion in the Mirror of Christian Philosophical Thinking* (*Isten, Ember, Vallás a keresztény filozófiai gondolkodás tükrében*) (1981); *Existence and Cosmos* (*Lét és kozmosz*) (1985); *The Theology and Philosophy of Saint Thomas Aquinas* (*Aquinói Szent Tamás filozófiája és teológiája*) with Ferenc Gál (1987); *God in Philosophy* (*Isten a filozófiában*) (1991); *Introduction to Logic* (*Bevezetés a logikába*) (1998), and *The Foundations of Metaphysics* (*A metafizika alapjai*) (2000). He is a recipient of the Vilmos Fraknói Prize, the Széchenyi Prize, and the Middle Cross of Order of Merit with Star of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0874, 0973, 0944, 1257, T: 7103.→**Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Bölcskei, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Szamoskér 30 July 1952 - ) – Bishop of the Transtibiscan Reformed Church District, Debrecen, theologian. Born into a Reformed Minister's family, he completed his High School at the Reformed College of Debrecen. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen (1971-1976), later at the

University of Tübingen (1977-1978), obtaining a Ph.D. in Theology. He was Assistant Minister at Téglás and Hajdúhadháza (1978-1984). From 1984 he started to teach at the High School of the Debrecen Reformed College. From 1979 he was also a tutor in Theology at the Debrecen Reformed Academy. He was Director of the Reformed College, Debrecen (1979), Professor of Ethics and Sociology at the Theological Academy, Debrecen (1988), and Professor and Chair of Department (1990). In 1996 he was elected Bishop of the Transtibiscan Reformed Church District (*Tiszántúli Református Egyházkerület*). He is the current Clerical President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in Hungary. His field of research is Church History, Systematic Theology, and Social Ethics. He participates in the work of the *Collegium Doctorum's* program of the Reformed Church, and is Chair of its Social Ethics section. Böleskei is Executive Committee Member of the World Communion of Reformed Churches, former president of WCRC Europe, and a professor of church sociology at Debrecen Reformed Theological University. He is a presidium member of the European *Societas Ethica*. He has been guest of a number of international conferences. His articles appear in church papers and journals in Hungary and abroad. His works include *At the Light of the Word (Az Ige fényénél)*, with others, selected sermons at the Great Church of Debrecen (Debrecen, 1992); *The Social Question in Theology and the Church – Then and Now (A szociális kérdés a teológiában és az egyházban – akkor és ma)* in *Confessio* 1997/2: 36-40; *The History of the Reformed Church in Hungary 1918-1990 (A Magyarországi Református Egyház története 1918-1990)*, studies (Sárospatak, 1999: 155-172); *In the Footsteps of Christ... (Krisztus követésében...)* in Elemér Sulyok, Mátyás Varga (eds.); *Encounters (Találkozások)* – at the Birthday of Archabbot Asztrik Várszegi (Pannonhalma, 2006. 195-202). His awards include: honorary doctorates from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (2003), and from the Evangelical-Lutheran Theological University of Budapest (2005). – B: 0874, 1031, 1334, T: 7103, 7456. → **Reformed College of Debrecen; Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Boldizsár, Iván** (until 1934 Betlen) (Budapest, 30 October 1912 - Budapest, 22 December 1988) – Writer, journalist, literary translator, diplomat. He studied at the Medical School and the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest. In 1932 he was a contributor for the journals *Anonym Notar (Névtelen Jegyző)*, the *New Generation (Új Nemzedék)* and the *National Journal (Nemzeti Újság)*. In 1936 he worked for the Cserépfalvy Publishers, and from 1938 he was Editor for the *Pester Lloyd*. In World War II he was a POW in Russia. After returning home he was Editor-in-Chief for the newspaper *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*, then of the *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*. He was a member of the Hungarian Delegation to the Paris Peace Conference in 1947 that led to a Treaty that truncated Historic Hungary again. After being Undersecretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs from 1951 to 1959, he worked for various newspapers, including the *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*, *Monday Newspaper (Hétői Hírlap)* and as Editor-in-Chief for the Hungarian International Pen Club. His works include *Tiborc* (1938); *Winter Duel (Téli párbaj)* (1949); *The Philosopher Lion (A filozofus oroszlán)* (1971); *My Deaths (Halálaim)* (1974); *The School of Fear (A félelem iskolája)* (1977); *The Walking Statue (A sétáló szobor)* (1978), and *To Live Forever (Örökké élni)* (1979). He translated works from German and French. With his pen he mainly served the reigning regime. He received a number of prizes including the Hungarian Liberty Order Silver Class (1947), the Attila József Prize (1970), the State Prize of Hungary (1975) and



the Banner Order of the Peoples' Republic of Hungary (1982). – B: 0884, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.→**Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Boldogasszony**→**Madonna, the Great.**

**Boldogkővár** – Fortress, presumably built after the Mongol-Tartar invasion (1241-1242), first mentioned in a 1282 document. Its original name was *Castrum Boldua*. It guarded the road to Kassa (now Kosice, Slovakia) and the valley of the Hernád River. The fortress exchanged hands many times. During the Ottoman-Turkish occupation of Hungary (1526-1686) it served as ransome for Pasha Achmet. The Drugeth family expanded the old castle. It was renovated in Gothic style towards the end of the 19th century. Its historical exploration took place between 1963 and 1964, when furnaces carved into the rock were found, which proved it to be the oldest site of bronze manufacturing in the Carpathian Basin. Now there is a tourist hotel in the restored wing of the castle. – B: 1205, T: 7103.→**Mongol-Tartar Invasion; Turkish Rule in Hungary.**

**Boldva, Reformed Church** – A twin-steepled church originally built by the Benedictine Order, located in the center of the village Boldva. The first document about the church dates from 1203. There was a monastery beside the church, where the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti Beszéd és Könyörgés)* was written in the early part of the 14th century. There are some notes in the *Pray Codex* (liturgy book) from 1203: “*monasterium S. Johannis B. comburitur iuxta Bolduam*”. According to the records, the original monastery by the River Boldva, dedicated to John the Baptist, burned down. The last document about the monastery dates from 1270. Supposedly it was destroyed by the second Tartar-Mongolian invasion in 1285. The church was rebuilt in the 14th century. Later, the round foundation of the Gothic church with the contemporary St. Margaret Chapel was also found. It was one of the largest round churches in Hungary, built about 1175-1180. – B: 1153, T: 7663.→**Funeral Oration and Prayer; Pray Codex.**

**Bolgár, György** (George) (Budapest, 15 July 1946 - ) – Journalist, writer, poet. He studied at the University of Economics, Budapest (1964-1968). Till 1988 he worked at the news department of Hungarian Radio; from 1983 to 1987 he was also Program Director. In 1988-1992 he was a radio reporter in New York. In 1994-1995 he was Manager for the Helikon Publisher, Budapest; from 1995 Manager of the Radio Program *Let Us Discuss It (Beszéljük meg)*. From 1971 his poems and short stories appeared regularly; and from 1978 his articles appeared in the literary review *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*, and in the magazine *New Mirror (Új Tükör)*. Since 1997 he has been Administrator of the *Public Club (Nyilvánosság Klub)*. Since 2000 he is a member of the presidium of the *Association of Hungarian Journalists (Magyar Újságírók Szövetsége)*. He is a popular writer in liberal circles. His works include *Letter Secrets (Levéltitkok)* poems (1981); *Sometimes-diary (Néhanapló)* short stories (1983); *Death of the Deed (A tett halála)* short novel (1987); *New York Times Story (New York Times történet)* (1994), and *The Desire (A vágy)*, novel (2003). He received several prizes, including the Free Press Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103, 7456.

**Bolivia, Hungarians in** – In the 1920s a few hundred Hungarians settled in the city of La Paz and its environs. They sent a delegation to the World Congress of Hungarians held in Budapest in 1938. According to the 1961 estimate, about 150 Hungarians lived in Bolivia. Around the turn of the millennium their number barely changed. – B: 1104,

1020, T: 3240.

**Bologna, Runic Staff Calendar** – One of the most important, authentic and largest relic of a medieval Szekler calendar containing more than 200 words. It is a valuable cultural treasure of the first order. Count Luigi Ferdinando Marsigli of Bologna, a military engineer in Austrian service, found the wooden staff or stick while working in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1690. He made an exact copy of it. In his opinion the calendar originated at the time when the Szeklers were converted to Christianity. It shows the celebratory days of baptismal names, personal and geographical names connected with the life of Jesus, and simple Biblical notes in an abbreviated system that follows the rules of the Hungarian language that are still the rules of Hungarian stenography. The first Hungarian to study it was ethnographer Gyula (Julius) Sebestyén. Judging by its language, he dated it to the time of the Árpád Dynasty (11th to 14th centuries). Later, Dezső (Desider) Csallány and Sándor (Alexander) Forrai examined the calendar. Forrai concluded that the stick could have been 150 cm long and 2 cm thick with runes on all four sides. He succeeded in preparing a copy of the stick. Forrai kept the copy; however, the original was lost. Transliterating the text of the calendar reveals 914 runic symbols in all. Of these, the number of larger symbols representing written characters number 671, while the balance of 243 appears to represent numbers. There are 46 ligatures or abbreviations with 103 vocal sounds amounting to a space-saving of some 38%. The stick would have been about half a meter longer had the runic writer not applied abbreviations. The first and the third sides of the stick record the popular holidays of the year to New Year's Eve (*Kiskarácsony*). The second side exhibits personal and geographical names connected with the life of Jesus, while on the fourth side are miscellaneous Biblical notes and the alphabet. The word *Ten*, the ancient root of the Hungarian word *Isten* (God) appears on the fourth side. This runic relic represents in written form antique vocal collocations that have no equivalent in Latin contemporary writings in the Latin alphabet system. – B: 1174, 1020, T: 7669. → **Hungarian Runic Script; Sebestyén, Gyula; Csallány, Dezső; Forrai, Sándor.**

**Bölöni Farkas, Sándor** (Alexander) (Bölön, now Belin Romania, 14 December 1795 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania 3 February 1842) – Economics and political writer. In 1817 he worked as honorary notary at the Transylvanian Chancery. In 1830 he traveled in Western Europe; then in 1831, in North America. In his book *Travel in North America (Utazás Észak-Amerikában)* (1834) he described his experiences, winning thereby the Grand Prix of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1834). In 1833 he established the Kolozsvár Club, and in 1836 the weekly *Sunday Newspaper (Vasárnapi Újság)*. He organized reading circles for women and youth, and a Fencing School as well. He was elected secretary of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Kolozsvár. Among his writings are *M.B.F.S. Memories (M.B.F.S. emlékiratai)* (1870); *Western European Travel (Nyugat-európai utazás)* (edited by E. Jancsó, 1943), and *At the Dawn of the New Transylvania (Az új Erdély hajnalán)* (edited by E. Jancsó, 1944). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1834). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Jancsó, Elemér.**

**Bolshevization Attempt of Hungary's Culture** – In 1948, schools came under direct state control, including all schools belonging to the churches. The evaluation system to grade student performance was altered to favor those who had the correct social status, i.e. their parents were “good cadres”. This meant that the parents were party members,



peasants, or factory workers. This policy lowered the quality of education and conflicted with the students' sense of justice by undermining their moral values. The children classified as "other" were not allowed to enter university, or even high school, during the worst period of Stalinism. Education became a tool in the class struggle. After 1948 the high quality of Hungarian education was debased by an emphasis on Communist ideology. At all places of work the day began with a compulsory study and discussion of the articles of the Communist Party's official paper, the *Free People (Szabad Nép)*. In this "Free People's half hour" everyone, from university professor to the army private, office workers and research scientist, had to recite what they read in the paper. Everyone was obliged to participate in the Party's or Trade Union's political courses to study the ideology of the Communist Party. In the literary and theater life the Communist Party was determined to create a "proletarian hegemony": in effect, a Soviet hegemony. In theaters the production of two famous Hungarian works, *The Tragedy of Man (Az Ember Tragédiája)* and *Bánk bán* were prohibited. The movie-theaters played mostly Soviet films. The suicides of two respected Hungarian actors: Gizi Bajor and Artur Somlay were a protest against the oppressive cultural policies of the regime that made Hungary a cultural colony of the Soviet Union. Third-rate Soviet writers, artists and scientists were sent to Hungary to instruct and lead their Hungarian counterparts in the emulation of the "superior" Soviet culture. Hungarian writers were obligated to produce works glorifying the Communist system and the Soviet way of life. The works of those unwilling to toe the party line could not be published. József (Joseph) Erdélyi, János (John) Kodolányi, László (Ladislav) Németh, István (Stephen) Sinka, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, Áron Tamási, Sándor (Alexander) Weöres, and other eminent writers withdrew into self-imposed intellectual quarantine. Their silence was only briefly tolerated and eventually they were forced to glorify the regime. Literary works full of clichés written in the tone of "socialist realism" that allowed only praises for the Communist system, flooded the book market. Copies of the Bible were only printed in drastically reduced numbers; at one time its printing was totally prohibited. The history of the Bolshevik Party of the Soviet Union and the works of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin were published in Hungarian in great numbers, but despite the large numbers prescribed also for public libraries, most of them were shredded. – B: 1075, 1020, T: 7665. → **Bajor, Gizi; Somlay, Artur; Erdélyi, József; Kodolányi, János; Németh, László; Sinka, István; Szabó, Lőrinc; Tamási, Áron; Weöres, Sándor.**

**Bolvári, Antal** (Anthony Bolvary) (Kaposvár, 6 May 1932 - ) – Swimmer and waterpolo player. He was aged two, when his family moved to Budapest; he started to swim at 14. It was the swimming teacher and master, Imre (Emeric) Sárosi, who noted his special abilities and became his trainer. As a swimmer, in the College Group he won two silver medals (1951), whereupon the big clubs tried to register him; but finally he joined the *Honvéd* Club from 1951 till 1956. Later he became a member of the Vasas SC Club (1962-1963), Budapest Spartacus (1963-1964), Ferencváros (1964-1969), and was a member of the Hungarian waterpolo selected team (1955-1968). At the last minute he got into the Olympic pool, and at 20 he was able to go to the Summer Olympics in Helsinki in 1952, where his team won the Olympic Championships. The same team also won the 1956 Summer Olympic Championships in Melbourne, where they fought a great battle with the Soviet Russian team. Following this, he and his wife stayed in the West, returning to Hungary in 1961. He became a trainer, first with the junior selected team

(1971-1981), later with the adult selected team as well (1979-1981). He also won the European championship prize (1954) and was also twice Hungarian champion (1965, 1968), and was twice a cup-winning water-polo player (1965-1967). – B: 2115, T: 7456.

**Bolváry, Géza** (Budapest, 26 December 1897 - Rosenheim, West Germany 10 August 1961) – Stage manager. He completed his studies in the Ludovika Military Academy. As a professional soldier he fought in World War I. In 1919 he worked in Budapest as an extra in the film industry, but got some parts also as a screen actor. In the Star Film Studio he was a contract playwright, later becoming stage manager. Together with his wife, Ilona Mattyasovszky, he opened a film school. At the end of 1923, he was called first to Munich, later to Berlin. His talents blossomed around 1930, at the beginning of the sound-film era. He was then directing films in Vienna, Budapest and Germany. He permanently settled in the Federal Republic of Germany following World War II. He was a master of musicals, comedies and sentimental operettas. His greatest achievements were such feature films as *Lady with Two Faces* (*Kétarcú asszony*) (1920); and *Love at Spring* (*Tavaszi szerelem*) (1921). Among his movies directed abroad are the *Merry Ladies of Vienna* (*Bécsi víg asszonyok*) (1931); *Call Me and I Come* (*Hívjon és jövök*) (1933); *Opera Ball* (*Operabál*) (1936); *Destiny* (*Végzet*) (1940), and *Lonely Heart* (*Magányos szív*) (1955). – B: 1206, T: 7685.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy Mattyasovszky, Ilona; World War I.**

**Bolyai, Farkas** (Wolfgang) (Bolya, 9 February 1775 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 20 November 1856) – Mathematician, the greatest in Hungary prior to his son. He was educated at the Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) from 1781. He was extraordinarily talented. At the age of nine he was writing Latin poems; later on he was writing, reading and speaking eight languages; during one school vacation he memorized Homer's epic works in Greek; and at the age of ten, he was able to extract the cubic root of a 14-digit number by heart. At age twelve he was already a tutor. He was also interested in art and was an able amateur painter; for a while he did acting as well and tried his talents at drama writing. He furthered his education at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), continuing it in Jena and Göttingen, Germany. At the latter place he had talks with fellow student Karl Friedrich Gauss that contributed to the development of his spheres of interest. In 1799 he went home on foot, got married, and ran a farm at Domald in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). From 1804 he was lecturer at the Reformed College at Marosvásárhely, a position he held until his retirement. He was interested in applied technology and constructed a self-propelled vehicle. To supplement his meagre salary he made ovens, and worked in the forestry industry. During his long stay at Marosvásárhely as a lecturer, he wrote his main work in two volumes in Latin entitled: *Tentamen iuventutem studiosam in elementa matheseo... introducendi* (Attempt to Introduce Studious Youth into the Elements of Pure Mathematics) (1831-1832), dealing with a number of mathematical and geometrical problems, among them Euclid's Parallel Axiom. Particularly noteworthy are his arithmetical and geometrical ideas, as are those dealing with the foundations of the Theory of Sets, his observations on the convergence of infinite series, and his determination of a finite areal equality. He studied the basic principles of mathematics from novel points of view. In a number of fields, such as integration and the Theory of Sets, he set up principles of lasting value. He studied astronomy and pedagogy and tackled problems of technology as well. He made important studies of the so-called

Bolyai Stoves. He invented a number of heating and cooking stoves famed in Transylvania: these worked excellently not only for heating, but also for the ventilation of a room and could utilize the heat of waste gas. In the 1730s he constructed a cart-house (*szekérlak*). He even investigated the theory of music. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Bolyai, János.**

**Bolyai, János** (John) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 15 December 1802 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 17 January 1860) – Son of Farkas (Wolfgang) Bolyai, one of the most original mathematicians in history. His father directed his early education. His extraordinary capabilities became evident already in childhood. He studied at the Reformed College of Marosvásárhely at the age of 12, and by the age of 15 he completed his studies. In 1818, with the aid of his father's friends, he enrolled at the Academy of Military Engineering of Vienna where, at an early stage, he showed signs of extraordinary talent in mathematics and music. In 1823 he moved first to Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), then to Arad. While in Arad he suffered a bout of malaria and during his transfer to Lemberg (now Lviv, Ukraine), he contracted cholera. When he reached Olmütz, he suffered a concussion and was forced into retirement due to his poor health. In Marosvásárhely, as a result of his badly impaired nervous condition, he had some unfortunate altercation with his family, and as a result, moved to the small family estate at Domald, where he occupied himself with farm work. In his solitude at Domald, besides dealing with mathematical problems, he also formulated his philosophical views. Already at an earlier stage in his life he invented the basic idea of his geometrical theory; and on 3 November 1823, in a letter to his father, he wrote: "*From nothingness I created a new, different world*" ("*Semmiből egy új, más világot teremtettem*"). He boldly rejected the Euclidean Parallel Axiom based on a new, parallel axiom, in which he first outlined the hyperbolic geometry; then he elaborated the theory. This theory is connected to the general theory of relativity. The great significance of his work was not understood or appreciated by his contemporaries. In 1832 his world-famous work was added to his father's published work *Tentamen...* as an *Appendix*. Its title is *Scientiam Spatii* (The Science of Space). On 18 May 1849 he legally married Rozália Orbán; but on the return of the Habsburg power, his marriage was annulled because it was performed without the permission of the Imperial Cabinet. The collapse of the War of Independence in 1849, family problems and continual ill health was not easy on him. However, he was working on his utopian sociological *Doctrine of Salvation* (*Üdvtan*). In his mathematical study, *The Science of Space* (*A tér tudománya*), he succeeded to get as far as the realization of the inner connection between the physical gravitational field and the geometric field, as he wrote: "*...the gravitational force appears to be intimately and continuously connected with the product, reality and character of space*". Tibor Toró, professor of physics (1931-2010) wrote a 1000-word essay on this single quotation, thereby proving that Bolyai, with his recognition, determined the basis for the general theory of relativity prior to Albert Einstein. The Bolyai theory of non-Euclidean geometry is closely connected with the general theory of relativity in physics. According to the newest statistics, he was one of the ten greatest mathematicians of the world. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Bolyai, Farkas; Toró, Tibor (1).**

**Bolyai, János' Absolute Geometry** (non-Euclidean) – Up to modern times scientific geometry was based on the determinations, axioms and especially on the postulate, found in the beginning of Euclid's elements, which stated that two straight lines on the selfsame

plain always intersects each other, when a third straight line cutting them subtends the inner angles on one side, the sum of the angles being less than two right angles. János (John) Bolyai (1802-1860), independently from the Russian mathematician Lobachevsky, established an alternative system of geometry completely logical and watertight, at least the equal of the 2000-year old Euclidean System. In a paper written in 1823 Bolyai described a geometry in which several lines can pass through the point *P* without intersecting the line *L*. Thus, at the same time and independently of each other, a Hungarian and a Russian mathematician laid the foundations of absolute geometry. The great German mathematician, K. F. Gauss, as well as G.F.B. Riemann concurred with this fundamental finding. Einstein used this non-Euclidean (hyperbolic) geometry to develop his General Theory of Relativity. Bolyai's hyperbolic geometry, the non-Euclidean geometry, where the Parallel Axiom is not valid as demonstrated by János (John) Bolyai, thus heralding a new age for the history of geometry – B: 1078, T: 7456.→**Bolyai, János.**

**Bonfini, Antonio** (Antonius Bonfinius) (Patrignone, Italy, December 1427 or 1434 - Buda, ? July 1502) – Italian historiographer. Bonfini grew up as a humanist in his country of birth and reached the class of magister. He worked for rich families as tutor in Florence, Padua, Ferrara and Rome. From 1478 he taught at Recanta, where he had the opportunity to get acquainted with Beatrix of Aragon, who became the wife of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) of Hungary (1458-1490). Bonfini met with the future queen in Italy; and in 1486, he visited Beatrix at Buda and became her tutor. The king commissioned him to write the history of Hungary. Bonfini commenced the work, though he made several return trips to Italy. He continued the work even after the death of King Mátyás, in the reign of King Ulászló II (Wladislas, 1490-1516) who bestowed titles of Hungarian nobility on him and his sons. The four-volume work, written in Latin, is entitled *Rerum Hungaricarum Decades*. Originally it was meant to be only for King Mátyás's famous *Corvina* library; however, its copies were spreading and were popular in the Age. The work was translated into German and French and was widely read even in royal circles abroad. However, after 1515, it became almost forgotten, and only after 1541 did it evoke interest again and scholars began to search for its missing parts. The first probably complete edition was published by János (John) Zsámboki in Basel (1568). Much later, even in the 20th century, some fragments, long believed lost, turned up. The modern edition of the work was prepared on the basis of a copy found in Krakow in 1936. Bonfini's monumental work remained unsurpassed for several centuries. – B: 1031, 1150, 1257, T: 7456.→**Mátyás I, King; Ulászló II, King; Corvina; Istvánffy, Miklós; Zsámboki Codex.**

**Bonfire at Dawn** – Ceremonial bonfire on the second day of a wedding feast. It is composed of fast-burning materials in the middle of a courtyard, or somewhere in the village. It was called the “garden of dawn”. Every guest participated in lighting the fire. Sometimes they even danced around it, or the bride jumped over it. This was called “bride scorching”, and on occasions the best man jumped over the fire several times while holding onto the bride. The custom is still alive here and there in the northern parts of Hungary; but elsewhere this ceremonial dance is no more than a distant memory. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Bónyi, Adorján** (Hadrian) (Margitta, now Marghita, Romania, 12 December 1892 -

Budapest, 31 January 1967) – Writer. His higher studies were at the Law School of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1911-1915). From 1919 to 1944 he was contributor and literary editor at the *Pest Newspaper (Pesti Hírlap)*. Thereafter he worked at the *Little Newspaper (Kis Újság)* and at the *Interesting Newspaper (Érdekes Újság)*. He was a member of the Petőfi and the Kisfaludy Literary Societies. He usually featured the life of the Capital City. He was a prolific writer. His works include *Mirage (Délibáb)* novel (1918); *Bartered Life (Elcserélt élet)* novel (1920); *Blue Idol (Kék bálvány)* story (1931); *Four-in-hand (Négyesfogat)* novel (1942); *A Heart Stops (Egy szív megáll)* novel (1942), and *Vanishing Life (Tűnő élet)* novel (1947). He also wrote plays; some of them were made into films. – B: 0883, 1257, 1719, T: 7103.

**Böök, Fredrik** (1883 - 1961) – Swedish literary historian, university lecturer. He was one of the most multifaceted and prolific Swedish writers in recent times, and played an important part in the cultural life of Sweden. He also wrote some excellent essays on Swedish literature. As a great humanist and pro-Hungarian, he condemned the Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920) that dismembered historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin and the Hungarian nation. He toured the detached Hungarian territories and gave account of his experiences about the tragic fate of 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians, forced to live under foreign rule, in newspaper articles, as well as in his book *Resa till Ungern (Travel to Hungary)*. He wrote in 1931: “*If one wishes success in the fight of Hungarians to amend the peace treaty, then one does so not only because one sympathizes with a brave, unhappy people, but also because one is convinced that the amends which should be made to Hungary for the injustices inflicted on her is inseparably interdependent with saving Europe from chaos*”. – B: 1078, T: 7659. → **Trianon Peace Treaty**.

**Book Publishing In Hungary** – Monks and priests of the West brought to Hungary the first, mostly liturgical books after the conversion of the Hungarian tribes to Christianity in the 11th century. The majority of these books were lost in the Mongol-Tartar invasion of 1241-1242, as well as in subsequent wars. Only some 120 medieval codices survived. In the wake of the Turkish occupation, from 1526 to 1686, only half a percent of the illuminated manuscripts survived. Before medieval book publishing, Hungary was on equal footing with the rest of Europe. The library of King Mátyás I (Mathias Corvinus) (1458-1490) with its magnificent *Bibliotheca Corviniana* was second only to that of the Vatican Library. Today there are only 215 of them extant in 49 various libraries of the world. In 1472 András (Andreas) Hess, a monk, set up the first printing press in Hungary. It was the sixth in the world. The first book was the *Chronica Hungarorum*. With the spread of the Reformation, demands for books grew. In 1690, at the town of Vizsoly, the first complete Hungarian Protestant Bible was translated and published by the Reformed minister Gáspár Károli. It exercised a decisive impact upon the development and the spread of the Hungarian language and was instrumental for the survival of the Hungarian nation and its culture. From 1571 to 1600 some 605 titles were published. In the beginning the printers themselves were the publishers, a common practice in the 17th century. In the 17-18th centuries, as everywhere in Europe, authors published their own works, the printing and publishing expenses being defrayed by friends or patrons. Calendars, compendiums concerning agriculture, weather-conditions, household advices, stories and historical events were published beside ecclesiastical works. Books became cheaper; and even in village markets one could buy it for the price of one kg of beef. From the beginning of the 19th century, with the spread of literacy and national revival,

the demand for Hungarian books grew rapidly. Publishers such as Lample, Emrich, Wodianer and Trattner were active in publishing works of writers and poets, as well as dictionaries, encyclopedias, scholarly and technical books. To establish Hungarian publishing houses became only possible following the 1867 Compromise with Austria. The first publisher was the Athenaeum Co. followed by the Révai Brothers; then in 1873, the Franklin Society, in 1884 the Pallas Co., and soon a number of others emerged. Following the Communist takeover in 1948, the State gradually nationalized the publishing firms, printers and booksellers, and took over the publishing of books. In 1953 a Publishing Council was set up to synchronize publishing plans that later became the Publishing Directorate. Larger firms were organized for various fields of publishing, e.g. for children's and juvenile books, for technical books, for academic publication, for legal and economic subjects, for fiction and poetry, for ideology and textbooks, etc. Thereafter only politically inspected and approved books could be published in Hungary. Following the withdrawal of the Soviet occupying forces in 1991, several private publishers reappeared and resumed business in independent Hungary. In 2008 14,447 book titles were published in Hungary. – B: 1051, 1207, 1020, T: 7673. →**Károli, Gáspár.**

**Bor, Ambrus** (Ambrose) (János Lukács) (Gödöllő, 31 October 1921 - Budapest, 18 May 1995) – Writer, literary translator, publicist. He was born into an Armenian family. His secondary education was at the Premonstrian High School of Gödöllő. He read Political Science at the University of Budapest and earned a Law Degree and a Ph.D. in 1943. His lawyer father was jailed for political reasons by the Communist authorities, and died there. Bor was in the army as a conscript (1944-1946). Between 1947 and 1963 he was a statistician at sugar factories. His cultural career started in 1963 as an Editor-in-Chief for the book-advertising newspaper of the Hungarian Book Publishers Center. From 1969 to 1982 he was Editor and later Editor-in-Chief for the *Magvető Publishing Co.* in Budapest. In the meantime he was a contributor to the literary review *Life and Literature* (*Élet és Irodalom*) and to the daily *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*). His works include *Glass Cabinet* (*Üvegszekrény*) short stories (1966); *Morion*, novel (1983, Swedish 1986); *The Violin from Meran* (*Merániai hegedű*) novel (1991), and *Eye* (*Szem*), selected short stories (1997). He translated 61 foreign literary works into Hungarian. He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1981), The High-Standard Prize of the European Book Publishers (1988, 1991), and the Austrian Reward-Prize (1992). – B: 0878, 1256, 1257, T: 7103.

**Boráros, Imre** (Emeric) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 28 February 1948 - ) – Actor. His higher studies were completed at the Theater Department of the Academy of Fine Arts, Pozsony. Between 1965 and 1971 he was member of the Hungarian Regional Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház – MATESZ*). In 1971-1972 he worked as a dancer and singer. From 1972 to 1977 he was a member of the *Thalia Stage*, Kassa (now Kosice, Slovakia), then from 1977 on member of the Komarno troupe. He became member of the CSEMADOK (Czechoslovakian Hungarian Social and Cultural Alliance) in 1965. Between 1977 and 1989 he was member of the Drama Federation of Slovakia, and from 1990 a member of the Czechoslovak Actors' Chamber. His major roles include Major in I. Örkény's *The Tóths* (*Tóték*) (1974); Vladimir Viszockij in P. Siposhegyi's *Before I Became a Star* (*Mielőtt csillag lettem*) (1988), and Péter Kádár in S. Márai's *Adventure* (*Kaland*) (1990). He also appeared in Hungarian and Slovakian feature films. In the 1960s and 1970s he was on stage with his own dancing and singing programs, such as *In*

*the Neck of the Hour Glass (Homokóra nyakában)*, and *From Prague to Cuba (Prágától Kubáig)*. Among his distinctions are: the Sylvanus Prize, the Best Performance Prize of Beyond the Border Hungarian Theaters Festival, the Silver Plaquette of the Merit of Order of Slovak Republic, and the Officer Cross of the Order of Merit of Republic of Hungary. – B: 1038, 1890, T: 7103.

**Borbándi, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 24 September 1919 - ) – Writer, historian, literary historian, editor. He earned a Ph.D. in Political Science at the University of Budapest in 1942. From 1942 to 1945 he was in the army and became a prisoner of war in World War II. Between 1946 and 1948 he worked as district secretary in Budapest, and as city executive committee member of the National Peasant Party. He emigrated to Switzerland in 1949, and has lived in Munich from 1951. He worked for Radio Free Europe between 1951 and 1984; was Editor for the periodicals *Horizon (Látóhatár)*, then Editor-in-Chief for the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* between 1953 and 1989. He was one of the literary organizers of the Hungarian exiles. His works include *Studies in the Hungarian Revolution*, edited with József (Joseph) Molnár (*Tanulmányok a magyar forradalomról*) (1966); *Der Ungarische Populismus* (1976); *The Hungarian Populist Movement (A Magyar népi mozgalom)* (1983); *A Biography of Hungarian Emigration (A magyar emigráció életrajza)* (1985); *Five-Hundred Miles (Ötszáz mérföld)* essays and notes, (1989); *Encyclopedia and Bibliography of Hungarian Literature in the West (Nyugati magyar irodalmi lexikon és bibliográfia)* (1992); *An Anthology of Hungarian Essayists in the West*, ed. (*A nyugati magyar esszéírók antológiája*) (1986); *An Anthology of Hungarian Study Writers in the West*, ed., (*Nyugati magyar tanulmányírók antológiája*) (1987); *Hungarians in the English Garden (Magyarok az Angolkertben)*, *A History of Radio Free Europe* (1996); *Emigration and Hungary 1985-1995 (Emigráció és Magyarország 1985-1995)* (1996); *Hungarian Political Careers 1938-1946 (Magyar politikai pályaképek 1938-1946)* (1997); *Twilight and Dawn (Alkony és derengés)* (1999); *We Didn't Live in Vain (Nem éltünk hiába)*, the story of a monthly (2000); *Populism and Populists (Népiség és népiek)* (2000); *Custody of Values (Értékörzés): Selected Writings (Válogatott írások)* (2001), and *Exiles (Emigránsok)*, literary and political portraits (2002). He was awarded the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, the Gábor Bethlen Prize, the Széchenyi Prize, the Ethnic Minority Prize, and the Middle Cross of Order Merit with Star of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0874, 0877, 0879, 1257, T: 7103.

**Borbás, Antal** (Anthony) (Szentes, 31 July 1889 - San Francisco, CA, USA, 1982) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) 1913. After World War I he became an army chaplain and worked with Bishop Elemér (Elmer) Soltész. In World War II he served on the Russian front. He emigrated to the USA in 1950 and served in Detroit, Windsor ON, Canada, Bethlehem, Poughkeepsie and San Francisco in the US. – B: 0906, T: 7103. → **Soltész, Elemér.**

**Border Fortress Battles** – Battles fought at the forts of Hungary's last defense line from the middle of the 15th to the end of the 17th century. The entire nation fought an endless battle against the expanding Turkish Empire. The Turks were defeated at Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia) by János (John) Hunyadi in 1458; but the battles continued, although the Hungarian Kingdom easily repelled the Turkish attacks for the next 50 years. The forces of Suleyman I in 1526 at the Battle of Mohács finally defeated the

Hungarians and the Turks eventually occupied the central two thirds of Hungary, i.e. the Carpathian Basin. The center of Hungary along its temporary borders became a battlefield for the next 150 years. Fortifications changed hands several times. The rest of Hungary, except the Principality of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), became part of the Habsburg Empire; and as more and more Hungarian soldiers died, the defense was taken over by soldiers employed by the Viennese Court. In this endless struggle a special form of cavalry evolved and later became known worldwide as *Hussars*: these mounted warriors could match the Turkish cavalry riding on magnificent Arabian stallions. Emperor Ferdinand I recognized their skills. The names of the Hungarian defenders became legendary. Among them are István (Stephen) Dobó, György (George) Szondy and Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi. They defended forts under their command with a handful of troops against the numerically superior Turkish forces. – B: 1208, 1020, T: 7656. → **Dobó, István; Szondy, György; Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Hunyadi, János.**

**Border Fortress System** – System of forts as last line of defense. There were two kinds. The first was built by the powerful Hungarian Kingdom against the Turks in the 15th century along the southern part of Historic Hungary, along the lower reaches of the Danube River, including the present Belgrade (Nándorfehérvár in Hungarian) and along the Száva and Dráva rivers (now in Croatia and Serbia). After the lost battle of Mohács against the Ottoman Turks in 1526, Hungary fell into three parts, thus a second defense system became necessary. It was established throughout the central part of Hungary and provided defense against further Turkish expansion. At the beginning of this era 40 fortresses with 10,000 soldiers, including infantry, cavalry and gunners withstood the Turks. This number grew to 200 forts and 150,000 soldiers until the end of the 17th century. Following the takeover of Buda from the Turks in 1686; and after the Turks were gradually expelled from Hungary, most of the soldiers were dismissed from the forts. They became the so-called “exiles” (*bújdosók*). They soon joined the insurgents of Count Imre Thököly and later the War of Liberation led by Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1703-1711). To prevent future Hungarian uprisings the Austrians blew up most of the fortresses at the end of the 18th century. – B: 1138, 1020, T 7656. → **Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Border Fortresses** – Forts forming the last line of defense of Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. The fort of Buda fell into Turkish hands in 1541. At about the same time the military leadership in Vienna decided to build a 300- km long and approximately 100-km wide defense perimeter in a southwest-northeast direction throughout Western Hungary from the northern tip of the Adriatic Sea to about the center of present-day Slovakia. The aim of this defense perimeter was to protect Vienna from the expanding Ottoman Empire. This plan included the fortification or building of about 200 forts; and for this project the Viennese leadership employed about 150 Italian engineers. At the beginning the forts were defended and maintained by Hungarian noblemen and soldiers, e.g. Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi; but as the decades of Turkish occupation increased, mercenaries paid by the Viennese Court defended more and more forts. Often their pay was neglected and these soldiers started to rob the population of the countryside. This activity created additional pressure on the people already been robbed and ravished by the Turks. Hundred-and-fifty years of this type of life completely devastated this part of Hungary, while countries to the West of this perimeter were able to progress. At the beginning of the “Turkish menace” Hungary’s population was 4 million, the same as that of England



or France at the time; at the end of this period only 2 million inhabitants remained in the devastated country. Nevertheless, this period provided a significant impact on the military history of Europe and influenced the cultural history of Hungary. – B: 1138, T: 7656→**Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Border Fortress System.**

**Border Patrol Territories** (*Határőrvidék*) – From the 16th to the 19th centuries the southern part of Historic Hungary (Southland, now Croatia and part of Serbia) designated as a protective border zone against the Turkish invasions. The area was placed directly under the Viennese Ministry of Defense. After the withdrawal of the Turkish forces, Croats and Balkan Slavs settled in this area and received a separate constitution from the Hungarians in 1849 through Vienna. By maintaining this situation until 1871, the Austrian authorities effectively hindered the Hungarian settlements and influence in this zone. – B: 1138, 1153, 1231, T: 7656.→**Neoaquistica Commissio; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Borderland** – After the years 896-900 the settlement in the Carpathian Basin by the Magyars was completed, and an uninhabited zone was established along the western border for defensive purposes. It was called “*gyepű*”. The line was drawn from the present-day city of Moson through Kapuvár and Sárvár, down to Vasvár. The western limit of the *gyepű* was the actual fortified border of the country with established crossing points. Certain clans or tribes were settled nearby to maintain and defend the *gyepű*, while other tribes made treaties with the Hungarian-related tribes, such as the Kabars, Pechenegs and Szeklers. The border zone was patrolled and the entrance gates were securely guarded by the so-called “gate guards”. These border guards used their own weapons and sustained themselves without pay; but received all the privileges of the other free tribes. The King appointed their commander-in-chief, the head guard. In front of the *gyepű* inside the border stretched the ‘*gyepűelve*’, also an uninhabited strip of land. This way Hungary had a double, west-facing guarded border in the Middle Ages. Immediately behind the *gyepű* a chain of earth fortifications were erected in the 11th century, such as Csákány, Ikervár, Sárvár and Vasvár, a pattern common to all European countries of the time. During the 12th century this new line of defense slowly moved westwards. Some other forts were also erected in the region, such as the Benedictine cloister founded in 1157, which was transformed into a permanent fortification by King Béla III (1172-1196) to counterbalance the permanent forts of the united Austria and Steyr. After the Tartar-Mongol invasion of 1241-1242, a chain of forts built of stones became the backbone of the western defense system of Hungary. Border guards continued their duty even after the transformation; but their significance diminished with time. The Eastern and Southern Carpathians defended the eastern border of historic Hungary from 900 on with additional defense provided by the Szekler Magyars of Eastern Transylvania. – B: 1209, T: 3233.→**Gyepű; Pre-Borderland; Burgenland; Szeklers.**

**Bordy, Bella** (Gyula, 21 November 1909 - Budapest, 28 June 1978) – Ballet dancer, actress. She studied with Ede (Edward) Brada and Ferenc (Francis) Nádás. In 1931 she studied Music and Acting with Béla Both. She was in Paris on scholarship in 1935 and studied continuously with Lubov Egorova. Bordy was a member of the Budapest Opera House (*Operaház*) (1924-1965). She toured Western Europe several times. As guest star she appeared in the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*); and from 1940 to 1944 she acted

in dramas in the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). She appeared in several films between 1938 and 1961. After her retirement she trained actors and opera singers in Vienna and Zürich. She performed in some 25 classical and modern ballet title roles and appeared in more than 50 plays. Her major dance roles were *Matyó Bride* (*Matyó menyasszony*); *Hungarian Fantasies* (*Magyar ábrándok*); *Village Inn Scene* (*Csárdajelenet*); *Mayday in Pozsony* (*Pozsonyi majális*); *The Pitcher* (*A korsó*), and *Dreams of Love* (*Szerelmi álmok*). Her main roles were Örzsi in A. Szirmai's *Honey-cake* (*Mézeskalács*); Colette in M. Eisemann's *Peter Black* (*Fekete Péter*), and Mancsi in K. Komjáti's *Wedding at Ipafa* (*Ipafai lakodalom*). Her feature film roles include *Variety Stars* (*A varieté csillagai*); *Two Girls on the Street* (*Két lány az utcán*); *Old Tokay Wine* (*Tokaji aszú*); *Andrew* (*András*); *Your Loving Son Peter* (*Szerető fia Péter*); *Midnight Express* (*Éjféle gyors*) and *Mirage in All Quantities* (*Délibáb minden mennyiségben*). She received the Merited Artist title (1959). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103. → **Both, Béla.**

**Bori, Imre** (Emeric) (Bácsföldvár, now Backó Gradiste, Serbia, 28 December 1929 - Újvidék now Novi Sad, Serbia, 22 April 2004) – Hungarian poet, writer, critic, literary historian in Voivodina (Vajdaság, now Serbia). His secondary education was at the high schools of Nagybecskerek (now Zrenjanin), Becse (now Becej) and Zombor (now Sombor). His higher studies were at the Teachers' Training College, Újvidék, obtaining a Degree in Department of Hungarian Language and Literature from the Department of the University of Novi Sad. He was present at its foundation and worked there throughout his life as Professor and Head of Department. He was a tireless pioneer of Hungarian culture in Voivodina, editor of a number of newspapers, and researcher of the longstanding local Hungarian cultural heritage. His many faceted works include *Under the Sky of Vojvodina* (*Vajdasági ég alatt*), anthology of Hungarian poetry in Yugoslavia (1960); *Reed Pipe. 20th Century Hungarian Short Stories* (*Nádsíp, XX századi magyar novellák*) (1977); *Monographs*, such as *Gyula Krúdy* (1978), *Árpád G. Balázs*; *Ivo Andric* (1992), and *Trends in Hungarian Literature vols. i, ii, (A magyar irodalom irányai I, II)* (1985, 1989). He was a member of the Serbian Academy of Sciences, an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and a member of the Pro Cultura Hungarica. He was a recipient of numerous prizes and awards, among them the Híd Literary Prize (1965), the Kornél Szenteleky Prize (1973), the Golden Medal of Labor (1995), and the Széchenyi Prize (2003). – B: 0877, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Borica** – A men's dance of Moldavia's ethnic Hungarians, called "Csángós of the seven villages". In earlier times it was performed during the carnival period; but since 1870, only on Boxing Day. The dancers are decorated with colorful ribbons and with a rattle tied under their knees. Their shoes are fixed with rattling spurs and their costume is rounded out with a pickaxe and a sword carried over the shoulder. The four masked "mutes" (*kuka*) each have a cowbell attached to the waist, a wooden sword at the side, and a whip in the hand. The holder of the "tebe", a pine treetop adorned with golden fruits, leads the dancers. They go from house to house, frolicking in the courtyards. The *borica* is a round dance in four parts made up of repeated fixed steps for the first three parts, and a so-called fast Turkish dance to end it. During the dance the "mutes" clown around and try to steal something, for which the host would later pay a ransom. The decree of Vienna on 6 February 1785 banned the dance under grave punishment by the authorities; but it was ignored and the *borica* is still alive in the town of Pürkerec. Similar carnival motifs are also known in Western Hungary in the *Csallóköz* area (now Zitny

Ostov, Slovakia), and in the County Heves. This dance is part of the winter solstice festivities, having all the elements of the customary autumn sun burial, the rebirth of its former beauty, and the rites of the appropriate initiation. – B: 1134, T: 3240.→**Csángó; Csallóköz.**

**Bornemisza, Géza** (Nábrád, 4 February 1884 - Vác, 3 June 1966) – Painter. First, he studied at the *School of Design (Mintarajziskola)*, Budapest; but from 1902, he regularly attended the Nagybánya Artist Colony (now Baia Mare, Transylvania, in Romania) and studied painting with János (John) Thorma and Károly (Charles) Ferenczy. In 1908, he went to Paris and became a student at the Academy of Henri Matisse, where he got acquainted with the newest ideas in painting, and from then on he became their follower and advocate at Nagybánya. First he painted still-life and landscapes; but later worked in the post-Nagybánya style. In 1910, he joined Béla Iványi-Grünwald for a few years in Kecskemét, and participated in the founding of the Kecskemét Artist Colony. In 1924 he joined the New Society of Artists (*Képzőművészek Új Társasága – KÚT*). His works include *Still-Life (Csendélet)* (1909); *Village Scenery (Falusi tájkép)* (1911-1912); *A View to the Mountain (Kilátás a hegyre)* (1911-1912) and *Springtime on Gellért Hill (Tavaszi a Gellért hegyen)* (1930). In 1960, there was a retro exhibition of his works at the Ernst Museum, Budapest. His works are in private collections, in the National Gallery, Budapest, and in the József Katona Museum, Kecskemét. – B: 0934, 1031, T: 7103.→**Thorma, János; Ferenczy, Károly; Iványi-Grünwald, Béla; Perlrótt-Csaba, Vilmos; Nagybánya Artist Colony; Kecskemét Artist Colony.**

**Bornemisza, Péter** (Petrus Abstemius) (Pest, 22 February 1535 - Nádasfő, now Rohozník Slovakia, early 1584) – Lutheran superintendent and writer. He studied at Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) (1548-1553); then from 1556, at the Universities of Padua, Wittenberg and Vienna. From 1559 he worked with the reformer and printer Gál Huszár as his student, deacon and printing assistant first at Magyaróvár, later at Kassa. During 1561-1563, he was a scribe at the Vienna Chancellery, then court preacher at the court of János (John) Balassa at Zólyom (now Zvolen, Slovakia) and tutor of the poet Bálint (Valentine) Balassi. It was here that he began writing his famous *Postils*, and where his religious polemics began with the Archbishop of Esztergom, Miklós (Nicholas) Telegdi. From 1569 he was preacher at the court of Julius Salm and Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Thurzó. During 1574-1578 he was superintendent of Csallóköz (now Zitnyostov, Slovakia) and Mátyusföld (now Mat'usvé zemé, Slovakia) districts. Finally, from 1579 on, he worked at Detrekő (now Plavecké Podhradie, Slovakia). His main publications are *Postils (Postillák)* in five volumes; the appendix of vol. iv is entitled *On the Satanic Ghosts (Az ördögi kisirtetekről)* (1579), which he wrote after the death of some family members, as well as various other misfortunes; *Songbook (Énekeskönyv)* (1582) and the so-called *Folio-postil (Foliopostilal)* (1584). – B: 1050, 1257, T: 7456.→**Huszár, Gál; Balassi, Bálint; Csallóköz, Mátyusföld.**

**Born, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Gyulafehérvár now Alba Iulia, Romania, 26 December 1742 - Vienna, 28 August 1791) – Mining researcher, metallurgist. He studied Philosophy and Arts at the College in Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania). From 1755 he studied at the Jesuit secondary school of Vienna, became a member of the order; but left it in 1760. Later he went to Prague and earned a degree in Law. In 1768 he traveled throughout Europe, including Hungary, Germany, Holland, Belgium, France and Spain. During his

journey he acquired knowledge in mining and metallurgy. From 1770 he worked for the Office of Minting and Mining. He traveled the Hungarian mining regions, where he studied the situation of mining and metallurgy. He wrote 23 papers during this journey, published as a book in 1774, translated into English, French and Italian, which eventually became a university textbook. In 1776 Empress Maria Theresa invited him to Vienna to systematize and transcribe the Royal Natural Collection, and appointed him as the tutor to Princess Mary Anne; he was knighted in 1777. His invention of using amalgam with precious metals made him world famous. He conducted the laboratory experiments in Vienna, while the factory experiments took place at Skleno, close to Selmechánya (now Banská Štiavnica in Slovakia). To introduce his plant on 27th September 1786, he invited 27 experts from 8 countries. This occasion marked the first technical-scientific conference in the world. At this meeting he founded the *Mining Association (Societat der Bergbau-Kunde)*, the first international scientific society. In 1774 he established a Learned Society in Prague. In 1791, the Diet of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and of Pozsony (now Bratislava in Slovakia) elevated him to nobility. Among others, he was a member of Royal Society of London, the learned society of Göttingen and St. Petersburg. *Bornite*, a mineral (copper-iron-sulphide) was named after him to honor his work. – B: 1405, T: 1405, 7103.→**Bornite**.

**Bornite** – Peacock ore, a type of copper ore ( $\text{Cu}_5\text{FeS}_4$ ). It is a mineral of low specific gravity: 4.9-5.4. Its freshly broken surface is bronze-colored, but tarnishes rapidly to purple. It is a common and important primary and secondary sulfide mineral of copper and iron in numerous ore deposits (e.g. Cornwall, England and Arizona, USA). Its crystal system is cubic-hexoctahedral with 55% copper content. It was named after its discoverer: Ignác (Ignatius) Born. – B: 1137, T: 7674.→**Born, Ignác**.

**Boros, Attila** (Budapest, 5 April 1934 - ) – Conductor, pianist, musical editor, reporter, writer. Initially he studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest; but soon opted for a musical career. He learned conducting from Miklós (Nicholas) Lukács and András Kórodi between 1954 and 1959. He worked as a conductor at theaters of Békéscsaba, Szolnok and Budapest. He conducted operas, such as R. Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg*, *Tristan und Isolde*, R. Strauss' *Salome*, and Mozart operas. From 1965 he works for the Hungarian Radio. First he was Editor for light and chamber music, but he soon became engaged in broadcasting. His musical series, such as the *Play and Music (Játék és muzsika)*, *This and That (Ez is - az is)*, contributed to the growth of musical culture and made him well known. He is one of the outstanding musical editors with classical education and much experience. He is the author of books: *Klemperer in Hungary (Klemperer Magyarországon)*; *30 Years of Hungarian Operas (30 év Magyar operái)*, and *I Clearly Remember (Pontosan emlékszem)*, a biography of conductor Karl Böhm. – B: 1438, 1720, T: 7103.→**Lukács, Baron Miklós; Kórodi, András; Meixner, Mihály**.

**Boros, Béla István** (Strephen) (Felsőgalla, now Tatabánya, 20 January 1941- ) – Mechanical engineer, radiologist, business manager. During World War II, his family home in Budapest was destroyed by an aerial bombardment and the family moved back to Felsőgalla. In 1948 they returned to Budapest where he attended the Cistercian' High School. His higher education was at the Budapest Polytechnic where he obtained his degree. During the Hungarians' Revolution in 1956 he was wounded by gunshot. He

worked as a machine designer in Budapest (1960-1965) and designed some Laboratories for the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1965-1987).

As a sportsman he worked for the Hungarian Sailing Society (*Magyar Vitorlás Szövetség – MVSZ*) and became its presidency member, and chief of the Technical Committee. He wrote three books for the sailing sport. In 1983 he sailed around the Balkans with a Hungarian built sailing test boat, across five seas. From this prototype developed the famous Hungarian ocean-sailing generation e.g. “St. Jupát” with József GÁLL, and Nándor FA, and “Solombo” with István KOPÁR. In 1983 he established the Water Rescuers’ Sport Association (*Vizimentők Sport Egyesület*) and was its president until 1987. In 1987, when the Communist system wanted to amalgamate it into the armed militia (Workers Guard, or Voluntary Police – *Munkásőrség, Önkéntes Rendőrség*) the Boros family asked for and received political asylum in Austria, and later they moved to Australia.

There, in 1988 he founded his own Environmental Research and Development Firm, which was sold in 2002. He wrote articles for Hungarian Life (*Magyar Élet*) weekly in Australia; organized the Scouts-Actors Cultural Society in Sydney, wrote historical dramas, and stage-managed them. Established the first Trianon Society (1993) in the Hungarian Emigration, and was its managing director until 2003. With his co-workers he published 17 books on the Treaty of Trianon, and made known the Beneš Decrees to the public. In 2000 on the request of the Hungarian Alliance of Australia and New Zealand (*Ausztráliai és Új-Zélandi Magyar Szövetség – AUZMSZ*). He represented it at the Hungarian World Federation (*Magyarok Világszövetsége - MVSZ*). He was leading the Continent’s Delegation there in 2003. In the same year he and his family returned to Hungary, settled in Budapest, and withdrew from politics.

He worked as a researcher in environment issues and founded a family business. During this time as an inventor he lodged sixteen International Patents including several Environment-friendly Water Purification Processes, and a Novel Bio-Diesel. He is to snatch a more than 65 international distinctions including first prizes, gold awards as well as recognition awards and medals. Inland hold of Medals: Memorial Medal and Diploma of 1956 from President’ Republic of Hungary (1991); Hero of 1956 from the 1956’ World Federation (1994); Medal and Diploma for Rise of Hungary (1998). Memberships: Secretary’ of Association of Hungarian Inventors, International Federation of Inventor’s Association, Principal of South-Pacific Innovation Transfer Society; and the R&D International Association. – B: 2134, T: 7103.→**Fa, Nándor; World Federation of Hungarians.**

**Boros, Imre** (Emeric) (Csáda, 18 July 1947 - ) – Economist, politician. His secondary education is from Zalaegerszeg, followed by higher studies in the Finance Section of the University of Economics, Budapest, obtaining a Degree there in 1970. Since then, he has lectured there in the Department of Finance; and from 1998 also at the University of Sopron. From 1973 to 1988 he was dealing with foreign exchange policy at the Hungarian National Bank in several higher appointments. In 1988-1990 he was International Deputy Director of the Hungarian Credit Bank, and a member of its Directorate. In the 1990s he was on the Board of Directors of a number of different banks, among them acting as Deputy Chairman of East-West International Bank of Moscow; President of Interbanka of Prague; and Managing Director of Hungarian Banque Indosuez Ltd. From 1988 he was Minister Without Portfolio in the Phare

Program, and President of the Financial Cabinet in the Independent Smallholders' Party, from where he was expelled in 2001. From 1998 he was Member of Parliament. Since 2011, in the Second Orban Government, he fills an important position. Since 1999 has been President of the Hungarian Horse-Breeding and Equestrian Sport Association. His writings and articles also appeared in other languages. He was co-author of the book entitled: *Failure and Collapse of the Foreign Gold Exchange (Az aranydeviza kudarcai és bukása)* (1973). He was presented with the State Prize in 1983. – B: 0874, 1608, T: 7456.

**Boross, Géza** (Kiskunhalas, 5 December 1931 - Budapest, 2 October 2010) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed his high school studies in Cegléd in 1950. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1950-1955) and at Wuppertal-Elberfeld, Germany (1957-1958). He was Assistant Professor of Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1955-1956), Assistant Minister in the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1958-1963), Parish Minister at the Törökőr Congregation, Budapest (1963-1984), Professor of Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy (1982-1999), thereafter, Professor of the Theological Faculty of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University (1999-2003), Budapest. He is one of the theologians who came from the revival movement of the mid-20th century and put his stamp on Reformed Theology. He published articles and studies in Reformed newspapers and periodicals. His works include *Dynamics of Preaching (A prédikáció dinamikája)* (1970); *History on the Pulpit (Történelem a szószéken)* (1979); *How Should We Preach Today? (Hogyan prédikáljunk ma?)* (1981); *The Practical Theology of H.C. Spurgeon (H.C. Spurgeon gyakorlati teológiája)* (1989); *Bible and Pastoral Care (Biblia és lelki gondozás)* (1991); *Introduction to Practical Theology (Bevezetés a gyakorlati teológiába)* (1995); *Practical Theology of the Apostle Paul (Pál apostol gyakorlati teológiája)* (1995); *Introduction to the Pedagogy of Religion (Bevezetés a valláspedagógiába)* (1996); *The Communication Problems of Reformed Preaching (A református prédikáció kommunikációs problémái)* (1997); *Pastoral Theology (A lelkigondozás teológiája)* (1997); *Practical Theology of John Calvin (Kálvin János gyakorlati teológiája)* (1998); *The Pulpit's Fight Against Community Deviations (Szószéki küzdelem a társadalmi devianciák ellen)* (1999), and *My Lord, Your Word is My Torch in the Darkness (Uram, a te igéd nekem a sötétben szövétnekem)*, sermons (2001). He was a recipient of the Golden Ring of Theology. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Boross, Péter** (Nagybajom, 27 August 1928 - ) – Politician, lawyer. In 1938 he attended the Mátyás Hunyadi Military School in Kőszeg. In 1942 he continued his studies at the Miklós Zrinyi Military Cadet School. In 1944 the school was evacuated to Germany; but he escaped and joined a Hungarian fighting unit in the Northern Hungary area (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). When his unit was to be transported to Germany, he returned to Hungary, continued his high school studies in Kaposvár, and graduated in 1947. Read Law at the University of Budapest and obtained a Ph.D. in 1951. He was refused admission to the Bar for political reasons. He worked at the Finance Department of the Budapest City Administration. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight he was a member of the Revolutionary Committee of Budapest, and a member of the Revolutionary Committee of Intellectuals. After the crushed Revolution he was arrested and sent to the internment camp of Kistarcsa in January 1957. He was eventually set free; but his police surveillance continued till 1959. From 1960 he worked in the catering trade and became the Manager

of one of its branches in 1971. Before retirement he was involved in setting up the “Country-building Foundation”. On its Board he became acquainted with Árpád Göncz (later President of Hungary) and József (Joseph) Antall, (later Prime Minister), his mentor. On the advise of Antall, he became interested in the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata forum – MDF*). He retired from his civil job in February 1989. He was appointed State Secretary in the Antall Cabinet on 30 June 1990, and became Minister of the Secret Service, and Minister of the Interior from 21 December 1990. He joined the MDF in 1992 and soon became a member of the Party’s Presidium. Following the untimely death of Prime Minister Antall, he was elected Prime Minister on 13 December 1992; but lost the office to Gyula (Julius) Horn of the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP*) in the July 1994 election. As a Member of Parliament, he served on various committees. In 1995 he resigned as Deputy Chairman of the MDF. After the Fidesz-MPP (*Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége-Magyar Polgári Párt - FIDESZ*) won the election in 1998, he was appointed Chief Advisor to Prime Minister Viktor Orbán. He is a recipient of the Podmaniczky Prize (1996), the 1956 Memorial Medal and the Great Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1998). – B: 1013, T: 7103.→**Antall, József; Göncz, Árpád; Horn, Gyula; Orbán, Viktor.**

**Boroszló Manuscript** (Hungarian: Boroszló, German: Breslau, Polish: Wroclaw) – A collection of songs probably from the end of the 16th century, held in the City Library of Wroclaw, Poland. It is bound into the unique volume of Gergely (Gregory) Szegedi’s Songbook of 1569. It contains mostly liturgical songs and old texts without musical notations. Zoltán Kodály used it as a source and drew the text for his oratorio *Psalmus Hungaricus* based on the poem of Mihály Kecskeméti Végh. – B: 0942, T: 7659.→**Kecskeméti Végh, Mihály; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Borsa Clan** – A Hungarian clan of some influence from the Árpáadian era, probably the same as the Boruksa clan mentioned by the 12th century Hungarian chronicler, Anonymus. Tradition has it that Boruksa descended from Voivode Bojta, a Cumanian leader, who joined forces with Árpád. Their ancient estates were in the counties of Békés and Bihar, between the Rivers Sebes-Körös and Berettyó; the clan had property in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) as well. The members of this clan included László (Ladislav) the Cumanian – King László IV (Ladislav, 1272-1290) and King András III (Endre, Andrew, 1290-1301). During the time of the oligarchy, many of the most distinguished aristocrats in the history of Hungary also came from this clan: Roland held the office of voivode in Transylvania several times between 1282 and 1296, István (Stephen) was head wine steward in 1284, Jakab (Jacob) was Master of the Horse in 1284 and later Bán and Palatine of Hungary. Their descendants were the Iklódy, Nadányi and Szentpály families. – B: 0942, T: 7685.→**Anonymus; László IV, King; András III, King.**

**Borsa, Gedeon** (Gideon) (Rene Badogos, until 1941 Janits) (Budapest, 11 October, 1923 - ) – Literary historian, bibliographer. He read Law at the University of Budapest in 1950. He obtained a Ph.D. in Literature in 1989; then worked at the National Archives Center (1950-1951). From 1951 he worked for the Center of National Libraries, then at the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. From 1960 he was Head of the Bibliographical Editorial Board, and a Member of the Literary Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His field of research is 16th century printed materials and incunabula. His

works include *Catalogus librorum veterum usque ad annum 1800 in lingua Bohemica et Slovaca impressorum*, with István (Stephen) Kafer (1970); *Writings on the History of Books, vols. i-iv, (Könyvtörténeti írások I-IV)* (1996-2000), and *Inventories of the Jesuit College of Nagyszombat and of the University Press, 1773 (A nagyszombati jezsuita kollégium és az egyetemi nyomda leltára 1773)*, co-author (1997) (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia). He is a recipient of the Academy Prize (1972) and Commemorative Medal of Ervin Szabó (1980). – B: 0874, 1878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Borschy–Kerekes, George E.** (Diósgyőr, 9 March 1882 - USA, 1971) – Minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the USA. He graduated from junior college in Miskolc and attended the Universities of Debrecen and Budapest. In 1913 he began his studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. During World War I he volunteered to serve in the Hungarian Army. He was secretary to Bishop Dezső Baltazár, and wrote articles for newspapers. In 1924 he accepted the call of the Hungarian Reformed Church in McKeesport, Pennsylvania. Three years later he was minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church of Youngstown, Ohio. In 1935, while serving the church as Minister as well as Dean, he was elected Field Secretary of the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America, and became the organizer of the movement “Freedom for Hungary”. He was well known as a writer. He became one of the foremost Hungarian newspapermen in the United States. Several of his books were published in Hungary and in the USA, for example *The One and Only Way (Az egy és egyetlen Út)*. In it he defended the independence of the Hungarian Reformed Church in America. – B: 0906, T: 7103. → **Baltazár, Dezső.**

**Borsody, István** (Stephen, Borsody, pen-name János Zabari) (Eperjes now Prešov, Slovakia, 16 September 1911 - Boston, USA, 17 October 2000) – Diplomat, historian, journalist. He studied Law at the Charles University, Prague, Czechoslovakia, and obtained a Ph.D. in Political Science in 1934. He furthered his studies at the Universities of Budapest, Dresden, Rome, Paris and London. He worked as a lawyer for a short while, then worked for the *Hungarian Journal of Prague (Prágai Magyar Hírlap)* (1937) and for the journal *Hungary (Magyarország)*, Budapest (1938). After World War II, like other Hungarian leading intellectuals of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), such as Lajos (Louis) Jócsik, and Rezső (Ralph) Peéry, he too leaned towards the *Folk Movement (Népi mozgalom)* and its political organization, the Smallholders' Party. He became a contributor to the Communist Party's newspaper, the *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*, and the weekly *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*. In the meantime he was appointed honorary lecturer in East European History at the University of Budapest. He entered the diplomatic service in 1946 and served as Press Attaché at the Hungarian Consulate in New York, where he sought and was granted political asylum. In 1947 he was Professor of Central European History at Chatham College, University of Pittsburgh, until his retirement in 1977. His main field of research was Central European History and the issues of co-operation between peoples of the Danube region, especially Hungarian-Czechoslovak relations and minority rights. He and his friend, Oszkár Jászi, fought for spreading of the idea of Euro-Atlantic Federalism. He was a contributor to the periodicals *Horizon (Látóhatár)* and *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*. He wrote books, such as *Hungarians in Czechoslovakia 1918-1938 (Magyarok Csehszlovákiában 1918-1938)* (1938); *The Base-lines of the Hungarian-Slovakian Question (A magyar-szlovák kérdés alapvonalai)*, study (1939); *Beneš* (1943); *Hungarian-Slovak Compromise (Magyar-*



*szlovák kiegyezés*) (1945); *The Triumph of Tyranny* (1960); *The Tragedy of Central Europe* (1980); *The Hungarians: A Divided Nation* (1988); the *European Years (Európai évek)* (1991), and the *New Middle Europe (Az új Közép-Európa)* (1998). He was one of the leading personalities of Hungarian political publications in the West. – B: 0921, 0878, 1690, T: 7103. → **Jászi, Oszkár; Jócsik, Lajos; Peéry, Rezső.**

**Borsos, József** (Joseph) (Veszprém, 20 December 1821 - Budapest, 19 August 1883) – Painter. From 1840 on he attended L. Kupelwieser's class at the Academy of the Fine Arts, Vienna, and F.G. Waldmüller's private School of Arts in 1842. He spent the larger part of his life in Vienna. He was the favorite artist of the aristocracy with his portraits, genre and still life paintings, such as the portraits of *Count Károly Andrássy* and *Ferenc Pulszky*. His typically Biedermeier pictures show realistic texture and suggestiveness, set in representative environments, such as *Young Maids After the Ball (Lányok bál után); Woman with Lace Collar (Nő csipkegallérral)*, and *Pigeon-post (Galambpósta)*. After losing all his possessions on the Stock Exchange, he moved from Vienna to Budapest. In 1861 he started a successful photographic studio "Borsos and Doctor", in partnership with the painter Albert Doctor. Towards the end of his life he owned the restaurant *The Shepherd's Comely Wife (Szép Juhászné)* in Buda. He was an important representative of Hungarian Biedermeier painting. – B: 0879, 0934, T: 7456

**Borsos, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 13 August 1906 - Budapest, 27 January 1990) – Sculptor. He started to study Arts in Győr; and after his study trip to Florence, Italy (1928), he became the student of O. Glatz in the painting department of the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest. He went again on a study trip to Italy and France, and returned with hundreds of drawings. His first exhibition was in 1931 at the Fränkel Salon in Budapest. He started to work in sculpture in 1933. His first sculpture exhibition was in 1941 at the Tamás Gallery. In 1946 he moved from Győr to Budapest, and became Professor at the Academy of Applied Arts, (1946-1960). At first he created massive basalt statues and embossed metal plates, e.g. of Lőrinc Szabó (1961); but his art really blossomed through the soft plastic forms of the Pannonian (*Transdanubian*) atmosphere and the environs of Lake Balaton. His sculptures became characterized by massive plastic abstract art of smooth surfaces emphasizing the beauty of the material, e.g. the *Mermaid*, (1959). He made numerous medals of contemporary literary figures, ink drawings, and also statues for public plazas (bust of *Miklós Barabás*, 1972) and for cemeteries (*Bartók Monument*). His works have been shown in a number of galleries, and they appeared also at a Venice Biennial (1966). He has a permanent exhibition since 1979. He was honored with the Munkácsy Prize (1954), the Kossuth Prize (1957) and the title of Merited Artist (1967). – B: 0879, 0883, T: 7456.

**Bortnyik, Sándor** (Alexander) (Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Romania, 3 July 1893 - Budapest, 31 December 1976) – Painter, graphic artist. He moved to Budapest in 1910 and enrolled in the Free Art School in Budapest. He was one of the first followers of Lajos (Louis) Kassák, and his lino-engravings were published in the journal *Today (MA)* in 1918. In 1919, after the defeat of the Hungarian Soviet Republic, Bortnyik had to emigrate to Vienna. He broke with Kassák in 1922 and moved to Weimar, where he studied the principles of the Bauhaus. On his return to Budapest in 1924, he established a short-lived avantgarde theatre in 1925. Based upon Bauhaus principles, Bortnyik opened his own art school in Budapest in 1928. Victor Vasarely was among his students. He

created a number of constructivist posters for advertisements in the twenties. Bortnyik became the leading figure of Hungarian advertisement art. His most famous works are the advertising images for the Modiano cigarette firm. During his long career he worked for many Hungarian and international clients. By the mid-1930s, his art had undergone a change in content and style: he painted pictures of workers, peasants and circus showmen in the post-Nagybánya style. From 1949 to 1956, he was Director of the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest. His paintings include *Portrait of Lajos Kassák (Kassák Lajos portréja)* (1920); *Lamp Lighter (Lámpagyújtó)* (1921), and *Geometrical Composition (Geometriai kompozíció)* (1922). Bortnyik's work was greatly influenced by Cubism, Expressionism and Constructivism, and he is well known for his commercial Posters. – B: 1031, 1124, 2096, T: 7103.→**Kassák, Lajos; Vasarely, Victor.**

**Borza Land** – Known as Barcaság in the 13th century. This is an area in southeast Transylvania with Brassó (now Braşov, Romania) as its capital. To repel the Cumanian (*Kun*) invasion, King András II (Endre, Andrew, 1205-1235) established a local colony of the Order of the Teutonic Knights to defend the nearby border of Hungary. They built five fortresses. However, once the knights defeated the Cumans, they wanted the Barcaság to break away from Hungary and to make it the center of their own empire that reached to the Black Sea. They even obtained the consent of Pope Honorius. However, King András II drove out the knights in 1225, and the political independence of the Land of Borza came to an end. – B: 0942, T: 7676.→**Barca Region; András II, King; Cumans.**

**Borzsák, István** (Stephen) (Monor, 24 December 1914 - Budapest, 9 December 2007) – Classical philologist. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1932-1936). From 1932 to 1939 he was member of the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. In 1941 he was an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest; but was conscripted into the army and became a POW in the Soviet Union. Between 1949 and 1952 he taught at the University and was Professor between 1953 and 1957. In 1957 he was dismissed on account of a false accusation. Thereafter, he worked as a university librarian until 1963, when he became Professor at the University of Debrecen until 1978. From 1978 he was Professor of Latin and had the Chair of the Latin Department at the University of Budapest. Since 1985 he had been a scientific counselor at the University. His field of research was classics, particularly Latin Literature and historiography, as well as antiquity's impact upon Hungarian literature. He was Editor for the *Antique Studies (Antik Tanulmányok)*, a member of the Editorial Board of *Acta Antiqua*; a member of the Latin Academy, Rome; a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was Honorary Doctor of three Universities, including the University of Heidelberg. His main writings include *The Classical Age's Knowledge of the Land of Hungary (Az ókori világ ismeretei Magyarország földjéről)* (1936); *The Spirit of the Latin Language (A latin nyelv szelleme)* (1942); *The History of Roman Literature (A római irodalom története)* (1944), and *Do We Need Latin? (Kell-e latin?)* (1990). He was a recipient of the Academy Prize (1971), the Széchenyi Prize (1993), the Herder Prize (1994) and the Gold Medal of the Academy (1996). – B: 0874, 0878, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.

**Börzsöny Range** – Situated between the Danube and the Ipoly (Ipel) Rivers, it is the westernmost member of the Northeastern Hungarian Central Mountains. Its height is 500-800 m, and its highest point is Csóványos (939 m). The central core of the range is called

High Börzsöny, an extinct Tertiary volcano. The strato-volcanoes of this range consist entirely of andesites and their tuffs (propylites or “greenstones”), quarried in several places (Sághegy, Márianosztra, etc.). In the Middle Ages there were rich gold and silver mines here, as e.g. in the Perecseny and Szokolya areas. Thick loess deposits were formed around the periphery of the range. The slopes and tops are covered with dense forests. It is a favorite mountainous area for tourists. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Bosnyák, Zoltán** (*felsőpataki*) (Somogytúr, 10 October 1861 - Budapest, 19 December 1948) – Writer, playwright. He did his higher studies at the University of Budapest, where he read Law and obtained his Ph.D. in Political Science in 1883. In the same year he was appointed to the Ministry of Home Affairs, where he became the Head of the Department of Child Protection; thereafter he was a counselor and worked as Undersecretary until his retirement in 1918. In 1903 Prime Minister Kálmán Széll commissioned him to write a guideline on the protection of abandoned children. He was first in Europe to outline the rights and responsibilities of the State instead of charitable organizations. He suggested entrusting abandoned children to the care of selected and responsible families. He published his legal system in *Le droit de l'enfant abandonné* (*The Law of Abandoned Children*) (Paris, 1909). His other works include *Le droit de l'enfant abandonné et le system Hongrois de protection de l'enfance* (*The Law of Abandoned Children and the Hungarian Legal System for the Protection of Children*), edited and partly written (1910); *Minimum Landed Property as Agrarian Reform in Hungary* (*A birtokminimum mint agrárreform Magyarországon*) (1885), and *Reform of the Administration of Guardianship* (*A gyámügyi közigazgatás reformja*) (1891). Later in his life he became a successful playwright. Among his plays are: *Sursum Corda*, *Mirette*, *Mary*, *Cleansing Fire* (*Tiszítótűz*) and *Judge of Honor* (*Becsületbíró*), which were staged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Some of his plays remained in manuscript form. He wrote the biography of his wife Erzsí Sándor. Imre (Emeric) Balassa used the manuscript in his published work on the renowned coloratura soprano. – B: 1068, 1627, T: 7103. → **Sándor, Erzsí; Balassa, Imre; Széll, Kálmán.**

**Böszörményi-Nagy, Béla** (Sátoraljaújhely, 9 April 1912 - Boston, USA, 31 December 1989) – Pianist. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest with Ernst von Dohnányi, Zoltán Kodály and Leo Weiner, among others. He also earned a Ph.D. in Law at the University of Szeged. Between 1937 and 1948, he taught piano at the Academy of Music in Budapest. In 1948, he emigrated to Canada, and until 1953 taught at the Royal Conservatory of Music of Toronto. Between 1953 and 1962, he taught at Indiana University in Bloomington, USA. In 1962, he moved to Boston, where he headed the Piano Faculty at the University. Concurrently, during the years 1974-1977, he taught piano at the University of North Carolina, as well as at the Catholic University of Washington. He performed widely in the United States and abroad. He premiered many of Bartók's works, among them the 3rd Piano Concerto. → **Bartók, Béla; Dohnányi, Ernő; Kodály, Zoltán; Weiner, Leó.**

**Böszörményi-Nagy, Iván** (Budapest, 19 May 1920 - Philadelphia, USA, 28 January 2007) – Hungarian-American psychiatrist; one of the founders of family therapy. He was born into a Catholic family with a number of prominent judges among its members. His higher studies were at the Semmelweis Medical University of Budapest. His psychiatric education was at the University of Budapest. For political reasons he left Hungary in

1948. For two years he worked in Austria as a neurologist and psychiatrist for the International Refugee Organization. In 1950, he emigrated to the USA and did scientific research on the biochemical basis of schizophrenia. Later, he was a professor at the University of Chicago, then at the State University of New York. In 1957, he joined the hospital staff of the Eastern Pennsylvania Psychiatric Institute, where he practised family therapy for 20 years. His department became one of the main training centers for family therapists. For 25 years he worked at the Hahnemann University Hospital as Senior Physician of family therapy. He did private practice as well and founded the Institute for Contextual Growth in Philadelphia. After the changed of regime in Hungary in 1989, he visited his home country several times. His contribution to the *Family Therapy* and the *Contextual Family Therapy* was outstanding. This model combined the *subject-related theory, the system theory and the existential philosophy*. He introduced such ideas as the *transgenerative solidarity (transgenerációs szolidaritás)*, *ontic dimension (ontikus dimenzió)* and the *mutual realization (kölcsonös megvalósítás)*. He co-authored books, including the influential Boszormenyi-Nagy, I., & Spark, G.: *The Invisible Loyalty... (A láthatatlan lojalitás...)* (1973, 1984); Boszormenyi-Nagy, I., & Framo, J. (Eds.): *Intensive Family Therapy: Theoretical and Practical Aspects (Intenzív családterápia: teoretikus és gyakorlati aspektusok)*, (1965, 1985), and Boszormenyi-Nagy, I., & Krasner, B.: *Between Give and Take: A Clinical Guide to Contextual Therapy (Venni és adni között: klinikai vezérfonal a kontextuális terápiához)* (1986). Two of his works appeared in Hungarian translation. He received the Gold Medal of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2000. – B: 1031, 1957, T: 7103.

**Both, Bálint** (Valentine) (Nagymagyar, now Velky Mager, Slovakia, 13 November 1943 - ) – Biophysicist. He studied at the local public school (1950-1958), then at the Hungarian High School of Szenc (now Senec, Slovakia) (1958-1961). His higher education was at the Komensky University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) at the Faculty of Natural Sciences, majoring in Physics (1963-1968), and obtained his BSc in Biology in 1982. From 1968 to 1970 he taught at the Hungarian High School of Pozsony. Since 1970 he has been an associate at the Institute of Molecular Biology of the Slovakian Academy of Sciences. His field of research is the molecular structure of enzymes and its effect mechanism. His works include *Metabolism and Enzymology of Nucleic Acids* (1984) and *Structure and Chemistry of Ribonucleases* (1988) – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Both, Béla** (Szerencs, 21 November 1910 - Budapest ? 20 February 2002) – Actor, theater manager. His higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and graduated in 1932. He was contracted by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Miskolc. From 1934 to 1941 he was Principal Stage Manager of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and subsequently that of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Szeged. After 1945 he worked as stage manager and theater manager at a number of theaters, including the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest, and the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen. In 1958 he became the Principal Stage Manager of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, later its director. Under his leadership the theater soon became a leading one. Between 1964 and 1971 he was the Director again at the National Theater of Budapest. His numerous stage managements include I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; M. Jókai's *The Sons of the Stonehearted Man (A köszívű ember fiai)*; F. Felkai's *The*

*Eaglet of Győr (A győri sasfiók)*; F. Schiller's *Mary Stuart (Stuart Mária)*; E. M. Remarques's *Full Circle (Die letzte Station – Az utolsó állomás)*, and W. Shakespeare's *As You Like It (Ahogy tetszik)*. Amongst his feature and TV films are: *The Witness (A tanú)* (1969); *Adventures of Prix (Prix kalandjai)* (1973); *Black Diamonds i,ii (Fekete gyémántok, I-II)* (1976); *My First Two-hundred Years (Az első kétszáz évem)* (1986); *The Elephant (Az elefánt (TV, 1978)*); *Petőfi, 1-6 (TV, 1981)*; *The Days of Széchenyi (Széchenyi napjai)* (TV, 1985), and *Neighbors (Szomszédok)* (1987-1999). He received the Merited Artist title (1962) and the Outstanding Artist tile (1971). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Botond (Botund)** (10th century) – Hungarian military commander. He was one of the legendary figures of the “Age of Adventures” (*Kalandozások kora*). The chronicles named Kölpeny the ancestor of the Botond clan. Beside Lehel (Lél) and Bulcsu, he was also guardian of the young leader, Zsolt. The three leaders fought together in battles, including the victorious one against the invading Germans. (954-955). In a German campaign, when Botond learned about the defeat of his two friends near Augsburg on 9 August 955, he immediately took on the victors, defeated them and recovered most of their booty. In one of the campaigns against the Byzantine Empire in 960, he appeared before the gates of Byzantium and after defeating a giant adversary in a duel, with one stroke of his axe he cut such a big hole on the metal gate of the city that a child could walk through it. Simon Kézai, the 13th century chronicler described the scene and regarded it as fact; while Anonymous, the 12th century chronicler considered it merely a legend. However, this was the origin of the so-called “Golden Gate Legend”. The damaging of the gate meant declaration of war at that time. Botond's intention was to make Byzantium taxpayer to his people; but to no avail. According to tradition, Botond died at home and was buried at Verőce. – B: 0942, T: 7103. → **Anonymous; Era of the Hungarian Campaigns; Kézai, Simon; Lechfield, Battle of.**

**Bottyán, János (1)** (John) (Vak Bottyán) (1643 - Lőrincskáta, 27 September 1709) – *Kuruc* (rebel), military officer in Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II's War of Independence (1703-1711). He was known among the troops as “Blind Bottyán”. He came from a family of the lower nobility. He started his studies at Sellye, but later became the gatekeeper of the Jesuit College to earn his keep and tuition. As a young man he enrolled as a frontier soldier. First he served as lieutenant in Fort Sellye; later transferred to the cavalry, and from 1683, served in Fort Esztergom; where he carried out his first daredevil action. He made a bet with his comrades that he would go to Fort Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia) that was garrisoned by 6,000 Turks; and from the minaret he would throw down the muezzin in broad daylight and come out alive. Disguised as a poor peasant he infiltrated the fort and from the balcony of the minaret he threw over the Muslim cleric. He shot the two sentries at the gate; and his waiting comrades ambushed the pursuing Turks; cutting them all down. In 1685 he valiantly defended his fort against Pasha Ibrahim. He fought in the War of Independence reclaiming the chain of forts of the southern border district from the Turks. He fought so bravely with the Imperial Army against the Turks that Emperor Leopold promoted him to



Colonel and offered him the ownership of a regiment of Hussars. At Gradova in Serbia the valiant charge of his Hussars decided the outcome of the battle. Between 1696 and 1698 he was Military Governor of the districts of Kecskemét, Cegléd and Körös (now Nagykörös). In one of his skirmishes with the Turks he lost his left eye and thus got his nickname “Blind Bottyán”. After the Peace Treaty of Karlóca (1699) (now Sremski Karlovci, Serbia), he retired to his estate and bequeathed an annuity of 3,000 Forints to the Piarist Teaching Order at Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). He was revered in the region as benefactor of the poor. In 1701, during the Spanish War of Succession, he was ordered with his regiment to the River Rhine, from where he was redirected to Hungary to fight against the Hungarian rebels. The Imperial Commander of Fort Esztergom, Baron von Kucklander reported him to the Emperor for making contact with Prince Rákóczi II. For this he was arrested on 16 December 1704, but rescued the very same day by his men. He escaped to Selmecbánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia), where he swore allegiance to Prince Rákóczi’s War of Independence. Baron von Kucklander, who was bent on revenge, arrested his wife and she died in prison just a few days after her arrest in 1705. János Bottyán became the most admired legendary hero of the Rákóczi War, the *Kuruc War*, as Hungarians know it. His banner led to victory after victory in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) and in the Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) districts of Hungary. At the battle of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) on 26 December 1704, his contingent took the lion’s share in the victory. In the spring of 1705 he erected the Fort of Battyán at Dunakömlőd to secure the crossing of the River Danube and in the same year he expelled all Imperial forces from Transdanubia. In 1707, against overwhelming odds, he executed his campaigning with such brilliant strategy that even his opponents, the Imperial generals, paid tribute to his military genius calling him a master tactician of warfare. In 1708 he was promoted to Supreme Commander, and in the same year he became the Military Governor of the region of the mining cities of Northern Hungary (Upland, now Slovakia). In every battle he participated personally at the most dangerous spots and many times his bravado decided the outcome of the battle. His soldiers followed him with utmost enthusiasm. Despite his ripe age he spent all his time in camp and died in his military tent, a victim of meningitis. He was buried in the church of the Franciscan Friars in Gyöngyös. His statue is at the Rotunda in Budapest. – B: 1133, 0883, 1138, T: 3233. → **Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Hussars.**

**Bottyán, János (2)** (John) (Belényes, Transylvania, now Beius, Romania, 23 October 1911 - Budapest, 22 January 1984) – Minister of the Reformed Church, writer, journalist. He started school at his place of birth; later studied at Nagyszalonta (now Salonta, Romania) and Debrecen. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen (1932-1935). He worked for eight months at the Diaconal Institute, Bielefeld, Germany. He was Assistant Minister in Sáp, Körösnagyharsány, Sarkad, Sarkad-Keresztúr, Okány and Baktalórántháza. From 1940 he was Secretary at the weekly *Reformed [Presbyterian] Future (Református Jövő)*, later, its Deputy Editor. He was a contributor for the periodicals *New Hungarian Woman (Új Magyar Asszony)* (1944-1947) and the *Life and Future (Élet és Jövő)* (1947). From 1949 he was an editor for the *Reformed Church (Református Egyház)*, the *Reformed Messenger (Református Híradó)* (1950-1952), from 1937 for the literary monthly *Confession (Confessio)*. He received his Ph.D. from the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest in 1979. He was a prolific publicist, an Album Editor, and organizer of a number of exhibitions. His major works

include *Our Ruined and Rebuilt Churches 1945-1951 (Rombadöntött és felépített templomaink 1945-1950)* (1950); *Heroes of Our Faith (Hitünk Hősei)* (1971); *History of the Calvin Square Church 1830-1980 (A Kálvin téri templom története 1830-1980)* (1980), and *Centuries of the Hungarian Bible (A Magyar Biblia évszázadai)* (1982). – B: 0883, 0910, T: 7103.

**Bouquet Festivity** – An old festivity performed when a building under construction has reached the height of the roof. Then it is decorated with flowers, tree branches and ribbons, hence the name of the occasion. It is a happy event; the owner gives some gifts to the foreman, and often to the bricklayers. In case of a larger common building, the celebration is more colorful. The builder makes several toasts standing on top of the scaffoldings. After each toast he smashes the glass. The carpenters also have the same “festivity of bouquet” before putting up the roof. – B: 0842, 1020, T: 3240.

**Bow, the Composite** – An advanced type of bow, also called reflex bow. It was developed by the horsemen of Central Asia in the first millennium B.C. Particularly the Scythians, the Huns, the Avars and the Magyars were masters in the making and handling of this fearsome weapon. Compared to other bows, the composite bow was smaller, more powerful, and more practical in hunting or shooting from horseback. An arrow shot from it could travel about half a mile’s distance, was capable of piercing some light body armor, and was lethal at about 300-400 yards. (Western bows had only about half the range.) The warriors of the East were masters at handling these bows and they shot their arrows with great accuracy from their galloping horses. Even in a retreat, real or tactical, the stirrup enabled them to turn facing backwards on their horses allowing them for a very effective use of these weapons. The stirrup was introduced into Europe by the Avars in the 6th century A.D. – B&T: 1241. → **Composite Bow; Hungarian Bow; Scythians; Avars; Huns; Hungarians.**

**Bowring, Sir John** (Exeter, England 17 October 1792 - Claremont, England, 23 November 1872) – English linguist, political economist, diplomat, reformer, hymn writer, and editor. Between 1832 and 1849 he was a member of the British House of Commons. He went to China and was English Consul in Canton; then became Governor of Hong Kong. He visited the Philippines and Java; in Siam (Thailand) he was engaged in commercial negotiations. During his eventful life he traveled practically all over Europe. He had a special talent for languages. According to *The Cambridge Encyclopedia of Languages*, he spoke 100 languages and could read at least 100 more. He translated a vast amount of poetry and the folklore of almost every European country. Among many other works he published *Specimens of Russian Poets* (1820); *Ancient Poetry and the Romance of Spain* (1824); *Sketch of the Language and Literature of Holland* (1829); *Poetry of the Magyars* (1830), and *Cheskian (Czech) Anthology* (1832). He spoke, wrote and read the Hungarian language correctly. A review sketch of “The Language and Literature of Hungary and Transylvania” preceded his “Poetry of the Magyars”. At the end of his essays on the Hungarian language he included excerpts from Hungarian literature, both in the original and in his own excellent English translation. He refers to some writers whom Hungarian history does not mention. One lengthy essay contains 95 Hungarian folk songs in the original, and in English translation. In the introductory essay he outlined the nation’s history, the structure of the Hungarian language and its beautiful system of sounds. He even translated Petőfi’s poems from German: *Translation of Alexander*

*Petőfi, the Magyar Poet* (London, 1830). On several occasions, because of the restrictions imposed by the Habsburg absolutism, a Hungarian writer's work appeared earlier in English in England than in Hungarian in Hungary. In 1829 he was awarded an LL.D. by the University of Groningen, Holland. – B: 0881, 1257, T: 7669.→**Hungarian Language, Opinion on.**

**Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts in Hungary** (*Cserkészlet és Leánycserkészlet*) – This movement started at the initiative of Lord Robert Baden-Powell (Bi-Pi) (1857-1941) by organizing the young boys for the defense of Mafeking town in South Africa in 1897 during the Boer war. The movement grew rapidly. Its first camp was on the Island of Brownsea in 1907. In 1909 the British Boy Scouts' Association was formed, and the Girl Guide movement also began. In 1920 the first Jamboree was organized in London. Today, Boy Scouts are active in some 160 countries.

The beginnings of the Boy Scout movement in Hungary go back to 1910. The first team was formed in the Reformed (Presbyterian) Youth Organization in Budapest. Their association was founded in two years. In 1914 they had 3,000 members. World War I, followed by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920 truncated Hungary and was detrimental to the development of the movement. It received a new impetus in 1920 with its new Commander-in Chief in the person of Prime Minister Count Pál Teleki. At the 1924 Jamboree in Denmark, a team of 100 were present and in the competition they won third place. In 1926 they organized the Grand Camp at Megyer. The 1938 Jamboree in Gödöllő became another success. There were 900 teams with 53,500 Boy Scouts in Hungary in 1942. During World War II, they helped protecting people.

*The Girl Scouts movement* started in 1919. By 1926 they had 100 teams with 5,000 members. In 1928 the World Association of Girl Guides and Girl Scouts (WAGGGS) were founded at Parád.

After World War II, the Scout Associations were re-established and there were 500 teams with 50,000 members. In 1948, under the Communist regime, the Hungarian Boy and Girl Scout movements were abolished by the order of the Minister of Interior. However, they were reborn in 1990. At the turn of the millennium there were 10 districts with some 300 teams with 20,000 members.

Hungarian Boy Scout teams continued their work in the detached parts of historic Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) the movement developed well since 1909. After 1920 it worked within the Romanian Boy Scout movement as its Hungarian unit till 1937, when it was dissolved. It was newly formed in 1990 in Gyergyószentmiklós (now Gheorgheni, Romania). Its name is *Romániai Magyar Cserkész Szövetség* (Hungarian Boy Scout Association of Romania). Its chief protector is Reformed Bishop László Tőkés. In the former *Felvidék* (Northern Hungary, Upland now Slovakia) the Hungarian Boy Scout movement was tolerated; but at the end of World War II it was banned. In 1990 the movement was newly formed. In *Kárpátalja* (now Carpatho-Ukraine) and in the *Délvidék* (Southern Hungary, Southland now Voivodina, Serbia) and in *Horvátország* (now Croatia) the formerly banned Hungarian Boys Scout movements were reestablished in 1990.

*Hungarian Boy Scout Association in Externis* (*Külföldi Magyar Cserkész-szövetség*). This movement started right after World War II in the refugee camps of Germany, Austria and Italy. The first team was formed at Essen, Germany in 1945. Twelve Boy Scout Officers, the *Homeless Eagles* (*Hontalan Sasok*) were the initiators of this



movement. In 1949 more than 40 Western European teams were active with 2000 members. It grew steadily under the leadership of the late Gábor (Gabriel) Bodnár. After the crushed Hungarian Revolution and Freedomfight in 1956, their membership rose to 5000. Today, its 105 teams live in 5 regions (Europe, Latin America, USA, Australia and Canada). The movement during its existence helped some 60,000 Hungarian students to graduate from high schools. Since 1990 they render assistance for rebuilding the movement in the Carpathian Basin. Its Veteran Organization in Hamilton, Ontario, Canada runs a large English language electronic library, the *Corvinus Virtual Library* ([corvinuslibrary.com/hungarianhistory.com](http://corvinuslibrary.com/hungarianhistory.com)). – B: 1132, T: 7103.→**Teleki, Count Pál; Bodnár, Gábor; Tóké, László; Corvinus Library; Magyaródy, Szabolcs.**

**Boys of Budapest** (*Pesti srácok*) – This epithet was given to the boys of Budapest, many only about 15 years of age, who participated in the 1956 Revolution and Freedomfight. They were born under Soviet occupation and from Kindergarten on were subjected to political brainwashing. Nevertheless, in the fall of 1956, they began the fight with stones and pocket-knives against a military power that was feared by the whole world at the time. They fought often with Molotov cocktails, with a belief in victory against the Soviet tanks. Their motto was: “*If you don't have weapons, wait, the enemy will bring you one*”. Many died during the fighting and those who were captured were shot on the spot. After the defeat of the Revolution they were hunted down, many taken to the Soviet Union in railway wagons or sentenced to death; but to maintain a semblance of legality, their execution was postponed until they reached the maturity age of 18. Their memory is only preserved by a symbolic grave in Budapest; many poets have been inspired by their commitment, self-sacrifice and courage – B: 1210, T: 7665.→**Freedom Fight of 1956; Mansfeld, Péter.**

**Bozay, Attila** (Balatonfüzfő, 11 August 1939 - Budapest, 14 September 1999) – Composer, zither and recorder artist. He studied at the Békéstarhos College of Music and at Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest where he studied composition with Ferenc (Francis) Farkas. He taught harmony at Szeged Conservatory of Music and worked for the Hungarian Radio as music editor. In 1967, he went to Paris on a six-month UNESCO scholarship. From 1979 until his death he taught at the Academy of Music, Budapest. Upon his return to Hungary, he concentrated on composition, used the method of dodecaphony (twelve-note composition). He was Director of the National Philharmonic Society (*Nemzeti Filharmónia*) (1990 -1993). He was one of the founding members of the Hungarian Academy of Art (*Magyar Művészeti Akadémia*) (1992); Presidium Member of the Art of Music Society (*Magyar Zeneművészeti Társaság*); and Vice- President, later President of the Hungarian Chamber of Music (*Magyar Zenei Kamara*) (1991-1996). He has composed mostly instrumental works in the 12-note style. His String Quartet No. 1 brought him international attention when it was performed at the International Rostrum of Composers in 1967 at the UNESCO's headquarters in Paris. Bozay's work contains some elements of Hungarian peasant music, including folk rhythms and strophic folk songs. His works include the operas *Csongor and Tünde*, and *The Tragedy of Man* (lyrics from the last five scenes of I. Madách's work); the one based on *Hamlet* was produced in Budapest in 1984. His other works include *Pezzo Sinfonico* No. 1, 2, 3; *Pezzo Concertato* No. 1, 2, 3; chamber music and solo works, e.g. *Piano Sonata (Zongoraszonáta)* i, ii; *Sonata for violin and piano*; *Sonata for cello and piano (Gordonka-zongora szonáta)*; *Wind Quintet (Fúvósötös)*; *Strin Qquartets* i, ii, iii; Song

cycles for choir and religious songs, and pedagogical works. He was a recording artist. Among his distinctions are the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1968, 1979), the Bartók-Pásztor Prize (1988), the Kossuth Prize (1990), the Pro Art Prize (1992), and the Posthumous Opera Prize (2000). – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Farkas, Ferenc.**

**Bozsik, József** (Joseph) (Kispest, 28 November 1925 - Budapest, 31 May 1978) – Soccer player. His career started at the Kispest Athletic Club and continued with its successor, the Honvéd Club, Budapest, where he played right halfback. His team was champion in 1949-1950, 1952, 1954 and 1955. He was member of the Olympic Champion Team (1952) and that of the European Cup (1948-1953). He was member of the Hungarian winning team over England in 1953, and of the silver medalist team of the World Championship (Bern, Switzerland) in 1954. He was regarded as the world's best right halfback player of the first half of the 1950s. He was the only one in Hungarian soccer history to become 100 times member of the national team. He was coach of the Budapest Honvéd team and Captain of the Hungarian National team in 1974-1975. The Stadion of Kispest was named after him in 1986. – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Buzánszky, Jenő; Czibor, Zoltán; Grosics, Gyula; Kocsis, Sándor, Puskás, Ferenc; Golden Team.**

**Brachna, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Szarvas, 30 October 1909 - Cleveland, OH, USA, 10 January 1998) – Lutheran pastor, archdeacon in the USA. He completed his secondary school education in Szarvas, his Theological studies at the Lutheran Theology Academy of Sopron, and was ordained in 1931. He began his duties as Pastor in Csömör. He was awarded a scholarship to New York, where he received M.Theol. from the Union Theological Seminary. He also had the opportunity to serve a Hungarian community, where he was eventually able to establish the one-time Hungarian Lutheran Church. Later he returned to Hungary to serve in Makó. Just before World War II, at the request of the Cleveland, Ohio congregation, the Hungarian mother church sent him back to the USA to be the first pastor of the West-Cleveland Hungarian Lutheran congregation, a post he held for 18 years. In 1954 he was invited to the First Hungarian Evangelical congregation, Cleveland, where he served until his retirement in 1976. He was a founding member of the American Hungarian Lutheran (Evangelical) Conference when it became a branch of the United Lutheran Church in America in 1941. For years he was Editor and publisher of the official paper of the Conference, the *Mighty Fortress (Erős Vár)*. Subsequently he became Archdeaconal President of the Conference. One of his duties was keeping alive the Hungarian Evangelical (Lutheran) Congregation of Toronto, Ontario, Canada, of which he was administrator until 1978. He was also elected member of the Theological Examination Board, was President of the Lutheran Ministers' Association of the Cleveland Diocese, as well as that of the Ecumenical Ministers' Association. The Evangelical (Lutheran) Theological Academy of Budapest bestowed upon him an Honorary Doctorate in 1982. – B: 0906, T: 7617

**Brád, Wooden Rail Track** – Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – Some primitive rail tracks used in the mines of Transylvania already in the early 1500s, considered to be the forerunner of today's railways. The mine-cars were mounted on rolling wooden axles outfitted at their ends with stabilizing wheel rims and pushed by men or, when several cars were linked, pulled by horses on wooden rails. One of these simple wooden tracks,

dating from the early days, was still in use in the 19th century in the Apostol Mine No. XII, Brád, County Hunyad. One section of this wooden rail track, complete with switches and a car, ended up in Berlin, where it has survived both World Wars. It is exhibited under Catalogue No. 152 as a carefully kept memento of the history of transportation in the Museum of Transport and Technology (*Museum für Verkehr und Technik*). An English translation follows the original German text, posted in front of the wooden tracks “*Wooden rail tracks from the 16th century. The tracks and car were obtained from a Hungarian gold mine (Apostle Mine, Brád, Transylvania) in 1889. The tracks and ties (sleepers) were made of round timber. The ends of the tracks were flattened. The tracks’ gauge is about 48 cm. The single piece of movable lever, which unites itself with the tongue and heart piece serve to set the switch. The car, which belonged to the tracks, has wheels made of single pieces of wood*”. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7674.

**Branyiszkó, Battle of** (now Branisko, Slovakia) – This was one of the most brilliant victories of the War of Independence (1848-1849). Marching through the mining towns of Northern Hungary in 1849, the army of General Artur Görgey arrived in County Szepes (now Slovakia) on 1 February 1849. An Austrian Imperial Army unit, garrisoned in the district, tried to surprise the Hungarians at Igló (now Spisská Nová Ves, Slovakia), but they were repelled. After an unsuccessful skirmish, General Schlick sent a division from Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) under Count Deym to link up with Major Kieswetter’s battalion to build defense trenches at the mountain pass of Branyiszkó to prevent the unification of Görgey’s army with the Hungarian army of the Upper Tisza River. Görgey remained in reserve at Igló and sent Count Richard Guyon, a Scot nobleman, who had joined the Hungarian cause, and a novice battalion to break through the well-fortified enemy line. Due to the icy road and the inexperience of the recruits, the attack ended in failure. Then Captain Cordiesz of the Tyrol Mountaineers, with some Hungarian volunteers carrying two disassembled canons on their backs, climbed the bare rock wall where the Austrians did not suspect any infiltration. On 6 February 1849 Guyon gave orders to renew the attack. The Imperial troops were dismayed to find themselves under canon fire from the so-called “*Ördöglyuk*” (Devil’s Hole) above them and the bugle call of the dreaded Sobri Hussars broke the Austrians’ nerves. Abandoning their trenches they fled pursued by the Hungarians with Guyon at their lead. They occupied 23 enemy strongholds by midnight. Thus the pass was secured and on 6 February Görgey’s army marched through it to Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia). This victory secured the unification of the two main Hungarian forces and made possible the execution of the glorious spring campaign in 1849. Years later, General Guyon was credited as one of the first military commanders to use the tactic of “vertical encirclement” that became a familiar tactic in World War II with the introduction of parachute regiments. – B: 0942, T: 3233. → **Guyon, Görgey, Artur; Count Richard; Hussars; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849-**

**Brassai, Sámuel (1)** (Komárom, 23 August 1694 - Nearby Genova, Italy, 18 November 1752) – Jesuit missionary, discoverer. His studies were completed at the College of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) and he became a member of the Jesuit Order in 1714. He was trained at the Mission School of Seville, Spain, and was posted to missionary work in South America. He arrived in Quito, Ecuador in 1722. His missionary work lasted 14 years among the Andoa Indians at the River Marañon, the main tributary of the Amazon. Later he visited the Omagua, Miguiano, Amaono and Parano. He was on

good terms with the Indians and even taught them agriculture. He wrote a catechism in their language. On his missionary trips he drew maps and made the first detailed description of the region at the confluence of rivers Marañon and Ucayali. He was the first European to travel the upper end of the rivers Nanay and Itatay. He also described hitherto unknown plants. In 1744 he was made Provincial to the Jesuit Province of Quito that at the time included Ecuador, parts of Colombia and Peru. In 1743 he embarked on a dangerous expedition in the tropical jungle. After his term expired he went to Rome. His journey lasted for three years. He took with him manuscripts, maps and notes. He wanted to publish his book in Genoa; but on his way from Rome he died and his manuscripts were lost. Only his maps were published later. The title of his book would have been *Marannonensium S. J. Missionum generalis Historia iconibus illustrate*. He was one of the most outstanding Hungarian Jesuit missionaries in South America. – B: 1420, T: 7103. → **Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America; Éder, Xavér Ferenc S.J.**

**Brassai, Sámuel (2)** (Welmer) (Torockószentgyörgy, now Colțești, Romania, 15 June 1797 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 24 June 1897) – Polyhistor. His father was a Unitarian minister. In his youth he had been living under adverse conditions. At various times he was aristocrats' tutor, language master, music teacher, as well as librarian to Count Bethlen's family. From 1837 to 1848 he was a teacher at the Unitarian College of Kolozsvár; and from 1850 to 1859 teacher at Pál Gönczy's School in Pest. During the 1850s he taught at the College at Kolozsvár. From 1872 until his retirement in 1884 he was Professor of Mathematics at the University of Kolozsvár. From 1834 to 1848 he edited the *Sunday News (Vasárnapi Újság)*, the first popular newspaper in Hungarian. In 1837 he launched a youth-book series called the *Blue Library (Kék Könyvtár)*, and a magazine for young people *Friend of Youth (Fiatalság barátja)* with György (George) Boros (1851). From 1859 to 1873 he was Editor for the *Transylvanian Museum's Yearbook (Erdélyi Múzeum Évkönyve)*. From 1877 to 1890 he published with Hugo Meltzl the *Acta Comparationis Litterarum Universarum (Összehasonlító Irodalomtörténeti Lapok)*. He was dealing with geography, history, statistics and economics, the theory of music, nearly every branch of natural science, and with problems of esthetics, art criticism, linguistics and history of literature. In defense of his idealistic philosophical as well as his linguistic and literary views, he was engaged in acerbic polemics with Miklós Jósika, József (Joseph) Eötvös, and even with the great poet Mihály Vörösmarty. His polemical essay: *Hungarian or Gypsy Music? (Magyar vagy cigányzene?)* (1886), was directed at Ferenc (Franz) Liszt. In this he argued for the originality of Hungarian music. He knew a number of languages, among them Russian, Ottoman Turkish, Hebrew and Sanskrit. He was a school-reformist and popularized science and its latest results. He translated literary works into Hungarian, e.g. some of Gogol's and Sologub's works. His works include *The Hungarian Sentence (A magyar mondat)*, (1860-1863); *On Methodology (A módszerről)*, (1867-1869); *The Religion of the Future (A jövő vallása)* (1886); *The Divinity of Jesus (Jézus Istensége)* (1887), and *Word-order and Accent (Szórend és accentus)* (1888). He was regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1865). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456. → **Jósika, Miklós; Eötvös, József; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Brauer, Marcel Lajos** (Marcellus Louis) (Pécs, 21 May 1902 - New York, USA, 1 July 1981) – Architect. His primary and secondary studies were at his hometown. In 1920 he studied sculpturing at Vienna. However, he soon moved to Weimar, Germany, where, in

the framework of Bauhaus, he became student of Walter Gropius. In 1925 he obtained his diploma, and with the school he moved to Dessau, Germany. In 1934 he moved to Budapest. Despite the prizes he won, the Chamber of Architects did not grant him membership. In 1935 he went to England; in 1937 he was invited by the Department of Architecture of Harvard University in the USA, where he taught until 1946. In the meantime, together with Gropius, he opened an architect office in New York in 1941, and had an office in Paris as well. He worked as counselor of the universities of Bogota, Columbia, and Buenos Aires, Argentina, having assisted in reorganizing their Department of Architecture. He built a great number of buildings worldwide, including the *Dortelal*, Zürich (1934), *Museum of Modern Art*, New York (1949), *Breuer House*, New Canaan, Connecticut (1951), *UNESCO Headquarters*, Paris (with others) (1953), *De Nijenkorf Department Store*, Rotterdam (1957-1958), and *Whitney Museum*, New York (1963-1966). In his book *Sun and Shadow* he featured his own works. He won a number of prestigious prizes and he received an Honorary Doctorate from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1970. – B: 0883, 1031, 0881, 0896, T: 7103.

**Brazil, Hungarians in** – The first Hungarians appeared in Brazil during the 18th century. Ferenc (Francis) Haller of the Jesuit Order was active at the Maranhac Mission, North Brazil. Ignác (Ignatius) Szentmártonyi worked on mapping the Rio Madeira, commissioned by the Portuguese king. Nelson Hungria, the minister of justice was descendant of a Hungarian family. A significant number of Hungarians arrived after the defeat of the War of Independence (1848-1849). This wave was known as the “soldiers of Kossuth”. Their traces can be found in the telephone directory of Sao Paulo, where a few hundred names, such as Hungaro, Ungaro and Ungheria appear, and they still know where their ancestors came from. In Santa Catarina lived Sándor (Alexander) Lénárd, an eminent Hungarian of the 20th century. After World War I, a large number of Hungarians, about 60,000 arrived in Brazil. Most of them came from parts of historic Hungary ceded to Romania, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia. Hungarians in these years organized themselves into societies, even in villages, such as Árpádfalva, Mátyáskirályfalva, Rákóczifalva and Szentistván-Királyfalva. However, they are nonexistent today, their inhabitants dispersed across Brazil. Hungarian life was quite significant in Sao Paulo before World War II. During the war, because Brazil and Hungary became belligerents, the Brazilian government confiscated Hungarian properties in Brazil; but returned them after the war. A major immigrant wave of Hungarians arrived after the crushed 1956 Revolution. The estimated number of Hungarians in Brazil in 1961 was 71,000. Although official census data are not available, according to a reliable estimate, at the turn of the millennium some 80,000 Hungarians lived in Brazil. Two-third of the Hungarians lives in Sao Paulo, the rest in Rio de Janeiro, Curitiba, Brasilia, Belo Horizonte, Porto Alegre and Jaragua. The center of Hungarian life is Sao Paulo, the venue of the St. Gellért (St. Gerhard) Monastery. In cooperation with it is the King St István (St Stephen) Roman Catholic Parish. On the compound of the monastery is the St Imre (St Emeric) College that used to have some 1600 students. The Social Institute, the Hungarian Women’s Association is located there as well. Sao Paulo has the Hungarian Reformed Church of Brazil, established in 1932; the Hungarian Lutheran Parish of Brazil, the latter one hosts the Béla Bartók choir. The Hungarian Baptist Congregation is also in Sao Paulo, as well as the Hungarian-speaking Jewish Congregation. Other Hungarian organizations in this city include the Hungarian House,

the Kálmán Könyves Free University, The Brazilian-Hungarian Benefit Society, the Brazilian-Hungarian Cultural Society, the Transylvania World Organization, the Brazilian Hungarian Chamber of Commerce, the Hungarian Seminary, and the Mindszenty Cultural Society. There is no newspaper in Hungarian anymore in Brazil, Hungarians read the *Argentine Hungarian News*. The members of the Hungarian Benedictine Order, the ministers of other denominations, as well as Hungarian intellectuals played and continue to play a significant role not only in the life of the Hungarians in Brazil but in the life of Brazilian society as well. – B: 1104, 1364, T: 7103. → **Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America; Apostol, János, Csákány, István; Lénárd, Sándor.**

**Brennbergbánya Find** – At the end of the 19th century a small column measuring 70x70x60 mm was found 100m below ground level in the town of Brennbergbánya, near the city of Sopron. The object of an unknown metal came to light when a coal seam broke and the column fell out of it. It was immediately turned over to the mine's directors. Károly (Charles) Gurlt, a well-known contemporary geologist, published his opinion in the English journal *Nature*. He determined the age of the coal seam containing the column to be 30 million years old. The corners and edges of the column were undamaged; but in its side was an indentation 1mm wide and as deep, perhaps as a result of corrosion. On the basis of the material and its age, it was not of our planet, therefore Gurlt judged it to be a meteorite. The column was later taken to Salzburg, Austria, where it was displayed in the local Museum until 1944, when the building suffered a direct hit during a bombing raid that destroyed the entire collection, including the column. – B: 0942, T: 7617.

**Brenner, János** (John) (Szombathely, County Vas, 27 December 1931 - Outside Rábakethely and Zsida, east of Szentgotthárd, 15 December 1957) – Roman Catholic priest and martyr. His two brothers also became priests. He studied in the Episcopal Primary School (1941), in the Training School of Pécs, later in the Cistercian High School, and in 1946 in the Premonstrian High School of Szombathely. After the nationalization of the schools (1948), he obtained his maturity certificate as a Cistercian oblate at Zirc. Following the disbanding of the monastic orders (1950) he secretly professed himself as a novice in an Order, receiving the name Anasztáz. For a year he was a civil student of the Theological College of Budapest, then a seminarian in the Seminary of Szombathely and, after its disbanding in 1952, in the seminary of Győr. On 19 June 1955, he was ordained. He was chaplain at Rábakethely. About midnight of 15 December 1957, he was called away from the parish by a 16-year-old boy, Tibor Kóczán, under the pretext that his uncle at Zsida was mortally ill. János Brenner, 26 at the time, donned his surplice and stole, took the Holy Sacrament and holy oil, and departed but he did not get as far as Zsida, because in the outskirts of the village he was murdered with 32 knife stabs and his throat was cut. At his burial service, ninety priests and many hundreds of believers were present. He was buried in the Salesian church of Szombathely. The circumstances of his death and the investigation that followed made it clear that his murder was part of the campaigns of terrorization and intimidation by the Communist regime. Although two people were convicted for his murder: first Ferenc (Francis) Tóka, and after his acquittal, Tibor Kóczán, the actual murderers have never been established. During the course of the investigation, many locals were intimidated. The mother of Tibor Kóczán talked about him and the circumstances of her son's death.

Apparently, a border guard “accidentally” shot him dead in a cornfield. Later on, it was also discovered that the Party Secretary of the village had asked Kóczán to call away the priest. János Brenner’s beatification process began in 1999. At the place of his torture, on top of a hill, a memorial chapel was consecrated on 25 August 1996. At Szombathely his memory is nourished by the names of a kindergarten, a primary school and a college. – B: 0945, 1031, T: 7456.→**Trogmayer, Ottó.**

**Brenta, Battle of** (Italy) – A great victory during the time of the Hungarian Tribal Principality, just after the Magyar tribes settled in the Carpathian Basin (AD 896). It was perhaps the most outstanding proof of the superiority of Hungarian military tactics at that time. In 899, the spearhead of the Hungarian army in Italy was suddenly encircled at the city of Adda by the forces of King Berengar I. Using delaying tactics, the Hungarians avoided decisive confrontation by negotiations as long as it suited their plans. Managing to lure their opponents to a favorable spot at the River Brenta, they attacked and annihilated the careless and over-confident enemy on 24 September 899. Military historians still study the planning of the battle. – B: 0942, T: 3233.

**Brentán, Károly S.J.** (Charles) (Komárom, 23 August 1694 - Near Genova, Italy, 18 November 1752) – Jesuit missionary, discoverer. His studies were completed at the College of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), and became member of the Jesuit Order in 1714. He was trained at the Mission School of Seville, Spain, and was posted to missionary work in South America. He arrived in Quito, Ecuador in 1722. His missionary work lasted 14 years among the Andoa Indians at the River Marañon, the main tributary of the Amazon. Later he visited the Omagua, Miguiano, Amaono and Parano. He was on good term with the Indians and even taught them agriculture. He wrote a catechism in their language. On his missionary trips he drew maps and made the first detailed description of the region at the confluence of rives Marañon and Ucayali. He was the first European to travel the upper end of the rivers Nanay and Itatay. He also described hitherto unknown plants. In 1744 he was made provincial to the Jesuit Province of Quito that at the time included Ecuador, parts of Columbia and Peru. In 1743 he embarked on a dangerous expedition in the tropical jungle. After his term expired he went to Rome. His journey lasted for three years. He took with him manuscripts, maps and notes. He wanted to publish his book in Genoa; but on his way from Rome he died and his manuscripts were lost. Only his maps were published later. The title of his book would have been *Marannonensium S. J. Missionum generalis Historia iconibus illustrate*. He was one of the most outstanding Hungarian Jesuit missionaries in South America. – B: 1420, T: 7103.→**Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America; Orosz, László (1); Éder, Xavér Ferenc S.J.**

**Brethrens’ Community, Evangelical** – This is a brake-away community from the Methodist Church in Hungary on account of organizational and doctrinal differences. This religious community has been active in Hungary since 1974; has been officially reorganized in 1981. Its members are engaged in social work, hospital and prison ministry and they fight against alcoholism. Members of the congregation are divided into groups of 10-15 under the leadership of an Elder. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Brezanóczy, Pál** (Paul) (Aknaszlatina, now Szolotivno, Carpatho - Ukraine, 25 January

1912 - Eger, 11 February 1972) – Roman Catholic archbishop. He graduated at the Premonstrian High School of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), thereafter he studied theology at Innsbruck, Austria. He was ordained in 1935 and became a military chaplain. In 1938 he was teaching theology, and later became a high school principal; bishop's secretary in 1941, and later Vicar-General in Kassa, at that time belonging to the Szatmár Diocese. He organized a training seminary in the priests' country house of Hejce. After serving in several ecclesiastical offices, he was appointed Archbishop of Eger in 1969, and participated in the works of the Vatican Council II (1962-1965), as well as in the preparation of the agreement between the Hungarian Government and the Holy See in 1964, when the Hungarian communist government and the Vatican agreed to cooperate in the appointments of new bishops, who were to take an oath of loyalty to the government instead of the Church. – B: 0945, T: 7103.→**Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Brezan Proclamation** – Brezan, now Brezhany in Ukraine. At the beginning of 18th century Brezan belonged to Poland, being the estate of the Sieniawskis, supporters of Reigning Prince Rákóczi II. It was in Castle Brezna, on 6 May 1703 that Count Pál Ráday wrote Rákóczi's manifesto, proclaimed on 7 June 1704 to the Hungarian nobility and to the world, giving the reasons for his uprising: "*Recrudescunt inclytæ gentis Hungaræ Patriæ vulnera...*" (Reopened the wounds of the ...Hungarian fatherland...) calling noblemen as well as commoners to arms to restore their country's freedom. This started Hungary's War of Independence against Austrian rule under the leadership of Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1703-1711). – B: 0883, 0945, 1075, T: 7668.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Ráday, Count Pál.**

**Briccius de Buda** – A 15th century scientist, also rector of Prague University in 1415. – B: 0861, T: 7675.

**Brigetium** – A town in the Province Pannonia Superior of the Roman Empire, now Szőny-Komárom, on the right bank of the Danube in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), Hungary, the ruins of which were excavated. The town was founded in the 1st century B.C. by the Roman legions that had conquered the region from the Illyrian *Azalus* tribe. The town's name derived from the Celtic *Briga*, meaning fortress or stronghold, indicating its strategic importance. The Roman First Legion, *Audiutrix*, was stationed there from the beginning of the Roman rule until its end in the 4th century A.D., when the town was surrendered to the Barbarians invading across from the left bank of the Danube. The military camp was surrounded by a settlement of craftsmen and their families. Roman Emperor Flavio Valentiniano I (364-375) died in Brigetium in the presence of the Quadi ambassadors, who came to sue for peace following his campaign against the Quadi and Sarmatian tribes in 375. – B: 1418, 7617, T: 7103.→**Aquincum; Gorsium; Savaria; Strigonium; Pannonia.**

**Brisits, Frigyes** (Frederic) (Máza, 4 March 1890 - Vác, 7 December 1969) – Literary historian, Cistercian monk and teacher. He completed his theological studies at the Cistercian Bernardium at Zirc, and obtained a Teacher's Degree in Hungarian and Latin Literature from the University of Budapest. In 1913 he was ordained Cistercian priest; from 1914 he taught at the Cistercian St. Emeric High School, where he was Principal from 1939 to 1948. From 1935 he was an honorary lecturer, and from 1946 to 1948 Associate Professor at the University of Budapest. He earned a Ph.D. in Literature in 1957. He was Editor for the *Hungarian Secondary School (Magyar Középiskola)*, a



periodical, from 1919 until 1926. He published numerous articles in the paper *Life (Élet)* and in literary historical journals from 1910 onward. His professional fame rests on his numerous studies of the works of the poet Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty. He was among the best as a preacher and his critics lauded him for his philosophical profundity, thoroughness and artistic style. His planned Vörösmarty monograph was barely started when he died. He compiled a number of books for high schools. His works include *Saint Francis of Assisi (Assisi Szent Ferenc)* (1926); *The Unpublished Poems of Mihály Vörösmarty, (Vörösmarty Mihály kiadatlan költeményei)* (1926); *The World of Pázmány (Pázmány világa)* (1933), and *History of Hungarian Literature in the First Half of the 19th Century (A magyar irodalom története a 19. század első felében)* (1939). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1934-1949). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456. → **Vörösmarty, Mihály.**

**British Columbia (Canada), Hungarians in** – In this most western province of Canada the first Hungarians arrived mostly from the USA in the 1880s; they emigrated to the New World searching for jobs. A second wave of migrants arrived after the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty (1920), which ceded two thirds of Hungary's territory to the newly created neighboring states in the Carpathian Basin. The new rulers accorded such harsh treatment to Hungarians, now in minority, that many of them rather emigrated to foreign countries. They found employment as industrial workers in Vancouver, in the orchards of the Okanagan Valley, and as dairy farmers at Abbotsford-Huntingdon, some 50 locations mostly at Britannia Beach, Creston, Enderby, Fort St John, Kelowna, Fort Ladner, Lumby, Oliver, Osoyoos, Pentington, Powell River, Revelstoke, Trail, Willow River, Vancouver and Victoria. They started organizing themselves in the 1930s. The next group came to Canada after World War II in 1945. This wave was different, for it consisted mostly of intellectuals. After the crushed Hungarian Revolution of 1956, another wave arrived. Canadians were sympathetic towards Hungarian refugees and the government even hired charter flights to transport them from Europe to Canada. With this wave some 7,000 Hungarians arrived in British Columbia. Among them was a significant part of the Sopron Forestry Academy, teachers and students, who left Hungary *en bloc* and settled in Vancouver, where they successfully integrated into the University of British Columbia's Forestry Faculty. There was a smaller influx of immigrants after the communist system collapsed in Hungary in 1989. According to 1981 statistics some 8,100 Hungarian-Canadians lived in Vancouver. Altogether 27,850 Hungarian-Canadians live in British Columbia, mostly in the Vancouver area. According to the 2001 Census Canada, their number was 43,515. – B:1211, 1104, T:7103.

**Broad Sword (pallos)** – A double-edged sword first used by the Sarmatians. It was a common weapon of the Huns and Onogurs. It later became a common weapon of the heavy cavalry of the German army. In the Middle Ages a *pallos*-like sword was used for beheading convicts. – B: 0942, T: 7656. → **Sarmatians; Huns.**

**Brocky, Károly** (Charles) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 22 May 1807 - London, England, 8 July 1855) – Painter. He studied in Vienna; and after years of preparation, took a study trip to Italy, and Paris, France. From there he moved to London by the invitation of an English lord. His paintings reflect a serious psychological analysis of the human physical form; and with his true-to-life portraits he became a favorite of the English aristocracy. He spent two more years in Vienna before returning to London in

1846, where he painted numerous attractive and delicate female portraits. He also painted the portraits of *Queen Victoria* and *Prince Albert*, as well as *György (George) Kmety* and *László (Ladislás) Mészáros*, two prominent Hungarian personalities living in exile at that time. In the 1850s he painted several voluptuous nudes, half nudes and mythological characters, works that reflected his fine artistic qualities. His last self-portrait, dressed in red, is a gem of 19th century Hungarian fine art. Some of his other pictures include *Poverty (Szegénység)*; *Woman in Yellow Dress (Sárgaruhás nő)*, and *Amor and Psyche* and *Resting Psyche*. He is regarded as one of the most famous Hungarian artist of the first half of the 19th century. His works are to be found in many English private collections and in the British Museum in London, as well as in the National Gallery in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1124, 1285, T: 7653. → **Kmety, György**.

**Brody, Adrien** (New York City, 13 April 1973 - ) – Actor. He is the son of the well-known Hungarian photojournalist, Sylvia Plachy. He attended the High School for Performing Arts and the American Academy of Dramatic Arts. As an only child, he used to accompany his mother on assignments for the Village Voice. He experienced some years of no success as a film star – until Roman Polanski called him to portray a celebrated Jewish pianist in Nazi-occupied Warsaw. His performance was outstanding in the film *The Pianist*, where he was drawing on the heritage (and rare dialect) of his Polish grandmother. – B: 1081, T: 7456.

**Bródy, Imre** (Emeric) (Gyula, 23 December 1891 - Mühldorf, Germany, 20 December 1944) – Physicist. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he earned a PhD. He first taught at a high school, thereafter became an assistant professor at the University of Budapest. Early in his career he accomplished valuable theoretical work, investigating specific heat and molecular heat. He emigrated to Germany in 1919; and for a short period he worked with Max Born as his assistant at Göttingen University. They jointly worked out the dynamic theory of crystals. He returned to Hungary in 1923 and worked for the United Incandescent Works (*Egyesült Izzó*), Budapest, as an engineer until the end of his life. His most important achievement was the invention of the long-life “krypton bulb”. It was well known that an incandescent body radiates its energy mostly in the form of heat and only a small part as light. By using krypton gas he developed an up-to-date lightbulb with longer life and better performance. The advantage of the krypton electric bulb was to emit more light without increased energy consumption. Its display at the Budapest Industrial Fair in 1936 was a technical sensation. He also developed a new process to ascertain the krypton content of air. Based on his experiments, the world’s first krypton factory was built in Ajka, Hungary in 1937. He died as a victim of Nazism. The Loránd Eötvös Society of Physics named a Prize after him, thus commemorating his life's work. – B: 0883, 1279, T: 7674, 7103.

**Bródy, István** (Stephen) (Nagykároly, now Carei in Romania, 1 May 1882 - Budapest, 4 January 1941) – Theater manager. His first staging of an operetta was at Győr in 1904. Soon he moved to Budapest, where he managed musical works in the Hungarian Theater, the Opera House, and in the Theaterette of Margaret Island in Budapest. In 1907 he became manager of the Vaudeville (*Vígszínkör*), later manager of the Margaret Island Theaterette, then the Revue Theater from 1918, still later manager of the Scala Theater, later that of the Theater of Eskü Plaza (*Eskü téri Színház*) from 1920. He had the Island Stage (*Sziget Színpad*) built and he also managed it in 1922. Later he moved to Vienna,

where he was the manager and director of the Metropol Theater. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Vajda, László.**

**Bródy, János** (John) (Budapest, 5 April 1946 - ) – Musician, composer, lyricist. He studied electro-engineering at the Budapest Polytechnic (1964-1969), but switched to a musical career. He was a member of the Illés Band (1964-1973), then a member of the Fonográf Ensemble (1974-1984). From 1979 he gave solo performances. He participated in more than 60 recordings, composed more than 100 songs, and wrote more than 500 lyrics. He composed music for films and plays. He is President of the Music Department of the Hungarian Creative Artists' Union, that of the *Artisjus* Society, Spokesman of the Democratic Charta, and chargé de affaires of the Anti-Conscription League. His major works include *Clement, the bricklayer (Kőműves Kelemen)* (1981); *István the King (István, a király)* (1983); *Anna Fehér* (1988); *The Cursed (A kiátkozott)* (1997), and *With You, Lord (Veled, Uram)* (2000). Books written by him are: *Hungarian Blues* (1980); *Sign Talk (Jelbeszéd)* (1983); *Keep Silent, My Mouth (Ne szólj szám)* (1984); *Without Sound (Hang nélkül)* (1988); *On the other Side of the Street (Az utca másik oldalán)* (1994); *Ballads and Life-Scenes (Balladák és életképek)* (1998), and *When I Was Still a Little Kid (Amikor én még kis srác voltam)*, children song lyrics (1999). He is regarded as the creator of Hungarian pop-music, and is a well-known and popular artist. He is a recipient of several prizes and awards, among them the Special Prize of the Hungarian Art Foundation (1990), Jenő (Eugene) Huszka Prize, Ferenc Liszt Prize (1996), and a shared Kossuth Prize (2000). – B: 0974, T: 7103.

**Bródy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Eger, 23 July 1863 - Budapest, 12 August 1924) – Novelist, playwright, journalist. His high-school studies were left incomplete, and he worked as a clerk for a solicitor in Gyula, where his first articles appeared in the local paper. He also wrote short stories. By 1884 he moved to Pest and became known by his novels *Squalor (Nyomor)* and *Doctor Faust (Faust orvos)*. He got a position at the journal *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*. In 1888 he went to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and was Editor at the *Transylvanian News (Erdélyi Híradó)* (1888-1889), *Transylvanian Illustrated News (Erdélyi Képes Újság)* (1889), and *Kolozsvár Life (Kolozsvári Élet)* (1889); then edited the journal *Hungary (Magyarország)* (1889-1890). In 1890 he returned to Budapest as a correspondent for the *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*. For a year in 1900 he published the literary and political monthly *White Book (Fehér Könyv)*, every issue written by him. From 1903 to 1905 he edited his own weekly *Future (Jövendő)*, in which he criticized the social absurdities of the time. As a writer he had a romantic disposition, regarding Mór (Maurice) Jókai, the great novelist of the 19th century, as well as the naturalist Émile Zola as his models. He lived a tough life. In the summer of 1905 on the Semmering Pass, Austria, he tried to commit suicide, but recovered and became the correspondent at the journals *Pest Journal (Pesti Hírlap)*, *The Day (A Nap)*, *The News (Az Újság)*, and later *The Evening (Az Est)*. He sympathized with the Hungarian Soviet Republic, but did not play a role in it. He emigrated to Vienna, but returned to Hungary in 1923. He was an important pioneer of the Hungarian naturalistic novel. His works include *The Schoolmistress (A tanítónő)*, play (1908); *Lyon Lea*, play, (1915); *The Lover (A szerető)* play (1917); *The Students of Eger (Az egri diákok)*, novel (1854), and *The Knight of the Day (A nap lovagja)*, novel (1902). A street in Budapest and a library in Eger bear his name. – B: 1160, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.→**Jókai, Mór; Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary.**

**Bromberg, J. Edward** (a.k.a. Joe Bromberg) (Temesvár, Hungary, now Timișoara, Romania, 25 December 1903 - London, 6 December 1951) – Actor. His family moved to the USA in his infancy. From his boyhood he was determined to pursue an acting career, first working in odd jobs, like silk salesman, candy maker and laundry worker to finance his training. He studied with the Moscow Art Theater and made his first American stage appearance at the age of 23 at the Greenwich Village Playhouse. He worked extensively with the Theater Guild. With his play *Men in White* he won the Pulitzer Prize in 1934 and attracted Hollywood's attention. In 1936, with his film *Under Two Flags*, he began his long association with 20th Century-Fox playing a vast array of foreign villains, blustering buffoons, and the occasional gentle philosopher. Short, dark and stocky, he played father figures, villains and ethnic types. The corpulent Bromberg conveyed a perpetual air of middle-aged tension, allowing him to play characters much older than himself. His other Hollywood films include *Jesse James*, *The Return of Frank James*, *Phantom of the Opera*, *Cloak and Dagger*, *Son of Dracula*, and *Mark of Zorro*. He gained critical acclaim on Broadway in 1948 in Clifford Odets' *The Big Knife*. Elia Kazan described him as an immensely talented actor who could play a great variety of character parts. He refused to answer questions before the House Committee on Un-American Activities; but others testified that he was a member of the Communist Party. He refused to cooperate in the enquiry, was blacklisted from Hollywood, and he was forced to seek work in England in 1950, where he died. – B: 1081, T: 7456.

**Bronze Age in the Carpathian Basin** (1) *Early Phase*. From about 2000 BC, the appearance of migrating peoples formed a characteristic culture that persisted throughout the Bronze Age and became mixed with the indigenous Copper Age culture of Bodrogresztur. (2) *Late Phase*. By about 1000-800 BC the advantage of bronze over copper was increasingly exploited; trade in the scarce, but necessary tin was getting organized and led to the rapid diffusion of technological improvements and rapid change of tools, especially weapons. There are several sites of Late Bronze Age culture in the Carpathian Basin. The excavations at Füzesabony (18 km south of Eger) is the best known archeological site, represented by graves and settlements containing a hoard of urns, vessels of various sizes, swords, daggers, axes, ornamental needles, fibulas and sleeve protectors. Other well-known sites are Tószeg (south of Szolnok, near the Tisza River), Vátya puszta (part of Újhartyán, east of Budapest), both on the Great Hungarian Plain. Zagyvapálfalva (south of Salgótarján) is in the hills north of the Great Plain, while Ottomány (now Otomani, Romania) is in former County Bihar, Transylvania, in the eastern part of the Carpathian Basin. Excavations of the Megyaszó culture (20 km northeast of Miskolc on the northern edge of the Great Plain) show that the dead had been cremated, although at certain stages they had been buried. One of the graves shows a skeleton in a fetal position, lying on its side, arms held in front, legs pulled up. A large clay dish and smaller clay vessels containing provisions for the "journey" of the dead surround it. In the Carpathian Basin the migration of peoples started in the early phase of the Bronze Age (after 2000 BC), became mixed with the indigenous Middle Copper Age Bodrogresztúr Culture (3100-2700 BC), and gave life to a very characteristic culture persistently surviving there for centuries. B: 1138, 1068, 1020, 1459, T: 7456. → **Bodrogresztúr Culture**.

**Brózer, István** (Stephen) (17th century) – Goldsmith from Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Prince Rákóczi György (George) I. also used his expertise. In 1840 he made

the golden goblet for the Farkas Street Reformed Church in Kolozsvár. The technique used for making the goblet shows that translucent encrusted enameling was known and used in contemporary Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). – B: 0942, 0883, T: 7673.→**Rákóczi I. Prince György.**

**Brunner, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Sass-Brunner) (Nagykanizsa, 1 July 1910 - Delhi, India, 2 May 2001) – Painter, moved and settled in India. Her parents, Ferenc (Francis) and Erzsébet Sass-Brunner (née Farkas) were both painters. The mother and daughter (who was 18 years old at the time) settled in India on the invitation of Rabindranath Tagore at the Tagore University of Santiniketan in 1930. She joined the avant-garde trend of the School of Bengal. She is considered as one of the classics of the 20th century Indian painters. The young girl's paintings were focused on portraits and Buddhist subjects, while her mother painted the fabulous Himalayan sceneries. Their first domestic exhibition was held in 1981. The mother's grave is located at Nainital in the Himalayan foothills. The daughter, an excellent portrait painter, created portraits of several Indian politicians, who fought for India's independence, such as Rabindranath Tagore, Mahatma Gandhi and Jawaharlal Nehru. Gandhi's portrait is considered to be one of her best works. She also painted landscapes, nature, and ancient Indian sculptures. Her works include *Portrait of My Mother (Édesanyám portréja)* (1930); *The Birth of the Ganges (A Ganges születése)* (1934); *Shiva, God of the Himalaya (Shiva, a Himalaya istene)* (1944), and *Birth of Siddhartha (Siddharta születése)* (1956). In 1981 the Indian Government bought more than twenty of her portraits, while more than sixty are in the Museum in Barada. She was a recipient of the Padmashri Prize. – B: 0883, 0932, T: 7653.→**Sher-Gil, Amrita.**

**Brunszvik, Countess Teréz** (Theresa) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 27 July 1775 - Martonvásár, 17 September 1861) – A pioneer in the women's rights movement. She got acquainted with Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi, the Swiss pedagogue and educational reformer, who exercised great influence upon her. A *Women's Society of Pest and Buda* was founded on her initiative. She established the first kindergarten in Buda under the name of Angels Garden (*Angyalkert*), on 1 June 1828. In the same year she started an industrial school for girls. In 1836 there were 14 kindergartens in the country. In the 1840s she worked for an institute for young ladies. She was one of the promoters of equal rights for women. Her family was in close contact with Ludwig van Beethoven, who sojourned at their Kismarton manor house. Her works include *Call for Setting Up a School... (Felszólítás egy tanintézet felállítására iránt...)* and *Mein halbes Jahrhundert (My Half Century)*, memoirs. A College and a Kindergarten Computer Program bear her name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.

**Bubik, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 19 May 1958 - Ceglédbercel, 28 November 2004) – Actor. He graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1981). He was a member of the following theaters, at Budapest: National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) (1981), Artists Theater (*Művész Színház*) (1993), Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*) (1995), Thália Society (*Thália Társaság*) (1996), László Kelemen Theater Circle (*Kelemen László Színházi Kör*) (1997) and the New Theater (*Új Színház*) (1998). Bubik appeared in most of the classical Hungarian as well as foreign plays, among them Ádám in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Mercutio in Shakespeare *Romeo and Juliet (Rómeó és Júlia)*; title role in *Richard II*; title role in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Armand Duvall in Dumas' *The Lady of the Camélias (Kaméliás hölgy)*; Antipov in Szikora-Pasternak's

*Doctor Zhivago*; Max the Knife (*Bicska Maxi*) in Brecht's *Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*); Count Almaviva in Beaumarchais' *The Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Pozzo in Becket's *Waiting for Godot* (*Godotra várva*), and title role in Kodály's *Háry János*. He also appeared in several feature films and television productions. Bubik also played the drum in the Actors' Orchestra, and was an avid sportsman (basketball, football and pentathlon). In 1985 he received the Mari Jászai Prize, the Rajz János Prize and the Farkas-Rajkó Prize. In the same year the National Theater Convention awarded him first prize as the best male actor. In 1989 he received the Society for Hungarian Arts Award. – B: 0871, T: 7684.

**Bucharest Peace Treaty** – When World War I broke out in 1914, Romania stayed neutral, only entering the war on 19 August 1916 under the leadership of Romanian Prime Minister Ion Brătianu. Already at an earlier stage the Allies promised support for the fulfillment of a Romanian “national unity”, which would include the regions of Wallachia, Moldavia and Transylvania (*Erdély*). The latter was part of Hungary for a thousand years, a part of historic Hungary, with considerable number of ethnic Hungarians, including Szeklers, as well as German Saxons. These two ethnic groups made up almost half of Transylvania's population. The sudden offensive of Romanian forces did allow quick progress for them in Transylvania. However, the Romanian forces were repulsed by a Central Powers' offensive, beginning in September 1916. By the end of the year all of Wallachia and much of Moldavia were occupied by German and Austrian forces, and Dobruđa by the Bulgarian forces; they even entered the Capital, Bucharest. Romania accepted defeat and this resulted in the Treaty of Bucharest on 7 May 1918 between Romania and the Central Powers, ratified by the Austrian *Bundesrat*, the German *Reichstag*, the Romanian Chamber and Senate; but after the armistice on 11 November 1918, Romanian forces again occupied Transylvania, and on 1 December 1918, by an *ad hoc* people's assembly of Romanians at Gyulafehérvár (now Aiud, Romania), they unilaterally declared Transylvania (*Erdély*) as part of Romania. The Versailles-Trianon Peace-Dictate Treaty endorsed this on 4 June 1920. – B: 1212, 1020, T: 7103. → **Bucharest, Secret Agreement of; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Bucharest, Secret Agreement of** (17 August 1916) – For the first two years of World War I, Romania did not join any of the belligerent parties, but waited cautiously for the right opportunity. During these years the Central Powers were leading militarily on all fronts. The war was then being waged on Entente territory and the Allied Powers tried to win the confidence of the Romanians. The Russians promised them all of Transylvania (*Erdély*), as well as the Hungarian Great Plain (*Nagy Alföld*) as far as the River Tisza, if they would join forces. Although Romania's king was not practicing pro-Russian politics, the victorious Brusilov offensive helped him to decide. In a secret agreement concluded in Bucharest, the Allied Powers promised him Transylvania, the Bánság, and Voivodina, with a large portion of the Great Plain of Hungary, if Romania would enter the war on their side. Romania was to pay France the 20-year revenue of the three richest gold mines of Transylvanian. On 27 August 1916, they declared war on the Central Powers, and a half-million Romanian troops attacked the undefended borders of Transylvania and occupied its southern section. In the fall of 1916, the Central Forces drove the Romanians out and a German force, led by General Mackensen, occupied Bucharest on 6 December. This forced the Romanians to make a special peace treaty with the Central Powers on 7 May 1918. Although the Romanians broke article 5 of the Secret Agreement not to enter

into any special agreement, as the result of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920, they annexed the territories defined in the Bucharest Secret Agreement occupied illegally well before the Peace Treaty. – B: 1212, 1020, T: 7668.→**Bucharest Peace Treaty.**

**Bucsay, Mihály** (Michael) (Tarcál, 8 July 1912 - Budapest, 8 July 1988) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian. He came from a teacher's family and was educated in Reformed orphanages in Budaörs and Hajdúböszörmény. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak and at the Universities of Debrecen, and Halle, Germany (1930-1934). He received a Ph.D. in Philosophy in 1935, and in Theology in 1944 in Debrecen. He taught Philosophy and Church History at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest from 1948, and was Professor of Church History from 1956 until his retirement in 1980. Shortly afterwards he became the Chief Director of the Ráday College, Budapest. He was also Minister of the German-speaking affiliated church in Budapest from 1946. He organized the Southeastern Research Station in Dresden, Germany in 1938, and edited the Central Danubian Protestant Library series. His books and articles appeared at home and abroad. In his works he treated philosophical and Hungarian Reformed Church history themes. His main works are: *The Question of Reality Within Criticism and Beyond Criticism (A realitás kérdése a kriticismuson belül és a kriticismuson túl)* (1935); *The Crisis of Kantianism (A kantiánizmus válsága)* (1942); *Reformers' Debates Over the Lord's Supper (A reformátorok úrvacsora vitái)* (1942); *Gergely Belényesi, the Hungarian Pupil of Calvin (Belényesi Gergely, Kálvin magyar tanítványa)* (1944); *Gergely Szegedi, Reformer of Debrecen...(Szegedi Gergely, debreceni reformátor...)* (1945); *The History of the Reformed Church in Hungary (A Magyar Református Egyház története)* (1949); joint author of *The History of Protestantism in Hungary (Geschichte des Protestantismus in Ungarn)* (1959), and *Protestantism in Hungary 1521-1978, vols. i, ii (Der Protestantismus in Ungarn 1521-1978, I,II)* (1977-1979), its abridged Hungarian edition appeared in 1985. He was one of the leading church historians of the Reformed Church in the second half of the 20th century. – B: 0879, 0911, T: 7456.

**Bucsin** – Chief Captain of the Szeklers. Upon the death of Chief Zandirhám (ca. end of 9th century) the Szeklers unanimously elected him to the office. Later he was converted to Christianity under the influence of the *gyula*, who brought the new faith from Constantinople. However, the sons of Apolt, remaining faithful to the old religion, started a religious battle and defeated him at the valley of Sasmező. He fled abroad and married Victoria, daughter of the King of Thracia. The Bucsin Mountain in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), where the road leads from Gyergyó to Parajd, preserved his name. – B: 1220, 0942, T: 7682.→**Szeklers.**

**Buda** (in Western literature known as Bleda, - 445) – According to Hungarian legends Buda was one of the Hun leaders, and with Etele (Attila) and Keve (Reuva) he was the son of Bendeguz from the Érd Clan. After the battle of Cesumaur, near *Mont Cetii* in the Tula region, where five leaders fell, only Etele and Buda survived. The Huns made Etele their king. Buda ruled the eastern part of the realm from the River Tisza to the Don, while Etele fought on the West. Buda named Sicambria (Aquincum, now Óbuda, part of Budapest) after himself Buda-Fort. Sixth century Gothic historian Jordanes states in his book "Getica" that the victoriously returning Etele killed Buda, because he breached an agreement between them, had his body thrown into the River Danube, and named the fort

after himself. However, this has never been proved. History preserved its German name *Etzelburg* (Attila-Fort), but Hungarians named the place after Buda. Today it is part of Budapest. – B: 0942, T: 7103.→**Bendeguz; Attila; Aquincum; Huns.**

**Buda, Béla** (Budapest, 2 April 1939 - ) – Physician, psychiatrist. He attended the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest. He worked at the Psychotherapy Center and also at the National Neuropathological-Psychiatric Institute, both in Budapest. He was Editor for the *Medical Weekly (Orvosi hetilap)* for 25 years; Editor-in-Chief for the *Psychiatria Hungarica* 1986-1996, the *Psychoterapy (Pszichoterápia)* from 1992, and the *Addict Illnesses (Szenvedélybetegségek)*, from 1993. He was Scientific Director of the *National Drug-Preventive and Methodological Research Institute (Nemzeti drog-megelőzési és módszertani kutatóintézet)* and Vice-President of the *Hungarian Psychiatric Society*. He is a regular lecturer at international conferences. His fields of research are mental hygiene, psychotherapy and social psychology. His works include *The Modern Theory of Sexuality (A szexualitás modern elmélete)* (1972); *The Rules of Intimate Human Communication (A közvetlen emberi kommunikáció szabályszerűségei)* (1974); *The Psychology of Empathy (Empátia, a beleélés lélektana)* (1993); *The Socio-psychology of Personality Development and Education (A személyiségfejlődés és nevelés szociálpszichológiája)* (1994), and *Mental Hygiene (Mentálhigiéna)* (2000). He is one of the best-known psychiatrists in Hungary. He is a recipient of the Soros Prize (2001). – B: 0879, T: 7456, 7103.

**Buda Castle** – The Royal Castle area is one of the most attractive sites of Budapest. It is built on the top of Buda Hill, on the right side of River Danube. Buda and its environs were inhabited from time immemorial. The area is known for its Celtic settlements from the 3rd century BC. In the first decades BC, Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) was conquered by the Romans, who incorporated it into the Roman Empire under the name of Pannonia. Aquincum, now Óbuda, was the capital city of Pannonia Province. Following the Romans, it was occupied by the Huns, then by Eastern Goths, Longobards and Avars. The Magyars settled here in 896-900, and established their first settlements on the island of Csepel and in Aquincum. In the 13th century King Béla IV (1235-1270) built a fortified castle on the hill for protection against the Tartar-Mongol attacks. This castle was made into a Gothic-style palace. Aquincum was given the name Óbuda (Old Buda). It was named after Prince Buda, brother of Etele. During the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) it became a Renaissance-style royal residence. The castle was enlarged and reshaped, and churches were erected on the site (Mátyás Church, Maria Magdalena Church). After the Turks captured Buda in 1541, the town deteriorated rapidly until its recapture in 1686. The three-month-long siege caused significant damage to both the castle and the town itself. Just some baths, chapels and bastions remained from the Turkish times. Rebuilding started on the medieval ruins. The new Royal Palace was built in the French Baroque style between 1748 and 1777, designed by József Hillebrand. During the second year of the War of Independence in 1849, the retaking Hungarian forces again caused considerable damage, but it was repaired in the next decade. After the 1867 Compromise with Austria, significant development took place in the castle. It reached its peak at the Millennium year of 1896. Towards the end of World War II, first Allied bombings, then the Soviet Army's siege from 24 December 1944 to 13 February 1945 ruined most of the buildings, seriously damaged the Castle, being the last stronghold of the German and Hungarian defence force. The reconstruction was slow,



completed only in the mid 1980s. The palace was completely rebuilt, its dome heightened, the whole complex modernized. Today it is the country's most important cultural center. It houses the Budapest Historical Museum, the Hungarian National Gallery, the Ludwig Museum, and the Széchenyi National Library. Most of the buildings are designated as historical heritage sites. – B: 0942, 7103, T: 7103.→**Huns; Avars; Aquincum; Buda Castle District; Várpalota; Budapest; Budapest Siege.**

**Buda Castle District** – This district in Budapest is the ancient kernel of the capital city's right-bank settlement. The Royal Castle was built at the southern end of the hill, the civic town to the north. The building of the castle began just before the Tartar-Mongol invasion (1241-1242) by King Béla IV (1235-1270). Its golden age was under the Renaissance king Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). The Turks occupied it in 1541 by trickery and remained under their rule until 1686. The three-month long siege heavily damaged it; but from the mid 18th century it slowly recovered. During the War of Independence (1848-1849), it was under Hungarian siege to recapture it from the Austrian forces, which caused considerable damage. After the 1867 Compromise with Austria, the district developed again until the Soviet siege in 1945, when it was almost completely destroyed. It has since been slowly rebuilt. The district has been part of World Heritage since 1987. Its famous sites are the *Trinity Square (Szentháromság tér)*, its architecture is a mixture of Neo-Gothic and Neo-Romanesque, and of the romantic baronial castle styles; the Cathedral, *Our Lady Church*, a.k.a. *Matthias Church (Mátyás templom)* gained its present form at the end of the 19th century. It was the site of the coronation of Ferenc József (Franz Joseph I) as king of Hungary in 1867, and of king Károly IV (Charles) in 1916. The *Fishermen's Bastion (Halászbástya)* was built in the neo-Romanesque style upon the medieval castle walls. It received its name from the Fishermen's suburb. Behind the Fishermen's Bastion stands the equestrian statue of the first Christian king and founder of the Royal Hungarian state, King István I (St Stephen, 1001-1038), by Alajos (Aloysius) Strobl. Famous buildings include the *Royal Palace (Királyi vár)*, now housing the *Széchenyi Library*; the *Military History Museum (Hadtörténeti Múzeum)*, the *Sándor (Alexander) Palace (Sándor Palota)*, now the office of the state president, as well as the *Hilton Hotel*, built in the 1970s onto the ruins of the medieval Dominican monastery. The *András Hess Square* bears the name of the printer, who printed the first book in one of its houses. The *Táncsics Street* once had a military barrack, where Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, Mihály Táncsics and Count Lajos Batthyány were imprisoned in the mid 19th century. The so-called *Vienna Gate (Bécsi kapu)* provides access from the north. The district is a major tourist attraction and frequented by the citizens of Budapest. – B: 1213, T: 7103.→**Buda Castle; Budapest, History of; Budapest Siege; Most of the persons and events have their own entry.**

**Buda Castle, The ancient** (Hungarian: *Ősbudavár*, Latin: *Sicambria*) – Sicambria, as mentioned in old historic sources and depicted in woodcuts, is the so-called ancient Castle of Buda, built originally by the Scythians is located in the Pilis Range, above Buda (northwest of Buda) in the area of the Pauline friars. The map of the region shows that the course of the Danube forms a heart-shaped triangle with the Danube Bend and the valley along the southwest foot of the Pilis Range. Once there must have been a small river in this valley, because the old sources talk about a Pilis Island. In the center of the heart-shaped area is one of the highest points of the Range: *Dobogókő*. The area also includes the town of Esztergom, the birthplace of the first king of Hungary, István I (St. Stephen,



997-1038); *Dömös*, where once King Béla I (1060-1063) lived; and *Visegrád*, where king Matthias Corvinus (1458-1490) spent some time. Researchers suspect that in the entrance of the Pilis Range, beside *Budakalász*, there stood the ancient Buda Castle, the seat of Attila, the king of the Huns. It later became the center of the Hungarian kings of the House of Árpád. And there is also *Fehérvár*, the great ancient

town that existed up to the time of the Ottoman Turkish occupation. Of the many, who searched for the whereabouts of this town, most recently was Imre Lánszki, an agricultural engineer, who was certain, he found Sicambria, the ancient Buda Castle. The traces of Attila's castle are preserved there, the one-time seat of Attila and Árpád. It was this castle in which, according to the report of Anonymus, Khagan Árpád, on his arrival in the Carpathian Basin, was much taken with its magnificence, and set up residence there. According to Anonymus, Attila was buried next to the ancient castle, at the source of a creek. Reputedly, Árpád's grave was nearby. The Italian humanist historian Antonio Bonfini (ca. 1425-1502), who served the Hungarian royal court from 1484 to 1502, wrote in the late 15th century that king Matthias Corvinus, on his return journey from Visegrád to Buda, rested a few days in the Ancient Buda Castle. Professor of ecology, Imre (Emeric) Lánszki, considers that the latest available woodcut of the castle must have been prepared in 1685. Much later, on the military maps of Emperor-King Joseph II (1780-1790), there was nothing that would refer to the existence of the ancient castle. It is quite probable that subsequent to the expulsion of the Turks, after 1686, the Habsburg authorities had it pulled down. Once the find is proven as valid, more historic monuments could be unearthed on the site, showing the presence of the Magyars in the Carpathian Basin, the Scythian-Magyar historic continuity, and also the history of Hungary during the Árpád Dynasty era. – B: 1031, 1950, T: 7456.→**Scythians; Attila, Árpád; István I, King; King Béla I; King Mátyás I; Anonymus; Bonfini, Antonio; Esztergom.**

**Buda Chronicle** – This is the first book printed in Hungary. Today there are seven known copies of it. It is the *Chronica Hungarorum*, also referred to under the name of *Chronicon Budense*. Printing the chronicle began in András (Andrew) Hess's printing works in Buda in 1472, and was completed on 5 June 1473. Its author presents the history of the Hungarians in Latin, from the times of the Huns to 1472. Its editor made use of the chronicles of Márk Kálti and János (John) Minorite from the Angevin period; also of the biography of King Lajos I (Louis the Great) by János Küküllei. – B: 1150, 1078, 0942, T: 7659.→**Hess, András; Lajos I, King; Kálti, Márk; Kálti, Márk's Illuminated Chronicle; Dubnic Chonicle.**

**Buda, Codex Workshop** – The Renaissance king, Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) not only established and developed the famous *Bibliotheca Corviniana* (*Corvinian Library*) with some 5,000 magnificent codices at Buda, the capital of Hungary, but he set up a workshop where the copyists and miniaturists worked, which became famous from 1470 on. According to the testimony of Archbishop Miklós (Nicholas) Oláh, there were "thirty copyists working for the King". There are three names mentioned in connection with the illumination of Corvinian manuscripts, notably Blandius, Cattaneo, Abbot of

Madocsa, and Felix (Petancius) Ragusinus. The King alluded in a letter to Blandius as ‘*miniator noster* (our miniator). In a speech in 1489 Ransanus praised King Mátyás I for employing carpenters, sculptors, silversmiths, painters, and ‘*transcriptores librorum*’ (book copyists) from every part of Europe. The archbishop said: “Nearly every Greek and Latin manuscript was the work of these scribes. At their head was the Dalmatian Felix Ragusinus, whom I knew personally as an old man, who knew not only Greek and Latin, but also Chaldean and Arabic. Moreover, being well versed in painting he took very good care that the copying of books should be faultless”. The workshop declined after the sudden death of the king and ceased to exist when the Turks occupied Buda in 1541. There are 194 Corvinas in various libraries around the world,– B: 1215, T: 7103.→**Mátyás I, King; Corvina; Oláh, Miklós.**

**Buda, Ferenc** (Francis) (Debrecen, 3 November 1936 - ) – Poet, translator. He studied at the University of Debrecen, obtaining a Degree in Hungarian Literature (1958-1968). He was imprisoned because of his poems (1957-1958). Thereafter he was an unskilled laborer at the Chinoin Pharmaceutical Factory (1958-1963). Later he became a teacher in Pusztavács, Kecskemét and Kerekegyháza (1963-1970). He worked at the Archives of Bács-Kiskun County (1970-1986). He was Chief Contributor for the magazine *Source* (*Forrás*), and acted as secretary of Bács-Kiskun County’s Writers’ Association. His poems have been published since 1955. His understanding of lyrics is based on his childhood experiences and the world of his village and farm. He is a translator of Finno-Ugric and Inner-Asian folk poetry. His major works include *Example of the Grasses* (*Füvek példája*) poems (1963); *Wake Up to the Tune of the Golden-Pipe* (*Ébresszen aranyásíp*) poems (1970); *Magic Song* (*Varázssének*) translation (1973); *The Invisible Thief* (*A láthatatlan tolvaj*) - *Kazak Folk Tales*, translation (1988); *Country of Silence* (*Csöndország*) (1991); *Uttered Word, Shot Arrow* (*Kimondott szó, kilőtt nyíl*), *Turkish proverbs* (1998); *Beyond the Wall* (*Túl a falon*) (2006), and *What is Lacking?* (*Mi hiya van?*) (2006). He received a number of awards and prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1973), the Hungarian Arts Prize (1993), the Book of the Year Award (1992) and the Kölcsey Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 0879, 0878, 1257, T: 7456, 7103.

**Buda, Medieval Painters from** – Several documents contain the names of artists from Buda, who worked under Magister H. (Henricus) with the title “*Pictor Domini Nostri Regii*”. Two tombs dating from the middle of the 14th century and from 1370 are known to be the graves of painters Ábel and János (Abel and John). Other documents make reference to a master Miklós (Nicholas) Meggyesi, who lived at the Royal Court of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). At the time of King Zsigmond’ reign (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) painter Bertalan (Bartholomew) was living in his own house in Buda. There is documentation that in 1424 a painter from Buda painted the portrait of Prince Erik of Denmark. – B: 1185, T: 7653.→**Lajos I, King; Zsigmond, King;**

**Buda, reconquest of, in 1686→Reconquest of Buda in 1686.**

**Buda Synods** – (1) On 14 September 1279, the last day of the Council, Fülöp (Philip), the papal legate announced its decisions. They were to control the actions of the clergy, determine their morality, the clothes they wore, the scope of their authority, and to forbid the clergy’s participation in ordeals. It prohibited the people to dance in churches and cemeteries. By the goodwill of Christians, the Jews living peaceably among them had to wear a red circle on their left breast, while the Ishmaelites and the Saracens had to sew a yellow circle onto their clothing for identification. It also controlled their participation in

tax and customs cases.

(2) The General Synod of the Reformed Church was held from 10-13 September 1791. The Diet, by Act XXVI of 1790/1791, after decades of persecution, declared the freedom of religion for the Protestant Churches, although still with some restrictions. In this new situation the Synod's task was to define the church's form of government and worship. – B: 0942, T: 7668.→**Jews in Hungary.**

**Budai, Ézsaiás** (Isaiah) (Pét, 1 May 1796 - Debrecen, 14 July 1841) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, historian, classical philologist. He was educated at the Reformed College of Debrecen; later, between 1792-1794, studied in Göttingen, Germany, Oxford, England, and Holland. He became a professor at the Reformed College of Debrecen in 1794. He was much respected for his great knowledge and high intelligence. He fought for the use of the Hungarian language in education that became compulsory in 1797. He wrote a number of books, among them his main work, the *Common History* (*Közönséges história*) (1800-1808); *History of the Old Knowledgeable World* (*A régi tudós világ históriája*) (1802), and *History of Hungary vols. i,ii,iii* (*Magyarország históriája I,II,III*). In it he used all sources available to him; it is regarded to be the first scientific Hungarian history handbook, and Budai as the vanguard of Hungarian classical philology. He was consecrated bishop in 1822. The poet Mihály (Michael) Csokonai Vitéz was among his students. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály; Budai, Ferenc; Uri, János.**

**Budai, Ferenc** (Francis) (Pét, 1760 - Szovát, 1802) – Historian, older brother of Ézsaiás (Isaiah) Budai. He pursued his education at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and was Minister in the Reformed Church at Szovát (Magyarszovát, now Suatu, Romania) until his death. He was an intensely keen student of the scientific and literary life of his time with a great knowledge of the Hungarian language; he was among the first expositors and critics of Emmanuel Kant's philosophy. Many 19th century writers, including János Arany used his historical encyclopedia as a source for their epic stories. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7659.→**Arany, János; Budai, Ézsaiás.**

**Budai, Gergely** (Gregory) (Dunavecse, 3 March 1887 - Budapest 8 January 1974) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed his high school studies at Kunszentmiklós and Csurgó (1897-1905). He studied theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1905-1909). He was an assistant minister and teacher of religion in Szolnok (1909-1911) and Budapest (1911-1918), then Director of Religious Education, Budapest (1918-1935). In the meantime he read Philosophy, Classical Philology, Pedagogy and Linguistics at the University of Budapest (1917-1924), and obtained a Ph.D. in Education. He was Lecturer, then Professor of New Testament Sciences at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1935-1954). He edited the *Reformed Church Library* series. His major works include *Why and How do We Study the Bible?* (*Miért és hogyan tanulmányozzuk a Bibliát?*) (1925); *Principle of Practical Theology in the New Testament* (*A gyakorlati teológia alapelve az Újtestamentomban*) (1925); *Our Religion* (*A mi vallásunk*) (1927); *Main Rules of the New Testament's Hermeneutics* (*Az újtestamentomi hermeneutika főbb szabályai*) (1941), and *The New Testament, a Complete Translation from the Greek Original* (*Az Új Testamentum, Görögből magyarra fordítva*) (1969). He was appreciated mainly for the education of generations of ministers. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Budai, László** (Leslie) (Bednarik, Budai II, nickname: humped) (Budapest, 19 July 1928

- Budapest 2 July 1983) – Soccer-player and coach. Budai started his career on the Huttler team, and moved to Ferencváros TC, later to the Honvéd Army team and the National Team, and played as a midfielder and forward. During the 1950s, he was a member of the legendary Hungarian national team known as the *Golden Team*. He was a winger with Sándor (Alexander) Kocsis. During his career, Budai won four Hungarian League titles. The first of these came at the Ferencváros TC in 1949. During the Communist regime he was conscripted into the Army Team, the Honvéd, together with Czibor and Kocsis. While at Honvéd, Budai won a further three league titles and the Mitropa Cup. As one of the Golden Team, he helped Hungary become Olympic Champion in 1952 and Central European Champion in 1953. He also played on the Hungary side that defeated England 6-3 at Wembley Stadium in London. During the 1954 FIFA World Cup, he played in the group stage. However, he was dropped for the final. After his retirement, he was coach of the Army's Football Division. The Stadium of Rákospalota, REAC, was named after him. – 1031, 1105, T: 7103.→**Kocsis, Sándor; Czibor, Zoltán; Golden Team.**

**Budai, Livia** (Esztergom, 23 June 1950 - ) – Opera singer (mezzo-soprano). Her higher studies were at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where she was the student of Olga Révhegyi and András (Andrew) Mikó. After she won a prize in Sofia, singing by the hand sign method introduced by Zoltán Kodály, she made her debut in 1973 as Mamma Lucia in P. Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana (Parasztbecsület)*. From 1973 to 1977 she was member of the State Opera House, Budapest, and was also a concert and oratorio singer. Soon after she went to West Germany and joined the City Theater in Gelsenkirchen (1977), where she had success in the role of Eboli in Verdi's *Don Carlos*. Great successes followed, which include guest appearances in Hamburg and at Covent Garden in London, at the Opera of San Francisco (1979), at the Deutsche Oper Berlin, at the Teatro Liceo in Barcelona (1979), at the State Opera of Munich, whose member she was in 1980; at the Teatro Comunale of Bologna (1983), at the Théâtre de la Monnaie in Brussels (1984), at the Opéra de Wallonie, Liège (1984), at the Opera of Monte Carlo (1987), at the State Opera of Vienna (1987), at Teatro Regio, Torino (1987), and at the Metropolitan Opera, New York (1987). Her roles include Preziosilla in G. Verdi's *La forza del destino (The Force of Destiny)*; Flora in G. Verdi's *La Traviata*; Azucena in G. Verdi's *Il Trovatore*; Laura in Ponchinelli's *La Gioconda*; Fricka in R. Wagner's *Die Walküre*; Kundry in R. Wagner's *Parsifal*; Dalila in C. Saint-Saëns' *Samson et Dalila*; Cassandre in H. Berlioz's *Les Troyens*; Clytemnestra in R. Strauss' *Electra*; Herodias in R. Strauss' *Salome*; title role in G. Bizet's *Carmen*, and Gertrude in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*. Memorable is her rendition of Verdi's *Requiem*. Her recordings are under the labels of Qualiton, Ariola, Plate, Denon, Helicon and CBS. Livia Budai is one of the renowned vocalists of the world. She lives in Montreal and Budapest. Among her distinctions are the Kodály Prize (1976) and the Pro Culture Hungarica Prize (2010). – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Budai Nagy, Antal** (Anthony) (Antal Nagy de Buda) (? - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 10 or 14 December 1437) – Military leader, politician, leader of the 1437 Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) peasant uprising. His family got their name from the township Nagybuda (Bodonkút, now Vechea, Romania) in Transylvania. The higher nobility of Transylvania weighed down the peasantry with increasingly excessive taxes in the 1430s. In particular, the debasement of the currency under King Zsigmond

(Sigismund of Luxemburg, 1387-1437) caused considerable outcry and hostility. What is more, Bishop György (George) Lépés anathematized from the Church those peasants and gentry, who were not willing to pay the tithe. As a result of the cruel suppression of the gentry, many peasants and members of the lesser nobility became believers in the doctrines of Ján Hus. Antal Budai-Nagy, together with many of the gentry, affected by the excessive tithe, joined the gathering peasants on Mount Bábalona. All those present elected him their leader. After the Voivode László (Ladislav) Csáki had the envoy of the peasants killed, Budai-Nagy gathered the Hungarian and Wlach (now called Romanian) peasant armies and had some of them organized into wagon barricades; at Dés (now Dej, Romania) they defeated the mounted forces sent against them by the nobility. The nobility was forced to enter reluctantly into negotiations with the insurgents and their leader, and made an agreement at Kolozsmonostor (now Cluj-Mănăştur, Romania); lessened the amount of tithe, abolished the ninth, the serfs received the right of free movement from one estate to another, and the right of making their own wills; the peasants could also hold annual general meetings. But as soon as the nobility could gather a stronger military force, they broke the agreement, and attacked the peasant army. But at Apáti (now Apateu, Romania) Budai Nagy's peasant army again defeated the army of the nobility and successfully marched into Kolozsvár. A second agreement was made at Kolozsmonostor, followed by more clashes. The protracted engagements led to a weakening of Budai-Nagy's forces by losses and withdrawals. The forces of the Transylvanian nobility moved against Kolozsvár, the peasants fought valiantly, but their leader, Budai Nagy fell, after which the resistance soon collapsed. Some centers of resistance continued fighting on in northern Transylvania and in some parts of the Trans-Tisza River area, until the fall of Kolozsvár on 8 January 1438. A high school in Budapest and a special high school at Nagykálló bear his name. – B: 1031, 1122, T: 7456. → **Zsigmond, King.**

**Budai, Simon** (16th century) – Writer of poems at the beginning of the century. As an exiled minstrel, he and his lute were also known in Spain, where he performed his poems at the royal court, written in seven different languages (Hungarian, Latin, Greek, German, Polish, French and Turkish) and enjoyed an enthusiastic reception. – B: 0942, T: 7659.

**Budapest** – The Capital City of Hungary with 2 million inhabitants spreads on both banks of the River Danube with Buda on its right and Pest on its left bank. The two towns and Óbuda were united under the name of Budapest in 1873. This is the largest city in the Carpathian Basin. The area has been populated since prehistoric times. The first town was built by the Celts along the slopes of Gellért Hill. It was called *Ak Ink*, meaning spring rich in water. Romans occupied the town at the beginning of the 1st century. In 106 AD *Aquincum* (nearby Óbuda) became the capital of the province *Pannonia Inferior*. The headquarters of the governor and important military forces were stationed there and its population increased to about 20,000. The city was frequently involved in wars on the border of the Roman Empire. In the early 5th century the Huns replaced the Goths, who broke the Roman *limes* (defense lines); and after the collapse of their empire, Gepids, Longobards and Avars occupied it, the latter for 200 years. The Franks followed the Avars. The Hungarians (*Magyars*) appeared in 895; however proto-Magyars were there much earlier. The Magyars established the seat of their Ruling Prince (Leader) Árpád at the nearby Csepel Island. The princely seat was moved to Esztergom in 973,



and returned to Obuda only in the thirteenth century. After the Tartar-Mongol invasion



(1241-1242) significant fortification work began by King Béla IV (1235-1270) all over the country, including Buda, and a walled city was built on Castle Hill. In the Middle Ages Buda gradually emerged from among the Hungarian towns and it reached its peak during the rule of the Renaissance King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). At that time the rule of the

Hungarian Crown extended from the Baltic to the Adriatic Sea, with Buda as the center of the Kingdom. At the turn of the 15-16th centuries the population of the present Hungarian Capital stood at roughly 25,000-30,000 – a big city in Central Europe in those days, ranking with Vienna, Prague and Krakow. At that time on the Balkans there was no city of comparable size that had a population over 5,000. A long decline followed the city's prosperity when it came under Turkish occupation for 145 years. When Buda was liberated from Turkish rule in 1686, it became a provincial center. Even the Diet moved to Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and stayed there until 1848. During the 18th century the city slowly recovered and the population began to grow. The 19th century was dominated by the nation's struggle for independence. Its culmination was the Revolution and War of Independence against the Habsburgs that began in the Capital in 1848; but was defeated with Russian help a year later. Compromise was reached in 1867. This made the city the twin capital of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy. With it a new phase of development started, lasting until World War I. This was the period of rapid industrialization, urban growth and cultural enrichment. After World War I, as a result of the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty (1920), Budapest was the capital of a country one-third of its former size. Despite this, the city developed until World War II. Following the heavy aerial bombardments by the Allied forces, it suffered the siege of the Soviet army from Christmas 1944 to 13 February 1945, leaving the city in ruins. No sooner had the city recovered than an uprising broke out against the oppressive Communist regime on 23 October 1956, developing into a revolution and freedom fight. It was crushed by the Soviet military on 4 November 1956, causing heavy damage. During the ensuing Kádár era the city recovered and improved. Since 1990, the Capital City is having a moderate development under democratic governments. – B: 1216, 7103, T: 7103.→**Aquincum; Attila; Mátyás I, King; Buda Castle; Buda Castle District; Budapest Siege.**

**Budapest Glossary** – This is a renowned literary record from the 15th century. Marginal and interlinear notes explain the Latin text and phrases. It does not provide a coherent text; but the size of the work is relatively large and is therefore significant. There are many rare and archaic words and word forms in the notes. – B: 1141, T: 7659.

**Budapest, Peace Treaty** – Peace Treaty between the United States of America and Hungary, signed on 31 August 1921. The Hungarian Government enacted this as No. XLVIII/1921. The rationale was that the United States had not recognized the Versailles-

Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920. In this new agreement Hungary secured for itself the same rights as allocated to the Allies and their coalitions. The United States of America did not guarantee the new state borders created by the Versailles-Trianon Treaty; but in 1947 they subsequently gave recognition to its decisions in the Paris Peace Treaty. – B: 1078, T: 7668.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Budapest, Siege of** – During World War II, on 16 December 1944, the Soviet Army's 2nd and 3rd Ukrainian Division under the leadership of Marshalls Malinovszkij and Tolbuchin, encircled Budapest and the siege of the Hungarian capital began. 200,000 German and Hungarian soldiers defended it against the superior enemy power. After Pest fell into the hands of the Soviets, the defenders retreated to Buda on 18 January 1945. The retreating German units blew up the bridges over the River Danube. Buda fell on 13 February 1945, after the surrounded defenders from the Buda Castle tried a breakthrough, which failed with terrible losses, and with it the siege of Budapest ended. The siege lasted 59 days, involving street-to-street and house-to-house fighting, the defenders being without any new supply of ammunition or food, even for the civilian population and without public services. During the siege, 19,718 Hungarian and German soldiers were killed in action, including more than 3,000 Hungarian policemen in addition to the 25,000 civilians. The Soviet Army lost 70,000 soldiers and officers in action. After the battle, 138,000 Hungarian and German soldiers were taken prisoners. During the siege, 32,753 houses were completely demolished, while most of the office buildings and almost all buildings of any kind were damaged; all the seven Danube bridges were blown up. The sacrifice in the defense of the Hungarian capital caused a significant delay in the advance of the Soviet army. – B: 1217, T: 7668.→**World War II, Hungary in; Hitler, Adolf; Horthy, Miklós; Szálasi, Ferenc.**

**Budavár, Recapture of** – On 18 June 1686, the army of the Holy League consisting of volunteers from all over Europe, led by Charles of Lotharingia, began the siege of the Fortress of Buda. Some 65,000 were engaged in the attack, 15,000 of them Hungarians. Although this was a small portion of the attacking troops, the majority of the cavalry were Hungarian Hussars, who had a decisive role in the defeat of the Turkish troops when they arrived to liberate the fortress. Among the Hungarian commanders were Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi, János (John) Bottyán, János (John) Fiáth and Dávid Petneházy. 10,000 Turks defended the fort under the command of Arnót Abdurraman. Three attacks were launched against the fortress, the last occurring at 6 am on 2 September; by 7 pm the fortress was liberated from 145 years of Turkish rule. This event was also an important turning point in the Ottoman-Turkish rule of Central Europe. – B: 1218, T: 7668.→**Bercsényi, Count Miklós; Bottyán, János; Fiáth János; Marsigli, Count Luigi Ferdinando; Lothringen, Prinz Karl Leopold von; Savoyenor, von Eugen; Sobieski III, John; Thököly, Prince Imre; Esztergom; Reconquest of Buda, in 1686; Petneházy, Dávid.**

**Buday, Árpád** (Marosgeze, now Gheja, Romania, 17 January 1879 - Szeged, 7 April 1937) – Archaeologist. His higher studies were at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1900 he worked at the Antiquity Department of the Transylvanian Museum; later he became its Head. He made extensive study trips to Russia, as well as to the Greek islands and Asia Minor, the sites of former classical cultures. In 1910 he led a research expedition to Albania. His main field of research was



the *Limes Dacicus* of the Roman age. He published his works while a professor at the University of Szeged. The main body of his work is a study on *Roman Scriptology (Római felirattan)* (1914). – B: 0883, 1091, T: 7103.

**Buday, György** (George) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1 April, 1907 - London, 12 June 1990) – Graphic artist, stage and book-designer, typographer, wood engraver and journalist. He obtained a Ph.D. in Law from the University of Szeged in 1924. He was one of the founders of the College of Art of the Szeged Youth, where under the leadership of Ferenc (Francis) Hont, he also dealt with the problems of modern drama and theater. During 1931-1933 he was stage designer for several performances of the Szeged City Theater, as well as for the first open-air performances in Szeged, beginning with the great universal drama *The Tagedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* by Imre (Emeric) Madách. In 1936 he was on a scholarship in Rome. In 1937 he was awarded the artistic Grand Prix at the Paris World Exhibition. From 1939 he lived in London. His graphics and designs are characterized by strong intellectual energy. His style is rooted in Hungarian traditions, and the sharp contrast in the light-shadow effects. His wood engravings decorate several books of Gyula (Julius) Ortutay and the volumes of Radnóti, Mauriac and others. Outstanding are his illustrations for the books of such greats of the Hungarian literature as János (John) Arany, Imre Madách and Áron (Aaron) Tamási. Created magnificent series of illustrations and wood engravings for ballads and dramas. He participated in the anti-fascist émigré movement during World War II. He was an honorary freeman of the City of Szeged (1990). – B: 1257, 1445. T: 7456.→**Arany, János; Madách, Imre; Radnóti, Miklós; Ortutay, Gyula, Tamási, Áron; Hont, Ferenc.**

**Budenz, József** (Joseph, Josef) (Rasdorf, Germany, 13 June 1836 - Budapest, 15 April 1892) – Hungarian linguist of German origin. His higher studies were at the Universities of Marburg and Göttingen. His field of research was Greek-Latin Philology, and Indo-European Comparative Linguistics. In 1858, by the invitation of Pál Hunfalvy (Hunsdorfer), he came to Hungary for studying the Hungarian language. For two years he worked as a teacher at the Cistercian High School of Székesfehérvár. He moved to Pest in 1860, and worked as a teacher. In 1861 he became a librarian at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences Library. From 1868 he was an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest, where he became a professor of the Ural-Altai Linguistic Department (1872-1892). He introduced the hypothesis of the Finn-Ugric (Finno-Ugrian) language relationship, which has never been conclusively proven. He fought a literary battle with Áron Vámbéry over Hungarian-Turkish language relations. He was a member of the Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1861, regular 1871). He was also member a number of learned societies abroad. His many articles appeared in the *Linguistic Review (Nyelvtudományi Közlemények)*. His books include *Hungarian-Ugric Comparative Dictionary (Magyar-ugor összehasonlító szótár)* (1871-1881) and *Comparative Morphology of the Ugric Languages (Az ugor nyelvek összehasonlító alaktana)* (1884-1894), edited by Zs. Simonyi. A school in Budapest bears his name and there is a memorial tablet featuring him on the wall of University of Szeged. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Sajnovics, János; Hunfalvy, Pál; Vámbéry, Áron; Finnish - Hungarian Language Relation; Tarih-i Üngürüşz.**

**Bugár, Béla (1)** (Pozsonyeperjes, now Jahodna in Slovakia, 18 April 1931 - Rév-

Komárom, now Komarno, Slovakia, 20 May 2011) – Actor. From 1950 to 1952 he was actor at the Hungarian section of the Traveling Theater of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He was one of the founders of the Hungarian Regional Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház – MATESZ*) of Rév-Komárom, and its actor from 1954 to 1991 (from 1989 that of its successor the Jókai Theater). Between 1977 and 1990 he was member of the Slovakian Drama Association. His roles include Lucentio in W. Shakespeare's *Taming of the Shrew* (*Makrancos hölgy*); Ferdinand in F.J. Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*), Komárom (1958); George in J. Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men* (*Egerek és emberek*), Rév-Komárom (1964); János Korponay in Mór Jókai's *The White Woman of Lőcse*, (*A lőcsei fehér asszony*) (now Lovice, Slovakia), and Zoltán Szakhmáry in Zsigmond Móricz's *Gentleman's Fun* (*Úri muri*), Rév-Komárom (1966). From 1953 he has acted in radio plays for the Hungarian broadcasts of Radio Pozsony, while from 1970 on he performed leading roles in Slovakian films. He was a lifetime member of the Jókai Theater of Révkomárom. He received the title of Model Worker of Culture (1988), and he was Life Member of the Jókai Theater (2008). He was a renowned Hungarian actor of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*), now Slovakia. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Bugár, Béla (2)** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 7 July 1958) – Politician, mechanical engineer. He graduated from the secondary school of Somorja (now Somorin, Slovakia) in 1977. He obtained a Degree in Mechanical Engineering from the Mechanical Academy of Pozsony in 1982. From 1983 to 1990, he worked as designer technician for the Heavy Mechanical Firm, Pozsony. From 1990 he was a member of the Czechoslovak Federal Parliament, Prague, on behalf of the Hungarian Christian Movement. He was one of its founders in 1990. He was a member of the Attila József Youth Club, Pozsony (1977-1983), and from 1984, was member of *CSEMADOK* (Czechoslovakian Hungarian Social and Cultural Alliance – *Csehszlovákiai Magyar Társadalmi és Kulturális Szövetség*). Following Slovakia's independence on 1 January 1993, he was soon elected President of the Hungarian Coalition Party of Slovakia (*Szlovákiai Magyar Koalíciós Párt - MKP*) (1998-2007); he was a member of the Slovak National Assembly (Parliament), and Deputy President of the National Assembly of the Slovak Republic (1998-2006), and was its acting president in 2005-2006. After the election of 2006, the MKP lost its former status and became one of the opposition parties. In 2009 he founded the new *Most – Híd Party* (*Bridge – Bridge Party* (*Most* – in Slovakian: *Bridge*)). The Party won 14 seats at the Parliament in the 2010 election, and has three ministerial positions in the Government. His book entitled *I live In Such a Country...* (*Olyan országban élek...*), with L. Szigeti (2004). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7103.

**Bugát, Pál** (Paul) (Gyöngyös, 12 April 1793 - Pest, 9 July 1865) – Physician, language reformer. He graduated in 1818 and obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest. He practiced medicine first in Bakabánya, later in Selmecebánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia). Between 1824 and 1849 he was professor of Theoretical Medicine and twice Dean of Pest University. The Committee of National Defense appointed him National Chief Physician in 1848, but was deprived of his university chair after the collapse of the War of Independence of 1848-1849. He developed the Hungarian language for the professions of medical and natural sciences (appetite, nerve, muscle, fever, abscess, etc). He was an outstanding personality not only for Hungarian medical history but also for the whole history of Hungarian science. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7660.→ **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Building Site Sacrifice** – According to popular belief not every place brings good luck; therefore not every place is suitable for a home or a building. This belief was evident not only among primitive tribes but also among contemporary European nations. Jordanes, 6th century Roman bureaucrat wrote concerning the Huns that when they reached the border of Sycythia they drew lots who should be the first to enter; then they sacrificed him in order that the nation should be fortunate in conquering the land. According to the chronicles this was the fate of chieftain Álmos when his people arrived to the chosen land. He was sacrificed as appeasement in order that his people should be fortunate when conquering the chosen land, their future home. Nowadays the ceremonial immurement of various scripts or objects in the foundation (corner) stone of a building is the remnant of former blood sacrifices. At one time through propitiation man bought the right to build the property from the guardian spirit of the soil. Human sacrifice was customary through immurement, especially in castles and fortresses, but also in other buildings. In Hungarian folklore the story of the wife of stonemason Kelemen Kőmives is preserved in a folk ballad. She was immured in the fortress walls of Déva, Transylvania. B: 0942, 1078, T: 7682. → **Huns; Álmos; Jordanes; Kőmives, Klemen, Mrs.**

**Bujtor, István** (Stephen Frenreisz) (Budapest, 5 May 1942 - Budapest, 25 September 2009) – Actor, stage manager. His higher studies were at the University of Economics, Budapest, where he graduated in 1965. At first he worked as manual laborer and waiter. He received his first film role in 1964. He was on the stage of the Circle Theater (*Körszínház*) in 1966. Soon he was acting in the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) at Győr and, in 1968, he worked at the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest. In 1971, he was with the National Theater (*Pécsi Nemzeti Színház*), Pécs; in 1976, he acted at the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest; from 1978 to 1988 he worked with the Mafilm troupe; between 1989 and 1998 he was with the Vörösmarty Theater (*Vörösmarty Színház*), Székesfehérvár and from 1990 he was manager of the Bujtor Film Co. His major stage roles include Stanley Kowalski in T. Williams' *A Streetcar Named Desire* (*A vágy villamosa*); Petrucchio in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew* (*Makrancos hölgy*), and Lennie in Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men* (*Egerek és emberek*). There are some 48 filmroles to his credit, including *The Baron's Sons vols. i,ii* (*A köszívü ember fiai I, II*) (1964); *Boys from the Square* (*Fiúk a térről*) (1967); *I am Jerome* (*Én vagyok Jeromos*), (1970); *The Pendragon Legend* (*Pendragon legenda*) (1974); *Magellán* (1977); *The Pagan Madonna* (*A pogány Madonna*) (1980); *The Three Muskeeters in Africa* (*A három testőr Afriában*) (1980), and *Comedians* (*Komédiások*), (1999). He also stage-managed a number of plays, including Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men* (*Egerek és emberek*), Kerr's *Mary, Mary*; Molnár's *Liliom* (later adapted by Rodgers and Hammerstein as the musical *Ceausel*); and Calude Magnier's *Oscar*. He was national sailboat champion in 1977 and Co-President of the National Basketball Association. He was a popular actor, half-brother of actor Zoltán Latinovics, who died tragically. He was a recipient of the Béla Balázs Prize (1979) and the Film Critics' Prize (1979). – B: 0874, T: 7103. → **Latinovics, Zoltán.**

**Bükk National Park** – No less than 90% of this National Park (located in northeast Hungary bordered by Slovakia on the north, covering over 43,200 hectares, was established in 1976) is covered by forest. The limestone surface making up the Bükk Hills is varied and hides between 500-600 caves in its depths. The total length of these caves extends to some 35 km. Bükk karst water requires neither filtration nor

chlorination, for this reason it is a vital water supply for towns and villages in the region. Crags and rocky cliffs, particularly attractive formations in the National Park, afford excellent vantage points from where to view the landscape near and far. One particularly famous site is the stepped waterfall (with a fall of 17 metres) on the Szalajka stream. The forests are mostly beech (*Fagus sylvatica*). One area is the renowned Ancient Forest, where there has been no deforestation for a century now. Fossilised flora dating back to the Ice Age has also been found; many of the caves have yielded up rich collections of Stone Age tools. Many local museums display natural and historical artifacts of the area. It has well-developed tourist facilities dominated by the *Palota Hotel* of Lillafüred. Its forest railway system is widely used by tourists. – B: 1051, 1546, T: 1546, 7656.

**Bukovina** – A historical land area east of the Carpathian Mountains towards the River Dniester in the Ukraine and Moldavia. In the Hungarian language the name means “beech forest” or “beech country”. During the Roman Empire it was part of the province of Dacia. In 375 the Huns occupied the land. In the 6th century Slavic Ruthenian pastoral tribes settled the region. The Mongol invasion in 1271 was begun against Hungary from Bukovina; but they were successfully rebuffed. The Hungarians also repulsed the next attempt from Bukovina by the voivode of Moldavia in 1330. During the reign of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) the area was part of the Kingdom of Hungary. The region had a turbulent history and involved numerous foreign occupations. It became part of the Habsburg Empire under Empress Maria Theresa after the division of Poland in 1774. At the conclusion of World War I, it became part of Romania. In the aftermath of World War II, its northern section became part of the Soviet Union. After the dissolution of the USSR, that part of Bukovina passed into the possession of Ukraine, while the southern portion, including several Hungarian villages, became part of Romania. – B: 0942, 1138, T: 7656.→**Huns; Lajos I, King; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; Bukovina, Hungarians of; Csángó.**

**Bukovina, Hungarians of** – From time to time small groups of Hungarian settlers left the Carpathian Basin and moved back to Bukovina, on the eastern slopes of the Eastern Carpathian Mountain range. The rampaging Mongol-Tartars caused great devastations among the Hungarian settlers during the 13th century. Later the Wlach (now Romanian) voivodes, by overtaxing the original Hungarian population, caused a large-scale emigration. The “Mádéfalva Peril” (*Mádéfalvi veszedelem* or *Seculicidium*) in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) took place on 7 February 1764. The triggering event was the village’s resistance to forced conscription of its men into the Imperial Army. On that day Imperial Governor, General Siskowicz ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Carato to storm Mádéfalva with his troops. After a deadly barrage of canons, some 200 innocent villagers were massacred and many others seriously wounded. This cruel punitive action caused a mass exodus, when tens of thousands of Szeklers fled to Bukovina from the spreading terror in Transylvania. Empress Maria Theresa laid hands on the Bukovina region in 1775. To remedy the vast population loss following the Turkish occupation, the Imperial Throne sought settlers to repopulate Bukovina. Count András (Andrew) Hadik, governor of Transylvania successfully petitioned the Viennese court and obtained pardon for the Szeklers and Hungarians, who previously fled, in order to encourage their resettlement in the sparsely populated areas, a process which took place between 1784 and 1786. In Bukovina they established 11 villages, *Istensegíts* and *Fogadjisten* among them. In 1785 the villages of *Hadikfalva* and *Józseffalva* were

created. There were Ukrainians, Germans, Romanians and Jews in their neighbourhood. In 1883 a movement began in Hungary to resettle in Hungary those Hungarians who lived in Bukovina. At this time most of the population from around *Fogadjisten* village, totalling around 4,000 people, was repatriated and settled along the lower Danube region, where they became the “lower Danube Szeklers”. By 1903 the number of Hungarians left behind in Bukovina totaled approximately 12,000. Between 1900 and 1910 further groups, numbering between 2,000 and 3,000, were settled in different parts of Transylvania. A new, significant emigration took place between 1904 and 1914, this time to Canada and the United States, where they settled as farmers. In Canada’s Saskatchewan Province such villages as *Esterházy*, *Máriavölgy* and *Seklerland*, among others, were founded. The emigration following World War I resulted in the founding of *Boldogasszonyfalva* in Brazil, South America, whose settlers were Szeklers originally from Bukovina. In 1940, according to local Church sources, the number of Hungarians remaining in Bukovina was over 17,000. During June 1941, another repatriation movement resulted in bringing back 13,500 Hungarians and settling them in the Bácska region, south of the city of Szabadka, Hungary (now Subotica, Serbia), in 10 abandoned Serbian villages. While Bukovina was under Austrian jurisdiction, Hungarian students received education in their native language. After the end of World War I, the Hungarian teachers were replaced by Romanians. After World War II, Hungarians from Bukovina were resettled in villages of Hungary, such as Hidas, Bonyhád, Kakasd, Újlengyel, etc. Folk traditions and ways of life in these Hungarian villages remained somewhat archaic due to their long isolation. Today, they form a substantial and solid ethnic block together with the Moldavian Hungarians, in their fight against assimilation efforts by the Romanians, who falsely consider the Csángós as “Hungarianized Romanians”. Recently, an international team found that the Csángós are indeed from archaic Hungarian stock. After the political change in the 1990s, Hungarian elementary schools are beginning again to operate in the Csángó settlements of Bukovina. – B:1042, 1230, 1134, 1270, T: 7103.→**Csángó; Mádéfalva Peril (Seculicidium); Maria Terézu. Empress and Queen; Canada, Hungarians in; America, Hungarians in the USA.**

**Bulak People** (*Blaci, Blakok*) – When the Hungarians arrived in the Carpathian Basin in 895, they found the remnants of some former ruling peoples scattered around: Avars, Szeklers, Bolgars, Slavs, and among them the Bulaks (or Blachi, Blacki, Blachus, Bulaq). The Bulaks were living in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) on mountain slopes. Anonymus, the late 12th century Chronicler called them “*blacus*”; Simon Kézai, the 13th century Chronicler refers to them as “*blacki*”. King András II (Endre, Andrew, 1205-1235) named their land as “*Terra Blacorum*”. They belonged to a Karluk-Turkish tribe originating from the Talas River Valley of present day Khyrgistan. They used a type of runic writing somewhat similar to the Hungarian-Szekler runes. They led a pastoral life and resisted the Hungarians. Finally, their two leaders, Menumorut (Ménmarót) and Gelu were defeated. Romanians claim that the Blachi people were Wlachs, ancestors of the present-day Romanians, because they lived in Transylvania before the Hungarian conquest. Thus, by right of priority, Transylvania was their land. However, historical documents show that the Wlachs appeared only in the 13th century in Transylvania, fleeing from the invading Tartars forces. – B: 1219, 2019, T: 7103.→**Anonymus; Kézai, Simon; András II, King; Daco-Roman Theory.**

**Bulányi, György Sch.P.** (George) (Budapest, 9 January 1919 - Budapest 6 June 2010) –

Piarist priest, teacher. During 1936-1938 he completed an Arts course at the Piarist Teachers College, majoring in Hungarian and German; then, during 1938-1943, he took the same course at the University of Budapest. He was ordained priest in 1943 in the Piarist Order. From 1943-1948, he was a teacher in the Piarist high schools of Sátoraljaújhely, Tata and finally Debrecen. From 1948, he became University Pastor in Debrecen. It was here that he began organizing the "small-fellowship" activity, widely becoming known as "Bush" (*Bokor*). This was considered an illegal, anti-state organization by the authorities of the hard-line Communist regime of the Stalinistic era. In 1952 he was sentenced to life imprisonment. He was freed in 1956, and served as an auxiliary priest at the Inner City Parish Church, Budapest. He was arrested again in 1958, and released only in 1960. He worked as a transport employee until his retirement in 1979. After that he was preoccupied with writing his "heretical" work, the *Church System (Egyházrend)*. Then in 1982, an ecclesiastical court condemned his theological tenets and the Episcopacy deprived him of his right to carry on public pastoral activity. His teachings (which included refusal of military service on religious principles) were reviewed by the Theological Congregation of the Holy See; its prefect was Joseph Ratzinger (the present Pope Benedict XVI), who charged him in a letter to withdraw his "erroneous, dangerous and ambiguous tenets", that Bulányi put forward in his writing *Church System (Egyházrend)*. In it he was suggesting that the Church of the future could have a structure other than the present one, namely a system built on *basic* communities or "small fellowships", with the amendment that "one can only obey one's conscience". Bulányi finally signed the 12-point papal document with a compromise only in February, 1997. The Hungarian Catholic Episcopacy informed the public of Bulányi's rehabilitation on 10 September, 1997. His other works include *Holy Orders – Is Obedience a Virtue? (Egyházrend – Erény-e az engedelmesség?)* (1989); *Where shall I Go? (Merre menjek?)* (1991); *Shall We Inherit the Earth? (Örököljük a Földet?)* (1992); *Good Friday Letter (Nagypénteki levél)* (1993); *They Laid Him in the Manger (Jászolba fektették)*, (1993); *The Theology of Saint Paul, vols. i-v (Szent Pál teológiája, I-V)* (1995-96), and *The Spirituality of a Bush (A Bokor lelkisége)* (1995). He received the *Pro Humanitate et Libertate* Prize (1996) and the Pál Demény Commemorative Medal (1997). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456, 7617. → **Basis Communities.**

**Bulcsu** (a.k.a. *Vérbulcsu*) ( - 10 August 955) – He was the son of Kál, and like his father, was third in rank to the Leader (*Vezér*, or Khagan) and held the military rank of *horka*. In Byzantine chronicles he is called Bultzus or Bolesodes, and in German sources his name is Pulszi. In 937, at the head of 10,000 mounted warriors, he plundered Austria, the Frankish Kingdom and Rome; then returned home by way of Otranto, in three months covering roughly 3,000 km. In 945, in alliance with a Bavarian prince rebelling against his father the German Emperor Otto, he fought his way through Lotharingia, reached Cambrai, and returned home by way of Northern Italy. In 948, together with his partner Tormás, as an emissary to Byzantium where he was baptized, he made a peace treaty with Emperor Constantine VII. In 955 he was invited to Germany a second time in alliance with the rebelling forces of Otto's son and his father-in-law. The rebels were defeated before his arrival, changed sides and the united German forces entrapped Bulcsu's troops. Bulcsu, hopelessly outnumbered, fought back and was killed in the ensuing battle at Augsburg. His corpse was hanged next day from the bell tower of Regensburg. His name has been commemorated at his settlement *Horka*, near the town of

Sopron. It was renamed Mártonfalva after World War II. – B: 0883, 1078, T: 3233.→**Campaign Era; Brenta Battle; Botond; Augburg Battle; Lehel, Horn of; Lehel Legend.**

**Bulgars** – Originally a Turkic ethno-linguistic group, related to the Magyars, but assimilated by the south Slavic people in the Balkans over the last thousand years. They adopted a Slavic dialect and the Greek Orthodox form of Christianity. Their original Turkic language fell into oblivion. They first appeared in history in the early 600s as the Khanate of Great Bulgaria. By 679, as the neighbors of the powerful Khazar Khanate, they settled in the Lower Danube area, in present-day Wallachia and Moldavia, next to the Avar Khanate to the west. From there the Danube Bulgars moved south across the Danube during the 8th century into the area of present Bulgaria and became neighbors of the Byzantine Empire in the south, and of the Magyars in the north across the Dnepr River. Also, during 8th century, another branch of the Bulgars established the powerful state of the Volga- or Eastern Bulgars at the confluence of the Volga and Kama Rivers. The Magyars in the west, the Khazar Khanate in the south, and another Turkic people migrating westward from Asia in the east surrounded them. From the late 9th to the end of the 11th century they had to accommodate the Pechenegs (Patzinaks) south of their territory. Later on the Cumanians settled south of them until the arrival of the Tartars. The Volga Bulgars persisted until about 1240, when the Khanate of the Golden Horde, the Tartars, swept them away together with the Cumanians. From the 11th century a Bulgarian Empire developed south of the Danube, when it was at the height of its power, up to the appearance of the Ottoman Turks about 1400. During these centuries the assimilation by the south Slavs (Serbians) converted the Turkic Danube Bulgars into a Slavic-speaking people, with prosperous trading in their towns. They expanded into part of Transylvania as well, from where the Hungarians under King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038) pushed them out during the 11th century. Although the Danube Bulgarian Empire was destroyed by the Mongol-Tartar Invasion in 1237, it flourished again until its final disappearance in 1400. From centuries of oppression by the Ottoman Turks, a modern state of Bulgaria emerged south of the Danube. They are an industrious, hardy people, mainly engaged in agriculture, horticulture and animal husbandry. They are well known for their tobacco cultivation and their rose gardens, producing rose-oil and good wine. – B: 1068, 1647. 1648, T: 7456.→**Khazars; Cumanians; Pechenegs; Avars; Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Bull** – Scholars of ancient Hungarian-Pecheneg mythology, such as Arnold Ipolyi, and Károly (Charles) Szabó insisted that in ancient beliefs the forces of Life-and-Death, Light-and-Darkness and Fire-and-Water are perpetually at odds. These six factors are in constant turmoil fostering birth, growth, death and destruction throughout the Universe. According to mythology, the elk and the bull of death represent the personification of life. – B: 0942, T: 7682.→**Ipolyi, Arnold; Szabó, Károly.**

**Bulla, Elma** (Selmecbánya, now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia, 26 August 1913 - Budapest, 14 May 1980) – Actress. She was educated in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and studied Ballet. In her early years she toured Europe as a dancing child prodigy. Film producer Max Reinhardt recognized her acting talent. At the age of 13 she played Puck in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentiványéji álom*). She acted in Berlin (1928-1934); thereafter, she returned to Hungary and joined the Inner-city

Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) (1934-1938). From 1938 to 1945, and from 1952 till her death she was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest. Her fragile figure and her voice predestined her to intellectually suffering roles of women and mothers. Her breakthrough came in 1936 with her role in Shaw's *St. Joan*. She acted in many plays, including Bettina in G. Hauptmann's *Before Dawn* (*Naplemente előtt*); Mrs Alving in H. Ibsen's *Ghosts* (*Kisértetek*); Kay in B. Priestly's *Time and the Conways* (*Conway család*), and Giza in Örkény's *Cat's Play* (*Macskajáték*). Her film-roles include *Temptation* (*Kísértés*) (1941); *Festive Dinner* (*Ünnepi vacsora*) (1956); *Sleepless Years* (*Álmatlan évek*) (1959) and *Death of the Doctor* (*Az orvos halála*). She was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1956), the titles of Merited Artist (1954), and Outstanding Artist (1960). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.

**Bulla Oratorum** – A Bull of Prayers, a papal edict, proclaimed on 29 June 1456 by Pope Callixtus III to initiate a spiritual crusade against the Turks, who were menacing Europe. On this occasion he celebrated a Mass in Rome's St Peter's Basilica, the Cardinal of Venice reading the document to the public with the intent of organizing a spiritual crusade against the Ottoman Empire. As it was customary to ring the bells at the Angelus, he ordered that “*In every Church of all cities, territories and settlements, between the time of Nona and Vespers, before Vespers all the great sounding bells should ring in unison, three times a day, in order that their sound be carried afar*”. It was the first time that all the bells of Rome were sounded at the same time announcing the Turkish threat. After the Bull's proclamation it became customary in all Christian realms to ring the church bells at noon. While the *Bulla Oratorum* was being proclaimed in Hungary, the uncertain fate of the battle of Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia) was favorably settled. The heroic resistance of the Hungarian nation in defence of Europe is a historic reality, recognized most splendidly by Pope Callixtus when he gave the title “Supreme Commander of Christianity” to János (John) Hunyadi, Governor of Hungary, hero of the battle, even intending to award him a special victor's crown, a plan that was prevented by the untimely death of Hunyadi in 1456. The sounding of the bells was intended to announce a spiritual crusade that, after the victory, turned into a sign of thanksgiving throughout Christendom. – B: 1178, T: 3233.→**Bells Toll at Noon; Hunyadi, János.**

**Bunyevácz, Zsuzsa** (Susan) (Szombathely, 25 May 1955 - ) – Biochemist, historian and writer. In 1978, she completed her higher studies at the Semmelweis Medical University's Pharmaceutical Faculty, Budapest and received her Ph.D. in 1982. She worked at the same University as a research worker (1980-1985). From 1985 to 1994 she was Assistant Professor at the Biological Faculty of the Berzsenyi Dániel Teachers Training University, Szombathely. She was Managing Director for Intermédia Plusz Kft and Eastergate Agency Ltd. in London (1995-1999). From 1999 on, she was Editor-in-Chief of several papers and a reporter for the Sunday News at the Kossuth Rádió, Budapest. In spite of having a scientific background and practice in the greater part of her life (biophysics, biochemistry), her interests soon directed her toward history and the arts. For a long time, she did not feel ready to make the change in this latter direction but all of a sudden, she changed the course of her life profoundly. The years of study began all over again. She traveled extensively (Africa, the Near East, the Caribbean, etc.). Later, she was able to secure a job in London, England, and moved there with her three children. She learned the language and began to read extensively and visit museums in order to



learn as much as possible. Her topics of research were the age of Nimrod, the first kings, the traditions of the Holy Grail, the history of the House of Árpád, etc. She edited the Elixir Magazine for six years, where she introduced a segment for ancient history, in which she wrote articles about ancient symbology and holy places. She has published several scientific articles and studies. Her books include *In the Footstpes of Nimród (Nimród nyomában)*, a report-book in connection with Hungarians; *The Message of the Holy Grail (A Szent Grál üzenete)*, the silenced Hungarian relations, and *The Ten Commandments of the New World Order, Or the Theft of the Holy Grail? (Az új világrend tízparancsolata, Avagy a Szent Grál elrablása?)*. She is interested in current politics and deals with problems of national interest, such as population decline, immigrants, and a national army, both on the radio and in the press. – B: 1935, T: 7690.

**Burgenland** – The western strip of land in the Kingdom of Hungary annexed to Austria after the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty in 1920, except the town of Sopron and environs, which remained with Hungary as a result of a referendum. This region is 3,967 km<sup>2</sup> with the administrative center of Eisenstadt, formerly Kismarton. – B: 1078, T: 7656. → **Borderland; Gyepü; Lajta-Banat (Bánság); Sopron.**

**Bustard** (*Túzok - Otis tarda Lin*) – The largest land-bird in Europe and one of Hungary's famous bird species. It is more than 1 meter long, its wing span is ca. 70 centimeters, the two wings spans sometimes reaching 2.2-2.4 meters; its tail length is 28 cm, and the cock weights 14-16 kg, the smaller hen weighs 6-8 kg. It has some similarity to the turkey, but its body is stockier and the color of its plumage is lighter. Its back is a bright brownish-yellow, while the breast is white. It lives in larger or smaller flocks of various sizes; its behavior is peaceful, its gait is dignified and holds its neck straight. It is difficult to approach it, for it is extraordinarily cautious. While eating, one of them does not graze but is on the lookout, and in case of danger, signals to the others. During rutting time in the mating season, the cock loosens its feathers, turns its wings inside, folds its tail feathers onto its back, looking like a large white ball; bustard rutting is a special spectacle of nature. It scratches a shallow depression for its nest where, at the end of April, the hen lays 2-3 eggs. After four weeks of incubation the chicks hatch, becoming flight-ready at the age of 35-40 days. Its stock has been declining considerably because of intensive farming, destructions caused by World War II, and the hunting of the cock. In ancient times the bustard was the bird of the lowlands from Asia to Spain. Now it is already on the list of endangered species, threatened with extinction. According to the decision of the International Council of Bird Preservation, Hungary is the administrator of the world program of saving the bustard. On the basis of this decision the “Dévaványa Environmental Protection District” was established in 1975, introducing organized bustard rescue. The picture of a bustard is shown on the emblem of the Hungarian Ornithological Society; and more recently it appears also on the emblem of the Hortobágy National Park. – B: 1105, T: 7456.

**Bütösi, János** (John) (Nyírgyulaj, 18 December 1919 - Shelton, CT. USA, 12 July 2010) – Reformed Bishop in the USA. After completing his high school and university education in Hungary, he was ordained in 1943. In 1943-1944, during World War II he served as Assistant Minister in Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine); later he served in the army. Between 1945 and 1947, he was Traveling Minister with the Bethania Alliance; then he went with a scholarship to the United States, where he pursued his postgraduate

studies. From 1950, he ministered in several localities. He was Bishop of the Calvin (Hungarian) Synod for twelve years, and past President of the Hungarian Reformed World Federation. Many of his ecclesiastical and sociological studies were published, among them: *A Half Century in the Balance* (1958). He was also Chief Editor and publisher of several publications of the Reformed Church. He was a key member and leading official of various church and international organizations. After retirement he spent a couple of years lecturing in Hungary. – B: 0906, T: 7682.

**Búza, Barna** (Barnaby) (Vésztő, 30 December 1910 - Budapest, 16 October 2010) – Sculptor. He completed his studies at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest under F. Sidló and I. Szentgyörgyi in 1933. He was in Rome on a scholarship (1935-1936), and took part in the Venice Biennial of 1937. He was a Member of the Hungarian Parliament (1971-1975) and a city-advisor in Baghdad, Iraq (1976-1978). His many-sided plastic art, sculptures and sepulchres as well as his church art works are characterized by a realistic approach, simple, compact forms, smooth surfaces and a varied use of material (wood, marble, bronze, pyrogranite). He created numerous portraits, plastic art for public places, and cemetery monuments. His works include *Presidential Palace, Holy Trinity Statue (Elnöki palota, Szentháromság szobor)*, Budapest; *Mounted Kuruc (Kuruc lovas)*, Kazincbarcika; *Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi*, Kisvárd, Berettyóújfalu; *Márton (Martin) Luther* statue; and *János (John) Kálvin* statue, which stands at the Calvin Square, Budapest; *Main Altars* of the Prohászka Church, the Cathedral of Székesfehérvár; *Sepulchres* of Lajos (Louis) Báros and Hilda Gobbi. Several of his works are housed in the National Gallery in Budapest, and in private collections abroad. He had more than 30 exhibitions of his works at Kecskemét (1957), Kiskunhalas (1967), Gyula (1974), Esztergom (1979), and at the Csepel Gallery (1985). He is one of the last of the Hungarian classical sculptors. He was a recipient of prestigious prizes, among them the István (Stephen) Ferenczy Prize (1934), the Ede (Edward) Balló Prize (1936), the György (George) Zala Medal (1941) and the Nuschloss Medal (1997). A Prize bears his name. – B: 0883, 0879, T: 7456, 7103.

**Buzánszky, Jenő** (Eugene) (Újdombóvár, 4 May 1925 - ) – Soccer-player, coach. His education was at the Officer Training School of the Hungarian State Railways (*Magyar Államvasutak - MÁV*) (1945-1946) and the School of Physical Training, Budapest (1961-1964). He worked at the MÁV (1943-1947) and at the coalmine of Dorog (1947-1978). He played with various soccer teams (Vasutas of Dombóvár, PVSZ, Dorogi Bányász) between 1942 and 1960. He played 274 matches in the First National League and played as right halfback in the National Team 48 times between 1950 and 1956. He was a member of the Olympic Champion Team (1952), and the Silver Medalist Team of the World Championship Bern, Switzerland in 1954. He was Coach (1960-1973) and President of the Komárom Esztergom County Soccer Association (1993-1997). Since 1973 he has been a presidium member of the Hungarian Soccer Association and its Vice-President from 1996. He received the Ferenc (Francis) Csík Prize in 2001, the St. Stephen Prize (2007), the Prima Primissima Prize (2010), and he was elected the Sport-man of the Nation (2011). He is Freeman of Dombóvár and Dorog. – B: 0874, 1031, 1105, T: 7103. → **Boszik, József; Czibor, Zoltán; Grosics, Gyula; Kocsis, Zoltán; Puskás, Ferenc; Golden Team.**

**Buzás, Pál** (Paul) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 3 March 1939 - ) – Concert

pianist in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He studied at the H. Dirna Music Academy in Kolozsvár (1962). He was resident pianist at the Philharmonic Society, Kolozsvár (1962-1964). He taught piano at the Toduta Music Secondary School, Kolozsvár (1963-1999). Since 1969 he has given piano recitals in major towns in Transylvania and performs abroad as well. He appears on radio and TV and conducts choirs. His articles are being published in the newspaper *Kalotaszeg*, where he works as deputy editor. His repertoire includes: *Piano Pieces of Romania's Hungarian Composers (Romániai Magyar szerzők zongoraművei)*; *Piano Pieces of Zoltán Kodály (Kodály Zoltán zongoraművei)*; *Adaptation of Kalotaszeg Folk Songs (Kalotaszegi népdal feldolgozások)* (1993); *Constellations (Csillagzatok)* (1993), and the *Literature of Kalotaszeg (Kalotaszeg irodalma)* series. He is past Vice-President of the Hungarian Association of Musicians in Romania, and a member of the Kalotaszeg Foundation. – B: 1036, T: 7103.→**Kodály, Zoltán.**

## C

**Camerata Hungarica** – Instrumental ensemble, founded in 1969 by the recorder artist László Czidra, who became its first artistic director. The ensemble specializes in Renaissance and early Baroque secular instrumental music from Hungary and Transylvania of the 16th to 17th centuries. The repertoire is played mainly at concerts abroad; its first concert tour was in Italy in 1973, followed by concerts overseas, from Mexico to Japan and from Sweden to Sicily. The ensemble presented mediaeval music on a number of CD records on the Hungaroton label, including the *Vietoris Tablature, Collection of Bártfa* (now Bardejov, Slovakia); *The Gems of Renaissance Music; Danserye* (dances from the Susato Collection), and *Music to Entertain the Kings of Hungary 1490-1526*. They feature also Polish, Czech and Western European mediaeval music, as well as Baroque chamber music, recorded in the medieval atmosphere of Buda Castle in Hungary's Capital. Medieval ensembles use contemporary keyboard instruments, like the virginal and spinet, widespread in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in the 17th century. One of the records, the double album of the *Vietoris Tablature*, was awarded the Grand Prix of the Paris Academy in 1975. During the 1990s Czidra was also engaged in teaching, as well as in publishing of music scores, including those for his beloved instrument, the recorder, played in groups and in consort, as in the 16th and 17th centuries, using different varieties of the instrument, like the tenor, treble and bass recorder. The ensemble received very favorable critique in music magazines in the West. In the 1970s similar ensembles were formed, such as the *Musica Historica* (1974) and the *Musica Antiqua Hungarica* (1977). – B: 1068, 1927, 7456, T: 7456. → **Czidra, László; Musica Historica; Musica Antiqua Hungarica; Schola Hungarica.**

**Campagna, Axe with Runic Inscription** – The axe (held in a case) estimated to be more than 3,000 years old with runic writing, believed to be of Scythian origin was found in a field in Campagna, Italy. It was kept in the Jesuit Museum in Rome but disappeared during World War II. Sir John W. Lubbock (1865), an English statesman and scientist, noted in his book “Prehistoric Times” that it was made in the Carpathian Basin, an opinion shared by many scholar, among them Sándor (Alexander) Forrai, who examined it later. Lubbock was unable to decipher the inscription. Debreczeny and Pataky have given two different Hungarian readings. According to Debreczeny, in modern Hungarian it reads: “*segít is, üt is, ró is*” (*it also helps, also hits and carves*), while Pataky's reading: “*ékesít is, üt is, ró is*” (*it also decorates, also hits and carves*). – B: 1174, 1020, T: 7669. → **Hungarian Runic Script; Forrai, Sándor.**

**Campaigning Era** (Hungarian) - In the history of Hungary this era represents the establishment of the Hungarian State in Central Europe that lasted from 862 to 955. During this period some Magyar military units “raided” Western European countries and Byzantium, as it has been briefly referred to in western sources for centuries. First they appeared in smaller detachments, in alliance with the Avars still living in the Carpathian Basin, and later alone. From 892 to 894, they invaded Moravia and Pannonia (*Transdanubia, Dunántúl*) gaining important knowledge about their future homeland. During 894-895, three Magyar (Hungarian) forces were already operating in the Carpathian Basin: one in the south against the Bulgars in alliance with Byzantium, one in

the west against the Moravians, allied with the Franks, and the third main force, the invading one, conquering from the east, led by Khagan (Prince) Árpád through the Verecke Pass of the Eastern Carpathians, followed by the whole nation into their new homeland. After the occupation of the Carpathian Basin (895-900), the armies of two tribes, usually the westernmost ones, had the task of defending the western borders, while the bulk of the nation started to settle down. While they were settling down in the new homeland in 899, Magyar forces launched their first expedition against the rest of Europe and continued to do so during the following decades. One explanation for these raids or sorties is that, in most cases, the Magyars were in alliance with one or another belligerent western ruler against their opponents. Other reasons were to keep the unfriendly and even hostile western nations fragmented (e.g. in 908, 913, 910, 911), in order to defend the new borders of Hungary in the Carpathian Basin (e.g. in 907, 949, 950). There were some large-scale preventive wars and raids to collect taxes, while a few of the raids were of an adventurous nature. There were apparently some campaigns to recover the Avar treasures taken away by the victorious Franks as booty after Charlemagne finally defeated the Avar political state (the Avar Empire) in 797. Hungarians regarded the Avars as their kinsfolk; therefore they were legal owners of the former Avar treasures. Their raiders reached southern Italy, France, Spain, northern Germany, Greece, and even the gates of Constantinople. However, the raids against Western Europe ended when, in 955, the Hungarians suffered a disastrous defeat at Lechfeld, near Augsburg in Bavaria against a coalition force headed by the Holy Roman Emperor, Otto II. Hungarian raids against Southern Europe ended by 890. - B: 1221, 1528, T: 7456.→**Brenta Battle; Botond; Lechfeldt (Augsburg), Battle of; Bulcsu; Lehel, Horn of; Lehel Legend.**

**Campaign of the Hungarian Red Army (1919)** – After World War I, during the rule of the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary (*Tanácsköztársaság*, 21 March 1919 - 1 August 1919, a total of 133 days) with French endorsement, Czech and Romanian forces launched a combined attack on the demilitarized Hungarian state. The Hungarian Communist Government's plea for help to the Soviet Union was to no avail. The Romanian army began its offensive on 16 April, the Czech forces began their incursion from the north on 27 April, and captured the town of Miskolc, aiming for the heavy-industrial town of Salgótarján, and even planned to take the capital, Budapest. The hastily organized Hungarian Red Army, composed of young workers, professional and reserve veteran soldiers, was more than willing to fight under either a red or a white flag, to preserve the integrity of even the newly truncated Hungary, let alone Historic Hungary, which covered the entire Carpathian Basin. Three talented military leaders emerged and organized an army almost overnight to face the intruding Czech and Romanian forces: Colonel Aurél Stromfeld (1878-1927), former member of the Habsburg Monarchy's army staff, who was made Commander-in-Chief; Jenő (Eugene) Landler (1875-1928), an anti-war leader and a Communist jurist; and Vilmos (William) Böhm (1880-1949), a leader of the workers. By 1 May the Romanian troops were halted at Szolnok, and the Czechoslovak forces were soon stopped at Miskolc, averting the threat to Salgótarján, as a result of the heroic defense by weak army units, armed miners and workers. As early as 20 May, the Red Army was strong enough to launch its counter-offensive, which for a while scored success after success. On 21 May, Landler's Division 1 of the IIIrd army corps (made up of workers from Budapest) entered Miskolc

after fierce resistance by the Czechs. When Tiszalúc was taken on 1 June, the connection between the Czech and the Romanian forces had been cut. Soon it became clear that the expected attack from the south of Hungary would not occur, in spite of the fact that the best divisions were present there, while Divisions 4 and 6 had been transferred to Northern Hungary. On 6 June the largely Magyar-populated Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) was taken; then on 9 June, Eperjes (now Prešov) was reached, where a Slovak Council Republic was proclaimed. The Hungarian Red Army surged as far northeast as Bártfa (now Bardejov) by 10 June, hoping to link up with Soviet troops, though that did not materialize. Within three weeks the strengthened forces of the Red Army had taken the towns of Érsekújvár (Nové Zámky, Slovakia), Aranyosmarót (now Zlaté Moravce, Slovakia), Léva (now Levice, Slovakia), Zólyom (now Zvolen, Slovakia), Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia) and Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia), in addition to Kassa and Eperjes. Most of the central and northeastern part of Northern Hungary (now Slovakia) was liberated as far north as the famous mining town of Selmecebánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). The Czechoslovak interventionist army had been seriously defeated. The Entente Powers, seeing the success of the Hungarian Red Army and embarrassed by the failure of the Czechs and Romanians to overthrow the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, used diplomatic means to stop the Red Army's push toward the historic Hungarian borders in the north. French Prime Minister Clemenceau, in the name of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Conference and in full knowledge of the newly planned borders of a truncated Hungary, but fearing that the Red Army might frustrate the peace-dictate of the Conference, issued a note demanding the withdrawal of the Red Army from the "occupied" areas behind the new northern and eastern borders marked out by the dictate of the Peace Conference. The Red Army Command obliged and ordered the withdrawal of the Hungarian forces from the Northern Hungary area on 30 June 1919. However, Romanian interventionist army units did not withdraw behind the newly marked-out eastern borders of truncated Hungary. The Red Army, with some 50,000 men crossed the River Tisza (main force at Szolnok, smaller forces at Tokaj and Csongrád) in mid-July and successfully advanced east toward Nagykároly (now Carei, Romania) until 23 July, though it was facing much larger, better equipped and rested Romanian forces. The spearhead of the Red Army became nearly encircled by the counter-attacking Romanian forces on 24 July, and was forced to hastily retreat. On 29 July the first Romanian army units crossed the River Tisza. By then the Red Army was not able to prevent the much stronger Romanian army's push against Budapest, eventually occupying and looting it disgracefully. By the end of July, the Hungarian Red Army, as well as the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary, disintegrated and handed over the government to the Peidl cabinet. – B: 1031, 1138, T: 7103, 7456.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Soviet Republic in Hungary; Lenin Boys; Clemenceau, George; Peidl, Gyula; Hungary, History of.**

**Campaign, Prolonged** – This lasted during the reign of King Ulászló I (Wladislas, 1440-1444). In 1395, the Turks occupied County Bánát. The united Polish and Hungarian forces, led by János (John) Hunyadi (1408-1456), were victorious in several battles and repulsed the enemy beyond the mountain passes of the Balkans. The campaign was the first, and for centuries the last and deepest thrust into Turkish territory. The Sultan was forced to negotiate and to sign the Peace Treaty of Szeged in

1444. Its conditions favored the Hungarians. The six-month-long winter warfare, resulting in extraordinary accomplishments, was the first phase of the three-hundred-and-twenty years of Hungarian warfare against the invading Turks. However, later this region fell under Turkish rule. Finally, Prince Eugene of Savoy took it back in 1716 in the last phase of Hungary's liberation from Turkish rule. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7677.→**Ulászló I, King; Hunyadi, János.**

**Canada, Hungarians in** – Although Hungarians lived and were scattered all over Canada, the Canadian Government has kept records of Hungarian ethnic groups of immigrants only since 1886, the year when the first Hungarian settlement of *Kaposvár*, Saskatchewan was established. Immigrants arrived in several waves. The first wave was led by Pál (Paul) Esterházy and Lord Stephen Mount, who arrived to the western Canadian province of Saskatchewan with 35 families. Those and others who followed them arrived from the industrial districts of the United States. They came to the lands bordering the Canadian Pacific Railway to do pioneer agricultural work, forestry and mining. To commemorate the name of the founder, they called the town *Esterházy*. One of the oldest Canadian Hungarian settlements is *Békevár (Castle of Peace)*. Slowly, a loose network of settlements with Hungarian names referring to the old country came into existence: *Mátyásföld, Szent László, Hunsvally, Otthon, Székelyföld*. In time, most of them lost their Hungarian identity and their name but, in some, the ethnic life flourished. In 1911 there were 11,648 Hungarian immigrants in Canada on record.

Hungarians of the second wave settled during the 1920s after World War I. They were refugees from the huge territories, ceded from the Historic Kingdom of Hungary by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty on 4 June 1920 to the neighboring states: Transylvania (*Erdély*) to Romania; Upper Hungary or Uppland (*Felvidék*, and Sub-Carpathia, *Kárpátalja*) to Czechoslovakia; Vojvodina and Croatia (*Délvidék* and *Horvátország*) to Serbia. Altogether 2/3rd of the territory of historic Hungary were taken away and every third ethnic Hungarian fell under the authority of the newly created successor states, inevitably maltreated. When the USA decided to limit the number of refugees, 28,000 new Hungarian refugees arrived in Canada. In most of the Hungarian settlements, churches and societies were established in order to satisfy the social, cultural and spiritual needs of these people. These communal organizations did a great service to the immigrant Hungarians. English language courses were started, also Hungarian schools and libraries were established. In 1941 there were more than 40,000 Hungarians in Canada, and their number grew in the 1940s to more than 80,000, according to estimates.

The third wave arrived after World War II in 1945-1950, when more than 10,000 Hungarian refugees chose Canada as their new country. Among them, no one represented the agricultural (farm) laborers because the majority was high-school educated and university graduates.

The fourth wave arrived after the suppression of the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, when Canada accepted 37,565 political refugees. Canada surpassed all other countries with its \$25-million-dollar support for these refugees. According to J.W. Pickersgill, the Minister of Citizenship and Immigration, these people were the most valuable of all refugee groups. By a Hungarian journal's estimate the number of Hungarian inhabitants of Canada was 97,358 in 1961. In 1969, the number reached 100,000, according to reports of Hungary's Department of Statistics. In 1986, according

to Canadian statistical data of Census Canada, 189,000 people stated that they were of Hungarian origin.

The fifth wave arrived after the collapse of the Communist systems in East-Central Europe around 1989. Hungarians from Hungary and its successor states (Romania, Slovakia, Ukraine and Yugoslavia, where they suffered discrimination) arrived in a steady flow to Canada.

According to the 2001 Canadian census, the number of Hungarians in Canada was 267,255. Their distribution among provinces and territories is as follows: Newfoundland and Labrador: 245; Prince Edward Island: 225; New Brunswick: 860; Ontario: 128,575; Manitoba: 8,900; Saskatchewan: 24,340; Alberta: 41,535; British Columbia: 43,515; Yukon: 345; North West Territory: 210; Nunavut: 35. Two provinces, Quebec and Nova Scotia, did not provide numbers but, based on an earlier data, the estimated number of Hungarians in Quebec is around 15,000 and in Nova Scotia 1,500. The majority of Hungarians live in and around Toronto and southern Ontario, and in provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta and British Columbia. – B: 1134, 1222, T: 7684.→**Parmenius, István of Buda; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Canadian Hungarian Bibliography** – This work goes back more than half a century. There are English compilations (*Canadiana*) and other book reviews, such as *Canadian Periodical Index*, *University of Toronto Quarterly*, and *Canadian Ethnic Studies*, preceded by some Hungarian publications. Among them *The History of Canadian Hungarians (A kanadai magyarság története)* (1942) is noteworthy, written by Rev. Jenő (Eugene) Ruzsa, a Lutheran Pastor of Hamilton, Ontario. The booklets of Iván Halász de Béky were published early in the 1960s, tallying the Hungarian collection of the John Robarts Research Library of the University of Toronto. These booklets also list some well-known Hungarian literary and historical persons, such as Endre Ady, János Arany, Lajos Kassák, Lajos Kossuth, István Széchenyi, and they give important details of some historical subjects, e.g. historiography, information on denominations, sociography, etc. and József Teleki's *History of Hungary and Hungarians 1848-1977*, in two volumes based on the University of Toronto's library collection as well. Its more than 10 thousand citations include all related literature in different languages. The first complex special review is the *Canadian Studies on Hungarians* (1987) authored by János Miska. He itemized subjects related to Hungarian publications, monographs, studies, dissertations, criticism and literary works, including history, sociography, immigration, demography, religious denominations, and school-related chronicles under 30 headings. It includes the Hungarian contents of Canadian archives, and the list of all Canadian-Hungarian periodicals and associations. Many books, e.g. Nandor F. Dreisziger's *Struggle and Hope*, George Bisztray's *Hungarian-Canadian Literature* also have useful bibliographies. Some other publications about Canada's many languages embody a special bibliography, e.g. János (John) Miska's *Ethnic and Native Canadian Literature*, Judy Young's *Some Thoughts about the Present State of Bibliography*. – B: 0892, T: 3240.→**Ady, Endre; Arany, János; Kossuth, Lajos; Széchenyi, István; Kassák, Lajos; Béky-Halász, Iván; Bisztray, George; Dreisziger, Nándor; Miska, János.**

**Canadian-Hungarian Folk Music** – Hungarian folk music in Canada, although geographically at a great distance from Hungary, could be considered as identical with



that of Hungary. Its beginning reaches back to 1885, coinciding with the time of the first Canadian Hungarian settlements. Its occurrence appears to be three-fold: (1) Traditional vocal and instrumental form. (2) Form to be used in school and church education, (3) Collections.

(1) At Church-festivals, during the wake, led by the best singers. These church songs were still around as the last musical activity of the older generation. During the years at the turn of the 19th century the *harvesters' song* could still be heard on the western prairies; and in the 1930s the *worksong* on the tobacco farms in southern Ontario Province. They live today only in the memories of older people. During communal or family events, out of consideration for those who don't understand Hungarian anymore, the songs of Canadian Hungarians are gradually being phased out of the life of these people. Folk choirs have been active in the past as well as today in many places.

(2) Children's games, songs referring to customs, choral works, folk dancing and songs in folk plays, taught by qualified instructors in Hungarian schools, churches and cultural institutions have an educational and entertaining purpose.

(3) Besides songbooks of folk music in manuscript form, Hungarian song collections emerged. The collections containing Hungarian folk music material in the National Museum of Canada were recorded in 1963-1975 in Saskatchewan and those from the southern part of the province of Ontario were recorded in 1971. The recordings of the 1980s were collected in Quebec and southern Ontario. These recordings were based on the collections of individuals including Linda Gergely and George Demmer. – B: 7688, 1356, T: 7646.→**Demmer, George.**

**Canadian Hungarian Literature** – In 1988 there were roughly 50-60 Hungarian writers living in Canada, who were actively publishing in national and other periodicals. Hungarians hold an important place in Canadian ethnic bibliography. Between 1960 and 1980 they published more than 200 poems, novels, short stories and plays. Due to the Hungarian writers' active participation in literary and cultural events, they often become the focus of their host country's interest. There are more and more Hungarian-related poems and novels in English and French anthologies and prestigious periodicals. Most of the Hungarian authors' works will stand up to the test of the time. Although influences of the new environment are evident in many of their literary works, nevertheless the Canadian Hungarian writers are part of the global Hungarian literature.

There are three literary periods: the pioneer period of the 1930s, the activities after the World Wars, and the group of 1956. The second generation, along with many of the first generation with their familiarity in English or French, was absorbed by the host country's literature. János (John) Égly, Kálmán (Colman) Kováchi, Béni (Bernie) Szakács and János Szatmári recorded the history of the first Hungarian immigrant farmers of the prairies in prose and naïve epics in the 1930s. Following World War II, Hungarian writers in Canada represent the urban literature. The poets Ferenc (Francis) Fáy and Béla Irsa, also prose writers Imre (Emeric) Naphegyi, Imre Székely-Molnár and László (Ladislav) Szilvássy, wrote about the era's soul-stirring events. The poet group of 1956: György (George) Jónás, László Kemenes-Géfin, Ödön (Edmund) Kiss, Ernő (Ernest) Németh, Ilona (Helen) Szitha, Tamás (Thomas) Tűz, György (George) Vitéz, Róbert Zend; and prosaists Sándor (Alexander) Domokos, József (Joseph) Juhász, János (John) Miska, Lajos (Louis) Simon, Gábor (Gabriel) Szohner, István (Stephen) Vizinczey and

others became the new blood of Canadian literature. Since Canadians embraced this generation with open arms, new periodicals, newspapers and radio broadcasts in Hungarian were established. Tamás Hajós, Szabolcs Sajgó, Éva Sárvári, János Szanyi and Éva Kossuth followed and further enriched the Canadian Hungarian literature with new artistic creations. The Canadian Hungarian Writers' Association was established in Ottawa in 1968, their anthology series already published seven Hungarian and two English volumes. Most of the Canadian Hungarian writers are obliged to finance their own publications. – B: 0892, 1020, T: 3240.→**Domokos, Sándor; Fáy, Ferenc; Hajós, Tamás; Kossuth, Éva; Miska, János; Tűz, Tamás.**

**Cancionale** – The title of Gáspár Heltai's work published in 1574. It is a collection of secular epic songs. – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Heltai, Gáspár.**

**Cantate** – title of the work by István Kázmér (Stephen Casimir) Greksa (1864-1920). It is a collection of ancient Hungarian and classical prayers and sacred hymns based on his studies of original codices and other sources. They were harmonized by music teacher Ernő (Ernest) Lányi. (1861-1923) – B: 1078, T: 7659.

**Cantio de Militibus Pulchra** (Song about the Handsome Soldiers) – A chronicle in verse form by an unknown author from the 1560s. Its topic is one of the battle adventures of the soldiers of Gyula, a town in southeastern (truncated) Hungary. Their captain, László (Ladislás) Kerecsényi accused them of cowardice. Wounded in their pride, the 150 soldiers mounted their horses, crossed the River Tisza and joined in the battle against a Turkish force four times their number, at Bugac Pusztá (steppe). They then returned to Gyula with the dead, and a captured voivode, whom they presented to their captain on a cart, strongly reproaching him for his greed. The only reason for shedding their blood, they said, was to prove how wrong their captain had been. This typical Hungarian border fortress story is an epic song reminiscent of folk songs presented in a lively and in some ways naïve manner, placing it among the most beautiful poetic works of the 16th century. The text is known only from a copy of a manuscript dated to 1621. It is probable that, from the time of its completion to the time it was recorded, the verbal presentation of the text became somewhat modified; what began as an epic song became metamorphosed into the form of a Ballad. – B: 1136, 1020, T: 7659.

**Cantionale Catholicum** – This work of more than 800 religious hymns is a compilation by János (John) Kájoni, published in Csíksomlyó, Transylvania (now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania) in the mid 1600s, known as the Kájoni Kodex. – B: 1223, T: 7659.→**Kájoni, János; Codex Literature.**

**Cantionale Hungarico Latinum** – Title of the collected works of János (John) Kájoni, a “*cseri*” (red robed) monk of Csíksomlyó (now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania). It contains several hundred medieval songs from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The runic characters of the Szekler-Magyar inscriptions and its liturgy are listed on page 46 of the collection. – B: 1078, T: 7659.→**Kájoni, János; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Cantus Catholici** – The oldest printed hymnbook of the Hungarian Catholic Church, published at the expense of Benedek (Benedict) Kisdy, Bishop of Győr. No place of publication is given; but most likely it was at Nagyszalonta (now Salonta, Transylvania, Romania) in 1651, edited by Benedek (Benedict) Szőlősy. In accordance with the directives of the Diocesan council held at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) in 1650, the hymns of the first edition were selected from ancient sacred songs more than a hundred years old; but also include more recent hymns. György (George) Szelepcsényi, Archbishop of Esztergom, sponsored a second edition, printed in 1675. It has gone through subsequent editions with its content significantly enlarged. – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Szelepcsényi, György.**

**Capa, Robert** (Endre Fiedmann) (Budapest, 1913 - Vietnam, 24 May 1954) – War photographer. He left Hungary for France and, in 1933, settled in Paris. In 1936 he was in Spain capturing the civil war on film. His photograph of a soldier at the moment of death has become a classic. In 1938 he covered the Japan-China war. During World War II, he was present at the North African and the Italian campaigns, and the European theater of war. He was killed in Vietnam by a land mine while photographing French troops. He was an outstanding war photographer. His main works include *Death in the Making; The Battle of Waterloo Road; Slightly out of Focus; The Russian Journal* (with J. Steinbeck), and *Report on Israel* (with I. Shaw). He received the Medal of Freedom Citation. – B: 0883, 1344, T: 7103.→**Plachy, Sylvia.**

**Capella Savaria** – Founded in 1981 by Pál (Paul) Németh, Capella Savaria is situated in the western Hungarian town of Szombathely. The orchestra took its name from the area's Roman name, Savaria. The core ensemble is its famed string section, which plays on original instruments of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The orchestra's repertory is wide, ranging from early opera, and the choral and operatic works of Handel through to the symphonies of the First Viennese School. Concert appearances outside of Hungary have taken the ensemble to 22 European countries, as well as to Israel, South America and the United States. They have appeared at important festivals in Europe, such as those held in Brugge, Innsbruck, Regensburg, Göttingen, Halle, Utrecht and Zerbst. The artistic director of Capella Savaria is Zsolt Kalló, who is also its concertmaster. In 1999, Dr. Mary Térey-Smith was appointed the orchestra's artistic advisor and guest conductor. The Capella Savaria has made nearly 60 recordings since its foundation, five of which have won the “Record of the Year” status in Hungary. They have recorded with several labels including Hungaroton, Quintana, Harmonia Mundi, Dynamic, Naxos, Centaur and Dorian Records. The ensemble has no state subsidy, but works with the help of the Savaria Museum Friends of Early Music. In 1991, the orchestra was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize in recognition of its outstanding achievements. In 2006, the ensemble was voted the “Prima, Primiissima” title, an award in arts given by the National Commerce and Trade Association to professional groups. – B: 1031, 1735, 7617, T: 7617.→**Kalló, Zsolt; Térey-Smith, Mary; Szombathely.**

**Cár, Jenő** (Eugene) (Dobronak now Dobrovnik, Slovenia, 24 May 1944 - ) – Actor in Slovenia. His primary education was at his place of birth, his secondary at Muraszombat (now Murska Sobota, Slovenia), he graduated in 1963. His higher education was at the *Akademija za gledališče, radio, film in televizijo – AGRFT*, (1968-1979). From 1968 until

1979 he was a member of the *Maribor Theater (Maribori Színház)* and since 1980 he has worked at the *Mestno gledališče, City Theater (Városi Színház)* in Ljubljana. He appeared as a guest performer in other theaters all over Slovenia. He has more than 120 roles to his credit with some 4000 appearances, including Házibarát in Rudi Šeligo's *Lepa Vida*; Don Lunardo in Carlo Goldoni's *The Boors* (a. k.a. *The Cantankerous Men*); Advokat Alfieri in A. Miller's, *A View from the Bridge (Pogled z mostu)*, and Kleant in Molière's *Tartuffe*. He appeared in a TV series in 1995. He is member of the ZDUS, the Alliance of Dramatic Artists of Slovenia. He wrote in Hungarian the *Colorful Peasant (Színes paraszt)*, elegy (2003). He is recipient of the Prešeren Alap Prize (1980), and the Dnevnikova Nagrada (1995). – B: 1169, T: 7103.

**Caraffa, Count Antonio** (Naples - Vienna, 9 March 1693) – On arrival at the Viennese Court, he received rapid promotions. In 1686, as the commanding officer of the Habsburg Imperial Army in Northern Hungary, he persecuted the followers of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly; and in 1687, liberated the fortified town of Eger from Turkish rule. When Emperor Leopold I announced a general amnesty, Caraffa reported to Vienna that he had discovered a conspiracy against the Emperor and he set up a regime of martial law in the Hungarian city of Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia). He ordered a scaffold mounted under his window and tortured the town's rich citizens by breaking them on the wheel, impaling them, and used other methods of torture hoping for a ransom. Emperor Leopold I recalled Caraffa in response to the protest of the Palatine and the high nobility, but conferred honors on him. Caraffa besieged the fortress of Munkács (now Mukachevo, Ukraine) without success; but eventually its defender Ilona (Helena) Zrinyi was forced to surrender as a result of treason, on 15 January 1688. From there, Caraffa was sent to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) to establish it as a province of Austria. The defiant city of Brassó (now Brasov, Romania) was taken by siege and Caraffa executed many of its citizens. He never returned to Hungary after 1690. Tradition says he died, persecuted by terrifying visions of his innumerable victims. – B: 0788, T: 7680.→**Thököly, Count Imre; Zrinyi, Ilona.**

**Carelli, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Krausz) (Budapest, 10 March 1915 - New York, N.Y. U.S.A., 22 January 1999) – Singer (tenor). He was born into a well-to-do family. His higher studies were at the Law School of the University of Budapest. A talented singer, he soon studied singing, first in Budapest, then in Rome (1933-1936). Beniamino Gigli was his master and mentor. He changed his name in 1939, when he debuted at the Florence Opera, Italy. Before the outbreak of the war, he moved to the United States of America. At first he worked with small ensembles. He even trained choirs to sing Zoltán Kodály's *Psalmus Hungaricus* in Hungarian. He received his first important role as Falstaff, under the baton of Toscanini at the New York Metropolitan Opera. This event opened the way to the Metropolitan Opera in 1950, where he stayed for life. He also taught at the Music Academy of Manhattan. From the 1960s he appeared at the Budapest Opera House. He also had a successful series on the History of Opera on Hungarian Radio. He had 1079 performances in 56 roles in 39 operas. – B: 1422, B: 7103.

**Carmen Miserabile** (Lamentations) – Chronicle written in 1243-1244 by the Italian Rogerius, Archdeacon of Várad (now Oradea, Romania) to Cardinal Jakab (Jacob),

Bishop of Praeneste. This work is about the Mongol-Tartar invasion of Hungary (1241-1242), based chiefly on his personal experiences. He described the devastation of Hungary and he found that internal politics was the cause of the defeat of the Hungarian Army in the battle of Muhi at the River Sajó in 1241. It was printed in 1488 as an appendix to the Chronicle of János Thuróczi. – B: 0942, T: 7659.→**Mongol-Tartar Invasion; Thuróczy Chronicle.**

**Carolina Resolutio** – Order issued by Emperor Károly III (Charles) on 21 March 1731, regulating issues with regard to the Protestant Church. Its major points: Protestant worship to be exercised in specially appointed places, where they could employ a minister but would need prior royal permission. Non-Catholics living outside these designated places would remain dependent on a Catholic priest. Apostasy – abandoning the Catholic faith – was to be a punishable offense. Mixed marriages were to be performed only in front of a Catholic priest. The Catholic holidays were to be respected by non-Catholics as well. The official oath taken by judges, civil servants and lawyers of whatever religion, known as the “decretal swearing in”, was compulsory in a form set by the Catholics. – B: 0942, T: 7668.→**Károly III, King; Reformed Church in Hungary; Dobsina Coalition.**

**Carpathia, RMS** – A Cunard Line transatlantic passenger steamship built in a shipyard of Newcastle upon Tyne, England. *Carpathia* weighed 8,600 tons, was 165 m long and 18 m wide. *Carpathia* became famous for rescuing the survivors of RMS Titanic, after she sank on 15 April 1912. *Carpathia* arrived at the scene and was able to save 705 people. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Carpathian Basin** – A Central European geographic region of about 300,000 km<sup>2</sup>. In the north, northeast, east and southeast it is surrounded by the Carpathian Mountain Range. In the south it extends to the Drava-Szava river-line; in the southwest bordered by the Dinarid Range; in the west it reaches the Alps; but the junction between the two geographical units is blurred. Geomorphologically, it is extraordinarily uniform and self-contained. Only the River Danube flows through it, the Poprád and Dunajec rivers leave it in the north, and the River Olt in the south. The River Tisza, the greatest tributary of the Danube is confined to the Basin in its entire length of 963 km. From mid-Paleozoic times (542 to 251 million years ago) up to Mid-Tertiary times (approximately 25-40 million years ago), the Carpathian Basin was part of a large Mediterranean-type sea, the *Tethys Sea*. During the later part of the Tertiary Period, from Pliocene times onward (starting 11 million years ago) the *Tethys Sea* broke up into a string of shallow inland seas and one of them was the Pannonian Sea. It was during these times that sedimentary beds of a considerable area formed, enclosing natural gas, petroleum and thermal water bodies, generated during millions of years. The structure of the Carpathian Basin is extremely complex, forming many different rocks of sedimentary, volcanic and deep-seated origin from Paleozoic times to the Pleistocene glaciations, when the Pannonian Sea already dried up and was filled with young sedimentary beds of a vast thickness. The present surface of the Basin is divided into partial basins and other geomorphologic units, as the Great Hungarian Plain, Transdanubia, the Transylvanian Basin, the Little Hungarian Plain, and the Zagreb Basin in the Drava-Szava Interstise. Extensive river-flat woodlands accompany the river floodplains. The climate of the Basin is temperate and

mildly continental in character. The historical-ethnographical regional names within (and adjoining) the Carpathian Basin are as follows: *Aranyosszék* (*Aranyos Seat*), *Avasság*, *Bácska*; *Bakony Mtn.*; *Bakonyalja* (*Bakony foothills*); *Bánság*; *Bányaság*; *Barcaság*; *Bereg*; *Bihar*; *Fekete Kőrös Völgy* (*Black Kőrös Valley*); *Bodrogköz* (*Bodrog Interstice*); *Bukovina*; *Bükkalja* (*Bükk foothills*); *Csallóköz* (*Csalló Interstice*; *Cserhát Mtn*; *Csík*; *Délvidék* (*Southland, South Hungary, Southern Hungary*); *Duna mellék* (*Danube Flats*); *Duna-Tisza Köze* (*Danube-Tisza Interstice*), *Drávaszög* (*Dráva Triangle*); *Ecsedi Láp* (*Ecsed Marshland*); *Erdőhát* (*Woodland Heights*), *Erdővidék* (*Forest Land*), *Érmellék* (*Ér Flats*); *Felvidék* (*Upland, Northern Hungary, northern part of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary, now Slovakia*); *Fenyér*; *Galga mente* (*Galga Flats*); *Garam mente* (*Garam Flats*); *Göcsej*; *Gömör* (*Gemer*); *Gyergyó*; *Gyímes*; *Hajdúság*; *Hanság*; *Háromszék* (*Three Seats*); *Havasalföld* (*Wallachia*); *Hegyalja* (*Foot of the Mount, in Transylvania*); *Hegyalja* (*in Northern Hungary, present-day Slovakia*); *Hegyalja* (*in the Tokaj region of Hungary*); *Hegyentúl* (*Beyond the mountain*); *Hegyföld* (*Mount Land*); *Hegyhát* (*Mountain-crest*); *Hegyköz* (*Mountain Gap*); *Hetés*; *Hétfalú* (*Seven villages*); *Hortobágy*; *Nagyalföld* (*Great Hungarian Plain*); *Hunyad*; *Ipoly mente* (*Ipoly Flats*); *Jászság*; *Kalocsa-Sárköz* (*Kalocsa-Sár Interstice*); *Kalotaszeg*, *Kászon*, *Kemenesalja* (*Foot of Kemenes*); *Kemeneshát* (*Kemenes Ridge*); *Királyföld* (*King's Land*); *Kiskúnság* (*Little Cumanian Land*); *Kőrösköz* (*Kőrös Interstice*); *Küküllő mente* (*Küküllő Flats*); *Kisalföld* (*Little Hungarian Plain*); *Marosszék* (*Maros Seat*); *Máramaros* (*Marmures*); *Mátra Mtn.*, *Mátraalja* (*Mátra foothills*); *Mátyusföld* (*Mátyus Land*); *Mecsek Mtn.*; *Mecsekalja* (*Mecsek foothills*); *Mezőföld* (*Meadow Land*); *Mezőség*; *Moldavia*; *Muraköz* (*Mura Interstice*; *Nagyerdő* (*Great Forest*); *Nyírség*; *Ormánság*; *Őrség*; *Palócföld*, *Rábaköz* (*Rába Interstice*); *Rétköz* (*Rét Interstice*); *Rézalja* (*Réz Mtn. foothills*); *Sárköz* (*Sár Interfluve*); *Sáros*; *Sárrét* (*Sár-Meadow*); *Slavonia*; *Sokoróalja* (*Sokoró Foothills*); *Somogy*; *Sóvidék* (*Salt-district*); *Szamoshát* (*Szamos-ridge*); *Székelyföld* (*Szekler Land*); *Szepesség*; *Szerémség*; *Szigetköz* (*Sziget Interstice*); *Szilágyság*, *Tápió Mente* (*Tápió Flats*); *Temesköz* (*Temes Interstice*); *Tiszahát* (*Tisza Ridge*); *Torockó*; *Transdanubia*; *Transylvania* (*Erdély*); *Tiszántúl* (*Trans-Tisza or Transtibiscan Region*); *Udvarhelyszék* (*Udvarhely Seat*); *Vendvidék* (*Vend District*); *Viharsarok* (*Storm-Corner*); *Völgység*; *Zobor-vidék* (*Zobor-district*); *Zselicség*. – B: 1134, 1138, 7456, T: 7456.

**Carpathian Mountains** – They constitute a 1500 km long, 50 to 150 km wide semi-circular fold-mountain system, surrounding the Carpathian Basin. The Carpathian Mountain Arc forms part of the Tertiary Alpine mountain system. It is a geologically complex mountain system, composed of a number of heterogeneous elements. Geologically it begins from the Vienna Basin in the west, where the folding movements began, and ends at the Törcsvár Pass South-West of Brassó (now Brasov, Romania) in the east; extending down to the Lower Danube stretches in the Southern Carpathians (*Carpatii Meridionali*, with the Negoj peak 2536 m), it is geologically quite different, wholly made up of crystalline rocks. Geographically the Carpathian arc begins in the form of the Little Carpathians, then continues as the Western Beskids on the outside, and the Little Fatra, Great Fatra and Low Fatra on the inside, continuing in form of the Eastern Beskids (now part of Slovakia). Further east the mountain arc narrows into a single range in the Northeast Carpathians (now part of the Ukraine). In Transylvania the Carpathians branch out again into several belts, such as the Radna and Kelemen Ranges on the inside, and the Eastern Carpathians on the outside, extending as far south as the

Brasso (Brasov) Range, then the arc turns west, forming the Southern Carpathians (now mostly part of Romania). Geologically, in cross-section, the Carpathians consist of four parallel zones, which are fully developed in the Northwest Carpathians (now in Slovakia): (1) Sandstone belt, including the so-called Flysch deposits; it is the widest and outermost belt; (2) Limestone cliff belt, a little more inwards, the so-called Pieniny Klippen Belt; (3) Crystalline belt, the so-called “core mountains” or “Internides”, inside the main Carpathian arc (e.g. the High Tatra, 2655 m); (4) Volcanic belt, the innermost belt (on the inside periphery) of the Carpathians (e.g. the Tokaj Range, Vihorlat, Gutin and Hargita). In addition there are the *relict mountains*, composed of ancient (Variscan-age, 542 to 251 million years) crystalline rocks in the inner, peripheral parts of the Carpathian Basin, e.g. the Vepor Mountain, the Slovakian Ore Mountain in the North, the Radna Alps in the Northeast, and the West-Transylvanian Island Mountains (the Bihar Massive), which includes the Transylvanian Ore Mountain. (Muntii Metaliferi). – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Carpatho-Ukraine** (*Kárpátalja*, Sub-Carpathia, Ruthenia, now belonging to the Ukraine, first time in history) – (1) *Geography*. This was the northeastern part of the historic Kingdom of Hungary, and is now divided between the Ukraine and Romania. It consists of two parts:

(a) *The Northeastern Carpathians*, a short 160 km long section of the Carpathian Mountain Arc from the Uzsok (Uzhok) Pass (859 m) in the west, to the Cserna Hora Range in the east, made up of the Máramaros (Marmarosh) Alps, composed of several parallel ranges (Polonina Ranges) of sandstone (flysch). On the outer Ukrainian side the sandstone belt is rich in oil and rock salt. Along the internal periphery of this section of the Carpathians looking toward the Great Hungarian Plain, there is a belt of volcanic mountains: the Vihorlát, Szinyák (Kéklő), Borló and Nagyszöllős (Vinohradiv), composed of lava flows of Miocene andesites and their tuffs and some rhyolites. The nearby salt belt includes such salt mines as Sóvár, Sókút, Máramarossziget (now Sighetu Marmatiei, Romania), Aknaszlatina (now Solotvyna) and Aknasugatag (now Ocna Şugatag, Romania) in the Maramarosh Basin (an inter-mountain basin). The main rivers flowing toward the center of the Carpathian Basin as tributaries of the River Tisza, are the Laborc in the west, and the Ung, Latorca, Borza, Talabor, Tarac and the upper course of the Tisza itself in the east. The rivers issuing from the outer, northern slopes are the San, the Dnestr and the Stry. The mountain forests are largely composed of oak (*Quercus*) and hornbeam (*Carpinus*).

(b) *The northeastern margin of the Great Hungarian Plain (Pannonian Plain)* made up of Quaternary deposits: loess, shift-sand, soda-rich soils (*szikések*) and Holocene alluvium. In medieval times this formed swampy, impenetrable lowlands. It has a variety of mineral springs: (i) Saline springs at Aknaszlatina, Rónaszék (now Costiui, Romania) and Királymező (now Usty Csorna, Romania); (ii) Sulphurous springs at Breb; (iii) Alkaline springs at Szaplónca (now Sapanta, Romania); (iv) Iron-rich springs such as Gyertyánliget (now Kobilecka Polana, Ukraine) and Borsabánya (now Băile Borşa, Romania), near Máramarossziget.

The population of Sub-Carpathia or Transcarpathian Ukraine is composed mainly of *Ruthenians* (or Rusyns, now officially called Ukrainians) in the mountains, and *Hungarians* at the foot of the mountains on the northeastern edge of the Great Plain. The

Ruthenes up to recent times did not form a uniform ethnic or linguistic unit. They live in the valleys, inter-mountain basins, forest clearings and mountain slopes of the Northeastern Carpathians. These areas were uninhabited at the time of the Magyar settlement of the Carpathian Basin at the end of the 9th century. They gradually settled in these mountainous regions and built fortified castles. From the 12th century onward the Ruthenes were encouraged by the Hungarian landowners to settle in the area. They were either transplanted from Galicia as a cheap source of labor, or infiltrated from beyond the Carpathians, migrating from Podolia and Volhynia. From the middle of the 19th century, many Galician Jews settled in Sub-Carpathia after their emancipation by the Habsburg Emperor Franz Joseph I (*Ferenc József*); but their arrival in the region had begun as early as the 17th century.

The Ruthenians are mainly farmers growing barley on the mountain slopes, where they also tend their flocks of sheep. In the forest clearings they work as woodcutters. Homemade preparation of beer is widespread, as is alcoholism. Their lodgings are built of timber, and their folk-art typically consists of woodcarvings; their clothing is mainly woollen. The Hungarian population on the flatland of the plain is composed mainly of farmers growing wheat, rye and maize; they keep cows and raise pigs; their towns are centers of learning and culture. The main urban centers are Munkács (now Mukachevo), Ungvár (now Uzhgorod), Beregszász (now Beregovo) and Nagyszöllős (Vinohradiv).

(2) *History*. Near the end of the 9th century, when the Magyars, led by Prince Árpád took possession of the Carpathian Basin, it was in this uninhabited mountainous area of the Northeastern Carpathians, where Árpád's forces, followed by his people, moved in mainly through the Verecke Pass (841 m) and down the valley of the River Latorca.

During the centuries of the Árpád Dynasty (1001-1301) the area of Sub-Carpathia was largely Crown Land, a favorite hunting ground for the king and nobles. It formed an important defensive belt, as shown by the quite early establishment of castles, fortified places like Munkács and Ungvár, while others formed earthen fortifications such as Borsova. Its ruins are still visible in the outskirts of the present-day township of Vári (now Vary in Carpatho-Ukraine). Among the 44 counties established by King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), were the two early counties of this region: County Ung, with the town of Ungvár (*Ung Castle*), and County Borsova, with the towns of Munkács and Borsova. In 1085, the Pechenegs (*Besenyők*), who burst into the Carpathian Basin over the Tatar Pass near Kőrösmező in the upper reaches of the Tisza River, were driven out of Hungary by King László I (St Ladislas, 1077-1095). In addition to the autochthonous Hungarians, King Béla IV (1235-1270) in the earlier phase of his reign settled Ruthenians from Galicia, Saxons from Germany, as well as Cumanians (*Kunok*), Pechenegs, Flamands, Ishmaelites and Italians in the region. All this population was annihilated during the Mongol-Tartar invasion of 1241-1242, led by Batu Khan. Béla IV's rehabilitation of this region involved completely new settlers, who were transferred from the landed estates (fiefs) of feudal lords from other parts of the realm. King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342 - 1382) once again began to settle Ruthenians in Sub-Carpathia in 1365.

When the Kingdom of Hungary was split into three during the Ottoman Turkish occupation of the central part of the kingdom (1526-1686), a large section of Sub-Carpathia passed into the possession of the Habsburg kings; but in 1567, the Máramaros area was ceded to the Principality of Transylvania, then an independent state. Sub-



Carpathia was the winter quarters of the exiles in the struggle for independence led by Prince István (Stephen) Thököly (1678-1683). An important period in Ruthenian history was Prince Rákóczi's Freedom Fight (1703-1711). Many Ruthenians joined the Prince's army, who called them "my dearest Ruthenes". Another Mongol incursion in 1717 once again decimated the population of Sub-Carpathia and, in the period of recovery, two main ethnic groups emerged: the Hungarians and the Ruthenians, who increasingly gained ground. During the War of Independence against Habsburg rule (1848-1849), the Ruthenians enthusiastically sided with the Hungarians, including their intellectual class. Ruthenian-Hungarian solidarity became increasingly strong. So much so, that after the collapse of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy in 1918, there was an interim period, before the signing of the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (4 June 1920), when the Ruthenians enjoyed autonomy within Hungary from 21 December 1918 to 20 June 1920 and, during this period, they officially expressed their wish to remain within Hungary.

After the Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon dismembered the Historic Kingdom of Hungary, Sub-Carpathia passed to the newly created "successor" state of Czechoslovakia. The First Vienna Award on 2 November 1938 returned the Hungarian-populated flatland region of Sub-Carpathia to Hungary. When the state of Czechoslovakia collapsed in March 1939, all Sub-Carpathia united with Hungary with full autonomy. Toward the end of World War II, when the Soviet army took over the region, some 40,000 ethnic Hungarians, men and women, were removed for forced labor to the Soviet Union. Many years later only a few returned, the majority perished. After World War II, the Peace Treaty of Paris in 1947 ceded all of Sub-Carpathia to the Soviet Union. With the collapse of the Soviet Union, Ukraine simply "inherited" Sub-Carpathia from the Soviet Union, on 1 December 1991, although it had never historically been a part of the Ukraine. At the turn of the millennium, there were 183,000 ethnic Hungarians in Carpatho-Ukraine. Since 1920, the Hungarian historical Churches have played a major role, particularly during the Soviet era, in protecting, preserving and upkeeping the religious, cultural and folk tradition of their respective people. – B: 1085, 7456, T: 7456.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians; Kozma, Miklós.**

**Carthausian Nameless** (Anonym) (first half of 16th century) – A monk, the oldest representative of Hungarian Codex Literature. He originated from southern Hungary, visited Rome, but lived in the monastery of Lövöld (*Városlód*) near Veszprém. His most important work, finished in 1527, survived as part of the extensive Érdy Codex. It is a collection of sermons and gospels for Sunday and special days, dedicated to saints by treating their lives and legends. Its Latin foreword shows some humanist characteristics; it urges the introduction of a vernacular Bible and mentions the spreading of Luther's heresy. His main resources were the works of Pelbárt Temesvári; but he also mentions old chronicles in the legends of Hungarian saints. He wrote true Hungarian history for the first time in Hungarian. – B: 1150, 1020, T: 3240.→**Codex Littrature; Érdy Codex; Temesvári, Pelbárt.**

**Carul** – *Kar-ulu* totem bird, whose probable meaning is giant eagle. It is part of the Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure. On the No.1 pitcher it is holding the ancestral mother in its claws. As late as the 19th century, the *Obi-Ugors* tattooed its image on their bodies, thereby signifying their clan. The bird is illustrated with four-four wing feathers and three tail feathers. In the Hungarian language it is known as *karvaly* or *károly* bird. It is on the

ancestral coat-of-arms of the Kaplony family, who trace their origin to the arrival of the Magyars in their present land (895). The Count Károlyi family traces its origin to this clan. On documents, the ancestral name of their property is *Carul* the present name of the place is Nagykároly (now Carei, Romania). – B: 1020, T: 7682. →**Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure.**

**Cassandra Letter** – An open letter to Ferenc (Francis) Deák written on 22 May 1867 by Lajos (Louis) Kossuth in Paris protesting about the Compromise of 1867. He warned followers of the Compromise with Austria in 1867 that if Hungary's future were to depend on Austria, the final outcome would be fatal. – B: 1035, T: 3240. →**Kossuth, Lajos; Deák, Ferenc; Compromise of 1867.**

**Castiglione, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 14 November 1927 - Budapest, 2 April 1984) – Archeologist, art historian. Between 1945 and 1949, he studied Archeology of the classical period. From 1949, he was a fellow at the Museum of Fine Arts' Antiquities Division, preparing its collection for publication. In 1957 he obtained a Ph.D. in History. In 1958 he became a founding member of the Archeological Research Team of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; then, from 1964-1980, acted as Director of the Department of Archeology. From 1968 until his death he was Editor for the *Acta Archeologica*, as well as founder and publisher of the Department's scientific publications. On his study tours he visited all major European collections and spent a considerable time in Egypt. His main field of interest was Greek and Roman art, sociology, and especially the history of religion. He was an internationally acknowledged expert on Egyptian, Greek and Roman cultures. His works include *Roman Art (Római művészet)* (1971); *Notabilities of Antiquity (Az ókor nagyjai)* (1971, 1982), and *Hellenistic Art (Hellenisztikus művészet)* (1955, 1971). His publications on these topics received international recognition. In 1964, he headed an archeological excavation team in Abdallah Nirqi, Nubia under UNESCO's auspices. His scientific findings were of vital importance not only to the archeology of the classical period, but also to the research of related areas of ancient history. He was a member of numerous Hungarian and foreign scientific societies. – B: 0883, 1178, T: 7617.

**Catalaunum, Battle of** →**Hun Battle; Attila.**

**Cathode Rays** (Cathode Emission) – Fast electrons that can be diverted into an electromagnetic field. Hittori noticed it first in gas discharge tubes. The application is wide ranging: cathode ray tube, oscillograph and television screen. Fülöp (Philip) Lénárd's scientific investigations paved the way for the discovery of X-ray. For these results he received the Nobel price in 1905. – B: 1138, T: 7675. →**Lénárd, Fülöp.**

**Catholic Church in Hungary, History of** – (i) BEGINNINGS and DEVELOPMENT. Christianity already had a history of about eight hundred years in Pannonia, a Roman Province, and Christianity survived in Pannonia long after the fall of the Roman Empire in 476. Christian communities survived through Hun and Avar rules up to the Slavs, who passed some of that heritage to the Hungarians. Quite a few early Hungarian Christian expressions like *milost* (Slav), *malaszt* (Hungarian), *templum* (Latin), *templom* (Hungarian) meaning temple or church in English, illustrate that. Following the Roman ecclesiastical system, King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) organized the Church into

dioceses and parishes. He created two archdioceses, Esztergom and Kalocsa; and eight dioceses: Győr, Csanád, Vác, Eger, Pécs, Veszprém, Bihar and Erdély (Transylvania), the last two being now in Romania since 1920. Although borders changed, the names remained the same to this day. In addition to dioceses he founded three Benedictine abbeys and confirmed the Archabbey of Pannonhalma of the Benedictine monks. After a thousand confusing years the incorrupted right hand of the first Christian King is still kept in the Saint István Basilica, Budapest honored as the “Szent Jobb” (Holy Right Hand), while the Holy Crown of the House of Árpád is in the Parliament Building in Budapest.

To bring the Catholic Church closer to the people, King István I (St. Stephen) prescribed the building of a church for every ten villages in the country. To strengthen the Christian faith even more, he invited missionaries from Germany and Italy. The best known was Gerhard of Venice (*St Gellért*), who was killed by the Hungarians in 1046, in the hope of arresting Christianization. His statue stands on the Gellért Hill of Buda holding high the cross for the people of Pest. Moreover, to encourage his Hungarian subjects to visit the Holy Land, King István I (St Stephen) built inns on the way to Jerusalem, in Jerusalem, one in Rome, and one in Constantinople for lodging pilgrims. He was a pious but strong ruler.

After having lost his son and heir to the throne with the untimely death of Prince Imre (St Emeric), King István I progressively became dedicated to the Virgin Mary (*Szűz Mária*), naming many churches in her honor. Before his death, according to the Great Legend of King István, he offered his country to the patronage of the Virgin Mary as Patroness of Hungary. Since that time, reverence and devotion to Mary, the “Great Lady of the Hungarians” (*Magyarok Nagyasszonya*), an old Hungarian title for a leading woman of great dignity, has been a characteristic of the Hungarian Catholic people. Fifty years after his death in 1038, King István was canonized. He was the first canonized king of the Roman Catholic Church. His cult spread quickly in the universal Church. Recently Bartholomew, Orthodox Patriarch of Constantinople also proclaimed him a saint. Out of the about 113 churches built by Catholic Hungarians in the USA and Canada, twenty are dedicated to Saint István and twenty to Mary, Patroness of Hungary.

For establishing and organizing the church in Hungary, King István was known to his chroniclers as an “apostolic king”, a title inherited by his successors with some privileges, like naming bishops. The Christianization of the Hungarian people was considered to be completed by the time of King László I (St Ladislas, 1077-1095), who later was also canonized.

The 14 saints and blessed descendants of the Royal Dynasty of Árpád: István (St. Stephen), Blessed Gizella, St Imre [Emeric], St Margaret of Scotland, St László (Ladislas), St Piroska (Eirene), St Erzsébet I (St. Elisabeth) (1207-1231), Blessed Gertrúd, Margit (St. Margaret), St Kinga, Blessed Jolánta, St Erzsébet II (1292-1336), Blessed Csáky Mór (Maurice), St Hedvig, as well as the great number of hermits and members of religious orders of those days, indicate how quickly Christianity captivated the soul of Hungarians and their only native dynasty. The peoples of the Asian steppe, who raided Western Europe for six decades, accepted Christianity and became its bulwark for many centuries. Religious orders are to be credited to a great extent for achieving it.

After the early arrival of the Benedictines, came the Premonstrians from Germany in 1130. Before long the number of their monasteries and cloisters reached 41. The Cistercians, arriving from France in 1142, introduced an advanced agricultural method and, within a century, had 25 abbeys in Hungary. The Order of the First Hermits, the Paulines (*Pálosok*), founded in Hungary in 1250, spread to Italy, Germany, Austria, Poland, Lithuania and Sweden. Yet more successful were the mendicant orders, the Franciscans and Dominicans. The sustenance for the churches and religious communities was provided by the serfs of the land donated by the Hungarian kings to bishops or religious communities. In the absence of a university in Hungary before 1367, talented religious and secular young men went to Paris, Bologna, Padua, Vienna, Krakow and Prague to gain university education.

Hungary, during the Anjou dynasty (14th century) and under Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) King of Hungary (1387-1437) and Holy Roman Emperor (1433-1437), as well as king of Bohemia and Italy, was still a significant country for keeping the Constantinian heritage alive, more in memory though than in political life. During the Renaissance, instead of unification, the world became more diversified and the temporal power increased its strength. And so did the challenge of Islam. Reform movements raised their voices; but none of them could unite interest among classes and fractions.

The leaders of the Church, inside as well as outside of Hungary, became more secular without concern for the faithful. Some of them spent ecclesiastical revenues to increase their own influence in order to accumulate power and wealth. The Fifth Lateran Council (1512-1517) lamented that it was not able to do anything about it. The kings of Hungary appointed bishops and archbishops, like László (Ladislás) Szalkai who, in spite of the pope's insistence, refused to be ordained, though he was already appointed Archbishop of Esztergom in 1524. Landlord bishops headed their own armies. Thus it became possible that in 1526, at the Battle of Mohács, seven bishops, half of the Hungarian Catholic hierarchy, among them Archbishop Pál (Paul) Tomori, leader of the Hungarian army died, and so did King Lajos II (Louis, 1516-1526), the last non-Habsburg king of Hungary. With him, the history of the foundational Hungarian Church ended. Yet renewal remained a lasting vocation for both the Catholic and Protestant Churches, as well as for the world.

(ii) RENEWAL: 1526-1920. The new era of renewal, the time of Reformation and the beginning of the Habsburg Dynasty, which lasted until 1920, the year of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty. The era of renewal was not just a renewal of the Catholic Church, thanks to the Reformation. It was a renewal of the world at that time. It was a time of turning from the objective *res* "thing" to the subjective, to the individual, by emphasizing the internal instead of the external, the private instead of the public.

After the collapse of the Medieval Hungarian Kingdom, the country was divided; the northwestern part became a province of the Habsburg kingdom, the central part was under the Ottoman Turkish Empire; and the eastern part was the Principality of Transylvania, (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The political division of the country also brought about the division of the Church. That the Church survived in Turkish-occupied Hungary was due to the Franciscan and Jesuit missionaries, who ventured to visit Hungarian communities illegally at the peril of their lives. The Licentiati shared their work. The Licentiatus was a lay apostolate of a new form of evangelization, created to serve Turkish occupied Hungary. The members were Catholic laymen commissioned by

bishops as substitutes for parish priests. They baptized, witnessed marriages, preached, buried the dead, led communal prayers and taught children. The long list of those nameless heroes and martyrs will never be compiled.

The political division implied further divisions. One of them was not new. The Mongol and Turkish invasions just deepened it more. Pannonia was already a land of different linguistic families. During the devastating invasion of the Mongols under Batu Khan in 1241-1242, half the population of Hungary was massacred. King Béla IV (1235-1270), remembered as the second founder of the country, welcomed Germans, Bohemians, as well as Orthodox Ruthenians and pagan Cumanian immigrants from the East to repopulate the devastated Carpathian Basin. As time passed, Hungary became more and more a country of many nationalities. Due to the never-ending fights between Christian and Moslem forces, particularly around the borders between the Turkish and Royal Hungary, the deportation of Hungarians sold into slavery or recruited by the Ottoman Turks for their own army, all this in addition to plagues and starvation of the overtaxed peasants by both the Turks and Royal landlords, many Hungarian villages and towns became emptied again. The Habsburg kings of the time welcomed first the Wlachs (early Romanians) and Serbs to repopulate the vacated villages. Emperor Károly III (Charles, 1711-1740) promoted Catholic German and Slovak immigration to Hungary.

The second division was a social one. To the earlier divisions between Waldenses and Hussites, as well as the various forms of Lutheran and Calvinist congregations, the increasing estrangement between the exploited serfs and the rich feudal landlords was added. In 1514, a group of peasants, under the leadership of György (George) Dózsa, called to fight against the Turks, turned against the aristocrats. Following the expulsion of the Turks in 1686, the same class willingly joined the nobles in rebellions against the Habsburg kings, who happened at the time to be the “defensores” of the Catholic faith. István (Stephen) Bocskay (1604-1606), Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629), György Rákóczi I (1630-1648), Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1703-1711) and Lajos (Louis) Kossuth (1848-1949) rebelled against the Habsburg kings and Austrian rule. Yet the political revolutions represented social and religious unrest as well. It was always the mission of the Church to cultivate concord and mutual respect among the various ethnic groups, reminding each that all are members of the same country and the same Christian Church. However, the mission of these times became almost impossible and most often failed.

The third religious division was a new one. Protestantism arrived just when the Medieval Hungarian Kingdom collapsed. It was first welcomed as a reaction to the Renaissance humanism of the Roman Catholic Church, calling Christians to return to the spiritual faith of the first Christians.

In Transylvania the Protestants, the Catholics and Unitarians were equally strong, so they agreed for the first time in Europe to grant religious liberty to each other in 1557. However, the application of religious freedom remained in the hands of the rulers. Three Catholic priests: two Jesuits, one Polish, one Hungarian and one Croatian Canon of Esztergom, were murdered in Kassa in 1619 (now Košice, Slovakia) for being “papists”. Pope John Paul II canonized them on 2 July 1995, as symbols of the unity of peoples living in the Carpathian Basin. On the day of the canonization, the Polish pope paid homage and asked for forgiveness for the 60 Hungarian Protestant ministers condemned

to galley-slavery by the Catholic royal court with the co-operation of the Primate of Hungary in Esztergom, George Szelepcsényi, in 1674.

When Hungarian Protestant theologians, trained in German universities, returned to Hungary with the new Hungarian translation of the Bible, published in 1590 by the Calvinist Gáspár Károli, they were able to convert the Hungarian Catholics to Protestantism. At the beginning of the 17th century, about 85% of the population of Habsburg Hungary was Protestant, mostly Calvinist. According to some statistics, there were no more than about 300 Catholic priests in Habsburg Hungary, whereas in the Reformed Churches 2000 ministers were preaching in powerful Hungarian, and the faithful were impressed by sermons inspired by the Hungarian Bible. By the end of the 16th century, out of the 900 parishes of the Archdiocese of Esztergom, 800 were not Roman Catholic. Out of 230 monasteries, only the Hermits of St. Paul had some left. The Calvinists had about 22 presses to publish Calvinist books, whereas the Catholics had only one. There were 134 Protestant high schools compared to 30 Catholic.

The Catholic renewal in Hungary started with Miklós (Nicholas) Oláh, Archbishop of Esztergom, who invited in the Jesuits in 1561. At that time, the Catholic Habsburg King Miksa (Maximilian, 1564-1576) forbade the solemn promulgation of the decrees of the Council of Trent (1545-1563). The Archbishop established a seminary in 1566. The Catholic renewal became more intensive with the new primate of Esztergom, Cardinal Péter Pázmány (1570-1637). He was an eloquent speaker, who mastered the Hungarian language as no one before him. Pázmány founded numerous educational and monastic institutions, including the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava in Slovakia) in 1635, and a seminary in Vienna in 1624. He preached, disputed, published books with success, and was so influential that, in his lifetime, the Catholic Church regained its strength and the majority of the faithful returned to Catholic Christianity. Also, the shift was certainly due to a law that the subjects should practice the religion of the landlords (*cuius regio eius religio*).

Unlike Emperor Leopold I (1655-1705), who forcefully promoted the Catholic faith, not all Habsburg kings supported the Roman Catholic Church. Some of them were not even religious. Károly III (Charles) granted religious liberty in his countries; but József II (Joseph, 1780-1790), influenced by the rationalism of the French Encyclopaedists, suppressed 134 male and 4 female religious orders, affecting about 1700 members and closed all seminaries, except one. In 10 years he passed 6,000 laws affecting religious life.

What helped Church renewal, both Protestant and Catholic, were the schools, particularly universities, presses that printed Bibles, prayer-books, hymn-books and the Baroque arts. By the 18th century, the Jesuits directed about 40 schools and their Baroque churches were popular as in all Catholic countries. (In South America, there were at least 30 Hungarian Jesuits converting the natives). In Hungary, about 800 Jesuits taught and published books, including some sciences until their suppression by Pope Clement XIV in 1773, only to be reinstated in 1814 by Pius VII. At the time of Enlightenment, the local churches, as well as the universal church, were losing their prestige and autonomy, yet the popular devotion of the faithful deepened, thanks to prayerbooks and pilgrimages. And when poor Catholics and Protestants had to leave their homeland in the 19th and early 20th centuries, such devotion was their heritage that encouraged them to build their Hungarian Churches in North America throughout the 20th century.

Just before World War I, in 1910, the Roman Catholic Church in Hungary, in addition to the ten dioceses founded by the first king, had eight more dioceses (Besztercebánya, Erdély, Kassa, Nyitra, Rozsnyó, Szepes, Szatmár, Várad) together with eight more for the Greek Catholic Churches (Eperjes, Gyulafehérvár, Hajdúdorog, Körös, Lugos, Munkács, Nagyvárad, Szamosújvár). The number of parishes was over 6000. The total population, together with Croatia, was 20,886,457, out of which 61%, that is, 12,913,647 were Catholics. After the war – according to the census of 1920 – Hungary lost 63.6% of its total population, having left only 7, 980,143, of which 66 % were Catholic, i.e. 5, 271,976.

For the history of Hungary and for the Catholic and Protestant Churches, the Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon on 4 June 1920, was as devastating as another defeat at Mohács (1526). Like the disaster at Mohács, Trianon was a devastating outcome of a war lasting for four years, which brought about the abdication of the last Catholic Habsburg king, and the loss of two-thirds of the country. But like Mohács, Trianon meant the inauguration of a new era, which, with a phrase borrowed from Pope John Paul II, we would like to call a time of “Creative Fidelity” in three periods.

(iii) CREATIVE FIDELITY I. (1) *First Period: In the truncated country between 4 June 1920 (Treaty of Versailles-Trianon) - 19 March 1944 (Day of the German occupation).*

The period following the great loss after World War I (1914-1918) was another time of awakening. Both the nation and the Church looked back to their traditions. The Roman Christian Church reclaimed its place in the 20th century. The saints of the Árpád era electrified young and old, poor and rich. The first major event in the country was the celebration in 1930 of the 900th anniversary of St Imre's (St Emeric's) death. For its commemoration festive programs were held on 5-17th April. On 26-29 May 1938, the Eucharistic World Congress was held in Hungary with Cardinal Pacelli as papal legate, later Pope Pius XII, who in 1942 canonized Margit (Margaret) of Hungary, the daughter of the second founder of the country, King Béla IV (1235-1270).

The Benedictines, Carmelites, Capuchins, Dominicans and Jesuits lost many houses but gained in membership. Processions to Marian shrines were popular. More and more influential Catholic leaders emerged. Among them there was Ottokár Prohászka (1858-1927), Bishop of Székesfehérvár, an intellectual and popular speaker, who reminded the faithful of the Church's social doctrine and challenged liberal and Communist ideas. There were others creative in Catholic traditions, like Bishop Gusztáv Károly (Gus Charles) Majláth, Sándor (Alexander) Giesswein, the apostle of youth, Tihamér Tóth, also the laymen Nándor Zichy, Móric (Maurice) Eszterházy and Sándor Barkóczy. Equally creative were the members of various religious congregations, among them the Piarist Sándor Sík, the Jesuit Béla Banga (1880-1940), Ferenc (Francis) Bíró (1869-1938), promoter of the Catholic press; Jenő (Eugene) Kerkai, the rural youth KALOT (*Katolikus Legények Országos Testülete – The Catholic Youths' Association*) organizer. Various associations were established, such as the EMSZO (Egyházközségi Munkás Szakosztály, *Labour Department of the Parish*) for workers, the KIOE (*Katolikus Iparos Ifjak Országos Egyesülete – National Association of Catholic Industrial Youth*) for young workers; the KALASZ (*Katolikus Lányok Szövetsége – Catholic Girls' Association*) for young women, and the Guard of the Sacred Heart (*Szívgyárda*) for elementary school children. New Hungarian religious communities were formed for education and social work like the Sisters of Social Service founded in 1923 by Margit Schlachta and the

Society of the Heart of Jesus (*Népleányok*) by P. Bíró in 1921, to give unconditional priority to the Church's spiritual vision and mission and to compete at the same time with a materialistic world, where profit seemed to be the only way of survival.

Yet *Creative Fidelity* was not and could not be creative enough. It needed more time. The relationship between the lord bishops, still members of the Upper House of the Hungarian Parliament, and priest-ministers was not cordial, and later served well the Communists' interest to further subjugate the Church. A more equitable distribution of the extensive lands owned by the Church in Hungary involved the same difficulty; one that Pope Pius IX had to face in his encounter with the Italian revolution. He said "Non Possum"; "I cannot do it". ("It was not given to me"). But were it taken away by force, he would never use force to take it back, because again "he could not do it".

The first period of Creative Fidelity ended when the first anti-Jewish law was passed in the Hungarian Parliament on 25 May 1938, under the pressure of German National Socialism. – B: 1107, T: 7456.

(2) SECOND PERIOD: *Persecutions during German National Socialism (19 March 1944 - 4 April 1945) and the Russian Communist Occupation (4 April 1945 - 23 October 1989)*.

The period of German National Socialism and Russian Communism could be viewed also as a time of renewal. It was a time of turning from the single individual to the collective, be it the community of a nation or the oppressed proletariat of the world. Both, German National Socialism and Russian Communism were the creations of a lost war and both hated the Church, seen by them as a rival, a competitor and an enemy.

(2.1) *Persecution during the German National Socialism (19 March 1944 - 4 April 1945)*.

The German influence in Hungary increased from the year 1933, when Hitler became German Chancellor. To prevent Nazi occupation, the Hungarian Government became more and more submissive and introduced the first anti-Jewish law, passed under pressure from the German National Socialist sympathizers in the Hungarian Parliament, on 25 May 1938. Under this law and under the subsequent anti-Jewish laws, not only Jews, but at least 61,548 Christians by religion having one, two or more Jewish ancestors, were "deprived of their civil rights and socially ostracized", humiliated, persecuted and indicted. Whatever was done to one person in Hungary it was done also to the Hungarian Christian Church.

Before the actual German occupation of Hungary on 19 March 1944, a large number of Jews of the neighboring countries (Poland, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Croatia), where deportations were already in progress, took refuge in Hungary. So did the German speaking French soldiers of Alsace, who visited the Champagnat, a French school in Budapest. They were provided with civilian dress and forged documents to return to France by one of the Marist brothers, Nándor Fischer. The Gestapo arrested the brother when an agent provocateur uncovered his action. By the Consul of Israel in Vichy he was awarded posthumously the Medal for the Righteous Among the Nations on 10 January 1982. Priests, like Fr. András (Andrew) Egyed and Religious, like Sára (Sarah) Salkaházy, a member of the Sisters of Social Service were shot by the Hungarian pro-Nazi Government on 27 December 1944, for sheltering Jews in their houses. The process of her beatification is now being evaluated in Rome. There is also the case of Fr. Jakob Raile, S.J., who saved about 150 Jews, hiding them in the cellar of the Jesuit Residence of 25 Mária Street, Budapest. He was awarded the Medal for The Righteous Among the



Nations, together with his name inscribed on the Honour Wall in the Garden of the Righteous at Yad Vashem, Jerusalem. Károly Varga Hetényi documented many more cases in his five volumes on Priests and the Faithful during the Eclipse of the Arrow-Cross and the Red Star.

József (Joseph) Mindszenty, Bishop of Veszprém, at the time was imprisoned by the Hungarian pro-Nazi government for encouraging the faithful, the clergy and religious communities to save the persecuted Jews. The Soviet Army freed him. Others acted similarly. Among them were the Bishop of Győr Vilmos (William) Apor and Kelemen (Clement) Krizosztom, Arch-abbot of Pannonhalma. However, this was not enough to save the Hungarian and Central European Jews, wearing the yellow Star of David, as marching on the street of Hungarian cities, led by the Gestapo and the Hungarian Nazis toward an uncertain future, yet certain destination. A few months later another group of men and women were driven by Soviet soldiers to another uncertain yet certain destination, some as far as Kazakhstan in the East.

(2.2) *The Communist persecution (4 April 1945 - October 23 1989).*

(a) The first was the nationalization of all Catholic Schools in 1948. Expressed in numbers this includes 3,148 educational institutions, 436,000 students, 3,597 professors and 9,092 teachers. Following an agreement between the Catholic Church and the State in 1950, six schools for boys and 2 schools for girls were returned to four religious orders.

(b) Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty (1892-1975) was arrested, humiliated, put on trial and accused of subversion, treason, spying and currency manipulation, and then indicted. His death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment in 1949. He believed that he could not consent to injustice. His life was a revelation of his Church to the world; and his sufferings were an indication of what injustice can do. The Hungarian Freedom Fighters liberated him in October 1956, when he fled to the American Embassy. He remained a lasting witness to their success.

(c) Except for some members of the three male (Benedictine, Franciscan, Piarist) and one female (Poor School Sisters of Notre Dame) religious teaching communities for running their schools, all religious orders were suppressed, and about 2500 male and 9000 female religious were accused of being enemies of the Communist regime. They were forced to leave their houses (about 700) in June 1950 in a most brutal way and confined in far away locations. The Secret Police made its way into the houses during the night; the occupants were pushed around, beaten, given a short time to take necessary clothes and belongings, gathered all in a corridor or common room, herded them into trucks and were taken to concentration camps, where they were kept for months before they were released to start a private life with a job, unless they were indicted and imprisoned for years.

(d) Most of the Seminaries were closed. The police only let a limited number of candidates for the priesthood to study in those allowed to stay open. There were always one or two agents among them as spies.

(e) Church properties were confiscated and the Church could never reclaim the approximately 1,513,500 hectares.

(f) Church activities and functions were controlled. Bishops were named and priests ordained only with the approval of the State. This also applied to appointments and transfers from one parish to another.

(g) Schools from elementary to university level expounded Communist doctrines and provided Communist education. For a young woman or man higher education was prohibited if he or she did not enjoy the confidence of the system.

(h) No books, except Communist ones were promoted. All other books were removed from schools and public libraries.

(i) All associations were illegal except the ones formed by the State and everybody had to be a member of a Communist association corresponding to age and profession.

(j) During over forty years (1945-1989), as Károly (Charles) Hetényi Varga documented, an unknown number of priests, religious and faithful were indicted and imprisoned for being members of an illegal organization, like a religious order; or simply for not being supportive of the spirit of the people's democracy. In prison they were beaten, tortured, humiliated and deprived of any self-esteem. Fr. Antal (Anthony) Pálos described it as a life in anxiety and fear of moral death and then, after having lost all honor, living with constant shame of oneself, humbled and waking in the midst of the human race, waiting for the physical death which finally liberates one from the crucifying pain of self-contempt. From 1945 to 1964, some estimate that 34 priests were executed or died in prison. Nevertheless, the system could and did kill the spirit and bring about a way of existence where self-destruction appeared as a redemptive act. It was so terrible that the system itself could not stand it any more. Stalinist Communism destroyed itself progressively. It was a redemptive act both for communism and the human species.

At the beginning, Hungarian Communism with its first leader, Mátyás (Matthew) Rákosi assumed that the time had come to terminate the Church. Its survival was just a question of time. "It is a matter of the number of coffins", Rákosi used to say. Yet it turned out otherwise. It was human nature that defeated Communism. After over forty years a strong religious feeling was still alive and growing. The number of underground illegal religious groups increased from a dozen to 4000 with a membership of 100,000, according to some sources. As time passed the second, third and fourth generations of the Hungarian Communist party leaders realized that their time was over and they prepared the way for a change. The prisons were being gradually emptied. The time of persecutions came to an end on 23 October 1989, when the New Constitution was announced from the window of the Hungarian Parliament in Budapest. Hungary became a democratic republic and the time of Creative Fidelity returned, more experienced, stronger and hopefully lasting longer. – B: 1055, 7648, T: 7648, 7643.

(iv) CREATIVE-FIDELITY II. *At the Dawn of the Millennium.*

After World War II, Hungary, with other Central-Eastern European states, came under the Soviet sphere of interest, as was decided at the Yalta Conference on 4 - 11 February 1945. With the presence of the Red Army, the forced transformation of the country according to Communist ideology started in full force and lasted for forty-five years with a short break during the Revolution and Freedom Fight from 23 October - 4 November 1956. The persecuted Catholic and Protestant Churches had to find methods of survival. Despite many accusations, they succeeded.

The dictatorship suddenly collapsed and, in 1989, the Communist system changed unexpectedly with a bloodless revolution. Before the change, there were signs of political thaw, among them an invitation to the Pope in 1989 to visit Hungary, and a resumption of diplomatic ties between the Holy See and Hungary, which had been severed in 1945. In 1990, the Statutum of the Hungarian Catholic Bishops' Conference was endorsed and it

elected for a 5-year term Archbishop István (Stephen) Seregély to be its president. In the same year, the Parliament passed a bill granting Freedom of Conscience and Religion (Acts IV, 1990). It stipulates, among other things, the separation of Church and State. Since then Church activities are free. Its weak points include e.g. the founding of new religious communities. In 1991 a new, vital bill passed with regard to the actual ownership of former Church properties confiscated by the Communist regime (Acts XXXII, 1991).

Between 16 and 20 August 1991, Pope John Paul II visited Hungary. He met not only leading, but also common church-people, statesmen and other church-leaders. Besides celebrating Mass, he participated in an ecumenical service in Debrecen in the Great Reformed Church, and laid a wreath at the Protestant Martyrs' Memorial. The Pope visited Hungary for a second time in 1996, on the 1000th anniversary of the founding of the Pannonhalma Abbey.

An important event was the gradual rebuilding of the religious orders and spiritual movements. After the political change, renewed activities were started by many religious orders. It was a difficult new beginning; but they prevailed. At present there are some 90 active religious orders in Hungary. The new Sapientia Academy was founded for training young members of religious communities. New spiritual movements came into existence, such as Opus Maria (*Mária Műve*), Married Couples' Weekend (*Házasság Hétféje*), the Cursillo, the Schön Stadt, the Neokatehumanatus and the Ark (*Bárka*).

As for the old societies: the Actio Catholica is not yet active. The KALOT, the KALÁSZ and the Boy Scout movements were renewed, although in principle only. Quite active are the Kolping Association, the Christian Intellectual Association (KÉSZ) and the Pax Romana.

The Church has some 300 educational institutions, among them the Péter Pázmány Catholic University in Budapest-Piliscsaba with 7500 students. There are two teacher-training academies at Zsámbék and Esztergom, 50 secondary schools (*gimnáziums*), preparing students for the university. The Church dioceses were rearranged and two new ones were created (Debrecen-Nyíregyháza and Kaposvár). Thus the Church has 14 Ordinaries and, since 1994, one Ordinary for the Military. In the '90s Diocesan Synods were held. The number of clergy is not yet sufficient and pastoral aids are employed.

The foreign relations of the Church were extended and strengthened not only with Rome and the members of the Western churches, but with sister churches in the neighboring countries as well. Pilgrimages were organized to Rome and to the Holy Land.

The situation of Christian literature has been good. New publishers are at work and they publish monographic and lexical works, as well as new literature. There is no Catholic daily newspaper but there are two significant weeklies: the *New Man* (*Új Ember*) and the *Christian Life* (*Keresztyén Élet*) to reach Hungarians beyond the borders. Among the monthlies, the Jesuit *Perspectives* (*Távlatok*) and the *Vigilia* are important.

In 1997, an agreement was made between the State and the Vatican with regard to the financial support of the Church. According to the agreement, taxpayers may offer one percent of their income to support their respective church.

The only positive result of the Communist persecution of the Church is that Christians of different denominations pulled together. Since the Second Vatican Council, the idea of Ecumenism has become more popular. There is a good working relationship between

leaders of the historical churches. Their statements with regard to church-life and community services are unanimous.

As for Christian heroism, the Pope canonized the martyrs of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Saint Hedvig (Hedwiga) in Krakow 1997, and Saint Kinga at Ószandec (Stary Sacz, Poland) 1999. The processes of beatification of Cardinal József Mindszenty and others have been initiated.

The year 2000 signified the great jubilee of Christianity and the millennium of the foundation of the Hungarian state.

According to the 2001 census, 75% of a population of 10 million stated that they are Christian and of that three quarters are Catholic. It is remarkable that, according to the census, only 887 individuals considered themselves explicitly atheist without further qualification. The proportion of all those who, on their own way decide what religion they belong to, is too important to ignore. The Church has now some 2200 clergymen and 5000 churches including 200 new ones.

Thus Catholic Church is prepared to fulfill its pastoral duty at the beginning of the new millennium. – B: 1009, T: 7103.

(v) *Pastoral Care of the Hungarian Roman Catholics in Sub-Carpathia (now Carpatho Ukraine), Transylvania (now Romania), Northern Hungary (now Slovakia) and Voivodina (now Serbia).*

The Great divides of the 20th century were National Socialism and Communism tearing families, peoples and nations apart, only to let them again come together to form part of the European Union. It was a century of emigration of masses. Peoples and religions were forced to cross borders to form minorities in their new homes, or to become a minority in their own homes. The popes beginning with Leo XIII, Pius X, Benedict XV and Pius XI expressed concern for the refugees. Pius XII in his encyclical “Exul Familia” on August 1, 1952, asked and directed the local hierarchies of the Roman Catholic Church to provide priests, who can speak the languages of the Catholic refugees. John Paul II went further and asked minorities to pray for priestly vocations from among their own people. He insisted on “native” clergy and not just language-speaking priests. In the time of National Socialism and Communism, any pastoral care for Hungarian Roman Catholics was very difficult who, without moving, found themselves overnight in a foreign country. But after the collapse of Communism, freedom had a chance again. In all those regions with a painful past, there is hope for a better future in a European Union where everybody will be home again.

(a). *Sub-Carpathia (Kárpátalja or Ruthenia, now Ukraine).*

This former Hungarian region was awarded to Czechoslovakia in 1920, but recovered by Hungary in 1939, and kept it until the end of 1944. Between 29 June 1945 and 1990, Sub-Carpathia belonged to the Soviet Union. In 1910, the Hungarian population was 183,000; in 1989, 163,000. Under the politics of population “leveling”, many of the Hungarian Catholics were deported as far away from their home as Kazakhstan. The Greek Catholics were under extra pressure to give up their religion and join the Orthodox Church. The indictments of some of the Hungarian Catholic priests of the diocese of Munkács (now Mukacheve), who were persecuted for their church during the years prior to 1989, are documented in Hetényi’s “Papi Sorsok” I (*Priestly Fates*).

After the break-up of the Soviet Union, Ukraine became independent on 17 October 1990. Since then Sub-Carpathia has belonged to the Ukraine. After the Communist

oppression, the Catholic Church became free to serve its faithful. Sub-Carpathia now has two Hungarian Greek Catholic bishops and one Roman Catholic. There are about 40.000 Hungarian Roman Catholics living there. Since 1996, beside the Roman Catholic Bishop, there are 16 Hungarian priests and one deacon with 58 churches. Children from 2 years to 18 can conduct their studies in Hungarian in 66 schools. They have 3 Catholic High Schools and in one of them the teaching is in Hungarian and also in one vocational school. In addition there are 27 Hungarian and Ukrainian bilingual schools. Various religious orders from Hungary provide pastoral visits to various cities and regions. The Jesuits care for Ungvár (Uzhhorod), the Dominicans for Munkács (Mukacheve) and the Franciscans for Beregszász (Berehove), Huszt (Khust) and Nagyszőlős (Vhinovradiv). Bishop Antal (Anthony) Majnek, apostolic vicar who, in the name of the Pope, directs the pastoral care of all the Roman Catholics in Sub-Carpathia. – B: 1027, T: 7643.

(b). *Transylvania (Erdély, now Romania).*

This historic region of Hungary, greater than the present day truncated Hungary, was occupied by Romanian forces in late 1918. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920 ceded it to Romania with some 2,500,000 native Hungarians. Since then, their life has been grim systematic suppression.

The year 1989 was the beginning of a new era for Transylvania. Two world wars, the Nazi and Communist occupation with the accompanying exodus decreased the number of the Roman Catholics living in Transylvania. Now they are about 892,400. According to the *Annuario Pontificio* in 2002 the Diocese of Gyulafehérvár (Alba Iulia) had 491,763, Temesvár (Timișoara) 182,649, Nagyvárad (Oradea) 108,012 and Szatmár (Satu Mare) 110,000 faithful. There are about 620 Roman Catholic churches with 392 parishes where about 499 diocesan and 40 religious priests serve the people. Furthermore about 66 religious and 237 nuns support the priests in their pastoral care. In Transylvania there are 6 Hungarian bishops and 2 archbishops for 892,400 faithful. Áron (Aaron) Márton who courageously defended his faith and the Church was Bishop of Gyulafehérvár from 1939 to 1980. Antal (Anthony) Jakab was his successor. Now Msgr. György (George) Jakubinyi is the Archbishop of Gyulafehérvár.

In the priesthood Seminary of Gyulafehérvár there are 108 seminarians. This number does not include those seminarians in Hungary or in other European countries preparing themselves to serve the faithful of the Roman Catholic Church in Transylvania. Now that they were free, religious orders increased in number and in their activities. So, the Franciscans appeared in Déva, Dese, Csíksomlyó, Vajdahunyad, the Minorites in Arad, Premonstrians in Nagyvárad, the Franciscan Sisters in Nagyvárad and Székelyudvarhely (Odorheiu Secuisc) Sisters of Szatmár in Szatmár and the Ursulines also in Nagyvárad. The Institute of Fr. Csaba Böjte that helps poor children is well known in Europe and North America.

In the years 2001-2002, 187,156 Hungarian students were studying in Hungarian schools. There are 9 Roman Catholic High Schools. Sapientia is the only private university where all instruction is in Hungarian. It is recognized as a private university. Besides these there are nine other universities offering certain courses in Hungarian. Since 1996 the University of Kolozsvár (Cluj-Napoca) has a Roman Catholic Theological Faculty. – B: 1060, T: 7643.

(c). *Northern Hungary (Upland, Felvidék, now Slovakia).*

The Northern Hungary (Felvidék) was part of Historic Hungary, ceded to Czechoslovakia in 1920, and from 1 January 1993, it became Slovakia. According to the 1991 census, the Hungarian-speaking population was 608,000 and of that 368,000 were Catholics. They were living in 250 parishes; one third of them had neither Hungarian speaking priests nor Hungarian speaking bishops. The persecution of the Church started in earnest in 1944 when Communists mounted an offensive campaign against bishops, priests and the religious. In 1945, Church schools were nationalized, religious organizations disbanded and the press impeded. In 1972 nuns were removed to farms and mental hospitals.

During the Communist era the head of one of the underground Christian youth organizations was László (Ladislav) Bokor. The name Bokor means “bush” in English, and is the symbol for a covered unit. It became the collective designation for underground Catholic youth movements in Croatia and Hungary. In the latter Fr. György (George) Bulányi, a Piarist, set up a similar youth organization. He was punished and imprisoned for many years in Hungary. László Bokor was beaten and became crippled for the rest of his life. The indictments of some of the priests of Besztercebánya (Banska Bistrica), Eperjes (Prešov), Kassa (Košice), Nagyszombat (Trnava), Nyitra (Nitra), Rozsnyó (Roznava), Szepes (Spis), persecuted prior to the year 1989, are documented in Hetényi’s “Papi Sorsok I, III” (*Priestly Fates I, III*).

Since 1991, the Center of Hungarian Religious Instruction (Magyar Hitoktatási Centrum) has offered a three-year program for teaching religion. By now there are more than 100 graduates from the Centrum qualified in the Christian faith. Gloria Publishers has printed liturgical and religious books since then. Párkány (Sturovo) has a Catholic kindergarten. Marianum in Komárom (now Komarno) opened a kindergarten, elementary school and high school. Ipolyság (Sahy) has an elementary and high school. In Gúta there is a high school with a program for eight years. At two locations, private high schools could be constructed provided the Church could recover their formerly nationalized lots. Komárom is the center of the Association of Christian Youth (KIK Keresztény Ifjúsági Közösségek). The catalogue of Attila Miklósházy, SJ, Bishop for Hungarian Catholics living outside Hungary (except Ukraine, Romania, Slovakia, Serbia and Austria) lists 3 bishops in Slovakia who speak Hungarian (2002, Toronto). Since 2006 Bishop Ferenc (Francis) Cserháti serves the Hungarian Catholics in the West.

The Good Shepherd Association (*Jópásztor Társulat*) of Rév-Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) was inspired by Pope John Paul II’s visit to Pozsony (now Bratislava) in 1991, when he asked Hungarian Catholics to pray for priestly vocation among the Hungarian youth in Slovakia. The main objective of the Association is the yearly prayer-days in Komárom praying for a Hungarian bishop for the Northern Hungary (Felvidék). In 1995, the Association presented a petition with 53,000 signatures in Rome to John-Paul II. During the last 13 years the Association has celebrated consecutively 13 prayer-days. – B: 1056, T: 7643.

(d). *Voivodina, (Vajdaság, Southland, Délvidék, now Serbia).*

In 1920, the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate ceded this former southern region of Hungary to the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, later known as Yugoslavia. This region includes parts of Bácska, Bánát and Szerémség. After Yugoslavia fell apart during the Balkan War in the ’90s, they became part of Serbia. In 1948, some 459,000 Hungarians lived here in minority status. Now their number is 350,000. There are

312,000 Hungarian Roman Catholics. 2 bishops and 82 priests serve them in 170-180 churches. Msgr. László (Ladislás) Huzsvár is Bishop of Bánság and Dr. János (John) Pézes is Bishop of Bácska. There is no Hungarian school. Private schools again could be constructed at two locations provided the Church could recover their formerly nationalized lots. In Nagybecsberek (Zrenjanin) there is a college for student accomodation but no teaching. For the young seminarians there is a high school in Szabadka (Subotica) but the teaching is not in Hungarian. Hetényi's "Papi Sorsok" III documents the indictments of some of the priests of Kalocsa-Bács Diocese persecuted prior to 1989. – B: 1022, 1057, T: 7643.→**Greek Catholic Church in Hungary; Religious Orders in Hungary, Roman Catholic; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Catholic International Bible Conference** – Established in 1989 for Christian Bible scholars in the Carpathian Basin and for Bible scholars and university professors of Western European countries. The conference established contact with 70 universities. Some 120 participant theologians, scholars, priests, teachers of religion and journalists attend its yearly meetings. Scholars involved in research of Biblical Sciences give lectures. So far there have been some 15 conferences. The conference proceedings are published yearly in separate books. The chief patron of the conferences is Bishop Endre (Andrew) Gyulay of Szeged; its co-patron is Archbishop György (George) Jakubinyi, Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania); its director is György Benyik (Szeged 6 Dóm tér, Hungary). – B: 1008, T: 7103.

**Catholic Song Writing** – a literary collection of ancient Christian and some Catholic religious texts from the 16th and 17th century. Catholic song writings in Hungarian were found in medieval codices. The oldest of them is the *Old Hungarian Maria-Lamentation (Ómagyar Mária-siralom)*, dating from the beginning of the 14th century. It was found in the Codex of Louvain. Well-known are the hymn translations of the Döbrentei Codex together with the Song to King László I (St Ladislás), and Maria Vásárhelyi's Song to the Virgin Mary. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Caucasus Mountains** (Russian: Kavkaz, Kaf-dag) – An Eurasian fold-mountain system, extending from the Black Sea in the west, to the Caspian Sea in the east, with a length of 1280 km and width 100-225 km, covering an area of some 84,000 km<sup>2</sup>. It is bordered in the north by the Kuban and Terek River basins, in the south by the river flats of the Kura. Its highest peak is Elbrus, 5633m; other main peaks include Dys-tau 5211 m, and Skara 5182 m; also Kostan-tau 5151 m, among which there are 3000-4000-meter-high passes. In the east, there is the great mass of the Adai-Koh, 4643 m, which the Ossetian military road crosses along the 2862-meter-high Mamison Pass and the Gruz military route along the Cross Pass at 2332 m; not far from it is the volcanic peak of Kazbek, at 5045 m. It consists of parallel ranges; its core is made up of crystalline rocks, overlain in the west and north by sedimentary strata. Along the fault lines large volcanic cones are lined up. Its valleys are narrow; its passes are high; in early medieval times it was invaded by Khazars, Arabs, Huns, Turco-Mongols, and later by Russians, giving the region its ethnic and linguistic complexity, with more than 40 languages spoken. In the great migration period, the Caucasus formed a significant obstacle to movements of peoples. The Ossetians, Kabardinians, Circassians and Daghestani are the major groups in the north, the Armenians, Georgians, Kurds, Tats, Mingrelians and Azerbaijani the better-known

ethnic groups in the southern, Transcaucasian part of the Caucasus. Some small ethnic groups left behind include the Chechnis and Cherkess. Famous researchers of the ethnic wealth include Nikolaj Danilevsky, Wilhelm Abich, Alexander Cunningham and Gottfried Merzbacher. The Hungarian Mór Déchy organized seven expeditions from 1884 to 1904, together with specialists like Dezső (Desider) Laczkó, Károly (Charles) Papp and Ferenc (Francis) Schafarzik. Oil is the most important economic product of the Caucasus with oilfields in Baku, Grozny, Maikop, etc. On the southern slope, there is cultivation of figs, almonds, grapes, tea, rice, cotton, and various fruit trees. In the West there are oak and pine forests. It is rich in ores of iron, copper, lead, silver and gold.

In the middle of the 9th century, for a while, the early Magyars (Hungarians) lived north of the Caucasus foothills and had settlements like Little Madzhar, and Ulu-Madzhar. As a result of their sojourn in that area, numerous Caucasian loan words remained in the Hungarian language, like the Ossetian loan words *kígyó* (snake), *gyík* (lizard), *asszony* (married woman), *szén* (coal), *híd* (bridge), *ezüst* (silver) among others; Ossetian was a language of Iranian origin of a people who at one stage in their history lived in the Caucasian region. It is possible also that the Uralic peoples and their languages could have been strongly influenced by the metallurgical and horsebreeding practices of some Caucasian peoples. B: 1068, T: 7456.→**Ural-Altai Languages; Déchy, Mór; Laczkó, Dezső; Papp, Károly; Schafarzik, Ferenc.**

**Caux, Mimi de** (?1823 - Újpest, 12 August 1906) – Opera singer (soprano), actress. She is a descendent of an old family of French nobility settled in Hungary during the Huguenot wars. She was admitted to the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest at the age of seventeen. Then she went on to Milan and became prima donna of the La Scala. At the time of Austrian General Haynau's rule in Lombardy, the Hungarian officers stationed in Milan organized a patriotic demonstration for her as a fellow Hungarian. In return she sang the Hungarian National Anthem (*Himnusz*) but had to escape the authorities as a result. Her main roles include Cordelia in Shakespeare's *King Lear* (*Lear király*); Marcsa in David Hirschfeld's *Fairy Castle in Hungary* (*Das Zauberschloss in Ungarn – Tündérkastély Magyarországon*); title role in G. Donizetti's *Lucrezia Borgia*; title role in G. Donizetti's *Semiramide*, and title role in V. Bellini's *Norma*. She enjoyed significant success in Paris, London and Berlin. The biggest part of her wealth was used to support Hungarian veterans. With her daring and stylish art of singing she popularized Hungarian songs wherever she went. She returned to Hungary in the 1880s and settled down in Újpest. – B: 1078, 1445, T: 7685.→**Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von.**

**Cavallier, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 23 February 1891 - Budapest, 31 January 1970) – Journalist, editor-publisher. He studied at the University of Budapest; earned his Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Pécs in 1923, where he became an associate professor. He was a contributor for several newspapers. From 1936-1944, he was Editor and Publisher of the journal *The Diver* (*A Búvár*), and during 1939-1944 he headed the office of the Holy Cross Society (*Szent Kereszt Egyesület*) that protected the Jews, looked after their rights and welfare. On 11 November 1944, the pro-Nazi Hungarian Arrow Cross Party attacked and destroyed the Society and he was wounded in the head. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs employed him following World War II from 1946 on with



ambassadorial rank as Professor and Secretary-General of its National Socio-Political Department. – B: 0883, 1549, T: 7617.

**Cege, Anonymous of** – Schoolmaster at Cege in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in the mid-1500s, author of the romances *Effectus amoris* (*The Power of Lovers; A szerelmesek ereje*), published in Debrecen in 1588. – B: 1150, T: 7659.

**Celebi**→**Evliya Çelebi**.

**Celladam** – An anti-cancer drug used with success since 1985, for the prevention and the treatment of certain forms of cancers through the restoration of the immune system. It was invented by the Hungarian Ádám Kovács, but not officially recognized until 1990. – B: 1225, T: 7660.

**Cement Blower** – The Torkret Process. The liquid cement is blown by high-pressure compressed air onto the surface to be covered, producing layers of concrete of variable thickness. It was invented by József (Joseph) Vass and used all-over the world. – B: 1226, T: 7674.

**Censorship** – Investigation of written material before printing for religious, political and moral considerations. Its purpose is to silence any criticism against the existing social and political system – in fact, to do away with everything deemed to be dangerous to it. Pope Alexander VI (1431-1503) used it first to silence those who took a stand against the official teaching of the Roman Catholic Church. It was introduced in Hungary in 1574. At first entrusted to the bishops; from 1623 it was developed by the Jesuits of the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). During the reign of Empress Maria Theresa (1740-1780) the state took it over from the Church and gradually it became a political tool managed in the larger cities by officially appointed censors. The abolition of censorship to gain freedom of the press was the main objective of many political and literary movements, a goal that was first achieved in Hungary on 15 March 1848. – B: 1150, T: 7668.

**Central Pole** – A wooden pole in country houses providing support for the wide-span crossbeam of the roof structure. It was in general use throughout Hungary; but its name varies from region to region. The poles provided structural support for the long, rectangular rooms built to accommodate extended families, members of several generations. It also had to support the great weight of the attic storeroom, where large quantities of wheat, fodder and various household items were stored. Typically it was always placed in the proximity of the hearth, the oven-stove. Forming the building's inner central part, it lent itself to decorations and carvings, and often became an ornamental feature of the dwelling. It was seldom used in more modern constructions from the second half of the 19th century. – B: 1134, T: 7617.

**Ceremonial March** – A ceremonial or parade march, developed from the secular victory parades of Rome and from the medieval processions of the Church. The Italian dukes of the Renaissance, the German emperors, the French kings all tried to outdo the spectacle put on by the others. Memorable among such parades were the entry of Emperor Charles

V into Antwerp, King Mátyás's I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) arrival in Buda after his coronation; and the entry parade of Emperor Joseph II into Frankfurt am Main. The carrying of the Hungarian Holy Crown from Vienna to Buda was also an extraordinary procession. There was a gala parade in 1896, commemorating the settlement of Hungarians in the Carpathian Basin a thousand years ago (896). It was so spectacular that it outshone any similar parade in Europe. The foundation of the thousand-year-old Hungarian Christian state was magnificently observed in Hungary and worldwide by the Hungarians in 2000. Nowadays the military organizes parade marches on national days or in honor of highranking military persons, marching to the music of military brass bands. – B: 1078, T: 3233.

**Cerro Pelado Cave, Runic Inscriptions, in Paraguay** – The cave is located northeast of Asuncion near the Brazilian border in an almost impenetrable jungle. It served as a home for the Hungarian Pauline missionary monks, who made maps of South America. There are several inscriptions in the cave, showing strong similarity to runic signs carved into stones in the Pilis Mountains in Hungary. Possibly those living in the Cerro Pelado caves took the ancient Hungarian runic writings there. Beside the runic inscriptions, on one branch of a carved cross in one of the caves the monks depicted their small Paraguayan shipwrecked boat. The visible R.I.P. and FR signs are religious: the former is a Christian cemetery abbreviation (*Requiescat in Pace / Rest in peace*), while the other specifically refers to a certain monk. There are many early Christian motives among the runic symbols. Nearly all of these relics are on gravestones. – B: 1174, 1020, T: 7669. → **Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Ceuta** – A fortified city and harbor in Spanish Morocco with a population of about 10,000 in 1920. France and Austria signed a Peace Treaty at Campo Formino in 1797. It stipulated that all prisoners of war held in Ceuta were to be freed. However, the French held onto some 20,000 prisoners, among them 10,000 Hungarians, later sold into slavery to the Spanish colonies in Africa. In 1806-1807, a few of the survivors managed to send letters home. After the Hungarian War of Independence of 1848-1849 was lost, some of those survivors volunteered to fight with the insurgents in Cuba; it was also a lost battle. Those who were captured were returned to the fort-prison of Ceuta, where all of them perished. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3233. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Chain Bridge of Budapest (*Széchenyi Lánchíd*)** – The first permanent span between Pest



and Buda across the River Danube, built between 1842 and 1849. It was designed by an English engineer, William Tierney Clark, and built by a Scottish engineer, Adam Clark (the Square at the Buda end of the bridge is named after him). The official name of the bridge is *Széchenyi Chain Bridge (Széchenyi Lánchíd)*, but is simply called the *Chain Bridge (Lánchíd)*. It is named after Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, who initiated the idea of the

bridge and organized its construction. In 1836, he gave the project to William Clark and Adam Clark, the builders of the Thames Bridge in London. The 375-meter long and 16-meter wide bridge was opened on 20 November 1849. In 1857, Adam Clark bored a 350-meter long tunnel through Castle Hill to connect the bridge with the Buda hinterland. The Bridge made the provincial towns of Pest and Buda into a fast-growing metropolis. During the War of Independence (1848-1849) the Austrians tried to blow up the bridge; but the charges failed to detonate. In 1945, the German army succeeded in blowing it up toward the end of World War II. The bridge was quickly rebuilt. – B: 1341, T: 7103.→**Clark, Adam; Széchenyi, Count István.**

**Cházár, András** (Andreas Császár) (Jólész, now Jovice in Slovakia, 6 June 1745 – Rozsnyó, now Roznava, Slovakia, 28 January 1816) – County Chief Clerk, legal writer, pioneer of special education for handicapped children in Hungary. After finishing his law studies, he became a lawyer in Rozsnyó. When Emperor József II (Joseph, 1780-1790) obliged all lawyers to use German as the official language, Cházár rather resigned from his post. In 1790, he became the Chief Clerk of County Gömör (now in Slovakia). He wrote a booklet supporting the freedom of the press that made him known all over the country. He had an important role in movements for the official recognition of the Hungarian language. In 1799 he started action to establish an institute for the deaf and mentally handicapped. The first institute was opened in Vác in 1802. He also made a recommendation for the foundation of the Hungarian Society of Sciences. A Street in Budapest, a kindergarten and a high school in Vác bear his name. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7660.

**Cheer-up Songs from Sárospatak** – Eleven handwritten volumes of 18th and 19th century folk songs make up this collection. From earlier sources, Károly (Charles) Nánásy Oláh (lawyer and writer, 1826-1875) gathered them in the County of Hajdú between 1842 and 1830, but more songs were added until 1848. Today, it is part of the Reformed Scientific Collection, Sárospatak. – B: 1134, T: 3240.→**Reformed College of Sárospatak.**

**Chest** – A storage chest with a lid. It came into being in ancient Near-Eastern cultures and its use gradually spread to Europe. It was known among Hungarians already at the time of the Carpathian settlement. Two varieties developed: one built of wooden framework, and one made of planed or shaved wooden planks. During the Middle Ages, the chests were in common use, clothing was often stored in them, also food-stuff was kept in them, and at the same time they could be used as furniture to sit on. Used originally as a hope chest or dowry chest (*kelengyész láda*), they were decorated with painted flowers, in some cases with runic script, carvings, and on the uplands of Lake Balaton, with wood inlay. The hope chest was also called the bride's trunk, or, according to its decoration, tulip chest (*tulipános láda*). The son-in-law's trunk, then partly the housemaid's trunk, and later the military trunk followed the pattern of the dowry chest. On the journeymen's and on some shepherds' and fishermen's trunks, drawings referring to the profession of the owner were found. A common characteristic is a small compartment, or drawer inside the chest. Small chests, with strong metal enforcement, called letter chests, served to keep family documents or money, in which case it was not uncommon to contain a secret drawer. Symbolically, it was was a place to keep secrets,

but mainly a female symbol. The Greeks consider the cradle of the Sun-Hero or Lykia, which floats on the surface of the water, the same as the Christians' hereditary Noah's Ark. In Hungarian-speaking lands, the dowry or hope chest, which was carried over to the bridegroom's house in public view, represented the bride. Through this they foretold the blessings of children. However, it could also serve as a coffin. – B: 0942, 1134, 1336, T: 7684.

**Chile, Hungarians in** – Before the Hungarian Revolution of 1956, some 3,000 Hungarians lived in Chile and most of them emigrated there after World War II. After the crushed Revolution of 1956, many Hungarian refugees went to Chile. The estimated number of people of Hungarian origin living in Chile was 12,261 in 1961. Their number had decreased to a couple of thousand at the turn of the millenium; but it is still considerable. Most of the Hungarians live in the Capital, Santiago. There is a Chilean Hungarian Cultural Society, registered in 1994. Its aim is to hold together the Chilean Hungarians and to promote economic and social ties between Chile and Hungary. The Cultural Society publishes a bimonthly paper, the *Chilean Hungarian Gazette (Chilei Magyar Értésítő)*. – B: 1104, 1364, T: 3240.

**Cholnoky, Jenő** (Eugene) (Veszprém, 23 July 1870 - Budapest, 5 July 1950) – Geographer. He completed his higher studies at the Budapest Polytechnic then, for a while, worked there as demonstrator. He carried out hydrographic and geographic research, while on a field trip in China and Manchuria. In 1905 he became Professor of Geography at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). During several wide-ranging expeditions that he organized, he studied mountain structures and the nature of rivers. Following his return to Hungary, he became Professor of Geography at the University of Budapest in 1921. He also became Director of the Geographical Institute and participated in the scientific investigation of Lake Balaton. The results of his morphological research on the movement trends of drifting sand and the European monsoon phenomenon are some of his many important contributions to science. In addition, he successfully studied human geography and his scientific publications were popular because of his colorful, enjoyable style. He aroused widespread interest in natural sciences. His published works include *General Geography, vols. i,ii. (Általános földrajz, I,II)* (1924); *Geography of Hungary (Magyarország földrajza)* (1924, 1937); *Cholnoky Atlas* (1927-1934), and *Lake Balaton (A Balaton)* (1936). The Cholnoky Cave in County Hunyad (now in Romania) is named after him. – B: 0883, 7456, T: 7456.→**Almásy, György; Lóczy, Lajos; Prinz, Gyula.**

**Cholnoky, László** (Ladislás) (Ozora, 29 May 1899 - Pécs, 12 June 1967) – Chemist, pharmacist. In 1924 he earned a Doctorate in Pharmaceutics from the University of Budapest, and in 1930 he obtained a Ph.D. in Chemistry at the University of Pécs. From 1924 to 1946, at the latter University, he worked as a demonstrator, assistant lecturer, institute lecturer, and from 1946 to 1948 he was an associate professor. From 1948 to 1967 he was Professor at the Medical School of the University of Pécs, where he was Vice-Chancellor during 1960 to 1964. In the field of organic chemistry Cholnoky was mainly dealing with the chemistry of carotenoids: ascertaining the structure of a number of new carotenoid pigments isolated by him. Particularly notable are his research dealing with the plant-physiological role of carotenoids. In the field of carotenoid problems he

published 75 papers in Hungarian and in international journals. It is also to his credit that working with Professor László Zechmeister, he was amongst the first to introduce the chromatographic method into preparative organic chemistry. His work co-authored with Zechmeister is entitled: *Die Chromatographische Adsorptionsmethode (The Chromatographic Adsorption Method)* (1937, 1938). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Zechmeister, László.**

**Cholnoky, Viktor** (Veszprém, 23 December 1868 - Budapest 5 June 1912) – Writer, journalist. His secondary studies were at the Reformed High School of Pápa, and at the high school of Veszprém. He was Editor-in-Chief for the *Veszprém Newspaper (Veszprémi Hírlap)*. In 1898 he launched the *Balaton Newspaper (Balatoni Hírlap)*. In 1898 he moved to Budapest and worked, among others, at the newspapers *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)* and at *The Week (A Hét)*. He was a journalist with a clear view of politics and of high intelligence. He was an eminent short-story writer with an eloquent linguistic style. His works include *Smoke Rings (Füstkariák)* (1896); *Tammuz* (1908), and *Kaleidoscope* (1913). – B: 0932, 1257, T: 7103.

**Chorezm** (Khorezm, Horezm, Chorezmia) – A city state that first appeared in the Delta area of the Amu-darja River in the 13th century BC. It was one of the oldest centers of civilization in Central Asia. It became the center of the ruling dynasty of a “Turanian-Indo-European” type, incorporating also Scythians, Kabars, Hurrians, Massagetae, the fusion of whom formed the ancient Turanian-Scythian culture and mentality. They were responsible for the construction of the famous irrigation canals during the 8th–6th centuries BC. The independent Khorezmian state was destroyed by the Kushans, and was regained only during Sassanid times. Their empire eventually passed under the rule of the White Huns (Ephthalites), an agricultural people until, in 710, the Islamic Arabs conquered it. During the 7th to 8th centuries AD, a close relationship developed between the peoples of Khoresm and Khazaria, and their people moved to the Carpathian Basin with their numerous clans, as reported by Al-Tabari and Al Masudi. – B: 1958, T: 7456.→**Scythians; Kaliz; Kushans.**

**Chorin, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 3 March 1879 - New York, NY, USA, 5 November 1964) – Industrialist. He completed his secondary and higher studies in Budapest, Vienna and Berlin and earned a Ph.D. in Law and Political Science in 1901. In 1919, he became the President of the Salgótarján coalmine and then President of the National Alliance of Hungarian Industrialists (*Magyar Gyáriparosok Országos Szövetsége – GYOSZ*). He assisted the Bethlen Government in reorganizing the economy of dismembered Hungary after the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920, and defended the country against the impact of the global economic crisis in 1929. He became a member of the Upper House of Parliament and the confidant of some leading politicians. After the German occupation of the country in 1944, he was arrested for being Jewish. After negotiations, he and 45 leading industrialists with their families were allowed to leave Hungary for Portugal in exchange of their properties and wealth. In 1947 he moved to the USA, where he became a successful financier and investor. He regularly helped Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy in his exile in Estoril, Portugal, and supported many Hungarian causes. He was a recipient of the Cross of Merit, First Class in 1934. – B: 1037, T: 7103.→**Horthy, Miklós.**

**Chovan, Kálmán→Záborszky, Kálmán.**

**Christian Brethren Congregation** – They appeared in Hungary at the turn of the 20th century as foreign missionaries. An essential element of their faith is the teaching of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. They are tolerant of members of other religious communities, do not keep a record of their membership, and are not firmly organized. They call communion “breaking of bread” and do not require adult baptism or baptism by immersion as a requirement of membership. They regard everybody who believes in Christ a brother and sister. They number about 2,200. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Christian Democratic People’s Party→Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Christian Intellectuals, Association of** (*Keresztény Értelmiségiek Szövetsége-KÉSZ*) – Founded in 1989 by Béla Csanád, Professor at the Department of Liturgy of the Roman Catholic Theological Academy, Budapest. The aim of the Association is the evangelization of intellectuals in order to become more familiar with the Christian faith. This purpose is served by free university lectures, round table conversations, and by representing Christian values in every area of public life. The main forum is the periodical *Sign (Jel)*. The Association’s activity embraces Hungarians living outside the country’s borders. The Association has 64 local groups and more than 5000 members. Since 1996 the new president is Rev. Zoltán Osztie. – B: 1250, T: 7103.→**Csanád, Béla.**

**Christian Peace Conference (CPC)** (*Keresztyn Békekonferencia – KBK*) – This was an ecumenical movement formed by some 40 Protestant and Orthodox clerics mainly from Eastern European Churches, on the initiative of the Ecumenical Council of the Czechoslovakian Churches in Prague on 1-4 June 1958. (Sometimes called the *Prague Peace Conference*). It had a president, a general secretary, vice-presidents, international secretaries, working committees, and regional organizations. It organized conferences and Christian World Peace Assemblies. The founding charter stated: “*The CPC is an ecumenical movement by which the responsibility of Christians for peace, social justice and a humane life for all men is expressed. It fights against discrimination, exploitation, oppression and all forms of imperialism. It declares solidarity with peoples’ liberation movements. It strives for co-operation with other world religions and secular organizations having the same goals*”. This self-definition shows that it was basically the Christianized form of the Socialist block’s ideology. Its first crisis occurred after 1968, when the Warsaw Pact armies had overrun Czechoslovakia, ending the Prague Spring. The Hungarian Churches left it in 1991. Its activity declined during the 1990s. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Bartha, Tibor; Tóth, Károly.**

**Christian Youth Association** (*Keresztyn Ifjak Egyesülete – KIE*) – The Hungarian equivalent of Young Men’s Christian Association (YMCA), founded by George Williams in London in 1844. In Hungary it was established on 31 October 1883, at the Hall of the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest under the name of Christian Youth Association (*Keresztyn Ifjak Egyesülete-KIE*, on the initiative of Charles Fermoud, YMCA secretary 1855-1937). Aladár Szilassy, Aladár Szabó, Béla Kenessy and András (Andrew) Plichta were the founding members. From the beginning, the Reformed and the

Evangelical-Lutheran Churches participated in its work. Its aims were evangelizing the young, especially the agrarian and industrial youth, providing social assistance, shelters and organizing conferences. The movement spread steadily and its groups were present in many congregations. It worked in co-ordination with the Public Academies (*Népfőiskolák*) movement with the SDG (*Soli Deo Gloria*) student movement, the Boy Scouts and leading intellectuals. Church leaders soon realized its importance and provided assistance. Its leaders were among others: Rev. Béla Megyericsy, Sándor (Alexander) Merétey, Rev. István (Stephen) Pógyor, Rev. Zoltán Töltéssy, Rev. János (John) Victor Jr., Sándor (Alexander) Karácsony, András (Andrew) Koczog, Rev. Bálint (Valentine) Kovács, Rev. Dezső (Desider) Ábrahám, Péter Balla, Ferenc (Francis) Balogh, Dénes (Dennis) Batiz, Rev. Károly (Charles) Dobos and Rev. István Hegyi-Füstös. Due to the political climate change and political pressure after 1945, KIE declared its dissolution on 16 May 1950. Some of its leaders were indicted for high treason. In 1951 István Pógyor received 15, while László (Ladislav) Teleki 12-year prison terms. The KIE movement lived underground during the decades of the Communist dictatorship. There was another trial in 1967. Rev. Bálint Kovács, Dr. Dénes Batiz and Máttyás (Matthew) Bugárszky were arrested and indicted on the charge of trying to revive the KIE. However, they were soon released. With the changing political situation, the KIE was reorganized on 31 October 1990 in the church hall of the Budapest district Józsefváros Reformed Congregation. The old headquarters in the Hornyánszky Street building were returned to KIE. Its groups were reorganized nationwide and once more they carry on their traditional work. – B: 0948, T: 7103.→**Ábrahám, Dezső; Dobos, Károly; Hegyi-Füstös, István; Karácsony, Sándor; Kovács, Bálint; Megyericsy, Béla; Pógyor, István; Töltéssy, Zoltán; Victor, János Jr.**

**Christmas Traditions** – The holiday season starts with the Advent in Hungary, as elsewhere in Christian Europe. There are religious and folk traditions. Many folk traditions have disappeared in the last fifty years; but some are still alive in small villages. A popular folk tradition during Advent in the country started on December 13<sup>th</sup>, on the name day of St. Lucia or Luca (*Luca napja*). On that day the young men in the villages started to make a small chair out of wood, which had to be finished on Christmas Eve. They had to work on it a little every day. They took the small chair to Midnight Mass and, during the service, stepped on it to look around to see who was a witch in the gathering. Another old Hungarian tradition starts on St. Luca's Day: growing wheat for the Christ Child. Wheat seeds are planted in small pots, watered every day, and with luck they would start to sprout and grow. On Christmas Eve the pots are placed beside the little manger, and the by Christmas tree in churches and in family homes. The plants symbolize that Christ is coming in the Bread of Life.

The biggest Christmas tradition is the "Nativity or Bethlehem play". Usually young people in costumes perform a short play about the birth of Jesus with songs and poems. They carry a small manger with the baby Jesus in it. An angel, Mary, Joseph, and a few shepherds are the performers. They go from house to house in the villages around suppertime. They start to perform the nativity play a week before Christmas Eve. People offer sweets to the players after the performance. In the cities, the play is usually staged in schools as part of the Christmas celebration. This tradition was first documented in 1600.

Hungarians don't decorate the Christmas tree before Christmas Eve or Holy Night. It is a private family celebration. They set up the tree in late afternoon and open presents after supper. The Christmas tree is supposed to be a surprise for the children and they are told an angel brings it. The gifts are from the Baby Jesus. Before opening the presents the family sings few religious Christmas carols, the same one as they sing in the church. The menu for Christmas Eve is usually fish and the special poppy seed and walnut pastries called "beigli".

The birth of Jesus is celebrated at Midnight Mass and the next day at High Mass. Christmas ends with the celebration of two important name days: István (Stephen) and János (John) on December 26 and 27 respectively. People with those names are widely celebrated by their families and friends. – B&T: 7663.

**Chronica Hungarorum** – Chronicle of the Hungarians. The work of János Thúróczi (Johannes Tworocz) published in Augsburg in 1488. It covers the history of the Hungarians from their origins to August 1487. Besides the Illustrated Chronicle (*Képes Krónika*), the Buda Chronicle (*Budai Krónika*), and the works of Lorenzo de Monaci II about King Pepin the Short, it is mainly about the times of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) and the Hunyadis, relying on his original research, as well as on eyewitness accounts. Thúróczi popularized the belief that the Huns and Hungarians were one and the same people. The work reflects the political stand and worldview of the Hunyadi House. In his views and use of sources he continued the traditional methods of chronicle writing; but the influence of the humanistic way of history writing can also be felt in his style. *Carmen Miserabile*, written about the Mongol-Tartar invasion of Hungary in 1241-1242 by Rogerius, Archdeacon of Várad, later Archbishop of Spalato is in the appendices of this work. – B: 1227, T: 7659.→**Illuminated Chronicle, Vienna; Carmen Miserabile; Codex Literature; Thuróczy, János.**

**Chronicle About the Notable Things of The World** – (*Krónika a világnak jeles dolgairól*) – A Hungarian world history by István (Stephen) Bencédi Székely (1500?-1563?), dating from 1559. It is one of the very first books written in Hungarian. He interpreted the Biblical notions of world history through literary examples of his age. In the part dealing with Hungarian history he followed the identity belief between Huns and Magyars. According to him, Attila was king of the Hungarians. The book was prepared in Krakow, Poland, where the author studied. It was already in the small format that became accepted in the 16th century, and in which the pages were numbered. – B: 0883, 1133, T: 7659.→**Székely, István (Bencédi).**

**Chronicle Gesta Ungarorum** – A chronicle dating from the middle of the 11th century, probably from around 1066 or 1067. The work is based on written sources and oral traditions compiled by a Hungarian cleric. The original chronicle did not survive; its references can be inferred from later chronicles only by means of textual analysis. It formed the basis for Master Ákos' chronicle and the work of Anonymus. – B: 1153, T: 7614.→**Anonymus; Codex Literature; Illuminated Chronicle, Vienna.**

**Chronophotograph** – Movie camera that was produced by the Gaumont factory based on the patent of György (George) Demény. It was later improved by the company and



was released as the Chronophon Gaumont in 1902. This was the first sound film recording device. – B: 1226, T: 7674.→**Demény, György.**

**Chrudinák, Alajos** (Aloysius) (Budapest, 29 March 1937 - ) – Journalist. His higher studies were at the Institute of International Relations, Moscow (1955-1956) and at the University of Budapest, where he read Semitic Philology (1956-1957, 1962-1965). In 1957, he was banned from all universities in Hungary. Between 1957 and 1962 he worked as a private language tutor. From 1965 to 1968 he taught Semitic Philology at the University of Budapest. From 1966 to 1972 he was a reporter for the Hungarian State Radio. Between 1972 and 1994 he worked for Hungarian Television, first as Deputy Editor, later as Editor of its foreign department and a correspondent in the Near East from 1994 to 1998. He was Editor-in-Chief of the *Diplomatic Magazine* during 1998-1999. He also filled high positions at the College of Nationals, the World Federation of Hungarians, the Transylvanian World Federation, and the Hungarian Journalist Community. He made some 70 documentary films. His works include *War During Ramadan (Háború Ramadánkor)* (1972); *Oil War (Olajháború)* (1980); *Invasion* (1985); *Iron Curtain (Vasfüggöny)* (1989), and *Revolution at Temesvár (A temesvári forradalom)* (1989). He is the recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Béla Balázs Prize (1982), Golden Nymph Prize (Monte Carlo, 1980) and the Opus Prize (1990). – B: 0874, T: 7103.

**Chudy, József** (Joseph) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 14 June 1753 - Pest, 1 March 1813) – Composer, conductor, inventor. He was the conductor of the Theater of Pozsony. In 1790 he worked with the German Theater in Buda, then at the Pest-Buda Hungarian Theater. He composed the music for the first Hungarian opera *Prince Pikko and Jutka Perzsi (Pikko herceg és Jutka Perzsi)* (1773). In 1796 he wrote a one act opera. He invented the optical distant signal even before Claude Choppe, and later the acoustical distant signal: *Beschreibung eines Telegraphs (Description of a Telegraph)* (1787). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7684.

**Church Bell Legends** – Historical legends about traditions and local folklore linked to church bells. The most widespread in Hungary are: church bells that were hidden in Nagyszeben (now Sibiu in Romania) from the Turks; the bells that start ringing on their own at Christmas time in every 7th year. These types of legends are often linked to the “sunken village” motif. There are other legends about church bells ringing on other than customary occasions. For instance bells are rung in the town of Kőszeg to commemorate the moment when the Turks were chased out of the town. – B: 1134, T: 7614.

**Church Buildings in Hungary** – Among all types of buildings, churches have the richest architectural traditions in Europe, including Hungary. Churches are more than buildings for religious rituals; they also embody the spirit of the Middle and Baroque Ages. Churches were prestigious buildings, demonstrating the most advanced architectural, technical and artistic achievements. Strict religious rules dictated the building codes for the designs of the churches during the centuries and the most beautiful specimens of different art forms are concentrated in them. Besides the beauty of their architectural design, sculptures, paintings, reliefs, hand carved wooden pews, these are also the artistic products of goldsmiths who decorated them. The church was

the center of spiritual life for medieval people. The populace did not speak, write or comprehend Latin, but understood the Biblical stories from the paintings. The puritan simplicity of the Reformed churches was an important novelty in church architecture after the Reformation. However, it was partly due to the fact that in Protestant churches the service was conducted in the vernacular. The churches were the strongest buildings in the villages and often they were fortified. In times of enemy attacks or disasters it served as a place of refuge. Great churches in the cities were also places of important events in the nation's history. The importance of church architecture decreased from the 19th century. – B: 1228, T: 7663. → **István I, King; Fortress Churches.**

**Church of God** – A Protestant type of religious community. Originally it was the name of more than two hundred American religious communities that came into existence since 1830. They considered themselves Adventists, Pentecostal, and followers of the Piety Movement. In the 20th century, the Rev. Herbert W. Armstrong, a minister dismissed from the Adventist Church, started the movement. He preached through the Radio Church of God, called the Worldwide Church of God since 1968, as well as through his own periodical the *Plain Truth*, advocating the approaching end of the world, wars, hungers and havoc, caused by forces of nature. Adults are baptized by immersion. Their article of faith is based on the Book of Revelations, God, the Holy Trinity and the Creation. Their rites are set following Jewish holidays and religious customs. The Bible is the guide not only of faith but economics, political life, education and health; it also regulates family relations and the selection of mates for life. Their church organization is theocratic. According to their faith, every member belongs to the invisible body of Christ from birth. They reject Original Sin. According to them, every man sins by his own acts. Besides baptism by immersion and Holy Communion, they practice the rite of the washing of the feet. They have been active in Hungary since 1910 and have been an independent denomination since 1949. They do not keep records of their 200 members. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Churchill, Sir Winston** (Blenheim Palace, 30 November 1874 - Chartwell, 25 January 1965) - English politician. He was a descendant of the great Duke of Marlborough. Educated at the Royal Military Academy at Sandhurst, he was posted to India and elsewhere, including Cuba and Sudan. As a correspondent, he participated in the Boer War in South Africa. He fell into Boer captivity but escaped. After returning to Britain, he began taking part in political life. He became First Lord of the Admiralty, a post he would hold during World War I (1911-1915). He gave impetus to military reform efforts and sought Britain's naval expansion toward the Central Powers that would have especially affected the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. He designed a plan of pushing British forces northward through the Balkans. However, nothing came of this strategic plan; but his role in the disastrous Dardanelles campaign forced him to retire from his position. He was Prime Minister twice: during 1940-1945, as the head of an emergency all-party wartime administration for the duration of the Second World War; and again from 1951-1955. He was a great admirer of the Hungarian Prime Minister Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, whose suicide in 1941 touched him so deeply that he promised an empty chair to be kept for him at the post-war peace conference. However, at the Paris Peace Conference in 1947 the promised chair was not there, just the reinstatement of the Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920. He wrote two monumental works, *The Second World*

*War*, vols. i-vi (1948-1953), and *A History of the English-Speaking Peoples*, vols. i-iv (1956-1958). He received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1953. During the Potsdam Conference (17 July – 2 August 1945) Churchill, Truman and Stalin made the fateful decision of abandoning the eastern part of Europe, east of the Oder and Neisse rivers and east of Vienna, leaving it to the sphere of influence and domination of the Soviet Union, thus handing over Hungary to Soviet military occupation and Communist rule lasting for 45 years. Churchill soon started to realize the consequences of handing over the eastern part of Europe to Stalin's insatiable appetite for expansion and domination. In 1946, during a visit to the USA, he made a controversial speech warning the US of the expansive tendencies of the USSR, rather favoring a close Anglo-American alliance. He also coined the term "iron curtain". He was the prophet of European unity in form of a "United States of Europe" as he said. – B: 1031, 7456, T: 7456.→**Hitler, Adolf; Horthy, Miklós; World War I; World War II; Ciano, Count Galeazzo; Roosevelt, Franklin Delano; Stalin, Joseph; Paris Peace Treaty 1947.**

**Ciano, Count Galeazzo** (Livorno, 15 March 1903 - 11 January 1944) – Italian politician. He was the son-in-law of Mussolini (his wife was Mussolini's daughter Edda). He served as a diplomat in South American countries, in Beijing (Peking at the time), Shanghai and the Vatican. He took part in the war with Abyssinia (now Ethiopia) as a fighter pilot captain. He was Foreign Minister from 1936 to 1943. He paid important diplomatic visits not only to Vienna and Berlin, but also to Budapest in 1936, where he realized the need for a revision of the borders with the newly created "successor states". Ciano became negotiator in the First Vienna Award at the Belvedere Palace, Vienna, on 2 November 1938, with his counterpart, German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop. After discussions with the delegates of the involved countries, whose foreign ministers were arguing over a map, Ciano protected the Hungarian interests and prevailed. The First Vienna Award returned to Hungary the Hungarian inhabited southern strip of the Northern Hungary area of Historic Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, then and now Slovakia). By this decision, Hungary was able to recover 12,103km<sup>2</sup> area of its lost territory with 1,057,323 mostly ethnic Hungarian inhabitants. Hungarian army units completed the take-over of the area between 5 and 11 November 1938.

After the Soviet Union successfully reclaimed Bessarabia and North Bukovina from Romania, Hungary decided to claim Transylvania (*Erdély*) from Romania, a historic part of Hungary. The negotiations started on 16 August 1940, in Turnu Severin (*Szörényvár*), but soon came to an impasse. However, both countries agreed upon arbitration about the border question. The Foreign Ministers von Ribbentrop of Germany and Count Ciano of Italy announced an award in favor of Hungary at the Belvedere Palace on 30 August 1940, in Vienna. Thus, the Second Vienna Award handed back to Hungary the northern 2/5 of Transylvania (part of Romania since 1920), an area of 43,492 km<sup>2</sup> with a population of 2,577,291, of them 1,380,500 Hungarians, native inhabitants for a thousand years. Hungarian army units occupied the reclaimed northern part of Transylvania from 5 to 13 September 1940.

Three years later, Ciano distanced himself from Mussolini and voted against him in the Fascist Grand Council on 25 July 1943 that overthrew the dictator. Ciano was arrested by the Germans and handed over to the Fascist authorities in northern Italy where, in a mock trial, he was sentenced to death for high treason, tied to a chair and

executed. – B: 1031, 1312, 7456, T; 7456.→**Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Hitler, Adolf; Horthy, Miklós; Churchill, Sir Winston; Roosevelt, Franklin Delano; Stalin, Joseph.**

**Cifraszűr**→**Szűr Mantle.**

**Cigaja Sheep** (*Csigája*) – An indigenous sheep in Hungary, probably originating from Asia Minor, by now spread along the Carpathian Mountains and the Balkans. Its numbers were diminished by the middle of the 20th century, only a few thousand being left in the Carpathian Basin. It yields a good quantity of milk; but its wool is not of fine quality. The whitish-yellow wool is interlaced with black and brown stripes. Its head and the ends of its feet are covered with shiny black or brown stripes and it seldom has horns. – B: 1229, T: 7680.

**Cimbalom** (Dulcimer) – The cimbalom (Tseem-bah-lohm) is a Hungarian instrument made of wood and strings and is played with mallets that are wrapped in cotton wool. It is played the same way a person would play a xylophone, marimba, or hammer dulcimer. If a person used wrapped mallets to play on the strings of a grand piano or a harpsichord, it would sound similar to a cimbalom.



The cimbalom belongs to the dulcimer family of musical instruments. Dulcimers of every shape and size have been around for hundreds of years, and are called by various names in Poland, Belarus, the Ukraine, Latvia, and Lithuania. These days, a cimbalom is considered a Hungarian dulcimer. There are two types of cimbalom, a small, portable one, and a much larger one that has a pedal similar to those on a piano. The smaller cimbalom has been widely used in Hungary for hundreds of years. The larger cimbalom was invented by József (Joseph) V. Schunda in Budapest, in 1874.

The large cimbalom is sometimes used in orchestral music. In 1876, Hungarian composer Franz Liszt included the cimbalom in an orchestral version of his Sixth Hungarian Rhapsody for Piano. Other composers who used the cimbalom in their compositions include Béla Bartók, Zoltán Kodály, and Igor Stravinsky. Today, gypsy virtuoso cimbalom players can be heard in the cafés of Hungary, Romania, Poland, the Czech Republic, Russia, and Yugoslavia.

Cimbalom makers use wood from the spruce tree to make the main part of the instrument because the wood produces a resonant sound. Woods from maple or beech trees are used, too. The cimbalom has many strings that, when played, produce a range of pitches from very low to very high. One or two bridges (a small wooden piece that holds the strings away from the instrument body) divide the strings of the cimbalom. This allows more possible pitches to be produced.

Instrument makers often add beautiful carvings or drawings to cimbaloms. A cimbalom also has a cover that can be removed so more sound can escape from the instrument. This is similar to the effect of raising the lid of a grand piano for a performance. – B: 1031, T: 7617.→**Zither; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Cipszer Anthem and Hymn** – The translation of this hymn: *The Deity who was leading/ Our ancestors to Szepesség/ Our children and grandchildren here/ Gained a homeland,*

*we weren't mislaid/ This we call our Szepes-land/ In the Basin of the Carpathians/ With fruitful trees in the valleys./ Mountain-peaks are forest-green,/ The woods and fields reverberate/ With songs and joys as in a dream/Chamois out there, never afraid/ Trout in rivers in the vale./ Little brooks from rocky hills/ Run unceasingly fresh and clean./ Flower-carpet on wet dale thrills/ Every place here without fail./ The sky's a giant parasol/ Overhead, cerulean blue./ Sunrays seem to gild rocky shore,/ Almost pure gold, a land ours to tend./ Oh such beauty, our Szepes-land/ With your high cliffs and the summits/ We are grateful for God's kind hand/ This place for us to send.* (As reported by István Tarpataky and translated by George de Kova).

*Cipszer Hymn* is a verse of 3x8 lines in German, the work of an unknown composer. It was sung in the churches and at festivities in the County of Szepes by the Cipszer population before the Czechoslovakian takeover of Upper Hungary (Northern Hungary, Upland or *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), After 1918, when the area was ceded to Czechoslovakia, it could be sung only secretly in private homes. – B: 7675, 1020, T: 7675, 7684.→**Géza I, King; Cipszers.**

**Cipszers** (*Zipszers*) – Originally the German inhabitants of the eastern Slovakian region (before 1920 it was called Northern Hungary/*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) called *Zipser Sachsen*. Between 1146 and 1162, King Géza II settled some groups of Saxons in Hungary. They became known in the Szepesség region as *Cipszers*. Their territory was a large area from the northern Polish border to the Branisko Pass in the east, the Gölnic valley in the south and Csorba in the north, thereby enclosing the entire mountain range of the High Tatra Mountains forming part of the Northern Carpathians. They enjoyed the same privileges as the Saxons of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) although they had nothing in common with them. In 1271 King István V (Stephen) recognized their autonomy governed by the *Landgraf*, who simultaneously was the Count of 24 Szepesség towns. Their settlements prospered; Lőcse (now Loviče, Slovakia) became a town in 1321, followed by many others. To finance his war against Venice, on 8 November 1412, King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) initially mortgaged 3, later 13 towns of the Szepesség to Poland for 80,000 golden coins. These were *Lublo, Podolin, Gnězda-Igló, Leibic, Durand, Ruszkin, Béla, Ménhárd, Szepesszombat, Strázsa, Matheóc, Felka, Poprád, Olaszi and Váralja*. Despite their German heritage, the Cipszers identified themselves with the Hungarians who had given them their land. When Prince Imre (Emeric) Thököly took up arms for religious freedom, the Cipszers were allied with him; and again with Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II in his insurrection against Austrian domination. The mortgaged towns retained their independence even under Polish rule. After the division of Poland on 5 November 1772, they reverted back to Hungary. The mortgaging had a disruptive effect on their development; some of the Cipszers moved away and the much less demanding Slovaks settled on their properties. Following repossession of the mortgaged towns by Austria, Empress Maria Theresa tried to administer them as free estates and to re-Germanize them. Her attempt met with much resistance, especially when she declared German as their official language. In defiance the Cipszers declared Latin as their official language; but switched back to Hungarian in 1845. The Czechoslovaks, applying the Beneš Decrees after 1945, interned all Cipszers and eventually deported them to East Germany and Hungary, resulting in their virtual

disappearance from the Szepesség. – B: 0883, 1230, T: 3240.→**Géza I , King; Cipszer Anthem and Hymn; Hain, Gáspár; Heckenast, Gusztáv; Beneš Decrees.**

**Civis** – (1) The name of a person in ancient Rome having full citizenship. (2) The Latin name of the town dwellers in feudal times. (3) In Hungary, the name was used in the 11th and 12th centuries for those servants who did duty in their county's stronghold or the fort of the bishopric. (4) In the towns of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*) the Hungarian dialect used that name (*cívís*) for those well-to-do peasants who became rich by farming, cattle breeding or commerce. After the Turkish occupation, this expression was first used for the citizens of Debrecen in 1686. – B: 1231, T: 3233.

**Civitas Fidelissima** (*Most Faithful City*) – Referring to the town of Sopron in western Hungary. In a referendum held between 11 and 13 December 1921, the people of Sopron (town on the Austro-Hungarian border) and 10 western Hungarian villages were returned to Hungary in 1923, after a stiff resistance by the people of Sopron and the villages against their annexation to Austria under the terms of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920. Besides Sopron, these were Kisnarda, Nagynarda, Alsócsatár, Felsőcsatár, Horvátkeresztes, Németkeresztes, Olmód, Pornóapáti, Horvátlövő and Szentpéterfa. For this, by Act 29 of the Hungarian Parliament in 1922, the emblem of the city was embellished with a ribbon at its base bearing the inscription "*Civitas Fidelissima*". – B: 1353, T: 7668.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Lajta-Banat (Bánság).**

**Clark, Adam** (Edinburgh, Scotland, 14 August 1811- Buda, 23 June 1866) – Engineer of Scottish origin, who came to Hungary with Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi in 1834 with the purpose of regulating the flow of the River Danube. After its completion, he returned to Britain. In 1839, he was invited back to build a bridge on the Danube between Pest and Buda. He completed the Chain Bridge (*Lánchíd*) between 1842 and 1849. He then permanently settled in Hungary. During the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849), Austrian General Hentzi planned to blow up the Chain Bridge. Clark opened the gates of the chain chambers and destroyed the pumps. Consequently General Hentzi had to explode the gunpowder barrels on the surface of the bridge, causing no significant damage. Between 1853 and 1857 Clark built the Tunnel of Buda – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7663.→**Chain Bridge of Budapest; Széchenyi, Count István.**

**Clemenceau, Georges** (Vendée, France, 28 September 1841- Paris, 24 November 1929) – French politician. As a result of his aggressive debating style Clemenceau was given the nickname "The Tiger". Clemenceau was prime minister of France from 1907-1910. At the outbreak of World War I, as Editor of the journal *L'Homme Libre*, he became an outspoken opponent of the pacifists. In November 1917, he was appointed Prime Minister. He immediately clamped down on dissenters and on senior politicians calling for peace. At the Versailles Peace Conference, Clemenceau clashed with Woodrow Wilson and David Lloyd George about how the defeated powers should be treated. They told Clemenceau that his proposals were too harsh, but to no avail. He was one of the masterminds in forcing upon Hungary the Peace Conference's most severe dictate by dismembering the thousand-year-old Kingdom of Hungary into five pieces in such a way that 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians became victims of hostile nations (June 4 1920). Apparently he had a personal grudge against Hungarians, and obviously he wanted to

create a new Europe under French hegemony. After retiring from politics, Clemenceau wrote his memoirs *The Grandeur and Misery of Victory* (*Grandeurs et misères d'une victoire*). In the book Clemenceau warned of further conflict with Germany and predicted that 1940 would be the year of the gravest danger. Indeed, the Versailles Peace Treaties in 1919-1920 were dictates and had sown the seeds of World War II (1939-1945). – B: 1312, 1313, T: 1312, 7103. → **World War I; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Climate of Hungary** – Moderate. In spite of the country's distance from the Atlantic Ocean the effect of it is fairly strong due to the prevailing winds. Hungary has about 1800-2000 hours of sunshine annually. This is higher than that of Western Europe and is favorable for the ripening of fruits and other crops. Humidity is generally average; but the distribution of the annual 400-800 mm precipitation is changeable. Storms can form suddenly with the occasional hail, and torrential rains can be damaging. The uneven distribution of 2-3 m/sec average wind speed means that it cannot be used to a great extent. Although Hungary has a temperate climate, great extremes can also occur. The highest temperature of + 41°C was recorded in 1950 in Pécs; and the coldest day was –34°C in the city of Baja on 24 January 1942. – B: 1051, T: 7456.

**Coach** (*kocsi*) – A four-wheeled vehicle drawn by horses used primarily for passenger transport. In the 15th century the Wheelwrights of the township of Kócs in County Komárom first built a vehicle of lightly constructed wheels, curved sides and an under-carriage with steel springs, further developing the Hungarian versions of the cart (farm-wagon) at the same time. In November 1457, when a delegation of King László V (Ladislav) of Hungary arrived in Paris accompanied by a cavalcade of horsemen in state uniforms, the town people could see for the first time a light-coach of unusual appearance that has become adopted all over the world since then. Even the Hungarian word “*kocsi*” passed into the English language in the form of “coach”, and similarly into other western languages. In symbolism the *kocsi* represents power; in China and India it is also the symbol of the universe. For the Greeks the *kocsi* was the personification of Helios, the Sun God, and the Bible also mentions the coach and horses of the Sun. The gods of ancient times could be recognized by the animals harnessed to their coach. These carriages had allegorical meaning as well; the carriage of Mars was the triumphal cart of war, while that of Venus was the cart of love. Warriors of high rank fought on coaches, and even after their death it was their due, therefore these coaches became the means of transport to heaven for the deserving. In Hungarian the heavenly representation of the soul cart is the “coach” of the Great Bear constellation (*Göncöl szekér*). – B: 0883, 1778, T: 7645, 7456.

**Coat of Arms, Hungarian** – This has three basic types: the small, the medium and the large coat of arms. (1) *The Small Coat of Arms.* This was determined by a royal order on



9 February 1874. The heraldic right side of the coat of arms is divided by seven red and white stripes representing the seven Hungarian tribes that arrived in the Carpathian Basin in 896 A.D. and are called the *Árpád-stripes* (*Árpád sávok*). The four white stripes represent the four main rivers of the historic Hungary: Duna, Tisza, Dráva, Száva. On the heraldic left side, the three green hills symbolize the three main mountains of Historic Hungary: Tátra,

Fátra, Mátra. On the middle hilltop, from an open golden crown, the “Apostolic” double-cross emerges, which was awarded by Pope Sylvester II to István I (later St Stephen), the first Hungarian king, in 1000 A.D., in recognition of his mission to convert the pagan Hungarians to Christianity. Branches surround the entire coat of arms. The oak branch on the right is for “glory”, and an olive branch on the left is for “peace”. The red background, the white “apostolic” double-cross and the three green hills constitute the colors of the Hungarian national flag: red, white and green. After the fall of Communism in Hungary, this coat of arms became the official Hungarian coat of arms in 1990. (2) *The Middle Coat of Arms*. This consists of the “small coat of arms” in the middle, and the additional coat of arms of the Hungarian Crown Lands of Dalmatia, Croatia, Slavonia (now independent states) Transylvania (now part of Romania) and Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia). A more beautiful version is where two angels support the middle coat of arms on both sides. The Hungarian “middle coat of arms” was established by a Royal Decree in 1896 to mark the millennial anniversary of the Hungarian State. In 1916, the official coat of arms of the kingdom of Hungary became the “middle coat of arms with angels”. In its center is the “small coat of arms” surrounded by the coat of arms of the territories, which were the member states of the Hungarian Holy Crown until the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920). In the upper right is *Dalmatia* in a blue background facing three crowned golden lion heads. In the upper left is Croatia in a checkered field with 25 red and white squares. In the middle right is *Slavonia* in a red stream edged with white stripes on the top and bottom, with a marten running to the right. The two white stripes at the edge of the red stream represent two of the major rivers of Historic Hungary: the Dráva and Száva. Above, in blue background, is a six-pointed golden star symbolizing their brave fights against the Turks. In former times tax was to be paid in marten furs in Slavonia and the running marten symbolizes this. In the middle left there is *Transylvania (Erdély)*. Divided by a horizontal red ribbon, above there is a black eagle with the sun on the left and the crescent Moon on the right; below are seven bastion towers. The sun and the moon are the symbols of the Székelys (*Szeklers*), the original inhabitants of Transylvania. The eagle is the symbol of the Hungarians and the seven bastion towers are the symbol of the Saxons. These were the three major ethnic groups of Transylvania until the New Era. The sun and the moon are “watching over the land”. On the bottom there is *Fiume* on a red background, and a two-headed eagle stands on a cliff as it emerged from the sea. It rests its left leg on a fallen jar from which water is pouring into the sea. Above the eagle, the imperial Habsburg crown is suspended. The two-headed eagle is the sign of the Habsburg Dynasty. The Hungarian Holy Crown is resting on the top and is held by two angels on both sides. This formation is called the Hungarian “medium coat of arms with angels”. (3) *The large coat of arms of Hungary*: the Habsburg king Leopold II (1790-1792) used it for the first time. On the top row there are the coats of arms of Croatia, Dalmatia and Slavonia; in the second row, Rama (Bosnia) and Serbia; in the third row Cumania, Galicia, Lodomeria and Bulgaria. At the base of the shield are the Hungarian and the Transylvanian coats of arms. – B: 1277, 1020, T: 1277, 7103.

**Coconut Chalice** – Chalice made from the coconut palm tree’s hard-shelled fruit. The so-called *Saracen* chalices were made in the 16-17th centuries. The Eastern trade routes toward Poland and other European countries passed through Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania); thus the goldsmiths of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania) were engaged relatively early in the making of these



coconut chalices. They were secured onto chalice bases, turned out according to goldsmith techniques by finely worked silver- or gold-plated bands. In most cases the chalices were made without lids, except those elaborately decorated that were commissioned by the aristocracy for use on the Lord's Table during Holy Communion. They were primarily decorative vessels, as their narrow top made them rather difficult to clean. Today they are no more in use. A few exceptionally fine chalices from the 17th century are known from the Great Plains area (*Nagy Alföld*) and from Karácsonyfalva (now Craciunel, Romania) in Transylvania. A goldsmith of Buda made the one of Komoró in the middle of the 19th century. That indicates their use on the Lord's Table occasionally during the 1800's. – B: 1078, T: 7676.

**Codex Albensis** – Oldest musical manuscript, dating from the 12th century, with musical notations prepared in Hungary, compiled at Székesfehérvár between 1100 and 1150. It comprises the earliest Latin verse from Hungary, the laudatory and entreating antiphony and responsory to King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038). – B: 1230, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature.**

**Codex Bandinus** – Oldest authentic written record of the Hungarians living in Moldavia (a region east of the Carpathian Mountain Range, now Romania) written by Márk Bandinus, Croatian Archbishop of Marcianopolis, who became Bishop of the Roman Catholic Diocese of Moldavia in 1646. It is known as the Codex Bandinus. In it he wrote: “*Bakó: the number of Wallachians [i.e. Romanians] was less. Earlier the number of Hungarians was so great that twelve monks were sent to look after them*”. The Codex contains numerous ethnographic descriptions of Hungarians and Wallachians. The attempt to Wallachianize the population becomes increasingly evident from the reports of the heads of missions. In its appendix, the Codex enumerates the names of Moldavian Catholics (i.e. Hungarians) of that year. Scientific research has made use of this Codex ever since the Reform Age. Several copies of it survived. – B: 1133, 1134, T: 7659. → **Csángó; Codex Literature; Reform Age.**

**Codex Cumanicus** – A linguistic manual dating from 1303, designed to help Catholic missionaries communicate with the Cumans (*Kunok*), a nomadic Turkic people, who settled in Hungary in the 13th century. It is in the possession of the Library of St. Mark in Venice (Biblioteca Nazionale Marciana, Cod. Mar. Lat. DXLIX). It was discovered by Count Géza Kuun, who translated it into Latin and published it in 1880. The Codex is generally regarded as accurate, but it differs slightly from other sources in the Kipchak language, which is similar to Turkish. The Codex's *Pater Noster* (Our Father) reads: “*Atamız kim köktesiñ. Alğışlı bolsun seniñ atıñ, kelsin seniñ xanlığıñ, bolsun seniñ tilemekiñ – neçik kim kökte, alay [da] yerde. Kündeki ötmegimizni bizge bugün bergil. Dağı yazuqlarımızni bizge boşatqıl – neçik biz boşatırbız bizge yaman etkenlerge. Dağı yekniñ sınamaqına bizni quurmağıl. Basa barça yamandan bizni qutxarğıl. Amen!*.” In the mid 20th century in Hungary there were old people of Cumanian origin in the central region of Hungary (*Kiskunság*) who still knew the *Pater Noster* in their mother tongue. – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Kuun, Count Géza.**

**Codex Literature** (Hungarian) – Most of the codices was copied in the workshops of Dominican and Franciscan monks. 17 Dominican and 17 Franciscan codices have survived.

The *Dominican Codices* were probably written for the nuns of Margaret Island. The oldest of them is the *Birk Codex* from 1474, which was written by Paul Váci, a Dominican monk. The first part contains St. Augustine's regulations, while the second contains instructions concerning the life style of Dominican nuns.

The huge *Winkler Codex* (1506) was written by three persons. It contains prayers and litanies in Latin and Hungarian. It also contains different parts of the Gospels, Mary's laments, and prayers. Certain parts of it are original Hungarian works. The most outstanding ones are the Lea Ráskai Codices. The best known is the *Margaret Legend* from 1510, which tells of King Béla IV's daughter, St Margaret's (of the Árpád Dynasty) life. The original text of the legend was written by Marcellus, the head of the Dominican order, Margaret's confessor for the investigation of the canonization. The Codex was divided into three parts. The first one describes Margaret's lifestyle in the nunnery, the second part tells of her miraculous deeds; and the third one contains the statements of her fellow nuns made in front of the canonization committee. The legend describes Margaret's humble and self-sacrificing life, and there are parts about everyday life of contemporary monasteries.

Lea Ráskai's second outstanding biographical Codex was the *Dominican Codex* of 1517. In this she describes St. Dominic's life in detail. She commemorates the fact that St. Dominic sent Master Paul (Paul of Hungary) to Hungary to preach. The Codex tells of several miracles, parables and visions from the saint's life. Its style is very impressive and powerful. The subjects of teaching, science and education are also mentioned, e.g. student, dean, master, school, science, learn. Lea Ráskai copied the major part of the Book of Parables in 1510. The other two copiers of the Codex are unknown. Its Latin source was a collection of religious parables from the 15th century, which contained moral teachings and parables. The most significant of its parables are the conversation on life and death, and the so-called death dance.

In the first part of the *Cornides Codex*, which was copied between 1514 and 1519, there are sermons for the ecclesiastical year. The main source of these was a collection of speeches from the 15th century. The second part of the Codex tells of the legends of female saints, who died as martyrs in the first centuries of Christianity. At a certain place Lea Ráskai noted down the date of copying and she also revealed her name. The different notes at the end of certain units of the text provide information about the events of the age and the life of the monastery: about the re-consecration of the chapel, the death of Imre (Emeric) Perényi, and the György (George) Dózsa Peasants' Revolt of 1514.

The *Jordánszky Codex*, compiled between 1516 and 1519, is a thick Dominican Codex. Its content, similarly to the Hussite Bible, is a Bible translation, but independent of the latter. It included certain parts of the Old Testament, the four Gospels, the Acts, and other parts of the New Testament. Its spelling and language show similarities with the *Érdy Codex*. Its copier is not known.

The *Codex About the Honors of the Saint Apostles* from 1521 describes a contest between the apostles and other saints in a conversational form, imitating living speech. It enlists the reasons why the apostles are more honorable than other saints. The original version of the Codex was an unknown Latin essay. The text mentions Dante, and the first

lines of metrical poetry appeared here for the first time in the Hungarian language. The Codex must have been copied by a Dominican nun in the nunnery of Margaret Island.

The greatest Dominican Codex is the beautiful *Érsekújvár Codex* dating from 1529-1531. It was copied by three persons and was decorated with painted pictures. Most of it was written by the nun Martha Sövényházi. Its content is mixed: it contains gospels for Lent and Easter, as well as short teachings and parables. Its most famous part is the legend of Saint Katharina of Alexandria in verse. It is a scientific work full of theological essays. The main source was Pelbárt Temesvári's sermons, and a mediaeval Latin book of sagas. The translator did a very good job putting the text into Hungarian with a good sense of rhythm, independent of the original Latin text.

Other Dominican codices are: the *Horváth Codex* from 1522 (Lea Ráskai's writing), the *Gömöri Codex* (1516), the *Virginia Codex* (1529), the *Kriza Codex* (1532), and the *Thewrewk Codex* (1531).

The majority of the codices copied by *Franciscan monks* contain parts of the gospels, sermons as well as legends, essays and songs. Most of them were copied in the rich Clarissa Convent in Óbuda.

The earliest of them is the *Guary Codex* from around 1490. Its copier might have been Lucas Segödsi, the head of the Order at that time. It was copied precisely, and had a nice look with beautiful language. It contains religious essays and teachings. Certain parts are parallel with the text of the *Nádor Codex*. Its spelling partly follows the spelling of the Hussite Bible.

The *Nádor Codex* was also copied for the Clarissa nuns of Óbuda by an unknown copier in 1508. It contains meditations, legends, holy songs, and a list of sins for confessions. Certain parts of it are identical with texts of the same topic of other codices (for instance, the Winkler Codex, the Érdy Codex, the Kazinczy Codex). In this Codex we can find the oldest Hungarian song in musical notation. Its songs are Hungarian folk songs - one of them was still being sung even in the 17th century.

The copier of the long *Nagyszombat Codex*, made in 1512 and 1513, is also unknown. A large part of the Codex is devoted to meditations and essays. It also includes the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer, the "I believe" (Credo) prayer and the explanation of the salvation - and also a list of sins. For example, it states that the Sun is eight times bigger than the Earth, there is five times more water on Earth than soil, and there is a heaven above the starry sky.

The greatest Franciscan Codex is the *Debrecen Codex*, copied in 1519. The first part tells of the legends of the saints, who are celebrated from St Andrew's Day (November 30) till March 25. The second part includes teachings and legends of other saints.

The *Kazinczy Codex* was compiled for a very long time: the dates 1526, 1527 and 1541 are noted in it. So it must have been finished after the defeat at the battle of Mohács in 1526, but before the occupation of Buda by the Turks in 1541, and the escape of the Clarissa nuns of Óbuda. It was copied by three unknown monks. This Codex contains sermons, as well as valuable romantic proverbs and legends (e.g. the St Anna legend, the St Elek legend, and the legend called Barlam and Josafa). Its copier asks for an Ave Maria from the reader.

Other Franciscan Codices made in Óbuda and Buda are the *Simor Codex* (1508), the *Weszprémi Codex* (1512), the *Lobkovitz Codex* (1514), the *Bod Codex* (around 1520), the

*Sándor Codex* (around 1518), the *Vitkovics codex* (1525), the *Miskolc Fragments* (1525), and the *Tihany Codex* (1532).

Franciscan codices made in Trans-Danubia (*Dunántúl*) contain translations of psalms. The *Keszthely Codex* was copied in 1522 by Gregory Velikei in Léka, in county Vas for the Sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis. The copier noted down the date and his name onto one of the pages of the Codex. The *Kulsár Codex*, made in 1539, was written by Paul Pápai, a Franciscan monk in Ozora, in County Tolna.

Some Franciscan Codices were made in Transylvania (Erdély, now Romania). The most outstanding of these is the *Székelyudvarhely Codex*. The first two parts of it - The Book of Judith and the Catechism - were translated and written down by the monk Andrew Nyujtódi in 1526. He translated it - as he wrote - for his "beloved sister, Judith Nyujtódi", a nun from Tövis. He asked his sister not to consider his "peasant style, but the real meaning of it". The translation of the Book of Judith from the Old Testament existed in the Hussite Bible, as well as in the *Vienna (Bécsi) Codex*, but this is independent of them. Its text shows a lot of similarities with today's Székely (Szekler) dialect. We can also find the first Hungarian catechism in this Codex. The other parts contain meditations and parts of the gospels. The copier of these parts may have been Judith Nyujtódi herself, the owner of the Codex. The note on a page refers to this: "This book belongs to the virgin Judith: it was written in the year 1528 in Tövis".

The *Teleki Codex* was made for the Beguine nuns of Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania) (1525-1531). Its legends are romantic stories written in an imaginative style. The *Zelma Lázár Codex* might also have been copied in Marosvásárhely after 1525. The *Festetics Codex*, written around 1494, and its supplementary book, the *Czech Codex* from 1513, are the works of Pauline monks, and are two old books of prayers. Both of them were made in the Pauline monastery of Nagyvázsony (County Veszprém) for Mrs Kinizsi, a Hungarian Beguine nun. The *Festetics Codex* is a beautifully decorated book of prayer. Its special value is that it contains the first Hungarian translation of Petrarc's seven repentance psalms. In the *Czech Codex* we can find private prayers besides the offices. The most significant of them are St Brigitte's 15 prayers and a beautiful poem: St Bernard's hymn to the crucified Christ.

The *Peer Codex* most probably originates from the monastery of the Pauline Order of Nagyvázsony from around 1518. It is a work of six persons; its writers are unknown. It contains legends, prayers and poems. Andrew Vásárhelyi's beautiful song is a prayer in verse to the Virgin Mary, the patron saint of Hungary. The poet included his initials in the starting lines of the verses. The other beautiful poem of the Codex is a song about King St Ladislas. We can find the Cantilena here too, a mocking, jeering song about priests written by Francis Apáti. The Codex also includes an eternal calendar, the so-called *csízió*, which is a translation of a calendar written in verse, very popular throughout Europe. A similar calendar has survived from earlier times; it was preserved in a Latin Codex, the *Thuróczi Codex*, written after 1462.

There are very few codices from *Premonstrian* monks. One of them is the *Döbrentei Codex* from 1508, which was copied by Bartholomew Halábori, a priest and royal clerk. It contains translations of psalms, sermons, parts of the gospels and hymns. But we can also find a tale in it, - simply called "Tale". The *Lányi Codex* is also from the Premonstrians, It was copied in 1519. Written for the nuns of Somlóvásárhely, it describes the rules, regulations and religious ceremonies of the Premonstrian Order.

The best-known Hungarian Codex - and also the largest collection of Hungarian legends – is the *Érdy Codex*. It was written and translated by an unknown Carthusian monk between 1524-1527 in Lövöld (Városlőd). The Codex was compiled for “all monks and nuns”. Besides its Latin preface it also has a Hungarian preface; this is the first preface in Hungarian in Hungarian literature. The book is a collection of speeches based on Pelbárt Temevári's sermons: it contains Sunday sermons, legends about the life of saints and explanations of the gospels. The legends about Hungarian saints are quite significant. The unknown Carthusian was an independent, brave translator; his vocabulary was very rich. The language he used was the most developed dialect of the age. – B: 1150, 2112, 7617, T: 2112, 7617.→**Most of the codices and persons have their own entry; Codices, list of.**

**Codices, list of** – Apor Codex (15th-16th c.); Bécsi Codex→Vienna Codex; Birk Codex (1 October 1474); Bod Codex (first half of the 16th c.); Cornides Codex (1514-1519); Czech Codex (1513); Debrecen Codex (1519); Dominicas Codex (1517); Döbrentei Codex (10508); Érdy Codex (c. 1526); Érsekújvár Codex (1529-1531); Festetics Codex (1492-1494); Gömör Codex (1516); Guary Codex (before 1508); Gyöngyösi Codex (beginning of the 16th c.); Horváth-kódex (1522); Jordánszky Codex (1516, 1519); Jókai Codex (around 1441); Kazinczy Codex (between 1526 & 1541); Keszthely Codex (1522); Kriza Codex (1532); Kulcsár Codex (1539); Lányi Codex (1519); Lázár Zelma Codex (beginning of the 16th c.); Lobkowicz Codex (1514); Munich Codex (1466); Nádor Codex (1508); Nagyszombat Codex (1512, 1513); Peer Codec (first quarter of the 16th c.); Pozsony Codex (1520); Sándor Codex (first quarter of the 16th c.); Simor Codex (beginning of the 16th c.); Székelyudvarhely Codex (1526-1528); Teleki Codex (1525-1531); Thewrewk Codex (1631); Tihany Codex (between 1530 & 1532); Vienna (Bécsi) Codex (15th c); Virginia Codex (1515); Vitkovics Codex (1525); Miskolci Fragments (1525); Veszprémi Codex (first quarter of the 16th c.); Winkler Codex (1506). – B: 2112, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature; Most of the codices have their own entry.**

**Coetus Theologorum** (*Református Theológusok Munkaközössége*) – Working team formed in Debrecen in October 1939, by the initiative of Professor Béla Vassady (1902-1992). Its aim was to cultivate theological disciplines. It had, as “active” members, theology professors, resident fellows, ministers with doctoral or other degrees, and others, who actively pursued a theological discipline. It also had “supporting” members, who were interested in promoting theology. The *Coetus* was involved in book publishing as well. Its members received a volume yearly. In 1944, it took over the editing and publishing of the *Theological Review* (*Theológiai Szemle*). After World War II the *Coetus* could not continue its work. In the summer of 1947 it tried to resume its activities; but the political climate was unfavorable. On 9 March 1949, the *Coetus* declared its dissolution. However, after the political changes the *Coetus Theologorum* was reborn and it renewed its activities on 21 September 1990. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Vassady, Béla.**

**Coherence** (coherency) – is the name of the interference capability of electromagnetic waves in physics. Waves emanating from two different sources are coherent if their frequency is the same (same number of oscillations) and their phase difference is constant. Therefore, only those light waves are coherent, which are derived from the

same atoms and molecules and from the same light-source, and only if their path difference is not greater than the length of the individual elementary waves (1-2 m). The now obsolete “coherer” for detecting radio waves: the rectifier of the wireless telegraph apparatus was invented by Károly (Charles) Zipernowsky. – B: 1138, T: 7456.→ **Zipernowsky, Károly.**

**Coin Hoards** – A large collection of coins that was either hidden, or found its way underground by some means. In Hungary, apart from barbarian silver drachmas and Roman coins, medieval Frisach coins, Viennese pennies, as well as Polish, Prussian, Silesian and Dutch coins are the most numerous. Conversely, Hungarian coins found their way into foreign soil during the time of the Árpád Dynasty (10th to early 14th century), as well as during the rules of subsequent foreign kings. – B: 1078, T: 7617.

**Collectivization of Agriculture in Hungary** – Two years after the Communists gained complete control of the government in May 1950, in their Order-in-Council No.33/1950, they outlined their plans for the collectivization of agriculture based on the Soviet *kolkhoz* system. This mostly affected the middle-size land holdings (those above ca. 20 acres). The policy of collectivization was also resented by the small landholders, many of whom had recently received their lands through the post-war land reform, as proscribed by the Communist Party. To ensure the success of their program, the Communists initiated an intensive propaganda campaign in January/February 1954. The government-controlled press endlessly harped on the enthusiastic response of the peasantry and reported on the large numbers of those who joined the collective farms. In reality, behind these numbers were repeated threats by party propagandists or organizers sent to the villages, and often the exercise of police powers. Since collectivization was not proceeding as smoothly as had been expected at the Second Congress of the Hungarian Workers’ Party (the Communist party appears in Hungarian history under various synonyms, partly to mislead the public and the international public opinion), held in February/March, resolutions were passed to improve “party work” in the villages and to enforce the “iron discipline” of the Party. Due to the implementation of the collectivization program, agricultural production fell drastically; and six years after the war the Government was forced to re-introduce food ration coupons. In its Order-in-Council (No. 253 500/19519) of 28 June 1951, the minister of food supplies made the size of food rations for anyone owning land dependent on his fulfillment of his prescribed production. The prescribed quotas of grain or any other agricultural products were collected by the State without any, or only at nominal compensation. There was so much resentment against this system, applied even to collectivized land, that the President’s Council, in its Order-in-Council of No.10/1953 dated 12 July 1953, was forced to cancel all the unfulfilled quota obligations of the collective farms and reduce their existing quotas by 10%. As in the Soviet Union, the collective farm system was unsuccessful in Hungary as well, and its introduction significantly contributed to the indebtedness of the country. Soon after the collapse of the Communist regime in 1989, the unpopular collective farm system dissolved voluntarily. – B: 1230, T: 7665.→ **Compulsory Collection System; ‘Kolkhoz’ in Hungary; Soviet Rule in Hungary (1944-1989).**

**Collegium Hungaricum** – Institutions formed abroad for the purposes of scientific research and studies, being attended mostly by university students with scholarships, or by those who have been educated at universities. The Hungarian Parliament enacted its establishment by the Act of 27 May 1927 and, as a result, institutions were formed in Berlin, Vienna, Paris and Rome. Since World War II, their activities have included propagation of Hungarian culture and the promotion of cultural exchange. – B: 1078, 1138, 1230, T: 7675.

**Colombia, Hungarians in** (South America) – Following World War I, about 15-20 Hungarians arrived in this country; while some of them moved on, others integrated into the community. Just before World War II, about 25-30 Jews came from Hungary. Between 1945 and 1955, about 150 Hungarians arrived in Colombia. However, half of them moved on to the United States. Most of the immigrants were doctors, teachers and engineers. The skilled laborers earned a decent living; but agriculturalists had a hard time. After the Hungarioan Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, Colombia promised to accept 3,000 Hungarian refugees; but only 300 were accepted and almost half of them left the country later. The old-timers helped the newly arrived refugees. The majority of them live in Bogotá, the rest reside in Medellin and in Cali. The standard of living of the Hungarians in Colombia is rather high. At the turn of the millenium a reliable estimate puts the number of Hungarians in Columbia at 150. – B: 1104, 1365, 7103, T: 3240, 7103.

**Colorophon** – A color film device that was shown in 1929 by Ferenc (Francis) Tarján in Berlin. – B: 1226, T: 7674. → **Tarján, Ferenc.**

**Comenius, Ámos János** (Jan Amos Komenesky, Szeges) (Magyarbród, Uhersky Brod, Moravia, 28 March 1592 - Amsterdam, 15 November 1670) – Writer, teacher, last bishop of the Denomination of the Czech-Moravian Brethren. His original name was János (John) Szeges; but he also used the name Jan Amos Komensky. The Czech professor, A. Skarka, ascertained his Hungarian origin and this claim was affirmed during a public lecture by Josef Polisensky, also a professor from Prague. Comenius was orphaned at an early age; but the Congregation of Brethren secured his education. He studied Theology at Herborn and Heidelberg, Germany. During the turmoil of the Thirty Years War, he led a life of great difficulties. In the course of his wanderings, he spent a considerable time in Poland, and also lived in England, Sweden and Prussia. In his activities in the service of peaceful coexistence between nations and religions, even world peace, he reached and made contact with people in high places. At the invitation of the Polish king he acted as an arbitrator between Roman Catholics and Protestants at the Colloquy of Thorn. He acted as a judge in the presence of French and Danish delegates at the Conference of Breda in 1667, deciding in the life and death struggle for sea power between England and the Netherlands. After much persecution he returned to Hungary and accepted an invitation to Sárospatak. He wrote his most famous pedagogic works during his four years of stay under the patronage of Zsuzsanna Lorántffy and Zsigmond (Sigismund) Rákóczi. Among these was his widely known *Orbis Pictus* (*The Visible World*). He was the foremost pedagogue of his age, father of the modern science of education. He introduced teaching in the native tongue for both sexes and for all classes of society,

using illustrations and character development. His views laid the foundation for today's scientific pedagogy and for the organization of teaching (school year, hours for teaching, system of school grades), gaining great respect with all of them. At his own request he was buried near the Dutch capital in Naarden, in a small church that had been converted into a Mausoleum. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7675.→**Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna; Reformed Colleges: Reformed College of Sárospatak; Protestant School Dramas.**

**Comico Tragedia** (Comic Tragedy) – An untitled blank verse drama by an unknown author from 1646. By the end of the 17th century it already had three printed editions and many manuscript versions were known to exist. The author presents the death of three felonious men in the framework of the allegorical struggle between virtues and sins: the Biblical Rich, the Famous Poor Rascal, and Bailiff Szász, the exploiter of peasants; three felons who embody the enemies of society. The author marked individual scenes with prompts for popular songs, apparently suggesting that the entire work might be presented as an opera. – B: 1150, T: 7659.

**Commander-in-Chief** – (1) In the first half of the 15th century a suitable person, occasionally appointed by the king as Commander-in-Chief to lead the royal army. From the 15th century onward until the 17th century, it was the title of the leader of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Lower Hungary, Slavonia, and the Maritime districts. (2) The Commander-General was the supreme commander of the forces of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in the 16th and 17th centuries. (3) A Jazyg-Cumenian (*Jászkun*) Commander-General was also invested with administrative and judiciary powers. (4) When the civil administration was finally introduced towards the end of the 19th century the law enforcement became the duty of organizations like the Royal Gendarmerie and the Royal State Police, each with its respective supreme commander. – B: 1153, T: 3233.→**Jazygs; Cumanians.**

**Communism, Arms Supported** – One of the characteristics of the first six days from 24 to 30 October of the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. After the outbreak of the Revolution the Hungarian Communist Party desperately hung onto its power with the support of the Soviet armored divisions that has been stationed “temporarily” in Hungary since 1945. The Communist Government, without hesitation, ordered the army to open fire on the people on the first day. The second day, the Communist Party sacrificed its General Secretary, but would not yield an inch of its power. The third day, it named a new General Secretary, but was still unwilling to share power. The fourth day it talked about a “National Front”. The Communists, including two non-Communists in the Government, still would not allow the formation of other parties. On the sixth day, the Hungarian Communist Party accepted defeat and disintegrated. – B: 1230, 1078, 1366, 1373, T: 7665.→**Freedom Fight of 1956; Soviet Rule in Hungary (1944-1989).**

**Compactor, Bálint** (Valentine) (Gevers) – a Hungarian book printer in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in the 17th century. Originally he was a bookbinder and this is why he was later named Compactor. He was an itinerant journeyman on arrival to Kassa, but was already a master craftsman in 1642. As book printing had ceased in the city some two years before his arrival, the City Council commissioned him to take charge of and revive the city's printing works. In two years, his workshop produced six books, all in the



Hungarian language, except for a German calendar. He died at the beginning of 1656. – B: 0942, T: 7659.

**Composite Bow** – Also called the reflex bow or lever arm composite bow. It was developed by the horsemen of Central Asia in the first millennium B.C., particularly the Scythians, Huns, Avars and Magyars. It was made of two or more parts. Its belly was made of horn and glued together with animal sinew. Both horn and sinew are very light in weight and the flexibility of the sinew could withstand considerable bending on the back of the bow and horn. It differed from the so-called selfbows made of a single stave of wood that had been shaped to taper from the middle toward the ends. The average length of the later composite bow was 110 cm. (3’8”), half the size of the selfbow, and it could outshoot the latter by more than 2 to 1. From horseback it was possible to shoot arrows several hundred meters distance with relatively great precision. According to a Turkish document of 1798, Sultan Selim shot an arrow to a distance of 894 m. (972 yards) in the presence of Sir Robert Ainslie, British Ambassador to Turkey (*see*: Klopsteg, Paul E.: *Turkish Archery and the Composite Bow* 1987, p.18). Its preparation required considerable skill and plenty of time; therefore a well-made bow could easily be worth several horses or heads of cattle. The earliest illustration of a bow can be seen on the 3000-year-old Sumerian lion hunt stele. To protect the arrows from the rain they were encased in a leather case with a cover often decorated with embossed, painted or gilded designs. The Hungarians (Magyars) inherited the art of bowmaking from the Scythians and the Huns. The Hungarians were masters in the making and handling of this fearsome weapon. Compared to other bows, the composite bow was smaller and more powerful and more practical in hunting or shooting from horseback. An arrow shot from it could travel about half a mile's distance, was capable of piercing some light body armor and was lethal at about 300-400 meters. (Western bows had only about half the range.) The warriors of the East were masters in handling these bows and they shot their arrows with great accuracy from their galloping horses. Even in a retreat, real or tactical, the stirrup enabled them to turn facing backward on their horses allowing for a very effective use of these weapons. When the Magyars settled in the Carpathian Basin at the end of the 9th century, migrating peoples who used the composite bow stretched from Central Europe to Persia and beyond to Korea. The distinct superiority of the Hungarian equestrian armies is ascribable to the mastery of their composite bows. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7456, 7617.→**Bow, the Composite; Hungarian Bow.**

**Compromise of 1867** (*Ausgleich, Kiegyezés*) – The formation of the Austro-Hungarian Dual Monarchy. In the 1866 Prusso-Austrian War, Austria suffered great defeats at Königgrätz and Solferino, thereby losing her influence in both Germany and Italy. These losses forced the Emperor to accept the inevitability of a compromise agreement with Hungary. On the Hungarian side, Ferenc (Francis) Deák-led negotiations resulted in the formation of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. The Compromise was legalized and ratified on 28 July 1867 in 69 paragraphs of Bill XII of 1867. The Bill stated that legal connection between the “Countries of the Hungarian Crown” and “His Majesty’s other Countries and Provinces” are based on the *Pragmatica Sanctio*, (1713, issued by Habsburg King Charles III, 1711-1740). The Bill also recognized Hungary's independence with respect to internal, legal and administrative affairs and stated that the Ruler had also introduced a constitutional system of government in his other possessions.

Foreign affairs, defense and management of finances became a joint operation. Hungary subscribed to the establishment of a common currency and a common monetary policy.

The Compromise contained the minimum of the nation's demands and the maximum of what the ruler was willing to grant. At first it was welcomed with sincere joy; but it proved to be a disappointment, because instead of a personal union, the arrangement meant a dual monarchy that pushed the country into a semi-colonial status. The common ministries for foreign affairs, defense and finance in fact meant complete dependence on Austria. However, the Compromise did result in the industrialization and development of Hungary.

The Dual Monarchy lasted until the end of World War I in 1918. The war eventually led not only to the dissolution of the Dual Monarchy, but also to the dismemberment of Historic Hungary at the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty on 4 June 1920. – B: 1230, 1267, 1031, T: 7665.→ **Pragmatica Sanctio; Deák, Ferenc; Cassandra Letter; Austro-Hungarian Monarchy; Croat-Hungarian Compromise; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Compulsory Collection System** (*Beszolgáltatási rendszer*) – This was in effect in Hungary between 1945 and 1956. Farmers' produce had to be handed over to the state at a much lower price than the free market price. The system was justified in the name of better distribution of the food supply, providing for the Soviet troops stationed in Hungary and the reorganization of the agricultural system. The result was that the farmers left approximately 1.5 million hectares of arable land uncultivated and handed them over to the State. From 1953 onward the Government reduced the compulsory delivery of farm products and it was abolished in 1956. – B: 1231, T: 7668.→**Collectivization of Agriculture in Hungary; Soviet Rule in Hungary (1944-1989).**

**Congregation of the Living God** – A Pentecostal-type Protestant community active in Hungary since the 1920s. Elected leaders govern the congregation. The title of minister is not recognized. The exclusive source of their teachings is the Bible. The foundation of their faith is the teaching about the Holy Spirit, grace, new birth and baptism. Members can be only those who were baptized by immersion. They reject prophecy and prophesying. They believe in the Second Coming of Christ like the Adventists and celebrate the Sabbath on Saturday. Their moral principles and dietary laws are strict. They control the private and public life of their members. Besides communion they practice the rite of the washing of feet. In Hungary they number about 3,200 members. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Conoscope** – A tape of polarizing microscope where the light rays gathered conically reach the microscopic specimens (such as thin-sections of rocks) through a condenser. As a result, in the case of crystals, whose section is perpendicular to the optic axis, they become visible, giving the so-called axial picture. The conoscope may be regarded as the forerunner of the modern picture tube invented by Kálmán (Coloman) Tihanyi in 1928. – B: 1123, T: 7456.→**Tihanyi, Kálmán.**

**Conspiracy Trials** – On 21 January 1947, under pressure from the Soviet security forces and on the demands of the Hungarian Communist Party, the Council of Ministers suspended the right of immunity from prosecution of 7 members of the Hungarian

Parliament. They were immediately arrested by the AVH (*Államvédelmi Hivatal* – the Hungarian State Security or Secret Police). Then 8 leaders of the “Hungarian Community” (*Magyar Közösség*) and in several waves about 200 more people were arrested and charged with “conspiracy against the Republic”. On 16 April 1947, in a partially closed trial, the People's Court sentenced the 8 main accused and 140 lesser figures to death or imprisonment, ranging from life to several years of forced labor. The trial was in essence part of the *salami tactics* of the Rákosi Communist regime to destroy its opponents one by one and to avoid a possible uprising. At first it led to the weakening of the Hungarian Smallholder's Party (*Magyar Kisgazda Párt*), the chief opponent of the Communist Party; and later to the complete take-over of Hungary by the Communist Party. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7665.→**Front, Hungarian; Smallholders' Party; State Security Police; Soviet Rule in Hungary (1944-1989).**

**Constantinople, Pantocrator Monastery** – This monastery was the most important one in Medieval Constantinople. Byzantine Empress Piroska-Eiréné, daughter of Hungarian King László I (Ladislav, 1077-1095) and wife of Emperor John II Komnenos, established it around 1100. There were three churches and 50 monks in the monastery who taught and nursed the sick. It had the first modern hospital with surgery. Empress Eirene made arrangements in the form of a deed for the foundation for all the medical equipment and other hospital essentials. Besides the doctors, it had a large nursing staff. A senior doctor was in charge of training the younger ones. The monastery had a special wing for the disabled, and a special live-in wing for crippled people. The procedures in tending to the sick were laid down, which was exceptional at the time. The policy of the hospital was modern and unique for the 12th century. In the Ayasofya (Hagia Sophia) Museum of Istanbul there is a mosaic picture of St. Eiréné with the deed of foundation in her hand. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7663.→**Piroska-Eiréné of Hungary (St. Irene).**

**Constantinople, Runic Inscription in** – A record of historical importance dating from 1515. János (John) Dernschwam, while visiting the Sultan's court with a commission from the Austrian Emperor, found it in 1553, carved on the wall of the stable. He copied in his diary exactly what was carved on the white marble sheet near the ground on the outer wall. The text, as recorded in the diary, was found by Philip Babinger in 1913, who sent it to the Danish scientist W. Thomson, who knew Hungarian. Thomson guessed it was Hungarian runic writing, but could not decipher it, therefore sent it to Gyula (Julius) Sebestyén. Sebestyén proved it was indeed a Szekler-Magyar runic relic. Gyula (Julius) Németh somewhat modified the reading. The correct text is as follows: “*Ezer öcáz tizenöt esztendőben irták eszt; László király öt kevetét váratták itt; Bilai Barlabás kettő esztendeig itt vált; nem lőn császár; Keteji Sékel Tamás irta eszt; Szelimbok császár ittében száz lóval*” (It was written in the year 1515; King László's five ambassadors stationed here; Barlabás Bila was here for two years and did not see the Emperor; Tamás Keteji Sékel wrote it; in the life of Emperor Selimbok, with hundred horses). The writer, Tamás (Thomas) Keteji noted in this inscription and ligatures the most unique traditions of Hungarian runic writing. Researchers until now saw these as deficiencies in the stenography-like ligatures, not recognizing the connection between the two writing systems. The orthography of the inscription is so much like stenography, as if the runic writer had known the logic of today's stenography methods. – B: 1020, T: 7669.→**Hungarian Runic Script; Sebestyén, Gyula; Németh, Gyula.**

**Constitution of Hungary** – When the Blood Treaty of *Etelköz*, (between A.D. 830 and 895 AD) a region occupied by the Hungarian tribes (comprising the area embraced by the rivers Dneestr, Bug, Prut and Seret), besides the establishment of the tribal confederation, common laws for all the tribes were created, and the constitutional character of it is proved by several data. At this event, as Anonymus, the Chronicler recorded in detail, the newly formed National Assembly elevated these laws to statutory force.

Following the Hungarian (Magyar) settlement in the Carpathian Basin in 896, at the historical National Assembly at *Szer* (now *Ópusztaszer*) laws common for all were created. Although the texts of these statutes are not extant, Anonymus unmistakably refers to them: “*At that place the leader and his nobles arranged all the customary laws of the country, as well as all laws (statutes) as to which should serve the leader and his chief men, or in what manner to mete out justice for whatever offence committed. At the same time the leader donated diverse localities, together with all the inhabitants, to the nobles. The place where all these were arranged, the Hungarians in their language called Szeri, because there they organized the ‘szer’ or laws of the country on every matter*”. Following this the reigning prince called together his nobles every year for meting out justice on certain days and this remained a legal custom during the time of the Leaders (Khagans).

After 1000 AD, King István I (St Stephen) published his first Code, followed by the second Code around 1030. These were aimed partly at strengthening Christianity and they formulated laws on judicial matters. The Code of King László I (St Ladislas) increased the severity of King István’s laws, while King Kálmán (Coloman) enlarged and partly alleviated them.

The *Corpus Iuris Hungarici* is the collection of statutes passed since the reign of István I. Besides these the constitutional statutes of the centuries following the Blood Treaty of *Etelköz* and the National Assembly at *Szer*, as well as accepted customs, have retained the force of law. The weak rule of King András II (Endre, Andrew) caused discontent in the country and, at the demand of the common nobles in the Diet, convoked in 1222, the king issued the Golden Bull (*Bulla Aurea*) in Latin, according to the practice of that age. This statute enacted the customary laws of the time that became part of the *Corpus Iuris* and foundation of Hungary’s feudal constitution until 1848.

István (Stephen) Werbőczy collected the legal customs, together with statutes passed later on the basis of them, and published them under the title of *Tripartitum* (Three-Part Book) in 1514. Until the end of the feudal era, statutes were passed on this basis in Hungary. The first Constitution in its modern meaning was enacted in the United States of America in 1787, then in Poland in 1791, and in the same year in France.

Statutes enacted during the 1848-1849 War of Independence laid down the foundation of a civil constitution; but these were annulled after the defeat in 1849. After the Compromise between Hungary and Austria in 1867, they were reenacted in a scaled-down form. The collection of statutes published in 1896 in Latin and Hungarian as *Magyar Törvénytár* (Compilation of Hungarian Laws) was later enlarged with statutes passed until 1948. This also included Werbőczy’s *Tripartitum*.

The National Assembly on 20th August 1949 enacted statute No. XX of Hungary’s new Constitution that aimed at promoting socialism according to the interests of the occupying Soviet power.

Act No. XXXI of 1989 amended the socialist constitution, whereby the rule of law was reestablished in Hungary. The remodeled Constitution declared that it is only a “Temporary One”, until a New Constitution will be created. This Act introduced a multi-party system, parliamentary democracy, and declared the Republic of Hungary an independent democratic state. However, after decades, growing number of Hungarians feel that the “Temporary Constitution” of 1989 is not adequate any more, and they demand a return to the modernized Historic Constitution. For more than 1000 years, the Hungarian State had a Diet to exercise legislative power. The people of Hungary have always been imbued with a sense of constitution; they defended the ancient constitution against foreign kings; they respect the infrastructure of state institutions, but developed them to fit the changing times. According to Hungarian sentiments, the totality of the nation’s constitution lies in the Holy Crown of Hungary as the symbolic legal basis of state, country and nation.

The Second Orban Government, installed in 2010, promised the long awaited New Constitution, which was worked out after a broad consultation and the Parliament accepted it as Basic Laws of Hungary on 25 April 2011, and will come into force on 1 January 2012. The New Basic Laws invalidated the 1949 Communist Constitution and restored the continuity with the Thousand Year Old Historic Constitution, which ceased to exist on 19 March 1944. The New Basic Laws triggered criticism of the opposition parties, as well as that of the European Parliament. – B: 1230, 1232, T: 7669.→**Anonymus; Blood Covenant or Treaty; Tripartitum; Corpus Juris Hungarici; Constitution of Hungary, Development of.**

**Constitution of Hungary, Development of** – In the beginnings of Hungarian constitutional development, its constitutionality was conveyed in five points of the *Blood-Covenant (Vérszerződés)*, i.e. treaty of the Hungarian tribal leaders, formally sealed with blood, which took place in 851 AD, shortly before the Hungarian entry into the Carpathian Basin in 896 AD. These five points summarize the fundamental order of the Constitution for all time: (1) *The community forming the nation possesses all the powers of the State.* (2) *Some of these powers, to which the Head of State is entitled, are transferred to him; these powers are clearly defined and proscribed.* (3) *These powers are in the position to punish both the community and the Head of State in the event the compact is broken.* (4) *Any member of the community may oppose the Head of State without being punished for it, if the Head of State breaks his oath.* (5) *The agreement is sanctioned with an oath.* In course of the development of Hungarian Constitutional Law, the Constitution was embodied in the *Concept of the Holy Crown*, summarized in 5 points: (1) *Hungaria semper libera*; (2) *Sacra Corona radix omnium possessionum*; (3) *Una et eadem libertas*; (4) *Sub specie Sacrae Coronae*; (5) *Ius resistendi et contradiscendi*. The Holy Crown symbolizes the Hungarian constitutionality, which guarantees national sovereignty and transmittal of the concept of Hungarian independence. The sources of the Hungarian historic Constitution are: the written documents, such as the acts of parliament, also the sources not in writing, e.g. the customary unwritten law, the written customary law, as well as judicial decisions in the law courts. The acts of parliament (*lex*) and the customary law (*consuetudo*) are considered equal in force (value, rank), as it is laid down in István (Stephen) Werbőczy’s *Tripartitum* (1514); in the continuity of the law, with its guarantees of independence,

lawfulness and liberty. The great orator, founder of modern Hungary, Lajos (Louis) Kossuth declared during the 1848-1849 Revolution against Habsburg oppression, that the reformed constitution was based on the ancient Hungarian Constitution made available to the entire population of the country. In the interwar years of the twentieth century, under Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, the historic Constitution was restored fully and it lasted for two decades. But, after World War II, the Communist regime suspended it, introduced the Stalinist basic law, and called it the Hungarian Constitution (1949). A sham legitimization was developed in a dictatorial system, attempting to render the autocratic arbitrariness lawful and referring to it as “democracy”. The absence of legal continuity damaged the national self-determination, automatically leading to impairment of universal human, international and national laws. Various governments, even since 1989, have neglected the re-introduction of the Historic Constitution, have not convoked a Legislative Parliament, and have not restored the legal continuity; the ancient legal system of the nation was not restored. Since 1989, certain acts were passed, based on the Stalinist basic law, which would never have been passed with a historic constitution, e.g. allowing national soil, assets, gas etc. to pass into foreign ownership. Only with the Hungarian Historic Constitution as a base, will it be possible to build a legislation that serves national (not international and selfish) interests and to establish a respectable public life; it would also help to build a national self-identity, which is so important. In constitutional law, the *Holy Crown* (now returned to Hungary) actually represents the Hungarian nation. Misappropriation of the Historic Constitution would lead to genocide and would render Europe so much the poorer. The Concept of the Holy Crown assured for a thousand years all the laws dealing with toleration, liberty, multi-ethnicity, religious toleration of all faiths, administrative self-government, and in all these measures, Hungary far outstripped the rest of Europe. The New Basic Law of Hungary, accepted on 25 April 2011, and will be effective on 1 January 2012, restored the continuity with the Historic Hungarian Constitution. – B: 2074, 7456, T: 7456.→**Blood Covenant or Treaty; Tripartitum; Werbőczy, István; Crown, Doctrine of the Holy; Kossuth, Lajos; Horthy, Miklós; Corpus Juris Hungarici; Constitution of Hungary.**

**Contact Lens** – Eye lens directly in contact with the eyeball. It can be fitted directly onto the cornea of the eye substituting spectacles and even correcting visual defects of which the glasses are not capable. Earlier it used to be made from ground and polished glass, instead of unbreakable and transparent synthetic material that was used for the first time by István (Stephen) Györfly. Due to its obvious advantages, his method was soon adopted all over the world. The diameter of these modern lenses is small, generally 7 mm. and they are fastened to the surface of the cornea by means of a layer of tears. – B: 1138, T: 7456.→**Györfly, István (2).**

**Control Stick** – Universal steering column facilitating the vertical and horizontal movements of airplanes. Ernő (Ernest) Horváth (1883-1943) invented it in the early 1940's. – B: 0883, T: 7674.→**Horváth, Ernő; Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Converter Tube with Deflection Control** – Invented in the late 1930s by the physicist-engineer Ernő (Ernest) Winter. It is a new type of converter tube, where the modulator grid works with space-charge control, while the oscillator grid works with deflection

control. A characteristic of these tubes is that tail noise resistance is decreased to a quarter compared with those used until then. – B: 1226, T: 7456.→**Winter, Ernő.**

**Conveyor** – Endless bucket-carrying installation pulled by rope or chain. Ottó Cséti (1836?-1906) invented it and it was first used in the German brown coalmines. It also spread to other technical areas. – B: 1226, T: 7674.→**Cséti, Ottó.**

**Copper Age in the Carpathian Basin** – Copper was first used by Neolithic man during the Late Stone Age, about 8000 BC. It was used as an improved substitute for stone. As early as 5000 BC, weapons and other implements of copper were left in graves for the use of the dead in Egypt. Man fashioned crude hammers and knives, and later other utensils from copper. Copper was produced on Cyprus about 3000 BC, in China 2500 BC.

*Late Phase* – The *Baden-Pécel Culture* (Pécel is about 22 km east of Budapest) represents the late phase of the Copper Age, dated to 2500 - 2000 BC, although some date it to 3000 BC. Copper was in full use by then, side by side with stone. It is known from numerous sites in Central Europe (Poland, Germany, Czech Republic, Austria, Hungary and Transylvania, now in Romania). It is characterized by dealing with the dead: whether the body was buried or cremated. Among the metal tools are axe-hammers and torques of twisted copper wire. The pottery is plain and dark, sometimes with channeled decoration and handles of “Ansa Lunata” type. The horse was already domesticated and there were carts mounted on four solid disc-wheels, introduced by then into Central Europe. The farming culture of Danubian III was in full development. The graves excavated along the banks of the Bodza River, south of the town Brassó in Transylvania, in the easternmost corner of the Carpathian Basin, are a particularly important Late Copper Age finds. It is extraordinarily rich in material unearthed at the Balog farm, including a shrunken skeleton accompanied by ten dishes: apart from the six larger ones and some downward-turned plates, there are two smaller speckled plates that must have had cultic use (the two plates are joined with an “ear”), suggesting a clan-leader’s grave, who also acted as Shaman. A double plate of this kind was most probably one of the accessories of the sacrificial ceremony. The decorations with speckled lime inset indicate a second level of settlement in the Baden-Pécel Culture. The people of the Late Copper Age believed that a downward-turned plate would confine the evil spirits, believed to be corruptors of men and animals. Joseph Korek maintains that this belief, including sacrificial pits, originated in Anatolia and can be traced in similar cultures throughout the Balkan Peninsula reaching even the Ossarn settlements in Austria. Other Copper Age finds from the Carpathian Basin are from lower, older levels (8000 to 2500 BC), such as the ones from Tiszapolgár, Bodrogkeresztúr, Szelvény, Pusztaistvánháza, Kiskőrös and Jászládány, and the graves holding bell-shaped milk-jugs introduced from Western Europe; marble pearl jewellery, rings made of gold, and also needles and some tools already made from copper. The famous axes and mining picks of Bányabükk (now Valcele) in the Gyalu Alps of the Bihar Mountain Chain of Transylvania may be of the latest phase Copper Age, discovered in 1927. Altogether 42 axes were excavated from this site. At the time of their manufacture, they supplied the whole of Europe with mining tools of copper as far as Crete and the Caucasus region. – B: 1068, 1459, T: 7456.

**Corinthian Canal** (Canal of Korinthos, Greece) – Artificially constructed navigable canal. It was made by cutting through the Corinthian Isthmus between the Gulf of Corinth and the northern Saronic Gulf arm of the Minoan Sea. Periandros, the tyrant of Corinth, was the first to plan to cut through the isthmus. Emperor Nero actually began constructing the canal and made the first blow with his golden hoe. Others were also playing with the idea. Finally, in 1881, politicians turned to General István (Stephen) Türr, who sent the Hungarian engineer Béla Gerster to Greece. He was known for his plan to cut through the isthmus between Panama and Darien (Central America). Gerster obtained the permission and ratification of the Greek Government and prepared the work-plan. It consisted of a series of construction sites formed by work on several levels on top of each other, with forward-shiftable galleries and loading shafts. This method was used successfully all along the construction. The building of the canal was started in 1881, and completed in 1893. The canal, in its finished state, is 6345 meters long with a bottom width of 25 m, between the ramps reaching 80 m in height with a water depth of 8.5 m. – B: 1078, T: 7456.→**Gerster, Béla; Türr, István.**

**Cornides Codex** – Hungarian manuscript copied by Lea (Leah) Ráskai between 1514 and 1519. It contains sermons for the notable feasts of the ecclesiastical year and the legends of the saints, particularly the well-respected saints. It was copied at the convent on Margit (Margaret) Island in the River Danube, what is now a part of Budapest. The copying took a long time and the individual parts of the Codex are quite easily separated. The Codex has a distinguished place among the Ráskai codices. The original was composed of 215 letters. Unfortunately, a strange fate befell it at the University Library of Budapest, where it was taken apart and made into five separate codices. These are: (1) Cornidus Codex, (2) Book of Examples, (3) Booklet on the Dignity of Holy Apostles, (4) Sándor (Alexander) Codex and (5) Bod Codex. All are kept at the University Library, Budapest. – B: 1150, 1078, T: 7659.→**Alexander Codex; Codex Literature; Ráskai, Lea.**

**Coronation, Insignia of** – Objects symbolizing authority and dignity given to the ruler during the coronation ceremony. The nature of these insignia differs from country to country and also changes with time. However, the most important of them is the crown.



The Hungarian coronation insignia is the most complete set in Europe, originating in the Middle Ages. They include the Royal Golden Orb, the Royal Robe, the Royal Sword, the Hungarian Holy Crown, and the Royal Scepter. These insignia were guarded in the Castle of Buda between the two World Wars, in an iron chest made in 1608. The monogram of Mátyás II (Matthias, 1608-1619) in a crowned armor, and Hungary's crowned coat of arms decorate the iron chest.

In March 1945, at the end of World War II, the entire collection was shipped to the West to prevent the Soviet Army from capturing it.



At the end of April 1945, the nation's leader, Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi, chaired the Crown Council's last meeting in Salzburg, Austria. The Council justifiably worried that the occupying armies might confiscate the crown jewels as war booty. Therefore they decided to bury the national relics. This was done near Mattsee, Austria. Colonel Ernő (Ernest) Pajtás, in charge of the Crown Guards, gave the royal robe to the parish priest of Mattsee for safekeeping, to prevent the textile from perishing underground. The priest later returned the royal robe safely to Hungary. The Holy Crown, the Golden Orb and the Scepter were carefully wrapped and placed into a holder fashioned from a gasoline barrel. Crown Guards Ernő Pajtás, József (Joseph) Bunda and Ferenc Kocsis buried it in an abandoned military trench. Only the royal sword was left in the iron chest, and was shipped to Augsburg, where it was handed over to the Americans. On 27 July 1945, Colonel Pajtás revealed the location of the buried relics to the American army authorities. The relics were deposited in a bank in Frankfurt-am-Main, Germany, and later shipped to Fort Knox, USA. The relics were in the possession of the American Government for 33 years. On 6 January 1978, the US Foreign Ministry returned the entire collection to Hungary. The crown was exhibited at the National Museum, and since 2000, it has been displayed and guarded beneath the Dome of the Parliament, Budapest. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7662.

**Coronation Golden Orb** (*Arany Alma*) – The Royal Golden Orb is an emblem of authority and sovereignty. The Orb's perfect shape symbolizes the universality and absoluteness of royal authority. The upper and lower hemispheres, often separated by a belt, refer to the harmony between spiritual and material existence and to the inseparableness of divine and earthly might. At first, only the Roman emperors used it as the emblem of divinity; later it was adopted by the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, but with a cross on the globe.

The Hungarian Royal Orb is one of the emblems of sovereignty, symbolizing the king's authority as supreme commander. It has been in use since István I (St Stephen, 997-1038). On the coronation mantle, used by Hungary's first king, the sovereign is portrayed with the orb. Subsequently, the orb also appears on royal seals. The Hungarian Orb, the surviving coronation insignia, is not the original one. It was made in the 14th century as a substitute for the lost original. It is made of gold-filled silver plates and the coat of arms of the Anjou family is on its side. During the coronation ceremony the king held the globe in his left hand. In formal processions the Croatian *bán* carried it in front of the king. The orb is guarded together with the other Hungarian coronation insignia. – B: 0942, T: 7662.

**Coronation Robe** – According to tradition, the coronation robe was made in 1031 in a Veszprém valley convent with the participation of Queen Gizella, the consort of King István I. The scarlet silk fabric of Byzantine origin is decorated with gold thread and silk embroidery, forming pictures and Latin texts (*leoninuses*). A V-shaped ribbon divides the robe into a lower and an upper part. The heavenly kingdom is depicted on the upper part. Christ, the King, and the nobles of his earthly empire are represented below the 'V'. A golden ribbon runs across the robe below the row of the prophets. On the golden ribbon the following text is embroidered with blue silk: "ANNO INCARNACIONIS XPI: MXXXI; INDICIONE: XIII A STEPHANO REGE ET GISLA REGINA CASULA. HECOPERATA – (est) ET DATA ECCLESIAE SANCTA(e) MARIAE SITAE IN CIVITATE ALBA" (This Mass Robe was Made in 1031th Year of the Incorporation of Christ, in the

14th Inictio and was Given to the Maria Parish of Székesfehérvár by King István I (St Stephen) and Queen Gizella.) A 'V' shaped ribbon, decorated with angel heads divides the robe into a heavenly and an earthly region. Jesus and Mary are above in heaven, and Jesus as Christ, the King is below in the center surrounded by the three earthly orders (prophets, apostles and the martyrs). In the lower center are the pictures of King István I and Queen Gizella with an inscription. Between them is a medallion without inscriptions, probably representing their son and heir, Prince Imre (Emeric). The fabric and the motives of embroidery on the collar are different from the rest of the robe. The embroidery and the beadwork on the collar depict *arbor vitae* and animal motives. The one-headed four-bodied lion, the *arbor vitae*, the eight-petalled rosette and new moon motives are all pre-Christian emblems. The collar is older than the rest of the robe and, according to the archeologist and historian, the late Gyula László, it was converted from a textile crown. The measurements of the collar support this supposition. – B: 0942, T: 7662.

**Coronation Sword** – The sword of King István I (St Stephen), believed to be one of the Hungarian coronation insignia, is in the possession of the St. Vitus Cathedral in Prague, Czech Republic. It is not mentioned in the 1354 inventory of the cathedral, but is described in the 1367 and 1387 inventories as: "*Item gladius St Stephani regis Ungariae cum manubrio eburneo*". The handle of the double-edged sword ends in a three-segmented bone pommel, and the blade is separated from the handle by a braided wire wreath. Its bone guard-plate is decorated with two intertwined dragon-like animals. The heavily worn sword, suggesting a long period of use, was made before the reign of King István I (St Stephen). Anna, daughter of King Béla IV (1235-1270), shipped the sword, together with other Hungarian royal relics (coronation jewels, insignia) to Prague in fear of the approaching Tartar (Mongol) forces under Batu Khan. Anna, widow of Prince Rastislav of Halics (Galicia, southern Poland), later the Bán of Macsó (south of County Szerém, now in northern Serbia), fled to Prague to her daughter Kunigunda, consort of the Czech King Ottokar II, and granddaughter of Béla IV after the death of Anna's father, King Béla IV. Although the blade is called the sword of St. István, it was made in the first half of the 16th century. This double-edged, Renaissance style sword tapers into a sharp point and has a red velvet sheath. – B: 1078, T: 7607.

**Holy Crown** – Among royal crowns the Hungarian Holy Crown has outstanding significance. It is the most argued piece of the Hungarian coronation jewels. It consists of two parts, sent from different places, which date from different times. The so-called *Corona Latina*, the upper part of the crown, is composed of two bent cross-bands with enameled plates, in a delicate setting studded with gems. At the meeting point of the plates is the enthroned Christ; on the four wings, placed one upon the other, stand two apostle's images with inscriptions. The cross, placed there at a later date, perforates the picture of Christ on the top. Pope Sylvester II sent this upper hoop crown to the coronation of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) on Christmas of the year 1000. Later, the King was canonized and bestowed with the title of 'Apostolic Majesty'. The lower part, the *Corona Graeca*, is a band made of Byzantine enameled sheets with a pearl-studded frame on the upper and lower ends. Over the band at the front and the back two large arched, partly enameled plates rise. On the right and left of the first plate, in varying order, are peaked and closed arches with 8 fish-scaled, pearl-decorated transparent enamel plates lined with pearls at the back. On the two sides there are 3-and-3, while at

the back there is one hanging chain with threefold framed jewels. The lower crown's front plate again shows Christ on the throne; on the two sides there are the portraits of Archangels Michael and Gabriel, St George and Demeter, St Kozma, and Hungarian King Géza I (1074-1077). The higher placed back plate represents Greek Emperor Michael Dukas. Originally, this crown was the princely crown of Géza I in 1072. According to tradition, King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116) had the two crowns joined together when he united the royal power with that of the prince, expressing the king's unified majesty as ruler and supreme army commander. The diameter of the present crown is 20-21.5 cm and it weighs 1056 grams. It is the most important piece of the coronation jewels. B: 1231, 1343, 1020, T: 7669.

**Royal Scepter** – One of the symbols of imperial authority bestowed upon the kings during the crowning ceremony. The Hungarian royal scepter, the oldest of the Hungarian coronation insignia, originated from the pre-Christian era. Its wooden handle is covered with filigree-decorated gold plated silver. The total length of the scepter is 38.5 cm, including the 7-cm diameter globe. The handle, made by a 12th century goldsmith, terminates in a smaller sphere at the lower end. The large crystal sphere is drilled through to facilitate the mounting. The three cleft gold mountings are held together at the bottom and at the top by ten-leafed gold rosettes, decorated with filigrees. The center of the top rosette is decorated with a magic knot. From the mounting 10+10+6 small gold spheres hang on short chains. (Crystal or metal spheres and magic knots are characteristic of the late “Chuvash” graves.) The crystal sphere has three flat faces, each decorated with a sitting lion, a symbol of the monarch. This scepter, as part of the coronation insignia is guarded together with the Holy Crown of Hungary. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7662. → **Holy Crown, Hungarian; Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Coronation Oath** (Royal Oath) – Oath to uphold the Constitution registered among the laws of the country, made by the king at his crowning ceremony. Even when the heir of the throne was crowned in the life of his predecessor, he also had to take the Royal Oath that was sanctified by the king. The Royal Oath is based on an ancient Hungarian custom and it is very probable that it was not merely a religious pledge. It is known from a 13th century document that King László IV (Ladislav, 1272-1290) took three oaths: one in Latin and two in Hungarian. In his oath the King generally pledged the safekeeping of God's Church, the upkeep of peace, and a just rule. Beginning with King András II (Endre, Andrew, 1205-1235), the guardianship of the constitution is also mentioned in the Oath. – B: 1078, T: 3240.

**Corpus Juris Hungarici** (*Magyar Törvénytár*) - Collection of Hungarian laws and statutes over the centuries, reaching back as far as the first Hungarian monarch, King István I (St. Stephen, 1000-1038); in fact, it is the collective title of two legislative collections.

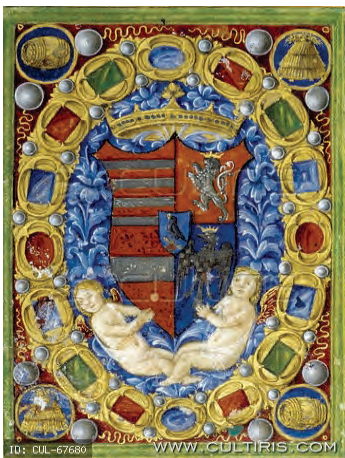
(1) The older collection, called *Corpus Juris Hungarici*, begins with the laws of King István I, to which King St. László I (St. Ladislav, 1077-1095) added some harsher laws, while King Kálmán (Coloman the Beauclerc, 1095-1116) relaxed them somewhat. All these early laws and royal decrees (*decreta*) actually accumulated right up to 1848, when the free Hungarian Parliament, during the War of Independence from Habsburg rule, started to enact new, more modern statutes and laws. The old laws had been collected

into a legislative body of statutes by the Bishop of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), Zakariás (Zachary) Mossóczy and the Bishop of Pécs, Miklós (Nicholas) Telegdy (the precursor of Pázmány), and published it at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) in 1584. This collection of laws expanded further over a number of centuries and went through numerous editions. Various additions have been incorporated in it, such as István Werbőczy's *Tripartitum* (approved by the Diet of 1514, first published in 1517 by its author, then first published in Hungary by Balázs Veres at Debrecen in 1565); two municipal statutes of Slavonia; the so-called clauses of the Lord Chief Treasurer; the book of criminal law, the *Praxis Criminalis* enacted by Emperor-King Ferdinand III for Lower Austria in 1656; the procedural rules of the knightly court of the royal Curia (*Curia militaris*); the military regulations (*Regulamentum militare*) of Empress-Queen Maria Theresa in 1747; and the works of János (John) Kosztaniczai Kithonich, concerning the judicial practice of the realm. Legal experts only more recently discovered a number of statutes enacted prior to 1847 that were left out from the old Corpus.

(2) The aforementioned new *Corpus Juris Hungarici* is composed of annually enacted Hungarian statutes, published and officially authorized since 1867, the year of the *Compromise* (*Kiegyezés*) with the Habsburg Dynasty and the creation of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. The 20-volume millennial (1896) memorial edition, entitled *Corpus Juris Hungarici* (*Magyar törvénytár*), edited by the Justice of the Supreme Court, Dezső (Desider) Márkus. About the validity of the laws not incorporated in the *Corpus*, the most authoritative view is put forward by the eminent legal expert Gusztáv (Gus) Wenzel (1812–1891): “Those laws that do not contradict current, established legal and constitutional practice, may be considered valid”. – B: 0942, 1068, T: 7456. → **Werbőczy, István.**

**Corvin** – It is the surname of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1443-1490) used by humanist writers to relate various artefacts to his reign as patron of the arts. – B: 1144, T: 7659. → **Corvina.**

**Corvina** (*Bibliotheca Corviniana*) – The largest manuscript library of the time after that of the Vatican, belonging to King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). The king established it at the apex of his power in the second half of the 15th century. He inherited a small part of it, received a few volumes as gifts; but he purchased most of it. In 1488, the library consisted of 2500 volumes. With the exception of a few printed works, it is entirely a collection of handwritten codices. This huge collection was placed in the library wing built on the eastern side of the royal fortress and was organized according to languages. Most of the librarians were Italian humanists. King Mátyás I allegedly spent some 33,000 gold pieces per annum on the library. Following his death, and even more so after the occupation of Buda by the Turks in 1541, the library was dispersed and most of it lost. In 1869, in the interest of improving Turkish-Hungarian relations, Sultan Abdulzazis returned four volumes; then Sultan Abdulhamid II a further 35 volumes. The National Library of Austria, formed from the Royal Library, returned 16 Corvina manuscripts to Hungary in 1933. Prime Minister Mussolini gave



back one of the Corvinas before 1927, which had turned up in Italy. There are 194 Corvinas in various libraries around the world, all of them jealously guarded as treasures. Today an unknown number of Corvina manuscripts probably still lie hidden among the codices of Turkish museums and libraries. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7659.→**Mátyás I, King; Bonfini, Antonio; Buda, Codex Workshop; Mussolini, Benito; Corvinus Codices.**

**Corvin Chain, Wreath and Badge** – Awards established on 11 October 1930 by Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, and the Minister of Education and Culture, Count Kunó Klebelsberg, for those who “*achieved outstanding merits in enhancing Hungarian science, literature and arts, as well as Hungarian culture*”. The solid gold *Corvin Chain* is 51 mm long. Its medal’s diameter is 35 mm. This is a copy of a 15th century Italian medal with the portrait of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). It has the following inscription: “*Mathias Rex Hungariae*”. The silver and enamel pendant is 100 mm long. On two of its sides there are two female figures standing on dolphins. There is an inscription on the top: “*Pro scientia - litteris - et artibus*” (For science – literature – and art).

The *Corvin Wreath* is made from silver laurel leaves; its diameter is 80 mm. The number of holders of the chain was limited to 12 individuals; but at one time in 1940, its number grew to 15. The number of holders of the wreath was originally limited to 60 individuals; but from 1940, its number grew to 80. The *Corvin Decorative Badge* was reserved for foreigners. The first awards were granted on 24 February 1931, the last in 1942. During the Communist era the Corvin awards were forgotten. However, the Antall Government (1990-1993) wanted to re-establish the Corvin Chain award. The Orbán Government (1998-2002) modified it. Now the Prime Minister presents it. The first such award was presented again on 20 August 2001. – B: 0951, T: 7103.→**Horthy, Miklós; Klebelsberg, Count Kunó; Antall, József; Orbán, Viktor.**

**Corvin Goblet** – An ornamental cup, 80 cm high, complete with lid. The well-proportioned piece has a ribbed design and an encrusted body. The cup, its leg prop and lid are decorated with wire-rope enamel. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) presented this 1462 work of a Hungarian goldsmith to Emperor Frederick III at their Peace Treaty, and it is kept in the archives of Wiener Neustadt, Austria. – B: 1187, T: 7673.

**Corvinus Codices** – Codices manually written or copied in Latin, Greek, Arabic and Hebrew were held in the *Bibliotheca Corviniana*. They cover literature, history, mythology, rhetoric, philosophy, astronomy, geography, botany, medicine, architecture, military tactics, as well as ecclesiastical and linguistic interests. The collection mainly contains works of ancient and Christian authors. Characteristically they are written on parchment, bound in dark leather and in a manner peculiar to the binding of Corvinus manuscripts. Some of the codices were given a red, blue, green or lilac silk or velvet cover, the mountings and clasps adorned with silver-gilt and enameled coat of arms. The engraving of these volumes is also characteristic: colorful floral motifs and gold plating of this kind cannot be seen anywhere else in the world. The binding of every single volume was individually planned with great diversification, each being a unique work of art. Only those are regarded genuine Corvinus codices that have the portrait of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) or his wife Beatrix, their coat-of-arms

with the raven or their individual symbols (beehive, barrel, etc.). – B: 1150, 1231, T: 7659.→**Corvina; Codex Literature.**

**Corvinus Library** (Hamilton, Ontario, Canada) – A collection of English-language books and CD-s on Hungarian history, culture and heritage, founded by Szabolcs Magyaródy, who, at present, is also its president. The library has been operating for decades under the auspices of the Hunyadi Veteran Scouts Cooperative, Hamilton, Ontario, Canada. Its aim is to improve the image of Hungary throughout the English-speaking world, since there are regrettably few books available on Hungary, which are fair and objective. The Library has also been distributing thousands of books and CD-s on the above subjects to the libraries of universities, research institutes, media and government departments. More recently, in addition to English, books have been published also in Romanian, Serbian, Slovakian and Ukrainian. <http://www.hungarianhistory.com> – B: 2037, T: 7456.→**Magyaródy, Szabolcs.**

**Costa, Rica, Hungarians in** – There is a small Hungarian cluster in Costa Rica. Hungarians moved to this country from various parts of historic Hungary at different times. However, a common culture and language ties them together. This is why they established the *Hungarian Costa Rican Friendly Society (Magyar-Costa Ricai Baráti Társaság)* in the capital city of San José in April 1992. Its aim is to foster ties between Hungary and Costa Rica and to promote harmony between Costa Ricans and Hungarians living in the country. Not only Hungarians belong to the Society, but native Costa Ricans as well, usually family members, many of whom speak Hungarian because they were educated in Hungary. Since the Hungarian Embassy closed down in 1994, the Society holds the Hungarians together. There has been an honorary Hungarian Consul in the country since 1988. The main activities of the Society include organizing programs for the great festivals, such as Christmas and Easter; organizing Hungarian ethnographic exhibitions in cultural centers, literary lectures at the University, and inviting folk-dancers and music ensembles from Hungary. There is a demand for teaching Hungarian language to the new generation. The Society has a library, organizes film screenings, poetry recitals, and issues a quarterly newsletter. – B: 1380, T: 7103.

**Cottonwool** – Hairy fibre of the seed of the plant *Gossypium*, used as stuffing material for lining or cushioning, or for surgical purposes. French physician of Hungarian origin Dávid Gruby (1809-1898) (physician of e.g. A. Dumas, F. Chopin, H. Balzac, H. Heine) used for lining or cushioning. Physician Dávid Gruby used it first in 1859 as bandages for dressing wounds. Later Francois Marine Guerin, a French surgeon used cotton bandages during the French-Prussian war in 1870-1871; but the German physician Victor Bruns perfected it. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7660.→**Gruby, David.**

**Council of Free Churches of Hungary** (*Magyarországi Szabadegyházak Tanácsa, SZET*) – A co-ordinative organization for the services of small churches. It was not to interfere or influence theology, doctrine, or worship and ceremonies of the member churches. Each of them was independent and elected its own leadership. The Council was established in 1944 under the name of *Alliance of Free Churches (Szabadegyházak Szövetsége)*. The State Office for Church Affairs endorsed its charter in 1980. In 1984, the Council had the following member churches *Congregation of the Living God (Élő*

*Isten Gyülekezete*), *Evangelical Pentecostal Community (Evangéliumi Pünkösdi Közösség)*, *Seventh Day Adventist Church (Hetedik Napi Adventista Egyház)*, *God's Church (Isten Egyháza)*, *Baptist Church of Hungary (Magyarországi Baptista Egyház)*, *Hungarian Christian Sister-Congregations (Magyarországi Keresztyén Testvérgyülekezetek)*, *Methodist Church in Hungary (Magyarországi Methodista Egyház)*, *Ancient Christian Apostolic Church (Őskeresztyén Apostoli Egyház)*, *Free-Christian Congregation (Szabadkeresztyén Gyülekezet)*. In 1981 the *Christ-Believer Nazarenes (Krisztusban Hívó Nazarénusok)* joined the Council. The state in the Communist era tried to use the Council for controlling the free churches. The Council was dissolved in 1990 after the political change in Hungary. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary** – Name of the political regime in Hungary between March 21 and August 1, 1919. The failure of Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi's Government to deal with the problems of the lost war and the dissolution of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, especially the Entente's territorial demands outlined by French General Vix's Ultimatum, brought about its formation. Károlyi resigned after six months in power, in favor of the young Hungarian Communist Party, in order to deal with the difficult matters. The Party was organized in a Moscow hotel with a group of Hungarian prisoners of war and sympathizers, on November 4, 1918. Its leader, Béla Kun, dispatched party-members to Hungary to recruit new members and propagate the Party's ideas. By February 1919, the party members numbered 30,000 to 40,000, including many unemployed ex-soldiers and young intellectuals. Kun was soon imprisoned for incitement against the Károlyi Government; but he emerged from jail and the "People's Commissars" proclaimed the Hungarian Soviet Republic on March 21, 1919. The Communists guaranteed, among other rights, freedom of speech and assembly, free education and language and cultural rights to minorities. On June 25, Kun's Government proclaimed a dictatorship of the proletariat, nationalized industrial and commercial enterprises, and socialized housing, transport, banking, medicine, cultural institutions and all landholdings of more than 40.5 hectares; they also promised to restore Hungary's borders. Kun hoped that Lenin would intervene on Hungary's behalf. In order to secure its rule, the Communist Government resorted to arbitrary violence. Revolutionary tribunals ordered about 590 executions, including some for "crimes against the Revolution." Severe atrocities were committed against civilians by Red terrorist groups including the notorious *Lenin Boys (Lenin fiúk)*. The government also used "red terror" to expropriate grain from peasants. This violence and the regime's moves against the clergy shocked most Hungarians. In late May, the Hungarian Red Army marched northward and reoccupied part of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) from the occupying Czech army. However, Kun withdrew his troops when the French threatened to intervene. Consequently, he lost his popular support. Kun then unsuccessfully turned the Hungarian Red Army against the Romanians, who broke through Hungarian lines on 30 July, occupying eastern Hungary, including Budapest, which they looted. Finally, Kun's Soviet Republic disintegrated on 1 August 1919. Kun and his comrades fled by train first to Vienna; but Kun moved on to Soviet Russia, where he was executed during Stalin's purge of foreign Communists, in the late 1930s. – B: 1398, T: 7103. → **Soviet Republic in Hungary; Károlyi, Count Mihály; Kun, Béla; Samuely, Tibor; Lenin Boys in Hungary; Prónay, Pál, Ragged Guard; Hungary, History of.**

**Counter-Revolution** – A movement to oppose a victorious revolution, its government and institutions in order to uphold or restore the previous regime. Recent history is replete with examples such as the French Revolution with the revolt in Lyons, Marseille, Toulon, but especially with the one in Vendee in 1793, whose simple folk took to arms in defense of religion, church and royalty. The monarchist counter-revolution in 1911 in Portugal was similar. In the Soviet Union attempts at reversing the consolidation of Communist power were made by Kolchak Denikin and Yudenich; but their efforts were in vain without financial aid and cooperation among them, as well as the indifference of the Western Powers. The Communists similarly suppressed an attempted counter-revolutionary uprising by members of the Ludovika Military Academy in Budapest on 24 October 1919. – B: 1078, 0942, T: 7661.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, Insurrection of the Officers.**

**Counter-Revolutionary Committee** – After the Communist revolutionary take-over of Hungary, a Counter-Revolutionary Committee was organized in Vienna, in April 1919. Recognizing the danger of revolutionary activities spreading to neighboring countries, it submitted a Memorandum to the Entente Powers. Their work bore fruit and, on 11 May 1919, the Counter-Revolutionary Government was organized under Count Gyula (Julius) Károlyi in Arad (in Transylvania, now Romania) that set about organizing a national army. Archduke Joseph appointed Admiral Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy leader of the National Army in Szeged; and with his troops Horthy marched into Budapest on 16 November 1919. Horthy found the country devastated, not only by the war, but also by 133 days of Communist terror and the disastrous Romanian invasion. Horthy ruled as Regent for 25 years over Hungary, truncated by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. – B: 1078, T: 7661.→**Horthy, Miklós; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Crane** (*Darú*) – One of the wild birds highly esteemed by Hungarians. There are written instructions from the 16th century about keeping tamed *darus* and *daru*-keepers in the manor houses of noblemen. In the early 1900s tamed *darus* were still kept in farmyards as pets. Their behavior forecast the weather; their loud shrieks announced the presence of strangers. Folklore kept alive the memory of how tame flocks of *darus* on the walls of fortresses announced the arrival of the marauding enemy. In cultures of the East and elsewhere, the *daru* is the symbol of long life and alertness. At the time of the great flood at Deucalion (ca. 1460 BC), Zeus's son, Megaros was saved by the alertness of *darus*. (Deucalion is parallel to Biblical Noah and to Utnapishtim, the survivor of the Sumerian flood that is told in the Epic of Gilgamesh.) With their regular migration these birds became the heralds of gods and protectors of wayfarers. According to tradition, the wedge-shaped formation of flying *darus* inspired Hermes to create letters of the same shape. Christianity regarded *darus* as symbols of faithfulness, alertness, virtuousness and monastic life. According to Otto Herman, the renowned Hungarian ornithologist, the *daru* was highly esteemed by old Hungarians and used often as a heraldic bird. Its beautiful feathers, cost as much as a calf, were worn on the caps of noblemen and later by young farmers. – B: 1134, T: 7680.→**Herman, Ottó; Sumerians.**



**Craniometer** – An instrument used in anthropology for measuring skulls. Aurél Török (Ponori Thewrewk) designed it at the end of the 19th century. It is used worldwide. – B: 0883, T: 7674.→**Török, Aurél.**

**Crank Case** – The serial manufacturing of Bánki-Csonka's engines was initiated in the Ganz factory in Hungary, in 1893. These engines had a closed crankcase and side roll. With the use of valves, designers of crank case preceeded even Otto, the inventor of "Otto motors". Bánki and Csonka were the first to adopt the asymmetric crankcase of the Westinghouse steam engines for the design of internal combustion engines. Application of this design became worldwide. – B: 1226, T: 7662.→**Bánki, Donát, Csonka, János.**

**Croat-Hungarian Compromise** – Compromise that followed the Austro-Hungarian agreement between the Andrassy government and the unionist (pro-Hungarian) majority of the Croat Diet in 1868. It was agreed upon by the Hungarian governing class, the Croat aristocracy and the Roman Catholic Church leaders and was accepted by the Croat National Party in 1873. The Compromise stated: "Hungary, Croatia and Dalmatia constitute one common state". The matters concerning the city of Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia) and Dalmatia were left pending. The Compromise was valid until 1918. – B: 1138, T: 7677.→**Compromise of 1867.**

**Croatia** – During the 6-7th centuries AD, Slavic tribes settled between the Drava and Sava rivers, and they were in constant conflict with the Byzantine Empire, with the Bavarian princes, and the Longobards. At the end of the 8th century, Charles the Great (Charlemagne) annexed the newly formed Croat principality to the Frank Empire. The Croat tribes adopted the western form of Christianity and the Latin alphabet. The Croat kingdom, formed in the 10th century, started to decline in the 11th as a result of factionalism. Venice took advantage of the situation and seized the cities in Dalmatia with the exception of Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia). Queen Ilona (Helena), widow of the Croat king was the sister of the Hungarian King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095). In order to prevent Croatia falling into chaos, she requested King László to extend his rule over Croatia in 1091. By taking the major Dalmatian cities, King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116) completed the unification of Croatia and Hungary. The Croat nobles crowned Kálmán as their King in 1102. The government created the new provinces of Kőrös, Varsad and Zágráb within the Transdanubian section of Croatia (Slavonia in the Middle-Ages) and gave self-rule to Croatia-Dalmatia. The country was devastated by the Mongol-Tatars in 1242. After prolonged hostilities, Venice conquered the Dalmatian cities in the early 15th century. Toward the end of the 15th century, Croatia was attacked by the Turks and overpowered by them in the 16th. Hoping for a strong alliance against the Turks, the Croat nobles crowned King Ferdinand I (1526-1564); but their disillusionment with the Habsburgs brought them closer to the Hungarians, also opposing the Habsburgs and fighting the Ottoman Turks. Several families of the Croat aristocracy have partially assimilated into Hungarian society and distinguished themselves in fighting the Turks (Zrinyi, Frangepán, Draskovich, Batthyány). After the Turkish defeat began in 1686, a defensive border zone was created; and in 1745, Empress Maria Theresa annexed the territory to Croatia and established the provinces of Pozsega, Szerém and Verőce (all Hungarian counties). In 1779, Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia) was ceded to Hungary as a separate entity. The Croat and Hungarian positions

regarding the politics of Emperor Joseph II were similar: both accepted that as of 1790, Croatia was placed under the jurisdiction of the Hungarian Governing Council. Nationalistic consciousness increased in the first half of the 19th century, encouraging the unification of the Southern Slavs. Fearing a revolution, the Croat government tentatively endorsed Jelacić, the nominee of the Austrian Court and, with his support, fought against the Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence (1848-1849). Emperor Franz Joseph separated Croatia from Hungary in his Olmütz Declaration. Between 1849 and 1867, the country also fought against absolutism that resulted in the unpopular Croat-Hungarian Compromise. They wanted equal status, tripartite with Austria and Hungary. In July 1917, the Declaration of Corfu announced the birth of a Southern Slav state; and in 1918, the Kingdom of Serbia-Slovenia-Croatia was formed, and took the name of Yugoslavia in 1929. It was occupied by Germany in 1941, and was placed under German-Italian protection with Ante Pavelic as leader, and declared the State of Independent Croatia. It became an Allied Republic within Yugoslavia in 1945. The deteriorating alliance culminated in an armed conflict in 1991, resulting in UN intervention and separation. The new Croatia declared its independence from Yugoslavia in 1991. It took four years of sporadic, but often bitter fighting before the occupying Serb army was cleared from Croatian territory. Under UN supervision, the last Serb-held enclave in eastern Slavonia was returned to Croatia in 1998. In 2003, Croatia voted in favor of joining the European Union. – B: 1134, 1138, 1153, T: 7677.→**Most of the persons in the article have their own entry under their name.**

**Croatia-Slavonia** – The Hungarian Crown Territory of Croatia and Slavonia. It was the result of the 1868 Croat-Hungarian Compromise. Their united coat-of-arms was topped by the Holy Crown of Hungary until 1918. Today they are independent states. – B: 1078, T: 7677.

**Crown, Doctrine of the Holy** – Doctrine of the Holy Crown (*Corona Sacra*) is unique in the depth of its legal system and comprehensiveness in Hungary. Although similar legal views can be found in several European states, nowhere else is there such a legal system associated with a crown. The essence of the Doctrine is that instead of the king, the Holy Crown is the source of power. Kings rule, decree and issue orders by the authority of the Holy Crown.

The evolution of this doctrine probably began with the reign of King Kálmán (Coloman the Beauclerc, 1095-1116). He commissioned Bishop Hartvik of Győr to write the life story of King St. István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), the founding father of the Christian Hungarian state. One of the St. István legends was based on it. The veneration of St. István gathered strength during the reign of Kálmán, and possibly the final fashioning of the Holy Crown's construction may also be linked to King Kálmán's name.

In the wake of King Kálmán's reign, the Holy Crown was not only revered as a sacred royal symbol, but also a mythical *person* put above the royal power, unique in itself, to whom the entire realm owes allegiance. This is how this sacred relic developed into a spiritual power over everything, even over the king.

During the 13th century, following the end of the Árpád Dynasty, the Holy Crown was conceived of as the property and heritage of the king, a person appointed by God; its possession implied transmission of the sacral properties of the Crown onto his descendants. The importance of being crowned with the Holy Crown started with King

St. István, and its role in constitutional law was well demonstrated by a passage from a letter written by King András III (Endre, Andrew, 1290-1301) to Bishop Theodor of Fehérvár: “The enemies of our coronation and reign were first secretly, then openly scheming against our ascension to the throne by withholding the Crown of the divine monarch so as to render questionable the prestige of our reign and the welfare of the people of the realm”. Along these lines, the exclusiveness of the property of the Holy Crown, the faith in the power of preserving the kingdom and the land was becoming embedded in the psyche of the Hungarian historical consciousness and the legal system.

In the 15th century, the doctrine already had a legal form. When the barons of the land clashed with King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxemburg, 1387-1437) and they themselves took over the exercise of royal power, they were able to do it by the constitutional authority of the Holy Crown. On this basis the Crown was made the executor of power in place of the king. They were taking measures by the authority of the Crown.

About a century later István (Stephen) Werbőczy included the Holy Crown Doctrine in his famous “Triple Book” (*Tripartitum, Hármaskönyv*, Vienna, 1517). According to him, the source of power is vested in the Crown and not in the reigning king. The Holy Crown is the “body” of the nation; the members are the lords, prelates, barons, noblemen, and the crowned ruler. From this power, the serfs and the early urban population were excluded, though they formed the majority of the nation. Conferral of titles of nobility and endowment of properties were the right of the Crown not the prerogative of the king. Transylvania, the partner-kingdom of Croatia, and the annexed provinces of Dalmatia and Slavonia were lands of the Holy Crown. In case of forfeiture of property, it reverted to the Crown and only the king had the right to pass on such properties, as the rights of the Holy Crown had been transferred onto him through his coronation.

Péter Révay’s memorandum “*Commentarius De Sacra Regni Hungariae Corona*” (*Explanation of the Holy Crown of the Kingdom of Hungary*) was published in 1613. In this work, as well as in a later work, the “On the Hungarian State and the Hungarian Holy Crown”, he put into words the Doctrine of the Holy Crown in an exalted style. He called it the law of laws.

The theory of the Doctrine has survived unchanged within the Kingdom of Hungary up to recent times. It still existed in the years between World Wars I and II under the Regent representing a king. After World War II, the Hungarian Kingdom, as a constitutional entity, ceased to exist. After the war, the crown was locked up for more than 30 years in the vaults of the Treasury of the USA at Fort Knox, Kentucky, and only returned in 1978. It was displayed in the National Museum for the following 22 years. However, the veneration of the Holy Crown, its constitutional standing and dignity did not lose anything from its abstract glow and content. For the people of Hungary the Holy Crown remains the heritage of the first state-forming monarch, St. István I (St Stephen) as long as Hungarians live in the Carpathian Basin. Since 2000, the Holy Crown is kept in Budapest on the banks of the Danube in the Hungarian Parliament Building (held in state below the cupola). – B: 1238, 1231, 1020, T: 7456. → **Holy Crown Doctrine.**

**Crown Lands** – In some countries lands, having considerable political independence and autonomy are called Crown Lands. Horváth-Szlavónia (Croat-Slovenia) and Dalmácia (Dalmacia) were Hungary’s Crown lands, i.e. territories of the Hungarian Holy Crown. – B: 0942, T: 3240.

**Crowning Mound** (King's Hill) – A man-made small hill of soil originating from different areas of the country, symbolizing the historical standing of provinces, counties and cities. It usually has three sides or three ramps epitomizing the power over the clans or the provinces. In Hungary, following the crowning ceremony the king, in his ceremonial attire rides at full speed to the top of the mound, cutting to the four cardinal directions with King István I's (St Stephen's) sword as a sign that, as the ruler, he will defend his territory from attacks coming from any direction. – B: 1078, T: 3240.→**Holy Crown, Hungarian.**

**Crowning Oath**→**Coronation Oath.**

**Crowning of a Hungarian king** – The validity of crowning of the Hungarian king depended (1) on the crown used; it had to be the “Hungarian Holy Crown”, the crown of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) the first Christian king of Hungary. (2) The customary location of crowning was Székesfehérvár. (3) The exact application of rules as the order of crowning called ‘*ordo*’ had to be observed. Prior to anointing the king, a lay nobleman led the ceremony and asked the people present three times whether they wanted the chosen one to be king. The usual answer was yes. – B: 1233, T: 7103.→**Holy Crown, Hungarian.**

**Csaba** – An ancient Hungarian personal name. Its variants are Ernák/Irnák, Chaba, Choba, Ceba and Soba. Its origin is rooted in the Csaba legend, according to which Csaba (Irnák) was the youngest son of Attila the Hun. Its first written form is in the Charter of the Pannonhalma Abbey, where a certain Caba is among the witnesses. – B: 0942, T: 7103.→**Csaba, Legend of Prince; Pannonhalma Abbey.**

**Csaba, Gyula** (Julius) (1882-1945) – Lutheran pastor, martyr. He completed his secondary education at the Lutheran High School of Békéscsaba. After studying Theology, he became pastor at Péteri in County Pest. On the night of 1st May 1945, he was abducted from his home and his family never saw him again dead or alive. Historical research later discovered that he was one of the victims of the so-called “Gyömrő killings” in a village near Budapest and tied to the activity of the leftist National Committee that came into existence after the Soviet occupation of Hungary in 1945. Rev. Csaba was killed with extreme cruelty. He was tortured, and nailed onto a cross. When he pleaded for mercy, his torturers replied: “Now you go to your God” and killed him. In 2006, a commemorative plaque was placed on the wall of the Lutheran High School of Békéscsaba. There is a documentary film on the “Gyömrő Killings”. – B: 1507, T: 7103.

**Csaba, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 27 March 1954 - ) – Economist. He graduated from the Budapest University of Economics (BUES) in 1976. From 1976 to 1987 he was associated with the Institute for World Economy of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, finally as a senior fellow. He earned his second MA in 1978 and his Ph.D in 1984 at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1988 to 2000 he was BUES associated with Kopint-Datorg Economic Research. In 1996 he earned a professorial degree (D.Sc) at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1997 he earned an additional doctoral degree from the BUES (now Corvinus University). From July 1997 he was Professor of Comparative Economics at the same institution. From 1991 to 1997 he was Honorary Professor of International Economics at the College of Foreign Trade, Budapest. From 1990 to 1994,

and from 1996 to 1998, he was Vice President, in 1999 and 2000 President of the European Association for Comparative Economic Studies. From 1997 he was appointed a regular professor at Budapest Corvinus University, Department of Comparative Economics. Since 1999 he has been Professor of Economics at the University of Debrecen; and was in that year the founder of its Ph.D. program. In July 2000 he joined the Central European University (CEU), Budapest, as a professor of International Political Economy and its Department of International Relations and European Studies. From 2002 to 2006 he chaired the doctoral subprogram; and since 2004, he is a member of the Ph.D. program in Economics at CEU. He was a visiting professor at the private Bocconi University of Milan, Italy (1991), at the University of Helsinki, Finland (1993), the Europa Universitaet Viadina of Frankfurt-an-der-Oder, Germany (1997), and the Free University of Berlin (1998-2000). In 2007 he was elected a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He is a member of a number of domestic and international scientific societies and boards of academic journals. He published over 200 articles and chapters in academic volumes in 22 countries, which drew independent citations of over one thousand in academic books and scholarly journals. He published 9 books, 5 edited volumes, and over 200 articles and chapters in books, which received over 1300 citations. His books include *Eastern Europe in the World Economy* (1990); *The Capitalist Revolution in Eastern Europe* (1994); *The New Political Economy of Emerging Europe* (2005), and *Crisis in Economics - Studies in European Political Economy* (2009). His awards include the Prize of the Ministry for Foreign Economic Relations (1994), the Bezerédi Foundation for Europe (2003), the Popovics Best Economist Prize of the National Bank of Hungary (2004), and the Grand Prize of the Academy Publisher (2005). Professor Csaba is an acclaimed Hungarian economist of the younger generation. – B: 0874, 1031, 2109, T: 7103.

**Csaba, Legend of Prince** – Part of the Hun-Hungarian-Szekler legend cycle. Attila died suddenly in 453 without naming his successor. After his burial, Hun leaders could not agree on Attila's successor and a war broke out among the Huns. The Gepids seized the opportunity, occupied the Hun capital, and expropriated Attila's treasury. They forced the Huns to withdraw from the territory. According to Szekler legends, the 15,000 surviving Huns, following the disastrous battle of Sicambria (Óbuda) under the leadership of Prince Csaba (Ernák/Irnák), the favorite son of Attila, fled to Csaba's grandfather in Byzantium. However, a fragment of his people, some 3000 men, ran to the Csigle meadow in Transylvania's mountains, and are considered to be the ancestors of the Szeklers (*Székelys*), who are still living there (under Romanian rule since 1920). After spending a few years in Byzantium, Prince Csaba took the main body of Huns back to Scythia, where the Hun people were living, and he joined the ancestors of the Hungarian Szeklers. In difficult times, they are still hoping that Prince Csaba will return to save them from perils with his legendary army "on the path of the stars" (Milky Way). This belief is also the theme of the Szekler (Székely) Anthem. – B: 0942, T: 7103.→**Attila; Csaba; Irnik; Path of the Armies.**

**Csajághy, György József** (George Joseph) (Pécs 24 July 1950 - ) - Musician, researcher of folk music. He studied clarinet at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Pécs and graduated in 1972. He has performed at the Pécs National Theater as member of the Philharmonic Orchestra (clarinet, bass-clarinet and oboe). He has taught music in

the music schools of County Baranya. Besides classical music, he is also a soloist in different wind and folk music ensembles, performing on the clarinet, saxophone and oboe. He has participated in several tours with different groups as a soloist in Austria, Bulgaria, France, Yugoslavia, Poland, Germany, etc. He has been a Professor of Music since 1979; he also completed his studies at the Department of History at the School of Philosophy of the University of Pécs. Csajághy is interested in folk music and research into Hungarian ancient history. He has been studying the literature of folk music, ethnography, Oriental studies, history, archaeology and anthropology of different regions. His field of interest includes the tunes and musical instruments of the early equestrian peoples of Central- and Inner-Asian. He is also studying the musical instruments of the Huns, Avars and the various Turkic peoples, and the music of the Finno-Ugric peoples in connection with the Magyar (musical) folklore, and thereby their ancient history. Since 1993, he has frequently delivered lectures in Hungary and abroad. He publishes regularly, has lectured at conferences (some of them abroad), and has also organized similar programs. He has been invited to lecture at universities at home and abroad. His publications include five volumes and several articles on music-history. His CD entitled *Tárogatómuzsika (Shawm Music)* was published in 2000. He is a member of several scientific societies. In 1971 he received a special honor at the Siklós Castle Festival (*Várfesztivál*) as a clarinet soloist. In 2001 he was honored with the title of Knight of the Magyar Culture (*Magyar Kultúra Lovagja*). – B: 1935, T: 7690, 7103.

**Csajka** – Either (1) an armored river vessel or (2) a small riverboat or (3) a mess tin: an easy to clean light container for meals prepared under field conditions, a standard issue for soldiers, but also handy for tourists; or (4) large riverboat equipped with canon or mine thrower, used in the past for the defense of the river border of Austro-Hungary. The riverboats' headquarters were in the city of Titel, Hungary (now in Serbia). Their unit had battalion strength. During the Turkish invasion and occupation (1526-1686) they played a significant defense role; (5) primitive box-shaped river transport vessel mainly used for one-way trips. It was used to transport inexpensive materials and goods such as clay tiles. – B: 0942, T: 3233. → **Csajkás Region**.

**Csajkás Region** – Name of the Southern border district of Hungary, established by Empress Maria Theresa in 1763. It included the border district of Pétervárad, the center of which was in the city of Titel, Hungary (now in Serbia) of more than 34,000 inhabitants. Armed riverboats, *csajka*-s served as the defense along the Danube, Tisza and Dráva river border. This form of border defense ended in 1873. – B: 1078, T: 3233. → **Csajka**.

**Csák Clan** – Ancient Hungarian clan. According to 13th century Hungarian chronicler Simon Kézai, they originated from the leader Szabolcs, son of Előd of the settlement era. Namegiver of the clan was Csák, a landowner in the upper-northern part of County Fejér in Western Hungary, Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), who built Csákvár at the foot of the Vértes Mountains. In the 13th century, the clan separated into several branches. The most distinguished member of this clan was Máté (Matthew) Csák. Their national coat of arms is the lion. – B: 1138, T: 7685. → **Csák, Máté; Kézai, Simon; Mátyusföld**.

**Csák, Gyula** (Julius) (Nyíregyháza, 12 January 1930 - ) – Writer, sociologist. The son of a single mother, he was raised by his grandparents at Püspökladány. He was a trade apprentice, lived and studied at the Csokonai College, Debrecen, while completing his commercial course. After 1945, he worked with the local secretary of the Peasant Party. Thereafter, he was a blacksmith' apprentice, a barber' apprentice, and a messenger boy in Budapest. Later he became a contributor to the *Transtibiscan People's Journal (Tiszántúli Néplap)* (1948-1950); worked for the journal *People's Army (Néphadsereg)* (1950-1953); was Editor of the *Free Land (Szabad Föld)* (1953-1957); a columnist of the literary review *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)* (1956-1969), and a freelance writer (1969-1970). He worked as a foreign secretary at the *Hungarian Writers' Union (Magyar Írók Szövetsége)* (1976-1984); was Director of the *Hungarian Cultural and Information Center (Magyar Kulturális és Tájékoztató Központ)* (1984-1987). He authored more than 20 books, including *In Friendly Consensus (Baráti Egyetértésben)* (1957); *Deep-sea Current (Mélytengeri áramlás)* (1963); *Men on the Stone (Ember a kövön)* (1969); *Evergreen (Örökzöld)* (1975); *The Hunter (Vadász)* (1981); *Deep Well of our Emotions (Érzelmek mély kútja)*, (1984), and *Common Loneliness (Közös magány)* (1986). He is recipient of the Attila József Prize (1975) and the Lajos Nagy Prize (1991). – B: 0876, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Csák, Ibolya** (Violet) (Mrs. Lajos Ládár) (Budapest, 6 January 1915 - Budapest, 10 February 2006) – Athlete. She competed for the *National Gymnastic Club (Nemzeti Torna Egylet)* (1929-1939); a gymnast (1929-1932) and an athlete (1932-1939). She won several competitions and became Olympic Champion in highjump at the Berlin Olympic Games in 1936. In 1938 she was European Champion in Vienna. She also performed well in long jump. She was called Queen of Hungarian Sport History. She received the Ferenc Csík Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 1178, T: 7213

**Csák, Máté** (Matthew) (ca 1250 - 18 March 1321) – Nobleman, oligarch. He first came into notice in 1292 when, acting on the order of King András III (Endre, Andrew, 1209-1301), he recaptured Castle Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) from the Kőszegi family. He was Palatine between 1293 and 1296. Then he established an independent province from his vast, landed properties, with Trencsén (now Trencin, Slovakia) as its capital and moved against the King in 1297. He exercised royal rights over his territory. He was excommunicated in 1311 for his attack on Buda, and succeeded holding the town of Visegrád for a short time. Despite losing the battle at Rozgony, he managed to maintain his power over the northwestern part of the country until his death. His followers were engaged in a resettlement program. His name survived in the name of Mátyusföld (now Mat'úšové žemé, Slovakia). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7668.→**Csák Clan; Mátyusföld; Bajmóc.**

**Csákány** (*Cakan or Sakan*) – A recorder, the Hungarian version of the Western European flageolet (in France). The first data relating to it appeared in an advertisement, dated 13 August 1807. According to a concert program in Veszprém of 28 May 1816, its inventor is Anton Heberle, a resident of Pápa. According to Sachs, the *csakan* is a high A-flat recorder with 6 openings and one or more keys. Its use spread also to Austria. In Hungary János (John) Keresztély Hunyadi transcribed dance music to *csákáns*. Count István

(Stephen) Széchenyi played it even in Döbling, Austria. – B: 1197, T: 7684.→**Széchenyi, Count István.**

**Csákány, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 5 January 1934 - Istanhaven, Brazil, 10 January 1977) – Minister of the Reformed Church, missionary and agricultural engineer. He studied at the Lónyai Street Reformed High School, Budapest, and at the Agricultural College, receiving his diploma in 1957. He also studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest. In 1961, he was assistant minister in Seregélyes, Izsák, Pomáz, Fót and Érdliget, and Parish Minister in Érdliget in 1962. Then in 1970, the Reformed Church posted him to Kenya, East Africa, for missionary work. There he worked among the Massai herdsmen and taught them agriculture. He built a bamboo church and held services in Massai, Swahili and English. In 1972, he worked with lepers in Ethiopia. He returned to Hungary in 1973, and resumed pastoral work in Érdliget in 1974. In 1975, he was posted to Brazil for missionary work. He was inducted to the ministerial position of the Sao Paulo congregation. Besides ecumenical work, he served Hungarian communities as well. He drowned while rescuing youngsters from the ocean. – B: 1017, T: 7103.→**Brazil, Hungarians in; Apostol, János.**

**Csákányi, László** (Ladislav) (Zsigovits) (Németújvár now Güssing, Austria 13 January 1921 - Budapest, 3 November 2002) – Actor. His father sent him to a Catholic School, hoping that his son would become a missionary; but instead he became an actor. In 1939 he studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He was conscripted into the army, fell into Soviet captivity and was a P.O.W. for four years. When he returned to Hungary in 1948, he became a member of the Pest Theater (*Pesti Színház*); then he worked at the Pioneer Theater (*Úttörő Színház*) and the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*,) and from 1953 at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*). After being a member of the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) (1956), the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) (1963), and the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) from 1974, until his death he was member of the Gaiety Stage (*Vidám Színpad*). He was an outstanding actor, excellent both in dramatic and comedy roles. His major film-roles include *Photo Haber* (1963); *The Heir* (*Az örökös*) (1969); *There is Time* (*Van Idő*) (1985); *Good evening, Mr. Wallenberg* (1990), and *We Never Die* (*Sose halunk meg*) (1993). His voice-over roles in cartoons were also memorable, such as in Foxi-Maxi and Fred in *Flinstones*. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1959) and the titles of Merited Artist (1979) and Outstanding Artist (1984). – B: 1439, 1445, 1105, T: 7103.

**Csáktornyai, Mátyás** (Matthias) (16th century) – Protestant preacher and author of romantic literature in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He translated the Trojan Legend to his readers based on Ovid's original in the instructional poem: *A Grobián verseinek magyar énekbe való fordítása* talking about well-mannered behavior in satirical form. – B: 1150, T: 7659.

**Csáky, Count István** (Stephen) (Uncsukfalva, Transylvania, now Unciuc, Romania, 18 July, 1894 - Budapest, 27 January 1941) – Diplomat. He completed his consular studies in Vienna and completed his law studies in Budapest. As foreign ministry delegate, he was present in 1920 at the Peace Conference in Versailles-Trianon following World War I. After different foreign diplomatic posts, as the Foreign Ministry's delegate, was again



present as observer at the Four-Power negotiations in München in 1938, then at the First Vienna Award (1 November 1938, when the Hungarian inhabited southern part of Slovakia was returned to Hungary). From 10 December 1938, he was Minister of Foreign Affairs. He took part in the decision-making that tied Hungary to the Anticomintern Pact on 13 January 1939; the preparations for the Second Vienna Award (on 30 August 1940, when northern Transylvania with a majority of Hungarian population was returned to Hungary from Romania) and Hungary joining in the Tri-partite Agreement on 20 November 1940. On 21 November 1940, he signed the Friendship Treaty between Hungary and Yugoslavia in Belgrade. He tried to hammer out a neutral but strong Polish-Hungarian-Yugoslav military block. The circumstances of his untimely death are not clear. – B: 0883, 1518, T: 7668.→**Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Csáky, József** (Joseph) (Szeged, 18 March 1888 - Paris, France, 1 May 1971) – Sculptor. He studied with Lajos (Louis) Mátrai in 1906, then worked at the studio of László (Ladislav) Kimnach and at the Zsolnay factory, Pécs. He arrived in Paris in 1908, where he barely survived on a scholarship; later he studied in private Academies. In 1913 he was a contributor to the literary journal *Montjoie* and joined the circle of Stravinsky, Apollinaire, Picasso and Cendrars. In 1913-1914 he visited New York and Buffalo, USA. During World War I he fought in the French army; during World War II he joined the Resistance movement and became member of the Communist Party. After 1918 he became a well-known artist and had a number of exhibitions: London (1930), New York (1931), Paris (1935), Budapest (1936, 1959). He became a French citizen. He designed the Rákóczi memorial in Grosbois, France in 1937. In his art, after the initial naturalistic style, he adopted Cubism. His works include *Standing Woman (Álló nő)* (1913); *Head (Fej)* (1914), and *Abstract Sculpture (Absztrakt szobor)* (1919). Most of his works are in private collections. The Museum of Fine Arts, Budapest, has five of his creations. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7103.

**Csáky, Pál** (Paul) (Ipolyság, now Šahy in Slovakia, 21 March 1956 - ) – Politician, chemical engineer. Between 1975 and 1980 he studied at the University of Chemical Sciences, Pardubice, Czech Republic. Between 1980 and 1990 he was a chemical technologist, later technologist in charge of textile works at Léva (now Levice, Slovakia). Since 1990, he has been a Member of Parliament; and since 1994 he has been section leader of the Hungarian Christian Democratic Movement. In 1998, he became Vice-President of the Hungarian Coalition Party (*Magyar Koalíció Pártja-MKP*) and Deputy Prime Minister of the Slovak Republic. After the 2006 elections, the MKP withdrew in opposition, and he became its leader in 2007. After the MKP lost the 2010 election too, he resigned as its president. His works include *Book of Recollections (Emlékek könyve)* novel, (1992); *As a Hungarian in Slovakia (Magyarként Szlovákiában)* (1994), and *Between Two Worlds (Két világ között)*, political essays (1998). – B: 0874, T: 7456.→**Bugár, Béla (2).**

**Csáky's Straw** – A popular expression, meaning unclaimed property in nobody's care. According to old lore, Lord Chief Justice Count László (Ladislav) Csáky, as a gesture of generosity, allowed the people living around his estate in Léva (now Levice, Slovakia) to

take as much straw as they wanted for their own use resulting in complete disappearance of his crop. – B: 1078, T: 3240.→**Csáky Clan.**

**Csallány, Dezső** (Desider) (Szentes, 10 November 1903 - Nyíregyháza, 31 March 1977) – Archeologist, museum director. In 1932, he obtained a Law Degree at the University of Budapest. In 1933, he graduated from the Archaeological Department of the University of Budapest, and obtained a Ph.D. Then he served as a trainee at the National Museum and at the Ethnographic Museum in Budapest, and was on a scholarship at the *Naturhistorisches Museum* in Vienna. In 1936, he became an employee of the Somogyi Library, as well as that of the City Museum in Szeged, of which he became director in the same year. During World War II, he was conscripted into the army, served on the Russian front, and was taken prisoner. After his return, the post-war Szeged City Council put him on the political B-list and he lost his position. Until 1954, he worked at various other jobs. Then, later in the year, he was reinstated in his former position, and he organized the Avar deposits of Central Europe, and prepared their full list. From 1954 to 1972 until his retirement, he was Director of the András Jósa Museum of Nyíregyháza, where he was the founding editor of its *Yearbook* (1958). He processed many finds of the Hungarian Conquest Period and published them in the columns of the *Acta Archaeologica* in the 1960s. He published the finding list of the Avar period of County Szabolcs-Szatmár in the Museum Yearbook (1960). His works include *Archäologische Denkmäler der Awarenzeit in Mitteleuropa. Schrifttum und Fundorte (Archeological Memories of the Avar Period in Central Europe. Description and Finding Places)* (Budapest, 1956); *András (Andrew) Jósa (1834-1918) Literary Works (Jósa András [1834–1918] irodalmi munkássága)*, compilation (Budapest, 1958); *The Mementos of the Szekler-Magyar Runic Script (A székely-magyar rovásírás emlékei)* in the András Jósa Museum Yearbook (1960); *Our Byzantine Connections in the Migration-Conquest Period (Népvándorlás-honfoglaláskori bizánci kapcsolataink)* (Nyíregyháza, 1965), and *Avar Tribal Organization (Avar törzsszervezet)* (András Jósa Museum Yearbook, 1965-1966). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Bologna, Runic Staff Calendar; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Csallóköz** (now Zitny ostrov, Slovakia) – The largest river island in Europe in the northwestern part of historic Hungary. The Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty of 4 June 1920 ceded this Danube Island, entirely (100%) Hungarians inhabited, to Czechoslovakia without a plebiscite. Now it is part of the Slovak Republic. This area is the largest fertile island of the Danube, as the river enters the Carpathian Basin from the west. It is an area of 1885 km<sup>2</sup>, bordered on the south by the main river, while in the north by a side branch of the Danube. It extends from Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in the west to Komárom (Komarno) on the east. The island has been settled entirely by Hungarians ever since they settled in the Carpathian Basin in 895-896. The ground water supply to this fertile land is greatly threatened by the artificial rechanneling of the Danube by the Slovakian Government. This project was initiated by the Warsaw Pact during the Communist era. Since the collapse of Communism, the Hungarian Government has abandoned this project; but the Slovakian Government is still actively pursuing this ecologically dangerous project. After the end of World War II, those Hungarians who declared their ties to Hungary were relocated to present (truncated)

Hungary in cattle cars by the Czechoslovakian authorities. Moravian settlers occupied their villages. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 4032.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Csanád** (10/11th century) – A celebrated tribal leader according to Anonymus' 13th century *Gesta Hungarorum*. He was the son of a nobleman from Doboka, lord of the primeval forest region; his wife Karoldu (Kalotha's younger daughter), was related to King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038). The Gellért legend relates that at first he was Ajtony's supreme commander; but after falling out with him he joined the king, became a Christian and, commissioned by King István I, led a victorious campaign against Ajtony in 1028. He received all of Ajtony's vast estate, named it Csanád with Marosvárad (now in Romania) as its center and made him its lord lieutenant. – B: 0883, T: 7668.→**Ajtony; Csanád; István I (St Stephen) King; Gellért, Bishop Saint.**

**Csanád, Béla** (Akasztó, 9 November 1926 - Budapest, 25 November 1996) – Priest, poet, literary translator, publicist. He was a Roman Catholic priest and Professor of Practical Theology at the Roman Catholic Theological Academy, Budapest. János (John) Pilinszky's poetry influenced him. In his poetry he talked about the inner events of the human soul. Later he approached Christian mysticism. His works include *Fly Lark! (Pacsirta szállj!)* poems (1963); *Veronica's Veil (Veronika kendője)* poems (1977); *Windows of Cosmos (Kozmosz ablakai)* poems (1987), and *Christian Catechetics (Keresztény valláspedagógia)* (1996). He was the founding president of the *Association of Christian Intellectuals (Keresztény Értelmiségiek Szövetsége-KESZ)* in 1989. – B: 0876, 0878, T: 7103.→**Pilinszki, János, Christian Intellectuals, Association of.**

**Csanád Clan** – Tribal Leader Csanád, son of Doboka, was the ancestor of the Csanád Clan. He was the cousin of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038)). The clan's ancestral properties, seized from Ajtony, were located in the region of the Maros, Tisza and Harangod Rivers. Their domicile and their burial site were in Oroszlánmonostor. This family has three main branches: the Bézi, Kajmáti and Telegdi branches. The Kanizsai, Makay and Telegdy families also originated from them. – B: 1343, T: 7685.→**Csanád.**

**Csanádi, Imre** (Emeric) (Zámoly, 10 January 1920 - Budapest, 23 February 1991) – Poet, writer, translator of literary works. He studied at the Györfly College of the University of Budapest. In World War II, he did military service on the Russian front, became a prisoner of war, returning to Hungary in 1948. He became a correspondent for the journals *Free Land (Szabad Föld)*, *Disseminator (Magvető)*, and *Free Youth (Szabad Ifjúság)*. From 1951 he worked as an Editor for the publishing firms *Literary Publisher (Szépirodalmi Könyvkiadó)* (from 1951), and *Magvető Publisher (Magvető Kiadó)* (from 1955). From 1960 to 1980 he was Editor-in-Chief for the weekly *New Mirror (Új Tükör)*. In his writings and poems he derives confidence for the present age from the old folk- and general cultural values. His volumes of poetry include *Forest Games; Heavenly Birds (Erdei vadak, égi madarak)* (1956); *On the Cart of Devils (Ördögök szekerén)* (1963); *Verses of Hungarian Reality, vols. i, ii (A magyar valóság versei, I-II)*(1966), and *Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versek)*(1975). His honors include the Kossuth Prize (1975), Attila József Prize (1964, 1973), and the Book of the Year Reward (1990). – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Csanád Legend** – The oldest version of this legend can be found in the 11th century Gellért Legend. According to it, King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), gave the tribal leader Csanád the task of putting down the rebellious Ajtony. Before the battle, St. George appeared in Csanád's dream in the form of a lion, exhorting him to attack. He conquered Ajtony and, as a mark of his victory, cut out Ajtony's tongue. However, on his return to camp, he found that the Leader Gyula was celebrated in front of the king as victor, having offered the severed head of Ajtony to him. Csanád pointed out to the king that the tongue from the head was missing and then he showed it to the king. He built Oroszlánmonostor as a memorial to the victory and it became the hereditary burial place for his clan. – B: 1134, T: 7659. → **Ajtony; Csanád; Csanád Clan.**

**Csángó** (Plural: Csángós; Csángó Hungarians) – Collective designation for a detached sister group of the Hungarians, an ethnic fragment, composed of some 50 villages, with a population of about 240,000 east of the Eastern Carpathian Mountains, situated in Bukovina and Moldavia and a few villages in easternmost Transylvania. It is still a controversial question who the Csángós really are, because their identity is rather involved historically, ethnographically and linguistically.

Their first mention as a small Hungarian-related ethnic group dates from 1443. The earliest occurrence of the word *csángó* is found in a Transylvanian document dated 1553, in which, significantly, there are separate mentions of Moldavian Hungarians, Csángós and Szeklers. The first Hungarian group settled in Moldavia by King András (Andrew, Endre) II in 1225 (to replace the ousted Teutonic Knights), forms one of the oldest Csángó layers. They adopted Christianity and, in the middle of the 12th century, the Bishopric of Milkov was founded for the Csángó community by the Archbishop of Esztergom; this Hungarian bishopric was destroyed by the Tartars in the 13th century. In 1352, more Hungarian settlers arrived in the Seret River valley, after the Transylvanian *ispán*'s, Andrew Lackfi's forces drove out the Tartars from the area east of the Carpathians. The Moldavian Walachian (Romanian) state was first formed in the 14th century. In 1381, another Hungarian bishopric was created at Curtea de Argeş under the control of the Archbishop of Kalocsa. The flourishing Catholic life lasted until 1550. From the end of the 16th century the Csángó Catholics were cared for by the bishopric of Bákó (Bacau). During the reign of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) the Hungarian Hussites, fleeing from County Szerém in Southern Hungary, settled among the Moldavian Hungarians under the benevolent rule of the Moldavian Princes. Szeklers, escaping the brutality of the Transylvanian voivode István Báthori, also found home among the Moldavian Hungarians toward the end of the 16th century. The Ottoman Turkish rule of the 16th-17th centuries devastated the Csángó population. To this was added, in 1620, the appearance of Italian priests (speaking no Hungarian) to take care of the spiritual life of the Csángós, introducing Romanian (Wallachian) prayers and songs into Hungarian Catholic churches, thus starting the Romanianization process of the Hungarian population. By the end of the 17th century, Moldavia, as a distinct Principality, disappeared under Turkish rule. There was a brief Russian occupation of the area of Moldavia (1806-1812), and the Turkish rule ended only in the middle of the 19th century, with the reestablishment of the principality of Moldavia. By 1859, it had united with the Principality of Wallachia to form the new state of Romania, with the official policy of assimilating the Csángó minority. The state of Wallachia received the name

Roumania (now Romania) at the Berlin Conference in 1878, on the suggestion of the Foreign Minister of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy Gyula (Julius) Andrassy, who was present.

The appellation “Csángó” has been considered to mean “wandering, vagrant, derived from the verb *csángál* = to wander, to live apart, implying their semi-nomadic way of life, in contrast to the bulk of Hungarians already living a fully settled life at the same time in the 13th century, more than three centuries after the Carpathian Basin conquest and may be represented by the *Hétfalusi Csángós* (the Seven Villagers). The name *Csángó* could also mean that the ancestors of the Csángó Hungarians had been a cut-away remnant from the main ethnic body of the Magyars (Hungarians) who migrated from their ancestral birthplace (*Urheimat*) westward. They might well have been the *Bukovinian* and *Moldavian* Csángó Hungarians, who did not move with the bulk of the Magyars, led by Árpád into the Carpathian Basin, but stayed behind in Moldavia. According to another theory the word *csángó* is derived from the word “csonk” (related to “csonka”), meaning stump or stud, also suggesting a remnant ethnic group. Yet another theory maintains that *csángó* is derived from the verb *csángat* (to sound alarm bells) suggesting their rear-guard role for the Hungarian state in the Carpathian Basin. Surprisingly, many of the Csángós think that they are the lineal heirs of the Hun conqueror Attila, hearkening back in their subconscious to their Asian connections, having in mind Avars, Cumanians, Oguz and Uyghurs.

The *Hétfalu Csángós* (the Seven Villagers), the smallest group of Csángós, live inside the Carpathian Basin, in the Szeklerland (in the easternmost corner of Transylvania). Their villages are Bácsfalu, Türkös, Csernátfalu, Hosszúfalu, Tatrang, Zajzon and Pürkerec. The kings of Hungary settled them there for frontier defense of the east of the realm in the 11th century. Their language is characterized by the use of *í* instead of *é* (ajándik); the suffix *-val, -vel* does not become assimilated to the consonant preceding it, as in *mosolyval* (instead of *mosollyal*); they articulate a *j*-sound (like in the English word *yet*) in front of the sounds *s* (sh in “show”), *sz* (s in “see”), *z* (as in “zeal”), and *zs* (as in “measure”), for example *mojsa, hojszú, ajzon, hájzsártos*. To this day the Hétfalu Csángós have kept their Hungarian identity and language. István Zajzoni Rab was their poet in the 19th century, writing Csángó verses.

The *Gyimes Csángós* live in the source area of the Tatros River and its upper tributaries. Their ancestors settled there from Transylvanian Szekler and Moldavian villages. There are three Hungarian-speaking villages in the Gyimes area: Gyimesbükk, Gyimesfelsőlok and Gyimesalsólok.

The *Moldavian Csángós* represent the oldest and most purely preserved group of the Csángós who, during the Carpathian conquest, might have been left outside, east of the Carpathian Basin, to defend the eastern frontier of Hungary. They form one of the ancestral ethnic groups of Moldavia: fragments of the Magyars left behind in Etelköz. Genetically they are identical with the Magyars of the settlement time. In their present form they have been living in the same area for at least 750 years, unique in Europe. On basis of dialect differences they consist of three groups: Northern, Southern and Szekler Moldavian Csángós.

The *Northern Moldavian Csángós* live in the confluence area of the Moldova and Seret Rivers, near Románvásár (Romania). They are the most archaic group, whose Hungarian mother tongue and Roman Catholic faith has been best preserved. Their dialect is eerily

reminiscent of the 13th century Hungarian language relic of the *Funeral Oration* or the *Lamentation of the Virgin Mary*. They speak in Old Hungarian to this day, preserving the 13th century vocabulary and grammar. They also use sibilant sounds in their speech, as in the *Hétfalu* dialect, saying *s* sound instead of *sh* and *ts* instead of *ch*. They live in the villages of Szabófalva, Újfalu, Kozmafalva, Kelgyeszt.

The *Southern Moldavian Csángós* live in the Romanian County Bákó, between the Seret and Tâztló Rivers, in the villages of Bogdánfalva, Gyoszény, Újfalu, Trunk and Nagypatak.

The *Szekler Csángós* are settled around the Aranyos, Beszterce and Tatros Rivers and in the valleys of the Uz and Ojtoz Rivers in the villages of Klézse, Lészped, Forrófalva, Diószeg, Pusztina, Magyarfalva, Külsőrekecsin, Lujzikalagor. This is the youngest (latest to arrive) of the three Moldavian groups.

The *Bukovinian Szeklers* do not consider themselves Csángós; they refer to themselves as Szeklers (Székelys). Many of them are descendants of those who fled to Bukovina after the massacre at Mádéfalva (the so-called *siculicidium*) on 7 January 1764, when several hundred unarmed Szeklers were killed by the Austrian army.

The *Catholic Csángó* population (240,000) lives encircled by a sea of Orthodox Christian Romanians (4.7 million) and their religion seems to unite them more than their Hungarian origin and identity. Their customs, their dress, their music and their archaic Hungarian language unmistakably point to a Hungarian origin. Their language is characterized by sibilance: the *sh* sound (like in *ship*) is pronounced as *s* sound (like in *sea*) and the *ch*-sound as *ts* sound (like in *tse-tse*). There is similarity with the Cumanian language. In fact there are linguists, who consider the Csángós as Magyarized Cumanians.

The 19th century Church documents mention 50 000 Hungarian Catholics in Moldavia. Early in the 20th century there were 90 000, of whom 60 000 spoke Hungarian, according to an estimate. But another source for the same period states 40 000 Csángós of who only about 18 000 could speak Hungarian as a result of the strong Romanianization policy.

According to the 2002 census, 120,000 Roman Catholics live in the County Bákó (Bacau) of Romania. They constitute 17% of the county's population, of which 4500 declared themselves Hungarians, and 847 stated their Csángó nationality. It is estimated that some 60,000 might still speak Hungarian in County Bákó. In the 2005/2006 school-year 1,187 pupils attended the Csángó Education program: 725 children studied in Hungarian schools, 369 children participated in non-compulsory extracurricular school programs. A scholarship supported the high school education of 93 pupils. During the time of the Groza government, from 1948-1953, many Csángó villages had Hungarian primary schools. However, until 1960, Hungarian secondary school existed only at Lészped. – B: 1068, 1078, 1134, 1582, 1754, T: 7103, 7456. → **Zsigmond King; Szeklers; Cumanians; Etelköz; Attila; Mádéfalva's Peril; Iancu Laura.**

**Csángó Literature** – related to or produced by the Hungarian Csángó ethnic group living east or west of the main divide of the Eastern Carpathians. Their settlements can be divided into four literary groups: (1) Moldavia (2) Bukovina (3) Barcaság (4) Gyimes.

(1) *The Csángó literature of Moldavia.* Over the last two centuries there has been an immense amount written about the origin, language, ethnography, growth of the population, as well as of the history of settlements of the Moldavian Csángós. Their historical, linguistic and ethnographic aspects are often closely interwoven. Between

1910 and 1936, Bálint (Valentine) Csúry was the most competent scholar of the Csángó dialect. From 1918 to the mid 1920s Árpád Bitay wrote many articles and essays on the subject in the *Transylvanian Literary Review (Erdélyi Irodalmi Szemle)*. In the mid 20th century, a large number of articles set out to present a clearer picture of the level of the history, ethnography and folk poetry of the Csángós. Among the historical appraisals, the best information available even today is the work of László (Ladislás) Mikecs' study: *Csángós Beyond the Carpathians, Linguistic Atlas (A Kárpáton túli Csángó magyarság, Nyelvatlasz)*. The most tenacious researcher of Csángó issues was Pál Péter Domonkos, whose outstanding work *I Wanted to Serve My Sweet Motherland (Édes hazámnak akartam szolgálni)* was published in 1979.

(2) *The Csángó Literature of Bukovina*. Péter Balla's collection of popular poetry of the Szekler-Csángó settlements in Bukovina is significant, as is Elemér Jancsó's series of articles documenting their history.

(3) *The Csángó Literature of Barcaság*. As far as the Csángós of Barcaság are concerned, the most significant is the literary work of Lajos (Louis) Kolumbán, as is the research of József (Joseph) Árvay in the 1940s. His book *The Place Names of Hétfalu in the Barcaság (A barcasági Hétfalu helynevei)* analyses not only the names of settlements but also the popular Csángó character of Hétfalu, based on detailed bibliographies. In more recent times Sándor (Alexander) Szilágyi has investigated the Khabar-Khazar origin of the Csángós in his *A New Approach to a Question (Egy kérdés újabb megközelítése)* and 'What has not been told about the Csángós' (*Amit még nem mondtak el a csángókról*). Since 1979 has been TV report, also a proof of interest shown in literature about the Csángós.

(4) *The Csángó literature of Gyimes*. The first study of the Csángó origins of Gyimes was by Lajos (Louis) Erdélyi. Géza Vámszer's treatise 'The Csángós of Gyimes' (*A gyimesi csángók*) was published in the 1939 issues of the *Eastern Newspaper (Keleti Újság)*. – B: 1234, T: 7659.→**Borica; Maria's Lamentation, Old Hungarian; Mádéfalva Peril; Bukovina, Hungarians of; Csúry, Bálint; Jancsó, Elemér; Szilágyi, Sándor.**

**Csányi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 19 December 1975 - ) – Actor. He always wanted to become an actor. Following his basic education, he enrolled at an architectural engineering school but remained very much interested in acting. After completing his secondary education, he became an extra at the Gergely (Gregory) Csíki Theater (*Csíki Gergely Színház*), Kaposvár. Finally, he registered at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1997. After completing his studies he became a member of the *Chalk Circle Theater (Krétakör Színház)*. Since 2002, he is a member of the *Radnóti Színház*, Budapest, and is an actor with growing popularity. His major roles include Father Kristóf in Kosztolányi-Bezerédi's *Dearest Anna (Édes Anna)*; in the title role of Molnár's *Liliom* (the basis for the Rodgers and Hammerstein musical *Carousel*), and Irele in P. Kárpáti's *The Fourth Gate (A negyedik kapu)*. His film roles include *The Man Who Was Left Out (Az ember akit kihagytak; I Love Budapest; Lemon-Head (Citromfej); The True Santa Claus (Az igazi Mikulás)*, and *The Paths of Light (A fény ösvényei)*. He is recipient of the Üstökös Prize (2001), the Sugó Csigá Prize (2004), the Prize of Film-critics (2004) and the Fringe Report (GB). – B: 1267, 1524, T: 7103.

**Csányi, Vilmos** (William) (Budapest, 9 May 1935 - ) – Biochemist. His studies were at the University of Budapest, where he studied Chemistry (1953-1958). Between 1958 and 1973 he worked as a biochemist at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. From 1973, he was professor at the University of Budapest, where he organized the Laboratory of Behavioral Genetics, the Department of Ethology, eventually becoming its Chairman (1973-2000). He teaches Ethology, Human Ethology and Theory of Evolutionist Systems. He is an editorial board member of *Acta Biologica Hungarica*, the periodical *Life and Science (Élet és Tudomány)*, and that of the *Pedagogical Review (Pedagógiai Szemle)*. He is Editor-in-Chief of the *Scientific Review (Tudományos Szemle)*. Since 1994 he has been a member of the European Academy of Science and Art, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He has written some 200 scientific publications and 18 books including *Behavior Genetics (Magatartásgenetika)* (1977); *General Theory of Evolution (Az evolúció általános elmélete)* (1979); *Evolutionist Systems: General Theory of Evolution (Evolúciós rendszerek: Az evolúció általános elmélete)* (1980); *Ethology (Etológia)* textbook (1994), and *Is Somebody There? (Van ott valaki?)* (2000). – B: 0874, T: 7103.

**Csaplár, Vilmos** (William) (Újpest, 29 June 1947 - ) – Writer. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he studied Political Science for two years, followed by Hungarian Literature (1966-1972). He was Editor for the *New Mirror (Új Tükör)* (1976-1983) and *The Journal (A Lap)* (1988-1990). He was spokesman for the *Democratic Charta* group (1993-1995). He wrote novels, short stories and film-scripts, including *The Age of Chivalry (Lovagkor)* (1971); *The Ways of Doubting (A kételkedés útjai)* (1982); *Desire for the Blood of the Fox (Vágy a róka vére után)* (1989); *I (Én)* (1995), and *Nothing, Forever (Semmit, örökké)* (2000). – B: 0875, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Csapodi, Csaba** (Budapest 28 September 1910 - Budapest 30 April 2004) – Historian, literary historian, librarian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he acquired a Teacher's Degree in History and Geography and obtained a Ph.D. in 1933. In 1934, he was in Vienna on scholarship for archival research. He was appointed to the Library of the National Museum; thereafter, he became Secretary to the Director of the National Historical Museum. From 1942, he worked at the Pál Teleki Historical Institute until its closure in 1949. In 1946, he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*). Thereafter he worked at various libraries in Budapest, finally having important positions at the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1951 until his retirement in 1975. He authored more than 450 articles and studies, published in Hungary and abroad. Among his works are *The Management of the Alsólendva Estate of the Esterházy in the First Half of the 18th Century (Az Esterházyak alsólendvai uraldalmának gazdálkodása a XVIII század első felében)* (1933); *The Hungarian Baroque (A magyar barokk)* (1942); *The History and Collection of the Corvina Library (A Corvina Könyvtár története és állománya)* (1974), and *The Janus Pannonius Text Heritage (A Janus Pannonius-szöveghagyomány)* (1978). He received a number of prizes, including the MTA Presidential Prize (shared with his wife) (1976), Officer Cross of Honor (1993), Széchenyi Prize (1995). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Csárda** (Inn) – In past centuries a wayside inn or tavern fitted out with coach-horse stables, customarily located on the outskirts of villages or near the highways and trade



routes, but far from the control of authorities. It is thought to have originated shortly after the expulsion of the Turks in 1686. In the 19th century, these establishments were characteristic of rural Hungary, serving as rest stops for travelers and a center of amusement for the rural population. – B: 0942, T: 3233.

**Csárdás** – A traditional Hungarian folk dance. The name derived from “csárda” (old Hungarian term for tavern). It originated in Hungary and was popularized by Gypsy (*Cigány*) music bands in Hungary and neighboring lands. The origin of the Csárdás is in the 18th century Hungarian and it developed from the *Verbunkos*, a recruiting dance of the Hungarian army. The Csárdás is characterized by a variation in tempo: it starts out slowly (*lassú*) and ends in a very fast tempo (*friss*, “fresh” or “fast”). There are other tempo variations, called *ritka csárdás*, *sűrű csárdás* and *szökős csárdás*. The dancers are both male and female. Classical composers who have used csárdás themes in their works include Imre (Emeric) Kálmán, Ferenc (Franz), Liszt, Johannes Brahms, Léo Delibes, Johann Strauss, Pablo de Sarasate, Pyotr Ilyich Tchaikovsky, and others. Probably one of the best-known csárdás is by Vittorio Monti written for violin and piano. – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Gypsy Music; Verbunkos; Kálmán, Imre; Liszt, Ferenc; Hungarian Dances, Traditional.**

**Csaroda Church** – It is located in northeastern Hungary in the town of Csaroda (between Beregszász and Vásárosnamény). The single-nave church was built during the Árpád-era by the local landowner *Gábor* (Gabriel) *de genre Kata*. In the 16th century, the Protestants took over the church when the population of Csaroda converted to the Calvinist (Reformed) faith. In 1642, on the order of Gábor (Gabriel) Perneszi, the frescoed walls of the church were whitewashed and the Byzantine-style frescoes replaced with polychrome floral designs. The 1901 and 1973, restorations revealed the original wall frescoes of saints and apostles painted between 1350 and 1400. The recovered and restored frescoes are of Apostles Peter and Paul and Sts. John of Damascus, Damian and Cosma. Beneath the sacristy, several graves of the Árpád-era cemetery were found. The northern wall and Triumphal Arch of the church are of the same age. – B: 0938, 7617, 1031, T: 7617.

**Császár, Elemér** (Elmer) (Budapest, 27 August 1874 - Budakeszi, 3 July 1940) – Literary historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest. At first he taught at a high school (1896-1908); from 1908 he was an honorary lecturer, and from 1916, Professor at the University of Budapest. He also taught History of Literature at the universities of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Pécs. He was a member of the *Kisfaludy Society* (*Kisfaludy Társaság*) and of the *Petőfi Society* (*Petőfi Társaság*). His articles and essays appeared in reviews and literary journals. He was a conservative literary historian. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *Pál Ányos* (1912); *Shakespeare and Hungarian Poesy* (*Shakespeare és a magyar költészet*) (1917), and *History of the Hungarian Novel* (*A magyar regény története*) (1922). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Csáth, Géza** (József Brenner) (Szabadka, Hungary, now Subotica, Serbia, 13 February 1887 - Szabadka's vicinity, 11 September 1919) – Writer, musicologist, physician. He

obtained a Degree in Medicine in Budapest in 1909. From 1910 he worked at the Moravcsik Neurological Clinic and became addicted to morphine. He was on the Serbian and the eastern front in 1915-1917, but was demobilized because of his illness. In 1928 he was a village doctor. In a nervous breakdown he killed his wife and poisoned himself. His suicide attempt was unsuccessful. His uncle, Dezső Kosztolányi encouraged him to write. He took the advice and found time for writing. His short stories and music critiques appeared in the *Budapest Diary (Budapesti Napló)*, the *World (Világ)*, and in the literary review *West (Nyugat)*. In his short stories he wrote about people with tormented soul and sickly mind. His works include *Johnny (Janika)* drama (1911); *The Horváths (Horváték)* drama (1912); *The Garden of the Magician (A varázsló kertje)* short novel (1964), and *The Forgotten Dream (Az elfelejtett álom)* selection (1987). – B: 1105, 1257, T: 7103. → **Kosztolányi, Dezső.**

**Csath, Magdolna Anna** (Újpest, a working-class northern suburb of Budapest, 15 December 1943 - ) – Economist. She completed her studies at the University of Economics, Budapest in 1966. Then in 1967-1968 she studied Applied Mathematics at the University of Budapest. Later on (1972-1973) she completed the Master of Business Administration (MBA) course of the London Business School. From 1996 she worked as a lecturer in Economic Studies at the University of Economics, Budapest. She was awarded a Doctorate in Economics by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. She lectured at the State University and the Technical College of Virginia, USA between 1987 and 1990. She was also a Buchanan professor at the Old Dominion University, USA (1989-1990), and a professor at the Stirling University of Scotland (1990-1992). Later she worked in high positions in various Hungarian and international universities and bureaux; she was a member of the editorial board of four international professional journals. She became a professor at the St Stephen University; a member of the Batthyány Circle of Professors, and also a member of the “Council of the Hundreds” (*Százak Tanácsa*) and the “Trianon Society” (*Trianon Társaság*); furthermore, she is Vice-President of the USA organization “International Forum on Globalization”, led by J. Mander and D. Korten, as well as Vice-President of the National Christian-Social Forum. She often gives talks on TV-programs. She is an adherent of social market economy. She contends that it is economics that exist for humans and not humans for economics. Therefore she emphatically opposes the liberal, monetary economic policy. She especially supports the possibility of building on economic knowledge, technical development and social development in Hungary. There are more than 100 published works to her credit in Hungary and abroad. Her books include *Strategic Planning and Management (Stratégiai tervezés és vezetés)* (1994), which won a prize; *An Inquiry into Management Learning* (1995), and *Way out from the Dead-end of Globalization (Kiút a globalizációs zsákutcából)* (2001). Other prizes include “Buchanan Distinguished Professor” Title and Prize, USA (1990-1991). – B: 0874, 1031; T: 7456.

**Csathó, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Budapest, 13 October 1881 - Budapest, 5 February 1964) – Novelist, playwright and writer. He studied Law at the University of Budapest, after it he studied Theater Art in Berlin. After his return to Budapest in 1906, he became a civil servant at the Ministry of Culture; then with a government grant he went to study in Paris. From 1909 he was an assistant stage director, later Director of the Hungarian National Theater (*Magyar Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest. After 1945 he dedicated all his

time to writing. His light and entertaining short stories, plays and novels were very popular in their time and have been translated into several languages; he depicts the struggles of the Hungarian middle class, he is also a keen observer, his psychography is exemplary. Among his stage works the most successful are *The New Relative* (*Az új rokon*) (1922); *Marriages are Contracted in Heaven* (*A házasságok az égben kötnek*) (1924); *My Daughter is not Like that* (*Az én lányom nem olyan*) (1936). He also published the history of the Hungarian theater. His numerous novels include *Crow on the Clock of the Steeple* (*Varjú a toronyórán*), his first novel (1916), *Keep Smoking Your Pipe, Ladányi*. (*Te csak pipáld Ladányi*), novel and play (1916, 1927), *The Beautiful Mrs Juhász* (*A szép Juhászné*), novel (1936), *Girls, Mothers, Grandmothers* (*Leányok, anyák, nagyanyák*), novel trilogy (1926-1927) and *From Spring to Spring* (*Tavasztól tavaszig*), hunting-stories (1962). His short stories include *The Secret of Women* (*A nők titka*) (1917), *House with a Girl in 1931* (*Leányos ház 1931-ben*) (1931). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1933 to 1949, and Vice-president of the Kisfaludy Society. – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7617, 7456.

**Csáti, Demeter** (? - ? after 1542) – Franciscan monk, songwriter. He studied in Krakow, Poland, and was living in Kustály in 1526, when he wrote his verse chronicle *Song About the Taking of Pannonia* (*Ének Pannonia megvételéről*) based on the Thuróczy Chronicle of 1488. His work is based on chronicles and folklore. Csáti also adapted the legend of the *White Horse* (*Fehér Ló*). – B: 0883, T: 7659. → **Thuróczy Chronicle**.

**Csáti Gradual** – Written before 1602 and incomplete in its present day state, it is a handwritten Protestant liturgical hymnal. The text is in Hungarian and its tunes are Gregorian chants. Its name comes from the Mezőcsát Township, where it was discovered in 1795. The original gradual was lost in 1945, but a perfect copy is preserved at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1197, T: 7659.

**Csávossy, Elemér Béla S.J.** (Bobda, 24 October 1883 - Pannonhalma, 22 October 1972) – Jesuit priest, teacher, writer, Provincial. Completed his high school studies at Kalocsa and Kalksburg, Austria; entered the Jesuit Order at Sankt Andrä, Austria in 1903; studied Philosophy at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and Theology at Innsbruck, Austria. In 1911, after his ordination in Budapest and his third probation year in Belgium, he studied Natural Sciences and acquired a Degree from the University of Budapest. He taught Philosophy at Kalocsa and helped the China mission. He was Professor and Rector of the Jesuit Philosophical Academy, Kassa (now Kosice, Slovakia), and Director of the *Manréza* in Buda. In 1938 he helped to organize *Unum*, a secular institute inspired by a devotion to the Trinitarian unity for promoting unity in a divided world (*Unum Testvérek*). He became Provincial Superior of the Hungarian Jesuits on September 3, 1949. He was arrested on 7 May 1951 and charged with conspiracy. He was sentenced to seven and half years in prison. He was released during the Revolution of 1956, and from 1961 he lived at the Abbey of Pannonhalma. He will be remembered for having initiated the beatification processes for István (Stephen) Kaszap, László (Ladislav) Batthyány-Strattman and Vilmos (William) Apor. He was the most productive Jesuit writer in Hungary. His writings include *Die Wonne der Schöpfung* (*The Joy of Creation*) (1909); *Social Democracy, Communism and Christianity* (*Szociáldemokrácia, Kommunizmus és Kereszténység*) (1920); *The Social Strength and Tasks of Catholicism* (*A katolicizmus*

*társadalmi ereje és feladatai*) (1932); *Eternal Truths (Örök igazságok)* (1935); *Ut sint unum (May they be one)* (1936), and *Word and Life (Ige és élet)* (1941). – B: 0945, T: 7103.→**Pannonhalma Abby; Kaszap, István; Batthyány-Strattman, Prince László; Apor, Baron Vilmos.**

**Cséfalvay, Eszter** (Esther) (Somorja now Šamorín, Slovakia, 16 May 1947 - ) – Writer. She completed her high school studies in Hungarian as the language of instruction in Somorja in 1965. Between 1965 and 1970 she studied at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and obtained a Hungarian-Slovakian Teacher's Degree. From 1 November 1970 she was Editor of the Madách Publishing House (*Madách Kiadó*). In 1989 she was member of the Independent Hungarian Initiative; in 1990 member of the Hungarian Christian-Democratic Movement. She translated novels and fairy-tales from Czech and Slovakian into Hungarian; wrote articles of literary nature. In the newspaper *New Word (Új Szó)* she published articles including *The Impatient Singing Bird (A türelmetlen énekes madár)* (1976) and *Clay Violin (Agyaghegedű)* in the *Sunday New Word (Vasárnapi Új Szó)* (1982). Her translation works include *Igor Will Grow Big (Igor nagyra nő)* by Michal Babinka (1972); *The Mole in Seventh Heaven (A vakond a hetedik mennyországban)*, by Hana Doskočilová, (1985), and *The Mole and the Umbrella (A vakond és az esernyő)* by the same author (1991). – B: 1083, 0878, 1890, T: 7456.

**Cseh, László** (Ladislas) (Budapest, 3 December 1985 - ) – Swimmer. His father was also a well-known swimmer. When he was four years old, his father took him to the Spartacus Sport Club and asked the trainer to teach his son to swim. László Cseh was asthmatic in his childhood. After completing high school he went to study Engineering Informatics at the Budapest Polytechnic. Preparing to take part in the 2004 Athens Summer Olympics, he broke his right foot, but he still received a Bronze Medal. After this followed a series of great successes: he became World Champion, 15-time European Champion, and five-time Hungarian Champion. In the 2007-2008 season his results included European champion in the short-course EB 200 m medley in Debrecen (1:52.99) - a new world record; also at Debrecen in the 400 m medley European Champion (3:59.33) – a new world record, and in the 200 m butterfly European Champion (1:51.55). Among the recognitions he has received are: Youth Sportsman of the Year (2003) and the best Hungarian male swimmer of the year (2005). According to the *Swimming World Magazine*, he was the European male swimmer of the year in 2005. László Cseh is the most successful Hungarian male competing swimmer active at present. – B: 1031, 1105, T: 7456.

**Cseh, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 22 January 1943 - Budapest, 8 August, 2009) – Actor, singer, composer. Up to the age of 13 he lived at Tordas, southwest of Budapest, did his high school studies in Budapest; studied at the Teachers' Training College of Budapest and the Teachers' College of Eger, as well as the Academy of Fine Arts in Budapest. Between 1967 and 1974 he was an art teacher in a secondary school in Budapest. In 1970 he began composing songs (their text mostly by Géza Bereményi). From 1974 he gave individual evening performances in the 25th Theater (*25. Színház*), and the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*), Budapest. In the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Budapest, he worked for 16 years. From 1998 he was a member of the

Ark Theater (*Bárka Színház*) Company. His first disc appeared in 1974 entitled *Letter to my Sister (Levél Nővéremnek)*; he made a total of 13 recordings. His one-man evenings included *Without the Song (A dal nélkül)*; *Antoine and Désiré*; *Prophecy (Jóslat)*; *New Songs (Új dalok)*, and *Western Railway Station (Nyugati pályaudvar)*. His book is entitled *On the War Path (Hadiösvényen)* (1997). He appeared in 23 films, for some he wrote the music; among them are: *Cyclists in Love (Szerelmes biciklisták)* (1965); *Hajdús (Hajdúk)* (1975); *In the Wild (Vadon)*(1988); *Blue Box* (1993), and the *Thomas Cseh Film (Cseh Tamás film)* (2001). He was a recipient of the Pro Urbe Prize (1998), the Officer's Sword of the Republic of Hungary (1992), the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1993), Kossuth Prize (2001), and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2009). – B: 0874, 1031, 1482, T: 7456.→**Bereményi, Géza.**

**Cseh, Tibor** (Alsócsernáton, now Cernaton de Jos, Romania, 28 February 1925 - Midland Park, NJ. USA, 1 September 2004) – Chemical engineer, Boy Scout leader. His higher studies were taken at the Budapest Polytechnic (1947). In 1949, he emigrated to Brazil and was involved in soil research. He made the first soil-map of Brazil. In 1962 he worked as an engineer at the Cyanamide Company and moved to the USA. In 1951 he joined the Kálmán Könyves Free University (Sao Paulo) – founded by the Benedictine Order – as a lecturer, later becoming its Dean. He organized the first overseas Hungarian Boy Scout team in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil in 1949. His articles on Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) appeared in the Hungarian press in the West from 1950. He was co-founder of the *Hungarian Brotherly Community (Magyar Baráti Közösség)*, USA, and was a co-editor of the periodical *Here-and-There (Itt-Ott)*. From 1991 he edited the periodical *Transylvania*. He was one of the great and talented leaders of the Hungarian Boy Scout Movement in exile. He was honored with the Árpád Vezér, the Pál Teleki and the Áron Márton memorial medals. – B: 0875, T: 7103.

**Csehi, Ágota** (Agatha) (Rév-Komárom now Komarno, Slovakia, 27 March 1966 - ) – Concert pianist. Her primary education was in Komárom with Hungarian as the language of instruction (1972-1980). She completed her high school studies at the State Conservatory of Music, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1980-1985). She obtained a pianist's qualification from the Faculty of Music of the Pozsony College of Fine Arts in 1989. From 1989-1990 she was on a scholarship at the Franz Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Since November 1990, she has been a lecturer in the Hungarian Section of the Faculty of Music in the Teacher's College of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). She has been a member of academic and Hungarian societies since the early 1990s'. As a concert-pianist she is well known throughout Slovakia and the Czech Republic, both as a recitalist and a soloist with symphony orchestras, e.g. Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Budapest, Kijev (Ukraine). Her book is entitled *Béla Bartók and Northern Hungary (Bartók Béla és a Felvidék)* monograph (1994). She wrote a music series in three parts *My Journey to Bartók (Utam Bartókhoz)*. Her magazine articles include *The History of Hungarian Music from the Conquest of the Country until the 20th Century (A magyar zene története a honfoglalástól a 20-ik századig)* and *The Life and Work of Béla Bartók (Bartók Béla élete és munkássága)* (both in Hungarian, 1991). She is author of *History of Music from Ancient Times until the End of the 16th Century*, college notes (1991). She has been one of the organizers of Piano Concertos of Pál (Paul) Kadosa at Léva (now

Levice, Slovakia). She was awarded 3rd place in a Slovakian piano competition and she is a recipient of the Diploma of Merit. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla**.

**Csekey, Sándor** (Alexander) (Alsóvárad, 21 April 1896 - Budapest, 11 February 1956) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He studied Theology at Budapest (1914-1918), at Edinburgh, Scotland (1922-1923), at the Vrije Universiteit, Holland (1922-1923), and at Göttingen, Germany. He obtained a Ph.D. in Systematic Theology from the University of Debrecen (1925). He was a resident fellow in Old Testament Sciences at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1928), then in Church History at Sárospatak (1929). He was Assistant Minister at the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1918-1920), then bishop's secretary and chief contributor to the *Calvinist Review* (*Kálvinista Szemle*) (1923-1925). He was Minister of the Home Mission (1925-1928), then Minister in Szalkszentmárton (1926-1928), and Professor of Church History at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1928-1956). He was the founder of the *Paul Ráday Circle* (*Ráday Pál Kör*) and Director of the Ráday Library. His articles and studies appeared in religious newspapers and periodicals. His main writings are: *Priest or Preacher?* (*Pap vagy prédikátor?*) (1934); *The Importance and Effect of the Institution* (*Az institucio jelentősége és hatása*) (1936); *Book of the Prophet Amos* (*Ámos próféta könyve*) (1939), and *Word and Spirit* (*Ige és lélek*) (1940). He was one of the main representatives of the Historical Calvinism trend. – B 0910, T: 7103. → **Sebestyén, Jenő**.

**Cseklész Carriage**, also called “Esterházy Carriage” – horse-drawn coach on high springs with front and back seats at the same level, and covered with a half roof that can be shifted over the front or back seats. It has two-rung steps. It spread all over Europe from Hungary. – B: 1078, T: 7674.

**Csemelyi Clan** – They were first mentioned in a 1339 document. The clan had a period of great prosperity in County Bodrog. They owned Aragyán and Szentgyörgy villages and they also claimed Csentej. – B: 0942, T: 7685.

**Csémy, Lajos László** (Louis Ladislav) (Alsógellér, now Holiare, Slovakia, 15 July 1923 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia, theologian. He completed his high school studies at the Benedictine High School, Komárom (1942), and studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Pápa, from 1942-1947. He continued his education at the Evangelical Theological Faculty, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and at the Hus Theological Faculty, Prague (1947-1948). He was Assistant Minister in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) (1948-1949) and Minister in Ekele (1949-1964). He became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the Comenius Evangelical Theological Institute, Prague in 1954, and Professor of Systematic Theology at the same Institute from 1973. He was Professor of the Protestant Theological Faculty of the Charles University, Prague in 1990, and retired in 1993. Next year he came out of retirement and became professor of the János Calvin Reformed Theological Academy, Rév-Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) in 1994. He was member of the European Regional Committee of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches and member of the Working Committee of the Conference of European

Churches. His articles and essays appeared in Hungarian, Czech, German, Slovak journals and periodicals. His works include *Religious Individualism of Prophet Jeremiah* (*Jeremiás próféta vallási individualizmusa*) (in manuscript) (1947); *Sermons with Liturgy 1960-1982* (*Igehirdetések liturgiával 1960–1980*) (1982), and *Homiletics* (*Homiletika*) notes (1992). He wrote a history of the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia, and compiled two Old Testament vocabularies. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest. – B: 0910, 1890, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Slovakia.**

**Csendes, Imre** (Emeric) (Boroszló, 24 October 1886 - Toronto, Canada 1958) – Minister of the Reformed Church, pioneer missionary on the Canadian prairies. He attended school in Zilah (now Zalău, Romania) and Debrecen, later he taught at Zsibó (now Jibou, Romania). Because of his Hungarian patriotism the Romanian Government expelled him from Transylvania (then under Romanian rule) with other compatriots from Zsibó. He emigrated to Canada and lived the hard life of immigrants first in Winnipeg then at Békevár, Saskatchewan. Later, he studied Theology at Saskatoon. Meanwhile, he was appointed as interim minister at Otthon, Saskatchewan. He stayed there as an ordained minister but his ministry also extended to Lestock and Halmok and to the scattered Hungarians of the districts. Finally, between 1951 and 1956, he was the mentor of the Hungarian congregation at the United Church in Toronto within the Church of All Nations. – B: 0906, T: 7682.

**Csenger Synod** – A Reformed Synod was held there on 26 July 1570 under the presidency of Péter Melius-Juhász. It dealt mainly with the definition of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity and articles in connection with the Doctrine. The Confession of Faith edited by Péter Melius-Juhász was unanimously accepted. This Confession is included with other famous confessions in the collection of Reformed Churches abroad in the so-called *Syntagma Confessionum*, but mistakenly, under the title *Confessio Polonica*. The confession formulated at the Synod was published also in Hungarian translation. – B: 1078, T: 7682.→**Melius-Juhász, Péter, Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Csengery, Antal** (Anthony) (Nagyvárad now Oradea, Romania, 2 June 1812 - Budapest, 13 July 1880) – Politician, historian, publicist. He studied at Nagyvárad and Debrecen. From 1843, he worked as a contributor to the *Pest Journal* (*Pesti Hírlap*) and was its Editor between 1845 and 1849. In 1849 he was appointed Counselor to the Ministry of Interior and sided with the Peace Party. Thereafter he worked as a teacher and writer. Baron Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kemény's policy influenced him and Csengery became a leading figure of the "Literary Deák Party". He edited the *Budapest Review* (*Budapesti Szemle*) of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1857-1869). As a confidant of Ferenc (Francis) Deák, he had a significant role in working out the Compromise of 1867 between Austria and Hungary. He initiated the introduction of the *Lower Secondary School* (*Polgári Iskola*) system in Hungary. From 1868, he was Member of Parliament representing the Deák Party, and Vice-President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1871-1880). His works include *His Collected Works, vols. i-iii* (*Összegyűjtött munkái, I-III*) (1870-1874) and *Posthumous Writings and Notes* (*Hátrahagyott iratai és feljegyzései*) (1918). – 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Kemény, Baron Zsigmond; Deák, Ferenc; Compromise of 1867.**

**Csenki, Imre** (Emeric) (Püspökladány, 7 August 1912 - Budapest, 15 July 1998) – Choirmaster, composer, folklorist. His higher studies were at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1935-1937). Among his teachers were Zoltán Kodály, Jenő (Eugene) Ádám, Artúr Harmat, Viktor Vaszy, Zoltán Vásárhelyi and Lajos (Louis) Bárdos. He obtained music teacher degree in high schools and teacher training colleges. From 1937 to 1940 he was music teacher at the high school of Mezőtúr. From 1940 to 1950 he taught voice and music at the Teacher's College of the Reformed College of Debrecen, later he was music lecturer at the University of Debrecen. In 1950 he was one of the founders, choirmaster and artistic leader of the Hungarian State Folk Ensemble (*Magyar Állami Népi Együttes*) until 1972. Between 1964 and 1966 he was Choirmaster of the Hungarian Radio's Choir (*Rádióénekkar*). With his choirs he staged many choir pieces including that of Kodály and Bartók in Hungary and abroad. As folklorist he collected Gypsy songs and music. His works include operas, choirpieces, folksongs and dances. He received the Kossuth Prize, the Outstanding Artist title, and the Csokonai Prize of Debrecen. The Music School of Püspökladány bears his name. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Folk Ensemble, Hungarian State; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Bárdos, Lajos; Harmat, Artúr; Ádám, Jenő; Vaszy, Viktor; Vásárhelyi, Zoltán; Rába, Miklós; Timár, Sándor.**



**Csépe, Imre** (Emeric) (Kishegyes, Hungary, now Mali Idoš Serbia, 23 September 1914 - Szabadka now Subotica, Serbia, 18 May 1972) – Hungarian poet, writer, journalist in Vojvodina (Vajdaság, now Serbia). At age 11 he was a swineherd, later an apprentice, farmhand, factory worker, broom-maker, construction worker, also performing other manual works. His first writings appeared in the 1930s. In 1956, he became a contributor to the journal *Hungarian Word* (*Magyar Szó*). His poems appeared in journals and magazines. Later in his life he wrote prose. In his poetry he gave an authentic account of the peasantry's hard life between the two World Wars. His works include *Sunny Side* (*Napos oldal*), collected poems (1949), *On May's Fields* (*Májusi mezőkön*), poems (1952), *White Silence* (*Fehér csönd*), short novels (1959), *The Wind Turns* (*Fordul a szél*), novel (1965), *Border Mound* (*Határdomb*), confessions (1973). – B: 0878, 1169, T: 7103.

**Csepreg Devastation** – An epic song by an unknown scribe about the devastation of the town of Csepreg in 1621. The Protestant citizens of this town in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) supported Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen's fight for independence. The mercenaries of Emperor Ferdinand II retaliated by burning down the town and killing more than 1200 people, including the students of its renowned school, and those who found refuge in the two Lutheran churches. They destroyed 220 buildings between 7 and 12 January 1621. This devastation and massacre occurred because the town of Csepreg belonged to Count Pál (Paul) Nádasdy, supporter of Gábor Bethlen, Reigning Prince of Transylvania, instead of the Emperor of Austria. The song, which first appeared in manuscript, is known in modern versions from Sándor (Alexander) Farkas' *History of Csepreg Town* (*Csepreg mezőváros története*), contained in the *Mementos of Ecclesiastical History* (*Egyháztörténeti emlékek*). A day of commemoration was held on 16 January 1995, and a memorial was erected. – B: 0898, 1150, T: 7659. → **Bethlen, Prince Gábor**.

**Csepreg Synod** – held under the chairmanship of István (Stephen) Beythe, superintendent of the Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) Evangelical and Reformed Churches, still united in March of 1587. The twenty-seven canons, proposed by István Beythe, dealt mainly with the moral and proper conduct of ministers and teachers. – B: 0942, T: 7682. → **Beythe, István**.

**Cs. Erdős, Tibor** (Berettyóújfalu, 27 February 1914 - ) – Painter, graphic designer. He studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest between 1940 and 1945, where he also acted as assistant in the Department of Graphic Design. Between 1945 and 1949, he was Professor in the Art School of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), then graphics Professor in the Art School of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Later, between 1959 and 1974, the State Theater of Kolozsvár contracted him as stage designer. In 1955 he held his first individual art exhibition in Nagyvárad, followed by numerous art exhibitions in Kolozsvár, Budapest, Nagyvárad, and other Hungarian towns. His works were shown "in group" exhibitions all over Europe and even in Beijing, China. Among his outstanding monumental works is a 20-square-meter mural decoration in Dés (now Dej, Romania), made by using a special ceramic technique, as well as a 70-square-meter needlepoint tapestry that can be seen at the University of Kolozsvár. – B: 0875, 1445, T: 7653.

**Cs. Szabó, László** (Ladislás) (Csíkcekefalvi) (Budapest, 11 November 1905 - Budapest, 28 September 1984) – Writer, essayist, critic. He was raised in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he attended the Reformed High School of Farkas Street. His family moved to Budapest in 1918. His higher studies were at the University of Economics, Budapest, and at the Sorbonne of Paris (1925-1926). He obtained a Ph.D. in History of Economics in 1931 from the University of Budapest. His first writings appeared in 1927, and he became a contributor to the literary review *West (Nyugat)*. From 1935 to 1944, he was the Chairman of the Literature Department of the Hungarian Radio. After 1945, he taught Literature and Cultural History at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest. In 1948, he was in Italy on scholarship. He remained there and lived in Rome and Florence until 1951, when he moved to England. Until 1972 he was a contributor to the Hungarian language broadcasts of the BBC. After retirement, he worked as an outside contributor for the BBC and Radio Free Europe. His articles appeared in the *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*, the literary review *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* and the *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*. He traveled and lectured extensively and helped the activity of young Hungarian writers in exile. His personal experiences appeared in essays such as the volume *Winter Journey (Téli utazás)* (1956); *Huns in the West (Hunok Nyugaton)* (1968); *Music of Rome (Római muzsika)* (1970), and *Between Two Mirrors (Két tükör között)* (1977). His short novels appeared in *Mercy (Irgalom)* (1955) and *Bleeding Phantoms (Vérző fantomok)* (1979). He also published his poems in *Hell's Veranda (Pokoltornác)* (1974). From 1980 on, he visited Hungary several times, where his books were published, including *Near and Far (Közel s távol)* short stories (1983); *Guards (Őrzők)* essays (1985), and *The Snake (A kígyó)*, short stories (1986). He was a prolific writer. Between 1935 and 1947 he published 14 books. He was involved in organizing the emigrant Hungarian Literature and he was one of the cultural leaders of Hungarians in exile. He received the Baumgarten Prize (1936), and posthumously, the Kossuth Prize (1990). – B: 0883, 0921, 1257, T: 7103.

**Cser, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 17 March 1938 - ) – Researcher in ancient Hungarian history, chemical engineer. His original Degree was in Chemical Engineering, which he obtained from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1961. He received his Dr. Techn. Degree in 1970, defended his candidature thesis (Ph.D.) in 1974, and his D.Sc. thesis in 1991 at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Soon he was engaged in research and he was a Research Associate, then a Research Fellow of the Research Institute of Plastic Industry (*Műanyagipari Kutató Intézet*), Budapest. (1962-1974), where he became Senior Research Fellow (1974-1982); Thereafter, he was Head of Department for Syntheses of Polymers (1982-1988) and Principal Research Scientist (1988-1989) in the same Institute. In 1969 he was on leave to the Institute of Metal-organic Compounds Academy of Sciences, Moscow, USSR; in 1977 and 1980 to the Institute of Physical Chemistry, Martin-Luther University of Halle-Wittenberg, GDR, and in 1984 to Hokkaido University, Sapporo, Japan. In 1989 he left Hungary for Australia, where he accepted research work. He worked as Senior Research Fellow in GIRD project managed by MONTECH at the Department of Materials Engineering, Monash University, Clayton, Vic., Australia (1990-1993); then he was Senior Scientist at the Cooperative Research Centre for Polymers (1993-1999); in 2000-2003 he was Post-doctoral Fellow at the Department of Chemical and Metallurgical Engineering, RMIT University, and finally Project Leader at the Singapore Institute of Manufacturing Technology, Singapore (2004-

2005). He retired from there in 2005, and lives in Australia. Dr. Cser started research on the culture, language and ancient history of the Magyars (Hungarians), while he was still in Hungary. Later, he continued the data collection in this field in Melbourne, and as a result, his books include *Roots (Gyökerek)* (2000) and *Roots of the Hungarian Origin* (2006). Another work ~~is~~ dealing with the cultural history of humanity is *Benjamin (Benjámín)* (2006), available only on the Internet. He has collaborated with Dr. Lajos (Louis) Darai in writing several studies and books: *Human – Society – Humanity (Ember – Társadalom – Emberiség)* (2005); *Hungarian Continuity in the Carpathian Basin (Magyar folytonosság a Kárpát-medencében)* (2005); *The People of the New Stone Age Revolution (Az újkőkori forradalom népe)* (2004); *We are Europe... vols. i,ii (Európa mi vagyunk, I, II)* (2007, 2008); *Carpathian Basin or Scythia? (Kárpát-medence vagy Szkítia?)* (2010), and *Hungarian Antiquity in the Carpathian Basin (Kárpát-medencei magyar ősiség)* (2011). Their other co-authored studies were presented at the ZMTE (*Zürichi Magyar Történelmi Egyesület, Hungarian Historical Association of Zurich*), at symposia of the World Federation of Hungarians, and appeared in their publications. – B: 1935, T: 7690. → **Darai, Lajos Mihály.**

**Cserepka, János** (John) (Püspökszilágyi, 4 February 1919 - Kelowna, BC., Canada, 10 March 1999) – Baptist pastor, missionary. He was born into a Roman Catholic family as its tenth child. The Baptist Faith attracted him early on. After his conversion at a conference, he met Mária Molnár, a missionary of the Reformed Church, in Papua New Guinea, and decided to become a missionary himself. He studied theology (1937-1942). After a short military service in a hospital train in 1941-1943, he was posted to Szilágyballa (now Borla, Transylvania (*Erdély* in Romania), where he served from 1943 to 1948. Because of Romanian rule, he had to move back to Hungary, and became Pastor in Pesterzsébet (1949-1956). He joined the national awakening movement and its nationwide evangelizing work. He even went to Transylvania, under Romanian rule, for evangelizing. In 1956 he married Margit (Margaret) Ilonka, a medical doctor, and in December they left Hungary to find a field of mission. They ended up in Toronto, Canada, where they founded a Hungarian Baptist congregation. Finally, the Canadian Baptist Church sent them to Bolivia for missionary work. They served there in three missionary periods. Their first was in 1963-1967, serving among the aboriginals in Chapare. The second mission was again in Chapare, (1968-1973). They traveled with a hospital ship along the River Grande and its tributaries, healing and evangelizing. The third one was in Jacuiba (1979-1983). After this they retired and settled in Kelowna, BC, Canada, where he organized a congregation. – B: 1118, T: 7103. → **Molnár, Mária.**

**Cseres, Tibor** (Portik) (Gyergyóremete now Remetea, Romania, 1 April 1915 - Budapest, 24 May 1993) – Writer. He pursued his secondary studies in Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania) and Budapest. Thereafter he studied Law, Veterinary Science, and finally obtained a Degree in Economics at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He started in journalism; but after working for a year, he was conscripted into the Hungarian army in 1938, and served 56 months in World War II. He was a lieutenant when he escaped from the army at the end of 1944. Between 1945 and 1946 he worked as a journalist in Békéscsaba and, in 1947, he was appointed ministerial advisor in Budapest. Soon he became a free-lance writer. From 1963 to 1970, he was contributor to the literary review *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. Between 1986 and 1990, he

was President of the *Writers' Association*, (*Írószövetség*). He started his career as a poet, but soon became a novelist. His works include *Without Farewell* (*Búcsú nélkül*) novel (1964) and *Cold Days* (*Hideg napok*) novel (1964). In this successful book he wrote about the atrocities at Újvidék (now Novi-Sad, Serbia) that took place in 1942. This work was made into a feature film. His other historical works are *Garden of our Ancestors, Transylvania* (*Őseink kertje, Erdély*), novel (1990) and *Vendetta in Bácska* (*Vérbosszú Bácskában*), novel (1991). Some of his works appeared on stage. He received the Attila József Prize (1951, 1955, 1985) and the Kossuth Prize (1975). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Cserey, Erzsi** (Elizabeth) (Budapest, 1932 - Budapest, January 2008) – Actress and stage manager. From childhood she loved acting, and was advised to join the Studio of the National Theater in Budapest. The 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight intervened, and with her husband she emigrated to the USA, where she decided to become an actress. Frank Sinatra became aware of the blond beauty and had her contracted to the Dean Martin – Sinatra Musical-Dancing Revue at Las Vegas. Sinatra christened her “Blond Paradise”. Soon she moved to New York, where she completed the famous Lee Strassberg College of Dramatic Art. Under the name of *Elizabeth de Charay* she first appeared on stage in Bertold Brecht’s musical piece *The Informer* (*Spicli*); after its success, she played in Off-Broadway stage plays, among them Arkagyna in Chekhov’s *Seagull* (*Sirály*), and Marta in Albee’s *Who’s Afraid of Virginia Woolf* (*Nem félünk a farkastól*). Soon she was noticed in Hollywood. She appeared in about 18 films. Her first leading role was in the film „68” by István (Stephen) Kovács. She also played in the film *King of Comedy*. She played with a number of famous actors, such as Robert de Niro, Michael J. Fox and Robert Stanton. On one occasion, she was invited for a guest performance by the Director of the Hungarian Theater of New York, the lawyer, politician and writer László (Ladislav) Varga. This determined her subsequent career: she stayed there, and for 17 years she became the Actress-Director after Varga returned to Hungary. Here she played 35 leading roles, and stage-managed 40 works. Annually she produced 5 to 8 presentations. Her roles included Éva in Imre Madách’s *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Anne in Ferenc Molnár’s *The Play is the Thing* (*Játék a kastélyban*), and Princess in Imre Kálmán’s *Csárdás Queen* (*Csárdáskirálynő*). She produced on stage the career of the greats of Hungarian theater: Imre Kálmán, Sári Fedák, Lujza Blaha, Hanna Honthy, Mária Mezey, Katalin Karády, Zoltán Latinovits, Klári Tolnay, Jenő Horváth, Gyula Kabos and Pista Dankó. She invited renowned artists as Imre Sinkovics, Eszter Bíró, Edit Domján, Krisztina Kiss, József Gregor and Károly Szíki. Her company presented the life of three great actresses (Sári Fedák, Katalin Karády, Mária Mezey), traveled through North America and Europe, including Hungary. She appeared several times in Budapest, also in the Gárdonyi Theater of Eger, and at the Festival of Kisvárdá. She was an important figure in the History of American Hungarian Theater. She was a recipient of the Pro Cultura Hungarica (1999), Festival Prize (2000), Gloria Victis (2006), and the posthumous Freedom Cross (2008). – B: 1445, 1938, 1939, T: 7456. → **Most of the artists in the article have their own entry.**

**Cserhalom Battle** – In 1068 the *Pecheneg* (*Besenyő*) leader Osul joined forces with the Cumanians and the Uzbeks of Moldavia, and broke into Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) through the Borgo Pass. From there, through the Gate of Meszes, he reached

Bihar, leaving a wake of destruction behind him. Finally through Szatmár and Szamos, he returned to Transylvania. Here, King Salamon (1063-1064), together with the Princes of László (Ladislás) and Géza, defeated and scattered his army at Cserhalom (also known as Kerlés). Adjacent to Kerlés, on a hilltop, is the castle of the Counts of Bethlen. On the steep rock wall there are many valuable pictographs about the battle. The life of King László I, (St Ladislás, 1077-1095) and the Battle of Cserhalom made a great impression on the Hungarian chivalry of the age, commemorated in the songs of the minstrels, and in many forms of the visual arts. János (John) Aquila commemorated detailed episodes of the battle of Cserhalom on a fresco; the abduction of a Hungarian maiden overpowered by a Cumanian knight is immortalized on the walls of many Szekler churches. The great poet, Mihály Vörösmarty wrote about this historical event in his epic, *Cserhalom*. – B: 1078, 1230, T: 7668.→**Aquila, János; Vörösmarty, Mihály.**

**Cserhát Hills** – Are members of the Northeast Hungarian Central Mountains, north of the Great Hungarian Plain, a group of low hills, the highest point being Nagyszál (652 m) near Vác, consisting of Dachstein Limestone; the Cserhát Hill (s.s.) near Szécsényke is 340 m. All these hills are volcanic cones. Creeks issuing from them include the Galga, Guta and Szuha. In the east there is an andesitic volcanism; in the west are the marine deposits of the Oligocene Age (34 million to 23 million years ago) to Miocene Age (24-5 million years ago) All these hills form fault-block relicts of limestone around Vác, Csővár and Romhány, exclusively of Triassic Age (from 251 to 200 million years ago) followed by tertiary sediments and some brown-coal beds. The Cserhát Hills are separated from the Mátra Mtns. by the valley of the Zagyva Creek; and from the Börzsöny Range by the Lókos Creek. In the north they slope towards the Nógrád Basin, while in the south they continue as the hillocks of Gödöllő. Forests cover the higher levels, the valleys are densely populated. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Cseri, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Kecskemét, 30 April 1939 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He completed his studies at the József Katona High School, Kecskemét and studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest. He was Assistant Minister in Cece, Budahegyvidék, and also of the Pasarét Congregation, Budapest, where he was parish minister from 1971 until his retirement in 2010. His writings include articles, studies and more than twenty books, among them: *Apostle Paul (Pál apostol)* (1979); *I Know Whom I Believed (Tudom kinek hittem)* (1989); *How Does God Grant Victory? (Hogyan ad Isten győzelmet?)* (1992); *Noah Walked with God (Noé Istennel járt)* (1998); *What Does the Bible Teach About Suffering? (Mit tanít a Biblia a szenvedésről?)*; *The Ten Commandments (A Tízparancsolat)* (2000); *God is Asking (Isten kérdez)* (2002), and *Love Each Other! (Szeressétek egymást!)* (2003). He is one of the influential preachers of his Church. – B: 0910, 1031, T: 7103.→**Joó, Sándor.**

**Csermák, Antal György** (Anthony, George) (Hradsin, Bohemia, ca. 1774 - Veszprém, 25 October 1822) – Violinist, composer. His early life is not known. Around 1790 he was a violin teacher in Vienna. In 1795 he was the first violinist of the National Theater Society (*Nemzeti Színtársulat*) of Pest-Buda. He soon left the Society and lived at the residence of a noble family. He became an itinerant musician traveling around the country, and frequently performing abroad as well. He was captivated by the “Verbunkos” music of the Gypsy violin virtuoso and composer János (John) Bihari. He

had heretofore spent his life combining classical techniques, structures and abilities with the passions of the “verbunkos”, originally a Hungarian recruiting dance with alternating slow and fast tempos. The ideas of Csermák, and gypsy composers, were employed by Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, particularly in his *"Hungarian Rhapsody No. 4"*. Csermák with Bihari and J. Lavotta are the primary representatives of the ‘Verbunkos’ music. He died in poverty. – B: 1031, 2131, T: 7103→**Keszthely Manuscript; Verbunkos; Hungarian Dances, Traditional; Bihari, János; Liszt, Ferenc; Lavotta, János.**

**Csernák, László** (Ladislas) (Chernák) (Pápa, 11 September 1740 - Deventer, Holland, 5 May 1816) – Mathematician, physicist. During 1755-1762 he studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen. From 1767, he studied at the universities of Vienna, Basel, Turin, Utrecht and Groningen. In 1773, he received a Doctorate in Medicine, and in 1775 a Ph.D. in Philosophy. In the same year, he was invited to become Professor of Philosophy and Mathematics at the Deventer Academy in Holland where, between 1777 and 1782, he served as Rector as well. His main opus is the table for the dissolution of whole numbers by prime factors: *Cribrum arithmeticum* (Daventriae, 1811). It is the first work that gives the factors up to one million. In another study he discussed Franklin’s theory *Dissertatio Physica de Theoria Electricitatis Franklini* (Groningen, 1771). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7617.

**Csernus, Imre** (Emeric) (Verbász, now Vrbas, Serbia 2 March, 1966 - ) – Psychiatrist, physician. His father was a physician, his mother a dentist. He originally wanted to become a priest but changed his mind. At the age of 18 he moved to Budapest and studied Medicine at the University of Budapest. He prepared to become an obstetrician; however, he decided to become a psychiatrist instead, because he realized he had a feeling for getting psychologically close to troubled persons, including drug-addicts. He frequently appears in TV talkshows, and gives lectures and papers. He has become a leading psychiatrist with growing recognition and popularity. His books include *Drug Today (Drog ma)* (2004); *Will You Undertake It? (Elvállalja?)* (2004); *I Undertake It! (Elvállalom!)* (2004), and *Who Eucates in the End? (Ki nevel a végén?)* (2005). – B: 1634, T: 7103.

**Csernus, Tibor** (Kondoros, 27 June 1927 - Paris, 7 September 2007) – Graphic artist and painter. At first he attended a Commercial College. Always finding drawing pleasurable, in 1943 he studied graphic art at the Industrial School, Budapest, and concurrently worked as a lithographic apprentice in the Posner Printing House, where he was trained in the elements of drawing, by András (Andrew) Benkő. In 1945 he was enlisted in the army and became a prisoner of war. After World War II he was trained in graphic art by Loránt (Roland) Sárkány in the School of Industrial Art; later he moved to the painting department of the Academy of Applied Arts, where Aurél Bernáth was his master. At this stage he painted landscapes in a socio-realistic style until 1956. Thereafter he followed an individual path, characterized by cubism and by studying the modern French painting style. In 1957 he moved to Paris, where he became acquainted with the French style of painting of the interwar years with calligraphy and surrealism. In the summer months he worked in the Szigliget artist colony in Hungary. André Derain influenced his landscape painting. His paintings of the 1958-1964 years are characterized by a creative course of nature mysticism and surrealism. During this period he prepared a number of monotypes

and book illustrations. From 1964 he lived and worked in Paris. In the 1970s his hyper-realistic works were untitled. In the 1980s he painted multiform, pseudo-academic nude compositions, biblical scenes, still-life and animal pictures in the style of Caravaggio. From the 1990s the monumental series entitled the *Szajha útja (The Way of a Harlot)* proved a remarkable creation. He exhibited in Paris, Chicago, Budapest, and at other places. In Hungary he established a school. Among his works are: *City Scene with the Parliament (Városkép az Országházával)* (1952-1953); *Saint Tropez* (1958-1959); *Triptichon* (1954-1956), and *The Way of a Harlot (A szajha útja)*, series from the 1990s. His awards include the Munkácsy Prize (1952, 1963), the Gyula Derkovics Scholarship (1955), the Premio Lissone (Italian, 1967), the *Chevalier d'Arts et Lettres* (French, 1986), the Outstanding Artist title (1990), and the Kossuth Prize (1997). – B: 1031, T: 7456.→  
**Bernáth, Aurél.**

**Cservenyák, Tibor** (Szolnok, 5 August 1948 - ) – Water polo player, trainer. From the age of ten, he has played water polo, first in the Dózsa Sports Club of Szolnok; from 1973 in the Dózsa Club of Újpest (northern suburb of Budapest), and from 1983, he played in Volán SC for two years, in the latter as goal-keeper. Between 1970 and 1984, he defended the goal of the Hungarian National Team 134 times. He became a classic goalkeeper with his outstanding leg stroke and excellent reflexes. In addition, he was one of the fastest water polo players of all time. He was a member of the team in the 1976 Summer Olympic Games in Montreal, winning an Olympic Champion title for the Hungarian team. Side by side with his sporting career, in 1970 he obtained a Chemical Engineering diploma from the Budapest Polytechnic. In 1976, in the Water Polo Department of the School of Physical Education and Athletics he obtained a diploma in Water-Polo Training. After his retirement from sport, he worked as a chemical engineer at Solothurn of Switzerland from 1984 to 1990, and he was active as trainer and, until 1992, he was the Federal Captain of the Swiss Water Polo National-Team. His best results in water polo sport were: Olympic Champion (1976), World Champion (1973), European Champion (1974), and twice winner of the Hungarian Cup (1968, 1975). In more recent years, he has worked at the Central University of Zürich, doing research work; he has visited Hungary several times. – B: 1031, 1768, T: 7456.

**Csete Szemesi, István** (Stephen) (Bácsfeketehegy, now Feketic, Serbia, 1937 - ) – Reformed Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Serbia. He completed his high school studies at Szabadka (now Subotica, former Yugoslavia, now Serbia), then read Law at Zágráb (Zagreb, now Croatia) and received a degree in Theology in Ireland and Scotland. He was Assistant Minister in Pacsér (now Pacir), Minister in Maradék (1968-1970), in Debelyacsa (1970-1997), and in Feketics from 1997. He has been a Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Yugoslavia/Serbia since 1997, and Editor of the *Reformed Life (Református Élet)* monthly since 1977. His works include *The 200-Year History and Roots of the Debelyacsa Reformed Congregation (A debelyacsai református egyház 200 éves története és gyökerei)*, and *The History of the Southern Reformed Church from its Independence in 1920 until 2000 (A Délvidéki Református Egyház története 1920-ben történt önállósulásától 2000-ig)*. He has been Vice-President of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches from 2001, and a member of its European Regional Council since 1995. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Yugoslavia.**

**Cséti, Ottó** (until 1884 Chrismar) (Buda, 1836 - Lucsivna, now Lučivná, Slovakia, 9 August 1906) – Mining engineer, professor of mining. Worked as a factory laborer before graduating from the Polytechnic of Vienna in 1862, later becoming a professor of the School of Mining and Forestry in Selmezbánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). He was editor for the *Journals of Mining and Metallurgy* (*Bányászati és Kohászati Lapok*) between 1892 and 1894. He constructed numerous geodetical and mine survey instruments such as the *Cséti mineshaft plummet*, *tachymeter*, *theodolite*, and the *plane table*. – B: 0883, 1405, T: 7674. → **Conveyor**.

**Csetri, Elek** (Alec) (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 11 April 1924 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, 24 January 2010.) – Historian in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania). He graduated from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca) in 1947. Between 1947 and 1949 he taught at the Hungarian Secondary School in Nagyszeben (now Sibiu) and in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures). He was an assistant professor at the University of Kolozsvár between 1949 and 1952, and in 1959, then an adjunct professor until 1962. From 1962 until his retirement in 1968, he was a full professor there. Since 1990 he has been a professor again at the University of Kolozsvár. He was on scholarship in Göttingen, Germany (1992-1993) to pursue his research work on Alexander Csoma de Kőrös. He was guest professor at the University of Budapest from 1991. He was Editor for the periodical *Transylvanian Museum* (*Erdélyi Múzeum*) (1994-1998). His works include *Studies on the Beginnings of Transylvanian Capitalism* (*Tanulmányok az erdélyi kapitalizmus kezdetéről*), co-author (1956); *The Setting-out of Sándor Kőrösi Csoma* (*Kőrösi Csoma Sándor indulása*) (1979); *Life-Course of Gábor Bethlen* (*Bethlen Gábor életútja*) (1992); *Together in Europe* (*Együtt Európában*) (2000), and *Europe and Transylvania* (*Europa és Erdély*) (2006). He has also edited several books. Since 1990 he is an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He is member of professional as well as civic societies. He was a recipient of the Sándor Kőrösi Csoma Memorial Medal (1984). – B: 1036, 1031, 1257, T: 7103. → **Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor; Bethlen, Prince Gábor**.

**Csezmicei, János** → **Janus Pannonius**.

**Csia, Lajos** (Louis) (Királyháza now Karoleve, Carpatho-Ukraine, 18 February 1887 - Budapest, 3 February 1962) – Minister of the Reformed Church, organizer of Independent (Protestant) Churches, book publisher, Bible translator. He completed his secondary studies at the Reformed High School in Budapest; then studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1905-1909). From 1921-1924, and again in 1929 he took up Germanic Studies and English Literature. In 1930 he went to Cologne, Germany to study History and Linguistics. From 1911-1912 he served as Curate for numerous congregations. In 1912, he broke off with the Reformed Church and served in several independent Protestant churches. In 1917 he founded a publishing company (functioned until 1948) to publish chiefly his own works. He also founded a Biblical Museum. In 1923, he rejoined the Reformed Church. He taught religious studies between the years 1937 and 1945. From 1925 on he also served as prison chaplain. He was an active writer, and translated many works from English and German into Hungarian. He wrote about Biblical psychology and a Biblical exegesis. His views



differ considerably from the views and teachings of the established churches. His most important work is the translation of the New Testament. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7617.→**Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Csicsery-Rónay, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 13 December 1917 - Budapest, 22 April 2011) – Writer, politician, publisher. His higher studies were at the Consular Academy, Vienna (1937-1939), at the University of Budapest, where he read Political Science (1935-1940), at the Technical and Agricultural Universities of Budapest (1939-1943), where he read Agriculture, and at the Catholic University of Washington, USA (1954-1957), where he studied Library Science. In 1942 he was conscripted into the Hungarian Army and fought on the eastern front, participated in the Don-Bend fighting, was wounded and decommissioned. From 1943 to 1947, he was acting Vice-President of the Pál Teleki workshop. In 1944 he was a member of the Independence Movement and Editor of an underground newspaper, as well as Commander of the Rákóczi Partisan Group. From 1944 to 1948, he was a secretary at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Budapest. From 1945 to 1947, he was Chairman of the Foreign Relations Department of the Smallholders' Party. In 1947 he was arrested and charged with high treason; while temporarily freed, he escaped to the West. From 1947 he lived in Austria, Switzerland and France and, from 1949 to 1990 he lived in the USA. He worked as a political analyst at the Free Europe Committee; published supplements to *Our Reputation in the World* (*Hírünk a világban*). He worked as a librarian and was the owner of the Occidental Press. Since 1983 he was Secretary General of the Democracy International, and from 1985, of the Béla Bartók Collection. He resettled in Hungary in 1990 and became President of the Mihály Zichy Foundation; since 1996, he has been the Vice-President of the Sándor Veress Society. Among his works are: *Russian Cultural Penetration in Hungary* (1950); *Revolution of Poets 1953-1956* (*Költők forradalma 1953-1956*) anthology (ed. 1957); *The First Book of Hungary*, (New York, 1967); *Pál Teleki and his Age* (*Teleki Pál és kora*) (ed. 1992), and *Hungary in the Second World War* (*Magyarország a második világháborúban*) (2001). He was awarded the Pulitzer Memorial Prize (1992), the Officers' Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993), the Imre Nagy Memorial Plaque (1994), the Gábor Bethlen Prize (2002), the Gold Medal of the Hungarian Arts Academy (2006), and the Medal of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2010). His worldview was Christian and patriotic, his life work is an example for future generations. – B: 0875, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Csiha, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Érsemlyén, now Simian, Romania, 17 September 1929 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 7 November 2007) – Bishop of the Reformed Church of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania). He was educated at the schools of Érmihályfalva (now Valea lui Mihai, Romania); Sárospatak, Debrecen, and later at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). His last school years were spent under homeless conditions and he had to earn his living, as his parents were deported to a labor camp by the Romanian authorities. He received his certificate for the ministry at Kolozsvár in 1954. First he was Assistant Minister in Arad, where he organized the congregation of Arad-Gáj as its first minister. In 1957, the Romanian authorities had him arrested, charged him with fabricated offenses, and sentenced him to 10 years in prison. He served his prison sentence in Kolozsvár, Marosvásárhely (now Tirgu Mures), Szamosújvár (now Gherla) and Ilava, the forced labor camps of Periprava, Luciu-Giurgeni, Salcea and

Galac. As a result of the primitive sanitary conditions in the last camp, he became seriously ill and was freed by a general amnesty after six and a half years in 1964. After regaining his freedom, his first place of ministry was Gogánvára, later Marosvásárhely, where he ministered for 20 years. From there, he organized five congregations. In 1975, he received a Doctorate in Theology from the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen, and in 1993 an Honorary Doctorate from there. After the political changes in Romania in 1990, the Transylvanian (*Erdélyi*) Hungarian Reformed Synod elected him their Bishop. The Consultative Synod of the Hungarian Reformed Churches (*Magyar Református Egyházak Tanácskozó Zsinata*), a Hungarian Reformed diaspora with a 43 countries, elected him to ministerial presidency in 1995. He was a Central Committee member of the World Council of Churches since 1991, but he resigned in 2001. His articles and studies appeared mostly after 1990. Some of his books are *Light on the Bars (Fény a rácsokon)* prison diary; *From the Table of God (Isten asztaláról)* sermons (1993), and *The Dialectics of Preaching (Az igehirdetés dialektikája)*. In 2000 a *Memorial Book* was published of his service (*Emlékkönyv Csiha Kálmán püspök szolgálatáról*) – B: 7103, T: 7682. → **Reformed Church in Romania.**

**Csihák, György** (George) (Budapest, 22 July 1934 - ) – Economist, historian. He received his higher education at the University of Economics, Budapest completing it with two BAs and a Ph.D. in 1961. In 1968, he left Hungary as a political refugee and settled in Switzerland, working as a business administrator. His writings on economic analysis and organization were published in German. He works as an economic counselor. In Switzerland he was helping refugees from Eastern Europe. He is a founding member and, from 1986, he has been President of the Hungarian Historical Society of Zürich. His books include *The Wheel of History Rotates (Forog a történelem kereke)*, *Sacra Regni Hungarici Corona...*, and *The Past of the Hungarian Nation (A magyar nemzet múltja)*. – B: 1104, 1519, T: 7456.

**Csík, Ferenc** (Francis) (Lengvári) (Kaposvár, 12 December 1913 - Sopron, 29 March 1945) – Athlete, swimmer. His father died in action in World War I, and he was raised by his uncle. In 1924, the family moved to Keszthely, where he graduated from High School in 1931. His higher studies were at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. He became a swimmer in the *Athletic Club of the Budapest University (Budapesti Egyetem Atlétikai Klubja)*. In 1933, he won the Hungarian Champion title, and in 1934, the first prize at the Grand Prix, Paris. He was double gold medalist at Magdeburg, Germany in 1934. Up to 1939 he won 13 Hungarian championships in various swimming styles. His greatest achievement was at the Berlin Olympic Games, where he became Olympic Champion in free-style swimming (100 m). He received his MD in 1937 and settled in Budapest. Beside his profession he was also active as a sports coach. He became the victim of the last Soviet air raid bombing in Hungary during World War II. His ashes were laid to rest at Keszthely on 24 April 1947. A High School, a Promenade and a Sports Club bear his name in Keszthely. – B: 0833, 1477, T: 7103.

**Csíksóbotfa Manuscript** – A manuscript dated between 1651 and 1675. It is possibly the work of János (John) Kájoni, containing probably a collection of Catholic hymns. It is perhaps a copy of the preparatory notes written in the author's handwriting to János Kájoni's *Cantionale Catholicum*. It was discovered and made known in 1929 by Pál

Péter Domokos. – B: 1197, T: 7659.→**Kájoni Codex; Codex Literature; Kájoni, János; Domokos, Pál Péter.**

**Csikesz, Sándor** (Alexander) (Drávafok, 8 January 1886 - Debrecen, 18 February 1940) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed high school studies at Siklós and Kecskemét; read Law, then studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest. In 1908, he was on a scholarship at the University of Berlin. He was Assistant Minister in Csányoszló (1911). He worked as a military chaplain in World War I (1914-1918). In 1921 he became Professor at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen, and from 1923 he was a professor at the University of Debrecen. He was General Secretary of the National Reformed Ministerial Association (*Országos Református Lelkészegyesület – ORLE*) for 15 years. He organized exhibitions, edited ecclesiastical newspapers, wrote a military prayer book, and published studies in the *Theological Review (Theológiai Szemle)*. His works include *The Village Youth Worship Service (A falusi gyermekistentisztelet)* (1926), and *Hungarian Reformed Practical Theology (A magyar református gyakorlati teológia)* (1934). His sermons, lectures and essays were published during 1940-1943. He was given an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Pécs. – B: 0940, T: 7103.

**Csikesz, Tibor** (Arad, now in Romania, April 1913 - USA, 1996) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian in the USA. After World War I, his family moved from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) to Hungary. He completed his high school studies at Budapest, where he studied Engineering. However, he wanted to be a minister and took up Theology in Debrecen, then went to the Protestant University, Strasbourg, France. Back in Hungary, he was Secretary of the *Soli Deo Gloria* student movement. He studied Theology at the Presbyterian Theological College, Philadelphia, USA (1938-1939). During this time he served the Phoenixville congregation. He returned to Hungary for a visit; but the outbreak of World War I prevented his return to the USA. He became Assistant Minister in Kisújszállás, and obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Debrecen (1941), then acquired a teacher of religion qualification from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He taught in this capacity at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), Budapest and Kisújszállás. At the invitation of the congregation of Phoenixville, USA, he returned to the USA with his family (1947-1958). He was minister of counseling at Pittsburgh for the American Presbyterian Church (1958-1961). From 1960 to 1983, he was Professor of Counseling at the Wesley Seminary, Washington, DC. He published articles and studies. His major work is *Lord, Let Me Receive my Sight (Uram, hagyd hogy lássak)*, sermons (1943). – B: 0906, T: 7103.

**Csiki, László** (Ladislav) (pen names László Czábár, András Luczai) (Sepsiszentgyörgy, now Sfintu Gheorge, Romania, 5 October 1944 - Budapest, 2 October 2008 ) – Writer, poet, dramatist, literary translator in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) and in Hungary. He graduated from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1967. He was a reporter for the journal *County Mirror (Megyei Tükör)*, Sepsiszentgyörgy (1968-1971). From 1971 to 1980, he was an editor for the *Kriterion Publishers* in Bucharest, later in Kolozsvár. He was a columnist for the weekly *Our Way (Útunk)* Kolozsvár (1980-1982). In 1984 he settled in Hungary, and was Editor at the *Magvető Publisher (Magvető Kiadó)* Budapest (1984-1989); a manager of the magazine

*Hungarian Diary (Magyar Napló)* Budapest (1989-1990). Since 1991, he has been a freelance writer. He was a productive and characteristic representative of Transylvanian Hungarian literature. His works include *Rain Mower (Eső kaszáló)* poems (1968); *The Alien Town (Az idegen város)* tales (1974); *Innocents (Ártatlanok)* five plays (1981); *The Christening (A keresztelő)* poems (1993), and the *Ghosts of the Place (A hely szellemei)*, plays, film stories (1998). Some of his stories were adapted to feature films; others were translated into English, German, Polish, Bulgarian and Romanian. The Soros Foundation awarded him a scholarship. He received the Romanian Writers Association Prize (1978), the Milán Füst Prize (1987), the Literature of Future Prize (1988), the Attila József Prize (1990) and the Tibor Déry Prize (1998). – B: 1036, 0878, T: 7103.

**Csikós of Hungary** – There is a variety of names for herdsmen in Hungary, and there is a hierarchy among them. Hierarchically, the *gulyás* is the highest-ranking herdsman: cattle-herdsman (cowboy in the USA); then comes the *csikós* herdsman, served by young boy-herdsman (*bojtárs*); lower down the scale is the shepherd (*juhász*); and still lower in rank is the swineherd (*kondás*).

The herdsman of horses (*csikós*) sleep in the open air at night, looking after the herd of horses on the steppe wasteland (*puszta*) areas of the Great Hungarian Plain. These herdsmen are descendants of the Magyar horse-riding nomadic tribes who settled in the Carpathian Basin over a thousand years ago. The horse-riding Magyars were expert bowmen and born light cavalymen from the Asian Steppes, and their horses were mostly the Turkmen type. It was they, who were at the root of Hungary's great horse traditions. From these fast, lightly equipped mounted warriors, the “Hussars” (light cavalymen) of the 18th and 19th centuries evolved, who in turn became the



pattern for light cavalry the world over. The *csikós* herdsman is a fiery, unruly, brave man; his vital element is freedom. He always goes (moves) on horseback, looks after his herd on horseback, never travels on foot. His high-boots are fitted with thorny spurs. A blue shirt is popular among them, over which they wear a long embroidered felt cloak (*szűr*) and a fur-coat. Indispensable to him are the oak crook, the whip, and the halter for lassoing for picking out a horse from the herd. Depending on the type of horse-breed, there are three ways of keeping them: reared wild in the open air all year round; in a partially wild way, or in a tractable way. The herdsman's food and clothes are carried after him by the youngest (wheelbarrow-pusher) *bojtár*. His food mainly consists of cereals, milk and dairy products. His most common dish is the fried pastry soup (*lebbencs*), and bread spread with lard. The meat is prepared gulash-like.

The Hungarian Plains – especially the *puszta* areas – form the homeland of herdsmen (*csikós*), the traditional Hungarian horse herders with a unique style of horsemanship and fierce code of independence, as much the spiritual embodiment of a Hungarian, as the cowboy is of an American. As they have done for centuries, the *csikós* still graze their horses loose across the plains from early spring to late autumn and they themselves live, almost the whole year round in the open. The whips of the *csikós* popping like revolvers, their bodies stretched along their galloping horses' necks, culotte-like riding trousers

flapping, hats with very wide rims pulled low – ride the herd's flanks, turning the horses in a stream across the plains, and milling them to a halt in front of the long, thatched barn. The herd is corralled in an enclosure for the night.

The *csikós* are masters of horse-riding. For example the *puszta five-in-hand* (*puszta ötös*) involved a *csikós* standing on the rumps of two horses and driving three more before him at a full gallop. As “Roman riding”, it is a trick practiced in circuses and rodeos across the world, but the Hungarians have raised it to an art form, and made it their own expression of ecstatic horsemanship.

The *csikós* herdsmen were the hired horse herders whose clothes, riding style and equipment reflected a life spent accompanying the free-grazing horses across the *puszta*. The *csikós* spent day and night with one catch, - horses always bridled and close to hand, ready to ride down strays and stampedes. Their saddles were girthless and simple, so they could be thrown onto a horse's back and mounted within seconds; the *csikós* of the Bugac region speed things up even more by always riding bareback. Perhaps it is the boredom of long hours alone that motivated the herdsmen to teach their saddle horses amazing tricks; however, the *csikós* claim a practical purpose for all those. Whatever the case, the *csikós* herdsman became a by-word for superbly trained horses, and bare-back riding skills. – B: 1068, 1134, 1640, T: 7456.→**Hussars; Kincsem; Driving and Coaching; Coach.**

**Csíksomlyó Pilgrimage** – One of the most important national and cultural festivals of the Hungarian people: the Transylvanian pilgrimage of Csíksomlyó (now Miercurea Ciuc, Transylvania, Romania). Every year hundreds of thousands go on pilgrimage at Whitsuntide, (Pentecost) to this little village (pop.: 1414 in 1941). At the time when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award in 1940, two local villages, Csobotfalva and Várdotfalva were combined and renamed Csíksomlyó. Hungarian pilgrims go there, not only from the present-day truncated Hungary and other parts of the Carpathian Basin, where millions of Hungarians live in a minority status, but from every part of the world where Hungarians live.



At Whitsuntide, the devotional church in the valley becomes filled to capacity, where the statue of the “Lady dressed in the Sun”, e.g. the Virgin Mary (*A napba öltözött asszony: Babba Mária*) stands, and thousands are milling in the courtyard of the church and on the surrounding hills. The focus of the cult is a late-Gothic, gold-painted wooden statue of the Virgin Mary, over two meters tall, presumably the work of a Hungarian woodcarving center from the 16th century. The miraculous character of the statue was the object of several Episcopal investigations during the 18th century. On 20 September 1798 it was officially declared a miraculous image and was crowned. The pilgrimage has been revived several times and it continues today. The pilgrims would come together for the Eve of Pentecost on top of the Lesser Somlyó Hill where the pilgrims cover the Stations of the Cross and await the dawn of Pentecost in order that, according to their ancient faith, they may be able to see the Holy Spirit in the rising sun. As to the church: the Benedictine Order built a Romanesque-style church,

later to be taken over by the Franciscans. In 1444, Pope Eugene IV, in a papal circular, encouraged the population of the village to assist in the building of a new Gothic church on the site, in exchange for permission to hold pilgrimages there. The high altar was decorated with a statue of the Blessed Virgin holding the infant Jesus in her arms, as well as statues of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) and King László I (St. Ladislav, 1077-1095). The picture of the triptych (winged altar) was painted after 1520. In 1601, the Ottoman Turks burnt down the church, but could not destroy the statues. The St Anthony devotional picture dates from 1661. In 1664, the church was rebuilt and the Franciscans run a cloth factory, a primary school, a high school, a teachers' college and a seminary in the village. The present-day Baroque church of Csíksomlyó was built in 1838; the outdoor altar was built on the plans of architect Imre Makovecz.

Year-after-year, 500-600,000 pilgrims visit the church and the chapel of Kissomlyó Hill of this Transylvanian village. The pilgrims returning home take with them birch-tree branches, remembering that in 1567, the victorious Szeklers (*Székelyek*) descended from the Hargita Mountain holding flags decorated with birch-tree twigs. The road leading to the devotional church is covered with the stalls of vendors selling everything, including devotional articles, as well as gingerbread, the most typical symbol of the pilgrimage, regarded as a cultic food in times past.

During the 400 years of its existence, the pilgrimage center served as an important spiritual and cultural meeting place for the so-called Csángó-Hungarians, who had settled in Moldavia, as well as for the Catholic Hungarians of Transylvania. The place has an important role in the preservation of their national identity. – B: 1068, 1235, 1940, T: 7456.→**Madonna the Great; István I, King; László I, King; Szeklers; Makovecz, Imre; Vienna Award II.**

**Csíkszék** – Area in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) in the southeastern corner of the Carpathian Basin surrounded by the Eastern Carpatians. It contains the headwaters of two major rivers of Transylvania: the Maros and the Olt. The area of County Csík is divided into three parts: Csík (*Felcsík, Alcsík*), Gyergyó and Kászon, inhabited by the Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians). The oldest written reference to this area is in a donation document issued by King Róbert Károly I (Charles Robert, House of Anjou) in 1324. A list of names for its major settlements is in a Vatican registry (1332-1337); it corresponds to a document from the region's provincial library dated 1555. The yearly festivities on the Somlyó Mountain commemorate the Szeklers' victory against the armies of Reigning Prince János Zsigmond (John Sigismund) in 1567, when they retained their freedom and religion. Ali Pasha's Turkish invaders devastated the area in 1661. Mirza Khan's Tatar army invaded this area in 1694, but was defeated by the Szeklers led by Nizet and Benedek (Benedict) Santus, who also celebrated the major victory of 1764 at Mádéfalva. – B: 0942, 1336, T: 7656.→**Csíksomlyó Pilgrimage; Szeklers; Mádéfalva Peril.**

**Csíkszentmihályi, Mihály** (Michael) (Fiume, now Rijeka, Croatia, 29 September 1934 - ) – Psychologist, polymath, writer. He is of Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now Romanian) descent. World War II brought his family to the West and, since 1956, has lived in the USA, where he completed his higher education. Between 1965 and 1971 he was Head of the Department of Sociology and Anthropology at Lake Forest College. From 1971

to 1987, he was Professor of Human Development, later research Professor of Human Behavior at the University of Chicago. He was a member of the Advisory Board of the Encyclopedia Britannica, as well as the J. P. Getty Museum. He taught in Brazil and, in 1984, was on a Fulbright Scholarship in New Zealand (1990). He is Professor Emeritus, Department of Psychology and Education, University of Chicago. His fields of research are human creativity, socialization, social and cultural systems, and behavior in work and play. In his best-selling book *Flow: The Psychology of Optimal Experience* he refers to the importance of creativity as a force in human lives. His ideas have revolutionized psychology and have been adopted in practice by national leaders, as well as top members of the global executive elite who run the world's major corporations. His other books include *Beyond Boredom and Anxiety* (1975); *The Creative Vision* (1976); *The Psychology of Optimal Experience* (1990) (in Hungarian: *Az Áramlat*, 1997); *Creativity* (1996); *Finding Flow in Everyday Life* (1997) (in Hungarian: *És addig élték amíg meg nem haltok*, 1998), and *Becoming Adult* (2000). He is a recipient of the Thinker of the Year Award (2000), and the Hungarian Széchenyi Prize (2011). He is an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1988). – 0874, 1279, T: 7103.

**Csiky, Gergely** (Gregory) (Pankota, 8 December 1842 - Budapest, 19 November 1891) – Writer, literary translator, playwright, creator of the Hungarian critical realist drama. He possessed an exceptionally retentive memory and an enormous working capacity. While he passed his theological examinations with the most outstanding results as a seminarian, he also obtained a very thorough secular erudition and command of languages. Besides the Latin, Greek, Hebrew and German, inevitably necessary for a priestly career, he mastered French, English, Italian and Spanish as well. At age thirty, he was already a Professor of Theology and Diocesan Attorney of the Holy See at Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). From his student days on, he secretly wrote lay poems, dramas and short stories published under a pen name; later, also under a pseudonym. A volume of his poetry was published that already showed the path leading him to part with the Church. His prize-winning play *Prophecy (Jóslat)* is decidedly anticlerical, and it was this play that started him on the road to literary success. Five years passed before he began to speak in terms of critical realism that characterized him and signified the break with the Church. In 1879 he left his Church, and joined the Evangelical (Lutheran) Church, got married, and took up literature. Ultimately he became a successful playwright. In his *Irresistible (Az ellenállhatatlan)*, he showed the main features of his talent: directness, freshness, realistic vigor, and highly individual style. In rapid succession he enriched Hungarian literature with realistic genre pictures, such as the *Proletariat (A Proletárok)*; *Bubbles (Buborékok)*; *Two Loves (Két szerelem)*; *The Bashful (A szégyenlős)*; *Family Stomfay (A Stomfay család)*; *Spartacus*; *Athalia*, and the *Grandma (Nagy mama)*. He wrote some 30 dramatic works. Among his translations are Sophocles and Plautus, which proved to be the most successful of Hungarian translations of the ancient classics. His best known novels include *Arnold*, and *The Atlas Family (Az Atlasz család)*. He was member of the Kisfaludy Society (*Kisfaludy Társaság*), that of the Drama Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Science, dramaturgist of the National Theater, Budapest (1889-1891), and he taught Dramaturgy and Psychology at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1882-1891).



The Csiky Gergely Theater of Kaposvár and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) bear his name. – B: 0883, 1257, 1031, T: 7103, 7659.

**Csízio** (calendar) – a perpetual calendar consisting of 24 lines of poetry in Latin, where every two lines denote the feasts of each month in an abbreviated form. The first *csízio* in the Hungarian language was prepared between 1475 and 1500. It was later copied into the Peer Codex (1462) in manuscript form. This already contained a dream-book, horoscopes and weather lore. The peasant vernacular retained this name for all calendars even in the middle of the 20th century. The saying “*érti a csíziót*” (understands the calendar) describes a person who is regarded as wise, good and competent. – B: 1134, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature.**

**Csobánc Castle** – It is located in the Lake Balaton hills in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). The 376-meter-high hill on which the castle was built had already been settled since prehistoric times. Relics of the late Bronze Age and of the early Iron Age were found here. The name of Csobánc was first recorded in a document of 1272, in the possession of the Gyulaffy family for 400 years. It became a border castle after the disastrous Battle of Mohács against the Turks in 1526. The Turkish army first occupied Csobánc Castle in 1554; but later, when the Turks tried to reoccupy it, they were unsuccessful. At the time of the siege, the owner and captain of the castle was László (Ladislav) Gyulaffy. In 1690, Ádám Béri Balogh, the famous army officer of the Rákóczi Freedom Fight (1703-1711), lived there. There was a great victory over the Austrian army in 1707. Captain Márton (Martin) Szász, defender of the castle, led only a small army of 30 troops, 30 refugee noblemen, some serfs and women against the enemy, while the Austrian generals Rabutin and Kreuz led an army of 1000 troops. The enemy lost 400 soldiers but could not take the castle. After the siege they renovated the castle; but when Prince Rákóczi II's freedom fight was lost, the Austrians destroyed it. On the 250th anniversary of the siege in 1957, a plaque was put on the wall of the old tower ruin to commemorate the event. Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy wrote a novel about Csobánc in the 19th century. – B: 1078, T: 7663. → **Mohács Battles; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Gyulaffy, László; Kisfaludy, Károly.**

**Csobánka Clan** – A branch of the Aba clan, probably originated from Csaba or Csobán bailiff. During the period of King István III, (St. Stephen, 1162-1172) and King Béla III (1172-1196) he was Lord Lieutenant and “*bán*” of Esztergom and presumably the forefather of the Rédey family. – B: 1079, T: 7685.

**Csobolyó** – Drum-shaped wooden vessel in different sizes (from 5 to 20 liters) used for carrying drinking water for peasants working in the fields. It was also used for storing wine or brandy. This wooden cask was usually carried by a strap, chain or cord attached to its sides. It was used either with a straw attached to the top to drink the liquid through a hole on top of the vessel; or the cask was held high directly over the drinker's mouth. This vessel was still widely used in the first half of the 20th century, but has lost its popularity since then. – B: 1134, T: 3240.



**Csodaszarvas→Wondrous Stag.**

**Csohány, János** (John) (pen names: László Tedeji, Historiisto, Bánki) (Hajdunánás, 25 June 1934 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian, journalist. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen (1956-1961), at the Philosophy Department of the University of Debrecen (1965-1970), as well as at the Protestant Faculty of Theology of the University of Vienna (1974-1975). He studied at the School of Journalism at Nyíregyháza (1995-1996). He was Assistant Minister in Debrecen between 1961 and 1970. In 1970-1971, he was head of the archival team of the Cistibiscan Reformed Diocese. From 1971, he worked as demonstrator of church history at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen. From 1983 he was Head of the Church History Department; from 1990 to 1995 Professor of Church History. He earned a doctorate in Theology in 1981. From 1983 to 1985 he edited lecture notes of the Department of Church History; from 1998 he was Editor of *Hungarian Reformed Church Historical Essays (Magyar Református Egyháztörténeti Dolgozatok)*; while from 1964 to 1971, he held second position as librarian and archivist; from 1977 to 1991 he was working in the central library of the diocese, becoming its Head Librarian. From 1995 he served as a lecturer of the Theological and Mission Institute of Miskolc. From 1997 to 1999 he was a columnist of the paper *Meadow-saffron (Őszike)*; from 2000 Editor-in-Chief of *Pensioner Herald (Nyugdíjas Híradó)*. He is a member of the Community of the Hungarian Academy of Science; the Community of Hungarian Journalists; the Mission Society of the Hungarian Reformed Church; the Ferenc Kazinczy Society, and the Pro Patria Foundation. His numerous works include *Hungarian Protestant Church History 1849-1918* (1973); *Universal Church History of Recent Times (A legujabb kor egyetemes egyháztörténete)* (1974); *Universal Church History of the Age of Enlightenment (A felvilágosodás korának egyetemes egyháztörténete)* (2nd ed. 1979); *The First Millennium of Christianity (A keresztyénség első évezrede)* (1990); *The Path of Life of Jesus Christ (Jézus Krisztus életútja)* (1991); *Careers (Életpályák)* (2001); *The Protestant Military Chaplaincy in Hungary (A protestáns táborigazgatás Magyarországon)* (1994); *Studies in Church History (Egyháztörténeti tanulmányok)* (2004), and *Studies on Debrecen and on the Past of the Reformed Congregation, vols. i-iv (Tanulmányok Debrecen és a reformátusság múltjáról, I-IV)* (Debrecen, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007). – B: 1271, 1959, 0910, T: 7456.

**Csók, István** (Stephen) (Pusztægres, 13 February 1865 - Budapest, 1 February 1961) – Painter. He studied at the School of Decorative Art (*Mintarajziskola*) Budapest, where he was student of János (John) Greguss, Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely and Károly (Charles) Lotz. In 1886-1887, he was at the Academy of Munich and studied with Löffitz and Hackl. In 1888-1889, he was a student of Bouguereau and Robert Fleury at the Julian Academy of Paris. He lived in Munich for years and won international prizes. In 1896, he returned Hungary and joined the Artist Colony of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) led by Simon Hollósi. He spent the summers in Nagybánya but lived in Budapest. In 1906, he settled in Paris and, under the influence of French post-impressionists, he moved toward impressionism from his earlier realism. He was a popular representative of the newer age of Hungarian painting. He was professor at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest (1921-1932). Among his famous paintings are *Do*

*This in Remembrance of Me (The Lord's Supper) (Úrvacsora) (1890); Baptism (Keresztelő) (1907); Thamar (1909); Züzü (1912); Still Life with Flowers (Virág Csendélet) (1929), Amalfi (1937), and a landscape series of Lake Balaton. His paintings are in the museums in Rome, Budapest and the Uffizi Gallery of Florence, Italy. He was President of the Szinyei Society (1921), the Society of Hungarian Fine and Applied Artists (Magyar Képzőművész és Iparművész Szövetség) (1949). He wrote his Memoirs (Emlékezéseim) in 1957. He won several medals, among them the Grand State Prize (1911) and was twice awarded the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1952), and the Outstanding Artist title. – B: 0872, 0934. T: 7103.→Székely, Bertalan; Lotz, Károly; Hollósi, Simon; Nagybánya Artist Colony.*

**Csókás, Ferenc** (Francis) (Bény, now Biňa, Slovakia, 23 February 1927 - ) – Farmer, engine fitter, ethnographer and folk ensemble leader. He studied at the Agricultural College of Párkány (now Štúrovo, Slovakia) and worked as a farmer from 1944 to 1952 and at Zseliz (now Želiezovce, Slovakia) and Oroszka (now Pohronský, Slovakia) between 1952 and 1960. In 1964, he studied at the College of Štětí, in the Czech Republic. From 1964 to 1966, he was an engine fitter, then production controller in the automation center of Párkány (1966-1987). After World War II, he was the first to introduce Hungarian basic education in Czechoslovakia in 1949. He was a distributor of Slovakian-Hungarian publications and wrote poems as well. In 1974, he was a leader of the Folk Ensemble at Bény, and was researching the ethnography of the Lower-Garam valley for the so-called “short skirt” (*kurtaszoknyás*) custom. His numerous prize-winning studies include *Christmas Customs in Bény (Karácsonyi szokások Bényben)* (1989); *Sagas and Legends of Bény (Mondák, legendák Bényben)*, and *Folk Customs at Bény (Népszokások Bényben)* (1990). He received the Gold Medal of Outstanding People's Artist of CSEMADOK (Czechoslovakian Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation) (1986). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály** (Michael) (Debrecen, 17 November 1773 - Debrecen, 28 January 1805) – Greatest poet of the Hungarian Enlightenment era. He came from a Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) Protestant minister's family. He studied first at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and later at Sárospatak. As a student he was already in contact with the literary world through Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy and János (John) Földi. In Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), where the Hungarian Parliament was in session, he published a newspaper in verses entitled *The Diet's Magyar Muse (Diétai Magyar Múzsza)*. He was disappointed in a love affair with Julianna Vajda, he called Lilla, and left for County Somogy to teach there. He visited many places, among them Keszthely, Komárom, Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Debrecen, Csököly, Kisasszond, Csurgó, Pécs. His works include *Tempefői*, a satirical play, *The Widowed Mrs. Kanyó*



(*Az özvegy Kanyóné*), play, *Dorothy (Dorotya)*, comedy. His collected poems were published posthumously. His world-view fed on the ideas of the Enlightenment, especially on that of Rousseau. His exceptional ability to forge rustic and Rococo (late Baroque) elements into his artistic language as well as the perfection of his literary form

made him the most significant forerunner of the 19th century's democratic literary efforts. His lyrical poetry, like his love poems, stands out with its great spiritual and emotional richness, a wide variety of moods and refined melodiousness. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7659.→**Kazinczy, Ferenc; Fazekas, Mihály.**

**Csollány, Szilveszter** (Sylvester) (Sopron, 13 April 1970 - ) – Gymnast. Since 1980, he has been a sportsman in the Concordia Gymnast Class of Győr (*Győri Egyetértés Torna Osztály – ETO*) From 1986 he was a gymnast in the Dózsa Club, from 2000 in the Dunaferr Club, from 2001 in the Honvéd Club of Budapest. At the European Championship in Lausanne, he earned a bronze medal on the still rings in 1990. In the final of the Europe Cup in Brussels, he was first in pommel horse in 1991. At the Barcelona Olympics, he received a sixth place on the still rings, in the vault seventh in 1992. In the same year he earned a trainer qualification at the Institute of Further Studies of the School of Physical Education. At the Paris world championships he earned a Silver Medal for still rings. In 1996, at the San Juan World Championships and at the Atlanta Summer Olympic Games he received a Silver Medal on the still rings. In 1995 he settled in the USA, working as a trainer from 1995 to 1998, when he moved back to Hungary. In 1998 he won the Gold Medal for Men's Rings at the European Championships. He continued to be a trainer at St. Louis, MO, and Sacramento, California. In the Lausanne World Championships of 1997, he again obtained a Silver Medal. He was Gold-medal winner in April 1998 at the European Championships of St. Petersburg, as well as in May in the World Cup finals at Sabae, Japan. He was Silver medallist at the Tientsin World Championships and at the European Championships in Bremen, Germany. He was also Champion at the Sydney Summer Olympic Games: Gold Medal for Men's Rings, with a score of 9.85. He was declared Sportsman of the Year 2000. He settled in Hungary during the summer of 2000. He received a Silver Medal at the Gent World Championship, Bronze Medal at the European Championships in Patras, Greece in 2002, while he was World Champion in the rings in the Fónix Hall World Championship in Debrecen, Hungary in 2002. He lived in Nagytarcsa and more recently in Sopron. Since his retirement from sports, he worked as a contractor. The new multi-purpose sports center in the Csengery Supermarket of Sopron is named after him and he founded a gymnastics school, which is also named after him. – B: 1031, 1937, T: 7456.

**Csolt Clan** – The first documented mention of the clan originates from 1221, when Csolt, the son of Csolt Senior, with the help of the castle-people of Békés, seized the Szilas land and half of the marshland that belonged to the castle and to the ancestor of the clan. Although the clan's tribe originally came from Békés, they soon settled into Zaránd and Arad Counties as well, where several Csolt place-names are still to be found. The Ábrahámffy family originated from this ancient clan. – B: 0942, T: 7685.

**Csoma Codex** – A 17th century songbook in manuscript form. István (Stephen) Csoma compiled this small, 250-page booklet in 1638 in one of the Transdanubian settlements occupied by the Turks. Similar in content to the Lugossy Codex, it is very conservative with 15 of its songs from the 16th century. It is one of the valuable sources of ancient Hungarian song-poetry and the only resource of the lyrics of many 16th century Hungarian epic songs. – B: 1150, T: 7659→**Lugossy Codex; Codex Literature.**

**Csomasz Tóth, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Tóth) (Tapolcafü, 30 September 1902 - Budapest, 20 November 1988) – Minister of the Reformed Church, music historian and hymnologist. After completing high school in Pápa (1914-1920) he studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Pápa (1920-1922), later in Dayton, OH, USA (1922-1924). He was Assistant Minister in Dayton, Lorain and Detroit, USA, then in Mezötúr and Budapest. He studied at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest (1928-1932). He was Minister in Sárkeresztes (1932-1938) and in Csurgó (1938), and at the General Convent of the Reformed Church, Budapest (1950). He was Professor of Church Music at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest from 1951 to his retirement in 1979. He obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest (1963) and was member, and later President of the Committee of Musicology of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1973-1976). He published a number of articles and essays. His works include *Reformed Hymnbook (Református énekeskönyv)* (1948); *Reformed Congregational Singing (Református gyülekezeti éneklés)* (1950); *Sixteenth Century Hungarian Tunes (A XVI. század magyar dallamai)* (1958); *The Humanist Metric Tunes in Hungary (A humanista metrikus dallamok Magyarországon)* (1967); *O wahres Wort. Fünfzig ungarische Lieder aus der Reformationzeit (Oh, True Word. Fifty Hungarian Songs of the Reformation Period)* (1983), and *Praise the Lord... (Dicséjétek az Urat...)* (1995). He was one of the leading Hungarian Reformed hymnologists in the 20th century. – B: 0910, 0878, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Hungary, Hungarian Academy of Sciences.**

**Csomós, József** (Joseph) (Eger, 19 June 1956 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He completed his secondary and theological studies at the Reformed College of Debrecen, between 1970 and 1980. He started his work at the Congregation of Gyula, and in the Office of the Békés Deanery. Then, together with his wife Ildikó Barta (with pastoral training), they served in Gagybátor for 16 years, as well as in 9 villages belonging to three congregations, together with affiliated church groups. In 1991 the congregation of Gönc invited him to become their minister. From 1991, in two cycles, he served as the Dean of the Abaúj Deanery. In 2003, the Cistibiscan Reformed Diocese (*Tiszáninneni Református Egyházkerület*) elected him Bishop, though he still remained at Gönc as a minister. In 2004 the congregation of Gönc established a second pastoral position, for which his wife was elected, thus securing leave from the daily congregational work for her husband. In 2009 he was re-elected bishop of the diocese, and he is also the Deputy Ministerial President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in Hungary. – B: 1613, T: 7456.

**Csonka Antiphonale** – A 17th century liturgy and hymn collection in manuscript form carefully preserved in the library of the former Unitarian College in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). 25 of its pages contain musical notation, the rest only lyrics. It is on microfilm in the library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1094, T: 7659.

**Csonka, János** (John) (Szeged, 22 January 1852 - Budapest, 27 October 1939) – Inventor, founder of the Hungarian automobile industry. He furthered his technical knowledge in his father's blacksmith workshop and in his travels through the large factories of Vienna, Zürich, Paris and London. He became Supervisor of the Polytechnic

of Budapest, where he worked almost half a century. He constructed the first Hungarian internal combustion engine in 1882, a gas motor based on his own ideas. His experiments drew Donát Bánki's attention, later a university professor, then still a student, who started to collaborate with him. With their motors they were virtually pioneers, keeping themselves independent of the solutions of foreign factories still struggling with concepts inherited from the steam engine. With the use of valves, they preceded the German Otto-motor. Later, ahead of Daimler and Maybach, they invented the carburetor with a constant level of fuel that they patented on 11 February 1893. The principle of this patent is the basis of the carburetors of today's internal combustion engines. Csonka developed a safe ignition device called "automatic tube-ignition". Soon afterwards, together with Bánki, he constructed the first Hungarian motorcycle and motorboat. For the Royal Hungarian Postal Service, he developed a motorized tricycle in 1900, and a gasoline-driven automobile in 1904, used for quarter of a century. After his retirement in 1925, he set up a small mechanical workshop and returned to his traditional interest: the making of engines. The enlarged workshop adopted the name: János Csonka Machine Works Ltd. (*Csonka János Gépgyár RT*) in 1941. A Polytechnic High School in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7674.→**Bánki, Donát.**

**Csontváry Kosztka, Tivadar** (Theodore) (Kisszeben now Sabinov, Slovakia, 11 June 1853 - Budapest, 20 June 1919) – Expressionist painter. He was



originally a pharmacist, who took up painting at the age of 41. After an auto-didactical beginning, he studied at the private school of Simon Hollósy in Munich in 1894. His extravagant nature later compelled him to make adventurous trips to such places as Egypt, Greece, Lebanon, Syria, France and Italy, where he painted following his instincts alone. During most of his life he suffered from the delusion that he was misunderstood. This contributed to the steady worsening of his mental state. His pictures include *Ruins of the Jupiter Temple in Athens* (*Jupiter templom romjai Athénban*); *The Great Temple in Baalbeck* (*Nagytemplom Baalbekben*); *The Lonely Cedar* (*A magányos cédrus*), and *Pilgrimage to the Cedar Tree* (*Zarándoklás a cédrusfához*). He was a prolific painter producing large-scale works, exhibited a number of times in Budapest, although he never intended to sell any of them. He was discovered only in the 1930s, and became gradually recognized as one of the best Hungarian expressionist painters. Since then, his works have been successfully exhibited in Hungary and abroad. Most of his works are in the Gerlóczy private collection, and some in the Hungarian National Gallery. – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7653.→**Hollósy, Simon.**

**Csoóri, Sándor** (Alexander) (Zsámoly, 3 February 1930 - ) – Poet, writer, politician. He came from a farmer family and pursued his secondary studies at the Reformed College of Pápa. He started his higher studies at the Russian Institution of the University of Budapest (1951-1952). He left it for political reasons after three terms. In 1953-1954 he was a journalist at the *Free Youth* (*Szabad Ifjúság*), then at the *Literary Journal* (*Irodalmi Újság*) (1954-1955), and Editor of the *New Voice* (*Új Hang*) (1955-1956), where he was administrator. From 1968 he worked as Assistant Director at *Hungarian Film Studio* (*Mafilm*). He became active in intellectual and political opposition movements from

1980. He was one of the organizers of the Lakitelek Conference (1987), a founding member of the *Hungarian Democratic Forum (Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF)*, and later member of the party presidium (1988-1993). He had many responsible positions, including President of the *Credit's (Hitel)* Board of Editors (1988-1992). From 1991 to 2000 he was President of the *World Federation of Hungarians (Magyarok Világszövetsége – MVSZ)*. Since 1956 he has gradually become one of the most productive Hungarian writers, who sided with those who sought national renewal both in society and in politics. His first volume of poems appeared when he was 24. He wrote novels, essays, articles, and volumes of poetry including *Escape from Loneliness (Menekülés a magányból)* (1962); *Memories of the Visitor (A látogató emlékei)* (1977); *Green Branch in My Hands (Kezemben zöld ág)* (1985); *With Swans in Bombardment (Hattyúkkal ágyútűzben)*; *Fugitive of the Future*, collected poems (*A jövő szökevénye, összegyűjtött versek*) (2000); *The Mantle Lost at the Card Game (Az elkártyázott köpeny)*, selected poems (2004), and the *Bells Toll In Me (Harangok zúgnak bennem)*, newest poems (2009). His works in prose include *Report from the Tower (Tudósítás a toronyból)* (1963); *From Wall to Wall (Faltól falig)* (1969); *Journey During Somnolence (Utazás félálomban)* (1974); *The Half-confessed Life (A félig bevallott élet)* (1982); *The Sea and the Walnut Leaf* vols. i-ii (*Tenger és diólevél I-II*) (1994); *Twelve Stones on the River Bank (Tizenkét kő a parton)*, essays (2007), and *On the Armrest of Hell (A pokol könyöklőjén)*, anthology of poems and prose (2010). He also wrote film scripts. He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Herder Prize (1981), the Kossuth Prize (1990), the Eva Joenpelto Prize (1995), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (*Magyar Örökség Díj*) (1997), the Gáspár Károli Prize (1997), the Balassi Sword (2006), and the Kossuth Grand Prize (2012). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Lakitelek, Consultation at: World Federation of Hungarians.**

**Csorba, Győző** (Victor) (Pécs. 21 November 1916 - Pécs, 13 September 1995) – Poet, literary translator. His higher studies were at the University of Pécs, where he obtained a Ph.D. in Political Science. From 1947-1948 he was in Italy on a scholarship. With his book of poems *Complaint of the Bridge (A híd panasza)* (1943), and *Release (Szabadulás)* (1947), he became a well-known poet nationwide. The main features of his *Ars Poetica* are the death-motif, the meaning of life, love and loneliness, and nature. His works include *Awakening Years (Ócsúzó évek)* biographical poems (1955); *Soul and Autumn (Lélek és ősz)* (1968); *Anabasis (Anabázis)* (1974); *The Thresholds of the World (A világ küszöbei)* (1981), and *Two Types of Time (Kétfajta idő)* (1995). His literary translations are significant. He was a recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Baumgarten Award (1947), the Grand Prix of the Literary Foundation (1991), the Kossuth Prize (1985) and the Middle Cross of Honor of the Republic of Hungary (1991). – B: 0878, 1178, 1257, T: 7103.

**Csordás, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Székesfehérvár, 24 June 1920 - New York, 4 January 1992) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian in the USA. He graduated from the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. After spending one year in Basel, Switzerland on a scholarship, he continued his studies in the United States. While he was still in College, the Dean of the Independent American Hungarian Reformed Church assigned him to serve the Hungarian congregation of Poughkeepsie, N.Y. After receiving a Master's Degree in Theology, he continued his work among the Hungarian

congregations along the Hudson River. When the position of minister became vacant at the Hungarian Church in Bronx, N.Y. he accepted the unanimous call of the congregation. However, due to a shift in the demographic pattern of the Hungarians, he found it necessary to relocate. Between 1958 and 1960, a new church was built in New York's East Side. He also took an active part in the life of the Hungarian community. He regularly reached out to the oppressed people of Hungary through Radio Free Europe. In addition, he organized radio broadcasts of church services for the Hungarian community in New York City and surroundings, where thousands listened every Sunday morning. – B: 0906, T: 7617.→**Reformed Churches in America.**

**Csörgő, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Egerfarnos, 1932 - ) – Mathematician, statistician. He graduated from the University of Economics, Budapest with a BA degree (1955). He was lecturer at the University between 1955 and 1956. He moved to Canada in 1957, and continued his education at McGill University, Montreal. He obtained an MA (1961) and Ph.D. (1963). He was a Post-doctoral Fellow in Mathematics at Princeton University, NJ (1963-1965). He was a NRC Canadian Graduate Student Scholar, McGill University (1960-1963) and Associate Professor from 1968. He was a Canada Council Fellow (1976-1977) and a Killam Senior Research Scholar (1978-1980). He was visiting professor teaching mathematics at various universities, including the University of Vienna (1969-1970) and the University of Utah (1990-1991). His field of research is probability and statistics. His books include *Quantile Process with Statistical Applications* (1983); *Strong Approximations in Probability and Statistics* (1981); *An Asymptotic Theory for Empirical Reliability and Concentration Process* (1986), and *Weighted Approximations in Probability and Statistics* (1993). He is a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, the Canadian Mathematical Society, the American Mathematical Society, and the Bernoulli Society of Mathematics and Statistics. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Csörsz Trench System** – An extensive channel system built on the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*) on the northern and eastern borders of the Sarmatian settlements after 294 AD. It has two branches: the northern one runs from the River Tarna to the River Tisza, while the longer, southern line runs from Gödöllő to the River Tisza. It served as border for the land of the Sarmatians until 375. – B: 0942, 1230, T: 7676.

**Csortos, Gyula** (Julius) (Munkács, now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine, 3 March 1883 - Budapest, 1 August 1945) – Actor. His instructors predicted a great future for him even before he completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art of Budapest in 1903. After Debrecen, Szeged and Temesvár he joined the relatively new Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest. Soon he worked at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), where he performed twelve leading roles in a single year, including Kormos in Drégely's *Son of Fortune* (*Szerencse fia*), and Flambeau in Rostand's *The Eaglet* (*A sasfiók*). Then he achieved great success for two years at the Comedy Theater (*Víg Színház*) as the Actor in Molnár's *Guardman* (*Testőr*); János in Bródy's *The Medical Student* (*A orvos*), and Felix in Szomory's *Györgyi, Dear Child* (*Györgyike gyermek*). In 1922, he was with the Renaissance Theater (*Reneszánsz Színház*), and in 1923 he was playing at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*). He continued this nomadic life until 1927. Later, he entered into a contract with the National Theater of Budapest (*Nemzeti Színház*); however, at the



same time he also accepted roles elsewhere. At the National Theater his most important roles were Shylock in Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice* (*A velencei kalmár*), and Falstaff in *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (*A windsori víg nők*). From 1929, he was again with the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*). In 1932, he was offered the two most important roles of his career: the leading role in Molnár's *Liliom* (adapted into the Rodgers and Hammerstein musical *Carousel* in 1945); and Counselor Clausen in Hauptmann's *Before Sunset* (*Naplemente előtt*). After that it was at the National Theater again where he played in roles worthy of his abilities: Ezra Mannon in O'Neill's *Morning Becomes Electra* (*Amerikai Elektra*), and Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). He was outstanding and popular as a film-actor as well, e.g. in *Hyppolit, the Butler* (*Hyppolit, a lakáj*) with Gyula (Julius) Kabos. After 1938 he acted less and less. His hectic lifestyle wore out his health; he was already seriously ill at the end of World War II in 1945. His last performance was in the role of Smyrnov in Chekhov's *The Bear* (*A medve*). He was one of the greatest of Hungarian actors. His acting career comprises two hundred and fifty plays. He appeared always in the most versatile, attractive and interesting roles. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684. → **Molnár, Ferenc; Bródy, Sándor.**

**Csuka, Judit** (Zágorec) (Muraszombat, now Murska Sobota, Slovenia, 24 March 1967 -) – Poetess, educator, journalist, librarian. She studied in Göntérháza (now Genterovci, Slovenia) and Lendva (now Lendava, Slovenia), where she matriculated in 1986. Then, in 1991, she started her higher studies at the University of Budapest, where she read Hungarian Language and Literature and Library Sciences. Between 1991 and 1994, she worked as a journalist at the *People's Newspaper* (*Népújság*). From 1995 she was a Hungarian language teacher, first at the bilingual primary school, then at the bilingual high school in Lendva. Since 2000 she has been a school librarian, continuing also her postgraduate studies. Her writings appeared in newspapers in Slovenia and in Hungary. Among her writings are *Storm-stricken* (*Viharverten*) for friends (2001); *Her Selected Poems* (*Válogatott versei*) poems (2003); *In the Footsteps of the Zrinyis* (*A Zrinyiek nyomában*) studies (2003), and *Driven out of Eden* (*Kiűzve az Édenből*) poems (2003). She wrote a handful of studies on linguistics and literary history, library essays, interviews and reviews. She is the recipient of seven prizes, among them the National Prize of Literary Composition (1999), the Acknowledgement of the Amaro Drom Poem-writing Competition (2000). – B: 1169, T: 7103.

**Csuka, Zoltán** (Zichyfalva, 22 September 1901 - Érdliget, 23 March 1984) – Poet, translator of literary works. He received his education in Pécs, where he launched his career as a writer and publisher. His first volume of poetry appeared in 1920. In 1921 he emigrated to Újvidék (now Novi-Sad, Serbia-Montenegro) in the Voivode district that was ceded to what was to become Yugoslavia. In 1922, he joined the newspaper *Voivode* (*Vajdaság*) and concurrently started an activist paper called *Road* (*Út*). At the end of the 1920s, he began to organize the Hungarian literary life of the Voivode region and founded several literary publications. Between the two World Wars, he became an important spokesman for and promoter of Hungarian literature and culture in Yugoslavia. He returned to Hungary in 1933, and settled in Érd, where he published the journal *Horizon* (*Láthatár*) until 1944, as well as the *Yugoslav-Hungarian Review* (*Jugoslavensko-Madarska Revija*), a quarterly scientific journal. From 1945 he devoted



his time to translating Serbian, Croatian and Slovenian novels into Hungarian. From 1950-1955, the Communist regime imprisoned him, based on trumped-up charges. Following his rehabilitation in 1955, he devoted his time to poetry and the dissemination of Yugoslav literature. His book, *The History of Literature of the Peoples of Yugoslavia (A jugoszláv népek irodalmának története)*, was the first to provide an overview in Hungarian on the development of Serbian, Croatian and Slovenian literature, from their beginnings until 1945. With the donation of his book collection in 1976, he founded the *Good Neighborhood Library (Jószomszédság Könyvtára)* in Érd. He published a wealth of articles, books and poetry. He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1965), the Prize of the Association of International Translators (1977) and the Matica Srpska Commemorative Medal of Yugoslavia (1981). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7617.

**Csukás, István** (Stephen) (Kisújszállás, 2 April 1936 - ) – Writer, poet. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he read Political Science and Law. He did not complete his university studies; instead, he became a free-lance writer of juvenile books, film-scripts, TV- and radio plays. He was a contributor to the Hungarian Television (1968-1971) and was Editor-in-Chief at the Móra Publishing House (1978-1985). He has been an editorial board member of the magazin *New Time (Új Idő)*, and at the *Kid's Magazine: (Kölyök Magazin)* from 1993, and Editor-in-Chief of the magazine *Red Point (Piros Pont)* since 1993. He has been Honorary President of the Kun Society since 1998. His works include *Foreword to Love (Előszó a szerelemhez)* poems (1965); *Tales of a Winter Cricket (A téli tücsök meséi)* fable-novel (1974); *Elegy of an Empty Paper (Az üres papír elégiája)* poems (1980); *Süsü Falls into a Trap (Süsü Csapdába esik)* fable-novel (1988); *Adventuring in Letter-Country (Kalandozás betűországban)*, fable-novel (1990), and *Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versek)* (1996). He is the recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Grand Prix of Hollywood for the best film of the year for children (1977), the Andersen Prize (1984), the Life-time Prize (1996), and the Kossuth Prize (1999). – B: 0875, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Csupó, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 1952 - ) – Film animator, musician. He received his animation training at the Pannonia Studio, Budapest. He left Hungary for political reasons in 1975 and went to Stockholm, where he helped produce Sweden's first animated feature film and met his future partner, American graphic designer Arlene Klasky. Together, in 1981, they formed Klasky Csupo, Inc. They have guided their animation studio to a position of leadership in the animation and entertainment industry. Known for innovation and imagination, Klasky Csupo Inc. has created and produced some of the most popular animated television series, including *The Simpsons*, *Rugrats*; *Duckman*; *Aaahh!!!*; *Real Monsters*, and *Santo Bugito*. A multiple Emmy Award and Cable Ace Award winner, Klasky Csupo, Inc. is one of the world's leading animation studios. Beside his worldwide success with animated films, Csupó demonstrated his love for music by leaving all his belongings behind, except his collection of 500 record albums, when he left Hungary for Sweden in 1975. He formed Tone Casualties in 1994, and released two CDs in collaboration with the *avant-garde* Accidental Orchestra and his first solo recording. – B: 1279, 1282, T: 7103.

**Csupor Clan** – An old Hungarian clan, died out during the Mongol-Tartar invasion of Hungary in 1242. Their estates were near the castle of Csongrád. – B: 0942, T: 7685.

**Csurgó Gradual** – A late Hungarian Protestant liturgical hymnbook from the second half of the 1630s. It is in manuscript form and the last part is heavily worn, indeed mutilated. Some of the text is regarded as primary source and is named after the place of its discovery. – B: 1197, T: 7659.

**Csuri, Charles** (USA, 4 July 1922 - ) – Artist, teacher, pioneer in computer art, formerly an “All American college football” player. He is of Hungarian ancestry, co-founder of Crenston and Csuri Productions. Directed over 25 major research projects for the National Science Foundation, Navy and Air Force, and his findings **are** applied to flight simulation, computer-aided design and the special effects industry. His works are exhibited at the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D.C. and at the Institute for Contemporary Art in London. He is also represented in a number of collections, including the New York Museum of Modern Art (where his computer films are also held). Ever since 1964, he has been experimenting with computers as an artistic medium, especially in digital computer imaging, making many important contributions to this field. Hence he is called the “Father of Digital Art”. He is a professor emeritus at the Ohio State University. In 2000, Charles Csuri received both the 2000 Governor's Award for the Arts for the best individual artist, and The Ohio State University Sullivant Award for his lifetime achievements in the fields of digital art and computer animation.– B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Csurka, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 27 March 1934 - Budapest, 4 February 2012) – Writer, politician. He graduated from the István Szegedi Kis Reformed High School, Szeged (1952). He studied dramaturgy at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He was a Commander in the National Guard at the Academy during the 1956 Revolution. After its fall he was sentenced for 6 months in the Kistarcsa internment camp. For a while he worked as a freelance writer; then became contributor to the journal *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*) (1973-1986). He was a member of the editorial board of the journal *Credit* (*Hitel*) (1988-1989). He became Editor-in-Chief for the weekly *Hungarian Forum* (*Magyar Fórum*) (1989-1990). He made his debut as a writer in 1954 and, in 1956, his first volume of short novels *The Fire Jump* (*Tűzugratás*) was published. He wrote feature film scores such as the *Seven Tons of Dollars* (*Hét tonna dollár*), radio-plays, short novels and plays such as *Deficit* (1970), and *Dead Mines* (*Halott aknák*) (1971). In 1972, he was silenced due to his anti-government statements, and again in 1986 for his essay, the *Unacceptable Reality* (*Elfogadhatatlan realitás*), published in New York by Püski Publisher. In it he argued for the case of the Hungarian minorities in neighboring countries of the Carpathian Basin. In September 1987, he delivered one of the keynote lectures in the Lakitelek meeting at the founding of the *Hungarian Democratic Forum* (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*). As its Vice-President, he became one of its leaders. When on account of a disagreement he was expelled from the Hungarian Democratic Forum Party (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*), he founded the rightist *Hungarian Truth and Life Party* (*Magyar Igazság és Élet Pártja – MIÉP*) in 1993. He became its President and a Member of Parliament in the 1998 elections. At the 2002 and 2006 elections his party did not secure enough seats to remain in Parliament. Nonetheless, he remained a characteristic writer and politician. In October 2011 he was appointed Superintendent and actor György (George) Dörner Director of the New Theater (*Új*

*Színház*), Budapest. He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1969, 1980), The Alföld Prize (1980), and the Theater Critics' Prize (1979-1980). – B: 1018, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Political Parties in Hungary; Lakitelek, Consultation at.**

**Csúry, Bálint** (Valentine) (Egri 13 February 1886 - Debrecen, 13 February 1941) – Linguist. His higher studies were at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he acquired a High School Teacher's Degree in 1911, and a Ph.D. in philosophy in 1917. From 1910, he taught at the Reformed High School, Kolozsvár. From 1932, he was Professor at the University of Kolozsvár. In 1938, he established the Hungarian Language Research Institute in Debrecen. His field of research was primarily on dialects. He published with A. Kannisto, a Y. Wichmann's inheritance, the *Dictionary of Hungarian North Moldova Csángó and Hétfalu Csángó Dialects* (*Wörterbuch des ungarischen Moldauer Nord Csángó und Hétfaluier Csángódialektes*) (1936). Among his works are: *Count József Teleki as Linguist* (*Teleki József gr. mint nyelvész*) (1909); *Epistemological Research in Linguistics* (*A nyelvtudomány ismeretelméleti vizsgálata*) (1913), and *Einführung in die ungarische Sprache* (*Bevezetés a magyar nyelvbe*) (1936). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Csutoros, Elek** (Alec) (Kismarja, 1865 - 1950) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He studied in the Reformed College of Debrecen and at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen, graduating in 1889. He later assumed the position of chaplain and school principal; but did not receive any call to a Parish in Hungary. Therefore, he applied for Parish ministry position at the Hungarian Reformed Church in Cleveland, Ohio. On 7 October 1898, he set sail for the New World with his wife and child. Over a period of thirty-eight years, he worked tirelessly as an American-Hungarian pastor. He had a unique ability for organizing churches and societies, and he played an important role in American-Hungarian public life. He was President of the Hungarian Reformed Federation from 1899 to 1905. He was elected again in 1910. However, he resigned a year later when he received an invitation to follow in his father-in-law's footsteps as pastor in the town of Sitke, in County Bihar, Hungary. However, the family was unable to get used to the simple quiet life, and a year later, the family returned to America and went to southern Ohio to carry on missionary work among the Hungarian miners. In 1913, Rev. Csutoros became Pastor of the Cleveland West Side Church, a post he held for 13 years. In 1926, he resigned and accepted the invitation of the church in Columbus, Ohio. In 1930, the István Tisza University of Debrecen granted him an Honorary Doctorate. – B: 0906, T: 7684. → **Reformed Churches in America.**

**Csutoros, Stephen W.** (New York, NY, 1900 - 1992) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He was born in the parsonage of the Hungarian Reformed Church in New York, led by his father, who distributed food to needy immigrants struck by the economic panics in 1903 and 1907. The food lines left a lasting impression on him. Although he was born in the United States, he devoted his life to helping another generation of immigrants. In 1915, work began on the First Hungarian Presbyterian Church on Buckeye Road. It is the church that eventually became his parish. He did not make an immediate decision to enter the ministry. In World War I, he was flying companion of Captain Eddie Rickenbacker on the Western Front. In 1922, he entered the

US Military Academy at West Point, N.Y. A year later, he chose the ministry over the military. The scenes of his childhood were repeated at his church during the Great Depression. After the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956, the State Department chose him to work with Hungarian refugees due to his familiarity with American customs and his knowledge of Hungarian traditions. He went to Vienna and “with the crisp incisiveness developed by his West Point training, procured visas for 510 relatives of Clevelanders”, as one reporter wrote. – B: 0906, T: 7684.→**Reformed Churches in America.**

**Csütörtökhely** (now Spissky-Stvrtok in Slovakia) – Long ago, it was a town, today it is a village. Originally, it was settled by border-guard Szeklers after the Magyar settlement of the Carpathian Basin in 896 AD. Its Szapolyai Chapel is the most beautiful Gothic Chapel in the former Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), built in 1473. Its stained glass windows preserved the pictures of famous Hungarian historical figures. The altarpiece, dated from 1450, depicts the Ascension of the Virgin Mary. In 1668, Count István (Stephen) Csáky II (1635-1699) founded a Franciscan monastery in the vicinity of the chapel in order to be its caretaker. Architect Frigyes (Frederick) Schulek renovated the building in the 19th century. – B: 1236, T: 7103.→**Schulek, Frigyes.**

**Csuz, János** (John) (14th century) – Commander-in-Chief. He was in the service of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). During the campaign against the Neapolitan kingdom in 1347, he took upon himself the thankless defense of the Castel San Angelo in Rome, and broke the siege of Manfredonia. He became *Bán* (viceroy) of Croatia and Dalmatia. He fought successfully against the Venetian Republic. Partially by the power of arms, partially by voluntary submission, he re-conquered most of the Dalmatian coastal cities for the Hungarian Crown. – B: 1078, T: 3233.

**Cukor, Adolf** (Zukor) (Ricsé in northeastern Hungary, 7 January 1878 - Los Angeles, USA, 6 October 1976) – Film producer. Completing his high school studies at Mátészalka, he became an apprentice in the village grocery store. In 1898 he emigrated to the United States of America. He worked in a soda water plant in Chicago, and later owned a furrier shop. He opened his first cinema in 1904; and in 1910 founded the film company which later became world famous as Paramount Pictures. His name was immortalized in Los Angeles on the Walk of Fame. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7685.→**Cukor, György.**

**Cukor, György** (George Zukor) (New York, NY, USA, 7 July 1899 - Los Angeles, January 24 1983) – Producer. He was born into an immigrant Hungarian-Jewish family. His career started in Chicago, USA in 1918, where he worked as an assistant theater director. The following year he directed plays on New York’s Broadway. He worked with Adolf Zukor at the Paramount Film Company in 1929, then worked for Metro Goldwin Mayer Studios in 1932. He became one of the greatest film directors in Hollywood. He directed 34 feature films, among them: *David Copperfield*, *Dinner at Eight*, *Women*, *Philadelphia Story*, *A Star is Born*, *My Fair Lady*, *Gas-Light*, and *Blue Bird*. He worked with Greta Garbo, Ingrid Bergman, Judy Garland, Katharine Hepburn, Jane Fonda, Ava Gardner, Marilyn Monroe, Liz Taylor, Rex Harrison, Yves Montand, Charles Boyer and Spencer Tracy. He won the Oscar Prize in 1964. He never visited

Hungary but was fluent in the Hungarian language. – B: 1037, 1031, T: 7103.→**Cukor, Adolf.**

**Cult of the Dead** – A basic form of religious cults. Among its components are love, at other times fear, still at other times compassion. As to paying of last respects, ideas and customs have differed: cremation, burial, shriveling, embalming, and burial under water have all been employed. Due to their nomadic way of life, the ancient custom of the Hungarians was cremation; but there are memorials of underwater burials as well. Of these customs, Christianity first adopted burial and later cremation. The cult of the dead is primarily for the individual, but is also manifested by the observance of *All Saints Day* (*Mindszentelek*) appointed by the Catholic Church, and in some nations by the commemoration of heroes on certain days. – B: 1138, T: 7677.

**Cumania, Greater** (*Nagykunság*) – This is a huge region between the middle course of



the River Tisza and the Hortobágy steppe – the Great Hungarian Plain - to the East. It was named after the Cumanians who were settled in the area after the Tartar-Mongol invasion of 1242. Place-names also refer to them: Kunhegyes, Kunmadaras, etc. The House of Habsburg sold this area in 1792 to the Order of the Teutonic Knights to cover their war

expenses, and this started the fight of the Three Districts: the *Jászság* (Jazyg Land), *Kiskunság* (Lesser Cumania) *Nagykunság* (Greater Cumania) to regain their former privileges. Greater Cumania is the successor of the Three Districts. Its best-known settlements are now fast-developing towns: Karcag, Kisújszállás, Kunszentmárton, Mezőtúr, Túrkeve. It is one of the important grain producing areas of Hungary; and considerable rice cultivation is also flourishing on its irrigated areas. – B: 1134, 1138, T: 7456.

**Cumania, Lesser** (*Kiskunság*) – This area is situated between the southern approaches of Budapest and Szeged, 140 km to the southeast, diagonally across the Danube-Tisza interstice. It got its name after the Cumanians (*Kunok*), who were settled in this area by King Béla IV (1235-1270) after the Tartar-Mongol Invasion in 1241-1242. It was formed by the amalgamation of the Seats of Halas, Kecskemét and Mizse, consisting of three towns, eight large villages, and numerous *pusztas* (steppes). Its center is the town of Halas, now Kiskunhalas, the name probably going back to the time of the first settlement of Cumanians in the area in the 13th century. Its medieval inhabitants had become largely Hungarians by the 16th century and developed a high level of cultural life. The 150-year-long Ottoman-Turkish occupation caused large-scale devastation and extensive abandonment; and later, in more peaceful times, widespread ethnic mixing occurred. By the early part of the 18th century, there were only five larger towns in the Cumanian region: Fülöpszállás, Kiskunhalas, Kiskunlacháza, Kunszentmiklós and Szabadszállás, while Kiskundorozsma and Kiskunfélegyháza were formed later. – B: 1134, T: 7456.

**Cumania, Lesser, National Park** (*Kiskunsági Nemzeti Park*) – The second National Park in Hungary, in the Danube Tisza Interstice, established in 1975. Its total area is

30.625 hectares (75.602 acres) in six separate areas: (1) An autochthonous forest and a fringe forest of the Tisza backwater; the historic Alpár's Field (*Alpár mezeje*) occurs here. (2) The sodic-soil *puszta* (steppe) of Lesser Cumania, the second largest *puszta* in Hungary after the Hortobágy, is also the habitat of the protected bustard (*túzok*) bird. Ethnographic treasures of the area include the traditional building structures of the shepherd's world. (3) Sodic lakes of Lesser Cumania providing hatching and/or resting places of 70-80 species of birds. (4) Sand dunes of the primeval Danube at Fülöpháza, the only existing sand dunes in Central Europe, still formed by the wind. (5) Lake Kolon of Izsák and the world of reeds and meadows of the low-lying moorlands of the Great Plain. This marshland is the home of ash (*Fraxinus*) and alder (*Alnus*) trees and includes the Kargala marshland of Orgovány. It is the last continuous indigenous area in its original state, once so characteristic of the Great Plain. (6) *Bugac*, the place of the breeding studs of the Hungarian cream-colored horses. Its outstanding natural assets include plants that are characteristic of shifting dunes. An entrancing area is the juniper grove where the original organic world is in its primeval and undisturbed state among the hill-sized sand dunes. Hungarian gray cattle and the Hungarian variety of the *racka* sheep graze on the surrounding Plains (*puszta*). – B: 1237, T: 7456.

**Cumanian Codex** (*Kun*) – *Codex Cumanicus*, originally and erroneously known as *Petrarca Codex*, written between 1303 and 1362 for the Crimean Tartar missionaries, who spoke the Kipchak language. This is a long-standing problem: what language did the Cumans speak in the 13th century? According to György (George) Hazai, professor of Turkic studies at the Eastern Institution in Berlin, their language had a Turkic character. He came to this conclusion based on his analysis of the “Cumanian Lord's Prayer”. – B: 0178, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature; Cumanian Lord's Prayer.**

**Cumanian Ethnic Regions** – The collective name for the parts of the Great Plain of Hungary inhabited by the Cumans and Jazygs (*Jászok*). Historically, three larger areas developed independently of each other: the *Jászság* (Jazyg Land), the *Kiskunság* (Lesser Cumania) and the *Nagykunság* (Greater Cumania). – B: 1138, T: 7456. → **Jászság (Jazyg Land); Lesser Cumania; Greater Cumania; Jazygs.**

**Cumanian Language** – It is a dead language of Turkic origin belonging to the Kipchak language group. The most important language record is the *Codex Cumanicus* of the 14th century, preserved in Venice, although the Codex says this language is not Cuman but Tartar. At the end of the 12th century, a significant number of *Kipchak* speaking people joined the Cumans; the Cumanian Codex possibly preserving their language. Some loan words in the Hungarian language preserved its memory. – B: 1138, T: 7669. → **Cumanian Codex.**

**Cumanian Lord's Prayer** – Several Turkic-Tartar language Lord's Prayer fragments are known by this name. Experts already studied them in the 18th century. Copies are preserved at the library of the Debrecen Reformed College, and at the municipal archives of Kunszentmiklós, together with a few song fragments. The so-called *Cumanian (Kun) Codex* preserved its text. The Cumanian Lord's Prayer was still used by elderly people in the Kiskunság region in the mid 20th century. – B: 1078, T: 7682. → **Cumanian Codex.**

**Cumanians (Cumans) (*Kuns*)** – Turkic people, who first appeared around 900 A.D. in the area of the Volga and Jalk rivers and in the Caucasus region. They were made up of Oguz-Turkic-speaking and remnant Hun tribes. In 1068 the Cumanians settled immediately east of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) at the outer, eastern foothills of the Carpathian Mountain Range, where they established their country, Cumania, thus becoming Hungary's neighbour.

The new neighbour attacked Hungary three times. The first time was in 1071, at Kerles (Cserhalom), the second time in 1085, at Bokony, and the third time in 1095 at Pogányos, on the shores of the River Temes. On every occasion the Hungarians defeated the Cumanians, reclaiming their properties and freeing the prisoners. When the Byzantines defeated the Pechenegs (*Besenyők*) with the help of the Cumanians, the attack was so powerful that it frightened even the assisting Cumanians. Thereafter, they kept as much distance from Byzantium as possible and withstood repeated attacks in Cumania, in present-day Moldavia for 150 years. Hungarian missionaries regularly visited them and the Pope created a bishopric at Milko in 1228.

The Mongol army defeated the Cumanians in Russia in 1238, which marked the end of the Cumanian Empire. Some Cumanians accepted Mongol authority; but some 40 thousand families, under the leadership of Kötöny, asked permission from King Béla IV (1235-1270) to settle in Hungary. It was granted and they settled down, scattered over the royal estates. The Mongol-Tartar hordes devastated Hungary in 1241-1242. When the Hungarians realized that Cumanian auxiliary units fought together with the Tartars, they turned against the Cumanians and killed their leader, whereupon the Cumanians left Hungary, causing much devastation. However, King Béla IV called them back to Hungary in 1246, and settled them between the Rivers Danube and Tisza in areas devastated by the Tartars. By the beginning of the 15th century, they became part of the Hungarian population. – B: 1078, 1230, T: 7684. → **Cumanian Codex; Cumanian Ethnic Regions; Cumanian Language; Pechenegs; Hungary, History of.**

**Cumanian Tumulus, Mound Grave** – Mounds erected over the graves of important people of the Migration Period. Some 13th century writers, such as Alberichus, Monachus and Rubruquis, unanimously show that the Cumanians used to erect large mounds above their graves, called *kurgan* (korhan), Hungarians usually called them "*kunhalom*", i.e. "Cumanian mound". Originally, an east-facing stone statue was placed on top of the mound, the statue holding a cup in its hands at navel level. The people of the Great Hungarian Plain call various hills also Cumanian mounds, even if they are (as they sometimes indeed are) simply natural geomorphological phenomena. However, they are mostly artificial man-made structures occurring everywhere from the Great Plain across Eurasia, as far as Korea. Some have survived from the Copper Age. Various nomadic peoples erected them and used them for settlements or burials. Excavations proved their origin and use. Their height varies from half a meter to several meters. In Hungary one of the most interesting mound is Mágó Hill near Vésztő, where nine settlement levels have been excavated, stretching from Neolithic times to the Bronze Age. 36 Cumanian tumuli occur in the Nature-Protection Area of Szabadkígyós. – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Cumans** → **Cumanians.**

**Curse of Turan** (*Turáni átok*) – There is a wide-spread belief and saying among Hungarians that the nation is under the ancient curse of "Turán", and all sorts of misfortunes, discords and national disasters that struck Hungary in its 1100-year history are attributed to it. Turan is the Hungarian name of an Asian steppe where the ancestors of the Hungarians are believed to have come from. According to legend, it all started when Vajk, that is István I, the first Christian king of Hungary (later St. Stephen, 997-1038) forced the Christianization of Hungarians, and the *Shamans* (*Táltosok*), priests of the old religion imposed a curse upon the Hungarians. According to one version, the curse was that Hungarians should quarrel with each other for a thousand years. According to another version there should be discord among Hungarians while they remain "followers of Rome", i.e. the Christian religion. – B: 1350, 7617 T: 7617.

**Curtis, Tony** (Bernard Schwartz) (Bronx, New York, NY, USA, 3 June 1925 - Las Vegas, Nev., USA, 29 September 2010) – Actor. His Jewish parents emigrated from Mátészalka, Hungary to New York. He spoke only Hungarian until the age of six. During World War II, he joined the Marines in 1943. After the war he studied acting at the New Society Academy, New York and entered the world of acting. He was a member of the Greenwich Theater, New York, the Empire Players Theater, the Cheery Lane Theater, and the Drama Workshop of the Walter Whitman Company. Finally he ended up in Hollywood and was contracted by Universal Film Studio in 1949, where he remained. He emerged as one of the finest actors of his era. He acted in more than 123 movies, some of which are: *Houdini*, *Spartacus*, *Murder in Three Acts*, *The Boston Stranglers*, *Lepke*, *Sextet*, *Tarzan in Manhattan*, *The Mummy Lives*, *Vega*, *Goodbye Charlie* and *Some Like it Hot*. He was also a skilled painter in oil and had several exhibitions. He wrote about his own life *Tony Curtis: An Autobiography* (1993). The Hungarian National Gallery holds some of his paintings. He visited Budapest in 1996, in 2003, and in 2009. He established a foundation for the renovation of the Dohány Street Synagogue, participated in a Hungarian tourist film, introduced his autobiography, and exhibited his paintings. Curtis was one of the famous film-legends of Hollywood in the second half of the 20th century. He earned many prizes and awards, among them the Officer Cross of the Republic of Hungary in 1996. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Curtiz, Michael**→**Kertész, Mihály**.

**Cyprian, Jaisge** (1704 - 16 April 1775) – Physician, inventor. An orphan, he was raised by the monks of the Red Monastery in the foothills of the Carpathian Mountains in what was then Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). He was trained by a surgeon at Lőcse (now Loviče, Slovakia) and later, after some study tours abroad, he returned to the Monastery, where he was physician, barber, pharmacist and chef of the monks. He constructed a mechanism in 1768, considered to be the forerunner of the glider plane. He made several successful glides with it from the nearby Crown Mountain. No data have remained about the mechanism, as the Bishop of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) labeled it as a contraption of the devil, and was burned. The Bishop even started court proceedings against Cyprian charging the inventor with devilish machinations. Cyprian was saved from serious punishment only by the edict of Emperor József (Joseph) II (1780-1790), who dissolved the religious orders. He can safely be considered as the inventor of the modern glider. Similar efforts were made only many



years later. Documents pertaining to the experiments were found by Tivadar (Theodore) Ács in the archives of the Abbey of Zoborhegy (now in Slovakia). – B: 0883, 1226, T: 7674.→**József II, King and Emperor.**

**Czakó, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Csaba) (Decs, 14 September 1942 - ) – Writer, playwright. His higher studies were at the University of Pécs, where he read Law (1961-1965). He worked as a lawyer between 1965 and 1972. He was a contributor to the weekly *New Mirror* (*Új Tükör*) (1978-1979), and to the literary journal *Moving World* (*Mozgó Világ*) (1979-1983); afterwards he worked for other journals and reviews. In 1990 he became a counselor to Prime Minister József Antall. From 1990 he was Editor-in-Chief of the *Hungarian Review* (*Magyar Szemle*). Between 1997 and 2001 he was a representative of the *Hungarian News Agency* (*Magyar Távirati Iroda*). Since 1997 he has worked for Hungarian TV. His works include *The Room* (*A szoba*) novel (1970); *Saviour* (*Megváltó*) novel (1975); *Várkonyi Chronicle* (*Várkonyi krónika*) novel (1978); *The Smile of the Creator* (*A Teremtő mosolya*) essays (1991); *Golden Gate* (*Aranykapu*) novel (1999), and *Initiation* (*Beavatás*), essays (2000). He is recipient of the Kortárs Prize (1994), the Attila József Prize (1995), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). – B: 0876, 0878, T: 7103.

**Czakó, Jenő** (Eugene) (Czmorek) (Kétfodony, 21 December 1901 - Cegléd, 5 August 1958) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1921-1922). He spent three years studying abroad at the *Faculté Libre de Théologie Protestante*, Montpellier, France (1922-1923), and at Budapest again (1923-1924). In 1924-1925 he finished his studies at the University of Geneva, Switzerland. In 1925, sponsored by the United Scottish Church in Scotland, he studied at New College, Edinburgh. On 14 September 1928 he received his qualification as a minister. In 1929 he moved to Cegléd, where he established a family, and from 1929 taught religion at the Lajos Kossuth High School. He was also District Supervisor of Religious Education and, as a British Council member, he organized international conferences with Sándor Csia, Sándor Czegléy, Baron Pál Podmaniczky, Sándor Karácsony, Aladár Ecsedy, and others. He studied and wrote essays on the life of Saints, such as St. Theresa of Avila, St. Augustine, and St. Francis of Assisi, and later, on Blaise Pascal, Martin Luther, John Calvin, George Fox, and John Wesley. He prepared an abridged translation of John Bunyan's autobiographical work, the *Grace Abounding*. He also made a translation of the *The Pilgrim's Progress* of John Bunyan. His *Chapters from the History of Modern Revivalism; Universal Church Historical Studies* (*Fejezetek az Újabbkori Ébredések Történetéből; Egyetemes egyháztörténelmi tanulmány*) was published by György (George) P. Szabó in 2002, in Budapest. He wrote a standard work on Jansenism. His various writings, including manuscripts, are kept in the Ráday Library of the Reformed Church in Hungary, Budapest. He translated many religious songs from English, and composed original songs as well. Jenő Czakó was an outstanding figure of the revivalist movement in the 20th century. – B: 0883, 1162, T: 7684.→**Csia, Sándor; Czegléy, Sándor Sr; Karácsony, Sándor; Ecsedy, Aladár; P. Szabó, György; Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Czapik, Gyula** (Julius) (Szeged, 3 December 1887 - Budapest, 25 April 1956) – Printer, Roman Catholic prelate. His father owned a bookstore and a printing workshop. He was trained as a printer and for a while he was the manager of the Korda Printing and

Publishing House. He attended high school at his place of birth, studied Theology at Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) and Vienna. He earned a Ph.D. in 1912, became a chaplain, professor of theology, attorney of the diocese, and tutor of the children of Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy. He edited the *Monthly Gazette (Havi Közlöny)*; *Die Zeitung (The Newspaper)* and the *Temesvár Newspaper (Temesvári Újság)*. When Transylvania (*Erdély*) was ceded to Romania in 1920, in order to avoid Romanian occupation, he moved to Budapest and edited the publications *Churchly Newspapers (Egyházi Lapok)*; the *Hungarian Culture (A Magyar Kultúra)*, and *The Heart (A Szív)*. In 1933, he was appointed Bishop of Veszprém, and in 1943, became Archbishop of Eger. He played a prominent role in the preparation of the agreement between the State and Church after 1946. Some of his works are: *Novena to the Heart of Jesus (Novéna Jézus Szívéhez)* (1922); *The Christian State (A keresztény állam)* (1923); *Have Mercy Upon Us My Lord! (Könyörülj rajtunk, Uram!)* (1934), and *Funeral-book (Temetőkönyv)* (1960). – B: 0932, 0945, T: 7456, 7103. → **Horthy, Miklós.**

**Czardas** → **Csárdás.**

**Czech Codex** – A Codex with records in the Hungarian language, written in 1513. It is one of the most decorated Hungarian codices, adorned with colorful embellishments. The Codex is a companion volume to the Festetics Codex. Its sources are the well-known Latin prayerbooks of the Middle Ages: *Hortulus animae*, *Antidotarius animae*. It was Mrs. Pál (Paul) Kinizsi's (née Benigna Magyar) book of prayers. It consists of 98 leaves and includes psalms, prayers, a litany, and the hymn of Saint Bernard. János (John) Czech discovered it in the library of the Franciscans at Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia) from where it was donated to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. The Codex is named after its discoverer, János Czech. – B: 0942, 1150, T: 7659. → **Czech, János; Festetics Codex; Codex Literature; Kinizsi, Pál.**

**Czech János** (John) (Győr, 20 June 1798 - Pest, 1 November 1854) – Lawyer, historian. Following completion of his legal studies, he worked as a notary public, councilor, mayor and later Chief Justice of Győr. He was mainly concerned with collecting historical memoirs, manuscripts, documents, medallions, and local history. He established the first open-air Roman-age *lapidarium* in Győr. He discovered the Czech Codex, which was named after him, as well as Mrs. Pál (Paul) Kinizsi's (née Benigna Magyar) book of prayers and the so-called Érsekújvár Códex (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia). – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7659. → **Czech Codex; Codex Literature; Kinizsi, Pál.**

**Czechoslovakia, Hungarians in** – In 1910, the number of native Hungarian population of the Northern Historic Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) was 1,070,871. In 1920 there were 740,431 Hungarians in Czechoslovakia. In 1969, their number was 730,000, according to the estimate by the Hungarian National Bureau of Statistics. On 1 January 1993, Czechoslovakia was separated into the Czech Republic and the Slovak Republic. The bulk of ethnic Hungarians live in the southern part of Slovakia, in one block, alongside Hungarian border, by the virtue of the Versailles-Trianon (1920) and the Paris (1947) Peace Dictates. In 2001 their number was only 521,000 in Slovakia.

Between 1920 and 1939, in the Czech part of Czechoslovakia, the number of Hungarians was low. However, right after World War II, some 44,000 ethnic Hungarians were deported there from southern Slovakia, only because they were Hungarians, and they were settled as forced laborers in the farmsteads of the expelled 3.5 million Sudeten Germans. Some of them remained there, while newcomers joined them. In 1991, their number was 19,930. They founded the Alliance of Hungarians in Czech and Moravian lands with Chapters in major towns. They erected a memorial for Count János (John) Esterházy unjustly imprisoned after World War II. They publish the magazine *Prague Mirror (Prágai Tükör)* five times a year. They organize yearly summer camps. According to the Czech census of 2001, there were 14,737 persons of Hungarian extraction in the Czech Republic. – B: 1078, 1104, 1264, T: 3240, 7103. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Parish Peace Treaty; Esterházy, Count János; Bohemia, Hungarian Minority in; Beneš Decrees; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Czeglédi, István** (Stephen) (Perény, now Perín, Slovakia, 19 November 1619 - Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 5 June 1671) – Preacher of the Reformed Church. He pursued his higher and theological studies in Debrecen, Sárospatak, as well as abroad at Franeker, Utrecht and Leiden. He returned to Hungary in 1647, and became Principal at a high school in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), later working as a minister in Tállya, Beregszász (now Berehove, Ukraine) and Kassa. After the Wesselényi conspiracy he was became an object of persecution, was tortured, imprisoned, and his property was confiscated. In 1671, he was summoned to Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), charged with of conspiracy, but died en route. He was buried in Pozsony. He often took part in theological polemics, e.g. with Mátyás (Matthias) Sámbar and Imre (Emeric) Kiss and he committed them to writing. He was one of the outstanding Protestant preachers of his age; he officiated at the funeral of Prince György (George) Rákóczi II. Some of his orations appeared in print. His writings on history include *On the Destruction of Countries... (Az országok rombolásáról...)* (1659). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Rákóczi, Prince György II; Wesselényi Conspiracy.**

**Czeglédy, István** (Stephen) (Nagysalló, now Tekovské Lužany, Slovakia, 18 August 1910) - Budapest, 1 December 1966) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, son of Bible translator Sándor (Alexander) Czeglédy Sr., and brother of Károly (Charles) and Sándor (Alexander) Czeglédy Jr. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy Budapest (1928-1932) and the University of Utrecht (1930-1931, 1933-1936). In Budapest, he obtained a pastoral diploma in 1934, and Ph.D. from the University of Utrecht in 1936. From then on until 1944, he served as a minister. Toward the end of World War II, he served on the Eastern Front, where he became a prisoner of war (1945-1947). Returning to Hungary he worked as an Assistant Minister in Cegléd, Minister of the Deaconess Institute in Nyíregyháza, Deputy Professor (1952), later Professor of the New Testament Studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1953). He was also Minister in the congregation of Józsefváros, District VIII of Budapest. He was one of the founding members of the Christian Peace Conference at Prague, in 1958. His articles and studies were published in church journals. Some of his works were duplicate notes of his theological lectures. His works include *Exegesis of St. John's Gospel (János evangéliumának exegézise)* (1955), and *Bible Study (Bibliaismeret)* (1965). – B: 0883, T:

7456.→**Czeglédy, Sándor Sr; Czeglédy, Sándor Jr; Czeglédy, Károly; Christian Peace Conference.**

**Czeglédy, Károly** (Charles) (Pápa, 21 December 1914 - Budapest, 20 June 1996) – Linguist, orientalist. He studied Oriental linguistics at the Universities of Belfast (1934-1935), Utrecht (1936-1939) and Vienna (1940-1941), completing them in the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest as a member of the Eötvös College. In 1946, he became an honorary lecturer of Semitic Linguistics there and, from 1960, Professor of Semitic Philology and Head of the Department of Arabic Studies. He went into retirement in 1985. He was co-author of the publications *The Problems of Hungarian Ancient History (A magyar őstörténet kérdései)* (1955), and *Studies in Hungarian Ancient History (Magyar őstörténeti tanulmányok)* (1977). He obtained a Masters Degree in 1952, and a Ph.D. in 1976. His main field of study was the Arabic, Syrian, Iranian, Armenian and Byzantine Historic and Geographic Literature, especially the history of early nomadic peoples of the Eurasian steppe belt, with regard to those ethnic groups which could have been in closer contact with the Magyars prior to their settlement in the Carpathian Basin. His works include *Ethnic-demographic Movements on the Steppe in the 4th to 9th Centuries (IV - IX. századi népmozgalmak a steppén)* (1954); *Movement of Nomadic Peoples from the Orient to the Occident (Nomádnépek vándorlása Napkeletről Napnyugatig)* (1969); *Ogurs and Turks in Kazaria (Ogúrok és turkok Kazáriában)* (1981), and *Studies in Ancient Hungarian History (Magyar őstörténeti tanulmányok)* (1985). – B: 1257, T: 7456.→**Czeglédy, István; Czeglédy, Sándor Sr; Czeglédy, Sándor Jr.**

**Czeglédy, Sándor Jr.** (Alexander) (Nagysalló, now Tekovské Luzany, Slovakia, 16 June 1909 - Debrecen, 19 October 1998) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed his high school studies in Pápa in 1927; then studied Theology at Pápa and Budapest. Later, he moved to Dayton, OH, USA (1927-1931), where he obtained a B.A. Degree. Thereafter, he studied at the University of Princeton, received a M. Theol. in 1932, and obtained a Ph.D. in Systematic Theology from the University of Debrecen in 1936. He also studied Theology at the University of Halle-Wittenberg, Germany (1936-1937), and received a special qualification in Practical Theology from the Theological Academy, Pápa (1938). He was Minister in Middletown, OH (1929-1932), Assistant Minister at the Scottish Mission, Budapest (1932-1943), at the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1934-1935) and in Cegléd (1937-1938). He was a professor at the Theological Academy, Budapest (1938-1939), then at the University of Debrecen from 1943. He was Professor of Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen from 1950 to 1983, when he retired. His articles and studies appeared at home and abroad. He published in foreign languages as well. His major works include *Faith and History (Hit és történelem)* (1936), *The Congregational-comfort Preaching (A prédikáció gyülekezetszerűsége)* (1938) and *The Chosen People (A választott nép)* (1940). He was Honorary Doctor of the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, a recipient of the Higher Education Prize (*Magyar Felsőoktatásért Díj*) and the Csokonai Prize. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Czeglédy, Sándor Sr.; Czeglédy, Károly.**

**Czeglédy, Sándor Sr.** (Alexander) (Nádasladány, 28 March 1883 - Cegléd, 23 December 1944) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed his high school studies in Pápa (1901), studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy,

Pápa (1901-1906), and earned a higher degree in New and Old Testament studies. He was Assistant Minister in Pápa, then a missionary in Velika Pisanica, Croatia (1906-1909); Minister in Nagysalló (now Tekovské Luzany, Slovakia) (1909-1914), Professor at the Theological Academy, Pápa (1914-1920), Minister in Győr (1920-1928), Dean of the Tata Diocese (1920-1928), Minister in Cegléd (1928-1944). He was editor of religious newspapers. He published a *Biblical Handbook vols. i-v (Bibliai kézikönyv I-V)* (1926-1928); translated and published the *Works of John Calvin vols. i,ii,iii (Kálvin János művei, I,II,III)* (1907-1910); translated the *New Testament (Újszövetség)* (1924, 1930), and published with others the *Biblical Lexicon (Bibliai Lexikon)* in two volumes (1931). He was one of the outstanding Reformed theologians in the first half of the 20th century. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Czeglédy, Sándor Jr; Czeglédy, Károly; Bible in Hungarian.**

**Czeizel, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 3 April, 1935 - ) – Physician, geneticist. He studied Medicine at the Semmelweis Medical University in Budapest (1953-1959). Since 1959 he has been a researcher of the causes of congenital abnormalities at the National Public Health Institute, and Chief Physician of the Department of Human Genetics and Teratology, as well as Director of the Center for World Health Organization. Until 1973, he was the family planning adviser of the Szent János Hospital, Budapest. Since 1973, he acts as an advisor in genetics. He worked out the Hungarian Optimal Family Planning Model. He was editor of eight popular educational TV series on sexuality and family planning. He is a sought-after lecturer and a world-renowned geneticist. He wrote 20 books, among them the *Congenital Abnormalities (Veleszületett rendellenességek)* (1973); *Human Genetics (Emberi öröklődés)* (1976); *Multiple Congenital Abnormalities*, in English (1988); *The Right to be Born Healthy*, in English (1988); *The Genetics of Hungarians (A magyarság genetikája)* (1990), and *The Secrets of Genes (A gének titkai)* (1991). He is a recipient of the Youth Prize (1987), the Outstanding Physician title (1988), the Elek Fényes Commemorative Medal (1988), and the Markusovszky Prize twice. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Czelder, Márton** (Martin) (Ugornya, on the eastern banks of the Tisza River, east of Vásárosnamény, 11 November 1833 - Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Transylvania (*Erdély*) in Romania, 23 August 1889) – Minister of the Reformed Church, missionary, religious writer. He attended high school in Sárospatak where, at the age of 15, enlisted with one of the freedom fighters' unit during the War of Independence (1848-1849). On one occasion, with a guerrilla unit of 1600 men, he defeated an Imperial Army unit of 2500 soldiers. He was twice wounded. He was ordained in 1857; then in 1860 he moved to Moldavia (Wallachia, now Romania), where he ministered to Hungarians of the Reformed faith for ten years. During that time, he set up several congregation schools and built numerous churches. He organized 26 congregations with about 4400 members. The Austrian authorities in 1865 regarded him a dangerous person and wanted to arrest him, but he went abroad. He returned to Hungary in 1871. In 1884, he was minister in Kecskemét. In 1889, an ecclesiastical court removed him from his parish. He did not appeal, and died five months later. He was the author of several works, poems, studies, prayers and critical works, mainly of religious nature. His activities form a golden page in the history of 19th century Hungarian Reformed Church life. – B: 0883, 0942, 1520, T: 7682. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Czelder, Orbán** (Urban) (Merény, now Nálepkova, Slovakia, 9 July 1674 - Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, October 1717) – *Kuruc* army officer. With his rebels he joined the *Kuruc* uprising led by Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1703) and became commander of the first regular regiment. One of the most outstanding *Kuruc* generals and a distinguished military organizer, the main area of his military operation was ~~the~~ Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). In 1704, he took the fort of Bajmóc, participated in the conquest of the fortress of Trencsén (now Trencin, Slovakia), and was promoted to colonel in 1705. His regiment covered the retreat in the disastrous 1708 Battle of Trencsén and, in 1709, he was promoted to the rank of general. Between 1709 and 1710, his regiment defended the city of Lőcse (now Loviče, Slovakia) against the Austrian generals Heister and Löffelholtz. The city magistrates, in collaboration with the traitor István (Stephen) Andrassy and his mistress, Mrs. János (John) Korponay (the “White Woman of Lőcse”), delegated Czelder as negotiating envoy to the camp of the Imperial General Löffelholtz, who arrested him. After the capitulation of Lőcse, he was imprisoned in Késmárk but freed in 1711. In 1714, together with Colonel János (John) Pongrácz of the Hussars, he organized armed resistance against the Austrians in the region of Szepesség, where he soon managed to recruit 1200 insurgents under his banner. The Austrian Imperial Army suppressed the insurgency and, in 1715, he was sentenced to death. He was regularly tortured for two years and was executed at Kassa in 1717. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 3233. → **Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc.**

**Czetz, János** (John) (Gidófalva, now Ghidfalau, Transylvania (*Erdély*), now in Romania, 8 June 1822 - Buenos Aires, 6 September 1904) – General of the 1848-1849 War of Independence of Hungary against Austria, and founder of the first modern military officer training school in Argentina. He was a graduate of the Military Academy of Wiener Neustadt, Austria, where he graduated as full lieutenant instead of the usual second lieutenant, an exceptional promotion, recorded only twice during the Academy’s 95-year history. Then he was accepted by the Academy for General Staff and, at 26, he became a captain of the Imperial Army of Austria. When hostilities broke out between Austria and Hungary in 1848, he offered his services to the Hungarian Government. First he served in the Ministry of War, later as Chief of Staff to General Joseph Bem in his campaign in Transylvania. He was barely 27 years old when, after the decisive victory of Piski, he was promoted to the rank of general. His extraordinary organizational ability was proven during the severe winter of 1849, when his army remained well supplied and intact, while his opponent, the Austrian General Puchner, was forced to retreat. In the last battle, fighting valiantly against the invading Czarist army of Russia, he was gravely wounded. After the Hungarian army had laid down its arms at Világos he escaped to Hamburg, Germany, with false identification papers, where, in 1850, he published the history of General Bem’s Transylvanian campaign. He moved to Paris, to Turkey, and then to Switzerland, where he worked at the construction on the Mont Cenis railway and began organizing a Hungarian legion; but after the Peace Treaty of Villafranca, he emigrated to Argentina. President Mitre of Argentina gave him the rank of colonel in the Argentine army in 1864. Acquiring a diploma as a surveyor, he was entrusted to survey and fix the Argentine-Paraguay border. In the same year, he organized the first military engineering brigade. Under President Sarmiento, he was charged with the defense of the southern border section of Argentina. Soon he had a new task: to organize a Military

Academy for Argentina. Neither the President nor his Minister of Defense had the least confidence that the task could be done successfully. Despite enormous obstacles and with hard work, he managed to raise a well-trained military elite for Argentina, the majority of whom served as the highest military leaders of the country. He was fluent in five languages: Hungarian, German, French, English and Spanish. In 1884, he became the founder of the Geographical Institute in Buenos Aires, was its first Director, and served in this capacity for 12 years. His life-size portrait in the Institute commemorates his various accomplishments. For 10 years he was Director of Water Management in the District of Ente Rios. He retired in 1895. His wife was a member of the Rosas family; and when he died, he was buried in the Rosas family crypt. His earthly remains were transferred to the Argentinian Military Academy's new chapel with full military honors in 1970, and it has been his resting place ever since. It is marked with a plaque that shows his Transylvanian origin. His bronze statue stands in the central square of the Academy's parade ground. A city square in Buenos Aires was named after him. His bust stands in front of the Institute named after him; and the Argentine Postal Service issued a stamp in his honor. To commemorate the 75th anniversary of his death, a commemorative plaque was unveiled for him and for Sándor (Alexander) Asbóth, next to the Hungarian Heroes Memorial. In Budapest a street bears his name. – B: 0883, 1133, 1020, T: 3233.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Argentina, Hungarians in; Armenians; Bem, József; Asbóth, Sándor.**

**Czibor, Zoltán** (Komárom, 23 August 1929 - Komárom, 1 September 1997) – Soccer player. His career began with the team of Komárom MÁV (Hungarian State Railways – Magyar Államvasútak) in 1945. After 1948, he played on the Ferencváros Team (FTC). In 1951, he was a member of the Csepel Vasas Team; and from 1953 on he played with the Budapest Honvéd. He played left halfback. He was member of the Olympic Champion Team (1952) and the Hungarian winning “Golden Team” over England in 1953, also of the Silver Medalist Team of the World Championships in 1954, Bern, Switzerland. Between 1949 and 1956, he scored 17 goals in the National Team. He was “goal-king” in 1955 by scoring 20 goals in a tie with Ferenc Machos. During the 1956 Revolution he was in contact with the resistance fighters and soon left Hungary and played for the AS Rome. The following year, he joined the team of FC Barcelona and achieved the greatest successes of his life. He returned to Hungary in 1990 and settled in Komárom. He was a recipient of the Hungarian Olympic Committee's Awards in 1995. – B: 1105, 1031, T: 7103.→**Bozsik, József; Buzánszky, Jenő; Grosics Gyula; Kocsis, Zoltán; Puskás, Ferenc.**

**Czidra, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 10 February 1940 - Budapest, 21 January 2001) – Musician, recorder artist. His higher studies were at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied oboe (1959-1963). Besides the recorder, he played on several early woodwind instruments as well. He taught at the Academy until 1988. From 1993, he was professor of the Leó Weiner Music High School, Budapest. He founded the renowned *Camerata Hungarica* ensemble and was a member of the *Ex-Antiquis* ensemble. He went on a number of concert tours abroad, wrote studies, and recorded Renaissance and Baroque music. He made 6 solo records and 12 with his ensemble, among them the *Music for the Court of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus)*; Handel's *Recorder Sonatas*, and Vivaldi's *Complete Recorder Concertos*. He was one of the best

recorder players of our time. He was a recipient of Ferenc Liszt Award (1981). – B: 0886, 1239, T: 7103.

**Cziffery, József** (Joseph) (Aranyosmarót, now Zlatne Moravce, Slovakia, 29 December 1902 - Salto, Uruguay, 1964) – Painter. His higher studies were at the Academy of Fine Arts of Budapest (1927-1931). Among his teachers were Béla Berényi and János (John) Vaszary. At the end of the 1920s, he went on a study trip to Germany, and for a short while worked in Berlin. Later he went to Paris and opened an art school. The British Museum bought one of his paintings after his solo exhibition in London. In 1931, the National Salon, Budapest, organized an exhibition from his collected works. Around 1933 he emigrated to Brazil, and was soon invited to Uruguay, where he settled in Salto and opened an art school. His paintings made him well known in the artistic life in Uruguay. After his death, there was an exhibition of his paintings in Montevideo, and a Monument was erected in Salto. János Vaszary influenced his work. He mainly painted still life in watercolor. – B: 0883, 1521, T: 7653. → **Vaszary, János**.

**Cziffra, György** (George) (Budapest, 5 November 1921 - Senlis, France, 17 January 1994) – Piano virtuoso. He was born into a Roma musician family. He completed his studies at the Academy of Music in Budapest, with the help of Ernő Dohnányi. He was noticed already as a child prodigy because of his virtuosic playing. Later, he became a well known bar pianist. His outspoken behavior made it impossible for him to perform on the concert stage. He attempted to flee from Communist Hungary, but was caught, arrested and tortured. His torturers shattered his hands and afterwards he was able to play only with a wrist support. Between 1950 and 1953 he was imprisoned. However, afterwards he was allowed to perform. He had enormous success in his own country as well as abroad. In October 1956, he played the Rákóczi March of Franz Liszt for ten times as an encore. At the end, the police came and emptied the concert hall. He left Hungary during the 1956 Revolution. After a short period of performing in Vienna, he settled in Paris. He became a celebrated piano virtuoso filling concert halls to capacity. He became master of mainly Romantic piano music, such as Chopin, Grieg, Liszt and Schuman. From the 1980s he organized the Cziffra Festive Performances with the aim of supporting gifted young musicians. The *Canons and Bells (Ágyuk és harangok)* is his autobiography. He was one of the outstanding piano virtuosos in the second half of the 20th century. – B: 0938, 1178, T: 7684. → **Liszt, Ferenc; Dohnányi, Ernő**.

**Czigány, Dezső** (Desider) (Budapest, 1 June, 1883 - Budapest, 31 December, 1937) – Painter. He studied at the Munich Academy in 1901, and at Simon Hollósy's artist colony in Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) in 1903. He was in Paris on a scholarship from 1904. He was a student of Károly Ferenczy in Budapest in 1906. He was an honorary member of “The Independent” Group. As a founder and representative of “The Eights”, an avant-garde Hungarian group, he played an important role in the introduction of post-impressionistic art in Hungary, got in touch with the progressive journal *West (Nyugat)* and, as a result, he met poet laureate Endre Ady and painted a portrait of him. He lived in Paris and in southern France in the years after World War I. His early paintings showed the influence of Gauguin and Cézanne. In his late period, he painted colorful, bright, sunny scenes and self-portraits. He committed suicide. His works include *Portrait of a Girl (Leányarckép)* (1903); *Landscape (Tájkép)* (1906); *Portrait of Poet Endre Ady*



(1907); *Still-life with Apples (Csendélet almákkal)* (1910), and *Self-portrait (Önarckép)* (1912). His works are in the National Gallery, Budapest and in private collections. – B: 1068, 1124, 1160, T: 7103.→**Hollósy, Simon; Ady, Endre; Berény, Róbert; Czóbel, Béla; Kernstovk, Károly; Pór, Bertlan; Ferenczy, Károly; Eight, The Group of.**

**Czigány, György** (George) (Budapest, 12 August 1931 - ) – Poet, writer. He started writing short stories before 1945, then studied music as a student of Pál (Paul) Kadosa and others, and received a diploma in piano performance in 1956. Instead of a musical career, he chose to follow educational work in music, and he became a great success. He also followed a literary life: editing programs for the Hungarian Radio, showing the relationship between the great Hungarian writers and the musical world, while in his free time writing poems. In his volume, *Asphalt Rivers (Aszfaltfolyók)* (1974) he appears as a strongly intellectual lyric poet, who passionately questions the problem of existence and the transitoriness of life. Similar to the great works of composer Béla Bartók, his works indicate that, step by step, he achieved the harmony of a solitary man's life in closeness with nature. His poems present a feeling of anguish about the absence of a complete and humane earthly life. He was strongly influenced by the existentialist philosophy, often featuring the dramatic questions of a man left alone, cast out into the reality of life. On the screen of his soul, the agonizing visions of the Second World War appear again and again. The aspirations of the *Newmoon Circle (Újhold Kör)* also influenced his taste and the nature of his lyrics. His works include *On the Wavelength of Music (A muzsika hullámhosszán)* essays, with Eszter Lázár (1970); *Who Wins Tomorrow? (Ki nyer holnap?)* interviews (1972); *Dreams of Ninive (Álmok Ninivéről)* poems (1983); *I have Dinner with Mozart (Mozarttal vacsorázok)*, essays, short-stories (1992), and *Lights on the Water (Fények a vizen)* poems (1995). He received the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1970), the Attila József Prize (1996) and the Pro Literatura Prize (1997). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.→**Bartók, Béla; Kadosa, Pál.**

**Czigány, Lóránt** (Roland) (pen name Antal Girnóczy) (Sátoraljaújhely, 3 June 1935 - London, 8 November 2008) – Literary historian, diplomat. His higher studies were at the University of Szeged, where he studied Hungarian Literature and History (1954-1956). As a member of the National Guard, he participated in the revolutionary events of 1956. After the Revolution he moved to England and studied at Oxford University (1957-1958) and at London University (1958-1960). Between 1962 and 1969, he worked in the British Library and set up a Hungarian Literary Collection. From 1969 to 1972, after emigrating to the United States, he taught Hungarian Language and Literature at Berkeley University, Calif., USA. He was a contributor, then Head of the Hungarian Section of the BBC, and an external contributor to the newspaper, *The Times*. He surveyed the centers of Hungarian intellectual life in the West and of Hungarian-Hungarian dialogue, giving an almost chronological account of the Szepesi Csombor Circle in London, the Kelemen Mikes Circle in the Netherlands, and of Hungarian as a Native Language Conference. From 1970 to 1990, he was a member of the Protective Body of the Hungarian Mother-tongue Conference. In 1990-1991, he was Minister Plenipotentiary at the Hungarian Embassy, London. His works include *The Béla Iványi-Grünwald Collection of Hungarica* (1967); *The Oxford History of Hungarian Literature. From the Earliest Times to the Present* (1984); the first non-Marxist synthesis of Hungarian Literature is the *Look Back*

*in Anger! The History of Nationalized Literature in Hungary 1946-1988*, (*Nézz vissza haraggal! Államosított irodalom Magyarországon 1946-1988*) (1990), and *Where I Stand, Where I Go (Ahol állok, ahol megyek)* (1998). He published a good number of works of fellow writers. He was a recipient of the Géza Bárczi Prize (1981), the Endre Szirmai Prize (1988), the Pro Literature Prize (1997). and the Attila József Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Czímer, József** (Joseph) (Rákoscscaba, 24 October 1913 - ) – Dramaturgist, writer. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1937). From 1937 to 1942, he worked at the Psychological Institute, Budapest. From 1942 he went underground and was a contributor to the newspapers *Resistance (Ellenállás)*, *Freedom (Szabadság)*, and *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*. In 1948 and 1949 he was at the National Film Office (*Magyar Filmhivatal*). In 1949 he worked for the weekly *Theater (Színház)*, and was dramaturgist at the Hungarian Film Industry (*Mafilm*). Under suspicion of spying he was dismissed from the *Ministry of Metallurgy and Machinery (Kohó és Gépipari Minisztérium)*, but was later rehabilitated. From 1951 to 1956, he was dramaturgist at the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*), acted in the same capacity at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) (1956-1968), and at the National Theater (Nemzeti Színház), Pécs (1968 until his retirement). His works include *The Jewish Epistemology (A zsidó ismeretelmélet)* (1937); *Fables of Aesop (Aisophos meséi)* translation (1943); *The Witches of Hollywood (A Hollywoodi Boszorkányok)* (1948); *Interlude (Közjáték)* (1992), and *Changing onto the Same Train (Átszállás ugyanarra a vonatra)* (1996). He is a recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Order of Hungarian Freedom (*Magyar Szabadság Rend*) (1946, the Merited Artist title (1977), the Thália-Ring (1980), the Outstanding Artist title (1983) and the Prize for Hungarian Art (1993). – B: 0876, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Czine, Mihály** (Michael) (Nyírmeggyes, 5 April 1929 - Budapest, 21 January 1999) – Literary historian, critic. He was born as the ninth child of a shepherd family and spent his childhood at Hodász. On the insistence of his teacher, he was registered at the Teacher Training College of Nyíregyháza. In 1948, he was admitted to the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. After its closure by the State, he continued his higher studies at the University of Budapest, where he studied Hungarian Literature and received his Degree in 1953. He continued with postgraduate studies until 1955, and worked as a columnist for the periodical *New Voice (Új Hang)*. Between 1956 and 1964, he was a contributor to the Institute of Literary History of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1964, he was a university lecturer, and from 1974 Professor, and Department Chair from 1988. In his writings, he sided with national and social problems. This stance led him to conflicts with the official policy of culture. However, he is regarded as the representative of a certain life-principle of literary history. He was the Chief Curator of the Danubian Reformed Church District (1989), and Lay President of the National Synod of the Reformed Church (1991). His writings include *The Journey of Zsigmond Móricz to the Revolution (Móricz Zsigmond útja a forradalomig)* monograph (1960); *People and Literature, vols. i, ii (Nép és irodalom, I,II)* studies, critiques (1981), and *Minority and Literature (Kisebbség és irodalom)* studies (1992). He was a recipient of the József Darvas Prize (1986), the Banner Medal of the Hungarian Peoples' Republic

(1989), the Krúdy Memorial Medal (1990), the Zoltán Kodály Prize (1994), and the Széchenyi Prize (1994). – B: 1165, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Czingel, László** (Ladislav) (Pozsonypüspöki now Podunajské Biskupice, Slovakia, 1 September 1944 - ) – Folk dance choreographer. He completed his Hungarian high school studies at Somorja (now Šamorín, Slovakia) (1962). In 1966, he studied Electro-Mechanics, and in 1977 completed a course in Adult Education. From 1962 to 1969, he was a storeman, later an electrician. From 1969 to 1970, he was a special lecturer of the *Czechoslovakian Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation (Csehszlovákiai Magyar Dolgozók Kulturális Szövetsége – CSEMADOK)* on folk dancing. He was also working for the *CSEMADOK* (1970-1973); he was again special lecturer at the Institute of Adult Education of Pozsony, on Hungarian folk dancing (1973-1980). From 1967 to 1977 he was leader of the *Lesser Danube Dance Ensemble (Kis Duna Táncegyüttes)*; and from 1983, leader of *Folk-Dancing Ensemble*. From 1977 on, he was the leader of the ensemble in the *Adult Education Civic Center* of Somorja. So far he has prepared 40 choreographies, such as *The Dances of Gömör (Gömöri táncok)*. His articles on folk dancing appeared in the papers *Week (Hét)*, *New Word (Új Szó)*, *Adult Education (Népművelés)*, and the *Woman (Nő)*. He is author of a book of program guides for dance-group leaders (1974), and a TV-film script on the traditions of the Csallóköz area (now Titny ostrov, Slovakia) (1991). He is winner of the 2nd Prize in the National Choreographic Competition (1982), and was presented with the Gold Memorial Plaque of the Slovakian Ministry of Culture, 1984. – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Czinka, Panna** (Sajógömör, now Gemer, Slovakia, 1711 - 1772) – Gypsy musician. Her father and grandfather were court musicians of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, Prince of Transylvania. Already at the age of 9, she played the violin so clearly that her overlord János (John) Lányi sent her to school to Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia) at his own expense, where she soon surpassed her teacher. She got married to a double-bass player and, together with his brother, she formed a band that soon gained fame. Her overlord not only had a small house built for them on the shore of the Sajó River (now Slana River, Slovakia), but also regularly supplied the band with new clothes. She lived there happily, and at the end, her orchestra consisted of her sons. She made a lot of money and left it for her children. She was buried in Sajógömör, dressed in a festive costume, and with her Amati violin, given to her at one of her performances. Only three of her compositions remained for posterity; for most of the others only the titles are known. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684. → **Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Czóbel, Béla** (Budapest, 4 September 1883 - Budapest, 31 January 1976) – Painter. He studied painting at the artist colony of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) as a student of Béla Iványi-Grünwald in 1902. He studied in Munich in 1902-1903. Still in the same year he went to Paris and befriended Picasso and other members of the group, *les Fauves*. Since 1907 and 1912 he spent the summers on Károly (Charles) Kernstock's estate in Nyergesújfalu. Between 1914 and 1919 he lived in Berg, Holland. During World War I, many of his pictures were lost. From 1919-1925, he worked in Berlin, later moved again to Paris. From 1936 he spent the summers on the County Heves estate of Ferenc (Francis) Hatvany. From 1939 on, he lived mainly in the artist colony of Szentendre. His first works were studies of *plein air* with secessionist impact.

His later works show his nature-principle. He assisted in setting up the impressionist and neo-impressionist circle. His rich lifework includes *Sitting Peasant (Ülő paraszt)* (1904); *Little Girl in Front of the Bed (Kislány ágy előtt)* (1906); *Muse (Múzsza)* (1930), and *Madonna* (1937). His themes were still-life compositions, *enterieurs*, landscapes and nudes. He had many exhibitions including Paris, Venice, New York, Geneva, Budapest and Szentendre. His paintings are in the possession of Hungarian institutions and in private collections. He was member of the Szinyei Society (1932). He is regarded as an eminent representative of the *École de Paris*. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1948), and the titles of Merited Artist (1958) and Outstanding Artist (1963). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7103.→**Nagybánya Artist Colony; Szentendre Artist Colony; Iványi-Grünwald, Béla; Kernstock, Károly; Czigány, Dezső; Berény, Róbert; Pór, Bertalan; Eight, The.**

**Czóbel, Minka** (Anarcs, 8 June 1855 - Anarcs, 17 January 1947) – Poetess, writer. Her writings began to appear in the early 1890s, first in newspapers. However, the leading literary figures of her age did not notice her talents. Her lyric poetry shows intellectual character as well as picturesque features. She wrote volumes of poems and novels as well, including *White Songs (Fehér dalok)* (1884); *Songs of the Dawn (A virradat dalai)* (1895); *Opals (Opálok)* (1903), and *Spider Web (Pókháló)* short stories. She translated Imre Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* into German. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Madách, Imre.**

**Czuczor-Fogarasi Dictionary** – Based on Count József (Joseph) Teleki's 1818 competition essay, the idea of compiling "a possibly complete dictionary" was included in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences' plans. At the end of 1834 a little booklet was issued for the members; then in 1840 a final plan: "The Design of the Internal Order of a Large Hungarian Dictionary" was published. Finally, on 16 December 1844, Gergely (Gegory) Czuczor and János (John) Fogarasi were elected to be the dictionary's editors. The manuscript was produced between 1845 and 1861, over two years of which Czuczor spent in prison. Finally, the Dictionary of the Hungarian Language was published in 6 volumes between 1862 and 1874. After Czuczor's death, the final editorial work was completed by Fogarasi, and published by the Athenaeum Publishing Firm. As soon as it came out, it was heavily criticized, primarily for its etymologies and comparative method. Nevertheless, the Czuczor-Fogarasi has become a household name in Hungarian linguistics; it is the first scholarly monolingual dictionary that gives insight into the language's construction, including the vocabulary of sciences, trades and regional dialects. – B&T: 7617.→**Czuczor, Gergely; Fogarasi, János; Teleki, Count József.**

**Czuczor, Gergely** (Gregory) (Andód, now Andovce, Slovakia, 17 December 1800 - Pest, 9 September 1866) – Monk, poet. He attended high school in Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), Esztergom and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He entered the Benedictine Order in Pannonhalma in 1817, studied Philosophy in Győr and Theology in Pest. He was a high school teacher at Győr in 1827, then at Révkomárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) in 1830; became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1831, and moved to Pest. Later he was posted to Pannonhalma and worked as a librarian and archivist. He also taught at Győr again, and returned to Pest for the second time. He was Editor of the monumental *Great Hungarian Dictionary (Nagy magyar*

*szótár*). For his role in the Revolution of 1848-1849, he was sentenced to a six-year prison term in Kufstein, Austria, and later in Buda for his revolutionary poem *War Cry* (*Rohamkiáltás*). He received amnesty in 1851. His first great epic poem was *The Battle of Augsburg* (*Az augsburgi ütközet*), then the cycle on *János Hunyadi*, a legend on Matthias Corvinus, and one on the *Dream of Virgin Margaret*, also romances as *Szondi*. He also wrote *The System of the Hungarian Language* (*A magyar nyelv rendszere*) (1847). He translated Tacitus' work on *Germania*, Horace's *Ars Poetica*, and *The Life of Washington* by Jared Sparks. He became an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1836. – B: 0921, 1257, T: 7103. → **Fogarasi, János; Lechfeld (Augsburg), Battle of; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849**

**Czvittinger, Dávid** (Selmecebánya, now Banska Stiavnica, Slovakia, 1676 - Selmecebánya, 18 March 1743) – Literary historian, bibliographer. He was born into a middle class family and was educated as a theologian at German universities, including Altdorf; but his main interest was literature. Throughout his life he had financial problems and wrote most of his pioneering *Specimen Hungariae Literatae*, (Frankfurt, 1711) in a debtors' prison. This work was the first to start documentation about the life and works of Hungarian writers. In his work he listed 296 Hungarian, Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) Croatian and Dalmatian writers with biographical notes in alphabetical order. Czvittinger undertook this heroic effort in order to defend Hungarian literature against disparaging Western, mainly Austrian, criticism and to make the Hungarian authors also known outside the country. Notwithstanding his limited resources, he produced a remarkable work. Editors of foreign Encyclopedias use his data. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7654, 7655.

## D

**Dacia** – A Roman province embracing roughly the areas from the lower Danube River in the south to the Carpathian Mountains in the north, and from the Tisza River in the west to the Szeret River in the east. Its history goes back to prehistoric times. The first known inhabitants were the Agathyrs and the Scythians in 2,500 BC, followed by the Celts and Gethae. Thereafter the Thracians, followed by the *Daci* (Greek: *Dákai*) populated the region. King Burebista (70-44 BC) founded the Dacian Empire, but it collapsed after his death. Around 80 AD Decebal revived a strong Dacian realm and threatened the Roman Empire. In 104, and again in 107, Emperor Trajan conducted two campaigns against Dacia and, as a result, the greater part of Dacia fell under Roman rule. The fiercely resisting Dak (Dacian) population was completely annihilated; no Latin-speaking nucleus remained to form a later Romance language. The Emperor brought in Dalmatian, Greek and Syrian settlers from other parts of the Empire, Roman citizens for the administration, veterans and mainly miners for the gold and salt mines. In 271, yielding to the pressure of the Visigoths, Emperor Aurelian completely evacuated Dacia, involving the withdrawal of the entire Roman officialdom and citizens, together with their households, (expecting bloody revenge), ordering the demolition of buildings and the removal of food supplies before the oncoming barbarians. Later the Huns occupied the region between 433 and 454. After the death of Attila, the Hun Empire collapsed and, in 480, the western part of the territory became occupied by the Gepids, while the eastern part was still inhabited by a surviving tribe of the Huns. In 560 the Avars, a nation probably speaking the same language as the Huns – according to contemporary Greek chronicles –, crossed the Carpathians and occupied the entire Carpathian Basin including Transylvania. In 796 the Avar Empire collapsed under the onslaught of Charlemagne. In 805, Khan Krum “the terrible” created the Bulgarian Empire on both sides of the Danube, including Transylvania. In 896, while occupying the Carpathian Basin, the Magyars defeated the Bulgarians and took possession of Transylvania as well. In 946, for the first time, Byzantine documents mentioned also the presence of the Szeklers (*Székely*) in the eastern-most corner of Transylvania, describing them as one of the Magyar tribes, settled there as border guards. Greek chronicles (Kedrenos II. 435. Ed. Bonn) also recorded the name Vlachs (or Wlachs) as a people of herdsmen located between Kastoria and Prespa, near the present Albanian border, who were the ancestors of the Wallachians (now called Romanians) centuries later. They were herdsmen moving towards the northeast, looking for new pastures for their herds, finally arriving on the outer slopes of the Carpathian Mountains and from there, during the Middle Ages, they infiltrated the Transylvanian part of the Hungarian Kingdom. In 982 Byzantine traders reported “rich Hungarian towns” in Transylvania. In 978, Vatican missionaries reported to Rome that there was a small tribe of the Jazygs (*Jász*), who spoke “almost the same language” as the Magyars and were supposed to be living in the same region long before the Magyars arrived. Apart from a few scattered fragments of Slavs, they are the only recorded inhabitants found by the Magyar settlers in the Carpathian Basin, including Transylvania. However, Romanians insist on the Daco-Roman continuity, according to which they are the descendants of the Dak (*Daci*) people of Dacia. Neither historical records, nor cemeteries, nor archeological finds support this theory, although it served well the Romanians’ claim for the possession of Transylvania, a historical part of Hungary. – B:

1240, 1241, T: 7103.→**Hungary, History of; Szeklers; Jazygs; Avars; Daco-Roman Theory; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Dacians** – Greek historian Strabo (27 BC - 14 AD) described the Dacians as an ancient people scattered between the Black Sea and Lake Aral. Later they moved to and settled in Dacia. They lived in permanent dwellings, raised animals, and worked the fields. They were familiar with metal smelting and even forged their own weapons. Their clothing consisted of long pants tied at the ankles, a short-sleeved jacket and a heavy cloak. The rich wore a high fur cap. Their favorite weapon was a curved sword. Their 80 years of struggle against the Romans ended in total defeat in 106 A.D. The Dacian population was decimated by Emperor Trajan's military campaigns. Later, emigration further reduced the population. The Jazygs, Karps and Roxolans absorbed those who were left, while those who remained were swept away by the tribes of the great migration period. – B: 0942, T: 3240.→**Dacia; Immigration to Hungary.**

**Daco-Roman Continuity, Theory of** – Romanian national consciousness emerged from the Daco-Roman theory, which appeared in Transylvania (now in Romania) in the 17th century writings of Uniate priests Samuil Micu, Petru Maior, and Gheorghe Sincai. They received Latin education in Rome, enabling them to recognize the Latin relation to the Romanian language and they concluded that the ancient Romanians were in some way linked to the Roman Empire. Therefore, according to them, it follows, that the Romanians are the descendants of the ancient Romans. This naturally meant that their people were directly descended from the Roman inhabitants of ancient Dacia, making them the oldest among all the inhabitants of Transylvania. They compiled dictionaries with new Latinized words and wrote historical studies to prove the Roman origins of their people. Through this theory, Romanian historians have focused primarily on three themes: (1) the origin of the Romanians as Transylvania's ancient indigenous inhabitants; (2) the uninterrupted and continuous settlement of Transylvania (the center of the ancient Dacian kingdom) by Romanians; and (3) Romanian priority in Transylvania as opposed to the “later” settlement of Germanic tribes, Hungarians, and still later the Saxons.

*As to the historical background:* during the reign of Emperor Trajan (A.D. 98-117), the Romans conquered the Dacians in two bloody wars (A.D. 101-102 and 105-106). From this time until ca. A.D. 271-275, Dacia, as a colony, remained under Roman control. The Romans under Emperor Aurelian, withdrew from Dacia in AD 271-275 because of the continued attacks by the *Goths*, followed by the *Gepids*. These 165 to 170 years of Roman occupation are the historical basis of the Daco-Roman theory. These years of Roman rule allegedly resulted in the “Romanization” of the native Dacian population. The Dacians (called *Getae* by the Greeks, *Daci* by the Romans) are known to have had an advanced material culture with a tribal organization, their language mainly known from geographic names. The defeated Dacians appear to have avoided the towns of the Romans and rather lived in their villages, since Latin was not their native tongue. The Dacians subsequently were mixed with Slavic and Germanic (*Goths*, *Gepids*) immigrants, later by Uralic and Altaic (Turkic) peoples, such as *Huns*, *Avars*, *Blaks (Bulaks)*, *Petchenegs*, *Bulgarians* and *Cumanians*.

The debated question is whether a Daco-Roman population somehow survived all the historic (and linguistic) upheavals that followed the Roman withdrawal, or whether the Vlachs (Romanians) originate from the Balkans. Historic and linguistic evidence shows that the Vlachs came from the center of the Balkan Peninsula, from the environs of Lake

Ochrida, east of Albania, from where they kept migrating slowly and steadily for prolonged periods to the northeast, due to their pastoralist lifestyle, until they settled in the southern and eastern slopes of the Carpathians. They are considered to be the descendants of Romanized *Thracians* and *Illyrians*. During the *Vlach* migrations, they absorbed a considerable number of Slavic (south Slavic) elements in their language, classified by linguists as an *East Romance* tongue. Since the Romance languages are considered to have evolved from the Vulgar Latin during the 5th to 9th centuries, they could not have been in existence at the time of the Roman evacuation of Dacia (including Transylvania) in the 3rd century. Therefore, the language of the *Vlachs* could not have been formed in the isolated location of Transylvania. The Vlachs of more recent times called themselves Rumun (Rumuny), and from the mid-19th century as Roumanians-Rumanians-Romanians. (At the Berlin Conference of 1878, on the suggestion of the Hungarian Count Gyula (Julius) Andrásy, the Foreign-Minister of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, Wallachia received the name Roumania). During the 12th-14th centuries Transylvania was also inhabited by the Turkish Blaks (Bulaks, Blakos), not to be confused with Vlachs (Wallachs, Wlachs) according to L. Rásonyi (1982) and G. Bodor (1976), corresponding to the Hungarian chronicler Anonymus's ethnic name *Blacus* (in plural *Blachi* or *Blacci*); Roger Bacon, in about 1280, also mentions *Blacia* (the *blako* people). E.R. Roesler (1871) was the first to criticize the hypothesis of the Daco-Roman continuity (much earlier F.J. Sulzer, 1781, did the same), maintaining that the Romanians with their Romance tongue are a relatively recent "importation" from the Balkans, from near Albania. He was supported, among others, by the distinguished Hungarian linguist, ethnographer and historian, P. Hunfalvy, in his book on the history of the Vlachs (Romanians) in Transylvania (1894). Roesler's criticism of the Daco-Roman continuity hypothesis was in turn criticized by Johann H. Jung of Innsbruck and the Romanian writers, like: J.L. Pic, B.P. Hasdeu, D. Onciul, A.D. Xenopol, C.C. Giurescu and others.

On the other hand, the Hungarian scholars have opposed the hypothesis on archeological and historic grounds: first documented appearance of Vlachs (Romanians) in Transylvania being dated 1222, as shepherds in the mountains at that stage, and the first extant text in Romanian is a letter from 1521, also on a linguistic basis, contending that the hypothesis is scientifically untenable. Andre Du Nay (1977) follows the same line of thought, developed also on linguistic grounds. Linguist and orientalist L. Kazár (1983) pointed out that (1) neither in Rome, nor in Byzantium are any records in existence concerning the Christianization of the Daco-Roman people, (2) the Vlachs were placed under the rule of the Archbishopric of Ochrida (near Albania) by the Byzantine Emperor Basil II (Basilius, "the Bulgar-slayer"), because after protracted campaigns, he had totally destroyed the West Bulgarian Empire and their Vlach allies by 1018; the Transylvanian Wallachians as a result belonged to this Eastern Church rite until 1715, and the Vlach priests did not use the Latin script but the Cyrillic up to the middle of the 19th century; (3) the 19th century vocabulary of the Romanian language was composed of 31% Latin, 45,7% Slavic, 8,4% Turkish, 7% Greek, 6% Magyar, and 0,6% Albanian, and no Dacian – according to A. de Cihac, a Romanian linguist; (4) there is no evidence of borrowings from the culturally advanced Goths and Gepids who settled in Transylvania after the Roman withdrawal; (5) There are no archeological proofs (artifacts, utensils, ruins, cemeteries) that Daco-Romans lived in Transylvania after the Roman evacuation in ca. AD. 270; (6) The *Regestrum Varadiense* of the Bishopric of



Nagyvárad (now Oradea) records for the eastern part of the Hungarian Kingdom about 600 place names and 2500 personal names without any such names being of Romanian origin, and beside the large majority of Hungarian names, there are also German, Walloon, Ruthenian and Ishmaelite names, while Romanian names start occurring only centuries later in Hungarian documents; (7) there are numerous, conspicuously common characteristics between the Albanian and the Romanian; (8) the settlement history of Transylvania shows (following I. Kniezsa, 1938, and others), that up to the end of the 12th century, out of 511 well-established place names, only three are of Vlach origin; (9) King István I (Saint Stephen) of Hungary (997-1038) adopted Western Christianity for his kingdom (including Transylvania, AD 1004), with the Latin language and script, whereas the Greek Orthodox Christianity, with its Cyrillic alphabet was regarded as heretical; (10) in Vlach/Romanian church services, the language of ritual was Slavic up to the 19th century; (11) assuming that the Vlachs converted to Christianity in the 4th or 5th century, there should be widespread occurrences of religious symbols, like inscriptions and epitaphs in Transylvania (Dacia), which in other Roman provinces never fail to occur; (12) during the Roman rule of 166 years the soldiers and settlers were not drawn from Italy but from other provinces, whose language was not Latin; (13) in Transylvania there are no river, brook and creek names of Daco-Romanian origin (stated by I. Kniezsa, 1938 as well), these names are mostly Hungarian or Slavic in origin and the Romanians simply adopted them; this fact also indicates that the Vlachs/Romanians arrived by infiltration or immigration *after* the Carpathian settlement by the Magyars under the Hungarian Leader/Khagan Árpád (895), and also *after* the Germanic tribes. In order to escape the harsh rule of their own chieftains, Vlachs gradually infiltrated from the southern slopes of the Carpathians into the Hungarian-ruled Transylvania. Their number grew steadily: in the 14th century there were only 389 Vlach villages in Transylvania; by 1874 the Vlach population had increased to 787,000, and finally, they claimed Transylvania for themselves as their original homeland on the basis of their mythical Daco-Roman hypothesis. This has been successfully disseminated on international level and, in some instances it has been adopted by Western historians.

However, Colin McEvedy: *The Penguin Atlas of Medieval History* (1961) stated the following: "The Latin-speaking Wallachians and Moldavians, inhabiting modern Rumania, are first mentioned at the beginning of the fourteenth century. Their later claim to be descendants of the Roman colonists planted there in the second century A.D. seems tendentious and improbable, for the Romans' withdrawal from Rumania [Dacia] (270) and the appearance of the Vlach states are separated by a milleneum, in which the country was the property of Slav and nomad, and which is devoid of all evidence of Roman survival. Almost certainly the Vlachs came from the western Balkans and only migrated into Rumania as the nomads abandoned it in the late thirteenth and early fourteenth century".

The Daco-Roman theory received great political significance before and after the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty (1920), because Romanian nationalists found the theory very useful in stressing their "historic rights" to the possession of Transylvania. Most recent findings of the Etruscan-Hungarian language research suggest that the so-called proto-Magyars were in possession of the Carpathian Basin around BC 3000, well before the beginning of the Roman Empire. – B: 1068, 1075, 1240, 1285, 1582, 1763, T: 3233, 7103, 7456.→**Dacia; Vlachs, The; "Divide et Impera"; Árpád;**

**Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Dádan, János** (John) (Jan) (? - Zorban, ca. 1674) – Printer. He was a Czech who worked in Hungary. He started his operation in Zsolna, a town of mixed languages in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) in 1665. His mainly Protestant prints appeared in several languages: mostly in Latin but also in Slovak, Czech and, from 1672, in Hungarian. His last work was probably prepared in 1704, as Vencel Krolop had already taken over the direction of this reputable printing-shop in the same year. – B: 0942, 1267, T: 7659.

**Daday, Loránd** (Roland) (pen-names Mózes Székely, Mihály Derzsi, Bálint Kovács) (Beszterce, now Bistrița, Romania, 6 November 1893 - Dés, now Dej, Romania, 23 July 1954) – Writer. He studied in Dés and at the Reformed College, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Thereafter, he took a Theology course at the Reformed Theological Academy, Kolozsvár and earned a Ph.D. in Philosophy at the University of Budapest. During World War I, on the front he was captured and spent more than four years in a POW camp in Italy. After a short stay in Budapest, he returned to his inherited estate at Semesnye (now Șimișna, Transylvania, Romania) and worked as a farmer from 1926. His writings appeared in the journals *Sunrise* (*Napkelet*), *Shepherd's Campfire* (*Pásztortűz*), and *Our Age* (*Korunk*). Under the pen-name Mózes Székely he wrote a novel entitled *Bottom-rock* (*Zátony*), published in Budapest in 1930, and he received great publicity for his objective reporting on the tragic situation of Hungarians in Transylvania (*Erdély*) under Romanian rule since the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920. The book appeared in French under the title of *L'Éucell* (1935). His drama *The Map* (*A térkép*) was performed at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest (1933). His novel *Thursday* (*Csütörtök*), dealing with Romanians was published in Budapest. For these two novels, a Romanian Military Court sentenced him to a six-month prison term. His prison experiences were published as short stories. After North Transylvania (*Észak Erdély*) was returned to Hungary in 1940, he worked as Chief Inspector of schools in County Szolnok-Doboka. His drama, *Whose is the Country?* (*Kié az ország?*), appeared under a pen-name in 1944. Thereafter, he was Mayor of Dés, and a teacher at a Hungarian High School. In 1946, he was indicted, and arrested again in 1952. He wrote short stories under the pen-name, Bálint (Valentine) Kovács, which appeared in the journals: *Our Way* (*Útunk*), *True Word* (*Igaz Szó*), and in anthologies. His posthumous volume of short stories, *Through the Marshland* (*Lápon át*), was published in 1954 after a long hiatus. His life work is still victimized in Romania, where officials did not even allow a commemorative plaque on the 50th anniversary of his death. – B: 0878, 1276, 1257, T: 7103. → **Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Dajka, Margit** (Margaret) (Dayka) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 13 October 1907 - 15 May 1986) – Actress. She appeared on stage at the early age of 9. She studied acting in her city of birth and started her acting career in local theaters. Soon she received a contract in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where she became a public favorite in soubrette and ingénue roles. Thereafter, she played in Miskolc, and in 1928-1929 in Szeged. In 1929 she received a contract with the Comedy Theater (*Vigszínház*), Budapest. Her first appearance was in the role of Kis Erzsébet in Zsigmond Móricz' *Birdy* (*Kis madár*) and won over both the public and the critics. She worked with the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, (1948); then played in the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi*

*Színház*), Veszprém. Concurrently she was member of the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*), Budapest. She was a very versatile artist whose strength in tragic roles and comic talent merged in her nature; she was equally successful as the frightening Mursavetzkaya in Ostrovskij's *Wolves and Sheep* (*Farkasok és bárányok*), and as good-humored, satirical Kamilla in Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*. Some of her other roles were Vica, in Emőd-Török's *Two Girls on the Street* (*Két lány az utcán*); Katyusa in Tolstoy's *Resurrection* (*Feltámadás*), Bese Anna in K. Kós' *Budai Nagy Antal*, and Grand Lady in S. Bródy's *Schoolmistress* (*Tanítónő*). There are more than 45 feature films to her credit including *The Bride of Torockó* (*Torockói menyasszony*) (1937); *John, the Brave* (*János vitéz*) (1938); *Yellow Rose* (*Sérge rózsza*) (1940), *Liliomfi* (1954); *Iron Flower* (*Vasvirág*) (1958), and *Csontváry* (1979). Among her numerous TV films are: *Earthquake* (*Földindulás*) (1970); *Auntie Bors* (*Bors néni*) (1981), and *Grandma* (*Nagymama*) (1981). She was a recipient the Kossuth Prize (1952), and honored by the titles of Outstanding Artist and Artist of Merit. (1952,1953). – B: 0871, 1445, T: 7684.→**Indig, Ottó (1).**

**Dala, László** (Leslie) (Hamilton, 1959? - ) – Music Director and Conductor of the Prince George (British Columbia) Symphony Orchestra, and Chorus Director and Associate Conductor of the Vancouver Opera. In 2009, he took on the role of Principal Conductor of the Vancouver Academy of Music, and was appointed Music Director of the 150-member Vancouver Bach Choir. He received his early music education at St. Michael's Choir School in Toronto, where he studied voice, piano, organ, and violin. He then went on to complete a Bachelors Degree in piano performance at the University of Toronto. After a session at the Banff Center, he moved to Vancouver and completed a Masters Degree at University of British Columbia. He has assisted on over fifty main stage productions with Vancouver Opera, and in 2004, he conducted the company premiere production of Kurt Weill's *Threepenny Opera*. He has collaborated with the University of British Columbia Opera Ensemble for six seasons in productions of *Così fan tutte*, *La Bohème*, *Die Fledermaus*, *Don Giovanni*, *The Magic Flute*, *HMS Pinafore*, and the popular *Merry Evening of Opera* concerts presented by the "Bard On the Beach" festival in Vancouver. He previously held the positions of Music Director of *Les Jeunes Voix du Rhin*, in Strasbourg, France (2001-2002), and the Opera as Theatre program at the Banff Centre (2002-2004). He has worked with the Canadian Opera Company, Edmonton Opera, Soundstreams Canada. He has been the Artistic Director of "The Little Chamber Music Series That Could", and conductor of the Helikon Ensemble. An avid performer of contemporary music, Leslie has recorded three dramatic works by Canadian composer Harry Somers, including the recently released *Death of Enkidu*. He worked with virtually all of the leading contemporary music ensembles in Vancouver, including the Hard Rubber Orchestra, Standing Wave, and the Turning Point Ensemble. In 2006, in honor of the 50th anniversary of the 1956 Hungarian Uprising, he conducted Zoltán Kodály's *Peacock Variations* for orchestra in Vancouver. – B&T: 7617.

**Dalmatia** – Territory on the eastern shore of the Adriatic Sea, approximately 560 km long, including islands. In ancient times, the Dalmatians, related to the Illyrians, were the original inhabitants; later on Slavic people filtered in. In the Middle Ages, self-governing city states (through the importance of the islands) had military significance. Consequently Byzantium, Venice and Hungary fought constantly between the 11-15th centuries for the

possession of Arbe (Rab), Ossero (Osor), Raguza (Dubrovnik), Sebenico (Sibenik), Spalato (Split) Trau (Trogir), Veglia (Krk) and Zára (Zadar). In the end, Hungary lost its rule over this territory in 1420. From the 16th century on, the Turks, later the Austrians and the French ruled Dalmatia and, from 1918 on, it was part of the Serbian-Slovenian Kingdom. In 1929, it became part of Yugoslavia. Since the falling apart of Yugoslavia in the 1990s, it belongs to the newly formed Croatia. – B: 1153, 1031, T: 7668.

**Dálnok, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 11 April 1922 - Budapest, 3 November 1999) – Organist, conductor, opera singer, composer. He studied organ, composition and singing at the National Music Institute, then at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1939-1947). As a singer his major roles included Scarpia in Puccini's *Tosca*, Rigoletto in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, and Amonastro in Verdi's *Aida*. Between 1945 and 1950, he was Music Producer for the Hungarian Radio. In the meantime, he organized the yearly "National Protestant Days" and contributed to them with organ music. In 1950, the jubilee year of J. S. Bach, he performed some 50 organ concertos. From 1967 to 1986, he was the concert organizer and concert organist of the National Philharmonic Society, Budapest. From 1946 until his death, he was the organist and choirmaster at the Szabadság-Square Reformed Church, Budapest. In this capacity he continued the work of László (Ladislav) Lajtha. He was a contributor as organist to the Calvin Choir and Orchestra of the Calvin Square Reformed Church, Budapest (1962-1968). He was also the chief contributor in performing organ concertos and major oratorios, such as Haydn's *Creation*, Shütz and Bach *Cantatas*, and Mendelsson's *Psalms*, under the baton of Joseph Pungur, and helped to organize numerous church music evenings. In the last decade of his life, he was again the organist at the Szabadság Square Reformed Church, giving many organ recitals; 28 recordings were made with the label of Odeon, Pátria and Darling studios. His major works include *Preludes and Fugues for Organ*, piano pieces and songs written to the lyrics of Endre Ady, Ernő Szép and Francois Villon. In the second half of the 20th century he was an outstanding church musician of the Reformed Church in Hungary. – B: 1087, T: 7103.→**Lajtha, László; Ady, Endre; Szép, Ernő; Pungur, Joseph.**

**Dálnoki Miklós, Béla** (Budapest, 11 June 1890 - Budapest, 21 November 1948) – General, Prime Minister. He completed the military cadet school in Kőszeg, graduated from the Royal Military Ludovika Academy in Budapest, and was promoted to lieutenant in 1910. Following World War I, he served as general staff officer at various military bases; and from 1933-1936 he served as military attaché in Berlin. In 1939 he became Commander of the Mounted Brigade; in 1941, Commander of the newly formed Rapid Deployment Army Corps; and in 1942, Commander of the XI. Army Corps of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). On 11 November 1942, he was named Chief Military Adjutant to Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy; was Head of the War Office and, from 1 July 1944, Commander of Army Corps I. Following the 15-16 October 1944 pro-Nazi Arrow Cross Party *coup d'état*, he defected to the Red Army with his closer associates. On 19 October 1944, he published a declaration "for the cessation of hostilities against the Russian forces and the initiation of resistance against the German Army". Upon his arrival with several Hungarian politicians and army officers in Debrecen, he was elected as a non-aligned member of the National Provisional Assembly (*Ideiglenes Nemzetgyűlés*) in the Reformed College on 21 December 1944. The following day he was named Prime Minister of the National Provisional Government (*Ideiglenes Nemzeti*

*Kormány*), serving until 15 November 1945. He was one of the leaders of the right-wing faction of the Coalition Government. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7617.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Damjanich, János** (John) (Staza, 8 December 1804 - Arad, 6 October 1849) – Officer of the National Defense Guards (*Honvéd Forces*). He was one of the most outstanding military leaders of the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Austria, and one of the martyr generals hanged by the victors. He came from a Serbian border-guard family, but was ardently loyal to the Hungarian reform movement and Hungary's national aspirations. As a major of the Imperial Army, he joined the Hungarian uprising in the summer of 1848. In recognition of his outstanding military success at the southern frontier, he was promoted to General. During the spring offensive in 1849, led by him personally, his famous "Red Beret Brigade" (*Vörössipkások*) became legendary, by playing a decisive role in the battles at Szolnok, Hatvan, Tápióbicske, Isaszeg, Vác and Nagysalló (now Tekovské Luzany, Slovakia). The key to his victories was his personal courage, combined with his outstanding military strategy. In 1849, he accidentally broke his leg and could not actively participate further in field operations. In August of the same year, he was appointed Commander of the Arad Fortress. He gave up the Fort after the Világos Armistice to the Russian forces at the direct order of the Commander in Chief, General Artur Görgey. The bloodthirsty Austrian general Haynau sentenced him to death with 12 of his fellow generals and they were executed at Arad (Oradea, now Romania) on 6 October 1849. A museum in Szolnok, high schools and streets bear his name in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 3233.→**Görgey, Artur; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Dán, Róbert** (Budapest, 25 July 1936 - Budapest, 27 March 1986) – Bibliographer, literary historian. He began working as a scientific associate in the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. In 1965-1966 he was on scholarship pursuing some bibliographic work in the Royal Library of Copenhagen. In 1969 he completed an Arts course in Bibliography and Hungarian at the University of Budapest. Concurrently he studied at the National College of Rabbinical Studies. From 1968 to 1970 he was Head Librarian of the Bibliophilic and Graphics Collection. From 1971 he was Scientific Associate in the Department of Medieval World History. From 1980 he was Professor and Head of the Bibliographic Department at the University of Budapest, and from 1970, he also took part in the work of the Renaissance Research Group. From 1981 he was a member of the editorial board of the journal *Hungarian Book Review* (*Magyar Könyvszemle*), and Editor for the joint Hungarian-Dutch series, *Bibliotheca Unitariorum*. In his research activities the central position was taken by the study of the 16th-17th centuries, dealing also with the history of the Reformation and Humanism in Hungary, particularly with the work of Miklós Misztótfalusi-Kis, as well as with Judaistics. He studied the role played by the Hebrew language and the post-Biblical Jewish literature in Hungarian culture and literary history. He also studied the problem of antitrinitarism. He initiated the launching of the Judaistic Research Center within the framework of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was one of the leading researchers of the Sabbatarian movement in Transylvania. His works included *Humanism, Reformation, Antitrinitarism and the Hebrew Language in Hungary* (*Humanizmus, reformáció, antitrinitarizmus és a héber nyelv Magyarországon*) (1973) and *The Sabbatarian Ideology and the Literary Work of Simon Péchy* (*A szombatos ideológia és Péchy Simon irodalmi munkássága*) (1987). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Misztótfalusi-Kis, Miklós; Péchy, Simon.**

**Dance, Hungarian** – Its origin can be traced from the ritual dances accompanied by singing. Singing still has an importance in Hungarian folk dances of today. Among the relics from the pre-settlement era are the depiction of a dancing Hun from Chinese



Shang-tun, and a silver bracelet depicting a Hungarian musician playing the zither, found in Staraya Riazan. After a successful battle, revelling warriors danced a sword dance. Gáspár (Gasper) Heltai gives a colorful description of the merrymaking after the victorious battle against the Turks at Kenyérmező in 1479. And while all the warriors were dancing the *toborzó* (recruiting dance), they waved at Pál (Paul) Kinizsi, to see if he too, would show his joy at the victory. Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi described in his great epic poem about the victory feast of the heroes of Szigetvár and the fearless warriors: “... the warriors are eating, drinking and loudly singing, and dancing the *hajdú-dance with their swords*”. György (George) Thurzó, Palatine of Hungary, arranged a procession of men selected from his subjects with their military

carriages and their masterful sword dances, for the occasion of the festivities put on for his son at Wittenberg. Traveling in Hungary in 1669, Edward Brown described the *hajdú* dance. He called it *Pyrrhik* (ancient Greek sword dance) and described it as follows: “*These (warriors) dance with bare swords, hitting each other’s swords, thereby making a lot of rattle, they swirl, jump in the air, throw themselves to the ground with great skill and finally they sing in their own special way, as it was done by the Greeks in ancient times*”. A similar Hungarian dance was customary in country houses of the nobility in a more polished and refined form. At the coronation of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) in 1433 in Milan, János (John) Hunyadi dazzled the noble Italian ladies with his stately Hungarian dance. In 1572, Bálint (Valentine) Balassi danced his famous and mesmerizing *hajdú* dance at the coronation feast of Emperor Miksa (Maximilian) in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia); and it was the seven-year old Miklós (Nicholas) Eszterházy, who too performed this attractive Hungarian dance. In the 17th century, an abbot described the Hungarian dance of the noble houses thus: “*The dancing couples join hands. The first (couple) leads the whole line, at first with slow steps, then continuing with livelier ones and finishing like a gavotte, in which the man embraces the lady following him, and with two hands, spins her around several times without stepping out of the half-circle; thus, seven or eight men are spinning around with their female partners in a large hall, while the others maintain the form of the semi-circle*”. In addition, Daniel Speer, a German musician, talking about his experiences in Hungary around the middle of the 17th century, highlights it in connection with a wedding: “*...almost all their dances are ballet and they truly dance neatly and gracefully, not like the Germans or French who think their jumping around is wonderful*”. Dances and songs were used during the recruiting for the national uprising of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1703-1711), clearly reflected in the songs of the *Kuruc* (soldiers of the

insurrectionist armies fighting against Habsburg oppression): “*It’s high time you wake up, clean your musket and sword of rust, and get on your horse to the sound of drums.*” Or the lines of Csinom Palkó: “*Come on, good soldiers, drink to our health, let’s each dance with our betrothed.*” The recruits of the War of Succession enticed the young men of the villages to military service with the Hungarian jumping dance. According to Gáspár Heltai, this heroes’ dance is a recruiting dance and, from the end of the 18th century it remained in use under the Germanized name of ‘*verbunkos*’ (meaning recruiting). Dance was also used for the nationalist independence efforts during the 18/19th centuries. The revival of the old dances, the *körmagyar* (old Hungarian Ballroom dance), the *csárdás* and the *palotás* (slow and stately) took place during those times in the name of national romanticism, and have remained favorite ballroom dances to our days. The “slow Hungarian”, also called “the silent song”, is a derivative of the *saraband*, fashionable at the time. The marriage-feast dances and the bantering dance were also performed. The funeral dances took place at the beginning of the 18th century. The so-called local dances: the strolling dance, the gun dances, stamping dances, the famous dog-stamping dance from Szeged and the *kállai kettős* (*Double of Kálló*), which appeared in Nagykálló, were in style in one or another part of the country. Among the Transylvanian dances are the *borica* and barn banging. The latter was accompanied by song and dance in and around the barn. At the turn of the 19th century, several strange dance names appeared: *barát* (friends) *rattle dance*, *the wolves’ dance*, *torch dance*, *candle dance*, *pillow dance*, the *körmagyar* (Hungarian circle dance), and a social dance, called *wreath dance*. The *cotillion* was danced around at the same time. The *waltz* was later superseded by the *polka*. Around 1840, Baron Béla Wenckheim commenced popularizing Hungarian folk dances, under the name of *czardas* (*csárdás*). In villages, the Hungarian dance heritage continued without interruption. Ethnographic data-gathering found 60 dance names. The collection of folk songs during the 20th century gradually turned the attention to folk dance. This resulted in 1931 in newly formed peasant dance teams under the name ‘*Gyöngyös bokréta*’ (Pearly Bouquet). Each year until 1944, on the 20th of August (St Stephen’s Day), they held their performances of folk dances, songs and games. More than 100 sub-organizations of the movement performed 200 varieties of 80 dances. After World War II, dance groups in the villages were formed ostensibly on the basis of the *Pearly Bouquets*, (*Gyöngyösbokréta*); however, they withered during the 1950s. The *Hungarian State Folk Ensemble* was established around that time, under the leadership of Miklós Rába. The more than forty-year-old ensemble performed with great success in many parts of the world. The artistic dance, *ballet* had appeared already in the court of Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629). However, further development of this dance began in the French court during the 17th century. In Hungary, the noble courts, especially the *Estherházys*, invited foreign ballet dancers to be their guests. Hungarian ballet dancers first performed on the stage of the National Theater in 1837, and the Italian, Frederico Campilli, became leader of the dancers in 1847. Hungarian ballet was really formed following the Compromise of 1867, under the leadership of Italian dance masters. Between the two World Wars, Hungarian ballet of a national character reached its peak through the activities of Ferenc Nádasí and Gyula (Julius) Harangozó. Among the outstanding ballet dancers are: Bella Bordy, László (Ladislav) Csányi, Dora Csinády, Viktor Fülöp, Gyula Harangozó, Nóra Kovács, Zsuzsa (Susan) Kun, Gabriella Lakatos, Melinda Otrubay, Iván Markó, István Rab, György Tatár and



Ilona (Helena) Vera. – B: 1078, 1134, 1144, T: 7684, 7884.→**Heltai, Gáspár; Kinizsi, Pál; Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Zsigmond King; Hunyadi, János; Balassi, Bálint; Esterházy, Prince Miklós; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Rába, Miklós; Harangozó, Gyula; Bordy, Bella; Lakatos, Gabriella; Otrubay, Melinda; Markó, Iván; Dance House Movement; Hungarian Dances, Traditional.**

**Dance House Movement** (*Táncház mozgalom*) – On 6 May 1972, a movement was born in Budapest with the opening of the first *táncház* at the initiative of Ferenc (Francis) Sebő, Ferenc (Francis) Novák, Béla Halmos and György (George) Martin. The aim of the movement was to revive the traditional Hungarian dance culture. It spread throughout the country, especially in the cities, including Budapest, and all over the world where Hungarian ethnic communities are living, including the neighboring countries: Slovakia, Ukraine, Romania, Croatia and Serbia. There is hardly a major town in the western world where there is not a Hungarian Folk-dance ensemble, sometimes even two.

The term *táncház* (*dance house*) was taken over from a Transylvanian tradition of holding dances at individual's homes. *Táncház* draws on traditions from every part of Hungary, featuring song, music and dance, as well as from Transylvania (Erdély, now a region of Romania) and other detached parts of historic Hungary, such as the *Felvidék* (Upland, Northern Hungary, now Slovakia), *Délvidék* (Southland, Vojvodina, now Serbia) and *Kárpátalja* (now Carpatho-Ukraine, Ukraine).

The *táncház* tradition mainly relies on the folk-dance tradition of countryside villages. The movement is composed of numerous informal groups, closely affiliated with each other, and they usually have folk-dance festivals where dancing groups from a particular region perform on stage for enthusiastic audiences.

In Budapest, beside the State Folk Assembly, there are a number of *táncház* groups, including *Kalamajka, Meta and Csángó*. Countrywide, there are more than 60 folk-music ensembles, among them the *Téka, Muzsikás, Boglya, Zenegő* and *Tücsök*, to name only a few. There are renowned folk-music singers such as Ilona (Helen) Budai, Márta Sebestyén, Bea Palya, Éva Takács, Ilona (Helen) Nyisztor, András (Andrew) Berecz and Ferenc (Francis) Szilágyi. One of the achievements of the Dance House movement is that folk-dance became the foundation of the contemporary popular dance. It has even influenced modern Hungarian music, as it can be seen in a rock-opera entitled *Stephen, the King (István, a király)*. – B: 1105, 1646, T: 7103.→**Dance; Dévai Nagy, Kamilla; Faragó, Laura; Martin, György; Sebestyén, Márta; Berecz, András; Folk Fiddling.**

**Dancs, Rózsa** (Rose) (Érmihályfalva, now Valea lui Miei, Transylvania, Romania) 7 July 1944 -) – Writer. She was raised in Sepsimagyarós (now Măgheruș, Romania). She completed her high school at the Mikó Székely Collegiate School in Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sf. Gheorge, Romania), then obtained her Degree in Pedagogy at the College of Pedagogy in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania). She studied further at the Department of Philology of Babeș-Bolyai University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where she received her Master's Degree. In her old country, Rózsa Dancs was a secondary school teacher of Hungarian Language and Literature. After arriving in Canada in 1988 with two small children, in the midst of creating an existence for her family, she enrolled at the University of Toronto, where she studied History and Librarianship and obtained a Master's Degree. For many years now, together with her husband, George Telch, she is active as a publisher and edits the magazine entitled



*Kaleidoscope (Kalejdoszkóp)*, which is one of a few Hungarian cultural magazines in North America. This endeavour to preserve and popularize the Hungarian heritage in both languages, Hungarian and English, is very important. One of her important books is the *Wild Boars Were Plundering the Corn (Vaddisznók törték a törökbúzát)*, which is a collection of short stories, essays, reviews and reports that appeared in newspapers, magazines and anthologies. In it, not only Dancs' subjective evaluation can be sensed, but also that very few books have written about Canadian-Hungarian artists with such great expertise. These include Dóra de Pédery-Hunt's artistry, Károly (Charles) Dálnoki-Veress and András (Andrew) Bényei's Sculptures, and Erika G. Simon's and Peter Gottlieb's Paintings. Rózsa's other books are: *The First Half Century of the Hungarian Helicon Society (A Magyar Helikon Társaság félévszázados története)* (2003), the *Rákóczi Foundation – 50 (Rákóczi Alapítvány –50)* (2003), and *Transylvanian-Hungarian Cooking (Erdélyi Magyar Főzőcske)* in English and Hungarian (1994). Dancs is Editor for the *Newsletters of Canadian Hungarian Artist's Collective (CHAC)* of Montreal, and the *Hungarian Cultural Centre (HCCC)* of Toronto, where she is the Media Director. As an accredited journalist, Dancs' reports and articles regularly appear in the papers: *Canadian Hungarians, (Kanadai Magyarság)*, the *Hungarian Chronicle (Magyar Krónika)*, Montreal, *American Hungarian Panorama*, and many other publications in Hungary and Transylvania. She is a recipient a number of prizes in illustrious literary competitions. – B: 1931, 0892, T: 7695, 7103.→**Pédery-Hunt, de Dóra.**

**Dankó, Pista** (Steve) (Szeged-Szatymáz, 13 June 1858 - Budapest, 29 March 1903) – Song/ writer, believed to be of Gypsy origin. At the age of 13, he organized and conducted in his village an orchestra made up of Gypsies. Later he moved to Szeged. Lujza (Louisa) Blaha, a renowned Hungarian actress, made his first songs famous. Eventually he moved to Budapest, where he won the competition of the periodical *New Times (Új Idők)* by writing the music to the lyrics of *Lake Balaton* by Lajos (Louis) Pósa. In the 1890s, he traveled around in Hungary with a choir, overshadowing the popularity of German singing groups. As he did not know how to write musical notes, he had to rely on other people to record his music. He struggled with hardships all his life. Near the end he was sent, in vain, to San Remo to cure his rapidly spreading tuberculosis. He wrote close to 400 songs based on folk music. He also wrote theater plays on folk themes. A few of his songs for example: *Crane (Darumadár)*, *My Violin is Broken (Eltörött a hegedűm)* and *One Kitten, two Kittens (Egy cica, két cica)* are still sung throughout the country. His statue is in Szeged.– B: 1150, 0883, 1031, 1445, T: 7684.→ **Blaha, Lujza; Pósa, Lajos.**

**Danube Banks of Budapest, Heritage Complex** – In 1998, the UNESCO declared the area between the Margit (Margaret) Bridge and the Szabadság Bridge (Freedom Bridge) as a World Heritage site. The area includes both sides of the river, the Gellért Mountain and the Castle of Buda. – B: 1051, T: 7656.

**Danube-Drava National Park** – This 49,500-hectare national park (established in 1996) is situated in southern Hungary. The region includes sections of the Danube and Dráva rivers, framing the hills of Southern Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), as well as the alluvial plains. Prior to river-regulations, the marshlands covered a huge area; today they cover only a fraction of their former territory. Interestingly, the National Park is not an interconnected series of areas but rather a mosaic-like patchwork. Among these sections,

the best known is Gemenc, famed far and wide for its superb game stock, as well as Béda-Karapanca, which extend across the marshes, pastureland and floodplain of the lower course of the Danube. The area is home to Hungary's largest osprey (*Pandion haliaetus*) nesting site. The Drava is rich in all kinds of fish, certain rare species are found only here. The highly protected little tern (*Sterna albifrons*) nests in these parts only. The Bares juniper groves are also famous: they represent the unique habitat of two native flowers, the Royal Fern (*Osmunda regalis*) and the Shepherd's Cress (*Teesdalia nudicaulis*). – B&T: 1546.

**Danube Fleet** – (1) The Romans kept a permanent fleet to defend the borders of Pannonia (present day *Dunántúl* or Transdanubia). (2) In Hungarian history, starting with the first kings, there were warships for defense purposes, especially on the Upper and Lower Danube sections. They provided excellent service during the times of the Turkish wars: in 1428 at Galambóc, in 1456 at Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia), and in 1686 at the recapture of Buda. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) recognized their importance and gave the fleet a permanent structure. Following the lost battle against the Turks at Mohács in 1526, the fleet came under Viennese command. After forcing out the Turks from Hungary and recapturing Fort Buda in 1686, the only role of the fleet was to guard the southern borders. – B: 0942, T: 7668.→**Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus), King; Mohács, Battle of.**

**Danube-Ipoly National Park** – A protected area extending over 63,000 hectares of northern Hungary was formed in 1997. Its primary attraction is the Danube Bend. It is special for its terraced valleys, the meeting point of the plain and the hills, as well as for its amazingly varied natural habitats. The Park actually comprises the bare steep slopes of the Pilis Hills dotted with caves; the Visegrád Hill famed for its medieval castle; and the Börzsöny, with its spectacular serrated cliff formations. 60% of Hungary's bird habitat occurs in the Börzsöny Hills. Several Roman and medieval sites are located within the boundary of the National Park. – B&T: 1546.

**Danube Principalities** – Earlier combined name for united Moldavia and Wallachia. For centuries they lived under the suzerainty of the Turkish Ottoman Empire. In 1856 they secured their autonomy and they merged merged in 1862 to form the Principality of Romania. A few years later they adopted the new name Roumania. The Berlin Congress (1878), on the suggestion of Count Gyula Julius) Andrassy, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Monarchy, recognizing its independence. – B: 0942, 1138, T: 7668.→**Andrassy, Count Gyula (1).**

**Darai, Lajos Mihály** (Louis Michael) (Hangács, 1951 szeptember 29 - ) – Philosopher, historian. He was born into a peasant family. His secondary studies were at the Franciscan High School of Esztergom. After graduation he was conscripted into the army for two years. He studied Theology at the Seminary of Esztergom for two semesters and moved to Eger, and finally to Budapest. He studied Philosophy and Hungarian Literature at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, as a member of Eötvös College (1974-1979). Between 1979 and 1995, he worked in the Philosophy Department of the Budapest Polytechnic; in the meantime he obtained a Ph.D. From 1996 to 1997, he taught and carried out research at the Philosophy Department, St Stephen University at Gödöllő, where he founded a research group supported by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Since 1966, he has been teaching at the János Kodolányi Academy, Székesfehérvár. His

field of research is Philosophy, History of Philosophy, 20th Century Philosophy, History of Religion, Postmodern Philosophy and Society, European Studies, and History of Culture. He is member of a number of learned societies, including that of the Hungarian Philosophy Society, Hungarian Education Society, Hungarian Political Society, and Philosophy Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He wrote numerous scientific papers, studies; his books include *Karl Popper* (1981); *Zur Geschichte der ungarndeutschen Philosophie. Aufklärungsperiode (On History of the Hungarian-German Philosophy. Enlightenment Period)* (1998); *History of Philosophy (Filozófiatörténet)* (1999), and *Cultural History of Philosophy (A filozófia kulturtörténete)* (2006). He co-authored several books with Ferenc (Francis) Cser; their books include *Hungarian Continuity in the Carpathian Basin (Magyar folytonosság a Kárpát-medencében)*, (2005); *People of the New Stone Age Revolution (Az újkőkori forradalom népe)* (2007); *Carpathian Basin or Scythia? (Kárpát-medence vagy Szkítia)*, (2008), and *We are Europe, vols. i,ii (Európa mi vagyunk, I, II)* (2008), their co-authored studies were presented at the Zürich Magyar Historical Society – ZMTE, and were published in their publications. – B: 1935, 1954, T: 7103, 7456.→**Cser, Ferenc.**

**Darányi, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Budapest, 2 March 1882 - Budapest, 1 November 1939) – Statesman, politician. He earned a Ph.D. in Political Science from the University of Budapest (1909). He was Chief Magistrate in County Fogaras, Transylvania (now Fagaras, Romania), from 1910, Chief Notary, then Lord Lieutenat of County Zólyom (now in Slovakia). He retired to his Transdanubian estates in 1917. He was Lord Lieutenant of the Transdanubian northern counties (1920-1927) and Undersecretary of the office of the Prime Minister (1928-1936), leader of the Unity Party (*Egységpárt*), Minister of Agriculture in 1935, and Prime Minister from 1936 till 1938, after the death of Gyula (Julius) Gömbös. He modernized the state apparatus and banned the right-wing Arrow Cross Party (*Nyilaskeresztes Párt*) of Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi. Darányi played active parts in agricultural farming interests, in the National Agricultural Association (as member of the directorate committee), and in Reformed Church activities. He initiated the so-called Program of Győr (*Győri Program*) (in March 1938) for the modernization of the army. During his time in office the First Jewish Law (*Első zsidótörvény*) (Act XV of 1938) was legislated by Parliament; then in May 1938, 60 Christian Hungarian writers, artists, scholars and public figures protested against this; their appeal “To the Conscience of the Nation” was signed by prominent figures like Béla Bartók, József (Joseph) Darvas, Noémi Ferenczy, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz, Aladár Schöpflin, Géza Supka, Árpád Szakasits and Lajos (Louis) Zilahy. The Regent of Hungary, Miklós Horthy appointed the distinguished geographer and Head Scout of the nation, Count Pál Teleki as Prime Minister, replacing Darányi. – B: 0932, 1031, T: 7103, 7456.→**Gömbös, Gyula; Szálasi, Ferenc; Teleki, Count Pál; Horthy, Miklós; Bartók, Béla; Darvas, József; Ferenczy, Noémi; Móricz, Zsigmond; Schöpflin, Aladár; Supka, Géza; Szakasits, Árpád; Zilahy, Lajos.**

**Dardanelles**, (Hellespontos) Turkey – A strait 65 km long and 1,350-7,500 m wide between the Sea of Marmara and the Aegean Sea. It separates Europe from Asia Minor. It played a great historical role in trade and fishery. In antiquity, the city of Troy dominated the strait. The Persian King Xerxes (480 BC) and Alexander the Great (334 BC) crossed it with their armies. Until 1543 AD the Strait was under Byzantine control; thereafter it became part of the Ottoman Turkish Empire. When the expansion of Czarist Russia

reached the shore of the Black Sea, it acquired greater significance. By realizing the threat, the Sultan ordered the fortification of the strait in 1770. The Commander-in-Chief of the Turkish Artillery, the Hungarian Baron Ferenc (Francis) Tóth, was entrusted with the carrying out of the fortification. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 3233. → **Tóth, Baron Ferenc.**

**Dargay, Attila** (Mezőnyék, 30 June 1927 - Budapest, 22 October, 2009) – Cartoon animator. He attended the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest (1945-1948), worked as a stage decorator at the National Theater (1951), he was trainee of animated cartoon-making (1951-1954), a planner (1954-1957), and Director from 1957. His cartoons include *Nut-kernel Prince (Dióbél királyfi)* (1963); *Variations on a Dragon (Variációk egy sárkányra)* (1967); *Three Rabbits (Három nyúl)* (1978); *Arthur, the Angel (Arthur, az angyal)* (1960-1961); *Gustavus (Gusztáv)* (1965-1968); *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)* (1976), and *Captain of the Forest (Az erdő kapitánya)* (1968). He received many awards and prizes, including the Prize of Category I, Cannes (1957), the Silver Medal of La Plata (1967), the Silver Pelican Prize, Mamaia (1968), the Silver Cup of Salerno (1979) and the Merited and Outstanding Artist titles (1978, 1983). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Darkó, István** (Stephen) (Székely, István) (Szentendre, 19 March 1902 - Budapest, 6 August 1972) – Writer, political writer, newspaper editor. He was born into a Szekler Unitarian family. When he was six months old his parents moved to Losonc, now Lucenec, Slovakia, where he completed his high school studies. In 1923 he was one of the founding members of the Madách Circle of Losonc, and later became secretary of the Hungarian Cultural Association of Slovensko (*Szlovákiai Magyar Kultúr Egyesület – SZMKE*). He was also correspondent and secretary of *Our Paper (Mi Lapunk)*; *Hungarian Writing (Magyar Írás)* and *Observer (Figyelő)*. He was correspondent of the *Diary of Kassa (Kassai Napló)* as well as that of the *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)* in Prague. From 1939 to 1944 (when the Hungarian populated southern part of Slovakia was returned to Hungary), he was director of Radio Kassa. In 1945 he was briefly taken prisoner of war by the occupying Soviet forces. After regaining his freedom he fled to Hungary to avoid a concocted lawsuit. He was employed by the Hungarian Resettlement Government Committee; later he became director of a College. His novel entitled *Burning Bush (Égő csipkebokor)* was rewarded with the State Prize of Czechoslovakia in 1937. In his short stories he depicted the life of the poor of the highlands. He also authored novels for children, and works dealing with psychology. He was a realist writer, but he was influenced also by expressionism, romanticism and secessionism. His language was determined by the Szekler and Palóc dialects. His writings were characterized by hopefulness in a better society. During the period between the two World Wars, he was one of the most significant Slovakian Hungarian writers, and was one of the main organizers of Hungarian cultural life in Slovakia. His works include *Two Peoples, one Shadow (Két ember, egy árnyék)* short story (1925); *Plank Town (Deszkaváros)* novel (1938); *People of the Hungarian Mountains (Magyar hegyek népe)* short story (1943), and *Ruins and Lights (Romok és fények)*, short story (1969). He was recipient of the Czechoslovak State Prize (1936). – B: 0883, 1890 1257, T: 7456. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians; Szekler; Palóc.**

**Darnyi, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 3 March 1967 - ) – Swimmer. At the age of 15 he

lost vision in his left eye as a result of an accident. He was a member of the Sport Clubs Újpest Dózsa, BRSE and Sport Plus-OTP SE. He entered the 1988 Seoul Summer Olympic Games as World Record Holder in both the 200m and 400m medleys. In Seoul, he won both races and set another World Record in each. At the Barcelona Games in 1992, he successfully defended his Olympic titles. For eight years, he was undefeated in both categories. He held eight World Records, won four Olympic Gold Medals, and was Hungarian Champion 58 times. He started his career at the European competition in Sofia (1985) and closed it at the Sheffield European competition in 1993. He is the greatest medley swimmer in Olympic history, the most successful Hungarian swimmer ever. He is Vice-President of the Hungarian Swimming Association. A Swimmer-School in Budapest bears his name. – B: 1051, 1031, T: 7103.

**Daróc** – (1) Rough, thick wool felt. (2) Overcoat made of the same material. The name *daróc* was first used in 1493 as a substitute for felt, and in 1560 the first written record of it used it as substitute word for garment. It resembles the traditional long shepherd's coat in cut, but is shorter. The cut is straight; the shoulders can be turned out; it is seamless; the fitting of the sleeves and the generally square outline is similar to the shepherd's coat. The diagonal closing of the front distinguishes it from that of the shepherd's coat; it is a typical eastern element of the Hungarian style. In the old days, people wore it across their shoulders. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3233.

**Daróczy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Püspökladány, 1899 - 1983, USA) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He received his education, including his training for the Christian ministry in Debrecen. He emigrated to the United States in 1922 and served in the Hungarian Reformed churches in New York City, McKeesport, Pennsylvania, and Carteret, New Jersey. He became one of the chief architects of the Hungarian Reformed Church in America and was the first Arch-Dean of his denomination. Following his service in Carteret (1935-1957), he was Director and, between 1967-1969, Superintendent of the Bethlen Home in Ligonier, Penn. He founded the Bethlen Press, the only Hungarian Reformed printing shop and publishing house in the West. Through his personal visits, correspondence, articles appearing in periodicals and the Bethlen Calendar, he held together thousands of members of the Hungarian Reformed faith scattered throughout the world. – B: 0906, T: 7617. → **Reformed Churches in America.**

**Daruvar, Yves de** (Istanbul, Turkey, 31 March 1921 - ) – French diplomat, writer. His father was Hungarian and an officer in the Austro-Hungarian army, and his mother a French woman. During World War I he fell into Russian captivity, where he learned the Turkish language. After the War he served as an analyst to the Turkish artillery. After his secondary studies in Paris, he obtained a diploma from the Overseas National School of France in 1940. After the French defeat in 1940, he went to England and joined the Free French Army of General Leclerc. He fought valiantly in World War II, and was wounded three times. After the War, he entered the diplomatic service and, from 1947 to 1950, was Head of the Administrator-Superior of the Madagascar, then successively in Mauritania (1952-1954), Ivory Coast (1955-1956) and in the Cameroons (1957-1958). He was Director of the Tourist Bureau of the AOF in Dakar (1958-1959), thereafter Secretary-General of the French Coast of Somalia (1959-1962), and High Commissioner of the Republic in the Comoros (1962-1963). He finished his career with the Atomic Energy Commission (1963-1981). Among his books are: *The Tragic Fate of Hungary: a Country*

*Carved up at Trianon* (1971), internationally recognized; in Hungarian: *A feldarabolt Magyarország*, Lucern (1976), *Red Book, 1919-1993* (*Vörös könyv 1919-1993*), selection (1992). In 1970 he was made a Knight Commander of the Legion of Honor Companion. B: 1242, 1020, 1672, T: 7103, 7680.→**Trianon Peace Treaty**.

**Darvas, Iván** (Szilárd) (Beje, 14 June 1925 - Budapest, 3 June 2007) – Actor. His mother was Russian, his father Hungarian. He lived in Prague from 1926 and moved to Hungary in 1939. He enrolled at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1943. However, he did not complete his studies, as in 1945 he was an interpreter for a Soviet military unit. In 1946 he already played at the Artists' Theater (*Művész Színház*), Budapest. He achieved his first successes as Orpheus in Anouilh's *Euridyce*, and as Raskolnykov in Dostojevsky-Ackland's *Crime and Punishment* (*Bűn és bűnhődés*). In 1949 he received a contract to the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, where he played until the end of 1956. For his participation in the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he was sentenced to 22 months in prison by a Communist court. Thereafter, he worked as an unskilled worker from 1959 to 1963. He stepped onto the stage again in 1963, in Miskolc. The following year he received a contract from the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest, and since 1966 he was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest. With him, a completely new type of young hero appeared on stage, able to interpret the spiritual struggle of modern man in a new and convincing manner. He could play any role from the light-hearted clown to the tragic one. A gentle irony characterized his interpretations. He was very successful in Gogol's *Diary of a Madman* (*Egy őrült naplója*). Some of his most important roles were in Móricz's *The Relatives* (*A Rokonok*); in Chechov's *The Three Sisters* (*A három nővér*); in Goldoni's *The Liar* (*A hazug*); in Maugham's *Arranged Marriage and a Dowry* (*Hozomány nélküli menyasszony*), and in T. Williams' *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof* (*Macska a forró tetőn*). He appeared in many feature films, including *Budapest Spring* (*Budapesti tavasz*) (1955); *Lark* (*Pacsirta*) (1963); *Cold Days* (*Hideg napok*) (1966), and *Love* (*Szerelem*) (1970). He was one of the most popular actors in the past half-century. He participated also in political life as one of the founding members of the Historical Justice Committee (*Történelmi Igazságtétel Bizottság*), and Member of Parliament from 1990-1994. He regularly exhibited his graphic works. He was awarded the Mari Jászay Prize (1955, 1967), the titles of Artist of Merit (1969) and Outstanding Artist (1979), the Kossuth Prize (1978, 1998), the Pro Urbe Budapest Prize (2001), the Imre Nagy Medal (2002), the Prima Primiissima Prize (2003), the Great Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005). He was an Actor of the Nation. – B: 0872, 1445, 1442, T: 7684.

**Darvas, József** (Joseph) (Dumitras) (Orosháza, 10 February 1912 - Budapest, 3 December 1973) – Writer, journalist and politician. He rose from humble peasant stock and graduated from a teachers' college in 1932. He worked at menial jobs in the Capital, became involved in the illegal Communist movement, was arrested, spent two months in jail in 1933, and was under police surveillance for the next five years, but still continued his association with the Communists. After 1934, he worked as a journalist. His first novels dealt with the social problems of the peasantry. In 1936-1937 he edited the Communist newspaper *Thought* (*Gondolat*), with György (George) Vértes. In his writings he dealt mainly with the responsibility of the educated middle classes for solving the country's social ills, demanding the redistribution of land and an end to unemployment. He served as Vice-President of the Peasants' Party and Editor of its

newspaper *Free Word* (*Szabad Szó*) (1945-1949). From 1945 to the end of his life he was a Member of Parliament; between 1947 and 1956 he held various ministerial posts and was also Director of the Hunnia Film Studio (1957-1959). Darvas was a prolific writer who published many books and plays. Some of his works are: *Rainbow* (*Szivárvány*) poems (1932); *Black Bread* (*Fekete kenyér*) novel (1934); *Story of a Peasant Family* (*Egy parasztcsalád története*) sociography (1939); *Abyss* (*Szakadék*); drama (1943), and *October Fog* (*Októberi köd*), novel (1970). He was one of the leading members of the populist writers' movement and twice recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1956, 1960). – B: 0878, 0883, 1257, T: 7617. → **Tolnai, Gábor.**

**Darvas, Lili** (Budapest, 10 April 1902 - New York, USA, 23 July 1974) – Actress. She was a student of Sándor (Alexander) Góth, and in her first stage appearance she played Julia in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* in 1920 in the Theater Circle of Buda (*Budai Színházkör*). Then she received a contract from the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest, and in 1924 became a member of the Comedy Theater (*Víg Színház*), Budapest, where she played successfully in Ferenc Molnár's plays. He later became her husband. She received a contract from Max Reinhardt in Vienna and frequently played in Berlin. She emigrated to the United States in 1937, and lived abroad ever since that time, regularly performing in English language plays. She also appeared on television. In 1965 she performed as a guest artist in the role of F. Molnár's Princess Eugenie in *Olympia* at the Madách Theater in Budapest. At the beginning of her career she interpreted lyric roles with great conviction. Later on, she successfully played light comic roles due to her natural mannerism, engaging charm, and outstanding acting techniques. Her more important roles were in Schiller's *The Maid of Orleans*, but appeared mainly in Molnár roles such as *Heavenly and Earthly Love* (*Mennyei és földi szerelem*); *The Glass Slipper* (*Az üveg-cipő*), and *The Red Mill* (*A vörös malom*). Her feature films included *Marie Bashkirtseff* (*Baskirtsev Mária*) (Austrian, 1936); *Meet Me in Las Vegas* (*Találkoz velem Las Vegasban*) (USA, 1956); *Twenty-Four Hours in a Woman's Life* (USA TV, 1961) *Cimarron* (USA, 1961), and *Love* (*Szerelem*) (Hungarian, 1970). Between 1951 and 1965 she appeared in more than 150 TV film series. She received the Prize of the Hungarian Film Critics in 1971, and the Tony Prize in 1972. – B: 0872, 1445, T: 7684. → **Molnár, Ferenc; Góth, Sándor.**

**Darvas, Szilárd** (Constantine) (Budapest, 30 November 1909 - Budapest, 9 March 1961) – Poet, humorist. While training to become a master printer, his poetry was being published in several papers. He also wrote comedies. One of his anti-Fascist and anti-war poems brought him before a military court in 1943. From 1945-1948, he was editor of two papers: *Freedom* (*Szabadság*) and *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd* (*Ludas Matyi*), a satiric weekly, of the latter he was Editor-in-Chief in 1947-1948. His witty, humorous sketches reflected the awkward situations of everyday life. He wrote song lyrics, revised opera libretti and film scripts. He was the permanent Master of Ceremonies at several theaters. He wrote a number of literary caricatures and humoresques. Some of his works are: *Dance Around a Picture* (*Tánc egy kép körül*) tragicomedy (1930); *Man on the Clock's Arm* (*Ember az óramutatón*) poems (1934); *It is the same in Jokes* (*Ugyanaz viccben*) humorous writings (1950), and *Don't Let Me* (*Ne hagyjatok*), poems. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7617. → **Szür-Szabó, József.**

**Dávid, Ferenc** (Francis) (Hertel) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, ca. 1510 -

Déva, now in Romania, 15 November 1579) – Church reformer. He studied at the Universities of Wittenberg and Frankfurt an der Oder, Germany. He was influenced by the thoughts of Erasmus, Luther, and later Servetius. In Kolozsvár he was a Lutheran, then a Calvinist minister, and later a Bishop of the Unitarian Church. He was also a famous adversary of Calvinist Bishop Péter Méliusz Juhász, holding important religious debates with Melius over the Trinitarian dogma. Dávid's goal was a religious reform along Unitarian lines. David was supported by the Transylvanian Reigning Prince János Zsigmond (John Sigismund, 1556-1571). Dávid successfully propagated his doctrine of anti-Trinitarianism and the Unitarian ideas against Trinitarianism. He was the founder of the Unitarian Church in Transylvania and Hungary. His verbal debates (in Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Julia, Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, and also in Debrecen) proved to be more effective than his theological works in Latin and Hungarian. When the Roman Catholic Prince István (Stephen) Báthori came to the throne in 1571, it became a time of confrontations: in 1579 Dávid was sued and sentenced to life imprisonment. After spending few months in prison he died at the fortress of Déva. Under Dávid's influence the Diet of Torda legislated religious freedom in 1568, the first such legislation in the world Dávid wrote some 40 major works, including *Responsum* (1556); *Defensio...*(1559), *Confessio* (1570). His works are considered important for the history of religions and religious freedom. – B: 0883, 0907, 1031, 1150, 1257; T: 7682, 7103.→**Méliusz Juhász, Péter; János II, King; Gyulafehérvár Religious Disputes; Unitarian Church in Hungary.**

**Dávid, Géza** (Budapest, 22 August 1949 - ) – Turkologist, historian. During 1968-1973 he completed his higher studies in History, Turkish and English at the University of Budapest. From 1973 until 1980 he was lecturer of Turkish language at the University of Szeged. Since 1980, he has been working at the University of Budapest, first as a demonstrator in Turkish Philology; in 1998 as an assistant lecturer, then assistant professor, full professor, and from 1999 Head of the Department of Turkish Studies. From 1987-1989 he furthered his studies on a Soros scholarship of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and in 1997, on a Széchenyi scholarship and a Humboldt scholarship. He obtained a Ph.D. in 1997. He was a guest lecturer at the Universities of Humboldt, Cambridge, London, Oxford and Munich. He also made study trips to Turkey, Italy, France, West-Germany and Austria. He is a member of the Orientalistic Council of the Academy of Sciences; President of the Mixed Hungarian-Turkish Historical Council, correspondent of the Turkish Historical Society, and member of other scholarly societies as well. He is Vice-President of the Editorial Committee of the journal *Eastern Research(Keletkutatás)*. His teaching subjects are: history of the Ottoman Empire, Turkish Narrative and Documentary Sources, and special courses. His research field is the history of demographic changes, economic conditions and system of administration during the Turkish occupation of Hungary. The number of his published works exceeds 190. His works include *Hungarian-Turkish, Turkish-Hungarian Travel Dictionary (Magyar-török, török-magyar úti szótár)* (1987), *Studies in Demographic and Administrative History of Ottoman Hungary* (1997), *The Population of Hungary in the 16th - 17th Centuries (Magyarország népessége a 16-17. században)* (1997). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7456.

**Dávid, Gyula** (Julius) (Árapatak, now Araci, Romania, 13 August 1928 - ) – Literary historian in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He attended elementary school in his



birthplace, Árapatak, and in Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc), the Roman Catholic High School and the Reformed College of Székelyudvarhely, graduating in 1947. He studied Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and received his diploma in 1951 and a Ph.D. in 1974. In 1957 he was imprisoned for 7 years for sympathizing with the illfated Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. He languished in the prison of Szamosújvár (now Gherla) and in the forced labor camps of the Danube Delta and on Braila Island. Upon his release, he was classified as an unskilled worker between 1964 and 1965, and was a free-lance writer (1965-1969). Following his rehabilitation in 1969 and until his retirement in 1992, he worked as a contributor, then as Manager at the Kolozsvár branch of the Kriterion Publishers. In 1992, he co-founded the Polis Publishers in Kolozsvár. His major works include *Jókai* (1971), *Petőfi in Transylvania (Petőfi Erdélyben)* with Imre (Emeric) Mikó (1972), *Meetings (Találkozások)* (1976), *Memory of Balázs Orbán (Orbán Balázs emlékezete)* (1995), *Transylvanian Pantheon, vol. ii (Erdélyi Pantheon, II)* (1999). He is a member of the Writers' Association, as well as several cultural associations and editorial boards. He was a recipient of the Áron Tamási Prize (1991), the Zsigmond Kemény Prize and the Imre Nagy memorial plaque. – B: 0878, 0910, T: 7103.→**Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Dávid, Ibolya Márta** (Violet) (Baja, 12 August 1954 - ) – Politician, lawyer. She completed her high school studies at the Kálmán Tóth High School of Baja in 1972, worked in temporary jobs, entered the Law School of the University of Pécs and graduated in 1981. She worked as a lawyer-candidate at Tamási, and in 1982 she was admitted to the Bar. She served as a member of the *Hungarian Democratic Forum (Magyar Demokrata Fórum-MDF)* from 1989, and was elected Member of Parliament in 1990, where she performed various committee duties. She is also a member of the Hungarian Section of the Interparliamentary Union, a member of the Canadian-Hungarian section, and a member of the International Body of Francophone Representatives. In 1996 she became member of the MDF Presidium, later Vice-President, and finally its President in 1999. From 1998 to 2002, she was Minister of Justice in the Orbán Government, when the MDF was in coalition with the Fidesz Party. The MDF has been present in the Parliament from the beginning of the new political era in Hungary, but in the 2010 election the Party lost its parliamentary presence. Miss Dávid was a Member of Parliament from 1990 to 2010. – B: 0995, 1031, T: 7103.→**Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Dávid, István** (Stephen) (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Transylvania in Romania, 1 November 1949 - ) – Organist. He completed his music studies at the Academy of Music, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) during 1967 and 1972. He furthered his studies in master classes abroad, as student of J. E. Kohler and Jean Guillou (Weimar, Rotterdam, Alpe d'Huez). He also pursued studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, from 1996 to 1999. He worked as a music teacher at Hídalmás (now Hida, Romania) in 1972 -1973, and as coach and piano teacher at the College of Art, Kolozsvár between 1973 and 1987. He was a piano teacher at a special high school of Kecskemét from 1989 to 1996. From 1988 he has been working as an organist and choir master at the Reformed Congregation of Nagykőrös and, from 1991 Professor and Head of Department of Music at the Teachers' Training College of Nagykőrös of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University. Also, from 1991 he has been a

member of the Presidium of the *Organa Transsylvanica Foundation*, and from 1997 that of the *Hungarian Sacred Music Society*. He played at concerts in numerous European countries. He is well known for his research on the history of organ and also for his prize-winning book, written on the historic organs of Transylvania. The church organ of the Reformed Church of Nagykőrös was rebuilt under his expert guidance. In 2002 he obtained a Ph.D. from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, majoring in the history of organs in Transylvania. The title of his Ph.D. thesis was: *Organ-building in 18th Century Transylvania and its Influence in the Hungarian Reformed Church (Erdély XVIII. századi orgonaépítészete és hatása a magyar református egyházban)*. His other works include *Historic Organs in Kolozsvár (Műemlék orgonák Kolozsváron)* (1983); *Historic Organs in Transylvania (Műemlék orgonák Erdélyben)* (1996). A gramophone record of his organ playing appeared in 1996. His distinctions include the Liszt Memorial Plaque (1986) for the best Hungarian book in Romania (1996), and the László Debreceni Memorial Medal (1999). – B: 0874, 1982, T: 7456.

**Dávid, Kornél** (Cornel) (Nagykanizsa, 22 October 1971 - ) – Sportsman. Until 1996, he played in the Hungarian basketball league, was a regular member of the National Team and was widely recognized as the best basketball player in Hungary. In 1997 the perennial NBA Champions, the Chicago Bulls signed him for a contract. However, it wasn't until the retirement of superstar Michael Jordan in 1999 that he had his chance to play in the best league in the world. Unfortunately, most of his career in the National Basketball Association was spent as a journeyman and he played for four different teams in as many years. He had some memorable games; he outscored and successfully defended against Shaquille O'Neal in the 2nd quarter of a game in Cleveland. During his career, he was nothing short of a national hero in Hungary where the game of basketball became more and more popular with each game he played in the NBA. He enjoyed mild popularity in the USA, mostly in Cleveland, with its large Hungarian population. In 2001, after the Washington Wizards released him, he returned to Europe to play for Strasbourg and in 2002 he joined the Lithuanian team, Zalgiris Kaunas. – B&T: 1040.

**Dávid, Teréz** (Therese) (née Davidovics, Mrs. Géza Bräuer) (Görgényszentimre, now Gurghiu, Transylvania in Romania, 9 August 1906 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 11 June 2002) – Dramaturgist, writer in Slovakia (formerly Northern Hungary – Upland, *Felvidék*). In 1924, after completing high school, she studied photography and worked as a photographer from 1924 to 1957, first in Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine), later in Pozsony. During World War II, she had to hide because of her Jewish origin. Between 1963 and 1965 she was dramaturgist at the Hungarian Regional Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház – MATESZ*). From 1963, she was a member of the Hungarian Section of the Slovak Writers' Association, as well as the Czechoslovak Hungarian Social and Cultural Alliance (*Csehszlovákiai Magyar Dolgozók Kulturális Szövetsége – CSEMADOK*). Her articles, e.g. *History of my Silence (Némaságom története)* (1972), appeared in weeklies, such as the *Week (Hét)*, and *Woman (Nő)*. Her stage plays include *Dódi* (1958); *Ignis fatuus (Will-o'-the-Wisp, Lidércfény)*, drama (1959); *Black Lamb (Fekete bárány)*, drama (1960); *Timed Happiness (Időzített boldogság)*, novel (1973), and *Love Comes to the House (A szerelem házhoz jön)*, play (1981). She received prizes from the CSEMADOK, the Slovakian Writers' Association, and the Slovakian Women's Federation. – B: 0878, 1083, 1257, 1551, T: 7456.

**Dawn Song** – Song or hymn, greeting the rising sun. It is in verse format with rhythm and rhyme. According to its content and title, the *Hajnali ének Boldogasszonyról* (*Dawn Song about the Blessed Mother*) is such a song. In the Latin edition of the *Cantus Catholici* of 1651, the cantata *aurora luciudissima* is the same type of song. There are a great variety of morning songs from the 16th century; some of them were even recited by tower watchmen. – B: 1138, T: 3233.→**Madonna the Great.**

**Day Laborers of the Nation** – A title referring to actors. The expression first appeared in 1857 in a book by Gereben Vas: *Day Laborers of the Nation* (*A nemzet napszamosai*). The members of the Hungarian Strolling Players (*vándorszínészek*) became known by this title throughout the country. During the early part of the 20th century the term also referred to teachers, especially rural teachers. – B: 1078,1020, T: 7685.

**Deák** – A word with several meanings in Hungarian. (1) Priest of a religious order (monk, friar or deacon). (2) Scribe, clerk or secretary (3) Student. (4) A man of classical education speaking Latin. – B: 0942, T: 3233.

**Deák-Ébner, Lajos** (Louis) (Pest, 18 July 1850 - Budapest, 20 January 1934) – Painter. He studied painting in Munich, Germany and in Paris. He belonged to the circle of Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy and László (Ladislav) Paál in Barbizon. He was one of the founders of the Artist Colony of Szolnok, where he spent more than a decade from 1874 on. He learned portrayal from the Barbizon school. Realism was the main feature of his works. He was an accomplished painter and leader of the School of Women Painters, Budapest (1887-1922). He painted the frescoes of the Abbey of Tihany with the masters Károly (Charles) Lotz and Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely (1889-1890). His works include *Market Woman* (*Kofa*), *Bridal Procession* (*Nászmenet*); *Easter Procession* (*Húsvéti körmenet*), and *Stork on the Roof* (*Gólya a háztetőn*). – B: 0934, 1160, T: 7103.→**Munkácsy, Mihály; Pál, László; Lotz, Károly; Bihari, Sándor; Székely, Bertalan.**

**Deák, Ferenc** (1) (Francis) (Söjtör, 17 October 1803 - Budapest, 28 January 1876) – Statesman, legal expert. During the reform meetings in 1832-1836 and 1839-1840, he was one of the leaders of the opposition, and from then on, leader of the opposition's moderate majority. It could be attributed to his commanding presence that in 1840 the government granted amnesty to László (Ladislav) Lovassy, Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and Baron Miklós (Nicholas) Wesselényi, convicted for political reasons. As the Minister of Justice of the Batthyány Government, in August of 1848 he attempted, but without success, to reach a compromise between the Government and the Vienna Court. On 3 January 1849, he was a member of the parliamentary commission that negotiated the conditions of the peace with General Prince Alfred Windischgrätz. After fruitless efforts, he retired to his estate at Kehida. He lived in Pest from 1854 on, and was the political leader of the passive resistance movement against Austrian rule. After the "Diploma of October", he became again Member of Parliament, standing for the laws of 1848. In the 1860s, even the Government in Vienna took notice of this wise, moderate patriot's words and he was



given more and more important parts in the preliminary proceedings of the Compromise between the nation and the Dynasty. The testing of the Compromise of 1867 began with his article in *Pesti Napló*'s 16 April 1865 Easter Issue. Its conclusion was largely Deák's merit, for which the country gave him the title: "Wise Man of the Country" (*A Haza Bölcsse*). After the Compromise of 1867, he did not take any position in the newly formed government; but his authority and influence continued to be significant. In exile, Lajos (Louis) Kossuth opposed the Compromise of 1867 and pointed out in his letter to Deák that by it the nation was bound to the Austrian Empire, already condemned to death. Shortly after, the views regarding the Compromise also changed in Hungary, and Deák himself acknowledged that his hopes attached to the Compromise were not realized. At his funeral, Queen Erzsébet (Elizabeth) mourned him, together with the whole nation. – B: 1150, 1153, 1257, T: 7668. → **Kossuth, Lajos; Baron Wesselényi, Miklós, Count Batthyány, Lajos; Erzsébet (Elizabeth Amalia Eugenia), Queen; Compromise of 1867.**

**Deák, Ferenc (2)** (Francis) (Kokos, now Chichi, Romania, 17 June 1935 - ) – Graphic artist in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He graduated from the Andreescu Academy of Fine Art, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1958. Until 1967, he was a graphic artist of the magazines *Art (Művészet)* then *New Life (Új Élet)*. From 1967 to his retirement in 1995, he was a graphic editor for the Kriterion Publishers. Since 1960 he has illustrated several hundred books and other publications in Hungary and abroad. Some of his exhibitions were in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1965), Braunschweig (1994), Budapest (1969, 1984), Philadelphia (1973), Vienna (1976), Stockholm (1976), Helsinki (1979), Moscow (1980), and Boston (1983). He is a member of numerous art societies and recipient of many prizes, among them the Graphic Prize, Rome (1967, 1983), the First Prize, Budapest (1973, 1974) and the Biennale Award, Poland (1977). – B: 1036, T: 7103.

**Deák, István** (Stephen) (Székesfehérvár, 11 May 1926 - ) – Historian. He received his higher education at the University of Budapest (1945-1948), University of Paris (1949-1951), and Columbia University, New York, USA (1956-1960). He worked as a book retailer and librarian in Budapest (1948-1951), and in Paris (1951-1956). He worked at the Research Department of Radio Free Europe, Munich (1956-1959) and at the Press Department of the Free Europe Committee, New York (1956-1959). From 1963, he taught at Columbia University, first as a lecturer, later as a professor and a Seth Low Professor of European History. He was also a guest professor at other universities. He served as Director of the Central European Institute (1967-1978). He retired from teaching in 1997, and was later a visiting professor at Stanford University. He has continued to publish on European history. His works include *Weimar Germany's Left-wing Intellectuals: A Political History of the Weltbühne and Its Circle* (1968); *Lawful Revolution, Lajos Kossuth and the Hungarians 1848-1849* (1979); *The Social and Psychological Consequences of the Disintegration of Austria-Hungary in 1918* (1980); *Beyond Nationalism: A Social and Political History of the Habsburg Officer Corps 1848-1918*, (1990) (*Volt egyszer egy tisztikar 1848-1918*) (1993). His recent books include *Memories of Hell* (1997) and *Essays on Hitler's Europe* (2002). He wrote numerous articles as well. After 1964, he worked to re-establish links between American and Hungarian historians. He was Co-President of the World Association of Hungarian historians. Since 1990, he has been an external member of the Hungarian Academy of

Sciences. He is a recipient of the Book Prize of Lionel Trilling (1979) and the George Washington Prize (1999). – B: 0874, 0878, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.

**Debály, Ferenc József** (Francisco José Debali) (Kinnen, Wallachia, Romania, 26 June 1791 - Montevideo, Uruguay, 13 January 1859) – Composer. Joseph Haydn was his godfather. He was educated as a musician and worked in the army. After he left the army he settled in Germany, then moved to Italy, and finally to Brazil, where he composed musical poems, military marches and folk dances. He was a friend of Giuseppe Garibaldi. He composed the Uruguay Anthem and the Vatican Anthem as well. He composed some 143 musical pieces including symphonies, sonatas, masses, and even dance music. – B: 1243, 1031, T: 7103. → **Brazil, Hungarians in; Uruguay, Hungarians in.**

**Debrecen** – (Latin: *Debretinum*, German: *Debrezin*). Largest country town of Hungary (population 29,000 in 1787; 117,000 in 1930; 198,000 in 1983, 205,084 in 2008), the “Calvinist Rome”, situated in the northeastern part of the Great Hungarian Plain in County Hajdu-Bihar. It is predominantly an agricultural center, but it has some industry, producing mainly agricultural machinery, medical instruments and pharmaceuticals. It is also a center for railway industry, producing railroad cars. Debrecen is a university town, founded a Reformed College in 1538. The town is at the western edge of the *Great Forest (Nagy Erdő)*, an extensive and beautifully kept parkland, at the north end of the town.



**The Great Presbyterian (Reformed) Church**

In its early history, the site of Debrecen was inhabited for shorter periods by Vandals, Goths, Sarmatians, Gepids, and by Avars for more than two centuries (568-803) as part of the Avar Khanate embracing the entire Carpathian Basin. The name of the town first appeared in documents in the 13th century. It was granted the privileges of a market town by King Louis the Great (*Nagy Lajos*) in 1361. From 1450 to 1507, the town belonged to the Hunyadi family. The Reformed Printing Press was established by Reformer Gál Huszár in 1561. Debrecen became the stronghold of Hungarian Protestantism in the 16th century. The Turkish occupation did not seem to have had serious effect on the town. Its merchants transported cattle, horses, wheat and wine to western countries. It was also the center of resistance in the War of Independence against Habsburg rule in 1848-1949. Despite its great past, the town has hardly any old historic buildings. The present building of the more than 400-year-old Reformed College was built in the early 19th century. The Great Church of Debrecen, the St Peter's of Calvinism in Hungary, built originally in the 14th century, was built in its present form during 1805-1827, designed by Mihály Péchy. It dominates the former marketplace in the center of the town. It was in this church that the Revolutionary Government of Louis (Lajos) Kossuth proclaimed the independence of Hungary from Austria and the dethronement of the Habsburg Dynasty on 14 April 1849. Near the end of

World War II, in the fall of 1944, under the influence of the invading Soviet forces, the town was the provisional capital of Soviet occupied Hungary. The County Hall was designed in the Magyaresque style by Lajos (Louis) Jámbor and Zoltán Bálint. Close to the center is the fine building of the Déri Museum. West of the town is the *Hortobágy National Park*. – B: 1031, 1068, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.→ **Debrecen, Tank Battle of; Debrecen Codex; Debrecen Reformed College; Debrecen-Egervölgy Confession; Szűr Mantle; Debrecen, Synod of; Kossuth, Lajos. Debrecen, cifra szűr of→Szűr Mantle.**

**Debrecen Codex** – A fragment of the copy of a complete Hungarian legendary Codex originating in 1519. It contains the legends of saints according to the Franciscan missal or breviary for the period of 30 November to 25 March. In addition it contains sermons, parables, prayers, but these don't belong to the main text. It consists of 316 leaves, the work of six hands. From the Franciscans of Csíksomlyó (now Sumuleu Ciuc, Romania) it ended up at the Reformed College of Debrecen. It was so carefully guarded there that later, poet Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey could only copy it secretly for Ferenc Kazinczy, who intended to publish it. – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Codex Literature; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Debrecen.**

**Debrecen-Egervölgy Confession** – By the end of the 1550s, the leading personalities of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), *Tiszántúl* (Trans-Tisza or transtibiscan region) and the Danube-Tisza interstice became converts of the Helvetic-oriented Reformation. With regard to the doctrine of the Lord's Supper, they upheld the mutual cooperation of faith and the Holy Spirit. This Doctrine was accepted at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) and Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania). Peter Méliusz Juhász escaped to Debrecen in 1561 with his printing press, where he published his own work; he debated almost every aspect of moral and public life. The result of the debates was the *Confessio Debrecina*, *Confessio Catholica*, the first standard of the Reformed faith in Hungarian. Regarding the doctrine of the Lord's Supper, the Confession agreed with the teaching of Calvin, but presented it independently. During the years 1561-1562, Synods were held at Nagyvárad, Eger and Debrecen. As a result of these meetings, the Confession of Faith was printed in 1562. Among the authors Peter Meliusz Juhász, Gergely (Gregory) Szegedi from Debrecen and György (George) Czeglédi, minister from Nagyvárad are mentioned. When Antal (Anthony) Verancsics, Roman Catholic Bishop of Eger and commander of the fortress accused the citizens of Eger with sedition, in their defense the citizens presented to King Ferdinand the Confession of Debrecen. – B: 1244, T: 7682.→**Meliusz Juhász, Péter; Debrecen; Szegedi, Gergely; Verancsics, Antal.**

**Debrecen, Reformed College** (Presbyterian or Calvinist) – Higher education began in Debrecen with the Reformed College, which was founded in 1538. Over centuries of its existence it was one of the key institutions of higher education in Hungary. In the beginning of the 20th century the College was transformed into a university. In 1908, the *Calvinist Academy of Humanities* was created and, in 1912, the *Hungarian Royal University* was founded. The university incorporated the Theology, Law, and Arts Faculties of the College and added a Medical School. Teaching began in 1914 in the old Calvinist College buildings.

The origin of the College dates back to János (John) Enyingi-Török, a landowner who inherited the town of Debrecen where he had carried the Reformation in 1552. The city





became owner of the convent of the Franciscan Order, and this was the beginning of the College's history. András (Andrew) Dézsi was its

first schoolmaster. The initial school-regulations were patterned on the Wittenberg School, Germany. From 1588 onward the College enjoyed a certain degree of autonomy. The building, standing since 1538, occasionally became the victim of fires. The College had great difficulties in supporting itself because of Austria's repressive politics and religious persecution, but always managed to renew itself and never ceased its work. Within its walls, the educational work was carried from the lowest to the highest level. Students were recruited from peasant stock, craftsmen, citizens, and members of the lower nobility who, on their return to their folks, after graduating or after studying often for many years abroad, made the best use of their knowledge. Many leading poets, writers and scientists were educated in the College in the past 450 years. This is how the Reformed College of Debrecen grew in prominence and significantly contributed to the history of Hungarian and universal culture. The teachers and students had already started to compile material as mementoes of Hungary's past and of their schools, at a time when this seemed to be an oddity. Their original collections are Archives, Birth Registry, Numismatic Collection, Zoological Museum, Mineral Museum, Botanical Collection, Archeological and Ethnographic Collection, Natural History and Laboratory. With the reorganization of their collections, the College Library and the Church History Museum were established. – B: 0942, T: 7675.→**Debrecen; Reformed Colleges; Reformed Church in Hungary, History of.**

**Debrecen, Synod of** – Synod held in Debrecen on 24 - 26 February 1567. It made key decisions, written in Latin, concerning three important questions. The Geneva Confession was reaffirmed and, in addition the Second Helvetic Confession was accepted. They considered the importance of contradictory opinions against the steadily growing Unitarian movement. Church discipline and conduct were established along specific guidelines. The decree consisted of three points and became the legal document of the Church. György (George) Gönczi prepared an extract in 1591, while Áron Kiss published it later in Hungarian. Its validity was recognized even at the turn of the 19th century. The Synod, prepared by Péter Meliusz Juhász, signifies the foundation of the Reformed Church in Hungary. – B: 0942, 1244, T: 7682.→**Reformed Church in Hungary; David, Ferenc; Unitarian Church in Hungary; Debrecen; Méliusz Juhász, Péter.**

**Debrecen, Tank Battle of** – This was the second greatest tank battle of World War II, fought in the autumn of 1944 on the Great Hungarian Plain, west of the historic town of Debrecen. After Romania asked for an armistice on 23 August 1944 and turned against its former ally, Germany, the southern wing of the German army collapsed within days

and the Soviet army appeared at the southern border of Hungary. The German and the 2nd Hungarian armies under the name *Heeresgruppe Süd*, under the leadership of General Friessner, improvised resistance at the River Maros line at Arad, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). Despite stiff resistance, the 2nd Ukrainian army soon occupied the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*). Based on these successes, Marshal Malinovsky wanted to launch a big offensive in order to end the war by the year's end. The general staff planned a huge encircling movement to trap the 8th German and the 2nd Hungarian Armies. By October 6, when the offensive started, the German reinforcements arrived and they were ready not only to withhold the onslaught but to launch a counter-offensive as well. Major General Grolman, who saw an opportunity, planned not only to disrupt Malinovsky's advance, but also to cut off and destroy a large part of the Russian spearhead. The Germans successfully encircled Group Pliyev and not only repulsed its attempts of break-through, but jeopardized every relieving effort. The tank-battle relentlessly raged for two weeks. On the German side, the 10th Hungarian Infantry Division fought heroically. In the raging battle, the civilian population suffered tremendously. In his memoirs, Friessner described the site of the recaptured town of Nyíregyháza. "Women of all ages were raped and sometimes murdered. Parents were nailed to doorposts, while their children were mutilated". The news of the Soviet conduct in this town spread quickly in both defending armies and stiffened the resolve of the Hungarian soldiers to resist the Russians, while the Germans now put up the most desperate resistance against the Red Army. The adversaries suffered heavy losses. Group Pliyev alone had lost about 25,000 men, killed, wounded or taken prisoner; as well as 358 tanks, 310 artillery pieces, 600 anti-tank guns, 247 mortars and 1,954 other vehicles. After the battle, the Germans had only 8,450 men fit for combat, and were left with 67 tanks, 58 assault guns, 62 heavy anti-tank guns, and 176 artillery pieces. The general loss of this war theater was 650 destroyed Soviet and 250 German tanks and armored vehicles. It caused a tremendous loss in human lives as well, especially on the part of the Soviets. However, the battle around Debrecen was important as it prevented the encirclement of the Hungarian and German armed forces in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and also prevented the quick occupation of Budapest, by offering enough time to build up its defense system; it prolonged the war by six months at the least. – B: 1246, T: 7103.→**Debrecen.**

**Debreceni Ember, Pál** →**Ember, Pál.**

**Debreceni, S. János** (John) (? - ?, 1614) – Poet. He was a representative of popular political poetry. His strongly anti-Habsburg and anti-Catholic songs salute István (Stephen) Bocskai and his *Hajdús* (Hayduks) and immortalize the attempt on Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Báthori's life. – B: 1153, 1257, T: 7659.→**Bocskai, Prince István; Hajdú.**

**Debreczeni, József (1)** (Joseph) (Brunner) (Budapest, 13 October 1905 - Belgrade, 26 April 1978) – Writer, poet, journalist, translator of literary works. After completing his university studies he became a journalist. From 1925 to 1932 he was Editor for the paper *Diary (Napló)* of Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia); between 1933 and 1938, Editor for the magazine *Holiday (Ünnep)* of Budapest. During World War II, he was taken to Auschwitz. After 1945, he made Belgrade his home, where he wrote articles in the Yugoslavian-Hungarian papers and journals until his death. Some of his plays appeared



on stage in Budapest as well as in Belgrade. Several of his books were published in a number of languages and he also did translations of literary works written in those languages. In 1928, he co-authored with Kornél Szenteleky and published an anthology of modern Serbian poets in Hungarian. He featured his works regularly on Radio Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). His works include *Miss Universum*, satirical novel (1925); *On a Sparkling Landscape (Tündöklő tájon)*, poems (1949), *Midnight in Belgrád (Belgrádi éjfé)*, selected poems (1958), and *Let Song be the Signal (Dal legyen a jel)*, selected poems (1966). – B: 0883, 0878, T: 7456.→**Szenteleky, Kornél.**

**Debreczeni, József (2)** (Joseph) (Dunaszentgyörgy, 13 June 1955 - ) – Politician, writer, journalist, political analyst. His higher studies were at the University of Debrecen, where he studied Hungarian Literature and History (1974-1979). In 1979-1981 he was a newsman in Debrecen. From 1981 to 1986, he taught at the high school of Kiskunmajsa, and from 1986 at the high school of Kecskemét. Since 1994, he has been an adjunct professor at the University of Miskolc. In 1987, he was one of the founding members of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrataikus Fórum – MDF*); a founding member of the MDF chapter in Kecskemét (1988); in 1989-1990, he was a presidium member of the MDF. He was a Member of Parliament from 1989-1994, and a member of a number of parliamentary committees. From 1994 to 1996, he was advisor to Viktor Orbán, President of FIDESZ. In 2004, he turned against the policy of Viktor Orbán and became a supporter of the regime of Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány, and wrote many analytical and critical articles on FIDESZ and Orbán. His works include a number of articles mainly in leftist newspapers and books: *Which Game Should We Play? (Melyik játékot játszunk?)* (1993); *Restauráció (Restoration)* (1996), and his controversial books on three prime ministers: *The Prime Minister (A miniszterelnök)* about the life and work of József (Joseph) Antall (2003); Victor Orban (Orbán Viktor), a biography of the Prime Minister (1988-2002) (2003); *The New Prime Minister (Az új miniszterelnök)*, a biography of Ferenc Gyurcsány (2006), and *Game of Chance (Hazardjáték)*, on the life of Ferenc Gyurcsány. (2007) – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Antall, József; Orbán, Viktor; Gyurcsány, Ferenc.**

**Debreczeni, Márton** (Martin) (Magyargyerőmonostor, now Manastireni, Romania, 25 January 1802 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 18 February 1851) – Mining engineer, poet. He was a son of a village master-potter. He became a student of the Reformed College of Kolozsvár, where he graduated in Law. Thereafter, he studied Theology, but after a while he discontinued it, and enrolled in the Mining Academy of Selmecbánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia). After completing his studies, he ended up in Radna, where he wrote his epic poem of a heroic historical episode, entitled the *Battle of Kiow (Kióvi csata)*. He was a mining consultant at Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania). He modernized metallurgy in general, and iron-metallurgy in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) at Zalatna (now Zlatna, Romania), Vajdahunyad (now Huneodara, Romania) and other places. Among his numerous inventions, the spiral bellows, which improved the air supply of foundries, was named after him. It was introduced in many places outside Hungary. During the first half of the 19th century, he was the most recognized mining and metallurgical engineer in many places abroad. In 1848, he was a member of the committee negotiating the reunion of Transylvania with Hungary; then became a consultant to the Hungarian Ministry of Finance. After the downfall of the War of Independence (1848-1849), the Vienna Court brought action

against him and he was dismissed from his position. As a consequence of an illness acquired during his metallurgical experiments, he was unable to work and died in dire poverty. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7659.

**“Decade of Mourning”** (*Gyászévtized*) – In the history of the Hungarian Protestant Church, this was the most severe period of persecution. It occurred both in Reformed and Evangelical-Lutheran Churches between 1671 and 1681. Among its preliminaries was the humiliating Peace Treaty of Vasvár (14 August 1664) between the Viennese court and the Turks; after the victory at Szentgotthárd, the Hungarian public expected a more favorable treaty. The widespread dissatisfaction led to Count Wesselényi’s plot against the House of Habsburgs; but it was betrayed and the mostly Roman Catholic estate participants were severely punished. Nonetheless, for the raging Counter-Reformation, the plot served as pretext for a showdown with the Protestant Churches in Hungary. In 1673, an extraordinary court was set up in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and pastors from the entire realm, who resisted re-catholicization, were summoned to the court overseen by Archbishop Lipót (Leopold) Kollonich. They were imprisoned, and 30 of them were sold as galley slaves in Naples in March 1675. Following the protest of the whole Protestant Europe, finally the Dutch Admiral Michiel De Ruyter freed the remaining 26 on 11 February 1676. The Diet in 1681 ended the harsh treatments of Protestants. – B: 1078, 1244, T: 7103. → **Kollonich, Lipót; Freedom Fight of Thököly; Galley-slavery; Wesselényi Conspiracy; Reformed Church in Hungary; Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary, Roman Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**De Caux Mimi** (Mimi, Mrs. László) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1825 - Újpest (suburb, District IV of Budapest), 8 December 1906) – Actress, singer. She is a descendant of a French migrant family; her father was an official of the Transylvanian *Gubernium* (District Administrative Authority; its head being the Governor in Transylvania). She started her career in 1838 with the David Kilényi Co. in her native town. Until 1843, as a strolling player, she was in the same company with the great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi at Kecskemét. Between 1843 and 1847 she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pest. From 1845 to 1847 she was the wife of the actor József (Joseph) László. Then she went on a study trip to Italy. She did not return to Hungary; instead she continued her career in the Opera Houses of London, Paris, Hamburg and Vienna. She played ingénue roles and sang lyric soprano parts. She also frequently and successfully appeared in folk-plays. Abroad, she sang both lyric and dramatic soprano roles. Her roles included Cordelia in Shakespeare’s *King Lear*; Marcsa in J. B. Hirschfeld’s *Fairy Castle in Hungary* (*Tündérlak Magyarhonban*), and Amina in Bellini’s *La sonnambula*; title role in Donizetti’s *Lucrezia Borgia*. – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7456. → **László, József; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Déchy, Mór** (Maurice) (Budapest, 4 November 1851 - Budapest, 8 February 1917) – Alpinist, world-traveler, researcher of the Caucasus Mountains, geography writer. He toured the mountains of Europe and North Africa, led an expedition to the Himalayas; but his main merit is the exploration and description of the Caucasus Mountains. He published detailed works on the glacier life, hydrography and geomorphology, as well as the first detailed and reliable map of this enormous mountain system. Between 1884 and 1902, he made seven study-trips there. He crossed the main ridge several times and scaled all the high peaks. Déchy participated in the founding of the Hungarian Carpathian

Society. He was the first to climb a main peak of the Caucasus Mountains, the *Monte Rosa* at 4,638 meters, from the southern side in 1871, and also the highest peak of the Caucasus Mountain Range: the *Elbrus* of 5642 m in 1884. His alpinist-style photographs represent a high artistic and technical standard, even today, and are still regarded internationally as pioneering work. – B: 1068, 1078, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Tatra Mountain; Papp, Károly.**

**Decorated Easter Eggs** – Throughout the ages special meanings were attributed to the egg. It represented mystery, magic, medicine, food and omen. In the ancient world it was honored during many Rite-of-Spring festivals by many peoples, such as the Romans, Gauls, Chinese, Egyptians and Persians. From ancient times, eggs were dyed, exchanged, and shown reverence. In Pagan times, the egg was believed to have special powers and it symbolized the rebirth of the earth and nature; when winter was over, spring miraculously burst forth with life. With the advent of Christianity, the symbolism of the egg changed and it became the symbol of man's spiritual rebirth. Christians likened it to the tomb from where Christ rose. It is the universal symbol of Easter celebrations throughout the world and has been dyed, painted, adorned and embellished in the celebration of its special symbolism. Egg painters decorate it with superb artistry. The most famous decorated Easter eggs were those made by the well-known goldsmith Peter Carl Fabergé. In 1883, the Russian Czar commissioned Fabergé to make a special Easter gift for his wife. The Hungarian custom of egg decoration reaches well beyond Christianity. After their conversion, Hungarians never attributed Christian meanings to this custom. The ancient signs of their former life and beliefs, such as the pastoralist and horsemen's lifestyle, nature, immortality, fertility, sorcery, preventing obstacles, portrayal of the cosmic world are all there in the old drawings on eggs. In modern times, the most often used color for the Easter egg is red, hence the other Hungarian name "red egg" (*piros tojás*). Etching with natural dyes is the ancient method of decoration on hardboiled eggs. The traditional "inscribed eggs" are the most widely produced. The writing is carried out with warm wax on the egg and then it is dyed. Sometimes small metallic objects – usually tiny horseshoes – are nailed onto the egg, which is a Hungarian specialty – B: 1245, T: 7103.

**Decorative Art** – Any form of art that produces or organizes decorative elements. Hungarian folk art mostly follows the ancient rules of the symmetrical art form even today. The inhabitants of Eastern Asia never followed the symmetric form. People acquired a taste for non-symmetric arrangements only in the 18th century. The rule of that arrangement could either be very strict or liberal. For instance, in Hungarian decorative folk art, not all the decorative elements of the vertically or the horizontally dissected space contain symmetric elements; but the totality of the arrangements are in balance. The crucial law for the positioning of the elements requires that the surface should be divided proportionately and the balance of the parts – by using similar and contrasting elements – must keep all parts in proper connection. – B: 0942, T: 3233.

**Decsi, János** (John) (Baranyai Decsi Csimor, János) (Decs, ca 1560 - Székelyvásárhely, renamed Marosvásárhely, now Tirgu-Mures, Transylvania in Romania, 15 May 1601) – Pen name: *Joannes C. Decius Baronius/Barovius*. He was a humanist teacher, historiographer, jurist, translator and proverb-collector. He studied at Tolna, at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-

Napoca, Romania), as well as at the University of Wittenberg; and finally at the Academy of Strasbourg, where he earned a doctoral degree in 1591. His dissertation, *Philosophiae*, was printed both in Strasbourg and Wittenberg. Its English translation was published in England and it is in the British Library, London. The description of his journey from Bonchida–Warsaw–Wittenberg was published by the *Hodoeporicon Wittenberg* in 1587. His jurisprudential work, under the name of *Syntagma institutionum juris Imprealis ac Ungarici*, was published in Kolozsvár (1593). He was the first to translate Latin text into Hungarian in 1593. He edited the first collection of circa 5,000 quotes and proverbs in Hungarian entitled: *Adagiorum graeco-latino-ungharicorum chiliades quinque*, in Bártfa (now Bardejov, Slovakia), 1598. His histographic work about the years of 1592-1598 remained in manuscript until 1886, and the Hungarian translation was published in 1977. He wrote about the Szeklers' runic writing (*rovásírás*). Some of his letters to Professor Grynaeus of Bern are extant. He was the principal of the Székelyvásárhely's school, then minister from 1595. Lack of recognition prompted him to leave Transylvania with his two disciples. – B: 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103. → **Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Defense Bastion of Europe – Hungary** – Robert Johnson, English scholar said: “Hungary did more to avert the Turkish danger than all other Christian states together.” J. Dommerge, a French scientist, wrote: “Europe was saved by the Hungarian, János (John) Hunyadi, while Hungarians bled for humanity in the Turkish war”. The French historian Michelet wrote: “The Hungarian nation is a heroic, spiritual and worthy of nobility. When will we pay our debts to this blessed nation that saved the cultured humanity by defending Europe with its own force against the Mongols and Turks?” The American political writer, Bachwell, stated in 1841 “The role of Hungary was, and still is, to be the protecting bastion of Europe, hence Hungarian flags should fly from the shoreline of the Adriatic to the Black Sea!” On 2 April 1910 Theodore Roosevelt, President of the USA, said in the Hungarian Parliament: “When America was still in Europe’s womb Hungary already hampered the spread of barbarism, defended the civilization of Europe and, for this, the civilized world is indebted to Hungary”. For the suffering and tremendous sacrifice in human lives, signified by the kind words of the President, the West never expressed any gratitude. Hungary could have prospered easily, if instead of resisting those plundering hordes, she had joined them as many other nations did. Instead, she became weakened in the defense of the Christian civilization of the West and became the victim of those for whom she shed her blood.

In 1241, during the Mongol invasion, King Béla IV (1235-1270) of Hungary asked the Holy See to proclaim a crusade to prevent the Mongols from crossing the River Danube. Instead of organizing a crusade, pretending to help, Frederick II, Prince of Austria and Steyr, invited the King to Hainburg, arrested him and held him for ransom. He took three of his counties, Locsmánd, Moson and Sopron and even occupied the city of Győr.

After Hungary lost the Battle of Mohács in 1526, the Turks marched against Vienna in 1532, with an overwhelming force, intending to strike a mortal blow to the heart of the Habsburg Empire. The design of the Turks failed due to the heroic resistance of Miklós (Nicholas) Jurisics, at the fortress of Kőszeg on the western border of Hungary-Austria. During the siege, the Austrian Imperial Army was camping nearby at Wiener-Neustadt, Austria, and it made no attempt to break the Turkish encircling grip on the Hungarian fort. As soon as the danger was over, they dispersed. From 1547 on, Emperor Ferdinand bought his peace from the Turks with a yearly ransom of 30 thousand gold pieces, the

greater part of which was levied on his Hungarian subjects. Ferdinand abandoned Central Hungary at the same time the country became a ruined land. In 1566, the Turks renewed their attack against Vienna but Count Miklós Zrinyi stopped their advance at the fort of Szigetvár with his valiant defenders: thus the Ottoman attack was crushed again on Hungarian soil. In spite of this event, the Turks later gained some new Hungarian territory. In 1664, the Turks besieged the fort of New Zrinyi Fort (*Új-Zrinyivár*), and Count Montecuccoli, the Commander of the Imperial Army, moved near the Turkish forces but avoided any direct engagement. They let the fort fall into Turkish hands, despite the protest of Count Zrinyi, and the Turks blew up all the fortifications. Shortly after, the Imperial Army defeated the Turks at Szentgotthárd in a very decisive manner; but the Peace Treaty, called the Vasvár Peace, was so humiliating and shameful to Hungary that it roused the nation's indignation and protest. A boar, in a hunting accident, under very suspicious circumstances, soon killed Count Miklós Zrinyi. The death of Zrinyi was followed by the execution and estate confiscation of the well-known discontented counts: Ferenc (Francis) Frangepán, Ferenc Nádasdy and Péter Zrinyi. In 1583, the surprise attack of the Turks launched against Vienna was unsuccessful without Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly's badly needed forces. The Turks arrested and kept him in captivity for years.

In 1944, when the situation in World War II became desperate, the Hungarian army, in cooperation with the civil defense, made many valiant efforts to block the advance of the Soviet forces toward Western Europe, first at the River Tisza, then at the River Danube, later at the fort of Buda and at Lake Balaton. These hindering actions could not save Hungary but gave enough time for the Allied Forces to reach deep into Germany and the foothills of the Czech mountain ranges, to keep the Soviets out of most of Western Europe.

In 1956, during the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, when Hungarians fought with heroism to free the country from Communist dictatorship and Soviet oppression, the West failed again to lend any relevant support. Rather it gave the Soviets another opportunity to suppress with military force Hungary's 12 day-old hard-earned freedom. For centuries, Europe was free to prosper financially as well as culturally, partly because of the defensive efforts of the Hungarians. The Hungarian nation was decimated repeatedly under the blows of the Mongols, Tartars, Turks, Austrians and Soviets.

Unprecedented were the sacrifices Hungarians paid in suffering and blood to maintain Europe's freedom and defense during the past thousand years. They fought against the sickle-moon Standards of the Turks as well as against the Red Star of the Soviets when Europe's freedom was attacked. For example, at the end of the 15th century, Hungary's population was 4 million, the same as that of England's. Today, altogether 16.5 million Hungarians live on the globe. Compare this with today's 60 million Britons to understand the enormity of Hungarian losses of life in the defense of the West. Instead of expressing some form of gratitude, the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty took away two-thirds of its historical territory and its 3.5 million ethnic Hungarian population in 1920. The Paris Peace Treaty backed this up in 1947.

In 1989, it was Hungary who broke down the Iron Curtain by allowing East Germans free access to West Germany through Hungarian territory via Austria. This event led to the tearing down of the Berlin Wall and the unification of the two Germans. It was Rev. László (Ladislav) Tőkés, a minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Temesvár

(now Timișoara, Romania), who triggered the Revolution, ousting Romania's tyrannical communist regime. The tiny and dismembered Hungary was able to serve as an inspiration for other Communist-dominated countries. The fact is that, despite enormous national tragedies of the past, Hungary still occupies a central position in the Carpathian Basin with its 14.5 million or so Hungarians living within Hungary and as minorities in neighboring states. They still represent an absolute majority in the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1274, 1075, 1020, T: 3233, 3240, 7103.→**Béla IV (Bela), King; Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Thököly, Count Imre; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Freedom Fight of 1956; Tókécs, László; Iron Curtain.**

**De Gerando, Ágost** (Auguste Degrand, Gerando) (Lyon, France, 4 April 1819 - Dresden, Germany, 8 December 1849) – French writer. He became Hungarian in his heart when he made the acquaintance of Emma Teleki. They were married in Paris in 1840 and decided to settle in Hungary. Hearing about the 1848 French Revolution, he went back to France but soon after returned to Hungary. He participated in the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849), and saved the Hungarian flag in the battle of Győr. He emigrated after the surrender at Világos. He intended to establish permanent residence in Paris but died on the way. In his three books, written in French, he reviewed the origin of the Hungarians and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and also wrote about Hungarian intellectual life following the French Revolution. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Világos, Surrender at.**

**Dégh, Linda** (Lyndall) (Budapest, 18 March 1920 - ) – Folklorist. She obtained a PhD in philosophy from the University of Budapest in 1943; has been research worker of the Ervin Szabó Library since 1947, and that of the Ethnological Institute from 1949, assistant professor at the University of Budapest until 1964. She was invited by Indiana University, Bloomington, USA in 1965, where she was professor of ethnography until her retirement. Her research fields are: folk narrative forms and their functions, acculturation, inter-ethnic connections, regional and ethnic groups, modern and urban regional folklore in Europe and in the USA, culture of Hungarian folk groups in the USA; member of numerous Folklore Societies; editor of the journal *Indiana Folklore*; and keeper and editor of several folk-tale collections. A number of studies by her were published in Hungarian and foreign journals. Her most important works are: *Stories of Péter Pandur (Pandur Péter meséi)*(I-II, 1941, 1942); *Research on the Hungarian Folk Theater (A magyar népi színháztudomány kutatása)*(1947); *Folk-poetry of the Freedom War [1848-1849] (A szabadságharc népköltészete)* (1952); *Folk-tales of Kakasdi népmesék* (I-II, 1955, 1960); *Märchen, Erzähler und Erzählgemeinschaft. Dargestellt an der ungarischen Volksüberlieferung* (1962), and *Folktales of Hungary* (1965, 1969); *Folktales and Society* (1969). The University of Debrecen conferred an honorary doctorate on him in 2002. His distinctions include Pitre-Preis in Gold (1995), Ortutay-Medallion of the Hungarian Ethnographic Society (1995) and the Lifetime Scholarly Achievement Award of the American Folklore Society (2004). – B: 1134, 1031, T: 7456.→**Szabó, Ervin.**

**Degré, Alajos** (Aloysius) (Lippa, now Lipova, Romania, 6 January 1819 - Budapest, 1 November 1896) – Writer, publicist. His father came from France. His higher studies were at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) where he read Law (1838-1840). In 1842, he moved to Pest and worked as a law clerk in a law office. He was admitted to the bar in 1843. Thereafter, he worked in Vienna then, settled in Pest. In 1846 he became a member

of the “Society of Ten” around the great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. In 1848, he was Secretary at the Ministry of Home Affairs and in the same year he joined the army and was promoted to Hussar captain. After the collapse of the War of Independence in 1849, he went into hiding for a while. After a short detention, when amnesty was proclaimed, he returned to Pest. In 1856, he visited the Hungarian émigrés abroad. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society (1867) and Member of Parliament (1870-1875, 1878-1880). He was Editor for the newspaper *All the World* (Ország Világ) (1883-1885). The French romantic writers influenced his work. His major works include *Industry Knights* (*Iparlovagok*) comedy (1852), *Salvator Rosa*, novel (1870), *My Memories, vols. i, ii* (*Visszaemlékezéseim I,II*) (1883-1884). – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.→**Petőfi Sándor; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**De Laszlo, Sir Philip** (Fülöp Elek László) (Budapest, 1869 - London, UK, 1937) – Portrait painter. He came from humble ancestry. After his studies under Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely and Károly (Charles) Lotz in Budapest he went to Munich. He lived in Budapest and Vienna until 1907, later on in London. He became a British citizen in 1914. He was a renowned painter of the aristocracy and royalty in Europe. His art was welcomed in Britain and over the years he was to paint a significant number of portraits of the British Royal Family and aristocracy. In 1917, during World War I, he was imprisoned. In 1919, his name was cleared and he resumed his role as Europe's leading portrait painter. His works include portraits of Pope Leo XII (1900), Emperor and Empress of Germany (1908), President Theodore Roosevelt (1910), Admiral Togo (1911), Count Albert Apponyi (1931). – B: 0972, 0943, 1497, T: 7103.→**Apponyi, Count Albert; Székely, Bertalan; Lotz, Károly.**

**Delly, Rózsi** (Rose) (Budapest 16 December 1912 - Budapest, 4 March 2000) – Opera singer (mezzo-soprano). She studied voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of Ferenc Székelyhidi (1936-1940). In 1947, she was contracted by the State Opera House, Budapest, where she made her debut in the role of Santuzza in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana* (*Parasztbecsület*). Soon she became the leading dramatic soprano of the Opera House; for decades she was the only Wagner heroine. Her stage performance is characterized by high dramatic tension. Her wide voice register and balanced singing technique predestined her for dramatic soprano and mezzo roles. She was an internationally renowned Wagner singer and was invited to the Bayreuth Festivals. She appeared on the great opera stages of Europe, including Moscow, Paris, Brussels, London and the USA. Her roles included Puccini's *Turandot*; Goldmark's *The Queen of Sheba*; Eboli in Verdi's *Don Carlos*; Amneris in *Aida*; Herodias in R. Strauss's *Salome*; Brünnhilde in Wagner's *Die Valküre*; Ortrude in *Lohengrin*; Isolde in *Tristan und Isolde*; Gertrudis in Erkel's *Bánk bán*, and Judit in Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállú herceg vára*). She was recipient of the Merited Artist title (1959), the Outstanding Artist title (1973), the Officer Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993), and she was Life Member of the Opera House, Budapest. – B: 1445, 1766, 1031, T: 7103.

**Délvidék, Southland**→**Southern Hungary.**

**Dembinszky, Count Henrik** (Henryk hrabia Dembiński) (Groi, Poland, 16 January 1791 - Paris 13 June 1864) – Polish freedom fighter, Hungarian Lieutenant-General. He studied military engineering in Vienna. From 1806 he was a captain in the Army of the

Warsaw Principality. In 1812 he participated in Napoleon's Russian campaign. He was wounded at the battle of Smolensk and was made a French Knight of the Légion d'Honneur. In the Battle of Leipzig, he fought against Napoleon. He distinguished himself in the Battle of Ostrolenka (1813), the Polish War of Liberation against the Czar, and became a hero of the Polish nation. For a short while, he was the military Governor of Warsaw and Commander-in-Chief of the Polish Army. After the Polish defeat, he emigrated to France and settled in Paris. On the invitation of Count László (Ladislas) Teleki, he went to Hungary, where Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, Regent of Hungary, entrusted him with the supreme command of the Hungarian Army in 1849. After many failures, resulting in the loss of the battle at Kápolna, General Artur Görgey demanded his resignation. He was demoted to command the Northeastern Army Corps. Later the defense of the southern sector was entrusted to him. In both operations he was unsuccessful. Before the armistice, he escaped to Turkey with some members of the Government and, from there, he returned to Paris. He published his memoirs about the Hungarian War of Independence. A Street bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 3233.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Teleki, Count László; Görgey, Artur; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Deme, László** (Ladislas) (pen-name Péter Kurdi) (Pécel, 14 November 1921 - Pécel, 6 June 2011) – Linguist. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest and its Eötvös College (1939-1943). From 1942 to 1944, he worked at the University first as lecturer; then an assistant professor (1944-1947) and an adjunct professor (1947-1949). From 1949 to 1970, he worked in different positions at the Language Science Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Between 1964 and 1969, he was a guest professor at the Komenský University of Bratislava (formerly Pozsony, now in Slovakia). Besides being a member of learned societies and scientific institutions, he was a Member of Parliament from 1994 to 1997. His fields of research were: language theory, phonetics and phonology, dialectology, grammatics, language-culture, socio-linguistics, text and style research. He was Founding Co-President of the Languagefoster Society (*Anyanyelvápolók Szövetségének alapító társelnöke*). He was one of the best linguists in Hungary. He was co-author of the *Atlas of Hungarian Dialects, vols. i-vi (A magyar nyelvjárások atlasza I-VI)* (1968-1977), *System of the Present-day Hungarian Language (A mai magyar nyelv rendszere)* (1961) and that of orthographical handbooks. His other works include *Logic of Orthographical Systems (Helyesírási rendszerek logikája)* (1965), *Foundations of General Linguistics (Az általános nyelvészet alapjai)* (1969). He was recipient of a number of prizes and awards, among them the Szinnyei Memorial Medal (1943), the Academy Prize (1953, 1955, 1964), the Révai Memorial Medal (1969), the Bölöni Award (1988), and the József Implom Prize (2006). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.→**Lőrincze, Lajos.**

**Demény, György** (George) (Douai, France, 1850 - Paris, 17 December 1917) – Physiologist, motion picture pioneer. His ancestor was a Hungarian officer who moved to France after the 1711 defeat of the War of Independence of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. Demény invented an apparatus called “phonoscope” in 1892 and presented it at the International Photographic Exhibition in Paris. By means of this apparatus he took pictures of a man speaking, showing his facial and lip movements; and afterwards he actually projected it onto a screen. In the same year, he gave notice of another invention. He stated that the pictures taken could be connected with a phonograph. In 1895, the



Gaumont Works produced, on the basis of this patent the so-called “bioscope”, followed by a projection apparatus called “biograph”, and what was called “chronophotograph”, which proved eminently successful all over the world. Later on Leon Gaumont further improved this and, in 1902, he produced a new version of it, equipped with a sound. This was the first real sound camera. In his birthplace in northern France, the sports ground was subsequently named after him (Demény Stadium). In 1945, a memorial plaque for Georges Demény was placed on the wall of the building at Boulevard des Capucines 15, where the first motion picture screening took place. – B: 1226, 1105, T: 7456.→**Chronophotograph.**

**Demény, Ottó** (Budapest, 5 April 1928 - Budapest, 12 December 1975) – Poet. His secondary education was in Budapest and Orosháza – but he did not complete it. He worked as an unskilled laborer and was conscripted into the army. From 1949 to 1953, he worked as a storeman at the National Library Center; thereafter he was a machine worker at the Lampart Factory. From 1954, he was employed as a bookstore manager. His first volume of poems appeared in 1958, and was welcomed as an intellectual worker-poet. His works include *Flower Street (Virágutca)* poems (1958); *Cloud's Shadow (Felhőárnyék)*, poems (1973) and *House with Tower (Tornyosház)*, fables (1976). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Demény, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 29 August 1901 - Budapest, 14 January 1991) – Politician. He completed his studies at the Academy of Commerce, Budapest. He joined the Communist Party in 1919, and became leader of the Communist Youth Movement. Dissatisfied with the policy of Communist leaders, he organized a new fraction in 1924. He was arrested several times between 1924 and 1942. In 1944, he joined the Communist Resistance Movement with László (Ladislav) Rajk. He was arrested by the Communist political police on 13 February 1945, and was sentenced to imprisonment. He was freed on 15 October 1956, and was rehabilitated in 1989. His works include *My Captivities, Recollection vols. i-ii (Rabságaim, Visszaemlékezés I-II)* (1989), *My Cellmate, Spinoza (Zárkatársam, Spinoza)* (1989). A memorial medal bears his name.– B: 0879, 1112, T: 7103.→**Rajk, László; State Security Police.**

**Demjén, Ferenc** (Francis) (nickname: Rózszi) (Miskolc-Diósgyőr, 21 December 1946 - ) – Musician (bass-guitar), singer, composer. His father was an engineer at the local Iron Works, but was dismissed for political reasons. In 1951, the family moved to Budapest. At the beginning, he played bass-guitar in various ensembles, including the *Számum (Samum)* (1965-1968), the *Dogs*, the *Liversing* (1968-1969), the *Tűzkerék (Fire-wheel)* (1969-1970) and the *Kulcsár Ensemble* (1970-1971). He was a member of the *Bergendy Ensemble* (1971-1977), and a *V-Motor Truck* leader (1978-1989). In the meantime, he wrote songs for singers, including Klári Katona, Kati Kovács and Zoran, and had his debut as singer in a film entitled: *Love till the First Blood (Szerelem az első vérig)* (1986), followed by many more. He was in the USA in 1988. He has been a soloist since 1989 and has produced recordings almost yearly. In 1991, he performed once for an audience of 12 thousand and repeated it eight times. His lyrics appeared in feature films such as the *Home Conquest (Honfoglalás)* (1991) and the *Sacra Corona* (2001). His lyrics appear in some 150 albums and he tops the list of the most frequently played lyricists. He is a recipient of a number of prizes and awards, including the Jenő Huszka Prize (1994), the Golden Giraffe Prize (1997), the Officer's Cross of Merit of the

Republic of Hungary (2010), and the Kossuth Prize (2012). – B: 0874, 1031, 1650, T: 7103. → **Bergendy, István; Kovács, Kati; Katona, Klári; Sztevanovity, Zorán.**

**Demmer, George** (György) (Újvidék, now Novi-Sad, Serbia, 26 November 1934 - ) – Educator, founder of the *Hungarica Canadiana* heritage collection. He obtained a Degree in Music Theory at the University of Belgrade, Yugoslavia; he taught at the Teachers' College, Sremski Karlovci (1959-1963), and the State Music School in Újvidék (1964-1966). He emigrated to Canada with his family in 1967, and settled in Ottawa, where he was teaching until his retirement in 1992. He obtained an MA from Carleton University, at the Institute of Canadian Studies in Ottawa. He published music-related themes in periodicals and was one of the contributors to the *Encyclopaedia Hungarica* on Hungarian-Canadian related subjects. In 1981, he began collecting and researching the field of Hungarian folk music in Canada and later extended it to include all types of Hungarian-Canadian archival and library material. The *Hungarica Canadiana* holds many important documents: manuscripts and some 4,000 recorded Hungarian folk music pieces, tapes of oral history, photographs, films and videos dating back to the 1920's. These are available to the students of Canadian Hungarology. His collection of Hungarian-Canadian serials, close to 250 titles of original periodicals, newspapers and other publications, is the largest of its kind. The *Hungarica Canadiana* collection is still growing and has achieved noted historical significance. – B: 0917, T: 7103.

**Demse, Mrs. Dávid** (née Luca Antal) (Moldavia, 1897 - Sásd, 7 January 1975) – Folk singer, preserved and popularized Hungarian folk songs of Moldavia. She appeared in films and in TV programs. Ferenc (Francis) Várnai, a collector of folk songs from Pécs, recorded her songs. She received the title of Master of Folk Art. – B: 0883, 1402, T: 3240.

**Demszky, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 4 August 1952 - ) – Lawyer, sociologist, politician. He studied Law from 1970 to 1976, and Sociology from 1978 to 1981 at the University of Budapest. First, he was attracted by Maoism, but soon left it for “liberal ideology” and became a critic of the Kádár Government. He joined the illegal underground “democratic” opposition to the Kádár regime and he was involved in printing and publishing illegal books and a newspaper, *Szamizdats*. In 1981, he founded the *AB-Independent Publisher (AB Független Kiadó)*. In 1984, he was sentenced to a 6-month suspended prison term. He was a founding member of the *Free Democratic Party (Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége)*, then from 1994 to 2000, was its Manager, and in 2001-2002, its President. In 1994, he became a Member of Parliament and also President of the *For Budapest Foundation's Advisory Board (Budapestért Alapítvány Kuratorium)*. Since 1992, he has been Deputy President of one of the committees of the European Council. Since 1990, he has been Lord Mayor of Budapest, reelected again in 1994, 1998, 2002 and 2006, amidst opposition and criticism. His works include *Underground Lines (Földalatti vonalak)*, co-author (2000); *Recapturing Freedom (A szabadság visszahódítása)* (2001). – B: 0874, 1032; T: 7617, 7456.

**Dénes, György** (George) (Dániel Dusik Jr.) (Pelsőc, now Plešivec, Slovakia, 24 May 1923 - Pelsőc, 14 September 2007) – Poet, writer. He completed his high-school education at Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia) in 1943. He was an office clerk between 1943 and 1944 and an occasional laborer at Pelsőc between 1945 and 1948. Between 1948 and 1949, he was a factory worker, laboratory attendant and payroll clerk in the

cellulose works at Őzörény (now Gemerská Horka, Slovakia). Between 1950 and 1951, he worked for the Center of the Czechoslovak-Hungarian Workers' Social and Cultural Alliance (*Csehszlovákiai Magyar Dolgozók Kulturális Szövetsége – CSEMADOK*) in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1951 until his retirement in 1985, he was Editor of the Hungarian section of the Czechoslovak Radio in Pozsony. He was a member of the CSEMADOK, as well as the Slovakian Writers' Federation. He wrote poems while he was a student. He was the first Hungarian poet whose work appeared in print after 1945. His poems for children were popular. He published more than 13 volumes of poetry, including *At the Foot of the Blue Mountains (Kék hegyek alatt)*, poems (1955); *The Power of Years (Évek hatalma)* poems (1966); *Above the Abyss (Mélység fölött)* poems (1972); *From Csallóköz to Bodrogek (A Csallóköztől a Bodrogekőzig)* anthology of poems (1977); *Fire Palace (Tűzpalota)* (1990); *Zebra Bird (Zebramadár)* juvenile poems (1991), and *Night Song of Swans (Hatrtyúk éji dala)*, poems (2003). His poems, prose, interviews and translations from the Czech and Slovakian languages are well known on the Hungarian program of the Czechoslovak Radio and in various newspapers and magazines like *Week (Hét)*; *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*; *Sun (Nap)*, *Woman (Nő)*. He was awarded the Imre Madách Prize (1971), the Posonium Prize (2003) and the Silver Plaque of the Slovak Government (2003). György Dées is an emblematic person of the 1956 Revolution. – B: 1083, 0878, 1890, T: 7456.

**Dénes, János** (John) (Budapest, 5 January 1930 - ) – Laborer, politician. His parents settled in Hungary from Transylvania after Northern Transylvania (returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award in 1941) was again ceded to Romania after World War II. His childhood was spent in Kőbánya, an eastern suburb of Budapest, where he completed his high school studies in 1948-1949. Thereafter, he started working as a laborer. Between 1950 and 1953 he was in the army. In October 1956, he took an active part in the Revolution. On 30 October he was elected President of the Workers' Council of his factory where he worked and was made delegate in the Central Workers' Council of Greater Budapest. After the occupying Soviet Army put down the Revolution on 4 November, he participated in the general freedom fight against the invading Soviet forces. He was one of the initiators of the general strike of 11-12 December 1956. He was arrested in 1957 and, after having been kept in custody for several months, was sentenced to 15 years imprisonment on 19 August 1958. He was a prisoner in Budapest, Vác and Sátoraljaújhely. He was released from prison as a result of an amnesty on 29 April 1963. He became a laborer again and took part in the work of the Democratic Opposition (DE). On 27 September 1987, he participated in the discussions at Lakitelek. He was the leading organizer of the demonstration, "For Transylvania", held on Heroes Square (*Hősök tere*) in Budapest on 27 June 1988. He is one of the founding members of the *Hungarian Democratic Forum (Magyar Demokrata Forum – MDF)* and, in 1990 he was elected Member of Parliament for the Democratic Forum. On his motion the Act of 1990/XXVIII came into force, which declared: "the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 23 October 1956" is a national day. After the 1990 "taxi-blockade", because of the powerlessness of the Government, he resigned from the MDF in protest and continued his political work as an independent. In 1994, he was not re-elected to Parliament; he is now living as a retiree, but is still active in public affairs; and since 2004, he has been writing his memoirs, entitled *His Majesty, the Hungarian Nation I (From Father to Son)*; *His*

*Majesty, the Hungarian Nation II (Against the Wind)*, and *Our Inheritance*, speeches in parliament. – B: 0874, 1952, T: 7456. → **Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Dénes, Mihály** (Michael) (Gödöllő, 7 July, 1894 - Berlin, 29 August, 1953) – Mechanical engineer. His secondary education was completed at the Mihály Vörösmarty High School, Budapest, then he studied at the Polytechnic of Budapest, where he received his Degree in Mechanical Engineering. From 1910 he worked at the Telephone Factory, Budapest, and was engaged in television experiments. On 7 June 1916, he produced a successful movie with a sound track. On 30 April 1918, he applied for a patent for a method called *Projectophon* for recording sound pictures. His method provided good quality sound tracks with 35 mm film stock, using optical sound recording and he can thus be regarded as the inventor of the sound film. His patent was published on 18 October 1922. He moved to Berlin in 1924 to work for AEG. His first practical piece of equipment, the *Telehor*, was introduced in 1928. On 8 March 1929, the Berlin-Witzleben Radio Station transmitted the first live television broadcast in the world, using his system. He established a television factory by the name of *Telehor AG*. Under Hitler's rule, he was sent to a concentration camp for hiding the persecuted. He died in 1953 of tuberculosis acquired in the concentration camp. He is listed among the world's leading scientists in the field of electronic image transmission. – B: 1279, 1031, T: 1279, 7103.

**Dénes, Tibor** (Nagyvárad now Oradea, Romania, 15 July 1907 - Lugano, Switzerland, 17 March 1983) – Writer, literary and theater historian. His higher studies were at the University of Pécs, where he obtained his Ph.D. in 1932. He was a contributor to the journals: *Sunrise (Napkelet)*, *Vigilia*, and the *Catholic Review*. After 1945, he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. In 1951, he was arrested under false accusations and sentenced to prison. After regaining freedom he worked at the Theater of Kaposvár and Békéscsaba. In 1956, he left Hungary and settled in Geneva, later in Lugano, Switzerland where he was a librarian. His writings appeared at the *Literary Newspaper (Irodalmi Újság)*, *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)*, and other Hungarian papers in the West. Beside his essays and studies he wrote books, including *Night (Éjszaka)* novel (1943); *The Stranger (Az idegen)* novel (1944); *Une pufit d'un portier d'Hotel*, short stories (1959); and *Agony (Agónia)*, novel (1971), *Our Friend Bunyák (Barátunk, Bunyák)*, novel (1977). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103

**Dénes, Valéria** (Budapest, 2 November 1877 - Pécs, 18 July 1915) – Painter. She studied painting in Budapest, Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) and Paris. With her husband, Sándor (Alexander) Galimberti, she joined the *avant-garde* trend. They were its first Hungarian representatives. Her death was untimely. Her works include *Still Life with Flowers (Virágcsendélet)* (1908-1910); *Sunflower (Napraforgó)* (1913) and *Street-detail (Utcarészlet)* (1913). – B: 0883, 0924, T: 7103.

**Dengezik** (? - 469) – Hun leader, second son of Attila. After the death of Attila in 453, his eldest son, Ellák, became his successor; but he fell fighting against the rebelling Goth and Gepid tribes at the Battle of Nadao. The same Germanic tribes pushed out his two younger brothers Dengezik and Csaba (Irnák). Dengezik fled to the East and became ruler of the remnants of the Hun Empire extending from the lower Danube to the Don rivers. He conducted campaigns against the Goths, Gepids, and the Byzantine Empire. In 467, he and his army were trapped by the East-Romans. He managed to escape but was not so lucky in 469. This time he was ambushed again, his army massacred and he was

killed. Soon after, the East-European Hun realm disappeared. However, the Hun people continued to live on in this region. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7103. → **Attila; Csaba Prince, Legend of.**

**Denmark, Hungarians in** – Prior to 1960 there were approximately 1,250 Hungarians in Denmark, including Iceland. Denmark accepted about 2,000 Hungarian refugees after the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. Some 2 to 300 of them later emigrated to other countries, to be replaced by new arrivals from various parts of the Carpathian Basin, mainly from Transylvania (now Romania) during the final years of the Ceausescu dictatorship. In 1988, their number was estimated to be about 2,500. According to an informed estimate, in 2004, some 3,500-4,000 Hungarians lived in the country. Most of them live in the capital city, Copenhagen, but there are Hungarians in Aarhus, Esbjerg, Odense, Viborg, Aalborg and Horsens. Before 1990, there were two Hungarian organizations in Denmark: the *Hungarian Circle (Magyar Kör)* and the *Danish-Hungarian Film Club (Dán-Magyar Filmklub)* that merged with the *Hungarian-Danish Friends Society (Magyar-Dán Baráti Társaság)* after 1990. In 1989, a new society emerged, the *Danish-Hungarian/International Hamvas Club (Dán Magyar/Nemzetközi Hamvas Club)* for the propagation of Béla Hamvas' philosophy. They organize cultural events and applied art exhibitions, as well as dinners. Their newspaper is the *Island (Sziget)*, which appears twice a year. In 1998, the *National Alliance of Hungarians in Denmark (Dániai Magyarok Országos Szövetsége – DMOSZ)* was formed, with three organizations: *Duna Danish Hungarian Cultural Society (Duna Dán Magyar Kulturális Egyesület)*, *Béla Bartók Club*, and the *Kocsos Dance Ensemble (Kocsos táncegyüttes)*. There is a Hungarian local radio program that broadcasts biweekly. Being a small community, these Hungarians are well informed of their fellow compatriots who have achieved notable successes in Denmark, such as violinist, Antal (Anthony) Kontra, painter, Ilona (Helena) Ósz, TV director, Gergely (Gregory) Szabó and conductor, Tamás (Thomas) Vető. – B: 1104, 1364, 1382, T: 3240, 7103. → **Hamvas, Béla; Bartók, Béla.**

**Dentumoger** – Anonymus, 12th century chronicler in his work *Gesta Hungarorum* called the original home of the Hungarians *Dentumoger*. He also applied the same name to the Hungarians themselves: “*Gens Hungarorum... de gente Scithica, que per idioma suum proprium Dentumoger dicitur duxit originem*”. Anonymus describes the route that leads from Dentumoger to the Carpathian Basin as follows: the River Volga, Susdal, Kiev, Vladimir and Galicia. He did not mention any migration towards the Kuban-region or the Black Sea. Quite plainly Anonymus makes the Hungarians come directly from the territory that later authors call *Magna Hungaria* or *Bascardia*. However, he did not describe the location of Dentumoger. Anonymus also mentioned that it was a tribe, and its leader gave his daughter Emese to the head of the Ugors. From their marriage was born Prince Álmos, the father of Khagan (Reigning Prince) Árpád. – B: 1478, 1133, T: 1478, 7103. → **Anonymus; Scythians; Emese; Álmos; Árpád.**

**Deportations** – The removal by force into concentration camps, restricted areas or abroad of people or groups the state considers undesirable, either for security or political reasons. This was a frequently used form of punishment in the ancient world by Assyrians, Babylonians, or by Rome.

(1) This has been used in modern times to remove dangerous criminals or political opponents to remote areas. In modern times, the British in South Africa built the first

concentration camps during the Boer war in 1902. Here Boer women and children were confined and died by thousands as a result of starvation and diseases.

(2) Before World War II, concentration camps were constructed by the National Socialists in Germany for political opponents. During the War, Jews were sent there first from Germany, later from the occupied countries in Europe, together with foreign political adversaries, Slavs, Gypsies, priests and prisoners of war. Special camps were designated for the mass destruction of unwanted elements. On 19 March 1944, German troops occupied Hungary and the persecution of Hungarian Jews started. Until this date, the Jews were not persecuted in Hungary, although they were somewhat restricted by the so-called Jewish laws. In the presence of Nazi occupying forces, at the direct request of German Chancellor, Adolf Hitler, a new Hungarian Government was appointed. After the arrival of SS Obergruppenführer Adolf Eichman, ghettos were set up for the Jews, and their deportation to death-camps in German territories started on 15 May 1944. The Minister of the Interior of the new pro-German Government was Andor Jaross and his two deputy ministers, responsible for deportations, were László (Ladislav) Baky and László Endre. The Royal Hungarian Gendarmerie (*Magyar Királyi Csendőrség*), was under the jurisdiction of the Minister of the Interior who, through his deputy ministers, directed some gendarmerie contingents to support Eichman in the deportation of the Jews. This began with the collection of Jews living in the countryside. When the Allied Powers opened the western front against Germany on 6 June 1944, most of the German troops were withdrawn from Hungary. Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy then dismissed Jaross and his deputies, the accomplices of Eichmann, on 7 August 1944, and appointed Miklós Bonczos to be the new Minister of Interior. Bonczos immediately ordered the gendarmerie to cease giving any assistance to Eichmann; and from this time on, the gendarmerie took no part in the deportations. With this step, they saved the Jews of Budapest and those Jews who had fled there from the neighboring countries under Hitler's control. Horthy also ordered the Panzer Unit, under the command of Ferenc (Francis) Koszorús, to move from the Esztergom camp for the protection of the Jewish Getto in Budapest. Though only some of the gendarmerie units participated in the co-operation with Eichmann's commandos, Mátyás (Mathew) Rákosi, Hungary's Communist dictator took severe revenge against them through the so-called people's courts. The chief Ashkenazim rabbi of Jerusalem, who visited Budapest in 1944, issued the following statement: "*You should be glad that in East Central Europe the Hungarian Jews escaped destruction in the largest number*". Thus in Slovakia the "55 Commandos" and Tiso, the head of state; in Romania, Prime Minister Antonescu, and in Croatia, the national leader Ante Pavelic, all co-operated in the almost total destruction of the Jews, either by deportation or local executions. In 1939, 403,000 Jews lived in Hungary. Their number swelled to 700,000 during the war years by Jewish refugees from other countries, because Hungary was regarded as a relatively safe place for survival – until the Nazi occupation. At the end of the War, the number of Jews in Hungary was 280,000, including 200,000 Jews of Budapest. Civilians, church organizations, priests, pastors and neutral countries' embassies sheltered many of them.

(3) During World War II, countries on the opposite side of the war also took counter-measures against unreliable elements. For example, people with Japanese origin were sent to concentration areas in the USA and Canada. The Soviets deported a large number of people, such as Tartars, Chechens and Volga Germans to the remote eastern territories.

(4) After World War II, there were large-scale deportations or removal of various ethnic groups, though most of those involved were Germans. About 13 million Germans were forcibly deported to Germany from Czechoslovakia and Poland, and about 200,000 from Hungary. Officially there were no deportations in Romania; but many Hungarians left Northern Transylvania before and after Romanian occupation. In Yugoslavia, some 40-50 thousand ethnic Hungarians were massacred by Tito's partisans in former Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*) in the fall of 1944 and the spring of 1945. In these regions the number of ethnic minorities declined considerably after World War II. The ominous "Beneš Decrees", announced by president Beneš, on 5 April 1945 in Czechoslovakia, declared all Germans and Hungarians "collective war criminals" in the so called "Košice Program". The Czechoslovak Government intended to deport the 700,000-strong Hungarian ethnic minority from Czechoslovakia, mainly from southern Slovakia, from their ancestral homeland, the same way as they removed 3.3 million Sudeten Germans; but Allied Powers rejected this policy against Hungarians. After all, Hungary did not wage war against that country. Instead, the so-called "population exchange agreement" was signed on 13 July 1947 between Czechoslovakia and Hungary at Pöstyén (*Pieštany*). They managed to expel altogether about 120,000 ethnic Hungarians from southern Slovakia to Hungary, including 57,109, who were forcibly relocated, and 50,000 were transported to the Sudetenland for forced labor on the abandoned German farms. In the population exchange program only 37,696 Slovaks moved voluntarily from Hungary to Slovakia. However, population exchange soon came to a halt, because there were not enough Slovakian volunteers in Hungary for this repatriation program. Hungarians left in Slovakia 15,700 houses, the Slovaks left in Hungary 4,400 houses. The left behind lands' ratio was 10:1 in favor of Slovakia. From Carpatho-Ukraine, annexed to the Soviet Union after World War II, more than 40,000 Hungarian civilians – men and women – were taken to the Soviet Union to forced labor. After Hungary was occupied by the Soviet Army in 1945, of the some 800,000 civilians taken to forced labor in the Soviet Union, only a fragment returned.

(5) After the nationalization of the entire school system, including denominational schools by the Communist regime of Hungary, the arrest and internal deportation of monks and nuns started in 1950. At that time there were 23 male monastic orders with 2,582 monks, and 40 nunneries with 8,956 nuns, altogether 63 monastic orders with 11,538 members. The arrest and deportation of monks had taken place in two phases. The first was carried out on the nights of 7 and 9 June 1950, when 3,200 monks and 600-700 nuns were deported from the Yugoslav border area and from the surroundings of Szentgotthárd, near the western border. The second deportation took place on the night of 18 June. This time 2,000 monks and nuns were deported from Budapest to the countryside. The deportees were relocated to existing ecclesiastical buildings in Central Hungary where they were under virtual house arrest and were not allowed to leave their mandatory residences.

(6) In Communist-ruled Hungary, internal deportations of "class-alien" citizens into remote internment areas began on the night of 20-21 June 1951. This action was preceded by an announcement of the Ministry of the Interior on 17 June 1951, regarding the deportation of the members of the "former exploiting and ruling classes" from Budapest. The first night, the tarpaulin-covered trucks stopped at about 1,000 addresses, delivering an order to the head of families, instructing them to be ready to leave within 24 hours. In

later days the deportees were not given even 24 hours; they had to get dressed and go to the waiting trucks while being harassed by machine-gun toting secret policemen of the ÁVH (*Államvédelmi Hivatal*, the State Defense Authority, Secret Police). The order to leave always came at night. It was during those months that the so-called “bell-fright” took hold of the population of Budapest because everybody was frightened that their own doorbell might ring the next night. The deportation orders specified 500 kg of luggage for the head of families, and 250 kg for each family member; but the trucks down the street only accepted 30 kg per person. Their apartments were expropriated for “community purposes”. Though officially the deportation order applied only to residents of Budapest, the policy in fact affected several larger cities in the country. Altogether some 10,000 Hungarians, including families with women, children, and even grandparents, suffered deportation to forced internment camps. Their properties, including houses, lands, animals and tools were confiscated. They were deported in closed box cars to the eastern part of the country: east of the River Tisza (*Tiszántúl*, *Trans-Tisza region including the Hortobágy*) to work on collective or state farms for 12-14 hours daily for only 10% of the wages prescribed for the type of work. Their accommodation was in empty stables, granaries, warehouses and sometimes in tents. Some of them were housed on private farms but were not much better off. Armed police, who made no exceptions for the sick, the women, children or the elderly, took the interned to work. Because of overwork, poor nutrition, lack of medical care, the cold and the uncertain future, many died or committed suicide. On 26 July 1953, the Council of Ministers, in its order of 1034/1953, ended the deportations and the internments. The survivors were released in August and September. According to official statements, these deportations, conducted without trial or court order, affected about 30,000 “undesirable elements of the exploiting classes” but an objective estimate puts the figure closer to 100,000. – B: 1230, 1231, 1020, 7103, T: 7665. → **Hitler, Adolf; Jaross, Andor; Horthy, Miklós; Koszorús, Ferenc; Gendarmerie, Royal Hungarian; Rákosi, Mátyás; Benes Decrees; Atrocities against Hungarians; Farmer of Larger Lands; Forced Labor Service; Jews in Hungary; State Security Police.**

**Dér, Endre** (Andrew) (Békéscsaba, 7 July 1922 – Szeged ?, 21 May 1204) – Writer, journalist, Lutheran theologian, pastor. His higher studies were at the Lutheran Theological Academy of Sopron (1941-1945) and at the Teachers College, Szeged, where he obtained a diploma in Hungarian Literature in 1946. Between 1945 and 1950, he served as a Lutheran Pastor and worked for the *Hungarian Youth Democratic Alliance* (*Magyar Demokratikus Ifjúsági Szövetség – MADISZ*). From 1953 to 1963, he was a librarian at the University of Szeged, and Secretary of the Writers Alliance, Szeged. In the meantime, he edited the gazette *University of Szeged* (*Szegedi Egyetem*). He was a contributor and columnist for the literary review, *Tisza-region* (*Tiszatáj*) (1965-1970), and Chief Contributor to the literary periodical, *New Aurora* (*Új Aurora*) (1981-1983). From 1983 on, he was a free-lance writer and translator from Czech and Slovak literature. His works include *The First Trial* (*Az első próba*) novel (1955); *Marika*, play (1960); *Tornado*, novel (1989); *Danger Zone* (*Veszélyzóna*) novel (1993), and *Flourishing Years* (*Viruló évek*) memoirs (2000). He is recipient of a number of prizes, including the Attila József Prize (1956), the Prize of the City of Szeged (1972), and the Commemorative Medal of Szeged (1997). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Déri, Miksa** (Max) (Bács, 26 November 1854 - Merano, Italy, 3 March 1938) –



Mechanical engineer, inventor. He was an engineer at Ganz and Partner Electrical Works, Austria, later on, its Director. As the associate of Károly (Charles) Zipernowszky, he solved the parallel connection of transformers. As an associate of Otto Titusz Bláthy, he constructed a compounded synchronized machine of self-induction, and also worked out an electric motor, bearing his name. Among his numerous inventions particularly noted was an improved version of the structure of direct current turbo dynamos. He was one of the outstanding Hungarian pioneers of electrical engineering. – B: 0878, 0883, 1230, T: 7456.→**Zipernowszky, Károly; Bláthy, Ottó Titusz.**

**Déri Motor** – A special type electric motor with double-brush system of single-phase current with repulsing commutator, invented by Miksa (Max) Déri in 1903-1904. It is known by his name worldwide. – B: 1138, T: 7456.→**Déri, Miksa.**

**Derkovits, Gyula** (Julius) (Szombathely, 13 April, 1894 - Budapest, 18 June, 1934) – Painter, graphic artist. He learnt cabinetmaking in his father's workshop. Early in his life, he began drawing; later a sign-painter taught him how to paint. As a result of serving in World War I, his left arm became paralyzed. From 1916 he lived in Budapest. In 1917 his drawings were exhibited in the editorial office of the journal *Today (Ma)*. In Károly Kernstok's free school he mastered the art of painting and copper engraving. Between 1916 and 1918, he produced mainly pencil and tint drawings. The exhibition of his collected works was in Belvedere in 1922, which concluded his first phase as an artist. Between 1923 and 1926, while he lived in Vienna, he became acquainted with the leftist émigrés, and joined the Austrian Communist Party. During this phase in his career the influence of the German expressionist painters can be felt. In 1925 he exhibited his painting *Fugitives (Menekülők)*; in 1927 he organized an exhibition in the Ernst Museum, Budapest. In 1928-1929, he intensively took part in the illegal activities of the Communist Party, his flat serving as a meeting place. His most important graphic work was finished at this time: a series of wood engravings, e.g. "1514", inspired by Dózsa's Peasant Revolt. In 1931, he turned his Dózsa engravings into copper engraving. The final phase of his art is represented in the works: *Orders (Végzés)* (1930); *Sleeper (Alvó)* (1932); *Execution (Kivégzés)* (1932); *By the Railroads (Vasút mentén)* (1932), and *Mother (Anyá)* (1934). His satirical tintdrawing of 1930 was a criticism of the bourgeois society. In his last years, he created a quite individual method of expression by combining a strict composition with lyric scenes and inspired portrayal. Privation and illness contributed to his early death at the age 40. Memorial exhibitions of his works were organized in the Ernst Museum in 1934, in the Metropolitan Gallery in 1928, and in the Museum of Fine Arts, Budapest, in 1954. His works were also shown in Venice and Amsterdam. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize posthumously in 1948. – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7456.→**Kernstok, Károly; Dózsa, György.**

**Déryné** (Mrs. Déry) (Róza Széppataki) (Rose) (Schenbach-Schekenbach) (Jászberény, 24 December 1793 - Miskolc, 29 September 1872) – Actress. She was Hungary's first opera singer and the most beloved artist of the vaudeville period. She learned acting from Mrs. Murányi, and singing from Gáspár Pacha. While studying German in Budapest she met several Hungarian actors. In 1810 she received a contract at the second Hungarian theater company playing in the Hacker Hotel. In 1813 she married her acting colleague István (Stephen) Déry, whom she divorced soon after. After the dissolution of the company in Pest in 1815, she performed in the cities of Eger and Miskolc as a member of the

Transdanubian theater company of Dávid Kilényi. She also went to Pozsony (now



Bratislava, Slovakia) and Komárom with him. In 1821 she received a contract in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and as a guest artist, where she was a great success. She was also a success in Pest. In 1823 she again went to Kolozsvár, where the establishment and subsequent flourishing of the Opera of Kolozsvár is connected with her name. During 1828-1837 she enjoyed the golden age of her popularity at Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). In 1837 she received a contract from the National Theater of Pest; but the critics declared her acting old fashioned and overly sweet. Depressed, she returned to the countryside and performed in Kassa, Kolozsvár and Debrecen, as well as in smaller Transylvanian cities. Her

earlier popularity had greatly diminished. She returned to Pest and accepted less important roles at the National Theater. In 1847 she left the stage and retired to her sister in Miskolc. In 1868 she once more appeared on stage. Then she wrote her memoir that is still the most important source material of early Hungarian acting. As all actors of the age, she performed in every role. She won her greatest successes as a soubrette singer. Her famous roles were Marcsa in Hirschfeld-Lang's *Fairy Castle in the Hungarian Motherland* (*Tündérvár Magyarhonban*); Pamina in Mozart's *Magic Flute*, Amenaïda in Rossini's *Tancredi* and Rosina in Rossini's *Barber of Seville*. Her charming personality often inspired Hungarian writers and artists. Ferenc (Francis) Herczeg wrote a drama about her entitled *Darling Young Lady* (*Drága Ifjasszony*); Imre (Emeric) Balassa wrote a romantic biography: *Life of an Actress of Old* (*Egy régi színésznő élete*). Her life story was also made into a film in 1951. Her best-known portrait depicts her in *Our Country's Artist* (*Honművész*) as Liszli in the *Little Rose of the Alps* (*Alpesi rózsácska*). Miklós (Nicholas) Ligeti's sculpture of her was destroyed during the siege of Budapest in World War II. – B: 0872, 0883, 1445, T: 7684. → **Herczeg, Ferenc; Ligeti, Miklós; Staud, Géza.**

**Déry, Tibor** (pen-name Tibor Dániel) (Budapest, 18 October 1894 - Budapest, 18 August 1977) – Writer, literary translator. After completing his studies at the Academy of Commerce, Budapest, he served as a clerk until 1918. He wrote short novels and poems, became member of the Communist Party, and in 1919 he became a member of the Writers' Directorate. He lived in Czechoslovakia, Austria, Germany and France, and finally returned to Hungary in 1926, to become one of the editors of the journal *Document* (*Dokumentum*). He then returned to Vienna. After returning again to Hungary, he earned his living from literary translations. After World War II, he rejoined the Communist Party and became a board member of the Hungarian Writers Association. In July 1956, Déry openly criticized the Communist Party leadership and was ousted from the Party. As he was member of the Revolutionary Committee of the Writers Association during the Revolution of 1956, he was sentenced to nine years in prison, but was granted amnesty in 1962. His writings include *Unfinished Judgment* (*Befejezetlen ítélet*) novel

(1947); *Answer*, vols. i-ii (*Felelet, I, II*) novels (1950-1952); *Mr. A.G. in X* (*G.A. úr X-ben*), a critical novel about the Communist society (1964), and *There is no Judgement* (*Itélet nincs*), autobiographic novel (1968). His short writings were edited and published by Ferenc (Francis) Botka. He received a number of prizes, including the Baumgarten Prize (1947) and the Kossuth Prize (1948). – B: 0881, 0878, 0874, 0877 1257, T: 7103.

**Dés, László** (Ladislas) (Budapest, 9 January 1954 - ) – Jazz-musician, composer. His musical studies were at the Zoltán Kodály music school, Budapest (1960-1968), piano studies (1963-1971), then clarinet studies at the Béla Bartók Music Conservatory (1971-1973). Finally he studied the saxophone at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music (1973-1976). He has been active in musical life since 1974. In 1979 he formed his own ensemble, named *Dimenzió*, performed in Hungary and abroad for nine years, and produced records including *Dimenzió I* (1980), *Dimenzio II* (1987). In 1987, he formed the *Trio Stendhalt* with Ferenc Snétberger and Kornél Horváth, achieving great popularity all over the world by performing in concerts and making records, such as *Trio Stendhal I* (1989) and *The Bests of Stendhal* (1988). He is also well known as a soloist, played pop-music as well, and composed music, such as film-music pieces, musicals, songs and pop-music. His film-music pieces include *Pirates* (*Kalózok*), *Glass-tiger* (*Üvegtigris*) and the *Book of the Jungle* (*Dzsungel könyve*). From 1993 he worked as an instrumental soloist (soprano saxophone), performing contemporary music with orchestras. In 2003, he formed a new ensemble and toured across the county with their album entitled *Street-music* (*Utcazene*). His latest production is the *Contemporary Gregorian* ensemble. László Dés is appreciated both by his audiences and critics. As a soloist he has received a number of awards and prizes at jazz-festivals from San Sebastian to Karlovy Vary, including the Best Soloist Prize (1976, 1985, 1986), the Critics' Prize (1981), the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1991), the Golden Giraffe Prize (2001), and the Kossuth Prize (2007). – B: 0878, 1649, T: 7103.

**Desericzky, József Ince** (Ince Desericidius) (Alsódiós, 25 March 1702 - Vác, 16 November 1763) – Historian. As a Piarist monk he taught at Győr, later was sent to the Piarist monastery in Rome. Here, after long contemplation he wrote his five-volume study on the origin and ancestors of the Hungarians (*De initiis ac maioribus Hungarorum commentaria*) (Buda and Pest, 1748-1760). György (George) Pray strongly criticized his work and this resulted in a sharp controversy between the two monks. Pope Benedict XIV used his knowledge and sent him to a diplomatic mission to Bucharest, but the Patriarch thwarted it. On his return to Hungary he became the Abbot of the Piarist monastery of Vác. Here, he wrote the history of the Bishopric of Vác. – B: 0883, 0945, T: 3240. → **Pray, György**.

**Dessewffy, Count Arisztid** (Csákány, ? June 1802 - Arad, 6 October 1849) – General of the National Defense Force of the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Austria, and one of the thirteen martyred generals executed by the Austrians on 6 October 1849 at Fort Arad. His family belonged to the modestly wealthy nobility. He served until 1839 in the Imperial Army as a captain until his retirement. In 1848, he reported for service in the new Hungarian National Defense Army, formed under the banner of County Sáros. Soon he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, then to colonel. In 1849, he defeated the Austrian contingent of Colonel Colloredo at Kompolc. Dessewffy's regiment had the lion's share in the victory of the Battle of Tarcal. He was promoted to general on 1 June 1849. After

the loss of the Battle of Temesvár, he intended to lead his contingent at Orsova across the River Danube to Turkey but, at Karánsebes, the Imperial general promised him immunity if he would surrender and, on this promise, his corps laid down their arms on 19 August 1849. The Austrian General Haynau sentenced him to death by hanging but, by clemency, he was allowed to die by facing the firing squad. Streets bear his name. – B: 0883, 1075, T: 3233.→**Freedom Figh of 1948-1849; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Detre, László (1)** (Ladislav) (Nagysurány, 19 October 1874 - New York, NY, USA, 7 May 1939) – Immunologist. He received his Medical Degree in 1905 from the Medical School of the University of Budapest. First, he worked as an anatomist in Budapest, thereafter he worked in Vienna, and at the Pasteur Institute, Paris. Upon his return to Budapest, he became the Head of the Jenner-Pasteur Laboratory. In 1919 he founded his own serum-producing institute and was its president. When it was amalgamated into the Philaxia Serum Ltd in 1933, he emigrated to the United States. Here he taught at the Medical School of the University of Georgetown, later he worked as Department Head at the National Health Institute. His field of research was immunology. Among his discoveries are the so-called antigen-theory and leukotoxin-theory. He also worked out a differentiating method between human and bovine tuberculosis. He wrote the first Hungarian monograph on the doctrine of practical immunity. – B: 0883, 1496, T: 7103.

**Detre, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Szombathely, 10 April 1906 - Budapest, 15 October 1974) – Astronomer. He graduated from the University of Budapest. From 1929 he was an assistant at the Institute of Astronomy of Svábhegy, Budapest, and later became director of the same Institute, renamed as the Astronomical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From the early 1930s' he studied the RR Lyrae-type short-period, inconstant stars, collected invaluable observational material of their period changes and arrived at fundamental conclusions. He was President of the Inconstant Star's Committee of the International Astronomical Union from 1970 to 1973. In the early 1970s' he proved that one period of the RR Lyrae type stars corresponds to the sun's magnetic cycle. Observation of the inconstant stars is still one of the chief areas of research of the Institute in Budapest, as well as of the Observatory of Piszkestető. He worked as a university professor from 1964 on, and published numerous scientific papers and studies. A prize bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7674.→**Astronomy in Hungary.**

**Detsi Codex** – A Codex written between 1609 and 1613 in the village of Decs, County of Tolna by István (Stephen) Detsi, preacher and songwriter. Some of the 45 songs are 16th century religious songs, otherwise the Codex contains quite a number of historical songs; some of them known only from this work. Its content of historical song material, covering the beginning of the 17th century, is considered significant. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Detsi, István; Codex Literature.**

**Detsi, István** (Stephen) (? - 1613) – Preacher and songwriter. He was a teacher and a preacher in different Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) villages, including Decs. He probably wrote here the Detsi-Codex, originating between 1609 and 1613. His two songs were included in it, while three of his hymns are in the Szentés Hymnbook. – B: 1050, 1257, T: 3240.→**Detsi Codex.**

**Déva, Csángós of** – The Szeklers of Bukovina settled in the County of Hunyad and became known as Csángós. Between 1888 and 1892 about 2,000 of them moved from

Bukovina to Déva (now Deva, Romania), in 1892 to Vajdahunyad (now Hunedoara), in 1910 to Déva again, and to Csernakeresztúr (now Cristur, Romania), and Sztrigyszentgyörgy (now Streisangeorgiu, Romania). The newcomers formed their distinct *Csángó* settlements beside these towns. For a long time, they farmed their land, and later became workers at the industrial sites of Vajdahunyad. Their long isolation enabled them to retain the ancient characteristics of their folk culture and language. The area is in Romania since 1920. – B: 1134, T: 3240.→**Csángó.**

**Dévai Bíró, Mátyás** (Matthias) (ca 1500 - 1545) – Lutheran reformer. He studied at Krakow (1523-1525) and Wittenberg (1529-1531). From 1527 he was a chaplain of the Boldogkő Castle. During his stay in Wittenberg, he was a guest of Martin Luther and Philip Melancton, and became a member of their table society. On his return to Hungary, he worked in Buda, then in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). Due to his reformer doctrines, he was imprisoned for several years at Likava, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Vienna and Buda; in 1533, Johannes Faber, Bishop of Vienna, received him for questioning. From 1535, he worked under the auspices of Tamás (Thomas) Nádasdy in Sárvár. After another trip to Germany, he returned to Sárvár, where János (John) Sylvester was his partner. From 1539, he was Court chaplain of Péter Perényi; and from 1540, he was a schoolmaster at Szikszó; from 1541 to 1543, he again stayed in Wittenberg, where he acted as Melancton's mediator regarding the Lord's Supper. He took part in Lord Supper disputes several times in Hungary. The reformers of Wittenberg always defended him. He was probably the author of the doctrines laid down by the Council of Erdőd of 1545 but, due to his death, he was unable to sign it. Already his contemporaries called him the "Hungarian Luther". His main works include his 52 reformer's theses (polemics in Latin). In his paper on the sleeping saints he stated that "*the saints cannot be asked for help, as they live only with respect to God but regarding us they are asleep*"; he wrote his primer, *Orthographia Ungarica* and his "Catechism" (1538). – B: 0883, 1050, 1257, T: 7456.→**Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary; Sylvester, János; Abádi, Benedek; Nádasdy, Baron Tamás; Perényi, Péter.**

**Dévai Nagy, Kamilla** (Budapest, 17 February 1950 - ) – Singer, performing artist, composer and teacher. Her higher studies were at the Béla Bartók Music School, Budapest, where she studied singing with Olga Sík (1975). Her career started in 1968, when she won a TV folksong competition. She became soloist of the *Rajkó Orchestra* (1970-1973), then became an itinerant singer and became well known worldwide: Berlin (1973); USA (1975), where she performed 97 concerts within 105 days; Montreal Olympics (1976); Cuba (1978); many places in Europe, Lebanon, Ecuador, Venezuela, China, Korea, Syria, North America and Australia (1971-1978). She sings in 34 languages. Between 1983 and 1995, she was a soloist at the *Honvéd Ensemble*. From 1991 to 1995, she gave monthly performances on the Hungarian Radio and taught guitar-artists at the Erzsébet Szőnyi Music School, at Törökbálint (1994-1996). In 1996, she opened her Chronicler Singer School that is the first singer-guitarist school in Europe. Her recordings include *I Lit a Candle (Gyújtottam gyertyát)* (1980); *Slow-Walking Seasons (Ballagó évszakok)* (1989); *Singing Waters (Daloló vizek)* (1995), and *Chronicler Song on Love (Krónikásének a szeretetről)* (1998). Her book's title is *Poem-Consolation (Versvígasz)*. Her name is in the Guinness Book of Records as one who can sing in 34 languages (1995). There is a *Chronicler's Life Foundation (Krónikásének Alapítvány)* in Budapest. Among others, she received the title Performer of the Year

(1980), the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Prize (1987), the Small Cross of Merit of Republic of Hungary (1993), the Kazinczy Prize (2001), and she received the Chevalier of Hungarian Culture title. – B: 0874, 1505, T: 7103.→**Dance House Movement.**

**Devecseri, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 27 February 1917 - Budapest, 31 July 1971) – Poet, literary translator. He graduated from the Reformed College of Budapest, and attended the University of Budapest, where he received a Degree as a teacher of Greek and Latin. He wrote his doctoral thesis on *The Artistic Awareness in the Poetry of Callimachus (A művészi tudatosság Kalimachos költészetében)*. His first volume of poetry, written jointly with Gábor Karinthy, was published at the age of 15. In 1938, he published, as part of the Officina Publishers, bilingual classics series, the translation of the complete works of Catullus, followed by the translations of the works of Plautus, Plato, Herodotus and Aristophanes. From 1946-1948, he was Director of the Greek Institute of the University of Budapest, and from 1949-1951 Secretary-General of the Hungarian Writers' Association (*Magyar Írók Szövetsége*). During these years he also published poems, studies, anthologies and translations in various journals. His translations of Homer's *Odyssey* (1947) and the *Iliad* (1952) are considered most noteworthy. He translated into Hungarian nearly 1,000 poems, dramas and novels of 89 writers. He also wrote numerous books, several volumes of poetry and bibliographies including *Spreading Light (Terjed a fény)*; *Future's Mirror (Jövendő tükre)* poems (1954); *The Naked Goddess and the Blind Future Teller (A meztelen istennő és a vak jövendőmondó)* novel (1972), and *Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versek)* (1974). He was a recipient of the Baumgarten Award (1939), the Attila József Prize (1952) and the Kossuth Prize (1953). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7617.

**Dévény Castle** (now Devin, Northern Hungary, *Felvidék*, Slovakia) – Castle built on an 80-meter high limestone cliff on the River Danube, across from Hainburg (originally called Hunvár). The Celts had a fort on the cliff that was later fortified by the Romans to guard the famous Amber Road from the Baltic region to Rome. The first wooden beam castle on this site was built by the Avars around 568 AD. There is a written reference to a fenced fortress in the Almanac of Fulda in 864 AD. A strong stone castle was built later in the Árpád era (896-1301). The besieging Turkish army in 1683 was unable to take it. First, it was the property of the Crown, later it was given to the Pálffy family. The castle was habitable until the beginning of the 19th century; but in 1809, the French army destroyed it; only some walls and the tower remained. In the former courtyard a monument was erected on 18 July 1896, in the year of the millennium, commemorating the Hungarian statehood, to honor Reigning Prince Árpád, leader of the Hungarians. There was a bronze statue of a soldier from the Árpád era on top of a pillar. The Czechs destroyed it in 1920, after the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty ceded Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*) to them. – B: 0942, T: 7663.→**Árpád; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Dezséri, László** (Ladislas) (Budapest, 18 February 1914 - Budapest, 8 November 1977) – Lutheran Bishop, writer, journalist. He earned a Ph.D. in Theology in 1936, at the Sopron-based Lutheran Theology Department of the University of Pécs. From 1950 to 1956, he served as Bishop of the Southern Lutheran District of Hungary. He published his first book in 1941. During the 1956 Revolution he resigned from his post in the Church and joined the staff of the domestic political broadcasting section of the Hungarian Radio. He did much for the development of broadcasting in Hungary and for

the improvement of documentary programming. He was also Member of Parliament (1958-1962) and Secretary-General of the National Peace Committee (1962-1966). As a member of the World Peace Committee he attended the meetings of the Committee, and those of the Inter-Parliamentarian World Union. He published writings on various subjects. During his ecclesiastical service he commenced the ideologization of his Church; later, as a broadcaster, he even criticized it. His works include *Spirit and Free People*, ed. (*Lélek és szabad nép, szerk.*), *Lutheran poems* (1941); *The Oslo Report (Oslói riport)* (1948); *Weekend Notes (Hétféligi jegyzetek)* (1977), and *In the Name of Reason (Az értelem nevében)* (1963). – B: 0883, 1506, T: 7617.→**Ordass, Lajos; Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Dialects, Hungarian** – Historically evolved variations of the Hungarian language, restricted to certain smaller regions. Divisions of traditional language regions in the Carpathian Basin are: (1) Western, (2) Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*), (3) Central plains, (4) Tisza River region, (5) The Palóc or North-Western (6) North-Eastern, (7) Mezőség or beyond the Királyhágó, (8) Szekler. Separated from the last one is the Csángó dialect in Transcarpathian Moldavia, and the language of the diaspora in Bukovina. In these dialect regions there are several vernaculars, some of them disappearing as a consequence of general language-development. Between 1949 and 1969, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences compiled a work in six volumes entitled: *Atlas of the Hungarian Dialects (A Magyar Nyelvjárások Atlasza)*, complete with maps that give a comprehensive picture for examining this question. Zoltán Simon and his task force used the data of this Atlas to determine the separation of each dialect by computer examination. They chose 100 well-known ancient Hungarian words and scrutinized their pronunciation in 395 Hungarian villages. On the basis of the completed examination they prepared the world's first complex computer-made dialect map. – B: 1138, T: 7669.→**Hungarian Language; Finno-Ugrian Language Affinity; Finno-Ugric Language Relation; Hun-Hungarian Language; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship; Hungarian Language, Opinions on.**

**Dienes, Pál** (Paul) (Tokaj, 24 November 1882 - London, UK, 23 March 1952) – Mathematician, philosopher, poet. His secondary studies were at the Reformed College, Debrecen. He studied Mathematics and Physics at the University of Budapest and obtained a doctorate there in 1905, and then a second doctorate from the University of Paris (Sorbonne). There he became acquainted with Hadamard and Picard, representatives of French mathematics. In Budapest he taught at the High School of District X (*Tisztviselőtelep*); and in 1912 he became a close friend of poet, Mihály Babits. He was a member of the leftist Galilei Circle; and during the Council (Soviet) Republic of 1919, he was involved in politics; after its fall he had to escape to Vienna. With the help of his former professor, Hadamard, he received a teaching position at the University of Aberystwyth, Wales, UK, in 1921, and later at the University of Swansea, Wales. Since 1928, he was a professor at the Birbeck College, London. He retired in 1948. He wrote poems in his last years. He researched the theory of complex variables at the Budapest University of Science in 1917. He was also interested in geometry and infinite matrices. His new mathematical ideas were published in 47 papers. His works include a monograph on Taylor series, *An Introduction to the Theory of Functions of a Complex Variable* (1931, 1937); *Leçons sur les singularités des fonctions analytiques* (1913); *The logic of Algebra* (1938), and *Logical and Mathematical Ideas of Leibniz (Leibniz logikai*

*és matematikai eszméi*) (1917). His poems were published under the title *The Maiden and the Unicorn* (1954) representing his views on mathematics, philosophy and music. – B: 0872, 0883, T: 7103.→**Babits, Mihály**.

**Dienes, Valéria** (Geiger) (Szekszárd, 25 May 1879 - Budapest, 8 June 1978) – Dancing teacher, philosopher. Her higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where she studied Mathematics and Physics (1904-1905) and earned a doctoral degree in Philosophy, Esthetics and Mathematics. During her university years she studied Piano and Composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Her essays in psychology and philosophy appeared in the newspapers of Budapest. She went to Paris with her husband and was impressed by the philosophy of Henri Bergson. Under the influence of the famous dancer Isadora Duncan, she became interested in the art of dancing and formed her own system of eurythmics she named *Orchestrics* (*Orkesztrika*). In Budapest, she opened the Orchestric School in 1915. In 1919, she emigrated to Austria and taught in Vienna. After a while, she moved to Paris, and became a co-worker of Duncan. In 1923, she returned to Hungary and managed her school until 1944. Some of her dancing dramas were performed on stage. She was the sole translator of Bergson's works. She was elected member of the St. Thomas Aquinas Philosophical Society (1927). The Hungarian Television made a documentary film about her (1977). Her works include *On Psychology of Musical Work and its Impact* (*A zenei alkotás és hatás lélektanáról*) (1906); *Basic Thoughts of Bergson's Philosophy* (*Bergson filozófiájának alapgondolatai*) (1929), and *The Main Problems of Symbolics* (*A szimbolika fő problémái*) (1974). She translated from the works of *Hume, Descartes, Locke, Berkeley and Teilhard de Chardin*. She received the Baumgarten Prize (1934). A German School in Szekszárd bears her name. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Diesel Engine Railway Traction** – The first Diesel engines ready for service were made in 1897, bringing about international successes; but, because of their bulkiness and great weight, they were employed only in factories and electric power stations. Only later on were they built into ships. György (George) Jendrassik constructed a lightweight, fast running engine of which the first few pieces were made with single and double cylinders; the four- and six-cylinder four-stroke versions were developed later without compression and with mixing chamber. The first six-cylinder Jendrassik motor was installed into a rail-coach in 1928. Somewhat later, they were used in those motorized trains, which enjoyed great popularity worldwide. The Ganz Works, Budapest exported a whole series of these Diesel trains to Argentina, the Balkan countries, Egypt, India, Poland, Spain, the Soviet Union and Uruguay. The whole set of carriages is heated by the secondary heating water of the engine. Those sets delivered to the Soviet Union ran trouble-free for more than 40 years, despite the exceptionally adverse track conditions and unusually rough operational circumstances. With the use of the Jendrassik motors the Hungarian railway industry earned great merits on a world scale in the modernization of railway services. – B: 1226, 1020, T: 7456.→**Jendrassik, György**.

**Diesel Feeding Pump** – Diesel engines of high speed working with a new system involving a feeding pump. It was invented by the engineer Artur Kravits. Its novel aspect is the special shape of the camshaft and regulation by choke. This solution quickly spread all over the world and was in use for twenty-five years. – B: 1226, T: 7456.

**Di Francesco, Amedeo** (Naples, 1952 ? - ) – Italian linguist. He is the incumbent of the



Chair of Hungarian Studies of the Eastern European University Institute in Naples, director of the Italian Inter-University Centre for Hungarian Studies. He has been professor of the Institute of Oriental Studies at the University of Naples since 1978, as head of department of the Department of Hungarian Language and Culture. His main field of research is Hungarian Renaissance literature, especially the poetry of Bálint Balassi, but he has published pioneering studies on the works of Miklós Oláh, János Rimay, Miklós Zrínyi and the epic poets, too. He devotes special attention to the study of Italian-Hungarian relations, and many of his publications analyze modern Hungarian literary phenomena. Professor di Francesco has been a member of the International Association of Hungarian Philology since it was founded, and served as president of the Association between 1996 and 2006. He greatly contributed to the organization of the Hungarology World Congress in 1996 in Rome, and in 2006 in Debrecen. His works include *L'eredità classica in Italia e Ungheria fra trado Medioevo e primo Rinascimento (The classical heritage in Italy and Hungary traded between the Middle Ages and early Renaissance)* (2001), *Ungheria letteraria: un viago nella intertestualite danubiana (Hungarian literary intertextuality: a trip on the Danube)* (2004), and *Mitografia letteraria ungherese (Hungarian literary mythography)* (2008). He is editing the volumes on 19th-20th century Hungarian poetry in series published by Parnaso Publishers. – B: 7617, T: 7617.→**Oláh, Miklós; Rimay, János; Zrínyi, Count Miklós (2).**

**Dinnyés, József** (Joseph) (Szeged, 4 August 1948 - ) – Composer, singer-guitarist. He started his singing career in 1963. In 1966, he founded the short-lived *Angels (Angyalok)* orchestra in Szeged. Since 1966, he is an itinerant musician, visiting Hungarian communities, performing songs to lyrics by well- or lesser-known poets, as well as his own works, including psalms of the Reformed Church. He is also a recording artist. His works include *Without Limits (Határtalanul)* (1985); *Pain and Defiance (Kín és dac)* (1991); *This Was not Blown Away by the Wind (Ezt nem fújta el a szél)* (1992), and *With Unbroken Faith (Töretlen hittel)* (2000). His output is more than 16 CDs and 14 tapes with folk-ballads, psalms, and songs. He also published his *Book of My Songs (Dalaim könyve)* in 1988. He was made the Cavalier of Hungarian Culture (*A Magyar kultúra lovagja*) in 2001. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Dinnyés, Lajos** (Louis) (Alsódabas, 16 April 1901 - Budapest, 3 May 1961) – Politician. He studied at the Agricultural College, Keszthely, where he obtained a diploma in 1927. Then he went on a study trip. From 1930, he was a member of the Independent Smallholder's Party, and was a Member of Parliament from 1931 to 1939. He was against the ultra-right policies, the political approach to Germany, and the anti-Semitic laws. During World War II, he did not participate in politics but worked in a food company. He was conscripted into the army, went underground after the German occupation of Hungary, on 19 March 1944, and participated in the anti-German resistance movement. After 1945, he resumed his political activities. From 14 March to 4 September 1947, he served as Minister of Defense. When Prime Minister Ferenc (Francis) Nagy was forced into emigration, Dinnyés was nominated by the Communist Party and was appointed Prime Minister on 31 May 1947. He served until 10 December 1948. He was President of the National Council of Planning as well. During his mandate, the banks, major industries and ecclesiastical schools were nationalized; the severe Paris Peace Treaty (10 February 1947), was ratified; the first Five-Year-Plan was accepted, and a treaty of friendship and cooperation was signed with the Soviet Union, Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Poland. From

1948, he was Director of the National Agricultural Library. In 1954, he became a member of the Peoples Front's Council. In 1958, he was the Vice-President of the Parliament. After 1945 as a politician he served the Communist's political designs. Once he bitterly remarked: "What kind of a country is that where I can be Prime Minister." – B: 0883, 1112, 1314, T: 7103.→**World War II; Nagy, Ferenc; Paris Peace Treaty; Five-Year Plan.**

**Diós, István** (Stephen) (Szombathely, 8 June 1943 - ) – Roman Catholic priest. He completed his high school studies at Pannonhalma in 1961, and studied Theology first at the Seminary of Győr (1961-1964), then at the Central Seminary, Budapest (1964-1967). He was ordained in 1966, earned a doctoral degree in Rome in 1967, and studied at the *Academia Alfonsiana*, specializing in Ethics. In 1969, he returned to teaching at the Seminary of Győr and worked at various ecclesiastical libraries while serving as auxiliary priest. From 1980, he served as Editor-in-Chief for the *Hungarian Catholic Lexicon* volumes (*Magyar Katolikus Lexikon*) (1993). He was director of the national office in the preparation for the visit of Pope John Paul II to Hungary in 1991. He edited the *Directory of the Hungarian Catholic Church (A Magyar Katolikus Egyház címtára)*. He was an official translator of papal documents (encyclical letters, bulls, instructions, etc.) and other theological works into Hungarian. – B: 0945, T: 7103.→**Roman Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Diószegi, Sámuel** (Debrecen, 5 January 1761 - Debrecen, 2 August 1813) – Minister of the Reformed Church, botanist. He completed his theological studies at the Reformed College, Debrecen, and was a teacher at Hajdúböszörmény in 1784. After working as an assistant teacher in Kecskemét, he studied Natural Sciences at the University of Göttingen, Germany. He was Parish Minister in Hajdúnánás (1789), Hajdúböszörmény (1793), and in Debrecen (1803). He became Dean in 1809, and later was Chief Notary of the Church District. He popularized Linné's system of classification in the country and developed the medical nomenclature in Hungarian. His works include *The Hungarian Herbal Book (Magyar Fűvészkönyv)* (1807); *Medical Herbal Book (Orvosi Fűvészkönyv)* (1813), and *Alphabet (Ábécé)* (1810). He also wrote some theological books. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Reformed College of Debrecen; Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Diószegi, Vilmos** (William) (Budapest, 2 May 1923 - Budapest, 22 July 1972) – Ethnographer, orientalist. His higher studies were completed at the University of Budapest (1946). He was an assistant professor at the Inner-Asian Institute (1944-1947); co-worker at the Ethnographic Museum till 1963. From 1963 until his death he was Scientific Chief Contributor to the Ethnographic Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His main field of research was the beliefs of the ancient Hungarians prior to their Carpathian settlement period. He paid great attention to Shamanism. He went on five study trips to Asia. He founded the unique *Shaman-belief Archive* in Budapest. He also researched the folk-belief characteristics of ethnic groups, such as the Palóc, Szeklers in Bukovina, and Hungarians in Moldavia. His studies appeared in Hungarian and foreign periodicals and books. His major works include *Memories of Shamanism in Hungarian Folk Culture (A sámánhit emlékei a magyar népi műveltségben)* (1958); *Shamanism* (1962), and *Beliefs of the Pagan Hungarians (A pogány magyarok hitvilága)* (1967). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Diploma Leopoldina** – The document issued by Emperor and King Lipót I (Leopold)

(1654-1705) for Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1690, accepted by the Transylvanian National Assembly on 20 January 1691. In it, the Emperor guaranteed Transylvania certain liberties, especially the rights of the four recognized denominations and their freedom of worship (Roman Catholic, Reformed, Lutheran and Unitarian), as well as, enacted by law, the *Tripartitum* (the Hungarian Codex of Laws) in Transylvania. He assured that the formerly granted rights would be kept, native subjects would be appointed to civil service, and the Governor would reside in Transylvania and would not raise taxes. The diploma appeared to be a genuine document issued by the king, one that would assure Transylvania's independent development. However, history proved it that Transylvania's independence ceased; the affairs of Transylvania were managed by a court chancellery with a head office in Vienna, acting on the authority of the Emperor and completely separate from the affairs of Hungary. – B: 1078, 1244, T: 7668.→**Right to Resist; Bethlen, Count Miklós; Tripartitum.**

**Disciples, Dignity of the** – This Codex under the full title *Booklet Dealing with Dignity of the Saint Disciples* was written in 1521. The 32 letters contain sermon-like scholastically written teachings about the greater heavenly worthiness of the apostles or the saints. The first example of Hungarian hexameter is documented here and also contains the first references to Dante, Plato and Demosthenes. – B: 1150, 1020, T: 7666.→**Codex Literature.**

**Dispersed Hungarians, Number of** – The dispersion of Hungarians began with the Ottoman Turkish occupation of the middle one-third of the country, as early as 1526. It continued after the crushed freedom fights and lost wars, including Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly's uprising (1687); Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II's Freedom Fight (1711); Lajos (Louis) Kossuth's War of Independence (1848); after World War I, after World War II, after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, and after the collapse of the Communist system in 1989. At the turn of the millenium the number of Hungarians was llows: (1) Estimates in the separated territories (separated in 1920 and in 1947) at the turn of the millenia: in the Southern Land (*Délvidék*: now Croatia, Serbia and Slovenia) 380,000; in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) 2,000,000; in the Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) 600,000; in Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátalja* or Ruthenia, now Ukraine) 183,000; in Western Hungary (Austria) 5,000. In total: 3,168.000. (2) The number of Hungarians in the Western European countries, in the Americas and in the Transoceanic countries are: Argentina 40,000; Australia/New Zealand 50,000; Austria 39,000; Belgium 14,000; Brazil 70,000; Canada 270,000; Denmark 2,000; France 15,000; Germany 50,000; Great Britain 15,000; Holland 10,000; Italy 10,000; Israel 200,000; Norway 5,000; Sweden 20,000; Switzerland 15,000; United States of America 1,540,000; the smaller countries of South America 5,000; other countries in Europe 10,000. In diaspora the total are 2,350,000. (3) Based on the 2001 census and on conservative estimates, in 2003 the number of Hungarians is as follows: in Hungary 10,152,000; in the separated territories 3,168,000; in the diaspora 2,350,000; in total 15,670,000. – B: 7103, 1104, T: 7301.→**Hungarians; Freedom Fights; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Dispossessed Goods** – They include confiscation, dispossession and expropriation of properties of the occupied country by the military or state personnel of the conquering state, during actual war or warlike military conflict and their forcible removal from its

territory. According to international legal practices the perpetrator is obligated to return the same. The Treaty of Paris of 1947 instructed the search and retrieval of goods taken by the German army from Hungary, during World War II. It similarly obligated Hungary to return valuables, seized by Hungarian army officials or private persons, from the territory of the Soviet Union. However, this Treaty made no mention of the need to return goods seized and looted by the victorious Allies during or after the war from Hungary. Between June and August of 1946, a governmental mission traveled to the USA and the United Kingdom. The US government agreed to the return of Hungarian industrial equipment, transport vehicles, art treasures and other valuables including the gold bullion of the Hungarian National Bank that had been transported to the West. On 6 August 1946, about 32 tons of the Hungarian National Bank's gold arrived in Budapest, followed by the rest of the valuables. However, the bulk of these valuables was not unloaded but was re-directed to the Soviet Union. – B: 1231, 1138, T: 7661. → **Gold Train**.

**Distaff** – A spinning tool used to lay the hemp and linen yarn. Distaffs were usually richly decorated; they were carved rather than painted. Most of these carved distaffs were presented as tokens of love to girls. The distaff is named *talpas* (for its foot) in the region between the Danube and Tisza Rivers, while in the territory east of the Tisza River it is called distaff on foot (*gyalogrokka*). – B: 1078, 1134, T: 3240.

**Divald, Kornél** (Cornel) (Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 21 May 1872 - Budapest, 23 March 1931) – Art historian, writer. He prepared to be a physician but instead he became an art critic and contributor to the *Hungarian Review* (*Magyar Szemle*); *Hungarian Industrial Art* (*Magyar Iparúvészet*) and other periodicals. Primarily he researched Northern Hungary (Felvidék, now Slovakia) and the medieval remnants of Buda. His first publications have important resource value. His literary works were written under the pen name György (George) Tarczai. His works include *The Architectural Memories of the Renaissance of Northern Hungary* (*A felső-magyarországi renaissance építészet emlékei*) (1900); *Sárospatak Castle* (*A sárospataki vár*) (1902); *Artistic Memories of Hungary* (*Magyarország művészeti emlékei*) (1927, also in English); *Old Hungarian Art* (1931), and *Hungarian Legends* (*Magyar legendák*) (1914). He was corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1911). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103

**“Divide et Impera”** (Latin “divide and rule”) – A governing policy used even by the ancient Romans as one of the successful political methods to turn their enemies and oppressed peoples against each other. The Habsburg Monarchy adopted and used this idea in its multi-national empire to strengthen its power and rule over them. To the occupied Italian territories, they sent Hungarian military. At the same time, they stationed foreign soldiers in Hungary. Beginning with Emperor Lipót II (Leopold, 1790-1792), this principle became a governing tool of the emperors who continually instigated the different nationalities in Hungary to fight against each other, fueled their ambitions to become independent, and they enticed them against each other. They organized the Serbs, escaping from the Turks, to settle in southern Hungary and engaged them in a fight against the Rákóczi Freedom Fight (1703-1711). They even promised them an independent territory. In 1790, to counter the Hungarian Parliament, they organized a separate Serbian Congress in Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), where Schmidfeld, an Imperial Commissioner, forced the Serbs by threat to demand separate governing powers and territorial independence. At the 1790-1791 parliamentary session in

Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), Innocentius Klein, Bishop of Balázsfalva, disclosed the content of the *Supplex libellus Valachorum*, the demands for independence of Wallachians (Romanians) to the Austrian Government Commissioner, who fully agreed with the text of the petition addressed to the Monarch, and promised to support it. This eventually led to Romanian rule over Transylvania (*Erdély*) in 1920. – B: 1138, 1131, T: 7668.→**Daco-Roman Continuity, Theory of; Vlachs.**

**Dobai, István** (Stephen) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 1 May 1924 - ) – Lawyer. He studied Law and Political Economy at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), graduating in 1947. Later, he obtained a Ph.D. in International Law and worked as a demonstrator until the Communist system took full control. Thereafter, he worked as a laborer in the administrative field of various branches of economic life. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight he was asked by the leaders of the Hungarian minority of Transylvania (*Erdély*, in Romania), to draft a memorandum to submit to the United Nations, to solve the problem of Transylvania, alongside the issue of the Hungarian Revolution, waiting to be treated there. As a result, he was sentenced for treason and to forced labor for life; was captive for seven and a half years. He was freed in 1964, but was never rehabilitated. His friends were also severely punished. After 1990, he worked as the warden of the Reformed Church District of Transylvania. He is a founding member of the *Imitatio Christi Colloquium*. His research fields are: social theory and history of culture, in which he did some significant work. He is also carrying out valuable scientific work in the theory of law, in the field of national minorities and in canon law. A number of his studies were published in Transylvania and other countries, sometimes under a pseudonym. His books include *Gesta Hominum* (1993); *Reflections on History, vols. i, ii (Tünődések a történelemről, I, II)* (2005), and *Transitory Szilágyság*, part of the inner plateau of Transylvania (*Mulandó Szilágyság*) (2007). – B: 0875, 1613, T: 7456.

**Dobay, József** (Joseph) (Erzsébetváros, 16 April 1820 - Pétermező, 22 June 1898) – Military officer in the War of Independence (1848-1849). He took an active part in the siege of Szenttamás, and later in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), under General Bem, who promoted him to colonel. He was the commander of all the *Honvéd* (Home Guard) regiments around Kőhalom. While badly outnumbered by the invading Russian forces, he fought with the remnants of the Szekler regiments at Bánffyhunad, on 16-17 August 1849, surrendering only at Zsibó on 24 August. The court martial at Arad sentenced him to death by hanging; but the pressure of European public opinion forced the Emperor to reduce the sentence, first to fourteen, later to seven, then to two years of prison that he spent in the fortress of Olmütz. Released from prison, he settled down at his farm in Pétermező. In 1860 he became a colonel of the *Honvéd* regiment and finally reached the rank of lieutenant general in 1880. – B: 1078, T: 7682.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Dobay, Péter** (Pécs, 19 November 1948 - ) – Computer scientist, economist. His higher studies were at the Attila József University, Szeged where he studied Mathematics and Physics (1967-1972). He is one of the founders of the Department of Informatics at the University of Szeged, where he is Professor and Department Head. He went to the USA in 1990 and 1997 respectively, on a Soros and a Fulbright scholarship. He is President of the János (John) Neumann Computer Science Society of County Baranya. His field of

research is traffic-informatics, office and business management. His main works include *The Office (Az iroda)* (1997) and *Business Information Management (Vállalati információ-menedzsment)* (1998). He was named Educator of the Year in 1992 and Best Teacher of the Year in 1999. – B: 0874, 1498, T: 7103.

**Doberdo** – Located on the Slovenian-Italian border, it is an area of karstic plateau, the southeasternmost extension of the Alps, adjacent to the village of the same name, north of the Adriatic Sea and east of the River Isonzo. It was the site of twelve bitterly fought battles between Italian and Hungarian armies during World War I that demanded considerable sacrifices on both sides. In the 6th battle the Italians gained some territories; but in the 12th they gave up their previous gains. At the top of Monte St. Michele, they built a monument with an inscription. Its translation says: “*On this peak, Italians and Hungarians, heroically fighting, became brothers in death. July, 1915- August, 1916*”. In the area, there are more than 100 military cemeteries and tens of thousands of soldiers' graves, both in the Slovenian and Italian territories. There is a Doberdo Street in Budapest. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7668.

**Dobi, István** (Stephen) (Ószöny, 31 December 1898 - Budapest, 24 November 1968) – Politician. His education amounted to six years of elementary school. During the short-lived Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (1919), he was a soldier, was captured and sent to internment camp. Upon return to his village, he was placed under police surveillance. From the early 1920s, he was a member of the National Union of Earthwork Laborers. In 1930 he was the founding President of the Szöny branch of the Hungarian Social Democratic Party, from 1943 president of the Earthwork Laborers' branch. In 1936 he became member of the Independent Smallholders' Party. In 1944, he participated in the Resistance Movement and was conscripted into the army, became a prisoner of war, and returned home in the summer of 1945. Prior to 1945, he already had close connections with left wing politicians. He was a Member of Parliament from July 1945 until his death. He was Minister of Agriculture from February to November 1946, and from April to December 1948. From 1 June 1947 he was President of the Independent Smallholders' Party and the Editor-in-Chief of the *Little Newspaper (Kisújság)*. Under his leadership, his party did not resist the complete Communist takeover and consequently it declined. After the removal of the Dinnyés Government he became Prime Minister of Hungary from 10 December 1948 until 14 August 1952. Between 14 August 1952 and 14 April 1967, he was President of the Presidium, i.e. Head of State and later on, until the end of his life, a member of the Presidium. On 7 November 1956, he unlawfully relieved the Imre Nagy Cabinet of its office and appointed the Kádár Government; joined the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP*) and became a member of the Party and a member of its Central Committee (*Központi Bizottság – KB*). His books are: *The Future of Peasantry is the Cooperative (A parasztság jövője a szövetkezet)* (1955); *Socialist Agriculture – Rich Peasant Life (Szocialista mezőgazdaság - gazdag parasztlelet)* (1958), and *Confession and History, vols. i-ii (Vallomás és történelem, I, II)*, autobiography (1962). – B: 0883, 0879, 1112, T: 7456. → **Dinnyés, Lajos; Nagy, Imre; Kádár, János.**

**Dobó, István** (Stephen) (ca. 1500 - Szered, 1572) – Military officer. He came from an untitled noble family. He became a national hero as the heroic defender of Fort Eger against the Ottoman Turkish army in 1552. From 12 September to 18 October, he

successfully defended Fort Eger with only 2,000 soldiers and some peasants against the siege of the combined Turkish forces of the Grand Vizier Achmet and Pasha Ali of Buda. Dobó repelled the siege and saved the “key to the gate” to Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). His victory was significant for military as well as moral reasons. Emperor Ferdinand I awarded Dobó with the forts of Déva and Szamosújvár (now Deva and Gherla, Romania). In 1553, he became Voivode of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1556, when Transylvania became an independent principality, Queen Izabella arrested him but soon he regained his freedom. This time Emperor Ferdinand I gave him many large estates in Northern Hungary as compensation and appointed him Captain of Fort of Léva (now Levice, Slovakia). In 1566, when Sultan Suleiman and his army reached Vienna, he moved his forces to the city’s defense. He was accused of siding with Prince János Zsigmond (John Sigismund), ruler of Transylvania. Emperor Miksa I (Maximilian) arrested Dobó, together with his relative János (John) Balassi in 1569, but he was cleared and freed in 1572, the year of his death. His name was immortalized in the youth novel *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon* (*Egri csillagok*), by renowned novelist Géza Gárdonyi. The statue of Dobó stands on the main square of Eger, a High School and the Castle Museum bear his name, as well as some other schools and streets – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7670.→**Eger; Isabella, Queen; János I, King; Gárdonyi, Géza.**

**Dobos, C. József** (Joseph) (Pest, 18 January 1847 - Budapest, 10 October 1924) – Pastry chef, inventor of the famous Dobos layered cake (*Dobostorta*). According to family traditions, one of his ancestors was the chef of Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1676-1735). He opened a delicatessen store in Budapest. There he sold 60 varieties of cheeses and a selection of imported delicacies. One of his inventions was a clock that projected its dialed face on the sidewalk in front of his store. In this store he made and started to sell the layered torte named after him. Among his published literary works are: *The Hungarian-French Cookbook* (*Magyar-francia szakácskönyv*) (1881), now considered a classic, also *Curiosa der Küche* (1909), *Geheimnis für Frauen* (1912). The Dobos cake and a High School bear his name. – B: 0883, 1499, T: 7680.

**Dobos, Károly** (Charles) (Szolnok, 8 December 1902 - Budapest, 16 January 2004) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He completed his high school studies in his hometown Szolnok (1921), studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1921-1923), then continued it at Dayton, Ohio and Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, USA, and obtained the BDiv and MTheol degrees. In the meantime, he served Hungarian Reformed Congregations in the neighborhood. He was Secretary of the YMCA (*Young Men’s Christian Association*; in Hungary: *Keresztyén Ifjúsági Egyesület – KIE*), Budapest, (1927-1933); Youth-Minister of the Reformed General Convent, Budapest (1933-1938); Minister of the Fásor Reformed Congregation, Budapest, (1938-1952). He rescued persecuted persons and Jews during World War II, among them Péter Veres, the renowned writer and politician. Due to his help to people deported by the Communist authorities from Budapest, he was posted to Szank, a remote congregation. In Móricgát, a diaspora of Szank, he built a church. Finally, he was allowed to be the minister of the Pesthidegkút congregation (1964-1978). As a retired minister, he organized the Hungarian Leprosy Mission (*Magyar Lepramisszió*), with some 200 volunteers. They sent aids and gifts to some 40 leper settlements and hospitals in 12 countries of Africa and Asia. He was the leader of the International Leprosy Mission in Hungary. His

writings from the years of his deportation were published in a book entitled: *On the Bread of Elijah (Illés kenyéré)*, edited by Miklya, L. Mónika (2006). He was awarded the Yad Vashem Prize and received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest in 1989, and the András Fáy Prize. There was a thanksgiving service on his 100th birthday on 8 December 2002 in Budapest. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Christian Youth Association.**

**Dobos, László** (Ladislav) (Királyhelmec, now Kráľovský Chlmec, Slovakia, 28 October 1930 - ) – Hungarian writer, politician in Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). He studied at the Teacher Training College, Sárospatak and received a diploma in History and Hungarian Literature. He was Founder and Editor of the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1968-1973); Director of the *Madách Publisher (Madách Könyvkiadó)* (1958-1967); President of the Czechoslovak-Hungarian Society (1968-1971); Minister without Portfolio of the Slovak Government (1960-1970); M.P. of the Co-existence Party (*Együttélés Párt*) from 1990; a member of Presidium of the World Federation of Hungarians (1992-2000). His main field of interest focuses on the difficult life of the Hungarian ethnic minority in the former Czechoslovakia. His major literary works include *The Stars were Far Away (Messze voltak a csillagok)* (1963); *Drifters (Földönfutók)* (1967, 1989); *Snow Blanket (Hólepedő)* (1979); *In the Current (Sodrásban)* (1984); *With Your Permission, (Engedelmével)*, stories (1994); *Our Truths (Igazságaink)* (2000), and *Creative Struggle (Teremtő küzdelem)* (2000). He received a number of prizes and awards, including the Star Order of Merit with Golden Wreath of the Republic of Hungary (1990), Gábor Bethlen Prize (1991), the Kossuth Prize (1994), the Pribina Cross (2003), and the Pro Probate Prize (2010). – B: 0874, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, 1551, T: 7103.

**Dobozy, Imre** (Emeric) (Vál, 30 October 1917 - Budapest, 23 September 1982) – Writer. Between 1936 and 1942, he worked as a clerk and was conscripted into the army during World War II. Later on, he was a partizan. After the War he became a Communist Party Secretary. From 1947 to 1959, he was a journalist at the dailies: *Free Land (Szabad Föld)*, the *Free Nation (Szabad Nép)* and the *Peoples' Liberty (Népszabadság)*. From 1961 to 1963, he was Editor-in-Chief of the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. Between 1959 and 1973, he worked at the Writers' Association as Secretary, then General Secretary, and finally as President. He published novels, stories and plays. His main works include *Two World Wars (Két világháború)* study (1947); *Túrkeve*, sociology (1951); *The Weapons Spoke (A fegyverek beszéltek)* novel (1955); *Yesterday (Tegnap)* filmscript (1959); *A Day in Paradise (Egy nap a paradicsomban)* TV film (1967), and *The Spring Has Arrived (Eljött a tavasz)* drama (1968). He received, among others, the Attila József Prize (1952, 1954) and the Kossuth Prize (1959). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Dobra Clan** – Well-known members of this ancient family were elevated to nobility in 1256 from serfdom, by the support and consent of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) in 1475. Presumably the Ipp, Érkeserű and Fráter de Bélmező families descended from this clan. – B: 0942, T: 7685.

**Döbrente Codex** – A valuable Hungarian literary record from 1508, containing psalms, the Song of Songs, the Book of Job, some evangelical pieces and epistles. It has 262 letters, copied by Gergely (Gregory) Halábori Dobos, a diocesan monk of Eger. Earlier, it



was kept in the library of the Bishop of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania), later it was transferred to the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0942, 1150, T: 3240.→**Székelyudvarhely Codex; Codex Literature.**

**Döbrentei, Gábor** (*hőgyészi*) (Gabriel) (Somlósztölcs, 1 December 1785 - Buda, 29 March 1851) – Poet, literary translator. He studied at Pápa, Sopron and abroad. He was a member and clerk of the *Society of Hungarian Students (Magyar Diákok Társasága)*, (1808-1805). His first poems were published by the Society. He studied at various universities abroad, during which time he learned French, Italian and English. In 1806 he was a private tutor in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and became acquainted with some of the literary leaders of Transylvania. Between 1813 and 1818, he founded and edited the literary journal *Transylvanian Museum (Erdélyi Múzeum)*. In Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) he read Law and became a judge in the County of Hunyad. In 1820, he moved to Pest, where he became acquainted with Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, and helped to organize the Hungarian Society of Scientists. His works include *Pali and Minka Learn to Read (Pali és Minka olvasni tanul)* (1829); *Masterpieces of Shakespeare (Shakespeare remekei)* translations (1830), and *Hussar Songs (Huszárdalok)* (1847). He was one of the founders of juvenile literature in Hungary. – B: 0883, 0932, 1257, T: 7103.→**Széchenyi, Count István.**

**Döbrentei, Kornél** (Cornel) (Pestszentimre, 3 November 1946 - ) – Writer, poet, journalist. After completing his high school studies, he became an unskilled worker, later a storekeeper. He was a sailor from 1966, and a journalist from 1971. In 1991, he became a literary columnist and editor for the periodical, *Credit (Hitel)*. His lyrics are emotional, and he follows Ferenc (Francis) Juhász and László (Ladislav) Nagy. His works include *In the Sign of Scorpio (A skorpió jegyében)* poems (1972); *Leap Year (Szökőév)* poems (1979); *Lakitelek* (1966), and *Bird Palace (Madárpalota)* (1999). He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1991), the Kölcsey Prize (1994), the Officer Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994) and the Balassi Memorial Sword (1998). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103.→**Juhász, Ferenc; Nagy, László.**

**Döbrössy, Lajos** (Louis) (Komárom, 29 August 1906 - Miskolc, 5 January 1992) – Minister of the Reformed Church, missionary. He attended high school in his hometown and Győr. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Pápa (1924-1928), then in Vienna, Tübingen and Bethel. He was the National Secretary of the *Pro Christo Student Association*, Budapest (1929-1930); later he worked as a hospital chaplain, Budapest, (1930-1938). He was a missionary among the Turks and Muslims at Sumen, Bulgaria in 1938. He had to leave, due to the outbreak of World War II. He was an assistant minister in Budapest (1939-1940), Parish minister in Szombathely (1940-1955), then in Tata (1955-1975). He wrote some 80 articles in church papers, mainly on foreign missions. His *Job Commentary* is outstanding (1981). – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Dobsina Coalition** – *Carolina Resolutio* (1731) of King Károly III (Charles) regulated the number of Lutheran Church superintendents empowered to exercise their mandate. Superintendent György (George) Ambrózy and his followers endeavored to incorporate the free royal towns in Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now in Slovakia) into the Lutheran District of Tisza. After a long struggle, an agreement was reached on 11 January 1743 at Dobsina, which, under the title *Coalition*, was signed during the first days of May. Later the deaneries of Kishont and Szepes were added. After electing Károly (Charles) Máday

Superintendent on 23 July 1863, at the meeting at Gölnicbánya (now Gelnica, Slovakia) the Coalition was dissolved. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7682. → **Carolina Resolutio.**

**Dobsina Ice Caves** – One of the most beautiful natural formations in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), at 463 m, near the northwestern outskirts of the town of Dobsina (Dobšiná) in the valley of the Stratena Range, on the northern side of Mount Ducsá. It is near the western edge of the Gömör-Szepes Ore Mountain (Spišskó-Gemerske Rudohorie), the innermost component of the Western Carpathians. It was discovered on 15 July 1870, when Jenő (Eugene) Ruffini mining engineer, Nándor (Ferdinand) Fehér, medical doctor, Gusztáv (Gus) Lang, army lieutenant, and Endre (Andrew) Méga, city councilor, entered what was called from the very earliest times ‘the ice hole’. The exploration was fast and professional and the world-famous ice caverns were discovered. In 1871, an ice festival was held in the great hall, and in 1886, electricity was installed. The cavern soon became famous; and since their discovery, many well-known specialists visited it. The names of the discoverers are displayed at the entrance on a plaque. In terms of size and beauty, the ice caverns of Dobsina occupy first place among the known ice caves in the world. In their interior, there are pit-like chambers and corridors containing huge amounts of permanent ice masses, frozen onto each other. These ice formations display several remarkably beautiful shapes, in a variety of color combinations. The great hall is 120 m long, 25-60 m wide and 12 m high. The extent of the caverns is almost 9,000 square meters of that 7,000 are covered with ice. The caverns originated about 5,000 to 7,500 years ago, by an interior collapse of rocks and the cold interior air did not allow the warmer air to flow in from the outside. The ice layers are 30-40 meters thick and weigh more than 1,000 million kilograms. The caverns favor the formation of ice, because their temperature falls to  $-8^{\circ}$  C in winter and reaches only  $+5^{\circ}$  C in summer. The water of the melting ice in the summer has an outlet through a deep-lying, narrow opening at the foot of Mount Duncsa. – B: 1068, 1078, 7456, T: 7680, 7456.

**Doctrine of the Holy Crown** → **Crown, Doctrine of the Holy.**

**Dóczy, József** (Joseph) (Miskolc, 11 May 1863 - Budapest, January 1913) – Songwriter. He studied Law in Debrecen and Budapest, was a self-taught musician who served as a secretary treasurer at Debrecen, Temesvár (now Timosoara, Romania), and Nagykaroly (now Carei, Romania). His many song compositions, such as *The Whooping Crane Flies Away* (*Darumadár útnak indul*); *There is Not One Pretty Girl in the Village* (*A faluban nincsen szép lány*); *The Rose Bush is Filled with Blooms* (*Tele van a csipkebokor virággal*), and *My Little Cottage with Thatched Roof* (*Nádfedeles kis házikóm*), some are still sung. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7684.

**Dohnányi, Ernő** (Ernst von Dohnányi) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 27 July 1877 - New York, NY, USA, 9 February 1960) – Piano virtuoso, composer, conductor and music educator. He studied at the Music Academy of Budapest. Early in his life he was noted as a composer, although he started his career as a piano performer in 1899. From 1905, he was a piano instructor at the Music Academy of Berlin, where he focused mainly on German classics – especially Brahms. Between 1916 and 1919, he was a professor of piano at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, becoming its Director in 1919. Between 1919 and 1944, he was conductor of the Budapest Philharmonic Orchestra and conducted the orchestra on several European tours. From

1925 to 1927 he traveled to the USA, and performed as a pianist, educator, composer and conductor. In the 1940s and 1950s, he was mainly composing and conducting. After World War II, he moved to Vienna, then to Argentina in 1948, where he became President of the Academy of Music at Tucuman. In 1949, he settled in Florida and managed the Music Department of the University of Florida. His elegant compositional style and refined musical taste made him the leading post-Romantic composer, known Europe-wide. The peak of his piano recitals was pieces of Schubert, Schuman, and especially Brahms, his model, and even Bartók and Kodály. In addition, he also played Beethoven's 32 piano sonatas and the five piano concertos in a series of ten concerts. At the turn of the century, he emerged from the romantic generation



of artists as a composer. However, he followed the romantic inspirational approach in music and was not much influenced by the heritage of Hungarian folk music. He divided his career between composing, conducting, teaching and piano playing. His compositions include *Piano Concerto in E minor, Op.5*; *Passacaglia*; three *String Quartets*; three *Symphonies*; *Symphonic Minutes* (Op. 36)(1933); *Ruralia Hungarica* Op. 32 (1924); *Suite for Piano*, and later an *Orchestral Suite*; *Serenade for String Trio Op.10*; also operas: *Tante Simone (Simone néni)* (1912); *Voivode's Tower (A vajda tornya)* (1922); *The Tenor (A tenor)* (1929); *Sacred Torch (Szent fáklya)* pantomime (1934), and operettas such as *Der Schleier der Pierrette (The Veil of Pierette, Pieretta fátyola)* (1910); *Variations on a Nursery Song, Op.25*, for piano and orchestra; *Rhapsodies, Op. 11, No. 3 in C*, and *Grand Mass of Szeged (Szegedi nagymise)* (1930). – B: 0883, 1178, 1445, T: 7684. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály Zoltán; Lajtha, László; Dohnányi, Kristóf; Cziffra, György; Nyíregyházi, Ervin.**

**Dohnányi, Kristóf** (Christoph von) (Berlin, 28 September 1929 - ) – Conductor. He began his studies of the piano at the age of 5. Though he studied Law in Munich, he decided after the War to devote himself entirely to music. His most important teacher was his grandfather, the composer Ernst von Dohnányi. He studied under him at the Florida State University. His career began when Sir George Solti called him to the Frankfurt Opera in 1953, where he finally became orchestral conductor. From 1978 to 1984, he served as Principal Conductor and General Manager of the Hamburg State Opera. He was a regular guest at the Salzburg Festival, and he led the Vienna Philharmonic in several new productions. He conducted such orchestras as the Berlin Philharmonic, Concertgebouw Amsterdam, New York Philharmonic and Israel Philharmonic Orchestras. He appeared in major international opera houses such as the Metropolitan Opera, New York, Royal Opera House, Covent Garden, La Scala, Milan and the Vienna State Opera. In 1984, he was appointed Music Director of the Cleveland Symphony Orchestra, and soon he and the Cleveland Orchestra became one of the great musical teams in the late 20th century and turned into the most recorded orchestra in the USA. Cleveland University gave him an honorary Doctorate of Humane Letters. His father, Dr. Hans von Dohnányi (1 January 1902 - 8 April 1945), played a leading role in the German resistance during World War II; he also played a major role in the planning of the September 1938 and October 1939 coup attempts and later the Gestapo hanged him. –

B: 1081, T: 7456.→**Dohnányi, Ernő; Solti, Sir George.**

**Domanovszky, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 23 January 1907 - Budapest, 15 May 1974) – Painter. He was student of Oszkár (Oscar) Glatz at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest (1926-1932). He had a successful debut in 1929. He built his art on the heritage of the Italian Renaissance. The impressions of his Far East journey also influenced his art. He also painted still life. After World War II, he excelled with his murals. He was appointed Professor of the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest in 1945. He made some tapestries and mosaics as well. His works include *Daughter of Jairus (Jairus leánya): Furnacemen (Olvasztárok)*; *Lady in Yellow Dress (Sárgaruhás nő)*, *Nude (Akt)*; *Fruit-picking (Gyümölcszedés)* mosaic, and *Horses (Lovak)*, tapestry. He exhibited at the Venice Biennale (1958) and in Budapest (1959, 1971). He is regarded as a representative of the “Socialist Realism” trend that dominated the world of art in Eastern European countries, including Hungary, between 1948 and 1989. In a Communist country, painters were expected to depict the harmonious life of workers and peasants. His murals and frescos represented this new direction of art. He was recipient of the Munkácsy Prize (1952), the Kossuth Prize (1953, 1956), the title of Meritorious Artist (1960), and the title of Ourstanding Artist (1963). – B: 0872, 1105, T: 7103.→**Glatz, Oszkár.**

**Dominican Codex** – A manuscript about the life-story of Saint Dominic, written in 1517, known as the *Legend of Dominic*. It contains an important source of ancient Hungarian use of words, as well as other significant contributions. It mentions the name of Blessed Pál (Paul) Magyar, who settled the Dominicans in Hungary, and also refers to a miracle that happened in Székesfehérvár. A nun, Lea Ráskai, made a copy of the original manuscript. The whereabouts of some of the pages is still unknown. The 108 extant leaves are held in the Széchényi National Library in Budapest. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature; Ráskai, Lea; Magyar, Pál, Blessed O.P.**

**Dominican Order** (Hungarian: *Domonkosok*; Latin: *Ordo Fratrum Praedicatorum, OP, Ordo Sancti Dominici, OSD*) – It was founded exclusively for preaching and teaching in a mendicant order of friars of apostolic work. Their founder, St Dominic (1170-1221) was drawn materially to simplicity and poverty, and spiritually to learning and knowledge. Evangelizing in poverty, walking on foot, he started by converting among the heretic Albigenses of Provençal in France, sent there by Pope Innocent III. He remained among them from 1205 to 1215, and in 1215 he was given premises in Toulouse. In 1218, Pope Honorius III gave permission to Dominic to transform his “holy preaching” mission into an Order, and this became the Dominican Order, also known as Black Friars, Preacher Friars, or Jacobins. Their rules were drawn up in 1220-1221. Their habit was black and white. Their convents were established all over Western Europe in the course of the 13th century. Their first house in Oxford, England was also established in the 13th century.

In 1221, *Paulus Hungarus* was sent from Bologna to evangelize in Eastern Europe. This became their Hungarian province with convents in a number of towns by 1241, among them in Pest, Győr, Esztergom, Patak (now Sárospatak), Pécs, Beszterce, Szeben, and Zágráb. There was also evangelizing among the Cumanians (*Kunok*). By 1277, there were 30 convents in Hungary, organized in 5 administrative districts: Pannonia, Slavonia, the area north of the Danube in present-time Slovakia, Transylvania and Dalmatia. In the 14th century, new convents were founded in Komárom, Szeged, Gara, Kolozsvár,

Temesvár, Szászsebes and Brassó (now Cluj-Napoca, Timisoara, Sebeş, Braşov respectively, in Romania). During the Ottoman Turkish occupation (1526-1690), and the Reformation period of the 16th century, the Dominican monasteries perished completely. The Order started to revive in the 18th century: in 1704 there were 20 convents in the Hungarian-Austrian province, and despite Joseph II's (1781-1790) abolition decree, four convents survived in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Sopron, Szombathely and Vasvár. The Provincial's seat became Budapest early in the 20th century, and the independent Hungarian province was established in 1938, with five convents by 1950: Vasvár, Sopron, Szombathely, Kassa (now Kosice, Slovakia) and Budapest, with 85 members. In 1990, there were 6,749 member friars in 666 convents. In Hungary there were also the *Dominican Tertiaries* (Latin: *Tertius Ordo S. Dominici –TOSD; Ordo Sancti Dominici – OSD*). In 1940, they had, beside their cloisters, 1520 members. – B: 0945, 1871, 1926, T: 7456. → **Paulus Hungarus, Saint; Religious Orders, Roman Catholic; Pázmány Péter Catholic University; Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Domján, Edit** (Budapest, 25 December 1932 - Budapest, 26 December 1972) – Actress. She completed her higher studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art (1954). She joined the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Szeged, in 1954. From 1960, she worked at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), Budapest. From 1963, she worked with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and from 1964 until her death, she was member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. Her humor and lyrical personality made her excellent in both comedies and dramas. Her major roles include Anja in Chechov's *Cherry Garden* (*Cseresznyés kert*) (1956); Puck and Titania in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentiványéji álom*) (1960, 1966); Natasha in Gorky's *Night Asylum* (*Éjjeli menedékhely*) (1968); Tóth Hermin in Szomory's *Hermelin* (1969), and Celiméne in Molière's *The Misanthrope*. From 1954 to 1972 she had more than 80 stage roles. Some of her feature film roles were: *New Gilgamesh* (*Új Gilgames*) (1963); *Man is Quite Different* (*Az ember egészen más*) (1966); *Professor of the Underworld* (*Az alvilág pofesszora*) (1969), and *Rascals* (*Imposztorok*) (1969). She had some 10 TV film roles, including *The Glass Slipper* (*Az üvegcipő*) (1963); *The Last Judgement* (*Az utolsó ítélet*) (1970), and *The Ball* (*A labda*) (1970), as well as countless Radio and TV roles. She received the Mari Jászai Prize in 1965. She committed suicide. A foundation and a street in Budapest bear her name. – B: 0883, 1105, 1445, T: 7103.

**Domján, János** (John) (Miskolc, 11 October 1905 - Dunavarsány, 13 November 1983) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian. He completed his high school studies in Miskolc. Between 1924 and 1928, he studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. He did his postgraduate studies in Berlin (1926-1927), in Edinburgh (1928-1929) and in Paris (1934-1935). In 1932, he obtained a Ph.D. from the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest. From 1929, he worked as an assistant minister in several parishes in Budapest. In 1933, as Honorary Lecturer of Theology, he taught at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa. From 1938 on, he was Parish Minister in the Outer Józsefváros suburb of Budapest. For a few years, he also did deputizing pastoral service at Caracas, Venezuela. On 1 July 1983, he went into retirement. He participated in a number of international social conferences. He published numerous studies, articles, church-sociological papers, and composed some church songs as well. His works include *The Cultic Laws of Deuteronomium* (*A deuteronomium kultuszi törvényei*) (1932); *The Hungarian Reformed Elder* (*A magyar református*

*presbiter*) (1941), and *On God's Plough-land (Isten szántóföldjén)* (1949). – B: 0883, 0910, T: 7456.

**Domján, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 1907 - Tuxedo Park, USA, 1992) – Master of colored woodcuts. He was born into a poor family and had to work in a machine foundry at the age of 14. After the World War I depression, he wandered in western countries: Austria, Italy, France, Germany, and covered on foot some 10,000 miles. After returning home, he lived like a hermit in the Bakony Forest, creating pastels. In 1935 he studied on a scholarship at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, and soon became one of its professors. He obtained worldwide fame with his color woodcuts. He was outstanding in using color in woodcutting, at times 21 shades of them. In 1956, after the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight, he emigrated to the United States. In 1957, he built a studio in Tuxedo Park, New York. Hungarian native folk art inspired his style. He had more than 500 one-man exhibitions around the world. He illustrated 40 books and designed many tapestries. Some 175 museums and private collections own his works, among them the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. The Museum in Sárospatak, Hungary, bears his name. China awarded him the honored title: Master of the Colored Woodcut. – B: 0872, 1160, T: 7103, 7687.

**Domokos, Géza** (Brassó, now Braşov, Transylvania, in Romania, 18 May 1928 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 26 June, 2007) – Writer, literary translator, politician in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He received his higher education in Philology at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and at the Maxim Gorkij Literary Academy, Bucharest. He graduated in 1954. He worked as a journalist-reporter for the newspaper *Forward (Előre)*, then as Editor-in-Chief of the *Pioneer (Pionír)* youth newspaper (1954-1961). He was Editor-in-Chief, then Deputy Manager of the Literary Publishers (1961-1965), and Deputy Member of the Central Committee of the Romanian Communist Party (1969-1984). He was one of the founders of the Hungarian Democratic Alliance in Romania (*Romániai Magyar Demokrata Szövetség – RMDSZ*), its first President and MP. Some of his works are: *The Most Beautiful Message (A legszebb üzenet)* (1953); *The Fourth Memory. Notes on Békás (A negyedik emlékezés. Feljegyzések Békásról)* (1962), and *Chance, vols.i-iii (Esély, I-III)* (1996-1998). Some of his film scripts were made into feature films, such as: *Ways (Útak)* (1972) and *Without any Pressure (Minden kényszer nélkül)* (1974). He also specialized in literary translation from Russian. Among others, he received the Standard Prize of the European Publishers (1976), the Script Prize of the Romanian Film Association (1973) and the Pro Minority Prize (1997). – B: 1036, 0878, T: 7103.

**Domokos, Mátyás** (Matthias) (Gyula, 18 April 1928 - Budapest, 16 June 2006) – Writer, critic. His higher studies were at the University of Szeged (1946-1948) and the University of Budapest (1948-1950), where he studied Hungarian and German Literature, and Philosophy. In 1949 he was a member of the Eötvös College, University of Budapest, but was dismissed in connection with the Rajk mock trial. From 1951 to 1953, he was a librarian at the Museum of Natural Sciences, Budapest. Between 1953 and 1990 he was an Editor, then for a year Editor-in-Chief for the *Belletristic Publishers (Szépirodalmi Könyvkiadó)*. Since 1991 he has been an editor for the *Century's End (Századvég)*, and the *Osiris Publishers*. He was a presidium member of the Writers' Alliance (*Írószövetség*) (1981-1986). In 1992, he was one of the founding members of the *Széchenyi Literature*

and Art Academy (Széchenyi Irodalmi és Művészeti Akadémia), where he filled various leading positions. His essays of criticism appeared in literary reviews, such as the *New Moon (Újhold)*, *Contemporary (Kortárs)* and *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. His works include *Of Poems with Poets (Versekről költőkkel)*, essays (with L. Lator, 1982); *I Told my Own (Mondtam a magamét)* (1993), and *Debenture, Essays, Studies on Gyula Illyés (Adósságlevél, esszék, tanulmányok Illyés Gyuláról)* (1998). He wrote the *In Memoriam* series on eminent writers and poets, such as Ágnes Nemes Nagy, Iván Mándy, Frigyes (Frederick) Karinthy, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, etc. He wrote a series entitled *Writer's Fate (Írórsorsok)*, including László (Ladislav) Németh, Sándor (Alexander) Weöres. He made portrait-films of Gyula Illyés, Sándor Weöres, Ferenc Karinthy and Sándor Márai. He was recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1980), the Széchenyi Prize (1994) and the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Nemes Nagy, Ágnes; Mándy, Iván; Karinthy, Frigyes; Szabó, Lőrinc; Németh, László; Weöres, Sándor; Illyés, Gyula; Márai, Sándor.**

**Domokos, Pál Péter** (Csíkvárdotfalva [part of Csíksomlyó, now Sumuleu, Romania] 28 June 1901 - Budapest, 18 February 1992) – Ethnographer, folk music researcher, music historian. He studied at the Catholic Teachers College at Csíksomlyó (now Sumuleu-Ciuc, Transylvania, in Romania) and obtained a teacher and church organist diploma. In the meantime Transylvania (*Erdély*) was ceded to Romania by the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty in 1920. As a beginner folk teacher he received a teaching position in Csíkkarcfalva (now Cârța, Romania). He studied at the Secondary Teachers College at Budapest and earned a diploma in Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry and Music in 1926. From 1933, he was a teacher and church-organist in Gyergyóújfalu (now Suseni, Romania). From 1936, he was the General Secretary of the *Transylvanian Catholic People Alliance (Erdélyi Katolikus Népszövetség)*. He worked as Principal at the State Teachers Training College, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In late 1944, he and his family were forced to leave Transylvania. From 1945, he worked at the *People's Welfare Ministry (Népjóléti Minisztérium)*, Budapest. For a while, he was unemployed, and from 1951 he worked as a high school teacher. He obtained a Ph.D. in Ethnography in 1988, Budapest. He retired in 1961. His major achievements were the reviving of the ancient Szekler folk costumes in Szeklerland (*Erdély*, now in Romania), organizing exhibitions of folk art and founded the Szekler Museum at Csíkszereda (now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania). Later he became acquainted with the most deprived folk group, the *Csángós*. In 1929, disguised as a pot-seller, he walked around in the Hungarian populated areas of Moldavia and prepared a map of the Csángó-Magyar (Hungarian) settlements. His book on the life of Hungarians in Moldavia is one of the first works of modern Hungarology. He wrote books on literary history, ethnography and folk music. His writings include *Hungarians in Moldavia (A moldvai magyarság)* (1931, five editions); *Csángó Folk Music, vols. i,ii (Csángó népzene, I,II)* (with B. Rajetzky, 1956-1961); *Steadfastly, Aaron Márton, Bishop of Transylvania (Erdély) (Rendületlenül, Márton Áron, Erdély püspöke)* (1989), and *Farewell to Youth (Búcsú az ifjúságtól)*, poems, letters (1992). He was a renowned researcher of the Csángós. He was awarded the Gábor Bethlen Prize (1991) and the Széchenyi Prize (1991). A female choir and a foundation bear his name in Transylvania. – B: 0878, 1031, 1257, T: 7669. → **Szeklers; Csángó.**

**Domokos, Sándor** (Alexander) (Szabadka, now Subotica in Serbia Montenegro, 14 July 1921 - ) – Writer, sculptor. After he had completed his studies at the Royal Ludovika



Military Academy, Budapest, he enlisted as a Royal Hungarian Gendarme officer in 1942. While on front service during the fall of 1944, he was captured by the Soviet army at the siege of Budapest. He returned home from captivity in 1951, and was placed under police surveillance. He worked as a mason; and after the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he emigrated to Canada, settled in Winnipeg, and worked at the University of Manitoba. He wrote several novels, and books of short stories, poems and plays, including five books in Hungarian and in English: *Masquerade*, *The Price of Freedom* (*A szabadság ára*); *The Centurion* (*A római százados*), and *Prometheus*. Many of his writings have appeared in journals, weeklies and collections. He wrote and published novels, plays and studies in two languages. As a sculptor he worked in stone, marble and bronze, and his statues can be seen in public places and buildings in Canada. Some of his sculptures are: *Freedom*, *Madonna*, *Greek*, and *St. Jude*. He received several awards for literature and amateur film production, including the Árpád medals (1965, 1966, 1990). – B: 0892, 1516, T: 4342, 7103. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Canadian Hungarian Literature.**

**Domonkos** – Painter from Transylvania. He lived in the first part of the 16th century in Brassó (now Braşov, Romania). In 1512 he painted the frescoes in the chapel of Töröcsvár. He was a member of the Painters and Stone Carvers Guild of Brassó, founded in 1523. His name is often found in conjunction with commissioned decorative works. – B: 1144, T: 7653.

**Domonkos, István** (Stephen) (pen-name Illés Diósi) (Ókér, now Zmajevó, Serbia, 7 August 1940 - ) – Poet, writer, publicist, literary translator. His higher studies were at the Teacher Training College, Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia). He worked as a jazz musician and Editor of the periodical *New Symposium* (*Új Szimpózium*). In 1979, he moved to and settled in Sweden. Among his more than 20 works are: *Rátka*, poems (1963); *Stuffed Bird* (*Kitömött madár*), novel (1969, 1989); *Vita Italia*, juvenile novel (1970, 1984); *Self-portrait with a Short Story* (*Önarckép novellával*), short stories (1986), and *In Abolishing Government* (*Kormányeltörlésben*), selected poems (1998). He is a recipient of the Híd Literary Prize (1969), and the Critics' Prize (1973). – B: 0878, 1169, T: 7103.

**Dömötör, Tekla** (Mrs. Aladár Dobrovits) (Budapest, 13 January 1914 - Budapest, 15 November 1987) - Folklorist. Her higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where she received a teaching degree in 1936, and earned a doctoral degree in 1937. She spent a year at the University of Paris, Sorbonne. She was interested in the issues of folklore, classical philology and history of medieval literature. During World War II, she earned her living by translations. In 1945, she worked in the presidium of the *Hungarian National Museum* (*Magyar Nemzeti Múzeum*). From 1946 to 1953, she worked in the *Ervin Szabó Library* in the inner city of Budapest. In 1953, she worked in the Folklore Department of the University of Budapest, and taught there until her retirement in 1984. Between 1958 and 1966, she worked part-time as Department Head at the *Theater Science Institute* (*Színháztudományi Intézet*). She conducted research in folk-poetry, folk-customs, folk-beliefs and folk acting. She delivered lectures at universities in Europe and America, and her publications appeared at home as well as abroad. She was on the editorial board of the periodical, *Ethnographia*. Among her works are: *Passion Play* (*Passiójáték*) (1936); *Old Hungarian Comedies* (*Régi magyar vígjátékok*) (1954);



*Hungarian Folk Customs (Magyar népszokások)* (1972), and *Beliefs of the Hungarians (A magyar nép hiedelemvilága)* (1981). She received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Bergen, Norway (1980), the Herder Prize (1985), and the Medal of the Hungarian Government. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Dömötör, Tibor** (Budapest, 29 May 1929 - Akron, Ohio, USA, 24 November 2000) – Bishop of the Free Reformed Church in America, writer, poet. He graduated from the Fazor Avenue Lutheran High School, Budapest, and studied Theology at the Evangelical-Lutheran Theological Faculty of the University of Pécs in Sopron. He was ordained in 1955 and became Parish Minister in Békés. In 1956 he left Hungary for the West, and settled in America, and from 1957 he served as a minister. He founded the Independent Alliance of Freedom Fighters in 1957, and organized several local branches in 1959. In 1960, he founded and edited the newspaper *We Are Fighting on (Tovább Harcolunk)*. In 1961, he became the Editor of *Akron Hungarian News (Akroni Magyar Hírlap)*. In 1962, he organized and supervised the István (Stephen) Serényi Walk for Liberty between San Francisco and New York. In 1966, the Akron Hungarian Reformed Church called him to become its minister. From 1964 on, he was the Editor of the paper *Hungarian Church (Magyar Egyház)*. In 1968, he united the two Hungarian Reformed Churches in Akron, Ohio; in 1969 he was elected to the Board of the Bethlen Home for Senior Hungarians in Akron. In 1970 he started a weekly one-hour Reformed radio program. In 1973 he organized a new Hungarian congregation in Phoenix, Arizona. In 1979 he initiated the construction of the largest nursing home for Hungarians in Akron, the Lorántffy Home, with one hundred beds and he became its director. In 1976, the Hungarian Reformed Church in America elected him to the directorship; and in 1977, he initiated the building of a Hungarian Reformed Church in Ontario, CA. In 1979, he organized the opening of the Gáspár Károli Theological College with its center in Akron. In 1980, the Lórántffy Memorial Park was opened at his initiative. In 1983, the newly founded *Free Hungarian Reformed Church (Szabad Magyar Református Egyház)* elected him as their bishop, and in the same year, the American Hungarian Alliance elected him President. The Bocskai Home for senior Hungarians in Akron was built under his guidance, followed by several other buildings. He wrote and published numerous poems and novels and contributed to several Hungarian language newspapers in America. He was also the author of numerous theological essays, articles, patriotic and religious poems, as well as occasional writings. He received numerous awards and honorary degrees. – B: 0906, T: 7682. → **Reformed Churches in America.**

**Donáth, Ferenc** (Francis) (Jászárokszállás, 5 September 1913 - Budapest, 15 July 1986) – Politician, historian. He read Law at the University of Budapest, and earned a Doctoral Degree in 1934. In the same year he joined the Hungarian Communist Party; in 1937, he was one of the organizers of the *March Front (Márctusi Front)*, and in 1939, that of the *National Peasant Party (Nemzeti Paraszt Párt)*, and the *Peace Party (Békepárt)* in 1943. He was Editor of the journal *Free Word (Szabad Szó)* (1939-1944). From 1940, he participated in organizing the illegal Communist Party. He filled various posts in the Communist Party and in the State administration until 1951, when he was arrested and sentenced to 15 years in prison, but was rehabilitated in 1954. In 1956, he belonged to the opposition group of Imre Nagy. With Géza Losonczy, he played a significant role, and after a few days' hesitation, Imre Nagy realized the revolutionary character of the events. On 4 November 1956, together with Imre Nagy, he drew up a proclamation condemning

the Soviet military action against the Hungarian Revolution. Thereafter, he received asylum at the Yugoslavian Embassy, Budapest. At the end of November, together with the refugees at the Yugoslavian Embassy, he was arrested and taken to Snagov, Romania. He was accused and sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment. He was freed by an amnesty in 1960. Until his retirement in 1976, he worked in a library, in a museum and finally he became a scientific contributor to the Institute of Economics of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In the 1970s, he was a member of the Democratic Opposition, and one of the signatories of the Charta 77. In 1980, he helped with the publishing of István (Stephen) Bibó's Memorial Book of the Samizdat literature. He helped a dialogue between various opposition groups in the 1980s. – B: 0883, 1112, T: 7103.→**Nagy, Imre; Losonczy, Géza; Bibó, István; Freedom Figh of 1956; Donáth, László.**

**Donáth, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 5 December 1955 - ) – Lutheran pastor, politician. His father was a leftist politician and resistance fighter; together with Prime Minister Imre Nagy, he and his family were deported to Snagov, Romania, then, during the Kádár regime he was sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment in 1958; he was granted amnesty in 1960. His son László Donáth studied at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest, from 1974-1979. He was ordained pastor in 1979; thereafter, he was an assistant pastor in Budapest and Miskolc, later vicar in Ózd, Sajókaza and Kazincbarcika. He did pastoral work also in towns of neighboring counties. From 1985 to 1986, he carried out further studies on a scholarship at the University of Heidelberg and at the College of Jewish Studies. Back in Hungary, he worked as curate in Budapest, an assistant pastor of the congregation of Csillaghegy, where on 22 October 1988, he was elected pastor. Between 1990 and 1994 he taught Social Ethics and History of 20th Century Theology at the Arts Association of Miskolc. He lectured at the Department of Socio-politics at the University of Budapest, and also at the Károly Wesley Theological College. From 1989, he was a regular outside consultant of the Hungarian Radio. In 1989, he became a member of the Historical Committee of Administration of Justice and Committee of Reverence, and he was also an active participant in the reburial of Imre Nagy and his martyr colleagues. In 1989, he was founding member of the Hungarian-Jewish Cultural Association. At the 1994 parliamentary elections he became a Member of Parliament for the Hungarian Socialist Party through several cycles. He is working in the Human Rights, Minority and Religious Standing Committee. His publications have appeared in the religious and secular press since 1978, dealing mainly with theological, cultural and political issues. His books include *Studies on the History of Luther's Reformation (Tanulmányok a lutheri reformáció történetéből)*, co-author (1984), *The Ingenuity of Love (A szeretet leleménye)* (1994). – B: 0874, 1608, T: 7456.→**Donáth, Ferenc; Nagy, Imre.**

**Donáth, Leó** (Budapest, 7 February 1888 - Budapest, 1 February 1941) – Sports leader, businessman. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Oxford, earned a Ph.D. in Philosophy and Political Science. While still studying, he was one of the best Hungarian sprint swimmers; in the 50 yards free-style event, he even set up a record. Prior to World War I, he organized the famous Swim Team of the Athletic and Football Club of Budapest Polytechnic (MAFC). Later, he took on the important role as Executive President of the Hungarian Swimming Association in the development of the Hungarian swimming sport, particularly that of the waterpolo. From 1920 until his death, he was Secretary and Treasurer of the International Amateur Swimmer Federation. In 1924, the European Swimming League was founded on his initiative as a result of his extensive

knowledge of languages, working capacity and organizing ability; he was Secretary of the League until his death. The European Championships were also established on his initiative, and in 1926, in course of this, the first series of competition was held in Budapest, with his collaboration. In 1929, he established a water-polo tournament. In 1932, he started the relay competitions between continents, held after the Summer Olympic Games. The International Swimming Federation, in recognition of his services, established a challenge cup, its guardian being the Olympic champion water-polo team. – B: 1768, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Don Bend, Battle of the** (A Hungarian Military Tragedy) – In World War II, the heavy losses of the German Army on the Eastern Front forced the German High Command to increase the use of their allies' military participation in the war. During the conferences held in Budapest in January 1942, the Hungarian Government agreed to send the 2nd Hungarian Army, with 201,000 men and equipment, to the Eastern front between April and June 1942. The Germans promised to equip the Hungarian army with modern weaponry. This only happened on a very small scale. The 2nd Hungarian Army, after having arrived at the *Kursk* area, together with the German troops, broke through the Soviet defense line in about a 300-km wide area, and in a distance of about 150-170 km, they reached the River Don, where the Hungarian troops were placed to form a defense line. The 200-km-long line section, assigned to the Hungarian army, was too long to develop a deep enough defense. However, the Red Army kept two bridgeheads in the villages of *Uryv* and *Tsutsye (Scsucyje)*. In the fall and winter of 1942, the center of the war on the Eastern front was in *Stalingrad*. Meanwhile, in the Russian interior, the troops, who had escaped German pincers in previous years, were reorganized, retrained and re-equipped, with the help of the Lend-Lease Act of their western allies. During the Battle of Stalingrad, the Russians had already reinforced their troops along the Don, especially in the two major bridgeheads within the Hungarian 2nd army zone. On 12 January 1943, the Soviet Army launched its massive attack across the Don against the Hungarian Army. The Soviet High Command assembled four armies and two independent army corps to break through and encircle the 2nd Hungarian and 8th Italian armies. In the meantime, Italian General Italo Gariboldi managed to withdraw his Alpini II Division from the frontline, on 19 December 1942. As a result, a wide gap remained open on the frontline and Soviet units flooded through it. It was rightly expected that the brunt of the pending Soviet onslaught would fall upon the Hungarian Army. The Soviet army was numerically superior in ammunition, artilleries and tanks and had plenty of reserves. The Hungarian army had not been adequately re-supplied. Ammunition was in such short supply that the artillery was restricted to four shells per cannon a day. All of the weapons and arms of the Soviet soldiers had been designed with the Russian winter in mind, while the German, Hungarian and Italian-made machine-guns, rifles and tanks froze in the  $-30^{\circ}\text{C}$  temperatures. The Soviet Army was well fed (canned food made in Chicago IL, USA, was in their haversacks) and clad in fur hats and gloves. Winter clothing for the soldiers of the Hungarian 2nd army was not issued until just before the Soviet attack and only one warm but inadequate meal a day was allotted. That the Soviet armies were preparing an attack was common knowledge. Even at Christmas, their reconnaissance activities had been stepped up and more and more soldiers and tanks could be observed in the bridgehead at *Uryv*. While the German High Command expected only a smaller attack, Hungarian General Gusztáv Jány correctly judged that an

attack with superior Soviet forces was imminent. He urged, with little success that the German Army Group place stronger reserve forces at his disposal. Lastly, in the second week of January, the first Hungarian companies, inexperienced and unarmed, arrived. The Soviet mass attack began while the unarmed men were still disembarking, and had no reserves to reinforce their troops. Although the Hungarians were close to collapse under the pounding of Soviet artillery, they heroically withstood the first Soviet onslaught. Later, however, they were pushed back by the mass attacks of Soviet infantry and tanks. Even the commander of the army was frustrated: Hitler reserved the right to employ the army reserve, an entire German mechanized corps. Instead of ordering this corps to launch a counterattack, he ordered the front line troops to defend the perimeters "to the last man". Sometimes losing 70-80 per cent of their effective force, the units of the Hungarian 2nd army manifested a high sense of duty, courage and heroism by beginning to withdraw from the bank of the Don, only when the Soviet troops outflanked them, often encircling them to a depth of 80-100 km. The army suffered heavy losses in the great battle of the Don from 1 January to 3 April 1943: 41,972 dead and disappeared, 28,044 wounded, transported home, and 26,000 prisoners of war according to Soviet source; a total of 96,016 men. In April 1943 the official number of the 2nd Hungarian Army at the Rived Don consisted of 100,818 soldiers. Consequently not the whole 2nd Army perished, only the half of it, however it was a heavy loss. According to politically inflated numbers these figures were higher: 100,000 dead (including the loss of a labor service battalion) and 60,000 prisoners annihilated in a period of less than three weeks. Only 40,000 returned home after the Germans saw no further use for the badly beaten, demoralized Hungarian army. The material losses were heavy: about 5,000 dead horses, all the heavy weapons of the infantry, the bulk of the artillery pieces, heavy engineering equipment, the majority of tanks and trucks and an enormous amount of food, as well as uniforms, boots, ammunition, explosives and other materials stored in depots. General Jany, convinced that his troops had fought valiantly, was shocked to learn that he and his army were being blamed for the catastrophic defeat. Instead of rebuffing the unjustified German accusations, he turned against his own soldiers in his General Order of 24 January: "*The 2nd Hungarian army lost its honor... the allied German army and the Fatherland despise us.*" Regent Horthy, however, with Chief of Staff Szombathelyi, convinced that the army had fulfilled its duty, expressed his conviction to the German ambassador. They thought that the German High Command should publicly recognize the 2nd army's heroism. Hitler was unwilling to make even this small concession. The remnants of the 2nd army returned home on 24 May 1943. The Supreme Hungarian Defense Council decided at its meeting of 19 September 1943, to seek contact with the Allied Powers to negotiate the terms of a separate peace. The sacrifices of the 2nd army thus prompted a political decision, with the intent to save Hungary from the consequences of her participation in the war already lost. B: 1230, 1275, 1383, 1020, T: 7668.→**Hungary, History of; World War II; Kovács, Gyula (2); Horthy, Miklós; Jány, Gusztáv; Bárdossy, László.**

**Doráti, Antal** (Budapest, 18 April 1906 - Zürich, Switzerland, 15 November 1988) – Conductor, composer. He played the piano from the age of 5 and studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy of Budapest, where he was the student of Zoltán Kodály. Béla Bartók exercised great influence upon him. Later, he conducted all of Bartók's important works. At the age of 18, he excelled as a conductor at the State Opera House,

Budapest. In 1928, he worked in Dresden, Germany, and in 1929 he began his large-scale performing tours. In 1938, he lived and worked in Melbourne, Australia, then from 1939 in the USA, and was a leading conductor of several larger symphony orchestras there, such as the Symphony Orchestra of Dallas (1948-1949) and the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra (1949-1960). He also assumed the leadership of the Philharmonia Hungarica Orchestra, formed in Vienna by musicians who escaped from Hungary after the 1956 Hungarian Revolution. Later, he was conductor of the London BBC and Stockholm Philharmonic Orchestras, and between 1970 and 1974, he was Musical Director of the National Symphony Orchestra in Washington. Between 1975 and 1978, he conducted the Royal English Philharmonic Orchestra. He made more than 500 recordings. As a conductor, Doráti was a unique individual, who both inspired the orchestra and maintained a persuasive force over them at the same time. He composed some 26 pieces of music, including *Symphony No. 1*, *Piano Concerto*, *Violin Concerto*, *Oboe Concerto* and *Mass of Peace (Békemise)*. He wrote his autobiography, *Notes of Seven Decades*. Queen Elizabeth II conferred on him the Honorary Knighthood of the British Empire. He was a recipient of the Bartók-Pásztory Prize in 1986. – B: 1091, 1230, T: 7684→**Kodály, Zoltán; Bartók, Béla; Philharmonia Hungarica.**

**Dorffmeister, István** (Stephen) (Vienna, Austria, ca. 1725 - Sopron, 29 May 1797) – Painter. He developed his professional skills at the Academy of Fine Arts in Vienna. From 1764, he lived in Sopron, painting mostly historical and biblical scenes, as well as portraits. In his art, he represented the late Baroque style. He and his son were popular painters, particularly in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). Countrywide some 150 of his paintings are known. Some of his famous works are the wall painting in the Castle of Sárvár (1769), and wall paintings in the parish church of Császárváros (1775). The painted ceiling of the Abbey of Szentgotthárd (1784) and the heroic death of Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi, painted on the ceiling of the church of Szigetvár are also well known works (1788), as well as the ceiling paintings of the Episcopal Seminary and the Dome painting in Szombathely (1791-1792). There are three large fresco compositions in Zala County, at the parish churches of Túrje, Nova and Kiskomárom. He painted altars in the church of Kismarton, in the Dome of Szombathely, and in the old parish church of Felsőőr (now Oberwart, Burgenland, Austria). Among his other paintings are *The Nativity (Krisztus születése)* (1772) and *Pentecost (A Szent Lélek eljövetele)* (1782), and *The Battle of Szentgotthárd (A Szentgotthárdi csata)* (1784). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7653.

**Dörner, György** (George) (Budapest, 9 December 1953 - ) – Actor. He began his career on the University Stage in 1972, and thereafter he studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, where he obtained a diploma in 1979. In the same year he was contracted with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, from where he moved to the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Budapest in 1982. From 1987 to 1989, he was a member of the Miklós Radnóti Stage afterwards he became a freelance artist. From 1990, for a season, he was a member of the Petőfi Theater in Veszprém, then a freelance artist again, playing in the theaters of Veszprém, Tatabánya, Kecskemét and Budapest. His personality and ability for many-sided character-portrayal proved effective both on stage and in film. His greatest successes on stage include Griffiths' *Comedians (Komédiások)*, also directed by him; Sándor Bródy's *The Medical Student (A orvos)*; Chekhov's *The Inspector (A revizor)*; Milán Füst's *Catullus*, and Mrožek's *Merriment (Mulatság)*. There are more than 50 films and TV films are to his credit, including *The*

*Three Good-hearted Robbers (A három jószívű rabló)* (1979); *Good Lord (Uramisten)* (1984), and *Hunting for Englishmen (Vadászat angolokra)* (2006). In many synchronized films, he played the voice of his great actor colleagues, like Bruce Willis, Michael Douglas, Mel Gibson. He was the author of the play *Čapek: The Play of Fatal Love (A végzetes szerelem játéka)*. In October 2011 he was appointed Director of the New Theater (*Új Színház*), Budapest, together with playwright and politician István (Stephen) Csurka as Superintendent. He received the Dramatic Critic Prize and the Merited Artist title (1999). – B: 1031, 1105, 1445, T: 7456.

**Dorogi, István** (Stephen) (Hungary, 1885 - ?) – Chemical engineer, inventor. Between 1929 and 1934, he developed a process for the industrial mass production of inflatable forms and figures made of rubber. For this procedure, he obtained 52 Hungarian and 150 international patents. The solutions and methods he developed are widely used in the modern rubber industry to manufacture inflatable toys, boats and lifesaver equipments. He is regarded as the father of mass produced inflatable toys, forms and figures. – B&T: 1081.

**Dorosma Clan** – The first documentary evidence for the clan dates between 1269 and 1434. The first known member, Comes János (John) and his son István (Stephen) were sword-bearers for the King Béla IV (125-1270). In 1269, the King bestowed on them the village of Gara in the County of Valkó. Miklós (Nicholas), bán of Macsó, named himself Garay after the village. The famous clan's estates were situated in the present-day Southland (*Délvidék*) (Southern Hungary, now in Serbia). The clan separated into three branches: from the Garay branch originated the Harapkai family; from the Garay-Bánffy branch originated the similarly named family; and the Garay family descended from the Nádor Garay branch. – B: 1078, T: 7685.

**Dowry** (*hozomány*) – The valuable goods or real estate that comes with the bride into the household with the purpose of enhancing the living standard of her new family. The name varies from region to region, for example in Kalotaszeg (now Țara Călatei, Transylvania in Romania), it is called '*kelengye*'. The portable dowry used to be ceremonially transferred to the groom's house, or to the place where the newlyweds chose to live, where it was on display for a period of time. The husband had the right to use and manage the dowry; however, it remained the property of the wife. If the marriage broke up, either the husband or any relative of the wife was potentially eligible for the dowry. In case of divorce, or if the wife died, the case was usually referred to the courts. A woman was not eligible for a dowry if she married against her parents' wishes, or if she made no effort through her work to acquire one. – B: 1134, T: 3233.

**Dózsa, György** (George) (Dálnok, ca 1470 - 20 July 1514) – Leader of the Peasant Revolt of 1514. Because of his Szekler (*Székely*, Transylvanian) origin, he was also called György Székely. At Nándorfehérvár, Hungary (now Belgrade, Serbia), he served as a cavalry captain, and on 28 February 1514, he killed a Turkish knight in a duel, thus King Lajos II (Louis, 1516-1526) awarded him with a coat of arms. He was intended to become leader of the crusade announced by Archbishop Tamás (Thomas) Bakócz. At this time, the serfs gathered in camps abandoning their works, therefore their landlords attempted to force them to return by exposing their family members to certain cruel treatments. Hearing this, they rebelled, turned against their landlords, burned their holdings, looted the landlords' property then, murdered them. Dózsa became their leader,

and with his 40,000 men, only equipped with scythes and swords, looking for a safe



haven, went against the town of Szeged. Not succeeding in conquering it, he occupied the towns of Csanád, Nagylak, Lippa, then became over-confident and led his troops against Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). The parish priest of Cegléd, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Mészáros, became the fiery speaker of the rebels' army. In the meantime, thousands of aristocrats, noblemen and their families, as well as dignitaries of the church became their victims e.g., the royal treasurer, István (Stephen) Telegdi and Bishop Miklós (Nicholas) Csáky. János (John) Szapolyai, Voivode of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), rescued the fort. He destroyed Dózsa's army in the middle of June 1514, routed the troops of Lőrinc Mészáros at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), then

captured him together with his brother Gergely (Gregory), and ordered his cruel execution, forcing Dózsa to sit on a red-hot iron-throne with a glowing crown on his head. After the retaliation, the condition of the peasantry considerably worsened. In fact, the constitutional lawyer, István (Stephen) Werbőczy, included the suppressive measures in his volume, the *Tripartitum*, rigidly fixing the downtrodden condition of the peasantry for centuries. The peasant uprising of Dózsa is a tragic part of Hungarian history. His story was remembered in several literary and fine art creations. A Street in Budapest, as well as in other towns, bear Dózsa's name. – B: 0883, 1078, 1085, T: 7668. → **Bakócz, Tamás; Werbőczy, István; János I, King; Mészáros, Lőrinc.**

**Dózsa, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 12 October 1942 - ) – Actor, freedom fighter of 1956. He spent his childhood largely in the People's Park (*Népliget*), Budapest), where his parents appeared as artists; at the age of three, he already appeared in front of the public. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, as a teenager (aged 14), he took part in the street fighting. He and his comrades set up their position at the intersection of Szövetség Street and Rákóczi Avenue. On 5 November 1956, (when the revolution was collapsing and the Communist government with the Soviet military presence began vindictive action), Dózsa and his fellow fighters were arrested and, in the open, public street, they were lined up in front of an execution squad. His companions were all killed; Dózsa, with severe wounds and two splinters in his neck, survived the execution. The unconscious Dózsa was taken to the hospital on Szövetség Street; later the men of the secret police (AVH) took him to the prison infirmary on Mosonyi Street, which was known to be a place for interrogation. One of the henchmen kicked Dózsa's head so savagely, that a piece of his skull broke away, placing him in the condition of clinical death. Since he was considered dead, he was thrown in a mass grave, and lime was poured over him. A gravedigger saved László Dózsa, who, with the help of his fellow digger took Dózsa to the hospital in Szabolcs Street, where his life was saved in an eight-hour long operation. Dózsa fortunately escaped from the Communists' reprisal. He studied and was trained in the School of Dramatic Art run by Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi; then in 1967, he completed the College of Dramatic Art. Until 1970, he worked as an actor in the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) of Debrecen and, until

1980 he played in the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) of Budapest. He spent two seasons in the Folk's Theater (*Népszínház*) and, from 1982 to 1991, played at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Since 1991, he has been playing in the Madách Theater and in the Újpest Theater (*Újpesti Színház*). László Dózsa is an outstanding character actor. He has appeared in several films, and has also worked as a stage manager. His roles include Orin in O'Neill's *Mourning Becomes Electra* (*Amerikai Elektra*), Lennie in Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men* (*Egerek és emberek*), and Professor Szilvai in Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*. He also played in a number of Hungarian feature films and TV-series, e.g. in: *These Young People* (*Ezek a fiatalok*) (1967); *Bartered Love* (*Elcserélt szerelem*) (1984); *Othello* (TV, 1975); *King Henry IV* (TV, 1980), and *Grand Visit* (*Nagyvizit*) (TV, 2006). He has often been synchronized, e.g. he was Jean-Paul Belmondo's Hungarian voice. He is the author of the book: *From the Footlights to the Scaffold and Afterwards (A rivaldától a vérpadig és utána)* (his volume of reports). In 2005, he received the Grand Cross of the Order of Faithfulness to the Fatherland. – B: 1445, 1704, 1742, T: 7456. → **State Security Police; Rózsahegyi, Kálmán.**

**Drábik, János** (John) (Budapest, 9 June 1938 - ) – Lawyer, economist, writer, journalist. His original field was music: he studied at the Special High School of Music in Budapest, completing it in 1956. At first he intended to become a cellist. Because of a fractured hand, he was forced to change his career. He completed his higher studies at the Faculty of Law (in Political Science and Jurisprudence), at the University of Budapest in 1960; in an evening course he studied Philosophy in 1968, and in 1971, he became qualified as a solicitor and legal adviser; he also completed a course in Journalism. Until the end of 1979, he worked in various legal, editorial and administrative fields. After emigrating to the USA, he furthered his studies at the University of New York and, in 1981, he became a legal adviser. In 1983 he settled in Munich, Germany, and worked for Radio Free Europe, writing and editing a number of programs under the pen-name of Pál Kézdi. He wrote serials on Stalinism, American Constitution, neo-conservatism, and on the history of the Soviet Union. He also took part in the activities of the *Széchenyi Circle* of Munich from 1983 on. He was a member of various other societies and political parties, and a founding member of the movement *Cooperation for Survival (Összefogás a fennmaradásért)* with the aim of preserving the Hungarian land and the creation of the condition for a "Garden-Hungary". His main objectives are: restoring Hungary's economic sovereignty, realization of a participating democracy, the widening of the sphere of authority of plebiscites, the managing of money, the fundamental public institution of the nation, as well as the relationships of the international monetary system and democracy. He writes regularly for the paper *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*, published in Munich, as well as for various papers in Hungary. He has been Deputy Editor of the journal *Exposer (Leleplező)*, launched in 1999. He often gives lectures and talks on his specialized topics. He is an internationally recognized theoretician. His published books include *Usurious Civilization, vols. i,ii,iii (Uzsoracivilizáció, I,II,III)* (2002-2003); *Dictatorship of Money (A pénz diktatúrája)* (2005), and *Human-centered World Order (Az emberközpontú világrend)* (2007). – B: 1031, 1091, T: 7456.

**Dráfi, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Galánta, now in Slovakia, 17 November 1942 - ) – Actor. After completing his secondary schooling in 1959, he joined the Slovakian Hungarian Regional Theater (*Szlovákiai Magyar Területi Színház – MATESZ*), Rév-Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) (1955-1960). He obtained an actor's diploma from the Theater



Department of the Academy of Fine Arts, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1960-1965). From 1965 to 1980, he worked in Rév-Komárom. From 1982, he taught elocution and the art of presentation at the Theater Department of the Academy of Fine Art, Pozsony, and acted simultaneously as well. His major roles include Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); title role in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Peachum in Brechts's *The Three-Penny Opera* (*Koldusopera*); Tiborc in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Ádám in A. Sütő's *Cain and Abel* (*Kain és Ábel*), and Kreon in Sophocles' *Oedipus the King* (*Oedipus rex – Oidipusz király*). He also worked as a stage-manager and gave solo performances as well, such as *An Evening of Poetry* (*A költészet estéje*). He is a recipient of the title of Merited Artist, the Egressy Prize, the Open Europe Prize, the Silver Plaque of the Republic of Slovakia, The Pribina Cross, Third Class, and the Life-achievement Prize. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7103.

**Drágffy Family** – An originally a Wallachian (Romanian) family, important Boyars, who settled in Hungary approximately in the 14th century. The first Drágffy, Miklós (Nicholas), was mentioned in 1367; he was appointed Voivode of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), in the same year by King Lajos I, (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). In 1371, Drágffy's army attacked the Wallachian Voivode, Layk, and defeated him; but while pursuing them, the Wlachs lured him to a treacherous place, impossible for self-defense, and almost his entire army perished there, together with him. He left three sons: János (John), Pál (Paul) and Drág; the latter two became voivodes of Transylvania. Several members of the family played important parts in Hungarian history. Mátyás (Matthias) Drágffy, was a famous orator of his time, and was President of the Royal Court of Appeal under King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). He was sent on a mission to Pope Sixtus IV. Tamás (Thomas) Drágffy was also President of the Royal Court under King Mátyás I, and János (John) Turóci recommended part of his Chronicle to Tamás Drágffy. Bonfini made mention of Tamás' scholarship and talent as an orator. Bertalan (Bartholomew) Drágffy was an aristocratic nobleman, famous for his valor; at first, he was Grand Cupbearer, later becoming the Voivode of Transylvania under King Mátyás I, and King Ulászló II, (Wladislas, 1490-1516). He accompanied King Mátyás in his campaigns against the treacherous Wallachian voivodes, and when Mátyás took Eggenburg, he was the leader of the cavalry. However, after the death of King Mátyás, Bertalan Drágffy did not side with the king's son, János (John) Korvin, but joined the Party of King Ulászló, who later made him Voivode of Transylvania. When the Ottoman Turks attacked Serbia, it was Bertalan Drágffy and Pál (Paul) Kinizsi, who chased them out, and who also suppressed an uprising incited by Lőrinc (Lawrence) Ujlaki. In 1500, he retired from the voivodeship. Under Emperor Ferdinand I, Gáspár (Gasper) Drágffy was Lord Lieutenant of Counties Kraszna and Middle-Szolnok; he was one of the most zealous followers and propagators of the Reformed faith. Gáspár's son was made to succeed the office of Lord Lieutenant by Emperor Ferdinand I. Bertalan Drágffy's son was made Royal Warden and Lord Chief Treasurer, and finally Lord Chief Justice. He participated in the Battle of Temesvár against György (George) Dózsa, the leader of the Peasant Uprising in 1514, where he almost lost his life. In 1526, at the Battle of Mohács against the invading Turks, he carried the King's flag, and it was in this fateful battle of Hungarian history, that he fell. The Drágffy family died out in 1555. – B: 0942, 1297; T: 7456. → **Lajos I, King; Mátyás I, King; Bonfini, Antonio; Ulászló II, King; Kinizsi, Pál; Dózsa, György.**

**Drági Compendium** – Its author is most probably Tamás (Thomas) Drági, Vice-Governor of Macsó, and later Chief Justice. It was written between 1459 and 1460, and discusses not only universal history but also Hungarian events from the beginning to 1459. – B: 1230, T: 3240.

**Dragon Order** (*Hungarian Sárkány Rend – Sárkányos Társaság*) – It was a Knightly Order in Medieval Hungary. King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437), and his wife initiated it after the victory over Bosnia on 12 December 1408; but the Order really came into existence during the last decades of the 14th century. It is mentioned in a last will in 1397, and in other documents as well. The Order had two grades. The 22 members of the Order, all carrying the title of Baron, supported the Royal House. In return they received more honors. The members of the Order had to foster the spirit of chivalry that they protected and favored. At the same time, they worked to avoid internal strifes and cliquish behavior. Its badge was a coiled dragon pierced by a cross. The Order ceased to exist after 1440. – B: 0942, 1153, T: 7676.

**Dráva Triangle** (*Drávasszög*) – A land area at the confluence of the Danube and Dráva rivers, southeast of the city of Pécs. It is part of County Baranya. After 1920, its major part was ceded to the Serb-Croat and Slavonic Kingdom that later became Yugoslavia. The region suffered greatly during the breakup of Croatia and Yugoslavia in the first half of the 1990s. – B: 1153, T: 7656.

**Draw-well** (*gémeskút*) – An ancient water-drawing device, mentioned in Egyptian records as an invention of the Hyksos invaders. It is mostly in use on the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*), where, with that ingenious contraption, the drawing of a pail of water from the well is managed with minimum effort. The use of this device is very popular in the Carpathian Basin. A forked pole is erected at a few meters distance from the well serving as fulcrum for the horizontal beam called *gémfa*. The horizontal beam is balanced across the ‘V’ of the vertical pole and joined with another vertical pole, called *ostorfa* (*swape*) that can be swung in and out of the well with the pail at the end. The cross beam is balanced with a contra-weight so that the full pail can be lifted out with minimal effort. The use of the draw-well is practical only where the level of the water table is not far from the surface. As the vertical post is visible from quite a distance, the herdsmen used them as signals to each other on the Great Plain. (1) If the beam was up and the pail was on the brim of the well it meant some trouble. (2) If the pail was swinging empty on the pole, it meant danger or mishap and help was needed. (3) If, on the top of the vertical beam a kerchief or any other female garment was displayed, it signaled the presence of a female companion. – B: 1138, T: 3233.

**Dreisziger, Nándor F.** (Csorna, 20 March 1940 - ) – Historian, educator. He emigrated to Canada in 1956, and completed his higher education at the University of Toronto (Ph.D., 1974). He taught History at the Royal Military College from 1970 to 2006. He is the founding editor of the *Hungarian Studies Review*. He has published extensively on modern Canadian, Hungarian and Hungarian-Canadian history. His papers have appeared in leading Canadian, American, British, Hungarian and other journals. His works include *The Hungarian Revolution Twenty Years After*, editor (1976); *Struggle and Hope: The Hungarian-Canadian Experience*, (1982); *The First War Between Socialist States: The Hungarian Revolution of 1956 and its Impact*, co-editor with B. K. Király and B. Lotze (1984); *Forgotten Minorities: Hungarians of East Central Europe*, co-editor with A.

Ludányi (1989); *Hungary in the Age of Total War, 1938-1948*, editor (1998), and *Hungary: 1001-2001 A Millennial Retrospection*, co-editor with George Bizstray (2001). He has served on the executive of several scholarly organizations and he is a recipient of the Officer Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0893, T: 4342.→**Hungarian Studies Association of Canada; Bizstray, György.**

**Dresch Dudás, Mihály** (Michael) (Dudás) (Budapest, 10 July, 1955 - ) – Musician, composer. He was studying to become an engineer, when he turned to jazz and studied jazz music at the Béla Bartók Music High School, Budapest (1975-1979). First he was influenced by jazz saxophonists such as John Coltrane; later he strove to fuse traditional Hungarian music with the improvisatory elements of jazz. He is primarily a saxophonist but also performs on clarinet and the traditional Hungarian flute. In 1993 he formed a Jazz Quartet under his name. He has performed at jazz festivals worldwide, such as the London Jazz Festival, and has recorded with artists such as the American saxophonist, Archie Seppand. The Quartet produced some popular CD-s, among them *Straight Music (Egyenes Zene)*; *Motionless Journey (Mozdulatlan utazás)* and *Beyond the Water (Túl a vízen)*. He is one of the contemporary trend-setting musicians. He won the Award For Hungarian Art in 1994. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Dance House Movement.**

**Drinápoly Peace Treaty** – The first Peace Treaty at Drinápoly (Adrianopole, now Edirne, Turkey) was an agreement between Miksa (Maximilian) Habsburg, King of Hungary and Szelim, Turkish Sultan, in March of 1568. This determined the Turkish rule over Hungary, the break-up between the Empire of the Habsburgs and the Principality of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The second Peace Treaty was concluded in September of 1829, ending the Russian-Turkish war. – B: 1138, T: 7668.

**Driving and Coaching** – The International Equestrian Association has held European competitions biannually since 1971, and international competitions since 1972. From the beginning, Hungarian contestants were placed at the forefront. The most successful Hungarian branch of the sport was the “Four-in-Hand” driving and coaching in the past decades. These Hungarian results are related to coach driving and are based on traditional values, the individualistic Hungarian driving style (good hand), the harnesses and the world-famous Junker equipage. Great names among the breakers going back to the 1800s, are: Count Móric (Maurice) Sándor, Baron Miklós (Nicholas) Wesselényi Jr, Count Dénes (Dennis) Széchenyi, Count László (Ladislav) Károlyi, József (Joseph) Döry, Elemér (Elmer) Jankovich and Tibor Pettko Szandtner. A total of 30 first prizes were won at European and World Championships in individual and team events. Ferenc (Francis) Abonyi and György (George) Bárdos competed with an outstanding record and won the first championship. B: 1138, 1020, T: 7675.→**Kincsem; Csikós; Coach; Sándor, Count Móric; Wesselényi, Baron Miklós Jr.**

**Drum** – One of the oldest musical instruments. In shamanistic belief, it is the symbol of the universe; it has also preserved its religious role in the ancient world. P. Benoit, a French chronicler, mentioned Hungarian drums in his description of the emissaries of the Hungarian King László V (Ladislav, 1453-1457), sent to the court of Charles VII, King of France in 1457. In the 18th century, its artistic playing was fashionable and popular, especially at drum-playing competitions, organized in princely courts. The most popular variations on the drum included the big drum, small drum, snare drum and the tambourine. The drum is the magic instrument of the magic steed of Hungarian folk

beliefs. – B: 1197, 1078, T: 7684.→**László V, King.**

**Dsida, Jenő** (Eugene) (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu-Mare, Romania, 17 May 1907 -



Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 7 June 1938) – Hungarian poet in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He read Law at the University of Kolozsvár and worked as a lawyer in Szatmár and Kolozsvár. He was Editor of the journal, *Herdsman's Campfire* (*Pásztorúz*) (1927-1937) and the *Eastern Newspaper* (*Keleti Újság*) from 1935. He was secretary of the PEN Club's Hungarian section in Romania. He held great promise for Transylvanian Hungarian literature, but it died prematurely. His poetry, besides being *avant-garde*, is written in fine style and classical form. He stood by the scattered Hungarian nation caused by the Trianon Peace dictate (1920), appealing for national unity, high morals and Christian faith. His works

include *Peeking Solitude* (*Leselkedő magány*) (1928); *Hungarian Caravan Across Italy* (*Magyar Karaván Itálián keresztül*) (1933); *Maundy Thursday* (*Nagycsütörtök*) (1933); *On the Zither of Angels* (*Angyalok citeráján*) (1938); *Psalmus Hungaricus* (1940); *Selected Poems* (*Válogatott Versek*) (1958), and *Gold with the Blue Words* (*Arany a kék szavakkal*), selection (1965). He also made excellent translations of Latin, Italian, German, French and Romanian poetry. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Dual Conquest** (of the Carpathian Basin) by the Magyars→**Dual, Successive, Hungarian Settlements; László, Gyula.**

**Dual kingship** – There were two forms of this. (1) A ruling system in which, beside the “sacred king”, the crown prince, i.e. the younger king exercises the executive power. Among the early Hungarians, this system developed out of the organization of the extended families, where it survived for a considerable time. (2) The situation that developed in Hungary after the death of King Lajos (Louis) II (1516-1526), at the disastrous defeat of Hungary by the Ottoman Turks at Mohács, after which, on 10 November 1526, at Székesfehérvár, the Hungarian Diet unanimously elected János (John) Szapolyai King of Hungary, while those nobles who supported the Austrian (Habsburg) connection, on 16 December 1526, at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), chose Prince Ferdinand to be King of Hungary (1526-1564). This led to the division of the country into three parts: Ferdinand ruling over the Austrian (Habsburg) western part, Szapolyai as Voivode of Transylvania ruling over the eastern part, and the large middle part occupied by the Turks under Sultan Soliman. – B: 1188, 0883, T 7665.→**Mohács Battles; Lajos (Louis) II, King; János (John) I, King.**

**Dual Leadership** – A governing system, originating from the dual worship of the sun and the moon, was common among the equestrian cultures of the eastern steppes, especially among the Turkish Kazars and the Magyars. When the Magyars settled in the Carpathian Basin, beside the khagan (ruling prince), called *kende*, there was another khagan (leader), the *gyula*, who was responsible for military affairs. At the time of the Carpathian conquest, Kurszán was the main ruler; but when he died in 904, Árpád,

holding the position of the *gyula*, effectively abolished the system of dual leadership by claiming the powers of the reigning prince as well. – B: 1153, 1136, T: 7665.

**Dualism** – An agreement of two states to govern in union. It is also an alliance between two mutually independent, sovereign states to recognize a single monarch as their head of state and synchronize politics in foreign affairs. This was the relationship between Austria and Hungary from 1867 until 1918, known as the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. The practical details were spelled out in the *Compromise (Kiegyezés)* in 1867. The internal affairs were separate, but the monarch was the same; and external affairs, the army and finances were subjects of common rule. – B: 1153, T: 3233.→**Ferenc József, Emperor and King; Károly IV, Emperor and King.**

**Dual, Successive Magyar Settlements in the Carpathian Basin** – Results of the latest research seem to indicate that the conquest and settlement by the Magyars in the Carpathian Basin did not only occur between 895-900, as it is currently accepted by Hungarian historians. It appears that there were several waves of earlier settlements. Around 670-680, groups related to the Magyars already appeared in the Carpathian Basin, according to archeologist, Gyula (Julius) László. On the basis of the belt buckles used by them, historians classified these groups as the “Griffin motif” people. These ethnic groups might also have spoken the Magyar language and could be identified with the late Khazars. According to several written sources, organized Hungarian life existed in northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) before Árpád's arrival. For example, in 826, Pope Eugene II wrote a letter to the “Prince of the Christian Magyars”, calling upon him to build churches in his territory. (Eugene P. ad Chag. Ann. 826). In 863, the Christian chronicles stated that: “*all of the Huns have been converted*”. Between 872 and 882, Pope John VIII repeatedly wrote to the “Prince of the Christian Magyars”, exhorting him to build churches. According to latest research, it is likely that, prior to the dual settlements described above, there might have been two previous waves arriving in the Carpathian Basin. (i) Around 500 BC the Scythian-Agatirz wave could possibly have included some “proto-Magyar” tribes (Tárh-i Üngürüsz). (ii) The second wave is connected with the Várkonyis (Uar-Huns, Varchonites), who arrived with the Avars in 568 AD and occupied all of the Carpathian Basin. (iii) The third wave around 670 could have been made up by the “early Magyars” (late Avars) arriving from the Kama River region; (iv) and the Árpád-led settlement in 895-900 could be considered the fourth and final wave. However, due to the lack of sufficient proofs, the idea of the successive Hungarian settlements remains a theory. Similarly, the arrival of the first wave around 500 BC and that of the second around 568 AD remain only the combined theory of several researchers, based on inconclusive evidence. Moreover, even 896, officially regarded as the date for the last settlement, is not universally accepted, for the *Chronica Hungarorum*, a.k.a. *the Budai Krónika* (Chronicle of Buda, ca. 1472) and the *Annales Posoniensis*, i.e. *the Pozsonyi Évkönyv* (Yearbook of Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, ca. 14th century) place it to 888, while *Regino*, Abbot of Prüm of Lotharingia (893-899) puts it to 889, and *Anonymus* the chronicler in his *Gesta Hungarorum*, written between 1196 and 1203, dates it to 884, the departure from Scythia, though these dates may not be reliably accurate. In the British Museum, there is a “description of lands” called the *Orosin Document*, written in the 9th century in Old English and Celtic. In this document, two Norman sailors, *Othere* and *Wulfstan* gave an account of their travels on the River Ister (the River Danube) around 870. In their description, they state that “*Maegtis Lande*”

(Maegtja country) *is located north of Croatia and is surrounded by huge mountains.*” They also mention in their account the “Seacel” (Szeklers-Székelys), one of the original Magyar tribes settling in the Carpathian Basin. Recently, Professor *Mario Alieni* in his book *Etrusco: Una forma archaica di ungherese* (2003); in Hungarian: *Ósi kapocs – Az Eruszk-Magyar nyelvrokonság (An Ancient Connection – The Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship)* (Budapest, 2005), with linguistic methods, he propounds a “continuity-theory”, whereby the Etruscans as well as the proto-Magyars migrated into the Carpathian Basin in the 3rd century B.C. during the so-called Kurgan-migration period, arriving in Europe from the Steppes north of the Black Sea. More and more Hungarian and foreign historians refer to the successive waves of Magyar settlements as the “re-settlement of the homeland”, thus suggesting an earlier movement of people from the East to the West, and proposing that the original homeland of the Hungarians was in the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1153, 1231, 1395, 7617, T: 7665.→**Anonymus; László, Gyula; Tárih-i-Üngürüsz; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship**

**Duba, Gyula** (Julius) (Hontfüzesgyarmat, now Hontianska Vrbica, Slovakia, 8 June 1930 - ) – Writer. Between 1940 and 1944, he studied at the State High School of Léva (now Levice, Slovakia), and then from 1950 to 1954 he continued and completed his studies in the special Mechanical Engineering High School of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From 1954 to 1957, he was a student at the Technical College of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1957 to 1959, he was in compulsory military service. Between 1959 and 1968, he was Editor for the journal, *Week (Hét)*; from 1968 to 1983, he was Editor-in-Chief for *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*, then from 1983 to 1989, he was Head of the Literature Section of *Madách Publishers (Madách Kiadó)*. Since 1990, he is on sabbatical leave. Since 1960, he is a member of the Slovakian Writers’ Association. His main theme is the life and vicissitudes of Hungarians in Slovakia. He is well known for his prose writings, satires, essays, critiques, books, and newspaper articles in the journals: *Week (Hét)*, *Woman (Nő)*, and in the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*. His works include *The Laughing Man (A nevető ember)* (1959); *Jump Into the Void (Ugrás a semmibe)* (1971); *Reality and Awareness of Life (Valóság és életérzés)* (1972); *Drought (Aszály)* novel (1989); *Dying Peasant World (Halódó parasztvilág)* novel (2001), and the *Bowing Branch of Life (Az élet lehajló ága)*, novel (2006). He was awarded a number of distinctions including the Madách Prize (fourth time in 1982), the Ethnic Prize (1972), the Merited Artist title (1983), the Order of the Star of the Republic of Hungary (1990), the Posonium Life-Achievement Prize (1991), the Zoltán Szabó Prize (2002), the Attila József Prize (2004), and the Alfonz Talamon Prize (2008). – B: 1083, 0878, 1257, 1890, T: 7456.

**Dubnic Chronicle** – A Chronicle prepared at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) in the 15th century, which was found later in Dubnic, County Trencsén in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), hence its name. It was written from 1479 on, and follows mostly the Chronicle of Buda and the Hungarian Illuminated Chronicle (*Chronica de Gestis Hungarorum* – 1473). After having adopted the material of Márk Kálti’s Chronicle, it took over the life-story of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) written by János (John) Apród Tótsolymosi; it ends with the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). – B: 0942, 1078, T: 3240.→**Buda Chronicle; Illuminated Chronicle.**

**Ducat** (*Dukát*) – Gold coin, a universal currency in the Middle Ages. Its name comes from the last word of the circular legend, minted since 1284, on the Venetian zecchino: “*Sit tibi Xte (Christe) datus quem tu regis iste ducatus*”. Following this example, almost all European countries minted ducats, but the weight varied. In Hungary, ducat minting started in the 13th century, depicting the image of King Szent László (St. Ladislav, 1077-1095). Its weight was 3.5 grams. Because of its good quality it was much sought after all over Europe. Austria stopped minting the gold coin at Körmöc in 1865 (now Kremnička, Slovakia). – B: 1138, T: 7680.

**Dudás, Antal** (Anthony) (Kupuszina, now Kupusina, former Yugoslavia, now Serbia, 26 January 1933 - ) – Painter, graphic artist, historian, living in Serbia. He completed his studies at the Teachers Training School, Újvidék (now Novi-Sad, then Yugoslavia) in 1958. He lived in several artist colonies such as Bácsstopolya, Becse and Zenta. (now Bačka Topola, Becej, Senta, in Serbia respectively). He visited a number of countries on study trips, among them Hungary, Austria, Germany, Belgium, Egypt, Greece and the Soviet Union. His works include *Nightfall at Kupuszina (Kupuszina alkonyat)*; *Village Icons (Falusi ikonok)*; *Flown Away Time (Elszállt idő)*; *Palics Icons (Palicsi ikonok)*, and *Hungarian Icons (Magyar ikonok)*. He had more than forty exhibitions. – B: 0936, 1138, T: 7103.

**Dugonics, András** (Andrew) (Szeged, 18 October 1740 - Szeged, 26 July 1818) – Piarist monk, writer. He entered the Piarist Order in 1756; studied and later taught in Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), Nagyvárad (now Carei, Romania), Szeged, Vác and Medgyes (now Medias, Romania). His first work was published in 1774, and in the same year he was appointed university professor at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). Subsequently, he moved with the University at first to Buda, then to Pest. In 1784, reacting to Emperor József (Joseph) II's Germanization, he published an important work on Hungarian technical terms related to mathematics and physics. By teaching in Hungarian and Latin, he refused to recognize the Imperial Language Law. He wrote a number of novels and plays and was the favorite author of high society. He diligently studied the folk language, gathered many sayings, which was published posthumously. His works include *Ethel (Etelka)* (1788, 1791, 1805); *Stories of Rome (Római történetek)* (1800); *Famous Army Leaders (Nevezetes Hadi Vezérek)* (1817), and *Mária Báthori*, drama (was on the bill for several decades) (1881, 1887), – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**József II, King; Apáczai Csere, János; Geleji Katona, István; Language reform; Kazinczy, Ferenc.**

**Dugonics, Titusz** – National hero. He was a soldier in János (John) Hunyadi's army. He



fought in the battle of Várna in 1444. During the siege of Nándorfehérvár, Hungary (now Belgrade, Serbia) by the Turks, he was one of the defenders. When a Turkish soldier managed to climb the defense tower and was ready to pin his horsehair banner on top of it, he wrestled with him without success. Since there was no other way to prevent the Turkish sign of victory from being pinned on the tower, he grabbed the Turk and hurled himself with him into the abyss. In recognition of his heroism, his son received the village of Tejfalu (now Miliečno,



Slovakia) in the vicinity of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) from King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 3233.→**Nándofehérvár, Battle of; Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I, King; Wagner, Sándor.**

**Dukai Takách, Judit** (Takács) (Duka, 9 August 1795 - Sopron, 16 April 1836) – Poetess. She came from an untitled noble family. She attended school in Sopron from 1811, studied languages, music. She became acquainted with a number of writers, among them Gábor (Gabriel) Döbrentei. She started writing poems under the pen name Matild. Her poems were copied by hand, and from 1815, appeared in a number of journals. Her relative, the poet Dániel Berzsenyi, influenced her. Her poem, *The Grieving Widow* (*A kesergő özvegy*) appeared in 1815, in Pest. Norbert Vadász published her works and biography (1909). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Döbrentei, Gábor; Berzsenyi, Dániel.**

**Dukas, Mihály** (Michael VII Doukas or Ducas) – Byzantine emperor, son of Emperor Constantin X. He reigned between 1071 and 1078 as Michael VII. He had good relations with Hungary and supported King Géza I against the rival King Salamon of Hungary and sent him a crown in 1074. – B: 0942, 1138 T: 7662.→**Géza I, King; Salamon, King.**

**Duka-Zólyomi, Árpád** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 8 May 1941 - ) – Politician, nuclear physicist. His father was imprisoned for eight years for his activities among the Hungarian ethnic minority. His primary education was in his birthplace; he graduated at the High School of Galánta (now Galanta, Slovakia) in 1958. Then he worked as a laborer in 1959-1960. He was conscripted into the army in 1961-1962. His higher studies were at the University of Prague between 1962 and 1968. He was an assistant professor at the University of Pozsony from 1968 to 1976. From 1976 to 1989, he worked as Scientific Chief Contributor at the United Nuclear Research Institute of Dubna, Soviet Union. More than sixty of his papers appeared internationally. From 1965, he was involved in Hungarian cultural affairs. He was President of the Endre Ady Student Circle in Prague, and one of the prominent leaders of the *Czechoslovakian Hungarian Social and Cultural Alliance* (*Csehszlovákiai Magyarok Sociális és Kulturális Szövetsége* – *CSEMADOK*). In 1990, he was an initiator of the Living Together Movement. Since 1992, he has been a Member of Parliament, representing the Hungarian Coalition Party, and is also its fraction leader. In 1994, he was elected a Member of the European Parliament. – B: 1083, T: 7103.

**Dukedom** – A realm governed by a duke or a person of royal birth. The subdivision of the royal power was customary in Hungary during the reign of the Árpád Dynasty. The King entrusted approximately one third of his realm to his brother, son, or close relative, investing him (dux-prince) with royal power. István-Géza (Stephen-Geza) (991-997), prince/king, appointed Koppány. King András I (Andrew) (1046-1060) bestowed dukedom for the first time on Béla, followed by Géza and later by László (Ladislav) as princes. King Géza I (1074-1077) bestowed dukedom on László, who as King László I (St. Ladislav) (1077-1095) bestowed dukedom on Lampert, and for the last time, King Kálmán (Coloman) (1095-1116) bestowed a dukedom to Prince Álmos. The exercise of royal power by a prince came to an end after 1105. – B: 1153, T: 3233.→**András I, King; Géza I, King; László I (St Ladislav), King; Kálmán, King.**

**Dulcimer** (*cimbalom*) – A musical instrument, with strings of graduated length over a sounding board struck with delicate wood-hammers; the prototype of the piano. It originates from Asia. Its predecessor was the zither. The palmetto-decorated silver



bracelet of Riazan is decorated with a *vitéz* (hero) playing on a trapezoid-shaped zither. According to Hungarian sources, it first appeared in the 15th century. In the 16th century, the students used it extensively to accompany singing. By the 17th century, it was used for dance music as well. By the beginning of the 18th century, it was a favorite instrument of Gypsy bands. The old dulcimer was portable, played by placing it either on a table or on one's knees. Today it is generally known as a pedal dulcimer, standing on legs. Its sound can be toned down with muting, an invention of József (Joseph) Schunda (1818-1894) and his brother, Vencel József Schunda (1845-1923). Their worksop produced the first pedaled Hungarian Concert Cimbalom in 1874. This variety was able to compete with the best pianos. The cimbalom soon became popular in the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy and beyond. In Hungary its greatest master was Aladár Rác (1886-1987). – B: 1197, 0942, T: 7684. → **Rác, Aladár.**

**Dunántúl** (*Transdanubia*) – The western part of Trunkated Hungary, enclosed by the River Danube in the north and east, Austria in the west and the River Dráva and Croatia in the south. It has a variable, hilly terrain dominated by the Bakony Mountain and Lake Balaton at its center. The early Hungarians established their cultural and administrative centers in the towns of Székesfehérvár, Esztergom and Pannonhalma. During Roman times the region was known as *Pannonia*. After the Turkish occupation, its southern and central areas were devastated. Eventually, German farmers settled in many of its districts. After World War II, many Hungarians settled here when expelled from their ancestral land in the southern part of present day Slovakia, and some settlers came from Moldavia. – B: 1134, T: 7656. → **Benes Decrees; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Dupka, György** (George) (Tiszabökény, now Bobove, Sub-Carpathia, Ukraine, 11 April 1952 - ) – Writer, poet. His higher studies were at the State University of Ungvár (now Uzhgorod, Ukraine), where he read Hungarian Literature. For a while, he worked in a bakery in Tiszaújlak (now Vilok, Ukraine). From 1970, he was a conscript in the Soviet Army for three years. (From 1945 to 1993, Sub-Carpathia belonged to the Soviet Union by virtue of occupation. After its dissolution, this Hungarian region of 1000 years was simply inherited by the Ukraine. It had never belonged to her before). From 1979 to 1986, he was a contributor to the daily *Carpathian True Word* (*Kárpáti Igaz Szó*). From 1992, he was Manager of *Intermix Publishers*. From 1981 on, he participated in the work of a number of professional, learned and social societies. He was Editor for the *Carpathian Economic Review* (*Kárpáti Gazdasági Szemle*), and the *Carpathian Hungarian Chronicle* (*Kárpáti Magyar Krónika*). His main works include *Common Fate* (*Sorsközösség*) sociography, with others (1990); *I was Born for Spring* (*Tavasza születtem*) poems (1990); *This then, is the Homeland... Facts, Data, Documents from the Life of Hungarians of Sub-Carpathia 1918-1991* (*Ez hát a hon... tények, adatok, dokumentumok a kárpátaljai magyarság életéből 1918-1991*) with József Botlik (1991); *Praying to God... Verse-letters, Prayers from Stalin's Camps 1944-1957* (*Istenhez fohászokodva... Verses levelek, imák a sztálini lágerekből, 1944-1957*) (1992); *Their Only Sin Was: They Were Hungarians. Memorial Book on the Sub-Carpathian Victims of Stalinism 1944-1946* (*Egyetlen bűnük magyarságuk volt. Emlékkönyv a sztálinizmus kárpátaljai áldozatairól 1944-1946*) (1993); *The "malenykij robot" in Documents* (*A „málenkij robot” dokumentumokban*), with A. Korszun (1998), *Hungarian GULAG-Lexicon of Sub-Carpathia* (*Kárpátaljai magyar GULAG-lexikon*) (1999), and *Hungarians of Sub-Carpathia* (*Kárpátalja magyarsága*) (2000). He was awarded the Berzsényi Prize

(1993), the Imre Nagy memorial plaquette (1995), and is honorary citizen of Tiszabökény (2000). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Duray, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Losonc, now Lučenec, Slovakia, 18 July 1945 - ) – Hungarian writer, geologist, politician of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). He was educated in Fülek (now Fil’akovo, Slovakia). After his graduation he became a dockworker. In 1963 he entered the Comenius University in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and completed his studies in Natural Sciences in 1967. With a Degree in Geochemistry he found a position as a geologist. He soon became involved in the protection of ethnic Hungarian rights in Czechoslovakia. During his university years he organized the Attila József Youth Club; he was also its President between 1966 and 1969. In 1968-1969, he founded the Hungarian Youth Association, subsequently counting 20 thousand members. The Czechoslovak government officially banned this organization. Between 1966 and 1970, he was on the board of *CSEMADOK* (Czechoslovak Hungarian Workers’ Cultural Alliance – *Csehszlovák Magyar Dolgozók Kulturális Szövetsége*) but the Czechoslovak Government dismissed him. In 1977, he organized a club network for Hungarian intellectuals, while in 1978 he set up the Committee of Legal Protection for the Hungarian Minority of Czechoslovakia. On 3 June 1982 he was arrested, faced legal proceedings, but was freed on 23 February 1983, by pressure of the international Hungarian community. He was arrested again on 10 May 1984, and detained without sentence for 470 days; but was freed again on the pressure of the international community. He was invited for a year in 1988 to Indiana University of Pennsylvania. After the “velvet revolution” in Czechoslovakia in March 1990, he participated in its political life. He was a member of the Federal Parliament (1990-1992). From 1994 he has been Acting President of the *Hungarian Coalition Party* (*Magyar Koalíció Pártja – MKP*) and its representative in the Slovak Parliament. In the 2010 election the MKP failed to re-enter the Parliament and he resigned from politics and considered academic career in Hungary. He is founding president of the *Living Together* (*Együttélés*) political alliance. He was a presidium member of the *World Federation of Hungarians* (*Magyarok Világszövetsége*) (1992-2000). A portrait film of Duray was created by Gábor (Gabriel) Koltay in 2011. He wrote several books and his articles were published in numerous newspapers. First, he wrote juvenile books. His major works include *Slovakian Report on the Status of the Hungarian Minority* (*Szlovákiai jelentés a magyar kisebbség állapotáról*), (Paris, 1982); *Tight Corner* (*Kutyaszorító*) biography (1983, 1989); *Under Double Oppression* (*Kettős elnyomásban*), *Documents on the Situation of Hungarians in Czechoslovakia and their Legal Defense, 1978-1982*, (Samizdat, New York, 1988); *The Nation-State and its Democratic Remedy* (*A nemzetállam és demokratikus ellenszere*), co-author (1994); *Our Attempts for Autonomy* (*Önrendelkezési kísérleteink*) (1999), and *On the Threshold of Changes* (*Változások küszöbén*) (2000). He won a number of awards, among them the Prize of the Körösi Csoma Center, Tokyo (1986), the Ius Humana Prize, Munich-Buffalo (1992), the László Tőkés Prize, Kisvárdá (1996), the Hungarian Heritage Prize, Budapest, (2000), the Great Cross of Order of Merit of Republic of Hungary (2001), the Prize For Hungarian Art, Budapest (2002), and the Szent István Prize (2003). – B: 1246, 0878, 1020, 1031, 1890, T: 3240.→**Vienna Award I; Benes Decrees; Atrocities against Hungarians; Koltay, Gábor.**

**Durchpetzen** – A German surgical expression in use since 1921. This surgical technique is used during intestine and stomach suturing by application of a special mechanism. The

use of this technique was named after its Hungarian inventor Aladár Petz. – B: 1226, T: 3233.→**Petz, Aladár.**

**Dürer, Albrecht** (a.k.a. Ajtósi-Dürer) (Nuremberg, Germany, 21 May 1471 - Nuremberg 6 April 1528) – Most famous German painter of Hungarian descent. His father, Albert Száraz, a goldsmith, came from Ajtós near Gyula, the town that was ruined during the Turkish occupation. After traveling for a long time, he finally settled in Germany in the town of Nuremberg. He married his master's daughter, Barbara Holper, and at that time he changed his name to Thürer, meaning *Ajtós* (*Door*) in German, which became Dürer. Their second child, Albrecht at first worked in his father's goldsmith shop, and already at a very young age, he showed his remarkable talent. His father sent him to an art school in 1486, where he learned to paint. In 1490 he went on a journey and lived for a long time in Basel, Switzerland and in Italy. In 1495 he returned home and in 1497 he opened his own workshop. He went for two years to Venice and, after coming back, he worked hard to obtain a settlement of an annuity from Emperor Maximilian I in 1512, for whom he was working. He went to Antwerp to study more art and, after his return to Nuremberg he became interested in the newly started Reformation movement. He died at the peak of his career at the age of 57. Dürer was one of the most recognized artists in the universal history of art. He worked in various genres and painted portraits, a self-portrait, icons and altars. His numerous paintings include *Adoration of the Magi*, *Feast of Rose Garlands*, *Christ Crucified*, *Charles the Great*, *The Four Apostles*. He also did a series of woodcuts and copper engravings such as *Adam and Eve*, *Prodigal Son*, *Apocalypse*, *Erasmus* and *Melanchton*. In his signature the "A" does not stand for Albrecht, but for Ajtósi. (See: Marcel Brion, *Dürer – Der Mensch und Sein Werk* (*Dürer – The Man and his Work*, Paris, 1960). The great figures of the Reformation were among his friends. He also wrote professional and technical books. He united the Gothic traditions of the North with the achievements of the Italians. – B: 0942, 1153, T: 7653.

**Durkó, Zsolt** (Szeged, 10 April 1934 - Budapest 2 April 1997) – Composer. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and also in Rome. His music is both modern and Hungarian, traditional and new. He left behind a rich body of work including chamber and symphonic works, vocal and solo instrument pieces. His music was well received in Hungary and at international festivals in Rome, Montreal, Budapest, Paris and Salzburg. Some of his works are: *Moses*, music drama (1997); *Cantatas and Oratorios No. I-II* (1971, 1972); *Széchenyi* (1982); *To the Margin of the Book of Revelation* (*A Jelenések könyve margójára*) (1996); for orchestra: *Episodes on the Theme of B-A-C-H* (*Epizódok B-A-C-H témára*) (1963); *Piano Concerto* (*Zongora verseny*) (1981); *Violin Concerto* (*Hegedű verseny*) (1993); solo pieces *Assonanze* (for organ) (1972), and *The History of the Globe* (*A Föld története*) (60 pieces for piano) (1991). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1978), the Merited Artist title (1983), the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztory Prize, (1985, 1997), the Outstanding Artist title (1987) and the László Lajtha Prize (1997). – B: 1040, 1178, T: 7103.

**Duska, László** (Ladislav) *vitész* (Bártfa, 6 February 1912 – Cleveland, USA, 1 October 1987). Military officer, civil engineer and organizer of Hungarian communities. Graduated from the Ludovika Military Academy, and from 1934, served as an army officer, later as general staff captain. He took part in the take-over of the southern part of the Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, Upland now Slovakia) and northern Transylvania (now

in Romania); he also participated in the Southland (*Délvidék*) campaign against Yugoslavia. Duska was also fighting on the Russian front in World War II. In 1943 he cut through an enemy encirclement with his unit, thereby saving a larger unit from encirclement. In the fighting he was wounded. After the war he emigrated to Canada and from 1949 he settled in Calgary, where in 1953 he joined the reorganization of the *Order of Vitéz* (title awarded for gallantry in World War II). In 1954 he was president of the Saint Emeric Roman Catholic Parish. In 1960 he started to organize the Saint László Society; in 1965 he established the Széchenyi Society and organized the Hungarian section of the Toronto University Library, and also launching the foundation chair of Hungarian Studies. In 1979 he started, and from 1982 he edited the illustrated paper *Fraternal News (Bajtársi Híradó)*, while in 1986 he re-published the book *Hungarian Helicon* by Watson Kirkconnel. He was an outstanding leader of western émigré Hungarian life. In Canada he obtained "P.F. engineering" training; in the field of oil he was engaged in scientific research work. His study dealing with gravitational problems was requisitioned by 18 research institutes. He was consultant to the *Encyclopedia Hungarica*. For his military exploits he was presented with the Hungarian Officer's Gold Bravery Medal with military decoration and swords, also other Hungarian and foreign honors. – B: 1031, 1020, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Vitéz, Order of; Veterans.**

**Dutka, Ákos** (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 11 September 1881 - Máriaremete, 27 December 1972) – Poet, journalist. His first poems were published in the volume, *Confessions (Vallomások)*, in the city of Nagyvárad (1904), where his operetta, *The Airship Flyers (A léghajósok)* was produced. In 1905, he emigrated to the United States, and traveled throughout Europe. In 1906 he returned to Nagyvárad, befriended the poet Endre Ady, and together they took part in the activities of the *Tomorrow Society (Holnap Társaság)*. During this time, his writings appeared in the *Tomorrow (Holnap)* anthology. Through his writings, he joined the ranks of the radical thinkers, who were attempting to regenerate the style of writing Hungarian poetry. His poetry showed impressionistic and symbolistic influences. After World War I, he moved to Budapest, where he served as press spokesman for the Ministry of External Affairs from 1919 to 1940. In 1939 he became Editor-in-Chief for the newspaper *Recent News (Friss Újság)*. He moved to the countryside after 1945, and did not publish again until 1955. As one of the veterans of the Ady-generation, he told the romantic story of the *Holnap Circle* in *The City of Tomorrow (A holnap városa)*. In his other book, *The Great Adventure (A nagy kaland)*, he related his travels in the USA, and the life of the immigrant Hungarians in America *In the Storm of Half a Century (Félévszázad viharában)* poems (1957); *Ballad of Old Age (A vénség balladája)* poems (1965), and the *Neglected Tunes (Kallódó dallamok)*, poems (1970). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 6717.→**Ady, Endre; Miklós, Jutka.**

**Dynamo** – An electrical rotating machine that converts mechanical energy into electrical energy, introduced along its axle on its armature. The physicist and Benedictine monk, Ányos Jedlik invented it in 1861. – B: 1226, 1153, T: 7456.→**Jedlik, Ányos.**

## E

**Early Christian Apostolic Church** – A Protestant-type religious community, organized into a church under the influence of Pentecostal movements in the 1940's. They believe in the second coming of Christ and the thousand-year realm of peace. They emphasize apostolic succession by consecrating through the laying on hands. According to them the Holy Spirit leads the Church. A strict Puritanism characterizes their way of life. They number about 2000 members in Hungary. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Early Christian Church Buildings** – The oldest of these church buildings in Hungary date mostly from the era of the Árpád Dynasty (1000-1301). One hundred years after the Hungarians settled in the Carpathian Basin they were converted to Christianity by their



first King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), who ordered the construction of churches. These churches are in Feldebrő (RC), Gerény (RC), Karcsa (Ref), Kiszombor (RC) and Tárnaszentmária (RC). The earliest of them were built in Romanesque style with specialized architectural features, such as in Csengersima (Ref) and Csaroda (Ref). There are the round churches with six-angled interior in Gerény (RC), Karcsa (Ref) and Kiszombor (RC). There is a Gothic church at Nyírbátor

(Ref) from a later period. Others have Gothic frescoes in Gerény (RC), Csaroda (Ref), Ófehértó (RC), Nyíracsad (Ref), Nyírbétek (RC). There are wooden bell towers for Reformed churches in Nyírbátor (Ref), Nagyszekeres (Ref) and Csetfalva (Ref). There are churches with coffered wooden ceilings with old Hungarian motifs in Csenger (Ref), Csengersima (Ref), Gyügye (Ref), Tákos (Ref), Gacsály (Ref) and Csetfalva (Ref). There are rich frescos in the churches of Siklós and Cserkút. A famous Madonna statue is in the church of Andocs (RC). There is a fresco with a tree of life motif in the church of Kiszombor (RC). Many of these churches are still in use today and are witnesses to early Hungarian culture. – B: 1294, T: 7103. → **Fortress Churches.**

**Earth Fortifications (Földvárak)** – The existence of earth fortifications goes back to earliest historic times. Ring (circular) earthen mounds, constructed by the Avars are the most noteworthy. These forts were in use during the rule of the Árpád Dynasty (1000-1301). Archeological excavations exposed the remains of many earthen fortifications. The one at Várhely by the town of Sopron, and the one at Óvár near the town of Tihany, both in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), are the best-known examples in Hungary. Earthen forts were called “pagan forts” in old Hungarian vernacular. – B: 1138, 1020, T:

7663.→**Avars; Árpád.**

**Easter** (*Húsvét*) – A Christian religious festival, commemorating the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, Son of God. Prior to A.D. 325, Easter was celebrated on different days of the year. The Council of Nicaea (325) issued the Easter Rule stating that Easter shall be celebrated on the first Sunday that occurs after the first full moon on or after the vernal equinox. This is always on March 21. Hence Easter became a “movable” feast that can occur as early as March 22 or as late as April 25. The observance of Easter became general in the Christian world by the 8th century. The Christian celebration of Easter embodies a number of converging traditions with emphasis on the relation of Easter to the Jewish festival of Passover or Pesach. The Eastern Churches observe Easter according to the date of the Passover festival. Apart from the Christian celebration of Easter, it has many customs and legends of pagan origin that have nothing to do with Christianity. It also signified spring and fertility, whose festival was celebrated on the day of the vernal equinox. Traditions associated with the festival survive in the Easter rabbit, a symbol of fertility, and in colored Easter eggs, originally painted with bright colors to represent the sunlight of spring. – B: 1291, T: 1248, 7103.→**Easter Egg; Easter Play; Easter Tradition in Hungary.**

**Easter Egg** – A painted, inscribed or dyed egg given as a present on Easter Monday, either as a reward or symbol of renewal of life. This custom originally was connected to the spring solstice and was the symbol of fertility and rebirth. From ancient times it was always part of the spring festivities. The Egyptians, Persians, Chinese, Turanians, the ancient German and Slavic peoples all used the egg as a gift. Eggs, as symbols of the Earth’s fertility, were found in the Avar graves and also in the burial sites of people from more southerly areas. This symbol was taken over by Christianity and it became an attribute of Jesus. The Easter egg, as a richly ornamented present, was dyed, etched or painted. Some of the decorative elements of the Easter egg were part of ancient findings. One of these is the isosceles cross, symbolizing the sun. The decorated Easter eggs were popular mostly in Eastern Europe. The batik technique is the preferred way of egg decoration in Hungary. The motives are drawn on the egg with warm wax by a hollow metal or feather instrument; then the egg is dipped into some dye. If several colors are needed, the area of the lighter ones is first covered with wax, then dyed repeatedly. When the hardened wax is removed, the colorless lines become visible. Until the arrival of the aniline dyes, natural dyes were used. In Hungary, red was the favorite color for eggs, extracted from the red dyewood. Nowadays Easter eggs are customary gifts for children all over Europe. – B: 1078, 1134, 1245, T: 3240.→**Easter; Easter Plays; Easter Traditions in Hungary.**

**Easter Plays** – Religious plays dating from the Middle Ages. They are the cores of modern dramas; their origins reach back to the 10th century. They had developed from church services, when it was fashionable for the priests to put on costumes and tell a relevant biblical story in Latin. Slowly this show moved out of the church into the churchyard and the spectators became more and more involved in them. In time they became lay plays. Instead of Latin they were staged in the vernacular. More and more comic elements were introduced and played out by “pomade merchants, beer drinking soldiers, Jews and the Devil”. The oldest texts of these plays are found in the Swiss monastery of Muri, and their language mirrors the court and poetry of the age. The



contemporary Hungarian Easter plays or Passion plays did not develop on their own but out of the translation of German originals. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3240.→**Easter; Easter Traditions in Hungary; Easter Egg.**

**Easter Traditions in Hungary** – Preparations for Easter start with the season of Lent that Hungarians call the Great Fast (*nagyböjt*). In olden days it was forbidden to eat any meat during Lent. The name of Easter means the Festival of Meat in Hungarian, (*Húsvét*), because on Easter Sunday meat can be eaten again after the 40 days of fast.

The Holy Week starts with Palm Sunday. In Hungary it was customary to bless not only branches of the willow tree in the absence of palm trees in the country, but also the various flowers of the season. Thus the name for Palm Sunday: “Flower Sunday” (*Virágvasárnap* in Hungarian) was adopted for the Sunday before Easter Sunday. Good Friday (*Nagypéntek*) is the most solemn day of the Holy Week. Catholics used to spend it in a total fast. By the time Good Friday had arrived the houses were cleaned, the baking completed and the eggs decorated, although in some places the eggs were decorated only on Good Friday. In the past, during Lent, eggs were not allowed to be eaten. Therefore, people collected a lot of eggs in the villages, decorated them and gave them away as gifts at Easter. In the feudal society the serfs had an obligation to send eggs to the landlord for Easter. Since ancient times the egg has been a symbol of rebirth symbolizing springtime. The egg decoration goes back to ancient times. The geometrical and flower pattern is widely used in Central and Eastern Europe. In Hungary, people of different regions worked out beautiful colors and patterns to decorate their eggs. In the evening of Holy Saturday (*Nagyszombat*) people gather in the church to participate in the Resurrection ceremonies.

There are many local customs connected with the celebration of the Resurrection. In town of Leszped, after the evening church service people arriving home greet each other with “Christ is resurrected” and they answer with “let us believe him”. At the Holy Saturday procession, the priest blesses the kneeling people. During the blessing, the people of Szeged Alsóváros (a suburb of the city of Szeged) say: “Jesus, Jesus, Jesus, Maria, Maria, Maria.” In the region of Kárpátmagyarország (Sub-Carpathia, now Ukraine), there is a custom of Easter field walking. In the past, people took the good news of the Resurrection to the fields, to avoid the natural disasters with the help of Jesus.

At the turn of the 19th century, young men in *Székelyföld* (*Szeklerland* or Transylvania, now in Romania) used to gather after supper on Holy Saturday around the church and select a leader among them called: “*főkirálybíró*” or “*dúló*” or “*biró*” or “*pap*” who led them in psalm singing. The leader said prayers to avoid any disaster and said a blessing. After the blessing, they walked on the streets, singing, and at the end of the procession, they went to the fields. The men cleansed the field with spring water to have good water during the year and to readjust the field marks. In the early morning hours, they also gathered some fresh green branches and decorated the doorstep of their sweethearts.

In the town of Zalaegerszeg (in western Transdanubia) the people and their priest went with the fieldwalkers to the end of the town. In the village of Karancsalj the girls and young women wore white dresses. It was customary to wear new clothes on Easter Sunday.

On Easter Sunday morning, Hungarians Catholics prepare a basket of food and take it to church, where the priest blesses it, and after High Mass they start to eat meat dishes

again. Smoked ham, boiled eggs and sweet bread (*kalács*) are still the festive breakfast staples for the day. There are many variations of the Easter meals. In the Göcsej region, the Easter basket contains ham, sweet bread, eggs and horseradish. The bitterness of the horseradish is a reminder of Jesus' sufferings. Some people put the food basket in the window for the angel to bless it. In County Zala, in the 19th century, the servants of the landlord, who lived far from the church, put the food for blessing in a sack and hung it on a tree at dawn on Easter Sunday.

In the town of Keszthely, people used to believe that if they dropped some blessed meat on the floor their pigs would be less fat. Long ago, the pork fat was very important for the diet of the hardworking people of the countryside. In the town of Felsőberkifalu, when they went home with the blessed food, first they stopped at the beehives and made the sign of the cross with the basket over the hives. The people of the town of Városdomb, after the Easter Sunday service, hurried home with the basket and did not stop on their way to talk to other people. The Ipolyfelsővidék region, (now in Slovakia), had a tradition that the newly married brides had to embroider a tablecloth for Easter Sunday's dinner. In County Szabolcs the Greek Catholics rushed home from church on Easter Sunday morning and did not talk to anybody, otherwise they would die in the same year. The people of German origin at the town of Budaörs (northwest of Budapest) used to roast a whole lamb for the Easter feast. The egg was a very important food and a symbol of rebirth. As a new life comes from the egg and Christ was resurrected from his grave, so the godparents sent that symbol of resurrection to their godchildren as Easter gifts. In the town of Városdomb, it was customary for the godparents to visit their godchildren and their parents at Easter time. In the Protestant village of Konyár, it was customary to put eggs in the ground, as they would sow the seeds. Some other places the egg was put into the seeding sack with the seeds. There was also a game with Easter eggs. Two people hit two eggs together and the one, whose egg did not break, was the winner. In the town of Istensegits it was called "*kosolás*", at Magyarozd "*töröközés*", and in the Moldva Csángó region "*csokkanás*", (Csángóland, now in Romania). It was important to eat horseradish, onion and salt to drive away evil spirits. The housewives used blessed salt for the bread dough too. In the towns of Göcsej and Sióagárd a piece of ham was hung in the chimney to avert fire. They did the same in Lesenceújfalú, but it was hung on a poorly producing fruit tree. At the villages of Vámosmiske, Zalavég and Búcsúszentlászló, the people preserve one blessed red colored egg in a glass. In the town of Versed, the people take a blessed egg to the grave of their beloved. People even preserved the morsels of the Easter bread, dried them and used them as ointment for wounds. In the town of Csicskefalva sometimes the bread was burned so that the animals could not eat it.

On Easter Sunday morning the children received small gifts, chocolate eggs and rabbits. They were supposed to believe that the Easter Bunny brought the gifts.

On Easter Monday, many people carry on the tradition of "sprinkling" (*locsolkodás*). The day provides for plenty of mischief. While once young men used to pour buckets of water over young women's head, today they spray them with perfume or just plain water. They were expected to recite a "sprinkling poem". Boys received a painted or a chocolate egg from the girls and the older boys were invited in for some sweets and drinks. The sprinkling was the main reason for egg decoration in Hungary.. – B: 1178, 7673, T: 7673. → **Easter; Easter Egg; Easter Plays; Csángó.**



**‘Eb ura fakó!’** – A historical proverb dating from the Prince Rákóczi II era (1703-1711). According to legend, a member of the Hungarian Estates, Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi yelled it at the National Assembly in Ónod on 13 July 1707, when they declared Emperor József I (Joseph) of the House of Habsburg dethroned as king of Hungary. According to some, *fakó* means a wood stick, *eb* is dog, *úr* means master, so the meaning is “Dog’s master is a stick”. However, its precise meaning is still not known. – B: 1078, T: 7668.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Bercsényi, Miklós; Ónod Parliament.**

**Ebeczky, István** (Stephen) (Léva, now Levice, Slovakia, ca 1670 - Léva, 1719) – A legendary insurgent (*Kuruc*) leader, cavalry colonel in the army of Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. He joined the army of the War of Liberation (1703-1711) at the start, and with his contingent conquered many settlements on both slopes of the Little Carpathians. He crossed the River Morava and his mounted patrols harassed the area down to the bridges of Vienna. His activities created such a panic in the imperial capital that the Austrian court ordered the transportation of the Holy Crown of Hungary from Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) to Vienna. At the battle of Nagyszombat, (now Trnava, Slovakia), under the command of Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi, the contingent encircled the imperial forces with 6,000 horsemen and took possession of the enemy’s artillery; but due to the defeat of the insurgent infantry, the battle ended in favor of the Austrians. In the winter of 1705, Ebeczky crossed the frozen Danube River with his cavalry regiment and many successful raids won considerable fame for him. At the end of 1705, the defense of the border along the River Lajta was entrusted to him, and again his raiding parties reached the gates of Vienna. In 1710, he was in charge of the Fort of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine), and in 1711 he was promoted to brigadier-general. After the peace treaty of Szatmár in 1711, he turned over the fort to the imperial forces and retired to Léva, where he died in 1719. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 3233.→**Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Bercsényi, Miklós; Kuruc.**

**Eberhardt, Károly** (Charles) (Gecse, 1824 - Gecse, 8 December 1906) – Soldier in the 1848-1849 Hungarian War of Independence, Italian general. Between 1840 and 1848, he served in the Austrian Army. During the War of Independence, he became a Second-Lieutenant in the Hungarian army. After the armistice at Világos, he emigrated and served in the Turkish army. He participated in the Crimean War, and following that, he went to Italy. In 1859, he fought with the guerrilla forces of General Garibaldi and later, he became an officer in the Royal Italian Army. He advanced to the rank of General. Following his retirement, he returned to Hungary. – B: 1138, T: 3233.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Ébert, Tibor** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 14 October 1926 - ) – Writer, poet, critic, musician. He is from Northern Hungary or Upland (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) but lives in Budapest, Hungary. His higher studies were completed at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1945-1952), and in Pozsony, where he read Law and Philosophy (1944-1954). He worked with the Radio Orchestra (1949-1956) and with the State Concert Orchestra (*Állami Hangversenyzenekar*) (1958-1985), Budapest. In 1985 he became an artistic instructor at the Attila József Theatre (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest. His works include *Retrial (Perújrafelvétel)* drama (1985); *Book of Job (Jób könyve)* novel (1990); *Esterházy*, drama (1992); *Frozen Orpheus (Fagyott Orfeusz)* poems (1993), and *Ask the Rain (Kérdezd meg az esőt)* short stories (1996). He received

the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztor Prize (1987), the Pozsony Memorial Medal (1992), the Esterházy Prize (1993) and the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Ebstorf Map** – A map found in the library of the Prussian town of Ebstorf in 1830. It consists of 30 sheets of parchment and was made in the second half of the 13th century. It was published in 1891, on 25 engraved connected sheets of metal. Hungary can be seen on tablets 10 and 11. A special value of these maps is that they also contain dates of natural history and demography. – B: 1078, T: 7680.

**Ecclesiastical (Church) Schools in Hungary, Nationalization of** – The National Assembly adopted Article XXXIII on 16 June 1948 to nationalize schools owned by Churches and religious organizations. Some 6505 ecclesiastical schools became the property of the State without any compensation. The 18 thousand instructors and teachers were taken over by the State. On 5 October 1948, the Reformed Church made an agreement with the State. The Church retained 4 Theological Academies and two High Schools. However, in 1952, the Church was left only with two Theological Academies and one High School. The Evangelical Lutheran Church was left with one Theological Academy and no High School at all. On 30 August 1950, the Communist Government and the Catholic Episcopacy made an agreement with some concessions that the Roman Catholic Church should have the right to keep up to four theological seminaries and eight High Schools. After the change in the political system in 1990, Churches could claim back their nationalized schools. – B: 1230, T: 7668.→**Catholic Church in Hungary; Reformed Church in Hungary; Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Eckartsau, Letter from** – Letter written in the hunting castle at Eckartsau, Austria, by King Károly IV (Charles) (1916-1918), the last King of Hungary of the Habsburg Dynasty, announcing his temporary retirement from state affairs, on 13 November 1918, and acknowledging the decision that was going to establish Hungary's future form of government. In Hungary, after the publication of the letter on 16 November 1918, the Republic of Hungary was proclaimed. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7668.→**World War I; Károly IV, King; Károlyi, Count Mihály.**

**Eckehart's Chronicle** – The chronicle *Sancti Galli* begun with the work of brother Radbert, in the Casus monastery and continued by Eckehart (ca 980-1060), the chronicler of St Gallen Monastery, Switzerland. It tells the history of the Monastery of St Gallen until 972. This chronicle also touches on Hungarian history, for Eckehart mentions in detail the raiding Magyars who, looking for treasures, paid a surprise visit to the monastery in 925. The main character of this part is Heribald, the eccentric friar, who stayed behind alone to face the Hungarians after the hurried escape of his brothers. He was later found eating, drinking and singing along with the merry-making Magyar warriors. This account is an interesting addendum to the habits of the Magyars during the Era of the Khagans. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3240.→**Era of Hungarian Campaigns; Lechfeld, Battle of; Botond; Lehel, Horn of.**

**Eckhardt, Sándor** (Alexander) (Arad, Transylvania, now in Romania, 23 December 1890 - Budapest, 16 May 1969) – Literary historian, linguist. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest, as a student at the Eötvös College. Thereafter, he spent a year studying at the *École Normale Supérieure*, Paris. After he returned home, he taught at the Eötvös College. From 1923 to 1958, he was Professor of French Language and Literature

at the University of Budapest. Before World War II, he edited the *Études Hongroises* and *Fenno-Ougriennes* and other periodicals. He was a representative of the *Christian Democratic People's Party* (*Keresztény Demokrata Néppárt*) in Parliament from 1945 to 1949. His field of research was French literary history and the cultural history of Franco-Hungarian relations. He edited French-Hungarian and Hungarian-French dictionaries (1936, 1953, 1958), and translated into French the poems of the great lyric poet Endre Ady, as well as French novels into Hungarian. He was also an eminent Bálint Balassa researcher. His other works include *The Ideas of the French Revolution in Hungary* (*A francia forradalom eszméi Magyarországon*) (1941); *Hungarian Humanists in Paris* (*Magyar humanisták Párizsban*) (1929), and *Today's French Grammar* (*Mai francia nyelvtan*) (1965). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1942-1949). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Ady, Endre; Balassi, Bálint; Hungarology.**

**Eckhardt, Tibor** (Makó, 26 October 1888 - New York, USA, 3 September 1972) – Politician, lawyer. He received his higher education in Berlin, Paris and at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a PhD in Political Science. His career began in the County of Aranyos-Torda, (Transylvania, now in Romania) in 1918. From 1918 to 1920, he worked for the National Government at Arad, then at Szeged. In 1922, he became a Member of Parliament on the ticket of the *Christian Smallholders' Party* (*Keresztény Kisgazdapárt*). In 1923, he was one of the founding presidents of the *Awakening Hungarians Society* (*Ébredő Magyarok Egyesülete*), and was leader of the *National Independent Party* (*Nemzeti Függetelen Párt*). From 1928, he was Acting President of the *Hungarian Revisionist League* (*Magyar Revíziós Liga*), and from 1930, he was a member of the *Independent Smallholders' Party* (*Független Kisgazda Párt*), later its President (1932-1940). From 1934 to 1945, he was the Hungarian representative at the *League of Nations* (*Népszövetség*). After 1935, he opposed the German orientation of Hungary, and was in favor of an Anglo-Saxon approach. In 1940, the Government sent him to the USA in order to establish contacts, but he never returned. He was a lecturer at the University of Georgetown and, after 1945, he became one of the leaders of the anti-Soviet and anti-Communist Hungarian émigrés; he was one of the organizers and leaders of the *Hungarian National Council* (*Magyar Nemzeti Tanács*). He participated in the foundation of the *Captive Nations' Council* (*Rab Nemzetek Tanácsa*). His major works include *An Attempt of Returning Károly IV (Charles) (IV Károly visszattérési kísérlete)* (1921); *Proposal for Carrying out the Hungarian Agrarian Reform* (*Javaslat a magyar földreform végrehajtására*) (1937); *Recollections on the Regicide at Marseille* (1964), and *Statesman in Exile* (*Államférfi a száműzetésben*) (1971). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.

**Economy of Hungary** – The economic life of Hungary started to develop considerably after the 1867 Compromise with Austria; but the years of World War I, the subsequent defeat and large-scale dismemberment of the historic Kingdom of Hungary in 1920, as well as the world economic crisis arrested the economic development of the country for years. By the 1930s, the economy started to improve and so did agriculture, although the industry was not sufficiently modern. After World War II, with an enormous effort and loans from abroad, Hungary's economy began to improve along "socialist" lines. Early in 1949, with the assistance of the Soviet Union, the so-called Council of Mutual Economic Aid was formed; this, however, could not function effectively, and collapsed in 1991. The first Five-Year Plan of 1950 was aimed at laying the foundations of socialism. The main target was the development of a strong industry, in particular the fast development of the

heavy and engineering industries. Since Hungary did not have most of the necessary basic raw materials: iron-ore, oil and coal etc., they had to be acquired through imports from socialist countries, mainly from the Soviet Union, that started the indebtedness of the nation. After the first year of the five-year plan, grossly overestimating the results and ignoring the country's limited resources, the Communist Party drastically increased production quotas for the plan that resulted in a severe lowering of the living standard. Under the consistently executed five-year plans, Hungary has become an industrial-agrarian state. Exports amounted to 8,900 million US dollars in 1993. The more important export goods were: machinery, equipment and installation items, food and pharmaceutical products and synthetic raw materials. Export to the former socialist countries amounted to 29.5%, to other countries 70.5%. The imports have been valued at twelve-and-a-half-million US\$. The main imports items were: materials, parts, machinery, installations, consumer goods and energy generators. The main import came from the socialist countries. In 2000 the GDP was 12,900 billion HUF; GDP/person 4941 EUR; employees 3,849,000, unemployed 262,500, 6.4 %; gross debt on 31 December 2000, was 26.4 billion €, net debt was 6.3 billion €. Hungary's foreign debt was 32,2 billion € at the end of March 2006, which is an increase due to cruel privatizations, under mainly socialist-liberal Governments, and by 2010, the national debt was 100 billion US\$. – B: 1051, T: 7675.→**Compromise of 1867; Five-Year Plans.**

**Ecsed Swamp** – a large swamp area in northeast Hungary. It formed an important hiding area for the local population during the Turkish occupation, 1526-1686. At the end of the 18th century, draining was started, which progressed throughout the 19th century and concluded in 1895. 1500 hectares of swamp area was reserved as a bird sanctuary. In the reserve, a huge peat fire started in 1963, and burned for 7 months. – B: 1134, T: 7656.→**National Parks in Hungary.**

**Ecsedy, Aladár** (Krasznahorvát, now Horoatu Crasnei, Romania, 6 February 1902 - Leányfalu, 7 September 1990) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed his high school studies in Kunszentmiklós (1920), and studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1920-1924). He was a hospital chaplain, then a teacher of religion in Budapest (1924-1926) and an assistant minister at the Philadelphia Diaconess Association, Budapest (1928). He was Parish Minister in Tahitótfalu (1929-1962), and Dean of the North-Pest Deanery (1948-1952). He was one of the popular evangelists in the post-war awakening movement. He was sent to retirement for political reasons on 1 March 1962. From 1975, he was director-minister of the Reformed Senior Citizens' Home at Leányfalu. He wrote and published extensively articles, plays, songs, and some 33 books, among them: *The Greatest Apostle (A legnagyobb apostol)* (1935); *Christ at the Casket (Krisztus a koporsónál)*; *God's Word in Psalms (Isten szava a zsoltárookban)* (1934); *The Sunday School (A vasárnapi iskola)* (1941); *Isaiah (Ézsaiás)* commentary (1943); *One Year on the Pulpit (Egy év a szószéken)* (1947), and *In the Footsteps of Jesus (Jézus követése)*. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Ecsedy, Ildikó** (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine, 23 March 1938 - Budapest, 5 February 2004) – Historian, Sinologist. Her higher studies were completed at the University of Budapest (1956-1961), majoring in Chinese and Hungarian in her Degree course; she also obtained a diploma in Education. In 1962, she obtained her PhD. In 1980, she became qualified as a lecturer in linguistics, obtaining a PhD in Linguistics in

1985. From 1961 to 1971, she worked in the Chinese Section of the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, becoming a research worker in 1971. From 1972, she carried out orientalist research as a scientific counselor for the Orientalistic Group of the Institute of Linguistics of the Academy of Sciences. From 1990, she was a titular professor at the University of Budapest. In 1994 she became a member of the *Academi Europea* (Rome), and a member of societies in her field of specialization. From 2000, she was Professor at the College of Buddhism, Budapest. Her fields of research were Early Chinese History, also Chinese Social History, Chinese connections with central Asia, social and historical problems of nomadic peoples and their relations with China, based on Chinese translations of available documents; old Chinese astronomy and archeoastronomy. She had more than 260 published works in the form of papers and studies. Her books included *Nomads and Merchants at the Borders of China (Nomádok és kereskedők Kína határain)* (1979); *Beginnings of the Chinese State (A kínai állam kezdetei)* (1987), and *China and her neighbors (Kína és szomszédai)* (1997). She also did some translations from Chinese works. She was an internationally recognized scholar of Sinology, and an outstanding researcher of Central Asian nomadic peoples. In recognition of her work she was presented with the József Eötvös Coronal in 1995. – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7456.

**Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches** – An Inter-Church Organization, founded on 26 June 1943 between the Hungarian Reformed and the Evangelical Lutheran Churches under the name Hungarian Committee of the General Church Council (*Egyetemes Egyháztanács Magyarországi Bizottsága*). László (Ladislav) Ravasz, Bishop of the Reformed Church, Albert Radvánszky, Evangelical General Superintendent, and László Pap, Acting President, constituted its first Presidium. The Council's activity included furthering the approach between Christian denominations, distribution of western aid among churches, offering financial help for rebuilding war-damaged churches, providing building funds (Ecumenical Church Loan Fund – ECLOF) support and medical assistance. It also made possible the vacationing of church personnel in the Ecumenical Home in Davos, Switzerland. The Delegation of Hungarian Protestant Churches participated in the Amsterdam Assembly, where the World Council of Churches was founded in 1948. They participated in all assemblies of the World Council of Churches and its committee works as well. It also furthered the work of the Hungarian Bible Council in providing a new translation of the Bible. The Council developed its own Ecumenical Aid Service (*Ökumenikus Szeretetszolgálat*) and built a new Ecumenical Center in Budapest. On 1 October 2002, the Ecumenical Charter was signed by all the major Hungarian Churches in order to strengthen relations among them. The Council has 11 member Churches, among them the Reformed, Evangelical-Lutheran, Baptist, Methodist, Anglican, Hungarian Orthodox, Romanian Orthodox, Bulgarian Orthodox, and the Serbian Orthodox Churches, and the Orthodox Exarchat. There are 20 churches and societies; among them the Roman Catholic and Unitarian Churches enjoy observer status. In 2002, the Ecumenical Council moved to a new and modern Ecumenical Center in the Lágymányos suburb of Budapest. – B: 7103, 0947, T: 7103.→**Ravasz, László; Pap, László.**

**Edda Songs** – An ancient heroic poem, a mythological collection from Iceland. It has two parts: the “Text of Edda” and an older “Verses of Edda”. The major part was written in Iceland during the 10-13th centuries. Its 40 verses and 2 parts in prose have 12

thousand lines. Besides dealing with the German gods and mythology, it also deals with the epic happenings of the migration of peoples. It also contains references to the Hun Atli (Attila), who was no longer the gentle, chivalrous king of the German epic poems, but a cunning tyrant who trapped the proud Goth Burgundian heroes for their treasures. Tradition has it that Salmund Sigfusson (1056-1133) edited the Eddas. – B: 0942, T: 3240, 7103.→**Attila; Huns.**

**Éder, Xavér Ferenc S. J.** (Xaver Francis) (Selmecebánya, now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia, 1 July 1727 - Besztercebánya, now Banská Bystrica, 17 April 1773) – Missionary, America-traveler. The Jesuits in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) trained him. After entering the Order, he was sent to South America as a missionary in 1749. His compatriot, Joseph Reiter, who worked for decades in the area, advised him to go to Peru. He moved there and worked among the Moxo Indians for twenty years, and succeeded converting many Indians. In 1767, as the leader of the St Martin Mission, he too was expelled from the country with the rest of the Jesuit missionaries. In 1769, he returned to Hungary with the old Joseph Reiter. Being also a scientist, he wrote a 400-page work in Latin, the *Descriptio provinciae Moxitarium in regno Peruan.* He was the first to present information in Spanish about the yet unknown geography and ethnographic situation of the area, including its inhabitants, their customs, as well as the flora and fauna (1883). After his return to Hungary, he was a parish priest at Besztercebánya, where he died. – B: 0883, 1420, T: 7103.→**Jesuits; South America, the Discovery of; Brentán, Károly S.J.**

**Édes, Gergely** (Gregory) (Madar, 24 January 1763 - Tiszatarján, 20 October 1847) – Poet, Minister of the Reformed Church. He completed his studies at the Reformed Colleges of Sárospatak and Debrecen. He was minister in several villages in the area of Veszprém, including Nagyvázsony and Litér. In 1833 he settled in Derecske. He was a friend of Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy and Mihály (Michael) Csokonai Vitéz. He was involved in the language renewal movement and wrote poetry including odes, elegies and epigrams. His name became known through a mode of poetry that contained identical vowels only; therefore he was counted among the “language fabricators”. His main works include *É.G.'s Dalliances, or his Amusing Verses to Spend Time with* (*É. G. enyelgései, avagy időt töltő tréfás versei*) (1793); *É.G.'s Grievances and Sweet Words* (*É. G. keservei és nyájaskodásai*) (1803); *Poetry of Theosi Anacreon* (*Theosi Anacreon versei*) translation (1803), and *Quinti Horatii Flacci opera...* (*The works of Quintus Horatius Flaccus...vols. i, ii*), translation, I-II, 1819). Many of his works remained in manuscript form. – B: 0883, 0932, 1257, T: 7684.→**Kazinczy, Ferenc; Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály.**

**Edict of Tolerance** (*Edictum Tolerantiae*) – In 1781, Emperor and King József II (Joseph, 1780-1790) issued his Edict of Tolerance to regulate public religious practice of non-Roman Catholic believers, including Protestants, Greek Orthodox and Jews, thereby putting an end to hundred years of oppression. Protestant and Greek Orthodox congregations were allowed to organize in every settlement with at least 100 Protestant families. They were entitled to a pastor of their own and were not obliged to pay for the services of a Roman Catholic priest. They were also allowed to build churches but with no entrances from the street and with no tower or steeple. As to the Jews, the Edict allowed Jewish children to attend schools and universities. For the adults it allowed them to engage in jobs such as being merchants or to open factories. It also eliminated previous

humiliating restrictions, which had forced the Jews to wear gold stars or to pay an extra tax. The Edict was welcomed, though it was not a total freedom of religion. – B: 1031, 1841, T: 7103.→**József II, Emperor and King.**

**Education in Hungary** – Hungarian school education can be traced back to the time of the Árpád Dynasty (896-1301). The present school system was basically formed in the 19th century. Pre-school education, kindergarten for 3-6-year-old children, offers basic instruction, day-care, and provides mental preparedness for public school. A great proportion of children are supplied with meals on a regular basis. Children aged 6-14 go through the primary school in a system of uniform curriculum; its lower 4 years give general education, while the upper 4 provide more specialized education. The students can continue their studies in a high school, technical college, a trade or commercial school. Those aged 14-16, who do not wish to acquire a higher education, can enroll in a 2-year extension course at a special school to receive basic technical and agricultural instruction. The secondary educational institutions consist of (1) The high schools provide 4 years of higher general and art education (music, fine arts and ballet); and (2) the various 4-year programs at the so-called technical colleges. The general high school may either follow the humanities line or the “Reál” schools with an emphasis on modern languages and sciences. Passing a matriculation examination entitles one to continue higher studies. Similarly, the final examination of various technical colleges enables one to study on a higher level. In 1960, there were 43 higher institutions: 4 universities, 4 polytechnics, 1 University of Agricultural Sciences, 4 Medical Schools, and 1 University of Economics. Within the range of agricultural college education, there were 3 academies and 3 colleges, and within the sphere of higher education in the various arts, there were 4 colleges as well as 3 teachers’ colleges, 1 training college for teachers of handicapped children, 1 school of physical education, 11 three-year higher teacher training colleges, and 2 two-year training colleges for nurses and kindergarten teachers. All these higher institutions were in various towns and cities. Adult education first started after 1945. The so-called workers’ schools were opened, where adults could supplement their knowledge in a particular field. On the secondary or the tertiary, university level and on university level, it was possible to further one’s education in evening courses or by correspondence courses. With the basic political change in 1989, there were changes in education as well. Many of the nationalized church schools of all levels were returned to their original owners, including universities and a number of “academies” that were granted university status. At the turn of the millennium Hungary had around 77 higher educational institutes that include 10 universities, nine noted technical schools and colleges providing vocational and agricultural training. In 2006, a radical restructuring of the education was planned by the Gyurcsány Government, which was considered by many as controversial. In 2011, the 2nd Orbán Government started a thorough restructuring program of the educational system. – B: 1051, 1842, T: 7675.→**Universities.**

**Edvi Illés, Aladár** (Elias) (Pest, 25 May 1870 - Budapest, 1 June 1958) – Painter and graphic designer. Between 1888 and 1893, he studied at a drafting school with Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely. Between 1893 and 1895, he studied at the Julian Academy of Fine Arts, Paris, and then went to London to study English watercolor painting. In 1897 he went on a study trip to Italy. From 1891, he held numerous exhibitions of his realistically painted watercolors at the Art Gallery (*Műcsarnok*) in Budapest. From 1903, he was a professor at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest. He went to Transylvania

(*Erdély*, now in Romania), to Turkey in 1905, and to the Netherlands in 1906, where he painted a large number of pictures. His works include *Late Fall (Őszutó)*; *Before a Storm (Vihar előtt)*; *Cow in the Stall (Tehén az istállóban)*, and *Resting (Pihenő)*. His artistic watercolors earned several national and international awards, and are treasured pieces in the National Gallery in Budapest, also in museums abroad. He was a recipient of the Munkácsy Prize (1952) and the title of Merited Artist, 1958. – B: 0883, 0932, 1122, T: 7653.→**Székely, Bertalan.**

**Eger** – Town in northern Hungary, seat of County Heves, situated on both banks of the Eger Creek, at the southern foot of the Bükk Mountain, referred to as the *Bükkalja* (Bükk-foot). There were human settlements in the area from ancient times, as shown by more recent excavations. Just west of Eger at Szépasszonyvölgy, Settlement-era graves have been excavated, which indicate that the Magyars settled in this area from the beginning of their appearance in the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century. The Aba clan settled a little west of Eger, in the environs of the neighboring town of Gyöngyös. Samuel Aba founded the monastery of Sár, where he was buried. The Bishopric of Eger was founded during the reign of the first King of Hungary, István I (St. Stephen, 1000-1038). Catapanus was its first bishop. King Imre (Emeric) died here and was buried in 1204. The town experienced some vicissitudes over the centuries: in 1241, during the Tartar (Mongol) invasion, the forces of Chief Sejbán ravaged the town; in 1442, the Hussites, and in 1514, the uprising serfs laid waste to it. After the defeat at the Battle of Mohács by the Turks in 1526, Eger's strategic significance was recognized and the castle of the town was fortified considerably. The Turkish Pasha Ali of Buda besieged the Eger fortress with a large army from 11 September to 14 October 1552, but he could not take the castle because of the heroic resistance of the captain, István (Stephen) Dobó and his barely 2,000 men, facing the vastly larger Turkish force (80,000 men); even the women of Eger took an active and heroic part in the defense. Pasha Ali and his large army were forced to abandon the siege and move away from the area. However, in 1596, Sultan Mohamed III's forces managed to take the fortress after a 3-week siege; unfortunately, at that time, the defense of the fort was left mainly to foreign mercenaries, under Captain Pál (Paul) Nyáry. Lala Mohamed was appointed the Pasha of Eger. After that, Eger was under Turkish occupation for 91 years. 17th century engravings show the town with mosques and minarets, creating an Oriental impression. Eger was freed from the Turkish occupation on 17 December 1687. Soon afterwards, from 1704 to 1710, Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II sojourned there several times and used the fortress in his fight against the Habsburgs, who had it razed in revenge. In 1804, Empress Maria Theresa raised the Bishopric of Eger to Archbishopric. The Church dignitaries of Eger played an important role in Hungary's history. Bishop Kilit of Eger played an important role in the wording of the Golden Bull of 1222. In the 15th century, Tamás (Thomas) Bakócz were prominent Bishops of Eger. In the following centuries there were several illustrious Archbishops of Eger whose generous spirit contributed considerably in raising Eger to one of the culturally most important country towns of Hungary. From the surrounding era, large numbers moved to and settled in Eger between 1725 and 1750, its population increased from 6,000 to 10,000, though the Reformed (Calvinist) inhabitants moved away. The people of Eger took active part in the War of Independence against the Habsburgs (1848-1849).

The most prominent building of the town is the cathedral, built in Greek style during



1831-1837. Other noteworthy buildings are the Archiepiscopal Palace (built in the 18th century); the County Hall; the girls' High School (*Lyceum*), was built from 1765-1785, as well as the famous Observatory, rising from the center of the building, which now houses an Academy. There are numerous other fine buildings in the Baroque and later styles, and many churches. Hence Eger earned the name "Rome of Hungary". The statue of the heroic defender of Eger, István Dobó stands in the Dobó Plaza (the Market Place). The ruins of the fortress stand on Castle Hill. More recent excavations uncovered a secret network of passageways (*kazamatás*) underneath it.

Eger also suffered some natural disasters, e.g. the plague early in the 18th century, the fire in 1800 and 1827, flood in 1874, and earthquakes in 1903 and again in 1925, causing considerable damage. Eger is the commercial center of a wine-producing region, with wines such as the red Bull's Blood of Eger. There are also mineral springs near the town. The history of the 1552 siege of Eger is well known from the popular novel by the noted writer Géza Gárdonyi, entitled *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon* (*Egri csillagok*). – B: 1031, 1068, 1789, 7456, T: 7456. → **István I, King; Eger, Siege of; Dobó, István; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Bakócz, Tamás; Gárdonyi, Géza; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Eger, Siege of** – While Sultan Suleiman, the victor in the Battle of Mohács (1526), occupied a large portion of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*) and Transdanubia



(*Dunántúl*), between 1541 and 1552, the Hungarians lost their border forts one after the other. Their valiant defenders were in continuous combat with the advancing Turks. King Ferdinand I (1526-1564) was only nominal king of Hungary, and for him the country was only a war zone between the Imperial Habsburgs and the Turkish sultanate; therefore he did not provide help for its defense. Two victorious Turkish armies joined forces at the town of Eger to occupy its fortress and then press forward to the Carpathian Mountains and cut off Royal Hungary from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Against an army of 150 thousand men, well equipped with artillery, only 2,000 Hungarian soldiers defend the fort with one dozen small caliber cannons and 200 rifles. The siege lasted from 9

September to 17 October 1552. The defenders, under the leadership of Captain István (Stephen) Dobó, and other officers stood their ground against the repeated attacks of the Turks, accustomed to victory. When half of the defenders of the fort fell or became wounded during the long siege, women and young girls fought on the walls of the fort in replacement. They carried boiling oil and water in cauldrons tied to poles and poured these over the Turks attempting to climb the walls. After the last unsuccessful attack the Turks withdrew during the night, leaving their tents behind; Eger was liberated. After the disaster at

Mohács, this was the first time the Hungarians won a battle. This heroic struggle was later immortalized both in literature and fine arts. – B: 1288,1020, T: 7668.→**Eger; Dobó, István; Gárdonyi, Géza.**

**Eger's 'Bull's Blood' Wine** (*Egri bikavér*) – A world-renowned red wine. Usually it is a blend of Kadarka, Kékfrankos, Cabernet Sauvignon, Merlot and Kékoporto grapes. It is soft-bodied with a garnet red color and tastes moderately tart. Its scent and aroma are characteristic and fully harmonious. The story of this name originated from 1552, when the Eger fortress was under Turkish attack. The defenders were badly outnumbered. To fortify themselves and give themselves courage, they drank the local red wine in large quantity and the wine spilled on them while they did so. When the attackers saw their opponents with red liquid all down their chests, they thought the locals had been drinking bull's blood and they fled in terror. – B: 1259, T: 1259, 7103.→**Eger, Siege of.**

**Egerszegi, Krisztina** (Budapest, 16 August 1974 - ) – Swimmer. She was only 14 years old, when she competed at the 1988 Seoul Olympics and won Silver Medal in the 100 m backstroke. Encouraged by it, she competed again in 200m and won Gold Medal. In 1992, in the Barcelona Olympics she won three gold medals. At the 1996 Atlanta Olympic Games, she won a Bronze Medal in 400 m individual medley and won the 200 m backstroke. She is a former world record-holding swimmer, one of the greatest Hungarian Olympic champions of the modern era, and the most successful Hungarian female swimmer. She received the Saint István (Stephen) Prize in 2010. – B: 1051, 1031, T: 7103.

**Egervály Formula** – This is a mathematical operation in a research process named after the mathematician, Jenő (Eugene) Egervály (1891-1958). The American mathematician, H.W. Kuhn, published it in 1955, and by the rapid spread of computers, revealed the practical application of the Egervály formula, published in 1931, through its conclusive proof. Kuhn named this procedure as the “Hungarian method”. It is widely used for the solution of problems in transportation and economics tasks. – B: 0883, 1306, T: 7456.→**Egervály, Jenő.**

**Egervály, Jenő** (Eugene) (Debrecen, 16 April 1891 - Budapest, 30 November 1958) – Mathematician, mountaineer. After completing his higher education at the University of Budapest (1914-1917), he was employed as demonstrator in the earthquake observatory of Budapest. From 1918, he was a teacher at the Technical College, and was later a professor at the University of Szeged. From 1940, he was professor at the Polytechnic of Budapest. His field of research was geometry, application of differential equations and kinetic gas theory. During his nearly half-century research work, some 80 of his papers were published on independent research results. Particularly noteworthy is his generalization of Dénes (Dennis) König's Graf-theory, used in econometrics. His procedure is referred to in the international specialist literature as the “Hungarian method”. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, a recipient of the Gyula König Prize (1932) and the Kossuth Prize (1949, 1953). – B: 0883, 1306, T: 7456.→**Egervály Formula; König, Dénes.**

**Egg** – Life giving seed; with its characteristic shape it is regarded as the symbol of the Universe. One of the creation myths describes the origin of the world as breaking forth from an egg. According to one of the variations, the egg is the symbol of the very beginning of reality. An important factor in the creation myth is the egg breaking into two

parts. The two parts of the eggshell symbolize the upper and lower part of the sky, heaven or earth. The yolk is the sun, the white is the moon. The Christian Church regarded it as the symbol of Christ's Resurrection, and in that way it upheld the ancient system of symbol as regards to the egg. Hungarian parallels can be found in the totemistic tale of the Son of the White Horse, observing the annual rebirth of nature. Mankind imagined the origin and end of the world as a constant process; in Hungarian folklore, the egg is the symbol of rebirth. Well before the Christian era, carved, decorated eggs were placed in the graves next to the deceased to symbolize the belief in the resurrection. Its use during Easter is connected with the ancient Near East's early spring festival. – B: 1134, 1336 ,T: 7682.→**Easter Egg; Easter Tradition in Hungary.**

**Eggenhoffer, Teréz** (Theresa) (Budapest, January 1855 - Budapest, 1940) – Mountain climber, a pioneer of mountain climbing and of alpine winter skiing for women in the High Tatras of the Carpathian Mountain Chain in Historic Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). In the summer of 1905, she was the first to climb the 1,565-meter high Strapatáveza Peak, accompanied by János (John) Ferenc Sr., a mountain guide. The peak was later named after her, Eggenhoffer Peak. As an enthusiastic monarchist she proposed that the Peak of Gerlachfalva be renamed Franz Joseph Peak and a plaque be placed on the mountaintop to this fact. This peak had the name Stalin Peak during the years of communist personality cult. When that passed, it regained its original Gerlachfalva name. During the years of World War I, Eggenhoffer erected plaques at the peak at her own expense for commemorating the names of visitors, who died on the battlefields. On her 80th birthday, in January 1935, she walked from Pilisvörösvár, across the peak of Dobogókő, to Esztergom. On the Dobogókő, a plaque commemorated this feat but it disappeared later. Today, near Dobogókő, the Teréz Rest Stop is dedicated to her memory. – B: 1260, T: 7680.

**Egregy, Árpáadian Age Church** – A settlement near Héviz in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). The church is a good example of 13th century Romanesque style in village architecture. The octagonal tower is stone capped. The sanctuary is narrower and lower than the nave. There are old fresco fragments on the walls. – B: 1144, T: 7663.→**Fortress Churches.**

**Egressy, Béni** (Benny) (Egeresi) (Sajókazinc, 21 April 1814 - Pest, 17 July 1851) – Composer, writer, brother of Gábor Egressy. He was a teacher, who later became an actor, and from 1834, he played with the theatrical company of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He studied music theory and languages. In 1835, he walked on foot to Milan, Italy to train his voice. After his trip to Milan, he worked as a singer in a choir and taught conducting. In 1834, he entered into a contract with the National Theater and sang baritone roles. In 1843, he won a competition for setting the poem, *Szózat* ("Call to the Nation", a second Hungarian national anthem), to music. He participated as a lieutenant in the War of Independence of 1848-1849. He was wounded at Kápolna, and ended up in the town of Komárom. He composed Klapka's March in 1849; Kálmán (Coloman) Thaly wrote the lyrics for it later. After the capitulation of General György (George) Klapka, he was given safe conduct and returned to the theater. The best among songwriters of his time, he was the first to put Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi's verses to music, which became very popular in Hungary. He wrote several plays, also the librettos of the operas, *László Hunyadi* and *Bánk bán*, composed by Ferenc (Francis) Erkel, the foremost Hungarian opera-composer. He translated more than fifty plays and 19 opera libretti into Hungarian.

He cultivated Hungarian songs written in the style of folk music, especially the *csárdás* dance. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.→**Egressy, Gábor; Thaly, Kálmán; Klapka, György; Petőfi, Sándor; Erkel, Ferenc.**

**Egressy, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Galambos) (Sajólászlófalva, 1 November 1808 - Pest, 30 July, 1866) – Actor. He was born into the family of a minister of the Reformed Church, and he is the brother of Béni Egressy. He ran away from home three times in order to become an actor. For two years he was a member of a strolling troupe, then became a member of the Theater Company of Kassa (now Kosiče, Slovakia). In 1833, he went to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and participated in the world première of József Katona's historical play *Bánk bán*. In 1837 he went to Vienna to learn acting. In 1837 he became a member of the Hungarian Theater of Pest (*Magyar Színház*). In 1838 he went on a country tour. He was on good terms with poet Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. In 1844, he befriended the poet, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. On 15 March 1848, he recited Petőfi's revolutionary poem, *National Song* (*Nemzeti dal*) on the steps of the National Museum (*Nemzeti Múzeum*) in Pest. During the 1848-49 War of Independence against the Habsburgs he was a member of the National Guard (*Nemzetőrség*), and accompanied Lajos (Louis) Kossuth on his popular uprising's organizing tour, and for two months he was the government's commissioner of Szeged. In 1849, after the collapse of the War, he emigrated to Turkey. He was condemned to death *in absentia*. He returned to Hungary in 1850, and received amnesty in 1851. Soon he was again on the stage of the National Theater, where he played until 1859. Some of his theater roles included Garrick in Deinhardstein's *Garrick in Bristol* (*Garrick Bristolban*); Bolingbroke in E. Scribe's *The Glass of Water* (*Le Verre d'eau; Egy pohár víz*), and Illés Krum in August von Kotzebue's *The Straight Path is the Best* (*Der gerade Weg ist der Beste; Legjobb az egyenes út*). From 1859, he was a teacher at the Actors' School (*Színitanoda*). He authored the *M.E.G.'s Turkish Diary* (*M.E.G. törökországi naplója*) (1851), and *The Book of Acting* (*A színészet könyve*) (1866). His sons edited the *Memory of E.G.G. (E.G.G. Emléke)* (1867). He was the most outstanding and most cultured member of the first ensemble of actors in the National Theater. He had an important role in popularizing Shakespeare's works in Hungary. In 1860, he founded and edited the first theatrical paper, the *Hungarian Theater Newspaper* (*Magyar Színházi Lap*). – B: 0883, 1031, 1427, 1445, T: 7103.→**Egressy, Béni; Katona, József; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Petőfi, Sándor; Kossuth, Lajos,**

**Egri, Péter** (Budapest, 27 January 1932 - ) – Literary historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1950-1954), where he studied Hungarian and English Literature. He was co-worker at the Petőfi Literary Museum, Budapest, (1958-1960). From 1960 to 1973, he worked in the English Department of the University of Debrecen, and from 1973 to 1978, in the World-Literature Department of the University of Budapest. Since 1978, he has been a professor in the English Department of the same University. In the meantime, he spent one year each at the Universities of London, Leeds, Harvard and California, and earned a PhD. His works include *Hemingway* (1967), *Avantgardism and Modernism* (1972); *Chechov and O'Neil* (1982); *Value and Imagination* (*Érték és képzelet*) (1994). He received the Academy Prize (1992), the László Országh Prize (1997), the Eötvös Medal (1999) and the Albert Szent-Györgyi Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Egri, Viktor** (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 26 December 1898 – Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 5 August 1982) – Hungarian writer, journalist in Czechoslovakia. His primary education was at his place of birth, the secondary at the Academy of Commerce of Pozsony, graduating in 1915. From 1916 on, he served in the Army in World War I on the Italian and French fronts. After the War, he returned to his hometown and worked as a clerk. From 1945, he lived in Pozsony and participated in Hungarian literary life. From 1949 to 1956, he was Editor of the cultural column of the newspaper, *New Word (Új Szó)*, and between 1957 and 1959, until his retirement he was Editor-in-Chief of the cultural publication, *The Week (A Hét)*. His works include *Sunrise (Napfelkelte)* novel (1928); *Burning Ground (Égő föld)* novel (1937), and *The Years of Silence (A hallgatás évei)*, memoirs (1980). – B: 0883, 1257, 1551, T: 7103.

**Egry, József** (Joseph) (Zalaújlak, 15 March 1883 - Badacsonytomaj, 19 June, 1951) – Painter. He studied under János (John) Korcsák, Budapest, then in Munich, Germany and Paris, France. On his return to Hungary, he became a student of Károly (Charles) Ferenczy and Pál (Paul) Szinyei Merse at the Art School, Budapest (1906-1908). After serving as a soldier in World War I, he settled in Badacsony, at Lake Balaton (1918), and established his name as a painter. He visited Berlin, Dresden, Hamburg, Belgium and Sicily. He started his career as an expressionist painter, but ultimately established his own style. Some of his more noted paintings are *In Front of the Night Asylum (Éjjeli menedékhely előtt)*; *Fisherman at Lake Balaton (Balatoni halász)*; *Echo (Visszhang)*; *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*; *Lovers (Szerelmesek)*, and *Christ Among the Henchmen (Krisztus a pribékek között)*. Many of his works are at the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest, also in other museums, and in private possession. He was awarded the Ernst Prize, the Szinyei Landscape Painting Prize, and the Kossuth Prize. A museum bears his name in Badacsony. – B: 0932, 1124, T: 7103. → **Ferenczy, Károly; Szinyei Merse, Pál.**

**Egry, László** (Ladislás) (Sátoraljaújhely, 8 December 1916 - Woodbridge, USA, 19 March 1989) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. After his ordination in 1929, for a short time he taught religion at elementary schools. In December of the same year, at the invitation of the Pittsburgh Church, he emigrated to the United States. Soon afterwards, he received a call from the Fairport Harbor Hungarian congregation, where he served until 1937. From there, he went to serve the Woodbridge Hungarian Reformed congregation, where he became instrumental in building a new church in 1941. In 1945, he moved to East Chicago and served the local Hungarian congregation until 1956. In the same year, he was called back to Woodbridge where, under his guidance, the congregation built a new church in 1962; in 1972, a modern congregational wing was added with Sunday school accommodation. He served in several church offices. – B: 0906, T: 7617. → **Reformed Churches in America.**

**Egyed, Ákos** (Bodos, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania, 25 November 1929 - ) – Historian, researcher in Transylvania. He completed his higher studies at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) graduating in 1952. He worked as an assistant at the same University (1951-1952). He was the leading researcher of the Historical Institution in Kolozsvár from 1952, until his retirement in 1998. He was guest lecturer at the University of Debrecen (1992, 1994), a titular university professor in 1992, and guest lecturer of the University of Budapest (1995-1997). A selection of his works includes

*Village on the Move (A megindult falu)* (1970); *Village, Town, Civilization (Falu, város, civilizáció)* (1981); *Kossuth and the Szeklers (Kossuth és a székelyek)* (1994), *Transylvania 1848-1849, vols. i-ii. (Erdély 1848-1849, I, II)* (1998-1999); *Széchenyi and Transylvania, Studies (Széchenyi és Erdély: Tanulmányok)*, and others (2002), *Metamorphosis of Transylvania in the Long 19th Century, vols. i,ii (Erdély metamorfózisa a hosszú 19. században I-II)* (2002); *A Short History of Szeklers from their Settlement to 1918 (A székelyek rövid története a megtelepedéstől 1918-ig)* (2006). *Count Imre Mikó – the Széchenyi of Transylvania (Gróf Mikó Imre - Erdély Széchenyije)* (2007). He established a Free University (1970-1980). Since 1993, he has been the President of the Hungarian Peoples' Academies in Romania, an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and a member of the World Alliance of Hungarian Historians. He was given an Honorary Doctorate at the University of Debrecen, received the Romanian Academy Prize (1977), For the Freedom of Culture Prize (1999), the Bocskai Prize (2001), the Officer Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary) (2002), and the Bolyai Prize (2009). – B: 1036, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.

**Egyed, Zoltán** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 19 April 1894 - Budapest, 8 June 1947) – Theatre reporter, writer. He completed his studies at the Law School of the University of Kolozsvár, and became a newspaper reporter after World War I. He was on the staff of the newspapers *Mid-Day News (Déli Hírlap)*, *Evening Courier (Esti Kurír)*, and the *Morning (A Reggel)*. At the beginning of the 1940s, he edited the magazine, *Film, Theatre Literature (Film, Színház Irodalom)*. His colorful, easy-flowing sketches were popular. At the end of 1944, he was arrested and dragged off to Sopronkőhida, a notorious political prison at the time. He was freed, an ill man, in 1945. His main works include *Rouge et noir*, play (1926); *The Buzas (Búzák)* novel (1931); *Adventure in Hollywood (Hollywoodi kaland)* novel (1942), and *Love Gets Tired (A szerelem elfárad)* (1943). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.

**Egyedúti, Gergely** (Gregory) (16th century) – Calendar maker and caretaker of the Archdiocese of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). His three known calendars of 1571, 1572 and 1593 were published in Vienna. They were based on the observations of Polish astronomer Stanislas Curelonia of Krakow. The distichs in front of the months are the first appearances of the classical poetic measures in Hungary. – B: 1150, T: 3240.

**Egyptian Hieroglyphs, Similarities Between Hungarian Runic Symbols** – Tivadar (Theodore) Galánthay Glock was the first to point out the possibility that both the signs of the Hungarian runic script and the Phoenician writing developed from the Egyptian hieroglyphs. In his German language book, published in Dresden in 1916, he illustrated the connections with charts. In his essay on the origin of Hungarian runic writing he mentioned the 19<sup>th</sup> century English scholar, John Francis Campbell of Islay, who stated: “*In the territory of the Phoenician Empire around 1500 B.C.– in the time of Pharaoh Tothmes III – there lived also Maghars who fought together with the Hettitas*”. The English author definitely means the Magyars by the word “*Magha*”. Sándor (Alexander) Forrai, in his chart comparing the Szekler-Magyar runic writing with writings in antiquity, demonstrated that 19 Hungarian runic signs were derived from Egyptian writing, and 24 cryptograms are identical with Phoenician symbols. – B: 1287, 1020, T: 7669. → **Eifischthal, Hun Runic Writing at; Hungarian Runic Script; Forrai, Sándor.**

**Ehrenfeld Codex→Jókai Codex.**

**Eifischthal, Hun Runic Writing at**, Switzerland – Károly (Charles) Fischer in his book, *Die Hunnen im schweizerischen Eifischthale und ihre Nachkommen bis auf die heutige Zeit (The Huns in the Swiss Eifischthal and their Descendants to the Present Time)*, published in Zürich in 1896, treats the runic writing found at that time, although in the form of family notes, where only 9 runic signs are without doubt identical with Szekler-Magyar runic signs. These signs in turn are identical with the first letter of the *tamgas* of families still living today. (The *tagma* was the family or clan mark or sign, used in time of old among Turkish people). – B: 1174, 1020, T: 7669.→**Anniviars; Hungarian Runic Script; Muzsnay, Jenő.**

**Eight, The Group of** (*Nyolcak*) – It was an avant-garde art movement of Hungarian painters active from 1909 to 1918, mostly in Budapest. The members of the Eight were Róbert Berényi, Dezső (Desider) Czigány, Béla Czóbel, Károly (Charles) Kernstok, Ödön (Edmund) Márffy, Dezső (Desider), Bewretalan (Bartholomew) Pór, Lajos (Louis) Tihanyi were primarily inspired by Matisse and the *Fauvism*, and Cézanne's art. They opened their first exhibition on 30 December 1909, at the *Könyves Kálmán Salon* (Budapest), under the title *New Pictures*. Their second exhibition – already entitled “The Eight” – opened in April 1911 in the National Salon. While the Eight as a group had only three exhibitions, their activity was of immense significance, with an influence that went far beyond the visual arts. The exhibitions were accompanied by series of symposia, and by very fine events involving new Hungarian literature and contemporary music. With the hindsight of a century, we can say the greatest inventors of the various fields of Hungarian culture met in 1911. Ödön Márffy a year before his death he said: “It fills me with happiness to know that my youth coincided with that memorable period in intellectual development, when not only in Europe but also in Hungary, those seeking new, better things in literature, music, painting, science, politics and social life were carried by vibrant, seething currents. It was the time when the poet, Endre (Andrew) Ady broke in with his new songs, and Béla Bartók came with his new chords, when progressive intellectuals gathered round literary reviews like *Nyugat (Occident)* and *XX. Század (20th Century)*, when *Nyolcak – the Eight*, a group that sought new ways appeared ...”. – B&T: 1031.→**Persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Einstein's Letter** – Just before the outbreak of World War II in 1939, three Hungarian physicists in the USA, Leo Szilárd along with Edward Teller and Eugene Wigner, sought the support of Albert Einstein in order to warn US President Roosevelt of the threat of German progress in the manufacturing of an atomic weapon and its danger to the Allied war effort. Einstein understood the problem and wrote a letter in German, translated into English by Wigner, Szilárd and Teller. Einstein signed the letter, dated 2 August 1939, and forwarded it to the President in Washington. This was the origin of the Manhattan Project and of the team, under the leadership of Italian physicist Enrico Fermi that completed the first atom core fission and the atomic bomb. – B: 1290, T: 7661.→**Teller, Ede; Szilárd, Leó; Wigner, Jenő.**

**Eisemann, Mihály** (Michael) (Egresi) (Paripás, Hungary, now Parabut, Serbia 19 June 1898 - Budapest, 25 February 1966) – Composer. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest with Zoltán Kodály, Albert Siklós and Leó Weiner. To earn a living, he played the piano with bands, in bars. His first compositions appeared in



1927, at the Omnia Cabaret: *Does She Still Love Me? (Szeret-e még?)*; *You Will Be Mine In Spite of All (Lesz maga juszt is az enyém)*. He composed songs, film music and more than 30 operettas. Several of them reached the stages worldwide. Some of these were: *Miss America* (1929); *Cat in the Sack (Zsákbamacska)* (1932); *One Kiss and Nothing Else (Egy csók és más semmi)* (1933); *The Star of the Circus (A cirkusz csillaga)* (1934); *I and My Little Brother (Én és a kisöcsém)* (1934); *Peter Black (Fekete Péter)* (1943), and *Bastion Promenade 77 (Bástyasétány 77)*, (1958). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7684.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Siklós, Albert; Weiner, Leó.**

**Ekebontó, Borbála** (Barbara) – She personifies beauty and total wickedness at the same time in Hungarian folk legends. She lived either in the castle of Diósgyőr or Ecseg. Many identify her with Borbála Cilley, the idolized fairy-tale beauty with an evil personality and a lewd lifestyle. Lőrinc (Lawrence) Tóth wrote a sad four-act play with the title of her name. In the book, the rich and aristocratic Borbála pursued her immoral and wicked ways in the court of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) until the King's fury caught up with her and he declared: "*Take this beautiful but devilish Magdalena to the deepest prisons*". – B: 0942, T:3240.→**Lajos I, King.**

**Electric Car** – An automotive vehicle operating by means of an electro-motor, driven by batteries. The engineer Dezső (Desider) Korda (1864-1919), director of the French *Société de Fives Lilies* Electric Manufactures, Switzerland, built the first electric car.– B: 0883, 1427, T: 7456.→**Korda, Dezső.**

**Electric Condenser** – The operational principles of the so called current surge generator, used even at present for producing tension of several million volts, were laid down by Ányos Jedlik in 1863. With the tube condensers (so named by him), he was able to generate 90 cm long electric sparks of one and a half million Voltage tension or potential. With this novel circuit-breaking system the tension of the condensers switched regularly and was able to increase cumulatively, thereby producing the multiple of the condenser tension. With his novel system Jedlik caused a sensation at the Viennese World Fair in 1873. – B: 1226, T: 7456.→**Jedlik, Ányos.**

**Electric Locomotive with Phase Changing** – The Italian Val Tellina line was the first in the world to introduce electric traction in 1917, by using phase changing electric locomotives, Kálmán (Coloman) Kandó's invention. Here Kandó employed the novel idea of high voltage alternating current for electric haulage on an electrified main line. This phase-changing method enabled the direct use of the 50-period industrial alternating current. The electric motor-driven locomotive, invented and worked out by Kálmán Kandó, was able to slow down at the point of braking and actually feed current back into the overhead line network. It was a significant solution, both from a technical and from an energy-saving point of view. Outside Hungary, the manufacture of this type of electric locomotive has only been started relatively recently. The trial locomotive of this system, with about 2700 horse power, first ran along a section of a main line, temporarily fitted with electric wires on 31 October 1923. On the basis of these tests, the locomotive was rebuilt and then manufactured serially. The first public transportation on an electrified main railway line in Hungary, between Budapest and Komárom, started on 12 September 1932. The complete double-track electric line of 188 km, between Budapest and Hegyeshalom (at the Austrian border), was handed over for service on 23 October 1934, thus outstripping other countries of similar aspirations by two decades. – B: 1222, 1020,



T: 7456.→**Kandó, Kálmán; Electric Railway Engine.**

**Electric Motor** – A type of electric engine, transforming electric energy into mechanical energy of rotating motion. While in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Ányos Jedlik constructed an ‘electromagnetic contraption’ as he called it, which turned out to be the first electric motor. He solved the problem of the long suspected connection between electricity and magnetism by using an electro-magnet instead of the steel magnet of earlier experiments, and in order to maintain the direction of the current flow, he used a commutator with a mercury tray. The principles laid down by him form the basis for the functioning of all present-day electric motors worldwide. – B: 1222, T: 7456.→**Jedlik, Ányos; Electromagnetic Rotator.**

**Electric Railway Engine** – A railway engine, fed from a power line with a current collector, driven by electric motors. At the international level, Kálmán (Coloman) Kandó was the pioneer of the electrification of electric railways. Between 1898 and 1902, he built the first major railway line in Italy, operated by alternating current. For this railway line, he devised the locomotives. For their manufacture, Westinghouse built a factory in Italy. All axles of modern locomotives are driven by an electric motor. They are built mostly on two bogies, supported on four or six axles. Besides the motor, the essential parts are the equipment for speed control and the braking device. 50 Hz and 25 kV feed the electric locomotives of the Hungarian National Railways. For pulling passenger and freight trains, in largest numbers, V43 types, 2-2 axled silicon rectifier of 2200 kW performance locomotives are used. The V63 type 3-3 axled thyristor-equipped electric locomotive, with a 3600 kW performance, came lately into use, with a speed of 130 km/hour capacity and also the weaker, 800kW performance 80km/hour locomotive. – B: 1153, T: 7390.→**Kandó, Kálmán.**

**Electromagnetic Rotator** – Ancestor of the electric motors constructed by Ányos Jedlik, a Benedictine monk, professor at the University of Budapest and inventor, constructed the in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1828. Using electromagnets and a mercury commutator, he achieved continuous rotation with his experimental motor. He was the first to use electromagnets and mercury commutators to convert the repulsive magnetic force into continuous rotational movement. – B: 1226, T: 7662.→**Jedlik, Ányos, Electro Motor.**

**Electronic Scanner** – An ‘Iconoscope’, the cathode ray tube used in television, whereby the optical image is scanned with the cathode ray beam. Kálmán (Coloman) Tihanyi patented it independently of the inventors abroad towards the end of the 1920s. Tihanyi was the first to employ the lengthened tube in the iconoscope in his German patent of 1928, as well as in his English patent of 1929. This made possible the electronic scanning of the picture and it is a basic condition for any modern iconoscope. – B: 1226, T: 7456.→**Tihanyi, Kálmán.**

**Electrotypograph** – A typesetting machine, run electrically to set the individual types, i.e. letters in printing shops. Engineer and writer, Károly (Charles) Méray-Horváth together with Kálmán (Coloman) Rozár, invented it in 1885. It consisted of two parts: (1) A typewriter-like mechanism, in which the actual setting took place. (2) A caster to cast the letters. The keyboard action results in a typewritten print to move along on the top, while, on the side, a tape proceeds, perforated with square shaped holes. The caster casts the letters by scanning this tape. At the beginning of the 20th century it was regarded as

the caster of the future. – B: 1226, T: 7456.→**Méray-Horváth, Károly.**

**Elek, Artúr** (Budapest, 8 February 1876 - Budapest, 25 April 1944) – Writer, art historian, critic. He studied at the University of Budapest, and began his career in 1898, by writing travelogues and being engaged in literary translations. In 1908 he became a contributor to the journal, *The News (Az Újság)*. Several papers and journals published his interesting and substantial writings: *The Hungarian Genius (Magyar Génius)*; *The Observer (Figyelő)*; *Hungarian Art (Magyar Művészet)*, and *Patron of Arts (Műbarát)*, were established and edited by him in 1921. From the start he was the main contributor, fine arts critic and then a columnist of the literary review, *The West (Nyugat)*. Between 1916 and 1919, he was a professor at the Academy of Applied Art (*Iparművészeti Főiskola*). He committed suicide after the Germans had entered the country in March 1944. The bulk of his work was made up of essays in a fine style, containing serious analyses, as well as fine arts criticisms. Typical of his short stories are an impressionistic mood and a lyrical voice. Amongst his works are *Masked Procession (Álarcos menet)* (1913); *Three Generations of Artists (Három művésznemzedék)* (1925); *The Art of Painting in the Renaissance (A renaissance festőművészete)* (1927), and *Row of Plane Trees (A platánsor)*, selected stories (1959). He was trice recipient of the Baumgarten Prize (1929-1931). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.

**Elek Legend** (5th-10th centuries) – This is the most frequently repeated ascetic legend in six Hungarian codices. The best version is in the Nándor, the Lobkovitz and the Tihany Codices. The legend is about a noble Roman youngster who was forced to marry despite his vow of chastity. He ran away, lived as a beggar, and finally returned home, not recognized until just after his death. Different versions of it spread all over Europe from the 10th century on and arrived to Hungary through the “Aurea Legend”. – B: 1150, 1257, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Éliás, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 5 October 1914 - Debrecen, 3 January 1995) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, political scientist, poet and writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa (1937-1941), and worked for the journal, *Reformed Future (Református Jövő)* (1941). While the *Good Shepherd Mission (Jó Pásztor Misszió)* was created for the conversion of the Jews, it actually rescued thousands of persecuted Jews during World War II. After the War, he continued to help those persecuted by the Communist regime, thus he was banned from all ministerial duties (1952-1954). He was partially rehabilitated in 1954, and was assigned a ministry in Szigetszentmiklós, then in Debrecen, for the Great Forest Congregation (*Nagyerdei Gyülekezet*) in 1958. In 1972, he was suspended from all ministerial works, was degraded to assistant minister, and soon sent to retirement because he strongly protested the transfer of his church building to the University of Debrecen, without the consent of the congregation. In his articles he discussed political events from a theological perspective. His writings include *The Samaritan Question (A samaritanus kérdés)* (1943); *Christianity and Politics (Kereszténység és politika)* (1947); *Falling Masks (Lehulló álarcok)* (1947, 1988); *A Theology of Service, or a Theology of Selling-out? (A szolgálat teológiája, vagy a kiszolgálás teológiája?)*; *Auschwitz as Golgotha, Golgotha as Auschwitz? (Auschwitz mint Golgotha, Golgotha mint Auschwitz?)* (1990), and *Message on the Boards (Üzenet a deszkákon)* (1994). He was honored by the International Hebrew Christian Alliance for his outstanding work. – B: 0910, T:

7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary; Deportations; World War II.**

**Elizabeth, Saint, of Hungary**→**Erzsébet, Saint, of Hungary.**

**Ella, István** (Stephen) (Veresegyháza, 8 January 1947 – ) – Organist, chorus master. He studied organ at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, with professors Ferenc (Francis) Gergely, and József (Joseph) Maklár, and choir and chorus conducting with Professor Zoltán Vásárhelyi. He obtained his diploma in 1971, and continued his studies in Weimar and Leipzig, then in East Germany of organ and improvisation under Professor Johannes Ernst Köhler, and choir and chorus conducting under Professor Olaf Koch. He obtained his diploma of chorus master in Wittenberg in 1974, where he conducted the Halle Philharmonic Orchestra. On the invitation of founding chorus master György (George) Gulyás in 1971, he already worked professionally as assistant chorus master of the Kodály Choir of Debrecen, later as its leading chorus master. During the years 1976-1986, he was artistic leader and soloist of the Corelli Chamber Orchestra, featuring the works of baroque and classical composers played on period instruments, introduced with historical notes. From 1979 to 1984 he was leading choirmaster of the Symphony Orchestra of Székesfehérvár. He was soloist of the National Philharmonic during 1975-1990. In 1989 he founded the Budapest Bach Choir, being its choirmaster ever since. He appeared successfully Europe-wide and also in Canada, Lebanon, India, USA and Israel. During his professional career, Ella won a number of outstanding international prizes: in 1972, 2nd prize at the Leipzig International Bach Competition, and in 1974 first prize at the International Anton Bruckner Competition in Linz, Austria. He was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize in 1999, and also the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2007. – B: 0874, 2116; T: 7456.→**Gergely, Ferenc; Vásárhelyi, Zoltán.**

**Ellák** (- 455) – A Hun prince, Attila's eldest son. During Attila's reign and after the death of Buda, he ruled the tribes settled in the area of the Don and Volga rivers. He was selected to be Attila's successor. After Attila's death he had to wage a war against his younger brothers Dengizik and Irnik. During the fratricidal war, the Gepid King Ardarik, together with the Goths and other subjugated tribes, rebelled against the Huns. In 455, a decisive battle was fought in southern Pannonia and Ellák lost his life. Jordanes, the historian wrote "*He fought and died so gallantly that his father, had he been alive, could not have wished for a more glorious end*". – B: 0942, 1153, T: 7669.→**Attila; Huns.**

**Előd** (Eleud) – (1) An old Hungarian male personal name. It also means "predecessor". (2) According to Anonymus, the 12th century Hungarian chronicler, this was the name of the co-leader of Álmos and was one of the seven Magyar leaders. He with his son, tribal leader Szabolcs, was among the leaders who led the Hungarians through the Carpathian mountain-passes into present day Hungary. He and his people received the area by the Vértes Hills, as their share of the Transdanubian region. Among his descendants is the Csák clan. – B: 0942, T: 7103.→**Anonymus, the Chronicler; Csák Clan.**

**Ember, Mária** (until 1950 Elsner) (Abádszalók, 19 April 1931 - ) – Writer, literary translator. Her higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1950-1954), where she studied Hungarian and German Literature and journalism. She was a reporter for the journal, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*, Budapest (1951-1956). After 1956, she was banned from journalism and taught at a high school for four years. Between 1961 and 1974, she worked as a reporter for the newspaper *Neue Zeitung*. Between 1974 and 1976,

she was a text editor for the periodical, *Pest Program (Pesti Műsor)*. From 1976 to 1991, she worked as a copy-editor for the journal *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)* but was fired between 1979 and 1983 because she signed a petition against the procedure carried out against Vaclav Havel and his associates (Prague, Czechoslovakia). From 1994 to 1998, she was Editor for the journal, *Friendship (Barátság)*. Her works include *Ridiculous (Nevetséges)* stories (1979); *A Happy Woman (Egy boldog nő)* novel (1986), and *Wallenberg in Budapest (Wallenberg Budapesten)* (2000). She also wrote travelogues. She was recipient of the Golden Pen (1994), and the Imre Nagy Memorial Plaque (1995). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Ember, Pál** (Paul) (Debreczeni Ember) (Debrecen, ca. 1660 - Liszka, 1710) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian, also minister in the town of Sárospatak (1683). He studied at the University of Franeker in the Netherlands, with the financial help of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly (1684). After his return, he resumed pastoral work in Sárospatak; but he had to flee to Hotyka, when the zealous Jesuits seized the church building and the school in 1687, under the banner of the Counter Reformation. Between 1695 and 1701, he was Minister in Losonc (now Lucanec, Slovakia), then Szatmár, later in Debrecen. He moved to Liszka due to the situation created by Prince Rákóczi's Freedom Fight against Habsburg rule. Beside smaller treatises, his major work, the *Historia Ecclesiae Reformatae in Hungaria et Transylvania*, remained in manuscript form at the time of his death. It was later smuggled out to Fridericus Adolphus Lampe, a professor at the University of Utrecht, the Netherlands. He published it under his own name in 1728, presumably to protect Ember's family. It is about the origin and history of the Reformed Churches in Hungary and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The presence of the Anabaptists in Hungary between the years 1548 and 1646 is mentioned in it. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7654. → **Reformed Church in Hungary; Anabaptists; Thököly, Count Imre.**

**Emese Legend** – A dynastic legend about the recurring spirit of an ancestor. At Emese's time the tribal animal was already reflecting the highest spirit of the sky, hence the ancestor of the Dynasty is the Son of God. Medieval Hungarian historians regarded the conception and the prince's name Álmos as being connected with the dream of his mother Emese (*Álmos* means "of a dream" in Hungarian). This is the Onogur genealogy from the Ancient Chronicle, and it was also used by Anonymus, while Simon Kézai, the 12th century chronicler kept to the Turul genealogy of Árpád. According to Anonymus, Ügek's wife got pregnant, and she had a dream. In her dream the bird Astrur (Astur), like a "vision of the divine" inseminated her. Then she felt, that from her loins, like a rich source of water, the line of glorious and heroic kings will come; but they will not multiply on their present land. The legend consists of two parts; the first part of the dream is a typical totemistic conception, when a bloodline (family or tribe) believe that their ancestor's spirit, in its totemistic animal form, comes back to ensure the survival of its bloodline. Here, the bird Astur symbolizes Attila. The second part of the dream is about the origin of a glorious kingdom. It also mentions the name Álmos, meaning prince. – B: 1134, 1138, T: 3240. → **Álmos; Árpád; Attila; Anonymus, the Chronicler; Kézai, Simon.**

**Emigration** – This phenomenon has been known since antiquity; but in recent times it gained significance after the victory of the French Revolution in France. During the 19th

century about 50 million Europeans emigrated overseas, and out of that number, about 33 million went to the United States. This was the largest movement of people in modern times and it is still continuing. The emigration fever in Europe, spreading from west to east, reached Hungary as well. Emigration from Hungary usually occurred in waves. The most significant waves in order of occurrence are as follows. (1) In the 13/14th centuries: Exclusively from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) for economic reasons: Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians) and Hungarians went to the fertile lands of Moldavia and Wallachia (now Romania). The local Voivodes invited them who were in a feudal relationship with Hungary. In the mid-15th century, the Hussites were expelled from southern Hungary to Moldavia; after 1711: political and military refugees, and after the defeat of the Rákóczi Freedom Fight (1703-1711) to Moldavia, then on to Turkey, France, and finally to the United States. (2) 1763-1764: To escape the forced conscription in the border region, the Szeklers fled to Bukovina and Moldavia. (3) After 1849, following the defeat of the War of Independence against Austria, the political and military refugees escaped through Wallachia and Bulgaria to Turkey, and from there to some European countries and the United States of America and Canada. Increasing economic burdens forced many people to move from Transylvania to Bukovina, Moldavia and Wallachia. From the Transdanubian counties, Hungarian farm hands and poor peasants moved to large estates beyond the River Dráva to Croatia. After 1870: due to favorable economic opportunities, large-scale emigration began to the United States of America. The majority of the emigrants only intended to save money and return to their homeland. (4) Between 1871 and 1880: 16,448 Hungarians settled in the USA. (5) After 1880: the destination of emigration was almost exclusively to the United States of America. At this time most of the emigrants came from Transylvania and the southern and eastern counties of Hungary. (6) Between 1881 and 1890: 305,850 Hungarians settled in the USA. (7) Between 1890-1910: due to economic problems in Hungary and the demands of American economic expansion 1,512,147 Hungarians emigrated to the USA. (8) After World War I, when the Versailles-Trianon Distated Peace Treaty (1920) ceded two-thirds of Historic Hungary to neighboring states with one third of its Hungarian population, Hungarians in sizeable numbers emigrated to the West from these territories. Between 1920-1940: between the two World Wars the intelligentsia and the participants of the 1918-1919 Red Revolution made up significant portions of the emigrants. Their destination included some western European countries and the United States. Between 1911 and 1940: 344,009 Hungarians settled in the USA. (9) Between 1945 and 1948: about 200,000 left the country, the majority as political refugees. Due to the restrictions in US immigration policy between 1941 and 1947, only 1500 Hungarians arrived in the US, the rest of the refugees were scattered among the European countries, South America and Australia, as well as Canada. (10) After the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956-1957 another 200,000 Hungarians left the country as political refugees. Of this number 50,000 eventually returned under amnesty, while the rest found refuge at first in Western Europe and later most of them scattered all over the world. (11) In the final years of the Communist regime a sizeable number of Hungarians emigrated to the western countries in 1988-1991. (12.) Between 1990 and 2000 some 100,000 ethnic Hungarians left the Carpathian Basin for political reasons, most of them from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The primary cause for mass migration from the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy was to escape poverty. After World War I, the main causes

for emigration from Hungary and its detached territories were political first, then economical. – B: 0942, 1134, T: 3233, 7665.

**Emőd, Tamás** (Thomas) (Ernö Fleischer) (Berekböszörmény, 11 August 1888 - Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 22 September 1938) – Newspaper reporter, poet. He studied Law at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). His first poems appeared in 1906 in the journal *The Week (A Hét)*. He was a newspaper reporter between 1906 and 1914 in Nagyvárad, and was a close friend of poet Endre Ady. He moved to Budapest in 1914 and, together with Endre Nagy, he put much effort into establishing the Hungarian cabaret. In 1917, he was dramaturgist secretary at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), and from 1922 he was at the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrassy úti Színház*), then at the Blaha Lujza Theater (*Blaha Lujza Színház*). From 1925 to 1927, he was again engaged in the Andrassy Boulevard Theater as its artistic director. In 1927-1928, he was Director of the New Theater (*Új Színház*). He was a popular master of light-hearted, French style chansons. About 300 song lyrics and close to 80 one-act shows of his appeared on the cabaret stages in the Capital. Among his works are: *Poems (Versek)* (1911); *Praise-Glory (Dicséret-dicsőség)* poems (1915); *From the Coffer of Franz Joe (Ferenc Jóska ládájából)* scenes, melodies (1917); *Violin from Budapest (Pesti hegedű)* (1918); *Lace (Csipke)* three one-act plays, (1923), and *Poems (Versek)* (1939). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684. → **Ady, Endre**.

**Encyclopedia** – The first Hungarian encyclopedia was written by János (John) Apáczay Csere and was published in Amsterdam in 1655. By today's standards it is a clearly systematized body of knowledge of the times. His entries are in alphabetical or systematic order based on well-rounded knowledge on a specific subject. Compared to a lexicon, it has larger and more extensive essays and articles. At the end of the 19th century, as well as in the early 20th century and after the First World War, there was a boom of lexicon and encyclopedia publishing in Hungary and today, there is not one scientific area that does not have a high quality encyclopedia of its own. Since 1990, the publishing of lexicons and encyclopedias came again to the fore. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 3240. → **Apáczay Csere, János**.

**Endrei, Mihály** (Michael) (Budapest, 2 November 1905 - Vác, 4 July 1977) – Roman Catholic bishop. He completed his high school studies at Vác and Szentendre; studied Theology at Innsbruck, Austria, and was ordained in 1928. He earned a doctorate in Theology at Innsbruck in 1930, and was Professor of Dogmatics at the Seminary of Vác. Besides holding other offices he was Director of *Actio Catholica*, first for the diocese, then for the national office from 1948. He was appointed Auxiliary Bishop of Eger. Pope Pius XII consecrated him bishop in 1951. He became the Apostolic Administrator of the Archdiocese of Esztergom. He resigned in 1958, but directed the *Caritas Internationalis* activities. After years in Vámosmikola (1959-1964), he worked as an assistant parish priest at the Bakáts plaza (tér), Budapest; thereafter he served as an auxiliary bishop at Pécs and as Bishop of the Vác Diocese from 1975. – B: 0945, T: 7103. → **Actio Catholica; Catholic Church in Hungary**.

**Endresz, György** (George) (Perjámos, now Periam, Transylvania, Romania, 6 January 1893 - Littoria, Italy, 21 May 1932) – Pilot. He was an air force officer and an outstanding fighter pilot in the second half of World War I. After the War, he became a test pilot for the Hungarian Aero Express, then for the German Junker Works; later

training officer of the Hungarian Aero Association and Commander of the airport at Érd. He successfully completed the historic “Justice for Hungary” ocean crossing between America and Hungary, together with his navigator, Sándor (Alexander) Magyar. Rev. Jenő (Eugene) Molnár, a minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in America initiated this flight. They flew non-stop over the Atlantic for 25 hours and 40 minutes in a Lockheed Sirius two-seater plane, from the American Grace Harbor to the Hungarian Bicske, on 16 July 1931. This transatlantic flight accomplishment had beaten all records up to that time and won a prize of 10,000 dollars, posted by Lord Rothermere. He flew with his navigator Gyula (Julius) Bitai to the Ocean Flyers’ Congress in Rome, on 21 May 1932; but their plane crashed 200 meters short of their planned landing spot at Littoria Airport. Both of them burned and lost their lives in the crash. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7675.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Molnár, Jenő; Rothermere, Lord; Gander Airport, Hungarian Mementos; ‘Justice for Hungary’.**

**Endródi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Until 1916 Kupricz) (Veszprém, 16 January 1850 - Budapest, 7 November 1920) – Poet, writer. During his study tour in Germany, he attended lectures in Esthetics and Literature. After returning to Hungary, he wrote for several newspapers. In 1877, he obtained his teacher's qualifications at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Between 1880 and 1891, he taught at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). From 1902 to 1919, he was Editor of the Parliamentary Diary, Budapest. He traveled several times abroad to Italy and Northern Europe. In 1882, the Kisfaludy Society (*Kisfaludy Társaság*), elected him a member; and in 1907, the Petőfi Society (*Petőfi Társaság*), elected him as their lifetime Vice-President. He was an important writer of the second half of the 19th century. He opposed the epigone poetry and the fashionable folk-nationalistic trends. Among other works, he published a volume of *Hungarian Folksongs and Hungarian Folk Legends* (*Magyar Népdalok és Magyar Néballadák*) within the series of *Hungarian Classical Authors* (*Magyar Remekírók*), and a larger poetical anthology, called the *Treasury of Hungarian Poetry* (*A magyar költészet kincsesháza*) (1895). He also published the works of other poets, e.g. János (John) Vajda Among his major works were: the *Cricket Songs* (*Tücsökdalok*) poems (1876); *Kuruc Songs* (*Kuruc Nóták*) (1897); *Collected poems of E.S. 1867-1897 vols. i-iv* (*E.S. Összegyűjtött költeményei 1867-1897, I-IV*) (1898); *After the Autumn Dew* (*Őszi harmat után*) poems (1906), and *Playful Hours, Poems for Children* (*Játszi órák, gyermek versek*) (1920). The Hungarian Academy of Sciences bestowed on him the Marczibányi Award (1908) and he was a corresponding member of the Academy (1899). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.→**Vajda, János.**

**Energy in Hungary** – As a result of the 1920 Trianon-Versailles Peace Dictate, truncated Hungary has been a relatively poor energy producer, especially in bituminous coal and hydroelectric power, though the reserves of brown coal, oil and natural gas ease the shortage. Even so, a considerable amount of energy resource has to be imported for the production of electricity, bituminous coal, natural gas, coke gas and petroleum. In Hungary, in earlier times, as in most other countries, the basis of energy generation was first and foremost coal. The coal resources of Hungary are estimated to be about 2500 million tons; of that in 1960, about 1% was extracted, while in 1992, only 0.6%. In later years the increasing production of petroleum and natural gas and their growing import decreased the proportion of coal used in the total energy production to 19%. The only bituminous coal deposit is at the southern slope of the Mecsek Mountain in the Trans-

Tisza region, where the level of the coal seam is at the relative depth of 600-800 meters. This important black coal possesses high calorific value. Good quality lignite is mined in Transdanubia, weaker quality in the northeastern central mountains. The exploitation of hydroelectric power is on a small scale. A relatively important plant is the Tiszalök power station, combined with the river system of the Eastern Main Canal. For this reason the production of electrical energy is almost exclusively obtained from thermal plants. The production of electrical energy is far from meeting the domestic requirements and it has to be imported from Ukraine and Slovakia. The largest oilfields (small on a world-scale) are situated in the southwestern part of Transdanubia. In 1937, the first oilfield was opened up at Lispe, 30 km northwest of Nagykanizsa. At Nagylengyel and its environs (10km southwest of Zalaegerszeg) more fields were opened in 1951. Near Eger, northeast of Budapest, crude oil is extracted on a smaller scale and also on the Great Plain at a number of sites, the largest being at Algyó, as well as at Pusztaföldvár and Battonya. The total production of these fields is slight compared with the large amount of imported petroleum, for almost 3 million tons arrive from the Ukraine and are transported to the oil refinery at Százhalombatta. Natural gas is obtained in the oilfields and at a number of sites on the Great Plain (e.g. at Hajdúszoboszló); part of it is used for supplying Budapest with gas. Gas fields were opened up at Babócsa, 50 km southwest of Kaposvár (Transdanubia) and at a number of sites in the Trans-Tisza region, and more recently in the Órség area, near the Austrian border. The extracted volume of natural gas does not meet domestic demand; therefore, Hungary has imported natural gas from Transylvania (now Romania) since 1957. The great increase in energy demand is partly satisfied by the energy production of the Paks nuclear power station. There is a plan for re-enhancing its capacity. According to the plan, each of the four blocks, output will be ca 500 MW by 2005. To increase the production of electricity, experts are studying gas turbine power station plants. They require considerably less investment than nuclear stations; their operating costs are economical and there is no radioactive waste material. Experts are also engaged in the study of wider use of other natural resources (wind, sun, water and bio-energy). The Falcon Oil and Gas Company of Canada in 2006 found earthgas in the large gas-fields in the vicinity of Makó. According to estimates it would supply domestic consumption of Hungary at least for the next 100 years. – B: 1020, 1051, T: 7665.→

**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**England, Hungarians in** – The first mention of the very first Hungarian in England, Jakab Bogdán, is dated to the turn of the 17/18th centuries. He was known as James Bogdán, court painter of King William III. From the 1830s, there were a few craftsmen living in England, i.e. József (Joseph) Engel, sculptor, as well as József (Joseph) Szentpétery and Károly (Charles) Zehensdorf, goldsmiths. The first notable group of 150-200 Hungarian immigrants was the so-called Kossuth-emigrants after the collapse of Hungary's War of Independence against Austria, in 1849. They settled mostly on the Island of Jersey. Some of them lived as invited guests on country estates and in castles. They were former ministers, military engineers and field officers. The most well-known of them are Bertalan (Bartholomew) Szemere, Prime Minister, Lázár (Lazarus) Mészáros, Minister of Defense, Ferenc (Francis) Pulsky, Ambassador to England, Generals János (John) Czetzy and György (George) Klapka, Ede (Ed) Reményi, violinist and Ferenc (Francis) Salamon, historian. In 1851-1852, there was a military academy, called *Honvéd Tanoda*, in London, with 30 students of officer rank. The reason for this particular wave



of emigration was political. Most of them returned to Hungary after the Compromise with Austria in 1867.

After World War II, as a result of the Soviet military occupation and political changes, some 5-6,000 Hungarian refugees arrived to England. Some of them moved on to Canada, the USA or Australia in 1952-1953. There were some 21,000 new Hungarian refugees in England after the crushed Revolution and Freedom-fight of 1956. By the estimate of a Hungarian newspaper, the number of Hungarians living in England in 1961 was 32,990 and 450 in Ireland. By the estimates of the Hungarian State Statistical Office, they numbered 25,000 in 1969. According to the data provided by the *Office of Hungarians Beyond the Borders (Határon Túli Magyarok Hivatala-HTMH)*, the number of Hungarians living in England was 25-30,000, including 5,000 in the London area, in 2002. After Hungary joined the European Union in 2004, the number of Hungarians seeking jobs in England grows steadily, year by year. Hungarians can be found in every major city of the UK. In the organized life of Hungarians, the formation of the *National Alliance of Hungarians in England (Angliai Magyarok Országos Szövetsége-MAOSZ)* in 1992 was significant. Some 14 organizations joined in this super organization, including the *Freedom Fighters Organization (Szabadságharcos Szövetség)*; the *For Transylvania Alliance (Erdélyért Szövetség)*; the *Gendarmerie Veteran Community (Csendőrök Bajtársi Közössége)*, and the Churches. There are Hungarian cultural organizations scattered all over the country, including the *British-Hungarian Fellowship (Brit-Magyar Társaság)*; the *Hungarian Cultural Circle of London (Londoni Magyar Kulturkör)*; the *Kossuth Hungarian Society in Rochdale (Rochdalei Kossuth Magyar Egyesület)*; *Hungarian Cultural and Community Center in Bradford (Bradfordi Magyar Kulturális és Társadalmi Központ)*; the *Oxford Hungarian Club in Middlesborough (Middlesboroughi Oxford Magyar Club)*; the *Hungarian Circle in Tesside (Tessidei Magyar Kör)*; the *Hungarian Society in Kingston (Kingstoni Magyar Egyesület)*; the same is in *Kent, Sussex, Luton, Bristol*; the *Organization of Hungarian Jews (Magyar Zsidók Egyesülete)*; the *Hungarian Folk Dance Group (Magyar Népi Táncsoport)*; the *Kossuth Boy Scout Troop*; and the *Hungarian Children's Group (Magyar Gyermekcsoport)*. As for the Churches, there is a Hungarian Catholic Society in England with an archpriest, a Hungarian Reformed Church, as well as a Hungarian Lutheran Church. The MAOSZ publishes the quarterly *Tükör (Mirror)*. The Hungarian literary, artistic and scientific life in England is active and lively. – B: 1062, 1104, 1364, T: 3240, 7103.→**Szemere, Bertalan; Mészáros, Lázár; Pulszky, Ferenc; Czetz, János; Klapka, György; Reményi, Ede; Salamon, Ferenc.**

**English Ladies** (Hungarian: *Angolkisasszonyok*, Latin: *Institutum Beatae Mariae Virginis – IBMV*; since 2003: *Congregatio Jesu*) – Monastic Society (Congregation) for women's education. Its founder was Maria (Mary) Ward (1585-1645) of an ancient English noble family, who collected English women, fleeing to the continent as a result of religious persecution of Catholic women, of Catholic noble families, and assembled them into a social group, a congregation. From this assembly Mary Ward decided to form an order, whose mother superior is placed directly under the Pope and her model was the Jesuit Order. The first college was at St Omer in Holland, established in 1609. Its chief aim was young women's education. The dress of its members was the dress worn by English widows. The Society spread quickly, though in 1630 Pope Urban VIII suppressed it; however, it received definitive papal recognition in the 19th century by Pope Pius IX

in 1877. Its motherhouse and center became Rome. In 1990, 2623 nuns were living in 158 cloisters.

In Hungary, it was Cardinal Péter Pázmány (1570-1637) who first provided them with residence in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), which did not last long. However, famous boarding schools were established by them, under Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) at Buda, Vác and Pest, in the 18th century. In 1877, the 4 cloisters housed 38 nuns. In 1930, 5 cloisters had 295 nuns; in 1950, 7 cloisters with 400 nuns. Other schools for women were established at Eger (1852), Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia, 1882), Veszprém (1860), Kecskemét (1917), Nyíregyháza (1929) and Zugliget (1926). In the night of 18/19 June 1950, the nuns from their cloisters in Budapest and Eger were carried off by Communist police to Máriabesnyő, east of Gödöllő. The nuns of Veszprém and Nyíregyháza fled, to avoid being dragged off. The cloister at Kecskemét became a concentration camp. They were forbidden to wear their nun's habit. This marked the beginning of the Communist persecution of the English Ladies Order under the Soviet military occupation of Hungary. The Order was revived in 1989, with 138 members, and grew after the Soviet forces had left Hungary in 1991. At present, the English Ladies function in three towns (Eger, Kecskemét and Veszprém) with a total membership of 2192. They taught in primary classes in Eger, in girls' high schools in Eger and Kecskemét, also colleges, and one University College. They gave religious instructions in teachers' colleges and pastoral work in their parishes. – B: 0945, 1068, 1582, 1924, T: 7456.→**Pázmány, Péter; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; Religious Orders, Roman Catholic; Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Entente** – Short name for the *Entente Cordiale*, alliance between France and Britain from 1891 to 1893, and later applied to the Moroccan situation of 1904. In the years preceding World War I, the Entente already had a major impact on great power diplomacy, as demonstrated in the occupation of Bosnia and the resolution of the Moroccan crisis. By World War I, it had become an alliance of Great Britain, France and Russia, primarily against Germany, built on previous understandings. During the Great War, Belgium, Italy, Greece, Serbia and the USA joined; but Russia left the Entente in 1917. Due to rivalry in the 1920s between the United States, France and Britain, the Entente fell apart. Subsequently the term “Allies” came to be used. The so-called “Little Entente” was invented following the creation of Czechoslovakia after World War I, by E. Beneš, who allied his newly created state with similar creations, such as the kingdom of the Serbs-Croats and Slovenes, later called Yugoslavia, as well as Romania. As the *Entente* came to mean keeping Germany in its place from the West, the *Little Entente* was to do the same from the East, and to guarantee the new borders of Hungary, dismembered by the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty in 1920. However, these alliances failed to prevent the outbreak of World War II. The united Europe made them obsolete, although some of their deeds still burden certain countries, among them Hungary, and are yet to be rectified. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7661.→**World War I; World War II; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Little Entente; Beneš, Eduard.**

**Entz, Géza (1)** (Mezőkomárom, 29 March 1842 - Budapest, 4 December 1919) – Zoologist. He completed his university education in Pest and earned a Doctoral Degree in Medicine in 1867. At first, he was an assistant professor at the Faculty of Biology and Physiology of the University of Pest, and finally a professor at the Academy of

Agriculture at Kolozsmonostor (outskirts of Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Later, he became a university professor in Budapest. He discovered animal-plant symbiosis and occupied himself mostly with general zoological problems. At first, he taught Darwin's theory of evolution, but later he represented anti-Darwinist views. – B: 1122, T: 7675.→**Ponori Thewrewk, Aurél (1)**.

**Entz, Géza (2)** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 30 March 1875 - Budapest, 21 February 1943) – Zoologist. He studied at the universities of Kolozsvár and Budapest and received a PhD in Philosophy in 1902. At first he taught at Budapest; later went to Utrecht, Holland, where he became a professor at the University. After returning to Hungary, first he was appointed Director of the Tihany Biological Research Institute, then a professor at the University of Budapest. He occupied himself with many problems of general biology and general zoology. The up-to-date examination of hydrobiology of Lake Balaton was his and his co-workers' main accomplishment. – B:1122, T: 7675.→**Balaton, Lake**.

**Enyedi, Andor** (Andrew) (Szirénfalva, now Ptruska, Slovakia, 5 October 1888 - Budapest, 11 July 1966) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, theologian. He completed his high school and his Theology studies at Sárospatak (1906-1910), and earned a Doctoral Degree in Practical Theology in Debrecen (1928). He was Assistant Minister in Sátoraljaújhely (1910-1913) and in Alsómihály (1913-1904). He was an army chaplain (1914-1915) and minister in Sátoraljaújhely (1915-1924), then in Miskolc (1924-1953). He was Bishop of the Cistibiscan Reformed Church District (*Tisszáninnen Református Egyházkerület*) (1942-1952). In 1952, at the request of the Communist state, his Church District was attached to the Transtibiscan Reformed Church District (*Tiszántúli Református Egyházkerület*). He retired from the bishopric, as well as from the ministry in 1953. Besides articles published in church papers, he edited the *Guidance for Home Mission (Belmissziói Útmutató)* (1931-1941) and the *Bulletin of the Reformed Church in Miskolc (A Miskolci Református Egyház Értesítője)* (1925-1944). His works include *Earthly Life of Jesus Christ (Jézus Krisztus földi élete)* (1937); *Prayerbook (Imakönyv)* (1946), and *On a Mission of the Great King (A nagy király követségében)*. He was one of the relevant theologians of the Reformed Church in the mid 20th century. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary**.

**Eörsi, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 16 June 1931 - Budapest, 13 October 2005) – Writer, essayist, dramaturgist. During his university years, he was a student of the philosopher György (George) Lukács. His first poems appeared in 1952. He was a high-school teacher (1953-1954), and a contributor to the *Free Youth (Szabad Ifjúság)*, and the *University Newspaper (Egyetemi Lapok)* (1953-1956). He participated in the Revolution of 1956. After it was crushed, he was sentenced to eight years in prison and was freed by amnesty in 1960. From 1964, he was a free-lance writer, translator and a contributor for the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. From 1977 to 1982, he was a dramaturgist at the Gergely Csíky Theater (*Csiki Gergely Színház*), Kaposvár, but because of his political opposition, his contract was not renewed. He lived in West Berlin (1983-1986), where his drama *Interrogation (Kihallgatás)* was performed (1984). From 1989, he was a dramaturgist again at the Theater of Kaposvár; and in the same year became a founding member of the *Free Democratic Party (Szabad Demokrata Párt)*. His style was often sarcastic, even abrasive, and he passionately held his political views. He

was a popular playwright. His writings include *Lonci in Orange* (*Lonci narancssárgában*) stories, poems (1978); *Nine Dramas* (*Kilenc dráma*) (1988); *The Hat and the Streetcar* (*A kalap és a villamos*) juvenile poems (1992); *I and God* (*Én és az Isten*) poems (1994); *Travelers in No Man's Land* (*Utasok a senki földjén*) (1998), and *Nails* (*Szögek*) collected poems (2001). He translated several Shakespeare plays and modern American authors. He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1952), the Prize of the *Frankfurter Autorenstiftung* (1983), the Austrian Translator Prize (1988), the Prize of the Theater Critics (1989, 1990), and the Kossuth Prize. – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.→**Lukács, György.**

**Eosin Glaze** – A glaze developed by the Zsolnay Porcelain Works of Pécs, Hungary. By analyzing the shine of the metallic glaze on the ornamental plates of 16th century Italian majolica of master Giorgio Andreoli, Professor Vince Wartha worked out its chemical composition in the 1890s, and thus developed the eosin glaze. When fired, a pearly green metallic shine is obtained. Wartha did not have his invention patented, thus it became public property. It was the Zsolnay Works that put the method into practice and established their fame in porcelain manufacturing. – B1138, 1226, T: 7456.→**Wartha, Vince; Zsolnay, Vilmos.**

**Eötvös (E)** – The scientific unit *Eötvös* is used in geophysics to measure the rate of change or gradient in the acceleration of gravity with horizontal distance. One *Eötvös* equals  $10^{-7}$  Gal per meter. The largest component is the vertical gravity gradient, being about 3000 *E* on Earth. The horizontal components are approximately half this size; mixed gradients are below 100 *E* for the normal field. Gravity-gradient anomalies can be much larger and reach 1000 *E* in a mountainous area. This unit is named after the Hungarian physicist Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös (1848-1919). – B: 1078, T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd.**

**Eötvös, Baron József** (Joseph) (Buda, 13 September 1813 - Pest, 2 February 1871) – Writer, poet, educator, politician. He completed his studies at Pest in 1831. He was vice-notary at County Fejér. Between 1832 and 1836, he was frequently in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in the distinguished company of Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey and Ferenc Deák. He traveled in Germany, France, England, Switzerland and Holland. He was Minister of Education and Culture of the first Hungarian Government in 1848. He settled in Munich in 1851. He participated in the preparation of the Compromise between Hungary and Austria in 1867. He was Minister of Education and Culture of the Andrassy Government in 1867. He had a patient and enlightened view in regard to the ethnic minorities. He formulated, together with Ferenc Deák, the Equality Law of the minorities. He achieved an education reform; reorganized Church-State relationship, and built teachers' training colleges. His major literary works are: *The Critics* (*Kritikusok*) (1831), a play. His dramas include *The Engaged* (*A házasuló*) (1833); *Vivat Equality!* (*Éljen az egyenlőség!*) (1844); *The Carthusian* (*A karthausi*) (1833). *The Village Notary* (*A falu jegyzője*) (1845) was one of his satires. His political writings include *Hungary in 1414* (*Magyarország 1414-ben*) (1847) and *The Influence of 19th Century Main Ideas upon the State, vols. i-ii* (*A XIX század uralkodó eszméinek befolyása az álladalomra I-II*) (1851-1854). Twenty volumes of his collected works were published between 1900-1903. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Széchenyi, Count István; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Deák Ferenc; Ráth, Mór; Szalay, László.**

**Eötvös, Baron Loránd** (Roland) (Buda, 27 July 1848 - Budapest, 8 April 1919) –



Physicist. In 1870, he completed his Doctoral studies in Heidelberg, Germany. In the same year he was appointed Professor of Physics at the University of Pest and organized the Institute of Experimental Physics. Later, he became Rector of the University. Between 1889 and 1905, he was President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Starting from the early 1870s, for two decades, he was preoccupied with the phenomena of capillary action. He worked out a new method for measuring the surface tension of liquids. He recognized along theoretical lines, the relationship between the surface tension of liquids, measured at different temperatures, and their molecular weights. Near the end of the 1880s he also turned his attention to

gravitational phenomena. His study of the Earth's gravitational field led to his development of the Eötvös Torsion Balance, together with Dezső (Desider) Pekár and Jenő (Eugene) Fekete. This development, long-surpassed in precision, resulted in the finding that inert mass and gravitational mass are equivalent and it became later a major principle of Albert Einstein's General Theory of Relativity. Eötvös published his scientific findings in 1905. R.H. Dicke stated, "*Without Eötvös's documentation, Albert Einstein would never have been able to formulate his relativity theory!*" Eötvös extended his studies to the magnetism of the Earth; and for its measurements he constructed appropriate instruments. He drew attention to the appearance of the Coriolis force, the existence of which he demonstrated with measurements, thus providing further proof for the rotation of the Earth. In 1891, he initiated the Mathematical and Physical Society, the precursor of the Physical Society. He served as Minister of Education and Religion during 1894-1895. In 1895, he established the Eötvös College, named after his father, and became its first curator. He even joined the tourist movement in Hungary, and was the first President of the Hungarian Tourist Association between 1891 and 1899. This organization named after him its first hostel on Dobogókő (mountain in the Visegrád area at the Danube River Bend) and it maintains his memory. His spare time was spent in the mountains and he became an excellent mountaineer; at the age of 18, he scaled the highest peak of the Swiss Alps. The University of Budapest was renamed in his honor; its full name now being Loránd Eötvös University of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Eötvös Effect Eötvös (E); Eötvös Law; Eötvös Pendulum; Eötvös Lóránd University of Science; Krenner, József; Universities; Pekár, Dezső; Fekete, Jenő.**

**Eötvös Effect** – As a result of the Earth's rotational direction, the weight of the bodies moving eastward is less than when they are at rest in relation to the Earth. On the other hand, the weight of bodies moving westward increases. This peculiar behavior can be explained by the variation of the centrifugal force, as a result of the Coriolis Force, a phenomenon discovered by Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös. – B: 1138, 1153, T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd; Eötvös (E).**

**Eötvös, Károly** (Charles) (Mezőszentgyörgy, 11 March 1842 - Budapest, 13 April 1916) – Lawyer, politician, writer, journalist. He read Law at the Law Schools of Pápa, Kecskemét and Budapest, taking his judicial exams in 1866. In 1863, he participated in the Almásy conspiracy, and as a consequence, suffered several months' imprisonment. In 1865, he taught Law at the Academy of Pápa and, following the Compromise between

Austria and Hungary (1876), he became a provincial court judge. In 1872, he attracted attention with his very effective orations as a parliamentary representative of the *Deák Party* (*Deák Párt*). He retired for a short time to his estate; but from 1877 on, as a Leader of the Opposition, he actively participated in public life. He was a follower of liberalism in the Reform Age. In 1883, he took on the role of a defense lawyer in the anti-Semitic trial of Tiszaeszlár. Through this lawsuit, his name became known all over the country. In 1892, he filled the post of President of the Independent and the '48-ers Parties. Shortly thereafter, he formed another opposition party. He worked for several of the Budapest papers, such as *Diary of Pest* (*Pesti Napló*), *Concord* (*Egyetértés*), etc. In his literary works, such as his memoirs and travelogues, he depicted the Reform period, the Freedom Fights of 1848, and the liberalism of the untitled nobility as inspirational examples. His works are attractive because of his enjoyment in story-telling and anecdotal sense of humor. His works include *Works of M.E.K., I-XXIV, 1901-1909* (*M-E-K-munkái, I-XXIV, 1901-1909*); *Hungarian Figures*, (*Magyar alakok*) contemporary sketches (1904); *Fight for a National Army* (*Harc a nemzeti hadseregért*) (1906); *Fight for the Constitution* (*Harc az alkotmányért*) (1909), and *Ups and Downs of Married Life* (*Házassági viszontagságok*) (1956). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.→**Deák, Ferenc; Reform Age; Tiszaeszlár Affair.**

**Eötvös Law** – Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös (1848-1919), in 1886 worked out a new method of determining the surface tension of liquids. He found that there was a relationship between the surface tension of liquids and their molecular weight. Based on this finding, the rule, later known as the Eötvös law, says that the rate of change of molecular surface energy with temperature is a constant for all liquids. It states that the molecular surface energy of liquids depends only on the temperature and varies proportionately with it and is independent of the material quality of the liquid. The law plays an important role in the field of physical chemistry in the determination of the molecular weight of liquids. – B: 1078, T 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd; Hungary, History of; Literature of Hungary.**

**Eötvös Loránd University of Budapest, Library of** – Named after Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös, the world-renowned physicist of the late 19th century. The university library was first established in 1561, and belonged to the Jesuit College of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). It became the library of the Péter Pázmány Science University in 1635. This University moved to Buda in 1777. At present, the library contains approximately 1.5 million volumes, 200 medieval codices, including 12 Corvinas, and about 1200 ancient documents. The library serves university research, and is also open to the public. – B: 1150, T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd; Universities.**

**Eötvös Pendulum** – A sensitive instrument designed for measuring minute spatial changes in gravity. It is the invention of Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös and was registered in 1896. It is a torsion balance, where, on the two ends of a pole, a wire of 0.02 mm. diameter is suspended, carrying two masses of equal weight. One of them is hanging 200 mm lower than the other. The unevenness of the gravity field causes the pendulum to swing out. From the direction and measure of the deflection, one is able to infer the nature of the gravity field. With the knowledge of the variations of gravity it is possible to determine the variations in density. In geological research for raw materials, one can locate the position of oil, metallic ores, salt or other formations. The crude oil deposits of



County Zala in Hungary were discovered with the Eötvös Pendulum, as were the oil fields of Texas and Venezuela. It was also used with great success in Argentina and elsewhere. – B: 1138, 1153, T: 7455.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd, Eötvös Law; Eötvös (E).**

**Eötvös, Péter** (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania, 2 January 1944 - ) – Composer, conductor. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy of Budapest (1958-1965), and in the Hochschule für Musik, Cologne (1966-1968). He was a musical director at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest (1962-1963) and, as a free-lance composer; he also wrote film and theater music (1963-1971). He was a music coach at the Opera of Cologne, Germany (1967-1968) and a member of the Stockhausen Ensemble (1968-1976). He was an electronic music producer at Radio Cologne (1971-1979); Music Director of the Inter-Contemporary Ensemble, Paris (1979-1991); Conductor of the BBC Symphony Orchestra, London (1985-1988); a guest conductor of the Festival Orchestra, Budapest (1992-1995). He worked for the Holland Radio from 1994. He was a professor at the Music Academy of Karlsruhe, Germany (1992-1998); and from 1998, Professor at the Music Academy of Cologne. He is the founder of the Eötvös International Institution of Young Conductors, and member of the Academy of Arts, Berlin, as well as of the Széchényi Literary and Arts Academy of Budapest. His works include operas: *Angels in America (Angyalok Amerikában)*, premiered in Los Angeles in January of 2013; and *Three Sisters (Három nővér)*; *Radames*, chamber opera; *3 Madrigal Comedies*, and *Endless Eight (Végtelen nyolc)* For orchestra: *Chinese Opera (Kínai opera)*; *Atlantisz Triangle*; *Shadows (Árnyékok)*; and two violin concertos; the second, *DoReMi*, commissioned jointly by the Los Angeles Philharmonic, the Leipzig Gewandhaus and the BBC Proms Orchestras, was premiered by violin virtuoso Midori in Los Angeles in January of 2013. He also composed numerous chamber works. His works were published by the Editio Musica, Budapest; the Salabert, Paris; the Ricordi, München, and the Schott Music, Mainz. His records have been published by the BMC, DGG, ECM, EMI, Gramophon AB BIS, Kairos, Vienna. He is a recipient of numerous prizes, among them the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztory Prize (1997), the Grand Prix de la Critique (1997-1998), the Prix Claude-Rostand (Paris), the Victoires de la Musique Classique et du Jazz (Paris) (1999), the Prix Caecilia (Brussels) Prizes, and the Gundel Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 1031, 1426, T: 7103.

**Eperjes Gradual** – (Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia) – An an important Codex of the 17th century for Hungarian polyphonic choir practices. It was written between 1635 and 1652 for the Hungarian Lutheran Church of Eperjes. – B: 1197, 1257, T: 3240.→**Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary; Codex Literature.**

**Eperjes, Károly** (Charles) (Hegykő, 17 February 1954 - ) – Actor. He graduated from the Academy of Theater and Cinematic Arts in 1980. He acted in the Csíky Gergely Theater (*Csíky Gergely Színház*), Kaposvár in 1981; the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest in 1983; in provincial theaters, and with the Artists' Theater (*Művész Színház*), Budapest, the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*), Budapest, and the László Kelemen Theatrical Circle (*Kelemen László Színházi Kör*), Budapest. He is an artist who follows his own laws. His interpretations are filled with the spirit of his roles based on his own personal drive. Some of his more important theatrical roles are: Joey in Pintér's *Returning Home (Hazatérés)*; Róbert Fűrész in Brecht-Weill's *The Three Penny Opera*

(*Koldusopera*); Davies in Pintér's *The Caretaker* (*A gondnok*), and Hury in P. Claudel's *The Annunciation of Marie* (*L'annonce faite à Marie; Az angyali üdvözlés*). His film roles include *My God!* (*Uramisten*); *The Disciples* (*A tanítványok*); *Hungarian Requiem* (*Magyar gyászmise*); *Mr. Wallenberg* (*Wallenberg úr*); *Becoming Conscious* (*Eszmélés*), and *Bridge Man* (*Hidember*). He is recipient of a number of prizes and awards, among them, the Best Male Performer Award, Chicago (1985), the Mari Jászai Award (1986), best male performer and a special award of the World Theater Get-together, Cairo (1991), the Elizabeth Prize of the Piatra Meants French International Festival (1996), the Kossuth Prize (1999), Prima Prize (2006), Member of Society of Immortals (2009), and Freeman of Budapest (2011). – B: 0871, 1445, T: 7684.

**Epistola de Vita Tartarorum** – Title of the account of Julianus (Julian), a Dominican friar to Salvius de Salvis, Papal Legate and Bishop of Perugia about his second trip to the East, the expedition of his four Dominican brothers, and the danger of the Mongol hordes to Europe. The report was written in 1237-1238. – B: 1230, T: 3240. → **Julianus, Friar.**

**Era of the Hungarian Campaigns** (Between 862 and 970 AD) – In their new home, the Magyars continued their way of life, supplementing animal grazing with tilling of the land, while their warriors led campaigns into Central and Western Europe, not merely to recover the Avar treasures taken by Charlemagne, but mainly and primarily to carry out political objectives: (1) Defence of the newly established Magyar state in the Carpathian Basin (e.g. in 907, 949 and 950). These were deterrent campaigns. (2) Campaigns to keep the enemy fragmented. (3) Campaign to help their allies. (4) Larger-scale preventive wars. The Magyars considered the Avars as their kindred folk, and on this basis they claimed for themselves the lost Avar treasures, carried away as bounty by Charlemagne after he finally defeated the Avars. Contrary to the belief still held by many, looting and pillaging were not the primary objectives of these military campaigns, only incidental activities, as in any war. Many of them were carried out in alliance with some inviting German state. As in A.D. 955, Ludolf, when the son of the German King Otto the Great, and Otto's son-in-law, Conrad the Red, revolted against Otto and asked the Magyars for help. Finally, Otto defeated the Magyars at the battle of Lechfeld, near Augsburg on 10 August 955. This was a serious blow to the Magyars, but they were still strong enough to lead a campaign to Italy the following year. The campaign era came to an end toward the end of the 10th century. – B: 1230, 1286, 1525, 7456, T: 7103. → **Eckehart's Chronicle; Botond; Lehel's Horn; Lechfeld, Battle of.**

**Eraviskus People** (Araviskus) – A Pannonian ethnic group of Illyrian origin, who came under the heavy influence of the Celts. They lived in the north-eastern part of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) in the 1st century BC and survived the Roman rule. The Tabán and Békásmegyér excavations in and around Budapest give evidence of their highly advanced culture, relative to pre-Roman rule. The 1947 excavations revealed remnants of their settlements on the Gellért Hill of Budapest, including their mints. – B: 1138, T: 7676.

**Érd Clan** - According to a Hun legend version, found in the Kézai Chronicle, Etele (Attila) descended from this clan. The Chronicle of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) calls the clan Ed and declares the brothers Ed (or Edu) and Edemen, who joined the Hungarians, and whom Anonymus, the Chronicle, calls Khabar leaders, as grandsons of Etele. The researchers suppose that the name Érd is the complete form of Ed, later called



Aba Clan, and connect its origin to Etele. This tradition is not provable, but not impossible. The clan's territory was the present-day County Fejér, southwest of Budapest, where the town Érd and Aba villages preserved their name. – B: 0942, T: 7685.→**Etele; Attila; Anonymus, the Chronicler; Khabars.**

**Erdei, Ferenc** (Francis) (Makó, 24 December 1910 - Budapest, 5 November 1971) – Economist, sociologist, writer, politician. He read Law at the University of Szeged and obtained his PhD in 1934. He joined in the “village-research movement”. He was MP of the National Smallholders' Party from 1944, and was in favor of working together with the Communists. He was Minister of Interior (1944-1945); Minister of State (1948-1949); and Minister of Agriculture (1949-1953). In 1956, he worked with Prime Minister Imre (Emeric) Nagy to create a multi-party political system. On 3 November 1956, he was arrested as a member of the Government Delegation negotiating the withdrawal of Soviet forces from Hungary; but was released a month later. He was Director of the Agrarian Research Institute in 1957, and General Secretary of the National People's Front (*Hazafias Népfront*) (1964-1967). He was a member, General Secretary, then Vice-President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia*) (1967-1970). Toward the end of his life he was lay President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in Hungary (*Magyarországi Református Egyház*). His major works are: *Quicksand (Futóhomok)* (1937); *Peasants (Parasztok)* (1938); *Hungarian Town (Magyar város)* (1939); *Hungarian Village (Magyar falu)* (1940); *Hungarian Peasant Society (Magyar paraszti társadalom)* (1941); *Agriculture and Cooperative (Mezőgazdaság és szövetkezet)* (1959); *Town and its Environment (Város és vidéke)* (1971), and *Collected Works (Összegyűjtött művek)* (1973-1988). There is a Ferenc Erdei Society in Makó (1987). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1962), the Cross of Merit of the Finn's Lion Knights, and the Hungarian Banner Order of Merit (1970). – B: 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.→**Nagy, Imre; Smallholders' Party; Hungarian Academy of Science.**

**Erdei, Zsolt** (nickname *Madár*/Firebird,) (Budapest, 31 May 1974, Budapest - ) – Boxer. He is champion in the light heavyweight division. His record is 25-0 (15 KOs), and his trainer is Fritz Sdunek. He is the current WBO and linear World Light Heavyweight Champion. In 1997, he became World Champion in Budapest. In 1998, and again in 2000, he was European Champion. Erdei boxed at the 2000 Summer Olympics in Sydney, Australia. He won a Bronze Medal in the middleweight division. Erdei won the WBO Light Heavyweight Title from Julio Cesar Gonzalez by unanimous decision on 17 January 2004. Since then, Erdei has successfully defended the title six times. – B: 1031, 1641, T: 7456.

**Erdély**→**Transylvania** (now part of Romania).

**Erdélyi, Arthur** (Diamant) (Budapest, 2 October 1908 - Edinburgh, Scotland, 12 December 1977) – Mathematician. He was born into a Jewish family. He attended primary and secondary schools in Budapest (1914-1926). From an early age his interest was mathematics. For a university education he went to Brno, Czechoslovakia, to study electrical engineering. However, after winning prizes in a mathematics competition, he switched to mathematics. Between 1930 and 1937, he published some 30 papers in mathematics. He obtained a Ph.D. in 1938 from the University of Prague. To avoid internment he moved to Edinburgh, Scotland, on 26 January 1939, where he was

involved in research, later becoming a lecturer there. He received a PhD from the University of Edinburgh in 1940. Between 1949 and 1964, he was Professor at the California Institute of Technology, where he and his team produced three volumes of *Higher Transcendental Functions*, and *Tables of Integral Transforms* in two volumes. These works are the most widely cited mathematical works by applied mathematicians and physicists throughout the world. In 1964 he returned to Edinburgh, where he remained as professor of mathematics until his death. He wrote 178 papers and articles and two major texts: *Asymptotic expansions* (1955) and *Operational calculus and generalised functions* (1962). “Erdélyi was a mathematician of immense talent and had a wonderful ability to range over the fields of both pure and applied mathematics” (Obituary of The Times). Among other honors he was elected fellow of the Royal Society (1945), was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (1945), as well as a member of the Academy of Sciences of Turin, Italy (1953), and was awarded the Gunning Victoria Jubilee Prize (1977). – B: 1278, 1122, 1031, T: 7103.

**Erdélyi, Géza** (Abara, now Oborin, Slovakia, 2 April 1937 - ) – Bishop of the Christian Reformed Church in Slovakia, theologian, art historian. He completed high school in Komárom and studied Theology at the Komenský Department of Evangelical Theology at Charles University, Prague (1954-1958), Berlin (1967), at the Faculty of Theology of the University of Groningen, Holland (1987-1988), and in Wuppertal, Germany (1988). He acquired a Degree in Art History, (1976), and a Doctoral Degree in Theology, both from Prague (1988). He was press secretary of his Church (1960-1963); Parish Minister in Szalóc (1963-1966), in Rozsnyó (now Roznava, Slovakia 1966-1958), in Hanva (1985-1999), and in Rimaszombat from 1999. He has been professor at the John Calvin Reformed Theological Academy, Rév/Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) from 1994, and was elected Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia in 1996; he resigned in 2008. He is president of the Consultative Synod of Hungarian Reformed Churches. He published a book, entitled *Classicist Architecture of County Gömör (Gömör megye klasszikus építésze)* (1996), and many theological and art history studies and articles in Hungarian, Slovakian and German. He refused a Hungarians State Medal for political reasons in 2005. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Slovakia.**

**Erdélyi, István** (Stephen) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 28 August 1931 - ) – Archaeologist, historian. He completed his higher studies in Medieval Archaeology and Museology at the University of Budapest in 1955. In 1959, he obtained a B.A. Degree in History of Archaeology from the University of Leningrad, and a PhD in History from University of Budapest in 1976. He was a lecturer there in 1996; he was a trainee and an assistant museologist at the Hungarian National Museum in 1954 and 1955; postgraduate student at the University of Leningrad from 1955 to 1959; a research associate of the Archaeological Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1959 to 1971, and an Associate of the Altaistic research-group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1992-1994). He was a lecturer of the Philosophical Association of Miskolc (1990-1992); Head of the Department of History-Archaeology (1992-1994); Professor of History at the Károli Gáspár Reformed University, Budapest (1993-1998); Professor at the University of Pécs (1999-2000); a research associate of the Archaeological Institute of the Soviet Academy of Sciences (1968-1970, 1980-1982); and Professor at the University of Budapest from 1985. His chief area of specialization was ancient Hungarian history, Archaeology of the Avar-Slavic period, especially the bronze technology of the Avars.

He found important details in the excavations of the Asiatic Hun and Turkic monuments, similar to the material remains of the Avars in the Carpathian Basin; exploration of their eastern connections and in the study of their way of life. He was an associate leader of the Mongolian-Hungarian archaeological expeditions (1961-1990), and Editor-in-Chief of the journal, *Our Forebears (Eleink)* from 2002. His works include *Avar Art (Avar művészet)* (1966, also in English, French and Russian); *Asian Horse-riding Nomads (Ázsiai lovasnomádok)* (1982); *The Hungarian Conquest and its Preceding Events (A magyar honfoglalás és előzményei)* (1986, 2002); *Related to Sumerians? (Sumér rokonság?)* (1989); *Introduction to Hungarian Ancient History (Bevezetés a magyar őstörténetébe)* (1994); *From Lake Baikal to Lake Balaton (A Bajkáltól a Balatonig)* (1997), and *Archaeological Expeditions in Mongolia* (2000). He was awarded the Körösi Csoma Prize (1997). – B: 1078, T: 7456. → **Avars; Huns; Homeland Settlement.**

**Erdélyi, János** (John) (Kiskapos, now Kapusany, Slovakia, 1 April 1814 - Sárospatak, 23 January 1868) – Poet, critic, esthetician, philosopher. Beginning in 1824 he completed his studies at the Reformed College of Sárospatak; from 1835 he also read Law and obtained a Law Degree in 1841. In between, he accepted positions as an educator. From 1834, his poetry and critiques appeared regularly. He traveled to Italy, New York and Central-Europe (1844-1845). He told tales of his travels by way of interesting letters in the pages of *Story Teller (Regélő)* and the *Fashion Pages of Pest (Pesti Divatlap)*. By the 1840s, he had become a major figure in literary life. In 1841 he edited the *Regélő (The Storyteller)* and *Pesti Divatlap* (Fashion Journal of Pest) together with János (John) Garay; and from 1842 he was a member of the *Kisfaludy Society (Kisfaludy Társaság)*, then the secretary thereof (1843-1860). An undertaking of major importance was his collection of folksongs and legends. In 1847, as Editor of the *Literary Review (Szépirodalmi Szemle)*, he introduced esthetic criticism, and through his studies, he prepared the way for the great lyric poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. In 1848-1849, he was Director of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), and in 1849 he became Editor of the journal *Republic*. After the lost 1848-1849 War of Independence, he was forced to flee. In 1851 he was invited to the Philosophy Faculty of the Reformed College of Sárospatak, where he participated in the editing of the *Newer National Library (Újabb Nemzeti Könyvtár)*, and in 1857, he established the *Sárospatak Notebooks (Sárospataki Füzetek)*. From 1863, he was the Librarian of the College and concurrently occupied the Chair of Hungarian Literature. His esthetical, literary, theoretical and critical activities are significant. During his time at Sárospatak he put Hegel's idealism to the forefront. Among his major works are: *Our National Industry (Nemzeti iparunk)* (1843); *Poetry of E.J. (E-J- költeményei)* (1844); *Collection of Hungarian Folk Poetry. Folk Songs and Legends, vols. i,ii,iii (Magyar népköltési gyűjtemény. Népdalok és mondák I-III)* (1846-1848); *Book of Hungarian Proverbs (Magyar közmondások könyve)* (1851), and *Philosophy in Hungary (A bölcsészet Magyarországon)* (1885). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1858). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684. → **Reformed College of Sárospatak; Garay, János; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Erdélyi, József** (Joseph) (Árgyelán) (Újbátorpuszta, 30 December 1896 - Budapest, 4 October 1978) – Poet. He went to school in Nagyszalonta, Déva (now Salonta and Deva in Romania) and Mezőtúr. He became a soldier in 1915, and fought in World War I, then lived in Budapest. His first poems were published in the literary review *West (Nyugat)* in 1921. His first book of poems, the *Violet Leaf (Ibolyalevél)* was published in 1922. He

was faithful to the traditions of folk poetry. His poetry was permeated with ancient pentatonics. He was able to express everything in the folk form. His poems approached the world with a mythological view. He showed clearly the aspirations and rebellions of the poor peasants, the bitterness of the people. He was forerunner of the folk movement. He was prosecuted on several occasions for his outspokenness. He lived in difficult circumstances, yet in a few years, he became the most popular member of the poets' circle and was staff member at several newspapers. In 1931 he visited Paris. Besides his poems, he was very much interested in linguistics (dictionary of etymology), in painting and wood sculpting. During World War II, he made enemies for himself and for his poetry. In 1944 he emigrated to the West. Later he was hiding in Romania. In 1947 he reported himself to the authorities and was condemned for war crimes. Freed in 1950, he returned to literary life in 1954 with his book of poems *Return (Visszatérés)*; but the political machinery was against more publications by him. His works include *Mirage and Rainbow (Délibáb és szivárvány)* poems (1927); *The Last Regal Eagle (Az utolsó királyság)* poems (1928); *The Sun has Risen (Felkelt a Nap)* poems (1933); *White Tower (Fehér torony)* selected poems (1938); *The Third Son (A harmadik fiú)* autobiography (1942); *Golden Stud (Arany ménés)*, poems (1959), and *Golden Wedding (Aranylakodalom)*, poems (1982). Some of his poems were included in English, French, Polish, German, Italian and Slovakian anthologies. – B: 0883, 0878, 1150, 1257, T: 3240.

**Erdey-Grúz, Tibor** (Budapest 27 October 1902 - Budapest, 16 August 1976) – Chemist. He completed his studies at the University of Budapest. A PhD Degree was conferred on him in 1924. He went on state scholarship to Munich and Berlin (1928-1931). He qualified as a pharmacist in 1938. From 1941 he was University Professor, and from 1949 he became Professor and Head of Faculty at the newly established Institute of Chemistry and Radiology in Budapest. His work in scientific research was outstanding in the field of electrochemistry. He was the author of more than 100 scholarly works, monographs and textbooks, including *On Atoms and on Material Structure (Az atomról és az anyag szerkezetéről)* (1930); *Introduction to Physical Chemistry (Bevezetés a fizikai kémiába)* (1943); *The Material Structure of the World (A világ anyagi szerkezete)* (1965); *Chemical Resources of Energy (Az energia kémiai forrásai)* (1967); *Kinetics of Electrtode-processes (Az elektródfolyamatok kinetikája)* (1969), and *Kinetik der Elektrodenprozessen (Kinetics of Electrtode-processes)* (1975). He filled various positions in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1949, and finally became its President from 1970 to his death. He was a regular and/or honorary member of many foreign academies, and recipient of many awards, among them the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1956). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7675.

**Érdi, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 23 November 1979 - ) – Pianist. He was born prematurely and blind as a result of incorrect incubator treatment. He began to play the piano at the age of five, his musical talent being evident at that early stage. His teachers, Erika Becht and Zsuzsa Kollar, used the so-called “structural” method, as a result of which he can play numerous piano pieces, among them 12 concertos despite the lack of eyesight. He was eight, when for the first time he appeared in the Vigadó of Pest. In 1993, in Moscow, he received second place in the Louis Braille International Piano Concerto Competition and, in 1995, he was awarded first place. He was 15 when, at the Budapest Spring Festival, conducted by Tamás Vásáry, he performed Mozart's Piano Concerto in A major, K.488 and, a little later, the D minor Piano Concerto, K.466, as

well as the Concert Rondo in D major, K.485. In 1994, he was accepted in the Music Academy of Vienna, and later continued his studies in Canada on a scholarship for the Royal Conservatory of Music Art Diploma Program of Toronto, where he became a pupil of Leon Fleisher, Jenny Regehr and Marc Durand; here, he obtained his artist's diploma in 2002. Since 2002, he has regularly taken part in the Parisian master-classes of the pianist Livia Rév. Besides his studies, he has regularly appeared in concerts in various places in the world over the years. He had solo evenings in Budapest, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), Beirut, Kuwait, Bangkok, Buffalo, New York, Chicago and Toronto. He also appeared with the Symphony Orchestra of Iceland, with the Budapest Philharmonic under Rico Saccani, with piano concertos of Chopin, Mozart and Weber; he also played Mozart and Bach piano concertos with the Franz Liszt Chamber Orchestra (in Germany), with the Solti Orchestra, and with the Weiner Szász Chamber Symphony Orchestra, the Győr Symphony Orchestra, and the Vienna Mozart Orchestra. He had great success with his performances under conductor Manuel Hernandez-Silva of Venezuela at concerts in Florida and at Lincoln Center of New York, as well as in concerts with the Toronto Symphony Orchestra. Many of these Mozart concert performances have been released on recordings in Canada; in 2003 his CDs appeared featuring Schubert piano works; and in 2004, Chopin works both published by Hungaroton. – B: 2016, T: 7456.→**Vásáry, Tamás; Rév, Livia.**

**Erdő, Péter** (Budapest, 25 June 1952 - ) – Cardinal, primate, archbishop, theologian and canonist. He studied Theology at the Theological Seminary Budapest, where he earned a doctoral degree in 1976; continued his studies at the *Università Lateranense*, Rome, where he obtained a doctorate in Canonical Law in 1980. He was on scholarship at the University of California, Berkeley in 1995-1996. He was ordained in 1975, in Budapest; consecrated bishop in Rome in 2000, named and created cardinal in 2003. He was Chaplain in Dorog (1975-1977); Professor at the Theological Academy, Esztergom (1980-1986); Professor at the *Università Gregoriana, Rome*, (1986-1988); guest-professor there from 1988, and the same at *Pontificia Universidad Católica*, Buenos Aires, Argentina in 1996; *Pontificia Università Lateranense* in 1997, Rome; Professor at the Theological Academy, Budapest, from 1988, Péter Pázmány Catholic University, its Dean (1996-1998); President of the Postgraduate Canon-law Institution of the Catholic University; in the meantime Vicar of the Archbishopric Law Court of Esztergom (1994-1995); Vicar of the Bishop in the Archdiocese of Budapest-Esztergom (1994-1998); Deputy Bishop of the Székesfehérvár diocese from 2000. On 7 December 2002 Pope John-Paul II accepted the resignation of Primate Archbishop László (Ladislas) Paskai, and appointed Péter Erdő Archbishop of Esztergom and Primate of Hungary, in 2003 making him Cardinal. His fields of research are: Canon Law and History of Medieval Canon Law. He authored 200 studies and 16 books. A selection of his works is as follows: *Church Discipline in the Ancient Christian Age (Az ókeresztény kor egyház fegyelme)* (1983); *L'ufficio de primate nella canonistica da Graziano ad Ugucione da Pisa* (1986); *Book of Canon Law (Egyházi Törvénykönyv)* 4th ed. (2001); *Canon Law (Egyházjog)* (1994); *The Theology of Canon Law (Az egyházjog teológiája)* (1995), in Italian (1996), in German (1999), in Spanish (2000); *Introduction in historiam scientiae canonicae* (1990), in Spanish (1993); *Kanonistische Erträge einer Zusammenarbeit, ed.* (1997); *The Sources of Canon Law (Az egyházjog forrásai)*, (1998), in German (2002); *Storia della scienza del dritto canonico* (1999); *Canon Law in Medieval Hungary*

(*Egyházjog a középkori Magyarországon*) (2001), and *Only Mercy (Csak kegyelem)* (2003). He is Editor-in-Chief and a member of the editorial board of a number of periodicals and series: e.g. *Folia theologica*; *Canon Law (Kánonjog)* (1996-1998); *Studia Theologica Budapestiensia*; *Communio*, and *Hungarian Higher Education (Magyar Felsőoktatás)*. He is a member of many high-ranking and important committees. He participated in the preparatory works of state laws with regard to Church, and in preparing an agreement between Hungary and the Holy See. He is recipient of an Honorary Doctorate of the *Institut Catholique de Paris*, the Stephanus Prize, the Officer's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, the Galileo Galilei Prize and an Honorary Doctorate of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He was elected member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 2007; President of the Hungarian Bishops' Conference, and President of the European Catholic Bishops' Conference (2007). He is also the Great Chancellor of the Péter Pázmány Catholic University. – B: 0943, 1031, T: 7103. → **Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Erdőalja**, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) – A small area East of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca) comprising six villages, which are populated by Romanians and Hungarians. The most significant are Györgyfalva and Kolozs, as these are still known by their Hungarian names. – B: 1134, T: 7656.

**Erdőd, Synods of** – The first Synod was convened on 20 September 1545, by Anna Somlyai Báthory, the widow of Gáspár (Gasper) Drágffy (?-1545) Prefect of the counties Kraszna and Central Szolnok, Seigneur of Erdőd. He was a supporter of the Reformation. The participants of the Synod expressed their views entirely in the Lutheran spirit in 12 articles. The Second Synod was called on 25 February 1555, and decreed in the spirit of Lutheran doctrine again. György (George) Báthori was the convener. There, the 20th article speaks not only against the Catholics, but also against the Calvinists. The decrees of both synods were believed to be lost until József (Joseph) Benő found them in 1795. Áron (Aaron) Kiss translated and published them under the title *The Decrees of Hungarian Reformed Synods of the 16th century (A 16. században tartott magyar református zsinatok végzései)*. – B: 1178, T: 7682. → **Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary; Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Erdőelve** – The region east of the Bihar forest, east of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) it essentially corresponds to the present Transylvania (*Erdély*, under Romanian rule since 1920). The name is found in earlier chronicles. During the reign of the Árpád Dynasty its ruler was named Gyula of Erdőelve. In the Latin chronicles he was *Princeps Ultrasilvanus, Rex Julus*. – B: 1042, T: 7656.

**Erdőhát in Hungary** – Area lying between the Tisza and Szamos Rivers, including the drainages of the Sajó and Rima Rivers. Its central town is Fehérgyarmat. – B: 1134, T: 7656.

**Erdőhát in Transylvania** (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – (1) A hilly landscape between the Bega Canal and River Maros; its center is Temesvár (now Timișoara). During the Turkish occupation, its original Hungarian inhabitants of medieval times perished or escaped. Its present Hungarian inhabitants moved there from the Szeged area and from the southern part of the Trans-Tisza (Transtibiscan) region in the 19th century. (2) Also a hilly landscape in County Hunyad from the eastern slopes of the Poyana Ruska Mountain to the valley of the Cserna River. Mostly Romanians, with a Hungarian Diaspora, inhabit

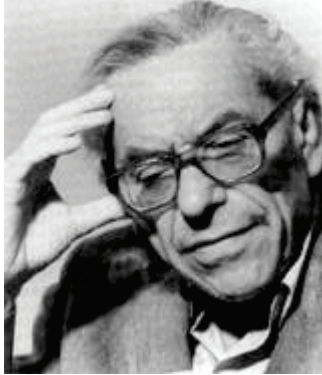
this region. (3) A plain region between the Black and White Körös Rivers. Originally Hungarians populated the area. They suffered a lot under Turkish occupation after the fall of Gyula in 1566 and Várad (later Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) in 1660. Part of the Hungarian population perished or escaped. Those who escaped into swampy areas survived in villages such as Ant, Agya, Bélzerind, Nagyzerind, Erdőhegy, Tamáshida, Vadász; and marketplaces such as Borosjenő, Gyula and Nagyszalonta. Currently the population is a mixture of Romanian and Hungarian. Most of these areas are parts of Romania since the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty (1920). – B: 1134, T: 7656. → **Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Erdős, József** (Joseph) (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 31 August 1856 - Debrecen, 12 December 1946) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed his high school studies in his hometown and in Debrecen, where he studied Theology; then at the University of Vienna in 1878, and at Elberfeld, Germany. He earned a Doctoral Degree in Theology at the University of Vienna in 1891. He was Assistant Minister in Debrecen, then minister in Pancsova (now Pancevo, Serbia-Macedonia) in 1881, and in Újsóvé (now Ravno Selo, Serbia-Macedonia) in 1884. He was Professor of the New Testament Sciences at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen from 1888 then, Professor at the University of Debrecen, from 1914 until his retirement in 1928. He published articles and studies in church papers and periodicals. He wrote some 20 works, including *Apostle Paul's Life, Character and Theology* (*Pál apostol élete, jelleme és teológiája*) (1889); *Major Problems of Religious Philosophy and the Bible* (*A vallásbölcsezet nagyobb problémái és a Biblia*) (1889); *The Synoptic Question* (*A szinoptikus kérdés*) (1910), and *Reformation and Science* (*A reformáció és a tudomány*). He translated the *Heidelberg Catechism* (*Heidelbergi Káté*) and the *Second Helvetic Confession* (*A második Helvét Hitvallás*). He was one of the influential Reformed theologians at the turn of the 20th century. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Geneva, Switzerland. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Erdős, Károly.**

**Erdős, Károly** (Charles) (Újsóvé, now Ravno Selo, Serbia, 17 June 1887 - Debrecen, 6 June 1971) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed high school at Debrecen in 1909, and from 1910 he studied Theology in Berlin, Cambridge and Zürich. He earned a PhD from the University of Vienna in 1919. He was an assistant minister for a short time, then became Lecturer on Church History at the Reformed College of Debrecen in 1913; filled the same position at the Minister Training Institute, Debrecen from 1914 to 1918, thereafter he was Professor there from 1919 to 1929, taught New Testament Sciences at the same University (1929-1950), then became Professor of the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen, from 1950 until his retirement in 1954. He wrote many articles, studies and books. He wrote some 30 major works, among them *Zwingli's 67 Theses* (*Zwingli 67 tétele*) (1907); *The Impact of Calvin's Reformation on our Country* (*A calvini reformáció hatása hazánkra*) (1909); *On God's Predestination* (*Isten eleve elvégzéséről*) (1909); *English Puritanism* (*Az angol puritánizmus*) (1912); *The Age of Didaché* (*A Didaché kora*) (1916); *My religion* (*Az én vallásom*) (1922); *Introduction to the New Testament* (*Újszövetségi bevezetés*) with J. Pongrácz (1934), and *The Human Jesus* (*Az emberi Jézus*) (1945). His contribution to educating new ministerial generations in the Reformed Church was significant. He was awarded a Golden Diploma of the University of Vienna. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Erdős, József.**



**Erdős, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 26 March 1913 - Warsaw, Poland, 20 September 1996) – Mathematician. He was born into a Jewish family. His parents were mathematicians and he was educated at home. At the age of three he could multiply three-digit numbers in his head and discovered negative numbers for himself. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he received a Doctorate in Mathematics; then, in 1934, he



went to Manchester, England on a post-doctoral fellowship, where he worked with Louis Mordell. In 1938-1939, he was at the Institute of Advanced Study of Princeton, Mass., where he founded the Mathematical Theory of Probabilities with Mark Kac and Aurel Winter. In 1949, he and Atle Selberg surprised the world of mathematics with an elementary proof of the Prime Number Theorem. In 1954, he was denied his re-entry visa to the USA, thus he spent much of the 1950s in Israel. Later, he returned to the USA; but thereafter he was on the move between American and European universities. His main fields of research were theory of numbers, theory of sets and

calculus of probabilities. He threw himself into his work with even greater vigor by regularly working 19-hour days. He had a simple lifestyle; his income went to worthy causes, mainly helping able young mathematicians. He published over 1,000 articles. He died from a heart attack at a conference in Warsaw. Paul Erdős was one of the greatest mathematicians of the 20th century. He was an Honorary Doctor of fifteen universities, and an honorary member of many Academies of Science around the world. He was a recipient of the prestigious Wolf Prize in 1983 (considered equivalent to the Nobel Prize), the Kossuth Prize, and the State Prize. – B: 1261, T: 1261, 7103.

**Erdős, Renée** (Érseklél, now Arcibiskupský Lél, Slovakia, 1879 - Budapest, 9 July 1956) – Writer, poetess. Her education was in Győr and Budapest. She planned to become an actress, but did not complete her training. Her first poems appeared in the newspaper *The Week* (*A Hét*). In her poems and stories, written between 1899 and 1903, she appeared as one who boldly transgressed the conventions of the age, including those of love. From 1905, she resided in Italy and worked as a correspondent for Hungarian newspapers. In 1914, she returned home and converted to Catholicism. Her writings are characterized by mysticism mingled with the erotic. She became popular through her novels, including *Ancestors and Offsprings*, vols. *i-iv* (*Ősök és ivadékok, I-IV*) novel (1920-1929); *The Great Scream* (*A nagy sikoly*) novel, (1923), and *The Closed Garden* (*A csukott kert*), poems (1945). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Erdősi, Imre** (Emeric) (Poleszny) (Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, 4 November 1814 - Nyitra, 9 February 1890) – Piarist priest, hero of Branyiszkó, Chaplain to General Richard Guyon. On 5 February 1849, he led the 33rd battalion of *Honvéd* (Hungarian soldier) regiment in the Battle of Branyiszkó. After the loss of the War of Independence (1848-1849), he was put under house arrest, and was forbidden to teach, and instead of his adopted Hungarian name he had to use his original Polish name *Poleszny*. Only after 1867, the year of the Compromise between Austria and Hungary, could he use again the name Erdősi. Between 1861 and 1878, he was Head of the Piarist Order at Kecskemét. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7682. → **Honvéd; Freedom Figh of 1848-1849; Compromise of 1867.**

**Erdővidék**, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – The area of the Olt River valley,



southwest of the Hargita Mountains, inhabited by the Szeklers. Its significant settlements are Barót, Köpecz, Nagyajta and Vargyas (now Baraolt, Capeni, Aita Mare and Varghis respectively). – B: 1134, T: 7656.→**Szeklers.**

**Érdy Codex** (of early 16th century) – The most important Codex among the codices of Városlőd (Löväld or Leweld Monastery of County Veszprém). It is of folia shape, 28 x 21 cm in size, containing 675 folios, hand-written by a monk of unknown name who lived in Városlőd; he is referred to as the: “Anonymous of Carthaus”; he wrote the Codex between 1524 and 1527. The text contains Gospels and Epistles in Hungarian for every Sunday of the year and for the feasts of Saints, with explanations, examples, morals and parables. One of the sources of the work must have been the oration collection by Pelbárt Temesvári: *Pomerium de Tempore*; another source may have been a Dominican postilla-book in Hungarian (sermons and biblical meditations), based on popular Epistle and Gospel explanations entitled *Guillelmus Parisiensis*. Some of his translations of legends may be found in other codices, even in better versions. Their common sources are *Legenda aurea* and *Catalogus Sanctorum* from the turn of the 13th and 14th centuries. However, it is the Érdy Codex that provides the richest and most colorful legendary. His legends on the Hungarian saints are considered unique, including the Legend of King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095). Amongst his examples the most noteworthy is the story of the Fabled Youth who visited Paradise. It is the largest collection of Hungarian legends and sermons and an important testimonial of medieval Hungarian literature. Its aim was to protect Catholic Orders against Lutheranism. The Érdy Codex is regarded the beginning of Hungarian-language historical writing and short-story genre. The first reviewer of the text was János (John) Érdy, after whom the Codex is named. The manuscript was held in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) until 1814, when it was transferred to the National Széchényi Library, Budapest, where it has been kept ever since. – B: 0883, 0942, 0945, 1257, 2031, T: 7456.→**László I, King; Carthausian Nameless; Temesvári, Pelbárt; Érdy, János; Codex Literature.**

**Érdy, János** (John) (Luczenbacher) (Szob, 16 July 1786 - Budapest, 9 May 1871) – Historian, archeologist. He studied in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) and at the Academy of Győr. In 1815 he entered the Benedictine Order. Later, he left the Order and became a lawyer. His research was mainly in history and archeology. In recognition of his work, he was elected member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1832. He discovered and presented the Codex named after him. He was a prolific scientific writer. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 3240.→**Érdy Codex.**

**Érdy, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Hungary, 1931? - ) – Orientalist, researcher in Hun history, chemist and dentist. His earlier studies were in Hungary, in Bonyhád, and at the University of Veszprém. Since 1957, Érdy has lived in the United States, where he obtained two doctorates: Dentist – DDS from New York University, and Doctor of Chemistry from the Polytechnic University of Brooklyn. He was a research chemist. He has seven inventions and 50 USA and international patents. He completed six research trips to Asia from the 1980s until 1992. He researched the territories stretching from the Caucasus Mountain through the ancient Choresm, Bukhara and Samarkand, to Central Asia and Mongolia, Ordos and the Great Wall of China, the wide territory of the Gobi Desert, the periphery of the Taklamakan Desert, to Jarkand, which was the unfulfilled goal of the Hungarian researcher, Alexander Csoma de Kőrös. He discussed these

journeys in several studies, and on the radio in New York. The summation of his work is his book: *The "Map-layering" as a new Method in Hungarian Origin Research (A "térkép-rétegezés" új módszere a magyar eredetkutatásban)* (1999). Dr. Érdy gave a lecture at Harvard University concerning the Hun cauldrons and the great Hun gold find of Ordos, in 1990. After that, he took part annually in international conferences, analyzing the historical connections of the Eastern Huns (Xiongnu) and the European Huns, based upon the guidelines of archaeology. His outstanding study concerning the Hun sacrificial cauldrons was published in 1995, entitled *Hun and Xiong-nu Type Cauldron Finds throughout Eurasia (Hun típusú üstleletek Euráziában)*, which was translated into Turkish and Chinese, and was published in University publications. He received a second invitation in 1999 to Harvard University, where he analyzed the *Hun horse-burials*, and the structure of the equestrian graves and their Magyar connections. Furthermore, he also analyzed the gold diadems in the graves of Hun women. He published a book concerning these in 2001, under the title *The Hun Horse-burials As They Relate to the Magyars (A hun lovastemetkezések magyar vonatkozásokkal)*. In the 1990s, Dr. Érdy made several research trips to the territories of Alma-Ata and Semirechje. His more than thirty archaeological treatises were published in several scientific publications (USA, China, Italy, Korea, Turkey, Hungary and Russia), and he lectured at several international conferences. When, in 1998, he was again on the left bank of River Yenisey, he had a chance to study several petroglyphs *in situ*. He lectured about these Hun petroglyphs at the West Siberian National University of Kemerovo. He was able to finance his own archeological research and travels with the help of his dentistry. – B: 1935, T: 7690. → **Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Ereky, Károly** (Charles) (Esztergom, 20 October 1878 - Vác, 17 June 1952) – Agriculturalist, politician. Although he acquired a Mechanical Engineering Degree from the Polytechnic of Budapest, he rather dealt with questions of industrial-type agricultural food production, especially meat production. In 1912, with state support, he established a hog farm at Nagytétény along the line of few similar farms elsewhere in Europe. As a politician, he opposed the Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919. After its fall he became Minister of National Food Supply in the interim cabinet of István (Stephen) Friedrich. In the 1930s and the 1940s, he was involved in financial issues and bank politics. In 1946, he was sentenced to 12 years in prison for political reasons, where he died. He published in German a number of books on the industrial type food production, its foundation and technical conditions. He was strongly convinced that the accomplishment of land reform, together with the conscious application of agricultural biotechnology, would benefit the food supply of mankind through reasonable use of the natural resources of the planet. To face this great and continuing challenge, he proposed a longer lasting solution, more than ninety years ago. He is regarded as the inventor of the concept of biotechnology and the pioneer of today's biotechnology. His work is part of the university textbooks in the USA. Some of his works are: *Nahrungsmittel-produktion und Landwirtschaft* (1917); *Biotechnologie der Fleisch-, Fett- und Milcherzeugung in Landwirtschaftliche Grossbetriebe* (1919), (*A zöldségtakarmányozgatás és a nagyistállóüzemek*) in Hungarian (1925), in English 1926. – B: 1028, 1048, T: 7103. → **Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; Friedrich, István; Hungary, History of.**

**Ergot** – A growth on rye, 1-3 cm in length, usually blackish-purple. Bunches of colonies are gathered for its curative effects. It contains several kinds of effective substances:

ergotin, histamine and others. It is an important basic material for the pharmaceutical industry, for it is helpful in the contraction of the uterus-musculature. Miklós (Nicholas) Békésy, in 1934, developed a process by mechanical manipulation (with pin-puncturing) that makes possible the artificial production of ergot. Based on this, ergot is produced today in a planned, systematic way in various countries. – B: 1138, T: 7675.→**Békésy, Miklós.**

**Erie Canal, USA** – Artificial waterway connecting Lake Erie and the River Hudson between Buffalo and Albany, NY. USA. Its length is 584 km, width 12 meters, depth 1.2 meters. It has 82 locks over 152 meters level difference. Constructed on the basis of the plan of the Hungarian Ferenc Canal, and it was opened in 1825. – B: 1153, T: 7680.

**Erkel, Ferenc** (Francis) (Gyula, 7 November 1810 - Budapest, 16 June 1893) –



Composer, conductor and pianist. He established the Hungarian National Opera. He studied in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) and later in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). At the age of 17-18, he taught music in private homes in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); that is how he made the acquaintance of György (George) Ruzitska, a leading figure of Transylvania's musical life. Erkel began his musical career as a piano performer. In 1834, he introduced himself in Pest, and settled there permanently the following year. For two years he worked as a conductor at the German Theater of the City of Pest, and then at the Hungarian Playhouse of Buda. In 1837 he started at the Hungarian Theater of Pest, later called the National Theater, where for three decades he was musical director.

His first opera, *Mária Bátor*, was completed in 1840. The author of the libretto was Béni (Benny) Egressy, who was his assistant until his death in 1851. His opera, *László Hunyadi*, was performed in 1844, also with a libretto by Egressy. He won the competition for the composition of the music for the *Himnusz* (the Hungarian National Anthem) to the poetic lines of Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey. After the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he worked hard to revive the musical life of the Capital. In 1853, the Philharmonic Society was established under his leadership. He conducted the orchestra on numerous occasions. It was in that decade that he wrote his new opera, *Bánk bán*, the last opera composed for an Egressy libretto, first performed on 9 March 1861. The fiery and uplifting melodies traveled through the country. This work was the high point of Erkel's life, for his later operas were not so successful. In the atmosphere of the Compromise with Austria in 1867, his art gradually withered away. In 1875, he collaborated in the establishment of the Academy of Music, Budapest, and he became its Director and was Professor of piano during the following decade. In 1884, the Academy of Music honored him with the position of Chief Music Director. He last stood on the stage on his 80th birthday. Erkel was one of the greatest Hungarian composers. Except for Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, he was the most important representative of Hungarian musical romanticism. He was also a renowned chess player and President of the Chess Club of Pest. Several of his games appeared in the technical journals of Berlin. In 1952, the State established a prize in his memory. A Street in Budapest, a High School, and a Cultural Center bear his name. – B:

0883, 1031, 1078, 1192, T: 7684.→**Egressy, Béni; Liszt, Ferenc (Franz); Hunyadi, László; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Hymnusz; Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music; Compromise of 1867; Ruzitska, György.**

**Érsekújvár** (now *Nové Zámky* in Slovakian, Latin: *Novum Castrum*, Turkish: *Uyvar*) – Town in former County Nyitra, on the banks of the Nyitra (Nitra) River, about 25 km north of the Danube, in the northern part of the Little Hungarian Plain, in present-day Slovakia. In the Northern Hungary region of Historic Hungary (*Felvidék*), Érsekújvár is the fourth largest town (after Pozsony-Bratislava, Kassa-Košice and Nagyszombat-Trnava), with a population of 22,457 in 1930, and 42,262 (11,630 Hungarians) in 2001. Its inhabitants were almost purely Hungarian up to the end of the 16th century; but as a result of the wars in the following centuries, more and more Slovaks settled there: according to the 2001 census figures, there were 30,631 Slovaks. As early as the 16th century, the town possessed an important fortress, surrounded by the swampland of the Nyitra River, rendering the fort not easily accessible. During the centuries of the Turkish occupation of a large part of the Carpathian Basin, the town, as so many others, became a border fortress. In 1663, it was captured by Turkish forces; but in 1686, the combined Christian armies drove out the Turks from Érsekújvár. During the *kuruc* wars (1703-1711), the town played an important role as a faithful ally to Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II. When the fortress-complex of Komárom was completed, the Habsburg Emperor, Charles III, had the Érsekújvár fortress destroyed in 1725. Since the 19th century the town has developed as a typical market town. It is also an important railway junction. There is rich agricultural land in the region, gardening (strongly developing since 1932), several flour mills, paprika mills, leather factory, textile works, and an important meat processing trade. The town produces significant exports of grain, paprika, apricots and vegetables. Though in past centuries there were many Protestants, now the majority of the inhabitants are Roman Catholic. The town has a Franciscan monastery, Hungarian schools, and a variety of high schools; also a town museum since 1937. The Hungarian population of the town has been playing an important role in the political and cultural life in the Slovak environment. It had two weekly newspapers, one representing the Hungarian opposition: *Érsekújvár and its Environs (Érsekújvár és vidéke)* (from 1882), and the other for the Hungarian speaking Catholics: *Érsekújvár and Magyar Area (Érsekújvár és Magyar vidék)* (from 1932). – B: 1031, 1068, 7456, T: 7456.→**Érsekújvár Codex; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Codex Literature.**

**Érsekújvár Codex** – The largest Codex of the Dominican nuns of the “Island of Hares”, (*Nyúlak szigete*), today Margaret Island (*Margit Sziget*), in Budapest. This manuscript, written between 1529 and 1531, has a mixed content of religious thoughts, sermons and legends. It is the largest Hungarian linguistic record after the Érdy and Jordánszky codices. It contains in verse form the legend of St Catharine of Alexandria. The Dominican nun, Márta Sövényházi, copied more than 200 letters, or almost three quarters of the Codex. It was discovered by János (John) Czech in the Franciscan library of Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia), hence its name. Today it is kept in the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1150, 1153, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature; Érsekújvár.**

**Erzsébet Legends** – This is about the life of St. Elizabeth (Erzsébet of the House of Árpád, (1207-1231), who was the embodiment of charity and brotherly love. Her story

became part of the Érdy Codex through Pelbárt Temesvári. It contains valuable details relating to cultural history. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Érdy Codex, Temesvári, Pelbárt; Erzsébet, Saint of Hungary.**

**Erzsébet, Queen** (Elizabeth Amalia Eugenia) (Munich, Bavaria, Germany, 24 December



1837 - Geneva, Switzerland, 10 September 1898) – Empress of Austria and Queen of Hungary, crowned after the Compromise on 8 June 1867. She was the second daughter of the Bavarian Prince Miksa József (Maximilian Joseph). In August 1853, she met her cousin, Ferenc (Franz) Joseph then, aged 23, who quickly fell in love with the 15 year-old Elizabeth, regarded as the most beautiful princess in Europe. She became the wife of Emperor Ferenc József (Franz Joseph) of Austria on 24 April 1854. Soon after their wedding, she showed a neurotic restlessness that may have been inherited from her Wittelsbach ancestors. She was also aggravated by the domineering personality of her mother-in-law. Generally popular with her

subjects, she offended Viennese high society by her impatience with the rigid etiquette of the court. No wonder that she felt sympathy with the plight of the oppressed Hungarians. Her first visit to Hungary was in 1857. During the Prussian war she moved with her children (three daughters and one son) to the Hungarian Royal Castle in Buda. She learned Hungarian and became well versed in Hungarian history, poetry and literature. She advocated the cause of the Hungarians to her husband. Hungarians admired her especially for her endeavors in bringing about the Compromise of 1867 along with Ferenc (Francis) Deák and Count Gyula (Julius) Andrassy. She brought freedom to many Hungarian political prisoners. She loved to spend time in Hungary; spent much time at the summer residence of Gödöllő east of Budapest, at the Royal Castle of Buda, and later on the Island of Corfu. Her last child, Maria Valeria, was born in Buda, and she referred to her as her Hungarian daughter. Upon the tragic death of her son Rudolf, she turned inward and traveled more and more frequently, usually with Countess Irma Sztáray, who was the lady in waiting in the last five years of the queen. In 1898, as she was walking toward the ship on the Lake of Geneva, Switzerland, an Italian anarchist, Luigi Luccheni, stabbed her with a sharp file and she died within an hour. The Hungarian Parliament enacted her remembrance into law. The Capital and other cities erected statues in her memory. One of the bridges of Budapest bears her name. – B: 0942, 1031, 1078, 1287, T: 7103.→**Ferenc József (Franz Joseph), King and Emperor; Deák, Ferenc; Andrassy, Count Gyula (1).**

**Erzsébet Saint, of Hungary** (St Elizabeth of Thuringia, Elisabeth of Hungary) (?



Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, or Sárospatak, 1207 - Marburg, Hesse, 17 November 1231) – She was the daughter of King András II (Endre, Andrew) of Hungary (1205-1235) and his wife Gertrude, a member of the family of the Counts of Andechs-Meran. Elizabeth's brother succeeded his father on the Hungarian throne as Béla IV (1235-1270). Her mother, Gertrude's sister was St. Hedwig, wife of Duke Heinrich I the Bearded, of Silesia, while another saint, St. Elizabeth (Isabel) of Portugal (d. 1336), the wife of the tyrannical King Diniz of that



country, was her great-niece. In 1211, as it was customary in that era, a formal delegation was sent by Landgrave Hermann I of Thuringia to Hungary, to arrange a marriage between his eldest son, Hermann, and Elizabeth, then only four years old. This marriage plan was the result of political considerations. The little girl was taken to the Thuringian court of Castle Wartburg, near Eisenach, to be brought up with her future husband. Notwithstanding the turbulence and purely secular life of the court and the pomp of her surroundings, the little girl grew up as a very religious child with an evident inclination to prayer and pious observances and small acts of self-mortification. These religious impulses were undoubtedly strengthened by the sorrowful experiences of her life. Her mother, Gertrude, was murdered in Hungary in 1213. On 31 December 1216, the oldest son of the landgrave, Hermann, whom Elizabeth was to marry, died. After this she was betrothed to Ludwig, the second son. It was probably in these years that Elizabeth had to suffer the hostility of the more frivolous members of the Thuringian court, to whom the contemplative and pious child was a constant source for rebuke. Ludwig, however, must have soon come to her protection against any ill treatment. In 1221, Ludwig and Elizabeth were married and the marriage was a happy and exemplary one. Shortly after their marriage, they made a journey to Hungary. He gave his protection to her acts of charity, penance and her vigils. He was also a capable ruler and a brave soldier. To the Germans he is St. Ludwig. They had three children. In the spring of 1226, when floods, famine and pestilence wrought havoc in Thuringia, Ludwig was in Italy on behalf of the Emperor, hence Elizabeth assumed control of affairs, distributed alms, built a hospital and visited the sick, and aided nine hundred poor daily. This has preserved Elizabeth's fame to posterity as the gentle and charitable princess. On his return, Ludwig confirmed all she had done. In 1227, Ludwig, while on a crusade, died of pestilence at Otranto, Italy. Soon after her husband's death, Elizabeth left Warburg, either voluntarily or involuntarily, and temporarily settled at the Castle Marburg, Hesse, which was her property by dower right. In 1228, she renounced the world and became a tertiary of Saint Francis. In the same year, she built the Franciscan hospital at Marburg and devoted herself to the care of the sick. Elizabeth's strength was slowly consumed by her charitable works and she passed away at the young age of twenty-four. After her death many miracles took place at her grave, especially miracles of healing. Legends started spreading, and soon the process of her canonization began. At Pentecost of 1235, the edict of her canonization was proclaimed in the Cathedral of Erfurt. Her cult grew and spread worldwide: churches were erected in her memory, including the Cathedral of Marburg, the Cathedral of Kassa in Hungary (now Košice, Slovakia), and a chapel was annexed to the cathedral of Aachen, Germany. Painters and sculptors, e.g. Murillo, Holbein were inspired by her character and Ferenc (Franz) Liszt composed an Oratorio in her memory, *The Legend of Saint Elisabeth*. Pilgrimages to her grave soon started. According to legend, when her husband unexpectedly surprised her as she was on a mission of mercy to help the poor and needy, the bread she was trying to conceal suddenly turned into roses. – B: 0942, 1173, 1230, T: 1173, 7103. → **Liszt, Ferenc**.

**Esse Carburetor** – A new type of carburetor, where the depression caused by the carbureting process is permanent, and a pin valve regulates the quantity of gasoline added. In this way, it is possible to have at any given time the most suitable mixture (ratio of fuel and air), depending on the load. The inventor was Emil Schimanek, professor at the Budapest Polytechnic in 1923. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7456. → **Schimanek, Emil**.

**Estates** – A political system common to European countries in the early Middle Ages, when social and economic classes obtained various degrees of privileges from the reigning monarch. The first recognized estate was the clergy followed by the nobility; and a third estate appeared with the development of towns. It represented the educated and wealthy citizens. The three estates had the right to participate in the Estates General. – B: 1138, T: 7665. → **Estates General**.

**Estates General** – A law-making institution of a state in past centuries, where certain social and economic classes gained special privileges *vis-à-vis* royal authority. The first Assembly of the Estates was convened in 1265 in England, and in France in 1302. In Hungary, mention of the Estates General first appears in a document from 1267. However, the *Altaic Yearbook* mentions the presence of a *commune concilium* as early as 1041. A regular meeting of the Estates only started in the mid 15th century. In 1447, they reserved the right to freely elect the kings of Hungary; but by 1667, they were forced to relinquish this right. At first, the nobility appeared in person; then, after 1526, they sent their representatives to the Assembly. The Law of 1608 divided the nobility into a Lower and an Upper House, and the meetings of the Assembly were conducted in this arrangement until 1848. In 1848, the Assembly of the Estates was dissolved and it was replaced by a civic parliament. – B: 1131, T: 7655.

**Esterhazy** (Southeastern Saskatchewan, Canada) – The oldest Hungarian colony in Canada, some 180 km from Regina. Both the planning and construction of this settlement were the work of Paul Oscar Esterházy, whose name and career are rather obscure. He emerged in the USA in the early 1870s as an employee of the Castle Garden Immigration Agency. In 1885, he won over the Canadian Government to the idea of donating land, where he could settle Hungarians and Czechs from Pennsylvania. The Government accepted this project because the Métis rebellion was raging on this territory, and the Government was planning to set up a civil militia. The settlement was named *Eszterhaza* by the Hungarian immigration agent, and it later changed to *Esterhaz*. Some time later the settlement was divided: a Czech part named *Kolin*, the Hungarian part *Kaposvár*. In 1902, the Canadian Pacific Railway built a station near Kolin and Kaposvár and named it *Esterhazy*, where a new village was built around the railway station. This gave an impulse to further development of the settlement. In 1903, a Post Office was opened and is still in service. In 1950, the world's biggest potash mine opened there. In the 1960s, due to its potash mine, Esterhazy, became known all over the country. In 1981 it became an agricultural and mining center and had 3065 inhabitants. It now has only a few Hungarian residents. – B: 1211, 1020, T: 7680.

**Esterházy Castle, Fertőd** – Prince Miklós József (Nicholas Joseph) Esterházy (1714-1790) built a hunting castle and some other buildings, modeling the castle after the Palace of Versailles, France. It became Hungary's largest Baroque style castle, containing an opera house, a concert hall, a puppet theater, a Chinese place of amusement, and a big waterfall in the French Baroque-style Park. The Prince employed his own orchestra, singers and actors. Joseph Haydn was his composer-conductor. Aristocrats, ministers, famous scientists and members of the art world attended his feasts. They were quite festive when he had opera, theater or military parades performed for his guests, as well as dances, concerts and fireworks. Royal bodyguard, György (George) Bessenyei wrote a poem about these festivities: *Merrymaking at Eszterháza (Eszterházy vigasságok)*. The

wealth of the Esterházy was legendary. The royal property was one million acres with 100 villages and 30 mansions. Later the family moved to Kismarton (now Eisenstadt, Austria). Today the castle is a museum with a concert hall, hotel and horticultural research station. The park is a protected natural reserve. – B: 1153, T: 7663.→**Esterházy, Prince Miklós József; Bessenyei, György.**

**Esterházy, Count Antal** (Anthony) (ca. 3 February 1676 - Rodostó, Turkey, 8 August 1722) – Military officer of the *Kuruc* Insurgent Army. In 1693 he became a Royal Counselor; and in 1697, he served as captain in the Hussar Regiment of Kollonics. In 1698, being wounded at the siege of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), he fell into Turkish captivity. After the Peace Treaty of Karlóca, Hungary (1699) (now Karlovci, Serbia), he was released. He fought in 1701-1702 on the Rhine River front. From 1703 until 1709, he was Chief Administrator of County Komárom, and simultaneously, he had the rank of colonel and owner of the former Loos-Hussar Regiment. In 1704 he changed sides and joined the forces of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, with the rank of general. In 1705 he became a senator and was promoted to fieldmarshal, and was appointed to be the Supreme Commander of the Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) Forces. He was instrumental in the publication of the periodical, *Mercurius Veridicus*. The main theater of his military activities was Pannonia (*Dunántúl*, Transdanubia) and the Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) district of Northern Hungary, from where he led many raids into Austria. After the Peace Treaty of Szatmár in 1711, the Austrian government refused his application for amnesty. For a while, he lived in Poland. In 1716, he moved to Kotin, Bessarabia. When a conflict broke out between Austria and Turkey in 1717, he organized a fighting contingent of Hungarian refugees and marched up to the Hungarian border but was too late for action. In 1721, he moved to Rodosto (now Tekirdağ) in Turkey, and joined the entourage of exiles around Prince Rákóczi II. He died there. His remains were returned to Hungary in 1906, and placed in the Cathedral of Kassa (now Košice in Slovakia). – B: 0883, 0942, T: 3233.→**Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Esterházy, Count Bálint Miklós** (Valentine Nicholas) (1740 - Great Britain, 1806) – Military officer of France, grandson of the *kuruc* (insurgent) general Antal (Anthony) Esterházy. He was a confidant of King Charles X. After the start of the French Revolution, his regiment protected the escape route of the French princes. In 1780, he became a General of the French Army. In 1791, he went as envoy on behalf of the French emigrants to the court of the Russian Czar. Later he settled in Great Britain and died there. – B: 0883, 0942, T:3233.→**Esterházy, Count Antal; Kuruc.**

**Esterházy, Count Dániel** (ca 1665 - Nagycenk, 1 October 1714) – *Kuruc* insurgent military officer. He participated in the Turkish War (1683-1699), and in 1691 he became general of the Imperial Army. In 1704 he joined the force of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, first as general, but was soon promoted to fieldmarshal. His theater of operation was chiefly the Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) district, the western part of Northern Hungary (*Nyugati-Felvidék*, now in Slovakia) and the valley of the River Vág (now in Slovakia). His greatest achievement was during the winter campaign of 1705, when his forces drove out the Austrian General Heister from the cities of Bazin, Modor and Szentgyörgy. In 1708 he was Vice-Commander of the Transdanubian forces. In the fall of 1709, he was Commander-in-Chief of the district between the Danube and Tisza Rivers.



In 1710, he was Commandant of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) and defended the city against the Imperial Army in 1711. His defense force of 5-600 was vastly outnumbered by the Imperial Forces; but he surrendered the fort only after the Szatmár Peace Treaty was signed in 1711. – B: 0883, 0942, T: 3233.→ **Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Szatmár Peace Treaty; Kuruc.**

**Esterházy, Count János** (John) (Nyitraújlak, now Chrenovec, Slovakia, 14 March 1901 - Mirov, now in the Czech Republic, 8 March 1957) – Landowner, politician and representative of the Hungarian minority in Czechoslovakia. In 1931, he was elected President of the Hungarian Ethnic Community League of Czechoslovakia, and his political career started at this time. From 1932 his columns were published in the *Hungarian Journal of Prague (Prágai Magyar Hírlap)*, and in other Hungarian opposition newspapers in Czechoslovakia. From 1935 to 1938, he was Member of Parliament and the Senate in Prague. Between 1939 and 1945, he was the President of the Hungarian Party of Slovakia. He was the only Hungarian member of Tiso's Slovakian Parliament. On 18 December 1941, the Slovakian National Assembly carried the bill of the Jewish deportation and among the 62 representatives he was the only one who voted against it. After 15 October 1944, the ultra right Hungarian Szálasi Government imprisoned him, for he rejected the demand of transforming the Hungarian Party of Slovakia into a National-Socialist organization. At the end of 1944, he resigned, returned to Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and hid from the Gestapo in Slovakia. After the Soviet military occupation of Northern Hungary, Upland (*Felvidék*) he was carried off to the Soviet Union as a war criminal. On 16 September 1947, he was sentenced to death *in contumaciam* by the Slovakian National Court and was executed *in effigie*. After he returned home from the Soviet Union, his sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. He passed away in the Northern Moravian Mirov prison. A monument, backed by the World Federation of the Hungarian's Transylvanian Chapter, was erected in the prison cemetery on the grave of this martyr diplomat, on 4 June 1998. His daughter, Aliz (Alice) Eszterházy unveiled the monument. Miklós (Nicholas) Patrubby, then Vice-President of the World Federation of Hungarians, praised János Eszterházy's historical importance. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7672.→**Patrubby, Miklós; Hungary Recovered; Czechoslovakia, Hungarians in.**

**Esterházy Family** (princes and counts of Galánta, now Galanta, Slovakia) – The Eszterházy's were one of Hungary's illustrious and very wealthy noble families. According to family tradition, their ancestor was Mihály (Michael) Estorás, who traced his origin to Attila in a 1095 document. The Esterházy family rose to prominence during the Turkish wars of the 16th and 17th centuries. Their absolute loyalty to the Habsburgs secured them a unique position in Austro-Hungarian affairs. It was the charismatic military leader and astute politician Miklós (Nicholas) Esterházy (1583-1645) who established the influence of the family. László (Ladislav), the elder son of Miklós, was killed at the Battle of Vezekény in 1652. Miklós József (Joseph) Esterházy (1714-1790), Pál (Paul) Esterházy's grandson, followed in the family military tradition and became Captain of Empress Maria Theresa's Bodyguards, although he is now best remembered for employing Joseph Haydn as his Kapellmeister and court composer for over 30 years. His great-grandson, Pál Antal (Paul Anthony) Esterházy (1786-1866), continued the family tradition of public service and played a prominent part in the Congress of Vienna of 1814-15 that brought the Napoleonic Wars to an end in 1815. He was later Austrian

ambassador to London. At the end of the First World War, the Fraknó and the Esterházy Castles passed to Austria. – B: 0942, 1262, T: 7685.→**Attila; Esterházy, Prince Pál; Mária Terézia (Maria Theresa), Empress and Queen.**

**Esterházy, Péter** (pen-name Csokonai Lili) (Budapest, 14 April 1950 - ) – Writer. He is descendant of the famous Esterházy family. He spent his early life in a small village but eventually moved to Budapest and studied Mathematics at the University of Budapest (1969-1974). He began to work as a computer scientist, but actually he was a freelance writer. Soon he became widely read and respected not only at home but abroad as well. Besides novels, he writes essays and short stories, and appears in, or is the subject of journal or newspaper interviews. His works include *Production Novel (Termelési regény)* (1979); *Pending (Függő)* (1981); *Who Guarantees the Security of the Lady? (Ki szavatolja a lady biztonságát?)* (1982); *Little Hungarian Pornography (Kis magyar pornográfia)* (1984), in English (1985); *Helping Auxiliary Verbs of the Heart (A szív segítő segédigéi)* (1985), in English (1996); *Introduction to Belles-Lettres (Bevezetés a szépirodalomba)* (1986); *The Book of Hrabal (Hrabal könyve)* (1990); *The Wonderful Life of the Little Fish (A halacska csodálatos élete)* (1991); *The Glance of Countess Hahn-Hahn (Hahn-Hahn grófnő pillantása)* (1991), in English (1994), and *Harmonia Caelestis* (2000). Some of his works appeared in German translation. He also wrote film scripts, among them *There is Time (Van idő)* (1984) and *Pure America (Tiszta Amerika)* (1986). He is a recipient of awards and prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1986), the Soros Life Prize (1992), the Kossuth Prize (1996), the Pro Urbe Budapest (2000) and the Sándor Márai Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Esterházy, Prince Miklós József** (Nicholas Joseph) (Vienna, 12 September 1765 - Como, Italy, 25 November 1833) – Military officer, patron of music and art. In his youth he traveled in England, France and Italy, and developed a fine sense of art appreciation. In 1790, as a lieutenant colonel, he participated in Emperor Joseph II's campaign against the Turks. In 1791 he served as captain in the Royal Bodyguards of the Hungarian nobility. He was considered a great patron of music, as he was the primary sponsor of a series of Haydn symphonies. In 1794, he reorganized the orchestra at Kismarton with Joseph Haydn as conductor. In 1797 he was promoted to general, and he outfitted his contingent of 1000 against Napoleon at his own expense. He retired from military life soon afterwards and only on gala occasions, famous for their splendor, did he perform some diplomatic missions. The well-known Hungarian classical poet, Dániel Berzsenyi, composed a poem in his praise. In 1807 he commissioned Beethoven's *Mass in C major*. In 1817, he was promoted to the rank of field marshal of the Austrian Imperial Army. The Hungarian State purchased his famous collection of paintings in 1871, and it became the core of the National Gallery, housed in the building of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 0942, T: 3233.→**József II (Joseph), Emperor and King; Haydn, Franz Joseph; Berzsenyi, Dániel; Gaál, György.**

**Esterházy, Prince Pál** (Paul) (Kismarton, now Eisenstadt, Austria, 7 September 1635 - Kismarton, 26 March 1713) – Palatine (highest state administrator before 1848), poet and composer. Already in 1652, he was Lord Lieutenant of County Sopron, royal counselor, and in 1661, Lord Steward. He participated in the war against the Turks, and in 1663, he fought on the side of Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrínyi; in 1668 he became Captain-General of the mining districts. In 1681, the National Assembly of Sopron elected him

Palatine. He participated in the liberation of Vienna from the Turkish siege in 1683, and in 1686 in the reconquest of Buda. In 1687, he masterminded the acceptance of the law that declared the Habsburgs' eternal kingdom, and annulled the 31st point of the *Golden Bull* (*Aranybulla*, 1222); thereafter, he was rewarded with imperial rank and large estates. Although he often spoke in defense of the nobles' rights against the absolutism of Emperor and King Lipót I (Leopold) (1654-1705), on the whole he faithfully supported the politics of the Viennese Court. In 1695 he was the first to convert his enormous assets to estates in fee entailed. His manor house in Kismarton is one of the outstanding creations of Baroque architecture. He established the orchestra of Kismarton, which later became world famous. The collection of his religious musical work, called the *Harmonia Coelestis* (1711), is a singularly significant memorial of Hungarian musical culture. He also wrote poetry and religious works. – B: 0883, 0942, T: 7684.→**Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Golden Bull; Ónod Parliament; Harmonia Coelestis.**

**Estonia, Hungarians in** – Estonians are Finno-Ugrians and linguistically (but not ethnically) related to the Hungarians. The Estonian-Hungarian connection goes back to the 15th century. The first Hungarian in Estonia was probably Ivan (Yvan), the ambassador of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), sent to Czar Ivan III to Moscow, to find out the fate of Hungarians who remained behind in Russia some 600 years earlier, and the possibility of their repatriation to Hungary. He returned home via Estonia. There is no more data about his mission. From 1572-1582, the army of István (Stephen) Báthory, Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) successfully fought against Ivan the Terrible and he annexed the territory of the Tartu bishopric to Estonia. During this campaign, many Hungarian Hussars fell in action, some probably settled there and established families. Between 1636 and 1710, some 11 Hungarian students read Theology at the University of Tartu. After World War I, when the Estonian Republic was established, there was a growing economical and scientific exchange with Hungary. Hungarian professors taught at the University of Tartu, where the Hungarian Institute had an excellent library. Estonia lost its independence to the Soviet Union in 1918, and regained it only in 1991. During Soviet occupation, contacts with Hungary were nonexistent. However, between 1950 and 1990, ethnic Hungarian students from the Soviet occupied Carpatho Ukraine (*Kárpátalja*, or Ruthenia) went to Estonia for university studies. The reason was that they, being Hungarians under Soviet authority, did not get admittance to the institutes of higher education in their birthplace, but in Estonia, they could acquire medical, engineering or veterinary diplomas. At times 40-50 Hungarian students lived and studied at the University of Tartu. Eventually, many of them settled in Estonia. Between 1991 and 1995, when the Republic of Estonia was again re-established, due to economic difficulties, many Hungarians returned to their country of origin or moved to western countries. The number of Hungarians in Estonia in 1988 was 241; their number in 2005 was about 150. In 1988, the *Mihály Munkácsy Culture Society of Hungarians in Estonia* (*Észtországi Magyarok Munkácsy Mihály Kultúregyesülete - Mihály Munkácsy nim. Eestimaa Ungarlaste Ühing*) was formed. Now it has two centers: one in Tartu and the other in Tallin. They play an important role in the life of Hungarians in Estonia. Their newsletter is the *Contact* (*Kapcsolat*). They also keep close contacts with Hungarian organizations in other Baltic states. There is a *Hungarian Congregation in Estonia* (*Esztoniai Magyar Gyülekezet*). Since Hungary and Estonia are members of the European Union, both refresh their traditional ties on diplomatic as well

as on cultural levels. – B: 1292, 1382, T: 7103.→**Mátyás I, King; Báthory, Prince István; Hungarian relations; Munkácsy, Mihály; Estonians.**

**Estonians** – Estonians are related to Hungarians, not genetically but linguistically. They belong to the Finno-Ugric language family. The Estonians racially are East Baltic and Nordic in character. Originally, they were from northern Asia. At present they are settled south of the Gulf of Finland, and speak a Finno-Ugric language, related to Finnish. The present Estonian vernacular and literary language is based on the northern central dialect group. From the beginning of the 13th century, Estonia was ruled and Christianized by the Germans (Bishop Albert I of Riga), and by the Danes (King Waldemar II). The Teutonic Knights from Germany took it over in 1346. In 1561, Sweden annexed it. The 18th century (from 1721) was the age of Russian oppression that gradually eased during the 19th century. The first Estonian-language newspaper, *Postimees* appeared, and by 1870 the literary and scientific life had developed considerably. Between the two World Wars, Estonia became an independent state. In 1928, it had 1408 primary schools, 84 high schools and the 300-year-old University of Tartu. Estonians consider their folk-poetry and folk epic, the *Kalevipoeg* most important. Following World War II, the Soviet Union annexed Estonia as a constituent republic. Estonia regained independence on August 20, 1991, following the collapse of the Soviet Union. Since 1 May 2004, Estonia has been a member of the European Union. – B: 1068, 1648, 1651, T: 7456. – **Estonia, Hungarians in.**

**Esze, Tamás (1)** (Thomas) (Tarpa, 1666 - Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, 27 May 1708) – Military officer in the insurgent (*kuruc*) army. He came from a family of serfs in the Tarpa district and rose to the rank of brigadier-general in Reigning Prince Rákóczi's army. He was one of the most popular leaders of the *kuruc* forces. In September 1695, he hid with Lieutenant Albert Kis, another insurgent leader, in the forest of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare *Erdély*, in Romania) and there they started to instigate a peasant uprising and also pledged their oath of allegiance to Prince Imre (Emeric) Thököly. On 20 July 1695, Tamás Esze and Albert Kis, with no more than two hundred men, arrived in Barkaszó (now Barkasove, Ukraine), County Bereg, and continued their recruiting activity among the dissatisfied local peasantry. In 1697, Tamás Esze was instrumental in the preparation of the Foothills Uprising (*Hegyaljai Felkelés*). Their movement failed, and he was captured, but released shortly afterwards. For years he earned his living in the salt trade. After he had clashed with the Austrian salt trade clerks, he joined Albert Kis and his outlaws, guerillas and fugitive serfs, and continued to strengthen their organization. In December 1702, together with Albert Kis, voluntarily joined the Bagossy Hajdú Regiment, organized under the banner of County Bereg. They used their time of service for political activities but deserted this regiment to continue their outlaw's way of life in the forest of Bereg. In April 1703, Gál Barvinszky came from Poland as an envoy to Hungary, and got in touch with him. He returned with him to Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, residing at the Fort of Brezan, Poland, where the Prince promoted him to colonel and sent him back to Hungary with the Prince's



famous Declaration. The first episode of the Rákóczi Liberation War started with the Uprising of Tiszahát (*Tiszaháti Felkelés*), and while the poorly organized peasant forces were dispersed at Dolha by Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi's county contingent, the development of the uprising into a full-scale Liberation War could not be stopped. During the war in 1703-1704, Tamás Esze operated with his *Hajdú* regiment east of the River Tisza and in the district between the Danube and Tisza Rivers, in Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) between 1704 and 1705, and from 1705-1707, in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). From 1707-1708, he was back again in the Upper Hungary (Upland) area. Reigning Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II promoted him to brigadier-general on 18 April 1707. In 1708, during the religious service on Whitsunday, an unprecedented event, a brawl broke out between the Catholics and the Protestants. Tamás Esze rushed into the melee to separate the two parties, unaware of the other commander's intention to restore order by prompting an artillery unit to open fire into the disturbance; among the fallen was Tamás Esze. To express his gratitude and to preserve the memory of his loyal follower, Reigning Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, on 24 March 1708, elevated his family to nobility, and his birthplace Tarpa became a special town with all the privileges of the *Hajdú* cities. His heroic deed inspired many ballads and folk songs. Institutes, public places and works of art cherish his memory. – B: 0942, 1230, 0883, 1031, T: 3233. → **Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Hajdú.**

**Esze, Tamás (2)** (Thomas) (Szekszárd, 1903 - Budapest, 1993) – Minister of the Reformed Church, historian. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, then finished it in Pápa. He also studied Literature and History at the University of Budapest. He earned a PhD at the University of Debrecen in 1945. He was an assistant minister from 1926 to 1931, Minister in Szank (1931-1938), then in Gyöngyös (1938-1941). He was Minister of the Zsuzsanna Lorántffy Deaconess Institute until its closing. In the army, he was the adjutant of Bishop Lajos (Louis) Simonidesz, in the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Between 1951 and 1956, he worked in the Archives of the Reformed Convent, Budapest, and was Professor of Church History at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1956-1958); Chief-Director of the Reformed Collection, and a scientific fellow of the General Synod (1957-1971). He resigned from the ministry and was elected Chief Curator of the Danubian Church District on 5 May 1958, a position he resigned from in 1989. His articles and essays were published in various newspapers, periodicals and books. He edited the review, *Church History (Egyháztörténet)* (1943-1945 and 1958-1959). – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Simonidesz, Lajos.**

**Eszék** (now *Osijek*, Croatia; in German *Esseg*) – A town on the right bank of the Drava River, tributary of the Danube, situated in the one-time County Verőce of Historic Hungary; now it is in the East-Croatian region. In the past centuries it used to be a bridge-crossing town and an important fortress; now it is a busy railway junction and a lively industrial and commercial center; population (1931) 40,733; (2001) 114,616. In Roman times, its name was Mursa. Later, in all probability, it was destroyed by the Avars. After the 896-900 Magyar settlement in the Carpathian Basin, this place belonged to the Hungarian Kórógyi, Rozgonyi, Geréb noble families for centuries. Its modern Hungarian name, Eszék, is first mentioned in documents in 1196. In 1526, Eszék was occupied by the Ottoman Turks, who built a bridge across the Drava River and proceeded to Mohács to engage with the Hungarian army. After the end of Turkish rule (1686), the town was mainly populated by German settlers. Eszék present population is still mainly German. –

B: 1068, 7456; T: 7456.

**Esztergályos, Cecilia** (Budapest, 26 January 1943 - ) – Actress. She studied at the State Ballet Institute (1960). Thereafter, she attended the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1964-1968). She was a solo dancer at the *Ballet Pécs (Pécsi Balett)* (1960-1963). She worked at the *Thália Theater (Thália Színház)*, Budapest (1968-1984); *the National Theater (Nemzeti Színház)*, and the *Hungarian Theater (Magyar Színház)*, Budapest (1991-). She acted in many stage roles, including Maggie in Williams' *Cat on the Hot Tin Roof (Macska a forró háztetőn)*; Colette in Barilett-Grédy's *Big Love*, and Mici in Kellér-Zerkovitz's *The Sleeping Husband (Az alvó férj)*. Her feature film and TV roles include *The Lost Eden (Elveszett paradicsom)* (1962); *Golden Head (Aranyfej)* (Hungarian-American) (1963); *Boys from the Square (Fiúk a térről)* (1967); *The Pendragon Legend (A Pendragon legenda)* (1974); *Meteo* (1989), and *Dearest Anne (Édes Anna)* (TV 1991). Her major works are: *Give Us Peace, My Lord! (Adj békét, uram!)* (1987), and *For How Long Am I? (Meddig vagyok?)*. She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1974), the San-Remo Festival Prize (1981), the Silver Hugo Prize (USA, 1981), the Merited Artist title (1982) and the Erzsébet Prize (1993). – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103.

**Esztergom** (Latin: *Strigonium*, Turkish: *Estergon*, German: *Gran*) – The center of Hungarian Catholicism. It is situated on the southern right-hand bank of the Danube, a river port with a population of 17,000 in 1930; 31,000 in 1983. It is the seat of the Primate of Hungary, since 1198. The site of the town was already inhabited in prehistoric times; under Roman occupation, it was named *Salvio Mansio*. The town was the Royal Seat and capital of the Hungarian kings of the Árpád Dynasty, until King Béla IV (1235-1270) moved it to Visegrád, and later to Buda. In 1242, the Tartars destroyed the town, but could not take the fort. In the 16th and 17th centuries, the Turks held the town for several periods. It was finally freed in 1683. The anti-Habsburg *kuruc* forces, led by Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, held the town for a few weeks in 1706. Esztergom is dominated by Castle Hill, the monumental Cathedral, Hungary's largest church. The frontage is supported by Corinthian columns. The main occupation of the town is agriculture, viticulture and industry (brick works, textile manufacture, pottery, machinery). Lignite is mined nearby. There are several high schools (one of them run by the Franciscans), a teachers' college, and a forestry school. Among the old social and cultural organizations, the *Széchenyi Casino*, founded in 1837, is prominent; there is also a literary and fine arts society and an archeological-historical society. Excavations unearthed the palace of King Béla III (1172-1196) with its chapel and a large part of the medieval fortification. At the foot of Castle Hill is the Primate's palace, which includes the Christian Museum (*Keresztény Múzeum*), housing the largest ecclesiastical collection in Hungary, and the archives (containing over 4000 bundles of documents and the oldest replica of the *Aranybulla (Golden Bull)*). The Diocesan Library of 120,000 volumes, houses also 3 Corvina codices, the Jordánszky Codex, and many incunabula. The local paper, *Esztergom News (Esztergomi Újság)*, was launched in 1863. The *Maria Valeria Bridge* over the Danube connects Esztergom to Párkány (now Sturovó, Slovakia). Here, the Danube is the border between Hungary and Slovakia since the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Treaty in 1920. The Bridge was ruined by Czech legionaries after World War I, and was rebuilt in 1927. During World War II, German troops destroyed it, but was finally rebuilt in 2001. The town is the seat of Etzel (Attila) in the *Nibelungenlied*. – B: 1031, 1068, 1789, 7456, T: 7456. → **Golden Bull; Esztergom Cathedral; Esztergom**

**Antifonale; Aquincum; Brigetium; Gorsium; Savaria; Sophianae; Pannonia.**

**Esztergom Antifonale** – This is a 15th century manuscript in two volumes, written in Gothic script. It contains several historical narrative poems related to Hungary. Only its second volume survived; it is in the Bibliotheca of Esztergom. – B:1197, T: 3240.→**Esztergom.**

**Esztergom Cathedral** – The largest cathedral in Hungary, located on the Castle Hill. It is the seat of the Catholic Primate of Hungary.



It was constructed on the same site where an old church was built by the first King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), and destroyed at the end of the Turkish occupation (1526-1686). The Turks turned it into a mosque. Only the Bakócz chapel survived. The plan for the present cathedral was already finished in 1819, and after a lengthy modification by the architect József (Joseph) Hild, the construction was

finally completed in 1869. The building is 100 m high, 107 m long, 48 m wide, the inner height of the cathedral under the dome is 71.5 m. The Bakócz Chapel is a Renaissance gem and a world famous art museum. Its construction was started in 1506, and to save it, was taken apart and rebuilt within the new cathedral. The Hungarian archbishops, among them the martyred Cardinal Mindszenty, are buried in the crypt. At the main altar, there is a large one-piece painting on canvas, measuring 13x6.5 meters. Primate Kopácsy ordered it from the Italian painter, Grigoletti. In the crypt below are two statues: one represents Death, and the other Everlasting Life. Ferenc (Franz) Liszt conducted his Esztergom Mass at the consecration ceremonies of the cathedral. – B: 1293, 1020, T: 7663.→**Catholic Church in Hungary; Bakócz, Tamás; Liszt, Ferenc; Esztergom.**

**Eszterhás, Joe** (Joseph; József Antal) (Csákánydoroszló, southwest of Körmend, 23 November 1944 - ) – Writer, screenwriter. Near the end of World War II, his family fled Hungary before the Soviet military occupation and found refuge in Austria. He was raised there in a refugee camp, and in 1950, the family emigrated to the USA and settled in Cleveland Ohio, where he received his general education. His father was a writer, with 20 historical novels to his credit, and was also a journalist editing the weekly *Sunday of Roman Catholic Hungarians* (*Római Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja*). Eszterhás graduated from the Cleveland Cathedral Latin High School and attended Ohio University, but did not graduate. He appeared as an author with his book entitled *Charlie Simpson's Apocalypse* (1974), and as a result, he became a National Book Award nominee. He worked as a reporter for the paper *Cleveland Plain Dealer*; then he was a senior editor at the “*Rolling Stones*” ensemble from 1971 to 1975, and finally he changed to screenwriting. So far he has produced some 18 screenplays. Among them, the *Flashdance* (1983); *Big Shots* (1987); *Basic Instinct* (1992); *Sliver* (1993); *Showgirls* (1995) *Jade* (1995), and *One-Night Stand* (1997); the screenplay *Children of Glory* (Hungarian: *Szabadság, szerelem*) (2006), was released for the 50th anniversary of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight; its producer is the Hungarian-born Andy Vajna. He has become a legendary screenwriter. His other books include *An American*



*Rhapsody, The Devil's Guide to Hollywood, and the Hollywood Animal: A Memoir*. He successfully recovered from throat cancer and is now an anti-smoking campaigner. He received the "Fight the Good Fight" award in 2004. – B: 1031, 1439, 1719, T: 7103.→**Vajna, Andy; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Etele** – The Hungarian chronicles emphasize that Etele is the Hungarian version of the name Attila. It appears not only in sagas, but also as a personal name used during the Middle Ages. – B: 0942, T: 3312.→**Attila.**

**Etelköz** – The area between the Dnieper River and the Danube Delta, where the early Magyars, after leaving *Levedia*, were settled briefly (from 830 to ca. 895), immediately before the Settlement in the Carpathian Basin. It is the first Hungarian word extant in writing. It occurs in Byzantine Emperor Konstantinos Porphyrogenitos' (Konstantine VII, 913-959) writing: *De administrando imperio (On the Administration of the Empire)*, in the form of *Atelkuzu*. Its meaning is "an area between rivers". It was during their stay there (1) that 3 Khabar tribes, escaping from the infight in the Khazar Empire, joined the Hungarians; (2) that the Magyar tribal leaders made the *Blood Covenant*; (3) and that the seven tribal leaders chose *Álmos* as the Khagan, the leader of the whole tribal confederation. His father was *Ügyek* (of the Magor clan), his mother *Emese*. He was not Khagan for very long, because, although he was the one who prepared the *Homecoming*, he gave over the leadership to his son *Árpád*, who would lead the Magyars into their new and safe home protected by the Carpathian Mountains. – B: 0942, 1031, 1068, 7456; T: 7456.→**Levedia; Álmos; Khazars; Khabars; Blood Covenant.**

**Etelköz**→**Blood Covenant** (*Vérszerződés*).

**Eternal Friendship with Yugoslavia**→**Treaty of Eternal Friendship with Yugoslavia.**

**Eternal Matches** – Repeatedly ignitable wooden matchsticks. From among the many questionable solutions, these matches by two Hungarian inventors may be rated as the best ones: the one by Zoltán Földi (patent no.108.188) and the other by Rezső (Ralph) König (1900-1971) (patent no. 108.056); both were registered in 1933. – B: 1078, T: 7456.→**Földi, Zoltán.**

**"Éterorgan"** – An electronic organ. It was invented and licensed by Tihamér Nemes (1895-1960), in 1930. – B: 1226, T: 7684.→**Nemes, Tihamér.**

**Ethnography** (*Néprajz*) – A historical and social science dealing with folk culture and life style, folklore. The subject of its research is oral traditions that are not recorded in writing. Ethnographic research contributes also to the explorations of the culture of peoples, ethnic groups at present and in the past, reaching back into ancient and prehistoric times; the origin, geographic position and time or period of their formation or evolution; their primitive community forms – tribes and clans, and also their racial composition. Their spiritual, religious lives, marriage and burial customs are also studied. The beginnings of Hungarian ethnography (descriptive) and ethnology (scientific, biological) appeared in the first part of the 19th century, with a greater upswing from the 1880s on. Its best-known representatives are: Ottó Herman; Lajos (Louis) Katona; István (Stephen) Gyórfy; Sándor (Alexander) Solymossy; Béla Vikár; Károly (Charles) Viski; Lajos (Louis) Bartucz; János (John) Jankó; Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. – B: 1068, 1138, T: 7684. →**Herman, Ottó; Gyórfy, István; Solymossy, Sándor; Jankó, János; Viski, Károly; Bartók Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Vikár, Béla.**



**Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship** – Research into the origins of the Etruscans, their language and their relationship to other cultures and languages has an extensive history in Italian, as well as in foreign linguistic and historical literature, and has been the subject of much heated debate that has never reached a consensus. Among the most notable authors on the subject are *Luciano Agostiniani, Mario Alieni, Hugh Hencken, P. Kretschmer, Jules Martha, Massimo Pallotino, Felix von Pogrinyi-Nagy, Helmut Rix* and *Alfredo Trombetti*.

According to earlier archeological findings and generally accepted theory, the Etruscans appeared in southern Italy around 1200-800 B.C., supposedly from somewhere in Asia Minor and, according to Thucydides, they predated the arrival of the Greeks by about 300 years. Their appearance in the region coincided with that of the Scythians in the Carpathian Basin.

The earliest extant Etruscan inscriptions date from the 7th century B.C. There are about 11 thousand inscriptions, 90 % of them mainly appear on tombstones and sarcophagi consisting mostly of genealogical references and personal names. The other 10% contains other types of texts that can be classified roughly into 3 categories: (1) personal names; (2) texts in the vernacular and (3) bilingual texts. The longest of these, the *Liber Linteus*, now in the Zagreb Museum (Croatia), dated to Greek and Italian-Roman times, consist of 200 lines, 1350 uninterrupted word sequences and 400 various word formats inscribed on linen. The inscriptions are easily decipherable, as the Etruscans adopted a version of the 26-letter Phoenician alphabet. However, by the 5th century B.C. this was reduced to 23, later to 20 letters. According to some linguists this was due to the diminishing number of consonants over the centuries.

The first to point out similarities between Etruscan and Hungarian was French historian *Jules Martha* of the Sorbonne, who stated in his massive work, *La langue Étrusque* (Paris, 1913), that Etruscan most resembles two related languages among all living languages: Hungarian and Finnish. At the time his findings were reported widely by the international press, but largely ignored by the scientific community.

Some Hungarian linguists came to the same conclusion, among them Gyula (Julius) Sebestyén in his work, *The Authentic Relics of the Hungarian Runic Script (A magyar rovásírás hiteles emlékei)* (Budapest, 1915), and more recently László (Ladislav) Götz in his 2-volume work, *Keleten kél a nap (The Sun Rises in the East)* (Budapest, Püski, 1994, II: 859-875). The latest addition to the list is a book by Mario Alinei, a widely published Italian linguist, Professor Emeritus of the University of Utrecht, under the title: *Etrusco: una forma arcaica di ungherese (Etruscan: an Archaic Form of Hungarian)* (Il Mulino, Bologna, 2003). Krisztián Puskár translated it into Hungarian in 2005, under the title: *Ősi kapocs – Az etruszk-magyar nyelvrokonság (An Ancient Connection – The Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship)* (MVSZ, Budapest, Allprint Kft, 2005, 500 pp.). In it, Alinei refutes the hitherto held theory that the Etruscan language was an admixture of diverse ancient Semitic languages. Instead, he puts forward the unique and somewhat surprising theory that it was neither a Semitic nor an Indo-European, but an agglutinative tongue similar in construction to the Ural-Altaic, more specifically Finno-Ugric languages.

Alinei propounds a “continuity-theory”, whereby the Etruscans, as well as the proto-Hungarians, migrated into the Carpathian Basin in the 3rd millennium B.C. during the so-called Kurgan-migration period, arriving in Europe from the Steppes north of the Black

Sea. These were supposedly Turkic people – as proved by the many similarities that still exist between Hungarian and Turkish that differentiates it from the other so-called Finno-Ugric languages. He also points out the influence of the early Turkic language and culture on that of the Hungarian.

From Hungary, the Etruscans supposedly made their way to Italy and became founders of the later Roman Empire, where the Province of Tuscany still bears their name. That they arrived in present-day Italy from Hungary was already demonstrated by Hugh Hencken in *Tarquinius, Villanova and early Etruscans* (Cambridge, Mass., The Peabody Museum, 2 vols.) (1968). The work was not a great success and was greeted with skepticism by the experts.

Alinei demonstrates that the Etruscan language resembles Hungarian and other Uralic languages in the following ways: (1) it is an *agglutinative language*, where the *word-root never changes*; (2) the *accent is always on the first syllable*; (3) employs *vocal harmony*; (4) it uses exclusively *occlusive* (mute) consonants; and (5) it is characterized by *words always ending in a vowel* (open syllable construction). However, Alieni's real proof lies in the demonstrable similarities between Etruscan and old Hungarian (and other Finno-Ugric, as well as Turkic) functionary and settlement names, such as LUAS = *lovag, lovas, lovász* (knight, equestrian); ŠUNU = *zenész, zeng, zenebona, etc.* (musician, resounding), in early Hungarian texts: *szonog*; TANASA = *tanító* (teacher), TANSINA = *tanítani* (to teach); URU, URE = *úr* (lord), in early Hungarian texts: *uruság*; FELSINA = *felső* (upper), e.g. in settlement names, such as *Felsőnyék, Felsőőr, etc.* The Etruscan and ancient Hungarian runic script, the latter in use in some regions until the 17th century, also shows startling similarities. Emboldened by his findings, he embarked on the translation of Etruscan texts with the help of Hungarian that he deems a success.

Alieni devotes a full chapter to ancient Etruscan and Hungarian history. Unfortunately, the author based his expositions on the Finno-Ugric language and origin theory, using almost exclusively Hungarian Finno-Ugric author sources, though he considered the influence of early (now extinct) Turkic languages from the Altaic family of languages. – B&T: 7617. → **Dual Hungarian Settlement in the Carpathian Basin; László, Gyula; Alieni, Mario; Homeland Settlement in the Carpathian Basin; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Etsel** – In the German language Etele became Azzilo, Etzal and Ezzilo. For the Scandinavians: Atli. One of the most famous heroic German sagas is about a figure whose name appears to be Attila, the Hun King. Legend says he had two wives; the first, Ereka (Réka) bore two sons, who were killed in the battle of Ravenna. The second was Kriemhilda of Burgundy. According to the Kaiser chronicles, Etsel suffocated in his own blood due to a nose-bleeding, and was buried in Buda. The Scandinavian chronicles portrayed him as a bloodthirsty ruler of the highest rank the Carpathian Basin, whose capital city was Etzelburg, present-day Buda. He was not only a powerful ruler, but also a magnanimous and good-hearted king. – B: 1078, T: 3312. → **Buda; Etele; Attila.**

**European Protestant Hungarian Free University** (*Európai Protestáns Magyar Szabadegyetem – EPMSZ*) – Established in 1969 in Basel, Switzerland with the help of the Swiss Alliance of Protestant Churches. The organization embraces the Western European Hungarian intellectuals irrespective of their political stand. They have yearly conferences that serve as a forum for invited lecturers and for democratic debate between the Western intellectuals and those of the Carpathian Basin. They are involved in

publishing books that, for political or other reasons, could not be published in the Communist era in Hungary, as well as in the neighboring states with important Hungarian population. The organization is registered in Switzerland; but since 1996 there is a branch in Budapest, Hungary. There is another one in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Transylvania, in Romania), established in 2000. – B: 1126, T: 7103.→**Bárczay, Gyula.**

**Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary, History of** (*Magyarországi Evangélikus Egyház*) – The third largest historic Christian denomination in Hungary, 303,864 members (3%, 2001).

*Structure:* Presbyterian-synodal. The Constitution of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary was drawn up by the Synod of 1891-1894. At present there are 320 parishes with 300 pastors. The 16 deaneries, as well as the congregations are chaired by senior clergymen and lay superintendents. The Church has three church districts: the Northern District; the Southern District, and the Western District since 2000. The Southern District (*Déli Egyházkerület*, Budapest) consists of 65 congregations, 115,484 members; Western (Transdanubian) District (*Nyugati [Dunántúli] Egyházkerület*, Győr): 110 congregations, 96,061 members; Northern District, Budapest (*Északi Egyházkerület*, Budapest): 81 congregations, 92.319 members.

*History:* The first wave of the Reformation reached Hungary shortly after the beginning of the German Reformation (first laws against the Lutherans: 1523 *poena capitis*, 1525 *Lutherani omnes comburantur*). The Hungarian Reformation started at the time of the Mohács Disaster (1526), and the country's break-up into three parts. By the end of the 16th century, the majority of the population joined the Hungarian Reformation, first to the Lutheran, then to the Calvinist Church. From the beginning, the Lutheran Church was a multi-national and multi-lingual Church; besides its historical Hungarian commitment, it was enriched by German, and later by Slovak traditions. The first Hungarian reformer was Mátyás Dévai, the "Hungarian Luther", followed by outstanding people who joined in the evangelical religious reform: Mihály Sztárai, István Gálszécsi, Péter Bornemisza, Gál Huszár in Upper Hungary (now Slovakia), János Honterus and Gáspár Heltai in Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania). Not only did their preaching and theological works help to serve this aim, but also their scientific and literary works. School teachings were also renewed by the influence of the German Reformation (Lénárd

Stöckel, *Praeceptor Hungariae*, Bártfa [now Bardejov, Slovakia]). The first Hungarian Lutheran confessions of faith, mostly as defenses, also originated from this period (1549 *Confessio Pentapolitana*, 1559 *Confessio Heptapolitana*, 1569 *Confessio Scepusiana*).

In the 17th and 18th centuries (mostly after the end of the Turkish occupation



**Deák Square Lutheran Church, Budapest**

in 1686), the Counter-Reformation emerged in Hungary. This was based on the principle of *cuius regio, eius religio*, with the direction of the Habsburg dynasty: by the re-Catholicization of the landowner nobility, they created a Catholic majority in the country. The Catholic Counter-Reformation reached its most intensive and violent period during its “decade of mourning” (1671-1681), and the Protestant preachers were forced to leave their faith and mission. Those who resisted - about forty preachers - were sold abroad as galley slaves, many of them dying before their release. Only the policy of the independent Princes of Transylvania meant some support for Protestantism. During the War of Independence against the Habsburgs (1703-11), besides Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, the Lutheran Prince Imre Thököly played a historical role. The improvement and development of the newly organized Lutheran Church – on the basis of the Synod of Rózsashegy (1707) – was repeatedly hindered by the hostile measures of the Habsburgs, which was finally stopped in 1781 by the Edict of Tolerance. The oppression still could not seal the fate of the Lutheran Church. Pietism and Enlightenment generated outstanding contributions in the fields of the Church, literature and science [Mihály (Michael) Ács, György (George) Bárány, András (Andrew) Torkos, Mátyás (Matthias) Bél, Sámuel Tessedik]. The first Hungarian newspaper, the *Hungarian Courier (Magyar Hirmondó)* (1780), was established by Pastor Mátyás (Matthias) Ráth. The first Hungarian literary and debating Hungarian Society (*Magyar Társaság*) (1790), was established by the later bishop, János (John) Kis in a school in Sopron, where the Lutheran Dániel Berzsenyi studied.

The 19th century was a period of internal and external struggles. The state’s “tolerance” did not mean denominational equality between Protestants and Catholics. This also contributed to the Lutherans’ sensitivity to the ideas of freedom and equality. Both the lay Lutherans [Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, Artúr Görgey, Dániel Irányi, Arisztid Dessewffy, Károly (Charles) Leiningen, János (John) Jeszenék] and the denominational Lutherans [imprisonment of bishops Máté (Matthew) Haubner and Mihály (Michael) Pákh; execution of pastor (Paul) Pál Rázga] took part in the 1848-1849 War of Independence. As part of the reprisal an order appeared in 1850, which attacked the Synodal-Presbyterian system of the Protestant Churches, together with their independence. The “Protestant Letters-Patent” (1859) followed the same path, which attempted to force state constitution upon the Churches. After that, the pressure of power eased, and in 1894, the Lutheran confession became an accepted denomination.

A prominent person of this period was Bishop József (Joseph) Székács, who was highly respected in Church, as well as in scientific and public circles. However, in the struggles of the Church not only the external power and intellectual pressure had an important role, but conflicts between the nationalities, becoming conscious of themselves, left their mark on the life of the Hungarian Lutherans of the 19th century. This foreshadowed everything that the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920) brought to Historic Hungary after the First World War.

The Dictates Treaty of Versailles-Trianon deeply affected the Lutheran Church, forcing each of its traditional districts to suffer a loss, both in their territory and their membership, which was only worsened by the wave of emigration following the worldwide economic crisis. Church-membership dropped from 1,259,000 in 1900, to 410,000 in 1956. After the Treaty of Trianon, Hungarian Lutherans had to organize their own Churches in the successor states: in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania); in

Voivodina (Southland, *Délvidék*, Southern Hungary, now Serbia); and in Czechoslovakia (Upland, *Felvidék*, Upper Hungary, now Slovakia). Hungarian Lutherans – in different organizations - could be found in all the countries neighboring Hungary. Bishops Béla Kapi and Sándor (Alexander) Raffay were prominent figures in the reorganization that occurred between the two World Wars. During World War II, numerous pastors took part in saving the Jews; the best known of them was Gábor Sztehlo.

During World War II, a great number of church buildings were seriously damaged or totally destroyed. During the first 10 years after the War, 190 churches and 140 parsonages were repaired and 20 new churches or congregational houses and 26 parsonages were built using donations by the congregations, with the help of the sister churches abroad, and with State support.

Parallel with this building activity great importance is attached to the spiritual edification in the congregations. The preaching of God's Word was placed first. The preparation of children and young people for life is also took place in the congregations, and nationally at the five Conference Centers (Gyenesdiás, Piliscsaba, Keszőhidegkút, etc.). The Church made great efforts to contribute to the raising of the nation's ethical level, e.g. by fighting against alcoholism and drug addiction. Special working teams were trained for these services.

After World War II, the expatriation and deportation of the German population, then the Slovak “population-exchange”, further decreased the number of Lutherans, quickly followed by even more loss due to the emigration that occurred after the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight. The communist political change - completed in 1948-1950 - interrupted the *élan* of the religious revival and its organizational power. In 1948, Bishop Lajos Ordass was arrested and imprisoned, and the schools and public institutions of the Church were nationalized. In 1951, the *State Office for Church Affairs (Állami Egyházügyi Hivatal – ÁEH)* was established in order to strengthen the state-control over the Churches. In 1952, by fusing the four former church-districts into two, Bishops Zoltán Túróczy and József (Joseph) Szabó were removed from their offices. Amidst the atmosphere of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, Bishop Lajos (Louis) Ordass returned to his office, only to be officially removed in 1958, as part of wider sanctions imposed on the Church. Bishop Ordass' position was taken over by Zoltán Káldy, who was, until 1987, the most influential leader of the Church. The heritage of this period, so called “diaconal theology”, is still debated strongly.

After the death of Bishop Zoltán Káldy, Dr. Béla Harmati became his successor at the South Church District (1987-2003), followed by Péter Gáncs (2003 - ), which has 5 Deaneries, 65 Congregations and 33 Church Institutions. The North Church District has 6 Deaneries, 81 Congregations and 29 Church Institutions. Its bishops were Dr. Lajos (Louis) Vető (1952- 1956, 1957- 1967), Dr. Ernő (Ernest) Ottlyk (1967-1982), Dr. Gyula (Julius) Nagy (1982-1990), D. Imre (Emeric) Szebik (1990-2006) and now Dr. Tamás Fabiny (2006 - ). In 2000 the Western (Transdanubian) Church District was restored, with parts of the abolished Western Church District by the state authorities in 1952. Its bishops were Dr. János (John) Ittész (2000-2011) and now János (John) Szemerei (2011 - ). It has 6 Deaneries, 110 Congregations and 26 Church Institutions.

*Institutions:* After the change of the political system in 1990, the reorganization of the Lutheran Church started on several levels. Part of this was the establishment of the third district in 2000. The educational, cultural and social work, as well as the financial and

spiritual renewal of the Church, was started in numerous institutions. Schools of the Church: Lutheran Theological University (Budapest), 13 high schools, 5 elementary schools, 14 kindergartens. There was 1 medical institute (2004); 26 nursing homes, 2 homes for handicapped children and 21 homes for seniors. 1,000 people are attended to in these institutions. In addition, 5 conference centers were built. In the past years most of these buildings were renovated and modernized. The maintenance of these homes and the work performed in them are considerably helped with the aid of the sister churches abroad and by the state.

*The Press Department* of the Church publishes the weekly *Evangelical Life (Evangélikus Élet)* for the congregations, the monthly *Pastor (Lelkipásztor)* for clergymen, and the periodical *Intellectual Workshop (Értelmiségi Műhely)* for church members of high intellectual level; this appears twice a year. The *Evangelical Calendar* and the Hungarian translation of the *Losung (Guidepost, Útmutató)* are published annually. In 1983, a new *Hymnbook* was edited and has since been reprinted six times. Further publications include exegetical works for certain books of the Bible, as well as religious belles-lettres.

A *Lutheran Museum* opened in 1973 in Budapest. In addition to its regular collection, it also organizes periodical exhibitions, where treasures of church art and other important documents are displayed.

The Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary is one of the founding members of the World Council of Churches, the Lutheran World Federation, and the Conference of European Churches. In appreciation of the Church's ministry, the 7th General Assembly of the Lutheran World Federation was held in Budapest in 1984, when Bishop Zoltán Káldy was elected its President.

*International Ecumenical Affairs:* The Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary has been a member of the most important international church organizations since their establishment: Lutheran World Federation (LWF) (1947), World Council of Churches (WCC) (1948) and Conference of European Churches (CEC). The Church was represented at a high level by the work of these international organizations: Bishop Lajos Ordass, Professors Károly Hafenscher and Károly Pröhle, Bishops Gyula Nagy and Béla Harmati. There is a partnership contract with the Bavarian Lutheran Church (*Bayerische Lutherische Landeskirche*).

(1) *Evangelical Lutheran Church of the Augsburg Confession in Romania (Erdély – Transylvania) (Romániai Zsinatpresbiteri Ágostai Hitvallású Evangélikus-Lutheránus Egyház).*

*Structure:* Presbiterial – synodal; Center of the Church: Cluj-Napoca (Kolozsvár, now in Romania); 35,000 members, 38 congregations, 118 diaspora congregations. The Church is a member of the Lutheran World Federation – LWF, World Council of Churches – WCC, and Council of European Churches – CEC.

*History:* Just before the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920), the Hungarian Lutherans belonged to and lived within the church structure of Hungary. In 1921, the establishment of the Lutheran District of the Augsburg Confession in Romania was declared by a synod. However, the state recognition of the District was delayed for decades, due in part to the ethnic policy of the Romanian State, and the counter measures of the Saxon Lutheran Church. In 1926, Superintendent Lajos (Louis) Frint was installed in his office, followed by György (George) Argay in 1941, with the title of bishop. At this time,

according to the Second Vienna Award (1940), one part of the territory of the Church was returned to Hungary, while the larger part remained in Romania. The earlier situation was re-established after the Second World War. A victim of the War was Professor Andor (Andrew) Járosi, a theology teacher and pastor, who played an important role in the life of the Church, who was taken away by the Soviet regime.

In 1947, the Romanian National Assembly finally acknowledged the establishment of the Church-District. However, the schools, land and properties of the Church were nationalized. Bishop Argay was investigated several times, and four pastors and four theologians were imprisoned or sent to forced labor camp in the marshes of the Danube Delta in 1958-1959. Until the collapse of the Communist regime, the State kept the Church under surveillance. After the political change in 1989-1990, the legal situation changed, but the issue of the nationalized church property has not been solved.

In 1950, the center of the Church District was moved from Arad to Kolozsvár (Cluj-Napoca). Subsequently, five Banate Slovakian congregations asked for admission to the District. In 1968, the Romanian Government combined the former three seniorates into two deaneries. The characteristic of the Church is still alive in the diaspora situation, fostering Lutheran traditions and national identity.

(2) *Evangelical Christian Church of the Augsburg Confession in Serbia-Voivodina (Ágostai Hitvallású Evangélikus Keresztyén Egyház Szerbiában-Vajdaságban).*

Structure: Superintendancy; its centers: Szabadka (Subotica), Újvidék (Novi Sad).

*History:* After establishing the new borders, according to the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon in 1920, Hungarian, German and Slovakian Lutheran congregations entered into the newly formed state, the Kingdom of Serbia-Croatia-Slovenia. The "Lutheran Community" was founded in 1918 (Belgrade), which had the task of forming a common church. The Slovakian Lutherans left the community in 1920 and established an independent Church in 1921. In 1930, a newly formed synod established the Evangelical German General Church of the Augsburg Confession, incorporating all the other Lutherans including two Hungarian deaneries: Szabadka (Subotica) and Nagyikinda (Kikinda).

After the deportation of the German population in 1945, the remaining small groups of German Lutherans joined the Hungarian deaneries. In the state records of 1949, it was already named as the Evangelical Christian Church of the Augsburg Confession in the Serbian Peoples' Republic, and in 1955, its church constitution was adjusted to these circumstances.

The Yugoslavian State did not allow Hungarian pastoral replacements until the end of the 1960s. As a result, congregations remained without pastors until 1972, and intensive church work could only begin again after 1978, once pastors who studied abroad, returned home. Following this, the relationship with the Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary became closer. The 1998 synod renewed the constitution of the Church, and in the same year, the first superintendent was installed in office.

In 2001, the Serbian Republic declared the historical legal continuity of the Church since 1918, thereby including the Church among its historic denominations.

(3) *Austria. Hungarian Speaking Congregation of the Evangelical Church of the Augsburg Confession in Austria (Ausztiai Evangélikus Egyház Magyarajkú Gyülekezete).*

On 5 November 1956, the Evangelical Church of the Augsburg Confession in Austria



entrusted the Lutheran pastor, István (Stephen) Szépfalusi with giving support to the refugees, under the name of *Evangelische Flüchtlingshilfe*, an organization, which worked until 1962. After that, it functioned under the name of Hungarian Pastoral Care Service until February 2003, when it became the entirely self-supported Hungarian Speaking Congregation of the Evangelical Church of the Augsburg Confession in Austria. The new wave of refugees after 1985 greatly increased the responsibility of this organization. István Szépfalusi was the pastor of the congregation until his death in November 2000. Regular and occasional church services are held in *Vienna, Bregenz, Graz, Innsbruck, Klagenfurt, Salzburg, Traiskirchen* and *Wels*. For the Hungarian Pastoral Care Service, their ecumenical work was important from the very beginning, but in cooperation with the *Péter Bornemisza Society*, it also provided a high level of cultural work.

(4) *Slovakia*. After the establishment of the first Czechoslovakian Republic (1918), the Slovakian Lutherans in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*), belonging to the *Lutheran Church* in the former territory of the Kingdom of Hungary, established the Evangelical Church of the Augsburg Confession in Slovakia, which included Hungarian and German speaking congregations. There were two exceptions: the congregations of *Somorja (Samorin)* and *Komárom (Komarno)*. They began to work independently and as such, they did not get any state support. After exhausting their financial resources, they finally became members of the Slovakian Church.

Between 1939 and 1945, the congregations of the returned territories (due to the First Vienna Award), were attached to the neighboring Hungarian deaneries. There was an attempt to establish a deanery in Pozsony (now Bratislava) of which Ödön (Edmund) Fizély, pastor of Somorja (now Somorin) would have been the Dean; but because of the Second World War, there was no time or opportunity to do so. Between the two World Wars, editor, Ödön Fizély, published the newspaper, *Evangelikus Lap (Evangelical Paper)*, for the Hungarian Lutherans in Slovakia. After the War the situation became difficult due to the so called “population exchange” (1946), which meant that greater part of the Hungarians from this region were settled in Hungary and because of the so called “Beneš Decrees”, which established the collective guilt of the Hungarians, and from a legal point of view – which is still in force – it discriminated against the Hungarians living there. Until 1954, no Hungarian speaking church service could be held. This was followed by the era of anti-church Communist dictatorship until 1989.

Nowadays, the number of the Hungarian Lutherans in Slovakia is estimated between 12,000 and 15,000. They do not have any organizational structure but belong to the Evangelical Church of the Augsburg Confession in Slovakia. Along the border, from *Pozsony* to *Ágcsernyő (now Ciema)*, there can be found Hungarian speaking Lutherans in varying numbers. Only *Sajógömör (now Gemer)* and *Balogpádár (now Padarovce)* have purely Hungarian speaking congregations. Hungarian services are in *Pozsony, Somorja, Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda), Alsó- and Felső Szeli (now Lower and Upper Salaby), Farnad (now Farnád), Losonc (now Luceneca), Rimaszombat (now Rimanovská Sobota)*, and its surrounding areas, *Sajógömör (now Gemer)* and its surrounding areas and *Rozsnyó (now Rožnava)* and its surrounding areas.

(5) *Croatia, Slovenia, Sub-Carpathia*. Hungarian Lutherans in the territories of *Croatia* and *Slovenia (Horvátország és Szlovénia)* were living within the structure of the Yugoslav Confederation since the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920) until recently. The



Croatian centers were in Záhgráb (now Zagreb) and in Légrád (now Legrad). Three Hungarian congregations, working in Slovenia, have become bilingual and they are assimilating to a large extent due to the lack of replacements of Hungarian pastors.

Before the Second World War, in *Sub-Carpathia* or *Ruthenia (Kárpátalja)*, which today belongs to the Ukraine, there were Hungarian congregations in Munkács (now Mukacheve), Ungvár (now Uzhhorod) and Beregszász (now Berehovo) which supervised the scattered communities as far as Rahó (now Rahiv, Ukraine). After the Second World War their churches were nationalized and their pastors were expelled. Today the Hungarians have scattered and they mostly joined Hungarian Reformed congregations. Lutheran church services are only held occasionally with the help of visiting pastors from the mother country.

*Hungarian Lutheran Churches Worldwide.*

The scattering of the twentieth century Hungarian Lutherans occurred in five major waves: (1) in the period from immediately after the turn of the century until World War I, when an interest in better economic conditions arose (USA); (2) after the world-wide economic crisis; (3) after the World War II; (4) after the 1956 Revolution and War of Independence, and (5) in the 1980s, at the time of the disintegration of the socialist system.

These newly established church communities became centers in preserving national identity and Christian religion, even though they worked in scattered situations everywhere. According to the given situation, these communities were ecumenically open, were often established with the Reformed (Calvinist) denomination, and occasionally were open toward Catholics as well. Both the informal and the coordinated meetings of those giving pastoral care provided platforms for collaboration (Conference of Hungarian Lutheran Church Workers Abroad, chaired by Vilmos Vajta, with its secretariat in London). In 2001 – after considerable delay – The *Hungarian Lutheran Consultative Assembly* was established, together with the Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary. In addition to the National Church, the Assembly includes members representing the Trianon (1920) successor states, as well as the scattered Hungarian Lutherans worldwide. In 2006, the Assembly expanded itself under the name of *Hungarian Lutheran Conference*. The aim of the Conference is to retain a strong relationship with Hungarian Lutherans worldwide, to improve support for the Hungarian Lutherans, and to maintain a good relationship with the local Churches. A theological journal has been published since 1958, with the title of *Koinonia* – its editor was Vilmos (William) Vajta.

(a) *North-America*. As representative of the Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary, Pastor Sándor (Alexander) Raffay traveled to the USA in 1914, to assess the situation of the Hungarian Lutherans there, but his recommendation was swept aside by the First World War. In the 1920s, a lot of Hungarians arrived in the USA, mostly from the detached territories. This was followed by a new wave of refugees between 1944 and 1949, when, after a longer stay in Austria and Germany, a great number of people settled in North America. A new wave of refugees arrived to North America in 1956-1957, which established new Hungarian congregations. After the War – considering the mixed marriages – English-speaking church services were introduced.

The first Hungarian congregations in the USA were established at the beginning of the 20th century. In Cleveland, Bible-studies were held at the turn of the century, and in

1906, the First Hungarian Lutheran Church was established. The first pastor of the Church was István (Stephen) Ruzsa (1883-1940), who completed his theological studies in Eperjes (now Presov, Slovakia), and became pastor in 1907. He established other Lutheran communities as well: in Detroit (1907), in New Brunswick (1908), and in Buffalo (1914). There was a period of time, when 22 organized congregations worked in North America. A congregation was established in Chicago in 1959, which, like others, was completely self-supporting. A Youth Association was also founded under the name of *Lutheran League*. In the 1940s and 1950s, the Hungarian Lutheran congregations received significant financial help. Nowadays, they are members of the United Lutheran Church in America, and form a Hungarian Conference (seniorate), organized by pastor Ernő (Ernest) Stiegler; its leader is the Arch-Dean, who for forty years had been Gábor (Gabriel) Brachna, until his death in 1998. The monthly newspaper – *Mighty Fortress (Erős Vár)* – has been published since 1937. The Hungarian Lutheran communities partly merged into the Slovakian, Hungarian Reformed, and American congregations. In 1959, nine independent congregations existed with 2770 members.

In *Canada*, there were independent congregations with their own churches and pastors in *Montreal, Toronto, Vancouver*, and occasionally in *Windsor*. Nowadays the survival of the Hungarian congregations is threatened by the assimilation of the descendants.

(b) *South-America*. The first congregations were established at the time of the world-wide economic crisis, but the pastors working among the Hungarians – after initially getting support from abroad – were forced to take part in the work of the local congregation in order to support themselves.

In *Buenos Aires* (Argentina), a Hungarian Protestant congregation was established in 1928, by Pastor László (Ladislás) Tomonkó. The Lutheran congregation became independent in 1952, and built their own church in 1957. Tomonkó also organized a Protestant congregation in *Montevideo* (Uruguay) in 1937. In *Caracas* (Venezuela) a joint Reformed-Lutheran congregation was established in 1949, and a Hungarian song-book was published there in 1953. They established the Resurrection Lutheran Congregation, together with the local German and Latvian groups. They built their own church and community hall in 1957. In Sao Paulo (Brazil), the congregation was established in 1956, with its own church and pastor; in Santiago (Chile) in 1957, one was established as a branch-church of the Germans, which includes Peru, Columbia-Bogotá, Dominican Republic; in Asuncion (Paraguay) in 1957. They take pastoral care of the local Reformed people too, who do not have their own Church. The Lutheran World Federation founded a Theological College in 1954 in Buenos Aires, in order to provide a continuous supply of pastors to South-America. Its first President was Béla Leskó dr., the local Lutheran pastor. Among the 2,000 students, there were many Hungarians after 1956.

(c) *Australia*. The Lutheran church work began in 1952, followed by the establishment of the congregation in Sydney in 1952 with its own pastor. They belong to the United Lutheran Church. There are occasional church services in Melbourne and Perth (Protestant communities).

(d) *Western Europe*. Prior to World War II, there was no appreciable number of Hungarian Lutherans in Western Europe; however, after 1945, they settled mainly in Austria and Germany. Later on, the Lutheran World Federation, the World Council of Churches and the local affiliated churches assisted in the regular pastoral work. Since

1957, there has been a monthly journal, the *Útitárs (Travelling Companion)*, published by the Hungarian Lutherans of Western Europe.

In *Germany*, two centers of some significance were formed. (1) One in Stuttgart, where in 1948, the Hungarian Lutheran Congregation of Mission was formed and (2) in Münster, where in 1957, the Hungarian Evangelical Congregation was established. The general trend was that as far as possible, the pastoral positions established earlier received the reinforcement. The more recent ones were organized within the framework of the German Protestant Church, and for the church work, migrant pastors were trained. In Austria and in the Netherlands, similar to Germany, the congregational centers generally tended to form in the cities and sponsored by the local churches.

In *Switzerland*, prior to 1957, there were only occasional church services, but later on, congregation centers were set up in Basel, Bern, Genf, Neuchatel and Zürich, where the pastoral work is carried out partly by theological trainees with Swiss scholarships and partly by volunteers.

Full-time and permanent pastors were working with seats in *Paris, Stockholm* and *London*. In *Sweden* during 1948-1952, the Swedish Lutheran Church secured pastoral care for 600 agricultural contract-laborers; later this work was taken over by László (Ladislás) Terray, up to 1957. After the 1956 wave of refugees, the Swedish Church again employed a parson, who was also asked by the Norwegians and Danes to carry out pastoral work on their territory. In England, there is a Hungarian Lutheran pastor, Bishop Róbert Pátkai since 1956, who also does work for Hungarians, besides English congregational services and other clerical tasks, such as the management of the Lutheran Council of Great Britain. The number of these mostly Protestant communities and among them the number of Lutherans may only be approximated. The present situation is determined by a number of factors: partly aging, the diminishing numbers and the loss of the second generation. On the other hand, while in America, the church is typically self-supporting, in Europe, the exhaustion of external aid causes serious difficulties. It will be necessary to find ways of close cooperation that could be maintained with the Mother Church in Hungary. – B: 1050, T: 7456. → **Most of the persons and events in the article have their own entry.**

**Evliya Çelebi** (Constantinople, now Istanbul, 25 March 1611 – Constantinople or Cairo, after 1682) – Great Turkish world traveler, also known as *İbn Derviş Mehmed Zilli*. He was born into a wealthy family from Kütahya. His father was Derviş Mehmed Zilli, a jeweler for the Ottoman court. His mother was a tribeswoman, a relative of the later Grand Vizier Melek Ahmed Pasha. He received an excellent education, distinguishing himself in Arabic language and literature, the art of writing and the science of music. He began his travels in Constantinople, taking notes on buildings, markets, customs and culture. His descriptions are sometimes exaggerated or fictitious; but his notes are usually accepted as a reliable guide of the 17th Century Ottoman Empire. He started his first journey outside the city in 1640. His collection of notes from all of his travels formed a 10-volume work called the *Seyahatname* (Book of Travels). In them he gives an account of his journeys in Anatolia, Crete, Azerbaijan, Iraq, Iran, Egypt, Greece, Austria and Hungary, among others. The 6th volume is entitled *Military Campaigns in Hungary (1663-1664)*. He paints an interesting picture of 17th century Hungary; he describes the towns of Buda and Esztergom, and Lake Balaton, and gives an interesting account of the

1664 Battle of Szentgotthárd. The volume was first translated into Hungarian by Imre (Emeric) Karácson in 1904-1908; a second edition was published in 1985. In 2011, UNESCO included the 400th anniversary of Evliya Çelebi's birth to its timetable for celebration of anniversaries. – B: 1031, 1085, 7617, T: 3240, 7617.→**Buda Castle; Esztergom; Balaton, Lake; Szentgotthárd, Battle of.**

**Examples, Book of** – A Hungarian Codex dated to 1510. It consists of 43 pages, copied by three individuals. It is a collection of examples mainly from Johannes Herolt's *Promptuarium exemplorum*. One of the transcribers was Lea (Leah) Ráskai, who entered the year of carrying out her part in 1510, in words on page 28. Its aim: to prepare the novices for monastic life with contemplative material providing examples. In addition to the examples, it contains the complete text of the *Dance Death (Haláltánc)* and the *Life and Death (Élet és Halál)* dialogue. A notable part of it is the Ten Commandments in verse. It is in the University Library of Budapest. – B: 0942, T: 7659.→**Codex Literature; Ráskai, Lea.**

**Exhortations to Prince Imre (Intelmek)** – Important advice given by Hungary's first ruler King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), written for his son and heir, Crown Prince Imre (St Emeric). Excerpts from this famous document are as follows. "Carry out your royal duties most peacefully, humbly, gently, without anger, haughtiness or hatred, always keeping in mind that ultimately all people are the same and that nothing uplifts you, but humility; and nothing humiliates you, but haughtiness and hatred. If you are peace loving, then you will be called a king and a king's son, and you will be loved by all the knights. If you are angry, arrogant, filled with hatred, turbulent, and you lift your head way above the bailiffs' and leading serfs', verily the power of the knights will weaken the royal dignity and the realm will be given away to foreigners. Fearing precisely this, you must rule over the life of the bailiffs by keeping good morals, so that they will always be faithfully loyal to the dignity of the kingship and thereby your reign will always be peaceful."

"If you want to maintain the respect of your royal realm, give just judgement. If you want to have the possession of your soul, be tolerant... a peace-loving king rules and the intolerant one commits atrocities. Whenever you have to administer justice in the spirit of your dignity, display patience and mercy, as well as compassion, so that your crown may be praiseworthy and ornamented."

"Therefore, my beloved son, sweetness of my heart, hope of future offspring, I ask you and command you to be gracious and merciful everywhere and in everything, supported by divine grace, not only to your kinsfolk and relatives, or to leaders and commanders, or to neighbors, but all inhabitants of the realm, at the same time also to foreigners and to everybody who comes to you, because graciousness leads to supreme happiness". – B: 1139, 1460, T: 7456.→**István I, King (St. Stephen); Imre (St. Emeric), Prince; Gellért, Bishop Saint.**

**Exploitation of Hungary** – (1) Before and during World War II, Hungary gradually came under the political and economic influence of Germany. Hungary not only participated in the war against the Soviet Union for various reasons, but its economy helped the German War effort. Hungarian bauxite, crude oil, industrial and agricultural

products flowed into Germany. At the end of the war Germany owed over one billion marks and about two million pengős (Hungarian currency) to Hungary. When the front-line reached Hungary, its livestock, industrial machinery, museum treasures and gold bullions of the National Bank were carried away to Germany by trains, in order to prevent them falling into enemy hands. There were two “Gold trains” destined to Germany, which ended up in American custody. After the end of the war only a trickle of this wealth was returned. In 1978, the US Government returned the Holy Crown with the crown regalia. (2) Hungary was “liberated” by the Soviet Army, which remained there “temporarily” for 45 years; in reality it was a permanent occupation. With it, the systematic exploitation of Hungary started. It had several distinct forms. Not only Hungarian Army personnel in the hundred-thousands were taken to Soviet POW camps, but hundreds of thousands of civilian men and women were rounded up for forced labor in the Soviet Union, most of them never to be seen again. The civil population was looted, valuables taken away and women raped, mistreated, even killed. In addition, Hungary suffered from a different type of large scale looting. Entire plants and factories were dismantled and carried off to the Soviet Union. Grains and other agricultural products were seized on a large scale. Almost half of the livestock was taken out of the country. Hungary was obliged to pay 200 million US\$ in 1938 value, to the Soviet Union, \$30 million to Czechoslovakia, and \$70 million to Yugoslavia, as war indemnity. In addition, Hungary had to furnish goods, facilities and services for the occupying army. Another means of exploitation was the Hungarian-Soviet Economic Cooperation Agreement. Joint Soviet–Hungarian companies were established for the exploitation of Hungarian bauxite deposits and oil fields. In the 1970s and 1980s, Hungary received Western loans and a large part of the money was channeled to the Soviet Union and never paid back. This significantly contributed to the collapse of the Soviet system in Hungary in 1989. In the 1980s, the Soviet Union secretly returned some paintings. In 1992, a commission was set up to plan the return of works of art, taken out of Hungary and held in Russia. A 40,000-item database of lost artworks has been set up in Budapest, where the first meeting of a joint Hungarian-Russian restitution group met in 1994. On 26 February 2006, Russian authorities returned to Hungary 136 valuable books, taken from the Reformed Library of Sárospatak at the end of World War II. – B: 1295, 1296, T: 7103.→**Gold Train; Hungary, History of; Paris Peace Treaty.**

## F

**Fa, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Székesfehérvár, 7 September 1954 - ) – Sailor, sport boat builder. Upon completing his education, he was employed by the Light Metal Manufacturing firm in Székesfehérvár, where he achieved excellent records in the kayak and canoe classes of the sports division. He started sailing in 1980, reached first place in Hungarian sailing in 1984. He was the only one in the European racing field who sailed in a boat constructed by himself. He sailed around the world with József (Joseph) Gál in two years, from 26 September 1985, to 12 September 1987, in his *Saint Jupat (Szent Jupát)* sailboat that he built. – B: 1105, 1020, T: 7675.→**Gál, József.**

**Fabotka**→**Worthless Money.**

**Fábián, Pál** (Paul) (Szombathely, 21 December 1922 - Budapest, 14 September 2008) – Linguist. He did his higher studies at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest (1941-1946). After some teaching experience at a high school in Pécs, he became a professor at the Academy of Pedagogy, Budapest (1950-1955). Between 1955 and 1990, he was a professor and department head at the University of Budapest. Between 1964 and 1969, he was visiting Professor of Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Padua, Italy. From 1951 he was a member, then secretary, finally Co-President of the Orthography Committee (*Helyesírási Bizottság*) of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and from 1997 to 1999 President of its Language Committee (*Nyelvi Bizottság*), and in related organizations and institutions. He was Editorial Board President of the periodical, *Hungarian Language Guard (Magyar Nyelvőr)*. He was Editor of the *Hungarian Spelling Rules (Magyar Helyesírási Szabályzat)* (1954, 1984). His main field of interest was Hungarology, a stock of Hungarian words and stylistics. His works include *A Guide for Spelling (Helyesírási tanácsadó szótár)* (1961); *Medical Spelling Dictionary (Orvosi helyesírási szótár)* (co-editor, 1992), and *Hungarian Spelling Dictionary (Magyar helyesírási szótár)* (co-author, 1999). He is a recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Golden Memorial Medal of the People Republic of Hungary (1951), The Star Order of merit of the People Republic of Hungary (1986), Koránd Eötvös Memorial Medal (1990), the Kosztolányi Prize (1994), the Lajos Lőrincze Prize (1996), the Golden Diploma of the University of Budapest (1997), and the Miklós Révai Prize (1999). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.→**Lőrincze, Lajos; Deme, László.**

**Fábián, Zoltán** (pen-name A. F. Bian) (Nyíregyháza, 30 January 1926 - Szentendre, 2 May 1983) – Writer. Originally, he studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, but later he switched to journalism. His writings appeared in the newspapers *Star (Csillag)*, *New Voice (Új Hang)*, and the review *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*. Between 1950 and 1953, he worked as a bookkeeper and as a statistician at various firms; from 1970, he was Secretary of the Hungarian Writers Association. He died in a car accident. His works include *Roads (Utak)* short stories (1952); *The Voice of the Violin (Hegedűszó)* short stories (1956); *Judgment (Ítélet)* novel (1961); *Message from the Eighth Planet (Üzen a nyolcadik bolygó)* science fiction, with Gy. Kulin (1966), and *Aster*, science fiction (1971). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1972), and the Literary Prize of the Art Foundation (1981) – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Fabiny, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 5 February 1979 - ) – Lutheran Bishop. His higher studies were at the Evangelical Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest (1979-1982), at the Friedrich Alexander University of Erlangen-Nürnberg, Germany, and at the Lutheran School of Theology in Chicago. He was Assistant Pastor in Siófok, Kötöcs, Balatonszárszó, and Budapest-Kőbánya, where he served as Pastor between 1987 and 1999. Since 1966, he has been editor-reporter at the Duna Television. He has been a professor at the Department of New Testament (*Újszövetségi Tanszék*) of the Evangelical University, Budapest, since 1999. He was elected Bishop of the Northern District of Hungary in 2006. He is the author of a number of articles, sermons and papers. His books include *Look up! (Nézz föl)* with Mrs. Tekus (1988), *That You Build Him a Strong House... (Hogy néki erős házat építs...)* (1990), and *Erzählte Dramen (Narrated Dramas)* (2000). – B: 1446, T: 7103.→**Fabiny, Tibor Sr.; Fabiny, Tibor Jr.**

**Fabiny, Tibor Jr.** (Budapest. 18 June, 1955 - ) – Literary historian, theologian, editor. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1974-1980) and at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest (1983-1986). He was an assistant professor at the Department of English Language and Literature of the University of Szeged (1985-1993), then an adjunct professor in 1993-1994, and a professor (1993-1994). Between 1993 and 1998, he was a professor at the Institute of English and American Studies of the Péter Pázmány Roman Catholic University and the Reformed - as well as Lutheran Universities. He was a guest-professor in England (1984-1985), Belgium (1989-1990), and the United States (1993). He is a member of the Modern Philological Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Secretary of the Hungarian Shakespeare Committee, and Lay President of the Hungarian Lutheran Association. Among his works are: *Theory of Hermeneutics (A Hermeneutika elmélete)* editor (1987); *The Lion and the Lamb* (1992); *The History of Christian Hermeneutics* (1998), and the *Symbol of Coming to a Halt (A megállás szimbóluma)* (2000). – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**Fabiny, Tibor Sr.; Fabiny, Tamás.**

**Fabiny, Tibor Sr.** (Budapest, 22 September 1924 - Budapest, 5 December 2007) – Lutheran theologian, church-historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he studied Political Science (1942-1946); at the Faculty of Evangelical Theology of Sopron, and also at the University of Pécs (1949-1953). Between 1946 and 1949, he worked as a bank clerk. He was Pastor in Csögle (1954-1964) and in Miskolc (1964-1967). From 1967, he taught at the Evangelical-Lutheran Theological Academy of Budapest, and from 1968, he was Professor and Chair of Church History and Church Law Department at the same Academy. Since 1973, he was the organizer and Head of the Lutheran Museum, Budapest. His works include a number of articles and books such as: *The Last Will of Martin Luther (Luther Márton végrendelete)* (1982); *Hope Preserved* (1984); *Bewährte Hoffnung* (1984); *Geschichte der Evangelischen Kirche in Ungarn* (1995), and *A Magyarországi Evangélikus Egyház rövid története (A Short History of the Evangelical Church in Hungary)* (1997). He was awarded the Ferenc Móra Memorial Medal (1990) and the Péter Pázmány Prize (2003). – B: 0874, 0878, 1447, T: 7103.→**Fabiny, Tibor Jr.; Fabiny, Tamás.**

**Fábri, Zoltán** (Furtkovits) (Stósz, now Štós, Slovakia, 15 October 1917 - Budapest, 23 August 1994) - Film-director, screenwriter. Between the two World Wars he finished his primary and secondary schooling. He graduated in the Academy of Fine Arts, which

helped him later to be a production-designer. He liked to learn and joined the Academy of Dramatic Art. He became a director and actor. In the beginning of his career he was a production-designer, actor, and directed in theatres. He liked to draw and made many book illustrations. After World War II, he was director of the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Theater*), Budapest, and in 1947 he was member of the National Theatre (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1950, he received a job in the Film Factory as an art director. Occasionally he wrote scripts. He continued directing and writing until the early 1980s. After his retirement from the film industry, Fábri taught at the Academy of Dramatic Arts. In his last years he painted and wrote screenplays. He was also President of the Hungarian Film Artist Union from 1959 to 1981. Among his stage-productions were: *Shakespeare's Henry IV*; Pirandello's *Henry IV*; Maugham's *The Theater* (*Színház*), and F. Molnár's *Play is the Thing* (*Játék a kastélyban*). His first film was the *Storm* (*Vihar*) (1951). At the height of his career he made the internationally renowned film *Carousel* (*Körhinta*) (1956). He directed more than 25 feature films including *Déryné* (1951); *Darkness in Daytime* (*Nappali sötétség*) (1963); *Twenty Hours* (*Húsz óra*) (1965); *The Fifth Seal* (*Az örökös pecsét*) (1976), and *Requiem* (1981). Fábri made almost all of his films based on literary material (novels or short stories) and wrote the screenplays himself. His constant theme was the question of humanity. Many of his films are set in or around World War II. He was a sharp critic of Nacism. Two of his frequent collaborators were actress Mari Törőcsik and cinematographer György (William) Illés. He was recipient of a number of distinction including the Kossuth Prize (1953, 1955, 1970), the Merited Artist title (1956) and the Outstanding Artist title (1965). – B: 1445, 1031, 1719, T: 7103.→**Törőcsik Mari; Tamássy, Zdenkó.**

**Fabriczy Kováts, Mihály** (Michael) (Karcag, August 1724 - Charleston, SC, USA, 11 May 1779) – Military officer of the Hussars. He was a hero of the American War of Independence (1776-1783). In Austria's War of Succession (1740-1748), he served as an ensign in the Jászku Hussar Regiment. In 1746, he entered the service of Prussia and in the Seven Years' War and he fought against Austria. In 1761 he resigned from Prussian service and tried to go to Poland through Hungary, but was captured and escorted by the Austrians to Vienna. Empress Maria Theresa set him free and promoted him to the rank of major. Between 1773 and 1775 he lived in the Kingdom of Saxony and sought contact again with the Polish émigrés, namely with Count Casimir Pulaski. In 1776, he landed in America. In 1778, George Washington appointed him as Commander of the Pulaski Hussar Legion. After numerous brilliant military successes against the British, he was ordered to break the siege of Charleston. There, leading a cavalry attack, he was killed by gunshot under the walls of the city. The British buried him with full military pomp, since they also acknowledged that his Hussars were the best among all the American cavalry units. On the 200th anniversary of his death in 1979, the city of Charleston remembered his heroic sacrifice with a celebration. The mayor of the city declared the week between May 6 and 12 as the Hungarian Week, and the Bercsényi Armored Regiment of France represented him at the celebration. There was a delegation from Hungary, as well as US senators and congressmen, diplomats among the dignitaries and the international media. Inside the citadel of Charleston, there is now a Kováts Memorial Museum and the parade ground in the Military Academy of South Carolina is named after Mihály Fabriczy Kováts. On 11 October 2003, his bronze equestrian statue was unveiled in Washington, D.C. – B: 0883, 1500, T: 3233.→**Faithful unto Death.**



**Fabró, Henrik** (Henry) (Borbátvíz, now Rau-Barkat, Romania, 21 February 1866 - Balatonfüred, 16 February 1924) – Stenographer. He entered the office of parliamentary stenographers in 1886, as the most qualified member, writing in several languages. He became its director in 1922. He initiated the formation of the Association of International Gabelsberger Stenographers that actually came into existence in Budapest in 1896. He founded the Association of Practicing Stenographers in 1905 and became its first director. Also, he was Editor at the stenographers' periodical, *Writing (Írás)*. First he launched the vowel-shortening method, then he revised the Gabelsberger-Markovits system of stenography. He was the Director of the Hungarian News Service. He influenced Béla Radnai to unify the Hungarian systems of stenography. It is to Fabró's merit that he included the latest psychological results into the modernization of higher degree stenography. He was one of the most important figures of Hungarian stenography. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 3240. → **Radnai, Béla (2)**.

**Fábry, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 20 November 1953 - ) – Journalist, humorist, designer. His higher studies were at the Teachers' Academy, Pécs (1972-1976), at the Loránd Eötvös University, Budapest, where he studied Hungarian and German Literature (1977-1978), and at the Film-script-writer School of the Hungarian Film Co. (*Mafilm Filmíró Iskola*) (1976-1978). Between 1978 and 1992, he worked as dramaturgist at the Mafilm Studio. From 1992 he freelanced and wrote feature film scripts, including *The Devil Take It (Az ördög vigye)*; *Video Blues*; *Hungarian Pizza (Magyar pizza)*. His feature films include *Dream Brigade (Álombrigád)* (1983); *No-man's Land (Senkiföldje)* (1993) and *Fairy Hill (Tündérdomb)*. Since 1989 he has been writing the main column of the magazine, *Snow Shoe Design (Hócipő Dizájn)*. He wrote film reviews as well and a gastronomy column for *Playboy* magazine. He is a standing member of the *Radio Cabaret (Rádiókabaré)*, the *Cabaret Thursday (Kabarécsütörtök)*, and the *New Year's Eve Programs (Szilveszteri programok)*. Since 2000, he has appeared monthly at the New Theater (*Új Színház*), Budapest. Since 1998, he has had his own program in the MTV1, then in the RTL with the title: *Evening Showder with Sándor Fábry (Esti Showder Fábry Sándorral)*. He publishes regularly in newspapers, and has written more than 40 filmscripts with co-writer Csaba Kardos. His books include *Blown by the Tiger (Elfújta a tigris)* with András Wahorn (1994). His original style, humor and improvising talent are greatly appreciated and have enhanced his popularity. He was a recipient of a number of prizes and awards, among them the Karinthy Ring (1996), the Déri Prize (1999) and the title of Merited Artist (2000). – B: 0874, 1178, 1776, T: 7103.

**Fábry, Zoltán** (Stósz, now Stós, Slovakia, 10 August 1897 - Stósz, 31 May 1970) – Writer, publicist, critic. He studied at the Lutheran High School of Rozsnyó (now Roznava, Slovakia). During World War I, he was in the army and fought at the fronts from 1916 to 1918. His higher studies, beginning in 1918, were at the University of Budapest, where he read History; but was unable to finish his studies due to an illness. In 1919, he returned to Stósz and worked as a contributor to newspapers. Between 1929 and 1939, he was the Slovakian editor for the Transylvanian periodical, *Our Age (Korunk)* and, from 1931 to 1936 he edited the newspaper, *The Way (Az Út)*. In 1932, he traveled through the Sub-Carpathian (*Kárpátalja*, then Czechoslovakia, now Ukraine) region and wrote about his experiences in the *Legend of Hunger* that was confiscated in Czechoslovakia. He was the first one in Central Europe to openly criticize fascism in his books and articles. For this, and other anti-war activities, he was imprisoned at Illava in

1939 and in 1941. In the Slovak State he was banned from publishing between 1939 and 1948, but became a respected literary figure after 1948. He published his articles in the newspaper, *New Word (Új Szó)*, and championed the rights of the Hungarian ethnic minority in Czechoslovakia. He was chief contributor for the periodical, *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) from 1958 until his death. He left his home base only for presentation tours. His works include *Against Weapon and Soldier (Fegyver és vitéz ellen)* (1937); *Bridges and Ditches (Hidak és árkok)* (1957); *Reality Literature (Valóságirodalom)* (1964), and *Stealing Europe (Európa elrablása)* (1966). He was one of the most important Hungarian writers of Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). His home in Stósz became a literary memorial and a creative haven for writers. He received Czechoslovakian and Hungarian government awards, among them the title of Merited Artist (1962), the Madách Prize (1967), and the Red Banner Order of Merit of the People of the Republic of Hungary (1967). A Girl's College in Budapest bears his name. – B: 1257, 1160, 0878, 1551, T: 7103.

**Fadrusz, János** (John) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 2 September 1858 - Budapest 26 October 1903) – Sculptor. He came from a family of cottars. He completed four elementary and two high school years in Pozsony, then apprenticed as a locksmith. Upon becoming a journeyman, he won a gold medal with his design of an ornamental gate; his woodcarvings also earned general recognition. This brought him to the Woodcarving Institute at Zayugróc (now Uhrovec, Slovakia), in 1875, where he successfully experimented with faience painting as well as sculpting. He was accepted to the Viennese Tilgner Workshop with a scholarship. Later, he studied at the Academy there. His name became known countrywide in 1882 with the *Crucifix* he sculpted in Vienna. His first significant consignment was the creation of the equestrian statue of *Empress Maria Theresa* in Pozsony. This statue was destroyed by the Czechs after World War I. In 1894, he won first prize at a competition with a design for the equestrian statue of *King Mátyás I* (Matthias Corvinus, 1443-1490), unveiled in 1902 in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Several of his statues were erected in Budapest and in some cities of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His well-known works are: *Toldi with Wolves (Toldi a farkasokkal)* (1902); *Wesselényi statue (Wesselényi szobor)* (1902), and *Tuhutum Memorial (Tuhutum-émlék)* (1902). His creations are monumental, preserving the best traditions of classical sculpture. – B: 0883, 1124, T: 7675.



His first significant consignment was the creation of the equestrian statue of *Empress Maria Theresa* in Pozsony. This statue was destroyed by the Czechs after World War I. In 1894, he won first prize at a competition with a design for the equestrian statue of *King Mátyás I* (Matthias Corvinus, 1443-1490), unveiled in 1902 in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Several of his statues were erected in Budapest and in some cities of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His well-known works are: *Toldi with Wolves (Toldi a farkasokkal)* (1902); *Wesselényi statue (Wesselényi szobor)* (1902), and *Tuhutum Memorial (Tuhutum-émlék)* (1902). His creations are monumental, preserving the best traditions of classical sculpture. – B: 0883, 1124, T: 7675.

**Faience of Bélaház** (now Boleráz, Slovakia) – Bélaház is a village in the former Pozsony County (now Bratislava, Slovakia) that held privileges since the time of King Béla IV (1235-1270). The products of its faience workshop, made in the 18th century, became very rare. The basic color of its glaze is whitish green, decorated mostly with crimson flowers. These bellied vessels are fine relics of the Hungarian provincial late Rococo era. The workshop was closed probably in the middle of the 19th century. – B: 1144, 1020, T: 3240. → **Zsolnay, Vilmos; Eozin; Wartha, Vince.**

**Faith, Confession of** – The Association of the Hungarian Defense Leagues initiated a contest in June of 1920 for the composition of a prayer and slogan that would arouse the faith in the re-establishment of Hungary's old historical borders in the Carpathian Basin. The contest was won by Mrs. Elemér Papp-Váry with the following prayer: “*I believe in one God - I believe in one homeland - I believe in an eternal divine justice - I believe in the resurrection of Hungary - Amen*”. (*Hiszek egy Istenben, hiszek egy Hazában, hiszek egy Isteni örök igazságban, hiszek Magyarország feltámadásában. Ámen*). Following the Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (4 June 1920) that dismembered Hungary, this confession of faith became the national prayer of Hungarians all over the world. – B: 1230, 1270, T: 7662. → **Trianon Peace Treaty**.

**Faith Congregation** – This is a religious community based on an Evangelical foundation with charismatic features. It grew out of a prayer group of seven people in 1979, and became an officially recognized denomination in 1989. Their articles of faith are based on the Bible. As their system of belief is still in formation, a high degree of creativity is expected from their members. In their practice of religion and forms of expression, they strive for a new style of religious music and art. They are active in political and public life and often operate successful businesses; they have and run a TV station. In their view, a believer's progress can be measured by his/her social and economical progress that reflects closeness to God. According to the leading minister, Rev. Sándor (Alexander) Németh, the movement has close ties with the Alliance of Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*). They denounce historical churches and criticize their ceremonies. Their newsletter is *HIT-Info*. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Falk, Peter Michael** (New York City, NY., 16 September - Los Angeles, California 23 June 2011) – Actor. One of his great-grandfathers was the Hungarian Miksa (Maximilia) Falk, writer and politician. At the age of three, his right eye was surgically removed due to cancer. He graduated from Ossining High School, where he was President of his class. His early career choices involved becoming a certified public accountant, and he worked as an efficiency expert for the Budget Bureau of the State of Connecticut before becoming an actor. On choosing to change careers, he studied the acting art with Eva Le Gallienne and Sanford Meisner. He is best known for his role as Lt. Frank Columbo in the television series *Columbo*. He appeared in numerous films such as *The Princess Bride*, *The Great Race* and *Next*, and television guest roles. His awards include Golden Laurel (1962), Emmy Award (1975, 1976), and Life Time Achievement (2003). He married twice and has two children. – B: 1719, 1031, T: 7103.

**Falka, Sámuel** (*bikfalvi*) (Fogaras, now Fagaras, Romania, 4 May 1766 - Buda, 20 January 1826) – Copperplate engraver. He was descendant of a Szekler Hungarian family in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He studied at the Reformed College of Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania) then trained in drawing under Neuhauser in Szeben (now Sibiu, Romania). Later, he moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) to study wood and copper engraving. In 1791, with the support of Count Samuel Teleki, he settled in Vienna to complete his studies in Vienna, where he was mainly occupied with letter cutting. For his excellent work he received an academic award from the Academy of Fine Arts, although the famous letter cutter, Mansfeld, did not accept him as an apprentice. In 1798 he moved to Buda and joined the University Printer (*Egyetemi Nyomda*). After some experimenting, he succeeded in perfecting the

stereotype printing method. In addition to studying drawing privately, he studied and mastered steel engraving; and with the help of a Viennese master, he also mastered letter cutting and typesetting. For his first specimens he drew on a Dutch book from Utrecht. Falka's first major typographic work was the catalogue of the Teleki Library of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureş, Romania), using letters engraved by him and printed in Vienna in 1796. Belatedly, Mansfeld also recognized Falka's typographic mastery. Finally, in 1798, he became the technical head of the letter cutting and typesetting workshop of the University Printer in Buda, and was recognized as Hungary's typographic innovator. His well-known copper engravings include the portraits of Count Sándor (Alexander) Teleki, Marshal Suvarov and Daniel Cornides (ex libris). He also prepared the typography of maps and office seals. – B: 1068, 1160, 1635, T: 7456.  
→**Teleki, Count Sámuel (1)**

**Fallenbüchl, Zoltán** (Budapest, 19 July 1924 - Budapest, 12 January 2006) – Librarian, historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1942-1946), where he studied History, Latin and Geography. From 1947 to 1984, he worked at the *National Széchényi Library (Országos Széchényi Könyvtár)* in Budapest, first in the Department of Cartography, then in the Manuscript Department as a scientific contributor. His field of research is history of culture, cartographic history, and archontology. Since 1963, he has been a member of *Coronelli-Gesellschaft für Globen and Instrumentenkunde*, and a Hungarian contributor to the *Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon*. He is the author of some 200 publications, including the *Correspondence of Zoltán Ambrus (Ambrus Zoltán levelezése)* (1963), *Clerks of Maria Theresa (Mária Terézia hivatalnokai)* (1989), and *Anthony Grassalkovich (Grassalkovich Antal)* (1996). He was made freeman of Gödöllő, and receive the Small Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2004). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Falu, Tamás** (Thomas) (until 1898 Lajos Markbreit, until 1910 Lajos Balassa) (Kiskúnfélegyháza, 10 November 1881 - Ócsa, 13 July 1977) – Writer, poet. He attended high school in Kecskemét (1899) and completed Law School in 1907. He was a vice notary public in Monor, notary public in Nagyrőce, then in Cegléd, and finally in Ócsa, until his retirement in 1943. In his university years, he started with humorous writings, working for the *Borsszem Jankó* comic paper. Between 1914 and 1941, he worked at the *New Times (Új Idők)* magazine and at the *West (Nyugat)* literary review. His first novel, *Pettiness (Kicsinyesség)* was published in 1926. The literary review *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)* and the Roman Catholic periodical *Vigilia* published his poems from 1957. His output is 10 books of poetry, 8 novels, and 2 volumes of short stories. His collected poems were published under the title *Country Station (Vidéki állomás)* (1974), and his selected poems appeared in 1991. He was a member of the Petőfi Society (*Petőfi Társaság*) and the Kisfaludy Society (*Kisfaludy Társaság*). He received the Merit of Labor's Silver and Gold classes (1967, 1971) and was made an honorary citizen of Ócsa. – B: 0878, 0876, 0877, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Faludi, Ferenc S.J.** (Francis) (Németújvár, now Güssing, Austria, 25 March 1704 - Rohonc, now Rechnitz, Burgenland, Austria, 18 December 1779) – Jesuit monk, scholar, translator. He was the first reformer of the Hungarian language. He entered the Jesuit Order in 1720. He studied at the Universities of Vienna and Graz, Austria. At first he was a high school teacher in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Pécs; later he served as a

priest in Buda. After 1736, he became a university professor in Graz, then in Vienna, and subsequently he was Professor of Theology in Linz, Austria. He returned to Hungary in 1746, and became superior of a Seminary, then the Director of the Library of Pozsony. When his Order was dissolved, he moved to Rohonc. His prose works were published during his lifetime, his poems only after his death. Due to the declining tendencies of Hungarian literature following the Treaty of Szatmár (1711), he insisted on the purity and quality of the Hungarian language. To commemorate the 275th anniversary of his birth, and the 200th anniversary of his death in 1979, the provincial government of Burgenland (former Őrvidék, now Austria) organized a series of remembrance festivals and placed a commemorative plaque on the house of his birth in Németújvár and on the wall of the parish hall of Rohonc. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.

**Faludy, György** (George) (Budapest, 22 September 1910 - Budapest, 1 September 2006) – Writer, poet, translator of literary works. He studied in Budapest, Vienna, Paris and Graz (1928-1934). His poetry appeared in the liberal *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Hírlap*), and in the social-democratic *Peoples' Word* (*Népszava*). In 1931, he joined the Hungarian Social Democratic Party (*Magyar Szociáldemokrata Párt – MSZDP*). His translation of Francois Villon's poetry in 1937 earned public attention; his first volume of poetry appeared in 1938. Between 1940 and 1941, he went to France, escaped the Germans, and moved to Morocco. Invited by President Roosevelt, he landed in New York and served as secretary of the *Free Hungarian Movement* (*Szabad Magyar Mozgalom*) from 1941 to 1945. He joined the US Army in 1943, and left it in 1945. In 1946, he returned to Hungary and, in 1947, published his poetry written in the USA *After the Autumn Dew* (*Őszi harmat után*). From 1946 he worked at the *Peoples' Voice* (*Népszava*) as literary editor until his arrest in 1950. Deprived of paper and pen in the internment camps of Kistarcsa and Recsk, he composed and memorized his poems, or were memorized by his inmates. Released in 1953, he refused rehabilitation; he worked as translator until 1956, then he emigrated to England, settled in London and became Chief Editor of the *Literary Journal* (*Irodalmi Újság*) until 1962. He served as secretary of the International Pen Club. Between 1962 and 1967, he lived in Florence, Italy, and on the island of Malta; he lectured at Columbia University in New York and at other American universities. In 1967, he moved to Toronto, Canada, and he returned to Hungary in 1989. He established the Faludy Foundation (*Faludy Alapítvány*) at the Attila József University of Szeged in 1990. He was an honorary citizen of Budapest from 1996, a permanent member of the *Hungarian Journalists' National Association* (*Magyar Ujságírók Szövetsége – MUOSZ*) from 1997, and a MP of the Free Democrats Party from 1998. His major works include *Heine's Germany, transposed by George Faludy*, (*Heine Németországa, Faludy György átköltésében*) (1937); *Laudate, Masterworks of Catholic Lyricism* (*Dicsértessék, A katolikus lira remekei*) (1938); *Kroton*, novel (1966); *Erasmus of Rotterdam* (1970); *My Happy Days in Hell*, (*Pokolbeli víg napjaim*) autobiography (1962), in Hungarian (1987); *Notes from the Rain Forest*, (*Jegyzetek az esőerdőből*), essays with Eric Johnson (1988); *The Ballads of Francois Villon*, translated – or rather reworked – by George Faludy; *Barbusse: The Fire* (*Barbusse: A tűz*) (1996). *The Poet György Faludy* (1987) is a documentary film about his life. He was a recipient of the Great Commemorative Medal (1993), the Soros Life Achievement Award (1993), the Kossuth Prize (1994), and the Pulitzer Commemorative Prize (1998). He was twice nominated for the Nobel Prize in Literature. He was the grand old man of Hungarian literature. – B: 0974, 1257, 0878, T:

7684, 7677.

**Falvai, Sándor** (Alexander) (Ózd, 3 August 1943 - ) – Concert pianist. He studied piano at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy, Budapest under Mihály (Michael) Bacher (1967-1972); then at the Tchaikovsky Conservatory of Music, Moscow (1972-1973). He taught at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music from 1973, became a university professor in 1994, and rector in 1997. He is a sought-after pianist at home and abroad. He recorded the music of Bach, Chopin, Brahms, Schubert, Schuman and Mozart. He was awarded the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Prize (1975), the Meritorious Artist title (1997) and the Order of Rising Sun, Golden Rays with Neck Ribbon of the Japanese Government (2005) for the education of Japanese pianists. – B: 0874, 1501, T: 7103.

**Family Clans** – It is customary among many peoples to this day to traditionally place persons of common ancestry, bloodline and relations into a common extended family. Just as the nuclear family, this extended family with its common bloodline also followed the rule not to intermarry, for they knew the disadvantages of inbreeding. They would tattoo their bodies with their imaginary sacred animals to quickly identify each other in case of being scattered around; such tattoos would also bind them into a more cohesive group. As it was the case among the Scythians, the Hun peoples and the early Magyars too made the family clans responsible for being the foundation of constitutional and civil law. Only members of a family clan could take part in constitutional law affairs. When needed, a military organization came into existence. It was called “army” (*had*), and was organized into troops; its leader was called lieutenant. At the time of the settlement in the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century AD, the Magyar, Onogur and Khabar tribes formed a confederation that reportedly numbered 108 clans. Upon settling on the land, these clans lawfully established their estates. Their number probably increased after the Pusztaszer National Assembly, considered being the first National Assembly of Hungary, called together by their leader, Árpád. The extended families were made up of old inhabitants joined together with the recently settling families in the Carpathian Basin, and together they established a nation. Only about half of these family clans could be identified in official documents. Some ancient Hungarian tribes died out, or their documentation was lost when foreigners invaded and wreaked destruction. The following family clans are listed in the current Hungarian Encyclopaedia: Adorján, Ajtony, Ábrán, Ákos, Baar-Kalán, Bala, Baracska, Becse-Gergely, Bél, Bicske, Bikcsei, Borsa, Bó, Csanád, Csák, Csemelyi, Csobánka, Csupor, Divek, Dobra, Dorosma, Érd, Garázda, Geregye, Gutkeled, Gyovad, Győr, Gyula-Zombor, Halom, Hanva, Hont-Pázmány, Illés, Jenő, Kalán, Kalota, Kaplony, Kartal, Kata, Koppány, Kurszán, Loja, Lorente, Maglód, Medgyes, Mena, Miskócz, Monoszló, Nádasd, Negol, Oghuz, Olas, Osl, Orlec, Örs, Pók, Pór, Rátót, Szalók, Szemere, Szente-Magócs, Tahy, Tarján, Tétény, Torda, Turul, Ung, Vala, Vancsa, Vezékeny. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7676.

**Family Unit** (Extended) – Three, four generations of the male bloodline living together. Following the disintegration of the matriarchal family, the most important economic force of the clans was achieved through patriarchy. The traditional great family unit was based on common aims and activities in a communal estate. The eldest male headed the family; upon his death he was replaced either by his oldest brother or by another able male relative. His power was limitless: he was absolute judge and jury over his family; he could even kill his unfaithful wife without consequences. The 13th century Nagyvárád

(now Oradea, Romania) records of the “ordeals by red-hot iron” show that his power was so great that he could even sell or pawn his children. Succession was based on male seniority in the great family unit. At the time of Settlement in the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century AD, the Hungarian family life, and to some extent clan organizations and state affairs were also based on the principles of the great family unit. Even today, vestiges of traditional functions are alive especially in the magical fertility act. At the holiday table, the food is still divided by the male head of the family. By touching it first, he gave the food its magical power of fertility and nourishing quality. The loss of one’s own fertility obligated the head of the family to step aside. – B: 1153, 1231, T: 3240.→**Scythians; Huns; Hungarians; Kabars.**

**Famous Hungarians and of Hungarian Origin** – Hungarians number about 15 million at the beginning of the 21st century; 10 million live in the truncated country of Hungary; 2.5 million live in its detached territories ceded to newly created neighbors by the Versailles-Trianon (1920) and the Paris (1947) Peace Dictates, consequently they lived under foreign rule; an addition 2.5 millions are scattered all over the world. Nevertheless, Hungary has produced more Nobel Prize winners (20), more important scientists, inventors, writers, poets and artists than any other nation *per capita*.

## **I. NOBEL PRIZE WINNERS**

### **1. Hungarian**

**Lenard, Philipp E. A. von (1862 -1947); 1905. Physics**

**Bárány, Robert (1876 - 1936); 1914. Medicine**

**Zsigmondy, Richard A. (1865 -1929); 1925. Chemistry**

**Szent-Györgyi, Albert von (1893 -1986); 1937. Medicine**

**Hevesy, George de (1885 - 1966); 1943. Chemistry**

**Békésy, Georg von (1899 - 1972); 1961. Medicine**

**Wigner, Eugene P. (1902 - 1995); 1963. Physics**

**Dennis Gábor (1900 - 1979); 1971. Physics**

**Polányi, John C. (1929 -); 1986. Chemistry**

**Oláh, George A. (1927 - ); 1994. Chemistry**

**Harsányi, John C. (1920 - 2000); 1994. Economics**

**Kertész, Imre (1929 - ); 2002. Literature**

### **2. Hungarian related**

**Ruziczka, Leopold (1887-1876)      1939 Chemistry**

**Rabi, Isidor (1898-1988)              1944 Physics**

**Gajdusek, Daniel Carlton (1923 - ) 1976 Medicine**

<b>Friedman, Milton (1912 -2006)</b>	<b>1976 Economics</b>
<b>Stigler, George (1911-1991)</b>	<b>1982 Economics</b>
<b>Ábrahám, Henry (1942 - )</b>	<b>1985 Peace</b>
<b>Wiesel, Elie (1928 - )</b>	<b>1986 Peace</b>
<b>Hershkó Avram (1937 - )</b>	<b>2004 Chemistry</b>

→Encyclopedia entry is under each name.

## II. INVENTORS

**Anonym** - Inventor of the carriage or “coach” with springs.

**Asbóth, Oscar** - Engineer, a helicopter pioneer.

**Bánki, Donát** - Co-inventor of the carburetor.

**Barényi, Béla** - Engineer, Auto Safety Pioneer - Father of the Volkswagen Beetle, Passive Safety, Occupant Safety Cell, Collapsible Steering System and the Seat Belt.

**Batthyány, Count Tódor** - Inventor. He designed a ship driven with horse-drawn paddlers (called *Bucentaurus*, 18th c).

**Bejczy, Antal** - Engineer, who developed the Mars Rover “Sojourner”, and the Pathfinder's Remote Control System.

**Beregszászy, Lajos** - Inventor of a new piano keyboard system.

**Béres, József** - Research chemist, who developed an anti-cancer drug, the “Béres Drops”.

**Bernáth, Gábor** - Inventor. At 15 he invented the commercially viable 3rd scanner, “Scan Guru” and won the 50th Intel ISEF.

**Besser, Les (László)** - Engineer, father of microwave computer-aided design.

**Biró, László József** - Inventor. He developed the ballpoint pen in 1938, and the automatic gearbox for automobiles.

**Bláthy, Ottó** - Co-inventor of the alternating current transformer (with Miksa Déri and Károly Zipernowsky, in 1889); inventor of the tension regulator; the watt meter; the alternating current motor; the turbo-generator, and the high performance turbo-generator.

**Born, Imre** - Metallurgist. He discovered the mineral bornite.

**Bródy, Imre** - Physicist. He invented the Krypton Electric Bulb.

**Cséti, Ottó** - Inventor of mine-survey instruments.

**Csonka, János** - Co-invented the carburetor.

**Csuri, Charles** – “Father of Digital Art”.

**Dallos, Joseph** - Physician, inventor of the molded contact lenses.

**Deák, Róbert** - Banker, financier, and father of the secure credit card.

**Dénes, Mihály** - Inventor. In 1922 he invented and patented the “Projectophon”, which received recognition in the field of sound-pictures.



**Déri, Miksa** - One in the “Great Triad” of electrical engineers at the Ganz Industries of Budapest. He developed A/C electric generator; and co-invented the alternating current transformer with Ottó Bláthy and Károly Zipernowsky in 1889.

**Detre, László** - Immunologist. He worked out the antigen theory.

**Domokos, Gábor** - Engineer, co-inventor of “Gömböc”, the first known homogenous object with one stable and one unstable equilibrium point.

**Dorogi, István** - Chemical engineer, inventor of mass-produced inflatable toys, forms and figures.

**Eötvös, Baron Loránt** – Physicist. He developed one of the first steps toward the Theory of Relativity. His inventions made it possible to explore natural resources like oil, coal and different ores.

**Fazola, Henrik** - Ironsmith, pioneer of Hungarian Iron Works (18th century).

**Fejes, Jenő** - Engineer, inventor of the Fejes plate-motor.

**Finkey, József** - Mining engineer, inventor of “Finkey’s ore flotation method” and “Finkey’s brown coal improver”.

**Fleischmann, Károly** - Inventor, founder of the famous Standard Brands Yeast Company, Fleischmanns.

**Földi, Zoltán** - Chemical engineer. He (with his colleagues) registered 80 pharmaceutical patents.

**Fonó, Albert** - Mechanical engineer. He received the first patent on airplane jet propulsion and enabled aircraft to fly faster than the speed of sound. He also developed an aerial torpedo and an air compressor for mines.

**Forgách, Count Béla** - Inventor of a sheet music writing machine coupled with a piano in 1884.

**Forgó, László** - Engineer. His inventions include the *Invert-Grid*, the *Sterilizer*, and the famous *Heller-Forgó* air condenser-cooler, applied in cooling towers, invented with László Heller in 1958.

**Frommer, Rudolf** - Engineer, inventor of Frommer pistol.

**Galamb, Joseph (József)** - Ford chief engineer, designed the Model ‘T’ and Model ‘A’ Ford, the Fordson Tractor; invented the ignition plug and the planetary gearbox, and prepared the production of the Liberty aircraft engines.

**Ganz, Ábrahám** - Invented the chill casting of railway car wheels (1854).

**Gergely, Péter** - Architect, structural engineer, founder of the National Center for Earthquake Engineering.

**Gestetner, Dávid** - Inventor of the stencil-duplicating machine.

**Goldmark, Péter Károly (Carl Peter)** - Engineer, CBS Chief Scientist. He invented the Color Television, the 33 1/3 LP Record, and the Electronic Video Recorder; recipient of the National Medal of Science.

**Goÿ, Andor** - Inventor of a widely recognized typesetting machine.

**Greguss, Pál** - Chemical engineer and physicist. He invented the Pál-Optic used in

NASA's Deep Space Program.

**Grossmann, Gusztáv József** - Engineer, inventor of the tomograph.

**Gyórfy, István** - Ophthalmologist. He was the first to make contact lenses from plastic material in 1939.

**Halász, Pál** - Engineer, invented the compressed-air mine-thrower.

**Haggenmacher, Károly** - Engineer, inventor of plain shifter for milling process.

**Hankóczy, Jenő** - Agricultural scientist, inventor of farinograph and farinometer.

**Heller, László** - Engineer, co-inventor of the Heller-Forgo air cooling system, which became known worldwide as the Heller-System, applied at thermal power stations.

**Horváth, Csaba** - Chemical engineer, father of high-pressure liquid chromatography (HPLC).

**Horváth, Ernő** - Teacher, pilot, inventor of the universal control stick (steering column) for aircrafts, in 1940.

**Irinyi, János** - Chemist, inventor of the safety match.

**Jedlik, Ányos** - Priest, engineer, physicist, inventor, father of the dynamo.

**Kálmán, Rudolf Emil** - Developed the “Kalman Filter”, the “greatest discovery in statistics in our century.” Kalman filtering is also the method used in GPS (Global Positioning Systems) for navigation.

**Kandó, Kálmán** - Inventor, engineer, developer of the triple phase high tension current for electric locomotion and industrial applications, father of modern electric trains.

**Kármán, Theodore, von** - Aeronautical engineer, mathematician. He was the father of the supersonic flight and a founder of the aeronautical and astronautical sciences. He designed the first rocket to reach interstellar space.

**Kempelen, Farkas, de Pázmánd** - Inventor of the first speaking machine, first experimental phonetician.

**Kliegl, József** - Mechanic, inventor of typesetting and sorting machines.

**Korda, Dezső** - Engineer, inventor of the electric car.

**Kós, Károly** - Writer, architect, used traditional Hungarian architecture for modern designs.

**Kőszegi Mártony, Károly** – Army Major, inventor of the mobile field kitchen.

**Kühne, Ede** - Inventor of the “Hungaria Drill” seeding machine (1874).

**Lánczos, Cornelius** - Renowned mathematician and physicist.

**Lechner, Ödön** - Architect, best representative of the Hungarian secessionist style of architecture.

**Losonczy, Áron** - Inventor of “glass-concrete”, the Light-Transmitting Concrete called LiTraCon (2001).

**Luppis, János** - Naval captain and engineer, he was co-inventor of the torpedo.

**Makovecz, Imre** - Architect, renowned representative of Hungarian organic architecture.

**Mechwart, Ádám** - Inventor of the steel-rolling cylinder for mills.

**Mihály, Dénes** - Mechanical engineer, father of sound film and television broadcasting. Inventor of the “Projectophon” for sound films and the “Telehor” device for TV broadcast. He produced the first television program in history.

**Mihályi, József** - Engineer, inventor, co-developer of automatic camera; chief designer at Kodak.

**Pavlics, Ferenc** - Engineer, developed NASA's Moon Rover and directed development of the Mars Rover.

**Pécsi, Eszter** - Structural engineer, designer of the first reinforced-concrete skyscraper; first woman to receive a degree in Engineering in Hungary in 1920.

**Petzvál, József** - Inventor, founder of photography. His work allowed for the designing of modern cameras and made practical portrait-photography possible. He invented photographic objective lens, darkroom, opera glasses, and perfected the telescope.

**Pfitzner, Sándor** - Engineer, designed the first American monoplane for Curtiss.

**Pollák, Antal and Virág, József** - Inventors of the express telegraph (1898).

**Puskás, Tivadar** - Inventor, Thomas Edison's colleague - Devised the idea of using telephone exchanges between subscribers, invented the switchboard, and built Europe's first telephone exchange.

**Rajkai, Pál** - Inventor of the grain-slicing machine.

**Rátai, Áron** - Computer wizard, inventor of the commercially viable three-dimensional computer picture.

**Richter, Gedeon** - Pharmacist, inventor of the Kalmopyrin tablet.

**Riszdorfer, Ödön** - Engineer, inventor, co-developed automatic camera and automatic shutter for movie cameras; father of the hand-held, battery-operated light meter.

**Rosenkrantz, George** - Chemist, businessman, founder of Syntex, number seventeen world-ranked drug firm, the developer of Aleve.

**Rubik, Ernő** - Mathematician, inventor of the Rubik Cube.

**Schwartz, David** - Inventor, father of the dirigible air ship or Zeppelin.

**Sebeok, Thomas A (Sebők)** - Father of modern semiotics (the study of signs and non-verbal communication).

**Segner, János András** - Father of the water turbine, first scientist to use reactive force. The inventor of the “Segner Wheel”. He made substantial contributions to the theory of dynamics.

**Spanyol, Count Zoltán** - Electric engineer, inventor of plasma-water motor fuel hydrogen (2005).

**Szakáts, Gábor** - Engineer, inventor of the flamethrower.

**Szebehelyi, Victor** - Aerospace engineer, pioneer of orbital mechanics and a key figure in the Apollo Space Program.

**Szilvay, Kornél** - Officer in a Hungarian Fire Brigade, father of the Dry Fire Extinguisher.

**Tarján, Ferenc** - Physicist, who invented the gramophone (phono) pickup device.

**Tihanyi, Kálmán** - Physicist, television pioneer, who invented picture tube (Iconoscope); infrared-sensitive (night vision) television and flat TV tube.

**Turchányi, Olivér** - Inventor of the "Filmatyp".

**Várkonyi, Péter** - Engineer, co-inventor of "Gömböc", the first known homogenous object with one stable and one unstable equilibrium point.

**Verancsis, Faustus, Bishop** - Invented the air turbine.

**Winter, Ernő** - Physicist-engineer, inventor of the converter tube with deflection control in the late 1930s.

**Zipernowsky, Károly** - Engineer, co-inventor of the alternating current transformer with Miksa Déri and Ottó Bláthy (1889).

**Zsélyi, Aladár** - Engineer, aeroplane and gas turbine pioneer.

### III. MATHEMATICIANS, SCIENTISTS

**Apáczai Csere, János** - Scholar, educator. He demanded the teaching of native language at schools and higher education that trained secular specialists (17th century).

**Balogh, Lord Thomas**, - Economist, chief economic advisor to the British Government.

**Bay, Zoltán** - Physicist, the first to use radar to take measurements of the moon.

**Békésy, George, von** - Nobel Prize winner in medicine (1961) for his study on "The discovery of the physical means of sound communication and analysis in the inner ear".

**Bolyai, Farkas** - Mathematician.

**Bolyai, János** - Mathematician, he created the non-Euclidian hyperbolic geometry.

**Csernák, László** (Chernák) – Mathematician, made research in dissolution of whole numbers by prime factors (18th century).

**Dienes, Paul** - Mathematician. His research in the Taylor series was significant.

**Erdélyi, Arthur** – Mathematician. His works are quoted as "the most widely cited mathematical works of all time and a basic reference source for generations of applied mathematicians and physicists throughout the world".

**Erdős, Paul** – Mathematician. Revered by colleagues and considered to be the "most brilliant mind in his field"; he collaborated with so many mathematicians that the phenomenon of the "Erdős Number" evolved.

**Farbaky, István** - Mining engineer, developer of mining and related disciplines and in evolving their Hungarian technical terminology. He has several mining, metallurgical and chemical patents.

**Farkas, Gyula** - Mathematician, physicist; his works on thermodynamics and the Fourier principles were significant; his Farkas theorem is notable.

**Fejér, Lipót** - Mathematician, laid the foundations for the modern theory of trigonometric series.

**Fejes, Jenő** - Engineer, inventor. He was first in the world to submit patents for

manufacturing automobile parts by cold forming, pressing, torch or spot-welding.

**Feketeháty, János** - Engineer, famous bridge-builder.

**Fényi, Gyula** - Physicist, first to prove that the frequency of solar protuberances varies according to the number of sunspots.

**Fischer, Gyula** - Inventor of Fischer-Laminar Collector Bow for electric railroad engines.

**Fonó, Albert** - Mechanical engineer, he received the first patent on airplane jet propulsion and enabled aircraft to fly faster than the speed of sound; and also developed an aerial torpedo and air compressor for mines.

**Francé, Rezső** – Biologist. He became world famous through his popular books.

**Gerster, Béla** – Engineer; participated in construction of the Panama and the Korinthos canals.

**Gombás, Pál** - Physicist; constructed the Thomas-Fermi-Dirac-Gombos atom-model.

**Gothard, Jenő** - Astronomer; discovered the central star in the Ring Nebula of the Lyre Constellation.

**Grossmann, Marcel** - Mathematician, Einstein's co-worker. He realized the relevance of the tensor calculus of Christoffel, Ricci-Curbastro and Levi-Civita to relativity.

**Gryneus, István** - Mathematician; developed differential geometry, differential equations and later the application of the calculus of Ricci in the Pfaff System.

**Gubányi, Károly** - Engineer; participated in railway construction in Siberia, China and Australia.

**Haar, Alfred** - Mathematician. He introduced a measure on groups, now called the "Haar measure", used by von Neumann and other notables.

**Halmos, Pál** – Mathematician. He dealt with finite dimensional vector spaces, measure theory, ergodic theory and Hilbert space.

**Harsányi, John** - Economist, Nobel Prize winner in 1994: "For his pioneering analysis of equilibrium in the theory of non-cooperative games."

**Hatvani, István** - Mathematician, physicist, polyhistor; the first to teach chemistry (18th century).

**Herman, Ottó** - Naturalist, founder of the Hungarian Ornithological Center, Budapest.

**Herskó, Ferenc** (Avram Hershko) - Physicist, biochemist, Nobel Prize winner in chemistry in 2004: "for the discovery of the ubiquitin system of intracellular protein degradation and its many functions in the cell".

**Horváth, Csaba** - Chemical engineer, father of high-pressure liquid chromatography (HPLC).

**Izsák, Imre Gyula** - Astronomer, the Hungarian-American expert in celestial mechanics of the Space Age.

**Kabay, János** - Chemist, first to isolate morphine directly from the plant.

**Káldor, Lord Miklós** - World-renowned economist, applications, the father of modern electric trains.

**Kármán, Theodore von** - Aeronautical engineer, mathematician, father of the supersonic flight and a founder of the aeronautical and astronautical sciences. He designed the first rocket to reach interstellar space.

**Kemény, János** - Mathematician, President of Dartmouth; "Father of Microcomputing," developed BASIC computer language.

**Kitaibel, Pál** - Natural scientist, discovered the naturally occurring semi metallic element *Tellurium*, independently from Baron Ferenc József Müller.

**Konkoly-Thege, Miklós** - Astronomer, who elevated Hungarian astrology to European level. An asteroid bears his name.

**Kövesligethy, Radó** - Astronomer, geophysicist. He gave theoretical foundation to astrophysics.

**Kulcsár, Gyula** - Biochemist, cancer researcher, who discovered a second immune system in the human body, consisting of 16 molecules, which destroy tumor cells. This is regarded as the beginning of the successful fight against cancer (2005).

**Lax, Benjamin** - Electrical engineer, physicist, Founder and Director of Francis Bitter National Magnetic Laboratories (MIT); Semiconductor and magneto-optics pioneer; Radar Pioneer; he developed the radar height and range finder and radar meteorology.

**Lax, Peter D.** - Mathematician, winner of the Abel Prize in 2005: "for his groundbreaking contributions to the theory and application of partial differential equations and to the computation of their solutions".

**Lovász, László** – Mathematician. His contribution is to the combinatorial problems and exercises.

**Makó, Pál** - Mathematician, outstanding mathematician in the 18th century.

**Müller, Ferenc József** - Minerologist, discovered tellurium in the mines of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania).

**Neumann, John von** - legendary mathematician, physicist, logician and computing pioneer; co-developer of the atomic bomb. Father of the Binary Code and the Stored Program Computer; father of Game Theory; key in the development of ballistic missile program of the USA.

**Ortvay, Rudolf** - Physicist, founder of the of modern theoretical physics education in Hungary.

**Palágyi, Menyhért** - Mathematician, philosopher, devised a new theory of space and time.

**Pavlics, Ferenc** - Engineer, developed NASA's Moon Rover and directed development of the Mars Rover.

**Polányi, Mihály** - Chemist, who applied quantum mechanics in chemistry; excelled in chemical kinetics as well as transition-state theory.

**Polya, George** - Mathematician, called: "The Great Teacher". He gave to mathematics the Pólya Enumeration Theorem along with many other ideas.

**Rényi, Alfréd** - Mathematician, who created "one of the strongest methods of analytical number theory".

**Riesz, Frigyes** - Mathematician, founder of functional analysis; and his work has many important applications in physics.

**Sávoly, Pál** - Engineer, restorer of many great bridges in Hungary after World War II.

**Simonyi, Charles Jr.** - Computer scientist, chief architect of Microsoft Corporation; father of **WYSIWYG** and Hungarian notation.

**Simonyi, Károly Sr.** - Engineer, physicist, constructed the first Hungarian cyclotron.

**Somogyi, Michael** - Chemist, produced first child insulin treatment in US; developed the "Somogyi test" for the diagnosis of diabetes.

**Szalay, Alexander** - Astrophysicist, researched theoretical astrophysics and galaxy formation.

**Szebehelyi, Victor** - Aerospace engineer, pioneer of orbital mechanics and a key figure in the Apollo Space Program.

**Szegő, Gábor** - Mathematician, Head of Mathematics Department, University of Stanford, U.S.A.

**Szilárd, Leó** - Physicist, co-developed the atomic bomb. Conceived the nuclear chain reaction and campaigned for nuclear disarmament, though the first to consider the application of the atom to making bombs. Achieved first nuclear fission reaction with Enrico Fermi.

**Telkes, Mária** - Chemist, engineer, pioneer of solar energy.

**Teller, Edward** - Physicist, co-developer of the atomic bomb; created BET equation; father of the H-bomb.

**Turán, Paul** - Mathematician, number theorist, Erdős' closest friend and collaborator.

**Varga, Jenő** - Economist, leading economist of Soviet Russia.

**Wartha, Vince** - Chemist, he worked out the chemical composition of eosin glaze.

**Xantus, János** - Natural scientist, discovered several hundred animal and plant species in North America and South-East Asia; US Consul in Mexico (19th c.).

**Zách, Baron János Ferenc** - Astronomer, founder of the first Astronomy Journal the *Allgemeine geographische Ephemerident* in 1796.

**Zemplén, Győző** - Physicist, he gave a new explanation to Mickelson's experiment.

#### IV. PHYSICIANS

**Alexander, Franz** - Physician and Psychoanalyst, Psychoanalytic Pioneer, Father of Psychosomatic Medicine.

**Apáthy, István** - Physician, biologist, pioneer of nervous system research.

**Balassa, János** - Physician, first in Europe to apply general anaesthesia.

**Csikszentmihályi, Mihály** - Renowned psychologist, father of "Flow Theory".

**Dallos, Joseph** - Physician, inventor of molded contact lenses.

**Ferenczi, Sándor** - Psychoanalyst, friend and co-worker of Sigmund Freud.

**Fodor, József** - Hygienist, founder of a National Public Health and Epidemic Institute in Hungary.

**Forró Barnóthy, Madeleine** - Astrophysicist, pioneer in Cosmic Radiation, Bio-Magnetism and Magnetic Therapy.

**Hermann, Imre** - Neurologist. His findings were the Clambering Theory and the Congruent Models concept.

**Hógyes, Endre** - Physician, prominent medical researcher, perfected Pasteur's anti-rabbies vaccination.

**Jeszenszky, János** (Jessenius) - Physician, first to introduce human dissection in Germany (17th c.).

**Kaali, Stephen** - Medical pioneer, inventor, patented a Bio-Electrical Blood Cleansing Device for AIDS and other blood diseases.

**Kaposi, Móric** (Kohn) - Physician and dermatologist. He discovered "Kaposi's Sarcoma".

**Korányi, Baron Frigyes** - Physician, first to open an Internal Medicine Clinic in Budapest.

**László, Ernő** - Dermatologist and Cosmetics Tycoon, father of modern skincare products.

**Markusovszky, Lajos** - Physician, chief promoter of health reform in Hungary.

**Pápai Páriz, Ferenc** - Physician, his *Pax Corporis* book was influential upon medical science (17th c.).

**Schick, Béla** - Pediatrician, researcher, pioneer in immunology; devised the "Schick test" for determining susceptibility to diphtheria.

**Selye, Hans** (János) - Physician, endocrinologist, researcher, initiator of the concept of Stress; the "Einstein of Medicine".

**Semmelweis, Ignác** - Physician, "The Savior of Mothers".

**Szondy, Lipót** - Psychiatrist, inventor of the Szondy test.

**Zsámboki, János** (Sámboki) - Physician, humanist, polyhistor, court physician in Vienna (16th c.).

**Weszprémi, István** (Tsanádi, Csanády) - Physician, introduced vaccination against pestilence (18th c.).

## V. AGRARIANS, VETERINARIANS

**Baross, László** – Agriculturalist; in 1917 he produced the Bánkút Wheat (B1201), the renowned Hungarian wheat qualified as the world's best wheat; he was awarded a gold medal at the Regina World Fair, 1933, Canada.

**Haraszthy, Ágoston** - Colonel, agriculturalist. In the mid 1850's he planted grape vines of Tokay and Zinfandel vine-plants brought from Hungary in his 65 hectares land in the Sonoma Valley. "Father of California wine culture". (Ronald Reagan).

**Hutýra, Ferenc** - Veterinarian, developed vaccine against pig-pestilence; wrote a book



on domestic animals' diseases.

**Kocsis, Pál** - Grape cultivator. He produced some 2500 grape varieties especially suitable for the sandy soil of the Hungarian Great Plains.

**Marek, József** - Veterinarian. His book on animal diseases are published in many languages.

**Mathiász, János** - Grape cultivator. He produced some 1300 grape varieties for sandy soil, among them 180 favorites. Many of them are cultivated in many parts of the world.

**Manninger, Gusztáv Adolf** - Agriculturalist, perfected the Bánkút Wheat (B 1201).

**Manninger, Rezső** - Veterinarian, author of many books on animal health and diseases.

**Nagyváthy, János** - Author of the first Hungarian agricultural handbook.

**Pethe, Ferenc** - Agriculturalist, one of the founders of the Georgikon at Keszthely.

**Tessedik, Sámuel** - Lutheran pastor, agriculturalist, developer of Hungarian agriculture.

**Weber, Eduard** – Agriculturalist. He planted vines in the quicksand of his 2000 hectar estate near Kecskemét, in 1892. He is father of the quicksand vine culture.

## VI. DISCOVERERS, VOYAGERS, CARTOGRAPHERS

**Almássy, Count Ede László** - Explorer, led a Sahara expedition in 1933, double agent, immortalized in the feature film “The English Patient”.

**Bíró, Lajos** - Explorer of zoology in New Guinea.

**Böckh, Hugo** - Geologist, discovered Iranian oilfield.

**Brentán, Károly SJ** - Missionary, a discoverer, and cartographer in South America.

**Cholnoky, Jenő** - Traveled to China (19th c.).

**Diószegi, Vilmos** - Ethnographer, orientalist, made five field trips to Siberia.

**Éder Xavér Ferenc SJ** - Missionary, the first geographer and ethnographer of Peru.

**Endresz, György** – Ocean pilot. He completed a historic ocean flight in a plane named “Justice for Hungary” in 1931.

**Fenichel, Sámuel** - Papua land explorer, zoological and ethnographical collector (19th c.).

**Fuszek, Rudolf** - Physician, expert of tropical diseases; ethnographic collector in Africa.

**Galántha, Judit** - Writer, Asia traveler, the first woman to actively follow the footsteps of Alexander Csoma de Körös in Transylvania, India, Kinnawar, Ladakh and Sikkim.

**Gallus, Sándor** – Archeologist; discovered 30,000-year-old paintings in the Koonalda Cave, Australia.

**Gáspár, Ferenc** - Physician, traveler, studied tropical diseases, author of ethnographic, geographic and travel books.

**Gelei, József** - Zoologist, several newly discovered species named after him.

**Germanus, Gyula** - Traveler, writer, Arab scholar.

**Jelky, András** - Sailor, tribal chief, later businessman in Dutch East Indies; Dutch

Ambassador to Japan (18th c.).

**Jesuits in S. America** (Hungarians in 17-18th century) - Rátkay János; Koncság János; Rér János; Brentán Károly; Orosz László, Éder Xavér Ferenc.

**Julianus** - Dominican friar. Traveled to Bashkiria in the Upper Volga region of Russia in search of Hungarian relatives in “Magna Hungaria” (14th century).

**Kittenberg, Kálmán** - Africa explorer, hunter and collector.

**Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor** (Alexander) - Explorer. He was “Father of Tibetan Studies and Buddhist Culture”. He presented the first viable Tibetan dictionary and grammar in English. (19th century).

**Kubassek, János** - Geographer, Asia traveler and Kőrösi Csoma Sándor researcher.

**Lóczy, Lajos** - Geologist of fame, discoverer and first geological surveyor of the Trans-Himalaya mountain chain.

**Magyar, László** - Discovered the source of the Congo River in Africa, King of Bihe (Bie).

**Parmenius of Buda** - Naval officer in British service, the first Hungarian landing in North America (1585).

**Prinz, Gyula** - Geologist, traveled to Tien-San (early 20th century).

**Reguly, Antal** - Cartographer, drew maps on East-Ural Mountains (19th century).

**Roheim, Géza** - Psychoanalyst, ethnographic collector in French Somalia, Australia and Melanesia.

**Sáska, László** - Africa researcher, collector, physician.

**Stein, Márk Aurél, Sir** - Archaeologist, “The most prodigious combination of scholar, explorer, archaeologist and geographer of his generation” - The “Sven Hedin of England”; who pioneered the use of aerial photography in archaeology.

**Sajnovics, János SJ and Hell, Miksa** - Traveled to Lapland for scientific observation. They found a linguistic relationship between Lapp and Hungarian (18th century).

**Széchenyi, Count Zsigmond** - Globetrotter, East-Africa explorer, hunter and collector.

**Teleki, Count Sámuel** - Explorer, discoverer of Rudolf and Stefania Lakes and the Teleki Volcano in Kenya, East Africa.

**Tordai, Emil** - Africa traveler and explorer of the Congo Basin; anthropological and ethnographical collector.

**Vámbéry, Ármin** - Orientalist, explorer. He headed a famous expedition to Central Asia (1862-1864).

## VII. RULERS, POLITICIANS, SOLDIERS

**Anzelm, Albert, Lt. Colonel** - Civil War Hero, General Fremont's Chief-of-Staff.

**András II (Endre, Andrew), King** - Issuer of the “Golden Bull” (1222).

**Árpád** - Khagan, leader of Magyar tribal confederation into the Carpathian Basin (895).

**Asboth, Alexander, General** - US Chief-of-Staff, US Minister to Argentina.

**Báthori, Prince István** - Reigning Prince of Transylvania (Erdély, now Romania) and King of Poland.

**Béla IV, King** - Rebuilder of Hungary after the Mongol-Tartar devastation (1241-1242).

**Benyovszky, Count Móric** - He was elected Emperor of Madagascar.

**Bercsényi, Count László**, - Hussar, founder of the modern French Cavalry. He was a Marshal of France.

**Bethlen, Count István** - Prime Minister, successfully reorganized Hungary dismembered by Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920), when Hungary lost two-thirds of its territory and one-third of its ethnic Hungarian population.

**Bibó, István** - Politician, one of the most influential political writers in the latter part of the 20th century.

**Bocskay, Prince Gábor** - In a war against Austria, he secured Hungary's independence as well as that of Transylvania (Vienna Peace Treaty in 1606).

**Czege Wass, Huba de** - Brigadier General, US Army; founding director of the US Army's School of Advanced Military Studies and architect of air-land battle doctrine.

**Deák, Ferenc** - Politician, architect of the Compromise with Austria in 1867. It made possible Hungary's rapid economic development.

**Deák, Nicholas** - Banker, financier. He received the surrender of the Japanese in Burma in World War II. He was founder of Deak-Perera, the US oldest and largest foreign exchange and precious metals investment firm.

**Dohnányi, Hans von** - World War II hero of German resistance. He partook in the 1944 assassination plot against Hitler. He was executed by the Gestapo on April 9, 1945.

**Fabriczy Kováts, Mihály** - Colonel of the Hussars, hero of the United States War of Independence.

**Figyelmessy, Fülöp** - Military officer in the 1848-1849 War of Hungarian Independence, US Inspector General during Civil War, and envoy of the United States in British Guayana between 1865 and 1878.

**Haraszthy, Ágoston** - Colonel, "Father of California's Wine Culture" (President Ronald Reagan).

**Hedwig , St., Queen of Poland** (Jadwiga, 14th century) – Daughter of King Lajos I (Louis the Great); converted the Lithuanians to Christianity and united the two kingdoms.

**Herzl, Theodore** - Politician, founder of the Zionist Movement.

**Hollósi, Gergely** - Monk, converted and protected Indians in Mexico (16th c.).

**Horthy, Miklós, Regent** – Elected Regent of Hungary in 1920. Regained some previously lost parts of historic Hungary populated by Hungarians (1938, 1939, 1941), the only successful Hungarian head of state in the 20th century.

**Hungarian Officers in the U.S. Civil War** - Antal Wékely, Hugo Hellebrandt, Antal Gernster, Viktor Sándory, Ferenc Takács, Lajos Tenner, Antal Utassy, Ede Zerdahelyi and Frigyes György Utassy.

**Hunyadi, János, Regent** - Military leader and statesman. First to contain the of Ottoman

Turk expansion (15th century).

**Istook, Ernest** - US Congressman, Republican from Oklahoma, Chairman of the Appropriations Subcommittee, Co-Chair of the Hungarian Caucus in the US House of Representatives.

**István I, King** (St Stephen) - First Christian king and founder of Christian Hungary in the Carpathian Basin (11th century)

**Jelki, András** - Sailor, tribal chief, later businessman in the Dutch East Indies; Dutch Ambassador to Japan (18th century).

**Karpeles, Leopold. Sgt.** - Civil War Hero, recipient of the Congressional Medal of Honour.

**Knefler, Frederick** - Brigadier General, Civil War Hero, "Hungarian Patriot and American General" - highest rank attained in the Union army by a member of the Jewish faith.

**Kossuth, Lajos, Governor** - Leader of the War of Independence against Austria (1848-1849).

**Kováts, Michael, de, Colonel** - U.S.A. Military Hero, founder of the U.S.A. Cavalry.

**Kozlay, Eugene A., Brigadier General** – American Civil War Hero, Organized the 54th New York Infantry Regiment.

**Lantos, Tom, Hon.** - 11-term U.S. Congressman from California.

**Magyar, László** - Discovered the source of Congo River in Africa, King of Bihe (Bie).

**Mátyás I, King** (Matthias Corvinus) - The great 15<sup>th</sup> century Renaissance king of Hungary.

**Mihalóczy, Géza, Colonel**, - Civil War Hero of the U.S.A, he organized the famed "Lincoln Riflemen".

**Mindszenty, József, Cardinal** - his torture and show trial by the Communists in 1949 made him a Hungarian national hero, "a legend in his lifetime".

**Molnár, Frankie, S/Sgt** - Vietnam War Hero, recipient of the Congressional Medal of Honor, U.S.A.

**Nagy, Imre, Prime Minister** - Hero of the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, political martyr.

**Pataki, George, Governor** (György) – American-born Governor of New York State, U.S.A.

**Pongrátz, Gergely, Freedom Fighter** - Hero of Corvin Köz, Budapest, 1956.

**Pomutz, George, Colonel** – American Civil War Hero, appointed U.S. Consul General to St. Petersburg, Russia.

**Rabel, László, Sergeant** - US Military Hero, recipient of the Congressional Medal of Honor.

**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc** - Leader of the War of Independence against Austria (1703-1711).

**Stahel Számwald, Julius H. Major-General** - U.S.A. Military Hero, recipient of the

Congressional Medal of Honor.

**Tabor, L.S. William, Pvt.** - Civil War hero, recipient the Congressional Medal of Honor.

**Thököly, Count Imre** - Leader of an uprising and freedom fight against Austria (1678-1686).

**Türr, István, General** - Garibaldi's Chief of Staff.

**Utassy, George, Colonel** - US Civil War Hero, Organized the famed Garibaldi Guard.

**Vadas, Albert (Wadas)** - Spanish-American War Hero, recipient of the Congressional Medal of Honor.

**Váry, Gyula** – Major in the- Hungarian Air Force, acclaimed fighter pilot, first pilot to win consecutive titles at Fairford's Royal International Air Tattoo.

**Wiesel, Elie** - Writer, Nobel Prize winner for Peace in 1986: “For his dedication to peace, atonement and human dignity”.

**Zágonyi, Charles, Major** -.”The Union Forever” led the famous Civil War Zágonyi Death Ride.

## VIII. WRITERS, POETS, PHILOSOPHERS

**Ady, Endre** - Lyric poet, one of the greatest in the 20th century.

**Áprily, Lajos** - Poet, his poetry is among the best in Hungarian literature.

**Arany, János** - Poet laureate, one of the greatest in Hungarian literature.

**Babits, Mihály** - Poet, writer, a prominent leader of Hungarian literature in the first part of the 20th century.

**Bartók, György** - Well-known philosopher

**Bibó, István** - One of the most influential political writers in the second half of the 20th century.

**Böhm, Károly** - Foremost philosopher of Hungary, author of the first Hungarian philosophical system.

**Esterházy, Péter** - Famous contemporary writer.

**Faludy, György** – Internationally acclaimed contemporary poet.

**Fekete, István** - Famous writer about nature.

**Gárdonyi, Géza** - Writer, famed for Hungarian historical novels.

**Gárdos, Éva** - Screenwriter, director and editor.

**Hamvas, Béla** - Philosopher, author of an alternate Hungarian philosophy.

**Illyés, Gyula** - Poet, writer, a prominent figure in 20th century Hungarian literature.

**Jókai, Mór** - Writer, a great novelist with more than 100 books, 25 translated into foreign languages. The “Charles Dickens” of Hungarian literature.

**József, Attila** - Leading lyric poet in the 20th century after Ady's time.

**Karinthy, Frigyes** - Humorist, created a specific genre of humor in Hungarian literature.

**Lengyel, Menyhért** – Oscar-nominated writer, producer, Broadway and Film Director.

**Lukács, John (János)** - Acclaimed novelist.

**Lukács György (George)** - Internationally renowned philosopher.

**Márai, Sándor** - Internationally acclaimed writer in exile.

**Mécs, László** - Poet, parish priest, popular reciter, champion of the downtrodden.

**Mikszáth Kálmán** - Writer, famed master of critical realist prose.

**Molnár, Ferenc** - Playwright, part of the “Hungarian Invasion” of New York Theaters in the first half of the 20th century.

**Móricz, Zsigmond** - Writer, a famed novelist of realism.

**Németh, László** - Writer, trend-setting, internationally acclaimed author.

**Petőfi, Sándor** - World-renowned lyric poet, his poems translated into many languages.

**Pilinszky, János** - Poet and writer with religious affiliation.

**Prohászka, Ottokár** - Bishop, theological writer, orator of the Roman Catholic Church.

**Ravasz, László** – Bishop of the Reformed Church., famed theological writer, outstanding preacher.

**Szabó, Dezső** - Writer, famed novelist and orator.

**Szabó, Magda** - Famed writer. Her novels and plays have been translated into many languages.

## IX. ARTISTS, MUSICIANS

**Ábrahám, Pál** - Composer, famed for his operettas.

**Adams, Don** – Record-setting Triple Emmy Award and Clio Award winning Actor, Director, Screenwriter.

**Anda, Géza** - Acclaimed pianist.

**Bajor, Gizi** - Actress, second to none in classical as well as modern dramas.

**Bartók, Béla** - One of the leading composers of the 20th century, piano virtuoso, ethnomusicologist.

**Blaha, Lujza** - Actress, one of the greatest personalities of Hungarian Theater.

**Bródy, Adrien** – Actor, Oscar nominee for “The Pianist”.

**Benedek, László** - Producer, director.

**Bibó, István** - Political writer, one of the most influential ones in the latter part of the 20th century.

**Capa, Robert (Ernö Friedmann)** - Acclaimed photojournalist: “One of the greatest photojournalists of the 20th century” and “The Greatest War Photographer in the World”.

**Carelli, Gábor** - Famed tenor, member of the Metropolitan Opera House, New York.

**Csókás, Márton** - Acclaimed actor: “Celeborn, King of Lothlorien” in Tolkien's “Lord of the Rings”.

**Csontváry Kosztka, Tivadar** - Famed painter.

**Csupo, Gábor** - Leader of the new generation of animation, winner of 5 EMMYs and 2 CABLE ACE awards, produced Rugrats and the Simpsons.

**Cukor, George** - Double Oscar winning director.

**Curtis, Tony** - Actor, producer, famed film star and painter, there are more than 200 films to his credit, recipient of many prizes.

**Curtiz, Michael (Kertész)** - Oscar winning director of the feature film “Casablanca”.

**Cziffra, Georges (György)** - Piano virtuoso, world-renowned legendary concert pianist, called the “virtuoso showman at the keyboard”.

**Darabont, Frank** - Director, writer. He had two Oscar nominations for “The Green Mile”. He is regarded as “One of the best writers and directors of his generation”.

**Dohnányi, Ernő (Ernst von)** - Composer, piano virtuoso, conductor.

**Dohnányi, Christoph von** – Grandson of Ernő Dohnányi. Former conductor of the “Country's Greatest Orchestra” (Cleveland, USA).

**Doráti, Antal** - Acclaimed conductor and composer.

**Erkel, Ferenc** - Musician, composer; creator of Hungary’s national opera: *Bánk Bán* and the Hungarian national anthem.

**Fényes, Szabolcs** - Internationally acclaimed theater and operetta composer.

**Fenyves, Loránd** - Concert violinist, Professor of violin at the Faculty of Music, University of Toronto, Canada, one of the best violin teachers in the world.

**Finta, Sándor** - Sculptor, with world fame.

**Fischer Ádám** – Internationally famed conductor.

**Fischer Annie** - Internationally acclaimed piano virtuoso.

**Fischer, Iván** - Internationally famed conductor.

**Fox, William** - Producer and Hollywood mogul, founder of Fox Studios.

**Gábor, Éva** - Famed actress.

**Gábor, Magda** - Famed actress.

**Gábor, Zsazsa** - Famed actress.

**Goldmark, Karl (Károly)** - Composer.

**Halmi, Robert, Sr** - Producer, “Tele-Visionary,” Chairman of Hallmark Entertainment, the most prolific producer in TV history: winner of multiple Emmy Award honors and the 1999 Peabody Award.

**Hargitay, Miklós (Mickey)** - Body builder; Mr. Universe.

**Hatos, Stefan** - Television producer of “Let's Make a Deal” fame.

**Herz, Miksa** - Architect, known in Egypt as Pasha Herz.

**Hoffmann, Dezső** - Acclaimed Beatles photographer called: “One of the Greatest Photographers in Entertainment”.

**Hubay, Jenő** - Violin virtuoso, teacher, founder of the famed “Hubay School”.

- Huszka, Jenő** - Acclaimed operetta composer.
- Jacobi, Victor** - Composer, famed for his operettas.
- Jandó, Jenő** - Acclaimed piano virtuoso.
- Kahlo, Frida** - Artist and Mexican icon, one of the most influential artists in the mid-20th century.
- Kálmán, Imre** - Composer, his operettas are internationally acclaimed.
- Kepes, György** - Painter, designer, author and educator.
- Kertész, Andre** - Acclaimed photographer.
- Kiss, Christina** - Renowned pianist, one of the foremost Liszt interpreters of our time.
- Knopfler, Mark and David** - Legendary Grammy Award-winning Rock Musicians.
- Kocsis, Zoltán** - Piano virtuoso, composer and conductor.
- Kodály, Zoltán** - One of the leading Hungarian composers of the 20th century, educator, ethnomusicologist, author and philosopher.
- Koestler, Arthur** - Author, playwright.
- Koltai, Lajos HSC** - Cinematographer with an Oscar nomination.
- Korda, Alexander, Sir** - Legendary Oscar nominated producer, director.
- Korda, Vincent** - Oscar Winning film art director.
- Korda, Zoltán** - Acclaimed director.
- Környei, Béla** - Famed tenor.
- Kovács, Ernie** - Actor, broadcast pioneer and legendary comedian and T.V. personality with three Emmy Awards.
- Kovács, László ASC** - Legendary cinematographer.
- Kresz, Géza de** - Violinist, teacher, founder of the Hart House String Quartet in Toronto, Canada in the 1920s.
- Lajtha, László** - Composer, the third great one beside Bartók and Kodály.
- Lehár, Franz (Ferenc)** – Famed composer of the 20th century operettas, e.g. *Merry Widow (Víg özvegy)*.
- Lengyel, Menyhért** – Oscar-nominated writer, producer, Broadway and film director.
- Ligeti, György** - Composer and 20th century musical pioneer.
- Liszt, Franz (Ferenc)** - Piano virtuoso, composer, “Greatest Pianist of All Time”.
- Lorant, Stefan** - Photographer, editor, filmmaker, “the Godfather of Photojournalism”.
- Lorre, Peter** - Actor. Chaplin called him “the greatest actor alive”.
- Lugosi, Béla** - Actor, the original Dracula.
- Lukas, Paul** - Actor, Academy Award winner.
- Magyar, Dezső** - Chair, American Film Institute Conservatory, master filmmaker-in-residence.
- Marton, Éva** - Famed coloratura soprano.



**Moholy-Nagy, László** - Avant-Garde painter, designer and experimental photographer, founder of Constructivism, professor and director at the Bauhaus School of Design.

**Munkácsy, Mihály** - World-renowned painter.

**Neuman, Paul** - Oscar winning actor with eight Oscar nominations.

**Olmos, Edward James** – Oscar and Tony-nominated and Emmy Award winning actor, producer and director.

**Ormándy, Eugen (Jenő)** - Renowned conductor.

**Pal, George** - Cartoonist, animator of “War of the Worlds”, winner of six Oscar Awards.

**Pasternak, Joseph** - Film producer, director.

**Ránki, Dezső** - Renowned concert pianist - with Zoltán Kocsis the “Magyar Golden Boys of the Keyboard”.

**Reiner, Fritz** - Legendary conductor.

**Rofusz, Ferenc** - Animator, Oscar winner in 1981.

**Rózsa, Miklós** - Triple Oscar winning film music composer.

**Sakall, S.Z.** (Cuddles, Szakál Szőke) - Famed character actor of “Casablanca” fame.

**Sándor, Erzsébet** - Famed coloratura soprano.

**Sass, Sylvia** - Famed coloratura soprano.

**Schiff, András** - Acclaimed classical pianist and conductor.

**Schonberg, Anna Maria** - Acclaimed Grammy- and Tony Award-winning writer, composer.

**Schorr, Friedrich** - Singer, renowned bass-baritone.

**Schurmann, Gerard** - World-renowned double Oscar winning composer.

**Seinfeld, Jerry** - Actor, comedian, the most successful and influential comedian of his generation.

**Simon, Paul** - Musician, singer, songwriter; American Legend of “Simon and Garfunkel” fame, 12 ‘Grammys’ and Rock-n-Roll Hall of Fame.

**Solti, George, Sir** - Acclaimed conductor with a record number of Grammys.

**Szabó, Gábor** - Jazz great, one of the “most original and outstanding improvisational guitarists of the 20th century”.

**Szabó, István** - Academy Award winner director, producer, writer.

**Székely, Pierre** - Famed sculptor and architect.

**Szell, George (Széll György)** - Renowned conductor.

**Szokolay, Sándor** - Internationally acclaimed composer.

**Törs, Iván** - Producer, director, underwater film pioneer.

**Tóth, Andre, de** - Director and an Oscar nominee.

**Tot, Amerigo (Tóth, Imre)** - Famed sculptor.

**Vajna, Andrew** - Producer, a Hollywood legend.

**Várnus, Xavér** - Organ virtuoso, writer.

**Vásáry Tamás** - pianist, conductor.

**Vasarely, Victor** - Famed painter known for his geometrical forms; is called father of Op-Art.

**Watts, Andre** - Acclaimed classical pianist, one of the great pianists of the 20th century.

**Weiner, Leo** - Famed composer.

**Winger, Debra** - Actress with 2 Oscar nominations.

**Zsigmond, Vilmos** - Legendary cinematographer, Oscar winner and a multiple Oscar nominee.

**Zukor, Adolph** – “Mr. Motion Picture”, Oscar winner.

## **X. ATHLETES, SPORTSMEN/WOMEN**

**Albert, Flórián** - Soccer Great - World Cup scoring title and European Soccer Player of the Year, the “Gold Ball” of 1967.

**Balczó, András** - Pentathlete. His overall record is the greatest of any modern pentathlete.

**Barna, Victor** - Legendary table tennis champion – “The greatest table tennis player that ever lived”.

**Benkő, Pál** - Legendary chess champion grand master inducted into the US Chess Hall of Fame.

**Besenyi, Péter** - World champion aerobist.

**Bölönyi, Ladislau** (László) - Soccer player and Romanian National Team head coach.

**Boros, Julius** - Golf Legend.

**Bugner, Joe** - (WBF) World heavyweight boxing champion, Australian Heavyweight Champion.

**Csonka, Larry** - Miami Dolphins' perfect season super bowl runningback and Hall of Fame.

**Egerszegi, Krisztina** - 5-time Olympic gold medallist, the "Greatest backstroke swimmer of all time", youngest Olympic champion of all time and only woman to win five gold medals in individual swimming events.

**Fonyó, Steve** - Paraplegic athlete, with an artificial leg he covered 7,924 km cross-Canada marathon in 1984-1985.

**Gogolak, Peter & Charlie** - Famed football players.

**Groza, Lou** - Legendary place kicker, Hall of Fame.

**Halas, George “Papa Bear”** - Legendary Hall of Fame football coach.

**Hingis, Martina** - Tennis superstar at the age of 17.

**Hrabovszky, Hal** – “The mad Hungarian”, great relief pitcher.

**Ienei, Emeric** (Imre) - Soccer player, head coach of the Romanian national team.

**Károly, Béla and Márta** (Martha) - U.S gymnastics coaches to Nadia and Mary Lou.

**Király, Karch** - Three-time Olympic gold medalist and professional volleyball player.

**Kocsis, Sándor** - Soccer legend, “The Man with the golden head”.

**Kosar, Bernie** - Super Bowl winning quarterback.

**Mednyánszky, Mária** - Legendary table tennis champion. The first official female world champion.

**Medwick, Joe** - Baseball Superstar, “The muscular Magyar”.

**Molnár, Miklós** - Soccer star of Danish “Golden Boot”. His nickname is “Danish dynamite” for his explosive scoring ability.

**Nagy, Charles** - World Series pitcher, 3-time All Star and Olympics gold medal winner.

**Namath, Joe** (Németh) - Sports hero, Super Bowl quarterback and Hall of Fame.

**Papp, László** - Legendary boxer, the only man in history to win three consecutive Olympic Gold Medals.

**Polgár, Zsuzsa** (Susan), **Judit** (Judith) and **Zsófia** (Sophia) - Chess Grand Masters and Olympic Gold Medalists.

**Pozsár, Géza** - US Gymnastics National Team coach and choreographer.

**Puskás, Ferenc** - Soccer legend, the “Greatest soccer player in history”.

**Seles, Monica** - Tennis superstar with 9 Grand Slam singles titles and a bronze medal in Sydney in 2000.

**Sipos, Anna** - Table tennis legend, first female player to use the "pen holder grip".

**Stojko, Elvis** – “King of the Ice” - 3-time World Champion, 7-time Canadian National Champion and 2-time Olympic silver medalist.

**Szabados, Miklós** - Table tennis legend.

**Szabó, Ekateria** (Katalin) - Champion gymnast with four Olympic gold medals and one silver in Los Angeles.

**Thesz, Lou** - Legend of professional wrestling, "Wrestling's True Icon".

**Vermes, Paul** - Soccer star of the Kansas City Wizards, US National Team (captain), International.

**Weissmuller, John** (Johnny, János) - Swimmer, actor, winner of 5 Olympic gold medals, the original Tarzan.

## **XI. EXTRAORDINARIES**

**Benyovszky, Count Móric** - Adventurer, rebel, escapist, seafarer, Emperor of Madagascar.

**Deák, Nicholas** - Banker, financier. He received the surrender of the Japanese in Burma in World War II. He was founder of Deak-Perera, the US oldest and largest foreign exchange and precious metal investment firm.

**Deák, Róbert** - Banker, financier and father of the secured credit card.

**Elisabeth of Hungary, St.** - Well known for her charity, patroness of hospitals (13th century).

**Endresz, György** - Pilot. He completed a historic ocean flight in a plane named “Justice for Hungary” in 1931.

**Fa, Nándor** - Sailor, sailed around the world with József Gál in two years.

**Farkas, Bertalan** - Pilot, cosmonaut with several space missions.

**Geller, Uri** - Psychic and entertainer.

**Goldmark, Peter, Jr.** - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer of the International Herald Tribune.

**Grove, Andy** - Former President, CEO and Chairman of Intel, Time's Man of the Year in 1998. He is the second Hungarian to be awarded this honor.

**Haraszthy, Ágoston** - Colonel, “Father of California Wine Culture”. (Ronald Reagan).

**Houdini, Harry** - The “Greatest Magician on Earth” and actor.

**Klein, Calvin** - American fashion king.

**Kornai, János** - Economist, developed the “economics of shortage” theory.

**Lauder, Estee (Eszti)** - Cosmetic Queen, founder of a world cosmetics giant.

**Pasztor, Beatrix Aruna** - Costume designer, designed costumes for 20 major feature films.

**Pulitzer, Joseph** - Publishing tycoon. He is credited for building the Statue of Liberty, founder of the “Pulitzer Prize”.

**Reményi, Mária Judith** - Miss U.S.A. 1966.

**Soros, George (György)** – “The world's greatest money manager” and great progressive philanthropist.

**Sulkowsky, Zoltán and Bartha, Gyula** - Globetrotters, achieved around the world tour on a sidecar equipped Harley-Davidson motorbike between 1928 and 1936, traveled some 170,000 km.

**Szathmáry, Louis (Lajos)** - Legendary Chef and founder of Chicago's restaurant “The Bakery”, inventor of the “Stouffer's frozen dinner”.

**Udvar-Házy, Steven Ferencz** - Business tycoon, Aircraft Leasing pioneer and a great philanthropist, father of the Smithsonian's Udvar-Hazy Center.

**Várkonyi, Robert** - World Series Poker Champion (2002) first ever to win US\$ 2 million. – B: 1081, 1285, 1423, T: 1081, 7103.

**Faragó, Géza** (Budapest, 25 June 1877 - Budapest, 23 September 1928) – Painter, graphic artist. He studied under Mucha and Colorassy in Paris. After his return to Hungary, his first exhibition was at the National Saloon (*Nemzeti Szalon*) in 1900. After having spent more years in Paris, he returned to Hungary and studied with Adolf Fényes and Béla Iványi-Grünwald in Szolnok. Finally, he settled in Budapest. His secessionist style had a great impact upon Hungarian poster art. He also designed stage arrangements and made caricatures as well. He worked at the King Theater (*Király Színház*), Budapest, till 1915, at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest, and at the UFA Studio,

Germany. Some of his famous posters were *Nakiri*, *Gottschlig-Rum* and *Törley Champagne*. He had several exhibitions in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1124, T: 7103.→**Fényes, Adolf; Iványi-Grünwald, Béla.**

**Faragó, József** (Joseph) (Brassó, Transylvania, now Braşov, Romania, 2 Feb. 1922 - ) – Ethnographer. He completed his high school studies in Brassó and Sepsiszentgyögy (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania). He earned a doctorate in Hungarian Ethnography at the Bolyai University, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1945, and was a lecturer there until 1985. He was a research fellow at the Folklore Archive, Kolozsvár (1943-1956). A selection of his works is: *Nativity Players and Carol Singers of Pusztakamarás* (now Camarasu, Romania) (*Betlehemzők és kántálók Pusztakamaráson*) (1947); *Folk Songs and Folk Ballads of the Csángós of Moldavia* (*Moldvai csángó népdalok és népballadák*), co-writer (1954); *Hungarian Folk Songs of Romania* (*Romániai magyar népdalok*) co-writer (1947); *Folk Legends of Bihar* (*Bihari népmondák*) co-writer (1995), and *Ancient Szekler Folk Ballads* (*Őszékely népballadák*) co-writer (1998). He edited the folk poetry collections including László (Ladislav) Arany, János (John) Kriza, János Ősz, and Olga Nagy. He is a honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1988) and a recipient of the Sándor Petőfi Commemorative Medal (1948), the Gyula Ortutay Commemorative Medal (1984) and the János Lotz Commemorative Medal (1987). – B: 0874, 0875, 0878, 0879, 0882, 0877, T: 7103.→**Csángó; Szeklers; Arany, László; Kriza, János; Ősz, János; Nagy, Olga.**

**Faragó, Laura** (Budapest, 9 August 1949 - ) – Folk singer. She studied Hungarian literature, singing and music at the Teacher Training School of Szeged (1968-1971). Later she studied voice and oratorio singing at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and in Berlin (1979). She was co-worker of the Folk-song Research Department of the Music-Science Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Science (1975-1976). In 1976-1993, she was a soloist with the National Philharmonic Society. In 1990, 1992 and in 2000, she was on tour in the USA and Canada. Her recordings include *Rainbow on the Snow Capped Mountain* (*Szivárvány a havason*) (1977); *Beautiful Girl Julia* (*Julia szép leány*) (1992); *One Thousand Years of Hungarian Folksong* (*A magyar dal ezer éve*) (2001). Her book is entitled *My Birthplace - My Melodious Mother Tongue* (*Szülőföldem, zengő anyanyelvem*), interviews (2001). She was a recipient of the First Prize at the International Folk-song Competition, Middlesbrough, Canada (1971), First Prize at the *Röpülj Páva* Folk-song Competition (1970), the VIT Prize (1973), and the Kodály Diploma (1982). – B: 0874, 1438, T: 7103.→**Dance House Movement.**

**Faragó, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 5 August 1952 - ) – Water-polo player, trainer. In 1980, he obtained a Veterinary Degree at the University of Budapest; and a diploma in water-polo training from the School of Physical Education. He began to play his sport publicly in 1965. From 1969, he already played as a member of the *Vasas* team; from 1984, as a water-polo player in *Düsseldorf*; and from 1987, in the Italian *Arenzano* team. Between 1970 and 1985, he played 258 times in the Hungarian select team. As a water-polo player, he took part in three Summer Olympic Games. In the 1976 Summer Olympics in Montreal, he was a member of the Hungarian team, which won an Olympic Champion title. He retired from active sport in 1989. He was elected member of the Olympic Hall of Fame in 1993. His sporting results include Olympic 2nd place in 1972; World Champion in 1973; twice European Champion (1974, 1977); nine-times

Hungarian Champion; 4-times Hungarian Cup winner; and Italian Cup winner in 1988. After his retirement, he was active abroad as trainer in the 1990s. He returned to Hungary in 1993 and founded a water-polo school with Gábor (Gabriel) Csapó, and continued working as a trainer in Hungary. He was Association Captain of the women's select water-polo team from 2000 to 2005; under his guidance the team won the World Champion title. He received the Officer's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2001. – B: 1031, 1768, T: 7456.

**Farbaky, István** (Stephen) (Nyíregyháza, 15 August 1837 - Selmecbánya, now Banská Stiaavnica, Slovakia, 3 December 1928) – Mining engineer. He received his qualifications at the Mining and Forestry Academy of Selmecbánya in 1858. The following year he became demonstrator, then professor in 1867. He played a significant role in the development of mining and related disciplines, and in evolving their Hungarian technical terminology. Several of his mining, metallurgical and chemical patents are known. His professional publications are extensive. He was the first in Hungarian technical literature to deal with the computation of cogwheels. In 1885, together with his professor colleague István (Stephen) Schenek, he invented an apparatus with a high performance storage battery, generating illuminating gas. He was Director of the Hungarian Academy of Science between 1876 and 1892, then Member of Parliament representing Selmecbánya. He was Editor of the mining and metallurgical journal, *Newsletters of Mining and Metallurgy (Bányászati és Kohászati Lapok)* from 1881 until his retirement in 1892. – B: 0883, 1405, T: 7456.→**Schenek, István.**

**Farinograph and Farinometer** – Farinograph is a device for examining the quality of flour by measuring its water absorption capacity. It is also a kneading machine driven by a small-size electric motor of regular speed (with an even revolution per minute) and kept under a constant temperature. It is the first easily manageable device for measuring the elasticity of pastry. Jenő (Eugene) Hankóczy, a farmer, invented it. He also invented the *Farinometer*. This is an instrument to measure the expansibility of pastry and gluten. It was completed in 1905, and was the first instrument of its kind in the world. – B: 1138, 1226, 0883, 1020, T: 7456.→**Hankóczy, Jenő.**

**Farkas, András** (Andrew) (Esztergom? 16 century) – Preacher, songwriter, member of the first Hungarian Reformation generation. He was admitted into the University of Wittenberg on 18 October 1531. He was the first one to propagate the Biblical aspects of the Reformation's. He was the author of the very first historical song to survive together with its melody. It is called *Cronica de introductione Scyttarum in Ungariam et Judeorum de Aegypta*. It was published in Krakow in 1538. Its first edition disappeared; only the 18th century handwritten copy *Cornides* is known. The song was also published by György (George) Hoffgreff in the *Hoffgreff Songbook (Hoffgreff Énekeskönyv)*, printed in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1554-1555. It has the most characteristic melody of the 16th century and is also the longest. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Hoffgreff, György.**

**Farkas, Arpád** (Siménfalva, now Simonesti, Romania, 3 April 1944 - ) – Poet, writer, literary translator in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He graduated in Hungarian Language and Literature from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca) in 1966. He taught at Vajnafalva until 1968; was a contributor to the journal *County Mirror (Megyei Tükör)* in Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintu Gheorghe) until 1971, and was later an

editorial board member of the journal, *True Word (Igaz Szó)*. Between 1975 and 1989 he worked part-time for the periodical, *Viewer (Látó)* and was its Editor from 1990. He has been Editor-in-Chief of the *Háromszék Daily* of Covasna County since 1993. His poetry books are: *Hangover Song (Másnapos ének)* (1968); *Poplar-circle (Jegenyekör)* (1971); *Tunnels in the Snow (Alagutak a hóban)* (1979); *The Walled-in Pulpit (A befalazott szószék)* (1975), and *In Leakage (Szivárgásban)* (1991). His reports include *Along Broad Brooks (Bővizű patakok mentén)*, co-writer (1972). He translated into Hungarian the works of Romanian authors: Ana Blandiana, Marin Sorescu and Adrian Popescu. He is a recipient of the Writers Association of Marosvásárhely (now Tirgu Mures) Prize (1972, 1979), the Romanian Writers Association Prize (1985), the Foundation for Hungarian Art Prize (1991), the Attila József Prize (1993) and the Sándor Petőfi Press Freedom Prize (1995). – B: 1036, 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

**Farkas, Bertalan** (Bartholomew) (Gyulaháza, 2 August 1949 - ) – Aviation officer, cosmonaut. Following the completion of the cosmonaut section in the Technical College of Aviation, he graduated as an Air Force officer in 1972. Between 1972 and 1978 he served in a fighter contingent at Pápa, Hungary. In 1978, he was ordered to undertake the special cosmonaut training in the Soviet Union's star city, the Gagarin Cosmonaut Center. In 1980, within the framework of the fifth Inter-Cosmos Program, with Soviet cosmonauts V. Kubasov, L. Popov and V. Riumin, he carried out an 8-day space-mission, the first such collaboration in space travel. Between 26 May and 3 June 1980, together with V. Kubasov, he went into space, initially on the research spacecraft 'Sojuz-36'; then on 27 May, transferred onto the space station 'Saljut-6'; and on 3 June on board the 'Sojuz-35', he returned to Earth. In the course of his space travels, he carried out observations on medical-biological and metal technological research, as well as physical, remote sensing and energy resources research. – B 1090, 1486, T: 7456.

**Farkas, Endre** (Andrew) (Hajdunánás, March, 1948 - ) – Poet. He arrived in Canada in 1956; published several books of poetry, including *Servusz* (1976); *Romantic at Heart and Other Faults* (1979); *How to...* (1988), and edited three anthologies. He published poems in periodicals and gives readings and video performances. His motto is: "*I write to remember... I write to do something useless in a world obsessed with utility. And through the act, I exercise the most fundamental human right: the right of the private voice to speak out...*" – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Farkas, Ferenc** (Francis) (Nagykanizsa, 15 December 1905 - Budapest, 11 October 2000) – Composer. He took his first music lessons when he was eight. At first he studied privately; later continued in the *National Music School (Nemzeti Zenede)* in Budapest. Between 1922 and 1927 he was a student of Albert Siklós and Leó Weiner in the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. In the next two years, he worked as the choirmaster and conductor of the City Theater (*Városi Színház*) in Budapest. In 1929, he went to Italy on a state scholarship, where he studied under Ottorino Respighi at the Santa Cecilia Academy (*Accademia di Santa Cecilia*) in Rome (1929-1931). On his return to Hungary in 1930, he organized an independent evening of his own compositions. He spent the year 1933 in Vienna; later composed film-music in Copenhagen. In 1935, he visited Paris and started teaching in the Metropolitan Higher School of Music. When Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary in 1940 by the Second Vienna Award, he went to work in the Music Conservatory of Kolozsvár (now

Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he became its director. During the years 1946-1948, he was Director of the Music Conservatory at Székesfehérvár, while from 1948 to 1975 he was Professor of Composition and Department Head at the Academy of Music, Budapest. His students included Zolt Durkó; György Kurtág, György Ligeti, Emil Petrovics; Sándor Szokolay and Tihamér Vuicsics. He composed operas and ballets, e.g. *The Magic Cupboard* (*A búvös szekrény*) (1938-1942) and *Tricky Students* (*Furfangos diákok*) (1949), also orchestral works like *Rhapsodia Carpathiana* (1940); *Lavotta Suite* (1951); *Symphony No. 1* (1951-1952), concertos, chamber works, vocal-orchestral works (e.g. *Cantus Pannonicus*, 1959; *Hymn of Szigetvár*, 1966) and piano pieces. He also composed numerous accompaniments, especially for Hungarian, Austrian and Danish films, such as *Hot Meadows* (*Forró mezők*) (1948); *Storm* (*Vihar*) (1952); *Bitter Truth* (*Keserű igazság*) (1956); *Lark* (*Pacsirta*) (1963), and *A Hungarian Nabob* (*Egy magyar nábob*) (1966). He was awarded the Liszt Prize (1933), the Francis Joseph Prize (1934), the Klebelsberg Prize (1943), the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1991), the Erkel Prize (1960); he also received the Merited Artist title (1965), the Outstanding Artist title (1970), and he was also a recipient of the Gottfried von Herder Prize (1979), the Cavaliere dell'Ordine della Repubblica Italiana Prize (1984), and the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1986). In 1965, he became an honorary freeman of the town of Nagykanizsa, his birthplace. – B: 1031, 1426, T: 7456.→**Siklós, Albert; Weiner, Leó; Bozay, Attila; Durkó, Zolt; Kurtág, György; Ligeti, György; Petrovics, Emil; Szokolay, Sándor; Vuicsics, Tihamér.**

**Farkas, Gyula** (Julius) (Pusztasárosd, 28 March 1847 - Pestszentlőrinc, 26 December 1930) – Mathematician, physicist. His secondary education was at the Benedictine High School, Győr. He started his higher studies in Law and Music at the University of Pest. He soon left his studies and became a private tutor for a while; thereafter he returned to University to study Physics and Chemistry. Later he taught at the Modern School at Székesfehérvár, and was the private tutor of Count Géza Batthyány's children. This enabled him to have some time for research, both in mathematics and physics, and also had the opportunity to make study trips abroad. In the meantime, he published impressively and was appointed as privat docent in function theory at the University of Pest. In 1877, he was appointed Professor at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He is noted for the Farkas-theorem used in linear programming, as well as for his work on linear inequalities. His research in thermodynamics and the Fourier principles was significant. His works include *A Simplified Deduction of Carnot-Clausius Thesis* (*A Carnot–Clausius tétel egyszerűsített levezetése*) (1895); *Beiträge zu den Grundlagen der analytischen Mechanik* (1906), and *From the Old Theory of Einstein's Gravitation* (*Einstein féle gravitáció régi elméletből*) (1921). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1898, 1914) and Honorary Doctor of the University of Padua, Italy (1892). – B: 0883, 1417, T: 7103.

**Farkas, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 20 October 1887 - Auschwitz, 1944) – Painter. He was a student of Károly (Charles) Ferenczy at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest (1908-1909), then went to Munich and, in 1912 he was at the *Académie de la Palette*, Paris. After his POW period in Italy in World War I, he returned to Hungary in 1919. He exhibited his cubism style pictures at the Ernst Museum, Budapest in 1924. From 1925 on, he lived in Paris and exhibited there between 1928 and 1932. After his father's death, he moved back to Budapest and took over the management of Singer and Wolfner Publishers. He was involved in fresco painting as well, later he painted surrealistic



visions. His works include *Black Women (Fekete Nők)* (1931); *Self-Portrait (Önarckép)* (1933); *Fate (Végzet)*; (1934), *Divorced (Elváltak)* (1941), and *Did Something Happen? (Történt valami?)* (1941). He had a series of exhibitions in Hungary. – B: 0934, 1487, T: 7103.→**Ferenczy, Károly.**

**Farkas, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 16 October 1914 - Budapest, 25 December 1999) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He completed his high school studies in 1932, and his Theological studies in Budapest (1932-1936). He continued his Theological studies in Halle, Germany (1934-1935) and Geneva, Switzerland (1937-1938). He received a teacher's diploma at Nagykőrös (1936-1937) and was an assistant minister in various places, mission minister of the General Convent of the Reformed Church (1942-1945), thereafter that of the Danubian Church District (1945-1949). He was Minister of the Klauzál Square Church (1948-1956). He was lecturer at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1954-1956) and, for a short time in 1956 he was Minister of the Calvin Square Congregation, Budapest; but he resigned during the Revolution of 1956. In his resignation letter he gave a characteristic picture of Church life in the first half of the 1950s. He was deputy Bishop from 1958-1960. He continued serving at the Klauzál Square Congregation well beyond his retirement, until his death. He was one of the theologians of the Reformed Church who shaped the theological thinking of his Church in the latter part of the 20th century. His articles and essays appeared regularly in the church press. Some of his main works are: *Reformation of the Church (Az egyház reformációja)* (1946); *Evangelization (Evangelizáció)* (1946); *In the Beginning (Kezdetben)* with Sándor (Alexander) Joó; *Life is More (Több az Élet)* (1988); *What Does the Bible Say? (Mit mond a Biblia?)* (1990); *Pneumatic Man (Pneumatikus ember)* (1995); *Break Up Your Fallow Ground, an Alternate Theology (Szántások magatoknak új szántást, alternatív teológia)* (1997), and *On the Way – An Account of the Walk (Menet közben – számadás a megtett útról)* (1999). – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Farkas, Ödön** (Edmund) (Jászmonostor, 27 January 1851 - Kolozsvár [now Cluj-Napoca, Romania], 11 September 1912) – Composer, music teacher. He was a pupil of Kornél (Cornel) Ábrányi and Sándor (Alexander) Nikolics. He worked in Kolozsvár all his life, where he was Director of the local Conservatory of Music. From 1882-1883, he was conductor at the Kolozsvár Theater (*Kolozsvári Színház*). He made his name as an opera composer. He was a noted singing teacher, taught such vocal luminaries as soprano Erzsi (Liz) Sándor, mezzo-soprano Mária Sándor, and baritone, Ferenc (Francis) Székelyhidy. With his Philharmonic Society he contributed much to the musical life of Kolozsvár. He wrote numerous orchestral, piano, operatic, vocal and choral compositions, among them *Fairy Fountain (Tündérforrás)* (1893); *Bálint Balassa* (1896), and *Kuruc World (Kurucvilág)* (1906). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7617.→**Sándor, Erzsi; Sándor, Mária; Székelyhidy, Ferenc.**

**Farkas, Pál** (Paul) (Wolfner) (Budapest, 27 November 1878 - Budapest, 23 April 1921) – Writer, sociologist, politician. His family owned a publishing house. He read Law at the Faculty of Law, the University of Budapest; later became President of the Society of Young Lawyers. He was one of the founders and general secretary of the Society of Hungarian Sociological Science (1906) and was one of the editors at the literary magazine, *New Times (Új Idők)*. From 1910 he was a Member of Parliament and a

member of the Petőfi Society. His works include *Diary of a Volunteer (Egy önkéntes naplója)* (1912); *The Renegade (A renegát)* novel (1914); *History of the French Revolution (A francia forradalom története)* (1912); *Notes of a District Doctor (Egy körorvos feljegyzései)* (1914), and *Truth is Alive (Él az igazság)*, novel (1921). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Farkasházy, Tivadar** (Theodore) (Budapest, 15 December 1945 - ) – Journalist, writer, humorist. He obtained his Degree in mathematics in 1969, and worked as an economist for the Hungarian Investment Bank for ten years. Then he worked as a night watchman and a casual laborer until he enrolled in journalism, graduating in 1973. In 1972, he worked for the journal *Economist (Közgazdász)*. He decided to try humor in 1974, and won the radio's Humor Festival. In 1975 he became co-editor of the Radio Cabaret and, in 1985, he was appointed program editor. In 1989 he turned to writing and began to edit a newspaper, the *Snow Shoe (Hócipő)*. He is also the spokesperson of the *Democratic Charta*. Farkasházy became renowned with the liberal TV-program *Heti Hetes*, in which seven people sarcastically discuss the events of the week. His works include *22 Madmen from the Radio Cabaret (22 bolond a rádiócabaréból)* (1987); *Comedy of a TV Crew (Tévészek vígjátéka)* (1989); *I don't Understand (Nemértem)*, feuilletons, satires (1994), and *Jimmy's Ear (Fülig Jimmy)*, unpublished letters (1998). He was rewarded with the Karinthy Ring (1986), the Opus Award (1991), the Pulitzer Memorial Prize (1992), the Maecenas Prizes (1993), and the Collective Pulitzer Prize (2000). – B: 0878, 1039, 1257, T: 1039, 7103.

**Farmer Gentry, Yeoman** (*Hétszilvafás nemes*- “nobleman of seven plum-trees”) – This was the poorest branch of nobility with very small estates, or even without any land ownership, working as tenant farmers, although jealously keen of their privileges as noblemen. It is a belittling term in Hungary especially in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). – B: 1231, 1020, T: 3233.

**Farmer of Larger Lands** – This is a member of the peasantry owning larger lands and wealth. The development of farmers of larger lands in Hungary began in the 14-15th centuries, as a result of changes in serf dependency. Their number was already significant in the 16th century, especially on the Great Hungarian Plain. Gradually, they took over the administrative positions in the villages and towns and were able to loosen the bonds of serfdom. After the serfs were freed in 1848, farmers cultivating lands of 25-100 hectares grew primarily cash crops (vegetables, fruit, grapes), or dealt with large-scale animal husbandry and grew wheat. They employed hired labor as well; but the majority did the work themselves. In their customs and lifestyles, they lived like peasants. They were receptive to new production methods and did their utmost in keeping themselves apart from the poor peasants, as large landowners. The land reform of 1945 affected them slightly. However after 1948, Rákosi's totalitarian communist system declared them “enemies of the classes” as “*kulaks*” (wealthy peasant farmers), and imposed a series of lawless orders, resulting in the confiscation of their land, houses, animals, tools and their internment or resettlement in forced labor camps. – B: 1231, 1020, T: 7684. → **Deportations.**

**Fasang, Árpád** (Krakow, 30 June 1912 - Budapest, 12 March 2001) – Choirmaster, music educator, composer. He studied composition at the Budapest Academy of Music from 1932 to 1938; received his music teacher and choirmaster qualification in 1939. He

worked as a primary school teacher at Orosháza (1931-1941), then taught at the Teachers' College of Szarvas (1941-1950), from 1950 to 1953 in Sopron. He was Principal of the Vocational High School of Music in Győr (1953-1954). From 1954 to 1955, he worked as Departmental Head at the Ministry of Education; then, between 1955 and 1958, he was Head of the Music Department there. From 1958 until his retirement in 1972, he was Principal of the Vocational High School of Music in Budapest and, between 1959 and 1963, he gave lectures at the University of Budapest. He was Choirmaster at Orosháza (1934 -1938) and Choirmaster of the mixed choir of the workers' residence in Csepel (1958-1969). He played an important role in popularizing music and culture in Hungary. He was the initiator of the *Fly Peacock* (*Röpülj páva*) music movement in Hungary. Zoltán Kodály, among others, acknowledged his work. In his retirement, he gave lectures on musical topics in various places in Hungary, especially to young audiences. He is the author of a number of musical compositions and books on music. He earned several distinctions, including the Officer's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. A music school in Csepel bears his name. – B: 1031, 1532, T: 7456.→ **Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Fatima Hungarian Stations of the Cross and Calvary**, Portugal – The Stations of the Cross along the *Via Sacra* (*The Sacred Way*), altogether 14 little chapels leading to a marble monument of Christ on the cross, along two miles of uphill walkways of stone, built by Hungarian refugees of the 1956 Freedom Fight. The way culminates in the Chapel of Calvary that overlooks all of Fatima. The idea was that of a retired Hungarian parish priest, Illés (Elijah) Kardos. The stations connect the places of appearances. After the completion of this project, two more were consecrated with the Golgotha. The 11 stained glass windows of the Chapel of St István (St Stephen) depict Hungarian saints. In the side chapel, there is a painting of the Madonna, Patroness of Hungary. There are also marble statues of the crucifixion and a three-meter high statue of King István I (St Stephen). The mosaics of Father Peter Prokop decorate the ceiling of the St István Chapel. The “Valinos” appearance chapel is also a Hungarian gift. – B: 1359, 1020, T: 7103.→**István I, King (St. Stephen).**

**Fátra Range, Great** (now in Slovakia. Hungarian: Nagy Fátra; Slovak: Velká Fatra) – Member of the inner crystalline belt of the Northern Carpathian Mountain Range, 130 km long, 30-40 km wide, encircled by the valleys of the Vág (Váh), Nyitra (Nitra), Zsitva, Garam and Revuca Rivers. The Range is covered by forests and alpine pastures and its core is granite, covered by strongly folded sedimentary deposits. Its western end is Mount Zobor near Nyitra (Tribecs peak, 829 m). Its continuation is Piacsnik or Madaras (1346 m). Between the valleys of the Nyitra and Túróc Rivers is the forest-covered Žiar Range, separated from the most massive Great Fatra *sensu stricto* (also called Krizsna) by the Túróc Basin; its highest point is the Krizsna (Križna) peak (1574 m). Another peak is the Ploska (1533 m). The Sturec Pass separates the Great Fátra Range from the Lower Tatra Range. The Great Fatra has a gentler outline than the Little Fatra and it is more densely populated, though touristically not much developed. – B: 1068, T: 7456

**Fátra Range, Little** (now in Slovakia, Hungarian: Kis Fátra; Slovak: Malá Fatra) – Member of the outer crystalline belt of the Northern Carpathian Mountain Range. Its length is 160 km, its width 10 to 40 km, mostly covered by forests, rich in scenic beauty, enclosed by the valleys of the Vág (Váh), Nyitra (Nitra), Túróc and Varanka Rivers. It

made up largely of granitic core, but its peripheral slopes are covered by Mesozoic and Tertiary deposits: dolomite, limestone and marl. One section of, the Inovec, steeply descends into the basin of the lower course of the Nyitra River. Its highest point is the Inovec summit (1042 m). It is separated from the other crystalline core, the Little Magura (Malá Magura) by the Bebrava Creek, descending to the upper-course Nyitra Basin; its highest peak is the Strázsó (1214 m). A third section of the Little Fáttra is the Krivan Fáttra, which is cut into two parts by the deep valley of the Vág River, the Sztrecsnó Gorge; strictly speaking, this is the Krivan Fatra. The crystalline mass of the Veterna Hola steeply ends at the margin of the Túróc Basin; its highest point is 1477 m. Beyond the Sztrecsnó Gorge ascends the romantically attractive mass of the Krivan Fatra to 1711 m height. This section of the Range already turns into E–W direction. The broad ridge, covered by pine forests and alpine pastures, has a number of peaks: Stoh (1608 m), Kleb (1644 m), Fatra-Krivan (1669 m). Fantastic groups of rock towers, ledges include Vratna, Mount Szulyó, and Suttó Valley. Only hardy tourist roads and tracks cross the sparsely populated Range. – B: 1068, T: 7456.

**Fauna of Hungary** – The fauna of the Carpathian Basin is remarkable in many ways and it changes according to its environment. The species that inhabit the woodlands, the large pastures and the depths of reedy marshes are different from those just a few thousand years ago. The giant stag (*Megaloceros giganteus*) became extinct 40,000-50,000 years ago, and the mammoth (*Mammuthus primigenius*) c. 30,000 years ago. The brown bears (*Ursus arctos*), the relative of the cave bear (*Ursus spelaeus*), still inhabits the Bakony Mountains of Western Hungary. Bisons died out in the 18th century. Other mammals include deer (with a stock of 30,000 in the southern part of Transdanubia), wild pig, fox, otter (Europe's only surviving stocks are in Hungary), badger, wildcat, and more recently, elk and lynx from more northerly parts of Europe; wolf packs roamed the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*) until the end of the 19th century. Martens, rodents and bats are widespread. Moufflons were recently introduced. The marshes often form meeting places for migratory birds such as the popular white storks, sometimes nesting on hydro poles and chimney tops in the villages (though their numbers are decreasing: in 1958 only 8000 pairs, and in 1979 barely 5000 pairs were accounted for). They migrate to their winter abode on Tierra del Fuego, flying almost 10,000 kms. There are also spoonbills (in the fish ponds of the Hortobágy plain), herons, cranes and little egrets (in the forest groves of the River Tisza). Other birds include sparrows, bustards and bitterns among the reeds, water hens and varieties of wild fowls, as well as geese and turkeys on the Plains. Predatory birds (20 different species) include the common buzzard (*Buteo buteo*), hawk, falcon, the imperial eagle, the bald eagle, and the largest nesting stock of lannerets (*Falco cherrug*). The number of hazel grouse is diminishing, while the pheasant is bred for export. A great variety of fish abound in rivers and lakes, especially carp (*Cyprinus carpio*) and the famous pikeperch (*Lucioperca sandra*) in Lake Balaton. During prehistoric times, gradual environmental changes spanning millions of years affected plant and animal life. Now, however, as a result of human activities, the extinction of numerous species has alarmingly accelerated, often with tragic results. The National Nature Conservation Council succeeded in providing protected areas for the preservation of original faunal species. For example, the famous bird life of the Lesser Balaton (western end of Lake Balaton), of the Fehér Lake, north of Szeged, and Lake Baláta, near Somogyzomb, 40km west of Kaposvár, was investigated by the pioneer of the Hungarian

nature conservation, Miksa (Maximilian) Földvály (1940). Plant protection areas were also established: the unique bog rush flora of Lake Baláta was investigated by Ádám Boros (1900-1973), as well as mineral and fossil sites (e.g. Ipolytarnóc, Gánóc south of the High Tátras in Upper Hungary (now Slovakia), Baltavár, Kiscell, Eger, Borbolya, and natural geographic formations, worthy of protection and preservation, such as Mount Szársomlyó (442 m) west of Villány (became protected in 1944), and the volcanic Mount Badacsony, northwest of Lake Balaton, where the mining of basalt was successfully stopped in the 1970s, as a result of the urging by Miksa Földvály. Rush bogs and groves (e.g., Rigóc and the juniper grove of Barcs), suggested for protection as early as 1931, became a composite protected area (some 8400 acres) in 1974. – B: 1078, 7456, T: 7456.→**National Parks; Natural Protection Area; Földvály, Miksa.**

**Fáy, András** (Andrew) (Kohány, 30 May 1786 - Pest, 26 July 1864) – Poet, author, politician. He studied Law at the Reformed College of Sárospatak and at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). As a young lawyer, he worked in Pest (1805-1808), and farmed on his estate at Jobbágyi. Afterward, he was Chief Magistrate of County Pest (1810-1818). His *F.A.'s Original Fables and Aphorisms* (*F.A. eredeti meséi és aforizmái*) (1818), and his *F.A.'s Newer Fables and Aphorisms* (*F. A. újabb eredeti meséi és aforizmái*) (1824) won him fame. These tales were translated into German (1825) and some into English (1877). He wrote numerous poems, most of them appearing in the collections *Bouquet* (*Bokréta*) (1807), and *Fresh Bouquet* (*Friss Bokreta*) (1818). He also wrote plays and romances. In 1835 he was elected to the Hungarian Diet and was for a time Leader of the Opposition party. He founded the First National Savings Bank (*Hazai Első Takarékpénztár*), and was one of the founders of the Hungarian National Theater (*Magyar Nemzeti Színház*). His other works include *The Two Báthorys* (*A két Báthory*) drama (1827); *The House of Bételeky* (*A Bételeky ház*), (1832), and *The Halmai Family* (*A Halmai-család*) (1858). His earlier works were collected in eight volumes (1843-1844). He was called *The general factotum of the nation* (*A haza mindenese*). – B: 0883, 0932, 1257, T: 7103.→**Kazinczy, Ferenc; Staud, Géza.**

**Fáy, Dezső** (Desider) (Budapest, 13 November 1888 - Budapest, 3 April 1954) – Painter and designer. He studied at the Academy of Applied Art in Budapest, then in the Julian Academy of Paris, later under Simon Hollósy in Munich; and finally in the artists' world of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). He visited Italy with Lajos (Louis) Gulácsy several times, exhibited with him from 1909 on, working under his influence. He was particularly popular as an illustrator. Well-known are his illustrations for Dante's *Divina Commedia* (*Divine Comedy*) and the *Gypsies of Nagyida* (*Nagyidai cigányok*). His other works include *Italian Small Town in Springtime* (*Olasz kisváros tavasszal*); *Egyptian Girl* (*Egyiptomi lány*), and *Dancers* (*Táncolók*). In 1922 he received the Graphic Prize of the Szinyei Society. Later he was awarded a number of prizes in Hungary and abroad. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Hollósy, Simon; Gulácsy, Lajos.**

**Fáy, Ferenc** (Francis) (Pécel, 20 June 1921 - Toronto, 10 June 1981) - Poet, brother of István Fáy. After completing the Officer Training Course at the Ludovika Military Academy, Budapest, he graduated as a second lieutenant in 1944. He did military service on the Russian front in World War II, and became a prisoner of war. On returning to Hungary in 1947, he was sent to an internment camp, but escaped to Yugoslavia in the spring of 1948. From 1949, he lived in Italy for 2 years. In 1951 he settled in Canada.

Initially he worked in forest clearing, later worked in mines. In 1957, the School Board of Toronto employed him. His *Poems of Ten Years 1945-1955* (*Tíz év versei 1945-1955*) appeared in the anthology of the American Hungarian Publisher in Munich. His first volume of poems, *Lamentations of Jeremiah* (*Jeremiás siralmi*) appeared in 1956. Important western magazines regularly published his poems. In Hungary, first the journal *Vigilia* published his poems in 1974. His works include *Redeeming Song* (*Törlesztő ének*) poems (Toronto, 1963); *Self-lamenting* (*Magamsírató*) poems (1967); *Flood* (*Áradás*), poems (1972); *Fossil* (*Kövület*) poems (1977), and *His Collected Poems* (*Összegyűjtött versei*) (Toronto, 1981). He received the Sándor Sík Prize (1973). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Fáy, István; Canadian Hungarian Literature.**

**Fáy, István** (Stephen) (Pécel, 17 March 1918 – Welland, Ontario, Canada, 21 September 2003) – Writer, literary translator, educator. He studied at the Lutheran High School, Budapest, and at the University of Budapest, majoring in Comparative Literature and Musicology. He served as an officer in the Royal Hungarian Army during World War II, and moved to Canada in 1950 to work in the Northern Quebec gold mines. He contributed to the *Krónika*, the monthly periodical of the Hungarian Cultural Center in Toronto, served as a member of the editorial board of the journal *Road of Armies* (*Hadak Útja*) and for the Australian *Hungarian Life* paper. He published a series of essays on Hungarian poetry, and translated into Hungarian songs of Schubert, Schumann, Brahms, R. Strauss, and a number of Gothic hymns and sequences from Latin. – B: 0893, T: 3240, 4342.→**Fáy, Ferenc.**

**Fazekas, Mihály** (Michael) (Debrecen, 6 January 1766 - Debrecen, 23 February 1828) – Poet. He was the son of a blacksmith and farrier (*gyógykovács*). He studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen; and after studying Theology for one year in 1781, he chose a military career and became a Hussar. He served in Galicia, Poland and participated in the Moldova campaign, was wounded and posted to France. After the death of his father in 1796, he left the army in the rank of first lieutenant and settled in Debrecen, where he dedicated himself to literature and botany besides doing some administrative work mainly at the Reformed College. He was a close friend of Mihály (Michael) Csokonai Vitéz. His major work is entitled *Ludas Matyi* (*Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd*), a narrative poem in hexameters and in four chapters. In it he vividly depicted the antagonistic relationship between nobles and peasants, a major problem of his times. This popular work reached forty editions over time. He also authored, with two contributors, the *Hungarian Herbal Book* (*Magyar Fűvész Könyv*) and edited the *Hungarian Calendar of Debrecen* (*Debreceni Magyar Kalendárium*). – B: 1105, 1257, T: 7103.→**Csokonai, Vitéz, Mihály.**

**Fazola, Henrik** (Henry) (Würzburg, ca. 1730 - Diósgyőr, 18 April 1779) – Ironsmith. He established the Diósgyőr Iron Works. During his journeyman's years in 1758, he went to Hungary at the invitation of Ferenc (Francis) Barkóczy, Bishop and Lord Lieutenant of Eger, where he settled. He made iron ornaments and works of industrial arts, at first for the County Hall, later for a number of church buildings. His iron lattice works are good examples of Baroque iron work in Hungary. He prospected for minerals in the Mátra and Bükk Mountains, especially for iron ore. After prospecting for iron ore sites he started iron production. From 1765 on he established foundries in the valleys of the Garadna and Szinva Creeks. In 1771-1772, he built the blast furnace at Ómassa, and the iron works at

Hámor. After having founded the ironworks at Diósgyőr, he liquidated his workshop in Eger and abandoned his artistic activities. – B: 0883, 1031, 1020, T: 7680.

**Fédák, Mihály** (Michael) (Jászó, 1749 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 7 June 1804) – Army colonel. He distinguished himself by his courage at the siege of Belgrade on 10 September 1789. When Napoleon advanced after the capture of Mantova, Italy, into Austria's Carinthian region in 1797, his vanguard, under the command of Massena, occupied Tarvis. Then the Austrian commander, Archduke Charles, ordered the Hussar Regiment of Erdőd to block the advancement of Massena and expel his vanguard from Tarvis. Mihály Fédák, only a lieutenant colonel at that time, volunteered for the task. In the early hours on 22 March 1797, his surprise attack forced the French to flee. Next day, Massena arrived with the bulk of his army in Tarvis but failed to recapture the town because of the Hussars' resistance. Only on 25 March were the French able to capture the town when, out of Fédák's 600 Hussars, 527 were dead. When the French surrounded Commander in Chief Archduke Charles, Fédák, whose horse was shot from under him, bleeding from numerous wounds protected the Archduke with his own body and the fierce resistance of his remaining 6 Hussars secured the Archduke's escape. By then, Fédák lost consciousness and the French captured him. He was freed by a prisoner exchange. Archduke Charles wrote a letter of thanks with his own hand and awarded him the Order of Maria Theresa. As a result of his injuries, Fédák retired to Gyulafehérvár and became the military commander of the city. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 3233.

**Fedák, Sári** (Sarah) (Sarolta Klára Mária) (Beregszász, now Berehove, Ukraine, 26 October 1879 - Budapest, 5 May 1955) – Actress. She was educated at the Szidi Rákosi Academy of Dramatic Arts. Her first performance was at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) in the opera, *The Geishas* (*Gésák*). She was a sought-after actress and a popular prima donna in Hungary, as well as abroad. Contrary to the previous sentimental and sugary operetta heroines, she personified new characters (bold and quick-witted girls and women) with her magnetic personality. Her major roles were: Huszka's *Prince Bob* (*Bob herceg*); Kacsóh's *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*), and Jacobi's *Sybil* (*Szibill*). She was successful in feature film roles such as in *Three Weeks* (*Három hét*) (1917); *The Lover* (*A szerető*) (1918); *Mámi* (1937), and *The Eternal Secret* (*Az örök titok*) (1938). Her Memoires, *On the Way*, vols. i,ii (*Útközben I, II*) were published in 1929. She was involved in rightist political propaganda and, at the end of World War II, she escaped to Vienna. The Americans extradited her and the People's Tribunal sentenced her to eight month of prison and banned her for three years from the stage at the age of 70. After her release, she lived in complete seclusion at Nyáregyháza. She was evicted from his home and lived in one room until the end of her life. Despite orders, more than a hundred-thousand people were present at her funeral. – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7685.

**Fehér, Ferenc** (Francis) (Nagyfény, now Zednik, Serbia, 3 August 1928 - Újvidék now Novi Sad, Serbia, 31 July 1989) – Poet, writer, journalist, literary translator. He was born into an impoverished farmer family that shaped his literary career. He studied at Topolya (now Backá Topola), Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) and Újvidék. He started as a journalist and later he joined the editorial board of the journal, *Bridge* (*Híd*) and *Radio Újvidék*. Among his more than 30 literary works are: *Grandchildren of Serfs* (*Jobbágyok unokái*) poems (1953); *Dream at the By-ways* (*Álom a dűlőutak szélén*) poems, (1956); *My Rabbit* (*Az én nyuszim*) juvenile poems (1961); *Devil's Mill* (*Ördögmalom*) radio-play

(1964); *Lodestars (Hazavezérlő csillagok)* diary-notes (1970); *Secret of the Stone Goat (A kőkecske titka)* juvenile novel (1972), and the *Shadow of the Bird (A madár árnyéka)*, translations (1978). He received seven prizes, among them the Híd Literary Prize (1966), the Kornél Szentlelky Prize (1975, 1985), the Üzenet Prize (1984), and the Order of Star of the Hungarian People's Democracy (1989). – B: 0878, 1169, T: 7103.

**Fehér, Ilona** (Helen) (Budapest, December 1 1901 - Holon, Israel, January 1988) – Violinist, pedagogue. She was one of the last representatives of the Central European Violin School whose greats included Joseph Joachim and Jenő Hubay. She was also a noted violin teacher. Fehér studied with Jenő Hubay for six years at the Franz Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. Other violin teachers of her early years were Joseph Bloch and Imre Pogány. Between the two World Wars she performed all over Europe, in particular with Willem Mengelberg and the Royal Concertgebouw Orchestra in Amsterdam, the Netherlands. Fehér lived in Budapest until 1944, when she was interned with her daughter in a concentration camp. In 1949 she emigrated to Israel to begin a new life as a violin teacher. Within 25 years she had built herself a reputation as an inspired teacher. Her 250 pupils include some of the most outstanding violinists, such as Pinkass Zukerman, Shlomo Mintz, among others. In addition to teaching at the Rubin Academy in Tel Aviv, Fehér held master classes all over the world. She frequently served as jurist in international violin competitions in Munich and Freiburg, Germany, the Spohr competition.

There is an Ilona Feher Foundation in Israel established in 2003 as a nonprofit organization committed to nurturing the artistic development of exceptional young Israeli violinists. The Foundation has received collaboration from top organizations such as the Jerusalem Music Center, the American Israeli Cultural Foundation, The Israeli Consulate in New York, USA, the Julliard School, and the Royal College of Music in London, among others. She was a recipient of the Golden Medal and Diploma of the Franz Liszt Academy in Budapest. She was also made an Honorary Doctor of the Weizmann Institute of Science in Rehovot, Israel, and Honorary Citizen of the city of Holon, her home town in Israel. – B: 1031, T: 7617. → **Hubay, Jenő; Joachim, József.**

**Fehér, János** (John) (Kisbarát, 23 November 1932 - Budapest, 28 May 2010) – Physician, gastroenterologist, researcher. His secondary studies were at the High School of Győr. He obtained his MD from the Medical School of the University of Budapest in 1958. He was a lecturer at the Semmelweis University (1961-1979). In 1979, he became Associate Professor of Medicine and in 1983 Professor of Medicine. From 1983 to 1993, he was Director of the 2nd Department of Medicine, Semmelweis University, Budapest; between 1986 and 2002, he was Professor and Director of Medicine at the National Institute of Internal Medicine; since 2002 he has been Professor Emeritus. In the meantime he was President of the College of Internal Medicine of Hungary and Member of the College of Forensic Medicine. His field of research includes Glycoproteins in chronic liver diseases; diagnosis and treatment of chronic active hepatitis; free radicals and immune reaction. He was a visiting professor at the Department of Pathology, University of Bucharest; Dept. of Pathology, University of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England, UK, and at the Tokai University, Japan. Some of his research achievements were accepted internationally and adopted in medical textbooks e.g. in the *Cecil Textbook of Medicine*. He was a member of a number of Medical Associations. He was Founder



and President of the Hungarian Liver Research Society (2004). Since 1998 he had been a member of the Hungarian representative body to the European Commission Program. He was a member of a number of editorial boards, including the *Journal of Hepatology*; the *Zeitschrift für Gastroenterologies*, and Editor-in Chief of the Hungarian *Physician Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)*. He wrote 14 books and more than 375 papers. His works include *Free Radical Reactions in Medicine* (co-author, 1987); *Liver Diseases (Májbetegségek)* (with A. Vereckei, 1988); *Oxygen Stress and Tissue Damage* (with Blazovics, 1996), and the *Hepatology Textbook* (with G. Lengyel, 2001). He is recipient of fifteen awards and medals, including the Lajos Markusovszky Medal (1990), Man of the Year International Biograph Institute, USA (1990) and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2003). – B: 0874, 1530, T: 7103.

**Fehér, Mátyás, Jenő O.P.** (Mathew, Eugene) (Surányi) (pen-name Fehér M. Jenő) (Vassurány, 27 October 1913 - Buenos-Aires, Argentina, 17 August 1978) – Historian. His secondary studies were in Szombathely and Sopron. He studied Theology in Graz, Austria, and Budapest, where he studied Archival and Library Sciences. In 1933 he joined the Dominican Order and was ordained in 1938. He was charged with the writing of the history of Hungary. Between 1938 and 1948, he taught religion in Budapest. In 1942, he was Archivist of the Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) Bishopric. From 1949, he carried out research in Austria, France, Germany, Spain, Turkey, and at the Dominican History Institute of the Vatican. In 1968, he was a librarian at Rutgers University, USA. From 1971 to 1978, he lived and worked as a historiographer and publisher in Argentina. He published 17 books including the history of a number of Dominican monasteries: *Life of St Margaret of the House of Árpád (Árpádházi Szt Margit élete)* (1944), *Piroska, Daughter of St Ladislav (Piroska, Szt László lánya)* (1970), and *Empire of the Western Avars; I. On the Track of Avar Treasures, II Early Avar Khagans (A nyugati avarok birodalma; I Az avar kincsek nyomában, II A korai avar kagánok)* (1972). – B: 0945, T: 7103. →**Karnamag**.

**Féja, Géza** (Szentjánospuszta, County Bars, now in Slovakia, 19 December 1900 - Budapest, 14 August 1978) – Author, publicist, critic. His secondary education was completed in Léva (now Levice, Slovakia) in 1919. From 1920, he lived in Budapest as a refugee; as a member of the Eötvös College of University of Budapest, he studied Hungarian and German Literature, and obtained a Degree in Education. In 1923 he was given Hungarian citizenship and taught at the Esztergom Campus of the University. From 1924, he taught at Pesterzsébet, a suburb of the Capital. His first poem appeared in the literary review *West (Nyugat)*, in 1922. In 1923, he was attracted by the ideas of Dezső (Desider) Szabó. He became a contributor to another literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. Between 1929 and 1933, he was in the inner circle of Endre (Andrew) Bajcsy-Zsilinszky. He was Editor of the newspapers *Vanguard (Előőr)*; *Smelter (Kohó)* (1931), and later the *Liberty (Szabadság)*. He became an organizer of the National Radical Party in 1931. He distanced himself from Endre Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, approached Lajos (Louis) Zilahy, and participated in the *New Spiritual Front (Új Szellemi Front)*. In 1937, he joined the March Front (*Márciusi Front*). In 1937 appeared his book *Stormy Corner (Viharsarok)*, a harsh social criticism and a staggering indictment about the hardship of people and life in the Lower-Tisza River region. As a result of this book, he not only lost his teaching position but was also indicted and convicted to a 2-month prison term. The book was confiscated. Between 1945 and 1956,

he was excluded from the literary life and worked as a librarian at Békéscsaba. On 1 November 1956, he returned to Budapest and became a member of the Petöfi Party leadership. From 1960, he worked at the Ervin Szabó Library of the Capital. He wrote studies in literary history and critiques about young writers. His works include *Kuruc (Kurucok)* (1939); *Sigismund Móric (Móric Zsigmond)* (1939); *Lullaby (Bölcsődal)* autobiography (1958); *Stars are Guarding (Csillagok vigyáznak)* historical novel (1968), and *Evenings at Visegrád (Visegrádi esték)* historical novel (1974). He received the Attila József Prize (1966) and the Gold Medal of the Order of Labour (1970). – 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Bajcsy Zsilinszky, Endre; Szabó, Dezső; Zilahy, Lajos.**

**Fejér, Lipót** (Leopold) (Pécs, 9 February 1880 - Budapest, 15 October 1959) – Mathematician. At first he studied at Pécs. During his high school years he won competitions in mathematics and became a correspondent of a French journal in the same field. In 1898, he registered in the Department of Mechanical Engineering of the University of Budapest but he soon changed his mind and decided to enroll in the Art Department. In 1899-1900 he was in Berlin where, under the influence of H.A. Schwarz, he became interested in the Fourier series. His first treatise, *Sur les fonctions bornées et Intégrables*, was published in Paris in 1900, although most of his work was published in Germany. He laid the foundations for the modern theory of trigonometric series. He taught mathematics at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), then at University of Budapest until his death. He was a friend of the great lyric poet, Endre (Andrew) Ady. Around him and Frigyes (Frederic) Riesz, the famous Hungarian mathematic school was formed. His further works include *Beispiele stetiger Funktionen mit divergenter Fourierreihe (Examples of constant functions with divergernt Fourier Series)*(1909), *Über trigonometrische Polynome (On trigonometric polynoms)*, in *Crelle Journal*, 146. (1915), *Über einige Funktionen theoretische Ungleichungen (About some functions of theoretical inequalities)*, with Frigyes (Frederick) Riesz, in *Mathem. Zeitschr.* (1921), *Mechanische Quadraturen mit positiven Cotesschen Zahlen (Mechanical Quadratures with positive Cotanian Numbers)*, in *Mathem. Zeitschr.* 37 (1933). He was a member of the Scientific Society of Göttingen, Germany, the Bavarian, Polish and Hungarian Academies of Sciences, and the Mathematic Society of Calcutta, India. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1948). He was one of the best-equipped mathematicians of the 20th century. – B: 0872, 0883, T: 7103. → **Riesz, Frigyes; Ady, Endre.**

**Fejérpataky, László** (Ladislav) (Eperjes now Presov, Slovakia, 17 August 1857 - Budapest, 6 March 1923) – Historiographer. He studied resource critique at the University of Vienna. He was Head of the National Széchényi Library and Professor of Documents and Heraldry at the University of Budapest from 1895 until his death. From 1915, he was Director of the National Museum and appointed as Deputy Undersecretary in the Ministry of Culture (1923). He published, among others, the 12th century chronicler, *Anonymus' Text in Facsimile (Anonymus szövege hasonmásban)* (1892); *The Charter of the Abbey of Pannonhalma (A pannonhalmi apátság alkapító oklevele)* (1878), and *The Royal Chancery in the Age of the Royal House of Árpád (A királyi kancellária az Árpádok korában)* (1885). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1884). – four elementary and two high school years in Pozsony, then apprenticed as a locksmith. Upon becoming a journeyman, he won a gold medal with his design of an ornamental gate; his woodcarvings also earned general recognition. This brought him to

the Woodcarving Institute at Zayugróc (now Uhrovec, Slovakia), in 1875, where he successfully experimented with faience painting as well as sculpting. He was accepted to the Viennese Tilgner Workshop with a scholarship. Later, he studied at the Academy there. His name became known countrywide in 1882 with the *Crucifix* he sculpted in Vienna. His first significant consignment was the creation of the equestrian statue of *Empress Maria Theresa* in Pozsony. This statue was destroyed by the Czechs after World War I. In 1894, he won first prize at a competition with a design for the equestrian statue of *King Mátyás I* (Matthias Corvinus, 1443-1490), unveiled in 1902 in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Several of his statues were erected in Budapest and in some cities of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His well-known works are: *Toldi with Wolves (Toldi a farkasokkal)* (1902); *Wesselényi statue* B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Fejes, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 15 September 1923 - ) – Writer. From 1945-1949 he worked in the mines of Chaleroy, Belgium, and in the Renault Industry, France. He returned to Hungary in 1949 and worked as an iron-turner until 1956. He started writing in 1955. The breakthrough came with his novel entitled *Junkyard (Rozsdatemető)* (1962). In it, he related the story of several generations of the working family, Habetler. The novel was regarded as a literary milestone of the 1960s. His other important novel was *Good Evening Summer, Good Evening Love (Jó estét nyár, jó estét szerelem)* (1969); later it was turned into a successful play. His other works include *The Liar (A hazudós)* short novels (1958); *Cheerful Buddies (Vidám cimborák)* short stories (1966); *The Marriage of Margit Cserepes (Cserepes Margit házassága)* drama (1972); *Dramas (Drámák)* (1999), and *Free Again (Szabadlábbon)* selected stories (1995). Some of his works were translated into other languages, while others were turned into filmscripts. He was awarded the the Attila József Prize (1963), Kossuth Prize (1975), the Pro Urbe Budapest Prize (1999) and the Middle Cross of Merit with Star of the Republic of Hungary (2003). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Fejes, Jenő** (Eugene) (Fejess) (Budapest, 18 December 1877 - Budapest, 29 January 1952) – Engineer and inventor. After he completed his studies at a Technical College in 1896, he worked at the Arms and Machinery Factory (1897); between 1902 and 1909, he was design-engineer of the Westinghouse factory at Le Havre, France. Upon his return to Hungary, he was a technical designer of the Hungarian General Engineering Works between 1912 and 1917. From 1917, as Director of the Ganz-Fiat Airplane Motor Factory, he organized the car and plane manufacturing in Hungary. His invention was the so-called Fejes plate motor and car. He was the first in the world to submit patents for manufacturing automobile parts by cold-forming, pressing, torch- or spot-welding. From 1923, he was Head of the Joint Stock Company that manufactured them. He was a member of the Hungarian Chamber of Engineers. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7456.→**Csonka, János.**

**Fejős, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 14 January 1897 - New York, NY, USA, 26 April 1963) – Film director, anthropologist. He started as an amateur student actor in Kecskemét. He served in the Hungarian army during World War I and piloted a plane in the Italian campaign. He attended medical school and received his M.D. in 1921. In 1923, he emigrated to Austria and worked with Max Reinhardt in Vienna and with Fritz Lang in Berlin. He moved to the United States and worked in a piano factory. Shortly thereafter, he was recommended to work in the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research. He also

worked as a physician. In 1926 he was Assistant Director and set designer of the play *The Glass Slipper* by Ferenc (Francis) Molnár. In 1927, he made the movie, *The Last Moment* (*Az utolsó pillanat*). He was soon signed on with Universal Studio in Hollywood and produced the *Lonesome*, and some Broadway movies. In 1931 he returned to Europe and moved restlessly between production companies in Austria, France and Denmark. In Austria, he directed the movies, *Sunshine* (*Napsugár*), and *Sounds of Spring* (*Tavaszi hangok*). In France, he directed *Fantomas* in 1932, which turned into a popular French series. At home in the same year he directed *Spring Shower* (*Tavaszi Zápor*). After a stint in Madagascar, where he shot more than 100,000 feet of film, he turned his eye to anthropology. Over the rest of his career, he wrote several scholarly books on the subject. He worked as Director of Anthropological Research for the Wenner-Gren Foundation of New York, and sought to stimulate interest and make anthropologists aware of the various branches of anthropology. During World War II, he was invited to Stanford University. He suggested the idea of applying geophysical apparatus for researching the existence of the Pleistocene Epoch in Mexico City. This resulted in finding of the Tepexpan man. Later he emphatically pushed for the use of C14 dating, which has since changed the archeological dating procedure. – B: 1037, 1105, T: 7103.→**Molnár, Ferenc.**

**Fejtő, Ferenc** (Francis/François) (Nagykanizsa, 31 August 1909 - Páris, 2 June 2008) – Writer, historian, journalist. His higher studies were at the Universities of Pécs and Budapest, where he read Hungarian and German Literature. From the mid 1930s, he participated in the Social Democratic movement. With the great poet Attila József, he created the journal, *Fine Word* (*Szép Szó*). He fled to Paris, France to avoid his arrest on account of one of his articles. From 1938 to 1942, he was a reporter at a Parisian journal and sent reports in Hungarian to the paper *People's Word* (*Népszava*). From 1944 to 1947, he worked at the AFP – global news agency. In 1947-1949, he led the Hungarian Press Bureau in Paris. At the time of the László (Ladislav) Rajk show trial he dissociated himself from Hungarian political life, settled in France, and received French citizenship in 1955. From 1972 to 1982, he was Director of the Soviet and East European Seminary of the Academy of Political Sciences, Paris. From 1974-1978, he led the Paris Bureau of the journal, *Il Giorni*. His writings appeared in the journals, *Socialism; Contemporary* (*Kortárs*); *Progress* (*Haladás*); *Life and Literature* (*Élet és Irodalom*), and *Hungarian Pamphlets* (*Magyar Füzetek*). His main works are: *Sentimental Journey* (*Érzelmes utazás*) (1936); *Vie de Heine* (1946) (in Hungarian 1998); *La tragédie hongroise* (1956); *Dieu et son Juif* (1960) (*A zsidó és az Úristen*) (in Hungarian 1997); *Budapest, l'insurrection 1956* (1966); *L'héritage de Lénine* (1973); *Today's Hungarians on Hungarians of Old* (*Mai magyarok régi magyarokról*) (1990), and *Voyage sentimentale* (*Érzelmes hajóút*) (2001). He was member of the French PEN Club Committee from 2000; Honorary Doctor of the Janus Pannonius (of Pécs) and the Attila József (of Szeged) Universities, Hungary; was life member of the National Society of Hungarian Writers. He was given a number of prizes and medals, including the Literary Prize of the French National Assembly (1992), the Pulitzer Memorial Prize (1994), the Imre Nagy Memorial Plaque (1994), the Europe Prize (2001) and the Great Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2004). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.→**József, Attila; Rajk, László.**

**Fekete, Gyula** (Julius) (Mezőkeresztes, 26 February 1922 - Budapest, 16 January 2009) – Writer, sociographer, journalist. He came from a peasant family and completed his high

school studies at Sárospatak. From 1942 he studied in the Economic Department of the Budapest Polytechnic. He worked as a journalist for the *Free Word* (*Szabad Szó*) (Miskolc), the *March Fifteenth* (*Március Tizenötödike*), and *Cultured People* (*Művelt Nép*). In 1956, he worked as a secretary in the prose department of the Writers' Association (*Írószövetség*). He was detained in December 1956 for his role in the Revolution, and released in 1957. He was Vice-President of the Writers' Association (*Írószövetség*) from 1981 to 1989. In 1965, he was Editor of the newspaper, *Budapest*. He was a Presidium member of the World Federation of Hungarians (*Magyarok Világszövetsége*) between 1992 and 2000. His major works include *Bulgarian Memories* (*Bulgáriai emlékek*) (1954); *Death of the Physician* (*Az orvos halála*) (1963), translated into 10 languages; *Should We Live for Ourselves?* (*Éljünk magunknak?*) (1972); *My Blood Brothers, Hungarian Cannibals* (*Véreim, magyar kannibálok*) (1992); *Silent Counter-Revolution* (*Csendes ellenforradalom*) (1994), and *Number One Public Affair* (*Első számú közügy*) (1997). He was presented with the Attila József Prize (1953, 1963, 1973), the Art Foundation Prize (1978), the Commemorative Medal of 1956 (1991), and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992). – B: 0878, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.→**Lakitelek, Consultation at; World Federation of Hungarians.**

**Fekete, István** (Stephen) (Gölle, 25 January 1900 - Budapest, 23 June 1970) – Writer. His schooling was at Kaposvár and Debrecen. Later on he attended the Agricultural Academy at Magyaróvár. He became a farm manager in Bakóca and later in Ajka. From 1941 on, he worked as a government administrator, as a scientific researcher, and as a teacher. His first success as a writer was with the *Testament of the Aga of Koppány* (*Koppányi aga testamentuma*), a youth novel in 1938, which became a movie later. Although his novel, *Cotters* (*Zsellérek*) won the first prize of the University Press, his real calling became evident in the animal story of *Csi*. His novels include *Kele*; *Lutra* (1955); *Fishery* (*Halászat*) (1956); *Thistle* (*Bogáncs*) (1957); *Vuk, Huk*, (both in 1975), and *The Life of Kálmán Kittenberg* (*Kittenberg Kálmán élete*) (1962). His animal novels and short stories are still the most popular ones. The magic of his writings lies in his closeness to nature. His books were translated into a number of foreign languages. He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1960) and the Gold Medal of the Order of Labor (1970). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 3240.→**Kittenberg, Kálmán.**

**Fekete, Jenő** (Eugene) (Veszprém, 5 March 1880 - Budapest, 17 March 1942) – Geophysicist. His higher studies were completed in the University of Budapest. He began work as a demonstrator and from 1905 he was on the scholarship of the Semsey foundation. For 15 years he worked with the famous physicist Lóránd Eötvös. In 1915 Fekete was an appointed geophysicist. From 1919 he was research fellow in the Loránd Eötvös Geophysical Institute (Eötvös Loránd Geofizikai Intézet). From 1923 he worked for the Royal Dutch Shell in Mexico, from 1931 have done land surveying with torsion pendulum. In 1934 he returned to Hungary and took over the leadership of the Geophysical Institute. He introduced new research methods (seismic, electric, etc.). Over the area of Hungary he investigated and interpreted large areas. From 1941 he was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 2129, T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd; Pekár Dezső.**

**Fekete, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Újnémet, now Unimat, Romania, 3 August 1900 - Budapest, 10 July 1973) – Poet, journalist, lawyer. He studied Law at the University of Budapest.

After the fall of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (*Magyar Tanács-Köztársaság*) in August 1919, he left the country and, in 1924, he settled in Yugoslavia. When expelled in 1929, he moved to Budapest and worked at the Institute of Political Sciences of the Hungarian Academy of Science until his retirement in 1961. His writings appeared in Hungarian journals, such as the *Diary (Napló)*, *Revue (Revü)*, and *South Bácska (Délbácska)* in *Voivodina (Délvidék)*, Yugoslavia. In Hungary, his writings were published in the literary review, *West (Nyugat)* and, after 1945, in the journals, *Star (Csillag)*, *Contemporary (Kortárs)*, *Present Age (Jelenkor)* and *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*. On the other hand, newspapers in Transylvania (now in Romania) and Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) published his poems. His works include *With Iron and Prayer (Vassal és fohással)* poems (1934); *Soaring Time (Szárnyaló Idő)*, selected poems, and *The Exile Looks Back (A bujdosó visszanéz)*, autobiographical notes (1971). He was presented with the Baumgarten Award (1934). – B: 0882, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic.**

**Fekete, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Tardos, 12 June 1891 - Budapest, 16 May 1969) – Turkologist, historian, paleographer. He served in the army during World War I. Having been crowded together with Turkish prisoners of war he had the opportunity to learn Turkish. After he returned to Hungary, he studied Ottoman-Turkish philology under the eminent Turkologist Gyula (Julius) Németh at the University of Budapest, and also studied Ottoman-Turkish diplomatics under Friedrich Kraelitz at the University of Vienna. From 1929, he obtained honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) qualification. Until 1938, he worked in the National Archives in Budapest. From 1938 until his retirement in 1966, he worked in the Department of Turkish Philology of the Faculty of Arts at the University of Budapest, from 1952, as professor. At the same time, in 1937, and again in 1939, he acted as an archival expert in Istanbul. He systematically collected and treated the documents of the period of Turkish occupation in Hungary. In the journal, *Archival Proceedings (Levéltári Közlemények)* during the years 1924-1936, he published abstracts from various Turkish documents related to Hungary from the archives of Dresden, Venice and Berlin, as well as from Hungarian archives. He compiled on photocopies and microfilms the one-time Turkish archival material of Buda, held in the Turkish department of the University of Budapest. His work on the siyaquat-script transcription provides a handbook for getting acquainted with this type of Turkish handwriting, the most difficult to read; it provides rich source material for both historians and linguists. He is the internationally recognized expert of Turkish diplomatics and paleography, and also one of the most outstanding researchers of documents from the period of the Turkish occupation of Hungary. He published some linguistic papers dealing with Turkish place names, personal names and Turkish loanwords from the occupation period, present in the Hungarian vocabulary. His works included *Einführung in die osmanisch-türkische Diplomatie der türkischen Botmässigkeit in Ungarn (Introduction to the Ottoman-Turkish diplomacy of the Turkish jurisdiction in Hungary)* (1926), *Budapest in the Turkish occupation period (Budapest a török korban)* (1944), *Sultan Suleyman* (1967), *Einführung in die persische Paläographie (Introduction to Persian Palaeography)* (1977). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent, 1937, ordinary, 1961); he was also a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1956). – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7456. → **Németh, Gyula.**

**Fekete, Péter** (Hajdúböszörmény, 6 October 1925 - Jászberény, 2 August 1984) –



Minister of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen (1944-1949), and was Assistant Minister at various places. When he served at the Debrecen-Ispotály Congregation, he protested, together with colleague, Tibor Kovács, against political agitation from the church pulpit. On 3 April 1954, he was put into reserve status, and was under arrest for a while. He came back to ecclesiastical service on 1 July 1956. He worked as Assistant Minister in Szabadszállás, then as Parish Minister in Tiszavárkony (1958-1978) and in Jászberény (1978-1984). His literary work is significant. However, he was never allowed to publish in his lifetime. His areas of interest were practical theology, evangelization, awakening, and the question of sects. His book is: *The Church and the Sect (Az egyház és a szekta)* was published in 1993. He prepared a doctoral thesis but was not allowed to defend it. He received a posthumous doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest in 1993. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Fekete, Sándor** (Alexander) (pen-name: Hungaricus) (Miskolc, 11 February 1927 - Budapest, 11 June 2001) – Writer, journalist, literary historian. From 1945, he studied Hungarian and Italian Literature as a member of the Györfly College of University of Budapest. In 1947-1948, he was Secretary of the Vasvári Academy, and in 1948-1949, he taught at the Petőfi Military Academy, and at the Institution for the Education of Handicapped Children. From 1949, he studied at the Communist Party Academy. In 1952-1953 he was Editor of the periodical, *New Voice (Új Hang)*. Between 1951 and 1956, he was a contributor and columnist to the daily, *People's Freedom (Népszabadság)*. In 1956, he was co-worker of the Hungarian Literary Department of the University of Budapest. In 1957-1958, he worked at the Institute of Literary History of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He played a role in the rear-guard fight of the Revolution of 1956 and, as a result of his writings under the pen name *Hungaricus*, he was sentenced to nine years' imprisonment. He was freed by an amnesty in 1963. Until 1975, he worked at the Institute of Literary Science. From 1976 to 1989 he worked in various capacities for the periodical, *New Mirror (Új Tükör)*. In his writings, he criticized the Democratic Opposition. In 1988, he was one of the founding members of the *New March Front (Új Márciusi Front)*. He wrote satirical plays and comedies. In some of his books he dealt with the literature of the 19th century Reform Age, and the life of poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. Among his books are *Pál Vasvári*, biography (1951); *István Széchenyi*, biographical novel (1968); *Lajos Kossuth*, novel (1970); *Biography of Sándor Petőfi* (1973); *On the Causes and Lessons of the Uprising of 1956 (Az 1956-os forradalom indítékjairól és leckéiről)* (with pen name Hungaricus) (1989), and *My Memories from the post-1956 Terror-Age (Emlékeim az 1956 utáni terrorkorszakból)* (1996). Among his distinctions are: the Bronze Medal of the Hungarian Merit of Freedom (1947), the Attila József Prize (1973), the State Prize (1985), the Golden Pen (1993), and the Lajos Magyar Prize (1994). – B: 1105, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Fekete, Tibor** (Nagysalló, now Tekovské Luzany, Slovakia, 1934 - ) – Petroleum engineer. He moved with his family from Slovakia to Hungary in 1947, and studied at the Mining Engineering School of the University of Sopron, majoring in Petroleum Engineering. He emigrated to Canada after the 1956 Revolution, and settled in Alberta. He completed his university studies at the University of Alberta, Edmonton, obtained a BSc (1958) and an MSc in Petroleum Engineering (1960). He worked at Dome Petroleum Ltd., conducted reservoir development studies of producing and closed fields, tested

wells, utilizing properties, etc. He has also been involved in studies to determine Canadian gas reserves for export applications, and has testified as an expert witness at hearings at the Energy Board in Calgary. He was owner and President of the T. Fekete and Associate Consultants Ltd., (1973-1981) and Chairman of the Board of Erskine Resources Ltd., an oil and gas exploration and production company (1981-1988). He has been President of his private company, Synerg Resources Ltd. since 1973; he is currently Director of Richland Petroleum Corp., Scarlet Exploration Inc., Crown Joule Exploration Ltd. and Cal-Ranch Resources Ltd. He is a member of the Board of Directors of the Calgary Philharmonic Orchestra, former Director of the Calgary Stampeder Football Club and Hartwell Petroleum Ltd. He has been an active member of the Széchenyi Society Inc. since its establishment in 1966, first as Executive Secretary and now as President. He was a founding member of the Hungarian Research Institute and held the Hungarian Chair at the University of Toronto, 1985. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Feketeházy, János** (John) (Vágsellye, now Sala in Slovakia, 16 May 1842 - Vágsellye, 31 October 1927) – Engineer, bridge builder. He completed his higher studies at the Polytechnic of Vienna, and then in Zürich. In 1866, as a trainee engineer, he took part in the planning of the Danube River Bridge at Wien-Stadlau. After the Compromise of 1867 between Hungary and the House of Habsburg, he returned to Hungary and became a member of the Board of Directors of the Hungarian State Railways. He did some outstanding work especially in the planning of iron structures, thereby gaining international recognition. Up to 1912, all the railway bridges of the Kingdom of Hungary were built according to his specifications. Some of his outstanding achievements were the *Liberty Bridge* (*Szabadság Híd*, then called *Ferenc József Bridge*) in Budapest, the *Rotating Bridge* of Fiume (the port of the Kingdom of Hungary, now Rijeka, Croatia), the *Eastern Railway Station* (*Keleti Pályaudvar*), the *Opera House*, and the *University of Economics* (*Közgazdasági Egyetem*) (then the Customs House), all in Budapest and all of them covered with a trussed roof structure. The French *Eiffel Company* built the Bridge over the River Tisza at Szeged according to his plans. The use of his railway turntables and military bridge structures became adopted well outside the borders of Hungary. He retired as chief engineer of the State Railways in 1892. A Hungarian House and a memorial plaque on it bear his name at Vágsellye, Slovakia. – B: 0883, 1424, T: 7456.

**Feldebrő Parish Church** – On the slopes of the Mátra Mountain is a precious work of early Hungarian art. It was first mentioned in the early 13th century. Imre (Emeric) Henszlmann discovered the middle section of the undercroft in 1865. It was the burial site for the priests. Archeological excavations started in 1897. The recent Baroque building has a 20x20 m square base with round-arched apses on three sides. The first reconstruction was during the Romanesque period. The next excavation was in 1964, and experts agreed that the heart of the building was a tomb and everything else was built around it. Originally it was the chapel for a tomb. It was rebuilt and reconstructed a few times before it finally became a parish church. The altar was positioned above the relic pieces of the cross of Jesus, granted by first king of Hungary King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038). The church was dedicated to the Holy Cross. There were two altars at the ends of the tomb. The frescos show Biblical figures and were painted by a painter from Lombardy in the second half of the 12th century. It is one of the unique church buildings of Europe. Most likely it was King Aba Sámuel (1041-1044) who had it built. His burial site was in the monastery. The buildings burned down during the Turkish invasion in the



16th century. The currently standing Baroque church was built in 1744-1745. – B: 1340, T: 7663.→**István I, King (St. Stephen); Aba Sámuel, King.**

**Félegyházi, Tamás** (Thomas) (Debrecen ca. 1540 - Debrecen, 16 January 1586) – Theologian of the Reformed Church, Bible translator. He studied in the early 1560s at the Universities of Krakow, Boroszló, Frankfurt-an-der-Oder, and in 1564 enrolled at the University of Wittenberg. In 1567 he became rector at Mezötúr, and in 1568 he was called to Debrecen. From 1570, he taught at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1573 he returned to Debrecen and became Pastor and Dean in the Debrecen Deanery after the death of Péter Méliusz Juhász. In 1579, the work *Teaching on the Details of the True Christian Faith (A keresztyéni igaz hitnek részéről való tanítás)* was published, reaching four editions. He translated the *New Testament* from Greek, with his annotations. It was published posthumously. He was one of the most highly qualified theologians of the Reformed Church of his time. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617.→**Bible in Hungarian; Méliusz Juhász, Péter.**

**Feleki Ballstones** – Sandstone balls found in the brooks and slopes of the Feleki Mountain near the Házsongárd Hills outside Kolozsvár in Transylvania (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). They were formed by grains of sand around a hard kernel rolled by the waves of the ancient ocean of Tertiary Period (65 million to 2.6 million years). The size of the sandstone balls varies from a few centimeters to 1.5-2 meters, weighing several tons. The great novelist Mór (Maurice) Jókai and, also Sámuel Brassai spoke of the beauty of the “ballstones”, which were considered geological rarities. The distinguished geographer Jenő (Eugene) Cholnoky and others studied them scientifically. The number of ballstones is rapidly decreasing because people are using them for building material, yard paving and gate-marker posts. – B: 1368, 1020, T: 7103.→**Brassai, Sámuel; Cholnoki, Jenő; Jókai, Mór.**

**Feleki, Kamill** (Camillo) (Törökbálint, 21 August 1908 - Budapest, 18 October 1993) – Actor, dancer, choreographer. At the age of 11 he already wanted to be an actor. From 1922 he received private coaching from an artiste in the City Park (*Városliget*) of Budapest. In 1926 he succeeded to gain admission to Szidi Rákosi's School of Dramatic Art and after one year he was already acting in the Király Theater (*Király Színház*) of Budapest. As the favorite of Ella Gombaszögi the actors' world also accepted him. 1929-1931 he was presenting abroad the clever dance-routine entitled *Camillo Feleky* and soon became a celebrated comic dancer. In Budapest he danced also in the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) (1931-1935), in the Comics' Cabaret (*Komikusok Kabaréja*) (1931-1932), in the Royal Orfeum (1933-1934), the Royal Revue Theater (1935-1936), the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) (1939-1941), the Municipal Theater (*Városi Színház*) (1937-1939), and the Podium Writers' Cabaret (*Pódium Írók Kabaréja*) (1940-1941). He was regular guest on the summer stages in Budapest, such as the Erzsébetváros Theater, Markus Park Stage, etc. (*Erzsébetvárosi Színház, Márkus Parkszínpad* etc.). After World War II during 1945-1949 he played in the Comedy Theater, the Artists' Theater (*Művész Színház*), the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), later (1960-1964) in the Modern Theater (*Modern Színház*) and the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) of Budapest. Finally he returned to the Operetta Theater. In between he was also a guest-artist in the József Attila and Madách Theaters. In 1972 he said good-bye to the scene of his greatest successes, the Operetta Theater, though not

forever. He appeared on the stage for the last time on 9 June 1978, but continued playing in films until the end of the 1980s. He spent his last years in great poverty. Because of his small stature, his polished eurhythmics and his characteristic lisp he mainly played the simple, shy, average men. His stage roles included Argan in Molière's *The Imaginary Invalid* (*Le Malade imaginaire – A képzelt beteg*); Peacock in Brecht-Weil's *Beggars' Opera* (*Koldusopera*); Sir Basil Willner – Bodanszky's *Count of Luxemburg* (*Luxemburg grófja*); and Miska in Kálmán's *Csárdás Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*). His feature films include *Fairy-tale of Pest* (*Pesti mese*) (1937); *The Siege of Beszterce* (*Beszterce ostroma*) (1948, 1955); *State Department Store* (*Állami Áruház*) (1952), and *My God* (*Uramisten*) (1985). He played also in TV-films, e.g. in *Othello at Gyulaháza* (*Othelló Gyulaházán*) (1966); *Bözsi and the others* (*Bözsi és a többiek*) (1967-1970); *A Hundred-year-old Woman* (*Sázéves asszony*) (1976), and *Tales of Hoffmann* (*Hoffmann meséi*) (1984). Feleki's distinctions include the Merited Artist title (1952), the Kossuth Prize (1953), the Outstanding Artist title (1961), the Prize of the Chicago Film Festival (shared) (1986), and he was made life member of the Budapest Operetta Theater (1991). – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Rákosi, Szidi; Gombaszögi, Ella.**

**Felkai, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kőrösmező, now Yasina, Carpatho-Ukraine, Ukraine, 1894 - Budapest, 8 December 1972) – Writer, journalist. He completed his secondary education at Nagyvárad (now Carei, Romania). His articles first appeared in Transylvania (*Erdély* now in Romania) and Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). In 1922 he became editor for the *Evening News* (*Esti Újság*) in Budapest. Until 1950 he worked for various newspapers; from 1945-1948, he was Editor-in-Chief of the paper, *Kossuth's People* (*Kossuth Népe*). Felkai first became known for his comedies and dramas in the 1920s, such as *Napoleon*, and *Dream Dragon* (*Álomsárkány*). His dramas were not only interesting stage plays but also politically brave productions during the Hitler years. The play, *Nero*, was a great hit in 1942 for its anti-Fascist stance. It also appeared in French in Jean-Paul Sartre's translation. His other works include *Potyemkin*, play (1943); *Pilatus*, drama (1947); *Three Nights of Cleopatra* (*Kleopátra három éjszakája*), play (1957); *Princess*, play (1959); *Mana*, novel (1939); *Wolf Blood* (*Farkasvér*) novel (1940), and *Before Dawn* (*Hajnal előtt*) novel (1943). A collection of his lighthearted scenes and one-act plays were published in 1957. He received the Medal of Merit of the Hungarian Republic (1946) and the Order of Labor (1964). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7617.

**Fellegi, Iván Péter** (Szeged, 22 June 1935 - ) – Statistician. He was Chief Statistician of Canada. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, majoring in Mathematics. He moved to Canada in 1956, and continued his education at Carleton University, Ottawa, where he earned an MSc (1958), and a Ph.D. (1961). He started his career as a statistician at Statistics Canada, spent 1978-1979 in the US on secondment to President Carter's Commission on the Reorganization of the U.S. Statistical System. In 1985 he was appointed Chief Statistician. He has published extensively on statistics as related to economics, census, surveys, banking systems, simulation and computing. He was President of the Statistical Society of Canada (1982); a member of the Board of Governors, Carleton University (1989-1992); Honorary Fellow of the Royal Statistical Society; Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1992, he was created a Member of the Order of Canada and was promoted to Officer in 1999. His leadership and innovation have contributed to making Statistics Canada an agency valued for its independence and the quality of its work. He has received the *Médaille de*

*la ville de Paris (échelon vermeil)* and is the first Canadian to be elected President, as well as the first to be named an honorary member of the International Statistical Institute. He is the Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada (FRSC). – B: 0893, T: 4342.→**Fényes, Elek.**

**Fellner, Jakab** (Jacob) (Nikolsburg, Moravia, 25 July 1722 - Tata, 12 December 1780) – Architect. He studied in Germany, moved to Hungary, and settled in Tata. From 1750, he worked mainly for Count Esterházy Family. His first important building was the parish church in Tata. He designed the Lamberg mansion at Mór. Between 1768 and 1774, Fellner designed the Bishop's residence in Veszprém. His last work was the parish church of Pápa. He also did city planning for Eger, Pápa, Veszprém and Tata. He built some 200 buildings, 100 of which still exist. He was one of the masters of the classic late Baroque style in Hungary. Buildings for a School and a Cultural Society bear his name in Tata. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7663.

**Felnémet, the Nameless of** (16th century) – Catholic priest and poet. He lived in County Heves and wrote *Cantio*, a satirical verse of the “Luther's priests” in 1565. This work is the very first manifestation of the Counter-Reformation movement. The unknown author cleverly retorts to the usual accusations against Catholics. – B: 1136, 1020, T: 3240

**Felső Őrség**, (Western Hungary) – Area forming part of the ancient Őrség region. It was a border-guard region for Western Hungary in Western Transdanubia (*Pannonia* or *Dunántúl*), a belt from north to south along the country's border. Its Magyars settled there during the Carpathian settlement times with the duty of guarding the western parts of the country. This region, called a “gyepű” (marshland), had three lines: (1) Felsőőrvidék gyepű (from Borostyánkő to the valley of the River Rába); (2) Alsóőrvidék gyepű (from the old Lug settlement to the River Mura), and (3) Göcsej, an inner defense line (from Zalalövő). Some of the western parts of the ancient Őrség region now *Burgenland* was ceded to Austria in 1921. Lake Fertő is the remains of an ancient wetland; still earlier in the geological past, it was part of an inland sea. – B: 1369, T: 7103.→**Gyepű; Fertő Lake.**

**Felsőszemeréd, Runic Inscription in the Church** – The entrance of the Late Gothic Catholic church was left without further alteration after its reconstruction in 1700, thus the year number “1482” remained legible on the gate. The contemporary runic writing inscription above the entrance was also saved. István (Stephen) Katona examined the inscription in 1802, then Flóris Rómer in 1864 and the historian of Northern Hungary (now Slovakia), Péter Püspöki-Nagy, in 1968; he and Dezső (Desider) Csallány, a runic script expert, gave two different readings but both agreed that the inscription is in the Hungarian language. – B: 1288, 1314, 1020, T: 7669.→**Hungarian Runic Script; Rómer, Flóris; Csallány, Dezső.**

**Felvidék**→**Northern Hungary** (Upper Hungary, Upland, now Slovakia).

**Felvinczi, György** (George) (cc 1650 - end of 1715) – Initiator of professional acting in Hungary. He studied at the Unitarian Academy of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1669, he was a school principal at Torockó (now Rimetea, Romania). From 1672, he taught at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár. While in Vienna, he applied for an acting permit from King-Emperor Lipót I (Leopold, 1654-1705). According to a Royal Decree, issued on 23 October 1693, he was allowed to hold theater performances in

Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). After returning to Hungary, he abandoned his acting plans and instead accepted an employment offer from the city of Kolozsvár. In 1693, he published a musical play for schools, the *Comico-Tragoedia*, regarded as the first Hungarian opera. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Fenákel, Judit** (Mrs. Pál Bárdos) (Budapest, 25 June 1936 - ) – Journalist, writer. She received her higher education at the Teacher Training Academy (1954-1957) and at the Attila József University of Szeged (1962). From 1957 to 1962, she taught at a high school. Between 1962 and 1969 she was a contributor to the *County Csongrád Newspaper (Csongrád Megyei Hírlap)*. From 1969 to 1972, she edited the *University of Szeged (Szegedi Egyetem)* newspaper. Between 1972 and 1988, she was chief contributor for the *Women's Magazine (Nők Lapja)*. From 1988 to 2001, she was copy-editor of the *Family Paper (Családi Lap)*. Her main themes are the people of country towns. Her works include *Ten Days in the Countryside (Tíz nap vidéken)* novel (1967); *The Truly Great Lady (Az igazi nagy nő)* novel (1976); *Shame (Szégyen)* novel (1987), and *Man of the Firm (A cég embere)*, novel (2001). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Fenichel, Sámuel** (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 25 August 1868 - Stephansort, New Guinea, 12 March 1893) – Archeologist, ethnographer and naturalist. He studied at the Gábor Bethlen Reformed College, Nagyenyed. In 1888 he worked as trophy-maker at the Veterinary School of Bucharest, Romania. Then he worked at the Romanian Museum of Archeology. In 1891, he went with Albert Grubauer, an ornithologist from Munich, on a collecting expedition to German New Guinea. At the Astrolabe Inlet area he collected ethnographic and natural science material until his premature death, caused by tropical fever. He was buried in New Guinea. Most of his zoological and ethonographical collection, originally containing some 31-36,000 pieces, packed in 35 boxes, was lost after his death; but some 3000 items are preserved at the Hungarian Museum of Ethnography, a unique collection from that area. There are only 38 pieces at the College in Nagyenyed. A memorial plaque was placed in his honor on the wall of the Port Moresby University, Papua, New Guinea. – B: 0883, 1425, T: 7675.→**Herman, Ottó; Biró, Lajos; Madarász, Gyula.**

**Fényes, Adolf** (Kecskemét, 29 April 1867 - Budapest, 14 March 1945) – Painter. First he read Law, but switched to studying painting at the School of Decorative Art (*Mintarajziskola*), Budapest, under Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely and János (John) Greguss (1884-1887). From 1887-1890, he was in Weimar, Germany for further studies in painting. In 1891, he went to Paris, France for studies at the Julian Academy. Then he returned to Weimar and studied for two years under Max Thedy. Between 1894 and 1898, he attended the Master School of Gyula (Julius) Benczúr, Budapest. After 1898, he spent the summers in Szolnok. Pictures of poor people characterize his early works. At the beginning of the 20th century, he painted genre and still life. Later on Biblical themes became dominant in his art. During and after WW II, he lived in seclusion and hardly worked at all. His first exhibition was in 1895, and the last one in 1949. His art in realism and *plain air* is one of the best. His works include *Day Laborer (Napszámos)* (1990); *Motherhood (Anyaság)* (1902); *Brother and Sister (Testvérek)* (1906); *The River (A folyó)* (1925), and *Restless Times (Nyugtalan idő)* (1929). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7103.→**Székely, Bertalan; Benczúr, Gyula.**

**Fényes, Elek** (Alec) (Csokaly, now Ciocaia, Romania, 7 July 1807 - Újpest, 23 July

1876) – Statistician. His higher studies were at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), where he read Law. In 1828 he became a lawyer and represented absentee nobles at the Diet of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1836 he settled in Pest and studied statistics. He compared the material and spiritual values of the nation to those of foreign countries. His main aim was to win over followers of the reform policy. He held a number of important positions with the *Hungarian National Agricultural Society (Országos Magyar Gazdasági Egyesület)* (1843-1847) and the *Hungarian Industry Society (Magyar Iparegyesület)*. He was charged with organizing and managing the *National Office of Statistics*. For his services on the military court during the War of Independence (1848-1849), he was subsequently imprisoned. After his release, he worked as a statistician. He became the founder of Hungarian statistics. Among his published works are *Statistics of Hungary, vols. i-iii (Magyarország statisztikája, I-III)* (1841-1843); *Ungarn in Vormärz...*(1851); *The Statistics and Geography of the Austrian Empire (Az ausztriai birodalom statisztikája és földrajzi leírása)* (1857), and *Hungary from the Point of View of Statistics, Geography and History, vol i.: Transdanubia District (Magyarország ismertetése statisztikai, földirati és történelmi szempontból I. Dunántúli kerület)* (1866). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1837). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Fellegi, Iván P.**

**Fényes, Szabolcs** (Nagyvárad now Oradea, Romania, 30 April 1912 - Budapest 11 October 1986) – A prolific composer, theater manager. He privately studied composition with Albert Siklós (1927-1931). In 1931, at the age of 19, he composed the operetta *Maya*, which was an instant success at home and abroad. He was regarded as the man who carries on the task of the great Hungarian operetta composers Lehár, Kálmán, Jacobi, Ábrahám and Huszka. In the thirties, he worked at the UFA Film Studio in Berlin. He was the theater manager of the Operetta House, Budapest, from 1941-1949, and 1957-1960. His body of work contains 45 theater works (operettas, musicals), some 150 film, radio and TV music scores, more than 500 operetta film- and light music scores published together with a number of recordings. He even composed light symphonic music. He was one of the most popular light-music composers of the country. His music is well accepted abroad as well. His works include operettas: *Manolita* (1932); *Mimi* (1935); *Much Ado About Nothing (Sok hűhó semmiért)* (1936); *The Kiss of the Queen (A királynő csókja)* (1943), and *The Old Walnut Tree (Vén diófa)* (1947). He was a recipient of the Erkel Prize (1964), the titles of Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist (1972, 1980). – B: 0883, 1090, T: 7103.→**Lehár, Ferenc; Kálmán, Imre; Jacobi, Victor; Ábrahám, Pál; Huszka, Jenő; Siklós, Albert.**

**Fényi, Gyula S.J.** (Julius) István (Stephen) (Finck) (Sopron, 9 January 1845 - Kalocsa, 21 December 1927) – Priest, astrophysicist, teacher. He graduated at the local Benedictine High School and entered the Jesuit Order in 1864; was ordained in 1877. He worked as a physics teacher at the Archbishopric High School of Kalocsa. In 1880 he was appointed assistant to the newly created Observatory of Kalocsa, where he initially worked with Carl von Braun. Having spent three years teaching at the Order's School in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), he returned to the Kalocsa Observatory as its Director between 1885 and 1913. His main interest was solar research, especially solar activities, such as solar prominences, protuberances and sunspots. He made graphic figures and tables of solar co-ordinates. Before regular, high-quality solar photography, his work was regarded as the only database of regularly and visually observed and

recorded phenomena of solar activity. He worked until 1917. He published regularly in contemporary magazines, most often in the *Publicationen des Haynald-Observatoriums* (*Publication of Haynald Observatory*), Kalocsa (1888-1949). Some of his essays are: *Über die am 15 Juni und 30 September 1895 beobachteten Protuberanzerscheinungen* in: *Astronomische Nachrichten* (1896), *On the Solar protuberance phenomena observed on 15 June and 30 September 1895* in: *Astronomic News* (1896), and *Über schwebenden Protoberanzen* (*On floating Protuberances*) (*ibid.*). The new Catholic Jesuit High School, built in 1994 in Miskolc, bears his name. – B: 1008, T: 7103.

**Fenyő, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 5 March 1917 - Budapest, 28 July 1987) – Mathematician. He studied Mathematics and Physics at the University of Budapest. He obtained a Degree in Chemistry (1942). From 1942 to 1945, he worked as a chemist at various chemical plants in Budapest. Thereafter, he taught in the Department of Mathematics of the Budapest Polytechnic and, until 1948, he was Principal at the Chemistry High School in Budapest. In 1951, he organized the Department of Mathematics at the Electro-Engineering Faculty of the then Technical University, Budapest, of which he became Chairman. (1960-1968). He was a contributor to the Mathematical Research Institution of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1952-1962) and counselor at the Kálmán Kandó Technical Academy. His main works include *Mathematics for Chemists* (*Matematika vegyészek számára*) (with Gy. Alexits, 1951); *Integral Equations* (*Integrálegyenletek*) (1957), and *Theorie und Praxis des linearen Integralgleichungen II-IV* (*Theory and use of Linear Integral Equations vols. ii-iv*), with H. W. Stolle (1983-1984) – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103. → **Fejér, Lipót; Erdős, Pál; Haar, Alfréd.**

**Fenyő, Miksa** (Maximilian) (pen-name Menyhért Balassi) (Mélykút, 8 December 1877 - Vienna, 4 April 1972) – Essayist, critic, writer. He studied law and qualified as a lawyer. In 1904, he became secretary of the *National Association of Manufacturers* (*Gyáripárosok Országos Szövetsége – GYOSZ*). In 1908, he was one of the founders of the journal, *West* (*Nyugat*); later became its publishing director, working hard to get it published for the educated middle class. His literary endeavors made the unfolding of modern Hungarian literature possible; he was also an ardent supporter of the great poet Endre (Andrew) Ady. In the *West* he published impressionistic travelogues and literary essays. His essays appeared in the volume *Casanova*, in 1912. Under the pen name Menyhért Balassi, he wrote articles in the newspaper, *Separate Opinion* (*Különvélemény*). Following the German occupation of Hungary in March 1944, he was hiding in Budapest. He wrote about the last stages of the Second World War, under the title, *The Swept Away Country* (*Az elsodort ország*) (1946). In 1948, he left Hungary and lived in Rome, Paris, then moved to New York, NY, USA in 1953. In 1970, he relocated to Vienna and donated his entire library and manuscript collection to the Hungarian State. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7617. → **Ady, Endre.**

**Fenyves, Loránd** (Budapest, 20 February 1918 - Switzerland, 23 March 2004) – Concert violinist, educator. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music under Oscar Studer, Jenő (Eugene) Hubay, Leo Weiner and Zoltán Kodály. He earned an Artist's and Teacher's Degree. He emigrated to Palestine in 1936, and became concertmaster of the Palestine Symphony Orchestra, later the Israel Philharmonic. He was one of the founders of the Israel Conservatory of Music and Academy of Music (1940). He founded the

Fenyves Quartet in Tel-Aviv (1940-1956), renamed it the Israel String Quartet in 1948. In 1957, he was invited by conductor Ernest Ansermet to be concertmaster of the *L'Orchestre de la Suisse Romande* in Geneva, Switzerland. He also taught at the Geneva Conservatory of Music. He moved to Canada in 1963, and joined the Faculty of Music at the University of Toronto in 1966. He was coach and teacher of the Oxford String Quartet, and performed extensively as a soloist with major orchestras in Europe and North America. In 2003 he still taught at the University of Toronto and at the Glenn Gould School of the Royal Conservatory of Music, Toronto. He was an outstanding performer and gifted teacher, who turned out some excellent musicians. Fenyves taught for years at the Banff Centre of the Arts in their Chamber Music Summer Programmes, and also held Master Classes at the Academy of Music in Budapest. He was considered to be one of the greatest violin teachers in the world. He was a recipient of the Hubay Prize and the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 1998. – B: 0893, 1403, T: 4342. → **Hubay, Jenő; Kodály, Zoltán; Weiner, Leó.**

**Ferdinándy, György** (Georges) (Budapest, 11 October 1935 - ) – Writer, critic. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1956), where he studied French Literature, and also at the Universities of Strasbourg and Dijon, France (1957-1969). He worked at the Bus Transport Co., Budapest (1954-1956). From 1956 to 1964, he worked as a mason, Russian translator and bookseller in France. From 1964, he was professor at the University of Puerto Rico. He published the literary review, *Sad Sunday* (*Szomorú Vasárnap*) (1964-1970). From 1976 to 1985, he was an external contributor to *Radio Free Europe* (*Szabad Europa Rádió*). He is member of the French Writers' Association and the International Hungarian Philology Society. In 1910, he returned to Hungary and settled in Budapest. His works include *L'île sous l'eau*, stories (1960); *On a Conveyor Belt* (*Futószalagon*) stories (1965); *Itinéraires*, stories (1973); *The Lost Child* (*Az elveszett gyermek*) stories (1964); *The French Groom* (*A francia vőlegény*) stories (1993); *An Old Place* (*Egy régi placc*) stories (1999), and *One plain, one inverse* (*Egy sima, egy fordított*) novel, (2010). He received a number of prizes, among them the Del Duca Prize (1961), Saint-Exupery Prize (1964), Attila József Prize (1995), the Sándor Máray Prize (1997), and the Gyula Krúdy Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 1878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Féregyháza Gold Find** (now Firiteaz, Romania) – Also known as the “Féregyháza-treasure”. It contains, among other items, 16 heavy gold bracelets, the largest weighing 330 grams. The bracelets belong to the oldest and longest-lasting period of the Bronze Age (3500 – 1200 BC), showing similarities even with the ones in the “Fokoru treasure” of the Hallstatt Period (8th - 6th century BC). Besides the bracelets, 13 torques, 2 fibulas, a pectoral breastplate, various size buttons, and an embossed metal plate-belt were added from this find to the collection of the Hungarian National Museum. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617.

**Ferenc József, Emperor and King** (Franz Joseph), (Schönbrunn, Austria, 18 August 1830 - Schönbrunn, 21 November 1916) – Emperor of Austria, and King of Hungary from 1867. He ascended the throne in 1848 as a strong-willed, eighteen-year-old son of Princess Sophia, after the Austrian Camarilla deposed the weak-minded Emperor Ferdinand V. The Hungarians at that time fought their War of Independence against Austria and did not acknowledge his accession. Only nineteen years later, after the *Compromise* (*Ausgleich*) of 1867 did Hungary acknowledge him as her crowned king.



His reign started with the brutal ending of the 1848-1849 War of Independence. In 1849, the Constitution of Olmütz terminated all nationalistic tendencies in Hungary. The Austrian defeat, suffered at the hands of the Italian army in 1859, forced the regime to ease up slightly and issue the “October Diploma” in 1860, which provided Hungary with a measure of internal autonomy. Further defeat from the Prussians in 1866 created a crisis, and forced Austria to initiate a conference with Hungary that resulted in the Compromise Treaty in 1867, which led to a dualistic monarchy. The Emperor of Austria, accompanied by his Empress, Elizabeth, was crowned King of Hungary on 6 August 1867. The dualism was regarded as final and the emperor-king fought hard to maintain it. He issued an order at Chlopy, Galicia in 1903, to keep the unified army and also wished to extend the Austro-Hungarian influence to the Balkans. He was



confronted by the expansionist tendencies of Russia. He forged a dual alliance with Germany earlier in 1879 and, when Italy joined in 1882, it became a triple alliance. This proved to be the prologue to World War I. In 1914, the King was pressed by the Austrian government (and opposed by Hungarian politicians) to declare war on Serbia for the assassination of the Archduke Franz Ferdinand, heir to the throne, and his wife, at Sarajevo. Ultimately, the war swept away the Habsburg realm along with King St István's (St Stephen) Hungary. There were great tragedies in his personal life. His son Rudolf allegedly committed suicide; his brothers died tragically; his wife, Elizabeth, was assassinated. Some romantic legends suggest he was being cursed for his role in the execution of 13 Hungarian generals at Arad (now Arad, Romania) along with others, and sending many participants to prison after the War of Independence in 1849. He was partly responsible for the outbreak of World War I. – B: 0883, 1288, T: 3312.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Arad, Martyrs of; October Diploma; Compromise of 1867; Erzsébet, Queen; Károly IV, Emperor and King; World War I.**

**Ferencsik, János** (John) (Budapest, 18 January 1907 - Budapest, 12 June 1984) – Conductor. He studied organ and harmony with a church organist, later composition with László (Ladislás) Lajtha, and organ playing at the National School of Music, Budapest. He was the repetiteur and conductor of the Opera House, Budapest (1927-1930); assistant to Toscanini at the Bayreuth Festivals (1930-1931), where he conducted Liszt's *Legend of St Elizabeth* on the 50th anniversary of the death of Ferenc (Franz) Liszt; and the farewell concert of Béla Bartók and Ditta Pásztory in 1940, in Budapest, before they emigrated to the United States. He introduced Bartók's opera, *The Miraculous Mandarin* (*A csodálatos mandarin*), in the La Scala Opera House, Milan in 1942, three years before it was debuted in Budapest. He was conductor at the Opera House, Vienna (1950-1953); of the Philharmonic Society of Budapest, later the State Concert Orchestra, from 1960 until his death in 1984. His recordings won international prizes. He was one of the outstanding personalities of Hungarian musical life and recipient of many awards in Hungary and abroad, including twice the Kossuth Prize (1951, 1961), the titles of Meritorious Artist (1952) and Outstanding Artist (1954) and the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1986). A Memorial Prize bears his name. – B: 0883, 0938, T: 7103.→**Liszt, Ferenc;**



**Bartók, Béla; Lajtha, László.**

**Ferenczi, Sándor** (Alexander Fränkel) (Miskolc, 7 July 1873 - Budapest, 22 April 1933) – Psychoanalyst, physician, colleague and close friend of Sigmund Freud. He was the eighth son of a family of Polish Jews, immigrated to Hungary in 1830. He attended the Protestant School, Miskolc. Thereafter, he studied Medicine at the University of Vienna and obtained an M.D. degree in 1894. He entered military service in 1896 and, in 1897, worked at the hospital St. Roch, where he wrote his first pre-analytical articles. In 1898, he worked at a hospital in Budapest. He met Sigmund Freud in 1908, became his friend, and a member of Freud's inner circle, the Vienna Psychoanalytic Society. In 1913, he founded the Hungarian Psychoanalytic Society and began teaching psychoanalysis at the University of Budapest in 1919. First, he followed the Freudian method of psychoanalysis; however, later their ways diverged and Freud eventually criticized his method. Ferenczi argued that recovery of traumatic memories was not absolutely essential for altering the patient's behavior. He also emphasized the childhood trauma in personality development and the contribution of the analyst's personality to the treatment process. He insisted the need for therapists to create a loving, permissive atmosphere. His field of research included the study of the personality, the psychopathology of neurosis, therapeutic techniques and psychoanalytic theory. He was in contact with other leading psychoanalysts of his time, including Carl Gustav Jung, Michael (Mihály) Bálint. He was a longstanding President of the International Psychoanalytical Association (IPA). He wrote many articles and books, including *Thalassa. A Theory of Genitality* (1899); *The Development of Psychoanalysis* (with Otto Rank) (1924), and *The Correspondence of Sigmund Freud and Sándor Ferenczi, vols. i, ii* (1994, 1996). He was a pioneer in the development of the widening scope of psychoanalytic theory and technique, and belongs to the classical representatives of the psychoanalytic movement. He is regarded as the father of humanistic psychology. There is a Sándor Ferenczi Fellowship, successor to the Sándor Ferenczi Society, Budapest (1933). A minor planet the *Ferenczi* (1994 PP<sub>39</sub>) was named after him. – B: 0881, 1311, T: 7103.→**Hermann, Imre; Buda, Béla; Gyökössi, Endre; Bodrog, Miklós.**

**Ferenczy, Béni** (Benji) (Szentendre, 18 June 1890 - Budapest, 2 June 1967) - Sculptor and graphic artist, son of Károly (Charles) Ferenczy. He studied art in Munich and Paris. His art matured after his return from Germany and the Soviet Union. After his experiences with cubism first, and with expressionism later, his art evolved in sculptures with emphasis of forms. His black and white or colored illustrations made him one of the best Hungarian graphic artists. His works include *Dancer (Táncos)* (1916); *Sower (Magvető)* (1927); *Rearing Horse (Ágaskodó ló)* (1936); *Lovers (Szerelmespár)* (1936); *Prodigal Son (A tékozló fiú)* (1956) and *Standing Boy (Álló fiú)* (1963). He also illustrated a number of books. He was awarded the titles of Merited Artist, Outstanding Artist, and the Kossuth Prize. – B: 1445, 3240, T: 3240.→**Ferenczy, Károly; Ferenczy Noémi.**

**Ferenczy, István** (Stephen) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia, 24 February 1792 - Rimaszobat, 4 July 1856) – Sculptor. He studied in Vienna and Rome, where he spent 6 years. Among his teachers were Antonio Canova and Bertel Thorwaldsen. His main field was bust of famous persons in marble or in stone. One of his outstanding works is the bust of poet Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy. His works include

altarpieces and sepulchers as well as clay figures. He was a characteristic representative of classicism. – B: 0872, 0883, T: 7103.→**Kazinczy, Ferenc.**

**Ferenczy, Károly** (Charles) (Vienna, 2 August 1862 - Budapest, 18 March 1917) – Painter. In 1884 he gave up his law and agriculture studies and started studying art, first in Rome and Munich, then for two years he was a student at the Julian Academy, Paris, France. He painted his first work in Paris. In 1896, he went with other artists to Artist Colony of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), where he settled for a longer period of time and created his unique style, typical of the local trend. In 1906, he became Professor of Art at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, where he taught portrait painting. His work shows different stages and styles, dependent on the time and location where he painted them. In Munich he followed the descriptive method of Nagybánya, while *plein air* was his style; and later he was interested in Post-Impressionism. Some of his works are: *Sermon on the Mount (Hegyi beszéd)*; *2 variations* (1897-1897); *The Magi (Három királyok)* (1898); *Chestnut Trees (Gesztenyfák)* (1900); *Summer Morning (Nyári reggel)* (1902); *Church (Templom)* (1903), and *Removal from the Cross (Levétel a keresztről)*. He was one of the most prominent Hungarian impressionist painters, one of the 20th century's eminent personalities, and promoter of the Art School of Nagybánya. – B: 0883, 1124, T: 7653.→**Farkas, István; Ferenczy, Béni; Frenczy, Noémi; Iványi Grünwald, Béla; Hollósi, Simon; Nagybánya Artist Colony.**

**Ferenczy, Noémi** (Naomi) (Szentendre, 18 June 1890 - Budapest, 20 December 1957) – Painter, Gobelin and tapestry artist. She was the daughter of Károly (Charles) Ferenczy, painter, and sister of Béni (Benji) and Valér (Valerian) Ferenczy. She learned to draw from her father, but studied the technique of tapestry in the *Manufacture des Gobelins*, Paris in 1913. She completed her studies at Nagybánya, (now Baia Mare, Romania) 1913. Her first works of weaving were the *Creation (Teremtés)* (1913), and *Escape to Egypt (Menekülés Egyptomba)* (1917). She not only created her own designs but also wove them. She made experimentation with ceramics, glass-painting designs and embroidery. From 1920 on, her composition and forms became simpler yet larger. In 1945, she became teacher at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, and participated in numerous exhibitions in Hungary as well as abroad. Some of her other works are: *Rotten Tree (Korhadat fa)* gobelin tapestry (1923), and *Woman Gathering Brushwood (Rőzsészedő nő)* (1924). She established tapestry-work in Hungary and was an internationally renowned artist. – B: 0883, 1124, 1360, T: 7103.→**Ferenczy, Béni; Ferenczy, Károly.**

**Fertő-Hanság National Park** – A National Park of 23,600 hectares in northwest Hungary, officially established on 24 April 1994. The shallow alkaline Lake Fertő, ringed with reed-beds (*Phragmites australis*) and located on the Austrian-Hungarian border, is an aquatic habitat of European significance. At the same time, on the Austrian side, another new park was recognized under the name of *Neusiedlersee Seewinkel National Park*. The Hungarian portion has been protected as a nature reserve since 1977, recognized by the UNESCO as a “Biosphere Reserve”. Between the two countries, a working committee was established in 1988, and was sealed with a ministerial agreement in 1990. Both nations set up separate land management agencies to maintain the natural integrity of the delineated land unit. In addition to the protected and rare flora, it is also home to many endangered amphibian and reptilian species. It boasts a very rich stock of waterbirds. Early Hungarian domesticated animals - gray cattle (*Bos taurus taurus*)

*boianus vanetas hungaricus*), “Racka” sheep (*Ovis aries strepsiceros hungaricus*) - and herds of buffalo graze the Puszta grasslands around the lake. The *Madárvárta* Ornithological Station and Study Center, built on the lakeshore, has an important role in nurturing environmental and nature protection awareness among the younger generation. As a result of human intervention - draining, peat cutting - the majority of the formerly interconnected huge wetland of Lake Fertő has been modified (for human use), although the characteristic species of flora and fauna and the unique landscape itself have successfully been preserved. One of the tasks of the National Park is to preserve the ethnographic features of the one-time marshland. Animals grazed on the meadows as late as the first half of the 20th century; the fishermen, marsh dwellers and crab fishermen wove wicker fish-traps, baskets and fashioned footwear, wall protectors and bags from rushes and sedge. In short, this region provided them with a livelihood.

On the Hungarian side, the Park has five natural landscapes: (1) The largest of these, the open water surface of Lake Fertő, northeast of the city of Sopron, also includes some wetlands, dominated by reeds (*Typa spp.*) and sedges (*Carex spp.*). (2) The next unit is located north of the town of Kapuvár, containing alder (*Alnus spp.*), dominated by bog lands and some sedge- and grass-dominated lands, known in Hungarian as Csikós-Eger (*bog*) and Tétényi and Oslí-Hány (*fens*). (3) This area is south of the city of Moson-Magyaróvár and it has moist grasslands, fens and minor bogs with willows. (4) This is the eastern shore of Lake Fertő, close to the village of Győrsövényház and Lake Barbacsi beside the village of Kóny. These areas represent natural wetlands and in some parts these are land reserves to maintain areas where characteristic management systems have evolved culturally and historically. The third objective is to protect fragile lakeshores from uncontrolled human exploitation. Throughout this area, bird watching stations and nesting spots are common; and at its administrative center at *Kócsagvár*, there is a nature museum, Central Europe’s largest reed roofed building complex.

*Fertő Lake National Park (Neusiedler See National Park* – This is a part of the Fertő-Hanság Region and constitutes an Austrian and Hungarian common national park on the eastern and southern shores of the lake. It includes extensive wetlands and hay fields. This area is Central Europe’s largest bird sanctuary along major migratory bird flyways. – B: 1370, 1153, 1546, T: 7656, 1546.

**Fertő Lake** – A lake of approximately 335 km<sup>2</sup> surface area and 1-1.5m depth between Western Hungary and Austria. Its length is 36 km and width is 6 to 12 km. Reeds and bulrushes densely colonize its shores. The water level of this lake has shown great fluctuation in the last 200 years; in 1867 it became completely dry, then it filled up again. The northern 4/5 of the lake became part of Austria by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920), while the rest belongs to Hungary. Due to its closeness to Vienna, its northern shores are well developed for tourism. Because of the existence of the Iron Curtain between 1948 and 1989, the Hungarian population was given limited access to the southern shores, thus the area remained undeveloped. More recently, about 10,000 tourists visit the lake on summer weekends. – B: 1105, 1153, 1372, T: 7656. → **Felső Órség.**

**Fessler, Ignác Aurél** (Ignatius Aurelius) (Zurány, now Zürndorf, Burgenland, Austria, 18 May 1756 - St Petersburg, 15 December 1839) – Church prelate, historian. His parents intended a monastic life for him. At the age 4, he already wore the habit of the Jesuit Order and, at 16, he wrote a prayer book in Latin. Following his education in Pozsony

(now Bratislava, Slovakia) and in Győr, he entered the Capuchin Order. He resided in the Order's monastery in Vienna, then in that of Mödling. One night, when he was sent to a secret cave to administer the last rite to a dying Hungarian monk, he found out that there were other fellow monks confined there for minor sins, some for as long as 50 years. Six of them had already gone mad. Next day, the shocked Fessler wrote an indignant letter to Emperor Joseph, who not only ordered the inspection of the Mödling monastery, but all other monasteries as well. Fessler was the first Capuchin monk to obtain a Ph.D. at the University of Vienna, where he worked. He later moved to Máriabesnyő. Here, he wrote the second book of his 10 volumes, *The History of Hungary and its Feudal Lords (Die Geschichte der Ungarn und ihrer Landsassen)*. Eventually he left the Order. His fellow monks tried to kill him the day before he left. He taught Oriental Languages at the University of Lemberg (now L'vov, Ukraine) in 1784, but eventually lost this position, having written a play of a liberalist nature. He switched religion and became a Protestant in 1791. He taught Oriental Languages and Philosophy in St. Petersburg, Russia. In 1810, he founded a Reformatory School in Saratov. In 1820, he became the Lutheran Superintendent of the Saratov area, followed by the position of Chief Superintendent of Russia in 1833, with a St Petersburg residence until his death. The scope of his main work was the Middle Ages in Hungarian history. It is an important work from the cultural historical standpoint. He wrote several historical, mystical and psychological novels, the most successful of them about King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). He contributed to the awakening of Hungarian national feelings at the turn of the 17-18th century. – B: 0883,1078, 1020, T: 3240.→**Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus), King.**

**Festetics Codex** – A Codex written around 1403 on parchment in unique Gothic script. It is a 12-layered breviary and an invaluable Hungarian linguistic record. It was copied at the Monastery of the Paulist Order of Vázsony for Benigna Magyar, wife of Pál (Paul) Kinizsi, and was ornamented with illuminated initials and coats-of-arms. It is considered to be the most beautiful Hungarian manuscript. Among others, it contains the Hymns of Maria and the Seven Psalms of Penitence. The Festetics family kept it for a long time, hence the name. Now it is held in the Széchényi National Library, Budapest. – B: 1150, 1078, T: 3240.→**Czech Codex; Codex Literature, Festetics, Count György; Kinizsi, Pál.**

**Festetics, Count György (George)** (Ság, 1 January 1755 - Keszthely, 2 April 1819) – Landowner, magnate, founder of the Keszthely *Georgikon* and *Keszthely Helicon*. He studied at the *Theresianum* in Vienna until the age of 18. He served in the army as lieutenant-colonel of the Graeven Hussar Regiment. Together with a few of his fellow officers, he requested from the Parliament that the Hungarian regiments be kept at home in Hungary, together with the use of the Hungarian language in the army. King Lipót II (Leopold, 1790-1792) considered him dangerous and transferred him to Belgium as a punishment. In turn, he gave up his rank in 1791, and retired to his family estate at Keszthely. Because of his opposing role in County Zala, King Ferenc I (Francis) removed him from the Office of Chamberlain and banished him from the court. He supported national cultural endeavors generously. He observed the backwardness of Hungarian agriculture at his own 230-thousand acres. He invited János (John) Nagyváthy to be his estate manager in order to enhance production. He established model farming at Csurgó, and created Europe's first agricultural college, the *Georgikon* (at Keszthely, near the

western end of Lake Balaton) on the advice of Nagyváthy in 1797, adding 1278 acres of land as a gift for educational farming purposes. He brought to life the Helicon Festivals in 1814, with the assistance of the most eminent writers and scholars of his time. He was a great patron of the sciences and member of the Göttingen Science Association. – B: 1153, 0883, 1150, 1078, T: 7675.→**Nagyváthy, János.**

**Feszl, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Pest, 20 February 1821 - Budapest, 25 July 1884) – Architect. He was an outstanding master of European romantic architecture; began his studies in Budapest, then continued them in Munich between 1839 and 1841. Afterwards, he went to Italy to study Italian architecture. In 1845, Feszl settled in Budapest. The same year a competition was announced for a Parliament Building in Budapest. He sent in a romantic style design and won first prize, although his design was never used. His most important project was the *Vigadó*, built between 1859 and 1864, which was badly damaged during World War II, but later restored. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7663.

**Feszt V. László** (Ladislav) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 17 October 1930 - ) – Graphic artist in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He graduated from the Andreescu Academy of Fine Arts, Kolozsvár (1954). He was a lecturer, assistant professor, then leader of the same Academy from 1962 until his retirement in 1990. He was on scholarship in Hungary and on study trips to Russia, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Austria and Switzerland. Jenő (Eugene) Barcsay and the Szentendre artist colony influenced his collage art. He introduced calligraphy to Hungary around 1965. He works in a constructive surrealistic style. His works include *Spirit-ship (Lélekhajó)* (1969); *Meeting of Cultures (Kultúrák találkozása)* (1993); *Mecano Wall (Mecano fal)* (1998), and *The Fall (Bűnbeesés)* (1998). He had more than 50 exhibitions at home and 55 international ones, including Kolozsvár (1964, 1969), Bucharest, Romania (1966, 1969, 1970), Saint Laurent du Pont, France (1968), Budapest (1970), Grenchen, Switzerland (1972), Estense, Italy (Padova) (1973), Frederichshafen, Germany (1974), Vincenza, Italy (1974), Aalborg, Denmark (1974), Helsingor, Denmark (1974) and Pécs, Hungary (1991). He is a member of the 24 International Fine Arts Groups, among them the National Fine Arts Association of Romania; Hungarian Fine Arts and Applied Arts Association of Budapest, and the Hungarian Graphic Artists Association. He was a recipient of many prizes and awards, among them the Pro Culture Medal (1968), the Gold Medal of the Olympia of Arts, Padua (1966) and the Ex Aqueo Prize (1979). – B: 1036, 1090, T: 7103.→**Barcsay, Jenő; Szentendre Artist Colony.**

**Feszty, Árpád** (Ógyalla, now Urbánovo, Slovakia, 24 December 1856 - Lovrana, Italy, 1 June 1914) – Painter. He was only 16 years old when he joined a touring actors' group but was always attracted to painting. In 1874 he went to Munich, where he was more preoccupied with visiting the art galleries than with his own studies. The Hungarian Government granted him a two-year scholarship. In 1878, he took part in an international exhibition in Paris. After a short stay in Hungary, he went to Vienna on a scholarship for three years. His focus was oriented toward religious and historical subjects and he was often commissioned to do such decorative scenes. In 1880, his painting, *Golgotha*, caused a sensation. Of his genre paintings, the best known is *Accident in a Quarry (Bányászerezéltenség)*. In 1885, he was commissioned to paint the interior of the National Theater and the interior of the Opera House in Budapest. He and some other artists painted the monumental historical cyclorama, *The Entry of the Hungarians – A*

*Magyarok bejövetele*) (1892-1894), which made him famous. The painting was heavily damaged during World War II; it was restored and permanently exhibited in Ópusztaszer. He also lived in Florence, where he painted *The Burial of Christ* (*Krisztus temetése*). In Hungary, he did mostly genre painting. His works are in the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest. – B: 0883, 0934, 1257, T: 7653.→**Feszty Cyclorama**.

**Feszty Cyclorama** – *The Entry of the Hungarians* (*A Magyarok bejövetele*; into the



**Detail from the Feszty Cyclorama: Entry of Árpád**

Carpathian Basin in 896) is Árpád Feszty's best-known work of art. Created between 1892 and 1894 for the Hungarian-Millennium celebration in 1896, and was exhibited at the Art Gallery, especially designed and built in a record time by his architect brother, Gyula (Julius) Feszty. Before he started the painting, Feszty

studied the circumstances of this important historic event, for he wanted to illustrate it as authentically as possible. He went to the library, looked into the Asian clothing and weaponry from that particular time; he corresponded with Russian historians and, in 1892, went to the Verecke Pass (in the Carpathian Mountains, now in Ukraine) to make some on-site sketches. With three partners, he then built a small, four-windowed cabin, one window on each wall, and from there he drew the surrounding scenery: the snowy mountains of Szolyva, the mountain at Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine, with the river and the noted places), the valley of the River Latorca, and the slopes of Verecke Pass. When finished, he put the paintings together, and there he had the full picture of the area with almost 2000 figures. The total surface is 1760 m<sup>2</sup>, 120 m long and 15 m wide. The picture is on Belgian canvas, woven in one piece. Feszty needed two years to complete his work. The background, the sky and clouds alone took Feszty two months to paint. He painted the main figures (tribal leaders), standing on top of the hills, and he included his self-portrait as Árpád, the Leader of the Magyars. He also painted the wagons, the steers and oxen. More than 20 artists worked with him on several stories high scaffolds that moved on rails. From time to time, they had a music band for entertaining, conducted by Pista (Stevie) Dankó to help them not to fall asleep on the scaffolds. On this huge canvas they used 1000 kg of paint. The painting was unveiled on 12 May 1894, and for years afterwards, it was the main attraction in Budapest. Thousands of visitors admired it. The theme of the mural includes six major events: “the leaders”, “the attack on horseback”, “the sacrifice of the white horse”, “the leader of the camp”, “the abduction of women” and “the moving of the multitude paint. The painting was

unveiled on 12 May 1894, and for years afterwards, it was the main attraction in Budapest. Thousands of visitors admired it. The theme of the mural includes six major events: “the leaders”, “the attack on horseback”, “the sacrifice of the white horse”, “the leader of the camp”, “the abduction of women” and “the moving of the multitude of families”. Feszty blended these themes so well into each other that the viewer has a continuous, uninterrupted picture to follow the events. The painting was a great success, not only in Hungary, but at the London exhibition as well. In 1909, the work returned from its European tour and had a new permanent home in Budapest. In 1945, the host building was bombed and most of this famous work burned in the fire. The parts found later were stored away for years until finally, the National Gallery took care of it and started the conservation and restoration work in 1975. of families”. Feszty blended these themes so well into each other that the viewer has a continuous, uninterrupted picture to follow the events. The painting was a great success, not only in Hungary, but at the London exhibition as well. In 1909, the work returned from its European tour and had a new permanent home in Budapest. In 1945, the host building was bombed and most of this famous work burned in the fire. The parts found later were stored away for years until finally, the National Gallery took care of it and started the conservation and restoration work in 1975. Between 1991 and 1995, a group of Polish artists restored the entire painting. During the millecentenary celebrations commemorating 1100 years of occupation of the Carpathian Basin by the Hungarians, on 14 July 1995, the painting was unveiled again at its new place in Ópusztaszer, County Bács.– B: 1502, 1031, T: 7653.→**Feszty, Árpád; Mednyánszky, Baron László; Vágó, Pál; Millennium.**

**Fettich, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Acsád, 7 January 1900 - Budapest, 17 May 1971) – Archeologist, goldsmith. He completed his education at the University of Budapest, where he received his Ph.D. in Art (1921). He studied flute at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1921-1923). Before World War II, he visited the largest Great Migration Period collections in Soviet Museums; then traveled to the Kama and Perm regions, important areas for Hungarian historical research. In 1941, he was appointed Director of the National Museum (*Nemzeti Múzeum*). On 14 August 1941, during World War II, together with Gyula (Julius) László, he transferred the archeological treasure collection of the Ukrainian National Museum in Kiev to a safe place, where it survived the War. Fettich lectured at foreign universities and international archeological conferences. During the siege of Budapest, he successfully protected the collection of the National Museum. Between 1950 and 1954, he worked as a laborer’s assistant. In order to keep abreast of the metal working techniques of the peoples of the Great Migration Period, and to improve his own situation at the same time, he learned the goldsmith’s trade. His artistic creations became sought-after items. With his collection, he took part in the Brussels World Fair, in 1957. He received decorations and prizes from the Hungarian Government for his unique creations; that made it possible for him to continue his archeological work. After 1954, he made a study of prehistoric wagon-models, and successfully clarified the development of the different prehistoric wagon types in the Carpathian Basin. As a last endeavor, he collected religious magic incantations, still present in Hungarian folk belief. He traveled through the River Rába region of Hungary, from Meszlen to Kondorfa, and finally, he had 114 ancient prayers in his collection. He published more than 100 essays and monographs. His main works are: *Avar Age Decorative Art in Hungary (Az Avarkori műipar Magyarországon)* (1926);



*Bronzeguss und Nomadenkunst (Bronze casting and nomadic art)* (1929), and *Hungarian Styles in Applied Art, vols. i,ii,iii (Magyar stílusok az iparművészetben, I,II,III)* (1943-1947). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and the Finno-Ugric Society, Helsinki. He was recipient of the Cavalier Cross of the Finnish Lion Order of Knights (1969).– B: 1404, 0883, T: 7617, 7103.→**László, Gyula.**

**Fiala, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 19 December 1904 - Saarbrücken, Germany, 14 September 1988) – Politician, journalist, swordsman. After obtaining a degree in Architecture from the Budapest Polytechnic, he went to Munich and Paris for further studies. From 1932-1934, he was a writer of political articles, and Associate Editor of the daily, *Hungarians (Magyarság)*; from 1934, the Associate Editor of *New Hungarians (Új Magyarság)*. He was the originator of the National Socialist Movement in Hungary; also Head of the press-service of the right-wing Arrow Cross Party. In 1944, he became Head of the Press Department of the Arrow Cross Party, Editor of the paper, *Solidarity (Összetartás)*, and political a principal contributor and writer of leading articles of the papers *Pest News (Pesti Újság)* and *Hungarians (Magyarság)*. When Hungary came under Soviet military occupation and Communist rule in 1946, the People's Tribunal sentenced him to death; then later it was commuted to life imprisonment. In the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight he was freed in October and emigrated to (then) West Germany, where he worked as the Editor of the papers *Hungarian Unity (Magyar Egység)*, *Collaboration (Összefogás)*, *Bridge-head (Hídfe)* and *New Bridge-Head (Új Hídfe)*. Fiala was also a successful fencer. From 1927 to 1944, he was a swordsman of the Hungarian Athletic Club (*Magyar Atlétikai Club – MAC*). In 1930, as a member of the Saber Team, he became College World Champion in individual competition gaining 2nd place. In 1932 and 1933, he was member of the Hungarian Champion Saber Team. His works include *Ungarn in Ketten* (1957), *Berkes and the Monk (Berkes és a szerzetes)* (1979). Remained in manuscript forms: *Biography of Ferenc Szálasi*, and *History of the Hungarian National Socialist Movement*. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Szálasi, Ferenc.**

**Fiala, János** (John) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 26 January 1822 - San Francisco, 8 December 1911) – Engineer. He served as colonel in the Hungarian War of Independence of 1848-1849. In America, he fought on the Union side in the Civil War as a military engineer. His military training started in Graz, Austria and he served on the staff of General Antal (Anthony) Vetter. In the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849), he took part in the defense of Fehértemplom, and fought in many other military engagements. After the armistice of Világos he accompanied Governor Lajos (Louis) Kossuth to Turkey, where he continued serving as *aide-de-camp* to General Bem until Bem's death. Then he emigrated to France with many of his comrades to offer his services to the French Republic. Soon after the *coup d'état* of Napoleon III, he went to the United States. He worked there as a railroad engineer and the first accurate map of the state of Missouri was his achievement. He took part in the Civil War under the Union flag. He also prepared the fortification plan for St Louis. After the Civil War he wrote several articles in various American newspapers about the Hungarian War of Independence and about the last days of General Bem. In San Francisco, he established the Hungarian Society of Mutual Assistance. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 3233.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Bem, József.**



**Fiáth, János** (John) (1653 - 1724) – Hajdú (insurgent) major, deputy-lieutenant, one of the many heroes of the re-conquest of Buda from the Turks. On 2 September 1686, at the final attack on the fort of Buda, he headed 600 *Hajdús* of Győr, who broke into the fort and he became the first man to plant the Hungarian flag on the northwest tower of Buda. Later, he was appointed to serve as a county chief administrator, deputy-lieutenant and court advisor to the Chancellery of Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania). – B: 0942, 0883, T: 3233.→**Hajdú; Bercsényi, Miklós, Bottyán, János; Budavár, Recapturing of.**

**Fiddlers** – Descendants of singing storytellers and minstrels of the royal courts of the 12-13th centuries. Later, King Béla IV (1235-1270) dissolved several minstrel colonies because of the miserable conditions of the country following the Mongol-Tartar invasion (1241-1242). The descendants of these songwriters, the fiddlers and lute players, pursued the telling of song chronicles (*chanson de geste*) as a profession (were called *regős*, i.e. story tellers by their 15th century contemporaries) They differed only on the basis of what instrument they used for accompaniment: lute or rolling lyre that changed into the fiddle, played with a bow. The performance of those lute-players appearing in lordly manor houses was more authentic and cultured than that of lute-players in taverns, who were mainly after the effect. The subject of the songs was always the ideal woman, the pomp of the courts, and heroic acts of the knights. Strict preachers and schoolmasters, book printing and the fast spreading of reading dealt a blow to the fiddlers and they never recovered. – B: 1138, 1141, T: 7684.→**Béla IV, King; Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Fidesz**→**Alliance of Young Democrats, Hungarian Citizen's Alliance; Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Field Kitchen** – Army field equipment on wheels for cooking meals for the fighting soldiers, originally with two, later with three cauldrons. Its inventor is Károly (Charles) Kőszegi Mártony (1783-1848), Field Administrator and Chief Sergeant (now equivalent to major in rank), whose invention was introduced into the army of most countries. Originally it consisted of two horse-drawn carts with two wheels each. The front one, drawn by the horses, transported the kitchen vessels, utensils and appliances necessary for cooking, followed by the second unit, carrying the cauldrons and the hearth that could be operated while the units were in motion. Further developed, motor-driven versions were used in World War II. – B: 1126, T: 7456.

**Figuration** – An exclusive musical form of Hungarian Gypsy music. It may be used in the middle of a slow song or at the end of livelier one, only as the last bars. They are not dragged out, but finished quickly. In case of slow songs, it can take on many different versions and expand into all kinds of variations. János (John) Bihari and Károly (Charles) Bóka (1808-1860) were its great masters. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7684.→**Bihari, János.**

**Figyelmessy, Fülöp** (Figyelmessy Merkl, Fülöp, Philip) (Pest, 1 January 1822 - Philadelphia, PA, USA, 27 July 1907) – Officer in the Hungarian War of Independence of 1848-1849, later Colonel in the US Army. He was a graduate of the Military Academy of Wiener-Neustadt, Austria, and officer of the Austrian Imperial Army. In the War of Independence he served first as captain, later as major in the Bocskay Hussar Regiment. He fought during the war and, even after the armistice he took part in the defense of Komárom Fortress. He received his letter of pardon and used it to travel widely around the country. He engineered the escape of some prisoners and, after that, he had to flee the

country. He escaped to Turkey and remained a confidant of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. During the years of Austrian despotism, he illegally visited Hungary three times and participated in the underground conspiracy of József (Joseph) Makk. The Austrian Government organized a manhunt for his capture and a 20-thousand florin reward was set on his head. By mistake, Captain Thury was executed in his place. In Great Britain, he was a member of Kossuth's inner circle. In 1859 he fought in Italy as a volunteer in the Hungarian Legion and as Commander of a Hussar Regiment in Garibaldi's campaign at Palermo, and also in the battle of Volturno, to capture Naples. Even after the disbanding of the Garibaldi Legion, the Hungarian contingent remained and was called *Legione Ausiliaria Ungherese*. He was the commander of the cavalry. Garibaldi called him "hero of all heroes". In the army of King Victor Emanuel of Italy, he received the rank of colonel. Later, he chose to emigrate to the United States to participate in the Civil War on the Union side. President Lincoln appointed him Inspector-General and Assistant to General C. Fremont. For a while, he served together with Károly (Charles) Zágonyi and later with General Gyula (Julius) Stahel-Számwald. On one occasion, with 15 Hussars, he forced the Confederate cavalry, under the famous general Ashby, to retreat. He served as Envoy of the United States in British Guayana between 1865 and 1878. After retirement, he settled in Philadelphia and actively participated in Hungarian immigrant organizations. In 1891 he moved with his family to Switzerland and, in 1892, on Governor Kossuth's 90th birthday, he went to see him in Turin. When Kossuth died, he was at his side. After that, he returned to the United States. – B: 0883, 1020, 1031, T: 3233.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Stahel-Számald, Gyula; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Makk, József; Makk-Gál Conspiracy.**

**Filiczky, János** (John, de Ikefalva) (Farkasfalva, County Szepes, ca. 1580 - Sárospatak, 1622) – Poet, teacher. He came from an impoverished Slovak noble family. Count Imre Thököly sponsored his secondary studies. In 1602 he went on a study trip to western universities, including Prague, Marburg, Heidelberg, Basel and Altdorf. He mainly studied poetics. In 1617 he became a professor at the Reformed College, Sárospatak. His Latin and Greek works include *Primitiae Poetica* and *Poema variata* (1614). He has two existing poems in Hungarian. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Reformed College, Sárospatak; Thököly, Count Imre.**

**Filmatyp** – The trade name of a machine to print subtitles on foreign language films. Oliver Turchányi (ca. 1900-1956) invented it and patented it in 23 countries. A Soviet film agency bought the Filmatyp System and two machines in New York, for they did not trust the "politically correct" subtitles of the Americans. The subtitles were printed electrically, frame by frame. – B: 7654, 1020, T: 7103.→**Turchányi, Olivér.**

**Finánczy, Ernő** (Earnest) (Buda, 10 May 1860 - Budapest, 26 February 1935) – Educator, literary historian. He earned a Teacher's Degree in Classical Philology and a Ph.D. as well. He taught in Budapest and Pancsova, Hungary (now Pancevo, Serbia). Thereafter he worked at the Ministry of Education, Budapest (1885-1901). From 1901 to 1930, he was a professor at the Faculty of Philosophy, University of Budapest. He was Acting President for fifteen years of the National Education Council, and President of the Hungarian Educational Society. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1900). Initially, he was involved in classical philology but, from the 1890s, education was his main field of research, particularly the history of education. His works

include *History of Hungarian Education in the Age of Maria Theresa, vols. i, ii.* (*A magyarországi közoktatás története Mária Terézia korában I–II*) (1899-1902); *History of Education in the New Age (Az újkori nevelés története)* (1927), and *History of Education in the Middle Ages (A középkori nevelés története)* (2nd. ed. 1926). He received the Grand Prix of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1919). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Finkey, József** (Joseph) (Sárospatak, 27 November 1889 - Sopron, 7 April 1941) – Mining engineer, inventor. He graduated from the Mining, Forestry and Metallurgy Academy of Selmechánya, (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia) (1907-1911). The Academy of Selmechánya moved to Sopron, Hungary, when Selmechánya became part of Czechoslovakia in 1920. In 1923, he became professor of the Academy in Sopron. His works include *Die wissenschaftlichen Grundlagen der nassen Erzaufbereitung (The scientific foundations of wet ore-preparation)* (1924), its American translation *The Scientific Fundamentals of Gravity Concentration* (1930). It was also translated into Russian. His most significant inventions were the “Finkey’s ore flotation method”, introduced at Recsk, Hungary, which increased 40-fold the recovery of gold, then the “Finkey’s brown coal improver”. He also developed an adhesive from Hungarian raw material for coal briquette production. He invented a mechanism for improving the quality of Hungarian brown coals. The inventor patented the procedure in 1931. He received worldwide recognition for his contribution to the development of the theories concerning ore and coal preparations. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1934, 1940). – B: 0883, 1405, T: 7662, 7103. → **Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Finland, Hungarians in** – Finland never was a major target of Hungarian emigration, despite the Finno-Ugrian linguistic relationship, mainly due to the strong Soviet influence on Finland until the mid 1990s. Apart from a small number of refugees in the 1980s, there were some musical artists in the previous decades, followed by job seekers, researchers, family members, as well as Hungarians from former Hungarian territories in the 1990s. In more recent years only a few Hungarian families settled in and around Helsinki. At the turn of the millennium some 600 Hungarians lived in Finland, mostly in Helsinki and the southern part of the country. In 1993, the *Association of Hungarians in Finland-FME (Suomen unkarilaisten yhdistys ry - Finnországi Magyarok Szövetsége)* was established. Its main task, apart from holding together the Hungarian community, is the cultivation of the Hungarian language, culture and heritage, the support of newcomers and the commemoration of national holidays. There is a *Hungarian Congregation in Finland* and, a *Hungarian Catholic Community*, as well as a Hungarian-language nursery and a school. They have a periodical, *Hungarian Street (Magyar utca)*. Protestant religious services are in Hungarian; Catholic Masses are held in Helsinki and Tampere. A *Bible Circle* is active in Otanienmi. The Hungarian Association established contacts with similar organizations, chiefly in the Baltic States. – B: 1364, 1382, T: 7103.

**Finnish-Hungarian Language Relationships** – The present Finnish and Hungarian languages still share some basic characteristics, being agglutinative, i.e. non-Indo-European and non-Semitic languages. Both belong to the Finno-Ugric language group. Closest to Finnish is Estonian. The present relationship between Finnish and Hungarian has been studied extensively. What can be stated safely, based on language research, is that there is a basic vocabulary of some 170 shared words between the two languages, but genetically no relationship can be detected between them. Here are some of the shared

words: (Finnish words are in italics): nyel: *niele* (swallow); tud: *tune* (know); ad: *anta* (give); ló: *lyö* (shoot); név: *nimi* (name); nyíl: *nuoli* (arrow); víz: *vesi* (water); szarv: *sarvi* (horn); vaj: *vajkala* (butter); tél: *talvi* (winter); kéz: *käsi* (hand); vér: *veri* (blood). The Finno-Ugric language research started with János (John) Sajnovics (1735-1785), a Jesuit monk and an astronomer during an astronomic observation in Vardö Island (Northern Norway), who recognized seemingly common features in the Lapp and the Hungarian languages. – B: 1361, T: 7103.→**Sajnovics, János; Finno-Ugric Language Group; Uralic Languages; Altaic Languages; Hungarian Language; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relation; Sumerian-Hungarian Linguistic Relation; Dialects, Hungarian.**

**Finno-Ugric Language Group** – A linguistic term for the family of languages comprising (1) the Ugric or Ugrian languages, such as the Magyar (Hungarian) and (2) the Finn-Permian languages, among them the Finnish and Estonian. The two groups, together with the Samoyed, constitute the Uralic family of languages, called Finno-Ugric languages. – B: 1068, 1553, 1582, 1789, 1871, 1816 (eds. 1907 & 1973), 7456, T: 7456.→**Uralitic Languages; Altaic Languages; Ural-Altaic Languages; Hungarian Language.**

**Finta, Sándor** (Alexander) (Túrkeve, 12 June 1880 - Los Angeles, CA, USA, 3 August 1958) – Sculptor, numismatical artist, writer, poet. Otto Herman discovered the talented 12-year-old boy at Ecseg, working as a horse-herdsman apprentice for his uncle. Otto Herman obtained a high school scholarship for him. Later, in Paris, Finta worked in Rodin's studio. He took part in World War I, and was wounded 17 times. His first work was the heroes' monument at Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) followed by 16 other memorials, including the World War I memorial in Hatvan, County Heves. In 1920, he emigrated to Brazil, where he composed his most famous work: *Strength (Erő)*, symbolizing Brazil's original force of nature. This is a monumental creation, made of granite, standing on the main square of Rio de Janeiro. He made statues of Hungarian heroes, *Lehel* and *Botond*, in the same city and the *trptych* of the Rio Cathedral. For health reasons, he moved to New York in 1922. He opened an art school there, and his years in the US were the most productive ones. He participated in carving the faces of four great American presidents on the side of Mount Rushmore, called the *Presidents' Monument*. One of his unique works is a *Family Chest* with reliefs on all sides showing family and Biblical scenes. Another notable one is the *Emblem of the American Presbyterian Society* with an angel bearing good news. His *Kossuth Statue* is in a Los Angeles park. A number of his books were published in English, including *Herdboy of Hungary: The True Story of Mocskos (A kisbojtár: igaz történet Mocskosról)*, novel, translated by S. Daróczy (1990), short stories and approximately 1000 poems and essays on philosophical theories of the arts. His statues and numismatic works are in the New York Metropolitan Museum and also at the Finta Museum in Túrkeve, Hungary. – B: 0883, 1178, T: 7675, 7103.

**Fireing Control Equipment** (Juhász-Gamma anti-aircraft fire control equipment) – An analogue or digital calculator used for the production of the ballistic elements. A typical sphere of applicability is the control of the anti-aircraft firearms. The task of the anti-aircraft fire control equipment was to transform the continually changing coordinates of the airborne target into ballistic elements to determine the point, to which at a given time the barrel of the firearm or the rocket should be directed, to ensure explosive contact

between missile and target. It takes into consideration the dislocation of the firearms, the meteorological conditions and also the type of detonator in the shell. – B: 1138, T: 7456.

**Fischer, Ádám** (Budapest, September 9, 1949 - ) – Conductor. Elder brother of the conductor Ivan Fischer. The two belonged to the children's choir of Budapest National Opera house. He studied piano and composition at the Bartók Conservatory in Budapest, and conducting with Hans Swarowsky in Vienna. He won first prize in the Milan Guido Cantelli Competition. His career began with opera conducting in Munich, Freiburg, and other German cities. In 1982 he made his Paris Opéra debut, leading Richard Strauss's *Der Rosenkavalier*, and in 1986 he made his debut at La Scala, Milan. Between 1987 and 1992 he was the general music director in Kassel, Germany.

Currently he is the general music director of the Austro-Hungarian Haydn Orchestra, which he established in 1987, and with which he has recorded the complete Haydn symphonies for the Nimbus label, the first digital recording of the cycle. He is also Music Director of the Hungarian Radio Symphony Orchestra, and Chief Conductor of the Danish Radio Sinfonietta. He has led symphonic concerts since the mid-1970s with such orchestras as the Helsinki Philharmonic, the Vienna Philharmonic, Vienna Symphony Orchestra, Orchestre de Paris, the London Philharmonic, the Philharmonia, the Royal Philharmonic, the Dresden Philharmonic, the Bamberg Symphony Orchestra, the Tonhalle Orchestra of Zurich, the Boston Symphony Orchestra, and the Chicago Symphony Orchestra. He has appeared with the New York Mostly Mozart festival four times.

In 1987, Adam Fischer started the Haydn Festival in the Austrian Eisenstadt. In July 1989, Fischer started the first Gustav Mahler Festivals in Kassel, Germany. In 1998 Fischer was appointed chief conductor of the Danish National Chamber Orchestra. Adam Fischer has recorded for Nimbus, CBS, EMI, Hungaroton and Delta. In 1982 he won the Grand Prix du Disque.

At the end of 2010, Fischer resigned as Music Director of the Hungarian State Opera in protest against the allegedly repressive media laws introduced by new Hungarian Government. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7617.→**Fischer, Iván.**

**Fischer, Annie** (Budapest, 5 July 1914 - Budapest, 10 April 1995) – Piano virtuoso. She first appeared before the public with a Beethoven piano concerto in Budapest in 1922, and had her first success abroad at the age of 12. She became a student of Arnold Székely and Ernő (Ernst von) Dohnányi, and became winner of the 1933 Liszt Competition. World War II broke her career; during the War she lived in Sweden. In 1946, she returned to Hungary and settled in Budapest. She was on concert tours in Canada, England, Holland, France and Switzerland. She was acknowledged all over the world as a recognized interpreter of the works of Mozart, Beethoven and Schumann. Her name became widely known through her deep involvement in her playing. She made only a few recordings. In the 1950s and 1960s, she was called Hungary's "traveling music-ambassador". She was a threefold recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1949, 1955 and 1965). – B: 1122, 1031, T: 7684.→**Dohnányi, Ernő; Székely, Arnold.**

**Fischer, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 11 July 1873 - Budapest, 6 October 1954) – Mechanical engineer and inventor. Following his graduation from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1895, he worked in the electrical section of the Ganz factory. He directed the electrification of several railroads in Hungary and abroad. Later, he became chief engineer at the Local Railroad Company of Budapest (*Budapesti Helyiérdekű Vasutak-*

*BHÉV*) and supervised the electrification of the company's railroads. He developed and applied a chain suspension for the overhead contact system. His other significant invention is the internationally adopted *Fischer-Laminar Collector Bow* (*Fischer-lemezes áramszedő*). He was also a prolific technical writer. – B: 1160, 0883, 1020, T: 7662.

**Fischer, Iván** (Budapest, 20 January 1951 - ) – Conductor, brother of Ádám Fischer. He studied piano and violin, then violoncello and composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest; in Vienna, he graduated from Hans Swarowsky's famous conducting class and he also studied at the Mozarteum in Salzburg, Austria. He won a conducting competition in Florence, Italy in 1974, and in London in 1976. From 1975, he worked all over the world: as Music director of the Northern Sinfonia of England, Newcastle (1979-1982); Music director of the Opera of Kent, from 1984; guest conductor of the Symphony Orchestra, Cincinnati, USA (1990-1995). From 1980, he conducted the London Symphony Orchestra, the Concertgebouw of Amsterdam, and the Berlin Philharmonic. In 1983, Fischer and pianist, Zoltán Kocsis developed the Budapest Festival Orchestra with Fischer as its first concertmaster. He received a label contract with Philips Classics in 1995. In 2000-2001 he was Music Director of the Lyon National Opera, France. In 2002-2003, he worked with the Los Angeles Philharmonic, the Boston Symphony and the Montreal Symphony orchestras. He is founder of the Mahler Society and patron of the British Kodály Academy. He was presented with the Rupert Foundation Prize (1976), the Meritorious Artist title (1984), the Kristály Prize (1998), the Gramophone Prize (1998), the Golden Commemorative Medal of the President of the Republic of Hungary, and the Kossuth Prize (2006). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Fischer, Ádám; Kocsis, Zoltán.**

**Fischer, Mór** (Maurice) (ca 1800 - Tata, 1880) – Ceramist, founder of the Herend Porcelain Factory. He was a descendant of a craftsman family, manufacturing faience at Tata. The Herend Porcelain Factory became famous with the reproduction of old Chinese, the Sevres and Meissen porcelains. Hungary bestowed nobility on him after the Paris World Fair in 1867. A Porcelain Workers Training School bears his name at the Herend Plant near Veszprém. – B: 1160, 0883, T: 7662.→**Herend.**

**Fischer, Tibor** (Stockport, England, 15 November 1959 - ) – British novelist of Hungarian parents, both professional basketball players, who left Hungary after the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956. He wrote his parents' story in his first novel entitled *Under the Frog* (*A béka feneke alatt*) (1992). The book won a Betty Trask Prize for literature, and was shortlisted for the prestigious Booker Prize for Fiction. His subsequent novels, which have often featured dysfunctional characters who eventually achieve some kind of redemption, include *The Collector Collector* (*A gyűjtő gyűjtése*) (1997) is about a weekend in South London, narrated by a 5000-year old Sumerian pot. *The Voyage to the End of the Room* (*Utazás a szoba végéhez*) (2003) is concerned an agoraphobic ex-dancer. *The Good to be God* (*Jó Istennek lenni*) (2008) is about a bankrupt individual's dream that the best way to make a fortune would be to become a deity. In 1993 he was selected by the literary magazine *Granta* as one of the 20 best young British writers. In 2009 Fischer became the Royal Literary Fund writing fellow at City and Guilds of London Art School. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Fitz, József** (Joseph) (Oravicabánya, now Oravita, Romania, 31 March, 1888 - Budapest, 12 September 1964) – Historian of typography. His higher studies were in

Budapest, München, Paris and Lausanne (1906-1911). Thereafter, he studied journalism at the *École du Journalism*, Paris and obtained a Ph.D. at the Law School of Budapest (1913). From 1914, he worked at the University Library, Budapest. In the 1920s, he compiled the incunabula of Hungarian libraries. He was Head of the University Library, Pécs and, from 1941, he also taught there. From 1930 to 1934, he was Chief Librarian of the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. After his retirement, he became a librarian at the Balkan Institute, Budapest. He reorganized the National Bibliographical Collection. His major works include *History of the Book (A könyv története)* (1930); *András Hess, the First Printer of Buda (Hess András, a budai ősnymodász)* (1931); *The Fate of Books in Transylvania (A könyv sorsa Erdélyben)* (1941), and *The History of Hungarian Book Until 1711 (A magyar könyv története 1711-ig)* (1959-1967). – B: 1160, T: 7103. → **Hess, András.**

**Fiume** (now Rijeka, Croatia) – This port-settlement was founded more than 3000 years ago, at the time when the Phoenicians were laying the foundation for the traffic between the Adriatic and the Mediterranean Seas. The Pelasgians, Greeks and Etruscans came later. During Roman times (in 28 BC), the Adriatic Sea and its region was called *Liburnia*. It was developed as divided small autonomous territories and kept in that state by the Romans, later to be left to the Civitates. One of these was named Civitas Flanates, later Tersatica, wasted by Charlemagne in 799. The city of Fiume was built on its ruins. Later, the Byzantine emperors ruled it. When Croatia became independent in 840, Fiume remained under Frank rule. Then, as a result of feudal fragmentation, the Bishop of Pola acquired power over it. In 1183, following the Peace of Constance, it had an autonomous government and began to flourish, only to burn down in 1409. In 1466 it became a Habsburg possession. In 1515 Emperor Maximilian granted the city the title of '*fidelissima*' (most faithful). In 1717 it became a free port; but Empress Maria Theresa annexed it temporarily to Croatia. Then, in 1779, it came under the direct authority of the Hungarian Crown, as a free royal city. In 1807 it was annexed to Hungary as a municipality and administrative district. From 1809-1813 Fiume was temporarily under French sovereignty; then, between 1822 and 1849, it belonged again to Hungary. After the end of the Hungarian War of Independence of 1848-1849, Croats occupied it until 1868, when it became again Hungarian, as a separate territory, which included the city, the port and the surrounding area. After this, the city saw a rapid development. In 1870, the Fiume Provisorium was enacted. From 1920 on, there was a bitter struggle between Italy and Yugoslavia for the possession of the city. The Treaty of Rome gave the city to Italy in 1924. After World War II it became part of Yugoslavia. Since 1991, it has belonged to independent Croatia. Today, part of Hungary's commerce passes through Fiume/Rijeka. It is the starting point of the Adria Oil Pipeline, delivering Middle Eastern oil to Hungary, the Czech Republic and Slovakia. – B: 0942, 1078, 1138, T: 7680.

**Five-Year Plans** – Soviet style planned economy, introduced by Stalin in 1928. Its aim was to augment agricultural and industrial output by designated quotas for a period of five years. All the Soviet bloc members, among them Hungary, had to adopt it. After a Three-Year Plan (1947-1950), the first five-year plan was introduced in 1950. This involved radical changes in the development of the Hungarian economy. As the Soviets claimed a rapid increase in the potential of the Hungarian Army and war costs, the plans had to be changed, especially in the field of heavy industry, and agriculture had to bear the costs. The plan's overall consequence was that the standard of living decreased by 20

percent between 1951 and 1953. In the Seventh Five-Year Plan period (1986-1990) the planners called for net material product to grow by 15 to 17 percent over the 1985 level. The plan also called for industrial production to rise by 14 to 16 percent over the 1981-1985 plan period; agricultural output to rise 7 to 10 percent; domestic consumption 13 to 16 percent; real per capita income 9 to 11 percent; and both imports and exports, 16 to 18 percent. In 1986, Hungary's national income grew by only 0.5 percent, far short of the planned 2.3 to 2.7 percent. Industrial production rose by 1.8 percent and agricultural production increased 1 percent, far short of planned levels. In the meantime, Hungary's foreign debt grew to some 20 billion US\$. The disastrous events finally led to a political turn in Hungary in 1989-1990, resulting in the abandonment of the socialist-type planned economy and the introduction of western market style economy. – B: 1397, 1020, T: 7103.→**Economy of Hungary.**

**Flamethrower** – invented by Gábor (Gabriel) Szakáts. It is a weapon equipped with ignitable incendiary fuel. The incendiary mixture, housed in a cylinder with compressed air, is shot at the target through a projector tube, where it bursts into flame. Those carried on the back could throw the flame (the ignited fuel) 20-30 m, whereas from a tank as far as 150-200 m. – B: 1053, 1126, T: 7456.→**Szakáts, Gábor.**

**Fleischmann, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 3 November 1834 - Cincinnati, Ohio, USA, 10 December 1897) – Inventor, politician, philanthropist. He was educated in Vienna and Prague, and emigrated to the US in 1866. He, his brother and a partner established the Fleischmann Manufacturing Company in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1868, to produce and sell compressed yeast and other products such as vinegar, malt, syrup, gin and whiskey. By World War I, the company's yeast production was the greatest in the world, and its vinegar production the second largest. Active dry yeast was widely used in World War II, and afterwards, it was known as "*Fleischmanns*." He also had a number of inventions to his credit, such as an enhanced distilling apparatus, a new process for aging liquors, an improved cotton gin, and a process for extracting oil from cotton seed, as well as improvements to the sewing machine, machine cranks and motors. Among other business interests, he was one of the organizers of the Market National Bank of Cincinnati in 1887. In his later years, he entered public service and became an Ohio state senator. – B: 1279, T: 1279, 7103.

**Flesh, Károly** (Carl, Charles) (Moson, 9 October 1873 - Lucerne, Switzerland, 14 November 1944) – Violin virtuoso, music teacher. He played the violin from the age of 6, later studied in Vienna and Paris. Between 1897 and 1902, he was a professor of violin at the Conservatory of Music in Bucharest, Romania. From 1909 to 1934, he lived in Berlin, teaching in the Music Academy from 1921. His Trio Ensemble became renowned worldwide. He conducted violin courses in Philadelphia, USA (1924-1928), Baden and Berlin (1928-1929). He left Berlin in 1934, and moved to London. After living in Amsterdam he finally settled down in Lucerne, Switzerland (1943-1944). In 1943, he visited Leo Weiner in Budapest and they prepared a new edition of J. S. Bach's two Violin Concertos. He authored *Die Kunst des Violinspiels, vols. i-ii (The Art of Violin Playing, I, II)* (1923-1928), regarded as the basic work of modern violin teaching. He was one of the most cultured and skilled violinists of the 20th century. The Cultural Center of Mosonmagyaróvár and a street bear his name in Hungary. There is a Flesh International Violin Competition in London. – B: 0903, 0883, T: 7103.→**Weiner, Leó.**



**Flórián, Tibor** (Selmecebánya, now Banská Stiaavnica, Slovakia, 12 April 1908 - Punta Gorda, FL, USA, 6 March 1986) – Poet, writer, lawyer. His higher studies were at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) where he read Law. He began to write in 1928 and became a highly regarded member of the third generation after Áron Tamási. He belonged to the Literary Circle of Kolozsvár, an offshoot of the periodical *Shepherd's Fire (Pásztortűz)* of Sándor (Alexander) Reményik. He was a contributing editor to several Transylvanian, Upper-Hungarian (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) and Hungarian periodicals. As a commander of a hospital train, he settled in Germany in 1945 and, in Munich, he became President of the Hungarian Cultural Association. He moved to the United States in 1949, and was President, and member of the presidium of several Hungarian immigrant associations. He was a contributor to the American editorial group of Radio Free Europe (1950-1973). For years, he was President of the Kossuth Publishing Co. Between 1978 and 1986 he was President of the Árpád Academy. He was also the Secretary of the PEN Center for Refugee Writers. In most of his writings he fought for the survival of the Hungarian identity in exile. His works include *Above the Clouds, under the Clouds (Felhők fölött, felhők alatt)* poems (1935); *Above the Abyss (Mélység fölött)* poems (1945); *Bitter Roots (Keserű gyökerek)*, poems (1975), and *Venezuelan Sketches (Venezuelai tollrajzok)* poems (1984). His poems were published in 14 anthologies. Many separate volumes of his poetry and prose were also published. Some of them were translated into Romanian, German, French, Dutch and English. – B: 0878, 1037, 1257, 1267, T: 7103. → **Tamási, Áron; Reményik, Sándor.**

**Florin** (Hungarian *Forint*) – A currency used since the 13th century. Its name derived from the gold coin minted for the first time by the city of Florence, Italy; it displayed a coat of arms with flowers. The coin spread all over Europe and its value was relatively steady. In Hungary kings from the House of Anjou started minting gold florins that became the currency in Europe and kept most its value. From the middle of the 17th century this was replaced by gold currencies minted in various European countries; but from this time on mostly silver florins were minted. Starting in 1892, in Austria-Hungary gold florins took the place of silver florins. Since 1946, the currency in Hungary is again the *Forint*. – B: 1138, T: 7680.

**Flower Songs** – The Age of Chivalry produced an art song form, the love song, sung by the *troubadours* of France, the *trovatori* of Italy and the *Minnesänger* of Germany. In Hungary it produced a specifically Hungarian idiom, the flower song (*virágének*), where the lover compared his beloved to a flower. Only a fragment of the oldest recorded flower song, the Sopron Flower Song (*Soproni virágének*) survived. It was written by an anonymous composer around 1490: “*Vyragh thudyad, theuled el kell mennem, És the yerthed kel gyazba ewelteznem*”; in modern Hungarian: „*Virág tudjad, tőled el kell mennem, és te érted kell gyászba öltöznöm*” (*Flower, I have to part from thee - And have to do mourning for thee*). It was written down by Jakab (Jacob) Gugelweit, the town clerk of Sopron, around 1490. The fragment was discovered by Jenő (Eugene) Házi in 1929 in an old manuscript book, where the rest of the song was deleted by some chemical substance. The moral code of the 16th century strongly condemned these songs; both the Catholic and Protestant clergy vigorously hunted them down. Consequently, even Bálint (Valentine) Balassi, the century's greatest poet was unable to publish his love poems. From the 17th century on, numerous flower songs survived in the Vásárhelyi Songbook. – B: 1078, 1134, 1136, T: 7617. → **Balassi, Bálint; Vásárhelyi Songbook.**

**Flute** (*Cákány*) – (1) A musical instrument of the woodwind family. A wooden flute or recorder, a version of the Western European flute, the *Blockflöte*. The first document of the *cákány* as a musical instrument comes from an advertisement of 13 August 1807. According to this, there was a musical instrument maker named Eberle, who invented it. According to Hombostel-Sachs the instrument produces high pitch notes through six openings with one or more stops. In Hungary, János (John) Keresztély Hunyady transcribed dance music for it. Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi in the Döbling Asylum, Austria, still played this instrument. (2) A musical instrument of simple construction similar to a shepherd's flute, used mainly in Hungary among the shepherds of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*) as well as those of the mountains. The shepherd usually carved it out of a willow, elder or maple tree. Its length is 30-60 cm. It is usually fitted out with six or, on rarer occasions, eight holes; by leaving these open or covering them up, one can create an almost two eighths of a diatonic or chromatic scale. Its lower end is open. The upper end is cut horizontally to ensure that the air blown in would have a free passage. There are many variations of it. There is a long, 93 cm variety that has only 5 holes close to the bottom and one can only play it by raising one's head. This is still used in Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) areas, though are slowly disappearing. The smaller one is also called piccolo, the smallest and simplest version is the so-called willow or elder pipe. In the spring, children can make this by peeling off the tender skin of the willow branch. Its sound is not refined but soft in quality. – B: 1197, 0942, 1134,T: 3233, 7684.→**Széchenyi, Count István.**

**'Flying Cloud'** – Name of a 75-ton schooner (sailing ship with two-masts) built in England. Prince Ödön (Edmund) Batthyány-Strattmann and crew won a sailing race with it, organized by the Royal Thames Yacht Club in Plymouth, on 23 June 1862, and later at Torquay, on 22 August of the same year. – B: 0883, 1339, T: 7675.→**Batthyány Strattman, Count Ödön.**

**Fock, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest-Kispest, 17 May 1916 - Budapest, 22 May 2001) – Politician. He came from a working class family. From 1930, he worked in the Marx-Merey, then at the Ganz-Wagon Industry, Budapest. He joined the Communist Party in 1932. In 1937, he was a member of the Party's National Youth Committee. In 1939, he was conscripted into the army. In 1940, he was sentenced to three years in a penitentiary. He was sent to the eastern front, but a year later he deserted. In January 1945, he became Party Secretary of the 10th municipal district of Budapest and, gradually, he filled important posts in the Communist Party and state administration, including Deputy Minister of the Foundry and Machine Ministry. In the meantime, he graduated from the Academy of Economics and Technics. In 1954, he was appointed Commercial Counselor of the Hungarian Embassy in the German Democratic Republic (East-Germany). He was a moderate Communist, who tried to institute economic reforms, while serving as Hungarian Deputy Prime Minister (1961-1967) and Prime Minister (1967-1975). His efforts were blocked by the Soviet Union. After he was pushed out of office, he continued to criticize General Secretary János (John) Kádár's hard line. – B: 1066, T: 7103.→**Kádár, János.**

**Fodi, John** (Nagyteval, 22 March 1944 - Toronto, 2 November 2009) – Composer. His family emigrated to Canada in 1951. He studied theory in Hamilton in 1964 with Lorne Betts, and composition at the University of Toronto with John Beckwith and John

Weinzweig, electronic music with Gustav Ciamagna (1966-1970), and composition at McGill University with István (Stephen) Anhalt (1970-1971). He was a founder and director in 1967-1970 of the Contemporary Music Group at the University of Toronto, and a founder of ARRAYMUSIC in 1971, under whose auspices many of his works have been performed. At McGill University he was co-founder with Mickey Cohen of the New Music Society. Fodi's compositions include works for orchestra, chamber ensemble, keyboard and voice. His major compositions are *Symphony* (1964-1966, 1975); *Symparanekromenoi* (1969-1971); *Concerto for Viola and Two Wind Ensembles* (1971-1972); *Dragon Days* (1976); *Concerto a Quattro for String Quartet* (1973); *Trio*, Op. 49 (1977), and *Variations III*, Op. 52, (1978). – B: 0893, 1403, T: 4342.→**Anhalt, István.**

**Fodó, Sándor** (Alexander) (Visk, now Vhiskove, Carpatho-Ukraine, Ukraine, 26 February 1940 - Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine, Ukraine, 12 May 2005) – Politician. After he completed his primary and secondary education at his place of birth, he studied at the State University of Tartu, Estonia, Soviet Union (1962-1970). He read Finno-Ugric and Russian Literature. He was conscripted into the Soviet Navy (1959-1963). From 1962-1967 he was an assistant professor at the Hungarian Department of the University of Ungvár. However, he was dismissed because of his activities for the Hungarians in Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátalja*). He was text-editor of the daily, *Carpathian True Word* (*Kárpáti Igaz Szó*) (1972-1976); later he worked as a boilerman. In 1976 he lectured again at the University of Ungvár. From 1989-1996, he was President of the Hungarian Cultural Society of Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátaljai Magyar Kulturális Szövetség – KMSZK*), from 1996 he was its Honorary President. He was Chief Curator of the Hungarian Reformed Church of Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátaljai Református Egyház*) (1992-1997). He was member of the presidium of the World Federation of Hungarians (*Magyarok Világszövetsége – MVSZ*) (1989-1998), and from 2000, he was Vice-President of the Protective Body (*Védnöki Testület*) of the World Federation of Hungarians. He was one of the outstanding leaders of the Hungarian ethnic minority in Carpatho Ukraine. – B: 0874, 1488, T: 7103.→**Carpatho-Ukraine; Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine; World Federation of Hungarians.**

**Fodor, András** (Andrew) (until 1947 Andor Fodor) (Kaposmérő, west of Kaposvár, 27 February 1929 - Fonyód on Lake Balaton, 27 June 1997) – Poet, writer, translator of literary works. He was a descendant of a family of railway employees. In 1947, he completed his high school studies in Kaposvár; thereafter he studied at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, and in 1951, obtained a degree in Librarianship and in Russian Language. From 1951, he worked as a teacher in the central school of the Adult Education Department. From 1954, he was a contributor to the journal, *Star* (*Csillag*). From 1957 he freelanced. From 1959 he was a correspondent for the National Széchényi Library, and founding editor of the serial *New Books* (*Új Könyvek*). From 1973, he served as a columnist for the paper, *Somogy* of Kaposvár and, from 1983, Editor of the journal, *Our Age* (*Kortárs*). From 1981 to 1986, he was Vice-President of the Writers' Association. From 1946-1949, his poems appeared in the journals, *Our Fate* (*Sorsunk*), in *Transdanubia* (*Dunnántúl*), and *Response* (*Válasz*). After his silencing, he again came out with new poems in 1953. In the meantime, he also translated from Russian and English, and later from other languages as well, amounting to 13 volumes. His favorite masters were Attila József, Gyula (Julius) Takata, and Gyula (Julius) Illyés, while his fellow lecturer, Lajos (Louis) Fülep exerted strong influence on him. He caused

a sensation with his poem entitled *Bartók*, in 1949. His first volume, *Homewards (Hazafelé)* (1955) shows multi-directional ability: laying down everyday facts by simple means. His volume, *Sober morning (Józan reggel)* (1958), met with hostile reviews, motivated by political considerations; for years he was again forced out from literary life. He began writing again in the 1960s. He was the poet of community life. His works amount to 32 volumes, among them *The Calling of Silence (A csend szólítása)* (1969); *Confessions about Bartók (Vallomások Bartókról)* essays, poems (1978); *Thousand Evenings with Lajos Fülep (Ezer este Fülep Lajossal)* diary (1986), and *The Nineteen-seventies, 1-2 Diary 1970-1972, 1973-1974 (A hetvenes évek, 1-2 Napló 1970-1972, 1973-1974)* (1995). A selection of his literary translations was published in the *Sunflower (Napraforgó)* (1967), and in *Boundaries (Mesgyék)* (1980). – B: 0878, 1031, 1257, T: 7456. → **József, Attila; Illyés, Gyula; Fülep, Lajos.**

**Fodor, István** (Stephen) (Zenta, now Senta, Serbia, 9 September 1943 - ) – Archeologist, museologist. In 1967 he obtained an Arts Degree at the University of Moscow, majoring in History and Archeology. He became a contributor to the National Museum, Budapest; from 1976, its secretary; from 1978, Head of the Medieval Section, and from 1986, its Director. Concurrently, from 1974, he gave lectures in Archeology at the University of Szeged and, from 1978, he was reader there. He edited the journal, *Archeological Bulletin (Archeológiai Értesítő)*. He obtained his Masters Degree in History in 1982. His main research interests are: Hungarian and Finno-Ugric ancient history, and the archeology of the Carpathian settlement era and the Middle Ages. His works include *Outlines from the Archeology of the Finno-Ugrian Ancient History (Vázlatok a finnugor őstörténet régészetéből)* (1973); *Altungarn, Bulgarotürken und Ostslawen in Südrussland (Old Hungarians, Bulgaro-Turks and Old-Slavs in South-Russia)* (1977); *In Search of a New Homeland* (1982); *Die grose Wanderung der Ungarn vom Ural nach Pannonien* (1982); *The Birth of the Hungarians (A magyarság születése)* (1992), and *In the Footsteps of our Ancestors (Őseink nyomában)* (1996). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Fodor, J. George** (György) (Ungvár now Uzhhorod, Ukraine, 28 October 1927 - ) – Physician, medical scientist. His higher studies were at the Medical School of the Charles University, Prague, Czechoslovakia. He was trained in Cardiology at the Institute of Cardiovascular Research, Prague. He obtained his Ph.D. (CSc) from the Czech Academy of Sciences. In 1968, he left Czechoslovakia after the crushing of the “Prague Spring” (also known as the “Velvet Revolution”) by the Warsaw Pact armies. He spent three years at the University Clinic of Gothenburg in Sweden. In 1971, he was invited to join the newly established Medical School at the Memorial University of Newfoundland, Canada, as Professor of Medicine and Clinical Epidemiology. He became Chairman of the Division of Community Medicine and, for 10 years, he was the Associate Dean of the Medical School. Since 1994, he has been Professor of Medicine and Head of Research at the Prevention and Rehabilitation Center at the University of Ottawa Heart Institute. His areas of research are epidemiology of ischemic attacks, arterial hypertension, lipid metabolism and arteriosclerosis, and primary and secondary prevention of coronary heart disease. Fodor is the founding President of the Canadian Hypertension Society, and of the Canadian Coalition for High Blood Pressure Prevention and Control. He holds many appointments, including the World Health Organization, Geneva. He is an honorary member of the Slovak Cardiology Society and the Czech Hypertension Society. He speaks five languages and has 179 published works. He is a recipient of Canada’s

National Health Scientist Award, the Distinguished Scientist Award of the Canadian Hypertension Society, and the Segal Award. A George Fodor Award was established in Canada. – B: 1529, T: 7103.

**Fodor, József** (Joseph) (Lakócsa, 16 July 1843 - Budapest, 20 March 1901) – Hygienist. His medical studies were in Budapest and Vienna and he received his Medical Degree in 1865. From 1862, he was Assistant Professor at the Medical School, University of Budapest, and he was an anatomist from 1862. After a foreign study trip in 1872, he taught at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He was the first teacher of public health in Hungary and one of its founders abroad. His research in bacteriology, as well as in the contamination of soil, air and water has great importance. With Lajos (Louis) Markusovszky, he established the National Public Health Society. He was the first who raised the idea of, and became the founder of a National Public Health and Epidemic Institute. A number of his studies appeared in medical journals. His books include *Public Health in England... (Közegészségügy Angolországban...)* (1873), *On Healthy House and Apartment (Egészséges házról és lakásról)* (1877). There is a József Fodor Memorial Medal, re-established in 1960. The National Public Health Center, Budapest and schools bear his name. – B: 0883, 1419, T: 7103.

**Fodor, Katalin** (Kathleen) (Losonc, now Lučenec, Slovakia, 28 March 1959 - ) – Graphic artist. She was educated at schools with Hungarian as the language of instruction, at her place of birth. After completing her high school studies at Fülek (now Filakovo, Slovakia) (1974-1978), she entered the School of Arts in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), where she studied under the direction of Orest Dubay (1978-1984). She was on a Fuller scholarship (1987-1989). She worked at the Slovak Television; became a self-employed graphic artist in 1984. Her favorite techniques are engraving, drypoint, mezzotinto; she also does drawings, aquarelles and illustrations. She went on study trips to Tallinn, Estonia; Riga, Latvia; and Leningrad, then the USSR in 1981; Berlin, Germany in 1986; and Salgótarján, Hungary in 1987, and Szczecin, Poland in 1989. She exhibited at the Nógrád Gallery, Losonc in 1987. She had an independent exhibition at the Jókai Theater, Komárom (now Komárno, Slovakia) in 1990. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Fodor, Pál** (Paul) (Aszófő, 5 February 1955 - ) – Turkologist, historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1974-1979). From 1990 he worked as the administrative official on the Orientalistic team of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and later as its co-worker on a scholarship; from 1992 he became a scientific co-worker at the Historical Institute of the Academy, and also tackling a number of other important tasks there and elsewhere; additionally, he was Secretary of the Csoma de Körös Society. In 2000, he became a professor with a Széchenyi scholarship. In 2006, he obtained a Ph.D. from the Academy of Sciences. Concurrently, he was editor of several journals, among them that of the *Turkologischer Anzeiger* of Vienna from 1980, and a member of the editorial board of the journal, *Acta Orientalia*. His field of research entails the history of the Ottoman Empire, especially its rise, social and military organization, political mentality, the Turkish conquest of Hungary, and its organization of the administration of the occupied area. He is the author of more than fifty publications. His books include *Hungary and the Turkish Conquest (Magyarország és a török hódítás)* (1991); *Hungarian-Ottoman Military and Diplomatic Relations in the Age of Süleyman the*

*Magnificent*, edited by Géza Dávid and Pál Fodor (1994), and *In Quest of the Golden Apple* (2000). He was presented the Ferenc Deák Prize in 2001. – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7456.→**Fekete, Lajos (2); Németh, Gyula.**

**Fodor, Sándor** (Alexander) (Csíksomlyó, now Sumuleu Ciuc, Romania, 7 December 1927 - ) – Writer in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He studied Romanian and German Languages and Literature at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), graduating in 1950. He was a teacher at the Junior High School of Nagyszentmiklós (now Sinnicoleu Mare) in 1950. He was an editor of the Literary Publishers (1951-1956) and the same in the *Sunray* (*Napsugár*) children's magazine, from 1956 until his retirement in 1988. He was Editor of *Christian Word* (*Keresztyén Szó*) (1990-1991). His works include short stories: *White Pine Tree* (*Fehér fenyő*) (1954); *Music Band of the Fire Brigade* (*Tűzoltó zenekar*) (1983); *The First Snow* (*Az első hó*) (1991); novels: *The Promised Land* (*Az ígéret földje*) (1984), and *One Day, One Life* (*Egy nap - egy élet*), memoirs (1976). His novel series, *Csipike*, was translated into Romanian, Russian, German, Bulgarian and Lithuanian. He translated Romanian works into Hungarian. He is a member of the Hungarian and Romanian Writers' Associations, the International Pen Club, and President of the Hungarian PEN Center in Romania. He was a recipient of the Writers' Association Prize (1966), the Romanian Academy Prize (1983), prizes from England (1969), from the USA (1979), and was awarded the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1998). – B: 1036, 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

**Fogaras, Runic Inscription in Church** – Péter Bod, Minister of the Reformed Church, made rhyming inscriptions on the wall of the Reformed Church in Fogaras (now Fagaras, Romania), which recorded the memory of Countess Kata (Kate) Bethlen. Under this inscription written in runic signs stands: “*Bod Péter készítette Igenben*” (Peter Bod made it in Igen). Péter Bod became Parish Minister in Magyar-Igen in 1759, where he drew this inscription. – B: 1174, 1020, T: 7669.→ **Hungarian Runic Script; Bod, Péter; Bethlen, Countess Kata Árva.**

**Fogarasi, János** (John) (Felsőkésmárk, now Kežmarok, Slovakia, 17 April 1801 - Budapest, 10 June 1878) – Linguist, lexicographer, lawyer. He studied at the Reformed College of Sárospatak during the years of 1814-1823, and obtained his Law Degree in 1829. He began his legal career at the Court of Bills of Exchange. In 1848 he worked at the Ministry of Finance of the Government of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, where he was responsible for codifying several important Bills. Later he worked as a judge; however he did not follow the government to Debrecen. In 1869 he became High Judge of the Royal Court of Justice. His writings dealt with a variety of current problems; but he also published poems and short stories. His most important work by far was in the field of linguistics, where he produced some studies showing an altogether original approach. In 1838 it was Fogarasi, who first formulated the most important rule of the Hungarian word-order: *that the emphasized part of a sentence is always put in front of the verbal predicate*; this is referred to as the “Fogarasi-law”. From the point of view of the development of metrics, his early conclusions concerning the role choriambus (a foot consisting of four syllables) in Hungarian rhythm proved pioneering. He tended to follow the idea that Hungarian and Mongolian languages are related – now known to be erroneous. His lasting achievement is the editing with Gergely (Gregory) Czuczor from

1845, and after Czuczor's death in 1866 by himself, the famous *Dictionary of the Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv szótára, vols. i-vi)* (1862-1874), briefly referred to as the "Czuczor-Fogarasi"; this work is still valuable regarding the explanation of words. He also did pioneering work as a folklorist. He was the author the *Popular Hungarian Grammar (Népszerű magyar nyelvtan)* (1843), to which he appended a music supplement containing 3 songs and 2 dance pieces. In 1847 he was commissioned by the Kisfaludy Society to publish with János (John) Travnyik two booklets of folk songs. Some of his other works regarding linguistic philosophy and history of language and words were already outdated in his lifetime. He also composed music, e.g. some songs and choral works. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1838, ordinary 1841). His other works include *The Mentality of the Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv szelleme)* (1843); *On the Tenses of Hungarian Verbs (A magyar igeidőkről)* (1858), and *Word Emphasis in the Hungarian Language (Hangsúly a magyar nyelvben)* (1860-1861). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068; T: 7456.→**Czuczor-Fogarasi Dictionary.**

**Fogarassy, László** (Ladislav) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1 January 1920 - Pozsony, 3 September, 1994) – Historian, librarian. In 1939 he graduated from the Hungarian Commercial Academy of Pozsony, and in 1949 he obtained a Law Degree from the Law Faculty of the University of Slovakia. He earned a Ph.D. in 1950. In 1990, he obtained a Degree in Historical Studies from the University of Budapest. Between 1939 and 1945, and between 1948 and 1951, he was a postal clerk and, from 1952 until his retirement in 1984, he worked as a librarian at the Gumon Works in Pozsony. In 1990, he became a member of the World Federation of Hungarian Historians, and was awarded the commemorative medal, *Pro urbe Sopron*. His research fields are: military and diplomatic events in the years after World War I; Czechoslovakian- Hungarian youth movement and the history of Pozsony. His body of publications has about 200 works, including *Campfire (Tábortűz)* (1934, 1937); *Fountain (Forrás)*, (1938); *Aster Revolution in Pozsony (Őszirózsás forradalom Pozsonyban)* (1968); *The Unknown Szekler Division (Az ismeretlen székely hadosztály)* (1971); *The Plebiscite of Sopron (A soproni népszavazás)* (1974); *Die Volksabstimmung in Ödenburg (Sopron)(The Plebiscite in Sopron)* (1976); *The Eastern Campaign of the Hungarian Red Army: War and Society in East-Central Europe* (New York, 1988), and *Who Led the Hungarian Red Army of 1919? (Kik vezették az 1919-es magyar vörös hadsereget?)* in: *A Hungarian Army Officer (Magyar katonatiszt)* (1989). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Foky, Ottó** (Sárhida, 15 June 1927 - ) – Animated film producer, graphic artist. His higher studies were at the Teacher's Training College, Budapest, where he graduated in 1949, then completed his studies at the Theater and Film Department of the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest in 1956. From 1956 until his retirement in 1987, he was the animated film producer at the Pannonia Film Studio. He organized its puppet studio on Gyarmat Street, Budapest, and here he created a new genre called "subject animation". He made more than 100 TV tales and children's films, including the famous "TV-Maci". His most important films include *Clown School (Bohóciskola)* (1964); *My Vitamin was Stolen (Ellopták a vitaminomat)* (1966); *I, the Mouse (Én, az egér)* (1969); *Mirr-murr*, TV series (1973-1975); *Adventures of Miki the Squirrel (Miki mókus kalandjai)*, TV series (1980, 1983); *La Desodora* (1982), and *Süsüke, the Dragon Kid (Süsüke, a sárkánygyerek)*, TV series (2000). He still works on a juvenile film series. He has

exhibited in Budapest, Belgrade, Prague and Stockholm. He has received a number of prizes and medals, among them the Mihály Munkácsi Prize (1964), the Béla Balázs Prize (1970), the Festival Prizes in Vienna, Acapulco, Teheran, Lyon, Bilbao, Lausanne and Hollywood, etc. He also received the titles of Merited Artist (1977) and Outstanding Artist (1982). – B: 0874, 1489, T: 7103.

**Földényi, F. László** (Ladislav) (Debrecen, 19 April 1952 - ) – Esthete, critic, literary historian, literary translator. He earned a Degree in Hungarian and English Literature from the University of Budapest in 1975. Between 1975 and 1987, he was a contributor at the Hungarian Theater Institute (*Magyar Színházi Intézet*) (1975-1985). He became a freelance writer in 1987. On invitation by the *DAAD Berliner Künstlerprogramm*, he worked in West Berlin (1988-1989, 1990-1991). Since 1991 he has been a professor at the Department of Comparative and World Literature of the University of Budapest. His works include *Melancholy (Melankólia)* essay (1984), in German (1988); *Abgrund der Seele... (Abyss of the Soul...)* (1985); *On the Other Shore (A túlsó parton)* essays (1990), and *In the Net of Words (A szavak hálójában)* (1999). He translated English and German dramatic works into Hungarian. He was honored with the Kelemen Mikes Medal (1985), the Attila József and Kosztolányi Prizes (1996) and the Pro-Literatura Prize (1998). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Földes László** (Ladislav) (nickname: Hobo) (Budapest 13 February 1945 - ) – Blues-singer, composer and actor. His father was a leftist politician. He graduated from the Chemistry Technical School in Veszprém in 1963, and started to work at the United Incandescent Factory (*Egyesült Ízzó*) in Újpest. He was conscripted into the army in 1964. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he read Hungarian Literature and History in 1964. In 1965, film director Félix Máriássy offered him an admission to the Academy of Dramatic Art and Cinematography; but Földes turned it down. In 1968 he wrote a lyric, *Butler-song (Lakájdal)*, which resulted in a procedure against him, for he left the University, and appeared in three feature and TV films, and also wrote lyrics for the Olympia Ensemble. In 1971, he founded the *Rum pum pumm* clown group. In 1972, his first short story, entitled *The Road (Az Út)*, appeared in the literary review *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. He also translated the lyrics of the Sirius Ensemble (Australia) *The Devil's Masked Ball (Az ördög álarcosbálja)*. He appeared with the Sirius Ensemble in Budapest. In 1978 the *Hobo Blues Band* was founded, with Hobo as the vocalist, at a pub in Lajos Street, Budapest. Originally, it was a hobby group but, after the addition of Egon Póka, it became a professional one. They shot a film, entitled: *Bald Dog (Kopasz kutya)*, but its record was soon banned. In the meantime, Hobo received a leading role at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Miskolc, where his first production was performed with works of the silenced writer István (Stephen) Eörsi. There was a concert in 1987 with Allen Ginsberg, an American poet. A concert with international artists was performed in Budapest, for Human Rights in 1988. The first Attila József evening was performed at the József Katona Theater, Budapest in 1991. Hobo's American experiences were portrayed in a performance in 1995. He had a contract with the New Theater (*Új Színház*) and staged a François Villon evening, as well as a György (George) Faludy event (2003 and 2004). At the 100th anniversary of Attila József's birth, a staged a new program under the direction of Attila Vidnyánszky. This program reached 147 performances in 7 countries with audiences of 30,000. From 2006, Hobo was a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) in



Debrecen. The Hobo Blues Band made many CD records and albums, including *Esztrád; Hobo Blues of Middle Europe (Középeurópai Hobo Blues); Hunting (Vadászat); Üvöltés I-II (Howling i.ii); Wanderer on the the Road (Vándor az Úton); Book of Vagabonds (Csavargók könyve); Forbidden Fruit (Tiltott gyümölcs); Emigration (Kivándorlás) with Márta Sebestyén; Beside the Campfire (Tábortűz mellett); Pub-opera (Kocsmaopera); Hungary is Faraway (Magyarország messzire van); I Love you Budapest; Bold Dog (Kopaszkutya); American Prayer; Gamepark (Vadaskert); War of the Sexes (Nemek háborúja); Prayers and Mantras (Imák és mantrák); Pearl in the Mud (Gyöngy a sárban); Blues Jim Morrison I-II, and Alien Feathers (Idegen tollak), No-man's Village (Senkifala), and Circus Hungaricus. Hobo also wrote books, such as *Hobo sapiens* (1989) and *Vagabonds' Ten Commandments (Csavargók Tízparancsolata)* (1999), and appeared in feature films as well. The Band was dissolved in 2008, and gave a farewell concert in 2011. Földes is the recipient of a number of distinctions, including the János Déri Prize (1996), the For Budapest Prize (2000), the Life Achievement Prize (2010), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). The Hobo Blues Band is a milestone in the modern music of Hungary. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Eörsi, István; József, Attila; Faludy, György; Sebestyén, Márta; Vidnyánszky, Attila.***

**Földi, Imre** (Kecskemét, 8 May, 1938 - ) – Weight-lifter, coach. He learned mining, and became a locksmith at the Coal Mines Co. of Tatabánya (1955-1956). He obtained a diploma in coaching from the School of Physical Training, Budapest (1976). Between 1955 and 1978, he was a competitor in the Tatabánya-Miners' Sports Club (*Tatabányai Bányász S. E.*). From 1959 to 1977, he was a member of the National Team. He achieved 20 world records and 50 national records; he participated in five Olympic Games, and was among the medalists; in 1972 was Olympic Champion. In 1965, he was World Champion. In 1977 he withdrew from competition and worked as a coach for the Tatabánya-Miners' Sports Club. For 18 years, he was foremost in the world as a weight-lifter. He was one of the most successful Hungarian representatives of weight-lifting. He received the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1999) and was elected the Sportsman of the Nation in January 2007. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Földi, Zoltán** (Budapest, 3 May 1885 - Budapest, 5 March 1987) – Chemical engineer. His higher studies were at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he acquired a Degree in 1917. Soon he became an assistant professor there. From 1918 to 1945, he worked in leading positions at the Chinoin Pharmaceutical Chemical Industry, and was its General Manager between 1941 and 1945. From 1946 to 1978, he was Manager of the research laboratory at Chinoin. Later, he worked there as a technical-economic counselor. From 1948, he taught at the Polytechnic and wrote the textbook, *Basic Operations in Organic Chemistry (Szerves kémiai alapműveletek)* (1949). His name is connected to pharmaceutical products, such as *Papaverin synthesis* (1930), *Perparin* (1928-1930), *Novourit*, with Béla Issekutz (1930), *Insulin manufacturing in Hungary* (1924-1928), *Ultraseptyl, Deseptyl* and *B1-vitamin synthesis* (1937-1938). After World War II, he had an important role in starting *Penicillin* manufacturing in Hungary. With his co-workers, he registered some 80 patents. He was a member of a number of scientific societies abroad and at home, as well as a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1956, 1970). He was a recipient of the Vince Wartha Memorial Medal (1960) and the Kossuth Prize (1952). – B: 0883, 0878, 1406, T: 7103.→**Issekutz, Béla.**

**Földvár** (now Feldioara, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – A settlement built on the banks of the River Olt. It is one of the most ancient settlements of the Barcaság region. According to some historians, the Avars had built earthworks there, and the name of the settlement was derived from this “earth fortification – “*föld-vár*”. King András II (Endre, Andrew) (1205-1235), at first gave permission to the Teutonic Knights to build a wooden fortress; then, in 1222, to construct a stone fortress that was named *Castrum Sanctae Mariae*. King Béla IV (1235-1270), in a Charter dated 1240, gave the fortress with a number of villages in the Barcaság to the Cistercian Order. The Tartars ravaged the town and fortress in 1345. In 1427 King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) held a National Assembly within the walls of the fortress. In 1604, during the Basta reign of terror, the people of the town found refuge in the fortress. They were released for a ransom of 7000 florins. It was here, in 1690, that Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly called upon the country to join him against the Habsburgs, in a freedom fight for Hungary. The church of Földvár was probably built in the early Gothic period, and it still shows a strong Romanesque influence. Notably, there is a round, carved block of stone taken from the earlier church and walled up over the door of the northern aisle. In the middle of the stone block there are 7 six-pointed stars and a crescent moon. The new moon is the ancient heraldic emblem of the Szeklers and, in its semi-circle the seven stars symbolize the original seven fortresses of Transylvania. Later, seven bastions in the coat of arms of Transylvania replaced them. The circular writing on the stone reads: “*Anno Mini Millesimo Quadringen-Tesimo Septuagesimo Primo*” according to Antal (Anthony) Kurz. In the steeple of the church, there is an interesting church bell 110 cm in diameter with the bottom rim of 120 cm. On the bell’s upper rim there are two lines written in small letters in the following verse form: “*Hac cristi tuba pellatur grandinis turma - Turbinis conflictus, strengatur fulminis ictus*”. Although the year is not marked on the bell, one may ascertain from the inscription that it was cast at the end of the 15th century, thus rendering it as old as the church. Földvár’s church was for a long period the Cathedral of Barcaság, but was transferred to Brassó (now Brasov, Romania) in 1379. – B: 1336, 1020, T: 7680.→**András II (Endre, Andrew), King; Béla IV, King; Zsigmond King; Thököly, Count Imre; Basta, Giorgio; Szeklers.**

**Földváry, Gábor Zoltán** (Gabriel Zoltan) (Budapest, 7 February 1931 - ) – Geologist, paleontologist, writer. He completed his secondary education in Hungary and Germany; studied Geology and Biology major at the University of New South Wales (1957-1966 part-time), obtained a B.Sc. and a M.Sc. in 1969 (thesis title: *Stratigraphy and Palaeontology of the Bogan Gate – Trundle district of NSW*). He married Beryl Searle in 1956 and had four children family. He was Curator of the fossil collections of the Department of Geology and Geophysics, University of Sydney (1966-1991); since 1991, he has been a research associate at the School of Geosciences there. From 1989 he has also been curating in the fossil collection of the Australian Museum. His published works include (1) papers on invertebrate fossils, e.g. a new species of trilobite *Cheirurus (Crotalocephalus) regius* (1970); *Siluro-Devonian Invertebrates from Central New South Wales*, 2000); *Pseudoplasmopora in the Siluro-Devonian of Eastern Australia* (2006); (2) a book *Geology of the Carpathian Region (A Kárpáti Terület Földtana)* (World Scientific, Singapore, 1988), a comprehensive summary and synthesis; (3) a chapter on geology for the book *Quest for a New Central Europe*, ed. J. Varsányi, Australian Carpathian Federation Inc. Adelaide-Sydney (1976); (4) papers published in the *Geology*

*Yearbook of the University of Sydney*, e.g. *Generic and specific naming of fossils* (1971); *The Fossil Collection and Curating* (1973); *Man's ancestors in the Pliocene* (1974); *The Banat Mountains* (1976); *Loess in the Light of Recent Advances* (1977); *Geology of the Bihar Mountain Complex in Transylvania* (1978); *The Hungarian Opal* (1980); (5) "Catalogue of palaeontological type specimens in the Department of Geology and Geophysics" in: *Bureau of Mineral Resources, Report 224* (1981); (6) "On nature conservation in Australia" (in Hungarian) in: *Búvár (Naturalist)* (1977); (7) Papers on historical topics, e.g.: "Era of 'adventures' or deterrent campaigns?" in *Magyar Múlt (Hungarian Past)* (1974); "History – A brief survey of its characteristics", *ibidem* (1980); "The Serbian theater of war in World War I" (in Hung.) *ibidem* (1992); (8) papers on cultural themes, e.g.: "Thoughts on Islam" (*Gondolatok az iszlámról*) in: *Hunnia* (1996); "Reflections on the historic development of the race concept in anthropology" in *Magyar Múlt* (1994), and "Settlement of Magyar and related ethnic groups in Transylvania", *ibidem* (1989). He is winner of the second prize in a world wide competition held by the Rákóczi Foundation, Toronto, Canada (1982), entitled "Magyar Consciousness Abroad", published in *Lármafa* (1984). He has been President of the Hungarian Historical Society, Sydney since 1982, also Editor of its journal, *Hungarian Past (Magyar Múlt)*, for vols. xi-xxvi, and Géza Németh's interview held in the National Museum, Budapest, appeared in: *Természet Világa (World of Nature)* (1997). He was awarded the Gold Medal of the Árpád Academy, USA in 1988, the Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, and presented with the Knightly Order of Vitéz, N.S.W. From 1982 to 1997 he was concert secretary for the Sydney Mozart Society for 10 years. Gábor Földváry is Editor and Chief Contributor of the *Hungarian World Encyclopedia (I, II, III)* – B: 0978, T: 7456.→**Földváry, Miksa.**

**Földváry, Károly** (Charles) (Gyergyószentmiklós, now Gheorgheni, Erdély, Romania, 26 November 1809 - Cegléd, 14 December 1883) – Colonel of the Hungarian National Defense Forces. He chose a military career but resigned from his rank in 1835. When the National Defense Force was established during the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849), he enlisted as a Captain in the famous 3rd battalion. He excelled in the fight against the Rác (Serb irregular) forces at Versec, where he was promoted to Major. He took part in the battles of Tapióbicske, Isaszeg, Nagysalló, Vác and Debrecen. At Tapióbicske, the battle started badly but his action succeeded in turning around the misfortune and, after the victory, he was promoted on the battlefield to Lieutenant-Colonel. During the Battle at Vác, within five minutes, two of his horses were shot from under him, and 75 bullets pierced his uniform, as well as the tricolor he carried, without wounding him. So grew his reputation that "no bullet can harm him". Again he was promoted to Colonel on the battlefield. He capitulated only after the Világos armistice and, at first, was sentenced to death by the Austrians; but the sentence was commuted to 18 years of incarceration. In 1850 he was pardoned; but in 1852 he was suspected of conspiracy in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and was imprisoned for another two years in Szeben (now Sibiu, Romania). He was released under the condition that he settle in Salzburg, Austria. Instead he went to Italy in 1862, and was commander of the Hungarian Legion until its disbanding. After the Compromise of 1867, (*Kiegyezés*) between Hungary and Austria, he returned to Hungary. – B: 0883, 0942, T: 3233.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Földváry, Miksa** (Maximilian) (Siklós, 24 July 1877 - Balatonfenyves, 6 January 1945)

– Forestry engineer, naturalist. He was Gábor Földvály's grandfather. He completed his studies at the Mining and Forestry Academy of Selmecebánya (now Banská Stiaavnica, Slovakia) and received his qualifications there. He started his profession in the Civil Service in 1901, and became a teacher in a special school for forest rangers, forest overseers and forest wardens. In 1925 he was appointed Head of the Forest Directorate of Debrecen. As Secretary of State he headed the Forest Directorate of Kaposvár. In 1938 he became Executive Vice-President of the Nature Conservation Council. He is regarded as one of the pioneers of nature conservation in Hungary. He was the author of numerous articles on the subject, especially in the journal, *Bulletin of Natural Science (Természettudományi Közlöny)*. His publications include *The Natural Memorials of the Bakony Mountains and its Foothills (A Bakonyhegység és a Bakonyalja természeti emlékei)* (1934); *The National Nature Conservation in our Days (A hazai természetvédelem napjainkban)* (1934); *Northern Transdanubian Nature Memorials (Felsődunántúli természeti emlékek)* (1935), and *The White Lake of Szeged as a Protected Bird Sanctuary (A szegedi Fehértó, mint védett madármenedékhely)* (1940) - B: 0883, 1587, T: 7456. → **National Parks; Natural Protection Area; Földvály, Gábor Zoltán.**

**Folk Architecture** – Folk architecture flourished in rural areas and included permanent and semi-permanent buildings for the use of people or animals. The character of the buildings shows a continuous development from mud houses to the brick buildings fitted with firewalls. Houses built for habitation also reflect the changes in family structures. Researchers primarily classified dwellings according to their cooking and heating facilities; but they also studied the subdivisions within the house, like kitchen, living room, bedroom, cellar etc. The types of doors, windows, gates and fences were also subjects of the studies. There were stables, coach-houses and wells on the properties. As the architecture of the buildings developed, the exterior and interior decorations on the houses became more artistic. Studies of these decorations developed into the fields of folk art and folk-decorating art. New technology and new demands after World War II changed the rural architectural style and almost completely destroyed the traditional buildings in the Hungarian villages. Therefore, the restoration and protection of the remaining examples of traditional folk architecture became an urgent and important task. Some of the rural churches, bell towers and belfries are masterpieces of folk architecture. Old mills, also serving as dwellings, were classified according to their product or the type of energy used for their operation, i.e. wind or water mills. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7663.

**Folk Art** – In wider sense the collective name for folk poetry, folk dance, folk costume, folk music and folk decorative art. In a narrower sense it is a collective name for the potter's art, woodcarving, weaving, embroidery, etc. Folk art incorporates a remarkable system of symbols. Much of it is an ancient inheritance and its origins can be traced back to the first awakening of humanity. Often identical and similar symbols expand over the world. Pictorial records are decorative elements of unspoiled folk art; they are suitable for expressing thought, similar to writing. All the peoples of the world made revelations by artistic expressions. The art of the Hungarians reaches back to the time before the settlement era; their folk art was already developed when they arrived in the Carpathian Basin. However, because of the fragility of utility objects decorated by carving or embroidery, are not time-resistant, these relics in archeological findings are not considered significant. Cosmetic powder horns of the 9th century, discovered around

Sopronkőhida and Tatabánya, are among the more significant finds. According to traditional demands and local taste, master potters, carpenters, furriers, blacksmiths, goldsmiths and tailors immortalized motives taken from ancient times and later centuries. Such are the tree of life, birds, flowers, the rosette motives and pottery shapes. Carvers also used ancient symbols, such as the sun, as well as flower motives to decorate doors and wooden grave-posts on tombs. Decorative elements of different origin appear in a harmonious unity in folk art of one or another area. Folk costumes, similarly to folk dances, folk music, and other branches of folk art, were richest in the second half of the 19th century. As differences between villages and cities were fading, folk art became increasingly impoverished. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7684.→**Hungarian Folk Art; Folk Ensemble, Hungarian State.**

**Folk Ballads** – Originally, folk ballads were stories based on pagan ritualistic beliefs and heroic sagas. After the Hungarians converted to Christianity, the original pagan content was disguised and later termed as “balladic obscurity”. The folk ballad is a short, compact, lyric narrative poem, the action often unfolding in dialogue form. It tells of socio-psychological problems; but romantic motives also play a significant role. It was preserved by folk tradition and fashioned into a masterpiece by oral tradition. The dramatically tense, gay or sad stories are usually sung. Among European folk ballads the Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) Hungarian folk ballads occupy a prominent place. Among the Hungarian Folk Ballads are *László Fehér*, *Sári*, *Mrs Biró*, *Madár Cinöge*, *Bandi Angyal*, while the Szekler ballads include *Mrs. Kelemen Kőműves*, *Kata Kádár* and *Iлона Budai*. – B: 1150, T: 7617.

**Folk Belief** – The ancestral belief of Hungarian peasantry. Based on the knowledge of nature, it is closely connected with folk religion. It contains thematically traditional fantasies concerning the universe (the changing of moon, sun, legends of stars, world tree), human life (birth, love, magic, marriage, death), magical practices concerning the soul, the world of the hereafter and activities of every day life, housework, farming. Traditional occasions, important dates, beliefs, special days are still practiced in the form of festivities. These forms of beliefs often preserve some ethnic characteristics as remnants of certain ancient religion. Such are the characters of the Hungarian *Blessed Lady*, *the Shaman* and the *Garabonciás*. The earliest written documents concerning the religious faith of Hungarians are in the decrees of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) and King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095), the references of chroniclers starting in the 15-16th centuries, sermons, references in religious disputes, actions by the church, laws and anti superstition declarations. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7682.→**István I, King; László I, King; Garabonciás.**

**Folk Carving, Art** – Product of the creative work of a peasant: a carver, a carpenter, a joiner, a cooper, all pursuing this form of art either for others or for his own pleasure. The oldest of these relics are found in an area spared from the destruction of the Turkish wars (1526-1686). A few master beams, a pillar holding up the master beam, doors or doorposts preserved the oldest carved relics. The oldest decorative element of these is the rosette, a carved geometrical decoration. The most beautiful examples of doorposts decorated with rosettes are known from Kalotaszeg and Szeklerland (*Székelyföld*, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania). It was also the Szeklerland that preserved the most impressive relic, the *Szekler Gate* (*Székely kapu*), the entrance gate to a homestead.

The oldest known so far, with its clearly geometrical decorations, was prepared in 1673, to embellish the front of the Franciscan cloister at Mikeház (now Mica, Transylvania, Romania). From the second half of the 18th century, there were more decorated objects, originating in 1797 that preserved the old style woodcarving. Besides the geometrical decorations of the two ancient Sun-wheels, flower ornaments began to appear. The increase in the number of decorated objects and flower ornaments characterizes the continuing existence of folk carvings in the 19th century. Among the peasants, the demand for attractive objects grew, and also for special carvings created by a number of carvers. Often flowers took over those surfaces decorated earlier by the rosette, star, saw-tooth and the wavy line. – B: 1362, 1020, T: 7648.

**Folk Costume** – Specific style of costumes developed according to different regional needs. Areas of typical Hungarian dress are Galgamente, Lóc, (now in Slovakia), Csángó, Gyimes, Kalotaszeg, Torockó, Moldavia, Székelyföld (in Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania), Hollókő, Hosszúhetény, Kalocsa and surrounding areas; Kozár, Matyóföld, Ormánság, Püspökbogád, Sárköz. National folk costumes were still used after the middle of the 20th century by the Palóc (inhabitants of north-eastern Hungary), in Transylvania, and around Kalocsa. The baggy pants and Szekler stockings were all made from material produced at home until the end of the 19th century. Old Hungarian pieces of clothing are the *suba* (wide sheepskin coat) made of leather; pelisse and the *ködmön* (sheepskin waistcoat), the *szűr* (long, embroidered felt mantle of the Hungarian shepherd) and the *guba* (Hungarian peasants' long, sleeveless frieze cape). The shepherd's *cifraszűr* of the Nagyalföld (Great Plain) was the most elaborately decorated. Mainly factory-produced materials are used to make more recent national costumes; the local taste prevails only in the cut and decoration. Now they are worn only on festive occasions. –B: 1138, 1020, T: 7684. →**Szűr Mantle**.

**Folk Decorative Art** – A branch of folk art appeared on decorations of cultic and utility objects and on small sculptures. In the initial stages of development, the decorative art appeared on wooden sculptures and on peasant dishes, later, on clothing and carvings. It was extended to religious sculptures, on figurines of magical powers regarding crops, crockery, bark, bone, wood, horn and clay objects, textile, body painting and tattooing. The elements of decoration are quite varied; geometrical patterns and natural phenomena in a simplified rendition were widespread everywhere. Some motives were indigenous to certain areas, peoples, or seasons of the year. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7684.

**Folk Ensemble, Hungarian State** (*Magyar Állami Népi Együttes*) – A professional performing folk ensemble, founded in 1951 to promote and interpret Hungarian folk music and dance-folklore. The first (founding) artistic leaders were László (Ladislav) Gulyás (orchestra), Imre (Emeric) Csenki (choir) and Miklós (Nicholas) Rábai (dance group). In the first programs, the string orchestra, accompanied by the dance group, featured the transcriptions of peasant music and recruiting literature, while the mixed chorus performed choral works by Béla Bartók, Zoltán Kodály, Lajos (Louis) Bárdos, and works of the more recent generation of composers. The dance group performed some suites and genre pictures based on folk customs. Most of them were composed by Miklós Rábai; in addition, László (Ladislav) Náfrádi, later Tibor Vadasi and Dezső (Desider) Létai, prepared some dance pieces. In the 1970s, the aspects of the Ensemble were characterized by concert-like programs, the three performing component groups playing

in parity, though these groups often undertook independent, separate appearances as well. From the mid-1980s, the structure of the Ensemble underwent a change. The chorus withdrew from the Ensemble and the accompaniment of the dances was handled by a separate small orchestra, modeled on peasant orchestras. With the direction of the new artistic leader, Sándor Timár, since the 1980s, the Ensemble has powerfully conveyed the results of the latest dance-folklore studies, in the form of chamber-dances or large-scale suites. During its existence, the Ensemble has been making guest appearances in North and South America and in numerous Asian countries, as well as in the European Union. – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Folk Art; Folk Dance; Rábai, Miklós; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Bárdos, Lajos; Csenki, Imre; Timár, Sándor.**

**Folk Fiddling** – Aside from Gypsy musicians, there is a strong tradition of purely Hungarian folk fiddling. It is particularly important in the mountainous region of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), famed for its music as well as for its legends. This area has a large Hungarian ethnic minority and they have successfully maintained their culture and way of life due to the region's isolation. Transylvania has a special place in the hearts of Hungarians, since it is a vital link to their past. It was largely a feeling of solidarity with their ethnic cousins across the border that led bands such as *Muzsikás* to start the "Dance House" (*táncház*) movement in the 1970's, recreating in packed venues the old peasant songs, dances and tunes. Until then, folk music in towns had been little more than a tool of control by the state, a hollow token of cultural diversity. – B&T: 1323.→**Gypsy Band; Muzsikás; Dance House Movement.**

**Folk Legend** – an anecdotal form of poetry, striving for historical correctness, usually linked to historically accurate time periods and figures. Although its subject is imaginary and at times prodigious, the raconteur as well as the audience took it more seriously than folk tales and attributed historical validity to it most of the time. The main types of folk legends are local, historical, epic and ethnographic. Local legends provide an explanation for a geographic location, endowed with extraordinary powers, or for a natural phenomenon. The historical legend preserves the memory of a historical figure or an event. The epic legend is about the history of the clan, the tribal society; however, in most cases it is the story of the founding ancestor blended with real and mythical features. Ethnographic legends usually tell the origins of the world, the heavenly bodies, peoples, animals and plants. Most of our folk legends originated among the Hungarians. According to the latest research, the Hungarian-Hun legend cycle is no exception. – B: 1178, 1153, 1020, T: 7617.

**Folk Music** – Hungarian folk music is the result of the musical creativity of Hungarians, developed through traditions and over time. In its most ancient form, the repetitive motives are made up of one or two sounds. Its higher form is the pentatonic system without half notes, and the repetition of the melody a fifth interval lower. The archaic Hungarian pentatonic system, as shown by the structure and rhythm of the songs, bears a noticeable similarity to the music of some Turkish cultures. The legend of Bishop St Gellért reports the existence of a Hungarian song at the beginning of the 11th century. From the new ethnographic collections, we find proof that ancient verse styles of ritual songs, wake-songs, religious and historical songs also existed in Hungary, while medieval folk songs disappeared. Chronicles mentioned them along with the disapproval of the activities of bards, minstrels, jesters, lutenists and gleeman. Flower songs



disappeared, as their practitioners were persecuted and threatened with fire by austere preachers of the 16-17th centuries. Only from the 18th century on are Hungarian folk songs found in larger number, recorded in manuscript form in song books. The basic form of Hungarian folk song is the ancient two-beat octet from where the three- and four-beat lines developed. *The Hungarian Courier (A Magyar Hírmondó)*, published in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), encouraged the systematic collection of folk songs. The interest in Hungarian folk songs grew around 1900 because of the research work and collecting, based on the decision of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1833. However, it remained without significant results. In 1896, the phonograph recording of Béla Vikár indicated the beginning of a new period. In 1905, Zoltán Kodály, and in 1906, Béla Bartók started their collecting work. The publishing of their collection of approximately 10,000 tunes was undertaken by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. The international importance of the work of folk music researchers, trained by Kodály to create a systematic, monographical, historical and comparative work, was officially noted by the International Folk Music Council at its 1964 meeting in Budapest. The number of folk music instruments indicates a much stronger use than found today. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) there are only traces of them, except for the zither, which is still in use. Village people used to play folksong tunes arranged for musical instruments. There are still some undiscovered ancient songs yet to be collected. – B: 1058, 1197, 1134, 1138, 1020, T: 7684. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Vikár, Béla; Dance House Movement; Folk Ensemble, Hungarian State.**

**Folk Music Instruments** – The zithern (*citera*), Jew's harp, bagpipe, recorder, swineherd's pipe and the shepherd's horn were used widely in Hungary for a long period of time. The jughorn or jugpipe (*köcsögduda*) that sounds like the cow's moo, was used by the minstrels and it is still around; but the bagpipe was the instrument of choice for dance music. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7684. → **"Köcsögduda"; Jugpipe.**

**Folk Poetry** – a product of folk traditions. It represents the poetic creativity of Hungarians. A one or two-line naturalistic image often introduces the message. The pastorals, as well as the romantic or military songs are characterized by a sentiment-free realism. Hungarian folk ballads represent a high esthetic standard with their beauty of form and richness of content. The historical or local ballads usually have a realistic core. The majority of Hungarian folk poetry expresses the desires and grievances of the people. Like a subterranean stream, folk poetry preserved the Hungarian literary language unscathed. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7617.

**Folk Relics** – any building or object significant in the ethnologic, historic, artistic, economic or sociologic development of agricultural or other rural societies. Law protects folk relics as scientific and cultural treasures. Larger groups of buildings are preserved and protected as heritage sites. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7663.

**Folk Song** – (1) As used by the people, it is simply a song opposite to a melody. In the West, until the 16th century, and in Hungary until quite recent times, they live on as varied folk songs. Music researchers generally agree that folk customs, accompanied by music, are closely tied to folk music. (2) Church songs, congregational songs. According to initial suggestions, they are rooted in the Ancient and Medieval *Kyrie Eleison*, the repeated reply of the people to the invocation of the litany, on its own or expanded by the vernacular. Its use as a refrain was also customary among the verses of the *Te Deum* and



anthems. – B: 0886, 1031, 1020, T: 7684. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Folk Music; Dance House Movement.**

**Folk Tale** – Folk poetry in prose, often closely related to myth. More than half of the Hungarian folk tales are stories of fairies carrying one into the world of myth. After the conversion to Christianity, the pagan faith was forced to live under the guise of tales. Much of the rich, imaginary world of the ancient faith was preserved in these fairy tales and thus became timeless. Other types of folk tales are amusing, mendacious, animalistic as well as legendary. The folk poetry character connects folk tales by innumerable threads to the formative, contemporary society, its worldviews and primitive religious beliefs. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7617.

**Fonó, Albert** (Budapest, 2 July 1881 - Budapest, 22 November 1972) – Mechanical



engineer, inventor. He graduated from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1903, and continued his education in foreign universities on scholarships. In 1909 he received a Ph.D. in technical sciences. Between 1909 and 1950, he worked as an independent consultant and design engineer. He designed the power engineering for several Hungarian companies in this capacity. In 1915 he offered a design of an aerial torpedo, working with jet propulsion, to the Austro-Hungarian military. The military leaders could not comprehend the significance of this invention and refused the offer. In 1923 he invented a steam boiler working on new principles; and in 1928 he patented an air-pressure

equipment for mines. He was the first to suggest the use of jet propulsion for high-speed flying machines. It was patented in Germany in 1932, long before the practical use of the idea. He had several publications in the fields of power engineering, transportation technology, metallurgy and electro-techniques. He was advisor to the design offices of the Hungarian Ministry of Metallurgy and Machine Manufacturing from 1950 until his death. During the last decades of his life, he was working on problems related to the power engineering of industrial parks, metallurgical works and mines. He was a corresponding member of the International Academy of Astronautics; chaired the Hungarian National Committee at the Global Energy Conferences until 1970, and was corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1954). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1956). – B: 0883, 1408, 1020, T: 7662, 7677.

**Fonyó, István Jr. (Steve)** (Montreal, PQ, Canada, 29 June 1965 - ) – Sportsman. He is a Canadian of Hungarian origin, who lost a leg to cancer at the age of 12, embarked on a cross-Canada marathon to raise funds for cancer research. In doing so, he followed in the footsteps of Terry Fox but, unlike Fox, who had to abandon his marathon when his cancer returned, Fonyó completed the coast-to-coast marathon. He began his quest on 31 March 1984 at age 18, and completed it on 29 May 1985, covering 7924 km and raising \$13 million Canadian dollars. The early part of his run was overshadowed by the memory of Fox, and some Canadians criticized him as a copycat. Despite this, he persevered and, as he progressed beyond Fox's stopping point he eventually won recognition in his own right for his efforts. This achievement was marred by grief in the same year when his father died of lung cancer. In later years, he suffered from depression and faced legal

difficulties, but eventually recovered. He later studied aircraft maintenance and, as of 2004, was working as head mechanic of a limousine company. There is a “Steve Fonyo Drive” (a road) in Kingston, Ontario, named after him, and also a “Steve Fonyo Beach” in Victoria, British Columbia, where he ended his run. He was awarded the Order of Canada in 1987. However, owing to a slew of criminal convictions – cocaine addiction, fraud, theft and impaired driving – among others – the 44-year-old was stripped of the award on December 10, 2009. – B&T: 1031.

**Fonyó, István Róbert** (Stephen Robert) (Óbuda, 11 May 1942 - Tihany, 18 March 1997) – Poet. He attended high school in Budapest. In 1967 he moved to Austria, and later he settled in Sweden and in 1990 he returned Hungary. He traveled in many parts of the world, mainly in Asia and the Far East and gathered a valuable collection of artifacts. He returned to Hungary in 1990 and settled in Tihany with the plan to open a museum for his collection. He produced eight volumes of poetry, among them *The Black Bird (A fekete madár)* (1984); *We Keep Watch by Night (Virrasztunk az éjszakában)* (1986); *I was Left Alone (Egyedül maradtam)* (1986), and *The Bell Tolls, poems 1990-1995 (Kondul a harang, versek, 1990-1995)*. He left behind some unpublished manuscripts. – B: 0878, 0932, T: 7103.

**Foothills Insurrection** – This was a *Kuruc* uprising against Habsburg rule. In September 1695, a former serf, Tamás (Thomas) Esze of Tarpa and the former Kuruc lieutenant, Albert Kis, led the uprising from the mountains of Nagybánya, when the peasants swore allegiance to Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly. In the following year, they continued to organize from County Bereg. On 1 July 1697, led by a judge in Végerdő, György (George) Szalontai, the insurgents surprised and slaughtered the German guards and took the forts of Tokaj and Sárospatak. The War Council of the Imperial Court dispatched three cavalry and one infantry regiments and 5000 cuirassiers to subdue the insurgents, then called the nobility to arms. In the two battles fought at Harangod in early July, the Kuruc were beaten and rewards were posted for capturing their leaders. The Imperial Army, marching against Tokaj, plundered the city of Tarcal. On 17 July, the insurgents abandoned Tokaj to the superior forces and withdrew into the Bereg woods. In 1699, the War Council disbanded certain Hungarian military units and the soldiery of the border fortresses. The disbanded soldiers joined the covert Kuruc forces, increasing their numbers. In mid January 1702, György Szalontai, one of the leaders of the failed uprising, went to Poland to visit the recently freed prisoner of the Bécsujhely (Wiener Neustadt, Austria) prison, Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II and begged him to lead the insurrection. – B: 1230, 1153, 1020, T: 7677. → **Esze, Tamás (1); Kis, Albert; Thököly, Count Imre; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Kuruc Age.**

**Forbát, Alfréd** (Pécs, 31 March 1897 - Vällingby, Sweden, 23 May 1972) – Architect and painter. He began his studies at the Budapest Polytechnic and continued in Munich, where he received an Engineering Degree in 1920. Between 1920 and 1922, he worked as a project engineer at constructions, for the office of W. Gropius in Weimar, Germany. In 1922, he became an independent architect in Weimar and supplemented his income with placard designing and other graphic advertisements. Later, he worked in Saloniki, Greece, then in Berlin, mainly designing residential developments. Next, he designed residential buildings in Athens, Greece and in Pécs, Hungary (1933-1938). He settled in Sweden in 1938. There he designed residential buildings and was a guest lecturer at the

Stockholm Technical University. He designed improvements for several cities in Sweden. His early paintings reflected the influence of *Bauhaus*, such as the *Abstract Composition* (1921), and his later pictures that of *Neue Sachlichkeit*. Some of his works are in the collection of the Hungarian National Gallery and at the Janus Pannonius Museum, Pécs. – B: 0883, 0934, 1409, T: 7663.

**Forbáth, Imre** (Emeric) (Fuchs) (Böhönye, 17 November 1898 - Teplice, Czechoslovakia, 16 May 1967) – Poet, journalist, physician. He started his medical studies in Budapest and completed them in Prague. He participated in the cultural life of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic in 1919. After its fall in 1919, he settled in Prague. His first volume of poems appeared in Vienna and his poems were published by the journals *Way (Út)*, *Our Age (Korunk)*, and others. He edited the first Petőfi volume in the Czech language. He was physician of the miners at Ostrava, and contributed to the weekly *Hungarian Day (Magyar Nap)*. In 1939 he escaped from Czechoslovakia to London and joined the Anti-Fascist movement. After 1945 he served for a while in the Czechoslovak Foreign Service. Later, he retired to Teplice and continued his literary work. He was one of the prominent Hungarian literary figures in Czechoslovakia. His works include *Poems (Versek)* (1922); *Lumbermen (Favágók)* (1930); *Complaint and Hope (Panasz és Remény)* (1942); *Waiting for a Miracle (Csodaváró)* (1967), and *Collected Writings, vol. i* (1989). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, 1890, T: 7103.

**Forced Labor Service** – In the autumn of 1950, the Ministry of Defense, on Soviet advice (rather “recommendation”), did not call up for regular military service those youths of military age, who had been declared unreliable for political reasons. With the consent of the Political Committee of the Hungarian Workers’ Party (Communist), by departmental instruction, ordered the directorate of the military supply service to organize battalions of forced labor and independent companies, and to summon those eligible for military service, but declared politically unreliable by the Class Background Commission. Forced labor service was the fate of the kulaks and other politically unreliable people, declared to be “class enemies” or “alien elements”. A list was compiled in 1953 that included *capitalists, businessmen, high-ranking state officials, army officers, priests, members of the Volksbund, the Arrow Cross Party and Jehovah Witnesses*. Their relatives were all registered as alien elements. The first call-up occurred on 28 July 1951, the last one on 16 November 1954. In the period 1951-1954, 15,300 persons were called for a service of 26 to 29 months’ duration. They were sent to forced labor in military building constructions, quarries; and from January 1954, in coalmines. Their national commander was Pál (Paul) Maléter (then a colonel). The forced labor service was dissolved on 23 October 1956, during the Revolution, later tacitly sanctioned by the government on 18 December 1956. – B: 1363, 1020, T: 7456.→**Maléter, Pál; Deportations.**

**Fordson Tractor** – Designed by József Galamb for the Ford motor vehicle factory in Detroit. Manufacturing of the device began between 1918 and 1920. Galamb’s design served as a model for tractor manufacturing in the US. – B: 1078, T: 7662.→**Galamb, József.**

**Forest Economy in Hungary** – By the terms of the Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon, on 4 June 1920, Hungary had to renounce 70% of its former land and, with it, lost 84% of its forests. Soon afterwards work began on reforestation and a more effective protection

of existing forests. After 1945, logging intensified and, by 1960, the exploitation of timber was conducted on such a large scale that, against the annual timber growth of 2,850,000 cubic meters, 3-3.5 million cubic meters were harvested annually, a disproportion that could only be overcome with the maturation of new forest plantations. In 1993, forests covered 17% of the country; 45 % is oak. At higher altitudes, and on the northern slopes, beech forests are dominant and, together with hornbeam they amount to 20% of all the forests. Pine forests make up only 6% of the total. In the more recently planted forests, poplars predominate because of their high cellulose-content that is in great demand. – B: 1051, 1020, T: 7456.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Forest Veneration** – The veneration of forests was carried on occasionally in select places, not only in prehistoric times among pagan nations, but also in the modern age. Such select places were mostly near waterfalls deep in the forests, around huge trees where, according to pagan beliefs, a god was dwelling. The sound given by waterfalls and trees was regarded as a message from the god; the interpretation was the duty of the priests, as well as carrying out the context of the message. In the days when architecture was still in a primitive stage, the forest was a more dignified place for a god than a primitive edifice built by humans. In Greece, people gathered in sacred forests to honor the goddess Cybele. There were 32 sacred sites in Rome, where the felling of trees was forbidden. The ancestors of the Hungarians occasionally chose sacred forests for the purpose of worship. While settling down in their present land, forests became permanent sites of sacred sacrifice, such as Tarcál, Sátorhalma and Pannonhalma. Every clan had its sacred forest. These forests were documented after the introduction of Christianity as *'foresta sanctorum regnum'*. The kings of the Árpád Dynasty (1000-1301), in order to stop lingering heathen religious practices, took over these places and built churches and convents on sites where sacrifices were held formerly. (Bél-Háromkút, Bakonybél, etc.) The cloisters established in sacred forests became the heirs to the gifts formerly given to the chieftain and the heathen priest and also the special tax offered on certain occasions to the god. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7682.→**Árpád, House of.**

**Forgách, Count Béla** (Keszthely, Hungary, ca 1840 - ?) – Composer, inventor. In 1884, he invented a sheet music writing machine coupled with a piano. He published many Hungarian songs and dance music around 1894. These compositions are kept in the Hungarian National Music Library. – B: 1197, 1020, T: 7662.

**Forgó, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 5 May 1907 - Budapest, 24 June 1985) – Mechanical engineer, inventor. His higher studies were at the University in Zürich, Switzerland, where he received a Degree in Mechanical Engineering (1929). He was a developing engineer at the Radiator Works, Budapest (1930-1948). From 1951, he worked in various leading positions at the Thermal-Technical Research Institute (*Hőtechnikai Kutatóintézet*), Budapest. His inventions include the *Invert-Grid*, the *Sterilizer*, and the famous *Heller-Forgó* air condenser-cooler, applied in cooling towers, invented with László Heller in 1958. Among his works is *Erfahrungen mit einer luftgekühlten Kraftwerks-Kondensationsanlage (Experience with an air-cooled condensing unit power plant)* with others, (1958). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1985) and a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1952). – B: 1138, 1153, 1160, T: 7103.→**Heller-Forgó; Heller, László.**

**Forgon, Pál** (Paul) (Szernye, now Rivne, Carpatho-Ukraine, 7 January 1913 -

Nyíregyháza, 31 May 2004) – Reformed Bishop in Carpatho-Ukraine, writer. He attended high school at Beregszász (now Berehovo, Ukraine) (1923-1931); studied Theology at Losonc (now Lucenec, Slovakia) (1931-1935). He was Assistant Minister in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), a soldier in Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) (1936-1937); Assistant Minister in Beregszász (now Berehove, Ukraine) (1939-1943), in Tiszakeresztúr (1943-1951). He was Parish Minister in Visk (now Vishkove, Ukraine), where Soviet police arrested him in 1952, and was sentenced to 25 years in educational labor camp because of a false accusation against him of organizing armed resistance. He was released by an amnesty in 1956, and later rehabilitated. While he was Minister in Muzsaly, he simultaneously served the surrounding diaspora (1956-1964). He became Dean of the Reformed Diocese of Bereg in 1972, and Bishop of the Reformed Church of Carpatho-Ukraine (*Kárpátaljai Magyar Református Egyház*) (1978-1994). He retired and moved to Hungary. His memoir is: *I was there where the most Beautiful Flowers are Blooming* (*Ott voltam ahol a legszebb virágok nyílnak*) (1992). His other book is *From Abel to Antipas... (Ábeltől Antipásig...)* (1994). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest. There is his memorial tablet in Beregszász. – B: 0910, 0878, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine.**

**Forrai, Sándor** (Alexander) (Munkács, now Mukacheve, Ukraine, 18 March 1913 - Budapest, 25 May 2007) – Historian of the Hungarian runic script (*rovásírás*). At home in his youth, he already became acquainted with Hungarian history, runic writing and patriotism. His family had to escape from Munkács due to the annexation of Carpatho-Ukraine to the newly created Czechoslovakia by the dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon in 1920. After studying at the Lutheran High School in Nyíregyháza, and graduating from the High School in Újpest, he served in the army. In 1935 he was employed as clerk by the Hungarian Royal Police Force. Here he learned shorthand writing and typewriting. From 1974 on, he published articles on ancient Hungarian runic writing. He organized a traveling exhibition of runic writing, consisting of 125 pictures and explanations. It was first exhibited at the Reformed Congregation of Frangepán Street, Budapest in 1935. In his book, *From Christmas to New Year's Eve (Küskarácsontól Sülvester estig)* (1985), he offers a review on the history of Hungarian runic writing and its related subjects. In his view, Hungarians were not the receivers but transmitters of runic writing, which was most suitable for recording the Hungarian language. His next book was *The Cradle of Writing and the Hungarian Runic Writing (Az írás bölcsője és a magyar rovásírás)* (1988). In 1994, a further book appeared, entitled: *The Ancient Hungarian Runic Writing from Ancient Times to the Present (Az ősi magyar rovásírás az ókortól napjainkig)* (1994). In it he summarized the results of his research and his theories. His last book was a textbook, published in 1996, entitled: *Learning Hungarian Runic Writing (A magyar rovásírás elsajátítása)*. In it, he sided with the view that the Magyar occupation of the Carpathian Basin in 896 did not occur because of a sudden Petcheneg attack, but actually it must have been a resettlement, since the Magyar presence there was much earlier, and it is proved by documentary findings and runic fragments found in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He also wrote the *Ten Commandments of Hungarian National Consciousness (A Magyar Nemzettudat Tízparancsolata)*. His writing and his teaching, his lifetime work gave an impetus to research and study of the ancient Hungarian writing system. – B: 1818, T: 7103. → **Hungarian Runic Script; Runic Writing Research; Forrai, Sándor; Sebestyén, Gyula (2); Linear Writing; New Trends in the Research**

### of Hungarian Ancient History.

**Forró Barnóthy, Madeleine** (Zsámbok, 1904 - Chicago, Illinois, USA, 1993) – Astrophysicist. Her higher studies were in Budapest and Göttingen, Germany. In 1928, she obtained her Ph.D. in Physics, the first woman in Hungary to achieve it. From 1928 to 1948, she was a physics professor at Budapest University. In 1948 she settled in the USA with Jenő (Eugene) Barnóthy, her husband and fellow scientist. First, she taught Physics at the Barat College in Lake Forest, Illinois. In 1955, both Barnóthys were asked to lead a Company, manufacturing radiological research instruments. From 1953 to 1959, she taught Physics at the University of Illinois. Barnóthy specialized in cosmic radiation, astro and nuclear physics and biomagnetism. She was the author of over 150 scientific papers, and editor of the two-volume book *Biological Effects of Magnetic Fields* (1964). Already in 1964, she predicted that the magnetic field would in due course develop into a powerful new analytic and therapeutic tool of medicine. Her last scientific article *What is Time?*, about astronomy, co-written with her husband, was published in 1991. She was a member of numerous American and international scientific associations. She was a pioneer in the research of the cosmic radiation phenomena, a prerequisite for conquering the universe, bio-magnetism and magnetic therapy. – B&T: 1081.

**Forró, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 23 August 1932 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in the USA. He attended high school in Budapest; studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, (1950-1955), and was Assistant Minister in Salgótarján for one year. After the Revolution of 1956, he left for Vienna, where he read Theology at the Lutheran Theological Academy for one year, then emigrated to the USA in 1959, and served the Hungarian Reformed Congregation in Nanville, NJ, as an assistant minister. Upon receiving a one-year scholarship, he studied Theology at Andover Newton Congregationalist Seminary. Since 1960, he has been the Minister of three Hungarian congregations: Poughkeepsie, Peekskill and Roseton. He became Dean of the New York Diocese, and was Bishop of the Hungarian Reformed Church in America from 1994; he resigned in 2002. – B: 0915, T: 7103. → **Reformed Churches in America.**

**Fortress Churches** – From ancient times, suitable church buildings were fortified to



protect people in the event of war. The churches either stood in the center of the village or were built on hills, which made them easy to reach and protect. After the Mongol-Tartar invasion of Hungary (1241-1242), churches were reinforced almost everywhere. Later, massive towers were built with a sentry road and a precinct wall with a moat, an entrance tower and protected battlements with access paths. The first fortified churches were actually constructed in the pattern of medieval strongholds. In the age of the Anjou

kings, church fortresses were built with entrenched storages, flying buttresses between abutments; and they usually had catapults and battlements. The separately built bell tower was included in the precinct wall. The *Siebenbürger* (Saxon-German) towns in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), e.g. Nagyszeben (now Sibiu), Segesvár (now



Sighisoara). Medgyes (now Medias), and Brasso (now Brasov) constructed large churches. After the Turkish invasion in 1491, construction of stronghold buildings, especially fortress churches, started in earnest. The walls were raised, often a second or third precinct was built and the gate was reinforced. Within the fortress there were storehouses divided into numerous compartments. There are many fortress churches on the territory of historic Hungary, e.g. Asszonyfalva, Csíkmenaság, Magyarvalkó, Marosvásárhely, Nagyajta, Vörösberény etc. Most of the fortress churches are on the UNESCO world heritage list. – B: 1358, T: 7103.→**Mongol-Tartar invasion.**

**Four Religions, Land of** – This is a Decree of the Diet of Torda (in *Erdély*, Transylvania, now Romania). On 9 June 1557, it declared that: “*Every one might hold the faith of his choice, together with the new rites or the former ones, without offence to any . . . and that the adherents of the new religion should do nothing to injure those of the old*”. This was the world’s first declaration of religious freedom. The Diet of Torda on 13 January 1568, renewed the decree of toleration, passed in 1557, declaring that “*in every place the preachers shall preach and explain the Gospel, each according to his understanding of it and, if the congregation likes it, it is well; if not, no one shall compel them, but they shall keep the preachers whose doctrine they approve. Therefore, none of the superintendents or others shall annoy or abuse the preachers on account of their religion according to the previous constitutions, or allow any to be imprisoned or be punished by removal from his post on account of this teaching, for faith is the gift of God; this comes from hearing the word of God*”. In Transylvania, religious freedom prevailed and Catholic, Lutheran, Reformed and Unitarian Churches lived in peace, while religious wars ravaged Europe in the 16-17th centuries. – B: 0954, 1364, T: 7103.→**Transylvania.**

**Fox, William** (Vilmos Friedmann) (Tolcsva, 1 January, 1879 - New York, NY, USA, 8 May 1952) – Film industrialist. He was an infant when his parents emigrated to the USA. He started work as a laundry-help, then tried the garment industry. He bought a nickelodeon and developed it into a chain of movie theaters. He then moved on to dominate the movie industry of the 1920s. He began a production company, and owned various movie theaters abroad as well. By 1915, Fox had a monopoly over silent film production; it was the beginning of his empire. He made the films and they were viewed in Fox-owned theaters. He was a visionary, seeing a place for sound in the movies when other producers and production companies did not. From 1925 to 1928, the Fox Film Corporation pioneered technology for recording and playing back sound on film. He installed sound equipment in over a thousand theaters. He invented and introduced the concept of the “movie star”. His domination of the movie industry attracted jealousy and a desire to make Fox and Fox Pictures tumble. Fox Pictures suffered an anti-trust litigation; and when the bankrupt William Fox tried bribing a judge, he was sentenced to six months in jail and lived an uneventful life thereafter. He continued to help Hungarian filmmakers in the U.S.A. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Fraknó Castle** (formerly Western Hungary, now Forchtenstein, Austria) – In its core, it dates back to the 14th century. Its original name was *Castrum Faruhno* in 1346. The Counts of Nagymarton (Mattersburg), for the protection of the country’s western border, built a new castle. It changed ownership several times. In 1440, it was in Habsburg hands; but in 1466, it became the possession of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490). Finally, the Princely House of Esterházy owned it. It played a role as an

unconquerable bulwark for the Habsburg Empire against the Turks. Miklós (Nicholas) and Pál (Paul) Esterházy remodeled it into a two-storey castle palace (1635-1660). The castle chapel was consecrated in 1642. As a family treasury for the Hungarian magnate line, the fortress contains not only the royal archives, but also the armory of the Esterházy troops, with valuable spoils from the Turkish Wars, historic hunting implements and trophies, as well as the picture gallery with monumental battle paintings and ancestral portraits. Europe's largest collection of standard flags is stored here. The castle is rich in Hungarian memorabilia. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty ceded Castle Frakno, together with Burgenland to Austria in 1920. – B: 1031, 1365, T: 7103.→**Mátyás I, King; Esterházy Family; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Fraknói, Vilmos** (Frank until 1847) (Ürmény, 27 February 1843 - Budapest, 20 November 1924) – Historian, titular bishop. After studying Theology and Philosophy at Pest, he taught from 1864 at the highschool of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). From 1865, he taught at the Catholic Seminary, Esztergom, where he was ordained. From 1870, he lived in Pest. He was Canon at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania, 1878); titular Bishop of Arbei (1892), and established a Hungarian History Institute for Hungarian research in Roman sources (1892), as well as a Hungarian Arts House in Rome. He supervised museums and libraries. His works, in connection with the search for Hungarian 'incunabula', the earliest specimens of printed documents, are of lasting value. His works include *A Sketch of the Cultural State of the Hungarian Nation in the Times of the first Reigning Princes...* (*A magyar nemzet műveltségi állásának vázolata az első fejedelmek korában...*) (1861); *King Lajos II (Louis) and his Court (II Lajos király és udvara)* (1878), and *Life of King Mátyás Hunyadi (Matthias Corvinus) (Hunyadi Mátyás király élete)* (1890). He was a member, later Director of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1870, 1873). In the Lateran Basilica, he sponsored a white marble relief that shows the bestowing of the Hungarian crown on King István I (St. Stephen). In Hungary, prizes bear his name. – B: 1150, 0883, T: 7675, 7103.→**Lajos II, King; Mátyás I, King (Mathias Corvinus); István I, King (St. Stephen).**

**France, Hungarians in** – In the Middle Ages, many Hungarian students went to France for higher studies at the Sorbonne (Niversity of Paris), and other universities. Hungarian political emigration to France began after the defeat of the Freedom Fight of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II in 1711, when mainly Hungarian Hussars migrated to France and were instrumental in organizing the French Hussars. Hungarian emigration to France continued after subsequent defeats of Hungarian fights for freedom in 1848-1849, 1956, and particularly after World War I and World War II, as well as during the Communist regimes in Hungary, up to and even after the political changes of 1990-1991. The various waves of Hungarian emigrants bore their leftist or rightist stands, still causing disunity among them. A Hungarian newspaper estimated the number of Hungarians in France in 1961 at 47,244. In 1969, the Hungarian Statistical Bureau's assessment put their number at 50,000. Gyula (Julius) Borbándi, writer and expert on Hungarian diaspora, considered the assessment accurate. French cities with a larger Hungarian population are Paris, Lyon, Strasbourg, Metz, Lille, Montpellier, Sens, Turcoing and Grenoble. Church institutions play an important role in holding the Hungarian communities together. The Hungarian Roman Catholics have Hungarian Catholic Missions in Paris, Lyon, Strasbourg, Metz and Lille. The Hungarian Protestants in France have two congregations, one in Paris and another in Sens. Hungarian organizations include the *Hungarian*



*Institute of Paris (Párizsi Magyar Intézet); the Hungarian Veterans' Association (Magyar Harcosok Bajtársi Szövetsége-MHBK); the Hungarian Freedom Fighters' Organization (Magyar Szabadságharcos Szövetség); the Friendly Circle of Hungarian Language and Culture in France (A Magyar Nyelv és Kultúra Franciaországi Baráti Köre); the Hungarian League of Human Rights (Emberi Jogok Magyar Ligája); the Hungarian Mutual Benefit Society in Paris (A Párizsi Kölcsönösen Segélyező Magyar Egylet); the Democrat Club (Demokrata Club); the Corvin Club; the Hungarian Women's Club; The National Council of Hungarian Organizations in France (A Franciaországi Magyar Szövetségek Országos Tanácsa).* There are Hungarian-French Cultural organizations in Lotharingia (Lorraine), and the *Order of Knights of Malta*, as well as the *Order of Vitéz (Vitézi Rend)*, are also present in France. As for the Hungarian Press: until the early 1990s, there were newspapers and periodicals, such as the *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)* and the *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)*. Today, only the *Kuti Outlook (Kuti Kilátó)* appears regularly. Significant are the works of Hungarian writers, artists, researchers and economic experts in France. – B: 1069, 1364, T: 3240.→**Hussars; Hussars, Corps of; Borbándi, Gyula.**

**Francé, Rezső** (Ralph/Raul) (Vienna, Austria, 20 May 1874 - Budapest, 3 October 1943) – Biologist, botanist. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic. He was already researching the field of algology and microbiology in 1892. His first paper on this subject was published when he was only 19 years old. The Magyaróvár Academy of Agriculture employed him as an assistant professor, where he also researched plant diseases. He lived abroad from 1902, but always considered himself Hungarian and retained his Hungarian citizenship. In 1906, he organized his own biology research laboratory in Munich, where he worked on general biological problems, studying plankton and soil life forms. He coined the term “edaphon” (*edafon*). His books popularized his name worldwide. He authored many books including his eight-volume work, the *Life of the Plants (Leben der Pflanzen)*, the botanical equivalent of Brehm's. He wrote, among others, *Organism of Craspedomonadines (A Craspedomonadinák szervezete)* (1897); *Das Edaphon* (1922); *Comparative Biology (Összehasonlító biológia)* (1926); *Life of Plants (A növények élete)* (1924, 1945), and *The Secret of Life (Az élet titka)* (1942). Many of his books also appeared in Hungarian. – B: 0883, T: 7675, 7103.

**Francesco Di, Amedeo**→**Di Francesco.**

**Francis, Saint, Legend** – After the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti beszéd és könyörgés, ca. 1192-1195)* and the 14th century “Fragment of Königsberg and its Ribbons” (*Königsbergi töredék és szalagjai*), the St. Francis Legend (*Szent Ferenc Legendája*) is the oldest, continuous Hungarian language relic dating from the middle of the 14th century. Dr Ehrenfeld of Vienna found it during his college years in Nyitra, (now Nitra, Slovakia) hence it is known today as the *Ehrenfeld-Codex*. It is about St Francis and his companions, as the legend says “*certain writings of blessed Saint Francis and his companions' miraculous deeds*” (*Némi írások Bódog Ferencről és társairól; ő nekik csodálatos mívelkedetekről*). The language of this legend, being older than expected, indicates that it is a copy of a much older manuscript but it has lots of traces of the original version. – B: 0942, T: 3240.→**Funeral Oration and Prayer.**

**Franciscan Order** (Hungarian: *Ferencesek*; Latin: *Ordo Fratrum Minorum – OFM*, or Order of Lesser Brothers; Minorites or Grey Friars) – founded by St Francis of Assisi in

1209. The Order comprises three separate branches: the *Friars Minor*, the *Friars Minor Conventuals* and the *Friars Minor Capuchins*, generally referred to as the First, Second and Third Orders of St Francis.

*The First Order's* existence, the *Ordo Fratrum Minorum – OFM*, dates from 1209, when St. Francis obtained from Pope Innocent III an unwritten approbation of the simple rules of guidance for his companions. This was rewritten by the Saint and confirmed by Pope Honorius III in 1223. This Rule of Saint Francis is professed throughout the whole First Order of St. Francis.

*The Second Order's* foundation, the *Friars Minor Conventuals (OTF Conv)*, or *Poor Ladies* was probably laid down in 1212 when, at the request of St. Clare, St. Francis drew up a formal rule for her and several pious maidens. After several revisions, Pope Innocent IV approved the Rules in 1253.

*The Third Order's* date of origin, the *Friars Minor Conventuals (OFM Conv)*, or *Tertiaries*, or *Capuchins*, was 1221. This order was devised by St. Francis as a sort of middle state, between the cloisters and the world, for those who, wishing to follow in the Saint's footsteps, were debarred by marriage or other ties from entering either the First or Second Order.

They developed into these three distinct branches by process of addition, not by process of division. The members of the Franciscan Order follow the simple way of life of the early Franciscans, noted for their missionary work, wearing a pointed hood (French *capuche*). They are well known for their preaching and for their ministrations among the poor.

In Hungary, they appeared very early. In 1232, they already had a separate province and they proved successful in converting the Tartars. Great Franciscans in Hungarian history include St John Capistrano, Pelbárt Temesvári, Osvát Laskai and Pál Tomori. They played an important role in the codex literature; the oldest Codex in Hungary is a Franciscan work: the *Jókai Codex*, containing the legend of St. Francis of Assisi. Before World War II, there were two provinces in Hungary: the *Marianus* province, with 16 monasteries and 276 members; and the *Capistrano* province with 21 monasteries and 250 members, engaged in pastoral work, teaching and missionary activity. In Esztergom, they run a high school connected with a boarding school. There are famous Franciscan places of pilgrimage at Andocs (22 km south of Balatonföldvár), Csíksomlyó (in Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) and Máriagyűd (northwest of Siklós at the southern foot of the Villány Range). The Tertiaries were strong in Hungary. They were active everywhere around Franciscan parishes. In 1942, there were 245 groups, with 26,000 members. In 1949, their members were 25, 000. In 1950, the Communist state dissolved the Franciscan Order. It was reorganized on 3 February 1989.

There is a *Franciscan Missionary Sisters Congregation* (Hungarian: *Ferences Mária Misszinárius Nővérek Társasága*, Latin: *Franciscaines Missionaires de Marie, Institutum Franciscalium Missionarium a Maria, FMM*) – founded by Chappotin de Neuville in 1877, under the name *Missionaires de Marie*. The Minorites accepted them into the Franciscan family. They received papal endorsement in 1890. Since then, they have served many countries around the world, accomodating to the local need. Their work started in Hungary in 1899. Their center is on Hermina Street, Budapest. Their work includes visiting, helping and educating the poor, needy and destitute. During World War II, they sheltered and rescued Jews. In 1961, there were 167 Hungarian nuns serving in

62 countries, including Hungary. In 1987, they were reorganized; in 1995, there were 23 nuns. – B: 0945, 1031, 1068, 1173, 1871, T: 7456.→**Kapisztrán, Saint János; Temesvári, Pelbárt; Tomori, Pál; Religious Orders, Roman Catholic; Catholic Church in Hungary**

**Franciscan Order Bible** – The oldest known Hungarian Bible translation. Its fragments were found in the Codex of Vienna, the Codex of Munich, and in the Apoc-Codex. Franciscan monks translated it between 1416 and 1441. – B: 1078, T: 3240.→**Czeglédy, Sándor; Félegyházi, Tamás; Heltay, Gáspár; Jordánszky Codex; Károli Bible; Károly, Gáspár; Komjáthy, Benedek; Komáromi Csipkés, György; Masznyik, Endre; Ravasz, László; Sylvester, János.**

**Franciscan Psalter of the Havasalföld** (Wallachia, part of Romania) – According to a notation in the text referring to the year 1364, the Psalter (Book of Psalms) was already in use by the middle of the 14th century. However, it is highly probable that the work dates from the middle of the 13th century. It is a valuable Hungarian language relic. Baron Balázs (Blaise) Orbán discovered the Psalter in his parish church in Csíkkarcfalva. He reported its existence in his book: *Description of the Szeklerland (Székelyföld leírása)*. The psalms were written on parchment-paper and the pages were later numbered. The first verse of the psalms starts with a tune on four lines in Gregorian chant notation, followed by verses. The letters of the text are Gothic minuscules in two sizes with the first letters frequently illuminated. It is the work of a Hungarian. This is supported by the fact that four Hungarian saints: St István (St Stephen), St László (St Ladislav), St Erzsébet (St. Elizabeth) and St Imre (St. Emeric) are mentioned in its calendar fragments. The Psalm Book is in the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3240, 7103.→**Franciscan Order; István I, King (St. Stephen); László I, King; Erzsébet, Saint, of Hungary; Imre, Saint Prince; Orbán, Baron Balázs.**

**Frangepán Family** – an aristocratic family of Croatian origin. The first known Frangepán lived at the turn of the 12-13th centuries. The family took part in Croatia's, and simultaneously in Hungary's, historical events. Several of them were Croatian, Slavonian and Dalmatian *báns* (viceroys). They were also landowners in Croatia and Southern Hungary. Many of them fought against the Turks in the 16-17th centuries. During these battles, Kristóf (Christoph) and Ferenc (Francis) Frangepán particularly distinguished themselves. The wife of Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi, the famous poet and general also had family ties with the Frangepán family. – B: 1138, T: 7685.→**Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Frangepán, Count Kristóf.**

**Frangepán, Count Kristóf** (Christoph) (after 1470 - Varasd, 22 September 1527) – Talented military leader and hero of his time. In the war against the Republic of Venice, he provided invaluable services to Emperor Maximilian. He captured Fort Marano by cunning, and Monte Falkone by force of arms. On 5 June 1514, he was captured by the Venetians but, in 1518, managed to escape. In 1525, he broke the Turkish siege at fort Jajca by his commendable bravery and was appointed *bán* of Croatia. Before the Mohács disaster in 1526, he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Army, but arrived late for the battle. After the partition of Hungary, he became an unwavering follower of János (John) Szapolyai, right until his death at the siege of Varasd. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 3233.→**János I (John), King.**

**Frank, Tibor** (Miskolc, 1955 - ) – Economist; studied Mathematics, Physics, Philosophy

and Music and received his Degree and Ph.D. from the University of Economics of Budapest. After spending a year in West Germany, he moved to Canada in 1986. He worked as Managing Director of a huge real estate company and became Vice-President of the Stamm Economic Research Institute in Toronto. He was the founder of the Office of International Programs of the Urbanistic Institute, and he is its International Program Director. He is a member of the Monetary Decentralization Committee of the World Bank. He is a recipient of the Gold Medal of the President of the Republic of Hungary (1999). – B: 0917, T: 7103.

**Franz Joseph Land**, Russia – An archipelago of some 85 uninhabited islands in the Barents Sea. An Austro-Hungarian Expedition, led by Karl Weyprecht, discovered it on 30 August 1873. In the course of the exploration, the following Hungarian names were given to geographic features: Cape Budapest, Deák Island, Cape Fiume, Simonyi Glacier and Zichy Land. Since the Monarchy did not persist in laying claim to the archipelago, Russia took possession of it in 1914; after 1928, it became the sovereign territory of the Soviet Union and its name changed to Lomonosov Land. Since 1992, it has belonged to Russia again. A number of polar expeditions used the archipelago as a base station. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7456.→**Austrian-Hungarian North Pole Expedition.**

**Franyó, Zoltán** (pen-name Géza Lajta) (Kismargita, Hungary, now Margitica, Serbia, 30 July 1887 - Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 29 December 1978) – Hungarian poet, writer, translator of literary works in Transylvania, Romania. He finished his higher studies at Arad (now Arad in Romania) and Temesvár (Timișoara, now in Romania), and at the Cadet School, Sopron; and finally at the Royal Hungarian Ludovika Military Academy, Budapest, where he graduated as a Lieutenant in 1907. In 1910, he left the army for the editorship of the newspaper *Independence (Függetlenség)* at Arad. His articles appeared, among others, in the literary review *West (Nyugat)*, the newspapers *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)* and *Peoples' Voice (Népszava)*. He was a military reporter during World War I. His reports were published in the book *On the Battles in the Carpathians (A Kárpáti harcokról)* (1915). At the end of the war the Military Archives of Vienna employed him. In 1919 he became co-worker of the philosopher, György (George) Lukács. Then he emigrated to Austria and studied Eastern languages at the University in Vienna. His articles appeared in Vienna's Hungarian papers and his translations of Ady's poems into German were also published. He returned to Arad in 1923, and worked as an editor for the periodicals *Genius* and *New Genius (Genius, Új Genius)*, thereafter, he worked at the *5 O'clock Paper (5 Órai Újság)*. He translated quite a few literary works into Hungarian, including *Old Arabic Poets (Régi arab költők)* (1924); *Puskin's Selected Poems (Puskin válogatott versei)* (1949); *African Alarm (Afrikai riadó)* poems (1962); *Atlantic Wind (Atlanti szél)*, Western European poets (1978); *Chinesische Gedichte* (1940), and *Ady: Blut und Gold (Blood and Gold – Vér és Arany)* (1961). He was recipient of the Herder Prize (1969), the Order of Labor (1970) and the Order of the Banner with Laurels of the People's Republic of Hungary (1977). A Foundation and a Literary Circle bear his name at Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania). – B: 0883, 0878, 1160, T: 7103.→**Lukács, György.**

**Fráter, György**→**Martrinuzzi, György.**

**Fráter, Lóránd** (Roland) (Érsemjén, now Simian, Romania, 1872 - Budapest, 13 March 1930) – Songwriter. After finishing the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, he

was made a Hussar second lieutenant. Already as an officer, he started his literary and music studies. In 1906 he retired from the military with the rank of captain. As a talented violin player and singer, he gave concerts all around the country; he performed his own songs, and transcripts of other songs with great success. He even wrote the lyrics for most of his songs. As a popular songwriter, he was called “Captain of Songs”. He published a 30-volume collection of his songs popular mainly among the middle classes. In 1910 he was elected to Parliament as a representative of an independent platform. Some of his better-known songs are: *Autumn Rose (Őszi rózsza)*; *One Hundred Candles (Száz szál gyertya)*; *The City is full of Acacia Flowers (Tele van a város akácfa virággal)*. They are still popular in Hungary. There is Fráter Lóránd Society, a Street in Budapest bears his name, and his statue is at Érsemlyén. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7684.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**



**Free Christian Congregation** – Formed in Debrecen in 1924 as a Bible study group. The two characteristic features of their doctrine is predestination and that salvation is offered to every person. This Protestant community's strong charismatic influence attracted many young people in the 1970s. They believe that rebirth is only possible through the Baptism by the Holy Spirit. They also believe in the imminent return of Jesus Christ, and in the realm of a thousand years of peace. The believers publicly give witness in front of the congregation and tell what kind of gifts they have received, such as healing, prophesying, or words of wisdom. Communion is given only to members. They do important charity work by helping those with limited physical ability. They have launched a mission among Gypsies. Their membership is about 2500. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Freedom Day in Hungary** – Toward the end of World War II, the Soviet Red Army “liberated”, that is, conquered Hungary. The hopeless defense of the country against the invading Soviet Army lasted from 23 September 1944 to 4 April 1945. The 4th of April became an official *Liberation Festival Day (Felszabadulási ünnepnap)*, observed yearly while the county was under Communist dictatorship. After the Paris Peace Treaty of 10 February 1947, the Soviet Army did not leave Hungary but remained there “temporarily” and managed to keep Hungary under occupation for 46 years. In their threatening presence, the Communist system was forced upon the Hungarian people. They also suppressed the Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956. In the midst of the disintegration of the Soviet Bloc, finally an agreement was reached to end the Soviet occupation of Hungary, on 30 June 1991. For this historical occasion an ecumenical *Te Deum* and an impressive celebration were held at Gödöllő, accompanied by ringing of all the church bells. The celebrants were László (Ladislav) Tőkés, Reformed Bishop of Királyhágómellék, Partium now in Romania, and Gábor (Gabriel) Roszik, Lutheran Pastor. – B&T: 7103.→**Paris Peace Treaty; Liberation Day in Hungary; Tessedik, Sámuel, Tessedik Sámuel Foundation; Partium; Tőkés, László.**

**Freedom Fight of Bocskay, Prince István (Uprising and Freedom Fight) 1604-1606** – *Background.* At the time, the large territory of Hungary occupying the entire Carpathian Basin was torn into three pieces: in the West and the North (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), Habsburg kings ruled. The Turks occupied the large central part from 1526, while Hungarian princes ruled Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in the East. On 10

September 1600, Count Giorgio Basta, General of the Austrian Imperial Army and Captain-General of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), entered Transylvania with a force of 6,000 men. The Transylvanians issued orders for his capture but released him three days later. At Boroszló, the troops, led by Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthori, suffered defeat at the hands of the army, led jointly by Basta and Voivode Mihal; but, two weeks later, Basta gave orders to kill voivode Mihal. In Erdély, as Transylvania was then known, Austrian Emperor Rudolf I (1576-1608) gathered the Imperial troops and named Basta their Commander-in-Chief. In the fall of 1602, Basta set an enormous ransom on the cities of Transylvania. To put an end to the uncontrollable devastation the troops were causing in the countryside, the Parliament of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) agreed to pay Basta the money and provide food as well. In December 1602, István (Stephen) Bocskay returned home from his captivity in Prague and retired to his estate in Bihar. As the result of a bad crop and the Imperial Army's looting, hunger and bubonic plague ravaged Transylvania. In the cities, they made bread from acorns and, in place of the confiscated or perished domestic animals, people harnessed themselves to carts and plows. The Imperial treasury owed an average of 50 months pay to the Military. In the spring of 1603, Mózes (Moses) Székely received a Sultan's *athnâme* for the principality of Transylvania. He broke into Erdély and forced Basta's troops northward. Voivode Radul from Wallachia (*Havasalföld*) sent help to Basta and then, with the Szeklers to assist him, he destroyed Mózes Székely's army at Brassó (now Brasov, Romania), an army made up mostly of noblemen. At the sitting of the Transylvanian Parliament in Déva (now Deva, Romania) on 5 September 1603, Basta announced that if the nobility wished to redeem their properties, a quarter of the value must be paid in cash. The properties of those who had died or who did not appear at the meeting would be confiscated for treason. The cities that took part in the uprising were denounced for treason and only the Roman Catholic Church was allowed to function. Huge reparation payments were imposed on the Transylvanians and their right to self-government was repealed. During that month, the Imperial commissioners of Transylvania ordered the execution of a long list of nobles and ordinary citizens alike. On 14 September 1603, General Basta suggested that the Habsburg King and Emperor Rudolf I should Germanize Transylvania with a large-scale settlement of Germans with special privileges. Basta left Transylvania on 7 April 1604. Bocskay received a letter from Count Belgiojoso, Captain-General of Kassa, on 28 September 1604, ordering him to report to the camp at Rakamaz. As Bocskay did not appear, Belgiojoso set out against him with his army on 14 October 1604. On 15 October 1604, Bocskay attacked the troops of Colonel Prezzen, Belgiojoso's second in command, as they were marching between Álmosd and Diószeg. The *Hajdú* contingent (*ragamufins*), which the Emperor previously paid to fight in his army, changed sides and Bocskay's victory was upsetting. Bocskay then entered Debrecen and, turning north, he enlisted the troops from the forts of Szendrő and Krasznahorka, and then he entered Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). His army continued to grow; their number swelled with the *Hajdú* troops and escaped serfs. People from the mining towns also joined his cause. Although General Basta gained small victories in the upper regions of Hungary, the uprising regained some territories from the imperialists. The Transylvanians sided with Bocskay. The parliament assembled in Marosszerda on 21 December 1605, and elected him their ruler. Basta's counter-attack began from the Danube, but collapsed. At the beginning of the following March the insurgent Hungarian



Council faced the people of Europe with a proclamation. In it, they portrayed the illegal and tyrannical rule of King and Emperor Rudolf I as forcing them into the armed uprising. At the National Assembly held by the Insurgent Council in Szerencs on 20 April 1605, Bocskay was elected Hungary's Reigning Prince. At the beginning of May, Bocskay's troops crossed into Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and, by the end of the month, they had conquered the territory as far southwest as Muraköz. In May, Bocskay's *Hajdús* made incursions into southern Austria, Moravia and Silesia. Emperor Rudolf I, getting no help from Europe, was forced into a peace treaty. On 12 December, the Reigning Prince of Hungary ennobled some of his 9,254 heroic *Hajdús* and settled them in the southern part of County Szabolcs. On 23 June 1606, a Treaty was signed in Vienna between Prince István Bocskay, and Archduke Matthias. The Treaty granted all constitutional and religious rights and privileges to the Hungarians in both Transylvania and Royal Hungary, including Calvinists and Lutherans. The accord also recognized Bocskay as the Prince of Transylvania and guaranteed the right of Transylvanians to elect their own independent princes in the future. The Treaty became a fundamental document regarding Hungarian political liberty and would be referenced in the future conflicts of the seventeenth century. – B: 0883, 1230, 1031, T: 7668, 7103.→**Bocskay, Prince István; Basta, Giorgio; Basta Cart; Báthory, Prince Zsigmond; Hajdús.**

**Freedom Fight of Thököly, Count Imre (Insurrection and Freedom Fight) 1672-1699.** – *Background:* Problems started in Hungary, already torn into three sections, with the new Turkish offensive in 1663. Consequently, new Hungarian territories and castles fell under Turkish rule. Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi, in a lightning campaign, retook the lost territories together with some of the Turkish castles along the River Dráva. At Szentgotthárd, the Turkish army was defeated. However, the Peace Treaty of Vasvár of 1664 caused deep resentment in Hungary, for it left the liberated territories and castles in Turkish hands. The dissatisfied Hungarian nobles conspired against the Habsburg rule in Hungary. The so-called Wesselényi Conspiracy was uncovered and its participants executed. Thököly's father had been a member of the Wesselényi Conspiracy (1666-1670) and died while defending his castle against the Austrian Imperial forces. As a result, Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly had been forced to flee to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Emperor Lipót I (Leopold I, 1654-1705) used the Wesselényi Conspiracy as a pretext to colonize and Germanize Hungary and make it a fully Catholic country by eliminating Protestantism. The persecution of Protestant pastors and teachers began in earnest by the Extraordinary Judiciary of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). The Protestants know the decade of 1671-1681 as the "decade of mourning". Simultaneously, the Austrian Imperial Army began the conquest and occupation of Hungary. The towns and castles were soon occupied by Austrian Imperial troops, whose regular looting led to the flight of the people, and a guerrilla-type resistance developed. The main center of these rebels was the *Partium*, the region west and northwest of the Transylvanian border and the marshes of the River Tisza. In the summer of 1678, Count Imre Thököly (1657-1705) became the leader of the rebels, called *Kuruc*. He led them against Northern Hungary, already under Austrian control, and the Kuruc War started. While the Imperial troops were advancing in the Szilágy region, Thököly captured the important mining towns behind them. Thököly became famous overnight. The young man of 22 proved himself a born leader and a skillful diplomat. His fast cavalry and his

foot soldiers called “*talpas*” were excellent fighters, though undisciplined on the whole. Since he was short of funds to pay them, he financed his campaigns through forced contributions raised in the conquered towns. During the war, his light cavalry reached as far as Moravia and Silesia. The Viennese military council was unable to muster an army against him. They tried to thwart the momentum of the insurrection by offering territorial concessions. Since Thököly wanted to rule Hungary, he refused to bargain and, in order to achieve his goal, he made the fateful decision to turn to the Turkish Empire for help. Following the Polish war, the ambitious, top Turkish military leader, Grand Vizier Kara Mustapha, wanted to crush the power of the House of Habsburg. Thököly and his cause seemed to be the means to fulfill his ambitions. Hence, his friendly open-arm reception of Thököly’s envoys in January 1682. Soon after, in the summer of 1682, with the help of Ibrahim, Pasha of Buda, Thököly captured the towns of Kassa, Eperjes, Lőcse (now Kosice, Presov, Levoca in Slovakia) and Tokaj. Despite the heroic defense by István (Stephen) Koháry, he also took Fülek (now Filakovo, Slovakia). After these conquests, Pasha Ibrahim presented him with a document. In it, he addressed Thököly as King of Upper Northern Hungary and, for the payment of an annual tax, he assured Thököly of Turkish aid and defense. It must be mentioned, however, that Thököly only called himself Ruling Prince of Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*). All this time, the Turkish troops were ravaging the conquered territories by burning many villages and taking their inhabitants into slavery. Following the departure of the Turks, Thököly signed an armistice with Vienna and took control of Upper Hungary as far as the Garam River.

By this time, only the Turks were Thököly’s allies. For some reason, the Prince of Transylvania, Mihály (Michael) Apafi I (1662-1690), felt offended and became his enemy. At the same time, the Hungarians of Western Hungary (*Dunántúl*) made an agreement with the King. Due to Austria’s unfavorable international circumstances and Thököly’s military successes, the King did not have a choice in 1681, but had to summon the Parliament to Sopron, where he restored the Constitution, re-installed the Hungarian public administration, and recalled the German garrisons from the border fortresses. Thus, the Thököly insurrection became part of general political events in Europe. It had a more significant effect on Hungary’s development than the military campaigns of Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629) or György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648), ruling Princes of Transylvania. Sadly, Poland was alarmed by Thököly’s successes. Jan Sobieski, the Polish king, was apprehensive that the Turks might attack his country through Upper Hungary controlled by Thököly. In vain did Thököly try to allay Sobieski’s fears, who at the end made an alliance with Vienna. Interestingly, it was exactly Thököly’s military achievements against the Habsburgs that encouraged the Turkish Sultan to attack Vienna. Before the impending attack, Thököly’s envoys, negotiating in Vienna, were given no concessions. It soon became evident to Thököly that the Viennese court only wanted to use him as a tool to thwart the Turkish attack. Count Pál (Paul) Esterházy, the Palatine of the country, was against the fulfillment of Thököly’s demands and was instrumental in continuously dragging out the negotiations. By 21 June 1683, Thököly lost his patience, declared an end to the armistice and fully committed himself to the Turkish alliance.

At this time, in Vienna, no one thought of the liberation of Hungary from Turkish rule. On the contrary, the Viennese court was ready to concede even more Hungarian territory to the Turks to save the Habsburg Empire from further attacks. Despite the determination of the Austrian ministers, a war ensued resulting in the liberation of Hungary. This was



solely due to Thököly and the Hungarians who sided with the Turks. They forced the Emperor into the Turkish war and, as the Venetian envoy remarked, they foiled Austria's "peace politics" that would have led to the eventual destruction of the country's Hungarian population. Though the Turkish Grand Vizier heavily counted on Thököly, he and his army did not appear at the siege of Vienna. Hence, the united Christian armies won a decisive victory over the Turks. When the Christian armies crossed the Hungarian border and moved toward Buda, the Grand Vizier ordered Thököly to come to the aid of the Turkish garrison. Thököly, however, did not obey the call and stayed out of the Battle of Párkány (now Sturovo, Slovakia) as well, that also ended with a serious Turkish defeat. The Grand Vizier fled from Buda to Belgrade. There, he received the traditional silk cord, assigned to disgraced Turkish officials of high rank in order to commit suicide. Soon after, many of Thököly's supporters deserted him and joined the King's army. The Turkish-Hungarian friendship ended when the Pasha of Várad imprisoned Thököly. Though it resulted in much misery, it did a great service to the idea of Hungarian independence. The result of the miscalculated action of the Pasha of Várad was that all Thököly's followers left the Turkish camp and the cities of Upper Hungary fell one after the other to the Imperial armies. Only the castle of Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine), held by Thököly's wife, the heroic Ilona (Helena) Zrinyi, resisted for two more years. Though the Turkish leadership soon realized their political mistake and released Thököly, it was too late; his earlier supporters did not rejoin the Turkish alliance. About 20,000 Kuruc soldiers crossed over to the King's side. These excellent battle-hardened soldiers were eager to take revenge on the Turks and fought in the wars of liberation that were to come. – B: 1150, 1230, 1153, 0883, 7665, T: 7665.→**Thököly, Count Ime; Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Zrinyi, Countess Ilona; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi I, Prince György; Fugitives; Kuruc; Decade of Mourning.**

**Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc (Insurrection and War of Liberation) 1703-1711** – *Background:* The expulsion of the Turks from Hungary and the defeat of the Thököly Freedom Fight encouraged Emperor Lipót I (Leopold, 1654-1705), to continue the colonization of Hungary. The Emperor and the Viennese Court regarded Hungary as a territory "conquered" by arms. Not only the areas that had been occupied by the Turks but also Upper Northern Hungary, Transylvania and Western Hungary, all of them the Habsburg Court considered as permanent provinces of their empire. This provoked again a growing bitterness in Hungary. Mostly because of the repossessed territories from the Turks were not returned to their original Hungarian owners. The Commission of New Acquisition gave most of them to Austrian nobles. The citizens of the towns felt the heavy tax burden of the Habsburg absolutistic rule. The peasants and serfs lived in misery and uncertainty. This triggered a new insurrection against Habsburg rule, which developed into one of the greatest struggles for freedom in Hungary's history. Its goals, besides the defense of the rights of the nobility and religious freedom, included the re-establishment of the national state, the acceleration of economic development, and the decrease of the serfs' financial burden. Consequently, a large number of serfs, together with the veterans of the garrisons of the border castles and the remnants of the *Kuruc* soldiers of the Thököly insurrection, openly turned against the Habsburgs. For this turn of events Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1676-1735), arrived in Hungary on 16 June 1703 from Poland through the Verecke Pass. He was welcomed at the border by Tamás (Thomas) Esze, leading only a few hundred poorly armed men. They were the remnants

of the *Kuruc* insurrectionists, defeated and scattered by Count Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi a few days earlier at Dolha. The first soldiers of the Prince came from the Bagossy Hajdu battalion, *en route* to participate in the Spanish War of Succession. Under the leadership of Tamás Esze and Albert Kis, they deserted and hid in the Forest of Bereg. Rákóczi's flags were first unfurled at Vári and Tarpa. The 800-strong outstandingly armed mercenary cavalry unit, provided by the Polish aristocracy and led by Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi, arrived a few days later to the camp at Zavadka. Another group of deserting Hungarian Hussars of 200 men joined them, under the leadership of László (Ladislav) Ocskay and Balázs (Blaise) Borbély. This motley collection of soldiers formed the basis of Rákóczi's army. At its height, it reached a considerable size and organization. The Prince was faced with a huge task, since the time of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) there had been no independent standing army in Hungary. During the Turkish occupation the Turks took into slavery the majority of military-age men from this territory, and relatively few Hungarians served in the Emperor's army in the War of the Spanish Succession. As the insurrection gained strength, increasing numbers of imperial officers joined Rákóczi. They organized the newly formed battalions into disciplined units. At its height, in the fall of 1706, the *Kuruc* army consisted of 52 cavalry and 31 infantry battalions, totalling about 100,000 men. However, the country's resources were only sufficient to maintain an army of 10-15,000. It was due to the exceptional organizational talents, commanding authority and personality of Ferenc Rákóczi II that the widely differing components of his army held together. This unique army in military history was composed of two major sections. Namely, the trained regular troops and the field or auxiliary troops, whose training and equipment was not consistent. The majority of the army consisted of the latter, whose skill and courage rivaled those of the best regular units, though undoubtedly there were cavalry battalions among them (Ocskay, Béri Balogh, Ebeczk). However, the *Kuruc* army was never fully unified and this is why it lost six main battles. It could only be victorious when it employed surprise attacks, quick raids or when it could use the terrain to its advantage. The major problem at the end was the lack of properly trained non-commissioned officers. This explains why many *Kuruc* battalions often behaved in an undisciplined manner, both on and off the battlefield. Those non-commissioned officers, who deserted the Imperial army to join the *Kuruc* army, almost immediately were given regular commissions, for there was a lack of officers as well. Rákóczi was very much concerned with the training and development of his commissioned and non-commissioned officers. He was not very successful in his efforts because soldiers of high caliber were needed on the battlefield. His creation of the Noble Company in 1707 was to serve as a basis for a future military academy. Most of the weapons and equipment were manufactured in the northern towns of Hungary, though some of the military supplies came from Poland. Pick axes were the regular equipment for the *Hajdu* units. In the *Kuruc* army, swords of all types were regular weaponry. Later the spear was replaced by the introduction of the bayonet. Another major concern was to provide uniforms for the army. Though Rákóczi could not achieve total unity in this area, the guards, the regular army and a few battalions of the field army were fully equipped and clothed from halfway time through the duration of the insurrection. The clothes came from Poland and Turkey. The Prince paid the soldiers and the cost of equipment from the income of his huge estates (1,400,000 acres). As it was customary at the time, military uniforms were

designed for looks and not for practicability or camouflage. The officers' uniforms were especially ornate. Rákóczi's coat of arms with the motto '*Pro Libertate*' (For Freedom) was worn on the headgear of every soldier. Only the Prince and Count Miklós Bercsényi were allowed to wear tiger skin capes and to sport black heron plumes on their shakos. The generals and the colonels had leopard skin capes, while the lower ranked officers wore wolf skin capes. Insignias marking their ranks were placed on their headgear. The commanding general's special insignia was a golden mace. The largest contingent of foreign mercenaries came from France. With the permission of Louis XIV, 80-85 French officers and about 1000-1500 non-commissioned officers and soldiers served in Rákóczi's army. About 200 castles and fortresses participated in the insurrection. Although 26 remained under permanent Imperial control, the rest fell into Rákóczi's hands, at the cost of heavy fighting or surrender. Besides the regular castles, several earth ramparts, fortifications and bridgeheads were established along the Danube River. Among them, Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia), was the most important. It was rebuilt by the French Colonel Rivièrè, following the system of Marshall Vauban, leading designer of fortifications in the period. During the insurrection, Rákóczi's soldiers only had one opponent the Imperial Army, but it was a formidable one. Commander Eugene of Savoy brought his troops to such a level of efficiency that Emperor and King Lipót I (Leopold) (1654-1705) and his successor, King József I (Joseph) (1705-1711), had the best army in Europe at the time. The generals and colonels, all professional soldiers with decades of experience, led their troops against Rákóczi's motley army, commanded mostly by self-taught officers, who fought in a disorganized manner. Still, under these conditions, Rákóczi's army fought on for 8 years. This was due partly to the fact that, in certain features, it was superior to the Imperial forces and partly due to the pre-occupation of the Viennese Court with the Spanish War of Succession that required a larger military commitment. In situations where quick decisions, a sharp eye, presence of mind, a strong arm and speed were more important than organized battle order, the *Kuruc* army was definitely superior to the slowly moving Imperial troops. Szomolány, Győrvár, Egervár, Szentgotthárd and Kölesd were the main battlegrounds. The *Kuruc* soldiers did not like big battles, fought in fixed military formations, though quite often victory was already in their hands in the first phase of the struggle. On 13 June 1707, the National Assembly at Ónod annulled the right of the House of Habsburg to the Hungarian throne. On the same day, the Assembly elected Ferenc Rákóczi II to be the Reigning Prince of Hungary, by entrusting the governance of the country to the Prince and a Senate. The number of *Kuruc* soldiers began to dwindle after the unfortunate Battle of Trenčény (now Trenčín, Slovakia) in 1708. General exhaustion and the loss of hope demoralized Rákóczi's army. The last straw was the bubonic plague of 1709 that killed approximately half a million people, one-fifth of Hungary's population. Ferenc Rákóczi II still hoped to turn the tide around. In 1711, he went to Warsaw, Poland, to get help from Peter the Great of Russia. In his absence, his Commander-in-Chief, Count Sándor Károlyi, began peace negotiations with Count János (John) Pálffy, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial forces. After the signing of the Peace Treaty of Szatmár – incidentally never recognized by Rákóczi – the formal surrender of the remaining troops took place on the plains of Nagymajtény on 1 May 1711. By this time, the total number of the *Kuruc* army, including those present and few garrisons in the castles and towns still under their control, shrank to about 18,000. Several thousand of the *Kuruc* soldiers ended up in the

Imperial Army. However, many of them sought service in other European countries, where they were welcomed due to their reputation. Among them, the Hussar officers were most valued and sought after. Even though Rákóczi's army was disbanded, it had a lasting effect on Hungarian military art. The training ground of the world famous Hungarian light cavalry, the Hussars, was the front line of the Rákóczi insurrection. Those Hussars, who gained fame for Hungarian soldiers in the wars of Charles III and Maria Theresa, were of the same tradition as Rákóczi's Hussars. The organizers of the French light cavalry were Rákóczi's émigré officers and their descendants. It is evident today that Rákóczi's freedom movement was a historical, national and social necessity. His policies regarding the national minorities, the liberation of serfs and religious tolerance represented progressive concepts and were ahead of his times. During the time of Rákóczi's insurrection, there was no conflict between the Hungarian and the non-Hungarian population of the country within the Carpathian Basin. They all fought together against a common enemy. Due to the machination of the Viennese Court, only the Serbs showed some resistance that they regretted later. The officers commanded the non-Hungarian troops in their own languages. The Prince's respect and trust toward the national minorities is clearly shown by his selection of two members of his diplomatic corps from the clergy. One was a Romanian Greek Orthodox priest and the other the Slovak Lutheran minister of Ócsa. How much Ferenc Rákóczi was loved and respected by both the Hungarians and the ethnic minorities was dramatically revealed in 1906, when his remains were returned to Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From far and wide, thousands of Slovaks and Ruthenians attended his funeral. On the wall of the Cathedral of Kassa, a memorial plaque recalls the heroes of the insurrection. "*SISTE VIATOR! Stop pilgrim and pay respect to the glorious deeds of these great heroes and to their memory*". – B: 1130, 1138, 1348, T: 7665.→**Neoaquistica Commissio; Foothills Insurrection; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Brezna Proclamation; Thököly, Count Imre; Károlyi, Count Sándor; Pálffy, Count János, Bercsényi, Count Miklós; Esze, Tamás; József I, King; Hajdús; Hussars; Kuruc.**

**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849 (Revolution and War of Independence) – Background:** Under the impact of the French Enlightenment and the French Revolution at the end of the 18th century, the progressive leaders of European societies, Hungary included, made efforts to gain better conditions for their respected countries. In Hungary, a series of "Reform Diets" in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) tried hard to achieve this goal. Seemingly, it was achieved in March 1848: Hungary regained its freedom and its constitutional rights in a bloodless revolution. However, it turned into a War of Independence because Austria soon launched a military campaign against Hungary, by inciting the ethnic minorities against Hungarians and also requested the military help of Russia against Hungary. Ultimately Hungary was defeated.

*The sequence of events was as follows:*

*11 April 1848:* the Emperor of Austria, also King of Hungary, signed certain concessions making them into laws. However, the Viennese court soon withdrew these laws and launched a campaign of incitement among the national minorities in Hungary. These actions *de facto* declared war on Hungary's legal government.

*13 March:* at their Karlóca, Hungary meeting (now Karlovic, Serbia), the Serbs living in Hungary declared their independence from Hungary. Ernő (Ernest) Kiss, Chief Commander of the Bánát region and Colonel János (John) Damjanich suppressed their

insurrection.

*27 June:* at their Lugos meeting the Romanians living in Hungary offered their armed assistance to the Revolution.

*31 August:* the Croatian troops of General Jellasich attacked and occupied Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia). Count Ádám Teleki, Commander-in-Chief of the Hungarian troops facing the Croats, refused to fight against the “Imperial troops” and, on 10 September, withdrew with his army to Keszthely. In the absence of an opposition, Jellasich crossed the Dráva River the next day with his army of 35,000, and began his march toward Pest. On 18 September, the people of Nagykanizsa rebelled against the marauding Croatian troops and wiped out the Croatian rear guard.

*24 September:* Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, leader of the Revolution, started his recruiting campaign in the central part of the Great Hungarian Plain. His main stops were Cegléd, Nagykőrös, Kecskemét and Szolnok.

*26 September:* Jellasich’s troops reached and occupied Székesfehérvár, about 60 km southwest of Pest.

*29 September:* the Honvéd (national) army stopped and forced the retreat of Jellasich’s army at Pákozd. Lajos Kossuth continued his recruiting tour in Szentes, Hódmezővásárhely and Szeged. On 1 October, Jellasich, violating the three-day armistice agreement, left his position and retreated toward Vienna. The following day, the Austrian cabinet ordered all Imperial commanders in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and Hungary to support Jellasich against the Hungarians.

*3 October:* the Emperor appointed Jellasich Commander-in-Chief of all Austrian forces in Hungary, and officially declared that there was a state of war between Austria and Hungary. Under János (John) Moga, the Honvéd troops pursued and expelled Jellasich’s army from the country. The National Guard routed its rear guard in Székesfehérvár.

*7 October:* at Ozora in County Tolna, the troops of Karl Roth, a general of the Austrian army, surrendered to the Honvéd army.

*16 October:* the Transylvanian Szeklers, meeting at Agyagfalva, ordered a general mobilization of the National Guard to support the Hungarian Revolution.

*17 October:* the Imperial Army command, stationed at Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania), called on the Transylvanian Romanians to rise against the Hungarian Revolution.

*18 October:* the troops of General Mór (Maurice) Perczel drove the Imperial Army out of the Mura region.

*18 November:* under the Polish Colonel Jozef Wysocki, the Polish legion was organized.

*29 November:* the Szeklers of Háromszék rebuffed the attack of General Heydte’s Imperial troops at Hedvig. They were eventually overwhelmed by the simultaneous attacks of the Transylvanian Romanians and Saxons, and the Imperial control slowly took over Transylvania.

*11 December:* the Government of Piedmont recognized Hungary as an independent state and appointed Colonel Baron Alessandro Monti as its Ambassador to Hungary.

*26 December:* Prince Alfred Windisgrätz, Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial forces, invoked martial law meaning immediate execution on capture, if resisting, and demanded unconditional surrender.

*8 January 1849:* he occupied Pest and arrested Prime Minister Count Lajos (Louis) Battyány, a loyalist to the Imperial cabinet.

*The night of 9 January:* the Romanian insurrectionists destroyed the city of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania). They massacred some of the inhabitants; others were driven out into a snowstorm. The sacking of Nagyenyed was one of the worst atrocities committed against Hungarians in the course of the war. Nevertheless, on 12 January János (John) Ham, Archbishop of Esztergom, ordered the priests of his district to support the attacking Imperial troops and to publicize the Imperial proclamations in their churches. The pastoral circular of 20 January, signed by the majority of the Hungarian bishops, contained similar directives.

*24 January:* Baron Pucher, the Lieutenant-General of the Imperial Army - on the basis of previous permission from the Viennese cabinet - sought military aid from the Russian Army stationed in Wallachia. In response, on

*1 February:* 20,000 Russian soldiers entered Transylvania, via the Vöröstorony Pass. Presumably, this was done partly to test the reaction of other European powers to foreign intervention. The gamble paid off since no international protest(s) followed.

*9 February:* General József (Joseph) Bem's victory at Piski began the liberation of central and southern Transylvania. In a series of victories, he expelled the Imperial troops from Transylvania. The remnants of the Imperial troops from Nagyszeben escaped on 15 March across the Vöröstorony Pass and Lieutenant-General Puchner's troops, together with their Russian allies, fled on 20 March via the Tömös Pass, to Wallachia.

Similar successes were achieved in central and northern Hungary. The Honvéd army was victorious on 6 March 1849 at Isaszeg and at Vác on 10 April. Following these battles the successful spring campaign liberated the northern part of the country from Imperial control.

*14 April:* the Hungarian National Assembly, held in the Great Reformed Church of Debrecen, abrogated the rights of the Habsburg-Lotharingian House to the Hungarian throne and elected Lajos Kossuth as Governing-President of the country.

*20 April:* the Austrian cabinet relieved Windisgrätz of his command and, in view of the mounting losses, ordered the immediate withdrawal of Imperial forces from Pest. That was followed by the gradual withdrawal of all Austrian troops from Hungary.

*1 May:* based on the terms of the Holy Alliance, Austrian Emperor Franz Joseph I turned to Czar Nicholas I of Russia for assistance to defeat the Hungarian Revolution.

*9 May:* after the Romanians had killed their moderate leader, Iona Dragos, they went on a rampage in Abrudbánya (now Abrud, Romania), massacring the Hungarian population. The next day, General Heinrich Hentzi, Imperial Commander of the Castle of Buda, turned his artillery toward the houses of Pest across the River Danube. On 21 May, the Honvéd army captured the Royal Castle in a heavily contested siege.

*15 May:* the Hungarian Government initiated a trial for treason against József Ham, the Archbishop of Esztergom and, on 14 July, Franz Joseph I forced the Archbishop's resignation.

*30 May:* the Austrian cabinet removed General Ludwig Welden, Windisgrätz's replacement. In his place, General Baron Julius Von Haynau was appointed as Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial troops in Hungary.

*15 June:* the Russian invasion, as requested by the Austrian Emperor and Hungarian King, began on two fronts. Under Prince Feodorovich Paskievich, the main military

forces crossed into Hungary through the Dukla Pass, and another force, under General Alexander Nikolaevich Luders, invaded Transylvania through the Tömös Pass. The Russian force of 194,000, together with the Austrian and Croatian armies, totaled 370,000 with 1,192 guns versus the 152,000 strong Hungarian *Honvéd* army, equipped only with 450 artillery pieces and fighting in smaller units in different parts of the country. This huge disparity between the two antagonists foreshadowed the tragic end of the Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence.

22 June: Haynau began setting up an Austrian-type gendarmerie for internal control.

14 July: Lajos Kossuth and Nicolae Balcescu signed the belated Hungarian-Romanian peace agreement.

31 July: one of Hungary's greatest poets, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, lost his life in the tragic battle at Segesvár. His remains were never found.

13 August: at Világos, General Arthur Görgey, together with the main Honvéd army of about 32,000 men and 150 guns, surrendered without conditions to General Rudiger of the Russian Imperial Army. The Honvéd army, organized only in a few months, decisively defeated and expelled the troops of the Habsburg Emperor from Hungary. The exhausted troops could not continue the war against the overwhelming Russian forces; therefore they chose to surrender, not to the Austrians but to the Russians, who defeated them.

27 August: the first wave of the Kossuth emigration arrived in the Bulgarian city of Vidin that was under Turkish rule at that time.

27 September: under General Klapka, the fortress of Komárom, while never captured during the war, surrendered on the condition of no reprisals against its defenders. The Viennese Court was incapable of defeating the Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence on its own, in spite of all bribes and promises made to the national minorities. It was Austria's total political and military failure and only with the help of a foreign government's overwhelming force could Vienna regain control of Hungary.

6 October: by the judgment of the Imperial Court Martial, the ex-Prime minister Count Lajos Battyány was executed in Pest. At the same time, in the moat of the fortress of Arad (now in Romania), the "thirteen martyrs of Arad", 12 generals and one colonel of the Honvéd army, were executed either by gallows or by bullet.

The revenge of the Habsburg Emperor and his cabinet was fueled to a large extent by the loss of face and prestige they had suffered due to their inability to defeat the Revolution on their own. The execution of the military leaders was followed by the execution of the political leaders, numbering in the hundreds. Harassment and imprisonment of those who stayed went on for years. Thus, many escaped to foreign countries. More than half of Hungary's leading educated intellectuals were killed or were forced into exile. Of the captured rank and file soldiers, about 40 to 50 thousand were taken abroad to Italy and Bohemia as forced laborers. European public opinion was enraged at the inhumanity shown by Austria, and this is well illustrated by the words of the English statesman, Lord Palmerston: "*The Austrians are the most bestial of those members of the human race who have made claims to be civilized human beings*". The memory of the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence is preserved not only in Hungarian history but also in the history, music and art works of the people of Europe and America. One example among many is German poet, Heinrich Heine's poem: "1848 October". – B: 1230, 1288, 1336, 1020, T: 7665.→**March 1848, 12 points; Kossuth,**

**Lajos; Batthyány, Count Lajos; Bem, József; Ferenc József (Francis Joseph), Emperor and King; Görgey, Arthur; Klapka, György; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Freedom Fight of 1956, (Revolution and Freedom Fight) 23 October - 4 November 1956** – *The background of revolution:* After World War II the countries between Austria and the Soviet Union, Hungary included, were occupied by the Soviet Army. Relying on the support of the occupying forces, the Hungarian Communists seized power by force: by the falsification of election results, by the liquidation of potential and real opponents, by deportations, and by generally terrorizing the entire population. The much promised great economic developments did not materialize. The workers suffered as a result of the forced tempo of industrialization; and the peasants suffered



because the state collected most of their produce without compensation and eventually collectivized their land. The whole population was affected by a 179.6% increase in prices in 1951. In parallel with the steep decline in the standard of living, the State Security Authority (*Államvédelmi Hivatal – ÁVH*), using Soviet methods, terrorized the population. They were searching for non-existent internal enemies. No one was in a position to do anything against the totalitarian state. The period up to 1953, the year Stalin died, saw many show trials, based on false evidence.

There was widespread but not necessarily public discontent. As changes were occurring in the Soviet Communist Party, the ideas of reform, however faintly, began to take form. Similarly, there were now new groups of Communists, who wanted to promote Hungary's national interests and who opposed the old Stalinist Rákosi group. After Stalin's death in 1953, the national discontent came to the fore in a few workers' strikes. The Soviet leadership ordered Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi, the Secretary-General of the Hungarian Workers' Party (*Magyar Dolgozók Pártja*, i.e. the Communist Party), to Moscow, where they removed him from power. This was the end of the infamous Rákosi Era and its absolute rule. Imre (Emeric) Nagy, the new Prime Minister became very popular, when he acknowledged in the Parliament the past mistakes of the Party and promised to correct them with new economic policies, favoring the average citizen. In 1954, the Petőfi Circle became the forum of the Reform Communists, where open criticism of the Stalinist policies was temporarily tolerated. By 1955, Mátyás Rákosi regained the upper hand in the Party and successfully removed Imre Nagy from his position. Later, he even expelled Nagy from the Party. The concessions made by Imre Nagy were withdrawn and the debates in the Petőfi Circle were stopped. After Khrushchev's secret speech to the Soviet Communist Party in 1956, denouncing Stalin, the reform movement gained strength again. The debates in the Petőfi Circle resumed and open demands were made to rehabilitate the victims of the show trials and to punish those responsible for the Nagy were withdrawn and the debates in the Petőfi Circle were stopped. After Khrushchev's secret speech to the Soviet Communist Party in 1956,



denouncing Stalin, the reform movement gained strength again. The debates in the Petőfi Circle resumed and open demands were made to rehabilitate the victims of the show trials and to punish those responsible for the legalized murders. Having lost Moscow's support and under pressure from within the party leadership, Rákosi resigned in July in favor of a longtime partner and another Stalinist, Ernő (Ernest) Gerő. On 10 October 1956, László (Ladislav) Rajk and his executed Communist associates were re-buried in a formal ceremony, while tens of thousands of people listened in cold silence to the contrite eulogies made by the Communist leaders responsible for their death.

While the Hungarian Communist Party leadership participated in an eight-day long conference with the Yugoslav Communists in Belgrade, the suppressed feelings and resentment of the oppressed masses came to the surface and unprecedented events and actions quickly followed each other in their absence. The university students made the first public demands for change formulated the feelings and the aspirations of the Hungarian people. On 16 October, the students of the University of Szeged created the first independent Student Association. By 22 October, student associations had been formed and meetings were held at all the Hungarian universities.

*The events of the revolution:*

*On 23 October 1956*, the university students of Budapest called for a demonstration at 3:00 pm. The students of Pest were to meet at the statue of Petőfi, those of Buda at the statue of General Bem. They were joined by tens of thousands of people, uniting in one vast mass of people. At 5 pm they arrived in front of the Parliament building, demanding the appearance of Imre Nagy. Following this, some of the unarmed demonstrators moved to the building of the Hungarian Radio, to have their demands for political change read over the air. When Ernő Gerő, just returned from Belgrade, Yugoslavia, was informed of the events, he made a provocative speech at 8 pm, calling the demonstrators counter revolutionaries and rabid nationalists. The speech only caused disappointment and anger. A large group went over to the gigantic bronze statue of Stalin, erected in 1951, and, by 9 pm, this symbol of tyranny was cut down with welding torches. Then a smaller group attempted to enter the Radio building to have their demands broadcast; but the AVH units guarding the building opened fire on the demonstrators. Some of the demonstrators managed to get hold of some guns and began firing at the building, turning the hitherto unarmed demonstration into an armed uprising.

*On the night of 23/24 October 1956*, the Central Committee of the Communist Party invoked the provisions of the Warsaw Alliance and called on the Commander-in-Chief of the Soviet troops stationed in Hungary to provide aid in the "restoration of order". By this time, the Soviet Army units were already waiting in the outskirts of Budapest.

The Soviet tanks moved into Budapest, seized the main public buildings, the railway stations and the bridges in the early morning of October 24. The Presidential Council chose Imre Nagy as Prime Minister once again; he was not entirely clear about the nature of the uprising at this early stage. He invoked the War Measures Act that authorized the execution on the spot of anyone participating in the insurrection. He also introduced an

after-dark curfew and a total ban on any gathering of people in the streets. Nevertheless, the previous day's speech by Ernő Gerő had caused so much anger and resentment that demonstrations were held throughout the country. The gravity of the political situation was fully recognized by Moscow and a high level delegation was dispatched to Budapest and they agreed to a compromise solution proposed by the Hungarian Communist leadership.

Following the action of the AVH at the Radio building and in response to the intervention of Soviet forces, the unarmed demonstration turned into an armed insurrection and broadened into a full-fledged national revolution. At first, at the main crossroads in Budapest, then around the country, independent armed groups formed, spontaneously and successfully resisting the attacking Soviet tanks and the AVH units. Initially, most of the freedom fighters were workers and students; but recruits and officers of the Hungarian Army, bringing military expertise to the struggle, soon joined them. The insurgents acquired their arms from Party Centers, military barracks, armories and weaponry captured from the enemy.

The policemen either left their posts or joined the revolutionaries. The Soviet tanks were often lured into narrow streets, where they were attacked and destroyed with Molotov cocktails thrown from roofs and doorways. There were many 13-15 year old boys among them, who managed to escape parental supervision and joined the fight. For their heroic, if foolhardy, actions they received the endearing name "*Pesti srácok*" (Boys of Budapest). At times, and in some areas, the Soviet tanks directed indiscriminate machine gun fire at houses and lit windows. At the least sign of opposition they used their heavy guns to destroy whole apartment buildings. While the population viewed such despicable actions with contempt, they increased the morale and determination of the fighters who were fully supported by the people. Within a day the armed resistance spread across the country like wild fire. Under 10 years of AVH terror, involving torture, unlawful imprisonment and series of executions, the people came to loathe not only the oppression, but also the never ending lies of Communist propaganda.

The Communist leaders of Hungary desperately hung on to power. They attempted to portray the national revolution as insignificant armed disturbances, caused by hooligans and "elements of the old ruling classes". Initially, they did not acknowledge the presence of Soviet tanks and tried to break the momentum of the Revolution by initiating insincere negotiations and making pacifying, albeit false promises pending on the surrender of arms by the freedom fighters.

*In the morning of 25 October 1956*, a demonstration took place on the square in front of the Parliament. The demonstration was violently dispersed by machine gun fire from the roof of the Ministry of Agriculture facing the square. About 200 dead and 1000 wounded were left at the site. The firing only ended when, surprisingly, one of the Soviet tanks returned fire with its machine guns. Viewing these events with alarm, the Soviet delegation proposed to remove Ernő Gerő from his post of Secretary-General. In his place, the Hungarian Communist leadership appointed János (John) Kádár, who had been both imprisoned and tortured during Rákosi's reign of terror, as the new Secretary-General of the Party. With the expansion of the Revolution, the wounded began to fill up the hospitals. The AVH made itself even more loathed for ignoring the rules of the International Red Cross and firing mercilessly on ambulances and medical personnel. Only the AVH was willing to support or fight for the Hungarian Communist dictatorship

and it did it mercilessly. In spite of orders, the regular army units did not fire at the insurgents anywhere in the country. The young staff officers of the Ministry of Defense, with their actions or inactions substantially contributed to the successful unfolding of the Revolution. In the course of the struggle, it was proven that the leading Communist politicians were not really Hungarians but Soviet commissars and military officers with Soviet citizenship masquerading in Hungarian colors.

*By 25 October*, many of the Soviet tanks ordered to quash the Revolution, did not fire at the freedom fighters. Many Russian soldiers gave them their weapons and many others, including non-commissioned officers and regular officers, joined the freedom fighters and fought alongside them.

*On 26 October 1956*, Pope Pius XII devoted a special papal encyclical to the events in Hungary, expressing his support for the Revolution and praying for its success.

Throughout the country, the newly formed independent municipal and factory councils formed and presented their demands. Among them were the immediate withdrawal of Soviet troops and the setting up of a truly national Hungarian government. In these demands, just like in the street fighting, the people: workers, peasants and white-collar professionals were united. While the AVH continued to attack the freedom fighters, more and more complete units of the army joined the revolutionaries.

Within the first three days of the Revolution, the Communist Party completely disintegrated in Hungary. The red stars were removed from public buildings, the Lenin statues were thrown out of the windows of party offices, and Party members threw away or burned their membership booklets. The new Secretary-General could only rely on the AVH and, in his radio speeches the word “order” was replaced with “request”.

Vandalism, theft and indiscriminate killing usually accompany revolutions. This was not the case in Hungary. Nobody took any food, jewelry or other items from the broken shop windows. When captured, the AVH agents were arrested and safely escorted to prison by the freedom fighters. Where mob justice was carried out, the public identified the AVH agents on the spot. Often the freedom fighters saved them from death. In many cases, the members of the AVH asked to be arrested, for they felt more secure under the guard of the revolutionaries. While lynching is never justified, the cause of such sporadic acts, during the initial phase of the Revolution, lies in the fact that those arrested and tortured by them could not forget the AVH’s ruthless acts of the hated Communist regime, coupled with unlimited tortures.

With the victory of the Revolution on 26 October, in Győr, most of western Hungary came under the control of the revolutionaries. At this time the commanders of the Russian forces stationed in western Hungary announced that they would not interfere in the internal affairs of Hungary.

Workers' councils were formed across the country and they were to be the single most important new public organization that shaped the course of events, both in the short term and even after the defeat of the Revolution. Colonel Pál (Paul) Maléter was sent with his armored unit against the freedom fighters of the Corvin-köz, but decided instead to support the Revolution, as did Sándor (Alexander) Kopácsy, the Police Chief of Budapest.

*On 26 October 1956*, the Russian forces repeatedly attacked the freedom fighters’ positions including the Corvin-köz (Corvin-alley), where a large movie theater was used as their headquarters. From there the freedom fighters had a good view and easy access

towards the main boulevards and other centers of resistance in the area. The Killian-barracks across the street were also a site of fierce fighting. Colonel Maléter, later Minister of Defense of the Revolutionary Government, was ordered to eliminate the insurgents; but after two days of vacillation he decided to join the Revolution instead. The advance waves of Soviet forces were broken up by the heroic and fearless defense of the revolutionaries and the Russians were forced to withdraw leaving behind many burned out tanks.

Under the leadership of Imre Nagy as Prime Minister, a new national government was formed. The combined effects of the workers' strike that began on October 24, and the self-sacrifice of the revolutionaries brought about the rapid demise of the Communist Party in Hungary.

The revolutionaries liberated the political prisoners held in the prison at Vác. In many cities in the country, armed conflict erupted between the revolutionaries and the defenders of the Communist regime who soon gave up resistance and went into hiding. The agricultural communities sent many truckloads of food supply for the freedom fighters. They had no organized system for obtaining provisions. The treatment of the wounded became a public concern. In the first three days, the number of dead was numerous with an even larger number of wounded insurgents.

On 28 October 1956, in the official paper of the Communist Party, the "*Szabad Nép*" (*Free People*), an editorial appeared with the title, "Being loyal to the truth". It stated that what had taken place in Hungary was not a counter-revolution but a national democratic movement. The struggle was not against the regime but for socialist democracy and national independence. In his evening speech, for the first time since the Revolution began, Imre Nagy publicly took the side of the Revolution, promising fulfillment of the freedom fighters' demands.

Soon it became obvious that the new Government was still under Communist influence. The Communist Party, in quasi alliance with it, used delaying tactics. Though they no longer controlled the workers or even the Army, the Communists obstructed the full official acceptance of the people's demands. The officers of the Zrinyi Military Academy and the cadets of Szentendre, sent against the freedom fighters, took up positions against the Soviet troops instead.

The Soviet occupation forces, stationed in Hungary, were not large enough to deal with the situation and were not suitable for the suppression of the Hungarian people's insurrection. Though, to a large extent kept in isolation from Hungarian society, they were aware of the real conditions in the country and could see that what they witnessed was not a counter-revolution of the upper classes and the imperialists, as the propaganda made it out to be. In the capital, the Russian troops simply could not prevail and in the countryside the commanders deemed it wiser to refrain from intervention. The Russians' most important route of re-supply, in District XX of Budapest, was cut by 3000 freedom fighters. They had 74 pieces of artillery with regular army personnel manning them and more than 3500 automatic weapons. From the Soviet troops, they bought (for money, food and liquor) the following military equipment: 2 rocket launchers ("Stalin organs"), 1 tank, 6 armor-piercing guns, 4 automatic heavy guns, 44 machine guns, 360 sub-machine guns, 600 various infantry weapons, 3 gasoline trucks and 15-20 trucks full of ammunition. When the Russians attempted to break the blockade, they lost 50-60 tanks and 20-25 armored personnel carriers in the encounter.

*On October 28, 1956*, numerous smaller Russian units led by their commanders joined the freedom fighters.

With the agreement of the Soviet delegation, Imre Nagy ordered a general cease-fire. On this day, conceding to the demands of the freedom fighters, the hated AVH was dissolved. According to foreign observers, the number of victims, dead and wounded freedom fighters and civilians, up to the time of the cease-fire was about 10,000.

At the request of the three western permanent members of the UN Security Council the Council, put the "Hungarian question" on its agenda. However, the Suez Crisis, occurring at the same time, diverted international attention from the Hungarian events.

*On 29 October 1956*, the National Guard was established from among the freedom fighters and members of the regular army. The freedom fighters wanted to follow Austria's example and to proclaim Hungary's complete neutrality. As yet, Prime Minister Imre Nagy resisted the general demands of the country and rejected the memorandum of the Writers' Union that outlined their demands.

In the question of the Hungarian problem, the Soviet Union welcomed the attitude of the United States. On the same day, the American Ambassador in Moscow presented the following telegram to the Soviet Government: "*The United States does not consider Hungary or any member of the Soviet Bloc as a potential ally*".

*On 30 October 1956*, the freedom fighters took control of the main public facilities of Budapest. They disarmed the still resisting AVH units. With this, the fighting ended and public order was restored. The political prisoners were freed from the internment camps, the cleaning of rubble from the streets began and peaceful life resumed in the capital. The shaping of a new life for the country became the central topic of both public and private discussions. Having witnessed the unity and the force of the people's will, Prime Minister Imre Nagy now fully identified himself with the aims of the Revolution and remained committed to them in the coming days. On this day the one party system also ceased to exist. A new cabinet was formed from the coalition parties of 1945 and negotiations were initiated about the withdrawal of the Soviet troops.

However, the military leadership of the victorious revolution by the people was taken over by the Moscow-trained generals; therefore the revolution could not count on the total loyalty of the army. The activities of these generals and staff officers made it easier for the Soviet forces to recapture Budapest on November 4.

In its declaration about Eastern Europe and Hungary, the Soviet Union acknowledged that: "In the relationship between the Soviet Union and the people's democracies, the principle of equality was mistakenly ignored". The Hungarian Government then presented to the representatives of the Soviet Union their main demand. Namely, the complete withdrawal of the Soviet troops from the territory of Hungary, the withdrawal of Hungary from the Warsaw Pact, and the re-arrangement of Hungary's relations with the Soviet Union on the basis of independence and neutrality. In his radio address, Imre Nagy announced these demands and recognized the legality of the spontaneously formed workers' councils, counting on their cooperation and support.

Thus, the Revolution achieved its political goals. All components of the new political stage, new parties, or associations as well as the remnants of old parties, such as the Hungarian Communist Party in a new, truly democratic political system, were tolerated due to the great power status of the Soviet Union.

*On 31 October 1956*, the Russian forces began their withdrawal from Hungary.

However, it soon became obvious that the seemingly cooperative negotiations by the Soviet delegation were part of a delaying tactic. Only the demoralized occupational troops, having suffered heavy losses, were withdrawn and replaced with fresh armored divisions entering Hungary at various border crossings. The Council of Ministers discussed these developments and concluded that this action of the Soviet Union was a violation of the Warsaw Pact because the entry of the new Soviet forces took place without consultation with the Hungarian Government and without its consent. By this time, public order was re-established in the capital. The Council of the Rabbis of Budapest declared that there were no acts of anti-Semitism in the country, despite the fact that almost all the Muscovite Communist leaders of Hungary were Jewish. It was the unanimous view of the western media that the Revolution was incredibly pure; i.e., free of crimes or reprisals and that its victory was not followed by mob rule.

*By 1 November 1956*, the new Soviet armored divisions totally occupied Hungary. They closed down the Austrian border, surrounded the airports and drew three armored rings around Budapest. On the same day, Andropov, the Soviet Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary to Hungary, was told of the decision of the Hungarian Council of Ministers. The Council's decision was to withdraw from the Warsaw Pact, as the Soviet Union had violated its terms and to declare Hungary's complete neutrality and her wish not to join any power bloc. After the radio speech of Imre Nagy, the new General-Secretary of the Communist Party, János Kádár went to the Soviet Embassy in Budapest, and then departed in an armored carrier to an unknown destination.

*On 2 November 1956*, the previously silenced church leaders: Lutheran Bishop Lajos (Louis) Ordass, Reformed Bishop László (Ladislav) Ravasz, next day the Catholic ex-Archbishop of Hungary József (Joseph) Mindszenty, as well as the Association of Rabbis all took a stand on the side of the Revolution. All of them voiced their commitment to the objectives of the uprising, expressed their belief in its purity and emphasized the necessity to focus on a peaceful reconstruction in the months to come. In Budapest, a collection of donations was organized in unguarded open boxes to help the families of those who were killed in the fighting.

At the same time, Soviet leaders, Khrushchev and Malenkov were on the island of Bryony in Yugoslavia, discussing the Hungarian question with President Tito. On the same day, the US government sent the following telegram to Yugoslavia: *"The Government of the United States does not look with favor at those governments which have an unfriendly relationship with the Soviet Union"*.

The new Soviet armored divisions silently invaded Hungary from three directions: via Záhony from the Soviet Union and also from Romania and Czechoslovakia. The invading Soviet forces had thirteen armored divisions and three elite infantry divisions including approximately 200,000 men. According to the declaration of the Russian Commander-in-Chief the invading troops were coming with 'peaceful intentions' and had no plans to attack. The Hungarian military response was to hold back with rather vain hopes, and with the decision not to give any excuse to the Soviets to use their overwhelming force. The whole country was in a nerve-wracking state of military readiness but took no action.

*On 3 November 1956*, the twelfth day of the Revolution, the newly formed Hungarian Government well reflected in its composition the prevailing public opinion. There were three Communists, three Smallholders, three Social Democrats, two Peasant Party ministers and one minister without party affiliation in the new Government. The two

basic demands of the people, neutrality in foreign policy and free elections based on a multiparty system, were seemingly achieved. The remnants of the AVH, still in hiding, came forward to the call of the Government, and appeared at the State Prosecutor's office in large numbers, asking for their own arrest until the investigation of their case was complete.

The United Nations put the "Hungarian question" on its agenda after a vote, with a proportion in favor of discussion ten to one. In his letter to Secretary-General Hamarskjöld, the Prime Minister of Hungary asked the UN to protect Hungary's newly proclaimed neutrality. The American delegate reminded the members that the Paris Peace Treaty of February 10, 1947 guaranteed Hungary's independence. However, the Security Council postponed its meeting about the "Hungarian question".

*On 4 November 1956*, the negotiations for the withdrawal of the Soviet troops that had begun the day before in Budapest were resumed at Soviet request at the Soviet headquarters located in the village of Tököl. However, the request was only intended as a trap for the Hungarian military leaders, led by the Minister of Defense, Pál Maléter. At two o'clock in the morning, General Serov, head of the Soviet Political Police "arrested" them – in other words captured them.

The 2000 Soviet tanks surrounding Budapest began their attack at 3 o'clock in the morning. The commander of the National Guard, Béla Király, asked Prime Minister Nagy for permission to order a defensive action; but his request was refused. Nagy informed Béla Király that Soviet ambassador Andropov - standing beside him - had just reassured him that there must have been some "mistake", because the Soviet Government had given no orders to attack Hungary. The Soviet Ambassador tried to deceive the Hungarian Prime Minister up to the last moments. News of the attack came at 5:15 am local time, on Radio Budapest in an urgent appeal by Nagy himself for help from the West. Despite an apparent withdrawal the previous week, Soviet troops, deployed outside Budapest swept back into the capital with Russian and Romanian reinforcements, between 4 am and 8 am local time. Soviet artillery units pounded Budapest from the surrounding hills, as Soviet planes bombarded the capital.

At the end of the broadcast, the Prime Minister of the legitimate Hungarian Government escaped to the Yugoslav Embassy in Budapest and, together with a few associates, asked for political asylum.

The Soviet forces were merciless with their overwhelming superiority. The Soviet tanks indiscriminately shot at civilian houses in certain areas, especially when their action was reciprocated by gunfire. No Hungarian units fought with the Russians, while many Soviet officers and soldiers fought and died on the Hungarian side. If the Russians captured any of these soldiers alive, they executed them on the spot. There was no mercy but there were no illusions either. The freedom fighters knew that the fight was unequal and, if they ran out of ammunition, there would be no more supply. They fought as long as their ammunition lasted and no one tried to escape. The Soviet tanks destroyed everything in their way. They blasted Budapest, a city that had lived in the euphoria of a hard earned couple of days of freedom.

Although Hungary was not prepared for such an all out attack, the defensive struggle continued for several weeks. The Russian forces fired at unarmed bread lines of mostly women and children and at ambulances. Ignoring international laws, they were unable to crush the resistance in a few days as originally planned. Only the use of heavy artillery

and bombing raids could overcome the resisting workers of the industrial centers. The university students fought on until their last bullets; the students of the Zrinyi Military Academy fought on for weeks in the Mátra Mountains, from where they sent the message 'MUK' that meant "*Márciusban újra kezdjük*" (In March we will start it again").

At the time, the attention of the Western Powers was concentrated on the Suez Canal crisis and not the Hungarian freedom fighters' desperate situation. Fading cries for help over the airwaves fell on deaf ears. The Prime Minister of Canada, John Diefenbaker, was the only Western statesman demanding an international investigation of the crushing of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution; but his demand led to no UN resolution.

In the end, the 200-million strong Soviet Union's military might crushed the freedom of a nation of only 10 million. Through one of the greatest betrayals in history, the Soviet Union committed one of the greatest massacres in Hungarian history.

While the Revolution was suppressed, the Soviet leaders appointed a new satellite Government under János Kádár. However, neither the Kádár Government nor the Soviet military leaders foresaw the lengthy passive resistance of the workers, following the military defeat. With the renewed Soviet occupation, the Hungarian Revolution did not come to a sudden end. National strikes followed paralyzing the economy of the country. The Kádár Government tried to explain the presence of Soviet troops and persuade the people to return to work, with leaflets dropped from airplanes; but to no avail. Underground flyers continued to demand the withdrawal of Soviet troops and the freeing of arrested labor leaders. János Kádár declared that he did not wish to start criminal proceedings against "Imre Nagy and his group" for their previous activities. However, when they left their refuge in the Yugoslav Embassy, they were immediately captured and taken with Soviet assistance to Romania. Later on, when the Kádár Government's position grew stronger, all of them were brought back to Hungary and, together with Pál Maléter, they were tried and executed on 16 June 1958.

The revenge was merciless and widespread since the whole population was involved in the uprising, especially since the leaders of the struggle were the workers and their sons and daughters, who had grown up in the "Socialist" (Communist) system. Later, the Kádár-regime attempted to stain the purity of the Revolution by means of propaganda.

*On 7 November 1956*, the most important Soviet national day, was not celebrated with enthusiasm by anyone except the hardcore communists. In the eyes of the Hungarians, the Soviet army was an alien occupation force and everyone viewed János Kádár as a traitor. While the freight trains transported the captured Hungarian freedom fighters to the interior of the Soviet Union, in the universities of Kiev, Leningrad and Moscow, a student movement stirred in support of the Hungarian people. Student groups passed out leaflets and proclamations calling on the Russian people to help the Hungarians. In many cases, the trains, carrying the deported freedom fighters, were delayed by the local population and there were even calls for the overthrow of Soviet power. For a long time after the Revolution, many Soviet soldiers were still serving prison sentences for refusing the order to fire on Hungarians.

The UN General Assembly's XI session meeting, between 12 November 1956 and 9 March 1957, dealt with the "Hungarian question" and passed a resolution calling for the setting up of a five member investigative committee, whose task would be to inform the member states of the events in Hungary. The resolution also demanded the withdrawal of Soviet troops, the entry of UN observers to Hungary and free elections held under the



supervision of the United Nations. The Kádár-Government refused these demands on the grounds that they represented a grave interference in the internal affairs of Hungary.

During this period the number of killed was between 15-20 thousand, including 2-3 thousand civil casualties; 1-3 thousand freedom fighters killed in action and in wounds; 3-4 thousand victims of revenge; 3-4 thousand victims of prosecution; uniformed persons killed 2-3 thousand; 848 mostly young persons were deported to the Soviet Union. The number of wounded was 20,000. In the retaliation that followed the 1956 Revolution, 21,600 were arrested and incarcerated, at least until 1963. Of this number 13,000 were sent to internment camps. In 1957, the Communist authorities sentenced about 200 teenagers (14-16 year old boys and girls) to death but kept some of them on death row until they reached the age of 18 when they were hanged. Some of them were executed earlier. Between 1956 and 1961, no less than 300 people (youngsters and workers) were executed in Hungary. Following the Revolution, many others were executed by "death brigades", made up of former AVH agents. Later, these agents were rewarded with high paying media-related positions, working for long years as broadcasters, journalists and editors.

As to the real number of death the calculation of Géza Juhász, witer, journalist and critic, revelad new figures. According to him there were 8-10 thousand civilian death, 3-4 thousand victims of revenge, 2-3 thousand death of the insurgent, and 2-3 thousand death of the Soviet and Hungarian armies. Alltogether 15-20 thousand died in the armed conflict of 1956 in Hungary.

According to the Austrian Interior Ministry, 165,361 Hungarian citizens asked for political asylum in 1956 in Austria. At the beginning of 1957, more than ten thousand escaped to Yugoslavia and also ended up in western countries. The total number of refugees rose to 210,000. By general amnesty, 3480 imprisoned persons were freed in 1963, but kept under police surveillence and were discriminated against for decades. However, 600 freedom fighters still remained in prison until the 1970s.

According to foreign historians and writers, the 1956 Revolution marked an important turning point in human history. It could only be compared in magnitude to the French Revolution and the Russian Revolution of October 1917.

Severe retaliation against leading Hungarians in detached territories, especially in Transylvania, Romania, took place in the wake of the defeated Hungarian Revolution.

The Hungarian freedom fighters could not foresee that their Revolution would awaken national consciousness all over Eastern Europe and in the Soviet Union, leading eventually to the collapse of the Soviet empire at the end of December 1991.

During the past decades, many books, monographs, articles and memoirs have appeared about the 1956 Revolution, both in Hungarian and in other languages. They unanimously conclude that the precondition or the main underlying cause of the 1956 Revolution was the ubiquitous oppression by internal and external forces that permeated everyday life in Hungary. Another unfortunate fact is that no single charismatic leader emerged after the spontaneous explosion of the people's frustration. In 1956, Hungarians did not want to have anything to do with Communism or Socialism, nor did they want the return of the pre-war social and economic order. Their desire was merely to live freely in an independent state and in a democratic system, imbued with a social conscience.

Following the collapse of the Communist regime in Hungary, some 200,000 people gathered on Budapest's Heroes Square on 16 June 1989, to say farewell symbolically and

to give final respect in the form of a state funeral to the heroes and martyrs of the Revolution most of whom were buried in unmarked graves. After the solemn tribute in the cemetery of Rákoskeresztúr, special areas were set aside in memory of those who were re-buried and of those whose graves were never found. A large memorial was also erected here, commemorating their heroic sacrifice. Before the fall of Communism, only Hungarians living in the West could demonstrate such expressions of respect and gratitude.

The Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956 ranks among the glorious Hungarian Freedom Fights of Prince István (Stephen) Bocskay, Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly, the Insurrection and War of Liberation of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, and the Revolution and War of Independence of 1848-1849. – B: 1230, 1078, 1366, 7655, 1020, T: 7665.→**State Security Authority; Petőfi Circle; Rákosi, Mátyás; Nagy, Imre; Gerő, Ernő; Bem, József; Maléter, Pál; Ordass, Lajos, Ravasz, László; Mindszenty József; Király, Béla; Kádár János; Red Rules in Hungary.**

**Freedom Fight of 1956 (Revolution and Freedom Fight), Anniversaries of** – The Kádár regime called it a counter-revolution, after crushing the freedom fight. However, the great majority of people in Hungary silently and mostly secretly remembered it every year as a genuine Revolution and Freedom Fight against Communism and Soviet occupation.

At the *first anniversary in 1957*, Albert Camus (1913-1960), the renowned French existentialist philosopher and writer, remembered it thus: *“The trampled down, enfettered Hungary did more for freedom and justice than any other nation in the world during the last twenty years...we could only remain faithful to Hungary, if we never and nowhere would reveal why the Hungarian fighters gave their lives and never even indirectly would justify the murderers. It is not easy for us to be worthy of so much sacrifice. But we should attempt to do it, forgetting our disputes, revising our errors, with redoubled effort and increased solidarity in a unifying Europe at last.”*

On the *40th anniversary* of the Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1996, a grand memorial was erected in the old Tabán district of Budapest. It is 16.5 m high and is crowned by a 4 m high *Turul* bird, the totem bird of the ancient Hungarians. There is an inscription relating to 1956 on it. Below the inscription, over the depiction of the rising revolutionary masses, there is the symbol of the Revolution: the national flag with a hole in the center where the hammer and the sickle used to be. The memorial is the work of Károly (Charles) Ócsai.

*The 50th anniversary* of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight was held worldwide in 2006, recognizing its significance in world history, but the main event was in Budapest, after 16 years of changed political conditions in Hungary. The state celebration was attended by more than 50 high ranking representatives of other nations, including royalty and presidents, paying homage to the fallen fighters and to the Revolution and Freedom Fight which, in the long run, changed the political landscape of Europe. However, due to the political tension in the country, separately from the state ceremony, the political opposition and the veterans of the 1956 Revolution organized separate commemorations. Protesters and more than a 100 thousand participants of the opposition rallies, who assembled peacefully, waving flags and placards, were suddenly attacked by a strong police force with rubber bullets, tear-gas, water cannons and even mounted police, who

beat up, injured and arrested many. This abominable act not only marred the historical event and aborted the effort to demonstrate a national unity, but aggravated the political tension in Hungary, caused by the publication of a secret “Balatonőszöd speech” of Socialist Prime Minister, Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány, who openly admitted to lying and giving false promises to voters in order to win re-election in April 2006. – B: 1644, T: 7456.→**Gyurcsány, Ferenc.**

**Freising, Otto** (1114-1158) – Bishop of Freising, German chronicler and uncle of Frederick Barbarossa. He studied in Paris. Between 1147 and 1149 he took part in the Second Crusade to the Holy Land and went through Hungary. His *gesta* (saga) of Emperor Frederick I, written in Latin is about the king’s life until 1156, while his *World Chronicle*, written in 1146, is an important historical resource for Hungary. – B: 1138, T: 3240.

**Fricsay, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 9 August 1914 - Basel, Switzerland, 20 February 1963) – Hungarian conductor, from 1960 an Austrian citizen. He became one of the most acclaimed conductors of his generation. Fricsay studied at the Budapest Academy of Music under both Zoltán Kodály and Béla Bartók, whose music he later championed. He started his career as conductor of a military band. Fricsay’s first conducting appointment came in 1936, in Szeged, where he remained until 1944. His debut conducting the Budapest Opera was in 1939 and in 1945 he was appointed the company's music director, taking the parallel appointment with the Budapest Philharmonic. Between 1946-1948, he was conductor of the Hungarian State Opera. In 1947, he was guest conductor with the Vienna State Opera. From 1948-1952, he became Music Director of the West German Opera of Berlin, and of the Symphony Orchestra of the West German Radio (RIAS). From 1956-1959, he was Music director of the Munich State Opera. He toured all over Europe, North and South America, and was guest conductor at the Salzburg and Edinburgh Music Festivals. He was a noted interpreter of Verdi, Mozart and Bartók. He published a book *About Mozart and Bartók (Über Mozart und Bartók)* in 1962. – B: 0883, 1426, 1031, T: 7617.→**Fricsay, Richard Jr.; Fricsay, Richard Sr; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Fricsay, Richard Jr.** (Vienna, 5 February 1888 - Budapest, 11 February 1961) – Army musician, officer, teacher of music and classical singing. Son of Richard Fricsay Sr., and father of Ferenc (Francis) Fricsay. He followed the footsteps of his father and became a military musician. He was a music officer in Székesfehérvár (1908-1910), following it he was conductor at the Hungarian *Landwehr* army in Zagreb (now in Croatia) (1910-1920). From 1920 to 1922 he was Music and Voice Professor at the Royal Hungarian Ludovika Military Academy, Budapest. A year later he was employed at the Academy of Music, in the Department of the Armed Forces Cartographical Office as an adviser. From 1924 to 1945 he was bandleader of the Military Music of the Water Guard in Budapest. Then, followed a year as President of the Music Department in the Ministry of Defence. He retired in 1946 as conductor in the Armed Forces with the rank of Colonel. From 1947 to 1958 he was a music director and librarian at the Hungarian Radio, serving it with his rich musical experience. – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Fricsay, Richard Sr.; Fricsay, Ferenc; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Fricsay, Richard Sr.** (Kremsier, Bohemia, 27 March 1867 - Budapest, 16 March 1945) –

Conductor. Father of Richard Fricsay Jr. He studied in Kremsier and Olmütz, thereafter became a high school teacher at the local school and also a representative of the Thonet factory. From 1897, he was the military conductor of the Austro-Hungarian Army. He obtained Hungarian citizenship in 1902. He organized the Philharmonic Orchestra of Székesfehérvár, and established a music school there. In 1912, he worked in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). Between 1913 and 1934, he was Director-Conductor of the orchestra of the First Honvéd Infantry Regiment. On several occasions, he performed with his Honvéd orchestra abroad (Bayreuth, Sofia, Istanbul). The organization of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy's military orchestra is linked to his name. A Military Music Heritage Society (*Katonazenei Hagyományörző Egyesület*) bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684→**Fricsay, Richard Jr.; Fricsay, Ferenc.**

**Friderikusz, Sándor** (Alexander) (nickname Fridi) (Nyíregyháza, 2 November 1958 - ) – Journalist, reporter, showman, businessman. He earned a Degree in Jurisprudence at the Law School of University of Budapest. He has been a reporter and journalist since age 14. His first TV program was, *My Movie*. His *Friderikusz Show* was launched in 1992. It was about famous people around the world. His guests included Cindy Crawford, Alain Delon, Jean Paul Belmondo, Linda Grey, and others. In 1994, he became a member of the International Association of The World's Most Popular Showmen. From 1998 to 1999, he had another show: *Funny and Amazing (Meglepő és mulatságos)*. Between 2000 and 2001, his new show was the *Child's Mouth (Gyerekszáj)*. In it he talked to young children about serious, grown-up questions. At the same time, his *My Movie Continues... (Az én mozim folytatódik...)* was released. In 2002, he had a show called *Fantastic Europe (Fantasztikus Európa)*, which was related to the European Union. He is one of the richest Hungarians. He wrote six books. One of them is entitled: *Would You Like To Be the President of the Republic? (Akar-e Ön köztársasági elnök lenni?)*. He was awarded among others the Pulitzer Memorial Prize (1997), the Tolerance Prize (1997) and the title of Private Person Who Donates the Most (1999), the Prima Primissima Prize (2005), and the Free Press Prize (2008). – B: 1040, 1031, T: 1040, 7103.

**Friedman, Milton** (Brooklyn, N.Y. 31 July 1912 - San Francisco, 16 November 2006) – Economist. His father was Jenő (Eugene) Saul Friedman, his mother Sarah Ethel Landau, both born in Hungary's Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátalja*, now Ukraine), but emigrated to the US, where their son was born. Soon, the family moved to Rahway NJ in the environs of New York. In 1932, he graduated from Rutgers University, New Brunswick, NJ, a famous Hungarian center at the time. He continued his studies at the University of Chicago, where he received an M.A. (1933) and he earned a PhD at Columbia University, New York (1946). He taught Statistics, later Economics at the University of Chicago (1946-1976). He led the "Monetarist" Chicago School against the Keynesian orthodoxy in the 1960s and early 1970s. He has been a senior research fellow at the Hoover Institution since 1977. He was drawn to the field of public affairs. He was a member of the research staff of the National Bureau of Economic Research (1937-1981). In the fall of 1950, he was in Paris as a consultant to the U.S. governmental agency administering the Marshall Plan. Later, his major assignment was to study the Schuman Plan, the precursor of the Common Market. He was economic adviser to Senator Goldwater; advisor to President Nixon (1971-1974) and to Augusto Pinochet, President of Chile (1973-1974). He helped to straighten out Chile's confused economy. He was a member of President Ronald Reagan's Economic Policy Advisory Board. His works include many

books and articles, most notably: *A Theory of the Consumption Function; The Optimum Quantity of Money and Other Essays*, and *A Monetary History of the United States; Monetary Statistics of the United States*, and *Monetary Trends in the United States and the United Kingdom*, with A.J. Schwartz. In 1976, he was awarded the Nobel Prize in Economics “for his achievements in the fields of consumption analysis, monetary history and theory and for his demonstration of the complexity of stabilization policy”. He received many awards, among them the Presidential Medal of Freedom (1988) and the National Medal of Science (1988). He is regarded as the best-known economist and leader of the Chicago School of monetary economics. – B: 1037, 1196, 1410, T: 7103.→**Stigler, George Joseph.**

**Friedmann, Endre** (Andrew) (1913 - 1954) – Photo-reporter, photo artist, also known as “Robert Capa”. His Hungarian friends nicknamed him on account of his wide mouth “*cápa*” (shark). He became famous in the Spanish Civil War for his pictures taken as war correspondent of the Republicans. He reported to Time Magazine during World War II about the Allies’ operations in North Africa and Western Europe, and from the war in Indochina. He lost his life on a minefield in Vietnam. He was one of the most distinguished photo-reporters of the 20th century. – B: 1153, T: 7680.

**Friedrich, István** (Stephen) (Malacka, now Slovakia, 1 July 1883 - Vác, 25 November 1951) – Politician, industrialist. He acquired an engineering diploma at the Universities of Budapest and Charlottenburg, Germany, then read Law at Budapest. In 1928, he founded a mechanics shop and later a metal and hardware factory at Mátyásföld, near Budapest. In 1918, he was Undersecretary of Military Affairs in the Mihály (Michael) Károlyi Government. During the Council (Soviet) Republic, he was arrested for counter-revolutionary activities, but escaped. He participated in the downfall of the Gyula (Julius) Peidl Government on 6 August 1919. He was Prime Minister from 7 August until 25 November 1918, then Minister of National Defense until 15 March 1920. Together with the Andrassy Group, he formed the new party of *Allied Christian Opposition (Szövetkezet Keresztyén Ellenzék)* in 1922. He set up the *Szittyá’s Camp (Szittyák tábora)*, a right-wing organization. He was indicted in the Tisza-lawsuit, but was acquitted. He participated in the Western Hungarian fights of 1921 against the *Őrvidék* (now *Burgenland*) annexation to Austria. In 1951 he was arrested in connection with the Archbishop József (Joseph) Grósz, and was accused with conspiracy to overthrow the democratic order. He was sentenced to 15 years in Prison. He died in Vác’s Prison. In 1990 his sentence was annulled and he was rehabilitated. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Ereky, Károly; Nagyatádi Szabó, István; Grósz, József; Grósz Trial; Hungary, History of.**

**Friedrich, Károly** (Charles) (Sopron, 4 August 1906 - Sopron, 30 January 1995) – Lawyer, tourist guide and cinematographer. After he earned a Degree in Law he became the operating engineer of the *City Cinema (Városi Mozi)* in Sopron. He shot many films of Sopron, recording city events, first in black and white, later in color. These films are kept in archives. He also edited a *Cinema Newspaper (Mozi Újság)* in Hungarian and German. He made a film, *Symphony of Sopron* in color that was shown all over the country. He won the competition of film operators sponsored by Metro Goldwyn Mayer for three years in a row. After World War II, when cinemas were nationalized in Hungary, he became a tourist guide in Sopron and won the title of *Outstanding Guide*. He

knew the history of Sopron better than anyone else. Between 1951 and 1989, he gave 2430 lectures in Hungarian and German about *Beautiful Sopron*, illustrated by his color slides. Altogether a million people attended his lectures. As a citizen of outstanding accomplishments, he was given the *Pro Urbe* award in 1970. In 1986, he became an honorary freeman of the city. In 1991, he was awarded the Golden Ring. There is a memorial plaque in his honor, in the city. – B: 1367, T: 7103.→**Sopron.**

**Friedrich, Klára** (Clara) (Mrs. G. Szakács) (Budapest, 11 May 1948 -) – Teacher of handicapped children, teacher of runic writing and researcher. In her childhood, she learned runic writing from her father. She wanted to further her studies at the University of Budapest in Hungarian, German literature and History of Art but she was rejected three times due to her family's religious affiliation. She obtained a teacher's diploma from the College of Training Teachers of the Handicapped, where she studied Linguistics as well. She educated herself in history, folklore, and archeology, helped by András (Andrew) Zakar, history scholar, priest, and private secretary of Cardinal Mindszenty. Her writings and books on Hungarian ancient history and runic writing have appeared since 1994, among others: *The Scattered Pearls of our History (Múltunk szétszóródott gyöngyszemei)*; *Let us Learn and Teach Runic Writing (Tanuljuk és tanítsuk a rovásírást)*; *The Crown of Roga (Roga koronája)*; *Prince Roga (Roga herceg)*; *Runic-writing Exercises not only for Children (Rovásírás gyakorlatok nem csak gyerekeknek)*; *House on the Bridge (Ház a hidon)*; *The Youth of Attila (Attila Ifjúsága)*; *Textbook of Runic Writing and Ideas for Study-Circles (Rovásírás tankönyv és szakköri ötlettár)*; *Runic Writing Games not only for Children (Rovásírás játék nem csak gyerekeknek)*; *Zsófia Torma – a Lady in Service of Hungarian Archeology (Torma Zsófia – egy asszony a magyar régészet szolgálatában)*, and *Pastors and Teachers for the Survival of Runic Writing (Papok és tanítók a rovásírás fennmaradásáért)*. Her books, co-authored with her husband Gábor Szakács, include *Runic-writing: The Title-Deed of our Carpathian Basin (Kárpát-medencei birtoklevelünk a rovásírás)* (2003); *Chiseled in Stone, Carved in Wood (Kőbe vésték, fába rótták)* (2005), and *From Tászok Peak to the Bosnian Pyramids (Tászok-tetőtől a bosnyák piramisokig)* (2007). – B: 1934, 1935, T: 7103.→**Szakács, Gábor; Zakar, András; Forrai, Sándor; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Frommer Pistol** – The first recoil automated pistol. Rudolf Frommer patented this pistol with a 7.65 mm bore. Its 9-mm variant was manufactured in Budapest, Hungary. The magazine of this pistol, located in the handle, stored 7 cartridges. Several hundred thousand of them were used by the Austro-Hungarian, German, Bulgarian and Turkish armies during World War I. Later varieties were the Frommer-Baby pocket pistol and the Frommer-Stop, which was the most advanced military pistol of its age, weighing only 580 grams. – B: 1078, 1226, 1020, T: 7662.→**Frommer, Rudolf.**

**Frommer Rudolf** (Rodolphe) (Pest, 4 August 1868 - Budapest, 4 September 1936) – Mechanical engineer, inventor. He was employed as a bank clerk after his matriculation. In 1895, he produced the first German-Hungarian, Hungarian-German stock market dictionary. In 1896, he joined the Hungarian Arms and Machinery Factory and later became Chief Executive Officer of the company. Hungarian armaments manufacturing expanded greatly under his leadership. He patented more than 100 inventions in Hungary and abroad before 1930. The Frommer pistol was his best-known creation. He had great successes with it and with his rifle, machine gun and coil-spring shotgun in Hungary and

in foreign countries as well. He did not possess an engineering degree but was accepted as a professional engineer due to his great accomplishments. – B: 1078, 0883, 1226, T: 7662.→**Frommer Pistol.**

**Front, Hungarian** (*Magyar Front*) – Name of the first anti-government organization set up in 1945, just after the Soviet occupation of Hungary. In the autumn of 1945, the political police arrested 40 persons, among them Mihály (Michael) Kádár, a physician and Zoltán Bilkey Papp, a medical student. They were accused of organizing underground anti-state activities, including distribution of anti-Communist flyers, plotting for the liquidation of prominent Communist leaders and the Soviet members of the Allied Controlling Committee (*Szövetségi Ellenőrző Bizottság*). On 18 May 1946, the People's Court sentenced them to death. Although Bilkey Papp was pardoned by Zoltán Tildy, President of the Republic of Hungary; however, he was secretly executed in 1951, according to documents surfaced in 1956. – B: 1091, 1020, T: 7103.→**Conspiracy Trials; Tildy, Zoltán.**

**Frosty Saints** (*Fagyos Szentek*) – A swift downward trend in air temperature usually occurs during the second and third weeks of May in the Carpathian Basin often resulting in frost. It is caused by the cold, dry, northerly air masses. The calendar days of 11, 12, 13 and 25 of May coincide with days commemorating St Pancrace, St Servace, St Boniface and St Urban, hence the name Frosty Saints. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7645.

**Fugitives**, 17th century (*Bujdosók*) – In the second half of the 17th century, after the fall of the Wesselényi movement against the Habsburgs (1666-1670), those, who escaped to the *Partium* (*Részek*, a region between Hungary and Transylvania, eastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain) were called *bujdosók* (fugitives); they included the valiant, the homeless serfs and patriots, but mostly the Protestants, persecuted for their religion. Later on, they were called *Kuruc*. In the Letter Patent (*patens*) of Emperor Lipót I (Leopold), dated 22 December 1671, almost two thirds of the soldiers of the border castles (*Végvárak*) were released from their service. In turn they harassed civilians. The *bujdosók* started armed attacks against the harassing foreign soldiers and the Habsburg oppression with Transylvanian, Turkish, then French assistance in 1672. At the end of August 1672, the 1000 *Bujdosó* hiding in the *Partium*, under the leadership of István (Stephen) Petróczy, broke into the territory of the kingdom, and their number increased within a few days to many thousands. They occupied the fortress of Kálló, then Ónod, Tokaj and Szendrő. On the 14th of September, they won an important victory over the Imperial army of Baron Paris Spankau. The other branch of the fugitives' army, led by Mihály (Michael) Teleki, suffered defeat; but Petróczy's men occupied Counties Sáros and Szepes. In 1678, Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly took command of the *Bujdosók* and started the War of Liberation from Austrian-Habsburg rule. Later, Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II continued the fight. – B: 1230, 1138, T: 7668.→**Partium; Thököly, Count Imre; Freedom Fight of Thököly, Count Imre; Kuruc; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Fulda, Annals of** (Germany) – Fulda and its Benedictine Monastery in Hessen Province of Germany, founded in 744, were the center of German medieval book culture. In the 8-9th century, until 901, the Annals of Fulda were written in this monastery. The last entries are important Hungarian historical sources. These either call the Hungarians Avars, or simply as '*Avari qui et dicitur Ungari*' (*Avars who were called Hungarians*).

These records cover the Avar-Hungarian military campaigns preceding Árpád's settlement in the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 3240.

**Fülep, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 23 January 1885 - Budapest, 7 October 1970) – Art historian, Minister of the Reformed Church, philosopher, writer. He attended high school in Nagybecskerek (now Zrenjanin, Serbia) studied Literature, Philosophy and History of Arts at the University of Budapest. At the same time, he was a contributor to newspapers (1902-1906), including the *Peoples Voice (Népszava)*. In 1904 and in 1906, in Paris, he became familiar with modern art; he was the first advocate of Cézanne. Then he moved to Florence, Italy. In 1911, he edited with György (George) Lukács a philosophical journal, the *Spirit (Szellem)*. From 1912, he pursued postgraduate studies and completed theological studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1916-1918). He worked at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in 1918, and was Government Commissioner in Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia), and Government Chargé d'Affaires in Italy. In 1919, he was appointed Professor of Italian Literature at the University of Budapest. After the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic, he was Parish Minister in Dombovár, Medina, Baja, and finally in Zengővárkony, where he served until 1947. In an article in 1927, he pointed out the danger of the trend of one child per family, particularly in the Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) region of Hungary. In 1934, he was one of the editors of the journal, *Reply (Válasz)*. In 1946, he taught at the Italian Institute, Budapest. From 1947, he taught at the Eötvös College, University of Budapest, and, from 1951 until his retirement in 1961, he was Professor in the Department of History of Art of the University of Budapest. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1948). He is regarded as the most outstanding Hungarian art-philosopher beside György Lukács, the renowned Marxist philosopher. His bust is in the front of his former study, now a memorial. He authored books on the history of arts and philosophy, among them *Arts and Worldview (Művészet és világnézet)* (1923); *Miklós Izsó* (1953); *Rembrand and Our Age (Rembrandt és korunk)* (1956); *József Rippl-Rónay, Tivadar Csontváry, Gyula Derkovits* (1975). He was honored with the Baumgarten Prize (1930), and the Kossuth Prize (1957). A documentary film was made on his life in 1910. – B: 0883, 0878, 1122, T: 7103.→**Lukács, György; Izsó, Miklós; Rippl-Rónay, József; Csontváry, Tivadar; Derkovits, Gyula.**

**Fülöp, Attila** (Szombathely, 2 July, 1942 - ) – Opera singer (tenor). He studied Electrical Engineering, and worked as a Sound Engineer at the Hungarian record company, Hungaroton (1968-1972). However, he turned to singing and completed his studies in voice privately under Dr. Jenő (Eugene) Sipos and Dagmar Lange Freiwald in Berlin (1965-1971). In 1971, he made his stage debut, singing Tamino in Mozart's *Magic Flute* at the Budapest Opera. Since 1972, he has been a private singer at the Opera House. He specialized primarily in lyric and character tenor roles (as Count Almaviva in Rossini's *Barber of Seville*). In October 1978, he participated there in the premiere of the opera, *Outside the Door (Az ajtón kívül)*, by Sándor Balassa. Then, he took on numerous character roles, like Mime in Wagner's *Nibelungen Ring Cycle*, and Holy Fool in Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*. He became one of the prominent singers of his generation in Hungary and regularly sings as a guest singer in oratorios and concerts in European musical centers. In the concert hall, he also appeared as the Evangelist in the *Passions* of J. S. Bach. His voice is recorded by Hungaroton in the complete recordings of Haydn's operas: *Der Apotheker*, *La fedeltà premiata* and *L'Infedeltà delusa*, also in the



contemporary opera *Outside the Door* (*Az ajtón kívül*), and in a variety of other works, such as *Mosè in Egitto* by Rossini, *Te Deum* by Marc Antoine Charpentier, *Il ritorno di Tobia* by Joseph Haydn, and Mozart's *Coronation Mass*. Between 1996 and 2003 he was General Secretary, and between 2003 and 2005, Acting Director of the Opera House, Budapest. In 1971 he won third prize in the Hungarian Radio song competition and also won a prize at the Geneva song competition in 1972. In 1975, he was awarded the Grand Prize of the French Academy and, in 2007 he received the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0883, 1445, 1735, T: 7456.

**Fülöp, Gábor Dénes** (Gabriel Denis) (Alsófalva, now Ocna de Jos, Romania, 14 May 1931 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 15 January 2005) – Minister of the Reformed Church in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Completed his higher studies at the Protestant Theological Academy, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1958. He acquired his teacher's qualifications in 1952. He was an assistant minister in Magyarkálya (now Căianu, Romania) and at the Marosvásárhely-Gecse Church. In the meantime, he conducted a secret mission by helping to accommodate talented *Csángó* students at Hungarian Boarding Schools in Transylvania, since Romanian authorities closed down their Hungarian schools in 1959. He was arrested by the Romanian Communist Secret Police in 1959, was indicted and sentenced to 11 years forced labor, and all his property was confiscated. He was freed by amnesty in 1963. Thereafter he worked as a day laborer. In 1964, he resumed his pastoral work, and from 1984, he served at the Castle-Church (*Vártemplom*) congregation, Marosvásárhely. After the political changes in 1990, he established social and educational institutions, including the Church Organists Training School; the *Lazarenum Foundation* for supporting orphans, the poor and the elderly; the *Diakonia Home* for the care of the elderly; and the *Calepinus Foundation* offering foreign language courses. He was one of the founding members of the Hungarian Democratic Alliance in Romania (*Romániai Magyar Demokrata Szövetség – RMDSZ*). He was awarded with a number of prizes and medals, among them the For Country and Freedom Prize, and the Gábor Bethlen Prize. He was made an honorary citizen of Marosvásárhely. – B: 1263, T: 7103.

**Fülöpp, József** (Joseph) (Kondoros, 4 August 1903 - Calgary, Alberta, Canada, 14 February 1992) – Army officer. His secondary education started at the Premonstrian High School of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), and he graduated from the Cadet School of Sopron. His higher studies were at the Ludovika Military Academy, Budapest (1920). His military career included service in Szeged and Békéscsaba, then in Budapest, and finally in Paks, as colonel. After World War II, he was in refugee camps in Germany and Austria, where he was made Camp Commander. He and his family emigrated to Canada. They settled in Winnipeg, Manitoba, but moved to Calgary in 1951, where the City Office employed him. He was one of the organizers of the Hungarian Veterans' Association, and was its Canadian Chapter's leader. In 1979, he was made a life member of the Hungarian Veterans' World Association for his long, dedicated service. He was one of the founders of the Széchenyi Society and its President between 1968 and 1983. He helped to organize the Boy Scouts in Calgary, and served in the leadership of the Hungarian Boy Scout External Organization. After the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, he was one of the main coordinators of the Hungarian refugees in Calgary. He was honored with a number Hungarian and foreign Medals of Merit. – 1166, T: 7103.

**Funeral Dance** – A variation of Hungarian folk dances, a dramatic, ritualistic dance performed both at weddings and funeral feasts. Holding burning candles, they dance around a man impersonating the deceased. The custom points to the death-dance cult of the Middle Ages. – B: 1078, 1138, 1020, T: 7617.

**Funeral Feast** – a feast given in conjunction with a funeral, mentioned in the chronicles dating from the Árpád-period. The Hungarian word *tor* (feast) is the old form of the word *tűz* (fire), most probably connected to the funeral pyre, hence the origin of the name. The “paying of last respect” is a memory fragment of an ancient and primitive religious custom among peoples of a more enlightened religious standing. In some places, the feast was held before or, more commonly, after the funeral. The same food was served at christenings and wedding feasts. Always a “paprikás” meat dish and mutton stew with gruel were served nation wide. At the table, the place of the deceased was left vacant but food was offered to him on a plate nevertheless. In the past, the feast was sometimes held in the cemetery. In many places, the poor and the beggars were invited to partake. The custom is now dying out. – B: 1078, 1138, 1020, T: 7617.

**Funeral Oration and Prayer** (*Halotti beszéd és könyörgés*) – The oldest Hungarian language text, represented by two manuscripts, the *Sermo sup sepulchrum* (Sermon above the grave) and a Prayer from about 1192-1195 AD. The sermon begins “*Latiatuc feleym zumtuchel mic vogmuc. yfa pur ef chomuv uogmuc.*” (In modern Hungarian: „*Látjátok feleim szemekkel mik vagyunk isa por és hamu vagyunk*” “*You see, my brethren, with your eyes what we are, well, we are dust and ashes...*”). This is the first known sermon and prayer in Hungarian, composed for a funeral service, and is a free translation of the Latin text. The whole sermon has two parts: the sermon's text (26 lines and 227 words) and the prayer (6 lines and 47 words). If one does not count repeated words, there are 190 individual terms in the script. The first part, the “Sermon”, conforming to the order of the Latin funeral service, is a freely constructed abstract of the subsequent Latin section. The second part, the “Prayer” is a true translation of the prescribed church text. The work gives a good indication of the vocalization, form and syntax of the Hungarian language of the period. According to some, it was written either in Zalavár or Pannonhalma or at the monastery of Boldva. It was found in the Pray Codex. An Augustinian monk, Xystus Schier, probably detected it in the Latin Church-book. János (John) Sajnovics, a Jesuit monk, published the full text in 1771. It is of inestimable value for not only is it the first extant Hungarian language relic, but also the first Hungarian text of literary value. It is in the collection of the National Széchényi Library (*Országos Széchényi Könyvtár*), Budapest – B: 1031, 1230, 1138, T: 7617. → **Pray Codex; Boldva, Reformed Church; God.**

**Fur Jacket** (*ködmön*) – A winter jacket with sleeves made of curly-haired Hungarian *racka* heepskin, less often goatskin, known already in pre-settlement times. Men as well as women wore it. Tightly cut or widening out at the sides toward the bottom, shaped somewhat like a bell; black or white edging is frequent; men’s jackets have stand-up collars but the women’s collars lie flat. Lengths can be different. They are decorated with appliques or embroidery. Their other names are *kozsock* and *kozsu*. – B: 1078, 1134, 1322, 1020, T: 7684. → **Szűr Mantle.**

**Fur Lined Short Coat** (*mente*) – Hungarian-type clothing that already appeared in the Scythians’ attire. It was worn by men as well as women, was made of felt and was open

at the front. Beside a wide, knee-length variety (Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, Örség) and the old *mente* (Debrecen), the short, fitted at the waist styles (Mátraalja, Örség) or the short varieties (Debrecen) came generally into use. It was made of blue, black, in rarer cases, green or red felt. Its lining and edging are made of black or white sheepskin. Metal or corded buttoning was developed as decoration; in winter it was worn properly, in summer it was thrown over one's shoulder and was held together with the *mente-cord*. It was so important that it not only became part of a girl's dowry but it was customary for a widow to continue wearing her deceased husband's *mente*. In some areas, even in the 19th century, it appeared as part of a woman's clothing. Its current form can be traced back to the period of the Jazygians. In times of war, bronze scales were sewn on them to give protection against arrows, swords and spears. At later times, metal cording was attached with 5-7 rows of gold braiding, in order to protect against sword cuts. During the time of the *Kuruc* insurrection, at the turn of the 17th century, the *mente* and *dolmány* were braided in the same way. It was a complementary part of the Hussars' uniform; its use was extended from the Hungarian Hussars to cavalymen everywhere in Europe. – B: 1078, 1134, 1322, 1020, T: 7684. → **Szűr Mantle; Kuruc.**

**Furkó, Zoltán** (Biharkeresztes, 28 March 1940 - ) – Writer, literary historian, critic. His higher studies were at the University of Debrecen, where he read Hungarian and French Literature. There, he organized a Literary Circle and began publishing in the paper *University Life (Egyetemi Élet)*. In 1969, he joined the Hungarian Radio and was Editor of the World Literature program; later he edited the *Outlook (Kilátó)* program. Some of his radio programs were *Portraits of Modern Writers (Modern írók portréi)*; *In the Workshop of Literary Translators (Modern műfordítók műhelyében)*, and *Exchange of Ideas (Eszmecsere)*. He was also involved in radio plays, such as Voltaire's *Candide*, Doctorow's *Ragtime* and M.V. Llosa's *Conversation at the Cathedral*. He also had an opportunity to work with leading actors and stage managers. In 1980, he worked for Hungarian Television. In the meantime, he continued writing and working for publishing houses, such as the Corvina and the Academic Publishing Houses. In 1993, he was one of the founders and Director of the Ajtósi Dürer Publishing Co. that focuses on publishing rare books. He was Professor of Mass Media Studies at the University of Budapest. He also lectured at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest, and was Editor-in-Chief of the *Sunday Paper (Vasárnapi újság)* program of the Hungarian Radio. He is a member of the Hungarian Pen Club. His works include *Viola Berki (Berki Viola)* monograph (1972); *Hungarian Television 1957-1997 (Magyar Televízió 1972-1997)* (1997), and *A Message of Sándor Márai (Márai Sándor üzenete)* interview (1990). – B: 0878, 1266, 1438, T: 7103.

**Furmint** – The most famous Hungarian grape, a variety of wine grape from the *Pontian Balcanica* branch of *Vitis vinifera*. The name Furmint is taken from the word "froment" for the wheat-gold color of the wine it produces. While it is possible that the grape is native to Hungary, it was likely brought to Hungary in the 13th century, during the reign of King Béla IV (1235-1270). It is a late variety, usually ripening in the second half of October. This grape provides the main characteristics of the Tokay vine. Furmint originates in the Tokaj hegyalja region, on the slopes of the Tokaj Range in northeastern Hungary. Later it was planted in other parts of Hungary, as well as in Croatia, Dalmatia, Austria, Germany, France and the former Soviet Union. It is a strong vine stock with large leathery leaves and large bunches of yellow, dotted fruits that are large and long,

thick skinned, cylinder shaped, and those exposed to the sun are rust colored with abundant juice contents. They ripen late, shrivel, then advance into a noble rot. The wine is white, heavy, aromatic and sweet. Furmint is the principal grape in the better-known Tokay dessert wines. It is also grown in the tiny Hungarian wine region of Somló. Furmint plays a similar role in the Slovakian wine region of Tokaj – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7680, 7103.

**Für, Lajos** (Louis) (Egyházasközpont, 21 December 1930 - ) – Historian, politician. He studied at the Reformed High School of Csurgó from 1941, matriculating in 1949. From 1950, he studied for a Teacher's Degree (Dip.Ed.) at the University of Debrecen and obtained his Dip.Ed in History in 1954. From 1954-1957, he was a demonstrator in the Historical Institute there, while he was also a reserve sub-lieutenant. He actively took part in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight as Secretary of the Kossuth Circle of Debrecen, and Secretary of the Socialist Revolutionary Commission. He was arrested and interned on 4 November, during the Soviet military invasion, but he was freed by Christmas. First, he fled to France but returned to Hungary on 16 May 1957. He was unemployed for a while; later he found work in the library of the College of the Cistibiscan Reformed Diocese of Debrecen. From 1961, he was a dockworker but, 6 months later he was given a teacher's position at Dabas and a little later, at Pestújhely. In 1964, he was appointed scientific correspondent for the Hungarian Agricultural Museum. From 1978, he taught at the Teachers College of Nyíregyháza, and from 1981, at the Teachers College of Eger. He obtained a Ph.D. in 1983. A founding member of the *Hungarian Democratic Forum (Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF)* (1987), he was Vice-President in 1991, and Executive President from 1991-1993. He was a Member of Parliament (1990-1998), and Minister of Defense (1990 - 1994). From 1987 he was Assistant Professor, and from 1990, Professor of Medieval and Early Modern Hungarian History at the University of Budapest. His field of research is the history of agrarian production and society in the 18-20th century Hungary. From 1996, he was Director of the Ráday Collection. In 1997-1998, he was lay President of the Danubian Reformed Church District. After the death of Prime Minister József Antall, he became President of the MDF in 1993, and held the position until his retirement. He authored nearly 200 studies and 12 books. Among them are *Outlying Garden Farms on Quicksand (Kertes tanyák a futóhomokon)* (1983); *Where are the Soldiers? (Hol vannak a katonák?)* (1988); *Minority and Science (Kisebbség és tudomány)* (1989), and *Fate and History (Sors és történelem)* (1991). He was a recipient of the Legion of Honor, Officer's Grade on 16 January 1997. – B: 0874, 1031, 1643, T: 7456. → **Lakitelek, Consultation at.**

**Füry, Lajos** (Lajos Arnold; pen-names Lajos Havasi, Lajos Havasy, Kálmán Losonczy) (Budapest, 29 May 1913 - Sarasota, FL, USA, 25 November 1994) – Writer, journalist. He graduated from the Ferenc Deák High School, Budapest. He studied Law and Political Science at the University of Budapest, where he earned a doctoral degree. He read World Literature and Arts at Sorbonne, University of Paris, and International Law in Vienna. In Sofia, he studied Hungarian-Bulgarian historical connections. For a while, he was a lawyer's assistant, but soon worked for the leading dailies in Budapest, such as the *Budapest Newspaper (Pesti Hírlap)*, *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*, *New Hungarians (Új Magyarország)*, and for weeklies such as the *West (Nyugat)*; *Sunrise (Napkelet)* and *New Times (Új Idők)*. In the Army, he participated in regaining parts of Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia, 1938), Transylvania (*Erdély*, 1940) and Voivodina (*Délvidék*,

1941). He was a reporter with the Army on the Eastern front and fought in the defense of Székesfehérvár, Győr and the River Rába line. As a POW, he worked as an interpreter in the West. He emigrated to the USA with his family in 1949, settled in Washington, DC and, for 32 years, worked in the Library of Congress. He authored 51 books and more than 2000 articles, including plays. His books include *Between two Stations (Két állomás között)* (1953); *The End of the Road (Az út vége)* (1955); *The Gold Statue (Az aranyszobor)* (1957); *The Feast of the Devil (Az ördög lakomája)* (1961); *Khagan Árpád (Árpád fejedelem)* (1964), and *Man and his Woman (Ember és asszonya)* (1989). He traveled extensively and visited Hungarian communities around the world. He spent his royalties on Hungarian causes. He was one of the founders and President of the Árpád Academy (1970-1973), Cleveland, Ohio. He was a recipient of the Árpád Medal, the Medal of the Transylvanian World Federation, Medal of the Pen Club, and Medal of the Library of Congress. – B: 0878, 1037, T: 7103.

**Füst, Milán** (Fürst, Milan Konstantin) (Budapest, 17 July 1888 - Budapest, 26 July 1967) – Writer, poet, translator of literary works. He earned a Ph.D. in Law at the University of Budapest in 1912. He taught at the High-School of Commerce in 1918. He retired in 1929, and was trained in the fur trade, but earned his living as a writer. He acquired a Degree in Esthetics at the University of Budapest. He belongs to the first generation of the literary review, West (*Nyugat*). He created something new in every genre. However, between 1950 and 1955, his writings could not be published and he was sent into retirement in 1960. His major works include *Advent* (1922); *Golden Plate (Aranytál)* (1921); *Hunting in the Fall (Őszi vadászat)* (1955); *Toward Parnassus (A parnasszus felé)* (1961); *My Wife's Novel (Feleségem regénye)* (1942) was translated into several languages. His dramas are: *Catullus* (1927) and *King Henry IV (IV Henrik király)* (1940). His poems include *You Cannot Change It (Változtatnod nem lehet)* (1914); *Selected Poems (Válogatott versek)* (1934) and *Collected Poems (Összes versek)* (1988, 1996). He translated from the works of Shakespeare, Tolstoi and Goethe. His collected essays in esthetics include *Vision and Impulse in Art (Látomás és indulat a művészetben)* (1948). He was honored with the Baumgarten Prize (1933, 1935, 1946) and the Kossuth Prize (1948). – B: 0878, 0877, 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Fuszek, Rudolf** (Rodolphe) (Budapest, 20 January 1882 - Monrovia, Liberia, 30 April 1941?) – Physician. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest. From 1903, he was an assistant at the Pathology Institute in Budapest. He later became an assistant professor at the same Institute. From 1908 and 1911, he studied tropical diseases at the *Tropisches Institut* in Hamburg, interrupting his studies meanwhile to work as a ship's doctor in the epidemic areas in South America. In 1911, he overcame an epidemic that erupted at the railroad construction in Cameroon, Africa. In 1912, he worked in South America again to put an end to the yellow fever. He became a well-known international expert in tropical diseases. From 1913, he worked in Monrovia, where he was later Director of Public Health Services. Besides his medical practice, he compiled a valuable ethnographic collection and, when he visited Hungary in 1932, he donated his collection to the Hungarian Ethnographic Museum. He died before the results of his work were published. – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7660.→**Teleki, Count Sámuel; Roheim, Géza; Tordai, Emil.**

**Füzesi, Magda** (Magdalene) (née Mester) (Nagybereg, now Berehi, Carpatho-Ukraine,

Ukraine, 3 May 1952 - ) – Poetess. Her higher studies were completed at the State University of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) (1975-1981), where she read Hungarian Literature. Then she studied Ethnography at the University, Debrecen (1998). She was maker-up in a Press-shop, Beregszász (now Berhovo, Ukraine) (1969-1975). From 1975 to 1991, she was a contributor to the *Red Banner (Vörös Zászló)*, then to the *Bereg Newspaper (Beregi Hírlap)* (1991-1995). She became its Editor-in-Chief in 1995, and finally Editor of its Hungarian version (1998). Her main works include *Lilies of the Valley (Gyöngyvirágok)*, poems (1977); *A Man from the Crowd (Egy ember a tömegből)* poems (1983); *Reassuring (Bíztató)* poems (1992), *Pleading for a Smile (Mosolykérő)*, poems for children (1996), and *Landscape with Chesnuts (Táj gesztenyékkel)* (1998). She translated from Russian and Ukrainian as well. She received the Toll-Prize (1996). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Carpatho Ukraine.**

## G

**Gaál, Antal** (Anthony) (Mohács, Hungary, 6 January 1905 - Lima, Peru, 9 November 1975) – Mining engineer. He received his diploma from the Academy of Mining, Metallurgy and Forestry Engineering of Sopron in 1937. After his first employment with the Egercsehi coal mine, he joined the Hungarian-American Oil Company, where he designed an oil loading station at Újudvar, a pumping station at Bázakerettye, and a liquid gas fraction separator plant at Lovászi for the company. Upon his proposal, the Transdanubian Oil Region Section of the Hungarian Mining and Metallurgy Association was formed in 1941. He emigrated to Peru in 1948, and became an employee of a large oil company at Talara. First, he worked as an editor; later, he became the leader of the Planning Division until his retirement. – B: 0883, 1339, T: 7662.

**Gaál, Botond** (Vámosatya, 27 March 1946 - ) – Theologian of the Reformed Church. He attended the Faculty of Mathematics and Physics of the University of Debrecen obtaining a bachelor degree in 1970; and from the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen, obtained a Degree in Theology in 1976. He studied at the New College of Edinburgh University (1976-1977). He earned his Theological Doctoral Degree from the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen (1985). He studied as Research Fellow at the Center of Theological Inquiry, Princeton, NJ, (1991-1992 and in 1999). He taught Mathematics and Physics at the Reformed College, Debrecen (1970), was Dean of the College (1977-1987); Dean (1987-1991), and Professor of Dogmatics at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen in 1987; President of the College from 1987-1992; Dean of the Academy from 1988-1992 and 1994-1995; President of the University Association in Debrecen (1994-1995). He was Secretary-General of the Regional Center of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1993-1999). He is a regular member of the General Assembly of the Reformed Church in Hungary; a member of the Presidency of the World Council of Hungarian Professors (from 2000); a member (elected from outside) of the Doctoral Council of Debrecen University, belonging to the State (from 2004). He is a member of a number of learned societies. In 1993 he became founder and leader of a special institution for the study of Science and Theology called Steven Hatvani Theological Research Center. His field of research: the application of theology and the study of the relationship between the natural sciences and theology. He published a great number of essays and articles. His works include *Space, Time and the Word (Tér, idő és az Ige)* (1985) and *Teaching and Application of the Natural Sciences at the Debrecen Reformed College (A természettudományok oktatása és művelése a Debreceni Kollégiumban)*. – B: 0874, 1652, T: 7617, 7103. → **Debrecen, Reformed College.**

**Gaál Ferenc** (Francis) (Debrecen, 1881 - Los Angeles, CA, USA, 1956) – Painter. He studied at the Budapest Art School. He was a student of Ede (Ed) Balló, Aladár Edvi Illés and István (Stephen) Bosznay. He spent a considerable time at the Artist Colony of Szolnok. He was a painter of naturalistic landscape and composition painter. He went on study trips to Germany and France and exhibited in Budapest (1923) and in Amsterdam (1925). His lifework includes *Self-Portrait (Önarckép)*; *In a Room (Szobában)*; *In the Park (A Parkban)* and *Contemplating (Merengés)*. He was awarded the Izidor Halmos Prize and the Casino Prize of Lipótváros, Budapest. – B: 0935, T: 7103. → **Edvi Illés, Aladár.**

**Gaál, Franciska** (Frances) (Budapest, 1 February 1904 - New York, USA, 2 January 1973) – Actress. She graduated from the School of the National Union Actors in 1919. Her first stage appearance was in 1920 at the Theater of Eskü Square, Budapest. From 1921 and 1922 she was a member of Budapest's Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) and the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*). The latter venue saw her first memorable success in the play *Ibolya* by Ferenc Molnár, who wrote the leading female role for her. From 1923 on, she performed primarily at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), where she always captivated her audience with her charming performances of mischievous characters, often assuming a characteristic naïve or French accent. Her talent was also noticed abroad and she was successful in silent films. The arrival of the sound motion picture made her one of the first international film stars from Hungary. In the early 1930s, she filmed in Vienna, Berlin and Budapest. Between 1937 and 1940, she appeared with international celebrities in Hollywood films. During World War II, she lived in Hungary but returned to the USA in 1946, where she continued to accept film roles, while teaching at the School of Acting in New York. Her major theater roles include Mari in Mikszáth-Harsányi's *The Noszty Boy's Affair with Mari Tóth* (*A Noszty fiú esete Tóth Marival*); Ida in Gárdonyi-Emőd-Rezső's *Ida's Story* (*Ida regénye*); Anja in Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard* (*Cseresznyéskert*), and Elis in Shaw's *Pygmalion*. Her main feature film roles are *Csibi*, (1934); *Spring Parade* (*Tavaszi parádé*) (1935), and *Little Miss Pirate* (*Kalózkisasszony*) (1938). – B: 0883, 1427, T: 7667.

**Gaál, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 8 March 1891 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 13 August 1954) – Hungarian writer and sociologist in Romania. He received his teacher's diploma in Budapest. During his student years, he joined the circle of philosopher, György (George) Lukács. He participated in World War I. After the "Aster' Revolution" in 1918, he obtained a position at the Educational Committee. After the fall of the Communist Regime he moved to Vienna; later moved on to Berlin in 1922. There he worked as a dramaturgist for the film enterprise of Sándor (Alexander) Korda. In 1925, he returned to Hungary and was arrested; but escaped and returned to Vienna. In 1926 he moved to Kolozsvár, where he became Co-Editor of the newspaper *Our Age* (*Korunk*). In 1940, the paper was banned. During World War II, he served in the Hungarian army. After the War, he edited the periodical *Our Way* (*Útunk*), and took part in organizing a Hungarian literary life in Romania. He started publishing the works of Hungarian classical writers in a series called *Progressive Traditions* (*Haladó hagyományok*). He was an important representative of Hungarian Marxist literature in Romania. He lectured on Philosophy and History of Literature at the University of Kolozsvár. Some of his works are *Reality and Literature* (*Valóság és irodalom*) (1950); *Selected Writings* (*Válogatott írások*) (1964-1971) and *Letters* (*Levelek*) (1975). – B: 1257, T: 7663.→**Lukács, György**.

**Gaál, Gaszton** (Székesfehérvár, 30 November 1868 - Balatonboglár, 26 October 1932) – Landowner, politician. He won a mandate in 1906 with an independence platform, based on 1848 revolutionary sentiments. He remained a staunch protector of agricultural estateholder interests. After the Council (Soviet) Republic fell in 1919, he was Commissioner of the Counties of Somogy, Tolna and Baranya; then became Lord Lieutenant of Somogy. As a Smallholders' Party representative, he became a Member of Parliament



and was elected its President in 1921. In 1922, he was appointed Vice President of the new ruling *United Party (Egység Párt)*, but withdrew from his post in the same year on account of the Government's tax policy. In 1926, he founded the *Agrarian Party (Agrár Párt)*. In 1931 he was elected President of the newly re-established *Smallholders' Party (Kisgazda Párt)*. A Street in Balatonboglár and a Boy Scout Troop bear his name. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7667.

**Gaál, György** (George) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 21 April 1783 - Vienna, 6 November 1844) – Writer. He acquired his university education at Pest and Buda, and was employed by Prince Miklós (Nicholas) Esterházy at Kismarton (1804). The Prince took him to Vienna, where he worked at a German library. He translated works of Hungarian writers into German. Most of his works appeared in German. He initiated the collection of Hungarian folk tales and he published its first collection. His collection of Hungarian proverbs and adages were translated by him and published in German, Latin, Italian, French and English. He was the first to make known Hungarian literature abroad. He published a comparative collection of English, French, Italian, Latin and Hungarian proverbs. His works include *Märchen der Magyaren (Fairy-tales of the Magyars)* (1822); *Sagen und Novellen (Legends and short stories)* (1843), and *Ungarische Volksmärchen (Hungarian folk-tales)*. (1857). – B: 0883, 1078, 1257, T: 7103.→**Esterházy, Prince Miklós József; Paczolay, Gyula.**

**Gaál, György Elemér** (George Elmer) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 16 February 1948 - ) – Literary and cultural historian in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He graduated in English and Hungarian Languages and Literature at the University of Kolozsvár (1971). He earned a Ph.D. in 1981. He was an English teacher at the Ady-Sincay Secondary School (1971-1975), and an assistant professor at the University of Kolozsvár. Between 1975 and 1982, he taught English at the No. 3 Secondary School. Since 1983, he has taught at the Sámuel Brassai Secondary School, and is an adjunct professor at the Protestant Theological Institute, Kolozsvár. His works include *Guide to the Old and New Kolozsvár (Kalauz a régi és az új Kolozsvárhoz)* (1992); *The Map of the Házsongárd Cemetery (A Házsongárdi temető térképe)* (1994), and *The Sreet of the Hungarians (Magyarok utcája)* (1995). He edited many books, among them *On the Land of the Móc (A mócok földjén)* by Viktor Aradi (1974); *Essays (Esszék)* by Ralph Waldo Emerson (1978), *Sonnets of William Shakespeare (William Shakespeare szonettjei)* (1991). He is a contributor to many magazines, such as *Our Age (Korunk)*; *Our Way (Utunk)*; *Helikon*, and *Christian Sower (Keresztény Magvető)*. He is one of the editors of the *Hungarian Literary Lexicon* in Romania. He is the author of more than 200 articles and essays. He is a member of several literary associations. – B: 1036, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gaál, József** (Joseph) (*dálnoki*) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, 12 December 1811 - Pest, 28 February 1866) – Writer, poet. He studied Philosophy and Law at the University of Pest. Even before finishing his studies, he was employed by the Council of the Governor-General. His poems, his historical and satirical writings were published from 1830 on in the periodicals *Wreath (Koszorú)* and *Aurora*. He became popular after the presentation of his comedy, *The Notary of Peleske (A peleskei nótárius)*. In 1841, he became a member of the Kisfaludy Association and, in 1848, he was elected as County Recorder in the province of Szatmár; subsequently he became a ministerial secretary. For

a period of time in 1849, he was the editor of the publication *March Fifteenth (Március Tizenötödike)*, followed by a stint as a soldier in János (John) Damjanich's unit. After the defeat of the 1848 War of Independence, he was interned for six years in Arad (now in Romania). Until the end of his life, he worked as a secretary and an educator. With his novels about the *Great Hungarian Plain (Alföld)*, he was one of the forerunners of the great lyric poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Damjanich, János; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Gaal, Sándor** (Gál) (Alexander) (Csíkszentgyörgy, now Ciucsângeorgiu, Romania, 21 September 1817 - Nocera di Pagani, Italy 17 June 1871) – Officer of the National Defense Guard. A military carrier was his original choice. During his military schooling, he was appointed as instructor; but in 1842, he retired from the Army as a lieutenant. In 1848 he volunteered with the National Army to participate in the War of Independence, and as captain, became the Chief of Staff, first of the Szekler, then of the Háromszék Army Divisions. In December 1848, he was promoted to colonel; and in January of 1849, became the military District Commander of the Szeklerland (*Székegyföld*, Transylvania), where he enjoyed great popularity. In the fading days of the War, he was promoted to General and, even after the defeat, he held out with his loyal Szeklers. Under the overwhelming pressure of the Czarist army, he retreated to Moldavia, and from there emigrated to the Western Europe. He was active in politics, first in Hamburg, later in London. He was condemned to death in absentia in 1852. He participated in further insurgent activities and prepared a plan for a Szekler uprising. The Turkish government hindered his activities and, at the request of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, he returned to London. In 1860, he joined the Hungarian Legion of Garibaldi. Later, he clashed with the policy of Piedmont and became depressed. – B: 0883, 1428, T: 3233.→**Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Gábor, Andor** (Andrew) (Újnéppuszta - Magyarszerdahely, 20 January 1884 - Budapest, 21 January 1953) – Writer, poet, journalist, critic, translator of literary works. His first articles appeared during his university years. From 1910 on, he became successful as a writer of cabaret, comedy, satirical novels and poems. During World War I, he participated in the civil anti-war movement, and in the Democratic Republic as a member of the Cultural Council. His political views grew increasingly leftwing. In 1919, he participated in the proletarian revolution. After the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary in 1919, he moved to Vienna and became a representative of the Communist line at the *Viennese Hungarian News (Bécsi Magyar Újság)*. His writings of the Viennese period are considered classics of Hungarian literary journalism. After living in Austria and France, he settled in Berlin. In 1929, he became a member of the editorial board for the journal *Linkskurve*. On Hitler's rise to power in 1933, he relocated to Moscow. From 1938, he was Editor of *New Voice (Új Hang)*, the Hungarian exiles' literary periodical there. During World War II, his writings focused on inspirational themes of national consciousness and reflections on sentiments in exile. He returned to Hungary in 1945, and worked for the dailies *Free People (Szabad Nép)*; *New Word (Új Szó)* and *Clarity (Világosság)*. From 1950 to 1953, he was Editor-in-Chief of the satirical magazine *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)*. His main works include the poems *Colorful Rhymes (Tarka rimek)* (1913); *Thirtythree (Harminchárom)* (1928), and *To My Homeland (Hazámhoz)* (1943); plays such as *Little Paul (Palika)* (1915) and *Dollar Daddy (Dollárpapa)* (1917); novels such as *Seven Butterflies (Hét pillangó)* (1918); *Faces of the Dead (Halottak arcai)* (1922), and *Bank Street (Bank utca)* (1922). He received the

Kossuth Prize (1953). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Gábor, Áron (1)** (Aaron) (Bereck now Bretcu, Romania, 21 November 1814 - Uzon, now Ozun, Romania, 2 July 1849) – Army officer in the War of Independence of 1848- 1849; the sole founder and Commander of the independent Szekler Artillery. He began his education at the High School of Csíksomlyó (now Sumuleu Ciuc, Romania) where, at a young age, he was much interested in technology. He started his military service with the 2nd Szekler Regiment. In 1840, he served in the 5th Pest Artillery. His request to serve in the bombardier corps was denied and he left the Army. However, in 1842, instead of his younger brother, he volunteered again with the Artillery. His request for further technical study was again denied and he left the Army permanently. He went to Vienna for a few months to study canon-casting technology at the Genie-Corps, as an amateur student, and acquired a few books about the subject. Until 1848, he lived in Moldavia, but he returned to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) upon receiving news about the beginning of the Hungarian War of Independence. On 28 November 1848, he was commissioned by the Szekler National Assembly at Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintu Gheorge, Romania), to start manufacturing gunpowder and military equipment. He established three plants at Hermány (now Cașoț Romania), Kézdivásárhely (now Târgu Secuiesc, Romania) and Szentkeresztbánya (now Vlăhita, Romania). All of them also produced firearms. In the battle at Hidvég (now Hăghig, Romania) on 29 November 1848, the two of his six-pounder guns were significant factors in the victory over the Austrian Imperial Army. In three months, his plants produced 70 guns, mostly three pounders. His gunpowder and firearms production started to assume great significance. Promoted to major, Lajos (Louis) Kossuth appointed him as Commander of the Szekler artillery. Soon, in the ensuing battle at Kökös, he fell in an artillery barrage. His hastily prepared grave, near Eresztvény, was trampled over by Czarist cavalry and, for a long time, he rested in an unmarked grave, until the nation's gratitude erected a monument over it. His legendary deeds were preserved in folk songs. – B: 1230, 1297, T: 3233.→**Kossuth, Lajos.**



**Gábor, Áron (2)** (Aaron) (Kaposvár, 20 April 1911 - Saarbrücken, Germany, 28 December 1982) – Journalist, writer, lawyer. He received a Law Degree from the University of Budapest in 1933. Subsequently, he joined the staff of an anti-fascist, anti-communist journal, *Budapest*. During World War II, he reported from the Russian front. A collection of his war correspondence was published in *Beyond the Stalin Line (Túl a Sztalin Vonalon)* (1941). In 1944, he crossed the front line and joined the new Hungarian Government, established in the Russian-occupied Debrecen. As Secretary General of the Hungarian Red Cross, he recorded the names of a quarter million of Hungarian soldiers and civilians deported to Soviet slave labor camps. The Soviet military authorities arrested and condemned him to death because of his war reports. The sentence was commuted to five years of slave labor and banishment for life in Siberia. After 15 years, he was allowed to return to Hungary; but because of hostile official attitudes, he escaped

to the West in 1965. In exile, he wrote his famous trilogy *East of Man*, (*Az Embertől Keletre*) (1976); *Distorted Freedom*, (*Szögletes Szabadság*) (1968) and *Men of Many Centuries* (*Évszázados Emberek*) (1971). In his books he described his arrest and his struggles during banishment. – B&T: 7662.

**Gábor, Dénes** (Dennis) (Budapest, 5 June 1900 - London, 9 February 1979) – Physicist, inventor. He was born into a Jewish family; at a very early age, he was attracted to physics. After a brief stint as a soldier in 1918, he enrolled in the Budapest Polytechnic. In 1921, he entered the *Technische Hochschule* in Berlin and acquired a Degree in 1924, his Doctorate in Electrical Engineering in 1927, and subsequently joined *Siemens & Halske AG*. With the rise of Hitler in 1933, he left Germany and, after a short period in Hungary, he went to England, where he found employment in research at the Thomson-Houston Co. in Rugby, where he stayed for 14 years. He dealt with electron-optical problems and information theory. In an attempt to improve the electron microscope, he developed holography in 1948, making him famous worldwide. For this discovery, he received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1971 “for his investigation and development of holography”. His other work is the *Theory of Communication*, known as “structural” theory. In 1949, he joined the Imperial College of Science & Technology in London, and became Professor of Applied Electron Physics until his retirement in 1967. Together with his assistants, he dealt with numerous problems, among them the elucidation of the “Langmuir Paradox”. They constructed a holographic microscope; a new electron-velocity spectroscope; a flat, thin color television tube, and a new type of thermionic converter. His theoretical work included communication theory, plasma theory, magnetron theory, and a scheme of fusion. He was granted more than 100 patents. He received many honors including Fellow of the Royal Society (1956), Honorary Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1964), D.Sc. University of London (1964), Hon. D.Sc. Univ. of Southampton (1970) and Commander of the Order of the British Empire (1970). Awards and schools bear his name. – B: 1193, 1031, T: 7103. → **Holography**.

**Gábor, Dzsingisz Jenő** (Dzsingisz Eugene Gabor) (Győr, Hungary, 14 March 1940 - ) – Dutch politician of Hungarian extraction. After World War II, his religious, intellectual family was treated as a political enemy in the Communist era under Rákosi. Forced to leave Hungary after involvement in the 1956 uprising, he settled down in the Netherlands, became the adopted “grandson” of the grandmother of the UN’s Dutch Refugee Commissioner’s, Berman. She sent him to the Jesuit school to complete his secondary education, and then he studied Economy and International Law at the Catholic University of Tilburg. He became a Dutch citizen in 1968, and was employed by the European Agency of the Dutch Ministry of Economy, where he was Under-Secretary in the Shipbuilding Division, at age 28. Finally, he became Head of the Administration at The Hague. A few years later, he was overseer of the City’s largest investment project, working with builders, architects and tourism officials. In 1983, the Queen of the Netherlands appointed him Mayor of the village Haaksbergen. In 1990, he became Under-Secretary of State for the Ministry of Agriculture. In the 1990s, he visited Hungary several times as a political party representative. Following his 1994 election defeat in Holland, he represented the opposition in the Dutch Parliament for four years. In 1998, he was appointed as advisor to the Central and Eastern European Agricultural and Environmental Protection Program and was delegated to Hungary as agricultural attaché of the Dutch Embassy, thereby facilitating Hungary’s entry into the EU. In 2006, the

Balassi Kiadó of Budapest published his diary, *Half Way to Europe. A Diplomat's Notes between 1999 and 2005. (Európába – félúton. Egy diplomata feljegyzései 1999-2005)*. – B: 1031, 1554, T: 3240

**Gábor, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Zalaegerszeg, 7 April 1919 - Budapest, 2 July 1998) – Actor. He graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1940. In 1941, he accepted a contract from the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. After 1945 until 1954, he played at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, mainly in classic roles (*School for Wives; Tartuffe; Much Ado About Nothing; Midsummer-Night's Dream*). His dramatic strength first revealed itself in the lead role in Cocteau's play *Indiscretions (Les Parents Terribles, Rettenetes szülők)*. Among his outstanding comic roles were in Gogol's *The Inspector-General (A revizor)*; in Shaw's *Widowers' Houses (Szerelmi házasság)*; in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)*; in Shakespeare's *As You Like It (Ahogy tetszik)*, and *Othello*. In the Madách Theater he continued the great performances in E. Scribe's *The Glass of Water (Egy pohár víz)*, and in V. Hugo's *Ruy Blas (A Királyasszony lovagja)*. Other outstanding interpretations were Jack the Knife (*Bicska Maxi*) in Brecht-Weill's *Three-Penny Opera (Koldusopera)*, in Shaw's *Joan of Arc (Szent Johanna)*, and in Beaumarchais' *The Marriage of Figaro*. He frequently acted in film, radio and television productions. From 1970 on, he also acted as stage manager. He was an actor with intellectual strength and performed his roles with rich emotion. He discussed the problems of theater interpretation in numerous articles and also in his books, which include *With Pen (Tollal)* diary (1963), *A Cute Genius (Egy csinos zseni)*, and *Limping Freedom (Sánta szabadság)* (1987). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1953), the Milán Füst Prize (1997), and held the title of Artist of Merit and Outstanding Artist (1962, 1967). – B: 0870, 1178, 1257, 1445, T: 7684.

**Gábor, Zoltán** (Lendva, now Lendava, Slovenia, 31 March 1922 - ) – Essayist, painter, graphic artist. His secondary education was at his place of birth and at the High School for Applied Arts, Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia) (1939-1941), then continued at a school of the same type in Budapest (1941-1944). His higher studies were at the Academy of Applied Arts of Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia) (1945-1949), where he acquired a diploma. He was in Paris in 1951 and 1952. He taught at the Teacher Training College, Zágráb (1951-1952); then was a high-school teacher in Zágráb (1954-1956). In the fall of 1956 he was in Vienna. In 1961 and 1962, he was a free-lance artist in Zágráb. From 1969, until his retirement in 1989, he worked as an applied artist at the Zágráb Mental Hospital. He illustrated more than 60 books and made 600 book-covers. His pictures include the *Four Seasons (A négy évszak)*, a large tableau, and nine series of the history of Lendva. He had many individual and group exhibitions in Slovenia, Croatia and Hungary. His works are held in a number of European countries and in the USA, Canada, Australia and Lebanon. He is a member of the Alliance of Croatian Applied Artists and corporate member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest. Among his writings are *Carrier Pigeon (Postagalamb)* essays (1982); *On the Track of Apis (Ápissz nyomán)* (1991); *I will Tell it (Elmondom)* sketches (1995); *Tragom Apisa*, (in Croatian) (1991), *Posledi Apisa* (in Slovenian) (1993). – B: 1169, 1654, T: 7103.

**Gábor, Zsa Zsa** (Suzanna) (Sári/Sara Gábor) (Budapest, 6 February 1917 - Los Angeles, 30 March 2011?) – Actress; started her acting career in Vienna in 1932. She studied acting in 1933. In 1936 she became Miss Hungary. Her family moved to the US because

of the approaching war; in 1941 she joined her sister, Éva, in the US. Unlike her sister, Zsazsa did not devote her life only to acting; she ran the Zsazsa Cosmetic Ltd. Her credits include *Moulin Rouge* (1952); *Touch of Evil* (*Egy kis gonoszság*) (1959); *Most Wanted Man* (*A legközöttebb férfi*) (1962); *The Fear of High Places* (*Félelem a magas helyektől*) (1968); *The Movie Maker* (*A filmgyártó*) (1986); *The Naked Truth* (*A csupasz igazság*) (1992), and *A Very Brady Sequel* (*Pontosan Brady folytatása*) (1996). As a celebrity she is considered to be one of the best-known Hungarians in the world. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Gáborjáni Szabó, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Debrecen, 18 September 1897 - Budapest, 19 June 1955) – Painter, graphic artist. He finished his studies in Budapest at the Academy of Fine Arts under János (John) Vaszary and Imre (Emeric) Révész. Between 1922 and 1945, he was an art teacher at the Reformed College, Debrecen. In 1923, he started wood engraving and went on a study trip to Rome in 1931 and in 1938. His Italian experiences were put in the *Visioni d'Italia* woodcarving album. His bookplate was published in 1934. In 1937-1938, he painted a series of frescos of Hungarian historical events for the College of Debrecen. In 1945 he was involved in the reorganization of the College in Debrecen. In 1951 he published an album on the theme of peace. He was the first artist to organize a children's drawing exhibition. He became a Professor at the Academy of Fine Arts in Budapest (1945). In 1966, an exhibition of his works was held at the National Gallery (*Nemzeti Galéria*) in Budapest. His paintings include *Fragrant Lilacs* (*Illatozó orgonák*) (1930) and *Calla with Lemons* (*Kála citromokkal*) (1932). Aba Novák influenced his art that became well known. – B: 0934, 1409, T: 7653. → **Debrecen, Reformed College; Aba Novák, Vilmos; Vaszary, János.**

**Gabriel, Asztrik L.** (Pécs, 10 December 1907 - 16 May 2005, Budapest) – Catholic priest, medieval historian. He graduated from high school in 1926. After entering the Premonstran Order he studied Theology at Jászóvár near Jasov, 20 km west of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). In 1929, he enrolled in the University of Budapest, where he read Linguistics, French Civilization and Medieval History, receiving a Ph.D. in 1936. He studied for four years at the *Sorbonne*, the *École Nationale des Chartes* and the *Collège de France* in Paris. He became the founding director of the French College at Gödöllő, Hungary, where he also served between 1938 and 1947 as Resident Fellow; later became a professor at the University of Budapest. He fled Hungary in 1947, and found refuge as a guest professor at the Pontifical Institute of Medieval Studies in Toronto, Canada. A year later he moved to the US and became a professor of Old French Literature and History of Medieval Education and he became Director of the Medieval Institute of the University of Notre Dame, Ind., where he worked until his retirement in 1973. However, he remained active as a visiting and exchange professor at several universities and colleges, including that of Luxembourg, Munich and Paris. He participated in many international congresses, conventions and conferences. He was elected a member of the *Société de l'Histoire de France*, and was made a Fellow of the Royal Historical Society; the *Académie de Inscriptions et Belles Lettres*, Paris; the Medieval Academy of America; and the *Bayerische Akademie der Wissenschaften*, Munich. He authored 167 articles, essays and books, some with special Hungarian relevance: *Alexandre de Hongrie, maître régent à la Sorbonne médiévale* (*Magyarországi Sándor Mester, a középkori Sobonne tanára*) (1941); *Hungarian Opinion at a Medieval Disputation in Paris* (*Magyar vélemény egy középkori párisi*

*dispután*, (1943); *Le recueil de sermons d'un Hongrois étudiant à l'université de Paris, au XIIIe siècle* (Egy XIII. századi magyar klerikus párisi egyetemi szentbeszéd-gyűjteménye) (1943); *Ungarische Bildergalerie: Die Heilige Elizabeth 1207-1230* (Magyar képcsarnok: Szent Erzsébet, 1207-1231); *Pester Lloyd* (1943); *Robert Sorbonne at the University of Paris* (1956); *The University of Paris and its Hungarian Students and Masters during the Reign of Louis XII and François Ier* (1986); *Marcus Marc de Kémes: Hungarian Masters at the University of Paris, ca. 1521-1523*, and *Hungarian Students and Masters who attended both the Universities of Vienna and Paris* (1989). See also, *Students and Masters from Hungary at the Universities in Vienna and Paris in the 14th and 15th centuries*. Some of the many titles and awards he has received are: Titular Provost of the Church of Saint Michael the Archangel on the Island of St Margit, Budapest; honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; officer of the *l'Ordre des Palmes Academiques*, Officer of the *Légion d'Honneur*, *Commendatore nell'Ordine al Merito*, the Gold Medal *Pro Ecclesia et Pontifice*, and Honorary Doctor of the *Bibliotheca Ambrosiana in Milan*. – B: 1001, T: 7103.

**Gách, Marianne** (Budapest, 8 June 1916 - Budapest, 25 December 1989) – Journalist. She began her career in 1936, writing for the weekly magazine, *Theater Life* (*Színházi Élet*), while completing her studies at the Music Academy. Her articles, writings and commentaries dealt primarily with music and theater. The interview was her favorite genre. From 1940, she worked for the magazine, *Film, Theater, Literature* (*Film, Színház, Irodalom*), then from 1945, for the *Progress* (*Haladás*); and finally, until her retirement, for *Film, Theater, Music* (*Film, Színház, Muzsika*). Instead of relying solely on a “question and answer” formula, she managed to bring forth in her interviews an impression of the most important aspects of the life, art and activities of the subject. She also interviewed musicians, singers, actors, directors and authors from abroad, always emphasizing human values along with artistic accomplishments. She was a recipient of the Rózsa Ferenc Prize, (1985). – B: 0883, 1160, 1257, T: 7667.

**Gádor, Béla** (Nyíregyháza, 22 May 1906 - Budapest, 23 January 1961) – Author, journalist. Prior to 1945, he was a bank official; from 1947 until his death, he wrote for *Ludas Matyi* (*Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd*), a satirical weekly where, from 1948 to 1953, he was Editor, and from 1953 to 1956 Editor-in-Chief. His satire followed Andor Gábor's style. The humor behind the satire of everyday life he artfully cultivated was based on keen psychological observations and insight. His main works are *Stories of a Few First Loves* (*Néhány első szerelem története*) (1958); *It's Hard to Write Satire* (*Nehéz szatírárt írni*) (1955); *I Wrote in my Anger* (*Irtam mérgemben*) (1961); *Lords, Poets, Murderers* (*Urak, költők, gyilkosok*) (1960), and *Gods in Love* (*Szerelmes istenek*) (1955). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1953). – B: 0883, 1091, 1257, T: 7667.→**Szűr-Szabó, József**.

**Gádor, István** (Stephen) (Kóka, 11 November 1891- Budapest, 22 July 1984) – Ceramic artist. In 1911, he graduated from the School of Applied Arts, where he studied sculpture. On the inspiration of a Viennese exhibition he turned to ceramic arts, became a member of the *Wiener Werkstätte*, and continued to work in Vienna. He was successful at many international exhibitions and competitions: won a silver medal at the Milanese National Triennial in 1933, then gold medals at the 1935 World Exposition in Brussels and at the Milanese Triennial of 1936. He received similar recognition in Paris, New York and, in

1931, in Hungary. Exhibitions of his life's work were held in 1955, at the National Salon; in 1961 and 1966, in the Ernst Museum, and in 1971 at the Art Gallery of Budapest. A permanent exhibit of his works was opened in 1977, at the Castle of Siklós. His memoirs were published in 1979. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1955, 1975), the titles of Merited Artist (1962) and Outstanding Artist (1967). – B: 0883, 1409, T: 7667.

**Gajdusek, Dániel Carleton** (Yonkers, NY, USA, 9 September 1923 - Tromsø, Norway, 12 December 2008) – Physician, virologist, pediatrician. His mother, Ottilia Döbröczki was a Hungarian from Debrecen and his father was of Slovakian extraction; they met as emigrants. He started his studies in Rochester and obtained his Medical Degree at Harvard University. After his graduation he was a scientific researcher at the California Institute of Technology. For two years, he worked in Australia, where he first heard about “*kuru*”, a fatal brain disease that devastated mainly the primitive tribes of New Guinea. For years, he treated the people of the local *Fore* tribe and discovered the pathogen of the disease. The importance of his discovery is that it opened a new era in the research of the degenerative diseases of the nervous system. He won the Nobel Prize (shared) for his work on identifying and describing slow virus infections in humans (1976). Further works by his team included the study of the Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease, also caused by slow pathogens. Since then, such mechanism has been proposed for many illnesses, including AIDS and Multiple Sclerosis. From 1958, he worked at the National Institute of Neurology and Communicative Disorders and Stroke in Bethesda, Maryland. He was inducted into the National Academy of Sciences in 1947. – B: 1410, 1031, T: 7660.

**Gál, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 24 June 1968 - ) – Painter. During 1982-1986 he studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, later at its Painter Department during 1987-1991. Afterwards he conducted postgradual studies from 1991 to 1994. His teachers were Lajos (Louis) Sváby, Károly (Charles) Klimó, and Zoltán Tölg-Molnár. From 1995 to 1996 he was demonstrator in the painter department of the above Academy. During these years of studies he obtained a number of scholarships, among them the scholarship of the Hungarian Academy of Rome (1997-1999), the Derkovits scholarship (1997), the scholarship of the city of Vienna (1997, 2001), and the Eötvös scholarship (2007). Gal paints his pictures in oil on a large scale, conveying the pictorial movement instead of colors by *impasto* painting-technique, as in *Moving-about (Mozgás)* (1996). Sometimes he joins several panel paintings as in *Standing on something (Valamin állás)* (1995), or employing the method of picture within picture, or using the margin of the picture for the composition as in *Lack (Hiány)* (1996). Gal took part in many one-man and collective exhibitions in Hungary as well as abroad. His works are housed in a number of public collections: Ludwig Museum, Budapest, Karl Ernst Osthaus-Museum, Hagen (Germany), Neue Galerie am Landesmuseum, Joanneum, Graz (Austria), Public Endowment for Modern Art, Dunaújváros, King St. Stephen Museum, Székesfehérvár, Vass Collection, Veszprém and Municipal Art Museum, Győr. He was awarded the Barcsay Prize in 1996. – B: 1654, T: 7456.

**Gál, József** (Joseph) (Székesfehérvár, 10 August 1955 - ) – Sport sailor. His higher studies were at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he obtained a Mechanical Engineering diploma. Together with Nándor (Ferdinand) Fa, he sailed around the world in two years with a homemade ship, named Szt. Jupát, between 26 September 1985 and 12 September 1987. In 1991, he set off on another around-the-world expedition along the Equator with



his family. He was honored with the highest sport medal of Hungary. – B: 1298, T: 7675. → **Fa, Nándor.**

**Gál, László** (Ladislav) (Alsókaból, Hungary, now Kovilj, Serbia, 19 December 1902 - Újvidék, now Novi Sad, former Yugoslavia, now Serbia, 13 July 1975) – Poet, writer, journalist, translator of literary works. He studied in Budapest and Rome. He started his career as a journalist in these cities; later he went to the Vajdaság (now Vojvodina, Serbia). In the early 1930s, he moved to Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), and joined the Yugoslav-Hungarian Literary Circle. He published a satirical weekly, *Grimace* (*Grimasz*). He was a contributor to the periodicals, *Kalangya* and *Bridge* (*Híd*). After World War II, he became a founding member of the newspaper, *Free Voivodina* (*Szabad Vajdaság*), and edited it until his retirement. In 1944, he founded and edited the journal, *Hungarian Word* (*Magyar Szó*). His poetry forms an important part of Yugoslav-Hungarian literature. His poems were published in many volumes between 1939 and 1972 at Újvidék, including *Song About the Poor Fisherman* (*Dal a szegény halászról*) (1959); *Butterfly World* (*Lepkevilág*) (1965) and *Rock Years* (*Sziklaévek*) (1969), (1975). He was honored with the Híd Prize. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663.

**Gál, Sándor** (Alexander) (Búcs, now Búc, Slovakia, 29 November 1937 - ) – Writer. He completed his secondary studies at the Agricultural High School, Komárom (1954-1959); and a journalist course in Budapest (1966-1969). Thereafter he worked at the journal *Free Land* (*Szabad Föld*), Budapest (1959-1969). In 1969, he was a reporter at the journal, *New Word* (*Új Szó*), Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). Between 1969 and 1971 he was dramaturgist at the Thalia Theater, Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). Since 1971, he has been a reporter for the weekly, *The Week* (*A Hét*). He is also involved in the CSEMADOK (Czechoslovakian Hungarian Social and Cultural Alliance); was its Deputy President as well as that of the Mother-Tongue Conference (*Anyanyelvi Konferencia*). He is author of poems, short novels, critiques, book-reviews and books. His writings appeared in *New Youth* (*Új Ifjúság*); *Working Woman* (*Dolgozó Nő*); *New Word* (*Új Szó*); *Campfire* (*Tábortűz*), and *From Csallóköz to Bodrogek*. His books include *Statues without Faces* (*Arcnélküli szobrok*) poems (1964); *Equinox* (*Napéjegyenlőség*) poems (1966); *Mummy in the Grass* (*Múmia a fűben*) short novels (1970); *First-class Loneliness* (*Elsőosztályu magány*) short novels (1974); *Gravel-mountains* (*Kavicshegyek*) short novels (1979); *Between Eden and Golgotha* (*Éden és Golgota között*) poems (1984); *The One and Only Time* (*Egyetlen idő*) poems (1988); *Written Speech* (*Írott beszéd*) writings (1993); *Between Two Oceans* (*Két óceán között*) travelogue (1997), *New Infinite* (*Új végtelen*), poems (2005), and *History of the Eastern Diary* (*A Keleti Napló története*), monologue (2007). He was awarded the Imre Madách Prize (1970, 2005), the Attila József Prize (1994), the Berzsenyi Prize (1995), the Gold Memorial Prize of the President of the Republic of Hungary (1997), the Silver Plaque of the Slovak Government (2002), the Zoltán Szabó Prize (2002), the Posonium Life-Prize (2002), and the Pulitzer Life-Prize (2009). – B: 1083, 1257, 1890, T: 7103.

**Gala Dress, Hungarian** (*díszmagyar*) – It is a traditionally Hungarian gala costume worn on special festive occasions. It is composed of pieces developed over centuries. The man's costume consists of a *dolmány* (dolman) or *atilla* (military style gala-coat), a pantaloons with fancy braiding decoration, *mente* (short, fur-lined coat), black, red or yellow boots, a fur head dress, and a sword. The ladies' dress consists of a Hungarian-cut

bodice, long skirt, pelisse and a *párta* (head dress), and red or yellow boots. Heavy embroidery and precious stone decorations are characteristics of the *diszmagyar* costume. It was customary to wear it on festive occasions until 1944. – B: 0942, 1138, T: 3233.

**Galamb, József** (Joseph) (Makó, 3 February 1881 - Detroit, MI, USA, 4 December 1955) – Mechanical engineer, chief designer at the Ford automobile factory. He studied at an Industrial School in Szeged, and completed his education at the Budapest Polytechnic. He became familiar with automobile manufacturing in his first job at the Magyar Automobile Rt. in Arad. He visited the engine manufacturing factories in Dresden, Hamburg and Bremen, and the Adler factory in Frankfurt employed him. He sailed to the US in 1904 to see the International Automobile Show at the World's Fair in St. Louis, where the Westinghouse Co. employed him as a toolmaker. In December 1905, he traveled to Detroit and became acquainted with Henry Ford. Galamb became his draftsman; but he was soon transferred to the research division. The Ford factory employed only 300



workers at the time and produced only the B, K and N models. In 1907, Galamb designed the model T. Subsequently, 15.5 million model T's were manufactured without any modification on the design. As components of the model T, he invented the planetary gearbox and the electric ignition plug. These inventions mark important progress in automobile technology. Later, he designed a new type of light tractor, the Fordson (1918-1920) that became a model for tractor manufacturing in the USA. During World War I, he designed ambulance vans and light tanks for the military. He established the manufacturing of the Liberty airplane engine and about four thousand were produced to the end of the war. Galamb designed racing cars, trucks, and cooperated in prototype experiments and in designs of manufacturing plants. In 1927, he designed the more attractive model A to replace the obsolete model T and several other models. In 1927, Galamb was promoted to the position of chief engineer and retired in April 1944. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7662.→**Assembly Line Automobile Production; Planetary Gearshift.**

**Galambos, Erzsi** (Bessy) (Budapest, 5 December 1931 - ) – Actress. She received her first lessons in acting at the Children's Theater of "Uncle" Lakner. Thereafter, she attended the Actors' Training School of the Actors' Society, Budapest. She was a dancer at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Miskolc (1955-1958) and worked at the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Kecskemét (1958-1962), the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), Budapest (1962-1964), the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) (1964-1983); the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), (Budapest (1983-)). She acted with great success in many roles, including Puck in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szenivánéji álom*); Eliza in Shaw-Lerner-Loewe's *My Fair Lady*; Jenny in Brecht-Weill's *The Threepenny Opera* (*Koldusopera*); Madame Foyer in Nagy-Pozsgai-Bradányi's *The Kid* (*A kölyök*); Mrs. Marosi in Molnár's *The Physician* (*A doktor úr*). Her feature films and TV roles include *Widowed Brides* (*Özvegy menyasszonyok*) (1964); *Csalódások* (*Disappointments*) (1972); *Maya* (TV) (1978); *Lola Brau* (TV) (1984), and

*Affair of the Cards in Ladies' Circles (Kártyaaffér hölgykörökben* (TV) (1990). She is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1968), Life-Member of the Society of Immortals (1998), the Déryné Prize (1990), the Merited and Outstanding Actor titles (1973, 1981), and the Kossuth Prize (2002). – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103.

**Galambos, Lajos** (Louis) (Kótaj, 14 October 1929 - Budapest, 14 September 1986) – Writer. After his high school graduation in Nyíregyháza he enrolled in the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. However, he left the school and started to work at the newspaper, *Fresh News (Friss Újság)*. Thereafter, he joined the humorous weekly paper, *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)*. He also did radio reporting. The periodical, *New Writing (Új Írás)* published some of his articles. He wrote short stories for the periodical *Contemporary (Kortárs)*. Some of his stories were made into films. His drama, *Armistice (Fegyverletétel)*, was produced at the Comedy Theater (*Víg Színház*), Budapest. He moved to Nyíregyháza in 1970, and published his writings in the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*, as well as other newspapers. His drama, the *Amorous Planets (Szerelmes égitestek)*, was produced at the József Attila Theater, Nyíregyháza in 1985. He also wrote film-scripts. Some were made into feature films, such as *The Bells Went to Rome (A harangok Rómába mentek)*, and *Before God and Man (Isten és ember előtt)*. The collection of his writings is now at the József Attila Museum at Nyíregyháza. He received the József Attila Prize in 1962. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663.

**Galántha, Judit** (Judith) (Mrs N. Hermann), her pen-names include Judith G. Hermann, Galantha H. Judit) Tompa north of Szabadka, 12 September 1944 - ) – Broadcast journalist, writer. Educated in Hungary where she became a broadcaster in 1964. She emigrated to Canada in 1968 and obtained a BSc degree at the Université de Montreal. For 15 years, Radio Canada International employed her as an announcer-producer, then as a supervising producer until 1991. She was a correspondent for Radio Free Europe's Hungarian service until its closure. She was also a contributor to, later translator for the new *Encyclopaedia Hungarica*, Calgary, Alberta, and chief translation contributor to the *Hungarian World Encyclopedia*. She is the first woman to actively follow the footsteps of Alexander Csoma de Kőrös from Transylvania through India, Kinnawar, Ladakh and Sikkim. These field trips lasted over four years and she delivered several Alexander Csoma de Kőrös memorial plaques, including one to the Mentsi Kang's prestigious medical museum at Lhasa, Tibet, China in 1993. The native Tibetan medical system inspired her to study it with renowned Tibetan professors at the Tara College of Tibetan Medicine, Scotland. She is the first Hungarian with such a unique qualification. She has published academic research papers in English on a yearly basis since 1992, at the Congress of the Social Sciences and Humanities, through the Hungarian Studies Association of Canada. She has been engaged with the Alexander Csoma de Kőrös and Tibet-related independent research work since 1984. The University of Toronto, Canada, the Library of Congress, USA, the British Library, UK, the Széchényi National Library and the Museum of Geography, Hungary, are repositories of her research work. Her book, *Fehér Hegyek, Kék Pipacsok (White Mountains, Blue Poppies)*, was published in 1992, on the occasion of the 150th anniversary of the death of Alexander Csoma de Kőrös. During this commemorative year, she was guest speaker at many venues all over the world. She is widely traveled, especially in East and Southeast Asia, Hawaii, Australia and New Zealand, North Africa, the Caribbean region, North America and most countries in Europe. She is the first female recipient of two distinguished awards: the

Alexander Csoma de Kőrös commemorative medal of the KCsSKME of Covasna, Transylvania (now in Romania) and the Sámuel Teleki medal of the prestigious Hungarian Geographic Society. She is past president of the Hungarian Studies Association of Canada (2003-2005). – B&T: 3240.→**Hungarian Studies Association of Canada, Hungarian Voice of Canada; Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor; Balázs, Dénes.**

**Galánthay Glock, Tivadar** (Theodore) (Vágvecse now Veca, Slovakia, 30 October 1872 - Budapest, 15 December 1956) – Military officer, stenography expert. As an 11-year-old, he already showed interest in Egyptian hieroglyphic writings. He attended the Officer Cadet School in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and served as a warrant officer in the 68th Infantry Regiment. During his military career he was posted to many garrisons, including Bosnia. As he had a gift for languages, he learned several and he occupied himself with studying ancient writings, including the Hungarian runic script. He proved that the ancient Hungarian writing belongs to the so-called Asia Minor writings that originated under Egyptian and Phoenician cultural influence. He stated that the ancient Hungarian writing demonstrates the closest affinity with the Egyptian writing symbols. As a shorthand writer, he put forward his independent stenography system in 1909. He discovered certain writing elements in the ancient Hungarian runic writing showing substantial simplifying effort found in today's Hungarian stenography. On the occasion of the Countrywide Stenography Exhibiton of 1913 in the Arts and Crafts Museum, he presented the stenography of the Ural-Altaiic and related peoples. He applied the Gabelsberger stenography system to the Chinese language. Over the years, he perfected his system; then he devised his own system based on the Japanese, Siamese, Albanian and Korean stenographies. During World War I, the Russians took him prisoner on the Galician front in 1916. After his return, he was appointed commandant of the military highschool in Hajmáskér, and later he served at the Ludovica Royal Military Academy, as Head of Foreign Language Studies, and as teacher of several languages. He retired in 1925, and occupied himself mainly with painting and stenography. In 1935, he was elected Member of Parliament. In 1937, at the International Stenography Congress in London, he demonstrated the Chinese stenography system with great success. He was then offered a professorship in Peking (Beijing) but he did not accept it. In the same year he traveled to Tirana at the invitation of Zogu, King of Albania.. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7669.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Gáldi László** (Ladislav) (Göbl) (Miskolc, 23 May 1910 - Budapest, 5 February 1974) – Linguist, literary historian, lexicographer. He obtained his Ph.D. in Linguistics from the University of Budapest in 1954. At first, he worked as a librarian at the University Library, Budapest. Between 1932 and 1935, he was a contributor to the Hungarian Study Center in Paris. In 1938, he became a visiting lecturer at the Faculty of Philosophy of the University of Budapest. In 1942, he moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and taught at the University there. In 1945, he moved back to Budapest after Hungary lost Northern Transylvania again. His literary career started with writing poetry and translating Romanian works into Hungarian. He published his works in the periodical, *Apolló*. He wrote a monograph about Mihai Eminescu. He participated in the Slavic Conference in Sophia, Bulgaria, and presented a paper about the structure of Lermontov's poetry. His doctoral thesis was on compilation of dictionaries. It was an important work, as he analyzed dictionaries from the point of view of the development of the Hungarian language. He compiled a Russian-Hungarian, Hungarian-Russian Dictionary. He edited

the Spanish-Hungarian Dictionary and revised the Great Hungarian Dictionary. He wrote stylistic studies on poetry in French, Italian and Romanian. His works include *La mètre et la rythme (Meter and Rhythm – Időmérték és ritmus)* (1937); *La culture hongroise en Transsylvanie (Hungarian Culture in Transylvania – Magyar kultúra Erdélyben)* (1944), and *Précis de stylistique française (Summary of the French Style – Összefoglaló a francia stílusról)* (1967). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences between 1942 and 1949, and restored in 1989. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663.

**Gálffy, Mózes** (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 13 July 1915 - Budapest, 23 July 1988) – Linguist. He was educated in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania.). Between 1940 and 1941, he was Professor of Hungarian Language and Literature at the Unitarian College, Kolozsvár. Later, he joined the Transylvanian Institute. In 1946, he became an associate professor at the Faculty of Linguistics of the University at Kolozsvár, and kept the position until his retirement in 1980. His main linguistic research was the field of dialect. He studied dialects of different geographical regions. He conducted research at Kalotaszeg, in the Valley of the River Fekete Körös, and in the Moldavian Csángó region. Gálffy, in partnership with Attila T. Szabó and Gyula (Julius) Márton composed a linguistic atlas and a dialect dictionary (of some 13 volumes). He published articles about Hungarian dialects in Transylvania in relevant periodicals. He wrote a Hungarian Grammar Book and a Hungarian Orthographical Dictionary. He was co-editor of many philology books about Hungarian idioms. He regularly published articles on linguistics between 1948 and 1975. Among his works are *The Handbook of the Present Hungarian Language (A mai magyar nyelv kézikönyve)* with D. Balogh and M. J. Nagy (1971); *Glossary of Torja (Torjai szójegyzék)* with Z. Nemes and Gy. Márton (1974), and *Szekler Geographic-Linguistic Dictionary (Székely nyelv-földrajzi szótár)*, with Gy. Márton (1987). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663. → **Szabó, Attila T.**

**Galgamente** – The banks and surroundings of the Galga Creek, a 65-km-long tributary of the Zagyva River. Its source is in the Cserhát Hills, between the Börzsöny and Mátra Mountains, part of the Northeastern Hungarian Central Mountains. There are a number of old settlements on its banks, like Galgagyörk, Galgaguta and Galgamácsa, indicating that the area must have been occupied and settled by one of the Hungarian tribes soon after the Carpathian conquest by Khagan Árpád's Magyars. – B: 1068, 7456; T: 7456.

**Galgóczi, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Ménfőcsanak, 27 August 1931 - Ménfőcsanak, 20 May 1989) – Writer. She was born into a farmer's family. She graduated from the State High School of Győr in 1949. She worked in the Rolling Stock and Machine Factory in Győr. In 1950, she won the first prize in literature at a competition. Then she registered at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest. She studied script writing and dramaturgy (1950-1955). Her first book of short stories appeared in 1953. She worked as journalist and wrote reports and sociographies. Her play, *The Wife of the Attorney General (A főügyész felesége)*, was performed on stage in 1970. A film was made from her novel, *On the Halfway (Félúton,)* in 1972. Her other play, *Whose Law (Kinek a törvénye)* had its première at the Theater of Győr in 1977. Her books include *Cogito*, short stories (1981); *Outside and Within the Law (Törvényen kívül és belül)* novel (1978); *Drifting Ice-flows (Úszó jégtáblák)* novel (1987), and *Twin Holiday (Kettős ünnep)* short stories (1989). Her primary interest was the present and the contemporary men facing taboos. After 1980, she was involved in politics and was an MP until 1986. Her documentary novel, *Otter*

*Trap (Vidravas)* appeared in 1984, which caused a scandal, for it featured the development of the Communist rule from 1945 to the Hungarian Revolution of 1956. Her writings were translated into some 30 languages and many of them were made into feature films. She was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1952, 1969, 1976), and the Kossuth Prize (1978). – B: 1122, 1257 T: 7103.

**Galicia** – A region lying northeast of the arc of the Carpathian Mountain Chain. From the 9th century, it belonged to the Principality of Kijev (Novgorod). During the 12th century, it became a bone of contention between the kingdoms of Poland and Hungary. The latter's King Béla III (1172-1196) assumed first the title of King of Galicia. However, it became incorporated into Poland by 1386. The Habsburgs acquired the eastern part in 1772, and finally all of Galicia in 1795, during the dismemberment of Poland. Poland managed to reacquire it for a while (1919-1939). After World War II, the Soviet Union annexed its eastern part as Western Ukraine. Galicia was an important source of Jewish migration to Hungary. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7661. → **Béla III, King.**

**Gáll, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 28 December 1931 - Budapest, 21 October 1982). – Writer. In 1950 he was expelled from high school before graduation for criticizing Marxist ideology. Thereafter, he enrolled in the Budapest Polytechnic; after graduation he worked in the construction industry. Later, he served in the army. After his discharge from the military he moved to Pécs and began to write. He wrote poetry, using folktales as themes. At the same time, he attended the University of Budapest and studied in the Faculty of History. He worked as dramaturgist for the Hungarian Radio. He wrote his first novel, *The Trap (Csapda)* in 1966. He was a regular contributor to the weekly, *New Writing (Új Irás)*, until his death. He wrote dramas, novels and short stories. Some of his stories were made into feature films and radio plays. Among his writings are *The Sun Worshipper (A napimadó)* (1970); *The Old Man (Az öreg)* (1975); *Iron Age (Vaskor)* (1980), and *Calendar (Kalendárium)* (1982). He was awarded the Attila József Prize in 1967, 1976 and the Kossuth Prize in 1978. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663.

**Galley Slave Hungarian Preachers** – Protestant teachings spread quickly in Hungary during the 16th century, not so much for religious reasons but rather as a form of protest against Catholic Habsburg rule that even the Catholic nobles had had enough of. After the leaders of the resistance movement led by Count Wesselényi were executed in 1670, the Protestant nobles fled to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The Protestant preachers in Hungary could not flee, for they were summoned before an extraordinary tribunal of the Vienna Government. On 4 April 1674, the extraordinary tribunal of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) sentenced first the preachers, then on the 7th, the teachers (almost 400) to loss of life, and confiscated all their goods and chattels, on grounds of high treason. Most of them were released after they had renounced in writing all further active participation in the Protestant Church, emigrated or, in some cases, converted to Catholicism. However, eighty-nine rejected all the above and were sent to various prisons. In March 1675, the 41 preachers who refused to sign the document of conversion, instead of being executed, had to be escorted to Naples (Buccari) and, as a gesture of clemency, the still living 30 were sold as galley slaves on a Spanish ship for 50 gold (florins) each. Fourteen of them died, either on the road or on the galley. As a result of the outcry of indignation this created throughout Europe in general and in the Protestant states in particular (England, Sweden and the Netherlands), Leopold I of

Austria gave in to pressure and ordered the Spanish captain to release the galley slaves. On 11 February 1676, Dutch admiral Michiel de Ruyter secured the release of the remaining 26 Hungarian preachers. In the fall of 1676, a book, authored by two former galley slaves, was published in Halle, under the title: *Unerhörter Gefängniss-Process*, describing the calvary of the Hungarian galley-slave preachers. Their martyrdom, as well as the general international protest, resulted in the 1681 Edict of Tolerance of Sopron. In it, the Habsburg Emperor allowed the free practice of religion in Hungary, a right that was already law in Transylvania (*Erdély*) since 1557. The General Convent of the Reformed Church in Hungary placed a commemorative marble plaque, in 1936, on the Church's Head Office, at 21 Abonyi Street in Budapest. A memorial in Debrecen that stands between the Great Church (*Nagytemplom*) and the Reformed College (*Református Kollégium*) proclaims their martyrdom, and where Pope John Paul II paid tribute to their memory in 1991. – B: 1231, 1274, T: 7617.→**Kollonich, Lipót; Harsányi, István; "Decade of Mourning"; Ruyter, Michiel de; Reformed Church in Hungary; Payr, Sándor; Kocsi Csergő, Bálint; Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Gallus, Sándor** (Alexander) (Sopron, 16 November 1907 - Melbourne, Australia, 1996) – Archeologist specializing in prehistory. He obtained his Degree at the University of Szeged, and his Ph.D. at the University of Budapest. He was an adjunct professor at the History Department of the University of Szeged until 1944. World War II brought him to the West and he emigrated to Australia in 1949. He was the co-founding President of the Hungarian Institute, Melbourne. He worked as a teacher until his retirement in 1967. Beside his teaching work, he was involved in archeology. In 1956, he organized a group of young people to dig for the remains of native settlements at Keilor, near Melbourne. Their ten-year long archeological work opened up the *Koonalda Caves*, located at the calcareous lowland of the *Nullarbor Plain*. According to their findings, the cave was in use some 30,000 years ago. They found primitive drawings on the cave walls. In 1967, an expedition, led by Richard Wright, proved Gallus' findings, that the first indigenous people lived in Australia 40,000 years ago and not 8-9 thousand years as was believed earlier. Some 60 papers and books are among his literary output; their subjects are partly Hungarian, partly Australian. His works include *The Figure-Urns of Sopron's Burgstall* (1934); *The Horse-Riding Nomads in Human Development* (1953) in annals; *The Possibility of an Affinity between the Hungarian and Sumerian Languages*, in Hungarian (1977); *Results of the Exploration of Koonalda Cave 1956–1968* (1971); *The Middle and Upper Pleistocene Stone Industries at the Dry Creek Archeological Sites near Keilor* (1976); *Concept of "People"* (1981); *Magyar ethnogenesis* (1981), and *The Position of the Carpathian Basin in Europe* (1991). He was a member of archeological societies and foundation President of the Hungarian Historical Society Sydney. – B: 1105, 1285, T: 7456, 7675.→**Roheim, Géza; Vászolyi, Erik.**

**Galsai, Pongrác** (Pancras) (Pécs, 31 October 1927 - Budapest, 22 April 1988) – Writer, journalist. He graduated from the High School at his hometown, and graduated from the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest. His first writings were published in the weekly, *Pest Newspaper (Pesti Hírlap)*, and in the periodical *Our Fate (Sorsunk)*. His first job was teaching at his hometown between 1949 and 1954; thereafter he became co-editor of the literary periodical *Transdanubia (Dunántúl)*. Later, he worked as a dramaturgist at the Comedy Theater (*Vidám Színpad*), Budapest. Between 1958 and 1983, he was Co-Editor for the weekly magazine, *Ladies' Journal (Nők Lapja)*, and was



responsible for its literary section. He wrote short stories for the magazine, *Contemporary (Kortárs)*, and wrote film and theater reviews for the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. There is a series of satirical articles for the monthly periodical, *Grimace (Grimasz)*. His writings include *Roles of Gizi Bajor (Bajor Gizi játéka)* (1971); *Irregular Portraits (Szabálytalan arcképek)* (1978), and *Paternoszter* (1983). He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1983) and the Andor Gábor Prize (1982). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663.→**Bajor, Gizi.**

**Gálszécsi, István** (Estván) (Stephen) (Gálszécs? - ca. 1543) – Lutheran teacher, preacher and songwriter. He came from an ancient noble family. He studied at the Universities of Vienna, Krakow and Wittenberg. He worked as a teacher in Gálszécs and Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) and was a preacher in Gyula and Abaújszántó. He was one of the early writers of the Reformation Movement. Two of his surviving works were published in Hungarian in Krakow, Poland. Both publications are pioneer works in the literature of Hungarian Protestantism. One of them is part of the oldest songbooks, *A Short Booklet on Pious Songs and on Christian Faith (Kegyes inekről és keresztyén hűtről rövid könyvecske)*. It contains three hymns of Martin Luther. It is the first book with music notes in Hungary (1536); the other is the oldest Hungarian Protestant catechism: *A Short Booklet on Christian Science (A keresztyén Tudományról való rövid Könyvecske)* (1538). – B: 0931, 1136, 1257, T: 7617.→**Gálszécsi's Songbook.**

**Gálszécsi's Songbook** – It was published in Krakow in 1536. Only few fragmentary pages are known; they contain three Hungarian songs. The third fragment most probably originates from a later edition. – B: 1197, T: 3240.→**Gálszécsy, István.**

**Galyatető** – A 965 m high peak in the western part of the Mátra Mountain of volcanic origin, in the Northeast Hungarian Central Mountains. It is composed mainly of Miocene andesites. The area of the mountain is situated on the border of the Counties Heves and Nógrád, northwest of the town of Gyöngyös. Near the peak there is a tourist hostel and on its slope there is a ski-jump. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Gáncs, Péter** (Budapest, 24 May 1951 - ) – Lutheran Bishop. He came from an ancient pastoral family. He was educated in Nyíregyháza; 1969 he started Theological studies at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest, graduating in 1974. After ordination, he served as Assistant Pastor at the Bécsi Kapu (Viennese Gate) Square Congregation of Budapest. In 1976, he worked at the Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches, Budapest. From 1977 he was Assistant Pastor at the Rákosc-saba-Pécel-Isaszeg congregation. In 1980 he was on scholarship at the Wuppertal Seminary of the Rhein-Lutheran Church, Germany, where he studied the question of confirmation. Returning to Hungary, he received a call from the Nagytarcsa Congregation, where he spent 16 years. Between 1981 and 1984, he worked as a youth counselor at the World Service Department of the Lutheran World Federation, Geneva, Switzerland. In Hungary he was Pastor-Director of the Home of the Pastors' Widows in Kistarcsa. In 1992 he started the Rainbow Kindergarten in Nagytarcsa, and became the editor of the Lutheran Radio Mission Program. Soon, he organized and directed the Lutheran Radio Mission Center in Cinkota. In 1997 he was appointed leader of the National Mission Center. His main task was to organize mission events in local congregations. He was also the President of the National Mission Committee. In 2003, he was elected Bishop of the Lutheran Church's South District. He authored the *Life Sign (Életjel)* textbook for confirmation classes in



1985 and, since 1996 he has edited the *Mission Magazine*. – B: 1050, T: 7103.

**Gander Airport, Hungarian Mementos**, Newfoundland, Canada – A Museum was established to commemorate pioneers of long-distance flights in the lobby of the local civilian airport. The Hungarian part includes a souvenir-tablet of the flight of György (George) Endresz and Sándor (Alexander) Magyar on 16 June 1931, with the airplane named “*Justice for Hungary*”. They flew from Newfoundland to Bicske, Hungary. With this historic flight, they wanted to call international attention to the gross injustice Hungary suffered with the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty on 4 June 1920. – B: 1299, 1020, T: 7665.→**Justice for Hungary; Justice for Hungary Ocean Flight; Endresz, György; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Ganz, Ábrahám** (Unter-Embrach, Switzerland, 6 November 1814 - Pest, Hungary, 15 December 1867) – Pioneer of Hungarian heavy industry. He settled in Hungary in 1842, and worked in the Joseph Mill (*József Műmalom*) as a teemer. In 1844, he opened a shop in Buda and manufactured cast iron implements for household use. During the 1848-1849 Hungarian War of Independence, he delivered cannons and cannon shells for the Hungarian army. When the Freedom Fight failed, he was convicted for supplying the army; but his sentence was suspended. In 1854 he experimented with the chill casting of railway car wheels. In 1855 he patented his method and began the large scale manufacturing of chilled-cast railway wheels. This product was exported to several central European countries and helped the expansion of his factory. Together with his excellent co-workers, he expanded the factory with new products, eventually known all over Europe and the world. The Ganz Factory manufactured the underframes of the old streetcars of Toronto, and the turbines of the Niagara Falls’ Power Plant. This factory enabled the development and manufacturing of many significant Hungarian inventions. In 1863, he became an honorary citizen of Pest. Over-exertion damaged his nervous system and he committed suicide. Out of his modest shop developed the large Ganz manufacturing companies of his days. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7662.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Ganz-Jendrassik Engine** – György (George) Jendrassik made several innovations with respect to the high-revolution Diesel engine in the late 1920s. Finally, he registered a worldwide patent of the pre-combustion chambered Ganz-Jendrassik-Diesel engine. There was wide interest in this engine and it spread quickly. – B: 1126, 1020, T: 7662.→**Jendrassik, György.**

**Gara, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 17 July 1904 - Paris, France, 9 May 1966) – Writer, journalist, literary translator. After graduating from high school, he studied stage management with Arthur Bárdos at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*). In 1924, he went to Paris as a sports reporter for the Summer Olympic Games. After the Games, he stayed in Paris and enrolled at Sorbonne’s Faculty of Education. He worked for the weekly, *Lu and Vu*. He started to translate Hungarian poems into French. He was a contributor to the *L’Anthologie Pogány-Geo Charles* (1927). He edited a French language anthology of modern Hungarian prose. He left Paris after the German occupation and moved to the countryside, where he wrote his only novel, *Les Juifs de Saint-Boniface*. It is about life in a Jewish internment camp. In 1948 he became a correspondent for the *Hungarian News Agency* (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*) in Paris. In 1952, he returned to Budapest and worked for Hungarian News Agency (*Magyar*

*Távirati Iroda – MTI*). In 1956, he was again in Paris and translated Hungarian literary works into French. For this purpose, he established a group of French co-workers. They translated the avant-garde Hungarian poetry of Attila József, Gyula (Julius) Illyés and Lajos (Louis) Kassák. He published a treatise on Endre (Andrew) Ady's poetry. His chief work is the *Anthologie de la poesie hongroise de XII. siecle a nos jours (An Anthology of Hungarian Poetry from the 12th Century to the Present)* (1962). With these works, he did a valuable service in propagating modern Hungarian literature in the French language. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663.→**Bárdos, Artur; József, Attila; Illyés, Gyula; Kassák, Lajos; Ady, Endre.**

**Garabonciás** – A figure in Hungarian folk beliefs and folklore, belonging amongst persons of supernatural powers: a magician and storm maker. Its other Hungarian appellations are: *Garboncsás, Gorboncses, Barboncás* and *Verboncás*. The origin of the word *garabonciás* is uncertain, probably of Greek origin, which came through Latin and Italian mediation into Hungarian, where it is the continuation of the original meaning “prophesying, necromancy” (Latin: *necromantia*). According to Professor Dezső (Desider) Pais, the origin of the word is from the Italian word *gramanzi* (oracle, seer). Its medieval meanings are “vicious”, “cruel”, and “evil”. Connected to it are such figures as Vagabond Sorcerer and Wandering Wizard Student. The beliefs attached to it include the belief that, similarly to the shaman (*táltos*), he is born with one tooth, or with several teeth. Wearing a ragged gown, holding a book, he knocks on people's doors: asks for milk or an egg; he does not need much, but it must not be given by measure. If it is denied to him, as a punishment he causes a rainstorm or hailstorm or, from his gown, he “reads out, conjures up” a dragon and on it he rides above the village. The long tail of the dragon sweeps down the roofs of houses and tears up the trees by the roots. The best defense against the wandering wizard student is to toll the church bells. He completes 13 school programs and acquires a magic book; with its help he can raise himself into the air. Our idea of a wandering wizard student (*garabonciás*) is composed of three layers: a universal heathen European, a medieval Christian, and a heathen Hungarian concept. The first may be connected with the Germanic *Wilder Jäger (Storm demon)*, the second with the medieval wandering student (*vagana, goliard*), while the last one appears as a magician having a pact with the devil. Some features of these foreign ideas tend to merge with the Hungarian shaman belief. There is a Garabonciás Ensemble and Foundation in Budapest. There is a small village Garabonc, with some 800 inhabitants, at the Little Balaton Lake. B: 1122, 1134, T: 7456.→**Táltos; Shaman; Witch; Pais, Dezső.**

**Garai, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Ruprecht) (Budapest, 27 January 1929 - Budapest, 8 September 1987) – Writer, critic, literary translator. At the beginning he was interested in painting and novel writing, but later turned to poetry, under the influence of the great lyric poet Endre Ady. His first poem, the *Transient (Átutazó)*, was published in the weekly magazine the *New Times (Új Idők)*. In the same year, he graduated from high school. His first volume of poetry, the *Confession at Dawn (Hajnali vallomás)*, was published in 1953. He spent some time at the Faculty of Economics of the University of Budapest. Between 1950 and 1958, he was a financial clerk at the Hungarian National Railways. After serving two years in the Army, he enrolled at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest. After a tragedy hit his family, he wrote a collection of essays about their difficulties. From 1958 until 1960, he was English-German Editor for the Europa Publishing Co. He worked for the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*

then, as secretary for the Writers Union, later as editor of the magazine, *Horizon (Látóhatár)*. His volumes of poetry appeared in *Crowded Days (Zsúfolt napok)* (1956), followed by *A Song for Healing (Ének a gyógyulásért)* (1958). Later, he used surrealist elements, a period well demonstrated in the *Fire Dance (Tűztánc)* cycle. In 1961, he traveled in Italy and a new chapter began in his writings. He synthesized his philosophy and his outlook on life in his poetry. His translations were published in a volume of *Free Harbor (Szabad kikötő)* (1961). Some of his volumes are: *Motherland (Anyaföld)* (1968); *Season of Elegies (Elégiák évada)* (1974); *Indian Summer (Vénasszonyok nyara)* (1981) and *The Knight of the Lady (A lady lovagja)* (1986). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1959, 1963, 1979) and the Kossuth Prize in 1965. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663. →**Ady, Endre.**

**Garam-Szent-Benedek Abbey** - Benedictine Abbey in former Upper Hungary, *Felvidék* (now Hornsky Benadik, Slovakia). King Géza I of Hungary founded it in 1075, confirmed by subsequent kings, and sanctioned by Pope John XXII in 1328. The people of Körmöc, Zólyom and Újbánya destroyed the Abbey in a revolt; but in 1405 it was rebuilt. The Hussites occupied it and burnt it down on 29 July 1436. In 1451, János Hunyadi returned it to the original owners. After 1526, it fell under Turkish authority. After János (John) Turi recaptured it, King Miksa (Maximilian) II donated the Abbey with all the rights to the Archbishopric of Esztergom in 1565. In 1599, the Turks razed it again. It was rebuilt; but fire destroyed it in 1881. Cardinal János (John) Simor, Archbishop of Eszterom, rebuilt and extended it, hence its present form. The Church was built in the style of the *Nagyboldogasszony* Church of the Buda Castle. The Abbey was a *Locus authenticus (hiteles hely)*, a place of authorization for centuries. Tamás (Thomas) Kolozsvári painted the Abbey's famous double altar in 1427. In the middle of the painting is the scene of Christ on the cross, but without the two thieves. In front of Mary is the donor and to the right of the cross is the Hungarian King Zsigmond (Sigismund), leading the soldiers. On the sides of the altar there are scenes from the Passion and, on the outside panels, St Benedek (Benedict), St Miklós (Nicholas) and St Egyed (Giles) are painted. There is a famous silver chalice named after its place of origin. It is covered with gold, made around 1580 by a Hungarian goldsmith. It is kept in the treasury of the Esztergom Cathedral. Now the Abbey is a social service home. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7669. →**Hunyadi, János; Kolozsvári, Tamás; Simor, János.**

**Garami, Arthur** (Derecske, Hungary, 20 Nov 1921 - Montreal, 12 Jan 1979) – Violinist, teacher. He graduated from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest in 1942; studied violin (1935-1942) with Géza de Kresz, chamber music (1937-1942) with Imre (Emeric) Waldbauer and Leo Weiner, and Hungarian folk music (1940-1941) with Zoltán Kodály. In 1940 he won second prize at the Hubay National Competition. He taught at the National Conservatory of Music in Budapest, and was an assistant concertmaster of the Hungarian Radio Orchestra (1945-1946). Between 1946 and 1949 he lived in Paris, frequently played in recital or as soloist on French radio, and gave the Paris premiere of William Walton's Violin Concerto. He was a 2nd Prize winner in the 1946 Jacques Thibaud Competition, and at the 1947 Geneva International Competition for Musical Performers; also appeared in concert in London and on the BBC. He emigrated to Canada at the invitation of the Hamilton Conservatory of Music. Garami

directed the Conservatory's string department (1949-1954). He broadcast frequently for the CBC on radio and on TV, and made his Canadian concert debut 7 March 1951 with the Hamilton Philharmonic Orchestra in Tchaikovsky's Violin Concerto. He appeared with the major Canadian orchestras and made numerous tours (1951-1954) in the USA. Garami moved in 1954 to Montreal, where he was a soloist and member (1954-1965) of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation's Little Symphonies' Orchestra; concertmaster (1956-1959) of the McGill Chamber Orchestra, and an assistant concertmaster (1960-1965) of the Montreal Symphony Orchestra. He taught at McGill University in Montreal (1955-1964), at the École Vincent-d'Indy, (1962-1979). In May 1964, with his regular accompanist Charles Reiner, he presented Beethoven's 10 sonatas for violin and piano at Carnegie Recital Hall, New York. Garami was a founding member and first violin of the Classical Quartet of Montreal (1968-1976). In Paris in 1947, Garami made several recordings for the Pacific label, playing Bartók's *Rumanian Dances*, Dinicu-Heifetz' *Hora staccato*, Dohnányi's *Ruralia Hungarica*, and several other virtuoso pieces. Garami owned a Guarnerius violin made in Mantua in 1714, which formerly belonged to violinist Géza de Kresz. He committed suicide. The whereabouts of this famous violin is unknown. His collection of scores and books is held at the CMM. – B&T: 7617.→**Kresz, de Géza; Kodály, Zoltán; Weiner Leó.**

**Garas, Dezső** (Desider) (Grósz) (Budapest, 9 December 1943 - Budapest, 30 December 2011) – Actor. His higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1953-1957). From 1957, he worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 1967, he was with the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). He joined the 25th Theater (*25. Színház*) in 1956 and, from 1977 to 1980, he worked at the Mafilm Studio; then for 10 years he was a member of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest. From 1990-1993, he was at the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok, and for two years he was with the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*). From 1973, he was a freelance actor. Between 1999 and 2002, he was with the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Budapest, and in 2003, he worked at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). Since 2004 he is a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. His major stage roles include Cardinal Barbieri in B. Brecht's *Life of Galileo* (*Leben des Galilei – Galilei élete*); Peachum in Brecht-Weill's *Threepenny Opera* (*Háromgarasos opera*); Dauphin in Shaw's *Saint Joan* (*Szent Johanna*); Marmeladov in Dostojevskij's *Crime and Punishment* (*Bűn és bűnhődés*); Shylock in Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice* (*A velencei kalmár*), and Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). His feature films and TV productions include *The Naked Diplomat* (*A meztelen diplomata*); *Jaguár*; *A Crazy Night* (*Egy örült éjszaka*); *Abigél*; *Lucky Daniel* (*Szerencsés Dániel*); *Miss Arizona*, and *Neighbors* (*Szomszédok*). His stage manager works include Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*), and Schwajda's *Wonder* (*Csoda*). He is a popular and one of the best Hungarian character actors. He is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1963, 1965), the Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist titles (1978, 1983), the Kossuth Prize (1988), and he was the Actor of the Nation (2000). – B: 0874, 1445, 1031, T: 7103.

**Garay, János** (John) (Szekszárd, 10 October 1812 - Pest, 5 November 1853) – Epic poet, lyricist. At first, he was a medical student in Pest; later he turned to philosophy. He became vice-editor of the *Honművész* in 1833. He published his heroic and nationalistic poems and prose articles from 1834. He was one of the founders of the Dramatic Society

of Pest. In 1838, he was Editor of the *Messenger (Hirnök)*, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia); then moved to Pest, where he continued his newspaper work. In his poem, the *Veteran (Obsitos)*, published in 1843, the swashbuckler veteran inspired Zoltán Kodály to compose an opera about the legendary *János Hány*. Garay was one of the most beloved lyrical poets of the 19th century. For a time, he was Editor of Kossuth's *Newsletter (Hírlap)*. Through his poetry he supported the events of the War of Independence (1848-1849) and, except for Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, he was its most important lyricist. In spite of his failing health, he even became a member of the National Guard, but was unable to actively participate in the fighting. Because of his poetry he was court-martialed, following the surrender of the Hungarian Army at Világos, but was set free, although he lost his teaching position. In spite of his blindness and poverty, he worked until his death with the help of his wife. Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, Ferenc (Francis) Erkel and Zoltán Kodály, among others, wrote musical scores for his words. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240. → **Erélyi, János; Petőfi, Sándor; Liszt, Ferenc; Erkel, Ferenc; Kodály Zoltán.**

**Garázda Clan** – The town of Garázda (now Gorazde, Bosnia), on the banks of the River Drina, the ancient seat of the family of Bosnian descent, still exists. From this family descended the families Szilágyi de Horogszeg and the Counts Teleki. In the 15th century, two of its members rose to prominence: Miklós (Nicholas) Garázda and László (Ladislav) Szilágyi distinguished themselves in the wars against the Turks with their heroism. Later, they valiantly defended the Bosnian castle of Zrebernik for four years. King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437) rewarded their services with substantial grants of land. Two sons of László Szilágyi gave their lives in the Turkish wars. Their sister was Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Szilágyi, wife of János Hunyadi and mother of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1443-1490). The family produced three renowned poets; one of them was Csinge, or János (John) Csezmicei, Bishop of Pécs, who, under the pseudonym of Janus Pannonius, became a famous poet and humanist. After the 16th century, the various branches began to call themselves after their respective estates, dropping the name Garázda. One of these families rose to prominence under the name Teleki. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617. → **Teleki Family; Zsigmond, King; Hunyadi, János; Szilágyi, Erzsébet; Mátyás I, King (Mathias Corvinus); Janus Pannonius.**

**Gárdonyi, Géza** (Agárdpuszta 3 August 1863 - Eger 30 October 1922) – Writer, poet. He attended school in Sárospatak and Pest then, in 1882, he obtained his teacher's qualification in Eger. He was a teacher in Karád, Devecser, Sárvár and Dabrony. In 1885, he was a correspondent to several newspapers in Győr. Papers in Budapest published his poems and novels. After 1892, he also wrote music-related articles and an operetta libretto. His writings about the peasants, the *Letters of Gabriel Göre (Göre Gábor levelei)*, made him well known. From 1897, he went into seclusion in Eger. His stage play, *The Wine (A bor)*, was a huge success in 1901. Some of his main works are: *My Village (Az én falum)* (1898); *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon (Egri csillagok)*, youth novel (1901) (in other English translation *Eclipse of the Half Crescent*) is about the heroic defense of the Fort of Eger against the Turks, which was published the same year and made him immortal. His other works include a novel about Attila, *The Invisible Man (A láthatatlan ember)* is about Attila (1902); *Abel and Esther (Ábel és Eszter)* (1907), and *God's Captives (Isten rabjai)* about the monastic life in medieval Hungary. He was put to rest in the Fort of Eger, and his house in Eger is a Museum. – B: 0883, 1153, 1257, T: 3240.

**Gárdonyi, Zoltán** (Budapest 25 April 1906 - Herford, Germany, 27 June 1986) – Composer, music educator, music historian. Following his studies with Zoltán Kodály in Budapest, and with Paul Hindemith in Berlin, he taught at the Franz Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he chaired the Department of Protestant Church Music until it was terminated in 1949. He was Professor of Music and Hymnology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, from 1949 to 1953. He moved to Germany in 1972. His legacy of nearly 400 compositions includes works for organ, symphony and chamber ensembles. Some of his compositions for chamber ensemble are three *String Quartets*; *Fantasy for Violin and Organ*; *Three Images of Holy Week* for Organ and Strings; *Sonatas for Piano, Violin, Viola, Violoncello, Double Bass, Flute and Tuba*. For organ: *Three Sonatas*; *Psalm Fantasy*; *Partita Veni Creator*; *Christmas Cradle Song*; *Chorale Preludes*, and *Bi-partita for Two Organs*. Numerous *choral works*, a cappella (e.g. *Psalm 23*, *Psalm 46*, *Psalm 96*) and with instruments (e.g. *Psalm 45*, *Psalm 84* and *Psalm 90*); songs: *Five Songs for Soprano and Piano* (text by R. M. Rilke). He is renowned for significant research on J. S. Bach and Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, and is regarded as one of the outstanding figures of 20th century Protestant Church music in Europe. – B: 0905, T: 0905, 7103.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Liszt, Ferenc, Gárdonyi, Zsolt.**

**Gárdonyi, Zsolt** (Budapest, 21 March 1946 - ) – Composer, concert organist, music theorist. He is the son of the distinguished Zoltán Gárdonyi. Subsequent to his musical education in Budapest, as well as in various music centers of Europe, he has been living in Germany since 1968. After winning the Award for Young Composers in 1979, he gained widespread recognition as a composer and concert organist. He has been Professor of Music Theory at the State Conservatory of Würzburg, Bavaria, since 1980. A selection of his compositions for organ include: *Preludio con Fuga*; *Mozart Changes*; *Ten Chorale Improvisations*; *Five Chorale Preludes* based on the Geneva Psalte;, *Grand Choeur*; *Hommage a Marcel Dupré*. Chamber Music: *Divertimento for Woodwind Quintet Suite for Clarinet and Piano*; *Rhapsody for Trombone and Organ*; *Variations for Violoncello and Organ*; *Sonata da chiesa for Trumpet, Trombone and Organ*; *Duplum for Oboe and Organ*. Vocal Music: *Magnificat for Mezzosoprano and Organ* (or Strings); *Hymn of Thanksgiving* for Choir and Organ, and *Psalm 8 for Choir and Organ*. He is known internationally as a result of his numerous recordings, frequent guest lectures, concert tours and publications on music theory. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen. – B: 0905, T: 0905, 7103.→**Gárdonyi, Zoltán.**

**Gárdos Effect** – The process of transporting ions of red blood cells via the “Gardos Channel” named after Professor György (George) Gárdos. All red cells contain Gardos Channel proteins in their membranes. – B: 1300, 1020, T: 7660.

**Garibaldi Guard** – Original name of the 39th volunteer infantry regiment of New York in the Civil War. It was recruited mainly from Hungarian nationals. The chief organizer was Antal (Anthony) Wékely, a Hungarian officer of the National Guards in the War of Independence (1848-1849). He was the first commander of the regiment. The regiment’s first engagement was on 23 May 1861, and their fighting record was excellent. The most distinguished Hungarian officers were Major Hugo Hellebrandt, Viktor Sándory, Ferenc (Francis) Takács, Lajos (Louis) Tenner, Antal (Anthony) Utassy and Ede (Edward)

Zerdahelyi, captains. Commander Wékely was killed in action in the battle of Winchester, 19 September 1864. Frigyes György (Frederic George) Utassy became the next commander of the regiment and was also killed in the battle of Bull Run. – B: 1143, 1020, T: 3233.

**Gas and Petrol Hammer** – The introduction of the gas or petrol hammers replaced the steam hammers in small industrial plants with significant energy savings. The operation of the early hammers required the constant input of human labor. Donát Bánki and János (John) Csonka designed a new system, where the expanding gases in the cylinder of a continuously operating internal combustion engine provided the power for the operation of the hammer. This system could operate other machinery besides the hammer at the same time. Only the striking power of the hammer required manual control. – B: 1126, 1020, T: 7662.→**Bánki, Donát; Csonka, János.**

**Gas Insulated Glass Ignition Plug** – A new ignition plug, invented by István (Stephen) Szilágyi around 1938, was a novel solution. Instead of the conventional ceramic insulation that was relatively expensive and difficult to manufacture, he surrounded the central metal electrode with a heat resistant glass tube. The compressed gas and air mixture, penetrating between the electrode and the glass tube, provided better insulation than any other material. This new plug gave stronger sparks, more efficient combustion and improved performance. This opened the way for further development of the Otto engine. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7662.

**Gas Lighting** – Public gas lighting was installed for the first time in the world in Tata, County Komárom, Hungary, on 24 July 1897. Acetylene gas was used for the lighting of streets and squares. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7662.

**Gas Mask** – A device used in the military by firefighters and by some industries to prevent the inhalation of poisonous gases. A Hungarian guard leader invented the predecessor of the gas mask in 1830. He called it the “self-saving device”. It was made of a goatskin mask and a container of compressed air strapped to the soldier’s back and a flexible tube connecting the air supply to the mask. The air flew through a whistle indicating the rate of the use of the air. – B: 1138, 1126, T: 7662.

**Gas Turbine** – A complex machinery for the use of the kinetic and thermal energies of hot, combustion gases. It is composed of a continuous output compressor, a combustion chamber and a turbine mechanism with stationary and rotating plates. It is fueled with natural gas or atomized heating, or diesel oil. Combined with an electric starter motor, it is an operational engine. Aladár Zsélyi (1883-1914) was a pioneering researcher of the gas turbine theory. György (George) Jendrassik was the leading specialist of the gas turbine technology. His 100 horsepower gas turbine was patented in 1930 and begun operation on 2 October 1938, after further development. It created a great sensation throughout the world. Subsequently Jendrassik filed several other worldwide patents. – B: 1230, 1126, 1153, T: 7662.→**Jendrassik, György; Zsélyi, Aladár.**

**Gas Turbine Jet Propulsion Engine** – A reaction engine achieving propulsion by a high velocity gas jet, produced by a gas turbine. It is used mainly for the propulsion of aircrafts. The energy used by the engine gives the high acceleration to the gases leaving the turbine. The thrust of the engine is equal to the kinetic energy of the backward streaming gases. The engine may have one or two compressors in a row. Where two

compressors are used, the air compressed by the first compressor is further compressed in the second compressor, before entering the combustion chamber. The higher gas density proportionally increases the thrust of the engine. The advantage of this is the great thrust in relation to its weight. Albert Fonó worked out the fundamentals of this engine and patented it in Germany in 1928. – B: 1138, 1126, 1153, T: 7662. → **Fonó, Albert.**

**Gasoline Engine** – János (John) Csonka (1852 - 1939), the founder of the Hungarian auto industry, conducted experiments for constructing a gasoline engine. This drew the attention of the then university student, Donát Bánki (1859-1922), who joined Csonka as an associate. They constructed the first Hungarian internal combustion engine, a gas-motor, in 1882. With the experiments of their engines, they were staking out new directions, totally independent from foreign designers, who were still struggling with concepts borrowed from the steam engine. In his essay of 1892, *The Theory of Gas Motors*, Donát Bánki established some of the basic laws of the theory of internal combustion engines. The contemporary technology of this area was not yet clearly established. Soon thereafter, he constructed the high-compression engine named after him, the “Bánki motor”, prior to the Diesel engine. In the same technical field, István (Stephen) Zachariás (1884-1943) invented an internal combustion gasoline engine, without compression space. Its other advantage was its production that was compatible with valve-operated motors. Repairs were simpler, construction was easier and the engine had a longer life. – B: 1226, 7662. → **Bánki, Donát; Csonka, János.**

**Gáspár, Béla** (Oraviczabánya, now Oravița, Romania, 1898 - Beverly Hills, CA, USA, 7 January 1973) – Chemist. He studied Medicine and Pharmacology in Budapest; but color photography was his real interest. He lived in Germany and in Belgium from 1930 to 1939, then emigrated to the United States. In the early 1930s, he received a US Patent for his dye-bleach color-printing system. In 1934, he patented a silver dye-bleach motion picture process. The azochrome silver dye-bleach material was also called the “Gáspár color”. Ciba AG in Switzerland perfected this process in cooperation with Ilford Ltd. in 1962, and it was marketed as Ilford Cibachrome. In 1970-1971, he developed the widely adopted Color Proofing Material (CPM). – B: 1123, 1020, T: 7662.

**Gáspár, Endre** (Andrew) (Debrecen, 22 January 1879 - Budapest, 15 April 1955) – Writer, journalist, literary translator. He studied at the Faculty of Law and at the Faculty of Arts at the University of Debrecen. After graduation, he started to work at a daily *Newspaper (Hírlap)* in Debrecen. After World War I, during the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he edited the *People's Will (Népakarat)* daily. In 1919, he moved to Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From there, he emigrated to Austria and settled in Vienna, where, he became a translator at the *Theater an der Wien*. After the *Anschluss* in 1938, he was arrested but later released, and he moved to Budapest. In 1944, he was deported to a concentration camp. When the War ended, he resumed his journalistic work. He translated more than 500 Hungarian novels into German, Spanish, English and other languages. He translated the works of Marx, Engels, Whitman, Ovid, Heine, Joyce, Thomas Mann, Pushkin, Lope de Vega, Calderon, Schiller and Shakespeare into Hungarian. His work *Selected Translations (Válogatott műfordítások)* was published in 1956. He received the Attila József Prize in 1953. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663.

**Gáspár, Ferenc** (Francis) (Szilágysomlyó, now Șimleu Silvaniei, Romania, 9 June 1861 - Budapest, 12 July 1923) – Physician, travel book writer. At first, he studied at the



Unitarian College, Kolozsvár, (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and later, continued his education in Vienna, where he obtained his Medical Degree. In 1885, he joined the naval force and was at sea for six years. In 1885-1886, during the long journeys on board of the “Frundsberg” steam corvette, he visited East Africa, India and East Asia, where he studied the tropical diseases. In 1895 he retired from the Navy, and continued his journeys on ocean liners. In 1907, he settled down in Budapest and became a civil servant at the Ministry of Commerce. He was later the Commissioner of the Franz Joseph Commerce Hospital. Dr. Gáspár was also the author of numerous geographic and ethnographic articles and travel books. – B: 0883, 1306, T: 7660.

**Gáthy, István** (Stephen) (Huszt, now Khust, Ukraine, June 1780 - Tata, 24 September 1859) – Engineer of hydraulics, writer on technical and musical subjects. He studied at Máramarossziget and Debrecen, later, between 1800 and 1803, at Ó-Szöny, completed courses in Law; then he went to Pest University to complete courses in Engineering and Law. At that time, his work, *The Piano School (Zongoraiskola)*, was the first of its kind in Hungarian. He became the engineer of the Esterházy estates at Pápa, and was engaged at the drainage of the local swamps. He also created plans for the controlling of the Rába, Rábca and Marcal Rivers. He became Chief Forester, later Chief Engineer of the Tata estates. He constructed the very precise angular deviation mirror, displacing the universally used surveying table instrument. He wrote many articles for hydraulics, forestry and agricultural publications. – B: 0942, 0883, T: 7675.

**Gáti, Béla** (Ács, 16 September 1873 - USA?) – Mechanical engineer, technical writer. He was Head of the Post Office Research Station between 1903 and 1918. He was an internationally recognized expert of electro-technique, especially in the field of weak current research. The introduction of the barretter bolometer, of his own design, for high frequency measurement, brought him international fame. He introduced the precise measurement of cable insulation resistance with working current. He made pioneering contributions with the development of methods for rapid telegraphing, with the use of telephone frequencies with the use of strong-current microphones, telephone relay, long distance telephoning and with the photographing of the sound frequencies of the ABC. He contributed to numerous international technical journals. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7662.

**Gáti István** (Stephen) (Mánd, 8 April 1749 - Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 17 February 1843) – Minister of the Reformed Church, teacher, linguist. He attended universities in foreign countries. His first position as pastor was in Dabolc (now Dobolt, Romania) in 1778. Then he served the community in Huszt (now Khust, Ukraine) (1779). Later, he served in Máramarossziget (now Sighetul Marmatiei, Romania) (1787). He last served in Szatmár, where he had a teaching job as well, until his retirement in 1831. He worked hard to propagate the Hungarian literary language. He wrote a book about natural sciences and held modern views on many topics. He worked out the first Hungarian shorthand system. His chief writings are: *The History of Nature (Természet története)* (1792); *The First Book of Stenography (A stenographia első könyve)* (1820), and *Meditation over Hungarian Dialect, Lexicon and Spelling (Elmélkedés a magyar dialektusról, lexiconról és helyesírásról)* (1821). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7663.

**Gáti, Károly** (Charles Gati) (Budapest, 14 September 1934 -) – Political scientist. Between 1953 and 1955, he was a junior reporter for the daily, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*; since 1956, he has lived in the United States; between 1963 and 1995,

he was with the Schenectady Union College; from 1972, he was a lecturer at Columbia University and co-researcher of its Research Institute. Between 1993 and 1994, he was Chief Advisor to the Ministry of External Affairs of the Government of the USA. Since 1994, he has been first Vice-President of Interinvest, an international investment company. He is Professor of European Studies and Fellow of Foreign Policy Research Institute of the Johns Hopkins University, Washington, D.C. His area of research is the history and politics of East-Central Europe. His major works include: *The Populist Current in Hungarian Politics 1935-1944* (1965); *Containment and the Cold War* (ed.) (1974); *The International Politics of Eastern Europe* (1976); *Eastern Europe* (co-editor) (1978); *Blue Collar Workers in Eastern Europe* (co-editor) (1981); *Hungary and the Soviet Bloc* (1986); *Hungary in the Shadow of the Kremlin (Magyarország a Kreml árnyékában)* (1990), the *Bloc Went up in Smoke (Füstbe ment tömb)* (1991), and the *Vesztett illúziók... (Lost Illusions...)*, about the 1956 Revolution, in a number of translations) (2006). He received the Marshall Shulman Prize (1987), the Middle Cross of Honor of the Republic of Hungary (2005) and a Memorial Plaque (2006). – B: 0874, T: 7684.

**Gaudi-Nagy, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 1971 - ) – Attorney, specializing in International Law, politician. He is a descendant of a Szekler-Magyar *Csángó* family from the village-group of Hétfalu (*Seven Villages*), who, after the dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920) had to leave County Brassó, which was annexed to Romania, to settle in Truncated Hungary, what remained of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary, in 1920. His grandfather was a judge. Gaudi-Nagy started his legal studies in 1990, in the Department of Jurisprudence and Political Science of the University of Szeged, and he obtained his Doctorate in Law from the University of Budapest in 1995. From 1998, he worked as an attorney and, from 2001, as a specialist in European Law. He initiated the National Legal Aid Foundation and Service, and, since 2005, he has been its Executive Director. His name became widely known with his courageous and successful legal defense of the mishandled, wounded and detained victims of police attacks. He is a founding member and Honorary President (1998-2007: President) of the Hungarian Wonderous Stag (*Csodaszarvas*) Society, which helps young people living anywhere within the Carpathian Basin. He was also member of the Presidium of the World Federation of Hungarians between 2002 and 2006. His name is linked to the fact that to this day Hungarians living in the former southern territory of the Hungarian Kingdom, now annexed to Serbia, still retained their Hungarian citizenship, since the Serbian authorities neglected to revoke it. In the 2010 national elections, Gaudi-Nagy was in fifth place of the national list, representing the Movement for a Better Hungary, known as the *Jobbik* Party, and as a non-party member, he became a candidate for parliamentary membership and was nominated for the position of Minister of Justice. As a Member of the Parliament, he plays an eminent role in the Parliament of 2010. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Morvai, Krisztina; Vona, Gábor, Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Gaynor, Mitzi** (von Gerber) (Chicago, Ill., 9 April 1931 - ) – Actress, singer, dancer, a descendant of a Hungarian family. She made her debut as a child, and by age 12, she had joined the dancing chorus of the Los Angeles Civic Light Opera. 20th Century Fox signed her up in 1950. Feature films to her credit include *Golden Girl* (1951); *Bloodhounds of Broadway* (1952), and *There is no Business like Show Business* (1954). After she left Fox, she married talent agent Jack Bean, who put her on the live stage,

where she co-starred with Bing Crosby and Donald O'Connor in *Anything Goes* (1956); with George Gobel and David Niven in *The Birds and the Bees* (1956), and with Frank Sinatra in *The Joker is Wild* (1957). She did her best work while on loan to Metro-Goldwin-Mayer for George Cukor's *Les Girls* (1957). In it, she shared star billing with Gene Kelly, Kay Kendall and Taina Elg. In 1957, she played a role in the film version of Rodgers and Hammerstein's *South Pacific* (1958). There are more than 30 feature films to her credit. She had a successful series of TV special: "Mitzi..." She continued her acting career through the 1980s and, for several years she headlined a top-rated annual TV special. – B: 1279, 1031, T: 1279, 7103.

**Gazda, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 2 December 1948 - ) – Science historian. His higher studies were at the Science and Philosophy Departments of the University of Budapest (1967-1973). From 1973 to 1983, he was an adjunct professor at the Budapest Polytechnic. Simultaneously, he was a column editor until 1985 at the daily, *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*). Between 1985 and 1988, he was a column editor for the periodical, *Science* (*Tudomány*). From 1991, he was the chief contributor of the Budapest Polytechnic. Since 1994, he has been Director at the Institute of Hungarian History of Science. He was a series editor of the *Hungarian Science Magazine* (*Magyar Tudománytár*). His field of research is contemporary Hungarian history of science. He is a recipient of the Géza Zempléni Prize. – B: 1257, T: 7103.

**Gazda, József** (Joseph) (Kézdivásárhely, now Tirgu Secuiesc, Romania, 8 April 1936 - ) – Teacher, writer, art critic in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He studied at the Székely Mikó College, Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintu Gheorghe, Romania) (1942-1953); read Philology at the University, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), between 1953 and 1958, obtaining his Degree in 1958. He taught Hungarian Literature and other Hungarian-related subjects at Székelykocsárd (now Lunca Muresului, Romania) (1958-1961), at the prestigious Bethlen College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) (1961-1964), then at the Körösi Csoma Sándor High School, Kovászna (now Covasna, Romania) (1964-1998) until his retirement. He directed more than 500 stage productions and toured with his student acting troupe throughout the entire Carpathian Basin. He is a prolific writer. His articles and art critiques have been published by Transylvanian and Hungarian newspapers, literary and art periodicals, among them the *Our Age* (*Korunk*); *Our Way* (*Utunk*); *Helikon*; *Credit* (*Hitel*), and *Contemporary* (*Kortárs*). Since 1980, he has been very much interested in sociography and has written political articles since 1990. He published art monographs, art travelogues, sociographies and a textbook. Among his 19 books, some are *Eugene Gyárfás* (*Gyárfás Jenő*) (1969); *Gateways to the East* (*Kelet kapui*), (1985); *So I know, so I say* (*Így tudom, így mondom*) (1980); *Masters of Everything – the Book of Rural Knowledge* (*Mindennek mestere - a falusi tudás könyve*) (1994), and *The Fire in October - 1956 in Hungarian Lives* (*A tűz októberére – 1956 magyar sorsokban*) (2006). He is member of civic and artistic societies. His political activities include the local presidency of the RMDSZ (*Hungarian Democratic Alliance in Romania – Romániai Magyar Demokrata Szövetség*) in Kovászna; he was a former member of the set-up committee of the *Hungarian National Council of Transylvania* (2003-2004), and since 2004, he has been Vice-President of the *Szekler National Council of Transylvania* (*Székely Nemzeti Tanács – SZNT*). Their aim is to achieve territorial autonomy for Szeklerland (*Székelyföld*). He is the founder of the *Sándor Körösi Csoma Cultural Society of Kovászna*. He was a recipient of the Bethlen

Prize (1993) and the Gyula Wlassics Prize (2001). – B: 1036, 1257, T: 7103, 3240.

**Gecse, Endre** (Andrew) (Gálócs, now Haloch, Carpatho-Ukraine, 7 June 1907 - Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine, 7 June 1959) – The martyred Minister of the Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine. His secondary education was at the Reformed College, Sárospatak, where he later studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy. He was Parish Minister in Gálócs and Huszt (now Khust, Carpatho-Ukraine). On the second anniversary of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution, a flyer appeared in Gálócs, written by some schoolchildren. Nonetheless, Rev. Gecse was accused, although he did not know about the action, for he was in Huszt at the time. The Soviet authorities planned a show trial. However, Rev. Gecse died of the tortures he suffered at the KGB prison. He was the only victim in Carpatho-Ukraine (*Kárpátalja*) following the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight. He was reburied in Gálócs and a plaque was unveiled on the church-wall on 25 October 1992. In 1993, he was posthumously awarded the 1956 Memorial Medal. – B: 1128, T: 7103.

**Géczi, János** (John) (Monostorpályi 4 May 1954 - ) – Poet, writer. His higher studies in Biology were at the University of Szeged (1973-1978). From 1979 to 2000, he worked as editor at various newspapers, including *Educational Technology*, *School Culture*, and *Echo (Visszhang)*. Since 1996, he has been a professor at the University of Szeged, and has published poems, novels, stories, dramas and critiques. His main works include *Wild Oranges IV (Vadnarancsok IV)* poems (1982); *Confession (Gyónás)* poems (1988); *The Tower (A torony)* short novel (1992); *Essays (Esszék)* (1995), and *Exhibition (Tárlat)*, essay in applied art (2001). He was awarded the Gizella Prize (1992) and the Salvatore Quasimodo Prize (1993). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gegesi Kiss, Pál** (Paul) (Nagyszőlős, now Vinohragyiv, Carpatho-Ukraine, 2 November 1900 - Budapest, 3 April 1993) – Pediatrician, child psychiatrist. Between 1946 and 1971, he was professor at the University of Budapest. In the last years of his life, he was a scientific consultant to a Children's Clinic. His main field of specialization was infant therapy and clinical child psychology. He carried out research into the effects of diabetes, circulatory disorders and infections causing atrophy in infancy. He also dealt with childhood heart diseases caused by diphtheria and scarlet fever, electrocardiography and brain tumors in children. He was life President of the Hungarian Red Cross. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1953. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1949, regular 1954). Gegesi Kiss was a significant representative of the Hungarian pediatrics.– B: 0879, 1031, T: 7456.

**Gelei, József** (Joseph) (Árkos, now Arcus, Romania, 20 August 1885 - Budapest, 20 May 1952) – Zoologist. He completed his university studies at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and was an assistant professor in Hungary from 1909. He was conducting zoological experiments between 1912 and 1913, at the Universities of Munich and Würzburg, Germany. He was a university professor at Kolozsvár between 1914 and 1924, later at Szeged and Budapest and, after 1945, again at Szeged. He was also Director of the Biological Institute there and, on two occasions, Rector of the University. He was a recognized international authority in the area of cytology and microtechnics of invertebrates. His publications include *Data on the Biology of the Cell (Adatok a sejt biológiájához)*; *Feinstrukturen einzelliger Organismen (Fine-structure of Single-celled Organism)*; *Ottó Hermann the Researcher (Hermann Ottó az életbúvár)*, and *Biology for*

*Medical Students (Biológia orvostanhallgatóknak)*. Several newly discovered species were named after him. – B: 0883, 1483, T: 7675.

**Geleji Canons** – Canons commissioned by the National Synod of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) and put together by István (Stephen) Geleji Katona (1589-1649). These Canons were accepted in Eastern Hungary, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and the regions along the Danube, until the Synod of Debrecen. Some parts of it were later integrated into subsequent church laws. – B: 0942, T: 3240.→**Geleji Katona, István; Debrecen, Synod of.**

**Geleji Katona, István** (Stephen) (Gelej, 1589 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 12 December 1649) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, spiritual writer. At age of seven, the Turks abducted him. After a long search his mother found him and paid a ransom for his release. He studied at Sárospatak and, with the help of Reigning Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629), he studied at the University of Heildelberg, Germany between 1615 and 1617. On his return, he became at first a teacher in Gyulafehérvár. Soon after he was named Pastor to the Court and, in 1633, he was elected 13th Bishop of the Reformed Church in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). After the death of Gábor Bethlen, he was also in the confidence of Reigning Prince György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648), and with his unique determination, widely popularized and organized the Reformed faith in Transylvania. He was a knowledgeable and willful individual with a domineering personality, who stubbornly and consistently defended and protected the religious faith of his Church against other Christian believers. He consistently fought the Unitarians and the puritanist influence in his own church. In his polemic and dogmatic essays he was against any trends criticizing the orthodox Reformist Church. He published several voluminous collections of sermons in Latin and Hungarian. In 1636, he finished the song collection of the previous Bishop, János (John) Keserű Dajka, the *Old Gradual (Öreg Gradual)* and published it at Gyulafehérvár. He put together and gave his name to the *Canons of Gelej (Geleji Kánonok)*. He was very much interested in the Hungarian language and published a *Hungarian Grammar (Magyar grammatikátska)* in 1645. With his definition of spelling and etymological theories, he was the beginner of Hungarian etymology. As a music expert, he was involved in the correction of choral scores; but was against the use of organ or other instruments, also vocal polyphony in the Church. He negatively influenced the progress of the ecclesiastical music of the Reformed Church for a long time. – B: 1150, 1078, 1153, 1257, T: 3240.→**Geleji Canons; Reformed Church in Hungary; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi I, Prince György; Language reform.**

**Gelence, Church Frescos** (now Ghelinta, Transylvania [*Erdély*], in Romania) – The legend of St László (St Ladislav) is on the north sidewall of the church of Gelence, built in 1245. A series of frescos illustrate the King riding a white horse that represents the power and good nature of mankind, while the Cumanian (*Kun*) leader, representing evil, is riding a black horse. Both riders have a family tree with three major branches and are part of the action. In the end, the Cumanian leader dies and the three branches turn into a bird of death. The belt worn by the King is exactly the same as those worn by the early Magyars. After the restoration of the church dome in 1628, two two-headed birds were found inside on the ceiling, but neither of them was an eagle. – B: 1301,1020, T: 7653.→**László I, King.**

**Gelencsér, Péter** (Tolnataházi, 8 March 1936 - ) – Sculptor. He became interested in art in high school under the influence of the artist, Sándor (Alexander) Tóth. After the 1956 Revolution, he left the country and moved to the Netherlands, where he took up art studies at the Academy of Fine-Art in The Hague, on a Dutch Government scholarship. After two years, Gelencsér won a scholarship to study for 6 months in Paris, and was assigned to the Hungarian-born French modernist sculptor, Pierre Székely. Székely introduced him to abstraction that stimulated new ways of working after his traditional classical education. During 1962, he attended the Academy for Creative Art in The Hague. In 1963 he took up an opportunity to study in Carrara, Italy, where he wanted to further develop his techniques in marble. During his time in Carrara, he won a competition for the commission of a bust of John F. Kennedy in 1964, for Altoona, Pennsylvania. This Kennedy bust established his reputation in the field of memorial sculptures and would lead to further significant commissions of political figures in the 1980s and 1990s. In 1965, he and his wife settled in Cottesloe, Australia, where they still live. Beside his sculptures, he was involved in teaching as well. In 1973 he took an appointment for four years in Malaysia, as a lecturer in Fine Art at the University of Sains, where he established the sculpture department and completed two major public sculptures. After his return to Australia, he took on further public commissions. He participated in exhibitions with his works in wood, marble, concrete, bronze and stainless steel, as well as mosaic works. His creations are in France, the Netherlands, the US and Malaysia. – B: 1302, 1020, T: 7675. → **Tóth, Sándor (3); Székely, Pierre.**

**Geller, Uri** (Tel Aviv, Israel, 20 December 1946 - ) - Paranormal actor and writer. He was born to Austro-Hungarian parents. Between the age 11 and 17, he lived in Cyprus. He claims to have served as a paratrooper in the Israeli army and was wounded in action during the 1967 Six-Day War. From 1969, he performed as a nightclub entertainer and is well known in Israel. In the early 1970s, he settled in the US and captured the attention of scientists (he supposedly had paranormal abilities) and the media. At the peak of his career in the 1970s, he performed full-time for television audiences worldwide. He retired from public life in the 1980s. In recent years, his paranormal demonstrations, such as spoon bending have been less and less frequent. He is the author of 16 fiction and non-fiction books. He now lives in Sonning-on-Thames, Berkshire, England. He is a vegetarian and speaks 4 languages: English, Hebrew, Hungarian and German. He maintains many ties with celebrities (with spoons to bend), such as John Lennon, the Spice Girls. Bending Winston Churchill's and John F. Kennedy's own spoons; he contributed artwork to Michael Jackson's CD, *Invincible*, but split with Jackson because of his anti-Semitic statements. He owns a 1976 Cadillac covered with pieces of bent tableware. – B: 1081, T: 7456.

**Gelléri, Andor Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 30 March 1906 - Wels, Austria, between 6 and 20 May 1945) – Novelist, short story writer. He earned certification in metallurgy from a vocational school and was employed in a variety of jobs. As a high-school student, he submitted short stories to the daily, *The Evening (Az Est)* thus the editor, Lajos (Louis) Mikes, discovered him in 1924. He wrote his only novel, *The Laundry (A nagymosoda)*, in 1930. It was in short stories that he was at his best. His heroes were the downtrodden, the laborers, the unemployed and the homeless. He found poetry in everyday life. Four collections of his short stories were published in his lifetime. He was a recipient of the Baumgarten Prize in 1933 for the *Thirsty Drunkards (A szomjas*

*ittasok*). His insight into the tragedy in the lives of the working classes was sharper than that of his contemporaries. Although he may not have been a revolutionary, his social critique was stirring. From 1941, he was called in for civil service several times (Monor, Nagykáta, Aszó, Gyertyánliget, Jászberény) by the military. In 1944, the Germans captured him. First he was in a concentration camp in Mauthausen, then in Günstkirchen, Austria, where he survived the liberation in early 1945. His weakened body succumbed a few days later to an outbreak of spotted fever. His main works are *Moon Street (Hold utca)* (1934); *Lightning and Evening Fire (Villám és esti tűz)* (1940); *Winter Harbour (Téli kikötő)* (1946); *The Story of Self-Esteem: Autobiographical Novel and Confession (Egy önérzet története: regényes önéletrajz és vallomás)* (1957), and *Magician, Help! (Varázsló, segíts!)* (1959). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Gellért, Bishop** (Saint) (Giorgio, Sagredo) (Venice, 993 - Buda, 24 September 1046) – Benedictine monk, abbot, bishop and martyr. His parents sent their sickly child to the Benedictine School of San Giorgio Maggiore, and made a vow that, if he survived, they would dedicate him to the service of God. Eventually, he entered the Order. In 1015, he set out to the Holy Land to study the writings of St. Jerome at the Monastery of Bethlehem. After embarking on a ship, a storm forced the ship ashore near Parenzo (Porec, Italy), where he met Archabbot Razina, who invited him to go with him to Hungary for missionary work. In the same year's feast day of the Blessed Virgin (15 August) in Hungary, he met King St. István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) and, at the request of the King, he became the teacher and spiritual guide of his son, Prince Imre (St. Emeric). Gellért fulfilled this task for seven years. In the meantime, he was also the Abbot of the Abbey at Pécsvárad. After his retirement, he became a hermit in the forest of the Bakony Mountains (north of Lake Balaton). In 1028, he was commissioned to establish a bishopric at Marosvár (now Csanád). After King István I's death, Gellért and other bishops set out to welcome the returning sons of the exiled Prince Vászoly; but some people of the old pagan faith captured and killed them. Gellért's body was buried at the Church of Our Lady in Pest, but was later reburied at his bishopric in Csanád. On 23 February 1384, his remains were sent to his birthplace, Venice. In 1083, Gellért was canonized together with King István I and Prince Imre. The original Kelen Hill of Buda was later renamed Gellért Hill and his statue, holding a cross in his hand and looking across the River Danube to Pest, was erected there in 1902. The Rock Church on the hill is also bears his name. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 7103.→**Gellért Legends; István I (St. Stephen), King.**

**Gellért Legends** – There are two legends of Bishop Gellért, who lived in the 11th century. One is about the *tamed wolf*, the other the *Conversion of Ajtony*. The legends most probably originated at the latest after his consecration to sainthood in 1083. There are two versions, a shorter and a longer one. The so-called short legend, created around 1109, is to satisfy the breviary format. The larger legend came to existence in the 13th century and it talks redundantly about the life of the Bishop. It was revised on several occasions; the latest revision was done at the beginning of the 14th century, after the launching of the Benedictine reforms in 1302. Although these improvements considerably lowered their historical value, they still contain much valuable information on Hungarian culture and lifestyle in the 11th century. The first mention of the work of the servant population in Hungary appears here. The style of the original version is rhymed, while the later additions reflect a measured prose. Probably Gellért connected

the idea of the Blessed Virgin with the ideas of the old “Great Lady of Heaven” of the Hungarians, by assuming that they are one and the same. It is likely that, on his advice, King István I (St Stephen) offered his country to the protection of the Blessed Lady, as a patron saint of Hungary, and called his Hungary the Realm of Saint Mary. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 3240.→**Gellért, Bishop.**

**Gellért, Oszkár** (Oscar) (Goldmann until 1899) (Budapest, 10 September 1882 - Budapest, 16 December 1957) – Poet. He studied Law, at the same time published poems in the periodicals *New Times (Új Idők)*, and in the *Budapest Daily (Budapesti Napló)*. Ernő (Ernest) Osvát, Editor of the *Hungarian Genius (Magyar Génius)*, was impressed by his talent and gave him the Associate Editor position in 1902. The *Hungarian Genius* published his first volume of poems in 1902. These poems reflected the spirit prevailing in Europe at the turn of the century. He published several thousand articles between 1904 and 1918, dealing mainly with problems related to public education. From 1908, he was a contributor to a newly established literary review, the *West (Nyugat)*, where he published his second volume of poems. His romantic lyric poetry attracted general interest but scandalized the conservative circles. He was a war commentator for the *Budapest Journal (Pesti Hírlap)* during World War I, but his poems became increasingly pacifist. He became one of the chief contributors of the literary review, *West (Nyugat)* in 1917, and a regular member of the Vörösmarty Academy in 1918. When he published his book on the victorious revolution (1918), the Prime Minister, Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi, chose him as his press secretary. When the Communist Council (Soviet) Republic was overthrown in September 1919, he was arrested but released after one month of detention. From 1920, he was the editor of the *West (Nyugat)* until its termination in 1941. Gellért had an important role in the revival of Hungary’s literary life after 1945. His publications include *At the First Station (Az első stációnál)* (1903); *The Woman of Rubens (Rubens asszonya)* (1912); *The Three Mountain Peaks (A három hegycsúcs)*, poems (1950); *You Are not Alone (Nem vagy egyedül)* poems (1956), and *One Hundred Out of a Thousand (Száz az ezerből)* (1967, 1982). He was awarded the Baumgarten Award in 1933, 1934, and the Kossuth Prize in 1949. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.→**Osvát, Ernő; Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

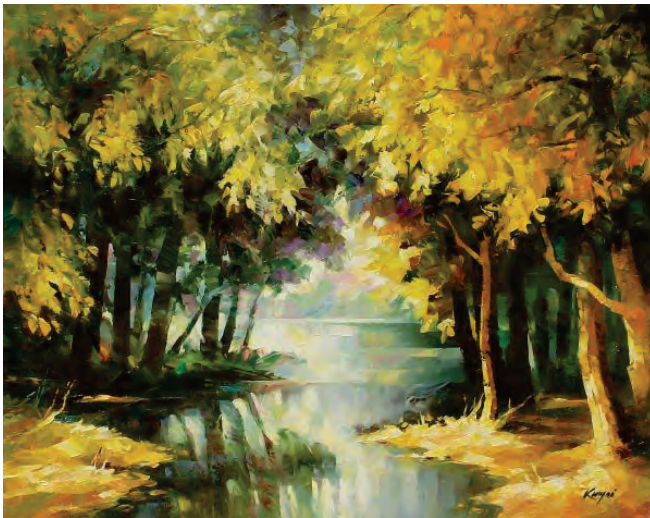
**Gellért, Sándor** (Alexander) (Debrecen, 11 December 1916 - Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 14 November 1987) – Hungarian poet and translator in Romania. He matriculated at the Reformed High School of Szatmárnémeti and, after some years, continued his education at the University of Debrecen. The University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) granted him a high school teacher diploma in 1951. From 1945-1948, he taught at a high school in Szatmárnémeti and, from 1948 until his retirement in 1977, he taught Hungarian language at Mikola. He published poems, prose, travel journals and translations. His more important publications include *Girls Who Had to Dance to Death (Halálra táncoltatott lányok)* poems (1942); *The Well of Peter Bodor (Bodor Péter kútja)* poems (1955), and *Stars on the Sky of Suomi (Csillagok Suomi egén)*, translation of Finnish poems into Hungarian (1972). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.

**Gellérthegy** (Mount Gellért) – A 235 m high hill on the right bank of the Danube, situated in the middle of the city of Budapest, at the meeting point between Districts I and XI. It is largely composed of Triassic dolomite (*Hauptdolomit*); its southern slopes are overlain by the Buda Marl and the Kiscell Clay, while its northern slopes are also covered



by the Buda Marl. Prehistoric winds formed walls of yellow loess deposits on the western side of the hill and also the other Buda Hills. The Budapest thermal line extends at its foot, along which the thermal springs of Gellért, St. Emeric and Rudas break out to the surface. In the Middle Ages, it used to be called *Kelen Mount*; it now bears the name of the missionary and first Bishop of Csanád Diocese, St Gellért (Gerardo Sagredo, originally from Lombardy, Italy), who was tossed down over the cliff of this hill by the Hungarian pagans during the pagan uprising of 1046. There used to be a chapel in honor of St Gellért on top of the hill, prior to the Turkish occupation. Later, there was an observatory on top of the hill. After the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg Rule, the Austrian government built a fortress, called the *Citadel*, on Mount Gellért. Now the hill is surrounded by parklands and a garden suburb. There is a statue of St Gellért on the northern side of the hill, directly overlooking the Elizabeth Bridge of the city. On the southern side of the hill, there is a rock chapel of the Pauline Order, carved out from the cliff, creating an atmosphere of piety. It was closed off by a massive block of concrete by order of the hard-line Communist government of the Stalinistic era after World War II, and it was reopened after 1989. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456. → **Pauline Order; Gellért, Bishop.**

**Gemenc Nature Reserve** (Danube National Park) – A 5-10 km wide and 30 km long channelled flood plain of the Danube River, 120 km south of Budapest.



This area represents a unique portion of the River Danube and its flood plains, where the presence of a high water table and the old channels of the river created lush, deciduous forests, rich in a variety of abundant wildlife. There is an abundant bird population among the willows and poplars, and oak-ash-elm hardwood gallery forests with a famous wildlife. There are Bluebells, Convallaria, Berries, Siberian Iris, and it has the best ornithological,

zoological and botanical spots. There is a very strong population of European Red Deer (*Cervus elapus*), famous for their massive antlers, providing high quality trophies. There are also wild Boars, Sakers, Lesser Spotted Eagles, Herons, Black Stork, Egrets, Waterfowl and White-tailed Eagles. Other birds include the Night Heron, Squacco Heron, Spoonbill, Grey Heron, Great White Egret, Redshank, Purple Heron, Grebe and great numbers of Black-headed Gulls, a few Mediterranean Gulls, Grey Partridge, Godwits, Sandpipers and Lapwings. Botanical highlights in meadows are the Green-winged Early Spider, Soldier Orchid, *Orchis coriophora*, *O. laxiflora* subsp. *palustris*. The Hungarian Nature Protection Office has safeguarded this reserve since 1977. – B: 1160, 1303, T: 7656, 7103.

**Gencsy, Béla** (Botfalva, now Prikordonne, Carpatho-Ukraine, 21 December 1899 - Beregszász, now Berehove, Carpatho-Ukraine, 23 April 1982) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He attended high school in Botfa, Tarnóc, Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-

Ukraine) and Sárosptak (1909-1917). He served in the army during World War I (1917-1918). He studied Theology and Philosophy at the University of Debrecen and was Assistant Minister in Palló, Gálócs, Bátfa and Mokcsakérés between 1921 and 1923; Parish Minister in Szürte from 1923 to 1979; Deputy Dean, then Dean of the Ung Reformed Church Deanery (1946). From 1948, he was acting Bishop, ordained Bishop from 1956, serving until his retirement in 1979. He successfully protected his Church against the militant atheism of the Soviet Union. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine.**

**Gencsy Sári** (Sally) (Debrecen, 16 August 1929 - Budapest, 6 May 2008 ) – Opera singer (coloratura soprano). She studied voice and piano in Debrecen. She studied under the direction of Mihály (Michael) Makay at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Aladár Tóth contracted her in the Opera House, Budapest, in 1948. She made her debut in the role of Gilda in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, where she sung the coloratura and subrette roles. The *bel canto* figures of Mozart and Verdi were her forte. She retired from the Opera House in 1975 and, in the same year, was appointed Adjunct Professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. Her major roles included Zerlina in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Blonde in Mozart's *Il Seraglio (Szöktetés a szerájból)*; Violetta in Verdi's *Traviata*; Gilda in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; Lucia in Donizetti's *Lucia di Lammermoor*; title role in Delibes's *Lakmé*, and Iluska in Pongrác Kacsóh's *John the Brave (János vitéz)*. She was a recipient of the Merited Artist title (1974). – B: 1445, 1936, T: 7103.→**Tóth, Aladár.**

**Gendarmerie, Royal Hungarian** (*Magyar Királyi Csendőrség*)– After the Compromise of 1867, it became clear that the universally hated Austrian Gendarmerie needed to be withdrawn from the territory of the Kingdom of Hungary and it was immediately replaced by a native institution to look after public safety, as the '*pandúr*' (gendarme) system of the Hungarian counties was not quite appropriate.

After the transference of the more likeable Transylvanian Gendarmerie in 1881 to Hungary, the Royal Hungarian Gendarmerie began to be formed around this organization: it was an institution organized along military lines, watching over public safety as well as internal security. The public safety service included the protection of the political system of the State, its public order, its legal system, as well as the provision of a special police force. The internal security service included Gendarmerie training and military discipline. The Royal Hungarian Gendarmerie had jurisdiction over the entire kingdom, embracing the Carpathian Basin, except in the capital, Budapest, and in some municipal boroughs. It was subordinate to the Ministry of Defense and the Ministry of the Interior. Its staff (both the officers and the crew) could not be members of any political party. Despite this rule, the institution of the Gendarmerie survived the short period of Communist revolution (the Hungarian Soviet Republic) in 1919. In the inter-war period, the Gendarmerie was considerably overburdened by underground activities: clearing up various movements (far right and far left) that threatened law and order in communities, and in the overall state. In times of war, a military operational arm of the Gendarmerie served as military police. During World War II, the full force complement reached 19,000 men, and the Royal Gendarmerie attended to four different activities: (1) It served as military police in operational and occupied areas to maintain public order, regulating traffic and directing people; (2) Partisan war: to suppress and root out secret partisan nests and concentrations, to prevent them from disrupting rail and road transport

and from killing army and Gendarmerie personnel. This service was especially necessary in the newly returned Bácska area of Hungary, where they had to fight infiltrating partisan units from the neighboring Bánát region, at that time part of Yugoslavia under German occupation. In Zsablya alone (now Zabalj, 20 km northeast of Újvidék – now Novi Sad, Serbia) 40 Gendarmes were killed. Gendarmes were fighting partisans also in the Mura Interfluve in the southwest and around Huszt in the northeast, in Ruthenia (now Khust, Ukraine); (3) Deportation of Jews: it carried out instructions and directives from the authorities and later on from the German occupying forces; however, weapons were never used, not even when the gendarmes escorted deported Jews on foot to the German border. It was the Gendarmerie that successfully prevented a planned massacre of Jews in December 1944 in Budapest (in district XIII near the banks of the Danube on the Pest side, on Pozsony Street); (4). In the defensive war against the advancing Soviet army on Hungarian territory: some units of the Gendarmerie were fighting, even as they were retreating and several such units were annihilated in the process. Romania drew the Gendarmerie battalion of Kolozsvár (now Cluj Napoca in Romania) into fighting, after a last-minute change of sides in the War. All other large Gendarmerie units also became involved in military activity. In the Verecke Pass of the northeastern Carpathians a Gendarmerie battalion was the last to leave and retreat with 50% loss of life. The five best-equipped five Gendarmerie battalions were wiped out in the defense of Budapest; 160 Gendarme officers and 3,000 Gendarmes are buried in the mass graves of Castle Hill in Buda. The Provisional National Government (in Debrecen, in the Soviet-occupied eastern part of Hungary turned Communist under duress), declared the dissolution of the institution of the gendarmerie on 22 December 1944. A collective condemnation of the Gendarmerie followed: their members were not certified for identification, they were pilloried, interned, imprisoned, sent to Siberia, tortured and hanged. As part of this unparalleled brutality, the relatives, families, widows and orphans were also denied any legitimate claim or assistance. The Royal Hungarian Gendarmerie was an exclusively Hungarian organization in character and mentality. The Hungarian Gendarme always championed the national interests. The Gendarme and his family set a good example for the community. The surviving members became scattered all over the world but honorably held their own in all aspects of life. After the withdrawal of the Soviet occupying forces from Hungary in 1991 and the collapse of the Soviet Union, when the political situation in Hungary started to improve (though still fluctuating between communism and capitalism), the Hungarian Gendarme Fraternal Society, operating in the West, repeatedly petitioned the Hungarian Government to revoke the discriminating condemnation of the Gendarmerie, to rescind the outlaw status of its members and to compensate them as a body, morally and legally. The Government of the one-party socialist state of 1987 already decided to set aside the deeply unjust law, while the Government of the newly independent Hungarian state of 1991 recognized their length of time in service by decree, including it as further contribution to their pension allowance. Furthermore, the Constitutional Court's No. 44/1991 decision deemed the 1960/1945 ME decree unconstitutional, even at the time of its passing, because it breached a number of general legal principles. – B: 1020, 1304, 1020, T: 7668.

**Genealogy** – The most comprehensive Hungarian genealogy is the diligent work of Iván Nagy (1824-1898). Its title is *The Noble Families of Hungary: Their Coats of Arms and Genealogy Tables (Magyarország családai czímerekkel és nemzedékrendi táblákkal)*.

This painstaking work was written from 1857 to 1868 and appeared in 13 volumes on 6,500 pages. It contains 3,500 family trees, 550 coats of arms and 10 thousand family histories. This is regarded as a basic work of Hungarian genealogy and heraldry. János (John) Karácsonyi (1858-1929), priest and genealogist, published a work entitled *Hungarian Clans until the Middle of the 14th Century (A magyar nemzetségek a XIV század közepéig)* (1900-1909). Béla Kempelen (1874-1952) dealt extensively with the genealogy and published a number of books on this subject, among them the *Families of Hungarian Nobility, vols. i-xi (Magyar nemes családok I-XI)* (1911-1931). – B: 0883, 1429, T: 7103. → **Karácsonyi, János; Kempelen, Béla; Nagy, Iván.**

**Geneva Reformation Memorial** – Behind the University building there is a high wall, the Reformation Memorial. In its center stand the larger-than-life statues of the greats of the Reformation: Calvin, Farel, Bèze and Knox. On both sides of the wall are plaques as well as bronze statues of the defenders of Protestantism: the monarchs of England, France Germany and the Netherlands. Among them is the statue of István (Stephen) Bocskai, Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Next to it is a relief also of Bocskai showing him as he proclaims, following the Diet of Transylvania, the freedom of religion already granted at the Diet of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), on the 15th of December 1606. Engraved by the relief is the text of the document, as adopted by the Diet, in Latin and partly in French. Bocskai is not represented here as ruler of Transylvania but as the Reigning Prince of Hungary. – B: 1305, 1020, T: 7617. → **Bocskai, Prince István.**

**Genocide** – The United Nations General Assembly defined ethnic cleansing in 1948 as an act of atrocity against humanity. The decree spells out the definition of genocide as executed by a nation or a group of people that annihilates partially or entirely, all members of a national, popular or religious group, forces them into a situation resulting in death, hinders the birth of their children or forcibly takes their children away. Hungary adhered to the United Nations convention with Act No. XVI 1955. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 3240. → **Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Geobitzas** – The name appearing on one of the pictures of the Hungarian Holy Crown, sent by Michael Ducas, Emperor of Byzantium, in 1074. The name most probably refers to King Géza I (1074-1077) of Hungary. – B: 1078, T: 7662. → **Holy Crown, Hungarian.**

**Geócze, István** (*szendrői*) (Stephen) (Bacska, County Zemplén, 25 July 1836 - ? , 1896) – Military writer, founder of Hungarian military literature. He studied Law in Pest; later, he fought with Garibaldi for the liberation of Sicily and Naples. He was a lieutenant in Garibaldi's guard, then Squadron Commander of the first Suave (infantry) battalion. He distinguished himself in the Battle of Capua. From 1863, he taught for a year at the Military Academy of Cuono, then he left the military and on 13 January 1864, he sailed from Genoa to Brazil. Like many others before him, he too established a coffee plantation. When he heard of the Compromise of 1867 between Hungary and Austria, he sold his plantation and returned to Hungary. His book, entitled *Travel to Brazil vols. i,ii (Utazás Braziliába, I, II)*, was published in 1869, and because of its flowery language, it became a great success. He entered the Hungarian Royal Military in 1870, and taught at the Royal Military Ludovika Academy from 1872. Between 1872 and 1879, he edited the Gazette of the Royal Military Ludovika Academy, a scientific military paper. He retired

in 1884. He wrote many military books of rules in the Hungarian language. – B: 1091, 1078, T: 3240.→**Compromise of 1867; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Geőcze, Zoárd** (Budapest, 23 August 1873 - Budapest, 26 November 1916) – Mathematician. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest. At first he taught in the Junior High school of Podolin, and later in the High School of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine). He spent two years in Paris on a scholarship, obtaining his doctorate at the Sorbonne (University of Paris); later he resumed teaching but this time in Budapest. His scientific work belongs to the field of the theory of real functions; other of his studies are connected with surface mathematics, where he clarified many problems. With some other problems, he opened up a new chapter in modern analysis research. For the full elaboration of these areas he did not have time before the outbreak of the World War I. However, his published papers indicated what still had to be done in these areas, of mathematics. He died of an illness contracted in the Serbian campaign of World War I. – B: 0883, 1306, T: 7456.

**Geography of Hungary** – The present-day truncated Hungary is situated in the middle of the Carpathian Basin, between northern latitude 45°45'-48°35' and eastern longitude 16°5'-22°55', on both sides of the River Danube and its largest tributary, the River Tisza. Over 80% of its surface is flatland that does not rise more than 200 m above sea level. Its mountains are of modest height, around 400m above sea level, making up only 20% of the total area of the land; the highest elevation in present Hungary is the Kékestető at 1014 meters, in the Mátra Mountains northeast of Budapest. The geographical features of the Carpathian Basin evolved during the Miocene Period 24 to 5 million years ago, when the widening of the Danube, Europe's second largest river took place; hence it is also called the Middle Danube Basin. In the North: the Northern Carpathians together with the Northern Interior Central Mountains constitute what used to be the Northern part of Historic Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, in the Kingdom of Hungary, now Slovakia). The highest peak of the Carpathian Mountain chain is in this area, the Gerlachfalva Peak at 2,655 meters (now Gerlachovsky Stit, Slovakia) in the High Tatra Range (Vysoke Tatry). Further east, where the Carpathians become narrowest in the whole mountain system, the area is referred to as the Northeastern Carpathians, now part of Ruthenia or Carpatho-Ukraine (*Kárpátalja* in Ukraine). The Hungarians entered the Carpathian Basin (ca 896-900 AD) through the Verecke Pass of this part of the Carpathians. The northernmost parts of the Great Hungarian Plain reach into the area of Carpatho-Ukraine (Ruthenia). Of the other interior mountains of the Carpathian Basin, the Transylvanian Central Mountains (Transylvania, *Erdély* has been part of Romania since 1920) attain the highest altitudes, with the highest peak being the Nagy Bihar (Great Bihar) at 1849 meters. The Transylvanian Basin is situated between this mountainous terrain and the wide Eastern Carpathians on a number of intermontane, undulating and moderately high plateaus. These hilly plateaus are bounded in the south by the Southern Carpathians, where one of the peaks, the Negoj in the Fogaras Alps reaches a height of 2544 meters. Beyond the present southern border of Hungary, the Great Hungarian Plain continues in the Bácság area down to the River Száva and the Lower Danube, where some mountain groups are to be found, as well as at the Dráva-Száva confluence (e.g. the Fruskagora). The eastern slopes of the Austrian Alps extend into the Carpathian Basin e.g., into the so-called Őrség district, next to Austria's easternmost strip, the Burgenland province, formerly the

westernmost part of the Kingdom of Hungary. The environs of the city of Sopron are the closest to the Alps foothills. – B: 1078, 7456, T: 7456.

**Geophysics** – As an independent discipline, geophysics began during the 18th century but its fast development occurred in the 20th century. Applied geophysics really started in the 1900s from the torsion balance of Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös, used for raw material exploration. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd.**

**George, Árpád** (Árpád, György) (Szalonna, 1910 - Ligonier, USA, 2 July 1988) – Minister of the Reformed Church in America. He arrived to the United States with his parents in 1913, and settled in Trenton, New Jersey. In 1920, he and his family returned to Hungary's Tokaj area. In 1931, after completing his education in Sárospatak, he returned to the United States and enrolled at Bloomfield College and Seminary in New Jersey. Following his ordainment in 1935, he served as Pastor of the Elizabeth Hungarian Reformed Church for six years. He was called to the pastorate of the Hungarian Evangelical and Reformed Church of Chicago, South Side in 1946, where he was instrumental in building the new church complex. It was dedicated on 20 March 1966. He served three Hungarian congregations during the thirty-three years of his ministry. From 1951 to 1963, he served the Hungarian community as an Officer of the Calvin Synod and as President from 1963 to 1967. He was called to serve as member of the Board of Directors of the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America in 1960, was elected Secretary in 1968, and President in 1976. He retired after 20 years of service with the Federation at the end of 1980. – B: 0906, T: 7103.→**Reformed Churches in America.**

**Georgikon, Keszthely** – The Agricultural College founded by Count George Festetics in 1797, on the initiative of János (John) Nagyváthy. It was the first institute of higher agricultural learning in Europe. Its original purpose was to train highly qualified managers for the various Festetics estates. At the outset, agriculture, forestry, stud-farm management, legal and economic instructions were offered, not only on superior but also on basic and middle levels. The estate, serving educational purposes, was at first 500 acres, and from 1814, 985 acres. The school was functional between 1707 and 1848, when instruction was stopped because of the War of Independence (1848-1849). The school had 97 professors on staff and 1444 students. Professors and students marched under the Hungarian flag into the War of Independence. From 1817, the public examinations under the name of Helikon of Keszthely became celebrations. Students, teachers and writers participated in these literary celebrations. Because of its patriotic spirit, the Austrian Government at first prohibited the functioning of the school but, following the Compromise of 1867, it allowed it again. From this time on it functioned as a higher institute of agriculture and forestry. Between 1874 and 1906, the school had a three-year curriculum. The 100th anniversary was celebrated on 12 October 1897. On this occasion the statue of the founder, George Festetics, was erected. From 1906, the school functioned as an Agricultural Academy and had a four-year curriculum from 1943. It became the Keszthely division of the Agricultural University in 1945. In 1949, the Communist Government closed it, because the majority of its students were considered "class aliens". It was reopened as an Agricultural Academy in 1954, and it became an institute of university rank in 1962. In the 1970s, it was amalgamated with other agricultural institutes. After the reorganization in 1989, it was renamed Pannonian Agricultural University's Georgikon Faculty of Agricultural Sciences. – B: 0942, 1150,

1153, T: 7680.→**Nagyváthy, János; Festetics, Count György; Universities.**

**Georgius de Hungaria** (*Magyarországi György Mester*) (? , 1422 - Rome, Italy, 1502) – Monk, mathematician. Probably he was a student of the School of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). As a student he fell into Turkish hands and was taken to Turkey, where he spent thirty years in captivity. Following his release he returned to Hungary and entered the Dominican Order. He moved to the Netherlands and settled near Utrecht, where he taught mathematics. He wrote in Latin a textbook on mathematics *Arithmetice summa tripartita Magistri Georgij de hungaria (Magyarországi György mester aritmetikájának foglalata három részben)*. The book contained 20 pages and was published in Utrecht in 1499. This is the first book of mathematics from a Hungarian author. It was republished in the Netherlands in 1965. – B: 1306, 0883, T: 7103.

**Gera, Zoltán** (Pécs, 22 April 1979 -) – Soccer-player. He started his career at the Pécs Mecsek FC in 1997, where he played in the NB II. From 1 July 2000, he became a player in the Ferencváros TC. Gera played 115 league games and scored 32 goals. He won the league title and the Hungarian Cup twice and made his way onto the Hungarian national team. Gera joined West Bromwich Albion with a three-year contract on 30 July 2004. He usually plays as an attacking midfielder, though he has also played on both the right and left wings throughout his career. On 9 June 2008, Gera turned down a new contract at West Brom and joined Fulham. Gera was named Fulham F.C. Player of the Season. He was named Hungarian Player of the Year in 2002, 2004 and 2005. For his efforts in the 2009–2010 season and his goals in the UEFA Europa League, Gera was voted the fans' player of the season for the 2009-2010 season. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Gerbeaud, Emil**→**Kugler, Henrik.**

**Geréb, Mátyás** (Matthias) (? - 1493) – Palatine of Croatia around 1486. He had many military and other merits. At the siege of fort Jajca, witnessed by King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1443-1490), he killed in a personal duel he killed a Turkish chieftain called “Mustafa the Provoker”, and put the Turk’s severed head at the feet of the king. On another occasion, he captured a marauding Turkish army of 7,000 at Dubica, took their loot and freed many of their Christian prisoners. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3233.→**Mátyás I, King (Mathias Corvinus).**

**Gerecse Range** – Situated in the Danube bend, north of Budapest, it is composed of north-south oriented ridges of Mesozoic limestone and dolomite beds of the Triassic Age (230 to 190 million years ago) in the south, and Cretaceous in the north. These ridges are arranged in three series: the first contains the peaks of Nagysomlyó (415 m), Bartaszvég (537 m) and Hajagos (448 m), the Szelim Cave on its western slope; the second ridge contains Gerecse (633 m) and the Pisznice (549 m); the third ridge series contains Öregkő (324 m), Somberek (409 m) and Nagysomlyóvár (449 m). The *Gerecse Marble* of the early Jurassic Age (a dense, red limestone) is mined at Piszke, Almás, Bajót and near Nyergesújfalu. The range is covered by dense forests. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Gérecz, Attila** (Dunakeszi, 20 November 1929 - Budapest, 7 November 1956) – Poet. He was sentenced to a 15-year prison term in 1950 for high treason, escaped, and was detained again. Freed on 31 October 1956, during the Revolution, he fought against the invading Soviet troops and destroyed two of their tanks; but the third killed him. His collected poems were published under the title: *Little Blind Alley (Kis zsákutca)* in 1991. – B: 0878, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.



**Geregye Clan** – It flourished in Zala and Vas counties, with the family seat in the town of Geregye, County Vas. In the second half of the 13th century the family's first traces were in County Bihar. They settled in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) after the Mongol invasion of 1241 - 1242. From this clan descends the Egerváry family. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617.

**Gerevich, Aladár** (Miskolc, 16 March 1910 - Budapest 14 May 1991) – Sportsman, fencer. His father was a fencing trainer. He learnt the mastery of fencing from Italo Santelli, a coach working in Hungary at the time. Gerevich collected seven Olympic gold medals in saber fencing in six consecutive Summer Olympic Games and he also won one silver and two bronze medals. He was the individual World Champion once and achieved the other victories as a team member. He became a gold medalist at the Rome Olympic Games in 1960, at the age of fifty. He was a member of the Hungarian saber team that won gold medals at Los Angeles, Berlin, London, Helsinki, Melbourne and Rome. When told in 1960 that he was too old to compete for a place in the Hungarian team, he challenged the entire team and defeated them all. He was seven times Olympic Champion in saber fencing. He won ten medals over the course of six Olympics; World-Champion nine times, and European Champion five times. He was one of the most decorated athletes in Olympic history and the most successful Hungarian fencer and athlete. – B: 0881, 1081, T: 7675, 7103.

**Gergely, Ágnes** (Endrőd, 5 October 1933 -) – Poetess, writer, literary translator. She studied Hungarian and English Literature at the University of Budapest (1953-1957). Between 1950 and 1952, she was an industrial apprentice and, from 1957 to 1963, she worked as a teacher. Between 1963 and 1972, she was a reporter for the Hungarian Radio. Thereafter, she was a columnist at the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)* (1971-1974). Since 1988, she has been a free-lance writer and, since 1992, a university lecturer and an honorary member of the University of Iowa, USA (1974). She is also a member of the Széchenyi Academy of Literature and Art (1998). Her works include poems: *Aztec Moment (Azték pillanat)* (1970); *Shipwreck (Hajóroncs)* (1981); *Land of Kings (Királyok földje)* (1994); *Necropolis* (1997); and novels: *The Interpreter (A tolmács)* (1973) and *The Unguarded (Őrizetlenek)* (2000), also studies and translations into Hungarian from the works of Joyce, Edgar Lee Masters, Christopher Okigbo and others. She was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1977), the Salvatore Quasimodo Prize (1995), and the Kossuth Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gergely, András** (Andrew) (Sopron, 23 May 1946 -) – Historian and diplomat. He completed his higher studies at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest in History and Philosophy (1964-1969). From 1969 to 1976, he worked at the History Science Institution of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1976 to 1998, he taught in various positions at the University of Budapest, then, from 1998, as a professor. In 1986-1987 he was on a Humboldt scholarship in the German Federal Republic. His field of research is 19th century Hungarian history. From 1988, he was involved in politics as a member of the *Hungarian Democratic Forum (Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF)*, later, the *Hungarian Democratic People's Party (Magyar Demokrata Néppárt – MDNP)*. He has been a member of the History Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and the Hungarian-Austrian Joint Commission on History. Since 1990, he has been



working at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. He was Ambassador to the South African Republic, with accreditation to Mozambique and Swaziland. From 1999, he was Ambassador to the Netherlands. He is also one of the founders and President of the Hungarian Civic Cooperative Society. His main works include *Development of Széchenyi's Ideology (Széchenyi eszmerendszerének kialakulása)* (1971); *An Economic Policy Alternative in the Reform Age (Egy gazdaságpolitikai alternatíva a reformkorban)* (1981); *How was it in 1848? (1848-ban hogy is volt?, essays)* (2001), and *History of Hungary 1790-1918 (Magyarország története 1790-1918)*. He is a recipient of the György Ránky Prize (1990), and the Golden Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2001). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gergely, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 10 September 1914 - Budapest, 18 March 1998) – Concert and church organist. He completed his higher studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of Aladár Zalánfy, Albert Siklós and Jenő (Eugene) Ádám. He was a friar of the Franciscan Order and the organist of the Franciscan Church of Pest from 1931, for 67 years. He was also an organist at the Dohány Street Main Synagogue from 1947. He taught organ, first at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest, from 1943 to 1969, then at the Béla Bartók Music School. He was a professor at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music from 1948 until his retirement in 1976. He performed organ concerts in Hungary and all over Europe. He also made a number of recordings. His repertoire included organ pieces of classical, romantic, modern and Hungarian composers. He educated many young organists, published organ works, and was regarded as the grand old man of the organ. He was honored with the Liszt Prize (1992) and the Kossuth Prize (1994), and he was made a Chevalier of the Order of St. Gregory the Great (1989). A memorial concert series bears his name at the Franciscan Church, Pest. – B: 0877, 1487, T: 7103. → **Zalánfy, Aladár; Siklós, Albert, Ádám, Jenő.**

**Gergely, István (1)** (Stephen) (Kozmás, now Cosma, Romania, 14 August 1939 - ) – Sculptor in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He graduated from the Andreescu Academy of Applied Arts, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1964. Since then, he has been an art teacher at a high school in Kolozsvár. Some of his works are: *Busts of Péter Bod and Antal Végh (Bod Péter és Végh Antal mellszobra)* in Alsócsernát (now Cernat) (1973), and *Bust of Áron Gábor (Gábor Áron mellszobra), Sepsiszentgyörgy* (now Sfintu Georgheni) (1973). He held exhibitions in Kolozsvár (1976). Since 1972, he has made plaquettes of great figures of Hungarian history, e.g. János (John) Apáczai Csere, Miklós (Nicholas) Tótfalusi Kis, Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, János (John) Kájoni, János Arany, and Endre Ady. – B: 1036, T: 7103. → **Bod, Péter; Apáczai Csere, János; Tótfalusi Kis, Miklós; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Kájoni, János; Arany, János; Ady, Endre.**

**Gergely, István (2)** (Stephen) (Vice, now Vita, Romania, 29 April 1955 - ) – Priest in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He studied Theology at the Roman Catholic Theological Academy, Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia). He was Chaplain in Gyergyószentmiklós (now Gheorgheni) (1981-1983), in Brassó (now Brasov) (1983-1984), and in Kiskapus (now Kapusu Mic/Copsa Mica) (1984-1987), then Parish Priest in Csiksomlyó (now Sumuleu Ciuc) from 1987, now all in Romania. He founded the *Csibész Foundation (Csibész Alapítvány)* in 1992, to support youth raised in orphanages

in finding their place in society. In 1996 he created the *Lázár Foundation (Lázár Alapítvány)* and assisted in organizing the *Organization of the Prematurely Born (Korábban Születettek Szervezete)*. He established the *Altar-Stage (Oltár Színpad)* on the triple mounds of Csíksomlyó for religious and cultural events. He was one of the organizers of the *Youth Meetings of Csíksomlyó (Csíksomlyói Ifjúsági Találkozók)* and assisted in settling *Csángó* families in Transylvania. He also supported setting up memorials. He was honored with the Pro Urbi Medal and the Medal of the Knightly Order of Hospitalers. – B: 1036, T: 7103.→**Csíksomlyó Pilgrimage; Csángó.**

### **Gergely járás→Gregory Walk.**

**Gergely, Márta** (Lustig) (Barcs, 28 March 1913 - Budapest, 22 May 1973) – Writer. She studied at a high school in Pécs but was expelled because of her promotion of the great lyric poet, Endre Ady. She moved to Budapest in 1931, and worked at a textile factory for two years. In 1934, she received the Pantheon publisher's Mikszáth award for her novel, *The Cinder Washer (Salakmosó)*, describing the life of factory workers in Pécs. From 1935, she published several novels, mostly dealing with the life of women of different social strata. After 1945, she promoted the literature of the younger generation. She was the Editor of the children's journal, *Mate (Pajtás)*, from 1949 to 1956, and of the *Little Drummer (Kisdobos)* from 1956. Her popular series about the life of a teenage girl, *Blondy (Szöszi)*, was translated into several languages. Some of her other publications were: *I, Elisabeth Máthé (Én, Máthé Erzsébet)* (1935); *It is Better to Serve (Szolgálni jobb)* (1936), and *Father's Daughter (Apja lánya)*, (1946). She was twice honored with the Attila József Prize (1951, 1958) – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.→**Ady, Endre.**

**Gergely, Mihály** (Michael) (until 1946, Sándor Gergely) (Varbó, 9 November 1921 - Varbó 28 July 2007) – Writer, journalist. He was an industrial apprentice at the Diósgyőr Ironworks (1936). From 1940, he worked as a turner. After completion of high school he studied at the University of Economics, Budapest (1963-1966). He was Editor at various newspapers in Miskolc and Diósgyőr, as well as at the Hungarian Radio from 1950. From 1950, he worked at the Writers' Association and became its President in 1956. From 1957, he was a freelance writer and editor. He retired in 1977. In his writings, he described the changes and challenges of the workers' life. They include *Fight in the Glass-Factory (Harc az üvegygyárban)* novel (1950); *Black Peacock (Fekete páva)* (1964); *Poet and King (Költő és király)* novel (1979), and *The 15th Law of the Cosmos (A kozmosz 15. törvénye)*, story (1984). He received the Attila József Prize (1953), the Literary Prize of Miskolc (1972), the Literary Prize of Borsod (1981) and the Knight Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2002). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gergely, Péter** (Budapest, 1936 - Ithaca, New York, USA, 1995) – Architect, structural engineer. He completed his studies in Hungary, Canada and the United States and received his Ph.D. in 1963. He fought as a University National Guard in the Hungarian Freedom Fight of 1956, escaped to the West and settled in the US. For 32 years he was a professor at Cornell University, Ithaca, New York. From 1983-1988, he was Chair of the Department of Structural Engineering, and from 1985-1988, Director of the School of Civil and Environmental Engineering. His research and discoveries led to significant advancements in understanding the mechanics of reinforced and pre-stressed concrete and its application to building codes. He also made pioneering contributions in structural dynamics and earthquake engineering. His discoveries provided answers to many

previous problems that occurred in the area of moderate seismisms. His improved building codes for structures, especially nuclear plants in earthquake zones are used on a national level. Many of his discoveries were realized through the National Center for Earthquake Engineering, which he helped to establish. He authored 100 scientific papers. He also volunteered in many scientific associations and received six international awards; received an Honorary Doctorate from the Budapest Polytechnic (1992). – B: 1279, T: 1279, 7103.

**Gergely, Song of** (Gregory) – Song of lamentation dated prior to 1490. It is the earliest secular lyric chant in Hungarian. It relates the tale of Demeter Jaksics' official visit to Istanbul, the Ottoman Empire, and of his death. Its author probably was a traveling professional minstrel. Only the first seven of its verses survived; they are in three fourteen-line paragraphs. – B: 1150, 0883, T: 3240.

**Gerle, Robert** (Abbazia, Italy, now Opatija, Croatia, April 24 1924 - Hyattsville, MD, USA, October 29 2005) – Concert violinist, conductor and teacher, a graduate of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1942 he won the Hubay Prize for violin performance. He spent much of World War II in a labour camp in Budapest; but toward the end of the war, with the Soviet advance, he escaped and hid in a crawlspace for weeks at a music professor's apartment. In January 1945, Soviet soldiers found him and 26 other Hungarian Jews in the apartment. They took them before a firing squad as suspected snipers. According to an account years later in the *New York Times*, as Mr. Gerle walked to his death with his instrument case, the Russian in charge ordered him to play a piece by Tchaikovsky. When he finished the selection, the officer was convinced that he was a musician and not a sniper and let all the men go. Gerle had concert engagements from New York to London in the late 1950s and early 1960s. After holding teaching assignments at the Peabody Institute in Baltimore and the Mannes College of Music in New York, Mr. Gerle accepted an offer in 1972 to start the orchestra program at the University of Maryland Baltimore County. He spent two decades at UMBC while also teaching at the Catholic University, conducting the Friday Morning Music Club Orchestra in Washington and serving as musical director of the Washington Symphony. He wrote two books on violin technique: *The Art of Practicing the Violin* (1983) and *The Art of Bowing Practice* (1991), as well as a memoir, *Playing it by Heart: Wonderful Things can Happen any Day* (2005). – B&T: 7617.

**German Occupation of Hungary in 1944** – On the instruction of the Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, in 1942, the Miklós Kállay Government conducted secret negotiations with the Western Allied Powers to bring about Hungary's withdrawal from the War. The USA and Great Britain showed little interest in Hungary, especially after 1943, when Hungary came under the Soviet sphere of influence. Though the negotiations continued, they did not lead anywhere, and Hitler became aware of them. Thus, in March 1944, on the pretext that he wanted to discuss the withdrawal of Hungarian units from Russia, Hitler called Horthy to a conference. On 19 March 1944, while Regent Horthy and part of the Government were at Hitler's headquarters, the German troops occupied the major strategic points in Hungary. Hitler threatened Horthy with a full-scale military and political occupation of Hungary, if he did not fulfill Hitler's demands. Since there were no combat-ready troops in Hungary to resist the Germans, in order to avoid the total subjugation of the country, Horthy accepted Hitler's terms. He dismissed Prime Minister

Miklós Kállay and, at German request, appointed Döme (Dominic) Sztójay, the ex-ambassador to Berlin and friendly toward Germany, to head a new Government. The Gestapo would now supervise the management of Hungary's internal affairs. Many Hungarian politicians were arrested and taken to German concentration camps. Despite Hitler's promise to the contrary, the German troops remained in Hungary. With the new German-oriented government in control, the several million Polish and Jewish refugees, who had hitherto enjoyed the protection of the Hungarian Government, were now at the mercy of the Gestapo and the SS, who immediately began the collection and deportation of the Jews to German concentration camps. When Regent Horthy learned of this, he dismissed the Sztójay Government and called on General Lakatos to form a new Government with a mandate to explore the possibility of negotiating an armistice. – B: 1288, 1485, 1020, T: 7665. → **Horthy, Miklós; Kállay, Miklós; Hitler, Adolf; Sztójay, Döme; Koszorús, Ferenc; Jews in Hungary.**

**German Settlers and their Repatriation** – It was the long-term design of the House of Habsburg to diminish Hungary's independence and eventually integrate it into the Austrian Empire. The systematic "colonization" began in 1763, after the Hubertsburg Peace, when veterans of the war were encouraged to settle in Hungary with their families. The agents of Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) focused on the heavily populated Rhein region of her domain, inviting those people to settle in the Bácska region, in Southern Hungary. To start with, the settlers received only temporary titles to the land but, under the rule of József II (Joseph, 1780-1790), they were given permanent ownership in order to keep them there permanently. In his patent of 21 September 1782, Joseph II granted them full freedom of conscience and religion. He promised each settler free travel, provisions, a new fully furnished house, land, tools, beasts of burden, and tax-free status for 10 years. On 20 November 1945, the Allied Control Commission, (according to the decision of the Potsdam Conference), ordered the deportation or resettlement of the German minority population of Hungary back to Germany. In response, on 29 December 1945, the Hungarian Government published its Order-in-Council, No. 12 330/1945, to carry out the instruction of the Allied Control Commission. The resettlement process began on 15 February 1946 and, in the first stage, about 136,000 persons were transported to the American Zone of Occupation in Germany. On 9 January 1947, in the second stage, about 50,000 persons were transported to the Soviet Zone of Occupation. The total number of those repatriated was about 190,000. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7665.

**Germanization in Hungary** – This meant German assimilation of Hungarians by force. The term was used in Hungary, when the totalitarian rule of the Habsburg Dynasty forced the use of the German language upon the Hungarians in the areas of administration and education. Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) considered it her main duty as ruler to increase the power of the monarch, to decrease the privileges of the Hungarian Estates, and to make her Empire a cohesive unit. Her sometimes open, sometimes hidden attempts at Germanization served this purpose. She achieved her greatest success in this respect by enticing the Hungarian aristocracy to live in Vienna and rewarding them with titles and royal decorations to ensure their loyalty. Her son, King József II (Joseph, 1780-1790), continued the Germanization quite vigorously by making German the language of instruction in all schools and in public administration. However, Hungarians continually resisted and that led to repeated freedom fights, such as the ones led by Bocskai,

Thököly, Rákóczi II, and finally Kossuth. These fights greatly weakened both countries.  
 – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7665.→**Freedom Fight of Bocskai; Freedom Fight of Thököly; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II; Freedom Fight (War of Independence) of 1848-1849; Kossuth, Lajos**

**Germanus, Gyula (Julius)** (Budapest, 6 November 1884 - Budapest, 9 November 1979)



– Orientalist, Arabian and Turkish linguist, and writer on cultural history. He studied at the Universities of Budapest, Istanbul, Vienna and Leipzig. He participated in the “Young Turks” reform movement of the 1910s. Between 1912 and 1919, he was a professor at the Oriental Commerce Academy; between 1920 and 1947, at the Oriental Institute of the University of Economics, Budapest

and, from 1948, at the Arabic Department of the University. Meanwhile, he founded the Faculty of Islam at the Santiniketan Institute in Bolpur (West Bengal, India), on the invitation of Rabindranath Tagore. He was a professor there between 1929 and 1932. He took several excursions to the Middle East and the Far East. From 1920, he regularly lectured at Turkish, Egyptian and Hindu universities. He converted to Islam and was involved in the cultural history of the Islamic people. He was respected worldwide as one of the outstanding experts of Arabic literary science, and was offered membership in the Arabic, Syrian, Iraqi and Italian Academies. Many of his essays and books were published in Hungarian and foreign languages. Among his publications are: *Allah Akbar* (1936) and *In the Pale Light of the Crescent Moon (A félhold fakó fényében)* (1957) He was buried according to Islamic rites, in the presence of the Islamic countries’ diplomatic representatives. According to his wishes, his sepulchral monument is decorated with a turban. His statue was dedicated in a Budapest Park bearing his name. – B: 1150, 1138, 1153, 1257, T: 7675.

**Germany, Hungarians in** – From the Medieval period Hungarian students, young men and apprentices went to Germany to study and to acquire higher experience in various trades. After World War I, a growing number of Hungarian artists, professors, engineers, agricultural and industrial workers lived and worked there. Toward the end of World War II, significant numbers of Hungarian army units were sent to Germany in order to be refitted; but in the meantime, the War ended and they became POWs of the Western forces. When they were about to be transported back to Hungary, many, mostly officers, managed to remain in Germany, instead of falling into the hands of the Soviets and facing deportation to the Soviet POW camps. During this period, many civilians, mainly those of German origin fled to Germany in fear of Soviet occupation and Hungarian communist takeover – which actually happened. After 1945, some 30,000 Hungarians remained in Germany. Deportation of ethnic Germans from Hungary started in earnest following the decision of the Potsdam Conference in 1946. Until 1948, 185,655 ethnic Germans with Hungarian citizenship were deported from Hungary to various occupational zones in West Germany. Only from 1945 can one talk about a group of Hungarians settled and living in Germany. After the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, some 25,000 Hungarians found refugee status in Germany. After 1961, approximately 25,000

ethnic Hungarian workers from Yugoslavia came to Germany. After the “Prague Spring” in 1968, circa 5,000 Hungarians from Slovakia escaped to Germany. Between 1975 and 1989, some 45,000 Hungarians from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) emigrated to Germany. Their numbers considerably increased in the 1990s. From the former East Germany some 15,000 Hungarians were incorporated into the united Germany. From 1990, about 30,000 Hungarian experts lived and worked temporarily in Germany. The bulk of Hungarians (75%) live in Southern Germany (Bavaria, Baden-Württemberg and Hessen), while 80% of Hungarians in Germany have German citizenship. At the turn of the millennium, some 120,000 Hungarians lived in Germany, although other estimates give a smaller figure. It should be noted that only 60% of them came from present-day Hungary, 40% are from former Hungarian territories ceded to neighboring states (Slovakia, Romania, Carpatho-Ukraine, Serbia, Slovenia) by the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty in 1920, and where 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians live separated from their mother country. Germany is a major center of Hungarians living in the West. Such important institutes as the *Radio Free Europe*, the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* literary review, the *Guardian of the Nation (Nemzetőr)*, the *Hungarian Institute of Munich (Müncheni Magyar Intézet)*, the *Hungarian House in Berlin (Magyar Ház Berlinben)*, and the *Hungarian Gymnasium (High School) at Burg-Kastl (Burg-Kastl-i Magyar Gimnázium)* operate here. The Hungarian Roman Catholic Church has one Chief Pastorate and eleven parishes in Germany: in Aachen, Augsburg, Bamberg-Nuremberg, Essen, Frankfurt, Hamburg-Berlin, Cologne, Mannheim-Freiburg, Munich, Stuttgart and Weingarten, and there are Catholic Pastoral Care Services in seven cities. There is a *Mindszenty House* in Cologne, and a *Hungarian Catholic Mission* and the *Döpfner House* in Munich. There are also the *Hungarian Catholic Intellectual Movement (KMÉM)*, the *Hungarian Maltese Charity Service*, the *Hungarian Caritas Service*, the *Cultural and Literary Clubs*, the *Boy Scouts Troops*, as well as choirs and weekend schools. The number of these associations is between 50 and 60. The Hungarian Protestant Churches have five united congregations in Germany: in Cologne, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Ulm and Munich. In addition, there is a Hungarian Lutheran Pastoral Care Service and a Reformed Hungarian Pastoral Care Service in Germany. It is expected that the number of Hungarians in Germany will further increase in the future, as Hungary is now a member of the European Union. – B: 1265, 1364, 1382, T: 7103.

**Geró, Ernő** (Ernest) (Singer) (Terbegec now Trebusovce, Slovakia, 8 July 1898 - Budapest, 12 March 1980) - Politician, economist, communist leader. He began medical training in Budapest, but did not finish it. His political career began in the Young Socialist movement and continued at the Young Communist Workers Association. In 1919, he fled to Vienna. He was active as Communist Party organizer and conducted Party services as part of the international Communist movement in several European countries. During World War II, as a representative of the Hungarian Communist Party, he was D.Z. Manuilski's advisor in the Komintern. After 1945, he was given key roles in the Government's economic affairs. In 1945-1956, he held ministerial posts of Commerce, Transport, Finance, State and National affairs, and was also Deputy Prime Minister. From 1949 to 1952, he was President of the People's Economic Council. Between 1949 and 1953, together with Mátyás (Matthew) Rákosi and Mihály (Michael) Farkas, he was a member of the top-secret dictatorial committee that exercised complete control over the country. Following Rákosi's dismissal, he was first secretary of the

Central Leadership. He viciously attacked the Revolution in a radio speech on 23 October 1956, and refused all concessions. He is responsible for calling in the Russian Army to defeat the Revolution. He was stripped of all his official posts on 25 October 1956, and fled to the Soviet Union. On his return, the *Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party* (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP*) held him accountable for illegal activities and political distortions committed between 1948 and 1956, and he was discharged from the Party. His retirement years were spent in complete withdrawal, doing translation work. His main works: *The Hungarian People's Economical Five-Year Plan (A magyar népgazdaság öt éves terve)* (1949), and *In Battle for a Socialist People's Economy (Harcban a szocialista népgazdaságért)* (1950). He received the Kossuth Prize in 1949. – B: 0883, 1090, T: 7667. → **Rákosi, Mátyás; Vas, Zoltán; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Gerster, Antal** (Anthony) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 7 June 1825 - San Jose, CA, USA 1897) – Officer of the Hungarian National Defense Army. He attended the Polytechnic in Budapest. In the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he served as Captain of the Technical Corps. After its defeat, he migrated to Prussia, and in 1851, he landed on the North-American continent. He owned a prosperous construction firm in Brooklyn, and participated in the social life of the Hungarian immigrant colony. In the American Civil War, he served in the Fremont Division, first under General Alexander Sandor Asboth, later under General William S. Rosecrans, finally under General Ulysses S. Grant; he retired as Colonel of the Artillery. Many of his large-scale constructions are known in the USA. – B: 1143, 1020, T: 3233.

**Gerster, Béla** (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 20 October 1850 - Budapest, 3 August 1923) – Engineer. He studied at the Vienna Polytechnic. From 1874, he was a municipal engineer in Vienna. He was a colleague of István (Stephen) Türr, and member of the expedition that marked the path of the Panama Canal in 1876. He mapped the regions of upper Paya and Cue. In 1877 he was chief engineer of the Ferenc Canal consortium by Becéj (a.k.a. Duna-Tisza-Duna Canal, now Kanal Dunav-Tisa-Dunav in Serbia) and was the project manager at its construction. In the meantime, he took part in the development of István Türr's water management plan. He served as a lieutenant in the 1878 Bosnian war. Upon the request of István Türr, he acquired the construction permits in Athens, Greece for the Korinthos Canal. He became the executive chief engineer of the Corinth Canal Construction Co. and project manager of constructions. He designed the route map for the Athens-Larisa-Tempe Valley Railroad between 1881 and 1886. In 1886, he returned to Hungary and designed the railroad between Kassa and Torna in 1889, and the Szepes-Mecenzef railroad in 1893. In 1919, he was the construction director of the Danube-Tisza Canal. – B: 0942, 0883, 1020, T: 7662. → **Türr, István.**

**Gertler, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 26 July 1907 - Brussels, Belgium, 23 July 1988) – Belgian violinist of Hungarian descent. Until 1925, he studied with violinist Jenő (Eugene) Hubay and Zoltán Kodály. From 1920, he was already giving recitals and taking part in concerts. In 1928 he settled in Belgium. From 1940, he was a teacher at the Brussels Conservatory of Music; then, from 1954 to 1959, taught at the Cologne Academy and, from 1964 to 1978, at the Hanover Academy in Germany. He was first violinist of the Gertler Quartet (1931-1951). He was a friend of Béla Bartók and his sonata-partner. In many music centers of Europe he premiered Bartók's sonata for solo violin in 1945. By recording all the violin compositions of Bartók, he won the Grand Prix

de Disque in Paris in 1967. His Quartet first presented A. Honegger's III, and Bartók's VI String Quartet. He taught at the Bartók Seminary of Budapest and Szombathely, and at the Royal Conservatory of Music, Brussels. – B: 1197, 1138, T: 7456, 7684.→**Hubay, Jenő; Zathureczky, Ede; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Gertler, Victor** (Budapest, 24 August 1901 - Budapest, 5 July 1969) – Producer. He started as a bank-clerk, then studied singing and acting at the school of Szidi Rákosi, and was on the stage of the National Theater in Pécs (*Pécsi Nemzeti Színház*). Between 1927 and 1933, he worked in Berlin, Vienna, Paris and London. He learned the film trade at the UFA Studio in Berlin. He returned home in 1933. During World War II, he was abroad, but returned in 1945 and started working in the film industry. He was the first manager of the nationalized Hunnia Film Industry. He taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art from 1948 to 1954. Some of his major films are: *Nurse Mary (Mária nővér)* (1933); *The Bartered Man (Az elcsereált ember)* (1938); *Running Over (Gázolás)* (1948); *State Department Store (Állami Áruház)* (1952); *Dollar-Dad (Dollárpapa)* (1956); *Golden Man (Aranyember)* (1962), *And Then the Chap (És akkor a pasas)* (1966). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1957) and the Outstanding Artist title (1966). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.

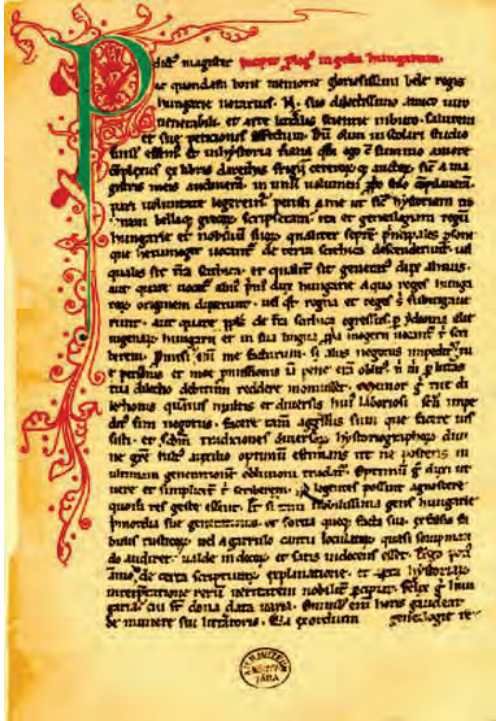
**Gerzson, Pál** (Paul) (Hird, 25 January 1935 - Budapest, 28 May 2008) – Artist. He was educated in the schools of Nagyvárad (now Carei, Romania), Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) and Kőszeg. He studied painting at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, as a student of János Kmetty, Endre Domanovszky and Gyula Hincz, between 1949 and 1953. From 1960 until 1974, he taught acting at the Academy of Applied Arts, while from 1974, he taught at the Academy of Fine Arts, where, from 1986 until his retirement in 1990, was Head of the Art Department. He started painting in a representational spirit, later developing a world in which he formed motives into fantastic outlines, proclaiming the magnificence and beauty of life. His murals, panneaux, intarsias and stained-glass windows show that he was equally at home in monumental genres as he was in panel painting. His famous murals may be found in Budapest, Pécs, Győr, Baja, and even in Helsinki. He first appeared in public with his works in the Ernst Museum in 1967, later in the Art Gallery in 1982, and then in a one-man exhibition in the Vigadó Gallery of the Municipal Concert Hall of Budapest in 1993, all of them marking milestones in his creative oeuvre. His work was exhibited in numerous collective and individual exhibitions, right up to the one-man show at Gödöllő on the occasion of his 77th birthday. In the 1990s, he played an active role in a number of societies and institutions in the field of art, e.g. Fine Arts (*Szépművészeti*) Society, which he founded and became its president; in 1992, he was one of the 22 foundation members of the Hungarian Academy of Arts. He was an outstanding figure in his contemporary Hungarian art of painting, who taught generations. His work was recognized with the Mihály Munkácsy Prize in 1969 and again in 1971, and he received the title of Meritorious Artist in 1986. He was also presented with the Oeuvre Prize in 2006. – B: 0874, 1704, T: 7456.→**Kmetty, János; Domanovszky, Endre,**

**Gesta** – A genre, a lengthier version of the Medieval Latin chronicle, including several imaginary persons and characters. Usually it is a story of a historical personality (king, emperor), or the historical exploits of a nation. While the annals and chronicles strictly follow chronology, a *gesta* is much more concerned about causality and correlation. It



was very popular in Western Europe and in the Byzantine Empire between the 5-12th centuries. Medieval Hungarian historical chroniclers, Anonymus and Simon Kézai each created a *Gesta Hungarorum*, the *Story of the Magyars*. – B: 1150, 1138, 11231, T: 3240. →Anonymus; Kézai, Simon.

**Gesta Hungarorum** – There are two *gestas* of the same name. (1) The older one is from



The first page of Anonymus:  
*Gesta Hungarorum*

the end of the 12th century, written in Latin. Its author is unknown, hence the name Anonymus, for he never revealed himself directly, only as *P magister dictus*. It is about Hungarian mythology and the history of the settlement of the country in the Carpaian Basin. Following the legends of origin, it presents Prince Álmos and the seven chieftains. It talks about the migration to the new country, the incorporation of the Khabars, joining forces with them, the gradual control of the Carpathian Basin, together with detailed placements of different clans and family groups in the new homeland. It describes the epoch of the military expeditions; but when it comes to the era of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), the story abruptly ends. In many ways, Anonymus projected his own world into his work and that makes it an important historical and linguistic relic of his era. The author did not use much of any written resources. He only used some of the works of Justinus, and

the 10th century works of Regino, the Abbott of Prüm; but he preserved a lot from ancient Hungarian poetry and this comes through in his description of the clans' traditions. Anonymus wrote only about the history of Árpád's people. Since 1746, this singular manuscript has been in the center of scientific attention. There are different theories as much about the proper timing of his work, as about his identity. The most probable date of this work is around 1196. (2) Master Simon Kézai, a cleric of King László IV (Ladislav) the "Cumanian" (*Kun*), wrote his *Gesta* between 1282 and 1285. He epitomized the Ancient Chronicle and added the story of Csaba and his Khabar people to it. Since the story of the Huns is already in the Annals of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) Kézai could not have authored it. He recorded the king's military triumphs of Morvamező and Hódtó, and added two appendices, treating the subject of the newcomer clans and the origin of the servants. – B: 1150, 1230, 1257, T: 3240. →Anonymus; Kézai, Simon; Kézai Chronicle; *Gesta Ungarorum*; Árpád.

**Gesta Ladislai Regis** – This *gesta* is from the time of King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116). It was prepared ca 1100, and is the continuation or second part of the *gesta* from the 11th century. It describes events between 1060 and 1095 related to King Salamon (Solomon) and King László I (St Ladislav). – B: 1091, 1257, T: 7103. →Salamon King; László I, King.

**Gesta Ungarorum** – The oldest Hungarian historical *gesta*. It was Mátyás (Matthias) Bél, who pointed out that the *Gesta* of Anonymus and the subsequent chronicles have surprising similarities in some chapters. Later this was explained by the use of a common source. This source is seen and called as the *Gesta Ungarorum* of the 11th century. There is a general belief that the writing of this ancient *gesta* began during the rule of King András I (Andrew, 1046-1060) and continued during the 12th century. While Anonymus selected only certain details of this presumed *gesta*, the *gesta* writers of the 13th century and the following editors of the great chronicles used it much more extensively. – B: 1150, T: 3240. → **Gesta Hungarorum; Bél, Mátyás; András I, King.**

**Gestetner, Dávid** (Csoma, 20 March 1854 - London, England, 18 March 1939) – Inventor. He emigrated to the USA as a child, then moved to England a few years later and settled in London. He opened a small shop in 1880, where he produced his first duplicating machine, the so-called “cyclostyle-toll”. Later, he invented the “stencil”, and produced the office mimeograph, the “cyclostyle-mimeograph”. Out of this, he developed the automatic stencil mimeograph, the “automatic cyclostyle”, operated by a hand crank. This machine was further improved and was developed into the modern, fully automatic, stencil mimeograph. – B: 0883, 1126, T: 7662.

**Geszi, László, Song of** – A lyrical verse, propagandist by nature, dated 1525. It is the oldest poem written in the Hungarian language. Since then it has only lost a few words and letters. It was destined to serve as a support for the Central Power by the gentry assembled in Hatvan, and as a call for solidarity against the Turks. Its author was a nobleman from County Gömör, Warden of the Castle of Esztergom, born probably around the end of the 15th century and died between 1548 and 1560. As the poem indicates, he had some humanist learning and was probably a well-known songwriter of his time. – B: 1150, T: 3240.

**Geyer, Stefi** (Stephanie) (Budapest, 28 June 1888 - Zürich, 11 December 1956) – Concert violinist. She was the daughter of Josef Geyer, a police physician, who played the violin himself. When she was 3 years old she started playing the violin, with remarkable results. She subsequently studied under Jenő (Eugen) Hubay. Béla Bartók and Othmar Schoeck, who were both in love with her, wrote violin concertos for her. Bartók's first violin concerto was only published after he and Geyer had both died. Willy Burkhard dedicated his 1943 violin concerto jointly to Geyer and Paul Sacher. In 1920, she married Swiss composer Walter Schulthess. She moved to Zurich, where she gave concerts, and taught at the Zurich Conservatory of Music from 1934 to 1953. She schooled numerous musicians, among them composer Klaus Huber. – B & T: 7617. → **Bartók, Béla; Hubay, Jenő.**

**Géza I, King** (? - 25 April 1077) – Hungarian king, king Béla I's eldest son. He reigned between 1074 and 1077. After the death of his father, he obtained the armed assistance of the Poles to procure dukedoms for his brothers László (Ladislav) and Lampert, and aligned himself with King Salamon in his military ventures; but rebelled and was defeated at Karcag in 1074. Together with his brother László, and Moravian Count Ottó, he defeated King Salamon and pressed Emperor Hendrick IV to retreat. He was crowned King at Székesfehérvár on 14 March 1074. In 1075, he founded the Abbey of Garamszentbenedek (now Hronský Benedik, Slovakia). He had two sons, Kálmán and

Álmos, from his marriage to Greek Princess Synadene. Michael Dukas, Emperor of Byzantium sent him a crown as a gift and it became the lower part of the Hungarian Holy Crown. – B: 1133, 0883, T: 3312.→**Salamon, King; László I, King; Kálmán, King; Holy Crown, Hungarian.**

**Géza II, King** (1130 - 31 March 1162) – Hungarian king from 1141 to 1162. Following his father King Béla II, he ascended to the throne at the age of fourteen, on 16 September 1141. Until he reached maturity, his mother and Bán Belos governed the country. He reached the age of maturity at the time he recaptured Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) from Boris and, with Bán Belos' assistance, he defeated Boris' ally, Prince Henry Jasomirgott on 11 September 1146. During his reign, the second Crusade went through the country and the Saxons of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and the Cipsers (Zipsers) of German origin settled in Szepes County in Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). The Hungarian-French cultural connections were further strengthened. Assisting his brother-in-law, Prince Izjaszlav, he led six campaigns into Russia between 1148 and 1152. In 1154, a Byzantine war broke out and his brothers, István (Stephen) and László (Ladislav) fled to Emperor Manuel. Near the end of his reign, the previously strong relations with Frederick Barbarossa ceased. At the urging of Archbishop Lukács, bonds were established between the Pope and the French-Norman connections. Upon his death, he was buried in Székesfehérvár. From his marriage to Eufrozina, daughter of Mstislav I, Prince of Kiev: István (Stephen), Béla, Géza, Árpád, and four daughters were born. – B: 1133, 0883, T: 3312.→**Cipszers; Cipszers Anthem and Hymn; Saxons of Transylvania.**

**Géza-István, Reigning Prince** (Géza Stephen) (940 - 1 February 997) – He was the Reigning Prince of Hungary between 971 and 997; son of Kagan Taksony, great grandson of Reigning Prince Árpád. Through his envoys he made peace between Hungary and Germany in 973. He laid down the foundation of the Hungarian Kingdom in 972-973, and strengthened the weakened clans after the settlement by Árpád. At the time, four independent powers were ruling in Hungary: the Principality of Géza, the sons of Koppány and Szorende, the Gyula of Transylvania, and the Ajtony of Marosvár. Géza recognized the perils of such an alignment and all his life strove to persuade the chiefs to unite under one banner. Where he was unsuccessful, he tried to establish alliances through marriage toward the same end. This is why he married Saroldu, the daughter of the Gyula, and later gave away his daughter to Sámuel Aba. Using his military power, he restrained the western nations from adventuring into Hungarian territory. Using family connections, he gained the alliance of the Gyulas and the Khabars. He moved his capital from Fehérvár (now Székesfehérvár) to Esztergom. At that time, all political thrusts were influenced by religious ideals. By embracing Western Christianity, he endeavored to unite the various religious factions within the Carpathian Basin under the Christian banner. It was inevitable that Géza's people forced to be baptized through Saroldu's persistent efforts. According to the records in the Saint Gallen chronicles (*Necrologium*), Géza was bestowed the name István (Stephen) at his christening by Bishop Bruno of Verdun. He was the first leader to fully assess Hungary's political situation. From the West he invited missionaries and priests, and employed the force of the sword to convert the whole country to Christianity. According to Bishop Pilgrim's report, more than 5,000 of the nobility were also baptized at that time. The sign of the growth of Géza's authority

is shown in a letter from the Holy Roman Emperor to Bishop Pilgrim. In it, he addresses Géza-István as “king”, and the country as a “Kingdom”, although he was not crowned with a crown sent by the pope. Thus he was not recognized as a Christian King; only his son István received this privilege. Through his envoys he signed a peace agreement with the Emperor in 973. His children were born as Christians. Géza-István started the organization of the Western Christian Church. He founded the Abbey of Mount St. Márton (St Martin) at Pannonhalma, and a Convent for the nuns in Veszprémvölgy. In 996, he married his son to Princess Gizella of Bavaria, thereby strengthening the country’s western connections. He built a cathedral at Fehérvár in honor of the Blessed Virgin Mary, which was later rebuilt by his son. He established several bishoprics. He was buried at the Basilica of Fehérvár. From his marriage to Saroldu, a son, Bajk (Vajk-István, his successor) and four daughters were born. The burial chapel of his second wife, Adelheid was uncovered in 1970 under the staircase of the church in Székesfehérvár. After his death, the Church could not canonize him because of his “bloodstained hands”, as described in the István legends. Within Géza-István, the struggle between the centuries-old nomadic pagan god of the *puszta* (steppe) traditions and the Christian God made him to say he was powerful enough to worship two gods at the same time. – B: 0942, 0883, T: 3312. → **Saroldu; Árpád; Árpád, House of; István I. King.**

**Ghillány, Baron István** (Stephen) of Láz and Bernicze, (Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 29 January 1910 - ? ) – Composer. He started his education in Eperjes (1916-1920), then, continued at the Jesuit Pius College of Pécs (1920-1925), completing secondary schooling at Sátoraljaújhely (1925-1928). He studied at the Vienna Academy of Commerce from 1929 but, under the influence of Jenő (Eugene) Zádor, soon transferred to the new Conservatory of Music of Vienna, where he graduated under Rudolf Nilius in Music Composition (1934). However, at his father’s request, he worked with the Generali Insurance Co. in Prague, then in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1936, he took over his father’s Eperjes agency. Then, in 1939, he moved with his family to Budapest, completed the training course for their trade, and was appointed to Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) as head agent. At the request of his father-in-law, he moved to Pátka. During and after World War II, he went through many adventures, and not once was he near to death. From 1947, he was a pianist and composer in the Eperjes coffee house band of Eduárd Eremiás. From 1 January 1951, he was on forced labor in a Czechoslovakian concentration camp. In 1952, he became disabled as a result of an industrial accident. The same year, he became member of Eremiás’ band again and taught piano and music theory at the School of Music, as well as coaching, and from 1955 to 1957, he was an orchestral musician first in Kassa, then in Liptószentmiklós (now Liptovský Mikuláš, Slovakia) and Rózsahegy (now Ružomberok, Slovakia). He spent two years as a conductor in Ótátrafüred, and five years in Bártfafürdő (near Bardejov). From 1973 until his retirement, he lived in Pozsony and worked as an auxiliary music teacher in the local music school at Pozsonyligetfalu (now Petržalka, Slovakia) and as a composer of church music from 1975. His *Piano Suite (Zongorasztvit)* became widely performed; his church music (e.g. *Missa Pastor Bonus* and *Ave Maria*) is also performed in Slovakia, Hungary and Austria, while his orchestral works include a symphonic poem, entitled, *Rainbow over Branyiszko (Szivárvány Branyiszko fölött)* (1953); *Vals Magiolato*, piano piece (1955); *Daybreak (Hajnalhasadás)*; *Intermezzo for Orchestra* (1966); *Lullaby (Bölcsődal)* (1971), and *The Bishop’s Dogies (Püspöki kutyácskák)*. – B: 1083, 1890, T:

7456.

**Ghymes Ensemble** – Was formed in 1983 of Hungarian musicians of the Academy of Pedagogy at Nyitra (*Felvidék*, now Nitra, Slovakia), who previously were involved in ancient, classical and rock music. Their first dance houses and folk music concerts were organized in the youth camps at the village of Gimes – in archaic writing *Ghymes*, where the ensemble's name came from, assumed in 1984. Their music is based on Hungarian and Middle- and East-European music, on unique Ghymes music, and on improvisations. The founding members are the Szaka-brothers: Gyula (Julius) and Tamás (Thomas). The ensemble has a growing popularity. Their recordings include *Message (Üzenet)* (1993); *Fire-jumping (Tűzgrás)* (1996); *Ghymes Concert* (2003); *Far-distance flying (Messzerepülő)* (2006), and *Spark-eyed (Szikraszemű)* (2010). Among their numerous distinctions are: the Don Quijote Prize (2001), the eMeRTon Prize (2002), the Artkiszjus-Prize (2005), the Pro Renovanda Cultura Hungariae Foundation Prize, the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2008), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Dance House Movement.**

**Giczy, János** (John) (Alszipor, 28 December 1933 - ) - Painter. He attended Teachers' College in Sopron (1951-1953); the Academy of Fine-Art in Budapest (1953-1954); the Pedagogical Academy in Budapest (1954-1955) and in Eger (1955-1957). He taught at the Training Academy for Kindergarten Teachers, Sopron (1959-1999). From 1957, he exhibited his paintings in Sopron, Győr, Budapest, Kaposvár, Hatvan, Gödöllő, Nagycenk and Hódmezővásárhely. He had one-man shows in Krakow (Poland) (1977), Kismarton (1977), Landeck (Austria) (1990) and Kempten (Germany) (1992). His works include unique wing-altars and paintings, such as *Village Men (Falusi emberek)*; *Vigil (Virrasztás)* and *Golgota*. The title of his autobiography is *Invitation (Invitáció)* (1997). He was awarded a number of prizes, including the Realista Triennial (Sofia, 1985), the Pannonia Prize (Kismarton, 1975), and several other Hungarian prizes. – B: 0874, 1653, T: 7617.

**Gidai, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Kecskemét, 1940 - Budapest, 19 August 2008) – Economist. She was one of five children in a tradesman family. She studied at the University of Budapest, obtaining a Degree in Mathematical Economics in 1962. She obtained Ph.Ds. at the Universities of Budapest and Berlin, and an Academic Doctorate in Political Economics, granted by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1988. She began her career in the Hungarian National Bank, later working in research institutes of the University. She became Professor in the Faculty of Political Economy (founded by her) at the University of Sopron, lectured on Economics and Economic Forecasting; also at the Goethe University of Frankfurt, among others. She was Head of the Sociological and Forecasting Institute at the University of Budapest; Vice-President of Class IX Forecasting Commission of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and took part in similar activities abroad as a researcher and specialist. She was a Member of Parliament of the Hungarian Justice and Life Party (*Magyar Igazság és Élet Pártja – MIÉP*), later as an independent member (1988-1992). Her fields included the study of the Hungarian economy, in particular national indebtedness, privatization, development, living conditions and conditions of the restructuring of the Hungarian economy. Her 300 published works (also some books) include *Hungary After the Turn of the Millennium (Magyarország az ezredforduló után)*, co-editor (1999), and *Future of Hungary:*

*Hungaria in aeternum (Magyarország jövője: Hungaria in aeternum)*, studies, (2005). – B: 1603, 1643, T: 7456.

**Gidran Horse** – A breed of chestnut Hungarian Anglo-Arabian horse. It was bred at the Mezőhegyes State Stud Farm in 1816 with an import of the desert-bred Arabian horse, named Siglavy Gidran. He was believed to be of the Seglawi Jedran strain. In 1817, a chestnut stallion, known as Gidran Senior served Arabian, Turkish, Transylvanian and Spanish-Naples mares. Six colts, resulting from these mares, went on to become chief stallions at Mezőhegyes. In 1820, the Spanish-Naples mare, Arrogante, foaled the colt, the later Gidran II. He became the breed's foundation stallion. Until 1855, the dams of the Gidran chief stallions were 33% Arabian, 22% Transylvanian, 16% Spanish, 16% Nonius, 6% Hungarian native, and 6% Gidran mares. Then English thoroughbreds were increasingly introduced in 1893. Thoroughbred stallions were used in three generations subsequently to improve the breed. The Shagya Arabian stallions, Gazal III and Siglavy II, were then used as chief stallions, in order to establish a more stable Anglo-Arabian type. The result was a heterogeneous type known for their excellent jumping and galloping ability. The modern Gidran is a high quality riding and driving horse that achieved recognition in international competitions. They are well known for their athletic ability, well-balanced temperament and sturdy build. Gidrans excel at the Fédération Equestre Internationale's disciplines, where the breed's speed, endurance, agility and courage are showcased. It became an endangered breed; there were less than 200 Gidrans left in the world. – B&T: 1307.



**Gimes, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 22 December 1917 - Budapest, 16 June 1958) – Journalist, politician. He began medical training at the University of Szeged, but later abandoned his studies. During World War II, he was conscripted into the labor service, but escaped and joined Tito's partisans. In 1945 he worked for the Communist Party's daily, *Free Nation (Szabad Nép)*, writing the Foreign Affairs column. With several others he was responsible for shaping the paper's cultural-ideological image. In 1953, he distanced himself from Rákosi's line. In 1954, he was a correspondent in Zurich, Berlin and Paris. He called for the rehabilitation of László (Ladislav) Rajk, and demanded that the guilty be brought to justice. This led to his expulsion from the *Hungarian Workers Party (Magyar Dolgozók Pártja – MDP)* in 1955. He became one of the most radical of the followers of Imre (Emeric) Nagy. He proclaimed himself anti-Stalinist and rejected the one-party system. In 1956, he was reinstated in the MDP. In contrast to Imre Nagy, he welcomed the outbreak of the uprising on 23 October 1956. Together with Péter Kende, he published two short-lived newspapers, *Hungarian Liberty (Magyar Szabadság)* in October, followed by *October Twenty-Third (Október Huszonharmadika)* in November. He refused to recognize the Kádár Government after the Russian army occupied the country on 4 November, and organized strikes in protest. On 5 December, he was arrested and stood trial as a third-level accused in the Imre Nagy case. He was charged, among others with conspiracy to overthrow the People's Democratic State. He was



sentenced to death and executed. Initially, he was buried in an unmarked grave but was rehabilitated and reburied as a hero by the Hungarian Government on 16 June 1989. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.→**Rákosi, Mátyás; Rajk, László; Nagy, Imre.**

**Gion, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Szenttamás, Hungary, now Srbobran Serbia, 1 February 1941 - Budapest, 27 August 2002) – Hungarian writer from Vojvodina, Serbia (formerly part of South Hungary, Southland). He trained as a mechanic, thereafter studied Hungarian Literature at the University of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia) (1963), worked at the Hungarian Theater (1983-1985) and at the Hungarian Radio Station (1963-1983 and 1985-1993), Újvidék. He moved to Budapest in 1993. His essays and books appeared from 1963 on. He wrote 19 books, among them: *Amphibian in the Cave (Kétélűiek a barlangban)* novel (1968); *My Brother, Joab (Joáb, testvérem)* novel (1969); *Mail Robbers (Postarablók)* novel (1972); *Soldier with Flower (Virágos katona)* novel (1973); *Volley Fire for a Black Buffalo (Sortűz egy Fekete Bivalyért)* youth-novel (1982), and *This Day is Ours (Ez a nap a miénk)* novel (1997). He was honored with several awards, among them the Neven Prize, the Tibor Déry Prize, the Sándor Márai Prize, and the Laurel Wreath of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0937, 1257, T: 7103.

**Girgác** – An alternate name applied to the Göcsej area in the 19th century, by the students of the City of Pápa College. – B: 1134, T: 7684.

**Girl Scouts in Hungary→Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts in Hungary.**

**Giskra, Jan** (15th century) – Moravian mercenary leader. In ancient scripts, his name varies as Jiskra or Iskra. In his youth, he soldiered in Italy. At the beginning of his career he fought on the side of John Huss; but later changed sides and served as a mercenary for the Habsburgs. He came to Hungary under the reign of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1438), rendered some services to him and also served his successor, Albert. Elisabeth, the widow of Albert invited him into her service in 1440. He entrenched himself in Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), conquering several cities. After the death of King Ulászló I (Wladislas) (1440-1444), he became the virtual overlord of Northern Hungary. Because of the Governor, János (John) Hunyadi's preoccupation with the Turkish menace at the southern border of Hungary, he had no chance to fight Giskra, who took control over the cities of Kassa, Eperjes, Zólyom, Körmöcbánya and Selmechánya (now Košice, Presov, Zvolen, Kremnicka, Banska Stiavnica in Slovakia). For the young King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), his presence created difficulties; but in 1462 they came to an understanding and the King took him into his service. He received several forts along the River Tisza as a donation. Out of his Hussite followers, the Black Army was organized, and became famous all over Europe. Giskra remained loyal to King Mátyás until his death. – B: 1078, 1133, T: 3233.→**Zsigmond, King; Ulászló I, King; Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I, King.**

**Gizella, Blessed** (Kesla, Gisela) (Regensburg, Bavaria, 985 - 1050) – Hungarian Queen, consort of István I (St Stephen) (997-1038), first king of Hungary. She was a Bavarian princess. Her father was Bavarian Prince Henrich IV, and her mother Princess Giselle. Her grandfather was the first German king, Henrich, her other grandfather was the King of Burgundy. She wanted to become a nun; but Hungarian Reigning Prince Géza-István asked for her hand in marriage for his son István. They were married around 996. Priests and knights accompanied her from Bavaria to Hungary. She not only had an important role in spreading the Christian faith in the country, but she established a convent at

Veszprémvölgy, as well as at Esztergom and Somlyóvásárhely. With her ladies she made many altar cloths, vestments and mantles. The coronation mantle of Hungary is attributed to her handiwork. After the death of her son, St. Imre (St Emeric) (1030), and following the death of her husband (1038), she withdrew from court; but had a hard time, for the new ruler, Peter Orseolo, confiscated her properties and put her under house arrest in Veszprém. Later, the new ruler, Sámuel Aba (1041-1044) freed her. In keeping with Bavarian traditions, she returned to Bavaria. In Passau she entered the Order of the Benedictine nuns and died there; her relics are kept in a local church. Other tradition says that she died in Hungary and was buried in Veszprém. The Church began the beatification process in 1911; however, her canonization has not yet been completed. – B: 0942, T: 7103.→**István I, King; Géza-István, Prince; Aba Sámuel.**

**Glád** – A tribal leader at the time of the Hungarian settlement in the Carpathian Basin (896). He ruled over the Temes and Szörény regions. According to Anonymus, the chronicler, Glád conquered his realm with the help of the Cumanians. Kadocsa, Szoárd and Vajta conquered Glád's territory within two weeks. A decisive battle was fought in the vicinity of the Avar redoubt at Zsadány. Glád lost the battle despite the fact that the Cumanians, Bulgars and Vlachs (later called Romanians) helped him. The defeated Glád swore an oath of allegiance and the Hungarians let him rule the territory during his lifetime, for he belonged to a kindred tribe. The treaty with him was similar to that which the Hungarians had made with Marót shortly before. There are some Avar rings, earthenworks that survived relatively well in this region. – B: 0941, 1133, T: 7669.→**Anonymus.**

**Glattfelder, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 18 March 1874 - Szeged, 30 August 1943) – Catholic Bishop. He completed his Theological Studies in Budapest, and was ordained in 1896. He taught religion, then became Professor of Rhetoric at the Central Seminary, Budapest (1909-1911). He established the St. Imre College in Pest in 1900, and in Buda in 1908, for needy seminary students. He was appointed Bishop of Csanád in 1911, and resided in Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). When the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty ceded Transylvania and Bánát to Romania in 1920, he protested the Romanian Agrarian Reform, in order to protect Roman Catholic schools. Romanian authorities demanded his dismissal by the Pope, and he was removed from his bishopric to Szeged, Hungary, in 1923. There, he founded the Seminary, a Teacher Training School, and a College for apprentices. With the co-operation of the cultural politician, Kúno Klebesberg, he built the Votive Church of Szeged with its Dóm Tér (Dome Square), surrounding the Cathedral, the Seminary, and the University of Szeged. He repatriated the relics of St. Gellért from Venice to Hungary. When he was appointed Archbishop of Kalocsa, he excused himself due to illness. Some of his works are: *Leo XIII and the World's Historic Vocation of the Papacy* (*XIII Leó és a pápaság világtörténeti hivatása*) (1909); *The Man of Nature and the Man of Grace* (*A természeti ember és a kegyelem embere*) (1902); *Barriers of Our Spiritual Progress* (*Szellemi haladásunk akadályai*) (1912); *Spiritual Causes of the World Economy* (*A világgazdaság lelki okai*) (1931), and *Saints and Heroes 1038-1938* (*Szentek és hősök 1038-1938*) and *Sermons* (1938). – B: 0945, 1160, T: 7103.→**Klebesberg, Kunó.**

**Glatz, Ferenc** (Francis) (Csepel, 2 April 1941 - ) – Historian. His higher education was at the University of Budapest (1959-1964). He worked at the editorial office of a



highlevel periodical, *Centuries (Századok)* (1965-1968). From 1968 on, he filled various positions, including the Directorship of the Institute of Historical Studies of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and finally the Presidency of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was former Minister of Culture of the Miklós (Nicholas) Németh Government (1989). Besides his main field as a historian of 19th-20th century cultural history, history of everyday life and historiography, he devoted special attention to research on Hungarian minority communities beyond the border in neighboring countries (some newly created). His research in the minority issue of Central and Eastern Europe is regarded as significant. The Europe Institute in Budapest, which he organized and directs, focuses its activities on issues of Central and East European minorities. The *Europe Institute* in Budapest, which he organized and directs, focuses its activities on issues of Central and East European minorities. makes its studies available in foreign languages. During his tenure as President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, he developed the exchange program of Hungarian scholars and scientists beyond the borders. He is a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1991). His major works include *Historiographer and Politics (Történetíró és politika)* (1980); *Gesellschaft, Politik und Verwaltung in der Habsburger Monarchie 1830-1918 (Society, politics and administration in the Habsburg Monarchy 1830-1918)*, with Ralph Melville (1988); *National Culture - Cultured Nation 1867-1987 (Nemzeti kultúra, kultúrált nemzet 1867-1987)* (1988); *Historiography in the Change of Epochs (Történelemírás korszak váltásban)* (1990); *The Minority Question in Central Europe, Yesterday and Today (A kisebbségi kérdés Középeurópában tegnap és ma)* (1992); *Politics of Learning in Hungary at the Turn of the Millennium (Tudománypolitika az ezredforduló Magyarországon)* (1998), and *Chronicle of the Hungarians (A Magyarok Kórnikája)* (1995, 2000). He is a recipient of the Széchenyi Prize (1995), the Prize for Minorities (1996), the *Ányos Jedlik Prize* (1997) and the Herder Prize (1997). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.→**Hungarian Academy of Sciences.**

**Glatz, Oszkár** (Oscar) (Budapest, 13 October 1872 - Budapest. 23 February 1958) – Painter. He studied with Simon Hollósy at Munich in 1891, and at the Julian Academy of Paris. In 1896 he participated in the founding of the Nagybánya Artis Colony (now Baia Mare, Romania). He painted the life of the farmers of Nagybánya in bright *plein air* pictures. From 1897on he was an exhibiting artist. First, he was successful with his writers' portraits, including Pál (Paul) Gyulai, Kálmán (Coloman) Mikszáth, Károly (Charles) Eötvös, Géza Gárdonyi, Ambrus, Zoltán, etc. After 1900 he developed his naturalist style at Buják (County Nógrád). The peasant figures appeared in idyllic pictures, the motives of folk costumes appeared only lightly. He was professor at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest (1914-1938). His works appeared at collective exhibition in Budapest in 1910, 1923, and 1953. He was also active as an artistic writer. His paintings include *Tale (Mese); Romanian Woman on her Way to the Church (Román asszony útban a templom felé)* (1907); *Evening at the Snow-capped Mountain (Est a havason)* (1908); *Young Woman of Buják with Pitcher (Bujáki menyecske korsóval)* (1923), and *Young Peasant Woman of Nógrád (Nógrádi parasztnyecske)* (1934). A number of his works are in the possession of the National Gallery, Budapest. He received the Kossuth Prize (1952), and the Outstanding Artist title (1953), A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7301.→**Hollósy, Simon; Nagybánya Art Colony; Gyulai, Pál; Mikszáth, Kálmán; Eötvös Károly; Gárdonyi Géza; Ambrus, Zoltán.**

**Glosses** – Collection of glosses in medieval texts. A *glossa* is a relatively short Latin text with translations and explanations in the margins, between the lines, or as footnotes. Two *glossariums* from the 15th century contain large numbers of Hungarian words explaining the Latin text, and are important relics of the contemporary Hungarian language. These are the Budapest and the Németújvár *glosses*. The unpublished Boldizsár (Balthasar) Batthyány missal from 1489, now in the Széchényi Library, Budapest, can also be regarded as a *glossa*. There are writings in the margins of its pages. Glossas were used until 1530. – B: 1141, T: 7662.

**Gobbi, Hilda** (Hildegard) (Budapest, 6 June 1918 - Budapest, 13 July 1988) – Actress. As a scholarship student, she obtained her diploma at the Academy of Dramatic Arts in 1935. She received a contract with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and remained its member for 25 years. From 1960, she acted at the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest. Among her most important roles were Onione in Racine's *Phaedra*; Mirigy in M. Vörösmarthy's *Csongor és Tünde*; Misi Nyilas in Zs. Móricz's *Be Good Unto Death (Légy jó mindhalálig)*; Gertrud in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Mrs. Pearce in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Gertrudis in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Aase in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*. Prior to 1945, she played a significant role in workers' theater roles and in the resistance movement. She was an outstanding recitalist. She often played in feature films and TV plays, such as *The Borrowed Castle (A kölcsönkért kastély)* (1937); *Judge Sári (Sári Bíró)* (1943); *Relatives (Rokonok)* (1954); *Electra* (1963); *The Black City (A fekete város)* (1971), and *Dead Souls (Holt lelkek)* (1983). She performed on the radio as well. She became popular as Auntie Szabó in the *Family Szabó (Szabó család)* serial radio drama. She was an interesting and original character, who had a great ability to portray mainly older women. Her wide artistic range developed gradually and extended from the tragic to the comic. Her loud, high-spirited humor was especially effective in comedies. After 1945, she was very active in her outstanding theater and social work. She organized a college, the *Academy of Performing Arts (Árpád Horváth College)*, for students of laborer and peasant origin, and established two homes for aged actors with no income, the Mari Jászay and Árpád Ódry Homes. In 1951, she initiated, organized and furnished the Gizi Bajor Memorial Museum that inspired the idea of the State Theater History Museum. She received the Kossuth Prize (1949), the titles of Artist of Merit (1950) and Outstanding Artist (1955). A prize bears her name. – B: 0870, 1031, 1178, T: 7684. → **Jászay, Mari; Ódry, Árpád; Bajor, Gizi,**

**Göcsej** – Area in southwest Hungary, in County Zala. It has been known as a special region since 1769. The area is bordered by the River Zala, the brook Kerka and by the streams of the two Válickas. The size of the territory is about 1,040 km<sup>2</sup> although, ethnographically, the villages on the eastern side of the Válicka valley also belong to the Göcsej people. There are some 90 small villages in the area, typically settled in units called *szeg* (eg. Kustánszeg, Pálfiszeg etc). The terrain is rugged, spotted with hills and valleys. The discovery of oil in 1937 around Lisper and Nagylengyel, somewhat altered the pastoral character of the area. During the time of the reign of the Royal House of Árpád (AD 1000-1301), it was a protection (defence) zone for Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). The inhabitants of Göcsej are well known for their characteristic Hungarian dialect. – B: 1134, 1153, 1133, T: 7656. → **Göcsej Group of People; Árpád.**

**Göcsej Group of People** – This distinct group of people is living in County Zala on the

southwest part of Hungary. According to ethnographer Imre (Emeric) Szentiványi, their ancestors were the *Palóc*, who originally lived there. They are relatives of the Szeklers. Both of them have Hun and Avar ancestry; they were there before the Hungarians entered the Carpathian Basin in 895. Protector Menader already wrote about the settling of a Hun tribe in Zala that awaited the arrival of the Avars and the Hungarians. Their 90 small villages are bordered by the brook *Kerka*, and by the two *Válicka* streams. The size of their territory is about 1,040 km<sup>2</sup>. The Avars always kept their ancestral and cultural links with the Szeklers. They have similar decorative folk art elements, as well as bloodindex number and anthropological characteristics. The natives of Göcsej still keep their original customs; all strongly resembling those of the Szeklers, even their minstrel songs are almost the same. In 1930, they numbered about 70,000, all with ancient Hungarian names. Since then their numbers are dwindling. They speak a unique Hungarian dialect. The native population retained its traditions and culture. Their small villages usually have only one main street and the tiny houses have thatched roofs. – B: 1105, 1133, T: 3240, 7103. → **Göcsej; Palóc.**

**God** (*Isten*) – The monotheism of Hungarians is of ancient origin, long before the conversion to Christianity. In Hungarian, the name for God is *Isten*, a word of uncertain origin (according to Lóránd Benkő, 1970; also Géza Bárczi, 1941). – B: 1138, 0942, T: 7682. → **Funeral Oration and Prayer.**

**God of the Hungarians** (*Magyarok Istene*) – An expression in Hungarian proverbs, folk songs and manners of speech that, through the refrain of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi's poem, the National Song (*Nemzeti Dal*) became proverbial: ... "We swear by the God of the Hungarians... that we won't be slaves anymore..." (*A magyarok Istenére esküszünk..., hogy rabok tovább nem leszünk!*). No trace is left in written Hungarian documents; it was considered a dangerous expression, reminiscent of the pagan religion; therefore, it could not appear on the expensive parchment of the Catholic clergy. The living language however used the "God of the Hungarians". Mother earth is the ancestral mother of the Hungarian nation. According to official Byzantine sources, the ancient Hungarians honored fire, air and water but called the creator of the world *Isten* (God) and sacrificed horses, oxen and sheep to him. – B: 1078, 1141, 1020, T: 7682. → **Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Godá, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 1 April 1911 - Budapest, 12 April 1996) – Writer. After completing his secondary studies in Budapest in 1929, he existed by doing casual labour. Later on, he was a copy editor, editor, and literary translator. His first and only volume of poems, *This Spring is Like Autumn, Buddy* (*Ősz ez a tavasz, Pajtás*) (1929), published while he was still in high school. *A Letter from Hell* (*Levél a pokolból*) stories (1936) followed it. He was in the labor services during World War II. From 1945 to 1950, he led the Cultural Department of the City of Budapest. Between 1957 and 1959, he was a member of the editorial board of the literary review, *Life and Literature* (*Élet és Irodalom*). In 1958-1959, he was General Manager at the Army's Theater (*Néphadsereg Színháza*). Satire and bitter humor characterized his works. Among them are the *Legends* (*Legendák*); (1942); *Exorcism, vols. I, II* (*Ördögűzés, I, II*) selected stories (1963); *Gentle Psalms* (*Szelid zsoltárok*), essays (1970), and *The Man Who Became a Bird* (*Ember, aki madár lett*), collected stories (1982). He received the Attila József Prize (1957, 1960, 1971) and the Kossuth Prize (1966). – B: 1257, T: 7103.

**Godó, Mihály S.J.** (Michael) (Kisiratos, now Dorobani, Romania, 25 September 1913 –

Újszentanna, now Santana, Romania, 22 September 1996) – Roman Catholic priest, teacher. He completed High School in Nagyvárad and Gyulafehérvár (now Oradea and Alba Iulia, Romania), and graduated in 1935. He studied Theology in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1935-1938), and completed it in Krakow, Poland (1939). He was a tutor in Theology at Jászvásár (now Iasi, Romania) (1939-1944). He continued his theological studies in Szeged, where he was ordained in 1942; was chaplain in Hódmezővásárhely, then a teacher of Religion in Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) (1945). He served as a secret courier between Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty, Archbishop of Esztergom, and Áron Márton, Bishop of Gyulafehérvár. In 1946, he was University Chaplain in Kolozsvár, then Parish Priest in Szatmárnémeti in 1947. After the suppression of the Jesuit Order by the Romanian state, he was deported, together with his colleagues, to Szamosújvár (now Gherla, Romania). Through his writings on issues related to Church law, he helped priests remain faithful to the Roman Catholic Church. In 1953, he was accused of treason and sentenced to 16 years of prison. He spent years in lead mines, and eight years in solitary confinement. He was released in 1962, but confined to Szamosújvár for three years. He was the Parish Priest in Herkulesfürdő (now Baila Herkulane, Romania) in 1965; but due to being subjected to constant harassment, he requested to be arrested. The court intended to release him but he vehemently accused the Ceausescu regime; thus he received a further six-year prison sentence, as well as a heavy fine. He was freed in 1980, and served as Parish Priest in various locations. He was honored with the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994). – B: 0945, T: 7103.→**Mindszenty, József; Márton, Áron.**

**Gödöllő, Jamboree** – The 4th World Jamboree was held in the Park of the Royal Summer Residence of Gödöllő in 1933. It opened on 4 August, in the presence of Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, the Hungarian Head of State, Lord Robert Baden-Powell (B-P), founder of the Scout Movement, and Chief Scout, and Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, the Hungarian Chief Scout and later the Prime Minister of Hungary. The Jamboree was attended by 26,000 Scouts from 34 nations. One of its main goals was to awaken sympathy for Hungary after the tragic Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty of 1920. The Jamboree was characterized by a deep religious observance. Christian and even Islamic services were conducted by leading clergy. The programs and events, such as campfires, were memorable. The weather was excellent and the attending scouts still remember B-P making his rounds at the campsite on a magnificent brown charger. It was also evident that the whole Hungarian nation cooperated to make the event a success. Besides the ten main camps, there were special camps for young boy scouts, fliers, water sports and a deaf-mute camp. There were camp police, firefighters, a rescue party, and many work groups that included 3,250 scouts. The *Hungarian Scout Jamboree (Jamboree Magyar Cserkész)* daily was published in five languages in 20,000 copies. There were many stores, scout exhibitions, theaters, banks, post offices and restaurants that served the needs of the scouts and of the 40-50 thousand visitors. Special postage stamps were issued, including the first airmail stamp. The atmosphere was friendly and the Scouts of five continents, of 14 religions, 54 nations speaking 30 languages were represented; altogether 26 thousand wished to become acquainted with and to respect and love each other. For the memory of the Jamboree a statue of a boy scout was unveiled on 23 April 1994. – B: 1324, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Gödöllő, I Pax Ting** 1939 – World Gathering of Girl Guides. The founder of Girl

Guide/Girl Scout movement was Lord Baden-Powell (B-P), the founder of the Boy Scout movement. The movement started in 1909, in London, at the Boy Scout gathering, where many girls were present. B-P decided to launch a scout movement for them and named it the Girl Guide Movement. Its first organizer was Antonia Lindmayer. After the great success of the 1933 Jamboree in Gödöllő, B-P charged the Boy Scout Association in Hungary with organizing the first gathering of Girl Guides. On the advice of Lady Baden-Powell, the new name was "I Pax Ting" (meaning of peace). In spite of the threat of war, the first Girl Guide/Girl Scout World Camp was held in Hungary between 25 July and 7 August 1939, attended by 5,800 Girl Guides and Girl Scouts from 23 countries. They were accommodated in eight camps. Beside the programs and campfire activities, they made several visits to Budapest and other sightseeing places. A set of 4 postage stamps was also issued. The I Pax Ting was successful and internationally well appreciated. The war broke out a month later. – B: 1327, T: 7103.

**Gold Finds of Máramarossziget** (now Sighetu Marmatiei, Transylvania, Romania) – The best gold-producing regions in prehistoric times were Spain, Ireland and Hungary. The shapes and the greenish-yellow color of the gold jewelry found in Bronze Age graves in Northern Europe suggest that they were fashioned in the Carpathian Basin from Transylvanian gold. The more than 40 gold circlets of the Máramarossziget treasure suggest that they could have been used as currency. Their weight shows certain conformity: their approximate 9-gram weight unit conforms to the multiples of 6, 18 and 36. This proves that the ancient peoples of the Carpathian Basin used the Babylonian weight system. The bulk of the gold-finds of the region dated from the end of the Bronze Age and the Hallstatt period (700-400 BC). – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617.

**Goldberger, Leó** (Leopold) (Buday-Goldberger) (Budapest 2 May 1878 - Mauthausen, Austria-Germany, 5 May 1945) – Industrialist. After completing his law studies he joined the Goldberger firm, Budapest. When the textile firm was transformed into a family business in 1905, he became Managing Director and a trustee. From 1908, he was its Chief Executive Officer and, from 1910 its President and Chief Executive Officer. His firm gained international reputation through its export activity. He had ties with the Commercial Bank of Pest from 1920 onward. In the Horthy-era he played a leading role in many economic institutions. He was President of the National Society of Hungarian Textile Manufacturers and a board-member of the National Society of Industrialists (*Gyáripárosok Országos Szövetsége – GYOSZ*), that of the Hungarian Institute of Foreign-Trade, and Chief Counselor of the Hungarian National Bank. He was a Member of the Upper House of the Parliament. In 1944, he did not join his relatives who were shipped to Portugal by the SS, but voluntarily sided with the deportees. He died by starvation a few days after the Mauthausen Concentration Camp was liberated. – B: 0883, 1154, T: 7103.

**‘Gold Train’** – This is the name of the special railway train that carried the Hungarian National Bank’s gold reserve, the gold treasure of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, valuables of Hungarian citizens and industrialists, as well as precious contents of high value from museums. At the end of January 1945, the trains consisted of 77 sealed boxcars and 3 more wagons of silverware. The train was sent to Austria in order to prevent it from falling into the hands of the advancing Soviet army. A 47-head gendarme detachment under the leadership of Captain Lajos (Louis) Deme escorted it. The Gold

Train fell into American hands at Werfen in the Salzburg area, on 16 May 1945. The Hungarian state reserve was in 25-kg blocks, a total of 36.5 tons of gold. In separate boxes, there were 2 Corvinas, stamp collections worth millions, foreign currencies and banknotes. The Americans returned the state treasures including the gold bars, the gold reserve of the Hungarian National Bank to the newlyformed Government of Hungary. It arrived on 6 August 1946. However, the rest of the Gold Train had a different fate. This contained confiscated Jewish valuables, including 10 boxes of gold, 1 box of gold medals; 18 boxes of gold jewellery including diamonds; 32 boxes of gold watches; 1,560 boxes of silverware; 100 paintings; 300 Persian carpets; foreign currencies, rare furs, stamps, porcelain and lace. However, American General Mark Clark declared that the owners of Jewish property could not be identified. Therefore, they cannot be returned to their rightful owners. They remained in American custody. Owners, however, claimed their property in vain. In the meantime, army officers and soldiers tapped into the withheld treasure and it was partly sold in shops while the remainders were shipped to New York and auctioned off. Finally, the US authorities acknowledged their responsibility, apologized, and paid \$25.5 million compensation to the surviving owners. – B: 1230, 1384, T: 7103.→**Dispossessed Goods.**

**Golden Bull** (*Bulla Aurea - Aranybulla*) – an edict with a golden seal, usually issued by rulers in the MiddleAges and in the Renaissance. Hungarian King András II (Endre,



Andrew, 1205-1235) promulgated a Golden Bull (*Aranybulla*) in 1222. The Golden Bull sanctioned the rights of *estates* against a king or a monarch and gave them a constitutional basis to consolidate their holdings. King András II's rule caused widespread unrest in Hungary. Its causes included his unlucky war to conquer Galicia, his crusades to the Holy Land, as well as his wife's, the Meranian Gertrude's lavish household, leading to her

assassination in 1213. Finally, the King's opponents formed an alliance, forcing him to ratify the Golden Bull of 1222. The document guaranteed rights to the *servientes* and it also contained the famous *clause of resistance*, whereby, if the king failed to keep his word, the nobles were invested with the right to resist and oppose him without charge of disloyalty. The Golden Bull was confirmed in 1231 but, according to it, the Archbishop of Esztergom could invoke the *jus resistendi* in the name of the nobility. Some scholars pointed out that there is a similarity between the Hungarian *Golden Bull* and the English *Magna Charta Libertum*, issued in 1215. – B: 1402, 1031, T: 7103.→**András II, King; Right to Resist; Diploma Leopoldinum.**

**Golden Seal** – In a general sense it is the Golden Seal by which, since the time of King Béla III (1172-1196), the Hungarian kings confirmed their important documents; in a

**stricter** meaning it is the Decree that King András II (Endre, Andrew, 1205-1235) reaffirmed and proclaimed the ancient Hungarian Constitution as statute No. 31 of 29 May 1222. At the same time, it secured the right of resistance for the prelates and nobles in case the king or his successors breached the terms of the Decree. Seven copies of the Decree were made: for the Pope, the Johannites, the Templars, the King, the Chapter of Esztergom, the Chapter of Kalocsa, and the Palatine. This Decree was the basis of the Hungarian Constitution until 1848. It had no direct Constitution-forming significance, as it merely enacted those principles and rules, still unwritten but already effective in the ancient Constitution. The Parliament of 1687 repealed the right of resistance. The pendant seal did not remain on any of the copies; it is known from another Decree of King András II of 1223, as a masterpiece of the goldsmith's art in the Árpád era. The material of the seal is gold, its diameter 67 mm. The legend: "*ANDREAS. D(e) IGRA(tia) VNG(ar) IE. DALAC(ie). CGOHAC(ie). RAM(e) S(er) VIE.GALAC(ie). LODOMERIEQ(ve). REX SIGILLUM SECUNDI ANDREE TERCI BELE REGIS FILLI*". The coat of arms on the seal shows 7 lions in 4 stripes. The National Archives in Budapest holds the Seal. – B: 1078, 1230, T: 7669.

**Golden Team, The** (*Aranycsapat*) – name of the best Hungarian football (soccer) team of all time in the early 1950s. That was the most glorious period of Hungarian soccer; the National Team was unbeaten for three-and-a-half years. The team, called the Golden Team by the press and the public, managed to beat England, football power of the time, on two occasions. The team, managed by Gusztáv (Gustavus) Sebes and playing most of their games with Gyula (Julius) Grosics, Jenő (Eugene) Buzánszky, Gyula (Julius) Lóránt, Mihály (Michael) Lantos, József Bozsik, József Zakariás, László (Ladislav) Budai, Sándor (Alexander) Kocsis, Nándor (Ferdinand) Hidegkuti, Ferenc (Francis) Puskás and Zoltán Czibor achieved its first success at the Olympic Games in Helsinki, when the composition of the team was slightly different, when it beat Yugoslavia 2:0 in the final on 2 August 1952. The next major milestone was the match at the opening of the stadium in Rome in 1953, where Hungary beat the host Italian team 3:0. This match later came to be called the European Cup Final and it was essentially the legal predecessor of the European Championship. The success story continued on 25 November 1953, when Hungary beat England, undefeated at home for 90 years, 6:3. The return match took place in the May of the following year, when the Hungarian team won 7:1 in the People's Stadium of Budapest. After this, the Hungarian team was the favorite at the World Championships in 1954 in Switzerland. The Hungarians reached the final, defeating Brazil and the two-time world champion, Uruguay; Germany, defeated by the Hungarians 8:3 previously turned the match around from a losing position and triumphed 3:2. Although the great series was broken on 4 July, the National Team continued its brilliant performance until the Revolution of 1956, suffering only three defeats. The team fell apart following the Revolution. Kocsis and Czibor left for Barcelona, where they won the championship twice. Puskás went to Real Madrid. He won the European Champion Club's Cup three times in the Real colors and was the coach of the Greek Panathinaikos, when the team played in the European Cup of Champions final, in 1971. Both Nándor Hidegkuti and Gyula Lóránt tried their hand at coaching, Hidegkuti was more successful, as in 1961, the Italian Fiorentina won the Winners' Cup under his leadership, then he was the coach of Győr, when the team reached the top four in the European Champion Club's Cup. – B: 1031, 1348, 1414, T: 1348, 7103.→**Bozsik, József; Budai, László;**



**Buzánszky, Jenő; Czibor, Zoltán; Grosics, Gyula; Hidegkúti, Nándor; Kocsis, Sándor; Lantos, Mihály; Lóránt, Gyula; Puskás, Ferenc; Zakariás, József; Match of the Century.**

**Golden Train** – 1938 was a double Holy Year in Hungary. This year signified the 900th anniversary of the death of István I (St Stephen, 977-1038), the first King of Hungary. The year was declared the year of St. István. In the same year, the 34th Eucharistic World Congress was held in Budapest between 26 and 29 May. From 27 countries, some 30,000 faithful joined the 443,687 Hungarian participants. Pope Pius XI sent Cardinal Pacelli as Papal Legate to the Congress (later to become Pope Pius XII). After the Congress came the commemoration of the death of King István I. The festivities began on May 30th. Its outstanding event was the Golden Train of 3 coaches. One of them was a converted Pullman car with a partial glass sidewall to display the relic, the *Holy Right Hand of St István (Szent Jobb)*. The Golden Train visited every part of the country, attracting tens of thousands, who flocked to have a glimpse of the relic. Church services were held in cities and towns where the train stopped. In later years, the train made further trips, e.g. to Northern Transylvania (*Észak Erdély*) in 1941. Northern Transylvania when it was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award in 1940, but was ceded again to Romania after World War II. – B: 1326, T: 7103.→**István I, King (St Stephen); Vienna Award II.**

**Goldmark, Károly** (Charles) (Keszthely, 18 May 1830 - Vienna, 2 January 1915) – Composer. He began to study violin in 1842 in Sopron, then continued in Vienna in 1844. In 1847, he was already playing solo performances. During the Vienna uprising, he returned home and participated in the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849). Then he became a violinist at the theater of Sopron and, in the following year, played at the celebration of the victory over the Austrian Imperial Army in Győr. Between 1848 and 1850, he was a theatre violinist and a music teacher in Hungarian cities, as well as in Vienna. Almost destitute, he learned to play the piano and developed his ability to compose. In 1850 he had a contract in Buda but, from 1852, he played for seven years in theaters in Vienna. During that time, he started to compose chamber music; he had his debut as a composer in 1857, in Vienna and, two years later, he also appeared in Pest. His name became known especially in Vienna, where he settled. His first great success was the *Sakuntala Overture* in 1865 that resulted in a Hungarian government scholarship. Between 1865 and 1871, he composed his chief oeuvre. His compositions include *Trios* for piano, violin and cello; a *String Quartet*; *Violin Concerto*; *Rustic Wedding Symphony*; *Six operas*, among them the *Queen of Sheba (Die Königin von Saba, Sába királynője)*, performed in Vienna on 15 March 1865, by the intercession of Ferenc (Franz) Liszt and Count Gyula (Julius) Andrássy. This opera achieved great success and meant world fame. Hungarian folk culture largely determined his musical language, while the most diverse opera composers of Western Europe share the language of his operas. Ultimately, he developed an individual style. This secured a significant role for him in the music history of the 19th century. Although he occasionally left Vienna, his contact with his motherland never broke. In 1910, on his 80th birthday, the city of his birth celebrated him. He composed his last work at the age of 84. His manuscripts are kept at the Helikon Library in Keszthely, Hungary. – B: 1197, 0942, 1078, 0883, T: 7684.→**Liszt, Ferenc; Andrássy, Count Gyula.**



**Goldmark, Péter Károly** (Peter Carl) (Budapest, 12 February 1906 - County Westchester, NY, 12 July 1977) – Engineer, physicist, inventor. In 1919, his family moved to Vienna and his education was continued there, where he earned a Degree in Physics (1929). He received his Engineering Degree in Berlin (1931). He moved to England and, from 1931 to 1933, he worked for a radio company. After emigrating to the United States in 1933, he worked as a construction engineer until joining the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) in 1936. There, he developed the first practical color television system with an electro-mechanic device (1940); he also developed the 33 1/3 LP phonograph record (1948). Later, he achieved fame with the first electronic video recording system and he also developed a scanning system, used by the Lunar Orbiter spacecraft, to transmit photographs from the Moon to Earth (1966). From 1972, he headed the Goldmark Communication Corporation. During World War II, he developed a device for disabling German radar. He had some 160 inventions to his credit. He died in an automobile accident. He received the National Medal of Science. He was a corresponding member of the American Academy of Sciences. – B: 0833, 1279, T: 7662, 7103. → **Microgroove Long Playing Record.**

**Goldziher, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Székesfehérvár, 22 June 1850 - Budapest, 14 November 1921) – Orientalist. He studied at the Universities of Budapest, Berlin, Leiden and Leipzig, where he received a BA degree. From 1873-1874, he traveled in Syria, Palestine and Egypt on a state scholarship. From 1894 until his death, he taught Semitic Philology in Budapest. He was one of the great Semitic philologists of his age. He introduced a modern, critical method of study for the history of Islam. His more important works are: *Der Mythos bei den Hebraern...*, (The Myth of the Hebrews, 1876); *Islam* (1880); *Mohammedanische Studien I-II* (1889-1890); *The Essence of Jewry and its Development, vols. I, II (A Zsidóság lényege és fejlődése I, II)* (1922-1923). He was a member of the Academy of Berlin, St. Petersburg, Amsterdam and Copenhagen, as well as of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1889, he received a Gold Medal at the International Orientalist Congress in Stockholm. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.

**Gombás, Pál** (Paul) (Selegszántó, now Antau, Burgenland, Austria, 5 June 1909 - Budapest, 17 May 1971) – Physicist. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest. After graduation in 1932, he became an assistant professor in the Department of Theoretical Physics of the same university. From 1939, he taught at the University of Szeged, and from 1941 he was Professor at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). After World War II, he became Professor at the University of Budapest. In 1947, he moved to the US; but returned home in 1948 and, from then on until his suicide, he was Head of the Physics Department of Budapest University. He was a member of related societies, including the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1945), and was its Deputy President from 1948 to 1958. His research interests included quantum mechanics and the question of statistic atom theory. He further developed the atom model, known as the Thomas-Fermi-Dirac-Gombas atom-model. He authored more than 130 papers and 12 books, some in foreign languages, including *Die statistische Theorie des Atoms und ihre Anwendungen (The statistical theory of the atoms and their applications)* (1949, Russian. 1950, Hungarian 1955); *Simplified SCF for all Atoms* (1970), and *Physics for Engineers (Fizika mérnökök számára)* (1971). He was rewarded with the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1950). There is a Pál Gombás Prize. – B: 0883, 1160, 1031, 1122, T: 7103.

**Gombaszögi, Ella** (Budapest, 27 December 1898 - Budapest, 12 October 1951) – Actress. She and her sister Frida attended the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. Before obtaining her diploma, she was already contracted by the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest (1913). In 1924, she was a member of the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), and from 1928, she worked at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*). During World War II, she was not allowed to act. After 1945, she worked at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), the Art Theater (*Művész Színház*), and the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). She was excellent in comic roles, usually as the partner of Gyula (Julius) Kabos in feature films. Her major roles included Elza in Molnár's *The Devil* (*Az ördög*), and Sári in Heltai's *Girls of Tündérlak* (*Tündérlaki lányok*). Her successful feature films were *Train of Ghosts* (*Kisértetek vonata*) (1933); *Dream Car* (*Meseautó*) (1934); *Be Good Unto Death* (*Légy jó mindhalálig*) (1936), and *Mrs. Déry* (*Déryné*) (1951). – B: 0883, 1178, T: 7103. → **Kabos, Gyula**.

**Gömböc** – A convex three-dimensional homogeneous geometric body with one stable and one unstable point of equilibrium, with minimal “flatness” and “thinness”, invented by Gábor Domokos and Péter Várkonyi. It has been assumed that there also exist convex polyhedra with just one stable face and one unstable point of equilibrium. The minimum number of faces could be large. The *Gömböc* mimics the “self-righting” abilities of shelled animals such as turtles and beetles. Such a shape was conjectured by the great Russian mathematician, Valadimir Arnold, as a *mono-monostatic* body. The shape was developed by Gábor (Gabriel) Domokos, Head of the Department of Mechanics, Materials and Structures at Budapest Polytechnic and a former student of his, Péter Várkonyi, at Princeton University. The *Gömböc* made front page in the mathematical journal *Mathematical Intelligence* in 2006, where another Hungarian invention, the *Rubik's Cube* appeared in 1979. The *New York Times* featured the *Gömböc* in its 10 December 2007 issue. Domokos and his wife Réka developed a classification system for shapes based on their points of equilibrium, by collecting pebbles from a beach and noting their equilibrium points. The *Gömböc* was developed in conjunction with that system, as a supposedly “perfect” self-righting mechanism. The inventors contend that the *Gömböc* has its uses in both biology and geology. *Gömb* in Hungarian means “sphere”, and *gömböc* refers to a sphere-like object. (It is mostly known in the folk culture as *kis gömböc*, a spherical creature in the loft that remained from the body of a slaughtered pig, which swallows everyone, one after the other, who goes to see what has happened to the previous ones.) The mathematical *Gömböc* in fact does have sphere-like properties; its flatness and thinness are minimal, and this is the only type of nondegenerate object with this property. A sphere also has minimal flatness and thinness; however, it is degenerate at the same time (cf. Várkonyi & Domokos, 2006). – B: 1031, 1943, T: 7456. → **Rubik's Cube**.

**Gombocz, Zoltán** (Sopron, 18 June 1877 - Budapest, 1 May 1935) – Linguist. From 1895, he studied at the Eötvös College, University of Budapest. In 1899, he graduated as a French language teacher. He conducted phonetics research in Paris, Leipzig, Finland and Sweden between 1903 and 1904. In 1906, he qualified as Professor of Phonetics at the University of Budapest and taught French at the same University from 1908 to 1910. From 1914, he taught Comparative Linguistics of the Ural-Altai languages at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1927, he was Director of the Eötvös College, Budapest and Section Chairman at the Hungarian Academy of

Sciences from 1933. With János (John) Melich, he received an award from the Hungarian Academy of Sciences for the publication of an etymological dictionary of the Hungarian language in 1921. He was an outstanding scientist and a mentor of the new generation of linguists. He covered the entire field of linguistics but his main interest was in descriptive and historical phonetics. His more important publications are *The Principles of Linguistics of our Age, (A jelenkori nyelvészet alapelvei)* (1898); *History of Languages and Psychology (Nyelvtörténet és lélektan)* (1903), and *To the History of Hungarian Phonetics, (A magyar hangok történetéhez)* (1905). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.→**Melich, János.**

**Gombos, Gyula** (Julius) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 30 September 1913 - Budapest, 5 December 2000) – Writer, politician. His first literary essays and articles appeared in 1936, in the *Hungarian Way (Magyar Út)* and *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)*. His first book, *Dream About the Country (Álom az országról)*, was published in 1941. He did not publish between 1945 and 1950. He participated in the anti-Fascist resistance movement, and from 1945 he was involved in the political life of the Smallholders' Party and the Peasant Alliance. When he got wind of the secret police suspecting him of being part of a political conspiracy, he escaped to Switzerland in 1948, and moved to the USA in 1951, settling in New York. He worked for Radio Free Europe's editorial board in New York, and became Chief Contributor for the periodical *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* periodical. In 1984, he moved to Paris. Some of his other works: *Lean Years (Szűk esztendő)* (1960) is about the Reformed Church under Communism. His main work is *Dezső Szabó (Szabó Dezső)* a monograph (1966, 1989); *After Twenty Years (Húsz év után)* essays (1970); *After Twenty One Years (Huszoneyv év után)* (1972); *On the Left of History (A történelem balján)* (1975); *Hillsdale, sociography* (1979), in Hungarian (1982); *Speakers of the Truth (Igazmondók)* essays (1981); *Freedom Founders (Szabadság alapítók)* (1984), and *The Third Way (A harmadik út)* (1984, 1990). Among others, he was a recipient of the Gábor Bethlen Prize (1989) and the Széchenyi Prize (1990). – B: 0921, 1257, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary; Szabó, Dezső; Bibó, István.**

**Gömbös, Gyula** (Julius) (Murga, 26 December 1886 - Munich, Germany, 6 October 1936) – Politician. He was born into a Lutheran family of teachers. His career began as an officer in the Austro-Hungarian Army, and fought in World War I. His political career began in 1919 by organizing the Hungarian National Defense Society (*Magyar Országos Véderő Egyesület – MOVE*). He organized a network of counter-revolutionaries, who sought to destabilize the Communist Government of Béla Kun. He joined the exiled Government in Szeged, where he came into contact with Admiral Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy who, at the head of an army entered Budapest in November 1919 and, after deposing the communist Kun government, was elected Regent in 1920. In the spring of 1921, Gömbös organized the military opposition to prevent King Károly IV (Charles) from reclaiming his throne. In 1922 he joined the *Unity Party (Egységes Párt)* of István (Stephen) Bethlen and István Nagyatádi Szabó. In 1923, he founded the *Hungarian National Independent Party (Magyar Nemzeti Függetlenségi Párt)*. In 1928, he returned to the Unity Party and became Undersecretary at the Ministry of Defense. From 1929, he was Minister of Defense in the Bethlen-Károlyi cabinet. From 1 October 1932 until his death, he was Prime Minister of Hungary. He worked for Hungary's close cooperation with Mussolini's Italy and, from 1933, with Hitler's Germany. He wanted to reorganize

the Hungarian nation on the Italian model. He did not hesitate to achieve his goals by using authoritarian methods. In the field of domestic policy Horthy yielded to Gömbös and granted him the right to dissolve Parliament for a new election. Despite the improved economic life of the country, the political elite's trust was shaken by the time of his sudden death. Under his administration, Hungary was unrelentingly committed to the road of cooperation with Berlin and Rome. He was one of the major policy-setting politicians of Hungary between the two World Wars. – B: 0931, 0883, T: 7103.→**Kun, Béla; Károly IV, King; Horthy, Miklós; Bethlen, Count István.**

**Gömör** – Region in the middle of Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now partly in Slovakia). This mountainous region includes an area north of the Bükk Mountains, Hungary and south of the foothills of the Carpathian Mountains in Slovakia including the towns of Losonc (now Lucenec), Rimaszombat (Rimavská Sobotá) Nagyrőce (now Revúca) and Rozsnyó (Roznava) towns. This region has approximately 280,000 inhabitants: 48% Hungarian, 44 % Slovak, 6% Gypsy and 2% other. On its Hungarian side, there are the northern parts of Borsod Abaúj, Zemplén, Heves and Nógrád counties. The whole area is 4,275.4 km<sup>2</sup>. At the time of the Hungarian settlement (895-896), the southern part of the region was settled by Magyars while the northern, forested land had a sparse population of Tóts (now called Slovaks). The area beside some towns was populated with small villages. The discoveries of valuable metallic ore mines brought Alsatian and Flemish settlers. The Turkish occupation of the 16th and 17th centuries damaged its southern and western parts. The population of this area is known as the *Palóc* ethnic group. – B: 1143, 1224, 0942, T: 7656, 7103.→**Palóc.**

**Gömöri Codex** – An ancient Hungarian manuscript, a book of prayers, written by nine different hands. Its largest section is dated from 1516. Most of it was copied for Krisztina (perhaps Dombay), a Dominican nun, by another nun named Katalin (Cathleen). The smaller part was finished by Pál (Paul) Tétényi, a Pauline vicar, and the rest by others. This linguistic relic was given to the Széchényi National Library, Budapest by Károly (Charles) Gömöry in 1821, where it is still kept. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Gömöri, György (1)** (George Gomori) (Budapest, 16 July 1904 - Palo Alto, CA, USA, 1 March 1957) – Physician. He obtained his MD from the University of Budapest. From 1928, he was a pathologist at the Pathological Institute. From 1930, he was a surgeon at University Clinic III, and later assistant professor. In 1938, he emigrated to the USA, where first he worked in a private hospital and, in the meantime, obtained his American qualification. In the same year, he became a pathologist at the University of Chicago. From 1943, he was a professor of internal medicine. He had a fundamental role in the foundation of the Histochemistry Society, and later he was Vice-President, then President of the Society. From 1956 until his death, he worked at the Medical Center and Medical Research Foundation in Palo Alto, California. He was a member of numerous scientific societies. At the beginning of his career, he studied the special histological structure of the bone; later histochemistry was the main topic of his research and he became known worldwide in this field. The result of his research opened a new era in enzyme histochemistry. The method that he initiated for the research of reticulum (fiber network system) was named after him and it is known everywhere as the Gömöri silver impregnation method. He also published numerous scientific articles. A medical award,

established by the Histochemical Society in 1987, bears his name. – B: 0883, 1432, 1031, T: 7660.

**Gömöri, György (2)** (George) (Budapest, 3 April 1934 -) – Literary historian, poet, literary translator. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he read Hungarian and Polish Literature (1953-1956). In October-November 1956, he was a member of the revolutionary Petöfi Circle, and Editor of the paper *University Youth (Egyetemi Ifjúság)*. After the crushed Revolution of 1956 he moved to England and studied at Oxford University (1957-1962), and at Jogyakarta, Indonesia (1960-1961). He taught Hungarian and Polish literature at Berkeley University, California, USA (1963-1964), and was a researcher at Harvard University (1964-1965), USA. Between 1965 and 1969, he was a researcher at the Eastern European Institute of the University of Birmingham, UK. He had a teaching position at the University of Cambridge, where he lectured on Polish and Hungarian Literature and Language from 1969 to 2001. His essays and papers were published in English, American, Canadian, Polish and other foreign and Hungarian periodicals. His works include *Flower-testimony (Virág-bizonyság)* poems (1958); *Polish and Hungarian Poetry from 1945 to 1956* (1966); *Metamorphoses (Átváltozások)* poems (1969); *Cyprian Norwid* (1974); *Restless Early Summer (Nyugtalan koranyár)* poems (1984); *English-Hungarian Relations in the 16-17th Centuries (Angol-magyar kapcsolatok a XVI-XVII században)*, (1989); *Transylvanians and Englishmen (Erdélyiek és angolok)* studies (1991); *Private Talk in the Fall (Őszi magánbeszéd)*, poems (1997), and *Magnetic Poles* (2000). He translated into English the poems of László (Ladislás) Nagy, Attila József, Miklós (Nicholas) Radnóti, György (George) Petri and his own. He is involved in editing anthologies. He was presented with prizes and awards, among them the Jurzykowski Prize (1972), the Salvatore Quasimodo Memorial Prize (1993), the Imre Nagy Memorial Plaque (1993) and the Pro Culture Hungarica (1999). – B: 0874, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.→**Nagy, László; József, Attila; Radnóti, Miklós; Petri, György.**

**Göncz, Árpád** (Budapest, 10 February 1922 -) – Politician, writer. He graduated from the Law School of Budapest University in 1944. The same year, as a member of the Táncsics Battalion, he participated in the armed resistance movement against the occupying German forces. In 1945, he worked in the Independent Smallholders' Party. After the Party dissolved, he lost his job in 1948 and worked as a welder and pipe fitter from 1949-1951, and as a soil conservationist and agricultural engineer from 1951 to 1956. Between 1952 and 1956, he completed his studies at the Agricultural University of Gödöllő, near Budapest, but he was expelled from the University on account of his involvement in the 1956 Revolution. During the Revolution he worked in the Peasants' Federation; then joined the resistance after 4 November, when the Soviet troops crushed the Revolution. Two years later, at State Minister Bibo's trial he was sentenced to life imprisonment. He received an amnesty and was released in 1963. He learned English in prison and, after his release he worked as a literary translator and writer. His works include *Hungarian Medeia (Magyar Medeia)* (1976); *Balance (Mérleg)* (1990); *Homecoming (Hazaérkezés)* (1991) in English (1995), *Inheritance (Örökség)* (1993); and a collections of short stories *Encounters (Találkozások)* (1980), in English 1991. He translated over a hundred works, mostly by English and American authors: J.Baldwin, E.L. Doctorow, W. Faulkner, W. Golding, E. Hemingway, S. Sontag, J. Updike, E. Wharton, and others. After holding various offices, he was President of the Federation of

Hungarian Writers from 1989 to 1990, and was Honorary President of the Federation in September 1990. He joined Hungarian political life at the end of the 1980s: he was a founding member of the Network of Free Initiatives (NFI), then of the Alliance of Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*) and of the Historical Justice Committee. He became a Member of Parliament in 1990 and was elected Speaker of the House. He was elected President of Hungary in 1990 and re-elected in 1995, and served until 2000. He received many prizes and awards, among them the Attila József Literary Prize, the Wheatland Prize, the Premio Mediterraneo Prize, the prize of the American Institute of East-West Studies and the Joseph Bach Prize, Germany. He received Honorary Doctorates from several foreign universities and was also awarded many prestigious foreign decorations. – B: 0993, 1257, T: 7103.→**Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Göncz, László** (Ladislav) (Muraszombat, now Murska Sobota, Slovenia, 13 April 1960 -) – Poet, historian, politician. He studied at Lendva (now Lendava, Slovenia), graduated in 1984. His higher studies were at the Dániel Berzsenyi Teacher Training Academy, Sopron, where he obtained a diploma in History and Cultural Planning in 1989. He studied at the University of Pécs, obtained a Degree in History, and earned a Ph.D. From 1980 until 1986, he was an unskilled worker at the Nafta Co., Lendva. Between 1986 and 1989, he worked as a cultural planner; then, from 1989 until 1993, he was Political Secretary of the Hungarian Cultural Community. From 1994, he has been Director of the Hungarian National Cultural Institution. Since 2008, he has been a parliamentary representative of the Hungarian community in Slovenia. Among his writings are *Chapters from the History of Lendva until 1920 (Fejezetek Lendva történetéből 1820-ig)* (1993); *Lendva=Lendava*, with A. Halász (1996); *Hungarians of the River Mura Region: 1918-1941 (Muravidéki magyarság: 1918-1941)* (2001), and *Melting Icicles (Olvadó jégcsapok)*, historical novel (2003). He was a recipient of the Berzsenyi Prize (1992), the Ágoston Pável Commemorative Medal (1999), and the For Culture of County Zala honor (2001) – B: 1169, 1031, T: 7103.

**Gönczy, Lajos** (Louis) (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania, 29 September 1889 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 22 April 1986) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian. He studied Theology and Philosophy in Kolozsvár and Berlin, received a Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Kolozsvár. He was a bishop's secretary and assistant minister; then, in 1914, he became Minister in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania), and in 1920, at Dés, (now Dej, Romania). He was an assistant professor in Kolozsvár. In 1924, he received an appointment as Professor of Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Kolozsvár. He retired in 1949. His major works include *Under God's Mighty Hand (Isten hatalmas keze alatt)* sermons (1927); *Cult of the Reformed Church (A református egyház kultusza)* (1928); *Eschatology and Preaching (Eschatológia és igehirdetés)*; *Kecskeméthy: Commemorative Album (Kecskeméthy: Emlékkönyv)* (1934); *Homilial and Sacramental Worship (A homiliás és sákramentumos istentisztelet)* (1941); *The Problem of Emotions (Az érzelmek problémája)* (1941), and *Prayer Book for Reformed Christians (Imádságos könyv református keresztyének számára)* (1974). – B: 0911, T: 7617.→**Reformed Church in Romania.**

**Gönczy, Pál** (Paul) (Hajdúszoboszló, 26 December 1817 - Karácsond, 10 January 1892)

– Educator, writer. From 1834 he studied Philosophy at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and was a teacher from 1844 on. In 1844 he went to Switzerland for a study trip. He was one of the organizers of the Orphanage at Zelemér, which operated from 1845 to 1849. In 1850-1852 he taught at the Educational Institute of Pál (Paul) Szőnyi. In 1852 he founded a Private Institution for the children of the nobility, and he handed it over to the Reformed Church in 1859, when it founded the Reformed Secondary School of Pest, and he was its Principal until 1867. From 1867 to 1889 he was Departmental Councilor, then Undersecretary of the Ministry of Culture, Budapest. In order to replace the German maps, he edited a map entitled the *Wall-Cloth of the Countries of the Hungarian Crown (A Magyar Korona Országai Fali Abrosza)*. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1858), and also of the Upper House of Parliament (1859). He had a significant role in the execution of the Public School Act (*Népiskolai törvény*). His wide range of pedagogical and literary activity is significant. His works include *Public School Organization (Népiskolai szervezet)* (1859); *The Plan of a Protestant Secondary School (Egy protestáns gimnázium terve)*, under the pseudonym, János Sebessi (1860); *Guidebook to the Teaching of the Hungarian Alphabet and to the Primary Reading Book (Vezérkönyv a magyar ABC és elemi olvasókönyv tanításához)* (1869), and *Studies (Tanulmányok)* (1888). – B: 0883, T: 7103. → **Maps of Hungary**

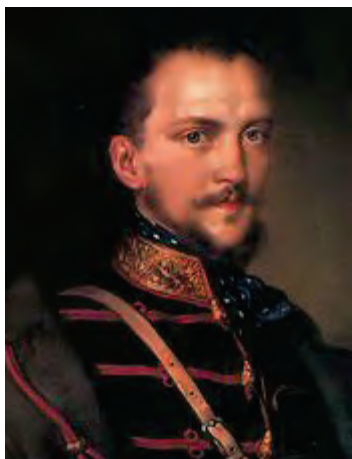
**Gór Nagy, Mária** (Cegléd, 3 May 1947 - ) – Actress, actor-educator. Her higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art (1965-1969). In 1969-1970 she worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) and from 1970 to 1992 at the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*), she was also a member of the Arizona Theater (*Arizóna Színház*), all in Budapest. In 1984, she established her own private Actor School (*Gór Nagy Mária Színitanoda*) in Budapest. In 1998, she founded the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*) in Budapest. Since 1993, she has been the spokesperson of the *Ladcatcher (Legényfogó)* journal. Her main roles include Luca in Shakespeare's *The Comedy of Errors (Tévedések vígjátéka)*; Julika in Illés' *Ball on the Puszta (Bál a pusztán)*; Miss Hei in G. Greene's *The Quiet American (A csendes amerikai)*; Gizus in Tersánszky's *Marci Kakuk (Kakuk Marci)*, and Ruth Kelly in M. Chase's *My Friend Harvey (Barátom, Harvey)*. She appeared in several feature film roles such as *The Valley (A völgy)*; *A Crazy Night (Egy örült éjszaka)*; *A Kid on a White Horse (Egy srác fehér lovon)*, and *Picture Hunters (Képvadászok)*. She also appeared in TV plays. She received the Thalia Memorial Ring (1986), and the Déryné Prize (1996). – B: 0874, 1433, T: 7103.

**Görbe, János** (John) (Jászárokszállás, 15 November 1912 - Budapest, 5 September 1968) – Actor. He was a shepherd boy, sign-painter apprentice in his birthplace, and later unskilled laborer in Budapest. In the meantime, he completed his studies at the acting school of Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi. He worked at countryside theaters, then the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest was his place of work. From here, he moved on to the National Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), next was the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest in 1945. From 1949, he worked in the Inner City Theater. Thereafter, in succession he was a member of the Hungarian Folk-Army Theater (*Néphadsereg Színháza*), the National Theater, Miskolc (1963), and finally he was with the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*), Győr in 1968. His acting was natural but full of dramatic emotion; he genuinely could depict the characteristics of common men. His roles include Miska Tar in Zs. Móricz's *Little Bird (Kismadár)*; title role in K. Kós' *Budai Nagy Antal*; Petur in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Imre Csendes in

Dobozy's *Storm (Szélvihar)*, and Chaplain Stegumber in Shaw's *Saint Joan (Szent Johanna)*. There are 59 feature films to his credit, among them *Earthquake (Földindulás)* (1939); *Muted Bells (Elnémult harangok)* (1940); *Men on the Snow-Capped Mountains (Emberek a havason)* (1942); *Sign of Life (Életjel)* (1954); *A Glass of Light (Egy pikoló világos)* (1955); *House Under the Rocks (Ház a sziklák alatt)* (1958); *Lark (Pacsirta)* (1963), and *Harlequin and his Lover (Harlekin és szerelmese)* (1966). He acted in TV series, such as *Parable (Példázat)*, parts i-vi (1964-1966), and *Princ, the Soldier (Princ a katona)* parts i-xiii (1966). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1951. – B: 1160, 1445, T: 7103.→**Rózsahegyi, Kálmán.**

**Görcsöni, Ambrus** (Ambrose) (16th century) – Composer of verse-chronicles, possibly scribe at a noblemen's court. He composed the chronicle *Verse-chronicle on the Notable Deeds of His Majesty King Matthias, Son of the Honorable John Hunyadi (Historiás ének a felséges Mátyás Királynak, a nagyságos Hunyadi János fiának jeles viselt dolgairól)* in Ungvár (now Ushhorod, Ukraine), published in Kolozsvár (Cluj-Napoca, now Romania), in 1577. The chronicle begins with Árpád. In the story Görcsöni presents the strong-armed Hunyadis as examples during the contemporary anarchic times. He used the writings of Italian humanist and poet Antonio Bonfini (1434-1503), court historian to King Matthias, as well as the chronicles of János (John) Thuróczi as his sources. It is an unfinished work that was completed later by Mihály (Michael) Fazekas. It must have been a popular reading at the time, for the verses are often used in tune notations. – B: 1150, T: 7617.→**Mátyás I, King; Bonfini, Antonio; Thuróczi, János; Fazekas, Mihály.**

**Görgey, Artúr** (Toporc, now Toporec in Slovakia, 8 January 1818 - Budapest, 21 May



1916) – Military officer of the National Defense Guards. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence he was on more than one occasion Commander-in-Chief of the Hungarian forces. He started his military education in 1832, at the Military Engineering and Tullin Polytechnic. In 1837, he was a lieutenant of the Hungarian Body Guard corps. In 1842, he was second lieutenant in the regiment of the Nádor Hussars. In 1845, he left the Imperial Army and started studying chemistry at the University of Prague. In 1847, while analyzing cocoa butter (*butyrum cacao*), he discovered the lauric-acid. Right at the start of the Rerevolution that led to the Hungarian War of Independence in March 1848, he offered his services to the Hungarian cause. Soon he was

promoted to captain on 13 June 1848, and shortly after to major. In November of 1848, he arrested and, after a short summary court marshal, he ordered the execution by hanging of Count Ödön (Edmund) Zichy, an agent of Palatine Jellačić, Governor of Croatia and enemy of the Hungarian cause. In October 1848, in a shared command with General Mór (Maurice) Percel, captured a five times larger imperial force in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). He had the lion's share in the victory at Ozora. For his resolute military decisions, on Lajos (Louis) Kossuth's recommendation, the National Military Council promoted him to general and appointed him as Commander of the Army of the Upper Danubian District. During the fall of 1848 and in the following



winter campaign of 1849, he excelled with his leadership ability. His fast troop movements, the use of concentrated artillery fire and his personal bravery and coolness under enemy fire baffled the enemy. With his well planned and disciplined retreats, rear guard maneuvers and counter-offensives, he drilled his freshly recruited troops and avoided any major clash with the larger and better equipped imperial forces. During the winter campaign's break-through Battle at Branyiszko, he was operating independently of the Government. Having secured the important and wealthy mining cities of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), and pressed by strategic reasons, his army succeeded in joining the Upper Tisza army. In April 1849, he launched the spring offensive east of the city of Miskolc, in a few weeks he chased the Imperial Army to the western border at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), the opposite, western end of the country. The chain of victories included Hatvan, Tápióbicske, Isaszeg, Vác and Nagysalló. In each case, those victorious battles were fought against a superior adversary. At the same time, his political stand was conciliatory with the Habsburg Dynasty on constitutional grounds. Due to his obvious views, he became isolated in the National Assembly. Following the defeat at Kápolna, he played a decisive role, together with the military leadership, in the forced abdication of Count Henrik (Henry) Dembinsky from his Commander-in-Chief post. In political alliance with the party of conciliation, he opposed the radical elements around Kossuth. He was Minister of Defense between 7 May and 14 of July 1849. After the intervention of Czarist Russia, he was reluctant to move his army away from the Fort of Komárom and he maneuvered his army into the Tisza-Maros River triangle with a great detour. Once there, with the knowledge of the Government, he negotiated with the Russian leaders. Against 200 thousand Russian elite troops, even Görgey's military genius was inadequate. After the Temesvár defeat, Kossuth transferred absolute government power to Görgey, who surrendered the army unconditionally to the Russian commander, Prince Paskievich on 13 August 1849. The Russian commander assured Görgey about the safety of the Hungarian army's leading officers. The Czar's advice for a general amnesty was refused by the young Emperor Franz Josef, with the following statement: "*The welfare of my Empire imposes such an obligation on me, which I am not allowed to let out of sight*" ("*Die Wohlfahrt meines Reiches legt mir Verpflichtungen auf, die ich nicht aus den Augen verlieren darf*"). The Czar's order was that, in case his request for clemency was ignored, then the Hungarian Commander-in-Chief Görgey should be escorted to Russia. Since this arrangement was known, Görgey was pardoned on 26 September 1849, but at the same time, he was interned in Klagenfurt, Austria. Despite the severe retaliation after the defeat by the Austrians, he was spared the death sentence, as the only high-ranking Hungarian officer. Public opinion condemned him as a traitor. The great poet Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty condemned him in a passionate poem, while Pál (Paul) Gyulai, another literary figure, defended him. Görgey returned to Hungary after 1867, and settled at the Visegrád region and lived there for the rest of his life. He was a military genius but his political stand is debatable. – B: 1153, 0942, T: 3233.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Gyulai, Pál; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Görgey, Gábor** (Gabriel) (former first name Artúr) (Budapest, 22 November 1929 - ) – Poet, writer, literary translator, a descendant of Artur Görgey. His higher studies began at the University of Budapest in 1948, in the German and English Departments. He and his

family were deported from Budapest to the countryside by the Communist regime (1950-1953). After his return, he was an office attendant. From 1955 he worked at the *Institute of Popular Culture (Népművelési Intézet)* and, from 1959 to 1994, he contributed to the journal, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. He was a dramaturgist at the *Pannonia Film Studio* (1961-1969); between 1982 and 1989, literary director at the *National Theater (Nemzeti Színház)*, Szeged. From 1994 until his retirement in 1996, he was artistic director at the Hungarian Television. From 1994 to 2001, he was Vice-President of the Pen Club, and Minister of Culture from June 2002 to January 2003. He is a member of a number of learned societies such as the István Bibó Society; founding member of the Széchenyi Literary and Art Academy and the European Academy of Science and Art. He is a successful playwright and uses the means of absurd drama. He wrote about history both in an absurd and in a satirical way. His works include *Smoke and Light (Füst és fény)* poems (1956); *Rococo War (Rokokó háború)*é play (1967); *Air Corridor (Légifolyosó)* poems (1977); *Meeting with a Half-Dog (Találkozás egy fél kutyával)* prose (1981); *Gallop on the Blood Field (Galopp a Vérmezőn)* plays (1987); and *Last Report from Atlantis (Utolsó jelentés Atlantiszról)*, novel (2001). He translated poems by Chaucer, Shelley, Hölderlin, Brecht, Nelly and Sachs. He received a number of prizes, among them the Graves Prize (1976), Attila József Prize (1980), Pro Arte Prize (1985), the Pro Urbe Budapest Prize (2001), the Kossuth Prize (2006), and the Middle Cross with Star of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2010). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.→**Görgey, Artúr.**

**Gorka, Géza** (Nagytopolcsány, now Topol'cany, Slovakia, 16 September 1894 - Budapest, 25 September 1971) – Ceramic artist. He went to school in Nagytopolcsány and Trencsén (now Trencin, Slovakia). Gorka wanted to become a painter; moved to Mezőtúr, where he learned the art of pottery-making from Balázs (Blaise) Badár. In 1919 he went to Germany, where he became a student of Paul Mann in Leukirchen, and the Art Director of the *Großherzogliche Majolikamanufaktur* in Karlsruhe, Germany, where he learnt the latest glazing techniques. On his return to Hungary in 1922, he worked in the workshop of Balázs Badár in Mezőtúr. His ceramics were first exhibited in Vienna in 1928, where they attracted a good deal of attention. In 1923, he moved to Nógrádverőce and founded the *Keramos Company* to produce modern decorative ceramics, following the traditions of Hungarian folk-art. When the Company went bankrupt in 1927, he started to work on his own. Amorphous and assymmetric forms became more and more dominant in his art in the 1950s. He had several exhibitions in Hungary and abroad. There is a permanent exhibition of his works in his house at Nógrádverőce. – B: 0943, 1153, T: 0943, 7103.→**Badár, Balázs.**

**Gorsium** – A Roman settlement near the village of *Tác*, in the region of Székesfehérvár. It was once part of Pannonia, a province of the Roman Empire, now Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). Emperor Trajan founded Gorsium in 106 AD on the place of the dissolved military camp. It was an important settlement, the seat of the Provincial Assembly and the center of emperor worship; but other pagan shrines were present as well. Later on, it became a Christian town. The Sarmatians destroyed Gorsium in 260; but a new city, *Herculia*, replaced it. The Magyars probably found a partially or totally Christian population there in 895. In the 11th century, the name of the settlement was *Fövény* (meaning sand). The 16th century Turkish wars destroyed Fövény. Currently, a Roman city is being excavated and the ruins of city walls and gates, villas, shops, halls, the

amphitheater, cemeteries, pagan shrines and early Christian churches, as well as some 4,000 artifacts can be seen in the archeological park, although only a small part of the town has been uncovered. – B: 1308, 7617, T: 7103.→**Pannonia, Aquincum; Brigetium; Savaria; Scarbantia; Sopiana; Strigonium; Sarmatians.**

**Gosárvári Mátyás** (Matthias) (16th century) – Historical songwriter. He was a customs officer in the province of Hunyad (Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania). In his rhymed chronicles he sang about the history of the Huns, the disintegration of Attila's empire, the settling of the Szeklers. Its title is *Story of the ancient Hungarians, first arrival, how they settled in Sicambria with Attila and their great bloodshed for Pannonia*. His book was printed in the workshop of Gáspár (Gasper) Heltai of Kolozsvár, in 1579. The author dedicated it to István (Stephen) Báthori Jr. of Somlyó, nephew of the Ruling Prince. The dedication was written in four-line stanzas or quatrains of eleven syllables. Although the versification is uneven, its linguistic value is important. – B: 0942, 1150, T: 3240. →**Heltai, Gáspár.**

**Gosztonyi, Péter** (Budapest, 2 December 1931 - Bern, Switzerland, 31 March 1999) – Military historian. He obtained a Degree in Economics in Budapest; moved to Switzerland in 1956; studied Philosophy and History and earned a Ph.D.. He was Director of the Eastern European Library of Switzerland from 1964. He dealt with military history and he authored in this subject more than 17 books and some 200 articles. Among them are *Hungarian Golgotha*, *History of Political Revenge in Hungary from 1849 to 1963 (Magyar Golgota)*; *Admiral and Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy (Admiral und Reichsverweser Miklós von Horthy)*; *Hitler's Foreign Army (Hitlers Fremde Heere)*; *The Red Army (A Vörös Hadsereg)*; *General Vlasov (Vlaszov tábornok)*; *Hungarian Soldiers in World War II (Magyar honvéd a második világháborúban)*; *Storm over Eastern Europe (Vihar Kelet Európa felett)*; *Budapest in Flames (Budapest lángokban)*, *Hungary in World War II (Magyarország az 2. Világháborúban)*, and *Uprising Sea...1956 (Föltámadott a tenger... 1956)*. – B: 1178, 0879, 1257, T: 7103.

**Góth, Sándor** (Alexander) (Pest, 19 October 1869 - Budapest, 7 September 1946) – Actor, director, and translator of literary works. In the Academy of Dramatic Art he was a student of Imre (Emeric) Nagy. After completing his studies he was contracted to Debrecen in 1890, and in 1894, he went to Kolozsvár, (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1896 he received a contract with the newly opened Comic Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest and remained its member until his death, apart from a year each he spent with the Magyar Theater, as well as the Renaissance and National Theaters, Budapest. He was an actor of a very wide range, and his comic interpretations were famous. He was also successful in leading roles of Bernstein's dramas translated by him. Góth excelled as a stage manager and acting-teacher. From 1931 until 1939 he was teacher at the Academy of Dramatic Art. Ella Kertész was his wife, an artist of the Comic Theater, who was his stage partner for decades. His roles included Prince Plata Ettingen in Ferenc (Francis) Molnár's *Olympia*; The chaplain in Sándor (Alexander) Bródy's *The Schoolmistress (A tanítónő)*; Bolinbroke in E. Scribe's *A Glass of Water (Egy Pohár Víz)*; Bloomfield Bennington in G. B. Shaw's *The Doctor's Dilemma*; Turai in Ferenc Molnár's *The Play's the Thing (Játék a kastélyban)*. Góth was one of the pioneers of Hungarian filmmaking. In 1911 he joined Miklós Faludi's film studio, Hunnia. He had roles also in sound-films, such as *Bitter Love (Keserű szerelem – János Hunyadi)* (1912). As a director, he

managed e.g. the *Merry Widow* (*Víg özvegy*) (1912); *Hyppolit the Butler* (*Hyppolit a lakáj*) (1931), and *Gentlemen's World* (*Úri világ*) (1938). His stage work included *Vengerkák*, a play co-authored with Árpád Pásztor (1917); *Paying Guest* (*Fizető vendég*) (1934), and *If Molière had only Written a Diary... (Ha Molière naplót írt volna...)* (1943). Góth translated more than fifty stage plays. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Bródy, Sándor; Molnár, Ferenc.**

**Gothard, Jenő** (Eugene) (Herény, County Vas 31 May 1857 - Herény, 29 May 1909) – Engineer, astronomer. He obtained a Degree in Mechanical Engineering from the Vienna Polytechnic while also studying Geodesy and Astronomy. On returning to his estate in Herény in 1881, he set up an observatory and conducted astronomical observations with the assistance of his younger brother. His main interests were the spectroscopy of comets and sky photography. He discovered the central star of the Lyra's ring cloud. He was the first to establish the relationship between the *novae* and the ring clouds. He was best known for his outstanding photography of the sky. He captured the lunar eclipse of 12 July 1889, in one half of a second with his special camera, and photographed the cloud of the Lyre constellation. He became famous by his astronomical observations via photography, and as an excellent instrument maker. He developed several photographic and photochemical procedures, constructed a “photo gun”, the forerunner of the double cameras. He was a member of the Royal Astronomical Society, London, and the Astronomische Gesellschaft, Germany. His main works are: *The Methods and Observation Methodologies of Contemporary Astronomy* (*Az újabbkori csillagászat módszerei és megfigyelésmódjai*) (1886); *Photography* (*A photographia*) (1890), and the *Studies in Spectralphotography* (*Spektralphotographiai tanulmányok*) (1881). The observatory of Szombathely's High School bears his name and it also houses the instruments and library of the Herény observatory, closed in 1918. – B: 0883, 1162, T: 7674, 7103.

**Gothic Style in Hungary** – The Gothic architectural style, following the earlier Romanesque style, was born in France in the middle of the 12th century and spread all over Europe during the 13th century. Germany and Hungary adopted this style relatively late. It is characterized by the use of ribbed vaulting, flying buttresses, pointed arches and steep towers and roofs. The use of columns and flying buttresses relieved the walls from great pressures and allowed the creation of playful, delicate structures. Best examples in Hungary are the main church of the Buda castle and the Benedictine church in Sopron. – B: 1138, T: 7663.

**Göttweig Fragment** – In Göttweig, Lower Austria, a Benedictine monastery was established in 1072. The Monastery of Zalavár was also under its authority, between 1715 and 1873. The Göttweig Monastery's library contains a rich collection of manuscripts and incunabula. The manuscript fragment found there is a valuable 15th century Hungarian language relic. The 9-line long prayer fragment is addressed to the Virgin Mary. Flóris Rómer discovered the Hungarian text buried within the Latin text. The manuscript fragment is the property of the Göttweig Monastery – B: 1078, T: 7617. → **Rómer, Flóris.**

**Götz, László** (Ladislas) (Halastópuszta, south of Körmend, 1934 - Sankt Pölten, 1992) – Physician, historian. As “class alien” he could not study at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, but he was able to study Medicine at the University of Pécs.

After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to Austria. He continued his studies in Medicine at the University of Vienna, where he obtained his Degree. Later, at the University of Sankt Pölten, he also obtained a Degree in Dermatology. It was at St. Pölten that, besides his work as a dermatologist, he began studying early Hungarian history, with the published literature of its archeological, linguistic aspects and its ancient history. He also began studying at the Arts Faculty of the University of Vienna. Here, in the early 1970s, he became acquainted with the eminent Hungarian archeologist Gyula (Julius) László (well-known for his debatable views on early Hungarian history), who stayed in Vienna for some time, and exerted considerable influence on Götz's views. Götz was also influenced by the linguist Sándor (Alexander) Csóke, living in Austria at the time. From 1981, Götz began writing a number of ancient historical works, published by himself (because he could not find an interested publisher), dealing with the "Neolithic Revolution" which, he claimed, places the human ethnic, cultural and linguistic relationship on new foundations. He particularly studied the Sumerian culture and language. In his opinion the influence of the ancient Near-Eastern and Mid-Eastern languages exerted "immeasurable influence" on later civilizations. He placed emphasis not only on regular phonetic changes, but also on semantic changes and on the creativity of the human mind. He pointed out that the Sumerian language and culture ruled Asia Minor for nearly 2000 years and influenced other languages and cultures far and wide, especially after the Semitic Akkadian takeover of the Sumerian City States, when the native population fled in all directions in large numbers. It's conceivable that they settled among the ancestors of the proto-Hungarians and other so-called Finno-Ugric (Ural-Altai) peoples, from the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea regions all the way to the Urals. Their language was neither Semitic nor Arian (i.e. Indo-European), but agglutinative, as are the Finno-Ugric (Ural Altaic) languages. Götz became a popular author among the émigré general public. His studies include *On the Near-Eastern Ancestral Language – the Critique of European Linguistics and View on History (Az elő-ázsiai ősnyelv felé – Az európai nyelvtudomány és történelemszemlélet kritikája)* (1981); *The Sun Rises in the East – Our Culture from Ancient Historic Times, vols. i, ii (Keleten kél a Nap – Kulturánk a történelmi ősidőkből, I-II)* (1994). – B: 1031, 2000, T: 7456.→**László, Gyula.**

**Governor, Vice Regent** – A person assigned to administer the political and military affairs of a country or part of a country. He represents the ruler or he is temporary head of state. Hungary's governors/vice-regents were: (1) János (John) Hunyadi, governed between 1446 and 1452 for King László V (Ladislás, 1453-1457) a minor, living abroad at the time; (2) Mihály (Michael) Szilágyi, named Governor for five years, when King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1438-1490) was elected, but the King asked him to resign in 1458 after only year in office; (3) János Gáspár (John Gaspar) Ampringen, Great Master of the Teutonic Order of Knights, who became Governor of Hungary on the order of Emperor Leopold I, between 1673 and 1681, following the elimination of the Wesselényi Conspiracy, and the suspension of the Constitution of the higher orders; (4) Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, Governor with limited powers, elected by the National Assembly on 14 April 1849; he governed in this capacity for 4 months; (5) Archduke Joseph Habsburg, as Governor, became Head of State on 7 August 1919, and was in office for 16 days, until 23 August 1919; (6) Rear Admiral Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy de Nagybánya was elected Regent on 1 March 1920 by the National Assembly and was in office until

his resignation on 16 October 1944. – B: 1230, 1231, 1020, T: 3240.→**Hunyadi, János; Kossuth, Lajos; Horthy, Miklós; Wesselényi Conspiracy.**

**Gózon, Gyula** (Julius) (Érsekújvár now Nové Zámky, Slovakia 19 April 1885 - Budapest, 8 October 1972) – Actor. He studied at the private acting school of Szidi Rákosi and started his career in rural towns in 1902. Between 1906 and 1910, he worked in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), then in Budapest, as a member of the Cabaret of Endre (Andrew) Nagy, the People's Opera (*Népopera*), and in 1919 the King Theater (*Király Színház*). He even ran his own theater, the *Geranium Cabaret (Muskátli Kabaré)*, where he worked with Lili Berky, his wife. He performed, among others, at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) and the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). During World War II, due to the anti-Jew laws, he could not act. In 1945, he was again on the stage. His major roles include Cadet Bilitzky in Herczeg's *The Daughter of the Nabob of Dolova (A dolovai nábob lánya)*; Szellemfi in Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*; Vackor in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szentiványéji álom)*; the French king in Kacsó's *John the Brave (János vitéz)*, and Tyelegin in Chekhov's *Uncle Vanya (Ványa bácsi)*. He played major roles in some 90 feature films including *Hyppolit, the Butler (Hyppolit a lakáj)* (1931); *A Night in Venice (Egy éj Velencében)* (1934); *Dream Car (Meseautó)* (1934); *This Villa is for Sale (Ez a villa eladó)* (1935); *Rosewood Cane (Rózsafabot)* (1940); *Mrs. Déry (Déryné)* (1951), and the *Sons of the Stone-hearted Man (A köszívű emberfiai)* (1964). He was a popular actor, excellent in dramas as well as in operettas. He received the Kossuth Prize (1954) and the titles of Merited Actor (1951), and Outstanding Actor (1955). – B: 0883, 1178, T: 7103.→**Berky, Lili.**

**Gozsdu, Manó** (Emanuil Gojdu) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 22 February 1802 - Pest, 8 February 1870) – Lawyer, politician. He came from a Romanian merchant family, studied law in Nagyvárad and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and received his Degree in 1824. For four years, he worked at the law office of Mihály (Michael) Vitkovics in Pest, later opened his own practice. At the Vitkovics house, he met with Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy, Dániel Berzsenyi, and other writers. In 1826, he was the first lawyer to submit income tax documents to the Councils of Pest and Buda in Hungarian, instead of the customary Latin. He presided over the Assembly of the Romanian minority in Hungary on 21 May 1848 when, in a vote of confidence, support for the Batthyány Government was declared. He was Lord Lieutenant of Krassó from October 1860 to 1861. During the 1861 parliamentary session, he was Secretary of the Upper House. From 1866, he was a Member of Parliament and, from 1869, Supreme Court Judge. As a politician, he strove to promote co-operation between Hungarians and the Romanian minority in Hungary. He supported Romanian literature and extended financial backing for the publication of numerous books in Romanian. His poems were published in the periodical, *Literary Offering (Szépliteratúrai Ajándék)*. His wealth remained in Hungary; however the Romanian state expressed a claim to it. – B: 0883, 1257, 1020, T: 7667.→**Kazinczy, Ferenc; Berzsenyi, Dániel; Batthyányi, Lajos.**

**Goÿ, Andor** (Andrew) (? , 1896-?) – Instrument technician, inventor. His most significant invention is the Goÿ typesetting machine. This was a typewriter that produced font types like handwriting. His invention was recognized worldwide. It was the world's first 11-unit typesetting typewriter. The machine could accommodate 11 sets of different font sizes and, depending on their size, it reproduced 250-300 per minute. – B: 1226, T: 7662.

**Grabovszky, Emil** (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Ukraine, 20 November 1892 - Ungvár, 20 October 1955) – Painter and graphic artist. He studied between 1911-1914 at the School of Applied Art in Budapest, then at the Academy of Applied Art between 1915 and 1917. In 1918 he became member of the artist group of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) where he gathered enormous knowledge in fine arts that had great influence on his style. In 1919 he returned to Ungvár, and took part in the artist movement and activities of the region. In 1926, he emigrated to Hungary, where he worked as a restaurateur and took some study trips to Austria, Yugoslavia, Switzerland and Italy. In this period he painted numerous *plein air* landscapes. In 1939 he moved back to Ungvár and worked for a while in the library. He was an impressionist painter, who had a great talent in capturing the monumental site of the Carpathian Mountains and showed the surrounding nature in a beautiful, warm, lyrical atmosphere. His works include *Hoverla* (1946); *Mountains of Kőrösmező (Kőrösmezői hegyek)* (1951) and *Winter Twilight (Téli szürkület)* (1947). His paintings and works are kept in the Museum, Ungvár and other museums around the Carpathian region. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7653.

**Graduals** – These are songbooks of early Protestant liturgy with Gregorian tunes and Hungarian texts. They contain, besides the part of the daily *Officiums* included in the Protestant service, holiday hymns, chants of the Mass, laments, passions, etc. Of the printed editions, the following are significant: the *Old Gradual (Őreg Graduál)* (1636); the *Songbook of Gál Huszár (Huszár Gál Énekeskönyv)* (1674), and the *Appendix (Függelék)* (1675) to the Brewer-edition of the *Lőcse Songbook (Lőcsei Énekeskönyv)*. Of the manuscript copies the following are of importance: the *Apostagi, Batthyány, Bélley, Csáti, Curgói, Eperjesi, Kálmáncsai, Kecskeméti, Komjátszegi, Nagydobszai, Patay, Ráday and Spáczay Graduals*. The interesting feature apparent in them is the gradual influence that the spirit of folk music had on Hungarian Gregorian chants. – B: 1197, 1020, T: 7617.→**Huszár, Gál.**

**Grain Slicing Machine** – This was invented in the 1930s by Pál (Paul) Rajkai, a Hungarian mill architect. This invention was a significant development in milling technology. He solved a problem that was considered impossible by the experts, the handling and slicing of individual grains during the milling process. The slicing and separation of the wheat germ from the rest of the kernel improved the quality of the flour and produced a highly nutritional by-product. Wheat germ constitutes about 40% of the grain and may be used for fortifying the flour. – B: 1226, 1020, T: 7662.→**Rajkai, Pál.**

**Gramophone Pickup (Phono)** – Made up of a magnetic cartridge and an attached stylus (needle). The magnetic cartridge has a permanent magnet and a small coil (or armature), located between the poles of the magnet. As the stylus moves within the grooves of the record, the coil moves between the poles of the magnet. The movement of the coil induces a voltage within its windings that is proportional to the variations in the grooves of the recording. The extremely small voltages generated in the coil are amplified through several stages, boosting the strength of the electric signal to the point that a loudspeaker can convert the electric signal into audible sounds. The Hungarian physicist Ferenc (Francis) Tarján invented it in 1924. – B: 1226, 1020, T: 7456.→**Tarján, Ferenc.**

**Granasztói, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 29 August 1908 - Budapest, 3 July 1985) – Writer, civil engineer, city and landscape designer. From 1934 to 1945, the Planning Division of the City of Budapest employed him. From 1948 to 1958, he was Chief Consultant for the

Ministry of Construction and City Development. He was a member of the *Congress Internationaux d'Architectura Moderne* between 1947 and 1956. He won several awards for his city designs and published numerous books on related subjects. Some of his publications are: *European Architecture (Európai építészet)* (1947); *City and Architecture (Város és építészet)* (1960) and *Fate of Our Cities (Városaink sorsa)* (1976). He received the Pro Arte Prize (1966), the Miklós Ybl Prize (1974) and the János Hild Medal (1974). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.

**Grandpierre, Attila** (Budapest, 4 July, 1951 - ) – Astronomer, musician, poet, writer. He completed his astronomy-physics studies at the University of Budapest in 1974. He became co-worker at the Astronomy Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where his research bore important results. His field of research includes the nature and life on planets and the Sun, and the external and internal character of the Universe. Between 1975 and 2000, he was the singer, composer and lyricist of a musical ensemble named *The Galloping Post-mortem Examiner (A vágató halottkém)*. He is also engaged in writing philosophical works. He is a columnist of the periodical, *Gate (Kapu)*. He is a member of the editorial committee of *World Futures* and the *Noetic Journal*. Since 1997, he has been Professor at the King Louis the Great University of Miskolc (*Nagy Lajos Király Egyetem*). He played a role in the films *Negative Nights (Negatív éjszakák)*; *The Night Song of the Dog (A kutya éji dala)*, and the *Noe Delta 2*. Among his books are *The Maddening Magic of the Universe – Mind Rockets (A mindenség örjítő varázsa – Agyrakéták)* poems (1994), and *Fabulous Ship of Several Stories– Living Tree of Tales (Emeletes mesehajó – élő mesefa)* poems (2000). Author of books dealing with Hungarian ancient history: *Hungarians are the Ancient People of Royal Magicians (Királyi mágusok ősnépe a magyar)*; *Fabulous Legends of Hungarian Ancient Times (Magyar ősidők csodálatos mondái)*; *Atilla and the Huns... (Atilla és a Hunok...)*; *Are the Hungarians Aboriginal in the Carpathian Basin? (Őshonos-e a Magyar a Kárpát-Medencében?)*, and *How Could the Hungarian People be Saved? (Miként menthető meg a magyar nemzet?)*. He is also a recording artist; his LP records include *Getting the World-Instinct Leap Out (A világozstön kiugrasztása)* (1991); *Hammering on the Gates of Nothing (A Semmi Kapuin Dörömlve)* (1992); *Re-Conquering of Eden (Az Éden visszahódítása)* (1997-1998) and *Sundance (Naptánc)* (1990). – B: 0874, 1953, T: 7103.

**Grandpierre, Emil**→**Kolozsvári Gradpierre, Emil.**

**Grandpierre, Lajos** (Louis) (Debrecen, 8 January 1905 - Debrecen, 30 April 1986) – Writer, reporter. He came from an exiled French Protestant Huguenot family that settled in Hungary. After his high school studies, he became a manual laborer; after serving in the military, he worked in the leather industry in various cities of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His first novel, *Accident (Baleset)* was published in the journal *People of the East (Kelet Népe)* in 1941. With his historic novel, *Storm in Fairyland (Vihar Tündérországbán)*, he won first prize in 1942 at a novel competition. Between 1945 and 1965, he was the editor of three different journals in the cities of Kalocsa, Kecskemét and Debrecen. His novels centered on events of the immediate past. His works include *Valley of Wonders (A csodák völgye)* novel (1945); *In Eternal Readiness (Örök készenlétben)* novel (1980) and *The Vanished Manuscript (Az eltűnt kézirat)* novel (1986). He was a recipient of the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1960) and the SZOT Prize (1961). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.



**Grave Markers** – Grave markers in Hungary are divided between two great religious groups: Catholic and Protestant. The Catholic grave markers are mostly in the form of the cross, or at least the cross is shown on them; they are wooden crosses or gravestones, seldom made out of metal. Those of the Reformed and Unitarian faiths are made of wood. They differ according to the various parts of the country, but with their measurements and carving they are supposed to look like humans; therefore it has legs, a trunk and a head. When the runic writing became illegal and the people knew no Latin or German, the grave markers also indicated the sex, age, family and fortune, sometimes even social position of the deceased. Various symbols are carved on the grave markers, like the Sun, tools, instruments, weeping willow, etc. The formal features offer themselves for a semiotic analysis on the levels of syntax, semantics and pragmatics. The opposites: “young”-“old”, “male”- “female” and “rich”-“poor” are represented in various modes. The symbol is important insofar as the grave markers are anthropomorphic that is also reflected in the verbal labels of their parts: “head”, “breast”, “foot”, etc. Historically, the grave markers probably belong to the most ancient layer of Hungarian folk culture. Typologically, the Hungarian wooden grave markers are examples of the highly differentiated ethno-semiotic systems, used by the peasantry in Eastern-Central Europe. The Protestant Hungarian grave markers offer the most interesting sign language in Hungary’s culture. – B: 1134, 1317, T: 7682.→**Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Grave Markers, Balatonudvari** – Unique tombstones in a small village on the northern shore of Lake Balaton, in the neighborhood of the Tihany peninsula. It belonged to the Tihany Abbey during medieval times. Its main attraction is the historic cemetery and its 63 “heart-shaped” tombstones. Most of them are from the years between 1800 and 1850, the works of unknown village stone carvers. This kind of tombstone can be found elsewhere as well, but not in great numbers. – B: 1318, 1020, T: 7103.

**Grave Post, Wooden** (*kopjafa*) – In ancient times, the spear or pike was stuck into the grave of the warrior as protection for the dead. Later on, it was placed into a wooden post; and still later, the post was ornamented. Eventually, the pike was left out leaving the wooden post itself. These beautifully carved and/or painted wooden grave posts are at present the unique ornaments of Hungarian Calvinist and Unitarian cemeteries. Their designs usually vary from village to village. The main motives of the carved ornaments are: the tulip (the symbol of Virgin Mary), and the X-shape (representing the letter B in the old script, standing for Blessed Lady (*Boldogasszony*) or midwife (*bába*), both words starting with B in Hungarian. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7456, 3233.→**Grave Markers; Madonna the Great.**

**Grave Statuettes, Cupholding** – Carved stone or cast metal in human form. One of the oldest examples holds the cup with both hands at the height of the statuette’s navel, while, on the newer ones, one hand is pressed against the navel, and the other is holding the cup slightly higher. The earliest examples of such statuettes were dug up in the ancient Sumerian city of Ur, in Mesopotamia (present-day Iraq). These are small statuettes carved from alabaster. The Greek Omphalos cup is a round, low vessel. In the middle of it, the traditional marking represents the navel. Over the deceased, a round-shaped mound called *kurgan* was erected and the statuette was placed, facing east, on top of it. The largest number of these *kurgans* is found in the area of the Dnieper and Don Rivers in Russia where, according to Herodotos, the Scythians had their burial places.

Cumanians also made similar statuettes; such stone statuettes were erected over the grave of Hun leaders Keve, Béla and Kadosa. At the Russian archeological site of later burials, a number of larger size grave statues were found. They were also masculine figurines holding the cup in front of their navel. These statues were facing in south-westerly direction. – B: 1078, 1141, T: 7675.→**Sumerians**.

**Gravetti Culture** – This culture flourished in the last stage of the Stone Age in Europe, between 40,000 and 10,000 BC. They were of Asian ancestry and introduced into the Carpathian Basin their way of life, which was different from the previous ones. These people lived on the plains in hunting groups and settled mostly beside the rivers. They dwelled in huts covered with leather and dirt and hunted for food. For tools, they used chisels, bones and antlers. Remnants of their works of art include some small female statuettes. Settlements discovered in Hungary are at Árka, Bodrogkeresztúr, Dunaföldvár, Madaras, Pilismarót, Ságvár, Szeged, Tarcál, and at the Danube-Bend. – B: 1138, 1230, T: 7676.

**Gravitational Pendulum** – A torsion balance; it is the most famous invention of Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös to measure the variations of the gravitational force. – B: 1226, T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd**.

**Gravity, Theory of** – This pointed out the rules of the variations in the gravitational force. In the course of his scientific studies, Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös successfully demonstrated that the force of gravity depends only on the mass of a body and not on the nature of its material. The gravitational mass and the inert mass are equal or proportional. This determination by Eötvös is the basis of Einstein's general theory of relativity. – B: 1226, T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd**.

**Gray Cattle of Hungary** (*Magyar szürke* or *Gray Hungarian*) – Longhorned Gray Steppe Cattle, a traditional Hungarian breed, used both for draft purposes and for eating. They were yoked in teams of four or more to pull merchant wagons across the Steppes, sometimes in long caravans. However, at the beginning of the 1850s, they began to decrease in numbers, due to crossbreeding and the increasing use of the *Simmental*. In 1861, a Hungarian nobleman moved a superior herd to a state farm. Here, the breed was selected for early maturity and heavy musculature. In addition, some lines were selected for increased milk production. The breed continued to lose popularity. By 1975, only two herds remained with a total of 300 cows. By 1982, the stock had increased to 850 cows in 6 herds; currently there are about 3500 cows and their number is growing. The Hungarian Steppe cow weighs an average of 535 kg, with a height at the withers of 135 cm. The average bull weighs 700 kg and stands 150 cm at the withers. In Medieval times, this cattle-breed was sought after in western European cities and the cattle were driven on foot to markets. That meant a steady income for the country's economy. Until the beginning of the 20th century it was the foremost breed in Hungary; but its number has steadily declined. Today this breed is protected as a national treasure and its significance has grown due to their alleged resistance against BSE and



CJD diseases. Gray cattle herds are kept especially on the Hortobágy Puszta. – B: 1319, 1020, T: 7103.→**Livestock keeping.**

**Great Hungary** – *Magna Hungaria* is the Latin name of the earlier, supposed ancient home of Magyars. Julianus friar reported its existence to King Béla IV (1235-1270), when he returned from his mission in 1236. He reported that he found a Magyar-speaking settlement between the Kama and Bjelaja Rivers and the Ural Mountains, who knew of their brethren, who had moved to the West. Julianus understood them, because their language was practically identical. Julianus also reported the danger of the Mongol-Tartar invasion, which became a tragic reality in 1241-1242. Julianus' report was confirmed by Giovanni da Pian del Carpini who visited that territory in 1246. – B: 1122, T: 7103.→**Magna Hungaria; Julianus Friar; Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Great Hungarian Plain** (*Nagyalföld*) – An alluvial plain situated in the middle of the Carpathian Basin, dominated by two large rivers: the Danube, forming its western and southern boundary, and the greatest tributary of the Danube, the Tisza River, dissecting the plain down the middle from northeast to south. Its main component areas are the Danube-Tisza Interstice, the Trans-Tisza Region and the Bánát Region. The extent of the Plain from north to south is 460-500 km and from west to east 220-290 km; the area is larger, than 90,000 km<sup>2</sup>. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920 ceded some of its fringe parts to the neighboring countries. From the Great Plain of the Carpathian Basin, approximately 60,000 km<sup>2</sup> was left in truncated Hungary. Its present name first started to be adopted near the end of the Middle Ages. This large Plain, often monotonous in appearance, does not in fact show a uniform picture. Sand hills dominate the Danube-Tisza Interstice and the Nyírség (in the northeast); the once extensive *puszta* (steppes) are now cut by canals and along the Tisza River. There are numerous ox-bow lakes. The surface of the Plain is a mosaic of low lands of different altitudes. The Nyírség, encompassed by Nagykároly (now Carei Romania), Debrecen and Tokaj, is a sea of undulating sand hills, covered by sparse patches of forests or poor scrublands; in earlier centuries, a barren region, but now a region of extensive orchards. The large Sárrét, formed by the Berettyó and Körös Rivers, is in extent a marshy lowland part of the Hungarian Plain, where several hundred, so-called Cuman hills appear. The Plain is generally poor in mineral resources; however, more recent research has opened up a number of crude oil and natural gas sources and there is richness in thermal waters. In past centuries, the Plain was dominated by agriculture, especially livestock farming, using the extensive farming method. In the flood plains and marshy lowlands, fishing and hunting used to be a widespread occupation, often in a primitive, predatory fashion. However, the more recent flood-mitigating embanking work and land reclaim by draining has led to much more agricultural activity, tillage of the land and, in the sandy areas, to the development of fruit production and viticulture. The climate of the Plain tends to vary and can be extreme; its typical climatic phenomena are sudden storms and swift hail, as well as the *Fata Morgana* mirages. The Hungarians, after their occupation of the Carpathian Basin, settled mainly alongside the river flats. After the devastation caused by the Mongol invasion in 1241-1242, King Béla IV, in order to resettle the depopulated areas, brought in the Cumanians to the Danube-Tisza Interstice. Toward the end of the 13th century, the settlement network stabilized itself in a pattern of fairly densely distributed small villages. In the following centuries, the country-town and markettown pattern developed; but this was disrupted by the Ottoman Turkish occupation in the 16th

and 17th centuries. Subsequently, the Hungarian population of the southern part of the Plain virtually died out or fled further north. New regions and ethnic groups were formed; the population of the central parts of the Plain became concentrated in larger settlements and country towns. From the end of the 14th century, some Balkan ethnic groups, fleeing from the Turkish conquerors, regularly received permission to settle on the Plain, mainly on its southern part. A larger number of Serbians settled there after the ill-fated uprising against the Turks in 1691. State-run resettlement actions led to the establishment of continuous areas of new German settlers in the Bácska and Bánát regions. At the beginning of the 18th century, Slovakian settlement areas were also formed on the Plain. The more recent Hungarian resettlements came from the tobacco farmers of the Szeged and Csongrád areas and from County Békés during the 19th century. Near the Lower Danube, Szeklers from Bukovina settled in 1883. After World War II, large numbers of Germans from Bácska, and Slovaks of County Békés were deported. Industrial developments on the Plain were slow to appear and the processing industry was limited; but after 1945, more and more industrial plants were built. The two most important towns of the Hungarian Plain are: Debrecen, rich in history, the center of the northeastern part of the Plain; and Szeged in the southeast at the mouth of the River Maros, where it flows into the River Tisza. – B: 1078, 1143, 1138, 7456, T: 3240, 7456.→**Turkish Rule in Hungary; Trianon Peace Treaty, Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Greek Catholic Church in Hungary** – Name of the churches of the Byzantine rite and united with the Roman Catholic Church. The Hungarian Greek Catholic Church has a long history. It is well known from the history of St. Cyril and Method that the Magyars, before settling in the Carpathian Basin, met Byzantine Christianity. The Byzantine historian, Johannes Skylitzes (811-1057) reported in his *Synopsis Historiarum* about the visit to Byzantium and baptism of tribal leaders Bulcsu in 948 and Gyula in 952. The coronation mantle of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) is one of the finest examples of Byzantine art in Hungary. There were several Byzantine monasteries in the country already in the 11th and 12th centuries, all destroyed during the Mongol-Tartar invasion in 1241-1242. The year 1054, when the Latin and Greek Churches mutually excommunicated each other, is marked as the final breach between the Greek and Latin parts of Christianity. Yet the separation is complicated and was never complete. In Hungary in 1646, a good number of Sub-Carpathian Ruthenians, and Romanian Orthodox in 1698 united with Rome thanks to John Joseph Cameli, Greek Basilian monk, and the Jesuits Pál László (Paul Ladislav) Barányi and Gábor (Gabriel) Hevenessy with the support of Cardinal Lipót (Leopold) Kollonits, Archbishop of Esztergom. In the 15th and 16th centuries, due to widespread population shifts caused by the Turkish invasions, communities of Orthodox Serbs, Rusyns, Slovaks and Greeks moved into the area. Most of them eventually became Catholic, but retained their Byzantine heritage and married clergy. In the 18th century, a number of Hungarian Protestants became Catholic and chose the Byzantine rite. They were placed under the jurisdiction of non-Hungarian Byzantine bishops. Once the Greek Catholics were integrated into Hungarian society, some began to press for the use of the Hungarian language in the liturgy; but permission was not granted. For this reason, the first Hungarian translation of the liturgy of John Chrysostom was only published privately as late as in 1795. In the 19th century, several other liturgical books were published in Hungarian; but the church authorities still did not approve their use. A watershed in the history of this community took place in 1900, when

a large group of Greek Catholic Hungarians went to Rome on pilgrimage for the Holy Year. They presented Pope Leo XIII with a petition asking him to approve the use of Hungarian in the liturgy and to create a distinct diocese for them. On 18 June 1912, Pope Pius X established the diocese of Hajdúdorog for the 162 Hungarian-speaking Greek Catholic parishes. The use of Hungarian was still limited to non-liturgical functions: the liturgy was to be celebrated in Greek and the clergy were given three years to learn it. World War I intervened, and the requirement to use Greek was never enforced. In the 1930s the rest of the necessary liturgical books were published in Hungarian. The diocese of Hajdúdorog originally covered only eastern Hungary and the city of Budapest. Its jurisdiction was extended to all Greek Catholics in Hungary in 1980. Since 1950, there has been a Greek Catholic Theological College in Nyíregyháza that became a confederated college of the Pontifical Oriental Institute in Rome in 1996. Its publication is the *Greek Catholic Theological Revue*. Between 1990 and 1995, there were 21 new Greek Catholic churches built, and 2 kindergartens, 1 secondary school, 1 high school, 2 colleges and 3 social homes were founded in Hungary. The Greek Catholic Church in Hungary has now 167 parishes with 279 priests, 10 friars and 11 nuns. Szilárd (Constantine) Keresztes, the Bishop of Hajdúdorog is also the Apostolic Administrator of Miskolc. There is a rather small number of Greek Catholic Hungarians, who emigrated to North America and they have a few parishes, all of them part of the Ruthenian dioceses in the USA and the Ukrainian dioceses in Canada. – B: 1116, 1117, T: 7456, 7103.

**Greek Crown** (*Corona Greca*) – The name of the lower part of the Hungarian Holy Crown that received its name from the scripts appearing on it. It was assumed that Michael Dukas, ruler of Byzantium (1071-1078) sent it, its proof being his picture on the crown. However, this was attached to the crown later, probably replacing the picture of the Virgin Mary.. It has the following symbols: five pendants, terminal decorations, and ten enamel pictures, six of them portraits of the militant saints. The upper part of the crown (*Corona Latina*) could not serve as a crown without the lower part. There is a picture on the coronation mantle, depicting the original crown sent by Pope Sylvester II to King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038), crowned at Christmas of 1000. – B: 1321, 1020, T: 7103. → **István I King; Holy Crown, Hungarian.**

**Gregor, József** (Joseph) (Rákosliget, 8 August 1940 - Szeged, 27 October 2006) – Opera singer (bass). He studied singing under Miklós (Nicholas) Kerényi and Endre (Andrew) Rösler at the Béla Bartók School of Music, Budapest (1957-1959). He started as a chorister in the Army's Art Ensemble (*Honvéd Művészegyüttes*) (1959-1963). From 1964 to 1968, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Szeged, and from 1988-1989, a member of the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*), Győr. From 1976, he appeared regularly at the Opera House, Budapest. He was Manager of the Operatic Section of the National Theater, Szeged (1989-1992). He made his operatic debut at the Szeged National Theater in 1964. His debut at the Hungarian State Opera came in 1977. He sang most of the great Italian basso roles (Fiesco, Attila, Philip, Henry VIII); some of the finest Mozart parts (Osmin, Leporello, Don Alfonso and Sarastro) and the buffo characters (Don Pasquale, Dulcamara, Basilio and Varlaam), as well as roles in many other operas, classic and modern. He was an excellent cantata as well as oratorio singer and has contributed to more than 30 Hungaroton recordings, including oratorios and concert arias. He sang in several of the leading opera houses of the world, including Hamburg, Antwerp, Marseilles, Amsterdam, Ghent, Baltimore, Geneva, Metropolitan

Opera in New York, Houston, Portland. He was awarded, among others, the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1974), the titles of Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist (1978, 1989), the Pro Urbe Prize of Szeged (1991) and the Kossuth Prize (1999). – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103.→**Rösler, Endre.**

**Gregory Walk** (*Gergely járás*) – A folk custom originating in the Middle Ages. The day of St. Gregory the Great (12 March) marked the beginning of the school year in the Middle Ages. The students put on all kinds of costumes and went around the villages/towns singing: “*To doctor Saint Gregory the famous teacher – on his day according to old customs – let’s go to school as God ordered*” (*Szent Gergely doktornak, Híres tanítónknak neve napján, Régi szokás szerint, Menjünk Isten szerint iskolába...*). This was the way to recruit new students and to gather donations for the teacher. The ones carrying the basket for donations were called “spiters”. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 3240.

**Greguss, Ágost** (Austin) (Eperjes, now Presov, Slovakia, 27 April 1825 - Budapest, 13 December 1882) – Writer, esthete, literary critic. He completed his education in Hungary, Austria and Germany, and taught in a high school at Szarvas (1846-1849). His poems and articles appeared in periodicals from 1844 on. In a pamphlet entitled *Messenger (Futár)*, published in Szarvas in 1847, he attacked Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi’s poetry. In the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he fought against the Austrians. After 1852, he contributed to several journals and worked as an editor. From 1860, he was a member and Secretary of the Kisfaludy Literary Society and was its President from 1879. He was the Editor of the Society’s Year Book from 1870. He taught Esthetics at the University of Budapest until his death. He translated Shakespeare and other foreign poets into Hungarian. Some of his publications are: *The Outlines of Esthetics, (A szépeészet alapvonalai)* (1849), *Hungarian Prosody (Magyar verstan)* (1854). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.→ **Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Greguss, Pál** (Paul) (Fulgur) (Budapest, 9 June 1921 - Budapest, 28 February 2003) – Chemical engineer, physicist. He did his higher studies at the Budapest Polytechnic (1939-1941) and at the University of Szeged (1940-1944). He earned a Ph.D. in the field of ultrasound. His first professional employment was as chemical engineer at the Coal Mines of Tatabánya (1946-1949). From 1949 to 1952, he was a teacher in the high school of Tatabánya. Between 1949 and 1952, he was an assistant professor in the Department of Biophysics of the University of Budapest. In 1956, after various scientific positions, he became Head of the Ultrasonic Research Laboratory, established at the Hungarian Railway Scientific Research Institute. He worked as a scientific counselor in Durgapur, India (1966-1968), then, in 1969, he joined the Department of Ophthalmology of the New York Medical College, as a Research Professor of Applied Biophysics. He left the US in 1973, and moved to Germany to become Professor at the *Technische Hochschule*, Darmstadt. He also worked as a professor at the Optical Laboratory of the *Gesellschaft für Strahlen-und Umweltforschung mbH*. He returned to Hungary in 1976, and, until his retirement in 1990, he was Director of the Biophysical Laboratory of the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1990 to 1994, he was a consultant at the Lycée Joliot- Curie International Research Institute in Renne, France and, from 1995 he was Professor Emeritus at the Budapest Polytechnic. He invented a panoramic lens, the Pál-Optic, used in NASA's Deep Space Program. Its lens provides a 360° view of the Earth, the Sun and the Moon simultaneously and therefore it can be used to determine the exact location of the space probe. He was the author of over 330 scientific publications, including several

books, and the owner of more than 20 patents all around the world. Some of the awards he earned in recognition for his work include the Pioneer Award in Medical Ultrasonics and AIUM, and NASA's Certificate of Recognition for the PAL-optic. For the same invention and its applications, he received the "Invenció '91" Award from the Hungarian Association of Inventors, the Genius '96 Oscar Award and the Gold Medal of the 1st Inventors' Olympic Games - Genius '98. He was a pioneer of acoustical and medical holography. – B: 0874, 1105, 1279, T: 1279, 7103.

**Greguss, Zoltán** (Budapest, 5 May 1904 - Budapest, 20 December 1986) – Actor. At the age of 17 he was already on the stage of the Szeged Theater (*Szegedi Színtársulat*). In 1928 he worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. After a long recovery from an accident, he acted again – mainly in *bonvivan* roles – at countryside theaters. In 1940 he joined the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. After 1945, he worked at the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*), the Innercity Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), and was Director of the Modern Theater (*Modern Színház*) in 1948. From 1949 to his retirement in 1979, he was a member of the Madách Theater. His major roles include Duke of Reichstadt in Rostand's *The Eaglet* (*L'aiglon, Sasfók*); title role in Felkai's *Nero*; Szatyin in Gorkij's *Night Asylum* (*Éjjeli menedékhely*), and Claudius in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. His major feature film roles include *Black Diamonds* (*Fekete gyémántok*) (1938); *Transylvanian Manor House* (*Erdélyi kastély*) (1940); *Midnight Express* (*Éjféli gyors*) (1942); *Opiate Waltz* (*Ópiumkeringő*) (1943) and *Dearest Anna* (*Édes Anna*) (1958). He also appeared in TV plays such as *The Knights of the Golden Glove* (*Az aranykesztyű lovagjai*); *The Governor* (*A kormányzó*) and *Wedding Anniversary* (*Házassági évforduló*). He was granted the titles of Merited Artist (1956) and Outstanding Artist (1972). – B: 0883, 1091, 1445, T: 7103.

**Greksa, Kázmér** (Casimir) (Pécs, 23 December 1864 - Budapest, 13 November 1921) – Writer, literary historian. He was educated in Zirc and Budapest. From 1886, he taught at various denominational schools. He entered the literary scene with poetry, novels and translations of poems. Among his works is *Zrínyi's Poetry in Relation to Tasso, Virgil, Homer and Istvánffy* (*A Zrínyiász és viszonya Tasso-, Vergilius-, Homeros-, és Istvánffyhoz*) (1889-1890). In it he compares the *Zrínyiász* to the writings of Tasso, Virgil, Homer and Istvánffy; also to those of Ariosto, Voltaire, Klopstock, Milton and Apollonius. He wrote a biography of Pope Leo XIII, and published the Hungarian translation of his poetry. Greksa made translations from French and Latin and wrote on esthetics, linguistics and also produced historical discourses on literature. He published old Hungarian and classical prayers and church hymns under the title, *Cantate*, based on original codices and source-material. He compiled a Hungarian language instruction book in Croatian. In 1903 he was professor in Zagreb. – B: 1078, 1257, T: 7617.

**Grenadier** – Beginning with the mid 16th century, it was the name of those soldiers who, as defenders of fortresses, threw at the attackers cast iron balls with explosives. A Grenadier carried in his leather pouch four to five such explosive grenades. On the leather strap of the pouch there was a glowing fuse to activate the fuse of the grenade itself, which required 30-40 seconds to explode. In the Austro-Hungarian Imperial Army, until 1860, every battalion had its own Grenadier Company. The Grenadiers in almost every army wore distinguishing headgear. In the Hungarian Army, that headgear was made out of bearskin. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3233.



**Grendel, Lajos** (Louis) (Léva, now Levice, Slovakia, 6 April 1948 - ) – Writer. He went to school in Léva. From 1966 to 1967, he studied Mathematics and Physics at the Faculty of Sciences of the University of Bratislava and, from 1968 to 1973 he studied Hungarian and English Literature at the same University and obtained a Teacher's Degree. Between 1973 and 1987, he was an editor for the Madách Publishers, and was its Editor-in-Chief between 1988 and 1990. He became Editor-in-Chief of the *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Szemle*) as well in 1990. From 1997, he worked at the Kaligram Publishers, first as Editor-in-Chief, later as Manager. From 1997 he has been an adjunct professor at the Hungarian Language and Literary Department of the Comenius University; he also lectures at the Charles University, Prague. In 1986, Grendel became a member of the Slovakian Writers' Association. His works include short stories, novels, essays, critiques, studies, and articles in a number of papers and magazines, such as the *Adult Education* (*Népművelés*); the *Literary Review*; the *Madách Calendar* (*Madách Naptár*); the *Woman* (*Nő*), etc. His books include *The Unfaithful* (*Hűtlenek*) short story (1979); *Sharp-Shooting* (*Éleslövészet*) novel (1981); *Transpositions* (*Áttételek*) novel (1985); *Breakups* (*Szakítások*) novel (1989); *Bells of Einstein* (*Einstein harangjai*) novel (1993); *And His Kingdom Comes* (*És eljön az ő országa*) novel (1996), and *King Matthias in New Hont* (*Mátyás Király New Hontban*) novel (2005). His books have appeared in Slovak, French, German, Polish and Italian translations. He is an outstanding member of contemporary Hungarian literature. He received a number of prizes, among them: the Prize of the Hungarian Writers' Association (1987), the Tibor Déry Prize (1988), the Attila József Prize (1990), the Imre Madách Prize (1990, 1997), the Milán Füst Prize (1995), the Endre Ady Prize (1997), the Kossuth Prize (1999), the Pribina Cross, Class I (2003), the Posonium Literary Grand Prix (2003), the Kristal Vilenica Prize (2006), the Giuseppe Acerbi Literary Prize (2006) and the Sándor Márai Prize (2007). – B: 1083, 1257, 1551, T: 7456.

**Grétsy, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 13 February 1932 - ) – Linguist. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Degree in 1954. From 1958, he worked at the Language Science Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; from 1971 he was Departmental Head. Between 1987 and 1998, he was Professor and Chair of the Hungarian Language Department of the Teacher Training Academy, Budapest. He is a member of a number of related institutions and is involved at various levels of work with the *Hungarian Language Guard* (*Magyar Nyelvőr*) and *Dear Mother Tongue* (*Édes anyanyelvünk*), and other periodicals. He gave many linguistic lectures on Hungarian Radio and Television. His major works include *Mother Tongue Kaleidoscope* (*Anyanyelvi kaleidoszkóp*) (1973); *Linguistic and Mass-communication* (*Nyelvészet és tömegkommunikáció*) (1985); *Let us stop for a word!* (*Álljunk meg egy szóra!*), with I. Vágó (1991), and *Our Language* (*A mi nyelvünk*) (2000). He was a recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Prize of Youth (1988), János Apáczai Csere Prize (1992), and the Pál Bugát Memorial Medal (2001). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Griffin** – Mythological creature, presumably of Eastern origin, as it is already represented on the ancient relics of Persepolis. Griffin-motives also appear on Scythian artifacts. The Greeks portrayed them with leonine bodies and eagle heads and wings. In their culture, the griffin was the symbol of prophetic faculties and perspicacity. The griffin displayed on late Avar belt buckles is the sacred bird of the Sun God Apollo. It is possible that the winged griffin was the emblem of one of the late Avar tribes. On



Medieval church doors, griffins stand guard at the gates of Heaven, triumphing over Evil, represented by monsters. In Medieval times people believed in the existence of the griffin; it even appeared in some contemporary natural history books. It was often used in representative art; but in heraldry it was shown only in profile, its head, plumed neck, wings and the talons on its front legs are from the eagle; the rest of its body is from the lion and is usually portrayed rampant. As both creatures are in close symbolic relation to the Sun, they allude to the double nature of the Sun symbol. Besides being a combination of the most powerful celestial and the most powerful terrestrial animal, it also represents the unification of worldly power, celestial energy, power and wisdom, as well as the union of the divine and the human. On pitcher No.2 of the Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure, a griffin is attacking a stag. The griffin of Hungarian folk role is a variant of the same creature; it is known also to the Kazakhs, the Kyrgyz, and the peoples of India and Iran. Both help the hero in the fairy tales by rescuing him from the “other” world. In Hungarian folk tales it is known as a wise, diviner bird, the guardian of the treasure. – B: 1136, 1231, T: 7617.→**Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure.**

**Griffin and Tendril Group** (*Griffes-indás*) – The first proto-Hungarian group that supposedly arrived in great numbers in the Carpathian Basin around 670-680 AD. They received their name from the metal decoration on their belt buckles and end pieces. In reality, they were two different groups of people. The ones using the griffins were the Várkonyos from the plains of the Lake Aral region, a natural habitat for birds of prey. The others, using the tendrils, were the Onugors from the thickly forested region of the River Volga (Tanais). Their alliance strongly reinforced the power of the Avars and their territory already covered the area of the Little Hungarian Plain, the Vienna Basin and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). – B: 1336, 1020, T: 3240.→**Pre-Hungarians; Avars; László, Gyula.**

**Grosics, Gyula** (Julius) (Dorog, 4 February 1926 - ) – Sportsman, football (soccer)-player, coach, sport organizer. He played as goalkeeper in such football teams as the Dorog AC (1939-1947); Mateosz (1947-1950); Honvéd (1950-1956); Tatabánya Bányász (1956-1963). He was an exceptionally successful goalkeeper, earning the nickname “Black Panther”, and was a member of the National Team 86 times between 1947 and 1962. He was a member of the winning Olympic national football-team in 1952, also the silver medalist national football team at the World Soccer Competition in 1954. He was coach of the Tatabánya team (1963-1964), the SBTC (1964-1965); supervisor in Kuwait (1966-1968); President of the Volán SCV (1969-1986); Department Chair of the Volánturist (1969-1976); since 1991, he has been the Honorary President of Volán FC. He was a Member of Parliament in 1990, 1991 and 1994. He authored *Thus I Saw from the Gate (Igy láttam a kapuból)* (1963); *Goalkeeper Training School (Kapusiskola)*, with J. Albert (1963). Since 1993, he has been a member of the presidium of the Hall of Fame Committee, and honorary citizen of Dorog and Budapest. He was elected the Sport-man of the Year (1952), the Soccer-player of the Year (1959). His other distinctions include the Gold Medal of Hungarian Olympic Committee (1995), the St. Stephen Prize (1997), the Freedom of Hungary Prize (2008), the Prima Primissima Prize (2009), and he was elected the Sport-man of the Nation (2011). The Catholic Soccer Academy and a Sport High School of Buda bear his name. – B: 0974, 1031,T: 7103.→**Golden Team, The; Bozsik, József; Budai, László; Buzánszky, Jenő; Czibor, Zoltán; Hidegkúti, Nándor; Kocsis, Sándor; Lantos, Mihály; Lóránt, Gyula; Puskás, Ferenc; Zakariás, József;**

### Match of the Century.

**Gross, Arnold** (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 25 November 1929 - ) – Painter, graphic artist. He escaped from Romania in 1947 and settled in Budapest. He attended the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest (1953), where his masters were Gyula (Julius) Hincz, György (George) Kádár, György Konecsni and Károly (Charles) Koffán. He started his career as a painter; but soon became a renowned copperplate engraver. In the 1950s he shaped his unique style, characterized by clear content and form with superb technique. He virtually revived the art of copper engraving. He exhibited in Rome, Trieste, Tokyo, Amsterdam, Stockholm, Cologne, Hamburg, London, Los Angeles and Athens. One of his large compositions, the *Artists' Garden (Művészek kertje)* can be seen at the former Hotel Duna Intercontinental, Budapest; and at the Buda Penta Hotel, the *Suburban Dream (Külvárosi álom)* is displayed. His published works are *Copper Engravings (Rézkarcok)* (1973); *Poems and Pictures (Versek és képek)* with Anna Adamis (1979), and *Memorial Book of Arnold Gross (Gross Arnold emlékkönyve)* (1985). He was recipient of a number of prizes, including the First Prize of the Krakow Graphite Biennale (1966, 1968), the Munkácsy Mihály Prize (1955, 1967), the title of Merited Artist (1987), the MSZOSZ (National Council of Hungarian Artists) Prize (1993) and the Kossuth Prize (1995). – B: 0874,1654, T: 7617, 7103.→**Konecsni, György.**

**Grossmann, Gusztáv József** (Gustavus Joseph) (Budapest, 10 August 1878 - Budapest, 17 January 1957) – Mechanical engineer, inventor. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic and received a diploma from the Zürich Polytechnic in 1900. The Siemens-Halske Co. in Berlin employed him in 1911 in the fields of X-ray physics and X-ray technology. After lengthy experimentations, the Company produced the world's first 200 kW deep-therapy instrument that became the standard instrument of deep therapy. He was the director of the Siemens-Reininger-Veifa Co. between 1925 and 1931. During this time, he made a pioneering contribution to the development of an X-ray machine with a ventilator tube. After 1932 he left the industry and concentrated on his scientific work. His achievement was the tomograph and the development of the theoretical and practical tomography that was adopted all over the world. He returned to Hungary in 1942 and, from 1951, he was Section Head of the Scientific Association of Communication Techniques. From 1954, he worked in the National Institute of Oncology. As an X-Ray physicist, he was a significant pioneer of X-Ray technology. He contributed to the development of the science and technology of roentgenology in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1226, T: 7662.

**Grossmann, Marcel** (Budapest, 9 April 1878 - Zürich, Switzerland, 7 September 1936) – Mathematician. He attended school in Basel, then studied Mathematics at the Zürich Polytechnic and earned his doctorate in 1912. He became a schoolteacher in Frauenfeld, Switzerland in 1901, and taught in Basel in 1905. He became Professor of Descriptive Geometry at the *Eidgenössische Technische Hochschule* in Zürich in 1907. He was Albert Einstein's classmate. When Einstein sought to formulate mathematically his ideas on the General Theory of Relativity he turned to Grossmann for assistance. Grossmann introduced Einstein to differential calculus. The collaboration between Einstein and Grossmann is well documented and resulted in the General Theory of Relativity. Grossmann discovered the significance of the tensor calculus of Christoffel, Ricci-Curbastro and Levi-Civita to relativity. – B: 1278, 1281, T: 7103.

**Grósz, József** (Joseph) (Féltorony, now Halbturn, Burgenland, Austria, 9 December 1887 - Kalocsa, 3 October 1961) – Archbishop. He studied in the high school of the Benedictines at Győr from 1899-1907. He studied Theology at the Pazmaneum in Vienna. He was ordained in 1910, was Parish Priest in Oroszlány; then gradually received higher ecclesiastical positions. He was consecrated Bishop for the Diocese of Győr in 1928. He became Archbishop of Kalocsa in 1943. In 1945, he was President of the Bishops' Bench. After the arrest of Cardinal Mindszenty, he was asked, but was not required to resign. He signed the agreement between the Church and State in 1950. He was arrested nevertheless, indicted on fabricated accusations and sentenced to a 15-year prison term in 1951 that was changed to house arrest. On 12 May 1956, he received amnesty and was allowed to return to his position. He has established eight parishes, was President of the *Opus Pacis*, and member of the Presidium of the Patriotic People's Front. – B: 0945, 0883, T: 7103.→**Grósz Trial; Mindszenty József; Opus Pacis; Patriotic People's Front.**

**Grósz, Károly** (Charles) (Miskolc, 1 August 1930 - Gödöllő, 7 January 1996) – Politician. Following in his father's footsteps, he worked at the Machine Factory of Diósgyőr, then apprenticed at the Borsod Press in 1945, and became a member of the Hungarian Communist Party. In 1958, he was Secretary for County Borsod of the Hungarian Youth National Alliance and moved to Budapest. He was conscripted in 1950, graduated from the officer's training school and served in Kaposvár and Marcali. In 1954, he was demobilized and worked at the County Borsod's Party Headquarters. As a consequence of his activities during October 1956, he was removed from the County Borsod's Party leadership. In 1958, he edited the journal, *Northern Hungary (Észak Magyarorszag)*. He graduated from the Party's Academy in 1961, and filled various party positions later. From 1979, he was the Party's first secretary in County Borsod. Between 1980 and 1989, he served as a member of the Central Committee of the *Hungarian Socialist Worker's Party (Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP)*. He was Prime Minister between 1987 and 1988, and initiated economic reforms that led to his Party's collapse. Despite his loyalty to his party, his program of austerity steered the Government away from Communism, prompting more radical politicians to replace him. This process finally led to the change of the political system in Hungary in 1989. – B: 1066, T: 7103.

**Grósz Trial** – On 18 May 1951, the Archbishop of Kalocsa József (Joseph) Grósz, was arrested, along with a number of others and put on a show trial, similar to the show trial of Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty two years earlier. They were falsely accused of 'anti-state, anti-people criminal activity' and support of such activities, even 'armed conspiracy'. Archbishop Grósz was sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment and eight of his co-defendants received between 8 and 13 years; others were tortured and died in prison, some were executed. With this trial, the Communist regime successfully intimidated the hierarchy and members of the Catholic Church and, with it, the Church's limited independence came to an end: an agent of the State Office for Religious Affairs was placed in every diocesan office. The regime introduced censorship to all religious publications and even the sermons were prescribed for the clergy. Prior to the Revolution of 1956, the condemned were conditionally released. – B: 1230, 1315, T: 7103.→**Grósz, József; Mindszenty Trial.**

**Grouped Courtyard** – A building arrangement, where the main building and the

outbuildings form a common courtyard scattered on a plot of land. This form of arrangement can be found mainly on the Great Plain (*Nagy Alföld*). – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Grove, Andrew S.** (András Gróf) (Budapest, 2 September 1936 - ) – Business man. He graduated from the Madách High School, Budapest and studied Chemistry at the Budapest Polytechnic. Because of his involvement in the 1956 Revolution, he had to leave Hungary and ended up in the USA. He graduated from the City College of New York in 1960 with a Bachelor of Chemical Engineering Degree and received his Ph.D. from the University of California, Berkeley, in 1963. Upon graduation he joined the Research and Development Laboratory of Fairchild Semiconductor and became Assistant Director of Research and Development in 1967. In July 1968, he participated in founding Intel Corporation. In 1979, he was named President, and in 1987 became its Chief Executive Officer. In May 1997, he was named Chairman and CEO; but in May 1998, he relinquished his CEO title. He stepped down as Chairman in May 2005, but remains Senior Advisor. Time Magazine named him 'Man of the Year' in 1998. He has written over 40 technical papers and holds several patents on semiconductor devices and technology. For six years he taught a graduate course in semiconductor device physics at the University of California, Berkeley. He is currently a lecturer at the Stanford University Graduate School of Business, teaching a course on Strategy and Action in the Information Processing Industry. He authored books, such as *Physics and Technology of Semiconductor Devices* (1967), used at many universities in the USA, *High Output Management* (1983, 1985), translated into 11 languages, *One-on-One With Andy Grove* (1987, 1989), *Only the Paranoid Survives* (1996) and *Swimming Across* (2001). He wrote articles in *Fortune*, the *Wall Street Journal* and the *New York Times*; he has written a weekly column on management carried by several newspapers, and a column on management for *Working Woman* Magazine. He is a member of many professional societies: fellow of the IEEE and a member of the National Academy of Engineering. He received many honorary academic degrees, including an Honorary Doctorate of Science from the City College of New York (1985), an Honorary Doctorate of Engineering from Worcester Polytechnic (1989) and an Honorary Doctorate of Law Degree from Harvard University (2000). He received 30 awards, including the IEEE Engineering Leadership Recognition award (1987) and the AEA Medal of Achievement award (1993). In 1997, he received the Technology Leader of the Year award from Industry Week, the CEO of the Year award from CEO Magazine and received the Lifetime Achievement Award from the Strategic Management Society. – B: 1037, 1038, T: 7103.

**Gruber, Vendel S.J.** (Wendelin) (Szentfűlöp, 13 February 1914 -) – Jesuit priest, missionary. He completed his high school studies with the Jesuits of Travinki, Bosnia. He entered the Jesuit Order at Zagreb, Yugoslavia. In 1935, he was in Sarajevo, began his theological studies in 1939, and continued them at the Gregorian University in Rome, Italy, 1941. He was ordained there in 1942; taught religion in a high school, then became the Administrator of the Seminary at Zagreb. In 1945 he was arrested by Yugoslav partisans and kept in detention for months. Once released, he undertook pastoral work among the poor and secretly visited the death camps set up by the Yugoslav partisans for the extermination of German ethnic groups of the Bácska and Bánát regions (in Gádor, Körtés, Molyfalva, Rezsőháza, Szávaszentdemeter, etc). In these concentration camps, some 60 thousand died out of the 200 thousand detainees. By smuggling food and medicine into the camps, he made an effort to let the world know about them. He was

arrested twice but escaped. He was again captured in Sarajevo in 1947, was accused of espionage for the Vatican, and was sentenced to 14 years in prison. At the request of Pope Pius XII, German Chancellor Adenauer intervened on his behalf and finally he was freed. He moved to Germany; but the Vatican sent him to South America to challenge the Communist influence within the Catholic Church. He became a parish priest in Brazil for the Germans, who had emigrated from the regions along the Danube River and founded schools, colleges and hospitals for them. He was in Paraguay at the time he was invited back to Temesvár (now Timișoara, Transylvania in Romania) in 1994. – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Gruby, Dávid** (Kisbér, 20 August 1810 - Paris, 14 November 1898) – Physician, microbiologist. He started his studies at the Medical School of the University of Pest, and obtained his Medical Degree in Vienna in 1839. He was the first to photograph cells through a microscope. He moved to Paris and discovered the pathogens of fungal skin diseases and oral fungal infections. He was the first to describe these pathogens. He made scientific investigations into the effect of ether and chloroform narcosis. He treated the most famous contemporary artists and writers, among them: Alexandre Dumas, Frederic Chopin, Honoré de Balzac, Heinrich Heine, Victor Hugo, Franz Liszt, Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy and Mihály Zichy. During the War of Independence (1848-1849) he returned to Hungary, fought in the army of General József (Joseph) Bem and was wounded. He returned to Paris and, in 1859, he was the first to use cotton wool in medical practice. He established an observatory on Montmartre. He supported social welfare institutions and endowed foundations. Gruby also fed lunch to 200 people every day. He died a poor man, after spending all his wealth on science and charity. He was honored with the Grand Cross of the *L'égion d'honneur* of France. – B: 0883, 1126, T: 7660. → **Bem, József**.

**Guardsmen, Hungarian Nobility's** – A troop of guardsmen, composed of the nobility. Empress Mária Theresa (1740-1780) established the Nobility's Guardsmen on 11 September 1760, as a required measure of fidelity of the Hungarian nation toward the House of Habsburg in the Seven Years' War. The first 120 guardsmen took their oath on 28 September 1760; the Captain of the guardsmen at their formation was Count Lipót (Leopold) Pálffy. In 1764, the Estates of the Empire offered 100 thousand *forints* annually for the corps of 120 young nobles; while, in addition, Transylvania offered 20,000 *forints* annually for the provision of 20 guardsmen. The Captain of the Guardsmen was always a member of the General Staff of the Army who, in 1765, was admitted to the knight baronets of Hungary. The Guardsmen received excellent training. In addition to the knowledge of all branches of military service, their syllabus included mathematics, physics, literature, German and French languages, administration of official business, jurisprudence, drawing, dancing, history of art, etiquette, horsemanship and fencing. After generally five years of service, they joined the regular army; from there it was possible to return to the guardsmen's service. It was basically an officer's institution as guardsmen: every member started as a second lieutenant; the guardsman-sergeant was in reality a major and the guardsman captain in fact a general. They all wore a magnificent red uniform, yellow boots, a leopard-skin shoulder piece, fur cap with flap, and a sash woven together with silver thread and green silk; they also wore a saber on the hip. The young noblemen lived for years in the imperial capital with its atmosphere of advanced culture. This exerted strong influence on the just developing modern Hungarian culture; in fact, almost all the initiators and developers of the more up-to-date Hungarian

literature were members of the Guard, such as Ábrahám Barcsay, György (George) Bessenyei and Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy. Emperor and King Joseph II (1780-1790) cut the staff numbers by half and decreed that every county of the realm might send only one young noble. He also decreed that the young guardsmen should converse among themselves only in German. Later on, Leopold II (1747-1792), Holy Roman Emperor and King of Bohemia and Hungary (1790-1792), impelled by the political situation, restored the full original staff number of the Hungarian guardsmen in 1790 and, at the same time, expected from them the presentation of their patent of nobility (*armalis*) and familiarity with the Hungarian language. It was also Leopold II, who established the Palatine's guardsmen of 15 Hungarian men, stationed at Buda. King Francis I (1792-1835) in 1792 further increased the guardsmen's numbers to 120; their pomp and splendor reached its highest level during his reign. In the 1840s, the guardsmen's literary activities again started to thrive. However, on 11 September 1848, the guardsmen resigned *en masse* and, as officers, joined in large numbers the Hungarian Army, independent of the Habsburg Austrians. Hence, the guardsmen as an institution were disbanded with an imperial decree in 1850. The famous generals, Artur Görgey and György (George) Klapka, were guardsmen between 1837 and 1842; but did not return to Court service. Between 1867 (the year of the Compromise with the Habsburgs) and 1918, the one-time guardsmen were serving as *Königliche-Ungarische Leibgarde* in Vienna and as *Ungarische Trabantengarde* in Budapest. These were militarily organized units but did not belong to the army; the former had 2 generals and 39 officers; the latter 1 general, 3 officers and 34 guardsmen in 1913. – B: 1078, 1230, 1020, T: 7456.→**Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; Bessenyei, György; Kisfaludy, Károly; József II (Joseph), King; Görgey, Artur; Klapka, György.**

**Guardsmen, Royal Hungarian** – A military unit serving as security guards for the Regent of Hungary, as reorganized on 10 October 1920 (1) from the general staff company of the high command; (2) from the earlier *Drabant* guardsmen (*Trabantengarde*); and (3) from the Viennese force that remained in Gödöllő. At the unit's formation it consisted of 276 men; this number was soon reduced to 5 officers and 120 guardsmen (infantry section), and 2 officers and 20 guardsmen (cavalry section). The first Commander of the Guardsmen was György (George) Görgey. In 1940, after the return of the northern part of Transylvania to Hungary, a Szekler guardsman company was established; in 1943-1944 a riflemen guardsman battalion was formed. Their wardrobe consisted of several attires: Court gala, Court service, marching, large society, small society and weekday. The uniform was of Hungarian character with braid, Zrinyi helmet or Bocskai cap. On 15 October 1944, the complete staff numbered 470 men. On that morning they gave armed resistance against the Germans on Eskü Plaza in the Buda Castle Hill area, in defense of Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy Jr, the Regent's son. During the night of 16 October, keeping their oath, they fought a gun-battle against the occupying German forces, defending the Royal Castle, where the Regent lived. Four guardsmen were killed in action. Their defense was crushed and the Royal Hungarian Guardsmen as an institution ceased to exist. The last Commander of the Guardsmen was Lieutenant General Károly (Charles) Lázár. – B: 1078, 1230, 1020, T: 7456.→**Horthy, Miklós.**

**Guary Codex** – A manuscript, containing Hungarian meditations and teachings, compiled at the Marian Franciscan monastery of Óbuda in 1483. This is a very valued Hungarian language relic. It used to belong to Miklós (Nicholas) Guary, hence the name.

The 67-leaf Codex was compiled for the use of the nuns of Óbuda. Now it is in the collection of the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0942, 1150, 1230, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature.**

**Guba** – A Hungarian peasant's long, sleeveless outer coat, made of sheepskin. It is shorter than the *suba*, the wide sheepskin-coat. The fur is worn on the outside, hence it is never ornamented. It is similar to the *burka*, worn by people of the Caucasus Mountain's northern regions. In Hungary, it was a popular garment, mostly among the inhabitants of the Szamos and Upper Tisza Rivers area. Its role was to leave the arms free, while guarding the soldiers' bows and arrows against the rain, also to shield him from the arrows. – B: 1322, 1020, T: 3240.

**Gubányi, Károly** (Charles) (Jobbágyi, 9 September 1867 - Pilis, 13 January 1950) – Engineer and world traveler. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic and earned his Degree in 1890. After a few years in railroad construction, he went to Manchuria with Antal (Anthony) Szentgáli. He took part in the Manchurian railroad construction, especially of its tunnels. Next he accepted a job at the construction of the port of Vladivostok. He returned home when the Japanese-Russian War broke out. In 1906, he moved to Australia and lived on his plantation. He returned to Hungary in 1913, and started an experimental farm in Pilis. He published several travel-related accounts and economic policy papers. – B: 0883, 1090, T: 7680.

**Gubernatorial Office** – A governing office established by Emperor Leopold I of Austria (1654-1705), after extending his rule over Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). This was the governing body of the Principality of Erdély (Transylvania) between 1690 and 1867. It was headed by an appointed governor who carried out Austrian rule. The office was located in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba-Iulia, Romania). After the middle of the 18th century it was transferred to Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania). – B: 1153, 1231, T: 7103.

**Gulácsy, Irén** (Irene) (Mrs. Pálffy) (Lázárföldpuszta, 9 September 1894 - Budapest 2 January 1945) – Writer. At first she lived in the Szeged area, then in the Hanság region. She later moved to Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) and became an associate editor of the newspaper, *Nagyvárad*. In 1928 she settled in Hungary. Her first novel, *Tempest (Förgeteg)*, dealt with the problems of the agrarian reform. Her second novel, *Sun Offering (Napáldozat)*, a peasant drama, won first prize. After the success of the *Black Grooms (Fekete vőlegények)*, a stirring novel about the battle of Mohács in 1526, she devoted her writing almost exclusively to historical themes e.g. *King Louis the Great, vols. I, II, III (Nagy Lajos király, I,II,III)*. She died at the end of World War II, during the Soviet Army's siege of Budapest in 1945. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617.→**Budapest, Siege of.**

**Gulácsy, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Budapest, 12 October 1882 - Budapest, 21 February 1932) – Painter. He studied at the Art School of Budapest. He was an autodidactic painter. In 1902 he was on a study tour in Rome, Florence and Paris; afterwards he frequently visited Italy and made a number of paintings of Medieval and Renaissance towns. His first exhibit was held in Budapest in 1907. Then he exhibited in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), in Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania), in 1911, and in Szeged in 1912. He was in Venice, Italy when World War I broke out; he suffered a nervous breakdown and, from 1917 on, he spent much of his time in sanatoriums; in 1922 he became blind. His

paintings have dream-like characters, depicted in light colors. His artistry is close to surrealism. Some of his major paintings are: *Madman and the Soldier (A bolond és a katona)* (1909-1911); *Dante's Meeting with Beatrice (Dante találkozása Beatrice-vel)* (1907); *Self-Portrait (Önarckép)* (1903); *Old Garden (Régi kert)* (1913); *Transcience* (1912); *Der Rosenkavalier (The Knight of the Rose – Rózsalovag)* (1914); *Young Woman with Rose Tree (Fiatal nő rózsafával)* (1910-1912), and *Golgotha* (1912). He received the Jubilee Prize of Franz Josef (1908). – B 0974, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gulácsy, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Tivadarfa, now in Ukraine, 8 January 1925 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine. After completing his high school studies, he worked as a clerk in Budapest. He registered as a student of Theology at the University of Debrecen, but could not begin his studies because of the border closure between Hungary and Carpatho-Ukraine. Nevertheless, he returned to Hungary and started theological studies privately, with the help of the Reformed Church. In 1949, he was arrested with six of his friends and accused of anti-Soviet propaganda, being a hindrance to science, and misleading the youth. He was sentenced to 10 years in an educational labor camp in Kazakhstan, to the mines of Dzekazgani and Kingiri. He was released in 1956; was able to resume his theological studies only in 1978. He was dean of the Reformed Church District of Bereg (1987), also auxiliary bishop from 1991, and Bishop of the Reformed Church in Sub-Carpathian Ukraine (*Kárpátaljai Református Egyház*) (1994-1998). His works are *Separate History of the Reformed Church in Sub-Carpathia (A Kárpátaljai Református Egyház külön története)*, in *We Believed in You from the Beginning (Tebenned biztunk eleitől fogva)* ed. J. Barcza (1990); *The Present Life of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Sub-Carpathia (A Kárpátaljai Református Egyház jelene)* in *Extra Hungariam* (1992), and a number of articles. His biographical book is entitled: *From the Deep to the High (Mélyből a magasba)*. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine.**

**Gulyás** – (1) Cattle herdsman. The cow-keepers are sometimes called milkers. (2) The well-known meal, more like a stew, cooked by the herdsmen. It is made of beef. The meat is cut into small pieces then, together with onion, salt, hot paprika and caraway seeds, sometimes with tomatoes, it is cooked until the meat is tender. Then quartered potatoes are added, followed by small pasta dumplings. Instead of beef, it can be made of pork or mixed meat, the latter one is the tastiest. The so-called *Székely (Szekler) gulyás* was named from its first makers and is made with sour cream and cabbages instead of potatoes. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3240.

**Gulyás, Balázs** (Blaise) (Budapest, 26 June 1956 - ) – Physician, neuroscientist. His secondary education was at Pannonhalma (1970-1974); he studied Medicine at the Medical School (1975-1981) and Physics at the University of Budapest (1976-1981). After he moved to England, he studied at Cambridge University in 1981, continued his studies at the Higher Institute of Philosophy of the Catholic University of Leuven (1981-1984), then studied Canon Law and Law at the Law School (1984-1988) and Neuroscience at the Medical School of the same University (1983-1988). His post-graduate studies were at the Department of Clinical Neuroscience, Karolinska Institute, Karolinska Hospital, Stockholm, Sweden, and the University of Oxford, Department of Experimental Psychology, Oxford, United Kingdom. His Degrees are: MD (1981), BA and MA in Philosophy (1982, 1984), and PhD in Neuroscience (1988); “Habilitation” in



Medicine (Leuven 1988, Stockholm 1997, Debrecen 1999). His present position, since 1988, is Unit Research Leader at the Department of Neuroscience, Karolinska Institute, Stockholm, and at the Department of Clinical Neuroscience, Psychiatry Clinic at the same Institute since 1998. His publications include *Emergent Evolutionism and the Brain-Mind Problem* (1984); *The Brain-Mind Problem* (ed.) (1987); *Relative Motion Sensitivity in the Visual System of Cats and Monkeys* (1988), and *Functional Organization of Human Visual Cortical Areas*. In Peters, A. and Jones, E. G. (eds.): *Cerebral Cortex. vol. 12*, (1997); *Neural Networks for Internal Reading and Visual Imagery of Reading: A PET study*, in *Brain Research Bulletin* 53 (2001): 319-328. He is an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences since 1995, and a recipient of the Marie Curie Award (2001) and the János Arany Prize (2005). – B: 1135, T: 7103.

**Gulyás, Lajos** (Louis) (Kisfalú, 4 February 1918 - Győr, 31 December 1957) – Minister of the Reformed Church, martyr. He completed High School in Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia), studied Theology in Losonc (now Lucenec, Slovakia) (1937-1939), then in Pápa (1939-1942). He was Assistant Minister in Deáki, Felsőgellér and Balatonszepezd, and Parish Minister in Levél (1949-1957). He was involved in the political life as well. He became a committee member of the Smallholders' Party. At Mosonmagyaróvár on 26 October 1956, during the Revolution, there was a volley, fired by the security forces of the State Defense Office (*Államvédelmi Hivatal – ÁVH*) into a gathering of citizens, resulting in many fatalities. Rev. Gulyás rescued a security officer from the hand of upset civilians about to lynch him. In spite of this act, the minister was arrested later, indicted for grave anti-state activities and sentenced to death by hanging. He was buried in an unmarked grave; he was reburied in 1990, and was fully rehabilitated by his Church. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Gundel, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 23 September 1883 - Budapest 28 November 1956) – Restaurateur and writer. After completing his studies at the Commerce School, he learned his trade in the most famous restaurants of Switzerland, Germany, England and France. From 1906, the Csorbató and Tátralomnic premises of the International Wagon-Lit Company employed him as hotel secretary and later manager. In 1910, he entered the Wampetich Restaurant in Budapest, next, he rented the restaurants of the Royal and Gellért Hotels. His publications on gastronomy belong to the best works on the subject. His published works in foreign languages, cooking exhibitions and demonstrations made Hungarian cuisine popular and promoted foreign tourism. He was a leading personality of the restaurant and hotel industry. A restaurant and a high school in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0833, T: 1105, 7680.

**Guyon, Count Richard** (Bath, England 31 March 1813 – Harem Iskelesi, Istanbul, Turkey, 12 October 1856) – Military officer of the Hungarian National Defense Forces during the War of Independence (1848-1849). He was a descendant of a noble Scottish family. In 1834 he served as an officer in the Austrian Imperial Army. He retired from the Army and settled on his estate in County Bars in Hungary, acquired through marriage. In the summer of 1848, he joined the Hungarian Defense Guards and, as a commander of a contingent, he fought against the invading forces of Palatine Jellačić. He distinguished himself at the Battles of Pákozd and Schwechat with his daring attacks. Lajos (Louis) Kossuth promoted him to colonel on 31 October 1848. He led the expeditionary forces against Simulich, and during the retreat of the provoked battle, he counter-attacked the

Imperial Forces. In the winter campaign of 1849, he was the hero of the Battle of Branyiszko. It was a decisive victory, securing the unity of the Hungarian forces. He played a decisive role in breaking the siege of Komárom, and in the reinforcement of the fort. Kossuth promoted him to general and appointed him Commander of Fort Komárom. Görgey, the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, removed him from that post for political reasons. He won the last victory of the war with Hungarian forces at Nagyhegyes. He participated in the Battle of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) as Chief of Staff of General Bem. After the defeat, he cut himself through the enemy line to the Turkish border and emigrated to Turkey. He reached the rank of Brigadier-General in the Turkish Army. In the Crimean war he was the commander of the Turkish army in Asia. Due to court intrigues, he was removed from command and poisoned. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 3233.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Kossuth, Lajos; Görgey, Artur.**

**Guzmics, Izidor László** (Isidor Ladislas) (Jánosfa, 7 April 1786 - Bakonybél, 10 September 1839) – Abbot, poet, linguist, translator of literary works. He attended High School in Alsólendva, Kőszeg, Szombathely and Sopron. He entered the Benedictine Order in 1805, and studied Theology at Pannonhalma, Győr and Pest. He became acquainted with the works of La Fontaine and Herder, as well as Hungarian literature, and became one of the founders of the Hungarian Society (*Magyar Társaság*). He taught mostly in Pannonhalma. From 1832 until his death he was the Abbot of Bakonybél, where he edited the journal, *Church Storehouse (Egyházi Tár)*. At Zirc he published linguistic and theological essays, such as *Religion, Faith (Vallás, Hit); New Views on the Holy Scripture (Szentírás iránti újabb nézetek); Mattheus, the Hun Prince (Matheus, a hun fejedelem)* (1814), and *Remnants of Theokritos (Theokritosz maradványai)* (1825). He wrote poems, epigrams and short stories and translated Greek dramas. He was a linguist and a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0932, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gvadányi, Count József** (Joseph) (Rudabánya, 16 October 1725 - Szakolca, now Skalica, Slovakia, 21 December 1801) – Military officer, writer, and descendant of an Italian military family. He attended school in Eger; later studied Philosophy at the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). From 1743, he served in the military for 40 years. He took part in the War of Succession and the Seven Years War; also in Count András (Andrew) Hadik's famous "hussar-feat" of exacting ransom from the city of Berlin. Gvadányi also excelled with his courage. From 1763, he was stationed for a time in the Upper Tisza region of Hungary, where he visited the town of Peleske regularly. He later used his Peleske acquaintances as models for the characters of *The Notary of Peleske (Peleskei Nótárius)* and *Spoiler Paul (Rontó Pál)*. He retired in 1783, settled in Szakolca, took up farming, and published narrative poems, written in populist style. He gave excellent descriptions of Hungarian folk-dances and, in many of his writings, poked fun at the affectations of foreign manners by the nobles. He became especially popular with the description of the village notary's travels to Buda, and the stories about Pál Rontó. His statue was unveiled in his hometown of Rudabánya in 1925, on the bicentenary of his birth. A Street in Rudabánya bears his name. – B: 1197, 107, 0883, T: 7617.→**Hadik, Count András.**

**Gyallay, Domokos** (Dominic) (family name: Gyallay-Pap) (Bencéd, now Bențid, Romania, 4 August 1880 - Budapest, 11 April 1970) – Writer. He qualified as a teacher at

the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). After some years' of teaching he fought in World War I. From 1921, he was a journalist in Kolozsvár; then returned to teaching. He was Editor of the illustrated weekly, *Hungarian People (Magyar Nép)*. He published more than fifty books in the series of the *Library of the Magyar Nation (Magyar Nép Könyvtára)*. He was Editor of the literary magazine, *Herdsman's Campfire (Pásztortűz)* (1924-1930). His volumes of short stories appeared from 1921. He edited the journal, *Better Future (Szébb Jövő)* (1941-1944). He lived in Budapest after World War II. Some of his works are *On Iron Bread (Vaskenyéren)* novel (1926); *In the Shadow of the Great Fire (A nagy tűz árnyékában)* novel (1928); *Beckoning Mountains (Hívó hegyek)* novel (1940), and *Transylvanian Legends (Erdélyi legendák)*, stories (1968). He was a member of the Kisfaludy and the Petőfi Societies and was awarded the Corvin Wreath (1941). – B: 0883, T: 7103. → **Izsák, Domokos.**

**Gyallay Pap, Domokos** (Dominic) (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 1919 - Toronto, Canada, 15 May 1995) – Lawyer, diplomat, historian. He completed his high school studies at the Unitarian High School, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), then read Law at the local Romanian University for three years. The fourth year he completed at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, returned to Hungary in 1940, then ceded again to Romania after World War II), where he earned his doctoral degree in Law. With a state scholarship, he spent one year at the *Staatsarchiv*, Vienna. In 1943, he worked at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Budapest, and passed the diplomat's examination. He worked at the Hungarian Embassy in Bucharest, Romania until 1949. He left Hungary and ended up in Canada in 1949. He published numerous articles and studies. – B: 1037, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gyalu** (Gyelo) – Ruler of the *Bulaks* in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) during the Magyar settlement in the Carpathian Basin, led by Prince Árpád (895). According to the chronicler Anonymus, the Hungarian chieftain, Tétény, went to Transylvania (*Erdély*) and defeated Gyalu's forces in a battle near the towns of Rákos and Hidalmás. Gyalu himself fell in the battle and his people swore allegiance to Tétény. – B: 1078, T: 7103. → **Árpád; Anonymus.**

**Gyalui Asztalos, János** (John) (17th century) – Painter and cabinetmaker from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Some of his works have survived the centuries, for example, the ceiling of the Reformed Church in Magyarbikal (now Bicalatu, Romania), the ceiling in Ketesd (now Tetisu, Romania) (1692), the balcony-gallery at Visa (now Visea, Romania) (1699), and part of the gallery-balcony of Kőrösfő (now Izvoru Crisului, Romania). He used few motives, but applied tasteful patterns in his works. – B: 1185, T: 7653.

**Gyárfás, Ágnes** (Miskolc, 7 September, 1932 - ) – Historian of Philosophy. Her secondary studies were at the Reformed Girls' High-School of Miskolc. She earned a Degree in Hungarian Language and Literature, Librarianship, later also Esthetics from the University of Budapest, and she obtained a Ph.D. in 1970. Until 1990, she was Head of the Central Medical Library of Miskolc. From 1989, she and her colleagues began to establish a private university in Miskolc, which succeeded in 1990 under the name of King Louis the Great Private University of the Philosophical Society of Miskolc (*Miskolci Bölcsész Egyesület Nagy Lajos Király Magánegyeteme*). She has been its President and professor. Recently there is a controversy with regard its 'private

tuniversity' status. Earlier on, she was involved with history of the theater and medicine, and also wrote some critiques and organized radio programs. She featured the beginnings of the Hungarian theater with its intrigues, around 1792. In 1986, she published Péter Bárány's manuscript drama *Mátyás Korvinus*, rejected when the first Hungarian theater was opened; she also published Péter Bárány's other work, entitled *The First Hungarian Psychological Work and its History (Az első magyar pszichológiai mű és története)* (1990). Later, she was engaged in the analysis of ballads and fables. During her librarian years she launched and edited the journal, *Medical Review of Borsod (Borsodi Orvosi Szemle)*, and she is editing the cultural magazine, *Ancient Roots (Ősi Gyökér)*, (with articles going back to Sumerian times). She wrote a great number of studies on medical and theater history and philosophy. Her books include *Matthias Corvinus... (Korvinus Mátyás...)* play by Peter Bárány, edited, introduced and published by Ágnes Gyárfás (1986); *Chapters on Hungarian Psychology (Fejezetek a Magyar lélektanból)*, university textbook (1996, 1998, 2002); *Book of Waters vol. I, Life on the Heavenly Waters (Vizek könyve I, Élet az égi vizeken)* (2005), and *Book of Waters, vols. ii, People of the Waters of the Earth (Vizek könyve II, A földi vizek népe)* (2007). – B: 1955, T: 7456, 7103.

**Gyárfás, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Győr, 6 December 1915 - Budapest, 4 October 1992) – Writer, poet, dramaturgist. He was an actor, factory worker, journalist and teacher at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. In the 1930s, he started out as a poet, but became a writer and a successful playwright instead. His works include *Ladies in the High (Kisasszonyok a magasban)* (1963); *The Genius Lovers (A lángeszű szerelmesek)*; *Escape (Egérút)*, operetta in prose (1965); *The Secret of a Long Life (A hosszú élet titka)* hommage à Chaplin; *Forced Landing (Kényszerleszállás)* (1966); *Events in the Manor House (Történetek a kastélyban)* (1973), and *Dekameron* (1980). His plays were staged in many European countries, in Canada and in Japan as well. He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1954) and the Andor Gábor Prize. 1967). – B: 0932, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gyarmati, Andrea** (Budapest, May 15, 1954 - ) - Olympic swimmer, physician, pediatrician. She is a world champion and established a world record in 100- and 200-meter butterfly and backstroke swimming (1967-1973). At the 1972 Summer Olympic Games in Munich, she won Bronze in the 100-meter butterfly stroke; Silver for the 100-meter backstroke competition. She retired from sport in 1975. Between 1979 and 1983, she was a physician at the Heim Pál Children's Hospital; physician at the Budapest District VII Pediatric Clinic; and since 1992, she has been a pediatric expert on TV programs. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7617. → **Székely, Éva.**

**Gyarmati, Dezső** (Desider) (Miskolc, 23 October 1927 - ) – Water polo player and coach. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he studied Art History (1952-1956), then coaching at the School of Physical Training, Budapest (1962-1966). He played water polo first at the Gamma Club (1941-1944), then at the Csepel Club (1945-1947) and at the Dózsa Club (1947-1956), Budapest. In 1956, he was the leader of the revolutionary committee of the Hungarian Olympic team. In 1957 he emigrated to the USA. He was a coach in Europe, and later on, he returned to Hungary. He was banned from playing and was a laborer and barman. Between 1960 and 1970, he played at the Ferencváros Gymnastic Club (FTC); was a coach at the Vasas Club (1970-1972, 1988-1989) and the BVSC (1981-1985). He was a member of the National Team 109 times and Olympic champion in 1952, 1956 and 1964, twice silver medalist; member

of the European Champion Team in 1954 and in 1962. He had a successful career in the Hungarian Water Polo Federation; he was its Vice-President and was a Member of Parliament from 1990-1994. He was the star of the Hungarian teams that dominated the international water polo world in the '50s and '60s of the 20th century. He is widely regarded as one of the greatest water polo players of all time. He is Sportman of the Nation – B: 0874, 1178, T: 7103.→**Székely, Éva.**

**Gyarmathy, Tihamér** (Pécs, March 8 1915 - Budapest, 9 January 2005) - Painter, graphic artist. He attended the Academy of Fine Arts in Budapest, where he studied under János (John) Vaszary and László (Leslie) Kandó, then pursued his studies in Italy, Switzerland and France (1937-1939). He had an exhibition in Paris in 1938, and a second one in Zürich. He returned to Hungary in 1945, and founded the *European School*, (*Európai Iskola*) and in 1946, he created the *Hungarian Group of Abstract Artists* (*Elvont Művészek Magyarországi Csoportja*) and the *Art Gallery to the 4 Points of the Compass* (*Galéria a 4 Világtájhoz*) in Budapest. In 1947, under the auspices of the *Realités Nouvelle*, he took part in an exhibition in Paris, and in 1948 in Budapest. In the same year his group broke up and he had to earn his living by manual labor for more than 20 years. In 1963 he was invited to the First International Plaine in Kosalin (Poland). In 1965 he exhibited a 9-meter tall iron statue at the Industrial Biennale in Elblag (Poland). He had exhibitions in Wrocław, Poznań, Gdańsk, Warsaw, Stuttgart, Brussels, Antwerp, Milan, Stockholm, and Bujumbura (Burundi); he had numerous exhibitions in Hungary, including a life-work show at the Budapest Art Gallery. He received the Special Medal at Cagnes-sur-Mer (France); won the Silver Cup of Naples (Italy); he was recipient of the Belgian Grand Prix Foundation's Prize and received the following Hungarian Prizes: Janus Pannonius Prize, the Kossuth Prize (1990) and the Society of Hungarian Creative Artists Prize (1996). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7617, 7103.→**Vaszary, János.**

**Gyepű** – Name of the strip of land in the western borderland area of Hungary that served as a protection zone against invaders from the West. It was established soon after the Hungarian settlement in the Carpathian Basin in the 9-10th centuries. This was the ancient *Őrvidék*, and it had three defense lines: (1) Felsőőrvidék gyepű (from Borostyánkő to the valley of the River Rába); (2) Alsóőrvidék gyepű (from the old Lug settlement to the River Mura); and (3) Göcsej inner defense line (from Zalalövő). Lake Fertő is a remnant of the ancient wetland that must have acted also as a „gyepű“. After the end of the First World War, this was a disputed territory, where Pál (Paul) Prónay created the State of Lajta-Banat (*Lajta Bánság*) on 4 October 1921; but it was dissolved after a short time. Some of the western parts of the ancient Őrség region have belonged to Austria since 26 November 1921. – B: 1369, 1031, T: 7103.→**Borderland; Pre-Borderland; Prónay, Pál; Lajta-Bánát.**

**Gyergyai, Albert** (Szegő) (Nagybajom, 20 January 1893 - Budapest, 7 July 1981) – Literary historian. He studied at the Eötvös College, University of Budapest, and at Tours, France on an *Ecole Normale Supérieure* scholarship. From 1950 to 1970, he taught French Language at the University of Budapest. He wrote some 15 books, published 50 volumes of translations, and edited 36 anthologies. His significant translations include Flaubert's *Madame Bovary* and *L'Education Sentimentale*, and also Voltaire's *Candide*. He also translated works of La Fontaine, Balzac, Villon, Montaigne and Verhaeren. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.

**Gyergyó**, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – Headwaters area of the River Maros, including the snow-capped Görgény and Gyergyó Mountains and the surrounding Northern Hungary. It became part of Szeklerland in Transylvania (*Erdély*) at the end of the 12th century. Its central settlement is Gyergyószentmiklós (now Gheorgheni, Romania). In the 16th century, Armenians settled in this area, they became completely assimilated with the Transylvanian Hungarians. In the 18th century Romanian agricultural workers were brought in. – B: 0942, T: 7656. →**Szeklers**.

**Gyergyó Alps** (*Gyergyói havasok*) – Part of the Eastern Carpathian Mountain Range, consisting of two parallel-running belts: the western, crystalline, inner belt, made up of schists, phyllites, and an intrusive body of ditroite; and an eastern, outer belt of Lower Cretaceous flysch deposits of limestone and sandstone, are strongly folded onto it. The main ridge acts as the watershed between the valleys of the Golden Bistrița (*Aranyos Beszterce*) River in the east and the Mureș (Maros) River in the west. The mountain range of the Gyergyó Alps is also the source of the Olt River (at 1416 m) and the Maros River (at 1350 m), both rivers dissecting the Transylvanian Basin. This section of the Eastern Carpathians (in the northern part of County Csik) is densely covered by pine and beech forests and the whole range is dissected by deep and narrow valleys, especially the Ditró and Tászok Creeks. Human settlements are very sparse. Three passes connect the Transylvanian Basin with Moldavia across this range: the *Tulghes (Tölgyes) Pass* at 645 m. m a.s.l. the *Bicaz (Békás) Pass* at 665 m a.s.l., and the *Tatár Pass* at 1157 m a.s.l. The highest point is *Nagyhagymás* (1793 m), other high peaks are: the *Közrehavas* (1463 m), the *Oroszbükk* (1286 m) and the *Bükkhavas* (1346 m). The well-known health resort and mineral water place, *Borsec (Borszék)* is about 15 km north of the intrusive ditroite mass. There is brown-coal mining on a small scale in the area. The copper-ore deposit of *Balánbánya (Balan)* is situated in the metamorphic belt (gneisses and mica schists). – B: 7456, T: 7456.

**Gyerőmonostor, Bird Woman** of (now Mirastireni, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – The forefathers of the Gyerőffy, Kabos, Kemény, Mikola and Radó families, all descendants of a common ancestor, built a family church in Gyerőmonostor before the 1241 Mongol invasion. There are three sculptures built into the side of the half-finished church tower. One of these depicts an approximately 120-130-cm-tall woman nursing on one breast a serpent; on the other, a winged serpent. Her body is covered from waist down by plate-tracery that complements the carving style of the serpent. The statue was named Bird Woman, perhaps because of the tracery. The sculpture is a rare example of the survival of paganism. The Gyerőmonostor sculpture has interesting parallels in Syria, in the former Byblos and Ugarit, where several bronze statuettes were found. One of them represents a sitting goddess with a snake coiled around her upper body. Archeologists also found a small ivory slab in Ugarit, on which two young men are depicted, dressed only in loincloths, sucking the goddess' covered breasts. Presumably the Gyerőmonostor statue – resembling the goddess described by Herodotus – is a symbolic representation of the Sumerian goddess of love, fertility and war, *Inanna*, and the god of vegetation, fertility and the underworld, *Dumuzi*. – B: 1176, 1020, T: 7617. →**Sumerians**.

**Gyimes** (Ghymes, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – Small narrow Pass in the Gyimes Mountains of the Eastern Carpathians. It was not populated until the 17th

century. Even now, it has only three villages: Gyimesbükk, Gyimesfelső and Alsólak, inhabited by Csángó-Szeklers, a special Hungarian ethnic group. The inhabitants of the three villages built a beautiful church with the leadership of their priest, Father János (John) Dani, and erected a characteristic carved wooden Szekler gate in front of the church. The ruins of an old Rákóczi castle increase the touristic value of this area. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7656.→**Csángó; Szeklers.**

**Gyimesy Kásás, Ernő** (Ernest) (Gyergyószentmiklós, now Gheorgheni, Romania, 15 April 1901 - 1988) – Painter. He studied in Budapest at the Academy of Applied Art in 1923. Thereafter, he continued his studies in Chicago, Vienna, Munich, St Gallen, Leipzig, Dresden, Berlin, London and Rome. He participated in at least twenty individual exhibitions, presenting his works. He was the permanent exhibiting artist of the National Art Salon in Budapest. He helped to organize the Photo Museum of Budapest in 1939. He visited the United States a few times, and lectured and wrote in the newspapers about the unjust, post-World War I Dictated Treaty of Versailles-Trianon of 1920. Between 1945 and 1956, he lived in Hungary, where he was jailed, or kept under house arrest because he sympathized with the US, where he eventually settled in 1956. His paintings include *Miners' Houses (Bányászházak)*; *Harbor (Kikötő)*; *Forest in the Fall (Őszi erdő)*; *Nagybánya Landscape (Nagybányai tájkép)*, and *Chicago*. He participated in numerous international art exhibitions, such as in Johannesburg, Cape Town, Nairobi, Washington and Los Angeles. He studied and mapped the places in the US, where Hungarians settled before World War I. He founded the Association of Hungarian Artists living in foreign countries, and was its President for a long time. The Association had 25 exhibitions in twenty years and each one had an average of 40-45 exhibiting artists. Approximately 80,000 people have visited those exhibitions. He organized exhibitions for the Hungarian Conference in Cleveland. He was also a great journalist. His works appeared in book form as well. With László (Ladislav) Könnnyű, he collected and published data of the members of the World Federation of the Hungarian Fine Artists Abroad, established by him. – B: 1037, 1020, T: 7653, 7103.→**Könnnyű, László.**

**Gymnasium (High School) in Kastl, European-Hungarian** (*Kastli Európai Magyar Gimnázium*) – High School, established in 1958, at a former Benedictine Monastery in Kastl, Upper Bavaria, Germany. Kastl is about 60 km from Regensburg, and circa 50 km from Nuremberg. The monastery was transformed into a modern boarding school. The school was created after the crushed Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, when 200 000 Hungarians escaped to the West and many with families ended up in West Germany. There was a need for creating a teaching institution for secondary general education for the children of refugees and it was officially approved by the American occupation-zone authorities. The language of instruction was Hungarian. The aim of the school was to teach Hungarian, German and English language and literature, also history, mathematics, geography as well as religion with all aspects and denominations of Christianity in an ecumenical spirit (the leading churchman was Szaniszló Ambrus). The high school provided secondary education with a final maturity examination to thousands of young Hungarians. – B: 1400, T: 7103.

**Gyökössi, Endre** (Andrew) (Rákospalota, 17 February 1913 - Budapest, 20 November 1997) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, psychologist, poet, writer. He completed his secondary education at the Kálmán Könyves High School

(*Reálgimnázium*), Újpest (1931). He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1931-1936). In the meantime, he read Philosophy and Pedagogy at the University of Budapest. He was on a study trip in Basel, Switzerland, where he was a student of Karl Barth and Emil Brunner (1940-1941). He received his teacher's qualification in Religion, and earned a Ph.D. in Philosophy and Pedagogy at the University of Debrecen (1946). He received an Honorary Lecturer (*privatdozent*) qualification in Pedagogy, Psychology and Religious Psychology from the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1950). He was Assistant Minister in Rákospalota-Óváros, then in Újpest-Újváros. In the meantime he served as a teacher of Religion. He was Parish Minister of Újpest-Újváros (1942-1979). In the meantime he conducted extensive pastoral care and wrote more than one hundred articles, essays, poems, plays and books. He was the editor of several religious papers, including the *Refomáció* (*Reformation*), which appeared only in one issue during the Revolution of 1956. He was a sought-after preacher and lecturer. A selection of his writings include *I Wanted to Write about Spring* (*Tavaszcól akartam írni*) poems (1936); *The Nest* (*A fészek*) novels, poems for juveniles (1947); *It is not good for a Man to be alone* (*Nem jó az embernek egyedül lenni*) (1972, 1999); *About Us for Us* (*Magunkról magunknak*) (1976, 1992); *God's Forgotten Language: the Dream* (*Isten elfelejtett nyelve: az álom*) (1988); *Today's Parables* (*Mai példázatok*) (1988); *Biblical Miniatures* (*Bibliai miniatűrök*) (1994); *Quietness of the Soul* (*A lélek nyugalma*) (1997); *The Power of Love* (*A szeretet ereje*) (1997); and his series: *Handshake from on High* (*Kézfogás a magasból*). He was a member of the Hungarian Protestant Literary Association, the Vörösmarty Society, the Hungarian Psychiatric Society, and the *Collegium Doctorum* of theologians. He was an important theologian in the second half of the 20th century. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, and was awarded the *Pro Urbe* Medal of the City of Budapest. A Pastoral Institute of the Reformed Church and a kindergarten bear his name. – B: 0910, 0878, T: 7103.

**Gyöngyösi Codex** – A prayer book, a short Hungarian language relic, dated to the late 16th century. Four different hands copied it; the third, Magistrate Pál (Paul) Bíró, was in all probability the translator of that particular section. It is possible that the Codex was written for his personal use. It contains a heroic poem composed about King László I (St Ladislas, 1077-1095); and another one, on the death of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1443-1490). The codex consists of 35 leaves and is kept in the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest. – B: 0942, 1150, T: 7617. → **Codex Literature; László I, King; Mátyás I, King (Mathias Corvinus).**

**Gyöngyösi, István** (Stephen) (Ungvár? now Ushhorod, Ukraine, 1629 – Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia, 24 July 1704) – Poet, solicitor. He was son of a rich lawyer of Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia). He received an education in classical literature from the Sárospatak College. From 1653 he was Judge of the County Court of Gömör, from 1663 secretary of the Palatine Ferenc (Francis) Wesselényi. On the disclosure of the Wesselényi plot he was also imprisoned, but with the help of the Archbishop of Esztergom, György (George) Szelepcsényi, he was soon freed. Presumably it was at this time that he turned Roman Catholic. As solicitor he was in the service of Ilona (Helen) Zrinyi, István (Stephen) Koháry and Bálint (Valentine) Balassi. In 1681 and in 1687 the County Gömör elected him representative of the two Houses of the Diet, from 1686 to 1693 and again from 1700 he was sub-prefect of the county. In 1683 he was on the side



of Imre (Emeric) Thököly, while after the downfall of the latter he joined the Habsburg side. After the outbreak of the Rákóczi Freedom Fight he supported Ferenc Rákóczi II. In his narrative poems embellished with lyrics, he mainly sang of the history of high-born aristocratic marriages for his own social class: typical of the gentry class, with politically fluctuating, compromising attitude, but with lively depiction of his era. Gyöngyösi was a Baroque poet, successful in his own time, very popular in circles of nobility. His works include *Venus of Murány Conversing with Mars (Marssal társalkodó Murányi Venus)* (1664); *Rose Wreath (Rózsakoszorú)* (1690); *Phoenix Coming to Life from his Dust...or Memory of János Kemény (Porából megéledett Phoenix avagy... Kemény János... emlékezete)* (1693); *Palinodia Prosopopoeia Hungariae...* (1695); *Collected poems of István Gyöngyösi (István Gyöngyösi összes költeményei)* (I-IV)(1914). – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Vályi Nagy, Ferenc; Szelepcsényi, György; Wesselényi, Count Ferenc; Thököly, Count Imre; Balassi, Bálint; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Zrinyi, Countess Ilona; Koháry, Count István.**

**Gyöngyössi, Pál** (Paul) (Derecske, 26 April, 1707 - St. Petersburg, Russia, 1790) – Physician, linguist. He completed his university studies in the Netherlands. In 1753, he was invited to Russia, where he worked as a medical practitioner and college teacher. He was also an active author. He wrote and published medical and linguistic studies in Latin, as it was the common language in that era. He was in contact with the most famous linguists of his time. In 1765, Empress Catherine II ‘The Great’ hired him as her Court Physician. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7660.

**Gyóni, Géza** (Áchim) (Gyón, 25 June 1884 - Krasnoyarsk, Russia, 25 June 1917) – Poet. He attended school at Szarvas, and Békéscsaba, and began theological studies at the Evangelical-Lutheran Theological Academy of Sopron, but left it for journalism. He worked at the newspapers *Courier (Híradó)*, *Sopron Diary (Soproni Napló)*, and *Bácska Newsletter (Bácskai Hírlap)*. He fought in World War I, became a prisoner of war, and died in a Russian prison camp in 1917. His first poems show him as a follower of János (John) Vajda and Endre (Andrew) Ady’s poetry. His works are: *Poems (Versek)* 1904; *With Sorrowful Heart (Szomorú szívvel)* (1909); *By Campfire on Polish Fields (Lengyel mezőkön táborníz mellett)* (1914-1915), and *Letters on Calvary and other Poems (Levelek a kálváriáról és más költemények)* (1916). As a prisoner of war he wrote anti-war poems. His most famous one, *Send them just for One Night (Csak egy éjszakára küldjétek el őket)* is translated into many languages. His collected poems were published in 1941, his formerly unknown poems in 1943. His selected poems were published in 1959, 1964 and 1967. His work was awarded the first prize of the British Literary Society in 1934. – B: 0883, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.→**Vajda, János; Ady, Endre.**

**Győr** (Latin: *Arrabona*, German: *Raab*) – A large town (population 50,000 in 1930; 127,000 in 1983) in northwest Hungary at the confluence of the Danube and Rába Rivers. It became the leading textile center of truncated Hungary and it also has an important heavy industry, producing railway equipment, machine tool and chemicals. In the industrial suburbs it also produces agricultural equipment. Late in World War II, tanks were made here. It is an important railway junction (meeting of 5 lines). Since the privatization in the 1990s, the former industrial structure has changed. The site has been inhabited since the Stone Age. The town built on the site of a Roman military outpost (50-380 AD) was later occupied by Goths, Huns, Avars (up to 800) and finally the

Magyars, the relatives of the Huns and Avars, in the Carpathian settlement time (900 AD). Under King St. Stephen (St István, 997-1038), it became an Episcopal See in 1001, while in 1030 the King organized his counter attack from here to oust Emperor Conrad II's forces. The town first started to develop in the 12th century. King Stephan V (István, 1270-1272) defeated the Bohemian King Ottokar II at Győr in 1271. The Ottoman Turks took the town briefly in 1594-1598. In 1743, it was declared a royal free town by Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780). In 1809, it was occupied by the Napoleonic Army. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg rule, the Hungarian revolutionary army was defeated near this town by the Austrian Army under Haynau on 28 June 1849. Győr has a 12th century cathedral (started in Romanesque style, rebuilt in Baroque style in the 17th century) and a fine Baroque-style Episcopal Palace, with a rich treasury; and also the Gothic Héderváry Chapel dating from the 15th century, guarding the bust-relic of King St. Ladislav (László, 1077-1095) in a valuable 14th century reliquary. Other important buildings are: the impressive town hall, overlooking the István Tisza Plaza; the Chamber of Commerce, County offices, two monasteries, a museum, a seminary in a 17th century building, which houses the famous library of 40,000 volumes, amongst them valuable codices, some from the Corvina library of King Matthias Corvinus (1458-1490); two high schools and other specialized schools. The Benedictine St. Ignatius Church overlooks the Széchenyi Plaza in the central medieval core of the town, surrounded by a wall until 1830. The large public hospital is equipped with 700 beds. There are a number of cultural associations, e.g. the Kisfaludy Literary Circle; also several papers are published here, such as the *Transdanubian News (Dunántuli Hírlap)* and the *Győr News (Győri Hírlap)*. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 7456, T: 7456. → **István I, King; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Győr, Battles at.**

**Győr, Battles at** – There were two armed engagements called the Battle of Győr: (1) As a preliminary to the Battle of Wagram, Napoleon ordered Eugene, Italian viceroy, with his Italian-French army to Hungary, to block the way of the army of Grand Duke János (John), withdrawn via Graz, Austria to Győr. His forces, united with those of Palatine József's (Joseph), numbered 10,000 infantry troops and 9,000 cavalry, while the opponent forces were of 42,000 infantry and 13,000 cavalry. Although the battle was fought with alternating victories, Napoleon's forces won the final victory in 1809. The French had a mere 3,000 casualties, while the Austro-Hungarian army lost 140 officers and 6,886 men, 571 horses, 2 cannons and 2 flags. This was Napoleon's only battle on Hungarian soil. The cenotaph at Kismegyér commemorates the fallen fighters. (2) Since the retaking of Buda by the Hungarian forces during the War of Independence of 1848-1849, the Russian intervention was certain. The Austrian army advanced on both shores of the River Danube, while the Russians proceeded through the Dukla Pass, via Kassa (now Kosiče, Slovakia) and Miskolc, to Pest. On 28 June 1849, the Hungarian Army was forced to cede Győr to the overwhelming Austrian forces and they retired toward Komárom via Ács. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7103. → **Győr; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Győr Clan** – According to 12th century chronicler Simon Kézai, the ancestor of the Győr clan is Pót of Lebény or Ernest, who came to the Carpathian Basin with an army of retainers. The first documented member of the clan, István (Stephen) Csépan, was Lord Lieutenant of County Bács and Palatine of Hungary between 1205 and 1209. Pót was Lord Lieutenant (*főispán*) in County Moson. In 1208 King András I (Endre, Andrew,

1205-1235) confirmed the Charter of the Benedictine Abbey of Lébény, established the clan's burial place at their main estate in Zselicszentjakab (now Kapos-Szentjakab) along with the founding of the Abbey. The clan is last mentioned in a 1375 document. The Dersffy, Imreffy and Gyulay families are their descendents. – B: 1078,1020, T: 7617.→**Kézai, Simon; András I, King.**

**Györe, Imre** (Emeric) (Debrecen, 2 December 1934 - ) – Poet, dramatist. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he completed his studies in Journalism in 1956. Thereafter, he worked for the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. From 1962 on, he was a contributor to the daily, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. He changed from political poetry to deeper thoughts, mingled with irony, satire and the grotesque. He also wrote historical and mythological verse-dramas and oratorios. His works include *Flogging Song (Korbácsos ének)* (1959); *Death Chaser (Halálűző)* (1966); *Orpheus' Love (Orfeo szerelme)* (1969); *Dózsa's Caskets (Dózsa koporsói)* (1976), and *Hungarian Monologues (Magyar monológok)* (1996). He was awarded the Andor Gábor Prize (1958) and the Attila József Prize (1980). B: 1257, T: 7103.

**Györffy, György** (George) (Szucság, now Suceagu, Transylvania, Romania, 26 August 1917 - Budapest, 19 December 2000) – Historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1935-1939), and he obtained a Ph.D. from the same University with a dissertation entitled *Pechenegs and Hungarian (Besenyők és magyarok)* (1940). At the outbreak of World War II, he was on a scholarship in Sweden, and he had to return to Hungary. He worked as a librarian at the University Library, Budapest (1941-1942). From 1942 the Pál (Paul) Teleki Historical Institute employed him. From 1945 to 1949 he was Director of the Institute of Ethnology, Budapest. Between 1951 and 1988, until his retirement, he worked in various capacities at the History Institution of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding in 1990, ordinary 1991), and was member of the Society of Hungarian Linguists (*Magyar Nyelvtudományi Társaság*). His field of research encompassed Hungarian prehistory, the conquest period, the Árpád era, Oriental research, and historical topography. Among his works are: *Studies on the Origin of Hungarian State (Tanulmányok a magyar állam eredetéről)*, (1959); *Historical Geography of Hungary in the Árpád Age vols. i-iv (Az Árpád-kori Magyarország történeti földrajza, I-IV)* (1963-1998); *On the Predesessors of Hungarians and on the Conquest. Information of the Contemporaries and the Chonicles (A magyarok elődeiről és a honfoglalásról. Kortársak és krónikások híradásai)*, (2nd edition, 1975); *Fiar Julianus and the Discovery of East (Julianus barát és Napkelet fölfedezése)* (1986); *Anonymus...*, studies (1988); *Eastern Elements of the Hungarians (A magyarság keleti elemei)* (1990); *Chartae Antiquissimae Hungariae* (1994), and *King István and his Work (István király és műve)*, 3rd enlarged edition (2000). His distinctions include the Herder Prize (1988), the Széchenyi Prize (1992), and his lifework became a part of the Hungarian Heritage. – B: 0879, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.→**Gesta Hungarorum; Anonymus; Árpád, House of; István I, King, Kálmán King.**

**Györffy, István (I)** (Stephen) (Karcag 11 February 1884 - Budapest, 3 October 1939) – Ethnographer. He completed his university studies in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Budapest, and received a Ph.D. in Philosophy in 1910. He worked with the *Csángós* from 1917. In 1918, he was part of the unfinished expedition to Asia Minor.

From 1926, he lectured at the University of Budapest and became an honorary lecturer in 1929. He was the first Professor of Ethnography there in 1934 and, in 1938, became Director of the Regional Ethnic Research Center. His most important discovery was the typically Hungarian “double lot intensive garden-farming prototypal settlements”. He also worked on the ethnic problems of the *Hajdús* and the *Matyós*, and the formation-process of an ethnic group. His monographs on Hungarian folk costumes and folk art will remain a great treasure. His scientific work, coupled with his teaching and organizing abilities greatly contributed to the raising of Hungarian ethnography to Western European standards. He was a forerunner of the sociological study of village life through his literary works. Later, the famous Győrffy College for talented peasant youth was named after him. Some of his publications are: *Folk Architecture in the District of Nagykovács*, (*A Nagykovács és környékének népies építkezése*) (1908-1909); *Hungarian Settlements in the Valley of the River Feketekőrös* (*A feketekőrösölgyi magyarság települése*) (1913); *The Origin of the Hungarians in Transylvania* (*Az erdélyi magyarság eredete*) (1913), and *Hungarian Folks – Hungarian House* (*Magyar Nep – magyar ház*) (1943). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Csángós; Hajdús; Matyós; Ethnography; Győrffy, István (2).**

**Győrffy, István (2)** (Stephen) (Budapest, 1912 - Leányfalu, 2000) – Ophthalmologist. He was the son of ethnographer, István Győrffy. His higher studies were at the Medical School of the University of Budapest, obtaining his MD in 1936. In the same year, he started working at the Maria Street Ophthalmology Clinic, Budapest, where he worked until his retirement in 1972. His field of research was the contact lense. He was the first to make contact lenses from plastic material in 1939. Within a couple of years, his invention of acrylic-lenses became used worldwide. In 1945, he discovered the principle of zoom lenses. In 1954, he invented a special device for lens-pressing. He wrote some 140 scientific articles and participated in a number of international congresses on contact lenses. Later in life, he became interested in medical history and medical numismatics. He was a member and honorary member of many related societies, among them the International Contact Lens Society (1959), the European Contact Lens Society of Ophthalmologists (1972), and the International IOL Society (1972). – B: 1550, T: 7103.→**Győrffy, István (1); Contact Lens.**

**Győrffy, László** (Ladislas) (Budapest, 2 October, 1940 - Budapest, 27 January 2009) – Writer, actor. His higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1961-1965). He worked as an actor in country theaters in Kaposvár, Miskolc and Debrecen, Győr, Békéscsaba and Veszprém. After 1983 he was a freelance writer. His major roles include Writer in *Bíró's Town in Evening Light* (*Város esti fényben*); Lancelot in *Svarc's Dragon* (*Sárkány*), and Jaques in Shakespeare's *As You Like It* (*Ahogy tetszik*). He wrote about marginalized men. His literary works include *Stone Organs* (*Kőorgonák*) novel (1980); *Patrol in the Night* (*Őrjárat az éjszakában*) tale-novel (1995); *End of the Millennium in a Flashlight* (*Ezredvég villanófényben*) (2000), and *He, Who Escaped Death* (*Aki megszökött a halál elől*), historical novel (2001). He was awarded the Lajos Nagy Prize (1998). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**György, Ádám** (Adam) (Budapest, 1982 - ) – Piano virtuoso. He started playing at the age of four. First he studied under Katalin (Catharine) Halmágyi, and continued at the Béla Bartók Conservatory of Music, Budapest, in 1994. From 2000 to 2006, he attended

the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied under György (George) Nádor and Balázs (Blaise) Réti. In 1998 he won the National Youth Piano Competition, as well as Hungary's Pianist 2000 award. He soon became an itinerant artist with growing success and popularity. His concert tours apart from Hungary included: Switzerland, Germany, Austria, Italy, Poland, Belgium, China, Thailand, Malaysia, Singapore, Indonesia, Brazil and the USA, where he appeared at Carnegie Hall in 2008. He also played at the opening ceremony of the UEFA Euro 2012, in Warsaw, Poland. His repertoire contains a significant part of the piano literature. He is also a recording artist. In 2009 he founded the *Ádám György Castle Academy (Kastély Akadémia)*, an international piano master course at the Teleki-Wattay Castle, Pomáz, his home town. He created *The Ádám György Foundation* to support music education around the world, as well as helping talented students to participate the Academy. Among his numerous distinctions are: the Prix Classic Vienna (2002), the Special Prize of the San Remo International Piano Competition (2003), and the Grand Prize of the V. International Chopin Piano Competition in Budapest (2012). – B: 1031, 1868, T: 7103.

**György, Lajos** (Louis) (Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureș, Romania, 3 April 1890 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 31 December 1950) – Literary historian. He was a high school teacher and later a university professor. In the 1920s, he was a leading figure of literary life in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and dedicated his time exclusively to literary work. From 1928, he was the curriculum director of the Teacher's Training College, Kolozsvár. After 1945, he taught Literature at the University of Kolozsvár. In the meantime, he was the editor of three Hungarian literary journals in Transylvania. He was a positivist thinker, with an enormous knowledge of the history of literature. His most significant studies are related to the history of Hungarian anecdotes. His most important publications include *Hungarian Elements in World Literature, (Magyar elemek a világirodalomban)* (1924); *Bibliography of Hungarian Literature in Transylvania (Az erdélyi magyar irodalom bibliográfiája 1919-1923)* (1925), and *The Intellectual Life of Transylvanian Hungarians (Az erdélyi magyarság szellemi élete)* (1926). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7662.

**György Master** (George) – He was son of Simon, the ancestor of the Sós of Sóvár families. Master György was the military commander for King László IV (Ladislav, 1272-1290). In 1277, he killed in a battle the rebel, Lóránd (Roland), Bailiff of County Szepes. In another battle, he captured Gerő, successor of Loránd, head of the rebel forces. In 1278, the King sent him, with a Hungarian-Cumanian cavalry force of 8,000, to gather intelligence on the position of the Czech King Ottokar's forces that kept the castle of Laa under siege. Although Ottokar repulsed the repeated attacks, Master György managed to lure him out of his fortified camp. The Czech king subsequently lost his life in the decisive battle fought on 8 August 1278, between the Austrian towns of Stillfried and Dürnkrut. The combined forces of Habsburg Emperor Rudolph and King László IV defeated the Czech military force. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617. → **László IV, King.**

**György, Pál** (Paul) (Nagyvárad now Oradea, Romania, 7 April 1893 - Philadelphia, Pa., USA, 19 February 1976) – Physician. He studied at the Medical School of the University of Budapest and received his M.D. in 1915. He studied Pediatrics at the University of

Heidelberg, Germany, in 1920. Thereafter, as a professor, he taught the same subject at the same University between 1927 and 1931. In 1930, he moved to Cambridge, UK, for further studies and, in 1933, he settled in the USA, and worked as a research professor at Western Reserve University of Cleveland from 1944. He worked at the University of Pennsylvania between 1950 and 1957, and was Head of the Pediatrics Ward at the University Hospital; later, he filled the same position at the General Hospital. His research was in Pediatrics, Biochemistry and Dietetics. His main achievements include the discovery of the B6 vitamin. He did mother-milk research and liver-cirrhosis research. He published more than 400 scientific papers. He received, among others, the Borden Prize. La Leche International Society set up a scholarship in his name. – B: 1419, T: 7103.

**Györi, Jakab** (Jacob) (17th century) – Lieutenant of the *Hajdús*. He was known for his unwavering bravery, combined with cunning. He became the prototype of the *Hajdú* image. His deeds became legendary. He was a fanatic Calvinist and, with his daring troops, he sided with Reigning Prince György (George) Rákóczi I of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1636, at the village of Madarász, close to Szalonta, a battle was fought between the Prince's forces and a Turkish contingent, superior in number. Despite the Turks' superiority, the battle remained undecided and both parties retreated to their camps for the night near Testhalom. The event inspired the great poet, János (John) Arany, to immortalize it in a poem. The foxy Jakab Györi, with only 300 of his *Hajdús*, sneaked around the Turkish camp and, with noisy drumbeats, blasting horns and firing their arms in rapid succession, managed to create such a havoc in the Turkish camp that the Turks took it as the arrival of Rákóczi's auxiliary forces and fled. Those who were not drowned in the nearby bog became prey to Györi's men. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3233. → **Hajdú; Rákóczi I, Prince György; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Arany, János.**

**Györy, Elemér** (Elmer) (Takácsi, 30 June 1891-Budapest, 25 November 1979) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at Pápa (1911, 1915), and in Geneva (1912-1914). He received an Honoraray Lecture (*privatdozent*) qualification in Practical Theology at Pápa, and taught Mathematics at the local High School (1915-1917). He was an assistant minister in Nagyigmánd (1917), then Bishop's Secretary in Komárom (1917-1920); Minister in Hetény (now Chotin, Slovakia) (1920), but resigned in 1923, for the Czechoslovak authorities expelled him as an "annoying alien". He was Minister in Komárom (1923-1926), then Bishop's Secretary (1924-1926); Professor of Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Pápa (1926-1928); Minister in Győr (1938-1943), then again in Pápa (1943-1962). He was Bishop of the Transdanubian Reformed Church District from 1943 until 1961). In 1926, he created and edited, for six years, a diaspora newspaper, the *Gladsome Message* (*Örömmüzenet*). His numerous writings appeared in religious periodicals. His books include *Jókai's Legacy* (*Jókai hagyatéka*) (1925);, *Evangelization in the Reformed Church* (*Evangélizálás a református egyházban*) (1926); *A Guide for Doing Social Work* (*Útmutató a szociális munkák végzéséhez*) (1931); *In the Service of the Glory of God* (*Isten dicsőségének szolgálatában*) (1933), and *White Army of Christ the King* (*Krisztus király fehér serege*) and *War and Peace* (*Háború és béke*) (1941). – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Győr-Sopron-Ebenfurt Railroad** – 150-km standard gauge railroad between the cities of Győr and Sopron, Hungary. The total length of the railroad is 200 km, including the

branch lines, some of them in Austria. The Győr-Sopron-Ebenfurt Railroad Company began operations in 1876. During its first 100 years, the company transported passengers and 2 million tons of freight yearly. The main line was electrified in 1980. The company is a Hungarian-Austrian consortium, with an Agreement that was valid until 2007. – B: 1078, 1138, 1153, 1020, T: 7662.

**Győry, Dezső** (Desider) (Wallentinyi) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavska Sobota, Slovakia, 18 March 1900 - Budapest, 1 February 1974) – Poet, writer, journalist. He studied in Hungary and Germany and received a commerce diploma in Hamburg. From 1921 he published poems and articles in different journals. He was a left-leaning pacifist writer. He did his literary work mainly in Czechoslovakia, moved to Hungary only in 1949. He was President of the Hungarian Writers' Circle in Czechoslovakia. His poems and novels have been published in Hungary since 1955. Some of his works are *Hungarians with a New Face* (*Újarcú magyarok*) poems (1927); *Flower of Storm – Flower of Fate – Flower of Fire* (*Viharvirág – Sorsvirág – Tűzvirág*) trilogy (1955-1966), and *The Forests of Gömör* (*Gömöri rengeteg*), novel (1960). – B: 0883, 1257, 1551, T: 7662.

**Gyovád Clan** – Its known ancestor was Governor (*bán*) Tivadar (Theodore), who lived during the reign of King Béla IV (1235-1270). The clan, mentioned between 1284 and 1468, owned several estates in Counties Zala, Somogy and Bihar. The Kercsényi family is a descendant of this clan. – B: 1078, T: 7617. → **Béla IV, King.**

**Gypsies in Hungary** – An ethnic minority in Hungary. They call themselves *Roma* (*man*), sometimes *Kalo* (*black*). European peoples call them by different names; but most of them are the variation of the word *Cigány* (*Zigeuner*, *Zingarella*, and *Roma*, *Romani*, etc.). They appeared in Europe in the 15th century, but they did not know where they came from, where their original home was. This indicates that they have been far from their roots for a long time. With regarding this, there are a number of theories, e.g. Egypt (people of *Pharaoh*). They could have originated from Africa (*Zeugitana* province) or the Caucasus (*Zygius* people) or the Middle East (*Saracens'* descendants). István (Stephen) Vályi, a minister of the Reformed Church in Almás, County Komárom, in the 18th century, was the first to point out that their origin was in India. While on scholarship in Leiden, Holland, Vályi met some students from Malabar, India. He realized that in their dialogue with each other, they used words similar to those that the Gypsies use in Hungary. He recorded some 1,000 words with meanings that appeared similar or identical to Gypsy words. He also learned that allegedly there was a province called *Cigania*. They appeared in the early 15th century at Hungary's southern border with the Balkans, escaping the advancing Turks. In 1423, King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) granted them a letter of protection, including self-government and permission for bread-winning activities. Hungarians at first welcomed them; however, later they were restricted, even persecuted and discriminated against. They lived in a tribal system as most of them still do so today. Their leader is the *Vajda*, and the Elders of the clans enjoy respect. Their tribes and clans usually have specific skills in their traditional trade, including nail making, wood shell carving, beehive-oven making, bullet-, gunpowder- and weapon-making, clay and straw brick making, and music. Gypsy bands became quite popular in the country as early as the 14th century, as well as in the Western world. In their family life, there are traces of an ancient matriarchal system and some Indian mythology. Women are regarded as possessing certain transcendental abilities, such as

enchantment, fortunetelling, palmistry and divining. Since they are an unsettled wandering people, they spread all over Europe. There were early and recent efforts to settle them down. Empress Maria Theresa (1740-1780) and Emperor Joseph II (1780-1790) tried to settle them, but to no avail. This problem was dealt with by an international organization, the Gypsy Lore Society. In Hungary, mainly after World War II, there has been an ongoing effort to solve this problem. In the 1990 census, 142,683 persons declared Gypsy origin. According to an educated estimate, their number in 1998 was between 450,000 and 500,000; in 2010, their number was estimated to be near to 800,000. The Second Orban Government makes great effort to provide them with education, jobs, and find their rightful place in the new Hungary. In democratic Hungary they have a number of associations, among them the *Lungo Drom*, the Democratic Association of Hungarian Gypsies, the “*Pharalipe*” (Brotherhood) Independent Gypsy Association. There is a Hungarian Gypsy member at the European Parliament, the first in Europe (2004). The Second Orban Government worked out and introduced a new Roma strategy in Hungary to solve their growing problem, its architect is Zoltán Balog. – B: 0942, 1068, 1168, T: 7103. → **Zsigmond, King; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; Orbán, Viktor; Balog, Zoltán; Vekerdi, József.**

**Gypsy Band** – Music band common in central Europe since the mid 18th century; one of the most famous early bandleaders was János (John) Bihari, dubbed “the Napoleon of the Fiddle”, as they shared the same year of birth (1769). Musical tradition and technique have been passed down through generations and culminated in virtuoso violinists, such as Sándor (Alexander) Lakatos and Sándor (Alexander) Fodor. Gypsy violinists tend to be highly skilled, constantly striving to impress with their virtuosity and passion. Their playing swoops dramatically from the highest to the lowest positions, uses cascades of arpeggios and heart-stopping chromatic runs, harmonics, pizzicato, exaggerated vibrato and a rate of acceleration. Gypsy repertoire reflects the popular tunes of a location; but simple tunes are transformed into masterpieces of emotion and technique. A favorite is *The Lark (A pacsirta)*, where high squeaks, trills and harmonics imitate the birdsong. The *Csárdás* is a type of tune originally associated with army recruiting ceremonies and generally has a slow, romantic introduction, reflecting the sadness of departure, a bold and uplifting middle section, and a frantically paced climax depicting the excitement and adventure ahead. The Italian composer, Vittorio Monti (1868-1922) wrote his famous *Czardas* based on Gypsy tunes. He was just one of many 19th and early 20th century composers captivated by gypsy music; and it is fitting that many of their works have been in turn assimilated by the Gypsies. Usually Gypsy orchestras play versions of the *Brahms Hungarian Dances*; Dinicu's *Hora Staccato*; Sarasate's *Zigeunerweisen*; Liszt's *Hungarian Rhapsodies*, or J. Huby's *Hejre Kati*. A key technique in Hungarian Gypsy violin playing is the vibrato trill. Another interesting technique featured in the Monti *Czardas* is the type of harmonic that appears in the slow middle section. A strange variant on the normal fiddle is the horn violin, commonly found in the Bihar region of northwest Transylvania, based on the Stroh Phonofiddle. A metal horn and diaphragm are attached to an otherwise normal violin, giving a loud and piercing tone. – B&T: 1322. → **Bihari, János; Liszt, Ferenc; Folk Fiddling.**

**Gyula (1)** (Geula) (10-11th century) – He was a Hungarian prince, grandson of Töhötöm, conqueror of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and son of Horka. Around 950, two Hungarian rulers, Bulcsú and Gyula, were baptized in Constantinople. Bulcsú



continued his pagan lifestyle. He lost a battle against Emperor Otto I, in 955, at Lechfeld, near Augsburg, and he and Lehel were captured and executed in Regensburg. Gyula, the ruling prince of Transylvania, brought the missionary bishop, Hierotheos (Hierothus), with him from Constantinople. He converted people in Transylvania to the Eastern Orthodox Faith, and baptized Sarolt (Saroldu), Gyula's daughter. She became the wife of Ruling Prince Géza and mother of King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038). Gyula kept his faith and freed the Christian prisoners. Several churches were built along the River Maros under his rule. However, in 1003, Gyula assailed István in defense of old tribal rules. István defeated and imprisoned him but, when he adopted Western Christianity, he was treated with respect. – B: 0942, 1316, T: 7103.→**Bulcsu; István I, King; Lechfeld, Battle of; Lehel, Horn of.**

**Gyula (2)** – Town near the southeastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain in County Békés, close to Transylvania, ½ km west of the White Körös River. Around 1300, it was a small village, named *Gyulamonoștóra*. By 1400, it had developed into a well-frequented place of pilgrimage, and became a flourishing town, its golden age reached in the early part of the 16th century. The town was fortified by a castle, built of bricks, and its manufacturing industry was well developed. In 1566, the Ottoman Turks took it, and a continuous decline set in, until the Turks left an uninhabited settlement in 1695. Gradually, there was some revival, but was destroyed in the 1801 fire. Then it was completely rebuilt and gradually became an industrial and commercial center for an extensive surrounding satellite area. Gyula had 35,000 inhabitants in 1983, and 24,910 in 1920, mostly Hungarians, with 2,200 Romanians, 730 Germans and 200 Slovaks. According to church affiliations: 1/2 Roman Catholic, 1/3 Reformed, and 1/7 Greek Catholic. It has the ruins of a medieval castle fortress, but also a more recently built attractive manor house. The town has a High School, a girls' Secondary School, a Library, a Museum, and a large Hospital with a Sanatorium for TB patients. It has also a spinning mill, textile works, shoe factory, production of spirits, cordials, matches and picture-frames. There are also County offices, law-courts, a board of finance, an open air Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) operating during summer; also the Castle Bath with a Spa (*Várfürdő*). There is a monument in the town center for the great opera composer, Ferenc Erkel, who was born in Gyula in 1810. – B: 1068, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Erkel, Ferenc.**

**Gyula Zombor Clan** – (Julius Zombor) this clan is descendant of the Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) Voivode, *Gyula*, and his brother, *Zombor*. From this clan stems chief Maglód. Anonymus mentions him and his name is preserved in the town of Maglód in County Pest. His ancestor is Count Sibrid, whose son, Count Erdő, received the town of Németi in County Zólyom from King László IV (Ladislav) (1272-1290). The clan was mentioned in Counties Zólyom and Hont between the years of 1200 and 1300. – B: 0942, T: 7617.→**László IV, King; Anonymus.**

**Gyulafehérvár** (*Latin*: Apulum; *German*: Karlsburg, earlier called Weissenburg; *Romanian*: Alba Iulia) – Ancient town in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), on the right bank of the Ompoly River, near its confluence with the Maros River, consisting of the actual town and, on an elevated level, the fortress. It is the administrative seat of Judet Alba (before 1920: County Alsó-Fehér). In 1910 its population was 11,616, including 5,226 Hungarians, 5,170 Romanians, 792 Germans and 287 Gypsies. In 2002, there were 62,722 Romanians, 1,836 Hungarians, 1,475 Gypsies and 217 Germans. The town was

established by the Romans in the 2nd century AD, when a Roman *castrum*, called *Apulum* stood there. During the period of the great migrations, it was wiped out of existence. Then it was destroyed by the Tartars in 1241 and, three centuries later, by the Ottoman Turks. In the Middle Ages it was rebuilt and became the ancient capital city of Transylvania (*Erdély*). It grew to become the seat of the Transylvanian Voivodes, then of the Princes. It used to be a royal free town with a Municipal Council, county and district courts. It is the seat of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Transylvania and, since the 15th century, also that of the Eastern-Orthodox Metropolitan. Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen founded a famous Academy there, with such famous teachers as Márton (Martin) Opitz, Henrik Bisterfeld and János (John) Apáczai-Csere; but in 1658, Turkish-Tatar troops destroyed and burnt it down. From 1538 on, the Roman Catholic Bishopric ceased to function due to the Turkish occupation; but it was reestablished by Emperor Charles III in 1715, and now it is an Archbishopric. In 1785, the leaders of the Romanian peasant uprising, Hora and Kloska, were executed here. During the War of Independence against the Habsburg rule (1848-1849), the town, held by Austrian troops, was besieged by General József (Joseph) Bem and his Hungarian army units for five months; the siege was ended by the Russian forces, under General Luders on 12 August 1849. At the end of World War I, it was in this town that the Romanians of Transylvania declared the annexation of Transylvania (*Erdély*) to the Kingdom of Romania on 1 December 1918. Ferdinand I was crowned the King of Romania in the Orthodox Cathedral on 15 October 1922. There are a number of churches in the lower-lying town area. The impressive St. Miklós (Nicholas) Cathedral in the fortress area was founded by King St. Stephen (István) of Hungary, originally built in a basilica style in the 11th century, on the ruins of which the cathedral was built in late Romanesque style in the 13th century. It was later (1443-1444) extended by János (John) Hunyadi in Gothic style, consisting of three naves and a cross nave. It houses the tombs of a number of Transylvanian Princes, also Queen Isabella, King János Zsigmond (John Sigismund) of Hungary, and János Hunyadi, Regent and national hero. A Renaissance-style Chapel was added to the Cathedral by János (John) Lászlai, Archdeacon of Transylvania. The fortress area also houses the Bishop's Palace, the *Batthyaneum* Archbishopric Library, with 55,000 volumes, rich in incunabula, with coin-, antique- and mineral-collections. The fortress itself was built by Emperor Charles VI in the 18th century (hence the German name of the town, "Karlsburg"). The High School, built by Prince Gábor Bethlen, was later converted into infantry barracks. The area is famous for its viticulture, producing wines such as the *Rózsamáli*. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456. → **Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Apáczai Csere, János; Bem, József; Isabella, Queen; János II, King; Hunyadi, János; Gyulafehérvár Cathedral.**

**Gyulafehérvár Cathedral** (Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, in Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – Transylvania's greatest Romanesque building was erected in the center of the castle. The first cathedral was built in the 11th century; and the second on the foundation of the first one, during the 12-13th centuries. It was burned down during the Mongol-Tartar invasion in 1241-1242, when its vaults and sanctuary collapsed. In 1277, the Saxons burned it down again. Subsequently, it was rebuilt, the sanctuary lengthened, and the Lászlai-chapel placed in the lateral nave. The sarcophagi of János (John) Hunyadi, Queen Isabella, László (Ladislás) Hunyadi, János Zsigmond (John Sigismund) (János II, King) are in the church. György (George) Martinuzzi, Prince Gábor (Gabriel)

Bethlen, Prince György (George) Rákóczi I. and János (John) Corvin are also entombed here but their graves were robbed and their bones scattered. – B: 1337, T: 7663.→**Gyulafehérvár; Hunyadi, János; Hunyadi, László; Isabella Queen; János II, King; Martinuzzi, György; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi I, Prince György.**

**Gyulafehérvár Declaration** (Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Transylvania, Romania) – On 1 December 1918, following the armistice of World War I, the Romanians of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) held an *ad hoc* Assembly in Gyulafehérvár and they unilaterally declared Transylvania's union with Romania. Hungarians, Szeklers and Saxons were not invited, and were not present at the Assembly. However, they together with other smaller groups made up a slight majority of the Transylvanian population. The Romanians committed themselves with the following declaration, on 2 December 1918: “*In Great Romania (Romania mare) ...all ethnic groups living together get their national freedom, education, administration; justice will be carried out in their native tongues by officials of their ethnicity and every nationality shall have proportionate representation*”. Following the declaration, the Romanian army occupied Transylvania betraying the armistice. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920 sanctioned the occupation. Romanian promises to the nationalities were gradually sabotaged and finally remained unfulfilled; their fate was persecution, oppression and cultural genocide under both the Royal and the Communist Romania. The 1 December became Romania's National Day. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award II; Paris Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Gyulafehérvár Glossary** (Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – A valuable Hungarian language relic. Elemér Varjú discovered it within a Latin Codex in the Gyulafehérvár Library. He reported his finding to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences on 28 November 1898. The Codex, covering 154 small octavo leaves was written between 1295 and 1310, and consists of Latin Church sermons. The author of the translations is believed to be János (John) Watachai, a Hungarian Franciscan priest. He wrote the Hungarian translations directly underneath the Latin text in three places. This cohesive Hungarian language relic stood in second place of importance after the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti beszéd és könyörgés)* as, at the time of its discovery, it predated another Hungarian language relic, the *Königsberg Fragment and its Ribbons (Königsbergi Töredék és Szalagjai)* (ca. 1350). – B: 1141, T: 7617.→**Königsberg Fragment and its Ribbons; Funeral Oration an Prayer.**

**Gyulafehérvár Lines** (Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Transylvania, Romania) – The Hungarian translation of a 15-line verse summary of three Latin prayers in a Franciscan Codex, now in the Library of the Batthyaneum in Gyulafehérvár. The text is in the literary form customary during the Middle Ages, i.e. a short, versified summary of the central idea or theme. – B: 1050, 1230, T: 7617.

**Gyulafehérvár Religious Disputes** (Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Transylvania, *Erdély*, Romania) – There were two significant religious disputes between Calvinists and Unitarians in Gyulafehérvár. The first occurred between 24 and 27 April 1566. The participants were Péter Méliusz Juhász, Bishop of the Refomed Church of Debrecen, and Ferenc (Francis) Dávid, leader of the Unitarians. György (George) Blandrata moderated the dispute. A profound argument pursued and resulted in favor of the Calvinist proposals. The second dispute between Calvinists and Unitarianans took place between 8

and 18 March 1568, in the presence of the reigning prince and the theologians. The dispute concluded unsuccessfully. – B: 1078, T: 7103.→**Méliusz Juhász, Péter; Dávid, Ferenc.**

**Gyulaffy, László** (Ladislás) (ca 1525 - Udvarhely, now Odorehiu, Romania, 13 May 1579) – Army officer, fortress commander. He was a descendant of a noble Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) family and an outstanding hero of the Turkish wars. In 1549 he served in Szigetvár (1551), then in Pápa (1557), in Győr, as commander of a hundred strong mounted detachment. In 1560 he became the Commander of the Tihany Fortress. In 1551, he took part in the siege of Lippa, and Emperor Miksa I (Maximilian I, 1564-1576) made him a Knight of the Golden Spur. In 1566, with the aid of György (George) Thury, he retook the forts of Veszprém, Tata, Gesztes and Vitány from the Turks. He was promoted in the same year to Supreme Commander of Veszprém. His skirmishes and duels made his name known in the whole country; but there were also complaints against him, made to the Emperor by the Prior of Veszprém, for his abuse of power. As a result, the Court called him to Vienna. Instead of complying, he changed sides and offered his services to King János II (John, János Zsigmond, 1540-1553), Reigning Prince of Transylvania (1556-1571) and moved to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). According to folklore, he bade farewell to Transdanubia in a short poem. The fort of Csobánc remained in the possession of the Gyulaffy family. In 1575, in the Battle of Szentpál, he fought as a general in the army of Prince István (Stephen) Báthory. Báthory rewarded him for his services with the fort of Szilágycseh and 63 villages. Today a School bears his name. – B: 0883, 1078, T: 3233.→**János II, King; Csobánc Castle; Báthory, Prince István.**

**Gyulai, Pál (1)** (Paul) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 25 January 1826 - Budapest 9 November 1909) – Poet, writer, critic. He studied at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He became tutor to the sons of Count János (John) Bethlen. During that time he published his first novels and poems. In 1848 he was one of the leaders of the revolutionary youth in Kolozsvár. However, he did not participate in the War of Independence. He was secretary to the pacifist Domokos (Dominic) Teleki. He began his career in 1850, as a literary critic for the newspaper, *Fliers of Pest (Pesti Röpívek)*. In 1854, he published an important literary historical study, the *Sándor Petőfi and Our Lyric Poetry (Petőfi Sándor és lírai költészetünk)*. He spent two years in Paris and Munich. Later he became one of the leading figures of the *Deák Party (Deák Párt)*. Later, he taught at Kolozsvár; then became one of the strong critics of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1862 he returned to Pest, and filled various positions related to literature. From 1873, he was Editor at the *Budapest Review (Budapesti Szemle)*, and Professor at the University of Budapest (1876-1892). Then he became President of the Kisfaludy Society, a member of the Upper Chamber of the Parliament, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *The Master of an Old Manor House (Egy régi udvarház gazdája)* (1867); *Poems of Paul Gyulai (Gyulai Pál költeményei)* (1870), and *Critical Papers (Kritikai dolgozatok)* (1854-1861). He is regarded as the first representative of Hungarian critical realism. A Street bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1122, 1257, T: 7103.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Deák, Ferenc; Hungarian Academy of Sciences.**

**Gyulay, Pál (2)** (Paul) (ca 1550 - Abafája, 10 December 1592) – Vice-chancellor of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – Humanist, writer, historiographer. He received his education in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and, from 1568, at the University of Padua, Italy. He became the secretary of Gáspár (Gasper) Bekes in 1572. From 1577 he was a councilor of István (Stephen) Báthori, Prince of Transylvania (1571-1586) and King of Poland (1576-1586). During Báthori's rule, Gyulai became Vice-Chancellor of Transylvania at the Transylvanian Chancellery in Krakow. After the death of Báthori in 1586, he returned to Transylvania. However, because of his support of Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthori, Báthori's rival: Boldizsár (Balthasar) Báthori murdered Gyulai. Gyulai was a highly educated humanist, chronicler of István Báthori's Russian campaign, in his work *Commentarius* (1581). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617.→**Báthori, Prince István.**

**Gyurcsány, Ferenc** (Francis) (Pápa, 4 June 1961 - ) – Politician, economist, businessman. His higher studies were at the University of Pécs. He acquired a Teacher's Degree in 1984, and an Economic Degree in 1990. His business career started in 1990, when he joined the CREDITUM Financial Advisory Ltd., Budapest. For a short while he was Director of the EUROCORP International Financial Co. From 1992 until 2002, he was CEO of ALTUS Investment and Trustee Co., and then a member of the Board of Directors. His political career began with the Communist Youth Organization (*Kommunista Ifjúsági Szövetség – KISZ*). He was its secretary in Pécs between 1984 and 1988. In 1988 and 1989, he was President of the University and Academy Council of the KISZ central committee. Soon, for a short while, he became Vice-President of the Democratic Hungarian Youth Alliance (*Demokratikus Magyar Ifjúsági Szövetség – DEMISZ*). In 2002, Prime Minister Péter (Peter) Medgyessy appointed him as his Chief Strategic Advisor; and in 2003, he became Minister for Children, Youth and Sport. In the same year, he was elected member of the National Board of the *Hungarian Socialist Party (Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP)*. In January 2004, he was elected Party President of County Győr-Moson-Sopron. On 25 August 2004, the Party's Extraordinary Congress nominated him its candidate for Prime Minister of Hungary. On 29 September 2004, the Parliament endorsed him as Prime Minister. The MSZP and SZDSZ won re-election in the second round of the general elections on 23 April 2006, gaining 210 seats in the 386-seat Parliament, and the second Gyurcsány Coalition Cabinet was formed on 9 June 2006. After winning the election, he radically changed his economic policy. On 24 February 2007, he became the President of the MSZP. Due to the worsening economy and global financial crisis, Gyurcsány abdicated as Party President and Prime Minister on 21 March 2009. On 22 October 2011 he founded the Democratic Coalition (*Demokratikus Koalíció*) Party with 10 members of the Parliament from the Hungarian Socialist Party – *Magyar Szocialista Párt MSZP*. The aim is the defeat of the Orbán Government and the creation of the 4th Republic in Hungary. – B: 1167, T: 7103.→**Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Gyurcsó, István** (Stephen) (Garamkövesd, now Horská Kamenica, Slovakia, 27 January 1915 - Dunaszerdahely, now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia, 16 March 1984) – Hungarian poet in Slovakia. Until 1945, he worked as a laborer in Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Austria and Yugoslavia. From 1952 until his retirement, he was a co-worker at the Cultural Society of Hungarian Workers in Czechoslovakia (*Csehszlovákiai Magyar Dolgozók Kulturális Szövetsége – CSEMADOK*). After 1968, his writings were banned for a long

time. From 1949, his poems appeared in newspapers such as *Torch (Fáklya)* and *New Word (Új Szó)*. He published a book *Across Mountains and Valleys (Hegyeken völgyeken)*. In it he reported his impressions about 128 villages he visited. His other works include *My Mother Smiles (Anyám mosolyog)* poems (1955); *Restless Years (Nyugtalan évek)* poems (1964); *Mirror pieces (Tükördarabok)* poems (1983); *Depth and Height (Mélység és magasság)* poems (1985), and *We Were Not Bad (Nem voltunk rosszak)* selected poems (1995). A Foundation and a Prize bear his name. – B: 0883, 1257, 1551, 1890, T: 7103.

**Gyurkó, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 22 April 1930 - Budapest, 25 August 2007) – Writer. Early in his career he was employed as a casual worker, later as a clerk. His first writings appeared in 1956. Since 1957, he has lived from his writings. He was a contributor to the periodical, *Contemporary (Kortárs)* in 1963 and, from 1964 to 1969 he worked at the publication, *Light (Világosság)*. Between 1970 and 1980, he was Manager of the 25th Theater (*25. Színház*), Budapest; thereafter, he was that of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest. From 1979 to 1986, he worked at the Institute of Popular Culture (*Népművelési Intézet*). For a year (1983-1984) he was Manager of the Kecskemét Theater (*Kecskeméti Színház*), and, from 1986 to 1989, he was Deputy Editor-in-Chief for the periodical, *Mirror (Tükör)*. Between 1981 and 1985, he was a Member of Parliament. His works include *Sinners (Bűnösök)* novel (1961); *The Fourth Man (A negyedik ember)* essays (1964); *Family Novel (Családi regény)* (1984); *The Shadow of Death (A halál árnyéka)* novel (1981); *Booted Revolution (Bakancsos forradalom)* novel (2001). Among his plays are *My Love Electra (Szerelmem Electra)* (1968, 1972); *Golden Calf (Aranyborjú)* (1974) and *The Sinner (A bűnös)* (1974). In his works, he deals with philosophical and ethical problems of society. He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1968) and the Kossuth Prize (1980). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Gyurkovics, Mária** (Budapest, 19 June 1913 - Budapest, 28 October 1973) – Coloratura soprano. She studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. From 1947, she was a member of the Hungarian State Opera. Her debut was in Verdi's *Rigoletto* as Gilda, in 1937. Shortly after, she became the leading coloratura soprano of the Opera House. She filled the empty space left by the death of Lujza (Louisa) Szabó, the emigrated Gitta (Peggy) Alpár, and the retired Erzsi (Lisa) Sándor. She had oratorio performances, sang in operettas, and starred in films; but the opera and oratorium performances were her forte. She sang in almost all great pieces of the repertory of the Opera House, such as Gilda in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, Norina in Dinozetti's *Don Pasquale*, Mária Gara in Erkel's *László Hunyadi*, title role in Delibe's *Lakmé*, Rosina in Rossini's *Barber of Seville*. She sang Oratorios, such as Handel's *Messiah*, *Judas Maccabaeus*, Haydn's *Creation*, Orff's *Carmina Burana*, and Mozart's *Requiem*. She performed with great success in almost all European capitals. She was a recipient the Merited Artist title (1950), the Kossuth Prize (1951), the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1952) and the Outstanding Artist Prize (1954). – B: 0883, 1197, T: 7685.→**Alpár, Gitta; Sándor, Erzsi; Szabó, Lujza.**

**Gyurkovics, Tibor** (Budapest, 18 December 1931 - Budapest, 16 November, 2008) – Psychologist, writer, poet and playwright. He attended the Piarist High School, Budapest and matriculated in 1950. Because of his family background, he was not admitted to Medical School, Law School, or the Academy of Dramatic Art. He worked as a clerk.

Finally, he was allowed to study at the Teacher Training College for Handicapped Children (1953); then he read Psychology at the University of Budapest (1953-1955). He was at first an Assistant, later on a Full Professor at the Teachers' Training Academy for Handicapped Children (1955-1957). In 1956, he became President of the Revolutionary Committee of the Academy; but after the crushed Revolution, he lost his position. He became a substitute teacher in a suburb of Budapest. Between 1958 and 1960, Gyurkovics was the leading Psychologist of the Central Institute of Neurology for Children. From 1960 to 1968, he was a psychologist in the National Mental and Neurology Clinic, and also a psychological expert for the Pest County's Court of Justice (1966-1970). His experiences appeared in a number of his novels and poems. From 1968, he began to live from his writings. He was the dramaturge of the Petöfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) of Veszprém (1988-1992); Co-Chairman of the Chamber of Hungarian Writers (1991-1995); Deputy-Chairman of the Hungarian Academy of Arts; Psychologist for the Hungarian National Soccer Team from 1994, and President of the Hungarian Writers' Association from 1995. His works include *Grafit*, poems (1961); *Breadbreaking (Kenyértörés)* poems (1963); *Son of Man (Emberfia)* poems (1966); *Iron-Rooster (Vaskakas)* poems (1970); *Glass Ball (Üveggolyó)* short stories (1973); *Service (Szolgálat)* novel (1976); *Suicide by Prescription (Öngyilkosság receptre)* short stories (1977); *The Last Christmas (Az utolsó karácsony)* short stories (1980); *Bone without Fish (Szálka hal nélkül)* satire (1984); *To Kill, to Embrace (Ölni, ölelni)* dramas (1985); *Ballad of the Body (A test balladája)* poems (1991); *Cob of Corn (Kukoricacsutka)*, for juveniles (1997), and *Cantata Aquilarum*, poems (1998). His plays are: *You will Die in the Evening (Este meghalsz)*; *The Old Man (Az öreg)*; *Kreutzer Sonata*, and *God is not a Gambler (Isten nem szerencsjátékos)*. His first volume of poetry appeared in 1961; he wrote 49 books. His poetry, prose and plays show him as a multi-faceted, talented and always forward-looking writer. His lyrical attitude is always present in his writings and his form is always masterly. His most fruitful years were in the 1990s, when his creative spirit soared freely. He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize, the International Board on Books for Young People – IBBY Prize, the Hungarian Heritage Prize, and the Kossuth Prize. – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

---





## H

**Haar, Alfréd** (Budapest, 11 October 1885 - Szeged 16 March 1933) – Mathematician; started his higher studies in Chemical Engineering at the Budapest Polytechnic; but in 1904 changed over to the University of Budapest. In 1905 he continued his studies in Göttingen, Germany, where he obtained his Ph.D. in 1909. Before a short stay at the University of Zürich as an assistant professor 1912-1919, he was Professor of Mathematics at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In the years after World War I, in order to escape Romanian rule, he lectured temporarily in Budapest, then in Szeged, where the Kolozsvár University was in exile. In Szeged, together with Frigyes (Frederick) Riesz, he established a famous mathematical center. In 1922 they founded the journal *Acta Scientiarum Mathematicarum*. In 1929, at the University of Hamburg, he expounded his researches in variation in mathematics. In 1931 he was invited to become a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Haar's research extended over a very wide field and led to significant results. These research fields included orthogonal serial functions, singular integrals, theory of sets, analytical functions, partial differential equations, calculus of variations, function approximation, linear unevennesses, discrete groups, continuous groups, the plateau problem, and the infinite Abelian group. He put the problem of the theory of multiple variables on new foundations. Also, in his last work, he achieved something fundamental for modern mathematics by proving the existence of invariant groupings ("Haar Measure, Haar Integral"). He published mainly in German. His main works include *Zur Theorie der orthogonalen Funktionensysteme* (1910 and 1911), *Zur Variations-rechnung Abhandlungen aus der Mathem* (1930), *Der Maasbegriff in der Theorie der Kontinuierlichen Gruppen (The concept of the grain measure "Maas" in the theory of continuing groups)* (1933). – B: 0883, 1279, 1306, T: 7456.→**Riesz, Frigyes.**

**Haas, Mihály** (Michael) (Pinkafő, now Pinkafeld, Austria, 8 April 1810 - Pest, 27 March 1866) – Catholic Bishop, theologian, writer. He began his studies at Szombathely, and continued them in Pécs and in Vienna, where he was awarded a Ph.D. in Philosophy. After he was ordained in 1834, he served in Dunaföldvár and Pécs. Between 1837 and 1846, he worked as a professor at the newly founded Lyceum at Pécs, during which time he also became active in the literary field. In 1846 he was appointed parish priest and soon after was named provost. In 1853 he became inspector of all schools in the district. At the end of his life, he was made Bishop of Szatmár (now Satu Mare, Romania). Of his literary output, the ones dealing with local history are of some importance. His collections of folk music, folk customs, proverbs, as well as nicknames of certain Western Hungarian settlements are significant. – B: 0883, 0942,1020, T: 7617.→**Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Habans** – Name of an Anabaptist sect in historic Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). A large group of the radical Anabaptist movement, fleeing persecution in Switzerland and in Tyrol first settled in Nikolsburg and Austerlitz, Moravia. There, Jakob Hutter, a Tyrolean hatmaker and an able leader gave them their spiritual and worldly Constitution, around 1529. The Hutterites-Habans, as they later became known, believed in adult baptism, and a communal life based on Biblical principles. The "new Christians", soon settled in Northwest Hungary, mostly in Counties Pozsony, Trencsén and Nyitra

(now Bratislava, Trencin and Nitra, Slovakia). Powerful Hungarian landowners: the Pálffy, Erdődy, Illésházy, Czobor, Nádasdy, Batthyány families and the Rákóczi at Sárospatak shielded them from the authorities, mainly for their excellence in many crafts. The Pozsony Diet enacted the first of many Acts against the Hungarian Anabaptists in 1548. After the Battle of the White Mountain in 1620, the Hutterites were expelled from Moravia. A large group, about 180 persons from Ó-Szombat, Hungary (now Sobotište, Slovakia) was received by Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1580-1629) and settled in Alvinc (now Vintu de Jos in Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania). Eventually a group emigrated to Russia,



**Habán deep dish**

and later to the USA and Canada, where they still prosper today. The Habans were accomplished metal workers, producing beautiful cutlery for their landlords. They also introduced the French method of constructing fireproof thatched roofs from straw dipped in clay slip; but above all, they produced some of the finest majolica services outside of Italy. In the Haban communes, potters of outstanding ability produced fine tin-glaze earthenware, painted in high temperature blue, green, yellow and brownish-purple flowers on a white, sometimes blue background. These motives were influenced by contemporary Italian majolica and by some local flora, including tulips and snowdrops. By the sect's strict regulations, only floral motives were allowed. Human figures and animals appeared on Haban ceramics only after the communes were broken up and many of the Hutterites were forced to convert to Catholicism, during the reign of Empress & Queen Mária Terézia (Maria Theresa, 1717-1780). Those who resisted fled the country, eventually settling in North America, around the turn of the 19/20th century. Originally the Haban name applied only to the converted Hutterites, but later tended to include all of the Anabaptists in Hungary. The elegant style of the Haban vessels greatly influenced the motives on later rural Hungarian folk ceramics. The descendants of the converted Hutterite potters kept the traditional style alive, sometimes complete with 17th century dates until the beginning of the 20th century. Haban ceramic vessels are treasured and proudly displayed by many museums today. – B: 7654, T: 7654. → **Hutterites; Bokály; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; Horváth, J. Eugene.**

**Habsburg, Otto von** (Otto Habsburg-Lothringen) (Reichenau an der Rax, Lower Austria 20 November 1912 - Pöcking, Bavaria, Germany, 4 July 2011) – Diplomat, head of the Habsburg family. He was the eldest son of Károly (Charles) IV (1916-1918), the last Emperor of Austria and the last King of Hungary, and Princess Zita of Bourbon-Parma. At the age of four, Otto became Crown Prince of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, when his father ascended the throne, following the death of Ferenc József I (Francis Joseph). However, at the end of World War I in 1918, King Károly IV (Charles) had to abdicate; both monarchies were abolished and the family was forced into exile, when the Republics

of Austria and Hungary were founded. Otto spent the following years in Switzerland and in Madeira (Islands of Azores), where Károly IV died prematurely in 1922, making Otto heir to the throne at the age of ten. Meanwhile, the Austrian Parliament had officially expelled the Habsburg Dynasty and confiscated all their property (*Habsburgergesetz* of 3 April 1919). In 1935, Otto graduated from the University of Louvain, Belgium, having studied Social and Political Science. A fervent patriot, he had opposed the Nazi *Anschluss* of Austria of 1938, and also opposed Hitler's regime. He fled to the USA and spent most of the years of World War II in Washington, DC. After the War, he lived in exile in France and Spain. Well after the end of World War II, he finally renounced all claims to the Austrian throne in 1961, and was eventually allowed to return to his home country in 1966. He became a German citizen in 1978. An early advocate of a unified Europe, he served from 1979 until 1999 as a Member of the European Parliament for the conservative German CSU Party. He was one of the organizers of the so-called Pan-Europa picnic on the Austrian-Hungarian border region in 1989. He spoke fluent Hungarian, had frequently visited Hungary, and supported Hungary in many ways. He was the last heir to the throne of the former Austrian-Hungarian Empire and oldest member of the Habsburg family. – B&T: 1031.→**Károly IV, Emperor and King; Zita, Queen; Pan-European Picnic.**

**Habsburg Restoration Attempts** – There were two attempts by King Károly IV (Charles, 1916-1918), the last Hungarian king, to reclaim the throne in 1921. (1) The King, as a political emigrant, received a resident's permit to stay in Switzerland, but was prohibited from leaving the country. Therefore he traveled in disguise and with false documents, by train, then he crossed the Hungarian border by car and, on 26 March 1921, he arrived by horse-drawn carriage at the palace of the Bishop of Szombathely. The next day, he had an unsuccessful meeting with Regent Horthy in Budapest. On 3 April, the representatives of the Entente Powers launched a concerted diplomatic protest against the Habsburg restoration attempt. The King left the country on 5 April 1921 (and died in Madeira on 1 April 1922). The successor states, comprising the Little Entente (Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and Romania) unanimously protested against the return of King Károly IV, declaring it a *cause de guerre*. (2) The Swiss Government refused to extend the residence permit of the King, since he had violated its conditions. Instead, the castle of Hertenstein was designated as his new residence, which he could leave only with special permission. Nevertheless, Queen Zita, who was very much concerned about their uncertain future and who possessed an exceptionally strong will, arranged a second trip to Hungary with the help of the King's supporters. On a rented plane, they arrived at the manor house of Count Cziráky, in Dénesfa in County Sopron, on 20 October 1921. In the evening, the troops of the Sopron barracks, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Lehár and Colonel Ostenburg, swore an oath of loyalty to the King. They also formed the Royal Government with István (Stephen) Rakovszky as Prime Minister and Count Gyula (Julius) Andrássy as Foreign Minister. In six railway cars, they set out toward Budapest but, at the outskirts of the city, the cadet battalions were ordered to stop their advance. In the meantime, the successor states ordered partial mobilization on hearing the news of the King's return, while the regular Hungarian army units surrounded the King's troops at Budaörs, and they were forced to surrender at Tata on 24 October. The Hungarian Government designated the Abbey of Tihany as temporary residence of the King and his retinue. On 1 November, they were handed over to the Entente Powers. They transported

them aboard the English ship, *Glowworm*, to the island of Madeira. Among the countries created on the ruins of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, Hungary was the only one that did not confiscate the estates of the Royal Family. On 6 November 1921, the Hungarian Parliament by Bills XL and VII abrogated the right of the Habsburg House to the Hungarian crown. – B: 1230, 1338, 1020, T: 7665.→**Károly IV, Emperor and King; Zita, Queen.**

**Had** (Army) – (1) A term used in the broad sense by the ancient Magyars to name the tribes or the family units. Both the male and female members and their children were covered by that expression, and even their serfs were included as members of the *Had*. In various regions, the meaning of the word differed greatly and the expression lost its significance in modern times. (2) In wartime, it is the name of an armed military unit. Declaration of war in Hungarian is *hadüzenet*, and waging war is *hadviselés*, words that preserved the old root of the word. – B: 1078, 1134, 1020, T: 3233.

**Hadik, Count András** (Andrew) (Kőszeg, 16 October 1710 - Vienna, Austria, 12 March



1790) – Military officer. He was a descendant of a small landholder noble family of Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). His career started as a regular Hussar. At the age of 22, he was made an ensign in the Dessewffy Hussar regiment; and in 1736, at the beginning of the Turkish War, he became a captain. He participated in the War of Succession of Austria and in the Seven Years War. His bravery and daring adventures, his Hussar-bravado became legendary. With 400 of his Hussars, he cut through the encirclement of the Fort of Neisse to reinforce the defenders. At Frankenstein, using some cunning, with 350 Hussars, he forced a whole Prussian regiment to flee. In the fall of 1757, as Division-General, with 5270 of his troops in Radenberg, with a daring manoeuvre, he exacted a ransom from the city of Berlin. It was one of the most significant surprise attacks in

Hungarian military history. His force consisted of 1100 Hussars and 1100 Austrian cavalry, the rest being Austrian, Hungarian and Croatian infantry troops and gunners. At that time, his own Austrian and the Prussian enemy armies were far away from him when he declared: "*The road to Berlin is free*". They set out on the 11 October and, five days later, on the birthday of Empress Maria Theresa, he was standing at the gate of Berlin. On the 16th of October, the military envoy, a trumpeter from the cavalry, delivered Hadik's letter to the Mayor of Berlin. It demanded 300,000 *tallers* in tribute money, which the City Council refused. They pulled up the drawbridge over the River Spree, but Hadik's artillery blew apart the chain holding the bridge. The City Council then requested mercy, but by that time Hadik demanded double the tribute money. The City Council could only raise 150,000 *tallers* in cash and gave a draft for the remaining 50,000, made out to Hadik. As Hadik strongly opposed looting, they handed over 25,000 *taller* for the military, which he distributed among the soldiers before leaving Berlin. He accounted for

the rest in Vienna and refused to accept the 12,000 *taller* offered to him personally. Maria Theresia rewarded Hadik with the Maria Theresia Grand Cross. In 1760, he was Commander-in-Chief of the Austrian Imperial Army. For his services he was awarded estates at Cernovič and Futak, along with the title of Count. Between 1764 and 1768, he was military commander, royal representative and attendant of the royal seat in Transylvania (*Erdély* now in Romania). In that capacity, he proposed, for the first time in Hungary, the abolishment of the feudal system. In 1772, he was Commander of the occupational forces and, for a short time, Governor of occupied Poland. In 1774 he was promoted to Marshal and, until his death, he remained the Head of the Imperial Military Council in Vienna. He participated in the campaigns against the French, in one campaign against the Turks, and three times against Prussia. He served for over 45 years. In 1777 he became a Count of the German Empire. He secured the immunity of the Szeklers in Transylvania, and was the initiator of the Szekler and Hungarian settlements in Bukovina. He is buried in Futak. His equestrian statue by György Vastagh was erected in 1937, within the Fort of Buda. – B: 0883, 1031, 1020, T: 3233, 7678.→**Hussars; Hussar Bravado.**

**Hadrovics, László** (Ladislav) (Alsólendva now Lendava, Slovenia, 10 September 1910 - Budapest, 13 May 1997) – Linguist, philologist, Slavic scholar. His primary education was at Lendva, the secondary at Kőszeg and finally at Keszthely, where he graduated in 1929. He studied Hungarian and Latin Literature at the University of Budapest, where he acquired a Degree in Education (Dip.Ed.) in 1934, and obtained a Ph.D. in Hungarian and Slavic Linguistics in 1935. In the same year he was on a scholarship in Berlin. From 1937, he worked at the University Library, Budapest. He was an assistant professor at the Slavic Institute. From 1941, he worked at the Pál (Paul) Teleki Institute and then became researcher for the History Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and Professor, teaching Southern Slavic Philology and Literature. He became Department Head from 1954 until his retirement in 1974. He was a corresponding member and then a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Among his writings are: *Hungarian and Southern Slav Spiritual Links (Magyar és déli szláv szellemi kapcsolatok)* (1944); *Hungarian-Serbian-Croatian Dictionary (Magyar-szerbhorvát szótár - Madžarsko srpskohrvatski rečnik)* (1958), and *Hungarian-Russian Dictionary (Magyar-orosz szótár - Vengersko-russkij slovar)*, with L. Gáldi (1964). He was a recipient of the State Prize (1985). – B: 1122, 1161, 1257, 1339, T: 7103.→**Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Hafenschner, Károly Sr** (Charles) (Budapest, 6 July 1926 - ) – Lutheran minister, theologian. His secondary studies were at the Fásor Lutheran (Evangelical) High School, Budapest. In 1944 he commenced theological studies at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Sopron. With a scholarship from the World Council of Churches, he spent a year at the Seminary of Gettysburg, PA, USA, where he studied Ethics, the crisis of modern times and that of marriage, from the Christian point of view. He later on studied Practical Theology and learnt languages. He obtained a Ph.D. in Practical Theology from the Lutheran Theological Academy of Budapest in 1967. He was Assistant Pastor in Kőbánya-Budapest, the Mandák Home, and the Deák Square congregations, Budapest, where he was a pulpit supply for 3 years; junior pastor for 14 years, and pastor for 15 years. Since the Deák Square Church is the congregation of the Bishop of the Southern Lutheran Church District, he worked with such Lutheran bishops as Lajos (Louis) Ordass, László (Ladislav) Dezséry, Zoltán Káldy and Béla Harmati. He rendered

important support and versatile service to his Church. He was a member of the church delegation at the 3rd Assembly of the World Council of Churches, Minneapolis, MN, USA, and member of the Lutheran Vatican Committee. He participated in important ecumenical meetings, gatherings and consultations in many parts of the world. He was also lecturer at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest. He retired from his pastoral duties in 1989. His book, *Das Herrenmahl (Lord's Supper, Úrvacsora)* is a theological textbook. His studies, articles and books appeared in German, English, Swedish and other languages. He is a recipient the Middle Cross of Honor of Republic of Hungary (2012). – B: 1050, T: 7103.→**Ordass, Lajos; Dezséri, László; Káldy, Zoltán; Harmati, Béla.**

**Hafnium** – A rare element with metallic properties, belonging to the group of titanium. Its atomic number is 72 on the periodic table and its atomic weight is 178.58 with properties very similar to that of zirconium. The chemist, György Hevesy, discovered it in 1922. It is used for making shielding covers in the atomic industry because it can absorb large volumes of neutrons. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7675.→**Hevesy, György.**

**Haggenmacher Plansifter** – Károly (Charles) Haggenmacher, engineer, invented and patented the plansifter in 1887 that is used in the milling process to separate different types of flours according to particle size. He applied diverters to the sifters to direct the stream of the products as needed. His invention was adapted worldwide. – B: 0883, 1091, T: 7662.

**Hagymási, Bálint** (Valentinus Cybeleius Varasdiensis) (Varasd, now in Croatia, 1490 - 12 January 1517) – Humanist writer and poet; between 1506 and 1516 he studied with Italian poet Gionbattista Pio at the University of Bologna, with the financial support of György (George) Szatmári, Bishop of Pécs. At that time Hagymási was already Canon of Pécs and Székesfehérvár. His first independent publication appeared in 1512, in Bologna, under the title *Elegidion*. His main work, the *Opusculum de laudibus et vituperio vini et aquae*, (*Small Book on the Praise and Damnation of Wine and Water*) was published in 1517, in Hagenau, Germany. Another of his works is the poem *Ad Pannoniam*. – B: 1150, 1257, 1020, T: 7617.

**Hahót Codex** – The manuscript of the first Hungarian musical score, *Sacramentarium*, written between 1075 and 1092, for the Benedictine Order of Béla. The music notes appear as *neumas*, i.e. hand signs, the earliest form of music notation. The manuscript is kept in Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia). – B: 1150, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature.**

**Hain, Gáspár** (Gasper) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 17 February 1632 - Lőcse, now Levice, Slovakia, 1687) – Chronicler. He was son of the Magistrate of Lőcse, author of the Lőcse Chronicle. After his studies he became a teacher, then Rector of the secondary schools of Kassa and Lőcse. Later, he was appointed Councilor, then Magistrate of the City of Lőcse. The title of his chronicle is: *Zipserische oder Leutschauerische Chronika*. – B: 1078, 1257, T: 7617.→**Cipszers.**

**Hainburg (Hunvár)**, Austria – The first settlers in the area were the Illyrians and the Celts. Its Celtic name was *Carnuntum*, and it became the capital of the Province of Pannonia, where Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius once resided. A castle was built there in 1050. The Romans had developed this town but, during the great migration, it fell into

ruin. The fortress was called Hun Fort (*Hunvár*), and it later became an Avar stronghold. The Hungarians used it as one of their border fortresses. In 1683, the Turks devastated the town and ruined its castle on their way to the siege of Vienna. The city's old statue of Attila the Hun probably dates from the 12th century. Joseph Haydn, the composer lived here from 1737–1740 as a child learning music, and singing as a choirboy. – B: 1078, 1031, T: 7103.→**Pannonia; Attila; Huns; Avars; Hajdús.**

**Hajdú Dance** – During the Turkish war of the 16th century, a specifically Hungarian dance was developed by restless, wandering *Hajdú* (*Heyduck*) soldiers: the Hajdú Dance (*Heyducker Tanz*). It is performed with cudgel or sword to bagpipe music. Its steps are made up of staggering, stamping, squatting, later spinning and leaping into the air. By the 18th century, it evolved into the *Verbunkos* (from German *Werbung*, recruiting), used as a recruiting dance by the Hungarian army. This in turn evolved into the now internationally known Hungarian dance, the *Csárdás*.– B: 1031, 1138, 1197, 1020, T: 3220, 7103.→**Verbunkos; Hajdús; Csárdás; Hungarian Dances, Traditional.**

**Hajdú, Júlia** (Budapest, 8 September 1925 - Budapest, 23 October 1987) – Composer, pianist. Her studies were completed at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where she obtained a Degree in Music Education. She studied folkmusic with Zoltán Kodály and jazz instrumentation with György (George) Rimki. She composed 14 operettas, hundreds of dance songs, music for radio and television, variety shows, songs, dance suites, such as the *Winter Pleasures (Téli örömök)*, *Merry Moments (Vidám percek)*, arias, serenades and movie background music. Her main works are *Comedians of Füred (Füredi komediások)* (1959); *Lady Doctor (Doktorkisasszony)* (1960), and *Pest is Worth a Night (Pest megér egy estét)* (1960). Her songs were quite popular at the time. – B: 0883, 1508, T: 7667.→**Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Hajdú, Péter** (Budapest, 27 December 1923 - Budapest, 19 September 2002) – Linguist. His higher studies were completed at the University of Budapest, in Hungarian and German languages (1941-1950). After World War II, he carried out research at the Library of the Festetics Estate, as a co-worker of the National Széchényi Library. From 1951, he worked in the Finno-Ugric Department of the Linguistic Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He organized the Finno-Ugric Department at the University of Szeged, and was its professor until 1974, when he was appointed Director of the Linguistic Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Between 1974 and 1992, he taught at the University of Budapest. He was also President of the Linguistic and Literary Department of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1965-1990). He was a research professor between 1991 and 1995, and retired in 1996. He was visiting professor in Vienna, Munich and Uppsala. He was Director of the Institute of Finno-Ugric Studies. His special field of research was Samoyedic languages, phonology, etymology, ancient history of the Hungarians (*Magyars*). He edited some 10 volumes. His works include *The Samoyedic Peoples and Languages (A szamojéd népek és nyelvek)* (1949); *Antecedents of the Development of the Hungarian People (A magyarság kialakulásának előzményei)* (1953); *Finno-Ugric Peoples and Languages (Finnugor népek és nyelvek)* (1962), *Introduction to Uralic Linguistics (Bevezetés az urali nyelvtudományba)* (1966), and *Samoyedic Chrestomathy (Szamojéd chrestomathia)* (1968). Some of his works appeared in German. He was a regular or honorary member of a number of learned societies, such as the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, exterior member of the Finnish



Academy of Sciences, Honorary Doctor of the University of Szeged and the University of Uppsala, Knight of the Finnish Order of the Lion, a recipient of the Labor Order of Merit and the Széchenyi Prize. – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Hajdú Tradition** – The Hajdú tradition is characterized by the military life style of the 16-18th centuries. The heroic part of the tradition, kept alive by legends such as the freedom fights of István Bocskai (1604-1606); fights against invading Turks; against marauding Serbs, who fled to Hungary as the Turkish occupation of their land advanced. Today, this tradition is reflected by their folk dances. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7103.→**Hajdús; Bocskai, Prince István.**

**Hajdúböszörmény Cauldron** – A 320-mm-high cauldron of the Late Bronze Age (1570 – 1200 B.C), found in the town of Hajdúböszörmény in Eastern Hungary. It is decorated with sun and bird symbols. It is dated from the 9th century BC. It is in the collection of the Hungarian National Museum, Budapest. – B: 1100, 1020, T: 7617.

**Hajdús** (*Haiduk or Haiduc*, in the singular *Hajdú*) – Collective name of an identifiable subgroup of Hungarians. The name is not based on ethnic features but on a type of profession or job. The group and its name originate from the late 14th century. At that time, animal husbandry and commerce were growing and, with them the demand for herdsmen and armed guards who accompanied the herds on foot to markets of the distant towns of Europe. These armed guards were called *Hajdús*. With the changing of cattle export laws, the existence of Hajdús became uncertain and, instead of returning to their former peasant life style, they organized themselves into irregular troops. Thereby the original concept of herdsmen changed to a military one from the second half of the 16th century. In the 16-17th centuries their numbers grew with the addition of outlaws, fugitives and insurgents against Habsburg rule. They took part in Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai's freedom-fights and, after the victorious battle of Álmosd on 15 October 1604, he settled many of them in the Hajdúság region in Eastern Hungary, which includes Kálló, [Hajdu]Nánás, [Hajdu]Hadház and Vámospércs. In a charter dated 12 December 1605, Bocskai gave them nobility and granted them estates. On 13 September 1609, Transylvanian Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Báthori resettled the Hajdús of Kálló to Böszörmény, because of an ongoing confrontation with soldiers of the Austrian Imperial Army. In later ages, *Hajdú* was the name of servants of the nobles or civil authorities, sometimes wearing decorative uniform. – B: 1078, 1134, 1138, 1231, T: 7103, →**Bocskai, Prince István; Hajdúság; Győrffy, István; Báthori, Prince Gábor; Hajdú Tradition; Hajdú Dance; Hajdúság.**

**Hajdúság** – A historical area in Hungary with a unique culture. A landmass of 966 km<sup>2</sup> was assigned to the jurisdiction of the *Haiduk* in County Hajdú-Bihar, containing six towns including the capital, Hajdúböszörmény; they were granted free status. Its population reached 63,000, before the Turkish occupation, dropped to 4700 in 1720; by 1870 its population was again 63,000. It enjoyed many privileges, granted only to the nobility in the Middle Ages by the King. From 1790, the area regularly sent a delegate to the Lower House of Parliament. In 1876, it became part of County Hajdu-Bihar. Its most famous area is the *Hortobágy* Steppe (*Puszta*) of Hungary. – B: 1078, 1134, 1138, 1020, T: 7656.→**Hajdús.**

**Hajmássy, Ilona** (Ilona Massey) (Nagykőrös, 16 June 1910 - Bethesda, MD, USA, 20 August 1974) – Actress. Her career began at the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), Budapest.



Subsequently, she moved to screen acting in Vienna, and Hollywood, USA, where she signed with Metro Goldwyn Mayer, under the name of Ilona Massey. Her first major success was with Eddy Nelson in the 1937 musical, *Rosalie. Balalajka* in 1939, is another notable example of her many films, where she starred once again with Eddy Nelson. Her feature films include *Circus Heros (A cirkusz hősei)* (1935); *New Wine (Új bor)* (1941); *The Invisible Agent (A láthatatlan ügynök)* (1942); *Spring Clouds in the Sky (Tavaszi felhők az égen)* (1944); *Tokyo Rose* (1946); *Mexican Vacation (Mexikói vakáció)* (1946); *Northwest Outpost (Északnyugati előőrs)* (1947); *The Looters (A fosztogatók)* (1948), and *Happy Love (Boldog szerelem)* (1949). – B: 0883, 1435, T: 7667.

**Hajmássy, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Hagymássy, Hagymási) (Zalaegerszeg, 20 July 1900 - Buenos Aires, 9 February, 1990) – Actor. He was trained at Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi's acting school; later performed with various theater companies. Discovered by Franciska Gaál, he joined the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) in 1927 in Budapest. During the 1940s, he was on contract with the New Hungarian Theater (*Új Magyar Színház*), but acted at the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) as well. He was cast primarily in comedies and light plays; and from 1933 on, also in films. In 1944 he left Hungary, settled in Argentina, and became a regular on the stage of the Hungarian Theater in Buenos Aires. His main roles included Balásházy in Hunyady's *Black Stemmed Cherry (Feketeszárú cseresznye)*; Gosztonyi in Móricz's *Gentry Fun (Uri-muri)*; Colonel Stromm in Mikszáth-Harsányi's *The Noszty Boy's Affair with Mari Tóth (A Noszty-fiu esete Tóth Marival)*, and Higgins in B. Shaw's *Pygmalion*. His feature films include *Stolen Wednesday (Az ellopott szerda)* (1933); *Hungarian Resurrection (Magyar feltámadás)* (1939); *A Night in Transylvania (Egy éjszaka Erdélyben)* (1941); *The Devil Never Sleeps (Az ördög nem alszik)* (1941); *The Perfect Family (A tökéletes család)* (1942); *Siamese Cat (Sziámi macska)* (1943), and *It Happened in Budapest (Ez történt Budapesten)* (1944). – B: 0883, 1339, 1445, T: 7667.

**Hajnal, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Gyepűfüzes, now Kohfidisch, Burgenland, Austria, 4 October 1912 - Budapest, 26 January 1987) – Poet, translator of literary works. His schooling was in Szombathely; moved with his family to Budapest in 1926. While attending University, he supported himself by private tutoring and working as a clerk. After 1945, he read Law for two years. From 1949 on, he worked as Editor for the journal, *Public Education (Népművelés)*, thereafter, in turn with the journals *Book (Könyv)* and *The World of the Book (Könyvilág)*. His works include *The Complaint of a Pauper (A szegény panasza)* (1947); *Among Stones (Kövek között)* (1980) and *Before You Step into the Fog (Mielőtt belépsz a ködbe)* (1980). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hajnal, István** (Stephen) (Nagykikinda, now Kikinda, Serbia, 3 July, 1892 - Budapest, 16 June, 1956) – Historian. In 1919 he was an archivist at the Hungarian National Museum. From 1920 he was clerk at the National Archives, and from 1922 he acted as an archivist for the Princely Esterházy family. In 1921 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdocent*), and from 1931 Professor of Modern History at the University of Budapest. His field of research was the problems of comparative history of writing; the relationship between sociology and science of history, and on certain questions of political history. He was particularly interested in the spreading of literacy, historical knowledge and understanding. His writings are important in the radical communication change of our age. He became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of

Sciences in 1928, and became a regular member in 1939. He was stripped of membership in 1949 for political reasons, but his membership was reinstated in 1989. His main works include *On the Chancery of King Béla IV (IV. Béla király kancelláriájáról)* (1914); *Modern History (Az újkor története)* (1936); *Vergleichende Schriftproben zur Entwicklung und Verbreitung der Schrift im 12-13. Jahrhundert* (1943), *L'enseignement de l'écriture aux universités médiévales* (1954). – B: 0883, 1028, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hajnal, László Gábor** (Ladislav Gabriel) (Szabadszállás, 27 August 1948 - ) – Writer, journalist, sociologist. From 1967 he read Philosophy and History at the University of Budapest. In 1969 he was imprisoned by the Communist Government for subversive propaganda, but freed by amnesty in 1971. Thereafter, he was a manual laborer. In 1971 he worked as a reporter for the *Illustrated Newspaper (Képes Újság)*, and completed his higher studies in 1976. In 1981 he left Hungary for the West and worked at the *Free Europe (Szabad Európa)* Radio Station in Munich. In 1986 he founded a periodical entitled *Generations (Nemzedékek)*, and became co-owner of the *Novum Verlag* publishers in Munich. In 1995 he returned to Hungary. Among his works are *Only the Mornings are Terrible...(Csak a reggelek borzalmasak...)* articles (1982); *Human Mill (Embermalom)* selected writings (1985); *Vigil Without Fear (Virrasztani, félelem nélkül)* (1996), and *Prison-Book (Börtönkönyv)* (1998). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hajnal, Zoltán** (Cegléd, 11 September 1933 - ) – Geophysicist, educator. He received his higher education at the University of Sopron, he emigrated to Canada in 1957, and continued his higher education at the University of Saskatchewan, graduating with a B.Ed., (1961), MSc. (1963), and Ph.D., University of Manitoba (1970). He was employed by Chevron Standard as an interpreting geophysicist (1963-1965). He worked at the University of Manitoba as a lecturer from 1965 to 1970, and was Professor of Geophysics at the University of Saskatchewan from 1970. His special fields include geophysics, physics of Earth and seismology. He published nearly 100 scientific and technical papers in periodicals, conference proceedings and technical reports. He has ongoing projects in the USA and Hungary. He served on more than twenty professional and expert committees, such as the Earth Sciences Computer Committee. He organized scientific conferences. The recipient of several research grants, he is a Fellow of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Hajnóczy, József** (Joseph) (Modor (now Modra in County Pozsony), 3 May 1750 – Buda, 20 May 1795) – Scholar of jurisprudence and one of the leaders of the Hungarian Jacobites. He completed his legal studies in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), became a qualified solicitor, and spoke seven languages. He became secretary, first to Count Miklós (Nicholas) Forgách and, from 1779, to Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchényi. About this time, he joined the Freemasons. He became a supporter of Emperor Joseph II, because he expected help from the Emperor in opposing feudalism in Hungary. He was appointed Deputy-Lieutenant of County Szerém, at the southern edge of the Kingdom of Hungary. After the death of Emperor József II (Joseph), not being a nobleman, he lost his position. Thereafter, in the unfolding nobility-nationalism movement of 1790-1791, during the reign of Lipót II (Leopold), he endeavored to get the relatively progressive wing to accept social-economic reforms. Hajnóczy soon became disillusioned in the movement and turned to the ideas of the French Revolution, which he tried in his writings to popularize in wide circles from 1791 on; his ideas grew ever more radical. In his work

on taxation, he criticized the Hungarian feudal constitution and demanded the levying of tax on the nobility and the secularizing of all church properties. By demanding the general and proportionate sharing of taxation, as well as freedom of the press, he was already pressing for the establishment of a civic state. He also urged the importance of the right of the serfs to culture. In 1792 he became Secretary of the Royal Treasury in Buda. In 1793, he distributed among his friends the Jacobin constitution, translated into Latin. In the spring of 1794, Ignác (Ignatius) Martinovics, the learned revolutionary leader of Hungary, drew him into the Jacobin movement as one of the directors of the secret Society of Freedom and Equality. On 16 August 1794, Hajnóczy was captured and taken to Vienna, then carried to Buda and, on 27 April 1795, he was sentenced to death. In the meadow southwest of the Castle Hill of Buda called *Vérmező* (Blood Meadow) he was beheaded, together with his companions. His works include *Writings of the Hungarian Jacobins (A magyar jakobinusok iratai)* (Published by Kálmán Benda, I-III, 1952). – B: 0883, 1031; T: 7456. → **Martinovics, Ignác; Jacobites in Hungary.**

**Hajnóczy, Péter** [Family name: Béla Ödön (Edmund) Hajnóczy] (Porcsalma, 10 August 1942 - Porcsalma, 8 August 1981) – Writer. He completed his secondary education in evening classes (1962). Thereafter he earned his livelihood with casual jobs. After the appearance of his first volume, *The Stoker (A fűtő)* (1975), he lived from his writings. He belonged to the circle of writers grouped around the *Moving World (Mozgó Világ)* literary review. One of the most characteristic figures of the 1970s, he introduced a new narration technique. Despite his short life, he created a complete literary world. His works include two short novels: *Death Rode out of Persia (A halál kilovagolt Perzsiából)* (1979); *The Bride of Jesus (Jézus menyasszonya)*, (1981), and *Short Novels and Other Writings (Kisregények és más írások)* (1993). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hajós, Alfréd** (Guttman, Arnold) (Budapest, 1 February 1878 - Budapest, 12 November 1955) – Swimmer, architect. He was only 13 when he lost his father, who got drowned in the Danube. At age 18 he won a 100-meter free-style swimming competition in the cold water of the Zea Bay in Athens and, after a brief rest, also the 1,200-meter competition. Having scored these victories in swimming, he did not take part in any more competitions, but his many-sided talent was demonstrated by his participation in the first official football match in Hungary, and played also in the first select team against the Austrians. He did some boxing and took part in gymnastic competitions. After obtaining his Degree in Architecture at the University of Budapest, he worked in the engineering bureau of architect Ödön (Edmund) Lechner. In 1924 he designed a stadium plan, together with Dezső (Desider) Lauber. He designed a number of public buildings, among them the *Arany Bika (Golden Bull) Hotel* in Debrecen. Well after retirement age, he worked in the *Mezőterv Design Office*. Hajós was the designer of the swimming pool on Margaret Island of Budapest, which is named after him. A shipping firm, a school in Budafok, and a swimmingpool in Budapest bear his name. – B: 1768, 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Lechner, Ödön.**

**Hajós, György** (George) (Budapest, 21 February 1912 - Budapest, 17 March 1972) – Mathematician. He completed his higher education at the University of Budapest in 1929. For a few years he taught in high schools; then, between 1935 and 1949, he lectured at the Polytechnic of Budapest as a demonstrator, then as an assistant professor. Subsequently, he became Head of the Department of Mathematics at the University of

Budapest. In 1948 he was elected a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1965 he became a member of the Romanian Academy of Sciences and, in 1967, of the German Academy of Sciences. His research field was many-sided. Hajós made significant advances in the geometric theory of numbers, in the theory of groups, in discrete geometry, in the geometry of grid-points, in the theory of designing, in the grill-theory, in the Bolyai-Lobachevsky geometry, and in numerical analysis. His most important mathematical result is known as the Hajos-Minkowski Theorem. He was Editor-in-Chief of the journal, *Acta Mathematica Academiae Scientiarum Hungaricae*, in which he regularly published. His main work is *Differential Geometria* (1950); *Über einfache und mehrfache Bedeckung des n-dimensionalen Raumes mit einem Würfelgitter* (*Using simple and multiple coverage of the n-dimensional space with a cubic lattice*) (1941); *Introduction into Geometry (Bevezetés a geometriába)* (1960), in German (1969). He was twice a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1951, 1962). A mathematic competition bears his name. – B: 0883, 1306, T: 7456.

**Hajós, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 1953 - ) – Poet, writer, translator of literary works and journalist. The Communist dictatorship did not allow him to attend secondary school, thus he completed high school through correspondence. Meanwhile he earned a living as a lathe operator, later as a laborer. After the publication of his poems in top literary magazines, he was appointed Librarian at the University Library, and then at the Széchenyi National Library in Budapest. After having emigrated to Canada (1977), Hajós once again worked as a lathe operator to support his further studies. Admitted to the University of Toronto in 1981, he obtained an English Specialist Degree and a Degree in Hungarian Literature (1985), followed by a Diploma in Marketing from Centennial College followed (1991). He fulfilled an important role in local Hungarian cultural life by founding and running the Hungarian Club of the University of Toronto (1981-1985), and organizing well over a hundred cultural events. A year later, he founded, and subsequently ran a publishing, printing and advertising business. Writing poems since early childhood, by 1967 he won a special literary poetry prize. This led to an introduction to the renowned poet László (Ladislav) Kálnoki, who would become his teacher and lifelong friend. Hajós entered into the literary world when the foremost literary review of the day, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*, published nine of his poems at once in their 1 June 1974 Issue. The following year he was asked to translate poems for the anthology, *Modern Moldavian Poets – The Ballad of the Blue Snow (Mai Moldován Költők – A Kék Hó Balladája)*. He was a contributor to one of the editors and publishers of the literary journal, *Witness (Tanú)* (1978-1980). His book of poems, *In the Noose (Szárítókötélen)* was published in 1980 (American-Hungarian Writers' series). At the request of the Toronto Board of Education, he took part in the writing and editing of teachers' textbooks (1990-1992). Hajós edited a number of books, newspapers and periodicals, held poetry readings in Hungary, Canada and the USA, and his works have been published in different forums including print, radio and television. In English translation, his work has appeared in numerous publications, including *Writ 14*, (1982); *Crossroads: Anthology of Hungarian Canadian Authors* (1986), and *Blessed Harbours* (2002). – B: 0892, 1257, 7657, T: 7657. → **Canadian Hungarian Literature.** → **Kálnoky, László.**

**Halápy, Konstantin** (Szilárd Alápi) (Ungvár, now Uzhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine, 15 August 1698 - Privigye, now Prievidza, Slovakia, 8 January 1752) – Poet. He was born

into the lesser nobility in 1781, and he entered the Piarist Order. He taught at various places, including Debrecen and Privigye, Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) and was named Principal of the Convent and Secondary School of Privigye. Later, he was named Provincial of the Piarist Order and was known by the above name in literary circles. He wrote numerous poems, odes, elegies, epigrams, enigmas, as well as educational and descriptive verses in Latin, including *Nessus indissolubilis Damonem and Pythiam* (1726), *Epigrammatum moralium liibri 6*, *Elegiarium unicus* (1747). – B: 1150, 1257, 1020, T: 7617.

**Halas, John** (Budapest, 1912 - London, 1995) – Scenario writer, animator. John Halas learned his craft under George Pál. He launched his career in 1934 and, two years later, moved to England, where he continued his cinematographic career with British Animated Films in London. Later, he and his wife, Joy Batchelor, founded the Halas-Batchelor Films. It became one of the most significant producers of cartoon films at that time. Their most famous feature was *Animal Farm* (1954), based on the novel by George Orwell. It was the first full-length animated film made in Great Britain. They made some 47 works, including *Owl and the Pussycat* (1952); *The Christmas Visitor* (1959); *Automania 2000* (1963); *The Three Musketeers* (1974), and *Dilemma*, (1981). – B: 1041, T: 7103.

**Halas Lace** (*Halasi csipke*) – Lace making is an ancient craft. It was introduced into the northern regions of Hungary (now Slovakia) by German miner families, settling there in



the 16th century, escaping religious persecution in their homeland. Gradually, this craft spread all over the Kingdom of Hungary. At first, the nobles in manor houses used lace as braids. Regions famous for lace making, apart from Upper Hungary, are: Mezőkövesd, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and first and foremost, Kiskunhalas, the home of the famous Halas Lace. Lacemaking in the farming town of Kiskunhalas started with Árpád Dékány (1861-1931), teacher and folk artist, who created his first lace design in 1902. His successors, Mária Markovits, Ernő (Ernest) Stepanek and Béla Tóth, developed the original design with folk

motives. The new lace was worked with only a needle and thread over a paper pattern. Their technique was wholly original. The unusual combination of weaving, and the traditional techniques of needle-lace gave this lace its unique feature. Early Halas lace even incorporated color into the designs, which included doilies, fans and border lace. Over the decades, the lace evolved and, by 1935, color was almost never seen. To keep their standard high and to help distinguish between the true Halas lace and copies, they incorporated a logo. Three fishes are now included in each piece of Halas lace. The fame of Halas lace continued to grow until World War II, when the Lace House (*Csipkeház*) and all its records and patterns were destroyed. The lace makers rebuilt it, and lace making was restored in Hungary. Among the great variety of motifs are butterflies, snowflakes, bell shapes, ribbons, and many more. Making of Halas lace is extremely time-consuming; its price per gram is equal to that of gold. The Halas lace was exhibited in Budapest, St Louis, Milan, London and Berlin World Exhibitions. It won the Grand Prix in Paris in 1937, ahead of the Brussels lace. There is a *Csipkeház* (*Lace House*)

Museum in Kiskunhalas. The Halas Lace Foundation was established by the local government of Halas that has also founded the Halas Lace Center, which coordinates the lace makers working in Hungary, supporting them and organizing biennial exhibitions – B: 1031, 1138, 1380, T: 7103.

**Halasy-Nagy, József** (Joseph) (Ercsi, 2 May 1885 - Hajdúszoboszló, 6 May 1976) – Philosopher. He received his Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Budapest in 1907, and began his career by teaching at the High School in Kiskunhalas. His first writings on literature appeared at this time in the journal *Communications on Literary History* (*Irodalom-történelmi Közlemények*). On Alexander Bernat's request, he translated Pascal's *Thoughts* (*Gondolatok*), and published it in 1912, with explanatory notes and comments. He also worked on *Taine*. In 1916 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) with the thesis, *History of French Philosophy in Modern Times* (*A francia filozófia története az újkorban*). Between 1919 and 1924, he taught in Budapest and Pécs. From 1940 he held a faculty position at the Department of Philosophy, and was Dean of the Faculty of Arts from 1941 to 1942, at the University of Szeged. He was also on the editorial boards of the Athenaeum and Pannonia Publishers. His views incorporate various philosophical directions, from positivism to neo-kantianism. His interpretations of moral ethics reflect an idealist world-view. His works include *History of Philosophy* (*A filozófia története*) (1912, 1927); *Foundations of Ethics* (*Az ethika alapvonalai*) (1925); *Modern Thinking* (*A modern gondolkodás*) (1927); *Philosophy of Antiquity* (*Az antik filozófia*) (1934); *The Metaphysics of Aristotle* (*Aristoteles metafizikája*) (1936); *Man and his World* (*Az ember és világa*) (1940); *The History of the Beginnings of Political Science* (*A politikai tudományok kezdetei*) (1942); *The Spiritual Life of Man* (*Az ember lelki élete*) (1943), and *The Philosophy* (*A filozófia*), 1944. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667. → **Alexander, Bernát**.

**Halassy, Olivér vitéz** (Budapest, 31 July 1909 - Budapest 10 September 1946) – Swimmer, water-polo player. He completed his secondary education in Budapest; as a school boy he had an accident while traveling on a tram, and his left leg became crippled. Yet he turned to sport, became a swimming and water-polo member of the Újpest Gymnastic Club, and in 1931, he was a member of the water-polo playing and championship-winning team in the European Championships in Paris (1931), Magdeburg (1934), and London (1938). In the Olympic Games of Amsterdam (1928), he won second place, while in the Los Angeles Games of 1932, and in the Berlin Olympics of 1936, he was a member of the gold-medal winning water-polo team. Between 1926 and 1938, he gained excellent results in several events in free-style swimming. In 1931, in Paris, he became European Champion in the 1,500-meter free-style swimming. He won National Championships in river swimming on eleven occasions. As a member of the University of Budapest's sportsman team, he was 5 times in the select free-swimming team, and 91 times in the select water-polo team. In 1946, he lost his life in a robbery incident. The sports center of Újpest (northern suburb of Budapest) is named after him. – B: 1768, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Halász, Albert** (Felsőlakos, now Gornji Lakoš, Slovenia, 2 February 1969 - ) – Poet, essayist, journalist. His secondary studies were in Lendva (now Lendava, Slovenia). He studied Hungarian Literature and Ethnography at the University of Budapest, where he acquired a Ph.D. in 1999. Between 1994 and 1997, he was journalist at the weekly,



*Peoples' Newspaper (Népújság)* in Lendva. In 1997 and 1998, he was a free enterpriser, publisher. Since 1998, he has been the Hungarian program director of the Slovenian TV. Among his writings are *Smile-Crumbles (Mosolymorzsák)* poems (1991); *The Press and Ethnography of Alsólendva 1889-1919 (Az alsólendvai sajtó és a néprajz 1889-1919)* (1994); *Icons (Ikonok)* poems (1996), and *Eminent Days, Folk Festivals in the River Mura Region (Jeles napok, népi ünnepek a Muravidéken)* (1999). – B: 0878, 1169, 1257, T: 7103.

**Halász, János** (John) (Zenta, Hungary, now Senta, Serbia, 27 April 1885 - New York, N.Y. 18 February 1976) – Physician. He attended school in Montenegro. He studied Medicine from 1913 at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. During World War I, he voluntarily enlisted in the army and served there from 1915 to 1919. Among other distinguished medals, the *Signum Laudis* was conferred upon him. From 1922, he worked at his birthplace as a physician, now under Serbian rule. When, in 1939, a part of Voivodina was returned to Hungary, he worked in Újvidék (now Novi-Sad, Serbia). He relentlessly fought for the health of the poor agricultural workers. Finally, the Hungarian Parliament enacted the “Peasant Law”, also called “Halász Law” in 1941. He became Chief Director of the *Institute of National Social Insurance (Országos Társadalombiztosítási Intézet – OTI)*. From 1944, he was again in the army. He moved to the USA in 1951 from Germany, and worked as physician in various hospitals. In New York, he set up a Hungarian Library and was involved in Hungarology research. He retired in 1962. His over 10,000-volume library became the core of the János Halász Library in Toronto, Canada. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Halász, József** (Joseph) (Szeged, 5 April 1945 - ) – Lawyer, politician. His higher studies were at the University of Szeged, where he studied Law, Mathematics and Auditing, obtaining a Degree in each, and a Doctoral Degree in Law. In addition, he earned a diploma in Systems Administration. He was a university professor for 17 years, and taught post-graduate courses in logic, leadership theory, systems theory and auditing. He wrote several editions of lecture notes. Among these, one entitled, *Programming Logic*, is still circulating among the students. He worked in professional appointments and in middle-management as well. He went on early retirement. Since then, he is engaged in political theorizing, insisting on the uniqueness and restoration of the Hungarian Holy Crown Doctrine. He also writes about the dangers that befell Hungary by joining the European Union. He founded the *Shield Alliance (Pajzs-szövetség)*, and edits the *Eunyet* electronic website, lecturing and writing articles and essays. He wrote a book entitled, *Love or Hate (Szeretet vagy gyűlölet)*. He calls himself “The Humble Servant of the Holy Crown”. – B: 2000, T: 7103. → **Holy Crown Doctrine; Crown, Doctrine of the Holy Crown.**

**Halász, Judit** (Judith) (Budapest, 7 October 1942 - ) – Actress. Her higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1960-1964). From 1964-1965 she worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs. From 1965, she has been a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest. She is a versatile actress with some forty theater, film and TV roles to her credit. She created a new genre of singing poems of classical poets. Her theater roles include Estella in Krudy's *The Red Mail Carriage (A vörös postakocsi)*; Egérke in Örkény's *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)*; Mrs. Husheby in G. B. Shaw's *Heartbreak House (Megtört szívek háza)*; Lady Capulet in Shakespeare's *Romeo*

and *Juliet (Romeo és Júlia)*, and Emma in H. Pinter's *Betrayal (Árulás)*. Some of her film roles are *Singing Bird (Énekes madár)* (TV, 1966); *The Bear (A medve)* (TV, 1970); *The Pendragon Legend (A Pendragon-legenda)* (1974), and *On the Last Summer (Az utolsó nyáron)* (1990). She also made many recordings. She is a recipient of many awards and prizes, among them the Mari Jászai Prize (1971) the Merited Artist title (1983), the Smile Prize (1987), the Kossuth Prize (2001), Member of the Society of Immortals (2003), the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2007), the Prima Primiissima Prize (2008), Pro Urbe Budapest Prize (2010), and My Country Prize (2011). – B: 0874, 1105, 1445, T: 7103. → **Presser, Gábor**.

**Halász, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 29 August 1880 - Budapest, 27 July 1949) – Mechanical engineer. He invented the compressed-air mortar during World War I. It was soundless, therefore difficult to locate. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7662.

**Halász, Zoltán** (Budapest, 31 December, 1914 - ) – Writer, journalist, art historian. He obtained a Law Degree at the University of Budapest (1938). He worked at the *General Credit Bank (Általános Hitelbank)*, Budapest, and was journalist at the *Hungarian Journal (Magyar Hírlap)*. During World War II, he served intermittently in the army. From 1945 he worked at the *Hungarian News Agency (Magyar Távirati Iroda)*, and was its reporter in Rome, Italy (1947). Between 1947 and 1949 he was a contributor at the Hungarian Radio. From 1950 to 1955, he was unemployed and earned his living as a translator. Between 1960 and 1989, he was Editor of the periodical, *Hungarian Quarterly*. From 1993, he was Editor of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica Hungarica*. His fields of interest are archeology, urban history, even gastronomy. He has done much for the proliferation of Hungarian culture abroad. His works include *Discovery of Budapest (Budapest felfedezése)* (1959); *Across Canada (Keresztül-kasul Kanadán)* (1975); *Hortobágy and its Environs (Hortobágy és környéke)* (1990), and *Gastronomic Adventures in Europe (Gasztronómiai kalandozások Európában)* (1997). – B: 1257, T: 7103.

**Halina Cloth** – A thick white, rough felt-type cloth made of strong sheep's wool. It is used to make outerwear and *halina* boots for the herdsmen of Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), the *Hungarian Steppe (Alföld)* and, to some extent, for those of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) in County Veszprém. – B: 0942, 1138, 1153, T: 3240.

**Halmay, Zoltán** (Dubrava, now in Slovakia, 18 June 1881 - ? 20 May 1956) – Swimmer, all-round sportsman. He started working as a journalist; later he worked as a civil servant. Apart from swimming, he competed in speed skating, and became a champion; he also played ice hockey and football, proving himself to be the best in these fields as well. He learned swimming in the swimming pools of the Danube and always made good use of his height of 189 cm, and also his long arms. He won 13 Hungarian Championships, and won championship titles in Austria, Germany and England. He participated as an athlete in three Summer Olympic Games: in Paris in 1924, he won two silver medals and one bronze medal. In 1904, in St. Louis, following Alfred Hajós' example, he won two Olympic Championships. In the London Games in 1908, he acted as team captain, helping his team members in every way. He became the famous all-round sportsman of the first decade of the 20th century. As a result of concentrating on his fellow sportsmen, neglecting himself, he only gained second place in the 100-meter sprint swimming and could not secure a winning position in the 4x200-meter sprint relay race in swimming.



His swimming career became a fiasco. He was elected to be a member of the Swimming Hall of Fame. – B: 1768, 0883, 1031; T: 7456.→**Hajós, Alfréd.**

**Halmi, Artur** Lajos (Louis) (Pest 1886 - New York, USA, 1939) – Painter. He learned his profession in Vienna and Munich. He went to Paris with a Munkácsy scholarship. Between 1894 and 1910, he lived in Munich and worked as a sketch artist at the newspaper, *Jugend*. In 1910 he moved to New York. He was quite popular in the United States for his magnificent portraits. His paintings include *Little Girl Before the Mirror (Kislány a tükör előtt)* and the *Old Woman and Flowers (Öregasszony és virágok)*. He exhibited in 1922 and in 1931. He was a recipient of a number of awards, among them the Golden Medal at Antwerp (1894), and Golden Prix Budapest (1896). – B: 0872, 0934, T: 7103.

**Halmi, Róbert Sr.** (Budapest, 22 January 1924 - ) – Producer, author, photojournalist. Son of a playwright mother, and a father, who was the official photographer to the Vatican and the Habsburg Empire. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest. In 1944, he participated in the antifascist resistance movement in Hungary, was twice arrested, sentenced to death, but escaped and lived in Austria. In 1947 he was put on trial by the Communist Government of Hungary for blowing up bridges and was sentenced to death. With his father's help, he escaped with a camera and little else and, in Salzburg he chronicled his travails in a seven-part series, in the *Saturday Evening Post*, called *Trial by Terror*. In 1950, he emigrated to the USA, and started as a penniless immigrant. Borrowing from his father's legacy, he ultimately secured a position as a photographer at *Life* magazine in 1952. In 1962 he started to make document films for television, and became well-known in adventure photography, showing exotic sites and dangerous assignments. In 1979 he produced his first significant work, the film adaptation of Hemingway's *Old Man*. There are some 200 film and TV productions to his credit, including *Gypsy; The Odyssey; Moby Dick; Argonauts; Arabian Nights; Gulliver's Travels; Animal Farm; Lonesome Dove, Dinotopia Daniel Defoe's Robinson Crusoe*, and the *Arabian Knights*. He is owner of the Hallmark Entertainment Co. with some 200-million subscribers worldwide He is the most prolific producer in TV history, a multiple Emmy Awarded winner and was recipient of the Peabody Award in 1999. – B: 1037, 1081, T: 7456.

**Halmos, Paul** (Pál, Richard) (Budapest, 3 March 1916 - Los Gatos Calif., 2 October 2006) – Mathematician. His mother died early on, his father, a physician, emigrated to Chicago, USA in 1924, leaving behind three of his sons under a guardian. Paul joined his father in 1929. He attended high school in Chicago. At first, he studied Chemical Engineering at the University of Illinois; then, after one year, he changed to Mathematics and Philosophy. He earned a Ph.D. in Mathematics in 1938. In early 1939 he obtained a position at Reed College in Oregon. Almost simultaneously he was offered a scholarship at the Institute for Advanced Study in Princeton, which he accepted. A year later he became John von Neumann's assistant. In 1942 Halmos published his *Finite Dimensional Vector Spaces*, which was to bring him instant fame as an outstanding writer of mathematics. After leaving the Institute for Advanced Study, he was appointed to Syracuse University, New York. Here, he took part in teaching soldiers in the Army's Specialized Training Program. In 1946 he became an assistant professor at the University of Chicago. In 1961 he moved to the University of Michigan. In 1968-1969 he served for

one year as Chairman of the Mathematics Department of the University of Hawaii. At the end of that year, he accepted a professorship at Indiana University. He remained at Indiana until 1985, when he moved to Santa Clara. Halmos is known for both his outstanding contributions to operator theory, ergodic theory, functional analysis in Hilbert space, and for his series of exceptionally well-written textbooks. He authored more than 120 articles and 13 books, including *Finite Dimensional Vector Spaces* (1942); *Measure Theory* (1950); *Introduction to Hilbert Space and Theory of Spectral Multiplicity* (1951); *Lectures on Ergodic Theory* (1956); *Naive Set Theory* (1960); *Algebraic Logic* (1962); *A Hilbert Space Problem Book* (1967), and *Lectures on Boolean Algebras* (1974). Among his many prizes and award are the Chauvenet Prize (1948), the L.R. Ford Prize (1971, 1977), the György Pólya Prize (1983), and the Steele Prize (1983). He has been elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He has also been awarded an Honorary D.Sc from the University of St Andrews. – B: 0874, 1278, T: 7103. → **Neumann, John von.**

**Halom Clan** – One of the six Szekler clans of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The ancient Hungarian meaning of the word *halom* was “resigned to die” or “ready to die”. From this clan stem the György, Halom, Názán and Péter branches. A 19th century document also mentions the Gabud branch. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617.

**Hamar, István** (Stephen) (Kisszentmárton, 18 December 1867 - Budapest, 11 August 1933) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He studied Theology at Budapest (1886-1890), and Edinburgh (1890-1891). He was an assistant minister in Budapest (1891-1893), and secretary of the bishop (1893-1896). He became an assistant, then Professor of Old Testament at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, from 1897 till his retirement in 1931. He was the guardian of the Ráday Library and Archives, and President of the Calvinist Political Association (1905-1912). His articles and studies appeared at home and abroad in newspapers and periodicals. Some of his writings appeared in books, others in lithographed form, and some are still in manuscript. A selection of his works: *Book of Hosea (Hóseás könyve)* (1897); *Biblical Theology, vol .i, (Biblia theológia, I)* (1989); *Little Biblical Lexicon (Bibliai kislexikon)*, with J. Murányi (1910); *Book of Isiah, vols. i-xii, (Ésajás könyve I-XII)* (1917); *Book of Prophet Joel (Jóel próféta könyve)* (1928); *Book of Prophet Amos (Ámos próféta könyve)* (1932), and *Introduction to the Old Testament (Ótestamentumi bevezetéstán)* (1921, 1929), He was co-author of the Czeglédy-Hamar-Kállay: *Biblical Lexicon (Bibliai Lexikon)*. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Hammerl, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 15 February 1942 - ) – Marksman, coach. His higher studies were at the Semmelweis Medical School of the University of Budapest (1961-1968), and at the School of Physical Training, Budapest (1978-1982). He worked at the Ganz Electric Works, Budapest (1952-1956), and at the Hungarian Home Defense Alliance (*Magyar Honvédelmi Szövetség*) (1957-1968). He was a competitor in the Dózsa Sport Club Újpest (1969-1977). His best achievements were: Olympic Champion in Tokyo (1964), silver medalist at the Mexico Olympic Games (1968), triple bronze medalist in European Competitions, Captain of the National Team for 24 years. He is Sportsman of the Nation. – B: 0874, 1656, T: 7103.

**Hámos, László** (Ladislav) (Neully-sur-Seine, France, 22 June 1961 - ) – Human rights activist. In the USA, he founded the New York based Transylvanian Committee (*Erdélyi Bizottság*), and the Hungarian Human Right Foundation, HHRF (*Magyar Emberjogi*

*Alapítvány*) in 1975, has been its President since 1976. The Organization fights against deprivation of civil rights of Hungarians in the detached historical Hungarian territories in the Carpathian Basin, mainly in Transylvania. They valiantly fought against Ceausescu's oppressive and village-demolition politics in Transylvania. On 26 April 1988, Victor Orbán, then Hungarian Prime Minister, appointed him his foreign policy counselor. He regularly participates in negotiations of Hungarian ethnic issues, as he is a member of the *Hungarian Standing Conference (Magyar Állandó Értekezlet – MAERT)*. In order to successfully defend the human rights of Hungarians, they built significant contacts to the upper echelons of the US administration. – B: 1037, 1031, T: 7103.→**Systematization; Tőkés, László.**

**Hamvas, Béla** (pen-name Antal Pál) (Eperjes, now Presov, Slovakia, 23 March 1897 - Budapest, 7 November 1968) – Writer, philosopher. He participated in World War I; in 1919 his family was expelled from Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) by the Czechoslovak authorities. They settled in Budapest. His higher education was at the University of Budapest, where he acquired a Degree in Hungarian and German Literature. After a short stint as a journalist, he became a librarian at the *Capital City Library (Fővárosi Könyvtár)* (1927-1948). He lost his job for political reasons during Communist times and earned his living as a laborer. He wrote some of his most important works during this period, but his works remained unpublished. He was one of the founders of the periodical, *Island (Sziget)*, and of a spiritual workshop in 1936. His writings in the field of literature, esthetics, philosophy, psychology, sociology and science-theory appeared in various newspapers and periodicals. In his work, *Scientia Sacra*, (written in 1943, published in 1988), he dealt with the metaphysical orientation of archaic men, and men of Christian culture. In *Karneval* and *Patmos*, literature, history, culture-history, philosophy and metaphysics are intertwined. Especially in *Karneval*, esoteric themes, such as hermetism and magic are utilized. His philosophy was ignored by officials, and even György (George) Lukács criticized them. Others insist that his work might be an alternate Hungarian philosophy. His basic experience was the universal orientation and the transparent existence, which is the contradiction between the authentic existence and the modern world. There is a growing interest in his work in France and Russia. Some of his works are *World Crisis (Világválság)* (1938); *Spirit and Existence (Szellem és egzisztencia)* (1987); *Silentium-Secret Notebook, (Silentium-Titkos jegyzőkönyv)* (1987); *The Invisible Story (A láthatatlan történet)* (1943, 1988); *Thirty-three Essays by Béla Hamvas (Hamvas Béla 33 esszéje)* (1987), and *Scientia Sacra* (1988). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize posthumously (1991). There is a Hamvas Institute in Budapest. – B: 0883, 0878, 1028, 1257, T: 7103.→**Lukács, György.**



**Hamvas, Endre** (Andrew) (Piszke, 27 February 1887 - Kalocsa, 3 April 1970) – Archbishop of the Roman Catholic Church. He started his Theological studies in 1909, and earned a Doctorate at the *Pázmáneum*, Vienna. He was ordained in 1913, and worked as Parish Priest in Naszvad (now Nasvady, Slovakia). In 1916, he became the Chaplain of the *Notre Dame de Sion Institute*. From 1928, he taught Ethics at the Seminary of Esztergom. He had various positions and offices, and was consecrated Bishop of the Csanád Diocese in 1944. He protested against the German persecution of the Jews in Szeged. After the arrest of Archbishop Mindszenty in 1949, he became the Apostolic

Administrator of the Diocese of Esztergom, from 1951 to 1956. In 1954, he was appointed Archbishop of Kalocsa. Due to ill health, he resigned in 1968. Yet he was still able to participate in the negotiations between the Catholic Church and the Communist State. He also attended the Second Vatican Council in 1962-1965. He worked also with the state-supported *Opus Pacis*, and the Catholic Committee of the National Peace Council. One of his works is *The Vatican and the Action Française (Vatikán és az Action Française)* (1928), and he wrote a series of religious textbooks for junior high school students. – B: 0945, T: 7103.→**Mindszenty, József; Opus Pacis; Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Hamvas, József** (Joseph) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 5 August 1911 - Toronto, 2001) – Chemical engineer, virologist, actor. He was educated at the Royal Military Ludovika Academy and the Polytechnic of Budapest and graduated as a Chemical Engineer in 1942. He served in the Hungarian Army. After World War II, he was employed by the Hungarian Restitution Mission in Vienna. He moved to Salzburg in the late 1940s, and later emigrated to the United States, and worked as an interpreter with the US Air Force, then he moved to Edmonton, Canada, to work for an oil company. He then moved to Toronto, worked in the Ontario Department of Health as Head of the Electron Microscopy Laboratory of the virus section, where he introduced the electrophoretic analysis of serum and electron microscopic identification of viral infections. He served as Acting President of the Federation of Hungarian Engineers and Architects. He was the former executive secretary of the Hungarian-Canadian Engineers' Association. He was Secretary General of the Rákóczi Foundation (*Rákóczi Alap*). He established the Hungarian Research Institute of Canada and was the former producer of the Hungarian House Radio at CHIN. He also published scientific papers on the technical use of the electron microscope in virus research. In Toronto he was active among the Hungarian emigrees, and he appeared intermittently at the Art Theater (*Művész Színház*) led by Sándor (Alexander) Kertész. – B: 0893, 1445, T: 4342.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Hamza, András** (Andrew) (Seregélyes, 5 April 1920 - Manville, NJ, USA, 20 October 1983) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He graduated from the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. While still a theology student, he founded and led the renowned *Kántus*, the men's choir of the Academy. After World War II, he became the editor of the most outspoken weekly paper, the *Independent Youth (Független Ifjúság)*. In 1947, when the Communist pressure began to build up, he was arrested by the Hungarian Secret Service (*Államvédelmi Hatóság – ÁVH*). After a year of humiliating treatment, he was granted temporary release. In 1948 he managed to escape to Switzerland, where he supported himself as a factory worker, while attending to the spiritual needs of the Hungarian refugees. He arrived in the United States in 1950. At first, he performed pulpit supply in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Between 1951 and 1957, he served in Dayton, Ohio, where he was instrumental in building a new church. In the same year he received a call from the congregation of the 116th Avenue Hungarian Church in New York. Then, in 1961, he was appointed administrator of the famous Madison Avenue Presbyterian Church in New York City, while serving the Hungarian congregation. From 1975 until his death in 1983, he was Minister of the Manville, NJ. Hungarian Reformed Church. He enjoyed worldwide reputation both as a spiritual leader and as a preacher. For twenty years, he acted as official representative of the Presbyterian Church in America at

domestic and international conferences; at the Assembly of the World Conference of Churches in Uppsala; at the Conference of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); and several times in Hungary and the United States. He founded and led the only Hungarian choir in the State of New Jersey, the famed Kodály Choir. – B: 0906, T: 7617.→**State Security Police; Reformed Churches in America.**

**Hanák, Péter** (Kaposvár, 8 August 1921 - Budapest, 6 October 1997) – Historian. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest (1945) and at the University of Rome from (1947). From 1948, he worked at the University of Budapest in various positions; finally, as professor from 1980. Between 1949 and 1991, he worked in various positions at the History Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Science. From 1964 to 1966, he taught at the University of Economics, Budapest. He was also a professor at the Central European University, Budapest. His field of research was the position of Hungary in Europe, her relationship with the neighboring nations, and Hungary's history in the 19th century. His works include *Hungary in the Monarchy (Magyarország a Monarchiában)* study (1975), *The Danubian Patriotism of Oszkár Jászai (Jászai Oszkár dunai patriótizmusa)* (1985), and *European Regions in History (Európa régiói a történelemben)* (with J. Szücs, 1988). He was a recipient of the Anton Gindely Prize (1986), the Széchenyi Prize (1997), and the Ferenc Deák Prize (1997). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1990, 1995). – B: 1257, T: 7103.

**Hanák, Tibor** (Kalocsa, 9 September 1929 - Vienna, Austria, 14 November 1999) – Philosopher, writer. He graduated from the Jesuit High School in Kalocsa, but for political and family reasons, he was not allowed to matriculate. In 1949 he escaped from Hungary to Austria by hiding beneath a railway carriage. He read Philosophy and Literature at the University of Innsbruck, and taught at a high school in Innsbruck (1955-1959); thereafter, he moved to Vienna, where he started publishing. His writings appeared in the *New Horizon (Új látóhatár)*; *The Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*; the *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*, and other newspapers in the West. From the 1960s he was the Austrian reporter for Radio Free Europe. His main field of interest was 20th century philosophy, especially that of Ludwig Wittgenstein, and the Marxist György (George) Lukács, also a Hungarian. He wrote two books on Lukács. Some of his other books are *Ideologies and Our Age (Ideológiák és korunk)* (1968); *The Marxist Philosophy and Sociology in Hungary (Die marxistische Philosophie und Sociologie in Ungarn)* (1976); *The Development of Marxist Philosophy (Die Entwicklung der marxistische Philosophie)* (1976); *The Forgotten Renaissance, the Marxist Philosophy in Hungary (Az elfelejtett reneszánsz, a marxista filozófia Magyarországon)* (1979); *Philosophical Criticism (Filozófiai kritika)* (1980); *The Indispensable Judgment (A nélkülözhetetlen bírálat)* (1990); *The History of Philosophy in Hungary (Geschichte der Philosophie in Ungarn)* (1990), and *With Open Eyes (Nytott szemmel)*, essays (1990). As a consequence of his severe illness in late 1991 he lost his consciousness never to regain it. – B: 0921, 1257, T: 7103.→**Lukács, György.**

**Hankiss, Ágnes** (Erdős) (Budapest, 7 March 1950 - ) – Writer, politician. She studied Clinical Psychology at the University of Budapest (1974-1985), was a free-lance writer (1985-1995), then advisor to the Alliance of Young Democrats Party (*Fiatalkor Demokraták Szövetsége – Fidesz*) (1994-1996), and Commissioner of the *Europalia Hungaria* (1989-

1999). From 2000 she was Director of the Petőfi Museum, then Chief Director of the Béla Hamvas Institute. At the same time, she was presidium member of the board of the Hungarian Radio Public Foundation (*Magyar Rádió Közalapítvány*) from 1966. From 1990 to 1994 she was a member of the Capital City Assembly (*Fővárosi Közgyűlés*). In 2009 she was elected European Union parliamentary representative of Fidesz, and she is in the fraction of European People Party (*Európai Néppárt*). A selection of her works: *Anatomy of Confidence*, (*A bizalom anatómiája*), essays (1978), *Rope Walking* (*Kötéltánc*), essays (1984), *Fundamentals of Social Psychology* (*Társadalom lélektani alapismeretek*), university textbook (1984), *A Sensitive Farewell to the Reigning Prince* (*Érzékeny búcsú a fejedelemtől*), film script (1985), *A Fine History* (*Szép história*), novel (1989), *Map of the Soul* (*A lélek térképe*), essays, prose (1992). She received For Literature of the Furure Prize (1988), and the Attila József Prize (1992). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Hamvas, Béla.**

**Hankiss, Elemér** (Elmer) (Debrecen, 4 May 1928 - ) – Sociologist, literary historian. He earned a Ph.D. in English and French Literatures at the University of Budapest in 1951. From 1965, he was co-worker at the Literary Science Institution of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1983, he was Department Head, later Director at the Sociological Research Institute (*Irodalomtudományi Intézet*) of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest. Between 1990 and 1994, he was President of Hungarian Television. He also taught at the University of Budapest; at Stanford University (1992) and at Georgetown University in the USA (1993-1994). From 1999, he was Visiting Professor at the University of Florence, Italy. He was Vice President, then President of the Hungarian Sociological Society (*Magyar Szociológiai Társaság*) (1993, 1994). His field of research is related to the method of literature psychology and literature explanation. From the mid-1970s, his interest turned to sociology. His works include *Literature and Psychology* (*Irodalomtudomány és pszichológia*) (1970); *Value and Society* (*Érték és társadalom*) (1977); *East-European Alternatives* (*Kelet-európai alternatívák*) (1989), and *Abenteuer Menschheit* (*Adventure of Humanity*) (1999), *Fears and Symbols* (*Félelmek és szhímbólumok*) (2006). He is a recipient of the Szent Márton Prize (1999), the Széchenyi Prize (2006), the Prima Primissima Prize (2007), the For my Country Prize (2008), he is Honorary Freeman of Budapest (2006). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.

**Hankiss, János** (John) (Budapest, 21 September 1893 - Budapest, 28 April, 1959) – Literary historian. His higher studies were done in Budapest and Paris and he obtained a Ph.D. in 1915. Thereafter, he was a teacher, reader and Honorary Professor of French Literature at the University of Debrecen. From 1923, he was Professor at the University of Debrecen. In the meantime, from 1943 to March 1944, he was Undersecretary at the Ministry of Education. From 1950, he was a sessional lecturer of French Literature, as well as Librarian at the University of Debrecen. He was the editor at a number of newspapers and magazines, such as the *Debrecen Review* (*Debreceni Szemle*); *Source* (*Forrás*); *Helicon*, and *Our Contemporaries* (*Kortársaink*). He organized the first International Literary Congress, Budapest (1931), and, for sixteen years, he was Head of the Summer University of Debrecen. His main field of research was comparative literary history, literary history, and music history. Under the pen names “János Fehér, Antal Fehérváry”, etc. he authored poems, short stories and literary translations. His works include *Panorama de la littérature hongroise contemporaine* with G. Juhász, (1930);

*Europe and Hungarian Literature from the Conquest (896) to the Compromise (1867)* (*Európa és a magyar irodalom a honfoglalástól a kiegyezésig*) (1943), and *La littérature et la vie* (1953). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hankóczy, Jenő** (Eugen) (Pusztaszelyke, 24 February 1879 - Budapest, 2 March 1939) – Agricultural research scientist, an internationally recognized scholar in the field of wheat and flour quality. He studied at the Agricultural College of Magyaróvár (1899-1900), and assistant professor of Agronomy at the same institution from 1901. From 1904 he was a research associate at the National Agronomical Research Station (*Orsz. Növénytermelési Kísérleti Állomás*). He initiated there his research into wheat and flour quality. He invented the *farinometer* in 1905, out of which developed the *farinograph*, a flour-quality grading instrument in 1912. His method and his instrument were adopted all over the world. From 1924 he was Director of the National Institute of Chemistry (*Orsz. Kémiai Intézet*). In 1928 he established a Grain and Flour Experimental Station (*Gabona- és Liszt-kísérleti Állomás*), which operated under his direction. He initiated the Hungarian national cadastral survey of wheat and high quality wheat production. His work made possible the selection and production of the most suitable wheat varieties in Hungary after World War I. A Street in District II of Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1436, 1020, T: 7662. → **Farinometer**.

**Hanság** – A low-lying area east-southeast of Lake Fertő in the northeastern corner of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). The area is about 400 km<sup>2</sup> and is characterized by wet meadows, a high water table and peat deposits. Its drier perimeters show traces of human population, dating from the Late Stone Age (6000 BC). According to the Chronicles of Anonymus, the early Magyars settled here at around 980. One of the tribal leaders, Solt, settled the Kangars in this area to provide protection against invaders from the West. The draining of this area was started in the 18th century with the establishment of the Hanság Channel. To conserve the character of the early swamplands, the Hanság Land Conservation Area was established in 1976. – B: 1150, 0942, 1153, T: 7656. → **Anonymus**.

**Hanva Clan** – A Hungarian clan, dating from the Carpathian settlement period, 896 AD, supposedly a branch of the Hont-Pázmány clan, whose ancient seat was Hanva (now in Slovakia). In 1200, Count Zsigmond Hunth acquired the villages of Hanva, Szekláros, Visnyó, Répás and Fillér in County Gömör. In 1253 his son signed himself Venceslaus Hunth de Hanva. He is the direct ancestor of the family Hanvay de Hanva at Gömörszékáros. – B:1078, 1020, T: 7617.

**Harangozó, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 19 April 1906 - Budapest, 30 October, 1976) – Dancer, choreographer, ballet master, ballet director. While still a student, he began as an extra at the Opera House and, by 1936, performed in most productions. His first choreography, the *Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*), was performed at the open-air festival of Szeged in 1935. His independent choreography is Huby's *Scenes in a Country Tavern* (*Scenes de la Csarda - Csárda jelenet*), which premiered at the Budapest Opera in 1936. He represented the first successful experiment with a ballet style of a distinctly Hungarian flavor. In 1937 he was appointed Ballet Master of the Opera, and in the same year and traveled to London on a study tour. Upon his return, and until 1942, he choreographed numerous single scene productions, such as Borodin's *Dances of Polovec* (*Poloveci táncok*); Milhaud's *Salad* (*Francia saláta*); Tchaikovsky's *Romeo and Juliet*



(*Romeó és Júlia*), and Bartók's *The Wooden Prince* (*A fából faragott királyfi*). Some of his works were performed in Florence, Milan and Berlin. In 1948-1949, he created F. Farkas's *Tricky Students* (*Furfangos diákok*); in 1951 Kenessey's *Kerchief* (*Keszkenő*); Delibes' *Coppelia* in 1953, and the new interpretation of Bartók's *The Miraculous Mandarin* (*A csodálatos mandarin*) in 1956, mark high points in his artistic development. Several of his works were filmed by Hungarian Television. During the 1950s, he was Director of Ballet at the Budapest Opera House, as well as President of the Hungarian Dancers' Association. He was one of the most prominent personalities of Hungarian ballet. He was recipient of the Kossuth Prize in 1956. – B: 0883, 1437, 1445, T: 7667.

**Harangozó, Imre** (Emeric) (Hungary, 1965 - ) – Ethnographer. He came from a peasant ancestry with firm Roman Catholic belief, and grew up in a Socialist system. He began his higher studies in 1985, and received a general teaching diploma in Debrecen, and also a diploma in 1994 in Békéscsaba to teach the Roman Catholic religion. In 2001 he received a degree, which allowed him to teach religion at the Department of Religious Studies of the Péter Pázmány Catholic University. The main focus of his writings is the sacral ethnography. Primarily, he has been preoccupied with the traditional world-view and belief-system of the Moldavian and Gyimes Magyars, but he also deals with the traditions and belief systems of the shepherds of the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*), Hungary. In 1992, with his friends, he founded the Arnold Ipolyi People's Academy (*Ipolyi Arnold Népfőiskola*), of which he is the President. His other social offices include President of the Advisory Board of the For Újkígyós Public Foundation (*Az Újkígyósért Közalap Kuratóriuma*); Vice-President of the Lifetree Cultural Foundation (*Életfa Kulúrális Alapítvány*), and presidential member of the Lakatos Demeter Society of the Moldavian Csángó-Magyars (*Moldovai Magyarok Lakatos Demeter Szövetsége*). At the same time, he is a member of the *Hungarian Ethnographic Society* (*Magyar Néprajzi Társaság*), the *Association of Christian Intellectuals* (*Keresztény Értelmiségiek Szövetsége*), and the *Association of Catholic Hungarian Journalists* (*Magyar Katolikus Újságírók Szövetsége*). Imre Harangozó's ethnographic research has been published in 12 books, including *Shining Star of Radna...* (*Radna fényes csillaga...*) (1990); *Data to the Study of Folk Cultivation* (*Adalékok a népi műveltség vizsgálatához*) (1995); *There, Where Hungarians Once Lived...* (*Ott hul éltek vala magyarok...*) (2001); *The Center of the Village* (*A falu közepe*) (2004), and *Prayers from Etelköz* (*Etelközi fohászok*), with Réka Kővári (2005). His articles and studies were published in different papers and journals. He received the Sebestyén Gyula prize from the Hungarian Ethnographical Society in 2003. – B: 1935, T: 7690, 7103.

**Haraszthy, Ágoston** (Augustine) (Futkak, now Futag, Serbia, 30 August 1812 - Corinto, Nicaragua, 22 July 1869) – World traveler, entrepreneur and viticulturalist. He came from an old untitled noble family. He became fluent in the German, French and English. He was destined for a career in law. He read a lot about America and his fascination with it led him to venture a journey there with two new American friends. He set out for America on 27 March 1840, settled in Wisconsin and, in 1842, took part in the founding of Haraszthyville, Wisconsin, now Westville. He was invited by President Tyler to a reception, where he appeared in Hungarian attire. On his return to Hungary he published a work, *Travels in North America*, in two volumes, in 1844, which enjoyed great interest, containing an account of his journey across the ocean, settling in the USA and his ensuing work. He soon sold his estate in Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). In 1849,



he and his family of ten traveled to America and settled in San Diego, California, where he conducted various business activities (was ship owner on the River Mississippi, log-merchant, and fought with the Apache Indians), gained a good reputation, and subsequently was elected sheriff in San Diego, and alderman and politician in 1852. Later, he bought 65 hectares of land in the Sonoma Valley, in which he planted grape vines of Tokay and Zinfandel vine-plants, brought from Hungary. His articles and book on California grapes and wines created much interest. As a result of his work, viticulture was established and gathered momentum in the region. Today, he is regarded as the founder of viticulture in America and the father of California wine. In 1854, the President of the United States named Haraszthy a Controller of the mint and gold refining works. The following year, he became the Manager of the gold refinery. In 1857, he moved to Buena Vista. He was the first one in California to dig out a 30-meter long cellar in the mountainside, to keep his wines at a uniform temperature throughout the year. He recognized that the local redwood lumber was very well suited for making wine caskets. Later, he gave up his vineyards, and in 1866 moved to Nicaragua. First he bought a sugar cane plantation and set up a rum distillery. Later on, while building a sawmill he fell into a river and lost his life. It was believed an alligator killed him. On the 100th anniversary of his death, the United States Government held an exhibition and commemoration in his memory and also named Tokay the post office of Lodi, California. In 1961, the Senate of California acknowledged his services. In San Diego, in the centre of Balboa Park, there is a bronze plaque with his portrait in front of the local Hungarian House. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7680, 7103.

**Haraszti, György** (George) (Budapest, 7 January 1912 - Budapest, 26 November 1980) – International lawyer. After completing his legal studies at the University of Budapest, he passed the examinations to qualify as a solicitor and judge in 1938. However, he was not called to the Bar; instead, he had to work as a forced laborer. Only after World War II was he able to practice as a lawyer; in 1948 he worked in the Ministry of Industry, and later he was in charge of the Department of International Law at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. In 1950 he was set-aside on made-up charges. In 1952 he joined the International Law Section of the Faculty of Law at the University of Budapest. He became a professor in that section in 1962. He specialized in the legal practice of the International Court of Justice at The Hague, and also in legal aspects of the International Conventions, consular law and cosmic law. He was a member of the Institute of the International Law and of the Council of Cosmic Law of the United Nations Organization. He edited the serial *Questions of International Law* (vol. i, 1960; vol. ii, 1981), an important work in international law literature in Hungary. His works include *The Practice of the International Court of Justice: 1946-1956 (A nemzetközi bíróság joggyakorlata: 1946-1956)* (1958); *Some Fundamental Problems of the Law of Treaties* (1973), and *International Law (Nemzetközi jog)*, textbook with co-authors (1976, 1989), and he translated the work of Hugo Grotius entitled the *Law of War and Peace, vols. i-iii*, with R. Brósz, Gy. Diószdi, (1960). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Haraszti, Sándor** (Alexander) (Soltvadkert, 2 March 1920 - Atlanta, GA, USA, 16 January 1998) – Surgeon, Baptist pastor. He studied at the Teachers' Training Academy, Budapest (1943), then at the Baptist Seminary, Budapest (1944), after that at the Department of Philosophy of the University of Budapest (1944). He studied Medicine at the University of Lausanne, Switzerland in 1949, and completed it at the Semmelweis

University, Budapest. After the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he left Hungary and moved to the USA. In 1957-1958, he worked in the Baptist hospitals in Missouri State and in St Louis hospitals. In 1958 he was a colleague of Albert Schweitzer at Lambarene, Gabon, Africa. He conducted research work in Georgia (1959-1960). In 1960 and 1961, he worked at the Clinic of Emory University, Atlanta, Georgia, USA. Afterwards, he was Chief Physicist of the Veteran Hospital of Atlanta. He was Secretary of the Hungarian Baptists in America. He was a colleague of evangelist Billy Graham, and accompanied him on his evangelizing tours to Russia, Hungary and Romania. In Romania, as translator for Billy Graham, he did not support Graham's stand in the case of Hungarian minority in Transylvania and the resistance of Rev. László (Ladislav) Tóké against Ceausescu's oppressive policy. Some of his works are *Trials of Faith in Marriage and Outside of Marriage (Hitpróbák házasságban és házasságon kívül)* (1965), and *I Was Not Disobedient (Nem voltam engedetlen)* (1997). – B: 1037, T: 7103.→ **Tóké, László; Holy Crown of Hungary, return of.**

**Hargita Mountain Range** (Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – A mountain range of some importance within the southeastern bend of the Carpathian Mountain Range. It is 136 km long and 30 km wide. Its highest peak is the Madarasi-Hargita (1801 m). Its central mountains are quite rugged and uninhabited, densely covered by oak, beech, spruce, pine and true fir forests on their lower slopes, while the peaks provide alpine panorama. Its eastern slopes provide catchment basins for the Maros and Olt Rivers. Sulfurous gas and mineral springs are common on the perimeters of the mountain range. The Hargita Mountains, highly revered by the Szeklers, supplied materials for the famous Szekler carvings, thereby giving a special folklore character to this area. – B: 1130, 0942, T: 7656.→**Szeklers.**

**Hargitay, Mariska Magdolina** (Los Angeles, 23 January 1964 - ) – American actress, whose mother was Jayne Mansfield and her father was the Hungarian Mickey Hargitay, though the Italian-American cabaret performer Nelson Sardell claims to be her biological father. She learnt her father's native language, Hungarian, but she also speaks fluent French and Italian. She graduated in 1987 from the UCLA School of Theater, Film and Television, majoring in theater. She married the actor, Peter Hermann, on 28 August 2004. She began her acting career by appearing on the TV series, *Falcon Crest*, in 1987. She was widely known in her recurring role in the TV series, *ER*, as Dr. Greene's (Anthony Edwards) girlfriend, Cynthia Hooper, during the 1997-1998 season. Since 1999, she has starred as the detective, Olivia Benson, in *Law and Order: Special Victims Unit*. In 2005, she lent her voice to the video game, *True Crime: New York City*. In 2006, she won an Emmy Award for Outstanding Lead Actress for her role in the drama series, *Law and Order: Special Victims Unit*. In 2005, she was named by *People* magazine as one of the 50 most beautiful people. Her roles include *Ghoulies* (1985); *Seinfeld* (TV, 1993); *The Advocate's Devil* (TV, 1997), and *Plain Truth* (TV, 2004). – B: 1031; T: 7456.→**Hargitay, Mickey.**

**Hargitay, Mickey** (Miklós, Nicholas) (Budapest, 6 January 1926 - ) – Actor. He left his native Budapest, and emigrated to the USA at the beginning of the 1950s. He started as an adagio dancer, and also had his own construction company. He was interested in bodybuilding, and in 1955, he won the Mr. Universe title. Then he commenced an acting career. He joined the Mae West stage show, where he met Jane Mansfield. They married

in 1958. The same year he made his motion picture debut in *Slaughter on Tenth Avenue*. They made three films together but divorced in 1964. His subsequent roles were mainly in Italian productions. He remarried in 1973, and became successful in real estate. His daughter, Mariska Hargitay is a film-actress. Some of his remarkable feature films are: *Mr. Universe* (1988); *Deliria caldo* (1972); *Lady Frankenstein* (1971); *The Wild, Wild World of Jane Mansfield* (1968); *Bloody Pit of Horror* (1965); *Revenge of the Gladiators* (1961), and *The Loves of Hercules* (1960). – B: 1037, T: 7103.→**Hargitay, Mariska Magdolina.**

**Harmat, Artur** (Nyitrabajna, now Bojná, Slovakia, 27 June 1885 - Budapest, 20 April 1962) – Conductor, composer. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy in Budapest. For a while, he worked in Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), then, from 1912, in Budapest. He taught music and was a school inspector for music education. From 1921 to 1927 he was Director of the Palestrina Mixed Choir; from 1922 to 1926, he taught at the Higher Music School, Budapest; from 1922 to 1938, he was conductor at the Inner-City main parish church. Together with Viktor Karvaly, he developed a new music curriculum for high schools, and revised the elementary music texts of Pongrác Kacsóh. From 1924 to 1960 he taught Gregorian Chant, Liturgical Music and Counterpoint at the Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1926 he established the Faculty of Sacred Music at the Academy of Music. He was the conductor at the Szent István Basilica in Budapest. His work include *Masses and Motetes (De profundis, Tantum ergo, etc.)*; *Folk Music Works*; *Song to Saint Margaret (Ének szent Margithoz)*; Secular Choir Compositions, such as *Mother of Mátyás* (text by János Arany). He compiled with Sándor (Alexander) Sík the new hymn collection *Thou Art Holy my Lord! (Szent vagy Uram!)* (1931) and the *Cantus Cantorum* with Alajos (Aloysius) Werner. His textbook is *Counterpoint, vols. i, ii (Ellenpont tan I, II)* (1947, 1958). A Choir and the Central Cantor Training School in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.→**Kacsóh, Pongrác; Sík, Sándor.**

**Harmati, Béla** (Ősagárd, 23 April 1936 - ) – Bishop of the Lutheran Church, theologian. He studied at his place of birth, and continued it in Csepel, Vác and Szentendre. His secondary education took place in the Fásor Lutheran (Evangelical) High School (1950-1952), and in the Attila József High School, Budapest (1953-1954). He studied Theology at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest (1954-1959). With a scholarship from the World Council of Churches, he pursued postgraduate studies in Ecumenics, Systematic Theology, Philosophy and Sociology at the Ecumenical Institute of Bossey, at the University of Zürich (1966-1967), and at the University of Heidelberg, Germany (1970). He obtained a Doctoral Degree in Theology at the Evangelical Theological Academy, Budapest in 1980. The Protestant Theological Institute, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) granted him an Honorary Doctorate in 1985. He was ordained in 1959, and served as an assistant pastor in Veszprém, Balassagyarmat, Rudabánya, Budapest-Fásor and Budapest-Józsefváros (1959-1966). He worked as an assistant of the Theological Department of the Lutheran World Federation, Geneva, (1967-1970). Between 1970 and 1973, he was the Foreign Secretary of the Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary, and concurrently lecturer at the Lutheran Theological Academy, where he was Professor of Systematic Theology (1973-1976). In 1976 he was called to be the Pastor of the Budapest-Deák Square Congregation. Between 1980 and 1987, he occupied the Chair of the Sociological Department of the Lutheran World Federation, Geneva. In 1987, he was elected Bishop of the South District of his Church, its President

Bishop from 1990, and President of the Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches (1992-1998); President of the Hungarian Bible Council from 1991; a presidium member of the Christian-Jewish Society (1991), its Co-President in 1993; Co-President of the Dialogue Committee of the Lutheran World Federation and the Roman Catholic Church. He retired in 2002. He authored and edited many studies, essays and books in Hungarian, German and English, including *Christian Ethics and Property*; *Christliche Ethik und die Frage des Eigentums* (1982); *Church and Nation Building*; *The Role of Churches in Nation Building* (ed), (1983), *The Church and Civil Religion in the Nordic Countries of Europe* (ed) (1984); *Ordnung und Praxis Kirchlicher Amtshandlungen* (ed) (1984); *Christian Ethics, Property and Poverty* (ed) 1985); *The Church and Civil Religion in Asia* (ed), (1986); *A Lutheránus Világszövetség tanulmányi programja a "civil religion" kutatásról* (*The Program of the Studies of the Lutheran World Council on the Research of "Civil Religion"*), study (1989); and *Protestantizmus és nemzeti azonosságtudat* (*Protestantism and National Identity Consciousness*), study (1997). – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Harmatta, János** (John) (Hódmezővásárhely, 2 October 1917 - Budapest, 20 July 2004) – Classical philologist, linguist. In 1940 he completed his Arts course, majoring in Greek, Latin and Hungarian at the University of Budapest. During World War II, he did military service, and consequently was taken prisoner of war. From 1945-1948, he worked as a demonstrator in the Department of Latin Philology of the University of Budapest, where later he became Professor of Greek Philology (1948-1952). In 1952 he became qualified to lecture in Linguistics; and in 1957 he obtained a Ph.D. in Linguistics. From 1952 to 1987 he was Professor and Head of the Department of Indo-European Linguistics, and Head of the Department of Classical Studies at the same University from 1966 to 1987. In 1978 he was also Professor at the *Scuola Normale Superiore Università di Pisa*, *Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei*. His scientific research extended from Finno-Ugrian linguistics through Classical Studies to Orientalistics, the latter including Iranistics and Indology. In the field of Hungarian words of Iranian origin, he carried out exploration and systematizing a work of fundamental importance. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent, 1970, ordinary, 1979). He was also a member of academies, and a member of scientific societies in Hungary and abroad. His more important works include *Quellenstudien zu den Skythika des Herodot* (1941); *Le problème cimmérien* (1946-1948); *Studies in the History and Language of the Sarmatians* (1970), and *History of Civilizations of Central Asia vol. ii: The Development of Sedentary and Nomadic Civilizations: 700 BC to 250 AD*, editor and author (1993). He was a recipient of the Academy's Prize (1965), the Herder Prize (1973), the Széchenyi Prize (1990) and the Academy's Gold Medal (2003). – B: 0874, 1031, 1257, 1944, T: 7456.→**Ritoók, Zsigmond.**

**Harmonia Coelestis** – A compendium with the full title of *Harmonia Coelestis seu maelodiae Musicae per decursum totius anni adhibendae ad usum musicorum* (*Harmony of Heaven, or Music Tunes Imitated, a Collection of Scarce and Much Esteemed Anthems*), completed around 1700 by Prince Pál (Paul) Esterházy (1635-1713) and published in Vienna in 1711. Prince Esterházy had obviously studied the new development of the cantata and oratorio style in Venice and Vienna and used what he had learned about form and technique in his short "concertos". This collection contains fifty-five one-movement compositions for solo voices, choir and orchestra, with the use of rich

and often surprising combinations (violas, violone, harp, bassoon, theorba, violins, flutes, trumpets, organ, timpani). There are orchestral preludes and interludes in some of them (under the name of *sonata* and *ritornella*), and the treatment of instruments in general shows a relatively high technique and a good sense of coloring. The role of the choir is, for the most part, limited to homophonic ensembles. Solo voices, on the other hand, are given a varied role (*Ascendit Deus, Saule, quid me persequeris*). Some of these compositions consist of simple, strophic songs (*Ave maris stella*), others of the alternation of solo voices (*canto precinente*) and *ripieno chorus* (*Sol recedit igneus, Veni sancte spiritus*). Melody and harmony of Viennese, South German and Venetian masters have of course left their marks on these compositions; but their special importance consists in the fact that we can find Hungarian popular motives in many places and, in two pieces (*Jesu dulcedo cordium, Cur fles Jesu*), even the adaptations of Hungarian chorals. This collection is an unparalleled example of ancient Hungarian music. It is the first and also the last attempt to create, with the help of contemporary European technique, a Hungarian style in church music. – B: 0833, 1138, 1371, T: 1371, 7103. → **Esterházy, Prince Pál.**

**Háromszék** – A distinct area in the southeastern part of the land of the Szeklers in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). It is located at the junction of the Olt and the Feketeügy Rivers. In the past, it had its own administration and judiciary. The Szeklers occupied this area at the beginning of the 13th century. The three early settlements are known as Kézdiszék, Orbaiszék and Sepsiszék. In the 16th and 17th centuries, they united as the currently known Háromszék. The northern area, due to its Roman Catholic population, is known as “*Szentföld*” (Holyland) and the southern flatland, formed by the junction of the Olt and Feketeügy Rivers, is known as “*Szépmező*”. The significant settlements here are Kézdivásárhely (now Targu Secuiesc), and Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfântu Gheorge). During the 1848-1849 War of Independence the whole population of this land joined the anti-Habsburg forces and, under the leadership of General Bem, liberated the whole area of Transylvania (*Erdély*) and, near the end of the war, mounted a significant opposition to the numerically superior invading Russian Army. Their legendary artillery genius was Áron (Aaron) Gábor. In 1876 they formed a separate county under the name of Háromszék. Together with Northern Transylvania, Háromszék was returned to Hungary by the Vienna Award II (1940), and it was again part of Hungary between 1940 and 1944. – B: 1134, 1138, T: 7656. → **Gábor, Áron.**

**Harsányi, András** (Andrew) (Sárospatak and Kisharsány) (Budapest, 1 August 1914 - Hopatcong, NJ, USA, 10 March 1996) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in America, writer. Son of the renowned Hungarian novelist, Zsolt Harsányi. He inherited his father’s love of literature as well as history, in which he received a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. His love of the humanities notwithstanding, he chose to enroll at the Faculty of Reformed Theology at the University of Debrecen. He continued his studies at German and English universities. He employed his versatility not only in the service of his Church, but also in that of Hungarian culture. He worked for a while at the National Széchényi Library of Budapest. During the difficult times, before the end of World War II, he served as Press Secretary for the Prime Minister’s Office. At Easter 1945, he was forced to leave Hungary. For several years, under the auspices of the Refugee Board of the World Council of Churches, he organized and led the Hungarian Reformed and Evangelical Lutheran Missionary Service in Austria. He emigrated to the USA in 1950.

In the beginning, he served among English-speaking congregations. Then, in 1957, he received a call to serve the Carteret, New Jersey Hungarian Reformed congregation, where he preached both in Hungarian and English. From 1982 on, he served the Hungarian congregation of Washington, DC. Between 1966 and 1983, he was Dean of the Eastern Diocese of the Hungarian Reformed Church of America, and from 1986 until his retirement in 1993, he was its Bishop. As a representative of his Church, he took part in the Catholic-Presbyterian Council, as co-chairman, and was leader of the Presbyterian Reformed delegation on three occasions (1972-1988). He authored a number of articles, essays and books, including *The Dominican Order in Hungary before the Reformation (A Domonkos Rend Magyarországon a Reformáció előtt)* (1938, reprinted in 2001). He was made a member of the Hospitaller Order of St John of Jerusalem in 1956, and became its Commander in 1986. – B: 0906, T: 7617.→**Harsányi, Zsolt, Reformed Churches in Amercia; Knights of Hospitaller.**

**Harsányi, István** (Stephen) (County Baranya, 1630 - after 1678) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He was one of the outstanding Protestant preachers, who suffered galley-slavery during the persecution of Protestants in Hungary. He studied in Debrecen, and later at foreign universities. Upon his return from abroad, he became a minister at Rimaszombat (now Rimská Sobota, Slovakia). On 18 February 1674, he was summoned to appear before the Roman Catholic *Delegatum Judicium* in Pozsony, where he was sentenced to death and all his goods and chattels confiscated. After suffering imprisonment in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and Lipótvár, the Government in Austria, as a show of clemency, sold him, together with 40 Protestant ministers, to the galleys in Naples, Italy. After regaining his freedom, he journeyed in the company of his remaining 25 fellow ministers to Switzerland in 1676. After a period of lengthy wanderings, he returned to his native land and resumed his service at the church in Rimaszombat. Only one of his literary works survived. – B: 0883, 1931, T: 7617.→**Galley Slave Hungarian Preachers; "Decade of Mourning"; Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Harsányi, János** (John C.) (Budapest, 29 May 1920 - Berkeley, CA, USA, 9 August 2000) – Economist. He attended the renowned Lutheran (Evangelical) High School in Budapest, and won first prize in mathematics in Hungary in 1937. He studied Pharmacology. When German Army units occupied Hungary on 19 March 1944, he, as a Jew, had to serve in a forced labor unit from May to November 1944. His unit was to be transported to Austria, destined for a concentration camp. He, however, escaped and found refuge in the cellar of a Jesuit monastery in Budapest. In 1946 he re-enrolled at the University of Budapest and earned a Ph.D. in 1947. Because of the worsening political situation, he, with his fiancée, escaped to Austria in 1950, and, in the same year, they emigrated to Australia. He worked as a factory worker for three years and studied Economics at the University of Sydney. In 1954 he was appointed a lecturer of Sociology at the University of Queensland, Brisbane. In 1956, he was awarded a Rockefeller Fellowship at Stanford University. In 1958 he returned to Australia, where he got a research position at the Australian National University in Canberra. His field of research was game theories and utilitarian ethics. The Armament Control Office of the USA invited him to join a team of American experts in game theory, to devise a plan in preparation for negotiations with the Soviets on armament control (1964-1970). He created a theory of how to convert a game with incomplete information into a complete

game but imperfect information, so as to make it accessible to a game theoretic analysis. For this work he received the Nobel Prize in 1994. In 1961, he settled in the USA and worked at Wayne University, Detroit (1961-1963). From 1964 to 1990 he was a professor at the University of California, Berkeley. He wrote the following books: *Essays on Ethics, Social Behaviors and Scientific Explanations* (1976); *Rational Behavior and Bargaining Equilibrium in Games and Social Situations* (1977); *Papers in Game Theory* (1982); *A General Theory of Equilibrium Selection in Games, with R. Selten* (1988), and *L'utilitarismo (Utilitarianism)*, translation (1988). He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences USA. He was a recipient of an Honorary Doctorate of Northwest University. A College in Budapest bears his name. – B: 1063, T: 7103.

**Harsányi, Zsolt** (Korompa, now Krompacky, Slovakia, 27 January, 1887 - Budapest, 29 November, 1943) – Writer, journalist and literary translator. He graduated in 1904 from the Reformed College of Sárospatak. He wrote his final examination in Hungarian Literature on an assigned topic, in verse form. He attended the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) where, with Sándor (Alexander) Incze he founded a theatrical journal, the *Theater Life (Színházi Élet)*, which was transferred to Budapest in 1912. He worked for several daily papers, translated numerous operetta lyrics and wrote many one-act plays. His light-hearted popular song verses were known all over the country. He became widely known for the Hungarian libretti he wrote for the Imre (Emmerich) Kálmán and Ferenc (Franz) Lehár operettas. Besides these, he translated numerous English, French and German plays. He wrote original plays as well; among them the most famous were, *Musical Clock (Zenélő Óra)* and *Mad Madame Ásvay (Bolond Ásvayné)*. One of his outstanding creations was the libretto for the folk opera, *Háry János*, by Zoltán Kodály. He made his mark on the international literary scene with novels, which were translated into nearly 20 languages. These novels, many of them over 1000 pages long, were largely fictional biographies of writers, artists and historical personalities. His works include *The Golden Raven (Az Aranyholló)* novel (1925); *The Comet (Az üstökös)* novel (1932); *Ecce homo*, novel (1935); *Mathias rex*, novel (1937). One, the *Golden Apple (Aranyalma)* is on a mythological theme. His two great social dramas are: *Magdolna* and *Whisky with Soda (Whisky Szódával)*. The latter can be considered the swan song of pre-World War II Hungarian society. A selection from his vast output of short stories was published under the title *Cigarette at Dawn (Hajnali Cigaretta)*. For years, he served as president of the Hungarian Playwrights' Association and was supportive of young writers. – B: 0883, 1257, 1438, T: 7617. → **Kálmán, Imre; Lehár, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Hársing, László** (Ladislás) (Nemesdéd, 17 September 1930 - ) – Philosopher. He studied at the Catholic Theological Seminary at Csorna and Veszprém (1949-1952); attended the Academy of Pedagogy at Eger (1952-1954), the University of Szeged (1954-1955), and the University of Budapest (1962-1964). Between 1955 and 1956, he was a teacher at the public school in Belezna. Between 1956 and 1958 he was Principal of the public school at Murakeresztúr, and School Supervisor between 1958 and 1961. From 1961 to 1966 he was an assistant professor, later adjunct professor at the Budapest Polytechnic; and, from 1966-1971, he was an adjunct professor at the Department of Philosophy of the University of Budapest, and later Professor (1971-1977). Between 1977 and 1982 he was chief contributor, then advisor of the Philosophical Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1982 he was Professor at the University of Miskolc and, between 1985

and 1993, Department Head of Philosophy. He was a scientific candidate for Philosophy in 1968, and obtained his Ph.D. in 1978. His major works include *Logic of Scientific Reasoning (A tudományos érvelés logikája)* (1982); *Scientific Research and Morals (Tudományos kutatás és erkölcs)* (1983); *Ages and Ideas, vols. i,ii. (Korok és eszmények, I-II)* (1987); *Introduction to Ethics (Bevezetés az Etikába)* (1990); *Economy and Morals (Gazdaság és erkölcs)* (1992); *Introduction to the Theory of Science (Bevezetés a Tudomány elméletébe)* (1996), and *European Ethical Thinking (Az európai etikai gondolkodás)* (2001). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7684.

**Hartvik Legend** – A legend in Latin, compiled from the larger and lesser legends of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), by Hartvik, Bishop of Győr. It was commissioned by King Kálmán (Coloman) (1095-1116) for the occasion of the canonization of King István I. It is a compilation of the so-called “Major and Lesser” legends and is an obviously tendentious work. The 12th century manuscript copy was preserved in a Codex in Frankfurt, Germany. The Hungarian National Museum acquired it in 1914. – B: 0942, 1078, 1020, T: 7617.→**István I, King; Kálmán, King.**

**Határ, Győző** (Victor) (family name Victor Hatar) (Gyoma, 3 November 1914 - London 27 November 2006) – Writer, poet, philosopher. His higher studies were at the Department of Architecture of Budapest Polytechnic, where he obtained a Degree in Architecture (1938). His first philosophical writing: *Dangerous Rotation Number (Veszélyes fordulatszám)* was confiscated in 1938. In 1943 he was court martialed for high treason for his novel-cycle *Country of Miracles, Far-East Eurasia (Csodák országa, hátsó Eurázia)*, sentenced to death; but this was commuted by appeal for a 12-year prison term. He took part in the antifascist uprising as a convict in Sátoraljaújhely in 1944. He published again from 1945, but soon he met confrontation with the new Stalinist regime and was expelled from the Hungarian Writers’ Union (*Magyar Írószövetség*), in 1949. For attempting an illegal border crossing he was sentenced to two-and-a-half years in prison. Later on, he worked as an architect and translator of literary works. In 1956, after the Revolution, he had to flee Hungary, and from 1957 he has been living in London, where he was co-worker of the Hungarian Department of the BBC. His major works include poems, such as *Liturgikon* (1948); *Hair Bridge, vols. i-ii (Hajszálhíd, I-II)* (1970); *Bear Purring (Medve dorombolás)* (1988); *Glass Casket (Üvegkoporsó)* (1992), and *Medaillon Madonna* (1997). He wrote novels, such as the *Anibel Trilogy* (1954), in Hungarian (1984); *Pepito et Pepita* (1966), in Hungarian *Pepita és Pepita* (1983), and *The Important Man (A fontos ember)* (1990). His plays include *Golgheloghi, i-ix* (1976). His philosophical studies are *Pantarbesz* (1966); *Cosmic Unconcern (Kozmikus Érdektelenség)* (1980); *Aeolien Harp, vols. i-ii (Szélfárfa, I-II)* (1982-1983); *Literature History (Irodalom történet)* (1991), and *Gy.H.’s Path, vols. i-iii (H.Gy. életútja, I-III)*, autobiography (1993). His literary output is 20 novels, 40 plays and a dozen philosophical writings and essays. Although he lives abroad, he professes himself to be a Hungarian writer. He is a member of the Széchenyi Academy of Literature and Art (1993); an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Arts and Sciences (1995); and Honorary Doctor of the University of Miskolc (1989). He is a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1990), the Csokonai Prize (1991), the Salvatore Quasimodo Prize (1996) and the Sándor Márai Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Határőrvidék**→**Border Patrol Territories.**



**Hatos, Stefan** (Aurora, USA, 20 August 1920 - Lakeside Golf Club in Toluca Lake, Cal., USA, 1999) – Television producer; was born of Hungarian parents. His father was an iron peddler by trade. He began playing the piano and oboe in childhood and, while attending college on a music scholarship, he played oboe and English horn with the Detroit Civic Symphony Orchestra. To work his way through school, he played saxophone in dance bands. His career started when he became staff announcer at a Detroit radio station, and later on the NBC radio network. However, he was always more interested in writing and production than in performing. While an announcer, he wrote episodes of *The Lone Ranger* (1940), *The Green Hornet*, and a psycho-thriller, the *Hermit's Cave*. He served 37 months as a Commanding Officer in World War II, was wounded twice. After the War he joined an advertising agency and, in 1949, moved into television and created and produced one of the first night-time game shows on the first interconnected network of 17 TV stations on ABC-TV. The name of the show was *Fun for the Money*. He produced numerous radio and TV shows and became famous for *Let's Make a Deal* with Monty Hall, which had its debut in 1963, and had been running for over 4,600 shows. – B: 1031; T: 7456.

**Hatvani, István** (Stephen) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobotá, Slovakia, 21 November 1718 - Debrecen, 19 November 1786) – Mathematician, physicist, naturalist and polymath. His father was a master-bookbinder. His earlier education was at Rimaszombat, Losonc (now Lucanec, Slovakia) and Kecskemét; in 1737 he was appointed *praeceptor* (teacher) in Révkomárom. In 1738 he enrolled in the Reformed College in Debrecen but, because of the bubonic plague, only in 1741 did he become a gowned student. In 1746 he continued his studies in Basel, Switzerland, obtaining his Medical Degree in 1748. He was invited to the Universities of Heidelberg and Magdeburg in Germany, and Leiden, Holland; but in 1749, having been invited to the Reformed College of Debrecen, he took the Chair of the Department of Philosophy and Mathematics there. Besides lecturing on the History of Philosophy, he also taught Cosmology, General and Special Physics, Experimental Physics, Botany, Medical Physiology, Geography, Hydrostatics, Mechanics, Astronomy, Ethics and Natural Law. In 1750 he was the first in Hungary to teach Chemistry. As a physicist he recognized the significance of experiments in teaching Physics. Probably because of his electrostatic experiments, he developed the reputation of being “possessed by the devil”, forming legends around his figure. Besides teaching, he also did healing. He was the supervisor of the pharmacies of Bihar and Debrecen counties. He was in communication with a wide circle of scholars abroad. His works include *Introductio ad principia philosophiae...* (*Introduction to the Principles of Philosophy...*) (1757), and *Thermae Varadiensis examini physico and medico* (*Physical and Medical Examination of the Thermal-waters of Nagyvárad*) (now Oradea, Romania) (1777). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456 → **Debrecen, Reformed College of.**

**Hatvany, Lajos** (Louis) (Deutsch till 1897, Hatvany-Deutsch till 1917) (Budapest, 27 October 1880 - Budapest, 12 January 1961) – Writer, critic, literary historian. He was born into a wealthy family. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he was under the influence of Pál (Paul) Gyulai. He earned a Ph.D. in Philosophy in 1905. With Pál (Paul) Ignatusz and Miksa (Maximilian) Fenyő, he was the founder of the influential literary review, the *West* (*Nyugat*) in 1908. He befriended the poet Endre (Andrew) Ady and was one of the first supporters of Ady's poetry. In 1911 he went to

Germany for an extended period. From 1917 to 1919 he was Editor of the *Pest Diary* (*Pesti Napló*), and from 1918 to 1919 of the journal, *Year* (*Eszkendő*). After having been a member of the National Council of the 1918 Revolution, he emigrated to Vienna in 1919. He lived there and in Berlin till 1927, when he returned home. During his time abroad he wrote against the Horthy system and consequently was sentenced to one-and-a-half year in imprisonment; but received an amnesty. His radical writings appeared in the Social Democrat press. He again left Hungary in 1938 for Paris, and returned to Hungary in 1947. He supported young writers and dedicated his life to Hungarian Literature. One of his friends was Thomas Mann. Apart from his critiques and literary history writings, among his works is the volume, entitled, *Thus Lived Petőfi* (*Így élt Petőfi*) (1955-1957). Some of his other books and plays are *Die Wissenschaft des nicht Wissenwerte* (1908); *The Twilight of Pál Gyulai* (*Gyulai Pál estéje*) (1910); *Das verwundete Land* (1921); *Speaking Houses* (*Beszélő Házak*) ed. (1957), and *Five Decades* (*Öt évtized*) (1961). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1960) and recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1959). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Gyulai, Pál; Ady, Endre; Ignótz, Pál; Fenyő, Miksa.**

**Hauk, Lajos** (Louis) (1799-1850) – An Austrian freedom fighter, Lieutenant Colonel in the Hungarian National Defense Army; and a leader in the 1848 March and October uprisings in Vienna. After the defeat of the October uprising, he followed General József Bem to Hungary. He participated in the Hungarian War of Independence against Austria, as an aide of General Bem and became the commander of Szászváros (now Saros pe Tarnave, Romania) and Versec, Hungary (now Vrsac, Serbia). The Austrian military court condemned him to death and he was executed in the Fort of Arad (now in Romania). – B: 1138, 1020, T: 3233. → **Bem, József.**

**Haumann, Péter** (Budapest, 17 May 1941 - ) – Actor. His higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, completed in 1963. His career started at the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) in Debrecen, and continued from 1966 at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pécs; and at the following Budapest theatres: 25th Theater (*25. Színház*); Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*); Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*); National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*); Arizóna Theater (*Arizóna Színház*); Radnóti Theater (*Radnóti Színház*) and, from 1994, József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*). His major roles on the stage include the title role in G. Büchner's *Woyzeck*; the title role in B. Brecht's *The Resistible Rise of Arturo Ui* (*Der aufhaltsame Aufstieg des Arturo Ui*; *Állítsátok meg Aturo Uit*); Benedetto in Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing* (*Sok hűhó semmiért*); *Hamlet*; *Claudius*; Torquemada in Illés' *Spanish Isabella* (*Spanyol Izabella*); Miska in Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); Doolittle in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Puzsér in Molnár's *Sir Doctor* (*Doktor úr*), and Figaro in Beaumarchais' *The Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*). He had some 20 feature films to his credit, including *Black Diamonds* (*Fekete gyémántok*), *Old Times Cinema* (*Régi idők mozija*); TV films *Twilight* (*Szürkület*), *Richard III*, *Mr. Ficzek*, *Storm* (*Vihar*). He was also involved in stage management. He is one of the popular and leading character actors. He is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1970, 1972), the Merited Artist title (1980), the Kossuth Prize (1985), the Prize of Theater Critics (1997), He is a Member of the Society of Immortals (1977), and Actor of the Nation (2010). – B: 0874, 1105, 1445, T: 7103.

**Hauser, Arnold** (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 8 May 1892 - Budapest, 29 January 1978) – Philosopher, art historian and art sociologist. He studied French and German Literature at the University of Budapest in 1910; from 1921 he studied in Berlin. György (George) Lukács, Lajos (Louis) Fülep, Bernát (Bernard) Alexander, and Béla Balázs exercised influence upon him. During the Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he dealt with the reform of art education. From 1934 he lived in Vienna, then in England. He was a professor of History of Arts at the University of Leeds (1951-1957). He returned to Hungary in 1977. He wrote a book: *The Social History of Art*, published in London in 1951, which received international acclaim as the foundation of the sociology of art and was translated into many languages. Its original title is: *Sozialgeschichte der Kunst and Literatur, vols. i-ii (A művészet és az irodalom társadalomtörténete, I-II)* (1968-1969, 1980); *Philosophie der Kunstgeschichte* (1958), *Methoden moderner Kunstbetrachtung* (1974), *Mannerism: The Crisis of the Renaissance and the Origin of Modern Art, vols. i,ii* (1965). – B: 0883, 1028, 1257, T: 7103. → **Lukács, György; Fülep, Lajos; Alexander, Bernát; Balázs, Béla (1).**

**Hauszmann, Alajos** (Aloysius) (Buda, 9 June 1847 - Velence, County Fejér, 31 July 1926) – Architect. Commenced his higher studies at the Budapest Polytechnic and continued them at the Academy of Berlin from 1866. After returning to Hungary, he worked at Arnold Skalnitzky's office and, from 1872, he taught at the Budapest Polytechnic. Besides his teaching engagements, he was active in writing and in running a busy designer's office. Earlier, he designed buildings in modest Renaissance style; such buildings are the new extension of the Polytechnic, the St Stephen Hospital (*St István Kórház*), and the Museum of Industry (*Iparmúzeum*). Later, he leaned toward the Baroque style. Its proofs are the Justice Palace (*Igazságügyi Palota*), New-York Palace, and the completion of the Danube side of the Royal Castle (*Királyi vár dunai részlege*). He wrote a description of his major designs. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.

**Havadtoy, Sam** (Havadtőy, Sámuel) (London, 4 August 1952 - ) – Painter, interior designer. He was born to Hungarian parents in London, but raised in Hungary. The family returned to Hungary in 1956, just before the outbreak of the Revolution. After the crushed Revolution it became difficult for the family to return to Britain. It took 14 years for Havadtőy to acquire British citizenship. Eventually in 1971 he fled Hungary through former Yugoslavia, back to the United Kingdom. On an invitation, Havadtőy moved to New York, but intermittently he lived for four years in Geneva, Switzerland, until 2000. In 1978 he founded Samuel Havadtőy Gallery, an interior designer gallery, where he worked until 1981. Havadtőy designed the homes of notable artists, such as John Lennon's and Keith Haring's last home. In 1981 Havadtőy turned to New York's artistic scene, where he became close friends with notable artists, such as Andy Warhol, Keith Haring, George Condo, Donald Baechler, Jasper Johns and Yoko Ono, with whom Havadtőy began a relationship, being her companion for over twenty years, until 2001. Havadtőy inspired and contributed to many of Keith Haring's late works.

Havadtoy started painting at a young age, just after moving to New York, and acquired his own eclectic style during the 1980s. He mainly uses oil, acrylic and mixed techniques for his paintings. Havadtőy's works reflect subtle blends of different cultures, mostly Central European and American pop culture. His exhibitions include Tel Aviv, Budapest, Rome and Milan.

In the late 1980s, when the Eastern block was in a state of dissolution, Havadtőy

travelled frequently to Hungary, and has residences in Budapest and Szentendre. In 1992 he founded Gallery 56, which became significant in the Hungarian contemporary art scene by exposing important artists who were considered rarities at the time. The gallery focuses mainly on displaying American modern artists; classics of Hungarian contemporary art are also represented. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Havadtóty, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kovászna, now Covasna, Transylvania (*Erdély*), now in Romania, 11 November 1924 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer in the USA. He attended high school in Kovászna and Sepsiszetgyörgy (now Covasna and Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania). He studied Theology and Philosophy in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and Theology in Budapest. Upon receiving scholarship from the World Council of Churches, he left for the University of Basel, Switzerland, where he studied under Karl Barth and Karl Jaspers and received a PhD in Theology in 1952. Unable to return to his homeland he went first to Canada, where he was a minister of Hungarian Reformed Churches in Mt. Brydges, Ont., then in Windsor, Ont., (1954-1960). He became Parish Minister in Fairfield, CT. USA, and he also served as Supervisor at Yale Divinity School, New Haven, CT. (1962-1986). He was a member of the Committee of Human Rights for Romania; Vice President of the Committee of Transylvania; Advisor of the State Department Commission on Human Rights; and a delegate to the Alliance of Reformed Churches in Seoul, South Korea and Budapest, Hungary. After 33 years, he retired from the pastorate of Calvin United Church of Christ, Fairfield, and became Professor of Philosophy at the Norwalk Community and Technical College, Norwalk, CT. As a staff member of Radio Free Europe from 1967, he preached regularly to the nations of Central Europe. He has been the editor of the *Reformed News*, the *Szekler People* (*Székely Nép*) and the *Carpathian Observer*. His publications include *Arbeit und Eigentum in den Schriften des Jungen Marx* (*Labor and Property in Writings of the Young Marx*) (1952); *Tentative Statement Concerning Eschatology* (1957); *Karl Barth: Between East and West* (1962); *On Being a Christian* (1963); *Preaching in the Reformed Tradition* (1984); *The Oppression of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Romania* (1986), and *Comfort my People* (*Vígasztaljátok népemet*), selected sermons (2001). He also authored several articles and essays in three languages. He is recipient of the Julianus Prize (2003). – B: 0914, T: 7103. → **Reformed Churches in America.**

**Háy, Gyula** (Julius) (Stefan Faber) (Abony, 5 May 1900 - Ascona, Switzerland, 7 May 1975) – Playwright, translator of literary works. Following high school graduation, he served at the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic's Commissariat for Public Education (*Tanács-köztársaság Közoktatásügyi Népbizottsága*) in 1919. After its fall, he emigrated to Germany, where he returned again in 1929, after a six-year stay in Hungary. His first stage successes occurred abroad; but the 1932 demonstrations by Hitler's supporters blocked further presentations of his play, *God, Emperor, Peasant* (*Isten, császár, paraszt*), in Berlin. On Hitler's rise to power, he emigrated to Austria but, due to his participation in the 1934 Socialist demonstrations, he was expelled and moved to the Soviet Union in 1935. In 1945, he returned to Hungary, where his plays, written in exile, were frequently performed. From 1955 to 1956, he belonged to the revisionist group of Imre Nagy. Mainly on account of his articles in the *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*), he became the most vocal representative of the views and sentiments of opposition writers. He was imprisoned in 1957, released in 1960, but was allowed to publish only translations until 1964, when finally a collection of his new writings, *Royal Dramas*

(*Királydrámák*) was authorized to be released, although not performed. Finally, in 1964, he left Hungary and settled in Ascona, Switzerland, where he remained for the rest of his life. His plays in this period were published in the *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)* and the *New Horizon (Új látóhatár)*, two Hungarian language periodicals, circulated in the West. Some of his works are *Scene: Budapest-Time: Ten Years Ago (Szinhely: Budapest-Idő: Tíz év előtt)* novel (1929); *Tisza Hole (Tiszazug)* play (1934-1936), premièred in 1945; *Night of Judgment (Itélet éjszakája)*, play (1943) pemièred in Berlin (1945); *Man's Word on the Stage (Emberi szó a színpadon)* studies (1947); *Dramas*, vols. i,ii. (*Dramen I-II*) (1951, 1953); *Bridge of Life (Az élet hídja)*,play (1951); *Destinies and Fights (Sorsok és harcok)* 7 plays (1955); *Mohács* (1958-1960); *The Horse (A ló)* (1960); Oxford première (1965); *Attila's Nights (Attila éjszakái)* (1961-1962); *Dramas*, vols. i, ii. (*Dramen I-I*) (1964-1966; *Born 1900 (Geboren 1900)*, memoires (1971, 1974). He translated works from A. Checkov, G. Hauptman, E.T.A. Hoffmann, and others. His works were translated into English, Russian and Italian. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize in 1951. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7667.

**Haydn, Franz Joseph** (Rohrau, Lower Austria, 31 March 1732 - Vienna, Austria, 31 May 1809) – Composer. His ancestor Gaspar Haydn moved to Hainburg (Austria) from Tétény (Tadten, County Moson, formerly Hungary, east of Lake Fertő or Neussiedlersee) Born into a poor but musical family, he was in the Stephanskirche choir of Vienna as a young boy. After years of poverty in Vienna, he became private Kapellmeister for Austrian magnates. In 1761, Prince Pál Antal (Paul Antony), the famous patron of arts, then most importantly Miklós I (Nicholaus) Esterházy employed him as Kapellmeister of his orchestra at his palace at Kismarton (now Eisenstadt, Austria) and also at his other palace at Eszterháza, (now called Fertőd, in Hungary, south of Lake Fertő), where he worked for thirty years, until 1790. He was expected to provide music for the Prince's daily ceremonies and weekly concerts; and he ran an opera theater; he did all the hiring, training and caring for the orchestral and vocal musicians, he performed his own music as conductor, violinist and pianist. In these two quiet countryside estates of the Prince, he composed prodigiously: 104 symphonies, 82 string quartets, 15 piano concertos, 52 piano sonatas, 21 operas, four oratorios and 14 instrumental masses. His two trips to London (1790-1792 and 1794-1795) mark the climax of his career, with his compositions admired in musical circles everywhere in Europe. It was for the London impresario, Johann Peter Salomon, that Haydn composed his last twelve, so-called Salomon, symphonies and his two great oratorios, *The Creation (Die Schöpfung, Teremtés)* (1798) and *The Seasons (Die Jahreszeiten, Évszakok)* (1801), which were received enthusiastically in Vienna and made him the most celebrated classical composer. Another late work of his is *Gotterhalte*, which became first the national anthem of Austria, and later that of Germany. In the field of symphonic and chamber music, he opened up new paths that made him immortal, the classical instrumental music after him, taken up by Mozart, Beethoven and Schubert. Joyfulness and good sense of humor pervade his work, also a delight in nature and a deep religious feeling. His musical themes are melodious and lively, structured around motives in sonata form. His marriage was miserably unhappy, but he lived comfortably in financial security, with remuneration from Prince Esterházy even after 1790, when Haydn lived in Vienna and also enjoyed fame in the musical world. He met the young Mozart and they became great friends, mutually admiring each other's compositions. Because of his long stay in Hungary, occasionally he

used Hungarian musical themes, as in Piano Trio No. 39 in E-major, also known as the “Gypsy Trio” after the movement *Rondo all’ ongarese*; as well, the *Ungarischer Nationalmarsch* for wind band in E-flat major (*Hungarian National March*). In the concert hall of the palace at Eszterháza (*Fertőd*), there are annual chamber music concerts; there is also a memorial plaque on the wall of the building. The palace chapel of the Esterházy family houses a mausoleum in his honor, while his palace at Kismarton (*Eisenstadt*) is now a Museum. – B: 1068, 1197, 1138, 1153, 7456; T: 7684, 7456.→ **Esterházy, Prince Miklós József.**

**Haynald, Lajos** (Louis) (Szécsény, 3 October 1816 - Kalocsa, 4 July 1891) – Archbishop and Cardinal of the Roman Catholic Church. He was ordained in 1839. He was Professor of Theology at the Seminary of Esztergom (1842-1846). In 1848, as the secretary of the Primate, he did not allow the announcement of the Declaration of Independence and the decrees of the Szemere Government. Therefore, the Kossuth Government dismissed him from office in June 1849. The Primate later restored him to his office. He became Bishop of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), in 1852. Later, he urged the restoration of the laws of 1848, and the union of Transylvania and Hungary. In 1861, after having condemned the absolute rule of the Government of Vienna, he was forced again to resign. Between 1863 and 1867, he worked in Rome. In 1867 he became the Archbishop of Kalocsa and a member of the Upper House of Parliament. In 1879 the Pope created him Cardinal and he was very active in creating a number of foundations. As a herbalist, he was generous to scientists involved in flora researches. He donated his huge herbarium and library to the Hungarian National Museum, which possesses Europe’s third largest botanical library. A number of plants bear his name. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1173, 1020, T: 7103.

**Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von** (Kassel, Germany, 14 October 1786 - Vienna, 14 March 1853) – Austrian military officer. After studying in Marburg, he entered the Austrian army in 1801. In 1809 he was promoted to *Hauptmann* (Captain). In 1813 he was promoted to Major, and transferred to the German legion, where he saw service in Northern Italy. Following Napoleon's return from exile, his battalion entered France. After the second Peace of Paris, his promotions continued to *Oberstleutnant* (Lieutenant Colonel), then to *Oberst* (Colonel) in 1830. Five years later, he was promoted to Major General and assigned as a Brigade Commander in Italy. In 1844 he was promoted to *Feldmarschalleutnant*. (Lieutenant General). The next year, he was made *Obertstinthaber* (Colonel General). In 1847, he was transferred to Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). During the Revolutions of 1848-1849, he proved to be loyal to the Emperor. He was appointed Commander of Verona and, at the Battle of Custoza, he played a decisive role. His most significant and remembered action was at the city of Brescia. The revolutionaries in this Italian city had massacred invalid Austrian soldiers in the local hospital and, in response to this atrocity Haynau executed 12 men in April 1849. This incident soon became known worldwide and von Haynau was called the “Hyena of Brescia”. Shortly afterward, he was promoted to *Feldzeugmeister* (General of the Artillery) and he subsequently was given supreme command over the Imperial Army in Hungary, which he led against the Hungarian Army and won some minor victories, in July 1849. Following the capitulation of the Hungarian Army not to him but to the Russian General Rudrigger at Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), in his vengeance, he ordered the execution of 13 of the highest ranking Hungarian army officers at the Castle

of Arad (now in Romania) and at Pest and imprisoned thousands of other officers. After his campaign in Hungary he soon retired to Graz. He died in Vienna. He received numerous orders and decorations during his career including the Commanders Cross of the Military, Maria Theresia Order (1849), Grand Cross of the Military Maria Theresia Order (1850), the Grand Cross of the Order of Saint Stephen and the Imperial Russian Saint Andreas Order. – B: 0942, 1230, 1138, 1153, 1145, T: 7103.→**Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Haystack** (*boglya*) – One of the most important elements in fodder farming, *boglya* (stack) is a familiar word throughout Hungarian-speaking territories. There are different types of stacks: (1) The propped stack is a small heap of hay easily transported on two wooden poles by two men, (2) The cartload of hay is about ten times larger. (3) A winter stack is for a longer period of time, constructed with a round base holding about 5 to 10 cartloads of hay or straw. It has a propped variation in Transylvania (*Erdély* now in Romania), in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék* now in Slovakia) and in Western Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). Here, the hay or straw is stacked around a center pole. The haystacks look like inverted pears, as they are much larger at the top; hay stacking needs a lot of expertise, especially to shape this top. The finished haystack is secured with poles and twisted cords of hay. – B:1134, 1020, T: 3240.

**Hazai, György** (George) (Budapest, 30 April 1932 - ) – Turkologist, literary historian, linguist, translator of literary works. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he studied Turkology and Archaeology (1954). From 1956 to 1957 he taught at the University of Sofia, Bulgaria. From 1967 he was a researcher at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1963 to 1982, he was a visiting professor at the Humboldt University of Berlin. From 1982 he was a counselor at the Orientalist Workshop of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Between 1984 and 1990 he was the manager of the Academy Publishing House and Press. From 1992 he was Professor of Turkology at the University of Nicosia, Cyprus. He is the editor of a number of Orientalist and Turkologist periodicals and is member of related societies. He is a member of the European Academy since 1990. His field of research is Osman-Turkish language development, Hungarian-Turkish language relationship during the Turkish occupation of Hungary (1526-1686), and Turkish literature. His works include *Das Osmanisch-Türkische in XVII Jahrhundert* (1973), *Bibliographisches Handbuch der Turkologie* (1986), *Handbuch der Türkischen Sprachwissenschaft (Handbook of Turkic linguistics)* (1990). He is a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1982, 1995). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Házy, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1 October 1929 - Budapest, 24 November, 1982) – Opera singer (coloratura soprano). Concurrent with her singing studies, she took private piano lessons. She continued her voice training as Géza László's student. Her exceptional singing talent, in addition to her charming presence, attracted attention, even before her graduation. In 1950 she joined the Hungarian Radio Choir as a founding member, only to leave within a few months. Aladár Tóth convinced her to sign a contract with the Budapest Opera House. Her premier performance was in the role of the servant in Verdi's *Rigoletto*. She performed in classical operas at home and in numerous European countries. Several recordings have been made of her work. Her main roles include Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème*; Cherubino in Mozart's *The Marriage of Figaro*; title role in Puccini's *Manon Lescaut*; Norina in Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*;

title roles in Hungarian operas: in Szokolay's *Samson, Vérnász, Hamlet*, in E. Petrovics' *Crime and Punishment (Bűn és bűnhődés)*, in A. Mihály's *Together and Alone (Együtt és egyedül)*, and Örzse in Z. Kodály's *Háry János*. She appeared in a film role as well as Crown Princess in Offenbach's *The Grand Duchess of Gerolstein*. She was a recipient of the Liszt Prize (1963), the Kossuth Prize (1970), and the titles of Merited Artist (1968) and Outstanding Artist (1976). – B: 0883, 1439, 1445, T: 7667. → **Tóth, Aladár.**

**Headdress** – A folk head apparel worn by married women. Its early variation can be seen on a small cup holder statue from the Siberian region of the River Yenisei. Usually, there are two kinds of headdresses: the inner kerchief and the outer bonnet. The former covers the hair; its style changes region by region. Its color and material indicate the wearer's age. It is made of fine linen, cambric or silk, and is often ornamented with embroidered holes. The newly married woman had the right to wear a special headdress until her first child was born. It was made of golden lace, ornamented with bridal ribbons, or made of some other special material. Headdresses for women: small girls' hair was covered with a bonnet or a beaded cap. When a young girl's hair became long enough to braid, she did not have to cover it anymore. Unmarried, grown up girls began to wear a headdress, called *párta*, after a certain age and at events, such as finishing their studies and at confirmation. Later the *párta* became the Hungarian headdress of festive occasions. Earlier, a bride wore a veil; later, she was distinguished from older women by her special bonnet. Each group of attire had its distinguished system of symbols in the headdress through its color and decoration, indicating the wearers' age, social status, and the occasion at hand. The different pieces worn by men, women and children on the head were governed by distinct rules. Women often integrated these pieces into their hairdo. Besides the sheepskin cap of men, there were other headdresses as well for them in Hungary. The oldest is the *süveg* or high fur cap. The hat replaced it only in the 19th century. At first these hats had large brims; later, the *pörge kalap*, or hats with smaller brims, became fashionable. To wear a hat with a feather, flowers or ribbons were the privilege of grooms and single men. Only married men wore their hat in the home, while single men were not allowed to do so. Men took their hat off only before meals, at bedtime, and in church. As women never parted from their headdress, men also wore theirs even into the coffin. – B: 1153, 1134, 1020, T: 3240.

**Heckenast, Dezső** (Desider) (Devecser, 1910 - Montreal, PQ, Canada, September 1989) – Historian, librarian. He attended high school in Pápa (1926), and studied Philosophy at the University of Budapest, earning a Ph.D. He taught Hungarian, French, German and Italian languages. He was a journalist and librarian in Szombathely. He left Hungary for the West and worked at the Jesuit College at the University of Oxford (1948-1952). He moved to Canada and was a teacher in Montreal. Later he worked at the Research Group for Eastern Europe at the University of Montreal. He organized the College's Madách Library. He was co-editor of the *East European Studies*, and member of the board of editors of the *Hungarians in Montreal (Montreáli Magyarország)* monthly. His essays appeared in American and Canadian newspapers and periodicals. He wrote the unfinished *History of the Heckenast Family (A Heckenast család története)*. A selection of his writings: *A Chapter from the History of Hungarian Literary Life (Egy fejezet a magyar irodalmi élet történetéből)*, (1936); *The Story of Hungarian Book Publishing (A magyar könyvkiadás regénye)* (1940); *The Question of Western Hungary (A nyugat-magyarországi kérdés)* (1958), and *Buda Castle, its Past and Future (Budavár múltja és*



*jövője*) (1959). – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Heckenast, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 2 September 1811 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 10 April 1878) – Bookseller, publisher, printer; a descendant of a *cipszer* family from Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). He studied at the College of Eperjes (now Prešov); however, due to his father's poor financial situation, he discontinued his studies and became a grocer. In 1826 he took a position in the bookstore of his brother-in-law, Otto Wigand, in Pest. When Wigand moved to Leipzig in 1832, Heckenast took over the business. In 1838 he opened a lending library, which contained, even by Western European standards, an unusually rich collection. In 1840 he formed a partnership with the printer, Lajos Landerer and, in the same year, launched the first Hungarian bibliographical journal, the *Bibliographical Bulletin* (*Bibliographiai Értesítő*). It ceased publication in 1842. On 15 March 1848, he printed the first products of the new free press, the *National Song* (*Nemzeti Dal*), by Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, as well as the *Twelve Points* (*Tizenkét Pont*), the demands of the Revolution of 1848. He published contemporary Hungarian writers' individual and collected works, introduced the concept of series publication, and founded the newspaper, *Sunday News* (*Vasárnapi Újság*). Heckenast transferred his company to the Franklin Society in 1873. From 1874 on, he lived in Pozsony. – B: 0883, 1257, 1020, T: 7617. → **March 1848, 12 points; Cipszers; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Hecker, Ádám** (Kaposzkekcső, South of Dombóvár, 8 June 1905 - Budapest, 27 August 1985) – Methodist parson. He was born into an immigrant German Lutheran peasant family. On reaching adulthood, he joined the Methodist Christian denomination. As a preacher designate, he served in Borjád, Dombóvár and Kaposvár. From 1924 till 1927, he studied Theology at the University of Frankfurt am Main; in the meantime, he spent one summer in London on a scholarship. On his return to Hungary he became the pastor of a German congregation in Budapest, and he also continued his studies at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest. During World War II, he took part in the rescue work of the Swiss Consul Karl Lutz's operations, rescuing Jews. He was enlisted in the Army in 1941, when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award (1940); then he served again in the Army on the Russian Front in 1944, and became a prisoner of war in 1945. After the war, as a Methodist minister, he was first assigned to Nyíregyháza, and shortly afterwards to Budapest again. In 1950 he established and organized a theological course to secure the regular supply of appointments of Methodist preachers. From 1957 to 1974 he worked as the Methodist Superintendent of Hungary. During the years 1974 to 1979, as a retiree, he continued to preach as pulpit supply in Pécs and Hidas, and also in Budapest from 1980 to 1982. His articles appeared in the religious press. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. → **Methodist Church in Hungary; Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches; Vienna Award II.**

**Hedvig, Saint** (Jadwiga/Hedwiga) (Hungary, 18 February 1371 - Krakow, Poland, 13 June 1399) – Queen of Poland, youngest daughter of King Lajos I (Louis the Great) of Hungary, of the House of Anjou (1342-1382). The widowed Queen Elisabeth (of Bosnia) was requested by the Polish nobles to send her to Krakow, where she was crowned as King (sic) Jadwiga in 1384, at the age of eleven. She was warmly welcomed by the people of Krakow; however, she had to face considerable disunion and jealousy among the landed gentry. It became urgent that she should select a spouse to share her throne.

She was designated by her father to marry Sigismund of Luxembourg, the future Holy Roman Emperor and King of Hungary, Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437); but, on the advice of the counselors, her choice was Prince Jagiello, the ruler of pagan Lithuania, who agreed to unite Lithuania with Poland, defend the united countries against the Order of Teutonic Knights, and embrace Christianity. She was actively involved in the political, cultural and the diplomatic life of Poland. She re-conquered the Duchy of Halyč (1387), and was in diplomatic correspondence with the Teutonic Knights (1390). She donated much of her wealth to charity, including hospitals and monasteries. She did much to strengthen Christianity in Poland and Lithuania. She restored the Academy of Krakow, since renamed Jagellonian University. She died in complications of childbirth and was buried in the Wawel Cathedral of Krakow. She was adored as a saint in her lifetime. Queen Jadwiga was canonized by Pope John Paul II on 8 June 1997. – B: 0942, 1031, 1371, T: 7103.→**Lajos I, King; Maria, Queen; Polish-Hungarian Personal Union; Poland, Hungarians in; Lithuania, Hungarians in.**

**Heftý, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1894 - Detroit MI, USA, 20 January, 1991) – Pioneer of Hungarian aviation. He was educated in Budapest but, as a student, he quit school and became an aviation mechanic. At the start of World War I, he volunteered for military service as a flyer and was soon at the front line. In 1917, as the most successful pilot of the famous Hány fighter squadron, he was decorated with the Gold Medal for bravery. In 1918, over Doberdo at the Italian Front, his plane was hit and caught fire. He successfully jumped from the burning plane at 5000 m altitude with the primitive parachute of that time. This was the first successful parachute jump of World War I. In 1919, during the time of the dictatorship of the proletariat, he was incarcerated in the infamous basement of the Parliament Building, Budapest. After being freed, he joined the National Army. On 20 August 1921, he was inducted during the first ordination of the “Order of Vitéz” (Hero) in the Royal Palace Garden. From 1929 on, he organized glider aviation among the Scout and *Levente* youth organizations. At the World Scout Jamboree in Gödöllő, Hungary, in 1933, he was the Director of the Flyers’ Camp. In 1936, he was invited to Cairo, Egypt, to organize the civil aviation program. He founded a school and invited experienced flying instructors. In 1944, he served in World War II, as a war correspondent for the Hungarian Air Force, and his talent as a writer was evident in his interesting reports. During the War he moved to Germany and later settled in the USA. During his flying career, he flew 67 different types of airplanes and 37 types of gliders. He celebrated his 50th anniversary as a flyer, at the age of 70, in California. He flew for the last time in 1964. He was not only a valiant flyer, but made his mark as an author in aviation literature. He was the author of many books on aviation, and several articles on the subject of flying. – B: 3312, 1441, T: 3233.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation; Heftý, László.**

**Heftý, László** (Ladislas) (1930 - 1993) – Lutheran pastor in Argentina, son of Frigyes Heftý. He received most of his secondary education in Hungary and matriculated after World War II in one of the Hungarian schools in Germany, established for refugee students. Not long afterward, he emigrated with his parents and sister to the United States. At first, he worked as a laborer in the automobile industry in Detroit. A few years later, he was able to enroll at the Lutheran Theology School in Chicago. After completing his studies, the United Lutheran Churches Association accepted his request to serve as foreign missionary and sent him to Buenos Aires, Argentina, to take over the pastorate of

the Hungarian Lutheran congregation from Béla Leskó, the founder of the church. Before taking up his post, however, he spent one year on fieldwork, serving the First Hungarian Lutheran (Evangelical) Church in Cleveland, Ohio. He served a Spanish-speaking congregation near Philadelphia as well. At the time of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution, the Government sent him on two separate occasions to Vienna to help Hungarian refugees emigrate to Argentina. During his years as pastor of the Hungarian congregation he never forgot his first calling as missionary. There were years when he assigned his pastoral duties in Buenos Aires to a Hungarian colleague and went to serve a Spanish congregation in another town. Upon his return to his Hungarian congregation in the Capital, he initiated a Spanish-language branch of the Church. He also founded a missionary congregation in a town 35 km from Buenos Aires, mainly serving the underprivileged population. Another of his achievements was the adding of a new wing to the Lutheran Home, a benevolent institution in the José C. Paz suburb. His Bible study instructions appeared in various Hungarian and Spanish publications. He also edited and published the newsletter, *Our Faith (Hitiink)*. In 1988, he received a Master's Degree from the Lutheran Theological Institute of Chicago, followed by a Doctorate in Theology from the Lutheran Theological Academy of Budapest. Before his retirement, he planned to serve as a professor of Theology. However, his untimely death prevented it. – B: 0906, T: 7617.→**Heftý, Frigyes.**

**Hegedűs Endre** (Andrew) (Hódmezővásárhely, 16 September 1954 - ) – Pianist. He graduated from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest in 1980 as a pianist, a performing artist and teacher; since 1999 he has been a professor of the Academy. He has participated in 20 international piano competitions and has won several prizes; first prizes in Monza, and at the Rachmaninov Competition in Morcone, both in Italy. He has recorded 27 CDs under the labels Hungaroton, Marco Polo and Studio Liszt Productions. His CD, containing the complete Bellini-Liszt operatic fantasies published by Hungaroton in 1993, received the Franz Liszt International Grand Prix du Disque from the International Liszt Society. Hungarian television companies made 12 films taken from his public concerts. In the course of Hegedűs' 30-year career as a performing pianist, he made more than 2600 public appearances. Beside his live concert activities in his homeland, he regularly gives concerts in Australia, Austria, Bulgaria, Canada, Czech Republic, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Italy, Japan, Norway, Poland, Russia, Serbia, Slovakia, Switzerland, and the USA. Hegedűs resides in Budapest with his wife Katalin, also a concert pianist. Hegedűs is well known worldwide in the musical life. He was awarded the Franz Liszt Commemorative Plate of the Hungarian Ministry of Culture and the International Liszt Society in 1986 and 1999; He was included in the roster of Steinway Artists by the Steinway Center in New York in 2000, was awarded the State Franz Liszt Prize of Hungary in 2004, and received from President Ferenc Mádl, the Medal of Merit of the President of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Hegedűs, Géza** (Budapest, 14 May 1912 - Budapest, 9 April 1999) – Writer. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he studied Law and simultaneously attended the Department of Arts (1930-1935). In 1935 he earned a Ph.D. in Law. Among his friends were Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi, Lajos (Louis) Kassák, Bálint (Valentine) Hóman and György (George) Lukács. Between 1939 and 1946, he was text editor. During World War II he was in the labor service of the Army on the Eastern Front, and was later in concentration camps in Germany. Between 1946 and 1949 he was a

counselor at the Town Hall, Budapest, and was a columnist at various newspapers. From 1955 he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art. From 1955 he was Manager at the Publishing House *Magvető Kiadó*, Budapest. He retired in 1973. He mainly wrote historical novels and dramas. His works include *The Bells Toll (Megkodiknak a harangok)* novel (1951); *Passions (Szenvedélyek)* novel (1973); *The Regained Life (A visszanyert élet)* novel (1989); *Portrait Gallery of Hungarian Literature, vols. i,ii (A magyar irodalom arcképcsarnoka, I,II)* (1992), and *Word Magic (Szóvarázs)*, selected poems 1940-1997 (1997). He received a number of awards, including the Attila József Prize (1951, 1954, 1975), the White Rose Prize (1994) and the Officer Cross of the Hungarian Republic (1995). A school in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Kosztolányi, Dezső; Kassák, Lajos; Hóman, Bálint; Lukács, György.**

**Hegedűs, Gyula** (Julius) (Kéty, 3 February 1870 - Budapest 21 September, 1931) – Actor. He first appeared on stage in 1889 in Mrs. János (John) Keresztély's traveling choir in Tolnaapáti. Soon, he was admitted to Ede (Edward) Paulay's acting school and was trained by Ede Újházi. In 1891 he worked in the countryside: Szolnok, Pápa, Debrecen, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Székesehérvár, Zombor (now Sombor, Voivodina, Serbia) and Baja. In 1894 he joined the theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), led by Mór (Mauritz) Ditrói who, in 1896 offered him a contract with the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) in Budapest where, with brief interruptions, he remained until his death. From 1914 to 1915 he was a permanent guest of the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) and, in 1915-1916, a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. He taught at the School of Acting in 1906, then in 1907 in the Opera Department of the Music Academy. In 1917 he became President of the Actor's Association. From 1929 he was a member of the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest. He was an outstanding representative of naturalist acting, a leading figure among the Comedy Theater's original members. His unique artistic style, characterised by simple and natural diction, light dialogue, elegant and natural movements and posture, was developed primarily in performances of French comedies. His best interpretations were in roles by contemporary writers, in particular, Ferenc Molnár's *The Devil (Az ördög)*, *Liliom*, and *The Play is the Thing (Játék a kastélyban)*. His other roles include Tokamero in M. Lengyel's *Typhoon (Tájfún)*; Pál in F. Herczeg's *Blue Fox (Kék róka)*, and in various Chechov plays. Feature film roles in which he appeared include *The Dance (A tánc)*; *The Laborer's Jacket (Munkászubbonny)* (1914), and *Master Zoard (Zoárd mester)* (1917). He authored *Comedy (Komédia)* (1914); *The Art of Diction (A beszéd művészete)* (1917), and *Memoires (Emlékezések)* (1921). A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1160, 1445, T: 7667. → **Paulay, Ede; Újházi, Ede.**

**Hegedűs, Loránt (1)** (Roland) (Budapest, 28 June 1872 - Budapest, 1 January 1943) – Writer, politician. He attended high school in Budapest, pursued university studies in Berlin and London. He earned a Ph.D. in Political Science in Budapest in 1895. He worked at the Ministry of Finance, later studied immigration issues in the USA (1898-1902). He was an MP (1898-1918), also President of the Alliance of Hungarian Industrialists, University Professor, and Minister of Finance (1920-1921). For two decades, he edited the *Economic Review (Közgazdasági Szemle)* journal. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and the Kisfaludy Society. He wrote editorials for the *Pest Newspaper (Pesti Hírlap)*, and was popular with the series entitled: *Mailbox (Levelesláda)*. His play, *Kossuth*, was performed at the National Theater. A

selection of his books: *Imposing Tax on the Stock Exchange (A tőzsde megadóztatása)* (1895); *Hungarian Emigration to America (A magyarok kivándorlása Amerikába)* (1899); *Count István Széchenyi's Story and his Night (Gróf Széchenyi István regénye és éjszakája)* (1933); *Lajos Kossuth, the Hero of Legends (Kossuth Lajos, a legendák hőse)* (1935), and *Tales about Happy Old Age (Mesék a boldog öregségről)* (1936). – B: 0932, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hegedűs, Loránt (2)** (Roland) (Hajdunánás, 11 November, 1930 - Budapest, 26 January 2013) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, theologian, philosopher, literary historian. He completed high school studies at his place of birth in 1949. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1949-1954), where he attended at the Homiletical Seminar of the famous Reformed Bishop, László (Ladislav) Ravasz. He was an assistant minister in various places, including the Kálvin Square Church in Budapest. He took part in the demonstration of the Revolution of 1956, and he wrote an article in the *Reformáció (Reformation)* newspaper. After the crushing of the Revolution, he had to leave Budapest for not renouncing it. He was posted to various places as assistant minister (1956-1965). He was Parish Minister in Hidas, in a tiny Bukovinian Szekler congregation (1965-1983). In 1979 he continued his Theological studies at the University of Basel, where he earned a Doctoral Degree in Systematic Theology. He was Parish Minister of the Budapest-Szabadság Square congregation (1984-1996), and Bishop of the Danubian Reformed Church District (1991- 2002). He was ministerial President of the Hungarian Reformed Church's General Synod (1991-1997), and was Minister of the Budapest Kálvin Square Congregation (1996-2005). He was a member of the Presidium of the Conference of European Churches (1992-1997), and has been Honorary President of the World Alliance of Hungarian Reformed Churches since 1991; Co-President of the Christian-Jewish Society since 1993; and also Acting President of the Consulting Synod of the Hungarian Reformed Churches. He was one of the best-educated and prolific Theologians of the Reformed Church in the last quarter of the 20th century; and rebuilder of the ruined Reformed School System in Democratic Hungary. He was first of the founders of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest (1993) the first university in the history of the Hungarian Reformed Church. He was its Professor of Religious Philosophy (1999-2003). He was the chief worker of the second (1991), third (1996) and fourth (2000) Hungarian Reformed World Assembly. He proclaimed and preached the message of the Gospel, and had given lectures about 300 times outside of Hungary: in the Carpathian Basin, in Western Europe, the United States of America, Canada, and the Far East (Korea, Taiwan, Australia). He was the author of a few hundred articles and essays, and is a sought-after lecturer. A selection of his books: *Opening to the Infinity (Nytás a végtelenre)* (1989); *Aspekte der Gottesfrage (Aspects of the Question of God)* (1982, 1998), in *Hungarian Az Isten-kérdés szempontjai* (2001); *A Study in the Concept of Transcendence* (1991); *New Beginning (Újrakezdés)* (1992); *The Theology of Calvin (Kálvin teológiája)* (1996); *New-Kantian and Value-Theology (Újkantiánus és értékteológia)* (1996); *History is in the Hand of God (Isten kezében a történelem)* (1998); *Hungary Has To Be saved! (Magyarországot meg kell menteni!)* (1998); *Moses Twenty-Two (Mózes Huszonkettő)* (2001); *Apocalypse Now and Forever (Apokalipszis most és mindörökké)* (2005); *Jesus and Europe (Jézus és Európa)*, and *Hungarian Reformed Millennium (Magyar Református Millennium)*. He is recipient of the Bocskai Award and the Pro Ecclesia Award. – B: 0910, 1257, T: 7103. → **Ravasz, László; Reformed Church**

**in Hungary.**

**Hegyalja** – The lower slopes of the Hungarian Zemplén Mountains, with south and southeast aspects adjacent to the River Bodrog. The twenty-eight villages in this region are all engaged in wine production; the wines from Bodrogolaszi, Mád, Olaszliszka, Tarcal, Tállya, Tolcsva and Tokaj are world famous. The total area of vineyards is 5,500 hectare of land, producing *Furmint* and *Hárslevelű* (Linden Leaf) wines, and the famous Tokaji dessert wine. Lately, the old vineyards were renewed with new varieties of grapes. Geographically, the region extends over the border to Slovakia; but Hungary is the dominant producer. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7656.

**Hegyaljai Kiss, Géza** (Mád, 21 March 1893 - Debrecen, 26 October 1966) – Minister of the Reformed Church, poet, writer. He studied Theology at The Reformed Theological Academy, Sárospatak (1912-1916), and was on study trips in Germany in 1927 and in 1935. He read Literature and Esthetics at the University of Budapest and obtained a Ph.D. in 1925. He was an assistant minister in various places (1916-1923), then Parish Minister in Monok (1924-1926); in Böcs (1926-1938), and at the Debrecen-Árpád Square Church (1938-1952). He was a Member of Parliament from 1947 to 1949. For criticizing Church-leadership he was dismissed from the ministry. He was an editor of newspapers and a prolific writer. His output includes some thirty books. A selection of his writings: *Our Love (A mi szerelmünk)* poems (1914); *Calvin's Biography (Kálvin életrajza)* (1917); *Burning Hearts (Égő szívek)* poems (1925); *Spirit and Life, vols. i-ii-iii. (Lélek és élet I-II-III)*, sermons (1926, 1928, 1930); *The Emperor and the Pastor (A császár és lelkipásztor)* short novels (1926); *Glory to God! (Dicsőség Istennek!)* prayers (1937), and *Peaceful World (Békevilág)*, meditations (1947). He was a member of literary societies and a recipient of prestigious awards. – B: 0910, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hegyes, Róbert** (Metuchen, USA, 7 May 1951 – ) – Actor, director. His father was Stephen, an ex-Marine, and Hungarian-born, while his mother was Marie Cocozza, an Italian. It was her mother, who made Robert interested in the theater. He majored in Speech and Theater at Glassboro State College in New Jersey, USA. After receiving his B.A., he went to New York City to start working as a professional actor. He did get an acting job with a children's theater company, called *Theater in a Trunk*; it was a troupe of professional actors, performing plays in schools and playgrounds everywhere in New York City. Later, he received a role in a Broadway play, *Don't Call Black*. After several other engagements, he was immortalized in the 1970s sitcom classic *Welcome Back Kotter*, as the tough guy Juan Epstein. He also played in the popular 1980s series *Cagney and Lacey*, and also co-starred in the famous series *Law and Order*. He became Associate Professor and Artist-in-Residence of Theater and Communications in Rowan University, N.J. and is currently Adjunct Professor, Brooks College of Long Beach CA, USA. – B: 1081, T: 7456.

**Hegyföld** – The lower, south-facing slopes of the Mecsek Mountains, bordered by the River Dráva in the south. When the Magyars settled in the Carpathian Basin, the tribe of Khagan (Prince) Árpád lived in the area. During the Middle Ages, a high culture developed here. During the Reformation, a significant proportion of the population took up the Unitarian faith. The local population did not suffer greatly under the Turkish rule. After the Turkish withdrawal, the Habsburg rulers forcefully tried to convert the population to Catholicism forcing a great number of people to flee the area. Germans

populated the empty villages in the 18th century. After World War II, a significant number of Germans were deported to Germany. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7656.

**Hegy, Barnabás** (Barnaby) (Zboró, now Zborov, Slovakia, 4 March 1914 - Budapest, 28 April 1966) – Cameraman. His technological and applied art training was completed in Budapest. His career in the film industry began in 1936, and from 1940 he was active as a cameraman. Following World War II, until 1947, he was programming supervisor at the Hungarian Radio; then until his death, cameraman at the Hunnia Film Studio. He produced nearly a hundred films. With the vibrant style of running commentary, his work communicated a strong sense of form and dramatic expression. He is credited with the most prominent achievements of the Hungarian film industry. His pictures include *The Thirtieth (A harmincadik)* (1942); *Just the Two of Us (Kettesben)* (1943); *Somewhere in Europe (Valahol Európában)* (1947); *A Woman Sets Out (Egy asszony elindul)* (1949); *Crafty Matt the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)* (1949); *A Strange Marriage (Különös házasság)* (1951); *The Sea Arose Again (Feltámadott a tenger)* (1953); *At Midnight (Éjfélkor)* (1957); *Yesterday (Tegnap)* (1959); *Alba Regia* (1961), and *Dread (Izony)* (1965). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1950) and received the Outstanding Artist title (1966). – B: 0883, 1439, T: 7667.

**Hegy-Füstös, István** (Stephen) (Gyömrő, 19 June 1919 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, writer. His higher studies were at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1938-1944), and at the Reformed Law Academy, Kecskemét (1944-1947). In 1942 he was trained as military chaplain at the Royal Ludovika Academy. Between 1942 and 1972 he served as assistant minister in Gyömrő, as a teacher of religion and an assistant minister in Budapest; YMCA (KIE) secretary (1946-1972). He was ordained in 1969, and became Parish Minister in Rákosfalva (1972-1979). He was on the editorial board of the Reformed periodical, *Confessio* from 1977, and the newspaper, *Presbíter* from 1992. In 1996-1997 he was Editor-in-Chief of the weekly, *Paper of the Presbyterians (Reformed) (Reformátusok Lapja)*. From 1948, he was an external member of the Hungarian Radio. From 1948 to 1956, he was Editor of the program *One Village, One Song (Egy falu egy nóta)*. He wrote a number of articles on artistic, ethnographic, folk music and popularizing themes, wrote plays and scenes for broadcasts, and also dramatized festival and Biblical scenes. His works appeared on the radio, in cultural and religious media: *Reformátusok Lapja*, *Evangélikus Élet*, (*Lutheran Life*), *Új Ember (New Man)*, *Békehírnök (Herald of Peace)*; *Theológiai Szemle (Theological Review)*, and other periodicals; also in daily newspapers. His research work is outstanding: he discovered the recorded voice of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth (1802-1894), the daguerreotype picture of Poet Laureate Sándor (Alexandredr) Petőfi (1823-1849); found and preserved recordings of outstanding people, such as László (Ladislav) Ravasz, Imre (Emeric) Révész, etc. He wrote the first juvenile studio play for Hungarian TV, *The Seven-times Tested Lad (A hétpróbás legény)* for the commemoration of the great King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). His books include religious textbooks for high schools (140,000 copies), *Biographies* (Albert Schweitzer, Toyohiko Kagawa, Martin Luther King); and puppet-show plays. He is recipient of the Medal for Country and Freedom (1991), Commemorative Medal of 1956 (1991), the Pro Urbe Gyömrő Award received together with his wife (2002). – B: 0874, 1630, T: 7103. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Christian Youth Association; Kossuth, Lajos; Petőfi, Sándor; Ravasz, László; Révész, Imre; Mátyás I, King (Mathias Corvinus).**

**Heim, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 30 November 1875 - Budapest, 23 October 1929) – Pediatrician. He received his Medical Degree in 1897. At the start of his career, he was at the Pediatric Clinic of Budapest as an intern; later became an assistant professor in Breslau (then Germany, now Wrocław, Poland). From 1901 he was Head Physician at the Hospital of the Order of Mercy in Budapest. He became a university lecturer in 1907. From 1918 on, he was Professor at the Universities of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Pécs, and from 1929 he was Professor in the Pediatric Department of the University of Budapest. He was particularly interested in the detrimental effects of inadequate nutrition in infancy, as well as in premature infant care. His work on child protection is significant. His main works are *General Haematology (Általános haematológia)* (1908), and *Child Nutrition (A gyermek táplálkozása)* (1926). Today the Pediatric Hospital bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7667.

**Held, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 14 October 1930 - ) – Historian. His higher studies were mainly in the USA, at Rutgers State University of New Jersey, New Brunswick between 1958-1962, and 1963-1968. At Rutgers, he was a professor (1966-1980), and then he held the Chair of the Department of History (1974-1980), where he was also Deputy Dean, later Dean (1980-1992). From 1988-1989 he was President of the Mid-Atlantic Slavic Association. He is an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His books include *The Cult of Power: Dictators in the 20th century* (1983); *The Hunyadi Legend and Reality* (1985); *The Columbian History of Eastern Europe in the Twentieth Century* (1992); *Dictionary of East European History since 1945* (1994), and *Populism in Eastern Europe* (1995). – B: 0874, T: 7103.

**Helicon** – A Mountain peak in Boeotia in Central Greece in the vicinity of Mount Parnassos, home of the Nine Muses, where the god of poetry, Apollo, resided. It was the sacred place of the arts; the ascent of the mountain was the ultimate ambition of all poets. In a figurative sense, the name is used for gatherings, societies, etc., such as *the Helicon of Keszthely (Keszthelyi Helikon)*, founded at the beginning of the 19th century by Count György (George) Festetics. Also the journal *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)*, founded in the 20th century, which provided exposure for Hungarian writers in Romanian occupied Transylvania (*Erdély*). – B: 1150, 1020, T: 7617. → **Festetics, György**.

**Helicopter** – A rotary-winged aircraft. The first one was built by the Frenchman Paul Cornu. His helicopter was the first to achieve free flight, while carrying a passenger (1907). It left the ground only for several seconds and its elevation was only a few centimeters. Tódor Kármán, mechanical engineer-lieutenant and Vilmos (William) Zurovecz engineer-lieutenant under the direction of Major István (Stephen) Petróczy, experimented and designed the first helicopter of practical use in the Austro-Hungarian Aircraft Research Institute's plant at Fishcamend, in 1917. They named their 'helikoptera' PKZ, after the initial letters of their names. It made several successful ascents, before a sudden storm destroyed it. Oszkár (Oscar) Asbóth continued the helicopter experiments after World War I and the first flight of his helicopter near Kispest, Hungary, was a great success. István (Stephen) Hosszú, the first helicopter pilot operated Asbóth's helicopter. This was the first sustained and controlled helicopter flight. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7662. → **Kármán, Tódor; Asbóth, Oszkár; Petróczy, István**.

**Hell, József Károly** (Joseph Charles) (Selmecebánya-Szélakna, now Banská-Stiavnica, Slovakia, 15 May 1713 - Selmecebánya, 11 March 1789) – Mine master mechanic, a



pioneer of mining mechanization. He was a son of Máté Kornél (Matthew Cornelius) Hell. He studied at the Mine Officers' Training Institute in Selmezbánya. His first invention, a closed-frame, rocker arm water pump, began operation in 1738. This was the predecessor of the modern rocker arm oil pumps used all over the world. More significant was his invention operated by compressed air. In 1753 he implemented a system that used compressed air to lift water from the mines of Selmezbánya. He was the first to apply compressed air for such a purpose. This can be regarded as the forerunner of the airlift technique, used today in oil wells. In 1758 he built an improved version of the English Potter's steam engine. He designed and put into operation a mine ventilation system in 1756, and built a crushing mill in 1766. He was also interested in weapon technology. – B: 0883, 1441, 1020, T: 7662.→**Hell, Máté Kornél.**

**Hell, Máté Kornél** (Matthew Cornelius) (Höll) (Schlakenwerth, Bohemia, now Czech Republic, 1650 - Selmezbánya, now Banská-Štiavnica, Slovakia, 1743) – Master mine mechanic. He settled in Selmezbánya in 1696. He had several inventions, such as the horse drawn water lifting mechanism. Upon his suggestion, István (Stephen) Mikovinyi designed and put into operation a water wheel pump in 1711. This mechanism was used in Sweden and in Bavaria, as the “Selmezbánya pump”. His modernized vertical shaft mine hoists were adopted all over Europe. – B: 0883, 1405, 1020, T: 7662.→**Hell, József, Károly; Mine Elevator; Hell, Miksa.**

**Hell, Miksa S.J.** (Maximilian) (Selmezbánya, now Banská Stievnica, Slovakia 15 May 1720 - Vienna, 14 April 1792) – Astronomer, mathematician, physicist, writer, son of Máté Kornél (Matthew Cornelius) Hell. He entered the Jesuit Order, studied Philosophy at the University in Vienna, thereafter, he taught briefly at Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia), later, at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1755 he was appointed Director of the Astronomical Observatory of Vienna, and Professor of Mechanics at the University. Although he lived mostly in Vienna, his contacts with Hungarian astronomers remained continuous. The observatories at Kolozsvár, Eger, Buda and Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) were built under his direction. He started the internationally respected astronomical periodical, *Ephemerides Astronomicae*, published until 1793. Commissioned by the Danish King Christian VII, he traveled with János (John) Sajnovics to Vardo, Norway, to make observations of the passage of the planet Venus in front of the Sun on 3 June 1769. On the basis of this event, he was the first to correctly calculate the distance between the Sun and the Earth. Several contemporary astronomers doubted the correctness of his result; but later measurements vindicated him. In the same year, he developed the method of measuring geographic latitude. His diverse interests are reflected in his writings. He published several books on mathematics between 1745 and 1755, including a book about the production and practical application of artificial magnets, several papers on astronomy and, based on the *Gesta Hungarorum* (*History of the Hungarians*) by 13th century Hungarian chronicler Anonymus, the early geography of Hungary. He was put in charge of the Organization of the Academy of Sciences of Vienna. – B: 0883, 1257, 1020, T: 7674.→**Hell, Máté Kornél; Anonymus; Sajnovics, János.**

**Heller, Ágnes** (Budapest, 12, May 1929 - ) – Philosopher, political scientist, survivor of the Holocaust; her family perished in a concentration camp. She studied Philosophy at the University of Budapest, under the guidance of György (George) Lukács. Later, she

became an assistant professor in the Department of Philosophy. For her participation and solidarity with the Hungarian Revolution of 1956, she was expelled from the University and, for years, banned from publication. Between 1963 and 1973 she worked as a researcher at the Institute of Sociology in Budapest. Since she belonged to the Budapest School of Philosophers, the Government authority banned her from all teaching and research works in 1973. She was forced to leave Hungary in 1977, and emigrated to Australia, and taught Sociology at La Trobe University in Melbourne. In 1986 she moved to New York, where she was appointed to the Hannah Arendt Chair, as Professor of Philosophy at the New School for Social Research. Since the political change of 1989 in Hungary, she now spends half of the year in her native land, and teaches at the Universities at Budapest and Szeged. Her major works include *The Dissolution of Moral Norms (Az erkölcsi normák felbomlása)* (1957); *The Renaissance Man (A reneszánsz ember)* (1967); *Theorie der Gefühle (A Theory of Emotions)* (1980); *A Theory of History* (1982); *Message of a Revolution (Egy forradalom üzenete)* (1989); *The Power of Shame (A szégyen hatalma)* (1985, in Hungarian 1996); *Beyond Justice (Az igazságosságon túl)* (1985, in Hungarian 1990); *The Idea of Beauty (A szépség fogalma)* (1998), and *Personal Ethics (Személyiségétika)* (1999). Many of her works have been published in English, German, French, Spanish, Italian, Hungarian, as well as in other languages. She is a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Science (1990). She was awarded the Lessing Prize of Hamburg (1989), the Széchenyi Prize (1995), and the Hannah Arendt Prize in Bremen (1995). She received an Honorary Doctorate from the La Trobe University Melbourne (1996) and from the University of Buenos Aires (1997). – B: 0875, 0878, 1251, 1257, T: 7103. → **Lukács, György.**

**Heller-Forgó Air Condensation Cooling Plant** – The spent steam of steam turbines is conducted into a partial vacuum condenser, where it is sprayed with cooling water. This cooling plant was patented by László Heller. He used László Forgó's new heat exchanger system for his design. This cooling system requires only small quantities of water, making the development of thermal power plants possible in water-poor regions. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7662. → **Heller, László; Forgó, László.**

**Heller, István** (Stephen) (Pest, 15 May 1813 - Paris, 14 January 1888) – Piano virtuoso, composer. He showed musical talent as a boy and played piano in public at the age of nine. He studied music theory under Alphonse Czibulka, and piano with Anton Halm in Vienna. From 1828 to 1830, he gave concerts as a traveling virtuoso in Hungary and Germany. First he settled at Augsburg, where he taught the children of an aristocrat lady; and by the help of a Count Fugger, took lessons in composition. In 1838, he moved to Paris which was to be his home. Here, he got acquainted with Hector Berlioz. Robert Schumann praised his compositions and found him a publisher. He played in England in 1849. He wrote very graceful and melodious pieces. His oeuvre include some two hundred piano pieces, among them *33 variations for Piano; Variation on the Theme by Bethoveen; Sieben Deutsche Lieder*, and a successful book *L'Art de phraser*. His piano pieces and studies are still popular worldwide. – B: 0903, 0883, 1509, T: 7103.

**Heller, László** (Ladislav) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 1907 - Budapest, 1980) – Mechanical engineer. He received his qualifications in the *Eidgenössische Technische Hochschule* of Zürich, Switzerland. He remained at the school for two years after graduation to study some special aspects of the strength of material. He established an

engineering consulting company after his return to Hungary and played a significant role in the development of power engineering before World War II. He was professor of the Budapest Polytechnic. He designed high-pressure boilers and worked on the improvement of their efficiency. He was the co-inventor of the Heller-Forgo air-cooling system, which became known worldwide as the Heller-System, applied in thermal power stations. With the introduction of entropy into practical designing he made a pioneering, basic contribution to engineering. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1138, 1153, T: 7662. →**Forgó, László; Heller-Forgó Air Condensation Cooling Plant.**

**Helsinki Accord** – The Conference on Security and Co-operation in Europe, signed on 31 August 1975 in Helsinki by the high representatives of Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Canada, Cyprus, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Finland, France, German Democratic Republic, Federal Republic of Germany, Greece, the Holy See, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Liechtenstein, Luxembourg, Malta, Monaco, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, San Marino, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Turkey, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, United Kingdom, United States of America and Yugoslavia. The 10 main points of the Accord are: (1) Sovereign equality, respect for the rights inherent in sovereignty. (2) Refraining from the threat or use of force. (3) Inviolability of frontiers. (4) Territorial integrity of States. (5) Peaceful settlements of disputes. (6) Non-intervention in internal affairs. (7) Respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms, including the freedom of thought, conscience, religion or belief. (8) Equal rights and self-determination of peoples. (9) Co-operation among States. (10) Fulfillment in good faith of obligations under international law. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7677.

**Heltai, Gáspár** (Kaspar Heltner) (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 1510? - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1574?) – Protestant pastor, writer, printer, a pioneer of idiomatic Hungarian prose writing and publishing. Around 1531 he came in contact with the humanist Bishop István Brodarics. Being of Saxon origin, Heltai began to learn Hungarian during 1536; and in the early 1540s he converted to the Lutheran faith. In 1543 he enrolled at the University of Wittenberg, and in 1544 returned to Hungary. He remained the pastor of the Saxon parish in Kolozsvár until his death. In 1550 he founded and managed a printing shop with György (George) Hoffgreff, until Heltai took over the business in 1559. In the same year he accepted the Reformed tenet. On becoming a disciple of Ferenc (Francis) Dávid, he converted to the Unitarian faith. Many of his publications were his own works. Through them he was instrumental in developing a uniform Hungarian spelling system. He was the most eminent Hungarian prose writer of the 16th century. Heltai's main work is a collection of narratives, called *A Hundred Fables* (*Száz Fabula*) including *Aesops's Fables* (*Esopus meséi*) (1566). His other major work, *A Chronicle About the Affairs of the Hungarians* (*Chronica az Magyaroknac Dolgairól*) (1575), is mainly a rewrite of Antonio Bonfini's Hungarian history. Some of his minor writings appeared in Latin and German; a significant and important part of his literary output however, is in Hungarian. With the exception of a few books, he made a complete translation of the Bible, as well. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617. →**Hoffgreff, György; Dávid, Ferenc; Bonfini, Antonio; Bible in Hungarian.**

**Heltai, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 11 August 1871 - Budapest, 3 September 1957) – Writer, poet, playwright, journalist. Interrupting his law studies he turned to a career in

journalism. He worked for the *Hungarian Daily (Magyar Hírlap)*, *The Week (A Hét)*, *Pest Newspaper (Pesti Hírlap)*, *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*. He lived for extended periods in London, Vienna, Berlin and Constantinople. In 1900 he was secretary of the Comedy Theater (*Vígsház*), Budapest; then, from 1914 to 1918, he was its dramaturgist and director. From 1918 he was literary director at the Athenaeum Publishing Company. From 1928 he was one of the directors of the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), and of the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) between 1932 and 1934. His unreserved versification of the light French flair of big city life brought him praise with such works as *Modern Songs (Modern dalok)* (1892); *Kató* (1894); *Willow Whistle (Fűzfasíp)* (1913) and *Forgotten Poems (Elfelejtett Versek)* (1947). Songs he wrote for the *Singspiel* "John the Hero" (*János Vitéz*) by Pongrác Kacsóh earned him wide popularity. The Bohemian world of the turn at the century was depicted with wit, humour and much affection in his novels. The moral falsities of the contemporary bourgeois classes were revealed with fine irony and subtle technique in his comedies for the stage. His plays in verse resurrected comedies of various eras in a characteristic ironic/romantic style. After 1945 he was a supporter of the People's Democracy. For his translations of literary works he was awarded the French Honorary Prize. He was the Hungarian president of the PEN Club (the worldwide association of writers). His writings were translated into numerous languages. His main works include short stories: *Writers, Actresses and Other Scoundrels (Írók színésznők és más csirkefogók)* (1910); *Colourful Stones (Színes kövek)* (1911); *Wastepaper Basket (Papírkosár)* (1927); Novels: *The Last Bohemian (Az utolsó bohém)* (1911); *Family Hotel* (1913); *Jaguar* (1914); *The House of Dreams (Álmok háza)* (1929); Plays *Faces and Masks (Arcok és álarcok)*, (1925); *The Dumb Knight (A néma levente)* (1936); *The Thousand-and-Second Night (Az ezerkettedik éjszaka)* (1939), and *Menagerie (Menazséria)* (1962). He was recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1957). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667. → **Kacsóh, Pongrác.**

#### **Hephthalites → White Huns.**

**Herceg, János** (John) (Herczog) (Zombor, Hungary now Sombor, Serbia, 11 May 1909 - Doroszló now Doroslovo, Serbia, 29 January 1995) – Poet, writer, journalist, translator of literary works. Initially he studied in his hometown, then in Budapest. In the 1920s he appeared with his poems and reports. In the 1930s he was journalist and book publisher in Budapest. Between 1941 and 1944 he was a librarian at the City Library of Zombor, and editor of the periodical, *Kalangya*. From 1955 till 1957 he was editor of the periodical *Bridge (Híd)*, and later literary editor of the Novi Sad Radio in Serbia. He retired to Doroszló. He wrote 47 major works, among them: *In the Storm (Viharban)* short stories (1933); *Pepper and Cinnamon (Bors és fahéj)* short stories (1951); *Paper Ship (Papírhajó)* studies (1953); *Sky and Earth (Ég és föld)* novel (1959); *Shout from the Fog (Kiáltás a ködből)* poems (1970); *One Plus One (Egy meg egy)* portraits (1968); *Two Worlds (Két világ)* studies (1972); *Iketánia*, novel (1987), and *Gogoland*, novel, (1992). – B: 1169, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hercegszöllös, Canons of** (*Hercegszöllösi Kánonok*) (Hercegszöllös, now Kneževi Vinogradi, Croatia) – The founder of the Hercegszöllös Reformed Congregation was Péter Kákony (11544-1549). The Synod took place under Bishop and Pastor Illés (Elias) Veresmarti. The Canons were accepted by the Synod of the Reformed Congregations held at Hercegszöllös on 16 and 17 August 1576. At the Synod 40 ministers of the local

churches along the Danube attended. During their discussions they itemized (arranged into canons) all those issues, which characterized them as Reformed Christians and all the people they represented. It also set out what is expected of them as Reformed faithful, as ministers, and as a congregation according to the standards of the times. These Canons of Hercegszöllős summarized in Latin in 47 points the first organizational and theological principles and rules of the Reformed Christians of the regions adjoining the Danube, as well as those of Transdanubia including the Baranya area. These Canons determined for a long time the life of the Reformed Christian Congregations. István (Stephen) Szegei Kis was the author of the Canons, and later Máté (Matthew) Skaricza revised and translated them into Hungarian. With some of these Canons the Reformed Church distinguished herself from the Lutheran Church. The laws appeared in print in the printing press of Gál Huszár at Pápa a year later. In 2007, the Canons were published in archaic and modern Hungarian, as well as in Latin and Croatian. – B: 1105, 1613, 0940, T: 7456.→**Szegei Kis, István; Skaricza, Máté; Huszár, Gál; Reformed Church in Hungary, History of; Reformed Church in Yugoslavia.**

**Herczeg, Ferenc** (Francis) (Versec, Hungary, now Vršac, Serbia, 22 September 1863 - Budapest, 24 February 1954) – Writer. He was born into a wealthy Schwabian family. He attended high school at Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) and Szeged. He learned Hungarian at Fehértemplom, Hungary (now Bela Crkva, Serbia); completed Law School in Budapest (1881-1884), and worked at Budapest, Versec and Temesvár. His first short stories appeared in the Pest Journal (*Pesti Hírlap*) in 1886. His first novel, *Up and Down* (*Fenn és lenn*) of 1890 was a success and established his popularity. In 1894 he founded a literary weekly, entitled *New Times* (*Új Idők*) and edited it till 1944. He was detained during the communist-led Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919. He was the principal contributor of the *Pesti Hírlap* (*Pest Newspaper*), and emphasized the need for national unity. He had a strong role in the Irredentist Movement, but was always against Nazism, and advocated for Hungary's withdrawal from World War II. His major works include *Gyurkovics Sisters*, *Gyurkovics Boys* (*Gyurkovics lányok*, *Gyurkovics fiúk*) (1893), its adaptation for stage was a world success in 1899; as was *Blue Fox* (*Kék Róka*) (1917). His novels are *Pagans* (*Pogányok*) (1902); *Byzantium* (*Bizánc*) (1904); *The Seven Schwabs* (*A hét sváb*) (1916, 1983); *The Gate of Life* (*Az élet kapuja*) (1920), and *Northern Light* (*Északi fény*). He was the representative of the conservative-patriotic ideology in Hungarian literature at the beginning of the 20th century. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society (*Kisfaludy Társaság*), president of the Petőfi Society (*Petőfi Társaság*), and vice president of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His academic office and membership were abolished in 1949; his banned works were again published in 1980 and his historical novels were republished in 1983. – B: 0881, 0883, 0887, 1257, T: 7103.

**Herding Dogs** – Probably the first domesticated animals of the Hungarians, used as a hunting companion in the beginning. With the advent of shepherding, two types of dogs came into existence through natural selection. The big bodied, white coated, guarding and defending type *komondor* and *kuvasz*; easily distinguished from the predators at night by its light color. The latter one was also a good herder dog. The smaller and faster herder dogs, the *puli*, *pumi* and *mudi*, were mostly black. Presently the *mudi* is the preferred dog among the Hungarian shepherds. – B: 1345, 1020, T: 3240.→**Mudi; Pumi; Puli; Komondor; Kuvasz.**

### **Herdsmen's Runic Numerals→Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Herend** – The oldest porcelain factory of Hungary, located in County Veszprém in Western Hungary (*Transdanubia, Dunántúl*) is the oldest porcelain factory of Hungary, creating porcelain objects of artistic value. It was founded by the faience and stone vessel maker Vince F. Stingl. In 1839 Mór Fischer, a porcelain painter, took over the factory and introduced the new technique of creating porcelain objects. At first his experiments were not successful as a commercial venture; but in 1841 he switched to imitating of old Chinese and



18th century European porcelain types of Meissen and Sèvres. Retaining his old fashioned style he achieved remarkable success at both home and abroad. At first his operation was restricted to the replenishment of the porcelain sets of aristocratic families; but soon after he produced independent samples. The great Hungarian families, the Esterházy, Batthyány, Pálffy and members of foreign ruling families were his first customers. These unique creations also achieved a remarkable success both at home and abroad. In 1873, under his son's guidance, the quality deteriorated and led to bankruptcy. However, the grandson of the founder saved it from ruin and restored it to its original level of excellence. In the millennium year of 1896, they made newer strides; and from the 1920's its products were individualized depicting flower motives of the Bakony region. Later, the fabrication of figurines again raised the reputation of the factory. Production between the two world wars was diversified with the inclusion of the "porcelain plastic" art. The expertise of the local artists was turned to a great advantage for the factory. The achievements of the 115-year-old factory were presented in 1954 at the Museum of Industrial Arts in Budapest. This factory of world fame includes products that are hand-painted and houses a permanent exhibition and museum section. – B: 1138, 1153, T: 7680.→**Fischer, Mór; Stingl, Vince Ferenc.**

**Heribald** (10th century) – Monk at St Gallen, Switzerland, at the time when the Magyar troops appeared in the Lake Constance region. All the monks fled but Heribald, who calmly watched their searching of the place. Due to his appealing behavior, the Hungarian warriors invited him to their feast. When Heribald and another monk sang psalms, they danced to the tune of the religious songs. A few years later when Heribald heard about another sortie by the Magyars, he begged the prelate to let him visit his friends. Ekkehard, also a St Gallen monk, recorded the Hungarian adventures around St Gallen and his chronicles greatly enrich Hungarian history of the post-Conquest period (AD 896). . – B: 1078, 1510, 1020, T: 7677.

**Herm** – (1) A stone pillar found of the roadside, depicting the god Hermes only its head and the sex organ. Its origin is assigned to the Pelasgians, who are said to have presented Hermes without hands and feet. It may be presumed that the souvenir was of an ancient sculptural experiment in an archaic form, which retained its original form. The herm arrived from Greece to Italy, where it was used as a boundary marker. The use of herms did not stop with antiquity. In the Middle Ages it became amalgamated with

ornamentation and the veneration of the saints. (2) In architecture, a herm is a whole or a half-column in the shape of a carved head, or the form of a half man. Its parts: head (possibly carved only in part), breast and arm bones. In most instances it is a square-shaped tapering shank. In the Baroque period it was a favorite decorative element of gardens. (3) A reliquary in the shape of a bust generally made of metal or precious metal. Perhaps its most beautiful example in Hungary is the herm of King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095), a Gothic cloisonné goldsmith's work of art from the second half of the 14th century. – B: 0942, 1153, 1020, T: 7677.

**Herman, Ottó** (Brezsnóbánya, now Brezno, Slovakia, 26 June 1835 - Budapest, 27 December 1914) – Naturalist, ethnographer, politician. He obtained his higher education at the Polytechnic of Vienna; joined the Polish Freedom Fighters in 1863, then returned to Hungary to open a photographic studio at Kőszeg. He became associated with museology while a conservationist in 1864, and established the zoological collection at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), which later gained considerable acclaim. In 1875 he obtained a position in the Zoological Depository of the Hungarian National Museum, Budapest, and started and edited the *Natural Science Pamphlets* (*Természettudományi Füzetek*) for ten years. In the meantime he also assumed roles in political movements. Between the years 1879 and 1886, and later between 1888 and 1891, he was a Member of Parliament. Besides his progressive opinions he also adhered to patriotic views. Subsequently he wrote a series of important works reflecting his vast interests in the areas of ethnography, linguistics and archeology. In 1893, the founding of the Hungarian Ornithological Center is associated with his name, as is the launching of the fishing periodical *Aquila*. The style of his works is diversified, colourful and descriptive. Numerous textbooks and popularizing works all show his excellent style in Hungarian, with admirable command of the language. – B: 1150, 0883, 1257, T: 7675. → **Fenichel, Sámuel; Bíró, Lajos; Pungur, Gyula.**

**Hermann, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 13 November 1889 - Budapest, 22 February 1984) – Neurologist, psychoanalyst. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he earned an M.D. in 1914. During the Great War he served as a military doctor on various fronts. In 1919 he worked at the Psychological Laboratory of the University of Budapest. From 1919 until his death he worked as a psychoanalyst. Between 1949 and 1957 he worked at the Maros Street Clinic, Budapest. From 1919 he was Secretary of the International Psychoanalytic Society, later its Deputy President, and its President in 1945-1946. His research field included the world of instincts, perception, thinking and talent. His outstanding findings were the Clambering Theory and the Congruent Model concepts in the area of artistic creativity. His main works include *Introduction to the World of Psychoanalysis* (*Bevezetés a pszichoanalízis gondolkörébe*) (1923); *Psychoanalyse und Logik* (1924); *Das Ich und das Denken* (*The I and the thinking*) (1929); *The Ancient Instincts of Man* (*Az ember ősi ösztönei*) (1943, 1984), and *The Psychology of Anti-Semitism* (*Az antiszemitizmus lélektana*) (1945, 1990, in French 1989). – B: 0883, 1419, T: 7103. → **Ferenczy, Sándor; Buda, Béla; Bodrog, Miklós; Gyökössi, Endre.**

**Hernádi, Gyula** (Julius) (Oroszvár, now Bratislava-Rusovce, Slovakia, 23 August 1926 - Budapest, 20 July 2005) – Writer, script-writer, poet, dramaturgist. He completed his secondary education at the Benedictine High School, Győr (1944). He started studying

Medical School, later switched to Economics at the University of Budapest. During World War II he was a young army-trainee (*levente*) and later POW in the Soviet Union (1945-1947). After his return to Hungary he worked as a clerk. Soon his writings appeared in the periodicals *Star* (*Csillag*), *Transdanubia* (*Dunántúl*), and in the *Present Age* (*Jelenkor*). He became the scriptwriter for film director Miklós Jancsó. He was a dramaturgist of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) (1983-1985) and the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) Kecskemét (1989-1991); editorial Board member of the *New Time* (*Új Idő*); president of the editorial board of the periodical *Third Eye* (*Harmadik Szem*), and President of the Alliance of Independent Hungarian Writers (1991-1996); President of the Happiness Party from 1992. His 34-volume oeuvre includes: *On Friday's Stairs* (*Péntek lépcsőin*) novel (1959); *Highwaymen* (*Szegénylegények*) film-script (1965); *Corridors* (*Folyosók*) novel (1966); *Sirocco* (*Sirokkó*) novel (1969); *The Fortress* (*Az erőd*) novel (1971); *Red Requiem* (*Vörös rekviem*) novel (1975); *Vitam et sanguinem* (*My Life and My Blood*) film-novel (1978); *The Osteoporosis of Stupidity* (*A hülyeség csontritkulása*) dramas (1981) *Frankenstein*, novel (1984); *The Royal Hunt* (*A királyi vadászat*) dramas (1989), and *God Bleeding in the Kitchen* (*Isten a konyhában vérzik*) poems (1991). Sixteen of his novels were translated into ten European languages. He was recipient of the Attila József Prize (1976), the Ernő Szép Prize (1996) and the Kossuth Prize (1999). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.→**Jancsó, Miklós.**

**Hero, Order of** →**Vitéz, Order of.**

**Heroes' Memorials** – Erected for the memory of fallen soldiers, the *Honvéds*, the “defenders of the homeland” or “homeguard”. It was the name of those soldiers who fought in the Hungarian War of Independence against Austria (1848-1849). The first such memorial was erected by the city of Debrecen on the Square located between the Reformed College and the Great Reformed Church. It was called *Honvéd emlék* (Heroes' Memorial). A more artistic monument was the statue of General Bem, erected in 1880 at Marosvásárhely, (now Tirgu Mures, Romania), but later demolished by the Romanians. In the Fort of Buda the sculptor György (George) Zala created his famous Hero's Memorial, which was followed by numerous monuments all over the country. The statue of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, leader of the War of Independence (1848-1849), was erected at 70 different locations throughout the country and many in the western European countries and North America. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3323.→**Honvéd; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Kossuth, Lajos; Zala, György.**

**Herpály Culture** – A culture dated between 3800-3200 BC. In the latter period of the new Stone Age the agricultural practices were sufficiently productive by European standards to ensure the sustenance of a larger community with the aid of advanced tools used for fishing and hunting. Archeological digs found along the River Tisza, the “Tell Settlements”, showed densely populated riverside villages in existence for many centuries that were renewed and enlarged many times. The first finds of metal and copper usage appeared, as did the first cremation burial ceremony. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7676.

**Herskó, Ferenc** (Francis) (Hersho, Avram) (Karcag, 31 December 1937 - ) – Biologist. He and his family emigrated from Hungary to Israel in 1950. He studied Medicine and obtained his M.D. from the Haddassah Faculty of Medicine at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, where he also received a Ph.D. in 1969. He was a Distinguished Professor at the Rappaport Faculty of Medicine at the Technion in Haifa, Israel, where he was



associate professor (1972-1980) and became professor in 1980. In 2004, he received the Nobel Prize in Chemistry for the discovery of ubiquitin-mediated protein degradation. His publications include *Components of ubiquitin-protein ligase system...* (with Heller, H., Elias, S. and Ciechanover) (1983); *The Protein Substrate Binding Site of the Ubiquitin-Protein Ligase System* (with Heller, H., Eytan, E. and Reiss, Y.) (1986), and *A Multicomponent System that Degrades Proteins Conjugated to Ubiquitin...* (with Ganoth, D., Leshinsky, E., Eytan, E.) (1988). In addition to the Nobel Prize, he is the recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Israel Prize in Biochemistry and Medicine (1994), as well as the Middle Cross with Star of Honor of Republic of Hungary (2005). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Hertelendy, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Gosztony, 7 September 1742 - Gyöngyös, 20 June 1820) – Military officer. He was educated at Kőszeg, joined the army in 1759, and became Commander of the newly formed Palatine Hussar Regiment of recruits from the ethnic dialect areas of Jász, Kun and Hajdú. He served with his regiment until he was promoted to division commander, fought in many battles of the Seven Years' War, and also against Turkey and France. His most memorable action was during the battle of Ulm (October, 1805) where, leading his Palatine Hussars, he cut through the whole French Army. A military march was dedicated to his name. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3233.

**Hervay, Gizella** (Makó, 14 October 1934 - Budapest, 2 July 1982) - Poetess. She studied at the Transylvanian University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) graduating in 1956. She was editor of the children's magazine *Sunshine (Napsugár)* (1956-1957) and editor at the *Young Worker (Ifjúmunkás)*, (1957-1959 and 1968-1971). She taught in Bucharest (1959-1961). Her volumes of poetry include *Flower in the Infinite (Virág a végtelenben)* (1963); *From Morning to Death (Reggeltől halálig)* (1966); *Simple Sentences (Tömondatok)* (1968); *Filing Form (Űrlap)* (1973), and *Dives (Zuhanások)* (1977). The unveiling of her career is associated with the appearance of the first "Forrás Generation" of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1976, she moved to Budapest and was the editor at the Móra Publishers. In 1977 she lost her young son in the earthquake of Bucharest. In the same year she published his collected poems under the title *Continuation of the Sentence (A mondat folytatása)*, followed by *Sundered Bird (Kettészelt madár)* (1978); *Expelled Rainbow (Száműzött szivárvány)* (1980), and *Loden Coat on the Nail of Eastern Europe (Lódenkabát Kelet-Európa szegén)* (1983). She also published poems for children, such as *Book of Kobak (Kobak könyve)* (1966), and *Second Book of Kobak (Kobak második könyve)* (1968). She translated Romanian poetry as well. Hervay's metaphorical and visionary verses embody the drama of feminine existence. Her later works express the feeling of homelessness and personal mourning over those who perished by inhuman force. She committed suicide. In accordance with her last will, her ashes were placed next to those of her husband's in the Házsongárd cemetery at Kolozsvár. – B: 1153, 0878, 0883, 1257, T: 7617.

**Herzegovina** – A part of the Balkans, constituting a province within Bosnia, in the vicinity of Montenegro and Dalmatia. (Herzegovina-Neretva covers some 4,500 square kilometers. It is organized in 9 municipalities and it is populated with 270.000 inhabitants. Its capital is Mostar). In the mid-700 AD there was an infiltration of Serbs into the Bosnian-Greek population. In the 10th century it attained separate status, called *Hum*, and was ruled by governors. The Hungarian king András II (Andrew) took

possession of it in 1197 from the Bosnian potentate Kulin. The Bulgarians recaptured it in 1382. In the 14th century it became part of a Serbo-Bulgarian-Greek state, but by 1362 it again came under Hungarian rule. The present name dates from 1440. Although occupied by Austria-Hungary in 1878, it remained under Turkish influence until 1908. Later the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy absorbed ca. 12,000 km<sup>2</sup> of Herzegovina. It became part of the Serbian kingdom after the dissolution of the Monarchy. With other regions it became involved in the Balkan War in 1992. After much bloodshed and suffering, the Dayton Peace Accord of November 1995, created the Republic of Bosnia-Herzegovina. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7677.

**Herzl, Theodor** (Tivadar) (Benjamin Ze'ev Herzl) (Pest, 2 May, 1860 - Erlach, Switzerland, 3 July, 1904) – Founder of the Zionist Movement. He was educated in the spirit of the German-Jewish “Enlightenment”. The family moved to Vienna in 1878 after the death of his sister. He received a Ph.D. in law in 1884, and worked for a short while in the law courts in Vienna and Salzburg. Within a year, he left law and devoted himself to writing. In 1891 he became Paris correspondent for the liberal *New Free Press* (*Neue Freie Presse*) in Vienna. In Paris he witnessed the rise of anti-Semitism, which resulted from the court martial of Alfred Dreyfus, a Jewish army officer. Herzl gradually became convinced that the only solution to the Jewish problem was the mass exodus of Jews from their places of residence. Originally he wrote that it didn't matter where Jews went. He eventually felt that a national home in Palestine was the answer. He published a pamphlet on the Jewish State in 1896, and Jewish reaction to his plan was mixed. Many Jews rejected it as too extreme, although there were those who responded with enthusiasm and asked him to head what was to become the *Zionist Movement*. He succeeded in convening the first Zionist Congress in Basle, Switzerland, August 29-31, 1897. The Congress adopted the Basle Program and established the World Zionist Organization to help create the economic foundation for the proposed Jewish state. Herzl was elected president of the organization and chaired the first six Zionist congresses. He spent much of his time in his remaining years meeting with world leaders, both Jewish and non-Jewish, trying to enlist financial and political support for his dream of a Jewish state. His works include *The Ghetto*, drama (1884); *The Jewish State* (*Der Judenstaat*) (1896), and *Old New Land* (*Altneuland*) (1902). He died in 1904 before his dreams were realized. In 1949, his remains were transferred to a mountain in western Jerusalem, which became Mount Herzl and is today a major military cemetery. – B: 1031, 1377, T: 1377.

**Hess, András** (Andrew) (1473 is the only date of his activity) – Printer, probably of German origin. During the 1460s he lived in Rome and worked as a manuscript copier at the St Eusebius Monastery and learned the printing trade. In 1472, during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) at the invitation of László (Ladislás) Karai, Vice-Chancellor and Provost of Buda, he moved to Buda, where he set up the first printing press in Hungary. The font types he used in Buda were the ones he brought with him from St Eusebius Monastery's Lauer press. In 1473, on the evening before Pentecost, with the support of László Karai he released his first publication, the *Chronica Hungarorum* (*Budai Krónika*). He used the same font types on the following publications: *De legendis poetis*, by St Basil, and *Apologia Socratis*, by Xenophon, both condensed and arranged by Leonardus Brunus Aretinus. Hess' printing establishment closed down soon after, probably due to his death. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617.→**Buda Chronicle**.

**Hetényi, Varga Károly** (Charles) (Hosszúhetény, 7 October 1932 - Pécs, 2 January 2002) – Writer, researcher. He studied in Hosszúhetény, Pécsvárad, and at the Jesuit Pius High School. After graduation he continued his studies between 1951 and 1956 at the Institute of Pedagogy, and received his teacher's qualification in Hungarian and German languages. Despite having a tuberculosis-infected lung removed in 1959, he managed to have an active and successful life. Besides teaching, he wrote short articles and translated religious books. Inge Scholl's book, *White Rose* (describing the life of young people who paid with their lives for daring to resist Hitler's tyranny) made a great impression on him because he often heard accusations that the Church was pro-fascist. Scholl's book and a visit to the concentration camp of Buchenwald exhibiting the photos of numerous priests persecuted by the Nazis for their faith were decisive for his life and life-work. He decided to search for and collect all the documents about those Hungarian priests who were persecuted. He concluded that those who wanted to destroy the Church started by persecuting priests. In his research he found that the Communists were doing the same as the Nazis. He therefore extended his research and titled his collections and the five volumes published *Priests and the Religious in the Shadow of the Arrow Cross and the Red Star (Papok és Szerzetesek a Nyilaskereszt és a Vörös csillag árnyékában, I,II,III); Priestly Fates, vols. i,ii,iii, (Papi Sorsok, I,II,III,)*, and *Monks (Szerzetesek)*. He visited libraries, archives, searched for collections, newspaper reports, and traveled to find witnesses; before he died, he had documented 2,010 priests and religious people who suffered persecutions for their Church. During all this time he was accompanied and helped by his wife Borbála, who was also his nurse since 1959. Hetényi was recipient of several awards; one of them is the Petőfi Award for the Freedom of the Press. – B&T: 7643.

**Hétfalú** – (now Sarte Sate, Transylvania, *Erdély*, in Romania) – Combined name for seven regional villages, occupying a valley east of the city of Brassó (now Braşov) in the area of the Barcaság region. The Hungarian names of these villages are: Bácsfalú, Csernátfalú, Hosszúfalú, Pürkerec, Tatrang, Türkös and Zajzon. The populations of these villages were settled there to defend the mountain passes of Bodza, Ósánc, Tömös and Töröcsvár of the Carpathian Mountains. The Romanian authorities united four villages: Bácsfalú, Csernátfalú, Tatrang and Zajzon into the town of Sacele with 25,000 residents. The population of this area is still mainly ethnic Hungarian with minor Romanian additions. – B: 1078, 1134, 1336, 1020, T: 7656.

**Hetumoger**→‘Seven Hungarians’

**Hevenesi, Gábor** (Gabriel) (1656-1717) – Jesuit historian, cartographer, representative of Baroque-style Jesuit devotional literature. In his moralistic, contemplative writings he made use of the devices of fine prose. Hevenesi compiled a representative biographical collection of Hungarian saints. He initiated the compilation of Hungarian Church history based on factual source material. In 1689 he prepared the first atlas of Hungary, the *Atlas Parvus Hungariae*. – B: 1153, T: 7617.

**Hevesi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Nagykanizsa, 3 May 1873 - Budapest, 8 September 1939) – Stage manager, writer, theater historian, translator of literary works. His secondary studies were in his hometown; then he read Law and Philosophy at the University of Budapest. He wrote critiques on theater performances and theoretical writings on the theater, which appeared in the Capital City journals. Between 1892 and 1906, he was a

contributor to the *Hungarian Review* (*Magyar Szemle*). In 1901 he became stage manager of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), where he worked from 1912 till 1933, being its manager in the last ten years. From then on till his death, he was Stage Manager of the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*). Between 1927 and 1932, he taught dramaturgy at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest. He was a member, later Director of the Thalia Society (*Thália Társaság*). He is highly regarded as the pioneer of modern stage-managing in Hungary. He was the stage manager for some 280 plays, including Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra* and *Richard III*; Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*) and Ernő Szép's *Azra*. Dramas he stage-managed include *Father's Son* (*Apjafia*) (1912); *Prisoner of War* (*Hadifogoly*) (1917); *Emperor and Clown* (*Császár és komédiás*) (1919), and *Elzevir* (1925). Some of the books he authored are *Drama and Stage* (*Dráma és Színpad*) (1896); *Theater* (*Színház*) (1937) and *The School of Drama-writing* (*A drámaírás iskolája*) (1961). He also translated foreign dramas. The Theater and Cultural Center of Zalaegerszeg bear his name, as well as a Square in Budapest. – B: 1105, 1257, T: 7103.→**Paulay, Ede; Staud, Géza.**

**Hevesy, György** (George) (Budapest, 1 August 1885 - Freiburg, Germany, 5 July 1966) – Chemist. He completed his higher studies in Budapest, Berlin and Freiburg, where he received his Ph.D. in 1908. Thereafter, he worked in various research institutes, among others in Manchester, from 1911 to 1913. Here, he came to the realization that the radioactive D-radium could not be isolated by chemical means from the non-active G-radium and lead, but could be used as a tracer element for the metallic element lead. He developed this method together with Fr. Paneth in 1913, at the Radium Research Institute of Vienna. After 1918, he became Professor of Physics and Chemistry at Budapest University. Subsequent to 1919, he continued his research at the Theoretical Physics Institute of Copenhagen. It was there with D. Coster that he discovered the No. 72 element of the Periodic Table in 1922, which he named *Hafnium*, after the Latin name of Copenhagen. From 1926, he assumed the Chair of the Physics and Chemistry Department at Freiburg University and became the Director of its research institute. In 1926, he used fluorescent chemical analysis to study the ratios of occurrence of different elements on Earth and in the Cosmos. After National Socialism came to power in Germany, he returned to Denmark in 1935. Following the occupation of the country, he settled down in Sweden and worked at Stockholm University as Professor of Organic Chemistry in 1943. His work was significant in the use of radioactive isotopes as indicators. In the course of the research, he tried to physically isolate some isotopes; he discovered the isotope of potassium with a mass number of 41, and the radioactive isotope of phosphorus with the atomic mass number of 32. For his results over several decades, by using the radioactive indicator method in the chemical and radiation biological research, he was awarded the Nobel Prize “for the peaceful use of the atom”. The results of his research were set forth in leading Hungarian and foreign scientific journals in numerous monographs and in several independent works. Several universities awarded him an Honorary Doctorate. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.→**Isotopes.**

**‘Heying’** – Refers to the repeating refrain of the minstrel song customarily sung on New Year's Eve to say goodbye to the old and usher in the New Year. A Hungarian custom in Moldavia involved the young men of the village who were the players; among them are the ‘*heyer*’ or ‘*uráló*’, who recounts the story and handles the bull, the flautist, the

whipper and the drummer, who also gathers the offerings. They usually perform at girls' houses. The story is about wheat growing, from the moment of sowing the seeds to the arrival of the new bread on the table. The refrain signals the players to flick their whips and shout "hey, hey". The most memorable musical part of the performance is when the flute and the drum play. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3240.

**Hidas, Antal** (Anthony) (Gyula Szántó) (Gödöllő, 18 December 1899 - Budapest, 22 January 1980) – Author, poet, literary translator. For his revolutionary views and recitals of Ady's poems, he was expelled from high school. In 1920, he moved to Slovakia, where he became involved with the Communist Party. The *New Paths (Új utak)* published his first revolutionary poems, starting in 1919. In 1925, he returned to Hungary, where his first collection of poems, *On the Land of the Counter-revolution (Az ellenforradalqm földjén)*, was released. Fearing arrest, he fled to Moscow. There, he played an important role in launching the periodical *Sickle and Hammer (Sarló és kalapács)*, a yearbook. His poems were published in foreign journals. Between 1926 and 1936, he was one of the leaders of the Hungarian Revolutionary Writers and Artists Association of Moscow. Between 1929 and 1935, he was a member of the International Revolutionary Writers Council and was also the editor of the organization's periodical. Some of his poems that reached Hungary anonymously became popular songs of the revolutionary movement. He was imprisoned in 1938, released in 1944, and was allowed to return to Hungary in 1959. At home, he became a patron of Russian-Hungarian literary relationships. His works include his autobiography *Ficzek Trilogy (Ficzek trilógia)*; *Mr. Ficzek (Ficzek úr)* (1936, 1966); *Martin and his Friends (Márton és barátai)* (1959); *In Need of Other Music (Más muzsika kell)* (1963); *The Colonies Are Calling (A gyarmatok kiáltanak)* (1933); *Petőfi* (1949); *My Aunt's Garden (Néném kertje)* (1958); *We Yearn for You (Vágyódunk utánad)* (1968); *Cherry Trees (Cseresznyefák)* (1978), and *I Shall Return (Visszatérek)* (1983). In 1979, he was awarded the People's Friend Prize. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize in 1962. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Hidas, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Budapest, 25 May 1928 - ) – Composer. He was a student of János (John) Viski at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest (1951-1966). He was Musical Director of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1951-1966); Musical Director of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest (1974-1979). He is a highly prolific free-lance composer, who believed in tunes and harmonies in a traditional sense; he writes in an easily accessible idiom. His works include numerous pieces for wind instruments, many of them composed for famous artists. He received a number of commissions from ballet companies, the State Opera House, radio stations, universities, and various musical societies. He composed operas, such as *Woman and Truth (Az asszony és az igazság)*; *Danube-bend (Dunakanyar)* and *Bósendorfer*; also ballets, concertos, orchestral, chamber, solo and choral music, and accompanying music for theatrical works. His other compositions include *Oboe concerto* (1951); *Horn concerto* (1968); *Funeral music, Requiem for the Hungarian Army* (1973); *Merry Music, Concerto for Wind Orchestra* (1980); *Baroque Concerto* (1984); *Cedar*, ballet (1985), and *Circus Suite* (1985). He is a recipient of the Erkel Prize, twice, the Bartók-Pásztory Prize, and the title of Merited Artist. – B: 0879, 1178, T: 7456, 7103. → **Viski, János**.

**Hidas, Péter I.** (Balassagyarmat, 26 November 1934 - ) – Historian. His secondary

education started at the Berzsényi High School, Budapest, in 1945. He read Law at the Law Faculty of the University Budapest for three years, until 1956. After the Revolution of 1956, he left Hungary and emigrated via Austria to Canada. At first he was trained as a schoolteacher and began a teaching career in 1959. He worked as a teacher from 1959 to 1969 at elementary and high schools in Ontario and Quebec. He earned a B.A. in History at Sir George Williams University, Montreal (1964); M.A. in History, at McGill University, Montreal (1967); and Ph.D. in History at McGill University, Montreal (1974). He was a professor at Dawson College, Department of History and Classics, Montreal, Quebec from 1969 until his retirement in 1995. He was a part-time lecturer at Loyola College, Montreal (1969-1970), and at the University of Sherbrooke (1978-1979). In 1987 he became a Research Fellow at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences' Institute of History, Budapest. From 1994 to 1996, he was in charge of Hungarian Studies, Department of Russian and Slavic Studies at McGill University. Between 1991 and 1994, he was Director, Apple (computer) Center for Innovation at Dawson College; and in 1995 he was a part-time lecturer in the M.A. program at the University of Sherbrooke. At various times, he was Department Chairman, a member of the Board of Governors (Dawson), Editor of *East Central Europe - L'Europe du Centre-Est*; and Editor-in-Chief of *The Laws of Hungary* series. He participated at fourteen conferences and congresses presenting papers. He published some 30 printed works including *World War II – Workbook* (1986); *The First Russian Intervention in Transylvania in 1849* in *Eastern Europe, Historical Essays*, ed. H.C. Schlieper (1969); *Esterházy family, Dezső Bánffy, László Velics*, entries in the *Encyclopedia of Eastern Europe; From the Congress of Vienna to the Fall of Communism*, ed. Richard Frucht (2000), *Hidden Urbanization: The Birth of the Bourgeoisie in Mid-Nineteenth Century Hungary*, *Jews in the Hungarian Economy, 1760-1945* (1991); *Canada and the Refugees of 1956 (Kanada és az 1956-os menekültek)* in *Világosság* (October 1994); *The Jews in Hungary* (documentation, with an introduction by Peter I. Hidas (*A zsidók Magyarországon* (Hidas Peter I. Bevezetőjével), in *Mult és Jövő*, Volume 15, (2004). Some of his works are available on the Internet. – B: 1130, T: 7103.

**Hidegkuti, Nándor** (Budapest, 1 March 1922 - Budapest, 14 February 2002) – Soccer player. He was a member of the legendary “Golden Team” in the mid 20th century. His first success was in 1952, when his team won the Gold Medal at the Helsinki Olympic Games, Finland. The peak of his career was at the “Match of the Century” at Wembley Stadium, London, when the Hungarian National Team won 6:3 against England’s best, in 1953. His team won Silver Medal at the World Cup Competition in Bern, Switzerland in 1954. He played in his MTK Budapest Football Club 302 times and achieved 222 scores. His Club was three-time champion (1951, 1953 and 1958). He invented the role of center rear position. He was also an eminent coach, working in Italy, Egypt, Libya, and with the ETO Football Club of Győr – leading them to a championship in 1953. His Club, the MTK Budapest Football Club was named after him. – B: 1051, T: 7103. → **Golden Team; Bozsik, József; Budai, László; Buzánszky, Jenő; Czibor, Zoltán; Grosics, Gyula; Hidegkúti, Nándor; Kocsis, Sándor; Lantos, Mihály; Lóránt, Gyula; Puskás, Ferenc; Zakariás, József; Match of the Century.**

**Hierotheos** (c 950 AD) – Greek-Byzantine monk, Bishop of Turkia (i.e. Hungary) by appointed by heophylaktos, Patriarch of Constantinople. Hierotheos founded a bishopric at Fejérvár, renamed Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) by King László I (St

Ladislás, 1077-1095). Joannes Skylitzes narrates that around 952, Hungarian Chieftain Gyula visited Constantinople, where he was baptized, and Emperor Constantine VII (Constantinos Porphyrogenetos) lifted him from the baptismal font. He also received the honorary title *Patrikios* in Constantinople. Gyula brought Hierotheos back to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), where he “*converted many to Christianity from barbaric pagan errors.*”

On August 21, 2000, Ferenc Mádl, president of Hungary, and Viktor Orbán prime minister received Angelo Sodano Papal Legate in the Hungarian Parliament. The Cardinal conveyed Pope II. John Paul's message to the Hungarian people on the occasion of the millennium of the Hungarian Christian State. The authorities also received Bartolomaios I, Greek Orthodox Patriarch of Constantinople [Istanbul], who presented two icons depicting St. Stephen and Hierotheos to them and emphasized the key role they had played in the conversion of Hungary. That was the reason for their recent canonisation by the Greek Orthodox Church. – B: 0942, 1078, 1230, 1020, T: 7103.→**László I (St. Ladislás), King; István I (St. Stephen), King.**

### **Higher Nobility→Upper Nobility.**

**Highwaymen, Songs of** – One type of Hungarian folk poetry of the 19th century, a continuation of the classical ballads. They portray the legendary doings of poor outlaws, the escapees of military drafting or bondage, living in marshlands and desolate places. These songs have a relaxed style and accurately portray real life. Their favorite heroes are Bandi Angyal, Imre Bogár, Marci Zöld, Vidróczki, Patkó, Rózsa Sándor, and their companions who, according to traditions, robbed strangers and the rich but always helped the poor. They were arch-typical folk heroes in their richly decorated attire riding their famous horses and always fighting their enemies. One of the famous songs, *A Vidróczki hírös nyája...* (*The famous herd of Vidróczki...*) was arranged by Zoltán Kodály for mixed choir. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Highwaymen, Times of; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Highwaymen, Times of** – Following the defeat of the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Austria, the reprisal of the Imperial power against the freedom fighters followed. Naturally, it was directed toward the common people in Hungary, where the fighters came from. It resulted in widespread disorder and lawless behavior as forms of resistance. This spread throughout the land and public security suffered greatly. On 1st of April 1869, the Royal Commissioner, Count Gedeon Ráday, was charged with re-establishing order and eliminating the outlaws. He successfully accomplished his task with the capture of Sándor Rózsa and his companions. – B: 1230, 1143, T: 3240.→**Ráday, Count Gedeon Rouge; Rózsa, Sándor; Sobri, Jóska; Savanyú, Jóska; Vidróczki, Márton; Zöld Marci.**

**Hild, József** (Josph) (Pest, 12 August 1789 - Pest, 6 March 1867) – Master builder. He learned his trade first from his father, later on in Vienna and Eisenstadt (Kismarton, now in Burgenland, Austria). After his father's death he took over the business, but wanted to know more about his trade, so he went to study in Italy for three years. He spent time in Milan, Florence, Naples and Rome. After his return, he became a much sought-after master builder in Pest. He built more than 900 buildings and a few hundred of them are still standing. He followed the classical style and his buildings dominated the fast-developing city's skyline. Among his buildings are those on *Roosevelt Square*, and the

*Császárfürdő (Emperor's Bath)* in Budapest. Around 1860, his style turned to the romantic historicism. He accepted mainly private commissions and built country mansions and summer villas, e.g. Derra House, Tänzer House, Hild Villa, Budapest, and the Teleki Mansion in Gyömrő. They all represent some of the best of architectural art. His most important works were churches, such as the completion of the *Esztergom Cathedral*, which was started by János Pach; the *Cathedral of Eger*, the *Reformed Church in Cegléd*; he also designed the *St István Basilica* in Budapest. Schools bear his name. – B: 0883, 1442, T: 7663.→**Pollack, Mihály; Zitterbarth, Mátyás,**

**Hillock Tomb Culture** – One of Europe's most powerful cultures. It made its way into the Carpathian Basin at the beginning of the Late Bronze Age (1500-1200 BC). The life of the people of that age, the way it had been for centuries, ceased to exist when pastoral tribes invaded them and forced their way of life upon those local inhabitants who had managed to survive. The Hillock Tomb Culture was composed of many local groups in the Carpathian Basin, the most notable being the Pilinyi Culture in Northern Hungary. This culture, dating back to the years between 1300 and 800 BC, had a significant metallurgical industry and became independent within a short period of time. – B: 1230, T: 7676.

**Himnusz**→**National Anthem, Hungarian.**

**Hites, Kristóf, Endre O.S.B.** (Christopher, Andrew) (Csicsó, now Čičov, Slovakia, 13 August 1913 - Pannonhalma, 26 May, 1999) – Monk, teacher, patriot. In 1934 he entered the Benedictine Order. He was educated in Pannonhalma and Budapest, studying Theology, Hungarian and Latin Literature. He taught at his Order's High School in Sopron (1943-1945), then at the Benedictine Monastery at Révkomárom (now Komárno, Slovakia) (1945-1948). In the same year, for political reasons, he left Slovakia and emigrated to the USA. He was a High School teacher in Cleveland, OH, Newark, N.J., and Royal Oak, MI. He spent most of his life at Woodside, in the vicinity of San Francisco, California, where he and others founded the Woodside Priory, being its Prior from 1960 to 1975. In 1986, he was appointed priest for Hungarians living around the San Francisco Bay area. He founded a Hungarian Benedictine High School with hundreds of Hungarian students. One of his most important activities was the protection of the rights of the Hungarian minority in Czechoslovakia (in Slovakia, from 1 January 1993), who suffered injustices due to the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920), which threw them under the oppressive authority of Czechoslovakia. His activities were at a time when Hungary, as mother country under Communist rule, was not concerned about their fate. He published articles in the weekly, *Sunday of Catholic Hungarians (Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja)*, published the *Under Twin Yokes (Kettős Járom Alatt)* bulletin, financially supported the journal, *Herald of Rákóczi (Rákóczi Hírnöke)*, as well as the Hungarian Boy Scout Movement in exile. He also supported the National Committee of Hungarians in Czechoslovakia (*Csehszlovákiai Magyarok Nemzeti Bizottsága*) and the Rákóczi Alliance (*Rákóczi Szövetség*), Budapest. He also promoted Hungarian and Slovakian friendship. In 1994 he returned to Hungary and lived in the Pannonhalma Monastery. He was the recipient of many medals and acknowledgements. – B: 1037, T: 7103.→**Catholic Church in Hungary; Trianon Peace Treaty; Benedictine Order in Hungary.**

**Hitler, Adolf** (Braunau, Austria, 20 April 1889 - Berlin, 30 April 1945) – German



politician; President and Chancellor of Germany. He spent his childhood in Linz and Vienna, served in World War I, was wounded and received a decoration. In 1919, he founded the Nazi (National Socialist German Workers) Party. In 1923, he attempted a coup (the “Beerhall Putsch”), which failed and he was imprisoned for 5 years. During his term in prison, he wrote his autobiography, *Mein Kampf* (My Fight). Exploiting the nationwide resentment of the Versailles Peace Treaty, he quickly rebuilt his party and led it into national prominence. In the early 1930s, his Party became the most powerful political force. By parliamentary means he became Chancellor of Germany on 30 January 1933 and, after President Hindenburg’s death, he was elected President of Germany, thus becoming a dictator (President and Chancellor in one person, proclaiming himself, *Führer*, Leader of Germany). With so much power in his hands, he soon established a one-party system of Socialism combined with Nationalism. Freedoms were suspended, minority groups, like Jews and Gypsies were severely oppressed. At the same time, the serious unemployment of the early 1930s was successfully eliminated, expressways (*Autobahnen*), and built the “people’s car” (*Volkswagen*) that was mass-produced. Rearmament of Germany soon followed, and Austria was incorporated (*Anschluss*) into his *Third Reich*, in 1938. Hungarian internal politics became increasingly influenced by right wing trends (introduction of the earlier *numerus clausus*, followed by the Jewish laws of 1938 and 1939), leading to the formation of the Arrow Cross Party (*Nyilaskeresztes Párt*), headed by Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi. Hitler tried to win over Regent Horthy, the Head of State, by arranging a lavish reception and a military parade for him in August 1938. While Czechoslovakia was dismembered by Hitler in stages, Hungary succeeded in regaining some of its lost territories (12,103 km<sup>2</sup>), with a population of 1,057,323, in 5-10 November 1938, in the Northern Hungary area of the Carpathian Basin, close to the border of truncated Hungary, as a result of the First Vienna Award of 2 November 1938 (where Ribbentrop, Hitler’s deputy, was one of the negotiators). After Hitler put an end to the existence of the state of Czechoslovakia, Hungary was able to annex its former territory of Carpatho-Ukraine as well, in March 1939, involving an area of 12,171 km<sup>2</sup>, with a population of 698,385. Hitler arbitrated in the Second Vienna Award on 30 August, 1940, when he drew an east-west line through Transylvania (part of Romania since 1920) and returned the northern 2/5 of it (43,492 km<sup>2</sup>), together with the Szeklerland to Hungary, with a population of 2,577,291 (1941), more than 1 million of which were ethnic Hungarians, uniting with their motherland. While waging war against the Soviet Union, Miklós Horthy, Regent of Hungary Hungary, engaged in secret peace negotiations with the United States and the United Kingdom. Hitler discovered this betrayal and, on 19 March 1944, German forces occupied Hungary. Hitler’s relationship with Regent Horthy grew increasingly strained during this time, especially after his radio proclamation of armistice on 15 October 1944, finally ending in Horthy’s deportation to Germany. After the relative peace in neutral Hungary in the early part of World War II, Hitler became increasingly demanding for Hungary’s substantial military participation on the Russian Front, which finally led to the disaster at the Don River Bend, where the Second Hungarian Army was almost annihilated in 1943. When Romania changed sides, suddenly turning on the German forces, their allies until then, fighting on the southern section of the Russian front, creating a sudden undefended vacuum, Hungary became rapidly involved in the War on its own territory. Hitler decided to sacrifice Budapest as a bastion of defense (51-day

Siege of Budapest), as long as possible, to hold up the advancing Soviet forces along the Budapest-Balaton line. In this way the Soviet army could not advance much beyond the western border of Hungary at the conclusion of the war. Most of the Hungarian army units continued fighting a rearguard action, together with the German forces, until the end of the war on 9 May 1945. – B: 1031, 7456, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Ciano, Galeazzo; Don Bend, Battle of the; Horthy, Miklós; Szálasi, Ferenc; Budapest, Siege of.**

**Hlatky, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 7 March 1911 - Budapest, 9 November 1982) – Actor, comedian. He graduated from the Academy of Acting in 1931. His career began at the Podium Cabaret of László (Ladislav) Békeffy. In 1939 he performed in Debrecen; then he entered into contract with the staggione company of Aladár Ibász, which brought him to Pécs and Szeged. During the 1940s, he toured the provinces with his own company, the Country Ramblers Repertory Theater. For a brief period, he was Director of the National Theater in Pécs, and later joined the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) and the People's Army Theater (*Katona Színház*). From 1955 until his death, he performed with the companies of the Comedy Stage and the Little Stage. He performed primarily in comical character roles. He and Ervin Kibédy resurrected the classical comedian cabaret pair, *Hacsek and Sajó*, where Hlatky played Sajó. He was also remarkable in the Radio Play series for children entitled *Csinn-Bumm Circus*. Although he acquired fame in comic roles, he also performed in classical and modern productions. His main roles include Demjanovics in *Two Men Under the Bed* (*Két férfi az ágy alatt*) by Dostoievsky-Szántó-Szécsén; Ács in M. Csizmarek's *We're Not Living in a Cloister* (*Nem élünk kolostorban*), and Bujkalov in Katajev's *Crazy Sunday* (*Bolond Vasárnap*). There are a number of feature films to his credit including the *State Department Store* (*Állami Áruház*); *Upwards on the Slope* (*Felfelé a lejtőn*); *The Golden Man* (*Az aranyember*), and *the Poor Rich* (*Szegény gazdagok*). – B: 0883, 1439, 1445, T: 7667.→**Kibédy, Ervin; Békeffy, László.**

**Hobble** (*Béklyó, békó*) – Equipment to fasten together the legs of a horse, to prevent it from free motion, also called leg-step. It is fastened on the two front legs. It consists of a chain and two shackles (*kelevéz*) fastened onto the pastern of the horse's foot. – B: 1134, T: 7456.→**Lance.**

**'Hodie mihi cras tibi'** (Latin) ("Today it is for me, tomorrow it is for you") – An aphorism based on a quotation from an obscure biblical text. Used by General József (Joseph) Nagysándor before his execution in Arad on 6 October 1849. – B: 1138, T: 7677.→**Arad, Martyrs of; Nagysándor, József.**

**Hódi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Nagyatód, Hungary, now Novi Kozarci, Serbia, 30 October 1943 - ) – Psychologist, writer. His higher studies were at the University of Újvidék (formerly in Yugoslavia, now Novi Sad, Serbia) (1963-1965), then at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest (1967-1972). From 1975 to 1981, he worked as a labour psychologist in Ada, then as psychologist in a health center. He was Director of the Selye-Szabó's Stress, Ars et Scientia Institute (1989-1991). His fields of research were social deviances, minorities, folk-psychology and political psychology. From 1990 to 1994, he was Vice President of the Democratic Community of Hungarians in Voivodina (*Vajdasági Magyarok Demokratikus Közössége – VMDK*). Since 1991, he has been the President of the Forum of Central-European Folk-Groups. From 1992, he

was a presidium member of the World Federation of Hungarians (*Magyarok Világszövetsége – MVSZ*). His works include *Without Illusions (Illúziók nélkül)* (1985); *Long we Lived in Muteness (Sokáig éltünk némaságban)* (1991); *Disturbances of National Identity (A nemzeti identitás zavarai)* (1992); *Hungarian Autonomy (Magyar autonómia)* (1992); *In Balkan's Hell (A balkáni pokolban)* (1994); *Bombardment of Yugoslavia (Jugoszlávia bombázása)* (1999), and *Nation and Progress (Nemzet és haladás)* (2002). He is a recipient of the Üzenet Prize (1986), The Berzsenyi Prize (1998) and the Zsigmond Kemény Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Hódmezővásárhely** – Town on the Great Hungarian Plain, 10 km east of the Tisza River. The region has been inhabited since ancient times. The town was formed by the unification of four villages in the 15th century (*Hód, Vásárhely, Ábrány* and *Tarján*). The Turks occupied the town in 1551, were expelled in 1693. The town consists of extended outskirts of detached farms (more than 6000), the largest such system of farming in Hungary, engaged in horse and cattle breeding. The first artesian well was drilled here in 1882. It had 52,000 inhabitants in 1880, 60,000 in 1920, and 50.000 today. 60% are Reformed, 30% Roman Catholic. In the center of the town the statue of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth is the work of Ede Kallós. A fine public building houses two important institutions: (1) the Municipal Museum with a Neolithic Age and an ethnographic collection; and (2) the Municipal Library of 20,000 volumes. The Reformed Church maintains the over 250 year-old boys' and girls' high schools; there is a number of other specialized schools and 45 primary schools for the extended outskirts area. The town maintains a pavilion-style hospital with 450 beds, a municipal swimming pool, and 2 well equipped sports fields. The pottery and wood trade is well developed here, especially along the lines of folk-art. Poet Endre Ady called the town "Peasant Paris", due to its cultural role. – B: 1068, 1582, 7456, T: 7456. → **Kossuth, Lajos**.

**Hódosy, Imre** (Emeric) (Magyaritebbe, Hungary, now Novi Itabej, former Yugoslavia, now Serbia, 27 February 1919 - Kishegyes, now Mali Idjos, Serbia, 2 July 1996) – Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Yugoslavia. He completed his high school studies in Nagybecskerek (now Zrenjanin) and Theological studies in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1938-1942). He was Parish Minister in Várdaróc (1942), Újvidék (Novi-Sad) (1947), Daruvár (1948), Feketehegy (Feketic) (1949), Újvidék (1949-1958), and finally in Feketehegy from 1961 to 1996. He was Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Yugoslavia from 1982 to 1996. He was one-time Editor of the periodical, *Reformed Life (Református Élet)*. His writings appeared at home and abroad. He was a Board member of the World Alliance of Reformed Hungarians, and of the Consultative Synod of the Hungarian Reformed Churches. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Reformed Church in Yugoslavia**.

**Hoffgreff, György** (Georg, George) (? - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1558 or early 1559) – Printer. Based on the inscription on his tombstone, his place of birth was most probably Brassó in Transylvania (now Braşov, Romania) and not Germany, as previously thought. Hoffgreff was a student at the University of Wittenberg, Germany, from the spring of 1542. Later he worked at the printing shop of von Berg and Ulrich Neuber in Nuremberg. He returned home in 1519 to establish his own printing shop. The first book to appear was his *Ritus explorandae veritatis*. Hoffgreff arrived in Kolozsvár

with several different typefaces, such as 6 antiqua, 1 cursive, 1 Greek, and at least 3 different fractur-types. He did not work alone for long, as Gáspár Heltai joined the firm as partner in 1550, after the appearance of the *Ritus*. Most probably it was Heltai who invited Hoffgreff to Kolozsvár in the first place. This was the third printing shop in Transylvania, but the first to publish also in Hungarian. It was at this time that the *Cronica* of Sebestyén Tinódi appeared, printed with musical notations. The other notable publication is the *Hoffgreff Songbook* (*Hoffgreff Énekeskönyv*), printed in 1554-1555. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7617.→**Heltai, Gáspár; Tinódy Lantos, Sebestyén.**

**Hoffmann, Dezső** (Desider) (Hofman, Dezo Desider) (Selmecebánya, now Banska Stiavnica, Slovakia 1912 - 1986) – Photographer. He began his career as a clapper boy at the A-B Studios in Prague. He joined 20th Century Fox in Paris and was sent to photograph Mussolini's invasion of Ethiopia. He covered the 1936 Berlin Olympics and witnessed the Spanish Civil War, working alongside Ernest Hemingway and fellow-Hungarian Robert Capa for the International Brigade Press Corps in Barcelona. Hoffmann was one of the first photojournalists to send images back from the front. He emigrated to England in 1940, and covered almost all the European military theaters during World War II. After the War he photographed show business personalities, such as Charlie Chaplin, Marilyn Monroe, Frank Sinatra, Louis Armstrong and Marlene Dietrich. In 1955 he joined the *Record Mirror*, a weekly music paper. He had the opportunity to first photograph the Beatles in 1962. Through his personal and professional relationship with the Beatles, he gained access to many rising stars such as The Rolling Stones, Jimi Hendrix, Eric Clapton and the Yardbirds, David Bowie and Rod Stewart. He has taken more pictures of the Beatles than any other photographer. Pearce Marchbank published the book, *With the Beatles: The Historic Photographs of Dezo Hoffman*. The entire library of his wartime photos is in the Imperial War Museum in London. – B: 1279, T: 7103.→**Capa, Robert.**

**Hoffmann, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kunmadaras, 1877 - Victoria, BC, Canada, 29 October 1958) – Minister of the United Church of Canada. He graduated from the Keszthely College of Agriculture, became the manager of the state show-farm of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and also obtained a Ph.D. in Law. He became a professor at the College of Agriculture of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). After having completed his military service with the Hussars, he studied in Switzerland, Germany and Holland. He visited the United States and Canada. During World War I, he was a prisoner of war in Russia. Later he was condemned to death for protesting against recruiting prisoners of war into the Red Army, but he was able to escape via Vladivostok and, eventually, arrived in Vancouver, BC, Canada. He completed his Theological studies at St Andrews Theological College, Saskatoon, and was ordained in 1923. He assumed the spiritual care of Hungarian immigrants scattered on the Canadian Prairies, by offering spiritual, social and agricultural counseling in Wakaw, Mistatin, Saskatoon, Rothermere, and 18 other Hungarian settlements, regardless of denominational affiliation, in a 500-mile territory. He was pastor, teacher and business counselor, at times acting as best man at weddings. This former Hussar traveled on horseback even when he was in his sixties, wearing a Cumanian style suit, with wide-sleeved shirt and a high fur cap, and he was called: “the mounted priest”. The inter-denominational character of his service is evidenced in the Church of Rothermere, built in 1931-1932 by his parishioners, where both the cross and the star crown its steeple. A Greek Catholic master sculpted the altar from a quarry, and a

Hungarian Calvinist carved the pulpit, while the prayer stools were created by still another Hungarian Catholic. The British and Hungarian flags were donated by Lord Rothermere of Great Britain and by Mrs. Hoffmann respectively. – B: 1211, T: 7677.→**Rothermere, Lord.**

**Hofi, Géza** (Hoffmann) (Budapest, 2 July 1936 - Budapest 10 April 2002) – Actor, comedian. He was born into a working-class family and was educated in Budapest. He applied for admission to the Academy of Dramatic Art three times but was refused. He worked at a porcelain factory for five years and attended the Acting School of Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi, where he met József (Joseph) Sas and István (Stephen) Sztankay, later his colleagues and friends. In the factory, he joined the theatrical circle led by András (Andrew) Jászai. In 1960, theatrical director József (Joseph) Szendrő offered him a contract with the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) of Debrecen in 1960. His parodizing talent soon became obvious and, in 1963, he finally decided to move back to Budapest and, under the stage name of Hofi, was now allowed to perform at first in the countryside, later also in Budapest. The breakthrough came on New Year's Eve, with his brilliant song-contest parody, on the Hungarian Radio. He soon became famous in Budapest and in the county as well. He worked with the Microscope Theater (*Mikroszkóp Színház*) from 1969, where he stayed until 1982. In 1983 he moved to the Madách Chamber Theater (*Madách Kamara Színház*) where he performed his own scripts and dramaturgy. His show, *Hofélia*, was played more than 500 times, and his new show, *The Wage of Provision (Élelem bére)*, was played some 1500 times. His performances were released on LP records several times; many of them have sold hundreds of thousands of copies. He recorded a song with János (John) Koós, called *Compromizing Cats (Megalkuvó macskák)*, which was a smash hit; it was also made into an animated film. He toured countries abroad and overseas, including Australia, where he was a great success. With his humor, parodies and outspoken style, his performances were popular. He was closely watched because of his criticisms of the political régime. He continued to play after the political change in 1989, but his health deteriorated. He was one of the most famous Hungarian comedians, if not the best ever. He had a strong influence on Hungarian cabaret. He became a national legend. He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Mari Jászai Prize (1970, 1973), the Merited Artist title (1977), the Outstanding Artist title (1988), the Déryné Prize (1995), the Officer Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996), the Kossuth Prize (1998) and the Pro Urbe Prize of Budapest (2002). There is a bronze statue of him in front of the Microscope Theater, popularly referred as the *Hofi-statue*. – B: 1031, 1445, 1765, T: 7103.→**Rózsahegyi, Kálmán; Szendrő, József; Sas, József; Sztankay, István; Koós, János.**

**Högyes, Endre** (Andrew) (Hajdúszoboszló, 30 November 1847 - Budapest, 8 September 1906) – Physician. He received his Medical Degree in 1870 from the University of Pest; in 1874 he worked in experimental pathology. From 1875, he taught at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and from 1883 until his death, at the University of Budapest. In his three-volume work, published by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences between 1881 and 1885, he was first to describe the balance reflex and its reactions to stimulus. He is also credited with devising modifications to Pasteur's rabies vaccination, still in use today. His research interests were varied: he studied blood circulation in the renal membrane and cortex, the effects of alkaloids on body-temperature changes, the role of renal glomeruli and tubules in urine production. He was among the first to begin

systematic bacteriological investigations in Hungary (cholera, 1873; anthrax, 1882; rabies, 1886). In 1890 he founded the Pasteur Institute and Hospital in Hungary. He held various directorial positions in national professional organizations. From 1886 until his death, he was Editor of the *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)*. He was one of the most prominent Hungarian medical researchers. His main works include *Aspects of Renal Circulation (A vese vérkeringési viszonylatai)* (1873); *Neuro-mechanisms of Associated Eye Movements* vols. i, ii, iii. (*Az asszociált szemmozgások idegmechanizmusáról, I, II, III*) (1880-1885); *The Experimental Basis of Pasteur's Anti-rabies Vaccination (Die experimentelle Basis der antirabischen Schutzimpfungen Pasteur's)* (1888), and *On Curing Rabies (A veszettség gyógyításáról)* (1889), (winner of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences Award). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1961, the Medical Science Council established the Endre Hőgyes Medal in his honor, awarded yearly for significant original and independent scientific research. A Street bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.

**Hojnovszkij Saber** – A sword recovered from the grave of a Kiev nobleman, interred around 1000 AD. This exquisite sword, similar to “Attila’s sword: is stored in the Vienna Treasury. It is a masterpiece of Hungarian goldsmith art. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 3233.

**Holics Faience** – Faience from the Holics estate in County Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), in historical Upper Hungary, close to the Moravian border. It was bought from the Czobor family in 1736, by Queen and Empress Maria Theresa’s consort, Francis I (1708-1765), Duke of Lorraine, Grand Duke of Tuscany, from 1745 Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire. In 1743 he founded a factory on the estate, which produced excellent faience works and decorative pieces and also Wedgwood-type ceramic-ware between 1746 and 1827. The potters and painters came from Tuscany, especially from Gastelli and Alsace-Lorraine, (the former dominions of Francis before his marriage) and also from the neighboring Haban settlements. They designed shapes and motives that closely followed the Baroque style of late Italian and French faience products. The resulting quality of the Holics (Hollyc) output was so high, it was soon in great demand by the wealthy all over Central Europe. Its decorative ceramic ware, painted or transfer-printed, was highly appreciated. Around 1800, the English Wedgwood factory’s and its continental imitators’ less expensive and more durable ceramic ware pushed most faience factories into decline and bankruptcy. The Holics factory was in continuous operation from 1743 to 1827. Despite the claim that Holics was the property of Austria and was not part of Hungary, there is a Haban jug with the name of Maria Czobor, apparently a Hungarian, dated 1670, displayed in Budapest, confirming her connection with the Haban potters. – B: 7654, 7655, T: 7654.

**Holiday of the Constitution** – Starting in 1949, the Hungarian Government proclaimed the 20th of August, St István’s Day (St Stephen’s Day), the day of the New Constitution and the Holiday of the New Bread. It was repealed on the order of the new Democratic Government in 1989, and the original St István’s (St Stephen’s) Day was restored. – B: 1230, 1138, T: 7668.

**Holland, Hungarians in→Hungarians in the Netherlands.**

**Hollókő Nature Reserve** – A nature reserve in the Palóc region, near the Slovakian border in Upper Hungary. The Hungarian National Nature Preservation Office established the 141-hectare nature reserve in 1977. It includes the old village of Hollókő.

It is a “living museum” village. It has preserved the warm, people-friendly atmosphere of the diminishing village-life in the modern world. The church and the old village date back to 1342, and the village houses to 1782. There is a castle on top of the neighboring hill. The Kacsics family built the pentagonal tower in the middle of the 13th century. A legend is connected to the name of the Kacsics family. Apparently a member of the family, András (Andrew), kidnapped the daughter of the neighbor nobleman and had her locked into a room in the castle. The nanny of the girl, who was a witch, called for the devil’s sons to help. They turned into ravens and carried the stones of the castle away. That is where the name of Hollókő (Ravenstone) might derive from. The castle offers a panoramic view of the slopes of the Cserhát. The UNESCO included Hollókő in its World Cultural Heritage list in 1987. – B: 1340, 1527, 1020, T: 7656, 7103.

**Hollós, Ilona** (Helen) (Budapest, 1920-1998) – Actress, dancer-singer. She studied Voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, and studied under Anna Medek. In 1925 and 1926 she was a member of the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), and the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*). Between 1927 and 1929 she worked at the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*), and, in 1929-1930 she was again with the Inner City Theater, Budapest. In 1930 she appeared at the New Theater (*Új Színház*), and the New Stage (*Új Színpad*), as well as at the Chamber Theater (*Kamara Színház*) in Budapest. In 1951 she was at the Chamber Varieté (*Kamara Varieté*). Her roles include Ophelia in Shakespeare’s *Hamlet*; Soucy in Romain Rolland’s *The Game of Love and Death* (*A szerelem és halál játéka*), and Germaine in Verneuil’s *Monsieur Lamberthier* (*Lamberthier úr*). In 1944 she made her début as a dance-singer with the Holéczy Ensemble. Prior to 1960s, Ilona Hollós was the most popular dance-singer in the country. After the 1960s, she retired from the stage but her songs remained on the radio programs. Her favorite songs include *Time at a standstill* (*Megáll az idő*), *I too need somebody* (*Valaki kell nekem is*), *Two times two is sometimes five* (*Kétszer kettő néha öt*), a duet with László (Ladislav) Kazal in the feature film, *State Department Store* (*Állami Áruház*). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7103. → **Medek, Anna; Kazal, László.**

**Hollósi, Gergely** (Gregory) (16th century) – Missionary. He was probably a Pauline monk who worked among Indians settled in the mountainous region, in present day Arizona and New Mexico, USA. Although he joined the entourage of the Spanish conqueror, Coronado, he was not after material gain from the aboriginals but for spiritual service to them. He settled among the Zuni Indians, lived there for forty years and converted them to Christianity. A legend narrates that, after praying, soldiers, with the intention of harassing Indians, fell into the abyss from a rope bridge. The Zunis gather every year on the anniversary of Brother Gergely’s death, at a cross carved out of the rocks with the following Spanish inscription on it: “*Here rests Gergely Hollósi, everyman’s brother, who brought light to those who lived in darkness*”. – B: 1288, 1020, T: 7103. → **Pauline Order in Hungary.**

**Hollósy, Simon** (Máramarossziget, now Sighetu Marmatiei, Romania, 1857 - Técső, now Tyachiv, Ukraine, 1918) – Painter, founder of the Art School of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). He studied in Munich and opened his famous art school there in 1886, which became the center for foreign artists. Later, he moved his school to Nagybánya and became its principal. His disciples, István (Stephen) Réti (1872-1945), Károly (Grancis) Ferenczy (1862-1917), János (John) Thoma (1870-1938), and Béla Iványi-

Grünwald (1867-1942) became the co-founders of the Nagybánya School of Art and of the art colony. Later, he left Nagybánya for Técső. His work included scenes of rural life, portraits and book illustrations. Some of his works are *Laughing Girl (Nevető lány)* (1883); *Dreaming (Álmodozás)* (1886); *Castle Huszt (Huszt vára)* (1896); *The Outbreak of Zrinyi (Zrinyi kirohanása)* (1896); *Autumn (Ősz)* (1897); *Flag-bearer (Zászlóvivő)* (1899); *After the Harvest (Aratás után)* (1908); *Farmyard with Cart (Parasztudvar szekérrrel)* (1912), and *Self Portrait (Önarckép)* (1916). He was influential in the education of many young artists. – B: 0872, 1409, T: 7103. → **Nagybánya Artist Colony; Ferenczy, Károly; Iványi-Grünwald, Béla; Thorma, János, Réti, István.**

**Holocsy, István** (Stephen) (Illésháza, now Nový Život, Slovakia, 18 February 1950 – Komárom, 27 July 1996) – Actor. His education started in Illésháza, continued in Tonkháza, and completed high school in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1967. From 1968 to 1969, he studied at the Theater Department of the School of Arts. He obtained a diploma in Theatrical Art at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, (1969-1973), and from 1973 to 1975, he was an actor at the Hungarian Regional Theater, Komárno, Slovakia (*Magyar Területi Színház – MATE SZ*) and, from 1976, its Artistic Director. From 1980 he was a member of the Czechoslovak Communist Party. He was a member of the Slovakia Dramatic Art Association from 1977 until 1989. His roles include Ádám in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* (1973), MATE SZ diploma role; Iago in Shakespeare's *Othello* (1975), and Petur bán in J. Katona's *Bánk bán* (1988). From 1968 he was the permanent radio-play personality in the Hungarian department of Radio Pozsony; where he also worked as an announcer. He directed György Batta's *Pumpkin Lantern (Töklámpás)* (1980). He was the editor, manager and performer of programs, e.g. *I Believe in Man (Hiszek az emberben)*, a literary program from the poems of Hungarian and Slovakian poets. He was a recipient the Elizabeth Prize (1991), for the Open Europe Prize of S. Márai Foundation (posthumous, 1997), and the Pro Cultura Hungarica Memorial Plaque (1998). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Holography** – An interferometric photography method, which produces a three dimensional image without an optical lens. Dénes (Dennis) Gábor discovered holography and published its theoretical fundamentals in 1947. The holographic image is made on a light-sensitive plate by the reflected light from an object, which is illuminated by one beam of a split coherent light (laser) and by the unmodulated reference beam reflected by a mirror. The interference pattern of the two beams produces the image. When the image on the plate is illuminated by a laser beam, a three dimensional, virtual picture is produced in front of the projector. Holography is widely applied in science and industry. In the field of interferometry, it is used to compare the conditions of objects in different times simultaneously. It is also used to produce holograms, an advanced form of photography that allows an image to be recorded in three dimensions, and also for data storage, shape recognition and in microscopy. Dénes Gábor received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1971. – B: 1138, 1153, 1031, T: 7662. → **Gábor, Dénes.**

**Holy Alliance and Hungary** – The Alliance that was concluded on 26 September 1815, after the second and final defeat of Emperor Napoleon, between the Austrian Emperor Franz I, the Russian Czar Alexander I, and the Prussian King Frederick William III. The ultimate aims of the Alliance were: to govern peoples in the principles of Christian love and justice, and to preserve the monarchic system. The idea came from the Czar, but



Metternich worked out the system. Against Hungary, the Holy Alliance was invoked by Ferenc József (Francis Joseph) the Austrian Emperor in May 1849 when, in a letter to Czar Nicholas I of Russia, he asked for military assistance to defeat the Hungarian War of Independence against Austria (1848-1849). A final agreement was reached on the details of Russian help in Warsaw on 21 May and, on 15 June 1849, in the spirit of the Holy Alliance, an army of 200,000 Russian soldiers invaded Hungary and the War of Independence was lost. – B: 1078, 1230, 1138, T: 7665.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Holy Crown, Hungarian** – The most important part of the Hungarian coronation regalia



and the most controversial one because of its debatable origin and age, whether the present one is St. Stephen's Crown, or a later substitute. The present Holy Crown consists of two parts, originating in different places and at different times. (1) The upper part is the *Corona Latina*, composed of two bent cross-bands with enameled plates, in a delicate setting, topped with gems. At the meeting point of the plates is the enthroned Christ; on the four wings, placed one upon the other, are two standing apostle's images, shown with inscriptions. The cross, placed there

later, perforates the picture of Christ on the top. This upper hoop crown is believed (only on the evidence of a legend, the Hartvik Legend) to have been sent by Pope Sylvester II, at the coronation of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), on Christmas of 1000. István was later canonized, together with the title of "Apostolic Majesty". This *Latin Crown* has a style and goldsmith technique typical of the 10th century. It has Latin inscriptions on it, hence its name. According to József (Joseph) Deer's detailed, 1966 study of the Holy Crown, the upper part, the *Corona Latina*, could not be older than the 13th century. (2) The lower part is the circular *Corona Graeca* (Greek or Byzantine Crown), in the form of a band made of Byzantine enameled sheets, with pearled frame on the upper and lower ends, and showing a series of partly enameled plates, with the portraits of Archangels Gabriel and Michael, St George, St. Demetrius, St. Cosma, St Damian and the Hungarian King Géza I (1074-1077) with Greek inscriptions. The higher placed back plate represents Greek Emperor Michael Dukas. It was assembled in Hungary from parts of a female tiara or coronet sent by the Byzantine Emperor Michael Ducas VII (1071-1078) to King Géza I in 1075. The two parts of the crown were joined together to form a single crown, on the order of King Kálmán (Coloman) the Bibliophile (1095-1116). The present crown has a diameter (not being fully circular) varying from about 20 to 21 cm, and weighs 1056 grams. It became known as St Stephen's Crown (*Stephanskrona*), the symbol of Hungarian nationhood.

*Holy Crown Doctrine:* Nationwide respect toward the Crown created the Holy Crown Doctrine. It was conceptualized by István (Stephen) Werbőczy in his collection of Hungarian laws, called *Tripartitum* (1514-1517). According to this, the source of power in Hungary is the Holy Crown and not the actual King. The Holy Crown is the "body" of the nation; its members are the estates: prelates, nobles and the ruler. Excluded from this

power were the peasants, serfs and the town dwellers. The title donation of nobles and estates was not the right of the King but that of the Crown. Associated countries, such as Croatia, Dalmatia, Slavonia and Transylvania (*Erdély*) are the lands of the Holy Crown. The doctrine was in effect until the end of the Kingdom of Hungary in 1918. Almost every king in Hungarian history was crowned with the Holy Crown, in the traditional capital, Székesfehérvár, where the Crown and the regalia were guarded. The nation only recognized the King as their legal, constitutional ruler, when he was crowned with St Stephen's Crown or its substitute, which is now regarded as the Holy Crown.

The Doctrine was in effect until the end of the Kingdom of Hungary in 1918, though, during the rule of the Regent, Admiral Miklós Horthy (1920-1945), Hungary was actually functioning as a "kingdom without a king". The Crown was kept and guarded in the Royal Palace of Buda; near the end of World War II, in a steel-lined chest, the Crown and the other regalia were transported to the West by the faithful guards, so that they would not fall into the hands of the occupying Soviet forces and the subsequent Communist regime. The chest was buried at Mattsee in Southern Bavaria, but eventually it was handed over to the American military authorities and taken to the US Treasury, where it was kept in the vaults of Fort Knox for over 30 years. The Carter administration decided to return the Crown and the other regalia to Hungary in 1977, during János (John) Kádár's prime ministership: on 7 January 1978, the US secretary of State, Cyrus Vance, formally handed over the Crown in the main hall of the Parliament Building in Budapest. For a few years, the Crown was on display in the National Museum in Budapest. In more recent years, the highly respected Crown has been displayed in the Parliament Building. For the top part of the heraldic arms of the free and democratic Republic of Hungary, (since 23 October 1989), the image of the Holy Crown was adopted again, following centuries of constitutional legal practice. – B: 1231, 0942, 1373, 1020, T: 7669, 7103. →**Coronation, Insignia of; Tripartitum; Werbőczy, István; Horthy, Miklós; Magass, Miklós; Crown, Doctrine of the Holy Crown; Holy Crown of Hungary, return of; Kádár, János; Halász, József.**

**Holy Crown of Hungary, return of the** – The Vatican took the initiative to have the Holy Crown of Hungary and the coronation regalia returned to where it had been for a thousand years, as the symbol of Hungary's statehood and Christianity. Sometime in the late 1960s, a Hungarian Roman Catholic clergyman Rev. Miklós (Nicolas) Magass, as emissary, met with his American colleagues in the Vatican, to organize the return of the Holy Crown. Almost simultaneously, in America, the Baptist pastors Dr. Mihály Almási and Dr. Sándor Haraszti, the interpreter and colleague of the Baptist Evangelist Billy Graham, worked for the return of the Crown. Billy Graham reminded Jimmy Carter, then President of the USA and a Baptist himself, about the case of the Holy Crown of Hungary, how fervently the Hungarian people would like to have it returned from the treasury vaults of Fort Knox in the USA, and how the Communist Hungarian Government would appreciate getting a preferred commercial status with the USA. As a result of the negotiations by the above five men, President Carter did take the necessary steps to have the Holy Crown returned to Hungary, and gave the highest duty concession to Hungary as he had promised to Billy Graham. His decision was also influenced by the protests from Hungarian exiles in the United States, opposed to the Communist Government in Hungary and, at the same time, it was a mark of improving relations with Hungary. He empowered the Secretary of State, Cyrus Vance, to organize and carry out

the necessary steps to return these invaluable relics (the Crown and the Coronation Regalia) to Hungary. On 7 January 1978, Cyrus Vance, in the Hungarian Parliament of Budapest, ceremonially handed over the Holy Crown and the Regalia to the President of the Parliament, Antal Apró, in the presence of the US ambassador, Philip Kaiser and the US delegation, in the form of a festive occasion, when a speech was delivered by Cyrus Vance, replied by Antal Apró.

The precious cargo, with the American delegation arrived in a Boeing 707 after nightfall, at Budapest's Ferihegy Airport. The American delegation included Senator Adlai E. Stevenson, Albert Szent-Györgyi, Nobel Prize scientist, US Ambassador Albert W. Sherer in Hungary, Philip M. Kaiser, the Ambassador in the US, a number of congressmen, Catholic priest, George Higgins, representing the Catholic Church of the USA, and Rabbi Arthur Schneier. To receive the American delegation at the airport, the Hungarian delegation included János (Johna) Péter, Vice-President of the Parliament, Frigyes (Frederick) Puja, Foreign Minister, János (John) Szentágothai, President, and Ferenc (Francis) Márta Secretary of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Cardinal Archbishop László (Ladislás) Lékai, Primate of Hungary, Tibor Bartha, Bishop of the Reformed Church, Zoltán Káldi, Lutheran Bishop, and the eminent writer Gyula (Julius) Illyés. The delegations walked past a saluting military parade and a brassband. Under the dome of the Parliament's vaulted central hall the Hungarian and the American national anthems were intoned instrumentally, followed by the formal handing-over ceremony and the speeches by Cyrus Vance and Antal Apró. The President of Hungary, Pál (Paul) Losonczi, welcomed Cyrus Vance and the American delegation. Afterwards, a ceremonial banquet was held in honor of the American guests. The Hungarian newspapers of 6 and 7 January 1978, presented the news on their front pages: the central paper of the Communist Party, *Népszabadság*, as well as all the other papers: the *Magyar Nemzet* and *Esti Hirlap*. For 22 years the Holy Crown and the Coronation Regalia were displayed in the National Museum. In 2000, the millecentenary of the foundation of Hungary as Christian kingdom, the Holy Crown and the Coronation Regalia were transferred to the Central Hall of the Parliament Building for permanent display. – B: 1949, 7456, T: 7456.→**Holy Crown, Hungarian; Magass, Miklós; Haraszti, Sándor; Pézrt, János; Lékai, László, Bartha, Tibor; Káldy, Zoltán; Szent-Györgyi, Albert; Szentágothai, János; Illyés, Gyula; Losonczi, Pál.**

**Holy Right Abbey** – The Abbey is situated in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Its name came from the “Holy Right Hand” (*Szent Jobb*) relic, the preserved right hand of King St István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), discovered in 1083 in the monastery at the village of Berekis by the River Berettyó. In honor of the discovery, King St László I (St Ladislás, 1077-1095), after a pilgrimage to the monastery on 30 August 1084, commissioned Álmos, Prince of *Erdély*, that a monastery formerly built of wood be replaced by one built of stone. Then, the village was renamed “Holy Right” (*Szent Jobb*) (now Saniob, Romania). The 1471 seal of the Abbey displays an arm bearing the Latin inscription: “*Abbatia Beatae Mariae virginis de S. Dexterā S. Stephani Regis Hungariae seu sent Jobb*” (“*Holy Virgin's Abbey named after the Holy Right of St Stephen, King of Hungary*”). The Abbey was a place of registry until King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). By the middle of the 15th century the relic was transferred to Székesfehérvár. – B: 1078, 1231, T: 7103.→**Holy Right Hand; István I, King.**

**Holy Right Hand** (*Szent Jobb*) – The fully preserved right hand of Hungarian King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), treasured as the most sacred religious relic of Hungary. According to the István Legends, King István I was buried in Our Lady (*Nagyboldogasszony*) Basilica in Székesfehérvár, founded by him. An unknown author wrote a concise account of the King's funeral about 1109. King István I was canonized in 1083, during the life of this anonymous author. He also wrote the Minor Legend on St. István, the state-building king. The body of the King was removed from its ornate sarcophagus, placed in a stone casket and hidden under the floor of the church in 1060. This was necessary, due to the uncertain conditions, fights for the throne, and the rebellion of non-Christians after his death. When King László I (St. Ladislav, 1077-1095), ordered the exhumation of the remains of King István I on 20 August 1083, for the celebration of his canonization, the king's right arm, the hand together with the king's royal ring on its finger was missing. Mercur of the Katapan clan, the treasurer of the Basilica, was held responsible by King László for the disappearances and was removed from office.

Within a year the Holy Right Arm was found in a monastery belonging to Mercur's clan in Berekis village in County Bihar, along the Berettyó River. Mercur gave a legend-like explanation for the discovery of the relic. King László I was so happy to see the soundly preserved arm that he ordered the construction of the Abbey of the Holy Arm in 1080. He also ordered the construction of an ornate relic holder for the entire right arm, in which it was kept for centuries.

After the Personal Union of Hungary and Poland in 1370, King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), ordered the removal of the upper arm of the Holy Right and sent it to Poland. It was kept in Lemberg (Lvov) by the Franciscan monks. The Polish king, John Kazimir, ordered the construction of a precious golden holder, a reliquary, for the relic. King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxemburg, 1387-1437), ordered the separation of the lower arm from the hand and gave it to the Austrian Habsburg Prince Albert V, as a present and as a symbolic confirmation of the Personal Union created between Hungary and Germany in 1411. Further, it commemorated Zsigmond's election to the throne as a German monarch. The present also sealed the marriage between Zsigmond's daughter, Erzsébet (Elizabeth) and Habsburg Albert in 1421. Thus, the Right Hand of St. István was moved to the Church's treasury in Vienna in 1420, which also contained the inventory of St. Stephen the martyr. The hand of St. István's right lower arm was kept in Hungary in Székesfehérvár from 1433 right up to the capture of Buda by the Turks in 1541. During the Turkish occupation, Christian merchants purchased the relic from the Turks and took it to Ragusa (now Dubrovnik, Croatia) and gave it to the Dominican monks for safekeeping, where it remained for over 200 years, unknown to the Hungarians. In 1590, the Dominicans commissioned the construction of a silver relic holder for the Holy Right and the relic was listed in their 1618 inventory. Empress Maria Theresa bought the relic from the Dominicans in 1720, and gave it to the provost of the Budavár Parish for safekeeping. In 1771, she transferred the Holy Right to the Mary Ward's Nunnery (*Angolkisasszonyok*) in Buda. The anniversary of St. István's canonization was officially celebrated on 20 August 1860. The celebration turned into a nationwide feeling of pious duty toward the first great king, István I. In 1862, the Hungarian bishops ordered an exceptionally valuable holder or receptacle for the holy relic, designed by József (Joseph) Lippert, the architect of Cardinal János (John) Simor

was crafted in Vienna by the Brose Goldsmith Company. A plate with an acanthus rim covers the wrist and the palm and the fingers are secured to a purple velvet pillow with pearl-decorated brackets. The entire hand rests in a crystal cylinder, which can be handled as an independent unit. The glass cylinder housing the relic is a richly decorated silver reliquary. Enamel inlays decorate the relic-receptacle (“relic-house”), which has the ornamentation style of Neo-Gothic medieval chapels. The “relic-house” stands on winged dragon legs. Ten gold-plated, kneeling angels adore the relic on the lower segment of the housing. At the corner posts of the walls, the figurines of eight Hungarian saints are located in paired niches. A small tower supports the gold plated silver statue of St. Stephen on the center of the gabled roof.

The reverence of this relic deepened after the 1867 Compromise between Austria and Hungary. From 1881, the safekeeping of the Holy Right became the responsibility of the Archbishopric of Esztergom. 20th August was decreed as a national holiday by the Hungarian Government in 1891. Since that date, a Holy Right procession is held in the Buda Castle area with the participation of lay and religious leaders of the country to honor the great king’s memory.

The year 1938 was officially declared as “St. Stephen Year” in Hungary. A special “golden train”, including a Pullman car with glass walls, housing the Holy Right relic mounted on a pedestal, flanked by guards of honor, traveled to all parts of Hungary between the 1st June and the 20th of August. It also traveled to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1941. Toward the end of World War II, these relics, together with the Coronation Insignia were shipped to Germany, to avoid capture by the Soviet Army, and it fell into USA possession. Upon the request by Hungarian Primate, József (Joseph) Mindszenty, the special Ambassador to Hungary, Arthur Schoenfeld, returned the relic to Béla Zsedényi, Chairman of the Provisional National Assembly of Hungary on 19 August 1945. The relic was returned to the Catholic Church in Hungary on 20 August of the same year. This day, the first 20 August after the War, was celebrated in the presence of the Holy Right. The relic was carried in a procession from the Franciscan Church to the Basilica, through the ruined streets of Budapest. Because Buda Castle was in ruins, the relic was kept in the church of the Mary Ward’s Order (*Angolkisasszonyok*) in Váci Street. On 20 August 1946, Cardinal József Mindszenty led the procession from the Basilica to Heros’ Square. After 1946, during the Rákosi regime, the procession was restricted to the vicinity of the Basilica and was completely forbidden during Kádár’s regime, after 1956. In 1951, the Holy Right was given to the parish priest of the St. István Basilica for safekeeping. The St. Lipót Chapel, created within the Basilica to honor the relic, was renamed as the Holy Right (*Szent Jobb*) Chapel in 1983. From the 1980s, the public reverence of the relic flourished again. In 1988, on the 950th anniversary of the death of King István I (St. Stephen), the relic was carried to all Hungarian bishoprics and to Máriapócs and Pannonhalma. On 20 August 1989, the first procession after the 40 years’ enforced absence, was conducted on the streets around the Basilica and on Bajcsy-Zsilinsky Street with the participation of several thousand people. – B: 1078, 1230 1153, 1374, T: 7662. → **Catholic Church in Hungary; István I, King; Holy Right Hand.**

**Hóman, Bálint** (Valentine) (Budapest, 29 December 1885 - Vác, 2 June 1951) – Historian, politician. He pursued his studies in Budapest and received his doctorate in 1908. After positions of short duration, he became Head, then Director of the Manuscript

and Archival Department of the National Széchényi Library; and later became Director-General of the Hungarian National Museum. In 1916, he was appointed University Lecturer and, between 1925 and 1931, a full Professor of Medieval Hungarian History. In 1932, he became State Minister of Religion and Public Education and, during the same year took his seat as Member of the Lower House of Parliament. He published important treatises on the following topics: the history of coinage in Hungary; town settlements during the Árpád era, and the Hun tradition. He wrote important studies on the history of Hungarian civilization as well. Hóman conducted significant pioneering research into the origins of the *Szeklers* of Transylvania, on the historical basis of the Hun-Hungarian legend and on Anonymus' *Gesta Hungarorum*. However, his magnum opus is the *Hungarian History*, vols i-v (*Magyar Történet, I-V*), co-authored with Gyula Szekfű, published between 1928 and 1933. Hóman moved to the West at the end of World War II. After the War, the Americans surrendered him to the Hungarian authorities. Consequently, in 1946, the People's Tribunal sentenced him to life imprisonment as a war criminal for sympathizing and collaborating with the Hungarian right-wing Szálasi-regime of 1944. He spent the rest of his life in solitary confinement. His health deteriorated and he died in the Vác prison. They buried him in the prison cemetery. The new democratic government of Hungary honored him with a state funeral at the Reformed cemetery of Tass on October 13, 2001. He was reburied in the crypt of his relative Kálmán (Coloman) Darányi, former Minister of Hungary. His view on Hungarian history is regarded as authoritative to this day. His full political and legal rehabilitation is yet to come. – B: 1078, 1150, 1257, T: 7617.→**Szekfű, Gyula; Darányi, Kálmán; Anonymus.**

**Homeland Settlement in the Carpathian Basin** – The ultimate aim of any migrating tribe or nation is to settle in a suitable territory and establish a permanent homeland there. The history of the great nations is full of rich collection of epics, recording the heroic events in the conquest of their eventual homeland. Understandably they have endless heroism and poetic exaggeration, which make the actual historic facts obscure. The Hungarian national epic of their conquest of (and settlement in) the Carpathian Basin (895-900) is no exception. The early Hungarians (Magyars) presumably lived in the same area in the 6th century, according to the “double conquest” theory of Gyula (Julius) László and even a much earlier Magyar presence there in the 2nd millennium BC, according to Mario Alieni, the promoter of a Hungarian-Etruscan kinship. – B: 1078,1020, T: 3233.→**Árpád; László, Gyula; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relation; Alieni, Mario.**

**Homoki Nagy, István** (Stephen) (Mezőtúr, 2 September, 1914 - Budapest, 14 December 1979) – Hungarian naturalist, nature photographer and movie producer. He read Law at the Reformed Law Academy, Kecskemét (1932-1933), continued his law studies at Szeged and earned a Ph.D. in Law in 1937. In 1942, he was admitted to the Bar, and later became a judge. In the meantime, he was employed at Kiskunfélegyháza and Hódmezővásárhely. From 1945, he switched over to filmmaking. From 1954, he produced science-popularizing short-films. Later, he produced normal size films with his wife Zsuzsa (Susie) Zsoldos. His early film was *Masters of the Hunt of Winged Prey* (*Szárnyas Vadászmesterek*) (1974). This is a photographic essay of the life of the Hungarian falconers. In the mid 1950s, one of his successful films was *From the Flowering of the Lily-of-the-Valley to the Fall of the Autumn Leaf* (*Gyöngyvirágtól*

*Lombhullásig*) (1953), photographed in the Gemenc Nature Reserve, recapping the events in nature throughout a growing season. His other films are *Short-legged Shepherd (Kurtalábú pásztor)*; *Pals (Cimborák)*, and *Cat-adventure (Macskakaland)*. His magnificent nature films made him renowned in Hungary and abroad. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1952) and the Merited Artist title (1955). A High School bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7103, 7656.

**Homonna, Battle of** – On 21 November 1619 a battle took place between the army of Chief Justice of Hungary György (George) Drugeth de Homonna and the army of Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, which was the rear-guard of the army of Prince György (George) Rákóczi I. Drugeth' Polish mercenary army defeated its smaller adversary in the battle, but he could not benefit by the victory and withdrew to Polish territory. However, the Transylvanian Army could not reach Vienna but withdrew to Pozsony (now Bratislava in Slovakia). – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi I, Prince György.**

**Homonnay, Márton** (Martin) (Hlavacsek) (Budapest, 2 February 1906 – Buenos Aires, Argentina, 15 October 1969) – Water polo player. He began swimming in races at the age of nine. In 1917, he was registered with the water-polo team of District III of Budapest. In 1923 and 1924, he was a member of the team that won the National Championship. Between 1924 and 1936, he appeared in 108 contests in the water polo selected team. In 1926 in Budapest, in 1927 in Bologna, in 1931 in Paris, and in 1934 in Magdeburg, he won European Championships. In 1924, he was fifth at the Olympics in Paris, second in Amsterdam in 1928, while in 1932, in Los Angeles and in 1936 in Berlin he was a member of the gold-medal Hungarian team. From 1933 he was captain of the youth water polo selected team. He was Secretary of the National Swimming Sports Foundation and the National Sports Swimming Pool. In 1945, he stayed in Germany and later he emigrated to South America, where he was engaged in training. His brother, Lewis, was also a water-polo player. Between 1922 and 1925 he was in the selected team twenty eight times. Márton Homonnay's wife, Katalin Szőke, was a national backstroke swimmer. Their daughter Kató Szőke was a free-style female swimming champion in two events at the Helsinki Olympics. The Communist Government under Soviet military occupation, in his absence, declared him a war criminal because of his activities near the end of the war. He was a determining member of Béla Komjádi's Golden Team. During the period from 1924 to 1936, he played on 110 occasions in the select team and appeared in four Olympic Games – B: 1768, 0883, 1031, 2111, T: 7456.→**Szőke, Kató; Argentina, Hungarians in.**

**Homoródkarácsonyfa, Inscription in Church,** (Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – The church is of late Romanesque style. According to the inscription on the late Gothic gate, it was built in 1495. István Szőke, a Szekler university student, directed by Tibor Gerevich, unexpectedly discovered the inscription in the church at the end of July 1944, when he was inspecting ancient churches. The Hungarian runic inscription can be seen on the second story crenella of the church tower; it is carved into a sculptured protrusion. In 1945, Gyula Németh discussed the deciphering of the inscription in the linguistic periodical, *Hungarian Language (Magyar Nyelv)*. – B: 1174, 1020, T: 7669.→**Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Honorio Justa Grata** (5th century) – Daughter of the Roman Emperor Constantius III and Placidia, sister of Emperor Valentinian III. At an early age, she was given the title “August” to prevent her from entering into marriage. However, Honorio began a love

affair with Eugenius, her chamberlain. Finally, she was sent into seclusion. According to legend, in her rage, she offered her hand to Attila the Hun in 450. Henceforth, Attila demanded her hand in marriage, and power over the half of the Roman Empire. Honoria was quickly married off to an insignificant courtier and kept in captivity in Italy for the rest of her life. Attila regarded it as a *causa belli* and invaded the Empire, which led to the Battle of Catalaunum in 451. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7103. → **Hun Battle; Attila.**

**Hont, Ferenc** (Francis) (Szeged, 4 April 1907 - Budapest, 11 March 1979) – Stage manager, director, theater esthetician. He studied to become an actor in Vienna and Berlin; later he studied theater management under Gémier in Paris (1925-1927). On returning to Hungary he was manager of the theater of Szeged during 1928 to 1937, but concurrently he worked as manager of a number of theaters in Budapest, such as New Theater (*Új Színház*), Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Bethlen Plaza Theater (*Bethlen téri Színház*). In 1933 he founded the *Open Air Shows of Szeged*, and he managed first Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*) on the open-air stage. From 1935 to 1938 he lectured in the School of Dramatic Art of the National Actor's Association. During 1935-1937 he edited the journal *Stage* (*Színpad*) and during 1938-1939, the *Independent Stage* (*Független Színpad*). From 1937 to 1943 he managed the theatrical company *Independent Stage* (*Független Színpad*). During World War II he was on the front in forced labor camp, but fleeing across to the Soviet troops he became a prisoner of war. He returned to Hungary in June 1945. During 1945-1949 he was director of the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art and also director of the Madách Theater, Budapest. In 1948-1949 he was artistic director of the State Film Company (*Állami Filmgyártó Vállalat*). In 1951-1952 he managed the Madách Theater. In 1952 he became the founding director of the National Theater Historical Museum; and when it became reorganized during 1957, he became director of Institute of Dramatic Art and President in Hungary of the International Theatrical Institute (ITI). He continued his teaching work first in the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art and, later, as assistant professor at the University of Budapest. He kept a diary of his life from 1941 until his last days and he edited the works *Bulletin of Theater History* (*Színháztörténeti Értesítő*) (1953); *Great Hungarian Actors* (*Nagy Magyar Színészek*) (1957), and *History of the Hungarian Theater* (*Magyar Színháztörténet*) (1962), as well as *The World History of Theater* (*A színház világtörténete*) (1972). Numerous papers written by him have been published in various journals. His published books include *The Stage Play* (*A színjáték*) (1932); *Theater and the Working Class* (*Színház és munkásosztály*) (1935); *Developing the Imagination of the Actor* (*A színészi képzelet fejlesztése*) (1936); *The Vanished Hungarian Stage Play* (*Az eltűnt magyar színjáték*) (1940); *The Work of the Performer* (*A színjátszó munkája*) (1952); *Reality on the Stage* (*Valóság a színpadon*) (1960); *The Art of Action* (*A cselekvés művészete*) (1972), and *Little Theater Esthetics* (*Kis színházesztétika*) (1976). Hont was presented with the Kossuth Prize in 1949. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Buday, György.**

**Honterus, János** (Honter; family name Grass) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania 1498 - Brassó, 23 January 1549) – Writer, Lutheran preacher, and humanist. He was the Reformer of the Saxons of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He first studied in Brassó then, from 1515 to 1525, at the University of Vienna; from 1525 in Krakow, and from 1532 in Basel, where he learned the printing trade, mapmaking and woodcarving. In 1534 he returned to Brassó, and in 1539 he opened his own printing shop. During 14



years he printed 31 books, mostly his own works. He was a member of the town council, founded a paper-mill, and was elected the first Lutheran pastor of Brassó in 1534. He founded a school and a library. Owing to his work, the Lutheran Reformation spread across the Saxon-land in Transylvania. His popular *Cosmography* reached several reprints abroad, and it signifies the beginning of Geography Literature in Hungary. In 1532 he printed in Basel the detailed map of Transylvania, which became the source of maps till the 18th century – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Lázár Scribe.**

**Honthy, Hanna** (Hajnalka Huegel, Hajnalka Hajnal) (Budapest, 21 February 1893 - Budapest, 30 December 1978) – Actress, operetta *prima donna*. She studied ballet, danced on stage of the Opera House at the young age of ten, enrolled in the theater school of Szidi Rákosi in 1912, contracted to the People's Opera House (*Nép-opera*) (1917) and to the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), and subsequently performed in country theaters in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia) and Szombathely (1920). László (Ladislav) Beöthy contracted her at the UNCO theaters (a groups of four theaters under one management). She played her first great successful role in *Fifi*, at the Lujza Blaha Theater, followed by performances at the Review Theater (*Revű Színház*), Budapest. In 1925, she became a member the Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operett Színház*). From 1927 to 1929, she was a member of the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) in prose roles, later played *prima donna* roles in the Acting Circle of Buda (*Budai Színkör*). Between 1930 and 1940, she played guest roles at various theaters, including the Operetta Theater, where she performed continuously after 1949. Abroad she enjoyed successes in Leningrad (now St Petersburg, Russia), in the Ukraine, Moscow, Paris, Romania and Czechoslovakia. During her career, she played most of the operetta repertoires, representing the great classical operetta style, the traditions which she enhanced with individual elements. Her interpretations were characterized by strong technical knowledge, discipline, good taste and freshness. In later years, her acting was enriched by humorous, self-satirizing elements, as though emphasizing the old-fashioned style of expression of a passing world. Until the end of her career, she kept abreast of changes in the light musical style, reflected by her interpretation of Lady Bracknell in the musical version of Oscar Wilde's comedy *The Importance of Being Ernest* (under *Bunbury* title). Some of her more important roles were in A. J. Hervé's *Lili*; Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); V. Jacoby's *The Marriage Market* (*Leányvásár*); Sardou's *Madame Sans-Gêne* (*Szókimondó Asszonyosság*); J. Strauss' *Students of Vienna* (*Bécsi diákok*), and Offenbach's *The Grand Duchess of Gerolstein* (*A gerolsteini nagyhercegnő*). She was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1953), the Outstanding Artist title (1950) and the Artist of Merit title (1953). – B: 0871, 1105, 1445, T: 7684.→**Beöthy, László.**

**Honvéd** (Soldier, Homeguard) – The word *Honvéd* was applied for the first time by the reform linguist Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy (1788-1830) to the volunteer soldier, who enlisted to defend the Hungarian homeland. The prefix “*Honvéd*” preceded the officer's rank, i.e. “*Honvédtiszt*” (*Honvéd Officer*), and *Honvéd* became the name of the soldiers without rank: Privates. The best English translation of this expression is “Guard of the nation” or “National guard”. In all phases of history of the Hungarian Army, whether it was the Royal Hungarian Army, the People's Army, or the National Guard Army, preserved the word *Honvéd* for enlisted men. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 3233.→**Kisfaludy, Károly.**

**Horányi, Béla** (Budapest, 18 July 1904 - Budapest, 19 November 1986) – Physician, neurologist, psychiatrist. He studied in Budapest, then worked at the Brain Research Laboratory of the Neurological and Psychiatric Clinic. He became an honorary lecturer in 1935; later he was appointed Director of the Clinic. In 1950, he was transferred to the National Institute of Neurology and Psychiatry as Head Physician of the Department. In 1956, he received a faculty position at the newly reorganized Neuropathology Clinic of the University, from where he retired in 1975. Horányi conducted research on brain tissues in Germany and England. His main research areas were histopathology and clinical manifestations of poliomyelitis, histopathology of schizophrenia, clinical features and histology of diseases of the cerebellum, clinical aspects, pathobiology and pathology of voluntary motor actions, pathohistology and clinical manifestations of muscular diseases, and investigations of panencephalitis nodosa. He held various posts on councils of national professional organizations and was member of numerous international professional associations. He was Editor-in-Chief for the *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)* for three years. His main works include *Neurology (Neurologia)* (1961). The Hungarian Academy of Sciences honored him as Outstanding Scientist in 1950 and, in 1952 he received an Honorary Doctorate in Medical Sciences. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7667.

**Horka or Harka** – (1) In the tribal alliance of Hungarians, this was the name of the third highest position and rank after the *kende* and the *gyula* (in pre 975 times). After the settlement in the Carpathian Basin, *horka* was the overlord of a number of tribal leaders and the commander of the tribal armies of Northern Hungary (now in Slovakia). The best known *horka* by name was the famous Bulcsu, the son of the tribal leader or head, Töhötöm. (2) This was the title of the son of Töhötöm. They conquered the northeastern Nyírség region. From there he and two other leaders, Szabolcs and Tas, marked the Meszes Pass as the border of Hungary. According to Anonymus, the chronicler, Töhötöm defeated Gyelo, ruler of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), whose subjects accepted him as their lord. Harka inherited his father's office; had two sons, Gyula and Zsombor. Gyula had two daughters: Karold and Saroldu; the latter became the wife of Khagan (Reigning Prince) Géza, and mother of the first King of Hungary, István I (St Stephen, 997-1038). The family's tragic end was that Zsombor's son, Gyula, with his two sons, Buja and Buknya, rebelled against István. The village of Harka in the County of Sopron and the fortress castle at Kraszna-Horka (now in Slovakia) preserved the name. – B: 0942, 1153, 1020, T: 7103.→**Anonymus**.

**Horkai, László** (Ladislav) (Szernye, now Rivne, Carpatho-Ukraine, Ukraine, 18 March 1944 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine. He attended High School in Bályu (1959-1962). He completed studies as a private student at the Commercial School, Munkács (now Mukacheve), and worked as a merchant clerk until 1967. He studied music at the Music School at Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine), then worked as music teacher at Szernye (now Rivne, Ukraine) (1979-1981). He studied Theology, as a private student, under the guidance of ministers, was ordained in 1981, and became Parish Minister at Nagydobrony (now Velika Dobron, Ukraine), where he has been serving since 1981. He has been involved in Gipsy-mission for decades. He taught Religion at the High School in Nagydobrony (now Velika Dobrony, Ukraine) (1995-1998). He was Dean in 1991, then Bishop of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine from 1998. He resigned in 2006. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine**.

**Horkay, László** (Ladislav) (Veresmart, now Rošia, in Northern Hungary, now Slovakia, 1905 - Debrecen, 19 January 1976) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, philosopher, writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak; obtained his Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Budapest, and also earned a Degree in Education in Hungarian and English, in 1949. During the years 1927-1929, he furthered his studies on a scholarship at the Universities of Zürich, Edinburgh, Glasgow and Tübingen. From 1932 to 1947, he was teacher of Religion in the Reformed High School of Hajdunánás, where he also was Principal from 1944. From 1947 until his retirement in 1968, he taught Religion, Hungarian and English at the Reformed High School of Debrecen. In the literature on the history of philosophy, Horkay was the first to indicate that the Hungarian reception of Kant went back to earlier times than it was thought. His works on the history of philosophy are considered reliable. His works include *Böhm and German Idealism (Böhm és a német idealizmus)* (1938); *Kant's Religious Views (Kant vallásos nézetei)* (1942), and *First Hungarian Followers of Kant (Kant első magyar követői)* (1974). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. → **Böhm, Károly**.

**Horkovics Kováts, János Péter** (John Peter) (*Komjáthi-urszínyi*) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 6 March 1955 - ) – Physician. He is a descendant of a noble family with a landed estate. His father was a physician; his mother was also born in Pozsony with a mixed Magyar-German ancestry. His secondary education was in Slovakia, studied Medicine at the University of Debrecen (1973-1979), where he obtained his Medical Degree. From 1979 to 1981, as his first position, he worked as gynecologist in Eger, then briefly in Heves, Pápa and Győr. He obtained a Masters Degree from the University of Budapest in 1984, and worked in the Oncology section of the Gynecological Department there. After relinquishing his Slovakian citizenship, he obtained the Hungarian one. In 1985 he moved to Germany, where he obtained a Masters Degree in Gynecology from the University of Munich, and worked there as a gynecologist for ten years. He has been living in a small Bavarian town of Dingolfing. In recent years, he has been studying early Hungarian history. He founded the Hungarian Castle Foundation (*Magyar Vár Alapítvány*), and he has been its President. He was also the founder and President of the Alliance of Hungarian Historic Families (*Magyar Történelmi Családok Szövetsége*) (2009). He is an active member of the Hungarian World Federation (*Magyarok Világszövetsége*), a member of its presidium and, since 2004, President of its German National Council. In 2010, he returned and settled in Hungary and founded and manages the *Hun TV Station*. – B: 1869, T: 7456.

**Horn, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 5 July, 1932 - ) – Politician, economist. He graduated from the Don-Rostov College of Economics and Finance, Rostov, USSR, in 1954, and from the Political Academy, Budapest (1967-1970). He worked in the International Department of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkás Párt – MSZMP*) (1969-1985) and, during the period of one-party Communist rule, he was Under-Secretary and then Minister for Foreign Affairs (1985-1990). He was one of those who triggered Eastern-European political changes in 1989, by allowing safe conduct for East German refugees to reach West Germany; initiated the dismantling of the Iron Curtain on the western border of Hungary, which soon led to the demolition of the Berlin Wall and the unification of the two Germanies, finally resulting in the fall of the communist system in Eastern Europe. In anticipation of the coming political changes, the MSZMP transformed itself into the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt* –

MSZP) in 1989, and he was chosen as its new president in 1990. He was Prime Minister from 1994 to 1998, and governed in a coalition with the centrist Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokrata Párt – SZDSZ*). He pursued a free market economic program, which, by attracting foreign investment, brought economic recovery. However, he lost power after the May 1998 general elections and in the Party's presidency he was replaced by László (Ladislás) Kovács. He is the author of several books on East-West relations. He is a recipient of the Károlyi Prize (1990), the Golden European Prize (1994), the Ludwig Wunsche Prize (1998) and the Understanding among Peoples Prize, Germany (1993). – B: 0876, 1031, T: 7103. → **Kovács, László.**

**Hornyik, György** (George) (Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 16 March 1937 - ) – Writer, translator of literary works. He completed his general and secondary education in Újvidék in 1955; this was followed by higher studies at the University of Újvidék, majoring in Hungarian language and literature. In 1960 he worked briefly at the firm *Jugošped*, and from 1960 until 1979, he was journalist for foreign affairs at the daily *Hungarian Word* (*Magyar Szó*). From 1979 to 1990 he was a contributor for the Federal Translating Service, retiring in 1990. His works include *Funeral* (*Temetés*) (1966); *Cemetery Plot* (*Parcella*) (1980); *Demolition* (*Bontás*) (1987); *Mortlake* (*Morotva*) (1996), and *Among Vine-tendrils* (*Szőlőindák között*) (2004). His literary translations include D. Kostić's *The Mysterious Treasure* (*A rejtélyes kincs*) (1965); M. Najdanović's *Between Bushes and Clouds* (*Bokrok és felhők között*) (1967); F. Austin's *The Headhunter* (*A fejevadász*) (1969), and *Galleys of Omiš* (*Omiši gályák*) (1970). – B: 2108, T: 7456.

**Hornyik, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 12 January 1944 - Budapest, 12 February 2012) – Critic and journalist. He completed his general and secondary education at Újvidék in 1962. He obtained his Degree in education for general (primary) school in 1964, and that for high school in 1966. He studied at the Department of Hungarian Language and Literature of the Teachers' College of the University of Újvidék, obtaining a Master's Degree in literature from the same University in 1978. From 1966 to 1968 he was contributor to the daily *Hungarian Word* (*Magyar Szó*), and worked as Editor of the paper *Illustrated Youth* (*Képes Ifjúság*) during the years 1969 and 1975. He was Editor of Újvidék Television from 1975 to 1979; Demonstrator at the Institute of Hungaryology from 1979 to 1986; a co-worker for the Center for Public Opinion Research of Újvidék Television from 1986 to 1991. Later he lived in Budapest and worked as Editor of the paper *World Federation* (*Világszövetség*) (1992-1993). From 1993 to 2000 he was a contributor to Hungarian Television, and also President and Director of TV-programs. Later he worked as an expert for the programs of the Echo TV. His works include *Irregular Diary* (*Szabálytalan napló*) (1981); *Conversation with Writers* (*Beszélgetés írókkal*) (1982); *Hungarian Cultural History in Yugoslavia* (*Jugoszláviai magyar művelődéstörténet*) (1984); *History of Southern Bácska during 1920-1929* (*A Délbácska története 1920-1929*) (1987), and *Border Violation* (*Határsértés*) (2002). – B: 2108, T: 7456.

**Horsehead** → **Lófő.**

**Horse Sacrifices** – Among Uralic and Altaic peoples, it was a common ancestral tradition to sacrifice a horse to the gods. The flesh was cut up, cooked in a big cauldron, a portion was then thrown into the fire, as an offering to the deity, and the rest was

consumed by the participants at the ceremony. This custom dates back to the most ancient times. Herodotus narrated this event concerning the Massagetas: “*They worship only one god, the Sun. To him – the fastest among the gods – the fastest mortal being, the horse, is sacrificed*”. The horse sacrifice is closely connected to the Sun cult. Two rites are known: the rite of the Spring Sun God, to whom a white horse was sacrificed; and that of the Autumn Sun God, to whom a dark one was sacrificed. Nomadic nations also sacrificed a horse after the wake. According to 12th century chronicler Anonymus, this was also customary among the ancient Hungarians, who connected the meal with the religious ceremony, which they called a sacrificial meal. During the time of migration, the relics of horse sacrifices were found in Hun, Avar and also in Magyar graves. Among pagan nations, this custom is still observed. – B: 0942, 1078, 1020, T: 7682.→**Anonymus.**

**Horthy, István de Nagybánya** (Stephen) (*Vitéz nagybányai Horthy István*) (Pula, 12 September 1904 - 20 August 1942, Alejsejevka, Soviet Union) – Deputy Regent, engineer, fighter pilot. He was Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy’s eldest son. Horthy graduated as a mechanical engineer in 1928. He went to the United States for one year and worked in the Ford factory in Detroit, Michigan. Returning to Hungary, he worked in MÁVAG’s locomotive factory in the designer team He took part in the development of many great projects, such as the Locomotive 424. Between 1934 and 1938, Horthy was the Company's Director, and after 1938, he became its General Manager. In 1940, he married Countess Ilona Edelsheim-Gyulai. He confronted Nazism, and often made his criticism public. In January 1942, his father appointed him Deputy Regent, and at that time, the “small regent” enjoyed massive popularity in Hungary. Shortly thereafter, István was sent to the Eastern Front. His humanity, and his disagreement with the “Jewish Question” was well known. István Horthy died in Russia, in an unexplained airplane crash in his Héja plane. His son, Sharif István Horthy, born in Budapest in 1941, graduated in 1962 with a Degree in Physics from Oxford University. He earned a second degree in Civil Engineering at Imperial College of London in 1966. In his mid-twenties he moved to Indonesia, where he worked as a consulting engineer and ran a construction company. In his spare time he was personal assistant and interpreter to Bapak (Father) Subuh Sumohadiwidjojo, the founder of Subud, a non-denominational spiritual association. After 22 years in Indonesia, Horthy moved to the USA and then to England, where he manages the Guerrand-Hermés Foundation for Peace. Sharif lives in Lewes, East Sussex with his Javanese second wife, Tuti, with whom he is gradually translating Bapak Subuh’s works into English. – B: 1031, T: 1031, 7103.→**Horthy, Miklós; Horthy, István Mrs.**

**Horthy, István Mrs.** (née Countess Edelsheim-Gyulai, Ilona Maria Andrea Gabriella, Budapest, 14 January 1918 - ) – She spent her childhood on the family estate at Felsőelefánt, near Nyitra in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), which was ceded to the newly created Czechoslovakia by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon of 1920; at present it belongs to Slovakia (the Slovakian name of the village is Horné Lefantovce). The education of her and her three sisters was taken care of by a Hungarian, a French and a German governess. In 1940 she married the Deputy Regent, vitéz István Horthy of Nagybánya, the son of the Regent of Hungary, Miklós Horthy of Nagybánya. In 1941, a son, István was born to them. István Horthy, who served as a pilot in World War II, was killed in a plane accident in 1942 on the Russian front. During World War II, Mrs.

Horthy worked as a Red Cross sister on the Russian front. She also took part in the saving of Jews. She participated in Hungary's attempt to pull out of the war, in which she had to carry out some sensitive tasks. Later, she took part in maintaining secret radio contact with the armistice delegation sent to Moscow at the end of September 1944, and in the decoding of secret texts. She exhibited considerable poise and coolness in this risky activity. In 1944, when she was 26, she was with the Horthys when they were deported by the Germans to Bavaria. In the decades of homelessness she was the guardian of the family. She loyally accompanied and served her father- and mother-in-law in exile at Estoril in Portugal. Later she remarried. She wrote her memoirs in a two-volume novel, providing insight into the fateful period experienced by Hungary, and the Regent and his family. Her memoirs were published in Budapest under the title *Honour and Duty* (*Becsület és kötelesség*). At present she is living in London. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Horthy, István; Horthy Miklós.**

**Horthy, Miklós, de Nagybánya** (Kenderes, 18 June 1868 - Estoril, Portugal, 9 February



1957) – Rear Admiral, Regent of Hungary between 1920 and 1944. He was a commissioned Imperial and Royal Naval Officer in the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, aide-de-camp to Emperor Ferenc József (Francis Joseph) and was the last Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial and Royal Navy with the rank of Rear Admiral. After the collapse of the Monarchy, in the fall of 1918, a national government was formed on 31 May 1919, in Szeged, and it appointed Horthy Minister of Defense and Commander-in-Chief of the National Army. After the fall of the short-lived Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary, on 1 August 1919, with the National Army, he marched into Budapest on white horseback on 16 November 1919, and restored law and order in the country. With a secret vote the National

Assembly elected him Regent of Hungary on 1 March 1920.

His rule started after a lost war, Red terror, the Czech and Romanian intervention, and he endeavoured to restore the moral, economic and political life of the ravaged country. He twice thwarted the return to the throne of King Károly IV (Charles) and dissolved the white military officer-groups. He established the Knightly Order of the “*Vitéz*” (*Hero*). His foreign policy attempted to revise the harsh conditions imposed upon Hungary by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon on 4 June 1920, which dismembered historic Hungary. It ceded 2/3 of its territory and 1/3 of its ethnic Hungarian population to hostile nations, two of them newly, artificially created.

Under his reign the economic restoration of the rump country was successfully achieved. In 1926, Hungary introduced the new currency, *Pengő*, and it became one of the strongest currencies in Europe until the end of World War II. A world-renowned industry was developed, including such giants as Ganz, Weiss-Manfred, Láng, Tungsram, Hoffer, Chinoin and Richter. Industry, agriculture and commerce flourished. Public education and public health were upgraded and modernized, social problems were dealt with, and houses were built for large families (ONCSA houses). The population grew from 7.6 million in 1920 to 8.7 million in 1930 and to 9.5 million in 1940.

To achieve the revision of the unjust and harsh peace dictate of Versailles-Trianon of



1920, he at first sought the help of the western democracies for 15 years, but in vain. To reach at least a partial solution for revision, he finally aligned Hungary with Italy and Germany. During his term in office, the Vienna Awards (in 1938 and in 1940) returned to Hungary the southern part of the Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*) from Slovakia and the northern part of Transylvania from Romania, both with a Hungarian ethnic majority. The return of Subcarpathia (or Ruthenia), the Mura Interstice and part of Voivodina were initiated only after the collapse of Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia. Hungary ultimately entered into World War II on 27 June 1941, against the Soviet Union. Before and during the War, Horthy opened the Hungarian borders to persecuted peoples such as Poles and Jews.

In 1942-1943, he attempted to establish diplomatic connections with Great Britain. He tried without success to withdraw Hungary from the War. In retaliation the Germans occupied Hungary on 19 March 1944, and kidnapped his son, Miklós Jr, (Nicholas), removed Regent Horthy from office, and later interned him in Germany. After the Armistice, he remained in the custody of the Americans, as a witness at the Nürnberg Trials, but he did not stand for trial as a war criminal, though Yugoslavia unsuccessfully demanded his handover for trial. Later, he settled in Estoril, Portugal, where he died in 1959, and was buried in the Military Cemetery of Portugal. After the collapse of the Communist System, his remains were eventually returned to Hungary and laid to final rest in the family crypt in Kenderes, on 4 September 1993. Many Hungarians regard him as the most successful Hungarian ruler in the 20th century. – B: 0883, 1288, 1153, T: 3312.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Trianon Peace Treaty; Kiel Meeting; Hitler, Adolf; Ciano, Geleazzo; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Hungary in World War II.**

**Hortobágy** – Completely flat northeastern part of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*), south and east of the River Tisza and adjacent to the City of Debrecen. Originally it belonged to the flood plain of the River Tisza, therefore it was swampy; but in the 1840s, it was drained and was converted to a mostly treeless pasture land. Since the mid 18th century, it became an outlying pasture land of the city of Debrecen and a characteristic pasturing culture has developed there. After 1945, about one quarter of this area was converted to irrigated agricultural land. Along the main drainage channels, several fish farms were established. Its central area became a National Park. – B: 1134, 1153, 1020, T: 7656.

**Hortobágy National Park** – 52,000 hectares (ha) or 128,400 acres of the Hortobágy



*Puszta* (steppe) became the first national park of Hungary on 1 January 1973. Its additional 13,500 ha (33,345 acre) perimeter is retained as a Nature Conservation Area. The National Park preserves the centuries-old indigenous pasturing culture along with its unique flora and fauna, especially bird life, so characteristic of the Hungarian steppes. The Park retains the unique gene pool of the Hungarian longhorn cattle and long-wool sheep, which regularly pastured

there for centuries. Other typical domestic animals bred here are the Hungarian horse, the water buffalo and the *vizsla* dog. The characteristic architecture of the buildings and structures, constructed here in the last centuries, is also preserved within the Park. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7656.→**Vizsla, Hungarian Dog.**

**Horvát, István** (Stephen) (Székesfehérvár, 3 May 1784 - Pest, 16 June 1846) – Historian and linguist. He was Professor of Paleography and Diplomatics, and subsequently taught the history of Hungarian literature; he was credited with publicizing the Hungarian language relics, the training of a new generation of scholars, as well as with the admirable organization of the Széchényi Library. In spite of several nominations, he never accepted membership in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, as he disagreed with its main principles. He produced a rich output on history, history of literature and linguistics. He was one of the pioneers of comparative linguistics and considered the Hungarian language to be one of the oldest in the world. Horváth was also productive in the field of literature. He kept alive the spiritual traditions of Miklós Révay and had a great influence on Baron József Eötvös, and Mihály Vörösmarty. At the time of low national morale he was one of the spiritual supports of the nation, and many of his writings appeared in literary journals. His main works are: *Of the Kings: Lajos the Great and Mátyás Hunyadi...* (*Nagy Lajos és Hunyadi Mátyás királyoknak...*) (1815), and *Sketches on the Most Ancient Past of the Hungarian Nation* (*Rajzolatok a magyar nemzet legrégebbi történetéből*) (1815). He left behind a rich manuscript collection. – B: 1136, 1257, T: 7617.→**Révay, Miklós; Eötvös, Baron József; Vörösmarty, Mihály.**

**Horváth, Barna** (Barnaby) (Budapest, 25 August 1896 - New York, NY, USA, 3 March 1973) – Jurist, philosopher of law. He studied Law at the University of Budapest. There he lectured in Legal Philosophy in 1926, and History of Ethics in 1927. Between 1929 and 1940, he held various academic positions at the Department of Legal Philosophy of the University of Szeged. From 1948 on, he lived in the USA. He taught Political Science, International Law and Legal Theory at the New School of Social Research in New York. He lectured in Zürich, Vienna, Berlin, Freiburg, Copenhagen and Geneva. He represented a neo-Kantian view of legal philosophy. The theory, philosophy and sociology of law were his primary interests. Among his pupils were István (Stephen) Bibó and Ferenc (Francis) Erdei. His main works are: *Introduction to Legal Science* (*Bevezetés a jogtudományba*) (1932); *Notes on Legal Philosophy* (*Jogbölcseleti jegyzetek*) (1932); *Elements of Sociology* (*A szociológia elemei*) (1938); *Investigations of Public Opinion* (*A közvélemény vizsgálata*) (1942); *Theory of English Law* (*Angol jogelmélet*) (1943), and *Problems of Legal Sociology* (*Probleme der Rechtssoziologie*) (1971). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1511, T: 7667.→**Bibó, István; Erdei, Ferenc.**

**Horváth, Béla** (Budapest, 25 May 1908 - Budapest, 28 November 1975) – Poet, translator of literary works, journalist. He studied on tertiary level at the Universities of Budapest and Paris; as member of Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, and he earned a Ph.D. in Philosophy and a Degree in secondary education. He worked also as a journalist for several daily papers from 1927. Between 1937 and 1944 he wrote political articles for the paper *Evening Courier* (*Esti Kurir*) and was in charge of its literary column. Between 1936 and 1939 he was Associate Editor of *Nice Word* (*Szép Szó*), and between 1935-1944 that of *Vigilia*. From 1943, with some breaks, he was a soldier,



serving in a penal company because of his political views. In the final part of the war he was taken to Germany and fell in US captivity, later he moved to Italy, and in Rome his articles appeared in Italian papers. Between 1948 and 1952 he taught history in the monastic school of the Franciscans in Genoa. From October 1952 until April 1957, he worked in the Munich editorial office of Radio Free Europe. In 1952 he began to publish in the Munich journal *Horizon (Látóhatár)*: he was one of the editors of this journal from the end of 1957 to the summer of 1958. After the split that took place in the summer of 1958 he edited until 1961 the occasionally appearing *Horizon* issues together with Imre (Emeric) Vámos. In February 1962 he returned to Hungary. For a number of years he took part as managing editor in the publishing of *Horizon* in Budapest. During his years spent in the West, he carried out significant work as a poet, critic, translator of literary creations, and as a publicist. His works include *Vineyard Hill at Noon (Szőlőhegy délben)* poems, (1929); *Everything is Motionless (Minden mozdulatlan)* poems (1931); *Our Lord Christ, the Pope, and the Poor* (discussions in Hungarian and Italian) (1947); *Poems (Versek)* (1955), and *Doomsday (Végkor)* poems (1962). – B: 0883, 1672, 7456. → **Vámos, Imre; Radio Free Europe.**

**Horváth Codex** – A Codex dated from 1551. The manuscript contains two homilies, as well as parables and maxims, allegedly from St Bernard, intended for the training of monks. The sermons are about the incarnation and the death of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Their source is the *Stellarium* of Pelbart. The parables are of a simple-minded friar. It is possible that originally the Christina-legend also belonged to the Codex. The 137 letters are stored in the National Széchényi Library in Budapest. – B: 1150, 1257, 1020, T: 7617. → **Codex Literature.**

**Horváth, Csaba** (Szolnok, 25 January 1930 - New Haven, Connecticut 13 April 2004) – Chemical engineer. His higher studies were completed in the Chemistry Department of the Polytechnic of Budapest, where he earned a Degree in 1952. After the Revolution of 1956 was crushed, he emigrated to West Germany, where he continued his studies at the University of Frankfurt, Germany, and joined the *Farbwerke Hoechst AG* there, where he performed research and developmental work on the surface chemistry of organic dyes. In 1961, he left industry to resume his studies at the University, where he earned a Ph.D. in physical Chemistry in 1963. In the same year he emigrated to the USA, and became a Research Fellow at the Massachusetts General Hospital. In 1994, he moved to Yale and served in the School of Medicine, and subsequently in the Department of Engineering and Applied Science. In S. R. Lipsky's laboratory at Yale, he built the first HPLC unit to demonstrate the feasibility and potential of HPLC for the separation of biological substances. He pioneered biochemical engineering in the fields of enzyme engineering and biochemical separation. He was a frequent speaker at international scientific gatherings and a consultant to the biotechnology industry. He was a member of a number of related editorial boards and societies. He was a member of the Academy of Sciences of New York and Connecticut; an Honorary Doctorate was conferred on him by the Budapest Polytechnic (1986). He was an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1990). He had 7 registered patents, wrote 290 scientific articles and 7 books. He received a number of prizes and awards, among them the Zwett Prize (1979), the Alexander von Humboldt Prize (1982), the Martin Golden Medal (1994), and the Golay Prize (1998). The American Chemical Society lists him among the greatest chemists. – B: 0874, 1279, T: 7103.

**Horváth, Ernő** (Ernest) (Budapest, 11 November 1883 - Budapest, 3 January 1943) – Teacher, the pioneer of Hungarian aeronautics. He taught at high schools in Budapest. He was also a pilot and airplane designer, who designed several monoplanes and won a prize at the Budapest airplane competition in 1910, with his first 26-horsepower plane. In the beginning, he piloted his own planes but he quit flying after a serious airplane accident. He designed the first two-seater passenger monoplane in Hungary. As a good physicist and mathematician, he introduced design innovations into airplane designs, based on his own theories and calculations. He designed his most advanced planes with variable wing curvature and wing angles, giving his planes a better, all-over stability and gliding properties. During the First World War, he was Chief Engineer of the Hiero airplane factory in Graz, Austria. He was amongst the first to work on the problem of unifying the vertical and horizontal direction control of airplanes and succeeded with the invention of the control stick in 1940. He patented his innovations and had many technical publications, including his book, *Airplane Motor (A repülőmotor)* (1922). – B: 0883, 1512, T: 7662. → **Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Horváth, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 10 May 1930 - Kápolnásnyék, 30 October 2005) – Actor, comedian. His education commenced in Austria. From the age of 6 he was raised by his grandparents at Karcag. His secondary education was at the Reformed High School, Karcag. Since his parents lived in Austria, his higher education was denied by the authorities. When he tried to escape from Hungary, he was captured and imprisoned. Freed, he was a manual laborer on the railway and in the building industry in Debrecen, and a hospital clerk in Jászberény. By chance, he was admitted to the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest, where he studied under Lajos (Louis) Básti, Zoltán Várkonyi, Mária Sulyok and Kálmán Nádasdy. He worked at the Army Theater (*Néphadsereg Színháza*) (1955-1956), the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Miskolc (1956-1959), the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok (1963-1964), the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest (1964-1982), and at the Gaiety Stage (*Vídám Színpad*), from 1982. He appeared in leading roles, mainly in comedies. To his credit are more than 30 feature and TV films, among others: *Dollárpapa* (1956); *Attempt (Merénylet)* (1959); *Cantata* (International English title) (*Oldás és kötés*) (1963); *The Naked Diplomat (Meztelen diplomata)* (1963); *Princ the Soldier (Princ, a katona)* (1966); *Trip Around My Cranium (Utazás a koponyám körül)* (1970); *There Was a Family (Volt egyszer egy család)* (1972); *The Three Fats (A három kövér)* (1983) (TV); *The Fantastic Aunt (A fantasztikus nagynéni)* (1986) (TV); *Neighbors (Szomszédok)* (1987) TV Series, and *The Secret War (A titkos háború)* (2002) (TV). His book is *I Played the Comedian (Én a komédiást lejátstam)* (2005). He was a recipient, among others, of the Mari Jászai Prize (1973) and the title of Merited Artist (1987). – B: 0874, 1171, T: 7103. → **Básti, Lajos; Várkonyi, Zoltán; Sulyok, Mária; Nádasdy, Kálmán.**

**Horváth, Helena, Lament of** – A poem from 1566. It was written in Kentelki (County Szolnok-Doboka, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania). The original title is *Cantio Jucunda de Helena Horváth*. It is contained in the Csereyné-Codex written by an anonymous poet. It describes the lamentations of a young, childless widow, who considers her tragic fate to be a punishment from God and urges others to lead an honorable life. The poem obviously is not the work of Helena, but was written for her use by someone familiar with her situation and who could place herself in her position. As an example of a lyric ballad, it stands alone in the 16th century. The poem's topics

reappeared in the poetry of Bálint Balassi. – B: 0883, 1257, 1020, T: 7617.→**Balassi, Bálint.**

**Horváth, János** (John) (Margitta, now Marghita, Romania, 24 June 1878 - Budapest, 9 March 1961) – Literary historian. He received his Degree in the Hungarian-French Department of the University of Budapest (1901-1902) and he also studied on a scholarship, at the *Ecole Normale Supérieure* of Paris. From 1904, he was professor at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. He was one of the founders of the Literary History Society (1911). From 1923 to 1948, he held the professorial Chair of History of Literature at the University of Budapest. As the most outstanding Hungarian literary historian of the 20th century, he undertook to present Hungarian literature synthetically, and by employing the results of the positivistic style of literary history writing. Horváth also analyzed the large-scale developments in Hungarian literature. A significant part of his work is important from the language history point of view as well, with special emphasis on the development of the Hungarian literary language. Some of his main works are *The Developmental History of Hungarian Literature (A magyar irodalom fejlődéstörténete)* (1922-1923, 1976); *The Hungarian Literary Populism from Faludi to Petőfi (A magyar irodalmi népiesség Faludtól Petőfiig)* (1927, 1978); *The Beginnings of Hungarian Literary Education (A magyar irodalmi nevelés kezdetei)* (1931); *In the Sign of the Reformation (A reformáció jegyében)* (1953); *Ady and the Latest Hungarian Lyric Poetry (Ady és a legújabb magyar líra)* (1910); *Sándor Petőfi* (1922), and *Essays* (1997). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1948), and he was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding member 1919, regular member 1931). – B: 0879, 1257, T: 7456.

**Horváth, J. Eugene (Jenő)** (Győr, Hungary, 13 May 1920 - Vancouver, BC, Canada, 3 January 2013) – Accountant. Received his secondary education in Budapest, where he also attended University. Between 1941 and 1944, he served in the military. Came to Vancouver in June of 1957 following the 1956 Hungarian Revolution. He graduated as a Certified General Accountant from the University of British Columbia in 1966, and practiced until his death. In his private life he was a well known collector of faience and Haban ceramics. With his wife, Maria Krisztinkovich; also a collector, they possessed the largest collection of the genre in Canada. He also collected old books and maps. He published extensively on these subjects. Among them are: *English Delftware* (Canadian Antiques Collector, Toronto) (1968); *The Rise and Fall of Bibliotheca Corviniana* (Amphora, the Alcuin Society, Vancouver) (1989); *The Blue and White Faience of Europe* (Canadian Society for Asian Arts and the Vancouver Museum, Vancouver) (1992); *A Canadian Collection of Hungarica. Vol. I: Books 1494-1819; Vol.II: Maps & City Views 1493-1817,* (Vancouver) (2001); J. Eugene Horvath & Maria H. Krisztinkovich: *A History of Haban Ceramics – A Private View* (Vancouver) (2005); *Hungarian and Other European Ceramics of the mid-17th to mid-19th Centuries* (Vancouver) 2011. He was member of several Societies, among them the Alcuin Society of Vancouver; the Hungarian Studies Association of Canada, where he presented papers at the Society's annual conferences for several years. He donated part of his Hungarica book collection to the Széchényi Library and the National Archives of Budapest. – B&T: 7617.→**Freedom Fight of 1956; Habans; Krisztinkovich, Mária.**

**Horváth, József** (Joseph) (*Soproni*) (Kemenesszentpéter, 2 March 1891 - Sopron, 22 April 1961) – Painter. He studied painting under Imre (Emeric) Révész and Aladár Edvi Illés and, after he earned his Degree, he went to the artistic colony of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). He took part in World War I, and was seriously wounded. From 1922 till 1950, he was a teacher of art graphics in Sopron. He mostly painted the locals in traditional attire, also portraits, landscapes and nude compositions. After World War II, the Socialist Government did not duly acknowledge him because he did not comply with the government directives as to what and how to paint. But after his watercolor, *The Brazier*, won first prize in London, the Government was forced to recognize him and was awarded numerous prizes. The last of his exhibitions was held in the National Art Salon in 1959. He was an eminent Hungarian master of the watercolor technique. He lifted color painting to the level of oil painting. He was a recipient of the Aquarel Prize, First Class (1936) and the Grand Prize of Alliance of Applied Artists (1943). He also received the Mihály Munkácsy Prize. His grateful town named a street and an art-school after him and gave him the “Soproni” *prenome*; a Memorial Museum also bears his name in Sopron. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7653. → **Edvi Illés, Aladár.**

**Horváth, Loránd** (Ronald) (Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 11 June, 1930 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, poet, writer. He attended high school at the Reformed College, completed it at the Lycée of Commerce, Marosvásárhely. He studied Theology at the Protestant Theological Institute, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He was Minister in Maros (Mures), Torda (Turda) and Dés (Dej) congregations. He was invited for a study trip to the USA, but was not allowed to go, instead he was suspended from ministerial duties. In 1987, he moved to Canada and served in Lethbridge, Windsor and Toronto. He edited the *Word and Church (Ige és egyház)*, then the *Word and Congregation (Ige és Gyülekezet)* newspapers and was a contributor to the *Encyclopaedia Hungarica* Hungarian edition. He wrote articles for the *Reformed Review (Refomátus Szemle)*, *New Life (Új Élet)* and *Sowing and Harvesting (Vetés és Aratás)*. He also served in various radio devotional programs. His output is some 19 books. Some of them are: *Book of Jonas (Jónás könyve)* (1967); *Sundance (Naptánc)* poems (1983, 1986); *Sacred Sonnets*, ed. (*Szent Szonettek*) editor (1987, 1994); *Psalms Codex of Marosvásárhely (Marosvásárhelyi Zsoltárok Kodexe)* (1990); *Wooden Grave Headboard (Kopjafa)*, poems (1990); *From Jonah to Jesus (Jónástól Jézusig)* poems (1992), and *A-B-C (akrosticon) Psalms (A-B-C akrosztikonos Zsoltárok)* (2000, 2001). He is a recipient of the Ferenc Liszt Prize and Diploma of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0933, 0878, T: 7103.

**Horváth, Márton** (Martin) (until 1945 Marcell Schiller) (Budapest, 8 October 1906 - Budapest, 7 June 1987) – Politician, journalist. As a university architecture student he joined the Communist Party. In 1932, he was arrested, then interned and was unable to complete his studies. From 1935-1939, and 1942-1944, he was jailed again for political reasons. In 1944, he took part in armed resistance. From January 1945 to June 1953, he was active in the Communist Party; was a Member of Parliament (1945-1957), and a member of the Presidential Council of Hungary (1949-1953). He also edited the newspaper *Free People (Szabad Nép)* (1945-1950). He played a significant role in the formation of the Stalinist cultural policy, and his series of articles, entitled, *Our Flag-bearer: Petőfi, (Lobogónk: Petőfi)* (1950), became the symbol of the then current official ideology. In the October 1956 uprising, he was on the side of Imre (Emeric) Nagy and,

after its suppression on 4 November 1956 he refused to join the Kádár Government. He became Director of the Petőfi Literary Museum (1957-1960, 1963-1966), and he was also Director of the Hunnia Film Production Company (1960-1963). – B: 0879, 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.→**Nagy, Imre; Kádár János.**

**Horváth, Mihály** (Michael) (Szentés, 20 October 1809 - Karlsbad (now Karlovy Vary, Czech Republic) 19 August 1878) – Catholic Bishop, historian, politician. He studied Arts and Theology, first at Szeged, then Vác. He was ordained into priesthood in 1832. From 1844 on, he was a teacher of Hungarian Language and Literature at the *Theresianum* of Vienna. He became Parish Priest in Hatvan in 1847, and Bishop of Csanád in 1848. Under the Szemere Government, he was Minister of Religion and Education from 2 May to 11 August 1849. After the collapse of the War of Independence in 1849, he was forced into hiding in Hungary; later, he emigrated to France, then moved on to Italy and Switzerland, and finally settled in Belgium in 1856. He was sentenced to death *in absentia* by the Austrian Government and hanged in effigy. He was able to return to Hungary only after the 1867 Compromise. In 1877, he became President of the Hungarian Historical Society, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding member 1839, regular member 1841, President 1871). His *magnum opus* was already published in a shorter form as *History of Hungary, vols. i–iii (Magyarország története I–III)* (1842-1846). His other works include *History of Industry and Commerce in Hungary in the Last Three Centuries (Az ipar és kerekelem történeten Magyarországon a három utolsó század alatt)* (1840); *History of Hungary's Fight for Independence 1848-1849, vols. i–iii (Magyarország függetlenségi harcának története 1849-1849, I–III)* (1865); *The first Century of Christianity in Hungary (A kereszténység első százada Magyarországon)* (1878); *History of Hungary, vols. i–iv. (Magyarország története I–VI)* (1860-1863,; vols. I–VIII (1871-1873), and *Twenty-five Years from the History of Hungary, 1823-1848, vols. i–iii (Huszonöt év Magyarország történetéből, I–III, 1823-1848)* (1865). His dignified style and enthusiastic patriotism, combined with objectivity and thoroughness, rank him among the greatest masters of Hungarian history writing. – B: 0879, 1257, T: 7456.

**Horváth, Teri** (Terry) (Rábatamási, 18 August 1930 - Budapest, 6 March 2009) – Actress. She finished the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1952. She contracted with the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*) and later became an artist with the Jókai Theater (*Jókai Színház*). She was a member of the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*), associated with the Jókai Theater. Her roles are wide-ranging; she is noted for her interpretations of folk figures, characterized by simplicity of method. She was much in demand because of her versatile abilities. Some of her more important roles were: in Lope de Vega's *Villagers of Fuente Ovejuna (A hős falu)*; Zs. Móricz's *Be Good Unto Death (Légy jó mindhalálig)*; A. Honegger's Joan of Arc at the Stake (*Jeanne d'Arc au bûcher – Johanna a máglyán*). There are more than 12 feature films to her credit including *Smugglers (Csempészek)* (1958); *Barbarians (Barbárok)* (1966); *Festive Days (Ünnepnapok)* (1967); *At Last it's Monday (Végre Hétfő)* (1971), and *The Lamp (A lámpás)* (1972). She is a twice recipient of the Jászai Award, the title of Artist of Merit, and the Life Achievement Prize. – B: 0871, 1439, 1445, T: 7884.

**Horváth, Tibor, S.J.** (Bánhida, 28 July 1927 - ) – Jesuit priest, educator, editor, author. He graduated from the Esterházy High School of Tata in 1946. He entered the Jesuit

Order in Budapest in 1946; he was ordained in 1957. He conducted philosophical studies at the *Aloysianum*, Szeged, in 1948; the University of Innsbruck in 1949; the *Aloysianum*, Chieri, Italy, in 1949-1951; the *College Philosophique et Theologique, St. Albert*, Université de Louvain, Belgium. He earned an M.A., and L.Phil. in 1952-1954. His Theological studies were at the *Facultad Teologica*, Granada, Spain, and earned S.T.L. in 1954-1958 at the Gregorian University, Rome, and acquired his Doctoral Degree in *Sacra Theologia* in 1962. He enrolled at the University of Chicago, for post-doctoral studies in Informatic Science and Computer Science in 1971. He was Professor of Systematic Theology at the Regis College, Federated College of the University of Toronto from 1962-1997. His pastoral practices were in Germany (1951-1952, 1959-1960), and Spain (1958-1959). He was a visiting Professor of Theology at St. Paul's University, Ottawa (1967-1969). He was the founder and General Editor of *Ultimate Reality and Meaning: Interdisciplinary Studies in the Philosophy of Understanding* in 1978; founder and Director of the Institution for Encyclopedia of the Human Ideas on Ultimate Reality and Meaning, from 1970; President of the International Society for the Study of URAM (1985-1987). He was the Founder and first General Secretary of the International Society for the Encyclopedia of Church History in Hungary (1986); Consultant of the Pontifical Council for Dialogue with Non-Believers, Vatican City (1990-1991); General Editor of Essays in Church History in Hungary (1992, 1993). He was the founder and first Principal of the Gyula Fényi Jesuit High School, Miskolc, (1994-1996). He is the author of several books and articles on theology, philosophy and faith. Some of his books are *Caritas est in ratione. Die Lehre des hl. Thomas Aquinas über die Einheit der intellectiven und affektiven Begnadung des Menschen. Beiträge zur Geschichte der Philosophie und Theologie des Mittelalters (Charity is in the reason. The teaching of St. Thomas Aquinas on the unity of the intellective and affective grace of the people Contributions to the History and Theology of the Middle Ages)* (1966); *Encyclopedia of Human Ideas on Ultimate Reality and Meaning A Plan and a List of Topics for a New Encyclopedia* (1970); *Faith Under Scrutiny* (1975); *Theology of Revelation (A Kinyilatkoztatás teológiája)* (1975, 1978); *Critique of Revelation (A Kinyilatkoztatás kritikája)* (1977, 1983); *The Sacrificial Interpretation of Jesus' Achievement in the New Testament* (1979); *Eternity and Eternal Life* (1993); *Jesus Christ as Ultimate Reality and Meaning, Monographs No 2*, URAM (1994), and *Thinking About Our Faith: Love, Faith and Hope* (in preparation). He is a member of the Society of Jesus; American Philosophers; Systematic Theologians; Anthropologists; International Community Service. He is the recipient of awards, including the *Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft*, Germany (1966), the Canadian Federation for the Humanities, Canada, the *Pro Magnanimatate Tua*, and St Gerald's Awards in Education, Hungary (1996). – B: 1002, T: 7103. *Charity is in the reason. The teaching of St. Thomas Aquinas on the unity of the intellective and affective grace of the people*

**Horváth, Tivadar** (Theodore) (Budapest, 19 March 1920 - Leányfalu, 30 April 2003) – Actor, stage manager, singer, compère. His higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest (1938-1942), and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied violin and composition (1940-1942), and at the University of Budapest in 1947, studying History of Arts. He worked, first as actor, later as stage manager at theaters in the Capital City from 1941: at Inner City Theater

(*Belvárosi Színház*), Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest; and in the countryside, including Szeged and Pécs. From 1948 to 1951, he was Professor at the Academy of Dramatic Arts. He was an elegant actor and a successful stage manager. Among his major roles are: title role in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; title role in Pirandello's *Henry IV (Enrico IV, IV. Henrik)*; La Grange in Hervay's *Lily*; Fezör in Hubay-Vas-Ránki's *Three Nights of a Love (Egy szerelem három éjszakája)*; Laboda in Heltai's *Naftalin*, and Makáts in Zágón-Nóti-Eisemann's *Hyppolit the Butler (Hyppolit a lakáj)*. His stage managements include Fényes-Harmat's *Maya*; Ábrahám's *Ball in the Savoy*; Eisemann's *No 77 Bastion Promenade (Bástya sétány 77)*, and Poiret's *La Cage aux Folles (The Cage of Crazy Women, or The Bird Cage; Örült nők ketrece)*. Among his feature film and TV film producing works are: *Déryné; Állami Áruház (State Department Store); Dollárpara (Dollar Daddy); The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája), The Beggar Student (A koldusdiák)*, and *Maya*. He was a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1956), and the Merited Artist Award (1980). – B: 0874, 1439, 1445, T: 7103.

**Horváth, Zoltán** (Budapest, 25 October 1900 - Budapest, 15 November 1967) – Journalist, historian, translator of literary works. In 1919 he joined the Hungarian Social Democratic Party. In the same year, he emigrated to Austria and settled in Vienna, where he became involved with the *Light (Világosság)* group. During the 1920s, he returned home and worked as a journalist, historian, literary translator and editor. He translated, among others, works of Stefan Zweig, C.F. Mayer and E. Kästner. Between 1938 and 1941, he lived in France. From 1942, he was in Budapest and worked as an external contributor for the paper, *Voice of the People (Népszava)*. He was a member of the Social Democratic Party's national leadership. After 1945, he was a columnist for the journal *Népszava*. From 1947, he was the editor of the philosophical review, *Light (Világosság)*. As a representative of his Party he was involved in the sentencing of Béla Imrédy, one of the prime ministers during World War II. After the two workers' parties united, he became one of the leaders of the newly formed Hungarian Workers' Party (*Magyar Dolgozók Pártja – MDP*). In 1949, however, he was arrested and sentenced to imprisonment in a mock trial. He was freed in 1956. Thereafter, he retired and was active as a historian. His works include *World History Lexicon (Világtörténeti Lexikon)*, with Gy. Parragi (1942); *The Turn of the Century in Hungary: History of the Second Reform Generation, 1896-1914 (Magyar századforduló, A második reformnemzedék története 1896-1914)* (1961, also in German), and *Literature and History (Irodalom és történelem)* (1968). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Horváth, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Bori, now Bory, Slovakia, 10 November 1914 - Komárom, now Komarno, Slovakia, 17, March 1988 - burial) – Bishop of the Christian Reformed Church in Slovakia. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Seminary of Losonc (now Lucenec, Slovakia), and completed it in 1938. He was an assistant minister in various places (Hontgyarmat, Végfarkas, Vámosladány and Búcs) and Parish Minister in Hontgyarmat (now Hontianska Vrbica, Slovakia) (1941) then in Búcs (now Buc, Slovakia) (1949) and Dean of the South Nyitra (now Nitra) Deanery (1964-1972). He was Parish Minister in Rév-Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) from 1971 to 1988. He was first acting, then consecrated Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia (1980-1988). – B: 0941, T: 7103.



**Houdini, Harry** (Ehrich Weisz) (Budapest, 24 March 1874 - Detroit, 31 October 1926) – Escape artist. He was born into a Hungarian Jewish rabbi family, emigrated to the USA in 1878. The immigration Authority changed the name Weisz to Weiss, and later, he assumed Houdini (after the French magician, Houdin), and Harry as his stage name. He started working at street circuses in Appleton, Wisconsin, then in New York, NY. He learned all the tricks of the magicians and soon he presented himself as an escape artist; his fame grew quickly. At the turn of the century, he went to England and won over the public. After his return to America, he performed gradually more difficult shows: escaping from chains and padlocks; hanging upside down in a water filled aquarium; escaping from a straitjacket, etc. He also ventured into piloting airplanes and the silent movie. In the 1920s, his shows at the Broadway were popular attractions. He conducted a healthy lifestyle. His abdomen muscles were so strong he withstood every blow, but after one particular blow he became so ill, even surgery could not prevent him from death. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**House Consecration** – An ancient custom; in past centuries, it was customary to consecrate new homes, buildings, or houses with a ceremony that could be repeated annually, or more frequently. King József II (Joseph, 1780-1790), banned this custom; it was however, later reintroduced. Today, usually only the buildings for church use are consecrated. – B: 0942, T: 7103.

**Hovering Wheel** – This was an early experimental type of airplane. Lajos (Louis) Martin worked it out and had it patented in 1893. According to eyewitness accounts this machine, publicly demonstrated in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), rose to a 3 m height. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7456→**Martin, Lajos**.

**Howard, Leslie Stainer** (Forest Hill, London, England, 3 April 1893 - Gulf of Biscay, 1 June 1943) – Actor. Leslie Howard not only came from immigrant stock, but his first language was German. His Hungarian-Jewish father, Ferdinand Steiner, Anglicised his name to Frank Stainer when he moved to London and married a barrister's daughter, Lilian Howard (née Blumberg). Though born in Forest Hill, their son initially grew up in Vienna, returning to London and to a Dulwich College education when his father joined a City stockbroking firm. At first he worked as a bank clerk; but the acting bug had already bitten, thanks to his mother's fondness for amateur dramatics, and Leslie would take on her adopted maiden name as his own. At the outbreak of World War I, he went into the army. In 1917, diagnosed as shell-shocked, he was invalided out and advised to take up acting as therapy. In a few years his name was famous on the stages of London and New York. His first major film was *Outward Bound* (1930). He acted in more than twenty feature pictures, among them, *Devotion* (1931); *For Service for Ladies* (1932); *Secrets* (1933); *The British Agent* (1934); *The Scarlet Pimpernel* (1934); *Romeo and Juliet* (1936); *Pygmalion* (1938); *Gone with the Wind* (1939), and *Spitfire* (1943). He was one of the remarkable character actors of his time and was appreciated for his intelligence and humorous characterizations. In spite of his triumphs in America, he returned periodically to England. During World War II, he helped the anti-Nazi propaganda and was involved in the English Secret Service as well. The Germans shot down his plane was over the Gulf of Biscay. – B: 1065, T: 7103.

**Huba** (9th century) – At the time of the settlement in the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century, Huba, one of the seven leaders, was the leader of the Kürt-Gyarmat Tribe.



According to Anonymus, the Chronicler, Khagan Árpád sent him and two tribal leaders, Szoard and Kadocsa against Prince Zobor of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). He was defeated after a four-day siege. Árpád allowed the vanquished to keep their land and made Huba the bailiff of Nyitra and the other forts in the region. Árpád gave him land from the River Zsitva to the woods of Törzsök. Huba is the ancestor of the Szemere clan. – B: 0883, 1133, 1020, T: 7677. → **Anonymus**.

**Hubay, Jenő** (Eugene) (Huber) (Pest, 15 September 1858 - Budapest 21 March 1937) –



Violin virtuoso, composer, pedagogue. He was a student of his father, and then of József (Joseph) Joachim in Berlin. In 1878, he won fame in the *Pas de Loup* concerts of Paris. In 1882, he was the primary violin instructor of the Brussels Conservatory of Music. Then he returned to Budapest, to take over the Violin Department of the Academy of Music. In a short period of time, he developed it into a master program, which was sought after also by foreign students. Between 1919 and 1934, he was Chief Director of the Academy of Music. In 1886, he established a string quartet with Joseph Popper, which performed until 1903. He was a virtuoso violin player, one of the greatest performers of his time. He was a leading personality in Hungarian musical life. An excellent

educator, he was the founder of the Hungarian Violin School. The Hubay School educated outstanding violinists (Jenő Gertler, Ede Zathureczky, etc). As a composer he fused the 19th century's romanticism with French musical style, e.g. in *Violinist of Cremona (Cremonai hegedűs)*; *Village Rascal (Falu rossza)*; *Lavotta's Love (Lavotta szerelme)*; *Anna Karenina*, and *The Mask (Álarc)*. A music school, a town square in Budapest, and a foundation bear his name. – B: 0883, 0942, 1031, T: 7684. → **Joachim, József; Gertler, Endre; Zathureczky Ede**.

**Hubay, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 3 April 1918 - Budapest, 8 May 2011) – Playwright, essayist, literary translator. He studied at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest and Geneva, Switzerland. Between 1940 and 1942 he was an editorial secretary of the *Nouvelle Revue de Hongrie*, and in 1942 he was on scholarship at Geneva. In 1942 his first dramatic play was performed. Between 1945 and 1948 he was the Head of the Hungarian Information Library in Geneva; he returned to Hungary in 1948. Between 1949 and 1957, he was Professor of Drama History at the Academy of Performing Arts (*Színházművészeti Főiskola*). From 1955 to 1957, he was a dramaturgist of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Between 1974 and 1988, he was Professor at the University of Florence, Italy. From 1987, he was a lecturer at the Academy of Cinematic Arts (*Filmművészeti Főiskola*). From 1981 to 1986 he was President of the Association of Hungarian Writers. President of the PEN Club from 1994 to 2001. From 1985 on, he has been President of the Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi Society in Kiskőrös. In 1992 he was a founding member of the Széchenyi Literary and Cultural Academy (*Széchenyi Irodalmi és Művészeti Akadémia*). His major works include *Francois Rabelais* (1953); *Spring Mass (Tavaszi mise)* short stories (1960); *With Heroes and Without Them (Hősökkel és hősök nélkül)* dramatic works (1965); *I Carry Fire (Tűzet viszek)* dramatic works (1971); *Farewell to Miracles (Búcsú a csodáktól)* dramatic works

(1978); *The Fate of the Drama (A dráma sorsa)* essays (1983), and *Where did the Heart of the Rose Go? (Hová lett a Rózsa Lelke?)*, diary (1998). The first Hungarian Musical, *Three Nights of a Love (Egy szerelem három éjszakája)* is connected to his name (with István Vas and György Ránki). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1955, 1965, 1975), the Literary Prize of the Art Foundation (1979), the Tibor Déry Prize (1988), the Kossuth Prize (1994), the Civis-Prize (1996), The Book of the Year Prize (1996), the Ernő Szép Prize (1997), the Prize of City of Rome (1997), the Middle Cross with Star of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2003), the János Arany Prize (2004), and the Prima Prize (2005). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7684. → **Ránki, György**.

**Hubik, István** (Stephen) (Garamkövesd, now Kamenica nad Hromon, Slovakia, 9 November 1916 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 7 July 1994) – Writer, translator of literary works. His education was at the Benedictine High School of Révkomárom (now Komárno, Slovakia), completed in 1938. He obtained a Law Degree from University of Pécs (1944), he was an administrative trainee in County Esztergom (1944-1945), and from 1945-1947 he was a casual laborer. In the fall of 1949 he worked as district negotiator of the Authorizing Office, providing legal defense for minority Hungarians designated for forced resettlement elsewhere in Czechoslovakia. In this capacity he worked in Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky), Rév-Komárom (now Komarno), Ipolyság (now Šahy) and Léva (now Levice). In 1950 he was a clerk at the Lawyers' Co-operative in Párkány (now Šturovo, Slovakia). Between 1951 and 1954 he was legal representative of the Industrial Combine of Párkány. From 1954 to 1966 he was an editor for the Slovakian Literary Book Publisher. From 1967 to 1969 he was an editor for the Tatran Book Publisher; then from 1969 he worked as an editor for the Madách Kiadó/Publisher for a number of years. In 1972, because of not being a member of the Communist Party and the emigration of his daughter, he was downgraded and, in December 1979, was pensioned off. He translated short stories and novels from the Czech and Slovak languages His literary works and translation into Hungarian began in 1954 with *Village Novel (Falusi regény)* by Martin Kukučín, followed by a large number of other translations, such as *The Loaf (A cipó)*, a short story by Mária Jančová (1958), *The Great Puszta (Nagypuszta)*, novel by Ivan Kríž (1963), *The Last Supper (Az utolsó vacsora)*, novel by Hana Belhradská (1968), *Society of Jesus (Jézustársaság)* novel by Jiří Šotola (1971), *The Valley of the Bees (A méhek völgye)*, novel by Vladimír Körner (1980), *Intellect (Értelem)*, novel by Rudolf Sloboda (1984), *Punishment (Bűnhödés)*, novel by Rudolf Sloboda (1988), *The Swan-neck Violin (A hattyúnyakú hegedű)*, short story by Július Balco (1991). He was a recipient of the Madách Prize (1973, 1978, 1988, 1990), and the High-Standard Prize of the Slovakian Literary Foundation (1966, 1970, 1987). – B: 1083, 0878, T: 7456.

**Hugonnay, Countess Vilma** (Nagy­tétény, 30 September, 1847 - Budapest, 25 March, 1922) – The first female physician in Hungary. She studied at the Girls' School in Pest. At 18, she got married and gave birth to three children. In 1872, with the permission of the family, she registered at the Medical School of the University of Zürich, where ladies were also admitted. She earned a Medical Degree in 1879, and worked in the Surgery Department of the Zürich Hospital. She returned to Hungary in 1890; however, her Degree was not recognized and, for a while, she worked as a midwife, and was involved in teaching at the National Women's Training Society and at the *Free Lycée (Szabad Liceum)*, Budapest. Her Degree was finally honored in 1897. She fought for the education

of women. One of her books, a rewriting of Anna Fischer-Dückelmann's book, entitled, *Woman as Family Doctor (A nő mint háziorvos)* (1907) was used for a long time as a handbook. This dealt with issues of maternity, child sicknesses and child-care. She was the author of *Smell is the Guardian of Health (A szaglás az egészség őre)* (1894), and *Medical Lectures for Women (Egészségtani előadások nőknek)* (1904). She was one of the early pioneers of the Women's Movement, beside her busy medical practice. – B: 0883, 1030, T: 7103.

**Human Sacrifices** – Among many nations it was customary at the funeral of outstanding leaders to sacrifice slaves. Over the grave of Attila the Hun, many slaves and servants were sacrificed. For the souls of the killed tribal leaders Bulcsu and Lehel, prisoners of war were sacrificed. Álmos, an earlier tribal leader of advanced age, was also sacrificed, for he was not allowed to enter the new country in order that the nation could successfully occupy the new land in the Carpathian Basin. Among civilized people the last remnant of human sacrifice is shown when a symbolic act is performed at the erection of a new building. – B: 1078, 1133, 1020, T: 7682.

**Hun Attire** – In the fourth century AD, Roman historian Ammianus Marcellinus wrote in his *History of Rome from Constantine to Valens*, that the clothes of the Huns were made of genuine animal leather, usually goathide. The leather fur caps were tall and pointy. Their upper body clothing had a waistline; it was close fitting and short, with a knee-length, ornamented jacket, which was open in the front and furnished with fur-lined lapels or collars. It was fastened with a clasp at the top, with a belt at the waist, decorated with gold and bronze brooches, clasps and buttons. A straight, long, wide sword and a bow were fastened to the belt on their left side with two straps, while a quiver was on their right. They wore boots without heels. The dominant weapon of the Huns was the bow and arrow, while riding on horseback. These types of composite reflex bows were widely used by the various people who were riding their horses from Mongolia to the Carpathians in the inlands of Eurasia: they were the *Schytiens*, the *Huns*, the *Avars*, the *Sarmatians*, and later the *Hungarians*. In close combat, they used short swords or daggers. In addition, they also used ropes to bind their captives. It is likely that the lariat had a handle, just as the Hungarian circular whip. Stirrups, for supporting the rider's foot, were part of the mounted cavalry's equipment. These early stirrups were made of rope or strong straps and were fitted with metal rods underneath. Some historians point to the Avars in introducing the stirrup to Western Europe through Charlamagne. The carvings on a silver cup, originating from the 4/5th century and found in Southern Russia, show the Huns with short hair, clean-shaven and narrow mustaches, their slightly loose-fitting trousers tucked into their long-legged boots. In contrast to the Parthians, they most probably made their boots from red leather. They were still being crafted in Kherson by the Sea of Azov in the middle of the 10th century. – B: 1322, 1020, T: 7676.→**Huns; Composite Bow.**

**Hun Battle** – The Battle of Catalaunum between Attila the Hun and the armies of the Roman Empire. One of the greatest battles in human history also referred to as the “battle of peoples, nations”. It took place in 451 AD, on the fields of Catalaunum, on the site of present-day Châlons sur Marne in the French *département* of Marne, about 150 km east of Paris. It was fought between (1) the Roman army under Flavius Aëtius, supplemented with the troops of various Germanic tribes, mainly the Visigoth (Western Goth) forces

led by King Theodoric I, and his son Thorismund, together with Frankish and Burgundian forces, which were called upon by the Roman Emperor Valentinianus III, asking them “to fly to the republic’s assistance, whose members they are regarded to be”; and (2) the large army of Attila the Hun strengthened with Ostrogoth (East Goth) and Gepid auxiliary forces; the Ostrogoth forces under their King Valamir formed the left flank of Attila’s army. The battle was extensive and bloody, at the cost of enormous loss of life, according to contemporary estimates 160,000 on both sides. It ended undecided. However, it was first the Visigoths under Thorismund, followed by Attila’s forces that rose from the field of the battle and set off eastward, crossing the Meuse and Rhine Rivers, moving through Thuringia to their respective homes, Attila returning via Italy to the Great Hungarian Plain. On the battlefield, Aëtius was celebrated as the victor, who successfully stopped the Hun invasion, which penetrated so deeply into Western Europe.

The *causus belli* was Valentinian’s ambitious sister Honoria, who secretly offered her hand to Attila in marriage, but Attila requested half the Western Roman Empire as a dowry, so the marriage was never realized and the dowry was refused by Valentinian, thus seriously straining Attila’s relations with the Empire. Thereupon Attila left his headquarters in Hungary, possibly with an army of half a million Hun and allied forces, sweeping through Gaul, until he reached the plains of Catalaunum. - B: 1078, 1031, T: 7103, 7456. → **Honoria Justa Grata; Hun Empires; Attila.**

**Hun Capital, Ancient, in China** – Shaanxi Province is preparing to apply for world cultural and natural heritage listing for its *Tongwancheng Town*, the world’s only ruins of an ancient Hun settlement. The ruined town will give important clues to the study of the Huns who disappeared nearly 1,000 years ago. The 1,600-year old town in ruins is in County Jingbian of northwest China’s Shaanxi Province. Tongwancheng Town, as the Capital of Daxia, established by the descendants of the Huns in the 5th century AD, was one of the most complete, grand and solid capitals ever built by an ethnic group in Chinese history, and the only Capital City of the Huns that still exists today. Tongwancheng Town is comprised of three parts: the palace section and the inner and the outer sections. The palace section is where the imperial palace was located; the inner section consisted of government offices and the dwellings of officials and royal relatives, while the outer section contained the residential area of the common people. The Huns, as a nation, have disappeared; but many Huns have survived. In the 5th century AD, Attila established his Western Hun Empire in present day Hungary. A number of Chinese scholars consider the Hungarians to be the descendants of the Huns, an opinion echoed by some Hungarian scholars and researchers. – B: 1416, T: 7617. → **Huns.**

**Hun Empires** – The first Hun Empire was founded by *Mao Tun* (207-174 BC). This was the Empire of the *Hsiung-nu* people, considered to be the ancestral Huns, though this is still waiting to be conclusively proved. This Empire, situated north of the Gobi Desert, in what is now Outer Mongolia, extended from the Gulf of Chihli to the Aral Sea. During subsequent years decline set in and, by 48 AD, the Huns submitted to Chinese overlordship. A few centuries later, the Huns, recovering their strength, split into two groups: the southern *White Huns* (Hephtalite) who remained in Central Asia, north of China, put an end to the rule of the first Tsin Dynasty and, early in the 4th century established in northern China the states of Peh Han, Hou Chau, Hia and Peh Liang; while

the northern or *Black Huns* migrated westward from the Mongolian area, attempting to retake East Turkestan in 120-124, and again in 155, without success, then continued their westward migration until they appeared in eastern Europe under the leadership of *Balamber* in the 4th century. At that time, a White Hun army of the Hephthalite tribe invaded eastern Persia (posing a threat to the Sassanian Empire), another branch penetrated into India through the northwestern passes to found the Gupta Empire. The main section of the Black Huns invaded the lower Volga region around 372, and advanced westward, pushing the Germanic Ostrogoths and Visigoths before them, thus precipitating the great wave of the migration of peoples that finally destroyed the Western Roman Empire by 476 AD.

The advancing Huns crossed the Danube and, turning south, invaded the Eastern Roman Empire, forcing Emperor Theodosius to pay tribute to them. Around 420, the area occupied by the Huns extended from the Caspian Sea to Buda on the Danube. By 434, *Attila* appeared as the Hun King; and by the middle of the 5th century, after centralizing the military leadership, he not only amassed vast amounts of gold during his conquests, but developed the Hun Empire, stretching from the Caspian Sea as far west as the Rhine River. Because of Attila's unexpected death in 454, followed by dissensions amongst his sons, the Hun Empire soon fell apart. Its remnants moved to the area between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea, north of the Caucasus, in the form of the small pockets of the Kutrigur Huns, the Utigur Huns, the Alans and the Sabirian Huns. The White Huns were positioned east of the Aral Sea at that time. – B&T: 7456.→**Huns, White Huns; Hun Battle, Attila.**

**Hun-Hungarian Language** – According to an ancient legend, Hungarians (Magyars) are related to the Hun people, apparently both linguistically and racially. The legend states that two brothers, *Hunor* and *Magor* chased a wondrous stag, which led them to a far-away country, where they abducted and married two Princesses and settled, becoming the founding fathers of the Hun and Magyar peoples. This story has to be taken seriously, since every legend has an element of truth. According to old beliefs, also the ancestry of Prince (Khagan) Árpád, who led the Hungarians into the Carpathian Basin, shows Hun connections: he is considered to be a descendant of the royal branch of the Hun King Attila. Furthermore, the Szeklers (*Székelys*, Transylvanian Hungarians, now living in Romania, in the form of an ethnic minority of 1.5 million) regard themselves Hun descendants, survivors of the collapse of the Hun Empire, after the death of Attila in 453. Linguistic evidence would support these legends, if the words found in Armenian and Greek texts could be proven to be of Hun origin, as in the case of the following Hungarian words taken from a work by Csaba Detre about to be published, and which has been known since 1860, but so far not studied exhaustively. (The alleged “Hun” words are in italics, English equivalents in parenthesis; etymology from Loránd Benkő, ed. 1967-1976. *Historical-Etymological Dictionary of the Hungarian Language*, I-III: f-uk = ancient heritage from the Finno-Ugrian period; ugk = from the Ugrian period; urk = from the Uralic period; be = of uncertain origin; szsz = derivative; jsz-ot-cs = loanword of early Turkic origin of Chuwash character; ot = of early Turkic origin; ir = of Iranian origin; pe = of Persian origin; hau-er = onomatopoeic word; wsz = international loanword; ie = of unknown origin; tue = of Turkic origin): fej: *fé* (head; f-uk); kéz: *kezi* (hand; f-uk); orr: *ore* (nose; f-uk); száj: *szá* (mouth; ugk); vér: *veri* (blood; f-uk); talp:

*talba* (sole; be); öcs: *ecse* (younger brother; f-uk); apa: *atha* (father; szsz); vörös: *veresi* (red; szsz); sárga: *sarakh* (yellow; jsz-ot-cs); zöld: *zezild* (green; be, possibly Alan loanword); víz: *vezi* (water; urk); tó: *tava* (lake; urk); völgy: *völdi* (valley; urk); dél: *dele* (south; jsz-ot-cs); jég: *jéj* (ice; f-uk); szél: *szele* (wind; jsz-ot-cs); út: *utu* (road; urk); kapu: *kapu* (gate; ot); vár: *vara* (fortress, castle; ir); had: *hada* (army; f-uk); vásár: *vásár* (market, fair; pe); ló: *lú* (horse; uk); kutya: *kutu* (dog; hau-er); sas: *sas* (eagle; be, possibly f-uk); bika: *büka* (bull; ot); majom: *majmun* (monkey; wsz, occurs in Persian and Arabic); alma: *alma* (apple; ot); béka: *beka* (frog; probably ot); sás: *sás* (sedge; ie); árpa: *árpa* (barley; ot); kő: *kevi* (stone; f-uk); üldöz: *ildi* (chase; szsz); vendég: *vünd* (guest; ie); szám: *szan* (number; jsz-ot-cs); élet: *elve* (life; urk); ész: *esze* (mind; ot); ez: *ejsz* (this; urk); az: *ojsz* (that; urk); kicsi: *kücsü* (small, little; tue); jelszó: *jel* (watchword; f-uk); nap: *napi* (sun; be, urk?); íj: *viju* (bow; be, urk?); nyíl: *neil* (arrow; urk); balta: *balta* (ax; tue); sisak: *sisak* (helmet; ie); sátor: *saturi* (tent; ot); bor: *bor* (wine; ot). – B&T: 7456.→ **Hungarians, Origin of; Hungarian Language; Hungarians' ethnic name; Finnish - Hungarian Language Relationship; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship; Hungarian Language, Opinion on.**

**Hun-Hungarian Legend Cycle** – A network of legends composed of loosely connected sagas, as well as elements of legends that were recorded by historians in the Middle Ages. They deal with the relationship between the Hun and the Hungarian peoples. Their two legendary ancestors were Hunor and Magor, two brothers, and the legend recounts the story of the *Wondrous Stag* that they chased vigorously and relentlessly. Finally they ended up by the swamps of the Meotis (Sea of Azov), where they snatched brides for themselves. Legends also mention Attila, and his son Csaba of the Szeklers (probably Irnik), and the descent of Árpád from Attila. There are also references to Hun origins in Anonymus, the Chronicler. An earlier source, the *Pozsony Yearbook* (*Pozsonyi Évkönyv*) (Pozsony now Bratislava, Slovakia) also refers to *Hun origins*. Information therein is probably based on the *Ancient Gesta* (*Ősgeszta*), now lost. The chronicles of Simon Kézai and Márk Káldi make more detailed references to the Hun-Hungarian (Magyar) connection. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7617.→**Huns, Hun Legends; Attila; Wondrous Stag; Anonymus; Kézai, Simon; Káldi, Márk.**

**Hun Legends** – Western European legends and anecdotes about the campaigns of the Huns and their King Attila. Several of them recount the devastation of Gallic and/or Italian towns by Attila's forces or their miraculous escape from it. The legends ascribe every horror of the Eurasian migration period of peoples to the person of Attila, whom they call the "Scourge of God" (*Flagellum Dei*). German legends on the other hand are quite different in tone: in these Attila is portrayed as a mighty, wise, wealthy and magnanimous ruler, who had no equal and dwarfed all other great leader personages of the period. The Hungarian Hun-legends are known only from extracts that form a part of the chronicles of Kézai and Márk, compiled in the 1320's by an unknown chronicler. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617.→**Huns; Attila; Kézai, Simon; Káldi, Márk.**

**Hunčík, Péter** (Péter Somos) (Ipolyság, now Šahy, Slovakia, 25 May, 1951 - ) – Physician, psychiatrist, writer. He completed the Hungarian High School of Ipolyság (now Šahy, Slovakia) (1965-1969) and he obtained an M.D. from the Faculty of Medicine, University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1976). He specialized and qualified in Psychiatry (1988). From 1981 he was a general practitioner at the Medical

Postgraduate School of Pozsony. From 1976 to 1979, he was a school physician at Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia) then, between 1970 and 1988 he worked as an internal specialist, and as a district physician in the hospital of Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia). Since December 1989, he has been founder and editor of the paper, *Day (Nap)*. In 1990 he became counselor to the President of the Republic of Czechoslovakia in matters of human rights and minorities. From November 1989 he was a founding member of the political movement of "Independent Hungarian Initiative", and a member of the Czechoslovak and Hungarian Psychiatric Societies; also a member of the Magyar PEN Club. His research areas are: socio-psychiatry, sexology, suicide study, and bilingualism. From 1973 on he has written poems, essays, critiques, literary and medical studies, and has translated articles from the Czech and Slovak languages, which have appeared in the *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*, in the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*, and other periodicals. The articles include *Approximation (Megközelítés)* (1980); *Thoughts About the Mother Tongue (Gondolatok az anyanyelvről)* (1982), and *Language of Faithfulness (A hűség nyelve)* (1985). A larger work, *Man, Look Out (Ember vigyázz)*, is a literary, theatrical compilation, employing the poems of Miklós Radnóti (1977). – B: 1083, 0878, T: 7456. → **Radnóti, Miklós.**

**Hundred Magyars** (*Száz-magyarok*) – This is what the inhabitants of the farthest Hungarian villages: Dombos, Halmágy, Kobor, Nagymoha and Olthévíz in southern Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), west of Szeklerland were called. The name "Százdi" (*of a Hundred*) is a reminder of their old name. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3240.

**Hunfalvy, János** (John) (till 1841 Hunsdorfer) (Nagyszalók now Vel'ký Slavkov, Slovakia, 9 June 1820 - Budapest, 6 December 1888) – Geographer. His higher studies were at Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), where he read Law and Theology, and furthered his studies at the Universities of Berlin and Tübingen. In 1846 he taught at the Law Faculty of Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia). He participated in the War of Independence against Austria (1848-1849), and consequently was imprisoned. After he regained his freedom, he edited the periodical *Book of the Family (A Család Könyve)*, with Ákos Greguss. From 1861 on, he taught Geography, Statistics and History at the Polytechnic of Buda. In 1870, he was appointed professor at the Geography Department of the New University of Pest. He was the first Professor of Geography in Hungary, and became one of the founders of the Hungarian Geographic Society. He published the writings of László (Ladislav) Magyar on Africa, and that of János (John) Xantus on America. His works include *Universal History, vols. i-iii (Egyetemes Történelem, I-III)* (1865); *Statistical Outlines of Hungary (Magyarország viszonyainak statisztikai vázlata)* (1862); *A Short Statistics of the European States (Európa államainak rövid statisztikája)* (1868); *History of Geography (A földrajz története)* (1878), and *Universal Geography vols. i-iii (Egyetemes Földrajz I-III)* (1884, 1886, 1890). He was a member and later Director of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1858). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Magyar, László; Xantus, János.**

**Hunfalvy, Pál** (Paul) (till 1841 Hunsdorfer) (Nagyszalók, now Vel'ký Slavkov, Slovakia, 12 March 1810 - Budapest, 30 November 1891) – Linguist, ethnographer. His higher studies were at Miskolc and Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia), where he studied Philosophy, Theology and Law. From 1833 he was a private tutor. He became a lawyer in 1838, and was Professor of Law at the College of Késmárk in 1842, later its Principal. He

was a Member of Parliament in 1848-1849, and joined the Peace Party. After the fall of the War of Independence against Austria, he had to hide, but was granted amnesty in 1850. Thereafter, he was the Chief Librarian of the Hungarian National Museum and, from 1867 he was a Member of Parliament, as well as Member of the Upper House. In 1869 he went on a study trip to the Baltic States and Finland. In 1856 he launched the first Hungarian linguist paper, the *Hungarian Linguistics (Magyar Nyelvészet)*, and was one of the founding members and President of the *Hungarian Ethnographical Society (Magyar Néprajzi Társaság)*. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1841). His interest in linguistics commenced in 1840. He clashed with Ármin Vámbéry, who favored the Turkic relationship of the Hungarian language, while Hunfalvy represented its Finno-Ugric relation. He also dealt with the Vogul and Ostyak languages. Later in life, he became interested in ethnography. His main works include *Finn Readers (Finn olvasmányok)* (1861); *The Vogul Land and People (A vogul föld és nép)* (1864); *The Ostyak Language (Az osztyák nyelv)* (1875); *On the Szeklers (A székelyekről)* (1880), and *Origins of the Wallachians vols.i ,ii (Az oláhok eredete, I,II)* (1894). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Reguly, Antal; Finnish-Hungarian Language Relation; Sajnovics, János; Budenz, Joseph; Vámbéry, Ármin.**

**Hungaria** – (1) The Latin name of Hungary. (2) The name of a part of the ancient Hun Empire in the Carpathian Basin. Orosius, the historian from the 4th century wrote: "Pannonia is a European State, now occupied by the Huns, which they call by the name Hungaria". (3) Jordanes mentioned in the 4th century: "Hungari hinc sunt noti, quia ipsis pellium murinarum venit commercium". Greek authors, such as Menander (594) and Theophylaktos Simakotta (629), applied the Ogor/Ugor name to the Avars. Tenth century chroniclers Regino of Prüm and Liutprand of Cremona used this name as Ugors/Ungroks, since they came from Ugoria. Hence, there are such names as Ungria, Ungaria, Hungaria, Ungern or Hungern. (4) According to chronicler Anonymus this name was derived from the name of Ung Castle. (5) This is also the personified symbol of Hungary, depicted as a female figure with helmet, cuirass and shield. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7103.→**Anonymus; Hungarus.**

**Hungariae Historica Monumenta** – A series of books on the relics of Hungarian history, published by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences between 1857 and 1920. Several of its volumes are connected to literature. – B: 1151, 1020, T: 3240.

**Hungarian Academy of Sciences**→**Academy of Sciences, Hungarian.**

**Hungarian Anjou Book of Legends**, (Prince András's Book of Legends) – Compiled between 1325 and 1333, this Codex is known as the *Magyar Anjou Legendarium*. King Károly I (Charles Robert) of Hungary (1307-1341) ordered its production for his son, Prince András (Andrew), hoping that his son would one day succeed to the throne of Naples. The collection originally consisted of approximately 208 painted folios. Today, only 136 of them are known. This picture book of the Middle Ages presents the life of 59 saints, among them three Hungarian royal saints: King István I (St Stephen) (No. XLII, now lost), Prince St. Imre (No. XLIII), King László I (St Ladislav) (No. XLIV), as well as Bishop St. Gellert (No. XXXIII), complete with *lammás* (mottos appended to the texts). The miniatures reflect the style, characteristic of the Italian Bologna School of painting. The mottos point to the scribes' knowledge of both Italian and Hungarian. Most of the surviving folios of the *Legendarium* (106 in all) are in the Vatican; the rest can be found



in the libraries of New York's Morgan Library and at the Hermitage of St. Petersburg, Russia. – B: 1142, 1020, T: 7666.

**Hungarian Art, Early** – The ornamental objects of metal, horn and leather, found in the graves of the Magyar ancestors, showing a remarkable degree of artistic interest and talent. One can detect a strong Caucasian (Alan)-Iranian-Mesopotamian influence upon the basic Turkic-Ugrian motives. The graves of the Avar-Magyars of the 7th-9th centuries in present-day Hungary of the Carpathian Basin also show a high degree of decorative artistry, akin to the famous Scythian metal ornaments with Mesopotamian-Iranian inspired figure symbolism. The earliest Hungarian settlements within the Carpathian Basin were often built on the sites of Roman towns. They used stones, carved capitals of columns and other material taken from the remnants of Roman buildings. The influence of the Western Christian art style, called *Romanesque*, dominated the architecture of the first churches and castles built in the 10th century, such as the Archabbey of Pannonhalma and the royal castles of Esztergom and Székesfehérvár. The *Byzantine* influence was also considerable in ornamentation, sometimes also in style, as was the case of the first cathedral in Transylvania, the one at Gyulafehérvár (now Aiud, Romania). The best surviving examples of the later Romanesque style are the churches of Ják, Zsámbék and Lébény (of the 13th century). Some fragments of Romanesque and early Gothic fresco paintings are found in the ruins of the Esztergom castle, and in the undercrofts of some village churches. Early French-Burgundian *Gothic* reached Hungary during the reign of King Béla III (1172-1192), who married a French princess. Gothic Sculpture survived in some places after the Mongol-Tartar devastation (1241), mainly as a decorative element and relief carving. The first sculptors in the modern sense were the Kolozsvári Brothers, who made the first freestanding bronze statues around 1370. Only one of the monumental statues has survived, the equestrian statue of Saint George (in Prague). They were probably the creators of the silver “herma” of St. László, in Győr. The large number of pre-Renaissance stone sculptures, found recently during excavations in Buda Castle show a remarkably high degree of artistic taste and workmanship. They prove that Hungarian artists of the time of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) possessed consummate technical mastery and originality of expression in creating true portrait-sculpture; and this in an era (long before Donatello), when sculpture was still little more than an ornamental extension of architecture. The characteristic Gothic art of *miniature painting* left fine examples in the “Illuminated Chronicle” of Miklós (Nicholas) Medgyesi (1370). Some beautiful examples of the *High Gothic* period have survived in the areas not devastated by the Turks, such as the cathedrals of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) (1395), Kolozsvár and Brassó (now Cluj-Napoca and Braşov, Romania respectively). The original royal castles of Visegrád and Diósgyőr, and later Buda, were built in late Gothic – early Renaissance style during the reign of the Anjou kings in the 14th century. *Late Gothic* painting flourished under Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) in the early 15th century. Well-known Hungarian painters of this period were Tamás Kolozsvári, Jakab (Jacob) Kassai, Pál (Paul) Lócsei, and the greatest master-painter and wood carver, who only signed his work with “M.S.” Beautiful examples of decorative Gothic sculpture can be seen in the Bártfa and Kassa (now Bardejov and Košice, Slovakia respectively) churches, together with some remarkable woodcarving by some of the above mentioned artists. While most gothic structures show French influence, some churches in the west of the country were influenced by the Austrian-

German Gothic style. Woodcarvings and panel paintings have survived in many village churches, often the work of anonymous folk-artists. Hungarian goldsmiths developed the “filigree enamel” technique, creating a unique style of their own, which they used on chalices, *hermae* and book covers (Suky-chalice, 15th century). King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490) was a lavish and knowledgeable patron of the arts. Hungary experienced the full impact of the *Renaissance* under his reign, especially after his marriage to the Italian princess Beatrice of Aragon. Many Renaissance artists worked in Matthias’ court and directed the rebuilding of Buda castle in “flamboyant” French Gothic style with Renaissance ornamentation, and also worked on the Cathedral of Our Lady (the “Coronation” or “Mátyás” church) in Buda. An increasing number of talented Hungarian artists worked under these Italian masters and gradually took over. At the same time, Hungarian artists went to Italy to develop their talent, for instance the well-known “Mihály of Pannónia”. At the height of the Renaissance in Mátyás’ later years and during the period before the battle of Mohács (1526), both the aristocracy and the common people used Renaissance inspiration in building, painting and wood paneling. Examples are found in the carvings of some Transylvanian churches and in woodcarving of the so-called “Báthori Madonna”. In industrial arts and crafts, the synthesis of Italian and Hungarian inspiration became more and more evident. The inspiration of Renaissance art spread well beyond the “flamboyant” gates of Buda Castle. It soon captured the imagination of the peasant, for whom it seemed to revive the reflection of a long-forgotten eastern exuberance of colors and shapes. In its many facets, folk art still preserves this Renaissance inspiration to the present day. During the Turkish wars, artistic activity existed only in the non-occupied areas. In the western frontier area, Italian influence prevailed (Siklós), while in the north, German-inspired Gothic coexisted with Italian Renaissance, until the arrival of the Catholic-Austrian inspired Baroque. In Transylvania, under the independent Princes, a late Hungarian Renaissance style developed, the *Transylvanian Renaissance*, a colorful synthesis of western and Hungarian urban and folk artistry. In the large cities of Transylvania (now under Romanian rule), and in the country castles and even in village architecture, the copious use of flower motives gave this style later the name, the “Flowery Transylvanian” style. The Renaissance ornamentation was enriched even more by Turkish motives, blending with Magyar folk motives into a distinctive Magyar-Transylvanian folk art. Renaissance art, born in princely castles, reached the poor villages and has lived ever since in the Magyar peasants’ hearts. Most of the great creations of these periods were destroyed by the Mongol-Tartars and the Turks. By a cruel turn of fate, the areas left untouched by these destroyers were allotted to the succession states in 1920, under the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty. Thus, Hungary today possesses but a few pathetic relics of the splendor of Hungarian art during the first seven centuries of the country’s existence. – B&T: 1431.→**Kolozsvári Márton and György; Kassai, Jakab; Béla III, King; Lajos I (Louis the Great), King; Zsigmond, King; Mátyás I King.**

**Hungarian Bow** (Magyar bow) – Early Hungarians (Magyars) improved on the Hun bow, a symmetric composite or reflex – re-curved bow. It was invented in Central Asia. This type of bow increased its range as well as its accuracy. Its small size and considerable power made it suitable for hunting and shooting from horseback. The arrow shot from it could reach half a mile’s distance and was lethal at about 300-400 yards, capable of piercing light body armor. The invention of the stirrup enabled them to turn

facing backwards on their horses and fire at their pursuers in either a real or feigned retreat. Early Magyar bows were made of wood, horn, sinew and fish-glue. However, this weapon could only be used in dry weather; it was kept under a leather cover against the rain. To make this type of bow required great skill and several years. Magyars were true masters of their bows. Their archery training started in childhood. – B: 1160, 1031,1020, T: 7103.→**Composite Bow.**

**Hungarian-Czechoslovak Population Exchange** – In the years after World War II, the government of the Czechoslovakian Republic decided to create an ethnically Slavic national state. However, they had 3.5 million Germans and 720,000 Hungarians on their land, so the only way this dream of a Slavic national state could be realized was to expel all the Germans and Hungarians, who were ancient settlers, to some peripheral areas of the re-created Czechoslovak state. In the *Program of Košice (Kassai Program)* the Czechoslovak President, Eduard Beneš, on 5 April 1945, declared all Hungarians and Germans, mainly living in the Sudetenland, *collective war criminals* – despite the fact that Hungary did not wage war against Czechoslovakia. Czechoslovak authorities ordered harsh punitive measures against the ethnic Hungarian inhabitants of the former Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*), the northern part of the Kingdom of Hungary covering the Carpathian Basin. Consequently, all Hungarians were stripped of their citizenship, dismissed from their jobs, their properties were confiscated, and elderly people lost their pension. At the Conference of Potsdam on 25 July 1945, the Allies Agreed upon the expulsion of the Germans. In the case of the Hungarians, they allowed only a population exchange. After prolonged discussions, a preliminary plan for a population exchange was signed in Budapest on 27 February 1946. By 15 November 1946, without a finalized agreement, the forcible deportation was started, of about 50,000 people, all from small peasant families. They were transported during winter in unheated railway wagons, from the Northern Hungary area of the Carpathian Basin to distant Sudetenland in the Czech Republic area, to abandoned German farms, to provide slave labor. In regard to the Hungarian population in southern Slovakia, the victorious powers at the Potsdam Summit Meeting in July 1945, only sanctioned a population exchange program, but did not approve of the complete removal of the Hungarian population from their ancestral area. As a result of a series of meetings, the delegates of Hungary and Czechoslovakia signed an *agreement at Pöstyén (Pieštany)* about a population exchange, on 24 May 1947. They managed to expel altogether about 120,000 ethnic Hungarians from southern Slovakia to Hungary, including 57,109 who were forcibly relocated. In the population exchange program only 37,696 Slovaks moved voluntarily from Hungary to Slovakia. Hungarians left in Slovakia 15,700 houses; the Slovaks left in Hungary 4,400 houses. The ratio of the exchange program was 10:1 in favor of Slovakia. The population exchange program virtually stalled and it was finally suspended on 12 June 1948, because there were not enough Slovakian volunteers in Hungary for this repatriation program. The last Hungarian family left southern Slovakia to be transplanted to Hungary on 5 June 1949. For the remaining Hungarian population in southern Slovakia, a systematic plan of “Slovakization” was introduced, by using oppressive and underhanded methods. The injustices of the *Beneš Decrees* came up again for discussion in 2001, since Slovakia, already a European Union member, did not renounce the oppressive and discriminating policies against the Hungarian ethnic minority. These measures are still being maintained and are effective against them. – B: 1526, T: 7456.→**Beneš Decrees; Deportations.**

**Hungarian Dances, Traditional**→Csárdás; Hajdú Dance; Körmagyar; Palotás; Verbunkos.

**Hungarian Democratic Forum**→Political Parties in Hungary.

**Hungarian Diaspora Council** (*Magyar Diaszpóra Tanács*) – founded on 17 November 2011 by the Hungarian Parliament. According to its Charter, the Government extends its responsibility, empowered by the New Basic Law (Constitution), to the whole Hungarian nation, including its Diaspora all over the world. The Diaspora Council is the common forum of Hungarians scattered around the world and their organizations; it watches over their needs and interests, and is the independent representative of the Diaspora Hungarians. The members of the Council welcomed the creation of the National Registry and they will popularize it and contribute to its work. The Charter emphasizes the responsibility of the Hungarian Nation towards its members in the Diaspora some of whom do not speak Hungarian anymore. The Diaspora Council works in close cooperation with the Hungarian Standing Conference (*Magyar Állandó Értekezlet – MÁÉRT*). – B: 1031, 7103, T: 7103.→**Political System Changes in Hungary and the Hungarians of the West; World Federation of Hungarians.**

**Hungarian Domestic Animals** – There are some characteristically Hungarian domestic animal breeds. (1) The white to light gray, so-called *Hungarian cattle* (*Bos taurus primigenius*) with large a body and long horns, its main occurrence being on the Great Hungarian Plain, spreading from there into southeastern Europe, southern Russia (Ukraine), and from there into western and central Asia. In 1940, in Hungary, not counting Transylvania, there were 2,614,000 cattle, of which the gray cattle numbered 769,000; the larger portion, 1,847,000, was formed of the Simmental breed, a rich milk-producing dairy breed. (2) Among the canine breeds, there is the *puli*, a small shepherd dog, mostly black, long-bodied, with shaggy hair and drooping ears. Another shepherd dog breed is the *komondor*, with large body and shaggy white hair. The large-bodied *kuvasz* is usually white, with drooping ears, employed either as a watchdog or a shepherd dog. The *pumi* is similar to the *puli*, but has shorter, dove gray colored hair. The *mudi*, by contrast, is short-haired with ears standing up, with some pumi characteristics, used also by shepherds. The *puli*, *komondor* and *kuvasz* accompanied the Magyars faithfully, even prior to the Carpathian settlement. The many canine types are the result of the several thousands years of domestication of the canine species, *Canis familiaris*. (3) The *domestic hen* (with its cock), including the Hungarian varieties, represents the domestication of *Gallus domesticus*, originally from the forests of India. There are three types of hen in Hungary: the white, the brown and the speckled, equally suitable for meat and egg production. Other domesticated birds include the duck for meat, and the goose (and gander) for meat, liver and feathers. – B: 7456, T: 7456.→**Gray Cattle of Hungary; Puli; Komondor; Pumi; Mudi.**

**Hungarian Folk Art** – In the broader sense, all branches of folk art (folk poetry, folk music, folk dance, decorative art, folk wear) are included under this heading. In the narrower sense, it means the artistic creation of objects. The peasants made cult objects and objects for personal use, such as furniture, woodcarvings, basketwork, ivory-carving (shepherd carvings), weaving, spinning, embroidery, sewing, etc. Rural communities made and decorated their objects themselves; this became the basis of decorative folk art. Based on the motives and colors used, three regions can be differentiated. Different

artistic movements over the ages influenced decorative folk art: Renaissance motives were assimilated (e.g., the carnation, lily and pomegranate can be seen in textiles and on the porches of houses). Baroque motives feature in decorative woodcarving, on the facades of houses and elsewhere. Secession too was an important influence on folk art in Hungary, especially on the Mohács-Mezőtúri pottery

**Handicrafts.** The peasants made objects for cultic and for personal use, such as furniture, woodcarvings, basketwork, ivory carving (shepherd carvings), weaving, spinning, embroidery, sewing, etc.

**Craftsmen.** These are people who worked outside the peasant communities and prepared objects for sale as well as for their own use. During their wanderings, the Hungarian fur-dressers, skin-dressers, weavers, blue-painters, wax-chandlers, gingerbread makers, comb-makers, stove-makers and potters expanded the traditions of their communities with several styles and decorative elements.

(1) **Transdanubia** (*Dunántúl*) lies west of the Danube. Lake Balaton and the beauty of the hills contributed to the formation of a rich folk art. Colorful folk-wear, varied woollen and cotton folkweaves and distinctive architectural forms are its hallmarks. The most varied medium for ornamentation is pottery, and the most interesting center for pottery is Csákvár. The glazed pots are medium green with carved ornaments.

*Busójárás.* This is a folk tradition in Mohács. The Sokac ethnic minority relates it to the expelling of the Turks. Others say that it is related to the carnival traditions. The masks used are made of wood and it is noteworthy that no two masks are ever identical.

*Folkweaves.* The nicest folkweaves are made in the following places: Sárköz, Alsószentmárton, Felsőszentmárton and Csányoszló. The patterns are manifold and colorful.

*Embroidery.* The nicest embroideries are made in Buzsák and Sárköz. The most important elements are roses and the basic colors are blue and red

(2) **Northern Hungary.** The “Palóc” settlements were established north and south of the River Ipoly and in the northern hilly regions (Órhalom, Rimóc, Hollókő). They have a characteristic style of embroidery; their patterns are: aster, heart and pigeon. Their colors are blue-red, light and dark blue alternating.

- *Matyó.* Mezőkövesd is the center of Matyó style. The embroideries here are simple linen embroidered with red and blue decoration. Their furrier embroidery (*kuzsu*- a short, fur-lined coat) is famous.

*Folkweaves.* The decorating technique is simple. Motives are the following: birds, pigeons, chicks, stars, babies and flowers. The colors are: white background with red, old gold, blue, red-blue and green.

*Metalwork.* Hungarian craftsmen here were known for their rustic candlesticks, wall flower-holders and lamp-holders made of iron.

(3) **Alföld (Great Plain).** The role of towns was very important in the development of folk art because the towns functioned as centers for fairs (e.g., Debrecen, Kecskemét, Szeged, Hódmezővásárhely).

- *Pottery*. Pottery is called dish handcraft in this region. The preferred basic colors of plates and dishes are white and blue with ornaments. Pottery is very important in craftwork; in Mezőtúr, pottery is called “dish handcraft”.
- *Shepherd Art*. This reached a high level in the Alföld, with decorative objects made of horn and plaited leather wears.
- *Cifraszűr* – the richly decorated mantle was the formal clothing of peasants. The decorations are the following: roses, tulips, carnations and lilies. An essential object for peasants was the water flask. It was made of wood and covered with pony-skin.
- *Embroidery*. Hair-embroidery is a typical kind of embroidery in this region (it is done on thick linen and rough, hairy, woollen thread is used.) The patterns of Kalocsa embroidery are drawn on white or light-blue textiles. Its elements are: marguerite, cornflower, field-poppy, lily, tulip and rose.
- *Wall Painting*. This is unique in Europe. The women from Kalocsa paint white walls freehand, without pre-drawing, using the same patterns as in their embroidery,

**(4) Transylvania.** (*Erdély* now in Romania; Szeklers). The thousand years old Szekler art was always part of Hungarian art. The Szeklers retained their national characteristics much longer than other ethnic minorities.

Their oldest churches were built in Marosszék about the year 1200, and in Aranyosszék in the 13th century. These early churches generally had two expanses with a semi-circular sanctuary attached to the nave. In Transylvania, churches rarely had the popular straight-wall type of sanctuary closing, such as found in Ikafalva (Icefalâu) and Nyárádszentmárton (Mitreșty). Churches, having a quatrefoil center plan, as in Gyergyószentmiklós (Gheorheni) and Székelyudvarhely (Odorheiu Secuiesc), were rare. The simple carved decorations of the smaller churches were either on the semi-circular arched entrances, as in Csíksomlyó (Sumuleu Ciuc) and Gyergyófalva (Joseni), or the distinct feature of the inwardly narrowed stone window frames as in Marosszentkirály (Sâncraiu de Mureș). From the 13th century the church interiors were richly painted. The figurative painter's favorite subject was the Legend of King St. László (St. Ladislaus, 1077-1095) depicting the Szekler military organization. These wall paintings were found in small Transylvanian churches.

The important market towns came to existence in the 14th-15th centuries, such as Marosvásárhely with its large single-nave Franciscan cathedral. The tower designs of the village churches probably originated in this cathedral tower, with its great Gothic windows and in the already rebuilt, but originally Gothic Franciscan church of Csíksomlyó. The fortress church of Sepsiszentgyörgy (Sfântu Gheorghe), the towered churches of Gyergyószentmiklós and Székelyudvarhely (demolished in the 18th century) testify to the once central characteristics of these towns.

The second wave of religious village architecture flourished in the 15th century, when the churches were expanded, often with towers on their western corner. The threat of Turkish danger prompted the construction of fortress churches, as in Csík and Háromszék. Their carved decorations reflect a refined and varied Gothic style. These churches are found all over Szeklerland, especially in Csíkdélne (Delnița), Csíkrákos (Racu), Kövend (Plăiești), Nyárádszentlászló (Sânvășii) and Zabola (Zăbala).

From the 15th century, the internal church decor became much richer. Besides the late Gothic wall paintings at Derzs (Dârjiu), Marosvásárhely (Târgu Mureș), Székelydália

(Daia), the winged altars decorated with paintings, and statues, made of painted wood, appeared, for example: in Csíksomlyó, Csíkszentimre (Sântimbru), Csíkszentlélek (Lelicieni) and the individual Gothic wooden statues such as the Madonna of Csíkménaság (Armășeni), the patron picture of Csíksomlyó and the Madonna of Szenttamás. In spite of their Saxon origin, the winged altars quickly became part of the local culture.

The stone baptisteries, with their varied dynamic folk decorations, also became popular in the Gothic era. The finest examples are found at Miklósvár (Micloșoara), Nagykászon (Plăieșii de Jos) and Nyárádszentháromság (Troita).

The influence of the Renaissance and its blend with Gothic elements was evident throughout the beginning of the 16th century. The most favoured and most beautiful genre was the painted wooden and the coffered ceilings. In the 17th and 18th centuries, these ceilings, richly decorated with flowers and geometric designs, were often the works of well-known village artists. Such is the case of Felsőboldogfalva (Felicieni) and Gyalakuta (Fântânele).

The onset of the secular art began in the 15-16th centuries. Due to the small number of aristocratic landlords among the Szeklers, initially only a handful of fortresses were built, such as Bálványosvár (Cetatea Bálványos), erected by the Apor family. The fortress of Udvarhely was built at the end of the 15th century, while the fort of Csíkszereda was constructed at the beginning of the 17th century. Szárhegy (Lăzarea), and Castle Lázár, both decorated with friezes, are the only examples of a greater scale in Transylvania. Smaller country houses were most popular in the 17-18th centuries.

The Dániel Castle in Vargyas (Vârghiș) shows some Baroque forms in its porch of three-centered arches, under a great mansard roof. The Salvator Chapel of Csíksomlyó is the earliest example of a Baroque interior. Carved Apostles decorate the wooden annular vaults of the nave. The renovated churches of old in Csík were often refurbished with Baroque altars, statues and furniture, in folk style. The churches of Csíkkozmás (Cozmeni) and Gyegyóalfalu (Joseni) are best examples of this. The Szekler art of woodcarving and wooden architecture molded and used the different historical styles to its taste. Szeklers mostly preferred the rich Renaissance forms and that preference lasted well into the 20th century. The oldest example of the richly carved Szekler gate, kept at the Museum of Ethnography of Mikháza (Călugăreni), belonged to the Franciscan Monastery, and it dates from 1673. It still has geometrical decorations, while later examples of the great or small Szekler gates are mostly decorated with traditional flower motives. – B: 1144, 1407, 1020, T: 3240, 1407, 7103. → **Folk Art.**

**Hungarian Language** – The history of the Hungarian language, as it has been developing independently from its related languages, may be divided into five phases or periods.

(1) *Proto-Hungarian phase*, with changes to consonants as p > f; interior-word t > z.

(2) *Ancestral Hungarian phase*, lasting till nearly 1000 AD. Many researcher believe that there are foreign (Bolgar and Slav) elements in Hungarian words and expressions. However, the results of the most recent Oriental research show that these elements date back to the time of the Huns, and it is more likely that they are of common origin. Not only the expressions referring to family or relatatiomnships, but also to religion,

agriculture; and words referring to everyday life can be found among the Inner Asian peoples, which indicates the probability that there is a relationship between the Magyar and Scythian-Hun peoples who lived in that territory.

Words indicating family (*apa anya, agg, öccs, nyanya*, etc. = father, mother, old man or woman, younger brother, old lady, etc), and also those indicating the social order (*tűrű-törvény; törzs; had; kóta, káta* etc) are important expressions and, in addition to these, expressions relating to healing and animal husbandry indicate a relationship to Inner Asian peoples particularly. More and more linguists are beginning to accept the view that the Hun language was the basis for the Turkic and Mongol languages, so the Hungarian words that are deemed to be Ancient Turkic origin could have a Hun origin. In many research institutes, the research of the Scythian language is being undertaken. A few example of Hun words: (Ucsiraltu, 2008) Mongol: *horda*, Hun: *ordu* (palace), Russian: *gorod* (city) etc.; Hungarian: *pecsét* (seal), Hun: *picsik*, Monol: *bicsik*, Türk: *bitig*, Slav: *pecsat*.

(3) *Old Hungarian period*, the beginnings of writing, from 973 to 1350, with fragmentary and complete written records, such as the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti beszéd és könyörgés* of c. 1192-1195); and the *Old Hungarian Maria-Lamentation (Ómagyar Mária-siralom)*, the earliest prose texts; and the first verse of the *Planctus destructionis regni Hungariae per Tartaros (Lament for the Destruction of Hungary by the Tartars*, written in 1242) displaying an amazingly advanced technique. This period involved some important phonological changes and shifts in the language (the earlier preponderance of ü-sounds replaced by ö-sounds, lengthening of the vowels of root-words, disappearance of short open vowel at the end of words – characteristic of earliest extant texts) and the developing simplification of diphthongs.

(4) *Middle-Hungarian period* (1350-1600): marks the beginnings of secular literature, which had a strong unifying effect on the Hungarian language, the writings usually recorded in codices (e.g. the *Jókai Codex* of 1430, the first extant Hungarian book; as the other early texts, it shows more diphthongs and consonant groups, compared with present Hungarian), incomplete vowel harmony and fuller formations with suffixes. Printed texts appeared from 1527, and the Middle-Hungarian written language was becoming closer to the spoken language.

(5) *Modern Hungarian period* is marked by the creation of a literary language, evolving the standard Hungarian (1600-1850 to the present) and forming the present literary language, adopting the northern Transdanubian dialect (between Lake Balaton and the Danube) as the standard, with preponderant use of e-sounds, as well as contributions from other dialects. The beginning of this period was marked by two outstanding figures, Gáspár Károli with his translation of the Bible into Hungarian for Protestants (1590), and Péter Pázmány (Rom. Cath. Cardinal and Jesuit) initiating a vast Catholic literature, including György Káldi's Catholic Bible translation of 1626. The other significant development of the modern period was the language reform of the early 19th century, adding significantly to the Hungarian vocabulary, enriching and widening the scope of expression of the Hungarian language and by developing a pleasing, stylistically refined language. The leading reformer was Ferenc Kazinczy. Archaic words were re-introduced (e.g. *hon* = fatherland, and *aggastyán* = greybeard); adoption of words and phrases from the vernacular (e.g. *bojtár* = shepherd boy; *burgonya* = potato); formation of new words by abstraction, as well as compounding, e.g. *érzelem* = feeling, emotion; *csend* = silence;



*csapadék* = precipitation; *nyomor* = privation; *jármű* = vehicle; *esernyő* = umbrella, etc. It is remarkable, however, that the phonological and morphological changes that occurred in the Hungarian language over the 800 years of its documented history, are relatively few; the earliest texts are quite comprehensible at present. Hungarian has remarkable flexibility and expressiveness and this may be attributed to some inherent characteristics. Vowel harmony is one of these, but so is the absence of grammatical gender, the division of the transitive verbs into two types of conjugation and, since it is an agglutinative language it uses suffixes extensively to indicate morphological variations: a noun can take up to 24 different case-suffixes in addition to signs for plural and possessive relation. There are 36 postpositions as well, with a similar function. In the richness and freedom of word-formation, Hungarian excels, while expressiveness, logic and conciseness are also among its strong points. Word order is extremely flexible and the stress in words falls invariably on the first syllable.

The Hungarian material and spiritual culture shows a strong similarity to that of the Inner Asian equestrian peoples and parallels can be found as far east as the Yellow River. The discovery of these parallels was begun by the early Hungarian researchers, Sándor (Alexander) Kőrösi Csoma, Gábor (Gabriel) Bálint from Szentkatolna and Aurél (Aurelius) Stein. Hungarian linguists today research the traces of the Magyars in the region of Ural Mountains, and they research primarily the linguistic elements, which their state are unknown origin, although similarities can be clearly seen among the Turkish and Mongol peoples. In the first half of the 19th century, linguists were still talking of languages of many groups of Eurasian Scythians. The Magyars probably arrived, together with the Huns in the foothills of the Caucasus, where they were known under several names and considered by many to belong among the Huns. – B: 1102, 7456, 1904, T: 7456. → **Hungarians, Origin of; Finnish-Hungarian Language Relationship; Hungarian Language; Dialects, Hungarian; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship; Hungarian Language, Opinion on; Bible in Hungarian. Károli, Gáspár; Pázmány Péter; Káldi, György; Kazinczy, Ferenc.**

**Hungarian Language, opinions on:**

- *Marcio Galotti*, a humanist in the court of King Mátyás (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) stated with amazement: “The Hungarians may be aristocrats or peasants but they all use the same language”.
- *Polanus Amandus* (1561-1610), the famous German Reformed theologian and writer, who lived in Basel, when Albert Szenci Molnár’s “Hungarian Grammar” was published, wrote: “There were some who doubted that the unbridled Hungarian language had any rules; but you, in your outstanding work, have really disproved them”.
- *Giuseppe Mezzofanti* (1774-1849) was an Italian Cardinal, a famed linguist and hyper polyglot, who understood 58 languages and spoke, among many others, four dialects of Hungarian, and who greeted the Hungarian bailiff, in Bologna with a very spirited Hungarian speech. It was he who wrote to the Czech linguist, Ágoston Frankl in 1836: “Do you know which language is equal to Latin and Greek in its structure and rhythmic harmony? It is the Hungarian language. I am familiar with the new Hungarian poets, whose verses are completely mesmerizing. Let us watch the future, for the poetic genius will have a sudden upswing, which will prove my statement to be true. It seems as if the Hungarians themselves do not realize what a treasure is hidden in their language”.

Cardinal Mezzofanti was made an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Science in 1832.

- **Jakob Grimm** (1785-1836) German fairy-tale writer, the first to write a German Grammar and who helped to establish the science of folklore, stated that: “The Hungarian language is logical and its perfect structure supersedes all other languages”.

- **Sir John Bowring** (1792-1872) was a renowned English philologist, who spoke many languages, among them Hungarian. In his *Life and Work*, vol. i (1838), he wrote about the Hungarian Language: “The Hungarian language is a one-piece boulder, the storms of time did not make even a scratch on it...the originality of Hungarian language is marvelous”. He translated many Hungarian poems into English. His *Poetry of the Magyars* was preceded by a review sketch of *The Language and Literature of Hungary and Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania)*. He wrote these lines on the Hungarian language: “The Magyar language stands afar off and alone. The study of other tongues will be found of exceedingly little use towards its right understanding. It is moulded in a form essentially its own, and its construction and composition may be safely referred to an epoch when most of the living tongues of Europe either had no existence, or no influence on the Hungarian region. The roots of the Magyar are for the most part exceedingly simple and monosyllabic, but their ramifications are numerous, consistent, and beautiful. I know of no language which presents such a variety of elementary stamina, and none which lends itself so easily and gracefully to all the modifications growing out of its simple principles”.

- **Wilhelm Schott** (1794 -1865), an outstanding Austrian scientist stated: “In the Hungarian language, there is a fresh, childish, natural view and it cannot but be suspected that there is the possibility of development hidden in it like a bud. It contains many beautiful soft consonants and its vowels are more clearly pronounced than in German. It can be used for short statements and also for powerful oratory, in short, every type of prose. It is built on matching vowel sounds, pleasing rhymes, and its richness and resounding tones are well suited for poetry. This is demonstrated in every branch of poetry”.

- **N. Erbesberg** (19th century) a world renowned professor from Vienna, stated: “The structure of the Hungarian language is such that it appears that linguists could have created it with the purpose of incorporating in it every rule, conciseness, melody and clarity; and besides all this it avoided any commonness, difficulty in pronunciation and irregularities”.

- **N. Simpson** (1848): “Letters from the Banks of the Danube”. In this series of articles, he wrote about the Hungarian language in the exciting days of March (during the 1848-49 Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence against the Habsburgs). “The Hungarian language is very poetic, rich and spirited, . . . it is full of enthusiasm and strength and is suited to all kinds of poetical work. It is strong and yet gentle and very pleasing in sound. It is melodic and its expression is clear”.

- **Grover Krantz** (1931 - 2002) was Professor of Physical Anthropology at Washington State University. His research included all aspects of human evolution. His opinion was that “the primordial Hungarian language in Hungary...preceded the beginning of the New Stone Age...among the extant languages it is the most ancient”. (Translated from Hungarian, original unavailable.)

- **George Bernard Shaw** (1856-1950). The world-renowned dramatist and Nobel Prize Laureate was not completely satisfied with the English language and he even wanted to create a new phonemic alphabet for it. In order to find a more suitable language of expression, he studied several languages, among them Hungarian, which he found the most suitable for poetic expression. In a radio interview to the Canadian CBC he expressed his high regard for it: "I frankly state that, after studying the Hungarian language for years, my conviction is that if Hungarian had been my mother tongue, my life-work could have been much more valuable. Simply because by this curious language, bulging with primeval power, can be described, with more precision, the tiny differences, the secret vibration of emotions. In the Hungarian language, instead of using prepositions, the word's ending can be altered in huge variations. This exercise is able to reflect accurately the tiniest vibration of emotions". (Translated from Hungarian, original unavailable.)

- **Edward (Ede) Teller** (1908-2003), a Hungarian born nuclear physicist, not long before his death said: "My new eminent discovery is that there is only one language and it is the Hungarian one". – B: 0881, 1257, 0396, 1513, 2059, T: 7669, 7103.→**Hungarians, Origin of; Finnish - Hungarian Language Relationship; Dialects, Hungarian; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relation; Hungarian Language; Bowring, Sir John; Teller, Ede.**

**Hungarian Legion in Italy** – A Hungarian body of troops, organized in Italy during the 1859 Austro-Italian-French War. On its establishment, Lajos Kossuth made an agreement with Napoleon III and Cavour respectively, in May 1859; it was officially established on 5 June 1859 in Genoa. Its members were the officers and *Honvéd* privates who, after the collapse of the War of Independence (1848-849), emigrated and were joined by the Hungarian military, serving in the Austrian army and who decided to escape. The Legion, under the command of the Hungarian National Directorate, composed of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, György (George) Klapka and Count Sándor (Alexander) Teleki, was made up of 2 brigades, 5 infantry battalions and 1 cavalry detachment. The brigade commanders were the Colonels Daniel Ihász, Count Sándor Teleki and Miklós (Nicholas) Kiss. The Legion participated in the war, fighting heroically to liberate and unite Italy. After the Armistice of Villafranca in October 1859, the Legion was disbanded. Large numbers of its former members then joined the Southern-Italian campaign, led by Giuseppe Garibaldi, in 1860. General István (*Stephan*) Türr became the Chief of General Staff of the Thousand of Marsala. The victorious campaign, during which Major Lajos (Louis) Tüköry fell, finally succeeded in establishing the unification of Italy. The Hungarian Legion was reorganized on the order of Garibaldi, on 16 July 1860, with István Türr as its commander. Thereafter the Legion became a part of the Royal Italian Army, playing an important role in the fights against the mafia bandits of Southern Italy. It was disbanded in Hungary on the occasion of the Compromise of 1867– B: 1230, 1138, 1020, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Klapka, György; Teleki, Count Sándor; Türr, István; Ihász, Dániel; Tüköry, Lajos.**

**Hungarian Missionaries in Swaziland** – Hungarian missionaries, both Catholic and Protestant, worked in many underdeveloped parts of the world: in Asia, Latin America and Africa. In Swaziland, Southern Africa, Zoltán Boglári, a Franciscan monk, worked as a missionary (1961-1965). After the Communist regime in Hungary dissolved the

Monastic Orders in 1949, Boglári escaped to Italy. Since he had always wanted to become a missionary, he was posted to Swaziland in 1961, where he became parish priest of the Cathedral. On the staff of the Cathedral there already were three Hungarian employees, who were veterans of World War I. They worked on the estate of the Cathedral and taught agriculture to the local people. Boglári was a talented painter and sculptor, who fluently spoke the African language of the locals. Under his leadership, the Cathedral's life blossomed. He even visited and served Hungarians in and around Johannesburg and Durban, South Africa. Since he was in favor of the black majority and helped them, he soon found himself in isolation in the Stegi Monastery. Disillusioned, he traveled to Canada in 1965, left the order, got married and returned to South Africa, where, being an architect, he built churches for the black Christians, among them the Kwa-Masu Cathedral. He died in 1989. – B: 1514, 1020, T: 7103. → **Jesuits, Hungarian in Latin America; Brentán, Károly; Éder, Xavér Ferenc; Babos, Sándor; Döbrössy, Lajos; Molnár, Mária; Csákány László; Pásztor János, Pungur, Joseph.**

**Hungarian Mythology** – is known only from the sparse data of medieval chronicles and the store of folklore of legends, myths, folk tales, fairy tales, superstitions, customs, and phrases, as well as from the mythology of ethnically related peoples and archeology. Many parts of it were thought to be lost. Only some texts remained, which can be classified as myths, although Hungarian mythology was successfully recovered in the last 150 years. Its reconstruction, as completely as possible, was first carried out by the distinguished historian Arnold Ipolyi (*Magyar Mythologia / Hungarian Mythology*, 1854).

The world of ancient Hungarians was divided into three spheres: the Upper World (*Felső világ*), the home of the gods and good souls; the Middle World (*Középső világ*), the place of humans and ghostly creatures; and the Underworld (*Alsó Világ, Alvilág*), the realm of “ghosts” and the souls of dead people who were bad; and the home of Evil (*Ördög*), the creator of insects that plague humans: fleas, lice, flies etc. In the center of the world, the World Tree (*Világfa*) stood, encompassing the three levels. It's foliage was the Upper World; the Middle World was located at its trunk, and the Underworld was around its roots. In some stories, its fruit were golden apples.

**Religion:** The old Hungarian religion was a form of shamanism. The shamans were called *Táltos*. They had many duties to perform: commuting between the three spheres and curing, predicting and interpreting dreams; contacting ghosts, removing curses, mediating between human and spirits, finding lost souls, and performing animal sacrifices, including that of the White Horse. After death, the human soul left the body, which was buried on the opposite bank of the river, facing the East. The good souls reached the Other World (*Túlvilág*) to obtain eternal peace; the bad ones descended into the Underworld (*Világ, Alvilág*), where Evil (*Ördög*) and a number of Ghosts (*Szellemekek*) lived.

**Gods:** The most important divine being is *Isten* (God). He controls the world, shapes the fate of humans, observes our world from the sky, and sometimes warns us by lightning (*mennykő*). *Isten* created the world with the help of Evil (*Ördög*). Other gods include Mother God (*Istenanya*), the God of War (*Hadúr*), and so on. There is also a goddess of fertility and of the moon, *Ildikó*. The name *Boldogasszony* means “Blessed Lady”. She helped women in childbirth. After Hungarians were converted to Christianity, her figure became equivalent to the Virgin Mary. The major celestial bodies: the Sun

(*Nap*) and the Moon (*Hold*) are also located in the Upper World. The sky was thought to be a big tent held by the World Tree. There were several holes in it: they are the Stars.

**Creatures:** *Bába* was a beastly old woman, who had negative qualities; she had magical abilities, although she was not a witch; today, *bába* means midwife. *Boszorkány* was a hostile, evil, supernatural old woman, a witch. She had the ability to transform, fly and curse. A *boszorkány* corrupted the animals – for example, she spoiled the milk of the cows. To humans, she brought a sudden illness. The witches “operated” in the night, or at nightfall. *Bubus* (*Mumus*) (ghost) was a small being that lived in caves. *Fene* (ghost) was the demon of illness. Today, a saying still preserves its name: *A fene egye meg!* (Let him be eaten by the *fene!*), and is said when someone is disappointed. There were ghosts of the forests and waters, such as the Mermaid (*Sellő*), which lived in the waters and had a human upper body but a fishtail. Wind Mother (*Szélanya*) was an old woman who controlled the winds; The Dragon (*Sárkány*) was a scary beast: he was the enemy of the heroes in the tales. *Lidérc* was a mysterious creature with several different bodies, its aim was sinister. The Elves (*manók*) and the Dwarfs (*törpék*) were cunning beings, living in the woods or under the ground. Giants (*Óriások*) lived in the mountains, and they had both good and bad qualities. The favorite creatures were the Fairies (*Tündérek*), who were beautiful, young virgins. They helped humans, who sometimes could ask for three wishes from them. *Garabonciás* was a wandering magician, who could create storms. Its alternative names were: *barboncás*, *gyiák* – some of whom possessed these abilities. The *Turul* was the mythical bird in the origins of the Magyars. *Csodaszarvas* was the Miraculous Stag. *Magor*, and his brother *Hunor*, hunted this deer through the forests and the marshes of Lake Maeotis (Sea of Azov) for many days. Finally, the two brothers found the daughters of king *Dula*. *Magor*, and one of *Dula*'s daughters were considered to be the ancestors of the Magyars; *Hunor* and another daughter, the ancestors of the Huns. *Álmos* was the son of *Ügyek* and *Emese*, and was born in ca. 819. He ruled the Hungarians in *Levedia* and *Etelköz* and was the founder of the *Árpád* Dynasty. – 1031, 1068, T: 7103, 7456.→**Shaman; Táltos; Garabonciás.**

#### **Hungarian National Museum→National Museum.**

**Hungarian Pax Romana** (MPR) – A member of the International Catholic Movement for Intellectual and Cultural Affairs – ICMICA. It was founded in 1921, and newly formed in 1947. Hungary was represented by emigré Hungarian Catholic intellectuals until 1996. It is registered as a Non-Governmental Organization – NGO. It offers help to Catholics to make responsible decisions, encouraging them to work for the benefit of others, and participate in community affairs. Important are the yearly organized thematic congresses from 1991 onward. Such issues were dealt with as: *The Gospel – our Common Service Today* (*Az Evangélium – közös szolgálatunk ma*); *The Church of Dialogue* (*A párbeszéd egyháza*), and the *Hungarian Ecumenical Meeting* (*Magyar ökumenikus találkozó*). Their materials also appeared in print. – B: 1007, T: 7103.

**Hungarian Prisoners of World War II in Soviet Camps** – Hungarian prisoners of war were kept in the Soviet Union in large numbers. During World War II, more than 4 million foreign persons were taken to the Soviet Union as “prisoners of war”. After German and Japanese POWs, Hungarians constituted the third largest group. According to recent estimates, 526,000 Hungarians were in Soviet captivity. However, this figure

does not include those who, from Romanian transit camps, were taken to the Soviet Union and died during the long transition period; and probably does not include those Hungarian citizens of German nationality who were removed from Hungary. It does not even include those Hungarians who were taken from the southern part of Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now in Slovakia). Including them, the likely figure of Hungarian POWs in the Soviet Union is between 600,000 and 700,000. Only two-thirds can be considered real POWs, some 50,000 were actually civilians taken from the territory of Hungary, under the pretext of “collective punishment”, mostly because of the Soviet’s need for a cheap workforce to rebuild their war-torn country. In order to gather together individuals, Soviet authorities ordered them assembled for “malenkij robot” (small work), or “rubble clearing”, or “road reparation”, or “film show”, or collected those individuals whose family name ended with the letter “r,” as those were assumed to be German. A special group was the “war criminals,” judged so by Soviet courts. The number who perished in the long years of Soviet captivity amounts to one third of the total POWs.

In this way an enormous number of soldiers and even innocent civilians, men and women, were gathered up and at first kept in reception camps established in Hungary; the largest of these collecting camps was at *Kistarcsa*. The “dangerous” people, found guilty of “crimes against the state” were also kept in these camps, from where they were sent to transit camps in Romania (Foksány, Brassó, Temesvár, etc.) and finally, from there, they were transported in sealed railway wagons to the forced labor camps (*Gulags*) in Siberia, in the Soviet Union. In addition, many military personnel, who were evacuated at the end of the War to the West, were returned to Hungary after the War, fell into Soviet captivity at the Hungarian border, and were also transported to Gulag camps, having the same fate as the Soviet dissidents, Polish soldiers after 1939, and many others. After many years, only a fraction of these POWs could return to Hungary. They were warned by the Hungarian Secret Police not to speak about their experiences in the Soviet Union. Most of the prisoners of these labor camps died as a result of the hard labor, undernourishment, disease, harsh treatment and conditions. Hungary’s losses in World War II were the fourth largest in relation to its population size (after Poland, the Soviet Union and Germany).

The first Hungarian POWs (not a large number) appeared in Soviet camps in late 1941. They were captured on the Russian Front. Their number grew rapidly at the time of the great break-through at the Don River (12 January to 3 February 1943). On 3 February 1943, the number of Hungarian POWs was 32,299, while a year later at the end of 1944 the number of Hungarian POWs was 61,000, a figure, which rose to 125,263 by January 1945. Of these, 66,961 were kept on the Home Front, 55,910 in transferring and forwarding-stations, and 2,662 in special hospitals. After the conclusion of the War, the total number of the Hungarian POWs increased dramatically: in July 1945 there were 425,319. In the second half of 1945, a change occurred in the way the POW camps were managed. The POWs were transported from the vicinity of the Front to the hinterland. According to Russian archival sources, from the first consignment of POWs, 24,909 were dispatched to Hungary in June 1945, and on 10 November 1945: 234,445.

In 1948, after the Communists grasped power in Hungary, the release of POWs immediately stopped. The Rákosi regime did not care that there were still many Hungarian civilians in Soviet POW camps, who never would have qualified as POWs, let

alone soldiers. The Communist government closed the issue by announcing that only Hungarian “war criminals,” sentenced by Soviet courts, remained in the Soviet Union. In the overwhelming number of cases, this was not true. In 1953, after the death of Stalin, some 1500 Hungarian POWs were released and sent to Hungary, the rest were only freed in 1955. Hungarian rehabilitation courts confirmed that most of those, who suffered 10 years in prison camps in the Soviet Union, were innocent. By the end of 1948, still 7,506 Hungarian POWs remained in Soviet camps. The death of Stalin created a more favorable situation, owing to the amnesty ruling issued in 1953. As its consequence, 2,219 were freed, though another 12,231 still remained in Soviet camps. An investigation of the available documents shows that the maximum figure mentioned is 541,530, though this includes the figure for the interned ones as well. The Russian archival sources state that 418-420,000 was allowed to return to Hungary. The number of Hungarian POWs, who perished, is stated to be 51-55,000. Summing up the available statistics, it is evident that the total number of Hungarian military and civilian prisoners of war was about 600,000, from who 120,000 to 280,000 returned to Hungary, and 330,000 to 380,000 perished. The fate of the 150,000 Hungarian prisoners, who were native to the former Hungarian areas awarded to Czechoslovakia, Romania and Yugoslavia by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Paris (1947), is still unknown. Following the defeat of the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, thousands of young men and women were rounded up and secretly taken to the Soviet Union never to be seen again. The last known Hungarian POW in the Soviet Union, András (Andrew) Toma, was released in 2000. – B: 1031, 1828, 1078, 7456, T: 7456.→**Rákosi, Mátyás; Toma, András; Hungarian Prisoners of World War II in Western Camps.**

**Hungarian Prisoners of World War II in Western Camps** – In December of 1944, due to the rapidly advancing Soviet troops into Western Hungary, four trainloads of Hungarian military personnel was sent into Germany, among them the Jutas Training School for Non-commissioned Officers (*Jutasi Altisztképző Iskola*). It came under US military occupation in *Grafenwöhr-Westlager* at the end of April 1945. The next day the Americans transferred the prisoners to another POW camp. Whatever they were forced to leave behind – personal belongings, official documents, etc. – the US soldiers doused with gasoline and burned. During and after the war, the Allies set up close to 8000 POW camps in the British, French and US Occupational Zones; of that number few conformed to the provisions of the Geneva Convention. Of the one million POWs who were kept in these camps, 50,000 were Hungarians. In the French-occupied Zone of Germany, 7000 Hungarian soldiers were kept in POW camps. However, no state of war existed between Hungary and France; Hungarian soldiers did not fight French troupes. French and other Allied prisoners of war, who fled from German camps to Hungary during the war, were treated as guests of the State and received pay and had rather free movement outside the camps. However, the French Government did not reciprocate the gesture – to the contrary. In fact, by keeping Hungarian soldiers in these camps, France acted in contravention of the Geneva Convention. The French did not allow representatives of the International Red Cross into the camps. In some of them, where the prisoners refused to sign up for the French Foreign Legion, were deprived of their daily food rations – so were free to choose between starvation and the Legion. At the end of 1945, the Americans transferred some of the Hungarian POWs to the notorious *Maille le Camps* detention center, north of Paris, where most of the members of the Jutas School ended up.

Their daily food rations hardly reached 600-800 calories; they lived in damp barracks that lacked windows and doors, and were forced to do heavy labor. They were only set free at the beginning of 1946, when the French packed them into sealed railway cattle-cars, and sent them to Hungary. At the border they were immediately detained and sent to the Recsk detention camp. – B: 2133, 7617, T: 7617.→**Hungarian Prisoners of World War II in Soviet Camps.**

**Hungarian Relations** – In the early stages of their history, the Magyars established close connections with the Eurasian equestrian peoples, the Scythians and the Huns. In this region of the Steppes, it was customary for a tribal union or „nomad state” to be multi-ethnic, comprising of several ethnic groups. Thus, Mongolid and Europid elements, tribes speaking several different languages, all belonged together in an imperial union. The Mongol and Manchu words, found in the Hungarian language, indicate that a part of the ancestors of the Hungarians originated in Inner Asia. The modern researchers (Botalov, 2007) have proved that the Ordos Plain was the starting-point of the civilization of the Steppes, and the people living there migrated as far west as the Carpathian Basin. At the time of the Empire of the European Huns, the Magyars must have been living in the foothills of the Caucasus Mountains; and after the fall of the Hun Empire (453), they took on an individual role. Based on credible historical sources, we can determine which peoples had a close connection to the Magyars:

In the Crimean Peninsula and the foothills of the Caucasus, lived Scythians, Sarmatians, Huns and Hun-Sabirs (from here the Magyars got their Greek-Byzantine name: *Sabartoi-asfaloi*). From the second half of the 5th century, the Magyars were called Onogurs (Hunnugurs) and Ogurs. In the sources, the name Ugor was used exclusively for the Magyars; but in the 19th century, the Indo-European linguists fabricated an artificial „Ugor” people. Many similarities can be found between the Magyars and the Bolgars, for both peoples declare that they are descended from Csaba (Irnek), the third son of Attila. Two of their tribes have the same name: *Nyék* and *Kürt*, and many of their aristocratic titles are the same. There are similar elements in their material and spiritual culture, which stem from their common Hun ancestry.

Already in the 1920's, Géza Fehér noticed this close similarity. The Magyars also met with Slavs in the Eastern European plains, whom they sold as slaves. Therefore, the theory that the Magyars learned much from the Slavs cannot be supported, for the Slavs adopted elements of the culture and language of the Scythians and Sarmatians. The historical chronicles also record alliances between the Magyars and the Kazars. Some historians thought that the Magyars were subservient to the Kazars, although the historical sources do not support this theory. Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII, a.k.a. Constantinos Porphyrogenitos (913-959), wrote in his work: “The Administration of the Empire” (*De administrando imperio*), about the alliance between these two peoples, that the Kazars occupied a part of the Magyar settlements after an attack by the “Pechenegs”. This must refer to an Arab invasion sometime in the 7th and 8th centuries. (Helilov-Nyitrai, 2008) This territory must have been the Eastern Caucasus region, today's Dagastan. Later, Constantine reported that the Magyars and the Kazars fought each other for ten years. Then the Kazar kagan wanted to give his sister to Levedi, the Magyars' first Vajda, for his wife, so that they could establish a strong connection; but Levedi rejected her. From this, it can be seen that it was the Kazars who wanted to become allies of the



Magyars, who did not want this alliance.

The notes about the connection between the Magyars and the Avars are also important. Byzantine sources write that the Avars were really Huns, and that they were named after one of their leaders. Hungarian historians and archeologists believe that they spoke a Turkic language, although there is no proof of this. What is certain is that the majority of the Avars were White Huns (Hephthalites), as Gyula László and Éva Aradi have written. Defeated by the Turks, they fled from the Central Asian Empire toward the West around 550. The Magyars were in the Carpathian Basin before the Avars arrived there, because there were not only the *Székelys* (Szeklers), but also some Magyar tribes (Ungros) living there. According to some foreign historians, some Magyar tribes were already Christians in the Caucasus, belonging to the Eastern Church. Then, from the end of the 10th century, Western Christianity was spread under the influence of the intense missionary efforts of King István I. (St. Stephen). In spite of the fact that the Magyars, after their arrival in the Carpathian Basin at the end of the 9th century, encouraged close connections with the western peoples, (first Germans, then Slavs), they preserved the culture that they had brought with them from Asia.

The Magyars had close connections with the Turks, so much so that the Byzantine sources called them Turks. There are definitely many similarities between the two peoples, for they both claim the Huns to be their ancestors. Still, it cannot be proven that the Magyars learned words or elements of state organization from the Turks, because they already had a well-organized social system dating back to the middle of the 6th century. The Chinese Chronicles write that the ancestors of the Turks, under the leadership of the Asina nation, lived in the area of the present-day Chinese province of Gansu, and they were the leaders of the Northern Liang Dynasty that was of Hun origin. In the middle of the 5th century, the Juan-Juans pushed them to the west and they fled to the Altai Mountains, which the Turkish legends call Ötüken Mountains. After their settlement in the Carpathian Basin, the Magyars continued to assimilate many eastern elements. The Pechenegs and Cumanians settled among the Magyars, and some of the military leaders chose them as escorts. Some of the geographical names have preserved their memory. The Cumanians received special freedoms from Hungarian king Béla IV (1235-1270), and they have kept them until modern times. – B: 1068, 1553, 1923, 1968, 7697, T: 7690.→**Most of the persons, nations have their own entry.**

**Hungarian Runic Script** – Also known as Szekler-Hungarian runic script, as most relics were found in Transylvania (*Erdély*), also known as Szeklerland (*Székelyföld*).

Before the Hungarians converted to Christianity in the beginning of the 11th century and adopted the Latin alphabet, they had their own alphabet, called runic writing or script



Ǻ = A	Ǻ = I	Ǻ = R
Ǻ = Á	Ǻ = J	Ǻ = S
Ǻ = B	Ǻ = K	Ǻ = SZ
Ǻ = C	Ǻ = L	Ǻ = T
Ǻ = CS	Ǻ = LY	Ǻ = TY
Ǻ = D	Ǻ = M	Ǻ = U
Ǻ = E	Ǻ = N	Ǻ = Ú
Ǻ = É	Ǻ = NY	Ǻ = Ű
Ǻ = F	Ǻ = O	Ǻ = Ū
Ǻ = G	Ǻ = Ó	Ǻ = V
Ǻ = GY	Ǻ = Ő	Ǻ = Z
Ǻ = H	Ǻ = Ö	Ǻ = ZS
Ǻ = I	Ǻ = P	Ǻ = AK(?)

(*rovásírás*) that they most probably brought with them from their former homeland in the East. The letters and syllabic signs were inscribed from right to left with a so-called runic knife on a wooden stick, or carved onto stone. Some runes were also written in boustrophedon style (alternating direction right to left then left

to right). The limited writing surfaces required concise messages by using abbreviations and contractions, i.e. ligatures. The *Illuminated Chronicle* (*Képes Krónika*, c. 1360) writes as follows: "These Szekler-Scythian letters, not yet forgotten, are used not with the help of ink and paper, but by mastering the carving of incisions on sticks, they use them as carvings"...

Origins of the Hungarian runic script are still being debated. There have been different theories put forward, such as ancient Sumerian, Scythian, Hun, Avar and Turkic, of which only the Sumerian and the Turkic writings are known. In all probability, it derived from the Phoenician, as did most of the scripts. However, runes were used to write many languages including, Gothic, German, Frisian, English, Danish, Swedish, Norwegian, Icelandic, Lithuanian, Russian, also Hebrew and other Semitic tongues. Sándor (Alexander) Forrai in his book *Ancient Hungarian Runic Writing from Antiquity to the Present* (*Az ősi magyar rovásírás az ókortól napjainkig*, 1994) even demonstrated similarities between Egyptian hieroglyphs and some of the Hungarian runes.

With the adoption of Christianity, runic writing became labelled as "pagan"; it was outlawed, and all texts had to be destroyed. The majority of the runic writings of significant value perished. András Vitéz, Canon of Rozsnyó, (high-ranking Judge and Magistrate of Counties Gömör and Kishont) translated a valuable document preserved in the Szilassy family's archives:

An order elevated to statute, signed by the secret councillors of King István I (St. Stephen) (997-1038), which stated that "Domokos, Archbishop of Esztergom, ordered for future execution by the Hungarian Christian Church and upon the request of Pope Sylvester II, that the old Hungarian letterings and carvings, written from right to left, used by Hungarians, Szeklers and Cumans, as well as the Hungarian priests of the church, must cease and be replaced by Latin script. Hereby it is ordered that the clergy must be taught to use the Latin script and be forbidden the use and teaching of the pagan writing, subject to the penalty of forfeiting their clerical appointments and a fine of 20

golden coins. Further, it is ordered that all inscriptions and prayer books with pagan lettering, found in churches, be destroyed and substituted with Latin. Those who surrender old pagan writings or carvings shall be rewarded with a sum of 1 to 10 denars. The surrendered writings and carvings are to be destroyed by fire and sword, so that, with their annihilation, any remembrance or desire to restore the pagan religion be curtailed". The document is signed: "Vatican 1000 IX. Cal. oct. Die festo Jac. Ap".

As a result, only very few relics survived, mostly in Transylvania; most date from the 15th and 16th centuries. Among these the most significant are: the bone pin-case found in Szarvas in south-eastern Hungary, dating from the Avar-age (6th-8th c.). According to some linguists and historians, this is the first Hungarian written relic. However, opinions differ on its decipherment: one came up with a Hungarian reading, another with an Old Turkic one; but there is no trustworthy meaning to date. There is the runic alphabet found in Nikolsburg (now Mikulov, Czech Republic), dating from the 15th century; the alphabet of the Reformed College of Gyulafehérvár in Transylvania (now Alba Iulia, Romania) from 1655; the inscription in the Unitarian Church of Énlaka from 1680. The most extensive relic of runic writing is the calendar containing the copy of the notes of the Italian scholar, Luigi F. Marsigli (1658-1730), kept in the Library of the University of Bologna. Other relics include church inscriptions in Csíkszentmihály of 1501; the Constantinople Inscription (*Konstantinápolyi Felirat*), inscribed on the wall of the Residence of the Ambassadors by Tamás (Thomas) Kedei Székely in 1515; also the late 16th century notes taken by István Szamosközy, and the alphabet of János (John) Kájoni of 1673. Then there is the 23-piece, 8th or 9th century Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure (*Nagyszentmiklósi aranykincs*), found in southern Hungary in 1799, several pieces of which display runic inscriptions. However, there is no consensus on their meaning to this day.

The Latin alphabet was not satisfactorily adapted to the characteristics of the Hungarian language for a long time due to the fact that most of the writing took place in Latin. Also, the Hungarian runic writing fits the characteristics of the language: all sounds correspond to a particular character in the Hungarian alphabet. At that time, in the Latin alphabet there were no corresponding letters for the vowels: *á, é, ö, ü*; and for the double consonants: *cs, gy, ny, sz, ty, sz, zs*. As a result, runic writing continued to exist, especially among the non-clerical literates and people in lower social positions. It was still used in some parts of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) as late as the 1850s.

Research into its origins began in the 19th century. Károly Antal (Charles Anthony) Fischer (1838-1926) conducted the first methodical research work, and published his first book on the subject under the title *Hun-Hungarian Writing and its Relics* (*Hun-Magyar írás és annak emlékei*). He also pointed out the stenography-like abbreviations (ligatures) noted in the relics. Folklore researcher and literary historian Gyula (Julius) Sebestyén (1864-1946) devoted two books to the runic writing system: *Runic and Runic Writing* (*Rovás és rovásírás*)



**Runic Script Inscription in the  
Unitarian Church of Énlaka**  
"egy az isten georgyius musnai  
diakon"

**There is one God**  
[signed] Georgyius musnai diakon

(1909) and *The Authentic Remnants of Runic Writing (A rovásírás hiteles emlékei)* (1915). He was the first to describe in its entirety the *Stick-Calendar (Botnaptár)* from the Age of Reigning Prince Árpád (9th century). He also translated from the Latin the *Rudimenta* of János (John) Telegdi.

In the 1970s, the revival of runic writing was started by the work of Sándor (Alexander) Forrai. He entrusted the continuation of his work to Gábor (Gabriel) Szakács, journalist and runic writing researcher, who organized runic writing competitions, meetings and workshops in the Carpathian Basin, whereby thousands of young people have been involved in the preservation and handing over of our ancestors' heritage. Following Transylvanian examples, he launched a movement of erecting signboards with runic characters at the borders of settlements. As a result this writing enjoys its second Renaissance. Some people use it to send "encoded" messages; the Szeklers of Transylvania carve it into their wooden entrance gates. In all cases, it is an important part of the Hungarian national heritage. B: 1136, 1175, 1068, 1177, 1231, 1251, 1336, 1789, 7456, 7617, T: 7617.→**Kájoni, János; Szamosközy, István; Telegdi, János; Sebestyén, Gyula; Forrai, Sándor; Alma-Ata, Runic Inscriptions; Rudimenta; Herdsmen's Runic Numerals; Szeklers; Szekler Gates; Szeklerland Runic Characters; Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure; Cerro Pelado Cave, Runic Inscriptions; Friedrich, Klára.**

**Hungarians, Early History of** – In the past 150 years, numerous theories have evolved about the ancient settlement place of the Magyars and of the origin of the ancestors of the Hungarians. Some linguists still cling to the Finno-Ugric hypothesis, which, in the 19th century, on the basis of comparative linguistics, placed the original homeland of the Magyars in the Ural Mountains. However, modern research does not support this theory. The most recent research has found that the former settlement place of the Magyars was preserved in ancient traditions and that, in the 6th century AD, these people lived in a well-organized tribal union in the foothills of the Caucasus Mountains. Prior to that, they lived in the Steppes of Central Asia, among the Scythians and Huns. (The Magyar Chronicles call the Magyars Scythians and Huns interchangeably in the above-mentioned two regions.)

The most famous Hungarian researchers, Sándor Körösi Csoma and Ármin Vámbéry discovered one of the centers of the Hungarians in the above territories. Körösi intended to search for them among the Jugars or Uighurs in the present-day Chinese territory of Xinjiang, which was at one time inhabited by Huns; but he did not succeed in reaching it. Following in their footsteps, many other researchers consider this the ancient homeland of the Magyars. Already in the 1940's, Sergej Tolstov, a Russian archeologist stated that the ancient home of the Magyars was in Choresm (today Kazakhstan) and he connected their ancestors to the Keltemira culture, which existed there in the 4th century BC. (Tolstov, 1947) Anthropologist, Tibor Tóth believed that the Magyars were related to the *Madjar* tribe that lived on the shores of the Aral Sea

The Andalusian historian Al-Bakri (1458-1490) in his *Book of Highways and of Kingdoms* stated that one area of settlement of the Magyars was Horasan. There are also facts, which indicate a connection farther away, in Central Asia, since the Magyars show strong similarities with the ancient Mongol state organization, language and folk poetry, although this research is not complete. János Fogarasi began his research of the Central

Asian region in the 19th century, and his work was continued by Bálint Gábor (Valentine Gabriel) Szentkatolnai, the founder of Mongol Studies in Hungary. A more recent line of research states that the ancestors of the Hungarians were the autochthonous people of the Carpathian Basin, who welcomed Árpád and his Magyars when they reclaimed their homeland (Cser-Darai).

From the above-mentioned facts, it can be established that the proto-Magyars, the Scythians, Sarmatians and Huns lived together in the Hun Empire in ancient times and these peoples ruled the Eurasian Steppes from the Yellow River to the Carpathian Mountains. The ancient name for the Magyars connects them to the Huns, for already they are mentioned as Hungarus, Hunugur, etc. from the 5th century on, and the name Ogur/Ugurs was used exclusively for the Magyars. From the research of Peter Király, we know that the western sources referred to the Magyars as Madjar/Muageris in the territory of the foothills of the Caucasus in the 6th century. (Helilov, Nyitrai, 2008) Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII (Constantinos Porphyrogenitos) became alarmed at the proximity of the Magyars, who must have been an unknown quantity to him, so he began to investigate their military strength and methods of fighting, their customs and their language, recording also the native names of the Magyar tribes. He stated that the ancient name of the Magyars was *Sabartoi asphaloi*, which according to a consensus of opinion meant the Sabirs, who were of Hun origin and ruled the foothills of the Caucasus Mountains, today's territory of Dagestan, in the 5th and 6th centuries. The Emperor collected all his findings about the Magyars in his famous work, *On the Administration of the Empire (De administrando imperio)*, with important details on their sojourn in Lebedia and Etelköz (*Between the Rivers*). In 948, the Emperor received two Magyar leaders, Bulcsu and Tormás, and acquired information about their customs and system of state administration. He described the Magyars as "astute, with hardy nature, lovers of pomp and prepared to defend their freedom to their last breath." From the Hungarian Chronicles we know that the ancestors of the Magyars lived by Lake Maeotis (Sea of Azov) in organized groups, an area to which they arrived from the Persian territory they called *Evilath*. The area of Maeotis was a marshy territory, east of the Sea of Azov, which extended over modern Kercs, and where the Byzantine sources place King Muageris in the middle of the 6th century. He was one of the leaders of the Hun Kingdom, whose brother was Gordas.

The Byzantine Emperor called the ancient homeland of the Magyars Levedia, from where they fled from the attacks of the "Pechenegs" and the territory into which the Kazars settled. Hungarian historians formerly identified Levedia with the Maeotis area, which is probably the modern territory of Dagestan, and was the land of the Sabirs. According to the newest historical and archeological findings, it appears probable that the Magyars arrived in the Carpathian Basin in several waves from 562 to 896. According to ancient Hungarian tradition, after the death of Attila, a part of the Huns remained in their old homeland and waited for their return.

The Székelys (Szeklers), who live in the eastern parts of the Carpathian Mountains, in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) have preserved this legend to this day. In the 1980's, on the basis of archeological finds in Hungary, Gyula László developed the theory of multiple settlements of Magyars (*Dual Settlement*), and with this he proved the relationship between the Avars and the Magyars. (According to the Byzantine Chronicles, the Avars were also Huns, most likely White Huns. Aradi, 2005) Gyula

László contends that the first Magyar ingress into the Carpathian Basin was when they joined the Avar remnants and lived together with them mainly after 860 AD. The second ingress was led by Prince Árpád, between 896 and 900 AD, when he crossed the Carpathian passes at the head of his Magyar people, estimated to have been 500,000, consisting of seven tribes and 108 clans.

According to the historical chronicles, the reason for the migration of the Magyars into the Carpathian Basin was overpopulation; therefore, before they started out, the seven tribes made a blood-covenant pledging brotherhood. This was also a custom among the Scythians, who would allow their blood to drip into a cup; the blood was subsequently mixed with wine and drunk by both participants. The first Prince of the Hungarians was Álmos, followed by his son, Great Prince Árpád, descendants of the Great Hun King, Attila. The election of a Prince took place in the same way as that of the Inner-Asian-related Hun tribes of Xianbei, where the leaders raised the chosen leader above their heads on a shield or a round disk. The Byzantine Emperor provided the names of the seven Magyar tribes: Nyék, Megyer, Kürt-Gyarmat, Keszi, Tarján and Jenő. Among these, Kürt and Nyék were also tribal names among the Bolgars; and the name Tarján was popular among the Inner Asian peoples in the form of Tarkan or Darkan.

The Magyar armies that united in *Etelköz* entered their new homeland at the end of the 9th century, to take back the land they had inherited from Attila (as per Anonymus). According to historical facts, together with the Magyars, came three Kabar tribes that were fleeing from Kazar rule. Along the way, more tribes placed themselves under the protection of the Magyars, as we can see from the Chronicle of Anonymus. According to historical chronicles and folklore, there was no opposition to the ingress of Árpád's people, which indicates that there was an indigenous people, Magyars and peoples related to them, living in the Carpathian Basin at that time. (These people were called people of bows and arrows, according to Hun terminology.) The Magyar armies first arrived in Transylvania (Erdély), where the Székelys (Szeklers) welcomed them, and then they continued their journey westward. By about 900, they occupied not only the land between the Danube and Tisza, but also the lands beyond the Danube (Transdanubia, a.k.a. Pannonia) and they extended their rule as far as the Vienna Basin. However, in the 11th century, they gave this up.

In the 10th century, the Magyars still lived a semi-nomadic, semi-agricultural life. There was private property; but the land was owned collectively by the various clans. Their religion was animistic; they honored the dead and the spirit of their ancestors; they believed in the magic powers of their tribal leaders and their priests, the *Táltos* (Shaman). Their runic script was a Hunnic or Turkic inheritance. The Principality of the Magyars was one of the strongest states in Europe, for they initiated campaigns annually in every direction of the compass. Historians today still call the 10th century Magyar campaigns „warring raids”, although the Magyars did not always deliberately attack the western principalities, but were asked to come to the aid of one or the other in a dispute (Ebelhardt, Thankmár, Henrik etc). In the last of these campaigns, the Magyar army of mounted archers from two of the seven tribes was virtually annihilated by the forces of Otto the Great in the Battle of Lechfeld in August 955.

The Magyars raided into Europe as far as today's Spain, and several times made Byzantium pay tribute to them. There are many stories about them in the foreign and also in the Hungarian chronicles, the most famous being the story of Botond. The Swiss, on

the other hand, recorded the campaign in Sankt Gallen, and it is clear that the Magyars were very friendly according to a monk who stayed behind.

The rulers of the Árpád Dynasty governed the territory from the area between the Danube and the Tisza Rivers and, in addition, the Gyula of Transylvania possessed great power; and also Bulcsu, who bore the title of *Horka* (judge). The reign of Prince Géza brought a great change in the lives of the Magyars. In 973 he established connections with the rulers of the Eastern Franks. In contrast to the Gyula of Transylvania, he did not follow Byzantine Christianity, but rather Western Christianity, although he did not wish to make this an exclusive faith. According to a famous saying of his, he felt he was a great enough a man to worship two gods. The strong propagation of the Christian religion is linked to the name of his son, István (Stephen), who ruled as the first King of Hungary from 1000 to 1038. Besides the spreading of Christianity, István established a strong central rule in the Carpathian Basin; and the lords who resisted him (Koppány, Gyula and Ajtony etc.) were defeated with the help of the Germans, and their lands confiscated. Thus a united rule was assured in the Carpathian Basin. (Obrusánszky)

The Magyars, just as the related peoples in the Carpathian Basin, had a well-developed material and spiritual culture; they even introduced several new technologies to the European peoples. Archeologists have found traces of developed metal-works; and it is also a well known fact that they used the most modern military techniques. The harness, stirrups and saddle were all innovations that the equestrian peoples brought into Europe. The riches of the Magyars were unparalleled in Europe of the Middle Ages. They exported the preservative of that time, salt, and they developed the gold and silver mines in northern Hungary and in Transylvania. The Magyars of Árpád, before they came into the Carpathian Basin, were already a civilized group, since they had developed a system of irrigation to improve on their methods of agriculture. The Cluny monks did not attempt to convert the Magyars by teaching them agriculture, as they did the rest of Europe. (Hóman, Bálint) The characteristic churches of the Magyars were the round churches, which can be found in large numbers only in the Caucasus, and the frescoes that remain in the churches show that the Magyars were also skilled in Christian artistic elements.

***Christian era.*** This started with the adoption of Christianity, which began with the invitation of Christian monks in 973 by Prince (Khagan) Géza (Geyza, ruled 972-997). He realized the importance of joining the just evolving Western European group of nations (Hungary finding itself wedged between the two major powers: the Holy Roman Empire and Byzantium) and he attached Hungary to the western form of Christianity. To consolidate this policy, Géza sent twelve of his leading men to attend the Europe-wide meeting of nations in Emperor Otto II.'s court at Quedlinburg (in Saxony) on 23 March, 973 (Csaba Csorba, 1997). The Christianization was completed by Géza's son, King István I (later St Stephen), the first king of Hungary who ruled from 997, and was King from 1001 to 1038). The Christian era marks the beginnings of the formation of a multi-ethnic nation in the Carpathian Basin with the addition of Cumans, Petchenegs, Slavs, Germans Saxons and some Turks.

The characteristic Hungarian culture is best expressed in their folklore (legends, fairytales) and in the customs of the peasantry (who are also the mainstay of the preservation of the Hungarian language), expressed in their way of dressing (costumes), fitting out their houses, method of constructing their garden gates, in their decorative

style (griffin and tendril ornamentation), goldsmith's craft, silver sabretache plates, ceramics, their folksongs, their musical instruments, their national dances, their agricultural implements and tools, the way they organize their wedding ceremonies and feasts, their funeral and burial customs, the grave head-markers carved from wood. The basis of their social organization was the family and the clan (*nem*). Politically, the Hungarians were divided into tribes, with a tribal head (leader or prince, in old Hungarian "hadnagy"). The army was split up into regiments, companies (squadrons) and corps. It is possible to differentiate the following ethnographic regions in Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin, together with their various Hungarian dialects (after the ethnographer Károly Visky): (I) Transdanubia (including such characteristic areas as Csallóköz, Felsőörség, Sárköz, Somogy, Göcsej, Hetés and Ormányság). (II) Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now in Slovakia, including the Matyó, Palóc, Cserhát and Szilágyság). (III) The Great Hungarian Plain, including the Jazygs, Cumanians, Hajdús, areas such as Nyírség, Bodrog Interfluve, Rét and Szamos Interstice. (IV) Transylvania, including the Kalotaszeg, Mezőség and Torockó areas and the Szekler (*Székely*) and Csángó areas (the latter also east of the Carpathians).

**Population.** From Prince (Khagan) Árpád's nation of an estimated 250,000 to 500,000 Magyars, when they entered the Carpathian Basin in 896, their number grew to 4.5 million under the rule of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) in the 15th century, about equal to the population of Great Britain at that time. In 1910, the historic Kingdom of Hungary, taking up the whole Carpathian Basin, had a population of 20,886, 487, out of which the total number of Hungarians were nearly 13 million (1930 estimate). In 1920 there were 9,318, 456 in the newly truncated Hungary. This figure declined to 8,001,112 by 1930 because of emigration, whereas in the lost territories (2/3 of the Historic Kingdom), now parts of the newly created "successor states", there were 3,388,000 Hungarians: in Romania 1,800,000, in Czechoslovakia 970,000, in Yugoslavia 580,000, in Austria 55,000. After regaining some of the lost lands of the Hungarian Crown, as a result of the First Vienna Award of 1938, and the Second Vienna Award of 1940, the population of Hungary increased to 14,679,573 in 1941. In more recent times (1985) the population of Hungary has actually decreased (with an annual growth rate of -0.1%): 10,644,000 of which the Magyars amounted to 92% of the total. On 1 January 2000 the population statistics revealed a considerable decrease to 10,043,000 (Hungary Factbook 2000). – B: 7456, 1309, 1923, T: 7456, 7690.→**Most of the names have their own entry; Hungary, History of; Hungarians (Magyars), Ethnogenesis of.**

**Hungarians' Ethnic Names** – Names of ethnic groups may be divided into two categories: (1) the ethnic name that they apply to themselves, and (2), the ethnic names given to them by other ethnic groups. The sudden appearance of the Hungarians (Magyars) in Europe in the 9th century and the lack of reliable information and knowledge about their origin resulted in a variety of names given to them by authors writing in Greek, Arab, Latin, Slavic and other languages, in addition to the ethnic name applied to them by themselves.

In 457 AD, the Magyars were called Onogur, by Byzantine writer and traveler, Priskos Rhetor, and also by Agathias. In 558 AD, Theophylaktos Simokkatta called them Umgroi, Unniguroi; while around 550, Jordanes referred to them as Hunuguri. In 842, Georgios Monachos, and Leon Grammatikos knew them as Turkoi, Unnoi and Ungroi.



Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII (Konstantinos Porphyrogenitos) mentioned them as *Turkoi* or as *Sabartoi asphaloi* in 950 AD.

(1) Turk (subsequently *türkü*) is the appellation given to the Magyars in the 6th century by Agathias, Maurikios, Theophanes Bizantios and Menandros; in the 10th century, by Byzantine Emperor Leo VI (the Wise), by Arethas, and by Konstantinos Porphyrogenitos; also by some Arab sources in the 11th century, such as Ibn Hayyan and al-Bakri. All this shows that, in Europe, the Magyars were considered to be Turkic people.

(2) Onogur (“ten horses, i.e. ten tribes”) is the origin of the ethnic appellations Onogur, Ungri, Ungar, Hungri, and Hungarus. The Catalan friar, Paulus Orosius, as early as 417 AD, writes in his work thus: “Pannonia is a country in Europe which has been occupied recently by the Huns, who themselves refer to their land as Hungaria”. In Sankt Gallen (731-736), the Magyars’ name appears in the form Ungarus; in Lipting (761) as Hungar(us); and in Wiesenburg (797-809) as Hungarus, Hungarorum. In the 862, *Annales Bertiniani* the name Ungri appears.

(3) The *Madjar* ethnic name was used by Ibn Rusta around 930 and by Gardizi in 1050-1053. The Turkic Khazars also applied the ethnic name Madjar to the Magyars (Hungarians).

(4) Magyar: ethnic appellation referring to themselves in their own sources which appears in the 6th century as Muageris, who was a Hunnic king in the settlement called Madjar (Madzsar) in Crimea (in today’s Dagestan). A number of authors equate Magyar with the name of the Megyer tribe.

(5) Scythian is the ethnic name for the Magyars used by Byzantine sources, but European authors also use Scythian for Huns, Avars, Bulgars, Petchenegs, Uzes, Cumanians, and even the Mongols themselves. The Hungarian version of Scythian, *Szittyá*, first appeared in a decree of King András (Andrew, 1060), referring to the ancient Scythian faith of the Magyars (*see* Obrusánszky).

(6) Hun is the ethnic name for the Magyars in the Byzantine sources from the 10th century on.

(7) Avar is the name belonging to several Central Asian peoples in addition to the Magyars. A good example is what Byzantine Emperor Leo VI (the Wise) writes: “The Scythians, that is the Avars...”

There are differing theories about the position of the ancestral home of the Magyars, where they were fused into a homogeneous ethnic group from diverse component parts: some place it in Central Asia, some in Levedia, on the shore of Lake Maeotis (the Sea of Azov, in present-day Ukraine), some place it north of the Caucasus Mountains, which is called *Dentumogeria*; but new scientific research shows close genetic connections between the *Magijars* of Kazakhstan and the Magyars in the Carpathian Basin. The royal notary of King Béla III, Anonymus, calls the Magyars *Hetumoger* (*Hétmagyar*: people of seven tribes). – B: 1328, 7456, T: 7456, 7690. → **Anonymus**.

**Hungarians, Ethnogenesis of** – The oldest facts about the origins of the Magyars can be found in the historical chronicles written for the Hungarian kings (the Chronicle of Simon Kézai, the Illuminated Chronicle, the Chronicle of Thuróczy etc.). Besides these, it is important for researchers to pay attention to the work of Anonymus, entitled: *Gesta Hungarorum*, which relates the events of the arrival of Prince Árpád and the Magyar

tribes in the Carpathian Basin, and the division of the state. The works of the Archbishop of Esztergom, Miklós Oláh, in the 16th century, can be counted as a creditable source (*Hungaria, Athila*). Furthermore, the collection of legal customs by Supreme Justice István Werbőczy, in a book entitled: *Hármaskönyv (Tripartitum)* was one of the most influential works of the Hungarian aristocracy, right up until the Reform Age. All of these sources connect the origin of the Magyars with the Scythians. It is important to note that they all state that the Magyars came from Scythia, that is, that they originated from the land of the Scythians, but their leaders were the descendants of the Hun King, Attila. Álmos and his son, Árpád, were the descendants of Csaba (Irník), the third son of the great Hun King. In other words, there are not two lines of descent, the Scythian and the Hun, but the sources state that the Scythian element is basic in the Hungarian people and added to that is an important Hun element.

The historical chronicles consider the ancient father of the Magyars to be Nimrud, who, after the tumbling of the Tower of Babel, went to the Persian province of Evliath (in the Iranian part of Azerbaijan). The Great Hunter had several sons; but two were his true descendants, Hunor and Magor. These young men did not remain at the home of their father, but during a hunt, in which they pursued a Wondrous Stag, they arrived in the moors of Lake Maeotis (Sea of Azov), married the daughters of king Belar, and settled there.

Anonymus wrote about a homeland, similar to that in Kézai's Chronicle, and he called the territory where the Magyars were living in the Maeotis region, *Dentumoger* (meaning seven Magyars). Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII (Constantinos Porphyrogenitos, 913-959) called this territory Levédia. According to the chronicles, the Magyars multiplied in this land and, when it became overpopulated, they searched for a new homeland. Their ultimate goal was to find and repossess the lands of King Attila, because they had learned from their ancestors that the Carpathian Basin was at one time Hun territory. The majority of the people they found in the Carpathian Basin accepted the Magyars and, in this way, they took back their ancient land almost without a struggle. The research into the origins of the Magyars began early in the 13th century, when the Dominican brothers first heard from the Cumanians, living in Moldavia, about the Magyars that had remained in the East. Many of them set out in search of the Magyars; and two monks, Otto and Julianus, actually met them. On the basis of today's research, it can be assumed that the Magyars lived not only in the Caucasus, but small groups of them traveled with the Bulgars to Bulgaria in the Volga region, where Julianus met them.

Later, in the court of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), there lived historians who seriously studied the antique sources; and from them they deduced that there were two Scythian peoples: the Asian and European Scythians. From the Middle Ages until today, Hungarians have been traveling to the East to research the origins of the Magyars. With the aid of the various branches of science, the following facts have come to light. Archeologists have discovered that the horse-burials of the Magyars have their counterpart as far east as the surroundings of Beijing (Peking) in China. (Érdy, 2001) The Hungarian art of embroidery can be traced back to Inner Asia, to the Altai Mountains, where there are amazing similarities. (Érdy) The folk poetry of the Magyars can be traced to the Yellow River. There is a close connection linguistically between the Hungarians, the Asian Turks and the Mongols, which might indicate that the ancestors of

the Magyars came from that part of the world, although their tribal union did not take place until they reached the West.

The ethnic (racial) difference between the Finns and the Hungarians was well demonstrated in the 1980s by a Japanese biologist, Dr. Hideo Matsumoto of the Osaka Institute, who specialized in blood group differentiation and carried out research in this field. On basis of representative blood samples from various parts of Hungary obtained from the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, his results showed that the ethnically Turkic Hungarian people, though speaking a Finno-Ugrian language with later Turkic admixture, show no relation to the Finn people, who racially are more related to the Baltic and Scandinavian peoples, even though speaking also a Finno-Ugrian language; therefore, Professor Matsumoto has concluded that there is no racial relationship between the Finns and the Hungarians.

While there is no reliable information for the evolution of Hungarian ethnogenesis in the period between 500 BC and 500 AD, for the development after 500 AD there are sufficient data. For example, for the history of the Huns and Avars, there is the so-called “dual conquest” theory of the Carpathian Basin: settlement of the Magyars there at two different times. According to the working hypothesis of Professor Gyula László: first they moved into the Carpathian Basin after 670 AD as the “Griffin-Tendril people”, while the Avar Empire was dominant there between 568 and 803. The second entry during 896-900 was under the leadership of Khagan (Prince) Árpád, when the bulk of the Magyars moved into the Carpathian Basin, absorbing the remaining Avar population. During the subsequent centuries the Magyar population became reinforced by some ethnic fragments, like the Cumans and Petchenegs, and in more recent centuries assimilating Turkic, Slavic and Germanic vocabulary and racial characteristics.

The Hungarian population, when they entered the Carpathian Basin during the years 896-900, was estimated to be 500,000 at the most – although there emerged contrary opinions of late, this number considered to be too high. In the 15th century their population grew to 4.5 million during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458 – 1490), about the same as the population of Great Britain at that time. Then followed centuries of devastation caused by the 150 years of Ottoman Turkish occupation, from which the population only started to recover in the early part of the 19th century. The census of 1910 in the historic Kingdom of Hungary, covering the entire Carpathian Basin, had a population of 20,886,487, of which nearly 13 million were Magyars. In 1920, the population of truncated Hungary was 9,318,456 and this figure shrank to 8,001,112 by 1930, mainly due to emigration. In the lost territories (2/3 of the historic Kingdom of Hungary), now parts of the “successor states”, there were altogether 3,405,000 ethnic Hungarians: 1,800,000 in Romania, 970,000 in Czechoslovakia, 580,000 in Yugoslavia and 55,000 in Austria. With the recovery of some of the lost territories as a result of the First Vienna Award of 1938 and the Second Vienna Award of 1940, the population of Hungary increased to 14,679,573 in 1941.

In more recent times (1985) the population of Hungary developed a negative annual growth rate of –0.1% of the total 10,644,000 the Magyars amounted to 92% of the population. At the turn of the millennium, the number of Hungarians is as follows:

(1) Estimates in the separated territories (detached in 1920 and again in 1947): in the Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*, now Croatia, Slovenia and Serbia) 380,000; in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now part of Romania) 2,000,000; in the Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*,

now Slovakia) 600,000; in Sub-Carpathia (*Ruthenia*, now part of the Ukraine) 183,000, in Western Hungary (Burgenland, Austria) 5,000. In total: 3,168,000.

(2) The number of Hungarians in the Western European countries, in the Americas and in the Trans-Oceanic countries is: Argentina 40,000; Australia/New Zealand 50,000; Austria 39,000; Belgium 14,000; Brazil 70,000; Canada 270,000; Denmark 2,000; France 15,000; Germany 50,000; Great Britain 15,000; Holland 10,000; Italy 10,000; Israel 200,000; Norway 5,000; Sweden 20,000; Switzerland 15,000; United States of America 1,540,000; the smaller countries of South America 5,000; other countries in Europe 10,000. In diaspora the total is 2,350,000.

(3) Based on the 2001 census and on cautious estimates, in 2003 the number of Hungarians is as follows: in Hungary 10,152,000; in the separated territories 3,168,000; in the diaspora 2,350,000; in total 15,670,000. Hungarians were living on the globe at the beginning of the 21st century. – B: 7456, 3240, 1104, 1309, 1068, 1079, 1923, T: 7456, 7690.→**Dispersed Hungarians; Avars; Huns; Double Conquest (of the Carpathian Basin); László, Gyula; Hungarians' Ethnic Names; Freedom Fights; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Hungarians in Kazakhstan**→**Kazakhstan, Hungarians in.**

**Hungarians, in the Netherlands** →**Netherlands, Hungarians in.**

**Hungarians, number of**→**Hungarians (Magyars) Ethnogenesis of (1,2,3).**

**Hungarian Socialist Party**→**Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Hungarian Soviet Republic**→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Hungarian Studies Association of Canada** – An academic organization created in 1984 to promote cultural and educational activities and research related to Hungarian studies, to stimulate public awareness of Hungarian culture, history and current affairs, with an emphasis on the Canadian context; to sponsor and support publications, conferences and meetings of scholarly and general interest, to maintain contact with academic and community groups having complementary interests. The yearly meeting of the Association coincides with the annual Congress of the Social Sciences and Humanities held at different Canadian universities. It has a quarterly newsletter for the membership. The Lectures and Papers in Hungarian Studies and the Hungarian Studies Review are regular publications of the Association. While the first one deals with conference papers, the Review is an interdisciplinary journal devoted to the publication of articles and book reviews relating to Hungary and Hungarians. Since its introduction in 1974, the review has been a forum for the scholarly discussion of issues in Hungarian history, politics and cultural affairs. – B: 3240, T: 3240.→**Galántha, Judit; Bisztray, György; Dreiszger, Nándor F.**

**Hungarian Tádé** (Thadaeus Ungarus) (12th century) – One of the most ancient book copiers in Hungary. He finished copying one of Ptolemaious Pheludensis' book in 1175. – B:1078, T: 3240.

**Hungarian Truth and Life Party**→**Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Hungarian Voice of Canada** – A daily Hungarian language broadcast on shortwave. Set up by the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation's International Service, later called Radio

Canada International. It began broadcasting in the wake of the Hungarian Uprising and Revolution on 12 November 1956. Within weeks a full-fledged Hungarian Service was inaugurated with its own 15 minute daily broadcast, increased to 30 minutes in the fall of 1976, which lasted until 1991, when it was terminated. The daily line-ups were about political happenings, people's lives, struggle, sorrow and happiness, as integral part of the political, cultural and religious fabric of Canada. When it was already 30 minutes long, the program was divided into three blocks, 10 minutes each, covering political events and magazine type items. Also sports-related news and reports were regularly broadcast in Hungarian, and bilingual interviews with Canadian artists, musicians and politicians. The program always featured some music as well. All major events, such as Canada's centennial year festivities, Expo 67, the 1976 Olympic Games in Montreal, or the Commonwealth games in Winnipeg and Edmonton and the first cross-country visit to Canada by Pope John-Paul II were fully covered. Cardinal Mindszenty's visit to Canada was also reported in detail. Some of the production of RCI's Hungarian Service were deposited in Hungarian, French and Canadian archives. It gave assistance and documentation to visiting Hungarian artists, journalists, radio and TV producers and regularly contributed information and live programs to the CBC. The end of communism in 1989 led to the dismantling of the Hungarian Voice of Canada after 35 years. – B: 3240; T: 3240.→**Galantha, Judit.**

**Hungarian Weapons** – In his work “Taktika”, Leo VI (the Wise, 886-912) Byzantine Emperor mentions amongst the weapons of the Magyars (Hungarians) the bow, the pike and the sword. On basis of archeological finds we know that to these must also be added the hatchet and the axe. The oldest amongst them is the bow: in the Eurasian mounted communities it was the primary weapon throughout human history; its construction needed great skill and its use needed great proficiency. The lightweight pike was already used by the Avars, while the Hungarian light cavalry was still using it beyond the 15th century. The sword of the Magyars of the Carpathian Conquest times was a lightweight, curved cavalry sword. The Onogurs were using both the straight double-edged sword and the short sword called *tusa*. Protective hand-guards for the sword-hilts appeared from the end of the 17th century: these especially characterize the Hussar swords of the period between the *Kuruc* insurrection (led by Prince Rákóczi II) and the War of Independence of 1848-1849; the use of this type of sword spread to Western Europe almost simultaneously. The hatchet and the axe were used by the Magyars from the earliest times; then from the 16 century the hatchet and the small, long-helved axe (*fokos*) came into use. The mace (“war hammer”) goes back in its use to earlier times than the second half of the 10th century and it was not only a weapon, but also an emblem for the army commander. The shield of the early Hungarians was also used only by dignitaries. – B: 0883, 1020, 1078, T: 7456.→**Mace; Pike; Bow, the Composite; Sword; Avars.**

**Hungarian-Yugoslav Eternal Friendship Treaty** – This was a result of Hungary's attempt to attain cooperation with Yugoslavia in 1940, in order to counteract the increasing pre-war German pressure. Prime Minister Count Pál (Paul) Teleki envisaged the two countries, joined later on by Poland, forming a neutral bloc in Central Europe and thus sparing these countries from the horrors of war. On 12 December 1940, in Belgrade, Hungary and Yugoslavia signed an “Eternal Friendship Treaty”, which was not ratified by Yugoslavia. On March 25 1941, Yugoslavia joined the German-Italian-Japan Tripartite Agreement. Two days later, a coup d'état, led by Air Force General Simonic,

replaced the pro-German Yugoslav government with a pro-English government, which withdrew from the ratified Tripartite Pact and nullified the never ratified Hungarian-Yugoslav Agreement. On April 1 1941, the meeting of the Supreme National Defense Council accepted the recommendation of Prime Minister Count Pál (Paul) Teleki that Hungary would move if Yugoslavia were to fall apart as a state, if the Hungarian minority in Yugoslavia were in danger and if, in consequence to the German attack, the areas populated by Hungarians were to become a “no-man’s land”. On April 8, Germany attacked Yugoslavia, which dissolved, with Croatia becoming an independent state again. Hungary joined in the maneuver and repossessed the Bácska (Backa) area, the Baranya Triangle, and the Mura River region. With it, half a million ethnic Hungarians were reunited with their mother-county, torn from it by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. However, the Paris Peace Treaty forced them back again under Yugoslav rule, in 1947. – B: 1134, 1288, 1020, T: 7665. → **Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Hungarica** – Collective name for all literary or pictorial mementoes of Hungarian subjects published in Hungarian or in a foreign language. They can be in the form of a manuscript, printed matter (book, newspaper, periodical, pamphlet, program, advertisement) map, music score, record, photograph or film. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7669.

**Hungarica Monumenta** – A series of volumes of Hungarian historical sources translated and published in Hungarian by the Hungarian Helicon Society (Helikon). They include János Turóczi’s Hungarian Chronicle (1957), Bonfini’s King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1959), Márk Kálti’s Illuminated Chronicle (1959), the Chronicle of János Küküllei and the Nameless Minorite (1960), György Szerémi’s Decay of Hungary (1961), Miklós Istvánffy’s Of the History of Hungarians (1962), István Szamosközy’s Transylvanian History (1963). – B: 1150, 1020, T: 3240, 7665. → **Turóczi, János; Decade of Mourning; Galley Slavery; Szamosközy, István; Bonfini, Antonio; Kálti, Márk; Istvánffy, Miklós; Szerémi, György.**

**Hungarology** (Hungaristics, Science of Hungarian studies) – The appellation for a combination of disciplines dealing with Hungarian language, history of literature, fine arts, music, culture, civilization and history on an international level. The term was created by Róbert Gragger around 1920 when, outside Hungary, he filled the first chair in this field, lecturing on Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Berlin, from 1917; he was also the first Director of the Hungarian Institute and the Collegium Hungaricum there. In a narrower sense, he used it only outside Hungary, but in a wider sense also for Hungary itself. In the development of the concept of Hungarology, the eminent anthropologist, Lajos (Louis) Bartucz, and the literary historian, Sándor (Alexander) Eckhardt, played a significant role. The eminent writer, László (Ladislav) Németh, defined it, not so much as an academic system, but rather as an individual sense of history of ideas, studying the characteristic aspects of Hungarian culture, combined with a European orientation. The university lectures by Zolt Beöthy and Frigyes (Frederick) Riedl had an initiating influence on the clarification of the basic ideas. A journal entitled: *Hungarologia*, was launched in 1935, edited by Gyula (Julius) Ortutay. Hungarology regards the component disciplines, not as separate, isolated studies, but brings them together into a conceptual and intellectual whole, incorporating the results of the Hungarian character and the effect of the Hungarian landscape. After World War II, the Communist regime, under Soviet military occupation, rejected Hungarology as a form

of study for three decades; but, in the 1990s, the need for such a combination of disciplines became apparent, its exact definition being dependent on the penchant of a particular scholar, active in a particular research institute. Such institutes were set up, e.g. at the University of Budapest, under the title of Institute of Hungarian Studies in 1939; Transylvanian Science Institute at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj Napoca, Romania) in 1940, when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award; also the Institute of Hungarology, established at Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia) in 1969. An International Hungarian Philological Society was established in 1977. – B: 1068, 1961, 7456, T: 7456.→**Eckhardt, Sándor; Németh, László; Beöthy Zsolt; Ortutay, Gyula; Riedl, Frigyes.**

**Hungarus** – According to Anonymus, the 13th century Chronicler, this name is derived from the fort (*vár*) of Hung (Ung) i.e. Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine), where the seven Hungarian tribal leaders rested for a while after they had entered the Carpathian Basin in 895, for which they were named the Hungvárian leaders, i.e. Hungvárius. However, this name was known in the 6th century: the Hungars were mentioned by Jordanes and the name Onogur appears in the works of Priscos Rhetor in the 5th century. The Byzantine authors also used this name in the 9th century. The western writers called the Magyars Avars; but Regino used the Ungri name from which the name(s) Ungria, Ungaria, Hungaria were derived. Other sources derive the name of Hungaria from the related and once mighty Huns. In the 9-10th centuries, Magyars raided Western Europe and westerners wrongly believed that the dreaded Huns had returned, and so they called the Magyars Hungarians. – B: 0942, 1078, 1020, T: 7103.→Hungaria; Hungarians' Ethnic Names.→**Anonymus.**

**Hungary, History of** – Hungary, as an administratively organized state along western European lines has been in existence since Reigning Prince (Khagan) Géza decided to join the western, Christian states of Europe, at the time of the meeting of Christian European nations at Quedlinburg in 973 A.D. to which he sent an embassy of twelve leading men. The Hungarian State became fully established by his son, István I (St Stephen), who became the first King of Hungary.

#### ***The Árpád Dynasty (1000-1301)***

King István I (St Stephen, 1001-1038). His earlier heathen name was Vajk, and he ruled from 997, after his father's death, first as a reigning prince. He became King in 1000, when Pope Sylvester II sent him a crown. In Esztergom, at the new seat of power established by his father, he had himself crowned with it as King of Hungary, according to tradition, on Christmas Day, 1000, at the age of about 26. Late in 996, he married Princess Gisella of Bavaria (probably betrothed to him on his father's, Géza's wishes). He, the great-great-grandson of Reigning Prince Árpád, was facing a difficult and dangerous situation initially, because according to ancestral Hungarian custom for succession, the tribal elder should have taken over the power on Géza's death, not Géza's son. He was Koppány, probably his uncle. In 998, from Somogyvár, south of Lake Balaton, Koppány proceeded with a considerable force that he had mustered up for himself, and near Veszprém, north of the Lake, he attacked King István's forces, which were supplemented with some armored Bavarian knights. István won the battle and Koppány fell on the battlefield. István had his body cut up into four parts and each part

was sent to a major town of the realm (Esztergom, Veszprém, Győr, and Prince Gyula's center in Transylvania) as a deterrent to any possible rivals for the leadership. In 1002, István's Christian uncle, Gyula of Transylvania, rose up against him but he was crushed. Finally, Ajtony (Ochtum) had to be dealt with. As Prince of the area between the Maros River and the Lower Danube, he tried to block the supply of salt shipped down the River Maros toward the center of the Kingdom. István sent one of his military leaders, Csanád, against him and at Oroszlámos (now Banatska-Arandelovo in Serbia), Ajtony was also defeated and killed. After this, István already had so much power in his hands that he became the undisputed ruler of Hungary.

He went about establishing a fully Christian monarchy, based on the Carolingian model. By his own decisions, he passed laws for his subjects, listening only to the opinions of his Royal Council, consisting of leading secular and lay officials. His laws seriously punished stealing, perjury and violence. Of great significance was his law introducing private property, because this led to the breaking up of the clans living on commonly owned land. István accumulated enormous royal properties (*patrimonium*), also on the Franconian pattern. These large estates were subdivided into smaller units and, for each of these, he established one *földvár*, or earth-fortress, which became the center of the administrative counties (*megye*, pl. *megyék*) of his realm, about 45 of them at the time, and each of them under a royal official, an *Ispán*, or *Várispán* (fortress-governor, head official of a county), later becoming *fő-* (head) *Ispán*, also representing the King's authority in the county, administering its unfree population, as well as collecting the taxes for the national revenue (both central and local). All the royal officials were appointed by István, because the nobles could not be trusted. He appropriated two-thirds of all the lands belonging to the clans, which became the estates of the Royal Crown; the people living in these estates became the servants of the castles. The *Nádorispán* headed these large royal estates. István had silver coins minted along the lines of western currencies. From his codified laws, two books are preserved. With equally great energy, he worked on the enormous and important task of Christianizing his people, including all his subjects. He invited a great number of missionaries, mainly Benedictine monks, from the West. In his laws, he made it obligatory for every group of 10 villages to erect a church and provide for its upkeep. Strict laws provided for Sunday as a free day from work, keeping the fasts and ensuring regular churchgoing. He made every seventh day a market day (*Vásárnap*), which later became the Hungarian word *Vasárnap*, meaning Sunday. The pope empowered him to organize the Christian Hungarian church with two archbishoprics, ten bishoprics and some abbeys; these were given rich endowments and privileges. The Abbey of Pannonhalma became the chief religious center in Hungary. István corresponded with Abbot Odilo of the famous French Benedictine Monastery in Cluny, France, to ask him for relics for churches in Hungary. István was also successful in his external politics. He curbed the expansion by the Polish Prince Boleslav Chabry into the northwestern part of the northern Hungary area (mainly in County Trencsén; now Trencin in Slovakia), soon forcing the Polish prince out from this area altogether. In face of the aspiration by Emperor Konrad to reduce Hungary to feudal vassalage, István strongly defended the independence of the young Hungarian State. He defeated Konrad's invading army and forced him to forgo the area between the Lajta and Fischa Rivers. He hoped, that his only son and successor, Imre (Emeric) would continue his reforming, state-administrative work. He (or his Abbot Gerhard) wrote the



famous *Intelmek* (Book of Exhortations) to his son. However, Crown-Prince Imre was killed under suspicious circumstances, on 2 September 1031, at an age unknown. István had to face a serious successor problem as a result. The next in line for the throne, Vászoly (Vazul), could not be trusted because of his attachment to heathen beliefs. Therefore István decided to appoint Péter Orseolo of Venice (1010-1046 or 1059), his nephew, as his successor. When Vászoly's followers wanted to kill him, he had Vászoly blinded, thus making him unsuitable to reign. Vászoly three sons, András (Andrew), Béla and Levente escaped, and lived in Kiev. St István died in Esztergom on 20 August 1038, and he was buried in the Basilica, founded by him in Székesfehérvár, southwest of Buda. Pope Gregory VII canonized him, together with his son Imre, in 1083. His miraculously preserved (mummified) right hand is in the St István (Stephen) Basilica, Budapest, kept as a national relic. The St István Basilica in Budapest is named after him, and an equestrian statue of him can be seen on the Buda Hill. St István is regarded as the Founder and Apostle of Hungary. The realm, including the ancillary lands he built up during his long reign, was named after him as the "Lands of the Crown of St István".

*The first period of internal struggles for power* followed. The disorders, caused by these royal disputes after St István's death, did much harm to Hungary, lasting nearly 40 years and costing even its independence. Later, several more periods of disputes and weak rulers followed. St István's designated successor, Péter Orseolo (ruled 1038-1041 and 1044-1046), followed his predecessor's policies, but his foreign origin and court worked against him: court revolution broke out, led by the Palatine Sámuel, Aba István's brother-in-law of Khabar extraction. Péter was expelled in 1041. He fled to Emperor Henry III. The "national" King Sámuel Aba was on the throne barely 3 years when, in 1044, Péter returned helped by Henry III.'s army, defeating Sámuel Aba at Ménfő, and then murdering him. In 1045, at Székesfehérvár, Péter swore allegiance to the Emperor and rendered homage to him, becoming his vassal, thus sacrificing Hungary's independence. The populace turned against him and another rebellion broke out, led by Vata in 1046, and now Peter was killed, together with his German knights and priests. The insurgents recalled the Princes András and Béla of the House of Árpád from exile in Poland. King András I (Endre, Andrew, one of Vazul's sons), reigned from 1047 to 1060, reestablished King István's (St Stephen) Christian rule and policies; but he had conflicts with the Emperor as well as his brother Béla, who was to succeed him on the throne. With Polish help, Béla defeated András, who was injured while fleeing from him and died at Zirc. King Béla I (1061-1063) tried to continue the policy of independence from the Holy Roman Empire; but died, while preparing a military campaign against Henry IV. Then more conflicts broke out between Béla's sons, Géza and László; the birth of András's son Salamon, further complicated the conflict. King Salamon, the son of King András I, reigned (1063-1074) with the help of the two princes, Géza and László, the sons of Béla I. He successfully fought the Cumanians (*Kunok*), who were annihilated at Cserhalom (Kerléshegy) in 1068. With the two princes, he also defeated the Greeks (Byzantium) in 1071, pursuing them across the Danube and Belgrade, as far south as Nis, in the following year. However, the cooperation between Salamon and the two princes ended, when the latter opposed Salamon, decisively defeating him in 1074. Salamon recognized László (Ladislás) as King of Hungary, although Salamon allied with the Petchenegs (Besenyők), attacked Hungary, already ruled by László at the time. László defeated the Petchenegs and Salamon was probably killed during this battle in 1087.

**King László I (St Ladislas) (1077-1095).** Under him the dynastic jealousies ceased. In 1091, he successfully added Croatia and Slavonia to the Hungarian Crown. He defeated the Cumanians several times. The ensuing period of peace allowed Hungary to fully extend its frontiers to the crest of the Carpathian Mountains in the north and also to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The Magyar population increasingly moved into the northern areas and the Transylvanian valleys, extending its ethnic borders within the Carpathian Basin. King László's sister, Ilona was married to the King of Croatia. After his death, in difficult times, King László, the closest living relative of the Croatian ruling dynasty, has proclaimed his claim to the Croatian throne, and Ilona has declared support for him. In 1091, Hungarian troops entered Croatia, and it was incorporated into Hungary for 800 years. The further development of the western Christian Church was King László's achievement. He founded a Bishopric in Zágráb (now Zagreb in Croatia) and built a cathedral in Nagyvárad (now Oradea in Romania) in the east. It was also St. László, who paved the way for the canonization of St. István and St. Imre. At the Council of Szabolcs (10 km northeast of Tokaj), he enacted stringent laws for raising ecclesiastical living standards in the Church and in religious life generally. With his bravery, nobleness, chivalry and strong faith he lived as the ideal king in the soul of the Hungarian people. Legends developed around his character and he was canonized by Pope Celestine III. He was one of the greatest kings of Hungary.

**King Kálmán (Coloman) 'the Booklover' or 'Beauclerc' (1095-1116),** elder son of King Géza I, was known for his love of science. King László I (St Ladislas) chose him as his successor. So the peaceful consolidation of the new state, the Kingdom of Hungary, could continue, as it had begun under King István I (St Stephen), interrupted by the era of internecine royal disputes and now resumed under his Kálmán's predecessor, King László I. He showed wise statesmanship in respecting the municipal self-government of certain towns, which was originally granted by King István I. As a lawgiver, King Kálmán relaxed the severe laws introduced by King László I. With one famous statement in his codified law-book, he stood alone in contemporary Europe: *De strigis quae non sunt nulla quaestio fiat.* (Let there be no question of witches, who do not exist). He was an enlightened ruler and showed his abilities in external politics as well, by successfully annexing the Dalmatian towns in 1105, and extending the Kingdom of Hungary to the Adriatic Sea. He was also capable of cruelty, like all medieval rulers of Europe. To ensure that his own son, István, would follow him on the throne, he had his younger brother Álmos and his infant son Béla blinded, because Álmos was aspiring for the throne with his constant rebelliousness. He tried to preserve the peace of his realm against the undisciplined advance guard of the Crusaders (of the First Crusade), passing through Hungary, but he received cordially the orderly forces of Gottfried de Bouillon and even assisted him.

*A second period of internal struggles for power, extension of the hegemony over the Dalmatian coast.* István II (Stephen, 1116-1131) soon launched a war against Venice in 1117, but with little lasting success. Moreover, his struggles along the western frontier of the realm against the Bohemians and the Austrian principalities, did not achieve anything, and his intervention in the disputes of the Russian princes did not lead anywhere. Defeating his domestic adversaries, who were contemplating toppling him, he found the young Prince Béla in hiding and named him heir to the throne, also acquiring a wife for him, the Serbian Ilona (Helena).

**King Béla II (the Blind) (1131-1141)**, through his wife and father-in-law, Uros, the Serbian grand Zhupan, he added a province south of the Sava River to his kingdom. Hence he was named also the King of Rama. Boris, the son of Kálmán's fallen second wife, Euphemia, disturbed the kingdom's peace, whereupon Béla the Blind convoked a meeting at Arad in 1132, and had sixty eight barons, suspected of siding with Boris, cut down. Significant social and economic changes were occurring at this time, which included the disappearance of the clan system; dissatisfaction growing in the new leading classes, (*Ispáns* and other officials), leading to their drive to acquire landed estates, controlled by them only; the privileged position of the serfs (compared to servants), who could still serve as auxiliary troops, supporting an independent kingship and opposing foreign feudal vassalage. The minting of coins, since St István's times, was so successful that they were counterfeited in a number of European countries. In addition to the use of coins, the standard value was represented also by horses and cattle.

**King Géza II (1141-1161)** ruled unchallenged by other claimants to the throne. He was the son of Béla the Blind. It was during his reign that on his invitation, Saxons (*szászok*) settled in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and the Second Crusade marched through Hungary. In 1146, he defeated the Austrian Prince Jasomirgott. He intervened with military force, in the interest of his relatives in Russia, as well as in Byzantium against Emperor Manuel, who maintained that "according to the law, the succession should go to the deceased king's brothers", ruling briefly as "anti-kings":

**King László II (Ladislás) (1162-1163) and King István IV (Stephen) (1163-1165)**. They were defeated by István III (Stephen, 1162-1172), whereupon Manuel offered peace with the condition to send his brother to Constantinople, where he would arrange a marriage between his daughter and Béla, who would be his successor.

**King Béla III (1173-1196)**, István III's brother. During his reign, there were no rivals to the throne. He conducted a campaign into the Balkans and, for a while, occupied the Morava valley, as far as Sofia; he reunited the Dalmatian coast and Syrmia with Hungary, taking them from Byzantium in 1180, and tried to occupy Halic in Galicia for his son András (Andrew). Under him, Hungary became a major European power and among the richest (with the rich gold-mines in the northern and Transylvanian mountains, now in Slovakia and in Romania). His court lived in luxury, especially his first wife, Anne de Chatillon, daughter of Renaud de Chatillon of Antioch, as well as the second, Margaret Capet, sister of King Philipp August II of France. They exerted a French influence on the Hungarian upper class of the time and many young people went to Paris for their higher education. Béla himself was puritanical and sober, but introduced Byzantine ceremonies and official style in his court and encouraged the development of towns.

*Third period of internal struggle for power.* This consisted of the short reign of King Imre (Emeric) (1196-1204), the elder son of Béla III and Agnes Chatillon of France. He spent his reign in continuous disputes with his younger brother, András (Andrew). In 1203, on the banks of the Drava River, there was a near military encounter between the two brothers, when unarmed King Imre (Emeric) went over to András's camp and, simply by his imposing kingly appearance, held everybody present spell-bound. He locked his younger brother into the fortress of Keve and a little later he entrusted to him his own infant son, László III. However, the infant died the next year. Imre took Zara from Venice, with the help of the Fourth Crusade. Under the influence of his French mother and Spanish wife, Constance of Aragon, King Imre became a knightly and

religious ruler; he sided with the Papal party in Bohemia and turned with great animosity against the heretic Bogumils of Bosnia. He assumed the title of King of Serbia and Bulgaria in addition to being King of Hungary and Croatia.

**King András II (Endre, Andrew) (1205-1235).** During his long rule, there were some new social, political and constitutional developments in Hungary. The free nobles were decreasing in numbers relative to the unfree population, mainly engaged in agriculture, after the old, communal clan lands gradually disappeared. St István's extensive crown lands were reduced in size through reckless donations. The land was mainly held in the form of large estates; their owners became the masters of the unfree population, the nobles thus becoming a landed ruling class. The largest estates formed the magnate class. The non-nobles were still regarded a "subject" class, though the town burghers, the Saxon settlers and the Szekler (Székely) Hungarians of Transylvania (now in Romania) were protected by special charters and enjoyed personal freedom. During the same period, politically the Hungarian realm remained an absolutist patrimonial kingship. András, through his extravagant, lavish living and ineffective rule, evoked a near revolt, led by his own son, the future Béla IV, culminating in 1222, when he was forced to issue the renowned Golden Bull (*Bulla Aurea*), the basic charter of national liberties, limiting royal power, especially in granting donations and endowments, banning acts of tyranny, and to all the other points to which he and future kings of Hungary had to swear. The rights of the lesser nobles, old and new (*servientes regis*), were affirmed against the crown, as well as against the magnates. Refusal to obey the King's unlawful commands was legalized. András wasted away much of the royal revenue through his extravagant life-style, also that of his wife, Queen Gertrude of Meran, who was murdered in 1213, (featured in József Katona's drama *Bánk bán*) and by irresponsibly large land grants to his supporters. His father, Béla III, left a large treasure to him for financing a crusade; but András squandered it on his quarrel with his older brother, King Imre. His conducting of the Fifth (his "own") Crusade, on borrowed money from Venice, which was unsuccessful, (he failed to take Mount Tabor and had to give away Zára [Zadar] to Venice in place of repayment), only increased the dissatisfaction and upheaval in the realm. He complained to Pope Honorius III in 1218, about the sorry state of the treasury in Hungary upon his return from the Holy Land. Because of the deterioration of the royal finances, András leased out the national revenue to Izmaelites (Bulgarian Muslims) and Jews. In the general social unrest, Pope Gregory IX mediated a second Golden Bull (1231), which excluded the Jews and Izmaelites from the management of the royal finances and András was obliged to empower the Archbishop of Esztergom to place himself, the country and the officers of the treasury under an interdict, if he did not mend his ways. At nearly 60, the father of St. Elizabeth of Hungary, he had to appeal to Pope Gregory IX for absolution. In 1235, Brother Julianus, a Dominican friar, set out with three brethren to find Magna Hungaria, the land of the Hungarians left behind, somewhere north of the Caucasus (Bashkiria). Julianus eventually reached them and he could understand them. He returned to Hungary with the good news; but because of the approaching Mongol-Tartars, he set out in 1237 to return, and persuade them to join the Hungarians in the Carpathian Basin. He only reached Suzdal, where he learned that the Mongol-Tartars had already swept away the peoples in the Volga region. Julianus failed to save these eastern relatives.

**King Béla IV (1235-1270).** In 1235 Batu Khan sent a threatening letter to King Béla,

calling on him to surrender. In the first few years of his reign, Béla IV instituted a whole series of measures to re-establish royal authority and restore the royal finances, reclaimed the royal lands, irresponsibly given away by his father, King András II (Endre), and enforced the Golden Bull (1222). He also took revenge on the perpetrators of his mother's, Gertrude's, assassination, committed without the knowledge of his father. On hearing about the approaching peril of advancing Mongol-Tartar forces under Batu Khan towards Europe, he invited the Cumanians (*Kunok*) east of the Carpathians to settle on Hungary's Great Plain. Thus, the seven Cumanian tribes (about 100,000 people according to B. Hóman, 1936) not only increased the population of his realm, but also secured a people familiar with nomadic warfare. Early in 1241, the Mongol-Tartar "Golden Horde" did arrive through the Carpathian passes and, in 1241, at the Battle at Muhi, on the banks of the Sajó River, they inflicted a devastating defeat on the assembled Hungarian forces of about 65,000 men-in-arms. The Mongol-Tartars overran the country, causing a terrible devastation. Only some fortified castles, forests in the mountains and the impenetrable swamps on the Great Plain escaped their ravages. Hungary lost about half of its population: about 60% on the Great Plain (*Nagy Alföld*) (in some parts 100%), 20% in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*); only parts of the Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now in Slovakia) and parts of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) fared better. However, there occurred an incident with the Cumanians. Many distrusted them, because some Cumanian troops fought along with the Mongol-Tartar Army, and their leader, Kötöny, was even killed. Now the Cumanians left the country for the Balkans causing great devastation. Returning from Dalmatia, where he had taken refuge, King Béla IV set out to rebuild his ravaged realm. He became the "second founder" of the kingdom. He had a network of fortresses built, reorganized the army, brought in new settlers to repopulate the Carpathian Basin, and towns were developed. He was forced to give some magnates a free hand on their own estates and, not surprisingly, some magnate families almost got out of control (the families of Csák, Kőszegi, Aba and Borsa in particular). King Béla IV invited and resettled the Cumanians in Hungary. To ensure their loyalty, Béla had to arrange a marriage between his son, the later István V, and a Cumanian princess, the half-pagan Elizabeth. István V (Stephen) ruled only for two years (1270-1272), but even earlier, in 1265, he had become so powerful, having been made the junior king of the eastern half of Hungary by his father, that he led an armed force against his own father, whom he defeated at Isaszeg. His short reign was taken up by endless fights against the Czech King, Ottokar.

The ethnic map of Hungary in the Carpathian Basin, as early as in the 11th century, reveals its multi-ethnic tendency (well shown by the ethnic map of I. Kniezsa and L. Glaser, 1938). The late 13th century shows this tendency developing even further. Hungarians reached their greatest extent, despite the ravages of the Mongol-Tartar invasion. Bringing in settlers contributed a great deal to this multi-ethnicity: Saxons into Transylvania, Rhineland-Germans into the eastern part of the northern Hungary (Szepesség), the ancestors of the Slovaks into the western part of Northern Hungary and infiltration of the Wlachs (called Romanians since the 19<sup>th</sup> century) into Transylvania, meant that every part of the Carpathian Basin became settled by some ethnic group or another: a colorful patchwork quilt of people. Some French, Italians and Walloons also settled in this "paradise" of Europe. The resulting thousand-year evolution was well shown on the ethnic map of the Carpathian Basin, just before World War I, as it

was constructed by the eminent geographer, Professor Count Pál (Paul) Teleki.

**King László IV (*Ladislav the Cumanian*)** (1272-1290), the son of István V (Stephen). With an army of 15,000, he marched against the Czech King Ottokar, to help out Emperor Rudolf of Habsburg, and won the Battle of Dürnkrut (1278). However, at that time complete anarchy reigned; neither the favorite Cumanians, nor the lords of the land obeyed the law. On the intervention of the Pope, the King summoned a Diet held in Tétény, where he forced the Cumanians to settle permanently. However, he failed to enforce it; consequently, the papal legate excommunicated him and his councilors, whereupon László attacked the Cumanians with armed force and crushed them at Hódtava in 1279. László still did not mend his ways, always camping among his Cumanians, which led to his demise. The Cumanians, hired by the barons, killed the young king, and the Németújvár family, in the west of the realm, invited András III (Endre, Andrew), the grandson of András II, brought up abroad, to ascend the throne.

**King András III (*Endre, Andrew*)** (1290-1301). As the last male member of the House of Árpád, early in his reign he held two Diets to work out legislative ways to combat further deprecation in the realm, although he could not break the power of the oligarchs. He decided to destroy the castles of the oligarchs, whereupon they, together with the Kőszegi family, rose in revolt. András tried to turn the oligarchs against each other; but they started to line up claimants to the throne against him. He changed his Palatines (*Nádor*) seven times. His most reliable followers were the lesser nobility. Royal power became increasingly nominal. András died in the middle of his preparations to subdue Máté Csák by military force. Since he did not beget a son, with his passing, the male side of the House of Árpád died out.

**Interregnum No.1 (1301-1310)**. Nine years of uncertainty followed, combined with anarchy and intrigues to secure the throne. During this time strong oligarchs emerged, ruling over parts of the kingdom without a king. In the western half of the land were Máté (Matthew) Csák, Henrik (Henry) Kőszegi, and Ugrin Csák; in the north-east, Amadé Aba, Kopasz (Bald) Borsa and Miklós (Nicholas) Pók; in Transylvania, László (Ladislav) Kán, ruling as independent powers over their respective areas (Bálint Hóman, 1936). The royal estate policy was swept away and the emergence of a peasant-landowner system developed toward the end of the 13th century, and their former subservience came to an end. The peasantry now became known as “villains” (*jobbágy*; L. Makkai, 1994).

Prematurely, two under-age male heirs apparent were elected and crowned as King by small factions. One in 1300, in the person of Károly (Charles) Robert of the House of Anjou, while András III (Endre, Andrew) was still alive; the other in 1301, in the person of László (Ladislav, formerly Vencel), son of the Czech king, Vencel II. In May 1303, Pope Boniface VIII forbade the Czech king and his son to use the title of King of Hungary and the right to use this title was given to Károly Robert, on pain of excommunication for the entire nation and also bringing to heel the Hungarian Franciscan, Dominican and Pauline Orders, for siding with the anti-Anjou faction. One after the other, all the oligarchs, as well as Prince Rudolf of Austria and Albert of Habsburg filed behind Károly Robert. After two months of internal wars affecting Bohemia, Poland and Hungary, and after the death of Vencel II, László (Vencel) renounced his claim to the Hungarian throne in October 1305. However, he assigned his rights to the Bavarian Prince Otto, handing over the coronation regalia to him. The oligarchs and two of the prelates supported Otto, the Bavarian grandson of Béla IV and,

in 1305 at Székesfehérvár, he was crowned King of Hungary with the Holy Crown. This in turn did not please Pope Clement V, who forbade Otto to use the royal title and power. By 1307, the situation of the Anjou party became increasingly strong, especially after the treachery of the Transylvanian oligarch, László Kán, setting a trap for Otto and imprisoning him. Suddenly, the various claimants disappeared, leaving Károly Robert as the only candidate for the Hungarian throne. He was even crowned earlier, in 1300, for the first time. The majority of Hungarian people were happy with Károly Robert as their King. He was by now aged 19, but his untroubled reign was still not secured. Cardinal Gentile, the Papal Legate, had the task of fully winning over the three imperious oligarchs, László Kán, Henrik Kőszegi and the palatine, Máté Csák. Pope Clement V sent Fra Gentile to Hungary to secure and finalize Károly Robert's (Charles Robert) kingship, and the cardinal arrived in Zagreb in September, 1308. With his firm, but tactful conduct he succeeded in winning over the majority of the prelates, clergy and monastics, and at the same time coming to terms with the most imperious and dangerous oligarch, persuading them to recognize Károly Robert as the King. Gentile decided to convoke a mixed council in Pest, where he made a compromise with the lords and nobles about the question of succession or election. Károly Robert was proclaimed King and, on 15 June 1309, he was crowned King of Hungary a second time, not with the Holy Crown, but with a newly prepared, splendidly decorated one. However, the Magyars were still dissatisfied. Cardinal Gentile seriously threatened László Kán, the obstinate oligarch of Transylvania, who finally returned the ancient regalia and the Holy Crown, with which Károly Róbert was crowned for the third time on St Stephen's day, 1310, by Tamás, the Archbishop of Esztergom, in Székesfehérvár (B. Hóman, 1936).

### **Angevin Kings from the House of Anjou.**

***Károly Robert (Charles Robert) (1310-1342).*** The first foreign king in Hungarian history. Károly Robert had no foreign throne and grew up a true Hungarian. He proved himself a capable ruler, who was 22 by the time of his third coronation. In his first years, he set out to crush the most rebellious oligarchs (*kiskirályok*, kinglets) and succeeded in winning over the others. The rest of his reign was no longer questioned and there was lasting internal peace. He set up his court at Temesvár (now Timișoara in Romania), at least for the time being, far from the power centers of the oligarchs, and it was there that he started to organize his first army, which developed into his efficient militia system (*Banderium*). The landed gentry, who had suffered most from the despotic oligarchs and the landowning nobility, from various parts of the realm flocked in hosts to his service, especially from the Great Plain. The Cumanians also joined to him willingly. To overcome the resistance of the oligarchs, he used the policy of *divide et impera* (divide and rule) among them. Gentile was forced to place the oligarch, Máté (Matthew) Csák, under interdict because of his attack on the King and the Church, divesting him of his office as Lord Chief Treasurer. Károly Robert appointed his own trusted men to a series of high offices. By late 1311, all the barons were in his camp, except Máté Csák and László (Ladislás) Kán. One of his chief endeavors was to recover the royal estates wherever possible; another main aim of his was to restore order everywhere. In 1330, Károly survived an assassination attempt by Felicián Zách in the presence of his entire family, Queen Elizabeth and his five sons. He also created a new financial system, had

valuable gold florins (*forints*) minted, promoted the Hungarian mining industry, and introduced a permanent taxation system. All these policies of Károly paved the way for his successor's, Louis the Great's, active external politics. He improved the juridical system in his realm. His great prestige in Central European countries is best shown the way he organized a "summit meeting", held in his capital, Visegrád (north of Budapest) in 1335, when he was 47. Gathered in his sumptuous Gothic palace on the banks of the Danube, surrounded by a citadel and riverside fortifications, were the Polish and Bohemian kings, heads of several principalities, and a delegation from the Teutonic Knights. They discussed far-reaching agreements, especially in the economic sphere, mapping out new roads and extending mutual advantages to one another. The Visegrád meeting of nations was Charles' greatest diplomatic feat (I. Lázár, 1989). He drove the Austrian and Czech marauders out of the western part of his realm, at the same time maintaining friendly relations not only with Poland, but also with Bohemia and Austria. He developed congenial relations with Bosnia in the south; but he lost Dalmatia to Venice, other areas to Serbia, also to the newly emerging Wallachia (now Romania). Basaraba, the Vlach voivode of Wallachia, pretending to render homage to Károly, treacherously set a trap for him and his troops in a deep gorge of the Southern Carpathians. The king only narrowly escaped death, thanks to the self-sacrifice of one of his leading men, Dezső Hédervári, who exchanged his suit of armour and weapons with his king. So Károly's attempts at expansion met only with moderate success.

***Louis the Great (Nagy, Lajos) (1342-1382).*** Louis is best known for his long series of victorious military expeditions into the surrounding parts of Europe, and combining this with further raising of the living standards, internal order and cultural level, shaping Hungary into a major power. Early in his reign, he led two campaigns against Naples (1347 and 1350) to take revenge on Queen Johanna for the murder of his younger brother, András (Endre, Andrew). On both occasions, Lajos occupied the Neapolitan Kingdom. For the ownership of Dalmatia, he led three campaigns against Venice, one of the leading powers at the time, forcing Venice to forgo the Adriatic coastline of Dalmatia and, in the Peace of Torino of 1381, was bound to pay 7,000 gold in tax annually to Hungary. His Balkan campaigns won him a substantial part of the peninsula. The Serbian and Bosnian principalities were forced into submission and the Voivode of Wallachia (the original region of Romanians) was forced to recognize the Hungarian overlordship. During these Balkan campaigns he also conquered Bodon and founded the Bulgarian Banate. In 1363, he won a victory over the Ottoman Turks. Not only did he serve Hungarian interests with these conquests, but he also helped the Roman Church by hindering the spread of the Bogumil heretic doctrines. On several occasions, he helped out the Poles against the Lithuanians and the Tartars. When, in 1370, the Polish King Kazimir died, the Polish throne was taken by Lajos and, in this personal union the two countries formed the largest power in East Central Europe. His peaceful internal development of Hungary helped to develop the internal strength of Poland as well. To further strengthen the defense capabilities of the realm, he extended the efficiency and strength of his army by the militia system; by promulgating the law of entailment, the tithe to the Church and the statute of the ninth (of the peasant's produce given to the lord) enacted in 1351, he secured the financial requirements for national defense. In the interest of the development of industry and commerce, he promoted the town burghers by providing them with various privileges, giving staple rights to some towns. In 1367,



Lajos founded the first University in Hungary, at Pécs. He had no son, so, before his death, he had his elder daughter, Mária (Mary), recognized as queen by the Hungarian Estates. During his reign, the Kingdom of Hungary reached its greatest extent: from the Adriatic Sea in the west, to the Black Sea in the east, and in the north reaching well beyond the Northern Carpathians, having a common border with the Teutonic Knights in historic East Prussia. All these territorial gains served his personal glory. Huge sums of money were wasted on all his conquests, instead of using it for the improvement of the social life of his common subjects. Both Angevin kings were basically enlightened despots and not born bureaucrats; they introduced elements of feudalism mainly in the military system: a banderium for each lord.

***Interregnum No. 2 (1382-1387) – Succession struggles.*** Although Lajos designated his elder daughter Maria (Mary), betrothed to Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) to follow him on the throne, the lords of the realm were not glad at all, since they found the succession along a female line an anomaly. To make things worse, Mary's rule was challenged by Charles Durazzo, King of Naples, and his adherents. He was supported by many of the lords and nobles. He landed in Dalmatia to assert his claim and he was crowned King of Hungary as Károly II (Charles), late in 1385, after forcing the Queen and her mother (Lajos' consort, Queen Elizabeth) to acquiesce to his rule. A period of civil strife followed. Károly II was assassinated by agents of Queen Mary and her mother, just 39 days after his coronation; however, the two queens were taken captive. The Palatine, Miklós Garai, was killed; and only a few months later, the Queen Mother Elizabeth was strangled by Garai's men. Since Károly II was deceased and Mary had been captured by some lords in the south of the country, in this troubled period, the Estates considered that it was the right time for Zsigmond to be recognized as King of Hungary. A number of lords, "acting in the name of the Holy Crown and in the interests of the kingdom", offered the Crown to the Margrave Sigismund, whose wife was Mary, Lajos' elder daughter, and he himself, the son of the Holy Roman Emperor Charles IV (J. Bak in P. Sugar, ed., 1994). After freeing his wife, Zsigmond had himself crowned as his wife's, Mary's consort in 1387. They ruled together for eight years and, after Mary's death in 1395, he ruled alone until his own death in 1437.

***Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg), King of Hungary 1387-1437;*** succeeded to the title of King Sigismund of the Romans in 1410; succeeded to the title of Duc de Luxembourg in 1419; succeeded to the title of King Sigismund of Bohemia in 1419. He was crowned Holy Roman Emperor in 1433. From 1379 (aged 11), Zsigmond lived in the Court of the Hungarian King Lajos I (Louis the Great), and was crowned King of Hungary in 1387. He was the cleverest ruler of his age and an outstanding diplomat, but no military leader and no manager of his realm's finances. In Hungary, his reign marks a downhill slide in the shadow of the previous two strong rulers. His foreign court, his prodigality and his autocratic rule made him unpopular and the Hungarian Estates soon turned away from him; Kont and his men staged an uprising in 1393, which he quelled; and all this happened in these times of an approaching threat for all Europe. The first incursion by the Ottoman Turks occurred in 1389. As a result, seven years later, Zsigmond conducted a veritable crusade of his own, with considerable western help. He started to lay siege to the fortress of Nicopolis (now in Bulgaria), but Sultan Bajazid's forces, hurriedly sent there to relieve the siege, inflicted a heavy defeat on Zsigmond's army on 28 September, 1396. This was the first major clash between Western

Christianity and the Islamic Ottoman Empire. His extravagance and despotic rule led to a new working procedure in statecraft: the principle that the consent of all the privileged classes present in the Diet was necessary for the grant of any required subsidy or additional tax. In later times, it was followed by any legislation in Parliament. The frequent and prolonged absences, as a result of being Holy Roman Emperor at the same time, created a peculiarly Hungarian institution of the Palatine, who represented the King during his absences and also acted as intermediary between the King and the nation. The neglect of the interests and businesses of the realm went so far, that in 1401 dissatisfied lords captured him and locked him up in the castle of Visegrád and later in the castle of Siklós. He was only allowed out after half a year and only after his promise to change for the better. He did not learn a lesson from his imprisonment. He put all his energies into acquiring the Czech crown, while his Hungarian crown was again in danger: László (Ladislav) (Hungarian) King of Naples, appeared as a claimant to the throne, and he could only be driven out with difficulty by Zsigmond's men. Since László was supported both by the Pope and by the Hungarian episcopacy, in 1404 he forbade the announcement of any kind of Papal Bull or Papal Letter (*Jus placeti regii*). On 31 May 1433, he was crowned in Rome, Holy Roman Emperor, by Pope Eugene IV, but his high office was not much help for Hungary, because his problems and troubles abroad took him away from his duties in Hungary. In 1412 Zsigmond decided to get Dalmatia back from Venice and he could only get the required finance by pawning 13 towns of the Szepes area of the Northern Hungary, (now in Slovakia) for 80,000 forints to Poland. From 1414 to 1418, he was working to heal the Western Church schism, but since, at the Council of Constance, he did not prevent the burning of John Hus, in turn the Czechs invaded Zsigmond's countries, including Hungary, causing a great deal of devastation in the whole of the northern area. In 1428 he led another military campaign against the Ottoman Turks, laid siege to Galambóc (Goluba) south of the Danube, but he was again defeated. Under the effect of the Turkish menace, in 1435, he strengthened Hungary's national defense. In the last year of his 50-year long reign, in 1437, a large-scale serf (*jobbágy*) uprising broke out in Transylvania.

**King Albert (Albrecht) (1437-1439).** He was the first King of Hungary from the House of Habsburg. In 1422 he married Zsigmond's and Borbala Cillei's daughter, Elizabeth. After Zsigmond's death, the Hungarian Estates proclaimed him King. Because of his lengthy absences, dissatisfaction broke out and the 1439 Diet of May emphasized toward him his wife's right of succession, limited the King's right to appoint a Palatine, and relaxed the nobility's obligations for national defense. Hearing about an approaching Turkish attack, Albert assembled an army, went against them and warded off their advance, so they were unable to ravage the country as in previous years; however, he could not save the Castle of Szendrő (northeast of Rudabánya); dysentery broke out in his camp, he himself died at Neszmély on the way to Vienna, in 1439.

**King Ulászló I (Wladislaw of Poland's Jagellonian line) (1424-1444).** As grandson of King Lajos I (Louis the Great), he was elected King, in opposition to the infant László (Ladislav) V, by the gentry and a section of the Estates. He entered the realm in 1440. Despite the intrigues of László V's mother, who fled to Emperor Frederick III, pawned the crown and, with the money thus obtained, she organized mercenaries, their leadership given to the Czech Giskra (Jiskra) who, with these troops, occupied and ravaged the entire Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). Ulászló got the kingship of Hungary,

mainly with the generous support of the famous military leader, John Hunyadi, who successfully defended the realm. Hunyadi scored several victories over the Ottoman Turks and, during the long campaign of 1444 he penetrated into Serbia and Bulgaria, whereupon the Turkish sultan asked for peace (the Peace of Szeged). This was broken by Ulászló, who was urged by Pope Eugene IV and other influential westerners to resume military action against the Turks. He did launch a new campaign in the Balkans against the Turks, coming to a major clash with Sultan Murad's forces at Varna, on the Black Sea coast, on 10 November 1444. Ulászló lost the battle and fell, together with Cardinal Cesarini; Hunyadi barely escaped with his life (J. Bak in: P.F. Sugar ed., 1994).

**János (John) Hunyadi (1385-1456).** He was Regent and military leader of the kingdom, and had two famous sons: László and Mátyás (Matthias Corvinus). He was appointed Regent by the Estates, and guardian of the young László V (Ladislav), who ruled as King from 1453 till 1457, collaterally during Hunyadi's regency. Having seen the weak state of the kingdom, the Turkish Sultan Murad II, since Zsigmond's death, prepared a major assault on Hungary. But the great general, John Hunyadi stood in his way to achieve his grand plan, which included the capture of Vienna as well. Hunyadi kept up the defense of Hungary for some 15 years, in the face of more and more difficulties: jealous magnates' intrigues against him, harassment by the Czech condottiere Jan Giskra in the northern part of Hungary, and the encroachment on the western strip of the kingdom by Emperor Frederick III. However, the general populace in Hungary was devoted to Hunyadi, regarding him as their idol. When the selfishness and materialism of the lords led to the splitting up of the kingdom into seven autonomous areas, Hunyadi, as Regent, united them again in one realm, under his command. His crowning achievement came on 21 July 1456, the recapture Belgrade (Nándorfehérvár), the important town and fort south of the Danube, from Turkish occupation. He fought at the helm of his troops like a lion and one of his knights, Titus Dugovics, on top of the turret of the fort, snatched the Turkish flag from the hands of a Turk, dragging him down with himself to the depths, both of them dying. Hunyadi contracted a fever and died days afterwards, bringing about a brief interregnum (of two years) in the history of Hungary.

**Interregnum No. 3 (1456-1458).** Hunyadi's elder son László, was treacherously assassinated in Buda in 1457, out of jealousy, by Ulrich Cillei because of the popularity of the Hunyadi men. At the same time, Ulrich Cillei had John Hunyadi's younger son, Mátyás, imprisoned in Prague. Albert of Habsburg's son, László V (Posthumus), under the adverse influence of his uncle, Ulrich Cillei, suddenly died in Prague in 1457, to where he had fled, fearing revenge from Hunyadi's men. The whole Hungarian people: lords, nobles and commoners were becoming increasingly tired of years of foreign rulers and internal dissensions. The situation came to a head, when Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Szilágyi, the mother of John Hunyadi's younger son Mátyás, succeeded, by financially and militarily helping the quest, in extracting Mátyás from imprisonment by Ulrich Cillei, (who himself was cut down by László V.'s men earlier). On 24 January 1458, a great assembly of nobles gathered on the frozen Danube at Buda and declared him King, crowning him soon afterward amid nationwide rejoicing. The people of Hungary at last had a national king again.

**King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490),** called "Corvinus", because his crest illustrates a raven. During the 32 years of Mátyás' rule, starting at age 18, Hungary again became a leading power in Europe. He proved to be the most popular king in

Hungarian history. His court developed into one of the centers of Renaissance in Europe. The population of Hungary in the Carpathian Basin reached 3.5 million, the same as the population of contemporary England. Out of 3.5 million, 75-80% were Hungarians, from the foot of the High Tatra in the north, to the Lower Danube in the south, from the Austrian border to the eastern corner of Transylvania. With his excellent military abilities, Mátyás soon established a standing army of mercenary soldiers, his famous and feared “Black Army” (*Fekete Sereg*). With his strong royal power, backed by the devotion of the nation, he broke the independent regional rule of the magnates. Garai, Ujlaki and his own uncle, Mihály (Michael) Szilágyi offered the crown to Emperor Frederick III; but Mátyás went with his army against them, defeated them, and Frederick was forced, by the Peace of Wiener Neustadt (1460), to hand over the Holy Crown for a ransom. It is then, that he had himself crowned ceremoniously. Soon, with all his force he turned against the Czech Hussites, who kept the whole of Northern Hungary occupied, seized their robber strongholds, and their leader Giskra was forced to pay homage. In 1468, Mátyás made war against the Czech king Podiebrad; he was crowned King of Bohemia in Brünn (Brno), but the war was dragged out over a decade, because Podiebrad allied himself with Poland. Finally the Czech and Polish kings personally asked Mátyás for an armistice. At the Peace of Olmütz (1478) Mátyás annexed Moravia, Silesia and Lausitz, and was recognized as the King of Bohemia. Before the end of this long war, he also went to war against Frederic III and annexed Austria, including Vienna (which he entered in 1485), and also conquered Steiermark in 1479. At the same time, he kept the Ottoman Turks at bay with successful battles in the south: Sabac (1476), Verbas (1479); he scored his greatest victory at the battle at Kenyérmező on the banks of the Maros River, near Szászváros (now Oraştie in Romania) on 13 October 1479, where his troops were led by Pál (Paul) Kinizsi and István (Stephen) Báthori. After all these battles, he made peace with Sultan Bayazid in 1483.

All these vigorous and complex foreign political activities were made possible by Mátyás’ complete reorganization of the internal order and structure of his kingdom. Being a brilliant administrator, he instituted large-scale financial reforms, which rendered it possible for him to wage all the wars. He listened to and considered his council’s opinions. He convoked the Diet regularly. At the Diet of 1486, he introduced reforms also in the administration of justice, enforcing justice with an even hand and introducing new legislative procedures. He considerably increased the sphere of authority of the counties, which were established back in St István’s reign; and also regulated in detail the rights and tasks of the Palatine. His secretaries formed his real instruments of government, who were picked by him, were relatively young and even of humble origin. His much-increased taxation did not seem to have detracted from his widespread popularity. He was heavy-handed, especially to the magnates. To the common people, he was their protector, especially towards the imperious barons.

In addition to his mercenary standing army of 30,000 men, he kept the royal banderium for use against internal enemies and troublesome neighbours, as well as the *militia portalis*. The standing army consisted largely of heavy cavalry with a rather large proportion of infantry; artillery and engineer corps was also included. There was a flotilla for use on the Danube on occasion.

He was devoted to the trends of Renaissance art and literature. He cordially received their representatives at his Court. He himself was interested in various disciplines of

science and arts, and liked to read the works of Greek and Latin authors. His devotion to culture is best proven by his creation of the famous Corvina Library (*Bibliotheca Corviniana*), unique for that age in Europe, consisting of 170 extant codices, 154 Latin manuscripts and 8 bundles of incunabula. To the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), which he founded, he invited well-known scholars from abroad. It was during his reign that the first Hungarian book-printing workshop was established in Buda in 1473, earlier than in Austria, Spain or England.

He died, probably poisoned, in Vienna in 1490, without a son. His first wife, Katalin Podiebrad, died early and the marriage by his second wife, Princess Beatrix of Naples, had no offspring. He wanted to make his illegitimate son, János (John) Corvin his heir, but he failed to succeed in this.

### **House of Jagello of Poland (1490 – 1526).**

**King Ulászló II (Wladislas ) (1490-1516).** Hungary was plunged from a position of leading power in Europe into a state of national decay during the reign of Ulászló II. The strength and resistance of the kingdom was almost exhausted by the rivalry of the magnates and the gentry for power, the chaotic financial conditions and the peasant uprising of 1514. The magnates, just recovering from a heavy-handed ruler like King Mátyás (Matthias Corvinus), wanted a weak king and they succeeded in this: they secured Ulászló II, the King of Bohemia, who was a notorious yes-man. Ulászló was the grandson of King Albert (Albrecht) of Hungary and he had been warring with King Mátyás for years because of the Hussites. Emperor Maximilian I took back his lost provinces, though his “Holy Roman Empire” also failed, both as an empire and as a German nation. The magnates dissolved the Black Army of mercenaries, neglected the kingdom’s fortresses, especially those in the south, facing the danger from the expansionist Ottoman Turkish Empire. Ulászló was the helpless puppet of the magnates, selfishly fighting for more and more power. Before he was crowned King of Hungary, he promised that he would cancel Mátyás’ reforms and indeed, nearly all were cancelled and innovations, especially the one gold-forint tax; the various high positions and those of Church dignitaries would only be filled upon the advice of the lords and prelates; and all the decisions they made, he would carry out. He recognized the succession of Maximilian’s male descendants for the Hungarian throne, by an agreement involving mutual intermarriages between the two ruling Houses. This agreement was made over the heads of the Hungarians. At the same time, the Diet in 1505 passed a resolution never again to accept a foreign king.

**Zápolya, János (John, Szapolyai) (1487-1540),** Voivode of Transylvania, already appeared as the candidate of the “national party”. The peasants were grievously oppressed, resulting in a large-scale peasant revolt in 1514, led by the Szekler officer György (George) Dózsa. They rose against the nobility high and low. Masses of peasants and towns people (disillusioned ever since the Diet of 1495) were streaming over the Great Plain from Pest to Temesvár. Lőrinc (Lawrence) Mészáros, a parson from Cegléd, was their fiery orator. The movement became increasingly a war of liberation from the rule of the magnates. They were threatening the nobility with extermination. The worked-up masses demanded the distribution of land, murdered owners of large estates and prelates (e.g. the treasurer István Telegdi, Bishop Miklós Csáky), and castles were set on

fire. The uprising was put down with brutality led by Zápolya. Dózsa's execution was an unspeakable horror. He was seated on a red-hot iron throne, with a glowing iron crown on his head. The position of the peasantry substantially worsened in the Diet of 1514, which sentenced them to 'perpetual servitude', binding them irrevocably to the soil (*glebe adstricti*), increasing their dues and obligations. In the very same year a distinguished lawyer, István (Stephen) Werbőczy wrote the *Tripartitum*, a statute book code of law, probably commissioned by the king, which included these repressive measures, set down rigidly and firmly for centuries. When Ulászló II died, his nine-year old son Lajos was proclaimed King of Hungary, as Lajos II (Louis).

**King Lajos II (Louis) (1516-1526).** In the Diet of 1516, Lajos was declared an adult, a Royal Council was assigned to to him, and he became the King of Bohemia and Hungary in one person. He was reared amidst frivolous entertainments, so he did not take his kingly duties seriously. He married Maria Habsburg, the granddaughter of Emperor Maximilian. Lajos was incapable of ruling over a country. The realm was in anarchy and it was the scene of bitter struggles between the nobility and the gentry. The finances of the state revealed miserable conditions and financial abuses, with senior officers of the Royal Court unscrupulously putting official moneys into their own pockets, plunging the Court and the realm into ruin. The king had to borrow money to drink a glass of wine, and lived on meat bought on credit. At the Diet of September 1524, the gentry openly raised an outcry against the magnates of the land, while the great constitutional lawyer, István (Stephen) Werbőczy, made a long list of all the losses Hungary had suffered since the death of King Mátyás (1490). Under these conditions, it is not surprising that the Ottoman Turkish threat became increasingly serious. In 1521, the new sultan, Suleiman the Magnificent, attacked and took Belgrade, Zimony and Sabac, which formed the southern defense line of Hungary. Pressing further north, in 1526, he took Pétervárad and Eszék. There were urgent calls for the reestablishment of a standing army, but no magnate was prepared to foot the bill. In the 1525 Diets of Rákos and Hatvan, there were many voices urging the King and his Government to remedy the situation. The young King could not save the realm without money and an army. He called the nation to arms, but the men were only straggling to the king's banners. Finally, 25,000 assembled and the King put the Archbishop of Kalocsa, Pál (Paul) Tomori at the head of the army. Listening to the general feeling, the Commander-in-Chief with his small forces, mainly foreign mercenaries, one-third the size of the Sultan's army, threw himself against the Turks with some initial results on the fields of Mohács, on 29 August 1526. The battle lasted two and a half hours, and the Hungarian Army was annihilated. Most of the Army, including lay and Church dignitaries, fell, together with the King, who drowned in the Csele Creek. With him the Hungarian branch of the Jagellonian House died out. The Kingdom of Hungary's fate was sealed.

**Hungary split up into three parts and the age of national struggles began (1526 – 1711).**

**Age of Ottoman-Turkish occupation of the center of the realm (1526-1686).** The Kingdom of Hungary was in extreme peril after the crushing defeat at the Battle of Mohács, wedged between the calculating, but nominal Holy Roman Empire in the west, and the expanding Ottoman Empire, under a brilliant young Sultan, in the southeast.

Sultan Suleiman did not believe that he had already defeated Hungary. He supposed that the defeated army at Mohács must have been only the Hungarian vanguard. He moved up with his army along the Danube as far as Buda, but then he withdrew south of the Sava-Danube line. After the defeat at Mohács, the Hungarian gentry elected a national king: János (John) Szapolyai (or Zápolya), the Voivode of Transylvania, crowned with the Holy Crown at Székesfehérvár.

**King János I (John) János Szapolyai (or Zápolya) (1526-1540).** The Hungarian nobility and the magnates placed Ferdinand I (1526-1564), Charles V's younger brother, on the throne to obtain the support of the already powerful House of Habsburgs against the Turks. Ferdinand defeated King János's army at Tokaj. Thus the Kingdom of Hungary split into three parts. The areas ruled by the two kings and, between them, the central area occupied by the Ottoman Turks. During the 15-year vacuum period (between 1526 and 1541), Suleiman made several attempts to capture Vienna, without success. In 1527, a year after the Hungarian defeat, Suleiman, with his army, reappeared on the fields of Mohács and ordered János Zápolya, who had an army of about 40,000 men in the eastern part of the realm, to pay homage to him by kissing his hand. In 1529, the Turkish Janissary forces seized the fortified castle of Buda from Ferdinand I.'s forces by a cunning ruse and handed Buda over to King János, together with the Holy Crown, which Suleiman had obtained in the meantime. During this vacuum period in the Carpathian Basin, and for some time after, the Fuggers, a German merchant and banker family, entered into contracts for the right to work the silver and copper mines Upper Hungary (the present Slovakia), swinging from one king to another, depending on the political situation. Later, the two kings came to a compromise, recognizing each other's kingdom, which led to the Peace of Nagyvárád (now Oradea in Romania) in 1538, and declared that, after János's death, the eastern part of Hungary would pass to Ferdinand of Habsburg, who ruled over the western part, with the middle part under Ottoman Turkish occupation. Shortly afterwards, John married Princess Isabella of Poland and, in 1540, his son was born, János Zsigmond (John Sigismund), just before János died and before he had made arrangements for his son to inherit the Hungarian Kingdom. Suleiman, having taken Buda in 1541, securely in charge over the middle part of Hungary, now sent the infant and his mother to govern the eastern parts, though it was Frater György (Padre George) (1482-1551), who governed during János Zsigmond's minority. From 1556 until his death János Zsigmond was ruling personally over Transylvania and other eastern parts of Hungary.

In the meantime, from 1521, Ferdinand I (1526-1564) became the ruler of the Habsburg hereditary provinces, and married Princess Anna, the daughter of the Hungarian king, Ulászló II (Wadislav). He was unable to obtain the whole kingdom for himself, even by military force, after Suleiman took Buda and helped King János I to rule in the east, thus finalizing the division of a Hungary in three parts. Ferdinand could only rule over the western strip and Upper Hungary part (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). Especially earlier in his reign, he adopted an understanding attitude toward his Hungarian subjects. In 1527, he instituted a Council of governors-general for the administration of the land and, in 1528, he instituted the Royal Treasury to handle the finances, all centrally directed from Vienna. From 1556 he was also Holy Roman Emperor and, before he died in 1564, he had his son, Miksa (Maximilian) crowned as King of Hungary in 1563, ruling

till 1576.

**King János II (John) (János Zsigmond; John Sigismund) (1559-1571)** had lengthy struggles with Maximilian for the possession of Partium, the eastern strip of the Great Plain (Alföld), west of Transylvania (now in Romania). He did a lot for the strengthening of the Hungarians' position in Transylvania, though he made serfs of the Szekler commoners, and he had to suppress the Szekler (Transylvanian Hungarian) uprising in 1562. He introduced the Hungarian language for the enactments of the legislature. How successful János Zsigmond was in his external politics is best shown by the fact that, at the Peace of Adrianople of 1568, the Turkish Sultan Selim II recognized the independence of Transylvania; and in the Treaty of Speyer (1529), Maximilian recognized him as the Prince of Transylvania (but not as King of Hungary) and relinquished Partium to him.

**The three parts of Hungary lived three entirely separate lives, especially from 1550 on.**

(1) The western and northern parts, belonging to the Habsburgs, became a border region to the hereditary provinces. The Hungarian population in this third had the task of defending the unstable borderline, dotted with a long chain of border fortresses, facing the Ottoman Turkish central part. For a century and a half this military frontier experienced the "wars of the border fortresses" as they were known, carried on by such valiant men as István (Stephen) Dobó, in the defense of Eger in 1552; György (George) Szondy fell as the captain defending the castle of Drégely in 1552; István (Stephen) Losonczy, captain of the Temesvár fortress, fell in its defense, decapitated, in 1552; Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi fell in the defense of Szigetvár while making a last-ditch burst from the fortress on 8 September 1566, where the besieging Suleiman the Magnificent himself died suddenly in his tent. During this time of wars, the independence of Hungary was ever more diminishing. Matters of defense, finance and external affairs were directed from the Habsburg Court in Vienna. The Hungarians were getting increasingly dissatisfied with the Habsburg rule, feeling exploited as mere subject people. Vienna regarded them as truculent rebels. After Maximilian's rule, Rudolf (1576-1608) made things even worse with his dislike of the Hungarians. He neglected his royal duties and created chaotic conditions. The religious upheaval caused by the Reformation movement further complicated the situation. The Magyars converted to Calvinism, the German settlers in Hungary became Lutherans. The Counter-Reformation of the Roman Catholic Church, with its leading figure, Cardinal Péter Pázmány, appeared only in the early part of the 17th century.

(2) The middle part of Hungary, under Ottoman Turkish occupation and rule, was worst hit. Its population on the Great Hungarian Plain, especially in the villages, was depopulated to a large extent; only the market towns fared better, to which the population of the smaller settlements withdrew for protection as much as possible. These were surrounded by vast uninhabited tracts of land, the result of fleeing populations. The Turks cut down large numbers and kidnapped thousands of Hungarian children to be raised in Janissary schools and to be trained for the Turkish army. The Great Plain in the middle of the Carpathian Basin, without the protection of the Carpathian Mountain Chain, was fully exposed in the south to invading Ottoman Turks, or later, to the aggressive settlement of hosts of northward-migrating Serbs, fleeing from Turkish occupation. The declining and



in some areas fully wiped out Hungarian populations would later be replaced by these Serbian masses, as well as with German settlers, Croatians and infiltrating Wlachs (now called Romanians) from the southern and eastern outskirts of the Carpathian Mountains. All these repopulating schemes of the devastated areas significantly altered the ethnic composition of the Great Plain, Transylvania, and the southern parts of Hungary. The economic life was increasingly retrograde and the culture of the Kingdom fell back by centuries. At least acknowledgement must be given to the Turkish administration of the central part of Hungary. It was oppression, but it was sensible and well managed; it did not cripple the remnant population of the region. Militarily and politically, the middle part of Hungary, conquered by the Ottoman Turks, suffered not only a series of defeats; there were also uplifting victories. After the heroic feat of Zrinyi at Szigetvár in 1566, with the Sultan Suleiman dead, his army withdrawing and followed by a weaker Sultan, Selim II (1566-1574), the Turkish rule started to wane, especially after the naval defeat at Lepanto, off Greece, on 7 October 1571, ending the myth of Turkish naval invincibility. It looked almost as if the Turks could be driven out with the joint forces of Habsburg Hungary, with assistance from abroad and Transylvania, at the time under the strong leadership of István (Stephen) Báthory.

(3) The eastern part of the realm, made up of the Partium and Transylvania (Partium and Erdély, now in Romania) spent the age of the trisection of Hungary in a state of semi-independence. National liberties and traditions were preserved, but mostly under Ottoman Turkish suzerainty, dependent on the “Sublime Porte” of the Turkish Sultan, who also tried to avoid interfering. The fate of Transylvania depended largely on the strength or weakness of its Princes. It was well run, with good conditions; under the strong leaderships of Princes István (Stephen) Báthory, István (Stephen) Bocskay, Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen and György (George) Rákóczi I. However, there was misery under selfish and careless princes, like Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory, Gábor (Gabriel) Báthory and György (George) Rákóczi II. During the age of the partition of Hungary, Transylvania, as a principality, developed its own constitutional system, based on (1) political representation of the three so-called “nations”: the Hungarian nobles, the Szekler Hungarians, and the Saxon settlers; and (2) on religious freedom and equality among the four “received” Christian denominations (*recepta religio*), the Roman Catholic, the Calvinist, the Lutheran and the Unitarian. The religious freedom was enacted by the Diet of Torda in 1568, the first in the world. Even before the disastrous defeat for Hungary at Mohács in 1526, the Protestant doctrines won wide acceptance, Calvinism becoming dominant among the Hungarian population of Transylvania, while the Germans and some of the Slovak ethnic pockets adopted the Lutheran form of Christianity. This religious division inevitably brought a great deal of political upheaval for Transylvania. The humanism and Renaissance, spreading into the 16th century, also affected Hungarian culture, despite the Turkish occupation and the division into three parts. Renaissance taste was manifested in carved doors, window frames and tombstones, in the design of the fortified castles, such as those at Komárom, Érsekújvár, Pozsony (now Komarno, Nové Zámky, Bratislava in Slovakia), Győr and Eger in the northwest region, and also in Transylvania, in fortresses such as Várad (Nagyvárad), Szamosújvár and Fogaras (now Oradea, Gherla and Fagaras in Romania). Sárvár was famous for its printing press, established in 1537, where the first book in Hungarian was published in 1541. It was the New Testament in János Sylvester’s translation. During the 16th century, about 850

books and other publications were put out by the twenty printeries of Hungary. Protestantism spread in Hungarian towns, followed by the estates of magnates and nobles, because they employed Protestant preachers. Their arguments were convincing to the congregations and their keep and ceremonial requirements were relatively cheap. Many members of the popular Franciscan Order supported the Reformation, followed by many converts; the first Hungarian reformer, the “Hungarian Luther”, Mátyás (Matthias) Dévai Bíró, was himself a Franciscan earlier in his life. Péter Melius Juhász, Bishop of Debrecen, a popular Calvinist leader in the 1560s, held heated theological debates with Ferenc (Francis) Dávid of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Dávid spread Unitarianism and he was also the protégé of János Zsigmond. There were a few years of relative quiet in the Carpathian Basin, including the beneficial rule of the great general, István Báthory (1571-1586), who was also Prince of Transylvania and King of Poland. This combination of the two countries under his rule enabled Báthory to be an equal opponent to the Habsburg Maximilian and to defend Transylvania.

War broke out again in 1591. During the “Fifteen Years’ War”, King Rudolf’s Imperial Army entered and occupied Transylvania and Upper Hungary, allowing its commander, Georg Basta, to act with such extreme cruelty toward Hungarian Protestant nobility that István (Stephen) Bocskay (1557-1606), formerly a Habsburg supporter, started a revolt. He speedily assembled an army out of the Hajdús (*Hajdús* or heyducks were herdsmen and peasant escapees from villages devastated by the Turks, or from oppressive landlords’ estates), and drove out Basta and the Wlach Mihály (Michael) Vitéz (Michael the Brave), the Prince of Wallachia and Moldavia (the original Roman regions), who for little over one year was also the Prince of Transylvania, ruling as a barbaric tyrant. Rudolf had him assassinated on 19 August 1601. In the Peace of Vienna on 23 June 1606, which Bocskay concluded with King Rudolf, he became Prince of an enlarged Transylvania including the eastern part of Upper Hungary with Kassa (now Kosice in Slovakia). He also guaranteed the rights of the Protestants in Hungary. On 11 November 1606, Bocskay mediated the Peace of Zsitvatorok between King Rudolf and Sultan Mohammed III, keeping the territorial status quo and freeing King Rudolf of his tribute to the Sultan. A new era began after these two treaties. The Ottoman Turkish power was declining again, leading to the slackening of their rule in the central part of Hungary. In their place in the Carpathian Basin, Transylvania entered with a welcome period of prosperity, the so-called Golden Age (1613-1629) under Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, the most outstanding Prince of Transylvania. He ruled with a firm hand, and he succeeded in putting the finances of Transylvania in order. He introduced higher taxation, revived the mining industry, raised his subjects’ living standard, all the while waging wars, developing large-scale exporting through the Adriatic Sea, and founding the Academy of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania). He invited distinguished scholars to it and financially helped those students who went abroad for further studies. He had his setbacks too, like the Peace of Nikolsburg of 1621, in which he had to sign a disadvantageous pact with Emperor Ferdinand II. He could not gain much either in 1626, when he sided with the Protestants in the battle at the Dessau bridgehead, where Wallenstein, allied with the Catholic League, defeated Mansfeld’s forces.

**Péter Pázmány (1570-1637)**, Cardinal, Archbishop of Esztergom, was the leading figure for the Counter-Reformation movement of the Roman Catholic Church, initiated at the Council of Trent (1545-1563). The University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, in

Slovakia) was founded by him, initially with faculties of Theology and Arts, and he was the founder of the Catholic Seminary (Pazmaneum) in Vienna. He founded a college and book printery in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), while at Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia) and Körmöcbánya (now Kremnica, Slovakia), he founded Franciscan convents. Pázmány conducted enormous literary activity in the areas of theology, canon law, arts and jurisprudence; he wrote the first printed Hungarian Catholic prayerbook (*Imádságos Könyv*, 1606); and wrote the Life of St Ignatius (1609) in Hungarian, and translated Thomas à Kempis' *The Imitation of Christ*, in 1604. Pázmány took giant steps in the development of Hungarian prose writing. These cultural and religious movements and activities went on during the times of the Princes István (Stephen) Bocskay and Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen in Transylvania, while the Ottoman Turks ruled in the middle part of Hungary, and Kings Rudolf and Ferdinand II ruled in the western part. The persecution of the Protestants by the Catholic Habsburg rulers led to several uprisings and clashes, both, in the west and in the east. The uprisings, led by István Bocskay and Gábor Bethlen, and by György (George) Rákóczi I, also did not bring much improvement for the conditions of the Protestants, despite a religious Peace of Linz on 16 December 1645, which was concluded with King Ferdinand III. In 9 points it secured religious freedom for the Protestants and the return of churches illegally seized from them. There was increasing discontent also amongst Hungarians in the western parts under Habsburg rule.

***Thököly's War of Independence (1678 - 1683, 1886 - 1691.*** – In 1663, the Ottoman Turkish forces attacked with renewed vigor; but, on 1 August 1664, near Szentgotthárd, the Austrian forces, led by General Montecuccoli decisively defeated the Turkish army of Ahmed Köprili. The infamous Peace of Vasvár in 1664, concluded by Leopold I, sacrificed the interests of the nation and resulted in the conspiracy of the malcontents, organized by the Palatine, Ferenc (Francis) Wesselényi; but it was nipped in the bud in 1671. The young King Lipót I (Leopold, 1654-1705), with his ambitious plan to create a Central European major power centered on the Danube valley and centrally ruled, now openly switched to absolutism and put a regent with full powers at the head of the Hungarian state. This sparked off a new armed uprising in 1678, under the leadership of Count Imre Thököly (1657-1705) whose “Kuruc” (anti-Habsburg) army occupied the entire northern part of Hungary as far west as Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). Thököly allied himself also with the Ottoman Turks, who started to lay siege to Vienna in 1683, but they suffered defeat. The pursuing imperial forces recaptured the Hungarian castles, one after the other, in Upper Hungary. In 1686, they took Buda as well. The Turks were forced to yield the northern part of the Great Plain and, by 1688, they held only Szigetvár, Kanizsa, Gyula and Temesvár. In 1687, the Imperial Habsburg forces occupied also all of Transylvania and, with Leopold's “diploma” (*Diploma Leopoldinum*) the whole of Transylvania came under his rule in 1691. The Imperial Army led by Jenő (Eugene) Savoyai, gained a clear victory over the Turkish Army at Zenta in 1697. In the resulting Peace of Karlóca in 1699, Hungary was freed from Turkish occupation after 150 years.

***National struggles, absolutism, Rákóczi's War of Independence (1686 – 1711).*** The absolutism of the Viennese Court continued to weigh heavily on Hungary. After the liberation of their country, out of gratitude, at the Diet of 1687 the nation renounced its right for free election of a king in favour of the male line of the House of Habsburg; it

also renounced the clause of resistance to a sovereign, contained in the Golden Bull (1222). However, the nation did not gain the good will of the Court with these generous concessions. The Habsburg Emperor was the victor, not Hungary. The Imperial generals in charge of the country regarded the area as a conquered province, practiced extortion among the population, and both the retreating Turkish army units and the advancing “liberators” ravaged the countryside equally cruelly and especially persecuted the Hungarians.

Under these circumstances, almost the entire nation rose up in arms in 1703, especially the peasantry, armed with straightened-out scythes and axes, at best with rifles, under the leadership of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, who was a talented organizer, with enormous landed property, the largest in all Hungary. In the early stages of the War of Liberation the ‘kuruc’ (anti-Habsburg) armies ousted the imperial forces from almost all Hungary. In the 1704 Diet, Rákóczi was elected “Reigning Prince”. At the Diet of Ónod, from 31 May to 22 June 1707, the Hungarian estates declared the House of Habsburg, at that time represented by Emperor Joseph I (József), dethroned, in the presence of Prince Rákóczi, and set up an aristocratic republic. The momentous decision of dethronement was enacted by the Diet during its three tempestuous weeks. Several more years of bitter fighting ensued, more and more Estates went over to the Habsburg side (they were called the “Labanc”), and Prince Rákóczi’s forces suffered severe defeats in 1710 and again in 1711, because the Habsburg side, with its experienced Imperial Army, had the numerical superiority. Finally, the kuruc leader, Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi, was forced to lay down his arms in the Peace of Szatmár (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania). It was signed by Sándor Károlyi, the delegate of Prince Ferenc Rákóczi and the King’s representative, Count János (John) Pálffy, the Commander of the Imperial forces in Hungary, on 29 April 1711.

***The new Emperor, Károly III (Charles) (1711-1740)***, promised an amnesty and the restoration of constitutional and religious freedom in Hungary. He would let the Prince keep his property with the provision, that within three weeks, he take an oath of allegiance (fealty). Prince Rákóczi refused to accept the Peace Treaty and fled to Poland, then to France, and eventually to Turkey, where he lived in exile in Rodosto (Rhaedestos, now Tekirdak) until his death in 1735. The King also promised to convoke a Diet in the near future, for redressing the grievances. The Peace Treaty was announced on 1 May, the same day that the anti-Habsburg *Kuruc* armies laid down their arms on the Nagymajtény flats. The Diet did take place in 1712, which set up a permanent defense force and the regular taxation.

### **Absolutism of the 18th and early 19th centuries.**

During King Károly (Charles) III’s nearly thirty-year reign, the public administration and the judicature of Hungary were reorganized. In 1718 he returned the area of the historic County Temes to Hungary, the last remaining area under Turkish occupation. It was liberated after several years of fighting with Turkish troops (1716-1718). The Hungarian nation expressed its gratitude to the well-meaning monarch in the Diet of 1722-1723, by accepting the succession along the female line in the Habsburg House, in the form of a family statute, the *Pragmatica Sanctio*, which was constitutionally enacted (Acts I., II., and III.) by the Hungarian Estates, specifying also that the force of this “sanction” applied only to the descendants of Károly III, József (Joseph) I and Lipót (Leopold) I and that in case of their death, this statute explicitly reserved the right for

Hungary to revert back to the free election of a king.

**Queen and Empress Mária Terézia (Maria Theresa) (1740-1780)** followed her father Károly III on the throne; he had no male descendant. Facing a critical situation in the Austrian War of Succession (1741-1748), she turned to the Hungarian Estates for help. Their generosity (calling out *vitam et sanguinem!* “our life and our blood” [for our Queen]) really did save Mária Terézia’s hereditary lands; only Silesia was lost. In her gratitude to Hungary, she tried to follow constitutional lines in the earlier decades of her rule. She returned the Partium, Slavonia, and the remaining part of the Temes region in the south; she also returned the 13 towns of the Szepes region of northern Hungary, pawned by King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) in 1412. Fiume (now Rijeka in Croatia) was also reannexed, first via the Croatian Council (1776) and, in 1779, directly adding the harbor town as an independent entity (*corpus separatum*) to the Hungarian Crown. Under the influence of the ideas of the Enlightenment, Mária Terézia took pains to lighten the tax-paying feudal tenants’ (*jobbágy*) burden. In her *Urbarium* of 1765, she precisely determined the duties and rights and secured for them the right to move freely and change residence. Realizing the great importance of education, in her *Ratio Educationis* she laid the foundation of a new, up-to-date public educational system, placing all schools under state supervision. The University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava in Slovakia), fallen into neglect, was reorganized and transferred to Buda in 1777. From the confiscated property of the Jesuits, she organized study grants. Mária Terézia founded several law-schools, also a Forestry and Mining Academy (in Selmecebánya [now Banská Stievnica in Slovakia]) and the *Theresianum* in Vienna, for the education of young Hungarians. To raise the cultural level of the Hungarian gentry she initiated the Hungarian Guards in Vienna. She was the founder of several Catholic bishoprics in the Szepes area, Rozsnyó (now Rožnava in Slovakia), Székesfehérvár, and others. In the economic field, Hungary was disadvantaged because it was an agrarian country without industry and the new tariff system forced Hungary to provide Austria with her raw produce. Despite these setbacks, harmony was established between ruler and nation. This harmony was broken by the absolutistic rule of her son, King József II (Joseph) (1780 - 1790).

The French Revolution, abolishing feudalism and absolute monarchy, posed a grave danger to the Habsburg Monarchy, precisely when an enlightened absolutistic monarch par excellence, József II (Joseph) took over from his mother. József’s absolutistic measures nearly caused open resistance in Hungary. In 1784, a bloody uprising by Wlach (now Romanian) peasants broke out in Transylvania, headed by Hora and Kloska, massacring and torturing thousands of men, women and children in Hungarian towns and villages. His centralization affected the Roman Catholic Church as well. The monastic orders had been dissolved, except the Piarists, and the English Ladies, and their properties were transferred to a religious foundation. In the interest of centralization, József combined the Hungarian and Transylvanian chanceries. The administration of all the Hungarian internal affairs was placed in the hands of the Council of the Governor General, which in turn was subordinate to the Council of State in Vienna. József made German the official language of his whole Empire for the sake of uniform public administration and the language of instruction in all the schools. He abolished the privileges of the nobility, decreed the land-survey of all his Empire, the numbering of every house and a nationwide census in 1784. State administration was placed in the

hands of officers paid by the state. Hungary, in place of the counties, was divided into 13 regions. A small group of Hungarian democrats and liberals, who considered the feudalistic social and political system outdated, was formed and led by Ignác (Ignatius) Martinovics. It was a secret freemason-like society, whom the contemporaries thought to be Jacobinites. They were referred to as the “Martinovics Conspiracy”. The Habsburg secret police discovered them; their five leading members, including Martinovics, were arrested, sentenced to capital punishment by the Royal Court in August 1794, and beheaded at the foot of the Castle Hill of Buda, on 20 May 1795.

Although, on his deathbed József II retracted most of his administrative reforms, his successor, Lipót II (Leopold, 1790-1792), had to restore the ancient Hungarian Constitution and he also had to swear to treat Hungary as an independent kingdom with its own laws and customs. Lipót II died suddenly, and his young son, Ferenc I (Francis, 1792-1835) took over. The last armed operation of the nobility occurred, when about 19,000 rioting nobles, led by the Palatine József (Joseph), joined the 20,000-strong Austrian Army in a battle against Napoleon’s French Army of 55,000 near Győr in western Hungary, on 14 June 1809. The outcome was a clear French victory, marking the end of the nobility’s cause. In reaction to the French Revolution, an even more advanced absolutism appeared. Ferenc introduced ruling without periodic Diets. After 1812, the Habsburg Court did not convoke Diets for 13 years and the realm was governed under strict police supervision, with freedom of speech prohibited. The conservative statesman, Metternich, appeared on the political stage and the period from 1815 to 1848, was called the “Age of Metternich” throughout Europe. His ambitions became neutralized by the resistance of the conservative Hungarian counties. King Ferenc I (Francis) finally convoked the Diet in 1825.

### **The Reform Period (1825-1848.)**

*The Diet of 1825* ushered in a new era, the so-called Reform Period. A Reform movement took up a whole generation. Hungary was underdeveloped, largely an agricultural country, not industrialized, left behind in the developments of Western Europe. Many reforms in various aspects of life were waiting to be carried out. Pest had to be built up again after the Danube flood of 1838, when half the buildings collapsed in the flood. Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi (1791-1860) took a leading role in the economic and cultural reform movement, whereas the current political problems were handled by Lajos (Louis) Kossuth (1802-1894). The Diets were held every three years between 1825 and 1848, under the guidance of Széchenyi and Kossuth. The Liberal Party, fighting for the reforms, won a majority in the lower ‘Tábla’ (i.e. Board, meaning the Houses of Parliament) after the liberals made some progress in the easing of the burdens of the serfs and in the attainment of the rights for the use of the Hungarian language. However, the progress was too slow. At the Diet of 1843-1844, it was declared and enacted that from then on Hungarian would be the official language of the country. Széchenyi and Kossuth usually agreed about major issues; it was only on how these issues were to be solved or achieved that they sharply disagreed. Széchenyi believed that problems could be solved by rational argument and patient negotiations, whereas Kossuth was the man of inspiration and passion, not afraid of resorting to military action on occasions.

Count Széchenyi was the towering figure of the reform period, who offered one year of the income from his estates, for speaking not in Latin, but in Hungarian, which was a

revolutionary step. He founded the Hungarian Academy of Sciences on 3 November, 1825. He pressed for a whole series of issues to be reformed and solved, most of them becoming reality in his lifetime. A permanent bridge, the famous ‘Chain Bridge’, was to be built over the Danube between Buda and Pest. The Lower Danube was to be cleared of rocks at the Iron Gate (where it cuts through the Southern Carpathian and the Balkan Mountains) to facilitate shipping transport. The marshes on the Great Plain were to be drained to extend the arable land and eliminate the mosquito plague. A National Theater was to be founded and also a National Museum for Hungary’s natural wealth (already started by his own father), a National Library was to be developed (which was to be named after his father the Széchenyi Library). Agricultural methods were to be updated, manufacturing industries and trade to be developed, in conjunction with a Stock Exchange, a National Casino, and horse racing was to be encouraged and introduced in the country. All these issues were discussed in one of his books, *Hitel* (Credit) of 1831.

**Lajos Kossuth (1802-1894)**, the famous patriot, orator, dictator for seven months and Governor-President, working for his cause as a man possessed, became the indomitable leader of Hungary in the War of Independence (1848-1849) from the Habsburg absolutistic oppression. He is considered as one of the foremost political figures of 19th century Hungary. He was a strong and popular leader. However, his adversaries described him as a man of dubious character and he even was declared a traitor at the representative meeting of 12 August 1849. In exile, he lived from age 47 till his death, first in Turkey, and later on in Turin, Italy. Early in his exile, he made successful official visits to England and to the USA, promoting the cause of freedom for Hungary. He was regarded as the oracle in Hungary’s internal struggles. He passionately opposed Ferenc Deák’s advocating of the Compromise between Hungary and Austria. However, the people looked up to him as *paterfamilias*, the father of the nation.

### **Revolution, War of Independence from the Habsburg rule, Habsburg reaction and the Compromise.**

**Revolution.** On 15 March 1848, a bloodless revolution in Buda and Pest broke out. The “Springtime of the People” was initiated by the young citizens of Hungary, following the similar revolutions in Paris in February, and in Vienna earlier in March. It was symbolized by the great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi’s National Song (*Nemzeti Dal*) and the Twelve Points (*12 Pont*) the youth of Pest demanded. These revolutions broke the resistance of the Habsburg Court against the reforms. On 18 March, Count Lajos (Louis) Batthyány was appointed as Prime Minister, which empowered him to form a cabinet and, at the same time, the Palatine Archduke István (Stephen) was made the King’s plenipotentiary in Hungary. Finally, on 7 April 1848, Ferdinand V (1835-1848) appointed the first responsible Hungarian Ministry, its President (the Prime Minister) was Count Lajos Batthyány. Other members were Count István Széchenyi (public works and transport), Lajos Kossuth (finance), Ferenc Deák (judicature), Baron József Eötvös (education), among others. The most successful Diet (still held in Pozsony at this stage) in Hungarian history started in late March and ended on 11 April 1848. Its bills were drafted by Kossuth, Széchenyi, Batthyány and Deák. Its first acts, the April Laws – 31 new Laws – abolished the old feudal state of Hungary, which was based on the privileges of the nobility, thus creating a modern, constitutional Hungary, based on equality. The governing of the country was taken over by the responsible Hungarian Ministry, in place of the highest administrative seats of feudal Hungary. Peasants (serfs) were freed, the law

of entailment abolished, and Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania), became united with Hungary *sensu stricto*, general taxation based on proportionate sharing of the burden, equality before the law, freedom of the press and equal rights for all Christian denominations. As it worked out, the April Laws were largely of symbolic value, with some imperfections too, such as the restricted Hungarian suffrage, not granting full equality for the Jews, and not absolute freedom for the press; also, the Vlachs (now Romanians) protested against the reunification of Transylvania with Hungary. The Habsburg Court reacted to all these reforms by dismissing Metternich, the Austrian Chancellor. On 16 April, the Emperor-king tried to reach a compromise with the Hungarian delegation.

By now the Pandora's box of Hungary's minorities burst open and the nationalities, making up about half of the population of the Kingdom of Hungary, started to stir. On 21 April, the Serbian leader, Metropolitan Josip Rajačić organized a National Congress, while the Saxons sent a memorandum to Ferdinand, protesting the planned unification of Transylvania with Hungary. It became clear that the carrying out and enforcing these laws in practical life had run into serious difficulties. The Habsburg Court wanted to restore the old order, as soon as the threat of revolution subsided, and made the mistake of unwisely urging the nationalities to rise against the Hungarians (attempt at *divide et impera*), who in turn were forced into self-defense. The other nationalities also started their own drive for self-determination, intensifying Hungarian nationalism. The armed struggle started on 23 March, when Emperor-King Ferdinand appointed Colonel Josip Jelačić as ban of "civil" Croatia-Slavonia, and later on made him a general in charge of the Military Border region. The constitutional problem of the Kingdom of Croatia-Slavonia emerged. The question was whether it should be given full autonomy, or treated as a subordinate state of the Hungarian Crown, with or without the same rights and privileges that Hungary had obtained from Ferdinand. The nationalities problem of Hungary proved quite intractable and continued to beset the political field in Hungary. It was made even more serious by the earlier decision to make Hungarian the language of legislation and administration even for the areas where national minorities, Slovaks, Ruthenes, Germans, Vlachs (later to be renamed as Romanians) and Serbs lived. The citizens had to learn to distinguish between the concepts of nation and state. From April to August 1848, the Habsburg Empire had no real government, no money in the treasury, confusion among its various Imperial Army units, which sometimes ended up fighting against each other, each side holding the Austrian flag. Fighting and massacres erupted amongst the numerous ethnic groups of peasants, who had been living peacefully together as neighbors for centuries, now killing each other by the thousands, especially in the ethnic patchwork-quilt of the Bánát-Temes region (Voivodina), with Hungarians, Serbians, Germans, Vlachs, Bulgarians and Slovenians living in close proximity, bringing about one of the worst ethnic conflicts in the history of the Carpathian Basin.

### ***The War of Independence from the Habsburg ruling dynasty***

The Hungarian defense forces were organized by the new Prime Minister, Lajos Batthyány in the absence of Colonel Lázár (Lazarus) Mészáros, the new Minister of Defense who, at this stage, was still with Field Marshal Radetzky's Army in Italy. The Hungarian defense consisted of the National Guards, the civilian militia, and the newly formed *Honvéds* (Defenders of the Fatherland). At first the formation of ten Honvéd



battalions was suggested on 16 May 1848. The Hungarian Parliament, on 11 July 1848, on the proposal of Kossuth, voted for 200,000 soldiers and 42 million forints for the defense of the country. When the Croat ban, Josip Jelačić, on the orders of the Habsburg Court, invaded Hungary on 11 September, with his 45,000 men, Batthyány and his Ministry resigned, leaving Kossuth in sole charge; consequently, a National Defense Committee was set up, headed by Kossuth. The improvised Hungarian Honvéd forces, led by General János (John) Móga, after continued retreat, stopped the advancing Croatian troops in the battle near Pákozd, southwest of Budapest, on 29 September 1848, driving out Jelačić's troops from Hungary. However, in the winter campaign, the Austrian Army of General Windischgrätz invaded Hungary and occupied Buda. The Hungarian Parliament had fled to Debrecen earlier. In December 1848, the King, Ferdinand I, abdicated in favour of his young nephew.

**Ferenc József (Franz Joseph) (1830-1916).** Ferdinand sanctioned the April Laws and his coronation oath bound him to observe them. From November 1848 to January 1849, was a period of near defeat for Hungary, including the defeat of Henryk Dembinski's honvéds at Kápolna on 26-27 February 1849. Ferenc József dissolved the Austrian Reichstag on 4 March, held at Kremsier in Moravia, where he proclaimed a new constitution, the so-called Stadion Constitution. The uprising by Serb troops in the Voivodina area of southern Hungary was put down by General János (John) Damjanich's forces. The Szekler, Áron (Aaron) Gábor, established a cannon factory in Transylvania. In the very successful spring campaign from the end of January to May 1849, the Hungarian *Honvéds*, led by a general of genius, Artur Görgey, seemingly emerging from nowhere, cleared most of Hungary of enemy forces, from the mountains of Northern Hungary, winning a number of victories, like the ones at Hatvan on 2 April, Tápióbicske on 4 April, Isaszeg on 6 April, and Vác on 10 April, Nagysalló (now Tekovské Luzany in Slovakia) on 19 April. Görgey's most successful and talented general was János (John) Damjanich, who started the series of Hungarian victories at Szolnok on 5 March and he played an important part in some of the others (Hatvan, Vác, Isaszeg, Nagysalló). On 22 April, the siege of Komárom was broken. Finally, the three-week siege of the Castle Hill of Buda ended on 21 May. At that stage, the Hungarian forces consisted of about 170,000 men and a small number of field guns. A pro-Habsburg Constitution abolished the concessions of the April Laws, while the Parliament at Debrecen declared the "perfidious" Habsburg House dethroned. That was Kossuth's answer to the Stadion Constitution; and Parliament elected Lajos Kossuth Governor-President on 14 April 1849. Jelačić suffered another defeat at Hegyes, southeast of Nagyvárad (now Oradea in Romania), on 14 July 1849. In his dire straits the young Ferenc József had no choice but to ask the Russian Czar, Nicholas I, for military assistance. A large Russian army, up to 180,000, invaded Hungary from the north and from the southeast, and together with the Austrian forces proceeded to run down the incomparably smaller Hungarian Army. Fragmented and scattered, with weeks of bitter rear-guard fighting, a number of Hungarian army units were forced to capitulate. Overwhelmingly large Russian forces also defeated General Bem in the Battle of Fehéregyháza, near Segesvár (now Sighișoara in Romania), in Transylvania on 31 July 1849, where Bem's adjutant, the great Hungarian poet, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, fell. In the meantime, General Görgey skilfully manoeuvred his army in a southeasterly direction to avoid contact with the

Austrian troops, trying to get closer to the approaching Russian Army, in which manoeuvre he succeeded. On 11 August 1849, General Görgey, with dictatorial powers from Kossuth, who had resigned, laid down his arms with his 33,906 men including 11 generals, 1,426 officers and 32,569 privates, in front of General Rüdiger, one of the generals of Field Marshal Prince Ivan Paskievich's Russian army, and deliberately not in front of the 175,000 Austrians, under General Baron Julius Haynau, a military talent, famous for his brutality in Italy, on the fields of Világos (now Şiria, in Romania), about 28 km east-northeast of Arad (now in Romania), at the foot of Baron Bohus' 14th century castle. On 12 August, Kossuth fled to Turkey and, on the way there, at Orsova he buried the Holy Crown and all the Coronation Regalia in a large crate. The surrender-document was signed in the Bohus Castle on 13 August 1849.

***Habsburg reaction, the “Bach regime”.***

Merciless reprisals by the Habsburg Court of Vienna followed the Hungarian surrender. The Austrian General Haynau, widely known as the “hyena of Brescia”, was vested with dictatorial powers, as Governor in Hungary. He had 13 Hungarian generals executed in Arad, on 6 October 1849; and, in Pest, he had Count Lajos Batthyány, the first Prime Minister of the modern, independent Hungary, executed also on 6 October, by a firing squad. Haynau's dictatorship was followed, in 1850, by the absolutistic rule of the Austrian Minister of the Interior, Alexander Bach. He went ahead, by means of a foreign civil, Austrian bureaucratic governmental apparatus, to incorporate Hungary fully into the Habsburg Empire. The area of Hungary was divided into provinces, replacing the thousand-year-old counties. Transylvania, Croatia, Slavonia and the harbor-town of Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia) were detached from Hungary. From the southern strip of Hungary, he formed a Serbian voivodeship, the Temes Banat, and the military frontier zone. The Constitution of Hungary was suspended and the country was ruled by Imperial Patents (pátens) and Decrees. The smaller landowners had been largely ruined during the Bach regime; they streamed into the towns, becoming at best administrators and government officials; however, the money-making, capitalistic businesses were filled with German settlers and Jews. A real Magyar middle class did not yet form, not even in the Capital. However, toward the end of the 1850s, the setbacks in external politics (Magenta, Solferino in 1859) forced Emperor Ferenc József to come closer to at least a semblance of constitutional rule.

***Compromise.***

In the pseudo-constitution offered by the Emperor Ferenc József in the October Diploma, on 20 October 1860, the February patent was rejected by the Hungarian Diet, convoked in 1861. Four more years of absolutism followed. In 1866, Austria suffered a decisive defeat from the Prussians at Königgrätz. This rendered the Viennese Court even more amenable to an agreement with Hungary. Ferenc (Francis) Deák, the leading figure in these post-revolutionary times of oppression, continued to advocate moderation in the nation's wishes, although Kossuth, in exile in Turkey, was strongly against Deák's policy of moderation. Finally, in 1867, reconciliation was reached between the Habsburg ruler and the Hungarian nation. The Compromise became a reality, Deák being its chief architect. Emperor Ferenc József appointed Count Gyula (Julius) Andrassy, recommended by Deák, as Prime Minister of Hungary, who in turn formed the second

responsible Hungarian Government and the Parliament accepted the Compromise Act XII of 1867. Finally Ferenc József was crowned King of Hungary in the same year.

***The Austro-Hungarian Monarchy until 1914.***

Nearly half a century of peace and consolidation followed the Compromise, during which the country had developed more than for centuries in the past. During the term of Andrassy and successive governments, a long string of rebuilding and reforming measures were completed. Hungary was making remarkable economic progress and, after 1900, industrialization also went ahead rapidly. In 1868, a settlement with Croatia was reached in Parliament (1868 Act XXX) and also the Act for the Equality of Status and Rights for all Nationalities (Act XLIV). In the cultural sphere, the Minister of Education, Baron József (Joseph) Eötvös, introduced compulsory schooling with the minimum elementary level. The Budapest Opera House, Miklós (Nicholas) Ybl's Renaissance-style edifice was opened in 1884. Gustav Mahler was its director from 1888-1891. An Independence Party was formed, opposing the clauses of the Compromise and Deák's policy, and advocating the return to the Constitution of 1848, true to the tradition of Kossuth. It was gaining popularity, especially among the peasants of the Great Plain and Transdanubia, to such a degree that, in 1887, it entered parliament with 101 members, though it still could not form Government. After the departure of Andrassy and Deák in 1871, the issue of the Compromise reached a crisis level, which was made worse by the financial crisis. Buda and Pest and Óbuda were joined to form Budapest in 1873. The Liberal Party was formed, merged with the Deák Party, headed by the Prime Minister Kálmán (Coloman) Tisza, during the years 1875-1890, who was trying to follow the political line of the Compromise. The European agricultural depression of the 1880s even shook the economic position of the great estates of the leading aristocrats, reinforced by some Jewish capitalists. In the same period constitutional problems were at the forefront of domestic political life, while in the 1890s, the problems of church policies occupied the Parliament and the increasingly serious rural unrest culminated in a harvesters' strike in 1897 and the 1898 riot, which led to some distribution of land for the peasants, but the fate of the landless and small-holding agricultural workers was not alleviated, leading to an army of agricultural proletariat. This resulted in large-scale emigration to North America. The franchise was very restricted, preventing the masses from getting organized politically. A Hungarian National Bank did not materialize at this stage, only an Austrian-Hungarian Bank. Joint administration in Defense and Foreign Policy was causing problems. But the clauses of the Compromise had been preserved during Tisza's 15 years of government.

*Wekerle, Sándor (Alexander) Sr.* became the prime minister in 1894. He tabled the motion in Parliament for a compulsory civil marriage act, state-controlled registration of births and deaths, and the recognition of Judaism as a religion. These bills were pushed through Parliament by the subsequent Prime Minister Baron Dezső (Desider) Bánffy. It was during his term of office that, the 1896 millenary celebrations took place: Hungary was celebrating its thousand-year statehood. The Parliament Building had just been completed for the occasion. In the first decade of the 20th century, the political life was dominated by the ups and downs of constitutional issues. Kálmán (Coloman) Széll, Prime Minister from 1899 to 1904, calmed down Parliament after various crises and achieved an important commercial deal with Austria. In the 1905 elections, the Independence Party (the Party of '48), together with the 1867 opposition parties, which demanded the

military word of command and the military service in Hungarian language, defeated the Liberal Party and got into Parliament with a majority. Differences of opinion had arisen over this outcome between the Independence Party and the Emperor and King Ferenc József who, as a result, appointed a non-parliamentary caretaker government under General Baron Géza Fejérváry as Prime Minister, with a “darabont” (henchman) ministry. This move by the Emperor almost developed into open absolutism again. When this ministry proved somewhat impotent, in 1906, a coalition government was formed from the new parties in majority under Prime Minister Sándor (Alexander) Wekerle, but it was overthrown after four years. Soon afterward Count István (Stephen) Tisza formed a new 1867-Party, renamed as the National Labour Party, which won the 1911 elections. In 1912, Emperor Ferenc József appointed László (Ladislav) Lukács as Prime Minister. Nevertheless, the minority Independence Party continued its struggle. Count Tisza, as the President of the Lower House, quelled the obstructing opposition members with a strong hand, even using force by calling in the Army during a phase of parliamentary scandals, as a result of Tisza’s submission of a Defense Bill. After the downfall of the Lukács Government, the King in 1913 appointed the forceful and experienced Count István Tisza (1861-1918) as Prime Minister. From 1914 onward, Tisza played a role that influenced the whole Monarchy. The military manoeuvres in the south of the Austro-Hungarian Empire in June 1914, viewed by Crown Prince Ferenc (Francis) Ferdinand, were evidently considered extremely provocative by the neighbouring Serbians. Ferenc Ferdinand’s plan to reorganize the Monarchy along federal lines became a notorious concept to Hungarians, because it would have been incompatible with Hungary’s territorial integrity.

***Hungary in World War I (1914 – 1918).***

After the assassination of the Archduke Ferenc (Franz) Ferdinand (heir to the Crown) by Gavrilo Princip on 28 June 1914, but before the Emperor Francis Joseph made the fateful decision to declare war on Serbia, in his memorandum to the Monarch, Count István Tisza most decidedly took a stand against getting involved in a war. The assassination was not the cause of the outbreak of the war, although it might have accelerated it. The developments in European power politics brought the war about. On 26 July 1914, King Ferenc József made the historic declaration: “I have weighed everything, I have considered everything” and the first order of mobilization followed. When war was declared against Serbia, the degenerating domestic political situation in Hungary settled down overnight and the whole country stood behind István Tisza who, until then, was popular only among his close party faithful. The people of Hungary started to make sacrifices without a complaint. As the war unfolded, causes for concern were (1) The series of defeats on the Serbian Front, due to glaring blunders by the Army command; (2) the initial successes of the Russians in their steam-roller offensive in December 1914, the blockade of Przemysl, the bayonet charges at Gorlice, invasion into the northeastern Carpathians, and (3) the North-Italian and Slovene Karst region and the Isonzo River plains, where a series of twelve, bitterly fought battles took place, over more than two years, from 23 June, 1915 to 24 October, 1917. On the Karst-plateau, there was bitterly fought, bloody trench warfare during 1916. However, the general climate of opinion in Hungary was confidence in eventual victory. Early in 1915, important changes took place in the joint Government of the Monarchy. Count Leopold von Berchtold (1863-1942), Foreign Minister of Austro-Hungary, resigned on 13 January 1915, and he

was followed by Baron István (Stephen) Burián (1851-1922), a close friend of Tisza, but he was also unsuited for the arduous office. The Minister of Finance, Bilinski, also resigned, succeeded by Körber. The validity of the mandates of the Lower House in Parliament was extended. On 4 May 1915, Italy cancelled the Triple Alliance and, on 23 May, declared war on the Monarchy. The Parliament unanimously voted the various war resolutions, but the “*Treuga Dei*” was overturned later. On 21 November 1916, the King and Emperor Ferenc József died, and was succeeded by Károly (Charles) IV, who started his reign with a peace offer to the Allies; but in London and Paris this was regarded as a sign of weakness. In the spring of 1917, István Tisza was overthrown. The USA President Woodrow Wilson’s Fourteen Peace Points, on 8 January 1918, made a deep impression on the nationalities of Hungary. The Croatians, Slovaks and Romanians started to stir. Prime Minister Count Móric (Maurice) Esterházy, successor of Tisza, was soon worn out by his workload. His successor, Sándor Wekerle, reorganized his Government on 29 January 1918. In consequence of the embroilment around the secret peace offer by King Károly IV, in the “*Prince Sixtus letter*” of March 1917, the Foreign Minister Count Ottokar Czernin, the successor of Burian, was forced to resign. In April, he was followed by István (Stephen) Burián again, as Foreign Minister, until October. On the Eastern Front a peace treaty was signed between the Central Powers and the new Soviet Government, on 3 March 1918, at Brest-Litovsk. The German summer offensive on the Western Front failed, due to the appearance of the fresh American Army. By now, the resources for the war effort were declining more and more, a shortage of raw materials in every sphere of life was becoming increasingly evident, and also the living expenses had risen enormously. On 30 September 1918, Bulgaria capitulated. During the 17 October sitting of the Parliament, István Tisza declared that “we had lost the war”, causing great panic and confusion in the House. The nationalities demanded their right to self-determination. The issue of the defense of the borders of Hungary was broached, but the High Command did not carry this out. On 27 October, King Károly offered a separate peace. In the meantime, Austria broke up and the nationalities were getting organized into independent groups. After the repeated resignations of Wekerle, the King commissioned János (John) Hadik to form a government, but it was too late. On the night of 30 to 31 October, a “*National Council*”, headed by Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi, assumed power and proclaimed the Republic. On 31 October, Count István Tisza was assassinated. On 11 November 1918, a general truce was signed by the belligerents on all fronts. However, the Károlyi Government did not concern itself with the defense of the country and let the army demobilize and evaporate, whereupon, the hostile neighbors of Hungary started to invade the undefended country, to ensure accomplished facts for the Peace Treaty negotiations. On 4 November, the bolshevistic-minded Soldiers’ Council was formed. On 13 November 1918, King Károly IV abdicated.

### ***1918 – 1920 Post-war momentous events.***

About this time, the Béla Kun group was sufficiently organized for Károlyi to hand over the power to them on 21 March 1919. This group proclaimed the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (dictatorship of the proletariat), run by people’s commissars. The Bolsheviks’ rule brought suffering and misery to the nation, and production reached an all-time low. The counter-revolutions in the embittered countryside were bloodily suppressed. Their army initially scored considerable successes, retaking Miskolc, Kassa and Eperjes, from the occupying Czech Army, but at the behest of the Allies, they were

forced to withdraw. When their attempted attack against the invading Romanian Army, which had already occupied Transylvania, now intruding further into Hungary, ended in failure, the Hungarian Red Army disintegrated and soon Romanian troops occupied a large part of the country, including Budapest. The Serb Army had already occupied the southern part of Hungary. All these aggressions occurred in blatant disregard of the general truce, but not without the tacit approval of the Entente Powers, who wanted to create a *fait accompli* to the upcoming peace negotiations.

When the Bolsheviks realized that their rule could not be saved, they handed over the power to the Socialist government of Gyula (Julius) Peidl, and the people's commissars fled the country on 1 August 1919. However, on 7 August, with István (Stephen) Friedrich at its helm, took Peidl's cabinet prisoner and assumed power. In the meantime at Szeged, during the Bolshevik rule, a counter-revolutionary government was formed, appointing Rear Admiral Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy as Supreme Commander, who began organizing a national army. In the first days of August 1919, this national army, led by Horthy, moved across to Transdanubia. On 23 October, on a motion by the English diplomat Sir George Clerk, a concentration government was formed and, on 22 November, with Károly (Charles) Huszár at its head, took power. On 16 November 1919, the National Army, headed by the Supreme Commander, Miklós Horthy, marched into Budapest. National elections were planned; they were held on 25-26 January 1920; deputies were elected, who were to sit in a one-chamber National Assembly; where universal secret balloting was established. Under the circumstances, the throne had to remain empty but, following medieval tradition, the highest office of state in the absence of the king is occupied by a Regent. Horthy was the only possible candidate for this high position. Therefore, on 1 March 1920, Miklós Horthy was elected Regent of Hungary. 131 members of the National Assembly voted for him out of the total 141. His election as Regent was considered as a temporary measure at the time. Soon after, Károly Huszár resigned and, in his place, the leading member of the People's Party, Sándor (Alexander) Simonyi-Semadam became Prime Minister.

A catastrophe was waiting for the sorely tried nation. On 15 January 1920, the Hungarian Peace Delegation appeared for the first time in Paris to take over the peace-treaty draft. On the next day, the head of the Peace Delegation, Count Albert Apponyi, delivered his famous, impassioned speech to the sitting Peace Conference, in which he demanded the alteration of the borders and, in disputed regions, the holding of plebiscites. Count Apponyi's speech could not change anything, because the conditions were predetermined and, as he was told, any alterations would have hurt the interests of the successor states and would have destabilized the situation. The Hungarian delegation was not allowed at the peace negotiations, could only sign what could be called the Peace Dictate Treaty. On 4 June 1920, two representatives of the Hungarian Government had to sign the *fait accompli* conditions of the treaty, indeed a Peace Dictate, placed in front of them in the Great-Trianon Palace of Versailles, near Paris.

### ***1920 – 1945 Regency period of “truncated Hungary”.***

The signing of the Trianon Peace Treaty document on 4 June 1920 meant that, from the area of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary, 325,411 km<sup>2</sup> for the “truncated Hungary”. Transylvania (*Erdély*) and the *Partium* (a region between the Great Plain and Erdély) were ceded to Romania; Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*) went to the newly formed Czechoslovakia; Southern Hungary (Voivodina) and Croatia were

□ only 92, 963 km<sup>2</sup>

given to the Serb-Slovene Kingdom, soon to become Yugoslavia; and even Austria received a chunk of western Hungary (now Burgenland). From the pre-war population of 20,886,487 only 7,615,117 were left to Hungary (based on the 1910 census). In the area of the newly created “successor states”, 3.5 million Hungarians had been turned into minorities overnight, which meant property confiscation, impoverishment, oppression and persecution, tantamount to a silent, long lasting and systematic genocide. In addition to the area and population losses, Hungary was bound by the treaty agreement to various reparations and a defense force of 35,000 soldiers was allowed only for the maintenance of internal order.

The Parliament was facing the enormous task of rebuilding a truncated state, and it began its work with many difficulties. The Government could not establish the internal order overnight, and Simonyi-Semadam resigned. On 19 July 1920, Count Pál Teleki formed a new cabinet. The Act of 1920: XXXVI declared the land reform, while the Act of 1920:XXV outlined the *numerus clausus* for education on the tertiary level. Internal order already prevailed in 1921, but the finances of the state became increasingly pressing because of the devaluation of the currency. The overhaul of the state finances was undertaken by the Treasurer of the Teleki Government, Lóránt (Ronald) Hegedűs; but his far-reaching plans foundered on the internal difficulties.

It was encouraging for Hungary’s future that the town of Sopron and its environ, assigned to Austria in the Peace Treaty, could not be ceded to Austria, because Hungarian irregular troops prevented it. Finally, by plebiscite, Sopron the “gate of Hungary”, stayed within Hungary (1 January 1922), to the delight of every Hungarian (in the case of plebiscites, Austria could not veto it, as the successor states were able to do). According to Act 1922: XXIX, Sopron town was granted the appellation *civitas fidelissima* (the most faithful town) for its fidelity to Hungary and the lower part of its historic fire-watch tower was transformed into a Fidelity Gate, the artistic work of Zsigmond Kisfaludi-Strobl and Rezső Híkisch. Serious complication arose for Hungary, when the King, Károly IV (Charles), returned to Hungary on 27 March 1921, but withdrew on the advice of the Regent Miklós Horthy. His second return at the head of some troops, almost approaching Budapest on 22 October 1921, had to be checked by military force; the Government of Count István (Stephen) Bethlen, who took over the power from Teleki on 15 April 1921, was forced to deliver the King to the Allies, who sent him to the Island of Madeira, where Károly IV died the following year. Moreover, at the demand of the Allies, the Hungarian Parliament had to officially declare that the House of Habsburg had been dethroned. István Bethlen (who lost his estates in Transylvania) was drawing towards the agrarian-democratic Smallholders’ Party of István (Stephen) Nagyatádi Szabó and, with his assistance Bethlen formed the Party of Unity and was in power with this party for ten years. In the parliamentary elections of 28 May and 1 July 1922, Bethlen secured a large majority. To break the isolation of Hungary, Bethlen applied for membership in the League of Nations, which he obtained in 1923. With a loan of 250 million gold crowns from the League of Nations it was possible to restore the balance of the state finances, and at the same time the “korona” currency, which had completely lost its value, was replaced by a new currency of “Pengő”, enacted in Parliament in the Act 1925: XXXV. Since the population density became higher (89/km<sup>2</sup>  as a result of migration from the ceded areas (from the 3.5 million Hungarian ethnic minority of the successor states), Hungary could not survive merely on agriculture; industrialization had

to be increased more and more; especially the textile industry showed considerable growth, helped by the introduction of protective customs. Bethlen knew that, without the collaboration of Jewish capitalists, the national economy could not be placed on secure footing. The 1926: XXII Act established the Upper House of Parliament, replacing the old Table of Magnates, thus in future the Parliament was going to function in two chambers. Gradually, the external political situation improved, Bethlen signed the Italian-Hungarian Friendship Treaty with Mussolini in 1927, and in the same year, Lord Rothermere in the Daily Mail drew the attention of the world to the problems of Hungary in post-Trianon Peace Dictate times, thereby starting the revisionist movement. The slowly developing progress that began in 1925, stopped for a while, because world recession, brought about by the World War of 1914-1918, reached Hungary in the agricultural, commercial and financial fields, causing serious depression, and financial crisis. The state budget again started to show a deficit. In the critical times of 1931, the Bethlen Government resigned. Count Gyula (Julius) Károlyi formed a government and, with great energy, tried to restore the financial balance of the country. He succeeded in this by introducing austerity, economic measures and with opening new sources of income. Gyula Gömbös took over on 29 September 1932, and his government improved Hungary's foreign and political situation, by establishing closer connections with Austria, Italy, Germany and Poland. At the same time, he tried to place Hungary on a firmer footing, by means of introducing sweeping social reforms, based on the 95 points of the "National work-plan". Kálmán (Coloman) Darányi took over the Government on 6 October 1936. He was anti-Semitic, like Gömbös, and pro-German, and followed roughly the same work plan, as did the Governments of Béla Imrédy (13 May 1938), strongly anti-Semitic, and Count Pál Teleki (17 February, 1939), the renowned Professor of Geography, Scout leader, as well as a conservative politician. With a strong right-wing majority, the Governments of Darányi, Imrédy and Teleki passed a number of laws, among which the most important ones were the Defense Act, the law ensuring the balance of the social and economic life, and the Land Act (reform). In the fall of 1938, the Sudetenland was ceded by Czechoslovakia to Germany, automatically leading to the revision of the areas populated by the Hungarian minority. This resulted in the First Vienna Award of 2 November 1938, chaired by Foreign ministers Ciano of Italy and Ribbentrop of Germany, which returned most of the entirely Hungarian populated southern strip of southern Slovakia to Hungary, 12,103 km  with a population of 1,057,323 (1941 census). The eminent geographer, Count Pál Teleki played a leading role in the negotiations as President of the Slovakian-Hungarian delegation to work out and establish new, ethnically satisfactory, borders between the Slovakian and Hungarian-populated areas (Magyar Múlt 20: 29-29, 1993). In March 1939, when Leader and Chancellor, Hitler, ended the state-conglomeration of Czecho-Slovakia. In the vacuum thus created, the Hungarian *Honvéd* troops reoccupied what is now called Carpatho-Ukraine (Ruthenia or Subcarpathia) with a total area of 12,171 km  and a population of 698,385 (1941 census). Under these political conditions, Hungary left the League of Nations on 11 April 1939.

***Hungary in World War II (1939-1945) Soviet occupation, communist rule and after.***

At the outbreak of World War II, Hungary succeeded in remaining neutral for several years. In the parliamentary elections of 1939, the rightwing Arrow Cross Party won 42 seats. Count Pál Teleki tried to re-open relations with the Soviet Union, secretly



supported the Poles and collaborated with Italy. When the Soviet Union occupied Bessarabia (at Romania's expense) in June 1940, Teleki pressed Hungary's claims for the eastern part of Historic Hungary. This resulted in the Second Vienna Award of 30 August 1940, returning the northern (mostly Hungarian-populated) part of Transylvania to Hungary. Almost at the same time, Teleki's Government concluded a Treaty of Eternal Friendship with Yugoslavia. When in March 1941, Hitler invaded Yugoslavia and demanded Hungary's cooperation, Teleki committed suicide on 3 April 1941. His successor, László (Ladislav) Bárdossy, decided on the annexation of parts of the former southern area of Historic Hungary (Bácska, Baranya Triangle and the Mura Interfluve), after Croatia proclaimed its independence, Yugoslavia fell apart, and Yugoslav partisans committed atrocities against ethnic Hungarians. In June 1941, Bárdossy involved Hungary, allied with Germany, in a war with the Soviet Union, which contrary to expectations, got dragged out for several years. In March 1942, the Regent replaced Bárdossy with Miklós (Nicholas) Kállay who, after the Don military disaster, when, in the 2nd Hungarian army, out of 200,000, men 100,000 died, and 60,000 were taken prisoner, became increasingly anti-German and secretly pro-British, protecting the Jews in addition. Hitler lost his patience, invited Horthy to Germany, and in his absence German troops occupied Hungary on 19 March 1944. Döme (Dominic) Sztójay, a right-wing radical was installed with a pro-Nazi government. Opposition parties could not effectively work and the persecution of the Jews began, followed by their deportation to concentration camps. Until then, Hungary had been a safe haven for them; many Polish Jews fled to Hungary. The heaviest of many air raids that Budapest suffered took place on 2 June 1944, involving carpet-bombing, with the aim of destroying oil-refineries and other war industries. In July, Géza Lakatos was appointed Prime Minister, and active negotiations were begun for an armistice with the Allies. On 15 October 1944, Regent Horthy declared over the radio that Hungary had withdrawn from the War. The Germans arrested Horthy, deported him to Germany, and installed the pro-Nazi Arrow Cross Party (*Nyilas Párt*) Government, headed by Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi. By now, the Soviet forces had entered the Carpathian Basin from the south relatively easily, because of the changing of sides by Romania on 23 August 1944. Budapest was encircled and under siege from 24 December 1944 to 13 February 1945. By April 1945, the Soviet forces had reached Sopron, near the German border.

During the first months of Soviet occupation, a new government was set up under Soviet auspices on 23 December 1944, in Debreen, composed of a coalition of parties: Communists, Social Democrats, national peasants and Smallholders, all united in the "Hungarian National Independence Front", and agreed on a program of radical social reforms. An armistice was signed in Moscow on 20 January 1945. The Peace Treaty was signed in Paris on 10 February 1947 by representatives of the Hungarian Government, whose country was under occupation by Soviet armed forces. The Peace Treaty, forced upon Hungary, re-established the Trianon frontiers of 1920. On 1 February 1946, Hungary was proclaimed a Republic (later on "People's Republic"). The leader of the Smallholders' Party, Rev. Zoltán Tildy, a Presbyterian minister, was elected its first President. In 1948, President Tildy and other moderate politicians were forced to resign (or to flee abroad), Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty was arrested on trumped up charges and imprisoned in 1949, because of his fiercely anti-Communist views. The "United Workers' Party" came into power under Mátyás (Matthew) Rákosi (1892-1971),

who returned from Moscow, together with other leading Hungarian Communists. He installed a hard-line Stalinistic regime, with ultra-Communist policies for decades, while Hungary remained occupied by Soviet forces. From 1950, Hungary became a dictatorship of the proletariat, indeed a “Satellite” of the Soviet Union. The nationalization of industry, small business, commerce and denominational schools was carried out, and the peasants were forced into collective farms against their will, these collectives usually running at a loss. Moreover, from 1950 on, the “five-year plans” were introduced. Hostility to these ultra-Communist policies resulted in the replacement of Rákosi in 1953 by Imre (Emeric) Nagy (1895-1958), whose liberalizing reforms included the freeing of political prisoners, relaxation of economic and political controls and the termination of compulsory agricultural collectivization. The Warsaw Pact was signed in 1955. Less than two years after his dismissal, Rákosi returned to power, only to be toppled again as a result of the anti-Stalinist demonstrations preceding the national uprising, which developed into the 1956 Revolution. Imre Nagy returned to power when the Revolution broke out on 23 October 1956, involving heroic fighting for several weeks by Hungarian youths, mainly university students and young industrial workers. Nagy secured a Soviet withdrawal, and his Coalition Government withdrew Hungary from the Warsaw Pact, tried to establish a neutral position in foreign affairs, permitted the reforming of political parties (other than the Communists) and released the Primate of Hungary, Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty (1892-1975). There was fierce resistance when a fresh Soviet Army poured into Hungary on 4 November 1956, sent in by Nikita Khrushchev, while the western democracies stood idle. At this point, the Revolution turned into a Freedom Fight against Soviet occupying forces. After the crushed Revolution a severe reprisal came: the leaders of the uprising and hundreds of young freedom fighters were executed, thousands imprisoned and thousands were deported to Soviet labor camps. Imre Nagy was executed in 1958. 200,000 Hungarians emigrated to western countries. Cardinal Mindszenty found asylum in the USA Embassy in Budapest and, after several years, he was persuaded by the Pope to go into exile in Austria. The “Kádár regime” was installed under János (John) Kádár by the Soviets on 4 November 1956, and the so-called “gulash communism” was introduced, lasting for 33 years. Cautious liberalizing policies, educational reforms and decentralized economic planning made Hungary the most prosperous and least repressive of all the Soviet bloc states. There was no unemployment and nobody was hungry; but as a result of all the loans from western banks, the country ran into a debt of astronomic proportions, some \$ 20 billion US.

In 1989, the Soviet-style communistic government-system came to an end. A democratic coalition government was elected in 1990, under József (Joseph) Antall as Prime Minister, with the reintroduction of opposition parties. During his term, the Soviet occupying forces left Hungary on 16 June 1991. Antall died in office in December 1993, so the remainder of his term was filled by Péter Boross, until December 1994.

In 1994 as a result of the second free elections, the “reform communists” of the Socialist Party came into power under Gyula (Julius) Horn (1994-1998), who tried to heal the economic difficulties by introducing the so-called “Bokros Parcel”, which only worsened the situation. In 1998, a center-right coalition had won the election, with Viktor Orbán as Prime Minister. His Government’s policies turned around the economy and, with ambitious projects, they started to modernize the country. They reached out to 2.7

million ethnic Hungarians in the neighboring “successor states”; by introducing the so-called “Status Law”. These ethnic minorities were declared members of the Hungarian nation, despite the separating borders, drawn over their heads artificially by dictated peace treaties; their numbers dwindled from 3.5 million in 1920 to 2.7 million around 2000, because of all the vicissitudes they experienced in ethnic minority life. At the election of 2002, a coalition, led by the Socialist Party came into office with a slight majority, under Péter Medgyessy. After his resignation in 2004, Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány became the Prime Minister. His term of office ended in 2006, but was re-elected for a second term on 23, April 2006. It soon turned out that there were frauds at the election, and it became obvious after the self-revealing *Speech of Öszöd* by Gyurcsány. In protest demonstrations took place and serious street fights followed in Budapest, culminated in brutal police attack against tens of thousands of people commemorating the 50th Anniversary of the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 23 October 1956. On the one hand the radicalization of people against Gyurcsán, left-liberal administration grew; on the other hand, the final privatization and indebtedness of the country grew. The 2010 election resulted a more than 2/3 victory of the Fidesz-KDNP alliance. With it the rebuilding of the impoverished country has started. B: 1310, 7456, 1904, T: 7456.→**Modern Hungary; Most of the major figures and events have their own word article; Hungarians, Early History of.**

**Hungary, Recovered** – Name of the partially recovered historical Hungary, broken into six pieces by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. Between the two World Wars the Hungarian nation tried, by revisionist policy, to reach a peaceful rectification of the historical borders. The “Vienna Awards” settled in a peaceful way the Hungarian border question with the interested parties; however, it has not brought satisfactory solution for any of them. The First Vienna Award, made in 1938, returned to Hungary the southern part of the *Felvidék* (Upper Hungary, now Slovakia) populated by mostly Hungarians. At the disintegration of the Czechoslovak Republic in 1939, the Hungarians occupied the entire territory of the *Kárpátalja* (sub-Carpathia, now Ukraine). In 1940, the Second Vienna Award annexed to Hungary the *Partium* (territory east of the River Tisza) and the Hungarian populated northern part of *Erdély* (Transylvania) from Romania (now again in Romanian possession). In 1941, after Germany attacked Yugoslavia, the Hungarian troops occupied the Bácska and the Baranya territories (*Vajdaság, Voivodina*). Then, at the request of the people, they also occupied the Muraköz. The Peace Treaty of Paris (10 February, 1947) following World War II annulled the Vienna Awards, reinstating the 1 January, 1938 borders of Hungary with the additional loss of three villages on the right side of the Danube to be annexed to the reconstructed Czechoslovak Republic. However, in 1947, when the Peace Treaty in Paris had to be signed, Hungary was under Soviet occupation. – B: 1703, T: 7668.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Csáky, Count István; Teleki, Count Pál; Horthy, Miklós; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Hungary in World War I**→**Hungary, History of; Modern Hungary; World War I, Hungary in.**

**Hungary in World War II**→**Hungary, History of; Modern Hungary; World War II, Hungary in.**

**Hunor and Magor Legend (Hunor and Magyar)** – According to Simon Kézai's Chronicle, two sons were born to Ménrót (Nimrod) in the Land of Evilát. While chasing a stag with their knightly companions in the Maeotis (Sea of Azov) region on the Persian border, Hunor and Magor came upon the wives and daughters of the sons of Bereka (Belár), as well as the daughters of Dulo, king of the Alans. The brothers and their companions abducted and married the women. According to the legend, the Huns and the Magyars (Hungarians) are their descendants. The ethnic background described in the legend is in accordance with contemporary ethnographic composition of the Volga and Azov regions. Some parts of the story also contain details of actual historical facts, such as the tradition of king Dulo. Anonymus also mentions the Land of Bulár, whence a large group migrated to Hungary that is to the Carpathian Basin. The Land of Belár or Bulár used to be part of the Bulgar Khanate. – B: 0942, 1153, T: 7617.→**Wondrous Stag; Kézai, Simon.**

**Huns** – A warlike, horse-riding people of uncertain ethnological (possibly Mongolian or Turkic) affinities, with a nomadic and pastoral way of life, originating from northern Central Asia. They first appeared in history between 200 and 100 BC, harassing northern China. They were called *Hsiung-nu* by the Chinese, and even when a part of the Great Wall was already built to keep them out, they still succeeded to raid across or around it. They occupied northern China from the third century AD until 581. Still later, the Huns subjugated numerous other peoples, ethnic groups, calling all of them Huns. They were people of the Asiatic steppes with a typically mounted, horse-riding social order, practicing animal herding, thus being a good example for A. Toynbee's nomadic civilization. The earliest historical description of the Huns is the one provided by Roman historian Ammianus Marcellinus, who was writing around 395 AD. They apparently followed the ancient Avesta religion, preceeding Zarathustra's reforms. Their families lived in individual tents, preferred cleanliness and splendor, their clothing was ornamented and expensive. One "camp" was made up of ten tents, ten such tents forming a "clan", and ten clans constituting a "tribe", led by the tribal leader (*primates* of Ammianus). A clan consisted approximately of 500 people and a tribe of about 5000. They possibly had an overall leader (*khagan*); but this is still an unsolved matter. They did not practice slavery, though their captives became their servants. They were organized along predominantly military lines. Divided into clans, they undertook extensive independent campaigns, living off the areas or countries they ravaged. The Huns were described as short and somewhat Mongolian in appearance. Their military superiority was due to their small, rapid horses, on which they practically lived as mounted archers, even eating and negotiating treaties on horseback. As warriors, the Huns inspired almost unparalleled fear in Europe. Their complete command of horsemanship and as amazingly accurate mounted archers, their ferocious charges and ambiguous retreats, as well as the speed of their strategic movements brought them overwhelming victories. Their tactics and habits were similar to those of the Mongols, Turkic ethnic groups, "White Huns", and also the Magyars; but their racial and linguistic relationship with these peoples is tenuous at best.

After their defeat by the Chinese, their empire broke into two parts in 51 BC. The branch that stayed in Asia were referred to as White Huns or Ephthalites, while the branch that started to move westwards towards Europe, were called Black Huns. The relationship between the two branches is uncertain. The Asian branch moved southwards,

ruling China by intermarriage with the imperial family, raiding Persia, and moved into Northern Indian territory during the 5th and 6th centuries AD. Their appearance in Europe had great historical consequences. They entered Europe from the direction of the Aral Sea about 370 AD, at first staying north of the Caspian Sea. They overran the Alani; by about 405 AD they built up an enormous empire: they moved into the Carpathian Basin, and settled on the Great Hungarian Plain, as well as on the Wallachian Plain, forming an empire that comprised present-day Ukraine, and the area north of the Caucasus Mountains, extending as far east as the Caspian Sea. They imposed their supremacy over the Ostrogoths, Visigoths, and other Germanic peoples, so by 450 AD they ruled over southern Russia, the Baltic area, Poland and Germany (north of the Alps) as far west as Holland. Under the leadership of Attila (who lived simply in a splendid palace) they attacked the Byzantine Empire in 432, when Emperor Theodosius was forced to pay tribute to them; invaded Gaul and threatened even the Roman Empire (for a while Attila was paid by the Romans as a general). However, after his untimely death in 453, his empire broke up because of the fights for succession among his sons, and also as a result of the outbreak of revolt by their subject peoples. For about the next eighty years little is known about their surviving groups. They existed around the Sea of Azov (the Kutrigur and Utigur Huns) and north of the Caspian Sea (the Sabirian Huns). After about 530, they disappeared from history and soon the Avars took over, who were considered in the West as the amalgamated remnants of the Jouan Jouan and the White Huns. Their most representative archeological relics in Europe are the bronze cauldrons, showing their connection with the Altai region of Asia. Hun graves are rare to find, since they mostly burned their dead and their burial practices are difficult to decipher. The main theme of their famous legends deals with their own history. For centuries after their disappearance, the European public opinion still called all the eastern newcomers Huns. The Magyars (Hungarians) arriving in Central Europe during the 10th century were also mistakenly identified with them, and considered them being related, giving rise to the Hun-Hungarian legends. – B: 1143, 1153, T: 3240, 7456.→**Hun Capital, Ancient, in China; Hun Empires; Hun-Hungarian Language; Hun Attire; Hun Battle; Attila; Avars; Árpád.**

**Hunyadi Archives** – A collection comprising 584 catalogued and a large number of not yet catalogued documents that were earlier in the possession of the Royal Bavarian Archives. In 1877, then again in 1888, the Hungarian National Museum began negotiating for their procurement by offering in exchange documents pertaining to Bavaria, then in the possession of the Museum. The exchange was concluded in 1895, and the Hunyadi archival material was deposited in the Hungarian National Archives. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617.

**Hunyadi, Emese** (Budapest, 4 March 1966 - ) – Speed skater. She achieved Austrian master title several times. Earlier she won prizes under the Hungarian flag; then she got married in Austria, and since then she competes for Austria. In 1993 she won the complete score in the European mastership competition; in 2000, winner in 1,500 m; world master in 1994 and 1999. In the 1992 Winter Olympics at Chamonix she won the bronze medal, while in the 1994 Winter Olympics at Lillehammer she earned the gold and silver medals for Austria. At the 1998 Winter Olympics (aged 32) she was flagbearer of the Austrian team at opening night. – B: 1031,1020, T: 7456.

**Hunyadi Era** – A particular period in Hungarian history, which lasted from 1446 to 1490, named after János (John) Hunyadi (1408-1456) Governor, and his son King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1443-1490). It signifies the assumption of power by high nobility. It was the peak period of an independent national kingdom and of the Renaissance in Hungary. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7677.→**Hunyadi Family; Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I King; Hunyadi, László.**

**Hunyadi Family** – Count József Teleki in his outstanding work “The Era of the Hunyadis in Hungary“ (*Hunyadiak kora Magyarországon*) described the origins of the Hunyadi family, which, based on documents, can be traced back to the grandfather of János Hunyadi. The first ancestor of the family was a certain Serb, who had three sons: Magos, Vajk and Radul. In 1409, Vajk Hunyadi received the estate of Hunyad for himself and his son János, as well as for his brothers, as a newly confirmed grant from King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437). The estate was already in their possession, which is confirmed by a document dating from 1378, according to which King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382), granted the estate to János Hunyadi’s father, Vajk (Voyk). At that time Vajk was already a knight of the court of King Zsigmond’s, a brilliant position in those days. Vajk’s spouse was Erzsébet, the daughter of the noble family of Mozsina de Karánsebes. The marriage produced two daughters and two sons. The elder daughter married a man called Székely; the younger married Manzilla Argyesi. This family produced Miklós Oláh, Archbishop of Esztergom. The younger son, also called János, was governor (*bán*) of Szörény at his death in 1441. His connection to the family is inscribed on the cover of his tomb in the Gyulafehérvár Cathedral. (Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania). The elder son became the “Turk-beater” János Hunyadi, Governor of Hungary. He was married to Erzsébet Szilágyi. They had two sons László Hunyadi (1431-1457), captain of Nándorfehérvár, Hungary (now Belgrade, Serbia), who was executed by King László V (Ladislav) (1453-1457). The younger son Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) became king of Hungary (1458-1490). The king’s both marriages were childless, thus he was left without issue after his natural son, János Corvin died in 1504. The Hunyadi coat-of-arms with the raven, according to letters of patent, was the family’s ancient coat-of-arms, already in use in the early years of János Hunyadi’s regency. – B: 1377, 1020, T: 7617.→ **Hunyadi János; Hunyadi, Mátyás; Mátyás I, King; Hunyadi, László.**

**Hunyadi, János** (1408 - Zimony, Hungary, now Zemun, Serbia, 11 August 1456) – Army commander, Regent of Hungary. His father was an officer of King Zsigmond’s (Sigismund of Luxembourg) army; and his mother, Elizabeth Morzsina, was a descendent of an ancient Hungarian Transylvanian family. As a page, he served in King Zsigmond’s and his successor’s armies. He became the most distinguished soldier of that era by repulsing several times the Turks’ ambition of conquering Europe. He was elected to become one of the seven Senior Captains and became a member of the Crown Council. On 5 June 1446, he was elected Regent of Hungary. In agreement with Emperor Frederick III, he was obliged to accept the claim of King László V (Ladislav) to the throne under the Emperor’s guardianship. In the 1452/1453 Assembly he renounced his position as Regent, but retained his previously obtained title of chief captain, thereby retaining control over the country. He fought internal battles with the Cillei-s, George Brankovics and Giskra, Upper Hungary’s (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) Bohemian mercenary leader. King László V (Ladislav) (1453-1457), awarded him the hereditary title of Count

of Beszterce. Upon the fall of Constantinople to the Turks on 23 May 1453 prompted Hunyadi to propose the formation of a massive European army consisting of 100 thousand troops, to drive the Turks out of Europe. He was not successful in this effort. He defeated the Turks at Szendrő, and later at Krusevac in 1454. On 21-22 July 1456, at Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia), Hunyadi and his troops, and clergyman János Kapisztrán decisively defeated the numerically superior Turkish forces with his crusaders. The news of the glorious victory spread throughout Europe. The Black Death broke out in the camps and took Hunyadi's life as well. He was buried in the Cathedral of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) and became a role model for all the Christian Hungarian knights. His greatest adversary, the Turkish Sultan paid tribute to Hunyadi, when he said: "We were opponents but I am still saddened by his death, because the world has known no greater man than János Hunyadi". – B: 0883, 1153, 1020, T: 3312.→**Hunyadi Family, Hunyadi, Mátyás; Mátyás I, King; Hunyadi, László.**

**Hunyadi, János's Epitaph** – Prose and verse chronicles commemorating János Hunyadi's death was preserved in a document collection dating from after 1456. The author was probably a Franciscan friar from Raguza. The epitaph is in rhymes and is composed in hexameters in the so-called Leonine verse form. It compares Hunyadi to King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095), among others. – B: 1150, 1020, T: 7617.→**Hunyadi, János.**

**Hunyadi, László (Ladislav)** (1433 - Buda, 16 March, 1457) – Son of Baron János Hunyadi and Erzsébet Szilágyi. According to an agreement between his father and György Brankovits, he was to marry Erzsébet Cillei in 1448. This marriage, as well as the one to Anna Garai arranged in 1450 between Hunyadi-Garai-Ujlaki, came to naught. In 1450, Brankovits held him hostage in place of his father in Szendrő. In 1452 Hunyadi became steward of Pressburg (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia), in 1453 governor of Croatia-Slavonia, and between 1456 and 1457, was governor of Temes. After his father's death, he became the head of the Hunyadi family and that of the Hunyadi party. At the Diet of Futak, László V (Ladislav) invested Ulrik Cillei with the offices due to Hunyadi. Hunyadi's enraged supporters killed Cillei at Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia) on 9 November 1456, and took the king prisoner. Two weeks later the king swore that he would not revenge the death of his uncle. He promoted Hunyadi to the rank of general; but the weak king, influenced by his Czech and Austrian advisers, had Hunyadi arrested and two days later, beheaded at the St György (George) Square in Buda. Five days later the king issued a written "sentence" to justify the deed and took Mátyás Hunyadi as hostage to Prague, where the king died a few weeks later. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), buried his brother beside his father at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania). – B: 0883, 1230, 1020, T: 7677.→**Hunyadi, János; Hunyadi Family, Hunyadi, Mátyás; Mátyás I, King.**

**Hunyadi Legend Cycle** – A collection of legends has a prominent place in Hungarian traditions and in that of neighbouring peoples. According to one legend, János Hunyadi was the natural son of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) of Hungary (and Bohemia, later Holy Roman Emperor) and Erzsébet Morzsinai. The king gave a ring to the young woman with which to prove the paternity of her child. A raven stole the ring, whereupon the girl's brother shot the bird and rescued the jewel. A ring, as

proof of noble descent, is a common legend motive in the folk traditions of the peoples of Eurasia. The peoples living south of Hungary preserved stories about János Hunyadi's campaign against the Turks and of his adventure with a wolf. These legends were extremely popular in 15-16th century verse chronicles and prose literature. Oral traditions can also be partly based on these legends, but can also be considered as being independent of them. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7617.

**Hunyadi, Mátyás** (Matthias Corvinus, King Mátyás I, Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 23 February 1443 - Vienna, Austria, 6 April 1490) – King of Hungary and Bohemia, Prince of Austria, second son of János (John) Hunyadi and Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Szilágyi, greatest personage in the Hungarian history of the Middle Ages. He received his education under the direction of humanist János (John) Vitéz. He spoke Latin, German and Bohemian (Czech) besides Hungarian. His cultural excellence exceeded that of the nobility of the times. After the execution of his brother, László (Ladislav) Hunyadi, Mátyás was taken by King László V (Ladislav) (1453-1457) to Vienna, and then to Prague. His personal traits of courage, decisiveness, high self-esteem and strong sense of independence were recognized already during his early years. The lesser nobility, who also supported his



**Mátyás Hunyadi.**  
Oil painting by Mantegna

father, elected him king on 24 January 1458 at Buda. In the context of the agreement between the Hunyadi and the Garai families, his uncle, Mihály Szilágyi, was installed as governor beside the young king. He soon dismissed the conditions placed upon him, whereupon his deposed uncle and other opponents offered the crown to Emperor Frederick III. Mátyás's military victory, the death of László (Ladislav) Garai and the capturing of his uncle resolved the situation. In 1461-1462, the war against the Bohemian leader Jan Giskra ended in the latter's surrender. The occupation of Jajca in 1463 and Srebernik in 1464 showed the continued success against the Turks. These victories reflected the continuation of the strategies used by his father. On 29 March 1464, Mátyás was crowned at Székesfehérvár with the crown retrieved from Emperor Frederick III. In the first decade of his reign he controlled the oligarchs and strengthened the central royal power. When the death of Pope Pius II ended the Christian alliance against the Turks, he resumed his efforts of strengthening the internal state of the country. He established a wide diplomatic network and reorganized the permanent mercenary army, which became known as the "Black Army" (*Fekete sereg*). His military tactics and training were so unique that the French King Louis IX adopted them entirely to be used in the French army. He reorganized the taxation practices to fund his new expenses. His



income was comparable to that of other rulers of Europe. The judiciary and administrative processes were also realigned. He established the law courts with provisions of appeal, which were in effect until 1944. By recognizing the fact that he could only fight the Turks on defensive grounds, he built the Southern Fortress System to defend the country against Turkish attacks. His foreign policy focused on the plan of driving the Turks out of Europe through the efforts of all of Europe. To that end he wanted to acquire the crown of the Roman-German Empire. He declared war against the Bohemians and was elected king by the Bohemian Catholic Estates in Olmütz in 1469. In the autumn of 1474, the superior forces of Polish King Kazmer IV and Bohemian King Ulászló compelled him to a peace agreement. According to the agreement, reached at Boroszló (Breslau, now Wroclaw, Poland) he retained the territories of Moravia and Silesia. In 1482 a five-month long battle against Emperor Frederick resulted in the occupation of Vienna. After the capture of Bécsújhely (Wiener Neustadt, Austria), the occupation of Lower Austria was complete. His early death prevented him from completing his further plans. King Mátyás was an excellent supporter of the humanist interests. He invested enormous sums in the collection of books, which he first started in 1460. In 1472, he established a printing house in Buda under the management of András Hess. His collection, the *Corvinas*, richly decorated books, were unique. He also established an observatory in Buda, and hired highly skilled Italian artists to construct buildings in the Renaissance style. The splendor of his court astounded many foreign visitors. Only a few artifacts remained of that era. The remaining years of his life were centered on establishing the succession of his natural son, Prince János Corvin. He enacted a special law to assure his son's succession by vesting unusual powers to Imre Szapolyai, and swore the high ranking officials, the clergy and the city of Vienna to the Prince's allegiance. But these steps did not assure his goal. The 32-year reign of King Mátyás represented the pinnacle of Hungary's greatness. His court was a center of Renaissance arts and sciences. Renowned professors taught at Hungarian Universities. Along with the development of the landowners and agricultural classes, he also established strong middle class merchant and trading guilds. Hungary's population at that time was 4 million, the same as the population of England or France. The historians of the royal court, like János (John) Thuróczi and later the Italian Antonio Bonfini recorded the grandeur and splendor of the court up to 1496, in the publication *Rerum Ungaricarum Decades* (Events of Hungary's Decades). Numerous chronicles were written by neighboring countries as well, describing the stature and behavior of the righteous King Mátyás. He was the most popular king in Hungary. – B: 1197, 1020,T: 3312.→**Mátyás I, King; Hunyadi, János; Hunyadi, László; Hunyadi Family; László V, King; András Hess; Bonfini, Antonio; Thuróczi, János.**

**Hunyady, László (1)** (Ladislás) (Szamoszeg, 1899 - USA, 1985) – Reformed minister in the USA, teacher and writer. He received his teacher's qualifications and taught in village schools. During World War I he fought on the Italian front as an ensign. He moved to the USA in 1923, attended High School, and studied Theology at the Franklin and Marshall College and Seminary, Lancaster, then at the University, and at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest. He was a minister at Vintondale, Trenton, Woodbridge, Drakes Congo, Detroit, Windsor and Linden, NJ. Wherever he worked he set up Hungarian schools; altogether he taught the Hungarian language to some 1400 pupils. He also wrote numerous articles, essays, novels and word glossaries. His books

are *Faith and Teachings of Jesus (Jézus hite és tanítása)* and *Christian Doctrine (Keresztyén vallástan)*. Some of his works appeared in mimeographed form and some are still in manuscript. – B: 0906, T: 7103.

**Hunyady, László (2)** (Ladislás) (Küküllődombó, now Dimbau, Romania, 16 November 1933 - ) – Sculptor in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He studied and graduated from the Andreescu Academy of Applied Arts, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), in 1959. In the same year he worked as a puppet-designer. In 1960-1961 he taught at the Folk-Arts Secondary School, Marosvásárhely (now Tirgu Mures, Romania). Since 1979 he is a creative artist. He created, among others, the Gate of the National Theater, Marosvásárhely; the chandeliers of the Youth House; the reliefs of the Summer Theater and goldsmith's works. His exhibitions were at Csíkszereda (now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania) (1962); Kolozsvár (1971); Budapest (1990, 1995); Zalaegerszeg, Pécs, Dombóvár (1993); Kolozsvár (1996). He made sculptures for public places, among them the Sándor Petőfi statue (Fehéregyháza); Miklós Barabás statute (Makosfalva); Memorial of 1848, with others (Agyagfalva). He made reliefs of great Hungarians, such as Áron Tamási, Gábor Bethlen, Miklós Zrínyi, Kelemen Mikes, György Bölöni, János Kemény, Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, Ferenc Erkel, Béla Bartók, Zoltán Kodály, László Szabédi, Vilmos Apor, the Helikon members, Balázs Orbán and Áron Márton memorials. He is member of professional and civil associations and societies and recipient of several awards and prizes, among them the Kolozsvári Brothers Prize in 1995. – B: 1036, T: 7103. → **Petőfi, Sándor; Barabás, Miklós; Tamási, Áron; Bethlen, Pince Gábor; Zrínyi, Count Miklós (2); Mikes, Kelemen; Bölöni, György; Kemény, Baron János; Liszt, Ferenc; Erkel, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Szabédi, László; Apor, Baron Vilmos the Blessed; Orbán, Balázs; Márton, Áron.**

**Hunyady, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kolozsvár now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 15 August, 1890 - Budapest, 10 October, 1942) – Novelist and dramatist. He was the natural son of writer Sándor Bródy. He worked as a journalist in Kolozsvár, then later in Budapest. He was a talented novelist, with a sharp eye for detail, and of good style; beneath his anecdotes lurked a serious mind. He wrote a number of film-scripts, and a handful of his novels were made into feature films in Budapest, London and Hollywood. His major works include *Cherry on Black Stalk (Feketeszárú cseresznye)* drama (1930); *Desert Wind (Pusztai szél)* play (1931); *Manor House in Transylvania (Erdélyi kastély)* play (1931); *Géza and Dusán (Géza és Dusán)* (1937) novel, a sequence to the drama; *Cherry on Black Stalk*; also *Summer Shower (Nyári Zápor)* (1941), comedy. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Bródy, Sándor.**

**Hurdy-Gurdy** (*Tekerőlant, nyenyere*) – A musical instrument of Western European origin. Its earliest depiction comes from the 10th century, its description from the 12th. It was popular in the 18th century France, where it was combined with wind instruments. In the royal courts virtuosos played it with orchestral accompaniment. However, the “instrument of beggars” became archaic by the 19th century. It was already known in Hungary before the 18th century as the musical instrument of the farming communities. Its popular folk nickname was “nyenyere”. Its body was similar to that of the cello; it had no neck. There were 3-4 gut strings (in rarer cases 5) fastened across its resonant box. This was played by a wooden disk, rubbed with resin, rolled across the strings, thereby rubbing it. On the side of the instrument there were one or two rows of keys, with which

the height of the middle strings could be adjusted. The musician spins the wheel with his right hand, while he plays the keys with his left. Three methods of playing are known. (1) The quiet: when *parlando* and/or *rubato* melodies are played slowly, with much ornamentation, by slow and even spinning of the wheel. (2) Fresh or fast: *giusto* melodies with laud accompaniment. (3) Pipe up: melodies stop to allow the strings to be heard on their own. – B: 1197, 1020, T: 7684.

**Hussar Attire** – The Hussar attire included a close fitting, colorful dolman with braiding, sometimes with a cape, embellished also with heavy braiding, worn over one shoulder. After 1802, a less elaborate dolman became fashionable. The headgear, a fur cap, was replaced by the shako in 1767. The Hussar boot extended just short of the knees with the spurs permanently attached to the heels. A leather pouch, heavy with metal ornaments and embroideries, was worn on long straps reaching down to the boot. The best and most impressive Hussar attire was the uniform of the Royal Hungarian Body Guards of the Nobility: bear fur cap with a heron feather, a leopard skin on one shoulder, a white cape, a green dolman with dense silver braiding, red trouser, and yellow leather, spurred boots. Their weapons were the typical Hungarian saber, the club, the axe, or battle-axe, and the lance. The 3-meter long lance had a leaf-shaped iron edge topped with miniature regimental flags, identifying each unit on the battlefield. The defensive weapon was the square-shaped shield. In the 17th century the lance disappeared; and in Rákóczi's War of Independence (1703-1711), the *Kuruc* (rebel) armament was the saber, pistol and a short carbine. The heavy saber was replaced by a lighter version with a well-protected hilt. The Hungarian Hussars rode Hungarian horses, which were the descendants of those ridden during the Settlement Era. These horses were small, agile and enduring, smaller than the heavy horses used by the dragoons and the artillery that were bred for carrying heavy loads. The saddle also originated in the East. Its wooden frame had no contact with the horses' spine. The blanket under the saddle was usually decorated or nicely embroidered. – B: 1078, 1322, 1020, T: 3323. → **Hussars; Kuruc.**

**Hussar Bravado** - A daring maneuver by a Hussar unit in the form of a surprise attack, a lightning-fast overrun of a superior enemy force, or a daringly swift action against any military objective and a fast retreat. A memorable bravado took place in 1708, when sixteen Hussars of the István Balogh regiment lurked behind the fortified lines of the Imperial Army and captured the commander, Brigadier General Count Miksa von Starhenberg. In view of the startled pursuers, they swam with their captive across the turbulent River Vág right into Fort Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). Another memorable feat involved Hussar general Count András Hadik, who held the city of Berlin for ransom. – B: 1378, 1020, T: 3323. → **Hadik, Count András.**

**Hussars** – The word “Hussar” was first used in a Bulgarian document of 910 AD; another document, dated of 1403, the rank of “Hussar Captain” is mentioned. In a 1481 Latin language document of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), and another German language document of Emperor Miksa (Maximilian), dated 1510, uses the expression of “Hussar”; and the same name is used in a war report of 1593. The name “Hussar” invariably meant the Hungarian light cavalry. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3323.

### Hussars, Corps of



was first documented in the 14th century. Its origin, however, is centuries older. A document of 1403 mentions the name of a ‘Hussar Captain’, and other documents of 1432 and 1439 speak about the corps of Hussars. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), in one of his Latin chronicles, named the light cavalry of his army as ‘*Hussarones*’, those who ride on agile and assiduous horses. Their weapons were long lances, saber and the battle-axe. Their garments were made out of well-tanned fine leather and they wore spurs. In the decisive battle at Schmalkald the Hussars captured the Commander-in-Chief of the allied forces of the Prince Elector John Fredrick of Saxony. In 1686, the Turkish relief force, which came to break the siege of Buda, was beaten back and dispersed by an Imperial cavalry force; its bulk consisted of Hungarian Hussars. Prince Eugene de Savoy, commander of the Imperial Army,

stated in his memoirs, that the Hussars simply trampled the enemy underfoot. The Hussars had a decisive role in the War of Independence (1703-1711) of Reigning Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II. His famous generals, Count Miklós Bercsényi and János Bottyán were both officers of the Hussar corps. During the war the Hussar corps developed its famous “*esprit de corps*”, which is admired even today. While the Hussar regiments of Pálffy and the Forgách and the Nádasdy Hussar regiments achieved great recognition between 1576 and 1608, the fame of the Hussar corps reached its peak between the period of 1712 and 1814. During this period there were Hussar contingents in almost every European army. The Hussar contingents were organized and trained by Hungarian officers to the Hungarian pattern, and the Hussar attire became traditional. In the 17/18th century the pike and halberd were replaced by the carbine and pistol. In World War I, due to the increased firepower, the Hussars’ casualty number was out of proportion and the gradual reduction of the corps became necessary. To remember and honor the Corp’s tradition in Hungary, a museum was established in the Nádasdy castle at Sárvár for the preservation of the Hussar relics. Another well-established collection of Hussar paraphernalia could be found at Fortress Fraknó (now in Burgenland, Austria) in the Esterházy armoury. – B: 1078, 1378, 1020, T: 3323. → **Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus), King; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Hussars in the Armies of Europe** – After the defeat of Reigning Prince Rákóczi’s War of Independence (1704-1711), the French allies, followed by many European governments, raced to install Hussar regiments in their armies. Before and after the Napoleonic Wars, all the major European armies had installed Hussar units. In many instances the core of the Hussar units was formed by Hungarians, and the organizers were without exception always Hungarian officers. The chronicles of this period are full of Hussar bravados and other valiant deeds carried out by them. In 1795, a memorable feat involved the French Hussars, who crossed the frozen Lake Zuider to capture the Dutch fleet, which intended to align with the English. In 1815, the Russian Czar’s 52 cavalry regiments included 12 Hussar units. There were 16 Hussar regiments in the Prussian and French armies, while the English army had only 4 Hussar regiments. Hussars were part of

the Dutch, Neapolitan, Swedish, Danish and Spanish armies. – B: 1378, 1020, T: 3323.

**Hussite Bible** (earlier called the Franciscans' Bible) – The earliest, almost complete, Hungarian translation of the Bible, only partly preserved; the surviving parts are 18 books from the Old Testament and the four Gospels. These surviving parts can be found in three codices of the 15th century: in the Viennese Codex, the Munich Codex (Tatros Codex), and the Apor Codex. All three codices are only preserved copies of the original translation. It cannot be ascertained for sure whether these represent parts of the whole translated Bible. They were probably the work of Franciscan monks. Allegedly, they could have been the two priests from the Szerémség area of Historic Hungary (now in Croatian and Serbia), who were accused of Hussite heresy emanating from Bohemia: Tamás Pécsi from Kamanca (now Kamenica), and Bálint (Valentine) Újlaki from Belcsény (now Beočin, Serbia) began their work on the translation at Kamanca. After the defeat of the uprising of the Southern District, they fled to Moldavia and took the Bible translation with them. It was here that they completed the it between 1415 and 1440. According to another version, the translator was either a Premonstrian friar or Benedictine monk; the translation could even have been carried out by lay priests. The style of the Hussite Bible is quite archaic, its expressions sound unusual to the present ear (for example *Szentlélek*, Holy Ghost is translated as *Szent Szellet*, etc.). The translation contains many such words, which do not occur, or very rarely, in other early extant Hungarian written records, such as: “monnál” (*mintegy, mintha*), “midenem” (*nemde*), “csajva” (*cserebogár*), “gördölet” (*mennydörgés*), etc. There are also obsolete words, like “valál” (*birtok*), “megvanal” (*meggyógyul*) etc. The author of the translation could be regarded as the first language reformer in Hungarian: some of the words can be perceived as the creation of the translator, like “császárlat” (empire, imperium), “czimerlet” (title), “ezerlő” (tribune), “negyedlő” (tetrarch). The translators achieved the greatest language renewal prior to the one in the 19th century. Their unique word formations and expressions number over two hundred; their language is poetic, populist, yet literary. According to records, the original translation of the Hussite Bible was destroyed in the 15th century, thus its authenticity cannot be proven. – B: 1031, 1136, 1257, T: 7456.→**Viennese Codex, Munich Codex, Tatros Codex; Apor Codex; Bible in Hungarian; Codex Literature; Tatros Bible.**

**Huszár, Adolf** (Szentjakabfalva, 18 June 1843 - Budapest, 21 January 1885) – Sculptor. He started as an ironmonger, later he studied with Fernkorn in 1863, and with Gasser from 1867, at the Vienna Academy, Austria. He settled down in Pest; in 1871, his plan for the Baron József (Joseph) Eötvös statue was accepted, and he made the statue, which was acclaimed. His works include the statue of Petőfi, Sándor; Titusz Dugonics, József Bem, Ferenc Deák, Miklós Izsó and Miklós Barabás. He designed the Liberty (*Szabadság*) statue composition for Arad (now in Romania), but it was actually completed by György (George) Zala. This statue was removed by the Romanian authorities after 1919, but restored in 2004. He was the leading sculptor in Hungary after the Compromise of 1867. – B: 1124, 1031, T: 7103.→**Eötvös, Baron József; Petőfi, Sándor; Dugonics, Titusz; Bem, József; Deák Ferenc; Izsó, Miklós, Barabás, Miklós, Zala, György; Compromise of 1867.**

**Huszár, Gál** (Anaxius) (? , 1512? - Pápa, 23 October 1575) – Reformer. Fleeing from the persecution of Miklós Oláh, Archbishop of Esztergom, he fled to Magyaróvár. Here he

founded a school and sent out preachers to churches of this region. On the day of Pentecost in 1555, he had a public dispute with two canons of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1558, the Ecclesiastical Court of Győr excommunicated him. He received a pastoral call to Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia); but in 1560, Archbishop Verancsics of Eger had him arrested. He escaped from jail and fled to Debrecen, where he lived as a printer, founder of the famous Debrecen Press, and worked there for two years. After that he became the pastor of Komárom, but was forced to flee, being persecuted by Archbishop Oláh. In 1564 he worked in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). He was a pioneer printer of the 16th century. His most important work was his hymnal, one of the oldest Hungarian sources of musical themes. The majority of the hymns and the translation of the psalms were written by him. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7677.

**Huszár, Gál's Hymnbooks** – (1) A hymnbook printed in Debrecen in 1561, entitled *Praises and Prayers to God* by the Christian Congregation (*A keresztyén gyülekezetben való Isteni diczeretec es Imadsagoc*). It consists of 107 Hungarian Protestant hymns, 49 with music notes. Attached to it, as an Appendix, with a title page, but no date, is the short, gradual-type service hymnbook of Márton Kálmáncsehi Sánta, comprising 28 hymns (16 with music notes), which the author included in the first part of his later major opus. The whereabouts of Huszár's first hymnbook remained unknown until 1975. (2) The existence of a newer edition of the above hymnbook of the same length and identical title has been known for a long time. It was first published in 1574, in Komjáti. Apart from the gradual style of the first part it contains a rich collection of Gregorian chants, and has only 15 congregational hymns. The using of keys and the music notes contain hardly any errors. The second part contains the hymns of the 1561 edition, but without music notes. – B: 0886, 1020, T: 7617. → **Kálmáncsehi Sánta, Márton.**

**Huszár, Károly** (Charles) (Nüssdorf, Austria, 10 September 1882 - Budapest, 29 October 1941) – Politician, prime minister. Originally he was a teacher, then editor of the journals *People's Party* (*Néppárt*) and the *Peoples' News* (*Népújság*). From 1910 to 1918 he was Member of Parliament representing the People's Party. In the second and third Friedrich governments he was Minister of Culture and, from 15 August to 24 November 1919, Minister of Public Education. Then from 24 November 1919 to 15 March 1920, he was Prime Minister of the so-called "concentrated government". He was president of the government, supporter of the Christian National Unity Party (Huszár-Ernszt Party), and Vice-President of the second National Assembly. In 1927 he was appointed president of the National Social Insurance Institute, but resigned his mandate and, on account of his public position, became member of the Upper House. In 1934 he retired from public service. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7667. → **Friedrich, István.**

**Huszár, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 15 April 1929 - ) – Writer, translator of literary works. After completing his high school studies in 1948, he was a manual laborer. From 1948 he was the editor of the journals *Truth* (*Igazság*); and from 1952 of *Our Way* (*Útunk*). In the meantime he studied Philosophy at the University of Kolozsvár and acquired a diploma in 1954. From 1959 to 1964 he was manager of the Theater of Kolozsvár. Thereafter he was editor again at the journal *Our Way*. He was founder and editor of the paper *The Week* (*A hét*) in Bucharest. From 1983 he was contributor to the newspaper *Forward* (*Előre*), also in Bucharest. In 1988 he retired and he moved to Szeged, Hungary. At the outset of his career he wrote about people of

country towns; later he wrote essays and plays. He regards his 12,000 pages of unpublished diary as his main work. His works include *Máriskó*, short stories, sketches (1958); *Kokó, the Clown* (*Kokó a bohóc*); short stories (1966); *Memory my Fate* (*Sorsom emlékezete*) essays (1982), and *Literature in Fog* (*Irodalom ködben*) essays (1989). He translated numerous works of Romanian writers. He is recipient of the Prize of Romanian Writer Association (1974, 1982). – B: 0875, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Huszárik, Zoltán** (Domony, 14 May 1931 - Budapest, 15 October 1981) – Film producer. His studies were at the Academy of Theater and Cinematic Art, Budapest. His work had to be discontinued in 1950 owing to his view of the policies of the regime, and could resume it only years later. In the meantime he was surface man, house painter, oil miner, village cultural educator, traveling salesman, and cartoonist. In 1959 he continued his interrupted studies, received his diploma as a field director in 1961, and began his career as an assistant; but he also painted and prepared graphics and book illustrations. His first short film, *Elegy* (*Elégia*) (1963) attracted attention with its peculiar form of expression. Subsequent short and feature films were also characterized by a rich, picturesque fantasy world portrayed with poetic refinement. One of the finest creations of Hungarian cinematic art is his *Szindbád* (1971), an adaptation from the writings of Gyula (Julius) Krúdy. With his lyrical, picturesque representation of atmospheres and fleeting feelings he established the School of Cinematic Art Nouveau. His other films include *Amerigo Tot* (1969), *Hommage to Old Women* (*Tisztelet az öregasszonyoknak*) (1972), *As you Like It* (*Ahogy tetszik*) (1976), and *Csontváry* (1979). He died unexpectedly. An exhibition of his works was organized in 1969. He was posthumously awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1990. – B: 0879, 1515, T: 7456. → **Krúdy, Gyula**.

‘**Huszas**’ – A coin, valued at 20 *krajcárs*, one third of the worth of the old monetary gold unit called *pengő-forint*; the first round coin, with Hungarian inscription that was minted at Körmöcbánya (now Kremnicka, Slovakia) in 1848, bearing the initial of KB (Körmöcbánya). The last one was also minted at the same location in 1856. For its high gold content and handy size it became very popular on the Balkan Peninsula, especially in Albania, where it was the accepted currency, called the “Cwanciger” (*Zwanziger*, from the German name for twenty). Even the Duchy of Walachia (later called Romania) accepted it as an official monetary unit under the same name. This coinage, because the Madonna with Child was represented on it, was called the “Máriás”. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3233.

**Huszka, Jenő** (Eugen) (Szeged, 24 April 1875 - Budapest, 2 February 1960) – Composer. He finished his musical and legal studies in Hungary. For a year he lived in Paris as an orchestra violinist, then returned to Hungary and worked at the Ministry of Education. He had his first great musical success with the operetta entitled *Prince Bob* (*Bob herceg*), which was first performed in 1902. Through his artistic work he broke the hegemony of the English and Viennese rule of operettas and opened up new opportunities for Hungarian composers coming after him. The most popular among his other operettas are *Gül Baba*, *Baroness Lili* (*Lili Bárónő*) and *Lieutenant Maria* (*Mária főhadnagy*). He was a highly regarded personality in the Hungarian artistic community and as a violin virtuoso, he was outstanding. He is regarded as the pioneer and classic representative of Hungarian operetta music. An Award, a Memorial Hall and a statue bear his name. – B: 0883, 1078, 1445, T: 7684. → **Lehár, Ferenc; Kálmán, Imre; Ábrahám Pál, Jacobi**

**Victor.**

**Huszti, Péter** (Budapest, 4 May 1944 - ) – Actor. His higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest (1962-1966). From 1966, he was member of the Madách Theater (Madách Színház). From 1989, he was artistic director of the Madách Chamber Theater (Madách Kamara Színház). From 1974 he is university professor and rector at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest. He was on a Széchenyi Scholarship in 1998. From 1992, he is deputy president of the Hungarian Center of International Theater Institution. From 1993, he is president of the Hungarian British Society; and from 1988 member of the Széchenyi Literary and Artistic Academy. His major stage roles include Peter Abelard in Millar's *Abelard and Héloïse*; Gynt in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; title role in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Iago in *Othello*; Lear in *King Lear*; Cyrano in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*; Versinyin in Chekov's *The Three Sisters (A három nővér)*; Mihály Servét in Sütő's *Star on the Stake (Csillag a máglyán)*; Higgins in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Actor in Molnár's *The Guardsman (A testőr)*; Sipos in the *Glass Slipper (Üvegcipő)*; Tevje in Bock's *Fiddler on the Roof (Hegedűs a háztetőn)*. His feature films include *Black Diamonds (Fekete gyémántok)*; *Boys from the Square (Fiúk a térről)*; and *Sunset at Noon (Naplemente délben)*. He also did stage management, such as Williams' *A Streetcar Named Desire (A vágy villamosa)*; Patrick's *The Tea House of the August Moon (Teaház az augusztusi holdhoz)*; N. Coward's *A Song at Twilight (Alkonyi dal)*, and Ayckbour's *Tale with Crème (Mese habbal)*. Books he authored are *Kings in the Tunnel (Királyok az alagútban)* (1985), and *Memory-test (Emlék-próba)* (1995). He is one of the influential actors and pedagogues of the second half of the 20th century Hungarian Theater. He is recipient the Mari Jászai Prize (1974), the Kossuth Prize (1978), the titles of Merited Artist (1982), the Outstanding Arist (2004), and the Prima Primissima Prize (2006) – B: 0874, 1439, 1445, T: 7103.

**Hutterites** – The re-baptizing sect of Nikolsburg, Germany, founded by Jacob Hutter in 1529. They rejected infant baptism and lived in a communal lifestyle of sharing. They came to the Austrian Moravia from Switzerland and the Rhenish regions during the era of Reformation. From here they eventually reached Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), between 1547 and 1620. At first they came to Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Trencsén (now Trencin, Slovakia) and Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), later to Sárospatak and Alvinc. They were adept craftsmen, making all kinds of knives and metal goods and they used the inflammable thatched roof by intermixing it with clay. Their main interest was pottery and they made the most colorful green and blue, painted and glazed faience pieces. Their early works showed Italian influence, but this was later replaced by Hungarian motives. The basically white and blue pottery has flower ornaments. They converted to Catholicism due to pressure during the reign of Empress Maria Theresa. During the 18th century their artistry became an integral part of Hungarian folk pottery. Their trade guild mugs are cherished museum items today, and their works are still widely copied. They gave up their traditional way of life only at the beginning of the 20th century. – B: 1138, 1153, T: 3240.→**Habans; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Hutýra, Ferenc** (Francis) (Szepeshely, now Spišská Kapitula, Slovakia, 1860 - Budapest, 20 December 1934) – Physician, veterinarian. His higher studies were at the



University of Budapest, where he earned an MD in 1883. Initially he worked at the Pathological Institute; from 1886 he taught at the Veterinary School (later Academy) in various positions, including as Professor, and later as its Rector. He dedicated his life to the creation of a modern Veterinary Academy. His research on pig-pestilence made vaccination possible against it. He became an internationally recognized scholar of comparative medicine. His works include *Causes of the Infectious Diseases of Domestic Animals* (*A háziállatok fertőző betegségeinek oktana*) (1888); *Pathological Diagnostics* (*Kórbonctani diagnosztika*) (1888); *Spezielle Pathologie und Therapie der Haustiere, I, II* (*Special Pathology and Treatment of Domestic Animals, vols i, ii*) (1905), published in English, Italian, Russian, Spanish, Turkish and Finnish translations. He was recipient of the title Court Counsellor (*udvari tanácsos*) (1906); member of the Upper House of Parliament (1927), and member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1910, 1921). – B: 0883, 1419, T: 7103.

**Hydrogen Bomb** – The hydrogen bomb was patented by Edward (Ede) Teller (1908-2003), in 1944. However, due to technical difficulties, the first H-bomb was detonated only on 1 November 1952 by the United States in the Marshall Islands. The strength of the H-bomb, detonated by the USA on 1 March 1954, was equivalent to that of 20 trillion tons of TNT. This made total destruction in a 15-20 km radius, and less severe destruction in a 30-40 km radius. It produced lethal temperatures within a circle of 30-40 km and caused radioactive fallout to several hundred kilometers. – B: 1138, 1379, 1020, T: 7662. → **Teller, Ede.**

**Hydrology of Hungary** – The surface waters of the Carpathian Basin belong almost entirely to the drainage area of the largest river of Central Europe, the Danube, the largest and only left-bank tributary of which is the River Tisza with its highly fluctuating water levels. The right-bank tributaries of the Danube within Hungary are the Rivers Rába, Répce, Marcal, Sárviz, Sió (draining the surplus water from Lake Balaton) and the Dráva. The more important right-bank effluents of the Tisza are the Bodrog, Sajó and Zagyva rivers, while its left-bank tributaries are the Szamos, Kraszna, the three branches of the Körös (*Sebes, Fehér, Fekete* - Fast, White and Black) and the Berettyó; the largest left-bank tributary of the Tisza is the River Maros. The crustal movements of prehistoric times had largely determined the direction of the river valleys. Hungary is well provided with surface waters. By means of the Danube and its tributaries, an average of 114 cubic kilometers of water arrives per year. Added to this is the annual 58 cubic kilometer precipitation, all together amounting to an average 172 cubic kilometer water-flow over the surface. However, this rich water supply is not distributed evenly: significant large areas have weak water supplies. The greatest project of modern water supply management is the damming plant at Tiszalök, built in the late 1940s; and the 97 km long Eastern Main Canal connected with it, mainly serving the irrigation of the dry areas of the Hortobágy and the Hajdúság, as well as the Western Main Canal built later on. The total length of the irrigating and draining canals amounts to 25,000 km. Of all the standing waters in the Carpathian Basin, one of the largest lakes in Europe, Lake Balaton, with its 598 km<sup>2</sup> water surface, has an outstanding primary importance: it is situated southeast of Budapest, rich in attractive scenery and an increasingly international place, offering various water-sports-oriented recreational and vacation areas. The southern part of Lake Fertő, southeast of Vienna, Austria, with its 82 km<sup>2</sup> water surface and 60 km length is significant: in 1990 it was declared a protected area in the form of a national park. Lake

Velence, 50 km southwest of Budapest, a reed covered, shallow lake is being developed now into a resort area. – B: 1051 T: 7456.

**Hymn** – A derivative of the Latin *hymnus*, which comes from the Greek *hymnos*, derived from *hydein*, to sing. The Latin word *hymnus* is unknown in pre-Christian literature. For it the word *carmen* is used by the classic authors, so that *hymnus* is specifically a Christian derivative from the Greek. Christian hymn literature flourished mostly during the Middle Ages. Hymns differ from Gregorian chants in that they are metric psalms. It was St Hilary (Hilarius), Bishop of Poitiers (ca 317-367), who brought the Greco-Oriental hymns from Syria, translated them into Latin and introduced them into the Western Church as a form of adoration; the former used Greek, the latter the Latin language. Later these originally Latin hymns were translated into the vernacular and soon the hymns were sung in national languages as well. The Hungarian hymn literature started with King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038). In Transylvania they were associated with King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095), and to a lesser extent with St Elisabeth of Hungary (1207-1231).

The so-called “Magnificat” is also an extended hymn, which has a melody more solemn and inspiring than the psalms. National Hymns differ in their purpose. Some of them resemble a military march, while others, like the former Austrian “Gott Erhalte”, or the English “God Save the King”, are solemn and dignified, more like the ecclesiastic church hymns, because they start with God’s invocation. Such is the Hungarian National Anthem (*Himnusz*). It has its Biblical roots in the Book of Isaiah (about the blessing of abundance); from Psalm 35 (about the protecting arm); and from Jesus’ saying about the “acceptable year of the Lord” (Luke 4: 19). Its lyrics are based on the poem of Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey, and was set to music by Ferenc (Francis) Erkel. Most other national hymns (anthems) are without any religious connotation. The French “Marseillaise” is such a hymn. The national anthems are internationally recognized; they are played at ceremonies and other festive occasions, or at sport competitions, to honor the events and nationality of the victors.

As to the history of Hungarian church hymns, there are some outstanding collections, such as the Psalterium of Buda, the Hymnarium of Csíksomlyó, and the Vesperale of Lelesz. There are hymns written in honour of the saints of the Árpád Dynasty of Hungary e.g. on St István, the *Gaude mater Hungaria*, *Ave beate rex Stephane*; of St Imre, the *Plaude parens Pannoni*; on St Elisabeth of Hungary, the *Gaude felix Hungaria*, and of St László, the *Regis regum civis ave*, *Ladislaus honoratur*; or the *Benedictionale* of Esztergom from the 11th century; the Hartvik-Agenda from the 11th century; the *Codex Albensis* from the 12th century, and the Pray-Codex from the 12th century. – B: 0942, 7617, 1020, T: 3233, 7617. → **Codex Literature; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Erkel, Ferenc.**

## I

**Iancu, Laura** (Magyarfalu, now Arini, Bacau, Romania, 30 December 1978 - ) – Csángó-Hungarian poetess, writer, ethnographer, born into a Csángó-Hungarian family. She attended elementary school in her place of birth, in a Romanian language program. She spoke only the Csángó-Hungarian dialect until she was 12 years old. She completed her elementary and high school education in Csíkszereda (now Mircurea Ciuc, Romania) in a Hungarian school. She completed her higher studies in Hungarian Universities on scholarships; she studied Linguistics at the University of Budapest (2001), Theology at the Péter Pázmány Roman Catholic University (2005), Political Science at the Corvinus University, Budapest, Ethnography at the University of Szeged, and Anthropology at the University of Pécs. She is one of the most talented young writers to appear on the Hungarian literary scene in recent years. She is also a versatile author, often performing on stage, reading from her poems; she also writes political articles and essays on socio-cultural issues. In the meantime, she has published poetry volumes: *A Few Csangó Words* (*Pár csángó szó*) (2004) and *Falling from the Claws* (*Karmaiból kihullajt*) (2007). Anthologies: *Sia familio loĝis Attraverso i tuoi occhi chiusi vedo* (*I See it through your Closed Eyes – Lecsukott szemeden át látom*) (Rome, 2004, English 2005). Folk tales: *Golden Duck* (*Aranyréce*) (2004) and *Memories of Magyarfalu* (*Magyarfalusi emlékek*) (2005). Her writings appeared in papers and periodicals, including the *Bárka*; *Hitel*; *Magyar Napló*; *Moldvai Magyarság*; *Napút*; *Szépirodalmi Figyelő*, and *Új Ember*. She is a recipient of the Foundation for Civic Hungary Award for 2009. – B: 1031, 2020, T: 7103.→**Csángó**.

**Ibrányi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 30 April 1901 - Fort Providence, Canada, 23 June 1983) – Roman Catholic priest, theologian. After completing his high school education in Budapest, he studied Theology at the University of Budapest, and was ordained in Esztergom in 1924. In 1925 he obtained a Doctorate in Theology from the University of Budapest. Between 1925 and 1928 he attended the papal *Collegium Angelicum* in Rome for further studies, and graduated with a PhD. From 1929 to 1939 he was Prefect at the Archiepiscopal Priest Training Institute, and Professor of Philosophy at the Institute of Religious Studies. In 1933 he also became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Budapest, where he was Professor and Head of the Faculty of Ethological Theology from 1939 to 1949. In that year, he emigrated to and settled in Canada. From 1950 to 1979, he worked as Professor of Ethics at Laval University in Quebec. He also taught at the Ursuline College, Quebec, and St. Joseph College in Wakefield, Que. He lived in Providence, Rhode Island, USA. He published a number of articles in the papers *Religio* and *Theology*. His works include *The Theology of St. Thomas Aquinas in the History of Thomism* (*Aquinói Szt. Tamás teológiája a tomizmus történetében*) (1935); *The Theology of St. Gellért* (*Szt. Gellért teológiája*) (1938); *The Moral Solution of the Monetary Interest Question* (*A kamat-kérdés erkölcsi megoldása*); *Christ, the Christian Ideal of Life* (*Krisztus, a keresztény életeszmeny*) (1941), and *Politics and Morals* (*Politika és erkölcs*) (1941). – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7684.

**Ice Age in the Carpathian Basin** – During the Pleistocene Epoch (Ice Age), which lasted about 2 million years (a small fraction of the 4600 million years of the Earth's history and going through several other Ice Ages), glaciations in the form of ice sheets

covered all northern Europe as far south as Switzerland, and at least the northern half of the Carpathian Basin. It was during this final 2 million years that man appeared and eventually evolved into *Homo sapiens*. About 20 of the glacial advances alternated with interglacial phases (we may well be in one of these milder phases now) of varying duration; the main glacial phases were *Danube* (1.7 - 1.3 million years B.C.); *Gunz* (0.9 - 0.7 million years B.C.), *Mindel* (0.55 - 0.4 million years B.C.) and *Riss + Würm* combined (0.08 – 0.01 million years B.C.). Man's cultural development is restricted to the last 10,000 - 15,000 years (geologically the Holocene Epoch). As elsewhere in Northern and Central Europe, modification and adaptation in animal and plant life, as well as changes in man's condition of life accompanied the periodic variation between cold and mild climate in the Carpathian Basin. This involved the production of different tools suited to the changing climatic conditions, and also necessitated the adoption of new hunting methods, as well as migrations to milder geographic areas. The fossilized, prehistoric remains of the various phases of human development, together with associated animal and plant remains preserved in cave deposits, lake and river sediments, and charcoal in fireplace sites, are studied by anthropologists and geologists, while pollen analysis is carried out by paleo-botanists. In more recent historic times, 5,000 - 6,000 years ago, there were burial sites, written documents carved on wood and stone, and finally books (first hand-written and copied and more recently printed), all studied by archeologists and historians. Both in the Pleistocene and Holocene phases of the Quaternary Period, humans, prehistoric and historic, populated the Carpathian Basin. A famous prehistoric Lower Paleolithic site is Vértesszőlős in Transdanubia (*Pannonia, Dunántúl*) about 55 km west of Budapest. – B: 7456, T: 7456. → **Vértesszőlős Find.**

**Ice Age Termination and Early Man in the Carpathian Basin** – The Carpathian Basin (the area of the historic Kingdom of Hungary) was populated by Early Man, both in the Pleistocene Ice Age and in the Holocene phases of the Quaternary Period. Man appeared during the Pleistocene Epoch, eventually evolving into *Homo sapiens* about 40,000 years ago. This occurred before the end of the Ice Age, even before the retreat of the last ice sheets of the Würm glacial phase, assuming that the Ice Age ended about 10,000 years ago: the present mild phase could be yet another interglacial phase. The *Homo erectus* of the Vértesszőlős site, evolving into *Homo sapiens* about 40,000 years ago, represents early Man of the Paleolithic period in the Carpathian Basin. In the new environment of the *Mesolithic* phase, the hunting and gathering way of life still persisted; tools were prepared in the same way, although they were smaller, and the use of bow and arrow appeared, as e.g. in the *Pilisszántó* and *Eger* sites, where Early Man hunted reindeer, using well-polished, sharp arrowheads, and the flint industry had an abundance of microclines. Fishing became another means of obtaining food, as shown by the *Szekszárd-Palánk* remains. In the warmer climate, modern forms replaced the glacial flora and fauna: the rich mammoth (*Mastodon*) fauna of the Carpathian Basin died out, and the reindeer migrated further north. Flora of temperate climate with deciduous forests developed. The *Sződliget* site yielded tools similar to those found in other Central European sites. The Mesolithic phase came to an end with the appearance of agriculture as a way of obtaining food during the *Neolithic* phase, with the cultivation of crops and domestication of animals. In the Carpathian Basin, this phase is represented by a number of cultures, like the *Danubian Cultures* of *Lengyel* and *Tisza*, also habitation sites such as Tiszapolgár, Tószeg, Bodrogkeresztúr and the *Starčevo Culture* in the south of the Basin,

where the Szava tributary joins the Danube. – B: 1459, 7456, T: 7456.→**Vértesszőlős, Ancient Site of.**

**Ice Saints** – Every year in Hungary, there is a swift downward trend of temperature at the end of the second and the beginning of the third quarter of May. It usually brings frost caused by the cold northerly air masses. Folk beliefs tie it to the days of 12, 13 and 14 May, and to the martyrs called Pancrac, Servace, Boniface (*Pongrác Szervác, Bonifác*) and also to 25 May, the Holy day of another saint, called Urban (*Orbán*). – B: 1138, T: 3240.

**Iceland, Hungarians in** – Iceland became independent from Denmark in 1944; it has 285,000 inhabitants. The Icelandic-Hungarian relationship goes back to the 12th century, when Norwegian King Sigurdur Magusson Jorsalfare, with his armies, went through Hungary in 1111, and met Hungarian King Kálmán the Booklover (Coloman Beauclerc, 1095-1116). The first Hungarian who went to Iceland was Simon Maximilian Suedfeld in 1874. He reported on the proclamation of the Icelandic Constitution. The Hungarian scholar, Gyula (Julius) Prinz, also visited Iceland in 1914, and several Hungarian musicians went there between the two World Wars. András (Andrew) Kecskés was the first Hungarian to receive Icelandic citizenship in 1955, who changed his name to Alexandersson. At the turn of the millennium some 50 Hungarians resided in Iceland; most of them came from Hungary, Slovakia (*Felvidék*, former Upper Hungary), Voivodina (former part of Southern Hungary, Southland, now Serbia) and Transylvania (former *Erdély*, now in Romania). 52 Hungarians settled down in Iceland following the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. In the 1990s, more Hungarians worked in the country as music teachers and sports trainers, among them the pianist, Péter Máté from Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) and the handball coach, Zoltán Belányi. Since then an increasing number of Hungarian specialists, engineers, and *au pair* girls have arrived to Iceland. In 1992, a Hungarian organization founded the *Icelandic–Hungarian Cultural Society (Félagið Ísland – Ungverjaland)*. Since 2002, Maurizio Tani has chaired the organization. The Society has over 20 members. It organizes lectures, film clubs, meetings and dinners to introduce Hungarian cuisine, and has established a Hungarian library, with close to 500 books, and started a Hungarian language course. Since 2003, the Society has provided annual summer university scholarships for at least three Icelandic students to participate in Hungarian language courses in Hungary. The monthly bulletin of the Society, *Danubius*, is published in English, Hungarian and in the Icelandic language. The first Hungarian–Icelandic pocket dictionary was already published in 1957. The Society also maintains a Hungarian-language video library with nearly 100 films. – B: 1454, T: 7103.→**Prinz, Gyula.**

**Icey, Rudolf** (originally: Rezső) (Poprádfelka, now Velká, Slovakia, 18 May 1905 - Sao Paulo, Brazil, 8 January 1987) – Cinematographer. He came from a photographer's family and learned his craft from his father. In 1919, he worked in a photographer's workshop, then in a photo laboratory; from there he moved to the *Pedagogical Film Studio (Pedagógiai Filmgyár)*, as an assistant cinematographer. From 1925 to 1933, he was a newscaster for the *Hungarian Film Bureau (Magyar Filmiroda)*, and from 1934, was a cinematographer of several short documentaries including: *The Art of the Hungarian Village (A magyar falu művészete)* (1937), *Talking Stones (Beszélő kövek)* (1939); he was also their producer. Between 1936 and 1946 he was a productive

cinematographer in Hungary. In 1945-1946 he taught at the film-faculty of the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1947 he lived abroad. In Vienna and Munich he was second cinematographer; later he prepared mainly short commercial films in Rome and Milan. In 1955 he worked under contract in Brazil. There are 100 feature films to his credit, including: *Spiderweb (Pokháló)* (1936); *Café Moszkva* (1936); *Queen Elizabeth (Erzsébet királyné)* (1940); *Europe Doesn't Answer (Európa nem válaszol)* (1941); *Sziriusz* (1942); *The Tragedy of a Man – Imre Madách (Egy ember tragédiája – Madách Imre)* (1944); *The Abandoned Child (Az elhagyott gyermek)* (1946); *Quarto O* (1968); *Pára Pedro!* (1969); *Cleo e Daniel* (1970), and *Pontal da Dolidão* (1974). As a highly regarded representative of the film-industry, he received three times the Saci Award, which is considered the Brazilian Oscar. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7684.

**Ides** – The word originates from the Etruscan, meaning “dividing into two”, as in the ancient Roman calendar. It denotes the middle of the month, either the 13th or the 15th. Julius Caesar was killed on the Ides of March in 44 BC. 15 March 1848 is called the Ides of March (*Március idusa*) in Hungarian history. On this day, the Revolution and the subsequent War of Independence (1848-1849) broke out in Buda and Pest against Habsburg rule. – B: 1138, T: 3240.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Idol (bálvány)** – The origin of the Hungarian word for idol: *bálvány* was the god Baal, the name of various godheads in ancient religions. They were mainly wood or stone signs, though particular religions worshiped their own gods. Gorsium City, founded by the Romans, located near Tác in Hungary, was a center of idol-worship in the Roman Province of Pannonia (Western Hungary, now *Dunántúl*); but by the end of the 3rd century, Christianity had superseded idolatry. In modern day they are the symbol of paganism, a sign that stands for god or spirit. In popular Hungarian culture, the gate idols preserve their memory. – B: 1153, 1308, T: 7682.

**Igaly, Diana** (Budapest, 31 January 1965 - ) – Markswoman, champion of skeet-shooting and Bronze Medal recipient at the Olympic Games. Her father, József (Joseph) Igaly was a selected marksman. She was hardly ten years old, when she started practicing shooting; at the age of 13 she was a certified competitor. It was the 1983 Junior European Championships that brought her first success: she won the Gold Medal. She earned a Bronze Medal at the Sidney Summer Olympic Games (2000). She became an Olympic Champion at the Athens Olympic Games in 2004, the first among Hungarian marksmen after 24 years. She is twice World Champion (2002, Lahti, and 1998, Barcelona); in 2003, she was World Champion (Nicosia). She was fifth at the European Championships in 2008. – B: 1031, T: 7684.

**Igfon Forest** (Igyfon, County Bihar, Transylvania, (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – The name of a large thickly forested, mountainous region, originally known as *Királyerdő* (King's Forest, now Padurea Craiului, Romania). During the era of the Hungarian Royal House, the Árpád Dynasty, this region was called Igfon Forest. According to 13<sup>th</sup> century Chronicler, Anonymus, it provided refuge for Mén and Marót, one of whom fled with his family from the forces of Öcsöb and Velek. The original early version of the name may have meant “sacred thicket” as the Viennese Codex has it. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Anonymus.**

**Igló** (now Spišská Nová Ves, Slovakia; in German: Zipser Neudorf) – Town on the left bank of the Hernád River, in former County Szepes, south of the Northern Carpathians.

Its population: 9,301 (1901) (Slovaks, Magyars, Germans), 12,258 (1930); in 2001: 39,193. It is an old mining settlement with silver, copper and iron mines. Its first written reference dates back to 1268. It has a Lutheran High School, a theater built in 1902, a specialized school for the timber industry, some factories (paper-making and weaving.) and historic buildings, like the Roman Catholic church, dating back to 1260; there are 15th-16th century art memorials, including sculptures and goldsmith's works; a Gothic tower; and a Provincial Building from the 16th century with stucco-decorated façade. From 1832 to 1869, there was an earthenware factory in Igló. The town was granted city-rights in 1271, and declared a free city in 1358, during the reign of King Lajos I, (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). In the 15th century, it was pledged to Poland for 360 years and only regained by Hungary in 1772. In the Middle Ages, Konrád Gaal, a famous metal-founder foundry master worked here, and the founder of Hungarian pediatrics, János (John) Bókay (1822-1884), was born here. Igló was one of the seven mining towns of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) in past centuries. Between 1772 and 1876, Igló was the seat of County Szepes with the *Spia Sasi* community. – B: 1068, 1031, T: 7456. → **Cipszers; Bókai, János (2).**

**Iglódi, István** (Stephen) (Magyarbóly, SE of Villány, 29 April 1944 - Budapest, 3 December 2009) - Actor, producer. In 1966 he received his diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest; in 1968 he obtained a diploma in production. From 1966 to 1973 he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and its producer until 1982, then chief producer of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) until 1990; since then, he had been a member of the National Theater. Since 1981, he had been an instructor at the Academy of Dramatic Art. Accurate interpretation and an inner passion characterized his acting and production. His stage roles included: Aliosa in Dostoyevsky- D. Kapas - P. Muller's *The Brothers Karamazov (A Karamazov testérek)*; Sganarelle in Molière's *Don Juan*; Peacock in Brecht-Keill's *Threepenny Opera (Koldusopera)*; Miskin in Dostoyevsky - Tovstonogov's *The Idiot (A félkegyelmű)*; Timon in Shakespeare's *Timon of Athens (Athéni Timon)*; Jesus in E. Balogh - I. Kerényi's *Passion of Csíksomlyó (Csíksomlyói passió)*; Lucky in Beckett's *Waiting for Godot (Godotra várva)*; Sir Andrew in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night (Vizkereszt)*, and Parrick Delafield in David Hare's *Knuckle (Vissza a fegyverekhez)*. There are more than 45 feature and TV films to his credit, including *The Hair Stylist (A hölgyfodrász)* (TV 1966); *The Angel of Petőfi (Petőfi angyala)* (1970); *Trotta* (1971); *Bastion Promenade 77 (Bástyasétány 77)* (1974); *Land of Mirages (Délibábok országa)* (1983); *Nóra* (TV 1975); *Mill in Hell (Malom a pokolban)* (1986), and *Sepulchre (Síremlék)* (1989). Among his stage managements were L. Zorin's *Warsaw Melody (Varsói melódia)*; Čingiz Ajtmatov's *Death of a Race Horse (Egy versenyló halála)*; Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing (Sok hűhó semmiért)* and *Richard III*; G. B. Shaw's *St. Joan*; J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; F. Molnár's *The Swan (A hattyú)*, and M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*. He was twice recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1970, 1976), the Merited Artist title (1987), the Főnix Prize (2004), the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995), and the Kossuth Prize (1998). He was a Life-Member of the National Theater, Budapest. – B: 1445, 0874, T: 7684.

**Igmánd** – Township in County Komárom; its current name is Nagyigmánd, about 12 km south of Komárom; with population of 2199 (1891), 2403 (1930) and 3154 (2001), about 12 km south of Komárom. Igmánd was the name of an early Hungarian clan. Since 1233

the village name has appeared in documents. In 1241, it was destroyed by the intruding Tartar-Mongol hordes. The Turks repeatedly destroyed Igmánd in the 16th-17th centuries. During its history, the village was owned by the Zichys, the Hédervárys, the Bakith brothers, the Ghyczy and the Esterházy families. – B: 1068, 1031, T: 7456.→**Igmánd bitter water; Komárom.**

**Igmánd, bitter water of** (*Igmándi keserűvíz*) – A famous bitter water, springing forth in the outskirts of Imánd, South of Komárom in Western Hungary, containing only bitter salt (Epsom salt), in contrast with the bitter salts of the Buda Hills, which contain other salts. It is medicinal water, used as laxative. It is one of the richest sources of bitter water in Europe. Antal Schmidthauer (1816-1888), a pharmacist, found the first source of bitter water in the pasture of Csicsó in 1863. The water soon became world-famous and gave prominence to the village. – B: 1068, 1031, T: 7456.→**Schmidthauer, Lajos.**

**Ignác, Rózsa** (Rosa) (Kovászna now Covasna, Romania, 25 January 1909 - Budapest, 25 September 1979) – Writer, actress. She studied at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and matriculated in 1928. Her higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, completed in 1939. She was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), first in Szeged, then in Budapest (1931-1939). In 1939 she became a reporter and writer. She worked as a reporter in Paris for the *Theater Magazine* (*Színházi Magazin*) (1939-1940); later she was a reporter and essay-writer for various newspapers. Her first successful novel appeared in 1937, entitled *His Mother Tongue is Hungarian* (*Anyanyelve magyar*). She wrote plays, and wrote about the tragic fate of Hungarians in Bukovina and Moldova in Romania. She also wrote about her contemporary theatrical life. Her novels include *Born in Moldova* (*Született Moldovában*) (1940); *Marble Harbor* (*Márványkikötő*) (1947); *On the Island of Prospero* (*Prospero szigetén*) (1960), and *Paper Mill* (*Papírmalom*) (1967). She translated literary works from Romanian into Hungarian. She received the József Ferenc Prize in 1942, and was a member of the Petöfi Society (1943). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Makkai, Árpád.**

**Ignotus** (Hugo Veigelsberg) (Pest, 12 November 1869 - Budapest, 3 August 1949) – Poet, writer and critic. He studied Law at the University of Budapest. He became first a co-worker for *The Week* (*A Hét*) in 1891, and then for the *Magyar Hírlap* (*Hungarian News*), in 1902. As its reporter, he was in Germany, Turkey, the Balkans, and in the USA. In 1908, he was one of the founders of the literary review, *West* (*Nyugat*) and was its Editor-in-Chief till 1928. He started as a poet and writer of short stories; but eventually became a theater critic. In 1911, he was appointed to the commission to judge drama literature at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). In 1919, he traveled abroad. In 1923, he became the drama critic of the theaters in Vienna and Berlin, and in 1924, that of the *Neue Wiener Bühne* in Vienna. Later, he returned to Hungary. In 1937, he was a co-worker for the bourgeois paper, *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Hírlap*). In 1938, he was forced to emigrate again. He settled in New York. In 1948, he returned to Hungary, fatally ill. He was among the first who recognized the importance of poets Endre Ady, Mihály (Michael) Babits and the writer Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz. His published works include *Confessions* (*Vallomások*) (1895); *Variations on a G-String* (*Változatok G-húron*) (1902); *Experiments* (*Kísérletek*) (1910), and *Matters of the Theater* (*Színházi dolgok*) (1912). He was recipient of the Pro Arte Prize and the Baumgarten Prize in 1949. – B: 1445, 1105, 1122, 1031, T: 7684.→**Ady, Endre; Babits, Mihály; Móricz,**



**Zsigmond.**

**Ignotus, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 1 July 1901 - London, 1 April 1978) – Publicist, writer, editor. During the Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary (1919), he assisted in the organization of students' groups within the Communist Youth Workers' Association. After 1920, he was the Chief Journalist for the *Evening Courier* (*Esti Kurir*), and also worked for the papers, *West* (*Nyugat*) and *Pen* (*Toll*). He was one of the first to recognize the talent of the future poet Attila József, and became his close friend. He established the periodical, *Fair Word* (*Szép Szó*). While his articles attacked right-wing views, he also opposed Communist ideologies. Fleeing the anti-Jewish laws, he moved to England in 1938, and was active in the BBC Hungarian Radio Program. On his visit to Hungary in 1949, he was arrested and only released in 1956. He was rehabilitated and filled a research position at the Institute of Literary History of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and was an organizer of the 1956 Revolution. After the fall of the Revolution, he returned to London, where he established a new career as a writer, essayist and critic. His main works include *My Prison Diary* (*Börtönnaplóm*) (1957); *The Hungary of Michael Polányi* (*The logic of personal knowledge*) (1961); and *The Intellectual Left in Hungary in Horthy's Time* (*Die intellektuelle Linke im Ungarn der Horthy Zeit*) (1968, 1972). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.→**Polányi, Michael; Horthy, Miklós.**

**Igric→Joculators, Minstrels.**

**Igric Cave** – A cave noted for its prehistoric finds in the Bihar Mountains (in Transylvania, now in Romania). A great number of prehistoric animal bones have been found here: those of the cave bear (*Ursus spelaeus*), cave lion (*Felis spelaea*), cave hyena, and cave wolf. – B: 1068, 0942, T: 7456.

**Iharos, Sándor** (Alexander) (Izrael) (Budapest, 1930 - Budapest, 24 January 1996) – Middle and long distance runner, coach. He began competing actively in 1950. He rapidly became one of the leading sportsmen in Hungary and Europe. In 1951, he broke the 1500-meter European track record and ran in the 4x1500 meter world record-holding relay team. He was the first runner, after Finland's Nurmi, to hold seven world records in distances between 1500 and 10,000 meters. His best season was in 1955, when he became the most successful sportsman of the year: he achieved six world records in running. In 1956, he ran the 6-mile (27:43,8,) and the 10,000 m (28:42,8), distances in world record times. After these events he was recognized for years as one of the most successful long distance runners. In 1959, he was a member of the world record 4x1 mile relay team; then he became a coach. He won twelve championships and broke forty world records. He represented Hungary internationally on forty occasions. In 1955, he was selected best athlete of the world. He is the only Hungarian to have achieved this international recognition. A Foundation and a sport-stipend bear his name. – B: 1051, 1448, T: 3269.

**Ihász, Battle of** – This battle took place on 27 June 1849, when the Austrian General Schütte's forces were rushing to attack Marcaltő, 10 km northwest of Pápa in Western Hungary, where the forces of Colonel Kmety attacked him on the *Pusztta* (Plain) of Ihász and held him up with a two-hour-long cannonade. However, the strong cavalry of the Austrians broke through and pushed the Hungarian troops back toward Pápa. A memorial plaque of the battle is at Marcaltő. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Ihász, Dániel** (Nagydém, County Veszprém, 1813 - Collegno al Baraccone, Italy, 10

April, 1881) - Military officer, who later escorted Lajos (Louis) Kossuth in emigration. He transferred, as a first lieutenant of the Imperial Austrian Army, to the revolutionary Hungarian Army. He became Kossuth's *aide-de-camp* and was promoted to the rank of colonel. In 1849 he and his legion were defeated in a battle by General Luder's army. He emigrated to Turkey, and finally settled in Viddin, and still later in Kutahia; then he escorted Kossuth to England, America, and to Italy. In Morningville, USA, he founded a military hardware factory in order to supply weapons for the Hungarian uprising. In 1859 he was Commander of the Hungarian Legion. In 1862 he resigned from military service and stayed with Kossuth until the end of his life. Imre (Emeric) Aldor used his notes in his book on the emigration: *A Page Torn out of I. D.'s Diary (Egy kiszakított lap I.D. naplójából)* (in *Jonás Lapja*, 1873 no. 3-4). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684.→**Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Ihász, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Vaszar, north of Pápa, 6 January 1805 - Eger, 21 September 1880) – Linguist. In 1824, he entered the Cistercian Order. He studied Theology at the Pázmaneum in Vienna, and later at the University of Budapest. He was ordained in 1830. Thereafter, he worked as a teacher at Székesfehérvár from 1830, at Pécs between 1831 and 1837, again at Székesfehérvár from 1838, and at Eger from 1841. He began working as a priest from 1842, in Esztergár, from 1843 in Tevel, and from 1844 in Előszállás. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg rule, he was an army chaplain. After the surrender at Világos, the Austrians captured him and interned him in Zirc. In 1850 he became a teacher in Eger. In 1851 he resigned from the Order and worked as a lay priest. He became Principal of the Archbishopric Boarding School for Boys; and finally Assessor of the Archbishopric of Eger. He published a number of linguistic studies; his *Hungarian Grammar (Magyar nyelvtan)* (1846), which became quite widespread, in his lifetime it ran into 20 editions (under the name of I. György). As a linguist, he followed the so-called Orthological Trend, assembled around the Editorial Board of the linguistic journal, *Language Guard (Nyelvőr)*. His works include *Specimen of Hungarian Verb Formation (Mutatvány a magyar igeképzésből)* (1850), and *The Main Rules of Hungarian Syntax (A magyar mondatban főbb szabályai)* (1852). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Ijász** (Archer) – Infantryman and cavalryman, whose chief weapon is the bow and arrow. Especially in antiquity, they were employed a lot and they were also used in Roman warfare, as *sagittarii*. In peacetime the archers were engaged in hunting; in war they played an important part in the warfare of antiquity. The Hun and Magyar warriors were excellent archers. Their victories are ascribed mainly to their special composite or reflex bows and to their tactics. The dead warrior was buried together with his horse. In recent times numerous Archery Clubs popularize this sport. – B: 0942, 1896, T: 7456.→**Composite Bow.**

**Ijjas, József** (Joseph) (until 1931 Ikotinyi) (Baja, 5 November 1901 - Kalocsa, 29 April 1989) – Archbishop. He completed his High School studies at Baja and Kalocsa, studied Theology in Budapest, and was ordained in 1925. He served as a chaplain in Dusnok, was administrator in Szeremle, and a professor at the Seminary of Kalocsa. In 1925 he studied at the *Institutum Biblicum* in Rome. Upon his return, he held various positions and offices, and participated in the works of the Second Vatican Council (1962-1965). In 1964 he was consecrated Bishop and, in 1969, Archbishop of Kalocsa, and became President of the Catholic Bishops' Bench. He resigned in 1987. – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Ildico** (*Ildikó*) – The last wife of the Hun King, Attila. According to Jordanes, a Gothic historian (*Getica*, ca 49), who refers to 5th century Byzantine historian Priskos Rhetor, she was known as *Ildico*. The German legend, the Niebelung Song, calls her *Krimhild*. Tradition says Attila died on their wedding night in 453. – B: 0942, T: 7658.→**Attila; Priscos Rhetor; Jordanes.**

**Ilku, Pál** (Paul) (Bulcsu, 8 October 1912 - Budapest, 13 July 1973) – Politician, army officer. He obtained his qualification in Education from the Teachers' College of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1935. Already in 1932, he joined the leftist movement of Czechoslovakia and became a member of the Communist Party there; then he organized the struggle of the young anti-fascists of Sub-Carpathia (now in Ukraine). He was one of the editors of the leftist pedagogic paper, *New Era* (*Új Korszak*) in 1935, and he wrote articles in the *Hungarian Worker* (*Magyar Munkás*,) in Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) and other papers. When the Hungarian Army moved into Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátalja*) in March 1939, he and several hundred of his associates were arrested and placed under police supervision; later he was conscripted into the Hungarian Army. In the fall of 1944, he deserted with some of his fellow soldiers, and moved into the mountains controlled by partisans. When the area came under Soviet military control, he became Party Secretary in Beregszász (now Berehove, Ukraine). From January 1945, he lived in Debrecen. He made a plan to reform the lower level of public education. From 1946 to 1948, he was Secretary of the Hungarian Communist Party in Pécs, and later became in charge of the Agitation and Propaganda Section of the Central Directorate of the Hungarian Democratic Party. From 1947, (with some interruptions) he was a Member of Parliament. From the fall of 1948, he led the Agitation and Propaganda Section of the Ministry of Defense. From 1952, he became Brigadier-General of the Hungarian People's Army, and the Head of the Political Main Branch until 1958. After the collapse of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, when a fresh Soviet Army moved into Hungary on 4 November 1956, Pál Ilku assumed a leading role to secure the power of János Kádár's Hungarian Revolutionary Workers-Peasants' Government, with the establishment of the notorious police-detachments with their quilted jackets (*pufajkások*). From 1957 to February 1958, he was Deputy Minister of Defense, then, until September 1961, Deputy Minister of Education, and until July 1973, Minister of Education. His works include *Impetus* (*Lendület*), novel (1936); *Further Development of Our Educational Policy* (1964); and *Modern Education – Socialist Man*, selected speeches, articles (1977). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the State Lomonosov University of Moscow in 1971. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Kádár, János; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Illényi, Katica** (Kate) (Budapest, 17 February 1968 - ) – Violinist, singer. She was born into a family of musicians. Her mother was a competent pianist, her father, Ferenc (Francis) Illényi, was a violinist at the Opera House of Budapest, who brought up all his children as musicians. For Katica, Anikó, Ferenc and Csaba it was a matter of course to have daily practice from the age of three-and-a-half on. Katica was admitted to the "special talents" class of the Academy of Music, Budapest at the age of 14. Simultaneously, she played in the orchestras of the Opera House and the Erkel Theater (*Erkel Színház*). Later she studied singing and dancing. She became familiar with the light genres of music and dancing. She learned tap dancing as well. She obtained her diploma from the Academy of Music in 1991. She also studied sound-formation and started to follow jazz-dance and classical ballet. She first appeared as a singer in a tour

abroad. As a violinist, she was increasingly engaged, apart from classical music, in various other musical trends: jazz, swing, gypsy music. Amongst her theatrical roles are: Little Mi in Lehár's *Land of Smiles (A mosoly országa)* (1991); Stazi in Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)* (1992); the Violinist in Jerry Bock's *Fiddler on the Roof (Hegedűs a háztetőn)* played 150 times in the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) Budapest (1997), and Eliza in Shaw's *My Fair Lady* (1998). She was a soloist in the Klezmer Band of Budapest (1996-2001). She appeared on TV, at festivals and at solo concerts; prepared a CD and DVD. From 2000 on, she has appeared mainly as a soloist at concerts in several venues with her own programs, including dancing, singing and playing the violin. She is unique internationally with her multi-faceted presentations, always offering something outstanding. At her concerts she performs classical violin pieces, famous hits, jazz-violin and swing pieces, as well as music from films. – B: 1031, 1868, T: 7456.

**Illés of Hungary O.F.M. (*Illés barát*)** (14th century) – Missionary. His mission was to convert the Kipchak Tartars to Christianity, and he won the confidence of *Beg Tini*, the first-born son of the Tartar Khan, who made him his advisor. On 30 October 1338, Pope Benedict XII (1334-1342) called upon him to assist his four envoys (among them the Hungarian friar Gregory) to travel to the Kipchaks. As the envoy of *Beg Tini*, he paid a visit to the Pope at Avignon, together with the Christian envoys of Üzbeg Khan, Petranus de Lorto and Albertus. – B: 0945, T: 7456.

**Illés, Béla** (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 22 March 1895 - Budapest. 5 January 1974) – Writer. He pursued his secondary education in Budapest, and then he read Law and obtained a PhD in Law (1916). His line of thinking was radical bourgeois. His first articles and first novel appeared in the literary review, *West (Nyugat)* (1916). He was politically involved in the Council (Soviet) Republic, and in 1919 he emigrated to Vienna, Austria. He lived in Moscow from 1923. Between 1925 and 1935 he was General Secretary of the World Organization of Proletarian Writers. As a Colonel of the Red Army, he was in the siege of Budapest (1945). Thereafter he was involved in Hungarian literary life. From 1950 to 1956 he was Editor-in-Chief of the *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*. His works are characterized by a lyrical, epic and humorous style. His main works include *The Left-behind Writings of Private Dr. Pál Utrius, (Doktor Utrius Pál honvédbaka hátrahagyott iratai)* novel (1916); *Carpathian Rhapsody (Kárpáti Rapszódia)* novel (1939), and *Conquest, vols. i, ii, iii (Honfoglalás I-III)*, novel (1952-1954). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize twice (1950, 1955). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Illés, Clan of (Elias)** – The known ancestor is Ipoly (Hippolytus) Comes, whose sons, Ugra, Miklós (Nicholas), Bálint (Valentine) and Ipoly took part in the numerous wars of King Béla IV (1235-1270), and King István V (Stephen, 1270-1272). Its most distinct member was István Ugra, who fought against the military expedition of Ottokar V, and was injured during the reoccupation of Győr. Ipoly junior was already a Canon in Esztergom in 1278. The Clan flourished in the Counties of Somogy and Veszprém, where they had 12 estates between 1260 and 1279. – B: 0942, T: 7676. → **Béla IV, King; István I, King.**

**Illés, Endre** (Andrew) (Csütörtökhely, now Spišský Štvrtok, Slovakia, 4 June 1902 - Budapest, 22 July 1986) – Writer, essayist, literary translator. He studied at the Medical

School of the University of Budapest. In 1924 he became a contributor for the newspaper, *Est (Evening)*. Later he worked at a number of other newspapers. Between 1933 and 1936 he was Editor for the literary supplement of the *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*. In 1937-1938 he edited the cultural column of the newspaper, *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*. He became Director of the Révai Publishing Co. in 1939. After its nationalization by the Communist regime, he was Technical Director for the Polite Literature Publishing House; and in 1967 became its Director. One of his major projects was launching the Hungarian classics series. He was a master of short novels, essays, portraits, dramas; he also did literary translations. His works include short stories: *The Order (A parancs)*; *Andy (Andris)*; and *One-winged Birds (Egyszárnyú madarak)*. Dramas: *Spanish Isabella (Spanyol Izabella)* and *Impatient Lovers (Türelmetlen szeretők)*. Portraits: *Gyula (Julius) Illyés*; *László (Ladislás) Németh*, and *Áron (Aaron) Tamási*. Essays: *Chalk Drawings (Krétarajzok)*, and *Two Lions (Két oroszlán)*. Translations: novels of *Stendhal*, *Maupassant* and *Camus*. He received a number of prizes, among them the Baumgarten Prize twice (1937, 1939), the Attila József Prize twice (1962, 1978), the Kossuth Prize (1963, 1975), and the Banner Order of Merit with Rubies of the Hungarian People's Republic (1982). – B: 0878, 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Illés Ensemble (Illés Együttes)** – A Hungarian rock-beat band (1960-1973). The band's name was originally taken from the family name of Lajos Illés, one of the members. Illés was founded in 1960, but did not gain wider popularity until 1963. They were the first popular band of the “new” beat music. They were tacitly supported by the Communist regime. Illés created a new band in 1965, under the same name. In 1973, Illés established a third ensemble that was active until 1982. In the second great period, the members of the band were: Lajos Illés (pianist and singer), Levente Szörényi (guitarist and singer), Szabolcs Szörényi (bass-guitarist and singer), János (John) Bródy (accord-guitarist and singer) and Zoltán Pásztor (drummer). The band broke up in 1973, possibly also due to political pressure. The band later reunited for high profile concerts on different occasions, the most memorable probably being their 1990 performance in the Népstadion after the regime change in Hungary. In 2002, they also performed a common concert with the other two dominant Hungarian bands of their era, Omega and Metró. Among their works are: 6 albums, such as *These Young People (Ezek a fiatalok)* (1967); *Give Your Hand (Add kezed)* (1972); compilations, including: *The Concert* (1981); *Best of Illés I, II* (1996), as well as popular songs: *On the Street (Az utcán)*; *Yes (Igen)*; *When I Was Still a Little Boy (Amikor én még kissrác voltam)*, and *It's Here Again /Újra itt van*. The band was one of the biggest groups of the 1960s and early 1970s rock boom in Hungary. The band is often compared to the Beatles, its artistic and cultural influence and continuing popularity. – B: 1657, 1031, T: 7103.→**Illés, Lajos; Bródy, János; Szörényi Levente.**



**Illés, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 18 March 1942 - Budapest, 29 January 2007) – Musician, singer, band founder and leader. In 1960, he started the Illés Ensemble (*Illés Együttes*) with his brother Károly (Charles); they soon became popular because of their new style. After the break up of the group, Illés occasionally joined to other groups such as the Omega and he Metro. Finally he retired and from 1992, until his death, he was organist at the Reformed Church in Kisoroszi, where his wife was Parish Minister. His compositions include *On the Street (Az utcán)*; *When I was a Little Kid (Amikor én kistrác voltam)*; *Sign-talk (Jelbeszéd)*; *Somewhere a Girl (Valahol egy lány)*; *Liliomfi* (music-play); *God Is With Us (Velünk az Isten)* (oratorical worship service), *Cantus Hungaricus (Magyar ének)*; *Star of Bethlehem (Bethlehem csillaga)*, opera with József (Joseph) Utassy), and a partly finished three-part *Te Deum*. His music and lyrics surreptitiously expressed resistance to the Communist system. His band is regarded as the root of the Hungarian beat-music, and he is regarded as one of the Hungarian cultural history's influential personalities. He received the Officer's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994) and the Kossuth Prize, together with his Ensemble (2000). His memorial plaque is on the manse's wall of Kisoroszi (2008). – B: 1657, 1031, T: 7103.→**Illés Ensemble; Bródy, János; Szörényi Levente.**

**Illés, Sándor** (Alexander) (Temerin, 20 km north of Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 12 February 1914 - Budapest, 8 July 2009) – Poet, writer, journalist, translator of literary works. He completed his higher studies at the University of Belgrade (1934-1936). He worked as Editor-in-Chief for the journal, *New News (Új Hírek)* (1936-1941) at Zombor (now Sombor, Serbia) and then was Editor-in-Chief for the newspaper, *Southern Hungary (Délvidék)* (1941-1944). After World War II, he had to flee, amidst some adventures, to Hungary, where he finally settled in Budapest in 1945. From 1945 to 1949 he was Editor for the paper, *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*, and in 1949-1950 that of *Latest News (Friss Újság)*. From 1950 until 1984, he was Senior Correspondent and Co-Worker for the daily paper *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*; at a later stage (1992-1993), he was Editor for the *Latest News (Új Hírek)*, at Veszprém. From 1992, he was President of the Hungarian-Croatian Society. He authored 34 volumes, including essays, short stories, literary translations and books. His first work: *Star Shower (Csillaghullás)* poems, appeared in print in 1932. He was an outstanding writer of the Hungarian literature of Southern Hungary (now part of Serbia). His other works include *Storm on the River Tisza (Vihar a Tiszán)* novel (1951); *The Opposite Shore (A túlsó part)* novel (1975); *The Last Days (Az utolsó napok)*, novel (1982); *The Black Sheep (A fekete bárány)* (1983); *For Whom the Bell Does Not Toll (Akikért nem szól a harang)* (1992); *Without Mercy (Irgalom nélkül)* (1994); *Adventure at Újvidék (Újvidéki kaland)* short story (1995); *A Handful of Earth (Egy marék föld)* (2000), as well as *As We Also Forgive (Miképpen mi is megbocsátunk)* (2005). He received a number of awards, such as the Golden Feather (*Aranytoll*) (1986), and the Sándor Petőfi Press Freedom Prize (1994); he is an Honorary Freeman of Temerin, Serbia, – B: 0874, 0878, 1449, 1878, T: 7456, 7103.

**Illésházy, Count István (1)** (Stephen)(*illésházai*) (1531 - Vienna, 5 May 1609) – Protestant aristocrat, civil servant. At first he was active in the Royal Court. From 1573, he was Sub-prefect of County Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1584, he was a royal counselor, later steward of the royal household, and in 1582, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of County Liptó (now Liptov, Slovakia). In 1587 he was made a Baron by the

King; in 1594, a Count. In the same year, he became Lord Lieutenant of County Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia), and in 1600 he valiantly defended Trencsén against the Ottoman Turks, and acquired the Estate of Trencsén for his family. In 1603 he was charged with high treason by the Habsburgs; therefore he was forced to flee to Poland. Later, he was able to return to Hungary, where he joined the István (Stephen) Bocskai (1606) uprising against the Habsburgs, and played an important role in signing the Peace of Vienna (1606). His properties, confiscated earlier, were returned to him and, from 20 November 1608 until his death, he was the first Protestant Palatine of Hungary. – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Bocskai, Prince István.**

**Illésházy, Count István (2)** (Stephen) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 30 April 1762 - Baden bei Wien, Austria, 30 July 1838) – He was the last-born of an aristocratic family, with large landed property. In 1784 he served as a Colonel in the repression of the Horia-Kloska uprising in Transylvania. In 1797 he served as Colonel of the insurgents of Counties Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia) and Liptó (now Liptov, Slovakia), in the uprising of the nobility against Emperor Napoleon. In 1800 he became Lord Lieutenant of the same two counties. In 1822, to express his protest against the absolutistic system of government, he resigned from his position as Lord Lieutenant. From 1825 he was Lord High Steward in the royal household. He participated in the founding of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and became its Director in 1830. He sympathized with the opposition and supported their aspirations. He tried to serve the common good and raised the living standard of those living on his properties. He also secured the right of holding national markets for the town of Erd. For lack of female line of inheritance in his family, he made provision for his property to be inherited after his death by a number of noble families, such as the Batthyány family, the Sina banking family and the Esterházy family. – B: 0773, 1031, T: 7456.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Illésházy, Count Miklós** (Nicholas) (*Illésházai*) (1653-1723) - Lord Lieutenant, Chancellor. After the death of his father, his uncle, György (George) Illésházy, brought him up and introduced him to the Emperor as his heir. It was also György, who procured from the Emperor the title of Count in 1678 for the family branch of Miklós (Nicholas) Illésházy. However, later his uncle joined Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly's party, but Miklós remained on the Emperor's side and opened the gates of Trencsén castle (now Trenčín, Slovakia), to the Imperial Army. Miklós even went to Vienna, where Emperor and King Lipót I (Leopold) appointed him Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Liptó (now Liptov, Slovakia) and Trencsén, and in 1684 made him the heir to all the Illésházy family property. Miklós Illésházy became a member of the National Frontier-Examining Committee in 1687, and became Chancellor in 1715. It was in this capacity that he signed the *Pragmatica Sanctio*, making it possible for Maria Theresa to inherit the throne. His manuscripts include *Dictionarium turcicolatinum* (1668) and *Responsum* (1708). – B: 1031, 0907, T: 7456.→**Thököly, Count Imre; Pragmatica Sanctio; Maria Theresa, Queen and Empress.**

**Illésházy, Family of** - The families of Baron Illésházai and Count Illésházy were old Hungarian noble families descended from the Salamon Clan (according to a legend), whose male branch became extinct in 1838 with István (Stephen) Illésházy. According to historical research, the legend about the Salamon Clan being the ancestors of the family does correspond to known facts. One member of the Illés family, a certain Illés,



descendant of the *Vathai* Salamon family, founded the Illésházy family. In 1649 Tamás Illésházy and his brother, Ferenc, were given the title Baron, and one of their descendants, Miklós (Nicholas), was given the title of Count. Their noble name was derived from their family name, which is the village of Illésháza (now in Slovakia); their family crypt is in Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia). Several members of the two families fulfilled important roles in the history of Hungary. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Illuminated Chronicle, Vienna** (*Képes Krónika*) – Its original title is *Chronica de gestis Hungarorum* (Chronicle on the Deeds of the Hungarians). Its former name was *Vienna*



*Illuminated Chronicle*, derived from the name of its first repository. Originally it was thought that the author of this 15th century manuscript was Márk (Mark) Kálti, a monk from Buda, as his Chronicle is incorporated in this work and no other author is noted in it. It is assumed by now that it was the work of an anonymous author from 1358. The text was copied in the 1380s, and it was embellished with 147 colorful illuminated initial letters and miniatures. It was prepared on the order of Hungarian King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). His portrait and the *Anjou Fleur-de-Lis* coat of arms decorate its title page. It is the presentation of the history of Hungarians until 1342. It is also the most copious collection of old Hungarian legends. He makes use of Anonymus' chronicle and states: "*It fits into our medieval Latin chronicle-literature without a predecessor or successor*". One of the significant features

about this work is that it is the most artistic Hungarian chronicle and, at the same time, a masterpiece of European bookbinding art of the 14th century. The Royal Library of Vienna held it until 1933, and then it finally ended up in the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. – B: 1150, 0942, 1078, 1230, 1144, 1153, T: 7659.→**Codex Literature; Anonymus, Kálti, Márk; Béldi Codex, Neksei Bible.**

**Illy, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Zombor, now Sombor, Serbia, 8 June 1909 - Budapest, 19 August 1950) – Military officer. He was installed as an officer at the Ludovika Royal Military Academy and, following that, he was sent to the Supreme Military Academy. He had to retire because his wife was Jewish. During World War II, he contacted the Resistance Movement and lived in hiding in 1944. In 1945 he came to Budapest with the Soviet-backed Communist Government from Debrecen. First, he was the Head of the Personnel Department of The Ministry of Defense, then, as a Group Commander of trainees, he had a decisive role in the establishment of the army under Communist rule and in organizing military units fighting side-by-side with the Soviet Army. He was promoted to Lieutenant General in 1949, and became the Chief Overseer of the Hungarian Army. In April of 1950, he was arrested on trumped up charges; was condemned to death, and executed. In 1954, he was partially rehabilitated; and on 13 October 1956, he was solemnly reburied with the other victims. In 1990, the Supreme



Law Court nullified the judgment. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7684.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Sólyom, László and his Associates;**

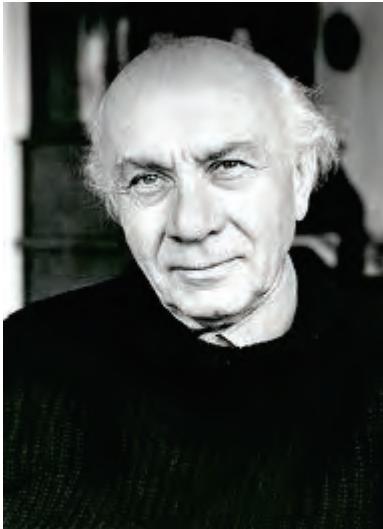
**Illyefalvi, István** (Stephen) (prior to 1650 - Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, around 1694 – Grand provost, Roman Catholic ecclesiastical writer. In 1668-1669 he was a student at the Jesuit Academy of Kassa. Then became Professor of Philosophy and Theology at the Seminary in Kassa; later becoming Parish Priest in Kassa and Archdeacon of Szabolcs, later Canon of Eger; from 1687 on, he was Abbot of Tapolca, named after St. Peter; and later he became Grand Provost of Eger and Vicar of Bishop Fenesy. With his work, entitled: *Blunting the Miner's Pickaxe (A Bányász Csákánynak Tompitása)* (1664), he joined the polemic between the Jesuits of Kassa and the Theologians of the Reformed Church in Sárospatak. His above work was an answer to István K. Matkó's writing *Miner's Pickaxe (Bányászcsákány)*. – B: 0945, 1257, T: 7456.

**Illyés, Elemér** (Elmer) (Torja, in Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania, 7 December 1919 - Pievedi Tremosine, Italy, 4 August 1989) – Historian. He obtained a PhD in law from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). During his student years, he participated in the Transylvanian village research movement and, in various journals, published articles dealing with it. In 1943, with a state scholarship, he went to Rome and Heidelberg to further his studies in Political Science. In 1946 he emigrated to Brazil and, in 1953 he settled in Portugal. In the middle of the 1970s, he moved to Germany, near Munich. Later, he spent his life in northern Italy on the banks of Lake Garda. In the 1970s he began collecting material about Transylvania and he visited his birth-place. His work, entitled: *Alteration of Transylvania. Myth and Reality (Erdély változása. Mítosz és valóság)* (1975, 1976), in English: *National Minorities in Romania, Change in Transylvania* (1982); it also appeared in the form of partial studies in *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*, and *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*. The central theme of his writings is the history the Hungarian ethnic population of Transylvania. His other works include *Nationale Minderheiten in Rumänien, Siebenbürgen im Wandel* (in English 1982). He edited a work by Balázs Orbán: *Szeklerland Described from a Historical, Archeological, Natural-scientificay and Ethnographical Standpoint I-IV (A Székelyföld leírása történelmi, régészeti, természetrajzi s népismeí szempontból, I-IV)* (Pest, 1868-1873, facsimile edition, 1981). During his 1988 visit to Budapest, he gave a lecture in the Kossuth Club, organized by the Scientific Educational Society (*Tudományos Ismeretterjesztő Társulat – TIT*), concerning his Transylvanian research, which was published in the paper, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*, based on an interview with him on 8 November 1988. He was one of the greatest specialists about Transylvania in western émigré Hungarian circles. Another work of his appeared in English: *Ethnic Continuity in the Carpatho-Danubian Area* (1988). – B: 0883, 1257, 1672, T: 7684, 7456.→**Orbán, Balázs.**

**Illyés, Endre** (Andrew) (Tunyog, 5 August 1897 - Debrecen, 18 April 1962) – Church historian, minister of the Reformed Church. He conducted his Theological studies in Debrecen, Kolozsvár (1914-1919) (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Geneva (1925-1926). He obtained a teacher's certificate in Religious Instruction and one in Education (Dip. Ed.), from the University of Debrecen (majoring in Geography and History, 1937). In 1919-1920, he was a minister in Zilah (now Zalău, in Transylvania now in Romania); in 1920-1921, in Orăștie; and then a teacher of Religion in Miskolc during

1921-1924; in Szeged during 1924-1933, and was a High School teacher of Religion in Debrecen (1933-1942). In 1942, he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Debrecen. From 1942 to 1950, he was a lecturer at the College for Pastoral Training in the Faculty of Reformed Theology of the University of Debrecen; from 1950, he was a professor at the Reformed Theological Academy there. He was mainly engaged in various theological, pedagogical and church history issues. He was the first in Hungary to research the ethnography of the Reformed Church. He built up an enormous archival collection. His works include *The Spiritual Life of the Hungarian Reformed Agrarian Social Class, with Special Respect to its Religious World (A magyar református földművelő nép lelki élete, különös tekintettel vallásos világára)* (1931); *History of the Spiritual Care of Hungarian Agrarian Youth (A magyar református földművelő ifjúság lelkigondozásának története)* (1936), and *Church Discipline in the Hungarian Reformed Church (16-19 Centuries) (Egyházfegyelem a magyar református egyházban (XVI-XIX. század)* (1941). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Illyés, Gyula (Julius) (Illés)** (Felsőrácegrespuszta, 2 November 1902 - Budapest, 15



April 1983) – Poet, writer, playwright, prominent figure of 20th century Hungarian literature. Due to his father's work, he spent part of his childhood on an estate. He wrote his rebellious, revolutionary poems under Communist influence. Because of some illegal labor movement activities, he went to Vienna, Berlin, and later, to Paris in 1920. At first, he worked as a miner, then became a bookbinder and a teacher, all the while studying at the Sorbonne, University of Paris where, besides the labor movement's ideology, his eyes were opened to the French intellectual and art world. He returned to Hungary in 1926. His poems were published in the literary review *West (Nyugat)* from 1928 on, when his first book of poems was also published. In a short period of time, the fast-paced publications of his books made him one of the

most recognized member of the new generation of young poets. At first, he was in close touch with the labor movement; but this loosened in the middle of the 1930s, as he joined the Populist Writers Movement. Notwithstanding, he was invited to the first congress of Soviet writers in Moscow in 1934. After the death of the famous poet Mihály (Michael) Babits, he took over the direction of the literary review, *West (Nyugat)* in 1941, and changed its name to *Hungarian Star (Magyar Csillag)*. Following Hungary's occupation by Soviet forces in 1945, he was a parliamentary representative for a short period of time; but he became disillusioned and withdrew from public life. His poetry reflects an individual mixture of the best realist traditions with the most important elements of modern lyricism. At times, there are elements of kinship with József (Joseph) Erdélyi's folksong-type lyrics in his poetry. He rose to prominence with his work: *People of the Steppes (Puszták népe)*. He wrote the poem, *A Sentence on Tyranny (Egy mondat a zsarnokságról)* during the Rákosi era, but it became known and famous only during the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, although he didn't play or take on any role in it. His art became more and more contradictory due to his disillusionment with Socialist teachings and practices. His lyrics, especially from the middle of the 1950s, show more

pessimism, despair and disillusionment than before. His opinion about Hungarians living in the West was different from that of the authorities. His feelings and thoughts were rooted in the notion of 15 million Hungarians, he coined the expression of “ötágú síp” (five-branched pipe) and he was the first to openly speak for the Hungarians of the detached territories in the Carpathian Basin. As he grew older, the original enthusiasm of *A Sentence on Tyranny* was no more; instead his poetry reflected aging and related subjects. He left behind a rich lifework. A selection of his works: *Heavy Soil (Nehéz föld)* novel (1928); *The Three Seniors (A három öreg)* (1931); *People of the Puszta (Puszták népe)* novel (1928); *Soul and Bread (Lélek és kenyér)*, with a co-writer, essays (1939); *Who is Hungarian? (Ki a magyar?)* essays (1939); *Dramas vols i, ii, (Drámák, I, II)*, (1969); *Dinner in the Manor House (Ebéd a kastélyban)* (1970); *Huns in Paris (Hunok Párizsban)* (1970); *Homeland High Above (Haza a magasban)* collected poems (1920-1945); *To Create (Teremteni)* collected poems (1946-1968); *Newer Dramas (Újabb drámák)* (1974); *With Compass, vols. i, ii (Iránytűvel, I, II)*, and *On the Boat of Charon (Kháron ladikján)* essays (1982). His works were translated into numerous languages. Gyula Illés was one of the authoritative writers of his age. He received many awards and prizes, among them Le Grand Prix International de Poésie (1966), the Herder Prize (1970), l'Ordre des Arts et des Letters (1974), the Mondello Prize (1981), the Baumgarten Prize (1931, 1933, 1936, 1943), and the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1953, 1970). – B: 0883, 1150, 1257, T: 3240.→**Babits, Mihály; Erdélyi, József; Rákosi, Mátyás.**

**Illyésházy family** – An old Hungarian noble family, on the female side related to the Esterházy family. According to some, they might have descended from the Salamon Clan and a certain Illés, living around 1238, would have been their ancestor, though the family tree of Iván Nagy shows an Elias or Illés as the ancestor. In the course of history, a number of Illés(házys) have appeared. György (George) Illyésházy lived in the court of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1438-1490); his son fell in the Battle of Mohács (1526). Tamás (Thomas) Illyésházy was Subprefect in County Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1540. His children from his second wife, Zsófia (Sophie) Földes, included some prominent men, like (1) István (Stephen) Illyésházy (1540-1609); (2) Gáspár (Gasper) Illyésházy, Lord Lieutenant of Counties Trencsén and Liptó; (3) Gábor Illyésházy, Lord Lieutenant; (4) György Illyésházy, Warden of the King; (5) Ferenc (Francis) Illyésházy, a Franciscan monk; (6) Miklós (Nicholas) Illyésházy, given the title of Count; (7) József (Joseph) Illyésházy (1730-1759), Royal Warden of the King; (8) János I (John) Illyésházy, Assessor of the Court of Appeal; and his son, (9) István Illyésházy, the last of the family Illyésházy (1762-1838), who filled a number of prominent administrative positions, lived withdrawn in retirement on his property on the Island of Csallóköz (now Žitný ostrov, Slovakia). – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Mátyás I. King.**

**Illyés, Kinga** (Bereck, now Berea, Romania, 10 December 1940 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 28 July 2004) – Actress, elocutionist. She studied at the István (Stephen) Szentgyörgyi Academy of Dramatic Art (*Szentgyörgyi István Színművészeti Akadémia*), Marosvásárhely (1961). Thereafter, she worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Marosvásárhely. From 1990 she taught at the Theater Academy in that city. Her major roles were: Ruth in Konrad Wolf's *Professor Mamlock (Mamlock professzor)*; Anyuta in Tolstoy's *The Power of Darkness (A sötétség hatalma)*; and Egérke in Eörsi's *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)*. From 1965 she preferred solo performances such as Saint Exupéry's *The Little Prince (A kis herceg)*; *Mistletoe (Fagyöngy)*, and

poetry recitals. In the seventies she toured the country, the USA, Western Europe and Australia. She did recordings as well. A documentary film, portraying herself, was made in Budapest. She received the Széchenyi Prize and the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0875, 1439, T: 7103.

**Ilosfalvy, Róbert** (Hódmezővásárhely, 18 June 1927 - Budapest, 6 January 2009) – Opera singer (tenor). He studied voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Imre (Emeric) Molnár and Mrs. György (George) Jászó (1946-1949), then under Andor (Andrew) Lendvay (1950-1953). From 1951 to 1955, he was a soloist in the Military (Honvéd) Ensemble. From 1954 to 1966, and from 1983, he was a soloist at the Opera House in Budapest, and was its life-member from 1992. He was a member of the Opera House of Cologne, Germany (1966, 1982), a guest artist in Covent Garden, London, England, and the Opera Houses of San-Francisco, Munich, Hamburg, Stuttgart, Madrid and Rome. His main operatic roles included: Erkel's *Bánk bán* and *László Hunyadi*; Gounod's *Faust*; Offenbach's *Tales of Hoffmann* (*Hoffmann Meséi*); Verdi's *Traviata*, *Rigoletto*, *Aida*; Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Wagner's *Lohengrin*; Puccini's *Manon Lescaut*, *Tosca*, as well as operas of Richard Strauss and Leoš Janáček. He was one of the world-renowned singers in the second half of the 20th century. He also made several recordings. He received the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1962), the Kossuth Prize (1965), and the title of Merited Artist (1988). – B: 0874, 1450, T: 7103.

**Ilosvay family** (*Nagyilosvai*) – A Hungarian noble family with numerous branches in counties Bereg, Bihar, Szabolcs, Szatmár and Ugocsa, in the northeastern part of the Carpathian Basin. The origin of the family is traced back to the Hungarian conquest under Khagan Árpád (895). One branch of the family is related to the Dolhays. Jeromos (Jerom) Ilosvay was present at the Diet of Rákos (1505); Orbán Ilosvay studied at the University of Krakow; Mihály (Michael) Ilosvay received a royal fiefdom in County Szatmár for his services. István (Stephen) Ilosvay was second sub-prefect; so was György (George) Ilosvay. Imre (Emeric) Ilosvay was the faithful man of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, playing a prominent role in the Prince's army as a Colonel, and later as a General. István Ilosvay also filled a number of prominent church positions. The 16th century schoolmaster Péter (Peter) Ilosvay Selymes, the original author of the story of Miklós Toldy, which served as source material for the great poet, János Arany, is considered improbable to have been a member of the Ilosvay family. – B: 0942. T: 7456. → **Árpád; Rákóci II, Prince Ferenc; Ilosvay Selymes, Péter; Arany, János.**

**Ilosvay, Lajos** (Louis) (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 31 October 1851 - Dés, 30 September 1936) – Chemist. He attended secondary school in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); enrolled at the University of Budapest in 1872, where he received a Degree in Pharmacology in 1874, and obtained a Ph.D. in 1875. From 1875 he was Assistant Professor, first to Béla Lengyel, then to Károly (Charles) Than at the University of Budapest. In recognition of his excellent scientific work, he was sent on a study tour abroad. During that time he worked with Bunsen in Heidelberg, with Baeyer in Munich, and with Berthelot in Paris. In 1882 he became a professor at the Polytechnic of Budapest. In 1910 he was elected Member of Parliament; later, he was appointed Under-Secretary of State at the Ministry of Education and Culture. He was Secretary for the Nature Science Society (1906-1914), later its President (1914-1936). He filled a leading position at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1916-1919, 1925-1928). He led the

development of chemistry instruction in schools. He edited the *Chemistry Periodical* (*Chemiai Folyóirat*), and *Nature Science Gazette* (*Természettudományi Közlöny*), from 1906. His field of research was analytic and inorganic chemistry. He improved on the demonstration of the presence of nitric acid in air (Griess-Ilosvay reagent). He authored numerous scientific books and articles including: *Basic Principles of Chemistry* (*A chemia alapelvei*) (1888), and *Introduction to Organic Chemistry* (*Bevezetés a szerves kémiába*) (1905). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1891, 1905). He received the Szily Medal and Prize. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7617.→**Lengyel, Béla Sr.; Than, Károly.**

**Ilosvai Selymes, Péter** (Sariceus Petrus Ilosvanus; Ida de Petrus) (1520? - 1580?) – Wandering minstrel, Reformed teacher. His biography remained incomplete. He taught at first in Nagyida, then in Szatmár (now Satu Mare in Romania) (1514). In 1568 he appeared in Abaújszántó and, between 1560 and 1574 he was a clerk in the Szilágyság (now Silvanei, in Romania). Most of his works were published in Debrecen in 1574, and one was issued in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1578. His first extensive song is the *Historia Alexandri Magni* (*History of Alexander the Great*), written in 1548; in it he describes the life of Alexander the Great, based on the work of Quintus Curtius Rufus (41-54 AD). His most important creative effort, based on the *Toldi Legend*, came into existence in 1574. It is the *Story of the Outstanding Accomplishments of the Celebrated Illustrious Miklós (Nicholas) Toldi* (*Az hires-neves Tholdi Miklósnak jeles cselekedeteiről és bajnokoskodásáról való historia*). He wrote about other outstanding individuals: St. Paul, János (John) Hunyadi, and King Mátyás I, (Matthias Corvinus). He presented his narratives in the logical order of events. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Ilosvay family; Toldi Legend; Hunyadi, János ; Mátyás I, King.**

**Ilosvay Varga, István** (Stephen) (Kunhegyes, 31 August 1895 - Budapest, 18 December 1978) - Painter. In 1913 he studied at the Faculty of Law at the University of Budapest, while, at the same time, he studied Art in an evening course at the School of Commercial Art, Budapest. During 1916 and 1917 he worked in the Open School of Károly Kernstock, under the artistic direction of József Rippl Rónai. From 1917 he studied at the Academy of Fine Arts, as a student of Ede (Edward) Balló. In the summers he became involved in the community work of the Artist Colony of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). In 1922 he went to live and work at Kunhegyes, his birthplace. From 1924 to 1926 he frequented the Colarossi Academy in Paris, where he became acquainted with the free paintbrush strokes of the Impressionists, and also with the art of Cezanne and Van Gogh. In 1926 he returned from Paris and was again drawn to the artist colony of Nagybánya. In 1928 he arranged his first exhibition at the National Salon (*Nemzeti Szalon*), featuring his earlier works of Kunság scenes. At the beginning of the 1930s, Szentendre and its environment (north of Budapest), brought revival in his scenery painting; and in 1934 he finally settled in the Artist Colony of Szentendre. In 1935 he joined the Society of New Artists (*Új Művészek Egyesülete – UME*), organized by János (John) Vaszary, the vanguard of modern artistic style. It was in the 1930s that his original style evolved: it showed a restructuring of nature, dark colors (umbers and ochres), powerful contours, and the use of wide brush strokes. In 1937 he organized his second exhibition at the Tamás Gallery. In 1942 he exhibited together with Ferenc Megyessy at the Friend of Art (*Műbarát*). He had solo exhibitions at the Ernst Museum (1958, 1967, 1965). Until the end of his life, he painted in isolation, in a reserved life style. His late

paintings became more relaxed and impressionistic through the more emphatic restructuring. His recurring subjects were from everyday life, street scenes, yards, and human figures. The majority of his work is held in the Hungarian National Gallery (*Magyar Nemzeti Galéria*), some are at the Ferenczy Museum at Szentendre, as well as in private collections. His works include *Still life with Tablecloth* (*Csendélet abrosszal*) (1932); *Two-storied Yellow House* (*Sárga emeletes ház*) (1934); *Rab Raby Square* (*Rab Raby tér*) (1938); *Self-portrait with Red Background* (*Önarckép piros háttérrel*) (1938); *Among Trees* (*Fák között*) (1943); *Girl at the Gate with Boys* (*Lány a kapuban fiukkal*) (1959), and *White Self-portrait* (*Fehér önarckép*) (1972). He received the titles of Artist of Merit (1978), and Outstanding Artist (1974). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7684. → **Kernstock, Károly; Rippl-Rónai, József; Vaszary, János; Nagybánya Artist Colony; Szentendre Artist Colony.**

**Immigration into Historic Hungary** – Attacks from the East, foreign invasions and wars greatly reduced the Hungarian population in the Carpathian Basin. To boost the number of inhabitants, the ruling national monarchs encouraged limited immigration from neighboring lands. The ruling Habsburg House promoted a large-scale population relocation to reduce the devastating effect of the 150-year long occupation of central Hungary by the Turks, and their frequent raids into other parts of the country. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920, and the Paris Peace Treaty of 1947, dismembered Historic Hungary. Two-thirds of Hungary's territory with one-third of its Hungarian population was ceded to the neighboring countries (Romania, and the newly created states Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia, Austria, and even the Soviet Union in 1947). With this, the successor states started the systematic elimination of Hungarian population from the ceded territories to Hungary. One of the means was expulsion, forced emigration of Hungarians from the seceded territories to Hungary proper, or elsewhere. In the first wave, more than 350,000 ethnic Hungarians were expelled from their ancestral homeland. These measures did not benefit Hungary's national interest in the Carpathian Basin, and they were squarely opposed by the stipulations of the Peace Treaties. Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*), or Voivodina (*Vajdaság*, now Serbia) was the first Hungarian region exposed to massive immigration of Serbs fleeing from Turkish invaders in the 14th century, moving further north into the southern regions of Hungarian Crown Land.

The increase of Serb population in Hungarian territories took place over several centuries. It occurred as a result of the Turkish attacks on the West that started just after the fall of Byzantium (Constantinople) of the Eastern Roman Empire in 1453. Consequently, the Ottoman Empire had the opportunity to attack and occupy the West. First they occupied the as yet not unified state of the Serbs on the Balkan Peninsula and the Kingdom of Hungary in Central Europe. The only escape for the Serbs was to move into the once powerful Kingdom of Hungary, where they received protection. In 1420, King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437) gave permission to a group of Serbs to settle in southern Hungary. The Turks also settled them on vacant Hungarian lands where they made permanent homes, as the lands were more hospitable. The Croatian villages in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) originated from this time.

The Serb Orthodox Patriarch of Ipek (Pec), Arzen III. (Arzenije Carnojevic) obtained permission from Emperor Leopold I (1654-1705) on August 21, 1690, to settle 37,000 - 47,000 Serb families (some 200,000 persons) temporarily in the territory between the

Danube and Tisza Rivers, until their territory was freed from Turkish occupation, and they could return to their own land in the Balkans. They were even allotted wide-ranging benefits. Their temporary stay turned into a permanent one. Between 1737 and 1739, the Serb Patriarch Arzen IV arrived in Hungary with another large group of his nomadic people. In 1790, the Serbs came forward with the demand that they officially be given a territory from the Hungarian lands as their own. Emperor Lipót II, (Leopold) (1790-1792) fulfilled their request. This was an indication to the Hungarians that these settlers would pose a threat in the future to the existence of Hungary as a State. The Habsburgs favored the Serbs because they could weaken the Hungarian opposition, thereby helping a Habsburg take-over of Hungary. They used the Serbs in their “divide and rule” policy.

The first Turkish census shows that in 1557-1558, the majority of the northern Bánát region was still Hungarian. Jazyg-Cumanians (*Jász-Kun*) were living in Hungary from the early period of the Árpád Dynasty; they were stripped of their privileges as free peasant farmers and forced into serfdom by the Habsburg King Lipót I (Leopold) (1654-1705). They were also prohibited to practice their Protestant religion; however, the newly settled Orthodox Serbs received religious freedom and wide-ranging autonomy. This is how the Serbs were able to form an autonomous entity within the Kingdom of Hungary.

In 1910, out of Voivodina’s population of 312,885, 40,773 were Serbs, 35,688 Croats and 220, 280 Hungarians. In 1920, one of the consequences of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate was that it ceded Voivodina to Serbia. After that, 46,000 Hungarians were immediately expelled. Between 1921 and 1930, 15,040 Hungarians were forced to migrate from Voivodina. The Paris Peace Treaty of 1947 ceded Voivodina once again to Yugoslavia, including 450,000 Hungarians. Between 1944 and in 1945-1946, some 40,000 to 50,000 Hungarians were tortured and massacred by the Serbian partisans including women and children; whole villages with Hungarian population were wiped out, and even their mass-graves were desecrated. Between 1961 and 1991, some 60,000 Hungarians emigrated from Yugoslavia and, between 1991 and 2002, during the Yugoslavian Civil War some 50,000 to 60,000 additional Hungarians emigrated mainly to the West. The immigration of Serbs into the Hungarian inhabited region has continued steadily since 1920. Between 1918 and 1940, some 80,000 Serbs settled in Voivodina. From 1944 to 1948, some 40,000 Slav families moved into the same region. Between 1963 and 1971, more than 500,000 Serb civilians moved to Voivodina. During the Yugoslavian Civil War in the 1990s, the influx of Serbs and Bosnians continued. Consequently the number of almost 500,000 Hungarians dropped to 350,000, some estimate it to 260,000 by the turn of the millennium.

In the case of *Transylvania (Erdély)*, Vlach (*Oláh* later called Rumanian or Roumanian, now Romanian), shepherds and peasants from Moldavia and Havasalföld (Wallachia) continuously infiltrated and settled in Transylvania from the eastern and southern regions of the Carpathian Mountain Range, outside Hungary’s border, in order to escape poverty and the harsh rule of their voivodes (*vajda*), such as Dracula.

However, the Daco-Roman theory, invented in the late 1700s, insists that the original inhabitants of Transylvania (*Erdély*) were Romanians, the survivors of the Dacian Kingdom, well before the Magyars arrived. One problem is that in 271, Roman Emperor Aurelian completely evacuated that territory, before he left it to the barbarians. The other problem is that no excavations, burial sites, or other signs have surfaced to support this theory. Jenő (Eugene) Ádám, the noted Hungarian musicologist, proved that the motives



of the Transylvanian Hungarian folk songs could be traced in Romanian folk songs, but not vice versa. This also proves an earlier presence of Hungarians in Transylvania. The Daco-Roman myth is skillfully used by the Romanians to claim Transylvania for their own.

In the 14th century, there were only 389 Vlach villages in Transylvania. In 1700, the Romanian population had grown to 250,000; and by 1784, it had increased to 787,000. According to the 1910 census, there were 2.9 million Romanians in Transylvania; by 2002, their number grew to 5,393,400. From 1920 on, the successive Romanian governments have tried to realize the dream of '*Mare Romania*' (Great Romania) by every means. Even today the Romanian Constitution states that Romania is a "nation state". Consequently, all non-Romanian ethnic groups are destined to elimination by means of expulsion, oppression, discrimination or Romanianization.

After World War I, 200,000 Hungarians left Transylvania; 200,000 after World War II, and 200,000 after the collapse of the Ceausescu regime in 1989. After 1945, under the "industrialization program", an influx of ethnic Romanians took place in towns with Hungarian majority, such as Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare), Nagyvárad, (now Oradea), Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca), and Nagyszalonta (now Salonta), as well as other cities, whereby the Hungarian population fell to 20-30% in these towns. It was followed by the Romanization of such towns as Kolozsvár, Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures), Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintu Gheorge) and Csíkszereda (now Miercurea Ciuc) by a great number of students imported from other parts of Romania. Relatively new developments are the high number of police, and the construction of Romanian Orthodox Churches in the Hungarian populated regions, such as the Szeklerland (*Székelyföld*). Romanian state authorities signed international documents forbidding alteration of ethnic proportions; but in practice they always ignore them and encourage the resettlement of Romanians in Transylvania on a grand scale, and the dispersion of Hungarians across other parts of Romania. Consequently, this is a long-standing and slow genocide. While in 1918, there were some 1.7 million Hungarians in Transylvania, their number dropped to 1,416,844 in 2002, according to the official census. At the same time the number of Romanians in Transylvania multiplied by the vigorous 'Romanization' policy from some 2.8 million in 1918 to 5,393,400 in 2002; and this trend is continuing.

*Slovak* tribes survived the calamities of history in the forests of the northern Carpathian Mountains, in the northern part of Historic Hungary. When Hungarians settled in the Carpathian Basin they let the Slovakian population live under the Hungarian Crown. While the Hungarian population decreased during the Turkish and later the Austrian occupation, due to several wars of liberation, the Slovak population grew steadily. When Czechoslovakia was created after World War I, in 1920, some 1.7 million Slovaks lived in the Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*) with 1.1 million Hungarians. Under the Czech and later the Slovakian regimes, the uprooting of Hungarian population continued unabated by expulsion (100,000), deportation (60,000), confiscation of properties, discrimination and oppression. A systematic "Slovakization" has been taking place in Hungarian inhabited regions that is tantamount to a slowly but systematically executed genocide. As a result, in 2002, in Slovakia (created on 1 January 1993), there were 4.5 million Slovaks and only 650,000 Hungarians.

*Sub-Carpathia (Kárpátalja)* or *Ruthenia*, in the northeastern part of the Carpathian Mountains, was part of Historic Hungary from 900 AD. But after World War I, it became



part of Czechoslovakia, created in 1920. However, in the summer of 1945, it became part of the Soviet Union; and since 1991, it has belonged to Ukraine. Today the population is largely Ruthenian. The original Ruthenians infiltrated from the 8-9th centuries onward from the Ukraine. They lived peacefully with the Hungarians for more than a thousand years. There were 335,000 Ruthenians in 1910. In 2002, out of 1,288,200 inhabitants, some 985,000 were Ruthenians. At the end of World War II, some 40-50,000 ethnic Hungarians were deported to the Soviet Union for reconstruction work, and only a tiny fragment returned after many years. In 1989, the number of Hungarians was 171,400, according to the statistics, but their actual number is estimated to be more than 220,000.

There is a Hungarian minority living in three other states as a consequence of the Versailles-Trianon (1920) and Paris (1947) Peace Treaties. These are: Croatia, Slovenia and Burgenland. The number of Hungarians has been declining steadily in these countries where new settlers occupy their place.

In *Croatia*, formerly a territory in the Kingdom of Hungary, there were 3,460,584 Croats and 121,000 Hungarians in 1910; in 1991, their number was only 22,000. During the Yugoslav Civil War in the 1990s, some 15,000 Hungarians escaped to Hungary as well as to the western world and only a fraction returned home later. Serbian refugees from Bosnia and Kosovo occupied their vacant places.

In *Slovenia* 20,800 Hungarians lived in 1910. In 1991, their number was only 8,500.

In *Burgenland*, Austria 26,200 Hungarians lived in 1910, by 1991 only 6,800 remained.

The population of Hungary eventually reached eight million by the end of the 17th century. However, in some fringe areas of the Carpathian Basin, Hungarians became a minority. The numerical ratio of 80-85% in the Middle Ages has dropped to less than 50% today. Hungary has become an ethnically diverse nation. This led to the dismemberment of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary in the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920, without even allowing a plebiscite in some areas of purely Hungarian population, thus unjustly subjugating 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians to the newly, arbitrarily formed successor states, that had been doing everything to accomplish the complete elimination of the Hungarian minority, and to resettle their own nationals in their place. – B: 1133, 1020, 7103, T: 7668, 7203. →**Daco-Roman Theory; Neoaquistica Commissio; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Imre, King (Emeric)** (1174 - 1204) – son of King Béla III (1172-1196), and Ann Chatillo. His father had him crowned in 1182, and two years later entrusted him with the territories of Dalmatia and Croatia. He was King of Hungary from 1196 to 1204. In 1199 he fought a battle against András (Andrew, Endre), his younger brother, to defend his right to the throne. After conquering parts of Serbia and Bulgaria in 1201-1202, he assumed kingship over these lands. The Archbishop of Kalocsa crowned his son, Prince László (László III, Ladislav, 1204-1205), in 1204 to stop a second affront by his brother. The attempt to remain in power was unsuccessful and his brother ascended the throne as András II, (Andrew, Endre, 1205-1235). – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7658. →**András II, King.**

**Imreh, István** (Stephen) (Sepsiszentkirály, now Sâncraiu, Romania, 12 September 1919 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 31 January 2003) – Transylvanian Hungarian historian and sociologist. He completed his elementary and high school studies in Kolozsvár and Brassó (now Braşov, Romania); following that, from 1940 to 1944, he

studied at the Agricultural Faculty of the Hungarian University in Kolozsvár, where he obtained a Ph.D. in the History of Economics. For a short while he worked in Kolozsvár as an Economist; then became an Associate of the Transylvanian Scientific Institute. After the closing down of the Institute, he taught at the University of Kolozsvár on its Law and Economics Faculty; afterwards at the Faculty of History. From 1959 until his retirement he presented universal modern history at the Babes-Bolyai University. Meanwhile he was an associate of the Historical Institute (1949-1954), and the appointed director of the historical archives of the Transylvanian Federation of Museums (1950-1953). In 1977 he became an honorary member of the Hungarian Ethnographic Society, and from 1998, an honorary member of the Transylvanian Federation of Museums. His area of research was the historical period of transition from feudalism to capitalism in Transylvania and, in particular the history of the Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians). He examined the agricultural development, animal husbandry, viticulture, social stratification, and the inner order of a village. His more significant works are *Rules of a Szekler Village (A rendtartó székely falu)* (1973); *Weekdays in Erdély 1750-1821 (Erdélyi hétköznapok, 1750-1821)* (1979); *Legislation in a Szekler village, vols. i, ii, iii (A törvényhozó székely falu, I, II, III)* (1983); *Szeklers in Passing Times (Székelyek a múlt időkben)* (1987), and the *Chronicle of Kászonszék 1601-1750 (Kászonszéki krónika 1601-1750)*. István Imreh was an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1990), an honorary member of the Hungarian Ethnographic Society, and an honorary doctor of the University of Economic Sciences. He received the Géza Entz Award. – B: 1031, 2021, T: 7684. → **Transylvania; Szeklers.**

**Imre, János** (John) (Nagyfüged, South-East of Gyöngyös, 6 October 1790 - Pest, 12 May 1832) – Minister of Religion, philosopher. At the age of 15, he entered the Seminary of Eger. In 1808, he earned a Ph.D. in Arts and became a lecturer at the Girls' High School (Lyceum) of Eger; in 1813 he obtained a Doctorate of Theology, and in the same year he was ordained. At the end of 1822 he became Professor of Philosophy at the University of Pest. He was the first to give his philosophy lectures in Hungarian. Baron Ignác (Ignatius) Eötvös made him the tutor of his son, József, (Joseph). In 1830 he was elected a member of the Philosophical Section of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He took part in the preparation of the Philosophical Dictionary of the Academy. Earlier, he published his works in Latin but, after 1829 they appeared in Hungarian. His works include *Amicum... I-IV* (1824-1829), and *Philosophizing, vols. i, ii (A bölcselkedés, I-II)* (1929). – B: 0945, 1257, T: 7456.

**Imre, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Jászdózsza, 31 January 1930 - Szolnok, 30 October 1970) – Literary historian. In the 1960s, he was member of the Committee of the Hungarian Literary History Society. As a distinguished Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi researcher, he analyzed and documented the development of the conflict between Sándor Petőfi and Mihály (Michael) Tompa. His works include *The Problems of Genre in the 1848-1849 Lyric Works of Petőfi (A műfaj kérdései Petőfi 1848-49-es lírájában)* (in: *Proceedings of Literary History*, 1962), and *Petőfi's Second Journey in Northern Hungary (Petőfi második felsőmagyarországi útja)* (1970). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Petőfi, Sándor; Tompa, Mihály.**

**Imre, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Litke in the Karancs region, north of the Cserhát Hills, 21 March 1900 - Debrecen, 22 September 1974) – Scientific chemist. He obtained his

Bachelor of Arts Degree from the University of Budapest. He began his career in the Radiological Institute of the University. In 1928-1930 he was on scholarship at the University of Berlin. On his return to Hungary, he again worked at the University of Budapest. When the Second Vienna Award of 1940 returned Northern Transylvania to Hungary, he became Professor of Chemistry at the University of Kolozsvár (now again Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Head of the Department of General and Physical Chemistry. After World War II, he continued as a professor at Kolozsvár; but from 1950, he became Professor and Head of the Department of Physical Chemistry at the University of Debrecen. He earned a Ph.D. in Chemistry in 1955. From 1968 till his retirement in 1970, he was Head of the Isotope Laboratory, which branched out from there. He was the first Hungarian representative of Radiochemistry of international renown, creating an important school in that field. He was mainly engaged in the separation of micro-concentrated radioactive materials by means of the constituent crystal ingredient and absorption on crystals; he also dealt with the methods of radioactive standardization without a medium, particularly in the determination of the decomposition velocity of radium. His works include *General Chemistry* (1948); *Material and Culture* (no date). He was awarded the State Prize in 1970. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Imre, Lajos (3)** (Louis) (Hódmezővásárhely, 4 November 1888 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1974) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He studied Theology at Kolozsvár (1906-1910), Aberdeen, Scotland, (1910-1911) and Heidelberg, Germany (1912-1913); he earned a PhD in Education from Kolozsvár in 1913. He was a teacher of religion at Kolozsvár (1911-1912), then at Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania) (1913-1914), Parish Minister in Kolozskara (now Cara, Romania) (1914-1921), and Professor of Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Kolozsvár from 1921 until his retirement in 1948. He was Editor of the periodical, *Young Transylvania (Ifjú Erdély)* (1931-1940), the weekly, *Way (Az Út)* (1923-1924), and the series of the *Hungarian Youth's Library (A Magyar Ifjúság Könyvtára)* (1928). He authored some 23 books, among them: *Religion of the Child (A gyermek vallása)* (1912); *The Relationship of Moral Education to Religion (Az erkölcsi nevelés viszonya a valláshoz)* (1913); *Guidance for the Caring of Youth (Vezérfonal az ifjúság gondozására)* (Bp., 1920); *Criticism of Modern Education (A modern nevelés kritikája)* (1928); *God and the Human Soul (Isten és az emberi lélek)* (1929); *The Crisis of Youth (Az ifjúság válsága)* (1930); *Revelation and Education (Kijelentés és pedagógia)* (1931); *Protestantism and the Proletariat (Protestantizmus és a proletariátus)* (1932); *The Word of God and Discipline (Íge és fegyelem)* (1934); *Vocation and Life (Hivatás és Élet)* (1938); *Ecclesiology (Ekléziasztika,)* (1940); *Catechetics (Katechetika)* (1942); *The Teaching of Christian Religion (A keresztyén vallástanítás)* (1943), and *Healing of Nations (Népek gyógyulása)* (1945). He was one of the outstanding theologians of the Reformed Church between the two World Wars. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Aberdeen, Scotland. – B: 0910, 0883, T: 7103.

**Imre, Saint Prince** (Emeric) (called Henricus in legends) (Székesfehérvár, 1007 - near Veszprém, 2 September 1031) – Crown Prince, son of King István I, (St Stephen) and the Bavarian Princess Gizella (Gisela). After the death of his brother Otto, Imre became the heir to the Hungarian and Bavarian thrones. He was tutored by St. Gellért (St. Gerald), his guardian, in the spirit of the *King's Book of Exhortations to his Son (István király Intelmei Imre herceghez - De institutione morum ad Emericum ducem)* of ca. 1031). St.

Imre lived an ascetic life in marriage as well. The identity of his wife is shrouded in mystery. According to Croatian traditions, his wife was the daughter of Croatian King Kresimir; according to other sources she was a Byzantine princess of unknown name; and yet another source mentions the daughter of the Polish Prince Mesko. His marriage (1026?) was childless. In 1030, when Emperor Conrad II launched an attack on Hungary, to try to turn it into a vassal state of the Holy Roman Empire, the young Prince Imre (aged 23), as the commander of the Hungarian Army, skillfully repelled the imperial forces at Győr, near Hungary's western border, probably acting together with his father, King István I. Afterwards, he signed the Peace Treaty with Conrad II, guaranteeing Hungary's western borders. His father, King István, had already planned the transfer of power to Imre, including a coronation for his heir, the King designate. However, during a boar hunt near Veszprém, (organized by King István), Imre died under dubious circumstances, allegedly killed by a boar. Soon after his death, miracles began to occur at his grave. As a result of all the miracles at Imre's tomb, Pope Gregory VII canonized him, together with his father, King István I, and Bishop Gellért. His mortal remains were finally interred on 5 November 1083 at Székesfehérvár, during the reign of King László I, (St Ladislav, 1077-1095), and it became a place of pilgrimage in subsequent centuries. In Hungary, St. Imre has been regarded as a role model and a paragon of virtue for the youth of Hungary. Legends arose about St. Imre. A monk in the Abbey of Pannonhalma wrote his legend in 1109-1112. The skeleton claimed to be his is kept in the Cistercian church at Székesfehérvár. A memorial plaque, placed on his tomb in the 14th century, has survived to this day. Numerous educational establishments, schools and boarding schools are named after him, and he is honored as a patron of youth and also as a hero by the youth. In 1931, the nation and the Catholic world rendered homage to his memory with a large-scale festive celebration. On this occasion, the statue of St. Imre, the work of Zsigmond Kisfaludi Strobl, was erected in Budapest, in the form of a gift to the nation by Archduchess Isabella. His feast is 5 November. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.→**István I, King (St Stephen); Gellért, Bishop Saint; László I, Saint King; Kisfaludi Strobl, Zsigmond; Exhortations to Prince Imre; Patrona Hungariae.**

**Imre, Samu** (Samuel) (Felsőőr, now Oberwart, Austria, 31 October 1917 - Budapest, 6 November 1990) – Linguist. He completed his Arts course (majoring in Hungarian and Latin) at the University of Debrecen, between 1937 and 1942, where he also worked as demonstrator. From 1942 to 1944, (when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award of 1940), he worked under Professor Attila T. Szabó at the Transylvanian Scientific Institute in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Late in World War II, he was enlisted in the Army, and became a prisoner-of-war in the Soviet Union. After returning to Hungary, he took part in the pioneer movement (1948-1950). He taught at the Primary School of Kartal from 1950-1951 and, from 1951, he worked as a scientific researcher at the Linguistic Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; from 1970 until his retirement in 1987 was its Deputy Director. Central in his research activity was the study of the Hungarian dialects. His first published works dealt with the dialect of his birthplace, Felsőőr, in the westernmost part of Historic Hungary, now in Austria. He was a member of the editorial boards of *Acta Linguistica* and *Magyar Nyelv (Hungarian Language)*. He was also engaged in the study of the History of the Hungarian language. In his monograph entitled *The Combat of Szabács (Szabács viadala)* (1940), he proved the authenticity of the linguistic record with careful linguistic analysis. He edited,

with László Deme, the *Atlas of Hungarian Dialects, vols. i-iv, (Magyar nyelvjárások atlasza, I-IV)* (1968-1978). His other works include *Place Names of Felsőőr (Felsőőr helynevei)* (1940); *The History and System of the Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv története és rendszere)*, with I. Szathmáry eds, 1967); *The Hungarian Language*, co-authored with Loránd Benkő, in English (1972); *Some Structural Problems of the Total Word Stock of Our Dialects (Nyelvjárási szókészletünk néhány szerkezeti kérdése)* (1981). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1976, ordinary 1985). A Linguistic Institute bears his name. – B: 1160, T: 7456.→**Szabó, T. Attila; Vienna Award II.**

**Imre, Sándor (1)** (Alexander) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 26 December 1891 - sometime in 1944) - Drama critic, playwright, literary translator, writer on theatrical matters. He matriculated from a high school in Budapest, then studied Law and Esthetics at the University of Budapest. From 1923 he was the drama critic and producer of the Hungarian Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He played an important role in introducing and developing contemporary theater and in the renewal of the formal language of theater. Among the group of three: Jenő (Eugen) Janovics, Imre (Emeric) Kádár and Sándor Imre, he was the most daring in trying to assimilate avant-garde tendencies. He played an important role in the development of original theater literature. In his numerous articles and critiques, which he wrote prior to 1923 in the *Eastern News (Keleti Újság)*, he took a stand against the theater becoming too money-oriented and fought for the specific role of the theater in Transylvania and the development of its characteristic style. He dramatized Géza Tabéry's novel, *The Stag (Szarvasbika)*. He prepared *Ring Dance (Körtánc)* for the stage, based on Schnitzler's work called *Reigen*; translated Strindberg's *Ghosts (Kisértetek)*, and Wedekind's drama, *Pandora's Box (Pandora szelencéje)*. He published a book on Dr. Jenő Janovics. – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7684.→**Janovics, Jenő; Kádár, Imre.**

**Imre, Sándor (2)** (Alexander) (Hegyközpályi, 6 August 1820 - Hódmezővásárhely, 21 December 1900) – Literary historian, linguist, Minister of the Reformed Church. He was educated in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) and in the Reformed College, Debrecen, where he read Law and Theology. From 1840, he was a teacher at Mezőkeresztes; from 1843 a high school teacher at Hódmezővásárhely; he was also Assistant Minister in Gyoma. His first writings appeared in Lajos Kossuth's *Newspaper (Hírlap)*. He was appointed Principal at the Reformed High School of Hódmezővásárhely. From 1860 he taught Classical Philology at the Reformed College, Debrecen; later he was Professor of Hungarian Language and Literature at the Academy. From 1872 to 1876 he was a professor at the newly established University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). János (John) Arany encouraged him to write, and his essays appeared in print, e.g. *Ferenc Kazinczy; Colloquial Humor; Medieval Hungarian Literature; Sándor Petőfi; János Arany, and Walt Whitman*. He was a contributor to Pál Gyulai's *Budapest Review (Budapesti Szemle)*. His field of research was language history, colloquial literature and stylistics. His works include *Hungarian Syntax... (Magyar mondattan...)* (1862); *A Short History of Hungarian Literature and Language (A magyar irodalom és nyelv rövid története)* (1865), and *Literary Studies, vols. i,ii, (Irodalmi tanulmányok I,II)*. He was member of the Kisfaludy Society (1878) and the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1858, 1879). There is an Imre Sándor prize. – B: 1257, 1335, T: 7103.→**Arany, János; Gyulai, Pál.**

**Imrédy, Béla** (*Ómoraviczai*) (Budapest, 29 December 1891 - Budapest, 28 February 1946) – Politician. After having read Law, he began his career in the field of finances, joining the Ministry of Finance in 1919; later, he became Secretary of the Association of Banks and Saving Banks (1921-1924). In 1926 he was appointed Deputy Director of the National Bank; and in 1928, its Director. From 1929-1930, under Prime Minister Count István Bethlen, he worked as the financial reporter at the International Delegation to The Hague and Paris. On 1 October 1932, he was appointed Minister of Finance of the Gyula (Julius) Gömbös Government and, in 1933 he became a Member of Parliament, representing the Jászberény district. In 1935 he was forced to resign from the Gömbös Government, because Gömbös did not like him; however, Imrédy became President of the Hungarian National Bank in the same year. On 9 March 1938, he joined the Kálmán (Coloman) Darányi Cabinet as Minister without Portfolio. Because of the anti-Jewish Law, introduced by Darányi, Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, as Head of State, had to force Darányi to resign. On 13 May 1938, Horthy asked Imrédy to form a new government. On 30 September of the same year, Imrédy signed the Munich Agreement. In November 1938, the First Vienna Award returned to Hungary the ethnically Hungarian part of Czechoslovakia (*Felvidék*, Northern Hungary, now Slovakia), and it was the task of the Imrédy Government to join this strip of territory to the country's social and economic system. Imrédy had to introduce some social reforms in Hungary to match the more advanced conditions in the newly returned Northern Territory. Also in November 1938, Imrédy tried to obtain permission from Parliament to govern the regained Northern Territory by decree, independently of Parliament, which led to a political crisis. Horthy asked Imrédy to form a new government. Then, his newly appointed Foreign Minister, Count István (Stephen) Csáky, made two promises to Hitler in January 1939: he agreed to join the Anti-Comintern Pact, and to resign from the League of Nations. The first of these concessions led to the breaking of the recently established diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union. The "Christian Rightist Opposition", organized to protect constitutionalism and national independence, succeeded in discrediting the Government. On 13 February 1939, Imrédy resigned. He was followed by Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, who tried to stabilize the situation. After the German occupation of Hungary in March of 1944, Imrédy was made Minister of Economy. After the war, in 1946, the People's Court of Justice found him guilty of war crimes and sentenced him to death by firing squad. Béla Imrédy was an outstanding politician, battling with some difficult and sensitive internal and foreign political problems and he was also a leading financial expert. – B: 1068, 1112, 1718, T: 7456.→**Bethlen, Count István; Gömbös, Gyula; Darányi, Kálmán; Teleki, Count Pál; Vienna Award I; Csáky, Count István; Horthy, Miklós de Nagybánya; Hitler, Adolf.**

**Imrédy, Elek** (Budapest, 13 April 1912 - Vancouver, BC, Canada, 22 October 1994) – Sculptor. Upon the completion of his artistic training, he began his career in Budapest, but left Hungary after the Soviet suppression of the 1956 Revolution. Following a brief stay in West Germany, he moved to Canada and settled in Vancouver, British Columbia. His first work was a *Statue of Jesus Christ*, placed in front of the Sacred Heart Academy building in Yorkton, Saskatchewan. He won commissions to do a number of religious statues and busts for Roman Catholic schools and colleges in Edmonton and Vancouver. One of these was a five-meter figure of *Christ the Teacher* for the Holy Redeemer College, Edmonton, Alberta. The statue, weighing four tons, was constructed from cast

rock, backed by fiberglass. The statue, divided into four sections, was crated and shipped to Edmonton for assembly. He also carved in wood. Imrédy's work, the *Little Mermaid*, delights many visitors to Vancouver's Stanley Park. More devotional artworks followed in quick succession from his studio, including statues of *Jesus* and *Mary*. Later he wrote a sculpting reference book, *Guide to Sculpture*. One of his most attractive creations is the *Girl in a Wetsuit*, which was placed on a rock in the bay, facing Stanley Park in Vancouver. His works of art may be found Canada-wide, in the United States and in Europe. – B: 0893, T: 4342, 7675.

**Imreffy family** (*Szerdahelyi*) – Old noble family, whose origin can be traced back to the 14th century. Its best-known members include Mihály (Michael) Imreffy, who participated in the Diet of Rákos (1505). In the Battle of Mohács (1526) he was captured by the victorious Ottoman Turks; but the Grand Vizier, Ibrahim, soon freed him. Later, as a result of his fidelity, King Ferdinand I made him the Captain of Buda Castle, together with Tamás Nádasdy. János (John) Imreffy (or Imrefi) moved to Transylvania, where he soon became famous. In 1605 he went to Lippa with one of István Bocskai's troops to restrain the mutinous Serbs. During the reign of Prince Gábor Báthory (1608-1613), he played a prominent role as the artful, flattering counselor of the weak prince. He and Zsigmond Kornis carried on talks with the Palatine, István Illyésházi. As a result, Báthory agreed to the conditions of the Peace of Vienna (1606) and, at the same time, Báthory himself was reinforced in his position as Ruling Prince of Transylvania. With János Imreffy's son, Mihály, the family became extinct. – B: 0942, T: 7456. → **Báthory, Prince Gábor; Nádasdy, Baron Tamás; Bocskai, Prince István; Illyésházi family.**

**Incze, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 17 December 1898 - Budapest, 23 September 1966) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian and writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen (1918-1921), then in Aberdeen, Scotland (1921-1923), and Strasbourg, France (1928). He studied French Literature at the University of Budapest; then obtained a PhD in Theology from the University of Debrecen in 1931. He was Assistant Minister of Religious Education in Budapest (1928-1936); and Director of Religious Education in Budapest (1936-1943). He also served the Hungarian Reformed Congregation in Vienna once a month (1929-1943). He was Minister in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) (1943-1944), then Assistant Minister in Budapest (1944-1945); Minister in Óbuda, Budapest, from 1945 until his forced retirement in 1956. Many of his articles, studies and translations appeared in religious newspapers and periodicals. His major works include *Christianity and Serfs* (*Kereszténység és jobbágyság*) (1929); *The Reformed [Presbyterian] Jókai* (*A református Jókai*) (1925); *Hungarian Reformed Prayer in the 16th and 17th Centuries* (*Magyar református imádság a 16 és 17-ik században*) (1931); *Christian Church History* (*Keresztényen egyháztörténet*) (1938); *Liberated Northern Hungary* (*A felszabadult Felvidék*) (1939); *The Liberated East* (*A felszabadult Kelet*) (1941), and *The Evangelical Christian Ecclesiastical Writers of the Ages of Reformation and Counter-Reformation* (*A reformáció és ellenreformáció korának evangéliumi keresztyén egyházi írói*) (1935-1948). – B: 0910, 1257, T: 7103.

**Incze, János** (John) (Szinérváralia, now Seini, Romania, 19 October 1909 - Dés, now Dej, Romania, 1999) – Artist. For four years, he studied at the Lyceum of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) (1924). He worked as a grocery apprentice, gardener and

painter at the Porcelain Factory of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Concurrently he attended the School of Applied Art; then obtained his teaching diploma from the Bethlen Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) (1934). He taught in Zilah (now Zalău, Romania); and finally settled in Dés. He spent summers at the Art School of Nagykároly (now Carei, Romania), beside Sándor (Alexander) Ziffer. In 1938 his two albums of linoleum-prints appeared and, in 1941, he participated at the Kolozsvár exhibition of the younger generation of the Miklós (Nicholas) Barabás Guild. Following that, his works were present at all major exhibitions of the country. In 1969 he went on a study trip to Italy. His works include the linoleum-prints: *Old Weekdays of Dés (A régi dési hétköznapok)* (1940); *A Street-detail of Arad (Aradi utcarészlet)*; *Venice (Velence)* (1969?), and *Railway Underpass (Vasúti aluljáró)* (1973). He is regarded as the Brueghel of Transylvania. However, his style is closer to that of Chagall. *Self-portrait (Önarckép)* is on the title of his memoirs. (1982). – B: 1492, T: 7103.

**Incze, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 10 August 1889 - New York, 24 January 1966) – Writer, journalist. He began his career as a theatrical journalist and prepared scripts for the film studio of Kolozsvár. In 1910 together with Zsolt Harsányi, he launched the weekly paper, *Theater Life (Színházi Élet)*, which he edited until its suppression in 1938; its columns were very popular and they included both the living representatives of literature and the recently appearing poets. Because of the impending war, he emigrated to the USA in 1938; there he established the papers, *Stage (Színpad)*, and *Theater Arts (Színházi Művészet)*. His works include *Hungarians in America (Magyarok Amerikában)* (1923), and *My Theatrical Lives (Színházi életem)*, edited by Pétre Ábel (1987). – B: 0883, 1257, 1445, T: 7456. → **Harsányi, Zsolt**.

**Inczédi, László** (Ladislav) (until 1880 István Lukesch) (Szarvas, 20 December 1855 - Budapest, 10 August 1902) – Writer, journalist. After giving up his studies in Law, he became a journalist. He began his career as a militant publicist for the Independence Party. From the end of 1893, he was Editor of the paper, *Hungary (Magyarország)*. Later, disappointed in liberalism, he followed romantic anti-capitalistic and chauvinistic views. From 1892, he was a member of the Petőfi Society. His works include *Poems (Versek)* (1892). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Inczédy family (Nagyvárad)** – Old noble family, whose origin is still unknown, possibly descended from Dalmatia, from a settlement called Ince. The earliest known ancestor was Márk Icsvics (Ichvich) or Icsévics, who migrated to County Bihar in Hungary around 1480, and became known for participating in the war against the Turks. His son Tamás (Thomas) also distinguished himself as a soldier. The nobility of his grandchildren Mátyás (Matthew) and Péter, who died childless, was confirmed because of their bravery, by King Rudolph early in the 1600s; it was on this occasion that Mátyás changed his family name to Inczédy and assumed the title of nobility, *Nagyvárad* [of Nagyvárad]. His son Mihály (Michael) was the favorite and most influential counselor for Prince Apaffy, Ruling Prince of Transylvania. Mihály's son was the trusted chamberlain of Apaffy, while Mihály's grandson became Lord Lieutenant of County Alsó-Fehér. Pál (Mihály's second son), was Apaffy's treasurer, later Director of the Crown Possessions and the Prince's Envoy in Vienna; he died in 1704. A more recent descendant of the family was Zsigmond (Sigismund) (1805-1887), who was a *Honvéd* captain in the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg oppression; he also appeared as a Member



of Parliament several times. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Apafi I, Prince Mihály.**

**Inczédy, József** (Joseph) (Castle of Zebernyik, near Alvinc, now Vințu de Jos, Romania, 1688 - Marosszentkirály, now Sîncraiu de Mureș Romania, 1750) – Protonotary, translator of literary works. He was a student of the Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) College, and from 1736, became a Protonotary (a judge of the Court of Appeal in the feudal system). He translated from German into Hungarian the work of J. Gerhard's *Frommen Betrachtungen (Pious Considerations)*, and published it anonymously, under the title: *Valley of the Lilies (Liliomok völgye)* 1745); he also translated Gerhard's *Meditations on the Vanities of the World (A világ hiúságairól való elmékedések)* (1748). The collection he wrote for the noble youth of Transylvania, entitled: *Jurista Transsylvanus*, remained unpublished. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Independent Smallholder's Party→Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Indig, Ottó (1)** (Brassó, now Brașov, Romania, 18 November 1890 - Bellinzona, Switzerland, 22 May 1969) - Playwright, producer, newspaper reporter. He studied Law at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); he later became a newspaper reporter, then editor for a paper. His poetry, short stories and sketches appeared in various collections. His first comedy was introduced to the public in 1923 under the title *Game*. He moved to Budapest in 1930 where he wrote his play on a Transylvanian subject, the *Torockói menyasszony (The Bride of Torockó)*, first shown at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) in 1931, with Margit Dajka in the title role. His first wife, Lili Neményi, played the title role in Kolozsvár, and in several other Transylvanian towns. This work was translated into a number of languages; furthermore in 1937 even a film, based on the play, was produced. He moved to Paris in 1938, and to Munich in 1951. His dramatic works are *Fire in the Monastery (Tűz a Monostoron)* (1931); *Man Under the Bridge (Ember a híd alatt)*; *Two Men Losing their Way (Két ember eltéved)* novel (1936); *Hot Spell (Kánikula)* novel (1947), and *Poppy (Pipacs)*, novel (1948) – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7684.→**Dajka, Margit; Neményi, Lili.**

**Indig, Ottó (2)** (Gyertyámos, now Carpinis, Romania, 18 October 1936 - Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 9 December 2005) – Literary historian, critic, journalist. He graduated from the high school of Nagyvárad. His higher studies were at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he acquired a Degree in Education, and then he taught at Nagyvárad. Later, he earned a Ph.D. in Philology. From 1990 he was contributor to and Editor for the Hungarian newspapers of Nagyvárad: the *East-West (Kelet-Nyugat)*; *Bihar Diary (Bihari Napló)*, and *Transylvanian Diary (Erdélyi Napló)*. He published eleven books, including: *Gyula (Julius) Juhász in Nagyvárad (Juhász Gyula Nagyváradon)* (1978); *A Hundred and Fifty Years of Theatricals in Nagyvárad 1798-1944 (A nagyváradai színház másfél évszázada 1798-1944)* (1991), and *Parnassus of Nagyvárad...(Nagyváradai Parnasszus...)* (1994). He was President of the Endre Ady Society, Nagyvárad. – B: 0875, 1157, 1402, T: 7103.→**Ady, Endre.**

**Industry in Hungary** – Despite the devastating effects of the Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon of 1920, when Hungary lost considerable territory and population, Hungarian heavy industries still achieved some important results between the two World Wars, despite the shortage of raw materials and resources. Heavy industry exported mill installations and railway engines. The food industry and the textile and light industries

also developed fairly vigorously. The products of light industry (e.g., telecommunication) reached a great number of countries, and many Hungarian patents were adopted. However, in 1938, the proportion of the industry's output of the gross national income was only 38%, and those employed in small-scale industry amounted to 45% of all employed in industry of any kind. After World War II, the heavy industry underwent a vigorous growth, despite the continuing lack of necessary raw materials. However, from bauxite, manganese ore and raw materials for the building industry, there was sufficient domestic production to satisfy the demands. Agriculture satisfied the supply of raw materials required by the food industry and could also partially meet the requirements of light industry. Industrial sites were concentrated in Budapest. Almost half of Hungary's industrial work force lived in the capital Budapest, which is a unique ratio among all the capitals of the world. Other industrial plants were developed in the foothills of mountains, while a number of important industries were also found throughout the country. Besides machinery manufacture on the Small Hungarian Plain (*Kisalföld*), the textile and food industries gained importance. On the industrialized areas of the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*), at first some food industries were established, followed by machine industry and chemical engineering. Until the 1960s, the manufacture of machines, the electrical and instrument industries and telecommunication were increasingly becoming major forces. In 1992 the industrial work force numbered 886,000: machine industry 28%, chemical industry 11%, light industry 22%, building materials 4%, food industry 18%; the rest were employed in the mining, metallurgy and electrical energy industries. From the outset, one of the most important branches of the Hungarian machine industry was the manufacturing of transport vehicles: diesel engines and rail motors for domestic and international use. Buses, trucks and bulldozers were also manufactured. The heavy and light-current electrical industries were also prominent. The most important products included: motors, generators, transformers and switches with direct and alternating currents. After 1950, the manufacture of electric household and telecommunication appliances was developed. Televisions, precision mechanical and optical appliances, instruments and products of precision engineering were produced mainly for export. By 1953, chemical plants had sprung up throughout the country, producing new products that did not need national demands. The most important branch of light industry was the textile manufacturing: 60% was concentrated in Budapest. The plant sites for the cotton, wool, flax and hemp industries were situated away from the capital. A large proportion of the required raw material was imported from abroad. A new branch of industry was the textile, ready to wear confection industry, whose sites were also in the countryside. Unfortunately, there was insufficient production to meet national demands in the leather, timber, paper and cellulose industries. The more important sawmills were near large forests or alongside main waterways. Although the production of paper manufacturing was considerable, about 1/3 of the cellulose and paper requirements were imported. In the construction industry, cement production was dominant. Tile and brick manufacturing plants were scattered throughout the country, while glassworks were located above coal basins to take advantage of the powerful thermal energy. The housing industry continued to struggle to meet demands for decades. The food processing production, important for both internal and foreign trades was also concentrated in Budapest. Flourmills produced nearly 2 million tons of flour in 1980. The sugar works, located near sugar beet growing areas exceeded 400,000 tons of sugar beets in 1980. The products of the meat processors

and packers were mainly for export. Canned food manufacturing, mainly on the Small Hungarian Plain, was the fastest developing branch of food processing. Since the change of the political and economic system in Hungary in 1990, the industrial output has radically changed due to the radical privatization. After an initial development, due to the input of foreign capital and firms, it has dramatically worsened since 2002. – B&T: 7617.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Infantryman** (foot soldier) – *Gyalogosok* was the name of the third, lowest rank of the Szekler clan. The name was given to the infantrymen in the Army. – B: 1085, T: 3233.→**Szeklers.**

**Inke, László** (Ladislav) (Arad, now in Romania, 16 January 1925 - Budapest, 19 August 1992) - Actor. After graduating from the Academy of Dramatic Art, he was contracted to the theater in Debrecen in 1947, to Miskolc in 1948, to the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) of Budapest in 1949, and to the theater in Szeged in 1950. From 1956 he was with the following Budapest theatres: Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*); from 1958 the Petőfi and Jókai Theaters (*Petőfi és Jókai Színházak*), and from 1961 with the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*). He was a versatile character actor, becoming especially memorable in cold, passionate intriguing roles of a malicious tone. His roles include Ádám in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Chancellor in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*); The Mayor (*Polgármester*) in Gogol's *The Inspector General* (*A revisor*); Nevo in J. Racine's *Britannicus*; Czifra in I. Csurka's *Who Will be the Matron of the Ball?* (*Ki lesz a bálanya?*); Zentay György in E. Fejes' *Rust Cemetery* (*Rozsdatemető*); Pilatus in Bulgakov – J. Elbert – K. Kazimir's *The Master and Margarita* (*A mester és Margarita*), and Csermlényi in I. Örkény's *Cat's Play* (*Macskajáték*). There are 15 feature films to his credit, including: *Rab Ráby* (1964); *Cold Days* (*Hideg napok*) (1966); *Krebsz the God* (*Krebsz az isten*) (1969); *Kojak in Budapest* (*Kojak Budapesten*) (1980); *Cid* (1981), and *The Nameless Castle* (*A névtelen vár*) (1981). He was recipient the Mari Jászai Prize (1956), the Artist of Merit title (1976) and the Outstanding Artist title (1983). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7684.

**Innocent Vince Ernő** (Ernest) (Budapest, 1903 - Budapest, 1 June 1978) - Playwright, librettist, songwriter, drama critic. After finishing his university studies, he published theater and music critiques in the papers: *Budapest News* (*Budapesti Hírek*), and *News* (*Újság*), and he was a theatrical contributor for the papers *Independence* (*Függetlenség*) and *Evening News* (*Esti Újság*). In 1924 it was he who produced the experimental stage presentation of *Antigone* by Hasenclever on Margaret Island in Budapest. Thereafter, until 1931, he wrote for cabaret theaters like Apollo, *Parrot* (*Papagáj*); *Clarus*, and *Cabaret of the Comics* (*Komikusok Kabaréja*), mainly lyrics to the songs of Albert Hetényi-Heidelberg's music. In the 1930s, his dramatic works were put on stage in the New Theater (*Új Színház*), Chamber Theater (*Kamaraszínház*) and the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), all in Budapest. In 1940 Shakespeare's *All's Well that Ends Well* (*Minden jó, ha a vége jó*), was staged in his translation. In 1941 he translated the text of Rossini's *William Tell* for the Opera House. From 1949 to 1964 he was the music drama critic for the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operettszínház*). During that period several of his own works were put on their program. In 1964 his musical, called *Vidróczky*, was introduced at the *Open-air Plays* (*Szabadtéri Játékok*) of Szeged, with the music of Ferenc Farkas; the *Cul-de-sac* (*Zsákutca*) (1931); *Two on the Swing* (*Ketten a hintán*)

(1933); *Wild Bird (Vadmadár)* (1940); *Spring Waltz (Tavaszi keringő)*, together with I. Kállai (1957); *School for Sons-in-law (Vők iskolája)*, with music by F. Farkas (1958), and *Girls of Tündérlak (A Tündérlaki lányok)*, with music by A. Szirmai (1963). – B: 1068, 1445, 1439, T: 7684.→**Farkas, Ferenc; Szirmai, Albert.**

**Insurrection in Western Hungary→Lajta-Banate (Bánság).**

**International Biblical Conference of Szeged** – Established in 1989 for Christian Biblical Scholars in the Carpathian Basin and Western Europe. Theologians, scholars, priests, teachers of religion and journalists attend the yearly meeting. The speakers are Biblical scholars working in different fields of Biblical Studies. So far, there have been some 15 conferences. The proceedings are published. The principal patron is Bishop Endre (Andrew) Gyulay of Szeged, with co-patron Archbishop György (George) Jakubinyi of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania). The Director and Convenor is Dr György Benyik. – B: 1008, T: 7103.

**Inventors, Hungarian →Famous Hungarians and Hungarian Origin (II. Inventors).**

**Ipolyi, Arnold** (Stummer until 1845?) (Ipolykeszi, now Kosihy nad Ipl'om in Slovakia, 18 October 1823 - Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 2 December 1886) – Ethnographer, historian, archeologist and prelate. In 1844 he studied Catholic Theology at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), Vienna and Esztergom. In 1845 he was a private tutor to the son of Baron Antal (Anthony) Mednyánszky. His interests were greatly influenced by the extensive Mednyánszky library, as well as his travels with his student. In 1846 he won a competition organized by the Kisfaludy Society, to carry out research into Hungarian mythology. During the period 1847-1858, with the assistance of nearly 70 of his collector colleagues, he gathered more than one thousand pieces of folk poetry and ethnographic data. Based on his historical studies, he compiled his great work entitled *Hungarian Mythology (Magyar mythologia)* (1854). He gained everlasting distinction by the establishment of the genre of Hungarian History of Art, the collection of works of art, the care of historic buildings, and the care and guidance of artistic movements. In the meantime, from 1849, he served as a priest in the countryside; and from 1863, he was Canon of Eger; from 1871 he was Bishop of Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia). He also published the works of the 17th century writer, Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty (1875), the correspondence of Archbishop Miklós (Nicholas) Oláh (1876), and the writings of János (John) Rimány (1887). During his trip to Istanbul in 1862, together with Ferenc Kubinyi and Imre Henszlmann, he discovered a number of richly decorated *Corvina* volumes of the famous library of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1438-1490). After 1860 he was only engaged in activities in the fields of art, history and archeology. His valuable private picture gallery formed the foundation of the Museum in Nagyvárad; but as a result of the Peace Dictate of Trianon (1920), to keep them in the truncated Hungary, the picture collection was transferred to the Christian Museum of Esztergom; some of his pictures were placed in the Art Gallery, in the Museum of Fine Arts, Budapest. In 1886 he became Bishop of Nagyvárad. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1858; ordinary 1861; director 1874). Ipolyi was one of the founders of the Hungarian Historical Society, became its in 1878, and was also President of the National Educational Council. Because the art critic, Antal (Antony) Csengery seriously criticized the summary of his valuable data collection on the basis of his having an erroneous theoretical point of departure, he

burned all the pages of his data collection. Ipolyi's epitaph by Vilmos (William) Fraknói was mounted in the cathedral of Nagyvárad. A Fraknói Medal was established for rewarding specialists in art-historical research. Arnold Ipolyi's cultural works are regarded as outstanding. His further works include *Thirteenth Century Romansque Basilica at Deákmonostor (A deákmonostori 13. századi román basilica)* (1860); *History of Mediaeval Quasi-Monument Art in Hungary (A középkori emlékszerű művészet története Magyarországon)* (1863); *Remains of Medieval Sculpture in Hungary (A középkori szobrászat emlékei Magyarországon)* (1863); *Outline of the Cultural History of the Town of Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia) (Besztercebánya városa műveltségtörténeti vázlat)* (1874); *Art Historical Description of the Hungarian Holy Crown and the Coronation Regalia (A Magyar Szent Korona és a Koronázási Regália Művészettörténeti leírása)* (1885); *The Folktale Collection of Arnold Ipolyi (Arnold Ipolyi Népmesegyűjteménye)*, edited and published by Lajos (Louis) Kálmány (1914). The Hungarian-Language High School in Ipolybalog (now Balog nad Ipľom, Slovakia), assumed Arnold Ipolyi's name in 2000. – B: 0883, 1136, 1257, 1068, T: 7684, 7456.→**Fraknói, Vilmos.**

**Ipolyság** (1) Town in Historic Upper Hungary, now called Šahy, in Slovakia; 75 km north of Budapest, on the Ipoly (Ipel) River, with a Hungarian population of 3247 in 1891; 5804 (1930), 7971 (2005). It is first mentioned in a document of King Béla IV in 1237. It has a High School, Guild Hall, County Museum, bank, offices, distillery and brickworks. (2) A geographic region on the northeast corner of the Small Hungarian Plain (*Kisalföld*), mainly a lowland area between the Börzsöny Mountain in the south and the Selmec (Stiavnic) Ore Mountain in the north, extending to the Garam (Hron) River in the west, having ethnically Hungarian population, and unique culture, customs and dialect. – B: 1068, 1031, 7456, T: 7456.

**Ipolyság, dialect of** – A unique, very characteristic dialect, the so-called *Palóc* dialect, farthest removed from standard Hungarian. Its most typical town is Ipolyság. The area of the dialect extends along the Ipoly River, north of the Hungarian Central Mountains (the Börzsöny-Cserhát-Mátra-Bükk Mountains) to the Rima River in the north, to the Tarna River in the east, and to the Garam River and Léva (Levice) in the west. The *Palóc* people are possibly descendants of surviving Avar and Kabar pockets, racially having the highest percentage of mongoloid elements, exceeding the national average in Hungary. – B: 1068, 0942, T: 7456.→**Palóc; Palóc Dialect.**

**Ipolytarnóc Fossil Site, Nature Conservation Area** – An important fossil site in Hungary, located on the outskirts of the village of Ipolytarnóc, on the banks of the River Ipoly, about 92 km north of Budapest. In the autumn of 1837, local shepherds led farmer Ferenc (Francis) Kubinyi, to an enormous fossilized pine tree trunk, broken into several pieces. Later, geologists dated it as 22 million years old, from the Miocene Period. The original ancient sandy land surface was overlain by rhyolite tuff, 2 to 40 meters thick, as a result of volcanic eruptions. The volcanic material conserved, i.e. fossilized, the remains of life of the time. Kubinyi had the fossil tree trunk excavated and named it in memory of the great natural scientist, F.H.A. Baron von Humboldt, *Petrefactum giganteum Humboldtii* (the giant fossil of Humboldt). He also had a drawing made of it. The tree was estimated to have been about 90 meters tall. The forestry engineer, János (John) Tuzson, working in the area at the time, named it *Pinus tarnociensis*. Earlier in the

20th century, under the direction of geologist, Hugo Böckh, Director of the Hungarian Geological Institute, many other fossil remains were found nearby. (See also L. Trunkó, 1996: *Geology of Hungary*; and G. Z. Földváry, 1988: *Geology of the Carpathian Region*). This unusually rich fossil site, still being excavated, contained a variety of tropical plants: leaf impressions of fig, palm, etc. (J. Jablonszky, 1914 and K. Rásky, 1959), sharks' teeth, and 1298 different fossilized vertebrate tracks of rhinoceroses, crocodiles, relatives of elephants, stags, deer, small predators and birds, found on the ripple-marked surface of the sand, laid down by a shallow and warm tropical sea (sandstone of Miocene age). (See I. Csepregy-Meznerics, 1967, for more information on the remarkable fossil fauna.) So far the presence of several thousand shark-teeth, mainly collected by A. Koch, have not been satisfactorily explained. After 1974 the site was declared a nature conservation area. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456. → **Kubinyi, Ferenc**.

**Ipper, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 9 July 1927 - Budapest, 16 January 1990) – Journalist. He dropped out of the Berzsényi High School, Budapest in 1941, to become a mechanic, then joined the Communist Party in 1945. He was Independent Secretary of the Hungarian Democratic Youths' Association (*Magyar Demokratikus Ifjúsági Szövetség – MADISZ*). He studied History at the University of Budapest from 1953 to 1958 and English at the University of Debrecen, from 1959 to 1960. In 1953 he joined the Hungarian Radio, first as Program Editor, and then moved on to the Literary Section, the Foreign Language Editorial Staff, and finally he worked for the Chief Editorial Board for Political Programming. Between 1963 and 1969 he was the New York Contributor for Hungarian Television. On his return, he participated in the first television forums as a program host and Chief Program Editor. In 1971 he launched the *168 Hours (168 óra)* radio talk show. From 1974 he worked for TV News, as a foreign affairs commentator. He was Hungarian Ambassador to Australia between 1984 and 1988. His main works include *Reporting from the Opposite Shore (A túlsó partról jelentem)* (1970); *Travels in The New World (Újvilági Utazások)* (1973); and *For Under 18 Only (Csak 18 éven aluliaknak)* (1979). He was recipient of the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1969) and the SZOT Prize (1980). – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Irányi, Dániel** (Halbschuh) (Toporc, now Toporec, Slovakia, in former County Szepes, 24 February 1822 - Nyíregyháza, 2 November 1892) – Politician. He studied Philosophy and Law at Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), where he was the President of the Hungarian Youth Club. From 1844 he worked as a solicitor in Pest, much devoted to the Reform Movements. He played an important role in organizing the movement in Pest, later the Opposition Circle, and during the reform activities of Pest in March 1848. In 1848, in the Independent Hungarian Government, he was Secretary to the Minister of Justice, one of the representatives of Pest, and a member of the volunteer troops against Josip Jelačić, Ban of Croatia; later he was Government Commissioner of County Sáros (in the north of Historic Hungary in the Carpathian Basin). In 1849 he opposed the Peace Party at Debrecen, when the Independent Hungarian Government had to transfer its center there; later, he acted as Government Commissioner for Pest. In the emigré situation in Paris, he worked as a journalist; and in 1859 he was Clerk of the Hungarian National Directorate. In 1866 he was Kossuth's Delegate to Bismarck. After the 1867 Compromise with the Habsburg Government, he was elected as a parliamentary representative of the town of Pécs in 1868. From 1869 he was President of the 1848-Party. Then he was the mold of the 1848 peaceful parliamentary reform-tactics, later attacked by Kossuth. After the

formation of the Independence Party in 1884, he became its President, though his influence weakened later. He fought for civil marriage in a registry office and for the education of the illiterate section of the population. His important major work was: *Histoire politique de Revolution Hongrie, vols. i-ii*, (1859-1860). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos**.

**Irányi, László** (Ladislas) (Szeged, 9 April 1923 - Cologne, West-Germany, 6 March 1987) – Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church, philosopher. He graduated from the Piarist High School of Szeged, entered the Piarist Order at Vác, and completed his Theological Studies in Budapest in 1945. He moved to West Germany in 1946, then to Italy, and was ordained in Rome in 1948. In 1954 he moved to the USA. He obtained his Doctorate in Theology at the Gregorian Institute, Rome, and at the Angelicum University he received a Ph.D. in Philosophy. He was posted to the USA, where he was Professor at the Mt. St. Mary Seminary and College, in Emmitsburg, Maryland (1954 -1964). He was co-founder of the Piarist Order House in Washington, DC, in 1954. In Washington, he was Professor of Theology and Philosophy at the Immaculata College (1964-1972), and contributor to the *New Catholic Encyclopedia*. From 1975 he headed the Piarist Province of America, while at the same time he served as President for the American Hungarian Alliance and the Hungarian Cultural Center of Washington, DC. In 1983 the Pope consecrated him Bishop of the Hungarian Diaspora. He wrote several books, while his writings appeared in religious and educational periodicals. He was a member of the Church Law Society, the Society of Catholic Theologians, and the Alliance of Catholic Philosophers. – B: 0883, 1161, T: 7103.

**Iratosi T. János** (John) (1576 – Sátoraljaújhely, latter part of 1648) – Minister of the Reformed Church. Where he went to school is unknown, but he already worked as a minister in 1607. From 1620 he was Parish Minister in Sátoraljaújhely; from October 1622 Minister in Szentes in County Zemplén, and in the fall of 1624 he was Minister in Toronya. Then he returned to Újhely and, in 1629 ~~back~~ to Toronya. In 1646 he took part in the National Council of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania), when he was again Minister in Újhely. His works include *Funeral Sermon (Halotti prédikáció)* (1624), and *On the Happy Conduct of Human Life (Az emberi élet boldogul való igazgatásáról)* (1637, 1641), which is a translation of a work by the English Puritan theologian Perkinsus; in its foreword he wrote down an outline of the history of the Hungarian Reformation. – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Ireland, Hungarians in** – Ireland was not a target for Hungarian emigration till the middle of the 20th century. After the 1956 Revolution, Ireland offered asylum to 541 Hungarian refugees. The immigrants included mechanics, metal workers, technicians and engineers. They were settled in camps near Limerick, Buckalisheen, and elsewhere. However, it soon turned out that most of the refugees wanted to go to Canada, so the Irish Government approached Canada on this issue and negotiations between the two states were rather long. In the meantime, 70 of them found temporary employment, 20 refugees returned to Hungary, and about 100 had settled more or less permanently in Ireland. The fate of some 350, including over 100 children, remained in limbo. On 17 September 1958, some 117 Hungarians destined for the Maritime Provinces, Canada, set sail from Ireland on board the S.S. New-York for Quebec City, Province of Quebec.

Since Hungary became member of the European Union in 2004, Hungarians also have



prospects of education and jobs in Ireland and, in one year, many of them found employment in Ireland's booming economy.

In *Northern Ireland* Beatrix Cochrane organized a Hungarian Support Group, with approximately 30 Hungarian-speaking individuals. They are organizing 12 networking meetings a year to help ethnic Hungarians fit into the Northern Irish community. She is also setting up Hungarian language classes for the English-speaking partners and children born to Hungarian parents. She has put together an information sheet and a library of Hungarian films, CDs, and educational tools. – B: 1456, T: 7103.

**Irène St.→Piroska St.**

**Irinyi, János** (John) (Nagyléta, 17 May 1817 - Vértes, 17 December 1895) – Chemist, inventor. He graduated from the High School of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), and studied Law at the Reformed College of Debrecen. He studied Chemistry at the Polytechnic of Vienna. A failed experiment of Professor Meissner's gave him the idea to replace potassium chlorate for lead dioxide at the head of phosphorus matches. Irinyi invented the "noiseless" safety match and sold the invention to István (Stephen) Rómer, a match manufacturer. Later, he studied Agriculture and graduated from the Hohenheim Agricultural College, Germany. Irinyi actively participated in the industrialization movement of the Reform Era. In 1840 he established a match factory in Pest that worked until 1848. In the 1848 Revolution, together with his brother József (Joseph),



he helped to draft the 12 Point Demands of the Revolution. In the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he was commissioned by Lajos (Louis) Kossuth to work at the Gunpowder and Armaments Factory of Nagyvárad. After the lost war, he was imprisoned, but released as a result of the amnesty of 1850. He worked on his family farm in Vértes and, between 1863 and 1882, at the Stephen Steam Mill (*István Gőzmalom*) in Debrecen. Besides his invention, Irinyi's scientific activity covered chemistry and agriculture. In Hungary, he was one of the first propagators of modern chemistry. His first work: *Über die Theorie der Chemie (On the theory of chemistry)* (Berlin, 1838), deals with the theoretical problems of chemistry. His textbook's first volume, *Elements of Chemistry (A vegytan elemei)*, was published in Nagyvárad in 1847. – B: 0883, 1455, T: 7103.→**Irinyi, József; March Youth; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Irinyi, József** (Joseph) (Albis, 1822 - Pest, 20 February 1859) – Writer, journalist, literary translator, politician. He read Law at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), and, from 1838, at Debrecen; he was admitted to the Bar in Budapest. In the 1840s, he visited western countries, but his reports were censored. From 1844 to 1848 he edited the foreign column of the *Pest Newspaper (Pesti Hírlap)*. In the Revolution of 1848, he was one of the leaders of the "March Youth" (*Márciusi Ifjúság*) in Pest, and he put together the "Twelve Points", i.e. the reform demands of the people to the Austrian government. He was elected Member of Parliament. He was posted to Paris as a counselor to László (Ladislav) Teleki (October 1848 - May 1849). Following his return to Hungary, he resumed his work at the Parliament. After the fall of the War of Independence, he was



condemned to death; but received an amnesty and settled in Pest. He was involved in writing and journalism. His works include *On the Restructuring of the Parliament* (*Az országgyűlés rendezéséről*) (1847); *Béla* (1853); and *Glorious Days* (*Dicső napok*) (1857); he translated Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (*Tamás bátya kunyhója*) into Hungarian (1853). – B: 1160, 1257, T: 7103.→**Irinyi, János; Petőfi, Sándor; Jókai, Mór; Vasváry, Pál; March Youth; Teleki, Count László (2)**

**Irnik** (Irnák) – The younger, most favored son of Attila who, according to a prophecy and the records of 5th century Byzantine historian Priskos Rhetor, was destined to save the Hun Empire. His name appeared on an ancient Bulgarian register of sovereign rulers. His name also appeared among the ancestors of the Dulo Bulgarian dynasty. After the downfall of the Hun Empire following the death of Attila, Irnik retreated with his people to the region of the Lower Danube River. Traditions merge the memory of Prince Csaba of legend with Attila's younger son Irnik and his Khabars, from where the Aba clan originated; although they could also have belonged to the Onogur-Bulgarian realm established by the Kuvrats. The predecessors of the returning Magyars might have been part of their group. – B: 1078, 1133, T: 7658.→**Attila; Csaba, Priskos Rhetor.**

**Iron Curtain** – It was the dividing line between Western Europe and the Soviet-



controlled regions. This border was between East and West Germany, between Czechoslovakia and Austria, and between Hungary and Austria between 1945 and 1990. Winston Churchill introduced the phrase “Iron Curtain” to describe the division between the Western powers, and the area controlled by the Soviet Union. He coined this term in his speech at Westminster College, in

Fulton, Missouri, USA, after receiving an honorary degree on 5 March 1946. Describing Europe after World War II, he stated, “*From Stettin in the Baltic, to Trieste in the Adriatic, an iron curtain has descended across the continent*”. (It is a common belief, that Churchill used the expression “iron curtain” first. Actually Josef Goebbles, the Propaganda Minister of the Third Reich, predicted in a newspaper article in February 1945 that the Allied will create an “Iron curtain” in front of their occupied regions. The phrase originates from the theatrical life. In the case of fire, an iron curtain descends in front of the stage to prevent spreading of the fire).

Iron Curtain meant a policy of isolation realized by the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR) after World War II (1939-1945) that involved rigid censorship and restrictions on travel. It acted as a barrier to communication and the free exchange of ideas between the USSR and its satellite states of the German Democratic Republic, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Romania and Hungary, and the rest of the world. Its construction in Hungary was initiated in the summer of 1947, along the Austro-Hungarian border after the completion of the 260-km-long border defensive line. It was

continued in 1949 along the Hungarian-Yugoslavian border, with a length of 621 km. Its first version was a minefield between two barbed wire fences. Its second version was more sophisticated, with a patrol way beside it. Finally, in the place of minefields, a Soviet-type S-100 electronic signal system was installed, and the fence was electrified with 24 Volts. Similar obstacles were established on the border between the West and all occupied Eastern European countries and the Soviet Union. The Iron Curtain symbolized the physical isolation of people, freight, and the movement of ideas. The captive peoples rebelled against it in East Germany (1953), Hungary (1956), Czechoslovakia (1968), and Poland (1981). Although the freedom aspirations of these peoples were quenched by force, the longing for freedom brewed under the surface in Eastern Europe and created revolutionary conditions at the end of the 1980s. It triggered a feverish diplomatic negotiation in the eastern bloc and between the East and West (e.g. between Hungary and the Soviet Union on 23-24 March, 13 June and 24-25 July, and between West Germany and Poland on 9 November 1989). Due to the changing political climate, the Political Committee of the Hungarian Socialist Workers Party (MSZMP) decided to dismantle it on 28 February 1989. Its removal actually started on 2 May 1989. On this day, Colonel Balázs (Blaise) Nováky announced this historic news in a press conference. The dismantling work started in four locations simultaneously: Jánossomorja, Bécsi Út, Kőszeg and Rábafüzes. The removal of the Iron Curtain on the Austro-Hungarian border was finished on 27 June 1989, with the ceremonial and televised cutting of the wire by the Hungarian and Austrian foreign ministers, Gyula (Julius) Horn and Alois Mock. Hungary was the first state to remove the Iron Curtain, although the Soviet Army was still present in Hungary. The dismantling of the Iron Curtain was fully complete by August 1989.

Hungary was the first Eastern European country to tear down the Iron Curtain, on the border between Hungary and Austria. It was soon followed by the other nations in the region. This eventually led to the demolition of the Berlin Wall on 9 November 1989, the unification of the two Germanys; and finally to the collapse of the Communist system in Eastern Europe and in the communist Soviet Union in Russia on 31 December 1991. The news of the tearing down of the Iron Curtain was first greeted in Hungary by a telegram from the Austrian leadership to its Hungarian counterpart. Thereafter began the stream of population exodus from the German Democratic Republic (GDR), across Czechoslovakia, through the open Hungarian border and Austria, into the Federal Republic of Germany. On 2 May 1992, Rita Sussmuth, President of the German Parliament, the *Bundestag* (Federal Assembly), sent a letter to George Szabad, her Hungarian counterpart, thanking Hungary for opening its western borders three years earlier, thereby significantly facilitating the reunification of the two German states. – B: 1153, 1231, 1451, 1031, 1987, T: 7665, 7671.→**Churchill, Sir Winston; Pan-European Picnic; Horn, Gyula; Kozma, Imre; Boeselager, Csilla.**

**Iron Gate** (*Vaskapú* in Hungarian, *Porțile de Fier* in Romanian, *Gvozdena Vrata* in Serbian) – This is a gorge of the Danube River in historic southern Hungary in the Carpathian Basin, now on the Serbian-Romanian border between Orșova and Turnu Severin. The gorge is 3.2 km long and 170 m wide. In the narrows, the river flows swiftly between the Carpathian and Balkan Mountains. The Iron Gate was formerly an obstacle to shipping. To render the Danube navigable was the idea of Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi and Pál (Paul) Vásárhelyi, who had a canal dug through the gorge, thereby

making the treacherous section of the Danube navigable. The plan was completed and the Shipping Canal was opened in 1896. Between 1964 and 1971 a dam and a power plant were also added by a joint Romanian-Yugoslavian undertaking. A 120-km-long Lower-Danube Lake was created. The area was the site of two battles between the Dacians and the Romans (A.D. 89 and 101). The Roman Emperor Trajan fought decisive battles here and his memory is preserved on the Trajan Tablet. In 1442, in the vicinity of the Iron Gate, János (John) Hunyadi defeated a Turkish army of 80,000. A huge iron mace preserves the memory of Hunyadi's victory. Count Széchenyi's original Memorial Tablet is covered by water now. The Holy Crown of Hungary was temporarily buried near Orsova after the defeat of the War of Independence (1848-1849). B: 0896, 0942, 1078, 1257, T: 7103. → **Széchenyi, Count István; Vásárhelyi, Pál; Hunyadi, János; Holy Crown, Hungarian.**

**Irredentism** – (1) A movement from 1866 to unify Italy with territories originally belonging to other nations, but occupied by Italians, such as Dalmatia, Southern Tyrol, Istria, Corsica, Nice; (2) General interpretation: a movement based on judiciary, historical, geographical and folkloric claims to the re-annexation of a territory to a mother-country. There was a movement between the two World Wars in Hungary to reclaim two-thirds of her territories, taken away by the Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. (3) In June 1920, the Association of the Hungarian Defense League announced a competition for a prayer and slogan about how to restore the country's old borders. The judging panel gave the prize to Mrs. Elemér (Elmer) Papp-Váry. The winning prayer was the "Hungarian Confession", the slogan: "*While mutilated Hungary is not a country, whole Hungary is heaven*" (*Csonka Magyarország nem ország, egész Magyarország mennyország*). – B: 1230, 1153, 1231, T: 3240. → **Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Irredentist Movement in Hungary** – The word irredentism comes from an Italian expression *irredenta* meaning "unredeemed". The concept and the movement originated in Italy in 1886, and its aim was to unite all Italians living in the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, with the mother country. It means claiming territory on national or historical basis. Irredentism in Hungary came into existence after the unjust Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920, which ceded 1/3rd of Hungarian population together with 2/3rd of its historical territory to alien states: Romania, Czechoslovakia, Serbia-Yugoslavia and Austria. Between the two World Wars, irredentism, together with revisionism, was strong in Hungary. Not only the majority of politicians, but also the population and the intelligentsia, including writers, such as Sándor (Alexander) Reményik, Jenő (Eugene) Rákosi, Ferenc (Francis) Herczeg, Géza Gárdonyi, Mihály (Michael) Babits, Milán Füst, Frigyes (Frederick) Karinthy, Árpád Tóth, Gyula (Julius) Juhász, Gyula (Julius) Krúdy, and Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz belonged to the movement. After World War II the Irredentist Movement and the Revisionist Movement were suppressed by the Communist system. After the political change in 1990, the Revisionist Movement spontaneously revived among patriotic Hungarians everywhere in the Carpathian Basin. However, none of the Hungarian Governments sided with it. – B: 1031, 7103, T: 7103. → **Revisionist Movement in Hungary. The persons and events in the article have their own entry.**

**Irredentist Sculptures** – In protest to the unjust Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (4 June 1920) that cut up Historic Hungary, four memorial sculptures were prepared on the Freedom Plaza (*Szabadság tér*) in Budapest. To symbolize the four geographical regions

of the severed country, they named these sculptures North, South, East and West. The creators were Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kisfaludi Stróbl, István (Stephen) Szentgyörgyi, János (John) Pásztor and Ferenc (Francis) Sidló. The unveiling took place on 16 January 1921, in the presence of 70,000 spectators. The monuments were removed after World War II, to a lot of the Capital City's Garden Center. There stands a statue in Debrecen's Bem Square as well, called the "Mutilated Statue", or "The Pain of Hungary Statue". It depicts a female torso with one arm and one leg cut off, symbolizing truncated Hungary. The inscription reads: "This statue symbolizes the pain of Hungary for the fate of her stolen children by the Treaty of Trianon. Its creator is the French sculptor Emile Guillaume. This memorial was presented to the City of Debrecen by Viscount Rothermere May 28, 1933". The statue disappeared after 1945; but was restored to its original location in 2000. – B: 1230, T: 7675.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Kisfaludi Stróbl, Zsigmond; Pásztor, János; Rothermere, Lord.**

**Isabella, Queen** (Izabella) (Née Kazimira Jagello) (Krakow, 18 January 1519 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia Romania, 15 September 1559) – Queen of Hungary. She was the daughter of Polish King Zsigmond (Sigismund Jagello) and Bona Sforza, Princess of Milan. Her mother instructed her at home and she became an educated lady, speaking four languages. In 1539 she married the Hungarian King János I (Szapolyai or Zápolya, 1526-1540). Their son was János Zsigmond (John Sigismund). Her husband died soon after and she tried to keep the Hungarian throne as a widow, Queen, and Guardian of her child, who became *electus rex*. After the occupation of Buda by the Turks in 1541, she had to move to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), where she reigned with her son; but the real governor was György (George) Martinuzzi (Frater György). She left Transylvania in 1551 after it fell into the hands of Ferdinand of Habsburg. As a result, she went to Poland. However, following the assassination of György Martinuzzi, she returned to Transylvania with her son in 1556, by the request of the Hungarian estates, co-reigning with her son King János II (1540-1553). – B: 0883, 1105, 1091, T: 7103.→**János I, King; János II, King; Martinuzzi, György; Török, Bálint.**

**Isaszeg Battle** – The Battle that took place on 6 April 1849, during the War of Independence from Habsburg rule. It represents one of the outstanding military feats of the Hungarian *Honvéd* Army. The Hungarian commanders were: Aulich, Asboth, Damjanich and Klapka. Generals Schlick and Jellasiç led the main units of the Austrian Army, reinforced by Croatian troops. The *Honvéd* Army gained a great victory over the united Austrian Army, commanded by Fieldmarshal Windisgrätz, and forced it to withdraw via Gödöllő, as far as Pest. – B: 1231, T: 7665.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Islam in Hungary** – Muslim people appeared in Hungary in the twelfth century. The influence of Muslims was especially felt in the 16th century, after the time of the crushing defeat of the Hungarian Army at Mohács, on 29 August 1526, by the overwhelmingly larger Ottoman Turkish forces of Sultan Suleiman. With the conquering army, many Muslims came and settled in the large central part of the Carpathian Basin between 1526 and 1699, as officials, tax collectors and Muslim settlers. These Muslims disappeared following the liberation of central Hungary from the 150-year Turkish occupation and the Peace of Karlóca (1699). Those Muslims, who did not flee with the

retreating Turkish forces were either killed, chased away, or converted to Christianity. Some Muslims reappeared after 1878, when the Habsburg Austria-Hungary annexed Bosnia-Herzegovina. With them also came Ottoman Turkish craftsmen, traders and students, who were gradually assimilated into the Christian Hungarian population. Remnants of the 150-year Turkish reign are still present in Hungary: minarets (in Eger, Pécs, Érd), Gül Baba's Tomb (on Buda's *Rózsadomb*) and Turkish baths (*Király* and *Rudas* in Budapest).

At present there are three Muslim communities in Hungary. Many of these Muslims are ethnic Hungarians who were converted to Islam. In addition, the three communities have been feuding with each other. One Islamic group has its center in the *Béla Bartók Mosque*, known as the *Hungarian Islamic Church (Magyar Iszlám Egyház)*, founded in 2002. It is the most radical of the three Islamic communities in Hungary. In the same year, the slightly more moderate *Muslim Church of Hungary (Magyarországi Muszlimok Egyháza – MME)*, also with a mosque, was founded. Both mosques arose from their members' differences with the *Hungarian Islamic Community*.

In Hungary, Islam has been recognized by Law as a legitimate religion since 1916, when an *imam* (priest) was appointed in Budapest to take care of the spiritual needs of its followers. Prior to World War II, when they had no mosque, they used to hold divine services on their most important holidays at the tomb of *Gül Baba* (a Muslim saint from Asia Minor who came to Buda in the train of Sultan Suleiman in 1526), situated on the Rose Hill (*Rózsadomb*) district of Budapest. According to the 2002 Hungarian census, there were 3,201 Muslims living in Hungary at the time. However, another source says there are over 20,000 Muslims in Hungary. – B: 1031, 1068, 1491, 7456, T: 7456.

**Isotopes** – One of two or more forms of a chemical element with different atomic weights and different nuclear but not chemical properties. There are stable and unstable isotopes: the latter ones disintegrate while emitting radioactive rays. György (George) Hevesy started using natural radioactive isotopes for isotopic indications in 1913. In 1943 he was awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry for the results of his research. – B: 1138, T: 7675. → **Hevesy, György**.

**Ispán** – Overseer of a landed estate, Latin: *comes*; Slavic: *zhupan*. Its first occurrence in documents is in 1269. He was mainly at the Head of the County Administration, but other civil servants were also called *ispán*. In medieval codices the title occurs also in the forms: *espan*, *hyspan*, *hispany*, *span*, and in Latin forms as *quaestor*, *praefectus*, *praetor*, *quaestitor*, *vicarius domini*, and in Acts of Parliament: *comes*. The *ispans* were the executors of the King's will and they led the armed forces into battle. On further development in the counties, more administrative positions arose. The *alispán* (Deputy-ispán, Sub-prefect) took over the headship of the county administration (often 2 or 3 per county) and the *főispán* (Head-ispán, Lord Lieutenant) had only a supervisory role. The *alispán* was also the President of the County Court. – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Ispánki, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 16 March 1916 - Budapest, 3 November 1992) – Sculptor. He spent his childhood in Kaposvár. His higher studies were at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, where he was a student of István (Stephen) Szentgyörgyi (1927). Between 1931 and 1934 he was in Rome on a state scholarship. The art school in Rome influenced his art. He focused on medal designs. In 1937, at the Paris World Fair, he won a gold and a silver prize. In 1938 he was commissioned to create the statues of *King*

*István (Stephen) and Queen Gizella (Gisela)*. This was his most significant work, erected in Veszprém in 1938. He created several medals and portraits, including: *Monteverdi* and *Aurél Molnár*. He started to exhibit regularly in 1943. Several of his works received high acclaim locally and abroad. – B: 0872, 0992, 0934, T: 7103.

**Ispánlaka Archeological Find** - One of the richest archeological sites of Hungary, situated at Ispánlaka (now Spalnaca in Transylvania, Romania), in former County Alsó-Fehér. On 17 August 1887, a farmer, while plowing, unearthed 8 to 10 hundredweight of bronze objects: swords, fibulas, hammers, daggers, sickles, and other household and personal items. Some pieces of the find are at (1) The Bethlen Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud in Romania); (2) The National Museum of Budapest; (3) The Museum of the Archaeological Society of Gyulafehérvár (Alba Iulia), and (4) a Museum in Bucharest. – B: 1078, T: 7456.

**Ispay, Ferenc** (Ispaits) (Francis) (Várpalota, 19 August 1918 - New York, 12 September 1990) – Geographer. His childhood was spent in an artisan family of five children. His primary schooling took place at Százhalombatta; and his secondary studies at Esztergom and Budapest, in the Benedictine High School. He studied at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Degree, majoring in Geography and Natural Science in 1943. His main thesis was on the geography of Érd and its environs. He earned a Ph.D. under Professor Béla Bulla, with his thesis entitled *Terrace-morphological Observations Along the River Garam from Zsarnóca to the Mouth (Teraszmorfológiai megfigyelések a Garam mentén Zsarnócától a torkolatig)*. During World War II, he was taken prisoner by the English forces; later he settled in the USA, where he worked first as an assistant at a travel bureau, and later, as a high school teacher in the Brooklyn part of New York. Among his works is the *Hungarian Geography and Ethnography (Magyar föld-és néprajz)* (Cleveland, 1958). He traveled among the Oceanic islands and in Turkey. He is the author of some publications, reporting on *Macarköy* of Turkey, the village to which the descendants of Hungarians were deported during the Ottoman Turkish occupation of Hungary in the 16th-17th centuries. – B: 1105, T: 7456.

**Israel's Hungarian-Speaking Population** – At the end of World War II, 260,000 Hungarian Jews survived out of the original 825,000. After the War, most Jews moved to the Hungarian capital, or emigrated. Since 1948, 30,029 Hungarian Jews have emigrated to Israel, 14,324 of them between 1948 and 1951. These figures have grown since then but do not include Hungarian-speaking Jews from Romania (Transylvania) or other former Hungarian territories.

At the turn of the millennium, close to 220,000 Hungarian-speaking Jews lived in Israel. They formed their own group because of their language, history and culture. They have a Hungarian newspaper: the *New East (Új Kelet)*, printed in some 20 thousand copies. This paper is the only daily in the Hungarian language outside of the Carpathian Basin. Every now and then a book appears in Hungarian, mainly in cooperation with Hungary. In several Israeli cities there is a bookstore that sells Hungarian books. – B: 1452, T: 7103. → **Jews in Hungary; Jewish laws.**

**Issekutz, Béla** (Kóhalom, now Rupea, Romania, 31 January 1886 - Budapest, 31 July 1979) – Pharmacologist. His higher studies were at the Medical School of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he earned a Degree in Medicine in 1909. From 1914 he was Honorary Lecturer of Pharmacology at the same university. In

1919 he was appointed professor but, because of the loss of Transylvania to Romania in the Trianon Peace Treaty (1920), together with the University, he soon moved to Szeged, where he organized the Department of Pharmacology and headed it until 1937. During this time, he was Dean of the Medical School, and later Rector of the University. From 1937 until his retirement, he worked and led the Pharmacology Department of the University of Budapest. He initiated modern pharmaceutical research in Hungary. His research included insulin and chemotherapy in cancer treatment. His main works are *Pharmacology and Healing, vols. i,ii,iii, (Gyógyszertan és gyógyítás, I,II,III)* textbook (1959-1960); *Medicine Prescription (Gyógyszerrendelés)* with Livia Issekutz (1969, 1979); and *Chemotherapy of Cancer (A rák chemoterápiája)* (1969), which appeared in English and German as well. He was an outstanding medical researcher. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1939, 1945), and awarded the Kossuth Prize (1952). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.

**Isten→God; God of the Hungarians.**

**Ister, Istros or Hister** - The Greek name of the lower course of the Danube. The Celtic name of the middle and upper course was *Danuvius* or *Danubius*. In ancient times it was considered to be the greatest river of Europe. The full length of the Danube marked the northern boundary of the Roman Empire, providing some protection from the dangerous and hostile tribes beyond. – B: 1068, 1031, 7456, T: 7456.

**Istóczy, Győző** (Victor) (Szentkereszt, 1842 - Budapest, 9 January 1915) – Lawyer, politician. He completed his high school education in Szombathely, and studied Law in Vienna in 1860, and in Pest in 1861. After earning his Law Degree and Solicitor's qualification in 1867, he entered the service of County Vas in Western Hungary as Deputy Clerk in 1868. Later, he became a County Court Judge. In 1872 he was Deputy Clerk and District Administrator for the Vasvár district of County Vas. He translated the books of Jewish historian, Josephus Flavius (37-100 AD). As a devotee of Ferenc (Francis) Deák, he became a Member of Parliament in 1872, and joined the Liberal Party; then he appeared as the Head of a smaller, non-affiliated party group with anti-Semitic views in Parliament and in the Press. In 1878 he made his speech in Parliament about the expatriation of Hungarian Jews to Palestine; he went even further and began to organize a national anti-Semitic meeting, but the Government banned it. In protest, he addressed the Parliament with an interpellation on 3 March 1881, and he launched a monthly journal entitled *Pamphlet 12*, with an anti-Semitic tendency (1880-1884), which happened to coincide with the Social Movements, connected with the Tiszaeszlár trial. A libel suit was opened against him for his articles on racial agitation against the Jews in the comic paper *Censer (Füstölő)*. However, the deterioration of the movements and the scandals in the Capital and in the countryside made him abandon his public preoccupation with the Jewish question. In 1904 he published his addresses to Parliament, delivered during the period from 1872 to 1896. – B: 0883, 0907, 1068, T: 7456.→**Tiszaeszlár Affair.**

**Istook, Ernest Jr.** (Fort Worth Texas, 11 February 1950 - ) – Politician, lawyer journalist His grandparents emigrated to the US from Hungary and spoke Hungarian at home. He graduated with a B.A. in journalism from Baylor University in Waco, Texas, in 1971. He worked as a radio news reporter while attending Law School at night. Upon graduating from Oklahoma City University School of Law in 1976, he established his own law firm,

and practiced law for 15 years. He became Republican Congressman from Oklahoma in 1992. He held his congressional seat for 14 years, completing seven terms in the House. He was a member of the House Appropriations and the Homeland Security committees. He focused on issues of national defense, homeland security, transportation, education, labor, social services and religious liberty. In 2005, he announced that he would run for governor of Oklahoma. However, after initial victories, he lost at the election in 2006. Istook is a Distinguished Fellow at The Heritage Foundation in Washington, D.C., He also contributes opinion columns to a variety of newspapers, including *The Daily Caller*, *Human Events*, for which he writes a weekly column; *The Huffington Post*, and *Newsmax*, where he writes a blog. He has been a talk-show radio host, and also a guest analyst on national television including appearances on most major news programs. In 2010, Istook became a Fellow at the Harvard Kennedy School. – B: 1081, 1031, T: 7103.

**Istók, János** (John) (Bácsújfalu, now Selenča in Serbia, 15 June 1873 - Budapest, 22 February 1972) – Sculptor. He was student in a wood carving school of Hosszúfalu (now Săcele, Romania). In 1892 he studied in Munich, Germany, and finished his art studies with Alajos (Aloysius) Stróbl in Budapest. As a young artist, he was commissioned to create a statue of *Ferenc (Francis) Széchenyi*, founder of the Hungarian National Museum. It was unveiled in 1902. In 1905 he won first prize at the Vincent Ramsette competition and the work was erected in Sümeg (1908). After World War I, he was commissioned to design a number of war memorials. His most famous work, the *Statue of General Bem*, was erected in Budapest (1934). He made ornamental sculptures and tombstones as well, including: *Sportswoman and Sportman* for the Császár Swimming Pool (1902), and the tombstones of Károly (Charles) Than and Lajos (Louis) Holló (Kerepes Cemetery, Budapest). He made remarkable portraits and smaller busts of Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty, Mór (Maurice) Jókai and Imre (Emeric) Madách. His other works include reliefs, plaques and medals. He was one of the most popular sculptors in the interwar years. His art represents a mixture of realism, naturalism and academism. – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7103. → **Stróbl, Alajos; Széchenyi, Count Ferenc; Than, Károly; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Jókai, Mór; Madách, Imre.**

**István I, King (St. Stephen)** (Esztergom, 975 - Székesfehérvár, 15 August 1038) – First King of Hungary. He was the son of Prince (Khagan) Géza-István and Queen Saroldu (Sarolta) (Sarah, Charlotte). He rejected his original native name Vajk, and assumed the name István in Baptism, and became Christian, as did his parents. After the death of his father in 997, he assumed the reign and married Bavarian Princess Gisela, niece of the German Emperor, Otto. He became Hungary's first King during the Christmas festival of 1000, probably on 1 January 1001, with the crown sent by Pope Sylvester II (the Wise). In his time, a new Europe was taking shape in several Christian Kingdoms, including: István I's Hungary, Hendricks's Germany, Hugo Capet's France, the Great Kanute's Denmark, as well as Edward The Confessor's England. Thus Hungary became a charter member of the new Western European Christian establishment. He understood and adopted his father's political views for the incorporation of his people into the Western Christian world, while maintaining political independence from the two neighboring powers, Germany and Byzantium. He continued the policies of his father to strengthen central control, by abolishing the tribal leaderships that threatened his rule and life, and



deposed his discontented relatives. He specifically defeated his uncle, Koppány, in 997, and then Ajtony, the Transylvanian “*Gyula*” in 1028, who rebelled against the Christian conversion and the influx of foreigners.

King István was a visionary and a forceful statesman, who followed his ideas without foreign influences. Territories, not occupied by the tribes and their families, were declared Crown lands and were used to support and maintain a respectable royal army needed for defense against the neighboring countries, ever ready to attack. In 1030 he successfully defended his Kingdom against Emperor Conrad II, who wanted to turn Hungary into a vassal state of the Holy Roman Empire. István, together with his son, Imre (Emeric), forced Conrad to retreat from the realm. He rescinded the ancient order of inheritance (*levirate*), and replaced it with the Christian order of lineal descent (*primogeniture*). He strengthened the Church by converting the entire nation to Christianity. He established monasteries, abbeys, parishes and schools, invited priests, teachers and qualified personnel to administer these centers. He set up two archbishoprics. He ordered, by decree, the founding of a church for every ten villages, and all new



villages were obliged to build one; he also introduced tithing. Quite early in his reign, in 1002, the Abbey of Pannonhalma was consecrated. In Ajtony’s capital, Marosvár, he founded a bishopric, headed by Prince Imre’s tutor, Bishop Gellért (Gerald). He successfully completed his father’s intentions; divided the country into counties, headed by an “*ispán*”, who lived there. His laws and rulings were fair and concurred with the times. The swift and determined actions on his part enabled the Hungarians to assimilate into Christianity more rapidly than their neighbors, who often struggled with this transition for some time. Hungarians embraced Western Christianity, western style government and culture. He organized his Kingdom in the form of a feudal state, with a ruling class made up of tribal leaders, who had to acknowledge his royal authority, the Lord Lieutenants in charge of the counties, as well as the foreign knights. The rest of the nation was made up of peasants, shepherds, Avar, Hun, Bulgar and Slavic remnants, and prisoners of war. He established a solid base for the Church, ensuring centuries for its institutions to build up the Hungarian civilization. He is the founding father of the one-thousand-one-hundred-year old Christian Hungary. Later on during his reign (in 1028), he had to defeat his rebellious uncle, Ajtony, the *Gyula* (leader) of Transylvania. He lost his son, the heir to the throne, Crown Prince Imre (Emeric) in 1031. Before his death, King István offered Hungary into the protection of the Blessed Virgin. King István I was canonized on 20 August 1083 in the Basilica of Székesfehérvár, with full solemnity. He is honored, even today, throughout the Christian world, while his wife is respected in the churches as Blessed Gizella. Since the 777th anniversary of his canonization, 20 August has been set aside as St István’s Day. The Hungarian Parliament declared the 1000th anniversary of his death in 1938, as the “Year of St István”, when the Regent of Hungary,

Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy officially opened the year. His mummified right hand, called The Holy Right (*Szent Jobb*) kept in a reliquary, was carried in procession throughout Hungary on a dedicated train known as the Golden Train. The highlight of the year was the Eucharistic World Congress, held in Budapest on 22-29 May 1938 where, in the presence of eleven cardinals, thirty-seven archbishops, one hundred and ninety bishops and approximately 300,000 faithful, Cardinal Eugenio Pacelli, later Pope Pius XII, co-celebrated the festive Mass on Heroes Square. In 2000, on the millennium of the foundation of Christian Hungary, festivals were held around the country and in the world, wherever Hungarians live. – B: 1078, 1230, 0883, 1288, T: 7658.→**Imre (Emeric), Prince Saint; Exhortations to Prince Imre; Gellért, Saint, Bishop; Ajtony; Koppány; István Legends; Catholic Church in Hungary; Hungary, History of; Holy Right, Madonna, the Great; Patrona Hungariae; Millennium Celebration, Hungarian, 2000.**

**István II, King (Stephen II)** (1101 - March 1131) – He was the son of King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116) and a Norman princess from Sicily. A series of wars typified his reign between 1116 and 1131. He lost the war with Venice and lost many Dalmatian cities. The declaration of a *status quo* ended the wars. He appointed the only male heir from the House of Árpád, the blinded Prince Béla István II was laid to rest beside King László I (St Ladislav) in Várad (later Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania). – B: 0883, 1133, T: 7658.

**István III, King (Stephen III)** (Esztergom, 1147 - 4 March 1172) – He was the first-born of King Géza II (1141-1162) and was crowned upon his father's death at the age of 14. Thus, he was king between 1162 and 1172. His reign consisted of warring against the Byzantine Emperor, Manuel, to reoccupy the Dalmatian cities. He was entombed in Fehérvár (now Székesfehérvár). – B: 0883, 1133, T: 7658.

**István IV, King (Stephen IV)** (ca. 1133 - Zimony, 11 April 1165) – King of the House of Árpád, son of King Béla II (1172-1196). He reigned from 27 January 1163 to his death. He was sent by the Byzantine Emperor, Manuel to Hungary, to take the throne from King István III (Stephen III, 1162-1172). He successfully regained control of the country with the support of the Greek army and, subsequently, the Archbishop of Kalocsa crowned him. After sending the Greek army home, he lost a battle against István III, and was imprisoned. Upon his release he returned to Byzantium and died later during the Hungarian-led siege of Fort Zimony. He spent his life in fighting for the Hungarian crown. – B: 0883, 1133, 1031, T: 7658.

**István V, King (Stephen V)** (Buda, December 1239 - 1 August 1272) – King of the House of Árpád between 1270 and 1272. He was the eldest son of King Béla IV (1235-1270). He was crowned at the age of six in 1245; was appointed Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and Governor of Dalmatia, Croatia; and from 1258 to 1267, that of Styria as well, until its loss. In fact he was the junior-king. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of a Cumanian Prince. He demanded sovereignty in 1262 that caused his father to support the succession of Prince Béla to the throne. Armed battles followed and he defeated his father in 1265. In 1266 he occupied Vidin and assumed the title of King of Bulgaria. He also defeated King Ottokar II of Bohemia at Moson, who attacked Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). During his reign, the influence of the Cumans increased due to his wife's insistence. – B: 0883, 1133, T: 7658.

**István, Archduke** (Archduke István Ferenc Viktor of Habsburg-Toscana; *Erzherzog Stefan Franz Viktor von Österreich-Toscana*, Austrian Archduke, Hungarian Royal Duke) (Buda, 14 September 1817 - Menton, 19 February 1867) – Palatine of Hungary from 1847 to 1848, under the title of Palatine István (Stephen). From 1843 he was Civil Regent of Bohemia. After the death of his father Archduke Joseph, he was elected Hungary's Regent in January 1847, Lord Lieutenant of County Pest in October and, at the 1847 Diet, he was also elected Palatine on 12 November. It was he who, at the Head of a Deputation, handed over to King Ferdinand V the petition of the Hungarian Parliament and, as Royal Regent, commissioned the leader of the opposition party, Count Lajos (Louis) Batthyány, to form the first Hungarian Government on 17 March 1848. Later on, the recommendation of Batthyány, the 15th September session of Parliament put Archduke István at the Head of the Army, to be sent against Josip Jelačić, Ban of Croatia. The Archduke, who sympathized with the reform ambitions of Hungary, accepted the call from Parliament; but, instead of taking over the high command, he traveled in the night to Vienna. His departure was first regarded by the Hungarian leadership as an escape; but, as it became apparent later, in a supreme manuscript (*Handbillet*), Ferdinand V (1838-1848), had ordered him home to Vienna with immediate effect. Because of his sympathy for Hungary, he fell out of favor with the Habsburg Emperor. The Viennese Court made him responsible for the "open rebellion" of Hungary in 1848. He was forced to resign from his position as Palatine on 25th September, and banished to his mother's estate in Schaumburg (Nassau). After this development, he lived in exclusion in Germany. In 1858 he became reconciled with Emperor Francis Joseph. – B: 0883, 1031, 1068, T: 7456. → **Batthyány, Count Lajos; Jelačić, Josip.**

**István Legends** (about St. Stephen) – There are three legends about King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038): the *Legenda Minor* or Minor Legend (*Kis legenda*), the *Legenda Maior* or Major Legend (*Nagy Legenda*), and the Hartvick Legend. The first two were written around the time of his canonization (1083). The third is the *Hartvik Legend*, authored by the Bishop of Győr, and it originates from the time of King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116). The authors of the Major and Minor Legends were most probably members of the St. Márton (St. Martin) Benedictine Monastery at Pannonhalma. The *Minor Legend* reports the endeavors of Khagan (Prince) Géza, his Christening and his efforts to convert the leaders; how he acquired a wife, and how his son was elevated to the throne at a young age. There is a report about a rebellion of some noblemen (Koppány), their fall. Also the royal order that a church had to be built for every ten villages. The foundation of an Abbey in Jerusalem is also mentioned, and the King's miraculous dream about the imminent Petchenegs' raid into the country. The narrative closes with the death of King István I, and the miracles at his funeral. The *Major Legend* also begins with the deeds of Prince Géza, his dream about his son, who would complete his work, about the mission of Bishop Adalbert in Christianizing the Hungarians, and his young son's elevation to the throne. There is a report about the establishment of ten bishoprics, the building of an Abbey in Pannonhalma and a cathedral at Székesfehérvár. There is a narrative of how King István I offered his Kingdom into the protection of the Virgin Mary, and how he founded abbeys and hospices for Hungarian pilgrims in Rome, Constantinople and Jerusalem. There are three stories about the alms-giving King, the raid of the Petchenegs, and a miracle that turned back the army of German Emperor Conrad. Finally, there are reports about his son, Imre (Emeric), his education, the King's

admonitions to his son, and about the early death of his son. The *Hartvik Legend* covers the stories of the other two legends, but enriches them mainly with the narratives about the circumstances of how the Pope sent the crown to King István I. These legends emphasized the saintliness of King István I, and his legacy in organizing the Hungarian State and Church. – B: 1150, 1105, 1453, T: 7103.→**Pannonhalma, Arch-Abbey of the Benedictine Order; Imre, Saint Prince; Hartvik Legend.**

**Istvánffy, Miklós** (Nicholas) (*baranyavári and kisasszonyfalvi*) (Kisasszonyfalva, County Baranya, 8 December 1538 - Vinicza in County Varasd, now Vinica, Croatia, 1 April 1615) – Politician, poet, historian. Protégé of the Bishop of Eger, Miklós (Nicholas) Oláh, who sent him to the Universities of Bologna and Padua, where he was a student of János (John) Zsámboki for five years (1552-1556). In 1562 he was secretary to Archbishop Oláh. From 1559 he was Officer of the Chancellery, later Royal Councilor and Sub-Palatine. In 1603 he illegally brought a sentence against István (Stephen) Illésházy with loss of head and forfeiture of property. This sentence was not carried out in 1608, at the election of a new Palatine. Istvánffy took part in a number battles and was sent on various missions. He had a cerebral hemorrhage, his right hand became paralyzed and had to withdraw from public life. He was an enemy of the Reformation and, conditionally, also that of the Habsburgs. Even his adversaries admired his erudition, extensive knowledge of languages, and his talent as a writer. He wrote poetry in Latin competently. He wrote some smaller works, like biographies, history of the Reformation in Hungary, and a collection of historical sources. Then, in 1590, he proceeded to write his monumental Hungarian history, entitled *Historiarum de rebus Ungaricis libri XXXIV* (1622), translated into Hungarian by György Vidovich: *The History of Hungarians, vols. i,ii (A magyarok története, I-II)*, (1867-1871) in which, continuing Bonfini's work, he treated the events of the times between 1490 and 1613. The period between 1606-1613, treated in vols. 35-37 was left as a sketch because of his illness, and remains unpublished to this day. He dealt mainly with developments in wars and diplomacy. His way of reporting and presentation was dramatic: he let his heroes speak, dealing penetratingly with their fate and their character. He tried to urge his compatriots to action and optimism by means of examples of heroic virtue. His ideal was King Mátyás I, (Matthias Corvinus) (1438-1490). The standard of his judgment was the devotion to the Catholic faith and to the Emperor; he expected the rise of Hungary from an upright Habsburg king. In the section dealing with the events subsequent to 1550, he used first-hand pieces of information, contemporary sources (partly unpublished, partly lost), as well as war reports, oral traditions, and his own experiences, hence their value as source material is considerable. In his style he followed Livius Istvánffy and wrote in clear Latin prose. – B: 0907, 1752, T: 7456.→**Zsámboki, János; Oláh, Miklós; Bonfini, Antonio; King Mátyás I; Istvánfi, Pál; Illésházy, Count István (1).**

**Istvánfi, Pál** (Paul) (Kisasszonyfa, ? - Némethi, South of Pécs, 9 April 1553) – Poet. Father of Miklós Istvánffy, Sub-Prefect of County Baranya (in southern Transdanubia). He studied at the University of Pécs, later at that of Padua (1519-1528). At the time of the disastrous Battle of Mohács (1526), he lived in Italy. On his return to Hungary, at first he was the Courtier of King János I (John, 1526-1540), and, after his death, that of Ferdinand (of the House of Habsburg); but in 1532 he fell into Turkish captivity and was freed only upon payment of ransom. He wrote poems in Latin and Hungarian, published by Áron Szilárdy (1880) and by Ernő (Ernest) Vende (1907). In 1539, at King János'

wedding- feast, his main work in verse form: *Historia Regis Volter (History of King Volter)* (1574), relating the fable of *Volter and Grizeldis*, popular Europe-wide, in which he held up the model of a faithful and submissive spouse; it was in fact one of Bocaccio's short stories (*Volter and Grizeldis*), based on its Latin translation. – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.→**János I, King; Istvánffy, Miklós; Szilády, Áron.**

**Iszák** – (*Knapsack*), an old carrying utensil, usually a double satchel, carried over the shoulder: one half hanging in front, the other in the back. It is made from white hemp linen or colored woollen material. The two openings are pulled together with string hidden in the hem and then tied. It is usually carried by women. It is used when going to town, going to work, for field work, carrying food and clothing, also for gathering fruits in the woods. In modern times it is used in the eastern part of the Hungarian language area of the Carpathian Basin: in the Trans-Tisza River (*Transtibiscan, Tiszántúl*) region, the Kalotaszeg area in central Transylvania, and in the easternmost part of Transylvania, the Szeklerland. Its coloring and ornamentation are characteristic of the area, language or ethnic region, even indicating the village its carrier originates from. The use of the *iszák* is connected with the type of animal (horse, ass, mule), used for pack transport. The two parts of the *iszák* hang on the two sides of the animal. – B: 0942, 1134, T: 7456.

**Iszalag** – Traveller's joy, Latin: *Clematis vitalba*, a plant of the buttercup family (*Ranunculaceae*), a creeping shrub with white flowers, growing on trees and fences, while another species, *C. intergrifolia* with brilliant blue flowers, forms grassy pastures. The genus *Clematis* has six species in Hungary, out of a total of 170. – B: 0942, 1068, T: 7456.

**Italy, Hungarian Legion in** – A Hungarian body of troops organized in Italy during the 1859 Austro-Italian-French War. On its establishment, Lajos (Louis) Kossuth made an agreement with Napoleon III, in May 1859, and officially established the legion on 5 June 1859 in Genoa, Italy. It consisted of officers and *Honvéd* privates from the collapse of the War of Independence (1848-1849), and the Hungarian military serving in the Austrian Army. The Legion, under the command of the Hungarian National Directorate, composed of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, György (George) Klapka and Count Sándor (Alexander) Teleki, was made up of 2 Brigades, 5 Infantry Battalions and 1 Cavalry Detachment. The brigade commanders were Colonels Daniel Ihász, and Count Sándor Teleki. The Legion participated in the war to liberate and unite Italy. After the conclusion of the Armistice of Villafranca in October 1859, the Legion was disbanded. A large portion of its members then joined the South-Italian campaign, led by Giuseppe Garibaldi in 1860. General István (Stephen) Türr became the Chief of General Staff of the "Thousand of Marsala". The victorious campaign succeeded in establishing the unification of Italy. The Hungarian Legion was reorganized on the order of Garibaldi under the command of István Türr on 16 July 1860 under the command of István Türr. Thereafter the Legion became part of the Royal Italian Army, playing an important role in the fights against the Mafia bandits of southern Italy. The Austrian-Hungarian Compromise of 1867 disbanded the Legion. – B: 1230, 1138, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Klapka, György; Türr, István; Italy, Hungarians in; Kossuth, Lajos; Klapka, György; Teleki, Count Sándor; Ihász, Dániel.**

**Italy, Hungarians in** – Hungarian-Italian relations are more than a thousand years old. As soon as the Hungarian tribal alliance settled in the Carpathian Basin under the

leadership of Prince (Khagan) Árpád, contact with the western nations, including Italy, began in earnest. István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038), the first Christian King of Hungary, received a crown from Pope Sylvester II in 999. When King István I decided that Hungarians would adopt the western type of Christianity, relations with the Papal State flourished and have been maintained during most of the past. He even built a hospice in Rome for the pilgrims. During and after the High Middle Ages, Hungarian students attended the famous Italian universities: Parma (962), Bologna (1088), Padua (1222) and Rome. With the advent of the Renaissance, not only Italian artists, architects, masons and other tradesmen worked in the Court of King Mátyás I, (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), but Hungarian students continued to go to Italy for advanced studies. Outstanding was the military service of István (Stephen) Türr (1825-1909) on the side of the Italians against the Austrians. He organized a Hungarian Legion in 1849. In 1860 he fought alongside Garibaldi. In 1915 Italy entered World War I and, as a result, a number of Hungarian soldiers became POWs in Italy. However, after the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920), a friendly relationship developed between the two countries, and Italy was the first and foremost power aiming to ease the unjust Peace Dictate terms. This bore its fruit in the First and the Second Vienna Awards in 1938 and 1940. After the lost Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, many Hungarians fled to Italy and many of them settled there. The number of Hungarians in Italy is around 10,000. They are scattered from Northern Italy to Sicily and live mainly in towns such as Bologna, Genoa, Milan, Rome, Turin and Verona. There is an important Hungarian Society in Alto-Adige, and also a Hungarian-Italian Friendship Society in Bologna, with smaller societies in Florence, Milan, Rome, and elsewhere. The number of Hungarian-Italian marriages reached its zenith in the 1970s. A growing number of Hungarian tourists visit Italy and the numbers of students on Italian scholarship are also growing. The Hungarian Academy in Rome has continuously offered scholarships to Hungarian scientists and artists since 1928. – B: 1461, 7103, T: 7103.→**Hungarian Legion in; Türr, István; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II.**

**I. Tóth, Zoltán** (*Inokai*) (Versec, now Vršac, Serbia, 11 August 1911 - Budapest, 25 October 1956) – Historian, martyr. He completed his secondary studies at the Piarist High School of Temesvár (now Timoșoara, Romania) and studied Theology and Philosophy at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He concentrated his research on Romanian nationalism, as in his final year at high school, 90% of the Hungarian pupils failed: a Romanian governmental decree made it compulsory to pass the final maturity examination in Romanian. Another professionally important experience for him was that during his university years a new Romanian historian generation appeared that treated critically the earlier “national messianism” of Romanian historians. As a historian, I. Tóth Zoltán rejected the nationalistic influence, but still retained his patriotism. In 1933 he obtained a Degree in Education, majoring in History and Geography; thereafter he studied at the University of Paris (Sorbonne) for two years on a scholarship and subsequently worked as a teacher at the High School of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania). From 1941, after the Second Vienna Award returned Northern Transylvania to Hungary, he worked at the Transylvanian Scientific Institute. After the return of Romanian rule at the end of World War II, he moved to Hungary and joined the Hungarian Historical Institute. In 1953, during the Communist regime, he became Head of the History Department of Democratic Countries at the University of

Budapest; he became Dean of the Faculty of History of the University of Budapest, and in 1954 he became Member of Section No.1 of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1955 he was Vice-President of the Hungarian Historical Society. At the Kossuth Plaza massacre during the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight on 25 October, he was killed by the bullets of Soviet Russian soldiers. His works include *Hungarian Travelers in Western Europe in the First Half of the 19th Century (Magyar utazók Nyugat-Európában a 19. század első felében)* (1939); *The first Century of Transylvanian-Romanian Nationalism, 1697-1792 (Az erdélyi román nacionalizmus első százada, 1697-1792)* (1946, also in Romanian); *Peasant Movements in the Transylvanian Ore Mountains Until 1848 (Parasztmozgalmak az Erdélyi Érchegységben 1848-ig)* (1951, in Romanian 1955), and *Hungarians and Romanians (Magyarok és románok)* (1966). Commemoration of his death was made in Ernő (Ernest) Nagy's document film, entitled *Fifty-six (Ötvenhat)* in 2005. A bust was erected for his memory in 2006. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize in 1952. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award II; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Ittész, János** (John) (Csorna, 18 June 1944 - ) – Lutheran Bishop. He completed his primary and secondary education in Győr, graduating in 1962. He studied Theology at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest, graduating in 1976. Since it was against his conscience to take an oath to the contemporary Church leadership, his ordination was denied. He worked as an unskilled laborer and was conscripted into the Army, where he served for two years. Nonetheless, in 1970, he was ordained by Bishop Ernő (Ernest) Ottlyk, and served as Assistant Pastor in Kőszeg, and at the Vas Deanery (1970-1971). He was organizing Pastor in the Takácsi-Gecse partner congregations. Then he accepted a call from the congregation of Kőszeg in 1981, where he worked for nine years. He was a founding member of the Lajos Ordass Friendship Circle, and participated in editing its periodical, the *Christian Truth (Keresztyén Igazság)*. In 2000 he was elected the first bishop of the newly organized Western Lutheran Church District. He was the Presiding Bishop of his Church. He retired in 2011. His successor is Bishop János, (John) Szemerei. Bishop Ittész is recipient of the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2010). – B: 1050, T: 7103.→**Ordass, Lajos; Szemerei, János; Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Ivány, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 1 May 1903 - Vienna, 22 December 1998) – Water-polo player, Olympic champion. From 1921 to 1934 he was a water polo player with the MAC (*Hungarian Athletic Club – Magyar Atlétikai Club*). From 1924 until the end of his career, he participated sixty-seven times with the Hungarian National Team. He was a member of the 1928 Summer Olympic Games, where he received a Silver Medal; following that, he obtained a Gold Medal for the Hungarian Team at the 1932 Summer Olympic Games. At the same time, he obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest, and worked as an employee of the Hungarian General Credit Bank, of the Postal Savings Pay Office, and of the State Workers' Pay Office. Between 1937 and 1939 he managed the Hungarian National Water Polo Team, as their captain. Under his management, the Hungarian Team twice won the European Cup. After World War II, he was interned, first in Kistarcsa, then in Recsk. He left for abroad in 1956 lived in Vienna and, until his retirement, worked as a trainer. His sports achievements were: Hungarian

Champion (1929), winner of European Cup (1929, 1930), twice European Champion (1931, 1934), 2nd place at Olympics (1928), Olympic champion (1932). – B: 1031, T: 7684.

**Iván, László** (Ladislav) (Gönc, in northeastern Hungary, 9 May 1933 - ) – Physician, psychiatrist, neurologist, gerontologist. He completed his higher studies at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest, 1951-1957. From 1957 until 1982 he was co-worker of the Psychiatric Clinic there; from 1982 he worked in the same capacity in the Gerontological Center, later becoming its Deputy Director, as well as the Head of the Neuro-psychiatric Laboratory. From 1993 he was Professor and Dean of the Medical Department at the University and the Department of the Gerontological Center. Now he is Professor Emeritus. His field of research: the neuro-psychiatric relationships of senescence, and the pathological changes of aging, determining personality and social connections. He also studied the circumstances of the death of the former Prime Minister, Count Pál Teleki, with his conclusions in the matter. He is a member of the Demographic Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1972 to 1988 he was a Counselor of the Ministry of Health, and also a member of other health-related committees and societies; he was founder and Head of an Academy of the Aged from 1997. He led the Geriatric-Geronto-Psychiatric Clinic of Kútvolgy, outside Budapest. Since 2006 he has been a Member of Parliament. He is the author of 11 books, or parts of books, and 207 papers. He was awarded the Social Rehabilitation Medal, and the Pro Charitate Medal; he has an Honorary Degree from the University of Valencia. – B: 0874, T: 7456. → **Teleki, Count Pál**.

**Ivánfi, Jenő** (Eugene) (Szeghalom, October 1863 - Budapest, 26 September 1922) - Actor, director, literary translator. After completing his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1884, he was contracted by Jakab Lajos' Company; later he acted in Szeged, until the theater there burned down. In 1885-1886 he was acting in the theater in Sopron. By the recommendation of Ede (Edward) Paulay in 1888, he was contracted by Count Kálmán (Coloman) Esterházy for the National Theater of Kolozsvár (*Kolozsvári Nemzeti Színház*) (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He also performed as a guest player several times at the National Theater of Nagyvárad (*Nagyvárdi Nemzeti Színház*) (now Oradea, Romania). In 1891 he went to Paris,; then in 1893, on a study tour to England and Germany. During that period he translated several plays, commissioned by Ede Paulay, and he also sent reports to some Budapest newspapers. Paulay invited him to return to Hungary for the 1893-1894 season of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest, where he became a member. In 1898 he appeared on stage at the National Theater of Kolozsvár. In 1899 he became Artistic Manager of the National Theater, Budapest, and acted there again until his death. He appeared primarily in character and intrigue roles; his acting style was characterized by a special reciting mode. From 1913 he also did directing, became Chief Director, and later became a member of the drama critic committee. In 1918 he was awarded a life membership in the National Theater of Budapest. In 1922 he became a member of the Petőfi Society (*Petőfi Társaság*). He was drawn to directing the monumentality of the plays of Shakespeare and Sophocles, as well as to the great French tradition of Molière. In contrast to Sándor (Alexander) Hevesi, he represented a conservative directing style. The English publication, *A New Spirit on Stage*, deals with his works in detail. He edited the journal, *Public Education – Library Life* (*Közművelődés – Könyvtárélet*), was Director of the Association of Public



Education, and also that of the Hungarian Library Council. His roles include Shakespeare's *Macbeth*, *Richard III*; Schiller's *Don Carlos*; Molière's *Tartuffe*, and Sophocles' *Oedipus rex*. His main directorial works were: Aeschylus' *Seven Against Thebes* (*Heten Théba ellen*); Grillparzer's *The Argonauts* (*Az Argonauták*), and Shakespeare's *As You Like It* (*Ahogy tetszik*). His translations include Molière's *Tartuffe*, and Chekhov's *The Bear* (*A medve*). His dramatic work is: *On Foreign Land* (*Idegen földön*), with J. Horváth (1915). He also wrote a book entitled: *The Art of the Stage* (*A színpad művészete*) (1919). – B: 1445, 1068, T: 7684.→**Paulay, Ede; Hevesi, Sándor.**

**Ivánka, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 24 September 1902 - Vienna, 6 December 1974) – Philosopher, historian, Byzantinologist. In 1926 he obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Vienna; from 1933, where he was an honorary lecturer. Between 1938 and 1942 he taught at the University of Pécs. Between 1940 and 1944 he taught Classical Philology at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1945 on, he lived in Vienna, where he taught at the University; in 1947 he was invited to the University of Graz. At first, he lectured on Classical Philology; then, in 1960, he became Professor of Byzantine Studies. He studied mainly Early Philosophy and its effect on the Church Fathers. Until his death, he was the Director of the Institute of Byzantine Philosophical and Historical Ideas (*Bizánci Filozófiai és Szellemtörténeti Intézet*) in Graz. He translated writers on Byzantine history into German and participated in the editing of several professional journals. His works include *Wege des Verkehrs und der kulturellen Berührung mit dem Orient in der Antike* (*Connecting links and cultural contact with the Orient in antique times*)(1938), *Hellenisches und Christliches im früh byzantinischen Geistesleben* (*Hellenism and Christianity in early Byzantine spiritual life*) (1948), *Seit neunhundert Jahren getrennte Christenheit, Studien zur ökumenischen Begegnung mit der Orthodoxie* (*Ninehundred years of separated Christianity, studies in ecumenical encounter with Orthodoxy*) (1962), and *Plato Christianus, Übernahme und Umgestaltung des Platonismus durch die Väter* (*Plato Christian: taking over and transformation of Platonism through the Fathers*) (1968). – B: 1068, 1672, T: 7684.

**Ivánka family** (*draskóci and jordánföldi*) – Old noble family from County Turóc (now in Slovakia), where the earliest ancestor, Ivanch, received a landed property from King Béla IV (1235-1270) with a deed of gift (for Ivanch's sons endorsed in 1262). Ivanch's father went to the Holy Land and, on his return, he received the property in County Turóc. These ancestors may be identical with the ancestors of the Forgách family. The son of Ivánka, Andrew (András) saved the King's life in the battle against the Tartars by the River Sajó at the Battle of Muhi, and, for this he was given the Znió estate. A document with a large seal from King László IV (Ladislav) (1272-1290) was preserved from 1274, whereby the sons of Ivánka had been admitted to the Host of Royal Noblemen. The descendants of the family played a significant role in the life of the country. – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Iván, László** (Ladislav) (Gönc, in northeastern Hungary, 9 May 1933 - ) – Physician, psychiatrist, neurologist, gerontologist. He completed his higher studies at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest, from 1951-1957. From 1957 until 1982 he was co-worker of the Psychiatric Clinic there; from 1982 he worked in the same capacity in the Gerontological Center, later becoming its Deputy Director, as well as the Head of the Neuro-psychiatric Laboratory. From 1993 he was Professor and Dean of the Medical

Department at the University and the Department of the Gerontological Center. Now he is Professor Emeritus. His fields of research are: the neuro-psychiatric relationships of senescence, the pathological changes of aging, determining personality and social connections. He also studied the circumstances of the death of the former Prime Minister, Count Pál Teleki, with his conclusions in the matter. He is a member of the Demographic Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1972 to 1988 he was a Counselor of the Ministry of Health, and also a member of other health-related committees and societies; he was founder and Head of an Academy of the Aged from 1997. He led the Geriatric-Geronto-Psychiatric Clinic of Kútvolgy, outside Budapest. Since 2006 he has been a Member of Parliament. He is the author of 11 books or parts of books, and 207 papers. He was awarded the Social-Rehabilitation Medal, and the Pro Charitate Medal; he has an Honorary Diploma from the University of Valencia. – B: 0874, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Ivánovics, György** (George) (Budapest, June 11 1904 - Budapest, 1 September 1980 - ) - Physician, also physicist as microbiologist, bacteriologist. He completed his medical studies at the University of Budapest. In 1924 he started working as an assistant physician at the Institute of Public Health Studies in Budapest, then at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy. Early in 1929 he became Assistant Lecturer at the Institute of Public Health Studies of the University of Szeged; from 1937 to 1940 he was a Senior Lecturer. Besides his university work, he founded the State Public Health Institute of Szeged. On 1 November 1940, he became Associate Professor of Pathology and, from 15 November 1943, a full Professor; he was also Head of the Microbiological Institute at the Medical Faculty of the University until his retirement in 1974. In 1947–1948 he was Dean of the Medical School in Szeged. He did valuable work, not only in microbiology, but also in genetics and biochemistry; however, first and foremost he was a bacteriologist. He carried out research in the pathogeny of the *anthrax bacillus* for nearly forty years. The practical result of a joint research project was the manufacture of the antiseptic pill: “Ultrasseptyl”. His research, regarding the production and evaluation of the effect of Vitamin B<sub>12</sub> was significant. On a Rockefeller Scholarship in the USA (1934-1935), he worked out tissue-culture procedures to measure the pathogeny of viruses. During the 1950s, he contributed considerably to the development of virology in Hungary. He was a member of numerous scientific societies in Hungary and abroad. He was President of the Society of Hungarian Microbiology, and also a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He published several books, university textbooks, and 220 scientific articles. His works include *Microbiology (Mikrobiológia)* (1951) and *Study of Medical Microbiology and Immunity (Orvosi mikrobiológia- és immunitástan)* (1967). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1952); and the Semmelweis (1963), Géza Hetényi (1971), and Miklós Jancsó Commemorative Medals (1973). In 1972 the University of Glasgow bestowed on him an Honorary Doctorate. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684.

**Iványi-Grünwald, Béla** (Somogyson, 6 May 1867 - Budapest 24 September 1940) – Painter. His higher studies were at the School of Decorative Art (*Mintarajziskola*), Budapest, with Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely and Károly (Charles) Lotz (1882-1884). Thereafter, he studied at the Munich Academy and the Julian Academy in Paris. Later he joined Simon Hollósy’s group of artists in Munich. Between 1896 and 1909 he was with Károly Ferenczy’s *plein air* group in Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). In 1902 he

was one of the founders of the Nagybánya Free Art School. Between 1909 and 1918 he led the Kecskemét Artist Colony. He turned to realistic painting and produced pictures with movement typical of Baroque; later simple and realistic ones. His works include Devotion (*Áhitat*) (1891); Still Life (*Csendélet*) (1903), the Three Magi (*Háromkirályok*) (1903); Christ in the Garden of Getsemane (*Krisztus a Getsemane kertben*) (1903); and Springtime Landscape (*Tavaszi táj*) (1910). He was awarded the Fraknoi-Prize in 1904. – B: 0883, 0942, T: 7103.→



**Czóbel, Béla; Székely Bertalan; Károly Lotz; Hollós, Simon; Ferenczy, Károly; Réti, István, Thorma, János; Nagybánya Artist Colony; Kecskemét Artist Colony.**

**Iványi, Ödön** (Edmund) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 18 November 1854 - Nagyvárad, 19 October 1893) – Writer, journalist. He was preparing to become a priest, but gave up his Theological studies and, from 1873, worked as a journalist. In 1884 he edited the paper, *Kortés* in Arad and, from 1885, he edited *Arad and Environs* (*Arad és Vidéke*). He was senior contributor for the journal *Alföld*. In 1890 he took over the editing of the magazine *Nagyvárad*. In his most important work, the novel: *The Kinsfolk of the Bishop*, vols i, ii (*A püspök atyafisága I-II*) (1889), he features the morality of his times, though not with pure critical realist's method. Other works by him include *One Book* (*Egy könyv*) short story (1883), and *Small Novels* (*Apró regények*)(1893). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Ivory Horn** – A musical instrument for signaling. It is made out of elephant tusk. A lip-vibrating tongue whistle produces the sound. Due to its high pitch, only 2 or 3 of the high notes can be played on it. The most beautiful ivory horn dates from the Byzantine bone carving workshops around the 10th century AD. Originally only high-ranking officials used them. – B: 1197, T: 7670.→**Lehel, Horn of; Lechfeld (Augsburg), Battle of.**

**Izabella, Queen** (Erzsébet Izabella of Anjou) (in Italian: Isabelle d'Angio) (1261 or 1264 - Naples, before 3 November 1304) – Anjou Royal Princess, daughter of Charles of Anjou, King of Naples, and Countess Beatrix of Provence; Hungarian Queen, the wife of King László IV, (Ladislás, 1272-1290). She was engaged to László IV in 1270, and brought to Hungary. She changed her original name Izabella to Erzsébet at the Hungarian Court. Her marriage proved to be unhappy: her husband kept her locked up in the monastery on Margaret Island from 1286 to 1287 and, only through the intervention of Archbishop Ladomér, did he let her move to Esztergom. After her husband's death in 1290, she remained in Esztergom and, only in 1300 did she leave the country, when Prince Charles Robert of Anjou (1307-1342) appeared as claimant to the Hungarian throne against András III, (Andrew). Then she returned to Naples, where she became a Dominican nun. After her passing, she was buried in the St. Pietro Monastery of Naples. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Izdenczy family** (*Monostori* and *Komlósi*) – Old noble family from Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), though a village called Izdenc is in Croatia. Not much is known about the family's early genealogy and history. One branch may be traced back to a Mark, who lived in the age of king Sámuel Aba (1041-1044). The members of the

Izdenczy family became barons with military and diplomatic posts. It is worthy of note that Miklós (Nicholas) Izdenczy distinguished himself in the defense of the castle fort of Eger in 1552, and King Ferdinand I (1526-1564) rewarded him with a donation. The baronial branch of the family died out by 1800. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Aba, Sámuel.**

**Izsák, Domokos** (Dominic) (Csehétfalva, now Cehetel, Romania, 5 November 1895 - Bencéd, now Bențid, Romania, 26 May 1977) – Transylvanian peasant poet and folk-story teller. He completed six primary school grades at his birthplace; from 1920 he did farming in Bencéd, Transylvania (*Erdély*), and also offered his services to the public as spokesperson for his village; in 1947-1948 he was a deputy and a member of the parliamentary group “Hungarian Folk Society”. Domokos Gyallay noticed his poetic ability; his first verses appeared in 1927 in the paper: *The Hungarian People* (*Magyar Nép*); he was invited to join the group of friends of the paper *Review of Transylvania* (*Erdélyi Szemle*). On the encouragement of Szekler lyric poet, László (Ladislav) Tompa, he appeared with his short stories for the journal *Public Life of the Szeklers* (*Székely Közélet*). In the 1950s he attempted to write novels as well, such as his historical report, *Nasztyerka*. His Szekler folk novel, *The Stones are Booming* (*Zúgnak a Kövek*) remained in manuscript form. He was re-discovered in the 1970s; his reports and articles appeared in the *Working Folks of the Villages* (*Falvak Dolgozó Népe*). He also published a volume of poems: *Songs in Forests and Meadows...* (*Dalok erdőn, mezőn...*) (1935). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7684.→**Gyallay, Domokos; Tompa, László.**

**Izsák, Imre** (Emeric) (Zalaegerszeg, 28 February 1929 - Paris, 21 April 1965) – Astronomer. He graduated from the University of Budapest, and started to work at the Astronomical Observatory of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1953. From 1957 he worked at the Observatory of Zurich, and was later invited to the USA. He worked initially at the Observatory of the University of Cincinnati, Ohio; later gave lectures at Harvard University, Mass. As the leader of NASA’s Department of Space Mechanics, he contributed to the design of the American space sounding. He was an outstanding theoretician of space mechanics, and was an expert in trajectory calculations. The field of his principal interest was the determination of the potential surfaces of the Earth’s gravity field, thus he produced the most accurate definition to date of the Earth’s shape. He presented the resulting map at the Cospar Meeting of Paris in 1965. He published numerous scientific papers. After his death, a moon crater and an asteroid were named after him. – B: 0883, 1105, 1279, T: 7674.

**Izsák, József** (Joseph) (Sepsiszentgyörgy, now Sfintu Gheorghe, Romania, 1 August 1921 - ) – Literary historian, critic. He completed his secondary studies at his birthplace. Thereafter, he obtained a Teacher’s Degree in Hungarian language and literature from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1946). From 1946 he was Assistant Professor of Literary History at this University. From 1948 to 1957 he taught at Sepsiszentgyörgy and Kolozsvár. From 1958 he was Editor for the periodical *True Word* (*Igaz Szó*) in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania). Between 1960 and 1981 he was Professor of Education at the College of Marosvásárhely. After his retirement, he turned to contemporary literature and to Romanian-Hungarian literary relationship. His works include *Phobia of Nation-Death in Ancient Hungarian Poetry* (*Nemzetalál-félelem a régi magyar költészetben*) (1947); *Áron Tamási* (*Tamási Áron*) (1969); and *The Poetical World-view of Gyula Illyés* (*Illyés Gyula költői világképe*) (1982,(Ta1986). – B:

0875, 1257, T: 7103.

**Izsó, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Disznóshorváti, now Izsófalva, 9 September 1831 - Budapest, 29 May 1875) – Sculptor, one of the greatest of the Hungarian sculptors of the 19th century. He studied at the Reformed College of Sárospatak between 1840 and 1847. He took part in the War of Independence of 1848-1849, and was forced to go into hiding after the surrender at Világos. He worked as a stonecutter between 1851 and 1856 at Rimaszombat (now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia), where he later became an apprentice to István (Stephen) Ferenczi. He moved to Budapest in 1856; but with the assistance of young writers, artists and musicians, he left for Vienna, where he worked in various sculpting studios. He also studied at the Academy of Munich from 1859. He often handled vernacular themes. While still in Munich in 1862, he created a sensation with his *Sad Shepherd* (*Búsuló Juhász*). After returning home, he sculpted busts of contemporary public figures, such as poet *János* (*John*) *Arany*, and *Count József* (*Joseph*) *Eötvös*. Scenes from the life of common folks became realized in several of his significant works. He visited Italy; later became teacher at the Science College and at the Graphic Arts School in Buda. He created his most famous works between 1864 and 1870, as for the example the *Dancing Hajdús* (*Táncoló Hajdúk*), and a series of terracotta statuettes. The Hungarian National Gallery in Budapest holds seventy-one of his sculptures. – B: 0883, 1144, 1153, T: 7675.→**Ferenczi, István**.

## J

**Jacobites in Hungary** – Members of a republican organization formed in 1794, under the influence of the French Revolution (1789-1794), with the purpose of bringing about national independence and democratic civil development through revolutionary action. The members were mostly of the intelligentsia: civil servants, priests, teachers and writers originating from the lesser nobility and the emerging entrepreneurial class. Some came from the Resistance Front of the nobility, such as János (John) Laczkovics, opposing the oppressive policies of the Habsburgs, others from the group urging social reforms. Among the latter were János (John) Batsányi, Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy, László (Ladislás) Szentjóni Szabó, and Ferenc (Francis) Verseggy. The movement was organized by József Ignác (Joseph Ignatius) Martinovics who, in the spring of 1794, founded two secret societies: The Society of Reformers, composed mostly of the reformers originating from the higher and lesser nobility; and the Society of Freedom and Equality that brought together the radical elements of the movement. Selected by Ignác Martinovics, the leader of the first group was Count Jacob Sigray, and the leaders of the second group were József (Joseph) Hajnóczy, János Laczkovics and Ferenc (Francis) Szentmarjay. The aims of these societies were set out in secret codes. Ferenc Verseggy translated the Marseillaise into Hungarian. The organization had about 200-300 members when, on 23 and 24 July 1794, the Austrian police arrested all the members of the Jacobite Societies, including Martinovics, living in Vienna at the time. During his interrogation, Martinovics, in his confession, described the details of the Hungarian Jacobite Organization. Subsequently, the Austrian police arrested the leaders of the movement: Sigray, Laczkovics, Hajnóczy and Szentmarjay in Hungary, and took them to Vienna. However, at the protest of the Hungarian Estates, who insisted on the right of the Hungarian Supreme Court (the Curia) to pass judgment, the accused were taken back to Hungary. Then, between December 10 and 15, they arrested 42 other participants and placed them in the Franciscan Cloister in Buda, serving as a temporary, makeshift prison. On 20 May 1795, on the large meadow below the Royal Castle of Buda (since then called *Vérmező*, Meadow of Blood), the five leaders of the movement: József Hajnóczy, János Laczkovics, Ignác Martinovics, Ferenc Szentmarjay and Count Jacob Sigray were executed. On 23 May 1795, the Seven Member Court, largely due to the extreme loyalty of János (John) Németh, the Chief Court Official, passed down harsh sentences in the trial of the Hungarian Jacobites. He sentenced 18 of the accused to execution, and 18 to various prison terms; 9 received sentences equal to the length of time they had spent in custody, and 4 were acquitted. Of the 18 death sentences, the King approved 7, and he commuted the death sentences of the remaining eleven to prison terms of uncertain length. Most of those convicted were members of the lesser nobility. Among the convicted were also 4 Roman Catholic priests or monks, one Reformed minister, and two city dwellers. Among them were the best Hungarian writers of the age: János Batsányi, Ferenc Kazinczy, László Szentjóni Szabó and Ferenc Verseggy. On 3 June 1795, Pál (Paul) Oz, a lawyer by profession, and Sándor (Alexander) Szolártsik, an articling lawyer were also executed. On 24 September, the transportation of the convicted began from Buda to the prison of Kufstein Castle in Tyrol, Austria, and to the Castle of Spielberg in Moravia. The corpses of those executed were found only in 1914 in an outside ditch of the old military cemetery in Buda. They were put to rest in a place of honor in the

Kerepes Cemetery, in Budapest, in 1960. After the harsh punishment of the Hungarian Jacobites, censorship was further strengthened and it became impossible to publicize the progressive ideas of Hungarian writers. – B: 1230, 0883, 1031, 1122, T: 7665.→**Martinovics, Ignác; Szentmarjay, Ferenc; Batsányi, János; Óz, Pál; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Szentjóni Szabó, László; Versey, Ferenc; Sigray, Jakab; Laczkovics, János; Hajnóczy, József.**

**Jacobi, Victor** (Jakabfi, Viktor) (Budapest, 22 October 1883 - New York, USA, 10 December 1921) – Composer. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest under János (John) Koessler. He wrote his first operetta *The Haughty Princess* (*Rátartós Királykisasszony*), as a student under the name of Victor Jakabfi. It premiered in 1904. After that, he composed a new operetta almost yearly. The zenith of his successes was *The Marriage Market* (*Leányvásár*) (1911), and *Sybill* (*Szibill*) (1914), earning him an international reputation. He left just before World War I, in 1914 for London, and later moved to the United States. His first Broadway show was *The Marriage Market*. It was a success and helped to establish his American reputation. In 1916, *Sybill* was also a big Broadway hit. In 1917 he scored the Broadway show, *Rambler Rose* (*Tüskerózsa*). Two years later, he wrote *Apple Blossoms* (*Almavirág*) with Fritz Kreisler, based on Dumas' novel, *A Marriage of Convenience*. In 1920 Jacobi scored the Broadway operetta, *The Crescent Moon* (*Félhold*). 1920 saw him in London, England again; he was helping with the opening of *Sybill*. While there, he scored a new show, *The Love Letter*, adapted by William Le Baron from Ferenc (Francis) Molnár's *The Phantom Rival*. The show opened in 1921. This was his last. Later in the year he suffered a heart attack and died in New York at age 38. His other operettas are *The bravest Hussar* (*Legvitézebb Huszár*); *The Nautical Fairy* (*A tengerszem tündére*); *There is, but, there isn't* (*Van, de nincs*), and *Jánoska*. In spite of a short life, his exquisite stage presence and the richness of his melodies elevated him among the best Hungarian operetta composers. His most famous works still enjoy great popularity. – B: 1031, 1153, T: 7684.→**Koessler, János; Molnár, Ferenc.**

**Jacsó, Istvánné, Mrs.** (Borbála Gáspár) (Mezőkövesd, southeast of Eger, 14 August 1902 - Mezőkövesd, 18 September 1979) – Embroidery artist. She learned the art of the so-called ‘matyó’ embroidery and drawing of the Mezőkövesd area from her furrier father, Mihály Gáspár. As a schoolgirl, she drew her first patterns with a sharpened goose-quill dipped into ink. In her wealth of motifs, all the characteristics of the “Matyó” furriery may be recognized, which she further developed with her individual approach: she completely filled the empty areas with her flowers. She belonged to the founding members of the Matyó Folkcraft Cooperative. In 1963, she became an industrial folkcraft artist; in 1964 she received the honor of the title of Master of Folk Art. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Matyós.**

**Jadviga**→**Hedvig, Saint.**

**Jagamas, János** (John) (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 8 June 1913 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 5 September 1997) – Transylvanian Hungarian music historian, folk music researcher. He grew up in a family of music lovers, was originally planning to be a musician; but a childhood illness prevented him from doing so. After finishing his studies at the Roman Catholic High School in Kolozsvár, he studied at the local Music Conservatory, then at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, where he



was a student of Zoltán Kodály, Jenő (Eugene) Ádám, Albert Siklós and János (John) Viski. Because of the war, he had to interrupt his studies and obtained his qualification only in 1958. First, he taught in the country; then, on Zoltán Kodály's intervention, he received a position in Kolozsvár. He played an important role in Transylvanian Hungarian musical training; some of his students were Zoltán Kallós and István (Stephen) Almási. The Institute holds most of the 6,000-piece folk music collection. He retired in 1976. Among his works are: *Csángó Folk Songs and Ballads of Moldova (Moldvai csángó népdalok és népballadák)*, with József (Joseph) Faragó (1954); *Five Children's Choruses, Choir Works (Öt gyermekkar, kórusművek)* (1955); *Romanian Hungarian Folk Songs (Romániai Magyar népdalok)* with József Faragó (1974); *In the Microcosm of Folk Music (A népzene mikrokozmoszában)* (1984); and *Vocal Folk Music of Magyaró (Magyaró énekes népzeneje)* (1984). He was elected an honorary member of the Hungarian Ethnographic Society (*Magyar Néprajzi Társaság*). János Jagamas is considered to be one of the outstanding representatives of Eastern European folk music research. In 1993 he was awarded the Széchenyi Prize. – B: 1031, 1036, T: 7684. → **Kodály, Zoltán; Ádám, Jenő; Siklós, Albert; Viski, János; Kallós, Zoltán; Almási, István.**

**Jagello, Age of the House of** (1490-1526) – A tragic period in Hungarian history, from shortly after the brilliant victories over the Turks by the great King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), extending to the defeat in the Battle of Mohács against the Turks (1526), resulting in the virtual loss of national sovereignty for 150 years. This period was characterized by a radical decline of royal authority and the disappearance of public order and security. The financial conditions of the country deteriorated, due to mismanagement and wastage of corrupt treasury officials. The drastic drop in the value of gold in Europe, caused by the influx of Inca treasures, made the situation even worse. Instead of developing governmental institutions, passing laws and dealing with the country's major problems, the various political factions were preoccupied with a power struggle aimed at securing personal gains. – B: 1160, 1031, T: 7665. → **Ulászló II, King; Lajos II, King.**

**Jagello, House of** – A royal family of Lithuanian and Polish origin from the 14th to the 16th century. The dynasty ruled Poland and Lithuania from 1386 to 1572, Hungary from 1440 to 1444, and again from 1490 to 1526, as well as Bohemia from 1471 to 1526. It took its name from Ladislaus Jagello (1348-1434), Grand Duke of Lithuania, as Gedimin, the founder of the dynasty. He gave up his pagan religion, was baptized together with his subjects and, after marrying Hedvig (Jadwiga), the younger daughter of Hungarian King Louis the Great, became King of Poland as Uladislaus II (Wladislaw) in 1386, thereby establishing the Jagello Dynasty, and ruled until 1434. He defeated the Order of the Teutonic Knights in the great Battle of Tannenberg in 1410. His successor was Ladislaus III (1434-1444), also King of Hungary as Wladislaus I, who fell in the Battle of Varna in 1444; his successor on the Polish throne was Casimir IV (1447-1492), followed by John I (1492-1501), Alexander I (1501-1505), Sigismund I (1506-1548), and Sigismund II (1548-1572), the last ruler in the male line. A son of Casimir IV became King of Bohemia (1471) as Ladislaus I, and King of Hungary (1490), as Uladislaus II; his son was Louis II (Lajos) of Bohemia and Hungary (1516-1526), who fell in the Battle of Mohács in 1526. Wladislaus II's daughter, Anna, married Habsburg Ferdinand I in 1521. Under Jagello rule, Poland reached its Golden Age, extending its territory by taking Lithuania, Livonia, and Mazuria, a portion of western Prussia. The last offspring of the



Jagellos was Sigismund's sister Anna, who later married István Báthori, but died childless in 1596. A female line of the Jagellos continued until 1668. – B: 0942, 1153, T: 3240. → **Hedvig, Saint; Ulászló II, King; Lajos II, King.**

**Jajca, Song Fragment of** – A 16th century historical song, possibly a fragment of a longer one, that survived in Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi's work: *Reflections on the Life of King Mátyás (Mátyás király életéről való elmélkedések)*. Zrinyi mentions a legend that, by only hearing the name of King Mátyás I (Mathias Corvinus) at Jajca in 1463, the Turkish Sultan fled "... so much so, that even small girls were singing about Emperor Mahomet (Mohamed), who, upon seeing the Hungarian flag, turned his horse's head and let him run... ". – B: 1150, T: 3240. → **Mátyás I, King; Zrinyi, Miklós.**

**Ják, Abbey of** – One of the most famous historical monuments of architecture in



Hungary, and one of the finest examples of the late Romanesque style. About 1214, the village was named after Márton (Martin) Ják, builder of the Abbey. The Monastery adjoining the church was destroyed. On 2 May 1256, Bishop Amade of Győr; consecrated the church built in the center of the Ják's estate. Three building periods can be distinguished. The basic form is in a typical Hungarian style: two aisles and the nave without a cross aisle form the church. The

original design was changed many times and the Basilica structure was decorated with frescoes from the 13th century. The statue of the Madonna, a woodcarving from the 15th century, stands on a crescent moon, a symbol of virginity. The main gate of the twin-towered Basilica is richly decorated with carved ornaments. It served as an example for many architects in subsequent designs. The churches of Csempeškovács, Óriszentpéter and Sopronhorpács, dating from the 13-14th centuries, all have similar main entrances but are less decorative. Opposite the church stands the medieval St. Jacob Chapel. – B: 0942, 1230, 1144, 1153, T: 7663.

**Jakabos, Ödön** (Edmund) (Nyújtód, now Lunga, Romania, 25 January 1941 – Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 22 October 1979) – Transylvanian Hungarian writer, traveler. He obtained high school matriculation in 1958 in Kézdivásárhely (now Targu Secuiesc, Romania). After finishing his studies at the Railway College in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), he was a traffic manager's assistant in several different places for eight years; following that he was an employee of the Wood Working Company at Kovászna (now Covasna, Romania). Meanwhile, he was preparing to travel; on a borrowed motorbike, he traveled several times through Romania, from the Danube Delta to Máramaros (now Maramures, Romania); then, in 1968, he traveled all over Hungary and Czechoslovakia on a bicycle. Thereafter, he prepared a Western European bicycle tour. However, during preparations he overexerted himself, and was prohibited from cycling. He left the hospital with chronic asthma. Jacobos decided that, following in the steps of Sándor (Alexander) Kőrösi Csoma, he would start off for India to look for Kőrösi Csoma's grave. He started taking English, German and Esperanto language courses and ended up having more than 300 pen pals. In 1970 he traveled through Western Europe, mainly by hitchhiking. He started off for India, through numerous countries, on 15

October 1972. He traveled by train, on packed buses and hitchhiking; on the way, he managed to visit his pen pals; and for the journey that took nine months, his equipment was merely one backpack and five dollars that he even brought back. He returned on 26 June 1973. He made presentations in numerous cities, at home and abroad, about his travel experiences and about the work of Kőrösi Csoma. He was forced to retire in 1976. In 1979 he started off on another European tour, but his body couldn't take it anymore and he returned. He died in Brassó, of a lengthy illness. Sections of his travel diary appeared in different periodicals; the diary also appeared in book form with the title: *In the Footsteps of Sándor Kőrösi Csoma, Indian Travel Diary (Kőrösi Csoma Sándor nyomában, Indiai útinapló)* (1983). After his death, the school in Nyújtód was named after him. – B: 1031, T: 7684. → **Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Jáki, Szaniszló, László O.S.B.** (Stanley L. Jáki) (Győr, 17 August 1924 - Madrid 7 April 2009) – Roman Catholic priest, theologian, physicist, writer. He graduated from the Benedictine High School in Győr, and entered the Benedictine Order in 1942. He was ordained priest at Pannonhalma in 1948. He set out to the West and continued his theological studies at St. Anselm University, Rome and became a professor at the St Vincent Seminary and College, Latrobe, PA, USA (1951). He studied Physics and earned a PhD in Physics at Fordham University, New York (1954-1957). He was bookkeeper at the Woodside Provostship (1957), then a researcher at Princeton University (1961-1965), and a professor at Seton Hall University, Orange, NJ (1963). He lectured at other universities in the USA, and authored a good number of articles and essays, and some 70 books on issues related to Theology and Physics. A selection of his books: *The Road of Science and the Ways to God* (1978); *Cosmos and Creator* (1980); *Miracles and Physics*, (1989); *God and the Cosmologists* (1989); *The Virgin Birth and the Birth of Science* (1994); *Genesis I through the Ages* (1992, 1998), and *Universe and Creed* (1992). Twenty-five of his works were translated into Hungarian, such as: *Cosmos and Creator (Kozmosz és Teremtő)* (1991); *Miracles and Physics (Csodák és fizika)* (1992); *Christ, Church, Science (Krisztus, Egyház, Tudomány)* (1992); *Advent and Science (Advent és tudomány)* (1999), and *Evolution for Believers (Evolúció hívőknek)* (2007). He received the Széchenyi Prize (1997). – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Jakó, J. Géza** (Budapest, 1930 - ) – Physician. He studied Medicine at the Semmelweis Medical University, Budapest and received his M.D. in 1954. After the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he had to leave Hungary and settled in the USA. He continued his studies at Harvard University, and worked there until 1973. From then on, he has been a professor at the University of Boston. He played a crucial role in the development of the CO<sup>2</sup> laser for laryngeal surgery. He used laser surgery for the first time in the world. Since the 1970s, he has been a presidential advisor on medical matters. He is a former President of the Hungarian Medical Association of America (CMAA) (*Amerikai Magyar Orvosok Társasága*). He is an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, with an Honorary Doctorate. He received the Semmelweis Bronze and Silver Awards from the Semmelweis University, the Golden Prize of the Society of American Physicians in 1972, and the Special Commendation Award for Advancing Medicine by the Harvard University Senate in 1995. He is an honorary member of the Hungarian Ear Nose and Throat and Surgical Societies. – B: 1037, 1602, T: 7103.

**Jákó, Vera** (Veronica) (Budapest, 2 August 1934 - Budapest, 18 November 1987) – Folk

singer, performing artist. She completed her training at the Music School of the National Musical Entertainment Center, and perfected her skills through private lessons. She had her debut in 1964 at the Hungarian Radio's public concert. From 1974 she performed practically all over Europe, as well as in Brazil, Canada and Australia. Her outstanding performances of Hungarian folk songs met with unparalleled success. Her distinguished presence enhanced and underlined her singing talent. She collaborated in 18 major joint LP recordings, and has one independent recording, *The Sound of Song (Csendül a nóta)*, featuring one of her own compositions. Other independent recordings have also been released on 12 audio and 5 video cassetts. A Prize and a Foundation bear her name. She received the Prize of SZOT (National Council of Trade Unions – *Szakszervezetek Országos Tanácsa*), 1985. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7667.

**Jákó, Zsigmond Pál** (Sigismund Paul) (Biharfélegyháza, now Rosiori, Romania, 2 September 1916 - Budapest, 28 October 2008) – Historian, archivist in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Upon completing his High School studies, he earned his Doctorate in History in 1940 at the University of Budapest, and embarked on a study trip to Vienna, Innsbruck and Salzburg, Austria. He later worked at the University and at the National Archives in Budapest; then moved to Kolozsvár in 1941 (then in Hungary, now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania in Romania). He became the guardian and Director of the Hungarian Transylvanian Archives, and a professor at the University of Kolozsvár between 1942 and 1981. From 1949 he worked at the Institute of History of the Romanian Academy; he was an honorary member of both the Romanian and Hungarian Academy of Sciences and Co-President of the World Federation of Hungarian Historians from 1990. Between 1990 and 1994 he was President of the Museum Society of Erdély (*Erdélyi Múzeum Egyesület*). His field of research included the cultural, economic and settlement history of Transylvania's Medieval and early New Age period, and paleography, classical philology, diplomacy and related subjects. He belonged to the Historian Circle of Elemér Mályusz. His works have been published in *Centuries (Századok)*; *Hungarian Book Review (Magyar Könyvszemle)*; *Revue Romaine d'Histoire*, and other journals. His major works include *Bihar County Prior to the Turkish Devastation (Bihar megye a török pusztítás előtt)* (1941); *Transylvania and its Peoples (Erdély és népei)* (1941); *Transylvanian Phoenix, Inheritance of Miklós (Nicholas) Misztótfalusi-Kis (Erdélyi Féniks, Misztótfalusi Kis Miklós öröksége)* (1974); *Society, Church, Culture (Társadalom, egyház, művelődés)* (1997), and *About the Archives of the Transylvanian Princes (Az erdélyi fejedelmek levéltáráról)* (1998). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Budapest in 1990. He received a number of awards including the Pro Cultura Hungariae, Széchenyi Prize, Zsigmond Kemény Prize, Pro Scientia Hungarica, and the Kriterion Wreath. – B: 1036, 1440, T: 7103.→**Misztótfalusi-Kiss, Miklós; Mályusz, Elemér.**

**Jakobovits, Márta** (née Sárközy) (Tasnádszántó, now Sanmu, Romania, 22 September 1944 - ) – Ceramist. She completed the Andreescu School of Fine Arts in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1971, and worked at the Museum of the Körös Region, later becoming self-employed. She had individual exhibitions in Nagyszalonta (now Salonta, Romania) (1969), Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) (1971, 1979), Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania) (1973), Kolozsvár (1979), The Netherlands (1980), Germany (1985, 1986, 1988), and Finland (1991); group exhibitions in France, (1976, 1978), Poland (1976, 1979, 1989), in the international ceramics festival

at Mino, Japan (1989), Zagreb, Croatia (1990, 1993), Kaposvár (1996), and in Bucharest (1998). She published articles in different periodicals. Several films have featured her art, e.g. the one by Gábor (Gabriel) Xantus (1997). She was awarded an Honorable Mention in Japan (1989), and presented with the Sándor (Alexander) Szolnay Prize, Kolozsvár (1994). – B: 1036, T: 7456. → **Xantus, Gábor.**

**Jakobovits, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 9 August 1936 - ) – Artist. He did his higher studies at the Andreescu School of Fine Arts in Kolozsvár in 1959. He worked as a stage-designer for the State Theater of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), was a high school teacher, museologist and teacher at the Endre Ady Press College, and a foundation member of the Ady Society of Nagyvárad. His works include *Thoughts about Fine Art in Transylvania (Gondolatok az erdélyi képzőművészetről)* (1994). His individual exhibitions were in Nagyvárad (1965, 1967, 1970, 1979), Nagyszalonta (now Salonta, Romania) (1969), Bucharest (1973), Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania) (1973), Kolozsvár (1977, 1979), *Neude Galeria*, Holland (1981), Hamburg (1984), Wendel, Germany (1986), *Maison de Culture*, Paris (1986), *Korunk Gallery*, Kolozsvár (1997), and the *Erlin Gallery*, Budapest (1999). Combined presentations include those in Italy (1969, 1990), Poland (1969), Hungary (1972), Holland (1985, 1990) and Germany (1990). He is President of the M. Barabás Guild, Kolozsvár. A number of documentary films featured him and his art, e.g. the ones produced by Emil Lungu, Stefan Fischer, Gábor (Gabriel) Xantus, as well as the portrait film by Duna TV (1998). He was awarded, among others, the Szolnay Prize (1994), the Ernő Kiss Prize (1997) and the Armenian Society of Romania Prize (1998). – B: 1036, T: 7456. → **Xantus, Gábor.**

**Jakos, Lajos** (Louis) (Szalkszentmáron, 22 April 1894 - Arnheim, Holland, 2 July 1989) – Minister of the Reformed Church. His higher studies were at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1914-1918), and in Amsterdam, Holland (1924-1925). He earned a Doctorate in Theology at the University of Debrecen (1942). After serving as Assistant Minister, he was Parish Minister in Apostag (1922-1925), and in Alsónémeti (1925-1957). He moved to Holland in 1957, and did pastoral work among Hungarians in the eastern part of the country. Many of his articles appeared in periodicals at home and abroad. The title of his book is *The Congregational Life and Mission Work of the Holland Hervormde Kerk (A holland szigorú református egyház gyülekezeti élete és missziói munkája)* (1942). – B: 1333, 0883, T: 7103.

**Jakubinyi, György Miklós** (George Nicholas) (Máramarossziget, now Sighet, Romania, 13 February 1946 - ) – Archbishop, church historian, theologian. After graduating from the Roman Catholic Theological College at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) in 1969, he furthered his studies at the Gregorian University of Rome (1972), at the Papal Bible Institute in Rome (1974), and at the Theological Academy of Budapest (1978), where he received his Doctorate in Theology in 1978. During 1969 and 1970 he was Secretary of the Bishopric of Szatmár Diocese; and from 1974 to 1992 he was Professor of Holy Scripture Studies at the Theological College of Gyulafehérvár. From 1990 to 1994 he was Auxiliary Bishop, then Bishop of Gyulafehérvár and was appointed Archbishop in 1994. His main works include *Last Discourses of St Theresa (Szent Teréz utolsó beszélgetései)*, (Rome, 1974); *Is Everything Futility? Book of Ecclesiastes' Interpretation (Minden hiába valóság? A Prédikátor könyvének magyarázata)* (1988);

*The Gospel According to St. Matthew (Máté evangéliuma)* (1992), and *The Road of Trust and Love (A bizalom és szeretet útja)*, 1997. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Jakubovich, Emil** (Győrasszonyfa, 8 January 1883 - Budapest, 27 December 1935) – Palaeographer, linguistics historian. As early as 1904 he joined the staff of the Hungarian National Museum; from 1923 he was in charge of the manuscript archive; from 1927 was Director of the whole Archive Collection; and from 1931, Director of the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. He discovered and published several early linguistic relics. He investigated the most likely author of the Viennese *Illuminated Chronicle (Képes Krónika)*; according to him, it was Márk (Marc) Kálti. Regarding Anonymus and his era, placed into a 12th century background, he put forth a new theory. He found the oldest 15th century alphabet of the Szekler (*Székely*) runic script. He took part in the return to Hungary of a part of the Hungarian material, including the Anonymus *Gesta Hungarorum*, kept at the Vienna Court Library. His works include *On the Source of the Glossaries of Gyulafehérvár (A Gyulafehérvári Glosszák forrásához)* (1913) and *Early Hungarian Reader (Ómagyar Olvasókönyv)*, edited with Dezső (Desider) Pais (1929). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1924). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456. → **Illuminated Chronicle; Kálti, Márk; Anonymus; Pais, Dezső; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Jakus, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Endrőd, 24 March 1890 - Budapest, 21 August 1959) – One of the pioneers of archery in Hungary, teacher of physical education. In 1933-1934 he was winner of 3 individual Hungarian championships, and at the same time sharer of 3 team championship victories. In practice as well as in writing, he was an enthusiastic popularizer of this branch of sport. His works include *Manual of Swedish Gymnastics (A svéd torna kézikönyve)*, co-authored with Dezső (Desider) Király (1926); and *Devote 15 Minutes Every Day to Your Health (Áldozz naponta 15 percet az egészségednek)* (1930). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. → **Király, Dezső.**

**Jaloviczky, Géza** (Jalsovai) (Nagykőrös, 22 May 1852 - Budapest, 26 February 1938) – Mechanical Engineer. He obtained his Degree from the Zürich Polytechnic. After some engineering practice in Switzerland and Hungary, he became a teacher at a state industrial school in Budapest in 1880. He was also occupied with the question of paper manufacturing; he published the first book in Hungarian on this subject. In 1911 he retired as the headmaster of the school. Thereafter, he worked as the founder and technical leader of the Hungarian General Engineering Works Ltd (*Magyar Általános Gépgyár Rt – MÁG*), engaged in manufacturing mill-machinery and motors, as well as automobiles; and in World War I, even airplanes. He was a prolific writer of technical books. His works include *Structure and Handling of Steam Engines (A gőzgépek szerkezete és kezelése)* (1896), and *Paper Manufacturing (Papirosgyártás)* (1909). – B: 0883, 0907, T: 7456.

**Jámbor, Pál** (Paul) (pen name Híador) (Paks, 16 January 1821 - Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 14 April 1897) – Poet, writer. In 1840 he was a seminarist at Kalocsa, in 1844 Chaplain in Óbecse, and in 1848 Parson at Jankovác. His affected and often sentimental poems began to appear from the 1840s, mainly in the journal *Cheerfulness of the Homeland (Honderű)*. The poetry of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, leading lyric poet of Hungary, the opponents of the popular trend, and Lázár (Lazarus) Petrichevich Horváth, contrasted his poems. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he was working in the

Ministry of Education. After the surrender at Világos, he emigrated to Paris, where he made a living from his writings under the pen name *Paul Durivage*. He translated Hungarian works into French, and wrote poems and a novel in French (*Les artistes*) (Paris, 1856), (*A művészek*) (Kolozsvár, 1869). In 1859 he returned to Hungary and became an assistant parson at Hegyes. In 1861 he was a Member of Parliament as a representative of the Resolutionist Party (*Határozati Párt*), and in the same year, he became Principal of the Szabadka High School. He left the Church in 1871, and retired in 1882. His works include *Swansongs (Hattyudalok)* (1843); *Kossuth* (1849); and *History of Hungarian Literature (A magyar irodalom története)* (1863). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.→**Petőfi, Sándor**.

**Janáky, István** (Hódmezővásárhely, 28 December 1901 - Budapest, 13 January 1966) – Architect. He obtained his Degree in Architecture from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1929. At first, he worked in an architect's office. In 1937 he opened his independent designing office. Among his works in the interwar years, the best known are the Palatinus Baths on Margaret Island in Budapest, in 1937, with a co-designer; and the monumental building of the Ministry of Light Industry (1914). He built the Cultural Palace of Hódmezővásárhely in 1948. From 1950 until his death, he worked in the Public Building Planning Company (*KÖZTI*). He planned the Polytechnic building in Stoczek St., Budapest with a colleague, while with the aforementioned Company, as well as his life's main work: the layout plans and the buildings of the Heavy Industrial Polytechnic of Miskolc were carried out between 1952 and 1965. The plan for the indoor swimming pool in Kecskemét (1966) is also linked to his name. He prepared plans for a number of hotel buildings, e.g. in Istanbul and Ankara, as well as the thermal baths and hotel in the now demolished Tabán District (south of Buda Castle); his plan for the Golden Sand (*Aranyhomok*) Hotel of Kecskemét became a reality in his lifetime. Between 1953 and 1956 he considered the rebuilding project of the Royal Palace of Buda Castle (damaged during World War II), but resigned from heading the group of architects working on the project. He was a teacher, and in charge of the extension school for master-builders while it was in operation. He was one of the Hungarian representatives of modern architectural aspirations. He was awarded the Ybl Prize in 1953. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Jancsi, István** (Stephen) (Štefan Janči) (Nyitraegerszeg, now Jelšovce, Slovakia, 19 November 1930) - Pozsony, now Bratislava, 1999) – Opera singer (baritone). He completed the Commercial High School in Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) in 1948. In 1948-1949 he worked as a clerk, and was also employed as soloist by the Slovakian Folk Art Association between 1949 and 1959. From 1959 he was a soloist at the New Stage Operetta Co. Between 1964 and 1968 he studied at the Faculty of Vocal Music of the College of Music and Drama, Pozsony, under Janko (John) Blaho and, in 1969, continued his studies at the Vienna Academy of Music under Piroska Liontasz. From 1968 until his retirement in 1986, he was a soloist at the Opera Company of the Slovakian National Theater. He performed 70 roles, including Bartolo in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*; Leporello in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Bartolo in Rossini's *Barber of Seville (A sevillai borbély)*; title role in Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*; Monterone in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; title role in Verdi's *Falstaff*; Bonzo in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly (Pillangókisasszony)*, and also sang a role in Smetana's *Bartered Bride (Eladott menyasszony)*. He often appeared as a concert soloist in Slovakia and other Central European countries. His recordings include Puccini's *La Boheme* on the Alcindor label. –

B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Jancsó, Adrienne** (Marosújvár, now Ocna Mures, Romania, 25 March 1921 - Budapest, 23 January 2006) – Actress. From 1941 she was an elocutionist. From 1944 to 1947 she worked with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), later called Hungarian Theater, in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1947 she moved to Hungary, became a member of country theaters, the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Néphadsereg Színháza*), and the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. From 1955 she was an elocutionist again and a ballad singer. Between 1963 and 1978 she was a member of the Literary Stage (*Irodalmi Színpad*), and then that of the Miklós Radnóti Stage (*Radnóti Miklós Színpad*). From 1985 to 1990 she was the organizer of the program called *Poetry and Song in the Castle* (*Vers és dal a várban*). She authored *Again and Again. My Career* (*Újra és újra. Az életpályám*). She received, among others, the Mari Jászai Prize (1965), the Merited Artist title (1971), the Kazinczy Prize (1977), the Tibor Déry Prize (1988), the Hungarian Art Foundation Prize (1991), the Kossuth Prize (1995), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1996), and My Country Prize (2004). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7684.→**Jékely, Zoltán.**

**Jancsó, Benedek** (Benedict) (*nagynyújtódi*) (Gelence, now Ghelinta, Romania, 19 November 1854 - Budapest, 27 June 1930) – Pedagogue, journalist, minority expert and national historian. His secondary education was at Csíksomolyó (now Șumule-Ciuc, Romania) and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). His higher studies were at the University of Kolozsvár and the University of Vienna). He obtained his Ph.D. from the University of Kolozsvár. He was teacher of Hungarian Literature at Pancsova (now Pančevo, Serbia) (1878-1880) and at Arad (now in Romania) (1880-1887). He moved to Budapest and taught at various high schools. In the meantime he was on a study trip in Romania for six months. In 1885 he worked at the Nationality Department (*Nemzetiségi Ügyosztály*) of the Bánffy cabinet. He taught again from 1897 at Budapest. In 1907 he gave up teaching and dedicated himself for developing education at the –Ministry of Culture. He –became the acting Vice-President –of the National Free-Education Council (*Országos Szabadoktatási Tanács*) (1911-1919). In 1922, he was appointed titular full professor at the University of Szeged. His field of research include the minority politics of Hungary; the history of Roman population in Transylvania; the Daco-Roman theory; the Romanian –irredentism and the idea of Great Romania. He warned the consequences of the growing population of nationalities for historic Hungary. He was a Corresponding Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1909); President of the Szekler National Council (*Székely Nemzeti Tanács*); Director of the Hungarian Sociological Society (*Magyar Társadalomtudományi Egyesület*); Honorary Member of the Hungarian Pedagogical Society (*Magyar Pedagógiai Társaság*), and Vice-President of the National Secondary School Teachers Association (*Országos Középiszkolai Tanáregyesület*). At the early period of his – career he dealt with question of Hungarian language and literature, his works on Albert, Szenczi Molnár, Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey and Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi.became popular. He was founding editor of the *Middle School Review* (*Középiszkolai Szemle*) (1882-1887), the *Public Education Review* (*Közoktatástügyi Szemle*) (1889-1893). His works include *The Nationality Policy of Dezsó Bánffy* (*Bánffy Dezső nemzetiségi politikája*) (1895); *Defensio nationis Hungariae* (1920); *The Szeklers* (*A Székelyek*) (1921), *The Transylvanian question*, with J. Ajtay and A. Kovács (1921); *The History of the Roman Irredentist Movements* (*A román irredentista mozgalmak*



*története*) (1922), and *The Remembrance of Benedek Jancsó (Jancsó Benedek emlékezete)* (2012). He was a paramount expert of the Roman irredentist movement. There is a Jancsó Foundation at Tahitótfalú, and a Prize named after him. – B: 1031, 0907, T: 1031.→**Bánffy, Baron Dezső; Szenczi Molnár, Albert; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Petőfi, Sándor; Daco-Roman Continuity, Theory of; Szeklers.ÚJ**

**Jancsó, Elemér** (Elmer) (Marosújvár, now Ocna Mureș, Romania, 10 April 1905 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 12 November 1971) – Literary historian, critic. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Paris. On his return, he became a teacher at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár. His works were published in the *Transylvanian Literary Review (Erdélyi Irodalmi Szemle)*, *Transylvanian Helikon (Erdélyi Helikon)*, and *West (Nyugat)*. Under the pseudonym, László (Ladislás) Dezséri, some of his essays appeared in the journal *Our Age (Korunk)*. He was Editor for the Book Series *Transylvanian Rarities (Erdélyi Ritkaságok)*. He published the works of the eminent and enlightened writer and traveler, Sándor (Alexander) Farkas Bölöni, and the literary and church historian, Péter Bod, both from Transylvania. From 1942 to 1945 he was a lecturer at the Transylvanian Scientific Institute, then Professor of Hungarian Literature at the University of Kolozsvár. In addition to his remarkable educational work, his literary and cultural activities are outstanding. He edited for publication the works of Kazinczy, Csokonai, Berzsenyi, Vörösmarty and the eminent, more recent Transylvanian writer, Aladár Kuncz. His works include *Hungarian Literary Life in Transylvania from 1918 until the present (Erdélyi irodalmi élete 1918-tól napjainkig)* (1935); *Life and Works of S. Bölöni Farkas, 1795-1842 (Bölöni Farkas Sándor élete és munkássága)* (1942), and *Literary History and Timeliness. Literary Historical Studies 1929-1970 (Irodalomtörténet és időszerűség. Irodalomtörténeti tanulmányok 1929-1970)* (1972). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.→**Bod, Péter; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály; Berzsenyi, Dániel; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Bölöni Farkas, Sándor; Kuncz, Aladár.**

**Jancsó, Miklós (1)** (Nicholas) (Kolozsvár, 27 April 1903 - Szeged, 16 April 1966) – Pharmacologist. Upon completing his medical studies in Szeged, he began his chemotherapy research work at the Koch Institute in Berlin, Germany. He discovered the therapeutic effect of decamethylene diguamidin, which resulted in the production of effective medicines against sleeping sickness. His last area of research was the pathology of inflammation. – B: 0883, T: 7665.

**Jancsó, Miklós (2)** (Nicholas) (Vác, 27 September 1921 - ) – Motion-picture actor, film director, writer. He studied Law, Folklore and Art History at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and at the Academy of Performing Arts, Budapest. Between 1946 and 1950 he was an assistant professor at the Academy. From 1950 to 1958 he was a director of short films, a contributor to the *Hungarian News*; and from 1958 a feature film director. In the early 1970s he lived in Italy; between 1975 and 1979 he was Director of the 25th Theater, and between 1979 and 1983 he was Director of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*). Between 1983 and 1984 he was Chief Manager of the József Katona Theater, Budapest. Since 1986 he has been the President of the Association of the Hungarian Film and TV Artists. Since 1993 he has been a representative of the League of Conscientious Objectors, an organization protesting against conscription. In 1994 and in 1998 he ran for election as a representative for the Alliance of Free Democrats (*Szabad*



*Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*). Until 1996 he was Vice President of the Happiness Party (*Boldogság Párt*). In 1990 he taught international communications at Harvard University, USA, and since 1994, he has been a professor there. He is President of the European Film Academy. He created some 25 feature films, among them: *The Bells Went to Rome* (*A harangok Rómába mentek*) (1958); *Shining Winds* (*Fényes szelek*) (1958); *Dissolution and Binding* (*Oldás és kötés*) (1963); *That is How I Came* (*Igy jöttem*) (1964); *Outlaws* (*Szegénylegények*) (1968), and *Silent Cry* (*Csendes kiáltás*) (1968). In Italy, he also made movies, such as *Private Sins and Public Morals* (*Magán bűnök, közerkölcsök*) (1976). In his movies, created in the 1980s and 1990s, he used a new language, as in *The Horoscope of Jesus Christ* (*Jézus Krisztus horoszkópja*); *Blue Danube Waltz* (*Kék Duna keringő*); *The Mosquitoes* (*A szúnyogok*), and *The Last Supper at the Arabian Grey* (*Utolsó vacsora az Arab Szüirkénél*). He dealt with such themes in his films as the relationships between the individual, power and community. He created a unique language of cinematography and developed a personal style of historical analysis, complex camera movements, dance, and popular songs that became his own style, called political musical that gave him acceptance abroad. Among others, there are some 22 documentary films and a number of stage management projects to his credit. He received many prizes and awards including the Cannes Film Festival's Director's Prize (1972), the Golden Globe Prize of the Milano Festival (1972), the Life Time Prize (1994), the title of Outstanding Artist, and the Kossuth Prize (1973, 2006), the Life Achievement Prize, Cannes Film Festival (1979), the Life Achievement Prize, Venice Film Festival (1990), the Life Achievement Prize, Hungarian Film Surevy (1994), the Pro Cultura Urbis Award (2000), the Honorary Citizen of Budapest Award (2001), the Middle Cross of Order of the Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2002), the Life Achievement Prize, Viareggio Festival (2010), and the Prima Prize (2010). – B: 0874, 1031, 1105, T: 7684. → **Hernádi, Gyula**.

**Jancsovics, Antal** (Anthony) (Orosháza, 21 September 1937 - ) – Conductor. He was a student of János (John) Viski in the composition section; and of András (Andrew) Kórodi in the conductor training section at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest. He did postgraduate studies in Weimar and Leningrad. From 1963 to 1964, and again from 1988 to 1991, he was Conductor at the Opera House in Budapest. From 1965 to 1987 he was the conductor of a number of symphony orchestras, director of music schools, and also Editor of the Music Publishing House (*Zeneműkiadó Vállalat*), Budapest. From 1991 he taught at the Conservatory of Music in Szeged, and was the conductor of the orchestras of the Music Conservatories of Győr and Pécs; the leader of the conductor training School at the Institute of Popular Culture; Conductor of the Ferenc Liszt Symphonic Orchestra of Sopron, and Director of the Symphony Orchestra of Szombathely. He appeared as a guest conductor in a number of towns in Hungary (Győr, Gyula, Szeged, Fertőd), and also in Germany, Austria and the USA. He investigated the music of old Hungarian towns and published the works of Andreas Rauch. He was awarded the Mertio Artistico Prize in Rome (1968) and the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1987). – B: 1445, 1811, T: 7456. → **Kórodi, András; Viski, János**.

**Jandó, Jenő** (Eugene) (Pécs, 1 February 1951 - ) – Piano virtuoso. His mother, an excellent pianist in her own right, gave him his first piano lessons. At the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, he studied with Pál (Paul) Kadosa (1968-1974). He became a soloist of the Philharmonic Society, Budapest in 1974. Since 1975, he has been

a professor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy, Budapest. He made a large number of excellent recordings. He recorded all of Mozart's *Piano Sonatas* and *Piano Concertos*, every Beethoven and Haydn *Sonata*, both volumes of J. S. Bach's *Well Tempered Clavier*, Schubert's *Sonatas*, and Béla Bartók's *Complete Piano Music*. He has also given brilliant performances of Rachmaninov's *Second Piano Concerto* and the *Rhapsody on a Theme of Paganini*, as well as of the *Piano Concertos* of Grieg, Schumann and Brahms. He is an outstanding accompanist and a brilliant player of chamber music, as in Schubert's *Trout Quintet* and the *Piano Quintets* of Brahms and Schumann. He is one of the most prolific artists in the history of classical music recording in Hungary. He had successes in major international competitions, including the *Cziffra Competition* (Second Prize, 1972), and the *Ciani Piano Competitions* (Second Prize, 1975). He won Third Prize in the *Beethoven Piano Competition* at the age of 18. He also won the *1973 Hungarian Piano Concours*, and took First Prize in the chamber music category at the *Sydney International Piano Competition* in 1977, and the separate prize of the *Piano Competition of Sydney*, also in 1977; he also won First Prize in the *Hungarian Radio Piano Competition* in 1973. He toured Canada on several occasions and his recordings are all-time favorites with Canadian classical radio stations. His name is especially well known in the province of Quebec, Canada. He has received a number of prizes, including the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1980), the title of Merited Artist (1987), and the Kossuth Prize (1997). – B: 0874, 1468, T: 7103. → **Kadosa, Pál.**

**Janics, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Vágkirályfa now Kralova nad Vahom, Slovakia, 29 December 1912 - Vágkirályfa, 20 August 2003) – Writer, physician. He was eight years old when the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate ceded Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*) to the newly created Czechoslovakia in 1920, and with it, 1.4 million ethnic Hungarians fell under the rule of a hostile nation. This dramatic event determined his whole life and made him a staunch defender of Hungarian rights. His guiding principle was: “*Force must be applied against force*”. In his major work, *The Years of Homelessness 1945-1948 (A hontalanság évei 1945-1948)* (1979/1989, in English: 1982, in Slovak: 1994). In it he gave a true account about the lawlessness, deportations and oppression of Hungarians in Eduard Beneš' Czechoslovakia; the renowned Hungarian poet and writer Gyula (Julius) Illyés wrote its foreword. The work appeared at a time when these tragic events were wrapped in silence on both sides of the newly created border. His other important books are: *The Košice Government Program and the 'Collective Guilt' of Hungarians (A kassai kormányprogram és a magyarság 'kollektív bűnössége')* (1993), and *We Are Lost in Europe (Eltévedtiink Európában)* (1994). He was a recipient of the Bethlen Foundation's Prize (1989). The Pro Probitate Prize (1998), and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1998). – B: 1071, T: 7103. → **Atrocities against Hungarians; Beneš, Eduard; Beneš Decrees; Illyés, Gyula.**

**Janiga, József** (Joseph) (Párkány, now Sturovo, Slovakia, 21 March 1946 - Nagymegyér, now Veľký Meder, Slovakia 5 May 2004) – Painter, book illustrator, teacher. His higher studies were done at the Teachers' College of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), where he studied Applied Arts and Russian Literature (1964-1968). Then he taught until 1982 in Nemesócsa (now Zemianska Olča, Slovakia), then in Nagymegyér. Due to his illness, he was sent to retirement. When his right hand became paralyzed, he learned to paint with his left hand. His genre of watercolor painting included landscapes around Párkány (now Sturovo, Slovakia), and Csallóköz (now Žitný ostrov, Slovakia). He was also

commissioned to make illustrations for books. From 1968, he participated regularly in group exhibitions, mainly with his landscapes: Nyitra (1968), Budapest (1975, 1976), Komárom (1984), Vienna (1990), etc. His solo exhibitions were in Komárom (1974, 1986), Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia) (1977), Losonc (1992), Budapest (1993), Aschbach 1994), etc. He was a recipient of the Open Europe Prize (1997), and the Madách-Posonium Life Achievement Prize (Posthumus, 2004). The Art Center of Nagymegyér bears his name, and his bust was erected in its courtyard. – B:1038, 1890, T: 7103.

**Janitsáry, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 11 December 1934 - ) – Producer. From an early age he wanted to become an actor but was not admitted to the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, due to his family's political background. Hence, he worked as a laborer at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Finally, he was admitted to the Academy but, in 1954, he was dismissed because he did not belong to the working class. The Village Theater (*Faluszínház*) employed him as an actor, where he also completed his studies. He received a contract from the Theater of Békéscsaba (*Békéscsabai Színház*), but he became involved in the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956 and, when the Soviet forces crushed it, he had to escape from Hungary. He settled in Canada in 1957, and lived in Montreal, Quebec. He started working at a hospital morgue; later he had a chance to study at the University. From 1960 he worked for one of the Canadian TV stations and soon began to produce TV films. He also worked successfully in the fur trade. In 1964 he returned to Hungary and produced three documentary films. He returned to Canada briefly, but decided to settle down in Hungary, where he became Professor of Communication at the Economic University, Budapest. The Hír TV commissioned him to launch the series *Globetrotter Hungarians (Világjáró magyarok)*, featuring filmstar Tony Curtis, and opera singer Éva Marton. He was the recipient of a number of prizes and awards, among them the Golden Lion Prize, Cannes, France. – B: 1329, T: 7103.→**Curtis, Tony; Marton, Éva.**

**Jankó, János Sr.** (John) (Tótkomlós, 3 November 1833 - Budapest, 29 March 1896) – Painter, drawer, caricaturist. Father of János (John) Jankó Jr. While attending high school at Szarvas, he already taught drawing. His first exhibition was at Pest with genre pictures, including the *Sorrowful Outlaw (Búsuló betyár)* (1854); *Toast to a Pub-Owner (Felköszöntő a kocsmárosra)* (1855), and *Hungarian Peasant Party (Magyar parasztmulatság)* (1860). From 1864 he studied at the Academy of Art in Vienna, where he was recognized for his caricatures. He returned to Pest in 1866, on the invitation of the satirical papers. From then on, his drawings were published both in Vienna and Pest. His works appeared in Pest in such papers as: *Silly Istok (Bolond Istók)*, *Tom Thumb (Borsszem Jankó)* and *Comet (Üstökös)*. His popular caricature figures were: *Vendel Sanyó*, *Dániel Tojáss* and *Salamon Seiffensteiner*. They appeared mainly in the satirical weekly, *Jankó Pepper (Borsszem Jankó)*. Some 70,000 drawings made up his lifetime achievement. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7103.→**Jankó, János Jr.**

**Jankó, János Jr.** (Pest, 13 March 1868 - Borszék, now Borsec, Transylvania *Erdély*, now in Romania, 28 July 1902) – Ethnographer, son of painter János (John) Jankó. He completed his higher studies, majoring in Geography, at the University of Budapest. After his study trips to Italy and North Africa, he went for further studies to the Geographic and Ethnographic Institutes of England and France in 1890. From 1892 to

1893 he was a demonstrator at the Geographic Institute of the University of Budapest. From 1894 he worked in the Ethnographic Section of the National Museum, Budapest, and later, he was its Director. After making a study of the *Museum für Völkerkunde* of Berlin, he repeatedly traveled through areas of Hungary in the Carpathian Basin and erected the Ethnographic Village at the Millennial Exhibition. In the summer of 1896 he was commissioned by Count Jenő (Eugene) Zichy to study the Russian Ethnographic Collections in St. Petersburg, Moscow and Nizhny Novgorod. As a member of the third Zichy-expedition in 1898, he started from the Caucasus then, after some investigation around the Black Sea and the Volga River area, at Tobolsk, he separated from Zichy's group and, for three months, he carried out ethnographic and anthropological collection in the region of the Ob and Irtis Rivers, among the Ostyaks (Hantis). On his return to Hungary, he completed his important work on fishing, and he again took up research in the Carpathian Basin, where he was killed on one of his collecting trips in Transylvania, aged 34, as his other son Elemér (1872-1892) who died only 20. His works include *Biography of Count Móric Benyovszky (Gróf Benyovszky Móric életrajza)* (1889); *The Hungarian People of Kalotaszeg (Kalotaszeg magyar népe)* (1892); *The Hungarian (Szekler) Population of Torda, Aranyosszék, Torockó (Torda, Aranyosszék, Torockó magyar [székely] népe)* (1893); *The Ethnographic Village of the National Millennial Exhibition (Az ezredéves országos kiállítás néprajzi faluja)* (1897); *Herkunft der magyarischen Fischerei* (1900), and *The Ethnography of the Population of the Lake Balaton Environs (A balatonmelléki lakosság néprajza)* (1902). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Jankó, János Sr.; Count Zichy, Jenő; Count Benyovszky, Móric.**

**Jankó Keyboard** – In 1882, Pál (Paul) Jankó designed the first tiered piano keyboard, similar to the current construction, consisting of six rows of keys built above each other. All the keys together produced a chromatic scale. The role of the four top rows is to ensure that the one and the same key can be reached at different points. It narrows the reach of the octave by a fifth and creates unique effects unimaginable on the old keyboards. – B: 1078, T: 7684.→**Jankó, Pál.**

**Jankó, Pál** (Paul) (Tata, 2 June 1856 - Istanbul, 17 March 1919) – Piano virtuoso, acoustician and inventor. He studied in Vienna, and at the University of Berlin he studied with Anton Bruckner. In 1882 he built a keyboard named after him. He went on a concert tour with his piano, while several other pianists were composing music on the new instrument. In 1905 a Keyboard Society was established in Vienna and, in 1906, the Music Conservatory of Berlin included the method of playing the Jankó keyboard in its curriculum. In spite of the initial interest, his invention did not gain wider popularity. In 1892 Jankó moved to Istanbul and worked as a bank clerk. – B: 1133, 1226, T: 7684.→**Jankó Keyboard.**

**Jankovich Family** – Old noble family. Its best-known members are: (1) Antal (*Daruvári*), Count (since 1772). (1728-1787). He was a judge of the Croatian Governorship, and Commissioner in the Bánát and Temes, and of the appeasement of the Hóra-Kloska uprising. (2) László (*Pribér & Vuchini*) Count (1816 - after 1896). He filled high positions in Counties Verőce and Somogy. He was actually Privy Councilor. (3) Miklós (*Vadasi & Jeszenicei*) (1773-1846), antiquarian. After serving at the Royal Court, he retired from public life and lived exclusively for scientific pursuits, mainly collecting antique articles, literary relics, documents, pictures and jewelry. His collections were

recorded in the journal *Scientific Collection (Tudományos Gyűjtemény)* (vol. 1817), and are now held in the Hungarian National Museum. He was also a noted writer on natural science. His published works include *Introduction to the Classical Writers (Bevezetés a klasszikus szerzők ismeretébe)* (1811) and *Collection of Hungarian Memorabilia of Old Times (A m. hajdankor emlékeinek gyűjteménye)* (1830). His greatest work, *The Hungarian Library – Bibliography of the Hungarian Literature of Three Centuries, 1533-1833 (A magyar könyvtár...1533-1833)* remained in manuscript form, unpublished. – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Jankovich, Ferenc** (Francis) (Székesfehérvár, 29 November 1907 - Budapest, 9 March 1971) – Writer, poet, translator of literary works. He was son of a plasterer and village bricklayer. From 1918 he lived on the *Pusztá* near Sárpentele, 5 km west of his native town, where he completed his high school studies and, during summer vacations, used to work with his father as a bricklayer's apprentice. He acquired a Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian and French at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. With a French scholarship, he studied at the *École Normale Supérieure*, Paris, where he was demonstrator for Professor Aurélien Sauvageot in the School of Eastern Languages; he taught Hungarian Language and Literature in French. It was in Paris that his first poems, entitled *Cutting of the Bread (Kenyérszegés)* appeared. On returning to Hungary, he studied singing (had a good bass voice) for two years at the Academy of Music, Budapest, and edited the journal *Hungarian Song (Magyar Dal)* (1936-1942). However, he left the world of music and worked as a teacher, paid by the hour, in various high schools. In the college at Érd he gave lectures on Literature, History and Music. His literary historical work, entitled *Compass in Hungarian Literature (Iránytű a magyar irodalomban)* (1942), was born from these lecture hours. He was Correspondent for the journals, *West (Nyugat)*, *People of the East (Kelet Népe)*, *Hungarian Star (Magyar Csillag)*, and *Bridge (Híd)*. In his early years, he wrote poems. His second volume of poems, the *Roamer (Barangoló)*, appeared in 1937. Later in his life he mainly wrote prose. His first novel *Winter Rainbow (Téli szivárvány)* was published in 1943. Another book of poems, *Pigeon in Flight (Galamb röptében)*, came out in 1948. During World War II, he envisioned a national death for Hungary and, after the War, during the Communist regime of the 1950s, though he did write, he was banned from publishing. He wrote a diary of the Second World War entitled *The Drop in the Ocean (A Csepp a tengerben)* (1956, 1970). His novel, *Sin and Forgiveness (Bűn és bocsánat)* appeared in 1957. He wrote his novel-trilogy during the 1950s, *Shooting Stars (Hulló csillagok)* (1952), *The Winter (A tél)* (1953), *Bridge Burning (Hídégetés)* (1960), as well as *The World-beater King Matthias Corvinus (A világverő Mátyás király)*, novel-trilogy (1969). Notable are his small drama-plays in the volume, *Magic Mountain (Bűvös hegy)* (1957). He translated the works of Dumas, Molière, and Romain Rolland. His *Tartuffe* (of Molière) in Hungarian was especially successful in the National Theater. His poetry is characterized by human directness, rich imagination and individual versification based on folk-speech. The first part of his autobiography was completed: *By My Own Efforts (A magam emberségéből)* (1967). A late book of his collected poems, *Sun-chaser (Napkergető)*, appeared in 1971. He received the Baumgarten Prize (1939, 1942), the Attila József Prize (1955), and the Kossuth Prize (1956). – B: 0883, 0932, 1257, T: 7103, 7456.

**Jankovich, Imre** (Emeric) (Ipolytság, now Šahy, Slovakia, 9 September 1928 - ) –

Architect, writer. He studied at the High School of Ipolyság (1938-1946), then at the Faculty of Architecture of the Prague Polytechnic (1946-1952). In 1974 he earned an M.Ph. in City Architecture and in 1986 a Ph.D. in Engineering. He settled in Prague and worked as an architectural planner for the State Planning Institute (1952-1967). In 1964 he worked as a designer in Egypt, in 1965 in India. Between 1969 and 1979 he was Associate of the Slovakian Town-Planning and Architectural Center (VUVA), and from 1979 to 1990 was Scientific Associate at the State Research, Planning and Type-Planning Institute. From 1990 he was an independent designer. His architectural works include Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia), the Dlhé Hony housing estate (1953-1954), Bratislava, Košice Street Builders House, Dubnica, Office building (*Pozsony: Kassai utca, Építőkháza, Dubnica, Irodaház*) (1969). His works outside Slovakia include Kabul, Afghanistan; Technical College, students' residential college, housing estate (1964) and a Mosque (1965); Cairo, Egypt: factory building, (1983); Zirc, Hungary: family home (1983). He participated in numerous architectural and town-planning competitions: in Brno, Czech Republic (1962); in Komárno/Komárom: buildings on the left bank of the River Váh/Vág, co-author, 3rd prize (1987). He is a member of related societies, including L'Union Internationalé des Architectes, the Slovakian and Hungarian Architectural Societies. His published works include more than 200 articles published at home and abroad, including *Housing and the Human Establishment* (Washington, 1988), and *Modeling of the Housing Process in Dynamic Allocation of Urban Space, Westhead* (1975). He received the annual grand prize of the Slovakian Architectural Association (1975, 1983). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Jankovics József** (Joseph) (Seregélyes, 10 March 1949 - ) – Literary historian, critic. Between 1967 and 1972 he studied Hungarian and English at the University of Szeged. From 1972 to 1976 he was a contributor for the periodical, *Contemporary* (*Kortárs*), and was its Editor for a year (1976-1977). He was a text-editor for *The Great World* (*Nagyvilág*), and in 1977-1978 for the magazine, *Moving World* (*Mozgó Világ*). Between 1978 and 1989 he worked as a scientific contributor for the Institute of Literary Sciences of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. After 1992 he was Head of its Renaissance Department, and from 1997, its Assistant Director. In 1979 he was Editor for the *Hungarology Gazette* (*Hungarológiai Értesítő*); after 1984, its Editor-in-Chief, and since 1991 he has been Editor for the *Hungarian Studies*. Between 1984 and 1991 he was Secretary of the International Hungarian Philologists' Association (*Nemzetközi Magyar Filológiai Társaság*); since 1991 he has been its Secretary General. His area of research is 17th century and contemporary Hungarian Literature. Some of his major works include *Travel Diaries of Mihály (Michael) Bethlen, 1691-1695* (*Bethlen Mihály útinaplója, 1691-1695*) (1981); *Album of Samuel Teleki (Teleki Sámuel albuma)* (1991); *History of the Conversion of the Calvinist Preacher Mihály Vörösmarti (Vörösmarti Mihály kalvinista prédikátor megtérése története)*, co-authored with Judit (Judith) Nyerges and György (George) Geréby (1992); *Collection of Old Hungarian Texts, vol. i, Humanism (Régi magyar irodalmi szöveggyűjtemény I: Humanizmus)*, co-authored with Pál (Paul) Ács, Péter (Peter) Kőszeghy (1998), and *Farkas (Wolf) Bethlen: History of Transylvania, vol. i (Bethlen Farkas: Erdély története I)*, ed. (2000). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7684.

**Jankovics, Marcell (1)** (Marcellus) (*Csalmi*) (Gárdospuszta, 3 November 1874 - Budapest, 12 November 1949) – Writer. He spent the summers of 1892-1893 in Turin, Italy, in the entourage of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, who was one of his relatives. In 1897,

he obtained a Ph.D.; and in 1900, he worked as a solicitor in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), where he settled and was also a Member of Parliament. After World War I, he became one of the spiritual leaders of the Hungarian minority of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*), ceded to the newly created Czechoslovakia by the 1920 Dictated Trianon Peace Treaty. He was President of the Toldy Circle in Pozsony, and President of the Hungarian Cultural Association of Slovensko. He was well known as a popular orator, and was Editor for the yearly literary almanac, *New Aurora* (*Új Auróra*). His literary works include *Cornflowers* (*Búzavirágok*), and *Poems* (*Versek*); his travelogues include *On Unchartered Roads* (*Úttalan utakon*) and *Alps* (*Alpesek*). His narrative works include *Sleepless Nights* (*Álmatlan éjszakák*); *The Court Jester* (*Az udvari bolond*), and *Sounds from the Distance* (*Hangok távolból*). – B: 1068, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Jankovics, Marcell (2)** (Marcellus) (Budapest, 21 October 1941 - ) – Film director, cultural historian, book illustrator. In 1959-1960 he was a laborer; from 1960 he worked as a contributor for the *Pannonia Cartoon Studio* (*Pannónia Rajzfilmstúdió*). Since 1997 he has been its studio manager. In 1971-1972 he taught animation at the Academy of Fine Arts; and in 1981, at the Academy of Applied Art. Since 1965 he has been an independent filmmaker. In the 1990s, he produced an informational and art history TV series. He has been President of the National Cultural Foundation from 1998, re-appointed in 2010. Between 1996 and 2000 he was a member of the Editorial Committee of the daily, *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*). From 1998 to 2011 he was President of the Hungarian Cultural Association. Some of his works are: *John the Brave* (*János Vitéz*) (1973) and *Song about the Miraculous Stag* (*Ének a csodaszarvasról*) (2000); his series: *Gusztav*; *Hungarian Folk Tales* (*Magyar népmesék*), and *Legends from Hungarian History* (*Mondák a magyar történelemből*). His animation film in preparation is: *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). His main publications include *Shining Star Among the Stars* (*Csillagok között fényességes csillag*) (1987); *Symbol Calendar* (*Jelkép kalendárium*) (1988); *Symbol Collection* (*Jelképtár*) co-editor (1990); *The Mythology of the Tree* (*A fa mitológiája*) (1991), and *Where Even the Birds Don't Fly* (*Ahol a madársem jár*) (1996). He has received numerous awards and prizes, among them the Béla Balázs Prize (1974), and was nominated for an Oscar for his film, *Sisyphus* (1975). He received the Golden Palm at Cannes for his film, *The Contenders* (*A küzdők*) (1977), the Kossuth Prize (1978), and the Merited Artist title (1984) in Los Angeles for the best cartoon of all times, *The Son of the White Stallion* (*Fehérlófia*). 1981. – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7684.→**Rofusz, Ferenc.**

**János I, King** (John) (János Szapolyai or Zápolya) (Szepesvár, now Spišský Hrad, Slovakia, 1487 - Szászsebes, now Sebes, Romania, 22 July 1540) – King of Hungary, also known as János Szapolyai (Zápolya), son of Palatine István (Stephen) and Princess Hedwig of Teschen. From 1505 he was elected King-Designate for the National Party; from 1511 was Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1514 he defeated the rebellious peasant army of György (George) Dózsa near Temesvár. In 1526 he proceeded from Torda to the battlefield of Mohács to fight the invading Turks; but only advanced as far as the River Tisza. The National Assembly elected him King in 1526, at Székesfehérvár. He fled to Poland, ahead of the army of Habsburg Emperor Ferdinand I of Austria, the pretender to the Hungarian throne. János I sought the aid of the Turkish Sultan, Suleiman, to regain his kingdom and was reinstalled in Buda as King over the



major portion of Hungary. In 1528 he established peace with Ferdinand I under the *status quo*, and ceded the whole country to the Habsburgs upon his death. The following year he reneged on the Treaty and left his entire kingdom to his wife and infant son János Zsigmond (John Sigismund), who was under the guardianship of the Turks. He was an indecisive ruler, whose fateful agreement with Sultan Suleiman opened the door for Turkish expansion in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7658. → **Isabella, Queen; János II, King; Dózsa, György.**

**János II, King** (John Sigismund) (János, Zsigmond) (Buda, 7 July 1540 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 14 March 1571) – Elected King of Hungary (1540-1570). He was also known as Prince János Zsigmond, the Reigning Prince of Transylvania (1556-1571). He was son of King János I and Isabella Jagello. He was a highly educated man, who read and spoke eight languages. The National Assembly of Rákos crowned him King in the year of his birth. Frater György (George) Martinuzzi governed for him until 1551; thereafter his mother, Queen Isabella ruled for him until 1559. Since the Turkish Sultan, Suleiman, occupied Buda in 1541, János II was King only over the eastern half of Hungary, while the Turks maintained supervisory control over the territory. In 1551 Frater György Martinuzzi brokered a peace with Ferdinand I. In a plan to unite the country, János II renounced the throne and departed with his mother to Poland. When Ferdinand I was unable to defend the country, the Estates of Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) recalled János II and his mother; but he assumed control only upon the death of his mother in 1559. During his reign, the secession of Transylvania from royalist Hungary was solidified and its dependence on the Turks as a State deepened. In 1562 he fought against the Szeklers, who had rebelled against the loss of their constitutional rights. Under his reign, the Diet of Torda 1568 legislated religious freedom, for the first time in the world. In 1570, as a condition in the Agreement of Speyer, Germany, he renounced his royal title. During his reign, he embraced the Lutheran faith, later the Calvinist and the Unitarian faiths as well, and declared official status for all four faiths including Roman Catholics. Finally, he made Hungarian the official language of the legislation. The Szápolya family name ceased with his death. – B: 0883, 1153, T: 7658. → **Isabella, Queen; János I, King; Martinuzzi, György; Torda, Diet of.**

**János, Brother** (Frater Joannes) (15th - 16th centuries) – Architect. He was probably a member of the Franciscan Order. He was sent by King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) from Visegrád to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), to supervise the building of the Franciscan church, founded by the King. The interpolating pillars of the nave, the octagonal braces of the sanctuary and the dissections of the western main door bespeak of his art. The Báthory church at Nyírbátor, today a Calvinist church, is probably also one of his creations. The nave of the Dominican, later Franciscan church of Kolozsvár, as well as that of the Reformed church at Dés (now Dej, Romania), also from the 16th century, are considered as his works. He was one of the outstanding masters of the late Gothic style. – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Jánosa, Lajos** (Louis) (Kőszeg, 1902 - Valparaiso, Chile - ?) – Painter. He finished his studies in Budapest at the Academy of Fine Arts, and emigrated to Chile in 1948. Following his arrival, he presented his first exhibition in the southern part of the country, in Osorno. After a lengthy tour in Europe, he settled in Chile permanently in 1954. He became Professor of Fine Art at the Catholic University of Valparaiso. In 1960 he



established the Art Academy of Valparaiso and was its Director for eleven years. He also established numerous fine arts institutions both locally and nationally. His works include the *Black Hatted Lady with Ermine in front of Red Background* (*Fekete kalapos hölgy hermelinnel, vörös háttér előtt*). His works are held in the museums of Augsburg, Germany, Budapest and Chile. – B: 1020, T: 7653.

**Jánoshida, Bone Needle Case of** – A needle case made of bone, found in an Avar woman's grave in Jánoshida in Eastern Hungary (24 km northwest of Szolnok); on one side of the case is a recumbent human figure, next to it four runic characters described, among others, by Anna Fehér in her book: *From Cuneiform Writing to Runic Writing* (*Az ékírástól a rovás írásig*). According to the deciphering attempt by Dezső (Desider) Csallány, proceeding from left to right, it gives the following solution: 'Zatanas', i.e. 'It belongs to Satan'. – B: 1174, 1251, T: 7456. → **Hungarian Runic Script**.

**Jánoshida Find** – A pair double pipes of Avar age, unearthed during archeological excavations at Jánoshida (24 km northwest of Szolnok) in 1933 in grave no. 49. Based on the bonding methods of the time, popular in the East, it was bonded in tightly parallel fashion. Its otherwise plain, undecorated appearance suggests that it must have been a popular folk instrument, probably originating between 600 and 750 AD. Related types may be found in Hungarian folk practice to this day. – B: 1197, T: 7456.

**Jánosrét, the Master of** (now Lúcky pri Kremnici, Slovakia) (15th century) – Painter, whose most active years as an artist are noted to have been between 1470 and 1490. His real name is unknown; but he was a leading personality in the local educational system and was a master of an elaborate art studio at the time. His name, "Master of Jánosrét" comes from his famous triptych in the village church. He also painted the Calvary Altar of Garamszentbenedek (now Hronsky Svaty Benadik, Slovakia), and the St. Martin altar of Cserény (now Cerin, Slovakia). The artist shows a great deal of conservatism in his works, but also has a fabulous narrative way of presenting his themes. He had a particular style in showing details and beautiful backgrounds, illustrating the medieval town and its lifestyle. The Triptych of Jánosrét is kept in the National Gallery of Budapest. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Jánossy, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 2 March 1912 - Budapest, 2 March 1978) – Physicist. He completed his higher studies at the Universities of Vienna and Berlin. From 1934 to 1936 he worked in Berlin and in London (1936-1939). Afterwards he was appointed Associate of the University of Manchester until the Institute for Advanced Studies in Dublin invited him, where he was a professor from 1947, leading a team studying cosmic radiation. He returned to Hungary upon invitation of the Hungarian Government in 1950, and was appointed Head of the Physics Department at the University of Budapest. Simultaneously he became Section-Head of the Central Physics Institute, and later its Director. Jánossy regularly published his papers and was Editor-in-Chief for the *Hungarian Journal of Physics* (*Magyar Fizikai Folyóirat*). A number of scientific societies invited him to become a member. His main sphere of specialization was the study of cosmic radiation, probability theory, quantum theory, and the theory of relativity. In his studies of the fundamental aspects of quantum mechanics, particularly the basis of theoretical experiments, he focused his attention primarily on the nature of light. The so-called "Jánossy experiments" for the clarification of the dual nature of light are considered today among the most significant in scientific literature. He first

summarized the problem of cosmic radiation in a monograph translated into five languages. The development and application of the coincidence-measuring instrument, with the Geiger-Muller tube for measuring the secondary cosmic radiation, are also associated with his name. He is considered to be one of the most versatile and most prolific scholars of Hungarian physics. A Prize bears his name. – B: 0883, 1469, T: 7456.

**Janota, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 27 January 1936 - ) – Bassoonist. He obtained a teacher's Honors Degree from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Between 1961 and 1970 he was first bassoonist of the Hungarian Radio and TV's Symphony Orchestra. After 1970 he divided his activities between Hungary and Canada. He was an instructor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He has appeared as a guest professor, and has held Master Classes in several European countries and in North America. Between 1977 and 1983, he was a member of the Hungarian State Concert Orchestra and also appeared as a soloist in several European countries and North American countries. He is a recording artist. He is a member of international juries. Several Hungarian and Canadian composers wrote musical pieces for him. He received the Liszt Prize in 2001. – B: 1470, T: 7684.

**Janovics, Jenő** (Eugene) (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine, 8 December 1872 - Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, in Romania, 16 November 1945) – Actor, stage manager, theater director, writer on theater history. In his early undergraduate years he studied simultaneously at the Budapest Polytechnic and at the College of Dramatic Art. He played on the stage of a number of theaters of Hungary and Transylvania. In 1896 he was engaged by the National Theater of Kolozsvár, and obtained his Ph.D. from the University there with his study entitled *The Realism of Gergely Csiky (Csiky Gergely realizmusa)*. For three years (1902-1905) he was a member of the Theater at Szeged; from 1905 to 1930 he directed the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Kolozsvár, later was its Head Manager (1930-1932). After the Peace Dictate of Trianon (1920), following the annexation of Transylvania (*Erdély*) to Romania, he rendered inestimable services in the continuation of Hungarian acting and its development within the new institutional framework in Transylvania. However, he also had to operate across the border of truncated Hungary by organizing the Open-air Performances of Szeged. From the early 1940s (while northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary), he had to survive the unjust exclusion from theatrical life by turning to literary work. But in June 1945, he again took over the direction of the theater at Kolozsvár; it was during the preparations for the première of Katona's *Bánk bán* that he passed away. He was Director in that theater for more than 25 years. As an actor he showed strong character-molding ability. Both as a Manager and as a Director he endeavored to combine traditions with innovations, at the same time remaining faithful to humane ideals. The drama-historical cycles, as well as youth and worker matinees he organized in the 1910s -1920s (e.g. the Transylvanian Hungarian drama cycles) are regarded of theater-historical significance. He was a pioneer of Hungarian movie making. The PROJA (Projectograph Janovics), founded in 1914, later renamed as *Corvin*, and still later as *Transylvania Film Studio*, shot 48 films up to 1920. He directed the shooting of the first Hungarian film *Yellow Colt (Sárga Csikó)*. His directing works include J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, and I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*. His books include *The Growth of Hungarian Drama (A magyar dráma fejlődése)* (1913), and *In the Footsteps of the Bánk bán (A Bánk bán nyomában)* (1942). – B: 1068, 1445, T: 7456.

**Jánus** (? -1061) – Son of Vatha, who led the revolt against the newly founded Christian religion in Hungary. In the name of the people, he demanded from King Béla I (1060-1063) that the ancestral pagan religion should be restored; that the western priests should be expelled along with the tithe gatherers, and that the churches and crosses be destroyed. King Béla asked for three days to consider the demand, while his army prepared to defeat the mutiny. While Jánus was not harmed, his chief shaman, Rasdi, was imprisoned. This was the last shaman revolt in Hungary. Gergely (Gregory) Csiky wrote a play entitled *Jánus* and won the Teleki prize for it in 1877 – B: 1133, T: 7682.→**Béla I, King; Csiky, Gergely.**

**Janus Pannonius** (János Csezmicsei, Ivan Cesmicki) (Csezmicse, in the Eszék area, Croatia, 29 August 1434 - Medvevára, Castle Medve, Bärenburg, Croatia, 27 March 1472) – Humanist poet, Bishop. Following the early death of his father, it was his uncle, János (John) Vitéz, Bishop of Várad (now Oradea, Romania), who took care of his education. In 1447, his uncle sent him to Italy, where he spent 11 years intermittently. He studied in Ferrara, in the school of Guarino da Verona, and continued his studies in Padua. In 1458 he received his Doctorate. He had full command of Greek and Latin. On his return to Hungary, he became a



member of the Humanist Court of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). Later (in 1458), he was made Canon of Várad (later Nagyvárad, or Oradea in Romania), and Co-adjutor to the Bishop of Várad and, in 1459, he became Bishop of Pécs. In 1465, on behalf of King Mátyás I, he was one of the foremost members of the mission to Pope Paul II, to request aid for the fight against the Ottoman Turkish expansion into the heart of Europe. In 1468 he accompanied King Mátyás I on his campaign to Bohemia and participated in the defense of the southern region of the Hungarian realm against the Turks. However, in the western military campaigns, he turned against the policy of King Mátyás. In 1471 he took part in the plot against the King, organized by János Vitéz. After the arrest of János Vitéz, by then Archbishop of Esztergom, he fled to Medvevára (Castle of Medve) in Croatia, where he had to survive in hiding, under adverse conditions, which led to his illness. He died there at a young age of 38 of tuberculosis, and was buried in Pécs, his bishopric. He was known throughout Europe. During his years in Italy, he wrote epigrams and panegyrics. Many of his writings are translations from Greek works. His poems were written in Latin, following the contemporary humanist custom, but, even so, he exercised a strong influence on the subsequent development of Hungarian literature. In his elegies, composed later in life, he sang the praises of the Hungarian countryside, the love of one's country, as well as human emotions, all expressed in classical forms. Janus Pannonius is regarded as a literary landmark: the first significant representative of Hungarian secular lyric poetry. His largest scale poetic work was the one written in hexameters, in which he wrote about the military commander Jacob Marcello, the heroic figure of Venice. A major part of one of his panegyrics, believed lost, was found in 2009, and with its 1043 lines, his lifework became complete. The University of Pécs, where a High School and a Museum bear his name; his statue stands in Pécs.– B: 0883, 1068,

1257, 1816, T: 7456.→**Mátyás I, King; Vitéz, János; Pécs.**

**Jány, Vitéz Gusztáv** (Hautzinger) (Gustavus) (*Vitéz*, i.e. received the Order of *Vitéz*, or Brave) (Rajka, 21 October 1883 - Budapest, 26 November 1947) – Professional army officer. After completing the Military Academy of Budapest, he became an infantry second lieutenant in 1905, and started his military service with the 8th Royal Hungarian Infantry Regiment. Between 1909 and 1912 he completed the General Staff College of Vienna, and then was assigned to various general staff tasks. In the First World War he was on a number of fronts; then, in 1918, he received a position in the Ministry of Defense. He was Chief of the General Staff of the First Brigade of the Szekler (Transylvanian) Division, from 26 April 1919 until 1 November 1920. Then he was imprisoned by the Romanians and kept in the prison of Szamosújvár (now Gherla, Romania), and later in Brassó (now Braşov, Romania). On his return to Hungary, he became Chief of Staff of the 6th Brigade of all army units, and a lecturer at the Ludovika Military Academy from 1923 to 1928, where he also headed one of the main divisions from 1931 to 1936. For a brief period he headed the Military Office of the Regent, Admiral Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy; later on he became Commander of an army corps. From 1 March 1940, he was Commander, and from August 1941, General of the 2nd Hungarian Army on the eastern (Russian) front. When the Soviet tank offensive began on 13 January 1943, the 2nd Hungarian Army, under his command, suffered serious defeat, due to the lack of heavy weaponry. The various Divisions were cut off from each other and, without adequate reinforcements, tried to put up a desperate fight against the overwhelming superiority of the Soviet forces in numbers and equipment - and all this in the Russian mid-winter. On 24 January 1943, the troops of the III Hungarian Army Corps were still standing on the southern bank of the River Don. In Jány's No. 30 army command, he admitted that: *"...in the great struggle against the overwhelming odds of the January Soviet offensive, the Hungarian fighting men stood their ground honorably; and the best of them perished but, at the same time, they succeeded in seriously weakening the enemy forces, which is best shown by the fact that its large infantry and tank forces did not possess sufficient strength to pursue the withdrawing Hungarian units... We could state with pride that the Hungarian army units were the last to leave the banks of the Don River [i.e. not the German or the Romanian units nearby], the units of the 9<sup>th</sup> corps only left their positions on 26 January..."* Jány was wounded at the front and, after returning to Hungary on 1 November 1943, he went into retirement. In 1944 he left for the West, but returned to Hungary voluntarily in 1946. He was arrested, and the Communist Peoples' Tribunal sentenced him to death as a war criminal. However, the Tribunal recommended him for clemency to the State-President Zoltán Tildy, but he declined it and Jány was executed. His memorial tablet was unveiled in Budapest in 1993 in the former Ludovika Military Academy's Heroes' corridor, in front of the Ludovika Chapel. In the same year, a retrial was ordered in his case and the death sentence of 1947 was deemed illegal and the Supreme Court declared it null and void. – **Don Bend, Hungarian tragedy of; War criminals; Tildy, Zoltán; World War II; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.** – F: 1031, 1105, 7110, T: 7456.

**Járay, József** (Joseph) (Jambrits) (Nagygencs, 7 September 1910 - Budapest, 1 October 1970) – Opera singer (tenor). First he pursued a military career, but soon became a student of the famed tenor, Ferenc (Francis) Székelyhidy. It was as a student on a scholarship that he first appeared in the Opera House of Budapest, singing Heinrich in

Wagner's *Tannhäuser*. From 1942 to 1949 he was one of the leading Puccini and Verdi singers of the Opera House. In 1948 he left Hungary for Switzerland. He frequently sang in South America. In the mid 1950s he returned to Hungary and, from January 1956 until 1964 was once again a soloist of the Opera House. He ended his career as a member of the Csokonai Theater of Debrecen. In 1964, a court case broke his career. He had his greatest successes in the leading lyric tenor roles of the Italian repertoire. His roles include Kalaf in Puccini's *Turandot*; Rodolfo in Puccini's *La Bohème*; Duke of Mantua in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, and Don José in Bizet's *Carmen*. – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7456.→**Székelyhidly, Ferenc.**

**Járay, Pál** (Paul) (Vienna, Austria, 10 March 1889 - St. Gallen, Switzerland, 22 September 1974) – Mechanical engineer and inventor. His career started at Fischamend, near Vienna, where he designed airplanes. In 1913 he was posted to Friedrichshafen, Germany, and worked at the *Luftschiffbau Zeppelin*, where he researched airflow, characteristics of airships. As a result, Zeppelin's business was doubled. After World War I, he constructed the world's largest wind tunnel and continued his research on reducing air resistance to airships and automobiles. A number of automobiles were designed according to his streamline principles, including Audi, Bugatti, Mercedes and the Volkswagen Beetle. His streamlined auto-body designs achieved 25% decrease in air resistance and 30% less fuel consumption. His aerodynamic principles are still valid today. He moved to Switzerland in 1923. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.

**Járdányi, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 30 January 1920 - Budapest, 29 July 1966) – Composer, folk music researcher. He completed his music studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1936-1942). He studied under Zoltán Kodály and Ede (Ed) Zathureczky. At the same time he studied Ethnography at the Academy of Arts, and at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Doctorate in 1943. For a short time, he worked as a music critic, then as a professor at the Academy of Music, where he taught folk music until 1959. Subsequently, he occupied his time with music research and composed several works, including the *Vörösmarty Symphony* (1952), *Rhapsody of Borsod* (1953), *Two String Quartets* (1947-1948), *Harp Concerto* (1948); the *Symphony: Vivente e moriente* (1963), as well as piano and choral pieces. Among his educational publications are *The Determining of Scales and Solmizations in Hungarian Music Folklore* (1956); *Bartók und die Melodieordnung* (1963), and *Hungarian Folksong Types vols. i,ii (Magyar népdaltípusok, I, II)* (1961). Many of his articles appeared in professional periodicals, both in Hungary and abroad. He received the Erkel Prize (1952, 1953) and the Kossuth Prize (1954). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7682, 7103.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Zathureczky, Ede; Bartók, Béla; Sándor, Frigyes.**

**Jármai, Ervin** (Erwin) (Mátranovák, 16 March 1920 - Veszprém, 9 August 1999) – Mining engineer. He attended high school at Eger, studied Mining Engineering at the University of Sopron, and worked at different levels in his profession from 1944 on. He became Chief Engineer at Dudar, where he organized and developed coal mining from 1957 until his retirement in 1983. Some of his 50 studies and books include *Mining in the Porcelain Art of Herend (Bányászat a herendi porcelán művészetben)* (1985); *Bibliography of Mining and Geology of County Veszprém, vols. i-ii (Veszprém megye bányászatának és földtanának bibliográfiája, I-II)* (1986-1988), and *History of Coal Mining in Central Transdanubia, 1945-1990 (Közép-Dunántúl szénbányászatának*

*története, 1945-1990*) (1991). – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Járóka, Sándor Sr.** (Alexander) (Kisvárdá, 16 February 1922 - Budapest, 11 April 1984) – Violinist, leader of Gypsy Orchestra. From 1932 he was one of the leading fiddlers of the Rajkó Orchestra of Aranyos. He established his own band in 1947. From 1952 on, he led the Folk Orchestra of Artists of the Ministry of Home Affairs (*Belügyminisztérium Művészeiyének Népi Zenekara*). In 1958 he founded a new orchestra that played at the inauguration of the newly renovated Fortuna Restaurant. In 1971 he toured North America for six weeks with his seven-member orchestra and appeared with singers Katalin (Catherine) Karádi and Sándor (Alexander) Svéd. He spent six months in Detroit, Michigan, USA during 1976, and played at the newly opened Budapest Restaurant. He returned with the orchestra in 1978 to play at the opening of the *Magyar Falu* (*Hungarian Village*) Restaurant. He was honored with the title of Master of Folk Arts (1955). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7667.→**Karádi, Katalin; Svéd, Sándor.**

**Járosi, Andor** (Andrew) (Sándorfalva, 5 December 1897 - Magnitogorsk, Ural Mountains, Russia, 26 December 1944) – Lutheran Pastor and theologian. He studied at the College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia). In Kolozsvár he was Assistant Pastor among the Hungarian-speaking Lutherans; two years later he was on a scholarship attending the lectures of Friedrich Niebergall and Rudolf Otto at the University of Marburg, Germany. In 1931 he was a lecturer in Theology at the University of Kolozsvár specializing in Practical Theology. Following the Second Vienna Award in 1940, he became Dean of the Transylvanian Lutheran Church District; during the War he was hiding Jewish children. On 13 October 1944 he was taken prisoner by the Russian forces of the Soviet Union and was transported in the Ural Mountains, where he became ill and died and, buried there in a mass grave. – B: 1050, T: 7456.→**Vienna Awards; Atrocities Against Hungarians.**

**Jaross, Andor** (Andrew) (Komáromcsehi, now Čechy, Slovakia, 23 May 1896 - Budapest, 11 April 1946) – Politician, a prominent representative of the Hungarians in what was then Czechoslovakia. From 1935 he was a member of the Czechoslovak Parliament. After the First Vienna Award (1938), he was Minister without Portfolio for issues of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). As a politician he followed Béla Imrédy's policy, and he was a founding member of the Hungarian Revival Party (*Magyar Megújulás Pártja*). After the German occupation of Hungary in 1944, from March to August, he was Minister of the Interior in Döme Sztójay's Government, and author of a number of "Orders on Jews". He organized the moving of Jews into ghettos and their deportation from the countryside. At the end of World War II, he fled to the West, but the American forces extradited him to the Hungarian authorities when Hungary was under Soviet military occupation. The People's Tribunal sentenced him to death for his wartime crimes together with his two under-secretaries. They were executed in April 1946. His works include *The Rights of Large Nations and Obligations of Small Nations* (*A nagy nemzetek jogai és a kis nemzetek köteleiségei*) (1933), and *The League of Nations and We, Minority Hungarians* (*A Nemzetek Szövetsége és mi kisebbségi magyarok*), public lecture (1933). – B: 1471, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award I.; Imrédy, Béla; Sztójay, Döme.**

**Jászai Mari** (Mary) (Ászár, 24 February 1850 - Budapest, 5 October 1926) – Actress.



The perfect embodiment of the classical heroine on the Hungarian stage, representative of



the “grand style”. She was an outstanding artistic personality, even by European standards. At the age of ten, she was a nanny in Győr and later, housemaid in Vienna and Budapest, a camp follower at the battlefield of Königgrätz; she lived through times of darkest misery. She first appeared on stage in Székesfehérvár as an understudy; later she acted in the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) in Buda, and on 7 November 1867, she was noticed by the critics in her one-word role of *Júlia Rákóczi*. In 1869 she received a contract from the theater in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). On 5th April of the same year, she married the comedian, Vidor Kassai, but divorced him in 1879. As a successor to Róza Laborfalvi, she became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pest in 1872 and, with the exception of one year, she remained a member until her death. She enjoyed a huge success in 1892 as a

guest performer at the National Theater in Vienna. In 1901, she became a life member of the National Theater, Budapest. She was the first to interpret on Hungarian stage, such tragic heroines of antiquity as Antigone, Jocasta in Sophocles’ *Oedipus Rex* and *Electra*. She was the best interpreter of twenty Shakespearean female roles; she played Imogen, Cleopatra, Queen Margaret, Lady Macbeth, as well as Mme. Capulet in *Romeo and Juliet*. Her last role was the widow of Gloucester in *Richard II*. She played Racine’s *Phaedra*, Maria Stuart and Elisabeth in Schiller’s tragedy, Margaret of Parma in Goethe’s *Egmont*; as well, with great artistic humility, the Evil Spirit in Goethe’s *Faust*. She interpreted Sappho and Medea of Franz Grillparzer’s plays, where her passionate nature shone through with perfection. She was an outstanding recitalist. She frequently performed Sándor Petőfi’s poetry, and considered her recital evenings for laborers the most successful. She learned German, English, French, and Greek so that she could recite poetry in its original language. Ibsen’s *John Gabriel Borkman* was performed at the National Theater in her translation. She also appeared in some early film roles. She wrote articles and short stories in her original “racy” style. Her manuscript is preserved in the *National Széchényi Library (Országos Széchényi Könyvtár)* (State Performing Arts Library). Her memoirs mirror her inner development and creative problems and were first published by István (Stephen) Leher: *Memoirs of J.M. (J.M. emlékiratai)* (1927); they were published for the second time, with her other writings entitled *Writings of Mari Jászai (Jászai Mari írásai)* (1955). She corresponded extensively. Maria Rédey collected part of her correspondence in *The Young Mrs. Kassai (Kassainé ifjasszony)* and *The Love Story of Mari Jászai and Vidor Kassai (Jászai Mari és Kassai Vidor Szerelmi regénye)* (1935). Sándor (Alexander) Kozocsa published her correspondence with Gyula (Julius) Reviczky (1937). A Prize and a Square in Budapest bear her name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, 1257, T: 7685. → **Laborfalvi, Róza; Petőfi, Sándor; Reviczky, Gyula.**

**Jászay Codex** (Munich Codex) – A Codex named after Pál (Paul) Jászay, who first copied it for publication. The Codex contains eight membranes and 116 letters on paper. It is an important Hungarian language relic, one of the oldest Hungarian codices. In 1466 György (George) Németi copied it in Tatros, a city in Moldavia, Romania. It contains the

oldest Hungarian calendar and the four Gospels. This Hungarian calendar, the so-called Calendar Wheel, covers the period between 1416 and 1435, and indicates its origin. The four Gospels of the Codex are early and partial Hungarian Bible translations; the Apocryphal Codex and the Viennese Codex contain other parts. The calendar – besides the celebration days of Mary (Maria) and the popes (later, the Hussites annulled them) – prominently marked all the Benedictine observances; hence the indication that it was possibly intended for the Benedictines. Its language and grammar is similar to the Viennese Codex. In the middle of the 16th century, a German scientist got hold of the Jászay Codex. Later, it showed up in the Court Library of Munich, where Miklós (Nicholas) Fejérváry discovered it in 1934. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Jászay, Pál** (Paul) (Abaújszántó, 9 February 1809 - Abaújszántó, 29 December 1852) – Historian. After his legal studies at the University of Pest, he became a law student of Count József (Joseph) Teleki, with whom he went to Vienna, where he spent 16 years as Assistant Clerk at the Chancellery, and later as Secretary. During these years he was already collecting historical sources, studying texts and writing essays. He translated Wildner's Commentaries on Credit Laws passed in the 1840 Diet, and prepared a motion for the 1843-1844 Diet on the right of towns to vote. In 1848 he was Secretary to the Prime Minister, Lajos Batthyány. In 1849 he retired to his native town and lived only for his historical studies. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1836, ordinary 1841). His works include *Voting Right of the Royal Free Boroughs at the Diets* (*A sz. kir. városok szavazatjoga országgyűléseken*) (1843); *Everyday Times of the Hungarian Nation after the Mohács Disaster* (*A magyar nemzet napjai a mohácsi vész után*) (1846-1848); *Everyday Times of the Hungarian Nation from Ancient Times until the Golden Bull* (*A magyar nemzet napjai a legrégebb időtől az Arany Bulláig*) (published by Ferenc Toldy, 1855), and *Jászay's Diary* (*Jászay naplója*) (published by László Czékus, 1894-1896). He was awarded the Grand Prix of the Academy in 1849. – B: 1160, 1257, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count József (2).**

**Jászberény** – Town of county rank in County Jász-Nagykun-Szolnok, seat of the Felsőjárás district, on the banks of the River Zagyva. It has a District Court, tax-office, High School, Girls College, Teachers College, Agricultural School, the Jász-Museum (opened in 1874; with 'Lehel's horn', etc.), a General Hospital, National Health Insurance, a stud farm, and artesian baths. Its population: 29,791 (1901); 30,101 (1930); 31,000 (1983). It is an agricultural center with a lively commerce. Its industry consists of brickworks, an electricity power plant, and a flour mill. The town has a winery, as well as a tannery. Its main Catholic church was originally built in the Gothic style, and was rebuilt in the Baroque style in 1782; its main altar was planned by Mihály (Michael) Pollack. The town's war (*Honvéd*) memorial is the work of Ede (Edward) Telcs. There is a statue of the Palatine, Archduke Joseph in the town. In the environs, there are archeological sites, which date as far back as the Old Paleolithic Age. – B: 1068, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Lehel, Horn of; Jazigs. Pollack, Mihály; Telcs, Ede.**

**Jászberényi, Pál** (Paul) (Fogaras, now Fagaras, Romania, first half of the 1630s - London, England, ca 1678) – Author of theological and grammatical works. He studied at the Reformed College of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania). Between 1653 and 1656 he was the tutor of the young Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi I. In 1656 he studied



at the Dutch universities of Franeker and Groningen; then moved to Oxford, England. In 1659 he settled in London and opened his soon to be famous public school. He visited Hungary around 1665; was invited around 1678 to teach at the College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), but died before his departure from England. He wrote two Latin Grammars (one in Latin and one in English), which were published several times; he also produced two theological works. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Rákóczi I, Prince Ferenc.**

**Jászi, Oszkár** (Oscar) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, 2 March 1875 - Oberlin, USA, 13 February 1957) – Politician, sociologist. He studied Law and obtained his diploma from the University of Budapest; he continued his studies in France and England. He worked in the Ministry of Agriculture, Budapest. In 1911 he became involved with journalism and published articles against the large estates, clericalism and oppression of nationalities. He was a member of the National Council (*Nemzeti Tanács*) during the “Aster Revolution” in October 1918, served as Minister of Nationalities and President of the Foreign Council (*Külföldi Tanács*). He participated in the armistice negotiations among the *Entente* representatives in Belgrade, and negotiated with the Romanians in Arad. After the formation of the Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary in 1919, he moved to Austria. He was Editor for the *Viennese Hungarian Newspaper* (*Bécsi Magyar Újság*). In it he criticized the White Terror as well as the Communist rule. Finally he emigrated to the US and settled in Oberlin, Ohio, where he became a professor at a local college. He dreamed about a peaceful community of peoples in East-Central Europe, a “United States” along the Danube, a “Switzerland” in the East; but the sobering reality was the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920. Some of his major works are: *Toward a New Hungary* (*Új Magyarország felé*) (1907); *The Question of Nationalities and the Future of Hungary* (*A nemzetiségi kérdés és Magyarország jövője*) (1911); *The Future of Hungary and the Danubian United States* (*Magyarország jövője és a Dunai Egyesült Államok*) (1918); *Hungarian Calvary – Hungarian Resurrection* (*Magyar kálvária – magyar feltámadás*); and also in German and English: *Dissolution of the Habsburg Monarchy* (1929, 1961). – B: 0883, 1257, 1672, T: 7103.→**Borsody, István; Lesznai, Anna; Kolnai, Aurél.**

**Jászó Abbey** – The famous Premonstrian Abbey of Jászó (now Jasov, Slovakia) lies about 20 km west of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), in the northern part of Historic Hungary. The Abbey was founded by King Kálmán (Coloman, 1068-1116), but it was completed in the middle of 13th century. It was dedicated to John the Baptist. The Abbey later became a “place of registry” (*loca credibilia – hiteles hely* in the Medieval). The Abbey was destroyed four times during its more than 800 years of history. Franz Anton Pilgram, the Austrian architect constructed the present buildings in 1740. The Baroque-style complexes include a cathedral with twin towers joined on both sides by the Monastery and its courtyards. The Abbey burned down in 1970, and the frescos were damaged, but restored since. The Abbey houses a rich library from 1802, and it has valuable archives. – B: 0945, 1603, T: 7103.

**Jász people** →**Jazigs.**

**Jászság** (Jazig Land) – Area between the Rivers Zagyva and Tarna that enjoyed autonomy both administrative and jurisdictional until 1876. This historic and geographic concept originated in the early part of the 18th century. Jászberény is the center of the area. Since 1876 its autonomy has ceased to exist, together with the language and ethnic

distinction. The administration of the Jazig Land became part of the County Jász-Nagykun-Szolnok (Jász-Kun District). – B: 1134, 1153, T: 7456.→**Jazigs.**

**Jászvásár** (in Romanian: Iași, in German: Jassy) – Town in the Moldavian part of Romania, the administrative and financial center of Moldavia and the seat of the district of Iași. In the 11th century, Jász people (Jazigs) lived in the territory of Moldavia, hence its name. Later the Jász people moved into the Kingdom of Hungary in the Carpathian Basin, and Moldavia was taken over by the newly arriving Vlachs (since the middle of the 19th century called Romanians). The first documentary mention of the town dates from 1408, when Moldavian Prince Alexander mentions the town; though there are some older buildings there, e.g. the Armenian Church, dated 1385. The Moldavian Prince, A. Lapușceanu, made the town the capital of Moldavia in 1564, and the first Walachian school and printery was established in the same year. The first printed book in Moldavia appeared in this town in 1643. The town was ravaged by the Tatars in 1513, by the Turks in 1538, and by the Russians in 1686. An epidemic decimated the population in 1734. From 1860 the town became modernized; the Cultural Palace, the National Theater and the Cuza University belong to this era (prior to World War I). The town acted as the Romanian capital during a part of World War I. There was protracted fighting between the German-Romanian and the Soviet Army toward the end of World War II. In the Communist Era, there was considerable industrialization, and an extensive new residential district was built. Even after the collapse of Communism in 1990, the town remained one of the economic and cultural centers of Outer-Romania (“Regat”). – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Jazigs; Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Javasasszony**→**Medicine woman.**

**Jávor, Pál** (Paul) (Jermann) (Arad, now Romania, 31 January 1902 - Budapest, 14 August 1959) – Actor. He studied at the Academy of Performing Arts, Budapest, and thereafter completed the school of the State Actors’ Society. In 1922, the Renaissance Theater gave him a contract. While he played romantic leading roles at several theaters in Hungary, he could portray equally well true Hungarian folk figures. In 1928 he received a contract from the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) in Budapest. He was a member of the City Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) for a short while; then, from 1930 to 1935 he acted at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). Following his contract with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, where his attractive and elegant appearance and his outstanding dramatic ability were recognized, he received increasingly significant roles. It became obvious that he was able to give a genuine interpretation of the deepest layers of a character and also use superficial character-depictions, either on film, or in the theater, in second-rate productions. In 1944 the Arrow Cross Party, a national extreme right wing political party, enticed him to Sopronkőhida to lend public support. After World War II, he played the role of Petruchio in Shakespeare’s *Taming of the Shrew* (*Makrancos hölgy*), with great success. He left Hungary in 1946 for the United States, where he received only two minor film roles; otherwise, he appeared mainly with traveling theater groups, performing for Hungarians in the US. He returned to Hungary in 1957, and acted in the *Kamara Variety Theater* (*Kamara Varieté Színház*) and the Jókai Theater in Budapest. In 1959 the National Theater of Budapest gave him a contract. His illness, however, prevented him from performing. He became popular for his film roles. There are 47 feature films to his credit, including *Hyppolit the Butler* (*Hyppolit a lakáj*)

(1931); *The New Landlord (Az új földesúr)* (1935); *Black Diamonds (Fekete gyémántok)* (1938); *Gül baba* (1940), and the *Schoolmistress (Tanítónő)* (1945). His most notable stage roles include *John the Brave (János Vitéz)*; Horatio in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, and Mercutio in *Romeo and Juliet*; Valer in Moliere's *The Miser (Fősvény)*; Peer in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*, and Doctor Rank in Ibsen's *Nora*. His memoirs, *An Actor Speaks (Egy Színész elmondja)* were published in 1946. He was one of the most popular actors of his time. – B: 1427, 1445, 1031, T: 7684.

**Jávorka, Ádám** (Nagykosztolány now Velke Kosztolany, Slovakia, 1683 or 1684 - Jaroslo, Galicia, then Poland, 19 August 1747) – Officer in the Kuruc Army and later in the French Army. He studied at the Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) University. In 1704, he joined the Freedom Fight of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. He was promoted to Lieutenant in 1708. In 1710 he, with four of his soldiers, captured the traitor, Ocskay. After the Peace Treaty of Szatmár (1711), he moved to Poland, but soon returned in disguise to organize a new uprising. He was captured, but escaped from the jail of Buda and returned to Poland. In 1713, together with some of his friends, he enlisted in the Russian army. After having spent some time in Rodosto (now Tekirdağ) Turkey, he entered the French military service: the Hussar Contingent of Count László (Ladislav) Bercsényi, where he was soon promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel. He was in Rodosto again in 1724, where he was the chief stableman of the exiled Prince Rákóczi II. He also served as Emissary of the Prince to Poland and Russia. In his final years he lived in Poland, and successfully rescued the Prince's archives. A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.→**Kuruc; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Bercsényi, Count László.**

**Jávorka, Sándor** (Alexander) (Hegybánya, part of Selmecebánya, now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia, 12 March 1883 - Budapest, 28 September 1961) – Botanist. He completed his university studies and earned his doctorate in 1906. In 1905 he was hired by the Hungarian National Museum (later renamed the Natural Science Museum) for its plant depository. This was his sole workplace. He was one of the founders of the journal *Acta Botanica Hungarica*. As a researcher, he was well known Europe-wide as an expert of the flora of the Carpathian Basin and that of the Balkans. His collection for the 22,000-page *Herbarium* was an unparalleled undertaking, including the discovery and description of 120 new plant species. His name has been taxonomically preserved in the classification of 40 flowering and nonflowering entries. Through his efforts, an extensive Hungarian Geographical Collection was accomplished, a project that had been in the plans since the times of Pál (Paul) Kitaibel, an eminent botanist, around 1800. Educational programs were also close to Jávorka's heart. His works include *Hungarian Flora, vols. i,ii (Magyar flóra, I,II)* (1924-1925); *Iconographia Florae Hungaricae (A magyar flóra képekben)*, illustrations by Vera Csapody (1931-1934); *Pál Kitaibel* (1957), and *Our Garden Flowers... (Kerti virágaink...)*, illustrations by Vera Csapody (1962). His professional literary activities are also considered to be of great value. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1936, 1943). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1952). An Agricultural School in Tata, Hungary, bears his name. – B: 0883, 1604, T: 7675.→**Kitaibel, Pál.**

**Jazig (Jazyg) Attire** (*Jász viselet*) – Loose-fitting Eastern style garments, similar to those of the Parthians. It is distinguishable by the different clothing shown on the Trajan

columns immortalizing the Dacian military expeditions. Its basic characteristics are very similar to Hungarian folk and military wear. The high headwear was shaped like the rounded end of an egg, the back of which curves downward to the shoulders or to the nape of the neck. The outerwear was a fitted, thigh-length leather waistcoat with very short sleeves. To provide more protection, the Jazygs fastened wide leather strips to the garment. Under the waistcoat they wore a shirt-like linen gown, secured at the waist by a wide belt, fastened by a buckle in the middle. This was characteristic of the Jazygs at the time when other nations were still using the brooch-bone. For underwear, they wore wide-flaring drawers; for footwear, they had short-legged lightweight boots. As for their jewelry, pieces of chalcedony of various sizes were especially popular. Their main weapon was the crossbow, similar to that of the Scythians. The three-edged, small, bronze arrowheads, discovered in several places on Hungarian territory, are attributed to them. The arrow-holding quiver was secured on their back, instead of hanging off their belt, again similar in style to the Scythians. Their other weapon was the short, straight dagger, carried on a strap thrown around their neck. According to Tacitus, they also used a long two-edged sword and a lance. They carried no protective shield but armor, made of chain-links, found in the excavation sites. – B: 0418, T: 7684. → **Parthians; Scythians.**

**Jazigs (Jazygs)** (*Jász* people, Hungarian: *Jászok*,) – Equestrian people of possibly Sarmatian, Alan, or even Ossetian origin. A relationship with the Chinese Yue-chi people has also been supposed, although erroneously. Originally, their name may have been ‘As’, from which the ‘Azi’ and *Yazig* forms could have originated. According to Slavic linguist, János Melich, in the course of the 13th century, their name was derived from the Slavic *jasi*. Following their arrival in Europe, their settlements stretched from the River Don to the River Danube, north of the Black Sea, mainly in today’s Moldavia. Their capital was Jászvásár (now Iași in Romania). During the first century B.C., the so-called *Yazygs* settled between the Danube and Tisza Rivers in present-day Hungary, and in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Before the appearance of the Huns, they lived in the area east of the River Tisza and in the northern part of Transylvania in the area called Szilágyság. They were known for their formidable knowledge of archery. Under the name *Metanastae Yazygs* (dispersed Yazygs, resettled Yazygs), a branch of them repeatedly broke into the Roman province of Pannonia (present-day Transdanubia in Hungary); in Trajan’s time they fought as allies of the Romans against the Dacians; during the rule of Marcus Aurelius, together with the Quads and Marcomans, they undertook raids against the Romans. Two centuries later they were subjugated by the Goths and, after Attila’s death, the Goths apparently destroyed them. However, in the Middle Ages, they emerged again, but their ancestry remained uncertain and they may even be related to the Cumanians (*Kunok*) and the Petchenegs (*Besenyők*). During the early Árpád-Dynasty, the Jazigs (Yazygs) repeatedly broke into Hungary. King László I (St. Ladislas, 1077-1095) defeated them, settled them in the central part of the Carpathian Basin, in the Zagyva River Valley, and converted them to Christianity. Finally, from 1239, they settled in Hungary, together with the Cumanians, and established the County of Jász-Kun (Jazig-Cumanian); this later became the County Jász-Nagykun-Szolnok. Their ethnic name appeared first on an official document in 1323, during the reign of king Károly (Charles) Robert, in which the name had the form *Jasso*. In 1422, Palatine Miklós (Nicholas) Garay brought judgment in a property-related case in County Fejér (Southwest of Budapest). On the reverse side of the document there were lists of Jazig

words, probably written concurrently. These words are the earliest records of the Jazigs, who settled in the Carpathian Basin, in the kingdom of Hungary, after the Mongol-Tartar invasion in 1241-1242. The language of present-time Jazigs, as it is based on medieval records, shows close similarity to the Alans of the Caucasus Mountain region. The name “Jazig” (Yazyg) identified the inhabitants of the Jászság area of Hungary, even in more recent times, after they lost their original linguistic and ethnic identity and merged with the surrounding Hungarian population. Their settlement area came under Ottoman Turkish occupation between 1594 and 1686. Their towns are Jászberény (the seat of the whole district), Jászárokszállás, Jászapáti, Jászkisér, Jászfényszaru, Jászsalsószentgyörgy and Jászladány. Their memory is preserved in place-names and in the name Jászság, the area they inhabit. – B: 0942, 1068, 1134, 1230, 1816; T: 7684, 7456.→**Mongol-Tartar Invasion; Jászberény; Jászvásár.**

**Jedlik, Ányos István** (Stephen) (Szimő, now Zemné, Slovakia, 11 January 1800 - Győr,



13 December 1895) – Benedictine monk, physicist and inventor. He was educated in the High Schools of Nagyszombat and Pozsony (now Trnava and Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1817, he joined the Benedictine Order, continued his studies in the Order’s school in Győr, and obtained his Ph.D. from the University of Pest. After lecturing in Benedictine schools, he became a professor in the Department of Physics and Mechanics at the University of Pest. Between 1831 and 1839, and 1840 and 1878, he was simultaneously Professor at the Royal Academy in Pozsony. In 1845 he began teaching in Hungarian instead of Latin. His textbook established the basic Hungarian vocabulary of physics. In 1848 he became Dean; and by 1863 he was Rector of the University of Pest. In 1858, he was a corresponding

member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and an honorary member from 1873 on. As to his inventions: in 1827 he invented a soda-water maker. In 1827 he started experimenting with an electromagnetic rotating device, called “lightning-magnetic self-rotor”. It was not until 1861 that he mentioned it in writing and this proves his originator status. However, the invention of the dynamo is linked to Siemens' name, for Jedlik's invention was not known at that time. In 1873, at the World's Fair in Vienna, he demonstrated his lighting conductor. In 1855 he built a model of the electric streetcar. In the 1850s he constructed unique precision equipment for optical use. After his retirement, he continued working and spent his last years in complete seclusion at the Priory in Győr. Jedlik's best-known invention is the principle of “self-excitement”. With the single-pole electric starter, he formulated the concept of the dynamo at least 6 years prior to Siemens and Wheatstone. His concept is that, instead of permanent magnets, two electromagnets opposite each other induce the magnetic field around the rotor. He wrote 40 papers. His original dynamo, still in working condition, is on display in the Museum for Industrial Arts in Budapest. A High School in Budapest and a Technical School in Győr bear his name, and there is an Ányos Jedlik Society. – B: 1122, 1031, 0883, T: 7103.→**Tubular electrical condenser.**

**Jeges, Károly** (Charles) (Bácsfeketehegy now Feketic, Vojvodina, Serbia, 1908 - Pécs, 7

October 1988) – Physicist, educator, inventor. In his university studies, he concentrated on Mathematics and Physics, and obtained a Degree in these subjects. From 1932 he worked at the Zoltán Bay Research Institute. He taught in Szombathely, in Kőszeg, and finally became Head of the Physics Department at the Teacher Training College of Pécs (1948-1973). He trained generations of teachers. He constructed many instruments for laboratory experiments. His main field of research was electro-luminescence. He had eleven patented inventions and some 65 non-patented ones. He contributed to the popularization of physics, to the improvement of physics instruction, and was involved in research on transistors and electro-luminescence. His main contribution is the discovery of tin electro-luminescence. He wrote a number of technical books and many publications. There is a plaque on the wall of the College in his memory and a lecture room bears his name. – B: 1606, T: 7103.

**Jehovah's Witnesses** – A religious movement founded by Charles Taze Russel, an Adventist. He called it the Bible Researchers' Society. They regard themselves as serious Bible researchers, because their main activity is the study of the Bible. They adopted the name "Jehovah's Witnesses" in 1931. They are also called Millenists, because they believe that, in the Battle of Armageddon, they will be victorious over the enemies of Jehovah, and that will be the beginning of the thousand-year reign of the country of peace. Salvation is granted only to the members of the Jehovah's Witnesses. According to them, they have nothing to do with those outside their sect because they would be wasting aimless life-creative power on a world doomed to destruction. They appeared in Hungary in the first decade of the 20th century. Like the Nazarenes, they do not carry arms, make oaths, recognize any secular authority, or vote in political elections. They recognize a marriage only if it is concluded between their members. They stress mission work and it is regarded as their way of worshiping God. They visit homes in pairs and recruit new members by means of Biblical quotations. Their publication is the *Watchtower (Őrtorony)*. Their members number about 5-6 thousand in Hungary. – B: 1042, T: 7103.

**Jekelfalussy, József** (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobotá, Slovakia, 9 October 1849 - Budapest, 12 February 1901) – Statistician. From 1869 till 1873 he read Law and concurrently studied a course in Statistics at the University of Budapest. In 1874 he obtained a Ph.D. in Law, and a certificate for practicing as a solicitor. He started his career at the National Statistical Bureau established in 1871. He was Ministerial Secretary in 1881, and as a Departmental Counselor he became Deputy Director of the Bureau in 1886, while being a colleague and friend of Károly (Charles) Keleti, director of the Bureau, upon whose death in 1892 he became Director. He was also editor of the periodical *Economic Review (Közgazdasági Szemle)*. His published works appeared in the *National Economic Review (Nemzetgazdasági Szemle)*; *Budapest Szemle (Budapest Review)*, and *Economic Review (Közgazdasági Szemle)*. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1888, ordinary 1893). His works include *Vocation and Employment of our Nation according to the Census of 1880 (Népünk hivatása és foglalkozása az 1880-ban végrehajtott számlálás szerint)*(1882); *Criminal Statistics of our Nation (Hazánk bűnügyi statisztikája, 1873-80)* (1883); *Flour-milling Industry of Hungary (Magyarország malomipara)*(1885); *Industrial Statistics of Hungary (Magyarország iparstatisztikája)* (1886), and *Condition of our Gaols (Fogházaink állapota)* (1887). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Keleti, Károly; Vargha, Gyula.**

**Jékely, Lajos**→**Áprily, Lajos.**

**Jékely Zoltán** (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 24 April 1913 - Budapest, 19 March 1981) – Poet, writer, translator of literary works, son of Lajos (Louis) Áprily (Jékely), a renowned poet. He studied at Nagyenyed, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and at the Reformed High School of Budapest. In 1937 he completed his studies of Hungarian and French Literature and History of Art at the University of Budapest. These studies ultimately influenced both his expression of thought and writing style. He moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1941, worked at the University Library, and between 1944 and 1946, contributed to the journal, *Light (Világosság)*. He moved back to Budapest in 1946 and worked in the National Archives. In 1948, his controversial book the *Dream (Álom)* was denied publication. To make a living, he translated works of Dante, Racine, Shakespeare and Goethe. He was allowed to return to literary life only after 1956. His works include his first book of poems, *Nights (Éjszakák)*, published in 1936; novels: the *Treasure Hunters (Kincskeresők)* (1937); *Medárdus* (1938), and *Zugliget* (1940), as well as a collection of short stories, *Blood of the Lamb (A bárány vére)* (1968). His studies, articles and notes are collected in *Taking On Destiny (Sorsvállalás)* (1968). His dramas include *The Princely Guest (A fejedelmi vendég)* (1968), and *The Cardinal (A bíboros)*. Both of these plays are based on Transylvanian historical facts. He also wrote *In the Star Tower (Csillagtoronyban)*, collected poems (1969), and *Bird of God (Isten madara)* short stories (1973). His concern for the welfare of the Transylvanian Hungarians preoccupied his thoughts in his later years. – B: 0881, 0878, 0883, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.→**Jancsó, Adrienne; Áprily, Lajos.**

**Jelenik, Elek** (Alec) (Csetneki) (Karád, 2 June 1856 - Budapest, 27 January 1889) – Archeologist, ethnologist. His secondary schooling was in Veszprém and Székesfehérvár. First he enrolled at the Faculty of Medicine, University of Budapest and, in addition, attended the lectures of Flóris Rómer on Archeology. Soon he left Medicine and changed his field of study to Archeology and History. In 1875 he worked in the Archeology Section of the National Museum, first as a daily-paid clerk, then as an assistant guard (1879). From 1880 he worked for the State Railways, where he was an officer in the Tariff Section and was also a Geography teacher at the Officers' Training School. His studies, e.g. in the *Archeological Bulletin (Archeológiai Értesítő)* soon became known. These include *Excavations at Tószeg (Tószegi ásátások)* (1876), and *About the Ancient Sites of Hungary (A magyarhoni őstelepekről)* (1877). His larger treatise on the *Bronze Age* (1877) won him a prize at the University. Later in his career he turned to ethnological problems, including studies, such as *The Izmaelites* (1881); *Anonymus on the Vlachs of Transylvania (Anonymus az erdélyi oláhokról)* (1881), and *Huns, Avars and Cumanians (Hunok, avarok és kunok)* (1881). – B: 0942, 0907, T: 7456.→**Rómer, Flóris.**

**Jelenits, István S.P.** (Stephen) (His pseudonym: István Tótfalusy or Tótfalusi) (Berettyóúfalu, 16 December 1932 - ) – Piarist friar, teacher and Provincial. He studied Hungarian Literature at the University of Budapest (1951-1955). In 1955 he entered the Piarist Order. He completed his theological studies in 1959, and in the same year he was ordained. Between 1959 and 1964 he taught Hungarian Language and Literature at the Piarist High School of Kecskemét. He was Principal of the School, and in 1963 became its Director. In 1965 he was a high school teacher and a theological professor in

Budapest. In 1981 he was the Provincial's Assistant. In 1982 he was a spiritual counselor for the students of the Order, as well as Professor of Biblical Subjects at the Order's Theological College. From 1991 he taught at the University of Szeged. Between 1985 and 1995 he was Provincial of the Hungarian Piarists. In 1986 he taught in a high school, and concurrently was a professor at the Theological College. In 1993 he was an instructor at the Labor Training College of Göd. In 1995 he was again Provincial's Assistant, taught in schools, and became Professor at the Faculty of Esthetics at the Péter Pázmány Catholic University. Since 1998 he has been President of the János (John) Pilinszky Society. His articles appear in the journal *Vigilia*. Among his works are *Collected poems of Sándor Sík (Sík Sándor összegyűjtött versei)* editor (1976); *Imitation of Christ (Krisztus követése)* translation (1978, 6th edition 1996); *Word and Spirit (Betű és Lélek)* (1978); *Studies on the Frontiers of Religion and Psychology (Tanulmányok a vallás és lélektan határterületeiről)*, edited with Dóra Tomcsányi (1988); *Life and Gospel (Élet és Evangelium)* (1994), and *Revelation and the Word of Man (Kinyilatkoztatás és emberi szó)*, collected works vol. I, edited by Tamás Mohay (1999). Among his awards: Toldy Prize (1990); was a recipient of the János Apáczai Csere Prize (1992), the Áron Márton Commemorative Medal (1994), József Eötvös Prize (1999), and the Széchenyi Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 0945, T: 7684. → **Pilinszky, János; Sík, Sándor.**

**Jelenzki, István** (Stephen) (Jelenczky) (Budapest, 19 January 1956 - ) – Film director, photographer, artist. His secondary studies were completed at the Special Engineering High School in Budapest in 1974. Since 1975 he has taken part in exhibitions in Hungary and abroad with his art works. In the Cultural Anthropology Department of the University of Budapest, he lectured and acted as a coordinator (1992). He is a member of the Young Artists' Studio Society. The sole subject of his works in photography and film is death and the problem of the transitoriness of life. He is one of the editors of the volume entitled: *Mauzoleum. Treating of Death (Mauzózeum. A halállal való foglalkozás)* (1989). He had a number of one-man shows from 1976 in Budapest, e.g. in the Hall of the Budapest Polytechnic, in the Circular Subway Area of the Eastern Railway Station of Budapest, the Studio Gallery, and the Budapest Gallery. From 1981 he participated in selected collective exhibitions as well, e.g. *Fact picture. The History of Hungarian Photography 1840-1981 (Tény-kép. A magyar fotográfia története 1840-1981)* at the Art Gallery (*Műcsarnok*), Budapest (1981), and *Studio '88*, at the Ernst Museum, Budapest (1988). He prepared numerous TV and documentary films, among them: *We Lost Something (Valamit elveszítettünk)* (1976); *Remembering the Man (Emlékezés az emberre)* (1990); *On the Way with Death (Úton a halállal)* (1996); *We Stood on Top of Purgatory (Tisztító tűz tetején álltunk)* (2008); *Nations' Christ, Hungary (Népek Krisztusa, Magyarország)* (2008), and *Heavenly Living Truth, the Mystery and Doctrine of the Holy Crown (Égi, élő igazság, a Szent Korona misztériuma és tana)* (2008). His awarded prizes are: Special Prize of Filmszemle (1994), and the Gundel Arts Prize (2006). – B: 0874, 1742, 1900, T: 7456.

**Jelky, András** (Andrew) (Baja, 30 July 1730 - Buda, 6 December 1783) – Globetrotter, writer of memoirs. In 1754, as a tailor's apprentice, he was on his way to Hanau, Germany, when soldiers apprehended him, but he escaped. The same thing happened to him in the Netherlands, where he was condemned to deportation and sent to a ship headed to the East Indies. During the voyage, he was shipwrecked; he fell into the captivity of pirates, and was sold as a slave. He settled in Batavia (now Djakarta,



Indonesia). He was in Ceylon (now Sri-Lanka) in 1760, where he lived in the wilderness for a year. After returning to Batavia, he became rich, and was appointed Privy Counselor to the Dutch Governorship. He went on an official mission to Japan; and in 1771, became Dutch Ambassador to Japan. Soon after the death of his wife, he returned to Europe in 1771, and the following year resettled in Hungary. His main work is *Geschichte des Herrn A. Jelky, eines gebornen Ungarn...* (*Jelky Andrásnak, egy született magyarnak története...* *Stories of Hungarian-born András Jelky*) (Wien, 1779, Buda and Pest, 1784; in Hungarian 1791). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Jemnitz, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 9 August 1890 - Balatonföldvár, 8 August 1963) – Composer, esthete, music critic. While still a high school student, he studied composition under the direction of János (John) Koessler at the Academy of Music in Budapest (1906 - 1908). Between 1908 and 1911 he furthered his studies at the Leipzig Conservatory of Music, in composition, organ, violin and conducting, under the direction of Max Reger, Arthur Nikisch, and H. Sitt. From 1911 to 1913 he worked as a coach at German Opera Companies, and later, in Berlin, he was a correspondent for the periodical, *Die Musik*. From 1911 to 1915 he attended the master class of Arnold Schönberg in Berlin. In 1916 he returned to Hungary. From 1924 to 1950 he was Music Critic for a number of papers abroad and in Hungary, e.g. for the *People's Word* (*Népszava*), *Pest Diary* (*Pesti Napló*), *Pester Lloyd*, etc. From 1923 he resumed his publishing in the Berlin paper, *Die Musik*. From 1924 to 1950 he was music critic for the *People's Word*. He also lectured on music to workers' circles, and supported the workers' song movement. From 1951 he was an hourly-paid teacher at State Conservatories of Music and Music High Schools. In his work as a music critic, he demonstrated a deep understanding of the art of the Hungarian and Western European theater. His works included *Concerto for Chamber Orchestra* (*Versenymű kamarazenekarra*) (1913) and *Concerto for String Orchestra* (*Concerto vonós zenekarra*) (1954). He composed songs, choral pieces and sonatas. He left behind some eighty unpublished music works. In 1974, the Opera House of Budapest played his *Divertimento* (ballet). Max Reger and Arnold Schönberg, then Béla Bartók put their stamp on his musical style. As music critic and esthete he was the most notable, beside Aladár Tóth, during the interwar years. His correspondence with A. Schönberg, Alban Berg and Theodor W. Adorno appeared in 1974. He wrote biographical novels about a number of musicians. He translated Edwin Fisher's work: *Ludwig van Beethoven's Klaviersonaten* (1961). His other works include *From Bach to Bartók. Biographies-profiles* (*Bachtól Bartókig. Életrajzok-jellemrajzok*) (1937), *On the Stage of Passions. Giuseppe Verdi* (*Szenvedélyek Színpadán. Verdi Giuseppe*) (1943); *Felix Mendelssohn Bertholdy* (1958); *Schumann. The Composer's Life in his Letters* (*Schumann. A zeneszerző élete leveleiben*) (1958); *Frideryk Chopin* (1960); *Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart* (1961); *Beethoven's Life in his Letters* (*Beethoven élete leveleiben*), with György Radó (1960), and *Selected Music Critiques* (*Válogatott zenekritikák*) (1973). – B: 1445, 1812, T: 7456, 7103. → **Koessler, János, Nikisch, Arthur; Bartók, Béla; Tóth, Aladár.**

**Jendrassik, Ernő** (Earnest) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 7 June 1858 - Budapest, 21 December 1921) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1880, after which he went on a study trip abroad from 1880 to 1885. In 1885 he worked under the famous French neurologist, J.-M. Charcot in Paris. In 1887 he became an honorary lecturer in Neurology. In 1893 he became Professor of

Neuropathology, while from 1908 to 1921, Professor of Internal Medicine and Director of Internal Medicine in Clinic No. 4 within the University of Budapest. He traced back the inheritable diseases of the nervous system to their degenerated condition. He regarded thinking as a physical mechanism and he introduced the concept of “heredodegeneration”. He carried out important research into hypnosis, hysteria and neurasthenia, and he further developed medical terminology. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1898; ordinary 1918). His works include *Pathology and Curing of Cardiac Diseases of Organic Origin (A szervi szívbajok kórtana és orvoslása)* (1891), and *Internal Medical Diagnostics (Belorvosi diagnosztika)* (1921). The Medical University of Budapest established a Memorial Medal in his name in 1960. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Jendrassik, György** (George) (Budapest, 13 May 1898 - London, 8 February 1954) – Mechanical engineer, inventor. His higher education was at the Polytechnic of Budapest. At the University of Berlin, he attended the lectures of Albert Einstein and **Max** Planck. He obtained his Degree in Mechanical Engineering from the University of Budapest (1922). From 1927 he worked at the Ganz Motor Works, where he designed the famous Jendrassik Diesel engine; the first few pieces were made with single and double cylinders; later 4- and 6-cylinder four-stroke versions were developed without compression and with a mixing chamber. The engine was named the Ganz-Jendrassik Motor; it was patented and manufactured in a number of countries. Later on, he was involved in improving gas turbines. In 1936 he established the Invention Development and Marketing Co. Ltd. In 1937 he developed the world’s first 100 HP Small Gas Turbine, which was followed by three more gas turbine inventions. After the War he was unable to continue developing gas turbines. Distrust surrounded him and therefore he did not return from one of his travels abroad. He lived in Argentina for a while, then settled in London, where he first worked at Metropolitan Vickers, and then at Power Jets. Finally, he established his own workshop, where he made his last invention: the pressure changer. In 1943 he became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. The number of his patents is 77. He was an outstanding developer of the Hungarian motor and gas turbine industries. – B: 0883, 1031, 1153, 1408, T: 7103. → **Diesel Engine Railway Traction.**

**Jenei, Imre** (Emeric) (Nagyernye, now Ernei, Romania, 12 July 1908 - Budapest, 1996) – Film director and script-writer. He was born into the family of a minister of the Reformed Church. He finished his high school studies at the Reformed College of Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania). After matriculation he obtained a diploma from the Faculty of Architecture of the University of Budapest. He settled down in Hungary. As he was attracted by the world of film, he did not work as an architect, but wrote film scripts instead, worked as an assistant producer, and later as a producer. He wrote the film scripts for the following films: *I’m looking for a Husband (Férjet keresek)* (1940) *Left-handed Angel (Balkezes Angyal)* (1941), and *A Woman Sets Off (Egy asszony elindul)* (1956). As an assistant producer he assisted in the preparation of ten films, among them: *Semmelweis* (1940); *Love is not Shameful (A szerelem nem szégyen)* (with Róbert Rátonyi) (1940); *Fráter Loránt* (1942); *Male Fidelity (Férfihűség)* (with Antal (Antony) Páger and Elma Bulla) (1942), and *Boy or Girl (Fiú vagy lány)* (1944). As an assistant director, he directed the *Gyurkovics Sons (Gyurkovics fiúk)* (1941). As a director, he prepared the film, *The Four-horse Barouche (Négylovas hintó)* (1942); then,

in 1948, *A Woman Sets off* (*Egy asszony elindul*) (with Klári Tolnay). Between the preparation of the above two films, various things happened. One was that in 1944 he produced – as chief producer – the film called *And the Blind See* (*És a vakok látnak*), which described the tragedy of a plumber. This film can be compared to *Men on the Snow-capped Mountain* (*Emberek a Havason*), an outstanding film in the history of the cinema, produced by István (Stephen) Szóts. Both of them preceded their times, they were both forerunners of Neorealism. Unfortunately, both men's career was interrupted by the changed political situation during that time; and, as neither of them was at the service of the political powers, they were prohibited from producing films. In 1957 they went to the West, together with István Békeffy and Ida Turay, where they worked in Austria, Germany, Switzerland and Spain in the film profession. – B: 1031, 1719, T: 7684. → **Rátonyi, Róbert; Páger, Antal; Bulla, Elma; Tolnay, Klári; Szóts, István; Békeffy, István; Turay, Ida.**

**Jeney, A. Zoltán** (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 24 October 1915 - Budapest, 21 October 1981) – Flautist, chamber musician, educator. He studied flute under Lajos Dömötör, and composition under Zoltán Kodály at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1933-1940). Between 1937 and 1939 he played in the Concert Orchestra; from 1939 to 1942 in the orchestra of the Royal Hungarian Opera House. From 1942 to 1944 he was solo flautist of the Munich Philharmonic. In the Communist regime, from 1946 to 1957, he was solo flautist of the Hungarian State Concert Orchestra; then, until 1971, soloist of the Orchestra of the Hungarian State Opera House. In 1947 he established the Budapest Wind Quintet; as leader of this group he gave many concerts. From 1950 until his death, he taught in the specialized school of the Béla Bartók Academy of Music. He also gave public lectures on youth and people's education and introduced at concerts the flute concertos of Endre Szervánszky and Emil Petrovics, and works by, Pál Kadosa, Pál Járdányi, and others. He prepared adaptations and arrangements from the works of Beethoven, Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. He received the Liszt Prize (shared 1954, 1955) and was named Artist of Merit (1966). – B: 0883, 1426, T: 7456. → **Szervánszky, Endre; Petrovics, Emil; Kadosa, Pál; Járdányi, Pál; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Jeney, Zoltán** (Szolnok, 4 March 1943 - ) – Composer. He began studying the piano at the age of nine. He studied composition at the School of Music in Debrecen. Between 1961 and 1966, he was a student of Ferenc (Francis) Farkas at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In the following years, he studied in the master course of Geoffredo Petrassi at the Santa Cecilia Academy of Rome, completing his studies in 1969. In 1985 he was a guest student at Columbia University, New York. In 1970 he established the New Music Studio with Péter Eötvös, Zoltán Kocsis, László (Ladislav) Sály, Albert Simon and László (Ladislav) Vidovszky. Later, Gyula (Julius) Csapó, Barnabás (Barnaby) Dukay, György (George) Kurtág Jr, Zsolt Serei and András (Andrew) Wilhelm joined them. In 1974 his three concerts in Paris generated a debate in Hungarian musical life. In 1973 he was engaged in transposing extra-musical materials into music, such as texts, chess plays, meteorological data, and telexes. In 1976, as a member of the Schola Hungaria, he traveled in France. He was influenced by Gregorian music, and discovered a pseudo-modal system. At the invitation of Italian composer Luigi Nono, he organized a Hungarian concert at the 100th anniversary of the birth of Béla Bartók in 1981. During his tour in Sweden, he organized nine concerts, including

thirty of his works; among them, five were world premières. A number of American Universities invited him as lecturer. He was a guest professor in Poland in 1981. He taught at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest as well. In 1988, he was on scholarship in West Berlin. In 1955 he was appointed Head of the Composition Department at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music. Since 1993, he has been a member of the Széchenyi Academy of Art and Literature, and was elected President of the Hungarian Association of Composers. His major works include *Soliloquium* No.1 for Flute (1968); *Alef – Hommage à Schönberg* (1972), *Soliloquium* No 4 for organ, and *Funeral Ceremony (Halotti szertartás)* for solo voices, choir and orchestra (1994, 2005). He has received a number of awards, including the Erkel Prize (1982), Béla Bartók - Ditta Pásztor Prize (1988), the title of Merited Artist (1990), and the Kossuth Prize (2001). – B: 1426, 1031, T: 7103.→**Farkas, Ferenc; Eötvös Péter; Kocsis, Zoltán; Kurtág, György; Bartók, Béla.**

**Jeremiad** – A typical literary genre of 16th-17th century Hungarian Protestant poetry. The preachers, also authors, employing the style of the Lamentations of the prophet Jeremiah, complained bitterly about the misery of the Hungarian people under the rule of the Turks and Germans. The topics of the 17th century Jeremiads became more political and nationalistic against Habsburg absolutism and its relentless Protestant persecution. – B: 1150, T: 3240.

**Jeretan** (14th century) – Head of the clan of the Hungarian rulers of the Turd group, who lived with his Christian clan by the River Kuma. He asked Rome to send a bishop and some missionaries. The efforts of Bishop Thomas (Tamás) of Samarkand, sent by Pope John XXII, were so successful that Hungarian-speaking missionaries also converted the neighboring peoples. In 1396, the army of Tamerlane destroyed the Principality, when the city of the Magyars was ravaged. Jeretan died *en route* to Carpathian Hungary and was buried in the Crimean Peninsula. – B: 0942, 1821, T: 7658.

**Jeritzá, Mária** (Marie Jedlitzka) (Brünn, now Brno, Czech Republic, 6 October 1887 - Orange, New Jersey, 10 July 1982) – Opera singer (soprano). After her studies, she was contracted to the Theater in Brünn, later in Olmütz and Munich, mainly in operetta roles. From 1912 to 1935 she was a singer at the Hofoper in Vienna; in 1921-1932 a member of the Metropolitan Opera House of New York. Between 1921 and 1930 she appeared in Budapest as a guest artist a number of times annually, with huge success: she was the celebrated *prima donna* of the Opera House. She lived in the USA from 1940 on. A number of world premiers are linked to her name; in 1912 she played the title role of Richard Strauss' opera: *Ariadne auf Naxos*. The enormous range of her voice (incorporating mezzosoprano as well), extraordinary acting ability and convincing performance all lifted her to the level of the world famous sopranos of the 1920s and 1930s. Her greatest successes were in the role of Senta in Wagner's *The Flying Dutchman (A bolygó hollandi)*, and in the title role of Puccini's *Turandot*. Her other roles included the title role in Bizet's *Carmen*; Elsa in Wagner's *Lohengrin*; the title role in Puccini's *Tosca*, and Santuzza in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana (Parasztbecsület)*. Her autobiography, *Sunlight and Song*, was published in 1924. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Jerney, János** (John) (Dorozsma, near Szeged, 12 May 1800 - Pest, 24 December 1855) – Traveler, historian of ancient history, linguist. He studied Law at the Universities of Pest and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), but his interest had already turned toward

history and literature. In 1822 he studied the old Eastern literatures and languages at the University of Vienna. He concentrated particularly on the original home of the Hungarians and the history of related peoples. In April 1844, he departed to search for their ancestral home, and studied the Bessarabian area, the Crimean Peninsula, the Sea of Azov, and the Don River area, while in 1845 he searched the territory of the *Csángó* people (Hungarians in Moldavia). After his return to Hungary, he lived on his property in Kiskundorozsma, until he moved to Pest. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg oppression, he accepted a position in the Statistical Bureau, and later, he was engaged in collecting old documents. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1837, ordinary 1838). His works include *The Petchenegs of Hungary (A magyarhoni besenyőkről)* (1839); *János Jerney's Travel to Trace the Ancient Settlement Areas of the Magyars (1844-1845) (J. J. keleti utazása a magyarok őshelyeinek kinyomozása végett, 1844-45)* (1851), and *Hungarian Language-treasures from the Age of the Árpáds (Magyar nyelv-kincsek Árpádék korszakából)* (1854); – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Julianus, Friar.**

**Jesse** – The name used in western chronicles in reference to Géza-István, father of King István I (St Stephen), the first King of Hungary (997-1038). – B: 1078, T: 7675.

**Jesuit Order in Hungary** (Hungarian: *Jézus társaság* or *Jezsuita szerzetesrend*, Latin: *Ordo Societas Jesu – S.J.*) – Religious order founded by the Basque Ignatius Loyola, in 16th century Spain. The new order was sanctioned by Pope Paul III in 1540. In Hungary, it was established by Miklós(Nicholas) Oláh, Archbishop of Esztergom, in 1561, and it spread quickly, playing an important part in the Counter-Reformation Movement. The Archbishop was also entrusted with the administration of the Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) College of the Jesuits. In the same year, the *Collegium Hungaricum* was founded by Pope Gregory XIII (1572-1585), on the recommendation of István (Stephen) Szántó. In Transylvania, it was István (Stephen) Báthory, Prince of Transylvania, who commissioned the Jesuits to be in charge of the Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) College. The Nagyszombat College was developed into a University by Péter Pázmány, Archbishop of Esztergom, in 1635. Later, in the 18th century, the Jesuits managed 42 high schools and 7 tertiary colleges, and their members exceeded one thousand. After the restoration of the Order, the Jesuits settled in Hungary in 1853, first again at Nagyszombat. In 1909, an independent Hungarian Province was formed for the Order. The first Hungarian provincial was Jakab Bús (1861-1935), who revived the Maria-Congregations. The Pius High School at Pécs started in 1912 under the management of the Jesuits; while the famous St Stephen High School of Kalocsa was already functioning in 1909. Prominent figures of the inter-war years were Ferenc (Francis) Biró, Editor of the paper, *The Heart (A Szív)*, and the famous orator, Béla Bangha (1880-1940), noted for his apologetic writings, and the leading organizer of the 1938 Eucharistic Congress in Budapest. In 1938, the Jesuit Province had 4 Colleges under Jesuit management: Budapest, Kalocsa, Pécs and Szeged; 3 residences: Hódmezővásárhely, Kapornak, Mezőkövesd, and one probationary house at Manréza; Order membership was 350, among them 133 ordained priests. Jenő (Eugene) Somogyi (twice Provincial) launched the Jesuit Parish of Mezőkövesd, the Novitiate of Érd, and established the Philosophical and Theological Jesuit College of Szeged, as well as the Chinese Mission in Taming in 1936, where the Apostolic Administrator was Miklós (Nicholas) Szarvas, another Jesuit. In 1950, the Communist Government of Hungary, under Soviet military occupation,

revoked the Jesuits' permit for their activities, took away their houses and seized their property. Their members had to seek secular jobs; 64 were imprisoned on false accusations. Many of their members went abroad in all directions, becoming professors at universities. Famous Jesuits in Hungarian history include Cardinal Péter Pázmány, Archbishop of Esztergom, leader of the Counter-Reformation movement in the 16th century; György (George) Káldi, Ferenc (Francis) Faludi, József (Joseph) Rajnis, Dávid Baróti Szabó, György (George) Pray, István (Stephen) Katona, Miksa (Max) Hell, Károly (Charles) Péterffy, Gyula (Julius) Fényi, János (John) Sajnovics, Gábor (Gabriel) Jablonkay, Béla Bangha and Andor (Andrew) Varga. After the collapse of the Communist Government, the Jesuit Order became registered again legally in December of 1989. Ervin Nemesszeghy became the Provincial, who called back 25 Hungarian Jesuits from overseas, founded several monasteries, and undertook to run a High School in Miskolc. On 1 January 2003, the Jesuit Order had 129 members in the Hungarian Province. Among them there were 40 "young" Jesuits, who had not yet completed their studies, but soon took part in the various Jesuit activities, such as teaching and training on the secondary and tertiary levels, editing their journal, *Prospects (Távlatok)*, and their devotional weekly paper, *The Heart (A Szív)*; taking pastoral care of several parishes and church communities, organizing spiritual retreats, as well as partaking in social and scientific work. Their motto is: *Omnia ad majorem Dei Gloriam* (Everything to the greater glory of God) and their badge is: I.H.S. – B: 1068, 7643, T: 7456.→**Oláh, Miklós; Pázmány, Péter; Báthory Prince István; Káldi, György; Faludi, Ferenc; Bróti Szabó, Dávid; Rajnis, József; Pray, György; Hell, Miksa; Sajnovics, János; Bangha, Béla; Fényi, Gyula; Nemesszeghy, Ervin; Religious Orders in Hungary; Roman Catholic; Catholic Church in Hungary; Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America.**

**Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America** – The long history of Hungarian Jesuits in Latin America (apart from some early ones, whose identity and missionary work cannot be ascertained) goes back to 10 October 1680, when the first historically documented Hungarian Jesuit, János (John) Rátkay (1647-1684) landed in Mexico. Besides the missionary work, he found time to grow various cereal crops, mainly wheat and oats, and European types of fruit trees and vegetables. He successfully taught the local Indians to cultivate all these plants. He also founded a missionary settlement, the so-called "reduction" at Carichi. His health deteriorated due to overwork (some thought that he was poisoned by the Indians), and he died at age 38 on 9 November 1684. Other Hungarian missionaries: János (John) Kelp, Gyula (Julius) Neumayer and Nándor (Ferdinand) Sárosi, followed him to North- and Central America. Nándor (Ferdinand) Koncság (1703-1759) founded two missions in Mexico. However, much larger numbers (more than 20) of Hungarian Jesuits went to South America to do zealous missionary work. János (John) Rér (1691-1756) headed a mission in Peru, where he worked for 16 years, followed by another 15 years as Professor of Mathematics at the San Martin College of Lima. He introduced the use of hedge for buildings (well-known to him from Hungarian rural building construction), ideally suited for earthquake-prone Lima; the cathedral was rebuilt on his plans, using hedge in the construction. Károly (Charles) Brentán (1694 - 1752) arrived in Quito in 1724, and worked for 14 years along the Marañon, a large tributary of the Amazon, and taught the native Indians agriculture. In 1732 he became Head of the mission San Regis de Yameos, and in 1742 became Jesuit provincial for 4

years. Thereafter he sailed down the full length of the Amazon (more than 6000 km) to Belém at the estuary. He arrived in Rome only in 1751. He was in the middle of arranging for his valuable manuscript to be printed in Geneva, when he suddenly died and his manuscript disappeared.

A Jesuit-run state was established in what is now Paraguay in 1612, when the Jesuits obtained a lease right “for all times” from the King of Spain, Philip III. This Jesuit State became a flourishing community by adopting an efficient economic and work-force policy, almost on military lines. In the Jesuit mission system, the division of labor reached a high level of efficiency: every person worked in his own specialized trade; among the natives, there were bricklayers, carpenters, blacksmiths and shoemakers (altogether 33 reductions in Paraguay). There was large-scale export trade with the Jesuit state. These economic successes aroused envy and were coupled with the general antipathy in Europe against the activities of the Jesuits in Europe. Complaints and reports emerged against them. The territorial whereabouts of the Jesuit state has been a matter of controversy for some time. More and more European states abolished the Society of Jesus and confiscated their goods. The Paraguay missions were occupied by Spanish cavalry and, while searching for gold, they destroyed and burned down everything. The Indians were scattered in the surrounding jungle. The Spaniards took all the cattle, horses (ca. 1.5 million) together with the poultry and pigs. The Jesuit state in Paraguay disappeared forever.

László (Ladislás) Orosz joined the Society of Jesus on 22 February 1716, and was ordained in Seville, Spain. After preparing himself for missionary work for two years, he left for the New World on 24 December 1728, and arrived in the harbor of Montevideo on 27 March 1729. From there, he traveled 750 km northwest to Cordoba, with the intention of doing missionary conversion work among the Indians in the surrounding jungle. His Jesuit superiors thought otherwise: he was to give lectures in philosophy and theology at the University of Cordoba; in fact, in 1734, he was appointed Vice-Chancellor of the University. In addition, he was allowed to visit a few Jesuit missions, 30 of them in Paraguay. This was a valuable experience, learning about the local customs and materials (such as the use of the very durable and very hard urunday wood in building construction); he also informed his superiors about what he had learned. He was entrusted with the running of the San Ignacio College in Buenos Aires in 1742. A year later he was appointed *chargé d'affaires* to the court in Madrid and the Holy See in Rome, to inform them about the condition of the Jesuit province in Cordoba. Pater László Orosz with Pater Morales departed on this serious mission in September 1746. The mission proved successful. A new group of Jesuits was allowed to go to Argentina and a new Jesuit College was to be built there. Orosz returned from Europe on 15 January 1749, accompanied by nearly 60 Jesuit missionaries, as well as many books and school equipment. This spectacular progress in the province led local people to refer to Pater László Orosz as the second founder of the Paraguay Jesuit Province. Soon after his return, he was put in charge of the Jesuit College in Buenos Aires; but a year later he had to go to Cordoba to head the Collegio Real de Monserrat until 1767, the time of the forced departure of the Jesuits. During these final 15 years, in 1764 he also established the first printery of the country. The *Decades* (the history of the Jesuit province of Paraguay) of the late Belgian Jesuit missionary historian, Nicolás del Techo, supplemented and finished by Orosz, was printed [not in Cordoba, but in the new printing

office of the Jesuit College of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia)] in 1759. The year 1767 was a sad year for the Jesuits, because it was then that the Spanish ruler dissolved the Society of Jesus and ordered its members to be driven away. The Jesuit members were arrested, sent to Cádiz, Spain, and imprisoned. Only the few free ones, who came from the Habsburg Empire, could still work freely as Jesuits. After an absence of forty years, László Orosz returned to his homeland, Hungary, where he died on 11 July 1773. – B: 1420, T: 7456.→**Jesuit Order in Hungary; Paulines in Uruguay; Brentán, Károly; Koncság, Károly; Orosz, László (1); Zakariás, János S.J.; Szluha, Nepumuk János S.J.**

**Jeszenák family** – Old noble family, whose ancestor was J. Balázs (Blaise) according to documentary evidence; he received letters patent of nobility with a coat of arms from the Transylvanian Prince István (Stephen) Báthory in the second half of the 16th century. He had two distinguished descendants in the late 18th century: Pál (Paul) and János (John). (1) Pál (Paul) died as Royal Counselor in 1762. He was active in public life, played an important role in the establishment of the *Pragmatica Sanctio* (*Pragmatic Sanction*), which extended the eligibility to the throne to the female branch of the Royal House, and participated in the Diets of 1715, 1723 and 1729. (2) János, Pál's brother, also died as a Royal Counselor in 1776, amassed a large fortune, from which he established foundations for schools and churches, and gave to the poor and left a large amount of gold to the rulers, Empress and Queen Mária Terézia and Emperor and King József II, (Joseph). (3) Pál's son, also called Pál, followed a military career, became a General, and received a baronial title. (4) János Jeszenák, (Pozsony, 22 January 1800 - Pest 20 October 1849), was one of the martyrs of the 1848-1849 War of Independence. He had a large landed property in Szenic in County Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia); was Superintendent of the Lutheran Church West of the Danube, and made sure that the Castle of Liptó remained in Hungarian hands. After his execution, his remains were taken to the family vault in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1867. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Báthory, Prince István; Pragmatic Sanction; Mária Terézia; József II; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Jeszenszky family** – Ancient noble family, appearing in documents since the 13th century, combining the two families: *kisjeszeni* Jeszenszky and *nagyjeszeni* Jeszenszky. The known ancestor of the Kisjeszen branch was András Temérdek, with landed property in Járdán in the Turóc Basin in the Northern part of Hungary (now in Slovakia), who received nobility from King Béla IV (1235-1270). The ancestor of the Nagyjeszeni branch was Mágya, living on the estate of Jeszen, bordering Járdán. He was ennobled for his heroism in the Battle of Morvamező in 1278. The two settlements, after centuries of intermarriages, were united to form the present Turócjeszen in 1971, its current Szlovakian name being Turčianske Jaseno. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7456.→**Jeszenszky, Géza.**

**Jeszenszky, Géza** (*nagyjeszeni*) (Budapest, 10 November 1941 - ) – Historian, politician. He is a descendant of the noble Jeszenszky family of County Túróc of Historic Northern Hungary, (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). He participated in the 1956 Hungarian Revolution. He earned a Master's Degree in History, English and Librarianship at the University of Budapest, where he also received his Ph.D. in 1970. He was a laborer (1959-1961); a teacher in Budapest, and then scientific contributor to the National Széchényi Library (1968-1973). He was a researcher at the Hungarian Academy of



Sciences (1973-1976); Adjunct Professor at the Department of Economics, at the University of Budapest (1976-1981); then Professor and Dean of the Department of Sociology at the same University (1989-1990). Between 1984 and 1986 he was a Fulbright Professor at the University of California, Santa Barbara, US, and lectured on 19th-20th century history of Eastern Europe. He was a founding member of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*) in 1988, which won the first free elections in April 1990. He served as Minister of Foreign Affairs in Prime Minister Antall's Government from 1990 to 1994. As Foreign Minister, he contributed to the dissolution of the Warsaw Pact and to the reorientation of Hungary's foreign policy. Dedicated to the idea of regional cooperation, he helped to create the Visegrád Group and negotiated bilateral treaties with Hungary's three neighbors, Ukraine, Croatia and Slovenia, countries that were ready to provide guarantees for the rights of their sizeable Hungarian population. Following the elections of 1994, he became a member of the opposition in Parliament. From 1995 to 1998, he was President of the Hungarian Atlantic Council. In 1996, he was a visiting professor at the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, MI, US. Between 1998 and 2002 he was Ambassador to the United States. He was appointed Ambassador to Norway in 2011. His publications include *The Outlines of the History of International Relations* (1984); *The New (post-Communist) Europe and its Ethnic Problems* (*Az új [kommunizmus utáni] Európa és az etnik problémák*) (2000); *Trianon, the European Tragedy* (*Trianon, az európai tragédia*), in *Magyar Szemle* (2001), and *Restoration of Vojvodina's Autonomy, a Multi-Ethnic Stability* (*A Vajdaság autonómiájának helyreállítása, egy multi-etnikus stabilitás*) (2001). He received many awards, including the C.I.E.S. Fulbright Grant (1984-1986), and a Guest Scholar Grant from the Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars (1985), and the Chainbridge (Lánchíd) Prize (2010). – B: 0874, 1605, T: 7103.→**Jeszzenszky family; Antall, József.**

**Jeszzenszky, János** (John) (*nagyjeszenszki*; Jessenius) (1566-1621) – Physician. He came from an ancient Hungarian noble family of Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). In the Age of Reformation, his father became Lutheran, left Hungary with his brothers in 1566, and settled in Breslau, Silesia, Germany (now Wrocław, Poland). In 1538 he studied Medicine at the University of Wittenberg, later in Leipzig, and finally in Padua, Italy. He was an excellent student but, since he was a Protestant, he did not receive an M.D. He became a court physician for the Reigning Prince of Dresden, Germany. In 1594 he was appointed Professor of Anatomy and Surgery at the Medical School of the University of Wittenberg. Being a follower of Andreas Vesalius, he introduced human dissection, which was not attempted there before that time. In 1594 he was Rector at the University of Prague. In 1612 he was Court physician of Emperor Matthias in Vienna; but soon moved back to Prague (1616) and became involved in the Czech independence movements. After the Czech Protestants lost at the Battle of the White Mountain in 1620, Jeszenszky was accused of high treason, was jailed, tortured and executed. His report, the *Anatomia Pragensis*, describing the first dissection in Prague, survived. A Street bears his name in Prague. – B: 1419, 1257, T: 7103.→**Brentán, Károly.**

**Jet Engine** – The driving mechanism of jet planes. The force of reaction of the high-powered reverse escape of gas (“ram”) from the engine produces the thrust. In jet engines, a compressor, run by a gas turbine, produces the compression of gas. In the case of ram jet engines, the swelling pressure assures air compression. With gas prop engines, the specific use of fuel is higher than those of piston engines, yet the cost of fuel is less

because it uses cheaper fuel. The gas prop jet engines make the flying speed three times greater than the speed of sound. Hungarian experts achieved outstanding results in the development of gas prop jet engines. In 1915 Albert Fonó invented an artillery projectile, essentially a torpedo. In 1928 he patented an airplane ram jet engine that functioned without moving constituent parts. Later it was proved that his solution could be operated with a higher efficiency in the realms above the speed of sound. Tódor (Theodore) Kármán elaborated the basic principles of flying, exceeding the speed of sound. He worked on the problems of the surface of flying bodies, their dimensioning and their stress analysis. In the 1940s, he was in charge of several types of rockets. Following his researches, improvement of gas prop jet engines was started. His scientific work and results were recognized and valued worldwide. In his memory, craters were named on the opposite side of the Moon and on the planet Mars. – B: 1138, 0883, T: 7390.→**Kármán, von Tódor; Fonó, Albert**

**Jetting, Károly** (Karl, Charles) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 13 September, 1730 - Pozsony, after 1790) – World traveler, "the Hungarian Robinson". As a young man, Jetting ended up in Vienna, then in London, as a butler. In 1772 the English government sent him to Senegal; however, his ship suffered a shipwreck and he, together with his companions, ended up among the wild natives. By the end of the year, he got back to London, and was appointed Consul in Marseilles. On the way he was captured by Turks; when he was freed, he lived for nine months on an uninhabited island. Arriving in London, he came by an inheritance and he returned to Pozsony. His life story: *Der Ungarische Robinson, oder Schicksale und wunderbare Abentheuer Karl Jetting, eines geborenen Ungars. Ein Beitrag zur Lander und Menschenkenntniss.* (The Hungarian Robinson, or the Fate and Fantastic Adventures of Karl Jetting; a man of Hungarian origin. Contribution to the knowledge of lands and people) (Vienna, 1797), *József (Joseph) Hunyady: The Wanderer of Seven Seas: (The Adventures of Károly Jettings in of five continents)* (*Hunyady József: Hét tenger vándora (Jetting Károly kalandjai a hét tengeren)*) (1964). – B:1752, T: 7684.

**Jewish Community in Hungary** – About 80 thousand Jews live in Hungary at present. In Budapest, more than 20 synagogues offer services and, in every important town of the country, there is a synagogue. The Hungarian Jews achieved a formal unity in 1950 as an Israelite denomination of Hungary. Its governing organ is the Agency of Hungarian Israelites. On questions of religion, the decision belongs to the Council of Rabbis of Hungary. The association of Jewish congregations in Hungary is called the MAZSIHISZ, the "Alliance of Jewish Faith Communities of Hungary" (*Magyarországi Zsidó Hitközségek Szövetsége*). The Hungarian Jewish community is part of the World Jewish Congress. Rabbis are trained in Budapest, in the only rabbinical training institute of Central Europe. They have a high school and a Jewish university in Budapest, one hospital and 3 social homes. – B: 1042, T: 7390.→**Jews in Hungary; Jewish Laws.**

**Jewish Laws** – In Hungary, the first written records are from 1116, when King Kálmán II (Coloman), in his Code of Law, regulated the financial affairs of the Jews and prohibited them from owning Christian slaves. In his letter of 25 August 1225 to the Archbishop of Kalocsa, Pope Honorius III objected to the holding of office by pagans and Jews in Hungary. In his letter of 3 March 1233 to Robert, Archbishop of Esztergom, Pope Gregory IX again remonstrated that Muslims (Ismaelites) and Jews were not to be

allowed to hold office in Hungary. On 20 August 1223, King András II (Andrew), on his way to Halich, at the insistence of the Pope, in the forest of Bereg, concluded the Bereg Agreement with the Papal Legate, Jacob, which restricted the rights of the Jews in Hungary. By this time in Europe, the Jews were obliged by law to wear the discriminatory “Jewish patch”. In 1360, King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382) expelled all the Jews from Hungary. The order of 13 May 1781 regulated the conditions of the approximately 83,000 Jews living in Hungary and obliged them to take on German family names. In the period of World War II, when Germany dominated Europe, new Jewish laws appeared in Hungary as well. The 1938, Bill XV (first Jewish law), promulgated on 29 May 1938, restricted the number of Jews to 20% in the news media, the legal profession, engineering and medicine and among employees of business and commerce. The 1939, Bill IV (second Jewish law), promulgated on 5 May 1939, stated that, from then on, Jews could not obtain citizenship or gain employment in state or public institutions. They were also prohibited from being newspaper editors and publishers. The No. 2870/1941 Order-in-Council dated 16 April 1941, exempted male Jewish adults from military conscription applicable to non-Jewish citizens, and replaced it with conscription into military labor battalions. The 1941, Bill XV (third Jewish law) of 8 August 1941 prohibited marriage between Jews and non-Jews. The Hungarian Parliament passed these Jewish laws under German pressure. Even the Chief Rabbi of Hungary, who by dint of his religious office was a member of the Upper House, voted their passage because he knew that these Jewish laws served to deceive Hitler’s Germany. More accurately, these laws secured for Hungarian Jews, compared to the conditions of Jews in the neighboring countries, those exceptionally favorable conditions to live in Hungary until 19 March 1944, the date of the country’s occupation by German forces. For example, the Slovak National Assembly had already voted on 18 December 1941 on the deportation of the Jews, and their persecution began about this time both in Romania and Croatia. With the German occupation on 19 March 1944, the situation of the Hungarian Jews changed drastically. The so-called “Jewish Order” of 29 March 1944, compelled the Jews to wear a yellow star and forced them to move into ghettos. On 7 April 1944, the No. 6163/1944 ordinance of the Interior Ministry authorized the transportation of Jews into collection camps. Obergruppenführer Adolf Eichman directed the solution of the so-called “Jewish question” in Hungary, overseen by Edmund Veesenmayer, Germany’s chief representative in Hungary and by the commander-in-chief of the German occupational force. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7665.→**Jews in Hungary; Jewish Community in Hungary.**

**Jews in Hungary** (Hungarian Jews) – In the Roman province of Pannonia – now Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) – already a few Jews could be found at the end of the Empire, mainly soldiers and tradesmen. Some five hundred years later, the Byzantine Emperor, Constantine, noticed that three tribes of the Khazars, called Kavars or Kabars, rebelled against their rulers, and some of them fled the country and joined the Magyar tribes, who lived at this time in the present day Ukraine. Amongst the dissident Kabar tribes were some Jews. By 896, Jews from Western Europe had settled in Hungary. John Cinnamus, the Byzantine chronicler, mentions troops observing the Jewish law, fighting with the Hungarian army in Dalmatia in 1154. By that time, there was a Jewish community in Esztergom with its own synagogue and legal court.

The Hungarian Kings were advised by the popes to introduce anti-Jewish laws – but

without result. King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116) allowed the Jewish refugees from Austria, Bohemia and Moravia to move to Hungary. For the next two hundred years, while in the West Jews were locked into ghettos, branded, isolated and murdered, all was quiet in Hungary. In the early 13th century, Rome's pressure renewed but to no avail. Many Hungarian Jews were in the business of finance and in the management of the state. In 1251, they were declared servants of the Treasury. They participated in the founding of Buda and settled in all parts of the country unhampered. In the 14th century, religious intolerance, combined with commercial jealousy, led to over-taxation, persecution, blood libels and expulsions of the Jews. In 1421, the magistrate of Buda ordered the Jews to wear red caps, pointy hats and a yellow spot on their outfits.

The Turkish masters of Hungary (1526-1686) tolerated all religions; they taxed everybody heavily but evenly. So did the Protestant Hungarian Reigning Princes, who ruled Transylvania (now in Romania). Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen invited Sephardim Jews to settle in his lands in 1623. Buda was flourishing until the Habsburgs liberated it in 1686, and butchered all the Jews. Once the Turks were expelled and the anti-Habsburg Hungarian rebels suppressed, Hungary was reduced to less than 2.6 million souls. By 1720, the country had become a semi-independent Habsburg province. In order to attract settlers, the Viennese Treasury gave special trading privileges to foreign merchants: Jews, Macedonians, Greeks, Armenians and Serbs.

Jewish immigration into Hungary started at the end of the 17th century, when refugees from Austria and Germany settled in Western Hungary. During the first decade of the 18th century, there were still only about 4,000 Jews in the country. When King Károly III (Charles, 1711-1740) forbade young Jews to marry in Moravia, a new wave of Jewish immigrants left for Hungary, where they were welcomed by the large landowners who needed merchants and tradesmen on their estates. By the end of the century, the Greek traders had lost their trade privileges and the Jewish traders were ready to take over their economic role in Hungary. More refugees arrived under Empress Maria Theresa (1740-1780) from the newly acquired Galicia, increasing the Jewish population to 100,000 by 1800.

In 1789, the enlightened monarch, József II, (Joseph) (1780-1790), partially emancipated the Jews. He allowed them to pursue all trades and commerce but asked them to acquire German names, speak German, and go to school. The Hungarian nobility had few objections. The Jews were modern businessmen, able to market Hungarian agricultural products at home and abroad, and were truly ready to become Hungarians. An unwritten contract between the Hungarian nobility and the Jewish elite was established during the first half of the 19th century. However, there was opposition to the process and a brake was put on the process of emancipation. The German merchants and craftsmen rioted and organized pogroms against Jewish competitors in the midst of the Hungarian War of Independence in 1848-1849. Most Hungarians opposed these disturbances. By that time, the Jews were intensively Magyarizing themselves. Over 10,000 young Jewish men fought in Louis Kossuth's army. The Revolution was crushed but the Jews remained loyal Hungarians and promoted the economic modernization of Hungary. Between 1830 and 1870, Jews participated in the urbanization of Hungary.

The period from 1867 to the outbreak of World War I in 1914 was the Golden Age of Hungarian Jewry. They were involved in the industrialization and modernization of Hungary. By the turn of the century, the Hungarian economy was one of the fastest

growing economies in Europe, and Budapest became a world city. By 1896, 38 out of the 95 Bank Directors were Jewish. At the Stock Exchange, 33 of the 39 members, and at the Association of Industrialists, 44 of the 49 members were of Jewish origin. By 1910 in Budapest, Jews constituted 53% of all persons engaged in industry, 65% of those in trade and finance, 59% of all medical personnel and 62% of all individuals practicing law. The Magyar nobility accepted Jewish individuals in terms of intermarriage. A significant number, 346 of the Jewish elite, was ennobled. Jews increasingly participated in cultural and social life. Not all benefited from the economic boom; some were left behind. The lower gentry and the rural intelligentsia resented capitalism, the loss of their privileges and the advancement of Jews. Many Catholic priests opposed the emancipation of the Jews, while some Slovak peasants blamed the Hungarian-speaking Jews in their midst for their miseries. Thousands of Jews were left behind, too. Many poor Hungarians in poverty began to look for scapegoats for their lack of success.

In 1875, political anti-Semitism unfolded its flag in the National Assembly. When sixteen candidates with an anti-Semitic program were sent to the National Assembly, the Bishop of Kalocsa and Louis Kossuth warned the nation against intolerance. Soon afterwards, all was well again - until the next crisis. Nevertheless, in the four decades following the Compromise (*Ausgleich*) of 1867, one hundred thousand Jews left Hungary. One million stayed. Magyarization and assimilation continued. Jews were now active in all walks of life; but even the over-representation of Jewish youth in the army and the appointment of a Jewish Minister of War during the First World War (1914-1918) could not moderate renewed anti-Semitism. Some Jewish intellectuals were also disappointed and they joined the Left and participated in the Revolutions of 1918 and 1919. Béla Kun, a Communist of Jewish origin, instigated terror with a number of his Jewish comrades, e.g. Tibor Szamuely and others; thus, the Jews were overrepresented in the government. This served as a good excuse for the persecution of hundreds of Jews in 1919 and 1920.

The defeat in the War led to the truncation of Historic Hungary in the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920.

The new, post-Communist administration in 1920 introduced the quota system at the universities, restricting Jewish presence to a maximum of 6% of all students enrolled to reflect proportionally the Jewish population, compared to 30% before the war. Limitations were relaxed however in 1928. But it would be an oversimplification to state that the *Numerus Clausus* was solely an anti-Semitic act. The underlying motives for the law, anti-Semitism certainly being one of them, can be found by surveying the effects of the Treaty of Trianon on the country,

However, Hungary wasn't the only country to introduce the *Numerus Clausus*. For instance, in Canada in the 1920-1940s, some universities, such as McGill University of Montreal, had Jewish quotas. In the United States, certain universities, most notably Harvard, introduced policies which effectively placed a quota on the number of Jews admitted to the University, which reached its height in the 1920s. The Hungarian economy was still dominated by Jewish and converted Jewish businessmen. But the refugee civil servants from the lost territories, along with the middle classes were determined to carry out a change of the guard in business, while the populist writers were resolute to do the same in the field of culture. An anti-Semitic feeling existed in the press for the next 25 years.

From 1933 on, Hitler demanded the subordination of the Hungarian economy to Germany's, the free operation of the extreme right in Hungary and the introduction of anti-Jewish measures. The first anti-Jewish law was introduced in 1938, and two harsher ones followed. By the middle of 1942, the fortunes of war did not favor the Axis powers. Regent Horthy's new Prime Minister, Miklós (Nicholas) Kállay, was determined to save Hungary from both the Germans and the Russians. Kállay and Horthy refused all demands of the Nazis for the branding, confinement and deportation of the Jews in Hungary. They promised to expel them from Hungary only after Hitler won the war. Hungarian Jews were protected abroad and negotiations started with the Allies. The officers in Újvidék (now Novi Sad in Serbia) were arrested who, in search of Yugoslav partisans, murdered 4,000 civilians, among them Jews. Foreign Jewish refugees were tolerated in Hungary. Soon the total number of foreign Jews in Hungary reached 50,000. According to the 1941 census, the population of Hungary numbered 9.3 million. There were 825,000 Jews in the country. Following the Nazi occupation of Poland, about 100,000 Poles sought and received refuge in Hungary. A significant number of them were Jewish. In 1941, the Government decided to re-evaluate its refugee policies. About 18,000 Jews, who could not prove their Hungarian citizenship, were deported to Galicia, where 16,000 of them were butchered by the *SS Einsatzgruppen* and their Ukrainian collaborators. Before the German occupation on 19 March 1944, 50 to 60 thousand Jewish men were enrolled in labor battalions. By this date, 15,000 of them were dead and another 10,000 died before the end of the War. Of the 25,000, who were captured by the Russians, hardly any survived the War. The road to Auschwitz was opened in March 1944, after the German Army occupied Hungary and Regent Horthy was forced to appoint a pro-German government. There was no resistance. Soon, Adolf Eichmann appeared with his small team to organize the deportation of all Hungarian Jews. The deportation began from German-occupied Hungary in the spring of 1944. Before that, there was no deportation at all from the country. This is why hundreds of thousands of Jews from neighboring countries sought asylum in Hungary. According to Veesebmayer, Hitler's plenipotentiary in Budapest, whose data is confirmed by other sources, 437,402 persons were deported. The Pope addressed a personal plea to Horthy on 25 June 1944, followed by the warning of President Roosevelt on 26 June, and that of King Gustav of Sweden on 30 June. Horthy prohibited further deportations and ordered the panzer unit of Colonel-General Ferenc (Francis) Koszorús from Esztergom to Budapest in defense of the Jews. With this military action he saved 250,000 Jews in Hungary from deportation, the most in war-torn Europe. In October 1944 the Arrow Cross Party seized power and, with their help, Eichmann continued his work and the deportations. However, due to the heroic activities of Raul Wallenberg, the Swiss Embassy, and many civilian and ecclesiastical organizations and individuals rescued numerous Jews. During the next six months, another 15,000 Jews died within Hungary, mainly as a result of Arrow Cross atrocities. However, most of the Jewry of Budapest survived, though somewhat decimated. Of the Hungarian deportees who survived the Holocaust in Germany, 50,000 decided never to return to Hungary. About 450,000 were murdered. In mid-1945, 141,480 Hungarian citizens declared themselves Jews by religion. Many left for the USA, Canada, Australia and France. Others joined the army, the police, the political police and the civil service. Quite a few politically active Jews joined the Communist Party or the Social Democrats. There they felt safe from nationalism.

In 1945, the Provisional Government of Hungary tried to make the country safe for Jews. War crime trials had begun; Certification Committees swung into action, probing into the past of civil servants. Too many people were compromised and they soon began, as in the past, to blame their problems on the Jews. As a result, in 1946, there were several pogroms. In the next two years at least 4,000 Jews fled to Palestine. As a result of the Communist takeover, Jewish businessmen lost their capital again through nationalization. In 1948 and 1949, 10,307 Jews left for the newly established Israeli state. For the next forty years during the Communist rule and Soviet occupation, the Jews were more or less safe. Popular anti-Semitism was no longer tolerated. Only the Bolshevik state was allowed to practice anti-Semitism. During the Rajk trial, three out of the eight accused were Jews. More Jews were scared away again. In 1950-1951, another 3,693 of them left for Israel. During Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi's era (a Jew himself), Communist Jews were gradually removed from responsible positions, and the Jewish head of the secret police was imprisoned. During the 1956 Revolution, Jews fought on both sides of the barricades. Jewish intellectuals again dreamt that better days had arrived. A smattering of anti-Semitic incidents in northeastern Hungary gave the ultimate incentive for emigration. 5000 Jews left for Israel, over 20,000 for other countries, including about 8,000, who moved to Canada. Then relative peace prevailed in Hungary for about thirty years. The government only allowed them to concentrate in the cultural life in large numbers. However, in the mid-1970s, Jewish life began to experience a revival. The leaders of the Rabbinical Seminary challenged the traditional leadership of their community. Assimilated young Jews developed an interest in their past, in their ancestors, that is, in themselves. When the Communist state disintegrated in 1989-1990, at first the Jews felt truly liberated; but popular anti-Semitism appeared again at football matches, in the high schools, and in the Press. Forty years of Communist rule had some positive sides to it: basic education reached all classes and westernized them. Pope John XXIII changed the attitude of the Catholic Church toward the Jews, and this development had its impact on the Hungarian Church. Economic and religious anti-Semitism was considerably weakened. The Parliament apologized to the Jewish community in the name of the nation for the crimes of the past and offered some financial compensation to the survivors of the Holocaust. The surviving 80,000 Jews, who chose to stay in Hungary, live in peace at present. – B: 1127, 7103, T: 1127, 7103.→**Khazars; Kabars; Jewish Laws; Jewish Community in Hungary; Koszorús, Ferenc; Scheiber, Sándor; Goldzieher, Ignác; Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; Kun, Béla; Szamuely, Tibor; Lenin Boys of Hungary; Israel's Hungarian Speaking Population; Jewish Laws; Wallenbeg, Raul Gustav; Horthy, Mikós.**

**Joachim, József** (Joseph) (Köpcsény, now Kittsee, Burgenland, Austria, 28 June 1831 - Berlin, 15 August 1907) – Violinist. Joachim moved with his family to Budapest, where his musical education began at the age of five. He gave his first concerts at the age of 7 and 9. He received his initial training from the concertmaster of the Royal Opera in Budapest, later from Joseph Böhm in Vienna, the founder of the Viennese Violin School, who taught him for three years. He first performed in Vienna in 1843, followed by successful performances in Leipzig and London. In 1849, Ferenc (Franz) Liszt invited him to Weimar, Germany, where he became the concertmaster for the next 13 years. In 1853, he joined the Hanover Royal Opera as Concertmaster, and also became the Director of the Academy of Music in 1859. From 1868 he was Director of the Music

Academy of Berlin. Shortly after, he founded the Joachim Quartet, whose every appearance was considered a great event during the concert seasons. Later, he served as the President of the Directorate of the Berlin Academy of Music. He was a member of the Senate of the Royal Arts Academy, and received an Honorary Doctorate from several foreign universities. From the artistic perspective, he proved to be an accomplished performer of Beethoven's violin concerto and was said to be the first to start playing Bach's "unplayable" violin solo sonatas. Brahms dedicated his only violin concerto to Joachim, which was first performed at the Gewandhaus in Leipzig, on 1 January 1879 with the composer conducting. Joachim was also outstanding as an educator. One of his students, Leopold Auer, became the founder of Russia's violin school. – B: 1031, 1427, T: 7684. → **Hubay, Jenő; Auer, Leopold; Liszt, Ferenc; d'Arányi, Jelly.**

**Jób, Dániel** (Arad, now in Romania, 22 December 1880 - Budapest, 20 November 1955). – Writer, stage director, theater manager. His wife, Böske (Lizzy) Simon, was a Hungarian beauty queen and Miss Europe (1929). Early in his life, Jób worked as a journalist for the *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*. His short stories, *Young Years (Ifjúkor)*, were published by the literary review *West (Nyugat)*, in 1908. His stage work, *Organ (Orgona)* was produced in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest in 1913, and *Autumn Storm (Őzi vihar)* in 1918. From 1907, he was Stage Director at the Comedy Theater; from 1921 to 1939 he worked there as Chief Stage Director; and later, between 1945 and 1949, he was its Artistic Director. After 1949, he wrote his memoirs while working in the scientific section of the Federation of Dramatic Art (*Színházművészeti Szövetség*). In his productions he steered the style of the Comedy Theater productions from naturalism to realism. Into his active period falls the flowering of the so-called "second comedy theatrical style". He staged the plays of Sándor (Alexander) Bródy, Ferenc (Francis) Molnár, Dezső (Desider) Szomory, and Sándor Hunyady. Many valuable plays of world literature (Brecht, Čapek, Chekhov, Galsworthy, Hauptmann, Ibsen, Maugham, O'Neill, Pirandello, etc.) enriched the programs of French Boulevard pieces. Among his translations are Engel's *Over the Waters (A vizek fölött)* (1904) and Chekhov's *Uncle Ványa (Ványa bácsi)* (1920). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Bródy, Sándor; Molnár, Ferenc; Szomory, Dezső; Hunyadi, Sándor.**

**Jobba, Gabi** (Gabriella, Gaby) (Szeged, 27 March 1947 - Budapest, 29 August 1983) – Actress. She graduated from the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art (*Színház és Filmművészeti Főiskola*), Budapest (1969). After her initial appearances in Kecskemét, she entered into a contract with the 25th Theater (*25. Színház*), Budapest. Despite its 1977 reorganization, she remained a member of the company, renamed Folk Theater (*Népszínház*). In the meantime, she also performed on the Microscope Stage (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*), Budapest, in Debrecen, Szeged, at the Summer Festival of Szentendre, in the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*), on the University Stage (*Egyetemi Színpad*), and at the Castle Festival of Gyula (*Gyulai Várjátékok*). Her somewhat wry demeanor found favorable expression primarily in tragic roles. She was well known for her poetry recitals. She held several successful solo performances: *Petőfi Centenary (Petőfi centenárium)* (1972), *Foolish August (Buta Auguszt)* (1978), *Nostalgia* (1979), *Karády Evening (Karády est)* (1981), and *An Evening at Lady L's. (Egy este Lady L.-nél)* (1981). She signed up with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest in 1982 and, the following year, she committed suicide. Her roles include Tou in Kuan Han-Cing's *Tou O's Unjust Death (Tou O igaztalan halála)*; Krizothemisz in L. Gyurkó's *My Love*



*Electra* (*Szerelmem Electra*); Lutist in L. Gyurkó's *The Sad Faced Knight* (*A búsképű lovag*); Cordelia in Shakespeare's *King Lear*; Viktoria in Gy. Hemádi's *Jack the Knife*; Livia in Mortimer's *I, Claudius* (*Én, Claudius*), and Margit Cserepes in E. Fejes' *The Marriage of Margit Cserepes* (*Cserepes Margit házassága*). There are 9 feature and TV films to her credit, including *Bikers in Love* (*Szerelmes biciklisták*) (1965); *Krebs the God* (*Krebsz az isten*) (1969); *The Light is Ripening* (*Érik a fény*) (1970); *Rózsa, Sándor* (TV, 1971); *Electra, my Love* (*Szerelmem Elektra*) (1971), and *Amusements in Naples* (*Nápolyi mulatságok*) (1982). She received the Mari Jászai Prize, 1973. – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7667.

**Jócsik, Lajos** (Lewis) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 4 May 1910 - Esztergom, 31 December 1980) – Writer, political economist. In his high school years he took part in the so-called “minstrel travels” (*regősút*) of the first village studies. He studied at the Universities of Paris and Prague. He was one of the leaders of the *Sickle Movement* (*Sarló Mozgalom*) of the Hungarian intellectuals of Slovakia. He published studies in the journal, *Our Age* (*Korunk*). He became Editor for the Hungarian Radio of Prague, also edited the column, *In the Current of History* (*A történelem sodrában*) for the *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Újság*). After the First Vienna Award of 1938, he was arrested in Prague, and later placed under police surveillance. His work: *School for Hungarians. Life of One Generation in Twenty Years of Minority* (*Iskola a magyarságra. Egy nemzedék élete húsz éves kisebbségben*) (1939) was recommended for the Baumgarten Prize by the distinguished writer, Mihály Babits. During 1940 and 1942, he was Editor for the journal *People of the East* (*Kelet Népe*), and later that of the paper, *Little Newspaper* (*Kis Újság*). From 1945 to 1948 he was a Member of Parliament in Budapest, and Secretary of the National Peasant Party in Budapest. From 1945 to 1947 he served as Under-Secretary of State in Cooperative Matters; in 1947-1948 he was Commissioner of the resettlement of the Hungarians of Czechoslovakia. Following a dispute with the Premier and General Secretary of the Communist Party, Mátyás Rákosi, he resigned from all his political-public positions. He worked as Director of a Company between 1949 and 1971; from 1956 he was chief engineer at the Metropolitan Soil Conservation Company. Intermittently he wrote novels and scientific works. His works include *Anna and Maria*, novel (1943); *Hungarian Independence, World Independence* (*Magyar szabadság, világszabadság*) study (1945); *The Black Goat* (*A fekete kecske*), novel (1948), and *Suicidal Civilization* (*Öngyilkos civilizáció*), study (1971). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Joculators** – Collective name of minstrels, story tellers, musicians and entertainers. In Hungary, this name was used in the 12-13th centuries; it mainly referred to performers of epic songs. In the 15th century, the meaning of “joculator” changed to more light-hearted entertainment. By the 16th century, similarly to the minstrel styles, it lost its importance. – B: 0942, 0886, T: 7684.

**Johan, Béla** (Pécs, 6 September 1889 - Budapest, 11 April 1983) – Physician, pathologist microbiologist, and Under-Secretary of State. He obtained his Medical Degree in 1912 from the Medical School of the University of Budapest. From 1912 he was an intern at the Anatomical Institute; in 1914 he was a professor's teaching assistant; in 1919 he was an honorary lecturer; in 1924 he was an associate professor; and, in 1927 he became a full professor. During World War I, he organized the production of cholera and typhus vaccines for the army. In 1919, still maintaining his position at the University,

he was the Chief Pathologist of the St. Stephen Hospital (Szent István Kórház), Budapest. Between 1922 and 1925, Johan was on a Rockefeller Scholarship in the USA; following that, for almost two years, in several cities in Europe, he studied the production of vaccines, institutions of public health, and laboratory systems. In 1924 he organized the Section of human vaccine production at the Phylaxia Institute of Serum Production (Phylaxia Szérumtermelő Intézet) in Budapest. Between 1925 and 1935 he was the first Director of the State Institute of Public Health, which he established; then, until 1944, he was Under-Secretary responsible for the professional duties of the Ministry of the Interior. It was under his direction that the bases of the Hungarian Public Health System and the State Service of District Nurses and (municipal) Health Officers were established. With the help of an organized fight against the exanthematous typhus and malaria, making certain inoculations compulsory, and modernizing the supply of drinking water, he helped significantly in the epidemics situation in Hungary. Also the production of important serums and pharmacological base materials (for example, penicillin) were attached to his name as an immunologist. Among his works are *Pathological Techniques*, vols. i, ii (*Kórboncolási technikák, I,II*), with B Entz (1918, 2d ed. 1923); *Bacteriology and Serology (Bakterológia és serológia)* (1924); *The Hungarian Royal Institute of Public Health (A Magyar Királyi Országos Közegészségügyi Intézet)* (1927, also in German); and *Public Health and Epidemiology (Közegészségtan és járványtan)* (1942). Béla Johan is one of the 20th century's controversial personages; despite his very important medical work, he accepted unclarified political roles. Since 1966, the *National Total Public Health Program (Nemzeti Egész Népegeszségügyi Program)* cannot be identified with his name. On the other hand, the *State Epidemiological Center (Országos Epidemiológiai Központ)* continues to bear his name. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1942). Several of his works were granted a patent. He was a regular and honorary member of numerous national and foreign societies. In 1974 he received the Manninger, and in 1982 the Zoltán Baló Memorial Medal. He is one of the most important figures of preventive medical science in the 20th century. – B: 1031, 1730, T: 7684.

**John, the Strong (Erős János)** – An ancient totemistic figure, belonging to the “White Horse” group of legends. Under different names, he is the ancestral hero, who hails from a “red animal” that grew at a fast rate and possessed superhuman strength. Some Hungarian fables suggest he was the ninth born child, forged of iron. His characteristics were not unlike the heroes in the Toldi, Botond and Kinizsi legends. The story line includes: he is the only son of a poor woman who breast-fed him for seven years. He has a great appetite but lazy. When his mother finally sends him to work he becomes a laborer, who, in lieu of a salary, wishes the right to smack his master at the end of his term! He is sent to gather wood with eight partners. He leaves much later than the others, pulls out the trees by hand, and piles them sky high on the cart. While he is working, the wolves and the bears eat his oxen and the devil pulls the linchpin from the cart. He captures these animals and harnesses them to the cart and uses the devil's finger as a linchpin. His master wants to destroy him, therefore sends him back to the forest to gather his non-existent swineherd and to bring clean clothes to the herdsman. John returns with a herd of wild boars and has dressed the stalking bear in clean clothes. In the 25 known Hungarian variations, similarities are found only in the physical and spiritual character of the hero. The story is known from the Caucasian region to Portugal. – B:

1134, T: 3240.→**Botond; Kinizsi, Pál; Toldi, Miklós; Toldi Legend.**

**Jókai, Anna** (Budapest, 24 November 1932 - ) – Writer. Her higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where she read Hungarian Literature and History and obtained a Teacher's Degree (Dip.Ed) (1956-1961). She was a bookkeeper (1951-1953), and taught first at junior then senior high schools in Budapest (1961-1976). Her first book "4447", published in 1968, attracted attention, as well as her subsequent novels and short stories. In her books she presents the lives of humiliated, lonely and desperate female characters, badly in need of love, and analyzes the role of the intellectual, working woman. Her publications include *Debit and Credit (Tartozik és követel)* novel (1970); *Days (Napok)* novel (1972); *The Angel from Reims (A reimsi angyal)* short-stories (1975); *Jacob's Ladder (Jákob lajtorjája)* novel (1982); *The Task (A feladat)* novel (1985); *Being Together (Az együttlét)* novel (1987); *Poor Anna Sudár (Szegény Sudár Anna)* novel (1989); *The Young Fisherman and the Lake (Az ifjú halász és a tó)* novel (1992), and *Do Not Be Afraid! (Ne féljete!)*, novel (1996). This last book saw four reprints in one year. Some of her books were translated and published in German. Between 1990 and 1993, she was President of the Hungarian Writers' Union. She was awarded the Attila József Prize (1970), the Kossuth Prize (1994), the Book of the Year Prize (1998) and the CET Prize (1999). She also received the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Jókai Codex** – The oldest Hungarian manuscript, containing the translation of the legend and miracles of St Francis of Assisi. The translation was made after 1370; the Codex is a copy of this, made around 1440. Its sources are the Franciscan legends called *Actus beati Francisci et sociorum eius* (The deeds of St Francis and his friends) and *Speculum perfectionis* (The Mirror of Perfectness), and St Francis's biography from the Bonaventura. As the translation is full of Latinisms, it is difficult to understand. It had been poorly copied, but in spite of these, the Codex is one of the most valuable linguistic records of the Hungarians. It was found in the grammar school of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) in 1851, Adolf Ehrenfeld obtained it as a student. First it was named after him, but his descendants sold it at an auction in London, in 1925, where the Hungarian State bought it at a very high price. As it was the 100th anniversary of Mór (Maurice) Jókai's birthday, the Codex was named after the famous Hungarian writer. It is kept in the National Széchényi Library in Budapest. Its edition perfect to the letter is: "Jókai Codex. Codices Hungarici P". It was published by the Hungarian Department of the Royal Hungarian Péter Pázmány University and the Hungarian Institute of Stockholm. – B: 1230, 1257, 7617, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature; Jókai, Mór.**

**Jókai, Mór** (Maurice) (Komárom, 18 February 1825 - Budapest, 5 May 1904) – Novelist, the most prominent figure of Hungarian romantic prose; the most popular novelist of Hungary. He was the youngest son of József Ásvai Jókay and Mária Pulay. He went to school in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Komárom, Kecskemét and at the Reformed College of Pápa, where his first novel was written, later published, and where he met the great lyric poet, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. At the Reformed College of Kecskemét, he was already writing poems and short stories. At first, he was interested in painting. Returning home from school, he worked as an assistant in a solicitor's office. Later, he read Law at the Reformed (Presbyterian) Law School of Kecskemét. Although by profession a lawyer, he set himself to become a full-time writer. His first novel,

*Everyday life (Hétköznepok)* (1846), reflects the influence of French Romanticism. He



developed a close friendship with Petőfi and, together, they did the editorial work on the journal *Life's Pictures (Életképek)*, in the middle of 1847, which soon developed into the radical literary periodical of the young generation. Until the beginning of 1849, he wholeheartedly served the Revolution against the Habsburg oppression and, witnessing the springtime military gains. He stood by Lajos (Louis) Kossuth; but, when the Revolutionary Government of Kossuth had to move to Debrecen, he swayed and openly supported the Peace Party. He edited the paper *Evening News (Esti Lapok)*, and still championed the struggle to the end. In the meantime, he married the famous actress of the National Theater, Róza Laborfalvi, on 29 August 1848; as a result, his friendship with Petőfi broke up.

After the collapse of the War of Independence, he had to go into hiding. From the early 1850s, he wrote his novels and smaller works with astonishing productiveness. His first historic novel, *The Golden Age of Transylvania (Erdély aranykora)*, appeared in 1852; *Hungary During Turkish Times (Törökvilág Magyarországon)* in 1843; and *A Hungarian Nabob (Egy magyar nábob)* (1854) paints the social picture of the early 19th century. *The Poor Rich (A szegény gazdagok)* appeared in 1860. In 1858 he founded the comic paper, *Comet (Üstökös)* and, in 1863, he established the political daily *Fatherland (Hon)*. He became a member of the Academy of Sciences and the Kisfaludy Society, also first President of the Petőfi Society, and wrote one of his greatest novels, *The New Landlord (Az új földesúr)* (1863). He took part enthusiastically in the political life of the nation; for decades he was a Member of Parliament, at first in the Opposition, later in the Liberal Party, supporting the program of the Government. In 1896 he joined the Upper House. In 1867 he became a member of the Compromise Party. His novel, *Sons of the Stone-Hearted Man (A kőszívű ember fiai)*, appeared in 1869; the *Black Diamonds (Fekete gyémántok)* in 1870. Later in his life (1893) he wrote a very popular historical novel: *Yellow Rose (Sárga rózsa)*, featuring the Hungarian *Puszta* (Plain). Generally, in his novels, instead of reflecting reality, his idealism reflected what life might have been. During the years of Habsburg repression, he encouraged and motivated his nation with his beautiful style. His descriptions were expressive, with a rich language and typical Hungarian syntax. He had a wonderful story-telling ability, making his writings captivating. He wrote more than 100 novels (some were made into movies), many short stories, and more than 500 patriotic, political and humorous poems. He wrote numerous plays, e.g. *György Dózsa* and *Martyrs of Szigetvár*. His wife died in 1886; in 1899 he married the actress Bella Nagy. His statue (the work of Alajos Stróbl) was set up in Budapest in 1921. His statue is in the garden of his villa at Balatonfüred, at his birthplace, and other places as well. Many streets, schools and libraries bear his name all over Hungary. – B: 0883, 1068, 1150, 1257, T: 3240, 7456.→**Kakas, Márton, Album of; Petőfi, Sándor; Laborfalvi, Róza; Kossuth, Lajos; Stróbl, Alajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Jolán, Saint** (Jolánta, Yolanda), (Hungary, 1239 - Gnieznó, Poland, June 11 1298) –

Saint of the House of Árpád. She was a royal princess, daughter of King Béla IV of Hungary (1235-1270), and his Queen, the Greek Princess Maria Laskaris. Her older sister was St. Kinga (Queen Kunigunda), and her younger sister was St. Margit (Margaret) of Hungary. At the advance of the Mongol-Tartars she was taken to Krakow, Poland to the care of her sister Kinga. In 1256 she married Polish prince Boleslav "The Devout", and became a widow with three daughters (Hedvid, Anna, Erzsébet) in 1279. She lived a Christian life: prayer, caring for the orphans and the sick, visiting hospitals, and helping the poor. The same year when also Kinga became a widow, Jolán divided her wealth among relatives and the church and, with her sister, joined the Clarissan Order of nuns. After her sister's death in 1292, she moved to the convent that her late husband had established at Gniezno, where she was elected Abbess. She lived as everyone's servant and foretold the date of her death. She was later canonized. – B: 0945, T: 7103.→**Béla IV, King; Margit, Saint; Kinga, Saint.**

**Jónás, Gabriella** (Budapest, 16 June 1952 - ) – Actress. After completing her training at the Academy of Dramatic Art, she was engaged by the People's Theater of Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), where she has been a member ever since. She was soon allotted leading roles and became a leading actress, she particularly stood out in molding dramatic heroines. At the meetings of the Voivodina Theaters, she won the prize allocated for the interpretation of female personalities, eight times. Since 1990 she has taught at the School of Art of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). Her roles include title role in Sophocles' *Antigone*; Juliet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; title role in Ibsen's *Nora*; Gruse in Brecht's *The Caucasian Chalk Circle (A kaukázusi krétakör)*, and Bethlen Kata in I. Kocsis' *Árva Bethlen Kata (Orphan Kata Bethlen)*. Her feature film's title is: *If there would not be Love (Ha nem volna szerelem)*. – B: 1445, 1433, T: 7456.

**Jónás, George** (Budapest, 15 June 1935 - ) – Poet, writer. He emigrated to Canada in 1956, and settled in Toronto. He has published books of poems: *The Absolute Smile* (1967), *The Happy Hungry Man* (1970), *Cities* (1973), and *East Wind Blows West* (1993). His essays and articles have appeared in periodicals, and his television and radio plays have been broadcast by CBC TV and Radio. He has also published and co-authored novels, biographies, legal books, librettos and other material. – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Joó, Rudolf** (Miskolc, 28 November 1946 - Budapest, 2 February 2002) – Political writer, diplomat, author. He received his higher training at the Department of Economics, the University of Budapest, where he studied International Relations until 1969. Following this, he was on scholarship at Harvard University's Kennedy School of Governmental Systems (1968-1969). Back in Budapest, between 1969 and 1972, he worked at the Society of Hungarian Journalists. He was a scientific co-worker at the Institute of Foreign Affairs (1970-1977 and 1979-1981), at the same time working at the Institute of Cultural Relations from 1977 to 1979; later, he worked at the metropolitan Ervin Szabó Library. He participated in the Lakitelek consultation in 1987. From 1991 to 1993 he was Deputy Undersecretary of State in the Ministry of Defense. Between 1994 and 1998 he was a correspondent of the László Teleki Foundation, and in 1999-2000, Deputy Under-Secretary of State in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. In 2000-2001 he was UN Ambassador in Geneva and, from 2001, Director of UNESCO in Paris. In the meantime, from 1984, he was a visiting professor at several universities, including the Law School of the University of Budapest, the University of Lyon, and the George

Marshall Center of Garmish-Partenkirchen Germany. Between 1985 and 1989 he was Deputy-President of the State National Council, and Member of the Presidium of the Hungarian Democratic Forum. From 2002 he was the First Deputy President of the Hungarian Atlantic Council; and from 1991, President of the Lajos Batthyány Foundation. His books include *National and Nationality Self-Determination, Autonomy, Equality of Rights (Nemzeti és nemzetiségi önrendelkezés, önkormányzat, egyenjogúság)* (in Hungarian, 1984); *The Hungarian University at Kolozsvár in 1945 (A kolozsvári magyar egyetem 1945-ben)* (in Hungarian, 1989); *Nationalities' Autonomy and Democracy in the Transylvania of Tomorrow (Nemzetiségi önkormányzat és demokrácia a holnap Erdélyében)* (published in *Tiszatáj*, 10, 1989). – B: 0874, T: 7456.

**Joó, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kecskemét, 17 February 1910 - Veszprém, 3 July 1970) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian and writer. He completed his high-school studies in Kecskemét in 1928. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, (1928-1932), and later, at the Free University, Amsterdam (1932-1934). He was an honorary lecturer in Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy in Budapest in 1939. He obtained his Ph.D. in Practical Theology from the University of Debrecen. He was Assistant Minister in various churches, including the Calvin Square Church in Budapest. He organized and established a Reformed congregation in Pasarét, Budapest, and served as its Parish Minister until the end of his life (1942-1970). He participated in the Renewal Movement of the Church in 1956; was arrested, then lived under police surveillance. He was a well-known preacher. His articles, translations and sermons were published in church papers. About one thousand of his sermons have survived. He was Editor for the congregational courier *Budapest-Pasarét*, and the series *Sermons of Pasarét (Pasaréti Prédikációk)*. He edited the Budapest-Pasarét Congregational Gazette, the Sermons of Pasarét series, and translated T. Spoerri's book: *The Lord of Everyday (Der Herr des Alltags)* (1935). His articles and essays appeared in church newsletters and periodicals. A selection of his writings: *Pastoral Care of the Sufferers (A szenvedők lelki gondozása)* (1940); *Homiletics of Easter (A húsvét homiletikuma)* (1942), and *What is after Death? (Mi van a halál után?)* (1947). Posthumous publications: *Forgiven Debt (Elengedett adósság)* (1988); *Living Hope (Élő reménység)* (1994); *Walk in Faith (Hitben járni)* (1999), and *Rich Life (Gazdag élet)* (2000). Bishop László Ravasz considered him as his possible successor for the Bishopric of the Danube District of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the mid 20th century. – B: 0910, 0883, T: 7103, 7456. → **Ravasz, László**.

**Joó, Tibor** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 21 August 1901 - Budapest, 1 March 1945) – Writer, philosopher, librarian. His primary and secondary education was completed in his native town. From there, as a result of the loss of Transylvania (*Erdély*) for Hungary, caused by the dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), he had to move to Szeged, to where the University of Kolozsvár was transferred, and it was there that he obtained his Bachelor of Arts Degree. Later (1929) he also obtained his Ph.D. in Philosophy, and a position in the University Library. In 1933 he moved to Budapest and worked at the National Széchényi Library, at first as a special clerk, later on as assistant librarian. In 1939 he was an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) of the History of Philosophy at the University of Budapest. Soon he received, under the influence of the department, the professorship of comparative study of the history of ideas, represented by Antal (Anthony) Szerb, and with his writings he became one of the leading general everyday

thinkers. In 1935 he published his work entitled *Introduction to the History of Ideas (Bevezetés a szellemtörténetbe)*. In 1939, his writing, the *Hungarian Concept of Nation (A magyar nemzeteszme)* appeared, which was not only a significant Hungarian philosophical historical treatise, but also an equally important work on the history of Hungarian politics. It points out the differences between the Hungarian and Western concepts of nationhood. In the other important work, *Hungarian Nationalism (A Magyar nacionalizmus)* (1941), he came to the conclusion in his analysis that there must exist a “clean” form of nationalism, which does not necessarily fall into the trap of National Socialism. In the same year his other work appeared, entitled, *King Matthias and His Realm (Mátyás és birodalma)* (1941). His publicistic work is also significant. His studies appeared mainly in the *Hungarian Review (Magyar Szemle)*; *West (Nyugat)*; *Protestant Review (Protestáns Szemle)*, and *Answer (Válasz)*. His work is indispensable for the interpretation of the true nature of the first half of the twentieth century. In February 1945, during the siege of Budapest, he was injured by a mine splinter, leading to his death on 1 March. He received the Baumgarten Prize twice (1934, 1939). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Mátyás I., King; Szerb, Antal.**

**Jordáky, Lajos** (Louis) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 6 September 1913 - Kolozsvár, 29 November 1974) – Journalist, historian, sociologist. He graduated from the Academy of Commerce, Kolozsvár (1932). From 1934 he participated in the leftist movements in Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1935 he was co-worker of the periodical *Our Age (Korunk)* in Kolozsvár. In 1938 he was one of the founders of the Worker Athenaeum (*Munkás Athenaeum*) and the Transylvanian Encyclopaedia (*Erdélyi Enciklopédia*). Between 1940 and 1944 he was frequently arrested and imprisoned. From 1945 to 1947 he was a professor at the University of Kolozsvár, and later an Academic Researcher. His works include *Spain (Spanyolország)* (1939); *The Youth of March (Márciusi ifjúság)* (1945), and *Literature and World View (Irodalom és világnézet)* (1973). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Jordanes** (First half of the 6th century) – Bishop of Ravenna, Roman historian. For a short while he was the scribe of the Byzantine military commander of Alan origin, Baza Guthingis; he later converted to Christianity, and elected to join the priesthood, later he became Bishop in Ravenna. He also wrote a book on world history; but his most important work was the one he wrote on the Goths. He was interested in the Goths because of his Gothic origin. At the time, there was already a summary on the history of the Goths, written by the Roman Senator, Cassiodorus (485-580), entitled *Historia Gothorum*, a work of 13 volumes, featuring the history of the Goths until the year 533; unfortunately this work was lost. Jordanes continued this work up to the year 551. The title of his work was: *De origine actibusque Getarum*, known briefly as *Getica*. The title suggests that the Goths were the descendants of the Getae. The work by Jordanes was written in poor Latin and the author often mixed reality with fictitious stories. Apart from Cassiodorus, Jordanes used for his work numerous earlier authors as well. The medieval Hungarian chroniclers, later also the Italian Antonio Bonfini, borrowed from Jordanes some of the stories, such as the Hungarian legend of the mythical miraculous stag, and that Attila the Hun's body having been entombed in three caskets inside each other. In the 21st, 23rd, and 36th chapters of the work of Jordanes the ethnic names *screrefennus* and *fennus* seem to refer to the Finns and/or to the Lapps, but it is uncertain whether the ethnic name *aesthus* actually refers to the ancestors of the Estonians. – B: 1902, T:

7456.→**Bonfini, Antonio.**

**Jordán, Károly** (Charles) (Pest, 16 December 1871 - Budapest, 24 December 1959) – Mathematician, mountaineer, speleologist. His studies were completed in Paris, Zurich, Manchester and Geneva; he received a Degree in Chemistry. From 1895 he lectured at the University of Geneva while earning his Ph.D. in Chemical Sciences. During his years in Geneva, he developed a keen interest in mountaineering. He returned to Hungary in 1898, where he seriously studied seismology, astronomy and mathematics. As a mountaineer, he enjoyed successes by scaling the peaks of the High Tatra Mountains (now Tatra in Slovakia); one peak overlooking the so-called “Debris Vale” was named “Marta Peak” after his mountaineering wife (now: Mt. Zlobova, 2433 m). In 1900 he set out from the Five Lakes and succeeded in opening up a trail, subsequently named “Jordan Road”, leading to the Lomnitz Peak. The “Jordan Peak” (now Posladna Veza) and the pass next to it, called “Jordan Gap”, as well as a cliff-summit called the “Jordan Tower” were all named in his honor. In 1902, his initiative prompted the investigation of the three unknown caves in the quarry of Pál (Paul) Valley. Jordán conducted the exploration work in the said valley for years. A difficult section of the cave, the “Jordan Wall”, bears his name. In 1904, he traversed and mapped the lake-cave of Tapolca, opened barely two years earlier. In 1906 he became Director of the Earthquake Counting Institute (*Földrengés Számoló Intézet*) in Budapest. Jordán surveyed Lake Héviz in 1907, and was the first to recognize that the spring crater might lead to a cave. In 1911 he organized an expedition to cross the deep karstic hollow of the Alsóhegy; consequently 12 vertical shafts were surveyed and described. From 1920 on, he lectured at the University of Economics, Budapest. He actively studied the calculus of probabilities and mathematical statistics, and published nearly 80 papers. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1974), and was awarded the Gyula König Prize (1928), and the Kossuth Prize (1956). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456, 7675.

**Jordánszky Codex** – A fragmentary Bible translation, containing 194 pages, originating between 1516 and 1519. It was probably written for the Dominican nuns of Hares’ Island (*Nyulak Szigete*, now Margaret Island) in the River Danube at Budapest. It contains 196 letters and is one of the largest and most precious Hungarian language relics. It was discovered in three stages. Its main section fell into the hands of Mátyás (Matthias) Fábrián, Secretary to the Archbishop Chapter of Esztergom, in 1782, following the closing of Nagyszombat’s convent (now Trnava, Slovakia). In 1820 he gifted it to Bishop Elek Jordánszky, hence the name of the Codex. Later, two of its letters came into Miklós (Nicholas) Jankovich’s possession; these became known as the “Jankovich Fragments”. The third part, owned by József (Joseph) Csemez, was discovered by Ignác (Ignatius) Szombathy; hence its name “Csemez Fragments”. In 1880 János (John) Simor, Archbishop of Esztergom, bought it and had it bound with the Jankovich Fragments. This volume is stored at the Archdiocese Library in Esztergom, while the Jankovich Fragments are at the National Museum in Budapest. The same hands wrote all three parts. For a long time it was thought that this was a copy of the Bible translation of László (Ladislav) Báthori, a Pauline friar; but there is insufficient evidence to support it. Its dialect is strikingly similar to the language of the Alsó-Dráva region in Western Hungary, and its orthography is among the most consistent, thus adding to its importance. – B: 1150, 0942, 1257, T: 3240.→**Jordánszky, Elek; Codex Literature.**



**Jordánszky, Elek** (Alec) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 15 September 1765 - Esztergom, 17 February 1840) – Priest, prelate, theologian. He studied in Kassa and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and became a Roman Catholic novice in 1780, first in Pozsony, then in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). He was ordained in 1789. From 1807, he was a Canon in Pozsony and, from 1816 in Esztergom; then he became a Bishop in 1830. He wrote many Latin and Hungarian theological books. The Jordánszky Codex was in his possession and was named after him. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Jordánszky Codex; Bible in Hungarian.**

**Joseffy, Raphael** (Hunfalu, now Hincovce, Slovakia, 3 July 1853 - New York, NY, USA, 25 June 1915) – Piano virtuoso. He was a student of Moscheles, Reinecke, Tausig, as well as of Ferenc (Franz) Liszt for a year in 1870, and was one of Liszt's favorite students. He had his debut in Berlin in 1871. After years of touring, he finally emigrated to the US. His first concert in America was in 1879, under the baton of Leopold Damrosch. He lived in New York City, taught privately, as well as at the National Conservatory of Music from 1888. He was a virtuoso among the virtuosos. He only made one record. – B: 0903, T: 7103.→**Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Josephinism** – An aspect of enlightened state of absolutism involving a reform system in Church policy. It was named after its most prominent representative, the Habsburg Emperor József II (Joseph) (1780-1790). Its essence was that the lay government should render the Church independent of Rome, and render it completely dependent on the State Government. Joseph II's Decrees included the dissolution of the monastic orders (especially the expulsion of the Jesuits from France and Spain), with the exception of the Piarist Order and the English Ladies, seizure of their property, which was to be added to the church funds; also the seminaries were to be kept under state control; and there was to be state regulation of processions, funerals and other public activities with religious connections. Pope Pius VI personally went to Vienna in 1782 without achieving anything. Particularly strong was the opposition by the bishops of Passau, Salzburg and Bamberg. Joseph II strictly employed the right of royal approval (*placetum regium*). As an enlightened ruler, his 1781 Edict of Religious Tolerance (*Edictum Tolerantiae – Türelmi rendelet*) ensured complete civil rights and religious freedom for non-Catholics. All these were part of Joseph II's centralization policy in his Empire, and the work involved was to be carried out by state officials. Earlier in history, the predecessors of Josephinism were Byzantinism and Gallicanism and, in the Lutheran Church, the so-called Territorialism in Prussia. – B: 1068, 1582, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**József II, Emperor and King; Edict of Tolerance.**

**Jósika, Baron Miklós** (Nicholas) (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 28 April 1794 - Dresden, Germany, 27 February 1865) – Writer, the first important representative of Hungarian novel writing. He studied at the Piarist High School, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1803-1810). Then he became a soldier and, during the military campaigns against Napoleon, he was in Austria, Italy and France. During the campaigns he became acquainted with European literature. His first poems were published in the periodical, *Minerva*, in Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) in 1836. His first novel was printed in Pest and was welcomed enthusiastically by the public and critics alike. Following this success he wrote profusely. He produced a number of historical novels, mainly about Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The high artistic

level of his historical novels made his literary importance remarkable. He participated in the Diet of Transylvania. During the War of Independence of 1848-1849, he was member of the Defense Committee and a fervent supporter of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. He became a member of the Preparatory Committee for the Re-union of Transylvania and Hungary. Following the Hungarian capitulation at Világos in 1849, he settled first in Brussels, Belgium, then in Dresden, Germany. Some of his works are: *Abafi* (1896); *The Czechs in Hungary (A csehek Magyarországon)* (1839); *Ferenc Rákóczi* (1960), (new edition), and *Will and Inclination (Akarat és hajlam)* (1846). His wife translated his the *Zur Geschichte des ungarischen Freiheitskampfes, vols. i-iv*, (On the History of the Hungarian Freedom War, I-IV), (1865, 1977). – B: 0883, 0877, 1257, T: 3240, 7103. → **Jósika family; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Jósika family** (Branyisckai, Baron) – One of the most prominent Hungarian families of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). (1) *István* (Stephen), the first famous male member of the family, after whom a novel is named by one of the descendants, Miklós, the novelist. István received from the Prince of Transylvania, Zsigmond Báthory, the estate of Branyicska, which formed the fore-name of nobility ever since. He was made the chancellor of the Prince, acquired great power and amassed a large property and riches, which he lost, because he wanted to become the ruling prince of Transylvania himself. He was beheaded, his property confiscated, and only his son, Zsigmond (Sigismund), managed to recover it. (2) *Zsigmond*, who fought against Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, another Prince of Transylvania and, in the encounter at Des, he was defeated. His brother, (3) *Gábor* (1630-1688), also stayed with the opposition in Transylvania, went over to Hungary, and together with the Palatine, Miklós (Nicholas) Esterházy, took part in the campaigns against Gábor Bethlen and, after the Prince's death, returned to Transylvania and repossessed a part of the ancient family property.

Gábor had two sons: Gábor II and István II: they founded the two main, still extant branches of the family: the *Branyisckai* and *Szurdoki* branches. In the *Branyisckai* branch: (4) Gábor II, received the title of baron, and his descendants were men of high office and dignity; while István (Stephen) II (1648-1696) became Commander of Déva Castle, and his branch of the family produced (5) László (Ladislás), who became Lord Lieutenant of County Hunyad; and in the fourth generation: (6) János (John), who from 1809 filled a high position and received a distinction in 1834. He had three sons: (7) Sámuel and Lajos (Louis) became Lord Lieutenants of Counties Torda and Doboka respectively, while the third son János followed a military career, finally becoming a General.

The *Szurdoki* branch of the Jósika family began with István II, with his three sons, (2) Imre I (Emeric), Dániel and István III, receiving the baronial title. Imre I became Lord Lieutenant of County Torda, and his grandson (3) Imre II had two sons: (4) Miklós I (Nicholas), the famous novelist, and (5) baron Gábor, born in Kolozsvár in 1854, Member of Parliament (1892). (6) Baron Kálmán (Coloman), who was the famous novelist's brother's (Imre's) son, born in 1837. Kálmán mainly followed a literary career as journalist and playwright. (7) Baron Sámuel (1805-1860) was one of the most distinguished political figures and orators of Transylvania. (8) Baron, Sámuel Jr., born in Salzburg in 1848, took part in the political life of Transylvania as an Under-Secretary of State. – B: 0942, T: 7456. → **Jósika, Baron Miklós.**

**József Antal János, Archduke** (Joseph Anthony John) (Florence, 9 May 1776 - Buda,

13 January 1847) – Founder of the Hungarian branch of the House of Habsburg, as a high administrative official (Palatine), Holy Roman Imperial Duke, Austrian Archduke, Hungarian Royal Prince, Imperial-Royal Fieldmarshal, and the founder of the Hungarian branch of the House of Habsburg. His father was Leopold II (Lipót II), Holy Roman Emperor and King of Bohemia and Hungary; his mother was Maria Ludovika of the House of Bourbon, Spanish Infanta, later Holy Roman Empress. Archduke Joseph Anthony was 16 when he first visited Buda on the occasion of the coronation of his brother Francis as King of Hungary, on 6 June 1792. The King designated his 19-year old younger brother, Archduke Joseph Anthony, Imperial Regent of Hungary, who then moved to Buda. The young archduke learned the Hungarian language and, as a result, the Hungarian citizens soon came to like him. After his appointment as Regent at the 1796 Diet at Pozsony (now Bratislava), the Estates, by acclamation, elected him Palatine of the Hungarian Kingdom. Palatine Joseph actually lived during the era of the Hungarian Reform Period. He achieved a great deal in the economic and cultural rise of the country, the development of Pest-Buda, and initiated numerous developments in the Capital, e.g. the metropolitan sections of Újpest and Lipótváros; he also initiated the establishment of the Observatory on Gellért Mountain, constructed the *Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy (Ludoviceum)*, named after Palatine Joseph's mother; and promoted the construction of the railway line between Pest and Vác (some 30 km long). He helped to improve the fate of Hungarian culture and, with his donations, enriched the collections of the National Museum, and developed the National Széchényi Library. With his 10,000 forint grant, Palatine Joseph substantially contributed to the establishment of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, which he regularly helped subsequently as well. He assisted in the establishment of other civic initiatives, e.g. the Hungarian Economic Association, the Natural Scientific Society, the Scholars' Society, the Kisfaludy Society, and the Institute for the Blind. He was first quoted in the Stock Exchange for the newly established Commercial Bank. He was a generous patron of the arts and public education. He urged the development of an Industrial School for technical education set up in 1782, which was given the name *Palatine Joseph (József Nádor)* from 1856, and in 1871 grew into the present-day Budapest Polytechnic (*Műegyetem*). – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Lipót II (Leopold II), King and Emperor; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Hungarian Academy of Sciences; Academy of Sciences, Hungarian; National Széchényi Library.**

**József I, Emperor and King** (Joseph) (Vienna, 26 July 1678 - Vienna, 17 April 1711) – Holy Roman Emperor and King of Hungary (1705-1711). A talented man, educated, educated by lay priests. Still in his father's lifetime, the nine year old Joseph was crowned King of Hungary by the Archbishop of Esztergom, on 9 December 1687. He was made Holy Roman Emperor in 1690. He did not support Lipót's (Leopold's) policy, though he participated in the war of Spanish Succession, taking part in the siege of Landau as a military commander. He acceded to the throne as József I, after the death of Lipót I. The young ruler had many great plans in mind; he wanted to correct the mistakes of the civil administration, striving for a new, more viable system, but he did not succeed in everything. He genuinely desired peace with Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II and the *Kuruc* insurgent fighters, but it did not materialize. The fighting continued with changing fortunes. Urged by the French King, Louis XIV (the Sun King), on 17 June 1707 at the Diet of Ónod, the Estates declared the House of Habsburg dethroned and submitted that

they should elect a new king at the next Diet. At about the same time, the insurgents began to lose their battles against the Austrian forces. Count János Pálffy was put at the head of Joseph's Austrian Army, while Rákóczi's deputy, Sándor Károlyi, against the Prince's will, concluded the Peace of Szatmár with Count Pálffy, on 1 May 1711. But Joseph I did not live to see this; he died of smallpox (aged 33). He was a fairly enlightened and humane ruler, who endeavored to lighten the fate of the serfs and suppress the influence of the Jesuits. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Lipót I.; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Ónod Parliament; Károlyi, Count Sándor; Pálffy, Count János.**

**József II, Emperor and King** (Joseph) (Vienna, 13 March 1741 - Vienna 20 February 1790) – He was the eldest son of Empress Maria Theresa; succeeded his mother on the throne in 1780. As a young man he saw the subhuman conditions of the peasantry and was impatient with the slowness of Maria Theresa's reforms. As a ruler, he instituted far-reaching reforms that were the result of his personal philosophy and the principles of the Enlightenment. His major piece of legislation was the abolition (1781) of serfdom and feudal dues; he also enabled tenants to acquire their own land from the nobles for moderate fees, allowed peasants to marry whom they wished and to change their domicile. Joseph founded numerous hospitals, insane asylums, poorhouses and orphanages; he opened parks and gardens to the public and legislated to provide free food and medicine for the indigent. In judicial affairs, Joseph liberalized the civil and criminal law codes, abolished torture altogether and removed the death penalty. Although Joseph was a faithful Roman Catholic, he also instituted a series of religious reforms, aimed at making German Catholicism independent of Rome. He forbade religious orders to obey foreign superiors, suppressed all contemplative orders and even sought to interfere with the training of priests. A personal visit (1782) by Pope Pius VI to Vienna did not stop these measures. The Edict of Tolerance (*Edictum Tolerantiae – Türelmi rendelet*) (1781) provided an extensive freedom of worship to the Protestants. He also introduced fiscal reforms. However, he used despotic means to push through his reforms over all opposition, in order to consolidate them during his lifetime. At the same time, he relied on politics to enforce Germanization in his empire. His political view is known as *Josephinism*. Lipót II (Leopold), his brother and successor, rescinded Joseph's reforms. Joseph's nickname in Hungary was *The Hatted King* (*Kalapos király*), for he was the uncrowned king of Hungary. – B: 1393, T: 7103.→**Edict of Tolerance; Josephinism.**

**József, Attila** (Budapest, 11 November 1905 - Balatonszárszó, 3 December 1937) – Poet. He lived in Budapest's worker district, where his childhood was marked by poverty that greatly influenced his poetry. His first book was published in 1922, and several periodicals presented his writings. He intended to study at the University of Szeged in 1924; but his admittance was denied due to the controversial nature of his poetry. In 1925-1926 he continued his studies in Vienna, where he met the Hungarian emigrant writers who helped him enter Sorbonne University in Paris. He was already a well-known poet on his return; his poems were published in several periodicals, but he was still without steady employment. Following a nervous breakdown in 1928, his psychological problems were treated and he ended up in a Sanatorium several times. He committed suicide in 1937. During his short life, he wrote some 500 poems, translations and essays. He published eight books of poetry, among them: *The Beggar of Beauty* (*A szépség koldusa*) (1922); *I Don't Yell* (*Nem én kiáltok*), (1925); *I Have Neither Father nor Mother* (*Nincsen apám, se anyám*) (1929); *Bear Dance* (*Medvetánc*) (1934), and *It Is Very*

*Painful (Nagyon fáj)* (1936). Some of his popular poems are: *Lullaby (Altató)*; *Mom (Mama)*, and *Kings of Bethlehem (Betlehemi királyok)*. A good number of his books were translated into different languages; e.g. in German: *József, Attila, 1905-1937. Gedichte (Attila Jozsef, Poems)*, translated by Gunther Deicke (Berlin 1960) and in English: *The Iron-Blue Vault: Selected Poems*, translated by Zsuzsanna Ozsváth and Frederick Turner, (2000). His poetry is characterized by the relentless search for harmony between the personal, social and cosmic dimensions of life; the poetic formulation of the memory of a prematurely lost mother; the personal confrontation with suffering, and the solidarity with suffering humans. His poetry, especially in his later works, depicts hopelessness and despair, faith in the beauty and rationality of the world, and the struggle to uphold that faith. He wrote revolutionary poems as well.



Hence the claim of the Marxists that he was primarily a revolutionary poet. In his later poetry this feature declined and instead the influence of Freudism appeared, together with the philosophy of Heidegger. His poetry can be regarded as the lyric expression of the threat of “nihilism” and the Heideggerian anxiety. His poetic output was exceptional, even on a world scale, and he was one of the greatest poets of Hungary. A University, buildings, theaters, streets and schools bear his name, and several of his statues were erected nationwide. A minor planet, the *József* (1998 GN<sub>10</sub>), was named after him. – B: 0883, 1257, 1031, T: 3240.

**Jubál, Károly** (Charles) (Székesfehérvár, 5 August 1817 - Pest, 3 March 1853) – Teacher. He participated in the organization against royal despotism. Prior to 1847, he was first a teacher at the Vienna Polytechnic, then a teacher at the József Industrial Arts Institute at Pest. The independent Hungarian government invited him to teach at the Royal Ludovika Military Academy in Pest in 1848. When the Austrians occupied Pest, the Ludovika was closed, and he took up arms in the Revolution (1848-1849). Later, he became tutor to the children of the sister of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. After the surrender at Világos in 1849, together with Kossuth’s mother, Kossuth’s three sisters and their children, he was captured by the conquering Russian army. After regaining his freedom, he stayed with the Kossuth family and supported them. Later he received permission to open a private school. On 1 December 1851 connections to Kossuth’s emigrant followers led to his arrest along with two of Kossuth’s sisters. The two sisters were exiled. Jubal, with three of his associates (Andrássy, Noszlopy and Sárközi) was sentenced to death by court martial in Vienna and was hanged in the *Újépület* (New Building) in Pest. – B: 0942, 0883. T: 7665. → **Kossuth, Lajos**.

**Judit** (957-1025) – Hungarian Princess from the House of Árpád. Judit was the first-born daughter of Khagan (Grand Duke) Géza and Sarolt. In 983, when she was 16, her parents gave her in marriage to the Polish Prince Boleslav I (The Bold, reigning prince from 992, King of Poland from 1025), after he drove away his first wife, daughter of the Margrave Reidag of Meissen. After four years of marriage in 987, Boleslav drove her away too, with her child Besprym (Veszprém). Judit returned to her parents in Hungary, and her son was brought up in the royal court. Some scholars contend that Khagan Géza founded the

Convent at Veszprém for Judit. – B: 0945, 1031, T: 7456.

**Judith Maria, Queen** (Gosslar, Niedersachsen Germany, ca. 9 April, 1047 - ? 14 March, 1092/1096 or 1105) – Hungarian Queen, daughter of Holy-Roman Emperor Henry III (1039-1056), and Agnes of Poitou. As a condition of the Hungarian-German Peace Treaty of 1053, the 4 ½ year old son of King Andrew I (1046-1060), Salamon, already crowned as king, was engaged in 1058 to the 10-11 year old Judit. Opposed by the sons of King Béla I, with German armed assistance, the crowned but minor Salamon ascended the throne of Hungary (1063-1074). After the wedding of the 10 year-old Salamon and the 15 year-old Judit, in 1063, Judit was crowned Hungarian queen. Following some internal dissension, Emperor Henry IV took her with him from Hungary. The sons of King Béla I, Géza I (1074-1077), and St. László I (1077-1095), kept Salamon in captivity in the castle of Visegrád (1074-1084), from where, when freed, he called on Judit at Regensburg, but she did not accept him as her husband and was not prepared to follow him into exile. After the death of Salamon (Pola, 1087) in 1088, Judit became the wife of the Polish king, Wladislas I (1079-1102), and she died childless. – B: 0945 and T: 7456. →**Béla I, King; Géza I, King; Salamon, King; László I (Ladislás); St. Kinga.**

**Jugars** →**Uygurs.**

**Jugpipe** – A large homemade clay or wooden jug used as a musical folk instrument in Hungary, known as *köcsögduda*. A tightly fastened thin leather membrane covered the mouth of the clay jug. Through a hole in its middle, 1 or 2 spans of long reeds are inserted and rubbed with resinous or moistened fingers resulting in a murmuring sound, resembling the mooing of a cow. Minstrels used it in recitals of ancient popular songs. – B: 1134, 1138, T: 7684. →**'Köcsögduda'.**

**Jugur** – Avar princely title of the ruler of the eastern part of the Avar Empire. – B: 0942, T: 3240.

**Juhász, Árpád** (Pécs, 1 June 1935 - ) – Geologist. He completed his university studies at the University of Budapest (1957). Between 1958 and 1962 he was an associate of the collection of minerals of the Hungarian Museum of Natural Sciences (*Magyar Természettudományi Múzeum*). Between 1963 and 1970 he worked at the State Petroleum and Gas Industry Trust (*Kőolaj- és Gázipari Tröszt*). At the same time, beginning in the 1960s, he was active in popularizing geological science through radio, television and in print. From 1971 to about 1986, he was Director of the Studio of Natural Sciences (*Természettudományi Studio*) of the Scientific Society for Educational Information (*Tudományos Ismeretterjesztő Társulat –TIT*). Following that, he was an associate of the Natural Sciences Editing Office of Hungarian Television (*Magyar Televízió Természettudományos Szerkesztősége*). In 1997 Juhász started work as Chief Editor of programs for children and youth of the newly established TV2. Since 1999 he has been a consultant for the Channel. In the course of his career, he produced several films on nature, and geographical films to propagate information. As an expert, he participated in the work of scientific magazines and television and game shows. He was an expert in the following publications illustrating Hungary: *A Million-and-a-Half Steps in Hungary (Másfélmillió lépés Magyarországon)* (1979)... and *One more Million Steps (és még egy millió lépés)* (1979); *Wheels and Steps (Kerekek és lépések)* (1990-1991). Among his works are *Souvenirs of One Million Years: Historical Geology and Mineral Wealth of Hungary (Évmilliók emlékei: Magyarország földtörténete és ásványi kincsei)* (1987); *On*

*the Land of the Incas; Escape from Huaraz (Az inkák földjén: Menekülés Huarazból)* (1990); *On the Peaks of the Mountains – in the Depth of the Seas (Hegyek ormán – tengerek mélyén)* (1993); *North America: From Alaska to the Yucatan Peninsula (Észak-Amerika: Alaszkától a Yucatan Fél-szigetig)* (Budapest, 2001), and *The Wanderer of the Blue Globe (A kék bolygó vándora)* (2009). His interests were directed mainly to the American continent; however, during his travels around the world; he also sent information back from the other continents. He is a member of the *Public Education Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences*. He is one of the most important members of the national educational information for natural sciences. Since 2000 he has been an honorary member of the Geological Society of the Hungarian Motherland (*Nagyarhoni Földtani Társulat*). – B: 1031, T: 7684.

**Juhász, Ferenc** (Francis) (Bia, 18 August 1928 - ) – Poet, writer. He attended junior high school in Bicske then, he registered at the School of Commerce, Budapest. In 1946, he read Literature and Philosophy at the University of Budapest; worked at a textile mill in Buda in 1947, and then acted as text-editor for the Association of Writers. He became Editor for the *Fine Literature Book Publishers (Szépirodalmi Könyvkiadó)* (1951-1974). From 1974 to 1991 he was a contributor and Editor-in-Chief for the *New Writings (Új Írás)*. He traveled abroad (Austria, France, USA, Cuba, England, Sweden, etc.), and befriended the poet László (Ladislás) Nagy. His ideals include poets Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi and Gyula (Julius) Illyés. He founded the Széchenyi Academy in 1992. In his poetry are elements of archaic folk poetry and surrealism. He believes that work is the greatest value of life. He is well aware of the troubles plaguing the country and reflects his concerns through his writings. His works include *Winged Colt (Szárnyas Csikó)* (1949); *Rooster of the Frost Flower (A jégvirág kakasa)* (1951); *The Prodigal Country (A tékozló ország)* (1954); *Underground Lily (A földalatti liliom)* (1991); *Christ's Removal from the Cross (Krisztus levétele a keresztről)* (1993); *Paradise of Suffering (A szenvedés Édene)* (1998); *God's Burned Mirror (Isten elégetett tükre)* (1999), and *The Crashed Griffin (A lezuhant griffmadár)* (2000). He has received many prizes and awards, including the Baumgarten Prize (1949), the Attila József Prize (1951), the Kossuth Prize (1951, 1973), the Radnóti Prize (1971), the Grand Prix of Art Foundation (1991), the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), and the Prima Primissima Prize (2007). – B: 0874, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103. → **Petőfi, Sándor; Illyés, Gyula; Nagy, László.**

**Juhász, Géza** (Debrecen, 20 December 1894 - Debrecen, 13 July 1968) – Poet, literary historian. From 1914 he was a student in the Faculty of Arts at the University of Budapest. World War I took him away from his studies and it was only in 1919 that he returned as a prisoner of war from France. In 1922, at the University of Debrecen, he received his teacher's qualifications in Hungarian and German. He was a teacher at the Debrecen Business College (*Dereceni Ipari Szakközépiskola*) (1923-1939). His poems and studies regularly appeared in the journals and newspapers of Debrecen, in the literary reviews, the *Protestant Review (Protestáns Szemle)*, *West (Nyugat)*, and *Sunrise (Napkelte)*. He founded the Ady Society, and became its President in 1927. He taught at the Reformed Dóczy Girls' High School (*Református Dóczy Leánygimnázium*) (1939-1944). He was a member of the Provisional National Assembly in 1945, and Editor for the literary journal, *Magyaroknak (For Hungarians)* from April to July 1945. He headed the Institute of Hungarian Literary History (*Magyar Irodalomtörténeti Intézet*), Budapest

(1945-1964) as a theoretician of the folk-trend (*népi irányzat*). His university lectures dealt mainly with the Hungarian literature of the Enlightenment and the Reform Era, also with the poetry of Mihály (Michael) Csokonai Vitéz. His works include *Mihály Babits* (1928); *War (Háború)* poems (1937), and *Populist Writers (Népi írók)* (1943). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Babits, Mihály; Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály.**

**Juhász, Gyula** (Julius) (Szeged, 3 April 1883 - Szeged, 3 April 1937) – Teacher, poet, journalist. As a Piarist novice, he moved from Szeged to Vác in the hope of finding a remedy for his psychological problems; but he soon left the Order. Between 1902 and 1906 he studied Hungarian and Latin at the Arts Faculty of Budapest University, where he developed a close friendship with poets Mihály (Michael) Babits and Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi and, in 1905, he made the acquaintance of the great poet, Endre (Andrew) Ady. His first poems were published in *Diary (Napló)* of Szeged. During his student years he wrote numerous contributions for some short-lived journals, such as *The Fire (A Tűz)* and *Blossoming (Virágfakadás)*. After receiving his qualification in Education, he was unable to get a position in the city; instead, he taught in Máramarossziget (now Sighetu Marmatiei, Romania) (1906-1908), Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) (1908-1911), Szokolca (1911-1913), and Makó (1913-1917). In Nagyvárad he met the chief inspirer of his love lyrics, Anna (Anne) Sárváry. As a result of political attacks on him, he left his teaching career and returned to Szeged, where he worked as a journalist. He sent his poems and writings to Budapest, to papers such as *Hungarian Nation (Magyarság)*, and *Evening (Est)*. His serious neurological complaints in 1914 led to his repeated suicide attempts. He was a member of the *Holnaposok* group of Nagyvárad, and his poems appeared, together with those of Endre Ady and Mihály Babits, in the first and second anthology volume of *Tomorrow (Holnap)*. He was a member of the Petőfi and Dugonics Societies. From 1917 until his death, he lived in Szeged and was a contributor to several papers and the journal, *Southern Hungary (Délmagyarország)*. His newspaper articles became increasingly radical, urging for progress in the nation and also for political and social reforms. Juhász was deeply religious in a peasant-like manner: in his greatest poem he sang of the Hungarian Christ, the peasant saint. Above everything, he was profoundly Hungarian, the poet of the suffering nation awaiting salvation. In 1918 he became a member of the National Council in Szeged, and President of the Radical Party. In the years following the leftist Revolution (1918-1919), he was persecuted, divested of his teacher's pension, and survived by publishing poems, stage plays, literary humoresques and parodies. In 1922 he was Editor-in-Chief for the literary and sociological journal of Szeged, the *Hungarian Future (Magyar Jövendő)*. He was awarded the Baumgarten Prize three times (1929, 1930 and 1931). Toward the end of his life, his works appeared mainly in Southern Hungary. He was the first to take note of the poetic talent of Attila József, becoming his mentor. In his last years, he retired from active life, increasingly becoming a recluse, neglecting himself, developing feelings of persecution; the solitary life affected his neurosis. He finally poisoned himself on his birthday. His works include *New Poems (Új versek)* (1914); *Late Harvest (Késő szüret)* poems (1919); *This is My Blood (Ez az én vérem)* poems (1919); *Forget-me-not (Nefelejcs)* poems (1921); *Testament (Testamentom)* poems (1925); *Harp (Hárfa)* poems (1929); *Youths, I am Still Here (Fiatalok, még itt vagyok)*, poems (1935), and his *Complete Works*, vols. i, ii iii (*Összes művei, I, II, III*) eds. Mihály (Michael) Ilia and László (Ladislav) Péter (1963). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.→**Babits, Mihály;**



**Kosztolányi, Dezső; Ady, Endre.**

**Juhász, István** (Stephen) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 16 April 1913 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 13 September 1984) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian and writer. He completed High School in his hometown (1932), then studied Theology and History at Kolozsvár, Bucharest and Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania), obtaining a Doctorate from the University of Debrecen (1940). He became Assistant Minister in Bucharest (1936-1937), and held various positions at the Theological Academy, Kolozsvár (1937-1941). He was Professor of Church History at the Protestant Theological Institute, Kolozsvár from 1944 until his retirement in 1983. His articles and studies appeared in Hungarian, German, French, English and Romanian journals. Some of his books are *Reformation among the Transylvanian Romanians (Reformáció, az erdélyi románok között)* (1940); *Sámuel Fogarasi: Marosvásárhely and Göttingen (Fogarasi Sámuel: Marosvásárhely és Göttingen)* biography (1947); *Political Lawsuit of Miklós (Nicholas) Bethlen (Bethlen Miklós politikai pere)* (1947); *Confession and Tolerance (Hitvallás és türelem)* (1996). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Juhász, Jácint** (Mogyoród, 13 May 1943 - Budapest, 9 January 1999) – Actor. After completing his training at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1965, he began his career at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) in Veszprém; thereafter he became a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, where he was a member until his death. Early in his career he often played in musical pieces; later he played character figures in classical dramas with success. He died prematurely. His roles include Ejlert Lövborg in Ibsen's *Hedda Gabler*; Duba in Háry's *God, Emperor, Peasant (Isten, császár, paraszt)*, and Antonio in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night (Vízkereszt)*. There are 45 feature and TV films to his credit, including *The Captain of Tenkes (A Tenkes kapitánya)* (1963); *Háry János* (1965); *Villon* (1965); *The Immortal Legion (A halhatatlan légió)* (1971); *80 Hussars* (1978); *Stephen, the King (István, a király)* (1964); *Frater Julianus (Juliánusz barát)* (1991), and *Sunshine (Nappfény)* (1999). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1984. A House of Culture and a library in Mogyoród bear his name. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Juhász, Kálmán János** (Coloman John) (Csap, now Chop, Ukraine, 4 February 1893 - State College, PA, USA, 26 December 1972) – Engineer, inventor. His higher studies were at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he obtained his Degree in Engineering in 1914, and his Ph.D. in 1965. He was an assistant professor at the Budapest Polytechnic before and after World War I. Between 1914 and 1919 he was a POW in England. From 1922 to 1923 he was a design engineer in Hamburg; after he worked for the Fiat Works, Turin, Italy, as a research engineer. Between 1925 and 1927 he was chief engineer at the Gamma Works, Budapest. In 1927 he moved to the USA and became a research professor at the State University of Pennsylvania. Between 1953 and 1959 he was a scientific and technical advisor to the US Army. His main field of research was motor-mechanics. He developed a signal-system for express trains and also invented a point indicator. His main works were *The Engine Indicator. Its Design, Theory and Special Applications* (New York, 1934), and *Graphical Analysis of Transient Elastic Phenomena* (Weinheim, 1962). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.

**Juhász-Nagy, Pál** (Paul) (Debrecen, 29 January 1935 - Budapest, 5 April 1993) –

Biologist and ecologist. He finished his studies at the Faculty of Biology and Chemistry of the University of Budapest in 1957. First he taught at the University in Debrecen; following that, he became a professor at the Faculty of Plant Systematics and Ecology of the University of Budapest (*Budapesti Egyetem Növényrendszertani és Ökológiai Tanszék*). He achieved significant results in the introduction of mathematical models and their interpretation into Ecology, and in the development of Hungarian ecological terminology and its standardization. Among his works are *Introduction to Biomathematics (Bevezetés a biomatematikába)*, with János (John) Izsák and Zoltán Varga (1981); *Drafts for the Thematics of Ecological Culture (Vázlatok az ökológiai kultúra tematikájához)* (1992), and *Basics of Synbiology (A Synbiologia alapjai)* (1995). He was an outstanding representative in 20th century Hungarian ecology, the founder of the basics of the theory of super individual biology. He was the person who recognized the necessity of operational ecology. He was a scientist of great general and encyclopedic knowledge. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding, 1990). His awards are: the Sándor Gorka Award (1983), a KLTE Memorial Medal (1988) and the Széchenyi Prize. – B: 1031, T: 7684.

**Juhász, Pál** (Paul) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 4 February 1916 - Budapest, 29 February 1984) – Physician, psychiatrist, neurologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Debrecen in 1940; from 1940 to 1944 in World War II, he was a Medical Officer on the Eastern front. In 1945 he became a demonstrator under Kálmán (Coloman) Sántha in the Neurological and Psychiatric Clinic of the University of Debrecen, later becoming an assistant lecturer, and from 1954, an assistant professor; he obtained his Masters Degree in Medicine in 1952. From 1964 to 1967 he was Director of the Psychiatric and Neurological Clinic, Professor and Head of the Medical Faculty as well as its Vice-Chancellor. In 1967 he became a professor and Head of the Medical Department as well as Director of the Psychiatric Clinic at the University of Szeged. He played an important part in establishing modern centers for Neurology, Psychiatry and Neurosurgery. He made efforts to restore the social status of psychiatric patients. In 1966 he founded the Hungarian Psychiatric Society, and was its President until his passing; also Editor of the *Hungarian Psychiatric Review*. His works include *The Relationship between Doctor and Patient (Az orvos és a beteg kapcsolata)* (1967, enlarged edition 1976), and *The Diagnostics of the Nervous System - Internal Medical Diagnostics (Az idegrendszer diagnosztikája – Belgyógyászati diagnosztika)* (6th edition. 1983). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Juhász, Vilmos** (William) (Budapest), 21 August 1899 - New York, 29 September 1967) – Writer, culture historian, literary translator. He studied at the University of Budapest and completed his studies at the University of Szeged. He received his Ph.D. in Hungarian Literature and History of Culture in 1933. He became a journalist and worked as editor for the publishers *Dante*, *Pantheon* and *Uj Idők (New Times)*. In 1935 he participated in founding the Catholic journal *Vigilia*. During the 1930s and early 1940s, he published several books on the history of culture, history of literature and on other historical topics. In 1945 he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Szeged where, in 1946, he became Professor of History of Civilization. From 1945 he edited the foreign political column of the paper *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*, and also edited the two-volume *Révai Encyclopedia (Révai Lexikon)*, published in 1948, and edited, with Sándor Sík, the journal *Vigilia*. In 1949 he fled from Hungary. From 1949 to 1951 he edited the

*Catholic Review*, restarted abroad. In 1951 he emigrated to the USA. He joined the press section of the Free Europe Commission, and worked there as the speaker on Hungarian matters. At Columbia University he gave lectures on the history of Hungarian literature and culture. He wrote and edited several books in English and Hungarian. His works include *Peoples of the World and Their Cultures (A világ népei és kultúrái)* (1933-1937); *World History (Világtörténet)* (1940); *The Great Conquerors (A nagy hóditók)* (1942); *Toward Redemption (New History of Religion 1. The Non-Christian World (Meváltás felé (Új vallástörténet 1. A nem keresztény világ)* (1942); *Breviary of Love (A szeretet breviáriuma)* with Sándor Sík (1946); *Christianity and the Technical Civilization* (1950); *Blueprint for a Red Generation* (1952); *The American Years of Béla Bartók (Bartók Béla amerikai évei)* (1956); *The Hungarian Revolution: The People's Demands* (1957); *Hungarian Social Science Reader, 1945-1963* (1965), and *Béla Bartók's Years in America* (1956, 1981). – B: 1672, 0883, T: 7456. → **Sík, Sándor; Bartók, Béla.**

**Jukker Horse** – Tall, attractive, very fast Hungarian half-breed horse that became famous, and was especially sought-after in the second half of the 18th century. Hungarian-bred Jukker horses were the favorite carriage-horses for royalty, including the Russian Czar, the German Emperor, and the Dutch King. These horses were nearly unbeatable at the 1893 Berlin-Dresden long distance carriage races, where they were placed first and second. They were in great demand by the Hussars. These horses were seldom bred outside of Hungary. During the two World Wars, they practically disappeared due to the great demand by the military for this kind of horse. – B: 0946, 1565, T: 7675.

**Julianus, Friar** (- after 1237) – Member of the Dominican Order, known as the explorer of the original homeland of the Hungarians, the so-called *Magna Hungaria* (Great or Old Hungary). On the instructions of King Béla I (1235-1270), who at the time was the ruling prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), Friar Julianus twice embarked on a search for those Hungarians, who were left behind and remained in the East. Three friars, who started out with him on his first journey, accompanied him in the spring of 1235. Traveling through Constantinople and across the Black Sea, they arrived at the northern slopes of the Caucasian Mountains, where, due to miserable conditions and poor prospects, two of the friars turned back. Julianus and Friar Gellért (Gerald) continued their journey, following the course of the River Volga. Around Budanz, Friar Gellért became seriously ill and died, leaving Friar Julianus to finally reach *Magna Hungaria*, the territory of the Eastern Hungarians, located between the Kama and Bjelaja Rivers and the Ural Mountains. The resident Hungarians knew of their brethren, who had moved to the West, and Julianus understood them perfectly; their language was practically identical. At that time, this Hungarian group successfully resisted an attack by the Mongols. Hence the Mongols turned their attention to the Russian principality, south of the Hungarians. Julianus returned on horseback to Hungary via Russia and Poland and arrived on 27 December 1236. In early 1237, the results of his journey were recorded by his superior, Riccardus, a Dominican friar, and sent to Pope Gregory IX under the title: *De facto Ungarie Magne a fratre Riccardo invento tempore domini Gregorii pape noni*. The report was immediately filed in the important collection of papal documents and Friar Julianus was ordered to Rome for a detailed personal report. For his second journey into Asia, in the summer of 1237 he chose the shorter, northern route. He and three Dominican friars tried to reach their target area through Krakow and Novgorod. In

Suzdal, they learned that the Mongol-Tartars had wiped out the Eastern Hungarians and the Bulgarians of the Volga. Here, Vlagyimir Jurij Vszevolodovics, the Prince of Suzdal, handed them the letter Batu Khan wrote to King Béla IV. Two of his companions continued their journey but never arrived at their destination. Julian, with his companion, returned via Kiev to Hungary in 1238. He prepared a report of his experiences, including a warning about the impending Mongol-Tartar invasion of Europe. In the same year, he sent his report and his letter “*Epistol de vita Tartarorum*” to Salvius de Salvis, Bishop of Perugia, the Papal Delegate. King Béla IV sent Julianus’ report to several heads of state. The report was placed in the Hungarian section of the papal archives. Julianus’ statue, commissioned to Károly (Charles) Antal in 1937, is on display in the Dominican court of the Hilton hotel in Budapest. – B: 1150, 0942, 1020, 1230, 1257, T: 7665.→**Magna Hungaria; Great Hungary; Ogotáj; Batu; Mongol-Tartar Invasion; Muhi, Battle of; Béla IV, King; Jerney, János.**

**Jungert-Arnóthy, Mihály** (Michael) (Bácsordas, now Karavukovo, Serbia, 18 March 1883 - Budapest, 11 September 1957) – Diplomat, politician. He began his career at the Imperial and Royal Ministry of Finance of Vienna. From 1916 to 1918 he worked as Civic Commissioner, Head of the Military Section of the Military Governor-Generalship. From 1919 to 1923 he was in the service of the Hungarian Foreign Office, where he handled the return of the prisoners of war. Between 1923 and 1933 he represented the country in the Baltic States, as Chargé d’affaires, later as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in Turkey and Russia. His work was: *Gesetze und Verordnungen der Militärverwaltung in Serbien (Laws and Regulations of the Military Administration in Serbia)* (1988). – B: 1896, T: 7456.

**Jurcsek, Béla** (Tiszatarján, 30 August 1893 - Kitzbühel, Austria, spring of 1945) – Politician, minister, landlord. He studied at the Academy of Economics in Debrecen. From 1935 to 1944 he was a Member of Parliament representing the National Unity Party. He was a member of the Commission investigating the Jewish question. From June 1940 to February 1941 he acted as a government commissioner for agricultural production and marketing. Between 1942 and 1944 he was President of the Agricultural Ministry’s Institute for Vaccine Production. During the same period, he was also State Secretary responsible for national supplies. He was Minister of Agriculture and Interim Minister of Public Supplies in 1944 for the Sztójay and Lakatos Governments; and in 1945, for the Szálasi Government. He is known for implementing the infamous system of surrendering food products to supply Hitler’s armies, to the detriment of Hungarian agricultural production. When the Allies arrived in Zell am See, Austria, he committed suicide. – B: 0883, 1285, T: 7667.

**Jurisich, Baron Miklós** (Nicholas) (Zengg, now Senj, Croatia, 1490? - 1543) – Castellan. He was a supporter of Habsburg Ferdinand I’s Hungarian kingdom, chiefly in the Croatian-Slavonian region. In 1528 he was Castellan of Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia), and later in the same year Castellan of Kőszeg. He was Ferdinand’s envoy on several occasions to the Turkish Sultan’s court, where he was at one time briefly imprisoned. In 1532, as the Governor of Kőszeg Castle, he withstood the siege by the Turkish forces for 23 days, on their way to take Vienna (that they were unable to achieve in 1529); finally Sultan Suleiman I, content with a feigned surrender, withdrew from Kőszeg. The heroic resistance by the defenders of the castle averted the danger Vienna was facing again from the Ottoman Empire. Jurisich was made a baron and was also rewarded with landed

property by the king. During the years 1538-1540 he was Captain-General of the Wend District, and finally that of Krain (now Carniola, Slovenia). A High School, a College and a Museum in Kőszeg bear his name and his statue stands there. – B: 0942, 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Kőszeg**.

**Just, Béla** (Budapest, 1906 - Palma de Mallorca, 7 July 1954) – Writer. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest and afterwards became an assistant lecturer in the Department of French. From 1931 to 1939 he was a correspondent for the journal, *Word of Our Age* (*Korunk Szava*). In 1935 he was one of the founders of the journal, *Vigilia*, and also its correspondent. He translated French novels into Hungarian. In 1945 he settled in France; from 1946 to 1954 he was a referee at the Universities of Grenoble and Lyon. About this time several of his works appeared in the journal, *Horizon* (*Látóhatár*) of Munich. He moved to the island of Mallorca in 1954. Soon afterwards he accidentally stepped on a sea urchin, while bathing in the Mediterranean Sea. This caused his premature death. His works include *The Psychology of Love in the Works of Marcel Proust* (*A szerelem lélektana Marcel Proust műveiben*) (1932); *The Modern French Catholic Literature* (*La littérature catholique moderne en France – A modern francia katolikus irodalom*) (Budapest, 1935), *Red or Black* (*Vörös vagy fekete*), novel (1941); *Un procès préfabrique, L'affaire Mindszenty* (*A prefabricated process, The Mindszenty Case*) (1949); *Allegro Barbaro*, novel (1951); *La potence et la croix* (*The gallows and the Cross*), short story (1954), and *Viktor ging ohne Krawatte. Ein ironischer Roman* (*Victor went without a tie. An ironic novel*), (Würzburg, 1956). – B: 1672, 1160, 1031, T: 7456.

**Justh, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (*neczpáli*) (Pusztaszenttornya west of Orosháza, 16 February 1863 - Cannes, 9 October 1894) – Writer. He spent his early youth away from his estate in his birthplace; he lived in Paris and joined the French literary life. Among others, he formed a friendship with the critic and historian, H. A. Taine. He studied Law and National Economy in Germany and France. He started writing on the urging of Gyula (Julius) Reviczky. His first works were created under French influence, e.g. *Illusions* (*Káprázatok*) (1887), and *Artist Love* (*Művész szerelem*) (1888). Returning to Hungary in 1893 aged 30, he turned to the peasantry. He started to study the peasant life of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*) and depicted his folk heroes with psychological realism, as in *The Book of the Plains* (*A puszta könyve*) (1892), a short story. He also wanted to raise their cultural life to a higher level so, on his county estate, he established a *Little Theater* (*Kisszínház*) in a glass-house. The following year, he had a *Round Theater* (*Körszínház*) built, accommodating an audience of 250 people, in which, from 24 June 1894, stage plays were performed. The actors were the peasants of the district, whom he taught and trained himself to play dramatic roles. In the first year, he drew 25 peasant players into theatrical activity; in the second year, 40. The performances consisted of one scene of a play and one classic work, or a portion thereof. His programs featured *Antigone* by Sophocles; *The Treasure* (*A kincs*) by Plautus; *Le Malade imaginaire* (*A képzelt beteg*), and *Le Médecin malgré lui* (*A botcsinálta doctor*) by Molière; *The Taming of the Shrew* (*Makrancos hölgy*) by Shakespeare; *Mirage* (*Délibáb*) by Minka Czobel; *Jean Marie* by André Theuriet, and other one-act plays. His own stage works were also performed. From his novel cycle *The Genesis of Pre-Eminence* (*A kiválás genezise*), showing the influence of Emil Zola, only three volumes were completed: *The Legend of Money* (*A pénz legendája*) (1893); *Julcsa Gányó* (1894), and posthumously *Fuimus* (1895). In these he criticized the aristocratic way of life and studied the life of the Hungarian villages. – B:

1068, 1445, T: 7456.→**Reviczky, Gyula.**

**‘Justice for Hungary’** – This was the title of the Hungarian revisionist movement, fighting the injustices perpetrated against Hungary by the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon, after World War I, on 4 June 1920, which dismembered Hungary by ceding 2/3 of its territory and 1/3 of its Hungarian ethnic population to the neighboring states. The name was provided to the movement by Lord Rothermere (Harold S. H.) in his paper, *The Daily Mail*, London, England, on 17 June 1927, when in a surprisingly forceful article, he presented his unequivocal support for the revision of the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon. The slogan, *Justice for Hungary*, eventually became the name of the plane flown by two Hungarian Transatlantic fliers, György (George) Endresz and Sándor (Alexander) Magyar. The world’s attention was caught by Italy’s public support for the revision of the Peace Treaty. Following the tragic death of György Endresz, the Italian government presented an airplane named, *Justice for Hungary (Giustizia per l’Ungheria)*, to Hungary. – B: 1078, 1285, 1031; T: 7665.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Rothermere, Lord; ‘Justice for Hungary’ Ocean Flight.**

**‘Justice for Hungary’ Ocean Flight** – Following Charles Lindbergh’s successful transatlantic flight in 1927, the idea of Trans-Atlantic flights captured the imagination of people all over the world, including Hungarians living on both sides of the Atlantic. A Windsor (Ontario, Canada) Presbyterian Minister, Dr. Jenő (Eugene) Molnár, and his wife were the first to raise the issue of a Hungarian ocean-flight. They invited to their home Sándor (Alexander) Magyar, a World War I pilot, who was visiting Canada and gained his support for the cause. The well-respected Toledo, Ohio, USA Roman Catholic parish priest, Elemér (Elmer) G. Eördögh, became President of the Committee and the Hungarian-language *Detroit News (Detroit Újság)* also joined the action. At the request of the Committee, the Hungarian Government sent György (George) Endresz, pilot, Ferenc (Francis) Grób engineer, and Antal (Anthony) Bánhidi aircraft engineer, to supervise the construction of the aircraft. The Lockheed factory built the plane for the transatlantic flight under Charles Lindbergh’s supervision. Despite the crash of the Stock Exchange, Hungarians in North America, with considerable personal support from Hungarian-American Emil Szalay, assembled the necessary capital for the construction of the plane and for the expenses of the flight itself. At 12:00 on 15 July 1931, the newly christened airplane “*Justice for Hungary*” flew out from Grace Harbour, Newfoundland, Canada, and landed near Budapest on the next day at 13:50, winning the 10,000-dollar award offered by the English publisher, Lord Rothermere. This flight exceeded two world-records: they flew non-stop for 26 hours and 20 minutes, and established a new average speed for long distance flying. The motto “*Justice for Hungary*” focused the world’s attention on the injustices committed against Hungary in the Versaille-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920. – B: 1078, 1285, 1031, T: 7665.→**Endresz, György; Molnár, Jenő; Revisionist Movement in Hungary; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Juvancz, Iréneusz** (Budapest, 14 November 1910 - Budapest, 22 July 1982) – Physician, biometrician. In 1935 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. From 1935 to 1949 he worked in Clinic No. 2 of Internal Medicine, Budapest; later, he was in charge of the statistical section of the Ministry of Public Welfare, and also. in the statistical office of the Ministry of Health. From 1953 he was Head of the Medical Section of the Mathematical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences,

and also Head of the Biometrical Group of the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest. He obtained his Masters Degree in Medicine in 1960. He was the initiator of medical biometrics. His works included, among others: *Medical Biometrics (Orvosi biometria)*, co-authored with A. Palcsy (1982). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

## K

**Kaáli Nagy, Dezső** (Desider) (Kraszna, now Crasna, Romania, 17 May 1868 - Siófok, 22 March 1940) – Engineer. He obtained his Engineering Degree at the Budapest Polytechnic in 1896, and began his career in the Civil Engineering Office of District I, Budapest. Thereafter he was employed in Arad (now in Romania). Between 1900 and 1908 he worked in Székesfehérvár. In 1908 he served as an engineer at the Water Construction Section of the Ministry of Agriculture. In June of 1912 he was commissioned to head the newly organized Board of Control of the Harbors of Lake Balaton, where he worked until 1934. During his decades of activity, he modernized a number of harbors in Lake Balaton, and considering the water level from a technical angle he had the shorelines strengthened, where exposed to wave-action and ice-damage. The construction of new harbors, such as at Tihany, Balatonföldvár, Siófok and Balatonlelle, is his engineering achievement, significantly contributing to the development of traffic over water. His invention was the widely used K.N.D. shore-protection structure. – B: 0883, 1711, T: 7456.

**Kaán, Károly** (Charles) (Nagykanizsa, 12 July 1867 - Budapest, 28 January 1940) – Forestry engineer. He obtained his qualification from the Selmecebánya Forestry Academy (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia); then he worked in forestry management. In 1897 he studied at the University of Karlsruhe, Germany, and went on a study tour. From 1908 he worked at the Ministry of Agriculture in Budapest, and became Head of the Forestry Division in 1918. He noted that there was a need for general reforestation of the *Great Plains (Nagyalföld)* in 1927, as Hungary had lost 84% of her forested areas by the Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920. He played a pioneering role in the discovery and saving of natural resources. His works include *The Upkeep of Natural Monuments (A természeti emlékek fenntartása)* (1909); *Questions on Forestry's Economy Policy (Erdőgazdaságpolitikai kérdések)* (1931), and *Questions About the Great Plains (Alföldi kérdések)* (1939). The first ecological statutes were created in 1935 through his initiatives. He became the President of the National Nature Conservation Council (*Országos Természetvédelmi Tanács*) and the National Forester Society (*Országos Erdészeti Egyesületnek*), established in 1938. A lookout tower at the top of the Mountain Nagy-Hárshegy, Budapest, a nature-protection competition, and a commemorative tour bear his name. – B: 0883, 1122, 1160, T: 7675. → **Trianon Peace Treaty**.

**Kaba Meteorite** – A meteorite, which hit Kaba, a village near Debrecen, at 10 pm. on 15 April 1857. It is a stone meteorite containing organic substances (carbonaceous 'chondrite'). Originally it weighed 3.5 kg. A part of it went to the British Museum and the other piece, weighing 2.7 kg, is kept in the Mineral Collection of the Reformed College of Debrecen (*Debreceni Református Kollégium*). Due to its content, the Kaba Meteorite has acquired world fame. – B: 1078, 1031, 1586, T: 7103.

**Kabai Bodor, Gellért** (Gerald) (Kaba?, 1640 - Debrecen, 1681) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He completed his education at the Reformed College of Debrecen (*Debreceni Református Kollégium*), and worked as Head master at the Reformed School



of Kecskemét. From there, he went abroad and became a student at the University of Leiden in 1665, later at the University of Franeker in 1667. After returning to Hungary he became Parish Minister in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), from where he was driven away by the Catholic Counter-Reformation Movement; he moved to Debrecen, where he was made a parish minister in 1674. His works include *Traditionum humanarum flagellation* (1677), *Funeral Oration on István Dobozi Sr. (Halotti beszéd idősb Dobozi István fölött)* (1679). – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Kabai, Márton** (Martin) (Vienna, Austria, ca 1650 - Vienna, after 1715) – Preacher of the Reformed Church. After graduating from the Reformed College of Sárospatak, he served as a preacher around the district of Várad (now Oradea, Romania), later at Sárkeresztúr. In 1697 he was an army chaplain, when Albert Kiss started the Tokaj-region insurrection. They captured the castles of Patak (Sárospatak), Tokaj and Szerencs; but the Imperial Army soon crushed the rebellion and, as a punishment, the Imperial authorities forbade him to preach. He was probably the one who wrote the manifesto of the insurgent peasants. In the mountains of Szalánc, he was captured, and brought before Prince Vaudemont, who threatened him with the most cruel of tortures; but Kabai's answer to the end was: "It is sweet to die for one's country". He was taken to Vienna, where he remained in prison until his death. The Hegyalja uprising was the forerunner of Prince Rákóczi's Freedom Fight (1705-1711). – B: 1078, 1160, 0883, T: 7682.→ **Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Kuruc Age.**

**Kabars** (Khabars, Kavars, Greek: Kabaroi) – They were a horse-riding nomadic Turkic people in the 9th century A.D., who lived in the Khazar Khanate (Empire) in the vicinity of Potava in present-day Ukraine. They consisted of three Khazar tribes who rebelled against the Khazar Khanate some time in the 9th century. The rebellion was notable enough to be included in the work of Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII (A.D. 913-959): *De administrando imperio (The administration of the empire)*, where he calls them "Kavars". Unfortunately, he does not mention the names of the three tribes. Around 833, the Magyars and other proto-Hungarian tribes were living in Levedia, between the Don and Dnieper rivers, within the great Turkic Empire of the Khazars. The three Kabar tribes, who joined the proto-Magyars, assisted them in occupying the Carpathian Basin that later became the Kingdom of Hungary. Thirteenth-century Hungarian chronicler, Anonymus, writes in his *Gesta Hungarorum* about the Khazars. He refers to the Kabars as Cumanians (*Kunok*). He also records that Lord Marót and his grandson, Mén-Marót, Duke of Biharia, were of Kabar descent. Many Kabars settled in the Bihar (now in Romania) and Mátra regions of Hungary, as well as in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). They made up ca. 20-30% of the Magyars who settled in the Carpathian Basin. The Kabars spoke a Turkic dialect, which later disappeared. Legend has it that Aba Sámuel, King of Hungary (1041-1044), was the descendant of Kabar leader, *Edemén*. The leading Kabar clans were: Aba, Örösúr and Bors (or Miskolc) who, following the move into the Carpathian Basin, settled at the foot of the Mátra Mountain, and also in the Hevesújvár and Borsod areas. The other Kabar clans settled around the tributaries of the upper course of the Tisza River closer to where they entered the Carpathian Mountain Range. Their memory remained in geographic names like Abád (Abádszalók on the Tisza River), Borsod (Borsodszirák), Miskolc, and Kaba in County

Hajdú, all in the eastern part of the country. The Kabars eventually assimilated into the general Magyar population, leaving scattered remains and some cultural and linguistic imprints. Among the Khazars were also some Turkic Khwarazmians or Kaliz tribes. – B: 0942, 1031, 1068, 1647, 1692, T: 7617, 7456.→**Kaliz; Khazars; Anonymus; Gesta Hungarorum; Levedia; Etelköz.**

**Kabay, János** (John) (Büdszentmihály, now Tiszavasvári, 27 December 1896 - Büdszentmihály, 29 January 1936) – Pharmacist, chemist. In 1915 he began his higher studies at the Polytechnic of Budapest, where he studied Engineering. He was conscripted and sent to the front in World War I. After the War, he decided to become a pharmacist. He worked as a trainee at the pharmacy of his brother at Hajdúnánás. From 1920 he studied Pharmacology and obtained his Degree in 1924. His research field was morphine. Until then, morphine was derived from opium. After long and arduous experiments, he found an easier way to produce it, and patented it in 1925. His discovery was important because, for over a hundred years, French and German scientists had made futile attempts to produce morphine by industrial methods. In 1927, he established his Alkaloida Chemical Plant (*Alkaloida Vegyészeti Gyár*) in Büdszentmihály. In the early 1930s his plant was able to satisfy the national need for morphine for medical purposes, and had just begun to export it, when he passed away. He was the founder of the Hungarian morphine industry. – B: 1105, 1421, T: 7103.→**Morphine.**

**Kabdebó, Lóránt** (Roland) (Budapest, 9 August 1936 - ) – Literary historian. In 1954 he obtained his baccalaureate in Miskolc. In 1958 he completed his higher studies, majoring in Hungarian literature and History at the University of Budapest. Until 1970, he taught in Miskolc, while he obtained his Ph.D in Arts. From 1962 until 1984 he was a columnist for the paper, *Our Days (Napjaink)*. Later he worked at the Petőfi Literary Museum (*Petőfi Irodalmi Múzeum*) (1970-1972), then Department Head between 1972 and 1989, and Scientific Advisor from 1989 to 1991. He was Professor of History of Literature at the University of Pécs from 1989 to 1993, where he was also Department Head of Modern Hungarian Literature from 1997; and conducted research on a Széchenyi Professorial Scholarship (*Széchenyi Professzori Ösztöndíj*) from 1999. His studies on the History of Lyric Poetry have pioneering significance; he treats mainly the third generation of the literary circle and journal *West (Nyugat)*, and the poetry of the *New Moon (Újhold)* circle. The works of the well-known writer Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó take a central position in Kabdebó's research; he published a number of editions of Szabó's works. As a critic, he deals with the latest developments in modern Hungarian prose and lyric poetry. His interviews with writers and artists have documentary value. His works include *Lőrinc Szabó* (1985); *The Poets of New Moon (Újhold)* six studies (1988); *Lőrinc Szabó, Poetry and Reality (Szabó Lőrinc, vers és valóság, editor* (1990), and *Studies on Endre Ady (Tanulmányok Ady Endréről)*, co-editor (1999). He was awarded the Lőrinc Szabó Prize (1989) and the Otto Herman Prize (1998). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.→**Szabó, Lőrinc; Ady, Endre.**

**Kabdebó, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 5 February 1934 - ) – Writer, literary translator and historian. He studied at the Faculty of Hungarian Language and Literature of the University of Budapest (1952-1956). He participated in the Revolution and Freedom

Fight of 1956 and, after that, he left Hungary. In 1960 he obtained a Degree in History from the University of Wales; in 1969 he received a Degree in Librarianship from the University of London. He worked as a librarian at the University of Wales (1960-1961), University of Guyana, Georgetown (1969-1972), and at the Victoria University of Manchester (1979-1984). In his narrative works, he relates, in a personal, confessional way, a young man's adventures in the western world, at the same time nostalgically recalling the memories of his young years in Budapest and Baja. His works include *Gyula Illyés, Selected Poems*, editor, translator (1971), *A Hundred Hungarian Poems*, anthology, editor, translator (1976), and *A for Attila: an ABC of poems by Attila József*, editor, in English and Hungarian (1994). He received the International Poetry Award (1971), the Itt-Ott Prize (1976), the Füst Milan Grand Prix (1997), and the Imre Nagy Memorial Plaque (1999). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.→**Tábori, Pál; Illyés, Gyula: József, Attila.**

**Kabos, Ede** (Edward) (Rosenberg) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, 2 December 1864 – Abbazia, now Opatija, Croatia 8 August 1923) – Writer, journalist. He was on the staff of a number of newspapers in Budapest, including the *National Newspaper (Országos Hírlap)*. From 1913 he was Editor for the *The Interesting Newspaper (Az Érdekes Újság)*. He was a friend of the great lyric poet Endre (Andrew) Ady and, from 1902, a member of the Petőfi Society. In his writings he often portrayed the dispossessed. Under the name of *Sándor (Alexander) Molnár*, he also wrote some stage plays. After the collapse of the short-lived Hungarian Soviet Republic (1919), he moved to Vienna. His publications include *The Depraved (Elzüllöttek)* short story (1885); *Queen Máb (Máb királynő)*, stage play (1895); *Novel of Two Dead Persons (Két halott regénye)* (1902), and *Story of One Hour (Egy óra története)* (1921). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Ady, Endre.**

**Kabos, Endre** (Andrew) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 5 November 1906 – Budapest, 4 November 1944) – Fencing champion. He competed under the colors of the István Tisza Fencing Club and the Physical Training Circle of Újpest (a suburb of Budapest). To make a living in his young adulthood, he worked as a clerk for a private firm. In 1931 he was placed second in the European championship in Vienna; in the 1932 Summer Olympic Games at Los Angeles, he was third; in 1933 in Budapest; in 1934 at Warsaw European Champion and, at the 1936 Berlin Olympics, he was Fencing Champion. On four occasions (1931, 1933, 1934, 1935) he was European Champion, and, on two occasions, Olympic champion (1932, 1936), as a member of the Hungarian saber team. Between 1936 and 1937 he was in the selected team 28 times. He lost his life when a part of the Margaret Bridge over the Danube blew up accidentally, prior to the start of the siege of Budapest late in 1944. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kabos, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 19 March 1888 – New York, NY, USA 6 October 1941) – Actor, comedian. He learned his craft from Elek (Alec) Solymosy. Between 1908 and 1913 he was a member of the Theater at Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), and the Theater of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). Afterwards, he played on every stage in Budapest. Among others, he played superbly in the Farkas-Brodzsky-Katscher Operetta, *The Miracle Pub (Csodabár)*; in Béla Zerkovitz's *The Kissing Dame (Csókos asszony)*; in Sándor (Alexander) Hunyady's *An Affair of Honor (Lovagias ügy)*, and in

László (Ladislás) Fodor's *Matriculation (Érettségi)*. Among dramatic roles, he was excellent in Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz's *The Wild Boar (Vadkan)*, and Lajos (Louis) Zilahy's *The Twelfth Hour (A tizenkettedik óra)*. In film roles he performed outstandingly in *Hyppolit, the Butler (Hippolit a Lakáj)*. He escaped World War II by emigrating to America, where he played for Hungarians in Hungarian. He played everything from cabaret jokes to the dancing comic; and from comedy to tragic roles. With his peculiarly fast way of speaking, his famous grimace, together with his pursed lips, his grotesque but light way of moving across the stage, he always came through as a tragic-comic figure. He interpreted the common man of the 1920s; during the 1930s, Pest immortalized him in films, and he was among the greatest of Hungarian stage actors. He was one of the most exceptionally gifted personalities of Hungarian stage and film of the early 20th century. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684.→**Solymossy, Elek; Zerkovits, Béla; Móricz, Zsigmond, Zilahy, Lajos.**

**Kabos, László** (Ladislás) (Krausz) (Sárvár, 28 September 1923 - Budapest, 26 September 2004) - Actor, comedian. First, he leaned gardening. Towards the end of World War II, he was transported to Mauthausen Concentration Camp in Upper Austria. After his return, he completed his Horticulture studies in 1948. Instead of a career in agriculture, he chose acting. He was a private student of Lajos (Louis) Bálint. He made his debut on the stage of the Podium Cabaret (*Pódium Kabaré*) in 1946. He worked at the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), and the Chamber Variety (*Kamara Varieté*) in Budapest. From 1951 to 2000 he was a member of the Budapest Gaiety Stage (*Vidám Színpad*), together with Árpád Latabár, and László (Ladislás) Kazal. With his short stature, red hair and cutting humor, the "Little Kabos" (*Kis Kabos*) was always an instant success. He was an itinerant actor, always on the move in the country and in the world. As a popular actor, he appeared mainly in cabarets and performed as a stand-up comedian; but he played full stage roles as well, including Géza Dobos in Imre Bencsik's *Rented Apartment (Kölcsönlakás)*; Hoffmann in Andor Gábor's *Dollar Daddy (Dollárpapa)*; Vadász in Steven Flatos's *A Man Who Doesn't Want To (Egy ember aki nem akar)*, and Lajos in Béla Gábor's *Drunken Night (Részeg éjszaka)*. His 12 feature films include *Johnny (Janika)* (1949); Molière's *The Imaginary Invalid (Le Malade imaginaire (A képzelt beteg))* (1952); State Department Store (*Állami Áruház*) (1953); *All Beginnings are Difficult (Minden kezdet nehéz)* (1966); *The Sparrow is also a Bird (A veréb is madár)* (1968); *Seven Tons of Dollars (Hét tonna dollár)* (1973), and *Open Window (Nytott ablak)* (1988). He was a regular contributor to the Radio Cabaret (*Rádiókabaré*). He made several recordings. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1966), the title of Merited Artist (1983), and the Small Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103.→**Latabár, Árpád; Kazal, László; Gábor, Andor.**

'**Kacagány**' – A clothing of animal skin thrown loosely over one's shoulder. An ancient piece of clothing, a part of the Hungarian attire, which was already worn during the Carpathian Settlement period (9th century). It was a piece of military clothing, originally made of wolf, leopard or tiger skin, worn over the tunic and sometimes over the armor. It was during *Kuruc* times that the *kacagány* became a special decoration of the Hussars. The higher the military rank the finer the *kacagány*. During the Rákóczi War of Independence (1703-1711), younger officers wore wolf-skins, older ones bearskins, and

Colonels wore leopard skins. During and after the Kuruc era, the use of the *kacagány* spread from Hungary to almost every European Hussar army.

In case of men's clothing, the name referred only to those made of lion and tiger skins. It disappeared from noblemen's attire at the beginning of the 18th century. As a folk garment, the furry side of the sleeveless sheepskin is turned inside; the outside is embroidered on the back and front. It is widely used, even today, especially among shepherds. As a military piece of clothing, it remained for a long time as part of the formal attire of the Hungarian bodyguards. – B: 0942, 1134, T: 7684. →**Hussars.**

**Kacsó, Sándor** (Alexander) (pen name Sándor Örhegyi) (Mikháza now Mica, Transylvania now in Romania, 21 February 1901 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, 17 February 1984). – Writer. He did his secondary and higher studies at various Transylvanian institutions. From 1922 he was a correspondent for the youth magazine *Forward (Előre)* in Kolozsvár, then a correspondent for the *Eastern Paper (Keleti Újság)* (1923-1925), and at the *News (Újság)* (1925-1927). He was Editor for *Brasov News (Brassói Lapok)*, with hundreds of articles and reports from 1927 until its suspension in 1940. He then moved to Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), which was not included in the part of Transylvania that was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award in 1940, where he was Editor for the paper, *Transylvanian Farmer (Erdélyi Gazda)* (1942-1944). At the end of World War II, due to his “progressive” attitude, he was interned in Targu Jiu for a short period. Between 1945 and 1946 he was Editor of the *People of the Villages (Falvak Népe)*, and then Editor for the daily, *Hungarian Word in Romania (Romániai Magyar Szó)* from 1947 to 1952. He became Head of the Hungarian branch of the *Literary Book Publisher (Irodalmi Könyvkiadó)*, Kolozsvár from 1952 until his retirement in 1968. For 16 years he published translations and literary studies. His prose is characterized by powerful moral and social messages. His historical short stories feature the peasant uprising of 1437, the Dózsa uprising of 1514, and the Calvinist theologian and philosopher János (John) Apáczai Csere. His most successful short stories are in the volume *Great Time (Nagyidő)* (1946). His novels often feature the bankruptcy of life in minority status. His publications include the novel *On a Capsizing Boat (Lélekvesztőn)* (1941), and *On Dead-end (Vakvágányon)*, a novel with an introduction by Pál (Paul) Nagy (1979). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. →**Dózsa, György; Apáczai Csere, János; Vienna Award II.**

**Kacsóh, Pongrác** (Budapest, 15 December 1873 - Budapest, 16 December 1923) – Composer, music educator, mathematician. He obtained his Ph.D. from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1896. From 1898 he was an educator in Budapest, publishing articles on mathematics. Later, he spent his time on musical theory, composing, and editing a musical periodical. His name became known through his folk music-style songs. He composed the operetta *John the Brave (János Vitéz)* and, from its first performance, it was always a great success. From 1912, he was an expert performer in Budapest, Chief Director of the Secondary and Post-Secondary Music Courses and, for a long time, concertmaster of the Capital's Choir, and Director of the State Song Society. He was among the first to recognize the value of Béla Bartók's music. His other major works are: *Sleeping Beauty (Csipkerózsika)*, *Rákóczi*, and *Mary-Anne*, operetta. He

composed accompaniment music for several plays. – B: 0883, 1445, 1568, T: 7684.→**Bartók, Béla; Beöthy, László.**

**Kada, Elek** (Alec) (Kecskemét, 2 May 1852 - Kecskemét, 24 July 1913) – Writer, journalist. He started as an attorney in Kecskemét, and from 1875 he was political correspondent for several country papers. At the same time, he was a Member of Parliament, and from 1884 to 1891, worked for the Hungarian National Railways (*Magyar Állami Vasútak - MÁV*). He published their history and development in 2 volumes: *Beginning and Development of the Hungarian National Railways (Magyar Állami Vasutak keletkezése és fejlődése)* (1891). He also wrote stage plays and novels. He initiated the archaeological exploration of Kecskemét, and founded the Town Museum with the excavated material. He established a colony of artists there and contributed to the development of wine and fruit (especially apricot) plantation. His works include *Poison of the Wasp (A darázs mérge)*, novel (1893). He authored a popular stage play, featuring peasants, folk art and music: *Pretty Woman (Helyre asszony)* (1906). A Street in Kecskemét bears his name. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kada, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 16 November 1924 - Budapest, 26 November 2001) – Bishop of the Catholic Church, Apostolic Nuncio. He studied first in Esztergom in 1942, then in Budapest in 1943, and in Rome as a student at the Gregorian University (1946-1951). He was ordained in Rome on 10 October 1948. From 1951 he was the Pastor of Hungarians living in Italy. In 1953 he worked for the *Caritas Internationalis*; and in 1955 he furthered his studies at the Papal Diplomatic Academy. In 1957 he obtained a PhD in Canon Law from the Lateran University, and worked in the Vatican Secretariat. In 1959 he worked in the Pakistan Nunciature; in 1962 in the Scandinavian Apostolic Delegation; in 1964 in West Germany; in 1971 in the Argentinian Nunciature, then as a deputy secretary of the *Cor Unum Papal Council*. In 1975 he became Nuncio in Costa Rica, and on 20 July was made Bishop of Tibica. In 1980 he was posted as Nuncio to El Salvador, and became Titular Archbishop of Tibica. Between 1984 and 1991 he was Secretary of the Sacramental Congregation. In 1991 he became Nuncio in Bonn and, during Pope John Paul II's visit to Hungary, he acted as his escort and interpreter of his speeches. He became Nuncio in Madrid on 22 September 1995. – B: 0945, T: 7456.

**Kádár** – Member of the Torda Clan, the guide of the Huns, when they set out on their wanderings, according to the Hun Chronicle (Thuróczy, 1. 10, and S. Kézai, 17). This guide acted as a regent or governor, who could make judgments in military, civic and penal matters; but an unjust sentence could be declared null and void by the nation and he himself could be dismissed. Arnold Ipolyi classes the *kádár* amongst the high priests of the nation. – B: 0842, T: 7456.→**Thuróczy, János; Kézai, Simon; Ipolyi, Arnold.**

**Kádár, Béla** (Budapest, 14 June 1877 - Budapest, 22 January 1956) – Painter. Early in his career he was influenced by József (Joseph) Rippl-Rónai's style and, from 1918 on, he followed various "isms" in his search for new styles. His works represented the expressionistic-symbolic style. Some of his pictures are *Three Nudes (Három akt)* (1916); *Ecstasy (Extázis)* (1917); *Church at Nagybánya (Nagybányai templom)* (1910); *Mother with Child (Anyá Gyermekkel)* (1930), and *Portrait of a Woman with Black Hair*

(*Feketehajú nő portréja*), (1938). His paintings were exhibited in New York. As a warning example of decadent art, one of his pictures was part of the exhibition *Entarte Kunst (Degenerate Art)*, organized by the National Socialists. His anti-Nazi, realistic pen-and-ink drawings were published in books after World War II. – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**Rippl-Rónai, József.**

**Kádár, Gyula** (Julius) (Debrecen, 16 December 1898 - Budapest, 14 March 1982) - Army officer. He studied at the Military High School of Sopron (*Katonai Főreáliskola*) (1912-1916) and in the Ludovika Military Academy of Budapest from 1916. He was made infantry second lieutenant on 17 August 1918. During the revolution of 1918-1919, he served in the 5th infantry regiment in Szeged. On 16 November 1919, he marched into Budapest as an officer of the National Army led by Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy. Soon after he became a company commandant in the newly formed infantry regiment of Szeged and, in 1922 he became a lieutenant; soon he was transferred to the “Hajdú-regiment” of Debrecen. During 1933 and 1934, he was a lecturer at the Ludovika Academy, giving infantry training to the artillerymen. He was promoted to Staff-Major and took over the teaching of tactics. From 1939 he was in charge of section training in the command of the 4th army corps at Pécs; after the mobilization he was in charge of the material staff section of the army corps. In September 1940 Kádár took part in the reclaiming of northern Transylvania. In the spring of 1941, he participated as the material staff head of the army corps in the fighting in southern Hungary. On 1 May 1942 he moved into the effective force of the general staff in charge of the section of national defense and propaganda. On 1 January 1942, he was promoted to staff colonel; from 1 August 1943 he headed the section of intelligence and counter-intelligence. On the instructions of the Chief of General Staff, Ferenc Szombathelyi, it was Kádár who prepared the planned reception in Hungary of the British parachute units to be transported by air. Early in 1944, he warned about the danger of German occupation; in February he established contact with Bajcsy-Zsilinszky; but, on 17 April 1944, the Gestapo arrested him; later he was freed. On 2 October, on a charge of disloyalty, he was imprisoned again; but on 14 October he was freed. As a result of the right-wing Arrow Cross putsch, he was arrested by the Minister of Defense, and because of the approach of Soviet forces he was taken to a concentration camp near Sopron and, in late March 1945, he was dragged off to Germany, where at Trifent, Bavaria, he was freed by the American army on 2 September. On his return to Hungary late in September, he was arrested by the Communist authorities, taken to Budapest, and handed over to the Soviet forces; he was sent to the Soviet Union, where he was sentenced to 15 years of forced labor. In 1955 he was allowed to return to Hungary, where he was arrested again, and was only freed on 25 September 1956. Until his death, he was engaged in writing his autobiography, *From Ludovika to Sopronkőhida* (1978). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Horthy, Miklós; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Kádár, Imre** (Emeric) (Komárom, 12 January 1894 - Budapest, 13 November 1972) – Writer, journalist, theater director, dramatist, literary translator, politician, church leader. He completed his high school studies in his hometown in 1911; read Law at the University of Budapest, and earned a Doctorate in Law in 1915. He was wounded in World War I, then joined the „Aster Revolution” (*Őszirózsás Forradalom*) in Budapest in

1918, and held a responsible position during the Communist Council (Soviet) Republic of 1919. In the same year he moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, now in Romania), and became the chief contributor for several newspapers. He was one of the creators of the *Transylvanian Fine Arts Guild (Erdélyi Szépművés Céh)* Publishing House, and Director-Manager of the Magyar Theaters (*Magyar Színházak*) of Kolozsvár and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) (1933-1940). From 1940 to 1944, he was Managing Director of the Hungarian Theater in Kolozsvár. He started as a symbolist poet; in the 1920s he wrote expressionist dramas, novels, and did literary translations in Kolozsvár. From this period, his works include *The Foreign Soldier (Az idegen katona)* (1922); *The Hundred-and-first (A százegyedik)* (1922); *Hungerstrike (Éhségsztrájk)* (1929); *The Black Sheep (A fekete bárány)* novel (1930); and *Premiere of the Commissar (A népbiztos premierje)* novel (1934). Literary translations: Ion Luca Caragiale: *A Lost letter (Az elveszett levél)*; Octavian Goga's *Mesterul manole (Master Manole)*; Victor Eftimiu: *Prometheus*; Ion Minulescu's *The Sentimental Mannequin (A szerelmes próbababa)*, and Cristina Sadoveanu: *Contagion (A métely)* (1926). His stage-managements were: I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave (János vitéz)*, and E. Szigligeti's *The Gypsy (A cigány)*. In World War II, Kádár lost his son and moved to Hungary in 1944, working for the Hungarian Radio. Following his conversion, he joined the Reformed Church. After that he dealt with theological questions, such as the Jewish question and diacony. He belonged to the circle of Bishop Albert Bereczky, organized and led the Press Department of the Reformed Church's General Convent, and edited the Hungarian Church Press. He was Chief Counselor for the General Convent of the Reformed Church, and Professor of Ecumenism at the Theological Academy of Budapest. He was Chief Curator of the Transdanubian Church District, and Editor-in-Chief for the *Theological Review (Theologiai Szemle)*. He organized the Institute of Denominational Studies (*Felekezettudományi Intézet*) in 1969. He wrote many articles and studies. A selection of his works from this period: *From the Icefields of Science to the Cross of Christ (A tudomány jégmezőiről Krisztus keresztségéhez)* (1942); *For Jews First then for Greeks (Zsidóknak először meg görögnek)* (1947), and *The Church in the Storm of Time (Az egyház az idők viharában)* (1957). In this last work, he sharply criticized the leadership of the Reformed Church under Bishop László Ravasz. He was a member of the Christian Peace Conference, the National Peace Council, and the Patriotic People's Front. He was awarded the Labor Order of Merit, and the Award of Hungarian Peace Council. – B: 1335, 0910, T: 7103.→**Bereczky, Albert; Ravasz, László; Imre, Sándor (1); Janovics, Jenő; Reformed Church in Hungary, History of.**

**Kádár, István** (Stephen) (*borosjenői*) (Kádár the Brave) (? - Berettyóújfalu, 23 September 1658) – Hungarian army officer. He became a folk hero similarly as the Greek Leonidas because of his self-sacrificing dealing with the Tartar forces in Transylvania and Eastern Hungary. Mihály (Michael) Kádár and his son István were detailed by Transylvanian Prince György (George) Rákóczi II (1648-1660) to defend the border fortress of Borosjenő (now Ineu, Romania). Both father and son stood their ground and on 16 February 1651, at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania), the Prince presented them with letters patent of nobility bearing a crest, furnished with the forename of nobility *borosjenői*. According to legend, the father with his sword cut off the arm of the Turkish Pasha with a single stroke. This is why in the family crest an arm appears



holding a sword at the shoulder. On 20 September 1658, the Prince ordered István Kádár and his troops to the bridge in the vicinity of Berettyóújfalu to prevent the Tartar troops crossing the river, as they were advancing from the direction of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), i.e. from the west. With his two-hundred men he defended the milldam for days in face of a tenfold superiority of forces. Without any relief they were surrounded after the Tartars forded the river further up. István Kádár was hit by two arrows on his head and, according to tradition, his horse carried him for a long distance as far as the triple hill of Kórógypuszta. His heroic feat already appeared in verse in 1658, as the song of Kádár the Brave (*Kádár Vitéz*). With slight variations this song was performed in places quite distant from each other: in Bukovina, Kászon, and Counties of Csík and Somogy. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→ **Kovács, György Song; Rákóczi II, György.**

**Kádár, János** (John) (until 1945 Czermanik, Csermanek) - (Fiume, now Rijeka, Croatia, 26 May 1912 - Budapest, 6 July 1989) – Politician, technician. Until the age of 18, he lived with his stepparents, then became an apprentice and worked as typewriter mechanic. From 1918 he lived in Budapest, where he completed his studies in higher elementary and technical schools. He became a member of the Communist Party in 1930, and was arrested several times for unlawful political activities. He was even sentenced for two years in prison in 1933. In the “Star Prison” of Szeged (*Csillagbörtön*) he met Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi, the prominent Communist leader. In order to avoid arrest, he went underground in 1942, and became a member of the Central Committee of the Hungarian Communist Party. The Party secretly sent him to Tito’s partisans in Yugoslavia. At the border he was arrested but not recognized, and sentenced to a prison term. During his transport to Germany, he escaped and resumed his political activities in Budapest. Following the Soviet army occupation of Budapest on 13 February 1945, he became Deputy Police Chief of the Capital. He was a Member of Parliament (1945-1947) and filled various high-ranking positions in the Communist Party. He was Minister of Home Affairs between 1948 and 1950. In 1949 he was involved in the preparation of the show trial against László (Ladislav) Rajk that ended with Rajk’s execution. In 1950, he came into conflict with the Communist hard liners and was expelled from the Party, jailed, and allegedly tortured. In 1951, he was accused of pro-Titoism, imprisoned for life, and stripped of all party functions; was released in 1954, after which he rose to prominence quickly. He became a member of the Central Committee of the Party in July 1956. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, first he sided with Imre (Emeric) Nagy; but on 30 October; he secretly organized the Hungarian Socialist Workers’ Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP*). However, on 1 November, he disappeared from Budapest and surfaced in Moscow. On 4 November he was at Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine), where he met with Nikita Khrushchev, the Soviet Party Leader, who charged him with the leadership of Hungary. On the same day, at Szolnok, he established his Rebel Government and returned to Budapest with a Soviet military escort. After the Soviet army crushed the Revolution and Freedom Fight in heavy, bloody battles, he called it a “counter-revolution”, and introduced heavy reprisals against the revolutionaries, followers and sympathizers. Several hundred were sent to the gallows, several thousand imprisoned or detained in concentrations camps, and more than 200,000 Hungarians fled to the West. Prime Minister Imre Nagy and his colleagues were kidnapped from a bus of the Yugoslavian Embassy and secretly transported to Snagov,

Transylvania, Romania. Later, they were indicted and executed in 1958, together with other Freedom Fighters and leaders of the Revolution. After 1963, Kádár introduced a policy of consolidation. In 1968, under Soviet pressure, the Hungarian Army participated in the suppression of the “Prague Spring” in Czechoslovakia. Toward the end of the 1960s, with the help of borrowed western money, he created “Goulash Communism” and made Hungary “the most cheerful barrack in the Soviet block”. Kádár gradually enjoyed growing popularity both at home and in the West. However, he could not adjust himself and the country to the changes Gorbachev introduced in the Soviet Union, and Kádár had to face growing opposition not only in society, but in the Party as well. Finally, he was relieved of the office of General Secretary of the Party by the Reform-Communists in May 1988. With it he lost his political power, although he remained the President of the Party until May 1989. He lived long enough to witness the solemn state funeral of Imre Nagy and his martyr colleagues at Hero’s Square in Budapest on 16 June 1989 that heralded the collapse of the socialism he had built in more than thirty years. He authored some books and many articles, and was the recipient of many prizes and awards, among them the Order of Merit of the Hungarian People’s Republic first class; the Medal of Hero of Socialist Work, the International Lenin Prize (1964, 1972), the Lenin Peace Prize (1977), and the title of Hero of the Soviet Union. He was one of the important figures of 20th century Hungary, the founder of the so-called *Kadarism*, still debated in Hungary. On 2 May 2007, his gravesite was damaged, opened, his skull and some bones were removed, and the remnants were reburied secretly on 5 May. – B: 0883, 1112, T: 7103.→**Kádár Era; Rákosi, Mátyás; Rajk, László; Nagy, Imre.**

**Kádár Era** (1956-1988) – It began with the defeat of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight and lasted until the beginning of the collapse of Communism in 1988, when his own Party removed him from office. János (John) Kádár (1912-1989), after whom the period was named, was a staunch Communist. He was arrested in May of 1951 on trumped up charges and was in prison until 1954, when Imre (Emeric) Nagy, then Prime Minister, later the leader of the 1956 Revolution, brought about his release. Kádár twice held the post of President of the Ministerial Council of the People’s Republic of Hungary. Initially he was merely appointed by the occupying Soviet forces for the years 1956-1958; and then, in 1961, he was elected General Secretary of the Communist Party (Hungarian Socialist Workers’ Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP*), and served in that capacity until 1965. Regardless of his governmental posts in any given time, from 4 November 1956 until 1988, as the Party’s General Secretary, was the actual and sole political leader of Hungary, totally subservient to Soviet interests. After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight by the Soviet military intervention, a period of serious revenge followed. It was characterized by the deportation of tens of thousands, by the large number of death sentences pronounced by the so-called “people’s courts”, including on many underage youths, and by the imprisonment and internment of thousands. The number of Hungarians executed by the Habsburgs after the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence was less than those sent to the gallows under the Kádár regime. It was the aim of Communist ideological propaganda to erode national sentiment and consciousness, rendering the Hungarian people indifferent, atheistic and materialistic. In the schools, the idealism of youth was undermined through the lack of opportunity to express opinions freely, and the teaching of Hungarian history was kept to

a minimum, while the Russian language and subjects related to the Soviet Union were forced upon students from the elementary grades to university level. As adults, only those could obtain leadership positions, who had obtained their university degrees, or at least some of their professional training in the Soviet Union. The most important element of theoretical military training was the study of Marxism-Leninism. All branches of culture: literature, the visual arts and music were placed under Marxist-Leninist ideology. The fear of another revolution resulted in the so-called “goulash Communism”, that seemingly and only temporarily brought about a relatively high standard of living, which led eventually to the country’s financial collapse with the accumulation of 22 billion U.S. dollars in foreign debt. Meanwhile, the population of the country steadily decreased, while the government made no attempts to stem this process. The Kádár system also abandoned those 3.5 million Hungarians living in the territories lost after World Wars I and II (*Erdély* – Transylvania, now in Romania; *Felvidék* – Northern Hungary in Czechoslovakia, now Slovakia] *Kárpátalja* – Carpatho-Ukraine in the Soviet Union, now in Ukraine, and *Délvidék* – Southern Hungary – Voivodina in Yugoslavia), by not raising its voice in defense of their human and cultural rights, thereby exposing one third of Hungarian people to the danger of extinction. For his “successful work”, Kádár was awarded the “Order of Lenin” in 1964, and was honored with the title “Hero of the Soviet Union” as well. In 1972, he again received the “Order of Lenin” and, in 1977, the “Lenin Peace Prize”. At the beginning of the dissolution of the Hungarian Soviet style system in May 1988, Kádár was stripped of his powers by his own Communist Party. – B: 1230, 1105, 1031, 0883, T: 7665.→**Kádár, János; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Kadarka** – The most widespread and finest Hungarian blue grape type for wine. Its juice forms the most famous red wines, among them the red wine of Eger, Szekszárd, Buda, Ménes, Visonta and Villány. – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Kadosa, Pál** (Paul) (Léva, now Levice, Slovakia, 6 September 1903 - Budapest, 30 March 1983) – Composer, pianist, music educator. He began to study piano at the age of eight in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), and later attended the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Concurrently, he studied drawing and painting. His circle of close friends included contemporary writers and artists. His first public performance as a pianist was in 1923. Between 1927 and 1943, he taught at the Fodor Music School in Budapest. He was dedicated to the dissemination of modern music. The first solo performance of his compositions took place in 1933. He played his own compositions at numerous concerts and popularized the works of his national and international contemporaries. His first international success came with the performance of his *Piano Concerto No. 1* in Amsterdam. From 1943 to 1944 he taught at the Goldmark Music School, Budapest. From 1945 he taught piano at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest; later, he became Department Head. He was member of the *London Royal Academy of Music* and the *Deutsche Akademie der Künste*. As a pianist he considered his principal mission to be an interpreter of contemporary music. His pedagogical career spanned over half a century; he trained generations of piano artists, among them Zoltán Kocsis, Dezső (Desider) Ránki and Jenő (Eugene) Jandó. Although not untouched by Béla Bartók’s and Zoltán Kodály’s influence, his compositions with his own unique stylistic features are nevertheless tied to German Neoclassicism. Among

Hungarian composers he was one of the most striking personalities. His major orchestral works are: Eight symphonies; a chamber symphony; four piano concertos; two violin concertos; a viola concerto; concerto for string quartet and small orchestra; two concertos for violin, viola and small orchestra; two divertimentos; one orchestral piece; also: *Mourning Ode (Gyászóda)*; *March Overture (Március nyitány)*; *Wildflower Bouquet (Mezei csokor)*; Concertino, and Synphonietta, Serenade. Chamber music: Sonata for solo violin; Violin-piano sonata; String trio; Three string quartets; Four piano sonatas; Wind quintet; Piano trio; Cantatas; Folk Music Suites; *Choral works*; Songs for the masses, and Songs for poems of famous poets. Books and studies: *Beethoven and Hungary (Beethoven és Magyarország)* (1952); *Report on the German Musical Plenary Meeting* (1952), and *Remembering Bartók* (1955). He received the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1975), the Erkel Prize (1955, 1962), and the Merited Artist title (1963). – B: 0883, 1031, 1570, T: 7667. → **Bartók, Béla; Jandó, Jenő; Kocsis, Zoltán; Kodály, Zoltán; Ránki, Dezső.**

**Kafka, Margit** (Margaret) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, 10 June 1880 - Budapest, 1 December 1918) – Writer, poet. Her childhood was difficult due to her father's early death. She was a trained teacher and taught in Miskolc and Budapest until 1915, then dedicated the rest of her life to a literary career. During World War I, she lived in Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania), because her husband was posted there by the military. She and her son died in the Spanish flu pandemic. Her poems and short stories were published in the literary review, *Nyugat (West)* during her time in Miskolc; but her first poems appeared in the paper, *Hungarian Genius (Magyar Géniusz)* as early as 1901. Her first collection of poems was published in 1903, and the prose collection: *Letters From the Convent (Levelek a zárdából)* in 1905. Her main topics were the decline of the landed gentry, the fate of women at the turn of the century, and the vicissitudes of war. Her other works include *Colors and Years (Színek és évek)* novel (1912); *Anthill (Hangyaboly)* novel (1917); *On the Road of Life (A élet útján)* poems (1918), and *At the Ferry (A révnél)* poems (1918). She was one of the most significant female authors of Hungarian literature. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667, 7103.

**Kahler, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Mátészalka, 12 September 1942 - ) – Lawyer, legal historian. He graduated from the Secondary School of his birthplace in 1960, then read Law and obtained Law Degree from the Law School of the University of Szeged in 1977. He earned a Ph.D. in History at the University of Debrecen in 1978. He was a Judge in Hajdúböszörmény, Debrecen and Eger, and Department Head at the Ministry of Justice (1991-1994). He was the leader of the State Fact-finding Committee (*Tényfeltáró Bizottság*) with the mandate to investigate the criminal activities committed by the previous (Communist) regime; but the new government dissolved it in 1995. He worked as a Judge, was Professor at the University of Miskolc, then at the Catholic University, Piliscsaba. His main field of research is the 1956 Revolution and the subsequent retaliation. Some of his works are: *Sketches of Ancient Legal History and Roman Law (Ókori jogtörténeti és római jogi vázlatok)* (1984); *Death of Justice in Hungary 1945-1989 (Joghalál Magyarországon 1945-1989)* (1993); *Volleys, Revenge, Escape (Sortüzek, megtorlás, menekülés)* (1996); *Direction of the Aim. Esztergom. Trial of Cardinal Mindszenty (A főcsapás iránya. Esztergom. Mindszenty bíboros pere)* (1999),

and *III/III Historical Reading-book vols, i, ii (III/III Törénelmi olvasókönyv I, II)*, (2001, 2002). – B: 1571, T: 7103.→**Mindszenty, József.**

**Káich, Katalin** (Kájity) (Catharine) (Zombor, now Sombor, Serbia, 12 January 1943 - ) Theater historian and candidate in literary studies (1978). She obtained her Hungarian teaching certificate from the Philosophy Department of the University of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia), then, in addition, she taught English and Hungarian Language and Literature at Zombor (now Sombor in Serbia); she also worked as an archivist. Following a two-year postgraduate course in Budapest, she became a researcher at the Hungarology Institute of Újvidék, and a teacher in the Department of Theater at the University of Újvidék. Her research area is Hungarian Cultural History in Yugoslavia/Serbia, and primarily the history of drama. Her studies about 19th century acting at Zombor, Zenta (now Senta in Serbia) and Újvidék are valuable resources. Her works include *The History and Repertoire of Hungarian Theater at Zombor, 1825-1918 (A zombori magyar színművészet története és repertórium, 1825–1918)* (1975), and *The History and Repertoire of Hungarian Language Theater at Újvidék, 1836-1928 (Az újvidéki magyar nyelvű színpálya története és repertórium, 1836–1918)* (1983) – B: 1257, 1445, T: 7692

**Kajdacsy, Péter** (County Gömör, 1667 - Rodostó, 1757) - Military officer in the *Kuruc* Army. When the War of Independence broke out, Count Miklós Bercsényi put him at the head of an infantry regiment as a Colonel. He followed Bercsényi in exile as his household steward, even to Rodostó (now Tekirdag) in Turkey. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Bercsényi, Count Miklós.**

**Kajdi János** (John) (Szombathely, 30 December 1939 - Budapest, 10 April 1992) – Boxer. He won the Silver Medal in the welterweight division (–67 kg) at the 1972 Summer Olympic Games in Munich. In the final, he was defeated by Cuba's Emilio Correa on points (5:0). His other Olympic results in 1972 as a welterweight: he defeated James Vrij (Netherlands) 4-1, Damdiniav Bandi (Mongolia) KO 2, Maurice Hope (Great Britain) 5-0, Richard Murunga (Kenya) 4-1 and lost to Emilio Correa (Cuba) 0-5). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Kájoni Codex** – A handwritten document from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), made between 1631 and 1671. The Codex is named after one of its writers János (John) Kájoni, a Franciscan friar. Besides Italian and German Church hymns and French suite-music, it also contains some Hungarian songs and folk-dance tunes from the 17th century. The manuscript was in the possession of the Franciscan monastery of Csíksomlyó (now Sumuleu-Ciuc, Romania), then in the Convent of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). During the Ceausescu regime, it was confiscated and transferred to Bucharest. – B: 1572, T: 7103.→**Kájoni, János; Codex Literature.**

**Kájoni, János O.F.M.** (John) (Johannes Caioni, John) (Kajon, now Romania, 1629 - Gyergyószárhegy, now Lăzarea, Romania, 25 April 1687) – Franciscan monk, writer, composer. He was born into a Vlach (Wallachian) family. He studied in Csíksomlyó (now Sumuleu-Ciuc, Romania) and Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), joined the

Franciscan Order in 1648, and was ordained in 1655. In the same year, he rebuilt the Csíksomlyó School that the Tartars had destroyed. As Provincial of the Franciscan Order (1675-1678), he established a printing and publishing business in Csíksomlyó. His musical talent helped him to become an organist, and became famous, even in distant lands. He also trained many young people as musicians. He collected medieval song fragments from all over Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and preserved several hundred of these for posterity in his collection, the *Cantionale Catholicum*. He copied works of contemporary composers and preserved church compositions. His musical records are invaluable. His collection also includes Hungarian, Wallachian and Gypsy songs, as well as his own. His collection in the *Latin-Hungarian Hymnody* (1676) includes 883 Latin and 220 Hungarian songs, and 149 parallel translations. He also built organs. His notes referring to the Szekler (Hungarians of Eastern Transylvania) runic script are important; they indicate that the early medieval Szekler runic script was very much in use in his time. – B: 0883, 1153, 1257, T: 7684.→**Kájoni Codex; Codex Literature; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Kajtor, Ferenc** (Francis) (Ágya, now Adea, 45 km northeast of Arad, Romania, 15 November 1919 - Budapest, 9 August 1975) – Physician, neurologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Debrecen in 1944, where he was also working in the Neurological and Mental Clinic since 1941. In 1944 he was a research student; from 1948, a demonstrator (already with a doctorate in medicine); then became a neurological specialist, and in 1951 a mental health specialist, He was head of the Clinical Electro-Physiology Laboratory from 1951. In 1955 he was Assistant Lecturer; and from 1962 to 1972 Assistant Professor. He was founder of the Hungarian Electrocardiogram (ECG) Society, and was its secretary from 1957 to 1966. He primarily investigated neurophysiology and electrophysiology, carried out research into the pathology of headaches, epilepsy, biology, and pathological bioelectricity of the central nervous system. He worked out the modern surgical treatment for focal epilepsy, and introduced in Hungary the quantitative electromyography. Many of his studies appeared in other European languages. His works include *The Significance of ECG-diagnostics in the Epilepsy Research and in its Conservative Treatment* (*Az EEG-diagnosztika jelentősége az epilepszia kutatásában és konzervatív kezelésében*) notes (1959), and *The Nature and Treatment of Headaches* (*A fejfájás természete és kezelése*) (1968). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Kakas, István** (Stephen) (*zalánkeményi*) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1560 - Lahidjan. Persia, 25 October 1603) – Diplomat and East-bound traveller. His higher studies were in Vienna and Padua. From 1589, at first he was a secretary, thereafter a treasurer of Prince Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory (1581-1598). After Prince Báthory moved from Transylvania, Kakas entered into the service of Prince András (Andrew) Báthory, and became his secretary. In 1599, he and György (George) Bánffy were the emissaries of the Prince to the King of Poland. Emperor Rudolf II (1576-1608) sent Kakas to Transylvania to mediate a Peace Treaty between him and the Transylvanians. After Mihály (Michael), the Wallachian voivode occupied Transylvania, difficult times followed, and Kakas sold his estate. So, in 1601, he and his wife left Transylvania and moved to Botzen in Tyrol, the birthplace of his wife. In 1602, Emperor Rudolf II sent

Kakas on an important and sensitive diplomatic mission to the Shah of Persia in order to make an alliance against Turkey. In September 1602, he set off from Prague and went with his entourage via Lithuania to Moscow, where he spent the winter. On 11 May 1603 he left Moscow for the Caspian Sea, where he had to sojourn in Astrakhan for three months, waiting until the ships were completed. They reached the Persian shores at Lenkova. They had to spend ten weeks there, waiting for the return of their emissary to the Shah. During this time they had to consume seawater for lack of drinking water and they all became ill, and Kakas was carried off on a stretcher. Kakas died in Lahijan and was buried there. His secretary, György (George) Tectander carried out the mission. The delegation reached Prague, after many adventures in September 1604. His secretary published Kakas' travelogue entitled *Iter Persiorvm* (1609, 1610). It appeared in French (1877) and later in partial Hungarian translations. – B: 0907,1031, 0883, T: 7103.→ **Báthory Prince Zsigmond.**

**Kakas, Márton, Album of** – Illustrated humorous magazine, edited by the great novelist Mór Jókai, who used the pseudonym Márton Kakas. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Jókai, Mór.**

**Kaláka** – Voluntary cooperative work, one of the best-known forms of collective work in Hungary, especially among the Szeklers in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). This custom was practiced mostly in villages. When somebody wanted to complete a major work, e.g. building a house, roofing, constructing a fence or a building, or gathering and harvesting, he organized a *kaláka*. In order to accomplish the work in a short period of time, relatives, friends, or a specific group of people were called on to help and perform the task without payment, either out of kindness, or on a reciprocity basis. They worked together as though in a social gathering and the work was usually accompanied by some entertainment. Any member of such a group could, at any time, invite back those that helped, and the latter would consider it their moral obligation to reciprocate by participating in a *kaláka*. The term is known mostly in Transylvania and along the bordering areas in Eastern Hungary. In Transylvania, inhabitants of a village always built the house of a newly married couple or someone's fire-damaged house through such a communal effort. – B: 0942, 1134, T: 7684.→**Szeklers.**

**Kaláka Ensemble** – Folk music group; founded by Dániel Gryllus, Vilmos (William) Gryllus, István (Stephen) Mikós, Balázs (Blaise) Radványi, Péter Dabasi, Péter Huzella, Tamás (Thomas) Kobzos Kiss, and Gábor (Gabriel) Becze in Budapest in 1969. They sing poetry and play their own arrangements of folk music. The Ensemble also sets to music poetry by Hungarian poets, as well as others, as folk arrangements. Their music is varied, and the poetry is from many other styles. The unique sound of the four singing voices, together with the classical and folk instruments, make their characteristic music. As the Transylvanian poet Sándor (Alexander) Kányádi wrote: “The Kaláka Ensemble is elegant. They offer poetry to their audiences on a musical platter, which could never be confused with anyone else's music. Their compositions are not forced; rather the original melody of a verse is played, born of the quietness of the heart, exiled into books from the time of Gutenberg on”. The number of their songs is more than 1000. They added music to the poems of great Hungarian poets. They are recording artists. They produced 25 records, one of their CDs is entitled: *Hungarian Folk Songs, Sung by Kamilla Dévai Nagy*. Among their records are: *Ukulele*, which has as its title track, a setting of the poem

by Tibor Simkó; *The Pelican* and *The Passenger*. They received the Kossuth Prize in 2000, and the Prima Primiissima Prize in 2004. – B: 1031, 2030, T: 7103.→**Kányádi, Sándor; Dévai Nagy, Kamilla; Kecskés Ensemble; Muzsikás Hungarian Folkmusic Ensemble.**

**Kalan Family Clan** – According to Anonymus the chronicler, the Kalan Family Clan can be traced back to one of the seven tribal leaders, Ond. In 1135, Nana Szeri, a member of this clan, was Bishop of Pécs; known under his Latin name as Calanus Juventius Coelius. It is mentioned in 1244 that another member of the Clan, Comes Posa had a son named Nana. The son did not have any descendants and donated 55 estates to the monastery on the Island of Hares (island in the Danube, now Margaret Island, Budapest). Thus, the Clan died out. – B: 0942, 0883, T: 7676.→**Anonymus.**

**Kalassay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Emd, 1869 - Chicago, Ill, USA, 2 May 1950) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He graduated from the Reformed College of Sárospatak. In 1894 he became Assistant Professor of Greek and Hebrew at the Theological Academy, teaching while working as Assistant Librarian. In 1895 he accepted an invitation from the Missions Board of the Reformed Church in the United States to serve as Minister in Mount Carmel, a small coal-mining town in Pennsylvania. During August of that year he and his wife left Hungary and arrived in New York on 10 September 1895. He played an important role in the organization of the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America. In 1895, in an article, he called for the creation of a fraternal society to serve as the right arm of the Hungarian Reformed Churches in America. In 1896, among the delegates in Trenton, New Jersey, to organize the classes of the Hungarian Reformed Church in America and the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America, Rev. Kalassay became one of the leaders. He was the first Secretary of the Federation, serving in this position from 1896 to 1899. From 1903 to 1912 he served in various capacities as an Auditor, President and Treasurer. For 18 years he played an important role in the leadership of the Hungarian Reformed communities of Pittsburgh. In the summer of 1921 he accepted the position of Superintendent of the Orphans' Home in Ligonier, Pennsylvania, and worked there for 10 years without remuneration. At times he had one hundred to two hundred children between the ages of 1 and 16 under his care. He regularly visited the Hungarian Reformed Congregations. Most of the donations to meet the financial needs of the Orphans' Home were collected on such occasions. In 1933 he was honored with the Award of the Hungarian Red Cross. In 1931, the Federation established a home for the elderly in Ligonier under the supervision of Rev. Kalassay. In 1935, the Convention of the Federation created a position for an administrator of the Bethlen Home in Ligonier, and entrusted him with this responsibility. He served in this capacity until the age of 73. After his retirement he completed two volumes of the history of the Hungarian Reformed Churches in America until 1923, as well as a history of the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America. He served the congregation in Joliet, Illinois until his death at the age of 81. In his honor, the Federation named the road leading to the Bethlen Home after him Kalassay Drive, and placed a plaque in his honor on one of the walls of the Bethlen Home. – B: 0906, T: 7103.



**Kalász, László** (Ladislav) (Perkupa, 3 February 1933 - Szalonna, 25 January 1999) – Poet. In 1957 he obtained a certificate in Education from the Teachers' Training College of Sárospatak. At first he taught at Hajdúszovát, and from 1958 to 1984, at Szalonna. From 1984 he worked as a librarian at Szalonna. He joined the editors of the paper, *Our Days* (*Napjaink*), and was a member of the poets' circle *Weeks* (*Hetek*), which produced an anthology, *The Song Remains* (*Az ének megmarad*) (1985). His tone is often idyllic; his most frequent themes were country scenery, nature, work, love and devotion. Spiritual solitude, isolation and anguish were his deepest experiences; he was often fighting them with conscious objectiveness. His favorite genre was the song. His works include *From Shore to Shore* (*Parttól partig*), poems (1970); *Future, Where Are You?* (*Hol vagy, jövőd?*), poems (1973); *As if I Would Suddenly Die* (*Mintha rögtön meghalnék*) poems, (1983), and *Collected Poems* (1995). He was a recipient of the Radnóti Prize (1973), the Lőrinc Szabó Prize (1987), and the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kalász, Márton** (Martin) (Somberek, north of Mohács, 8 September 1934 - ) – Poet, writer, literary translator. He completed his secondary education in Pécs. He worked on a state farm in the Ormánság district from 1953. Later, he was an adult education teacher, Director of the Cultural Center in Siklós, and then in Szigetvár. From 1957 until 1970 he was a reporter for the *Village Radio* (*Falurádió*) in Budapest, and also Editor for the publishing firm *Európa Publisher* (*Európa Kiadó*). In 1964 he was on a scholarship in East Berlin. Between 1970 and 1985 he was a columnist for the periodical *New Writing* (*Új Írás*). From 1986 he was a correspondent for the Roman Catholic literary review, *Vigilia*. He was Director of the Hungarian Cultural Information Center in Stuttgart, Germany (1991-1994). Until 1991, he was President of the Vörösmarty Society. He is fond of cyclic construction in his poems, lending a pleasant tone to his verses. Early on his poems appeared in traditional form, starting with the volume, *Lodgings* (*Szállás*) (1978). His poems often contain rare, archaic words and expressions, often used in a dialect, and also many elliptical sentences. Care and refined idiomatic force are characteristic of his poetry; his daring use of word order and sentence construction can create dramatic tension. His works include *Carts at Dawn* (*Hajnali szekerek*) poems (1955); *The Last Touch* (*Az utolsó érintés*) poems (1989); *Hideout* (*Rejtekek*) poems (1990), and *Dark Wound* (*Sötét seb*) poems (1996). His literary translation output is significant, including works of a number of foreign writers, such as R. Hochhuth, E. Welk and U. Grassmann. He received, among others, the Attila József Prize (1971, 1987), the Radnóti Prize (1985), the Sándor Weöres Prize (1996), and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kálazdy Móric** (Maurice) (Bey Kauffmann, Szulejmán) (Gyöngyös, 1819 - Gyöngyös, 22 March 1875) - Physician, medical officer in the army, also in the Turkish army. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Vienna in 1843, and then worked as an assistant in a surgical clinic in Vienna. He was one of the leaders of the Viennese youth in the 1848 Revolutionary Movement. It was he, who greeted Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, the Hungarian political leader, as he was arriving in Vienna. In June 1848 he joined the medical staff of the *Honvéd* (defense-force) at first at Nagykanizsa, and he was in charge of a field hospital at Lőcse (now Levoča in Slovakia); in Komárom he was

assigned as a medical officer to the VII. Army Corps. He organized several field hospitals. After the surrender at Világos, he fled to Vidin in Turkey, where he joined General Bem's escort. Under the name Suleiman Bey, he became a Turkish medical officer, serving in Damascus and Aleppo, and at Kituahi. It was he, who taught Louis Kossuth the Turkish language. During the Crimean War he was in charge of a field hospital; but in 1856 he resigned his commission and worked as an honorary lecturer in Istanbul. He had a good relationship with the Hungarian émigrés, though he did not sympathize with their anti-Kossuth tendency. After 1860 he lived on the islands of Crete and Corfu. In 1867, the year of the Compromise with the Habsburgs between Hungary and Austria, he returned to Hungary and settled at Gyöngyös, his hometown. – B: 1730, 1752, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Compromise of 1867.**

**Káldi, György S.J.** (George) (Káldy) (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 4 February 1573 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 30 October 1634) – Cleric, Bible translator. In his early youth he was raised and educated in the household of János (John) Kutasi, Provost of Esztergom. He began his higher studies in Nagyszombat and continued them in Rome, where he entered the Jesuit Order in 1598. He served in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) between 1601 and 1603; in Austrian and Polish monasteries between 1608 and 1616, and became Rector of the College in Nagyszombat from 1616, as well as in Pozsony, where he was charged by Archbishop Péter (Peter) Pázmány to supervise the construction of the College. He was a renowned preacher. In 1605 Káldi was requested by Archbishop Péter Pázmány to translate the Bible into Hungarian. He set out on this formidable task the same year, and it took him two years to finish it. In 1619 he fled from the army of Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629) to Vienna, but remained in Nagyszombat during Prince Bethlen's second insurrection in 1623, although he went to Vienna several times as a diplomat, commissioned by the Prince. At the request of Archbishop Péter Pázmány in 1629, he became the Head of the Monastery in Pozsony (1629), founded in 1625, and concurrently he took over the management of the Jesuit printing house. His translation *Holy Bible (Szent Biblia)* was published finally in Vienna in 1626 (2nd edition in 1732, 3rd edition in 1782). Reigning Prince Gábor Bethlen, member of the Reformed (Hungarian Calvinist) Church, sponsored the publication with 1,000 *tallérs*. Káldy's other works included *Funeral Orations (Halotti beszédek)* (1609, none of them is known); *Sermons for Sundays...* (*Az Vasarnapokra-Valo Predikatziook...*) (1631); *Sermons for Festivals...* (*Az Innepekre-valo Predikatziook...*) (1631), and *Holy Will of God (Istennek szent akarattya)* (1681). – B: 1136, 1058, 1257, 0907, T: 7659.→**Pázmány, Péter; Bethlen, Prince Gábor.**

**Káldi, Nóra** (Káldy) (Budapest, 18 November 1943 - Budapest, 6 August 1993) – Actress. She completed her studies at the College of Dramatic Art in 1966; afterwards began her career at the National Theater of Miskolc. From 1967 to 1969 she played at the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok; then, from 1969 till 1982, she was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) in Budapest. From 1983 until her death, she was a member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) of Budapest. Nóra Káldy was excellent in the personification of female figures yearning to break out from their state of humiliation, longing for protection and love. Her roles included Mrs. Elvsted in Ibsen's *Hedda Gabler*; Mrs. Manningham in P. Hamilton's *Gaslight*; Lady

Anne in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Emma in Harold Pinter's *Betrayal*; and Duci in Ernő Szép's *The Bridegroom*. She acted in 35 feature and TV films, among them: *Ten Thousand Days (Tízezer Nap)* (1965); *Pepper* (TV, 1968); *Anthill* (1971); *Spiderweb (Pókháló)* (1973); *Ring With Green Stone (A zöld köves gyűrű)* (TV, 1977), and *The Solution (A megoldás)* (TV, 1987). She was a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1982). – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456.

**Káldor, Miklós, Lord of Newham** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 12 May 1908 - Cambridge,



England, 30 September 1986) – Economist. He attended schools in Budapest and London. He took part in the program of Hungarian stabilization in 1946; was Director of one of the Departments of the United Nations European Economic Committee between 1947 and 1949. Beginning in 1949, he taught Political Economy as a lecturer at the University of Cambridge. Between 1950 and 1955, he was a member of the Royal Commission for Profit and Income Taxation. His works include *An Expenditure* (2nd. imp. 1958); *Essays on Economic Stability and Growth, Reports on Taxation vols. i,ii* (1980), and *The Origin of the New Monetarism* (1981). His name became known all over the world on account of his theories on the accumulation of gain and earnings. He developed this theory alone, between 1956 and 1963. He

was consultant to the Governments of India, Ceylon, Turkey and Australia between 1964 and 1968. From 1974 to 1976 he was consultant to the British Minister of Finance. The Queen appointed him Member of the House of Lords in 1974. – B: 0883, 1138, 1153, T: 7675.

**Káldy, Gyula** (Julius) (Pest, 18 December 1838 - Budapest, 6 March 1901) – Conductor, music historian. Studied at the National Conservatory of Music and in the Vienna Conservatory of Music. During 1858 and 1866, he worked as conductor at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); from 1866 to 1871 he was conductor at Arad, and later at Pécs. From 1873 to 1882 he was leader of the Music Lovers' Orchestra (*Zenekedvelők Zenekara*). From 1874 he was a music teacher of the Pest School of Dramatic Art (*Pesti Színitanoda*). From 1881 he worked in Budapest as a stage manager for the National Theater, from 1884 to 1888 that of the Opera House, and later chief manager. In 1889 he was one of the founders of the Hungarian College of Music (*Magyar Zeneiskola*). From 1894 he was professor of the Academy of Music; from 1895 to 1900 Director of the Opera House, Budapest. He was known as the representative of the Hungarian school against the dominant late 19th century German school in intellectual life. He rendered known some publications contained in old Hungarian memorials, though they may be debatable. His works include *Treasures of Old Hungarian Music, vols. i, ii (A régi magyar zene kincsei I-II)* (1890); *Kuruc Songs (Kuruc dalok)* (1892); *Old Hungarian War Songs, Verbunkos (Régi magyar harci dalok, verbunkosok)* (1894); *Songs and Marches of the 1848-49 War of Independence (Az 1848-49. szabadságharc dalai és indulói)* (1895); *On the Older and More Recent Hungarian Dances (A régibb és újabb*

*magyar táncokról*) (1896); *Hungarian Historic Songs of the 16th, 17th, 18th Centuries* (XVI., XVII., XVIII. századi magyar történelmi énekek) (1897). *Compositions: overture, opera* (*Zuavs, 1868*), *accompanying music on stage, choral works, songs*. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Vadnay, Vilma; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Káldy, Zoltán** (Iharosberény, 29 March 1919 - Budapest, 17 May 1987) – Bishop of the Lutheran Church. He completed his higher studies in Theology at the Lutheran Theological Faculty in Sopron, and became pastor in Pécs. Then from 1958 (following the removal of Bishop Lajos (Louis) Ordass, he became Bishop of the Southern Lutheran Church District, formed in 1952, as a result of political pressure. He was Presiding Bishop from 1967, and was forced to cooperate to a certain extent under the pressure of the Socialist dictatorship; however, his leadership style was definite and determined. He was one of the leading representatives of the “Diaconal Theology”. The 7th World Congress of the Lutheran World Federation in Budapest elected him President of the Organization in 1984. He was a Member of Parliament for three cycles; Council Member of the Patriotic Peoples’ Front (1985); one of the founding members of the Prague-based Christian Peace Conference (*Keresztyén Békekonferencia*) (1958); and, from 1965 was a member of the World Peace Council (*Béke Világtanács*). His most important works are: *Introduction to the New Testament* (*Bevezetés az Újszövetségbe*) (1957); *On a New Road* (*Új úton*) (1970), and *But That He could Serve* (*Hanem hogy ő szolgáljon*), sermons (1979). Káldy’s theological principles, activity and work-style were regarded by many in his Church as controversial and divisive. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Theological Academies of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Debrecen and Kolozsvár (Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He received a number of prizes, among them the Banner Order of Merit with Rubies of the Hungarian People’s Republic (1985). – B: 0883, 1050, T: 7456. → **Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary, History of.**

**Kaliz** – A Turkic tribe that came into the Carpathian Basin with the Magyars in 896 AD, as one of the three Kabar tribes. The Kaliz spoke an Iranian dialect and were Muslims; their place of origin lay between Lake Aral and the lower Volga region. The name can be traced back to Choresm (Khorezm, Kkwarezm) in contemporary Byzantine, Mongol and Persian sources. Their influx into the Carpathian Basin continued until the 13th century. According to Abu Hámid Al-Gharnati (1080-1170), Andalusian-Moorish geographer and traveler in the service of King Géza II of Hungary between 1150 and 1153, the Kaliz – or Khorezmians – were employed in the Royal Mint. In accordance with contemporary royal policy regarding foreign settlers, the Kaliz were resettled in different regions of the country. Thus the name appears in numerous Hungarian settlement names, such as *Káloz*, *Kalózfalva*, *Kozárd*, *Káld*, etc. A trade route between the Rivers Danube and Tisza also bore the name *Kaliz-út* (Kaliz Road). – B: 0945, T: 7617. → **Kabars, Khazars; Choresm; Aba, Sámuel.**

**Kállai, Ferenc** (Francis) (Krampner) (Gyoma, 4 October 1925 - Budapest, 11 July 2010) – Actor. He completed his higher studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1944. He worked at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) from 1945; from 1948 at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest, and, since 1989, he has been a life member. From 1977 he was Professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest.

Between 1981 and 1990 he was President of the Federation of Theatrical Arts (*Színházművészeti Szövetség*), and was a Member of Parliament between 1985 and 1990. There are more than 110 major roles to his credit in classical and modern plays, as well as in feature films and TV productions. He is one of the most distinctive actors of the Hungarian theatrical art in the second half of the 20th century. His major roles include Romeo in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Oberon in *The Midsummer Night's Dream* (*Szentivánéji álom*); Edmund in *King Lear* (*Lear király*); Polonius in *Hamlet*; Happy in Miller's *The Death of a Salesman* (*Az ügynök halála*); Bertalan Szemere in Illyés' *Torch Flame* (*Fáklyaláng*); Otto, Bánk, Petur in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Orgon in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Luka in Gorkij's *The Night Refuge* (*Éjjeli menedékhely*); Imre Sebők in Sarkadi's *The Lost Paradise* (*Az elveszett paradicsom*); Mayor in Gogol's *The Inspector General* (*A Revizor*); and The Lord's voice in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). His feature film roles include *2x2 is Sometimes Five* (*2x2 néha öt*); *Military Music* (*Katonazene*); *Swan Song* (*Hattyúdal*); *Three Nights of a Love* (*Egy szerelem három éjszakája*); *The Sparrow Is Also a Bird* (*A veréb is madár*); *Piano in the Air* (*Zongora a levegőben*); *The Red Countess* (*A vörös grófnő*), and *Glass Tiger* (*Üvegtigris*). He also had TV roles and recordings. He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Mari Jászai Prize (1956, 1958), the Merited Artist title (1966), the Outstanding Artist title (1970), the Kossuth Prize (1973), the Teheran Festival Prize (1977), the Pro Urbe Medal (1981) and the Actor of the Nation title (2000), he was also Life-time member of the National Theater, Budapest, and Actor of the Nation (2000). – B: 0871, 1445, T: 7103.

**Kállay Family** (*nagykállói*) – An ancient Hungarian family. According to official documentation, the family most probably originally derived its name from the Kállói estate in County Szabolcs. According to official documents, the family originated from one of the 108 original Hungarian clans: the Balog-Semjén clan. Documents show that the family came from the ancient tribe of Ubul that lived during the reign of King András II (Andrew, Endre, 1205-1235). The Kállay family of the County of Szabolcs, who derived from the sons of the Ubul tribe and their descendants, provided the Kállay warriors, senior civil servants and ambassadors throughout the centuries. – B: 0942, T: 7676.

**Kállay, Ilona** (Helen) (Munk) (Miskolc, 14 December 1930 - Budapest, 15 July 2005) - Actress. At first she worked as a window-dresser and graphic artist assistant; but later her talent was discovered in an amateur acting group. She attended the College of Dramatic and Cinematic Art, and received her diploma in 1955. In the same year; she began acting in the József Attila Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest. From 1982; she was a member of the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*), and from 1997 was member of the Vörösmarty Theater (*Vörösmarty Színház*) in Székesfehérvár. She portrayed several sentimental *femmes fatales* with attractive feminine charm, so that even the leading roles of commercial dramas became special because of her acting. She also used some irony in her acting and she often presented the criticism of the role. Her roles included Milady in A. Dumas père's *The Three Musketeers* (*A három testőr*); Suzy in Knott's *Wait Until Dark* (*Várj, míg sötét lesz!*); Bözsi in Á. Kertész's *Name-day* (*Névnap*); Eileen in A. Szerb's *The Midnight Horseman* (*Éjféλι lovas*); Tatiana in Maxim Gorki's *The Philistines*

(*Kispolgárok*); Griselda in Agatha Christie's *Murder in the Vicarage* (*Gyilkosság a paplakban*); Mrs. Shuttleworth in S. Maugham's *Merry-Go-Round* (*Imádok férjhez menni*), and Mrs. Orbán in I. Örkény's *Cat's Play* (*Macskajáték*). There are 21 feature films to her credit, e.g. *Snow Queen* (*Hókirálynő*) (1964); *Dark City* (*Fekete város*) (1971); *One Kiss and Nothing Else* (*Egy csók és más semmi*) (1975), and *Comet* (*Üstökös*) (1998). She appeared regularly on Radio and TV. She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1961, 1975), honored as Artist of Merit (1979, 1997), also the Officer Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1997), and the Vörösmarty Ring (2001). – B: 1445, 1105, 1031, T: 7692.

**Kállay, Miklós** (*nagykállói*) (Nicholas) (Nagyhalász, 23 January 1887 - New York, USA, 14 January 1967). – Politician. He pursued his



higher studies in Dresden, Geneva and Munich, and at the Law School of the University of Budapest, where he obtained his Ph.D. He was Chief Constable of the Nagykálló District (1920-1922), then Lord Lieutenant of Szabolcs and Ung Counties (1922-1929). In 1929 he became a Member of Parliament. Between 1929 and 1931 he was Political Undersecretary for the Ministry of Trade. In the Gömbös Cabinet he worked as Minister of Agriculture (1932-1935). From 1936 to 1942 he was President of the National Irrigation Office. On 9 March 1942, Regent Horthy appointed him Prime Minister, replacing László (Ladislav) Bárdossy. Horthy deemed Bárdossy's German-oriented policy dangerous to follow; hence, with the help of Kállay, he wanted to keep his

relations with the Western Powers. Kállay followed a "policy of opportunism" (*hintapolitika*), doomed from the beginning, for neither side was satisfied with it. After Hitler occupied Hungary on 19 March 1944, he sought asylum in the Turkish Embassy. When he left it in November, he was arrested and sent to a concentration camp in Mauthausen, later to Dachau. After 1945, he lived in Italy until 1953, when he moved to the US, where he became a prominent member of the Hungarian émigrés. He published his memoirs in 1954, entitled *Hungarian Premier: A Personal Account of a Nation's Struggle in the Second World War* in 1954. – B: 0883, 1068, 1112, T: 7103. → **Bárdossy, László; Horthy, Miklós; Hitler, Adolf.**

**Kalló, Zsolt** (Hungary, 1967 - ) – Violinist, artistic director and concertmaster of the Capella Savaria of Szombathely of Western Hungary. He graduated from the Franz Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest in 1990. He also studied at the Salzburg Mozarteum under the guidance of Sándor (Alexander) Végh. He has been concertmaster of several renowned chamber orchestras, including *Sonora Hungarica*, *Aura Musicale*, *Concerto Armonico*, and the *Orfeo Orchestra*. An acclaimed soloist, he has appeared in many countries and his repertoire embraces from the Baroque to the contemporary. He also gained international fame as a soloist through his radio, TV- and CD recordings. In 1997, he established the Kalló Quartet, and currently teaches at the Szombathely Conservatory

of Music. – B: 1852, 2040, T: 7617.→**Capella Savaria; Térey-Smith, Mary; Végh, Sándor.**

**Kallós, Zoltán** (Válaszút, now Rascruci, Romania, 26 March 1926 - ) – Ethnographer. He received his teacher's certificate from the Teacher Training College, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1946). He studied music at the Gh. Dima Music Academy, Kolozsvár (1951-1955). He taught at Magyarvista (now Vistea, Romania) (1946-1950) and, from 1956 at Leszpéd (now Lespezi, Romania), a Csángó-Hungarian village in Moldavia. In 1956-1957 he was Director of the House of Folk Creations (*Népi Alkotások Háza*), Marosvásárhely, (now Targu Mures, Romania). He was arrested in 1958, following the introduction of anti-Hungarian measures. After Hungarian education was banned, he became Folklore Director in Marosvásárhely. Eventually, he resumed his teaching career (1959-1968). Later he worked in a timber works at Gyímes (now Ghimes, Romania). From 1969 he was a freelancer. He collected folk songs, folk music and folk customs. His works include *Book of Ballads (Balladák könyve)* with Attila T. Szabó (1970, 1971, 1973, 1977); *Beside my New Distaff - Moldavian Songs and Ballads of Rózsa Szályka (Új guzsalyam mellett – Szályka Rózsa moldovai dalai és balladái)* (1973); *When I Set Out from Csík (Mikor Csíkból elindultam)*, with Gy. Martin (1989), and *This Is My Travel Pass (Ez az én utazólevelem)* poems (1996). In 1992 he established the Kallós Foundation in his family's manor house at *Válaszút*, following its recovery from the State. Since then he has organized camps there for Csángó youths every year. He also established a folklore collection there and Hungarian language classes for children in the Diaspora (1999). He has bequeathed his estate to the Kallós Foundation. He is an honorary member of the Hungarian Folklore Society, and recipient of the Life-Tree Prize (1990), the For Hungarian Art Prize (1993). and the Kossuth Prize (1996). In 2005 he refused the Csángó Prize, offered to him by the Hungarian Ministry of Culture, for political reasons. – B: 0874, 0875, 0878, 1257, 1402, T: 7103.

**Kálmán, Attila** (Budapest, 22 October 1938 - ) – Mathematician, politician, educator. He completed his studies at the Teacher's Training College of Szeged in 1957 with a Degree in Mathematics and Physics. He received his diploma in Mathematics and Geometry from the University of Budapest, where he eventually obtained his doctorate in 1978. He taught in Dány, Kistarcsa, Budapest and Tata (1956-1990). With his students he toured Historic Hungary. The 1920 Trianon-Versailles Peace Treaty ceded parts of Historic Hungary to old and newly created neighbor countries: Transylvania (*Erdély*) was ceded to Romania; Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*) and Carpatho-Ukraine or Ruthenia (*Kárpátalja*) to Czechoslovakia; Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*) to Yugoslavia; and the Western part of Hungary (*Órvidék*) to Austria. He was a Member of Parliament for the Hungarian Democratic Forum (MDF), and Political Undersecretary in the Ministry of Culture and Education (1991-1994). From 1994 he was Principal of the Reformed High School of Pápa, and Lay President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in Hungary. His main works are *From the Intuitive Explanation of Geometry Toward its Hypothetical Deductive Construction (A geometria intuitív tárgyalásától a hipotetikus-deductív felépítése felé)* (1978); *Elements of Non-Euclidian Geometry (A nem euklideszi geometriák elemei)* (1989), and *Parochial Schools and Hungarian Society on the Threshold of the 19th Century (Egyházi iskolák és Magyar társadalom a XIX század*



*küszöbén*, editor (1996). From 1963 on he published a number of articles, essays and studies on the fields of mathematics, cultural history, education and Church, at home and in Transylvania. – B: 0874, 1150, 1601, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty**.

**Kálmán, Farkas** (Wolfgang) (Városhidvég, 15 October 1838 - Gyoma, 2 October 1906) – Minister of the Reformed Church, music historian, composer. He completed his theological studies in Pápa; then he practiced as an Assistant Minister in Szabadszállás, Halas and Vajszló. In 1885 he was called to Gyoma. Already in his theology student days, he was engaged in music, especially engrossed in the study of the history of church music. Two of his papers appeared in the history of Reformed song-literature. He was dealing with composition of songs as well. His works include *The Song Book of Bártfa* (*Bártfai énekeskönyv*) (1881), and *New Hungarian Athena* (*Új magyar Athenás*): Biographies of Hungarian Reformed Church writers, co-authored with Károly (Charles) Kiss and Gusztáv (Gustavus) Bierbrunner (1882-1885). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Kálmán, Lajos**.

**Kálmán, György** (George) (Budapest, 6 March 1925 - Budapest 19 February 1989). – Actor. He studied at the private acting school of Margit (Margaret) Makay, and was admitted to the Academy of Dramatic Art of Budapest in 1945. After receiving his diploma, he worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs and, from 1953 to 1980 he was a member of the National Theater, Budapest. His first success came in 1957, in F. Marceau's *The Egg* (*Tojás*). The Mafilm Studio contracted him as a sound master in 1981. After a long silence he returned to the stage. His main roles include Biff in Miller's *The Death of a Salesman* (*Az ügynök halála*); Lysander in Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream* (*Szentiványéji álom*); Rodrigo in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Marat in P. Weiss's *Marat/Sade*; Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Quentin in Miller's *After the Fall* (*A bűnbeesés után*), and Prince Lippert-Weilersheim in Imre Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*). He appeared in a number of feature films including *Master Hannibal* (*Hannibál tanár úr*) (1956); *Dearest Anne* (*Édes Anna*) (1958); *The Last Supper* (*Az utolsó vacsora*) (1962), and *Sons of the Stonehearted* (*A kőszívű ember fiai*) (1965). He also appeared in TV plays. He was an influential figure of the post-1956 generation of actors. He was honored with the Mari Jászai Prize (1956, 1958), the Kossuth Prize (1970), and the titles of Merited and Outstanding Artist. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.

**Kálmán, Imre (1)** (Emeric, Koppstein) (Siófok, 24 October 1882 - Paris, 30 October 1953) – Operetta composer. He studied music at the age of 15 under János (John) Koessler at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest. For a short time, he also studied Law, and was a music critic for the newspaper *Pest Diary* (*Pesti Napló*). Initially he wrote cabaret songs and piano pieces. He was first noticed with his symphonic overture, *Andrew and Johanna* (*Endre és Johanna*). He won his first great success in 1908 with his operetta, *The Tartar Invasion* (*Tatárjárás*), in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest. It reached 250 presentations in Vienna. His operettas, such as *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*), *Countess Maritza* (*Marica Grófnő*), *The Merry Widow* (*Víg Özvegy*), *The Bayadere*, (*A Bajadér*), *The Grand Duchess of Geroldstein* (*A geroldsteini nagyhercegnő*), *The Violet of Montmartre* (*Monmartre-i*



*ibolya*), *Circus Princess* (*Cirkuszhercegnő*), *The Fairy of the Carnival* (*A farsang tündére*), *The Gypsy Band Leader* (*A cigányprímás*), *The Devil Rider* (*Az ördöglovas*), *Empress Josephine* (*Josephine Császárné*), and *Arizona Lady* (*Arizóna hölgy*) made his name world renowned. Until 1938 he lived in Vienna, then in Paris and, from 1941, in the USA; from 1945 until his death he again lived in Paris. He had international success through the sweeping love of life in his music compositions, richness of his melodies and, more than anything he colored the old Viennese style with Hungarian elements. He was awarded the *Ehrenkreuz Medal* (Austria); he won the *Franz Joseph Prize*, Budapest in 1907, and was awarded the *Medal of the French Legion of Honor*. A Museum bears his name in Siófok. – B: 0883, 1068, 1153, 1445, T: 7684. → **Lehár, Ferenc; Ábrahám, Pál; Jacobi, Victor; Huszka, Jenő; Fényes, Szabolcs.**



**Kálmán, Imre (2)** (Emeric) (Budapest, 1941 - ) – Historian, linguist and architect. His higher studies were at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he acquired a Degree in Architecture in 1966. Between 1975 and 1988, he worked at the Ministry of Public Works in Kuwait, where he designed buildings. Since 1989, he has been an independent designer, planning industrial parks in Hungary, Austria, Ireland, Poland, Czech Republic, Ukraine, and Romania. His field of research is ancient history and linguistics, and his publications include *Critical Remarks on the Work by Historian, Victor Padányi: Hor-Aha–Harku–Horka* (1997); *Studies in the Evaluation of Sumerian Cuneiform Writing in the Periodical, Ósi Gyökér*, published in Argentina (1998-2000); P. A. Deimel: *Sumerische Grammatik* – Hungarian translation (Miskolci Bölcsész Egyesület) (1998); Ida Bobula: *Sumerian Technology*, Hungarian translation (Anahita-Ninti) (2000); G. S. Krantz: *Geographical Development of European Languages*, Hungarian translation (privately published) (2000); Imre Kálmán: *The Ancient History of Hungarians in a New Light (A magyarok őstörténete új megvilágításban)* (Heraldika) (2002); Angela Marcantonio: *The Uralic Language Family (Az urali nyelvcsalád)*, Hungarian translation (Magyar Ház) (2006), and Angela Marcantonio: *Historical Linguistic and the Origin of Hungarian Language (Történelmi nyelvészet és a magyar nyelv eredete)*, selected studies, Hungarian translation (HUN-Idea) (2006). – B: 1935, T: 7690, 7103. → **Bobula, Ida; Padányi, Victor.**

**Kálmán, Lajos** (Louis) (Szabadszállás, 5 September 1921 - Kecskemét, 7 November 1999) – Musicologist, composer, organist, folksong collector, music teacher, choirmaster. His grandfather, Farkas Kálmán, was a Reformed Minister, musician and folksong collector. He matriculated at the Lónyai Street Reformed High School, Budapest, and studied History, Geography and Ethnography at the University of Budapest. Thereafter, he studied Organ and Voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In his student years he attended the SDG (Soli Deo Gloria) Conferences at Balatonszárszó, and became acquainted with László (Laszlas) Németh, Péter Veres and Péter Balla, with whom he maintained a life-long friendship. In 1965 he obtained a Ph.D. from the

University of Szeged in the folksongs and ethnography of Kecskemét. From 1947 he was a music teacher at the Reformed Training College for Kindergarten Teachers of Kecskemét. Despite the nationalization of the College, he remained and worked there. As a former student of Zoltán Kodály and Jenő (Eugene) Ádám, he was early on involved in folksong, folk-tale collection, and research in the Kiskunság area (Szabadszállás, Bugac, Keskemét), and also that of Hajdú, Cumanian, Romanian, and Huguenots psalms, etc. His collection has some 140 songs with notes. It appeared under the title: *A Small Reflection on the Folksong-treasure of the Environs of Kecskemét (Kecskemét környéki népdalkincs kistükre)* (1999). From the mid 1980s he provided organ accompaniment to the Geneva Psalms, SDG songs, and other spiritual songs that he called “bunches” – altogether ten. They usually were performed by the Mihály Vég Reformed Choir of Kecskemét. He offered the choirleaders, József (Joseph) Pungur and Béla Pungur much valuable assistance. He participated in Reformed Church Organist Training Courses and church-conferences. He was made an honorary citizen of Kecskemét. There is a plaque at the house of his birthplace. There was a Lajos Kálmán Folksong-singing Contest in 2007. A Kindergarten, a High School and a Cultural Center bear his name in Kecskemét-Méntelek. He was awarded the Golden Merit of Work Medal (1963). – B: 1929, T: 7103.→**Kálmán, Farkas; Kodály, Zoltán; Ádám, Jenő; Németh, László, Veres, Péter; Balla, Péter; Pungur, József.**

**Kálmán, King** (Coloman) (1068 - 3 February 1116) - King of Hungary (1095-1116) from the House of Árpád, son of King Géza I by a Greek Princess. He is known in Hungarian history as *Coloman Beauclerc*, the “Bibliophile” (*Könyves Kálmán*). Originally his uncle, King St. László (Ladislav) prepared him for clerical duties because of his love of science; but he did not favor a church career and escaped to Poland. Then King László, who had no son, decided to appoint him as his successor, as he was the son of King Géza I, who had died in 1077. He returned to Hungary following King St. László’s death in 1095, and seized the crown. He became King of Hungary by illegitimate usurpation of the legitimate claim to the throne by his half-brother, the legitimately born Álmos, who started intriguing against Kálmán. Early in his reign, Kálmán issued a Decree directing the passage of the first, notoriously uncontrollable Crusader Armies of the First Crusade, who were sweeping through Hungary, to secure the peace and order in his realm. King Kálmán was forced to intervene several times with military force, and defeated the French Folkmar troops and the men of the German priest, Gottschalk. He refused passage through Hungary to a number of West-European Crusade leaders. However, at the same time, he welcomed and even assisted the well-organized and disciplined army units of Godefroid de Bouillon to pass through. In 1097, by defeating King Petar Svacic, he completed the occupation of the northern part of Croatia, started in 1091 by King László, becoming its hereditary King and, by 1105, he succeeded in taking over southern Croatia and also the Dalmatian coast (Venice’s aspiration), adding both Croatia and Dalmatia to the Hungarian Crown, as well as securing a seashore. This was his greatest foreign political success. He was a well-educated and skilful diplomat. He made an alliance with Bohemia that lasted for some time and also allied himself with Byzantium. He successfully repelled a German attempt by King Henry V to invade Hungary as a result of Álmos’s plotting against him. As a legislator, he passed laws to secure the central power of the king, and also to preserve the state, the

church, and private property. He consolidated the feudal system in Hungary. His statesman-like rule as an administrator is shown by his respect for the self-government of the towns with special privileges, and he mitigated some of King László's harsher laws. He renounced the right to appoint bishops and he introduced celibacy for the clerics in Hungary, thereby falling in line with the Decree on the same issue by Pope Gregory VII. King Kálmán was well acquainted with Canon Law, and there were negotiations and correspondence between him and Pope Urban II, in 1096. However, he defeated the Pope's attempts to make Hungary his vassal. The Pope had to reconcile himself to the fact that Hungary was a State independent of Rome (and also of Germany and Byzantium). With wisdom and foresight, the king banned the power of witchcraft and burning at the stake, thus placing himself ahead of his time in Europe, declaring: "*De strigis quae vero non sunt, nulla mentio fiat.*" (Let there be no mention of witches, who do not exist). He welcomed to his court scholars of Literature, Law and Art. Romanesque Art reached Western European levels in his realm. His ability to effectively legislate was noted in the *Statute Book*, an important publication of the 11-12th centuries. During his reign the *Hartvik Legends* were assembled and written down along with the *Legenda Minor* by Bishop Hartvik around 1100, including King István's (Stephen) biography, and a detailed history of the Holy Crown. It might have been he, who was responsible for welding together the two parts of the Hungarian Holy Crown: the *Corona Latina* (obtained from Rome a century earlier) and the *Corona Graeca* (given to his father Géza I by the Byzantine Emperor Michael VII, out of gratitude for saving the lives of Greek prisoners held by the Seljuk Turks). His last years were clouded with internal fights within the royal family. As a result, in 1113 (or 1112), he was forced to defeat and blind his rebellious younger brother Álmos, as well as Álmos's son Béla, and sent his second wife, Euphemia, back to her father Vladimir II of Suzdal and Kiev, where she gave birth to a son, Boris, who was disowned by Kálmán. Kálmán's first wife was the Sicilian Norman princess Buzilla. Schools and a boulevard in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1068, 1288, T: 7456.→**László I, King, (St. Ladislav); Piroska-Eiréné of Hungary.**

**Kálmán, Rudolf Emil** (Budapest, 19 May 1930 - ) – Engineer, mathematician. He received his Bachelor's and Master's Degree in Electrical Engineering from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1953 and 1954 respectively. He received his PhD from Columbia University in 1957. His major positions include Research Mathematician at the Research Institute for Advanced Study in Baltimore between 1958 and 1964; Professor at Stanford University between 1964 and 1971, where he taught Engineering Mechanics, Electrical Engineering and Mathematical System Theory. From 1971 to 1992 he was a Graduate Research Professor and Director of the Center for Mathematical System Theory at the University of Florida, Gainesville. Since 1973, he has also held the Chair for Mathematical System Theory at the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology, Zurich, where he has been teaching Mathematical System Theory. He is famous for his co-invention of the Kálmán Filter, used in control systems and avionics to extract a signal from incomplete and noisy measurements. This invention was used during the Apollo program. He is a member of the National Academy of Sciences, USA, the National Academy of Engineering, USA, and the American Academy of Arts and Science. He is a foreign member of the Hungarian, French, and Russian Academies of

Science, and has received a number of honorary doctorates. He is the recipient of several awards, including the IEEE Medal of Honor (1974), the IEEE Centennial Medal (1984), the Kyoto Prize in High Technology from the Inamori Foundation, Japan (1985), the Steele Prize of the American Mathematical Society (1987), and the Bellman Prize (1997). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Kálmáncsehi, Domokos** (Dominic) (About 1435 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 1514) – Bishop of the Catholic Church. He was a descendant of a family of serfs. Having completed his education in Hungary, in 1450 he began his studies at the University of Vienna. In 1459 he was Canon in Székesfehérvár. After his ordination in 1462, he worked for the Treasury, and also became Provost of the Chapter of St. Nicholas, and later Abbot at Szekszárd. From 1501 he was Diocesan Bishop, first at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, in Transylvania, Romania), and from 1514 in all of Transylvania. At Nagyvárad he established the Chapter of the Tomb of King László I (St Ladislas). He was author of four splendidly ornamented books: a *Breviary* (in the National Széchényi Library in Budapest), a *Missal and Breviary* (in the Liechtenstein Collection, Vienna), the *Osvát Laki Tűz Missal* (now in the treasury of the Zagreb Cathedral), and a book copied by Stephanus de Chahol (in Paris). – B: 0945, T: 7456.

**Kálmáncsehi Sánta, Márton** (Martin) (Kálmánca, ca. 1500 - Debrecen, a few days before 21 December 1557) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, reformer and songwriter. From 1523 to 1525, he studied Theology at the University of Krakow. As Magister, he returned home, and in 1538 became a Canon and a teacher at the Cathedral of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania). He acted as an arbitrator in the dispute of Segesvár (now Sighișoara, Romania). Under the impact of the dispute, he soon sided with the Reformation. Finally, at the end of the 1540s, he joined the Reformation. He served as a Protestant preacher in several places in Eastern Hungary, including Beregszász, (now Berehove, Capatho-Ukraine), Munkács (now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine), and Sátorajáújhely. In the year 1551 he was in Debrecen, continuing the radical Liturgical Reformation where the Lutheran pastors left it. As its consequence, the conservative Lutherans excommunicated him at the Ladány Synod in January 1552. In December 1552, he participated in the Beregszász Synod. Its resolutions show his influence. From 1556 he was Bishop of the Diocese of Debrecen-Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). He was a militant follower of the Reformation, an anti-feudalist, and sided with the Sacramentalist trend, holding a number of debates with the Lutherans, and even with Ferenc (Francis) David over church doctrines. Certain sources mentioned that he might have had to leave Debrecen. His works are known only from references. He edited a Gradual and translated twelve Psalms into Hungarian. There is a memorial foundation named after him. – B: 0942, 0907, 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Dávid, Ferenc**.

**Kálmány, Lajos Kálmán** (Louis Coloman) (Szeged, 3 May 1852 - Szeged, 5 December 1919) – Priest, collector of folk poetry and language dialects. He received his education at the Seminary of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania); in 1875 he was ordained a priest and was Chaplain at Pécska near Arad (now Pecica, Transylvania, Romania), where he started collecting folk poetry. Due to his strong character and sympathetic nature for the peasantry, he was constantly clashing with his church superiors. He was

tossed from village to village in the Szeged area, until, in 1894, he became Parish Priest at Csanádpalota. After his retirement in 1910, he moved to Szeged to devote all his time to research. He collected the much-valued treasures of folk poetry of the Szeged region. He was a pioneer of modern folklore. His works include *People of Szeged*, vols. i,ii,iii (*Szeged népe*, I-III (1891) and *Traditions*, vols. i,ii (*Hagyományok*, I-II) (1914). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kalmár, László (1)** (Ladislav) (Edde-Alsó-Bogátpuszta, 27 March 1905 - Mátraháza 1 August 1976) – Mathematician. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest. From 1927 he was a demonstrator at the University of Szeged, then a lecturer and finally a professor and, from 1947, Department Head. He also led the research team of Szeged in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was a many-sided mathematician. A number of discoveries in mathematical logic are associated with his name. In the field of mathematical logic he proved that certain classes of formulae of the first order predicate calculus were decidable. In the 1950s he developed a new principle for designing logical machines. The idea of a computer that operates with formula-command also comes from him. He enriched the interpolation theory, the field of algebra, complex functions, and analytic theory of numbers with interesting results. Late in life he researched extensively the linguistics of mathematics, diagnostics and mathematical applications in biology, biochemistry and medicine. In Hungary, he introduced computer science and organized the tertiary teaching of mechanical calculating technology, as well as the training of programming mathematicians. In the University of Szeged he established a cyber-laboratory, where practically significant works came to life. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *On Interpolation (Az interpolációról)* (1926); *Über die Erfüllbarkeit derjenigen Zahlausdrücke, welche in der Normalform zwei benachbarte Allzeichen enthalten (On the possibility of fulfillment of those numerical expressions, which in normal form contain two neighboring all-signs)* (1933); *Über die Axiomatisierbarkeit des Aussagenkalküls (On the possibility of expression of the statement calculus in the form of axioms)* (1934-1935); *On the Basic Thesis of Number-theory (A számelmélet alaptételéről)* (1936), and *Hilbert's Theory of Confirmability (A Hilbert-féle bizonyításelmélet)* (1941). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1950 and the State Prize in 1975. A school and a Mathematical Contest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, T: 7456.

**Kalmár, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 16 December 1900 - Budapest, 30 May 1980) – Film-director. After finishing technical high school, he completed his studies in a Technical College in 1920. In 1916 he started working as an extra; later becoming an assistant stage manager, drama critic, scenarist and head of film shooting. He worked in the film-shooting team of Sándor (Alexander) Korda, Mihály (Michael) Kertész (later Curtiz), Géza Bolváry and Béla Balogh. He also studied at the Cinema College of Budapest. From 1938 to 1944 he directed 18 films. His creations give proof of his craftsmanship and feeling for style. For artistic genre he chose drama, but he also liked love stories. His greatest box-office hit was *Fatal Spring (Halálos tavasz)* (1939), based on the novel by the eminent novelist Lajos Zilahy, shot with Katalin Karády and Pál Jávor. The film *Déryné (Mrs. Déry)*, which he directed (in 1951), reached such a high standard that he was awarded the Kossuth Prize for it (1952). He retired in 1965. His film

productions include *Pista Dankó* (1940); *Vision on a Lake Shore (Tóparti látomás)* (1940); *Marriage of Mara Szüts (Szüts Mara házassága)* (1941); *Fráter Loránd* (1942); *A Heart Stops (Egy szív megál)* (1942); *Boy or Girl? (Fiu vagy lány?)* (1944), and *The Incident of Nagyrozsdás (A nagyrozsdási eset)* (1957, 1984). He received the Merited Artist Award in 1965. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Korda, Sándor; Kertész, Mihály; Bolvály, Géza; Balogh, Béla; Zilahy, Lajos; Karády, Katalin; Jávör, Pál.**

**Kalmár, Magda** (Budapest, 4 March 1944 - ) – Opera singer (coloratura soprano). She studied at the Béla Bartók College of Music in Budapest initially piano, then voice. First she joined the Budapest National Opera as a chorister; however, she soon became a soloist of the ensemble. Since 1969, she has been a regular member of the Opera House, where she has had a very successful career. In 1972 she received the First Prize at the UNESCO Competition in Bratislava, Czechoslovakia (now in Slovakia, formerly Pozsony in Hungary). She appeared as a guest at the Staatsoper of Berlin, at Moscow's Bolshoi Theater, at the National Operas of Sofia and Prague, in Graz and Lausanne. She was particularly brilliant in roles for the coloratura range, such as Blondchen in Mozart's *Entführung aus dem Serail*; Cherubino in *Le Nozze di Figaro*; Despina in *Così fan tutte*; Oscar Pagen in Verdi's *Ballo in Masherà*, and Adele in J. Strauss Jr.'s *Die Fledermaus*. In 1985 she sang in Budapest in the premiere of the opera *Csongor and Tünde* by Attila Bozay; and in 1987, in *Ecce Homo* by Sándor (Alexander) Szokolay. She is also a renowned concert and oratorio singer. She was particularly esteemed as an interpreter of Bruckner and Haendel. She was also a recording artist with 15 opera recordings, 15 oratorio-recordings, and a number operetta and song recording, including the *Königin von Saba* by Goldmark; *Medea* by Cherubini; *Mosè in Egitto* by Rossini; *Belfagor* by O. Respighi; *Ester* by Dittersdorf; *Stabat Mater* by Pergolesi; *L'Infedeltà delusa* and *Der Apotheker* by J. Haydn; *Don Pasquale*, *Gianni Schicchi* by Puccini, *László Hunyadi* by F. Erkel, and a recording of Haendel's cantatas appeared already in 1975. She is the recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Mihály Székely Memorial Plaque, the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1973), the Golden Orpheus Prize (1976), the Prize of the French Academy (1975), the title of Merited Artist (1980), Outstanding Artist (1987), the Emerton Prize (1988), and the Kossuth Prize (2003). She is Life-Member of the Opera House, Budapest. – B: 1445, 1735, 1759, T: 7103.→**Szokolay, Sándor; Bozay, Attila.**

**Kálnoki, László** (Ladislav) (Eger, 5 September 1912 - Budakeszi, 30 July 1985) – Poet, literary translator. He did his higher studies at the Law School of the University of Budapest, and at the Law Academy of Eger, and obtained a Ph.D. in Political Science from the University of Pécs in 1935. At the age of 20, he had already toured most of Western Europe. From 1945 he worked at the Ministry of the Interior, but was dismissed in 1953. From 1954 to 1957 he was a text editor for the Literary Publisher (*Szépirodalmi Könyvkiadó*). He became a freelance writer in 1957. His first volume of poems, *The Garden of Shadows (Az árnyak kertje)*, appeared in 1939, followed by the *Hungarian Star (Magyar csillag)* in 1943; *On a Feverish Star (Lázás csillagon)* was published in 1957. His satire: *On the Altar of Piety (A kegyelet oltárán)* stirred calamity. During his long silence he was pursuing some literary translations; these include Goethe's *Faust* (2nd part) (1956); *Flowering Fires (Virágzó tüzek)* (1970), and *Serenade (Szerenád)* (1974). His poetry includes: *In the Shadow of Flames (Lángok árnyékában)* poems



(1970); *Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versek)* (1980); *On the Mount of Healing (A gógyulás hegyén)* (1983), and *Flash of Lightning*, poems, translated by Iván Béky-Halász) (1983). He received the Baumgarten Prize (1947), the Attila József Prize (1963, 1972), and the Robert Graves Prize (1970). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Béky-Halász, Iván.**

**Kaló, Flórián** (Budapest, 16 June 1932 - Budapest, 28 February 2006) – Actor. He completed his higher studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and graduated in 1954. His wife was Edit Domján. In the same year he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged. From 1961 he was a member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest. His roles included Louis XIII in Dumas' *The Three Musketeers (A három testőr*); Alfieri in Arthur Miller's *A View from the Bridge (Pillantás a hídról)*; Dr Péter in Molnár's *Harmony (Harmónia)*; Malvolio in Shakespeare's *As You Like It (Vizkereszt vagy amit akartok)*, and Tigris Brown in Brecht-Weill's *Beggar's Opera (Koldusopera)*. His feature film and TV roles include *Summer on the Island (Nyár a szigeten)*; *Next Please (Kérem a következőt)*; *The Naked Diplomat (A meztelen diplomata)*; *No 0416 Fugitive (A 0416-os szökevény)*, and *Two Flights of Happiness (Két emelet boldogság)*. He was a playwright as well, his plays are: *Today's Story (Mai történet)*; *Foursome at Midnight (Négyen éjfélkor)*; *Naughty Stories (Pajzán históriák)*; *Alone (Egyedül)*; *The Outcast (A kitaszított)*, and *Murder in the Senior Citizens' Home (Gyilkosság a szeretetotthonban)*. He received the titles of Merited Artist (1984), and the Small Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994). – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103.→**Domján, Edit.**

**Kalocsay, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Abaújszántó, north of Szerencs, 6 October 1891 - Budapest, 27 February 1976) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. During World War I he was a medical officer in the Army, and became a prisoner of war (1916-1920). From 1920 he worked in the St. László (Ladislav) Hospital of Budapest, where he became a senior physician. In 1963 he became Titular Professor. He mainly investigated infectious diseases, especially the serum therapy of diphtheria and scarlet fever, epizootic abortion, and typhoid fever. Known worldwide in the field of Esperanto literature and linguistics. He published a book of Esperanto poems: *Mondo kaj Koro* in 1921, and another one, *Strecita kordo* in 1931. In 1922 he founded an Esperanto journal, *Literatura Modo* (co-authors Gyula [Julius] Baghy and Teodor Schwartz), and was its Editor-in-Chief until 1948. He published excellent studies on Hungarian literature, such as on Petőfi's *John the Brave (János vitéz)* (1923), Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* (1924, 1965), as well as a number of treatise on world literature. He was Honorary President of the World Federation of Esperantist Physicians. His works include *Acute Infectious Diseases (Heveny fertőző betegségek)* (1935); *Pathology and Diagnosis of Infectious Diseases (Fertőző betegségek kórtana és diagnózisa)* (1942), and *Systematic Esperanto Grammar (Rendszeres eszperanto nyelvtan)* (1966). – B: 1730, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kalota Family Clan** – The first ancestor of the Clan, Adorján (Adrian), lived in the village of Szil, where he was an office bearer from 1204 to 1235. In 1288 the clan had held large estates there. They donated to the Abbey of Gyerőmonostor a mill and two

fishponds. Kalotaszeg's name in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) derived from one of the Clan's ancient landowners. The Kemény family of Gyerőmonostor also originated from the clan. – B: 0942, T: 7676.

**Kálti, Márk** (14th century) – Priest, chronicler. He was the scion of a landowner family of the lower nobility in County Veszprém (Transdanubia). From 1336 to 1337 he was Court Priest and the Queen's Chaplain; from 1342 to 1352 Parish Priest of St. Peter's Church on the outskirts of Buda. In 1352 he was the Keeper of the Royal Chapel and Canon of Fehérvár and Veszprém. From 1353 to 1354 he was Provost of Kőszeg and, in 1358, Guard-Canon of Fehérvár. On the basis of the research by Emil Jankovich, Kálti is regarded as the author of the chronicle prepared in 1358, during the reign of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), which was left to posterity in the form of the richly illustrated Codex by the name of the *Viennese Illustrated Chronicle* (*Bécsi Képes Krónika*). It was translated into Hungarian by Károly (Charles) Szabó in 1867, with an introduction by Ferenc (Francis) Toldy. In recent times, Kálti's authorship has been questioned. His works include *Marci Chronica de gestis Hungarorum ab origine gentis ad annum 1330*; Tibor Kardos, *The Illustrated Chronicle of Márk Káldi (Káldi Márk Képes Krónikája)* (1938), and Dezső (Desider) Derzsényi's *The Illustrated Chronicle and Its Age (A Képes Krónika és kora, a monograph)* (1964). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7659, 7456. → **Buda Chronicle; Kálti Márk's Illustrated Chronicle; Szabó, Károly; Toldy, Ferenc; Kardos, Tibor.**

**Kálti Márk's Illustrated Chronicle** – It deals with the Deeds of the Hungarians: *Cronica de gestis Hungarorum; Cronicum pictum Vindobonense (Illustrated Chronicle of Vienna – Bécsi Képes Krónika)* (1358), written in Latin. On the basis of Emil Jankovich's research, Márk Kálti was regarded as the author of the Chronicle that survived in the richly illustrated Codex named the "Illustrated Chronicle". His authorship is being disputed in recent times. – B: 1150, 0883, 1257, T: 7659. → **Kálti, Márk; Buda Chronicle; Dubnic Chronicle; Illuminated Chronicle, Vienna; Jankovich, Emil.**

**Kamondy Tóth, László** (Ladislás) (Balatonmagyaród, 27 November 1928 - Budapest, 23 October 1972) – Writer. He received his Diploma in Education from the University of Budapest (1951-1960); later he was a referee for the Literature Publisher (*Szépirodalmi Kiadó*). From 1960 he was a drama critic at the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), and the Hungarian Film Company (*MAFILM*). He was a realist narrator in works such as: *Brawlers (Verekedők); The Last Game (Az utolsó játszma)*, and *Convicts on Leave (Fegyencek szabadságon)*. The short novel, *Successor of Apostles (Apostolok utóda)* (1960) is a description of the moral crisis of a young Catholic priest. The theme of his subsequent short stories is the life of the common man. A collection of his short stories appears in, among others, *The Cross-eyed Fairy (Kancsal tündér)* (1970). His stage plays were published in one volume: *Accusation and Magic (Vád és varázslat)* (1973). He received the Attila József Prize in 1965. He committed suicide at age 44. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kamuti, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 17 September 1937 - ) – Former foil fencer. Kamuti was a member of the Hungarian foil team from 1956 to 1976. He was World Team



Champion in foil in 1957. Kamuti was University World Champion for foil in 1959, 1961, 1963 and 1965. He was team and individual World Silver Medalist in foil in 1961, 1963 and 1967. He was twice Olympic individual Silver Medalist in foil in 1968, in Mexico City, and in 1972 in Munich. He won the World Cup for foil in 1973. He also filled important positions in sports diplomacy. He was a member of the Executive Committee of the International Fencing Federation (I.F.F.) (1986-2004); Secretary General of the I.F.F. (1992-1996); President of the European Fencing Confederation (1996-2005); a member of the International Committee for Fair Play Administration Council (1978 -); President of the International Committee for Fair Play (2000 -); Member of the Medical Commission of the International Olympic Committee (IOC) (1992-2005); Secretary-General of the Hungarian Olympic Committee (2005-) and, since July 2009, he has been Acting President of the European Fencing Confederation (E.F.C.). Dr. Kamuti is regarded as a legendary fencer, for his entire sports career is marked by the most exemplary sporting spirit. He was awarded the International Pierre de Coubertin Fair Play Trophy in 1976. – B&T: 1031.

**Kanadai Magyarstudományi Társaság→Hungarian Studies Association of Canada.**

**Kandó, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Buda, 10 July 1869 - Budapest, 13 January 1931). – Engineer. He was from an old Hungarian noble family. His secondary studies were completed in the Evangelical Lutheran Grammar School at Deák Square, Budapest, and he took his bachelor degree at the former Teacher Training Grammar School. His higher studies were at the Polytechnic of Budapest, where he obtained a PhD in Mechanical Engineering in 1892. He worked at the French electric factory, *Compagnie de Fives Lille* in Paris, from 1893. In 1894 he returned to Budapest and worked in the Electrical Department of the Ganz Works until 1906. He designed the first electric narrow-gauge railway line at *Evian les Bains* at Lake Geneva. Ganz Works also made the Italian Val-Tellina Electric Railway Line at Lake Como. In 1907 he moved to Vado Ligure, Italy with his family and worked at the *Societa Italiana-Westinghouse*, where he designed the new Kandó-type engines. The Ganz-Kandó system (known as *Sisterna Italiano* in Italy) stayed operational until the end of World War II. During World War I (1916-1917) he was posted to the Ministry of Defense in Vienna, but was released in 1917, and was commissioned to work for the electrification of the Budapest-Salgótarján-Ruttka railway line. In 1917 he became Technical Director of Ganz & Co.; later on he took on the position of Managing Director. In the meantime, the American firm, Westinghouse, offered him yearlong contracts; thus he spent some time in the United States as a consultant. His interest turned from the three-phase current system to the one-phase system. The first electric locomotive with phase converter was constructed on the basis of Kandó's designs in 1923, and serial production began soon after. In 1929, the electrification of the Budapest-Komárom-Hegyeshalom line began, based on his designs. This stretch of the railway line became the first in the world to use one-phase 16 kV 50-Hz current with phase changing. He spoke several languages and earned lasting merits as an electric motor expert and designer. He had nearly 70 patented inventions. He was awarded the Corvin Wreath in 1930. A number of schools bear his name. – B: 0883, 1156, T: 7103.→**Electric Locomotive with Phase Changing; Electric Railway Engine.**

**Kanizsa Family** – A noble family of the 14-16th centuries, originating from the Osli Clan of the Árpád era. Its first known member is Imre (Emeric), General Commander of King Béla IV (1235-1270). Imre's grandson Lőrinc (Lawrence) acquired the family the Castle of Kanizsa. The family gained prominence during the age of the Anjou Dynasty. They owned the best established estates in the western Transdanubian region: Kapuvár, Kismarton, Nagykanizsa and Sárvár. István (Stephen), Bishop of Zagreb from 1375, along with his brother János (John), assumed major roles in the military campaign of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) in Naples. János had a son also named János, who became Archbishop of Esztergom in 1387. In 1401 János, another offspring was also the Chancellor responsible, along with his brothers, for organizing the gentlemen's rebellion against King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437). He was Chancellor of the Landowners from 1412; and, from 1414 to 1417, he was Governor of Hungary. Platine Imre (Emeric) Perényi's wife Dorottya (Dorothy) (died after 1532) buried in a common grave with the fallen heroes of the lost battle of 1526. The last member of the family, Orsolya (Ursula, died 1571), was one of the most cultured women of her era, became the wife of Baron Tamás (Thomas) Nádasdy. Through Orsolya, the Kanizsa family inherited the immense wealth of the Nádasdy family. The family's coat of arms depicts a widespread black eagle's wing along one of the bird's widespread claws. – B: 0942, 0945, 1153, T: 7676.→**Nádasdy, Baron Tamás; Kanizsai, Dorottya.**

**Kanizsai, Dorottya** (Dorothy) (1490 - after 1532) – A noblewoman of the 15th - 16th centuries, daughter of the bailiff of Sopron, Miklós (Nicholas) Kanizsai. The circumstances of her birth and death are not known. Sources mention her for the last time in 1532. First, she married the palatine of Hungary, Péter Geréb and, after his death, the next palatine, Imre (Emeric) Perényi, thus becoming the stepmother of Bishop Ferenc (Francis) Perényi. Unable to attend school, she worked as a governess for aristocratic women. She became famous in this role, got to know not only contemporary customs, but learned humaneness, responsibility and integrity. After the death of her second husband in February 1519, she withdrew from society. She was the supporter of the poor and of the outcasts. After the tragic defeat of the Hungarian Army by the Ottoman Turks at Mohács on 29 August 1526, while searching for her son's body, she organized the priests and 400 serfs of the area to place the fallen heroes in a common grave, thus giving them the last tribute of respect. She spent her last years at Sárvár, bringing up her sister's children. In her memory, there is a High School in Szombathely named after her, as well as a Museum, a Hospital, a Tourist Hotel, a Scout Troop, a Street in Budapest, and a type of wine. – B: 0883, 1031; T: 7456.→**Mohács Battles; Mohács Tragedy; Mohács, Historical Memorial Site of.**

**Kannás, Alajos** (Alois) (Kiskunhalas, 21 July 1926 - Los Angeles, Calif., USA, 25 May 1999) – Poet, psychologist. He studied esthetics and European literature at the University of Budapest. In October 1948, he escaped from Hungary. In 1951 he emigrated to the United States; lived in New York until 1954. Thereafter he continued his psychological studies in Paris and Vienna. In 1960 he obtained his Doctorate at the University of Vienna. Returning to the United States, he settled in Los Angeles, becoming the resident psychologist of the State Hospital of Pomona. His poetry and prose writings appeared in

the *Horizon (Látóhatár)*; in the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; in the *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*; in the *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*; the *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*; in the *Viennese Hungarian News (Magyar Híradó)*, and other émigré papers. His psychological studies appeared in American technical journals. His major works are: *Sooty Stones (Kormos kövek)* poems (1957, 1988); *In Double Form (Kettős alakban)* poems (1958); *Viennese Picture Book (Bécsi képeskönyv)*, poems (1963), and *Why Would You be Afraid? (Miért is félnél?)* poems (1963). – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7684.

**Kántor, Andor** (Andrew) (Budapest, 7 December 1901 - Budapest, 2 April 1990) – Painter. He was married to the artist, Lola Gálffy. In the Academy of Fine Arts he was a student of Gyula (Julius) Rudnay from 1922 to 1928. First, he completed the training in Art; then obtained a diploma for working as a drawing teacher. Following this he was a demonstrator under Gyula Rudnay for three years. He worked as a postgraduate student in the artist colonies of Rudnay at Gyöngyös, Mátrafüred, Sümeg, Hódmezővásárhely and Mártély; and, in the summer of 1930, at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). From 1929 he worked in the old artist colony of Szentendre. He was a member of the New Society of Artists (*Képzőművészek Új Társasága – KÚT*), New Artists' Association (*Új Művészek Egyesülete – ÚME*), the National Salon, and the Szentendre Painters' Society. From 1926 he was a teacher at the Metropolitan Industrial Drawing School, and took part in exhibitions as well. From 1948 he was a teacher at the College of Art and Industrial Art, where he was also principal from 1958 to 1963. He mainly painted post-impressionistic type of landscapes. He held independent exhibitions at the Csók Gallery (1958, 1965, 1978, 1981), in the Janus Pannonius Museum of Pécs (1961), in the Ferenczy Museum of Szentendre (1970), in the Ernst Museum (1972), and also in Szeged (1973) and Miskolc (1975). During May-June 1982, the Gallery of Szentendre organized his retrospective exhibition combined with his wife's, Lola Gálffy's memorial exhibition. His works include *Landscape (Tájkép)* (1932); *Illuminated Roofs (Háztetők fényben)* (1934), and *Szentendre* (1982). Numerous of his works are held in various collections, e.g. in the National Gallery of Budapest and the Ferenczy Museum of Szentendre. On his sixtieth birthday he was honored with the Csók Memorial Medal; he was awarded the Munkácsy Prize in 1967, and the Merited Artist title in 1979. – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7456. → **Rudnay, Gyula**.

**Kántor, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 20 September 1890 – Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 19 April 1966) – Teacher. He studied at the University of Budapest and obtained his Ph.D. in 1914. Returning from World War I, he was a teacher at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár (1922-1940), and Secretary of the Transylvanian Museum (1928-1940). He also received a certificate of Education in Romanian Language and Literature, and took part in the editing of the Hungarian-Romanian Dictionary of Cherestesiú (1927-1928). He was associated with the University of Kolozsvár between 1940 and 1944, when the northern part of Transylvania became part of Hungary again as a result of the Second Vienna Award (1940). Thereafter, until his retirement, he taught at the Reformed College there. His works include *Hungarians in Romanian Folk Poetry (Magyarok a Román népköltészetben)* (1933), and *Interaction between Hungarian and Romanian Folk Poetry (Kölcsönhatás a magyar és román népköltészetben)* (1933). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Vienna Award II**.

**Kántor, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Pen-name: László Köves) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 7 August 1937 - ) – Writer, journalist. He studied Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Kolozsvár (1959). From 1959 he was Editor for the journal *Our Age* (*Korunk*), and was its Editor-in-Chief from 1990. Between 1993 and 1999 (except in 1997) he lectured at the University of Kolozsvár. Between 1994 and 1998 he was Department Head at the Endre Ady Press College, Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). His main works include *Hundred-Year Fight for "The Tragedy of Man"* (*Százéves harc "Az ember tragédiájá"-ért*) (1966); *Hungarian Literature of Romania* (*Romániai magyar irodalom*) (1945-1970), co-editor (1971, 1973); *Our Age: Avant-garde and Populism* (*Korunk: avantgarde és népiség*) (1980); *Hamlet Belongs to the Offended Side* (*Hamlet a bántott félhez tartozik*) (1990); *Suspension Bridge* (*Függőhíd*) (1993); *Hungarian Theater in Transylvania* (*Magyar színház Erdélyben*), co-editor (1994), and *Transylvanian Vital Questions. László Szabédi and History* (*Erdélyi sorskérdések. Szabédi László és a történelem*) (1999). He was awarded the Prize of the Romanian Academy (1974), the Pulitzer Prize (1992), the Madách Prize (1994), the Attila József Prize (1998), a prize from England (1975), and the USA (1993). – B: 1036, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kántor, Péter** (Budapest, 5 November 1949 - ) – Poet, literary translator. In 1973 he completed his higher studies at the Departments of English and Russian, and in 1980 in Hungarian Languages and Literature at the University of Budapest. From 1973 he taught in high schools; he has been a freelance writer since 1976. From 1991, for a year, he studied on a Fulbright Scholarship in the USA. Lately, his poetry has been characterized by an absence of illusions, has an objective tone, free of pathos; but the frailties and tiny events of everyday life are finally developed into a lyric aspect. His works include *Pebble* (*Kavics*) poems (1976); *Above Foliage, Below Dead Leaves* (*Fönt lomb, lent avar*), poems (1993); *New Coat, Last Chance – Anthology of Contemporary British Poets* (*Új kabát, utolsó esély – Kortárs brit költők antológiája*) (1993), and *Farewell and Arrival* (*Búcsú és megérkezés*) (1997). In 1990 he was awarded the Wessely Prize for his translating work; in 1991 the Tibor Déry Prize; in 1992 the Milan Füst Award, and in 1994 the Attila József Prize. – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kántor, Sándor** (Alexander) (Karcag, 4 September 1894 - Karcag, 23 October 1989) – Master potter. He obtained his training under master potter János Ács Kovács of Karcag. In 1912 he was admitted to the master training course of the State Ceramic School of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine), then continued his studies at Homonna (now Humenné, Slovakia), Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Mágocs and Debrecen. During World War I, he was enlisted in the Army, sent to the Russian front, and was wounded. After recovering, he served in the Red Army until the downfall of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic on 1 August 1919. He started working as a potter in Karcag in 1920, producing consumer dishes and crockery. In 1927, on the advice of the ethnographer István Györffy, he continued his work at Tiszafüred. He became familiar with the rich treasure of motifs and system of composition, at the same time forming an individual style on his plates, dinner-plates and wine-jugs. In the 1940s his interest turned to the folk traditions in the ceramics of Mezőcsát, Gyöngyös, Pásztó and Sárospatak. In the

meantime, he re-fashioned the style and ornamentations of the pitchers and plates. In the 1958 World Exhibition in Brussels, his figural decorations were rewarded with a Grand Prix. In 1970 the well-known ceramist Géza Gorka opened his one-man show in the Small Concert Room of the Art Gallery of Budapest. Kántor won the title of Master of Folk Art in 1953. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Győrffy, István; Council (Soviet Republic of Hungary; Gorka, Géza.**

**Kántorné** (Mrs. Gerzson Kántor, née Anna Engelhardt) (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 1791 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureș, Romania, 28 February 1854) – Actress. She was a descendant of a poor Transylvanian Saxon family. She became a servant girl for the Operatic Director of a German Theater Company. A Hungarian actor, Ádám János (John) Láng taught her to read, write, and recite in Hungarian. In 1809 she married Gerzson Kántor. In 1910 she appeared on stage in Pest; this was followed by stage appearances at Debrecen, Pest and Székesfehérvár between 1818 and 1825. She appeared as a guest in the German Theater of Pest. She played with the Székesfehérvár Company at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) on the occasion of the 1825 Diet. In 1828 she was engaged by the Song and Theatrical Company of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). In 1833 a fraction of the Company of Kassa under the leadership of Elek Pály and Károly (Charles) Megyeri moved to Buda and played in the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) until the company dissolved. After this she made guest appearances in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In 1837 she was excluded from the membership of the Hungarian Theater of Pest (later to become the National Theater) due to misunderstandings and differences of opinion; she was ignored, although she did a lot to establish the National Theater. From 1838 she played in Debrecen, and with Transylvanian Theater Companies. In 1843 she entered into a theatrical engagement in Torda. In 1845 she retired from the stage. Thereafter, at first she sold tickets at a theater; then was caretaker of a building of flats, and finally worked as a cook. During the last years of her life she found refuge in the family of Count József (Joseph) Lázár. On her unmarked grave, the well-known actress, Kornelia (Cornelia) Prielle had a monument erected. Kántorné was the first Hungarian tragic actress. Her personality was similar to that of the great actress, Mari (Mary) Jászai. She was the first to act the part of the heroines of the historic plays of the romantic writer and playwright Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy, and she played the first Gertrudis in the première of József (Joseph) Katona's monumental tragedy *Bánk bán* in the Hungarian town of Kassa on 15 February 1833. Her prime period was during her acting in Buda, where *Bánk bán* appeared in her benefit performance. She was one of the pillars of the Shakespeare programs. Her main roles include Ilka in Kisfaludy's *Mária Széchy*; title role in Franz Grillparzer's *Sappho*; Gertrud in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, and title role in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*. – B: 0883, 1068, 1445, T: 7456.→**Jászai, Mari; Kisfaludy, Károly; Katona, József; Megyeri, Károly.**

**Kánya, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Sopron, 7 November 1869 - Budapest, 28 February 1945) – Politician, diplomat. He graduated from the Consular Academy of Vienna. His career began in Constantinople as Vice Consul in 1896. He was appointed Consul in 1904. From 1905 he served in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs (run jointly with Austria in the Austro-Hungarian Empire). In 1913 he was Mexican Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary.

of the Monarchy. From 1920 to 1925 he was the permanent Deputy of the Foreign Minister. In 1925 he became Ambassador in Berlin. Already in April 1927, Prime Minister Count István (Stephen) Bethlen concluded the Italian-Hungarian Friendship Pact with Mussolini. From 4 February 1933 to 28 November 1938, Kánya was Foreign Minister in the Cabinets of Gyula (Julius) Gömbös, Kálmán (Coloman) Darányi and Béla Imrédy. It was during his ministry that Hungary joined the Berlin-Rome Axis. Within it, he endeavored to collaborate increasingly with Italy (following Count Bethlen's earlier policy), to counterbalance the growing hegemony of Germany (the concept of the so-called Horizontal Pact), tried as far as possible to maintain good connections with the Western Powers, and took closer steps toward the Little Entente states. In August 1938, during the days of the visit to Bled in Germany by the Regent Admiral Horthy and Prime Minister Imrédy, he made an agreement with the Little Entente states concerning the issue of recognizing Hungary's equal rights in military preparedness, thus wishing to legalize the preparations for war. On 20 September 1938 (less than a year before Germany's attack on Poland), he flew to Berchtesgaden with Prime Minister Imrédy and asked for Hitler's assistance for Hungary's territorial claims. In October 1938, he led the Hungarian Delegation taking part in the Hungarian-Czechoslovakian negotiations. Because of the German-Italian diplomatic protest on 21 November 1938, the Imrédy government had to forgo the planned invasion of Carpatho-Ukraine, and Kánya resigned. However, as early as 4 October 1935, Regent Horthy appointed him life member of the Upper House of Parliament. He played a leading role in recovering the southern, Hungarian-inhabited strip of Slovakia, taken from Hungary by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. The marking out in fine detail of the newly-drawn border between Hungary and Slovakia was accomplished by a border-determining committee (from late 1938 to early 1939), led by Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, (for Hungary) and Dr. Jansák, engineer (for Slovakia). During World War II, Kánya belonged to the political group led by Bethlen and Kállay. – B: 0883, 1068, 1993, T: 7456.→**Horthy, Miklós; Teleki, Count Pál; Imrédy, Béla; Kállay, Miklós; Bethlen Count István; Trianon Peace Treaty; Mussolini, Benito; Hitler, Adolf; Vienna Award I.**

**Kányádi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Nagygalambfalva, now Porumbeni Mari, Romania, 10 May 1929 - ) – Poet, literary translator. He attended High School in Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheui Secuiesc, Romania) at the Reformed College (1941-1944), later he continued his studies at the Roman Catholic High School (1944-1945) and at the Technical College (1946-1950). He obtained his Teacher's Certificate from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), in 1954. Géza Páskándi recognized his literary talent in 1950. Between 1951 and 1955 he was Assistant Editor for the Literary Almanac and an editorial correspondent for the paper *Our Way (Útunk)*. From 1955 he was Editor for the newspaper *Working Woman (Dolgozó Nő)*, and later that of the juvenile paper *Sunshine (Napsugár)*, from where he retired in 1990. His first volume of poetry was published in 1955, and this was followed by 22 further volumes of poetry until 1992. In 1984 he went on a lengthy presentation tour to North and South-America, and in 1987 he resigned from the Romanian Writers' Association in protest against Ceausescu's policy. His life work includes *Cherry Tree (Cseresznye fa)* (1955); *Gull Dance (Sirálytánc)* (1957); *Dew on the Star (Harmat a csillagon)* (1964); *Vertical Horses (Függőleges lovak)* (1968); *Twilight (Szürkület)* (1979); *Bread Bird*

(*Kenyérmadár*) (1980), and *Unmatched Autumn Poems (Felemás őszi versek)* (2000). He is one of the outstanding Hungarian poets in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His achievements have been acknowledged with several awards, among them: the Prize of the Romanian Writers Association (1978, 1986), the Tibor Déry Prize (1993), the Kossuth Prize (1994), the Herder Prize (1998), the Middle Cross of Merit with Star of the Republic of Hungary (2004), and the Great Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2009). – B: 0880, 1031, 1257, T: 7103. → **Páskándi, Géza.**

**Kanyák, Zsófia** (Sophia) (Budapest, 28 July 1944 - Utrecht, 20 September 1975) - Industrial artist. In 1958, aged 14, she won first prize in the Children's Exhibition in India. In 1963 she won admission to the Textile Section of the Academy of Applied Arts. From 1964 to 1966 she studied at the *École Nationale Supérieure des Beaux Arts* of Paris; beside textiles, she also studied frescoes, relief- and mosaic-preparations. After returning to Hungary, she continued her studies under György Z. Gács until 1971. Then she worked with the firms *La Murrinoi* and *Moretti* in Murano; with works prepared there, she won international success. In 1972 she entered into a ten-year contract with the Rosenthal Design Studio. They succeeded in realizing her plans for luminous bodies and dinner sets (*Csiga* Dinner-table Service, ceramics and glass, 1973). At first, she poured her glass objects into wooden molds, the glass assuming the design of the wood. Later on, she tried to achieve the same effect with her iron molds. From 1970 she participated in several group exhibitions. In 1972 she organized an individual exhibition from her works she prepared in Italy, at the Nest Club (*Fészek Klub*) in Budapest. She also received commissions from the State. Her more important works are exhibited in the Balaton Restaurant in Balatonfüred in an area separated by lattice-works and illuminators; in the Gundel Restaurant, Budapest: garden fountain and luminous bodies; in the Hotel Europa: luminous bodies; in the Alba Regia Hotel, Székesfehérvár: luminous bodies; and also in the Magyar Restaurant in Tokyo. Later, she also prepared furniture designs in the spirit of constructivist-functionalistic traditions. A memorial exhibition of her work was organized in the Museum of Industrial Art, Budapest. She was the victim of a car accident. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Kanyó, Leona** (née Szalkay) (Kanizsa, now Kanjiza, Serbia, 9 February 1934 - Nova Gorica, Slovenia, 19 June 1984) – Writer, poetess. She graduated from the High School of Zenta (now Senta, Serbia) in 1953. She studied education at the Teachers' Training School, Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia), and acquired a High School Teacher's Certificate. She studied History of Arts at the University of Budapest. On her return home, the authorities confronted her, so she left Serbia for political reasons and emigrated to Western Europe. In 1970 she settled and lived in Nova Gorica until her death. She wrote and published 13 books, including *A Summer at Bükkös (Egy nyár Bükkösön)*, novel (1974); *Bóra*, prose poem (1980), and *Returning Home (Hazatérés)*, collected poems (1995). – B: 1465, T: 7103.

**Kapi, Béla** (Sopron, 1 August 1879 - Győr, 2 April 1957) – Bishop of the Lutheran Church. He attended school in Sopron, where he also began his Theological Studies. He completed them at the Universities of Rostock and Halle, Germany. He was Assistant Pastor in Nemesdömölk; later Secretary to the Bishop of Pápa, then Parish Pastor in

Körmend and Szombathely, and from 1928 in Győr. He was Bishop of the Transdanubian Evangelical-Lutheran Diocese from 1916 until his retirement in 1948. He was one of the leaders of the Inner Mission Movement (*Belmissziói Mozgalom*). From 1924 he was one of the presidents of the Lutheran Literary Society. His literary output is considerable and includes *The Labor Question and Christian Ethics (A munkáskérdés és a keresztény erkölcsstan)* (1902); *The Bible and Society (A biblia és a társadalom)* (1904); *Power-sources of National Life (A nemzeti élet erőforrásai)* (1913); *From Cross to Resurrection (A kereszttől a feltámadásig)* (1915); *Patriotism and Christianity (Hazafiság és kereszténység)* (1915), and *In front of Priests and High Priests (Papok és főpapok előtt)* (1942). His works, beside theological and socio-ethical themes, also include biographical novels, such as *God's Harpist – Life of Paul Gerhardt (Isten hárfása – Gerhardt Pál élete)*; *Inextinguishable Torch – Life of Peter Bornemisza (Olthatatlan fáklya – Bornemissza Péter élete)*, as well as historical monographs: *History of the Transdanubian Diocese (A Dunántúli Egyházkerület története)*, and *Lamp on the Footstool of the Altar (Lámpás az oltár zsámolyán)*, memoirs, edited by K. Mirák (2004). In the interwar years he was an influential Bishop of his Church. There is a Kapi Foundation. – B: 0932, 1050, T: 7456, 7103.

**Kapi-Králik, Jenő** (Eugene) (Sopron, 23 September 1906 - Budapest, 9 April 1978) – Composer, music educator, organist. He studied under Albert Siklós at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy, Budapest. He obtained his Composer qualification in 1929, and his Music Teacher qualification in 1930. In 1933 he completed the organist program as a student of Aladár Zalánfy. In his student days he played the organ regularly at the Dohány Street Synagogue, Budapest. Between 1933 and 1942 he was the organist at the Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Deák Square, Budapest, and concurrently taught at the Evangelical-Lutheran Girl's High School. From 1942 to 1952 he was choirmaster of the Evangelical-Lutheran Congregation in Kelenföld, a district of Budapest. Between 1954 and 1958 he taught music at the Teacher's College of the District VII of Budapest. From 1958 to 1962 he taught at the Music High School of Soroksár. He composed orchestral, choir and organ pieces. He co-authored some texts on music education. – B: 0883, T: 7667. → **Siklós, Albert; Zalánfy, Aladár.**

**Kapisztrán, Saint János** (John) (Capistrani) (Giovanni da Capestrano) (Capistrano, 24 June 1386 - Ilak, 23 October 1456) – Franciscan monk, preacher, theologian. He was the son of a German settler in Hungary during the era of the Anjou kings (1308-1395). He studied Law at the University of Perugia, where he earned his Doctorate. During the reign of László (Ladislas) of Naples, he was Magistrate and Regent until 1410. In 1415 he was imprisoned during an uprising in Perugia, while he was Governor there. After gaining back his freedom, he resigned his post and became a Franciscan monk on 4 October 1416. He studied under Bernard of Siena. After finishing his studies, he became a wandering preacher, an Inquisitor, and a confidant of the popes. Even in foreign lands, where his speeches had to be translated from Latin and Italian, they had a powerful effect that turned his congregation into fanatics. As a confidant of the popes, especially Pope Eugene IV, he acted several times as a papal legate in Italy (1435-1436, 1440-1442 and 1444). As an inquisitor, he worked in Italy from 1425. After 1451, on the request of Emperor Frederick III, his activity was extended to the Austrian and Czech provinces,



and also to Poland. His main target was the defeat of the Hussites. He polemized with the Hussite Archbishop Rokycana by means of sermons and pamphlets, and he founded new monasteries. At the same time, as Inquisitor, he used strong measures against the Jews of Breslau (now Wrocław, Poland). He took an active part in the Council of Florence (1439-1443). From 1454 his attention turned toward Hungary and the Ottoman-Turkic threat. Leading Hungarian church dignitaries and the aristocracy invited him to Hungary in 1455. He arrived as an Inquisitor, with the chief objective of the conversion of the Greek Orthodox Vlachs (now Romanians). Instead, on the instruction of Pope Nicolas V, he had to build up a crusade army to fight the Turks. He participated with this army in the Battle of Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia) on 21 July 1456, on the side of the victor, János (John) Hunyadi. Two months later, he died in the Franciscan monastery at Ilak (Újlak) in County Szerém. He was buried there and his epitaph is still standing. Soon after his death, the Hungarian oligarchy urged his canonization by Pope Calixtus II; but was canonized only in 1690 (or 1724). His works *Opera omnia Sancti Joannis Capistrano vols. i-xviii*, were published in facsimile editions in Rome (1985-1986). – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.→**Hunyadi, János; Nándorfehérvár Victory; Anjou, Age of.**

**Kaplony Family Clan** (Kaplón, Kaplyon) – One of the original families of the ancient clans dating from the Carpathian settlement times (9th century A.D.). According to historian Simon Kézai, they originate from the line of Kond. The symbol of the tiger is the dominant animal on their totem pole. The clan inhabited the grassy northeastern and eastern regions, separating Transylvania (now Romania) from the old County of Gyula. According to the documentation, its most ancient member was Moha, whose son lived before 1233. Kristóf (Christopher), another member of the Clan, was *pristaldus* (judge) between 1196 and 1204, and yet another one was Jákó, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Zemplén in 1271; initially, he was the Royal Head Cellar in 1279; later he assumed more responsibilities. His quick-tempered son, András (Andrew) was banished from the fortress of Jákó by King László IV (Ladislas) for whipping a child. Sixteen families originated from the clan: the most notable ones were Bagossy, Bánffy, Csomaközy, Eödönffy, Count Károlyi, Nagymihályi, Pongrácz, Count Sztáray, Thibay, Vaday and Vetési. However, with respect to wealth and prestige, the Károlyi family surpassed all the other families. The clan's most famous documents may be found in the Károlyi and Sztáray family archives. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7676.→**Kézai, Simon.**

**Kapoli, Antal** (Original name: Varga) (Anthony) (Gyalán, County Somogy, 4 November 1867 - Somogyhárságy, 12 km north of Szigetvár, 12 April 1957) – Shepherd, carver, descendant of a shepherd family. At the age of 12 he started carving wood, at first only for his own amusement; later, when being asked by others, he prepared objects for personal use, and ornamental pieces for the peasantry, such as spinning wheels, chair-backs, picture and mirror frames. He decorated these with flower fancy-works, with scenes from the lives of shepherds and highwaymen, as well as with figures of Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. Mostly, he was carving in relief, but his etched decorations were also very effective. His son was also a renowned carving artist. His works appeared in numerous exhibitions. His carvings are held by the Ethnographic Museum of Budapest, the Museum at Kaposvár, the

Institute of Adult Education, and the Design Collection of the Council of Popular Industrial Art. He was given the title of Master of Folk Art in 1954, and awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1955. A culture house and a library bear his name in Kadarkút, and there is a Kapoli Memorial Museum in Balatonlelle. – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7456.→**Kapoli, Antal Jr.; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kossuth, Lajos; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Kapoli, Antal Jr.** (Gyalán, 27 October 1893 - Szigetvár, 21 February 1971) – Peasant-artist, son of Antal Kapoli Sr., from whom he learned the art of carving. From 1905 to 1946 he worked as a shepherd in various manors. While working as a shepherd, he did carving for more than half a century. He mainly prepared objects in connection with shepherd life in the form of etching and relief carving technique. In 1953 he was among the first to receive the title of Master of Folk Art. From 1954 until his retirement in 1967, he was a member of the Handicraft Co-operative. Between 1964 and 1965 he had a serious eye operation, so he had to give up carving. For his last carved bugle, he was awarded the Kapoli Prize in 1968, named after his father. From 1967 until his death he continued drawing, and the motifs are virtually identical on his carvings and drawings. His works are held in the Ethnographic Museum, Budapest, the Hungarian National Gallery, the Janus Pannonius Museum of Pécs, and the József Rippl-Rónai Museum of Kaposvár, as well as in private collections. – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7456.→**Kapoli, Antal Sr.**

**Kaposi, Mór** (Maurice) (until 1871: Moritz Kohn) (Kaposvár, 23 October 1837 - Vienna, 2 March 1902) – Physician, dermatologist. He earned his Medical Degree at the University of Vienna in 1861; then he worked at the Institute of Professor Ferdinand Hebra (1861-1880). In 1866 he lectured on skin and sexual pathology. In 1881 he was made Director of the Hebra Clinic. He was the first physician to describe a number of dermatological clinical pictures, such as the *Xeroderma pigmentosum*, the *Erythema herpetiformis*, the lichen *Ruber moniliformis*. The Kaposi Sarcoma is named after him: *sarcoma idiopathicum multiplex haemorrhagicum*. He investigated the skin deformation due to diabetes, the fungal skin disease called *Mycosis fungoides*, and the so-called *oriental sore*. He was a member of the Leopold Carolina Academy of Germany, the Dermatological Societies of New York and London, and also a member of the Royal Hungarian Physicians' Association. He was made a Knight of the Leopold Order. His works include *Lehrbuch der Hautkrankheiten I-II*, co-authored with Professor Hebra (1860-1876), *Handbuch der Syphilis* (1880, 1891), and *Handatlas der Hautkrankheiten I-III* (1898-1900). The County Hospital in Kaposvár bears his name. – B: 1068, 1730 1031, T: 7456.

**Káposztás, Pál** (Paul) (Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia, 29 June 1893 - Budapest, 4 September 1957) – Mining engineer. He began his studies at the Forestry and Mining Academy of Selmechánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). During World War I, he served in the Serbian theater of war (Majdanpek, Rudnik), then in the Austrian adit-shoots, carrying out engineering tasks. In 1920 he obtained his Mining Engineering Degree at the Mining Academy of Sopron, transferred there from Selmechánya as a result of the Peace Dictate of Trianon (1920). From 1920 he worked as Plant Engineer at the coal mines of Királd-Putnok. In 1927 he earned a Ph.D. in Geology at the University of Budapest. From 1927 to 1937 he was Chief Engineer in the copper mine of Majdanpek

(Serbia). On his return from the Serbian mine, he became the engineering expert in the tunneling constructions under the Danube, carried out by the Budapest waterworks in the suburb of Újpest. In the course of this work, he was the first to draw attention to the influence of the diffusion of light occurring during measurements in compressed air. From 1938, he joined the shaft-sinking work and mine civil engineering, such as the shaft sinking with freezing apparatus at Lyukóvölgy. After World War II, between 1946 and 1949, he worked as the Manager of the Nationalized Coal Mines. In 1946, he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. From 1949 to 1950 he was Section-Head of the Coal-mining Research Laboratory; then, until his death, he was construction engineer of the Underground Railway Planning Enterprise, becoming the Road and Railway Planning Enterprise (ÚVATERV) later. From 1946 to 1952 he was a lecturer in Geological Mapping and Engineering Geology at the University of Budapest. He published a number of monographs in the fields of mining geology and mine civil engineering in domestic and foreign journals. His significant inventions and innovations are the Káposztás drum-lock (1950), drift driving in floating sand with iron ribs (1951), drift driving in floating sand by means of closed shield (1956). His works include *Mining Engineering Conditions of the Environs of Királd (Királd környékének bányageológiai viszonyai)* (1927); *Petrographische und geologische Beiträge zur Kenntnis des Erzvorkommens von Majdanpek in Serbien (Petrographic and geological studies on the nature of the ore occurrence at Majdanpek in Serbia)* (1934); *Geological mapping (Földtani térképezés)*, University notes (1950), and *Ventilation of Drift-driving (A táróhajtás szellőztetése)* (1956). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Kapus, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 16 May 1897 - Budapest, 25 October 1989) – Physician, pediatrician, neuro-pediatrician. In 1915 he completed his high school studies in Budapest. In World War I, he served in the army from 1915 until 1918. Returning from the front, he studied Medicine at the University of Budapest and obtained his Medical Degree in 1923. In 1924-1925 he was a senior intern at the Pediatric Clinic of Stefánia Children's Hospital of Budapest; from 1929 to 1937 he was a demonstrator in the Children's Clinic of the University, where he held his neurological consultations independently for eight years. Between 1937 and 1940 he was Senior Physician of Stefania Children's Hospital. In 1940 he had to leave the Clinic because of the 1939/IV Act (anti-Jewish measures of the Second Jewish Law). From June 1943 to March 1944 he was doing forced labor in St. Stephen Hospital's Pediatric Section. On 20 October 1944 he was sent to Pócsmegyer (north of Budapest on Szentendre Island of the Danube), as forced laborer, from where he escaped in November. Thereafter, he was in hiding with the help of his patients. After the siege of Budapest ended in February 1945, he again found work in the Budapest Saint Stephen Hospital as an assistant physician; later, as an assistant lecturer, and then as an honorary lecturer. From 1947 to 1957 he was Director and Chief Physician of the Madarász Street Children's Hospital. In October 1957 he resigned and, for family reasons, he emigrated to Switzerland, where he worked in the Children's Clinic of Basel, carrying out pioneering research with the electrophoretic analysis of amniotic fluid. He returned to Hungary in 1958. His published articles (about 60) deal with a number of pediatric fields. He did pioneering work in pediatric neurology and psychiatry; he also made contributions in the fields of pathobiology, immunology, nephrology, infectious diseases, premature birth, childhood

accidents, national health and prophylaxis. He was a member of the Board of the Hungarian Pediatric Society until 1968. His works include *Die Hypermotilität in Kindesalter*, co-author (1938); *Choosing the Time for Surgical Procedures in Childhood (A gyermekkori műtétek időpontjának megválasztása)*, with Emil Litvay (1957). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1952, and the Bókay Prize (1966, 1980). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.

**Karacs, Ferenc** (Francis) (Püspökladány, 16 March 1770 - Pest, 14 April 1838) – Cartographer, copper engraver. He studied in Debrecen, later in Vienna, and finally settled in Pest. He made excellent school maps of the Jászság and Kunság regions. He engraved the earthquake map, drawn up by Pál (Paul) Kitaibel, the very first of its kind in the world. In 1813 he published a geographic map of Hungary. In 1830 he started publication of the Atlas of Europe. He made copper engraved illustrations for literary works as well. A Museum, a High School and a Technical School bear his name in Püspökladány. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7675.→**Kitaibel, Pál**.

**Karacs, Teréz** (Theresa) (Pest, 18 April 1808 - Békés, 9 October 1892) – Educator, writer. Her education was mainly autodidactic. In the 1830s and 1840s she attracted attention with her poems, translations and articles propagating her educational and political views. In the early 1840s she was a housekeeper of the Kállay family at Máramarossziget (now Sighetu Marmației, Romania). On invitation of the Reformed Church in Miskolc, she moved there to establish a Boarding School for girls, where she was the Headmistress between 1846 and 1859. In 1859 she became the Principal of the Girls' High School in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). For two years she worked as a governess for the Teleki family; and from 1865 to 1877, as a tutor in Pest. After moving to Kiskunhalas in 1877, she started writing her recollections about her father, her own life, renowned figures of the Reform Age, and about the “slaves of the nation”. Together with Countess Blanka Teleki, she fought for the education of Hungarian girls. Due to her illness, she moved to Békés in 1885, where she died. Adám Takács published her collected writings in two volumes in 1853. – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Countess Blanka**.

**Karácson, Imre** (Emeric) (Torna, County Veszprém, 19 February 1863 - Constantinople, 2 May 1911) – Historian, Orientalist, Catholic priest, theologian. In 1888 he received his Ph.D. in Theology from the University of Budapest; in 1889 he lectured at the Catholic Teachers' College of Győr, where he became Principal in 1890; in 1900 he became Parish Priest in Pér (southeast of Győr) and Dean. He made several trips to Turkey to study the Turkish language and literature. From 1907 until his death, he carried out research in Turkish archives, commissioned by the Hungarian Government. He was among the first European scholars to be allowed to work in old Turkish archives. He uncovered and published many Turkish source data related to Hungarian matters. In Hungarian translation, he published (1904-1908) the travel book about Hungary of Evliya Celebi (1611-1682). (In volume 4, Celebi described, among others, Buda, Lake Balaton, Esztergom etc, and the Battle of Szentgotthárd in 1664). One volume of his series, *Turkish Historians (Török történetírók)*, with supplementary material, was published by the historian Gyula (Julius) Szekfü in 1916. Karácson's works include *Hungarian Church*

*Councils of the 11th – 12th Centuries (A 11. és 12. századbeli magyarországi zsinatok)* (1888); *Mohamedanism and Christianity (A mohamedánizmus és a kereszténység)* (1892); *Turkish Archives (Török levéltárak)* in *Századok* (1907), and *Turkish Documents of the Rákóczi-emigration (A Rákóczi-emigráció török okmányai)* (1911). – B: 0883, 0945, 1031, T: 7456. → **Evliya Çelebi; Szekfű, Gyula.**

**Karácsoni, Károly** (Charles) (Telekfalvi) (Udvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania, 3 October 1809 - Szamosújvár ? now Gherla, Romania, after 1877) – Mining engineer. His earlier schooling was in his birthplace, and his higher studies were at the Mining Academy of Selmec (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). In 1835 he worked in Marosújvár (now Ocna Mureș, Romania). From 1836 to 1838 he worked in Désakna (now Ocna Dejului, Romania); in 1842 he returned to Marosújvár as First Officer of the Mine. In 1850 he worked in Désakna, where he was called by Sándor (Alexander) Gyka, the Reigning Prince of Wallachia (the older name of the Trans-Carpathian part of present-day Romania), who appointed him the Chief of the Boards of Salt Mines in Vlachia. His work was so successful that he was re-appointed for eight years with excellent salary and many acknowledgements and medals. Reaching retirement age, he was not offered any pension in Wallachia, and he finally returned to Désakna. His work was entitled *Istoriculu salineloru din Romania* (Bucuresci, 1870). With him began the organized mining activity in Romania. – B: 0907, 1755, T: 7103.

**Karácsony, Benő** (Ben) (Klärmann Bernát) (Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Julia, Romania, 7 September 1888 - Auschwitz, 1944) – Hungarian writer in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He studied at the Roman Catholic High School of Gyulafehérvár (now Aiud, Romania), and took his maturity examinations at the Piarist High School of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He started studies at the Law School of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), but due to his family's serious financial situation, he could only resume and finish his studies after World War I, while in the meantime he worked as an articling student in several law offices. During the war, he fought on the Front and was wounded. From 1920 he worked for a number of Transylvanian papers and, in 1922, he opened his law office in Kolozsvár and worked there for more than twenty years. He took part in the work of the Transylvanian Helikon Society. In 1944 he was deported, and later in the year, he perished in the Auschwitz camp. His works include *After Divorce (Válás után)* stage play (1923); *A Spring Ballad (Tavaszi ballada)* short stories (1925); *Pjotraska*, novel (1927); *At the Door of a New Life (Új élet kapujában)*, novel (1932); *Sunny Side (Napos oldal)* novel (1936), and *Traveling on the Gray River (Utazás a szürke folyón)*, novel (1940). – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Karácsony, Sándor** (Alexander) (Földes, 10 January 1891 - Budapest, 23 February 1952) – Philosopher, educator, socio-politician, boyscout leader, writer. He received a Degree in Hungarian and German Literature from the University of Budapest in 1918. He was on scholarships in Geneva, Munich, Graz and Vienna, then served in the armed forces, was wounded, and became an invalid. He taught at Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), and Budapest, (1918-1927). He worked as a contributor to the Vocabulary Commission of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1927 on. He was Professor of Education at the University of Debrecen (1942-1951), and then he was forced to retire. His major

works are *The Socio-Psychological Foundation of Pedagogy* vols. i-ix (*A neveléstudomány társaslélektani alapjai I-IX*), (1938); *The Know-how of Learning* (*A tanulás mesterfogásai*) (1929, 1998); *Lessons and the Reform of our Public Education* (*Leckék és közoktatásunk reformja*) (1939); *Literary Education* (*Irodalmi nevelés*) (1949, 1993); *Hungarian World View* (*A magyar világnézet*) (1941); *The Hungarian Youth* (*A magyar Ifjúság*) (1946), and *Democracy and Church* (*Demokrácia és egyház*) (1946). Novels: *The Front at Csúcsa* (*A csúcsai front*) (1928), and *The Sermon on the Mount* (*A hegyi beszéd*), (1937). He was one of the initiators to publish a collection of 101 Hungarian Folksongs (*101 Magyar népdal*). He was one of the influential trend-setting educators in 20th century Hungary. His views and principles had a certain renaissance in post-Communist Hungary after 1990. A High School in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0881, 0883, 0879, 1257, T: 7103. → **Christian Youth Association.**

**Karácsonyi, János** (John) (Gyula, 15 December 1858 - Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 1 January 1929) – Bishop of the Catholic Church, historian. He studied Theology at the University of Budapest and entered the priesthood in 1882. He was Professor of Church History and Canon Law at the Seminary of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In 1904-1905 he was Professor at the Theological Faculty of the University of Budapest, then Canon at Nagyvárad, and from 1923, Titular Bishop. His field of research was Hungarian Medieval History and Roman Catholic Church History. His works include *Hungary and the Western Schism* (*Magyarország és a nyugati egyházszakadás*) (1885); *The Golden Bull* (*Az Aranybulla*) (1899), and *Life of King St Stephen* (*Szent István király élete*) (1904). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1896, 1904). The Roman Catholic High School of Békés bears his name. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Karády, Ignác** (Ignatius) (? – died on the Fulton Steamer on the Atlantic, 6 September 1858) – Linguist, writer. From 1848, he was the private tutor of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth's son. On the intervention of the British Government, the Austrian Government allowed Kossuth's son to join him in exile. Karády accompanied the boy and was his educator in Kiutahia (Turkey), London and Paris from 1851 to 1857. Since he was not allowed to return to Hungary, he decided to move to the United States. He boarded the Fulton Steamer on 29 August 1858, but died one day before his arrival in America, and his body had to be committed to the sea. His literary activities included a number of articles, in original and in translation in Pest's newspapers, such as the *Fashion-paper* (*Divatlap*) (1843), and *Rainbow* (*Szivárvány*) (1844). He wrote books including *French-Hungarian Conversational Handbook* (*A francia-magyar beszélgetések és társalgás kézikönyve*), after E. Coursier (1877, 1854, 1867, 1874); *Basic Education* (*Elemi nevelés*) (1848); *New Hungarian-German Correspondence* (*Új magyar-német levelező*) (1948, and several editions); he published a *French Vocabulary*, and translated Miguel de Cervantes' *Don Quijote de la Mancha* (1848, 1864), and *Legends and Fables for Youth* (*Legendák és mesék ifjúság számára*) (1872), using the fables of Grimm, reworked by Mózes Gaál (1895) – B: 0907, 1160, 1257, T: 7103. → **Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Karády, Katalin** (Catherine) (Kanczler) (Budapest, 7 December 1912 - New-York, 8 February 1990) – Actress and diseuse. She played in the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) and the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) of Budapest. Her more important stage roles

were in Somerset Maugham's *The Razor's Edges* (*Az asszony és az ördög*); in Bókay's *First Love* (*Első szerelem*), and in Dimitrij Archibasev's *Jealousy* (*Féltékenység*). Her first and greatest success was a film role in *Deadly Spring* (*Halálos tavasz*) (1941). Her other successful film roles were in *The Virgin and the Kid* (*Szűz és a gödölye*) (1940), *Haunting Spirit* (*Hazajáró lélek*) (1940), *Fatal Kiss* (*Halálos csók*) (1942), and *Something is Carried by the Water* (*Valamit visz a víz*) (1943). Her last role was in the feature film *Hot Fields* (*Forró mezők*) (1948). Between 1939 and 1948 she played in 20 feature films and in 3 short movies. She was most successful as a performing artist and recitalist. Her 33 songs became popular, such as *Smouldering Cigarette butt* (*Hamvadó cigarettavég*); *Forget, if You Can* (*Feledj ha tudsz*), *I Love You* (*Szeretlek*), and *I Waited for You* (*Vártalak*). Her characteristic deep, sonorous voice was most effective through the microphone. Her stage successes never came close to those in films. The Nazis arrested her in 1944, as well as the Communists after 1945, due to her friend General István Ujszászy. She left Hungary in 1949 (or in 1951) and settled first in Brazil, then in New York, USA, where she lived in semi-seclusion. In Hungary, her films were banned until 1978. She died in New York and was later reburied in Budapest, Hungary. – B: 0870, 1105, 1445, T: 7684. → **Ujszászy, István.**

**Karády, Viktor** (Victor) (Budapest, 16 December 1936 - ) – Sociologist. He majored in Hungarian and English Literature at the University of Budapest. At the end of December 1956, he escaped from Hungary, first to Austria, then to France, where, from the fall of 1958, he continued his university studies in Paris. He studied Russian at the University of Eastern Languages and English and Sociology at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). In 1965 he obtained a Degree in English Literature, Sociology and Demography. From 1964 to 1968 he was assistant to Raymond Aron at the French National Research Center (CNRS). Thereafter, he became an independent researcher, and from 1983 on he was Director of Research. Since 1992 he has been a professor at the Central European University (*Közép-Európai Egyetem*) in Budapest. His main areas of interest are History of French Sociology, Historical Sociology of the French University System, as well as the Social History of the Hungarian Middle Class. He published studies in French, German, English, American and Hungarian periodicals, also in volumes of technical studies. He edited the source materials of classic French authors. His main publications are: *A Social and Economic History of Central European Jewry*, with Co-Editor Yehuda Don (1989); *Sozialstruktur und Bildungswesen in Mitteleuropa (Social structure and education in Central Europe)*, with co-Editor Wolfgang Mitter (1990), and *Gewalterfahrung und Utopie, Juden in der europäischen Moderne (Experiencing force and utopia, Jews in modern Europe)* (1999). – B: 1672, 0874, T: 7684.

**Karaganda Labor Camp** – Karaganda or Qaraghandy is the third most populous city in Kazakhstan with a population of some 437,000. In the 1940s, up to 70% of the city's inhabitants were ethnic Germans, who have since returned to Germany. A labor camp was established by the Soviets in the middle of a stony desert. It was noted for its copper mines and harsh conditions. It was the deportation destination for many Volga region German inhabitants. Later on, political prisoners and World War II prisoners of war were sent there. It was the site of many rebellions, mercilessly put down by the use of tanks. When the Soviet government outlawed the Greek Catholic Church in Carpatho-Ukraine

(*Kárpátalja* or Ruthenia), hundreds of clerics and thousands of parishioners were deported to Siberia's near- and far-eastern labor camps: many of them to Karaganda. There were as many as 25-30.000 Hungarians among the mostly Ruthenian victims. – B: 1031, T: 7665.→**Atrocities against Hungarians; Kazakhstan, Hungarians in; Ruthenians.**

**Kárász, Artúr** (Arthur) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 13 December 1907 - Paris, 16 January 1992) – Economist. He completed his education in the western countries. At the age of 24, he worked for the Hungarian National Bank. After World War II, he became its President for a short time; later worked at the Bank's International Department. He was Professor at the University of Economics, Budapest, set up by the Communist Government after World War II. In 1948 he traveled to Rome and did not return to Hungary. He first settled in Paris; then moved to the USA. In 1951, the United Nations Organization sent him to Bolivia, where he worked as a financial advisor (1952-1956). Later he worked for the World Bank and, between 1956 and 1974, spent 19 years in Turkey, Thailand and Paris, where he was attached to its European Office. He wrote about his rich experiences in his memoirs: *80 Years Around the Earth (80 év a Föld körül)* (1990). – B: 0921, 1672, T: 7103.

**Karasszon, Dezső** (Desider) (Szentés, 1952 - ) – Musician, organist. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He was Teacher of Music at the Reformed College of Debrecen, from 1976 to 1988; also organist of the Debrecen-Nagyerdő Reformed Congregation, and from 1980, Artistic Leader of the Sunday Afternoon Church Music Series. His concerts, radio receptions, lectures, articles and translations in his field rendered him known in wide circles. From 1988 he was a teacher at the Music Conservatory of the University of Debrecen, and from 1994, Head of the Department of Church Music. He took part in the organization of numerous competitions, introducing the works of many contemporary composers in first performances Europe-wide. In 1986, his Frescobaldi recording won an honorable mention. On the occasion of the 19th anniversary of the birth of the composer Zoltán Gárdonyi, he recorded and published all his Organ Sonatas. On his most recent recording he plays the works of J. S. Bach on the Wagner Organ of the Stadtkirche of Wusterhausen, one of the most outstanding instruments of the mid-German region. In 2002 he received a Doctorate of Divinity from the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen, in recognition of his research work in the Hungarian Liturgical Music of the 16th-17th Centuries. – B: 1982, T: 7456.→**Gárdonyi, Zoltán.**

**Karaton** (4th century A.D) – Son and successor of the Hun ruler Balambér; he overran Europe with his Hun armies. His reign extended from the River Volga to the Lower Danube. His brothers were Mundiochos, Oktar, Ruga and Uldin. Under his reign, Huns began to be converted to Christianity. He was a reliable ally of Theodosius, Emperor of Byzantium. After ruling for twelve years, he died in 399. – B: 0942, T: 7658.→**Huns.**

**Karátson, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 21 May 1935 - ) – Painter, writer on art and philosophy, writer and translator of literary works. In 1954 he began his studies at the Faculty of Arts at the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian and German; later



switched to the Faculty of Law. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he participated in the formation of the Hungarian University and College Students' Federation and was elected a member of the University Students' Revolutionary Committee. After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution, because of distributing illegal papers, he was arrested in June of 1957. On a charge of subversive activity, he was imprisoned for three years; but he was freed in November 1958. Since he could not continue his university studies, he began working as an unskilled laborer, worked also as an extra in the National Theater, and then as a corrector of the Corvin Publisher and, from 1974, he was its editor. After the political changes in 1989, Karátson was a lecturer on Eastern Philosophy at the Universities of Miskolc, Pécs and Budapest. From 1968 he appeared in public with his tempera-paintings, oil paintings and aquarelles. He was the author of several writings on art and philosophy, and also wrote some essays; he was President of the Hungarian Painters' Association, and a member of the Danube Circle as an environmental protection activist. His writings include *The Art of Painting (A festés mestersége)* (1971); *Thus Lived Leonardo da Vinci (Így élt Leonardo da Vinci)* (1973); *The Child Altdorfer (A gyermek Altdorfer)* (1982); *After the End of the World (Világvége után)* (1993), and *Novel on Nineteen-Fifty-Six (Ötvenhatos regény)* (2005). He also translated some literary works. His illustrations include Goethe: *Three Tales (Három mese)* (1976); Goethe: *Faust* (1980); *Tao te King* (1990); *Gospel According to Saint Luke (Szent Lukács írása szerint való evangélium)* (2002), and *Gospel According to Saint John (Szent János írása szerint való evangélium)* (2007). He had a number of one-man exhibitions, and selected collective ones as well in Hungary. He was honored with the Imre Nagy memorial plaque in 1995; for his career as a writer, he received the Attila Jozsef Prize in 2005; while for his work as a painter, he received the Mihály Munkácsi Prize in 2003. For all his combined life's work, he received the Kossuth Prize in 2006. – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Karátson, Endre** (André) (pseudonym: Boldizsár Balázs) (Budapest, 28 September 1933 - ) – Writer, literary historian. He obtained a Degree from the Academy of Foreign Languages (*Idegen Nyelvek Főiskolája*), Budapest in 1954; thereafter he was an Editor at the New Hungarian Publisher (*Új Magyar Könyvkiadó*). After the 1956 Revolution, he escaped to the West and settled in France. In 1959 he finished his studies at the Faculty of Literature of the *Ecole Normale Supérieure*, obtaining a French Teacher's Diploma. In 1969 his Doctoral Thesis was approved at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). Between 1961 and 1969, he was a collaborator at the French National Research Center. Between 1969 and 1973, he was Professor of Comparative History of Literature at the University of Clermont-Ferrand; and from 1973, at the University of Lille. He writes short stories in Hungarian (some of which under the pseudonym Boldizsar Székely), essays and studies, and literary studies in French. His writings appear, for example, in the periodicals: *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Ujság)*; *New Horizon (Új látóhatár)*; *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)*, and *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*. His main works include *Spiritual Exercise (Lelkigyakorlat)* short stories (1967); *Le symbolisme en Hongrie* (1969); *Edgar Allan Poe et le groupe des écrivains du "Nyugat" en Hongrie (Edgar Allan Poe and the group of Hungarian writers of "Nyugat" in Hungary)* (1971); *Scenes (Színhelyek)* short stories (1980); *Deraciment et littérature*, essay, with Jean Bessiere, (1982); *Inner Prohibitory Signs. Studies Regarding Social Self-censorship (Belső tilalomfák. Tanulmányok a*

*társadalmi öncenzúráról*), edited with Nonon Neményi (1982); *Change and Constancy: Studies on the Hungarian Civic Society (Változás és állandóság: Tanulmányok a magyar polgári társadalomról)*, edited with Peter Cardy (1989), and *Schopenhauer et la creation litteraire en Europe*, with Anne Henry and Philippe Chardinelle (1989). – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7684.

**Karczag, László** (Ladislav) (Szolnok, 12 June 1886 - Budapest, 23 December 1944) – Physician. Before embarking on his medical studies, he obtained a Ph.D. in Chemistry from the University of Berlin. In 1914 he acquired his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. Between 1923 and 1932 he was a demonstrator, then an assistant lecturer in the Korányi Clinic in Budapest. In 1926 he became an honorary lecturer in the Therapy of Internal Illnesses, with special reference to experimental medicine. In 1930 he was appointed Senior Physician at the Internal Medicine Division of the Rókus Hospital in Budapest, where, from 1935 to 1944, he was Head of the Division; in addition, from 1932 to 1935, he was Senior Physician of the Tuberculosis Division at the Maglód Street Hospital of Budapest. In April 1944, he was forcibly sent into retirement; from November 1944, he was in hiding. The rightist Arrow-Cross Police captured him and shot him. His works include *The Therapy of the Internal Diseases, with Special Reference to Experimental Medicine (A belső betegségek therápiája, különös tekintettel a kísérleti orvostanra)* (1931). – B: 1068, 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Kardos, János** (John) (Noršinci, Slovakia, 13 February 1801 - Hodos, 12 August 1875) – Cleric, literary translator. He was born into a serf family and, with the help of the Count Batthyány family, he completed High School and studied Theology in Germany. He was Parish Minister in Szepetnek (1831-1835), later in Örihodos until his death. He put into final form the Hymnbook of István (Stephen) Küzmics: *Krsztszászke cerkvene peszmi (Keresztény egyházi énekek – Christian Hymns)* (1848). Among his published theological works are: *Krátki Návuk Krsztszásztva (A kereszténység rövid tanítása – Brief Instruction of Christianity)* (1840); *Mála Biblinszke História (Kis bibliai történet – A Short Biblical Story)* (1840); *Pobožne molitvi (Ájtatos imák – Devout Prayers)* (1851). He translated from Hungarian a series of schoolbooks into Slovakian, including *Návod na vogrszki jeziki (Bevezetés a magyar nyelvbe – Introduction to the Hungarian Language)* (1872); *Návod vu szlovenszke ABC-szke i zacsétne knige za vucsitele (Bevezetés a vend ábécébe és kezdő könyvekbe tanítók számára – Introduction to the Vend Alphabet and Primary Readers for Teachers)* (1873). His Slovakian translation of János (John) Arany's great epic *Toldi* is outstanding (*Toldi i Toldia vécsér*), published posthumously in 1920. He translated poems of Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty and Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. His work *Sztarisinsztvo i zvacinsztvo (Násznagyság és vendég hívás – The Role of the Best Man and Invitation of Guests)* was published in 1898. – B: 1465, T: 7103.→**Arany, János; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Kardos, László** (Ladislav) (Debrecen, 17 August 1898 - Budapest, 2 February 1987) – Literary historian, critic, literary translator. He obtained his Degree from the University of Debrecen. From 1922 until 1944 he taught in local high schools and at the same time, between 1927 and 1938, he was Secretary of the Ady Society. Between 1945 and 1949 he was Advisor to the Minister of Education and Religion. From 1950 he was Professor

of World Literature at the University of Budapest. From 1959 he edited the journal *The World at Large* (*Nagyvilág*), and became President of its Editorial Board in 1974. He conducted research on the history of 20th century Hungarian literature. He translated from the works of Heinrich Heine, Victor Hugo, H. von Kleist, E. A. Poe, W. Shakespeare, Vladimir Mayakovsky; published studies on the theory of translation and critiques, and edited anthologies of poems and literary works. He was Editor for the critical edition of the works of Árpád Tóth. His works include *The Twenty-one Year Old Ady* (*A huszonegyéves Ady*) study (1922); *Frigyes (Frederick) Karinthy* (1946); *Endre (Andrew) Ady* (1946); *Árpád Tóth Monograph (Tóth Árpád monográfia)* (1955); *Outlines, Essays, Critiques – New Hungarian Literature (Vázlatok, esszék, kritikák – Új magyar irodalom)* (1959); *Thirty-three Faces (Harminchárom arc)*, studies (1983), and *One Hundred Critiques (Száz kritika)* (1987). His literary translations include works from T. Morus, Leonardo da Vinci and M. Galeotti. He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (from 1958 corresponding and from 1967 ordinary member). He was awarded a number of prizes, including the Attila József Prize (1950), and the Kossuth Prize (1953). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre; Karinthy, Frigyes; Tóth, Árpád.**

**Kardos Talbot, Béla** (Kismarton, 1 March 1902 - Washington, 30 April 1974) – Economist, writer, librarian. In 1927 he obtained a Ph.D. from the Faculty of Economics of the Budapest Polytechnic, and another doctorate in 1929, from the Faculty of Humanities, University of Budapest. Between 1927 and 1935 he was a co-worker for the Hungarian Institute of Sociography (*Magyar Szociográfiai Intézet*); from 1935 to 1938 he was a financial representative at the League of Nations, as secretary to Royall Tyler. From 1938 to 1941 he was an official of the Hungarian Chamber of Agriculture (*Magyar Mezőgazdasági Kamara*); from 1941 to 1947 he was an official of the Ministry of Agriculture (*Földművelésügyi Minisztérium*), and his last position he was that of a Ministerial Advisor. From 1947 he was an employee of the Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations (FAO) in Washington. Between 1950 and 1955 he was co-worker for the Library of Congress. Between 1955 and 1972 he worked for the radio station, Voice of America (*Amerika Hangja*). He was a committee member of numerous American-Hungarian scientific and political organizations. He edited several journals, such as the *Studies for a New Central Europe*, in Washington, writing in English and Hungarian. He also studied some literary subjects, and the problem of federalism. He was a collaborator and editing member of the *Új Magyar Út (New Hungarian Way)*. In 1959 he edited the booklet published by the Dezső Szabó Memorial Committee (*Szabó Dezső Emlékbizottság*), commemorating the writer. His works include *From Kossuth's Unknown Federalist Papers; Problems of Federalism in the Danubian Area*. – B: 1672, 1285, T: 7684. → **Szabó, Dezső; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Kardos, Tibor** (Budapest, 2 August 1908 - 20 December 1973) – Literary historian, literary translator. His higher education was completed at the Universities of Pécs and Rome in the departments of Hungarian, Latin, Greek and Italian. In 1933-1934 he was a high school teacher in Budapest; from 1933 a lecturer, and from 1937 an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. In 1944, together with Joseph Turóczi-Tröstler, he started the journal *Philological Bulletin (Filológiai Közlöny)*, and became its editor. In

1945 he was a lecturer in the Teachers' College of Pécs; from 1946 he gave lectures on Hungarian Literature at the Sapienza University of Rome, and was Director of the Hungarian Academy of Rome. In 1947 in Rome he founded the journal *Janus Pannonius*, and became its editor. From 1950 he was Professor and Departmental Head of Italian Literature at the University of Budapest. In 1956-1957 he was Head of the World Literature Section of the Institute of Literature in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. The main field of his studies was Latin Culture in Hungary, Humanism, as well as the Italian-Hungarian literary and cultural connections during the Middle Ages and the Renaissance. From the 1950s, the works of Dante and Petrarch were at the center of his research. He also translated the works of Thomas Moore, Leonardo da Vinci and Erasmus von Rotterdam. In his last years he prepared the critical edition of *Janus Pannonius*, co-edited with Sándor (Alexander) Kovács (1975). His works also include *Medieval Culture – Medieval Poetry (Középkori kultúra – középkori költészet)* (1941); *The Age of Humanism in Hungary (A magyarországi humanizmus kora)* (1955), and *The Renaissance in Hungary (A renaissance Magyarországon)* selections, introduction, (1961). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding from 1953, regular from 1972); he was also member of the Arcadia Academy of Rome. He received the Baumgarten Prize (1942) and the Kossuth Prize in 1956. – B: 0878, 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Karig, Sára** (Sally) (Baja, 13 June 1914 - Budapest, 2 February 1999) – Writer, poet, literary translator. She studied at the University of Szeged, at the Academy of Commerce of Budapest, and at the Universities of Durham and London (1932-1937). She worked as a clerk from 1937. In 1945-1946 she was a correspondent, then an administrative secretary for the British Council. In the 1947 Parliamentary elections she was the Committee Representative of the Social Democratic Party. She uncovered the Communist rigging of the elections and brought it to the attention of the Committee members (blue slip election). The State Security Office (AVH) detained her on 1 August 1947, and handed her over to the Soviet State Security officers. She was transported to the Soviet Union, prosecuted and sentenced to a forced labor camp beyond the North Polar Circle. She learned Russian, Ukrainian and Bulgarian. She was released in 1953, and returned home as a paraplegic. In 1956 she was a contributor to the New Hungarian Publishers, later to the European Publisher. Here she edited the *Tales of Peoples'* series. Her translation of literary works appeared in 40 volumes. *Polar Zone (Sark-övezet)* is the title of her poetry book (1995). She was President of the Hungarian-Ukrainian Society from 1990. She was awarded the Prize of the Literary Foundation (1981), the Attila József Prize (1986) and the Pál Demény Memorial Medal (1993). – B: 0885, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.→**Blue Slip Election.**

**Karinthy, Ferenc** (Francis) (nick name: Cini) (Budapest, 2 June 1921 - Budapest, 29 February 1992) – Writer, playwright, the son of Frigyes (Frederick) Karinthy. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest (1941-1946). He wrote his Ph.D. dissertation on Linguistics, entitled *Our Italian Loanwords in Hungarian (Olasz jövevényszavaink)* (1946). In 1947 he went on a scholarship to France, Switzerland and Italy. In 1949-1950 he worked as drama critic for the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). Between 1951 and 1953 he worked as an outside contributor for the papers *Free People*

(*Szabad Nép*), and *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. From 1953 to 1956 he worked as a drama critic for the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), and then from 1965 till 1975 he was in the same capacity at the theaters of Miskolc, Szeged and Debrecen. Between 1957 and 1960 he translated works of Machiavelli and Molière, also Greek, English, Italian and German works, while he was a correspondent for the paper *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. In 1968-1969 he was guest lecturer at various universities in the USA. Between 1972 and 1976, by the invitation of writers' associations, he visited the USA, Australia, the Soviet Union and Cuba. His own works appeared from the early 1940s. His first recognized novel was *Spiritism (Szellemidézés)*. Realism and grotesque elements characterize his work throughout his career. This is reflected in the autobiographically inspired short stories peculiar to his genre. He broke with the program of schematism in his novel, *Spring in Budapest (Budapesti tavasz)* (1953) that ran twenty editions abroad between 1955 and 1980, and its film version (1955) directed by Félix Máriássy, became a milestone in the art of Hungarian film making. With his novel *Epepe* (1970), he moved away from realism and created an absurd psychological parable evoking the anxieties of modern times. In the volume *Thirtythree (Harminchárom)* (1977), he edited his short stories, written at different times, to form a novel, dealing with the period between 1942 and 1975. His stage works, plays and one-act plays were successfully produced in the Madách Theater and the József Katona Theater. His one-act plays entitled: *Bösendorfer; Danube Bend (Dunakanyar)* (1983); *Dreams on Mount Gellért (Gellérthegyi álmok)* (1970), and *Steam and Sounds in Space (Gőz és hangok az ürben)*, were regularly presented by theaters abroad. His other works include *Night of Don Juan (Don Juan éjszakája)* novel (1943); *Thousand Years (Ezer év)* stage play (1956); *Three Hussars (Három huszár)* short story (1971); *The World has Ended (Vége a világnak)* serials, recollections, interviews (1988), and *Bratislava (Pozsony)* (1990). He was awarded the Baumgarten Prize (1949), the Attila József Prize (1950, 1954, 1974), the Kossuth Prize (1955), and the Banner Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.→**Karinty, Frigyes; Máriássy, Félix.**

**Karinty, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Budapest, 24 June 1887 - Siófok, 29 August 1938) – Writer, poet, humorist, literary translator, critic. He came from a middle class family. His higher studies included Physics and Mathematics, then Medical Science; but none was completed. Instead, he chose journalism as a career. He worked for the journals *Newspaper (Újság)*, then at the *Budapest Diary (Budapesti Napló)* (1908). In his University years he befriended Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi and Milán Füst, and became a poet and his first volume of literary caricature, *This is How You Write (Így írtok ti)* (1912) was an instant success. He also wrote humorous stage scenes. On a humanist platform he criticized in his writings the absurdity of his age in society and politics. He wanted to write a New Encyclopedia in order to unmask the superficialities, hypocrisy and lies of his age. In 1936 he became ill with a brain tumour; he only survived its surgical removal by two years. His literary output includes: *I Can't Tell Anybody (Nem mondhatom el senkinek)* poems (1930), and *Message in a Bottle (Üzenet a palackban)* poems (1938). Some of his novels are: *Journey to Faramido (Utazás Faramidóba)* (1916); *Sign Language (Jelbeszéd)* (1921); *Capillaria* (1931); *Abdominal Surgery (Hasműtét)* (1933), and *Trip Around My Cranium (Utazás a koponyám körül)* (1937). He created the genre of Hungarian humorous literature of the 20th century. His popularity is

continuous. – B: 1105, 1257, 0883, T: 7103.→**Kosztolányi, Dezső; Füst, Milán; Karinthy, Ferenc.**

**Karlóca, Peace of** (now Novi Karlovci, Voivodina, Serbia, German: Karlowitz) – The long war of 1683-1699, with the aim of liberating Hungary from Turkish rule, ended with the signing of the Peace Treaty at Karlóca in County Szerém (in the southern region of the Kingdom of Hungary) on 26 January 1699. At this time, all of Historic Hungary was liberated with the exception of the Banate (Bánság) and the southeastern part of the Szerémség. – B: 1031, 1105, T: 7665.→**Lipót I, King and Emperor; Sobieski III, János; Savoyenor, von Eugen; Lothringen, Prinz Karl Leopold von; Buda, reconquest of, in 1686; see also under: Reconquest of Buda in 1686; Turks, expulsion of, from Hungary.**

**Kármán, József** (Joseph) (Losonc now Lučenec, Slovakia, 14 March 1769 - Losonc, 3 June 1795) – Writer. He was the son of a bishop of the Reformed Church. He read Law at the University of Pest; then he moved to Vienna to brush up his German. While there, he became acquainted with the ideas of the French Enlightenment and fell in love with Countess Markovics. He returned to Hungary and settled in Pest as a lawyer, and became a Freemason. In 1792, together with his friend, Count Pál (Paul) Ráday, he established the first theatrical society in Buda, and launched the first Hungarian periodical, *Urania*, but published only three issues. He was involved in the Martinovics plot and, when its participants were arrested, he escaped to Losonc and suddenly died (aged 26). His sentimental novel, *Bequests of Fanny* (*Fanni hagyományai*), written in Werther's style, is regarded as the first Hungarian novel of European standard. He also wrote an essay on cultural politics: *Improvements of the Nation* (*A nemzet csinosodása*); a satire: *Fashion* (*Módi*); stories such as *The Newly Wed* (*Új házas*) and *Treasure Digger* (*Kincskereső*). – B: 1159, 1257, T: 7103.→**Ráday, Count Pál; Martinovics, Ignác.**

**Kármán, von Tódor** (Theodore von Kármán) (Szőlőkislaki) (Budapest, 11 May 1881 - Aachen, Germany, 7 May 1963) – Physicist, aeronautical engineer. He studied at the Fasor Avenue Lutheran Secondary School, Budapest, founded by his father. From 1898 to 1902 he continued his education at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he obtained his Degree in Mechanical Engineering in 1902. After a year of military service, he spent three years with the Polytechnic as Assistant Professor under Donát Bánki. Briefly he worked as an engineer for the Ganz Works. In 1906 he went on a fellowship from the Hungarian Academy of Sciences to Göttingen to work on his Ph.D., supervised by the renowned Ludwig Prandtl. His Doctoral research was a continuation of his earlier work on the stability of inelastic columns and their buckling. These tests received support from the Krupp Works, and their results: the “double-modulus” theory became known as the *Kármán Theory of Vortex Streets*, and was published in 1908. After obtaining his Ph.D. in 1908, he became an honorary lecturer at Göttingen University, worked on the Zeppelin project, and then, focusing on aerodynamics, he made his famous contribution to the phenomenon of vortex shedding, as well as the three-dimensional confined compression tests, showing that rocks in the earth's crust can become plastic under confined compression and high pressures. This, for the first time, provided an explanation for large-scale geological phenomena in the Earth's crust. In 1912, after a brief period at the

Selmecebánya Mining Academy in Schemnitz, in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia), he became Professor of Mechanics and Aeronautics at the University of Aachen, Germany, and Director of its Aeronautical Institute. He also acted as industrial advisor and consultant (e.g. Junkers Airplane Works, Zeppelin Co. and Handley-Page Ltd.). From 1915 to 1918 he served as First-Lieutenant and Research Engineer in the Austro-Hungarian Air Corps, designed an early version of a helicopter, using the old airfield of Fischamend (east of Vienna). Following World War I, he was one of the founders of the German Air Force, the Luftwaffe. From 1930 until his retirement in 1949, he was Professor of Aeronautics at the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena, and Director of the Guggenheim Aeronautics Laboratory there. He was also Director of the Airship Institute at Akron, Ohio, as well as of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory. After 1945, he was commissioned to investigate the wartime German jet aircraft developments and the aerodynamics of the Herman Oberth *V-rocket*. He was one of the contributors to the design and production of rockets and ballistic missiles. He received Honorary Doctorates from 29 Universities, including the University of Berlin; 30 medals, corresponding memberships of numerous Academies, authored 5 books, including *Aerodynamics* (1954), and over 170 published papers: all on specialized areas of applied mechanics, especially airplane design, aerodynamics, aeronautics, space travel, fluid-dynamics and mechanics of solid structures. His autobiography *The Wind and Beyond* was published posthumously in 1967, edited by Lee Edson. Following celebrations of his 80th birthday in Washington, references were made to him as “the father of jet flight”. – B: 1408, 1068, T: 7456.→**Bánki, Donát; Jet Engine.**

**Karnamag** – Name of a manuscript with autographical overtones written by the Sassanid King Chosroes Anusirvan (531-579), who was partly a Heftalite, a member of one branch of the Huns. It was hidden for a long time in a badly catalogued manuscript in the National Library of Istanbul. The Karnamag contains a lot of wisdom and diplomatic intricacies, which was intended to serve as a guide for future rulers. The work is exceptionally important in regard to the early history of the Avars and the Hungarians. In its “episodes”, the work makes references to the Turkic peoples, who in reality were the Avars.

In episode VI, the King relates that, when he arrived to the realm of Azerbaijan from Hamdan, about fifty-three-thousand Avars joined him, among them twenty thousand excellent horsemen. Some of the Avar commanders left with their people, others accepted his leadership. For those who remained, he secured provisions and ordered each tribe to build a temple dedicated to the worship of fire. In episode IX, he describes that he divided the Avars into seven tribes, appointing a Khagan for each from the most respected and ancient families. Then he sent three groups to Azerbaijan, to the region of the city of Merw, as well as to the border of the country of the Alans. The Magi among them spread the worship of fire. The guardian of the tribal fire was a Magus named “*at esperes*” and the taxes were collected by the “*osp*” (ispán, or county administrator in modern Hungarian terminology). The Karnamag describes accurately the organization of the Avar-Magyar community at the time of the Magyars settlement in their present homeland in the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1573, T: 7665.→**Fehér, Mátyás, Jenő O.P.**



**Karner, Károly Frigyes** (Charles/Carl Frederick) (Kőszeg, 3 January 1897 - Sopron, 25 October 1984) – Lutheran theologian. He completed his higher studies at the Universities of Sopron and Leipzig, Germany. In 1927 he became a lecturer and, from 1932, a full Professor of New Testament Studies at the Lutheran Theological Academy of Sopron, and from 1950, in Budapest. He was forced to retire for political reasons in 1957. His better-known works are: the *Gospel and Hungarians* (*Evangélium és magyarság*) (1942); *Introduction to Theology* (*Bevezetés a teológiába*) (1954); *Hellenism, Rome and Jewry* (*Hellenizmus, Róma és Zsidóság*), published in Vienna (1969), under a pseudonym; and *Apocalypse* (*Apokalipszis*), (1974). – B: 0931, 1050, T: 7456.

**Károli Bible** (also known as the *Vizsoly Bible*) – Gáspár (Gasper) Károli (1529-1591), Minister of the Reformed Church in Gönc, and Superintendent of the Kassa-Valley Reformed Deanery (Kassa now Košice in Slovakia), was a well-educated theologian on a scholarship in Wittenberg and Switzerland. He began to translate the entire Bible into Hungarian in 1587, after the sudden death of his wife and three of his children of the plague. There had been partial translations, but not the entire Bible at the time. He translated the Old Testament from the Hebrew Bible, and the New Testament from the Greek. His assistants in this work were Imre (Emeric) Huszti, the Associate Minister in Gönc and also János (John) Pelei, the Headmaster of the school at Gönc, János (John) Czeglédi, the Pastor at Vizsoly, and Mátyás (Matthias) Thuri, the Preacher in nearby Szántó. The publication of the Bible was financially supported by Zsigmond (Sigismund) Rákóczi, Commander of Eger Castle, István (Stephen) Bethlen, landowner of Vizsoly, who later became Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), István (Stephen) Báthory, the Lord Chief Justice, Bálint (Valentine) Drugeth, the Lord Lieutenant of Zemplén, and Gáspár (Gasper) Magóth, landowner. As Károli was translating, the students from the school of Gönc delivered on foot the translations page by page to nearby Vizsoly, where the printing machine was. The printer was Bálint (Valentine) Mantskovits. The work began in 1586, and was completed in 1590. Károli died in the following year. 7-800 copies were printed of the first edition. Albert Szenczi Molnár edited the second and the third versions. The Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) edition was completed in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1661. The Károli Bible went through 120 editions. Its influence upon the development of the Hungarian language is unparalleled: the language of the people, the poets and the Church alike were shaped by it. Its influence was not only demonstrated in the formation of expressions and reasoning of classical Hungarian literature, but its inspiration can also be felt in contemporary Hungarian literature. The





Károli Bible has a great cultural and historical importance. Its dimensions: 2,412 pages, weighs 6 kg. Fifty-two copies of the original edition survive worldwide, 24 are in Hungary: one copy can be seen in the church of Vizsoly, which was stolen in 2002, but later recovered. A facsimile of Gáspár (Gasper) Károli's original Bible translation was published in 1981 and 2007. The Reformed University of Budapest bears his name; a statue in Gönc and a memorial plaque in Vizsoly preserve his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7659.→**Károli, Gáspár; Bible in Hungarian; Szenczi Molnár, Albert.**

**Károli, Gáspár** (Gasper) (known also as Károlyi, family name Radics) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, around 1529 - Vizsoly, 3 January 1592) – Minister of the Reformed Church, author, Bible translator. After his studies in his homeland he went for further studies to Wittenberg, Germany, and Switzerland; he returned to Hungary in 1556. From 1559 until his death he was Minister in Gönc. He probably took part in the Agreement, whereby east of the line of the River Valley of Hernád from Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) joined the Reformation. From 1564 he organized the North-Eastern Church Deanery (Kassa-Valley Deanery) and he became its Dean. Later, the Deanery became the Cistibiscan Reformed Church District. From 1566 he engaged in theological polemics with Lukács (Lucas) Egri, who criticized the doctrine of the Holy Trinity. In 1589, for a short while, he moved to Tállya. He fought the Unitarian religion most of his life. He participated in a number of Synods (Gönc in 1566; Debrecen in 1567, Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, in 1569). He started his main work, the Hungarian translation of the complete Bible in 1585, and completed it in 1590. István Ecsedi Bárthori invited printer Bálint (Valentine) Mantskovits to Vizsoly, where he started with the page setting of the Bible on 18 February 1590, and its printing commenced in 1590. The Károli Bible was important not only from a religious point of view, but **also** for the preservation and development of the common and literary Hungarian language. It was several times edited and reprinted. A copy of his first Bible translation is in the church of Vizsoly. Schools in Hungary and the Reformed University in Budapest bear his name; a statue of him at Gönc and a memorial plaque in Vizsoly preserve his name. His other works included *Two Books (Keet Könyv)*, in which he examined the cause of Hungary's decline and the approaching Last Judgment (1563), as well as his letters. The Hungarian language even today is basically that of his Bible. – B: 0942, 1031, 0883, T: 7682.→**Károli Bible; Bible in Hungarian.**

**Károli Gáspár Reformed University**→**Universities, Hungarian.**

**Károly I, King** (Charles) (Károly Róbert of the House of Anjou) (Caroberto), (Naples, Italy 1288 - Pest, 26 July 1342) – King of Hungary (1307-1342). He was the son of Charles Martel of Anjou and Princess Clementina, daughter of Habsburg Emperor Rudolf. With the death of King András III (Endre, Andrew) on 14 January 1301, the native Hungarian House of Árpád died out. There were several claimants to the throne, among them Vencel (Wenceslas) of Bohemia (aged 12 at the time), also Otto Wittelsbach, the Prince of Bavaria; and finally Charles Robert of Anjou, the grandson of Queen Maria of Naples, daughter of Hungarian King István (Stephen) V (1270-1272), aged 13 at the time. He was supported by Pope Boniface VIII and Gábor (Gabriel) Bicskei, Archbishop of Esztergom, who crowned Charles (Károly) in the spring of 1301,

though not with the Holy Crown. Instead of Charles, the Archbishop of Kalocsa crowned the Bohemian Vencel (Wenceslas) with the Holy Crown in Székesfehérvár in August 1301. The majority of the landowning magnates supported Vencel. Charles had to give up Esztergom, and his siege of Buda was unsuccessful. Nearly a decade passed with bitter struggle for the Hungarian throne. Charles Robert was crowned a second time in 1309, but still not with the Holy Crown. Finally, he was acknowledged as the King of Hungary by the Diet held on 10 October 1310, on the Rákos Field of Pest, and crowned for the third time in Székesfehérvár, this time with the legally binding Holy Crown. His first major task was to establish a centralized royal power. To rule effectively in the early phase of his reign, he moved his royal residence to Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) in the southeastern part of the Great Hungarian Plain. He had to break the power of the oligarchs by force of arms, and even this was not easy, for these petty monarchs possessed armies comparable to the King's. The lord of the northern area (north-west of the realm), Máté (Matthew) Csák, and his ally, Amádé Aba (in the northeast) were defeated in the battle of Rozgony (now Rozhanovce, Slovakia) on 15 June 1312. The King participated in the battle. Then in 1317, the same fate awaited the King's unfaithful palatine, Borsa Kopasz, near Debrecen (who afterwards was executed by lawful means). The King's *ispán* (bailiff), Dózsa Debreceni, led the royal forces against him. Dózsa Debreceni received the task of defeating the Transylvanian petty King László (Ladislav) Kán. The Kőszegi Clan, ruling over Transdanubia, was defeated at Zalafő: Sándor (Alexander) Köcski led the royal troops with some additional Austrian assistance. Tamás (Thomas) Széchény broke the rule of the sons of László Kán in Transylvania in 1321. The oligarch of northwestern Hungary, Máté Csák, died in 1321 without an heir, and King Charles took over the region without resistance. He relocated the royal residence to Visegrád from Temesvár. The next two decades of his reign were devoted to positive, creative internal political measures by the fully centralized command of his kingdom, encompassing the entire Carpathian Basin. He consolidated the military strength of Hungary by establishing the militia-type *banderium* system of armed forces, built up from the entire existing private *seigniorial* army units of the magnates (large landowners) and from the battalions of the nobility in the counties. The finances of his realm were placed on solid ground by abolishing the *lucrum camerae* (treasury income used by the Kings of the Árpád Dynasty). This was replaced by a manorial regular taxation, and also by the introduction of the valuable Hungarian currency using *gold Forints* (helped in this by his Treasurer Demeter Necskei). To encourage the mining industry to thrive, he opened the gold mines at Körmöcbánya (now Kremnica in Slovakia) and Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). The same purpose was served by favorable trade agreements with Bohemia and Poland. The custom of trial by combat was abolished. The jurisdiction of the land was improved by the use of giving evidence. Though his political measures in the Balkans did not lead to success and Dalmatia was regained by Venice, his dynastic policy was successful: his eldest son, Lajos (Louis) (later King Louis the Great of Hungary), was recognized as the heir to the Polish throne; and his younger son, Andrew, married Johanna, the heiress to the throne of Naples. He made Hungary one of the strongest and most flourishing kingdoms of Europe. He built a magnificent castle at Visegrád. The "Kings' Meeting" (a Central European "summit meeting") took place there in 1335; trade agreements were made with the Czech King John of Luxembourg, and the Polish King Kazimir. King Charles Robert of Hungary hosted the event, and in 1335 was

the arbitrator in the political and commercial dispute between the Czech king, Polish king and the Grandmaster of the German Knightly Order at the Congress of Visegrád. He founded the Order of St. George in Hungary, the second such Order in Europe. King Charles Robert and his Queen survived (with some injuries to both of them) an assassination attempt by a nobleman, Felicián Zách, while having their lunch in the Visegrád palace one spring day in 1330. Zách was cut down on the spot and his whole family wiped out to the third generation. Zách's reason for the assassination attempt was the (historically not proven) affair between his daughter Klára and the Queen's brother Kázmér (Casimir). The great Hungarian poet János (John) Arany treated this incident in his ballad *Zách Klára (Klara Zách)*. – B: 0883, 1068, 1153, T: 7456.→**Lajos I, King, (Louis the Great); Zách, Felicián; Csák, Máté; Arany, János; Toldi, Miklós.**

**Károly II, King** (Charles) (Naples 1354 - Visegrád, 24 February 1386) – King of Naples and in 1385-1386, King of Hungary, son of King Charles of Durazo the Short. He was educated by his mother, Queen Johanna; and upon the request of Pope Urban VI, he was sent to the Hungarian Court, where he gained the favor of King Lajos I (Louis the Great). He was appointed Prince of Croatia and Dalmatia. Supported by Hungary, he was crowned King of Naples by Pope Urban VI on 2 June 1381. He strangled his mother, Johanna, for her alleged disloyalty. Due to this act the Pope excommunicated him in 1385. He was crowned King of Hungary at Fehérvár on 31 December 1385, but members of the Garai Party strangled him on 24 February 1386. Because of his earlier excommunication by the Pope, he was buried four years later at Visegrád. – B: 0883, 1153, T: 7658.→**Lajos I, King, (Louis the Great).**

**Károly III, King** (Charles) (Vienna, 1 October 1685 - Vienna, 20 October 1740) – Spanish King (1706-1714), King of Hungary (1711-1740), and Holy Roman Emperor as Charles VI. He was the last male descendant of the House of Habsburg. Through the Peace of Rastatt he renounced the throne of Spain, and his reign over Hungary began with the Treaty of Szatmár in 1711. He depended on the support of the Hungarian nobility and that of the foreigners who received huge estates from the territories retaken from the Turks. He set up a permanent army to defend the new frontier. A Procuratorial Council was established at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) that issued the *Carolina Resolutio* against the Protestant Churches. According to the *Resolutio*, those converted to Protestantism were to be severely punished. It restricted the freedom of Protestant Churches and introduced the *Decretal Vow* that excluded Protestants from state offices. Following the death of his only son, he secured the succession to the throne along the female line through the declaration of the *Pragmatica Sanctio*. The National Assemblies of Hungary, Bohemia and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) acknowledged the law. Upon his death his daughter, Maria Theresa assumed the throne. – B: 0883, 1153, T: 7658.→**Szatmár, Peace Treaty of; Carolina Resolutio; Pragmatica Sanctio; Mária Terézia Empress and Queen.**

**Károly IV, King** (Charles) (Persenberg, Austria, 27 August 1887 - Funchal, Island of Madeira, 10 April 1922) – King of Hungary for two years between 21 November 1916 and 13 November 1918, Emperor of Austria as Károly I (Charles). He was crowned Hungarian King on 30 December 1916, at the Gothic Cathedral, the Mátyás Church

(Matthias Coronation Church), in the Buda Castle area. He unsuccessfully attempted to forge a separate Peace Treaty for Austria. In the Peace Treaty of Saint Germain, France (1919), he was forced to relinquish involvement in the state affairs of Austria and Hungary. After his abdication, he and the Royal family were ordered to leave Austria for Switzerland. He attempted twice to reclaim the Hungarian throne in 1921. His first attempt occurred between 27 March and 5 April, when he arrived in western Hungary; but his claim was denied, and he returned to Switzerland. His second attempt took place on 20 October, when he arrived in western Hungary by plane, and with his escort proceeded toward Budapest; but on 23 October he was arrested at Budaörs and held at Tata, later in the Abbey of Tihany. Finally, the Entente Powers exiled him to Funchal on the Island of Madeira, where he soon died of the Spanish flu. On 3 October 2004, Pope John Paul II beatified King Károly IV, the last king of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. His canonization process is pending. – B: 1078, 1230, 0883, T: 7658.→**Ferenc József, Emperor and King; Zita, Queen.**

**Károlyi, Ami** (Mária) (Budapest, 24 July 1909 - Budapest, 29 May 2003) – Poetess and translator of literary works. In 1947 she married the poet and essayist Sándor (Alexander) Weöres. After that, she began writing under the pen name Mária Károlyi-Weöres. She grew up in an intellectual family, and obtained a Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian and German, at the University of Budapest; later she furthered her studies in Vienna. Her first poems were published in the leading literary journal *West (Nyugat)* by the eminent writer and poet Mihály (Michael) Babits, in 1940. She liked writing children's books also with her husband. From 1992 she was member of the Hungarian Art Academy. She published more than 25 books and literary translations, among them: *The Little Girl Who Was Able to Whistle (A kislány, aki füttyülni tudott)* (1941); *Moon Goddess (Holdistennő)* (1957); *Faraway Country (Hetedhét ország)*, with Weöres (1975); *Poem and Diary (Vers és napló)* (1981); *The Locked-up House (Bezárt ház)* (1989); *Everything for Everything (Mindenért mindent)* (1992), and *Attractions and Reciprocations (Vonzások és viszonzások)* translation (1975). She was the recipient of a number of distinctions, among them: Work Decoration Gold Class (1984), Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994) and the János Arany Prize (1996). – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Weöres, Sándor; Babits, Mihály.**

**Károlyi, Béla** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 23 September 1942 - ) – Gymnastic coach. He was born into an ethnic Hungarian family. Károlyi and his wife, Márta, emigrated to the United States in 1981, and both have dual citizenships. The Károlyis have coached both the United States and the Romanian Olympic teams to medal-winning success. Among the gymnasts Béla and Márta Károlyi have trained are: Mary Lou Retton, Betty Okino, Kerri Strug, Teodora Ungureanu, Nadia Comaneci, Kim Zmeskal, Kristie Phillips and Dominique Moceanu. In total, Károlyi has coached nine Olympic champions, fifteen world champions, sixteen European medalists and six U.S. national champions. – B&T: 1031.

**Károlyi, Count Gyula** (Julius) (Nyírbakta, 7 May 1871 - Budapest, 23 April 1947) – Politician, landowner. His higher education was from the universities of Budapest, Bonn and Berlin. Returning to Hungary, he lived on his estate; then, from 1905, became

Member of the Upper House of Parliament. From 1906 he was Lord Lieutenant of the County and town of Arad (now in Romania). After the outbreak of World War I, he presented himself as a volunteer and served as a reservist Hussar Second Lieutenant on the Russian front. On his return he retired to his estates near Arad; but he found chaotic conditions in Hungary. In 1915, he became a directorate member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His cousin, Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi put himself at the head of the so called *Aster Revolution*, which broke out on 31 October 1918; on the same day, King Károly IV (Charles, 1916-1918) appointed him Prime Minister, although he was the leader of the extreme left. The King left with his family on 13 November to settle in Switzerland. On 16 November, Mihály Károlyi was elected Prime Minister for the newly created Republic of Hungary, and on 19 January 1919, he became its President. Károlyi, being surrounded with leftist elements, was unable to unite the national forces; he resigned on 21 March 1919, and on the same day, Béla Kun stepped in, proclaimed the dictatorship of the proletariat, and took over the leadership of the Communist government; in April he announced the "Red War" against the advancing Czechs and Romanians. On 5 May 1919, Gyula Károlyi formed a Counter-Revolutionary Government at Arad. To show his peaceful intentions, the size of the army, returning from the various fronts, was strongly reduced, but they were not disbanded. This move was exploited by Romania, which invaded Transylvania in the spring of 1919, as well as by the newly created neighboring state of Czechoslovakia (Bohemia, Moravia, Silesia and Northern Hungary, under the name of Slovakia), to assert their territorial claims and intentions to take portions of Historic Hungary. This was when the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic was formed on 21 March 1919, which ushered in the 133-day Communist rule with proletarian dictatorship under the leadership of Béla Kun (as People's Commissar). Some Hungarian politicians and other aristocratic leaders fled to Vienna and, led by Count István (Stephen) Bethlen, started to make a move to overthrow the Communist rule. By the middle of April the Romanian Army also occupied the strip of territory called *Partium* (an area between Transylvania and the Great Hungarian Plain, now in Romania). Count Gyula Károlyi had to transfer his counter-revolutionary government to the French-occupied town of Szeged on 29 May, because Arad was now situated in the Romanian-occupied *Partium*. On 12 July he resigned, after being briefly interned by the Romanians. Soon afterward, on 1 August 1919, the Communist Government of Béla Kun collapsed. Miklós Horthy, who became the Head (as Rear Admiral) of the Austro-Hungarian Navy near the end of the War) after 30 October 1918, retired to his estate at Kenderes, 37 km east of Szolnok, on the Great Plain, and remained there until the end of May. With great difficulties he moved to Szeged, where Count Gyula Károlyi offered him the Ministry of Defense portfolio. Horthy set out to organize a new national army, which he moved to Siófok on Lake Balaton in Transdanubia. After a great deal of diplomatic activity, Horthy, at the Head of his National Army, moved into Budapest on 16 November 1919. A life-long close relationship was thereby forged between Gyula Károlyi and Miklós Horthy, who became the Head of State, as Regent of Hungary on 1 March 1920, ushering in a new era, during which Gyula Károlyi always sided with Horthy. For almost a decade, Károlyi withdrew from political life. With his family, he retired to his country estate of 17,000 acres in counties Szabolcs and Szatmár. He reappeared again in politics, when he became member of the Upper House of Parliament. In 1928 he received the title of Keeper of the Crown (*koronaőr*). Due to the

serious economic world crisis he was prepared to take on the External Ministerial Portfolio in the István Bethlen Government for a short time. When Count Bethlen resigned on 19 August 1931, the Regent commissioned Count Gyula Károlyi to form a government. The new cabinet was formed by 24 August. In Hungary, this crisis appeared as an agrarian and credit crisis; as a result, both the peasants with their agrarian products and the business world fell into a catastrophic situation. Károlyi tried to counter the crisis by introducing widespread economizing measures. His ministers were not allowed to use cars paid by the state, and he himself walked to his office in Buda from his home on the Pest side of the Capital. He had to reduce the number of state employees by a government edict of 31 August 1931, in order to reduce the expenses of the state. This affected the pay of railway workers, postal workers, civil servants, the army, police, and customs guards. He had to reduce pensions and social benefits. After the terrorist attack on a railway bridge near Biatorbágy on 13 September 1931, involving the Vienna express, he had to introduce martial law, and he restricted the right of assembly and banned all political meetings. Communist leaders Sándor Fürst and Imre Sallai were captured and executed in 1932. This emergency did not really improve the situation, basically caused by the economic crisis. The social unrest was worsening. The opposition demanded the widening of basic human rights and fundamental freedoms, the introduction of universal suffrage and secret ballot, and more effective protection of wage earners. The agrarian lobby demanded farmer-protection and creation of markets. Count Bethlen, who had decisive influence within the governing party, seeing the failure of Károlyi's rule of government (though he ended the economic crisis), wrote an open letter to him in September 1932, in which he asked Károlyi to resign. On 21 September 1932, Károlyi did resign and returned to his estates in County Szatmár. Gyula (Julius) Gömbös became the new Prime Minister. Horthy appointed Count Károlyi a Privy Councilor, but he kept away from political life, restricting himself only to expressions of opinion in the innermost circle of counselors for the Regent. In 1939, he resigned from his membership of the Upper House. During World War II he supported Miklós Kállay's policy of planning to pull out from the unwilling alliance with Germany. – B: 0883, 1031, 1068, 1582, T: 7456. → **Károly IV, King; Károlyi, Count Mihály; Károlyi, Count Gyula; Kun, Béla; Council (Soviet) Republic; Horthy, Miklós; Trianon Peace Treaty, Bethlen, Count István; Gömbös, Gyula.**

**Károlyi, Count Mihály de Nagykároly** (Michael) (Budapest, 4 March 1875 - Vence, France, 19 March 1955) – Politician. He came from a Hungarian aristocratic family and entered politics in 1901 as a member of the Liberal Party (*Szabadelvű Párt*). In 1905 he became a Member of Parliament of the Independent Party, and its President in 1913. He was against the conservative policy of Prime Minister Count István (Stephen) Tisza. As a politician he argued for land reform, universal suffrage and equality for Hungary's non-Magyar subjects – all were considered extreme at that time. In 1916 he established his own Károlyi Party, and demanded peace during World War I. King Károly IV (Charles, 1916-1918) appointed him Prime Minister on 31 October 1918 to replace Sándor (Alexander) Wekerle. On 11 November 1918, Károlyi proclaimed the Hungarian Republic in the midst of the *Aster Revolution* (*Őszirózsás forradalom*). He became Prime Minister on 16 November, later President of Hungary on 11 January 1919. He hoped to stem the Entente powers' territorial demands at the treaty talks by distancing the country

from the dissolved Habsburg Empire – but to no avail. When the Vyx memorandum demanded more territorial concessions from Hungary on 20 March 1919, he resigned the following day. Béla Kun led the following Communist coup and Károlyi was placed under house arrest. In summer of 1919, he escaped to the West; first to Czechoslovakia, then to Austria, and finally settled in France. He became disillusioned in western politics, condemned the new regime in Hungary, and moved nearer to the leftist social democrats. While in exile he visited the USA and the Soviet Union. Károlyi spent 27 years in exile and returned to Hungary in 1946 as a left-wing socialist. He was Ambassador to Paris from 1947 to 1949, but resigned following the arrest of László (Ladislav) Rajk. His works include *Against the Whole World (Egy egész világ ellen)* memoirs (1922, 1923, 1965); *Faith Without Illusion, Memoirs of Mihály Károlyi* (1956), and *Selected Writings, vols. i,ii (Válogatott írások, I-II)* (1964). In the Communist era, a major road in Budapest was named after him; his statue is also located in Budapest, and high schools bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, 1112, T: 7103.→ **Károly IV, King; Kun, Béla; Rajk, László.**

**Károlyi, Count Sándor** (Alexander) (Olcsvaapáti, 20 March 1668 - Erdőd, (now Ardud, Romania) 8 September 1743) – *Kuruc* (insurgent) General in the war against the Habsburgs (1703-1711). On 7 June 1703, he defeated the first *Kuruc* troops at Dolha; but, because Austria ignored him, he joined Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, leader of the anti-Habsburg uprising and war, on 9 October 1703. Rákóczi immediately appointed him Quartermaster-General, and in 1704, he was in command of the armies in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) that reached Vienna in some of their campaigns. In 1705 he became Senator and, as a general, he campaigned east of the Tisza River and also in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). At the meeting of the Ónód Parliament in 1707, he supported the resolution declaring the illegitimacy of the Habsburg claim to the Hungarian crown. From 1710, he was Commander-in-Chief of the Kuruc Army. The same year King József I (Joseph, 1705-1711), punished him by confiscating all his estates. After the lost battle of Romhány, he deemed the military situation hopeless and sought for a peaceful solution. On 14 March 1711, he agreed on the general terms of surrender to János (John) Pálffy, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Army, and secretly pledged an oath of loyalty to King József I. On 30 May 1711, in the absence of Reigning Prince Rákóczi, and without his approval, he signed the Peace Treaty of Szatmár with General János Pálffy and, on his orders, on 1 May the Kuruc Troops laid down their arms.

For his part in bringing about the peace, King Károly III (Charles) (1711-1740), made him a Count and rewarded him with large estates. Though never totally committed to the Court in Vienna, he became General of the Royal Cavalry in 1723. To increase agricultural production on his land, he brought in settlers from abroad and spent a great deal of his wealth on cultural and social causes. His autobiography, his diary and his correspondence with Prince Rákóczi – written in Hungarian – survived. – B: 1031, 1078, 0883, 0210, 1257, T:7665.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Pálffy Count János; József I, King; Károly III, King; Kuruc.**

**Kárpátalja**→**Carpatho-Ukraine (Ruthenia).**

**Kárpátia Band** – A band of musicians, dancers and actors, formed in 1998 from already well-known dancers and musicians, with several years experience in Hungary and abroad. They specialize in dances and songs of Moldavia, together with the folk music of the region from Bukovina to Turkey. The third generation dancers of the band consider it important in their work to maintain the traditional values, and are convinced that the folk culture can exist even in an urban environment. They are able to creatively cooperate with contemporary artistic schools. Members of the Band also take part in a great variety of allied activities, including the teaching of music and singing, accompaniment for dancing; all these are also performed in the *Csángó* areas inside and outside the Carpathian Basin; they also appear in street theater, entertainment at fairs, puppet shows, and theater dancing. Members of the band are: Beáta Palya – singing; Dániel Bolya and Dávid Eredics – winds; László (Ladislav) Nyíri – violin; Attila Búzás – double-base; Mátyás (Matthew) Bolya – lute, and Balázs (Blaise) Jakabffy – percussion. So far, they have published seven albums, including *Where are you Szeklers? So it was, so it will be: with fire and sword; Heroic songs; Red, White, Green, and For God and Country*. In 2002 the band received the Hungarian Radio Prize. – B: 1910, T: 7456.→**Csángó**.

**Kárpáti, Aurél** (Aurelian) (Cegléd, 5 December 1884 - Budapest, 7 February 1963) – Writer, poet, critic. He moved to Budapest upon completing his training at the Teacher's College of Esztergom. The periodicals *Hungarian Review* (*Magyar Szemle*), *Our Homeland* (*Hazánk*) and *New Times* (*Új idők*) published his poems and critiques. From 1912 to 1915 he worked for the *The Week* (*A Hét*). Together with Andor (Andrew) Halasi, he launched and edited a periodical, *The Critique* (*A Kritika*). During World War I, he worked with the Editorial Boards of *The Southern News* (*A Déli Hírlap*) and *The Day* (*A Nap*). From 1922 he worked for the daily *Pest Diary* (*Pesti Napló*) until the paper was discontinued. He also wrote numerous articles for the literary review *West* (*Nyugat*). After World War II, several dailies and periodicals published his articles. As a critic, he played a prominent role in contemporary literary and theater life. His works include *My Heritage* (*Az én örökségem*) poems (1909); *Fake Fires* (*Hamis tüzek*) novel (1920); *Aquamantile*, novel (1922); *The Eighth Glass* (*A nyolcadik pohár*) novel (1945), and *The Wanderer Looks Back* (*A vándor visszanéz*), selected writings (1963). He received the Baumgarten Prize (1929, 1936), and the Kossuth Prize in 1960. – B: 0878, 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Karpati, George** (Budapest, 17 May 1934 -) – Physician, medical researcher. As a young boy, he left Hungary after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. He arrived in Canada as a refugee, where he had the chance to complete his medical studies. He graduated from the Medical School of Dalhousie University in Halifax, NS, and began his career as a physician in the small village of Fairyland, Newfoundland. Today he is not only a practicing physician but, after 25 years in research, he is among the leading experts in the diagnosis, treatment and research of Muscular Dystrophy, including Duchenne Muscular Dystrophy (DMD). He is Professor of Neurology and Neurosurgery at the Isaac Walton Killam Chair of Neurology at McGill University, Montreal, and Director of the Neuromuscular Research Group at the Montreal Neurological Institute. Dr. Karpati is internationally recognized as one of the leading experts on the diagnosis and treatment of neuromuscular disorders. He is member of eight editorial boards, author



of 94 papers, reviews and book chapters. He was an invited speaker on 182 occasions. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Marseille, France, in 1995, and from the University of Debrecen, Hungary in 2001. He is a recipient of several prestigious awards, including the Distinguished Scientists Award from the Canadian Society of Clinical Investigation; has been appointed an Officer of the Order of Canada, the highest honor for lifetime achievement. – B: 1089, T: 7103.

**Kárpáti, György (1)** (George) (Budapest, 23 June 1935 - ) – Waterpolo-player, coach. He finished his higher studies at the Political Science Department of the University of Budapest, graduated in 1964, and obtained a Doctorate in Law. From 1945 to 1969 he played at the Ferenc-Town Gymnastic Club (*Ferencvárosi Torna-Club – FTC*) of Budapest. His team won Olympic championships in 1952, 1956 and 1962; European championship in 1954, 1958 and 1962, and University world championship in 1983. He was member of the national water-polo team 168 times, and coach for the national water-polo team between 1970 and 1980. His works include *Melbourne-Miami-Margitsziget*, with P. Peterdi (1957); *I Am Out of the Water (Kint vagyok a vízből)* (1966); *I Am Left High and Dry (Itt állok megfürödve)* (1981), and *Three Guardsmen in Australia (Három testőr Ausztráliában)*, (1988). – B: 0874, 1178, T: 7103.

**Kárpáti, György (2)** (George) (Budapest, 3 July 1933 - ) – Producer. He studied at the Dentistry School of the University of Budapest (1952-1957), and at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, where he studied directing (1961-1964). He initially made his living as a dentist and a puppet theater director; but the MAFILM 3 Studio hired him in 1964, and from 1970 he worked at the Documentary Film Studio, then at the Propaganda Studio. He taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art. He directed more than 60 films, among them *It Won't be Painful (Nem fog fájni)*, (1964); *Szírtaki* (1968); *Circus on Ice (Cirkusz a jégen)* (1969); *Caesar and Cecilia* (1972); *Catastrophes (Katasztrófák)* (1975); *The World of Microelectronics (A mikroelektronika világa)* (1978); *The Sign of Trust (A bizalom jele)* (1984); *Bike School (Kerékpársuli)*, and *This is our Turn (Rajtunk a sor)* (1988). – B: 0874, 0878, T: 7103.

**Kárpáti, Kamil** (Pesterzsébet, 4 May 1929 - ) - Poet, writer. From 1949 he was a political prisoner at Kistarcsa, at Recsk, and finally at Márianosztra. In 1956 he was freed and took part in the Revolution. From 1957 he was Secretary of the Young Writers' Studio. From 1973 he worked as a freelance writer. Between 1988 and 1992 he was Editor for the bilingual journal (Hungarian and German) *Stadium*. His first volume, *Fruit of Dawn (Hajnali gyümölcs)* (1949) was published without government permission. In his lyric poems an inspiration may be detected from the avant-garde (expressionism, surrealism) Attila József and Ferenc (Francis) Juhász. His most frequently used genres are long prose poems, grotesque ballads, visionary and mythological poems, and the miniature verses of aphoristic terseness. His works include *Devil's Bullet (Ördöggolyó)* poem (1966); *Silver Caster (Ezüstöntő)* poem (1978); *Attila Gérecz, the Poet – Martyr of 1956 (Gérecz Attila, a költő – 1956 mártirja)* anthology, edited (1991); *The Summer of 1996 (1996 nyara)* poems (1996), and *The March of the Saints Into the Town (A szentek bevonulása a városba)* (1996). He was awarded the Attila József Prize of Cleveland in 1990, the Attila József Prize of Hungary in 1992, and the Officer Cross of the Order of

Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 1992. – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.→**József, Attila; Juhász Ferenc.**

**Kárpáti, Rudolf** (Budapest, 17 July 1920 - Budapest, 17 July 2000) – Six times Olympic Saber Champion, seven times World Champion with 6 gold medals, and World University Champion with 2 gold medals. Saber champion of Hungary in 1948 and 1955, he won two individual world titles, in 1954 and 1959. He was also a member of the World Champion Saber Team of 1953, 1954, 1955, 1957 and 1958. – B: 1575, T: 3269.

**Kárpáti, Sándor** (Alexander) (Sopron, 1872 - Sopron, 1939) – Composer, music educator. He was Professor at the Teacher Training College of Sopron until 1927. Afterwards he taught piano to earn a meager living for his family. In 1921 he established the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Choir Association (*Liszt Ferenc Dalosegylet*) and was its choirmaster. In 1925, together with others, he started the Debut Series of Modern Music of Sopron (*Modern Zeneművek Soproni Bemutatóciklusa*) that was an instant success: instead of the anticipated audience of 30-40, on average 300 attended the performances. He composed many pieces in 40 years. His life-work includes: 6 operas and ballets, 30 concertos for orchestra and chamber orchestra, 38 piano pieces, 10 organ works, 65 songs with Hungarian and German verses, works for male choirs, a collection of songs, and Italian, Croatian and Latin choral works. – B: 1197, 1576, T: 7103.

**Kartal Family Clan** – Kartal, the Turkish word for eagle or vulture, survived in Hungarian in the names Kartal family clan and the village of Kartal in County Pest. The Clan is mentioned between the years 1247 and 1348 in an official document. The clan comprised the villages and estates of Kartal, Bodony, Gebed, Jenő, Kevaszó, Pomáz, Ság and Szecső. Members of the Kartal family were still alive in County Pest in 1461. In 1096, King Kálmán (Coloman) held a famous national legislative assembly in Kartal. – B: 1133, T: 7103.

**Kárteszi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Cegléd, 13 February 1907 - Budapest, 9 May 1989) – Mathematician. He studied in the Mathematics Department at the University of Budapest and, after obtaining a Degree in Education, he taught in the Vocational High School of Győr from 1931 to 1940. He obtained his Ph.D. in Arts in 1933. In World War II he served in the army and became a prisoner of war. After his return to Hungary, he started work as a lecturer at the Teacher's College of the University of Budapest. From 1950 until his retirement in 1977, he was Professor of Natural Science and Head of Department at the University of Budapest. Between 1958 and 1962 he was acting Vice-Chancellor and the President of the Teacher's College Council. He was a scholar and lecturer in Geometry, Combinatorics, and the Graf-theory. He treated the problems of methodology of teaching Mathematics and Geometry in books and monographs. He was a founding member of the János Bolyai Mathematical Society, and the Italian *Unione della Matematica*. His works include *Descriptive Geometry (Ábrázoló geometria)* (1957) and *The Psychology of Mathematics (A matematika lélektana)* (1986). Some of his works appeared in English and Italian translation. He was honored with the Manó Beke Prize by the Bolyai Society (1962). – B: 0883, 1406, T: 7456.

**Kásás, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 20 July 1976 - ) – Water polo player. At the age of six, his father, Zoltán, a well-known coach, trained him. Zoltán Kásás was also a gifted player who won an Olympic Silver Medal in 1972, a World Championship in 1973, and a European title in 1974. The son Tamás made his Olympic debut in 1996 in Atlanta, where Hungary reached the semi-finals. However, the Hungarian team won the European Championships in 1997 and 1999, as well as the Champions League Cup in 1998, and the Gold Medal at the Sydney Summer Olympic Games in 2000, Athens in 2004, and Beijing in 2008. Kásás is often described as the best defensive player of his era. He is known for his ability to spring out of the water and block shots, as well as for his strength in one-on-one situations. He is also noted for his highly accurate shots and passes. In 2007 Kásás won the Euro League with Pro Recco. He was named *Most Valuable Player* at the 2002 Water Polo World Cup, where Hungary's team won the Silver Medal. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Kass, János** (John) (Szeged, 26 December 1927 - ) – Graphic artist. He began his artistic studies at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, and graduated in 1951. At the Academy of Fine Art of Budapest, he was a student of Gyula (Julius) Hincz, György (George) Kádár and György (George) Konecsni. From 1956 to 1959, he held the Derkovits Scholarship. From 1961 to 1962, he was Assistant Professor at Die Hochschule für Grafik und Buchkunst in Leipzig, Germany. From 1967, he taught at the Academy of Industrial Art, Budapest. He is a regular participant in every major national exhibition at home and abroad, participated in a number of one-man shows in Italy (1963), Australia (1970), and Switzerland (1976), and exhibitions in the Venice Biennial (1960), Youth Biennial in Paris (1961), and the Biennials in Lugano, Tokyo, Ljubljana, Sao Paolo, Buenos Aires and “Intergrafik” exhibitions in Berlin. He has had a permanent exhibition in Szeged since 1985, in the Kass János Gallery. He is a versatile artist, who fills his subjects with thoughts. He is a very productive artist; his works are countless. His works include *The Queen* from Hamlet, color-etching and aquatint (1980); *The Bible*, color-etching and aquatint (1986), and *Narcissus*, silkscreen and China ink, highlighted with touches of gold ink (1998). Outstanding are his letter-stamp designing and book-illustrations. His book illustrations include works of Ferenc (Francis) Móra, János (John) Arany, Ferenc (Francis) Juhász, Albert Wass, Mark Twain, and even the *Cantata Profana* by Béla Bartók. He received a number of awards, including the Silver Medal, World Competition, Brussels (1958), the Munkácsy Prize (1954, 1967), the Merited Artist title (1986), the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of The Republic of Hungary (1992) and the Kossuth Prize (1999). – B: 1031, 1577, T: 7103.→Konecsni, György; **Móra, Ferenc; Arany, János; Juhász, Ferenc; Wass, Albert; Bartók, Béla.**

**Kassa** (Slovakian: Košice, German: Kaschau) – Town in the former northern area of Historic Hungary, now in Slovakia, situated at the southern foot of the Gömör-Szepes Ore Mountain, at 211 m a.s.l. on the right banks of the Hernád River. In the 11th century, the Hungarian Aba clan settled in the area. In Mediaeval times, it was a fortress town, chartered in 1241, and first named as a town in 1249. After the Tartar invasion (1241-1242), Saxon settlers, the “hospes” came to this town. It became a royal Hungarian Freetown in 1347 under King Louis the Great. In the Middle Ages, it had extensive commercial connections with Austria, Germany, Poland and Russia. It is now an

important industrial center, railway junction and transportation hub, with iron and steel works, a textile industry, and a petroleum refinery. In the fights against the Habsburg rule by the Bocskays, Bethlens and Rákóczis (1706), the possession of the town had a crucial role. Finally on 26 April 1711, the town, so faithfully defended by its Hungarian citizens, fell to the Austrians, and Emperor Charles VI had the fortification demolished after 1711. In the War of Independence against the Habsburgs (1848-1849), the inhabitants of Kassa took part valiantly: the red-capped men of the 9th battalion mainly came from Kassa. Austrian General (of Czech descent) Count Franz Schlick defeated these inexperienced redcap forces under General Lázár (Lazarus) Mészáros at Kassa on 4 January 1849. However, Schlick was forced to give up Kassa in February as a result of the operations organized by György (George) Klapka: on 11 February, the Hungarian Hussars marched into Kassa and joined General Artúr Görgey's forces. In June 1849, General Visoczky tried to defend the town, but the overwhelming size of the Russian army forced the Hungarian troops to capitulate. In 1919, the Czech army occupied Kassa and, in 1919, the Hungarian Red Army reoccupied it. As a result of the 1920 Peace Dictate of Trianon, Kassa was ceded to the newly created state of Czechoslovakia. Since its spitting into two states, it is now in Slovakia. The First Vienna Award of 1938 returned Kassa to Hungary; however, it was ceded back to Czechoslovakia after WW II. Among the many historic buildings, the most important one is the St Elizabeth Cathedral, one of the most splendid Gothic edifices of Historic Hungary, built by German craftsmen between 1382 and 1497, later restored by E. Steindl between 1877 and 1896; it was built on the site of an earlier, burnt-down cathedral from the Árpád Dynasty era. In 1906, the mortal remains of Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, his mother Ilona Zrinyi, and other historic figures were placed in the family vault below the adjoining St. Stephen Chapel. Next to it is the urban tower from 1628, south of it is the Michael Chapel dating from 1260, and the Bishop's Palace, while north of the Cathedral are the National Theater (1899), and the old Town Hall in Rococo style (now the municipal library). East of it is the Evangelical Church in neoclassic style; the Reformed Church was built in 1811, with a prominent cupola and a golden weathercock dated 1589. The town park is situated in front of the railway station. The Rákóczi Museum holds many valuables: medieval church art, the famous goldsmith's works of Kassa, pieces of industrial art, weapons, garments, archives, a picture gallery, and a special library on the history of art. There are state and denominational high schools, a Commercial High School, as well as a Theological College, regional superintendence of schools, Court of Justice, a Chamber of Commerce, and a Police Station. The 18th century Jesuit School and its printery enlivened the literary life of the town. The *Kassa Hungarian Society (Kassai Magyar Társaság)* was founded by Ferenc Kazinczy and his associates in 1787, to foster Hungarian literature; in 1788, the pioneering journal *Hungarian Museum (Magyar Museum)* was launched here. In 1898, the *Kazinczy Society* was founded, which became the center of Hungarian literary and cultural activities. Kassa is the seat of both a Roman Catholic Archbishopric and a Lutheran Bishopric. In 1910, the population of Kassa was 44,211 including 33,350 Hungarian, 6,547 Slovak, 3,189 German 453 Polish, 227 Czech and 210 Ruthenian citizens. In 2001, its population was 236,093 (with annexed 11 villages) including 210,340 Slovak, 8,940 Hungarian, 5,500 Gypsy, 2,803 Czech, 1,279 Ruthenian, 1,077 Ukrainian and 398 German citizens. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456. → **Kassa, the painter of; Bocskay, Prince**

**István; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Mészáros, Lázár; Klapka, György; Görgey, Artúr.**

**Kassa, the painter of** (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia) (involvement period between 1474 and 1477) – The unidentified painter of Maria's life on a series of 12 boards that has been displayed in the St Erzsébet (St Elizabeth) Cathedral in the city of Kassa. He painted the most beautiful triptych of St Erzsébet in 12 scenes; work that is the focal point and the pride of Kassa's Cathedral. He was undoubtedly the best of the three artists who contributed to the high altar painting and his advanced artistic knowledge captured the attention of many international researchers – B: 1185, T: 7653.→**Kassa.**

**Kassai, György** (George) (Budapest, 21 December 1922 - ) – Linguist, literary translator. Between 1939 and 1949 he lived in France, where he completed his secondary and part of his university studies. In 1949 he returned to Budapest, where he taught at the Institute of Foreign Languages; following that he translated for the Corvina Publisher. In 1962 he again left for France. He continued further language studies, and in 1974 he obtained a Doctorate in Comparative Stylistics from the University of Paris (Sorbonne). Since 1967 he has been an expert collaborator for the French National Research Center. From 1970 he was part-time Professor at the University of Paris. His linguistic and literary studies appeared in French scientific periodicals, and also in some Hungarian journals: *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)*, and the *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*. He published works in several study volumes. He translated from Hungarian, German and Spanish. He translated several modern Hungarian works into French, among them Sándor (Alexander) Márai's *Divorce at Buda (Válás Budán)*. In 1991 he received the award of the *French Société des Gens des Lettres*, and an award created by the Hungarian PEN Club and, in addition, the Milán Füst Award. – B: 1672, 1761, T: 7684.→**Márai, Sándor.**

**Kassai, István** (Stephen) (Kassa, now Košice in Slovakia, around 1430 - Buda ?, before 1499) – Builder, architect, sculptor. In 1464 he was recommended by the City Council of Kassa for the vault-work of the sanctuary in St Egyed (St Giles) Church, under construction at the time. He completed the work, including the carving of a self-portrait onto the buttress of the triumphal arch; at the same time he also built the detached sanctuary building. He provided statues for the town of Bártfa (now Bardejov, Slovakia) around 1470, supervised the extension of the fortress of Diósgyőr on assignment from King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) in 1474, and also worked on the Royal Palace of Buda. He directed work on the St Erzsébet (St Elizabeth) Cathedral of Kassa in 1480. The monastery of the Pauline Order at Budaszentlőrinc is also one of his works. His architectural works are examples of the highest level of Late Gothic Art. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7675.

**Kassai, Jakab** (Jacob) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, ? - 1463) – Sculptor. His early years were spent in Kassa, later in Austria. His name emerged for the first time in 1429 from Viennese sources, and thereafter he was often mentioned. The world-famous *Freising* altar, created in 1443, can be viewed in the Bayerische National Museum in Munich. His unique artistic grasp strongly influenced the development of Hungarian

sculpture and his great creativity is an important landmark in the history of Northern-European plastic art. – B: 1185, T: 7675.

**Kassai, Vidor** (Kossitzki) (Gyála, now Djala, Serbia, 16 February 1840 - Vác, 30 July 1928) - Actor. He began his career in 1861, at the People's Theater of Buda, as a member of the choir. From 1864 he played in Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), in 1865 in Pécs, and between 1866-1867, in Sopron, Pécs and Kaposvár. Between 1867 and 1869 he was again a member of the People's Theater in Buda. During this period, he was married to Mari Jászai for a short time. In 1869 they signed a contract together in Kolozsvár (now Cluj Napoca, Romania), but only Vidor Kassai remained there until 1880. In the meantime, he played in the Theater on István Square during 1872, and later in Arad (now in Romania). Following that, he appeared in Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia), and Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia) in 1873. From 1880 to 1898 he played in the People's Theater in Pest. His short stature, characteristic face and curved nose predestined him for comic roles and he did them well. He was a sharp observer and added original and sparkling ideas to the characters portrayed. His acting always had some surprising, somber element that transformed the figure into a tragicomical one. His main roles include Vasas német in J.Gaál's *The Notary of Peleske (A peleskei nótárius)*; Gonosz Pista in E. Tóth's *The Village Rogue (A falu rossza)*; Menelaos in Offenbach's *La belle Hélène (Szép Heléna)*; John Styx in Offenbach's *Orpheus in the Underworld (Orpheus a pokolban)*; Saint Hypothése in F. Hervé's *Lili*, and Szeffi in Aurél Follinus' *Náni*. His books are: *Waves (Hullámok)*, and *Oddities (Furcságok)*. His *Memoirs* was published in 1940. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7692. → **Jászai, Mari**.

**Kassák, Lajos** (Louis) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 21 March 1887 - Budapest, 22 July 1967) – Poet, writer, editor, literary translator, painter and graphic artist. He left High School before completing it. He was trained as a locksmith and became an ironworker in 1926. He started writing and painting at the age of 18. In 1909-1910 he traveled across Europe and became acquainted with anarchism. He participated in the preparations of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, but fell out with its leader, Béla Kun. In 1915 he launched a newspaper *Deed (Tett)*. When it was banned, he started another one, the *Today (Ma)* (1916). He lived in Vienna as an immigrant (1920-1926). Later, he became Editor for the newspaper *Labor (Munka)* (1949-1956). His main works are: *Life of a Man (Egy ember élete)*, Vienna; *Angel Land (Angyalföld)* (1929); *A Booklet to the Memory of Our Death Agony (Kis könyv haldoklásunk emlékére)* (1945) is about the siege of Budapest. His poetry books include *Epos in the Mask of Wagner (Eposz Wagner maszkjában)* (1915); *Greeting the Masters (Mesterek köszöntése)* (1965); *Let Us Sit Around the Table (Üljük körül az asztalt)* (1968), and *His Complete Poems (Összes versei)* (1970). His collected literary translations were published in 1986. As an artist, he remained faithful to his constructive style. His paintings are recognized in Europe and America. His artistic creations can be found mainly in the Kassák Museum of Buda. His writings on art are: *Our Fine Arts from Nagybánya to the Present (Képzőművészetünk Nagybányától napjainkig)* (1947); and *The Story of the "Isms" (Az izmusok története)*. He was awarded the Baumgarten Prize (1947), Kossuth Medal (1948) and the Kossuth Prize (1965). – B: 0883, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103. → **Kun, Béla**.

**Kassovitz, Félix** (Kasso) (Vienna, 17 May 1907 - Budapest, 13 April 1983) - Graphic artist, cartoonist, designer. He had a commercial diploma; he first worked as a stenographer; but while in Paris (1930-1932), he turned to graphics (cartoons) and published in various magazines (*Le Rire, Petit Journal, La Rite, Lu*). From 1937, after returning to Budapest, he worked for various Hungarian newspapers and magazines. From 1934 to 1940 he designed cartoons, advertisements, puppet films and special effects and, in 1934, he illustrated a serialized novel in the magazine *Mirage (Délibáb)*. From 1935 he worked for the Sunday News (*Vasárnapi Újság*). In the late 1940s he became much sought-after as a cartoonist, working for gazettes, cultural and art newspapers: *Jackass (Füles), Free Mouth (Szabad Száj), Mirror (Tükör)*, and – besides films - he designed stage sets and puppets. In 1945 he also prepared an advertising film for the toothpaste *Odol*; and in 1947, participated at an exhibition of newspaper designers in the *National Salon (Nemzeti Szalon)* in Budapest, and later took part in many other professional exhibitions (e.g. at the Sports Museum in 1958). In the 1960s he designed commercial posters for the *Fashion Hall (Divatcsarnok)* and the *Corvin Department Store (Corvin Áruház)*. In 1962 he presented his core advertising design at the *Art Gallery (Műcsarnok)* of Budapest, on the occasion of the 4th Hungarian Poster Exhibition; he also designed the poster for the film *the Wonderful Forward (Csodacsatár)*. In a joint exhibition he displayed cartoons at the Art Gallery in 1968. His main illustration work was for S. Darvas - P. Királyhegyi's *The Comedy of Man (Az ember komédiája)*. He was awarded the Munkácsy Prize in 1968. - B: 0883, 1445, T: 7692.

#### **Kastl Gymnasium→Gymnasium (High School) in Kastl.**

**Kasza, József** (Joseph) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 6 February 1945 - ) – Politician, economist. He pursued his higher studies at the University of Economics of Szabadka (1965-1969). He was Financial Director of the Zorka Chemical Plant, Szabadka. He became mayor of Szabadka in 1988, and held this position until 2001. He became third-time member of the Serbian parliament in 1990. From 1995, he was President of the Hungarian Alliance of Voivodina (*Vajdasági Magyar Szövetség – VMSZ*), and between 2000 and 2003 he was Deputy Prime Minister of the Republic of Serbia-Montenegro. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Kasza, Katalin** (Katharine) (Szeged, 24 June 1942 - ) – Opera singer (soprano). She received her qualifications in 1967 from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In the same year she became a soloist at the Budapest Opera House. She is one of the main dramatic soprano singers with leading dramatic roles, which she presents with much passion. In 1968, at the Song Competition in Sofia, she won the best dramatic singer prize. She toured all over Europe in the role of Judit in the opera *Bluebeard's Castle (A kékszakállu herceg vára)* by Béla Bartók, which was subsequently recorded with her. Her international reputation developed mainly with Wagner roles. Between 1974 and 1976 she sang leading roles at Covent Garden, London, in Wagner's *Die Walküren, Siegfried*, and *Götterdämmerung (Twilight of the Gods)*. From 1980 on she toured in the USA. Her main roles also include Abigail in Verdi's *Nabucco*; Leonora in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Kundry in Wagner's *Parsifal*; Gertrud in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*;

Elektra in R. Strauss' *Elektra*. She wrote poems: *Touch you, Find you (Megérint, rádtalál)* (1997); *In Belief and Love (Hitben, szeretetben)* (1997), and *The Consolation of the Cross (A kereszt vígasza)* (1998). She was awarded the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1974), the Bartók-Ditta Pásztor Prize (1992), and the György Melis Prize (1998) – B: 0874, 0883, 1445, T: 7692.→**Bartók, Béla, Erkel, Ferenc.**

**Kasza, Márton Lajos** (Martin Louis) (Salgótarján, 21 April 1939 - ) – Poet. He left Hungary for Austria in November of 1956, later, he emigrated to Canada. He lived in Montreal and Toronto, and finally settled in Hamilton. He was a forester, worked as a gardener, trucker and a soldier. He has participated in the literary life of Canada since 1960. His writings appeared in the papers *Canadian Hungarians (Kanadai Magyarorság)*, and *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)*. His collected poems were published in 1989 with the title *Whip and Confession (Ostor és vallomás)*. Since 1988 he has been President of the Hungarian Writers Association in Canada and President of the Balázs Orbán Society. – B: 1037, T: 7103.→**Orbán, Balázs.**

**Kaszap, István** (Stephen) (Székesfehérvár, 25 March 1916 - Székesfehérvár, 17 December 1935) – Jesuit novice. His secondary studies were in Székesfehérvár. He excelled in gymnastics and won medals in competitions. He entered the Jesuit Order in 1934. Soon afterwards he became ill, was frequently hospitalized, and underwent operations. He died after a lengthy battle with illness at the young age of 19. He was regarded as a Christian model for obedience, suffering, and self-sacrifice. His tragic fate has elevated him to the rank of modern saints. He became a symbol and gained an unparalleled cult following. On 11 October 1941 his beatification and canonization process was initiated by the diocese and continued in 1948, with the subsequent phase in Rome. Theater plays by Gábor (Gabriel) Thurzó's *The Saint (A szent)* (1966), and *The Devil's Advocate (Az ördög ügyvédje)* (1966) recollect his memories. – B: 0945, 0883, T: 7667.→**Csávossy, Elemér, Béla S.J.**

**Kaszás Attila** (Vágsellye, now Šal'a, Slovakia, 16 March 1960 - Budapest, 23 March 2007) – Actor, singer. He spent his childhood in Vágfarkasd (now Vlčany, Slovakia), where his parents taught in the local school. He then attended the János Selye High School in Révkomárom (now Komárno, Slovakia). From 1979, he studied at the Academy of Drama and Cinema in Budapest, where he finished his studies in 1983. From 1984 he was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest for 15 years, later he worked as a freelancer for 4 years. From 2003 he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. He played roles in the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) Kecskemét; the New Theater (*Új Színház*) Budapest; the Chamber Theater (*Kamaraszínház*) Budapest; the Rock Theater in Budapest and in Győr, Kecskemét, Sopron and Szeged. He attained his first success as Leonce in G. Büchner's *Leonce and Lena* (1990). His other roles included Astolfo in Pedro Calderón's *Life is a Dream (La vida es sueño - Az élet álom)*; Biberach in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Lord Hastings in Shakespeare's *Richard III*, and title role in F. Molnár's *Liliom*; Musicals: title role in P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave (János vitéz)*, and the title role in Z. Kodály's *Háry János*. His feature and TV films are: *Macbeth* (TV, 1982), *Life is an Adventure (Kaland az élet)* (TV, 1987); *God Goes Backward (Isten hátrafelé megy)* (1990); *Glass Tiger*



(*Üvegtigris*) (2000), and *Indian Summer (Indián nyár)* (TV, 2000). He dubbed several foreign films into Hungarian. He played the main character in more than 50 plays, TV and movie productions. With his fine voice, he also played in several musicals. He died prematurely. He received the Mary Jászai Prize (1990), the Ajtay-Rutkay Memorial Prize (1992), and the Budai Prize (2006). There is a Prize named after him. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Kaszás, József** (Joseph) (Csente, now Čentiba, Slovenia, 1 August 1934 - ) – Writer, teacher. He pursued his higher studies at the Teacher's College of Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) and at the Teachers' Academy of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia), he acquired a teacher diploma from the Hungarian-Serb-Croat Department, as well as a Teacher's Degree from the University of Újvidék in 1963. He obtained a Ph.D. in Hungarian Language from the University of Budapest in 1972. He taught at the Nursery Teacher's College of Újvidék (1959-1970), and was School Supervisor for the District of Újvidék (1970-1974). He was professor at the Teacher's Academy of Újvidék (1974-1994). He retired in 1975. His publications include *The Living Tree of Children's Literature (A magyar gyermek irodalom élő fája)*, anthology (1981) and *Place Names of the Slovenian Lendva-Lendava Region (A szlovéniai Lendva-Lendava környékének helynevei)* (1981). – B: 1465, T: 7103.

**Káta Family Clan** – An ancient Magyar clan, whose roots reach back to the time of King András II (Andrew, Endre, 1205-1235). Most of the clan's estates were in the counties of Bihar, Szatmár, Ugocsa, and some in the Transdanubian region. A total of 61 communities belonged to the family between 1227 and 1483. Quite a number of the clan's members had titles of nobility (e.g. Right Honorable, Your Worship, etc). After the Mongol-Tartar invasion (1241-1242), they built several castles in the Counties of Bereg and Ugocsa, and established a number of communities. The following families emerged from the Clan of Káta: Csaholyi, Csarnavodai, Lázári, Osy, Surányi and Vasvári. The family names are incorporated into the following seven community names: Boldogasszonykáta, Csekekáta, Egreskáta, Nagykáta, Szentlőrincskáta, Szentmártonkáta and Szenttamáskáta. – B: 1078, 0942, T: 7676.

**Kathona, Géza** (Komárom, 10 November 1903 - Győr, 14 July 1989) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian. He completed his secondary studies in Komárom (1922), studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa (1922-1925), and at the University of Basel, Switzerland (1925-1926). He obtained a doctorate in Practical Theology (1931), and an honorary lecturer qualification in Church History (1948). He was Assistant Minister in Enying, Vörösberény, Sárkeresztes, Csákberény (1926-1930), Minister in Csákberény (1929-1943), and Nagymegyér (1943-1948). Due to the population exchange between Czechoslovakia and Hungary, he settled in Hungary and was Minister in Drávapalkonya (1948-1952), Diósvizsló (1952-1956), and Szekszárd (1956-1966). He was Dean of the Tolna Deanery from 1956 until his retirement in 1966. His articles and studies appeared in church newspapers and periodicals. Some of his works are still in manuscript form. A selection from his major works: *History of the Reformed Church in Csákberény (A csákberényi református egyház története)* (1937); *The Historical Worldview of Gáspár (Gasper) Károlyi (Károlyi Gáspár történelmi világgépe)* (1943), and *Chapters from the History of the Reformation under Turkish Rule (Fejezetek a török hódoltságbeli reformáció történetéből)* (1974). – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Katkó, István** (Stephen) (Jászfákóhalma, 17 June 1923 - Budapest, 13 February 2000) – Writer, journalist. During 1936–1938, he worked as a messenger boy in Budapest, also in a dairy, a bindery and a bakery. From 1938 to 1944 he was an apprentice and an assistant at the Budapest-Salgótarján Engineering Works and Iron Foundry Co. Between 1945 and 1949 he was a journalist in country towns (Békéscsaba, Szeged, Pécs, Kaposvár), then became a correspondent and reporter for the daily paper *People's Word* (*Népszava*) and, from 1953 to 1957, he was Cultural Editor for the *Népszava*. By 1957 he obtained a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest. From 1958 to 1983 he was Literary Editor and a correspondent for Hungarian Television. After his retirement in 1983, he was artistic advisor for Hungarian TV. He described his post-war experiences and the memories of his youth in short stories and novels. Later, he presented in realistic and often satirical ways the crises of the intelligentsia of working-class origins, and the new social developments arising from it. He wrote novels for children, radio- and TV-plays, stage works; amateur companies produced his one-act-plays. His works include *Opálka and the Whirlwind* (*Opálka és a forgószél*) novel (1956); *Afternoon of Saint Bartholomew* (*Szent Bertalan délutánja*) novel (1967); *House Arrest* (*Házi őrizet*) novel (1978); *Conversation Toward Dawn* (*Beszélgetés hajnal felé*) short-story (1982); *The Executioner* (*A hóhér*), novel (1992), and *Laurel Leaves Tableau* (*Tabló babérlevelekből*) (1999). He received numerous awards, among them the Andor Gábor Prize (1970) and the Gorkij Prize (1970). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kátó, László** (Ladislav) (Medgyes, Transylvania, now Romania, 4 July 1915 - Montreal, QC, Canada, 21 February 2002) – Microbiologist, physician, educator. He attended the University of Budapest, and graduated in Medicine. He became Assistant Professor of Experimental Pathology, and served in the Hungarian Army during World War II. Thereafter, he was a medical officer with the UNRRA Operations in Germany (1944-1948). He emigrated to Canada in 1951, and was appointed Head of the Laboratory of Experimental Pathology at the University of Montreal. He also worked at the Hansen Laboratory as Head of Research Operations. In 1979 he became Director of Research at the Salvation Army's Catherine Booth Hospital Center, Montreal. He was a world expert on leprosy, published more than 400 papers on experimental pathology and history of leprosy. He was member of several scientific societies, including the American Pavlovian Society, and the International Leprosy Association. He received the Medal of the Order of Canada, and medals of South American, African and Asiatic countries. – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Katona, József** (Joseph) (Kecskemét, 11 November 1791 - Kecskemét, 16 April 1830) – Dramatist. His father was a master weaver in Kecskemét. He was educated in the Roman Catholic Piarist Schools in Kecskemét, Szeged and Pest, and studied Law at the Law School of the University of Pest in 1810. For a while he worked as a lawyer in Pest, and at the same time was attracted to the theater; he translated four plays, and also appeared on stage, even in leading roles. From 1812, he wrote 22 plays in the genre of German medieval knight dramas, such as *Ziska*, and *Destruction of Jerusalem* (*Jeruzsálem pusztulása*). In the early 1810s he conceived a hopeless passion for the actress Déryné (Mrs. Déry) née Róza Széppataky (Schembach). Her marriage to István (Stephen) Déry

alienated him from the theater and he resumed working as a lawyer until 1820, when he returned to his native town and became the attorney of Kecskemét. His early stage works showed his development as a poet, his ever-deeper view of history, and his increasing dramatic power. For a competition organized by the National Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), he wrote and submitted his monumental historic tragedy, *Bánk bán* in 1815. He did not win however; and while other dramas earned some praise, his classic drama was not even mentioned. The great value of his masterpiece was not recognized in his lifetime. In 1819, he wanted to publish it in Pest; but the censorship refused it. There are some discernible western influences in this powerful drama, but they are far surpassed by its original aspects. With its dramatic power and molding of characters, it reaches Shakespearean heights. The purity of Katona's conception of tragedy is unsurpassed in Hungarian dramatic literature. His heroes are dramatic figures portrayed with poignant distinctiveness. The great value of the character portrayal and period description is further enhanced by the perfection of the composition. The plot develops along two lines, but the episodes of the parallel stories serve to strengthen each other, finally to intertwine completely. Even the style of this harrowing tragedy is quite dramatic in its effect. It was only when the great tragic actor, Gábor (Gabriel) Egressy chose this work for his benefit performance in 1834, and the critics also started to write in glowing terms about it, that this unfairly neglected masterpiece became known at all and was discovered as the great national tragedy in Hungarian dramatic literature during the decade following the War of Independence of 1848-1849, about 30 years after Katona's death. Apart from its greatest reviewer and eulogist Pál (Paul) Gyulai (1860), other eulogists soon emerged, like János (John) Arany, Zsolt Beöthy, Jenő (Eugene) Rákosi, Bernát (Bernard) Alexander, Jenő (Eugene) Péterfy, Sándor (Alexander) Hevesi, János (John) Horváth, Antal (Anthony) Németh, and József (Joseph) Waldapfel. By 1930 it reached 33 editions and was translated into German by several translators; there are also translations of it in Italian and French. Prior to World War II, its stage performances exceeded 200. It forms the basis of the best-known Hungarian historical opera, *Bánk bán*, by Ferenc (Francis) Erkel, libretto by Béni (Ben) Egressy. Its premiere was in 1861. Katona died prematurely at the age of 39. His monumental statue by Rudolf (Rodolphe) Züllich stands in Katona's native town, Kecskemét. Theaters, schools and libraries bear his name in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1068, 1105, 1257, T: 7103, 7456.→**Erkel, Ferenc, Egressy, Gábor, Gyulai, Pál, Arany, János; Déryné, Széppataky, Róza; Beöthy, Zsolt; Rákosi, Jenő; Alexander, Bernát; Péterfy, Jenő; Hevesi, Sándor; Horváth, János; Németh, Antal; Waldapfel, József.**

**Katona Szabó, István** (Stephen) (family name: Szabó, pen name: Kézdi, István); (Kézdivásárhely now Targu-Secuesc, Romania, 10 November 1922 - ) – Writer, journalist. In 1943 he completed his High School studies at the Reformed College of Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mureș, Romania). In 1947 he obtained a Degree in Economics at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). During his university years he took part in community movements. He was one of the founders of the Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz College, later its director. He was also a reporter for the paper, *Clarity (Világosság)*. He wrote his two-volume recollections of the times based on his experiences. In 1947-1948 he taught at a State High School at Bánffyhungyad (now Huedin, Romania). Between 1948 and 1958 he was Editor for the paper *People of*

*Villages (Falvak Népe)*, later renamed *Working People of Villages (Falvak Dolgozó Népe)* at Kolozsvár; then Deputy-Editor of the paper *New Life (Új Élet)* of Marosvásárhely. He retired in 1983. From 1971 to 1977, he published in 175 parts in his *Who's Who in Art* in *The Encyclopedia of New Life (Az Új Élet Lexikona)*. His prose innovations are characterized by meticulousness, leaning toward anecdotes. In 1986 he moved to Gödöllő, Hungary, and worked on his recollections. His works include *Wolf-Plague (Farkasjárás)* short-story (1957); *Barbara (Borika)* (1959, 1963, 1974); *Lost Love (Vesztett szerelem)* novel (1967); *After a Hundred Years in the Footsteps of Balázs Orbán (Száz év után Orbán Balázs nyomán)* with Imre (Emeric) Böződi (1968); *The Age of the Great Expectations, Democracy in Transylvania 1944-1948, vols. i, ii (A nagy remények kora, erdélyi demokrácia 1944-1948, I-II)*, autobiography (1990); *The Misdemeanor. My Life in Transylvania (A megtévesztettek, életem Erdélyben)*, (1992); *Szekler Catastrophe (Székely vész)*, drama (1995), and *Pamphlet in the Case of the Hungarian University of Kolozsvár (Röpirat a kolozsvári magyar egyetem ügyében)* (1999). He translated works of Ion Luca Caragiale, and wrote text books and books on grammar. – B: 0874, 0882, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Katona, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 2 October 1932 - ) – Historian, politician. In 1954 he obtained a Degree in Librarianship, and a B.A degree from the Faculty of Hungarian and Arab Studies. From 1954 he worked as a librarian in Kecskemét, Székesfehérvár and Bicske. From 1961 he was Editor for the *Hungarian Helicon Publishers (Magyar Helikon Kiadó)*, and from 1965 to 1987 he was Editor for the *Europe Book Publishers (Európa Könyvkiadó)*. Between 1980 and 1985 he lectured in History at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. From 1985 he was a lecturer at the University of Szeged; and from 1990, Acting Head of the Department of Modern History; from 1990 he also became a Member of Parliament. He held various high political positions from 1990 on. He became a member of the Editorial Board of the series *Bibliotheca Historica* in 1977; and since 1979, he has been serial Editor for the *Pro Memoria*. His main research interest is the history of Hungary in 1848-1849. His works include *The Ring of Harun Ar-Rashid (Harun Ar-Rasid gyűrűje); Moroccan Folk Tales (Marokkói népmesék)*, translation, notes, co-authored with Imre (Emeric) Molnár (1960); *The Girls of Beauty. English Love Poems (A szépség lányai. Angol szerelmes versek)* selection of poems (1970); *The Nine Great Battles of the War of Independence [against the Habsburgs] (A szabadságharc kilenc nagy csatája)* selections and notes (1978); *The Nine Centuries of the Crown [of Hungary] (A korona kilenc évszázada)*, ed., (1979), and *Louis Kossuth, Writings and Speeches from 1848-1849 (Kossuth Lajos, Írások és beszédek 1848-1849)*, selected, edited (1987). He received the Dezső Dercsényi Prize (1993) and the Szent Gellért Prize (1997). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Kossuth, Lajos**.

**Kautzky, József** (Joseph) (Soroksár, 15 January 1927 - ) – Actor. From 1946 to 1948 he studied at the School of Dramatic Art, Budapest. After graduation, he began his career in the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) in Debrecen. He played in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) Pécs, the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*), and from 1958 in the Jókai, Petőfi, Thália and Arizona Theaters in Budapest. Besides many other character roles, he had great success in the role of Mr. Martini in the

comedy by János Gosztonyi's *The Silent Songstress* (*A néma énekesnő*). His main roles include Biberách in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Rozsos Henrik in F. Karinthy's *Házszentelő* (*House-warming*), and Dr Kárász in Zs. Harsányi's *The Mad Mrs Ásvay* (*A bolond Ásvayné*). There are 74 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Yesterday* (*Tegnap*) (1959); *The Train to Istanbul* (*Az isztambuli vonat*) (1960); *The Naked Diplomat* (*A meztelen diplomta*) (1963); *The Sparrow Is Also a Bird* (*A veréb is madár*) (1968); *Villa on the Lido* (*Villa a Lidón*) (1971); *Kojak in Budapest* (1980); *Here is the Freedom* (*Itt a szabadság*) (1990); *The Three Musketeers in Africa* (*A három testőr Afrikában*) (1996), and *Hóesés a Vizivárosban* (*Snowfall in the Viziváros*) (2004). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1983). – B: 1445, 1719, T: 7692.→**Kállay, Ilona**.

**Kayling, József S.J.** (Joseph) (Selmecebánya (Schemnitz, now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia, 7 January 1725 – Selmecebánya, 1780) – Missionary, parish priest. In 1740 he joined the Jesuit Order at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). In 1753 he was sent to Brazil on missionary work in the company of Dávid Fáy and János (John) Szluha. In 1757, on the order of the Marquis of Pombal of Portugal, he was arrested and imprisoned; he was freed in 1777 through the mediation of Empress Maria Theresa, and became Parish Priest in Selmecebánya. – B: 0945, T: 7456.→**Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America**.

**Kazakhstan, Hungarians in** – Hungarian military personnel from two world wars and civilians from the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956 were all deported mainly to Kazakhstan by Soviet authorities, and condemned to forced labor. According to the 1982 census, more than 10,000 persons declared themselves to be Hungarian. Their real number was probably much higher. They are scattered over 19 counties and still speak Hungarian. The Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic was one of the 15 Republics of the former Soviet Union. The country became independent on 16 December 1991. Their Hungarian Society transformed itself into the Hungarian Cultural Association of Kazakhstan Hungarians on 5 October 1995. Its President is László (Ladislav) Lesskó. Some of them still want to return to Hungary, and handed a petition to Árpád Göncz, President of Hungary, during his visit on 6 February 1998. The Association also petitioned Pope John Paul II, during his visit to the country on 22-25 September 2001, by saying "*Holy Father, help us to return to our Hungarian country!*" In the 2001 census, 432 persons declared themselves Hungarian. – B: 1093, T: 7103.

**Kazal, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 11 February 1911 - Budapest, 10 May 1983) – Actor, comedian. He lost his father in World War I, and had a hard childhood. He was a waiter and factory worker; but in the evenings he studied at the Actor School of Szidi (Sidney) Rákosi, and graduated in 1920. For two years he worked with itinerant troupes, as well as a singer and group dancer at the King Theater (*Király Színház*); then appeared at the Bethlen Square Theater (*Bethlen téri Színház*), Budapest. He worked at theaters in Miskolc and Nagykőrös. From 1947, he performed on the stages of the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), Royal Orpheum (*Royal Orpheum*), and the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) in Budapest. From 1950 till the end he was a member of the Merry Stage (*Vídám Színpad*). He successfully toured the USA and Canada (1967-1969). His main roles include Pufi in Abrahám's *3:1 for Love* (*3:1 a szerelem javára*); Dr. Vas in

Eisemann-Fodor's *I and My Young Brother* (*Én és a kisöcsém*; Prophet in Gádor-Fényes's *Dream Knight* (*Álomlovag*), and Papa in Zágón's *Hyppolit the Butler* (*Hyppolit a lakáj*). He appeared in more than 20 feature films, among them *Purple Acacia* (*Lila ákác*); *2x2 is Sometimes Five* (*2x2 néha öt*), *Dollar Papa*; *The Wonder Forward* (*A csodacsatár*); *Two Lives of Aunty Mici* (*Mici néni két élete*); *Quiet Coffee House* (*Csendes kávéház*), and *La Belle et le Tzigane* (French-Hungarian). He made several recordings and frequently appeared in Radio and TV shows. He was one of the most popular comedians of the latter half of the 20th century. He was honored with the title of Merited Artist (1966). – B: 1445, 0938, T: 7103.

**Kazár, Lajos** (Louis) (Balozsamegyes, now Meggyeskovácsi, Vas County, 1924 - Meggyeskovácsi, 31 May 1998) – Linguist, Japan expert. He started his University studies in Hungary, continued them in Germany, after settling down there in 1945. In the fall of 1949, he emigrated to Australia, where he first worked in factories, as well as on his own farm. He studied Oriental Studies at Canberra University. Between 1970 and 1974 he was occupied with Japanese-Uralic comparative linguistics at Indiana University, Bloomington, USA. His research fields include Asian civilization, Chinese and Japanese languages, and Ural-Altai languages. From 1980 he did research work at the Department of Japanese Language of the University of Hamburg, Germany, where he published his major work, the Japanese-Uralic Language Comparison. In it, he examined 600 related word-groups. In 1983 he returned to Australia and did research on the Daco-Roman theory, and also on the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate. In 1993 he repatriated to Hungary, and rendered his international prestige in the service of the World Federation of Hungarians. Despite his grave illness, he worked until the end of his life. His major works are: *Japanese-Uralic Language Comparison; Locating Japanese Origins with the help of Samoyed, Finnish, Hungarian, etc.; An Attempt* (Hamburg, 1980); *Kodzsik Japanese Historical Chronicle until 701* (*Kodzsik japán történeti Krónika 701-ig*); *Notes on Ancient Stories*, translation (Sydney, 1982), and *Transylvania in Pictures* (Canberra, 1990). – B: 1672, 1670, T: 7684. → **World Federation of Hungarians.**

**Kazimir, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 28 April 1928 - Budapest, 10 December 1999) – Stage Manager. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. In 1953, he became Stage Manager at the *National Theater* (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. He worked in the same capacity at the *National Theater*, Miskolc; from 1955 at the *Petőfi Theater* (*Petőfi Színház*); from 1957 at the *Comedy Theater* (*Vígszínház*), and the *Thália Theater* (*Thália Színház*) from 1961. In 1958 he founded the *Circle Theater* (*Körszínház*), Budapest. He was Professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art from 1959, and its Rector from 1987 to 1990. He was General Secretary of the Hungarian Theater Art Alliance from 1963 to 1986. He brought back to the stage the works of Greek classical authors, and such literary giants as Dante and Milton. His stage managements include ~~F.R.~~ Aleksandr Ostrovsky's *The Storm* (*Vihar*); Tolstoy-Piscator's *War and Peace* (*Háború és Béke*); Shakespeare's *Richard II*; and Örkény's *Tóts* (*Tóték*). He made a series of epic theater adaptations, such as the *Kalevala*; *Gilgamesh*; *Song of Songs* (*Énekek éneke*); *Tyl* (*Till*) *Eulenspiegel*, and *Petrushka*. His books include *Petőfi in the Round Theater* (*Petőfi a Körszínházban*) (1968), and *World Literature in the Round Theater* (*Világirodalom a Körszínházban*) (1972). He received the Kossuth Prize (1965), the Mari Jászai Prize

(1956, 1962), and the titles of Merited Artist (1970), and Outstanding Artist (1978). – B: 1081, 1257, 1439, 1463, T: 7103.

**Kazinczy Codex** – This collection of sermons, legends and parables was copied between 1521 and 1541 for the Clarissan Nuns at Óbuda. The Codex contains texts about the Virgin Mary's death; a Hungarian prince, who became engaged to Mary; the life of St Anna; the Elek Barlam and Josaphat legends. The main sources are Pelbárt Temesvári's *Sermons* and the *Legenda aurea (Golden Legends)*. During the 17-18th centuries the Codex was in the possession of the Clarissan Nuns of Pozsony. The often romantic details of the latter one make this the most interesting of the Franciscan codices. Ferenc (Francis) Toldi named the Codex after Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy. Today it is kept in the National Széchényi Library, Budapest, - B: 1918, 1150, T: 7103.→**Temesvári, Pelbárt; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Toldi, Ferenc; Codex Literature.**

**Kazinczy, Ferenc** (Francis) (Érsemjén, 27 October 1759 - Széphalom, County Zemplén, 23 August 1831) – Writer, poet, language reformer. He was born into **an untitled** noble family. From 1766, for a short while, he studied at the Reformed College, Debrecen. From 1767, at Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia), where he first studied Latin and German from a student; then from 1768, he continued his language studies there. In 1769 he moved to Sárospatak, and privately studied Ancient Greek. In 1773 he was admitted to Rhetoric Class at the Reformed College of Sárospatak. In 1775, besides Law, he studied Theology, and studied French privately. In the same year his first book was published. After completing his studies in 1779, he went to Eperjes (now Presov, Slovakia) for further studies in Law. In 1784 he became a member of the Free Mason Lodge of Miskolc. In 1784 he worked as a lawyer in Pest. He returned to Kassa as its Deputy Clerk in 1786, and became Superintendent of Schools in 12 Counties. From 1788 he was involved in translating two German novels, and works of Shakespeare, Lessing and Molière. By these works he contributed to the Hungarian language reform, as well as helping Hungarian theaters in their initial stages. At first the *Magyar Museum (Hungarian Museum)*, later the *Orpheus* periodicals served his language reform. After losing his job, he retired to his estate and joined the Martinovics Conspiracy. For this he was sentenced to death in 1795; but was commuted to a prison term in Austrian prisons. There, he wrote the *Diary of My Captivity (Fogságom naplója)*, published only one hundred years after his death. He received amnesty and was released in 1801, and again retired to his estate at Érsemlyén, renamed Széphalom, and made it the center of the literary reform movement until the 1820s. The new generation of writers visited him there, seeking his advice and criticism. He also directed people's interest toward literature, thus paving the way for Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy, Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty, Pál (Paul) Szemere, Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey, Dániel Berzsenyi, and András (Andrew) Fáy. He concluded the language reform debate with the work *Orthologues and Neologues Among Us and Other Nations (Orthológusok és neológusok nálunk és más nemzeteknél)* (1819). His major work, the *Memory of my Career (Pályám emlékezete)* was published in 1828. His vast correspondence was edited in 23 volumes (1890-1960). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1830. He is regarded as the leading figure in the reform of Hungarian language and literature of the Reform Age. His greatness lies not in his published works, but in his campaigning,

inspiring activity with his work as a language reformer and style improver. He had a beneficial influence on the enrichment of the Hungarian language. – B: 1068, 1105, 1257, T: 7103.→**Nagyváthy, János; Martinovics, Ignác; Jacobites in Hungary; Dugonics, András; Geleji Katona, István; Apáczai Csere, János; Kisfaludy, Károly; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Szemere, Pál; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Berzsenyi, Dániel; Fáy, András;**

**Kecskemét** – Town between the Danube and Tisza Rivers, surrounded by extensive *pusztas* (prairies, some 926 km<sup>2</sup>), with innumerable detached farms in the center of the Carpathian Basin, ethnically 100% Hungarian (Magyar), with a population of 57,812 in 1901; 73,110 in 1920, and 96,000 in 1983. The population is largely Roman Catholic. There are several churches: a Roman Catholic (with fine frescoes), a Reformed Church, an Evangelical Church and a Hungarian Orthodox Church. The great railway traffic is expedited by three railway stations; there are also two airports. Institutions include Catholic Deanery, Piarist Friary; Law Court, Financial Directorate, Police Station, Post Office, Chamber of Agriculture, banks; orchards, viticultural and forestry boards, a poultry-hatching center. The town has two State High Schools, a Catholic High School, an Agricultural High School, a Teacher's College, and Municipal College of Music; and there is the famous Kodály Institute, housed in a former Monastery. In the town itself, there are more than 50 Primary Schools, while in the outlying *pusztas* there are more than a 100. Cultural life is served by the Municipal Library, Museum, Theater (from 1896), the József Katona Society, choirs and sports groups. Industry embraces flourmills, a canning factory, a cold-storage plant, electricity generator, agricultural machinery, brick works, a slaughterhouse, a match and shoe-factory, as well as a printery, and recently the Germany Mercedes Automobile Firm has built a complete factory. Notable buildings include the Town Hall (in Magyar style by Ödön (Edmund) Lechner), and the Catholic Parish Church. There are statues of József (Joseph) Katona in front of the Theater and of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth; also famous is the Holy Trinity sculpture (1744). The chief occupation of the town is agriculture, viticulture and fruit-production (especially apricots and apples), with vineyards and wine cellars. The famous Apricot Brandy of Kecskemét is prepared from first-class local apricots. Cucumbers and green vegetables are grown on a massive scale, and there is also poultry breeding. Animal husbandry is also significant with cattle, horse and sheep breeding. The many *Pusztas* in the environs of the town include Alpár, Borbás, Bugac, Katonatelep, Köncsög, Monostor, Talfája and Városföld. The area of the town was inhabited as early as the Bronze Age. During the period of the great migrations, Scythians, Yazygs and Sarmatians passed through the area, while the Avars settled here for more than two centuries (568-803). The Magyars settled in the area earlier than the final Carpathian conquest in 895-900. By 1270 it was already a County Seat, with regular teaching in school. During the Ottoman Turkish occupation (1526-1686), it became the agricultural center of the entire Danube-Tisza region, and this continued into the 18th century and beyond. The Catholic and Reformed High Schools were established in the early 17th century. The town was afflicted by two fires (1794, 1819) and an earthquake in 1911, after which it was rebuilt, initiating its modern development. It is the birthplace of the playwright József (Joseph) Katona and musician Zoltán Kodály. – B: 1068, 1582, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Katona, József; Kossuth,**



**Lajos; Lechner Ödön; Kodály, Zoltán; Kecskeméti Vég, Mihály; Mathiász, János; Kocsis, Pál; Szegedi, Sándor.**

**Kecskemét Artist Colony** – The group of artists: Vilmos Perlrott-Csaba, Géza Bornemisza, students and colleagues of Béla Iványi-Grünwald, the leader of the group, accepted the invitation of the town of Kecskemét on the Great Hungarian Plain and decided to found an artist colony there in 1909. They formerly belonged to the Nagybánya Artist Colony, but they supported the younger generation with a new style (the “neo”-s). They moved to Kecskemét in 1911 and 1912. This move defused the developing conflict between the founding generation of painters, who stayed in Nagybánya, favoring rustic scenes of the countryside, especially the Nagybánya scene with the Gutin Mountain, and the “neo”-s, who moved to Kecskemét by 1912. Until the end of World War I, a number of important avant-garde artists appeared there, like Béla Uitz, Lajos (Louis) Kassák, János (John) Kmetty, in addition to the students of the School of Arts. – B: 1487, T: 7456.→**Iványi-Grünwald, Béla; Uitz, Béla; Kassák, Lajos; Kmetty, János; Bornemisza, Géza; Perlrott-Csaba, Vilmos; Nagybánya Artist Colony.**

**Kecskeméthy, István** (Stephen) (Paks, 31 January 1864 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 10 May 1938) – Orientalist, literary translator and publicist. After graduating from the Reformed High School of Nagykőrös, his higher studies were completed at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1888). He obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest in Eastern and Comparative Linguistics. (1890). He was professor of Hebrew and Arabic Languages and Old Testament Sciences at the Protestant Theological Institute of Kolozsvár (1895-1935). He was ordinary member of the Transylvanian Museum Society (*Erdélyi Múzeum Egyesület – EME*), and the Gáspár Károli Literary Society (*Károli Gáspár Irodalmi Társaság*). His spirit of innovation prevailed in his scientific work, as well as in politics. He wrote exemplary explanation to some Biblical Books, vols. i-vii (Kolozsvár, 1905-1915). His main work could have been the translation of the reconstructed text of the Bible. However, only the New Testament was published in 1931. Due to illness, he had to abandon the project. His articles and essays were published in Church papers. He partly wrote and edited the *Little Mirror* (*Kis Tükör*), an illustrated family weekly. His books include *The Way of Jesus... (Jézus útja...)* (1898); *Commentary on the Book of the Prophet Amos (Kommentár Ámos próféta könyvéhez)* (1912); *The Gospel of Mark Reconstructed in its Original Form (A Márk szerint való szent evangélium őseredeti alakjába visszaállítva)* (1927), and the *Book of the Prophet Habakkuk (Habakuk próféta könyve)* (1930). In politics, he was led by democratic principles. He was a parliamentary representative of the Independence Party (*Függetlenségi Párt*) (1906-1910). After World War I, with Károly (Charles) Kós, he was an organizer, and president of the Hungarian Folk Party (*Magyar Néppárt*) (1922), later the spokesman of the Reform Group of the Hungarian National Party (*Országos Magyar Párt – OMP*), but left it in 1927. He became President again of the newly-formed Hungarian Folk Party. His close colleagues were Károly Kós and Géza Tabéry. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Kós, Károly; Tabéry, Géza; Bethania CE Alliance.**

**Kecskeméthy, József** (Joseph) (Canonsburg, PA. USA, 1906 - Ligonier, PA. USA, 1995) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He was born in Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, USA. As a young boy he traveled with his parents to Miskolc, Hungary, where he studied at the High School of the Reformed Church. He returned to the United States in 1923 to study at the Franklin and Marshall Colleges, and at the Reformed Seminary in New Brunswick, Pennsylvania. He returned once again to Hungary in 1929 and attended the Reformed College and Reformed Theological Academy in Debrecen, where he was ordained in 1932. He began serving in Passaic, New Jersey and, in 1937, he accepted a call to the Hungarian Reformed Church in East Chicago, Indiana, where he served until 1944. In the same year, he was elected Superintendent of the Bethlen Home in Ligonier, Pennsylvania, and served as its Superintendent-Administrator until 1957. At that time, the Bethlen Home included the Orphans' Home, the Home for the Aged, as well as a 215-acre farm. In 1956 he was elected Secretary of the Hungarian Federation of America, and remained in that position until 1969, when he was asked to serve again as Minister in his first congregation in Passaic, New Jersey. He served that congregation until his retirement in 1973. In the early part of 1992 he returned to Ligonier. – B: 0906, T: 7103.

**Kecskeméthy, László** (Ladislav) (Paks, 12 March 1912 - St Helena, CA, 19 May 2000) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He was educated first in Paks, then in Szekszárd. He graduated from the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, concurrently receiving a Teacher's Certificate. He served as Assistant Minister in Bicske until 1936. He emigrated to the United States in 1937, where he received a Master's Degree in Theology from the Theology School of the University of San Francisco. He served the congregations in Duquesne, Morgantown, Vintondale and Wallingford. He continued his education at Yale University. After serving in Woodbridge, he dedicated himself establishing new congregations. In 1971 he moved to St Helena, CA, where he looked after a Hungarian Reformed Congregation, the Hungarian Literary and Radio Mission, and a Seminary under the title *Better Health – Longer Life (Jobb egészség-Hosszabb élet)*. He published several writings on theology, Hungarian literature and history, as well as literary translations. – B: 0906, T: 7617.

**Kecskeméti Gradual** – It is a relatively late, handwritten Protestant Liturgical Songbook, started by István (Stephen) Szegedi in 1837. Its Gregorian score section was no longer written with Gothic characters; the second part is a collection of canticles, written by several people. – B: 1197, T: 7659.

**Kecskeméti, Mihály** (Michael) (Kecskemét, 29 September 1646 - Sopron, 1710) – Arch-Provost of the Catholic Church. He studied Humanities in Gyöngyös, Philosophy in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), and Theology in Vienna. He was a student at the Collegium Germanico-Hungaricum, Rome, from 1668. He was a priest in Ikervár, Sárvár and Pápóc, and Canon in Győr. In 1683 he followed his soldiers in a campaign against the Turks. He was Arch-Provost at Veszprém in 1696. Austrian General Heister punished Veszprém because the town sided with the *Kuruc* rebels. Despite the peace, promised by the General, the town was ransacked and set on fire. The fleeing Arch-Provost was captured, beaten in front of the altar, and left there dying. One of his colleagues rescued

him. He was captured again and dragged into the military camp where he was left without food and water for days. He, however, survived the tortures. – B: 0932, T: 7103.→**Kuruc.**

**Kecskeméti, Pál** (Paul), (Budapest, 1901 - Washington, DC. USA, October 1980) – Sociologist, political scientist. He studied Philosophy at the University of Budapest. From the early 1920s, he was an associate of the paper *Our Century* (*Századunk*). His political ideas were close to those of Oszkár Jászi, and bourgeois radicalism. In 1927 he moved to Berlin. In 1937 he traveled to Paris, from where in 1940, he moved further south because of the approaching German Army. During his residence in Germany he wrote political analyses under the name of Peter Schmiedt. He left for the United States through Casablanca, where he was a political advisor for the Rand Corporation; thereafter, he taught Sociology at the University of California. He occupied himself with the Sociology of Knowledge, edited the works of Károly (Karl) Mannheim, and wrote a book on the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight. He also lectured at Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. His major work includes *The Unexpected Revolution: Social Forces in the Hungarian Uprising* (Stanford, CA, 1961). – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7684.→**Jászi, Oszkár; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Kecskeméti Vég, Mihály** (Michael) (16th century) – Songwriter and probably a Judge in the town of Kecskemét. He composed his only song in 1567, a paraphrase in verse of the 55th Psalm, found in manuscript form: *When David was in great sorrow... (Mikoron Dávid nagy búsultában...)*. His verse stands out among other Psalm translations of the time; it reproduces the words of the psalm in powerful pictures and poetical expressions. This song was immortalized through the adaptation by Zoltán Kodály in his opus *Psalmus Hungaricus* for tenor solo, chorus and orchestra. Today, it is hard to separate the esthetic effect of Mihály Kecskeméti Vég's verse and Zoltán Kodály's music. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7659.→**Boroszló manuscript; Kecskemét; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Kecskés Ensemble** (Pro Musica Hungarica Society) – A 12-member Ensemble established in 1971, playing old Hungarian and medieval music, led by András L. Kecskés in Szentendre. The repertoire of the Ensemble has old Central-European and Hungarian musical works, played on old and modern instruments. They released their first CD recording in 1990, followed by a further 14. Among them are, for example: (1) *Old Music with Old Instruments*, “featuring the musical tradition of Assyrian, Byzantine, Greek, Latin, Hindu, Chinese, Hun, Uygur, as well as Egyptian Coptic, and old Hungarian melodies, employing interesting singing methods with faithful representation of a certain musical period with the sound of rare instruments”. (2) *The King of Chivalry* (11th – 18th centuries) “Events from the era of King Saint László (Ladislás) and later centuries citing the music of the chivalrous king together with a number of mediaeval dances”. Since 1983, members of the Ensemble have lectured at the Summer School of Szentendre, north of Budapest, on old music of Central Europe. Since 1988, they have appeared annually at well-known festivals, like those of Barcelona, Venice, Vienna, Linz, Esztergom, Szentendre, Szombathely and Csikszereeda. In 2000, with their new album entitled *Hungarian Heroes and Saints*, they appeared all over the country as part of youth concerts, and on the occasions of the consecration of the flag. They participated in the

Savaria Plays of Szombathely, and in the Lute and Lyre Festival of Győr. During 2001 and 2002, the Ensemble gave more than a hundred old-music concerts, including the one at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Since 2003 was Rákóczi-year, they featured the music of the *Kuruc* struggle for freedom and, in 2004 it was this Ensemble that opened the Balassi Memorial Year at the Academy. In 1975, the Ensemble was the winner of the Old Music World Festival of Brugge; in 1994, they played at the Adelaide Festival in Australia; in 1997 they gave a concert in the Mozart-Saal of Vienna; and in 1999 they were guest artists at the old Jagello University of Krakow. – B: 1852, T: 7456.→**Kaláka Ensemble; Muzsikás Hungarian Folkmusic Ensemble.**

**Kecskéssi Tollas, Tibor**→**Tollas, Tibor.**

**Kehrling, Béla** (Szepesszombat, now Spišská Sobota, Slovakia, 25 January 1891 - Budapest, 26 April 1937) – Sportsman, member of the Hungarian Athletic Club (*Magyar Atlétikai Club – MAC*). After a start as a gymnast, he achieved international success as a javelin thrower. He won a Silver Medal in table tennis at the World Championship Tournament in London (1926). He was a member of the Hungarian National Soccer Team four times. Between 1926 and 1937, he was 37 times a member of the Hungarian National Tennis Team. He was an international celebrity in tennis tournaments. Over a 20-year period, he was the Hungarian National Champion, and for 16 years a Davis Cup player with 25 victories. At the Göteborg “Little Olympic Games” in 1923, he won two championships. During his sports career, he won 308 championships and 648 prizes. He was one of the most successful and distinguished personalities of Hungarian sport. – B: 0883, 1575, T: 3269, 7103.

**Kéknyelű** (Bluehandle) – A white Hungarian wine grape, planted primarily in the Badacsony region north of Lake Balaton. The grape produces full bodied, smokey wines. – B&T: 1031.

**Kéky, Lajos** (Louis) (Kéki) (Hajdunánás, 21 December 1879 - Budapest, 29 October 1946) – Literary historian, teacher. He obtained a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest; then he was a high school teacher for 11 years in the Capital City. In 1915 he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest, where he also became an associate professor in 1930. From 1917, he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. He became a regular Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1941. His positivistic articles and studies dealing with the poets of the era of national classicism, were published in conservative journals. His works include *Mihály (Michael) Tompa* (1912); *Studies of the Epic Poems of János (John) Arany (Tanulmányok Arany János epikájáról)* (1917); *Petőfi* (1922), and *History of Hungarian Literature (A magyar irodalom története)* (1929). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Arany, János; Petőfi, Sándor; Tompa, Mihály.**

**Kelecsényi-Songbook** (*Kelecsényi-énekeskönyv*) – A handwritten songbook prepared in County Nyitra in 1722 (on the northern part of Historic Hungary, now Nitra in Slovakia). The majority of the 119 songs contained in the songbook are compositions of László (Ladislav) Amadé, and his followers. One part of the songbook, copied from a 17th

century manuscript, has love songs, including the most notable one: *The Rivalry between Viola and Rózsa (Viola és Rózsa vetélkedése)*. It was named after József (Joseph) Kelecsényi, who donated the volume to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Amadé László**.

**Kelemen, Didák Sámuel, Venerable O.F.M. Conv.** (Samuel) (Baksafalva, now Kézdiálmás, under the name Mereni, Romania, August 1683 - Miskolc, 28 April 1744) – Cleric. He completed his secondary education at the Franciscan Minor Order's School in Kézdivásárhely-Kánta (now Targu Secuesc, Romania). At Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), he entered the clergy in 1708, obtained his Doctorate, and was ordained a priest. In 1710 he was Prior at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), doing missionary work in areas beset by famine and epidemics. He rebuilt the ruins of the Monastery of Nyírbátor, donated to him by Count Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi. In 1717 he was elected Provincial of the Minors. In 1720 he opened a school and boarding school for boys in Nyírbátor. He preached widely in the Nyírség area (northeastern part of the Great Hungarian Plain). In 1723 he worked again as Provincial in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He also established the Order in Szeged in 1727. By the order of King Károly III (Charles) (1711-1740), dated 29 December 1728, the Order of the Minors was established in Miskolc. Kelemen had the Maria Province rebuilt and established there a school as well. During the bubonic plague epidemic of 1739-1740, while helping the poor, he toured on foot the northern section of the Great Plain and the upper reaches of the River Tisza, and became one of the pillars in the restoration of Catholicism in that part of Hungary. His beatification process was submitted by his Monastic Order to the Bishopric of Eger only 30 years after his passing. In 1774, another canonical investigation was started by Bishop Ignác (Ignatius) Batthyány of Transylvania. The interrupted process was resumed in 1934. His works include *Ears of Wheat (Búzafejek)* (1729); *Catechism (Katekizmus)* (1734), and *The Holy Mass (A Szent Mise)* (1737). Two ascetic works by him are *Spiritual Joy (Lelki öröm)*, and *Blessed Knowledge (Üdvösséges tudomány)*. – B: 0945, 1068, T: 7456.

**Kelemen, György** (George) (Budapest, 1 May 1890 - Los Angeles, 1983) – Physician, and specialist in rhynology and otolaryngology. In 1913 he obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest. During World War I, he was in the army as a medical officer. From 1920 he worked as a demonstrator in the Rhynology-Otolaryngology Clinic of the Medical School of the University of Pécs. In 1926 he became an honorary lecturer, in 1927 a professor. Between 1928 and 1935 he was Head of the *Polyklinika*, at the University of Budapest. From 1935 to 1940 he worked in the Rókus Hospital of Budapest. In 1940 he emigrated to the USA, where, between 1940 and 1961, he was Professor of Rhynology and Otolaryngology at Harvard University; and, from 1961, the same at the University of Los Angeles. His works include *Hungarian Rhynological-Otolaryngological Bibliography 1801-1924 (Magyar fül-orr-gégészeti bibliographia)* (1926); *Thromboembolismic Complication after Septumresection (Thromboemboliális szövődmény septumresectio után)* (1930), and *Lehrbuch der Mund- und Rachenkrankheiten* with Co-Editors (1932). He received an Honorary Doctorate by the University of Pécs. – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Kelemen, László** (Ladislás) (Kecskemét, 26 July 1762 - Csanádpalota, 24 December 1814) – Literary translator, actor. He started his career as a lawyer and became an attorney for the Grassalkovich family. Thereafter, he was a cantor in Budapest. In 1790 he organized the first Hungarian Theatrical Company in Buda, which was active for six years only. Later he continued his directorship and acting. He was a born actor, excelled in comic and military officer roles; he also appeared as a singer. Due to the bickering in the company, he became disillusioned and left the troupe. He moved to Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), where he wanted to establish a Hungarian Theater, as well as one in Debrecen; but he was unsuccessful. He joined an itinerant troupe that visited major towns such as Szeged, Kecskemét, Nagykőrös, Gyöngyös and Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia), where he went bankrupt. Frustrated, he became a cantor and schoolmaster in Ráckeve, later in Makó, and finally in Csanádpalota. He translated plays from German and other languages, including Molière's *The Imaginary Invalid* (*Le Malad imaginaire - Tettetett beteg*) and Shakespeare's *Othello*. His diary and notes were edited by G. Staud and published in 1961. Several of his works remained in manuscript. A street in Budapest, a school, and a chamber theater bear his name. He was the pioneer of Hungarian theater art. – B: 1257, 0883, T: 7103. → **Staud, Géza**.

**Kelemen, Lajos** (Louis) (Nagyernyei) (Marosvásárhely now Targu Mureș, Transylvania, Romania, 30 September 1877 - Kolozsvár now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, now in Romania, 29 July 1963) – Historian. His Degree in Education in History and Geography was obtained from the University of Kolozsvár. He began his career as a librarian of the Transylvanian Museum. Between 1907 and 1918 he was a teacher at the Unitarian High School of Kolozsvár. Thereafter, he was an archivist at the Transylvanian Museum until his retirement in 1938. It was to his credit that the Museum's Archives grew into a superlatively rich collection of the Medieval History of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), housed in Kolozsvár. Between 1940 and 1944, he was Director of both the Museum and the Archives. His work as a historian covered mainly the medieval cultural, artistic and family history of Transylvania. He was an outstanding expert on the sources of Transylvanian history. He was external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1938, 1960). His works include *History of the Transylvanian Museum Society* (*Az Erdélyi Múzeum Egyesület története*) (1942). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.

**Kelemen, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 24 April 1894 - La Jolla, San Diego, CA., USA, 1993) – Archeologist, art historian. He completed his studies in Budapest, Munich and Paris. In 1932 he emigrated to the United States. He taught Archeology and History of Art at several universities. After his retirement he lived in California. A number of his works appeared in English and in other languages on subjects of history of art, and also on Latin-American culture. His main works include *Battfield of the Gods* (1937), (*Az istenek csatátere*) (in Hungarian 1939); *Medieval American Art. A Survey*, vols. i,ii. (1946); *Medieval American Art. Baroque and Rococo in Latin America*, vols. i,ii (1951); *Mediaeval American Art, Masterpieces of the New World before Columbus* (1956); *El Greco revisited*, vols. i, ii (1961, 1962); *Art of the Americas: Ancient and Hispanic* (1969, in Hungarian 1970); *Peruvian Colonial Painting* (1971), *Hussar's Picture Book* (1972); *Folk Baroque in Mexico* (1974); *The Painter in Europe and in Vice Regal Spanish America* (1976); *Vanishing Art of the Americas* (1977); *Stepchild of the*

*Humanities: Art of the Americas Observed* (1979); *Colonial Organs of Latin America* (1981); *Ancient American Art (Ősi amerikai művészet)* (in Hungarian 1981); *Is Maya Art Primitive?* (1982), and *Icon and Santo* (1983). – B: 1672, 1134, T: 7684.

**Kelen, Péter** (Peter) (Budapest, 27 July 1950 - ) – Opera singer (tenor). He graduated from the Béla Bartók College of Music and, in 1972, became a soloist on scholarship with the Opera House, Budapest, and from 1973, a full-time soloist. Soon he was offered leading roles and became one of the decisive personalities of the last decades of 20th century Hungarian opera. He can be seen regularly on the European stages in lyric *Heldentenor* roles. He has been a guest artist in La Scala, Milan, and at the Staatsoper, Vienna, several times. He is also recognized as an Oratorio singer. His main roles include Edgar in Donizetti's *Lucia di Lammermoor* (*Lammermoori Lucia*); Don José in Bizet's *Carmen*; title role in Verdi's *Don Carlos*; Alfréd in Verdi's *La Traviata*; Lenski in Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin*; title role in Gounod's *Faust*; Alvaro in Verdi's *The Force of Destiny* (*La Forza del Destino – A végzet hatalma*); Manrico in Verdi's *Il Trovatore* (*A Trubadúr*); Rodolphe in Puccini's *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*), and Cavaradossi in Puccini's *Tosca*. He is a recipient of the Merited Artist title (1981), the Outstanding Artist title (1989), György Melis Prize (1995) and the Kossuth Prize (1997). He is Life Member of the Opera House, Budapest. – B: 1426, 1445, T: 7692.

**Keleti, Ágnes** (Klein) (Budapest, 9 June 1931 - ) – Gymnast. She prepared to appear in the 1940 and 1944 Olympic Games but they were cancelled because of World War II. In the 1948 London Olympics, a last minute injury prevented her from competing. At the 1952 Olympics in Helsinki, the 31-year-old gymnast won her first Gold Medal in Floor Exercises, a Team Silver Medal, and Bronze Medals in Team Hand Apparatus and Uneven Parallel Bars, and finished sixth in the individual All-Around. At the 1956 Olympics in Melbourne, the 36-year-old Keleti won four Gold and two Silver medals: Gold medals on the Balance Beam, Parallel Bars, Free Standing and Team Combined Exercises (portable apparatus); Silvers in the Individual All-Around and Team Combined Exercises (9 exercises). Following the games, she was one of several Hungarians who chose not to return to Hungary under a hard-line Stalinist Communist regime in the year of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. Since 1957 she has been living in Israel and was the coach of the Israeli National Team in the 1960s. In 2002 Keleti was inducted into the International Gymnastics Hall of Fame as the most successful Jewish female athlete in Olympic history, winning altogether ten medals (5 gold, 3 silver, 2 bronze). She is Sport person of the Nation. – B: 1090, 1556, T: 7456.

**Keleti, Károly** (Klette) (Charles) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 18 July 1833 - Budapest, 29 May 1892) – Statistician. In the War of Independence of 1848-1849 against Habsburg rule, he served as an artilleryman. After the war, he worked as an agricultural trainee in the Alcsút estate of the heirs of Palatine Joseph for several years. In Buda, and later at Szolnok, he was a financial official. He also completed his studies, which had been interrupted by the war. At the end of the 1850s he resigned from his position for political reasons and returned to Pest, where he edited the *Political Weekly* of Baron József Eötvös. After the Compromise of 1867 with Austria, he was Head of the Statistics Section of the Ministries of Agriculture, Industry and Finance. From these sections was



formed the National Statistical Bureau in 1871. He was the Director of this Bureau until his death. He was prominent in international statistical congresses; in 1869, at the Hague Congress he, with János Hunfalvy, represented Hungary. He was one of the Vice-Presidents of the St. Petersburg Congress in 1872. On his initiative, the 1876 Statistical Congress was held in Budapest. Subsequently, he became the President of the Standing Committee replacing the Congresses. He was the first organizer and leader of the Hungarian statistical survey; organizer of the 1869 national census and, during the 1880 census, the introducer of the individually counting page-system. He was one of the pioneers of a statistical study along scholarly lines in Hungary. In the 1860s he took part in the re-establishment of the National Industrial Association; after its formation he was one of the directors, later several times its President. His works include *Hungarian Agriculture (Magyar mezőgazdaság)* (1867); *The Official and Scientific Practice of Statistics (A statisztika hivatalos és tudományos művelése)* (1868); *Statistics of Hungary (Magyarország statisztikája)* (1874); *The Situation of Nationalities in Hungary on the Basis of the 1880 Census (Nemzetiségi viszonyok Magyarországon az 1880. évi népszámlálás alapján)* (1881), and *Ungarn im Weltverkehr* (1885). A Street in Budapest, a prize and a foundation bear his name. – B: 0883, 1091, T: 7456. → **Eötvös, Baron József; Jekelfalussy, József; Hunfalvy, János.**

**Keleti, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 14 June 1904 - Budapest, 28 August 1972) – Actor. He attended the Acting School of Szidi Rákosi, ~~Rákos~~, and began his career in Kaposvár. His first role was the village fool in the play *Judge Sári (Sári bíró)* by Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz. In 1923 he was at the Székesfehérvár Theater; later, the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) engaged him. He joined the New Theater (*Új Színház*) in 1927. Later, he performed in the Andrassy Street Theater (*Andrassy úti Színház*), the Royal Orpheum, and the Podium Cabaret of Budapest. Between 1938 and 1944 he lived in London, Paris, Italy and Denmark. He was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), the Operetta Theater (*Opertett Színház*), and the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*) of Budapest. He was a popular comedian, cast mainly in character roles and smaller episode figures, and was also excellent in more substantial roles. From 1929 until the end of his life, he also played in films. From 1949 he taught the Art of Make-Up at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He also wrote a book on the topic: *The Handbook of Make-Up (A maszkírozás kézikönyve)* (1948). He played enraptured children in the role of *Szamóca Ábris* in the popular *Csinn-bumm Circus (Csinn-bumm cirkusz)*. Some of his main roles were: Gügye in Móricz's *Judge Sári (Sári bíró)*; Videnka in Mikszáth's *Örkény*; and Gyárfás in *Strange Marriage (Különös házasság)*; Gypsy fiddler in Bródy's *The Schoolmistress (A tanítónő)*, and Zsiga Wagner in the radio show: *Family Szabó (Szabó Család)*. His feature film roles include *There is Only One Girl In The World (Csak egy kislány van a világon)* (1929); *This Villa is for Sale (Ez a villa eladó)* (1935); *The Noszty Boy's Case with Mari Tóth (A Noszty fiú esete Tóth Marival)* (1938); *State Department Store (Állami áruház)* (1952); *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* (1969), and *Trip Around My Cranium (Utazás a koponyám körül)* (1970). He was honored with the Merited Artist title (1964). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667. → **Móricz, Zsigmond.**



**Keleti, Márton** (Martin) (Budapest, 26 April 1905 - Budapest, 20 June 1973) – Producer. He began his career as a stage director. The comedy, *The Snappish Husband* (*A harapós férj*) was his first film (1937). He directed several popular comedies during this time; but was less successful during the years of World War II. After 1945 he filmed works by Sándor (Alexander) Bródy and Ernő (Eugene) Szép, such as *The Headmistress* (*A tanítónő*) (1945), and *The Golden Watch* (*Az aranyóra*) (1945). His creative output received a new thrust with the nationalization of film production. He was considered to favor routine and to cater to popular tastes. His themes included both drama and comedy: *The Corporal and the Others* (*A tizedes és a többiek*) (1965) were chosen as one of the twelve best films of the postwar era. Following the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he was one of the first to present an artistic account of the events, illuminating their political and human components in the film: *Yesterday* (*Tegnap*) (1959), based on a script by Imre (Emeric) Dobozy. In 1970 he directed *Romantic Dreams* (*Szerelmi álmok*), about the life of Ferenc (Franz) Liszt in a Soviet-Hungarian co-production. He directed several political documentary dramas for television. His other main films were: *The Bride of Torockó* (*A torockói menyasszony*) (1937); *Johnny* (*Janika*) (1949); *Erkel* (1952); *The Wonder Forward* (*A csodacsatár*) (1956); *Rainy Sunday* (*Esős vasárnap*) (1962); *Swan Song* (*Hattyúdal*) (1963), and *I had Thirty-two Names* (*Harminckét nevem volt*) (1972). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize, (1951, 1953, 1954), the Merited Artist title (1952) and the Outstanding Artist title (1965). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.→**Bródy, Sándor; Dobozy, Imre; Liszt, Ferenc; Szép, Ernő.**

**Kelevéz**→**Lance.**

**Kellér, Andor** (Andrew) (Budapest, 5 May 1903 - Budapest, 20 August 1963) – Writer, journalist. At 18 he worked for the newspaper, *News* (*Újság*). In 1923 he was Editor for the theater and literary journal *Revue* (*Revü*). In 1924-1925 he worked for the newspaper *World* (*Világ*), and again for the *News* (*Újság*). During the 1930s, he wrote for various dailies: the *8 O'Clock News* (*8 Órai Újság*); *Morning* (*Reggel*), and the *People's Word* (*Népszava*). By this time he was already known as an author with three novels to his name: *Angel of Hate* (*A gyűlölet angyala*); *Saxophone* (*Saxofon*), and *The Roulette King* (*A rulettkirály*). In 1942 he was taken to a labor camp. After 1945, he was Editor for the paper *Daylight* (*Világosság*); from 1948 to 1949 he wrote for the *Freedom* (*Szabadság*), and from 1954 to 1956 he worked for the *Cultured Nation* (*Művelt Nép*). From 1957 until his death he was principal contributor for the daily, *Evening News* (*Esti Hírlap*). During this period he published four novels, among them the national success, *Writer in the Tower* (*Az író a toronyban*). His other works include *Green Lawn, Green Table* (*Zöld gyep, zöld asztal*) (1957); *Box Four on the Left* (*Bal négyes páholy*) (1960); *The Secret Tenant* (*A titkos lakó*) (1962), and *The Noon Mail* (*Déliposta*) 1964. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7667.

**Keller, Andrew** (András) (Budapest, 22 April 1925 - Bristol, UK, 7 February 1999) – Physicist. He studied Chemistry at the University of Budapest (1943-1947), where he began his Ph.D work. However, due to political reasons, he abruptly left Hungary in 1948. He settled in Britain and took up a position with the Imperial Chemical Industries Ltd. (ICI) as a technical officer in the Polymers Division. Here he began to examine

aspects of polymer crystallization, and he gained considerable expertise in it. In 1955 he moved to Bristol as a Research Fellow, where he developed his ideas on crystallization, completed his Ph.D., and stayed in Bristol. Later, he became Research Professor in Polymer Science (1969-1991). One of his most important achievements stemmed from his hypothesis that long molecules, folding back on themselves, formed the polymer crystals (chain folding). This concept was helpful in understanding the physical and chemical properties of crystallized polymers. He built up a successful polymer research group in Bristol, and developed a significant academic and industrial collaboration internationally. He received the Rumford Medal (1994), the Swinburne Medal, and the Max Born Medal (1975). He was an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1998). – B: 1467, T: 7103.

**Kellér, Dezső** (Desider) (Budapest, 1 December 1905 - Budapest, 24 September 1986) – Cabaret and operetta writer, compère. His career began with the journal, *Today Evening (Ma Este,)* as a caricaturist, later as a reporter. At the end of the 1920s he became involved in writing lyrics and cabaret pieces. In 1933 he had his debut on the Therese Ring Boulevard Stage (*Teréz Körúti Színpad*), Budapest, and also prepared occasional programs. In 1944 he was in the army's forced labor service. In 1945 he was a member of the Podium Cabaret. In 1946 he was with the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*), Budapest. In his roles he followed the classical tradition of cabaret, a characteristic and popular figure that skillfully expressed the feelings and attitude of the urban citizens of the Capital City. His output consists of more than 200 cabaret pieces and one act plays. With István (Stephen) Békeffy, he revised Imre (Emeric) Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*, and Lehár's *The Count of Luxemburg (Luxemburg Grófja)*. Some of his additional works are: *My Cabaret (Az én kabarém)* (1943); *Dear Audience (Kedves közönség)* (1953), and *I am Holding the Curtain (Fogom a függönyt)* (1986). – B: 1160, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Békeffy, István; Lehár, Ferenc; Kálmán, Imre.**

**Kellner, Béla** (Dályok, now Duboševica, Croatia, 20 March 1904 - Budapest, 17 July 1975) – Physician, oncologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pécs; from 1929 he was a demonstrator in biochemistry, and in 1936 an honorary lecturer there. Between 1947 and 1952, he was Professor of Oncology at the Medical School of the University of Debrecen; from 1952 Director of the Institute of Oncopathology, University of Budapest, and from 1955 Professor of Oncopathology at the same University. He was a member of a number of societies in Hungary and abroad, and President of the Hungarian Oncological Society from 1948 to 1975. His main fields of research were: types of tumor growths, the mechanism of their removal, and the possibilities of chemotherapy. He achieved important results in the pathological examination of leukemia and lymphomas. He was the first to employ isotopes in biological research. He published a number of monographs and 130 articles. His works include *Swelling of the Lymphatic Glands (A nyirokcsomók daganatai)* with K. Lapis and S. Eckhardt (1965), and *Die Ausbreitung des Krebses. Invasion und Metastasierung* (1972). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1948, ordinary 1973). He was awarded the State Prize in 1966. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Kellner, József** (Joseph) (Tata, 19 March 1877 - Budapest, 20 July 1943) – Engineer, innovator. Between 1900 and 1939, he was the Chief Engineer of the Experimental Division of the Ganz Electrical Works. Many of his inventions and modernizing methods are well known. In 1910 he patented the synchronization of film and gramophone disks based on the principle of the reconstruction of the electric axis. Later, he constructed a synchronizer for parallel electric engines. In 1923 he constructed a dynamo for the lighting of trains. In 1929, by appointment from the Széchenyi Scientific Society, he became involved in dielectrical experiments. His main work is *Electrotechnic, vols. i, ii, iii (Elektronotechnika I,II,III)*, with Imre (Emeric) Pöschle, (1922-1926). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7682.

**Kemenesalja** (Foot of Kemenes Rise) – A gravelly lowland of the Pleistocene epoch, stretching along the foot of the gravel-covered hilly range called Kemeneshát (Kemenes Rise, or *Hegyhat*), at the southeastern part of the Lesser Hungarian Plain, on the right-hand bank of the Rába River in County Vas in Western Hungary. Geologically the area constitutes a huge alluvial fan, made up of the gravel of the Rába Gravel Beds of Kemeneshát. This middle course of the Rába River valley is characterized by a series of terraces and several kilometer-wide flood plains. This is a well-cultivated, fertile, densely populated, ethnically purely Hungarian (Magyar) area. Its administrative center is Celldömölk, a town dating from 1790, with a bustling railway junction, connections to Budapest, Szombathely and Zalaegerszeg. Celldömölk is known for its grain and cattle trade, also for its milling industry. There are gravel and rock quarries nearby at Kemenesmagasi. The Celldömölk Benedictine Abbey Church and Monastery in its present form was built in 1744, in late Baroque style. It is a well-frequented place of pilgrimage. In the vicinity at Kemenesmihályfa, the Catholic Church has an altar and sanctuary fresco, painted by István (Stephen) Dorffmeister in 1785. Nearby is the Ság Mountain (Sághegy), on the slopes of which they practice viticulture and produce excellent wine. The population of Celldömölk was 6,100 in 1930; at the turn of the millennia it is 12,000. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456. → **Dorffmeister, István**.

**Kemenes Géfin, László** (Ladislas) (Szombathely, 14 October 1937 - ) – Poet. He moved from Hungary to Montreal, PQ, Canada in 1957, and obtained his Ph.D. from Concordia University, where he taught English Literature. His poems appeared in periodicals and anthologies. He is co-editor of the avant-garde periodical, *Arcanum*, and editor for *An Anthology of the Hungarian Poets in the West (A nyugati magyar költők antológiája)*. He also published five collections of poetry, including *Ice Flower (Jégvirág)* (1966); *Pagan Diaspora (Pogány diaszpóra)* (1977), and the *Son of the White Horse (Fehér ló fia)*. He translated into Hungarian Ezra Pound's *Cantos*. He now resides in The Netherlands. – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Kemény, Baron Gábor** (Budapest, 14 December, 1910 - Budapest, 19 March, 1946) – Journalist, politician. He obtained a Ph.D. in Law from the University of Budapest, and also passed a special examination in Economics. He worked in the countryside as a District Administrator, later as an outside consultant for the paper, *Pester News (Pesti Hírlap)*. From 1933 he was also a writer of articles in right-wing papers. In 1939 he joined the right-wing Arrow-Cross Party (*Nyilas Párt*). From September 1941 he was

commissioned by Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi, the leader of the Arrow-Cross Party, to become Head of Foreign Affairs of the Party. After the German occupation of Hungary on 19 March 1944, he several times had discussions with the German representatives on the taking over of power. He informed the Germans on the decision of the Crown Council about asking the Allied Powers for an armistice (11 September 1944). After the take-over of power by the Arrow-Cross Party, with Szálasi as “Nation Leader”, as both Head of State, Prime Minister, Baron Kemény became Minister of Foreign Affairs, serving from 16 October 1944 to 27 March 1945. In December, together with Szálasi, he visited Hitler, and gave instructions to shift the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to the West. The American occupying forces captured him and extradited him to the Hungarian Government (under Soviet occupying forces) on 3 October 1945. In the trial of the leading war criminals, he was sentenced to death and executed. – B: 1984, T: 7456.→**Szálasi, Ferenc; Hitler, Adolf.**

**Kemény, Baron János** (John) (Pittsburgh, USA, 5 September 1903 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 13 October 1971) – Writer. He was born into an impoverished noble family, and in his childhood his family returned to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His secondary education was in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). His first writing appeared in 1923. By means of an inheritance, he helped Hungarian writers in Transylvania under Romanian rule. With Aladár Kuncz he organized a meeting of writers in his Manor House at Marosvécs (now Brincovenesti, Romania) in 1926. Here, the writer community founded the Community of *Transylvanian Helicon* (*Erdélyi Helikon*). They published newspapers and books, and kept Hungarian literature alive under unfavorable circumstances in Transylvania under Romanian rule since 1920. From 1930 he managed the Theater of Kolozsvár, and published his books until 1944, when Soviet and Romanian troops occupied northern Transylvania, which, at that time, was again part of Hungary since 1940. He became a manual worker, later librarian at Marosvásárhely, and worked at the journal *New Life* (*Új Élet*). From 1957 on, he published his books. Among his works are novels, such as: *Kákóc Kiss Mihály* (1929); *Dog-comedy* (*Kutyakomédia*) (1934); and *Wild Peacock* (*Vadpáva*) (1958). His short stories are: *Tempestuous Weather* (*Ítéletidő*) (1938, 1942), and *Fisher, Hunter, Fowler* (*Halász, vadász, madarász*) (1968). – B: 0874, 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Transylvanian Helicon; Kuncz, Aladár.**

**Kemény, Baron Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Alvinc, now Vintu de Jos, Romania, 12 June 1814 - Pusztakamarás now Camarasu, Romania, 22 December 1875). – Writer, politician. He was born into an aristocratic family. His father passed away early, and the family’s wrangling over the inheritance affected him profoundly. He was schooled in Zalatna (now Zlatna, Romania) and, from 1823, in Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania). He acquired a Law Degree, and worked in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania). He studied Natural Sciences at the University of Vienna in 1839, moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and became one of the editors of the journal *Transylvanian Gazette* (*Erdélyi Híradó*). His writings appeared in the fields of literature, historical studies and political flyers. First he was a follower of Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi; but gradually turned toward Baron József (Joseph) Eötvös, and the centrists. He moved to Pest, and became a contributor to the *Pest Newspaper* (*Pesti Hírlap*). During the War of

Independence of 1848-1849, he was a Member of Parliament, later advisor to the Ministry of Home Affairs. He went with the Government to Debrecen and Arad (now in Romania). He joined the Peace Party (*Békepárt*), and worked for a settlement with Vienna. After the lost war he went underground, but was captured and was interned in a camp where he wrote: *After the Revolution (Forradalom után)*, and *Another Word after the Revolution (Még egy szó a forradalom után)*. From the 1850s he participated in organizing the Passive Resistance (*Passzív rezisztencia*) movement, and its pathfinder, the journal *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*. He helped the realization of the *Compromise (Ausgleich)* between Austria and Hungary in 1867. He retired to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and became affected by dementia. He wrote novels, such as *Inclement Weather (Zord idő)*, and *The Fans, vols. i,ii (A rajongók I,II)*, political essays on the two Wesselényis Széchenyi, and social issues. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1105, 1257, T: 7103.→**Eötvös, Baron József; Széchenyi, Count István; Compromise of 1867; Nagy, Miklós (2); Szalárdi, János.**

**Kemény, Count József** (Joseph) (Aranyosgerenc, now Lucani, Romania 11 September 1795 - Aranyosgerenc, 12 September 1855) – Historian. He was a clerk at the Head Office of the Transylvanian Government from 1815, then a clerk at the Chancellery. In 1835 he resigned from his position and, as member of the national opposition, he participated in the Reform Diet. In 1868 he resigned from public service and lived exclusively for his scientific activity, studying Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) historical and archeological memorabilia. His main works include *Notitia historico-diplomatica archivi et literalium capituli Albensis Transsilvaniae, vols. i,ii (Notes on archival diplomatic history and the archives of Gyulafehérvár [now Alba Iulia] the capital of Transylvania, vols. i,ii)* (1836); *Deutsche Fundgruben der Geschichte Siegenbürgens I–II (German treasure trove of the history of Saxons, vols. i, ii)* (1896), and *Historical Collection of Transylvania, vols. i,ii (Erdélyország történeti tára, I–II)* (1837–1845). He donated his extensive library, manuscript and document collection to the Transylvanian Museum. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1831, 1844). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kemény, Dénes** (Dennis) (Budapest 14 June 1954 - ) – Water polo player and trainer. He graduated in 1978 as a Veterinarian. In 1990 he received the degree of water polo trainer, and in 1998, the water polo master trainer degree. As a player he was member of the Youth European Champion team in Duisburg 1973. Under his leadership the Hungarian National team became one of the most successful team in the world winning the Summer Olympic Games in 2000, 2004 and 2008, the Water Polo World Championship in 2003, the FINA Water Polo World League in 2003 and 2004, the FINA Water Polo World Cup in 1999, and the Water Polo European Championship in 1997 and 1999. He was made Hungarian Sport President of the Year five times (1999, 2000, 2003, 2004, 2008). He is President of the Hungarian National Men Water Polo Team since 1997. He is a recipient of the Prima Primissima Prize in 2006. In 2010 he became elected member of International Hall of Fame (ISHOF). The Swimming Pool of Miskolc bears his name. Kemény is one of the best Hungarian Water Polo trainers. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Kemény, Egon** (Vienna, Austria, 13 October 1905 - Budapest, 23 July 1969) – Composer. He studied at the *Hochschule für Musik* in Vienna as Franz Schmidt's student. From the mid-1930's he lived in Hungary and he composed primarily light classical music and operettas, as well as musicals, songs and choral works. The Austrian and German musical traditions are carefully cultivated in his compositions. He was one of the founding members of the Hungarian Musicians' Association (*Magyar Zeneművészek Szövetsége*). His best-known operettas are: *Somewhere in the South* (*Valahol délen*), and the *Student of Hatvan* (*Hatvani diákjai*). He received the Erkel Prize (1953). – B: 0883, 1580, T: 7667.

**Kemény Family** (Count and Baron of Gyerőmonostor, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – A prominent family, originating from several tribes, who acquired their first estates in the Körös and Little-Szamos River valleys. In the 15th century, the family, known under the name Péter, established the Kemény family. This was one of the most ancient and distinguished families in Transylvania. It contributed many statesmen, scientists, writers and war heroes to the Hungarian nation. Its most distinguished members were János (John), the Reigning Prince of Transylvania, József (Joseph), a historian, and Zsigmond (Sigismund), a politician. – B: 1133, T: 7676. → **Kemény, Baron János; Kemény, Baron Zsigmond; Kemény, Count József; Kemény, Prince János.**

**Kemény, György** (George) (Garadna, 4 July 1875 - Detroit, Michigan, USA, 16 March 1952) – Poet, writer, journalist. He attended school in Eger and Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), and earned a Degree in Theology from the Cistercian Theology and Teacher Training School of Zirc. In 1894 he emigrated to the USA and became a journalist. He lived in Cleveland for twenty years, and finally settled in Detroit. In 1903 he founded the paper, *Bumblebee* (*Dongó*), and edited it for thirty years. In 1909 he was Editor for the *Illustrated Family Papers* (*Képes Családi Lapok*). In 1919 he was Editor for the papers *Labor* (*Munka*), and *Freedom* (*Szabadság*). He worked as Editor for the *Detroit Newspaper* (*Detroiti Ujság*). He published works in many Hungarian newspapers in the USA and in Canada, and he participated in the work of Hungarian literary organizations. His major works include *Lilac Flowers* (*Orgonavirágok*) poems; *Hussars in the Evening* (*Huszárok este*) poetic story (1907); *A Hundred Poems. Hungarian Songs in a Foreign Land* (*Száz vers. Magyar énekek az idegenben*) (1908); *Hungarian Songs in America* (*Amerikai magyar nóták*) (1913); *Scenes from Hungarian Life in America* (*Képek az amerikai magyar életből*) stories (1916), and *András Vas*, poetic tale (1922). He was a member of the Petőfi Society and the Géza Gárdonyi Literary Society in Hungary. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Kemény, István** (Stephen) (Kaposvár, 14 August 1925 - Budapest, 14 April 2008) – Sociologist. He studied philosophy and economy in Budapest. In 1947 he worked at the Pál Teleki Scientific Institute (*Teleki Pál Tudományos Intézet*). Between 1948 and 1957 he worked as a schoolteacher. In 1950 he obtained a Degree from the Department of Humanities, University of Budapest. In May of 1957, he was given a prison sentence for “his involvement in organizing the overthrow of the People’s Democracy.” He spent two years in prison. From 1959 to 1961 he was engaged as a free-lancer in translating. Between 1961 and 1969 he was an employee of the Széchényi Library, Budapest, and

from 1970 to 1973, he was an associate at the Sociological Research Institute of the Hungarian News Agency (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*). Thereafter, until 1976, he was again a freelancer as a sociologist. Several of his sociological works appeared in publication in Hungary. In January 1977 he emigrated and settled in Paris. Between 1978 and 1981 he was an associate at the *Maison des Sciences de L'Homme*. From 1983 to 1986 he was working with the *Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales*. He wrote studies and critiques in French and also in Hungarian. The latter ones appeared mainly in the *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*, the *Hungarian Notebook (Magyar Füzet)*, and the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*. From 1980 on, for the next ten years, he was an external consultant of Radio Free Europe (*Szabad Európa Rádió*). Together with Mátyás (Matthias) Sárközy, he edited István Bibó's *Complete Works (Összes munkái)*. At the end of 1990 he returned to Hungary. He was the leader of a study group at the Sociological Institute, and a technical advisor for the Mayor of Budapest. His field of research was the Gypsy population. His main works include *The Behaviour of Economic Leaders (A gazdasági vezetők magatartása)* (1970); *Gypsy Residents of Hungary (A magyarországi cigány lakosság)* (1976); *Ouvriers Hongrois (Hungarian Workers)* (Paris, 1985); *The Machine Trained With Them (Velük nevelkedett a gép)*, study (Budapest, 1990); *From Near and from Far (Közletről és távolból)* (1991), and *The Hungarian Romas (A magyarországi romák)*, co-author (2004). – B: 1672, 0874, 1031, T: 7684. → **Bibó, István; Sárközy, Mátyás.**

**Kemény, János** (John): *Two Lamenting Songs from 1657* – The songs express grief over the fate of those who were captured by the Tartars; and over those of his soldiers during a military campaign in Poland in 1657. He was a captive in the Crimea for two years before he regained his freedom. Two of the songs, bearing the above title, are known as lamenting the time of captivity. The authors of the other songs are not known. – B: 1150, T: 7662. → **Kemény, Prince János.**

**Kemeny, John George** (János György Kemény) (Budapest 31 May 1926 - Hanover, New Hampshire, USA, 26 December 1992) – Mathematician. He came from a Jewish family and attended the Berzsenyi High School, Budapest. In 1940 his family emigrated to the United States and settled in New York, where he completed his high school studies. He studied Mathematics and Philosophy at Princeton University. He took a year off to work on the Manhattan Project in Los Alamos, where he worked with János (John) Neumann, Ede (Edward) Teller and Leo Szilárd. Then he returned to Princeton, where he graduated in 1947, and earned a Ph.D. for his dissertation on Logic in 1949: *Type Theory Versus Set Theory*. He was still a doctoral student when he was appointed as a Mathematical Assistant to Albert Einstein. In 1951, he was Assistant Professor of Philosophy at Princeton University; but was soon appointed to the Department of Mathematics at Dartmouth College, Hanover, New Hampshire, in 1953, and two years later he became Chairman of the Department. He held this post until 1967. He was President there between 1970 and 1981, and in 1982 he resumed full-time teaching. He was the co-inventor of the BASIC (Beginners All-purpose Symbolic Instruction Code) computer language. It was in 1963 that, together with Thomas Kurtz, he wanted to give students easy access to computing. They designed the first “time sharing” system so that several students could use a single computer at the same time. This program was

introduced on 4 May 1964. His teaching innovation was the development of the *Finite Mathematics* course, including such topics as logic, probability, and matrix algebra. Later, he worked out new theories with J. L. Snell on the so-called Markov-Chains. In 1979, President Carter asked him to chair the Commission investigating the Three Mile Island nuclear accident. With his report, he became well known in the USA. He received twenty honorary degrees. – B: 1037, T: 7103.→**Neumann, János; Teller, Ede; Szilárd, Leó.**

**Kemény, Prince János** (John) (Magyarbükös, now Bichiş, Romania, 14 December 1607 - Nagyszőlős, now Vinogradov in Carpatho-Ukraine, 23 January 1662) – Chronicler, Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) (1661-1662). In 1622, at the age of 15, he abandoned his studies in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Julia, Romania), and became a pageboy at the Court of Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, Prince of Transylvania. In 1627 he was Bethlen's Ambassador to Cardinal Péter Pázmány. From 1628 to 1629 he was Ambassador to the Sultan's Porta in Turkey; and later became Captain of Fogaras County and Lord Lieutenant of County Fejér in 1630. In 1637, he was Head Chamberlain to Prince György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648) and in 1644-1645, Commander of his Army. In 1657 he conducted a military campaign in Poland as the Commander of Prince György Rákóczi II's army (1648-1660), but he and his troops were taken prisoners by the Tartars and kept imprisoned in Crimea. In 1657-1658 he wrote his autobiography and the pamphlet *Ruina exercitus Transsylvanici* that also contains his correspondence and his consolatory prayers based on Psalm texts (*Gilead Balsamuma*, 1659). He was freed from prison by a ransom payment. On 1 January 1661, the Transylvanian Estates elected him Prince of Transylvania. In 1662 he went into war against the Ottoman Turks and fell in the battle of Nagyszőlős. His typically Baroque-style autobiography is an important source material for Hungarian history. It is characterized by continuous justification for his actions, self-examination, looking back on his career, on the historic events of his time, and seeking a political solution for Transylvania. He painted a lively and often critical picture of public figures. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kemény, János (1); Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi I, Prince György; Rákóczi II, Prince György; Pázmány, Péter.**

**Kemény, Tamás** (Tomaso) (Budapest, 17 September 1940 - ) – Poet, literary theorist. As a child, he settled with his family in Italy. He completed his university studies in Milan between 1960 and 1965. From 1965 to 1977 he taught at the Universities of Feltre of Veneto Region and Milan. In 1978 he became Head of the English Institute of the University of Padua, and in 1984 became a professor in its English Department. He writes poetry in Italian and does scientific research in English. In his works on literary theory, he occupied himself with the Romantic English poets, the prose of the Victorian era, the poetry of Dylan Thomas, as well as semiotics. His major works include *Il quanto del sicario* (1978); *Il movimento della poesia italiana* (joint editor, 1979), *Viaggio in Russia di Lewis Carrol* (joint editor, 1980); *Qualità di tempo*, poems (1981); *La poesia di William Blake*, editor (1983); *Difesa della poesia: W.P. Shelley*, editor (1986); *Recitativi in rosso porpora*, poems (1989), and *Dialogo sulla poesia* (1997). – B: 1672, 0874, T: 7684.



**Kempelen, Béla** (Budapest, 21 June 1874 - Budapest, 27 August 1952) – Genealogist, heraldist, journalist. He studied Law at the University of Budapest, and started working as a magistrate at Zsadány in 1897, followed by several Interior Ministry positions prior to World War I. He was a correspondent for the papers *Arad Gazette* (*Aradi Közlöny*) (1902-1904), and *Temesvár Newspaper* (*Temesvári Hírlap*) (1904-1906). After resigning from his administrative position, he worked in the fields of heraldry and genealogy. Between 1924 and 1926 he was Executive Editor-Publisher for the paper *Zala Gazette* (*Zalai Közlöny*) at Nagykanizsa. In his earlier retirement years (1927-1934) he was a lecturer at the Medical Section of the *National Health Institute* (*Országos Társadalombiztosítási Intézet - OTI*). His writings were published in the newspapers of Budapest: *Fővárosi Lapok*; *Pesti Napló*; *Budapesti Hírlap*; *Az Újság* and *Természettudományi Közlöny*, and other papers and journals. His genealogical and heraldic works are valuable source materials. His works include *Hungarian Aristocratic Families*, in 11 volumes (*Magyar főrangú családok, I-XI*), (1910-1932); *Hungarian Jewish Families or Families of Jewish Origin, vols. i,ii,iii* (*Magyar zsidó és zsidóeredetű családok, I-III*) (1937-1939), and *Family Book vol. I, Noble families, Bourgeois Families* (*Családkönyv I. Nemes családok, polgárcsaládok*) (1940). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kempelen, Farkas** (Wolf) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 23 January 1734 - Vienna, 26 March 1804) – Polymath. He studied Law and Philosophy in Győr, Vienna and Rome. He translated law books from Latin into German for Empress Maria Theresa, and was employed by the Royal Chamber, at first as a scribe-secretary; later, in 1767, as a consultant. At the age of 25 he became Director of the Salt Mines of Hungary. He was appointed Commissioner of the Resettlement Program for Bácska (Southern Hungary, now Voivodina in Serbia), where he established silk factories and village co-operatives. He had many talents and was exceptionally versatile. His chess-playing machine was made at the request of Empress Maria Theresa in 1769. This became a sensation all over Europe; it had a mastery of mechanical wizardry. Not much later, he distinguished himself with the construction of a pontoon bridge for Pozsony, and with establishing a drinking water system for the Pozsony fort. In 1772 he designed a typewriter for the blind Viennese concert pianist Teréz (Theresa) Paradis. He designed the world famous mechanical fountain for the Schönbrunn Palace in Vienna, and constructed a mobile sickbed for Maria Theresa, when she became ill with smallpox. He applied the first rotator on his steam engine, the ancestral steam turbine, about which even Watts commented favorably. He designed a channel, leading from the River Sava to the Adriatic. He moved the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) to Buda, in 1777. It was he, who



took part in the reconstruction of Buda Castle. He designed the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*), and wrote poems, and plays that were performed with success. He translated literary works, drew pictures, and made copper-engravings. Kempelen was multilingual, reading, writing and speaking six languages. His most significant scientific work was the writing of a monograph about the mechanism of human speech, a pioneering undertaking in phonetics. In this he recognized the difference between vowels and consonants in enunciation. He noticed divergence in soft and hard consonants. In writing this work, he acquired physical, biological, linguistic and anatomical experience. To support his theories, he created a speaking machine that enunciated words in a relatively recognizable manner while initiating speech-patterns of a 3-4 year old child. The design of the machine was based on imitation of the speaking faculties. It had a bellows corresponding to the lungs, reeds for the vocal chords, apertures as nasal cavities, and a megaphone-shaped opening that resembled the mouth cavity. His goal was also to assist in curing the deaf and mute, as well as those with speech defects. His work *Mechanismus der menschlichen Sprache nebst der Beschreibung seiner sprechenden Maschine* (Wien, 1791) is regarded as the foundation of modern phonetics. His international fame was undoubtedly based on his chess-playing machine, destroyed later during a fire in the United States. Kempelen referred to his machine as “only a joke”. He was the most significant scientist and inventor of his age. He retired in 1798. He died a poor man. A society, a foundation and a High School in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1288, 1031, 1440, T: 7675.→**Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Kende** (*Kündü*) – One of the two supreme heads or leaders in the dual system of governing the tribal confederation, over and above the tribal leaders (chiefs) of the early Hungarians (Magyars). The other supreme head was called *Gyula* (commander-in-chief) with the meaning of “respectful”. The word *Kündü* has its origin in a Turkic word: according to the 11th century Arab chronicler Al Bekri, the “king” of the Hungarians in Lebedia was called *kende*. During the 9th and 10th centuries, *Kende* was the supreme head of the Onogur Magyar tribes; but the military authority remained in the hand of the *Gyula*. Ahmed ibn-Fadlan, 10th century Arab traveler described the Khazars as having an officer’s title *kündür*. The use of *Kende* later disappeared. *Kende* is also a Hungarian family name and a rare masculine name. – B: 1031, 1130, T: 7665, 7456.→**Árpád; Levedia.**

**Kende, István** (Stephen) (Máramarossziget now Sighetu Marmatiei, Transylvania, Romania, 3 March 1917 - Budapest, 3 November 1988) – Historian. After completing high school in 1935, he continued his studies in Paris until his return (1937). First, he worked as a private clerk for 3 years; then, from 1940 to 1944, worked as a locksmith. During World War II, he led a subversive armed group in Budapest. Between 1946 and 1949, he was a correspondent for the propaganda section of the Hungarian Communist Party. Between 1949 and 1956 he was Section Head of the Department of Adult Education, and in 1956, briefly Undersecretary of State in the Ministry of Cultural Affairs. He worked as a columnist for the newspaper *People’s Freedom* (*Népszabadság*) (1957-1960). From 1963 until his retirement in 1977, he was Deputy Head of the International Faculty at the University of Economics, Budapest. He also lectured at the Polytechnic of Budapest, and took part in the editing of the journal, *International Review*

(*Nemzetközi Szemle*). He worked as a visiting research fellow at the Peace Research Institute of Oslo and Stockholm, taught in India, and in Hamburg, Germany. As a researcher, he dealt with the history of the Third World, and the post-war international balance of power. In 1976 he obtained a Ph.D. in History. His works include *Developing Nations, Progressive Ideas (Fejlődő országok, haladó eszmék)* (1976). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kende, Péter** (Pierre) (Budapest, 26 December 1927 - ) – Politician, sociologist. He obtained his qualifications from the University of Budapest in 1948. From 1949 to 1954 he was Foreign Policy Editor for the newspaper, *Free Nation (Szabad Nép)*. In 1957 he emigrated to France, and in 1964 obtained a Ph.D. in Sociology from the University of Paris (Sorbonne). Between 1959 and 1964 he was a correspondent for the Imre Nagy Institute in Brussels. From 1978 until 1991, he was Co-Editor and publisher for the paper, *Hungarian Booklets (Magyar Füzetek)*, and from 1960, a correspondent for the Scientific Research Center. From 1969 he was a professor at the Sociological College of Paris. From 1989 he was Curator and Co-President of the 1956 Documentation and Research Institute. From 1993 he was an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He studied the history and characteristic features of Central and Eastern European societies. His works include *Changes in the Economic Structure, National Income and Living Standard in Post-War Hungary* (1961); *L'abondance est-elle possible?* (1971); *Jewry in Hungary after 1945 (Zsidóság az 1945 utáni Magyarországon)*, editor (1984), and *My Hungary (Az én Magyarországom)* (1997). He received the Áron Márton commemorative medal in 1989. – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kendi, Mária** (Mary) (Bodrogszentes, now Plešany, Slovakia, 26 January 1959 - ) – Poetess and writer. She completed her studies at the High School of Királyhelmec (now Kráľovský Chlmec, Slovakia) in 1978, then studied at the Art Faculty of the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1980 she worked in a weaving-mill in Győr, and engaged in adult education in Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia). Between 1980 and 1982 she was Editor for the magazine *Woman (Nő)*. In 1983 she worked as a cleaning lady; then in 1983-1984, as governess in Dunaszerdahely. From 1984 she did housekeeping work. In 1988 she moved to Hungary, and she has lived since then in Diósjenő (north of Budapest). Her poems and tales appear regularly in newspapers and magazines, such as the *Sunday New Word (Vasárnapi Új Szó)*, (1975); *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)* (1976); *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* (1977); *New Word (Új Szó)*, (1978); *Week (Hét)* (1979), and *Woman (Nő)* (1980). She put together anthologies of Hungarian, Czech and Slovakian poems, tales and love poems in *Flame Palace (Tűzpalota)* (1990). A larger poetic work is her *The Bat, or Approaching the Commonplace (Tündelevény, vagy A közhely megközelítése)* (Pozsony, 1984). – B: 0878, 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Kenessey, Béla** (Szeged, 14 September 1858 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 6 January 1918) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, Bible translator. He studied Philosophy at the University of Budapest, then entered the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest; spent a year in Utrecht, and continued his theological studies in Budapest. As a student, he already lectured in Budapest, and later became Professor of Theology of the Old Testament for 14 years. In 1895 he was appointed Director of the Reformed

Theological Academy in Kolozsvár. In 1908 he was elected Bishop of the Reformed Church District in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He participated in the revision and modernization of the Bible text, originally translated into Hungarian by Gáspár (Gasper) Károli in Vizsoly in 1590. The revised Bible is still in use alongside the newest translation. He authored books, such as the *Female Characters from the Bible (Női jellemképek a Bibliából)*, (1890), and *Female Figures of the Bible (A Biblia női alakjai)* (1894). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Geneva. – B: 0913, T: 7103.→**Károli, Gáspár.**

**Kenessey, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 23 September 1905 - Budapest, 16 August 1976) – Composer, conductor. He studied composition with László (Ladislav) Lajtha, organ with Viktor (Victor) Sugár at the National Music School, and composition with Albert Siklós at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He also studied Law. In 1928 he visited Milan and Rome; then, the following year on a national scholarship, Bayreuth and Salzburg. Between 1932 and 1965 he was conductor of the Budapest Opera. In the 1930s he conducted numerous new Hungarian works. He was also a guest conductor at the Capital City Orchestra, and from 1949, he also conducted the Ganz-Mávg-Vasas Union's Orchestra that grew to become a high quality ensemble under his leadership. He produced full instrumentation of several pieces from the *Scènes de la Csarda (Csárdajelenetek)*, composed by Jenő (Eugene) Huby for violin and piano, and also performed as a ballet in the Opera House in 1936. Later, he expanded it and made it his own. It premiered as the *Handkerchief (Keszkenő)* at the Budapest Opera in 1951. His one-act opera, *The Gold and the Woman (Az arany és az asszony)* was performed repeatedly after 1945. His main stage works include *Montmartre* (1930); *Booted Jankó (Csizmás Jankó)* (1935), and *The Groom is Mine (Enyém a vőlegény)* (1938). His orchestral works are the *Village Scenes (Falusi képek)* (1934); *Divertimento*, for symphony orchestra (1945), and *Dances of Sárköz (Sárközi táncok)* (1953). His chamber music work is a *Divertimento* for viola and harp (1963). He received the Merited Artist title (1952), and the Kossuth Prize (1953). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.→**Lajtha, László; Huby, Jenő; Siklós, Albert; Sugár, Viktor.**

**Kennedy, Tom** (Kálmán Keresztes) (Szombathely 1939 - Drégelypalánk 7 December 2005) – Journalist. After the crushed Revolution of 1956, he had to escape from Hungary to Austria. He moved to England, and his articles appeared in London's *Daily Telegraph*. He changed his name, assuming that he would never return to Hungary. In 1967 he settled in Canada, and wrote political and economic articles, among others in the *New York Times*, the *Washington Post*, the *Economist*, the *Financial Times*, the *Christian Science Monitor*, and *Toronto Globe and Mail*. He first visited Hungary as a journalist on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the 1956 Revolution. In 1983 he visited the tombs of heroes of 1956, and was the first foreign journalist to take pictures of the 301st Section in the Kerepes Cemetery, the resting place of the executed heroes. He was consequently arrested and deported from Hungary. In 1991 he resettled in Hungary, and worked for the National Information Office of the Prime Minister. Afterwards, he became Editor-in-Chief for the Foreign Policy Department of the Hungarian Radio, and later its reporter in the Near East. In 2002 he founded the trilingual *Duna Nova Press News Agency (DNP)*. He died in a hit and run road accident (aged 66). His works include a book-series on

Princess Diana; the history of the Dior and Chanel Fashion Empires, and a book about a Hungarian bank-scandal, entitled *Money-Quake (Pénzrengés)*, published in English and Hungarian (2005). His excellence in journalism was honored by the *Grand Prix du Journalisme du Canada* (1977), and the Personal Gift of Queen Elisabeth II (1984). – B: 1672, 1899, T: 7103.

**Kentner, Lajos** (Louis) (Karwin, Silesia, 19 July 1905 - London, 23 September 1987) – Pianist, composer. He was a student of Arnold Székely (piano), Zoltán Kodály (composition), and Leo Weiner (chamber music) at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. He began his career as a concert pianist at the age of fifteen, following which he visited most European countries. He played the works of the romantic era and popularized the works of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. From 1935 he lived in London, and did a great deal to introduce the works of Ferenc (Franz) Liszt in England. On several occasions he gave performances of the complete cycle of Beethoven's 32 Piano Sonatas, and the 48 Preludes and Fugues of J.S. Bach. His chamber music partners included Jehudi Menuhin and Gaspar Cassadó. He played at concerts under such conductors as Bruno Walter, Sir Thomas Beecham and Otto Klemperer. He made many recordings and played Richard Addinsell's *Warsaw Concerto* in the film *Dangerous Moonlight*. Among his own works, his orchestral and chamber works, piano pieces (3 sonatas) and songs are noteworthy. – B: 0883, 1725, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Székely, Arnold; Weiner, Leó; Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Kenyérmező, Battle of** (now Cămpul Páninii, Romania) – Armed encounter between the forces of the Transylvanian Prince István (Stephen) Báthori and the Ottoman Turkish Bey Isa, near Szászváros (now Orastie, Romania), in the field of Kenyérmező, on the left bank of the River Maros, in the morning hours of 13 October 1479. In the course of the battle, the superiority of the Turkish army, four times the size of the Hungarian army, soon appeared to prevail over Báthori's forces. The Transylvanian Prince was obliged to withdraw first the Saxon infantrymen on the left wing, and then the Szekler light cavalymen behind his own cuirassiers. In this hopeless situation, the voivode, Báthori, ventured to launch a counter-attack: with his heavy cavalry, he forced back the main body of Bey Isa's forces, yet the Turkish superiority soon gained the upper hand. The Turks encircled the badly injured Báthori and his army. At this critical point of the battle, the famous Turk-beater Pál (Paul) Kinizsi, the bailiff of Temes, appeared with his cuirassiers and light cavalry. This quickly changed the situation: as a result of the fighting of Kinizsi's relief army, the Turks suffered a heavy defeat. Their infantry was annihilated to the last man, and their cavalry suffered heavy losses; 25,000 Turks lost their lives on the battlefield: Bey Isa lost 2/3 of his army. The Transylvanian voivode also paid heavily for his victory: 8000 of his men were killed. As a final act, the Hungarian forces occupied the Turkish camp and regained the belongings and valuables that the Turks had stolen from them, and the prisoners were freed. The victory of Kenyérmező had considerable significance: after this, there were no marauding Turkish troops in Hungary until 1521, when the Turks finally captured Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia). Báthori had a church built at Nyírbátor, and another church for the Minorite monks, both splendid late Gothic churches. – B: 2032, T: 7456. → **Kinizsi, Pál.**

**Kepenyes, Pál** (Paul) (Kondros, 8 December 1926 - ) – Sculptor, goldsmith, jeweler, poet. From 1945 to 1949, he studied in the decorative sculpture section of the College of Industrial Arts in Budapest. In 1950, he was imprisoned for 10 years for political reasons. He was freed during the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, and emigrated to France, where he studied at the Academie des Beaux-Arts, Paris from 1956 to 1958. In the early 1960s, he went to Mexico and settled in Mexico City. He prepares statues from precious metals in expressionist and surreal styles. He developed a new form language: he calls his figures *Vivo*, because they appear to be alive. When they are moved, they change position. His jewelry is being bought by the rich, e.g. Richard Nixon, Arnold Schwarzenegger, and the late Elizabeth Taylor. He has taken part in select collective exhibitions in Paris, London, Berlin, Tokyo, USA, Mexico and Budapest. The Mexico Pavilion at the New York Exhibition was his work. His one-man shows were held at the National Gallery, Budapest (1998), and also at Békéscsaba (2009). He is counted among the outstanding Hungarian industrial artists passing from the 20th to the 21st century. There is a Kepenyes Galleria in Budapest. The state of Mexico honored him with a high distinction. – B: 1654, T: 7456.

#### **Képes Krónika → Illuminated Chronicle.**

**Képes, Géza** (Mátészalka, 1 February 1909 - Budapest, 19 August 1989) – Poet, literary translator. He completed high school at the Reformed College, Sárospatak. Then he studied Hungarian and German Literature at the University of Budapest, where he received his Degree. He taught at the Reformed College, Sárospatak; later he became Supervisor at the Sárospatak College's English Institute (1933-1940). In 1942 he lectured in Finland. He worked as a translator at the Ministry of Defense, Budapest, and participated in the Resistance Movement during World War II. He taught at the Eötvös College of the University Budapest, and headed the Literature Section of the Hungarian Radio (1946-1954). He organized the Village Radio (*Falurádió*), launched the Children's Radio (*Gyermekrádió*), and the Magvető Publishing House in 1955. On 4 November 1956, as General Secretary of the Pen Club, he turned to the writers of the West for help, when the Soviet Army crushed the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. In 1957 he was dismissed from the Publishing House. At the end of the 1950s he became a researcher in the Department of History of Literature of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *Carved in Marble* (*Márványba vésve*) (1933); *Salt and Pepper* (*Só és bors*) (1956); *Water Surface* (*Víztükör*) (1970); *Eternal Thirst* (*Örök szomjúság*) (1988), and *Student of Patak* (*A pataki diák*) (1989). He translated from English, Arabic, Bulgarian, Japanese, Russian, Neo-Greek, and various Finno-Ugric languages. Some of his translated works are: *Northern Stars* (*Északi Csillagok*) (1943); *Poetry of the Finno-Ugric Relatives* (*Finnugor rokonok költészete*); *The Island Sings* (*A sziget énekel*) (1947); *English Poets* (*Angol költők*); *Finnish Verses and Songs* (*Finn versek és dalok*) (1959, 1982), and P. Ritsos' *Paper Pieces* (*Papir szeletek*) poems (1985). He was an Honorary Doctor of the University of Helsinki, and bearer of the Lion Order of Merit of Finland. – B: 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kepes, György** (George Kepes) (Selyp, 4 October 1906 - Cambridge, Massachusetts, USA, 29 December 2001) – Artist, theorist. He studied at the Academy of Fine Art,

Budapest (1924-1929). He was a student of István (Stephen) Csók. In 1929 he joined the circle of Lajos (Louis) Kassák. From 1929 he worked with László (Ladislav) Moholy-Nagy in Berlin, where he organized exhibitions, wrote books, film-scripts, and made experiments with light. In 1936-1937 he worked at the Moholy-Nagy Studio in London. In 1937 he moved to the USA, and headed the Light and Color Department at the *New Bauhaus* in Chicago (later renamed Chicago Institute of Design). From 1937 until 1945 he taught at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and directed the visual planning program. He founded the Center for Advanced Visual Studies (CAVS) in 1967, where artists, scientists and technical experts worked together in exploring the artistic aspect of new scientific and technical results. He experimented with new art technologies through design, photography, and painting. From 1952 on, he painted again. His works include light-compositions; glass-mosaics; stained-glass windows, paintings, photography. In honor of the 90th birthday of “the father of light”, a “Symposium of Light” was organized at Eger, Hungary. His works are held in Museums, among them in the Kepes Collection of Eger (1991). He was author of books, some published also in Hungarian, such as *Toward the Communal Art (A közösségi művészet felé)* (1978); *New Image of the World in the Sciences and Arts (A világ új képe a tudományokban és a művészetben)*, (1979), and *The Language of Seeing (A látás nyelve)* (1979). He was honored with the Typographic Society Prize (1940), the Boston Arts Festival Prize (1954, 1956), and the Rockefeller Prize (1954). – B: 1037, T: 7103.→**Moholy-Nagy, László; Csók, István; Kassák, Lajos.**

**Képes, Gyula** (Julius) (Vári, 7 December 1847 - Budapest, 26 October 1924) – Physician, traveler. He started his studies at Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine), and Buda, completed them at the Vienna University, and then worked between 1870 and 1872 at the Vienna Rudolph Hospital. He took part in the first Austro-Hungarian arctic expedition as a physician and natural scientist, on the *Admiral Tegethoff* steamship. He kept up the spirit of the crew when the ship became immobilized by ice. As a doctor, he looked after their health; largely due to his care, there were no serious illnesses during the one-year drifting of the ice-bound ship. When they finally noticed a coastline, it was by his advice that they started walking southwards, which resulted in their survival. As a natural scientist he collected flora and fauna specimens for the expedition; but most of these had to be left behind on the ship. The 112 bottles of the collection that made it home are regarded as priceless. He was named honorary citizen by several cities, and many scientific institutions granted him honorary memberships. From 1874 he was active as Chief Field Doctor in the Hungarian Army. – B: 0883, 1020, 1105, T: 7675.→**Austrian-Hungarian North Pole Expedition.**

**Kerc, Abbey of** (Abbatia de Candelis) (now Cirta, Transylvania, *Erdély* now in Romania in) – A Cistercian Abbey that was the easternmost cloister in Hungary, established by King Imre (Emeric, 1196-1204), built in Romanesque and early Gothic style. In 1211 its abbot mediated between the Teutonic Order and the king. During the Mongol-Tartar invasion (1241-1242), the building was burned down, but was later rebuilt. In 1321 and 1432 the marauding Turks ravaged the abbey. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) shut down the abbey and gave its estates to the Provostship of Szeben. In the 16th century the church was destroyed, later partly rebuilt.

In the meantime, the Saxon people of the area became Lutheran and they used the rebuilt sanctuary of the church for their worship. – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Kerchief** (*Kendő*) – A generally square veil in different sizes to cover a woman's head. Usually folded on the diagonal, but also worn without folding. The peasant woman's headdress was worn similarly as the habits of the upper classes in the 16th-17th centuries to the middle of the 19th century. The embroidered and lace-decorated white cambric kerchiefs were later made of batiste and tulle. Older women still tie their diagonally folded triangular kerchief under the chin. A kerchief attached to the back of the head is called either *csárdás bonnet* (*csárdás kendő*), or *wife's bonnet* (*asszony kendő*). It often replaced the real bonnet. Later, the so-called long shawl, 2-3 meters in length and a half-meter wide, replaced the role of the upper bonnet. It may have had embroidery at the narrow end and was either simply put on the head and around the neck, or was folded on the top of the head. In Northern Hungary (now Slovakia) and in Kőröső (now Izvoru Crișului in Transylvania now in Romania), women wore a type of kerchief around the neck with its narrow end either left loose, or tucked into the dress. Women in southern Transdanubia wore the same long shawl around the neck, but attached it with decorated pins to their head. At the beginning of the 20th century, women of Sárköz, Érsekcsanád and Szeremle still wore the winding veil attached with rosette-pins. Wearing the long shawl was the privilege of a new bride, as well as that of a new wife. The veil gradually took over its role from the middle of the 19th century. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Kericsmár, Rózsa** (Rose) (Szúnyogh-Alsólakos, now Dolnji Lakoš, Slovenia, 11 February 1936 - Muraszombat now Murska Sobota, Slovenia, 1 July 1997) – History teacher. She graduated from the high school of Lendva (now Lendava, Slovenia), later she completed studies in Hungarian Language of Instruction at the Teacher's College of Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) (1955). In 1955-1956 she completed her studies as a private student at the Academy of Maribor, Slovenia. From 1955 to 1973 she taught at an elementary school in Domonkosfa (now Domanjševci, Slovenia). Between 1973 and 1990 she worked as a journalist and editor for the Press and Radio Institute (*Zavod za časopisno in radijsko dejavnost*), Muraszombat, where she edited Hungarian broadcasts. She also had a leading role in Hungarian ethnic organizations in Slovenia. She wrote many articles and authored two books: *Chronicle of Domonkosfa: Local History* (*Domonkosfa krónikája: helytörténet*) (1990), and *The Warmth of the House Cooled Down* (*Kihűlt a ház melege*), short stories (1996). – B: 1465, T: 7103.

**Kerecsendi Kiss, Márton** (Martin) (Kerecsend, southwest of Eger, 28 June 1917 - Cleveland, 23 February 1990) – Poet, writer. After completing Teacher's College, he became a teacher. His first poems appeared in the *Hungarian Star* (*Magyar Csillag*), and in Lajos (Louis) Zilahy's *Bridge* (*Híd*). His stage piece, *The Thirtieth* (*A harmincadik*), was produced by the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest. A film based on this in 1942, as well as the film, *The first* (*Az első*), written by him and others, became nationwide success. At the end of World War II, he moved to Vienna and after a short stay in Italy, he emigrated to Argentina. Between 1948 and 1955, he edited with István Vörösváry the paper, *Hungarian Road* (*Magyar Út*), and its successor *Hungarians' Road* (*Magyarok Útja*). In 1957 he moved to Canada, where he, again with Vörösváry, edited



the paper, *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)*. Later, he accepted a position as a municipal official in Cleveland, USA. He regularly published poems and short stories in American-Hungarian papers. His works, written in Hungarian, include *The Way of Hungarians (Magyarok útja)* with I. Vörösváry (1948); *Country Behind the Beyond (Hetedhétország)*, fairy play (1963); *Memorial Volume (Emlékkönyv)* short story (1972), and *Years of Wandering (Vándorévek)* (1994). He was a recipient of the Árpád Silver-medal (1973). – B: 1672, 0878, 0883, T: 7456.→**Zilahy, Lajos; Vörösváry, István.**

**Kerecsensólyom** (Gerfalcon, *Falco cherrug*) – A noble bird of cultic origin and, like most, it could be traced back to the era of totemism. It is a characteristic bird of the Eurasian Steppes, found from China to the Carpathian Basin. Most of them live in Mongolia, Russia, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyz territory, and Uzbekistan; but the bird is also found in Europe. In earlier times it was the favorite bird of Hungarian falconers. Villages, plains, and even families were named after this bird mostly in territories inhabited by the Kabars. – B: 0942, 1105, 1031, T: 7682.

**Kerékyártó, Árpád Alajos** (Aloysius) (Jászberény, 19 June 1818 - Budapest, 13 December 1902) – Historian. He studied Law at the Law School of the University of Pest, and obtained Law Degree in 1842. In 1848 he was a senior clerk at the Law Court of Pest, and a Councilor in 1849. After Hungary lost the War of Independence in 1849, and Austrian General Haynau began to rule over Hungary, he had to resign from his position. In 1861-1862 he was Administrative Commissioner of the town of Pest, as well as its Deputy Mayor. From 1862 to 1864 he practiced as a solicitor. From 1866 to 1890 he taught Cultural History at the University of Budapest. In 1861 he became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and was Editor for a large compilation entitled *Biographies of Hungarians, vols. i, ii (Magyarok életrajzai, I-II)* (1856-1858). His works include *Handbook of the History of Hungary, vols. i-vii (Magyarország történetének kézikönyve I-VII)* (1867-1874), and *Development of Culture in Hungary vol I, 889-1301 AD (A műveltség fejlődése Magyarországon I 889-1301 AD)* (1880). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Haynau, Baron Julius, Freiherr von.**

**Kerékjártó, Béla** (Budapest, 1 October 1898 - Gyöngyös, 26 May 1946) – Mathematician. He completed his studies at the Philosophy Department of the University of Budapest, finishing his Ph.D. in 1920. He began as an honorary lecturer (*privat dozent*), lecturing in the Department of Analysis and Geometry at the University of Szeged in 1922. He became professor at the University of Szeged in 1929, and at the University of Budapest in 1938. During these years he gave lectures several times at the Universities of Göttingen, Barcelona, Princeton (USA), and Paris (Sorbonne). The starting point of his geometric investigations was topology and the theory of groups. Numerous topological basic principles originate from him, while he simplified the proof of other principles. The study of other fields of mathematics, like geometry, theory of functions, and theory of groups, resulted from his use of topology, which was an important advancement. The concept of regularity was also introduced by him. His main results were in transformation topology and in the theoretical study of continuous groups, where he was internationally known. He was also engaged in providing a new foundation for the plane geometry of Bolyai and Lobachevsky on the basis of the axiom-system of

Hilbert. His main work in two volumes: *The Foundations of Geometry*, led to much appreciation. His other works include *Vorlesungen über Topologie* and *Euclidean Geometry*. He published more than 70 scientific papers, mostly on topology. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding, 1934; ordinary, 1944) and he was also a member of a number of mathematical societies abroad. – B: 1105, T: 7456. → **Bolyai, János.**

**Kerényi Frigyes** (Frederick) (Christmann until 1842) (Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 1 January 1822 - Texas, USA, 22 March 1852, on his way between San Martin and Austin) – Poet, solicitor. He was a descendant of a German settler family of merchants, did not speak Hungarian before the age of 12. He learned it as a student at the Lutheran College of Eperjes. In 1840 he traveled to Poland with the political writer Dániel Irányi. In Pest, he obtained a Law Degree. His first poems, under the pseudonym Emil Vidor, appeared in the *Athenaeum* from 1840 on. In 1844, he met Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi in Eperjes, who visited him in the company of Mihály (Michael) Tompa. He developed a lifelong close friendship with both great poets. Petőfi wrote to him his *My Letters of the Road (Uti leveleim)* (1847). In the 1840s his poems were published in the magazines, *Fashion Paper of Pest (Pesti Divatlap)* and *Genre Pictures (Életképek)*, characterized by mild sentimentalism, later on by feelings of national freedom. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg Rule, he fought as a member of the National Guard of Pest. In 1850 he had to emigrate to the USA, where he became a farmer. It was to him that Mihály Tompa wrote his poem *Letter to a Friend in Voluntary Exile (Levél egy kibujdosott barátom után)*. The feeling of homelessness, as well as illness broke down his constitution; he became mentally ill and committed suicide. All his poems were published in one volume (1875), with an obituary by Albert Pákh. – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456. → **Irányi, Dániel; Petőfi, Sándor; Tompa, Mihály; Pákh, Albert.**

**Kerényi, Grácia** (Grace) (Budapest, 9 September 1925 - Budapest, 7 April 1985) – Poetess, literary translator. She began studying at the Hungarian-Latin-Greek Faculty of Budapest University in 1943. The Gestapo arrested her in April 1944 for spreading anti-German propaganda among the students. She was taken to Auschwitz as a political prisoner, where she learnt Polish from her fellow inmates. After returning home, she resumed her studies and received a Degree in Education in 1948. For a while she worked as a teacher, and later at the Parliamentary Library. She was a research student at the Polish Institute of the University of Budapest. Early on she published translations in various journals; later her own poems appeared in them as well. In the 1960s she lived alternately in Warsaw and Budapest. She translated poems of numerous Hungarian poets into Polish, which appeared in some anthologies. Her poems, short stories, essays and studies were published both in Hungarian and Polish. In the early 1980s she took part in the Polish anti-Communist movements. Her works include *Sheer Happiness (Csupa boldogság)* short novel (1977); *Resurrection of the Body (Testnek feltámadása)* (1982), and *Book of Songs (Dalok könyve)* (1982). The Polish Pen Club presented her with a translator's prize in 1980. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kerényi, György** (George) (Csorna, 9 March 1902 - Budapest, 30 December 1986) – Folk music researcher, composer, choirmaster. He attended high school in Veszprém, and

was a student of Zoltán Kodály at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, (1920-1925). He completed his doctoral thesis at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. He taught at Győr (1925-1930), and contributed to the *Győr Journal (Győri Hírlap)*. He was on a scholarship in Berlin and Rome. He edited the periodicals *Singing (Énekszó)*, and *Singing Youth (Éneklő Ifjúság)*. He was Choirmaster of the Mixed Choir of the Chinoin Pharmaceutical Plant and Chief Contributor for the Folkmusic Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He chaired the Folk music research group of the Musicology Institute of the Academy (1949-1970). He was Editor-in-Chief of the *Hungarian Folk Music Collection (Magyar Népzene Tára)*. He collected folk music mainly in the northern region of Lake Balaton. His works include *Twin Pipe (Kétágú síp)* (1934); *Nine Pieces for Girls' Choir (Kilenc leánykar)* (1929); *The Beginnings of Choir Culture (Az énekkari műveltség kezdetei)* (1936); *Little Bird, 102 Hungarian Folksongs (Madárka, 102 magyar népdal)* (1939); *Submerged Village in Transdanubia (Elsüllyedt falu a Dunántúlon)* (1936); *There Goes the Basket (Megy a kosár)* (1957), and *Jewish Music, Hungarian Folk Music (Zsidó zene, magyar népzene)*, (1969). A school bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0932, 1160, T: 7103.

**Kerényi, Imre** (Emeric) (Csopak, 28 September 1943 - ) - Theater director, politician. He received his diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1966; then joined the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). From 1978 he was Director and Manager of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) in Szolnok. From 1980 he was Director at the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), and from 1983 was in the same position at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Since 1989 he has been the Director of the Madách Theater. He is also Professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art since 1969. In 1990, he was nominated as a representative of the Hungarian Parliament for the Hungarian Democratic Forum Party. Since 1997 he has been a Committee Member of the Hungarian Theater Association. He is also present in public life as a political writer. In his TV program "In my Opinion" (*Szerintem*), he often criticized his adversaries. His main stage managements include Shakespeare's *Richard II*, *Henry V*, and *King Lear (Lear Király)*; the *Churchyard Games of Szentendre (Szentendrei Templom-téri játékok)*; E. Balogh - I. Kerényi's, *The Passion Play of Csíksomlyó [in Transylvania] (Csíksomlyói passió)*; F. Dürrenmatt's *King John (János király)*; L. Szörényi - J. Bródy's *István the King (István, a király)*; Pongrác Kacsóh's *John the Brave (János vitéz)*. He was a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1977), the Merited Artist title (1981), For Hungarian Art Prize (1988), the Outstanding Artist title (1989, which he refused to accept), For Budapest Prize (1999), and the Kossuth Prize (2002). – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7692.

**Kerényi, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 20 November 1908 - Budapest, 10 July 1975) – Sculptor. He studied at the School of Industrial Design. Between 1931 and 1937 he was at first a student, then a teaching assistant at the Academy of Fine Arts. In 1937 he spent a year in Italy on a scholarship. In addition to the works of Rodin, Bourdelle and Maillol, Etruscan sculpture had a decisive influence on his art. The first exhibit of his collected works took place in the Tamás Gallery in 1941. His first nudes reflect a certain uneasiness of style, such as *The Dreamer (Álmodozó)* (1938); *Coming From Work (Munkából)* (1938); *Washer Woman (Mosó asszony)* (1939); *Woman Undressing (Vetkőző nő)* (1940), and *Woman Combing Her Hair (Fésülködő Nő)* (1942). The memorial

sculpture of Léva (now Levice, Slovakia), inaugurated in 1943, was his first major state commission. In 1946 he sculpted the Partisan Memorial of Sátoraljaújhely, his first public sculpture, followed by others, such as *Ostyapenko* (1951), and the *Group of Marchers (Felvonulók csoportja)* (1954). In 1958, the *Dancers (Táncolók)*, sculpted together with József (Joseph) Somogyi, won the Grand Prize at the Brussels Exhibition. His work in the 1960s contributed to the Renaissance of Hungarian fine arts evident in that period: *The Legend of Tihany (Tihanyi legenda)* (1963); *The Piper (A furulyázó)* (1965); *Falconer (Solymász)* (1970); *The Stealing of Europe (Európa elrablása)* (1971), and the *Prophet (Próféta)* (1973). Numerous national and international exhibitions showed his works. He won first prize at Suzarra, Italy, and exhibited a larger collection in the 1960 Venetian Biennale. He has a Museum in the town of Szentendre. He was a recipient of the Munkácsy Prize (1951, 1953), the Kossuth Prize (1955), the Merited Artist title (1964) and the Outstanding Artist title (1966). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7667.→**Somogyi, József.**

**Kerényi, Károly** (Karl, Charles) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 15 January 1897 - Kischenberg bei Zürich, Switzerland, 14 April 1973) – Classical philologist, historian of religions. He obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest in 1919, received a Degree in Education, and became an honorary lecturer there. At first, he taught at a high school; but from 1934, he was Professor of Classical Philology and Ancient History at the University of Pécs. Between 1941 and 1943 he was a professor at the University of Szeged, where he launched and edited the journal, *Island (Sziget)*, and the book series, *Bilingual Classics (Kétnyelvű klasszikusok)*. Between 1924 and 1934 he edited the *Universal Philological Bulletin (Egyetemes Philológiai Közlöny)*, later on the *Workshop (Műhely)*, and the *Pannonia Library (Pannónia Könyvtár)* series. A number of his articles, studies and reviews appeared in these publications. He met *Walter F. Otto*, a German classical philologist in 1929, whose work on church history exerted a significant influence on Kerényi's development. His name was internationally known at the end of the 1930s. In 1943, his emigration to Switzerland was partly as a result of his collaboration with the renowned psychologist *Karl Gustav Jung*. Together they wrote the work, *Einführung in das Wesen der Mythologie* (Zürich, 1942), and they founded the C.G. Jung Institute in Zürich, where he often lectured. He wrote a series of lengthy essays on the archetypes of Greek mythology. He was visiting professor at the Universities of Bonn, Oslo, Rome, Zürich, and Genoa between 1956 and 1964. His works include *Immortality and the Apollonian Religion (Halhatatlanság és Apollon-vallás)* (1933); *Die Mythologie der Griechen* (1951), translated into 10 languages; in Hungarian appeared as *Görög mitológia, (Greek Mythology)*, translated by Grácia (Grace) Kerényi, with the collaboration of János (John) G. Szilágyi (1977). He received the Baumgarten Prize in 1948, and the Golden Humboldt Medal in 1969. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1946-1949), a regular member in 1961, and also a regular member of the Norwegian Academy of Sciences since 1961. The Faculty of Theology of Uppsala University conferred an Honorary Doctorate of Theology on him in 1963. – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kerényi, Grácia.**

**Keres, Emil** (Szombathely, 9 July 1925 - ) – Actor, director. He graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1950. He started his career in the Hungarian People's Army

Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*), and from 1951 to 1954 he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 1954 to 1956 he joined the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok; in 1961 the Jókai Theater, and later the Thália Theater. Between 1973 and 1985 he was Director of the Radnóti Stage (*Radnóti Színpad*), and at the same time President of the Performers' Section of the Theater Artists' League. He plays small and large character roles in classical and modern pieces. He usually presents these characters with an intellectual distance, characteristic of his other presentations. He is also an excellent and popular poetry interpreter. His main roles include Horatio in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, Petruchio in *The Taming of the Shrew* (*A makrancos hölgy*); Attila József in J. Gosztonyi's *With a Pure Heart* (*Tiszta szívvel*); Raskolnikov in Dostoevski-Baty's *Crime and Punishment*, (*Bűn és bűnhődés*); Vladimir in Beckett's *Waiting for Godot*, (*Godotra várva*); Pius XII in Hochhuth's *The Deputy* (*Der Stellvertreter – A helytartó*); Josef K. in Kafka-Gide's *The Trial* (*A per*); Light (*Fény*) in I. Csurka's *Who will be the Patroness of the Ball?* (*Ki lesz a bálanya?*), and Nagy Lajos in L. Nagy's *The Grand Coffee House of Budapest* (*Budapest Nagykávéház*). He played in 25 feature and TV films, including *Twenty Hours* (*Húsz óra*) (1965); *At the End of September* (*Szeptember végén*) (TV, 1973); *Elephant* (TV, 1978); *A Nice Day* (*Szép nap*) (2004), and *Konyec* (2007). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1965), the Mari Jászai Prize (1951, 1963), the Merited Artist title (1974), the Outstanding Artist title (1985), and the VOXCar-Prize (2007) – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7692.

**Keresztes, Attila** (Budapest, 18 January 1928 - Budapest, 26 September 2002) – Swordsman. From 1953 he was the swordsman of the *Budapesti Lokomotiv*, and from 1954 he appeared in the Hungarian select team. In 1955 he attended the World Championships in Rome; and in 1956 the Melbourne Olympics. He was member of the Hungarian saber team, which won the title of champion. His best individual result was winning a gold medal in the Budapest Collegiate World Championship. After the 1956 Olympics, he settled in New York, USA, but returned to Hungary shortly before his death. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Keresztes-Fischer, Ferenc** (Francis) *Vitéz* (Pécs, 18 February 1881 - Vienna, 3 March 1948) – Politician. He studied Law at the Law School of the University of Budapest, and was legal advisor for the Savings Bank of Pécs. In 1919, he was one of the organizers of the nationalist and Counter-Revolutionary Movement in the occupied city of Pécs. From 1921 he was Lord Lieutenant of the County of Baranya, and the City of Pécs and, from 1925, also that of the County of Somogy. From 1931 to 1935, he was Minister of Internal Affairs of the Károlyi and Gömbös Governments, and Member of Parliament. In January 1936, he became a member of the Upper House. He was President of the Central Bank. From 1938 to 1944 he was again Minister of Internal Affairs in the Imrédy, Teleki, Bárdossy and Kállay Governments. He closely monitored the Political Police Force, and became known for organizing the police suppression of the left. During World War II, he belonged to Regent Horthy's personal circle, and was a member of the Bethlen-Kállay Conservative Group. He represented the Anglo-Saxon orientation. During the German occupation, he was arrested by the Gestapo and taken to a concentration camp. He died shortly after regaining his freedom. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667. → **Horthy, Miklós**.

**Keresztes, József (1)** (Joseph) (Veszprém, 29 November 1748 - Szalacs, now Sălăcea, Romania, 15 May 1812) – Minister of the Reformed Church. At first he studied in Miskolc; from 1769 in Debrecen, and finally abroad, where he attended the University of Franeker from 1775, and the University of Utrecht during the 1780-1781 academic year. On returning to Hungary, for a short time, he worked as Parish Minister in the Vértes Congregation; then, from 1783, in the newly formed Church of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania); and from 1787, in the Church of Szalacs. The Deanery of Érmellék (Transylvania, now in Romania), made him Council-Judge in 1790. As a songwriter, author of sermons, and as a diary writer, he gained distinction. The Reformed Hymn Book of Hungary contains 37 of his songs; he also wrote verses for funeral songs. He delivered some famous sermons, which became history. His timeless work was his *Diary*, rising above all his other work. – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Keresztes, József (2)** (Joseph) (Csombord, now Ciombrud, Romania, 1846 - Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 28 November 1888) – Reformed theological teacher. He studied Theology at Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Transylvania, Romania), from 1853 to 1868. Thereafter, he worked in public schools as a teacher, and in the College of Nagyenyed as Senior, until the fall of 1870, when he went abroad to study Eastern Languages and Biblical Disciplines at the University of Utrecht for two years; at the University of Tübingen for six months, and at the University of Leipzig also for six months. In 1873, he became an assistant professor; in 1879, a full professor at the Theological College of Nagyenyed. The strenuous intellectual work drove him into insanity and early death. From his essays, only the one dealing with the History of the Religion of Israel, remained intact. He also wrote smaller studies, and independently published works, including *Observations on the Revised Edition of the New Testament of Gáspár Károlyi (Észrevételek a Károlyi Gáspár-féle Újtestamentum átdolgozott kiadására)* (1879) and *The Bible* (1879). – B: 0942, T: 7456. → **Károli, Gáspár.**

**Keresztes, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Kákics, south of Szigetvár in County Baranya, 1 April 1919 - Budapest, 16 March 2006) – Linguist. He completed high school studies at Pécs, and his higher studies in the Teachers' College of the University of Debrecen, majoring in Hungarian and Italian. From 1946 he taught at the College of Pécs where, from 1948-1952, taught in a High School. Concurrently, he conducted dialect collecting in his native village and its environs. In 1950 he was commissioned by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences to edit and create a dictionary out of the Great Ormánság-Dialect Collection of the late Reformed Minister of Kákics, Géza Kiss. He completed this work in eighteen months. In February 1952, he was admitted to the Linguistic Institute of the Academy of Sciences in the status of Scientific Researcher, where he joined the collecting activity for the compilation of the great *Atlas of the Hungarian Dialects*, embracing the entire Carpathian Basin. His very promising linguistic career came to an end when, in January of 1957, for fear of reprisals after the 1956 Revolution, and his worry about his children's future, he had to leave his native land and emigrate the USA. Through the good offices of the distinguished linguistic scholars, János Lotz and Robert Austerlitz, he came by positions commensurate with his qualification, doing research work and teaching at the Universities of New York, Washington and California. He obtained a PhD at the Finno-Ugrian Faculty of Columbia University of New York. After his retirement he settled near

Washington in Virginia State; but in 2004, under duress for family reasons, he had to return to Budapest. His main scholarly work remained the Ormányság Dictionary; it was published in 1952, entitled: *Géza Kiss – Kálmán Keresztes: Ormányság Dictionary*. – B: 1911, T: 7456.→**Kiss, Géza; Lotz, János.**

**Keresztesi, Pál** (Paul) (Debrecen, ? - Debrecen, 26 January 1734) – Physician. First he studied Theology at the Reformed College of Debrecen from 1711 to 1713. Thereafter, he went to Holland, where he obtained his Medical Degree. On his return to Debrecen, he became a hospital preacher; he was also a skillful surgeon. His works include *Dissertatio de somnambulis* (1725); *De utilitate et necessitate medicinae* (*About the usefulness and necessity of medicine*) (1725), and *Exegesis vexatissimi loci* (*Interpretation of the most difficult passages*) (1727). – B: 0942, T: 7456.

**Keresztessy, József** (Joseph) (*Bánfalvi and Homokszentiványi*) (Pest, 7 August 1819 - Budapest, 16 April 1895) – Fencing master. He began learning the art of fencing from Ignác (Ignatius) Fridrich at the age of 13, later becoming his First Assistant. His Fencing Master Diploma was issued by the current fencing masters of Pest: Fridrich, Chappon, Biasini, Clair, Fosse and Bertolini in 1842. He fought right through the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg oppression and, as Second Lieutenant, he laid down his arms with the troops of General György (George) Klapka. He was freed from imprisonment in the Komárom Fortress by receiving a pardon in 1850, and then was able to open his own Fencing Hall, in which he taught fencing for 50 years. The 50-year jubilee was organized by his students and admirers on 4 February 1892. In the same year, he published his *Memorial Book*, edited by his friends and grateful students (1892). – B: 0942, 0883, T: 7456.→**Klapka, György.**

**Keresztury, Dezső** (Desider) (Zalaegerszeg, 6 September 1904 - Budapest, 30 April 1996) – Poet, writer, literary historian and translator, politician. He attended the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, and studied at the Universities of Vienna and Berlin, and obtained a Degree in Hungarian and German Literature. He lectured at the Humboldt University, Berlin. From 1936 he was a lecturer and Principal at the Eötvös College. Between 1945 and 1947, he was minister in the Ministry of Culture and Education, then Head Librarian at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1950 he worked at the Széchényi National Library. Some of his works are *Lake Balaton* (*Balaton*) (1940); *Our Place in the World* (*Helyünk a világban*) (1946); *Picture-book of Hungarian Literature* (*A magyar irodalom képeskönyve*) (1956); *Unbridled Time* (*Féktelen idő*) poems (1956); "And What Am I ...?" *János* (*John*) *Arany 1817-1856* („S mi vagyok én...?” *Arany János 1817-1856*), (1967); *He Only Sounds Different: János Arany 1856-1882* (*Csak hangköre más, Arany János 1856-1882*) (1987); *The Way of Hungarian Self-knowledge* (*A magyar önismeret útja*) (1985); *Borders, Fronts* (*Határok, frontok*) (1989); *Selected Translations of Literary Works* (*Válogatott műfordítások*) (1997), and *My Memoires, My Birthplace* (*Emlékezéseim, szülőföldeim*) (1993). He was a versatile and prolific writer. He received many awards and prizes, among them the Batsányi Prize (1966), the Herder Prize (1976), and the Gold Medal of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1989). – B: 0881, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.→**Arany, János.**

**Kéri Borgia, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kenézlő, 10 October 1702 - Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 1 December 1768) – Astronomer, physicist. He joined the University of Nagyszombat in 1735 as a teacher of the Jesuit Order and, in addition to mathematics and physics, he also taught astronomy. Due to the lack of suitable telescopes for his astronomical observations, he complemented the available instruments of the day with self-made mirrors. The results were so successful that his bronze telescope mirrors became known and were in demand abroad. According to his contemporaries, his Newton-system telescopes did not have to take second place either in size or quality behind the best English telescopes. His self-made mirrors were about 12-16 cm in diameter. The administration of the University of Nagyszombat decided to establish a permanent Astronomical Observatory as a consequence of Kéri's work. The Observatory was opened with the collaboration of Xavér Ferenc (Francis) Weiss, and partly of Miksa (Maximilian) Hell in 1765. Kéri remained active in the work of the Observatory to the end. His books dealt with the physics of his time on a high level. As a historian, he collected parts of the Byzantine archival resources relevant to Hungarian history. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7674.→**Kulin, György; Konkoly Thege, Miklós; Kövesligethy, Radó; Hell, Miksa; Weiss, Xavér Ferenc.**

**Kéri, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Igló, 25 June 1901 - Budapest, 26 May 1994) – Military officer and politician. He descended from a German Cipszer (Zipser) family from County Szepes in *Felvidék*, the northern part of Historic Hungary (now Slovakia), east of the Tatra Mountain. During World War I, he joined the Hungarian Army, also serving during the Soviet Council Republic of 1919. Thereafter, he was called in to the Military Ludovika Academy and, in 1921, he became an artillery officer; later he served in the General Staff. In 1941 he became Military Attaché in Slovakia and, after he was recalled, he was promoted to Staff Colonel, serving under several Ministers of Defense. In 1944 he became Chief of Staff, first for the 6th Army Corps, and later for the First Hungarian Army. On 16 October 1944, he went across to the Soviet forces and joined the armistice delegation planning to go to Moscow; he became one of the leaders of the new Hungarian Army to be organized. Early in 1945 he was arrested by the authorities when the western part of Hungary was under German occupation (while the eastern part was increasingly invaded by the Russian forces); after his release, he was an agent at a Swiss pharmaceutical works. On his return to Hungary after the war, a court of law acquitted him of the charges, but he was put on half-pay. In 1949 he was again arrested and held in the Kistarcsa internment camp (just east of Budapest), and later in the forced-labor camp of Recsk, north of the Mátra Mountain. When the Recsk camp was closed in 1953, he was sentenced retrospectively to 4 years and 9 months imprisonment. From 1954 until his retirement in 1966, he worked as a night watchman, unskilled laborer, store-man, and as a cellar-man at the Astoria Hotel, Budapest. In 1990, with the change of regime, he was rehabilitated and appointed Brigadier General and, in 1991, Colonel General. In the 1990 elections, he received a mandate and he ran for Parliament for the Hungarian Democratic Forum. He was member of the National Defense Committee. – B: 1031, 1742, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Cipszers.**

**Kerkai, Jenő S.J.** (Eugene) (Czinder up to about 1934) (Kerkaújfalú in County Zala, 9 November 1904 - Pannonhalma, 8 November 1970) – Jesuit Evangelist. His father, Jenő



Czinder was a miller on the banks of the Kerka Creek. From 1906 to the year of his matriculation in 1923, his maternal grandparents took care of him. His parents did not want him to become a Jesuit, although for one year they paid the expenses of his theological studies in Innsbruck. He joined the Jesuit Order in Érd on 8 February 1924. Between 1925 and 1928 he studied Philosophy at the University of Szeged; between 1928 and 1931 he was an instructor at the Boarding School of Kalocsa. From 1931 to 1934 he studied Theology at Innsbruck University, where he received a Doctorate in Theology, and was ordained on 26 July 1934. Following his return to Hungary in 1935, he established the KALOT (*Katolikus Legények Országos Testülete – National Organization of Catholic Young Men*), with the assistance of György (George) Farkas and József (Joseph) Ugrin. As its National President, the Jesuit Order freed him from all other duties. In a few years he developed a social organization of half a million members. On 15 August 1941, in Budapest, he did his final professing to his Order. Then he was called up to work as an army chaplain and posted to be the resident pastor for the crippled soldiers at the Margaret Island Hospital of Budapest. After the war, with the help of the parish priest László (Ladislav) Bánáss, he succeeded in getting his youth organization, the KALOT recognized by the provisional government under Soviet occupation; but the Minister of Home Affairs, László Rajk, dissolved his organization in July 1946. He was still an organizer of the Democratic People's Party. Simultaneously, he was working as the pastor for the settlers on the fields newly allotted by the diocesan Bishop of Veszprém, László Bánáss. He went to Rome, sought and received instruction from Pope Pius XII, to get the episcopate to attempt to work out a *modus vivendi* with the Communist Government. On 2 February 1949 he was arrested and imprisoned for two years in the Markó Street Prison, Budapest. Due to an article he wrote in 1944, he was accused of anti-Semitism and sentenced to a further four years' imprisonment, first in the Kozma Street jail, then in the Vác Prison. Although he was freed during the 1956 uprising and Revolution, and suffering from a heart condition, blind in his left eye and depressed, he did not leave Hungary. In fact, he was forced to spend another 2 years in prison to complete his original sentence. Finally, although freed in September 1959, he was not allowed to serve as a priest. He worked as an unskilled laborer in a factory and lived in a room originally serving as a stall. In 1964, the Church's Charity Service moved him to the Abbey of Pannonhalma, where, in March 1965, he suffered a heart attack during an interrogation in connection with a legal action against the Jesuit Order. His works include: *Catholic Responsibility (Katolikus felelősség)* (1946). – B: 0945, T: 7456. → **Rajk, László.**

**Kerkápoly, Károly** (Charles) (Szentgál, 3 May 1824 - Budapest, 31 December 1890) – Politician, historian, writer. He attended school at the Reformed College, Pápa, and was a schoolmate of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi and Mór (Maurice) Jókai. He read Law and studied at the universities of Halle and Berlin, and taught Philosophy at Pápa. He was a member of the *National Guard (Nemzetőrség)* during the War of Independence of 1848-1849. At the time of the Compromise (1867), he became a Member of Parliament (1869-1883). He was Minister of Finance (1870-1873), then a professor at Pápa again. He retired in 1878, and managed his estate. Some of his works are: *World History vol. I (Világtörténet I)*, (1859); *Protestant Church Constitution (Protestáns egyházalkotmány)*, (1860); *Doctrine of Pure Mind (Tiszta észtan)*, (1863); *State's Final Account*

(*Államzárászmadás*), (1870), and *Political Lectures of Károly Kerkápoly* (*Kerkápoly Károly politikai előadásai*), (1882). – B: 0932, 0883, T: 7103.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Jókai, Mór.**

**Kern, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 28 January 1948 - ) – Actor. He did his higher studies at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest (1970). Since 1970, he has been a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest. His major roles include Morceau in Arthur Miller's *Incident at Vichy* (*Közjáték Vichyben*); Dauphin in Shaw's *St. Joan*; title role in Shakespeare's *Richard III*, Vanek B. Eduard in Rejtő-Schwajda's *The Invisible Legion* (*A láthatatlan légió*); Szatyin in Gorky's *Night Asylum* (*Éjjeli menedékhely*); Doctor in Ibsen's *Nora*; Turai in F. Molnár's *The Play's the Thing* (*Játék a kastélyban*); Kurt in Strindberg's *Dance of Death* (*Haláltánc*), and Károly Plundrich in Szomory's *Hermelin*. There are some 15 feature films to his credit including *Sárka, My Dearest* (*Sárka, Dágám*); *Deliver us from Evil* (*Szabadíts meg a gonosztól*); *Shiny Winds* (*Fényes szelek*); *Twenty Hours* (*Húsz óra*); *Lucky Daniel* (*Szerencsés Dániel*), and *Pagan Madonna* (*Pogány Madonna*). He acted in TV films, such as *Optimistic Tragedy* (*Optimista tragédia*); *Fools of Love* (*Szerelem bolondjai*), and *Mission to Evian* (*Küldetés Evianba*). He was Stage Manager and Producer as well, and a recording artist. He is a versatile and popular actor. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1968), Merited Artist title (1989), the Karinthy Ring (1995), Officer Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996), the Special Prize of the Theater Festival (1997), and the Kossuth Prize (2007). – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103.

**Kernstok, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 23 December 1873 - Budapest, 9 June 1940) – Painter. From 1892, he studied with Simon Hollósy at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, then, between 1893 and 1895, at the Julian Academy in Paris. In 1896, he returned home and continued his education at the Benczúr Art School. His early genre-paintings, *Agitator* (*Agitátor*) (1897) and *Towing Lines* (*Hajóvontatók*) (1897), are representative creations of the Hungarian critical realism movement. Inspired by the painters of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, now in Romania), he sought to exploit the possibilities of *plein air* in realist expression in *Plum Harvesters* (*Szilvaszedők*) (1901). His style changed after a study tour to Paris in 1906. He began to produce large, decorative compositions and post-impressionist paintings, emphasizing stylized forms and lines, such as *Horsemen on the Beach* (*Lovasok a vízparton*) (1910). From 1907, as one of the leaders of the *Eights* (*Nyolcak*), he was a pioneer of the New Painters' artistic aspirations. A friend of poet Endre (Andrew) Ady, he was a characteristic representative of the radical intelligentsia. One of the artistic-political leaders of the democratic civil uprising, then of the Council Republic (1919), he played a role in directing the Free School of Fine Arts. One of his most beautiful works *Rainstorm* (*Zivatar*) (1919) was painted in the spirit of contemporary revolutionary events. After the fall of the Council Republic, he moved to Berlin, but returned in 1926. The expressionist painting, *Last Supper* (*Az utolsó vacsora*) is from this period. Creations near the end of his life reflect influences of the Etruscan style: *The Abduction of Beautiful Helena* (*Szép Heléna elrablása*) (1933), and the *Interment* (*Sírbatétel*) (1934). Several exhibitions of his collected works were held and he received various honors, among them the Ráth Prize in 1898. The Hungarian National Gallery owns most of his paintings. – B: 0883, 0934, T:

7667.→**Hollósy, Simon; Nagybánya Artist Colony; Eight, The Group of; Ady, Endre; Derkovits, Gyula; Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic.**

**Kerpel-Fronius, Ödön** (Edmund) (Versec, now Vršac, Serbia, 14 January 1906 - West-Berlin, 22 April 1984) – Physician, pediatrician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1929, where he became an Associate of the Biological Institute, and, from 1930 an Associate of the Children's Clinic. During 1933-1934, he was on a Rockefeller scholarship in the USA for further studies. In 1936 he worked as a pediatrician; from 1946 to 1967 he was Head of the Children's Clinic of the University of Pécs and, from 1967, Head of the Children's Clinic No. 2 of the University of Budapest, later Professor and Head of the Department. From 1970 to 1976 he was Director of the National Infant and Child Welfare Institute. His most important field of research was the pathology of household salt and water management; he investigated infantile atrophy, toxicosis, childhood nephrosis, the pathology and biology of the infant. He served as Counselor for the World Health Organization; was Honorary President of the Hungarian Pediatricians' Society. His works include *Infantile Atrophy (A csecsemőkori sorvadás)* (1953); *Pathologie und Klinik des Salz- und Wasserhaushaltes (Pathology and Clinic of the Salt and Water Budget)* (1959), and *Pediatrics (Gyermekgyógyászat)* (1969). In 1951 he received the Kossuth Prize and, in 1970, the Palm-Prize of the French Academy of Sciences. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Kerpely, Knight Antal** (Anthony) (*Krassai*), (Kürtös in County Arad, now in Romania, 5 February 1837 - Selmecebánya, now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia, 22 July 1907) – Metallurgical engineer. He grew up as an orphan, living with relatives. First, he worked as an auxiliary in the ironworks of Anina of the Bánát Ore Mountain, County Krassó-Szörény, now in Romania. His talents becoming evident, his superior sent him to the mining office of Vienna, where he worked for 2 years, after which he went to study on a state scholarship at the Mining Academy of Selmecebánya. From 1862 he worked as an engineer at the ironworks of Anina. In 1864 he was a chemical engineer at the Paraffin Works of Oravicabánya (Oravița) and, in 1865, a metallurgical engineer of the iron-ore forges near Ruszkabánya (now Rusca Montana, Romania). Early in his career, Kerpely was already engaged in the solution of practical problems, and his findings were published; he had to design a blast furnace and an iron-works. In 1865 he patented one of his important inventions: cleaning crude iron of its sulphur, phosphorus and copper content, which was tried out in practice in Saxony. He was still young when he became Assistant Director of the old Ironworks of Kisgaram (now Hronec, Slovakia). By this time, he could speak six languages. In 1869, at the age of 32, he was appointed Professor and Head of the Department of Iron Metallurgy at the Mining Academy of Selmecebánya. From 1881 to 1896 he directed the Hungarian State Ironworks. In the meantime, in 1880, he patented his procedure for making bricks bonded with lime and magnesium oxide and, in 1884, the production of a puddling kiln with his new double-regenerative system. Kerpely emphasized to his students the importance of the practical aspects of metallurgy, apart from theory. He took his students to various plants and gave lecture courses on building up ironworks and on heating procedures. All his high-standard work led to the foundation of a separate Chair under his leadership. His published works, mostly in German, were extensive. Between 1871 and 1881, he edited the *Mining and*

*Metallurgical Journal (Bányászati és Kohászati lapok)*; he wrote a textbook and wrote papers in Hungarian and German journals, usually presenting new ideas. In 1873 and 1874, he published his 2-volume work: *The Practical and Theoretical Handbook of Iron-Metallurgy*, and the equally important *Future of the Hungarian Iron Industry* (1884). He was also the author of *Die Anlage und Einrichtung der Eisenhütten (The installation and setup of the ironworks)* (1874); his papers are published in the 29 volumes of *Berichte über die Fortschritte des Eisenhüttentechnik (Reports on the Advances of the Ironworks Technology)*; his book is entitled *Die Untersuchung der Eisenbahnschienen (The inspection of the railroad tracks)*. Leaving his teaching position at Selmecebánya, he entered state service. Antal Kerpely modernized various state-owned and privately run ironworks. The founding of the Metallurgical works of the Transylvanian Vajdahunyad (now Castelul Huniazilor or Castelul Corvineștilor, now in Romania), the cable railway between Piski and Vajdahunyad, the establishment of the metallurgical workshop of Kudzsir, the metallurgical establishments of Oravicabánya (Oravița) Csiklovabánya (Ciclova Montană), Stájerlakanina (Anina), Resicabánya (Reșița), and Boksánbánya (Bogsán), now all in Romania – are linked to his name. He raised his academic laboratories to international level, preceding the Budapest Polytechnic in starting metallographic research, including the use of the microscope in Hungary. In 1877 he became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Antal Kerpely was the originator of the iron-metallurgical literature, and also the teaching of a new generation in Hungary, for which achievement he received a number of distinctions, including the title of “*Krassai Knight*”(Lovag), the Knight’s Cross of the Leopold Order, and the Cross of the Iron-Crown Order. – B: 1031, 2033, T: 7456.

**Kertai, György** (George) (Budapest, 21 August 1912 - Budapest, 11 May 1968) – Oil geologist. From the University of Budapest he obtained a Degree in Education, majoring in Natural Science and Chemistry in 1935 and, in the same year, he received his Ph.D. He carried out research in the fields of mineralogy and petrology, covering crystal optics and ore genetics. In 1937 he joined the staff of Standard Oil Hungarian Branch, the later Hungarian-American Oil Industrial Company (MAORT). His work area was Transdanubia and, by 1942, he was directing the research. Because of the Jewish Laws, he was dismissed in 1944; but, as a forced-laborer, he worked in the same place and his specialized knowledge was made use of. He spent a short period in German custody, in the reception camp of Sopronbánfalva. After 1945, when Hungary was under Soviet occupation, he took part in the development of the three-year plan and worked as senior geologist in the MAORT at Nagykanizsa, continuing to work there in the same capacity after its nationalization. In 1951 he became Senior Geologist of the Hungarian-Soviet Oil-Industrial Company; and in 1954, Senior Geologist of the single Hungarian Oil Industry. By 1963 he was directing the hydrocarbon research all over Hungary and, in 1964, he became President of the *Central Geological Bureau (Központi Földtani Hivatal)*. In 1947 he became an instructor at the University of Szeged, and he also gave lectures on Petroleum Geology at the University of Budapest until his death, where he had been a titular professor since 1963. He was Secretary of the Hungarian Geological Society, where he was President for two terms between 1960 and 1966. The development of the hydrocarbon beds of Kiscseh-Lendvaújfalu-Nagylyngyel and Görgeteg-Babócsa are linked to his name, as well as the development of the search for

hydrocarbon beds in the Great Hungarian Plain at Battonya, Pusztaföldvár, Kunmadaras and Hajdúszoboszló. His systematization and introduction of new nomenclature of these beds are recognized internationally; he was also active in the field of economic geology. His works include *Elements of Petroleum Geology (Kőolajföldtani alapismeretek)* (1951) and *Petroleum Geology (Kőolajföldtan)* (1966). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1965) and he received the Kossuth Prize in 1953. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kertbeny, Károly** (Charles) (Benkert until 1848) (Vienna, 28 February 1824 - Budapest, 23 January 1882) – Translator of literary works, bibliographer. He moved to Pest with his parents in 1826, and studied there, and also in Eger. In 1842 he became a bookseller; and in 1845 became acquainted with the great lyric poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. Between 1846 and 1852 he traveled through a number of European countries. He participated in the 1848 Revolutionary Movements in Hamburg and Berlin. He lived in Hungary from 1852 to 1855, then went abroad again; but returned to Budapest in 1875. The Petőfi Society elected him a member. His translations of Petőfi's poems made him widely known abroad. He also translated into German the works of numerous Hungarian greats of the literary world, such as János (John) Arany, János (John) Garay, Mór (Maurice) Jókai, Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty, as well as Hungarian folksongs. It became his life's ambition to make Hungary known abroad. For varying lengths of time he was a correspondent for some 200 papers and journals, for which he prepared a large number of bibliographies and articles related to Hungary or Hungarians. His works include *Hungarian Literature in World Literature (A magyar irodalom a világirodalomban)* (1876), and *German Bibliography in Hungary 1501-1860, vols. i,ii (Magyarországi német könyvészet, I-II)*, completed by Géza Petrik (1886). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Arany, János; Garay, János; Jókai, Mór; Vörösmarty, Mihály.**

**Kertész, André** (Andor) (Budapest, 2 July 1894 - New York, 27 September 1985) – Photographer. He was born into a middle-class Jewish family. Having completed his secondary education in 1912, he became a clerk at the Stock Exchange. He started working in photography at the age of eighteen. In World War I, he was enlisted in the army and was sent to the front, where he was wounded in 1915. With his photo, *Self-portrait*, published in the comic paper *Tom Thumb (Borsszem Jankó)*, he won a prize in 1916. In 1917 his pictures appeared in the paper *Interesting News (Érdekes Újság)*. In 1925 he settled in Paris. He produced photos at fairs and exhibitions. His reports were published in the papers *Uhu, La Nazionalede, Vu, Strassburger Illustrierte*, and *The Times*. His first independent exhibition took place in a Paris gallery in 1927, and his first album of photographs, *Children (Gyermekek)*, with 60 pictures, appeared in 1933. In 1936 he moved with his wife to New York, on a contract with an advertising firm. Later on he worked for fashion magazines, and became a contributor to the magazine *House and Garden*. He visited Hungary in 1948, 1972, 1975, and for the last time in 1984, to attend the Spring Festival of Budapest. He also visited Szigetbecse on Csepel Island, a place with childhood memories, where a memorial house bears his name. His exhibitions include New York Art Studio (1963), National Gallery, Budapest (1971), Tokyo Expo US Pavilion (1970), Helsinki Valokuva Museum (1972), Hayward Gallery, London

(1978), Toronto Canadian Centre for Photography (1982), Vigadó Gallery, Budapest (1984), Hungarian Memories, Toronto (1982). In 1974 he was awarded the Guggenheim Prize, followed by a number of other prizes and decorations. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kertész, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 9 November 1929 - ) – Writer, literary translator. At the age of 14, he was taken to the concentration camp at Auschwitz, Poland. He completed his high school studies in Budapest in 1948, and worked at the journal, *Light* (*Világosság*) from 1948 to 1950. He was an associate for the journal, *Evening Budapest* (*Esti Budapest*), and an industrial worker in 1951. From 1953, he was a freelance writer and literary translator. A selection of his works includes: *Fatelessness* (*Sorstalanság*), novel (1975); *A Kaddish for an Unborn Child* (*Kaddis egy meg nem született gyermekért*) novel (1990); *The Pathfinder* (*A nyomkereső*); *The Failure* (*A kudarc*); *Detective-story* (*Detektívtörténet*); *Galley Diary* (*Gályanapló*); *The English Flag* (*Az angol lobogó*) stories, and *The Holocaust as a Culture* (*A holocaust mint kultúra*), essay. In a masterly way, he depicted the fate of the individual amidst the hatreds, genocides and inhumanities of the 20th century. His works were translated into several languages. He translated from German selected works of Freud, Nietzsche and Wittgenstein. He received many prestigious awards, among them the Milán Füst, the Attila József, the Kossuth, the Baumgarten and the Herder Prizes. He is the first Hungarian writer to be awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature (2002). – B: 0874, 0878, 0928, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kertész, István (1)** (Stephen) (Stephen Denis) (Putnok, 8 April 1904 - Notre Dame, IN, 26 January 1986) – Diplomat, historian. In 1926 he earned a Ph.D. in Law and in Political Science from the University of Budapest. For a while he was a lecturer at the University; later on he became an attorney. From 1938 to 1942 he was at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, dealing with nationality issues. In 1942 he worked as an official of the Hungarian Consulate in Bucharest. In 1946 he took part in the Peace Negotiations as the Secretary-General of the Hungarian Delegation in Paris. In 1947-1948 he was Hungarian Consul in Rome. In 1948 he defected and settled in the USA. From 1948 to 1950 he was a lecturer at Yale University. From 1951 he was Professor of Political Science at the University of Notre Dame (Indiana). His English-language essays appeared mainly in American journals and study collections. He gave lectures at a number of international scientific conferences. His works include *General Peace-revision, or the Separate Revision of the Trianon Treaty?* (*Általános békerevizió, vagy a trianoni szerződés külön revíziója?*) (1933); *International Responsibility of the State* (*Az állam nemzetközi felelőssége*) (1938); *Diplomacy in a Whirlpool, Hungary between Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia* (1953); *Peace Treaty After World War II* (*Békekötés a II. világháború után*) (1978), and *Between Russia and the West, Hungary and the Illusions of Peace-Making 1945-1947* (1984). – B: 1672, 0883, T: 7456.

**Kertész, István (2)** (Stephen) (Budapest, 28 August 1929 - Kfar Saba, Izrael, 16 April 1973) – Conductor. He was born into a large Jewish family. At the age of six, he learned to play the violin. From 1947 he studied composing under Zoltán Kodály in the Ferenc (Franz) Academy of Music, Budapest, and studied Chamber Music under Leó Weiner. From 1949 to 1953 he completed the conductor-training course there under László Somogyi. Thereafter, he worked as a conductor at the Budapest Opera House, and at the

same time also conducted the Symphony Orchestra of Győr. Early in 1956 he left Hungary. For a year he was furthering his studies at the Santa Cecilia Academy, Rome, under Fernando Previtali. In 1958 he settled in Augsburg, Germany, where he became the Senior Music Director of the Municipal Theater. In 1961 he appeared as a guest artist for the Detroit Symphony Orchestra, USA; in 1963-1964 he was Director of the West-Berlin Opera. He also took part in the Music Festivals in Salzburg, Lucern and Spoleto. Between 1965 and 1968, he was Chief Conductor of the London Symphony Orchestra. In 1969 he conducted the New York Philharmonic for the first time. In June 1970 he visited his birthplace, conducting the Symphony Orchestra of Hungarian Radio and Television. He made a number of recordings. He died early caused by a heart attack. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Weiner, Leó; Somogyi, László.**

**Kertész, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Kolarik) (Zétény, now Zátin, Slovakia, 7 August 1878 - Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 27 May 1940) – Roman Catholic cleric, writer, journalist. He attended high school in Kassa; and studied Theology at the Seminaries of Veszprém and Budapest. He was a chaplain in Szolnok and Veszprém. He edited the *Veszprém Journal (Veszprémi Hírlap)* (1907-1910). As a priest in Zákány and an army chaplain in World War I, he taught religion at Balatonfüred from 1923, and also edited the journal entitled, *Balatonfüred* from 1928. He worked as a priest in Öskü from 1930. He was a prolific writer, author of published articles, plays and novels. His books include *Our Father (Miatyánk)*; *The White Turul Bird (A fehér Turul)*, the first novel on aviation (1913); *Stories (Elbeszélések)* (1910), and *The Two-Thousand-Year old Woman and other Stories (A kétezeréves asszony és egyéb elbeszélések)*, (1912). – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Kertész, Mihály** (Michael Curtiz; original name Manó Kertész Kaminer) (Budapest, 24 December 1886 - Hollywood, CA, USA, 10 April 1962) – Film producer. He was born into a Hungarian Jewish family, and studied acting at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He worked at the Theater of Pécs, then at Szeged, and at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest. He directed stage plays, then films. His first film was *Today and Tomorrow (Ma és Holnap)*, in 1912. In 1913 he studied the Danish film industry. In 1914 he served a year in the Austro-Hungarian infantry before resuming his film career. His early films include *The Last Bohemian (Az utolsó bohém)* (1912); *Bánk bán* (1914); *The Strength of the Hungarian Fatherland (Magyar föld ereje)* (1916); *Tartar Invasion (Tatárjárás)* (1917). In 1919, he was on the move first to Sweden, then to France, Germany and Austria. He directed 21 European motion pictures in seven years. In 1926 he was brought to Hollywood by Warner Bros., and started directing American movies. The breakthrough came in 1929 with *Noah's Ark*, which firmly established him as a “prestigious” director, whose films were among the best and most profitable the Studio ever turned out. He directed some 170 films. His great contribution to motion picture art includes: *Captain Blood* (1935); *The Charge of the Light Brigade* (1936); *The Adventures of Robin Hood* (1938); *Casablanca* (1942) that won an Oscar for him and qualified as the best romance film ever. Some of his other movies are: *Yankee Doodle Dandy*, *Mildred Pierce* (1945), *Night and Day* (1946), *White Christmas* (1954); *The Hangman* (1959); *Francis of Assisi* (1961), and his final film *The Comancheros*. He was a talented artist, blessed with creative power of imagination. He was prolific, dedicated and versatile; he is on the Walk of Fame, Hollywood Boulevard, Los Angeles, California.

He was one of Hollywood's most prolific and colorful directors. – B: 1037, 1031, T: 7685, 7103.→**Cukor, Adolf; Cukor György; Angelo, F. Pál; Ungerleider, Mór.**

**Kertész, Sándor** (Alexander) (Debrecen, 29 June 1911 - Toronto, 14 June 1990) – Actor, director. His secondary studies were at the Reformed College of Debrecen. He started his acting in Debrecen in 1929. He was a member of the Árpád Kiss Troupe in Sopron, and the Lőrincz (Lawrence) Deák Troupe in Kispeszt. He played in the Royal Theater (*Királyszínház*), Budapest in 1938. During World War II, he was sent to a forced-labor camp and was taken prisoner of war. In the Focsani prison (Romania) he organized a Camp Theater. Between 1946 and 1948, he was a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) in Debrecen. From 1948 to 1951 he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Miskolc, and between 1951-1952, he was a member of the Theater in Pécs. In the beginning, he was a dancer-comedian; later he switched to dramatic roles. Between 1952 and 1954 he was the Director of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest, and held the same position in Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) Budapest, between 1955 and 1956. In 1957, he and his family emigrated to the West. In 1958 he founded the Hungarian Theater in Toronto, first called Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*); later he changed it to Art Theater. He was the director, actor and drama critic of the theater until his retirement (1988). He was the most successful theater director in western émigré Hungarian circles. Most of the pieces he presented were operettas, but he acted in classical pieces as well. He used to give lectures on poets S. Petőfi, V. M. Csokonai and M. Vörösmarty at the Helicon Literary Association in Toronto. His roles included Raskolnikov in Dostoievsky's *Crime and Punishment* (*Bűn és bűnhődés*); Bóni in I. Kálmán's *Csárdás Princess* (*A csárdáskirálynő*), and Actor in F. Molnár's *The The Guardsman* (*A testőr*). His book are: *I was Mrs. Déry in Canada, The 23 Years of History of the Artistic Theater in Toronto* (*Déryné voltam Kanadában...*), appeared in English too, (1981). Toward the end of his life the Hungarian Government honored him with the *Pro Cultura Hungarica* Medallion. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7692.

**Keserű Alajos** (Aloysius) (Budapest, 8 March 1905 - Budapest, 3 May 1965) – Water polo player. He first competed at the Summer Olympic Games in 1924. As a member of the Hungarian water polo team, he finished seventh. He played in all four matches and scored one goal. He was also a member of the Hungarian water polo team, which won the Silver Medal in Amsterdam at the 1928 Summer Olympic Games. He played in all four matches and was the top scorer of the tournament with ten goals. Four years later, in Los Angeles, he played in one match. At the Berlin Summer Olympic Games in 1936, his team won the Gold Medal. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Keserű, Ferenc.**

**Keserű, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 27 August, 1903 - Budapest, 16 July, 1968) – Water polo player. He was the brother of Alajos (Aloyse) Keserű. He first competed at the Hungarian Gymnastic Club (*Magyar Torna Klub – MTK*), Budapest, as a swimmer and water polo player. From 1921 he was with the District III (*Gymnastics and Fencing Club – Torna és Vívó Egylet*), Óbuda. From 1927 he was abroad, first with SCUF Omnisports Paris, then with the La Nage Saint Gilles, Belgium. In 1928 he returned to the MTK, Hungary, Between 1921 and 1931 he played in the National Water Polo Team 66 times. He was member of the winner Hungarian Team at the 1932 Summer Olympic



Games at Los Angeles. He obtained a Law Degree and after his retirement in 1932, he worked as a lawyer. From 1933 to 1935 he was Captain of the Hungarian National Water Polo Team. – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Keserű, Alajos.**

**Keserű Dajka, János** (John) (Érkeserű, now Chesereu, Romania, 1580 – Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 18 May 1633) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He completed his secondary school education in Debrecen, and his university studies at Wittenberg, Marburg and Heidelberg in Germany. On returning to Hungary he became preacher at Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania). In 1615, Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, the Reigning Prince of Transylvania invited him to work as a pastor at Gyulafehérvár, as well as his court preacher. Keserű Dajka became Bishop of the Transylvanian Diocese from 18 November 1618 until his death. He was follower of the orthodox Calvinistic trend. He exerted great force in the fight against the Unitarians. In 1617, in the presence of the Prince, he held a public religious debate with *Pál Csanádi*, the eminent Unitarian theologian. Among his best-known church works is the Reformed hymnbook, known by the name *Old Gradual (Öreg Graduál)*, which was published after his death by István (Stephen) Geleji Katona at Gyulafehérvár in 1636. His funeral orations under the title in Latin *Exequiarum Caeremonialium....libelli duo (The funeral ceremony... book two)* appeared at Gyulafehérvár in 1624. There is a memorial tablet for him in the Reformed Church of his birthplace. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Geleji Katona, István.**

**Keszeli, Ferenc** (Francis) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 14 April 1947 - ) – Writer, poet, journalist, literary translator. He did his high school studies by correspondence, at Galánta (now Galanta, Slovakia) and Pozsony (1962-1970). He worked as Editor for the Hungarian version at the district paper of Galánta, the *Victorious Road (Győzelmes Út)* (1964-1965). He was an editorial reporter for the weekly *Week (Hét)* (1965-1966), a freelance reporter (1967-1968), and an editorial reporter for the magazine, *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)* (1968-1976). From 1989 he worked at the Hungarian Cultural Center of Pozsony; from 1990, he was an associate of the paper, *Day (Nap)*, and a contributor for the *Hungarian News Service (Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI)*. His poems, prose writings, fables, reports and writings in the fields of literary and cultural history and fine arts, as well as sociological verse and prose translations from the Slovakian and Czech languages include *One-eyed Night*, anthology of poems (1970); *Siege-ladder (Ostromlétra)*, poems (1972); *From Csallóköz to Bodrogköz (Csallóköztől Bodrogköz)*, anthology of confessional prose (1977); *Adventures of Awry Philip (Kajla Fülöp kalandjai)* fables (1986); *Hocus-pocus (Hókuszpókusz)* children poems (1967); *Nice Poems 1989 (Szép versek 1989)* an anthology of poems (1990); *Flame Palace (Tűzpalota)*, anthology of poems (1990), and *The Trojan and the Hungarian Wooden-Horse (A trójai és a magyar faló)*, (1990). His translations and works include *Indirect Straight Line (Kitérő egyenesek)* by Dušan Kužel, short story (1971); *Sandbank on the Barque (Zátony a bárkán)*, poems (1988), and *Gene-novel (Génregény)*, with pictures by Lajos Szukálek (2006). He is a member of a number of writers' associations, and the recipient of a prize of excellence from the Slovakian Literary Foundation (1989). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Keszi, Imre** (Emeric) (Kramer) (Budapest, 16 June 1910 - Budapest, 26 November 1974) – Writer, critic, musicologist, literary translator. He received his Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. At the Academy of Music, Budapest, he frequented the lectures of Zoltán Kodály. In the 1930s he worked as a high school teacher, later as a lecturer at the Teachers' College. His volume of poems attracted attention with its peculiar tone and his musical and floristic studies. He abandoned poetry writing, and devoted himself to translations of novels and poems from German and French, while his activity in music theory and music criticism continued until the end of his life. As a writer, he became known for his short stories, such as *The Banquet of the Waiting Folk* (*A várakozók lakomája*) (1944). From 1942 he worked in a labor camp. After the War (1946) he was Editor for the Cultural Column at the daily, *Free Nation* (*Szabad Nép*,) and also its critic, known for his sarcastically sharp tone. He edited the journal, *Humaneness* (*Emberségesség*) as well. Between 1951 and 1957 he lectured at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1957 he devoted himself entirely to literature and music criticism. For many years he acted as music critic for the periodical, *Film, Theater, Music* (*Film, Színház, Muzsika*). Among his incomplete novel series, one, *Elysium* (1958) is quite outstanding. The Wagnerian biographical novel about music, entitled *The Unending Tune* (*A Végtelen Dallam*) (1963) is a skillful mixture of the description of post-1848 life in Hungary, and the psychology of the people. Among his radio plays, the one on Schumann is notable. His works include *Writing Poetry is a Profession* (*A versírás mesterség*) (1934), and *Souls in the Balance* (*Lelkek a mérlegen*) (1977). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Kodály, Zoltán**.

**Keszthely Codex** – A record in Hungarian, prepared for the Franciscan Benigna Nuns in 1522. It is a complete paper Codex containing psalms and a few hymns and prayers. Many of its parts are the same as those in the Kulcsár Codex. With the exception of a few pages of later origin, it is the writing of one person, the Franciscan monk, Gergely (Gregory) Velikei, who copied it in Léka. It is the property of the Festetics Library in Keszthely; 226 leaves of it are stored at the National Széchényi Library. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature**.

**Keszthely Culture** – The period represented by the archeological remains of the large cemeteries of Alsópáhok, Dobogó and Fenékpusztá, in the region of Keszthely (at the western end of Lake Balaton), discovered by the archeologist Vilmos (William) Lipp in 1872. They have been dated as being from the time of the Great Migration of Peoples (in the 5th-6th centuries AD), here featuring the Huns and Avars. Western literature refers to these remains as the Early Medieval Keszthely Culture. – B: 1582, 0942, T: 7456.

**Keszthely Manuscript** – A manuscript collection consisting of 65 items, compiled in the early 1820s. It consists mostly of Hungarian dances written or transcribed for piano, preserving among them many dances by János (John) Bihari and Antal (Anthony) Csermák. It is the only source of Bihari's two dances. – B: 1197, T: 7659. → **Bihari, János; Csermák, Antal**.

**Kéthly, Anna** – (Budapest, 16 November 1889 - Blankenberg, Belgium, 7 September 1976). Politician. Her political career started in 1917, as a clerk, then as President of the

National Federation of Private Civil Servants (*Magántisztviselők Országos Szövetsége*). After 1919 she joined the Social Democratic Party, where she became the leader of the Central Women's Organization Committee, and Editor for the journal, *Woman Worker (Nőmunkás)*. Her writings regularly appeared in the daily, *People's Voice (Népszava)*. She was a member of the Social Democratic Party from 1922 to 1948, and she fought for better education for women. After World War II, she gradually opposed the policy of her Party, and became leader of its right wing. When she protested the unification of the two workers' parties, she was excluded from her party. In 1949 she was arrested, prosecuted and sentenced to life in prison. She was freed by an amnesty in 1954. She actively participated in the reorganizing of the Social Democratic Party during the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, and was State Minister of the Cabinet of Imre (Emeric) Nagy. In November 1956 she went to Vienna for an international meeting, and never returned to Hungary. She settled in Blankenberg, Belgium, and was the President of the Hungarian Revolutionary Council. From 1957, she edited the journal, *People Voice* in London. She was the first major Hungarian female politician. – B: 0883, 1105, 1031, T: 7103.→**Nagy, Imre.**

**Keve, András** (Andrew) (Kleiner) (Budapest, 10 November 1909 - Budapest 30 March 1984) – Ornithologist. He attended the Piarist High School in Budapest, then read Law and Philosophy, and earned Doctoral Degrees in Law (1932) and in Philosophy (1935) at the University of Budapest. He became an Honorary Lecturer in 1946. He worked at the Ornithological Institute from 1934. In 1958 and 1959 he headed the Museum of Agriculture. He retired from the Ornithological Institute, but stayed active at the Museum of Natural Sciences. His main areas of research were in ornithology and fauna. He was one of the outstanding ornithologists of the 20th century. Some of his publications are *The Birds of the Keszthely Range and the Little Bakony (A keszthelyi-hegység és a Kisbakony madárvilága)* (1968); *Birds of Keszthely and its Surroundings (Keszthely és környékének madárvilága)* with Károly (Charles) Sági (1970), and *Birds of Lake Balaton's Northland (A Balaton-felvidék madárvilága)*, (1978). – B: 0932, T: 7103.→**Herman Ottó.**

**Keveházi, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 23 February 1953 - ) – Dancer, choreographer and ballet director. He completed his studies at the State Ballet Institute in 1971, and went on a scholarship to Leningrad (now St. Petersburg), for one year as a student of Bregvadze. From 1972 he was a member of the Opera House, Budapest, and from 1973 its solo dancer; during 1989-1992 he was its Ballet Director. From the early 1980's he choreographed mainly minor entertainment pieces. He contributed to studio presentations of operas. He is an excellent *danseur noble*, danced almost all the leading roles of ballet history, and danced everywhere in the world. His main roles include Albert in Adam-Lavrovski's *Giselle*; Prince in Tchaikovsky-Voinonen's *Nutcracker (Diótörő)*; Prince in Bartók-Seregi's *The Wooden Prince (A fából faragott királyfi)*; Prince in Tchaikovsky-Messerer's *Swan Lake (A hattyúk tava)*; title role in Khachaturian-Seregi's *Spartacus*; Amyntas in Delibes-Seregi's *Sylvia*, and Tybalt in Prokofiev-Seregi's *Romeo and Juliet*. He won the Second Prize at the Várna Ballet Contest (1984), was the best male dancer in the Tokyo Ballet Contest (1976), awarded the Nijinski Prize (1976), the Franz Liszt Prize

(1977), the Artist of Merit title (1983), the Outstanding Artist title (1986), and the Kossuth Prize (1990). – B: 1437, 1445, T: 7692.

**Kézai Chronicle** – A medieval chronicle written around 1282, by Simon Kézai, a royal notary for his master, King László (Ladislás) IV (1272-1290), by extracting sequences from the Ancient Chronicles. His work was named *Gesta Hungarorum* (*Deeds of the Hungarians*). To distinguish his work from that of Anonymus' *Gesta Hungarorum*, historians usually named it more precisely: *Gesta Hunnorum et Hungarorum* (*Deeds of Huns and Hungarians*). Its first volume covers history up until the death of Attila, and ends with the breaking up of the Hun Empire, which is the adaptation of an earlier work. The second volume includes the period from the arrival of the Magyars in the Carpathian Basin, until 1280. In this – as stated by the author – he wanted to adhere to the facts. With the exception of the appendices, its documentary value is now controversial. Although eclectic in his own way, he was basically a naive chronicler. While he noticed the contradictions in the material subsequent to the Ancient Chronicle, he increased the confusion by giving his own rectification. This is why, in his rendering, the great, also called wise, judge Bulcsú (*Horka*), became a blood-guzzler (*Vérbulcsú*); while the mythical Csaba (allegedly the youngest son of Attila, called Irnik), who was reincarnated and returned through the “army’s heavenly pathway” (*Hadak Útja*), to save his people, in his records disappeared in Greece and never returned. He also omitted the dream of Emese. Notwithstanding, the most arbitrary of all was the way he treated the dates of three episodes. We could perhaps excuse him for merging the dates of the occupation of 667 and 888, dating these as 872, because others have also committed this mistake, but the modification of the date of the home settlement before Attila from the year 373 to 700 is inexplicable to some historians. On the other hand, the appendices give a valuable survey about the society of the Árpád era by describing the migrant nobles, inhabitants of the castles, castle serfs, freemen, maids and slaves, as well as those belonging to communities of the clan system and blood ties (*communitas*) that at his times existed in Hungary. Moreover, the clan system has survived virtually to this very day in the closed society of the Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians). The chronicle was first published in Vienna in 1782, and, later in the same year, a revised edition was published in Buda. Since then several editions have been published. – B: 1031, 1440, 1031, T: 7659.→**Kézai, Simon, Gesta Hungarorum; Gesta Ungarorum, Anonymus; Chronicle Literature; Árpád; Csaba, Legend of Prince; Double Conquest; Dual, Successive, Hungarian Settlements; László, Gyula.**



**Kézai, Simon** (Keszi) (second half of 13th century) – Royal notary, chronicler, whose works do not reflect experiences obtained outside Hungary. In all probability he obtained his magistracy within the country, possibly at the College (*Studium*) of Veszprém. He

became the Court Chaplain and Chronicler of King László (*Ladislas*) IV (1272-1290). On 19 October 1283, the King called him *homo regius* (the king's man), his personal chronicler. It was in response to the King's instructions that he wrote the chronicle called *Gesta Hungarorum*. The circumstances of the rest of his life are unknown. – B: 0942, 0883, 1153, T: 7659.→**Kézai Chronicle; Anonymus; Gesta.**

**Khabars→Kabars.**

**Khagan** – Title of the supreme head of a tribal confederation (e.g. Khagan Árpád), first used in the 5th century by the Great Princes of the White Hun Khaganate that included a part of Asia and Eastern Turkestan at that time. Later, numerous Turkic peoples adopted this title. It was the also the title of the Supreme Ruler in the Avar Khanate. Its royal symbol was the Golden Drinking Horn. The Avar Khagans considered themselves equal in rank to the Byzantine emperors. The Khagan was always buried alone and secretly, and this was customary among the Huns as well. – B: 1138, 1274, 1031, T: 7665.

**Khazars** (Kazars) – A semi-nomadic Turkic people, both linguistically and culturally, from the *Völkerwanderung* (migration of peoples) period, with a horse-riding nomadic life-style, speaking the Chuvash Turkic *Khazar* language.

They left the Central Asian Turk Empire (*Hsiung Nu*) and lived in Transcaucasia in the 2nd century AD. In about 680 AD they settled in southern Russia, where they established a powerful empire, the *Khazar Khanate*, extending from the Caspian Sea to Kiev and the River Don. Its capital was Alkazar at the mouth (delta) of the Volga (Itil) River, which was a large commercial center. Other Khazar towns were: Balandzhar, Sarkel and Semender.

Earlier, the Khazars were warring with the Islamic peoples attempting to move north of the Caucasus Mountains; as a result, they became allies of the Byzantine Empire and the Swedish Black Sea stronghold: the Principality of *Tmotorokan*, which maintained the Khazar control of the Don-to-Constantinople trade. They defeated the Volga Bulgars and took Crimea. Their State obtained its income from tariffs and tributes levied on the eastern Slavs. They maintained a standing army, and also fought with the Persians and Armenians. In course of the 8th century, the Khazar Empire experienced a drastic transformation: its basic population abandoned the nomadic way of life and mainly occupied themselves with agriculture (including viticulture), commerce and industry; this led to a big increase in its population.

Their Empire or Khanate included a number of ethnically different peoples; the Turkic components including also the early Magyars, who lived in alliance with the Khazars in *Levedia*, in the territory of the Khazar Empire, from the end of 7th century A.D. to 830. There was a very high level of religious tolerance and an unusually high degree of civilized life. The centrally maintained alliance between the Magyars and the Khazars seems to have consisted mainly of common defense commitments and taxation; this relationship is shown also by the fact that, beside the old title *gyula*, the Khazar *khagan* (supreme head, ruler) placed his own man, the *kende* or *kündü* above the Hungarian tribal leaders. Even the Khazar Khagan gave a high-ranking Khazar lady to be the wife of Levedi, the leader of the Magyars. The two persons were relatives, and similar in language, custom, folk art, and the art of warfare.

Because of their many-sided contacts with various monotheistic religions, a variety of religions were adopted; the ruling family and the nobility converted to Judaism about 740 AD. Jewish communities had existed in the Greek cities of the Black Sea coast since late classical times. Jews fled from Byzantium to Khazaria as a consequence of persecution under Heraclius, Justinian II, Leo III, and Romanos I. Other Jews soon joined in, those fleeing from Sassanid Persia, and later, the Islamic world. Jewish merchants, such as the Radhanites, regularly traded in Khazar territory, and may have wielded significant economic and political influence. At some point in the last decades of the 8th or the early 9th century, the Khazar royalty and nobility converted to Judaism, and part of the general population followed. The military class became Islamic and the lower classes followed Christianity. Cyril and Methodius also helped in their conversion.

At some point in the 9th century, a group of three Khazar clans called Khabars revolted against the Khazar government. Some scholars have speculated that the revolt had something to do with a rejection of rabbinic Judaism. The Khabars were defeated and their three tribes, originally Khabar tribes, joined the confederacy of the Magyars. This enabled the Magyars to leave the Khazar confederation about 830 AD. They moved toward the Carpathian Basin and settled in *Etelköz*, in present-day southern Ukraine, for a short time. Finally, under the leadership of Khagan Árpád, the Magyar tribal alliance entered the Carpathian Basin, modern-day Hungary, in 896.

The Khazar Khanate broke up when Svkiatoslav, the Duke of Kiev, defeated its army in 965 and seized the Khazar town, Sarkel, at the mouth of the Don, the westernmost boundary fortification. He also took its capital, Alkazar, at the mouth of the Volga (Itil) in 969. The Khanate was also under attack from the Swedes (*Varangians*) about the same time; in its slow demise, the Khazar Khanate only survived a few decades beyond the year 1000 AD, after which the Khazars largely disappeared as a culturally distinct people and vanished from history. The Khazars are considered by some historians to have been the ancestors of the East European Jews, forming the majority of all Jews. – B: 1031, 1647, 1068, 1647, 1789, 1871, 7456, T: 7456, 7617.→**Khabars; Hungarians; Levedia; Etelköz; Uyghurs.**

**Khorezm**→**Chorezm.**

**Khrushchev, Nikita Sergeevich** (Kalinovka, 17 April 1894 - Moscow, 11 September 1971) – Leader of the Soviet Union (1955-1964). He was born into a serf family near Kursk, Russia, but he was of Ukrainian nationality. He received little formal education. He joined the Bolshevik Party in 1918, and served in the Red Army during the Russian Civil War. In 1929, Khrushchev moved to Moscow to attend the Stalin Industrial Academy. In 1931 he began to work full-time for the Communist Party, rising through its ranks to become First Secretary of the Moscow City Party Committee in 1938. The following year he became a member of the Politburo, the highest decision-making body of the Communist Party. During World War II, Khrushchev worked as a political commissar in the Army. Shortly after Stalin's death in 1953, Khrushchev became Leader of the Party shortly afterwards; but it took him several years to consolidate his position. In February 1956, he made a secret speech to the 20th Party Congress, denouncing Stalin, and initiated a campaign of “de-Stalinization”. Khrushchev also attempted to improve Soviet living standards and allow greater freedom in cultural and intellectual life. He

however, was not prepared to loosen the grip of the Soviet Union on its satellite states in Eastern Europe and, in 1956 the uprising in Hungary against Communist rule was brutally suppressed. He launched his “Virgin Lands” campaign on previously uncultivated land in Kazakhstan. He invested in the Soviet Space Program, resulting in the 1957 flight of Sputnik I, the first spacecraft to orbit the earth. Khrushchev's rule was marked by a series of crises - the shooting down of an American U2 spy-plane over the Soviet Union in 1960, the building of the Berlin Wall in 1961, and the Cuban Missile Crisis in 1962, which brought the world to the brink of nuclear war. He also attempted to pursue a policy of co-existence with the West, and signed the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in 1963. His rejection of Stalinism, together with his policy of co-existence, led to a split with Communist China in 1960. By 1964, Khrushchev had alienated much of the Soviet elite, and was forced to retire by opponents led by Leonid Brezhnev. – B: 1931, T: 7103. – **Stalin, Joseph; Freedom Fight of 1956; Kádár, János.**

**Khuen-Héderváry, Count Sándor** (Alexander) (Hédervár, 16 June 1881 - Szentendre, 1947) – Diplomat. He did diplomatic service in Bucharest, Madrid, London and Berlin. In 1918 he was posted to the Press Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs as Consular Councilor. From 1920 he was in charge of the Political Department as Senior Consular Counselor. From 1925 he was permanent Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary. From 1934 to 1941 he was Ambassador in Paris. He was the organizer of the Foreign Service. He probably drowned in the Danube. – B: 0883, 1471, T: 7456.

**Kibédi, Ervin** (Erwin) (Budapest, 14 December 1924 - Budapest, 5 May 1999) – Actor, comedian. He completed his higher studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He wanted to be an opera singer; but was enticed instead by the world of cabaret, and ended up as an actor-comedian. His career started in 1951 with the choir of the Ensemble of the National Guard (*Honvéd Együttes*), established in 1948. Renowned singers, such as Róbert Ilosfalvy, Ferenc (Francis) Béres and József (Joseph) Gregor sang with this Ensemble. His stage performance included Jodelet in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*; Fiorillo in Rossini-Kibédy's *The Barber of Seville* (*A szevillai borbély*), and Barranco in Pirandello-M.Gáspár's *The Bluebeard of Venice* (*A velencei kékszakáll*). He finally found his right place on the stage of cabarets. His acid humor soon made him popular. He worked at the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*), and at the Radio Cabaret, and appeared on stages countrywide. His most successful series were the *Hacsek and Sajó* humorous dialogues. He was on successful tours in Europe, USA and Canada. There are some 60 feature films to his credit, including *Half Pint of Beer* (*Egy pikoló világos*) (1955); *Hospital Ward No. 9* (*9-es kórterem*) (1955); *Merry-Go-Round* (USA, 1958) (*Körhinta*) (1956), *Quiet Home* (*Csendes otthon*) (1957); *La Belle et le Tzigane* (*Fekete szem éjszakája*) (1959); *Two Lives of Auntie Mici* (*Mici néni két élete*) (1962); *The Golden Head* (*Az aranyfej*) (1964); *Purple Acacia* (*Lila ákác*) (1972); *The End of a Miracle* (*A Csoda vége*) (1984), and *Round Trip* (*Retúr*) (1997). He also wrote poems and two books: *Kibédi's Variations* (*Kibédi variációk*) (1989), and *Chatting with the Parrot* (*Beszélgetés a papagálllyal*) (1992). He was famous for his birds and orchids. He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1967), and the title of Merited Artist (1975). – B: 1161, 1445, T: 7103. → **Ilosfalvy, Róbert; Béres, Ferenc; Gregor, József.**



**Kibédi Varga, Áron** (Aaron) (originally Sándor Varga Jr.) (Szeged, 4 February 1930 - ) – Poet, literary historian. He is the son of philosopher, Sándor Kibédi Varga. In 1945 he left Hungary with his parents. In 1948 he moved from Germany to the Netherlands. He completed high school in the township of Alphen an den Rijn, studied on higher level in the Netherlands and France; studied Arabic in Leiden, French literature in Amsterdam and Paris. He obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Leiden. From 1954 to 1966 he was an assistant professor at the Free University of Amsterdam. From 1966 to 1971 he was Professor of French literature at the Municipal University. From 1971 he was a professor at the Free University. His main fields of research are Theory of Literature and History of French Literature. His studies appeared in international academic journals. He was one of the founders of the Kelemen Mikes Circle (*Mikes Kelemen Kör*) in Holland. His poems and prose writings appeared, among others in: *Horizon (Látóhatár)*; *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, and *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*. His works include *Outside and Inside (Kint és bent)* poems (1963); *Rhétorique et littérature. Études de structures classiques* (1970); *Théorie de la littérature* (ed., 1981); *Les poétiques du classicisme* (ed., 1990), and *Nicely 1957-1989 (Szépen 1957-1989)* poems (1991). Since 1981 he has been a member of the Royal Dutch Academy of Sciences, and an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1990). – B: 1672, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kibédi Varga, Sándor; Mikes, Kelemen.**

**Kibédi Varga, Sándor** (Alexander Varga de Kibéd) (Szentgerice, now Gălățeni, Romania, 18 March 1902 - Munich, 17 June 1986) – Philosopher, psychologist. He studied Philosophy at the Universities of Budapest, Berlin, Jena and Heidelberg, and obtained his Ph.D. in 1924. In 1929 he was an honorary lecturer at the University of Szeged. Between 1929 and 1941 he worked as a librarian at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was also an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest in 1931, and a professor there in 1937. From 1941 to 1944 he was a ministerial counselor. He left Hungary near the end of World War II. From 1946 he gave lectures in Philosophy at the University of Munich, where he became an associate professor in 1951. From 1959 he was Professor of Philosophy and Head of Department in the Teachers' College of the University of Munich. Between 1955 and 1977 he was Commandant of the Hungarian Order of St. John. His specialization was Epistemology and General Theory of Values. He was also Secretary for the Hungarian-German Society. Several of his books appeared in Hungary. In emigration his works appeared mainly in German. They include *The Basic Notions of Hungarian Identity (A magyarságismeret alapfogalmai)* in German: *Das Wesen der Ungarum* (2003); *Systematic Philosophy (Rendszeres filozófia)* (2004); *Power of the Spirit (A szellem hatalma)* (2005); *The Transcendental Deduction with Kant (Transzcendentális dedukció Kantnál)* (2005); *Reality and Value (Valóság és érték)* (2006); *Einführung in die Erkenntnislehre, Die Grundrichtungen und die Grenzen der Erkenntnis der Wahrheit (Introduction to epistemology, the theory of knowledge, the basic directions and the limits of knowledge of reality)* (1953), *Geschichtliche Einführung in die Grundbegriffe der Philosophie – Der Ursprung der Europäischen Philosophie (Historical introduction to the basic concepts of philosophy – The origin of the European Philosophy)* (1977); and *Die Philosophie der Neuzeit, Die grossen Denker Europas*



(*Philosophy of modern times, the Great thinkers of Europe*) (1980). – B: 1672, 1091, T: 7456.→**Kibédi Varga, Áron.**

**Kiel Meeting** (Germany) – On 18 September 1938, in Kiel, Adolf Hitler presented his plan: *Unternehmen Grün* (*Undertaking Green*) to Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, Regent of Hungary. By carrying out this plan, he would squash the Czechs and, if necessary, destroy Prague and force Czechoslovakia under German protection. He expected Horthy to support the German invasion by simultaneously attacking Slovakia from the south. "We shall supply the weapons" promised Hitler in encouragement. He also made it clear that whatever territory the Hungarians captured, they could keep. Horthy declared that Hungary would not participate in this action. He emphasized to Hitler that, while Hungary had territorial claims against Czechoslovakia, he intended to pursue these claims through peaceful means. The northern part of Historic Hungary, the *Felvidék*, was ceded to the newly created Czechoslovakia by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920, with 700 000 ethnic Hungarians, mostly in one block. (*Felvidék* has belonged to Slovakia since 1993). – B: 1230, 1394, T: 7665.→**Horthy, Miklós; Hitler, Adolf; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Kijev (Kiev), Battle of** – The ancient Russian chronicle notes for the year 855 that: "*The Hungarians captured Kijev with their songs*". Several chronicles mention this battle, but only Anonymus deals with it in detail. According to his account, the Hungarians passed by Kiev after they left Lebedia on their way to the West. Anonymus relates that the Russian leaders were afraid of the approaching army, when they heard that its leader, Álmos, was the descendant of Attila, to whom their ancestors paid taxes. Nevertheless, they were prepared to resist and asked the leaders of the friendly Cumanians (*Kunok*) for assistance. The Hungarians first surrounded the city and did not begin its siege for two weeks. At that time Kiev sent a peace delegation to Álmos, who demanded a yearly payment of 10,000 gold marks besides foodstuffs and other goods. Kiev accepted the terms and gave 100 of their children as hostages, 40 camels, large quantities of fur, and 1000 horses saddled in the Russian fashion. Some of the Cumanian leaders: Bongor, Ed, Edemen, Ketel, Ocsad and Vajta left the Russians and swore loyalty to Álmos. To commemorate the battle, in 1008 Prince Vladimir commissioned a frieze in the St Michael Church of Kiev, illustrating a Russian warrior running a sword through a Hungarian. In the XI century Kiev, there was mention of a Hungarian street and a Hungarian gate and the Hungarian shore, where the leaders' tents were set up: all these attesting to the activities of the Hungarians in the area. – B: 1942, 1078, T: 7665.

**Kilyén, Ilka** (Nagynyulas, now Mîlaş, Romania, 6 November 1954 - ) – Actress. She attended the Farkas Bólyai School and, in 1977, she graduated from the István Szentgyörgyi Drama Institute of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania). Her teachers were Miklós (Nicholas) Tompa, Irma Erdős, Levente Kovás and Csaba Szabó. After completing her training she became a member of the Hungarian National Theater (*Magyar Nemzeti Színház*) of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) for five years. In 1982, she transferred to Marosvásárhely. She interprets her lyric roles with deep insight. Her main roles include Sonia in Chekhov's *Uncle Vanya* (*Ványa bácsi*); Yvette in B. Brecht's *Mother Courage and her Children* (*Kurázs mama és gyermekei*); Olivia in

Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* (*Vízkereszt*); Larissa Dmitrievna in Ostrovski's *Girl Without a Dowry* (*Hozomány nélküli lány*), and the title role in S. Bródy's *The Schoolmistress* (*A tanítónő*). She also gives individual poetry recitations. She toured overseas countries, visiting also Canada in 2007. She is a member of the Advisory Board of the Transylvanian Helikon Foundation of Marosvásárhely, and is Vice President of the Maros District Hungarian Cultural Association of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). – B: 0875, 1445, 1757, T: 7692.

**“Kincsem”** (“My Treasure”) (Tápiószentmárton, 17 March 1874 - Kisbér, 14 March 1887) – The name of the “never beaten” racehorse, “marvelous mare”, the “Hungarian Wonder”, from the stud farm of Ernő (Ernest) Blaskovich. The birthplace of the horse is uncertain, possibly Kisbér. The mare and sire were Waternymph and Cambusen. The trainer of the tawny mare was Róbert Hesp. She raced in 13 cities in six countries, took part in 54 races between 1876 and 1879, and always won. Her overwhelming victories won legendary fame for Hungarian horse breeding, and respect for the whole field of animal husbandry. Her results have never before or since been achieved on a world scale by any other racehorse. – B: 1562, T: 7675.

**Kincses, Veronika** (Veronica) (Budapest, 8 September 1948 - ) – Opera singer (soprano). She completed her studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest from 1968 to 1973, and in 1974 she went to Santa Cecilia Academy in Rome to further her studies under Gianna Pederzini. She became a member of the Opera House in Budapest in 1973, where she made her debut in the role of *Zerlina* in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*, and soon became the leading soprano singer of the theater through successes in the roles of heroines of Verdi and Puccini. In the late 1970s, and the early 1980s, she sang major roles in the Verdi-cycle conducted by Lamberto Gardelli, of which several performances were recorded by Hungaroton label. She sang in many premiers of Hungarian operas and often performed on European stages and in the USA. She is also a well-known oratorio singer. She contributed to many TV opera recordings, having also made three solo recordings. Her portrayal of characters is authentic in its simplicity, fairness and directness. Her sense of style and music, perfect singing technique and pliant phrasing are evident, especially in Mozartian roles and in her Italian repertoire. Her roles include Susanna in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Vitellia in Mozart's *La clemenza di Tito* (*Titus kegyelme*); Amélia in Verdi's *Simon Boccanegra*; Micaela in Bizet's *Carmen*; Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*); title role in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangókisasszony*); Eva in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* (*A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok*), and Judit in Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállú herceg vára*). She was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1980), the Franz Liszt Prize (1978), the Artist of Merit title (1988), and also the Erzsébet Award (1990) and the Emerton Award (1999). - B: 1031, 1105, 1445, B: 7692.

**Kinga, Saint** (Kunigunda) of the House of Árpád, (5 March 1224 - 24 July 1292) – Hungarian royal princess, the first child of King Béla IV (1235-1270), and Maria Laskaris. She is the elder sister of Saint Margaret. In 1238, on the suggestion of the Polish Salome, the wife of Kinga's uncle, Prince Kálmán (Coloman), she, at the age of 14, was betrothed to Boleslav V. (the Chaste), Prince of Krakow and Sandomir (ruled

1243-1279), son of Prince Lesko. She was sent to the Polish court to learn the language and customs. The wedding was held in 1239, but the young married couple lived strictly ascetically as brother and sister. In 1241, fleeing from the advancing Mongol-Tartar Army, they moved to Podolin in the Szepes (Zips, Spiš) area of northern Hungary (now in Slovakia), and later they fled to the cliff-like rock fortress of Chorstyn. After the Mongol-Tartar devastation, Kinga briefly visited Hungary and, with the miners of her father, she opened the Salt Mine of Bochina (Wieliczka). She established a Convent at Sandec (Sandecz) and later, in the presence of Bishop Prandotha of Krakow (1242-1266), she and her husband pledged eternal virginity. Boleslav died on 7 December 1279. Kinga with her younger sister Jolán (Yolanda), entered the Clarissa Cloister of Ósandec, and became its Mother Superior in 1284. From the second Mongol-Tartar invasion, she again had to flee with her Convent sisters to the fort of Chorstyn. Here, György (George), son of Simon (Simon) Baksa, and his small group of fighters sent the Mongol-Tartar forces to flight in a nighttime surprise attack. She rebuilt the ransacked Convent of Sandec. She was well known for caring for the sick all her life. She passed away after a ten-month long illness. From her work of miracles, a long series of legends arose. The Convent of Ósandec became a place of pilgrimage. Pope Alexander VIII (1689-1691) beatified her in 1690; Pope Innocent XII made her one of the Patron Saints of Poland in 1695, and Pope John Paul II canonized her at Ósandec (Stary Sacz), on 16 June 1999. For this occasion, at Ósandec, the world's largest Szekler Gate (*Székelykapu*) was erected in her honor. In the Hungarians' Our Lady Chapel of the Vatican, the Kinga relief (1980) is the work of András (Andrew) Kiss Nagy. Her feast is on 24 July. Her tomb is in the Cathedral of Krakow. She is widely venerated in Poland. There is a Kinga Chapel, 55 m long, 14 m wide and 10 m high in the salt mine of Wieliczka, hewn by the miners in the 19th century (she is their Patron Saint as well), with an image of Kinga, also hewn out of salt on its main altar. B: 0945, T: 7456. → **Béla IV, King; Jolán, (Yolanda), Saint; Margit, Saint; Muhi Battle.**

**Kingdom** – A monarchic form of government. The King, supported by the Church, is the Head of the Government. With the development of Capitalism, the absolute monarchies gradually disappeared, and the few remaining became parliamentary monarchies. Hungary's form of state was monarchic between 972 and 1918, and it officially remained as such, headed by a Regent, representing a king, between 1919 and 1946. The National Assembly officially abolished the institution of the monarchy on 1 February 1946, by declaring the country a Republic. – B: 1230, 1230, T: 3240.

**Kinizsi, Pál** (Paul) (ca. 1446 - Szent-Kelemen, 24 November 1494) – Military leader. According to tradition, he was the son of a miller in County Bihar; he first became known as Balázs (Blaise) Magyar's Second in Command in 1468, during the Moravian and Polish campaigns. He won his first victory in the Battle of Kenyérmező (1479) in Transylvania, between Alkenyér and Szászváros (now Șibot and Orăștie, Romania) on the banks of the Maros River, against the forces of the Turkish Bey (governor). In the same year, still under the command of Balázs Magyar, he took part in the occupation of Veglia (Slavonic Krk), then, in 1480 he participated in the recovery of Otranto from the Ottoman Turks. From 1481, King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) put him in charge of the defense of the southern borders of his realm. Held in high esteem by the

King as a successful military leader, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Bács, Temes and Bihar Counties, and also received a number of land grants. In 1481 he routed the troops of Pasha Iskander, Governor of Serbia, who raided the Temes region of southern Hungary, pursuing the Turks as far as Krisevac. Then, in 1482, he destroyed the army units of the Pasha of Szendrő, who broke into the area of historic County Torontál. After King Matthias' death in 1490, he joined the majority of aristocrats opposing Prince János (John) Corvin, the natural son of King Matthias, whose army he defeated at Csontmező in 1490. He recaptured Nádorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia) in 1491 from Emperor Maximilian, who had taken it the previous year. In 1492, at Halászfalu, he wiped out the remnants of Matthias' disbanded Black Army (*Fekete Sereg*), which by then had become nothing but a band of marauding troops. He spent the last phase of his life in the southern part of the increasingly weakening Kingdom, as Head of his diminishing army. In 1494, he rescued the betrayed Fortress of Nádorfehérvár, and broke into the Turkish-occupied Serbia and Bulgaria. By then seriously ill, he was carried in a chair to the sites of fighting and it was due to his perseverance that, at this stage, the southern border defenses did not break up. Kinizsi died in the siege of the Castle of Szendrő, and was buried at Nagyvázsony at the Monastery of the Order of St Paul that he had established. In 1708 treasure-hunters ransacked his tomb, found his shirt of mail armour, his helmet and his double-edged sword. All were eventually deposited in the Hungarian National Museum. He was married to Benigna Magyar. His outstanding military leadership capabilities, his extraordinary physical strength and his series of victories made him an almost legendary Hungarian hero. Schools, sport clubs and streets bear his name everywhere and his statue is in Budapest. – B: 1078, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Magyar, Balázs; Magyar, Benigna.**

**Király, Béla** (Kaposvár, 14 April 1912 - Budapest, 4 July 2009) – Army officer, historian. He studied at the Royal Ludovika Military Academy, Budapest. He participated in the reunification of Northern Transylvania with Hungary in 1940, as a result of the Second Vienna Award. He served at the Ministry of Defense in 1942; later he fought at the River Don on the Eastern Front in World War II. He survived the tragedy of the 2nd Hungarian Army, and fought at the Tartar Pass of the Carpathian Mountain Range, and at the Csongrád-Szentes salient. He was charged with the defense of Kőszeg. Instead of engaging in a hopeless fight, he changed sides with his brigade. He escaped from the POW camp, returned to Hungary, and played an increasingly prominent role in the new Hungarian army. However, in 1951, during the Communist purge of the Army, he was arrested, falsely charged with war crimes and anti-state activity, sentenced to death; but his sentence was commuted to life imprisonment, and was released in September 1956. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he was rehabilitated and put into important military positions. On 31 October 1956, he was appointed Head Commander of the National Guard, and Military Commander of Budapest. When the Soviet Army occupied Hungary again on 4 November, he fled to Austria, then moved to the USA. For 10 years he played an important role in the émigré Hungarian Freedom Societies. In 1957 he studied at Columbia University, and acquired a Degree in Education, then a Ph.D. in History. From 1996 he taught at Brooklyn College and gradually turned to historical research. He became Professor of Military History at the Brooklyn College and at the City University of New York, and Editor for the *Studies on Society in Change* series. In 1989 he returned to Hungary and was elected MP in 1990. In 2000, he was Adviser to the

Prime Minister. Lately, some of his achievements are being scrutinized. Some of his works are: *Hungary in the Late Eighteenth Century: The Decline of Enlightened Despotism*, (1969); *Ferenc (Francis) Deák* (1975, in Hungarian 1993); *The First War among Socialist States (Az első háború Szocialista országok között)* (1981); *From Defense Force to People's Army, 1944-1956 (Honvédségből Néphadsereg, 1944-1956)* (1986); *From Revolution to Revolution (A forradalomtól a forradalomig)* (1990); *Trianon: Antecedents and Repercussions (Trianon: Előzmények és visszahatások)* (1995); *Basic History of Modern Hungary, 1867-1999 (A modern Magyarország alapvető története, 1876-1999)* (2001); and *The Trampling-down and Victory of the Ideas of the Hungarian Revolution 1956-1999 (A magyar forradalom eszméinek eltíprása és győzelme 1956-1999)* (2001). He was bestowed with an Honorary Doctorate from the City University of New York, and received the Áron Márton Prize (1989), the Pál Demény Medal (1996), the Pro Cultura Hungarica Prize (1997) and the Great Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2002). – B: 0878, 1037, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.→**Don Bend, Battle of the; Freedom Fight of 1965.**

**Király, Dezső** (Desider) (Rex) (Budapest, 5 February 1896 - Budapest, 11 June 1966) – Writer, humorist, sports journalist. He graduated in 1912 from the Academy of Commerce in Budapest, and worked in his parent's business until 1942. From 1914 he was a member of the Social Democratic Party, and worked with the Galileo Circle (*Galilei Kör*). From 1924 he regularly wrote for the *Sports News (Sporthírlap)*, and for the sports column of the *Evening Pages (Est-lapok)*. He reported on the 1924 Paris Olympics. Between 1927 and 1948 he wrote several books on sport-related topics. His first humorous sketch appeared in 1915, and subsequently he was a regular contributor to the *People's Word (Népszava)*. His column *That's it... ' (Ez van...)* became popular. His short plays were performed on the Merry Stage (*Vídám Színpad*). *The Man with the Slip (Cédulás ember)* was on actor Árpád Latabár's repertoire for years. From 1945 until his retirement, he was Editor-in-Chief for the political comic paper, *Free Mouth (Szabad Száj)*. His other works include *Instruction Book for Youth Games (Ifjúsági játékok vezérkönyve)* (1943); *Yoga Training (Jógatorna)* (1944); *Captain Brandy and the others (Brandy kapitány meg a többiek)*, (1947); *Within the Joke (Tréfán belül)*, (1963); *The True One (Az igazi)* (1963), and *Let's Keep Our Wits (Észnél legyünk)*, (1977). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.→**Latabár, Árpád.**

**Király, Ede** (Edward) (Budapest, 23 February 1926 – Ontario, Canada, 11 August 2009) – Figure skater, engineer and coach. He obtained a Degree in Engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1950. He settled in Canada, and worked as an engineer in Ontario, and also as a coach. He visited Hungary several times. From 1940 to 1949 he was a member of the Budapest Skating Club (*Budapesti Korcsolyázó Egylet*). From 1944 to 1949 he was a member of the National Team. As a solo skater, he won two Silver Medals and a Bronze at the World Figure Skating Championship, placing second twice. He was also European men's champion in 1950. In pairs, he and Andrea Kékesy won the Silver Medal at the 1948 Winter Olympic Games. The following year they won Gold at the European Championships. In the 1950s he became a coach in Oshawa, Ontario, Canada. Ede Király was the most successful Hungarian figure skater. – B: 2038, T: 7103.

**Király, István** (Stephen) (Ragály, near the Aggtelek Caves, 15 July 1921 - Budapest, 19 October 1989) – Literary historian, critic. He had his high school education at the Sárospatak Reformed College (1931-1939); then he studied at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest, majoring in German Literature. He also studied on a state scholarship at the University of Berlin. Early in 1944 he obtained a Degree in Education. In 1944-1945 he worked as a teacher in Debrecen; and until 1947, he was President of the Council of Public Education. He worked as a librarian at the National Széchényi Library between 1947 and 1948; and from 1949 until 1957, was an assistant professor at the Faculty of Literature of the University of Budapest; then, for two years, he was a professor at the University of Szeged. From 1959 until his death he was Professor and Chair of Twentieth Century History of Literature at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest. The main theme of his lectures was the poetry of the great 20th century lyric poet, Endre (Andrew) Ady. With his vital personality as Head of the Faculty until 1988, he built up a bright, debating workshop atmosphere. He exposed, with an analytic approach, Ady's life work, published in a four-volume monograph. His studies of the poems of Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi have monographic value. He was Editor for the journals *Star (Csillag)* (1953-1956); *Contemporary (Kortárs)* (1962-1969), and *Soviet Literature (Szoviet Irodalom)* (1970-1989). From 1970 he was Editor for the *Encyclopedia of World Literature (Világíradolmi Lexikon)*, and Technical Editor for the *Hungarian Biographical Encyclopedia (Magyar Életrajzi Lexikon)* from 1967. He edited with notes the selected works of writer László (Ladislav) Németh (1981). He was a Member of Parliament from 1971. His works include *Kálmán (Coloman) Mikszáth* (1952, 1960); *Endre Ady, vols. i,ii* (1970); *Kosztolányi, Polemic and Confession (Kosztolányi. Vita és vallomás)*, studies (1986); *Seeking Ways and Means (Útkeresések)*, studies, articles, interviews, critiques (1989). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding, 1970, regular 1979). He received a number of prizes, among them the Kossuth Prize (1953), the State Prize (1973), and the László Németh Commemorative Medal (1989). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre; Kosztolányi, Dezső; Mikszáth, Kálmán; Németh, László.**

**Király, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Ragály, 14 October 1919 - Budapest, 18 May 1978) – Physician, dermatologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Debrecen in 1944. He was an extern in the Dermatological Clinic there from 1942 to 1944; he was a dermatologist, specialist in sexual diseases; then he received special qualification in cosmetics. Between 1946 and 1950, he was a postgraduate student at the Dermatological Clinic of the University of Leningrad (now St. Petersburg). In 1950-1951 he was a demonstrator at the Dermatological Clinic of the University of Budapest; from 1952 Deputy Director of the National Institute of Dermatology and Sexual Pathology. From 1955 to 1957 he was Department Head of the Health Ministry. From 1957 he was Departmental Head again of the National Institute of Dermatology and Sexual Pathology, and a member of the Specialist Group of the World Health Organization (WHO). From 1967 he served as Deputy Departmental Head of the Dermatological Clinic of the University of Budapest; from 1968 he was Professor and Director of the National Institute of Dermatology and Sexual Pathology, and also Secretary of the Association of Hungarian Medical Societies. He was a founder and member of several scientific societies in Hungary. Between 1972 and 1974 he was Head of the Venereal sub-Section

of the World Health Organization in Geneva. His main field of research was Dermatology. In Europe, he was among the first to introduce the Nelson-test (TPIT) for the examination of unexpectedly seropositive cases. Later, he connected his research with immunological problems. In the field of venereal diseases, he was an internationally recognized specialist. He published more than a hundred papers and book chapters. He committed suicide. His works include *Dermatological and Sexual Diseases (Bőr- és nemi betegségek)*, with István Rácz and Ibolya Török (1979). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.

**Király, Karch** (Santa Barbara, California, USA 3 November 1960 - ) – Sportsman. His father left Hungary in 1956, during the Revolution. Following in his father's footsteps, he also became a volleyball player. His sports career started at the age of 11. He loved this sport and soon he became a professional player. In 1984 he was a member of the winning team at the Los Angeles Summer Olympic Games. In 1985 his team won the World Cup; in 1986 they won the World Competition. From 1988 to 1991 he was a member of an Italian Team that won the European Cup. In 1999 he was named the most successful volleyball player of the world by winning 141 games. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Király, Károly** (Chareles) (Dicsőszentmárton, now Diciosânmartin, Transylvania, in Romania, 20 September 1930 - ) – Politician, economist. From 1950-1965 he was an activist of the youth organization of the Romanian Communist Party (RKP), later Secretary of the Committee of the Hungarian Autonomous Province, and also appointed Secretary for the Gyergyó (now Gherghiu, Romania) section, (1966-1968), and a correspondent of the Central Committee of the RKP. Between 1968 and 1972 he was Secretary of the Party Committee in Kovászna County, and Vice- President of the Council of Workers of Hungarian Nationality, formed late in 1968. In 1972 he relinquished his post in protest against the official Romanian policy. The power banished him from his position as Party Secretary in Romanian-populated County Krassó-Szörény; but later he was allowed to return to Marosvásárhely (now Târgu-Mureș, Romania). In 1978 he protested in a letter against the Romanian measures that affected the Hungarian population. An unknown person shot at Király's car on 16 June 1978. In October of the same year, in his position as Director of the canning factory of Medgyesfalva (now Mureșeni, Romania), he gave work to Árpád Visky, who had just been freed from prison; and also to István (Stephen) Hosszú, persecuted since 1977. After the 1989 change of regime, he was elected Vice-President of the Romanian National Salvation Front. He took part in the formation of the Romanian-Hungarian Democratic Association and, during 1992 and 1993, he was President of the Háromszék County branch of the Association. As the Vice-President of the National Salvation Front, he played an important part in the ethnic disturbances in the town of Marosvásárhely, during the days of 17th to 19th March 1990, the "black March". In a concrete manner, he exerted pressure on the leaders of the police and army of County Maros to intervene and stop the atrocities, threatening that he would have them tried by court-martial if they did not intervene. At the end of May 1990, he became a member of the Romanian Senate, the other House of the bicameral Romanian Parliament, next to the House of Representatives. He did not complete his mandate: on 12 December 1991, he resigned and withdrew to Mezőkovácsháza. His works include *With open Cards. Biography and Diary Notes (Nyílt kártyákkal. Önéletírás és naplójegyzetek)* (Budapest, 1995), and *With open Cards, II, The*

*Road to Self-determination* (Pécs, 1999). – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Maros Hungarian Autonomous Province.**

**Király, László** (Ladislas) (László Vass) (Sóvárad, now Sărățeni, Romania, 19 November 1943 - ) – Poet, writer, translator. He studied Russian and Hungarian Literature at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He taught at Felsőbánya (now Baia-Sprie, Romania) (1966-1967). From 1968 he was a correspondent for the journal, *Forward (Előre)* in Kolozsvár, and Editor for the journal, *Our Road (Útunk)* (1968-1989). He became Assistant Editor for the journal *Helikon* in 1990. His volumes of poetry include *Hunter's Dance (Vadásztánc)* (1967); *Ballad About the Tired Wives (Ballada a fáradt asszonyokról)* (1970); *When You were Poppies (Amikor pipacsok voltak)* (1982), and *Scorpion (Skorpió)* (1993). His prose writings include *Blue Wolves (Kék farkasok)*, novel (1972). Among his translations is Ioan Flora: *The Material World (Az anyagi világ)* (1984). He translated from Romanian into Hungarian the poems of Geo Bogza, Cezar Baltag and Daniela Crăsnaru. He has translated poems also from Polish, Russian, French and Bulgarian. He was awarded a number of prizes, including the Prize of the Romanian Writers' Federation (1970, 1976, 1981), the Prize of the Romanian Academy of Sciences, (1982), the Attila József Prize, (1997), and the Tibor Déry Prize (1997). – B: 1036, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Király, Levente** (Budapest, 6 March 1937 - ) – Actor. He completed the College of Dramatic and Cinematic Art in 1959. After that he was a member of the National Theater of Szeged. As a character actor, he has played the leading roles of dramatic and musical works. He retired in 1996. In 212 premieres he has been in prominent roles, which include Figaro in Beaumarchais' *Marriage of Figaro (Figaro házassága)*; Antipholus of Syracuse in Shakespeare's *The Comedy of Errors (Tévedések vígjátéka)*; Firs in Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyéskert)*; Sancho in Leigh-Wasserman's *Man of La Mancha (La Mancha lovagja)*; Doolittle in Loewe's *My Fair Lady*, and Willy Loman in Miller's *The Death of a Salesman (Az ügynök halála)*. His feature films include *Three Nights of a Love (Egy szerelem három éjszakája)* (1967); *A Little Place Under the Sun (Egy kis hely a nap alatt)* (1973); *Book of Virtues (Erények könyve)* (2006), and *Adventurers (Kalandorok)* (2008). He received a number of distinctions: the Mari Jászai Prize (1976), Merited Artist title (1986), Kossuth Prize (2003) and the Pagering (2004). In 2006 he was elected the Actor of the Nation. His son, Attila Király is an actor, director, and choreographer. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Király, Tibor** (Málca, now Malčice, Slovakia, 11 July 1920 - ) – Lawyer, legal expert. He began his higher studies in the Faculty of Law at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), where he obtained his Law Degree in 1943; and, from the Department of Jurisprudence of the University of Budapest, he obtained a second Law Degree in 1948. He started his career as a practicing lawyer. In 1951, became a lecturer at the Department of Jurisprudence of the University of Budapest. He obtained his professorial appointment in 1962. At one time he was also Dean of the Faculty and Vice Chancellor. During the years from 1971 to 1974, he was Head of Department of Higher Education Policy in the Ministry of Education, Budapest. In 1990 he went into retirement. In 1979 he became corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of



Sciences, and became ordinary member in 1987. In 1991 he was elected President of the Hungarian Legal Committee; and between 1984 and 1999, he was President of the Hungarian group of the Association: *Internationale de Droit Penal*. He was also member of the Foundation *Pro Renovanda Cultura Hungariae*, and member of the Board of Trustees of the Gábor Bethlen Foundation, as well as President of the Board of Trustees for the Public Endowment for a Secure Hungary (*Biztonságos Magyarország*). He was also active as member of the editorial committee of the legal periodical *Acta Juridica*, and member of the committees of the Kossuth and Széchenyi Prizes. The planning of several criminal proceedings is linked to his name, also the carrying out the teaching of criminal proceedings. He took part in the preparation of several important laws. He is author of numerous textbooks, such as *Criminal Sentence on the Boundary of Law (Büntetőítélet a jog határán)* (1972); *Constitutional Regulation of the Law of Criminal Prosecution (A büntetőeljárási jog alkotmányos szabályozása)*(1986); *Law of Criminal Prosecution (Büntetőeljárási jog)* (fourth edition, 2007). His distinctions include the Academy Prize (1965), the Széchenyi Prize (1991) the Szent-Györgyi Prize (1992), the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), Pro Renovanda Cultura Hungariae Foundation Main Prize (1995), and the Gábor Bethlen Prize (2010). – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Királyfi-brothers; Balázs** (Blaise) (? 1848 - 1932, New-York; Imre (Emeric) (? 1849-1919 Brighton); **Arnold** (?- 1908, New-York); **Aniola** (?-?) – Dancers, choreographers, directors. The earliest record of them is about Aniola, who, after 1861, exported the scandalous French dance, the cancan, from Paris to England. The rest of his life is unknown. The three brothers arrived in New York in 1868, and already in 1869, they were performing in the Hickory-Dickory Dock Revue. In 1871, two of them danced a “Hungarian Divertissement” in Harlequin costumes in a Humpty-Dumpty musical comedy. In 1873 they appeared in the “dance of the people” in the revival piece of Black Crook. In 1875, Arnold and Imre danced only the minor two roles of the natives of Borneo in the great revue, *Around the World in Eighty Days*. But in 1880, the revived version was staged by Imre and Balázs, and Arnold danced solo. From this moment on, their lives were tied to the Niblo’s Garden Theater. In 1883 they acquired the show costumes and fittings of the Excelsior in Paris. They organized two troupes for the Black Crook production of *Around the World in Eighty Days*. From then on, until 1888, when Imre and Balázs went their own ways, the brothers staged and choreographed large-scale, successful shows: *Sieba* (1884); *The Pied Piper of Hamelin* (1885); *Dolores* (1888), and *Nero’s Fall*. In 1888, Balázs directed the Verne theme: *Mathias Sandor* (1888); *The Queen of the Waters* (1889), and then on the stage of the Alhambra Theater in London, *The Antiope* (1889); and finally followed the production of *Beautiful Star* (1891). Imre had already returned to England in 1889, and he died there. Arnold used to dance solo even in 1899 and 1900. An important period of the history of the American musical theater is linked to the name of the Királyfi-brothers. – B: 1445, T: 7692.

**Királyhegyi, Pál** (Paul) (pen-name: Paul King) (Budapest, 27 December 1900 - Budapest, 7 August 1981) – Writer. After completing his high school studies in Budapest, he emigrated to the USA, where he worked for Hungarian papers and, from time to time, he also worked as a waiter, laborer and clerk. From 1927 to 1931, he was employed as a

mute in Hollywood, later, as scenarist. He returned to Hungary in 1931, became a correspondent for the paper, *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*, and regularly wrote for the papers, *New Times (Új idők)*, and *Theater Life (Színházi Élet)*. In 1938 he went to England, where he worked for the newspaper, *Daily Telegraph*, and also did translations. He again returned to Hungary in 1941, but was deported in 1944. On his return, he became a correspondent for the satirical weekly, *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)*, and *Illustrated Observer (Képes Figyelő)*. In 1950 he resettled abroad. When he was able to return to Budapest he lived on occasional white-collar jobs, since he was not allowed to publish before 1956. He was working as an MC in cabarets. His works include *The Stranger (Az idegen)* novel (1932), and *My First Two Hundred Years (Első kétszáz évem)*, autobiographical novel (1979). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Királyi, Pál József** (Szepetnek, 10 August 1818 - Budapest, 25 May 1892) – Politician, journalist and agrarian-political writer. He read Law at the University of Pest. Between 1845 and 1848 he was a correspondent of the paper, *Present Time (Jelenkor)*, later its Editor. He took part in the 1848-1849 War of Independence. After the defeat at Világos, he was drafted into the Austrian Army, from where he was discharged in 1856. From 1854 to 1860 he was Editor of the paper, *Pester Journal (Pesti Napló)*. In 1861 he was elected Town Clerk of the town of Pest, and became a Member of Parliament for the first time, with the Deák Party program. From 1865 until 1884 he was again a Member of Parliament, as a personal follower of Count Albert Apponyi, President of the National Party. In the post-Compromise era, he played an important role in the organizing and promoting of various cultural institutions (National Academy of Music, People's Theater, etc.). With the granting of foundations and scholarships, he was a main supporter of the musical life of the Capital. He was also engaged in literary activity. His works include *Szigetvár in 1566*, historical novel, I-IV, (Pest, 1858-1859). A Street and a Hostel in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031; T: 7456.→**Apponyi, Count Albert; Compromise of 1867.**

**Kirkconnell, Watson** (Port Hope, Ontario, Canada, 16 May 1895 - Wolfville, NS, Canada, 27 February 1977) – Linguist, historian, literary translator. He came from a Scottish family, and settled in Canada. He studied Classics at Queen University at Kingston, Ontario, graduated in 1916, and studied Economics at Oxford University (1922). He served in World War I. He taught English and Classics at the University of Manitoba from 1922 to 1940. He was interested in the languages of people living in Winnipeg: Ukrainian, Hungarian, Polish, Icelandic and French. His anthology, *Canadian Overtones*, published in 1935, was the first English collection of writings by new Canadians. He taught at McMaster University, Hamilton, and was President of Arcadia University, Wolfville, Nova Scotia (1948-1968). During World War II, he worked with the Federal Government; in 1943, he published *Our Ukrainian Loyalists* and, in 1944, the *Seven Pillars of Freedom*. He was also involved in translating works of Hungarian poets from the earliest to modern times: poems of Kazinczy, Csokonai, Vörösmarty, Arany, Ady, Babits, Radnóti, Pilinszky, and many others appeared in English. His translations were published in the *Hungarian Helicon*. One hundred copies of it were presented to Hungarian President Ferenc Mádl by the Canadian Ambassador in Budapest. Kirkconnell received 12 Honorary Doctorates and many medals. He was an

Officer of the Order of Canada. – B: 1067, T: 7103. → **Kazinczy, Ferenc; Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Arany, János; Ady, Endre; Radnóti, Miklós; Pilinszky, János.**

**Kis, Albert** (1664 - after 15 March 1704) – “*Kuruc*” insurrectionist Captain (fighting against the Habsburg oppression in Hungary). In the *Kuruc* Army of Prince Imre Thököly, he was Leader of the Freedom Fighters, and finally became Second Lieutenant, and followed the Prince even into his exile in Turkey. As former *Kuruc* Second Lieutenant, in September 1695, together with Tamás (Thomas) Esze, he moved into the mountains of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare in Transylvania, now in Romania) to organize an uprising, making the peasantry swear allegiance to Imre Thököly. One year later, in the company of nearly 200 other freedom fighters, he arrived in Barkaszó in County Bereg, and continued the preparations. Then, after traveling through all the northeastern counties (now mainly in Carpatho-Ukraine), he became one of the leading organizers of the *Kuruc* Insurrectionist Movement. On 3 June 1697, the Imperial Commander of Nagyvárád (now Oradea, Romania) La Porta, had him arrested and delivered him to Baron Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi. Thus, he spent the uprising in a Hegyalja prison. He escaped, was recaptured, then he escaped again, continuing the organization of the *Kuruc* movement. In the spring of 1703, he led his troops from the Verecke Pass to Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. The Prince appointed him and Tamás Esze captains. When, in early 1704, in the *Kuruc* Camp, the conflicts became critical between the nobility and the peasantry trying to break free from manorial control, referring to Rákóczi’s promise in this, he sided with the peasantry. During the siege of Szatmár (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania), the conflict grew into open confrontation. Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, fearing he would lose the nobility in the process, had him arrested and executed. – B: 1230, 0883, T: 7456. → **Kuruc; Esze, Tamás (1); Thököly, Count Imre; Károlyi, Baron Sándor; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Kis, János** (John) (Budapest, 17 September 1943 - ) – Writer of political philosophy, literary translator. In 1967 he graduated from the Faculty of Philosophy of the University of Budapest. From 1967 until 1973 he was a researcher at the Institute of Philosophy of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1973 he was dismissed for political reasons for co-authoring a book on Karl Marx’s conception of socialism, and was banned from academia until 1989. Between 1973 and 1989 he worked as a freelance translator. He was a leading member of the democratic opposition to the Communist regime from the mid-1970s. He was founder and Editor-in-Chief for the underground political review *Beszélő* (*Speaker*) from the time of its launching in 1981, until 1989. He was a co-founder and first Chairman of the Party, Alliance of Free Democrats of Hungary. (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*). He took an active part in the process of the transition to democracy in 1989-1990, but withdrew from active politics in 1991. However, he was regarded as one of the main ideologues of the *SZDSZ*. He left the Party in disagreement in 2002. He is Professor of Political Science and Philosophy at the Central European University, Budapest. In 1983 he was guest lecturer at the *École des Hautes Études en Sciences Sociales*, Paris, France. In 1988-1989 he was a visiting professor at the New School for Social Research, New York, USA. His main professional interests are Moral and Political Philosophy and Democratic Theory. His numerous articles and books

include *An Appeal* (1983); *Do We Have Human Rights? (Vannak-e emberi jogaink?)* (1985), 2nd revised and enlarged edition, Paris (1987), an expanded version in French: *L'Égale Dignité* (Paris, 1989); *Politics in Hungary* (1989); *Abortion: for and against (Az abortuszról: érvek és ellenérvek)* (1992), also in Polish, *Neutrality of the State (Az állam semlegessége)* (1997), and also in Serbian, *Constitutional Democracy (Alkotmányos demokrácia)* (2003). He translated, among others, treatises of Rousseau, *The Vocation of Man* by Fichte, and Kant's *Critique of Pure Reason*. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Kis Jankó, Bori** (Barbara) (Mrs. Márton Gáspár, née Borbála Molnár) (Mezőkövesd, 27 August 1876 - Mezőkövesd, 14 July 1954) – Embroidery Sample-writing woman. During most of the Communist era under Soviet occupation (1945-1991) she was one of the founding members of the “Matyó” Homecraft Cooperative of Mezőkövesd. With her embroideries she appeared in numerous exhibitions. In 1955, a memorial exhibition was organized from her works in Budapest. She was one of the greatest among the further developers of the tradition of *Matyó* embroidery. She made the embroidery of the Mezőkövesd region more ornate, more colorful and richer in motif assembly. In 1963, the Council of Applied Folk Art and the Council of County Borsod founded the Kis Jankó Bori Memorial Prize to be awarded annually to the best embroiderers of the country. After her death, her house was fitted out as a memorial museum. She was given the title of Master of Folk Art in 1953. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kis, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 13 April 1917 - Budapest, 18 January 1990) – Film director. In 1938-1939, he completed the Drama Course at the Actor's Association's School, later he learnt Stage Directing from Ferenc (Francis) Hont. As early as 1937, he was acting and working as an Assistant Director at the Independent Theater (*Független Színház*). In 1948 he became Drama Critic and Director of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) Budapest; he also started working for the News and Document Film Works, where, until 1954, he was Director and Artistic Director. From 1949 to 1953 he lectured at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1955, in the Pannonia Film Studio, he worked as Director of Synchronized Films, and, from 1958, was Director for *Hungarian Film (MAFILM)*. He also shot feature films, e.g. *Window Open to the Sky (Égremlyő ablak)*; *Frost in May (Májusi fagy)*, and *Half Way (Félúton)*. Between 1960 and 1980 he prepared documentary and educational films in the *Document and Popular-Scientific Studios*. The documentary film, *Sacred Fountain (Szentkút)* (1961) was a great success. He prepared a portrait film of Zoltán Kodály in 1965, followed by films of Béla Uitz, Ármin Vámbéry and Ottó Herman. He shot films abroad as well: in Vietnam, Korea, Afghanistan, Syria, Mongolia, the Soviet Union, and Egypt. His books include *Two Loves (Két szerelem)* youth novel (1959), and *In the Footsteps of Vámbéry (Vámbéry nyomában)*, travelogue (1972). – B: 0883, 1504, T: 7456.→ **Hont, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán; Herman, Ottó; Vámbéry, Ármin; Uitz, Béla.**

**Kisbér** – (1) Name of a racehorse, foaled at the Kisbér Royal Hungarian State Stud Farm in 1873, by the mare Mineral, and sire Buccaneer, imported from England. She became the property of the Baltazzi Brothers, who took her to England for training. Unexpectedly, she became the favorite at the Derby in 1876. Not long after that, she competed for the most prestigious prize of France, the Grand Prix, and won it

convincingly. She became the only horse to earn the greatest for the Hungarian horse-breeding program: victory at the English Derby. (2) Name of a village in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl* in western Hungary). – B: 1078, T: 7675.

**Kisberk, Imre** (Emeric) (Pereszteg, 8 September 1906 - Székesfehérvár, 24 April 1982) – Roman Catholic Bishop. He graduated from the High School of Sopron, and studied Theology at Székesfehérvár. He was consecrated into priesthood in Ráckeve in 1930. He taught Religion at Székesfehérvár (1934), was Parish Priest in Perkáta (1936), then in Ráckeve (1941). He became an Auxiliary Bishop in 1951, and Parish Priest in Dunabogdány. He was put off duty in 1956; later became Parish Priest in Székesfehérvár in 1958, and Bishop in 1974. In the meantime, he was the Apostolic Governor of Esztergom from 1974. At his request, he was relieved from the leadership of the Diocese. From 1973 he was a member of the National Liturgical Council, and played a role in preparing the *Collectio Rituum*, (1961). – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Kisfaludy Family** (Kisfaludi) – Ancient Hungarian landowning family, originating from the Csák Clan. The family's first known ancestor was Ugrin, a descendant of the Csák family clan in 1146. Some of the family's important members were: the poets Károly and Sándor (Charles and Alexander), as well as Móric (Maurice), Lieutenant Colonel in the War of Independence of 1848-1849, who later became Lajos (Louis) Kossuth's assistant. – B: 1357, T: 7676. → **Kossuth, Lajos**.

**Kisfaludy, Károly** (Charles) (Tét, 5 February 1788 - Pest, 21 November 1830) – Writer, painter. He studied in Győr and Sopron. He became a soldier in 1804, and participated in the war against Napoleon; fought bravely, and was promoted to lieutenant. In 1811 he left the army because of its strict discipline. He learned painting at the Academy of Vienna, but spent most of his time at the theaters. He also learnt copper plate engraving and frequented the company of artists. He earned his living from portrait painting. After Vienna and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), he toured Italy, and finally settled down in Pest. He lived in want until one of his sixteen dramas *Tartars in Hungary* (*Tatárok Magyarországon*) was performed with great success. Then his plays were performed in succession. He published the first volume of his literary pocketbook, *Auróra* in 1822. He was soon regarded as a leader of the younger writers, who met at the *Aurora Circle* that became the center of literary life of Pest. In his last years his interest turned toward folk songs; he also wrote a few. In his comedies realistic features came to the fore and in well-characterized types he mocked backwardness and the lack of culture. His paintings include *In the Tavern* (*Ivóban*); *Storm at Night* (*Éjjeli szélvész*), and *King Ladislas in the Battle of Cserhalom* (*László király a cserhalmi ütközetben*). – B: 0883, 0934, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kisfaludy, Lajos** (Louis) (Sajógömör, 30 August 1924 - Budapest, 30 October 1988) – Chemical Engineer. He earned a B.Sc. Degree in Chemical Engineering from the University of Budapest in 1948. As a demonstrator, he was a correspondent for the Institute of Organic Chemistry at the University. In 1956, he worked in the Pharmaceutical Plant of Kőbánya. From 1958 until his death, he was in charge of the synthetic laboratory as a Research Professor. It was in 1958 that he began to exploit the

peptide chemical range of the laboratory, recognizing the enormous potentials of this field in pharmaceutical research. In his Masters Degree research (1963) he investigated the introduction of the p-chlorine benzihoxi-carbonile, p-chlorine benzyl-ether and ester derivatives in applied protective groups. In his 1975 doctoral research he made it possible to elaborate a “fast peptide synthesis”. With his working group, he made it possible to manufacture drugs (with patent specification): *Suprastin*, *Seuxen*, *Eunoctin*, *Cavinton* etc. The results of his industrial research are protected with nearly 80 patents. He was honored several times with the title of “outstanding inventor”. He received the State Prize in 1970 (divided amongst his work associates) for working out a synthetic human hormone (ACTH), which stimulates the functioning of the suprarenal glands. In 1965-1966 he was Guest Research Scientist at St. John’s University of New York. He published more than 150 papers and book-sections. He became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1982. One of his works is *The Connection of Theory and Practice in Peptide Chemistry (Az elmélet és gyakorlat kapcsolata a peptidkémiaiban)* (1982). – B: 0883, 1406, T: 7456.

**Kisfaludy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Sümege, 27 September 1772 - Sümege, 28 October 1844) – Poet. He studied Philosophy and Law at the Academies of Győr and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1792, he served with the Transylvanian Light Hussars and, in the following year, he was commissioned as lieutenant to the Viennese Guards. In 1795 he was transferred to the regular army, where he started to write. He fought against the French, and was discharged in 1799; afterwards, he lived in Sümege from 1805 until his death. He wrote love poems, sagas about the castles along the northern shores of Lake Balaton, exalted the Nobles’ Insurgence, and he argued with Lajos (Louis) Kossuth toward the end of his life. He also started composing music and became one of the favorite poets of Hungarian literature of his time. There is a Kisfaludy Society in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7659. → **Kossuth, Lajos**.

**Kisfaludi-Stróbl, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Alsórajk, 1 July 1884 - Budapest, 14 August 1975) – Sculptor. He studied at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, then on a scholarship, in Vienna. On his return to Hungary, he continued his studies at the Graphic Arts School. He became recognized after his exhibition at the Budapest Artists’ House in 1909. His career flourished to its fullest between the two World Wars. He used his technical skills in all of his works. Impetus and elegance from larger-than-life size to tiny porcelain figurines characterized his work. His portraits brought unparalleled fame to him, especially those created in Great Britain. After World War II, he completed in great haste the Liberation Memorial, raised on Mount Gellért in Buda. In 1952 he sculpted the central figure for the Kossuth Group Monument in front of the Parliament Building in Budapest. Then a year later, the new statues of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II and Lajos (Louis) Kossuth were created for the Millennium Monument. In England, he made some 50 portraits, including one of Princess Elizabeth, the heiress presumptive to the throne; of G. B. Shaw; as well as the statue of General Hamilton in Aberdeen, Scotland, and the Birth of Venus in Santa Barbara, California. He had a series of exhibitions, including Moscow, London and Prague. As Professor of the Academy, he educated new artists for decades. There are more than fifty of his works displayed in various Hungarian squares. Museums in Hungary and abroad (the British Museum, Hermitage, Puskin

Museum) preserve his creations. He received the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1953), and the title of Outstanding Artist (1953). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7675.

**Kishegyi, Árpád** (Budapest, 16 November 1922 - New York, 4 April 1978) – Opera singer (tenor). His first stage appearance was in 1933, in the Lakner Children's Theater. From 1937 to 1939, and from 1939 respectively, he sang in the “Szalmás” and “Vándor” choirs. He joined the *Comedy Opera (Vígopera)* of Budapest in 1946. From 1947 until his death, he was tenor buffo (*Spieltenor*) or lyric tenor at the Budapest Opera, playing a series of character roles. He performed frequently abroad, in Italy in 1965, with the *Teatro Stabile Company*. He died on a tour in America. His main roles included Mime in Wagner's *Siegfried*; Monostatos in Mozart's *Magic Flute*; Pedrillo in Mozart's *Abduction from the Seraglio*; David in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg*; Goro in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly*; French King in Kacsóh's *John the Brave (János Vitéz)*, and The Fool in Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*. He received the Liszt Prize (1965), and the Merited Artist title. (1974). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.

**Kishon(t), Ferenc** (Francis) (Ephraim, Hoffmann, Hont) (Budapest, 30 August 1924 - Switzerland, 30 January 2005) – Satirical writer, journalist, producer. He completed his higher education at the Academy of Commerce and at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, where he became a goldsmith. During World War II, he was taken to a German concentration camp. After the war, he was a contributor to the satirical weekly, *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)*, Budapest (1945-1949). In 1949, he emigrated to Israel and worked in a *kibbutz*. From 1952 he was a journalist and a writer and worked as a humorist at the daily, *Maariv*. From 1958 to 1962 he was Founder and Manager for the *Green Onion (Zöldhagyma)* Cabaret in Tel Aviv. Between 1964 and 1974 he worked for the Hollywood film industry. He was President of the Association of Film Producers in Israel. He wrote some 50 books, satirical scenes and dramas, and 7 film-scripts in Hungarian. His books were translated into 43 languages, and sold 43 million copies. He was particularly popular in Germany. His works include *Humorous Sketches (Humoreszkek)* (1963); *The Cop (A rendőr)* (1970); *Decameron* (1982), and *The Seasick Whale (A tengeribeteg bálna)* (1996). He received numerous prizes and awards, among them the Nordau Prize (1953), the Golden Globe Prize (1964, 1972), and the Münchhausen Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, 1332, T: 7103.

**KisjÓ, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kiss, József Sándor) (Kecskemét, 6 March 1903 - Budapest, 21 January 1973) – Journalist, humorist. He graduated from the Academy of Commerce, Budapest (1924). From 1925 he worked as a journalist and humorist under the pseudonym of *Kázmér Szimat* for the Gazette of Kecskemét. From 1949 he worked for the comic paper *Free Mouth (Szabad Száj)* of Budapest, then, from 1952, he was Associate Editor for the daily, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. In 1956 he joined the paper, *Evening News (Esti Hírlap)*, where he ran the column *Cheerful Page (Derűs Oldal)*. From 1964 until his retirement, he served as a contributor to the paper. His humorous sketches and stories in the comic paper, *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)*, in the weekly, *Women's Pages (Nők Lapja)*, and on the Hungarian Radio were well known and very popular. His main works are: *No Shame in Laughing (Nevetni nem*

*szégyen*) (1964), and *How Are You Nervous? (Ön hogyan ideges?)* (1967) – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Kisjókai, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (original name Szakal, later van Assendorf) (Budapest, 1 December 1909 - Hilversum, Netherlands, 17 July 1988) – Writer, poet, literary translator. She studied Painting and Sculpting, as well as Theology for a few semesters in Budapest. She started writing poetry at a young age; quite a few of her poems were set to music. She was an associate at the weekly, *Reformed Life (Református Élet)*. After World War II, she moved to the Netherlands, and later participated in the establishment of the Hungarian Publishing House, and the Congress of Emigré Hungarian Writers. She was a full time lecturer for six years at the Mindszenty Free University, Belgium. In 1984, she organized the Ady Society. Between 1964 and 1968, she was Founder and Editor for the literary magazine *Future (Jövendő)*. Her works include *Butterfly-dance (Lepketánc)*, poems (1942); *The Peacock of the Empress (A császárnő pávája)* novel (1965), and *The Naked Woman (A meztelen asszony)* novel (1978). Besides publishing literary works, she also wrote fiction and plays. She toured 28 states of the United States of America with the intent to acquaint Americans with Hungary and her people. She produced many original volumes; some of them were also published in other languages. – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7659.

**Kiss, Arnold** (Klein until 1902) (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Ukraine, 2 November 1869 - Budapest, 14 November 1940) – Rabbi, poet. He attended high school at Nagybecskerek (now Zrenjanin, Serbia), and pursued his higher studies at the University of Budapest, where he earned a Doctoral Degree. He was rabbi in Zsolna, Veszprém and Budapest, from 1901. Some of his lyric works are *The Harp of the Priest (A pap hárfája)*; *Job; Ghetto Songs (Gettó dalok)*; *Fog and Sunshine (Köd és napsugár)*, and *Under Flipped-over Stars (Felborult csillagok alatt)*. His prose works are: *Young and Old (Ifjak és Öregek)*; *Dream and Reality (Álom és valóság)*, and *The Black Horovitz (A fekete Horovitz)*. – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Kiss, Árpád** (Sárospatak, 16 September 1889 - Szeged, 10 November 1968) – Chemist. He received his teaching qualifications and Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. Subsequently, he worked at the University's Number III. Chemistry Institute. From 1921 to 1924 he worked at the University of Leiden, Holland. From 1924 until his retirement in 1961, he was Head of the Chemistry Department; and from 1954, Head of General Physics and Chemistry at the University of Szeged. He was a member of the Faraday Society of London (1943), the German Bunsen Society (1945), the American Chemical Society of Washington (1945), and the French Chemical Society (1949). His research area was mainly physical chemistry. His focus was primarily on homogeneous third-order chemical reactions and the Brønsted-Lowry theory of solutions and its experimental demonstrations. He studied the neutral effect of salt on ion reaction in aqueous solutions, the influence of non-electrolytes on the reaction velocity and the light absorption of complex compounds and their structures. He published numerous articles in national and international scientific journals. His main works include. *Cyano-und thiesolfatkomplexe* (1941); *General Chemistry (Általános kémia)* (1950); *Physical Chemistry (Fizikai kémia)* (1951); *The Effects of Steric Hindrance on Light Absorption (A szterikus gátlás hatása a*



*fényelnyelésre*) (1955), and *Theorie der Lichtabsorption* (1958). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1954), and received the Kossuth Prize (1955). – B: 0883, 1408, T: 7667

**Kiss, Balázs** (Blaise) (Veszprém, 21 March 1972 - ) – Hammer thrower. As a junior athlete, he won the Bronze Medal at the 1991 European Junior Championships, with a throw of 68.40 meters. That same year, he had thrown 70.66 meters. Kiss enrolled as a student in the United States. He won the 1993 National Collegiate Athletic Championships with a throw of 75.24 meters, and later won three more titles in a row. In 1995 and 1996, he set a new record. He represented the University of Southern California. In 1995 he broke the 80-meter barrier for the first time, his season's best being 82.56 meters, achieved in Veszprém in August. He is the 1996 Olympic Champion with a throw of 81.24 meters. His best throw was 83.00 meters, achieved during the 1998 Golden League circuit. His best throw between 1999 and 2002 was 81.36 meters, achieved in July 2001 in Cottbus, Germany. Kiss became the Hungarian Champion in 1995, 1998 and 2000. He announced his retirement in July 2004. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Kiss B. Atilla** (Bánffyhunyard, Transylvania, now Huedin, Romania, 1963 - ) – Opera singer (tenor). In 1996 he obtained a diploma from the Academy of Music in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); his teachers were Alexandru Farcas, Ágnes Kriza, and Gheorghe Rosu. Afterwards he did postgraduate studies at the Mozart Academy of Prague, and at the Conservatoire de Musique de la Ville de Luxembourg, where he studied singing and operatic art for two years under Eva Blahova, Kerstin Meyer and Ionel Pantea. He also participated in the master classes of Luisa Bosabalán and Mariana Nicolesco. Since 1993, he has been the soloist of the Hungarian State Opera House of Kolozsvár. Since 1998, he has been a regular guest of the Hungarian State Opera House, Budapest, where he is one of the lead singers. Among his major roles are: Szatjaván in Szokolay's *Szávitri*; Grigorij in Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*; Prince in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; Deserter in E. Petrovics' *C'est la guerre*; Bánk in Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Radames in Verdi's *Aïda*; Cavaradossi in Puccini's *Tosca*; des Grieux in Puccini's *Manon Lescaut*. Other opera roles include *Don Carlos*, Hoffman, in the *Tales of Hoffman*, Turiddu in *Cavalleria Rusticana*, and Bacchus in *Ariadne auf Naxos*. Besides the classical repertoire, he takes on leading roles in world premières of operas of contemporary Hungarian composers. In the film of the opera *Bánk bán*, he sings the title role as the partner of Éva Marton and Andrea Rost (2002). He also sought after oratorio singer: Beethoven's *Symphony No. 9*, Verdi's *Requiem*, Kodály's *Psalmus Hungaricus*, Bartók's *Cantata Profana*, and Webber's *Requiem*. He has also appeared in Barcelona, Bern, Berlin, Tokyo, Toronto, etc. In 2007 he returned to Tokyo to sing Ramerrez in Puccini's *Girl of the Golden West*. In 1998, he received the Ágnes Kriza Prize and, in 2000, the Artisjus Prize, in 2002 the Liszt Prize. – B: 2043, T: 7456. → **Marton, Éva; Rost Andrea.**

**Kiss, Dénes** (Denis) (Pacsá, 1 January 1936 - ) – Poet, writer, literary translator. He did his higher studies at the University of Pécs (1956-1957). He published a poem on 24 October 1956, during the Revolution, for which he was barred in 1957 from all universities, and put in an interment camp. After his release he worked as a factory worker and later as a librarian in Budapest. From 1960 he was a contributor to the

journal, *Evening News (Esti Hírlap)*, and from 1963 to factory newspapers. In the 1970s he was Literary Editor for the journal, *People's Voice (Népszava)*. In 1990-1991 he was deputy Editor-in-Chief for the periodical, *Hungarian Forum (Magyar Fórum)*; in 1992-1993 he worked as a text-editor for the periodical, *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*. From 1993 he was Editor-in-Chief of the *Weekly News (Heti Újság)*, later of the *Weekly National News (Heti Nemzeti Újság)*. Since 1985, he has been General Secretary, then Deputy President of the Berzsenyi Society. Since 1993, he has been General Secretary for the Writer's Chamber (*Író Kamara*), the Hungarian Writers' Society (*Magyar Írók Egyesülete*), and a member of the Hungarian Art Academy (*Magyar Művészeti Akadémia*). He is President of the Trianon Society. His main field of interest is the Hungarian language and juvenile literature. His works include *Play and Law (Játék és törvény)* (1984); *Original Language, Language Origin (Ősnyelv nyelv Ős)* (1993); *Tell it to the Walls (Mondd a falaknak)*, novel (1974); *Golden Gate (Aranykapu)*, drama on Sándor (Alexander) Körösi Csoma, and *Feeding the Monster (A fenevad etetése)*, poem (1992). He also made literary translations. He has received awards, including the Attila József Prize (1975), the Standard Prize (1977, 1979, 1985), the Kölcsey Prize (1995) and the Laurel Wreath of the Hungarian Republic (1999). – B: 1874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kiss, Elemér** (Elmer) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 25 August 1929 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureş, Romania, 13 August 2006) – Mathematician and historian of mathematics. He completed his secondary studies in the high school of Csíkszereda (now Mercurea Ciuc, Romania), and his higher studies at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), obtaining his Degree in 1951. Until 1961, he taught at the Girls' School (lyceum) of Marosvásárhely, where, later on, he was a lecturer in the Mathematics Department of the Teachers' College. After it was closed down, he continued his work at the Petru Maior University as a lecturer, where he was also Head of Department between 1976 and 1985, completing his Ph.D. in the field of Modern Algebra. During the last decade and a half, he investigated the János (John) Bolyai manuscript bequest in the Teleki-Bolyai Library. He threw light on the sofar unknown chapters of the Bolyai oeuvre, pointing out that János Bolyai was also dealing with the current problems of number theory, thus showing him not only as a geometrician, but who drafted a number of fine proofs in the field of number theory, but also in several cases, as one who anticipated the scientific status of the era by decades. What is more, the relationship between Farkas Bolyai and his son, János Bolyai, appears in a closer form. Kiss took part in the foundation of the Hungarian University of Transylvania, and he was the first President of the Marosvásárhely branch of the Sapientia Foundation. His work: *Mathematical Treasures from the Bequest of János Bolyai* was published both in Hungarian and English in 1999. He also gave an account of the results of his research in international forums, in public lectures, and also in publications. He worked all his life in Marosvásárhely. In 2001 the Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him as an external member. In 2006 he received the title of Honorary Freeman of the town of Marosvásárhely. – B: 1817, T: 7456. → **Bolyai, Farkas, Bolyai, János**,

**Kiss, Ernő** (Ernest) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 13 June 1799 - Arad, 6 October 1849) – Hungarian “honvéd”, i.e. National Guard, army officer, earlier served as an officer in the Habsburg Imperial Army as Colonel of the Hanover Hussar Regiment. In

the summer of 1848, he offered his services to the Hungarian Government, then standing in opposition to the Habsburg Emperor. On 12 October 1848, he was appointed General, and Commander of the forces in southern Hungary's Bácska-Bánát area (now Voivodina, Serbia). On 22 December 1848, he became Lieutenant-General; from 9 January he was in charge of the National Army. After the Hungarian capitulation at Világos to the invading Russian army (called in by the Habsburg emperor), Emperor Franz Joseph appointed the ill-famed military leader J. Haynau as Commander with full powers in Hungary. Ernő Kiss was among the 13 Hungarian Generals executed in Arad (now in Romania) on 6 October 1849, by the Austrian General Haynau. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Arad, Martyrs of; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von.**

**Kiss, Ferenc (1)** (Francis) (Kenderes, December 1862 - Pesterzsébet, 9 April 1948) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and also in Vienna from 1886. Back in Hungary, he worked as an assistant minister in several places: from 1893 in Földes and, from 1899, he was Pastor in Püspökladány. In 1911 he became Dean of the Alsószabolcs Deanery. Between 1914 and 1933, he was Professor of Pastoral Theology at the Faculty of Theology of the University of Debrecen, and was also First Rector of the University. From 1936 he lived in Budapest. He established *Calvineum* orphanages in Hajdúböszörmény and Nyíregyháza, and a National Reformed Social Organization called *Love-Alliance (Szeretetszövetség)*. Between 1920 and 1922 he was a Member of the National Assembly. Throughout his life he carried out extensive theological literary work. – B: 0883, 0911, T: 7103.

**Kiss, Ferenc (2)** (Francis) (Nagyszalonta, now Salonta, Romania 7 September 1889 - Budapest, 7 April 1996) – Anatomist, theologian. He earned an MD from the Medical School of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1913). He was an assistant professor there; then, from 1919, an adjunct professor at the Institute of Anatomy, University of Budapest. From 1929 he was Professor of Anatomy at the University of Szeged and, from 1931 he was Professor of Anatomy and Head of the Anatomy Institute. He retired in 1961. His field of research was blood and liquid circulation of the vegetative nervous system and the brain. His work on anatomy textbooks is significant. It includes an *Atlas of Human Anatomy (Az ember anatómiájának atlasza)* with János (John) Szentágothai (1946), which appeared in eight translations; and *Systemic Anatomy (Rendszeres bonctan)* with A. Gellért and J. Szentágotai (1939). In 1923 he founded the Christian Brotherhood Congregation. He received the Kossuth Prize (1952). – B: 0883, 1457, T: 7103.→**Szentágothai, János.**

**Kiss, Ferenc (3)** (Francis) (Székesfehérvár, 15 April 1893 - Budapest, 13 August 1978) – Actor. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. His first performance was in Debrecen in 1917. From the fall of 1919 to 1927, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Between 1927 and 1931, he was on the stage of the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*); from 1930 to 1946 he was again a member of the National Theater and, in 1937, he became its life member. From 1937 to 1944 he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. Due to his right-wing political stand, the People's Tribunal sentenced him on 27 February 1945 to eight years in prison. Following his release, he only found employment as a manual worker until 1956, when he finally

received a theater contract and acted mostly on the stages of county theaters. He used his rich deep voice very effectively, not only in classical plays, but also when he portrayed popular figures in his characteristic style. He played character roles mostly from great classical works, such as Danton in Büchner's *Death of Danton*; Petruchio in Shakespeare's *Taming of the Shrew* (*Makrancos hölgy*), *Macbeth* and *Othello*; Adam in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*), and Cyrano in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*. He also had numerous leading movie roles. Between 1937 and 1944, he was Director of the Academy of Dramatic Arts and simultaneously President of the Chamber of Dramatic and Cinematographic Arts. His outstanding film performances include *Golden Man* (*Aranyember*), and *The Silenced Bells* (*Elnémult harangok*). He received the Corvin Wreath in 1935 and the Merited Artist title in 1964. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7685, 7103.

**Kiss, Géza** (*kákicsi*) (Kákics, south of Szigetvár in County Baranya, 26 February 1891 - Pécs, 28 April 1947) – Minister of the Reformed Church, folklorist and dialectologist. He completed his high school studies in Kunszentmiklós and Pápa. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa, and was on a scholarship in Leipzig, Germany. He was a minister in Kákics (1915-1947), and was the first who warned about the dangers of having only one child in the family. He was a dedicated researcher of the Ormánság region. His main works are: *Ormánság*, (1937, 1979, 1986), and *Ormánság Dictionary*, (*Ormánsági szótár*), edited by Kálmán (Coloman) Keresztes (1952). – B: 0879, 0877, T: 7103. → **Keresztes, Kálmán**.

**Kiss, István** (Stephen) (Békéscsaba, 17 August 1923 - Szeged, 18 April 1990) – Chemical scientist. His secondary education was in Békéscsaba. In 1945 he began his higher studies at the Natural Science Faculty of the University of Szeged, where he obtained a BSc Degree, majoring in Chemistry. Then, for one year, he was a demonstrator in the Organic Chemistry Department there. From 1950, he was a postgraduate student in the Department of Physical Chemistry at the University of Leningrad (now St. Petersburg, Russia) and, in 1954 he studied the Liquid-vapor Equilibrium of Three-component Systems. Then, for one year, he was a research fellow in the Chemical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; this was followed by a position in the Central Physical Research Institute, where he became Head of the Chemistry Section. Here he researched the effect of isotopes and the production of radioactive isotopes and radiation chemistry, connected with reactor technology. Besides this, from 1959 on he lectured the Nuclear Chemistry Course at the University of Budapest. He earned a Doctorate in Chemistry in 1968. From 1966 to 1971 he was a contributor to the Viennese Center of the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA), and from 1978, its Section Head. He had seven patents. He published more than eighty papers, and attended conferences in Hungary and abroad. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1963 for his research on artificially produced radioactive isotopes. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. → **Keresztes, Kálmán**.

**Kiss, János (1)** (John) (Erdőszentgyörgy, now Sangeorgiul-de-Padure, Romania, 24 March 1883 - Budapest, 8 December 1944) – Army officer. He studied at the Cadet School of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), but completed his military studies at the Cadet

Sschool of Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania), in 1902. In the same year, he joined the Austro-Hungarian Army. Toward the end of World War I he was wounded. After that, he taught at the Military High School of Kőszeg; later becoming Commander of a Bicycle Brigade, and finally Inspector-General of the Hungarian Infantry Army Division. Due to the Germanization policy of the Hungarian High Command, he went into early retirement as Lieutenant General in 1939. He was a member of the Military Tribunal in December 1943, formed to investigate the military raid of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). In 1944, he worked out a far-reaching plan, in which he proposed that, in the situation created by the German occupation of Hungary, the Hungarian Army should move to the Balkans and join the Yugoslav Resistance Movement. In early November 1944, he became connected with the anti-German Armed Resistance led by his friend, Endre (Andrew) Bajcsy-Zsilinszky. He took over the direction of the military organization of the Resistance Movement, and worked on the military planning of the uprising in Budapest. He was arrested on 24 November 1944; the military tribunal sentenced him to death, and was executed in the Margaret Boulevard Military Prison. A School and a Street in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1105, 1631, T: 7456.→**Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Endre.**

**Kiss, János (2)** (John) (Veszprém, 1865 - Veszprém, 1932) – Composer, violinist. He studied violin in Veszprém. After 1880, he performed with his orchestra in Veszprém; then, at the age of 21, he toured Europe and America. He returned to Veszprém and gave several concerts in Budapest. In a competition in 1903, he won the Golden Prize of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) Budapest, and the Szemere Prize as well. After 1919, he retired to Balatonalmádi. – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Kiss, József (1)** (Joseph) (Mezőcsát, 30 November 1843 - Budapest, 31 December 1921) – Poet, newspaper editor. He began his studies in Miskolc and, at the age of 13, he ran away from home and moved to Vienna. After returning to Hungary, he continued his studies, first at the Secondary School of Rimaszombat (now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia), later at the Reformed College of Debrecen. He abandoned his studies in 1862 and, for the following five years, he was an itinerant teacher in the towns of the Great Hungarian Plain. His first poems, *Jewish Songs (Zsidó dalok)* were published in 1868. After this he became a proofreader, then Editor for the *Illustrated World (Képes Világ)* between 1871 and 1873. He achieved his first success in 1875 with the ballad, *Judith Simon (Simon Judit)*. From 1876, he was the Notary for the Jewish community; in 1890, with the support of his friends, he established the literary periodical, *The Week (A Hét)*. It was successful at the beginning but, challenged by the literary review, *West (A Nyugat)*, its popularity diminished. He was one of the distinguished representatives of late 19th century Hungarian lyrical poetry; his multicolored poetry unified Hungarian and Jewish, the popular and modern, the rural and urban, the epic and lyric, the realistic and fictitious elements. His poems were also translated into other languages. He was a member of the Petőfi Society (1877) and the Kisfaludy Society (1914). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7659.→**Berzsenyi, Dániel.**

**Kiss, József (2)** (Joseph) (Nagykapos, now Vel'ké Kapušany, Slovakia, 28 April 1944 - ) – Historian, publicist, archivist. He completed his secondary studies at the Hungarian-language High School of Nagykapos (1961), and his higher studies at the Arts Faculty of

the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), qualifying as an archivist in 1967. He earned an M.A. in 1978. He was Editor-in-Chief for the *New Word* (*Új Szó*) (1968-1969). From 1969 he worked as an archivist for the Cultural Society of Hungarian Workers in Czechoslovakia (*Csehszlovákiai Magyar Dolgozók Kulturális Szövetsége – Csemadok*) until 1986. Thereafter, until 1990, he was again Editor for *New Word*, where he stayed on as a journalist and editor after 1990. Between 1970 and 1986, he worked for the Cabinet of the Scientific Academy of Slovakia. In 1986 he became a member of the Central Committee of the Slovakian Communist Party and, in 1988, became a member of its Secretariat. From 2000, he was an Associate at the Institute of Political Sciences. His field of research is the 20th century history of Slovakia. His works include historical and minority historical studies, commemorative articles. His publications appeared in Hungarian and Slovak in the *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Szemle*) from 1976; in the *Week* (*Hét*), from 1980, and in the *New Word* from 1990. His articles include *Destruction of Barriers, the 70th Anniversary of Trianon* (*Korlátok lerombolása, Trianon 70. évfordulója*), *European Patriotism – Széchenyi and the Slovakian Hungarians* (*Európai hazafiság – Széchenyi és a szlovákiai magyarság*) (1991), *Banters and Perspectives* (*Kötődések és távlatok*), study (2002), – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Kiss, Károly** (Charles) (Buda, 12 August 1793 - Pest, 17 February 1866) – Military historian. Until 1837 he was on active military service; later he was active in organizing the civic Hungarian Guard (*őrhad*) of Pest (1845), and the National Guard (1848). In March 1848, he was appointed Head of the Department of the National Council of the National Guard, and also its political speaker. Later, he moved to the Ministry of the Interior, then to the Ministry of Defense. In his work on military history, he dealt mainly with the campaigns of János Hunyadi. He prepared a Dictionary of Military Terminology and translated into Hungarian the work of Prince Charles of Habsburg, about the tactics of war. He prepared descriptions of the tactics employed in the battles of Várna (now in Bulgaria), Rigómező (now Kosovo, Serbia), and Nikápoly (now Nikopol, Bulgaria). He was a research worker for the *Aurora* of Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy; a member of the Kisfaludy Society (1836), and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1831, ordinary 1840). His works include *János Hunyadi's Last Campaign in Bulgaria and Serbia* (1836) and *Readings from Military History* (1845). – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7456. → **Kisfaludy, Károly; Hunyadi, János.**

**Kiss, Manyi** (Margie) (Magyarlóna, now Luna de Sus, Transylvania, Romania, 12 March 1911 - Budapest 14 March 1971) – Actress. Her career started in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1926, and she had her debut in Budapest in 1934. Then worked at the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*), Budapest, where she became popular. She had an outstanding success in Mihály (Michael) Eisemann's comedy, *Peter Black* (*Fekete Péter*) at the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), where she worked between 1943 and 1953. From 1954 until the end of her career, she was with the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. Her major roles included Iluska in P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*); Clarisse in J. Huszka's *Baroness Lily* (*Lili bárónő*); Stázi in Imre Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); Olga in Chekhov's *Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*), and the title role in L. Németh's *Mrs Bognár* (*Bognárné*). She appeared in more than a hundred feature films from 1936, including *Bride of Torockó* (*Torockói menyasszony*) (1937); *The*

*Checkered Coat (Pepitakabát)* (1941); *Baptism of Fire (Tűzkeresztység)* (1951); *Carousel (Körhinta)* (1955); *Two Lives of Aunty Mizzie (Mici néni két élete)* (1962), and *Fig Leaf (Fügefalevél)* (1966). She was a versatile actress, excellent in comedies as well as in dramas. She received the Kossuth Prize (1957), the Mari Jászai Prize (1964) and the titles of Merited and Outstanding Artist (1962, 1964). – B: 0938, 1445, T: 7103. → **Eisemann, Mihály; Huszka, Jenő; Kacsóh, Pongrác; Kálmán, Imre; Németh, László.**

**Kiss, Roland** (Budapest, 23 October 1888 - Budapest, 18 May 1967) – Politician, church leader. From 1907 he worked as a clerk at the Post Office Savings Bank (*Postatakarékpénztár*). He became a leftist politician and, from 1917, he was a member of the Social Democratic Party. In 1918 he was Lord-Lieutenant Commissioner of County Szabolcs; then, in 1999, President of the Directorate, and soon an Associate of the Home Commissariat. After the fall of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he was sentenced to five years in prison. After that, he became a managing clerk of a firm. He was active in the Social Democratic Party and participated in the Kinder-friends Movement. He called himself a “Biblical-Socialist”, and organized the National Protestant Days (*Országos Protestáns Napok*). After 1948 he was a Member of Parliament. In 1948 he joined the Hungarian Workers’ Party (Communist) (*Magyar Dolgozók Pártja- MDP*). In the same year, he became Undersecretary of the Ministry of Defense, and President of the Czechoslovak-Hungarian Border Committee. Later, he was a member of the Church-State Separation Committee and was Chief Curator of the Trans-Danubian Reformed Church District, and Lay-President of the General Convent of the Reformed Church in Hungary. He resigned during the 1956 Revolution. He received the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0910, 0883, T: 7103.

**Kiss, Sándor (1)** (Alexander) (Kecskemét, 28 July 1906 - Budapest, 3 May 1974) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1925-1929), and the Universities of Glasgow (1929-1930), Halle (1935), Berlin (1936), and Geneva (1936-1937). In 1941 he was an honorary lecturer in Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. Later, he was Assistant Minister in Budapest, and then was with the Soli Deo Gloria Association (SDG) (1930-1931), where, between 1931 and 1934, he was a missionary pastor. From 1934 to 1942 he was Youth Pastor in the Reformed Convent, Budapest and, from 1942 to 1946 University Pastor. From 1947 he was Minister of the Congregation of Angyalföld (a suburb of Budapest). Before and after World War II, he was the organizer and leader of the SDG conferences at Balatonszárszó. In 1937 he was Editor for the periodical, *Calvinist Review (Kalvinista Szemle)*. His works include *Youth Work in the Hungarian Reformed Church (Ifjúsági munka a magyar református egyházban)* (1941), and *The Hungarian Periodicals in the Service of the Youth Mission (A magyar református időszaki sajtó az ifjúsági misszió szolgálatában)* (1944). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Kiss, Sándor (2)** (Alexander) (Vásárosnamény, 19 March 1918 - Washington, 22 September 1982) – Publicist, politician. He studied at the Reformed College of Sárospatak; then, in 1941, at the University of Szeged, obtaining a Degree in Education, and in 1943, a Ph.D. He took part in the youth and folk, peasant and populist social movements, as well as in the Resistance Movement. For this reason, the Hungarian

Arrow Cross Party and the German Gestapo arrested him. In the early part of 1945, in the eastern half of Hungary (already occupied by Soviet forces), he was active in politics. As a representative of the Independent Smallholders' Party, he became a member of the Provisional National Assembly, and later, of the elected Parliament under Russian occupation. In January 1947, he was arrested by the security police (AVO) on trumped-up charges of conspiracy and, in a show trial he was sentenced to three-year imprisonment. After being freed, he was kept under close police surveillance; he did navy work, then he learned electrical fitting and installing. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he set about reorganizing the Smallholders' Party and the Peasant Union. After the collapse of the Revolution, he fled to the West. In Vienna, he took part in organizing the Revolutionary Council; later, he emigrated to the USA. He became a member of the Hungarian Committee. He wrote studies and papers in the *Horizon (Látóhatár)*, the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, as well as in English papers in the USA. He edited the Canadian *Hungarian Daily (Magyar Hírlap)*. In New York, he was a contributor to the press section of the Free Europe Committee, and for years he edited the Hungarian section of its journal, *East Europe*. A few years later he moved to Washington and worked at the Hungarian Editorial Board of *America's Voice (Amerika Hangja)*. He was killed in a car accident. His works include *Collectivization with Terror (Kollektivizálás terrorral)* (1959), and *For the Hungarian Democracy (A magyar demokráciáért)* (1983). – B: 1672, 0883, T: 7456. → **State Security Police.**

**Kiss, Szaléz Affair** – Following World War II, at the time of the nationalization of denominational schools, the Communist Government planned to portray the Catholic Church as the organizer of political murders and the center of anti-Soviet (anti-state) activities. The government proceeded with its attack solely on the basis of false confessions. The State Security Police (*Államvédelmi Hivatal – ÁVH*), and the Soviet Secret Service made the arrests. The trials were held at Conti Street Prison in Budapest, conducted by a Soviet Military Court. The accused were charged with inciting the students to murder, and then they were sentenced. From 18 April 1946, the total number of persons arrested amounted to 42. The names of the majority of the victims remained unknown; most of them simply disappeared or died in prison. The list of 13 people out of the 42 arrested contains: József (Joseph) Antal, law student, Secretary of the Central Organization of the Smallholders Party, executed on 20 October 1946; Illés (Elisha) Berényi, died in a Karelian Soviet labor camp; László (Ladislav) Bodnár, returned from the Soviet Union, re-sentenced; L. Borosi, high school student, his fate unknown; Attila Gyöngyösi, high school student, died in a Soviet labor camp; Endre (Andrew) Kiss, high school student from Gyöngyös, his fate is unknown; Rev. Szaléz Kiss, Catholic priest, Franciscan teacher of religion from Gyöngyös, executed at Sopronkőhida on 20 October 1946; Ottó Kizmán, graduating high school student, executed at Sopronkőhida on 20 October 1946; László Kovács, high school student in Gyöngyös, fate unknown; Father Pelbárt (Pelbárt) Lukács from Hatvan, died in a Soviet labor camp; László Mester-Machner, secretary of the local Smallholders Party in Gyöngyös, fate unknown; József Ondrik, bank clerk, presumed executed and Ferenc (Francis) Pócs, high school student, fate unknown. – B: 0945, 1590, T: 7665. → **Kiss, Szaléz László O.M.F.; State Security Police.**



**Kiss, Szaléz László O.M.F.** (Ladislav) (Szeged, 27 July 1904 - Sopronkőhida, 20 October 1946) – Evangelist, preacher. On 3 October 1920, he joined the Capistrani (Franciscan) Order; on 28 July 1925, he solemnly professed; on 2 September 1928, he was ordained a priest. On 18 November 1944, he joined the Independent Smallholders' and Civic Party at Gyöngyös, and became a member of the National Committee of the Independent Youth Movement (*Független Ifjúsági Mozgalom*). In March 1945, he began organizing the Catholic youths, and established the Christian Democratic Youth Labor Party (*Keresztény Demokratikus Ifjúsági Munkaközösség – KEDIM*). The popular and talented preacher was reported to the police several times. Some members of the KEDIM, as a revenge for the dishonor suffered by their mothers, sisters or fathers during the Russian occupation, killed 2 Soviet soldiers, seriously wounded another 3, and also attacked with firearms the Police Commissary of Nagyréde and Gyöngyössolymos. László Kiss did not break the seal of confession as a priest and did not report them to the police. In April 1946, the secret police, suspecting a “conspiracy”, arrested him together with most members of the KEDIM. In September 1946, the Military Tribunal of the Soviet Army sentenced him to death for directing illegal armed activities and charged him with inciting to kill Soviet soldiers. His best-known work is *Everything for God! The Character of Founding Matron Maria Francesca Lechner (Mindent az Istenért! Lechner Mária Franciska alapítóanya egyénisége)* (1943). – B: 0945, T: 7456. → **Kiss, Szaléz Affair.**

**Kissling, Barna** (Barnaby) (Kurtakeszi, now Krátke Kesy, Slovakia, 11 January 1925 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1 May 1994) – Architect. He completed his high-school studies at Léva (now Levice, Slovakia) (1944). From 1947 to 1950, he studied Architecture at the Budapest Polytechnic, and qualified as an Architect at the Technical Academy of Pozsony (1952). Between 1953 and 1955, he worked as a designer for the Building Section of the Czechoslovak Radio, and was Chief Designer of the Spojprojekt Designing Institute from 1955 to 1966. From 1966 until his retirement in 1987, he was Leading Planner for the State Research and Type-planning Institute. From 1955 he was a member of the Slovakian Architects' Society. As an architect, he chiefly designed postal and telecommunication buildings. His main works include the medium frequency radio station building of Rimaszombat (now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia); blocks of flats in Pozsony (1956-1957); the District Radio Building in Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia) (1958-1959); Telecommunication and Post Office Buildings in Magyarvára (now Uherské Hradište, in Moravia) (1961), and in Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia) (1962-1963). In 1984, he was named Outstanding Designer. – B: 1083, 2000, T: 7456.

**Kistétényi, Melinda** (Kaindl) (Budapest, 25 July 1926 - Budapest, 20 October 1999) – Organist, composer. In 1933, aged 7, she attended a class led by Klára (Clara) Franck. Following it she studied privately. As a high school student, she became acquainted with chamber music. She matriculated after 1945, and her higher studies in music were at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. She studied church music with Lajos (Louis) Bárdos; studied composition with János (John) Ferencsik, and also attended the classes of János (John) Viski. In 1949, she received her certificate in singing and music teaching. She had absolute pitch, and her ability to sight-read scores was outstanding. She

also acquired great knowledge in music theory. She was acting as coach for the chorus of the National Council of Trade Unions (*Szakszervezetek Országos Tanácsa – SZOT*). From 1953, she was part-time teacher at the Academy of Music, first in voice, then in conducting. In 1957 she was appointed solfège teacher; then she became professor of music theory, solfège and improvisation until her retirement in 1989. She appeared as an organist in 1959; from 1965, she appeared on concert stages regularly all over the country. Between 1965 and 1968, she was several times in Great Britain, where she played on the great organs of England and Scotland. She also occupied herself with the translation of songs, chorus works and texts of oratorios. She wrote choruses for the poetry of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, Endre (Andrew) Ady, Gyula (Julius) Juhász, Árpád Tóth, János (John) Arany, Attila József and Sándor (Alexander) Weöres, and also for Shakespeare's sonnets. In addition, she worked on folksongs from Welsh, and also Scottish and English folksongs. Some of her major works are: *Oboe Suite (Oboaszvit)* (1957); *Organ Suite (Orgonaszvit)* (1957); *Organ Concerto (Organverseny)* (1962); *Give Me Peace at Last (Adj már csendességet)* (1971); *He, Who Contemplates the Water (Vízrenéző)* (1972-1973); *You just keep walking, who are Condemned to Death (Járkálj csak halálraítélt)* (1978); *Two Ballets (Két táncjáték)*; *Ballad of the Girl, Who was Danced to Death (Halálra táncoltatott lány balladája)*, and the *Serenade (Szerenád)*, which was also performed abroad. Among her students were: András (Andrew) Schiff, Zoltán Kocsis, Iván Fischer, Dezső (Desider) Ránki, Xaver Varnus, Szilvia (Sylvia) Sass, and Veronika (Veronica) Kincses. – B: 1031, T: 7684.→**Bárdos, Lajos, Ferencsik, János; Viski, János; Petőfi, Sándor; Ady, Endre; Juhász, Gyula; Tóth, Árpád; Arany, János; József, Attila; Weöres, Sándor; Varnus, Xavér; Kocsis, Zoltán; Schiff, András; Fischer, Iván; Ránki, Dezső; Sass, Szilvia; Kincses, Veronika.**

**Kiszely, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 1949 - Budapest, 13 October 2011) – Writer, journalist, historian, state security expert. He moved to Germany in 1966, and studied Political Science, History, and Theater Research in Bonn, Germany (1969-1974). He studied Theology at the Péter Pázmány Catholic University, Budapest. From 1974 he worked for German, then Austrian journals and radio stations. He was a correspondent for the *Westdeutsche Rundfunk*, Budapest, from 1986. He was founder-director of the House of Terror (*Terror Háza*), Budapest. He is regarded as a renowned, many-faceted writer. His major works include *Holy Land (Szentföld)* (1966); *We Romans (Mi rómaiak)* (1977); *Freemasonry: History, Secrets, Ceremonies (A szabadkőművesség, história, titkok, szertartások)* (1999), *AVH - History of a Terror Organization (ÁVH - egy terrrorszervezet története)* (2000), *State-Security 1956-1990 (Állambiztonság 1956 - 1990)* (2001), and *The Autonomous Personality (Az autonóm személyiség)* (2006). He received the Pro Urbe Prize of Jerusalem (1967), and the Officer's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2002). – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**State Security Police.**

**Kiszely, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 14 June 1932 - ) – Biologist, historian, anthropologist. Initially, he studied piano and organ music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and Catholic Theology for five years at the Pannonhalma Abbey Seminary. He continued his higher studies at the University of Budapest, studying Biology and Geography, and acquiring a Ph.D. in Soil-hydrology in 1963. He studied Anthropology and Anatomy for five years at the Semmelweis Medical Faculty of the

University of Budapest. From 1964, he conducted scientific work in various positions in the Anthropology Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His field of research was bone chemistry, bone biology and osteology. This is the time when he became involved with the history of the early Hungarians. He traveled frequently, carried out expeditions to Inner Asia, worked for years in Egypt, and was a Visiting Professor in many foreign universities. From 1971 he taught the history of the early Hungarians and of the people of the Great Hungarian Plain at the University of Budapest. He left the University in 1990, due to the Petőfi controversy. He was Deputy Mayor of District I, Budapest, an Associate of the National Television Station, and Advisor for the Ministry of Town Development. He lectures at the Szent István (St. Stephen) University, Gödöllő. His works include *Graves, Bones, Men (Sirok, csontok, emberek)* (1969); *The Lombard Man* (Oxford, 1979); *Rassengeschichte von Ungarn (Study of races in Hungary)* (1979); *Peoples of Europe (Európa népei)* (1979); *Where did we Come from? (Honnan jöttünk?)* (1992); *Is it Petőfi, after all? (Mégis Petőfi?)* (1992); *The Ancient History of the Hungarians (A magyarság őstörténete)* (1993); *Peoples of America (Amerika népei)* (1993), and the *Origin of the Hungarians and their Ancient Culture, vols. i,ii (A magyarok eredete és ősi kultúrája, I, II)* (2000). He received the Martin Rudolph Prize (Oxford), and the Bronze Medal of the Einstein Academy (USA). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**László, Gyula; Uygurs.**

**Kitaibel, Pál** (Paul) (Nagymarton, 3 February 1757 - Pest, 3 December 1817) – Natural scientist. He intended to study for the priesthood, but registered instead with the Faculty of Law at Pest University; thereafter, he continued his studies at the Medical Faculty, where he received his MD in 1875. He went to work at the Botanical Garden of the University, where he laid the foundation of the Herbarium. On a government commission, he traveled all over the Kingdom of Hungary with the exception of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), between 1792 and 1816, in order to study the mineral springs, and the state of the country's natural environment. He collected mineral deposits and rock-samples, and analyzed them during his travels. He also made folkloric observations. In 1789 he discovered, independently from Baron Ferenc József (Franz Joseph) Müller, the naturally occurring semi-metallic element *Tellurium*. In 1810, he was appointed Professor and Head of the Faculty, but did not lectured there. He prepared the first Hungarian Earthquake Monograph in cooperation with Professor Ádám Tomcsányi, containing the first earthquake map of the world. This was published in connection with the 1870 earthquake at Mór. The authors were the first in international technical literature to employ the so-called isoseismic lines. He proposed the idea of a Natural Science Association; but the Court in Vienna turned down his proposition. He was considered the greatest natural scientist at the turn of the 18th century. With his patron, Count Francis (Ferenc) Waldstein, he wrote the three-volume work: *Descriptiones et icones plantarum rarum Hungariae (Description and pictures of rare Hungarian Plants)* published in 1812. However, a large portion of his research work remained in manuscript form; only a small part was compiled from his estate. Sándor (Alexander) Jávorka elaborated his collected herbarium consisting of 15,000 pages, between 1926 and 1936. – B: 0883, 1105, 1123, 1031, T: 7675.→**Müller, Baron Ferenc József; Tomcsányi, Ádám; Jávorka, Sándor.**

**Kittenberger, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Léva, now Levice, Slovakia, 10 October 1881 - Nagymaros, 4 January 1958) – Africa explorer, zoological collector. He completed the Teachers' Training College in Léva, and continued his studies in Budapest. He was Principal of an elementary school at Tatrang. He traveled six times on assignment for the Hungarian National Museum, zoologically and geographically the richest and most interesting region of equatorial East Africa. Between 1902 and 1906, he collected and hunted in the primeval forests on the slopes of the extinct volcano Kilimanjaro, on the steppes and savannas of the area and, later on (1906-1907), in the Danakil Desert, on the eastern coast of Victoria-Nyanzaland. He worked on the east side of Uganda between 1913 and 1914. At the beginning of World War I, he was interned and later deported to India until 1919. Between 1925 and 1926, he was again in Uganda, collecting and hunting in the jungles of Ruwenzori. Finally, he sought out the western regions of Uganda in 1928 and 1929, to study the life of big game and birds. He collected over 60 thousand animal specimens, rich in variety and species, for the Hungarian National Museum, Budapest. His collection contains specimens belonging to 300 new species, including 40 bearing his name. He edited the periodical, *Nimrod (Nimród)*, for sports hunters, and provided data for trade magazines at home and abroad. He also published his travel memoirs. – B: 0883, 1136, 1257, T: 7675.→**Magyar, László; Teleki, Count Sámuel (2); Almásy, László Ede.**

**K. Kovács Péter** (Polgár, 4 July 1912 - Budapest, 19 September 1981) – Ethnographer. His higher studies were completed in Budapest at the University of Economics, at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, and at the Budapest Polytechnic, during the period 1933 to 1937. His Ph.D. in Economics was obtained in 1948; the dissertation was entitled: *Change of Life Forms in the Life of the Region (Economic Life of the Northern Transibiscan)*. From 1937 to 1939, he worked as a demonstrator under the eminent geographer Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, and the ethnographer István (Stephen) Gyórfy. He was one of the organizers of the Regional and Ethnographic Exhibition. He played an important role in the establishment of the Gyórfy College. Between 1938 and 1944, he actively participated in village research, in organizing People's Colleges (*Népi Kollégiumok*), in establishing regional and ethnographic research, and in organizing research camps. In 1941, Pál Teleki sent him to the USA with a cultural commission. He returned from there in 1942. He joined the Ethnographic Museum as Head of the Documentation Department, and was employed there until 1973, when he retired. As a result of his organizing work, the Manuscript Collection increased significantly, became systematic, and became the indispensable base for ethnographic work. Early in his scientific work, he did research into human geography and life-form changes. Within ethnography, he dealt with the field of popular life form and culture and the keeping of animals, on which he published articles in technical journals; some however remained unpublished in manuscript form. – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7456.→**Gyórfy, István; Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Klanczay, Tibor** (Budapest, 5 July 1923 - Budapest, 14 May 2002) – Literary historian. He did his higher studies at the University of Budapest. From 1954 he was professor at the same University. In 1956 he established the Institute of Literary History within the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and was its Secretary and Director from 1983. In 1984,

with a scholarship, he went to Wolfenbütteln, West Germany. On his initiative, the *International Hungarian Philology Society (Nemzetközi Magyar Filológiai Társaság)* was established in 1977; this became the scientific institution of Hungarologists of the world. He frequently lectured abroad: in France, Italy, West and East Germany, and the USA, and raised new generations of literary scholars in Hungary. His research focused on the medieval Humanistic and Renaissance literature. In his scientific work, he applied the comparative method involving literary and other sciences. He was one of the greatest Hungarian literary historians of the second half of the late 20th century. His works became a part of the European Literary History. His large output of works includes *Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi* (1954); *Little History of Hungarian Literature (Kis magyar irodalomtörténet)*, co-editor (1962); *History of Hungarian Literature until 1600 (11th - 15th centuries)* in English (1964); *The Great Eras of the Past (A múlt nagy korszakai)* (1973); *Awakening of Heritages (Hagyományok ébresztése)* (1976); *Renaissance und Manierismus* (1977); *Handbuch der ungarischen Literatur* (1977); *A History of Hungarian Literature* (in English), with others (1985); *Hungarian Descendants of Pallas (Pallas magyar ivadékai)* (1985); *Literary Reader 11th - 18th Centuries* (in English) (1988); and *L'Epoque de la Renaissance Crises et Essors Nouveaux* (with others) (2001). He was an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, foreign member of the Polish Academy, corresponding fellow of the Medieval Academy of America, Honorary Doctor of the University of Tours, France, Officer of the *Palmes Academiques* of France, Knight of the Order of Merit of Italy, Kossuth Prize, Hungary. – B: 1163, 1164, 1257, T: 7103.

**Klapka, György** (George) (Temesvár, now Timișoara in Romania, 7 April 1820 - Budapest, 7 May 1892) – Hungarian army officer. In 1842 he was admitted to the Viennese Guards. While in Vienna, he became acquainted and formed a close friendship with Artur (Arthur) Görgey. In 1847 he was Lieutenant in the 12th Frontier Guard Regiment; but early in 1848, he left the Austrian Army and volunteered in the Hungarian Army. From June 1848, he was a Captain; from October he was already a Major in the General Staff, while from November he was Chief of the General Staff in the Bácság Army of southern Hungary. In December 1848, he became Section Head in the Ministry of Defense. Early in 1849, he was a Major; in April he became a General; then, in May 1849, he was appointed Deputy Minister of Defense. In the War of Independence (from Habsburg rule) (1848-1849), a number of victorious feats of arms are linked to his name. From 28 May to 2 October 1849, he was Commander of the Fort of Komárom. He handed over the Fort only after his 30 thousand soldiers were guaranteed safe conduct six weeks after the capitulation at Világos. He emigrated to Turkey, where he organized a Hungarian Legion of the local émigrés, with the approval of Pasha Tewfik, the Minister of Defense of Turkey. More than 10,000 Hungarian men had already assembled when, upon a threat from Austria, the legion, still being organized, had to be disbanded. After this, he lived in Italy and Switzerland. During the Austrian-Italian-French war of 1859, he formed, with the participation of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and Count László (Ladislás) Teleki, the leading organ of the expatriates, the Hungarian National Directorate. He took part in the organization of the Italian-Hungarian Legion. In 1864 he supported the preparations of Garibaldi's armed operation against Austria. At the time of the Austrian-German War in 1866, he established the Klapka Legion with the assistance of Bismarck.

He penetrated into County Trencsén but, without the expected uprising and without Prussian support, he had to withdraw into Prussian Silesia. He returned to Hungary only after the Compromise with Austria in 1867. He remained active, and became a Member of Parliament. He wrote three different memoirs, the first two with the intention of popularizing the case of the Hungarian struggle for independence from Habsburg rule. The community of the town of Komárom erected a statue out of respect for him in 1896, and, in 1908, the Hungarian Students' Association of Geneva placed a plaque on the wall of the house in Geneva, where he once lived (Rue des Paquis 28). There is a Klapka Museum in Komárom. – B: 1031, 1105, 1150, 1078, 1230, 0883, T: 7456.→**Görgey, Artúr; Italy, Hungarian Legion in; Kossuth, Lajos; Teleki, Count László; Hungarian Legion of Italy; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Klatt, Virgil** (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 30 August 1850 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 22 January 1935) – Physicist. He completed his higher studies at the University of Vienna; later becoming a teacher at a High School in Pozsony. His research field was spectro-photoanalysis and resonance; he later turned to photoluminescence phenomena. His first study was published in 1889. One of his students was Fülöp Lénárd (Philip Leonard), a future Nobel laureate. Klatt conducted research with Lénárd, and they published their studies jointly. He organized experimental educational workshops. He is regarded as the forerunner of polytechnic research and education. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7686, 7103.→**Lénárd, Fülöp.**

**Klauzál, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Szlavoviczi) (Pest, 18 November 1804 - Kalocsa, 3 August 1866) – Politician, lawyer. He was a delegate from County Csongrád to the Diet in 1832-1836, 1839-1840, and 1843-1844. He was member of the liberal opposition. He served as Minister of Agriculture, Industry and Commerce in the Cabinet of Count Batthyány in 1848. He was in favor of a balanced policy. He resigned from his ministerial office due to ill health, at the beginning of the armed conflict between Hungary and Austria in 1848. In 1861 and 1865, he was the delegate from Szeged at the National Assembly. He was a follower of Ferenc (Francis) Deák, the designer of the Compromise between Hungary and Austria (1867). There is a Gábor Klauzál Society; Streets and a Square bear his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Batthyány, Count Lajos; Deák, Ferenc.**

**Klebelsberg, Count Kunó** (Magyarpécska, now Pecica, Romania, 13 November 1875 - Budapest, 11 October 1932) – Politician. He studied at the Benedictine High School of Székesfehérvár. He continued his education in Budapest, Berlin, Munich and Paris. He worked at the Prime Minister's office as a clerk, then as an advisor. In 1914, he was Under-Secretary at the Ministry of Public Education. During World War I, he was one of the organizers of the National Labor Party. From 1917, he was President of the Office of Veterans' Affairs, then political Undersecretary of the Cabinet, and parliamentary representative from Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). With Count István (Stephen) Bethlen, he organized the National Uniting Party (*Nemzeti Egyesülés*



*Pártja*). He was a member of the Truncated Hungary's parliament from 1920 on. He was Minister of Home Affairs for a short while; then Minister of Culture and Public Education from 1922 to 1931. He found a new home in Szeged for the University of Kolozsvár, escaping from the Romanian occupation of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), in the early 1920s. He provided new facilities for them, including colleges; thus, he laid down the foundations of the University of Szeged. During his tenure, he had 5000 farmland schools built. He reformed the girls' schools and established the "Collegium Hungaricum" in Vienna, Berlin and Rome. He also helped the completion of the Votive Church of Szeged, including its famous organ, and initiated the Szeged Games in front of the Cathedral open air. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He is regarded as one of the most important cultural politicians in Hungarian history. His books include *Neonationalism (Neonacionalizmus)* (1928); *Come, Years of the Thirties (Jöjjetek harmincas évek)* (1929); *In World Crisis (Világválságban)* (1931), and *The Last Accords (Az utolsó akkordok)* (1932). Today, Schools in Budapest, a Cultural Center in Pesthidegkút, and a Prize bear his name. – B: 0883, 0945, 1257, T: 7103. → **Bethlen, Count István.**

**Klein, Calvin** (Bronx, New York, 19 November 1942 - ) – American Fashion King. His father, Leo Klein was Hungarian-born, who emigrated to the USA. A grocer by trade, he came to the United States at age eleven with his older brother Ernest. Calvin Klein graduated from the Fashion Institute of Technology in 1962 at the age of twenty, then worked five years for the manufacturer Dan Misstein. In 1968, longtime friends Calvin Klein and Barry Schwartz opened their first apparel company, designing and selling ladies' coats. Klein's achievements soon earned the recognition of the fashion world. By 1969, he had appeared on the cover of the fashion magazine *Vogue*. In 1973 he won the first three consecutive Coty awards. – B: 1081, T: 7103.

**Klein, George** (György) (Budapest, 28 July 1925 - ) – Physician, biologist, medical scientist. He studied at the medical faculties of universities in Hungary. In 1945 he was an instructor in Histology; in 1946 an instructor in Pathology at Budapest University; he was a research fellow at the Karolinska Institute, Stockholm (1947-1949), and Assistant Professor of Cell Research 1951-1957. He was Professor of Tumor Biology and Head of the Department of Tumor Biology at the Karolinska Institute between 1957 and 1993, and has been Research Group Head of the Microbiology and Tumor Biology Center, at the Karolinska Institute since 1993. He was a guest researcher at the Institute for Cancer Research, Philadelphia, Pa. (1950); visiting professor, Stanford University, 1961; Fogarty Scholar, NIH, Bethesda, MD, 1972; and visiting professor, Hebrew University, Hadassah Medical School, Jerusalem (1973-1993). He published more than 1280 papers in the fields of experimental cell and cancer research. His books are: *The Atheist and the Holy City* (1990); *Pietà* (1989, 1992); *Live Now* (1997), in Swedish: *Istället för Hemland* (1984); *Ateisten och den Heliga Staden (The Atheist and the Holy City)* (1987); *Motståndet*, with Per Ahlmark (1991); *Utvägen* (1992); *Hack i häl på Minerva*, with Lars Gyllensten (1993); *Den Sjunde Djävulen* (1995); *Korpens blick* (1998), and *Så jag kan svara döden, när den kommer* (2001). He received many honorary degrees: from the Karolinska Institute, (1951), University of Chicago (1966), University of Debrecen, Hungary (1988), Hebrew University, Jerusalem (1989) and Osaka University, Japan

(2001). He is member of many learned societies, among them the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences; Foreign Member of the Finnish Scientific Society; Foreign Associate of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States; Honorary Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Honorary Member of the American Association of Immunologists; also, honorary Member of numerous other scientific societies of the world, and a member of the Nobel Prize Award Committee of Karolinska Institute (957-1993). He received more than 30 awards and prizes, among them the Bertha Goldblatt Teplitz Award together with Eva Klein (1960), the Robert Koch Gold Medal (1998), the Prize of the Brupbacher Foundation, Zürich (1999), the Paracelsus Medal (2001), and the Ingemar Hedenius Prize (2002). – B&T: 1086.

**Klementina, Queen** (Clementine) (Visegrád - Paris, 1328) – Hungarian princess, wife of King Louis X of France, sister of King Károly I (Charles Robert, 1307-1342) of Hungary, daughter of Charles Martell. She arrived in the French court as the bride of King Louis X, in August 1315. Her lavish dowry of gold and silver astonished the French Court. The historians refer to her as *Hungarian Clementina*, the Royal Court called her *Madame de Hongrie*. She introduced the customs of the Visegrád Court to the French: the use of knives and forks at the table, instead of hunting knives and fingers, as was the general custom throughout Europe. The pious Queen became the protector of the poor, as was her ancestor, St Elizabeth (*Szent Erzsébet*) of Hungary. Before the birth of her child, her husband died under suspicious circumstances, as did her child during baptism. A widow at twenty-two, she withdrew to the Temple Monastery of Paris and mourned the loss of her husband and child in white garments. – B: 1288, 1068, T: 7658. → **Károly (Charles) I, King.**

**Klemperer, Otto** (Breslau, Germany, now Wrocław, Poland, 14 May 1885 - Zurich, 6 July 1973) – Conductor. In 1905 he met the composer, Gustav Mahler, and they became friends. While still in Berlin, he made an emergency debut, conducting Max Reinhardt's production of *Orphée aux Enfers* in 1906. On Mahler's recommendation, he became Conductor at the German Opera in Prague in 1907. From 1910 to 1912, he was Conductor in Hamburg, from 1912 to 1913, in Barmen (now part of Wuppertal), the Strasbourg Opera (1914-1917), the Cologne Opera (1917-1924), and the State Opera in Wiesbaden (1924-1927). From 1927 to 1931, he was Conductor at the Kroll Opera in Berlin; and from 1931 at the Berlin State Opera. While in Berlin, he introduced a number of new works, e.g. Janáček's *From the House of the Dead*, Schönberg's *Erwartung*, Stravinsky's *Oedipus Rex*, and Hindemith's *Cardillac*, in addition to controversial productions of classical and Romantic repertory operas. He was dismissed in 1933 for being Jewish. He fled to the West, and became Conductor of the Los Angeles Philharmonic Orchestra (1935-1939). Here, he began to concentrate on the standard works of the Germanic Classical and Romantic repertoire that brought him more and more acclaim, especially the works of Beethoven, Brahms and Mahler. In 1939, he developed a brain tumor; the surgery caused him a partial paralysis. He was forced into a long retirement. Clashing with the US immigration authorities, Klemperer returned to Europe after World War II. From 1947 to 1950, he was Music Director of the Budapest Opera, later centering his activities on the Philharmonia Orchestra of London, and was its principal conductor from 1955. The ensuing years mark the peak of his career. The



reconstituted orchestra, now called New Philharmonia, reached new heights in the Beethoven cycles in the 1960s. He also conducted and produced *Fidelio* (1961), and *Lohengrin* (1962), as well as *Fliegende Holländer* and four *Mozart* operas, including the *Zauberflöte*. (1963). In the same period, he also conducted at the Covent Garden Opera House. Though a controversial figure, he was a master of large-scale organic structure and rich sonority. According to his critics, his penchant for stately tempos lacked enough dramatic tension. Largely due to the support of his daughter, Lotte, he continued conducting until his retirement in 1971. After concluding his planned last performance as Conductor at Covent Garden, he said to the members of the orchestra: "I will come back next February. If I am dead, I will still come back". He died in Zurich aged 88. – B: 1031, 1068, 1693, T: 7456. → **Mahler, Gustav.**

**K. Lengyel, Zsolt** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 23 November 1960 - ) – Historian. He attended school in Kolozsvár and Arad and, after settling in Germany in 1974, he completed his High School studies at Bensheim in Hessen. At the Universities of Heidelberg and Munich, he studied History, Political Economy and Literature. Since 1983, his studies, essays and articles in Hungarian and German regularly appear in the *Viennese Diary* (*Bécsi Napló*), *Rainbow* (*Szivárvány*), and in Hungarian papers. He also published articles in *New Horizon* (*Új Látóhatár*). Since 1983, he has been a correspondent for the Hungarian Institute in Munich, and has edited the Institute's scientific yearbook, *Ungarn-Jahrbuch*, and the *Studia Hungarica* book-series. He is a member of the Editorial Board of the *New Transylvanian Museum* (*Új Erdélyi Múzeum*). He took part in the redaction and editing of several Hungarian publications in the West. His works include *Auf der Suche nach dem Kompromiss, Der frühe Transsylvanismus 1918-1928* (*On the Search for Compromise. The Early Transylvaniam 1918-1928*) (1991). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Kliegl, József** (Joseph) (Baja, 25 December 1795 - Pest, 7 January 1870) – Mechanic, inventor, painter. He graduated from the University of Budapest and became a soldier but resigned prematurely as an officer, due to a leg injury, and became a bailiff. Then he moved to Vienna to study painting, and made a living from his art. Living and working in Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), he engaged in mechanical engineering. His first inventions: a calculator and a submersible ship, survived in press reports. The idea of the typesetter and sorting machine came up in 1833, and he made the machine in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He faced much hardship in building his machine, and it was never completed but foreign inventors later adopted its system. He also designed a monorail in 1845, a rail-laying engine, and a musical notation-recording machine. He spent his last years in poverty. Nonetheless, he was a pioneer of modern printing technology. – B: 1160, 1462, T: 7103.

**Klimits, Lajos** (Louis) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 27 March 1935 - Pozsony, 15 April, 1996) – Writer, book publisher. Following his secondary studies in Pozsony (1945-1953), he attended the Academy of Dramatic Arts at the Pozsony Arts College. From 1954 to 1956, he studied in the Dramaturgy section of the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and obtained a Diploma in Dramaturgy from the Pozsony Arts College (1956-1959). From 1957 to 1959 he was Dramaturgy Director of the Hungarian Regional

Theater, Komárno, and between 1959 and 1980, he was Director of Dramaturgy at the Hungarian program of the Czechoslovak Radio. From 1980 to 1987, he was Minority Cultural Advisor for the Slovak Ministry of Culture. From 1987 until his retirement in 1990, he was Director of the Madách Kiadó (Publisher). He was a member of two Writers' Associations, and received two prizes. In 1985, he was named a "praiseworthy worker in culture". His plays, radio shows, cultural-political articles, and translations from the Slovak and Czech languages appeared in the *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)* (1962), in the *Week (Hét)* (1965), in the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* (1985), and at the *Újvidék Radio* (now Novi Sad, Serbia) (1980). His selected dramas appeared in his book: *Wild Flood (Vad áradás)* (1985). – B: 1083, 1690, 0878, T: 7456.

**Klug, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Kotterbach, 18 October 1845 - Budapest, 14 May 1909) – Physician, physiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the University of Pest. From 1871 to 1873 he worked as a demonstrator at the Zoological Institute of the University, and from 1873, at the Biological Institute. In 1874 he became an honorary lecturer of Physics in connection with symptoms based on fremitus. In 1877 he was promoted to titular Associate Professor. From 1878 to 1891, he was Professor of Biology at the University of Kolozsvár (*Erdély*, Transylvania, now Cluj Napoca, in Romania). Between 1891 and 1909, he served as Head of the Biological Institute, and was Professor at the University of Budapest. He was engaged in the physiology of the sense organs, the heart, and the circulatory system; the functioning of the digestive organs, histology and embryology; and the chemical problems of physiology. His works include *On Vision (A látásról)* (1878); *The Human Voice and Speech (Az emberi hang és beszéd)* (1887); *The Physiology of the Sense Organs (Az érzékszervek élettana)* (1896), and *On the More Recent Progress in the Physiology of Metabolism (Az anyagcsere élettanának újabb haladásáról)* (1904). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1890; ordinary 1894). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Kmeczkó, Mihály** (Michael) (Buzita, now Buzica, Slovakia, 14 September 1919 - Révkomárom, now Komarno, Slovakia, 21 January 2004) – Local historian, ethnographic fact-finder and farmer. He completed eight years of primary school in Buzita (1925-1933). From 1936 to 1938 he was a reporter for the Catholic weekly, *Sajóvidék*, of Rozsnyó/Rožňava. In 1939 he attended a People's College for 6 months in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) where, in 1941, he completed a 200-day special training course. From 1938 to 1940 he was a reporter for the paper *Working Youth (Dolgozó Fiatalság)*. Between 1948 and 1952, he was a farmer on his own land; then, until 1958, he was a member of the Farmers' Cooperative in Buzita, and later its President (1956-1958). From 1956 to 1960 he completed the Agricultural High School of Lelesz (now Leles) in a correspondence course, while from 1959 to 1960, he was a shopkeeper. From 1961 to 1962, he attended an evening class and completed a course in the water-conservation and water-supply extension school of Kassa. In the northern part of Historic Hungary, he carried out local historical research in the town of Kassa, including its historic churches, especially the Gothic St. Elizabeth Cathedral, the Dominican Church (of 1350), and the former Franciscan Church (now a Seminary). Between 1965 and 1971, he was a river regulation supervisor. Since 1977, he has been an invalid pensioner. His writings include *When We Return (Majd ha visszatérünk)*, drama in 3 acts, performed in 1948 in a Russian

POW camp, in front of 2600 prisoners; *Kassa in the Storm of History (Kassa a történelem viharában)* local history (1982), cyclostyled in 60 copies; *The Historic Monument Churches of Kassa (Kassa műemlék templomai)* (1983), and *From Mt. Carmel to Barka (Kármelhegytől Barkáig)* pilgrimage to Barka. (1988). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Kmetty, György** (George) (also Kmetty) (Felsőpokrágó, now Vysná Pokoradz, Slovakia, 24 May 1813 - London, 25 April 1863) – Former Imperial Army Officer. Immediately prior to the 1848 events in Hungary, he was stationed in Italy with his regiment but, upon hearing of the outbreak of the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he returned to Hungary and joined the independent Hungarian Army. After the great victory of Csorna, he was promoted to General, and, as a Brigade Commander, he excelled in the Battle of Isaszeg. At the Siege of Buda Castle, he led the attack during the entire duration of the siege from the hilly, southwest-direction. In the Bácska area, near the southern border of Hungary, he won several smaller victories. In the Battle of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), his fighting units formed the rear-guard to cover the retreat. After the capitulation, he left for Turkey. He settled in Aleppo, where he lived until 1851, when, with other refugees, he went to England. When the Turkish-Russian War broke out (1853-1856), he returned to Turkey, embraced the Islamic religion and, in Anatolia, under the name of Pasha Ferhát, he became Commander of a Turkish Army Division. In 1855, he defended the Castle of Kars against the Russian General Murajev, and then handed over the defense of Kars to the Englishman, Colonel Williams. He won a great victory over the Russian forces of 20,000 in the Takman Mountains, on 29 September 1855. He went into retirement as a Turkish Pasha, and settled in London. He was the first to write a critique, in the form of a pamphlet, of the memoirs of Artúr Görgey. A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7456. → **Görgey, Artur; Broczky, Károly; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Kmetty, János** (John) (Miskolc, 23 December 1889 - Budapest, 16 November 1975) – Painter, graphic artist. He graduated from the Commercial High School of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), in 1908. He studied drawing with Elemér Halász-Radil in Kassa. From 1909 he attended Ferenc (Francis) Szablya-Frischauf's School in Budapest, where he attended Károly (Charles) Ferenczy's evening course. He completed his studies at the Julian Academy, Paris, in 1911. He was several times in Paris, and studied the works of Cézanne, Picasso, as well as the Renaissance painters. He returned to Hungary as the first Hungarian representative of Cubism. He worked at the artist colony of Kecskemét, and had several exhibitions. He visited the artist colony of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). During World War II, he hid several persecuted persons. From 1926, he was a professor at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest. During the summer he worked in Szentendre, near Budapest. In the last years of his life, he made several stained glass windows. His style of composition, based on structure, developed around 1910. In the 1930s his less formal period started; light played a more important role in his compositions, and a series of still-life and self-portraits, with harsher compositions, followed. His work includes *Kecskemét* (1912); *Woman with Cup (Nő pohárral)* (1916); *Sermon on the Mount (Hegyi beszéd)* (1916-1917); *Still Life (Csendélet)* (1930), and *Triple Stained Glass Windows (Hármas üvegablakok)* (1972-1973). Some of his graphics are *Nude (Női akt)* (1911); *Self-portrait (Önarckép)* (1912), and *Idyll in*

*Szentendre (Szentendrei idill)* (1969). He also wrote books: *About Myself (Önmagamról)* (1922); *I was and Am a Painter (Festő voltam és vagyok)* (1976), and *Notes on Art-Theory, vols. i,ii,iii (Művészetelméleti feljegyzések I,II,III)* (1977). He received the Kossuth Prize (1949), and the titles of Merited and Outstanding Artist (1959, 1989). – B: 0934, 0883, 1445, T: 7103.→**Kokas, Ignác; Melocco, Miklós; Ferenczy, Károly.**

**Kmoskó, Mihály** (Michael) (Ilava, now Ilava, Slovakia, 29 August 1876 - Pusztazámor, 8 April 1931) – Orientalist, Catholic cleric. In 1898 he was ordained a priest. For a while, he was an assistant master at the Central Seminary of Budapest. In 1908 he became an honorary lecturer (*privat dozent*). From 1909 he was Professor of Old Testament Studies and Hebrew at the Theological Faculty; and later, Professor at the Department of Oriental Languages. From 1923 until his death, he was Professor of Semitic Languages at the Faculty of Arts. He was also appointed Parish Priest in Pusztazámor. He studied the works of Hammurabi, Jewish history, as well as Christian Syrian literature, and published several Syrian manuscripts in the *Patrologia Syriaca*, in Paris. He wrote a popular booklet, entitled: *Islam (Az iszlám)* (1906). He was a representative of the National System, and a follower of anti-Semitic trends. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1922). His works include *Papyrus of Unu Amon (Unu Amon papyrusa)* (1909), and *Laws of Hammurabi (Hammurabi Törvényei)* (1911). – B: 1068, 1160, T: 7456.

**Knefler, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Arad, 12 April 1834 - Indianapolis, USA, 14 June 1904) – Military officer. He was born into a middle-class Jewish family. He completed his secondary studies in Vienna and, at the age of 14, he joined the Hungarian Independent Army in 1848, and served right through the war beside his father, a Sergeant Major. After the capitulation at Világos, the family fled to the West in 1850, and settled in New York. During the American Civil War (1861-1865), he joined the Union Army as a Private, then as Second Lieutenant. After the battle near Romney, he was made Captain (at the age of 27). General Lewis Wallace made him his Orderly Officer. He organized the 79th Infantry Regiment of Indiana, and became its Colonel. On the basis of his military successes, the American Congress appointed him Brigadier-General; in that capacity, he accomplished victory and is being referred to as the “Hero of the Battle of Missionary Ridge”. After the Civil War he was among the last ones to leave the service. He opened an attorney’s office, and also became President of the Committee of Instituting Memorials for Soldiers and Sailors. Many military memorials are linked to his name in the USA. – B: 1143, 1658, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Kner, Imre** (Emeric) (Gyoma, 3 February 1890 - in a concentration camp, 1944) – Printer. He learned the printer’s trade first in his father’s workshop, and then, during 1904 and 1905, attended the Printing Technical School *Mäser* in Leipzig, Germany. He returned to Gyoma, Hungary in 1905, and became Editor for the paper, *Short Papers (Röpke Lapok)*. In 1907 he was in charge of the management of the technical and artistic leadership of the family workshop. By 1916 he took over the management of a publishing company. After World War I, he collaborated with the builder and graphic artist, Lajos (Louis) Kozma, and with literary historian, György (George) Király, in creating a new Hungarian book-making art, by utilizing the various historical styles, renewing the folk,

Baroque, and above all, the modern use of classicistic typography. In 1937, he was awarded the Grand Prix of the International Exhibition in Paris. In 1944, the German National Socialist forces carried him off to a concentration camp, where he perished. His works include the outstanding publication: *Monumenta Literarum*, vols. i,ii, (Gyoma, 1921-1922), *The Elements of the Typographic Style (A tipográfiai stílus elemei)* (1934), and *The Art of the Book (A könyv művészete)*, omnibus volume of his studies, with György (George) Haiman's foreword (1957). B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kner, Izidor**.

**Kner, Izidor** (Isidor) (Gyoma, 5 February 1860 - Gyoma, 19 August 1935) – Printer, bookbinder and publisher, father of Imre Kner. He learned the bookbinding trade in Szolnok; then worked in Arad (now in Romania), Budapest, Eger, Komárom, Tata, and at the *Számner Printery* of Székesfehérvár. He established his workshop in Gyoma in 1882, at first, using only one hand-press, producing invitations to balls, and administrative papers, such as the *Public Administration Sample Collection (Közigazgatási Mintatár)*. He was the pioneer of artistic book editing and printing (typography) in Hungary. His professional articles appeared in the papers *Graphica* and *Graphic Review (Graphical Szemle)*. His autobiographical writings and aphorism collection became well known. His works include *Bitter Bread (Keserves kenyér)*. (1928). He was awarded a gold medal at the Leipzig Exhibition of 1914. In 1932, he received the title and diploma of Guild Master. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kner, Imre**.

**Knézich, Károly** (Charles) (Knézits, Knezich) (Velike-Gredevac, Croatia, 1808 - Arad, 6 October 1849) – Army officer, martyr of Arad. He came from a Croatian and a Mosul (now Iraq) family. He joined the Imperial Austrian Army and became an officer; in 1848 he was promoted to Captain. He joined the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849) and participated in the fighting in the southern part of Hungary. In 1849 he was promoted to Colonel, and took part in the Battle of Tápióbicske, and in the siege of Buda Castle. Lajos (Louis) Kossuth appointed him Commander of the Reserve Army at the upper Tisza River. He put down his arms at Világos, was condemned to death by General Haynau, and executed by hanging on 6 October 1849 in Arad. A Street in Budapest is named after him. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Arad, Martyrs of**.

**Knézy, Jenő** (Eugene) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 19 August 1944 - Budapest, 17 June 2003) – Journalist and reporter. He obtained a Degree in Mechanical Engineering from the Agrarian College of Gödöllő (1964 to 1969). He also received a diploma in journalism from the National Journalists' Association in 1974. From 1969 to 1971, he worked in the Agricultural Engineering Works of Budapest. From 1971 until his death, he was employed at the Hungarian Television, after he familiarized himself with editorial work and reporting on sports events, himself a former basketball player. He became a columnist in 1971, and Editor for the paper, *Sport*, from late 1996 to June 1997. He was a television correspondent from 1 November 1999. His name became inseparable from TV sports reporting and sports news. His best-known sports films were: *From the Millenary to the Népstadion (A Millenáristól a Népstadionig)* (1972), and *Verebes, the Magician (Verebes, a mágus)* (1981). He was their editor and reporter. He presented the Summer Olympics on TV (1972 to 2000), the Winter Olympics (1976 to 2002), and the reports on

the Football World Championships from 1974 to 2002. He also presented on TV a variety of domestic and foreign sports events. He was awarded the Life-work Prize of Hungarian TV (2003), and the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2003). – B: 1996, T: 7456.

**Knights Hospitaller** (The Sovereign Order of Saint John of Jerusalem of Rhodes and Malta, Knights of Malta, Knights of Rhodes, and Chevaliers of Malta) – The knights of the First Crusade at the time of the occupation of Jerusalem; they stumbled on a pilgrim's hospital named after John the Baptist. Some of the knights joined to help them in caring work. They first formed a religious order in 1180, called "*Ispotályos* (Hospitaller) *Order*", later "*Johannite Order*" to care for the sick, and they had to take a triple vow of poverty, chastity and obedience, combined with the virtues of wisdom, courage, moderation and righteousness. The military tasks also became important from the end of the 12th century, when the fight against the unbelievers and pagans came into prominence. Later, the defense of the Christian West against the expanding Ottoman Turks had to be considered. After the loss of Jerusalem, the Order settled on the Island of Cyprus in 1291, later moving to the Island of Rhodes, where they remained until 1522; afterwards they lived in the Papal State for a while.

*Knights of Saint John of Jerusalem.* The Johannite Order moved to the Island of Malta in 1524, where the Order was renamed Order of Malta. They built a fortress and a hospital; their military tasks ceased; they built extensive landed properties in the Mediterranean and European regions; the head of the order was the Grandmaster. The Order has about 10,000 members over five continents. Since 1990, the Order has been present in Hungary. In 1991, it was given the opportunity to return and settle in Malta.

The *Johannite Protestant Branch* was established by the Prussian King Frederick William IV in 1852. It is an alliance of four Protestant Johannite Orders: the German Province of Brandenburg, the English Order of St. John, the Dutch Johannite Order in the Netherlands, and the Swedish Johannite Order. This alliance, the so-called *Allianz*, was created on 13 June 1961. The center of the Johannite Order has been in Berlin since 2000. The Protestant branch of the Order has used the Johannite name since the 16th century, whereas the name, Knights of St John of Jerusalem ("the Knights of Malta"), is used by the Roman Catholic branch.

*Hungarian Johannites* – A Hungarian "Ispotály" (Hospital) was set up in Jerusalem by Petronilla, a lady of noble birth, in 1134. After an early period of Hungarian hermits living in the Holy Land, a house of pilgrimage was set up in Jerusalem by King Géza II, and his leading men in court around 1150, and its care was left in the hands of a priest. The community in Jerusalem received the settlement of Szentkirályfalva as their property. This led to the establishment of a Hospital Order in Hungary, called the Stefanite Order, after King St. Stephen (István I). The Johannites settled in Székesfehérvár and in Mór (Martyrius). The Archbishop of Esztergom had a Monastery built for them in 1156. Eufrozina, the widow of King Géza II, granted them more than fifty landed properties, and there were 35 monasteries on former Crown Lands, some monasteries also located in Transylvania (*Erdély*, then part of the Kingdom of Hungary). The Johannite Order was destroyed during the Ottoman Turkish occupation. The Order was re-established in 1924; but, after 1945, the Communist government closed it down.

After 1990, it came into being again, carrying out charity work and works of mercy. – B: 0907, 1031, 1506, T: 7456.→**Templars, Knights of; Boeselager, Csilla.**

**Kőbányai, János** (John) (Budapest, 25 August 1951 - ) - Writer, sociologist, photographer. He studied at the University of Budapest, (1970-1975), and at the Hebrew University, Jerusalem (1990-1992). He worked at the Court of Guardians (1975-1976), and was an industrial lawyer (1976-1978). Later he became a freelancer. Since 1988, he has been Editor-in-Chief for the Jewish cultural magazine *Past and Future (Múlt és Jövő)*. His works include *On the Margin (A Margón)* sociology (1986); *Hungarian Wailing Wall (Magyar siratófal)* essays (1990); *Discover Israel! (Fedezd fel Izráelt!)* travelogue (1990); *Report from Sarajevo (Szarajevói jelentés)* (1995); *Balkan Chronicle* (1995), and *Jewish Spirit Today (Zsidó szellem ma)* (1999). He also had photo exhibitions. He has received prizes and rewards, including the Aszú Prize (1979), the Book of the Year Award (1996), and the Sándor (Alexander) Seibert Prize (1997). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.

**Koboz** – is an old plucked, string instrument, similar to the lute. It is still played by the Hungarian *Csángó* people of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and Moldavia. The name most probably came into the Hungarian from one of the Turkic languages, where it was called *kobuz*. It also appears as a family name, *Kobzos*, in a 14th century document. – B&T: 7617.→**Music of the Hungarians; Csángó.**

**Kobulej, Tibor** (Munkács, now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine, 20 March 1921 - Budapest, 3 May 1997) – Veterinarian. In 1944 he attained a Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic and, in 1948, he earned a Ph.D. in Veterinary Science from the University of Agricultural Sciences, Budapest. From 1946 he was a veterinary surgeon at Rákoscsaba (a suburb of Budapest); from 1947, a research student at the Parasitology Department of the University of Agricultural Sciences. He became an assistant lecturer in 1948, and assistant professor in 1952 at that University. He became Head of Department and later Professor in 1968. His main research field was veterinary parasitology. Above all, it was in the investigation of the parasitism of pigs, cattle and dogs that he gained international recognition. From 1964 he was a member of the Presidency of the Hungarian Parasitologists' Society; a member of management, later Vice-President of the Hungarian Veterinarians' Association. His works include *Parasitology*, with L. Versényi (1956, 4th revised edition 1957); *The More Important Parasitic Illnesses of Pigs (A sertések fontosabb parazitás betegségei)* (1979); *Parasitology in Hungary - A Historical Review* (1981); *Parasitology. The Health Protection of Dogs and Cats (Parazitológia. A kutyák és macskák egészségvédelme)* (1987), and *Parasitology. Epidemiology of Zoonoses (Parazitológia. A zoonózisok járványtana)* (1993). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Kobzos Kiss, Tamás** (Debrecen, 30 May 1950 - ) – Pop-musician. He studied piano, then privately learned to play the guitar. He studied Science at the University of Debrecen, where he received his Degree, majoring in Chemistry. Early in his career he developed an interest in Hungarian folk music and historic music. He joined the Főnix Acting Ensemble, and subsequently became a member of the folk music ensemble *Délibáb* (Mirage) (1973-1974). Besides singing, he also played several folk instruments:

zither, viola, flute and lute. In 1974, he settled in Budapest, and worked as a painter and restorer at the Ethnographic Museum. For a short time, he was a member of the Kaláka Ensemble; thereafter, he played in bands at dance salons. In 1977 he became the senior restorer of the Déri Museum of Debrecen, from where he returned to Budapest to continue his restoration work until 1979. During the years 1979 to 1985, he played as a member of the András L. Kecskés Old-music Ensemble, with whom he appeared on several records published by Hungaroton: *Music in Transylvania of the Renaissance Age*; *Faidit Gauzelm Troubadour Songs*, and *Old Turkish Music in Europe*. In this period, he contributed to the University Stage. For a number of years, he played on the Radnóty Stage in the presentation of the epic poem *Toldi*, by the great poet, János (John) Arany, on the Radnóti Stage. Since 1981, Kobzos Kiss has been a member of the Viennese *Clemencic Consort*, with whom he gave several hundred concerts in a number of European countries. Later, he gave concerts with the Provençal musician, Michel Montanaro for ten years. Since 1991, he has also often appeared with his Turkish friend, Erdal Salikoglu, with whom he prepared several CDs. He has worked with György (George) Szabados since 1983 in contemporary pieces. He also appeared abroad with the *János Ensemble*. He won a prize from the Hungarian Art Academy in 1998. In 1992, he prepared the cassette *Protestant Minstrels* with the Musica Historica Ensemble and, in 1994, the cassette and book: *Songs of Wanderers (Vándorok énekei)*. He has given concerts several times in the USA, Japan, Turkey and China, and also for the Hungarian minorities in the Carpathian Basin. In 2000, he published a record, featuring the minstrel verses of poets from Debrecen. In 2006, he prepared the *Tinódi Cronica* on CD-ROM (Arcanum). In 2009, he prepared a CD on medieval music, published in Istanbul. Since 1986, he has been a lecturer and, from 1991, Director of the Folk Music School of Óbuda, and teaches in the Folk Music Department of the Liszt Academy of Music. Among his distinctions are: the Young Master of Folk Art title (1975), For Hungarian Art Prize (1998), the Gold Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1998), the Tinódi Prize (2005), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2006), the Prima Prize (2007), For the Culture of Óbuda Prize (2009), the Molnár Szenczi Prize (2010), and the Ferenc Liszt Prize (2011). – B: 2044, T: 7456. → **Arany, János; Szabados, György.**

**Kocogh, Ákos** (Budapest, 2 December 1915 - Budapest, 29 November 1986) – Literary and art historian. He studied at the University of Budapest. Already, as a philosophy student, he took part in rural sociological research; then in 1936, he joined the *March Front Movement (Márctusi Front)*. He received a Degree in Education in 1939. Initially, he was a teaching assistant at the Roman Catholic University and, after 1945, he taught at a High School in Debrecen. Later, he was an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*), then Head and Lecturer at the Department of Philosophy at the University of Debrecen. He organized the Debrecen Group of the Writer's Association, and was Editor for the literary journal, *Great Plain (Alföld)*. From 1958, he took part in the evaluation of art objects of the Reformed Church, and of the work of the Council for Applied Arts, including editing its periodical in Budapest. He gave radio presentations, published critiques and studies on aesthetic, literary and art history themes, and also wrote essays and travelogues. His main works include *Expressionism (Az expresszionizmus)* (1958); *Modern Hungarian Metal Art (Modern magyar fémművesség)* (1972); *Applied Art in Hungary Today (Mai magyar iparművészet)* (1975); *Margit Tevan, (Tevan Margit)* (1977); *László Finta (Finta László)*



(1978); *In Praise of Beautiful Objects: The World of Objects* (*Szép tárgyak dicsérete: A tárgyak világa*) (1978); *József Engels* (*Engelsz József*) (1980); *László* (*Ladislás*) *Holló Album* (*Holló László album*) (1986), and *At Home in Finland* (*Otthon Finnországban*), 1986. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7667.

**Kocsár, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Debrecen, 21 December 1933 - ) – Composer. He studied composition with Ferenc (Francis) Farkas at the Franz Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, graduating in 1959. Between 1963 and 1972, he worked as Musical Director and Conductor of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) in Budapest. In 1972, he joined the staff of the Béla Bartók Secondary School of Music, where he has since been teaching composition. In 1974, he also became a leading member of the musical staff at the Hungarian Radio and, from 1983 until 1995, he was Deputy Head of the Music Department. His oeuvre includes more than 35 major compositions, among them: *Attila József Songs* (1955); *Concerto for Horn* (1957); *String Quartet* (1960); *Sonata for Solo Violin* (1961); *Metamorphoses* for orchestra (1979); *Mass in A* for choir (1991), *Symfoniette per archi* for orchestra (1996), and *Ave Maria Stella* for female choir (2004). He was also a recording artist with some 30 CDs to his credit. Kocsár is an outstanding composer of the second half of the 20th century. He was awarded the Erkel Prize (1973 and 1980), the Merited Artist title (1987), the Bartók- Ditta Pásztor Award (1992) and the Kossuth Prize (2000). – B: 1852, 1031; T: 7456.→**Farkas, Ferenc**.

#### **Kocsi→Coach.**

**Kocsi Csörgő, Bálint** (Valentine) (Kocs, August 1647 - Hosszúpályi, after 1698) – Teacher and Preacher of the Reformed Church. Between 1664 and 1670, he studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen; in 1670, he became Headmaster of the High School at Munkács (now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine), and, from 1671, also at Pápa. In 1674, he was summoned to the *Judicium Delegatum* at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), because he allegedly took part in the Wesselényi Conspiracy, and was condemned to the galleys. In 1676, Dutch Admiral de Ruyter freed him and his companions. He went to Switzerland, then returned to Pápa, Hungary, in 1678, and worked again as a teacher. In 1698, he retired to Hosszúpályi. He recorded the history of his forced labor in the galleys in the *Narratio brevis de oppressione libertatis*, the manuscript of which is kept in the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. It was first published in Utrecht in 1728. A partial edited version, translated into Hungarian, was published by Lajos (Louis) Szimonidesz, under the title, *In the Footsteps of Hungarian Martyrs* (*Magyar vértanúk nyomában*) (Pápa, 1944). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Wesselényi Conspiracy; Galley Slave Hungarian Preacher; Szimonidesz, Lajos**.

**Kocsis, András** (Andreas) (Kolozsvar, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 31 July 1905 - Budapest, 26 October 1976) – Sculptor. After a difficult childhood, he studied in the School of the Timber Industry, followed by a year at the Department of Decorative Sculpture, under the tutorship of Lajos (Louis) Mátrai. Between 1924 and 1928, he was doing molding in the studio of János (John) Pásztor. From 1928 to 1931, he continued his training at the Academy of Applied Arts as a student of Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kisfaludi Strobl and, as early as 1930, he was working with his Master. He first appeared at an

exhibition in 1926. It was after gaining his independence that his peculiar art form started to develop, shown in works, such as: *Harvesting Girl (Arató lány)* (1937); *Fatherly Love (Apai szeretet)* (1939); *Stripper (Vetkőző)* (1940), and *Fishermen (Halászosok)* (1947). In 1939, he won the prize of the Ede (Edward) Ballo Foundation. In 1940, he prepared one of his most significant works: the 18 m long aluminum relief of thirty-two figures in the Sports Hall of Budapest, after winning the competition of the National Council of Physical Education; it is a relief work depicting the history of sport from the oldest times till the recent past. In 1941, his statue, *Shepherdess*, was erected in Nyíregyháza. Other of his sculptures are: Soviet War Memorial on a large scale in Újpest (suburb of Budapest) (1947); *György Szondy* in Körönd (a junction between districts VI and VII of Budapest) (1952), “*1. May*” in the Széchenyi housing district, Budapest (1958); *Romanian Memorial*, Debrecen (1962); *Six Accessory Figures*, prepared with Lajos (Louis) Ungvári (1952) for the Kossuth statue (the Kossuth bronze figure is the work of Zsigmond Kisfaludi Strobl), in front of the Parliament Building. There are also many smaller memorials in the form of portraits, such as *Mihály (Michael) Zichy*, painter (1957) on Margaret Island, Budapest; *Mikszáth*, writer (1960) on Kálmán Mikszáth Plaza, district VIII of Budapest, and *Haydn* (1960) in Haydn Park, District I of Budapest. He prepared some busts in the folk-art theme, like *Peasant Woman*; *Man with Fur Cap*, and others. Several of his works are kept in the Hungarian National Gallery. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1953, and the Munkácsy Prize in 1956. He received the Artist of Merit title in 1972. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Pásztor, János; Kisfaludi Strobl, Zsigmond; Mátrai, Lajos.**

**Kocsis, Elemér** (Elmer) (Balmazújváros, 14 May 1926 - Debrecen, 7 May 2009) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He completed his High School studies in Debrecen in 1944, and went on to study Theology at the University of Debrecen (1944-1948), Basel, Switzerland (1948-1949), and Erlangen, Germany (1957-1959). He earned his Doctoral Degree in New Testament Theology from the University of Erlangen in 1959. After having been Assistant Minister (1947, 1950-1952), he became Assistant Professor of History of Religion and Biblical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen from 1952, and was named Professor of Systematic Theology in 1968. Between 1977 and 1987, he was the Director of the Reformed College of Debrecen, and Director of its Scientific Collection. He was Minister in the Great Reformed Church of Debrecen, and was elected Bishop of the Trans-Tibiscan Reformed Church District (*Tiszántúli Református Egyházkerület*) (1986-1996). Between 1988 and 1991, he was Ministerial President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in Hungary. From 1991 to 1994, he was President of the Ecumenical Council of the Hungarian Churches. He also served as President of the Hungarian Bible Council (1987-1997) His field of research included History of Religions, Biblical Sciences, Dogmatics, Ethics, and Social Ethics. He became a member of the *Societas Ethica* in 1970. He hosted Pope John Paul II at an ecumenical service at the Great Church of Debrecen, when the Pope laid his wreath at the memorial statue of the galley-slave protestant preachers (1991). He was a member of several Editorial Boards in Hungary and abroad. He wrote more than 300 articles and essays, including books. He received several awards, among them the Csokonai Prize in 1996. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Bartha, Tibor; Bölcskei, Gusztáv.**

**Kocsis, István** (Stephen) (Ombod, now in Romania, 1940 - ) – Writer, historian. He graduated from the Babes Bolyai University in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1965 with a Degree in Philosophy. He now lives in Budapest. He has been a guest lecturer at various universities, and has delivered many lectures on the subject of Constitutional Law and General History (primarily on the Mystery and Doctrine of the Hungarian Holy Crown). He has lectured about outstanding figures of Hungarian history. He has written mainly historical studies and books, including *Historians on the Cross (Történészek a kereszten)* (1994); *For the Naked Truth (A meztelen igazságért)* (1994, 1996); *The Doctrine of the Holy Cown (A Szent Korona tana)* (1995, 1996); *The Mystery of he Holy Crown (A Szent Korona misztériuma)* (1997); *A szakrális fejedelem (The Anointed Leader)* (1999); *Magyarország Szent Koronája (The Holy Crown of Hungary)* (2000, 2001, 2005), and *Széchenyi. The Novel of Hungarian Consciousness (Széchenyi. A magyarságtudat regénye)* (2002, 2003). His other works include *Equations (Egyenletek)*, short stories and a drama (1967); *The Crown is Made of Gold (A korona aranyból van)* dramas (1972); *The Great Gambler (A nagy játékos)* dramas (1976); *The Crowned One (A meg-koronázott)* dramas (1996), and *The Victim (Az áldozat)* dramas (2006). His dramas have been performed since 1969 in theaters in Hungary, Transylvania, Slovakia, Serbia, and Finland. His literary works, short stories and dramas have appeared in Hungarian and Transylvanian periodicals since 1965. His TV films include *Magellán; The Victim (Az áldozat)*, and *Vincent van Gogh*. He also wrote audio plays. In 1987, he received the Attila József Prize. – B: 1935, T: 7690, 7103.

**Kocsis, Pál** (Paul) (Kecskemét, 1 December 1884 - Kecskemét, 24 February 1967) – Grape cultivator, viticulturist. He interrupted his painting studies in Paris, returned to his hometown, and became a grape grower. On the encouragement of János (John) Mathiász, he turned to the cultivation of grape varieties especially suitable for the sandy soil of the Great Hungarian Plain. He produced about 2500 hybrids, 67 of which are still grown. Among the most famous varieties are *Irsay Olivér*, *Gloria Hungariae*, *Kecskeméti Rizling* and *Fehér Kadarka*. He participated in various exhibitions, starting in 1922. In 1966, the College of Horticulture and Grape Production awarded him the Ferenc Entz memorial medal. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1959). An agricultural School in Kecskemét bears his name. – B: 0883, 1591, T: 7667.→**Kecskemét; Mathiász, János.**

**Kocsis, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 21 September 1929 - Barcelona, Spain, 22 July 1979) – Soccer player. Between 1947 and 1949, he played for the Tournament Club of Ferencváros (FTC - Fradi) of Budapest; from 1949 to 1950, for the National Food Workers' Association (ÉDOSZ); from 1950 to 1956, for the Budapest Honvéd; in 1957, for the Young Fellows, Zurich and, between 1958 and 1966, he was with the FC Barcelona. In 1952, he was member of the Hungarian Olympic Champion Soccer Team in Helsinki. At the Swiss World Cup in 1954, his team was placed second. At the so-called "Match of the Century" in 1953, in London, he was in the winning Hungarian team, defeating the English with a 6:3 score. From 1948 to 1956, he was Hungarian Champion six times. In the championships of 1951, 1952 and 1954, he scored the highest number of goals and was named "King of Goals". Similarly, at the 1954 World Cup in Switzerland, he scored the top number of goals. From 1948 to 1956, he was on the so-called "Golden Team" (*Aranycsapat*). He was 68 times member of the National

Representative Team. In 1957, he lived in Switzerland and, from 1958, in Spain. In 1959 and 1960, he was Spanish Champion and, between 1959 and 1963, he was a member of the winning team of the Spanish Cup. He was the best ever Hungarian footballer after Ferenc (Francis) Puskás.– B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.→**Bozsik, József; Buzánszky Jenő; Czibor, Zoltán; Grosics, Gyula; Kocsis, Sándor; Puskás, Ferenc.**

**Kocsis, Zoltán** (Budapest. 30 May 1952-) – Piano virtuoso, composer, conductor. He began his musical studies at the age of 5, and, from 1963, continued at the Béla Bartók Conservatory of Music, specializing in piano and composition. In 1968, he studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Pál (Paul) Kadosa and Ferenc (Francis) Rados. In 1973 he taught at the Academy's Piano Faculty. He made his debut, both at home and abroad, in 1970. During the subsequent years, he performed solo concerts at Carnegie Hall, New York, the Concertgebouw of Amsterdam, and the Philharmonic of St Petersburg. He performed together with the world's most famous orchestras, among them the Chicago Symphony Orchestra, the Dresdener Staatskapelle, the San Francisco Symphony Orchestra, the New York Philharmonic Orchestra, the Philharmonia of London, and the Wiener Philharmoniker. He regularly performs at famous summer festivals in Edinburgh, Tours, Luzern and Salzburg, and at the Prague Spring Festival, as well as at La Roque d'Anthéron. He has many recordings with Hungaroton, Denon and Philips Classics. Noted among them are Béla Bartók's complete works, written for piano and orchestra (1987). He recorded a selection of Debussy's solo works (1990). He is a successful composer, and one of the founders of the *New Musical Studio* of Budapest. His works, written for the *Ensemble Modern*, and performed together with the Ensemble at concerts along with his Bartók and Schönberg transcriptions, won him great professional appreciation. Several of his transcriptions for piano and chamber orchestra are on the program of concert halls around the world. As a musician of chamber music, he conducts chamber music series at home and abroad. His repertoire is extremely diverse, from classical to contemporary music. He has often performed as a conductor, especially with the Budapest Festival Orchestra. His repertoire as conductor and as pianist contains so far neglected, peripheral works, such as Tchaikovsky's *Manfred*, Rachmaninov's *Isle of the Dead*, Bruckner's *8th Symphony*, and Debussy's *Images*. Since 1997, he has been Music Director of the Hungarian National Philharmonic Orchestra (formerly Hungarian State Orchestra). He was awarded many prizes and awards, among them the Kossuth and Liszt Prizes. – B: 0874, 1031, 1178, T: 7103.→**Kadosa, Pál.**

**“Köcsögduda”** – Homemade musical instrument with a sound, resembling the mooing of a cow. It is a membranophone, a folk instrument making a sound by a rubbing action. A thin pigskin or similar skin is stretched across the mouth of a clay jug. In the center of the membrane, one or two spans-long reeds are pulled through and secured. By rubbing the length of the reed(s) with wet or resinous fingers, the membrane transmits the resonance (vibration) into the cavity of the jug, creating murmuring sounds. It is also known as *höppögő*, *köcsögbőgő* or *szötyök*. In Hungary, it was the primary instrument of the minstrels in *Transdanubia*. – B: 1134, 1138, T: 7684.→**Jugpipe.**

**Kóczé, Antal** (Anthony) (Tasnád, now Tasnad, Romania, 9 December 1879 - Budapest, 8 October 1926) – Leader (*Primás*) of a gipsy orchestra. Already at the age of 9, he played in Vince (Vincent) Bunkó's band. In 1890, he established his own band in DÉS (now Dej, Romania), and performed with them for an extended period of time in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). At the end of the 19th century, he traveled all over Europe with his orchestra, playing for royalty, including Emperor Franz Joseph, the British Monarch, and the Czar's family in St. Petersburg. In 1903, he won the contest for Gypsy Orchestras held at the People's Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest. In 1924, he toured Europe once again. His virtuoso musicianship attracted the attention of eminent artists, including cellist, Pablo Casals. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7667.

**Kóczé, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 5 April 1903 - Budapest, 1 November 1981) – Leader (*Primás*) of a gipsy orchestra. He was a member of a musical dynasty, descendant of the famous Pista (Steve) Dankó. In 1929 he went to London for an extended guest appearance; between 1936 and 1944, he performed in Vienna. After 1945, he played at the Hotel Astoria and the Fortuna Restaurant, Budapest, with his own orchestra. He played with great success for Otto Klemperer, David Oistrakh, Wilhelm Furtwängler, Sergey Obrazcov, and Igor Moiseev. He accompanied, among others, voice recordings of Mihály (Michael) Székely, Mária Gyurkovics and Tibor Udvardy. - B: 0883, 1160, T: 7667.→**Székely, Mihály; Gyurkovics, Mária; Udvardy, Tibor; Dankó Pista.**

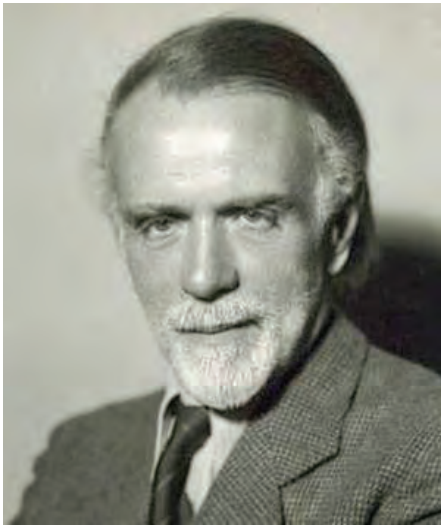
**Kodály Institute** (Zoltán Kodály Pedagogical Institute of Music, Kecskemét) – Located in a former Franciscan Monastery, erected in 1736 in the center of the town, and rebuilt in the mid-1970s. The Institute belongs to the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. The Institute was established on 15 June 1973, and has been operating since 1975. The founding charter of the Institute states that its main aims are: (a) *to reveal the theoretical and practical experiences necessary for the development of music education: to work out suggestions in relation to the practical activities of educational institutions;* (b) *to organize the dissemination of the methods of Hungarian music education abroad;* (c) *to provide post-graduate training for foreign music pedagogues in the field of Hungarian music pedagogy and methodology. In order to realize its aims, the Institute should organize Academic conferences, meetings and other events, both in Hungary and abroad, to serve the aim of regular exchange of experiences.* Since the opening of the Institute, there have been students from 44 different countries. The majority of these students have come from the USA, Canada, Australia, Japan, Ireland, Great Britain and Canada. The success of the course, and the increasing interest in it, is proved by the fact that many of the students extend their stay at the Institute to a second or a third year. Today, the Institute has a high reputation worldwide in disseminating the Kodály method in the teaching of music. – B: 2046, T: 7103.→**Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Kodály Method** – It is a child-centered music education method, an introduction to the musical world for children of any nationality with the help of their own folk songs. “*Singing, independent of an instrument, is the real and profound schooling of musical abilities*” said Zoltán Kodály. There is no better material to use than the songs and singing games, used by children for centuries. Kodály devised a system for the musical training of young children, which is basically very simple. It is a solfège, or ear

training method that teaches first to recognize, and then to sing the intervals between the notes. The Kodály-school also devised hand signals for each of the notes, based on the solfège names: *doh-re-me-fah-soh-lah-te-(doh)*. This is an excellent way to train young children, for by the time they learn to read and write music they have mastered the ability to sight-read. Nowadays the Kodály-method is used all over the world in schools and music conservatories. – B: 1592, 7617, T: 7617.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Ádám, Jenő; Nemesszeghy, Lajosné.**

**Kodály String Quartet** – Formed in Budapest in 1966, its members are: Attila Falvay (first violin), Erika Tóth (second violin), János (John) Fejérváry (viola), and György (George) Éder (cello). The Ensemble exemplifies the greatest standards of the rich Hungarian musical tradition, which has been carried with distinction throughout the world during more than four decades of international appearances. International critics have been lavish with remarkable acclaim for the Kodály Quartet's numerous (over 50) recordings, including the monumental undertaking of the complete cycles of Haydn, Beethoven and Schubert for Naxos Records. Haydn's Op.64 was named Classic CD Magazine's Best Chamber Music Release of 1993, and Vol. VI. of Beethoven's was BBC Music Magazine's "Pick of the Month", giving it five stars for both performance and sound, calling it an "extraordinary achievement". Octets of Bruch and Mendelssohn received a "10 out of 10" rating for both artistic and recording quality. – B&T: 2047.→**Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Kodály, Zoltán** (Kecskemét, 16 December 1882 - Budapest, 6 March 1967) – Composer, folk music researcher and collector, ethnomusicologist, music educator. He studied at the



Archbishop High School in Szombathely, while he concurrently undertook musical studies. From 1900, he studied at the University of Budapest, and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He received his Ph.D. after writing his dissertation on "The Stanzaic Structure of Hungarian Folk Song" in 1906. From 1906 to 1907, he went on a study tour to Berlin and Paris. Already, as early as 1905, he carried out folk music collecting with Béla Bartók, and continued this activity with minor interruptions until 1925; but he still collected materials afterwards. His collecting was exclusively concentrated on the ethnically Hungarian language areas of the Carpathian Basin. His goal, as he wrote in his diary, was "*the establishment of true Hungarian music on*

*the basis of Hungarian folk music*". Traveling from village to village, he collected barely known, nearly forgotten folk music treasures. He was a professor at the Academy of Music, where his first evening performance as a composer was presented in 1910. It was in 1923, on the 50th anniversary of the birth of Budapest (uniting Buda and Pest) that he composed one of the highlights of his work as a composer, the *Psalmus Hungaricus* for tenor solo, orchestra and chorus, that became known all over the world and brought him great fame. Its victorious progress also meant the beginning of his career as a conductor.



Around 1925, his attention was drawn to children's choirs, as well as to singing and music teaching in schools. It became clear to him that the musical education was unsatisfactory; it was conducted in a foreign spirit, i.e. in a non-ethnically based setting. Therefore, he facilitated musical material based on nationalistic roots. In those years, he became the great musical educator of the Hungarian nation; his choral works took his musical teaching to schools, to Choral Societies and Concert halls. His *Háry János Suite*, first performed in 1926, also became a concert piece played all over the world. From 1930, he initiated music folklore and music theory seminars at the University of Budapest that he led until 1939. In 1940 he started working at the Academy of Sciences, where, under his supervision, the first five volumes of the *Hungarian Folk Music Repertory* were published. His musical activities almost completely stopped during the German occupation in 1944, when he was doing only musical education, and was often attacked on that score. It was around this time that he worked out his Kodály Concept, a uniquely new approach to children's musical education. In 1945, Kodály became President of the Directorial Council of the Music Academy and, at the same time, he visited North America. He defined the two-sided mission of Hungarian emigration: "*You are the 8th tribe from distant lands. Your responsibility is to speak up about all that cannot be said at home. You represent Hungary for the West; it is by your behavior through which the whole world will judge us.*" In 1958 he bravely defined the national purpose of musical education: "*Because the folk songs of the people advertise life, never cease life even in the hardest years of suppression*". Between 1946 and 1949, Kodály was President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He often traveled abroad, where he and his works were received with the greatest appreciation. Several foreign universities bestowed an Honorary Doctorate on him and several musical societies elected him an Honorary President. Leaning on Hungarian folk music, he shaped his individual Hungarian style and represented Hungary's musical culture on the highest international level. The work of his life covered almost every form of musical culture. However, it is his choral works that, in 20th century musical history, has become of a singular, contemporary importance, and is most outstanding. He fought unflinchingly to preserve the correct Hungarian language and national traditions. Schools, choirs, places and a Music Institute in Kecskemét bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, 1134, 1257, T: 7684.→**Kodály Concept; Bartók, Béla; Dohnányi, Ernő; Lajtha, László; Ádám, Jenő; Kodály Institute; Kodály String Quartet; Music of the Hungarians.**

**Kodolányi, János** (John) (Telki, 13 March 1899 - Budapest, 10 August 1969) – Writer, critic. He matriculated in 1919, and was already writing and editing during his student years. His first volume of poetry was published in 1915, while he was still a student at Pécs, where he also edited the literary journal, *Student Pen (Diák Toll)*, in 1917. He studied Philosophy, Esthetics and Social Sciences from 1919 to 1921; the *Krónika (Chronicle)* of Pécs regularly published his poems. In 1921, his second volume of poetry was published, after which he stopped writing poems. The theme of his novels and short stories was the life of the middle class and the fate of the peasantry, especially in the *Ormánság* (small area in southern Hungary). He became a contributor to a number of newspapers and journals and was one of the leading figures of the Popular Writers' Movement. Between 1936 and 1938, he traveled to Finland five times, giving accounts of his travels in travelogues and in his diary. During the same period, past centuries of

Hungarian history came to life in his novels. For a short time, he also made his debut as a playwright; in 1939, two of his social dramas, the *Earthquake (Földindulás)* and *Last Will (Végrendelet)*, were performed at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) in Budapest. He delivered the opening address at the Balatonszárszó Writers' Congress in 1943; but, by this time, his connections with the popular writers had weakened. The national ideology was increasingly noticeable in his articles and speeches written during World War II; for a while, he was a correspondent for the weekly newspaper entitled *Turul Fraternal Society (Turul Bajtársi Szövetség)*, and in 1939, he became Editor-in-Chief of the Monday paper, *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*, which was founded on resolute national principles; he rejected both pro-German and Communist politics. After World War II, Kodolányi was not in a position to publish from 1949 until 1955, due to his nationalistic stand, and could only return to the literary life in 1955. He was one of the outstanding prose writers of the second generation of the literary journal, *Nyugat (West)*. His novels include *Sons of Iron (A vas fia)* (1936); *Friar Julian (Juliánus barát)* (1938); *Blessed Margaret (Boldog Margit)*; *Secret of Suomi (Suomi titka)* (1939); *Sinking World (Süllyedő világ)* (1940); *Aquarius (Vízöntő)* (1948); *I Exist (Én vagyok)* (1972); *The Burning Rose Bush (Az égő csipkebokor)* (1957), *Rear View Mirror (Visszapillantó tükör)*, memoirs (1968), and the posthumously published, two-volume *Vizözön (The Great Flood)* (1999), based on the ancient Sumerian Gilgamesh Epic. The trauma of World War II raised questions in his mind; for answers he turned to the mystical ancient and historic times. In his view, while belief in myths provided him with great strength, he also felt that the nature of man remained unchanged through the ages and beliefs, and always dragged him into catastrophe. This is why mankind often needs firm-handed leaders with the characteristics of gods and prophets, who can stand close to God, while the earthly despots are united. The Republic of Finland awarded the Leon Order of Merit for his distinguished work; he received the Baumgarten Prize (1937), and the Kossuth Prize posthumously (1999). There is a Kodolányi János Academy in Budapest. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7659. → **Kiss, Géza.**

**Koessler, János** (John) (Waldeck, Germany, 1 January 1853 - Ansbach, Germany, 23 May 1926) – Composer, music-educator. He first obtained his music teacher's qualification; thereafter he studied at the Music Academy of Munich under Rheinberger and Wüller (1877- 1881). He worked at the Conservatory of Music of Dresden, teaching music theory, while in Cologne he was theater conductor. He moved to Hungary in 1882 as a professor of the Music Academy of Budapest, where he taught organ and, from 1883, music theory until 1908. Among his students were Béla Bartók, Ernő (Ernst) Dohnányi, Zoltán Kodály and Leo Weiner. After years of wandering, he settled in Ansbach. On Dohnányi's invitation, he resumed his work at the Budapest Music Academy in 1924, but eventually he returned to Ansbach. Brahms influenced his music. His life work includes: *Sounds of New Year's Eve (Szilveszteri hangok)*, oratorio (1897); *Der Münzenfranz*, opera (1903), and *Symphonic Variations (Szimfonikus variációk)* (1909), as well as chamber work, choir pieces and song. His education work is regarded as significant. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Szabadi, Béla; Bartók, Béla; Dohnányi, Ernő; Kodály, Zoltán; Reiner, Frigyes; Weiner, Leó.**



**Koestler, Arthur** (Kösztler, Artúr) (Budapest, 5 September 1905 - London England, 3 March 1983) – Writer, journalist, polymath. He moved to Vienna as a high school student, with his parents in 1919. He studied Electronics and Psychology; but did not complete these courses. Instead, he became a journalist. He traveled to the Near East, Paris, and Berlin, and frequently visited Budapest. In 1931, he joined the German Communist Party. As a German news correspondent, he spent nearly two years in the Soviet Union, enthusiastically at first, disillusioned later. From 1936 to 1938, as an English news correspondent, he participated in the Spanish Civil War. He broke with Communism there, withdrew from the Communist Party in 1938, and became an outspoken anti-communist. Following his release from a French internment camp on English intervention, he settled in the United Kingdom. He served in the British Army during World War II. His 1940 novel, *Darkness at Noon*, achieved worldwide success. In it, he wrote about the Soviet purges of the 1930s, and the mechanism of the Stalinist show trials. The impact of his book can be traced to Orwell's novel *Nineteen-Eighty-Four*. Today, his novel *Darkness at Noon* is considered to be one of the best in 20th century English literature. The Hungarian translation, *Sötétség délben*, by István (Stephen) Bart, was published in 1988. His most important works include the *Spanish Testament (Spanyol testamentum)* (1937); *The Yogi and the Commissar (A Jógi és a komisszár)*, collection of essays, many dealing with Communism (1945); *The God Who Failed (Az isten aki megbukott)* (1949); *The Sleepwalkers (Az alvajáró)* (1959); *The Act of Creation (A Teremtés)* (1964); *The Ghost in the Machine (Kísértet a gépben)* (1967); *The Thirteenth Tribe (A tizenharmadik törzs)* (1976), and *Bricks of Babel (Bábel téglái)*, a collection of his writings (1981). He also wrote on the history of astronomy, and topics on biology, genetics and philosophy. His autobiography was published in two volumes: *Arrow to Infinity (A végtelenbe kilőtt nyíl)* (1952) and the *Invisible Writing (Láthatatlan írás)* 1954. – B: 0883, 1028, 1031, 1257, T: 7667, 7103.

**Kögl, Szeverin János O.S.B.** (John) (pseudonym: Krassó Szörény) (Mosonszentpéter, 20 June 1914 - Sao Paulo, Brazil, 13 February 1994) – Priest, teacher. He entered the Benedictine Order in 1934, took his vows in 1939, and was ordained in 1940. For a short period he taught in Budapest; and became Rector of the Parish in Zalaapáti (1943-1948). He emigrated to Brazil in 1949, where he became Chaplain in the Anastacio Parish and for the Hungarian community. He was President of the Hungarian Red Cross Relief Action from 1951 to 1968, and managed its finances. He oversaw the construction of the School and Monastery, and organized the Parish of St. Benedict (1960-1988). He was the Superior of Nova Santa Rosa and a teacher, later Principal at the High School (1970-1984). He was Advisor to the Toledo Diocese (1970-1984). His works include *Joy and Comfort (Öröm és vigasz)*, meditations (1954), and *Que deram os húngaros ao mundo? (What did Hungarians Give to the World? Mit adtak a magyarok a világnak?)*, edited (1954), *Is Christianity Bankrupt? (Csődött mondott-e a kereszténység?)*, in a Memorial book of Kálmán (Coloman) Könyves Free University (1949-1959). – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Kogutowicz, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 14 February 1886 - Ludwigsburg, Germany, 6 September 1948) – Geographer. He was the son of Manó Kogutowicz. After the death of his father, he led and modernized the Hungarian Geographical Institute. In 1919 it was in this Institute that he produced the military maps of the urgently set up Red Army of the

Soviet Council Republic. He edited and published numerous school atlases and wall maps. Early in his career, he taught at the Elizabeth Women's College of Budapest; later, from 1923, he was Professor of General and Comparative Geography at the University of Szeged; from 1941 to 1942, the Vice-Chancellor of the University. He was Editor of *Earth and Man (Föld és Ember)*. His works include *Ethnographic Map of Hungary (Magyarország néprajzi térképe)* (1928), *Transdanubia and the Lesser Hungarian Plain, i,ii (Dunántúl és Kisalföld, I-II)* (1928-1932). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456→**Kogutowicz, Manó**.

**Kogutowicz, Manó** (Manuel) (Seelowitz, now Židlochovice, Czech Republic, 21 December 1851 - Budapest, 21 December 1908). – Geographer, cartographer. After the completion of his education, he entered the military, but soon switched over to the educational profession and was active in Sopron. In 1885 he prepared the first hand atlas of the counties of Historic Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. When he noticed that the Hungarian schools were using foreign-made maps and school equipment, he founded the Hungarian Geographical Institute in 1890, and became its first Director. He made 71 county atlases and 35 county wall-maps. He designed and drew several geographic and historic maps for schools. In their production, he utilized all known scientific, cartographic and map-drawing methods. He is the founder of Cartography in Hungary. – B: 1078, 0883, 1031, T: 7675.→**Kogutowicz, Károly**.

**Koháry, Count István** (Stephen) (Csábrág, now Caprad, Slovakia, 11 March 1649 - Csábrág, 29 March 1731) – Poet, politician, military commander. He studied at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), then at the University of Vienna. He was an undaunted follower of Emperor Lipót I (Leopold) (6154-1705). From 1667 he was Captain of Fülek Castle; while defending it, he was taken prisoner by Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly in 1682. A large portion of his poetry was composed in his mind during his captivity and only later written down from memory, after he was freed. In 1685, he received a hereditary title of Count from the Emperor. From 1685, he participated in a series of campaigns to reclaim formerly Hungarian territory from the Ottoman Turks, and also in the liberation of Buda (1686), and Eger (1687). From 1703, he fought against Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II's Freedom Fight (1704-1711). In 1714 he was elected Lord Chief Justice. Great honors were conferred on him by Emperors Lipót I, and József I (Joseph) (1705-1711). Between 1720 and 1726, he published his lyric poems in five booklets. He is regarded as an important aristocratic lyric poet, influenced by Bálint Balassi; one poem particularly stands out, entitled: *I am Worthy to Lament over Hungary's Lost Freedom and her Fate in the Turkish Yoke (Magyarországnak elveszett szabadságán s török igájában esett sorsán, jaj méltón keseregnem)* (1720). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Thököly, Count Imre; Balassa, Bálint; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc**.

**Koháry Family** (Count and Duke Csabraghi and Szitnyai) – An extinct Hungarian family that first appeared in the middle of the 16th century in the County of Hont. Its most eminent member was Peter, son of Imre (Emeric), who was an outstanding soldier and diplomat. Peter, as the King's representative, took part in the negotiations for the Vienna Peace Treaty in 1606. For his and bravery, and loyalty to the Crown, he received the title of baron in 1616. István (Stephen) Koháry, a captain and Lord Lieutenant, fell in

a battle against the Turks. Another prominent member, Count István Koháry was a Supreme Court Judge, army commander, politician and poet. He was also responsible for procuring the title of Count for the family. János (John) Koháry (1657-1696) fought against Count Imre Thököly, and was captured and imprisoned. András (Andrew) Koháry (1694-1757) was Cavalry General and Lord Lieutenant, and contributed much to charity. His son was captain in his regiment. He later became a Major and Lord Lieutenant, who could recite poetry in Latin. Antal (Anthony) Koháry, apart from holding high-ranking posts, was a Chancellor, Lord Lieutenant and, in 1815, also won the title of Prince for the family. Without male heirs, the family died out. – B: 0942, 1297, T: 7676.

**Kohut, Magda** (Budapest, 30 November 1928 - ) - Actress. After graduating from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, she became a member of the Honvéd Theater in 1950. From 1954, she performed in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest and has been a life-member of it since 1989. Her great talent for lyric works and delivery of texts prevails in the classical dramas. Her roles include Widow of András Csernyik in L. H. Barta's *Cry* (*Kiáltás*); Desdemona in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Amelia in García Lorca's *House of Bernarda Alba* (*Bernarda Alba háza*); Mirigy and Éj in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Elektra in Aeschylus' *Oresteia*; Ximena in Corneille's *Le Cid*; Harisnyásné, Mária in I. Csurka's *To Survive* (*Megmaradni*), and Szabrina in S. Márai's *Citizens of Kassa* (*A kassai polgárok*). She has 10 feature and TV films to her credit, including *Sign of Life* (*Életjel*) (1954); *The Valley* (*A Völgy*) (1967); *Anthill* (*Hangyaboly*) (1971); *The Two of Them* (*Ők ketten*) (1977); *Cloud Play* (*Felhőjáték*) (1983), and *The Green Tower* (*A zöld torony*) (1985). From time to time she also performed on radio. She received the Mari Jászai Prize (1958, 1968), the Merited Artist Award (1974), the Outstanding Artist title (1988), and the Kazinczy Prize (1989). – B: 1445, 1719, T: 7692.

**Kóka, Rozália** (Rosa) (Bajmók, Vajdaság, now Serbia, 1943 - ) – Folk singer and storyteller. Her father was a Szekler from Bucovina, and the family was relocated to the Bácska (Bačka) in 1941, from where they had to flee in October 1944 to Völgység in County Tolna. After matriculation she studied at the Teachers' College of Kaposvár and obtained a Teacher' Certificate. In 1962, the family moved to Érd and, in 1964, she became a teacher in Tárnok. While she taught at a number of schools, she became an associate at the Cultural Center of Buda District. After a serious illness in 1979, she became a journalist for the youth paper, *Little Drummer* (*Kisdobos*) until 1990. As Deputy Director for Cultural Affairs, she worked at the Thermal Hotel in Érd. In 1992, she was invited to work as Chief Reporter for the Hungarian Cultural Institute, where she worked until the end of 2000. In 1998 she moved to Budapest. From early childhood, she learned the history and folk art of the Szeklers in Bucovina, and shared it with others. From the age of 10, she was a member of the *Sárközi Ensemble* of Szekszárd, and later of the *Somogyi Folk Ensemble* (*Somogyi Népi Együttes*). At the age of 19, she set off on her first ethnographical collecting trip, collecting folk songs and folk fables. While in Budapest, she organized and led the *Bucovina Szekler Folksong Group of Érd* (*Érdi Bukovinai Székely Népdalkört*). Her performing artist career had also begun. Her first book appeared in 1989, entitled: *A Woman's Two Small Transgressions* (*Egy asszon két vétkecskéje*), love stories. She wrote more than 15 books, including *Little Serpent Prince*

(*Kicsi kigyókirályfi*) fables; *The Three Harvesting Girls (A három arató leján)*, folk-fables; *My Lord, my Country (Istenem, országom)*, Szekler folksong of Bukovina; and *In the Plain of Bethlehem (Betlehemnek pusztájában)*. She has her own performing and fable-telling programs. She is a recipient of the European Prize (1992), the Master of Folk Art (1992), the Small Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), and the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2007). – B: 2048, T: 7103.→**Bukovina, Szeklers.**

**Kókai, Rezső** (Rodolph) (Budapest, 15 January 1906 - Budapest, 6 March 1962) – Composer, musicologist. In the Academy of Music of Budapest, he studied Composing under János (John) Koessler, and piano under Emánuel Hegyi. From 1926 until 1934, he was a piano teacher at the *National Music School (Nemzeti Zenede)*, and concurrently (1931-1933) furthered his studies at the University of Freiburg, Germany, under the direction of Willibald Gurlitt and Martin Heidegger, where he obtained his Doctorate in Musicology. From 1929 until his death, he was Professor at the Academy of Music in Budapest, teaching Composition, History of Music, Music Education and Esthetics. After World War II, for 3 years, he was the Head of the Music Section of the Hungarian Radio and, from 1960, its Music Editor. The main field of his musicological work was the Age of Romanticism, and 20th century music. The influence of Richard Strauss and Igor Stravinsky may be felt in his musical works, with which occasionally nationalistic colors are mingled; their effectiveness was achieved by refined and elegant instrumentation. His works include *Violin Concerto* (1952); *Serenade for String Trio* (1949; *Toccata for Piano* (1926); *Verbunkos Suite* (1950); an incomplete opera, and *The Black Town (A fekete város)* (1961). His writings include *Franz Liszt in seinen frühen Klavierwerken* (1933), and *Music of Our Century (Századunk zenéje)*, co-authored with Imre Fábrián (1961). He was awarded the Erkel Prize (1952, 1955, 1956). – B: 0883, 1426, T: 7456.→**Koesler, János.**

**Kokas Ignác** (Ignatius) (Vál, 4 March, 1926 - ) – Painter. He spent his childhood in the Vál valley area, his birthplace. His father was a carpenter and he also prepared to be the same but, early in his life, he became interested in painting and drawing. He privately completed junior high school, and in 1947, he joined Dési-Huber People's College (*Népi Kollégium*) of Budapest. On the advice of his former drawing teacher, he applied for admission, without any pre-training, to the Academy of Applied Arts, and he was admitted. In 1952, he completed his course; his teachers were János (John) Kmety and Aurél Bernáth. The picture, entitled *The Carpenter*, depicting his father, was his diploma work in 1952. The painting scored a great success, and the National Gallery purchased it. Till the present day, he has proved to be a popular artist, painting a great deal in the open air. He also paints in watercolors. It was a considerable challenge for him when he was commissioned to paint murals, and produced the murals of Oroszlány and Székesfehérvár. He was strongly influenced by the art of Tivadar Csontváry Kosztká, and he always yearned to express the harmony of body-and-soul environment. From the mid-1960s, for 3 years, he entered his "Green Period"; and from 1969, he spent several months every year on the *Pusztá* of Ginza (an abandoned manor near Alcsút, 35 km west of Budapest), starting his "Ginza period". It was here that he painted his entirely individual pictures, marking the border between representational and non-figurative

portrayal, with outstanding ability for composition and powerful coloring to express a universal human message. From 1973 to 1983, he taught at the Academy of Applied Arts in Budapest. His many paintings include *On the Bridge of Ginza* (1971); *Between Heaven and Earth* (1991); *At Sunset* (1995), and *After Winter* (2004). He took part in a number of one-man shows, as well as collective exhibitions. His paintings are held in the Metropolitan Gallery of Budapest, at the King Szent István (St.Stephen) Museum at Székesfehérvár, and at the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest. He received a number of honors, including the Munkácsy Prize (1956, 1969), the Egry Prize (1964), the Merited Artist (1971) and Outstanding Artist (1978) prizes, the Kossuth Prize (1983), the Prima Primissima Prize (2004), and the My Country Prize (2006). – B: 1031, 1653, T: 7456.→**Bernáth, Aurél; Kmetty, János; Csontváry Kosztka, Tivadar.**

**Kolbány, Pál** (Paul) (Ozdin, now Ozdín, Slovakia, 1758 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 16 April 1816) – Physician, botanist. First he studied in Halle, Germany; his Medical Degree was obtained from the University of Vienna in 1786. From 1787 he lived in Pozsony as a practicing physician. He was the first to use vaccination for smallpox in Hungary. He carried out research into Hungarian flora of poisonous plants. He was a member of several societies outside Hungary. His works include *Ungarische Giftpflanzen* (1791), and *Abhandlung über die herrschenden Gifte in den Küchen* (1792, 1793) – B: 1730, 0883, 0907, T: 7456.

**Kolbányi, Géza** (Budapest, 13 December 1863 - Budapest, 13 April 1936) – Aircraft engine and airplane designer. After graduating from the Senior Technical College, he got a position in a hospital as a mechanical engineer. From 1909 he was engaged with the main problem of the time: the designing of reliable and light aircraft engines. The completed 60 horsepower motor, in every respect, could rival the similar constructions abroad; in fact, it possessed two original solutions as well. One was the type of carburetor that feeds the regulated petrol-air mixture through a conical screw. The other was the first use of a storage battery for the motor ignition, leading to more reliable operation. When his engine operated perfectly, he began the design of the airplane. With the exception of the first plane, the following five were of the monoplane type. Regrettably, all the planes broke into pieces in accidents and one person lost his life but, as a result of these experiments, he was able to improve his ideas of design and he successfully flew, with passengers, several times the construction named Kolbányi VI. Without material sources to assist his work, he had to cease experimenting. He was one of the pioneers in designing aircraft engines and airplanes. His book: *My Airplane at Rákos (Repülőgépem Rákoson)* was published posthumously in 1937. A street bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1091, T: 7456.→**Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Kölcséri, Sámuel Jr.** (Szendrő, 18 November 1663 - Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 24 December 1732) – Physician, natural scientist. He was the son of Sámuel Kölcséri, a pastor of the Reformed Church. He studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen, after which he obtained a Ph.D. in Philosophy at the University of Franeker in Holland, and a Medical Doctorate from the University of Leiden. After a study trip to England, he became the physician of the Transylvanian Chancellor, Mihály Teleki in 1688, of the Transylvanian *Gubernium* (provincial administration of the directorate of Erdély) in

1693, and later physician of the Transylvanian Imperial Military Command. In addition, he was the Transylvanian mining inspector in 1699; then overseer of the gold exchange and coining in 1705. During the War of Independence from Habsburg rule led by Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, Kölcseri remained on the side of the Habsburg Emperor and lived in Szeben. He increasingly subordinated his wide-ranging scientific activities to his success in community life, and his ambitions to increase his wealth. In 1713 he gave up his mining position, became the reporter for the *Gubernium*, and from 1727, Deputy-Counselor, then from 1729 Counselor. His political opponents succeeded in 1731 to have his divorce from his first wife (of 1715) legally declared null and void, whereupon Kölcseri, who was already living with his third wife, was arrested by the Gubernium in 1731. He died in captivity. He was the central figure in the scientific and community life of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania); early in the 18th century, he was the representative of Cartesian Philosophy and Natural Science, and one of the most effective mediators of early German enlightenment. He corresponded with a number of scholars outside Hungary. He became a member of the Imperial Academy of Natural Science in 1718, and of the Royal Society of London in 1729. His works include *Disputatio Mathematico Physica De Lumine* (1681); *Auraria Romano-Dacica*, (1717); *Tractatus brevis de Mediis* (Solna, 1681), and *Tanáts adás pestisről* (*Giving Advice on Pestilence*) (Kolozsvár, 1719). – B: 1530, 0907, 0883, 1068, 1582, T: 7456.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Kölcsey, Ferenc** (Francis) (Sződemeter, 8 August 1790 - Cseke, 24 August 1838) – Poet, critic, politician. The family traced its origin to Ond, one of the Seven Leaders of the Settlement Era (see Anonymus, *Gesta hungarorum*). He attended the Reformed College of Debrecen for 13 years, where he also completed his Law studies. He went to Pest in 1810 to set up a legal practice; but he refused to take his law finals, since they didn't suit his ideals. He retired first to the family estate at Álmosd, later to Cseke. He wrote the famous poem *Himnusz* in 1823, which became the official Hungarian National Anthem, set to music by Ferenc (Francis) Erkel. He accepted a County Office in Szatmár in 1829 and, as Chief Notary of the County, he participated in the first so-called Reform Diet that started in 1832. Here, he was one of the most progressive leaders of the Reform Opposition. At the beginning of 1835, he resigned his mandate and worked at home as Chief Public Notary, as well as farming his estate. He was a versatile, philosophically up-to-date and erudite literary personality and a splendid orator. His speeches about the Hungarian language, manumission compensation, the ecclesiastical tithe, and the interests of the oppressed Polish nation placed him among the foremost representatives of the Diet. His literary works include *Huszt*; *Himnusz* (*National Anthem*); *Paraneisis to Kálmán* (*Coloman*) *Kölcsey*; *Vanitatum Vanitas*; *Song of Zrinyi* (*Zrinyi dala*), and *The Second Song of Zrinyi* (*Zrinyi második éneke*). He was the first to write ballad-like poems, at times expressing with staggering power the bitter mood and, at other times the reassuring mood of the Reform era. He was the great poet of the Reform Age (1825-1848). Several high schools bear his name. – B: 0942, 0883, 1257, T: 7659.→**Himnusz; Erkel, Ferenc; Anonymus.**

**“Kolhoz” in Hungary** – Farming collective. After 1948, “the year of spin”, the Communist Party achieved complete political power over Hungary, and its policy of

collectivization (setting up collective farms, or *kolhoz*) was implemented: a policy it previously denied even contemplating because, initially, the Communist Party pretended to be the protector of the peasants' land. Support for the new policy in the villages was gained through inciting class warfare within the population. The number of hectares they possessed categorized the peasants: small (below 10 ha), middle (10-25 ha) and upper (over 25 ha) levels. Those owning over 25 ha were called the 'rich peasants' or by the derogatory Russian term, "*kulak*". In 1949, the percentage of land holdings from the smallest to the largest was as follows: 79%, 18% and 3%.

The first stage focused on the persecution of the well-to-do peasants. The shameful and dangerous term "*kulak*" was applied to any peasant whose operation was profitable or who employed workers. Those *kulaks* that did not offer their land to the State, in lieu of the almost monthly increasing taxes they could not pay (in fact they were designed to be impossible to pay), soon ended up in forced labor camps for sabotaging the socialist agricultural production. Many were sent to Stalin City (Sztálinváros, today Dunaújváros in Central Transdanubia, along the Danube river), where red stripes were painted on the back of their jackets for further humiliation. When these persecuted peasants – representing the backbone of Hungarian agriculture – were finally forced to abandon their lands and often their houses to find employment in the mines, factories or construction projects, the government began the second phase.

The Communist Party declared that the middle level peasants were also *kulaks*, since they had been "infected" by bourgeois ideology, and the Party proceeded to take similar steps against them. However, the desired class warfare did not materialize, because the poor peasants demonstrated total solidarity with the persecuted peasants, no matter their class. Physical intimidation, backed by police power, was used to force the middle level peasants onto collective farms. The end result was the beginning of the collapse of the agricultural production.

It was further exacerbated by the third-stage move against the last group: those holding less than 10 acres. These smallholders had received their land in the much-touted 1945 land reform, and were even more reluctant to give up their land because they realized that they had been deceived and were resentful. In the end, they too were forced to enter the collective farms, since the levied quotas were increased drastically. They lacked sufficient machinery and animal power to cultivate their land. In 1949, there were places in Hungary where peasants were harnessing themselves to the plough followed by their wives holding the handles.

Through harassment, police terror and many individual tragedies, the Soviet-style *kolhoz* system (collective farm movement) was finally implemented. In reality, it was a failure because the landless peasants had no incentive to work. The "managers" of the newly formed collective farms, lacking agricultural knowledge or experience, were chosen from the factory workers. They were not particularly good, even as workers, but were promoted because of their party work. Under such leadership and the constant increase in the quotas that the collective farms were required to produce and hand over to the state, the unimaginable happened in Hungarian agriculture: a shortage of bread and potatoes in the villages.

After the departure of the Soviet occupying forces (1991), the socialist economic system collapsed and with it the collective farm movement. The former owners of the nationalized lands were compensated in a complex program that was not fully

satisfactory; the collective farms were disbanded and the land returned to the original owners or their descendants. – B: 1231, 1376, 1031, 7665, T: 7665.→**Collectivization of Agriculture in Hungary; Soviet Rule in Hungary (1944-1989).**

**Kollányi, Ágoston** (Austin) (Esztergom, 6 November 1913 - Budapest, 7 May 1988) – Film director. Between 1931 and 1935 he studied Mathematics and Physics at the Catholic University of Budapest. He earned his living as a clerk and studied Directing for one year at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1945, he produced graphics; from 1947 he filmed advertisements. In 1950, the “Studio for News and Documentary Films” hired him. His genre was the educational popular science film. This is where his outstanding talent and unique vision came to the fore from the mid-1950s. In 1956, he won a prize at the Cannes Festival for his film, *Cradles (Bölcsők)*. Initially, he favored a short, tightly edited style; but later, he directed expansive feature-length films, including *Eternal Renewal (Örök megújulás)* (1965) and *Noah's Arks (Noé bárkái)* (1982). He also made animal feature films: *Kati and the Wild Cat (Kati és a vadmacska)* (1955), and *The Zoo is Dreaming (Álmodik az állatkert)* (1984). His main films are: *The Structure of Matter (Az anyag szerkezete)* (1951); *Aquarium (Akvárium)* (1954); *Report From Wax City (Riport viaszvárosból)* (1956); *István Szőnyi* (1957); *Silver Threads (Ezüstsálalak)* (1960); *As a Sea in the Drop (Mint cseppben a tenger)* (1961); *Synthesis (Szintézis)* (1968); *The Animals Respond (Az állatok válaszolnak)* (1979); *Musica Prehumana* (1985), and *Celebration in Esztergom (Ünnep Esztergomban)* (1988). He received the Kossuth Prize (1958), the titles of Merited Artist (1965) and Outstanding Artist (1972). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7667.→**Tamássy, Zdenkó.**

**Kollár, Ádám Ferenc** (Adam Francis) (Frantisek) (Terchová, now Slovakia, 15 April 1718 - Vienna, Austria, 13 July 1783) – Lawyer, historian. He studied in Selmecebánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia), Besztercebánya (now Banská-Bystrica, Slovakia) and Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). In 1737 he joined the Jesuit Order and worked for a few years as a High School teacher. Later, in Vienna, he studied Eastern Languages and Theology. In 1748 he resigned from the Order and, with the help of van Swieten, he joined the Imperial Library, eventually becoming its Head Librarian and Imperial Advisor in 1773. He was an adherent of enlightened absolutism; considered himself Slovakian, and championed the state-patriotism of the Habsburg Empire in its totality, as opposed to the Hungarian feudal nationalism. He condemned the privileges of the higher clergy and the feudal lords, as well as the absurdity of the serfdom; he promulgated (with the silent support of the Habsburg Court) the superior authority of the State over the Church. This caused a furor in the 1764-1765 Diet, and the Hungarian Estates demanded its suppression. With the help of the higher clergy, this was achieved: the work was banned. His manuscript of *The Origins of the Legislative Power of the Apostolic Kings of Hungary (Az apostoli magyar királyok törvényhozó hatalmoknak eredetéről)* (Vienna, 1764), written in Hungarian, is kept in the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kollár, Ferenc S.J.** (Francis) (Pécs 2 February 1912 - Budapest, 28 July 1978) – Ecclesiast. He began his High School studies with the Jesuits of Pécs, and entered the Jesuit Order as a secondary school student in 1927. He graduated in 1931, later studied



Philosophy at Szeged. In 1935, he was choirmaster at the high school of Kalocsa. He studied Theology at Szeged (1937), and was ordained in 1940. He worked in Szatmárnémeti (1941). He was National Director of the Jesus' Heart Association (*Jézus Szíve Szövetség*), and Editor-in-Chief for the journal *Heart (Szív)*. He ran a people's kitchen following the siege of Budapest (1945). He was Prior at Kaposvár, then at Pest. After a short detention, he again edited the journal, *Heart*, until its prohibition in 1951. He was banned from performing priestly services; therefore he worked as a church-organist in Pécs, Kelenföld, Makkosmária and Budapest. Between 1955 and 1978, he was Provincial of the Jesuit Order. Some of his works are: *Christ is our Judge (Krisztus a mi bíránk)* (1944); *Christ is our High Priest (Krisztus a mi főpapunk)* (1944), and *Church and State (Egyház és állam)* (1947). – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Koller, Károly** (Charles) (Pius) (Nagykanizsa, 15 April 1904 - Brushwood, USA, 29 June 1979) – Physician, biologist, Benedictine monk. He earned his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest, then became an Associate at the General Medical Clinic No. 3. Between 1930 and 1933, he carried out further studies in England at the Universities of Cambridge and Edinburgh. From 1933 to 1936, he was a correspondent for the Biological Research Institute of Tihany. From 1936 to 1937, he was on a Rockefeller scholarship in the T.H. Morgan Institute, Pasadena, California. Between 1938 and 1944, he was a lecturer at the University of Edinburgh, an Associate at the Cytological Research Institute, and Head Physician of the Royal Cancer Hospital. From 1944 he worked as a correspondent for the Cancer Research Institute of London. From 1952 he was a professor and Director of that Institute; from 1940 to 1952 he was Head of the Department of Genetics. From 1946 to 1969 he was active as a professor at Harvard University. From 1969 he was invited as an expert by the International Atomic Energy Agency. He was engaged in the study of the genetics of tumorous diseases and the cytogenetic effect of ionizing radiation. His works include *Chromosomes and Genes. The Biological Foundations of Inheritance (Kromoszómák és gének. Az öröklődés biológiai alapjai)* (1971), and *The Role of Chromosomes in Cancer Biology* (1972). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Kollonitsch, Count Lipót** (Leopold) (*kollegrádi*) (Komárom, 26 October 1631 - Vienna, 20 January 1707) – Archbishop of the Catholic Church and statesman. He was a descendant of a patriotic imperial Croatian military family. He was educated in Vienna, and soon afterwards joined the Knights of Malta. In 1651 he took part in the fight against the advancing Turkish forces at Cardia. Returning to Hungary in 1660, he began a Church career, becoming Bishop of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) in 1666, and Bishop of Wiener Neustadt, Austria, in 1670. Having been one of the forcful leaders in the Counter-Reformation, he was a member of the Court at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), sitting in judgment on Protestant parsons (1673-1674), condemning many of them to severe punishments. From 1685, he was Bishop of Győr, from 1691 Archbishop of Kalocsa, and from 1695 Archbishop of Esztergom and Primate of Hungary. Besides his high positions in the Church, he also took on high political positions. In 1672 he became the President of the Hungarian Treasury. At the time of the 1683 siege of Vienna by the Turks, he played an important part in procuring the material resources for the defense. On the request of the Hungarian Diet, Emperor Lipót I (Leopold) (1654-1705) released him

from heading the Court Treasury; but he remained the leading expert on Hungarian matters at the Imperial Court. Therefore, he was charged with the commission of working out the plan for the new economic and social structure of the recently, by force of arms, reoccupied areas of Hungary; he completed this in 1689, with the title: *Einrichtungswerk des Königreichs Ungarn (Structure for the Hungarian Kingdom)*. According to tradition, he summarized his plan: “*I would make Hungary first captive, then a beggar, and finally Catholic*”. He was the leading opponent not only of Protestantism, but of the Hungarian Constitution as well. In 1692 he became Head of the Treasury in Vienna and, in 1694, President of the Privy Council. Some of his ideas were admittedly modern; he insisted on canceling the nobility’s exemption from taxation, introducing certain social services, and furthering the settlement of German colonists in depopulated areas of Hungary, after the Turkish occupation. This was endorsed by the ruling circles in Vienna; but they disagreed on the development of a flourishing economy in Hungary, and they tried to make Hungary just another hereditary province of the Habsburgs. Therefore, the “*Einrichtungswerk*” was not realized in its entirety. These ideas and anti-Hungarian measures undoubtedly formed a contributing factor to the outbreak of the seven-year long freedom fight against Habsburg rule (1704-1711), led by Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, Hungary’s national hero. Works about him include J. Maurer (1887) *Kardinal Graf Kollonitsch Primas von Ungarn (Cardinal Count Kollonitsch Primas of Hungary)*, T. Mayer (1911) and *Verwaltungsreform in Ungarn nach der Türkenzeit (Administration Reform in Hungary after the Turkish Time)*. – B: 0883, 1068, 1582; T: 7456.→**Galley Slave Hungarian Preachers; Decade of Mourning; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Kolnai, Aurél** (Aurelius) (Budapest, 1900 - Quebec, Canada, 27 June 1973) – Philosophical writer, publicist. At the age of 18, he published psychological and sociological papers in the journal, *Twentieth Century (Huszadik Század)*. He emigrated in 1920, and studied Philosophy, History and Economics at the University of Freiburg, Germany, and received his Ph.D. in Arts from the University of Vienna. He belonged to Oszkár Jászi’s circle, but leaned toward religion. In 1926 he became Associate Editor for the *Österreichischer Volkswirt (Austrian Folks-farmer)*. He displayed many-sided publicist and scientific activities in the journals of the German language-area of Europe, and in the periodical, *Our Century (Századunk)*. He caused a considerable sensation with his work, *The War Against the West* (1938), a thoroughgoing ideological, critical analysis of German nationalism. Fleeing from National Socialism in Central Europe, he first moved to Paris, and later to the USA, where he worked for the journal, *Liberation*, and for Austrian independence and the European unity movement (1941-1945). From 1945 he was Professor of Sociology and Political Economy at Laval University in Quebec. His philosophical works were published in the journal *The Thomist*. He is regarded as one of the most original, provocative, and sensitive philosophers of the twentieth century. Kolnai’s moral philosophy is best described in his own words as “intrinsic, non-naturalist, non-reductionist”. His works include *Psychoanalyse und Soziologie (Psychoanalysis and Sociology)* (1920); *Der ethische Wert und die Wirklichkeit (The Ethical Value and Reality)* (1927); *The Magicians of Common Sense: Kraus and Chesterton* (1936); *Critica de las Utopias politicas (Critique of the Utopistic Policies)* (Madrid, 1959), and *Konservative*

*und revolutionäres Ethos (Conservative and Revolutioary Ethos)* (1972). – B: 0883, 1769, T: 7456.→**Jászi, Oszkár.**

**Kolos, Abbey of the Virgin Mary** (Kolos, now Velky Klíz, Slovakia) – The oldest Benedictine Abbey in Hungary before the Trianon-Versailles Peace Treaty (1920), belonging to the Diocese of Esztergom. Allegedly, King László I, (St. Ladislav, 1077-1095) established it. A monk confirmed its existence in 1230. The feudal lord Máté (Martin) Csák owned and destroyed it. King Károly I (Charles Robert) of Hungary (1307-1342) rebuilt the Abbey. Following the Turkish devastation, the monks became dispersed. The Diet of 1548 ordered its stones to be used for fortifying the wall around the parish church. From 1570 nuns, fleeing from the Margaret Island of Pest, lived in the abbey. Today, a small 12th century stone chapel in the cemetery is the only remainder from the Abbey. – B: 0942, 0945, T: 7103.→**Csák, Máté.**

**Kolosi, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 11 March 1946 - ) – Sociologist. He studied at the Art Faculty of the University of Budapest, majoring in Philosophy, Esthetics and Hungarian Literature (1964-1969). He was a correspondent for the Sociological Institute from 1967 to 1976, Head Correspondent from 1976-1979, and section-head between 1979 and 1988. He headed several organizations and, since 1987, he has been Professor of Sociology at the University of Budapest. His research field is: community structure, mobility, and methodology. He is the author of a number of books, and about a hundred papers. His works include *Equality and Inequality under Socialism* (1964); *Community Structure and Socialism (Társadalmi struktúra és szocializmus)* (1974), and *Community Reports (Társadalmi riport)* (1990, 1992, 1994, 1996, 1998, 2000). He was awarded the Széchenyi Prize in 2001. – B: 0874; T: 7456.

**Kolosi Török, István** (Kolozsi) (Stephen) (Kolozs, now Cojocna, Romania, 1610/1611 - Csíkszentmárton ?, now Sânmartin, Romania, 1652) – Poet. Probably completed his education in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Around 1630, he was a schoolmaster in Kolozsvár, alongside the Unitarian Minister János (John) Szent-Mártoni Bodó, who was also a prolific writer of verses. Later, he was Parish Priest in Torockószentgyörgy (now Coltești, Romania), and Csíkszentmárton. He wrote ethically oriented epic poetry and meditative poetry respectively: *Rhythms about the Nobility, Dignity and Praiseworthy Nature of the Female Sex* that was a kind exception among the verses mocking womanhood of the time. He wrote *A Song About the Office of Priests, Based on Allegories about the Rooster*, which was also published in Kolozsvár in 1643. Five of his longer songs survived in print; three have religious subjects and are translated from Latin. – B: 1150, 1078, 1257, T: 7859.

**Koloss, István** (Stephen) (1932 - ) – Organist. At the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest, he was a student of Professors Ferenc (Francis) Gergely and István (Stephen) Szelényi. In 1963 he took part in the improvisation course of Marcel Dupré and, in 1972, attended the master class of Fernando Germani. In addition to the larger towns in Hungary, he held concerts in Austria, England, Finland, France, Germany, Italy and Switzerland. He conducted courses in Budapest, Győr, at the Academy of Music of Vienna, and at Ratzeburg. Since 1963, he has been the organist of St. Stephen's Basilica

in Budapest, and he is also the Artistic Leader of the Summer Organ Concert Series there. In the training course for chorus master at the Academy of Music, he teaches Organ and Conducting. He led courses at the Royal Academy of Music, London, the Music Academy of Vienna, the Music Academy of Budapest, in Ratzenburg, Győr and Debrecen. A considerable portion of his life work has been taken up in composing church music. His works include *Supplication; To St. Stephen's Sacred Dexter; Partita No. 1; Sonata No. 1, 2*. His works are known also outside Hungary, of which a number of CD-recordings of Radio and TV performances were made. Of his orchestral works, two *Symphonies; Variations on St. Francis' Sun-hymn*, and his *Organ Concerto* were presented at the Assisi Music Festival. His oratorio is entitled *Hungaria Vivat* (2008). His distinctions include The Pro Arte Prize (1981), the Pro Arte Assisi Prize (1982) and the Knight's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1742, T: 7456.

**Kolosváry-Borcsa, Mihály** (Michael) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1896 - Budapest, 6 December, 1946) – Journalist, politician. He was the inner-circle member of the editors for the rightist paper, *Appeal to the People (Szózat)*. He was also member of the circle of Prime Minister Gyula (Julius) Gömbös (1932-1936). From 1935 he worked for the Press Department of the Prime Minister's Office. From 1937 to 1944 he was intermittently the Editor-in-Chief for the Government's semi-official paper, *Independence (Függetlenség)*, and also Member of Parliament. He was the Press Secretary of Béla Imrédy's Government, and from 1939, President of the Press Chamber (*Sajtókamara*). The Government of Döme Sztójay (March -August, 1944) appointed him Commissioner of the Press, Radio, Book-Publishing, and Foreign New Agencies. At the beginning of 1945, he fled to Germany with the treasury and secret archives of the Press-Chamber. After World War II, the Allied Forces extradited him to Hungary. The People's Court sentenced him to death and he was executed. He was an influential press-politician between the two World Wars. – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Gömbös, Gyula; Imrédy, Béla; Szójay, Döme.**

**Kolosváry, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 18 August 1901-Szeged, 25 December 1968) – Zoologist, paleontologist. His higher studies, first in Medicine, then in Natural Science, were at the University of Kolozsvár. As Transylvania was ceded to Romania by the Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920, he transferred to the University of Szeged as a research student in 1923; here he obtained a B.Sc. Degree in Zoology in 1925, and a Degree in Education in 1926. He worked in the Institute of Zoology there from 1923-1929, then in the Zoological Collection from 1929-1945, and the Geological and Paleontological Collection of the Hungarian National Museum in Budapest from 1945-1954. In 1941, he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Szeged. As Museum Curator he made collecting field trips to Italy, Yugoslavia and Transylvania, and also worked in the Oceanographic Institute of Spalato. In 1954, he became Professor of Animal Taxonomy at the University of Szeged. He was Head of the River Tisza Research Team, and Editor for the journal *Tiscia*. His scientific research embraced general zoology and animal taxonomy, as well as paleontology for a decade. He also investigated ecological aspects, and problems in animal and theoretical biology genetics, oceanography, animal geography and faunal distributions, including the study of the spider faunas of the Great Plain, and and of some caves in Transylvania (*Erdély*,

now in Romania). As an eminent paleontologist, he headed the systematic and organized Tisza-River Research from 1955 on. He was member of the *Société Linnéenne de Lyon*. His works include *The Characteristics of the Spiritual Development of Animals (Az állatok lelki fejlődésének sajátosságairól)* (1924), (1966); *Die Balaniden der Adria* (1948); *Cretaceous Corals of Hungary (Magyarország kréta-időszaki korallja)* (1954); *The Eocene Corals of the Bükk Mountain. (A Bükkhegység eocén koralljai)* (1956), and *Über Triaskorallenfauna Ungarns (Magyarország triász kori korall faunája)*. He was awarded the Hungarian Hydrological Society's Bogdánfy Prize in 1965. – B: 0883, 1471, T: 7456.

**Kolozsi, Tibor** (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 14 April 1915 - Szabadka, 7 September 1980) – Journalist, writer, editor. After completing his secondary school education, he became a correspondent for the *Journal (Napló)* in Szabadka. His poems appeared under the pseudonym Tibor Soós. During the years 1934-1936, he worked for the youth magazine *Bridge (Híd)*, and collaborated with the *Watch Fire (Őrtűz)*, the *Corn Stock (Kalangya)*, and the *Yugoslavian Hungarian Newspaper (Jugoszláviai Magyar Újság)*. After 1945, he worked at the Editorial Office of the *Free Voivodina (Szabad Vajdaság)*, *Újvidék* (now Novi Sad, Serbia). In the short-story competition of the paper *Bridge (Híd)*, he won first prize with his writing *The Poisoned Strawberry Brandy (Mérgezett eperpálinka)* in 1948. From 1953, he lived in Szabadka again, was a contributor to the weekly paper *7 Days (7 Nap)*, and from September 1956 until his retirement in September 1971, he was its Editor-in-Chief. He did notable work in the History of the Press. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kolozsy, Alexander** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 15 February 1938 - ) – Sculptor. He was born into an ancient Hungarian family. At the end of World War II, his family settled in Ménócsanak, near the city of Győr, where he finished his schooling. As an assistant engine-fitter, he worked in the Győr Train Factory. He was a talented child and, on the advice of his art teacher, he enrolled in the Transdanubian Art Academy (*Dunántúli Képzőművészeti Akadémia*), where he worked with several renowned artists and learned graphic arts, painting and sculpting. In 1956, he participated in the Revolution, where he was wounded and fled from Hungary. He went to Helmond in Holland, where he received a scholarship to the Rembrandt Academy in Eindhoven, and he finished his studies in 1958. He emigrated to Australia, where he began to work as an artist in animations and stage scenery at the Opera and, in joint ventures with architects, he completed the outer sculptures of buildings. He became an internationally known sculptor. He worked on the collection of the Queen at Buckingham Palace, on President Reagan's collections at the White House in Washington D.C., in the National Gallery in Budapest, the Australian Parliament and National Gallery, and on several other collections. His life-size statue, the *Spirit of Sydney*, received a gold medal at the Árpád Academy in Cleveland. He received a Ph.D. in Art at Arizona's Benson University, and taught there as artist-sculptor in residence. He was the only sculptor who exhibited at the Sydney Special Olympics, thus representing the Hungarian and Székely (Szekler) art. His personal collection is treasured in Sydney. He participated in the plans for a statue commemorating the 1956 Revolution in Budapest. Kolozsy never ceased to work for Hungary. He has written a book about the Hungarian and Székely folk art. He organized

the Erdély World Federation of Sydney, where he constantly works for the rights of the three-million Hungarians, who were subjected to Romanian rule through the Trianon Peace dictate of 1920, for the rights of the 250.000 Csángó-Magyars of Moldavia, Romania, and to keep alive the memory of the thousands who perished in a forced labor camp, working at the Danube Delta, where 75% of the workers consisted of Hungarian intellectuals. – B: 1935, T: 7690.→**Szeklers; Csángó; Trianon Peace Treaty; Cluj-Mănăştur.**

**Kolozsvár** (Latin: Claudiopolis, Romanian: Cluj-Napoca; German: Klausenburg) – Capital of Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania, formerly in Historic Hungary, royal free borough, seat of former County Kolozs (Cluj). The town is situated on both banks of the Little-Szamos (Somesul) River, at 345m above sea level; north of it is the citadel at 411m above sealevel. In 1894, its westerly neighbor, Kolozsmonostor (now Cluj-Mănăştur) was joined to it. The airport stretches near the neighboring village of Szamosfalva (now Someşeni). The population of the town in 1891 was 37,181, including 29,396 Hungarians, 5,637 Romanians; in 1910: 62,733, including 51,192 Hungarians, and 8,886 Romanians; in 1920: 85,509, including 42,168 Hungarians and 29,644 Romanians; in 1941: 110, 956, including 97,698 Hungarians and 10,029 Romanians; in 1992: 328,602, including 74, 871 Hungarians and 248,571 Romanians. Kolozsvár is the center for the Transylvanian Public Administration, Local Government, Educational, Financial and Postal Institutions, Law Courts, Chamber of Commerce, Industry and Agriculture, Medical Center; Consulates, Customs and State Archives. It is the Seat for the Reformed, Unitarian and Greek Orthodox Bishopricks and Board of Directors for the Roman Catholic Church of Transylvania, and there are several monasteries. There is a Hungarian and a Romanian University, the Babes-Bolyai University; formerly it was a Hungarian University, named Bolyai. In the interwar years, the Hungarian University was accommodated in the University of Szeged. There are also Reformed, Unitarian and Greek Catholic Theological Colleges, as well as colleges of dramatic art, music, economics and commerce. The town has State High Schools, Reformed, Unitarian and Roman Catholic Lycée for Girls, Teachers' College, other special schools and 20 primary schools. All the Hungarian organizations of Transylvania (social, cultural and political) are concentrated in Kolozsvár, including the *Szépmíves Céh* (Publishing House), and the *Transylvanian Museum Society*, with a library of 51,000 volumes. There is a National Theater and several Hungarian musical societies, as well as newspapers. The Házsongárd Cemetery is the final resting place of many famous Hungarian and Szekler people. For the Romanians of Transylvania, there is a National Theater, an Opera House, several libraries, a Museum, and cultural associations and papers. The inhabitants of the town work partly in the field of administration, education, and church, and partly in commerce, industry and self-employment. Its manufacturing industry includes: cigarettes, machinery, sugar, soap, flour milling, electricity and printing. Its hospitals, including a Pasteur Institute and a Red Cross Hospital, make the town an important medical center. The Kolozsvár Athletic Club is the oldest organization in its lively sporting life. The inner town center of an almost quadrangular outline is situated on the right bank of the Szamos River; it was bounded by a fortress wall, with 21 towers and bastions, and three large gates, built in the 15th – 16th centuries. It was pulled down in the 19th century. The central plaza is dominated by the old Roman Catholic, Gothic-style St. Michael's Parish

Church, with three naves and cathedral dimensions. Its construction began before 1349, during the reign of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxemburg) and was completed in 1442, under Ulászló I (Wladislas). It went through many vicissitudes, was several times burnt down, and its recent, 80m high tower was built between 1837 and 1862. It contains many valuable interior pieces of art historical significance: 14th century wall paintings, Gothic portals, Renaissance vestry door, Baroque-style pulpit, statues and altars. In front of the church stands the large equestrian statue of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus), the work of the famous sculptor, János Fadrusz (1902). On the southern side of the plaza is the Baroque style Bánffy Palace, the finest in Transylvania, designed in 1773-1786. The birth house of King Mátyás I (15th c.) and István Bocskay (16th c.) are in the oldest northwest-section of the inner town center, in the Old Fort (Óvár), near the 16th c. Franciscan monastery with a splendid refectory hall. The history of Kolozsvár started with the Roman *municipium* on its site, which perished at the end of the 3rd century. On its ruins a castle was built, already in the 11th century. Documents mention its name around 1178, during the reign of King Béla III. Privileges were given to the town in the 13th century, confirmed by King Charles Robert in 1316. King Sigismund raised it to a royal free borough, a “town with a key” and the walls started to be built during his reign. The Hunyadis were great patrons of the town; Matthias Corvinus (King Mátyás I), was born here on 23 February 1440. The chief administrative officer was alternately a Hungarian and a Saxon. By 1566, the inhabitants had become almost entirely Hungarian ethnically and, under the religious influence of Ferenc Dávid, most of them became Unitarian. The famous goldsmith trade of the town gave it the appellation of “Treasure-rich Kolozsvár” (*Kincses Kolozsvár*). It became increasingly important politically: during the rule of the Transylvanian Princes (about 1540-1660), 80 diets were held in the town. Toward the end of the 17th century, the town went into decline, while, in the 18th century, the Catholic renewal movement gained ground and the Jesuits reappeared. The Governor-Generalship was transferred from Nagyszeben (now Sibiu) in 1790. The town developed enormously at the turn of the 19th to 20th centuries, but since Transylvania was ceded to Romania by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate, (1920), and by the Paris Peace Dictate (1947), the town has been stagnating, and its Hungarian population has been dwindling. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→ **Zsigmond, King; Mátyás I, King; Dávid, Ferenc; Fadrusz, János; Kolozsvár, Anonymous of.**

**Kolozsvár, Anonymous of** (16th century) – Protestant writer of Biblical history, who published his work, *Esther's Concerns*, in Kolozsvár (1577). In it, he followed the *Vulgata's* narrative, although does not keep its chronology. It is a testimony to the author's classical education. On the basis of the story, he urges a certain “clever princess” to follow in the footsteps of the Biblical Esther. She was probably the Protestant Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Bocskai, wife of Kristóf (Christopher) Báthory. Presumably she may have played a similar role to Esther in relation to her over-zealous Catholic husband. – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Kolozsvár.**

**Kolozsvári Grandpierre, Emil** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 15 January 1907 - Budapest, 11 May 1992) – Writer, critic, literary translator. His French ancestors settled in Hungary long before his birth. He was educated at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár. His family moved to Budapest after the Romanian occupation of Transylvania



(*Erdély*). He studied Law there, but did not complete it. He studied the Textile Industry at the Academy of Colmar, France. From 1928, he studied at the University of Pécs, majoring in Italian, French, as well as Philosophy, and earned a PhD. He worked at various offices; later he continued his studies at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest. His first novel, *The Sifter (A rosta)*, was published in 1931. The *West (Nyugat)*, the *Hungarian Star (Magyar Csillag)*, and the *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)* published his writings. He worked as a text editor for the Franklin Publishers (*Franklin Kiadó*). During World War II, he was in the army, and a prisoner of war in the Soviet Union. In 1946, he chaired the Literary Department of the Hungarian State Radio until his removal in 1949. From 1950 to 1951, he worked as a text editor. From 1951, he was a freelance writer. His articles appeared in the magazines *Contemporary (Kortárs)*, *New Writing (Új Írás)*, and *Present Age (Jelenkor)*. In his writings he dealt with ethical questions, while in his essays and studies, he wrote about the characteristics of the Hungarian prose. His works include pieces for juveniles, such as *The Wonder-Flute (A csodafurulya)* folktales (1954); *Teddy Bear Book (Mackókönyv)* tale (1956); and novels, such as *You are not Alone (Nem vagy egyedül)* (1951); *The Star-Eyed (A csillagszemű)* (1953); *The Art of Happiness (A boldogság művészete)* (1958); *Venus of Aquincum (Az aquincumi Vénusz)* (1965); *Coherences (Összefüggések)* (1985), and *Remember Me Pleasantly (Szépen gondoldj rám)* (1990). He wrote essays and studies on Mihály (Michael) Babits, Frigyes (Frederick) Karinthy, Stendhal and Pirandello. He translated works from Voltaire, Anatole France, Casanova, Bontempeli, Beckett and O'Casey. He received many prizes and awards, among them the Baumgarten Prize (1944), the Attila József Prize (1964, 1975), the Kossuth Prize (1980), and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992). He was a member of the Academy of Hungarian Arts (1992). – B: 0938, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Babits, Mihály; Karinthy, Frigyes.**

**Kolozsvári, Márton and György** (Martin and George) (Second half of 14th century) – Sculptor brothers. They were sons of the painter, Miklós (Nicholas) Kolozsvári, of the city of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). By the order of the Bishop of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), Demeter Futaki, they produced life-sized statues of kings: *King István I (St Stephen)*; *King Szent László I (St. Ladislav)*, and *Prince Imre (Emeric)* between the years 1360 and 1365. They modeled and cast in bronze the equestrian statue of *St George* in 1373, whose lost shield was marked with the incorrect spelling of the artists' names and the city of Kolozsvár, as it appeared on the replicas. In 1390, they sculpted the bronze equestrian statue of St László, commissioned by Bishop János (John) Cudar. This was also erected in Nagyvárad in front of the Cathedral. The unveiling took place in the presence of King Zsigmond (Sigismund) and Queen Mária on 8 September 1390. Eventually, it became famous also in distant lands. The *Herma of St László* is most likely a copy of the head of the St László statue. It is preserved in the Héderváry Chapel of Győr Cathedral. The place of origin was marked in Hungarian on the Nagyvárad statues with the Latin inscriptions "Colosvar". When the Turks occupied Várad (Nagyvárad), the royal statues were destroyed. According to one theory, they were melted down to make cannons; another theory is that they were transferred to Belgrade and were dumped into the River Danube. Their only surviving work, the *St George* equestrian statue, is in the courtyard of the Castle in Prague. It is not known for what purpose the statue was created, or under what circumstances it was placed in its present



location. It is built on a smaller scale; its height up to the level of the raised arm is only 197 centimeters. Based on its form, it was most likely intended for a niche. The statue still had the shield on it in 1677. The inscription, read by the Jesuit priest Balbinus of Prague in that year, was: "*This statue of Saint George was made in 1373 by György and Márton of Clusenberch*" (sic). The statue was relocated several times within the area of Prague Castle. The inscribed shield and dagger were lost in the 18th century; supposedly they were taken to Vienna. At that time, a lance, decorated with a guidon, was added to it, and a modern base replaced the Baroque molded pedestal. In 1896, the Hungarian Government had a copy made (without dagger and shield) and erected it near the Fishermen's Bastion on the Castle Hill of Buda. The St. George statue is one of the greatest masterpieces of pre-Renaissance art, and is the earliest example of three-dimensional sculpture composition. The horse and rider were cast in one piece, using the wax method, since lost. The artistic concept of the horse, appearing to jump forward to bolt, can be seen on Hungarian cavalry-signets of the 1300's. Carved into stone, it was already on a 14th century relief in Pécs. All the smallest ornamental clothing details show a well-bred knight's attire and armor in archaic composition on mementos of that epoch. Its saddle is of the type made of two separate parts, to allow the rider to follow all the movements of the horse, as was depicted in examples of funeral archeological finds of the mounted shepherds from the age of the Hungarian settlement of the 9th century. The era's free-flowing sculptural artistic endeavor was focused in the artwork of the Kolozsvári brothers. – B: 1078, 1230, 1144, 1445, T: 7675.

**Kolozsvári, Tamás** (Thomas) (First half of the 15th century) – Painter. He became one of the first well-known European artists, who painted on wooden board surface, and gained recognition by name throughout Europe. His name was found on the scripture from the predella of Garam-Szent-Benedek that was kept in the Gallery of Esztergom until its destruction. In 1427, he was commissioned to paint the *Passion of Christ*, the middle piece of the triptych. On the side panels, he pictured the lives of saints in a late Gothic style, in compliance with the current styles of the great German artists. The captivating expressionism and the realistic imagery of his style made the triptych one of the famous early Hungarian pieces of art, kept in the Christian Museum of Esztergom – B: 0883, 1144, 1445, T: 7653. → **Garam-Szent-Benedek Abbey**.

**Kolozsváry, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Bánffyhunyard, now Huedin, Romania, 19 May 1899 - Paris, 1983) – Painter and puppeteer; also known by the name Sigismund Kolos-Vary. In 1926 he settled in Paris, where he was one of the founders of the puppet-show *Arc-en-Ciel*. He was daringly form-breaking with his puppets, particularly with his mannequin puppets, creating cubist influence, as well as with his grotesque figures, e.g. Fashion presentation, 1929; Fair of Figures, 1930. He participated in the 1937 puppet presentation of Madách's play, *The Tragedy of Man* in Paris, where he contributed with the design of an Eskimo scene. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Koltai, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 2 April 1946 - ) – Cinematographer, director. While a high school student, he already made amateur films. He spent one year at the TV, first as an assistant, later as a cameraman in 1965-1965. In 1965, he was admitted to the Cinematographer Department of the Academy of Dramatic and Film Arts, Budapest. He

earned a diploma with his film, entitled the *Propagandists (Agitátorok)* in 1970. At the beginning he made mainly documentary films; in the 1970s, he became one of the formative masters of cinematography in Hungary. He worked with many of famous film stars, including Liv Ullmann, Sean Connery, and others. There are more than seventy films to his credit, including *Film Novel (Filmregény)* (1977); *Mephisto* (1981); *Mario und der Zauberer – Mario and the Magician (Márió és a varázsló)* (1994); *Mother (Anya)* (1996); *La Leggenda del Pianista Sull'Oceano – The Legend of the Seafarer Pianist (Az óceánjáró zongorista legendája)* (1998); *Maléna* (2000); *The Emperors' Club (Császárok klubja)* (2002); *Being Julia (Csodálatos Júlia)* (2004); *Taking Sides (Szembesítés)* (2007), and *Evening (Este)* (2007). Koltai is a member of the Oscar Prize American Film Academy, and the Association of the American Cinematographers. He is one of the best known of Hungarian filmmakers with international reputation; a word-renowned twice Oscar nominated cinematographer and director and, a sought after artist abroad. He is a recipient of a number of distinctions including the Béla Balázs Prize, the Ernest Aratrai Prize, Locarno, the Outstanding Artist title, the Award of the Best Cameraman of Hungarian Film Week (several times), and the Kossuth Prize. – B 1031, 1719, T: 7103.→**Kovács, László (2); Zsigmond, Vilmos.**

**Koltay, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 9 February 1950 - ) – Producer. He completed his higher studies at the Department of Architecture of the Budapest Polytechnic (1969-1974), and at the Academy of Dramatic Art (1975-1979). He was Director of the Hungarian Television (1979-1981), of the Mafilm (1981-1986), and Director of the Budapest Artists' Weeks in 1986. From 1990 he was Director of the Open Air Theaters. His feature films include *The Concert* (1981); *István (Stephen), the King (István, a király)* (1984); *Here You Must Live and Die (Itt élned, halnod kell)* (1985); *Friar Julian (Julianus barát)* (1991); *Conquest (Honfoglalás)* (1996), and *Sacra Corona (Holy Crown, 2001)*. Some of his TV films are: *Unfinished Revolution (Befejezetlen forradalom)* (1988) and *King István (István király)* (1993). Among his open-air stage managements are *István, the King (István, a király)*; *Hungarian Mass (Magyar Mise)* (1987); *Porgy and Bess* (1991), *Attila – the Sword of God (Attila – az Isten kardja)* (1993); *He Was Crucified (Mégfeszítettett)* (2003); *Trianon Is Living With Us (Velünk élő Trianon)* (2004), *Horthy, the Regent (Horthy, a kormányzó)* (2006); *Give Me Back My Mountains (Adjátok vissza hegyeimet)* (2007); *Bleeding Hungary (Vérző Magyarország)* (2010), and *Mindszenty – The White Martyr (Mindszenty – A fehér mártír)* (2010). For the Round-Theater: *The Painter of Paris (A párizsi festő)* (1988). Some of his books are: *John Lennon* (1981); *Verebes, the Magician (Verebes, a mágus)* (1987); *It Was Nice, Boys... (Szép volt fiúk...)* (1987), and *Cinema of a Life (Egy élet mozija)* (1990). He received several prizes, among them the Béla Balázs Prize (1985), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1995), and the Sándor Petőfi Freedom of the Press Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 0878, 1445, T: 7103.→**Koltay, Gergely.**

**Koltay, Gergely** (Gregory) (Budapest, 2 June 1952 - ) – Musician, lyric poet, writer, composer, film director. He studied in the Flute Department of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. As child actor, he took part in the performances of the Comedy Theater, National Theater and József Katona Theater. During 1970-1977, he was a member of the 25th Theater, while playing also in the Sebő Ensemble (1972-1974). In

1976 he founded the *Kormorán Ensemble*, became its lyrics writer and collaborator. For two years he was in charge of music, and was also a conductor at the József Katona Theater of Kecskemét. From 1988 he was a correspondent for the Hungarian Radio. Between 1995 and 1997, he was in charge of entertainment music. From 1997 to 2000, he was Head of the Music Editing Group of Hungarian Television. From 2003, he was Head of Music of the Kossuth Radio. He takes part in documentary films as a cameraman and stage director. His feature films include *Forever Electra (Elektra mindörökké)* and *Secret Lovers (Titkos szeretők)*. He composed music for films, such as *Julianus; Sacra Corona; Forever Electra*, and *The Girl Clad in the Sun (A Napba öltözött leány)*. His books include *Must Sow and Wait till Harvest (Vetni kell és várni aratásig)*. He was awarded the Gold Cross of Distinction of the Republic of Hungary in 2001. – B: 1995, T: 7456. → **Koltay, Gábor; Kormorán Ensemble.**

**Koltay-Kastner, Jenő** (Eugene) (until 1935: Kastner) (Magyardiószeg, now Velký Diosek, Slovakia, 15 February 1892 - Szeged, 3 March 1985) – Literary historian. He obtained his Bachelor of Arts Degree from the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian and French Literature. From 1923 he gave lectures on Italian Literature at the University of Budapest and, from 1924, at the University of Pécs. Between 1935 and 1940, he was visiting professor at the University of Rome, and Director of the Hungarian Academy in Rome. From 1940 until his death, he was Professor of Italian Literature, and later of Romance Philology. The publication of the first Great Hungarian-Italian Dictionary is to his credit. As a literary historian, his principal field of research was Italian-Hungarian cultural-historical connections, and the Italian-Hungarian political history of the 19th century's freedom wars. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent from 1943 to 1949; his membership was posthumously reinstated in 1989). His works include *Mazzinie Kossuth* (1924); *Italian-Hungarian and Hungarian-Italian Dictionary (Olasz-magyar és magyar-olasz szótár)* (1930, 1933); *Leopardi* (1948); *Documents on the History of the Kossuth-Emigration (Iratok a Kossuth emigráció történetéhez)* (1949), and *The Literary Theory of the Italian Renaissance (Az olasz reneszánsz irodalomelvélete)* (ed., 1970). – B: 0879, 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Koltay, Valéria** (Valerie) (Budapest, 22 January 1925 - Budapest, 3 June 1998) – Opera singer (soprano). She was a student of Oszkár Maleczky at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1941-1947). During the period 1947-1977, she was a soloist at the Opera House, Budapest. In 1948, her debut was in the role of Blonde in Mozart's *The Abduction from the Seraglio (Szöktetés a szerájból)*, conducted by Otto Klemperer. During her career of three decades, she excelled in soubrette roles, especially in Mozart operas. She performed in all the well-known opera houses of Europe and the United States. Her roles included Susanna in Mozart's *The Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*; Zerlina in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Papagena in Mozart's *Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*; Rosina in Rossini's *The Barber of Seville (A szevillai borbély)*; Norina in Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*; Gilda in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, and Lucy in Menotti's *The Telephone*. She performed in the opera, *Csínom Palkó* by Ferenc Farkas, and in the premiere of György Ránki's *King Pomadé's New Clothes (Pomadé király új ruhája)*. In 1976, she was a recipient of the Artist of Merit title. – B: 1445, 1756, T: 7692. → **Klemperer, Otto.**

**Kolumbán, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 17 June 1937 - Sommerville, USA, 2003) – Poet, translator of literary works. He arrived in the West after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight and, in 1957, he emigrated to the USA. He studied at the State University of Pennsylvania, earning a Degree in Education in 1964, majoring in German Literature. He also studied Hotel Administration and Journalism. Thereafter, he taught German. Later, he taught English to immigrants' children in Somerville, New Jersey, USA. For three-and-a-half years, he edited the literary journal, *Footprint Magazine*, which he founded. His works include *Turmoil in Hungary, An Anthology of Twentieth Century Hungarian Poetry*, edited and translated in 1982; *Memory of Snow: The Selected Poems of Sándor Csoóri*, translation (1983), *Reception at the Mongolian Embassy: A Book of Poems*, translated (1987), *In Celsius or Fahrenheit*, poems (1996); *Surgery on My Soul*, poems (1997); *Flares on Water (Fényjelek a vizen)*, poems (2001), and *The Intricate Adventure of an Alien*, novel (2002). He was a recipient of the Order of Merit of Labor (1958), the Petry Fellowship Award (1984), and the Poetry Prize of New Jersey State (1985). – B: 1672, 0878, T: 7456.

**Komár, László** (Ladislav) (Adásztevel, 28 November 1944 - Budapest, 17 October 2012) – Rock-and-roll singer. From 1962 to 1964 he was a member of the *Scampolo Ensemble*; then, from 1965 to 1966, a member of the *Dogs Ensemble*. In 1966 he took part in the *Telesong Festival (Távdalfesztivál)*. From 1969 to 1970 he was the singer of the *Atlas Ensemble*, and from 1971 to 1972, of the *Non-Stop Ensemble*. At that time, his first solo CD appeared with the title, *My Good Friend (Jóbarátom)*. In 1977, his CD *Sprint* appeared. In 1981 his first large CD entitled *Pepita* was released, followed by numerous others. His songs are in the rock-and-roll style; he is called the Hungarian Elvis Presley. His films are: *Poppies (Pipacsok)* (1981); *The Great Generation (A nagy generáció)* (1985); *Moziklip (Movie Clip)* (1987), and *Scampolo* (2005). – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Komarnicki, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 23 February 1885 - Budapest, 27 August 1975) – Alpinist. He earned his Doctorate in Law and Political Philosophy from the University of Budapest in 1908. The center of his activity was the exploration of the High Tatra Mountain within the Northern Carpathian Mountain Range (now Tatry, in Slovakia and Poland). Between 1892 and 1904, he organized an Association for the Hungarian mountaineers, and kept in close contact particularly with Polish alpinists. In the interwar years he toured the Alps on a number of occasions. He took part in the drawing up of the 1:50,000-scale map of the Tatra Mountain (already of museum value) in 1931. He published the first *Alpinist Guide of the High Tatra (A Magas Tátra hegymászó kalauza)* (1926), and *By Automobile in the High Tatra (Autóval a Magas-Tátrában)* (1973). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Komárom** (Révkomárom, Slovak: Komárno, German: Komorn) – Town on the banks of the Danube, at its confluence with the Nyitra (Nitra) and Vág (Vah) Rivers. The larger, northern city is now in Slovakia, the smaller, southern town in Hungary. The estimated population of the northern part (Komárno, earlier Révkomárom) is 26,000 (in 1970s), and that of the southern part (Komárom, earlier Komárom-Újváros): 6,000 in 1920, 9,800 in

1970s, about 20,000 in 2001. The two parts are linked together with a bridge. Before the partition, the population was 20,000 in 1901, 30,858, in 1941, the two parts having become united again between 1938 and 1945, as a result of the First Vienna Award (1938). In 1977, Szőny (Latin *Brigetium*) was attached to Komárom. The citizenry of the town (south of the Danube) earn their living mainly from industry (30%), commerce, banking and transport (19%), and only 9% as primary producers (according to 1930 statistics). There is a local government, a Court of Justice, public authorities, and several Banks. The town is a railway and transportation junction. The port installations for river shipping provide quays on both the northern and southern banks for a landing place on the Danube. Industrial activity includes: machine works, iron foundry, textile factory, spinning-weaving works, flourmill, an electricity-generating plant, and gas works. In the town on the southern side there are lumberyards and sawmills. There are a number of primary schools, several lower secondary and special schools, and a famous Benedictine High School on the northern side of the town, founded in 1633. The town has Roman Catholic, Evangelical and Greek Orthodox churches. The notable buildings of the town include the Town Hall, the County Hall, the Theater, and the Cultural Palace (1913), containing the Museum and the Library. In the town center there are the bronze statues of György (George) Klapka and Mór (Mauric) Jókai, and also an old Holy Trinity monument. The birth house of the great novelist Mór Jókai is still intact. The history of Komárom begins with the first king of Hungary: the town was mentioned as St. Stephen's Crown Land in 1037, which it remained until the Tatar invasion in 1241-1242; after that, the town received franchises and fell into the hands of the Csák clan. King László V, (1453-1457) was born there. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) had a splendid palace built here. The Turks only held the town for a short time. In the 16th -17th centuries, the town was the center of the Danube gunboats. At this time many Serbs, fleeing from the Turks, settled there, and later completely assimilated. During the Rákóczi uprising, the Habsburgs held the town. Although the town suffered several times from floods, earthquake and fire, as well as the bubonic plague in 1815, Komárom, with its 8321 inhabitants, was the fifth largest town in Historic Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. The town reached its golden age in the first half of the 19th century (well portrayed in Jókai's novel *The Golden Man (Az aranyember)*; at that time, there were 500 merchants in the town. Its castle fortress played an important, historic part in the 1848-1849 War of Independence against the Habsburg rule. The Austrians launched a desperate attack against Komárom on 26 April, 2 and 11 July 1848 against the Hungarian garrison. The siege of the castle started on December 1848 and could only take it on 27 September 1849 (after the surrender at Világos, which ended the war), when the commander of the fort, György Klapka received assurances from Haynau, that the defenders would be unharmed. After the 1920 Peace Dictate of Trianon, when the town north of the Danube came under Czechoslovak rule, it was often the center of ethnic Hungarian political, cultural and youth movements. In 1938, the negotiations about the return of the Hungarian-inhabited southern strip of the *Felvidék* (Upper Hungary) were held in Vienna, which resulted the First Vienna Award of 30 September, and the Hungarian populated southern strip of Slovakia was re-annected to Hungary (1938-1944). After World War II, the "Beneš Decrees" (named after President Beneš) seriously affected the life of this town as well. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→ **Jókai, Mór; Klapka, György; Komárom, Capitulation of; Komárom, Safe conduct**

**of; Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I; Beneš Decrees; Aquincum; Gorsium; Savaria; Sophianae; Strigonium; Scarbantia; Pannonia.**

**Komárom Fort, Capitulation of** – Immediately after the capitulation at Világos on August 13, 1849, the Austrian High Command's next task was taking the fort of Komárom. György (George) Klapka and his 30,000 men defended this fort against the Austrian forces of 44,000. After repeated, albeit unsuccessful summons and threats addressed to the commander of the garrison, first by the Austrian Lieutenant General Csorich, then by the Russian Commander-in-chief, Paskievich, and finally by Field Marshal Haynau on 26 August 1849, the negotiations started on 1 September 1849, concerning the surrender of the fortified castle. However, the defending force submitted their conditions in eleven points. The acceptance of these points by the Austrians was made difficult by the fact that the first point involved a condition extending to the whole of Hungary: general amnesty to be given to the whole country and to all the members of the independent army, the Hungarian banknotes to be marketed and all citizens desiring to travel abroad be provided with a passport. Only after these conditions were withdrawn, did they conclude the agreement of surrender on 27 September 1849. It took place in Haynau's headquarters at Puszta-Herkály (now Herkály Puszta), some 5 km from Komárom. According to the conditions signed by both parties, the handing over of the fort started on 2 October and ended on 5 October 1849. – B: 0942, 1031, 1078, T: 7456.→**Klapka, György; Komárom, Safe conduct of; Világos, Capitulation at; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Komárom, Safe conduct of** – Field Marshal Haynau accepted the conditions of surrender of the Fort of Komárom, and the Hungarian commander of the fort signed the surrender on 27 September 1849. Some of the conditions were that the 30,000 members of the garrison should be allowed to leave freely, the rank and file disarmed, the officers be allowed to keep their swords, and in the future would go unpunished. Whoever wanted to, could leave the country unharmed, and every member of the garrison to receive a free pass to prove his identity. - B: 1230, 1031, T: 7456.→**Klapka, György; Komárom, Capitulation of; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Komárom Songbook** – A handwritten book of songs, collected in Győrszemere in 1701, mostly by Péter Mészáros. It contains the lyrics of 42 songs, the most significant love-song material, and a few historical *Kuruc* songs, including the one about the peril of Tokaj in 1697. – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Kuruc.**

**Komáromi Csipkés, György** (George) (Komárom, 1628 - Debrecen, 6 October 1678) – Preacher of the Reformed Church, ecclesiastical writer, Bible translator. He began his studies at his place of birth (1646-1649), then continued at the Reformed College of Sáropatak (1649-1650), and became Headmaster in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in 1649. He left his position in the summer of 1650 for the University in Utrecht, Holland, where he obtained a Doctorate in Theology. As an expert of Oriental languages, he had already attracted attention with his sermons in Utrecht. Returning to his homeland in the summer of 1653, he became a teacher of Biblical Languages and Philosophy at the Reformed College of Debrecen, where he was also appointed pastor in 1656. In theology,

he followed Puritanism, and was a friend of János (John) Apáczai Csere. His dissertations in Latin first appeared in 1650. He left behind the new Hungarian translation of the Bible in manuscript form, to be published in Leiden in 1718. The library of the Reformed College of Debrecen preserves the copy of the 17th century album of Pál (Paul) Kismarjai Veszelin. On its page 241, György Komáromi Csipkés entered a text in Telegdi font script on 12 March 1653, in Leiden, which is read from right to left, originating from the Apostle Paul. It is repeated in Greek as well: “*The grace of God is enough for me. You get to know yourself*”. By that time, Komáromi, not familiar with the system of abbreviations of Hungarian runic script, used the *scriptio plena* for writing characters. He wrote 61 works, including *Hungaria illustrata*, a Hungarian grammar in Latin (1855), *Anglicum specilegium*, an English grammar in Latin (1646), and *True Faith (Igaz hit)* (1666). – B: 1150, 0883, 1078, 1257, T: 7659. → **Bible in Hungarian; Apáczai Csere, János; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Komáromi, János** (John) (Málca, now Malčice, Slovakia, 22 December 1890 - Budapest, 7 October 1937) – Writer, journalist. He studied at the Reformed College of Sárospatak, and worked as a journalist from 1911. He returned from the front of World War I as an invalid. Despite this, he became a contributor to the *New Generation (Új Nemzedék)*, and the *Hungarians (Magyarság)*, from 1920. The themes of his popular novels were of the poor of Zemplén County, and its historical past. Some of his works are: *Why Worry, Pal? (Mit búsulsz kenyeres?)* (1915), *Tamás (Thomas) Esze, Colonel of the Barefooted (Esze Tamás, a mezitlábások ezredese)* (1923); *Students of Patak (Pataki diákok)* (1926); *Wolves (Ordások)* (1930), and *Toward Zágon (Zágon felé)* (1934). He was a popular writer because of his conversational manner and humor. – B: 0883, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kőmives, Kelemen, Mrs.** (Clement) – An old-style ballad. According to its theme, the wall of the Déva fortress continually collapses, preventing the completion of the construction, until someone is sacrificed. In all the Hungarian ballads of this nature, a similar fate always befalls the wife of the master builder. The tragedy culminates with the Grand Master. In the interest of the construction the fortress, a law was enacted based on old beliefs, by which the Grand Master sacrifices his wife, ruins his own happiness, and leaves his son an orphan. This extremely archaic ballad is probably the oldest among the Hungarian ballads. It was recorded primarily in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and in Moldavia. During recent decades it was found in other regions of Hungarian language area as well, in the form of prose, as in a fairytale or a legend. Its Eastern origin is certain and also has a Mordvin, even a Caucasian fragment version. It was in connection with this ballad that the Wild Rose Lawsuit (*vadrózsa per*) unfolded, looking for an answer concerning the origin of popular poetry works. Today it has been scientifically proven that the peculiar composition of blood is an ideal catalyst in the process of setting of the mortar. Hence the cult of the ancient building sacrifice may have been supported by practical reasons. – B: 1134, 1134, T: 7659. → **Building Site Sacrifice.**

**Kőmives, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 19 March 1897 - Budapest, 13 November 1980) – Actor. He comes from a family of actors. He finished the School of Commerce in 1914. In 1919 he turned to acting with the *Actors Circle (Színházkör)* of Budafok. He

appeared at Ungvár and Munkács (now Uzhhorod and Mukacheve in Carpatho Ukraine), and with small country theatrical troupes. He joined Árpád Horváth's theatrical company in Debrecen in 1936. From 1938 he played at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) of Budapest. Between 1945 and 1948 he played in the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), and the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*); then, from 1951 until his death, he was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. In the countryside, he played almost the whole repertoire of opera buffa and comic dance to dramatic roles. He had a unique baritone voice and a bitter humor. He was able to show tragic depth even in a short episode or in minor roles. His roles included Doolittle in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Orgon in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Chebutikin in Chekhov's *The Three Sisters* (*A három nővér*); Doctor Rank in Ibsen's *Nora*, Brother Laurence in Shakespeare's: *Romeo and Juliet*, and title role in *King Lear* (*Lear király*). There are a number of feature and TV films to his credit including *Gül Baba* (1940); *Student Gábor* (*Gábor diák*) (1956); *Bánk bán* (1968); *Elektra* (TV, 1962); *Golden Calf* (*Aranyborjú*) (TV, 1974), and *The Siege of Beszterce* (*Beszterce ostroma*) (TV series, 1976). He received the Artist of Merit Award (1957), and Outstanding Artist title (1971). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7692.

**Komjáthy, Aladár (1)** (Miskolc, 1931 - Pittsburgh, USA, 1998) – Minister of the Reformed Church in North America. His father was a minister in Miskolc. Given the political conditions in Hungary, he decided to leave his native land and find his fortunes elsewhere. His path took him across several countries, among them Austria (1949-1950), the Netherlands (1950-1955), the United States (1955-1968, 1989-1998) and Canada (1968-1989). He began his theological studies at the University of Innsbruck in Austria, continued it in the Netherlands at Kampen (1950-1955), and finished his studies at the Princeton Theological Seminary (1955-1962), where he received his Ph.D. in Church History. He served as the pastor of the Hungarian Reformed congregations in Roebing, N.J., (1955-1963), Passaic, N.J. (1963-1967), Warrenville, Conn., (1967-1968), Montreal, Que., Canada, (1968-1989), and Pittsburgh, Penn., (1993-1998). He also served as personal secretary to Bishop Béky, (1958-1967), and as Adjunct Professor of History and/or Hungarian Studies at Bishop's University, Lennoxville, Canada (1967), McGill University of Montreal (1977-1989), and Duquesne University of Pittsburgh, USA (1983-1998). He the author of the best history of the American Hungarian Reformed Church, originally written in English as his Ph.D. dissertation at Princeton Theological Seminary. It appeared in Hungarian under the title *The Uprooted Church* (*A kitántorgott egyház*), Budapest in 1984. – B: 0906 T: 7103.

**Komjáthy, Aladár (2)** (Újpest, 24 May 1894 - Budapest, 30 November 1963) – Poet, natural scientist. He studied at the Department of Philosophy, University of Budapest as Lipót (Leopold) Fejér's student. He received a Ph.D. in Mathematics. His literary career began already as a High School student, under the guidance of his teacher, Mihály (Michael) Babits. He paid homage to his teacher in a number of poems. He was a member of the Petőfi and the Kisfaludy Societies. The first collection of his poems, published in 1925, is a text in formal practice with its daring rhymes and complicated verse structures. During the 1930s and 1940s, he became a spokesman for "reality", as his poems grew with Socialist content. In the last two decades of his life, he was primarily interested in problems of the natural sciences. He translated novels by Zola and



Claude Farrere, as well as Rutherford's *The Methods and Results of Atomic Research* (1945). His works include *Toward Infinity (A végtelen felé)* (1925); *Chain of Words (Szavak lánc)* (1938); *Miracles and Torments (Csodák és kínok)* (1943); *Strange Girl (Furcsa lány)* (1943); *Beyond the Atom (Túl az atomon)* (1946); *The Tree of Knowledge (A tudás fája)* (1947), and *Three Physicists: Newton, Rutherford, L. de Broglie (Három fizikus: Newton-Rutherford-L. de Broglie)* (1947). He received the Baumgartner Prize in 1940. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.→**Babits, Mihály.**

**Komjáthy, István** (Stephen) (Ekel, now Okoličná na Ostrove, Slovakia, 30 March 1917 - Budapest, 20 December 1963) – Writer. He studied at the Universities of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Debrecen. He obtained a Ph.D. in Education in 1944. He participated in editing the journals *Tátra* (Pozsony, 1938); *Eastern Gate (Keleti Kapu)* (Debrecen, 1946-1947), and *We Are Building (Építünk)* (1948). He was a High School teacher at Beszterce (now Bistrița, Romania) and Komárom and, from 1946, in Debrecen, where he became Principal in 1951. In the same year he also became Literary Editor for the *Youth Book Publisher (Ifjúsági Könyvkiadó)*. From 1958 until his retirement in 1962, he worked again as a teacher. He translated numerous Romanian works: folk ballads, epic poems and fairy tales. His works include *Sonorous Hortobágy (Zengő Hortobágy)* narrative poem (1951), and *Golden Book. Tales, Stories (Aranykönyv. Mesék, történetek)* with László (Ladislav) Hárs (1957). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Komjáti, Benedek** (Benedict) (*Benedictus Comyathinus*) (Komjáti, County Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, c 1510) – Teacher, Bible translator. From 1527 to 1529, he studied at the University in Vienna, but fled from the Turks' siege of the city to Huszt (now Khust, Carpatho-Ukraine) around 1530. In that year he became a tutor at the court of the wife of Gábor (Gabriel) Perényi, Katalin (Katherine) Frangepán in Nyalábvár (now in Carpatho-Ukraine). Her request he translated the *Epistles of Apostle Paul* in 1532, which was published in Krakow financed by Perényi's wife, in 1533. It is the oldest of such printed texts in the Hungarian language. His work is in part the Erasmus-type edition of the New Testament (1516), and was prepared using the text of the Vulgata. In preparing the Hungarian text, he took note of several earlier Hungarian translations. His main work is *Epistolae Pavli lingua hvngarica donatae. (Az Zenth Paal leuelei magyar nyelven. Cracouie, MDXXXIII)*. Its facsimile edition was first published in 1883, by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia – MTA*). Komjáti's final fate is unknown. – B: 0945, T: 7659.→**Bible in Hungarian.**

**Komlós, Aladár** (Kredens) (pen name: Álmos Koral) (Alsósztrégova, now Dolná Strehová, Slovakia, 10 December 1892 - Budapest, 23 June 1980) – Writer, poet, literary historian. He completed his high school at Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia), where his poetry teacher took note of his talent. In 1905 he wrote and edited the lithographed publication *Student News (Diáklap)*. Serving in World War I, he became a prisoner of war in Italy in 1918. He returned ill to Budapest. After quite an early attempt, his first book of poems: *I Was Also a Poet (Voltam poéta én is)* appeared in 1921. In the meantime, he was a teacher in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), but lost his position because of a newspaper article he wrote. Oszkár (Oscar) Jászi of the *Viennese Hungarian News (Bécsi Magyar Újság)* called him to become a correspondent, where he worked

from 1922 to 1923, until the paper ceased publication. His poems and articles appeared in the papers in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). In 1925 he started working for the Theater Life (*Színházi Élet*), and his first article appeared in the literary review, *West* (*Nyugat*), where he became one of its best critics and writers. In 1928 his first literary history book appeared: *The New Hungarian Lyric Poetry* (*Az új magyar líra*). After several unemployed years, he became a teacher of Hungarian and Latin in the Jewish high school of Budapest, where he worked from 1928 to 1938, then from 1940 to 1944. His book of poetry: *The Face of the Mute Lunatic* (*A néma őrült arca*) (1931) shocked his critics with its outspokenness. In his monograph, *Writers and Principles* (*Írók és elvek*) (1937), he philologically and critically surveyed the literary phenomena. In 1937, because of a statement he gave to the Czechoslovakian Communist paper, the *Hungarian Day* (*Magyar Nap*), he was suspended from his position for two years. During World War II, he was in the forced labor camp of Bergen-Belsen (1944-1945). After returning to Hungary in 1946, he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. Between 1949 and 1960 he was a seasonal lecturer at the University, then a High School teacher in Budapest. From 1953 he was a research associate at the Literary Historical Documentation Center of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1954 to 1955 he wrote studies on the poet-trio of the end of the century: János Vajda, Gyula Reviczky and Jenő Komjáthy. In 1956 he obtained his Ph.D. in literary studies and he became an independent scholarly correspondent for the Institute of Literary History of the Academy, until his retirement. His works include *Hungarian Poetry from Petőfi to Ady* (*A magyar költészet Petőfitől Adyig*) (1959); *Symbolism and Hungarian Lyric Poetry* (*A szimbolizmus és a magyar líra*) (1965), and *Poesy and Criticism* (*Költészet és bírálat*) (1973). Among other prizes, he received the State Prize in 1973. – B: 0883, 0878, 1552, T: 7456. → **Vajda, János; Reviczky, Gyula; Jászi, Oszkár.**

**Komlós, János** (John) (Budapest, 9 February 1922 - Budapest, 18 July 1980) – Journalist, writer. He studied Philosophy at the Catholic University in Budapest. After 1945, he was involved in various state and social projects. In 1957 he worked for the Literary Department of the Hungarian Radio. From 1958 to 1967 he wrote a cultural column in the journals *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*) and *People's Freedom* (*Népszabadság*). In 1967 he was appointed Artistic Director of the Microscope Stage (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*). His critiques, political writings and satirical sketches were published in daily newspapers and periodicals. He also wrote stage plays. He is credited with the revival of the political comedy as an art form. His main works are: *More with Wit Than Without It* (*Több észszel mint anélkül*) (1962); *The Medal's Third Side* (*Az érem harmadik oldala*) (1963); *Why Inflate the Lion* (*Miért kell az oroszlánt felfújni*) (1966); *It Won't Work Without the Goal* (*Gól nélkül nem megy*) (1967); *Eden is Closed* (*Az édent bezárták*) (1967); *With Open Eyes* (*Nyitott szemmel*) (1969); *Racking Our Brains* (*Fő a fejünk*) (1970), and *How Many Times Do I Have to Say It?* (*Hányszor mondjam*) (1974). He received the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1961) and the Merited Artist title (1975). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7667.

**Komlós, Juci** (Judith) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 10 February 1919 - Budapest, 5 April 2011) - Actress. In 1935 she graduated from Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi's School of Dramatic Art. She began her career in 1935, at the King Theater (*Király*

*Színház*). She performed in the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) of Szeged, Miskolc and Budapest. After 1947 she performed at the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*), at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), and also on the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*); from 1957 she played at the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), and, from 1965, at the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*). At the beginning of her career, she played soubrette and naive roles; later she became an excellent character actress. Her playing style was fluent, natural and filled with pleasant emotions. Her roles included Birdie in Lilian Hellmann's *The Little Foxes* (*A kis rókáék*); Roxane in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*; Hübscher Kata in Sardou's *Talkin' Loud* (*Szókimondó asszonyág*), and Polly in Brecht-Weil's *Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*). She played in 24 feature films, among them: *Foreigners are Rolling* (*Forog az idegen*) (1936); *Storm* (*Vihar*) (1952); *Relatives* (*Rokonok*) (1954); *The Golden Man* (*Az Aranyember*) (1962); *Temptation* (*Kísértés*) (1977), and *Neighbors* (*Szomszédok*) (1987, 1999). She is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1957), Merited Artist title (1960), Small Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995), Lifetime membership in the Society of Immortals (1998), and Actor of the Nation (2002). – B: 1031, 1105, 1445, T: 7692.→**Rózsahegyi, Kálmán.**

**Komlós, Péter** (Budapest, October 25, 1935 - ) – Violinist, leader of the famed Bartók String Quartet. He started to play the violin at the age of 4, and began his studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest in 1950, graduating in 1957. He studied there with Ede (Edward) Zathureczky, Leó Weiner, Zoltán Kodály, György (George) Ligeti, and others. From 1960-1989, he was the concert master of the Hungarian State Opera Orchestra, and in between was a soloist with the Hungarian Philharmonic Orchestra. He had many solo tours all over Europe. In 1957, with three colleagues, he founded the Bartók String Quartet, which is still active today and has become world-famous. With the Quartet he performed in more than 4000 concerts in all European countries, the Soviet Union, USA and Canada (33 times). During those tours, between 1967 and 1998, they played 19 times in Vancouver, in Japan 29 times, and in Australia, New Zealand 4 times. The Quartet was guest at many different Festivals, among them in Salzburg, New York, Hong Kong, Athens, Aix-en Provence and London. During these tours, Komlós gave master classes in the USA, Canada, Japan, England, Germany, Austria, Australia, New Zealand, and other countries. Since 1986, Komlós has been teaching at the Ferenc (Franz Liszt) Academy of Music in Budapest. He is recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1997), and the Eminent Artist Title (1980). – B&T: 7617.→**Bartók String Quartet; Zathureczky, Ede; Kodály, Zoltán; Ligeti, György; Weiner, Leó.**

**Komlóssy, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Salgótarján, 9 July 1933 - ) – Opera singer (mezzo soprano). She finished her studies at the Béla Bartók School of Music as Géza László's student. She made her debut at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Szeged in 1955, in the role of Housewife in Zoltán Kodály's *Szekler Spinner* (*Székegyfonó*). From 1955 to 1958 she was the soloist of the National Theater of Szeged; and in 1958, at the Opera House (*Operaház*), Budapest. She also toured abroad with great success, mostly in large, dramatic mezzo-soprano roles. Thanks to her charismatic appearance and multi-faceted acting talents, she presented convincing lyric figures as well. She participated in the premieres of the operas *Vérnász* and *Hamlet* by Sándor (Alexander) Szokolay, and she performed in oratorio performances as well. She has many recordings. Her roles include

Ulrica in Verdi's *The Masked Ball* (*Álarcosbál*); Azucena in Verdi's *Il Trovatore* (*A trubadúrok*); Amneris in Verdi's *Aida*; Orpheus in Gluck's *Orpheus and Euridice*; Gertrud in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Delila in Saint-Saëns' *Samson and Delila*; Márfa in Mussorgsky's *Khovanshchina*, and Örzse in Zoltán Kodály's *Háry János*. She was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1973), the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1964), and Merited Artist title (1982). She is Life Member of the Opera House, Budapest (2007). – B: 0878, 1445, T: 7692. → **Szokolay, Sándor**.

**Komondor** – An ancient Hungarian sheep dog used to guard and protect. It is of inner



Asian origin and came into the Carpathian Basin with the Magyars in the 9th century. It has a very large stature: the female weighs 40-50 kg, the male 60 kg; their height is approximately 70 cm. Covered in long shaggy hair, its brown eyes can hardly be seen under the hair. The point of its nose and the lips are black. The ears, as well as the tail always hang down. Its appearance is captivating and demands respect. Its movements are light, steps are well spaced out and the komondor can be extremely fast when provoked. It is brave and, in the past, guarded the herd from wolves. It likes to

lie around during the day, while watching its territory at night; but it is on the move incessantly. It is loyal, incorruptible and independent; it attacks courageously and without a sound. To his master it is obedient to the utmost. – B: 1153, 1031, T: 7684. → **Hungarian domestic animals; Herding dogs; Sheepdog, Hungarian; Mudi; Puli; Pumi**.

**Komor, Vilmos** (William) (Budapest, 12 May 1895 - Budapest, 28 September 1971) – Conductor. He studied violin at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), and in 1920 he joined the orchestra of the Budapest Opera as a viola player. Between 1921 and 1928 he was active as Head Secretary of the Budapest Philharmonic Society. In 1923 he organized a chamber orchestra that performed numerous modern works. As a conductor, he made his debut in Vienna with Wagner's *Lohengrin* (1926). From 1928 to 1932 he was conductor at the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), then Artistic Director of the Opera. He is credited with organizing and conducting the "Zoo Concerts and Operas". With the Jewish law of 1939, he lost his position at the Opera House. From 1945 until his death, he was conductor at the Hungarian Opera. Even in his advancing years, he regularly conducted concerts, especially the works of 20th century composers. During the 1950s, he conducted performances of the *Rolling Opera* (*Gördülő Opera*) across the country. He was also successful in Berlin, Dresden, and even held a position of director in Leipzig for a while. His most important performing works were Gounod's *Faust*, Verdi's *Aida*, Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana* (*Parasztbecsület*), Erkel's *László Hunyadi* (*Hunyadi László*) and *Bánk bán*, Verdi's *Masked Ball* (*Álarcosbál*), Wagner's *Tannhäuser*, Donizetti's *Lucia di Lammermoor* and *Don Pasquale*, Verdi's *Il Trovatore* and *Don Carlos*. He conducted the world premiere of Béla Bartók's composition: *Falun* (*In the Village*), a collection of Slovak folksongs for female choir and orchestra. He was

awarded the title of Merited Artist (1953) and was a recipient of the Liszt Prize (1952), and the Kossuth Prize (1963). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.

**Komoróczy, Géza** (Budapest, 11 August 1937 - ) – Sumerologist, historian of ancient Near- and Middle East. He studied at the Reformed College of Sárospatak (1948), and completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest (Eötvös College), did postgraduate studies at the University of Prague, and obtained a Ph.D. from University of Budapest in 1969. He became a lecturer in 1962, a senior lecturer in 1969, Associate Professor in 1976, Professor 1981, Professor and Head of the Department of Assyriology & Hebraistic Studies, which he founded at the University of Budapest in 1985. He is specialized in Mesopotamian civilization. He traveled to Turkey a number of times; also to Iraq (1968, 1984, 1987), Iran (1968, 1979), Syria (1979), Armenia, and other parts of the Near East; and also to Central Asia and India. His works include *A Little Mirror of the Sumerian Literature (A Sumer Irodalom Kistükre)* (1970); *The Bible and the Orient of Antiquity (A Biblia és az ókori kelet)* (1972); *Gilgames – Message of the Clay Tablets. Cuneiform Akkadian Verses (Gilgames – Agyagtáblák üzenete. Ékírásos akkád versek)* (1974); *Sumerian and Hungarian? (Sumer és Magyar?)* (1976); *The Mystery of the Sumerian Language as a Problem in Ancient History (A sumér nyelv rejtélye, mint östörténeti probléma)* (1976); *The Sumerian Literary Tradition (A Sumer irodalmi hagyomány)* (1979); *Isolationist Withdrawal into National Tradition. The Responsibility of Intellectuals in the Ancient Middle East (Bezárkózás a nemzeti hagyományba. Az értelmiség felelőssége az ókori Keleten)*, a study series (1992, 2nd. ed. 1995), and *Hebrew Sources for the History of Hungary and the Jewry in Hungary from the Beginnings until 1686 (Héber kútforrások Magyarország és a magyarországi zsidóság történetéhez a kezdetektől 1686-ig)* (2003). – B: 1080, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.  
→**Sumerians.**

**Koncság, Nándor S.J.** (*Ferdinánd Konsag, Konschak*) (Varasd, now Varaždin in Croatia, 2 December 1703 - Mexico 10 September 1759) – Priest, missionary, cartographer. He spent his childhood in Buda, where he attended school. He entered the Jesuit Order in Trenčén (now Trenčín, Slovakia) on 22 October 1719. He was ordained into the priesthood in Graz, Austria. After 1730, he taught humanistic subjects in Buda. After missionary training in Spain, he was posted to Mexico in 1730. In 1732, he worked in California as a missionary, pioneer and discoverer. While traveling there, he surveyed the largely unexplored regions, what is now known as New Mexico. He realized that Lower (Southern) California is not an island, as it was believed to be, but actually a peninsula and, during his travels, he discovered a number of unexplored areas. In 1745, he established the *Nuestra Señora de los Dolores* mission. In 1746 he became leader of the *San Ignacio Mission*, where he had a church built, and where he christened 600 Cochimi Indians. In 1751 he founded the *St Gertrudis Mission* with some 500 natives. In 1753, he was appointed Visitor (superintendent) of the overall Mexican Jesuit organization. He was one of the best cartographers of his time. He kept a diary about his journeys: *Diario de Viajes en California*, published in Spanish, then in English, German and French translations. – B: 0945, T: 7456.

**Koncz, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Mezőkeresztes, 8 July 1938 - ) – Actor, stage manager. He finished his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1963, followed by one season at Miskolc Theater (*Miskolci Színház*), and one at Kecskemét. He played in the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) between 1965 and 1974, while from 1974 he was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) in Budapest. Since 1984, he has been playing and directing at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) in Budapest. He plays dynamic and forceful character roles and often makes movies. His roles include Zoltán Szakhmáry in Zs. Móricz's *Gentlemen's Fun* (*Úri muri*); Vang, in Brecht's *The Good Woman of Setzuan* (*A szecsuáni jólélek*); F. Molnár's *Liliom*; Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Bodor Péter in A. Sütő's *The Barking Bird* (*Az ugató madár*), and Kent in Shakespeare's *King Lear* (*Lear király*). His stage managements include *Open Marriage* (*Nyitott házasság*). There are 70 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Love is Forbidden* (*Tilos a szerelem*) (1965); *Bors* (*Pepper*) (1968); *Face to Face* (*Szemtől szembe*) (1970); *Just a Dog* (*Csak egy kutya*) (1972); *The Boatman of the Danube* (*A dunai hajós*) (1974); *The Plague* (*A járvány*) (1975); *Hungarian Rhapsody* (*Magyar Rapszódia*) (1979); *Conquest* (*Honfoglalás*) (1996), and *Metamorphosis* (2006). He has been presented with numerous awards, including the Mari Jászai Prize (1968), the Award of the Film Festival at New Delhi (1981), the Artist of Merit title (1982), the Kossuth Prize (1997), the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2007), Life Member of the Society of Immortals (2009), and the Sándor Pécsi Prize (2011). – B: 0878, 1105, 1439, 1445, T: 7692.

**Koncz, Sándor** (Alexander) (Diósgyőr, 25 June 1913 - Sárospatak, 29 March 1983) – Minister of the Reformed Church, archivist and writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak (1931-1936), the Universities in Basel (1933-1934), Glasgow (1936-1937) and Berlin (1937-1938). He earned a Ph.D. in Theology in Debrecen (1939), and became an honorary lecturer there (1943). He was a Missionary Minister of the General Convent of the Reformed Church (1938-1942). In World War II, he was a military chaplain, then prisoner of war (1942-1946), Minister of the Reformed Convent (1946-1947), and Professor at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak (1947-1951). After the Theological Academy closed down in 1951, he was minister in Alsóvadász (1952-1966), and was librarian at Sárospatak (1966-1983). He fought for the restitution of the Reformed College of Sárospatak, and was author of articles and books. Some of his works are: *Theological Dualism in the Theology of Barth* (*Teológiai dualizmus Barth teológiájában*) (1936); *Kierkegaard and the Postwar Theology* (*Kierkegaard és a háború utáni teológia*) (1938); *Faith and Religion* (*Hit és vallás*) (1941), and *The Teaching of Philosophy and Theology* (*A filozófia és a teológia oktatása*) (1981). He was one of the highly educated theologians of his time but, after World War II, he became marginalized. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Koncz, Zsuzsa** (Suzy) (Páty, 7 March, 1947 - ) – Populart singer. She started her higher studies at the Law School of the University of Budapest, completing three years. In 1962, she appeared on the TV show: *Who knows What?* (*Ki mit tud?*), and instantly became popular. She sang with the Omeg, Illés and Metro music ensembles. Her first record is entitled: *Time Flies By* (*Rohan az idő*) (1966). Thereafter she worked with the Illés, and Fonográf Ensembles, and with the Radio Ensemble. In her repertoire are some 80 songs,

including *Against the Wind* (*Széllel szemben*); *Lullaby* (*Altató*); *André, je t'aime* (*André, I love you*); *Barbara*; *Wise men of Orient* (*Bethlehemi királyok*); *I love you*; *Without Illusion* (*Illúzió nélkül*); *The Sincere Clown* (*Őszinte bohóc*); *Time Flies by* (*Rohan az idő*), and *Losses* (*Veszteségek*). She has 33 recordings, including 5 German and 4 with poems. Her popular pieces include *Somewhere* (*Valahol*) (1979); *Ich komm und geh mit meinen Liedern* (*I come and I go with my songs – Jövök és megyek dalaimmal*) (1980); *Timetable* (*Menetrend*) (1981); *The World Turns* (*Fordul a világ*) (Hungarian-German TV 1984); *New Moon* (*Újhold*) (1985); *Without Illusion* (*Illúzió Nélkül*) (1991); *Unplugged I, II*, (1995), and *It's Simple* (*Egyszerű ez*), poem-record (2006). There are 17 feature and TV films to her credit, including *Rainy Sunday* (*Esős vasárnap*) (1962); *Hello, Vera* (*Szevasz Vera*) (1987); *Don't Lose your Head* (*Ne veszítsd el a fejed*) (1991); *Between Heaven and Earth* (*Ég és föld között*) (1997), and *Wonderful World* (*Csodálatos világ*) (TV 1998). She is the recipient of a number of awards, among them the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1977), Merited Artist title (1989), Kazinczy Prize (1992), Jenő Huszka Prize (1999), Hungaroton Life-achievement Prize (2000), and the Mecenas Prize (2000). She is a popular and successful singer. – B: 0874, 1031, 1765, T: 7103.→**Illés Ensemble; Omega Rock Band; Metro Ensemble; Tolcsvay Nagy Béla.**

**Kond** (Könd) – Tribal leader (Prince), one of the seven leaders of the Carpathian Basin Settlement in 896 AD. According to Anonymus, he was the father of Kurszán, who was the *Kende* of the confederation of tribes in Etelköz. He was also co-ruler with Khagan Árpád. The Kaplony clan descends from him. On the Heroes' Square in Budapest he is portrayed in a group of equestrians to the right of Árpád. These statues were erected for the Millennium celebrations of 1896. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7658.→**Anonymus.**

**Kondor, Béla** (Pestszentlőrinc, 17 February 1932 - Budapest, 12 December 1972) – Painter and graphic artist. He studied at the Academy of Applied Art; his diploma work consisted of a series of copper engravings featuring the György (George) Dózsa uprising of 1514 (1956). His first study tour took him to Paris, and to the satellite countries of the Soviet Union. His etchings brought him success in Lugano and Tokyo. His graphic art works are in Tokyo, Miami, Sao Paulo, Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), Miskolc and Budapest, all mainly from the 1960s. The omnibus exhibit of his work was presented in the Art Gallery of Budapest in 1970. Part of his artistic output was exhibited in the Ferenc (Francis) Móra Museum of Szeged, and in the University of Debrecen. Kondor showed great versatility in his artistic works. In addition to his graphic art, he created paintings, wrote poetry and prose, introduced new methods in photography, and was also a competent organist. He was able to integrate various avant-garde trends and past traditions with his own individual artistic expression, producing something unique in art. The duality of good and evil in his Christian artwork (biblical heroes, saints, angels) as well as the “human comedy” are ever present in his work. His panel painting, displaying Margaret Island on the Danube, Budapest (1968) depicts the legend of Saint Margaret, and is considered to be his most harmonic creation. His monumental oil painting, the *Procession of the Saints into Town* (*A Szentek bevonulása a városba*) (1972), is the pinnacle of his life work. He also designed a wall piece, but kept it in a museum. His works include *Savonarola* (1961), and the *Rocket Launching Site – The Bomb* (*Rakétakilövő állvány – A bomba*) (1966). Flying and soaring are common themes of his,



whereby he created weird symbols appearing in the form of insects, birds and various flying structures. Kondor was twice awarded the Munkácsy Prize (1965 and 1971). – B: 0883, 1257, 1445, T: 7456.→**Dózsa, György.**

**Kondor, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (until 1848 Krauze) (Szántova, now Hercegszántó in County Bács-Bodrog, 7 August 1825 - Budapest, 17 September 1897) – Astronomer and mathematician. He studied at the Lyceum of Szeged, and at the Engineering Faculty of the University of Budapest, graduating with an Engineering Degree. Concurrently, he worked as a trainee in the Observatory on Mount Gellért in Budapest (1847-1848). In the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he joined the *Honvéd* army, and took part in the heaviest battles. Afterwards, between 1850 and 1854, he studied Astronomy at the Universities of Pest and Vienna. K.L. Littrow invited him to be his assistant in the University Observatory in Vienna. He prepared numerous calculations of orbits and eclipse-ephemeris. Returning to Hungary, he found himself unemployed, as the Observatory had ceased to operate. First he worked as a Secondary School teacher; in 1862, he obtained his Ph.D. In 1865, he became Professor of Astronomy at the University of Pest; in 1871 Professor of Elementary Mathematics there and, from 1883, Deputy Professor of Astronomy. From 1862 till 1867, he carried out regular accurate time-measurements on behalf of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and took part in the geographic locality definitions of many points in Hungary. As the sole Hungarian astronomer, he was offered a foundation membership in the *Astronomische Gesellschaft (Astronomy Society)*, founded in 1863 in Berlin. He was also a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He fought all his life to revive astronomic work in Hungary. A number of talented young astronomy students began their studies under him. Between 1862 and 1891, it was Kondor, who calculated the ever-increasing astronomical tabulations for the *Akadémiai Almanach*, which he brought to internationally recognized standard. His more important works are: *Theoretical Astronomy*, notes (1883-1884) and *Astronomy* (notes, 1886-1887). His articles appeared in the journals *Natural Scientific Proceedings (Természettudományi Közlemények, 1862-1868)* and *Natural Scientific Bulletin (Természettudományi Közlöny, 1869-1891)*. – B: 0883, 1306, T: 7456.

**Kondor, Katalin** (Catherine) (Debrecen, 27 October 1946 - ) – Journalist, media star. Her higher studies were at the University of Economics, Budapest (1971), at the School of Journalists (1973-1975), and at the Marxism-Leninism Evening University (1955). From 1955 to 1956 she worked as a nurse at the University Clinic, in Debrecen. From 1971 to 1972, she worked for the Co-op Tourist. From 1971 she was an associate at the Hungarian Radio. From 1985 to 1992 she was a columnist for its Economic-politics Section. From 1991 to 1993 she was its Deputy Department Leader. Between 1993 and 1997 she worked as a columnist in its Information Department. From 1997 to 1999 she was Deputy Editor-in-Chief for the Kossuth Radio; from 1999 to 2001, its Editor-in-Chief, and from 2001 to 2005, the President of the Hungarian Radio. From 2006 on, her work at the Radio gradually diminished, and in 2008, on her birthday, she was sent into retirement. Her series, entitled *Calling Card (Névjegy)*, was her signature program. She also worked for Hungarian Television, being the leader of *The Week (A hét)* program until 2010. She was sent to retirement, but since 2008, she has been an editor for the Echo TV. She is a popular media personality and, because of her patriotic stand, she has



suffered undue harassments. Her writings appear in literary periodicals. Some of her interviews appeared in a book: *Calling Card, vols. i,i,iii (Névjegy I,II,III)*. She is a recipient of the Albert Wass Prize of the Kráter Publishers (2005), and the Silver Pen of the World Federation of Hungarians (2006). – B: 0874, T: 7103.

**Konecsni, György** (George) (Kiskunmajsa, 23 January 1908 - Budapest, 29 January 1970) – Painter, graphic artist. First, he studied painting under Gyula Rudnay at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest (1927-1931), but instead, he chose graphic art for a career. He soon won prizes with his posters, e.g. *Bathing in Mineral Water (Gyógyvízben fürödő)* (1932). He was imprisoned for subversive political activity against the national and social order in 1932. When freed, he was obliged to find work mainly abroad, preparing business and tourism posters and winning recognition and prizes. In the International Pavilion of the Parisian World Fair of 1937, he won a number of Grand Prix. In 1939, he was awarded the Grand Prize for three posters at the Milan Industrial Art Triennial. As a result of his successes, he was featured in the internationally known journal, *Gebrauchsgrafik*. Back in Hungary, he prepared many placards for building walls and streets, and designed stamps for the Hungarian Post (the 1939 series depicting eminent women in Hungarian history). In 1943, he took part in planning the Hungarian Pavilion for the Exhibition at Barcelona. After 1945, he prepared powerful leftist political placards (*Never Again; And There Will be Bread*, etc.), and planned more stamp series; he also organized documentary exhibitions. In the 1950s he painted large-scale historical compositions, such as *Petőfi on the Steps of the National Museum on 15 March 1848*. He often used enamel paints (International Fair, 1965). Several of his monumental decorative mosaic works appeared in public institutions, e.g. in the Dining hall of the Tisza Hotel in Szeged; panel paintings in the railway station of Székesfehérvár. In 1968, a collective exhibition of his works was shown in the Picture Gallery in Budapest. He was active in art education. From 1946 to 1954, and from 1964 until his death, he taught at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize twice (1950, 1952), and was given an Artist of Merit title in 1968. The Local-history Museum in Kuskunmajsa bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Rudnay, Gyula**.

**König, Dénes** (Denis) (Budapest, 21 September 1884 - Budapest, 19 October 1944) – Mathematician. His father was the mathematician Gyula (Julius) König. From 1902, Dénes studied Mathematics in Budapest and Göttingen. He obtained his Ph.D. in 1907 in Mathematics, and worked at the Polytechnic in Budapest. In 1908 he became an assistant professor, two years later an adjunct professor and, from 1911, he was an honorary lecturer, lecturing in nomography, analysis situs, and group theory. He became a full professor in 1935. Toward the end of World War II, he committed suicide. His field of research included the Graph theory, Group theory and Combinatory Topology themes. His works include *Mathematical Amusements (Matematikai mulatságok)* (1905); *Elements of the Analysis Situs (Az analysis situs elemei)* (1918), and *Theorie der endlichen und unendlichen Graphen* (1941). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**König, Gyula; Kürschák, József**.

**König, Gyula** (Julius) (Győr, 26 December 1849 - Budapest, 8 April 1913). Mathematician. He completed his higher studies at the Medical School of the University

of Vienna, and concurrently read Mathematics and Philosophy for a year and a half in Berlin, and continued them at the University of Heidelberg. After having spent some time in Berlin, he returned to Budapest and became a lecturer at the University of Budapest in 1871. In 1873, he was a professor at the Teacher Training Institute; and from 1874 to 1905, he was a professor at the Budapest Polytechnic. His achievements were in the fields of classical and abstract mathematics, in the theory of numbers, in analysis, in set theory, and in mathematical logic. In the set theory, the “inequality of König” was named after him. He authored some 70 essays, and his books include *Beiträge zur Theorie der elektrischen Nervenreizung* (*Contributions to the theory of electrical nerve stimulation*) (1870); *Zur Theorie der Modulargleichungen der elliptischen Functionen* (*To the Theory of Modularequation of Elliptic Functions*) (1871); *Analízis* (*Analysis*) (1887), and *Neue Grundlagen der Logik, Arithmetik und Mengenlehre* (*New foundations of logic, arithmetic and set theory*) (1914). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1880, 1889), and received the Grand Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His two sons established the Gyula König Memorial Prize in 1917. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**König, Dénes; Kürschák, József.**

**Königsberg, Fragment and its Ribbons** – Language relic of a religious subject, remnant of a longer manuscript, written in mixed Hungarian and Latin. In chronological order, it is the fourth continuous Hungarian language relic, dated to about 1350 A.D. The poem-like fragment of 9 lines is the concluding part of a meditation, glorifying the Blessed Mary’s virgin motherhood, preserved on an attached parchment as a protective sheet over a Latin language Codex. It was discovered in Königsberg (now Kaliningrad, in Russia) in 1863. In 1894, the Ribbons, i.e. the parchment bands used for binding the Codex, were also found at the same location. After the fragments were joined together on both sides of the resulting letter, a fragmented Hungarian text of ecclesiastical character could be read in 21 complete and 34 half lines. The library of Königsberg University first held this language record, but during the retreat in World War II, the Germans transferred it to the town of Torun, which, by way of the Peace Treaty, became part of Poland. The fragment was later handed over to Hungary. – B: 0942, 1230, T: 7669.→**Gyulafehérvár Glossary.**

**Konkoly-Thege, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 20 January 1842 - Budapest, 17 February 1916) – Astronomer. He completed his secondary education privately, continued his higher studies in Pest and Berlin, and received his Ph.D. from the University of Berlin in 1861. He studied at the major astronomical institutes of Europe, and subsequently established an observatory on his own country estate at Ógyalla in 1869. He developed it gradually and, in 1899, donated it to the State together with his estate. The huge progress, characterizing Hungarian astronomy at the end of the 19th century, was due to his genius. The observatory at Ógyalla (now Hurbanovo, Slovakia) was the first in Hungary and, after a few years in operation, it ranked among the best in Europe. He wrote about his astronomical observations continually in his private publications, as well as in the leading astronomical journals of the time. Several other observatories were built in Hungary with his collaboration, namely at Kalocsa in 1878, Herény in 1881, and Kiskartal in 1886. He was named Director of the National Meteorological Institute in 1890; he worked there until 1911. His great organizational ability was evident there. The weather forecast

service was organized, and the first weather report map was issued under his leadership. The focus of his scientific activities was astrophysics; he studied the comets and meteors, spectra of the stars, physics of Jupiter and Mars, and the photospheric phenomena of the Sun. He designed numerous instruments, and was active in the application of photography to astronomy. His major works include *Beobachtungen angestellt am Astrophysikalischen Observatorium in Ó-Gyalla in Ungarn, I-XVI (Observations made at the Astrophysical Observatory in Ó-Gyalla in Hungary, I-XVI)* (1879-1894), *Praktische Anleitung für Anstellung astronomischer Beobachtungen... (Practical Guide for making Astronomic Observations)* (1883), and *Praktische Anleitung zur Himmelsphotographie... (Practical Guide for Celestial Photography)* (1887). He was an invited member of several Hungarian and foreign scientific organizations. In his spare time he also composed music. Several of his folk songs and *csárdás* were published. The Konkolya Asteroid was named after him; the Slovakian Konkolya commemorative medal, Astronomical Observatory of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and a Square in Ógyalla bear his name. His statue was erected in Ógyalla in 2007. – B: 0883, 1030, 1105, 1306, T: 7674. → **Kéri Borgia, Ferenc; Kulin, György; Kövesligethy, Radó.**

**Konkoly-Thege, Sándor** (Alexander) (Szántód, 1888 - Budapest, 3 February 1969) – Agronomist, stockbreeder. He was a descendant of a landowner family. He gained a Degree from the Agricultural College, qualifying him as an Agronomist (1910), and a Ph.D. in Political Science from the University of Budapest (1914). Between 1942 and 1944, he was Under-Secretary of State in the Ministry of Agriculture, and at the same time Titular Professor at the Faculty of Agriculture and Veterinary Science of the Budapest Polytechnic, lecturing on stockbreeding policy. From 1945 to 1950 he was a professor at the Department of Animal Husbandry at the University of Agricultural Sciences in Budapest. From 1950 to his retirement in 1957, he worked as a correspondent for the cattle breeding section in the Research Institute of Animal Husbandry. In the 1940s, he played an important role in organizing the animal imports, and in the inland organization of the certificates of registration. He organized some 22 expositions. He had a leading role in the National Hungarian Economic Association and in the National Registration Committee. He had successes mainly in the field of cattle breeding. He published a number of specialized studies and articles in this field. He edited the work: *Animal Husbandry of Hungary, vols. i-iv (Magyarország állattenyésztése, I-IV)* (1926). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Konrád, György** (George) (Debrecen, 2 April 1933 - ) – Writer. He studied Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Budapest, Department of Philosophy (1951-1956). From 1956 to 1957 he was Editor of the *Vignettes from Life (Életképek)*; from 1957 to 1959, he was unemployed. From 1959 to 1965, he was a youth protection supervisor for District VII of Budapest, Public Guardianship Authority, and at the same time was Editor for the *Magyar Helikon Publisher (Magyar Helikon Kiadó)*. From 1965 to 1973 he was City Sociologist of the Scientific and Planning Institute for City Planning. After 1973, he became a freelance writer. Until 1988, publication of his works was prohibited. From 1987 to 1988 he taught World Literature at Colorado College, Colorado Springs, USA. From 1989 he was a permanent contributor to the periodical, *Hungarian Diary (Magyar Napló)*, and President of the Advisory Board of the Reconciliation

Foundation. Between 1990 and 1993, he was President of the International PEN Club and, from 1997, President of the Art Academy of Berlin-Brandenburg. In 1990 he received an Honorary Doctorate from the Instelling University of Antwerp. From 1991, he was a member of the State Council of the Alliance of Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*), and President of the Budapest Body of Magistrates; from 1993, he was Spokesperson of the Democratic Charter. In 1990, 1994 and 1998, he was a candidate for parliamentary representation. In 1992, he was a founding member of the Széchenyi Literary and Art Academy. Some of his major works are: *The Visitor (A látogató)*, fiction (1979); *Sociological Problems of New Housing Developments (Új lakótelepek sociológiai problémái)*, with István (Stephen) Szelényi (1979); *The Temptation of Autonomy (Az autonomia kísértése)* (1980); *Antipolitics (Antipolitika)* (1986); *Garden Party (Kerti mulatság)*, fiction (1987); *Melancholy of Rebirth (Az újjászületés melankóliája)*, essays (1991), *Invisible Voice. Meditations on Jewish Themes (A láthatatlan hang. Zsidó tárgyú elmélkedések)* (1997), and *Bequest (Hagyaték)* (1998). He was a dissident in the Communist era, and later, an advocate for individual freedom. He received a number of prizes, including the Herder Prize (Vienna) (1983), the Kossuth Prize (1990), the Peace Prize of the German Book Publishers (1991), the Literary Prize of the International PEN Club (1991), the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996), the Officer of Legion d'Honneur (1996), the Central Europe Prize (1998), the Mitrov Ljubisa Prize (Montenegro) (1998), and the Central European Prize (Austria) (1998). – B: 0874, 0878, 1030, T: 7684.

**Kónya, Ádám** (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 10 February 1935 - ) – Historian, specialized in local history. He completed the Science Course (Geography-Geology major) at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1956. Between 1956 and 1960, he taught at Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania); from 1960 to 1962 at Kökös (now Chichiş, Romania); from 1962 to 1972 he headed the Pioneer House at Sepsiszentgyörgy; from 1972 to 1976 he was Principal of the Folk Art School, and a teacher of the technical high school there. From 1990 he headed the Székely (Szekler) National Museum at Sepsiszentgyörgy. He specialized in manor houses, painted furniture, and pursued cultural historical studies. He has been a member of the Reformed Church District Council, and Town Councilor at Sepsiszentgyörgy since 1992. His works include *Bálványos and Environs (Bálványos és környéke)*, co-author (1970), and *Moorland of Réty and Environs (A Rétyi Nyír és Környék)* (1970). – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Kónya, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 3 May 1947 - ) – Lawyer, politician. He studied Political Science and Law at the University of Budapest, obtaining a Ph.D. with *summa cum laude* (1966-1971). Thereafter, he was an articling attorney from 1971 to 1973. He worked as an attorney from 1973 until 1990, and again from 1998. He became a member of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*) and, between 1990 and 1996, was a member of its presidency. In 1993 he became Minister for Home Affairs in the Baross Cabinet. In 1996 he was one of the founders of the Hungarian Democratic People's Party (*Magyar Demokratata Néppárt – MDNP*), later a member of its presidency. In 1988 he founded the Independent Lawyer Forum and, from 1989 to 1990, he was its leader. Between 1990 and 1998, he was a Member of Parliament and

founder of the Centrum Party. He played an important role in the 1989-1990's regime change. He is author of the book entitled *We Born for Victory (Győzelemre születünk)* (1990). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kónya, Lajos** (Louis) (Felsőgalla, 2 November 1914 - Budapest, 13 July 1972) – Poet, writer. In 1924 he received a diploma from the Lutheran Teachers College of Sopron. For some time he lived from casual jobs; then, for 10 years, he worked as a teacher in a mining settlement in County Komárom. Early in his life, from the 1930s, he started to publish poems. From 1946 he taught in Oroszlány; between 1951 and 1954 he was secretary of the Writers' Association. In the fall of 1956 he became Editor for the periodical *Star (Csillag)* but, shortly afterwards, the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight involved him as a poet in a serious crisis and he became silent for several years. First, he appeared again with a volume of poems, *Memory and Warning (Emlék és intelem)* in 1960. From 1950 to 1970 he worked as a high school teacher and librarian; from May 1971 until his death, he was a research associate at the Petőfi Literary Museum. For many years after 1948, he was a representative figure of the poet generation of the time. With great political commitment, he expressed his enthusiasm about the post-1945 social changes, particularly the land distribution among the peasants e.g. in the volume, *Conquerors (Honfoglalók)*. His other works are: *On the Highway (Országúton)*, poems (1954), and *Late Fantasy (Kései ábránd)*, poems (1971). He received the Kossuth Prize twice (1950, 1953). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kónya Sándor** (Alexander) (Sarkad, 23 September 1923 - Ibiza, Balearic Islands, Spain, 20 May 2002) – Opera singer (tenor). He had his debut in Bielefeld, Germany, in 1951, as Turiddu in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana (Parasztbecsület)*. Following it he sang in various German theaters. Finally he became a member of the West Berlin Opera House in 1955. His outstanding success in the title role in Wagner's *Lohengrin* in Bayreuth (1958) was his first step to world fame. His *Lohengrin* was one of the highpoints of post-war Wagner interpretation. It was certainly the role for which his robust, yet lyric tenor voice was ideally suited and for which he will be best remembered. From this time on, he made many of his major theater debuts: Bayreuth (1958), Paris (1959), Metropolitan Opera, New York (1961), and Covent Garden, London (1963). His main leading roles were in German and Italian works, including new productions of *Lohengrin*, *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg*, as well as Cavaradossi in Puccini's *Tosca*; Edgardo in *Lucia di Lammermoor*, and Pinkerton in *Madama Butterfly*. His repertoire also included Erik in *The Flying Dutchman* and Max in Weber's *Der Freischütz*, as well as such heavier Italian roles as Don Alvaro in Verdi's *La Forza del Destino*; and Radames in *Aïda*; Calaf in Puccini's *Turandot*, and Turiddu in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana*. He was also a recording artist from the mid-1960s, 1972, 1973, and finally in 1975, he returned to Budapest. – B: 1445, 1757, T: 7103.

**Könnyű, László** (Ladislav, Leslie), (Tamási, southeast of Lake Balaton, 28 February 1914 - St. Louis, Missouri, USA, March 1992) – Poet, literary historian. In 1944 he obtained a Degree in Education at the University of Szeged. Thereafter, he taught in high schools. In Hungary, several volumes of his poems, novels and stage plays were published. Before the end of World War II, early in 1945, fleeing from the advancing

Soviet forces, he moved to Austria, where he became the headmaster of a Hungarian school. In 1949 he emigrated to the USA. For two years he was a church organist in Jefferson City. Between 1951 and 1954, he studied music in St. Louis, and qualified as a music teacher. Later he studied cartography, obtaining his certificate in 1957. From 1955 he worked as a cartographer for the Defense Mapping Agency. At the same time, he was studying Geography at the University of St. Louis. In 1967 he received his Ph.D. from Kansas State University. His poems and articles appeared in the *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*, *Catholic Hungarians' Sunday (Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja)*, *Chronicle (Krónika)*, and *American Hungarian Life (Amerikai Magyar Élet)*. He wrote several books and essays on the history of American-Hungarian literature. Between 1963 and 1974 he edited and published the journal, *American Hungarian Review (Amerikai Magyar Szemle)*. His activity as a translator of literary works is considerable. His works include *Against the Flow (Szemben az árral)* poems (1961); *A History of American-Hungarian Literature* (1962, 1988); *Modern Magyar Literature* (1964); *Gedichte von Österreich (Poems from Austria)* translation (1965), *John Xantus, Hungarian Geographer in America (1851-64)* (1965); *Hungarians in the USA* (1967); *Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versek)* (1968, in *Hungarian*: 1969); *A Condensed Geography of Hungary* (1971); *A Hundred-and-Five-Years in Tamási (Egyszázöt év Tamásiban)*, textbook (1980), and *Hungarian Transylvania*, text book, in several languages (1980). There is a László Könnnyű Foundation in Tamási, and the Municipal Library bears his name. – B: 1672, 0945, T: 7456.

**Könyves, Tom** (Budapest, 13 July 1947 - ) – Poet. He followed the avant-garde trend, was a former editor for *Passion (Szenvedély)*, Director of *Poetry Véhicule* and Secretary for *Véhicule Art*, Montreal, Que, Canada. He also spent several years with Québécois artists in Montreal, documenting their work on videotape for the series *Art Montreal*. As a writer, he contributed poems for periodicals and published several collections, including *No Parking* (1978); *Poetry in Performance* (1982); *Ex Perimeter* (1988), and *Sleepwalking Among the Camels* (1994). – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Koós, János** (John) (Kupsa) (Gyergyószárhegy, now Lăzarea, Transylvania, Romania, 21 November 1937 - ) – Singer, actor, humorist. He studied voice at the Béla Bartók Music Secondary School (1957-1958), Budapest. He learned oboe under the direction of Nándor (Ferdinand) Schwáb at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music. His music career started in the National Customs Police Orchestra (*Országos Pénzügyőri Zenekar*) (1957-1960). From 1962 to 1985 he was a member of the Microscope Stage (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*), Budapest. After 1960, he continued his career as singer-actor and parodist at the Chamber Variety (*Kamara Varieté*). He gradually became a singer and won three competitions. He won first prize three times, and the best singer prize in 1966. He was the singer of the Year in 1966. Concurrently, he had an acting career. Between 1966 and 1970, he appeared in three feature films: *The Lion is about to Jump (Az oroszlán ugrani készül)*; *The Ravishers (Bűbájosak)*, and *The Killer is in the House (A gyilkos a házban van)* (1966-1970). While working on the Microscope Stage, he teamed up with Géza Hofi, the renowned humorist, with singer Kati Kovács joining in. They made several successful scenes and recordings, and produced an album entitled *Try To Relax (Próbálj meg lazítani)*. The next stage in his career was just singing songs. There are six LP

records and a number of small records to his credit. From 1999 on, he has had weekly/biweekly TV shows. His records include *Gulliver and the Six Dwarfs* (*Gulliver és a hat törpe*) (1971), *My Way* (*Az én utam*) (1973), and *Cabaret With Many Hits* (*Kabaré sok slágerrel*) (1992). Among his awards are: Festival Prizes (1967, 1968, 1969), the Artusjus Life Achievement Prize (2005) and the Tabu-Life Achievement Prize (2011). – B: 0874, 1160, 1031, T: 7103.→**Hofi, Géza; Kovács, Kati.**

**Kopácsi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Miskolc, 5 March 1922 - Toronto, Canada, 2 March 2001) – Police officer, politician. At age 15, he participated in an action against the Arrow-cross Party in Miskolc, and was shot in the leg. He completed four years of high school and a metallurgical school; then started working as a turner. Following the German occupation of Hungary, he and his family joined the Mokan Resistance Group in Miskolc (1944). After World War II, he became a member of the Police Force and, after completion of his training at the Police Academy, he became Police Chief of Budapest in 1952. In 1953, he spoke against the Communist dictator, Rákosi. On 1 November 1956, he was appointed Deputy-Chief of the National Guard. On 5 November, the Soviet General Serov arrested him and, on 15 June 1958, as co-accused in the Imre (Emeric) Nagy trial, he was sentenced to life imprisonment. He was freed by general amnesty in 1963. Until 1965, he worked again as a turner, then as a clerk. In 1969, he was allowed to register at the Department of Political Sciences of the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Ph.D. in the same subject, but was unable to get employment in his new profession. Finally, he decided to emigrate with his wife to Toronto, Canada in 1975. He worked as manual laborer in restaurants, at a refrigerator manufacturing plant, and at a power company. He retired in 1987. In his memoirs: *In the Name of the Working Class (A Munkásosztály nevében)*, (Toronto, 1986), he presented an insider's account of the Soviet Union's brutal reaction to Hungary's heroic bid for national independence in 1956. He moved back to Hungary in 1989, and was rehabilitated. In 1990, he was promoted to Major General. In 2000, he moved back to Toronto, Canada where he died. – B: 1037, 1031, T: 7103.

**Köpeczi Bócz, István** (Stephen) (Köpeczi-Boócz) (Budapest, 11 November 1919 - Budapest, 30 March 1978) – Painter, graphic artist, stage and costume designer. He studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, and at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, as a student of Vilmos Aba Novák, István Szőnyi, Aurél Bernáth, and pursued further studies at the University of Budapest in the History of Art. After 1945, he was a teacher at the Academy of Fine Arts and the Academy of Applied Arts. From 1949, he prepared stage and costume designs for several theaters in the Capital, and also worked for films. From 1956, he was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. He prepared posters for theater and films, and illustrations for books. His art in stage designing was composed of inventiveness in painting and graphic art, with rich color effects and fantasy, even ironic and playful at times, displaying constructive ability. He took part in exhibitions as well: at Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia), where he received first prize. His designs include Schiller's *Don Carlos*; Goldoni's *The Liar* (*A hazug*); Molière's *The Impostures of Scapin* (*Scapin furfangjai*); Shakespeare's *As You Like It* (*Ahogy tetszik*), *A Winter's Tale* (*Téli rege*) and *Richard III.*; F. Dürrenmatt's *Romulus the Great* (*A nagy Romulus*); Rimnsky-Korsakov's *The Golden Cockerell* (*Az*

*aranykakas*), and I. Sarkadi's *Lost Paradise (Elveszett paradicsom)*. He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1969. – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Aba Novák, Vilmos; Szőnyi, István; Bernáth, Aurél.**

**Kopjafa** →**Grave Post, Wooden.**

**Kopó** – One of the Hungarian dog breeds, not widespread nowadays; it reached its zenith in the Middle Ages, and was well known as late as the end of the 19th century. After that, it nearly became extinct, but was saved with a systematic breeding program, using the last remaining specimens from the Máramaros area. It is an ancient breed that existed in the Carpathian Basin even before the Hungarian settlement (although they also brought this breed with them) around 896-900 AD. The kopó is one of the many breeds or varieties of the dog sub-species, *Canis (Canis) familiaris*, and it has in turn a number of specialized types adapted for certain hunting tasks: *foxhound* for hunting foxes, *harrier* for rabbits, *French kopó* for deer, *Norwegian kopó* for bear and elk. The kopó pack is followed by the hunters on horseback or on foot. The Hungarian kopó, as all types of kopó, is very hardy and modest and tolerates all climatic conditions; its weight is 30-35 kg; the height of the short-legged variety is 45-50 cm, of the long-legged one, 55-65 cm; its basic color is wheaten for the short-legged variety, black and tan for the long-legged one. Its nature is friendly, fearless, persistent, and child-loving; it likes company, gets on well with other kopós, is loyal to its master, defends him if necessary, and can be trained easily. It is a real hunting dog, and knows instinctively what to do while hunting. The kopó is a well-balanced, intelligent, lively dog. It may be used for guarding and protecting as well. – B: 1068, 1105, T: 7456.→**Puli; Pumi.**

**Koppány** (2nd half of 10th century) – A clan leader, descendant of Khagan (Supreme Leader or Prince) Árpád, son of tribal leader Szár Zerénd (Zerind). He ruled over the southern part of Transdanubia, south of Lake Balaton, mainly in the present-time County Somogy. He insisted on following the old tribal custom of *seniority*: the deceased Khagan Géza should be followed by the oldest tribal head and not by the deceased Khagan's son, Vajk, already christened as István (Stephen). Koppány also insisted on the old custom of *levirate*, whereby he was entitled to marry Sarolt, Khagan Géza's widow. Insisting on both rights, he considered himself the rightful successor to Géza. He staged an uprising against King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), whose deceased father Géza, for political reasons, had already introduced *primogeniture*, the new European system of direct lineage from father to eldest son (instead of father to an uncle) to fall in line with Christian Europe. Koppány set out to kill István and take Géza's widow Sarolt as his wife. The strong Sarolt actually had the power temporarily in her hands, until the official installation ceremony of her son István, as the new Khagan. Koppány and his troops started to besiege the fort of Veszprém, the town and fort (northeast of Lake Balaton), specifically allocated by the late Géza to his wife Sarolt, as her center. In the spirit of primogeniture, István (aged about 30 at the time), the supreme prince and heir to the throne, convoked his leading men and knights to Esztergom (north of Budapest in the Danube Bend), the Khagan's capital at the time, and with his quickly mobilized army of German knights, voluntary units, auxiliary foreign troops, Petchenegs he advanced against Koppány near Veszprém. István and his forces won the ensuing battle. When



Koppány fell, István had his body cut up into four pieces. One part was sent to Esztergom, one to Veszprém, one to Győr, and one to Transylvania (*Erdély*). The latter one had a particular political significance for the Gyula of Transylvania, the second highest officer and also a relation to the Árpád Clan, who was planning to secede and rule over the eastern part of the realm independently. Before this could happen, István was already crowned as the first King of Hungary in 1000 AD, led a campaign to the east in 1003, and defeated the Gyula in Transylvania. Soon he was forced to go against Ajtony, who ruled over the southeastern part of Hungary, the flatland of the lower Maros and Temes rivers. He defeated him in 1008. The king confiscated all the landed properties of Gyula and Ajtony, as well as Koppány's, annexing them to the royal lands. One-tenth of Koppány's property was presented to the Arch-Abbey of Pannonhalma. – B: 1068, 1105, T: 7456.→**Ajtony**.

**Koppány Family Clan** (Katapán Clan) – Historical documents show the family name as early as the 13th century. However, reference is made to the leader of the clan in 998, and later to a bishop named Koppány, who, under the military expedition of King Kálmán (1095-1116) in Russia, fell at Przemysl (now in Poland). The Clan owned estates in the counties of Zala, Győr, Komárom, Sopron and Borsod. – B: 0942, T: 7676.

**Kopré, József** (Joseph) (Nagydorog, 13 August 1919 - Kőbánya, 19 February 2000) – Writer, poet, teacher. He was the descendant of a poor peasant family. First, his village pastor gave him a job and lent him books. He worked as swineherd, farm hand, paper-boy, and joiner's apprentice. He went to Budapest on the invitation of Pál (Paul) Szabó, where he settled in church establishments: the Reformed Theological College, and the Head Office of the Christian Youth Association (KIE). He developed good relationships with writers like Pál Szabó and Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz, whose right-hand man he became in the Editorial Office of the journal, *People of the East* (*Kelet Népe*). He joined the membership of the Hungarian Writers' Association, and concurrently obtained a teacher's certificate in 1965. For several decades, he taught in a High School in Kőbánya until his retirement. After that he lived exclusively for literature. Prior to 1945, he was a correspondent of the paper *Free Word* (*Szabad Szó*). His first book was a collection of poems, *Not My World* (*Nem az én világom*) (1942). His poems speak the voice of a social discontent. He also wrote a short story: *There Goes a Hat!* (*Ott megy egy kalap!*) (1987). His selected poems are published in *Let me Sing, 1848-1992* (*Hagyjatok énekelni 1848-1992*) (1994). *I was a "Handyman" of Zsigmond Móricz* (*Móricz Zsigmond "mindenese" voltam*) (1999). He received a distinction from the Hungarian Government in 1994. – B: 1257, 1290, T: 7456.→**Christian Youth Association; Szabó, Pál; Móricz, Zsigmond**.

**Korach, Mór** (Maurice) (Miskolc, 8 February 1888 - Budapest, 29 November 1975) - Chemical engineer, polymath, humanist. He studied at first in Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia), then completed his higher studies at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he received his qualification in 1911. In the same year, he moved to Italy, worked at the University of Padua, and then organized a ceramic school in Faenza. From 1925 he worked at the University of Bologna. During World War II, he participated in the Resistance Movement, was revealed and imprisoned. On the invitation of the Hungarian Government, he returned to Hungary in 1952, and organized, then directed, the Building

Material Industry's Central Research Institute (*Építőanyagipari Központi Kutató Intézet*). Between 1957 and 1963 he headed the Chemical Technology Department of the Faculty of Chemical Engineering at Budapest Polytechnic. In 1960 he organized the Technical Chemical Research Institute, the first in Europe. In his retirement, he was still active in managing the Academic Research Institute and was its advisor. He relentlessly worked for the development of the Hungarian chemical and silicon industry. His works include some 200 scientific articles, e.g.: *Chemical Technology (Kémiai technológia)* with I. Bucsí (1966); *Vince Wartha*, with L. Móra (1974), and *Graf-theory Examination of Chemical Systems (Kémiai technológiai rendszerek gráfelméleti vizsgálata)*, with L. Haskó (1975). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1956, 1958), and member of a number of foreign scientific institutions with honorary doctorates from many of them. He received the Kossuth Prize (1958). – B: 0883, 1122, 1105, T: 7103.

**Korányi, Baron Frigyes (1)** (Frederick) (Nagykálló, 10 December 1827 - Budapest, 19 May 1913) – Physician, specialist in internal medicine, one of the founders of Hungarian Medical Care. He participated in the War of Independence (1848-1849) as a medical student and served as a junior doctor, later as a deputy head physician. After the War, he worked and studied at the Surgical Institute in Vienna, and graduated as a medical and surgical doctor in 1851. After graduation, he became a surgical resident in Vienna but, due to his participation in the War of Independence, he was banished from Vienna and Budapest and had to work in the township of Nagykálló on the Great Plain. At first he was a physician and later head physician for County Szabolcs. From 1864 he was Head of the Medical Department at Pest University and, in the same year, he became an honorary lecturer and later Professor at the Medical Faculty of the University of Pest. His lectures were based on the most up-to-date scientific views and results. Korányi organized the No. I. Clinic of Internal Medicine in Budapest. He became Director of that Clinic and also Dean of the Medical Faculty of the University. In his clinic he initiated laboratory research as well as chemical, bacteriology and X-ray examinations. The internationally recognized and still existing “Korányi School” was started at his clinic. Korányi is the author of several foreign language handbooks, and he published more than 150 scientific articles. He was also the President of the State Public Health Board. He initiated the struggle against tuberculosis. In 1884 he was elected member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and, in 1891, was appointed as a lifetime member of the Upper House of Parliament. In honor of Korányi, a commemorative medal was established in 1955. Schools and Hospitals bear his name. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7660.

**Korányi, Baron Frigyes (2)** (Frederick) (Pest, 21 June 1869 - Budapest, 26 December 1935) – Economist and politician. He was the son of Frigyes Korányi, Professor of Medicine. He studied at the University of Budapest, and at various Universities abroad. In 1892, he entered the service of the Ministry of Finance, soon to become Counselor to a departmental head, and from 1912, was Managing Director of the National Central Credit Society. Immediately after the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic, from 12 September 1919 to 16 December 1920, he was Minister of Finance. After his resignation, he returned to head the National Central Credit Society. During his ministerial work, he joined the Smallholders' Party. After his resignation as Minister of Finance, he belonged to the group of dissident M.P.-s, and later he entered the Unified Party in 1922. He was

Ambassador to Paris, (1923-1924), then again Minister of Finance from 24 March to 15 November 1924 in the Bethlen Government, but still in 1924, he returned to his position as Ambassador to Paris. In 1928 he became President of the Central Corporation of Banking Companies. From 16 December 1931 till 1 October 1932, he was again Minister of Finance in Gyula Károlyi's Government, later to return to the Central Corporation of Banking Companies as its President. In 1932, The Regent, Miklós Horthy appointed him a life member of the Upper House of Parliament. Baron Korányi was also engaged in literature; he wrote a play and several novels: *Daybreak (Hajnalhasadás)*, play (1900); *Gábor Serédy*, novel (1902) and *Golden Hair Lock (Aranyfürt)*, novel (1904). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Korányi, Baron Frigyes (1); Bethlen, Count István; Horthy, Miklós.**

**Korányi, Baron Sándor** (Alexander) (Pest, 18 June 1866 - Budapest 12 April 1944) – Physician, specialist of internal medicine, one of the most distinguished Hungarian medical scientists. In 1888 he obtained his Medical Degree from University of Budapest. He first worked at his father's clinic and, in the meantime, also became lecturer at the Veterinary College, as well as working in an outpatient clinic. From 1893 he was an honorary lecturer (*privat dozent*), and from 1895, became Head Physician at the St. István (Stephen) Hospital, Budapest. He was a professor at the University of Budapest, and Member of the Upper House of Parliament. Korányi was an honorary doctor at several universities in Hungary and abroad. He was one of the founders of modern kidney physiology and patho-physiology practices. Korányi was also one of the first doctors to use physical and chemical methods in medicine. There is a Korányi Society, the Number II. Internal Medicine Clinic in Budapest, also a medal and a street bear his name. He received posthumously the Hungarian Heritage Prize (*Magyar Örökség Díj*) (1993). – B: 0883, 1306, T: 7660.→**Korányi, Baron Frigyes (1).**

**Korbuly, György** (George) (Nemesócsa, now Zemianska Olča, Slovakia, 20 km northwest of Komárom, 18 April 1903 - Chicago, 14 November 1981) – Physician, medical historian. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Department of Medicine, University of Budapest, in 1932. Thereafter, he was a physician at the Pajor Sanatorium in Budapest; from 1936 he was Demonstrator of the Maternity Ward No. 2. From 1938 he was Secretary of the Central Committee of the Medical Extension Course. Between 1941 and 1944, he served as Director of the State Midwifery Institute. In 1936 he was appointed an honorary lecturer and, in 1944, a titular professor. Near the end of World War II, in 1944, he moved to Germany with his entire institute. From 1945 he lived in the USA. From 1945 to 1954 he was Head Physician of various hospitals; from 1954 he was Associate Professor at the Maternity Clinic of the University of Chicago. His main field of research was the medical relics of Pannonia, the history of Gynecology in Hungary, the work of Ignác Semmelweis, the development of public health, etc. His works include *Medical Relics of Aquincum (Aquincum orvosi emlékei)* (1934); *Infancy of Obstetrics in Hungary (A magyar szülészeti bölcsőköre)* (1936), and *Semmelweis and Cederschjöld* (1938). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.→**Aquincum; Semmelweis, Ignác.**

**Korbuly, János** (John) (Budapest, 2 January 1893 - Budapest, 20 December 1976) – Mechanical engineer. He received his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1918. Between 1916 and 1918 he was Head of the Airplane Works of Fischamend, Austria. In

1919 he started working at the Weiss Manfred Works of Csepel, south of Budapest where, up to 1939, he was the Senior Engineer in the Construction Office, then until 1946, he worked as Manager. Between 1946 and 1951, he was Senior Engineer of the Hofherr & Schrantz Tractor Factory, later on in the Deep-drilling Equipment Factory; and the Hungarian-Soviet Petroleum Company, and also Engineer for the Mining Research Institute. From 1956 to 1960 he was Chief Engineer of the Red Star Tractor Factory, and until his retirement in 1966, in the Ganz-Mávag Locomotive and Engine Works, where he was Head Engineer for the manufacture of vehicles. After his retirement, he worked until his death as a counselor for the Red Star Tractor Factory, and the Mining Research Institute. He was also active mainly in the field of tractor and car manufacturing at the Weiss Manfred Works. A variety of tractor and vehicle types, including four-wheel-drive vehicles, were manufactured under his direction, so were military cross-country vehicles, armored cars and tanks. Late in 1944, as Technical Manager of the Manfred Weiss Works, he successfully resisted the intention of the German Forces to blow up the power plant. In the Ganz-Mávag Works he successfully modernized the 17/24-type motors used in motor trains. In 1963 he was awarded the Kossuth Prize. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Korda, Dezső** (Desider) (Kisbér, 8 January 1864 - Zürich, Switzerland, 1 April 1919) – Engineer. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest. As a young engineer, he worked in the regulation of the lower course of the Danube. In 1887 he moved to France and became First Engineer, then Manager of the *Société de Fives-Lilles*. In 1914 he settled in Switzerland and became Manager of the *Société Electro-Chimie de Basel*. His main fields of research were telecommunication, the high frequency technique and metallurgy. He was a pioneer in the manufacturing of electro-metals, e.g. ferro-silicon. He built the first electric car, and could be regarded as the inventor of the first rotating condenser; he dealt with mathematical problems as well. His main works include *Théorie d' un condensateur intercale dans le circuit secondaire d' un transformateur (Académie des sciences...)* *Theory of a capacitor interposed in the secondary circuit of a transformer. (Minutes of the (Hungarian Academy of Sciences...)* (1892), and *Im elektrischen Ofen erzeugbare Metallverbindungen (Metal compounds producible in electric furnaces) (Mathematische u. Naturwissenschaftliche Berichte aus Ungarn – Report of Mathematical and Natural Sciences from Hungary)* (1901). – B: 0883, 1593, T: 7103.

**Korda, György** (George) (Budapest, 4 January 1939 - ) – Dance and song performer. He obtained a technical diploma in the chemical industry. He worked in the Cable Works of Budapest and, for a while, he joined the army. In 1958, he entered the theatrical scene: his first success was with his song, *You Must Love (Szeretni kell)*. After that, his career followed an ever upward-trending path; he became one of the most popular dance-song singers, while the popularity of that genre lasted. In the middle of the 1980s, malicious gossip about him and his wife caused a storm in the social world; it was published in several papers. This only further increased their popularity, which finally started to wane around the middle of the 1990s. The sale of his records reached two million by 1990, for which he received the Diamond Record. He has over 25 records to his credit, among them: *I am Longing for a Woman (Vágyom egy nő után)* (1970); *Say that the Evening was Happy (Mondd, hogy szép volt az este)* (1974); *Happy Times (Boldog idők)* (1976); *Hot*

*Nights (Forró éjszakák)* (1986); *35-year Jubilee (35 éves jubileum)* (1994); *Golden Album (Aranyalbum [CD])* (1997), and *Sunlight is Needed for the World (Napfény kell a világnak)* (2005). – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Korda, Sir Alexander** (Sándor) (Túrkeve, 16 September 1893 - London, England, 22 January 1956) – Film producer and contractor. After completing his high school education, he worked as a journalist in Budapest. Between 1911-1912, he studied Cinematography in Paris, and was concurrently an Associate at Motion Picture News. He wrote the first Hungarian film critiques and articles on fundamental film theory. He established the periodical, *Pesti Mozi (Movie of Pest)*(1912-1913), then the technical paper *Mozi (Movie)* (1913), and the *Mozihét (Movie Week)* (1915-1918). In 1915 he produced his first film. He developed his film abilities with complete independence in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). By the summer of 1916, he had already directed eight films. Korda purchased a film studio in 1917 in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In Budapest he established the Corvin Film Studios and became its Director and Producer. He left Hungary in 1919, went to Berlin via Vienna and, at first, he worked as a producer; then, in 1923, established the Alexander Korda Film Company Ltd. After spending years in Berlin, he traveled by way of Paris to Hollywood, but eventually settled down in London. In 1931 he established the English movie industry's most significant company, the London Film Ltd., made the Company prosperous, and finally became the English film industry's most sensational figure. As a director and producer, he collaborated in the making of 141 films. His films, *The Private Life of Henry VIII* and *Don Juan*, became successful all over the world. He also directed the classical films, *Thief of Baghdad* (1940) and *Jungle Book* (1942). King George V of Great Britain knighted him in 1932 in recognition of his merits. – B: 1078, 0883, 1031, T: 7685.→**Bíró, Lajos**.

**Koréh Endre** (Andrew) (Sepsiszentgyörgy, now Sfintu Gheorge, Romania, 13 April 1906 - Vienna, 20 September 1960) – Opera singer (bass). He was a student of Károly (Charles) Noseda, Imre (Emeric) Molnár and Árpád Palotay at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1929 he joined the Budapest Opera. In 1943 he visited the Vienna Opera, and remained its member from 1946 until his death. He was a guest performer at numerous theaters, including La Scala of Milan and the Metropolitan Opera of New York. From 1948 he participated in musical festivals, among them the Salzburg Music Festival, the Maggio Musicale of Florence, and the one in Glyndebourne, England. He was foremost a Wagner and Mozart singer. He gained recognition also as an oratorio and concert performer. Some of his main roles were: Sarastro in Mozart's *Magic Flute*; Osmin in Mozart's *Abduction from the Seraglio (Il Seraglio – Szöktetés a szerályból)*; Leporello in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*, Rocco and Minister in Beethoven's *Fidelio*, Marke in Wagner's *Tristan and Isolde*, and Filippo in Verdi's *Don Carlos*. He was a popular singer. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.

**Körmagyar** – The first Hungarian Couples Dance, the *Körmagyar* or Circle Dance came into fashion in the 1840s. Later on a very dignified, flowing dance developed, the so-called *Andalgó*, which gained great popularity. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Hungarian Dances, Traditional**.

**Körmendi, Ferenc** (Francis) (pen name Julian, Peter) (Budapest, 2 February 1900 - Bethesda MD, USA, 20 July 1972) – Writer, journalist. In 1922 he completed the Law Course at the University of Budapest, and started working as a journalist. In 1921, he published a book of short stories. In 1932, he won an international novel competition with his novel, *Adventure in Budapest (Budapesti kaland)*, which had been translated into more than twenty languages. A number of novel and short story volumes were published in Hungary, and he wrote several plays as well. From 1932 to 1938 he was a contributor to the paper, *Pest Journal (Pesti Napló)*. His last novel appeared in Hungary in 1938 entitled *Mistake (Tévedés)*. In 1939 he left Hungary and settled in London, where he worked in the Hungarian section of the BBC from September 1939 to the fall of 1945, when he emigrated to the USA. In 1954, as manager, he worked for the New York section of Radio Free Europe. In 1961, he was employed by the Voice of America, Hungarian section, in Washington, where he worked until his retirement in 1969. His works include *Sinners (Bűnösök)*, novel (1936); *Weekday in June (Júniusi hétköznap)* novel (1943), in English (1946); in French *Par un vendredi...* (1946); *The Happy Generation*, novel (1945), in German *Abschied von gestern* (1955); *Years of the Eclipse (Napfogyatkozás)* novel (1948), in English (1951, 1960), in Italian *Tempo di eclisse* (1950); the anti-Soviet *Seven Trumpets*, novel (1953), and *Incident at Sebes*, novel (1972), in German *Die Verschwörung von Sebes* (1972). – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7456.

**Körmendi, János** (John) (Szeged, 21 October 1927 - Budapest, 6 January 2008) – Actor. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and graduated in 1951. In the same year, the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, contracted him and he remained there until 1987. After that, he was a member of the Microscope Stage (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*), Budapest. He also had guest roles in the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*), the Radnóti Stage (*Radnóti Színpad*), and the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. He was a versatile actor, excellent in comic and satirical roles. He wrote books and articles centered on roles and theaters. His main roles include Svejk in Brecht's *Schweik in the Second World War (Svejk a II. Világháborúban)*; Bobchinski in Gogol's *The Inspector General (A revizor)*; Sylvester in Molière's *The Impostures of Scapin (Scapin furfangjai)*; Miska in Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*; Jása in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyés kert)*, and Doolittle in Shaw's *Pygmalion*. His own programs: *What was left out of my Roles (Ami szerepeimből kimaradt)* and *Cabaret Körmendi (Körmendi kabaré)*. His film roles include *Life-signal (Életjel)*; *Sunshine on Ice (Napfény a jégen)*; *Study on Women (Tanulmány a nőkről)*; *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon (Egri csillagok)*, and *The Inheritor (Az örökös)*. His TV films include *Jaguár*; *The Revisor*; *Fugitive No. 0416 (A 0416-os szökevény)*; *Butterfly (Pillangó)*, and *Amusing Scenes (Vidám jelenetek)*. His books are: *Letters on Urology (Levelek az Urológiáról)*; *Biography in Two Scenes (Életrajz két jelenetben)*, and *Up to the Eyes in the Theater (Nyakig a színházban)*. He also published some articles, studies and humorous writings. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1963), the titles of Merited Artist (1963) and Outstanding Artist (1989), the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996), and the Presidential Medal of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2003). – B: 1031, 1445, 1439, T: 7103.

**Körmöczy, Zsuzsa** (Susan) (Budapest, August 25, 1924 - Budapest, September 16, 2006) – Tennis player. She began playing tennis at the age of nine and, in the following decades, she competed for several Hungarian clubs in Budapest, including Vasas, Sports Club of the Ironworkers' Union. She was Hungarian Champion nineteen times, and was five times World Champion in the University League. She won the singles title at the 1958 French Championships at age 33, and reached the semifinals at Wimbledon in 1958. According to Lance Tingay of *The Daily Telegraph*, and the *Daily Mail*, Körmöczy was ranked among the world top ten in 1953, 1955, 1956, and 1958, and again from 1959 through 1961 (no rankings issued from 1940 through 1945), reaching a career high of World No. 2 in those rankings in 1958. She retired from competition in 1964 to work as a coach for Vasas, and act as Manager of the National Tennis Association. She was the all-time most successful Hungarian tennis player. After the fall of Communism, she was a recipient of the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Prize of the Hungarian Olympic Association (2003), and the Life Prize (2005 and 2006). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Kormoran Ensemble** – A popular instrumental band playing folk-rock, ethno-rock, national-rock, founded by Gergely (Gregory) Koltay in 1976, who was the first to fuse elements of folk music with the stylistic components of international rock music. Its first prime period may be placed in the 1980s, and its second flourishing has been since 2000. For the turn of the millennium, Koltay assembled eight talented musicians to render the band even more dynamic and lifelike. The members of the team include the singer and acoustic-guitar player Erika Géczy, singer Mr. Basary, the scratchy-voiced Renáta Tóth, violinist Álmos Gáspár, base-player Tamás (Thomas) Zsoldos, drummer László (Ladislás) Nagy, electric guitar player Miklós (Nicholas) Szabó, the two earliest members of the team: István (Stephen) Szűts keyboard player and Gergely Koltay, who composes the texts of the songs and plays on Turkish pipe, flute and shepherd's pipe. The Ensemble reached almost every country in Europe and appeared also overseas. It also published several music albums abroad. Apart from its concert programs it has prepared a series of albums for pop singers, blues and rock stars, also for actors. Numerous stage plays, operas and music for films, proving the many-sidedness and creativeness of the band, e.g. *Julianus; Conquest (Honfoglalás); Sacra Corona; Trianon; Toll You, Bells (Zúgjátok harangok); The Crucified*, and *Girl Clad in the Sun (A Napba öltözött leány)*. The Ensemble published some 100 albums, sound material, and other sound carriers. Their most recent album is the *Song of Wolves (Farkasok éneke)* (2008). The Ensemble received "The Hungarian Freedom Prize" (2001), and Koltay was awarded the Golden Cross of the Hungarian Republic, handed over by the President of the Republic (2003). The Ensemble was presented with the "Hungarian Heritage" Prize (2006). – B: 1909, 1031, T: 7456.→**Koltay, Gergely**.

**Kormos, István** (Stephen) (Mosonszentmiklós, 28 October 1923 - Budapest, 6 October 1977) – Poet, literary translator. At the age of 13, he left his high school studies unfinished and moved from Győr to Angyalföld, a poorer, outer suburb of Budapest, with his grandparents (1936). At age 16, he worked as a messenger boy. Between 1940 and 1946, he was an assistant in a grocery store. Soon after the war he worked as a text editor for the Ministry of Culture and Public Education. With a scholarship, he worked at the

Szikra Publishers in 1948. From 1949 to 1950, he was dramaturgist at the Mafilm (*Magyar Film*), and also a drama critic for the Hungarian National Film Producer Company. From 1950 until his death, he was Editor-in-Chief for the Móra Youth Book Publisher (*Móra Ifjúsági Kiadó*). Starting in 1963, he spent 3 years in Paris acting as a referee for the Seuil and the Gallimard Publishers. He edited the Cosmos (*Kozmosz*) series that launched a number of talented poets on their career. In the literary field, he first appeared with his fairytale poems, such as *The Giant Tree (Az égigérő fa)* (1946), followed by his first volume of poems *We Are Reeling (Dülöngélünk)* (1947). He wrote and edited works for children. His poetry is characterized by emotional identification with poverty and a peculiar popular surrealist tone. In it, dreams are mingled with reality; he talks about the pain and joy of the poor. His poems appeared in the paper, *Nation's Freedom (Népszabadság)* and the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. His other works include *The Forest (Az erdő)*, fairytale (1951); *The Funny Teddy Bears (A tréfás mackók)*, tale poems (1954); *Seasons (Évszakok)*, poem anthology, (1957); *The Musical Piglet (A muzikális kismalac)*, tale poems (1960); *Sister Country (Testvérország)* anthology of poems (1963); *Poor Yorick (Szegény Yorick)*, poems (1971); *White Magic (Fehér Mágia)*, selected translated poems (1974); *Wandering of N.N. (N.N. bolyongásai)*, poems (1975), and *The Brother of the Spotted Little Green Horse (A pöttyös zöld lovacska bátyja)*, fairytale (1977). Outstanding among his translations are Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, and translations from Burns and Pushkin, Molière and André Frénaud, as well as Russian folk poetry. A TV documentary on him was prepared in 1977. He received the Attila József Prize (1955, 1972), the Hungarian Belle Book Competition Prize (1960) and its Diploma (1963). – B: 0883, 0878, 0938, 1257, T: 7456, 7103.

**Kornai, János** (John) (Budapest, 21 January 1928 - ) - Economist. He studied at the Roman Catholic University, Budapest. He was Economist Editor for the daily, *Free People (Szabad Nép)* (1947-1955). Between 1955 and 1958 he was a contributor to the Institute of Economy of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1958 to 1963 he was Department Head at the Institute of Textile Industry. Between 1963 and 1967 he worked as Departmental Head at the Institute of Computer Technology of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Thereafter, the University of Economics, Budapest (established during the Communist regime after World War II), employed him as a professor between 1967 and 1992. He was a professor and visiting professor at a number of other universities, including Harvard, Stanford, Yale and Princeton. He is one of the founders of the Collegium Budapest. His major works include *Anti-equilibrium* (1971); *Growth, Insufficiency and Efficacy (Növekedés, hiány és hatékonyság)* (1982); *Contradictions and Dilemmas (Ellentmondások és dilemmák)* (1983); *The Socialist System (A szocialista rendszer)* (1993), and *Insufficiency (A hiány)* (1980). He is an internationally renowned economist, describing the nature of the socialist state economy, and he characterized it as "Inefficient Economy" (*Hiánygazdaság*). He is a member of a number of reputed scientific societies and the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He has received many prizes, among them the State Prize (1983), the Humboldt Prize (1983) and he has also been made an Officer of the Legion d'Honneur (1997). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Kornis, Gyula** (Julius) (Vác, 22 December 1885 - Budapest, 17 April 1958) – Philosopher, specialist in cultural policy and education. He completed his university



studies in 1907; after that he taught at the Piarist High School of Budapest. In 1914 he was an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest, and Professor of Philosophy at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1920 to 1947 he was Professor of Philosophy at the University of Budapest. Between 1927 and 1931 he was Undersecretary of State for the Minister of Education. Between 1931 and 1939 he was a Member of Parliament of the Government Party; from 1938 he was the President of the Parliament. In 1944, the German Gestapo arrested him. From May 1945 to August 1946 he was President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. At the end of 1946, his membership of the Academy was terminated. In 1951, he was deported to Poroszló (a village on the Great Plain). The philosophical investigation of culture was the center of his scientific work. He derived his eclectic philosophical views from conservative elements of German philosophical tendencies, such as Neo-Kantian dualistic philosophy of value (Windelband, Rückert), and from the history of ideas leaning toward irrationalism and pessimism (Dilthey, Spengler, Spranger). In 1989 he was given back posthumously his Academy membership. His works include *The Spiritual Life*, vols. i,ii,iii, (*A lelki élet, I-III*) (1917-1919); *Guiding Principles of our Cultural Policy (Kulturpolitikánk irányelvei)* (1921); *Philosophy of History (Történefilozófia)*, (1924);, *The Statesman*, vols. i,ii, (*Az államférfi I-II*) (1933); *Hungarian Philosophers (Magyar filozófusok)*, (1930); *Pessimism of Petőfi (Petőfi pesszimizmusa)* (1936), and *Scientific Thinking (A tudományos gondolkodás)* (1943). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.

**Korniss, Dezső** (Desider) (Beszterce, now Bistrița Romania, 1 December 1908 - Budapest, 17 August 1984) – Painter. He studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, as a student of István (Stephen) Csók and János (John) Vaszary. He participated in the Lajos (Louis) Kassák Work Circle, and in the Group of Socialist Applied Artists. From the 1930s he lived in Szentendre, working with Lajos (Louis) Vajda. Inspired by Béla Bartók, he sought the pictorial connection between folk art and folk culture. He was an eminent representative of the Hungarian avant-garde experiment. His earlier paintings were under the influence of constructive surrealism; later he did calligraphic works. One of his major works is the illustration series made for Rimbaud's poems. His paintings include *Woman of Szentendre (Szentendrei asszony)* (1936); *Bearded Self Portrait (Szakállas önarkép)* (1930), and *Szentendre* (1945). He had exhibitions in the Museum of Szeged, Hatvan, and at the National Gallery, Budapest. He experimented with film-animation. He received the title of Merited Artist (1978). – B: 0934, 1445, T: 7103.→**Csók, István; Vaszary, János; Vajda, Lajos; Bartók, Béla.**

**Környei, Béla** (Krumau, 18 May 1875 - Budapest, 28 April 1925) – Opera singer (baritone, later tenor). He began as a choir singer (bass) at the Budapest Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) in 1896. In 1897 he performed in the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), then with a traveling theater. His first opera performance was in Debrecen in 1898. In 1900, he was a member of the Buda-Temesvár Company, and studied with Felice Mancio. After three years with the Hungarian Theater, he studied in Vienna with Gärtner. In 1907 he was with the Comic Opera (*Vígopera*), and in 1908 with the Opera House, Budapest until 1915. He performed at the Vienna Opera between 1915 and 1918. He was a permanent member



of the Opera House from 1918 until his death. He became its life-member. He visited the USA as a guest performer with his wife, singer Mária Sándor, in 1921-1922. He was an excellent performer of Italian, French and Hungarian operas. His main roles were in: *Rigoletto*, *La Traviata*, *Il Trovatore*, *Aida*, *Othello*, *Carmen*, *Tosca*, *Cavalleria Rusticana*, *The Barber of Seville*, and *Bánk bán*. He was the first great Hungarian tenor singer. His voice was unique: tenor with a baritone overtone. His performances were characterized by a sparkling soaring voice and versatile theatrical skills. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.→**Sándor, Mária.**

**Környey, István** (Stephen) (Graz, 29 July 1901 - Budapest, 21 June 1988) – Physician, neurologist, psychiatrist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1922. From 1923 to 1930 he was an associate at the Institute of Anatomy No. 1. From 1930 to 1934 he carried out neurological research at the University of Magdeburg. From 1934 he studied on scholarship at the Neuropathological Division of the Institute of Cerebral Research at the University of Szeged. In 1936 he became an honorary lecturer on the pathology of the nervous system and pathological histology. From 1936 to 1938 he was on a Rockefeller scholarship in Boston, studying brain surgery. In 1940, when the Second Vienna Award returned northern Transylvania to Hungary, he became Professor of Brain Surgery at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and was in charge of an Independent Brain-Surgery Ward until 1945. From 1947 he served as Director of the Neurological and Mental Clinic, and Professor and Head of Department at the University of Pécs until his retirement in 1972. He participated in the nationwide development of independent brain surgical and child-neurological divisions. His main fields of research were: inherited neurological and brain illnesses/disorders, also impairments of brain-tissue and inflammatory diseases of the nervous system. He was a distinguished neuropathologist. His works include *Histopathologie und klinische Symptomatologie der anoxisch-vasalen Hirnschädigungen* (*Histopathology and Clinical Symptoms of Anoxic-vascular Brain Damage*) (1955), *History of Neurological Science* (1976); *Neuropathology*, with co-authors (1987). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding, 1947, ordinary, 1973). There is an István Környey Society, and a plaque in Pécs. – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award II.**

**Kórodi, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 24 May 1922 - Treviso, 17 September 1986) – Conductor. He received his musical training at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, majoring in piano and clarinet. He did his conductorship studies at the Music Conservatory under János (John) Ferencsik and László (Ladislav) Lajtha. In 1946 he became a répétiteur, later conductor of the Budapest Opera House, where he was named first conductor in 1963. He conducted the Budapest Philharmonic Society from 1967 and, from 1976 until his death he was its Chief Conductor. Between 1957 and 1982 he was Professor and Departmental Head of Conductor Training at the Academy of Music, Budapest. The world premier of numerous contemporary Hungarian works was linked to his name, such as the *Adventure at Huszt* (*Huszt Kaland*) of Pál (Paul) Kadosa; *Blood Wedding* (*Vérnász*); *Sámson* of Sándor (Alexander) Szokolay, *Kate Kádár* (*Kádár Kata*) of Mihály (Michael) Hajdú; *Be Good Unto Death* (*Légy jó mindhalálig*); (*Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd*) of Ferenc (Francis) Szabó; *Crime and Punishment* (*Bűn és*

*bűnhödés*) of Emil Petrovics, and *Moses (Mózes)* of Zsolt Durkó. He appeared regularly with the orchestras of the Opera House and the Philharmonic Society, as well as performing as a guest conductor internationally. He also made a number of recordings. He received the Kossuth Prize (1960), the Artist of Merit title (1970), the Outstanding Artist title (1983) and the Grand Prix of the French Academy. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456.→**Ferencsik, János; Lajtha, László; Kadosa, Pál; Pál, Tamás; Szokolay, Sándor; Szabó Ferenc; Petrovics, Emil; Durkó, Zsolt.**

**Korompai, Emmánuel Aladár** (Budapest, 23 March 1890 - Harkov, April/May 1940) – Academic teacher. He completed his High School studies at the Reformed High School in Budapest in 1908; and between 1908-1912, attended the University of Budapest. He became a lecturer of Hungarian Language and Literature at the Pilsudski University, Warsaw, Poland, and later assumed Polish citizenship. When World War II broke out in 1939, he served as a reserve officer with the rank of captain, was mobilized, fell into Soviet captivity, was executed together with thousand of officers at Harkov, and was buried in the Piatihatki mass grave. At the same time, 15,500 Polish officers were also executed at Katyn, and other PWO camps. – B: 0909, T: 7103.→**Orsós, Ferenc.**

**Korondy, György** (George), (Kummer) (Győr, 18 February 1936 - ) - Opera singer (tenor). After studying at the Budapest Polytechnic, he started to study voice with Endre Rösler at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest, from 1959 to 1962. Then he became a student of Tito Schipa. From 1962 to 1966 he was a soloist at the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) in Debrecen. Since 1966 he has been a member of the Opera House of Budapest, singing lyric and spinto roles. In his repertoire he sings Mozart, Puccini, Donizetti and Verdi tenor roles. He often sings oratorios as well. He has performed on almost all European stages. He has contributed to many Hungaroton recordings. His roles include title role in Gounod's *Faust*; Hoffmann in Offenbach's *The Tales of Hoffmann (Hoffmann meséi)*; Lenski in Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin (Anyegin)*; Alfred in Verdi's *La Traviata*; Riccardo in Verdi's *The Masked Ball (Az álarcosbál)*, and Mayor in Britten's *Albert Herring*. In 1972, he received the Ferenc Liszt Prize; and in 1976, the Artist of Merit title. – B: 0878, 1445, T: 7692.→**Rösler, Endre.**

**Körös Culture** – Also called the Starčevo-Körös-Criş Culture, it is an early Neolithic culture in the southeastern part of Europe. It dates from 6200 to 5200 BC. Since the Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920, it forms part of Hungary, part of Romania (called Criş Culture), as well as part of Serbia (called Starčevo Culture). Its footed vessels and the lack of painted wares characterize this culture. The pottery is coarse and rusticated; but finer fluted and channeled wares and simple painted ones were also found in later levels. The ceramic products were baked on an open fire and thereafter sometimes painted. A distinctive type for this culture is the bone spatula used for scooping flour. The Körös Culture represents the earliest farming society of the area. Three varieties of wheat were discovered at Röske-Lúdvár. The sickle with a stone blade provided good evidence of harvesting activity and animal husbandry (mainly sheep and goats, but also cattle and pigs), although hunting and gathering still remained a significant part of the inhabitants' life. Fishermen used bone hooks for angling. The central figure of their spiritual world

was the mother, the symbol of fertility. Statues depicted accentuated female features of the body. Ancestry was recorded on the mother's side, showing matriarchal descent. The dead were buried in a sleeping position in the surrounding area of their homes. Most of their houses were made with wickerwork and clay plastered roofs. Parallel and closely related cultures also include the Maritza in Bulgaria, Criş in Romania and the pre-Sesko in Greece. The Körös Culture continued until about 4200 BC. South of the Danube, the wares of the Vinča Culture succeeded it. – B: 1031, 1159, 1581; T: 7456, 7103.

**Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kőrösfalva, County of Háromszék, Transylvania, now in Romania, 27 March 1784 - Darjeeling, India 11 April 1842) – Orientalist, linguist, founder of Tibetan Philology. He was a servant student at the College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) from 1799 to 1815. Then, on an English scholarship, he spent three years at the University of Göttingen, where he studied Asian Languages and History. His original intention had been to enter the church; but he became increasingly interested in discovering the cradle of the Hungarian people in Central Asia. He returned to Transylvania (*Erdély*) for a short while in 1818, but he left again on 23 November 1819, to pursue his dream. After long years of adventures and detours traveling through Egypt, present-day Iraq and Afghanistan, and lots of language studies on the road (it is believed that he read and spoke 13 to 16 different languages), he finally reached British India's rugged northern border area in 1822, and made for Kashmir. On 9 June 1822 he made his first contact with Tibetans in Leh, the capital of Ladakh. Due to expanding British interests, through his connections of early years and associations forged by unexpected meetings on the road to and in Ladakh, he eventually became a sporadically remunerated employee of the British Empire. He left deep impressions of himself wherever he went.

In May 1823 he began his decade-long stay among the lamas of Zanskar. In the mountainous border region he encountered not only a few travelers and professionals of different interests and nationalities, but also made the acquaintance of some interesting local people. That is how he met his respected Ladakhi teacher, Bandé Sangye Phuntcog. He was the Regent of Zangla, as well as the Health Secretary of Ladakh. Csoma studied and worked with him on and off for seven years. During this time, he completed his *Sanskrit-Tibetan-English Vocabulary*, and the *Grammar of the Tibetan Language*. He also compiled substantial material for a number of essays on different subjects, all related to Tibet, and all with pioneering significance in the history of Oriental philology, and the dictionary and grammar of the Tibetan language. His work soon attracted the attention of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, prompting an invitation to Calcutta, and all the help needed for his grammar and dictionary to be published in 1835.

Csoma arrived in Calcutta (now Kolkata) on 5 May 1831, and from then on worked as a librarian at the Library of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. He published the dictionary and grammar first. These were preceded and followed in the *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* by publications of his studies between 1832 and 1840. In February 1834, he became an honorary member of the Society. To further his knowledge on India's different dialects, he left in 1835, but returned to Calcutta two years later to leave again in March 1842.

He set out to explore Central Asia in 1842, and planned to study Tibetan and Chinese sources in the famous library of the Dalai Lama in Lhasa (Tibet) in order to find some references to the Uyghur or Yugar people, who, according to him, would have ancient

Magyar connections (Baktay, 1930, Vámbéry, 1914, also Kiszely, Gombocz). Finally, he was on his way to Lhasa, Tibet. In spite of his efforts he was never to reach his destination. While waiting for his travel document from Sikkim, he died of malaria in Darjeeling on 11 April 1842. He was buried in Darjeeling's English military cemetery. The Asiatic Society of Bengal erected a memorial monument over his grave and commissioned a statue in his honor for its Calcutta headquarters. His grave is a place of pilgrimage for Hungarians. His works include *Analysis of the Dulva* (Calcutta, 1820); *Essay towards a Dictionary, Tibetan and English. Prepared with the Assistance of Bande Sangs-Rgyas Phun-Tshogs, a Learned Lama of Zangskar, During a Residence at Kanam in the Himalaya Mountains, on the Confines of India and Tibet, 1827-30*, (Calcutta, 1834); *A Grammar of the Tibetan Language* (Calcutta, 1834), and *Sanskrit-Tibetan-English Vocabulary; being an edition and translation of the Mahavyutpatti*, edited by E. Denison Ross and Mahamahopadhyaya Satis Chandra Vidyabhusana (Calcutta, Asiatic Society, 1910).

Sándor Csoma de Kőrös was called Chilengi Dasa, i.e. “European disciple” throughout Ladakh and northern India. His memory is still surrounded by warm sympathy. Japan eventually recognized him as a *bodhisattva or bosatsu* (Enlightened Being). The anniversaries of his birth and death are regularly observed in Japan. In 1984, the 200th anniversary of Csoma's birth was celebrated in Budapest. On the occasion of the 60th anniversary of Japan's Taisô University in 1986, a replica of Csoma Bosatsu's sculpture was commissioned, and realized in 1990. In Hungary a Csoma *stupa* (a mound-like structure) was built that became the first such Buddhist memorial in Europe.

His correspondence was discovered in Csomakőrös, Transylvania on 5 July 1936. Csoma was the first to point the research in the direction of the Uyghurs. Count István Széchenyi, “the greatest Hungarian” delivered a commemorative address on the occasion of Csoma's death to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, from which the Academy placed a quotation on his tomb in 1910. Ármin Vámbéry (1832-1913), founder of Turkology in Hungary, advanced the Turkic ethnic and linguistic origin of the Hungarians, which has since been harmonized with the Finno-Ugrian theory. Later Ervin Baktay (1890-1963) followed in the footsteps of Csoma and Vámbéry in western Tibet during the summer of 1927. More recently István Kiszely and László Bárdi have studied the Uyghur area. – B: 0883, 1288, 1304, 1068, 2014, T: 7669, 7456, 3240.→**LeCalloch, Bernard; Galántha, Judit; Schiffert, Ágoston; Vámbéry, Ármin; Kiszely, István; Gombocz, Zoltán; Baktay, Ervin; Balázs, Dénes; Uyghurs; Yugars.**

**Korzenszky, Richárd Miklós O.S.B.** (Richard Nicholoas) (Csorna, in County Sopron, 27 November 1941 - ) – Benedictine monk, theologian, Prior of Tihany (Village and Peninsula on Lake Balaton). He completed his primary studies in Kapuvár, his secondary school in Pannonhalma in 1959, and entered the Benedictine Order on 23 May 1964. He was ordained at the Abbey of Pannonhalma. From 1964 to 1968 he studied for a Degree in Hungarian & Russian at the University of Budapest, after which he worked as a teacher at the High School of Győr. From 1973 to 1989 he taught at a High School, and was Abbatial Secretary at the Pannonhalma Abbey; from 1979 to 1989 was Principal of the local High School and Boarding School. From 1989 to 1991 he was prior of the Pannonhalma Monastery. From 1991 to 1994 he was Ministerial Commissioner in the Ministry of Education and, from 1990, authorized Representative of the Hungarian

Catholic Church in the Ministry of Education. From 1992 he was Executive President of the Supreme Authority of the Catholic Schools. From 1994 he was the Prior of the Benedictine Abbey of Tihany. Since 1996 he has been Vice-President of the School Committee of the Hungarian Catholic Episcopal Conference. He is the author of several theological and literary historical works. He also published papers and articles on school politics, on demographic (increasing population) issues, and on his work at Tihany. He translated a work by the Russian writer, Nikolaj Gogol into Hungarian. As an educator in an atheistic, dictatorial, Communist regime, he taught the young people faith, knowledge and humaneness to launch them in life. He played a decisive role in rebuilding the Catholic School System, developing it into a pluralistic denominational system. He virtually raised the Tihany Abbey to life again religiously, architecturally and financially, and made it also an artistic and cultural center. Korzenszky devotes his life to building a timely, modern Christianity, and building it peacefully, quietly, but tenaciously. The community and cultural programs and “evenings” of Tihany, initiated by him, also serve this purpose. He is a recipient of the Officer Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Ágoston Trefort Prize (1995), and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2011). – B: 1914, 095, T: 7456.→**Pannonhalma, Archabbey of the Benedictine Order; Tihany, Abbey of.**

**Kós, András** (Andrew) (Sztána, now Stana, Romania, 4 November 1914 – Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 11 June 2010) – Sculptor. He is the son of Károly Kós architect and writer. He studied at the Academy of Fine Arts, Temesvár (now Timisora, Romania) (1938). He was a prisoner of war until 1948. He started working as a stage designer for a theatre in Kolozsvár. He designed Erkel’s Opera *László Hunyadi*; then, from 1949, he was a professor at the Hungarian Institute of Dramatic Art of Kolozsvár. From 1950 until his retirement in 1980, he was Professor and Head of the Department of Dramatic Art at the Ion Andreescu Academy of Fine Arts of Kolozsvár. His works include front page designs for literary publications, such as Áron (Aaron) Tamási: *Buds and Hope (Rügyek és reménység)* (1935), and *Glittering Erdély in Poems (Versekben tündöklő Erdély)*. Some of his bust sculptures are *Uprising at Bábolna (Bábolnai felkelés)*, Bánpatak, limestone (1957); *Bólyai*, bronze (1965); *Apáczai*, pear-wood (1975), and *Miklós (Nicholas) Tótfalusi Kis*, oak wood (1976). His representative exhibitions were in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1990) and Szentendre (1991). – B: 1036, T: 7456.→**Kós, Károly.**

**Kós, Károly Sr.** (Charles) (Kosch) (Temesvár now Timișoara, Romania, 16 December 1883 - Kolozsvár now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 25 August 1977) – Architect, writer, politician, artist. He started his studies at a Reformed College of Kolozsvár, then continued at the Budapest Polytechnic, from where he graduated in 1907. On his travels he studied European art and architecture. He was interested mostly in the folk art of his homeland, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He used it as a basic form for his own expression of art and architecture. When he first designed the Reformed Manse of Óbuda (1908-1909), and the Catholic Church of Zebegény (1908-1909), he already had his own unique style. The church of Zebegény was one of the main works of his professional life. He also designed a number of Reformed churches and the Székler National Museum (*Székely Nemzeti Museum*) of Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintu Gheorge, Romania). He

wrote many architectural handbooks with his own illustrations. In his book on *Old Kalotaszeg (Régi Kalotaszeg)*, he wrote about the ancient architectural tradition of the place. His architectural work forms a very important part of Hungarian architecture. His goal was to use the best traditions of Hungarian architecture for up-to-date designs. Unfortunately, World War I ruined his career. Between 1917 and 1918, he was sent on a study trip to Istanbul, Turkey. In 1918, when he returned from Istanbul, was invited to teach at the University in Budapest, but he chose to stay in Transylvania. He did some graphic designs and worked on his farm in Sztana. He wrote a short story, *The Gauls (A Gálok)*, and published a paper, *Eastern Journal (Keleti Újság)*. He took part in the Hungarian-Transylvanian political life and helped to organize it. He organized the Party of the Transylvanian People, later Hungarian People's Party. He started and edited the paper, *Sunday (Vasárnap)*. His first novel *The Crow Clan (Varjú nemzetség)* was published in 1925. It is a chronicle of Transylvania in the 17th century. In 1924, he established the independent publishing enterprise called *Transylvanian Fine Arts Guild (Erdélyi Szépművészeti Céh)*. He was Director of the enterprise until 1944, when it ceased to exist. The topics of his books came from the Transylvanian past. He edited the *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)* from 1931. His most important novel *The State Founder (Az országalapító)* was published in 1934. Its story is about St. István (Stephen I, 1000-1038), the first King of Hungary. From 1940 he taught at the Agricultural College of Kolozsvár's Faculty of Architecture. In the fall of 1944, he had to leave his home in Sztana due to the approaching front of the war and moved to Kolozsvár, where he lost his home with everything in it. From 1945 he again took part in the political life of Transylvania. He retired in 1953, and thereafter worked only in the literary field. He was one of the leading writers of the post-Trianon Hungarian literature in Transylvania, under Romanian rule. He was awarded the Baumgarten Prize (1938) and the posthumous Hungarian Heritage Prize (1999). Schools and Colleges and an Association bear his name. – B: 1150, 0883, 1257, T: 7663.→**Keckskeméthy, István; Kós Károly Jr.**

**Kós, Károly Jr.** (Charles) (Sztána, now Stana, Romania, 31 August 1919 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 29 February 1996) – Ethnographer. Son of Károly (Charles) Kós (1883-1977). From 1944 to 1979 he was member of the Transylvanian Ethnographic Museum at Kolozsvár, and concurrently an academic researcher (1951-1956), also a commissioned lecturer of the University of Kolozsvár (1956-1959). From 1976 on, he initiated and edited the series of *Studies on Knowing the Common Folk (Népismereti Dolgozatok)*. His main research interest was the ethnography of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He published studies on building construction, home interiors, decorative art, animal husbandry, agriculture, markets and trade, national costumes, and nutrition. His works include *Folk Life and Folk Heritage (Népelet és néphagyomány)* (1972); *Scenes, Villages and Traditions (Tájak, falvak, hagyományok)* (1976); *Szekler Ballads (Székely balladák)* (1988); *Tripartite Book (Hármaskönyv...)* selected writings (1994), and *Building Style of the People of Transylvania (Erdélyország népének építése)*, facsimile edition (1996). He received a number of prizes including the Diploma Cintarea Romanici (1979), the István Győrffy Memorial Medal (1982), and the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995). A Junior High School, a College and an Association bear his name. – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456, 7103.→**Kós, Károly.**

**Kósa, Csaba** (Esztergom, 9 May 1943 - ) – Writer, journalist. He completed the Journalist School of the Hungarian Journalists' Association in 1962-1963. He studied Law at the University of Budapest in 1965, and between 1972 and 1978. He worked at the daily *Evening News (Esti Hírlap)* from 1962 to 1973; at the paper *People's Word (Népszava)* from 1974 to 1978, and at the weekly *Monday News (Hétfői Hírek)* as a correspondent (1978-1986). Later he worked for the papers *Hungarian Fórum (Magyar Fórum)* and *Hungarian Pen (Magyar Toll)*. He was Secretary for the Independent Hungarian Writers' Association (1990-1991). Since 1988, he has been a member of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (MDF). Since 1992, he has been President of the Hungarian Journalists' Community. Between 1994 and 1997, he was the Principal of the Zsigmond Móricz Journalist School; from 1997 he worked as a college teacher. His works include *Honey Town (Mézesváros)*, fables (1980); *Árpád-sons (Árpád-fiak)*, historic novel (1989), and *Golden Words (Aranyszavak)* (1999). He received the International Board on Books for Young People (IBBY)-Prize (1989), and the József Fitz Prize (1994). – B: 0874, 0878, T: 7456.

**Kósa, Ferenc** (Francis) (Nyíregyháza, 21 November 1937 - ) – Film director. He completed his education at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest, (1963). He was a founding member of the *Béla Balázs Studio* in 1962. He was in charge of artistic issues at the *Objektiv Studio* (1989-1992). His first great feature film *Ten Thousand Days (Tízezer nap)*, won him the Director's Grand Prix at the Cannes Film Festival (1965). With his interest in public life, together with his sensitivity to the problems of the present, he analyzed the past and present historical problems in several of his films. As a scenarist he often worked with Sándor (Alexander) Csoóri and Sándor Sára. Since 1989, he has been a member of the Presidium of the Hungarian Socialist Party (MSZP). Since 1990, he has been a Member of Parliament. He published a book, *Scar (Forradás)* with Sándor Csoóri (1973). His films include *Suicide (Öngyilkosság)* (1967); *The Other Man (A másik ember)* (1987), and *Evening Song (Esti dal)*, documentary film (1991). He received the Prize of Best Director of the Film Festival of Cannes (1967), the Béla Balázs Prize (1968), the title of Merited Artist (1989), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1997), and the Prima Prize (2012). – B: 0878, 0879, 1257, T: 7456. → **Csoóri, Sándor, Sára, Sándor.**

**Kósa, György** (George) (Budapest, 24 April 1897 - Budapest, 16 August 1984) – Composer, concert pianist. At the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, he studied the preparatory course under Arnold Székely and, for several years, under Béla Bartók. He received a diploma in piano performance under Ernő Dohnányi. For composition, his master was Viktor Herzfeld. In 1917, one year prior to receiving his qualification, he worked as a *répétiteur* at the Royal Opera House, Budapest. After World War I, he went on a concert tour in southern Europe with the violinist Ferenc Vécsey. From 1920 to 1921, he was conductor in the theater of Tripoli in Lebanon. Back in Hungary, he established the Society of Modern Hungarian Musicians (*Momamu*), where he organized various premières with Pál Kadosa, Hugó Kelen, Jenő Eugene) Szántó and Ferenc Szabó. He had successes abroad as a composer: in 1925 six of his orchestral works were performed in Berlin. In 1927 he became a professor at the Academy of Music in Budapest. At his home, he introduced Sunday afternoon domestic concerts, which he kept up until the end of his life. In 1933, his ballet pantomime *Three Miracles of Józsi*



*Árvai* (*Árvai Józsi három csodája*), was staged at the Royal Opera House of Budapest. In 1962 he retired from his position at the Music Academy, but still played at concerts for a number of years. In 1964, in the National Philharmonia Chamber Hall, he played the 48 preludes and fugues of J. S. Bach's *Well-tempered Clavier*. Bartók and the French impressionism exercised influence upon his music. His works include 5 operas: *Two Knights* (*A két lovag*) (1934); *Cenodoxus* (1942); *Tartuffe* (1952); *Knight Pázmány* (*Pázmány lovag*), and *The Marriage of Mihály Kocsonya* (*Kocsonya Mihály házassága*); 9 biblical oratorios, as well as secular cantatas and oratorios, 9 symphonies, 2 masses, 2 requiems, and 8 string quartets. In 1955 he received the Ferenc Erkel Prize; he received the titles of Artist of Merit in 1963, and Outstanding Artist in 1972. In 1976 he was awarded the Critics' Prize for his work, *Bull Lament* (*Bikasírató*). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla; Dohnányi, Ernő; Kadosa, Pál; Szabó, Ferenc; Vécsey, Ferenc.**

**Kósa, László** (Ladislav) (Cegléd, 17 July 1942 - ) – Ethnographer, historian. He was born into the family of a minister of the Reformed Church. He was a laborer in various workshops in Budapest (1960-1962), then studied Hungarian Literature and Ethnography at the University of Budapest. He was a Scientific Associate at the Ethnographic Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1976 to 1981, later he taught at the Department of Cultural History of the University of Budapest (1981-1990); since 1990 he has been a professor there, and Head of Department (1987-2007). He carried out research on the professorial Széchenyi scholarship between 1997 and 2000. He has been a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences since 1998, and President of the Hungarian Ethnographic Society since 1997. At the end of the 1960s, he restarted the ethnographic research on the Hungarian population of the Carpathian Basin not living in the present-time “truncated Hungary” (result of the Peace Treaty of Trianon, 1920). His research field includes: the 19th to 20th century cultural history, especially the everyday life of the lower classes, and the relationship between the churches and society. His publications number more than 600. He is a member of a number of editorial committees, including that of the *Protestant Review* (*Protestáns Szemle*); *Hungarian Studies*, and *Acta Ethnographica*. His works include *Church, Society, Tradition* (*Egyház, társadalom, hagyomány*) (1993); *Hungarian History of Culture* (in English); *Die Ungarn. Ihre Geschichte und Kultur* (*Magyar Művelődéstörténet*) (1994), and *A Companion to Hungarian Studies* (1999). His distinctions include the János Prize (1973) and the István Győrffy Memorial Medal (1989). – B: 0874, 1031, 1817, T: 7456.

**Kosáry, Domokos** (Dominic) (Selmecebánya, now Banská Stianica, Slovakia, 31 July 1913 - Budapest, 15 November 2007) – Historian. He was the son of writer Lola Kosáry Réz. He acquired a Degree in History and Latin at the Catholic University, Budapest. He continued to study in Paris, London and in the USA. He was a teacher at the Eötvös College, University of Budapest, (1937-1949), where he became Professor of Hungarian Modern History (1946-1949). In 1949 he was dismissed and became a librarian (1949-1954). During the 1956 Revolution, he was President of the Revolutionary Committee of the Hungarian Historians, was arrested in 1957, and sentenced to four years imprisonment. He received amnesty in 1960. He worked at the Library of Pest County (1960-1968). He was a contributor to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1968-1989).

He was a member from 1985, and eventually its President (1990-1996). He is a member of the Academies of London, Paris, Zagreb and Bucharest. His major books include *Görgey* (1939); *A History of Hungary* (1941, 1972); *Lajos (Louis) Kossuth in the Reform Age (Kossuth Lajos a Reformkorban)* (1946); *Introduction to the Sources and Literature of Hungarian History, vols. i,ii,iii, (Bevezetés a magyar történelem forrásaiba és irodalmába, I,II,III.)* (1951-1958); *History of the Hungarian Nation* (1969); *The Press During the Hungarian Revolution of 1848-1849* (1986); *The Enlightenment in Europe and in Hungary (A felvilágosodás Európában és Magyarországon)* (1987); *Development Types of European Small Nations (Az európai kisépek fejlődési típusai)* (1990); *History of the Görgey Question, vols. i,ii, (A Görgey kérdés története, I. II)* (1994); *Captive of Chillon, a Reader's Diary 1958 (A chilloni fogoly, Olvasónapló, 1958)* (1997), and *Hungary and International Politics in 1848-1849 (Magyarország és a nemzetközi politika 1848-1849-ben)* (2000). He received a number of prizes, among them the State Prizes (1988), the Széchenyi Grand-Prix (1995), the Medal d'Honneur de la Republic de France (1996), the Grand-Pix of Pro Renovanda Cultura Hungariae Foundation (1997), the Gold-medal of the Academy (1997), the Gold-medal of the Slovakian Academy of Sciences (1997), The Great Cross of Merit of Germany (2003), the Prima Primissima Prize (2004). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7103.→**Kosáry Réz, Lola.**

**Kosáry, Emmi** (Emmy, Emma) (Kisszeben, now Sabinov, Slovakia, 31 May 1889 - Budapest, 22 October 1964) – Coloratura soprano, actress. After graduation from high school, she wanted to become a pianist or opera singer. Her debut was made in the King Theater (*Király Színház*) in 1909. She was a member of the Opera House, Budapest, between 1912 and 1915. She played in different theaters: the King Theater (*Királyszínház*) (1916), in the Municipal Theater (*Városi Színház*) as a guest actress (1920), in the Royal Orpheum of Budapest (1922), the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) of Budapest (1922-1931), in the Theater of Andrassy Boulevard (*Andrassy úti Színház*) (1934), in the Acting Circle of Buda (*Budai Színkör*) (1933-1934), in the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) (1934), and in the Royal Orpheum and the Theater of Bethlen Square (*Bethlen téri Színház*), Budapest. She was a member of the Opera House of Berlin, the J. Strauss Theater, and the Carlstheater of Vienna. In 1923 she toured in the USA. She usually played primadonna roles. She was one of the most popular operetta actresses of her time, with a beautiful voice. Her main roles were: Sylvia in I. Kálmán's *The Csárdás Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*; Xenia in Á. Buttykay's *The Silver Seagull (Az ezüstsirály)*; Médi in Schubert-Berté's *Dreimädelhaus (Blossom Time, Három a kislány)*, Catherine in Tchaikowsky's *The Sorceress (A diadalmas asszony)*, and Juliska in F. Lehár's *Skylark (Pacsirta)*. – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7692.

**Kosáry Réz, Lola** (Mrs. John Kosáry) (Selmecebánya, now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia, 7 December 1892 - Budapest, 27 December 1984) – Writer, literary translator. She was a descendant of an old miner family: her grandfather on her mother's side was Antal Péch and her father was Géza Réz, the last rector of the Selmecebánya Academy. She completed her schooling in Selmecebánya and began her career as a poet, writing war protests and other poems for various periodicals. In 1919 (as a result of the approaching Peace Treaty of Trianon), she moved to Sopron with her family. Already in 1917, she won the Árpád Széher Prize with her epic poem *John (János)*. Her novel *Filomena* won

the Athenaeum Contest Prize in 1920. Milán Füst reviewed her novel *The Butler Ulrich* (*Ulrik inas*) in the literary review *West* (*Nyugat*). Later, she wrote for the periodical *New Times* (*Új Idők*), then edited the magazine *Hungarian Girls* (*Magyar Lányok*). Her books were very popular. Between 1921 and 1944 she published 38 novels for young readers, some of them, especially the *Tibi Stories*, were reprinted several times. She wrote with warm compassion about poor folks and outcasts, she usually featured simple people, pure and devoted housewives, battling with the everyday problems of life, while children have an almost symbolic significance in her stories. She translated German, French and English novels as well. Among them were books by Pearl Buck, and Margaret Mitchell's *Gone with the Wind* (*Elfújta a szél*). On her 100th birthday the Hungarian Writers' Association held a memorial celebration at her grave in the cemetery of Farkasrét, Budapest. Recently, her renaissance is getting under way. Her main works include *Dream* (*Álom*) (1921, 1989); *Pityu* (1923); *The Old Student* (*A vén diák*) (1927); *A Barrel of Wine* (*Egy hordó bor*) (1931); *Souls and Faces* (*Lelkek és arcok*) (1935); *Women's Talk* (*Asszonybeszéd*), tetralogy (1942); *Iron Cage* (*Vaskalitka*) (1946); *Dust and Ashes* (*Por és hamu*) (1947); *Cinderella* (*Hamupipőke*); *The Enchanted Castle* (*Az elvarázsolt kastély*); *Rosette in the Woods* (*Piroska az erdőben*); *Little Mother of Rosette* (*Piroska kis mamája*); *Aunt Ida and Uncle Sam* (*Ida néni és Samu bácsi*); *Tibi's Troop* (*Tibi csapata*), and *The Clock* (*Az óra*). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7667, 7456. → **Füst, Milan; Kosáry, Domokos.**

**Kossányi, József** (Komáromszentpéter, now Dolný Peter, Slovakia, 8 March 1908 - Budapest, 15 September 1988) – Poet, writer from Felvidék (now Slovakia). He attended the Benedictine High School in Komárom; then acquired a teacher's diploma at the Teacher Training College of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He worked as teacher in Ógyalla-Bagota (now Hurbanovo-Bohatá, Slovakia). In the meantime, he became one of the leaders of the heroic fight for the socio-political and cultural survival of the 1,100,000-strong Hungarian minorities forced under Czechoslovakian rule by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920. He participated in directing the Hungarian Cultural Society in Slovakia; he organized the *Pearl Bouquet* (*Gyöngyösbokréta*) folk-dancing groups in Hungarian towns and villages; he was the Literary Secretary of the Jókai Society of Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia). In his poetry, he pointed out the grave national and social problems of his people. His poems appeared in Hungarian newspapers such as the *Hungarian Writing* (*Magyar Írás*), *New Life* (*Új Élet*); *Hungarian Minerva* (*Magyar Minerva*), *Hungarian Family* (*Magyar Család*), *Hungarian News of Prague* (*Prágai Magyar Hírlap*), *Komárom Pages* (*Komáromi Lapok*), and in other organs. He was considered as the most influential Hungarian poet in Slovakia beside László (Ladislav) Mécs. He published two volumes of poetry entitled *Pyres* (*Máglyák*), and *Midnight Cry* (*Éjféλι Kíáltás*). After World War II, he lived in the West and taught at the Hungarian High School in Innsbruck, Austria. In 1951, he emigrated to the USA. In Cleveland, he worked as a laborer in a steel factory. In 1967 he joined the Árpád Academy. He founded the periodical *New Times* (*Új Idők*) in 1982. His writings appeared in newspapers, such as *Californian Hungarians* (*Californiai Magyarország*), *Sunday of Catholic Hungarians* (*Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja*). He published poetry books in the USA, such as *St. George and the Dragon* (*Szent György meg a sárkány*)

(1960), and *Infinite Road (Végtelen út)* (1970). In 1988 he resettled in Hungary. – B: 1037, 1890, T: 7103.

**Kossuth, Éva** (née Szabó), (Debrecen, 21 August 1932 - ) – Writer, translator of literary works, musician. She was educated in Hungary, Germany and Canada. After World War II, she spent three years in Germany in refugee camps, and emigrated with her mother to Canada in 1948. She studied violin first in Debrecen; then in Canada, at the Royal Conservatory of Music, Toronto, with the renowned Hungarian violinist, Géza de Kresz. She was concertmaster of the Hamilton Chamber Orchestra, led by Udo Kasemets, and played for two years with the Hamilton Philharmonic Orchestra. She also collaborated with de Kresz on his book, *Thoughts on Violin Teaching*. Due to health reasons, she gave up her musical career. In 1963, she joined the University of Toronto's Faculty of Law as Librarian of the international and foreign law book collection. While at the Law School, she did legal research and worked as translator on the multi-volume publication, *International Encyclopedia of Comparative Law*. In 1975, she became Senior Editor for Butterworths of Canada Ltd. legal publishers, and was transferred to the firm's Vancouver Office in 1977, where she became Managing Editor, and then Executive Editor until 1991. She was Editor, among others, of the three-volume publication *British Columbia Supreme Court Practice*, and co-authored the Annotated Legislation Series, *British Columbia Family Law* and *Alberta Family Law*, as well as the two-volume *Canadian Prison Law*. She is also active in the Vancouver Hungarian community. In 1981 she chaired the Béla Bartók Centennial Committee, and in 1982 the Zoltán Kodály Centennial Committee in Vancouver. In 1999 she co-chaired the event *Together in Freedom*, a celebration held jointly with the Vancouver Polish community upon the two countries' entry into NATO; and co-chaired the two-day exhibition, *This is Hungary*, to celebrate Hungary's millecentenary. She is Editor-in-Chief for the monthly journal, *Tárogató*, the official publication of the Hungarian Cultural Society of Vancouver, B.C. She is also Chief Contributor and Lector for the three-volume *Hungarian World Encyclopedia*. She is a recipient of the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2008), and was made member of the Knights of the Order of St. László (2009). – B: 7617, T: 7617.→**Szabó, Emil; Kresz, Géza de; Canadian Hungarian Literature.**

**Kossuth, Lajos** (Louis) (Monok 12 September 1802 - Turin Italy, 20 March 1894) – Governor of Hungary. Considered as one of the greatest figures of 19th century Hungarian history. He was educated in Sátoraljaújhely and Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), completing his education in Sárospatak. In 1823 he passed the Bar examination and practiced law in his home county of Zemplén. He became one of the most courageous orators of the political opposition, with his peerless oratorical ability. At the Diet of 1832-1836, and afterwards, he published the *Diet's Reports (Oszággyűlési Tudósítások)* that became the means of his political aspirations. He was arrested and sentenced to four years imprisonment, where he taught himself English. In January 1841, he launched the *Pest's Journal (Pesti Hírlap)* that became the leading newspaper of Hungary, and wrote its editorials. From its 200 editorials, the program of a civic nation-state began to evolve. He was involved in a long-lasting debate with Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi. In 1844 he established the *Védegylet (Defense League)*. In his

speech on 3 March, he demanded a responsible independent National Government. The



new Constitution of 1848 is largely attributed to him. He became the Treasurer in the new Assembly, and was instrumental in the unanimous passing of a resolution to maintain a strong army of 200,000 troops. He was elected Governor of Hungary and Chairman of the National Defense. The National Assembly announced the dethronement of the House of Habsburg in 1849. After losing the battle of Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania), he appointed General Artur Görgey as his successor, after the Hungarian Army had laid down its arms at Világos, and he went into exile. He traveled to Vidin, Kutshia, Turkey, then to England, and later to the United States as a guest on the frigate “Mississippi”, where he was warmly received. He appeared before the Senate and the Congress announcing Hungary’s rights to

independence. He was the first foreigner to be bestowed such an honor. American President Abraham Lincoln issued a declaration: “*We regard Governor Kossuth as the representative of the civil and religious liberty of the European continent, for which he fought until it was trampled by a foreign despot*”. Kossuth’s trip was a triumphal march through the United States. He delivered over 600 speeches in 221 days, in English and German. He made Hungary widely known and esteemed in the West. Several of his busts and statues are in American towns. He settled in London, England until 1861, and then went to Italy, where he had discussions with Cavour, who sympathized with the Hungarian aspirations; Kossuth discussed the case of Hungary with Garibaldi as well. He hoped to link the Italian struggles for freedom with the Hungarian cause for independence. He finally moved to Turin, Italy, where he learned about Cavour’s death, which he regarded as a fatal blow to the Hungarian cause. He lived a relatively lonely life and became the “hermit of Turin”, and was referred to as “Father Kossuth”. He lost his Hungarian citizenship as well. Even after the Compromise of 1867, he did not return to Hungary, and another 27 lonely years elapsed in self-imposed exile before he died, aged 92, on 20 March 1894. A special train transported his remains back to Hungary on 28 March 1894; on 31 March his coffin was escorted by several hundred thousands to the Kerepes Cemetery of Budapest, where his remains were buried the following day, on 1 April. The assembled mourning masses sang the famous *Kossuth Song* over his burial site. Every town, village and city in Hungary erected a statue, named a square, or a street in his honor, and schools were named after him, commemorating the ideals of his fight for independence. The artist Sándor (Alexander) Bodó’s paintings of Kossuth and his public appearances are well known. Numerous plaques and statues were erected in other countries as well, forever proclaiming the Hungarians’ fight for independence. – B: 0883, 1031, 1068, 1122, 1257, T: 7658, 7456.→**Széchenyi, Count István; Görgey, Artur; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Kossuth Prize** – Prize established by the Hungarian Parliament in 1948 by Act XVIII. Its first presentation was in the same year. Act XII, 1990 regulated it, and Act XI, 2000, modified it. This Prize is presented to outstanding scientists, artists and workers. It is an

89mm tall gold-plated bronze figure of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth standing on the top of a 255mm tall and 40 mm diameter silver-plated copper cylindrical platform holding the diploma. With it comes a monetary present five times the average Hungarian annual income. Until 1963, it had two, since then four classes. So far there have been some 1500 recipients. The prize is being awarded yearly on the National Day of 15th March. – B: 0952, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kossuth Song** – This is the most popular song in Hungary. Its tune is very old, one of the beautiful musical relics of the Kuruc insurgent era; its various lyrics were sung from time to time. The oldest known text sung to this subsequently famous melody dates from 1711. Around 1809, during the Napoleonic wars, it became a Hussar song, and in 1848, a recruiting song. When the Hungarian Diet decided to enlist 200,000 recruits, the following lyrics were sung: *”Lajos Kossuth sent this message, too few are in his regiments. If he repeats his message, all of us will have to join in. Long live the freedom of Hungary, long live our Motherland!”* (*Kossuth Lajos azt üzente...*). During the freedom fight, numerous other poems were applied to this tune, the best known is the following: *“Rain is pouring onto the hat of Kossuth, As many drops of rain fall on him, May as many blessings be bestowed upon him, Long live the freedom of Hungary, Long live our Motherland!”* (*Esik eső karikára, Kossuth Lajos kalapjára...*) Even after the surrender at Világos, the Kossuth-song was sung with new lyrics time and again, though the Habsburg regime prohibited and severely punished those who sang it. – B: 1078, T: 7658. → **Kossuth, Lajos; Kuruc.**

### **Kossuth Square Massacre** → **Massacre in Parliament Square.**

**Kossuth, Zsuzsanna** (Susanna) (Mrs. Rudolf Meszlényi) (Sátoraljaújhely, 19 February 1817 - New York, 29 June 1854) – Youngest sister of the famous Lajos Kossuth. After her father lost his work in his old age, she settled with her parents in Pest, where Lajos Kossuth helped them financially. She assisted her brother in the editing of his journal, *Municipal Records (Törvényhatósági Tudósítások)*, in 1836 and 1837. In 1841 she got married and settled in Sárbogárd. Both she and Meszlényi took part in the organization of the *National Protection Association (Országos Védegylet)*. Her husband died in 1848. She lived with her children in difficult material circumstances in Pest; later she moved to Debrecen. The health section of the *Honvéd* army was reorganized early in 1849, and Kossuth appointed his sister, Zsuzsanna, senior nurse in charge of all the field hospitals. In three months, more than seventy field hospitals came into being, and Zsuzsanna Kossuth encouraged Hungarian women to participate voluntarily in tending the injured. She continued to inspect the field hospitals until the end of the War of Independence. At the surrender near Világos, she fell into Russian captivity, then into Austrian. The feared Julius Haynau took her to the fortress prison of Buda, and started legal proceedings against her. During the court hearing, former prisoner-of-war officers gave evidence that they had received caring provisions from her, similar to those given to the *Honvéd* soldiers; therefore she was acquitted and set free. She sustained her family by educating children of other families, amid constant harassment by the authorities. She got in touch with the organizing activity led by József (Joseph) Makk and Károly (Charles) Jubál and, as a result, she was again arrested in 1851, and taken to the “New Building” (*Újépület*) of

Pest. Because of her relapsing tuberculosis she had to be taken to the prison infirmary in Vienna, from where, with American intervention, she was soon freed, with the condition that she leave the country, never to return to Hungary. She settled in Brussels, where she maintained a lace-making workshop. Because of the harassments of the Austrian consulate, in 1853 she moved to New York, USA, where she wanted to live from the lacemaking that she had learned in Brussels; but, because of the work overload, her TB became critical and, after a few months, she died. Her memory is preserved in the name of a High School of Dabas, a specialized High School and College of Eger, and in the Zsuzsanna Kossuth Memorial Prize, founded in 1998. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Makk-Gál Conspiracy.**

**Kossutány, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Kosutány) (Mátészalka, 6 July 1851 - Szeged, 20 January 1940) – Lawyer. After a brief service in the Law Courts, from 1875 on he worked as a teacher in the Legal High School for Girls at Pécs, teaching Legal History and Church Law. From 1896 he was a teacher at the College of Law of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He became Assistant Professor at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj Napoca, Romania) in 1900, and from 1901 until 1927, he was Professor of Legal History at the University of Szeged. His bourgeois liberal school of thought was combined with Protestant Church views. He published numerous articles in journals. His works include *Textbook of Hungarian Constitution and Legal History, vol. i (A magyar alkotmány és jogtörténelem tankönyve I. (1895), Ecclesiastical Law (Egyházjog) (1923).* – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Kostya, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 26 February, 1910 - Toronto, November 25, 1994) –Teacher, writer, historian. He completed his university studies in Szeged and Budapest. In 1929 he joined the Society of Jesus. He taught in Kalocsa as a Jesuit priest. In 1938, he petitioned Rome to allow him to dissolve his vows. He left the Order with a treasury of knowledge accumulated throughout the nine years that he had spent with the Jesuits. He served as a soldier in World War II, was wounded on the Front and, as a wounded soldier in uniform, he practiced the law of God – "Love thy fellow man". In 1944, Kostya married Irene Tóvizi, a soloist at the Budapest Opera House. They had one son. During the Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956, Kostya became President of the National Security for the District VIII of Budapest, and organized the medical students and young doctors into an ambulance service. After the Revolution, he fled to Canada with his family. He studied Slavic Studies and Eastern European Languages at the University of Montreal, and obtained his Master's Degree. Then he taught Latin, French and Hungarian in high schools. He was influential in obtaining accreditation for the students of the Hungarian School in Toronto, up to the 8th grade. He established the Hungarian Teachers' Association and became Editor of the *Szemle*, a literary and cultural review. He joined the editorial staff, and later became Editor-in-Chief of the *Krónika* review in Toronto. His literary articles, and articles on Slavic Studies appeared in several different reviews. He delivered lectures all across Canada and America on the subject of Pan-Slavism, and the policies of assimilation in Czechoslovakia. After the death of his wife in 1991, he suffered a heart attack in 1992, and his health deteriorated. Sándor Kostya's most important published works include *The Ukraine (Ukrajna) (1942); The Unknown State (Az ismeretlen ország) (1944); Our Sweet*



*Mother-tongue (Édes anyanyelvünk)* (1962); *Hungarian ABC and Reading Book (Magyar ABC és olvasókönyv)* (1962); *The New Age Man – Renaissance (Az újkor embere – Reneszánsz)* (1964); *Our Ancient Land, Felvidék (Ősi földünk a Felvidék)* (1987); *The Historical Development of Pan-Slavism (A pánszlávizmus történelmi fejlődése)* (1979); *Pan-Slavism* (English, 1982); *Felvidék (Upland, A Felvidék)* (1990), and *Northern Hungary* (English, 1992). Kostya was awarded the Gold Medal of the Árpád Academy at the XV. Hungarian Congress in Cleveland, USA in 1979, for his manuscript entitled: *Our Ancient Land Upland, Felvidék (Ősi földünk a Felvidék)*. – B: 0878, 1672, T: 7890.

**Kőszeg** (German: Güns, Croatian: Kiseg) – Town in western Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) of Hungary, in the eastern foothills (Kőszeg Range) of the Alps, on the banks of the Gyöngyös Creek, situated in County Vas, at 247m above sea-level, on the railway line to Szombathely. The town was named after a fortified castle built under the reign of the Árpád Dynasty, near Németújvár (now Güssing, Burgerland, Austria). The town developed around its ruins. The town changed hands several times: it went to Austria from 1491 to 1649. The year 1532 was remarkable for the town: Baron Miklós Jurisich defended the town fort with his 800 men against the huge army of Sultan Suleiman II, the Great, from 6 to 30 August. In 1710, the town was burnt down by the Kuruc troops under Colonel Bezerédi. In 1713, Germans from the Rhine Province settled in Kőszeg, henceforth nicknamed the Swabian village (*Svábfalu*). In 1848, Austrian Field Marshall Windischgrätz exacted ransom from the town. Kőszeg was a royal free town of past centuries, its population was 7,930 in 1901 (with Magyars and Germans), 8,490, in 1920 (40% Germans), Roman Catholics and Lutherans; 13,000 in 1983. It has an old fortified castle, formerly Prince Esterházy's property. The St. Jacob Church is the so-called "German Church" from the age of the Árpád Dynasty, which was rebuilt in Gothic style in 1403, and in which valuable old frescoes, as well as Mária Széchy's tomb, and the *Venus of Murány* were discovered recently. The St. Imre (Emeric) Church, the "Hungarian Church", was built in Baroque style in 1615, while the Benedictine Church of 1406, built in Gothic style, was later rebuilt in Baroque style. The Benedictine Religious House dates from 1677-1680. The Town Hall is partly from the 15th century. There are many fine old buildings, mainly on the Jurisich Plaza and in Chernel Street. The 26m high Heroes Tower (*Hősök tornya*) is the work of Floris Opaterny (1932). There is a Pharmacy Museum: "*Pharmacy to the Golden Unicorn*" (*Apotéka az Arany Egyszarvúhoz*), and the *Írott-kő* lookout (*Geschriebenstein*), half of it located in Hungary, and the other half in Austria. The town has several high schools, a teachers college, courts of law, a municipal hospital, and a sanatorium. Today, Kőszeg is the center of its region. – B: 1031,1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Jurisich, Baron Miklós; Kuruc.**

**Kőszeg, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 26 April 1939 - ) – Writer, educator, politician. He completed his secondary education in Budapest in 1957 and, in the same year, he was imprisoned on remand for two months for giving out handbills. In the Art Faculty of the University of Budapest, he obtained a Degree in Education in Latin and Hungarian languages in 1962. He became Editor of the *Fine Literature Publisher (Szépirodalmi Kiadó)*, and in 1975, that of the *Europa Publisher*. In 1979 he got in touch with representatives of the Democratic Opposition, and signed the manifesto in solidarity with



members of the Charta '77, because of which he lost his position. Thereafter, he worked as a salesman in a bookshop. In 1980, he became a correspondent for the *Samizdat* (underground) paper of the Democratic Opposition, the *Speaker (Beszélő)*, writing articles dealing primarily with legal protection. Besides his *samizdat* work, he taught German language. In 1988, he was one of the initiators and founders of the Independent Legal Aid Service, and the Free Initiatives Network. The Network led to the formation of the Free Democrats' Association (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*), in which he became a member of the National Council, and also Administrator of the Party. Between 1990 and 1994, he was editor of *Speaker (Beszélő)*. In the 1990 parliamentary elections he obtained a mandate from the area list and he obtained a mandate again in the 1994 elections, on the national list of the Free Democrats' Association. In 1999, he became President of the Hungarian Helsinki Committee Legal Aid Service (he was one of its founders), until his retirement in 2007. His publicist writings appeared in the form of *Pressure of Possibilities (Lehetőségek kényszere)* in 2000. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kőszeg (Güns) Mountain** – A mountain forming between the Gyöngyös (Güns) and Pinka Rivers, consists of a massive main ridge of even height of about 800 m, with several secondary ridges. The highest point is Irottkő (883 m), being the highest point in all Transdanubia, including Burgenland, Austria. It consists of Paleozoic metamorphic rocks: slates and schists. It is considered to be a case of decken (nappe) structure in which it appears as a “window”, perhaps a part of the Pennine Decke. The neighboring Vas Hills SW of Szombathely forming the terminal foothills. It may be regarded as a member of a special kind of isoclinal fold structure that became heaped up from west to east. It has some ores of antimony, iron and manganese. Antimony ore (stibnite) occurs on Mt. Szentvid and at Rohonc (Rechnitz) Mount. Iron ore occurs at Velem, 6 km SW of Kőszeg and manganese ore in a dark-colored phyllite is found at Velem. Asbestos is mined at Rohonc. The Kőszeg Mountain is covered with pine and deciduous forests and it is much favored by tourists. B: 1068; 7456, T: 7456.

**Kőszeghy, Károly** (Charles) (Purt) (Kőszeg, 17 November 1820 - Budapest, 9 March 1891) – Opera singer (baritone). He graduated from the Secondary School in Sopron. After his first stage appearance in 1840, he went to Vienna to study music. In 1843 he sang Rodolfo in Bellini's *La Sonnambula (Az alvajáró)* in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. He was immediately offered a contract. He became very popular, due to his strong and reliable voice and excellent acting. For more than 40 years, he sang all the roles appropriate for his voice. After the opening of the Opera House in Budapest, he played all the comic base roles for several years. His final role was in 1887, as Gil Gerez in D. Auber's *Black Domino (Le domino noir – Fekete Dominó)*. His roles included Zakaria in Meyerbeer's *The Prophet*; Rocco in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Czillei in Erkel's *László Hunyadi*; Leporello in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Papageno in Mozart's *The Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*, and title role in Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*. He received the József Ferenc Award in 1874. – B: 1445, 1808, T: 7692.

**Kőszegi, Károly** (Charles) (Baja, 24 September 1858 - 1919) – Engineer, inventor. In 1907, he invented the soil-tilling machine. It was manufactured in Germany, and it replaced the plough. His main work is *New Mechanized Tilling Machine (Új motoros*

*talajmegmunkáló gép*) (1907). See: Pál Sporzon's *Kőszegi's Cultivator (Kőszegi-féle talajművelőgép)* (1910), and F. Bornemann: *Die Arbeit des Landbaumotors, Patent Kőszegi, im Jahr 1911 und ihr Einfluss auf dem physikalischen Zustand des Bodens (The use of Farming Engines, the Patent Kőszegi of 1911, and their Influence on the Physical Condition of the Soil)* (1912). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Koszorús, Ferenc** (Francis) (Debrecen, 3 February 1899 - Arlington, Virginia, USA, 8 March 1974) – Military officer. He was descendant of a Transylvanian Hungarian military family. After completing the Military Academy, he became a Cavalry Brigade officer in the General Staff at Nyíregyháza in 1929. From 1937, he served as a Major in the General Staff, and he became Chief-of-Staff of the Cavalry Division. As a General Staff officer, he was Inspector-General of the Cavalry and Fast Military Services. From 1940 to 1941, he was the Director of Studies at the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, and Deputy Commander there. In 1941, he became section head of the fast-service command. He participated in the planning of five hypothetical battles. From July to October 1942, he was Chief of Staff of the Armored Division in the engagements around a bridgehead near Korotojak, Uriv in the Soviet Union. From November 1942 till July 1944, he was Chief of Staff of the First Armored Army Corps. He organized the setting up and training of two new armored divisions. He participated in the prevention of the planned important secret actions by the undersecretaries of the Ministry of Home Affairs, László (Ladislav) Bakó and László Endre. One of the plans was a take-over of power, after the Head of State, Regent Miklós Horthy, intended to ask for an armistice in order to withdraw Hungary from World War II; the other plan was the commencement of the stopping of the deportation of the Jews from Budapest by the Germans. When this became known to Horthy, he directed Ferenc Koszorús, the Commander of the Armored Forces at Esztergom, to move to Budapest and prevent the deportation of Jews, in which he succeeded. In war-torn Europe, this was the only instance when a country, with its military action, saved 250,000 Jews from deportation. Later on Koszorús emigrated to the West and settled in the USA. In 1991, the President of the Republic of Hungary presented him posthumously with a military promotion. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Horthy, Miklós; Jews in Hungary.**

**Kosztai Affair** (1853) – was the name of a diplomatic episode between the United States and the Austrian Empire. It involved the rights of emigrants to the United States not yet fully naturalized. Márton (Martin) Kosztai, of Hungarian birth, who took part in the failed War of Independence of 1848-1849, fled to Turkey. Since he wanted to emigrate to the United States, in July of 1852 made a declaration under oath of his intention to become a citizen of the USA, renouncing his allegiance to any other foreign power. After residing in the USA for almost two years, Kosztai returned to Turkey on private business. While waiting to return to the United States, he was taken, by force, aboard the Austrian brig-of-war, where he was confined in chains. US officials protested in vain. There was a rumor that the prisoner was to be transported secretly to Trieste. So, on 2 July 1853, Duncan Ingraham, Captain of the United States sloop-of-war, the Saint Louis, then lying in Smyrna harbor, threatened to open fire if Kosztai was not surrendered to him. Finally, the two parties agreed that Kosztai should be held by the Consul-General of France until an agreement was reached. After long diplomatic negotiations, Kosztai was ultimately

released and returned to the USA. The United States Congress passed a joint resolution of thanks to Captain Ingraham and decorated him with a medal. – B: 1031, T: 70103.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Kosztza, József** (Joseph) (Brassó, now Brasov, Romania, 27 March 1861 - Budapest, 29 July 1949) – Painter. He is one of the most prominent representatives of the Great Plains movement, inspired by the Munkácsy tradition. He studied at the Viennese Academy (1882-1883), later he was a student of Károly (Charles) Lotz and Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely at the School of Design (*Mintarajziskola*), Budapest. He visited Munich on a scholarship in 1891, where he began to paint *Mathias and Beatrix* (*Mátyás és Beatrix*). He continued to perfect it during further training at the Benczúr School. In 1897 he won a scholarship from the Friends of the Arts for his *Returning Harvesters* (*Hazatérő aratók*). Between 1899 and 1902 he worked in Rome, Paris and Nagybánya (now Baia-Mare, Romania). He traveled abroad several times on scholarships. One of the most notable exhibitions of his collected works was at the Ernst Museum of Budapest in 1917. A collection of his paintings was shown at the National Salon in 1948. His art reflected a plebeian orientation and was characterized by an expressive and realistic portrayal of peasant themes and rural scenes, using dramatic representations and color enhancement through light-shadow effects. His unique artistic style emerged during the 1920s, when he lived mostly in the countryside near Szentes, where he painted scenes of landscapes and peasant life: *Girl with Geraniums* (*Muskátlis kislány*); *Corn Harvesters* (*Kukoricatörők*), and *Woman Drying Plates* (*Tányértörölgető nő*), as well as powerful, laconic self-portraits. Starting in this period, his work was shown at most major international exhibitions. Due to their strong national character, his paintings attracted praise and recognition. In 1937 he was elected honorary member of the Szinyei Society. A Museum and a high school are named after him in the city of Szentes. His most important works are held at the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1948. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.→**Lotz, Károly; Székely, Bertalan; Perlrott-Csaba, Vilmos.**

**Kosztolányi, Dezső** (Desider) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 29 March 1885 - Budapest, 3 November 1936) – Writer, poet, literary translator, journalist. He was regularly writing poems already in the fifth grade of High School, and his work was first published in the *Budapest Journal* in 1901. He studied at the University of Budapest, then continued in Vienna (1904-1905), where he studied Philosophy. He mastered several foreign languages and became one of the leading contributors for the literary review *West* (*Nyugat*,) from its conception. He did not agree with the great poet Endre (Andrew) Ady. In his view, Ady's writing and poetry are out of place and belong to the 19th century. According to Ady, Kosztolányi's work was about literary themes and not about reality. Kosztolányi was also involved in a sharp debate with Dezső (Desider) Szabó. He also disagreed with Mihály (Michael) Babits. A selection of Kosztolányi's writings are: *Between Four Walls* (*Négy fal között*) poems (1907); *A Poor Kid's Grievances* (*A szegény kisgyermek panaszai*) poems (1910), regarded as one of his outstanding works; *Bread and Wine* (*Kenyér és bor*) poems (1920); *Complaints of the Gloomy Man* (*A bús ember panaszai*) poems (1924); *Naked* (*Meztelenül*) poems (1928); *Reckoning* (*Számadás*) sonnets (1933); *Golden Kite* (*Aranysárkány*) novel (1925), and *Dearest Anne*

(*Édes Anna*), novel about a family drama in post-First World War life in Hungary (1926). Kosztolányi's poems are regarded as the pinnacle of Hungarian lyric poetry. As a publicist, he wrote editorials, special articles, and literary and theatrical reviews for many newspapers and periodicals. In the 1920s, his volumes of poetry, collections of short stories, and his novels were first published in Hungary, followed by other countries. Later, his other collected works were also published. He was the first President of the Hungarian Pen Club. He was the impressionistic master of words, symbols and colors. He passionately fought for the purity of the Hungarian language in his articles, and depicted the sufferings of the soul, the solitude, the eternal melancholy of life. Some of his novels were made into films. – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7859, 7456.→**Ady, Endre; Szabó, Dezső; Babits, Mihály.**

**Kosztolányi, Mór** (Maurice) (Nemeskosztolány, now Zemianske Kostol'any, Slovakia, 27 November 1806 - Nemeskosztolány, 17 May 1884) – *Honvéd* military officer. He completed his military studies in the Sapper School of Korneuburg, Austria. He joined the 33rd infantry regiment of the Imperial forces in 1824. In 1848 he was already serving as a Lieutenant. From June 1848 he was Commander of the First *Honvéd* battalion with the rank of Major. At the head of his national guards, he took part in the fighting against the Croatian forces. On 30 October he was made a Lieutenant Colonel, and also became Brigade Commander of the Upper Danube Army Corps. Late in the autumn of 1848, his brigade was the most active in the main body of the Army. Among other things, he excelled with the destruction of the bridges at Dévényújfalu and Magyarfalu. In December he marched into Komárom. On 28 January 1849, he was already a colonel and Commander of the Komárom garrison. Kosztolányi carried out several sallies with varying success. In the summer of 1849, as the commander of the composite division, he served in the Csallóköz (large island of the Danube, now Žitný ostrov, Slovakia), with little strategic success. In 1849, he made a surprise attack on the Imperial Garrison stationed in Tata, and succeeded in obtaining important information about the Austrian troops positioned below Komárom. With the help of these pieces of information, on 3 August, the garrison made a successful sally and broke the ring of the siege. After the successful sally on 8 August 1849, Kosztolányi was decorated by György (George) Klapka with the Military Order 3rd Class. Together with the defenders of Komárom, Kosztolányi was given amnesty and, after the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he lived withdrawn from society. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Klapka, György.**

**Köteles, Sámuel** (Újtorda, now Turda, Transylvania, Romania, 30 January 1770 – Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Transylvania, Romania, 17 May 1831) – Philosopher, college teacher. He studied at Nagyenyed, and from 1796 at Jena, where he attended Fichte's lectures. Back in Transylvania, he taught in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) from 1799. Later, from 1818, he was a lecturer in Philosophy at the Reformed College, Nagyenyed, and was its Rector in 1830. He was a follower of Emmanuel Kant. His lasting achievement was that he created all the philosophical terms in the Hungarian language. He became a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1830. His works include *Encyclopaedia of Philosophy (A Philosophia encyclopaediája)* (1829), and *Philosophic Anthropology (Philosophiai antropologia)* (1839). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kotlán, Sándor** (Alexander) (Szomolány, now Smolnice, Slovakia, northeast of Pozsony, now Bratislava, 14 July 1887 - Budapest, 22 December 1967) – Veterinarian, parasitologist. He obtained his Veterinary Degree from the University of Vienna in 1911, and his Ph.D. in 1918. From 1911 to 1918 he was a demonstrator at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy of Vienna. From 1918 to 1921 he was a guest researcher at the Veterinary Academy of Vienna; from 1921 to 1923 a lecturer in Parasitology and Zoology. From 1923 to 1929 he was an Associate Professor at the University of Budapest; in 1935 Professor and Head of the Institute of Parasitology. He was mainly involved with parasitology, describing various forms of pathological conditions. He organized the Institute of Animal Hygiene of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and he was the organizer of the International Parasitological Research. He also organized the International Parasitological Congress held in Budapest in 1948. He was founder and first President of the Hungarian Parasitological Society, and Editor-in-Chief for the journal, *Acta Veterinaria*; also Editor for the *Veterinarian Papers (Állatorvosi Lapok)*, *Hungarian Veterinarians' Paper (Magyar Állatorvosok Lapja)*, and others. His works include *Nematodes (Fonálférgek)* (1935); *Parasitology (Parazitológia)* (1953) and *Helminthologie* (1960). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1946, ordinary 1951). He received the Kossuth Prize in 1951. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Kötő, József** (Joseph) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 8 August 1939 - ) – Theater director and theater historian. He studied Hungarian Linguistics and Literature at the University of Kolozsvár until 1961, where he obtained a Ph.D. in Philology in 1984. He began his teaching career in Zsobok (now Jebucu, Romania), where he taught from 1961 to 1965. Subsequently, he became the Literary Secretary for the Hungarian State Theater of Kolozsvár, and later its Director (1985-1990). He attempted a balancing act between artistic theater and folk-theater. From 1990 to 1991 he was Editor for the magazine *The Week (A Hét)* in Kolozsvár; in 1998 he became Undersecretary of State in the Education Department of Romania. His works include *Hungarian Theater in Transylvania, 1918-1992 (Magyar színház Erdélyben 1918-1992)*, co-editor (1994); *Hungarian Theater of Kolozsvár (Kolozsvár magyar színháza)* (1992), and *Hungarian Theater of Transylvania (Erdély magyar színháza)*, study, co-editor (1998). He is one of the Vice-Presidents of the RMDSZ (*Romániai Magyar Demokratikus Szövetség*, Democratic Alliance of Hungarians in Romania) and Undersecretary of the Ministry of Culture. – B: 1036, 1145, T: 7456.

**Kotony** (Kötöny) (also known by the names Köteny, Kuthen, Cuman) (? - Pest after 17 March 1241) – Cumanian (*Kun*) tribal leader (Prince), who fought the Mongols at the River Kalka in 1224, and lost the battle at the River Dnepr-Don in 1238. King Béla IV (1235-1270) provided refuge for the 40,000-strong Cumanians and allowed them to settle near the Tisza, Temes and the Maros Rivers in Hungary, upon being converted and baptized. In 1240, a serious strife among the new settlers forced the King to separate them by tribes throughout the region. Upon discovering Cumanians among the attacking Tartar-Mongols, revolt broke out in the city of Buda against the Cumanians, and Kotony and his family **was** killed. The fighting extended into the countryside forcing the

remaining Cumanians to flee across the River Száva (Sava) into Bulgaria. With the escaping Cumanians, the King lost some 10,000 light cavalry when the country faced the onslaught of the Mongol-Tartar army in 1241. – B: 1078, 1230, 1122, T: 7658. →**Cumanians; Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Kótsi Patkó, János** (John) (Derecske, south of Debrecen, 15 August 1763 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 14 February 1842) – Actor, director. In 1792 he took part in organizing the first pioneering Theater Company of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and in 1793 he became its leader. The first theatrical appearance in the Hungarian language, on 11 November 1792, is linked to his name. The first Hungarian-language dramas: Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, in 1794, and Schiller's *The Robbers* (*Die Räuber; Tolvajok*), in 1794, appeared on stage. He translated a number of plays into Hungarian, e.g. G. E. Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*; Molière's *Doctor in Spite of Himself* (*Le Médecin malgré lui; A botcsinálta doctor*) (1804). As an actor and director he was the follower of the realistic style of acting. In 1808 he retired from the stage. His text for Ruzitska's opera, *The Flight of Béla* (*Béla futása*), is the first Hungarian libretto. His notes on the theory of acting (only a fragment is preserved) reflect the ideas of the Enlightenment, especially those of Lessing. His roles included *Hamlet* (first Hungarian performer), Odoardo in Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*, and Brabantino in Shakespeare's *Othello*. His plays include *The Alpine Shepherdess* (*A havasi juhászeány*) (1799), and *Balázs Forgács* (1803). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. →**Ruzitska, György.**

**Kotsis, Iván** (Stephen) (Arad, now in Romania, 15 December 1889 - Budapest, 11 January 1980) – Architect. He completed high school in Arad (at the southeastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain), then, in 1911, he obtained a Degree in Architecture from the Budapest Polytechnic. Later, he went abroad on a scholarship to study Italian and German architecture, and he worked as demonstrator, then as an assistant lecturer in the Architecture Department of the Budapest Polytechnic. In 1918 he obtained a Ph.D. in Engineering and, in 1920 he became an honorary lecturer in Italian Renaissance Architecture. From 1922 he lectured on Building Design. From 1927 until his retirement in 1949, he was a professor at the Budapest Polytechnic. Concurrently, between 1950 and 1966, he was Architect for the Public Building Planning Company. In 1969 he was elected Honorary Doctor of Budapest Polytechnic. In his life work, his building designing and educational activities were equally outstanding. Early on in his career, he designed buildings in neo-Baroque style but, after World War I, he followed the modern style, bearing in mind usefulness, practicability and sober forms; as a teacher, he advocated the same architectural approach: the realistic modern architecture. Some of the buildings he designed include the Franciscan church and monastery at Zalaegerszeg (1915-1927); a summer residence at Tihany, on Lake Balaton (1925); the Roman Catholic Church at Balatonboglár; the Budapest Town Hall (1935-1936); Budapest District II: 15 Ganz St., VII: 4 Bajza St., and XI. 135 Fehérvár Ave. (all pre-1945). After 1950, he worked mainly on reconstructions, e.g.: the *Erkel Theater* of Budapest, *Petőfi Theater* of Sopron, and the *Palm-Hall* of the Zoological Gardens of Budapest. His writings include *Morphology of Central-European Renaissance Architectural Art* (*A közép-európai renaissance építőművészet alaktana*) (1927); *Family Homes and Summer Cottages* (*Családiházak és nyaralók*) (1928), and *Buildings and Plans* (*Épületek és tervek*) (1946). He was presented

with the Ybl Prize in 1961. There is a memorial medal named after him. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Kovách, Aladár** (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 19 February 1908 - Vienna, 14 August 1979) – Writer, journalist. He studied Hungarian Literature and Art History at the University of Budapest. For a year, he was student at the University of Paris (Sorbonne), and participated in the movements of students and intellectuals of the 1930s. He worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, as a drama critic. From 1939 to 1941 he was Editor for the *Hungarian Life Publisher (Magyar Élet Kiadó)*; from 1941 at the *Turul Publisher (Turul Kiadó)*. From 1939, he edited the book series of the Bólyai Academy. The National Theater of Budapest produced his drama, *Winter Psalm (Téli zsoltár)*, in December 1940. From July 1944 until October 1944 (when the rightist, pro-German Arrow-Cross Government took over), he was the Director of the National Theater. In 1947 he fled to the West. During 1950 he edited the Catholic paper entitled *Appeal (Szózat)*; from 1951 to 1953 he was Manager of *Radio Free Europe* in Munich. He collaborated in the editorial work for the paper, *Hungária* from 1953 to 1955, as a senior correspondent. From Munich he moved to Vienna, and then to Örsziget (*Siget in der Wart* in Burgenland, Austria, formerly the westernmost strip of land of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary). It was there that he published the *Little Calendar of Sziget (Szigeti Kiskalendárium)* and all the so-called *Sziget Books*. At the end of 1956, he was one of the founders of the paper, *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*, under the name *Viator*; also *Hof*, its German edition, called the *Donau Bote*. The paper, *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* published his stage play, *Ash-rain (Hamueső)*, which was performed in German translation by the Municipal Theater of Saarbrücken in 1971. His works include *In the Shadow of the Mindszenty Trial (A Mindszenty per árnyékában)* (1949); *History of Hungary (Magyarország története)*, ed. with Elemér Bakó (1951), and *Die siebenbürgische Frage (The Transylvanian Question)*, co-authored with Gyula Zathureczky (1965). – B: 1672, 1160, T: 7456.

**Kovách, Andor** (Andy) (Szászváros, now Orăștie, Romania, 4 April 1915 - Lusanne, Switzerland, 2004) – Composer and music educator. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest with Zoltán Kodály and Béla Bartók, and obtained qualifications in conducting, compositions and piano. In conducting, he took master classes in Salzburg, Austria. He made his successful debut as a conductor and composer in Budapest. In 1947 he became professor at the Music Academy of Saarbrücken, Germany. In 1949 he conducted his own orchestra in Brazil. In 1955 he established the *Orchestre Nationale des Jeunesse Musicale* in Brussels. As a concert and opera conductor, he worked in Europe, North and South America, and was conductor of numerous significant orchestras. His compositions are becoming increasingly famous: his most important ones are his five operas. His opera, *Médée*, is the most well known and was presented in five countries. His other compositions include *Song of Arion*, choral work; *Trio No. I Musique d' Automne*, for flute, clarinet and guitar; *Sonata for violin, viola and harp*; *Piano Quintet*, and *The Rendezvous*, an original one-act opera. He also wrote symphonies and a number of instrumental works. Many articles appeared about his versatile and prolific work, especially in the USA, Switzerland and Hungary. – B: 1595, T: 7684. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Kovách, Attila** (Igar, 15 January 1935 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He completed his secondary education at the Reformed College, Debrecen (1953), then studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen (1953-1958), and at the University of Münster, Germany (1959-1960). After serving as Assistant Minister in Debrecen (1959-1961), he worked at the Foreign Relations Department of the Office of the General Synod, first as a reporter, then as its leader, and as Director of the Synod Office, and finally as Counselor of the Synod. He was also Minister in Veszprém and Bishop of the Transdanubian Reformed Church District (1979-1991). He is an Associate of the Reformed Collection Council. His articles and essays have appeared at home and abroad and he is the recipient of high state awards. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Kovács, Ágnes** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 31 October 1918 - Budapest, 30 January 1990) – Ethnographer. She studied at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, where she obtained a Ph.D. (1944), with her dissertation, *The Fairy Tale Treasure of Ketesd of Kalotaszeg* - an old Hungarian-populated area west of Kolozsvár – (*A kalotaszegi Ketesd mesekincse*) (1944). She was a correspondent for the East-European Scientific Institute, and the Ethnographic Museum from 1949. From 1950 on, she carried out fairy tale collecting work among the “Csángó” Hungarians of Moldova, who were resettled in the villages of County Baranya in southern Transdanubia, in the early 1940s. Later, she collected fairy tales in the counties Szatmár, Nógrád and Szabolcs. She took over the publishing of the *New Hungarian Folk Poetry Collection* (*Új Magyar Népköltési Gyűjtemény*), following the death (1978) of the well-known ethnographer, Gyula (Julius) Ortutay. The Hungarian folktale-type catalogue was prepared under her leadership and presented the definition of the types of tales and legends. She collated several volumes of this catalogue. Initiation of the research into child folklore was her achievement. She published popular and scientific collections of fables and was in charge and translator of the series *Nations' Tales* (*Népek meséi*) by the Europa Book Publishers. Her works include *The Firebird* (*A tűzmadár*), explanations of tales and words of the work by Elek Benedek (1987, 1989). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Benedek, Elek; Ortutay, Gyula; Csángó.**

**Kovács, Ákos** (Budapest, 6 April 1968 - ) – Rock-music composer, librettist, poet, song-recitalist under the name “Ákos”. He is the descendant of a family of lawyers, who wanted to be a film director. After High School he studied at the University of Economics of Budapest and completed the economics course in 1992. In 1987 he founded the very successful cultural band, *Bonanza Banzai*, and became well-known everywhere in the country. The Ensemble produced nine albums in seven years; he wrote the lyrics for all their songs and also worked as a composer. From 1994, from the time of the disbanding of the Ensemble, he appeared as a soloist and continued writing the librettos of the songs and most of the music. Up to the present, he has prepared 24 albums with Hungarian text, and six with English texts. Most of the Hungarian publications received a “old-leaf” label; but some of them became platinum. In Hungary, the combined sales of his publications have reached one million copies. As the leading man of a touring band, he gave several hundred live concerts. He also appeared in London, Groningen and Barcelona. Apart from music making, he organizes video shows; for example, he wrote



music for Berthold Brecht's piece, *Baal*, in 1995; and he was one of the leading men of the piece *Olivér*, in 1998. He translates songs and prepares radio plays from his own poems; he has composed music for public lectures; and he appeared on stage in the play, *Revans*, at the National Theater in 2003. From the short stories of Gyula Krúdy, he published a sound film, *Adventure with the Old King (Kaland a régi királlyal)*; he wrote 5 volumes of poems, e.g. *Words and Silences (Szavak és csendek)* (2005); *Heart, Wound, Mind (Szív, seb, ész)* (1998), and *The Book of Fidelity (A hűség könyve)* (2000). His musical albums include *Sketches (Karcolatok)* (gold, 1993); *Firedance* (1966); *Initiation (Beavatás)* (gold, the rock album of the year 1997); *Ikon* (gold, the rock album of the year 1998); *Vertigo* (2002); *Still closer (Még közelebb)* (platinum, rock album of the year 2006), and *Gum Sugar (Gumicukor)* (maxi, 2009). His video publications include *Initiation* (concert film and shows, 1998), and *Andante* (2003). He is the winner of a number of decorations, such as the Mahasz Prize (1993-2008), four Viva Comet Prizes (2001-2008); was awarded the Officer's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2002), the Emerton Prize (2004), the MTV Europe Music Award (EMA) (2007), and the Kossuth Prize (2012). Through his many-sided work, Ákos Kovács is one of the best-known and most popular artists of the country. – B: 1031, 2016, T: 7456.

**Kovács, András** (Andrew) (Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mures, Romania), 19 August 1946 - ) – Art historian. He completed his higher studies, majoring in History, at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1969, and obtained a Ph.D. in History in 1984. From 1969 to 1971 he taught in Bálványosváralja (now Unguras, Romania), and was a research associate in the Institute of History and Archeology, later Archeology and History of Art of the University of Kolozsvár. From 1971 to 1997 he was a reader in the Chair of Art History of the Faculty of History of Philosophy at the University of Kolozsvár, and he also taught Art History at the Ion Andreescu Academy of Fine Arts (1982-1983, 1990-1992). He lectured at the Roman Catholic Theological Seminary of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Julia, Romania) from 1993 to 1998, and again at the University of Kolozsvár since 1992. His works include *The Castle of Radnót (A radnóti várkastély)* (1994), and *The Records of the Town of Gyulafehérvár (Gyulafehérvár Város Jegyzőkönyvei)* (1998). Since 1969 he has published some 80 papers (including popular ones) on problems of medieval and early modern art and cultural history (in Hungarian, Romanian, German, Italian and French). He also carried out research on Renaissance Art and Culture in Transylvania. He is Editor for the journals *Ars Transsilvaniae* and *Transylvanian Museum (Erdélyi Múzeum)*. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Kovács, András Ferenc** (Andrew Francis) (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 11 July 1959 - ) – Poet, essayist, literary translator in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He completed high school in Szatmárnémeti. He earned his Degree in Hungarian and French Literature from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1984). He has been a high school teacher since 1990, and is also Editor for the periodical *Horizon (Látóhatár)*. From 1991 he lectured at the Szentgyörgyi István Academy of Dramatic Art, and was Director of the Hungarian Section of the National Theater of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) (1996-1998). His books of poetry are *Admonitions of Henrik the Seafarer (Tengerész Henrik intelmei)* (1983); *Snow*

*of the Land of Fire (Tűzföld hava)* (1988); *Greeting to the Defeated 1983-1993 (Üdvözlét a vesztesnek 1983-1993)* (1994); *Saltus Hungaricus* (1999); *The World is Ours (Miénk a világ)* (2001); *77 Christian Hymns (77 keresztény himnusz)* edited (1992), and *Scintilla animae*, essays (1994). His poems are published in newspapers as well as in the *Szatmár News (Szatmári Hírlap)*, *Our Way (Útunk)*, *Sunshine (Napsugár)*, *True Word (Igaz Szó)*, *Contemporary (Kortárs)*, *Lowland (Alföld)*, and *Our Age (Jelenkor)*. – B: 0875, 0874, 0878, 0882, 0877, T: 7103.

**Kovács, Apollónia** (Grabócz) (Volkány now Vulcan, Romania, 20 September 1926 - Budakalász, 17 November 2012) - Singer, actress. She studied at the Béla Józsa Athenaeum Drama School at Kolozsvár now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). She was a member of a private theatrical troupe in Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) (1946-1949). From 1949 to 1961 she was a member of the State Theater of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In 1961 she moved to Hungary and lived in Budapest. She regularly took part in concerts, and also collects and presents gypsy songs. She reached her greatest success as singer of folksongs, and became an icon of that genre. She published records, including *Hungarian Songs (Magyar nóták)*, *Gypsy Songs (Cigánydalok)* and *Szekler Folksongs (Székely népdalok)*. She gave concerts in Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania), Australia, Canada and the USA, where she appeared at the Carnegie Hall. She received the Dankó Pista Prize (2000), the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2007), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). – B: 1036, 1031, T: 7456.→**Dankó, Pista**.

**Kovács, Bálint** (Valentine) (Ivánca, 3 November 1910 - Budapest, 9 October 2009) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian, writer. He completed his secondary studies at the Reformed High School, Budapest (1929), studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1933), and was on scholarship at the Universities of Halle, Marburg, and at the Diaconal Institute of Rummelsberg (1933-1934). He qualified as a minister in Budapest (1935), and obtained a Teacher of Religion Degree in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1942). He served as Assistant Minister in Csákvár (1934), and in the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1935-1937). He also worked successfully at the Christian Youth Association (KIE-YMCA.), Budapest (1937-1942). In the meantime he was on study trips to Germany, Holland and Switzerland. He taught Religion at Kecskemét (1942), where he also served as Minister (1944-1957). In 1944, as the Soviet Army approached Kecskemét, all ministers and priests left the city except him. He was arrested and accused of being a German spy. Following the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he was arrested again in Budapest in December of 1956, as he delivered food supplies to the population. While Minister in the Józsefváros Church, Budapest (1957-1980) he was again arrested in August 1967, together with some of his friends and was accused of conspiracy against the State by reorganizing the banned YMCA Movement. He received a 6-month prison sentence, but was soon released. In retirement he serves as guest preacher and lecturer. He wrote the history of the KIE-YMCA in Hungary. His works include *Protestant Peoples' Academic Movement in Hungary 1936-1938 (Protestáns Népfőiskolai Mozgalom Magyarországon 1936-1938)* (1994); *History of the Christian Youth Association, 1883-1950 (A Keresztény Ifjúsági Egyesület Története, 1883-1950)* (1998); *Christ's Infant Church, Hungarian*

*Prisoners of War in World War I (Krisztus kiseded Egyháza – Magyar hadifogoly gyülekezet az I. Világháborúban)* (1999). He is an Honorary Doctor of the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Christian Youth Association.**

**Kovács, Béla** (Pécs-Patacs, 20 April 1908 - Pécs, 21 June 1959) – Politician. He was a member of the Smallholders' Party from 1933, and later its General Secretary. From December 1944, he was State Secretary for National Affairs in the Provisional Government of Debrecen. From 15 November 1945 to 23 February 1946, he was Minister of Agriculture. From August 1946, he was Head Secretary of the Smallholder's Party. He was Editor-in-Chief for the *Kis Újság (Small Newspaper)*. He was arrested on 25 February 1947 by the Soviet authorities on account of spying, despite the fact that he was a Member of Parliament and had the privilege of immunity. He was sentenced to 25 years of forced labor. He was kept in Soviet prisons, was extradited to Hungary in 1955, and was released in April 1956. He was Minister of Agriculture and Minister of State in the Government of Imre (Emeric) Nagy between 24 October and 4 November 1956, during the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. On 4 November, when the Soviet forces crushed the Hungarian Revolution, he sought asylum at the US Embassy in Budapest, but it was refused. He died in consequence of illnesses acquired in the Soviet prison camps. The Soviet authorities rehabilitated him in 1989. Since 1991, the day of his arrest, 25 February has been the Day of Remembrance of the Victims of Communism. – B: 0881, 0883, 0885, 0879, 1494, T: 7103.

**Kovács, Dénes** (Denis) (Vác, 18 April 1930 - Budapest, 12 February 2005) – Violin virtuoso. His music career began at the Fodor School of Music. His higher studies were at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, where he attended the master classes of Ede Zathureczky (1944). In 1955 he won the first prize at the Flesch violin competition, London, UK. Between 1951 and 1961 he was Concertmaster at the Budapest Opera House. From 1957 he was a professor at the Academy of Music, its Chief Director between 1967 and 1972, and its Rector from 1972 to 1980. From 1983 until his retirement in 1993, he conducted master classes in the USA and Canada. He participated in a number of premieres of great compositions. He also made many recordings, including all the violin and piano sonatas and string trios of Beethoven, and violin pieces of Béla Bartók. He was one of the leading violinists of his time. His playing was simple but convincing and very humane. He received the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1954, 1958), the Kossuth Prize (1963), the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztor Prize (2000) and the title of Outstanding Artist (1970). – B: 0874, 1030, 1031, T: 7103.→**Zathureczky, Ede; Bartók, Béla.**

**Kovács, Endre (1)** (Andrew) (Budapest, 5 June 1936 - ) – Organist. Although his earliest ambition was to become a pianist, he drew great inspiration from Albert Schweitzer, and started studying organ at the age of 14. His first teacher, Professor Aladár Zalánfy, further concentrated his focus on the organ as his primary instrument. He studied a broad range of organ literature under Professor Ferenc (Francis) Gergely. He regularly visited the Summer Academy of Haarlem, Netherlands, and has participated in courses given by Marie-Claire Alain, Cor Kee and Anton Heiller. He gave recitals in Hungary, all over Europe, and has made many recordings abroad. His Franz Liszt recordings won the

Grand Prix in Paris and Budapest. He frequently leads master classes for organists abroad. Kovács is an organist at the Reformed Church of Józsefváros, a district of Budapest, and Deputy Director of the National Philharmonic Society, Budapest. – B: 1900, 0900, T: 7103.→**Zalánfy, Aladár; Gergely, Ferenc.**

**Kovács, Endre (2)** (Andrew) (Paks, 19 May 1911 - Budapest, 18 April 1985) – Historian, literary historian, writer, journalist. He started his higher studies at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), where, in the Arts Department, he earned a Degree in Education in 1935. From 1937 to 1938 he was a teacher at the High School in Pozsony, with Hungarian as the language of instruction. From 1938 to 1939 he taught at the High School of Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia). From 1939 he was Editor for the paper *Érsekújvár and its Environs (Érsekújvár és Vidéke)*. In 1943 he obtained a Ph.D in Slavic Studies from the University of Budapest and, from 1945, he lived in Budapest. Between 1945 and 1948, he worked as Czechoslovakian reporter, and he was a correspondent for the East-European Scientific Institute. In 1952 he obtained a Masters Degree, and in 1964, a Ph.D. in Historical Studies from the University of Budapest. From 1949 he was Scientific Associate for the Institute of Historical Studies of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences where, from 1955 to 1966, he was the Head of the Section on the History of the Soviet Union and the People's Democracies. From 1966 to 1976 he was Head of the Section on Universal History: and from 1976 until his retirement in 1981, he was a scientific counselor. Early in his career he worked as a man of letters and it was from 1949 that his historical and literary historical work started to come to the fore. He researched primarily Eastern European history, in particular the history of the relationship between Hungarians and Slavs, and closely studied 19th century Hungarian-Slavic contacts. As a literary historian, he chiefly researched the past of Polish literature. He edited several anthologies from the works of Polish and Czech poets. His works include *The Years of Humiliation (A megalázás évei)*, novel (Érsekújvár, 1940); *Between Two Wars (Két háború közt)* (1944); *The Bourgeois Writing of History of Recent Times (A mai polgári történetírás)* (1962); *Hungarians and Poles in the Current of History (Magyarok és lengyelek a történelem sodrában)* (1973); *Question of Nationality in Old Hungary (A nemzetiségi kérdés a régi Magyarországon)* (1977); *Bem in the Hungarian Freedom War of 1848-1849 (Bem az magyar szabadságharcban)* (1979), and *Sienkiewicz* (1980). He was awarded, among other distinctions, the Kossuth Prize in 1955. – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kovács, Ferenc** (Francis) (Karád, 10 November 1888 - Kecskemét, 10 August 1974) – Horticultural engineer. He received his qualifications in 1913 from the Horticultural Institute of Budapest. From 1913 to 1914 he was on study tours in several European countries. From 1920 to 1926, he taught Horticulture and Viticulture at the Örkény School of Husbandry. He completed further studies at the Horticultural Academy of Budapest (1943), and at the Faculty of Agricultural Sciences of the University of Budapest (1946). One of his major discoveries was the cause of the sudden decay of apricot crops. Between 1936 and 1938, he saved the orchards of Kecskemét from the “Californian shield scale”, and developed new methods for defense against the pest. He studied Fruit and Grape Production of sandy soils, and the potential for establishing tree nurseries. He organized colonizing campaigns leading to the planting of 250,000 fruit

trees over an area of 4000 ha. In 1964 he developed and patented a pesticide mixture for grape mildew. His main work is *Profitable Apricot Production (Jövedelmező kajszítermesztés)* (1948). – B: 0883, 115T60, T: 7667.

**Kovács, György** (George) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 22 February 1910 - Kolozsvár, 8 November 1977) – Actor, stage manager. He started his career in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Kolozsvár in 1933. Already in 1934 he was given the role of Lucifer in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*. From 1934 to 1940, he performed in various theaters in Budapest. He was one of the founders of the Székely (Szekler) Theater (*Székely Színház*) in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania). In 1965 he signed a contract with the State Theater (*Állami Színház*) in Kolozsvár. He became a teacher at the School of Hungarian Art in Kolozsvár, and later, at the István Szentgyörgyi School of Dramatic Art at Marosvásárhely. As Academic Director there, he played an important role in training actors after World War II. He also wrote some dramatic works. In 1957, the Székely Theater presented the drama co-authored with Eugen Mircea, *The Last Train (Az utolsó vonat)*. Later in life he mainly took roles in films, and acted as director. He was one of the most talented and many-sided actors of the Transylvanian-Hungarian theatrical life. He played both, character and comedy figures in classical and modern stage works. He had a very pleasant lyrical speech, precise articulation, and his ironic mannerisms gave his characters a special color. His roles included Horatio in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Mózka in Á. Tamási's *Singing Bird (Énekes madár)*; Szakhmáry in Zs. Móricz's *Úri muri (Gentleman's Fun)*; Kossuth in Gy. Illyés' *Torch Flame (Fáklyaláng)*; Teterev in Gorki's *Philistines (Kispolgárok)*, and Manole Crudu in Horia Lovinescu's *Death of an Artist (Egy művész halála)*. His directing work included Móricz's *Gentleman's Fun (Úri muri)*; Pirandello's *Henry IV*, and Euripides-Sartre-Illyés' *The Women of Troy (A trójai nők)*. He was twice presented with the National Award, later he was given the Merited Artist of title and the Award for Folk Arts. – B: 1445, T: 7692.→**Szeklers.**

**Kovács György Song** (George) – A farewell song of heroes dating back to 1663. It belongs to the same genre as the “Kádár István Song”; its folksy versification is also similar. Apart from the narrative, no data survived about György Kovács' heroic deeds or his death at the bridge of Tard. – B: 1136, 1257, T: 7659.→**Kádár, István.**

**Kovács, Gyula (1)** (Julius) (Homokmégy, 28 August 1917 - Budapest, 11 October 1986) – Wrestler, coach. Between 1934 and 1953, he was a wrestler for the Vasas Sports Club, and the Lokomotív of Budapest. Between 1948 and 1956 he participated in three Summer Olympic Games. In the 1948 London Olympic Games, he placed 4th in the Greco-Roman lightweight category. In the 1950 World Wrestling Championships, he placed 2nd in the Greco-Roman mid-heavyweight category. At the 1946 European championships he placed 4th in the Freestyle middleweight category. In 1947 he was 2nd in the Greco-Roman mid-heavyweight competition. Between 1939 and 1956 he was Hungarian Champion 24 times. In 1946, 1948, 1950 and in 1953 he was in the Greco-Roman, and in 1952 in the Freestyle Hungarian Champion Teams. Between 1939 and 1956 he was selected for the Hungarian National Team 31 times. He won the largest number of single and championship competitions among all Hungarian wrestlers. From 1957 he was Head

Coach for the Wrestling Section of the Railworkers' Sport Club of Budapest (*Budapesti Vasutas Club – BVSC*). – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Kovács, Gyula (2)** (Julius) (Tordatúr, now Tureni, Romania, 4 June 1893 - Cleveland, Ohio, USA, 4 June 1963) – Army officer. At first, he studied Engineering at the Budapest Polytechnic, and, later, at the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, Budapest, where he was made Second Lieutenant in 1915. He was engaged in World War I. Then he joined the Army of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919. He completed his studies at the Military Academy in 1926. At the outbreak of World War II, he was Staff Colonel and became Brigadier General, Chief of Staff of the ill-fated 2nd Hungarian Army in 1942. He was Commander of the Military Academy as Lieutenant General in 1944. He was an authorized General of the Hungarian High Command as a liaison to the German High Command. After World War II, he lived in Wöcklaburg, Austria, working as a car mechanic; in 1952 he emigrated to the USA, where he settled in Cleveland, working as a laborer. He became the Executive Vice President of the Hungarian Liberation Committee. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Don Bend, Battle of.**

**Kovács, Imre** (Emeric) (Alcsút, 10 March 1910 - New York, USA, 27 October 1980) – Writer, journalist, politician. He graduated from the Ferenc (Francis) Toldy High School; and later from the University of Economics, Budapest (1932). He soon joined the *Folk Movement (Népi Mozgalom)*, and his first work was about the village named Kemse in the Ormánság region. In his main work, *Silent Revolution (Néma forradalom)*, published in 1937, he demanded agrarian reform and received three months in detention. He was one of the founders of the *March Front (Márciusi Front)* in 1937, and participated in the editorial work for its journal, the *Bridge (Híd)*. He took part in the foundation of the National Peasant Party (1939), and edited its journal the *Free Land (Szabad Föld)*. He became President of the Hungarian Historical Memory Committee in 1942. In the same year, he was arrested for treason, but was soon released. During the German occupation from March 1944, he went underground and represented the Peasant Party in the Hungarian Front. He was General Secretary of the Peasant Party until 1946, and an MP (1945-1947). He left the Party in 1947, and joined the Independent Hungarian Democratic Party; however, in the same year, he moved to Switzerland, where he wrote *In the Shadow of the Soviet Union (A Szovjetúnió árnyákában)*. In 1949 he emigrated to the USA, and worked for the Voice of America Radio Station. His political principle was “neither right nor left, but Christian and Hungarian (*Sem jobb, sem bal, hanem keresztény és magyar*). He always fought for an independent Hungary. His statue was unveiled at Alcsútdoboz in 1999. – B: 0921, T: 7103.

**Kovács, István** (Stephen) (Kokó) (Budapest, 17 August 1970 - ) – Boxer. He was the second child of a struggling family in Kőbánya, a suburb of Budapest. He won some poem recital competitions in junior high school, and at 14, he wanted to become an actor. He was also a talented soccer player; but took up boxing instead; Imre (Emeric) Szántó coached him. At 16 he won the Adler Cup International Junior Competition. In 1991, at the age of 21, he became European Champion in the 51 kg category. He reached his peak in 1996, at the Atlanta Summer Olympic Games, and became Olympic Champion. In the

same year, he also won the European Championship. He was Sportsman of the Year in 1991 and 1996. In 1997 he joined the Professional German Universum Box Promotion Club. In January and June 2001 he became world champion of the World Boxing Organization (WBO). – 0874, 1662, T: 7103.

**Kovács, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Kaposzentbenedek, 6 May 1930 - Debrecen, 21 January 1983) – Historian of literature. In 1948 he completed high school at Csurgó; and continued his studies at the University of Debrecen, majoring in Hungarian and English Literature. Since the Soviet military occupation and Communist rule in the country banned the teaching of western languages in 1953, he obtained a Degree in one major subject only: in History. Between 1953 and 1956 he was a postgraduate student under János (John) Barta and, in 1956, he was appointed Assistant Lecturer. He obtained a MA in Literature in 1961. From 1961 to 1963, he taught History of Hungarian Literature at the University of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia), as part of a Hungarian-Yugoslav cultural agreement. Returning to Hungary, he joined the editorial board for the paper *Lowland (Alföld)* and, from 1969 to 1972, he was its Editor-in-Chief. In 1976 he became a professor at the University of Debrecen. The center of his interest was 19th century Hungarian Literature and Criticism, but he also dealt with Contemporary Hungarian Literature. A number of his studies appeared in papers such as the *Lowland (Alföld)*; *History of Literature (Irodalomtörténet)*; *Helikon*; *Tisza Region (Tiszatáj)*, and in the columns of other papers, as well as in various study volumes and university notes. He was a member of the Hungarian Writers' Association, the Critics' International Association, and the Literary Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *Chapter in the History of Hungarian Criticism (Fejezet a magyar kritika történetéből)* (1963), and *Ideas and Literature (Eszmék és idódalom)* (1975). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kovács, Károly** (Charles) (Mezőszilas, 19 January 1902 - Budapest, 10 December 1990) – Actor. He studied acting at the Private Acting School of Szidi Rákosi. His career started at the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*), in 1922, then he worked at the Renaissance Theater and the Chamber Theater (*Kamara Színház*), until 1925. After working all over the country, he moved to the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest, in 1928. Subsequently, he worked at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) (1932), and finally at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, where he played classical roles. In 1945, he was unjustly dismissed, but resumed his acting career in 1951. He was with the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*) until his retirement in 1972. His character roles brought real success. He also appeared in TV series. His main roles include Helmer in Ibsen's *Nora*; Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Count Guiche in Rostand's *Cyrano*; Philip II in Schiller's *Don Carlos*, and Mendel Kryk in Babel's *Twilight (Alkony)*. Among his feature film appearances were *The Song of Rákóczi (Rákóczi nótája)* (1943); *The Golden Man (Aranyember)* (1962); *Cold Days (Hideg napok)* (1966); *Trust (Bizalom)* (1980), and *Pagan Madonna (Pogány Madonna)* (1981). He received the title of Merited Artist (1957, 1967). – B: 1122, 1031, T: 7103. → **Rákosi, Szidi.**

**Kovács, Károly Pál** (Charles Paul) (Budapest, 7 December 1907 - Budapest, 19 November 1989) – Mechanical engineer. He obtained a Degree in Mechanical Engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1929. Until 1946 he worked in the Ganz General Electrics Works, where, in addition to the everyday industrial problems, he was also engaged in the general theoretical aspects of his engineering profession. In 1940 he earned a PhD in Engineering. In 1946, he became an honorary lecturer at the Budapest Polytechnic in the field of Special Application of Asynchron Motors. From 1951 to 1956 he was Professor and Head of Department at the Budapest Polytechnic, and gave lectures on the industrial administration of electric engines. In 1957 he was unlawfully discharged from his position, his academic membership was suspended, and his Chair terminated. He was rehabilitated in 1964, and continued working in the engineering industry. He took part in the setting up of the automated section of Ganz General Electric Works. From 1964 until his retirement in 1970, he was Director of the Research Institute of the Electric Energy Industry. From 1970 to 1978 he was a visiting professor at the University of Colorado in the USA, and later gave lectures in Universities at Toronto, Washington, Braunschweig, Aachen, Erlangen and Zürich. In Hungary, for over 15 years, he assisted in the work of the Electrotechnical Department of the Mechanical Engineering Faculty of the University of Budapest. From 1948 he was the President of the Hungarian Electrotechnical Association and, from 1967, its Honorary President. The Technical University of Aachen conferred an honorary doctorate on him in 1982; the Budapest Polytechnic did so in 1984. His works include *Industrial Administration of Electric Engines, vol.i. (Villamosgépek üzemtana, I)* (1952, 1955, 1959), and *Transient Processes of Electric Engines (Villamosgépek tranziens folyamatai)* (1970). He was awarded the Montefiore Prize of Belgium in 1985. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Kovács Katalin** (Catharine) (Budapest, February 29, 1976 - ) – Sprint kayaker, who has competed since 1997. Competing in three Summer Olympics, she won six medals with Two Golds (K-2 500 m: 2004, 2008) and Four Silvers (K-2 500 m: 2000, K-4 500 m: 2000, 2004, 2008). Kovács also won 35 medals at the ICF Canoe and Kayak Sprint World Championships with 27 Gold Medals. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Kovács, Kati** (Kate) (Verpelét, 25 October 1944) - ) – Singer, actress, lyricist. She started singing as a high school student in Eger. From 1963-1965 she was a medical clerk. She became the winner of the *Who Knows What? (Ki mit tud?)* competition in 1965, and she won first place at the Dancing-Song Festivals in 1966, with the song *I Won't Be Your Toy (Nem leszek a játékszered)*, and in 1972, with the song *Give Now, My Lord, Rain, (Add már, Uram, az esőt)*, and again in 1981, she became victorious with the song *At Home Again (Újra otthon)*. She wrote the lyrics for her own songs. There are 9 feature films to her credit, including *Festive Days (Ünnepnapok)* (1967); *Shiny Winds (Fényes szelek)* (1968); *From Tomorrow I won't Love You (Holnaptól nem szeretlek)* (1974), and *Attila, the Sword of God (Attila az Isten kardja)* (1993). She performed in five independent TV shows as well. She is also a recording artist; her many records include *Whispering and Shouting (Suttogva és kiabálva)* (1970); *Kati Kovács and the LGT (Kovács Kati és az LGT)* (1974); *Catch Me (Érj utól)* (1982); *Whirlwind (Forgószél)* (1992); *Love Game* (1996), and *Treasure Island (Kincses sziget)* (2000). She is a recipient of the Prize of the Film Symposium (1968), the First Prize, Dresden Film



Festival (1972), the First Prize, Caslebar Country Festival (1974), the Female Singer of the Year, England (1975), and the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1986). She is one of the most successful and popular singers. – B: 0874, 1031, 1105, T: 7103.→**Koós, János; Demjén, Ferenc; Hofi, Géza.**

**Kovács, Lajos** (Louis) (Kalonda, now Slovakia 12 December 1934 - Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 9 February 1994) – Opera singer (bass). His primary and secondary schooling was in Hungarian in Losonc (now Lucenec, Slovakia) (1942-1951). From 1952 to 1955 he studied in Fülek (now Filakovo, Slovakia) and from 1955 to 1960, he studied Hungarian and Slovakian at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He taught music in Pozsonyepérfes (now Jahodná, Slovakia) and Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia) (1960-1961). He studied singing privately (1966-1975). From 1982 was a private singer of the State Theater of Kassa. He was a member of the Independent Hungarian Initiative, and was a visiting artist in Pozsony, Besztercebánya (now Banská-Bystrica, Slovakia) and East Germany. His main roles between 1972 and 1981 were Sarastro in Mozart's *Magic Flute*; Kecal in Smetana's *Bartered Bride*; Collin in Puccini's *La Bohème*; Ramfis in Verdi's *Aida*, and Mephisto in Gounod's *Faust*. In 1981-1991, he sang Ferrando in Verdi's *Il Trovatore*; Zakarias in Verdi's *Nabucco*; title role in Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*, and Don Alfonso in Mozart's *Così fan tutte* (*Mindeki ezt csinálja*). He won the High Standard Prize, awarded for his interpretation of Mephisto (1978), and Don Alfonso (1988). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Kovács, László (1)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 3 July 1939 - ) – Politician, chemical technician. He completed his high school studies at the Lajos Petrik Chemical Technical School, Budapest. He was conscripted into the army from 1959 to 1962. He worked as a chemical technician at the Medicor Industry, then at the Medicine Industry of Kőbánya, Budapest. In the meantime, he received a Degree from the University of Economics, Budapest in 1968. He worked at the Central Committee of the Communist Youth Alliance (*Kommunista Ifjúsági Szövetség – KISZ*) (1969). Then, for two years, he worked at the International Student Alliance in Prague. On his return, he became leader of the International Relations Department of the Central Committee of KISZ. From 1975 he worked in various positions in the Hungarian Socialist Worker Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – SZMP*) – the ruling Communist Party. In the meantime he earned a Degree from the Political Academy and, from 1983 to 1986, he was Deputy Leader of the Foreign Relations Department and, between 1996 and 1989, Deputy Minister at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. He was Undersecretary in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in the Németh Cabinet. He was a member of the MSZMP from 1983, and a member of its Central Committee in 1989. He was one of the founders of the Hungarian Socialist Party (MSZP) on 7 October 1989, a member of its Presidium and its foreign *chargé d'affaires*. In the 1990 election, he became a Member of Parliament, and remained there in successive elections. He was a member of many important committees, including the Parliamentary General Assembly of the European Council, and has been a member of the Hungarian Delegation to the NATO General Assembly, since 1990. He was President of the Standing Committee of Foreign Affairs of the Parliament (1993-1994). He was Minister of Foreign Affairs in the Gyula (Julius) Horn Cabinet (1994-1998), and he filled the same position between 2002 and 2004. In 2004 he was elected to the United European

Parliament, and appointed as its Commissioner responsible for Taxation and Customs Union. He has been a member of the Hungarian UNO Society's Governing Council and a member of the Hungarian Foreign Association since 1992. He is the author of many articles and studies in Foreign Policy and National Security policy. He was awarded the Merit of Labor Gold Class, the Star Order of the Hungarian People's Republic, and the Twenty Years of the Republic Award (2009). – B: 0994, T: 7103.

**Kovács, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Cece, 13 May 1933 - Beverly Hills, California, 22 July 2007) – Hungarian-American cinematographer. His higher studies were at the Academy of Drama and Film in Budapest (1952-1956). During the Hungarian Revolution of 1956, he and his friend Vilmos Zsigmond, with a small, borrowed camera, secretly filmed the unfolding Revolution. After the crushed Revolution, he had to flee with the 9.100 m film that they smuggled to Austria. They arrived in the US in early 1957. The film was screened on the CBS TV network in 1961, and it was incorporated in Kovács' final work the *Torn from the Flag (A lyukas zászló)*, a 2006 feature documentary about the 1956 Hungarian Revolution. Kovács settled in the US, worked as a manual laborer, and created some low-budget films with Vilmos Zsigmond. His first success came with the 1969 film *Easy Rider*, and he earned second place at the 1970 Laurel Awards. Kovács filmed more than 70 feature films. Among these were six films for director Peter Bogdanovich. His works include *Shampoo; New York, New York; Ghostbusters; Miss Congeniality*, and *The Last Waltz*. The 2008 documentary film *No Subtitles Necessary: László & Vilmos*, explores the 50-year friendship between Kovács and Zsigmond, and their influence on filmmaking: both of them were influential in the development of American New Wave of films. He was honored with Lifetime Achievement Award (1998), the World Fest (1999), the Excellence in Cinematography Award (1999), the Hollywood Film Award (2001), and the Award of the American Society of Cinematographers (2002). – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Zsigmond, Vilmos; Koltai, Lajos.**

**Kovács, Margit** (Margaret) (Győr, 30 November 1902 - Budapest, 4 June 1977) – Ceramic artist, sculptor. At first she studied Graphic Art at the Private School of Álmos Jaschik (1924-1926), and then China Painting at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest. She continued her studies in Vienna at Herta Bucher's Pottery Workshop (1926-1928). She developed her art in Munich, Germany; later took a study tour to Copenhagen (1932). Her works include *Saint George (Szent György); Adam and Eve; Sisters (Nővérek); Bread Slicer (Kenyérszegő)*, and *Nuptial Stove (Lakodalmos kályha)*. She modeled terracotta figurines, created ornamental pieces and murals with folkloristic features, which characterize her artistic works. She used geometric shapes in her figures and simplified the small figures to a conical form, and applied glazed finish coatings. Her later works also exhibited folkloristic features; but she drew her themes from myths, tales and legends; she also created realistic statuettes and large figures. She exhibited her work from 1928 on. She combined the technique of the potter's wheel with plastic modeling that removed boundaries between fine arts and applied arts. Her work radiates humanity and represents a special place in ceramic art. She was one of the leading masters of modern Hungarian ceramic art. She received the Grand Prix at the Brussels World Exhibition in 1958. She was an honorary citizen of Győr and Szentendre, where she

worked. There has been a museum of her most prominent works since 1973. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.

**Kovács, Martin L.** (Budapest, 30 July 1918 - Regina, Saskatchewan, Canada, May 2000) - Educator, historian, ethnographer. He received his Doctorate in Ethnography from the University of Budapest. He carried out research work in his native land. He emigrated to Australia after the 1956 Revolution, then moved to Canada, and taught history at the University of Regina. His research studies include the state of ethnic cultures in Canada, and also immigration, ethnography, education, and assimilation versus integration and alienation. He was a pioneer in the exploration of Hungarian immigrant literature and demography in the Canadian Prairies. He was an eminent scholar on the Hungarian settlements of the Canadian Prairies. He organized conferences and edited books of research papers. He published scores of papers, and books, including *Hungarian Immigration to Canada*, *Ethnic Canadians: Culture and Education* (1978) and *Roots and Realities among Eastern and Central Europeans* (1983). – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Kovács, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Szürte, now Syrte, Ukraine, 1967 - ) – Politician. He studied at the Hungarian School of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine). He read History at the State University, Ungvár (1985-1991). He was a Soviet Army conscript in Leningrad. (Between 1945 and 1993, *Kárpátalja* – Sub-Carpathia belonged to the Soviet Union by virtue of military occupation after World War II, later Ukraine inherited it after the collapse of the Soviet Union. It is important to note that this region was a part of the historic Hungary for 1000 years, and only recently has been incorporated into Ukraine). From 1986 to 1989 he studied Political Science at the University of Budapest, at the “End of the Century” (*Századvég*) Political School, and at the Leadership Institute in the USA. Since 1996 he has been President of the Hungarian Cultural Society of Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátaljai Magyar Kulturális Szövetség*). He was an independent member of the Ukrainian Parliament (1998-2002). – B: 0874, T: 7103. → **Carpatho-Ukraine**.

**Kovács, Pál (1)** (Paul) (Debrecen, 17 July 1912 - Budapest, 8 July 1995) – Swordsman; *Honvéd* army-officer. He grew up in Debrecen, practiced athletics as a high school student, until one day, as a result of a presentation, he was attracted to fencing, using a saber (derived from the Hungarian word *szábla*). He moved to the Capital with his mother and excelled at district competitions. He completed the officer-training course at the Ludovika Military Academy. It was in 1935 that he first won a Hungarian championship. He had an extraordinary career. He was a six-time Olympic saber champion. In individual competition he won at Helsinki; he was member of the winning team in the Summer Olympic Games of Berlin, London, Helsinki, Melbourne and Rome. In London, he was third in the individual competition. In the World Championships, he won nine gold and two silver medals, while at the European Championships his brilliant mastery of fencing was hall-marked by one gold medal and sixteen Hungarian championships. During World War II, he spent two years as a prisoner of war. Afterward, having been a qualified engineer officer, he was employed at the Ganz-Mávag Works, Budapest, as a designing engineer, resuming his fencing at the same time. He proved to be the most reliable swordsman of the vanguard. His swordsmanship was primarily built

on tempo; it was a unique play of reason based on precise technique. His early experience with athletics made him suited for the kinds of attacks that nobody else could carry out. His straight cuts to the head were indefensible. He was undoubtedly one of the greats of Hungarian swordsmanship. Virtually, until his death, he filled a leading role in the sport of Hungarian and in international fencing. He was President of the Hungarian, and Vice President of the International Fencing Federation. He was the recipient of an Olympic Gold medal in 1952, and during his entire career he was a member of the Club of Immortals. In Budapest, a high school bears his name. His two sons, Attila and Thomas (Tamás) are internationally known Olympic runners-up, world champion swordsmen. Thomas has been the Association's director since 1986. – B: 1031, 1596, 1768, T: 7456.

**Kovács, Paul (2)** (Pál) (Nádudvar, 14 February 1930 - Johnston, Pa. 4 April 2009) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA, missionary. He was born into a parish minister's family. He studied in Hajdúböszörmény, Sáropatak and Debrecen, where he received his Ministerial Qualification in 1953. From 1956 to 1960 he was a postgraduate student on a scholarship at the Free (Calvinist) University in Amsterdam, Holland. In 1960, the Central Secretariat of the World Federation of Reformed Churches in Geneva, Switzerland appointed him to establish a Hungarian congregation in Montevideo, Uruguay, where this successful venture was the first of its kind in the history of Uruguay. The Church and Cultural Center were dedicated in 1968. Together with his family, he moved to the United States in 1970. At first, he served the congregations of Johnstown - Windber, Pa., and, from 1972 to 1976 he served in Sharon, Pa. Then in 1976, he was elected to serve as Administrator and Executive Director of the Bethlen Home in Ligonier, Pa. During his 20 years service at the Bethlen Home, a retirement village was built and developed into a 20-unit complex next to the Home. The administration building, the area that formerly housed the printing shop of the Bethlen Press, was remodeled as a spacious conference room and offices. This building also houses the Library of the Bethlen Museum and Archives. The former Children's Home in downtown Ligonier was sold in 1978, and repurchased in 1993. Under the name of Bethlen Apartments, the building complex contains 14 modern apartments and meeting rooms. The Bethlen Home, as it has always been for more than seven decades, is still the beloved place of pilgrimage and meeting center of the American Hungarian Reformed Community. – B: 0906, T: 7103.

**Kovács, Vilmos** (William) (Gát, now Hat in Carpatho-Ukraine, 5 June 1927 - Budapest, 13 November 1977) – Poet, writer. He studied at the Commercial High School of Munkács (now Mukacheve, in Carpatho-Ukraine). Thereafter, he became a private employee. In the 1950s he worked as Editor for the Hungarian section of the *Transcarpathian Book Publisher (Kárpátontúli Területi Könyvkiadó)* in Ungvár (now Uzhhorod in Carpatho-Ukraine). By about 1954 he joined the Hungarian literary life of Carpatho-Ukraine. His poetic work is characterized by historical consciousness of the Hungarian past with a purity of expression. His works include *We Live Also Tomorrow (Holnap is élünk)*, novel (1965), and *By Starlight (Csillagfénynél)*, a volume of poetry (1968). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Kovácsy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Csobokapuszta, in County Baranya in Transdanubia, 13 September 1892 - Budapest, 25 March 1968) – Parson and librarian of the Reformed Church. From 1911 to 1916 he studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. From 1915 to 1919 he was an assistant minister in Pestújhely, a suburb of Budapest, in the Bethesda Hospital, Budapest, and in a number of different places between 1919 and 1922. He was Minister in Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) and a missionary assistant in Budapest from 1934 to 1935. He was a teacher of Religion in Szolnok and in Budapest from 1935 to 1936. He was a prison minister from 1936 to 1951, and an associate of the Ráday Library from 1951 to 1959. At the end of 1959, he retired. He wrote articles in church papers, and he published a book on religion, co-authored with Sándor (Alexander) Ágoston. He was a correspondent for the Yugoslavian Reformed Journal *Disseminator (Magvető)*, and the *Orphanage Calendar (Árvaházi Naptár)*. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Ágoston, Sándor**.

**Kovai, Lőrinc** (Lawrence) (Wawrzyniec Zakrzewski) (St. Petersburg, Russia, 1 December 1912 - Budapest, 23 February 1986) – Writer, literary translator. He is of Polish-Russian descent. He studied at the University of Szeged. In 1938 he became a history teacher. He taught at Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine) and Nagykálló; then was hired by the journal, *People's Word (Népszava)* in 1941. He took part in the activities of the Historical Memorial Committee. He was arrested on several occasions. In 1945 he was one of the founding members of the journal, *Free Nation (Szabad Nép)*. In 1947 he was Editor-in-Chief for *New Thought (Új Gondolat)*. From 1948 he earned his living from his writings. His first major success as a novelist came with his novel, *Homeless (Földönfutók)* (1943). His stories are frequently about flight, long journeys and marches of war refugees, described in a colorful, romantic language. Ancient Rome, feudal wars of the Middle Ages, and the Hungarians' struggle for independence provided inspiration for his themes. His autobiography: *Memories of Hard Times (Emlékezések nehéz időkre)* appeared in the *Szabolcs-Szatmár Review (Szabolcs-Szatmári Szemle)* in 1986. From 1943 to 1986 he published nearly forty novels and essay collections for young readers. His other works include *Three Tribunals (Három tribunus)* (1955); *Fog Rags (Ködrongyok)* (1961); *Magic Ray (Varázsfény)* (1963); *Caesars' Garden (Cézárok kertje)* (1969); *Storm in the North (Fereteg északon)* (1971); *Unfolding Skies (Táruló égbolt)* (1975); *Whirling Clouds (Örvénylő fellegek)* (1980); *One Who Looks Into the Sun (Aki a napba néz)* (1982), and *Kiss on the Prairie (Csók a pusztán)* (1983). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667

**Kovarcz, Emil** (Felsőireg 1899 - Budapest, 2 May 1946) – Politician, military officer. In Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), he completed the *Honvéd* (home defender) Cadet School; he was in the army in World War I. In 1919 he joined the National Army at Szeged (led by Miklós Horthy, later to become Head of State, Regent of Hungary). As a member of the Ostenburg Detachment, he participated in the punishment of the socialist journalists, Béla Somogyi and Béla Bacsó, on 17 February 1920. From 1922 until 1931 he was a gendarme officer, but later he returned to the *Honvéd* Army with the rank of Major, and as a teacher at the Royal Hungarian Ludovika Military Academy from 1931 to 1938. After going into retirement from the army (aged 37), he became the leader of the national organization of the Arrow Cross Party (*Nyilas Párt*) (1938-1941), and with the

Arrow Cross program he became a Member of Parliament in 1939 and 1940. He was a participant in the attempt on the Jewish Synagogue on Dohány Street, Budapest. A military court sentenced him to 2 years' imprisonment, demoted him on 28 February 1941, and he received another 5-year imprisonment in April, as a result of mounting outside pressure. In the meantime, he escaped to Germany. After Hungary came under German occupation, on 19 March 1944, he again became one of the leaders of the Arrow Cross Party. He was one of the leaders of the take-over of power by the Arrow-Cross Party on 15 October; following this he was made Minister Without Portfolio for the total mobilization of the nation and preparing it for the military struggle. After the War, he voluntarily returned to Hungary on 16 March 1946. He was arrested and accused. The people's court sentenced him to death for "war crimes" and "crimes against the state and the people" and he was executed. – B: 1984 T: 7456.→**Horthy, Miklós; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Kőváry, László** (Ladislav) (Kővári) (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 17 July 1819 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 25 September, 1907) – Writer, historical writer and statistician. He finished his legal studies at the Reformed Academy of Law of Kolozsvár. In 1848 Bertalan (Bartholomew) Szemere appointed him Secretary of the State Statistical Office. In 1849 he was a war correspondent for the army in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). After the surrender, he hid in Szentdemeter, was caught, but was later released. In Pest, he became an associate of the *Diary of Pest (Pesti Napló)*, but because he helped the escape of József (Joseph) Makk, who was plotting against the Habsburgs, he too was captured in 1851, and was interned in Kolozsvár. From 1862 to 1867 he was Editor of the political journal of the Deák Party, *Our Times (Korunk)*. In numerous works he dealt with the history and development of culture, statistics, and the curiosities of nature in Transylvania. After the Compromise with Austria of 1867, he was occupied with topical literature as the Director of the Victoria Insurance Company. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1883). His main works include *Statistics of Transylvania (Erdélyország statisztikája)* (1847); *Antiquities of Transylvania (Erdély régiségei)* (1852); *A Hundred Historical Legends (Száz történelmi rege)* (1857); *History of Transylvania, vols. i-vi (Erdély történelme, I-VI)* (1857-1866), and *History of Transylvania in 1848-1849 (Erdély története, 1848-49-ben)* (1861). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684.→**Makk-Gál Conspiracy.**

**Kovácsnai, Gábor György** (Gabriel George) (Budapest, 15 May 1934 - Budapest, 28 June 1983) – Cartoon artist. After studying at a Fine and Applied Arts High School, he was a student at the Academy of Fine Arts in Budapest for three years; thereafter, he was Art Editor of the journal, *The Great World (Nagyvilág)*. In 1962 he was Story Editor at the Pannonia Film Studio, and a scriptwriter for the animation works. From 1963 he was working as an independent. His style was based on his unsurpassable knowledge of drawing. He is one of the pioneers of the genre of cartoon films. One of his most significant creations is the cartoon version of *Hamlet* (1967). He even worked with the painter Dezső (Desider) Korniss on three occasions. He tried to produce feature length cartoons: *Bubble Bath (Habfürdő)* (1979). Most of his work was produced as a cartoonist, designer, producer and writer. His other works include *Wish Whatever You Like (Kivánj akármit)*, (1962); *Monolog*, (1963); *Metamorphoses (Átváltozások)*, (1964); *Stories From*

*the World of Arts (Mesék a művészetek világából)* (1965); *It is Good to Wait (Várakozni jó)* (1969); *Evenings on the Boulevard (Körúti esték)* (1972); *Csontváry*, (TV, 1976), and *This was the Fashion (Ez volt a divat)*, with János (John) Komlós (TV series, 1976). – B: 0883, T: 7684.→**Korniss, Dezső.**

**Kováts, Ferenc Jr.** (Francis) (*Székelyudvarhelyi*) (Radnót, now Iernut, Romania, 1 May 1913 - ? August 1997) – Physician, physiotherapist, graphic artist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the University of Szeged, and started working in the Women's Ward for Pulmonary Diseases in St. John's Hospital (Szt. János Kórház) of Budapest. From 1938 he was an assistant physician, from 1940, a resident physician, from 1947 a clinical assistant lecturer. At the same time, from 1945, he was an honorary lecturer in treating tuberculosis at the University of Budapest. From 1951 he was Senior Physician and Head of Division in the National Korányi TB Institute. He retired in 1978, thereafter acted as counselor for the Institute. He carried out a series of researches in European medical centers (Hautville and Paris in 1937, the Forlanini Institute in Rome in 1939, Switzerland in 1943, and in Davos, Paris and Rome between 1947 and 1948). In Hungary, he was the first to apply Monaldi's pulmonary cavity siphoning; among the first to introduce the Jacubeus procedure, and the siphoning (draining) treatment of pleuritic effusions. His X-ray Atlas, internationally recognized, appeared in 1953. Later he worked out the geometric representation of the movement of thoracic breathing. His drawings, copper engravings, woodcuts and watercolors were shown at several exhibitions. His works include *Tuberculous Pleurisy (A gümős mellhártyalob)* (1944), and *Röntgenanatomische Grundlagen der Lungenuntersuchungen*, co-authored with Z. Zsebők, 1953), which was translated into Hungarian, French, Russian, English and Polish. He is regarded as the founder of modern lung therapy in Hungary. There is a Ferenc Kováts memorial medal. He received the Kossuth Prize in 1955. – B: 1730, 1753, T: 7456.→**Zsebők, Zoltán.**

**Kováts, János István** (John Stephen) (Kistelek, 20 November 1880 - Budapest, 4 October 1965) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian. He completed his secondary education at the end of the 19th century in Budapest, served in the Army, and later studied Law and received a Ph.D. He converted from Catholicism to the Reformed Church and studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest from 1904 on. He became an honorary lecturer there in 1909, obtained a Ph.D. in 1910, and pursued further studies in Vienna. In 1914, he became a professor at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, where he lectured for 30 years. He served as Under-Secretary of State dealing with Protestant issues from the fall of 1918 to the spring of 1919, and as Secretary-of-State in 1920. During his tenure he managed to eliminate the debt of the Theological Academy building in Budapest. He was the Managing Director of the Gábor Bethlen Literary and Printing Company, established in 1918; was Editor for the *Protestant Church and School Journal (Protestáns Egyházi és Iskolai Lap)* and the *Calvinist Review (Kálvinista Szemle)*. He was the author of several books on Canon Law, Reformed Constitution and social issues, e.g. *The Document of the Servet Trial (A Szervet pör aktái)*, translation (1909); *Calvin and Servet (Kálvin és Szervet)* (1912); *Buddhism and Christianity (Buddhizmus és kereszténység)* (1912), and *Christianity and Social Questions (A kereszténység és társadalmi kérdések)* (1934). He wrote in both English and

French. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Theological College of Montpellier, France (1937). – B: 0883, 0913, T: 7103.

**Kováts, Kolos** (Kovacz) (Mohács, 31 January 1948 - ) – Opera singer (bass). His higher studies were at the Franz Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he was a student of Mrs. Ferenc (Francis) Révhegyi (1966-1970). In the same year, he made his debut in the role of Pater Guardian in Verdi's *La forza del destino* (*A végzet hatalma*) at the Opera House, Budapest. His major successes were in Szokolay's *Hamlet*, and in Monteverdi's *L'incoronazione di Poppea* (*The Coronation of Poppea; Poppea megkoronázása*). His performances include Sarastro in Mozart's *The Magic Flute* (*A varázsfuvola*); title role in B. Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállú herceg vára*); Ferrando in Verdi's *Il Trovatore* (*Trubadur*); Zacharia in Verdi's *Nabucco*; Don Silva in Wagner's *Ernani*; Dosifey in Mussorgssky's *Khovantchina*; Colline in Puccini's *La Bohème*; Philip II in Verdi's *Don Carlos*; Pagano in Verdi's *I Lombardi* (*A lombardok*), and Gremin in Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin* (*Anyegin*). He appeared in the opera houses of Rome, Rio de Janeiro, Prague, the Vienna State Opera, in Leipzig, Cairo, and in Helsinki; also in the opera houses of West Germany. He won first prize at the Erkel Competition, Budapest (1970), and first prize at the Rio de Janeiro Competition, Brazil (1973). As a recording artist he has some 20 recordings to his credit. He is a lifetime member of the Opera House of Budapest (1996). He is a recipient of the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1977), and received the title of Merited Artist (1984), and the Kossuth Prize (1992). – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103.

**Kováts, Tibor** (Budapest, 26 September 1963 - ) – Dancer, ballet teacher. He received his diploma from the State Ballet Institute in 1982, after which he went to Moscow for one year on a scholarship. Since 1983, he has been a member of the Opera House, Budapest, and a solo dancer there since 1987. His technique is of very high standard and he is a virtuoso jumper and spinner. He has danced many important classical roles. He has also brought on stage many special characters created by him. Besides ballet, he has appeared in musicals, like *Cats* in Paris and Zurich, choreographed by G. Lynne, and J. C. Yost; and the musical, *The Chess*, presented in the Rock Theater, choreographed by László Péter. Since the end of the 1980s, he has been a teacher at the State Ballet Institute. His roles include Amor in L. Seregi's *Sylvia*, wooden figure in L. Seregi's *The Wooden Prince* (*A fából faragott királyfi*); Alain in Ashton's *The Ill-guarded Girl* (*A rosszul őrzött leány*); Clown in L. Seregi's *Romeo and Juliet*; Ruck in L. Seregi's *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (*Szentiványéji álom*); Blue Bird in V. Róna's *The Sleeping Beauty* (*Csipkerózsika*); Death in L. Pártay's *Anna Karenina*, and Soldier in P. László's *Derby*. He won the Bronze Medal at the ballet competition in Lausanne (1986), and was a recipient of the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1991). – B: 1445, 1807, T: 7692.

**Kövér, László** (Ladislás) (Pápa, 29 December 1959 - ) – Politician, lawyer. He completed his high school studies in Pápa (1978). From 1978 to 1979 he was conscripted for military service. He obtained a teacher's diploma in folklore and history, later he read Law at the Law School of the University of Budapest (1986). After graduation, he worked at the Sociology Institute of the Hungarian Socialist Workers Party (MSZMP). From 1987 to 1988 he studied in England on a Soros Foundation scholarship. He was one



of the founders of the István (Stephen) Bibó College, later becoming a teacher there. He established a sociological journal entitled: *End of the Century (Századvég)*. He was one of the thirty-seven who founded the Alliance of Young Democrats (*Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége – FIDESZ*), on 30 March 1988. Since then, he has filled important positions, including the Vice-Presidency of the Party's leadership. He participated in the so-called "Round-table" three-party negotiations about the peaceful transition of political power in the summer of 1989. Since 1990 he has been a Member of Parliament and leader of some of its important committees, including overseer on national security as Minister Without Portfolio. Also since 1990, has been a member of the Committee of the Hungarian Fraction in the International Child Relief Service. He was a member of the State Security Committee, and President of the Fidesz Electorate. After the 2010 election he became President of the Parliament. He is one of the most influential leaders of his party. – B: 0989, 0874, T: 7103.→**Orbán, Viktor.**

**Kövesdi, János** (Vaszily), (John) (Nagykövesd, now Vel'ký Kamenec, Slovakia, 12 June 1940 - ) – Writer. In 1958 he completed the Engineering Vocational High School in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From 1958 to 1960 he studied at the Hungarian-Russian Faculty of the Teachers' College of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1969 he obtained a Teacher's Degree in Hungarian and Russian from the Faculty of Arts, University of Pozsony. From 1969 to 1982, and in 1989, he was Editor for the Madách Publisher, and from 1982 to 1988, he edited the newspaper, *New Word (Új Szó)*. In 1990 he became a freelance writer and Founder and Director of the Pannonia Publisher. Since 1963, his short stories, cultural and literary articles, and translations from Slovakian, Czech and Russian appeared in the papers *Week (Hét)*, and *New Word (Új Világ)*. His works include *The Young Writer – the Future of Socialism (Fiatal író – a szocializmus jövője)*, and *Black Wind (Fekete szél)*, *I am Coming Back for Andrew's Day (András napra megjövök)* (1975) and *Dream about the Fog-Bull (Álom a ködbikáról)* (1980), *Confessions and Parallels (Vallomások és párhuzamok)*, interviews (1987); and *Private Enterprise in Hungary and Czechoslovakia (Magánvállalkozás Magyarországon és Csehszlovákiában)* He translated works from Czech and Slovak writers e.g. Jiří Marek, Peter Karvaš, Jozef Puškáš. He wrote a number of professional articles as well. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Kövesdi, Károly** (Charles) (Melléte, now Meliata, Slovakia, 15 October 1953 - ) – Writer, poet. Between 1968 and 1971 he completed his studies in the high school of Tornalja, and from 1971 to 1973 he completed the Economic High School of Rimaszombat (now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia). From 1975 to 1976 he worked as a clerk at the paper mill of Gömörhorka (now Gemerská Hôrka, Slovakia). From 1976 he was a journalist and librarian at Tornalja. In 1976 and 1977 he edited the newspapers *Free Farmer (Szabad Földműves)*, and *New Word (Új Szó)* (1977-1978). Between 1979 and 1989 he was a proofreader in a printing shop. From 1989 he was again Editor for the *New Word (Új Szó)*, and from 1996 to 2000 he was Editor for the weekly, *Sunday (Vasárnap)*. He became a member of the Hungarian PEN Club of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). Since 1990 he has been a member of the Czechoslovak -Hungarian Writers' Association. His works have been published since 1973, including poems, prose, literary parodies, critiques, notes and reports, as well as translations of poems and prose

from Slovakian and Czech, which have appeared in various papers and magazines, such as the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*, *Woman (Nő)*, and *Free Farmer (Szabad Földműves)*. *The Bicycle (A bicikli)* was translated by Anna Šerberová in the publication *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*. His books include *Elegy at Midnight (Éjféli elégia)*, poems (1985); *Flame Palace (Tűzpalota)*, anthology of poems (1989); *Goblin House (Manóház)*, children's poems (1989); *The Last Room (Az utolsó szoba)*, poems (1996), and *Testament (Testamentum)*, poems (2003). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Kövesligethy, Radó** (Verona, Italy, 1 September 1862 - Budapest, 11 October 1934) – Physicist, geophysicist, astronomer. While he was in high school, he worked out a new method of establishing the parallax of fixed stars. From 1881 to 1884 he studied at the University of Vienna, where he obtained his BSc Degree. From 1882 he was an assistant to the astronomers of the Viennese Observatory. From 1883 to 1887 he was at the Ógyalla observatory, working as a contributing observer of the spectral catalogue of stars located south of the celestial equator. He was the first to determine the real temperature of the Sun's surface. From 1885 he participated in the establishment and direction of a private observatory established by Baron Geiza (Géza) Podmaniczky at Kiskartal. There, together with Baroness Podmaniczky (née Berta Degenfeld), he independently discovered the first non-galactic supernova in the Andromeda Constellation on 22 August 1885. From 1883 to 1893 he worked as a demonstrator for the great physicist Baron Lóránd Eötvös at the University of Budapest where, in 1889, he became an honorary lecturer in Cosmography and Geophysics. He was a professor from 1897 to 1904. In 1904 he was elected permanent member of the *International Earthquake Counting Association (Nemzetközi Földrengési Szövetség)*. In 1906 he founded the *Hungarian Earthquake Counting Institute (Magyar Földrengési Számoló Intézetet)*, and the *Earthquake Observatory (Földrengési Obszervatórium)* of the University, of which he was director until his death. During the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (21 March - 1 August 1919), he was Director of the Teachers' Training Institute. Because of this, he was censured by the University Council in 1921, and he could only resume his professorial work in 1924-1925. He retired in 1933. He was a member of a number of scientific societies abroad. His scientific papers and studies were published by journals in Hungary and abroad. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1895, ordinary 1909). His works include *Handbook of the Mathematical and Astronomical Geography (A matematikai és csillagászati földrajz kézikönyve)* (1899), and *The Universe (A világegyetem)* (1906). His most important work was the theoretical foundation of astrophysics. In 1924 the Geographic Society awarded him with the Lóczy Memorial Medal. – B: 0883, 1031, 1552, T: 7456. → **Eötvös, Baron Loránd; Kulin, György; Konkoly Thege, Miklós.**

**Kovrig, Béla** (Budapest, 8 April 1900 - Milwaukee, USA, 19 December 1962) – Politician, sociologist. The University of Budapest conferred a Doctorate of Political Science on him in 1920, and the Doctorate of Law in 1921. He became the Private Secretary for Prime Minister Count István (Stephen) Bethlen in 1923. From 1927 he worked in the Ministry of Public Welfare and Labor. Later, he was Deputy Director of the *National Health Service (Országos Társadalombiztosítási Intézet – OTI)*. He formulated the 1928 Act No. 40, dealing with old age and disability. From 1929 he

became Director of the OTI. Between 1935 and 1938 he was invited to be a Special Lecturer at the Budapest Polytechnic. On the authority of the Prime Minister, Count Pál Teleki, he was in charge of Section V. in the Prime Minister's Office, directing the Psychological Strategy during the years 1939 to 1940. From 1940 to 1944, he was professor at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, in the northern part of Transylvania, at that time returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award in 1940). In 1941 and 1942, he was Dean of the Faculty of Economics and President of the University Senate, and from 1942 to 1943 Vice-Chancellor. After World War II, he was the confidant of Cardinal Mindszenty, Archbishop of Esztergom. In 1948, he emigrated to the USA where, from 1949 to 1962, he was Professor of Sociology at Marquette University of Milwaukee. His works include *The Present Unemployment and its Remedy (A mai munkanélküliség és orvoslása)* (1924); *Fascism-Hitlerism (Fasizmus-Hitlerizmus)* (1934), and *The Social Policy in Hungary (A magyar társadalompolitika)* (1954). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Bethlen, Count István; Teleki, Count Pál; Mindszenty, József.**

**Kovrig, Bennett** (Bence) (Budapest, 1940 - ) – Political scientist, historian, educator. After World War II, he moved with his parents to Canada. He was educated at the University of Toronto and the University College of London, where he earned his Ph.D. in History and Political Science. Positions he held: Assistant Professor of History, Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario (1967-1968), Assistant Associate Professor (1968-1974), and Professor of Political Science, University of Toronto (1974-1996), also member of its Governing Council (1975-1978). He was Executive Director of the Hungarian Research Institute of Canada after 1985; President of the American Association for the Study of Hungarian History (1986-1987), and Research Director of Radio Free Europe (1987-1988). He published several books, including *Hungarian People's Republic* (1970); *The Myth of Liberation* (1973), and *Communism in Hungary from the United States and Eastern Europe* (1991). He received the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0893, 0874, 0945, T: 4342.

**Kövy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Nádudvar, 15 July 1763 - Sárospatak, 24 July 1829) – Jurist. He studied Theology and Philosophy in Debrecen, and Law at the Academy in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). After obtaining his Law Degree, at first he was a tutor to noble families; then, from 1793 until his death, he was the first professor of the Nation's Law at the Reformed Law Academy of Sárospatak, and as such, he, among others, was the instructor of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and Bertalan (Bartholomew) Szemere. He was one of the very first representatives of practical legal education. He compiled a symbolic county, he named "Armour County" (*Páncél vármegye*) from 1913 until the prohibition by a government decree in 1822, and, within that framework, the jurists obtained experience (through speeches, proceedings, debates, etc.), in the various areas of a county. His main work, the *Elementa*, was the most widely used legal textbook for almost 50 years. His works include *Elementa jurisprudentiae hungaricae (Elements of Hungarian Jurisprudence)* (Cassoviae, 1800), translated by János (John) Fogarasi with the title: *Magyarhoni magános törvénytudomány elemei és Magyar közpolgári törvénytudomány elemei (Elements of Private Jurisprudence of Hungary and Elements of Public Jurisprudence of Hungary)*; and *Ratio jurisprudentiae hungaricae (System of*

*Hungarian Jurisprudence*), critique of the text book of Imre (Emereic) Kelemen (Vienna, 1817). – B: 0883, T: 7684.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Szemere, Bertalan.**

**Kozák, András** (Andrew) (Vencsellő, 23 February 1943 - Budapest, 24 February 2005) – Actor. He graduated in 1965 from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and became a member of the *Szigligeti Theater (Szigligeti Színház)*, Szolnok (1965-1966, 1991-1992). From 1966 to 1991 he was a leading actor at the *Thália Theater (Thália Színház)*, Budapest, under Stage Manager Károly (Charles) Kazimir. He was also on the stage of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) and the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest (1991-2001). In 2001 he became a member of the Vörösmarty Theater (*Vörösmarty Színház*), Székesfehérvár. He was the leading man in Miklós Jancsó's feature films. He was a versatile actor projecting inner tension and suppressed emotions. His main roles include Boris in Ostrovsky's *Storm (Vihar)*; Claudius in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; title role in Coster's *Tyl Eulenspiegel*; Colonel Radványi in Herczeg's *The Gyurkovics Girls (A Gyurkovics lányok)*, and title role in Katona's *Bánk bán*. His stage managements include *Olympia; Seagull (Sirály)*, and the *Sons of the Stonehearted Man (A kőszívű ember fiai)*. There are more than 20 feature films to his credit include *On the Current (Sodrásban)* (1963); *Silence and Cry (Csend és kiáltás)* (1968); *Blue Danube Waltz (Kék Duna keringő)* (1991), and *Blue Box* (1992). His numerous TV films include *Villon* (1965); *Butterfly (Pillangó)* (1971); *Torquato Tasso* (1984); *Deathrow (Halállista)* (1989) and *Hick Town (Kisváros)* (1991-2001). He also did 11 stage managements. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1971, 1978), the Merited and Outstanding Artist titles (1981, 1990), the Pro-Hungarian Art Prize (1995), and the Kossuth Prize (1996). – B: 0874, 1105, 1160, T: 7103.→**Kazimir, Károly; Jancsó, Miklós.**

**Kozák, Anthony** (Antal) (Hungary, 1936 - ) – Educator, research scientist. He studied at the University of Sopron's Faculty of Forestry. He moved to Canada in 1957, and completed his education at the University of British Columbia's Sopron Division of Forestry, (BFS 1959). He obtained his Ph.D. in 1963. The UBC employed him as a research officer (1963). He became Associate Professor of Forest Research Management (1972), and Associate Dean (1972), a position he holds to this date. In research, he introduced better ways to find out the quality and quantity of commercial lumber available in standing trees by developing mathematical modeling techniques that can calculate precise diameters and volumes of the logs to be processed. Later, he established a software program for the same method. He frequently visited his Alma Mater in Sopron and lectured there as a visiting professor. He received worldwide acclaim for his accomplishments. Awards include an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Sopron and an Award of Excellence from the University of British Columbia (1991). – B: 0893, T: 4342.→**Sopron Division.**

**Kozics, Ferenc** (Franz) (Pozsony, 1 February 1864 - Munich 10 February 1900) – Painter, illustrator. He studied and worked at the Academy of Munich between 1881 and 1888, where he later held an exhibition and settled permanently. His first presentation was in Budapest in 1885. He was a member of numerous international art societies. Most of his work consisted of small fairytale-style paintings, but his major creations were those

depicting female nudes with butterfly or dragonfly wings. These works became famous through J. Albert's reproductions. During his last years, he became confined to a wheelchair. His works of this period consisted of miniatures painted on ivory, destined for royal collections, like *Child Portrait*, *Smoking Peasant-boy*, and *An Old Officer*. – B: 1020, T: 7653.

**Kozma, Andor** (Andy) (Marcali, 12 January 1861 - Budapest, 16 April 1933) – Poet, translator of literary works. He completed his Law studies at the University of Pest. In 1885 he worked as a clerk, later as a secretary at the First Hungarian Insurance Co. From 1893 he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. In 1910 he became a Member of Parliament of the Government Party. He was permanent correspondent for the papers, *Pester Bulletin (Pesti Hírlap)*, *Budapest Bulletin (Budapest Hírlap)*, the *Nation (Nemzet)*, and others. His most successful translation work was the interpretation of the entire *Faust* by Goethe (1924). Later in his life, he disowned the radical tone of his youthful poems. Early in the 20th century, he was the leading representative of the official conservative literature. He helped the great lyric poet Endre Ady to receive the literary prize of Budapest. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1901, regular 1920). His works include *The Yesterday and Today (A tegnap és a ma)*, poems (1889); *Turán*, ancient legend (1922); *János Arany*, study (1926), and *Petőfi*, poetic novel (1927). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre; Arany, János; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Kozma, Imre O.H.** (Emeric) (Győrzámoly, 4 June 1940 - ) – Catholic priest. He studied Theology at the Archiepiscopal Seminary of Esztergom (1958-1961). He was Chaplain in Tát, Dorog and Zugliget, Parish Priest in the Franciscan Church of Budapest, and later that of the Zugliget Parish. He is the founding President of the Maltese Charitable Organization in Hungary (*Magyar Máltai Szeretetszolgálat*) (1989), and member of the Knights of Malta. He was a member of the Budapest Magistracy from 1991, and Titular Abbot in 1993. He and his charitable organization in his Zugló Parish, Budapest, helped thousands of East German refugees, seeking asylum in West Germany. This event actually led to the opening of the Iron Curtain between Hungary and Austria in 1989. He received a number of awards, among them Áron Marton Memorial Medal, the Minority Prize, and he received an Honorary Doctor title in 2011. – B: 0874, 1597, T: 7103. → **Iron Curtain; Boeselager, Csilla.**

**Kozma, István (1)** (Stephen) (Budapest, 27 November 1939 - Budapest, 9 April 1970) – Wrestler, basketball player, company lecturer. He was a competitor at the Vasas Sports Club, and was repeatedly champion in both hold-types in the national competition: he won 10 times in the Greco-Roman and 5 times free-style in heavyweight. In the 1960 Summer Olympic Games in Rome, he placed 4th; and he was free-style heavyweight champion in the 1964 Tokyo Summer Olympic Games, as well as in the 1968 Mexico City Summer Olympic Games. He won the 1962 and 1966 World Championship, was the free-style heavyweight champion in the 1967 World Championship in Bucharest, and in the World Championships at Tampere (1965) he was placed second; at Yokohama, third and, in 1963, in Helsingborg he placed fifth. In the European Championships in freestyle heavyweight, he was the winning champion at Essen (1966), at Minsk (1967), and at

Västera (1968) he was placed second. As a basketball player, he was a member of the second selected team. He died as the result of a car accident. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Kozma, István (2)** (Stephen) (*felsőtörjai*) (Csíkszereda, now Mercurea Ciuc, Romania, 9 September 1896 - ?, 2 October 1951) – Army officer. He completed high school in Csíkszereda and Csíksomlyó (now Sumuleu Ciuc, Romania). In 1915, as a student of the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, he was commissioned Infantry Second Lieutenant. In World War I he fought on the Russian front, and later on the Italian front. During the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (1919), he was a company commander in the Red Guard when Hungary was under attack of Czechs and Romanians. In 1923 he was awarded the title “vitéz” (hero) by Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy. In 1926 he graduated from the Military Academy. From 1924 to 1937 he served in the Ministry of Defense and the General Staff. From 1937 he was a lecturer at the Military Academy. From 1940 to 1942 he was a Colonel and Chief of Staff of the VIIth Army Corps of Miskolc. Between 1942 and 1944, as Brigadier-General, he was the commander of the Szekler Frontier Defense Forces within the IXth Army Corps of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From July 1944 he was Lieutenant-General and Commander of the 25th Infantry Division fighting on the outer, eastern slopes of the Northeastern and Eastern Carpathians. On 29 July 1944, he was seriously wounded and, until January 1945, he was on the recovery list. In the meantime, the rightist Arrow Cross authorities (when Hungary was already under German military occupation), appointed him National Commander of the National Guards and the *Levente* (para-military youth organization), but he did not follow up this appointment. From May to December 1945, he was a prisoner of war of the Americans, in Germany. From 1945 to 1947 he worked as an unskilled laborer. From 1947 to 1948, he was Commander of the Military District No. 2 of Pécs. From April to October 1949, he was Head of the reorganized Military Academy. In October 1949, the state security authorities arrested him. The historic research about his subsequent fate knows of two versions: (1) In the records of the Romanian government, he was regarded as a “war criminal”, therefore the Hungarian Communist government surrendered him and he was executed in Bucharest; (2) In a show-trial, with charges of war-crimes and as enemy of the people, he was sentenced to death and executed in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Székely (Szekler) Division; Horthy, Miklós.**

**Kozma, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 22 October 1905 - Roche-Guyon, France, 7 August 1969) – Composer. At the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, he studied under the direction of Leó Weiner and Albert Siklós. For a short time, he worked as *répétiteur* in the Budapest Opera House. In 1929 he composed his first film-music for the film *Life, Death, Love (Élet, halál, szerelem)*. In 1933 he emigrated to France and composed film-music for J. Renoir, M. Carne, J.P. Chanois and J. Duvivier, which made his name world famous. He also composed the music for several operettas and ballets. Among his compositions the oratorios stand out: his Oratorio, *The Silk Weavers of Lyon*, was also performed in Budapest in 1962. His opera of contemporary tone, *Electronic Love (Elektronikus szerelem)*, appeared on stage in Budapest in 1963. His operetta, *Up Toreador (Fel toreador)*, adapted from his music and libretto by Károly (Charles) Kristóf, was played in the Kisfaludy Theater of Győr. Its chansons, like *Falling Leaf*

(*Hulló falevél*), and *Barbara*, are known the world over. He is regarded as the renewer of the French chanson. – B: 0883, 1178, T: 7456. → **Weiner, Leó; Siklós, Albert.**

**Kozma, László** (Ladislav) (Miskolc, 28 November 1902 - Budapest, 9 November 1983) – Electrical engineer. He completed his High School studies in Szolnok. He was not admitted to the Budapest Polytechnic because of the *numerus clausus* laws (the so-called Jewish laws of 1920, 1928, and again 1938 and 1939), but he found employment in the *United Incandescent* works (*Egyesült Izzó*), where he worked as an electrical fitter. With the financial help of the Plant's managers, he was able to enroll in the German Polytechnic of Brno (Brünn) in Czechoslovakia, where, between 1925 and 1930, he continued his studies and, in 1930, he obtained a Degree in Electrical Engineering. From May 1930, he worked as research engineer in the engineering office, and later in the development laboratory of the Bell Telephone Company of Antwerp (Belgium), where he planned, updated and constructed counting machines. This firm had 10 registered patents in his name. In 1942, under German pressure, he was forced to leave Antwerp. On his return to Hungary, he was again employed by United Incandescent, and worked as a technician. In 1944 or 1945 he was deported. After World War II, he returned to Hungary, seriously ill. He was employed by the Standard Factory as Chief Engineer in the telephone engineering section, directing the work on the designs of telephone equipment, where he became Works Manager. He did some useful work in the remodeling of such equipments. In 1949, he became a professor at the Budapest Polytechnic, in the newly established Chair of Telecommunication. At the end of 1949, on trumped-up charges he was arrested and convicted. In 1955 he was rehabilitated and could resume his professorial position at the Polytechnic. By the end of 1958 he had succeeded in building the first functioning, relaying and programming digital computer in Hungary, the MESZ-1. In 1964 he designed and built the first language-statistical automaton. He was a member of numerous societies and committees, and a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1962, ordinary 1975). He is the author of the *Elements of Telephone Technology* (*Távbeszélő technika elemei*) (1950). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1948, and the Tivadar Puskás Prize in 1961. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.

**Kozma, Miklós** (Nicholas) (*Leveldi*), *vitéz* (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, 5 September 1884 - Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpatho Ukraine, 8 December 1941) – Politician. After completing his training at the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, he began his service as a Hussar Second-Lieutenant. At the same time, he read Law at the University of Budapest. He served on the front in World War I. In 1919, in Szeged, he was Head of the Propaganda and Defense Section of the National Army, and he became a military-political reporter of Regent Miklós Horthy's Cabinet Office. From October 1922 he was President of the Hungarian News Agency (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*), and from 1925, President of the Hungarian Telecommunication and Radio Co. He took a leading part in the modernization of the Hungarian News Agency. From 1934 he was a life-member of the Upper House of Parliament; from 4 March 1935 till 3 February 1937, he was Minister of the Interior in the Gömbös and Darányi Cabinets. He organized the 1935 elections. He did not agree with Darányi's moderate politics, relying only on the Parliament, which led to his resignation. In March 1937, he again became President of

the Hungarian News Agency. In the fall of 1938, he and his Ragged Guard (*Rongyos Gárda*) occupied Ruthenia (Subcarpathia, now Carpatho-Ukraine). In 1940 and 1941, when Sub-Carpathia was returned to Hungary, he became its Governmental Commissioner. The official papers that he left behind proved to be valuable source material for the history of the period and they are held in the National Archives. His works include *Diary of an Army Officer 1914-18* (*Egy csapattiszt naplója 1914-18*) (1932), and *Speeches, Talks* (*Beszédek, előadások 1919-1938*) (1938). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Ragged Guard; Horthy, Miklós.**

**Kozma, Zsolt** (Árpástó, now Arpașteu, Romania, 19 February 1935 - ) – Reformed theologian. He completed his studies at the Protestant Theological Institute of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), in 1958. However, between 1952 and 1954, he was detained in Kolozsvár and Gyalu (now Gilau, Romania), charged with anti-communist activities, and then sent to the Danube Delta canal construction site for forced labor. From 1958 to 1959 he was Assistant Minister in Kolozsvár, and from 1960 to 1974, Parish Minister in Magyarszovát (now Suatu, Romania). In 1974 he obtained a Ph.D. Between 1974 and 1980 he became an assistant lecturer; then (1980-1989) a lecturer, and from 1990, a professor at the Protestant Theological Institute, Kolozsvár. His works were published in Hungarian and Romanian theological journals. His books include *Conceptual Bible Dictionary*, (*Bibliai fogalmi szókönyv*), edited (1992); *At Appropriate and Inappropriate Times* (*Alkalmas és alkalmatlan időben*) sermons (1993), also duplicated notes: *Bibliography of the Hungarian Bible Theology* (*A magyar nyelvű bibliai teológia könyvészete*) (1982). He was awarded an Honorary Doctorate by the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1990). – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Kramár, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 21 September 1895 - Boston, USA, 10 February 1981) – Physician, pediatrician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1920. From 1920 he was a research fellow of the Pediatric Clinic at the University of Pécs. In 1924 and 1925 he was on a Rockefeller scholarship (USA), and studied at Harvard and Johns Hopkins Universities, as well as at pediatric clinics of Canadian Universities. In 1927 he became an honorary lecturer; from 1929 to 1931, temporary Head of Department; in 1931 Associate Professor of Pediatrics in the Medical School of the University of Szeged, where he was a professor between 1935 and 1944. He was also Vice-Chancellor there from 1943 to 1944. He emigrated and settled in the USA in 1945. From 1950, he was Professor of Pediatrics and Departmental Head at the Creighton University of Nebraska. He was occupied with the Physiology and Pathology of the hypophysis (pituitary gland) hormones, the pathology of the capillary bloodvessels, and the mechanism of hemophilia. His works include *Data for the Clinics and Bacteriology of the Whooping Cough* (1924); *The Lesson from the Poliomyelitis Epidemic of Szeged*, with I. Liszka (*A szegedi poliomyelitis-járvány tanulságai*) (1933); *Untersuchungen zur Pharmakologie und Pharmakodynamie des Kinderalters*, with T. Varga & S. Blazsó (1934, 1936); *Zur Klinik des akuten Rheumatismus* (1937), and *Data for the Chemotherapy of Dysentery* (*Adatok a vérhas chemotherápiájához*) (1942). He was a member of a number of Academies, Societies and Organizations in the USA and abroad. – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.



**Kramer, János György** (John George) (Sopron, 1684 - Vienna, 1744) – Physician, botanist. Army physician in Hungary between 1714 and 1718, and Head Physician of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), in 1718. Within a few years, he became the personal physician of the Saxon Electoral Reigning Prince of Dresden, Germany. From 1734, he was again a military officer in the Franco-Austrian War. In 1738 he moved to Vienna. While engaged in scientific literary works, he popularized his observations in anatomy, botany and chemistry. He was the first Hungarian to write about the *Acacia* tree and its role in afforestation. His work, the *Tentemante*, is actually a plant identification handbook and, as such, is the first in specialized literature. He was preoccupied mainly with botanical and applied botanical problems. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7675.

**Krassó, György** (George) (Budapest, 19 October 1932 - Budapest, 12 February 1991) – Politician, journalist. In 1946 he joined the Communist Party, but in 1952 he was expelled. In 1951 he enrolled at the University of Economics, Budapest; in 1955 he was dismissed, and was able to finish his studies only in 1976. At the outbreak of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he participated in the fighting around the Radio Station of Budapest. On 25 October, a state security unit captured him; but was released five days later. After 4 November, he prepared and distributed leaflets. On 15 November, he was arrested and, in 1957, he was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment. Due to an amnesty, he was released in 1963; but in the same year, he was arrested again, charged with subversive activity; however, after six months' detention he was acquitted. Between 1964 and 1970, he was an assistant laborer at the Lampart Enamel Industrial works, Budapest, where later on, he became an administrator. After his dismissal in 1970, he became a self-employed intellectual. From the 1970s he took part in the opposition movements and, due to his plebeian radical views, he did not agree with the *Beszélő* (*Discussion*) circle. He published articles chiefly in the *Hírmondó* (*Messenger of News*), *AB Tájékoztató* (*Information Reporter*), and later on, in the *Demokrata*. He was one of the organizers of signatures collecting to help the imprisoned members of the *Charta 77* (1979) and, in 1981 at his home he organized a commemoration of the 1956 Revolution. He did the same in 1983, in memory of martyred former Prime Minister, Imre (Emeric) Nagy. In 1982, without permission, he established his own publishing company and, in 1984, he was placed under police supervision; in 1985 he was allowed to move to Great Britain. When the re-burial of Imre Nagy and his colleagues took place on 16 June 1989 in Budapest, he resettled in Hungary and established the Hungarian October Party that was known for its radical activities (16 June 1989). – B: 0879, 1257, T: 7456.

**Krassó-Szörény Ore Mountains** (Krassó-Szörényi Érchegység) – Usually called Banat Ore Mountain or Banat Contact Belt (was part of Historic Hungary, now in Romania), contrasting sharply with the Southern (Meridional) Carpathians, because it constitutes a heterogeneous group of ranges, dominated by Jurassic and Cretaceous limestone in the long, and economically important contact belt. The neighboring metamorphic and igneous ranges include the Szemenik (Plasuva) Range, the Almás Range, and the Lokva Range. The Contact Belt (Ore Mountain) stretches almost in a north-south direction for nearly 80 km, separated from the Szemenik Range by the Berzava River and the Ménes (Menişul) Creek. The main ridge runs from the Pogányos (Poganoşul) Creek in the north

through Krassóvár (Caraşova), Stájerlakanina (Anina), Oravicabánya (Oravița) and Szászkabánya (Saska Montana) as far as the Néra River in the south. The highest point of the Banat Ore Mountain is the Plesiva peak (1144 m), while the mean altitude is maintained between 500 and 1000 m above sea-level.

The Banat Contact Belt occurs in the form of *Graben* (Trough, the “Banat Trough”) between two north-south oriented structural lines, the Oravica Lineament, forming the western boundary. West of the Contact Belt there are several metamorphic and igneous elevated areas, such as the Buzias Hills, formed mainly of Pannonian beds, the Aranyos Range (Mții Aries) of granitic rocks, the Dognácska Range (Muntii Dognecea) with old crystalline rocks in the west, and epimetamorphic rocks of the greenschist facies (mainly sericite schists). In the eastern half, the westernmost Versec Range with the highest point (641 m) 10 km east of Versec (Vršac), is composed of metamorphic rocks, mainly mica-schists, paragneisses and phyllites and the Lokva Range, made up of epimetamorphic schists, phyllites and quartzites.

The Banat Contact Belt or Ore Mountain is rich in two economically important mineral deposits: (1) *Iron ore*, mined at Vaskő (Ocna-de-Fier), Dognácska (Dognecea), Újmoldova (Moldova-Nouă) and Resicabánya (Reșița). (2) *Black (bituminous) coal*, mined at Stájerlakanina (Anina) and Resicabánya (Reșița), which is the center of the mining and steel industry of the Banat Ore Mountain region, because of the fortunate situation of the iron-ore mines situated near the coal seams. In the 19th century it was this fortunate situation which prompted the development of heavy industry by the Austro-Hungarian State Railway Company, with furnaces, iron and steel foundry, rolling mills, tool factories and machine works. Since then, under Romanian rule, the heavy industry has been retained and continues to flourish. There is also some mining for gold, copper and lead ores at Csiklófalú (Ciclova) and manganese ore at Delényes (Delinesti). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.

**Kraszna Horka Castle** (now Krásna Hôrka, Slovakia) – The castle towers on a mountaintop east of the town Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia). The Csetneki and Máriássy families had it built in the second half of the 13th century. In 1352, the castle became the property of the Bebek family, who enlarged it. It was first documented in 1341. During the 1440s, the troops of the Czech mercenary leader Giskra occupied it, but Mátyás (Matthias) Hunyadi (1458-1490) soon recaptured it. In 1556, the forces of Habsburg Emperor Fredinand I besieged it in vain; but in 1566, Lázár Schwendi retook it. From 1575, it became the property of the members of the Andrassy family who, during the years 1578-1585, had it developed into a Renaissance fortress, and in 1676, further developed it into a splendid palace. In 1678, it was occupied by Thököly's troops; its guards surrendered it after a yearlong blockade. In the years of the Rákóczi freedom fight, the lords of the castle, five of the Andrassy brothers: István, György, Pál, Miklós and Mátyás joined the insurrectionist armies and only one of the brothers, Péter remained faithful to the Habsburg emperor to the end. During the autumn of 1706, for a short time, Count Simon Forgách was kept prisoner in the Kraszna Horka Castle by Francis Rákóczi II; and in the last years of the uprising, a small garrison served in the castle, which was only given up by György Andrassy to the imperial general Peter Viard in November of 1710. The castle was occupied until 1812. In 1817, lightning struck the upper castle and burnt down the oldest sections. On 10 March 2012, the roof of the castle caught fire,

which later fell in and set fire to the furniture and exhibits within the castle. The damage was extensive. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Mátyás I, King; Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Krasznahorkai, László** (Ladislaus) (Gyula, 5 January 1954 - ) – Writer. His primary and secondary studies were in the place of his birth. He studied Law at the Universities of Szeged and Budapest (1974-1976). He studied at the University of Budapest, obtained a Degree in General Education (1977-1983), and became a freelance writer. His first major publication, entitled *Satan's Tango* (*Sátántangó*) (1985) achieved a great success, which catapulted him into the forefront of literary life. In 1987 he spent a year in West Berlin as a recipient of a DAAD (*Deutscher Akademischer Austausch Dienst*) - Fellowship. Since, he has lived in a variety of locations, including Germany, Hungary, France, Spain, the USA, England, the Netherlands, Italy, Greece, China and Japan. His novel, entitled *The Melancholy of Resistance* (*Az ellenállás melankóliája*) (1989) received the German “Bestenliste-Prize” (Best List Prize) for the best literary work of the year of 1993. In 1990 he spent a longer period in East Asia. His experiences appeared in his works *The Prisoner of Urga* (*Az urgai fogoly*) (1992), and *Ruin and Sorrow Beneath the Heavens* (*Rombolás és bánat az Ég alatt*) (1994). In 1996, he was a guest of the *Wissenschaftskolleg* in Berlin, and he traveled throughout Europe. In the USA he was a guest of Allen Ginsberg, who rendered his assistance to writing the novel *War and War* (*Háború és háború*) (1999, 2000). His works have been translated into English, German, French, Spanish, Polish, Czech, Bulgarian, Japanese, and other languages. Critics of the western world gradually realized the importance of his writings, and consider him as a potential candidate for the Nobel Prize. From 1985 on, the renowned film-director and his friend, Béla Tarr, has made films based on his works, including the successful *Satan's Tango* and *Werckmeister Harmonies*. Some of his other works include *Relations of Grace* (*Kegyelmi viszonyok*) short stories (1986); *From North a Hill, from South a Lake, from East a Road, from West a River* (*Északról hegy, Délről tó, Nyugatról utak, Keletről folyó*), novel (2003), and *The Last of the Wolves* (*Az utolsó farkas*), a short story (2009). He received numerous prizes, including the Attila József Prize (1987), the Prize of the Kelemen Mikes Circle, Holland (1987), the Sándor Márai Prize (1998), the Laurel Wreath of the Republic of Hungary (2002), the Kossuth Prize (2004), the Brücke-Berlin-Prize, Berlin (2010), and the Prima Prize (2012). – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Tarr, Béla.**

**Kratochwill, Károly** (Charles) (*Szent Kereszthegyi*) (Kratochvil) (Kőszeg, 13 December 1869 - Budapest, 19 September 1946) – Military officer, museologist. After completing his studies at the Military Academy of Wiener Neustadt, Austria, he was detailed to the General Staff College, which he left as a staff officer. He became a teacher in the Cadet School at Pécs, later a teacher at the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy of Budapest. As Commander of a regiment, then a Brigade Commander, he served the full length of World War I. In 1918 he was appointed as Regional Commander of Transylvania in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He organized the Szekler Hungarian Division, at the head of which he continued a defensive fight against the invading Romanian Army. Finally, he had to lay down his arms on 26 April 1919, because he did not receive ammunition supply from the Government of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic. The Szekler division could have achieved considerable

military successes if it had received the necessary support from the Communist Government, and if it had put a greater emphasis on increasing its strength and on developing its striking force. It is a known fact that the front of the Szekler division was able to hold out for a long time in the region of the Királyhágó (now Pasul Craiului, Romania), the western edge of the Bihar Mountain Complex, and was able to resist the Romanian divisions, superior in resources, especially around Hadad and Csucsá (now Ciucea, Romania). In 1921, he was District Commander in Debrecen; at the end of 1922, he was made Lieutenant General and took over the directorship of the War History Museum; in 1924 he retired. He was a well-known representative of the Revisionist Movement, to at least partially rectify Hungary's borders after the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Székely (Szekler) Division; Revisionist Movement in Hungary.**

**Krausz, Tamás** (Thomas) (Kunszentmárton, 24 February 1948 - ) – Historian, politician, specialist on Russia. He obtained his Arts Degree from the University of Debrecen, majoring in History and Russian Studies. He received a Ph.D. in History in 1976 for his thesis, *Bolshevism and National Problem: Additions to the History of Bolshevik Interpretation of the National Problem, 1917-1022* (*Bolsevizmus és nemzeti kérdés: Adalékok a nemzeti kérdés bolsevik felfogásának történetéhez, 1917–1922*), (published in 1989). In 1982 he lectured at the Department of East European History at the University of Budapest. Since 2000 he has been a professor in the Center for Russian Studies and, since 2002, Head of the Department. In 1987, for six months, he studied Russian and Soviet material in the USA; he went on an extended study trip to Moscow in 1996 and 1997. He also worked as Scientific Correspondent in the Political Institute, where he dealt mainly with the history of the Soviet Union, then edited the periodical *Post Soviet Booklets*. Since 1989 he has edited the domestic leftist journal, entitled: *Consciousness (Eszmélet)*. As adviser and editor, he takes part in the editing work of the journals, *Contemporary Politics* of London, the *Links* of Sydney, and the *Alternative* of Moscow. He was the leading figure and one of the founders of the Left-wing Grouping Platform of the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP*); he was also its Vice-President for a number of years, and also the founding spokesman of the Left-wing Alternative Society in 1988. In 2009 he resigned from the MSZP, which he announced in the newspaper article: *Good-bye MSZP!*, justifying his resignation by arguing that the Party had lost its socialistic aspect under the pressure of capitalism. His works include *From the Tsar to the Commissars: From the History of the 1917 Russian Revolutions* (*Cártól a komisszárokig: Az 1917-es oroszországi forradalmak történetéből*) (1987); and *From Lenin to Putyn: Studies and Articles 1994-2003* (*Lenintől Putyinig: tanulmányok és cikkek, 1994-2003*) (2003). He was awarded the Mihály Károlyi Foundation Prize, the Pál Demény Memorial Medal (1991), and the MSZOSZ-Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Krencsey, Mariann** (Marianne) (Rákoscsaba, 9 July 1931 - ) – Actress. She studied Dramaturgy at the Theater and Film Academy, Budapest (1950-1954). Director Károly (Charles) Makk, her first husband, discovered her acting talent. From 1955 to 1965 she appeared in a series of popular films, such as: *Liliomfi* (1954); *No. 9 Ward (9-es kórterem)* (1955); *Student Gábor (Gábor Diák)* (1955); *The Sneezed-off Empire* (*Az*

*eltüszentett birodalom*) (1955); *Crazy April (Bolond Április)* (1957); *Two Confessions (Két vallomás)* (1958); *On Foot into Heaven (Gyalog a mennyországba)* (1959), and *The Poor Rich (A szegény gazdagok)*. In the meantime, she was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) (1954-1958), the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) Kecskemét (1958-1962) in Budapest, then the theaters of Pécs and Szolnok (1962-1963), and finally the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest (1963-1966). Then the widely popular actress was suddenly neglected, without any apparent reason. Finally, she left Hungary in 1966 and, with her second husband, emigrated to the USA, and settled in New York. She actively participates in the local Hungarian Cultural life, where she established the Nest Club (*Fészek Klub*), and became its first president. Her richly illustrated life-story, the *Equinox (Napegyenlőség)*, was published in Hungary (2001). – B: 1037, 1445, T: 7103.→**Makk, Károly**.

**Krennerite** (Au, Ag Te<sub>2</sub>) – Mineral of pale, silver-white color, with a yellowish hue and metallic luster, named after its discoverer, József Sándor (Joseph Alexander) Krenner, who first discovered it at Nagyág, Transylvania (now Săcărâmb, Romania). It also occurs in Colorado, USA, and Western Australia. – B: 1138, T: 7674.→**Krenner, József Sándor**.

**Krenner, József Sándor** (Joseph Alexander) (Buda, 3 March 1839 - Budapest, 16 January 1920) – Mineralogist. He tutored Baron Loránd Eötvös, and obtained a Doctorate in Natural Sciences in Tübingen, Germany. From 1866 he was Curator for the Mineral Collection of the Hungarian National Museum. Between 1870 and 1894 he taught at the Mineralogy and Petrology Department of the Budapest Polytechnic; and from 1894 to 1913 he was Head of the Mineralogy-Petrology Institute at the University of Budapest. He was elected a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1874. From 1894 to his death as Director of the Mineral Collection of the Hungarian National Museum, he developed one of the first such collections in the world. He was one of the greatest mineral specialists of Europe at the time; he discovered, identified and described numerous new mineral species. Among them the *lorandite* (TlAsS<sub>2</sub>) bears the name of Loránd Eötvös. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7674.→**Krennerite; Eötvös, Baron Loránd**.

**Kresz, Géza** (*szömlőhegyi*) (Budapest, August 30, 1846 - Budapest, April 10, 1901) – Physician, father of violinist Géza de Kresz, and grandfather of ethnographer, Dr. Mária Kresz. His father, Karl moved to Hungary from Germany to study Medicine. His son, Géza also became a doctor, received his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1871. On May 10, 1887, at his initiative, they founded the Voluntary First Aid Society of Budapest (*Budapesti Önkéntes Mentőegyesület – BÖME*), and he became its first Director. The Society played an important part in the elimination of the cholera epidemic of 1892. In the same year, Kresz proposed the founding of a First Aid Museum (*Mentőmuzeum*) that is named after him. Also, at his initiative, they established the Pest Skating Society in order to popularize the hitherto unfamiliar sport in Hungary. On December 24, 1900, in recognition and appreciation of his labours, he was made member of the untitled nobility with the name *szömlőhegyi*. His main works are *How Would it be Possible to Provide the Capital City of Budapest with Good, Healthy and Reliable Milk and Infant Milk (Miként lehetne Budapest fővárosát jó, egészséges és megbízható tejjel és*

*gyermekkel ellátni*) (1883); *Tuberculosis and Prevention Against its Destruction (A tuberculosiss és annak pusztítása ellen való védekezés)* (1884); *The Organization of Rescue and First Aid in the Capital City (A mentés és elsősegély szervezése a fővárosban)* (1885); *Cholera and its Prevention (A cholera és az ellene való védekezés)* (1892). They named a Street after him in the XIII. District of Budapest. – B:&T: 7617. →**Kresz, Géza de; Kresz, Mária.**

**Kresz, de Géza** (Budapest, 11 July 1882 - Toronto, Canada, 2 October 1959) – Violin virtuoso, educator, conductor. He studied at the National Conservatory Jenő (Eugene) Hubay, among others. Between 1900 and 1902 he also studied at the Prague Conservatory; then spent three years (1902-1905) in Brussels studying with the famed Belgian violinist Eugène Ysaÿe. He made his debut in Vienna in 1906, and was Concertmaster of the Vienna Tonkünstler Orchestra. He played in Budapest and Prague; his first success was in 1906 in Vienna, followed by a series of concert invitations. He spent a few years in Bucharest as an educator at the State Conservatory of Music, and also as leader of the Carmen Sylva String Quartet at the court of Queen Marie. Then, in 1915, at the invitation of Arthur Nikisch, Conductor of the Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra, Kresz became its Concertmaster and permanent Soloist. He continuously gave concerts in the surrounding countries, and in England. In 1918, he married the well-known English pianist, Norah Drewett, with whom he gave many concerts. In 1919, their daughter, Mária was born. In 1923 they settled in Toronto, Canada, where he formed the Hart House String Quartet, which within a few years became Canada's most significant chamber ensemble. Following many of their European and American concerts, they gained not only the interest and love of the public, but also that of the critics. Their repertory was very rich, introducing many newly composed works of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. Kresz returned to Europe and taught at the University of Vienna, at the State Academy of Music, and at the National Conservatory in Budapest (1935-1947). Under his guidance, the Quartet made contemporary Hungarian music very popular; they introduced works by Béla Bartók, Jenő, Ernst von Dohnányi, Zoltán Kodály, and others. He conducted musical courses in Austria, and kept in contact with Hungary as well. In 1935 he was appointed Professor at the Music Academy of Budapest. He established the Music High School that later became the Béla Bartók Music High School. As Director of the National Music School, he brought in reforms still in effect. In 1947 he returned to Canada and taught at the Royal Conservatory of Music, Toronto, where he and his wife gave very successful sonata evenings. His works include *Bach és Horatius* (1941); *Course in Violin Pedagogy: Introduction, Summary and First Lecture* (1949), *Violin Pedagogy*. STRAD 62 (October 1951), *Some Thoughts Concerning Progressive Violin Pedagogy*; *American String Teacher* (Spring 1957), and *Thoughts on Violin Playing*, published posthumously in Winnipeg in 1969. – B: 1257, 0893, T: 7684, 4342. →**Kresz, Géza; Kresz, Mária; Hubay, Jenő; Béla Bartók; Zoltán Kodály; Dohnányi, Ernő; Kossuth, Éva; Garami, Arthur.**

**Kresz, Mária** (Berlin, June, 1919 - Budapest, 1989) – Museologist, ethnographer, daughter of violinist Géza de Kresz, granddaughter of Dr. Géza Kresz. She was educated in Vienna, Toronto and Budapest. Consequently, she spoke fluent Hungarian, German and English. When the family moved back to Budapest, she enrolled at the Pázmány

Péter University to study history, archeology and ethnography with István (Stephen) Győrffy and Károly (Charles) Viski, among others. She held a PhD in Ethnography. She began working at the Museum of Ethnography in 1943, where she worked for 46 years, and continued working even after her retirement in 1981, as scientific and senior advisor. Her main fields of research were folk pottery, folk costumes and folk art. In the 1980s, she spent several months in Canada, at the invitation of the Royal Ontario Museum of Toronto, where she had the opportunity to examine the Museum's large collection of Moldavian folk attires. Among her publications are: *Hungarian Folk Pottery 1820–1867 (Magyar népi cserépedények 1820–1867)*; *Hungarian Folk Attire, vols. I, II (Magyar parasztviselet, I. II köt.)* (1956); *The Art of Hungarian Furriers (Népi szűcsmunka)* (1979), and about her parents: *Géza de Kresz and Norah Drewett – Their Life and Music on Two Continents* (co-authored with Péter Király), (Canadian Stage and Arts Publication Limited, Toronto, 1989). In December of 1991, they established a Dr. Maria Kresz Foundation (*Dr. Kresz Mária Alapítvány*) in Budapest. She was awarded the Gold Medal of the Order of Labour (1981) and the István Győrffy Memorial Medal of the Hungarian Society of Ethnography (1985). B: 1031, T: 7617.→**Kresz, Géza; Kresz, de Géza; Viski, Károly; Győrffy, István.**

**Kresz, Maria Foundation** (*Dr. Kresz Mária Alapítvány*) – The Dr. Maria Kresz Foundation was created in 1991, with the aim of making possible the realisation of Maria Kresz's lifework. She was the internationally well known researcher of ethnography, an expert on Hungarian traditional ceramics and pottery. Unfortunately, her lifework remained unfinished: she wasn't able to create the "workshop", where the theoretical and practical knowledge in the field of Hungarian pottery could have been realized, where amateurs, craftsmen and researchers could have had contact with works of art. The aim of the Foundation was to make theory a practice so that the experts in these two fields can share and exchange their knowledge, and help each other's work. The basic idea was to always have an active workshop and a pottery study room as a center of education. – B: 1031, T: 7617.→**Kresz, Maria.**

**Kristó, Gyula** (Julius) (Orosháza, 11 July 1939 - Szeged, January 2004) – Historian. He majored in Hungarian, Latin and History, at the University of Szeged (1962). Later he became Professor, Dean and Rector there between 1982 and 1985. His main areas of interest were Hungarian History and related subjects. He produced (partly with co-editors) some 40 volumes between 1973 and 2001. His works include *History of the 10th Century Principality in Hungary (A X. századi hercegség története Magyarországon)* (1974); *From the Levedian Tribal Alliance to the State of St. István (Levédi törzsszövetségtől Szent István államáig)* (1980); *The Wars of the Árpád Age (Az Árpád-kor háborúi)* (1986); *The Formation of the County System in Hungary (A vármegyék kialakulása Magyarországon)* (1988); *Princes of the Carpathian Conquest: Árpád and Kurszán (Honfoglaló fejedelmek: Árpád és Kurszán)* (1993); *The Carpathian Basin and the Ancient History of Hungarians (Die Árpáden Dynastie: Die Geschichte Ungarns von 895 bis 1301)* (1993); *Written Sources of the Age of the Conquest, (A honfoglalás korának írott forrásai.)*, edited (1995); *On the Origin of the Szeklers (A székelyek eredetéről)* (1996); *Hungarian History in the 9th Century (Magyar történelem a kilencedik században)* (1996); *The Birth of the Hungarian Nation (A magyar nemzet*

*születése*)(1997), and *King Saint Stephen (Szent István király)* (2001). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1998). He received a number of prizes, including the Géza Kuun Prize (1986), the Albert Szent-Györgyi Prize (1994) and the Jenő Szűcs Prize (Soros) (1996). – B: 0874, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kristóf, Ágota** (Csikvánd, 30 October 1935 -) – Writer; she writes in French. At the age of 21, she had to leave her country with her family after the 1956 Revolution was suppressed by the Soviet military. They escaped to Neuchatel in Switzerland. After 5 years of loneliness and manual work in exile, she quit her work and left her husband. She started studying French in earnest and began to write novels in French. Her first steps as a writer were in poetry and theater, (*John et Joe, Un rat qui passé; John and Joe, a Rat Passes*), which did not have as great impact. Her first novel, *Le grand cahier (The Notebook)*, appeared in 1986, and it was an instant success. This was translated into more than 30 languages. It was the beginning of a trilogy. The sequel was entitled: *La Preuve (The Proof)* (1988), and the third part was: *Le Troisième mensonge (The Third Lie)* (1991). The themes of the trilogy are war, destruction, love and loneliness, desire and loss, truth and fiction. In 1995, she published a new novel, *Hier (Yesterday)*. Another novel is an autobiography, entitled: *L'analphabète (The Illiterate)* (2004). Her latest work is a collection of short stories, entitled: *C'est égal (It's all the same)* (2005). Her two short stories are entitled *Où es tu Mathias? (Where are you, Matthias?)*, and *Line, le temps*. The video game, *Mother 3*, was influenced by *The Notebook's* major themes. A film based on the novel *Hier (Yesterday)*, entitled: *Brucio nel vento (Burning in the Wind)*, was released in 2002. There are two short documentaries about Agota Kristof: *Le Continent K.* (1998) and *Agota Kristof, 9 ans plus tard ... (Agota Kristof, 9 years later)* (2006). She is a recipient of the European Prize for French Literature (1986), She won the Gottfried Keller Award (2008), and the Kossuth Prize of Hungary (2011). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Kristóf, Attila** (pen name Shriek Black) (Csikvánd, 12 April 1938 -) – Writer, journalist. He studied Hungarian literature and journalism at the University of Budapest (1956-1960). From 1960, he was a contributor to the daily *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. In 1983, he became its chief contributor and finally its President (1997-2000). His works include *The Absent Minded Killer (A feledékeny gyilkos)*, novel (1973); *Somebody was Buried Beside Me (Valakit mellém temettek)*, novel (1981), and *The Improvising Killer (A rögtönző gyilkos)*, novel (1987). Under the pen name Shriek Black, he authored *Disciples of Satan (A Sátán tanítványai)*, novel (1989), and *Abraham, Friend of God (Ábrahám, Isten barátja)*, novel (1997). He wrote a number of report volumes as well. He received the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1967), and the Sándor Petőfi Prize (1993). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7103.

**Kristóf, János** (John) (Dunabogdány, 4 May 1922 -) – Painter. From 1947 to 1952 he studied at the Academy of Applied Arts of Budapest, with masters István (Stephen) Boldizsár, Bertalan (Bartholomew) Pór, István (Stephen) Szőnyi and Aurél Bernáth. From 1952 he worked as an exhibitor artist, and appeared at shows in Hungary and at the programs of Hungarian artists abroad. He is the painter of the re nascent country life; in



compositions of intimate, lyric tones, he paints charming scenes and people of the Danube Bend (north of Budapest), His oil paintings include *Girl Weaving a String Bag* (*Szatyrot fonó leány*) (1952); *Still Life with Violin* (*Hegedűs csendélet*) (1970); *Danube Bend* (*Dunakanyar*) (1970); *Calvary of Dunabogdány* (*Dunabogdányi kálvária*) (1985), and *Still Life with Daffodil* (*Csendélet nárcisszal*) (1986). His works are kept in the public collections of the István Báthory Museum of Nyírbátor, the János Damjanich Museum of Szolnok, the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest, and the Ferenc Móra Museum of Szeged. The prizes he has won include Prize of The Studio of Young Artists (1955, 1956), and the Munkácsy Prize (1957). His works can be found in private and community collections and in the National Gallery, Budapest. – B: 1962, T: 7456. → **Pőr, Bertalan; Szőnyi, István; Bernáth Aurél.**

**Krisztinkovich, Mária (Horváth)** (Budapest, 22 March 1918 - Vancouver, 17 July 2008) – Author, bibliographer. After completing her education at the Preparatory School of the English Ladies and the Academy of Commerce, she worked in the export industry in Budapest until 1944. She lived in Bucharest between 1947 and 1949, where her husband, Dr. István Gyöngyössy, was employed in the Hungarian diplomatic service. Gyöngyössy became a political prisoner of the Communist regime in 1949, and Mária and her newborn daughter were deported to the interior of rural Hungary. She emigrated to Canada in 1959, and worked for the Library of the University of British Columbia until her retirement in 1983. She married J. Eugene Horváth in 1962. Mária H. Krisztinkovich has conducted research on the history of the Canadian Hutterites and Doukhobors, and published papers on these subjects in the *Mennonite Quarterly Review*, *Ungarn Jahrbuch*, the *Hungarian Studies Review*, and *Keramos*. She had also compiled and annotated bibliographies, including *Doukhobor Bibliography 1972 to 1976*; *French Revolutionary Pamphlets* (1973), and *An Annotated Hutterite Bibliography* (1998); she also published a novel, *Bridge under the Water* (*Híd a víz alatt*) in 1993, in both languages. She was actively involved in the Hungarian Studies Association of Canada, the German Ceramic Circle, the Canadian Society for Asian Arts, and the Alcuin Society. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Kriza Codex** – A prayer book; a Hungarian language record from 1532. A Dominican monk, Pál (Paul) Garai recorded it on parchment with fine illuminated adornments. It contains St Brigitte's fifteen prayers and common daily prayer on 43 leaves. It was named after János (John) Kriza, who was instrumental in obtaining the Codex for the library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where it is now kept. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 7659. → **Kriza, János; Codex Literature.**

**Kriza, Ildikó** (Budapest, 16 July 1939 - ) – Ethnographer. She studied in the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest, where she obtained a Ph.D. in Arts in 1963. She was a correspondent for the *Európa* and *Móra Ferenc* Publishers (1964). She was a postgraduate student in 1967, and a scientific correspondent for the Ethnographic Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1971). She obtained a Master's Degree in Ethnography in 1973, and a Ph.D. in 2009. Her research work is done in the field of folklore, e.g. ballads, legends. Her papers are published in scholarly journals. Her works include *Hungarian Folk-ballads*, with Gyula Ortutay (*Magyar népballadák*)

(1968, 1976); *Main Results of Hungarian Folklore Research in the Post-War Period* (1989), and *Last Farewells to the Deceased at Felsőnyék (Felsőnyéki Halotti búcsúztatók)* (1993). – B: 0878, 1134, T: 7456.→**Kriza, János; Ortutay, Gyula.**

**Kriza, János** (John) (Nagyajta, now Aita Mare, Romania, 28 June 1811 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 26 March 1875) – Bishop of the Unitarian Church, poet, linguist, folk poetry collector. He was the great-great grandfather of Ildikó Kriza. He attended primary and secondary school in Nagyajta, Torockó (now Rimetea, Romania), and Székelykeresztúr (now Cristuru Secuiesc, Romania), then studied Arts, Law and Theology in Kolozsvár and Berlin. His poems, written during his youth, made him one of the most significant literary figures in the pre-Petőfi folk literature. In 1835 he was Minister of the Unitarian Church in Kolozsvár, which elected him Bishop in 1861. He edited several literary almanacs. In 1842 he issued an appeal to publish a folk poetry anthology that came out only in 1863, under the title *Wild Roses (Vadrózsák)*. He was one of the first to turn to the totality of folk tradition. His collection includes ballads, songs, dance lyrics, folk tales, dialect words, as well as an essay on the Szekler vernacular. He collected ballads with great interest; some of the most classic Hungarian ballads first appeared in his collection. The ballads published in the *Vadrózsák* prompted the “vadrózsa litigation”, the first notable debate in Hungarian ethnography. There is a János Kriza Folklore Society. – B: 1134, 0883, 1257, T: 7669.→**Kriza, Ildikó; Szekler Folk Poetry.**

**Krompecher, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 17 April, 1905 - Debrecen, 19 August 1983) –Physician, anatomist. He obtained his Medical Degree in 1929 from the Faculty of Medicine of Budapest. From 1927 he was an Associate of the Institute of Anatomy. In 1937 he obtained the qualification of an honorary lecturer (*privat dozent*). In 1937-1938 he was a guest professor at the Medical Faculty of the University of Heidelberg. From 1940-1944 he was Director of the Institute of Tissue and Development in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1944 he was a researcher at Tihany, where he had a private practice as well for quite a long time. From 1945 to 1949 he was the leading Professor of the Faculty of Anatomy and Histology at Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania); from 1949 to 1975 he was Director and Head of the Institute of Anatomy of the Medical School of the University of Debrecen. He examined primarily the connective tissues, the processes of ossification, and mucopolysaccharid metabolisms. He recognized the prime angiogene ossification. His works include *Die Knochenbildung (Bone Formation)* (Jena, 1937); *Kísérleti izületképzés (Experimental Joint Development)* (Kolozsvár, 1943); *Form und function in der Biologie* (Leipzig, 1966); *Local Tissue Metabolism and the Quality of the Callus* (Budapest, 1967), and *Carbohydrate Metabolism of Tissues*, with Mária László B. (Budapest, 1983). He also published 150 studies and 5 monographs. The Academia Leopoldina of Halle, and the Academia Medica Lombarda of Milan elected him as member. He was also a member of the German Anatomists, and a leading member of the French Anatomists. He received an honorary doctorate from the Comenius University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1948, regular 1973. The University of Debrecen immortalized his name with a Commemorative Medal and an Award. – B: 0883, 1406, T: 7684.

**Krompecher, Ödön** (Edmund) (Poprád, now Poprad, Slovakia, 16 February 1870 - Budapest, 26 August 1926) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree in 1894, and became an assistant professor, later professor and Director of the Pathology Department of the University of Budapest. He discovered and described the skin basal cell carcinoma (*carcinoma basocellulare*) that was named after him: *Krompecher carcinoma*. He discovered that there is crystallization of certain cells in the living organs. Krompecher's research on cell division and the giant cells was of considerable importance. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7660.

**Kroó, György** (George) (Budapest, 26 August 1926 - Budapest, 12 November 1997) – Music historian, music critic. Between 1949 and 1952 he studied in the Violin Section of the Franz Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Dezső (Desider) Rados, and from 1951 to 1956, General Music under the direction of Bence (Benedict) Szabolcsi. From 1957 he worked as a correspondent for the Hungarian Radio: from 1958 as Editor for the Musical Adult Education Column and, from 1991, as Senior Correspondent. With his musical activity at the Radio, he founded and revived to a flourishing state Hungarian musical education and music criticism. From the early 1960s, his critiques could be heard regularly on the program started by him, called *New Musical News (Új Zenei Újság)*, on Hungarian Radio. He introduced a popular radio series: *Let Us Listen Together! (Hallgassunk együtt!)*. In the weekly paper *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*, some 240 writings of his appeared during the years 1964 - 1996, mostly about contemporary works. His style was rendered unique, and for the current music critics authoritative, as it was intelligible for everyone and still professionally competent; he also had a great love and respect for music, which radiated from his writings. He was one of the greatest figures of the 20th century Hungarian music criticism and music history. His works include *Hector Berlioz* (1960); *The Stage Works of Béla Bartók (Bartók Béla színpadi művei)* (1962); *Richard Wagner* (1968); *A Guide to Bartók* (1974), and *Bence Szabolcsi, study* (1994). He received the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1963), the Work Order Gold Grade (1976), the Art Foundation Grand Prix (1987); Sándor Pethő Prize (1994), and the Széchenyi Prize (1995). – B: 0878, 1031, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla; Szabolcsi, Bence.**

**Kropkó, Péter** – (Miskolc, 1 September 1963 -) – Sportsman, triathlon competitor. He studied Mining Engineering at the University of Miskolc. He played water polo; liked running while he was in the army, and started cycling in the 1980s. He was a marathon-runner, but eventually became a successful triathlon competitor, well known in Hungary and abroad. His best achievements between 1995 and 2000 include the Ironman competition in Hawaii, in Switzerland (1st place), in Japan (1st Place), in Europe, (several times), in Denmark (1st place), and a Strongman in Japan (1st place). He was 21 times Hungarian champion. His nicknames are “Ironman” and “Hungarian Locomotive”. He worked in a number of Sports Clubs, and now he has his own “Kropkó Club”. – B: 1122, T: 1703.

**Krucsay Altarpiece** – The Passion Altar in the Minorite Church of Nyírbátor was donated by János (John) Krucsay and his wife Borbála (Barbara) Pogány. Its story relates that the first wife of Krucsay, Borbála Tolvay, was accused of infidelity and her husband

had her executed. However, it turned out later that she was innocent and Krucsay tried to make amends for his fatal mistake, so he and his second wife commissioned the altar. It was made by an unknown master, perhaps Master Temporovics, in Eperjes (now Presov, Slovakia) and transported to Nyírbátor in 1731. The beautiful wooden altar depicts the Passion of Christ in the spirit of the medieval mystery performances and in the carving and coloring of the figures; the realistic representations show the influence of the Late Gothic style. On the Passion Altar the suffering of Christ is portrayed in an artistic manner in the style of the age. The coat-of-arms of the benefactors was placed beneath the *Ecce Homo* scene. Shortly after the erection of the altarpiece in 1761, the theologian, Máté (Matthew) Juhász of the monastery, wrote a passion play that was regularly performed in front of the altar. – B: 0945, 1445, T: 7103.

**Krúdy, Gyula** (Julius) (Nyíregyháza, 21 October 1878 - Budapest, 12 May 1933) – Writer, journalist. He studied at Nyíregyháza, Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania), and finished at Podolin (now Podolinec, Slovakia). His first short stories were published while he was in high school. Thereafter, for a short while he was a journalist in Debrecen and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In 1896, he settled in Budapest, where he lived to the end of his life. His writings were regularly published in the national daily papers and journals. He was not quite twenty years old when his first volume of short stories, the *Empty Nest* (*Üres Fészek*), was published. He continuously wrote two or three volumes a year. Indeed, at the peak of his writing career, as many as seven or eight volumes appeared yearly; and he practically published daily in the most diverse papers in a variety of prose styles. His truly great success was only obtained with the series *Szinbád* (Sinbad), and the *Red Mail Coach* (*Vörös Postakocsi*), published in 1913. His works include *A Cheerful Man's Sad Stories* (*Egy víg ember bús meséi*), short stories (1900); *Gold Mine* (*Aranybánya*), novel (1901); *The Phantom of Podolin* (*A podolini kísértet*), novel (1906); *Pleasant Days on Golden Hand Street* (*Aranykéz utcai szép napok*), short stories (1916), and *Life is a Dream* (*Az élet egy álom*), short stories (1931). He lived a bohemian lifestyle, but kept himself at a distance from literary cliques. His themes were taken from the past romantic age expressed in a nostalgic and sympathetic way, where impressionism mingled with reality, which made him a singular master of 20th century Hungarian prose. He bequeathed to posterity more than 50 novels, circa 3,000 short stories, several thousand articles, and seven plays. A number of his works were translated and published in foreign languages. He was a member of the Petőfi Society and a recipient of the Baumgarten Prize. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7659.

**Kruspér, István** (Stephen) (Miskolc, 25 January 1818 - Budapest, 2 July 1905) – Engineer. He studied at the Law School of Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia); later he studied at the Vienna Polytechnic, where he obtained his Degree, and was an assistant of Professor Stampfer until 1847. Back in Hungary, he became a lecturer in Mechanics at the Joseph Industrial School (*József Ipartanoda*), from 1850. From 1857 until his retirement in 1899, he was Professor of Geodesy at the Budapest Polytechnic. He also taught Mechanics, Geometry and Advanced Mathematics. Between 1878 and 1894 he was Head of the Office of Weights and Measures. He compiled the conditions for surveying the town of Pest. He carried out improvements on several surveying instruments and also designed new ones with which he won a medal. He won the Silver

Prize at the Paris World Fair in 1878, with his new “declinometer” leveling instrument. He developed important results in the field of Meteorology as well. He was a well-known worker in Geodesy and Measurements, and a founding member of the Hungarian Engineer and Architect Society. He was a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding from 1858, ordinary from 1869, and honorary from 1899). He was a member of the Natural Science Society. His works include *Geodesy (Földméréstan)* (1869), and *Thermochronometer* (in: *Természettudományi Közlöny, Natural Scientific Bulletin*) (1873). He was awarded a number of prizes, including the Officer’s Cross of the French Legion d’Honneur, and the Council of Technical and Natural Scientific Societies established the Krusper Memorial Medal in his honor in 1956. A Street in Budapest is named after him. – B: 0883, 0907, 1285, T: 7456.

**Kubala, László** (Ladislav, Ladislav, Ladislao) (Stecz) (Budapest, 10 June 1927 - Barcelona, 17 May 2002) – Soccer player. He was born into a Hungarian-Slovak family. His career started in the Ganz Junior Team and, in 1945, he played in the Ferencváros TC Soccer Team. In 1946 he moved to Czechoslovakia and joined the Slovak Bratislava Soccer Team. In 1948 he returned to Hungary to join the Vasas Sports Club team. He played three times in the Hungarian National Team, but in 1949 he left Hungary again and moved to Spain, where he played in the Barcelona SC. Here he soon became its leading member and star, playing as a forward. In the same club were other Hungarian soccer players, such as Kocsis, Szántó and Czibor. During his playing career in Barcelona SC, Kubala scored 256 goals in 329 matches. He retired from the game as a player in 1961, but he was still active as a coach. He coached the Barcelona SC for two years. As coach, he worked for the Spanish and Zürich SC teams, the Spanish National Team, and the Spanish Olympic Team. He was the favorite player of the club’s fans. At the centenary of the Barcelona SC, he was declared the best player that had ever played for the club. In 2007, a Street in Barcelona was posthumously named after him. – B: 1031, 1748, T: 7103.→**Kocsis, Sándor; Czibor, Tibor.**

**Kubassek, János** (John) (Budapest, 6 December 1957 - ) – Geographer, writer, traveler. He majored in History and Geography at the University of Debrecen from 1977 to 1982. He worked as a teacher at the Miklós Steinmetz High School of Budapest and, from 1983, was co-founder and Director of the Hungarian Geographic Museum at Érd, southwest of Budapest; from 1985 he was Publisher of the Geographic Museum Studies series: *Földrajzi Múzeumi Tanulmányok*. In 1980 and 1981 he took a study trip to India, Nepal and Sri Lanka; then, from 1982 to 1987, to Cuba, England, Scandinavia, the Caucasus Mountains, Canada, the USA, Thailand and India. In 1987 and 1988, as member of the Africa Expedition of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, he worked in East Africa. In 1989 he carried out historical studies in the British Royal Geographic Society, and in the British Museum. In 1990 he pursued karst research in Southern China and Vietnam. In 1991 he was a guest lecturer at different universities in South Korea. In 1993 he conducted an expedition into the Sahara Desert, to the rock-paintings of Gilf Kebir in Egypt. In 1997 he carried out nature-geographical investigations in Chile, Argentina and Peru. His main field of research is geographical history, Hungarian travelers of the past, geographical explorers, activities of globetrotters, natural geography, and karst morphology. His works include *Thailand (Thaiföld)* (1987); *In the Land of the*

*Veddás – on the Island of Sri Lanka (A veddák földjén – Sri Lanka szigetén)* (1989); *Hungarian Expeditions in Asia (Magyar expedíciók Ázsiában)* (1994); *The Hungarian Hermit of the Himalaya (A Himalája magyar remetéje)* (1999), and *Balaton and Balaton-Northland (Balaton és Balaton-felvidék)* (2001). He is a recipient of the Ferenc Móra Prize (1993). – B: 0874, 1434, T: 3240, 7456.

**Kubik, Anna** (Ősi, 8 January 1957 - ) – Actress. Her higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art, Budapest. She was student of Károly (Charles) Kazimír and István (Stephen) Iglódi, and graduated in 1981. In the same year she was contracted by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 1991 she was a member of the Chamber Theater (*Kamara Színház*); after that, she was with the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*) Budapest, and then moved to the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*), Budapest, and, from 1999 she was again with the National Theater. From 2000, she was on contract with the Hungarian Theater of Pest (*Pesti Magyar Színház*) and, since 2002 she has been a guest artist at the new National Theater, Budapest. In her student years, she appeared with her fine elocution. In her performances, the spontaneous empathy and range of expression were coupled with moral virtue. She lost two husbands in road accidents. Her roles include Juliet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*, and Ceres in the *The Tempest (A vihar)*; Réka and Boglárka in Szörényi-Bródy's *István the King (István, a király)*; Árvai Réka and Kisréka in A. Sütő's *Advent on the Hargita (Advent a Hargitán)*; Gertrudis and Melinda in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Actress in F. Molnár's *The Guardsman (A testőr)*; Mrs. Baradlay in M. Jókai's *The Sons of the Stone-hearted Man (A köszívű ember fiai)*; title role in G. B. Shaw's *Saint Joan (Szent Johanna)*, and Aase in H. Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*. Her feature films include *Kojak in Budapest* (1980); *My First Two-hundred Years (Az első kétszáz évem)* (1985); *Open Window (Nytott ablak)* (1989), and *Glass-wall (Üvegfal)* (2005). Her TV films include *Daniel* (series, 1979); *Sunny Side (Napos oldal)* (1983); *The Headmistress (A tanítónő)* (1985), and the *Rainbow Warrior (A szivárvány harcosa)* (2001). She is the recipient of a number of distinctions, among them the Mari Jászai Prize (1986), the For Hungarian Art Prize (1988), the Merited Artist title (2002), the Bartók Memorial Prize (2006), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2007), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). She is President of the István Bubik Advisory Board. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7103. → **Bubik, István; Kazimír, Károly; Iglódi, István.**

**Kubinyi, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 28 January 1929 - Budapest, 11 September 2007) – Historian, archeologist. His higher studies were at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest (1947-1948 and 1947-1951). At first, he was a teacher in Békéscsaba, then an archivist in Miskolc (1952-1954) and, from 1954 to 1978 he worked in various capacities at the History Museum, Budapest. From 1978 till his retirement in 1999, he taught first as a lecturer, finally as professor at the University of Budapest. He was a member of related learned societies at home and abroad. His work includes some 300 scientific papers, and books including *Die Anfänge Ofens (The beginnings of Buda)* (1972); *History of Hungary 1301-1526 (Magyarország története 1301-1526)*, co-author (1998); *Matthias Corvinus...(Corvin Mátyás...)* (1999), and *King Matthias (Mátyás király)* (2001). He is renowned for his research in the economy of late Medieval Hungary, and for putting the teaching of Medieval Archeology at that time onto new foundations. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 2001, and

an honorary doctor of the University of Miskolc from 1999. He was awarded the Jenő Szűcs Prize (1998), and the Wreath of József Eötvös (1999). – B: 0874, 1817, T: 7103.

**Kubinyi, Anna** (Makó, 10 February 1949 - ) – Textile artist, Gobelin designer. She studied at the Academy of Industrial Arts (1970-1976). Her lifework is mainly the representation of nature and scenery. The titles of her works point to this: *Roots (Gyökerek)*; *Dunes (Dűnék)*; *Stalactites (Cseppkövek)*, and *Stratification (Rétegződés)*. She does not create stylized scene-depiction, but from such simple materials as jute, hemp and string, she creates three-dimensional, dynamic compositions by means of weaving and relief techniques. She paints them by herself, works them up and, by means of weaving she improves them with the “noble” materials of Gobelin with wool and silk. Her tranquil, smooth woven surfaces form a strong contrast with the exuberantly winding, repetitious, almost fierce relief-lines. She has held one-man exhibitions at the Ferenc Móra Museum of Szeged (1983), Attila József Museum, Makó (1985), Nest (*Fészek*) Club, Budapest (1986), and in Rocquebrune, France (1990). She has taken part in numerous collective exhibitions as well. – B: 1654, T: 7456.

**Kubinyi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Videfalva, now Vidiná, Slovakia, 21 March 1796 - Videfalva, 28 March 1874) – Politician, paleontologist, collector. He studied Law, and made several trips abroad. From 1825 he took part in every Diet of the realm; in the 1840s, with his brother, he participated in the activities of Hungarian doctors and naturalists at the itinerary meetings, and in the foundation of the Natural-Scientific Society, while he, himself, was doing scientific research. In 1848 he was a representative of the Losonc district, first as an adherent of the Batthyány Government, and later he was a follower of Governor Lajos Kossuth, right to the end of the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Austrian rule. After the War collapsed, a military court sentenced him to a nine-year imprisonment in a fortress, and was only freed with the 1852 amnesty. Until 1861, he lived for his paleontological research and specimen collecting. In 1861, in Parliament, he joined the Resolution Party (*Határozati Párt*). In 1862 he traveled with Arnold Ipolyi (historian) and Imre (Emeric) Henszlmann (archeologist and art historian), to Constantinople to study the Corvina volumes of the Renaissance king Matthias Corvinus (1458-1490), still held there. A few of these Corvina volumes were returned to them, and they handed these over to the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. For a number of years, Kubinyi was President of the Hungarian Geological Society, and was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1841, regular 1858). He published numerous papers and studies in Paleontology, Geology and Archeology. His works include *The Tisza River-bed as the Graveyard of Prehistoric Mammals (A Tisza medre, mint az ősemlősök sírkertje)* (1855); *Paleontological Data from Hungary (Őslénytani adatok Magyarországról)* (1856); *Romhány, a New Site for Quaternary Fossil Animals (Romhány, új lelőhelye a negyedkori ősállatoknak)* (1863), (Romhány: 18 km northeast of Vác; Pleistocene mammals), and *The Limestone and Ice-cave of Deménfalva* (on the northern-slopes of the Low Tatra Range, in County Liptó, now in Slovakia) (*A deménfalvi cseppkő és jégbarlang Liptó megyében*) (1867). The Museum bears his name at Szécsény, County Nógrád. – B: 0883, 1105, 1030, T: 7456. → **Batthyány, Count Lajos; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Kudász, József** (Joseph) (Mezőkövesd, 10 July 1904 - Budapest, 27 July 1981) – Physician, heart surgeon. After completing his secondary schooling at Mezőkövesd, he studied Medicine on a scholarship at the University of Bologna, where he obtained his Medical Doctorate in 1931, and had it registered at the University of Debrecen. Until 1937, he worked at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy. He was a Resident at Eger, then at the Rókus, László and István Hospitals of Budapest, and later surgeon and Head of the Department. In 1950 he became Head of the Surgical Clinic of the Medical School of the University of Pécs. From 1955 until his retirement in 1975, he was Director and Professor of the Surgical Clinics No.3, and No. 4 of the University of Budapest. Early in his career he started specializing in and teaching heart surgery. He achieved pioneering results in cardiovascular surgery. In Hungary he was the first to perform the Blalock-Taussig operation and, with the Swann method, the first to perform aorta commissurotomy, and the first to use the median sternotomic exposure. In 1960, he and his team, for the first time in Hungary, successfully performed an open-heart surgery by means of extracorporeal perfusion. He published more than one hundred works. His monograph with István Kunos (1965), entitled *Operable Heart Diseases (Operálható szívbetegségek)*, summarizing all his scientific results, is regarded as a milestone in Hungarian medicine. He used a number of new techniques in blood-vessel surgery (e.g. solution of vasorenal hypertony surgically, etc.). He also dealt with traumatology and was the first to apply the procedure of riveting the femoral neck. He was a member of the Medical Board of Hungary, as well as that of the Leopoldina Academy of Germany. In 1998, a Memorial Medal was named after him. – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.

**Kugler, Henrik** (Henry) (Sopron, 10 July 1830 - Budapest, 1904) – Confectioner. After a study tour abroad in 1852, he took over his father's, Antal Kugler's confectionery business on József Plaza of Pest. He expanded it and transferred it to its present site on Vörösmarty Plaza in District V. in Budapest. He developed his business to become the most popular confectionary business in the Capital, which Ferenc (Franz) Liszt visited several times. Since Kugler was childless, he invited his friend Emil Gerbeaud from Paris, who continued Kugler's work, first, as his partner, then as owner from 1884. Under Gerbeaud's management, the business grew and became famous. After the death of his wife, he continued until 1940. From 1948 to 1984, it was run under the name Vörösmarty confectionery. The Gerbeaud name was restored in 1985. From 1995, Erwin Müller became the new owner of the Gerbeaud House and, in 1997, it was completely restored. This famous establishment was visited by many famous people, including Queen Elizabeth, the late Princess Diana, and Queen Beatrix of Holland. – B: 0883, 1770. T: 7456.

**Kühár, Flóris** (Florian) (Pártosfalva now Prosenjakovci, Slovenia, 5 July 1893 - Budapest, 13 November 1943) – Historian of religion, priest. He entered the Benedictine Order in 1909, while studying Theology at the University of Innsbruck, Austria. He was ordained in 1916, and was a parish priest in Celldömölk from 1917. In 1922 he taught in Pannonhalma. Between 1929 and 1931, he was a professor at the St. Anselm University, Rome, then a professor at Pannonhalma until 1935. From 1935 until his death, he was Prior at the Budapest Convent, and Professor at the Department of Theology, University of Budapest. He edited the *Pannonhalma Review (Pannonhalmi Szemle)* (1926-1929) and



the *Catholic Review* (*Katolikus Szemle*) (1940-1943). His books include *Introduction into the Psychology of Religion* (*Bevezetés a vallás lélektanába*) (1926); *History of Christian Philosophy* (*A Keresztény bölcselet története*) (1927), and *Universal History of Religion* (*Egyetemes vallástörténet*) (1930). – B: 0883, 1465, T: 7103.

**Kukorelli, István** (Stephen) (Tét, 6 July 1952 - ) – Lawyer, constitutional judge. He studied at the Benedictine High School of Pannonhalma, completing it in 1970. He tried to gain admission to the Faculty of the Law of University of Budapest, but only succeeded on appeal. He received his Doctorate of Law in 1976. He joined the Department of Political Law, advancing through the various levels as a lecturer until, in 1991, he was appointed to the Chair of Constitutional Law. In 1988-1989 he was Deputy Dean of the Faculty. From 1994 to 2000 he was a representative of the members' meeting in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and a member of the Political and Jurisprudential Specialist Committee of the Doctoral Council. Between 1997 and 2000 he did research on a professorial Széchenyi Scholarship. His field of research is constitutional basic law. In 1990 he stood for election to Parliament by the Patriotic Election Coalition (*Hazafias Választási Koalíció*). In 1991 he was a founding member of the National Democratic Association (*Nemzeti Demokrata Szövetség*), but later he withdrew from politics. In 1997 he became President of the National Election Committee (*Országos Választási Bizottság – OVB*). In 1999 he became a Constitutional Judge; his mandate terminated in 2008. He is the author of some 350 publications on Constitutional Law. His works include *This Is How We Voted* (*Így választottunk*) (1988); *For the Constitutional State* (*A jogállamért*) (1990), and *Explanation of the Constitution* (*Az Alkotmány magyarázata*), co-authored (2003). He received the Ferenc Deák Prize (1994). He became an Honorary Freeman of the village of Tét in 2001, and was awarded the Harkály Prize in 2008. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.→**Pannonhalma; Patriotic People's Front.**

**Kükülle Anonymous** (16th century) – Unknown author of the Protestant Biblical history. In 1560, in his work *In Transylvania, Alongside the Lesser Küküllő River* (*Erdélbe, az Kisküküllő mentében*), he versified the story of a woman from the Bible, called Abigail, who cleverly eluded the retribution of King David. The beauty of form in many parts of his verse warrants notice. Following the narrative, the author draws a lesson and urges women of the time to be similar to Abigail. He rebukes and admonishes the wealthy and the gallant gentlemen that they should strive for peace, not for deprivation of the poor. – B: 1150, T: 7659.

### **Küküllei János→Tótsolymosi Apród János**

**Küküllő Downs** (*Küküllői dombhátak*) (Tirnava) – Elevated hilly region, part of the Transylvanian Basin (was part of Historic Hungary, now in Romania). This is a plateau-like area, dissected by the two branches of the Küküllő River. It mainly consists of Miocene and Pliocene sedimentary strata, with some Eocene and Oligocene sandstone beds with some shale; the predominant sequences on the surface are the Sarmatian Upper Miocene beds, 5-10 million years old, and the Pannonian Pliocene beds, 3-5 million years old. The complete sequence of Tertiary deposits in the Transylvanian Basin represents the gradual shallowing of the Pannonian Sea in the Carpathian Basin. The Küküllő

Downs are famous for their wines, mostly white wines; the best-known varieties are *Som*, *Királyszőlő*, *Kövér szőlő*, *Rajnai rizling* and *Leányka*. The best known places for these wines are: Medgyes (Mediaş), Dicsőszentmárton (Diciosânmartin), Kisekemező (Prostea-Mică), Nagyekemező (Proştea-Mare), Riomfalva (Richişul) and Berethalom (Biertan). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456. → **Küküllő Rivers.**

**Küküllő Rivers** (*Küküllő folyók*) – Two rivers in the Transylvanian Basin (part of Historic Hungary, now in Romania). (1) The Great Küküllő River (Tirnava Mare) with its source in the Görgény (Giurghiu) Alps of the Eastern Carpathians. First it flows southwest, later westward; then it flows past Segesvár (Sighişoara, Schässburg), where the Hortobágy Creek joins it, past Erzsébetváros (Dumbrăveni) and Medgyes (Mediaş), and it joins the Maros (Mureş) River at Mihálcfalva. Its length is 190 km; its catchment area is 5800 km<sup>2</sup>. (2) The Little Küküllő River (Tirnava Mica) with its source close to that of the Great Küküllő River, in the Görgény Alps; then it flows westward, and later turns toward southwest; it flows next to Szováta, Parajd (Praid), with a salt mine nearby and Dicsőszentmárton (Diciosânmartin). It flows into the Great Küküllő at Blaj (Balázsfalva). Its length is 144 km; its drainage area is 2300 km<sup>2</sup>. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.

**Kulcsár Codex** – A manuscript of 184 leaves, including translations of psalms from 1539, and is probably a copy of the Keszthely Codex. It was copied by the Franciscan monk Pál (Paul) Pápai for the Franciscan Begina Nuns of Ozora in County Tolna. Its name originates from its proprietor and first reviewer, István (Stephen) Kulcs. It is kept at the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. – B: 1150, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature.**

**Kulcsár, Ferenc** (Francis) (Bodrogszentes, now Plešany, Slovakia, 9 October 1949 - ) – Poet, literary translator. Between 1964 and 1968 he completed the Engineering Vocational High School of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From 1968 to 1970 he studied Philosophy and Hungarian at the Arts Faculty of the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), but he didn't complete his studies. He was a reporter for the newspaper, *New Youth* (*Új Ifjúság*) (1971-1973). Between 1973 and 1975 he worked as an information officer for the Madách Publisher. In 1975 and 1976 he was Language Editor for the *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Szemle*). From 1976 to 1984 he was Editor for the Madách Publisher. From 1984 on, he worked as Editor for the *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Szemle*). He was member of Slovakian Writers Association (Hungarian branch) (1981-1990) and, from 1990 he was member of the Czechoslovakian- Hungarian Writers' Association. From 1991 he was Manager for the Liliium Aurum Publishers. From 1995 to 1997 he was the Editor-in-Chief for the periodical, *Kathedra*. His prose works, many articles and poems, translations from Slovakian and Czech, appeared in various newspapers and magazines, such as the *Week* (*Hét*), *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Szemle*), *Woman* (*Nő*), *New Word* (*Új Szó*), *Little Builder* (*Kis Építő*), the *Day* (*Nap*), and the *Harmonia Mundi or Self-liberation* (*Harmonia mundi, avagy az önfelszabadítás*). His works include seven poetry books, such as *Solar Protuberances* (*Napkitörések*) (1972); *Chronicle Fragments* (*Krónikatöredék*) (1979); *Man with an Exclamation Mark* (*Felkiáltójeles ember*) (1987); *Silence of the Time* (*Az idő hallgatása*) (1991); *Prayers* (*Imádságok*) essays (1992), and *Devil's Coach* (*Ördögsekér*), legends (2003). He received the High-standard Prize of the Slovakian Literary Foundation in 1972, 1984 and

1988, the Madách Prize in 1991, and the Kathedra Prize in 1999. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Kulcsár, Győző** (Victor) (Budapest, 18 October 1940 - ) – Fencer. He studied electro-engineering at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he graduated in 1976. He represented various Sports Clubs in Budapest. From 1961 to 1980 he was with the Medical University's Sports Club (*Orvostudományi Egyetem Sport Clubja – OSC*). At the Tokyo Summer Olympic Games in 1964, he was a member of the championship team; at the Mexico Summer Olympic Games in 1968, he won two Gold Medals; at the Munich Olympic Games in 1972, he was a member of the Gold Medalist Team; he was a Bronze Medalist at the Montreal Summer Olympic Games in 1976. Since 1979, he has been General Secretary of the Hungarian Fencing Alliance; since 1980, he has been Captain of the National Fencing Team. Since 1988 he has been living in Italy. Since 2001 he has been a coach at the Honvéd Club, Budapest. He was awarded the title: Sportsman of the Nation. – B: 0874, 1656, T: 7103.

**Kulcsár, Gyula** (Julius) (Nagykanizsa, 1951 - ) – Biochemist. He studied at the University of Szeged, where he received a B.Sc. degree in Chemistry (1979). He started working at the Chemical Institute of the Theoretical Central Laboratory of the Medical School of the University of Pécs. Since 1981 he has taught at the Institute of Biochemistry. He earned a Ph.D. in 1988. Since 1987 his research has focused on the biochemistry of cancer cells. He worked out an original theory with regard to the cancer defense system of the human body. He proved that there is a "passive anti-tumor defense system", determined its elements, and described its mechanism. His theory was justified by cell and animal experiments. He publishes his scientific studies in medical journals and presents them at conferences. He is a member of related societies, including the Hungarian Biochemical Society, the Hungarian Biology Society, the International Society for Preventive Oncology, and the European Life Scientist Organization. He received the Genius Prize of the First Inventors' Olympic Games (1998). – B: 1331, T: 7103.

**Kulcsár, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Erdőtelek, 27 June 1928 - Budapest, 4 September 2010) – Politician and jurist. He was born into a teacher's family. His secondary studies were at the St Bernard High School, Eger, and his higher studies were at the Law School of the University of Budapest, graduating in 1950. During the 1956 Revolution, he was a member of the Revolutionary Committee of the Supreme Court of Hungary. He resigned after the Kádár Government introduced martial law on 11 December 1956. After years of unemployment, he received a research position at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (HAS). In 1963 he obtained a Ph.D in political science. He became corresponding member (1973) and regular member (1982) of the HAS. Between 1963 and 1970 he taught at the Department of Political Science at the Law School of the University of Pécs; later he was appointed professor of the Law School of University of Budapest. He served as a guest professor at a number of universities abroad. Between 1969 and 1983 he was Director of the Institute of Sociology of the HAS; between 1979 and 1983 he was president of the Department of Economy and Jurisprudence of the HAS. In 1983 he became Deputy General-Secretary of the HAS. From 29 May 1988 to 22 May 1990 he

was Minister of Justice. He served as the last chairman of the Patriotic People's Front (*Hazafias Népfrent*) until 1990, and after that as Hungarian Ambassador to Canada. As Minister of Justice, he restored the constitutional rights in Hungary, abolished the death-penalty, and started to supervise all political lawsuits from 1945 on; initiated the abolishment of State Office for Church Affairs (*Állami Egyházügyi Hivatal*), and with the introduction of civil rights, he paved the way for a democratic Hungary. His field of research was political sociology, as well as legal sociology that he established in Hungary. He wrote 25 books and some 3000 articles and essays, and his editorial work is also significant. His books include *The Development of Social Thinking (A szociológiai gondolkodás fejlődése)* (1966, 1972); *The Foundations of Legal Sociology (A jogszociológia alapjai)* (1976); *Rechtssoziologische Abhandlungen (Legal-Sociological Treaties)* (1980); *Contemporary Hungarian Society* (1984); *Political Culture – Legal Culture* (1991); *Az új politikai rendszer és a magyar valóság, (The New Political System and Hungarian Reality)*, also in English (2006), and *China in World Politics. The Transforming China (Kína a világpolitikában. Az átalakuló Kína)* (2007). Among his distinctions are: the Academy Prize (1962, 1967), the State Prize (1985), the Ferenc Deák Prize (1998), the Széchenyi Prize (1998), and the István Bibó Prize (2001). – B: 1031, 1817, T: 7103.

**Kulcsár, Tibor** (Hardicsa, now Zemplinske Hradište, Slovakia, 13 December 1938 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 11 June 1993) – Writer, poet, literary translator. He completed his secondary education in Hungarian as the language of instruction at the high school of Királyhelmec (now Král'ovský Chlmec, Slovakia) in 1956. In 1960 he obtained a Hungarian-Slovakian Teacher's certificate from the Teachers' College of Pozsony. In 1979 he obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Pozsony. From 1960 to 1970 he taught at the Hungarian High School of Pozsony. Between 1970 and 1983 he worked as a private tutor. From 1970 to 1991 he was Director of the Young Hearts (*Iffjú Szívek*) Hungarian Song & Dance Ensemble. From 1956 to 1989 he was a member of the Communist Party of Czechoslovakia and, from 1971 to 1979, he was a member of the Central Committee Presidium; also a member of the Czechoslovak-Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation (CSEMADOK). His poems, articles and translations from Slovakian and Czech into Hungarian appear in numerous papers and magazines, e.g. in *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*; *Young Slovakian Poets (Fiatal szlovák költők)* (1958); *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* (1958); *Woman (Nő)* (1973); *Focal Point (Gyújtópont)* (1984); *Song of the Carpathians (A Kárpátok éneke)* (1989), and *Flame Palace (Tűzpalota)* (1990). His works include *Pagan Prayer (Pogány imádság)* poems (1965); *Methodology of Literary Education (Az irodalmi nevelés módszertana)*, co-authored (1966); *History of Literature for 3rd Year High School (Irodalomtörténet a középiskolák 3.osztálya számára)*, with A.Párkány and J.Petrik (1978); *Our School (A mi iskolánk)*, with Imre (Emeric) Csikmák, jubilee edition (1980); *Our Portrait in Mirror (Arcképünk tükörben)*, poems (1986), and *The Beginning of Zoltán Fábry's Career (Fábry Zoltán pályakezdése)*, study (1994). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Kulcsár, Tibor, Mrs.** (née Zsuzsanna Szénássy) (Nemesócsa, now Zemianska Ol'ča, Slovakia, 12 November 1948 - ) – Writer, teacher and linguist. In 1967 she completed the Hungarian-language High School of Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia). She obtained a

Degree in Hungarian and German Languages in 1973 from the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1973 to 1978 she taught at the Hungarian High School of Szenc (now Senec, Slovakia); from 1978 she was a teacher at the Hungarian High School of Pozsony. She edited school yearbooks (1987, 1988, 1989); wrote textbooks, methodological technical books, and translated works from the Slovakian and Czech languages into Hungarian. Her linguistic works were published in the journal, *Hungarian Language (Magyar Nyelv)*. Her translations include handbooks written by a number of different authors on the methodology of teaching the German and Hungarian languages in various primary and High School grades, published between 1983 and 1988. She is the author of a historical work: *Danube Street 13. History of the Hungarian Primary School and High School of Pozsony, with Hungarian as the Language of Instruction (Duna utca 13. (A pozsonyi magyar tannyelvü alapiskola és gimnázium története)* (1989, 2nd ed. 1991). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Kulifay, Imre** (Emerich) (Aba, 1909 - 22 May 1987) – Minister of the Reformed Church. His father was also a clergyman. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, then at the Protestant Theological Faculty, Paris between 1928 and 1930. At this time, he served the Hungarian miners in Northern France. In 1934, his Mother Church sent him to Paris to render pastoral care to Hungarians in and around the city. He organized them into a congregation (1935). In order to be able to continue his pastoral work, he was a taxi-driver for 16 years. After World War II, he helped many Hungarian POWs in France. His works include *God, the Eternal Tormenting Question of Man (Isten az ember örök gyötrő kérdése)* by Marc Boegner, translation (Debrecen, 1932); *Memorial Book of the Hungarian Mission Church in Paris (A Párizsi Magyar Református Misszió Egyház emlékkönyve)* (Budapest, 1939), and *Rapports entre protestants français et protestants hongrois 1935-1946* (Páris, 1946). – B: 0906, 0883, T: 7103.

**Kulin, György** (George) (Nagyszalonta, now Salonta, Romania, 28 January 1905 - Budapest, 22 April 1989) – Astronomer. He graduated as a secondary school teacher from the University of Budapest in 1934, and started to work as a volunteer at the Astrophysical Observatory of the Konkoly Foundation, Budapest, in 1935. He was noted initially as an astrophysical observer; he made two-thirds of the celestial photographs produced by the Institute between 1935 and 1943. He participated in the tracking and orbit-correction of asteroids, while discovering another 84. He calculated the orbits of thirteen of these and also named them. He also discovered two comets (Kulin 1940a, Kulin 1942a) that became the first comets discovered by a Hungarian and registered abroad. His interest turned to celestial mechanics, studying the three-body problem. With his successful work, he enhanced the international reputation of the Observatory. He devoted considerable energy to the popularization of astronomy; he initiated the periodical, *World of the Stars (Csillagok Világa)*. The Hungarian Society of Astronomy set up the Urania Demonstration Observatory of Budapest in 1949; it was the first science-popularizing observatory. He organized the Friendly Circle of Astronomy (*Csillagászat Baráti Köre – CSB*) in 1962, and played an important role in the launching of the periodical, *Earth and Sky (Föld és Ég)*. In addition to his numerous papers, he also published several science-popularizing books, among them: *The World of the Telescope*

(*A távcső világa*) (1941); *Astronomy in the Atom Age (Csillagászat az atom korszakában,)* with T. Kolbenheyer (1946); *The Problems of Astronomy (A csillagászat problémái)* (1947); *Man and the Universe (Az ember és a világmindenség)* (1963); *Colored Universe (Színes világegyetem)*, with Gy. Kolozsváry (1965), and *What do the Stars Tell? (Mit mondanak a csillagok?)* (1976). He also wrote science fiction under the pen names of Q. Lyn G. and Q.G. & F. Lyn: *Planet Eight Sends a Message (Üzen a nyolcadik bolygó)* (1966); *The Planet of Contradictions (Az ellentmondások bolygója)* (1969), and the *Aster* (1971). His activities as an organizer, and in the field of telescope optics were known beyond Hungary. A memorial plate is at his birthplace. The No. 3019 planetoid that he discovered in 1940, and an observatory bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7674.→**Asteroid Research; Konkoly Thege, Miklós; Kövesligethy, Radó.**

**Kulka, János** (John) (Budapest, 11 November 1958 - ) – Actor. His childhood was spent in Szeged. After completing his studies at the College of Dramatic and Cinematic Art, he drew up a contract with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs in 1981. From 1985 to 1993 he was a member of the Gergely Csiky Theater (*Csiky Gergely Színház*), Kaposvár, where he has been playing since. From 1993 he was an actor of the Radnóti Theater (*Radnóti Színház*), Budapest. Since 2003 he has been a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. His roles include Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, *Richard II*, and Iago in *Othello*; Chekhov's *Uncle Vanya (Ványa bácsi)*; Gorky's *Night refuge (Éjjeli Menedék)*, and Csongor in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*. His films include *Miss Arizona* (1967); *Max* (2002); *The Unburied Dead (A temetetlen halott)* (2004), and *Chameleon (Kaméleon)* (2008). His roles in TV films include *Gloria* (1982), *Hamlet* (1983), and *Life Scenes* (2004-2009). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1989), the Merited Artist title (1996), the Outstanding Artist title (2003), Immortals' Company (2005), the Kossuth Prize (2006), and the Páger Ring (2009). – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Kumorovitz Bernát, Lajos** (Lewis) (Opraem) (Kotterbach, former County Szepes, now in Slovakia, 5 October 1900 - Budapest, 22 February 1992) – Roman Catholic priest, historian, student of heraldry. In 1918 he entered the Premonstrian Order, where he was ordained in 1923. In 1926 he became a high school teacher, teaching History and Geography at Gödöllő, where he was Headmaster from 1939 to 1943. In 1934 he was a lecturer at the University of Budapest; in 1938 an honorary lecturer (*privat dozent*) and, from 1942 to 1952, Professor of History. In 1943 he was teacher at the *Norbertinum* College, Budapest; in 1943 was Delegated Teacher in the High School Teacher College, Budapest and, in 1952, an archival researcher. From 1957 to 1972, he was a correspondent and Section Head in the Mediaeval Section of the Museum of History, Budapest. In 1959, as a delegated lecturer, he returned to the Department of History. In 1963 he became Titular Professor at the University of Budapest until his retirement in 1981. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1945; consultative 1949). His writings include *The Apostolic Double Cross and Triple Hill on the Hungarian Crest (A magyar címer kettőskeresztje és hármashalma)* (1943/1944), and *The Past History of the Hungarian Flag and National Colors (A magyar zászló és nemzeti színeinek múltja)*, Századok (1963). – B: 0945, T: 7456.

**Kun**→**Cumanian.**

**Kun, Ágnes** (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Transylvania, in Romania, 21 January 1915 - Budapest, 19 October 1990) – Translator of literary works. She was the daughter of the 1919 Communist leader of Hungary, Béla Kun. She settled in the Soviet Union in the early 1920s, but returned to Hungary in 1959. She studied Literature, History and Philosophy at the University of Moscow, and became acquainted with Classical Russian Literature. She associated with the literary circles in Moscow. During the 1940s, under the fictitious name of Anna Krasznova, she was doing translations and editing. She translated into Russian many Hungarian literary gems, like the works of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, the great lyric poet, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz's short stories, Géza Gárdonyi's novel *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon* (*Egri csillagok*), works of Antal (Antony) Hidas and Frigyes Karikás, and others. She selected the material for the Anthology of Hungarian Poetry, and carried out rough translations of numerous Hungarian literary classics that caught the interest of a number of eminent Russian poets such as Pasternak, Chukovski, Martinov, Samoilov, and others. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Móricz, Zsigmond; Gárdonyi, Géza; Hidas, Antal; Kun, Béla.**

**Kun, Béla** (Szilágycseh, now Cehu Silvaniei, Romania, 20 February 1886 - Moscow, Soviet Union, 30 November 1939) – Journalist, politician. He studied Commerce and became a journalist, then served in the Austro-Hungarian Army in World War I, was captured by the Russians in 1916 and, in captivity, he was converted to Communism. In 1918 he returned to Hungary as an ally of the Soviet Bolshevik Government, with the aim of founding a Communist Party and inciting a revolution. When Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi resigned in March 1919, the Communists and Social Democrats formed a coalition government under Kun. He quickly set up a dictatorship of the proletariat and nationalized banks, large businesses and estates, and ruthlessly put down all opposition. He raised the Hungarian Red Army and successfully repelled the Czech Army that had invaded Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) despite the Armistice. However, the Allies forced Kun to withdraw his Army. He successfully put down a counter-revolution attempt. Finally, he was defeated by the invading Romanian Army, despite the Armistice, and was forced to flee to Vienna on 1 August 1919, and later to the Soviet Union. A French-sponsored National Army, led by Admiral Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy de Nagybánya, restored order, and Horthy established his Government for 25 years. Kun, as leader of the Comintern, tried to incite revolution in Germany and Austria in the 1920s. After he was accused of "Trotskyism," he fell victim to Joseph Stalin's political purge. His collected works, entitled *Literary Studies* (*Irodalmi tanulmányok*) were published in 1960. – B: 1157, 0883, T: 7103.→**Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; Hungary, History of, Gömbös, Gyula; Horthy, Miklós; Kun Ágnes.**

**Kún, Kocsárd** (Ozsdola, now Ojdula, Romania, ca. 1490 - Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 24 August 1536) – Military commander. In 1526 he was the leader of a cavalry unit from County Háromszék (in the Szekler region of Transylvania), in the camp of János Szapolyai (Voivode of Transylvania), stationed in Szeged. On 5 November 1526, when Szapolyai was crowned national King of Hungary (as King John) at Székesfehérvár, Kocsárd Kun was already the leader of the Szekler forces and Chief

Captain of Buda Castle. On 23 September 1528, with the help of Imre Czibak and Simon Athinai, he totally defeated the Habsburg King Ferdinand's army under Gáspár Serédi at Sárospatak. At Christmas 1528, he had János Szapolyai recognized by the Szekler National Diet at Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania) as King János (John) of Hungary. As a reward for his services, in 1535 he was given the estate of Algyógy with a castle (now Geoagiu, Romania, in County Hunyad, today Hunedoara). In August 1536 he laid siege to the fort of Szatmár, and took it by storm for King János. During the siege he was wounded and shortly after died of his injury. The Kún family received the title of Count and its accompanying privileges. The high school of Ozsdola (now Ojdula, Romania) was named after a later member of the family with the same name. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**János I. (John) King; Szekler.**

**Kun, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Kasi, 11 July 1946 - ) – Historian. He completed his higher studies at the Arts Department of the University of Budapest, majoring in History and Russian (1964-1969). First, he taught there and later, worked at the University of Pécs (1980-1986) where, in 1990, he obtained a Ph.D. in History. In 1999, he studied on a Széchenyi Professorial Scholarship. From 2000 to 2002, he was a scientific correspondent for the Twentieth Century Institute, Budapest. Between 2002 and 2005, he was a scientific counselor at the Museum of the House of Terror Budapest. Since 2003, he has been a professor at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest, and from 2005, also the Head of the Institute of Kremlin Studies. His field of research is mainly 19th and 20th century European and Russian history. His works include *Bucharin* (1988); and *Prague Spring – Prague Autumn 1968 (Prágai tavasz – prágai ősz 1968)* (1998). He was the Hungarian publisher of the works of Bakunin, Herzen, Trotsky and others. He was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2002, and the Széchenyi Prize in 2011. – B: 0874, 1609, T: 7456.

**Kun, Zsuzsa** (Susan) (Budapest, 9 December 1934 - ) – Ballet dancer, ballet mistress, directress. She first attended the Ballet School of the Opera House, Budapest, at the age of 9, where, from 1943 to 1949, she was the student of Ferenc Nádasí and Gyula Harangozó. After this, she became a member of the Opera House, where she was a solo dancer from 1952 to 1979. In the early 1950s she went to Moscow and Leningrad (now St Petersburg) to continue her studies. When she returned to Hungary, she danced all the main roles of the ballet repertoire. She is an excellent classical ballet dancer presenting dramatic, lyric and even comical figures on a high level. During the years 1972-1979 she was the Directress of the State Ballet Institute. Since 1979, she has been ballet mistress. She has had international success and is on the judges' panel of several international ballet competitions. Her roles include title role in Lavrovski's *Giselle*; Julia in Lavrovski's *Romeo and Juliet*; Zaréma in Zaharov's *The Fountain of Bakhchisarai (A bahcsiszeráji szökőkút)*; Odette/Odilia in Messerer's *Swan Lake (A hattyúk tava)*; Auróra in Petipa's *The Sleeping Beauty (Csipkerózsika)*; title role in Seregi's *Sylvia*; Flavia in Seregi's *Spartacus*, and Lise in Ashton's *The Wayward Daughter (La Fille mal gardée; A rosszul őrzött leány)*. She is a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1962), the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1960), the Merited Artist title (1968) and the Outstanding Artist title (1971). She is a life member of the Opera House. – B: 1437, 1445, T: 7692.→**Harangozó, Gyula.**



**Kuncz, Aladár** (Arad, now in Romania, 31 December 1885 - Budapest, 24 June 1931) – Writer. He majored in Latin, Hungarian and Greek for a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest. From 1909 he worked as a teacher and wrote esthetic studies for the literary review, *West (Nyugat)*. He was an enthusiastic propagator of the poetry of the great lyric poet, Endre Ady. At the time of the outbreak of World War I, he was in Paris. As a civilian internee he spent five years in various French camps (*Noirmoutier, Ile d'Yeu*). He described in a novel the behavior of the prisoners belonging to a variety of nations: *Black Monastery (Fekete kolostor)* (1931). After his return to Hungary, he worked again as a teacher in Budapest and was Literary Editor for the journals, *New Hungarian Review (Új Magyar Szemle)* and *Aurora*. In 1923 he moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca in Transylvania, Romania) and played an important role in the Hungarian cultural life of Romania. From 1923 he edited the literary supplement of *Opposition (Ellenzék)*, and the *Transylvanian Helikon (Erdélyi Helikon)*. His works include *Ferenc (Francis) Toldy (Toldy Ferenc)*, study (1906) and *Cloud over the Town (Felleg a város felett)* (1931). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre**.

**Kuncze, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Pápa, 4 November 1950 - ) – Politician, engineer. He completed his High School studies in Várpalota and Kecskemét, and graduated from the local Piarist School in 1969. He worked as an unskilled mine worker in Várpalota, and as a surgeon-assistant in the Hospital at Veszprém. He studied at the Construction Technical High School in 1970 and, from 1972, at the Miklós (Nicholas) Ybl Building Industry Technical Academy, and earned an Engineering Degree in 1974. He worked at the Capital Water Plant, then at the National Power System, later Manager of the Danube Regional Water Plant. In the meantime, he continued his studies at the Budapest University of Economics and acquired a Degree in 1985. He worked in various leading positions in the building industry. He obtained a diploma in industry organization and management in 1988. In 1988 and 1989, at the time of major political changes, he organized an independent *Village Forum (Falufórum)* in Tököl. In 1990 he was elected Member of Parliament on the platform of the Alliance of Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*). Soon he became one of the leaders of the Party. After the 1994 election, in coalition with the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP*), he became Minister of Home Affairs. On 1 July 2001, he was elected Leader of the SZDSZ. In the 2002 election, the SZDSZ, in coalition with MSZP, won the election again, and in 2006 as well. Instead of taking up a ministerial position, he remained leader of his party until mid 2007. Just before the 2010 election he left politics. – B: 0991, T: 7103 → **Political Parties in Hungary**.

**Kund, the ‘Diver’** (Zotomund) – A famous historical personality, a swimmer and diver. According to the chronicles, he bored holes in the supply barges of Emperor Henry III on the River Danube in 1052, at the city of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). The Emperor, conducting a military aggression against King András I (Andrew, Endre), (1046-1060) of Hungary, due to Kund’s activity, was forced to abandon his plan. – B: 1138, T: 3233.

**Kunkerekegyház, Runic Ring of** – Kálmán (Coloman) Szabó, Director of Kecskemét Museum, found this ring in the environs of Kunkerekegyház in 1932, while opening

some graves dating from the period of the Árpád dynasty (1000-1301). The silver jewel, made with tape weaving, was on the finger of a female skeleton in grave number 6. Silver hair rings were also found. Gyula (Julius) Mészáros published his interpretation of the ring with 12 runic signs in 1936, and estimated it to be the most ancient Cumanian runic writing, dating from the 13th century. The ring was destroyed during World War II, but Gyula Mészáros' drawings preserved its runic signs. Dezső (Desider) Csallány also dealt with the writing; however, the two readings are different. – B: 1174, T: 7669.→**Runic Writing; Csallány, Dezső; Mészáros, Gyula; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Kunos, Jenő** (Eugene) (Győr, 16 February 1914 - Sebring, Florida, USA, 23 June 1994) – Lutheran pastor and missionary. He completed his studies in Sopron, and went to Finland to familiarize himself with the internal mission and the deaconate there. In 1937, the Missionary Society of the Lutheran Church accepted him as its own missionary. He was posted to China (Hunan Province) in 1939, where he worked with the help of the Finnish Missionary Society within its own organizational framework. After World War II, his relationship deteriorated with the Hungarian Lutheran Church that had sent him to China, so he went to the USA in 1947, and worked as pastor of Finnish-English congregations. Between 1966 and 1973, he was Dean of the Lake Superior area in the ELCA Church District of Wisconsin-Upper Michigan and, between 1974 and 1977 he was a counselor of ELCA. He retired in 1979. – B: 1050, T: 7456.

**Kunoss, Endre** (Andrew) (Egyházashetye, 9 April 1811 - Káloz, 22 June 1844) – Poet, linguist, journalist, lawyer. After completing his philosophical and legal studies he became Deputy Attorney of County Vas. After his final examination in Law, he traveled in Germany; returned to Pest he became a journalist. In 1836-1837, he was an assistant editor of the journal *Present Time (Jelenkor)*, and became contributor for *World (Világ)*. In 1838, with Péter Vajda, he launched, edited and published the first popular natural science journal *Nature (Természet)* and its literary supplement. In this he wrongly attacked Bajza, M. Vörösmarty and F. Toldy, the editors of the Publishing firm Athenaeum. Lacking in subscribers however, the journal ceased publication within six months. Thereafter, he became a tutor for the children of the Zichy family, later that of the Batthyány family. In 1843, he took part in the Diet of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). His poems, short stories, articles were published in various journals from 1831 onwards. Earlier he followed the style of the so-called *Almanach* lyrics, later on he was influenced by folk-song composition; some of his folk-songs became widely known, such as: *I Open my Trembling Arms (Kitárom reszkető karom)* and *I fall Asleep With Your Picture (Képeddel alszom el)*. His works include *Outlines of the Area of National Education Comforming to the Spirit of the Present (Alapvonatok a honi nevelés köréből a jelen szelleméhez igazodva)* (1833); *Word-garland (Szófüzér)*, a Catalogue of neological words (1834); *Shavings (Gyalulat)*, an explanatory dictionary of neological words (*Nyelvújítási szavak magyarázatos szótára*) (1835); *National Jurisprudence (Honi törvénytudomány)* (1838); *Catalogue of Songs (Dalfüzér)* (1839); *Nursery Book (Dajkakönyv)* (1842); *The Poems of Kunoss (Kunoss versei)* (1843); and *Handbook of Silk Production (A selymészet kézi könyve)* (1843). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Vajda, Péter; Bajza, József; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Toldy, Ferenc.**

**Kunst, Irén** (Königsberg, Germany, now Kaliningrad, Russia, 21 December 1869 - Szüning, China, 9 November 1934) – Lutheran Missionary. She moved from Germany to Hungary in 1880. Later, she received a Teacher's Degree majoring in Hungarian and German, and became an active worker in the Scottish Mission and the Blue Cross Society. She received her first internal call in 1889, and was commissioned by the Liebenzell Mission to go to China in 1904. Her first post was in Changsha (Hunan Province). Besides her missionary work, she taught in a school established for blind children until 1913. During World War I, she was caring for the Chinese children living in Budapest. In 1921 she returned to Chingchou, China, where she remained until 1931, then returned to Hungary for one year; but the following year she returned to China once again, where she died of typhus. Her letters appeared in the paper, *Christian Evangelist (Keresztény Evangélista)* (1904-1910) and in its *Memorial Book* (1935). – B: 1050, 0883, T: 7456.

**Kunszabó, Ferenc** (Francis) (Nyírpazony, 6 February 1932 - Budapest, 10 February 2008) – Writer, sociologist. He completed six years of primary school and worked in his native village as a day laborer. In 1949 he was Secretary of the Hungarian Youth Association, first of the District and later, on the Municipal level in Salgótarján. Afterwards, he worked at the Ganz Shipbuilding Works in Budapest. In 1961 he finished his high school studies by passing his maturity examination in 1961, and then he obtained a Teacher's Degree in Russian Language at the University of Budapest in 1955. In 1956, he was a correspondent for the paper *Somogy Diary (Somogyi Napló)*. For taking part in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he was imprisoned for 5 years. From 1962 he was back in Ganz Shipbuilding Works. From 1964 he worked in the Sociological Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1967 he worked as Sociologist for the Agricultural Research Institute. From 1976 he was Senior Correspondent for the National Széchényi Library. From 1992 he worked as Editor-in-Chief for the paper *Hunnia*, until it was closed down. He had to experience a great deal of persecution; the Communist system tried to make life psychologically intolerable for him because of his patriotism. His works include *Sárköz*, descriptive sociology of Sárköz area (1972); *Without a Shadow (Árnyék nélkül)*, novelette (1979), and *Jászföld*, descriptive sociology of the Jászföld region (1980). – B: 1257, T: 7456.

**Kúr, Csaba** (Komárom, 26 May 1926 - ) – Painter, sculptor. He completed his primary and secondary schooling at the Reformed College of Pápa, where his art teacher discovered his talent as early as 1935. However, instead of art school, he was sent to the Military Cadet School of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). He was not commissioned because his family moved to Germany in early 1945, to avoid Soviet occupation and Communist rule. They settled in Augsburg, where he became the pupil of the renowned painter, József (Joseph) Kiss. He was good with watercolor, and painted in expressionist style. He also studied sculpture. In 1951, the family emigrated to the USA, and started a new life in Ohio. The young man worked in a mechanical design office, but never gave up painting and sculpting. His first exhibition was in Greenville, Ohio, followed by many others, mainly at the three Universities of Ohio. He also participated in a group exhibition at the UN Palace, and at the Olympic Exhibition in Munich, Germany, in 1972. He opened his studio at Warren in 1979, and taught painting and sculpting at the Ohio State

University. He created, among others, the War Memorial in Akron, Ohio (1981), and the Hungarian Revolution Memorial in New Jersey (1987). His Béla Bartók statue is in the Kennedy Center of Performing Arts, and the statue of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth is in the Capitol, in Washington, DC. He received many prizes, among them the Outstanding Artist title (1972), and the decoration of the Árpád Academy. – B: 1037, T: 7103.→ **Bartók, Béla; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Kurd, Find of** – Fourteen horizontally ribbed bronze vessels of cylindrical shape, hidden in a large bronze box, found at Kurd, in the valley of the Kapos River in southwest Hungary, north of the Mecsek Mountain. These vessels are typical examples of the North-Italian bronze craft of the 3rd century B.C. The find is the most important proof of the early connections between the Carpathian Basin and Italy. The find is held in the Historical Museum of Budapest. – B: 1144, T: 7456.

**Kurgan** – A mound or barrow covering a burial site. Originally it was the gravesite of a great Khan, supreme ruler of people speaking Altaic languages, like the Tartars and Mongols. Later on it became the name for a mound grave. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Kürschák, József** (Joseph) (Buda, 14 March 1864 - Budapest, 26 March 1933) – Mathematician. He attended the Budapest Polytechnic in 1881, and graduated in 1886, as a High School teacher, majoring in Mathematics and Physics. Thereafter, he taught at a school in Rozsnyó (now Roznava, Slovakia), for two years before returning to the Budapest Polytechnic for research. He obtained his Ph.D. in 1890; then he began to teach at the Budapest Polytechnic for his entire career. He was appointed professor in 1900. His research work included the problem of the dodecagon; he offered a purely geometric proof for it. He dealt with a new topic in his study, *Über dem Kreise ein- und umgeschriebene Vielecke* (*On the Circle written into and around a Polygon*). He investigated external properties of polygons inscribed in and circumscribed about a circle. Another topic was the differential equations of the calculus of variations. He devoted a number of papers to it, such as: *Über partielle Differentialgleichungen zweiter Ordnung mit gleichen Charakteristiken* (*On partial differential equations of the second order with the same characteristics*). Kürschák's most important work appeared in 1912, when he established the theory of valuations. Among his students were Dénes (Dennis) König, Gyula (Julius) König and János (John) von Neumann. Kürschák, with others, contributed to the fame of the Budapest Polytechnic and to the foundation of the internationally recognized mathematical school of Budapest. There is a József Kürschák Mathematics Competition. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1897). – B: 0872, 1031, 1068, 1598, T: 7103.→**König, Dénes; König, Gyula; Neumann, von János.**

**Kurszán** (Kursan) (? - 904) – According to Byzantine sources and Anonymus, he was the son of Prince Kond, co-ruler of the Magyars during the Carpathian Settlement in the 9<sup>th</sup> c. AD. He settled in the Óbuda area, where a fortress was erected and named in his honor. While conducting peace negotiations with the Bavarians, he was ambushed and fatally wounded. The Magyars retaliated by occupying the region up to the River Enns.

The Kurszán and Kartal clans are the descendants of Kurszán. – B: 0942, 1078, 1230, T: 7658. → **Anonymus**.

**Kurszán Family Clan** – The clan's settlements were established in Óbuda (Old Buda) and its surrounding areas, as well as in the environs of Pest and Pilis. These settlements extended all the way to Keveháza. Some of them were taken over by Khagan Árpád when Kurszán (Kursan) died. The clan was still engaged in land holdings in other parts of the settlement in the 13th century. – B: 1078, 1031, 1160, T: 7676.

**Kurtág, György** (George) (Lugos, now Lugoj in Romania, 19 February 1926 - ) – Composer, pianist. He studied Composition and Piano at Temesvár (now Timișoara, Erdély, now in Romania), moved to Hungary in 1940, and continued his studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1946-1955). He studied music in Paris (1957-1980). He taught at the Béla Bartók Music High School, Budapest; later he was Conductor of the Orchestra of the National Philharmonic Society (1960-1968). He was Professor of Chamber Music at the Academy of Music (1968-1986). He also worked in Berlin (1993-1995), and in Vienna (1995-1996). He now lives in Amsterdam, the Netherlands. His works include *String Quartet* (1959); *Splinters (Szálkák)*, cimbalom-solo (1963); *Sayings of Péter Bornemissza (Bornemissza Péter mondásai)*, concerto (1968); *Four songs on the poems of János (John) Pilinszky (Négy dal Pilinszky János verseire)* (1975); *Omaggio a Luigi Nono* (1979); *Homage a Robert Schumann* (1990); *Ligature e versetti* (1990), and *Six Choral Works for Mixed Choirs and Musical Instruments (Hat kórus vegyeskarra és hangszerekre)* (1995). He is one of the important contemporary composers; his work is infused with the influence of words and speech. – B: 0874, 0879, 1031, T: 7103.

**Kürti, László** (Ladislav) (Hajduszoboszló, 15 August 1931 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He completed his high school studies at the Reformed College, Debrecen (1950), studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen (1950-1955), and at the University of Utrecht, Holland (1957-1960), where he earned a Ph.D. in 1968. After years of serving as an assistant minister, he was posted to the Foreign Relations Department of the Synod Office of the Reformed Church in Hungary (1961-1968). He became leader of the Synod Office's Study Department (1968-1975). In the meantime, he was Professor of Old Testament Studies at the Theological Academy of Debrecen, and was Director of the College (1970-1977). In 1977, he was called to minister to the Miskolc-City Congregation; and in 1978 was elected Bishop of the Cistibiscan Church District. He resigned from the office of bishop in 1990. He wrote articles and studies, edited the *Jubilee Commentary*, and wrote a commentary on the *Book of Jeremiah*. He was a member of the County Council of Borsod, Abaúj and Zemplén, and a Member of Parliament (1985-1990). He received the Golden Merit of Labor medal. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Kürtőskalács** – is a Hungarian pastry also known as chimney cake or stove cake, or Hungarian wedding cake. It is baked on a hand-turned, tapered, wooden spit, rotating the long, finger-thick dough slowly on the wooden cylinder above an open fire. The dough is yeast-raised, flavored with sweet spices, the most common being cinnamon, topped with

walnuts or almonds, and sugar. The sugar is caramelized on the kürtöskalács surface, creating a sweet, crispy crust. Originally from Transylvania which was a part of Hungary for centuries, (*Erdély*, now in Romania), it is famous as Hungary's oldest pastry. Kürtöskalács is sold in bakeries, pastry shops, and even street vendors are selling them on street corners, at carnivals and fairs. – B: 1031, 7617, T: 7617.

**Kuruc** (plural: *Kurucok*) – Soldiers of the insurrectionist armies of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly and Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, fighting against Habsburg oppression, or persons sympathizing with the patriotic cause at the end of the 17th, and at the beginning of the 18th century. At first the wanderers, later all the participants of the Thököly uprising and the revolt of Hegyalja and Rákóczi's freedom fighters were called *Kuruc*. Most of them were dismissed border soldiers, impoverished lesser nobles, and city dwellers. Their leaders were educated imperial soldiers and members of the nobility. The word *Kuruc* originates from *crux* (cross) of the Crusades, first used by the peasant uprising of Dózsa. – B: 0942, 1230, T: 3240. →**Dózsa, György; Fugitives; Thököly, Count Imre; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc Age; Kuruc Army.**

**Kuruc Age** – The period of the armed anti-Habsburg uprisings in Royal Hungary between 1671 and 1711. Certain historians date it from the beginning of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly's insurrection in 1680, others from the beginning of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II's uprising in 1703. Both groups date the ending to the defeat of Rákóczi's War of Independence in 1711. At the end of the 18th century, the word went out of use in common parlance and became an exclusively historical term for the rebels of Rákóczi and Thököly. In modern times, *Kuruc* is used to denote the very patriotic people in Hungary. – B: 1031, T: 7103. →**Wesselényi Conspiracy; Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Szatmár Peace Treaty.**

**Kuruc Army** – Term supposed to have been first used for the participants of the peasant uprising led by György (George) Dózsa in 1514, because Dózsa's flags bore a red cross (*crux*) and the members of his rebellious armies were referred to as *crucifers*, the congregating masses were meant to form a crusade against the Islamic Turks. Contrary to this supposition is the fact that the term *Kuruc* first occurred in 1673. Some scholars consider the term *kuruc* to be of Turkic origin, from the word *kurudzhi* (rebel). The name appeared in the 1670s, in the forms "kurus", "kuroc", "kurudsch" and was understood as "rebel". Texts written between 1671 and 1711 describe the insurgents as fighting against the Habsburgs. The opposite term is *labanc*. The first Kuruc uprising occurred in 1672 in the *Partium* (the region between Hungary and Transylvania), where refugees of different origins were hiding from the religious and political persecutions of the Habsburgs. They called themselves *bújdosók* (fugitives in hiding). Among them were Protestants, small nobles, and soldiers from the *végvárs* (*végvárak* – frontier castles), dismissed by the Habsburg generals. This army invaded Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) in August 1672, and defeated the Habsburg army, whereupon *Felvidék* surrendered and





many from the local Slovakian and Ruthenian population joined the Kuruc army. The leaders of the army were Pál (Paul) Szepesi and Mátyás (Matthias) Szuhay. Soon the “fugitives” relied on looting; finally, on 26 October 1672, the Habsburg army defeated them at Győrke, whereupon the Habsburg government began the religious and political persecution in Hungary. Its peak was the trial of 300 Protestant pastors sentenced to death in 1674, and later 30 of them were sold as galley slaves in Naples, causing public outcry all over Europe. The fugitives organized themselves in “universitas” or “communitas”. Between 1674 and 1678, their leader was Count Pál (Paul) Wesselényi. They established diplomatic connections with Poland and France in 1675. In May 1677, France, Poland and the Principality of Transylvania signed a treaty in Warsaw with the “Fugitives”, according to which, King Louis XIV of France guaranteed 100,000 thaler worth of aid and assistance. The “fugitives” were obliged to attack the Habsburgs with an army of at least 15,000. Mihály (Michael) I, Apafi (1632-1690), Prince of Transylvania, gave military and financial support to the *universitas*. Hungary became a theater of war in Europe between the Habsburg Emperor Lipót I (Leopold) and King Louis XIV of France. The Habsburgs decided to occupy and pacify Hungary. They abolished the Hungarian Constitution and established an intensive program of German colonization of Hungary claiming that “all Hungarians were traitors”. In 1678, the fugitives accepted Mihály (Michael) Teleki, the Chancellor of Transylvania as their leader. Prince Apafi proclaimed war against the Habsburgs. However, after initial successes in *Felvidék*, together with the Polish and French troops, they retreated into Transylvania. A small Kuruc cavalry troop of only 8000 people occupied the most important mining towns and castles of Upper Hungary for a short period of time. In 1678, one of the most influential young noblemen of *Felvidék* and Transylvania, Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly declared war on the Habsburgs. In August 1678, Thököly's army occupied almost all of Hungary. The Habsburg rule in Royal Hungary collapsed quickly. The fugitives joined the Thököly Uprising and elected him their leader in January 1680. The Kuruc troops were merged into Thököly's own army. From that time on, the history of the Kuruc is synonymous with the history of the two great anti-Habsburg uprisings in the Kingdom of Hungary between 1680 and 1711: the Thököly Uprising and the Rákóczi Uprising. These movements are generally called the Kuruc wars. – B: 0942, 1031, 1068, 1659, T: 1031, 7103.→**Freedom Fight of Thököly, Count Imre; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Labanc; Galley Slave Hungarian Preachers.**

**Kuruc Music** – Music comprising Hungarian songs of a special style that flourished during the battles of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly and Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II at the end of the 17th and the beginning of the 18th century. Its origins can be traced back to the *palotás* of the 16 and 17th century, a slow and stately Hungarian dance. The use of the favorite instrument of Kuruc music, the *tárogató* (a shawm, a double reed musical instrument), was prohibited and, if found, destroyed by fire, after the Peace of Szatmár (1711). – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7684.→**Freedom Fight of Thököly, Count Imre; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Palotás; Tárogató; Music of the Hungarians.**

**Kuruc Poetry** – Poetic works of literary history from the time of the Kuruc Movement, extant from the second half of the 17th and the first half of the 18th century. They relate

to their national struggle for independence. A large part of the poetry is of folk origin; the poems lament about the German ravages, the suffering of the nation, and mourn the defeats. They tell of the occasional victories, and reveal the Kuruc self-esteem and liveliness, the hate and contempt felt for the Germans but, most often, they speak of the defeated soldiers' sorrow and misery or living in exile in foreign lands. The most popular verse styles are the songs of lamentation, the songs of exile, the patriotic lamentations, and the outlaw songs. The Kuruc poetry is one of the golden ages of Hungarian poetry. – B: 0942, 1153, T: 7659.→**Kuruc Age**.

**Kuruc Songs** – Name of those Hungarian songs that allegedly originated during the times of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly and Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, from the second half of the 17th and the beginning of the 18th century. Hungarian lyrical poetry had a strong and unexpected development during this era that also yielded an abundant and valuable harvest of songs. The authors of most of the songs are unknown. After signing the Peace Treaty of Szatmár in 1711, the singing of Kuruc songs was prohibited and the use of the popular instrument of the time, the *tárogató* (shawm) was banned. In spite of these restrictions, the songs survived. The people sang “non rebellious” lyrics to the old tunes and Vienna realized that the music was nothing to worry about; it was harmless. In 1892, Gyula (Julius) Káldy published a rich collection of Kuruc songs. – B: 1078, 1361, T: 7659.→**Kuruc Age; Freedom Fight of Thököly, Count Imre; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Tárogató; Music of the Hungarians**.

**Kurucz, Gyula** (Julius) (Nyíregyháza, 21 May 1955 - ) – Writer. He studied Hungarian and German Literature at the University of Debrecen (1963-1968), and studied at the University of Paris (Sorbonne) in 1969. Between the years 1968 and 1971, he worked as a teacher, laborer, educator, and contributor to the periodical *Art Collector (Műgyűjtő)*, then he was an interpreter (1971-1975), free lance writer (1975-1980), and Editor-in-Chief for *Bücher aus Ungarn (Books from Hungary)* (1980-1990). He was Cultural Counselor of the Hungarian Embassy in Berlin (1992-1995), then Director of the House of Hungarian Culture (*Magyar Kultúra Háza*) (1992-1995), also in Berlin. Between 1996 and 2000, he was President of the Motherland Section of the World Federation of Hungarians (*Magyarok Világszövetsége – MVSZ*). Since 2001 he has been Director of the Hungarian Cultural Institute, in Stuttgart, Germany. He published literary translations, essays, critiques, television and radio plays, and also published a book on the history of culture of Hungary: *Hungaria Litterata*. In Austria and Germany (East and West) he was the editor and author of fourteen anthologies of Hungarian short stories and novels. He is also the German Secretary of PEN Club. In 1990 he ran for election as a Parliamentary Representative of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*). Since 2000 he has been a member of the Presidium of Hungarian Civic Cooperation (*Magyar Polgári Együttműködés*). His works include *Let's Tell Stories... (Nohát meséljünk...)* (1970); *The Poppy Seed-Size Lady (A mákszem hölgy)*; *The Fog Carver (A ködfaragó)* (1976); *Quiet Among Four Silences (Négy csend között a hallgatás)* (1977); *The Balloon Hussars (Léggömbhuszárok)* (1981); *I Love, Therefore I Have Been (Szeretek, tehát voltam)* (1981); *Slow Retreat (Lassú visszavonulás)* (1990); *Gospel of Luke (Lukács evangéliuma)* (2008); *Death in the Mirror (Tükörben a halál)*



(2009), and six volumes of literary translation. He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Prize of the Hungarian Radio (1978), and the Prize of Belle Letters Publisher (1961, 1984). B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7684.

**Küry, Klára** (Clara) (Jászakisér, 27 March 1870 - Budapest, 27 April 1935) – Actress, celebrated operetta prima donna. Her first stage appearance was in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1890, initially under the name of Klára Hajnal. From 1892 to 1902 she was a member of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest. Subsequently, she signed only for guest performances. She performed in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) (1904-1905), in the Royal Theater (*Királysínház*) (1904-1906), the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) (1907), in the People's Theater/Comedy Opera (*Népszínház-Vígopera*) (1907-1908), and at the City Park Theater (*Városligeti Színkör*), (1909-1912). In 1921, she also performed in New York. Her main roles were: Lili in G. Hervé's *La Balsamine* (*Nebáncsvirág*); Offenbach's *La belle Hélène* (*Szép Heléna*); Julcsa in Szigligeti's *Fugitive Soldier* (*Szökött katona*); Erzsike in Csepreghy's *Yellow Colt* (*Sárga csikó*); Melly in Carl Millöcker's *Poor Jonathan* (*Szegény Jonathán*); Gabriella in Offenbach's *La vie parisienne* (*Párizsi élet*), and Hanna in Lehár's *Merry Widow* (*Víg özvegy*). Her collection of 55 songs was published under the title of *Songbook* (*Daloskönyv*). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7 667.

**Kushans** – The Kushans were, without doubt, the most well-known and successful members of the *Yuezhi* (*Yueh chi*, *Yuè shì*, or *Ròu zhī*) Confederation. The Yuezhi are first mentioned in 3rd century B.C. Chinese Annals as living in Kansu (Gansu) Province, near the large bend of the Yellow River. Across it stretched the great Ordos Plateau, where the *Hsiung-nu* (*Xiong-nu*), i.e. the Huns, had their settlements and with whom they were in constant warfare, losing many battles. It so happened that, during one of these conflicts in 174 B.C., the Huns defeated the Yuezhi and, in accordance with nomadic traditions, fashioned a drinking-cup out of the skull of their king. This was a humiliation for the Yuezhi; consequently, they began their move westward, which precipitated the first great Asian migration wave. They occupied the territories of the *Wusun* who, a few years later, defeated the Yuezhi. This defeat broke up the Yuezhi Confederation. Some of the Lesser Yuezhi (Siao Yuezhi) wandered southward to the northern region of Tibet, forming the population of Tibet with the people of Kiangsu (Jiangsu). The Great Yuezhi (Da Yuezhi) fled toward the west, where they defeated the Sakas (Scythians) in the Ili Valley. Some of the Sakas fled south; others occupied ancient Bactria; the rest fled to Parthia. From there, together with the Parthians, they attacked the North-Indian Provinces and founded their own Province: *Sakastan* (or Sakasthana, corresponding to the western regions of Afghanistan and Pakistan). In the meantime, the Great Yuezhi, living in the Oxus Valley (now Amu Darya), grew stronger during the peaceful period and began their move southward, occupying Bactria, defeating the local Sakas. At this time, the Yuezhi Confederation consisted of five tribes, each headed by a *yagbu*. The most powerful tribe was the *kuei-shang* (*guishuang*), led by a clever *yagbu*, *Kujula Kadphises*, who subjugated the other tribes and, under his own leadership founded the *Kushan Empire*. The name *kuei-shang* was pronounced by the Persian and Indian population as “Kushan” or “Koshano” (Sanskrit), in which form it was preserved on coin and stone inscriptions. *Kujula Kadphises* reigned app. between 20 and 60 AD. The dating of the Kushan kings’

reigns is still debated, since, in ancient Asia, every important ruler introduced his own dating system. However, we can approximate the time of their rule. *Kujula Kadphises's* son *Vima Taku* (AD 60-80) enlarged the empire. He ruled not only over Bactria, Eastern Persia (Iran), Ghandara and Kashmir, but also occupied Northern India right to the banks of the Ganges. He already minted high quality gold coins. On the face of the coins appear the images of the kings with Bactrian inscriptions in Greek characters, which was the simplest Persian dialect. On the reverse appear the images of either Greek, Persian or Hindu gods; later, the symbols of Buddhism, such as *The Wheel of Theory* (*dharma chakra*) also appear. *Vima Taku* was succeeded by his son, *Kujula Kadphises II* (AD 80-110). These three rulers are called *Early Kushans*; the next four rulers are called *Great Kushans*; and the remaining four or five kings during the declining period of the empire *Late Kushans* by historians. Of the Great Kushan kings, *Kanishka I* is the most well-known (AD 110-134), who extended his empire to the East. At this time the Kushan Empire vied in importance, both in commerce and in size, with the Roman Empire. They controlled, in the most part, the largest commercial route, the Silk Road; thus both the Kushans and their vassals prospered. Besides commerce, Buddhism also spread, mainly to China. In the time of *Kunishka*, the earlier subjugated Sakas were already their allies. *Kunishka's* son *Vasishka*, a.k.a. *Vas-Kushana*, reigned from AD 134 to 140, followed by his younger brother *Havishka* (AD 140-178); the latter erected many buildings and numerous of his coins survived. *Havishka's* northern capital was *Begram*; his southern center was *Mathura*. His successor *Vasudeva I* (AD 178-208), still ruled over the whole Empire. However, his successors: *Kanishka II*, *Kanishka III*, *Vasudeva*, *Saka* and *Kipunada* suffered a series of defeats from the Persian *Sassanides*. After AD 240, they lost their northern territories; then, in 345 they lost their Indian territorial holdings as well. Consequently the Kushans retreated to the Oxus Valley, where they lived as vassals of the *Sassanides*, but enjoyed relative independence.

The Kushan coins are artistic creations, much sought after to this day. The images of the kings are shown in Central Asian garb: a belted broadcloth tunic, felt boots and a large sword. They intended to demonstrate even in their attire that they were different from other subjugated people.

The Kushans' primary symbol, the Moon, is shown on some of the coins, where the kings call themselves *Chandama*, meaning "descendants of the Moon" in Sanskrit. – B: 7694, T: 7617.→**Huns; Kaliz; Sakas; Yuezhi.**

**Kutahya Constitutional Proposal of Kossuth** – A proposed concept of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, while living in a temporary Turkish refuge in Kutahya (Kütahya). Kossuth presented his plan for a confederation in a letter to Count László (Ladislás) Teleki. Then, on 25 April 1851, he completed his constitutional proposal for the organization of Hungary's internal political structure, aimed at securing self-government for the national minorities living in Hungary. In this proposal he considered four factors that, in his view, have had the greatest influence on human development since the fall of the Roman Empire, in a Europe, moving toward more and more personal and political freedom. These were: (1) personal independence; (2) self-government of the community; (3) equality before the law (based on the idea of human brotherhood); and (4) the idea of national independence. In his constitutional proposal he offered more far-reaching rights to the minorities than the 1849 Law of National Minorities of Szeged did; however, he

insisted on the territorial integrity of the country. – B: 1230, 1600, T: 7665.→**Kossuth, Lajos. Kutahya, Kossuth Emigration.**

**Kutahya, Kossuth Emigration** – Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and his closest associates, about 24 persons, left Sumen (Bulgaria under Turkish control) on 15 February 1850 for Kutahya, a town in Turkey, some 374 km from Istanbul. At first they were housed in the cavalry barracks; but later Kossuth rented a one-storey mud-brick house. The connection between the emigrants and Hungary continued. On 21 June 1852, József (Joseph) Makk, Colonel of the Revolutionary Army, arrived to meet Kossuth and received permission from him for the preparation of another freedom war. In June of the same year, an anti-Habsburg group was organized in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and on 23 August, Károly (Charles) Jubal joined the underground organization in Pest. In the life of Lajos Kossuth, the one and a half years spent in Kutahya was only a short phase. In September, before he left Turkey on board the American frigate ‘Mississippi’, he appointed Colonel János (John) May, to start the underground organizing work, in co-operation with József Makk in the Komárom and Vienna areas. – B: 1230, 1600, T: 7665.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Kutahya Constitutional Proposal of Kossuth; Makk, József; Makk-Gál Conspiracy.**

**Kutasi Kovács, Lajos** (Lewis) (pen names: Ferenc Kéz, Ferenc Füredi, László Magyar) (Veszprém, 18 January 1920 - London, 2 November 1995) – Writer, journalist, ethnographer. He completed his secondary school studies in Budapest. His first literary (belles lettres) work appeared in 1941. During 1942 to 1943, he was Assistant Editor for the *Veszprém News* (*Veszprémi Hírlap*). In 1944 he worked as a journalist in Budapest. In the spring of 1945, on the approaching Soviet military occupation and subsequent Communist rule, he left as a refugee to Germany, where he lived until September 1949; thereafter he emigrated to Brazil. He settled in São Paulo. From 1950 to 1966, he edited the *South American Hungarian News* (*Délamerikai Magyar Hírlap*). From 1967 to 1970 he was the Brazilian Editor for the *South American Hungarian Newspaper* (*Délamerikai Magyar Újság*) of Buenos Aires. In June 1970 he returned to Europe and lived in England and Switzerland. Between 1962 and 1968 he was the Brazilian Director of the International Feature Service of New York. From 1960 to 1971 he worked as an outside consultant for Radio Free Europe; and from 1978 to 1989, for the BBC. His writings and articles appeared in other papers as well, e.g. *Hungária; New Hungaria* (*Új Hungária*); *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*); *Catholic Review* (*Katolikus Szemle*), and *American Hungarian Word of the People* (*Amerikai Magyar Népszava*). He also wrote novels, short stories, essays, travelogues, and ethnographic works. In 1965 he took part in an expedition to South America and, between 1974 and 1989, he went on ethnographic study trips to North and South America. In Hungary he published his works regularly since 1972. He wrote some 23 works, including *Barbarians* (*Barbárok*), short story (1951); *Pocket Encyclopedia of Art History* (*Művészettörténelem zseblexikona*) (1954); *Cast* (*Szereposztás*), novel (1961); *The Ship and the River* (*A hajó és a folyó*), novel (1970); *Black Gods – Black People* (*Fekete istenek – fekete emberek*), study (1980); *Green Hell – Red Desert* (*Zöld pokol – vörös sivatag*), travelogue (1988), and *Jungles, Ruined-cities, Indians. Wandering in North-Central and South America* (1996). He was a

recipient of the Vörösmarty Literary Prize (1959), the Menção Honorosa, and the Medalha Comemorativa (1967) – B: 1672, 0878, T: 7456.

**Kuthy, Lajos** (Louis) (Érmihályfalva, now Valealui-Mihai, Romania, 9 January 1813 - Nagyvárád now Oradea, Romania, 27 August 1864) – Writer. He completed his high school studies in Debrecen, and began his career as a theologian (his father was a minister of the Reformed Church). Thereafter he changed course and became an articling lawyer in County Bihar. In 1836 he was imprisoned for one year, due to his participation in the University Youth movements. After being freed, he lived in Nagyvárád. Later, he moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he edited the Diet Bulletin. In 1838 he settled in Pest, where he lived in luxury, which led him to bankruptcy. From 1843 he was secretary to Count Lajos (Louis) Batthyány. In 1843, he became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1848 he was in charge of the Prime Minister's Office. For ten years, he was one of the most fashionable writers. His romantic short stories were published in nine volumes (1841-1853), and his novel, *Home Mysteries*, vols. i, ii, (*Hazai rejtelmek I-II* (1846-1847), with its description of many folk and country scenes, earned him a great deal of popularity. On the other hand, his plays did not achieve success. After the collapse of the War of Independence (1848-1849), he was in hiding for a brief period; then resigned himself to Habsburg absolutism. When, in 1853, he accepted the position of County High Commissioner as a means of subsistence, both the public and his writer friends turned away from him. His last years were shattered and full of inner conflict. – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456. → **Batthyány, Count Lajos**.

**Kútvölgyi, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Budapest, 14 November 1950 - ) – Actress. She received her diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1973. Her talent was discovered already in her young student years. While in Drama School, she became a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), and she is still acting there. Her acting is characterized by gentle lyricism and dramatic power and vigor; but she can also interpret the grotesque. Her roles include Julika in F. Molnár's *Liliom*, adapted into the Rodgers and Hammerstein musical play *Carousel* (1945); Johanna in Shaw's *Saint Joan* (*Szent Johanna*); Iokaste in Sophocles' *Oedipus the King* (*Oedipus rex*); Julia in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Mása in Chekhov's *Seagull* (*Sirály*); Mrs. Peacock in Brecht-Weil's *Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*), Edith Piaf in É. Pataky's *Edith and Marlene*; Fantine in ugo-Schönberg-Michel's *Les Misérables* (*A nyomorultak*), and Josie Cates in Harvey Normann's *Night, Mother* (*Jóccakát, Mama!*). There is a number of feature and TV films to her credit, including *Free Breath* (*Szabad lélegzet*), *Deliver us from Evil* (*Szabadíts meg a gonosztól*), and *Diary to my Children* (*Napló gyermekeimnek*). She has received several awards, among them the Mari Jászai Prize (1977), the Artist of Merit title (1990), the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996), the Ajtay Prize (1999, 2003) and the Imre Robot Prize (2004). – B: 1445, 1809, T: 7692.

**Kuttner, Mihály** (Michael) (Budapest, 9 December 1918 - Bloomington, USA, 10 October 1975) – Violinist. He received his musical education at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, under the direction of Ferenc Gabriel (violin), Leo Weiner and Imre Waldbauer (chamber music). As the winner of the Ede Reményi Prize,

he was presented with high-quality violin by the violinmaker László Reményi. When he won the Weiner Prize in 1939, he founded his famous string quartet (Kuttner-Reismann-Harsányi-Baróti); they performed, among others, the String Quartet No. 3, called *Pastorale, Fantasia and Fugue*, by Leo Weiner. Kuttner emigrated to the USA in 1940. There, at first, he was a member of the string quartet, Lehner-Kuttner-Harsányi-Varga, and later a member of the world-famous *Hungarian String Quartet*, as second violinist (Zoltán Székely – Mihály Kuttner – Dénes Koromzay – Gábor Magyar). He also appeared successfully as a conductor. In Bloomington, he started a foundation, which secured the preparation for a number of young musicians in this genre. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Weiner, Leó, Reményi, Ede.**

**Kuun Codex** (1621- 1647) – A handwritten songbook, probably collected in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Miklós (Nicholas) Nagy recorded the first part in 1621. Besides the commonly known religious songs, this part contains a few historical songs as well. The most significant are the *Cantio de militibus pulchra*, and two Máté (Matthew) Sárközi songs about heroes. The subsequent parts of the Codex contain mostly Catholic religious songs. It was named after its early owner Count Géza Kuun, who donated the Codex to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1136, 1120, T: 7659.→**Kuun, Count Géza; Codex Cumanicus.**

**Kuun, Count Géza** (*osdorai*) (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 28 December 1838 - Budapest, 9 April 1905) – Writer, historian, linguist, Orientalist. His early schooling was provided in the family home; later at a private boarding school. During 1856 to 1858 he attended lectures at the University of Pest in Classical Philology, Archeology, Numismatics and History, while as an autodidact, he was familiarizing himself with some Oriental languages. In 1858-1859 he was studying at the University of Göttingen, where he obtained a Ph.D. He often visited the famous libraries of Northern Italy; he also carried out research in the libraries of Germany, France, Netherlands and Switzerland, and traveled through the Balkan countries as well. He learnt German, French, English, Italian, Romanian and Greek, also learnt to write and read Hebrew, Turkish, Arabic, Persian and Latin. He was mainly occupied with the eastern sources relating the Hungarians of the 9th century; with the history of Transylvania; with comparative linguistics of Semitic languages, and the problems of comparative history of religions. In course of his research in the library of St. Mark Church of Venice, he came across a Cumanian (*Kun*) Codex (*Codex Cumanicus*), written in Latin and originating from 1303, which preserved the vocabulary and grammar of the extinct Cumanian language. He wrote an introductory study and notes in Latin and published it. (*Codex cumanicus, Bibliothecae ad templum divi Marci Venetarium primum ex integro editit prolegomenis notis et compluribus glossariis instruxit comes Géza Kuun, 1880*). Later, Count Kuun's research turned to the records preserved in eastern texts on the migrations and Carpathian settlement of the Magyars. He traced the descent of the Hungarians from the region of the Altai Mountains, and considered them relatives of Turkic peoples. For the occasion of the millenary celebrations (1896), he compiled the chapter dealing with the eastern sources for the work entitled *The Sources of the Carpathian Settlement of the Magyars (A magyar honfoglalás kútfoi)*. When Count Kuun came to inherit the castle of Marosnémeti (in County Hunyad), he enlarged its archives and the Museum with its stonework remains.

His works include *On the Semitic Language Roots (A sémi nyelvgyökerekről)* (1867); *Addenda to the History of the Crimea (Adalékok Krím történetéhez)*; *Codex Cumanicus*, published with notes (1880); *On the Language and Nationality of the Cumanians (A kunok nyelvéről és nemzetiségéről)*(1885); *The History of Prayer (Az imádság történelme)* (1889); *Eastern Sources (Keleti kútfők)* in: “The Sources of the Carpathian Settlement of the Magyars” (*A magyar honfoglalás kútfői*) (1898, 1995); *Our Knowledge on Tibet (Ismereteink Tibetről)* (1903), and *On the Lebedian- and Etelköz-culture of our Race (Fajunk lebediai és etelközi művelődése)* (1903). From 1867 he was corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; in 1883 was elected honorary member, and in 1904 became its Director. From 1901 to 1904 he was second president of the Academy. He was honorary doctor of several universities, and was ordinary or honorary member of numerous learned societies; he was also member of the Upper House of Parliament. Between 1889 and 1896 he was Chief Curator of the Reformed Diocese of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1858 he donated the Transylvanian Codex of the 17th century to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and it was named the Kuun Codex. A Prize also bears his name. Count Kuun was awarded the Middle Cross of the Italian Royal Order. He was one of the truly outstanding Transylvanian scholars of his age. – B: 1440, 1031, T: 7456.→**Kuun Codex; Codex Cumanicus; Cumanians.**

**Kuvasz, Hungarian** – Oldest of all dog breeds, its origin dating back some 7,000 years. It probably descended from the Tibetan Mastiff. He was a favorite guard dog for the nobility, and was also used for hunting, herding and protecting livestock, which it still does today. During World War II, the breed became almost extinct in Hungary. However, after the war, efforts were made in Hungary and other parts of Europe to re-populate the breed in Hungary. It is an intelligent, independent dog with strong protective instincts. Loyal and devoted to the family, it will face any threat in order to protect them. It is easily trained and said to have great stamina. The Kuvasz is a strong and muscular dog that needs lots of outdoor exercise and is best suited to country living. The Kuvasz is generally a very healthy breed with a normal life expectancy of more than 10 years. The Kuvasz has a lustrous, pure white or ivory, coarse double coat. The undercoat is soft and the outercoat longer and can range from almost straight to wavy. The skin pigment is black, and the darker the better; has almond shaped dark brown eyes and its wedge shaped head is considered to be his most beautiful characteristic. – B&T: 2069.→**Hungarian Domestic Animals; Herding Dogs; Sheepdog, Hungarian; Mudi; Puli; Pumi; Komondor.**



**Küver, Prince** (also Kuber) – Son of Kuvrát, brother of Batbaján, Kotrak, Isperik and Alzeco, he settled a group of the Onugors (from west of the Kuban region) within the Carpathian Basin around 670 A.D. At this time the Avar Empire was declining but still strong, and the ruling Avar Khagan settled them in Pannonia (now Transdanubia, or Western Hungary) and appointed Küver governor of these foreign people. Initially, there was peace; but soon conflict arose among them. After several attempts to relocate them,

they remained in the Carpathian Basin until the time of the Hungarian Settlement by Khagan Árpád in 896. In 1543, the name of Küver is recorded in the documents of Sepsiszők, along with the Szekler descendants of his sons. – B: 1153, 1031, T: 7658.

**Kuvrát**, (Kobrat or Kovrat) (605-665) – Prince of the Onugor-Bulgarian realm. In 619 or 630, the Byzantine Emperor, Heraclius, baptized him. After several successful battles with the Avars, he freed his people from their control. He founded the Bulgarian state of Kubanü on the northern shores of the Sea of Azov, the River Volga and the Black Sea. He had five sons: Batbajan, Kotrag, Ispirik, Küber and Alzeco. Upon his death, his realm disintegrated. Ispirik (Asparuch) formed the Bulgarian state along the lower course of the River Danube; Küber migrated with his people into the Avar Empire in the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1153, 1599, T: 7658.

**Kvassay, Jenő** (Eugene) (Buda, 5 July 1850 - Budapest, 6 June 1919) – Engineer. He studied Mechanical Engineering at the University of Pest, and also Agricultural Studies and Hydraulic Engineering in German and French Colleges, familiarizing himself with the water conservation methods of a number of countries. On his return to Hungary in 1878, he was commissioned to organize the agricultural hydraulic engineering service and water-conservation procedures, which he had proposed, and to establish the Civil Engineering Institution, which he headed, by 1880. For the uniform administration and running of the hydraulic and water conservation matters, he became Director of a newly formed Bureau of National Water Engineering and Soil-improvement and Drainage, which, from 1899, became the *National Water Engineering Directorate*. He retired in 1918. He was the leading authority to direct all the water-engineering tasks, and his work created a new chapter in the history of water engineering in Hungary. His most important achievement was the centralized organization of the institution of civil engineering, which was to cover such technical activities as the settlement of the matters of inland waters, drainage-works, irrigation of agricultural fields, organization of river beds, and the supervision of fishing, as well as the civil engineering services for public health (1890). This organization ensured the modern agricultural production in large areas. His work also led to the introduction of the Water Rights Act (1885: article XXIII), stating the public ownership of waters, also the Act 1888: article XIX, regulating fishing. He initiated the supervision of harbors on Lake Balaton (1812), and the canalization of the Danube river-arm at Soroksár. He took the first steps for the construction of the Budapest-Csepel National and Free Harbor (1910). He published studies and articles on management of water resources, river control and canalization, and agricultural water engineering. His works include the important handbook, *Agricultural Water Engineering, vols. i, ii., (Mezőgazdasági vízműtan, I-II)* (1880-1882), and *The International Danube and Hungary (A nemzetközi Duna és Magyarország)* (1913). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

## L

**Lábán, Rudolf** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 15 December 1879 - Weybridge, England, 1 July 1958) – Dance teacher. He established his first dance group in 1896. Between 1900 and 1907, he studied Dance, Architecture and Theatrical Stage Design in Paris. At this time, he started the graphical interpretation of dances. In 1907, he was in Vienna, and from 1910 he taught dance in Munich. He founded a school of choreography in Zurich in 1915, and created the dance method called *Choreutika* in 1920. He was a choreographer at the *Staatsoper* in Berlin in 1930 and 1931 and, concurrently, he performed in Bayreuth. From 1938 he lived in England. In 1942 he opened his Calisthenics Studio and developed his system of dance notation. For the modern choreography, he emphasized the importance of space and space form. The system of dance notation named after him is now accepted throughout the world. Many of his theoretical works about the dance were published. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7685.

**Labanc** (plural: *labancok, laboncok, loboncok*) – Nickname of those Hungarians, including nobles, soldiers and citizens, who sided with the Habsburg Emperor and pro-German policy in the 16th-18th centuries, mainly at the time of the Freedom Fights of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly and Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. The name either came from the word *lobonc*, meaning *wig* that was fashionable at the Vienna Court of the Emperor and worn by the German-leaning nobles, or from the German expression *Lauf Hans* (run John), or the word *lafanc* meaning *slovenly* or *ragamuffin*. Since then, *Labanc* had been a synonym for unpatriotic, anti-Hungarian and cowardly behavior. The opposite of *Labanc* is *Kuruc*, a zealous, patriotic pro-Hungarian person. – B: 0942, 1051, T: 7103. →**Freedom Fight of Thököly, Count Imre; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Kuruc army.**

**Laborc** – (1) Right-hand tributary of the Ung River, which flows into the Bodrog River, a tributary of the Tisza River. Laborc River was in Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin; today it is in Slovakia and is called Laborec. The river is 129 km long and its source is near the Dukla Pass in the Eastern Beskid Range of the Northeastern Carpathians. It flows past the townships of Homonna (now Humenné) and Nagymihály (now Michalovce) and the volcanic Vihorlat Range. (2) Anonymus, the Chronicler, mentions Laborc in his work *Gesta Hungarorum*, as ruler of the remnant White Ogurs in the northern part of the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*) in the 9th century, who possessed Hunvár (Ungvár, now Ushhorod, Ukraine). (3) There is a village called Mező-Laborc. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7103. →**Carpathian Mountains; Anonymus; Gesta Hungarorum.**

**Laborfalvi, Róza** (Rose) (née Benke, Mrs. Jókai) (Miskolc, 8 April 1817 - Budapest, 20 November 1886) – Actress. She used the noble name of her family as her artistic name. Her father, also an actor, introduced her to the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*), in Buda, where she made her debut in 1833. After a short period in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), she performed at the Castle Theater. From 1837 to 1869, she was a member of the Magyar Theater of Pest (*Pesti Magyar Színház*), then a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). In retirement, she still appeared in guest roles in country theaters. She became the wife of the famed writer, Mór (Maurice) Jókai, in 1848. She was renowned for her



voice, elocution, figure and expressive countenance. She was excellent in all her tragic roles, and her commanding, majestic interpretations were her best performances. Her main roles included Gertrudis in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Volumina in Shakespeare's *Coriolanus*; Lady Macbeth in *Macbeth*, Goneril in *King Lear*, and Orsina in Lessing's *Emilia Galotti*. – B: 0883, 1031, 1465, T: 7103.→**Jókai, Mór.**

**Laborograph** – Flour-testing apparatus. It spreads the flour pastry, and tests it by measuring the energy required for spreading, and records it in a diagram (Laborogram). Its advantage is that 20 grams of flour is sufficient for the test, rating the flour, and consequently also the grain. Ferenc (Francis) Gruzl patented it in 1940. – B: 1138, 1123, T: 7456.

**Lace-making**→**Halas Lace.**

**Lackfi, András** (Andrew) (? - 1359) – Transylvanian Voivode, Governor of Naples. Son of the Lord Chief Treasurer, Lack (i.e. *Lack-fi*, “son of Lack” in Hungarian). In 1345, he won an overwhelming victory over the Mongol-Tartars trying to invade Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) (1345-1352). He was also the Bailiff of the Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians). In the meantime, at the end of September 1350, when King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) made a pilgrimage to Rome, he appointed Lackfi Governor of Naples (subsequent to the King's campaign against Naples), the post he held until 1352. From 1353, he was the Bán of Macsó, Bailiff in Sopron, and then again Voivode of Transylvania. – B: 1230, 0883, T: 7456.→**Szeklers; Lajos I. King; Lackfi, István; Macsó Banate; Lackfi Family Clan.**

**Lackfi Family Clan** (Laczkfy) – A family of noble rank originating from the Hermany Clan. The Csáktornyai, Kerekegyházi and Simontornyai families are its known branches. Its members took leadership roles in the Royal Courts of Kings Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) and Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxemburg, 1387-1437). The family's most prominent members were: István (Stephen) Lackfi (?-1353), leader of the military expedition in Naples; Dénes (Denis) Lackfi (?-1355), Archbishop of Kalocsa; András (Andrew) Lackfi (?-1359), Governor of Naples; Dénes (Denis) Lackfi (?-1367), Voivode of Transylvania; Imre (Emeric) Lackfi (?-1375), Palatine of Hungary; István (Stephen) Lackfi (?-1397), Palatine of Hungary; Miklós (Nicholas) Lackfi (?-1368), Commander. The Family died out in 1420. – B: 1153, T: 7676.→**Lackfi, András; Lackfi, István; Lackfi, Miklós.**

**Lackfi, István** (Stephen) (? - 1353) – Military leader. He was the first-born son of Lack, the Lord Chief Treasurer. First, he played a role in the 1319 campaign against Uros, Prince of Serbia. From then on, until his death, he participated in all the military campaigns of King Károly I (Charles Robert, 1307-1342) and King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) of Hungary. Between 1326 and 1343, he was Master of the Horse; from 1331 to 1336, Castellan of Újvár (Holics), Beckó and Berencs; from 1331 Bailiff in Counties Sopron, Vas and Nyitra, then Lord Chief Treasurer. From 1344 to 1350, he was Voivode of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). During the 1348-1349 campaign against Naples, he was the leader of King Lajos' Army, winning victories at Ascoli on 23

January 1349, and between Aversa and Naples, on 6 June 1349. Between 1351 and 1353 he was *Ban* of Croatia and Slavonia. As an acknowledgement of his outstanding services, he received considerable land grants in Transdanubia from the Kings. – B: 0883, T: 7456. →**Károly I. King; Lajos I. King; Lackfi, András; Lackfi Family Clan.**

**Lackfi, Miklós** (Nicholas) (?-1368) – Military leader. From 1347 to 1366 he was Bailiff in County Zemplén. From 1367 to 1368 he was Voivode of Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania). In the second campaign against Naples in 1350, he won a great victory at Benevento. He took part in the Lithuanian campaigns in 1351 to 1353 and, in 1356 he was the leader of the Hungarian army unit sent to assist Pope Innocent VI. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Benevento, Battle of; Lackfi Family Clan.**

**Lackner, Kristóf** (Christopher) (Sopron, 19 November 1571 - Sopron, 29 December 1631) – Lawyer, municipal official. He was son of a rich goldsmith, Ádám Lackner and Borbála (Barbara) Schiffer. He completed his high school studies in Csepreg, under the renowned teacher Miklós (Nicholas) Gabelmann, and followed him to Graz, when he was transferred there. From here, Baron Saurau invited the talented young man to be his son's instructor and, in 1591, the Baron sent both of them to the University of Padua, where Lackner decided to study Law. After four years he obtained a Doctorate in Law (as a Protestant in a Catholic University, it was unprecedented). He traveled throughout Italy and returned to his birthplace in Sopron, in Hungary in 1597, where he was elected as an inner member of the Municipal Council in the same year. In 1599 he became Counselor, and in 1613 Mayor for the first time, and was re-elected six times consecutively, and one more time, when he was already ill. In his 32-year civic service, he spent 11 years as Mayor, 6 as Town Magistrate, and 15 as counselor. He was also several times a deputy for the Hungarian Diet (1622, 1625) and, in 1604, he founded a scholarly society. He also worked as a goldsmith. Childless, he left most of his fortune to the town of Sopron, earmarked for free citizens of Sopron from Turkish captivity; for a dowry to marry off poor girls; and as stipends for Sopron's youngsters. He was author of 12 works, including *Coronae Hungariae emblematica descriptio (Description of the Emblems on the Hungarian Crown)* (1615); *Maiestatis Hungariae Aquila* (1617), and *Cura Regia* (1616). He wrote treatises and several Latin school plays that were performed by the students of Sopron, as well as the *Emblematischer Jugend Spiegel* (1618). He even illustrated his works. He founded the Noble Scientists' Society of Sopron in 1604. King Mátyás II (Matthias, 1608-1619) granted him nobility. He was one of the early representatives of Hungarian Political Science. His autobiography was left in manuscript form. This, together with other documents and miscellaneous writings, is in the Hungarian National Museum, Budapest. A School and a Street bear his name in Sopron. – B: 0907, 1068, 0883, 1031, 0907, T: 7456. →**Sopron.**

**Láczai Szabó, József** (Joseph) (Sárospatak, 14 July 1761 - Sárospatak, 21 September 1828) – Minister of the Reformed Church, teacher, poet. He studied in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), and in his birthplace where, in 1784, he became Deputy Librarian at the Reformed College and, in 1787, a teacher. In 1789 he went abroad and first studied in Utrecht, then in 1790, in Göttingen. In 1791, the newly established Reformed College of Pápa invited him to teach. In 1805 he became Minister in Lepsény and, in 1807, Minister

in Sárospatak. In addition he taught Practical Theology at the College. His poems appeared mainly in periodicals. Among his 17 works, there is a textbook, a catechism for young children, and church supplications. – B: 0907, T: 7456.

**Laczkó, Dezső** (Desider) (Trencsén, now Trenčín, Slovakia, 22 July 1860 - Veszprém, 28 October 1932) – Geologist, paleontologist. Following his education, he entered the Piarist Order and, in 1886, obtained a Degree in Education as a teacher of Natural Science. He worked as a High School teacher in Privigye (now Prievidza, Slovakia), Debrecen, and Kecskemét and, from 1888, in Veszprém. Between 1912 and 1918, he was Principal of Veszprém's High School; he retired in 1920. Besides teaching, he was engaged in natural scientific studies. From 1895 he actively took part in the geological exploration of the Bakony Mountains in Transdanubia, and proved to be one of the best associates for the distinguished geologist, Lajos (Louis) Lóczy, in the study of Lake Balaton and its environs. In the Upper Triassic marl beds (Upper Marl Group) of Mount Jerusalem in Veszprém, he discovered a tortoise-like, ancestral-toothed reptile, *Placochelys placodonta*, described by the paleontologist Jaekel of Berlin. He participated in Mór (Maurice) Déchy's field trip to carry out research in the Caucasus Mountain Range, and made a significant contribution to its geology. The foundation of the Bakony Museum (formerly known as the Veszprém Museum) in Veszprém in 1903 is linked to his name; he was also its Director. From 1905 he edited the annual reports of the Museum. He took part in the exploration of the Roman archeological site of Baláca Puszta, near Nemesvámos (southwest of Veszprém). His works include *Geological Notes from the Caucasus (Geológiai jegyzetek a Kaukázusból)* (1907); *History of Mount St. Benedek of Veszprém (A veszprémi Szentbenedek-hegy története)* (1908); "Geological Description of Veszprém and its Environs" in: *Results of the Scientific Study of Lake Balaton (Veszprém városának és tágabb környékének geológiai leírása: A Balaton tudományos tanulmányozásának eredményei)* (1911), and *Prehistoric Data from the Environs of Lake Balaton (Őstörténeti adatok a Balaton környékéről)* (1929). A Museum in Veszprém is named after him. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Lóczy, Lajos Sr.; Déchy, Mór; Balaton, Lake; Caucasus Mountains.**

**Laczkó, Géza** (Budapest, 3 December 1884 - Budapest, 1 December 1953) – Writer, journalist, critic. He simultaneously earned his teacher's qualification in French and Hungarian from the University of Budapest, and from University of Paris (Sorbonne). He began as a poet, but switched to writing novels. He belonged to the left-leaning intelligentsia. During the Hungarian Soviet Republic of 1919, he was Director of a High School, then a university lecturer. After 1920, he gravitated away from teaching. From 1923 to 1939 he edited the *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*; later on heading the Dante Publishers. From 1946 he was Chief Columnist for the weekly *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*. Beginning in 1948, he led a more withdrawn life. His studies and critiques appeared in papers such as the *West (Nyugat)*; *Evening (Est)*, and *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)*. His translations include works by Molière, Balzac, Dandet, A. France, Maupassant, Renau, Rolland and Maurois. His main publications were: *The Prussian Letter - the Death of Madame de Rothe (A porosz levél - Madame de Rothe halála)* short story (1911); *German Humbug, Turkish Opium (Német maszlag, török áfium)* novel (1918); *King's Pass (Királyhágó)* autobiographical novel (1938), and the *Summer's Wife*

(*Nyári feleség*), selected stories, (1963). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Laczkovics, János** (John) (Szentlőrincváta, 13 January 1754 - Buda, 20 May 1795) – Hussar captain, writer, politician, descendant of a noble family that owned a medium-size estate. From 1772 he was a member of the Viennese Hungarian Guards of the nobility. In 1776 he became Sub-Lieutenant, then Captain in the 4th (Graeven) Hussar Regiment. He took part in the 1787-1790, war against the Ottoman Turks. In 1790, he drafted a petition to the Diet on behalf of the Staff Officers of his Regiment, to use Hungarian in the military command and employ Hungarian officers for the Hungarian regiments. For this the Military Tribunal sentenced him to a transfer to Mantova, whereupon he resigned his commission. For a while, the Diet sided with him; but later forsook him. In his despair, on the recommendation of his old friend Ignác (Ignatius) Martinovics, he joined the confidants of Emperor Lipót II (Leopold), in 1791, and officiated as a Secret Agent of the Austrian Court. He translated into Hungarian Frigyes (Frederick) Trenck's *The Macedonian Knight (A matzedoniai vitéz)*; he also translated several stinging anti-church and anti-religious pamphlets. He was enthusiastic about the concepts of the French Revolution, and wrote a number of pamphlets, mainly against the aristocracy and the priesthood, such as the Hungarian translation of the pamphlet *Oratio ad proceres et nobiles regni Hungariae...* 1790, by Martinovics (1791), and *Short Outline of the Hungarian Happenings (A magyar történeteknek rövid rajzolatja)* (1792). In his writings, he highlighted the Hungarian peasantry with compassion. In the spring of 1794, Martinovics drew him into the secret Republican Organization and made him one of the Directors of the *Freedom and Equality Society*, rallying the radical democrats. He was arrested in Pest in the night of 16 August 1794. First he was grilled in Vienna; then, in the court case against the Hungarian Jacobites, he was sentenced to death for disloyalty and treason, and was beheaded on the *Vérmező* (Meadow of Blood) in Buda on 20 May 1795. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Martinovics, Ignác; Jacobites in Hungary.**

**Laczó, István** (Stephen) (Szombathely, 16 September 1904 - Budapest, 27 September 1965) – Opera singer (tenor). He started his singing studies in Rome under Mascagni's inspiration, and Benjamino Gigli accepted him as student. He made his debut at the Opera House of Budapest in 1935, as Cavaradossi in Puccini's *Tosca*. During the period 1935-1963, he was a soloist of the Opera House as one of its leading heroic tenors. He had great international successes in Paris, Turin and Rio de Janeiro. In Perugia he sang under the direction of Karl Böhm. In Naples (1949), he interpreted the role of Kalaf in Puccini's *Turandot*, as the partner of Maria Callas. He also sang in Verdi's *Othello*. He was most successful in the operas of Verdi and Puccini. His voice of unusually high register, his Italian-like temperament, and excellent abilities as an actor made him one of the best Hungarian tenors. He received the Artist of Merit title in 1963. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456.

**Ladánybene, Discoveries at** – (1) Ring with runic writing. Kálmán (Coloman) Szabó, Museum Director at Kecskemét, excavated it from woman's grave No. 7. The inscription on the ring, dating from the 16th century, is allegedly in Cumanian writing. Gyula (Julius) Mészáros and Dezső (Desider) Csallány interpret the inscription differently. The ring in Kecskemét's Museum was destroyed during the Second World War; but a

drawing by Gyula (Julius) Mészáros survived. (2) Two ceramic vessels, with runic inscriptions. Elek Kada discovered them in 1909. Initially thought to be of Sarmatian origin, the two large ceramic vessels are exhibited in the Museum of Kecskemét. Opinions so far agree that the 14 signs in three lines were carved into the vessel at different times. The runes in the first group were impressed into the wet clay before baking, while the second and third lines were probably inscribed centuries later. The vessels, without any doubt, are of Jazyg origin. The accessories strengthen this supposition, for they show very strong similarity to Caucasian written records of the period. – B: 1174, 1545, T: 7669. → **Jazygs; Csallány, Dezső; Mészáros, Gyula; Kada, Elek; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Ladányi, Andrea** (Budapest, 29 April 1961 - ) – Dancer, choreographer. In 1980 she earned a ballet dancer diploma from the State Ballet School in Budapest, and was contracted with the Győr Ballet, where she was a solo dancer until 1986. She danced numerous leading roles as the best interpretive ballerina of the company; then, in 1986, she became a free-lance dancer and appeared mainly in various ballet companies in Canada: in Montreal, Calgary and Toronto. During her studies in Canada and the USA, her scope of dancing and technique became considerably larger. While she gave lessons in classical ballet, she was also continuously training, studying and mastering the techniques of modern dance as well. Since 1989, she has been living in Finland. At first she was a soloist at the Civic Theater, on the invitation of J. Uotinen, she was engaged by the Opera House in Helsinki. Later, she carried out choreographic works and was a movement planner in films in the USA, and in theatrical productions in Budapest. Since 1992, she has been a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest. Her leading roles include *The Desire (A vágy)* in I. Markó's *Bolero*; *Human (Ember)* in I. Markó's *Totem*; *Maria* in I. Markó's *Jesus, the Son of Man*; *Edith Piaf* in Uotinen's *Piaf, Piaf*; *Ballerina* in Uotinen's *Ballet Pathétique*; *Aijno* in Uotinen's *Kalevala*, and *Aurora* in Uotinen's *The Sleeping Beauty (Csipkerózsika)*. She is also an active choreographer. – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456.

**Ladányi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Debrecen, 3 December 1909 - Budapest, 10 March 1965) – Actor. Following his studies at the College of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1931, he was contracted to Miskolc, Debrecen and Pécs. In 1936 he played in the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest. From 1938 to 1941 he appeared in Transdanubian towns with the touring company of István (Stephen) Beleznai Unger. Between 1942 and 1944 he was in Szeged. After 1945, he became member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Later, he was Director of the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*) (1953-1955), and then that of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) (1958-1960). In the last years of his life, he again played in the National Theater. From 1953 to 1958 he was a Member of Parliament. With his splendid speech technique and carefully formulated acting, he interpreted a wide range of roles. His stage roles included *Romeo* in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; *Zuboly* in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szentiványéji álom)*; *George* in Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men (Egerek és emberek)*, and the title role in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*. From 1945 he played in a number of films, among them: *The Schoolmistress (A tanítónő)* (1945); *Hot Fields (Forró mezők)* (1948); *Festive Dinner (Ünnepi vacsora)* (1956); *Two*

*Confessions (Két vallomás)* (1957); *Yesterday (Tegnap)* (1959); *The Town without a Face (Az arcnélküli város)* (1960), and *Accident (Karambol)* (1963). He received the Kossuth Prize (1952), and the Outstanding Artist title (1955). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Ladányi, Imre** (Emeric, Emory) (Kecskemét, 8 November 1902 - New York, 5 October 1986) – Dermatologist, painter. He obtained a Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1927. He started painting under the direction of Vilmos (William) Aba Novák at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, and Berlin, Vienna, as well as in New York. In Berlin, he was in contact with the group called *Der Sturm* that operated a journal, as well as a well-known Gallery, an important publicizing forum for the international Avant-Garde Movement. Its influence on his entire work was decisive. In 1929 he moved to the USA, and became an associate professor at the Dermatology Clinic of the Faculty of Medicine of the University of New York. He worked there from 1950, as Professor of Dermatology; later, until his retirement, Head of the Dermatology Clinic. Between 1942 and 1945 he did his military service as a Major in the American Army, operating in the Mediterranean Theater of War. He returned to Kecskemét in 1945 but the following year, he returned to the USA. He was a member of the Medical Academy of New York and the Dermatological Academy of America. On his paintings, even on those painted in the 1980s he often used “foreign” materials, such as sand, brick, mobile parts and flashing lights. His painting became more and more massive “to drive mad the material of painting-art, the everyday association system of signs”. He was a member of the oldest American artists’ club, the Salmagundi Club that presented an exhibition of his works. About his art articles appeared in leading journals including *New York Evening Post*, *The New York Times*, *New York Herald Tribune*, *New York Sun Parnasus*. His paintings include *Filamentous*, (Picture with playful figures); *The Mirror*, (Morning awakening); *Scenery*, (Urban walk) and *Infotel, Chomo-Sonic*. He exhibited frequently; his works are in private and public art collections, some of them in Budapest. There is a Ladányi Foundation. – B: 0883, 1736, T: 7456.→**Aba Novák, Vilmos**.

**Ladányi, Józsa** (Josephine) (Debrecen, 1 May 1898 - Debrecen, 14 September 1985) – Physician, surgeon. She obtained her Degree in Medicine from the Medical School of the University of Debrecen (1922). Then she became a Demonstrator and later, an Assistant Lecturer in the Surgical Department in Debrecen. In 1944, during World War II, she was deported. In the following year, on her return, she became an Honorary Lecturer in the field of surgically treated illnesses in infants and children. From 1948 to 1950 she was Head Physician at the Municipal Hospital of Debrecen and, from 1950, Director of the Surgical Clinic, and Professor and Head of the Medical Department at the University of Debrecen. From 1962 to 1965 she was Deputy Vice-Chancellor and, on some occasions, Dean. She was a well-known abdominal surgeon, and also dealing with the surgical correction of harelip, cleft palate, and face crevice. She obtained good results in the re-attachment of fingers as well. Her work was pioneering in Hungary in the field of modern surgical corrective healing of burns and blood vessels, as well as leg ulcerations. She was particularly specialized in the surgery of duodenal ulcers. She was a member of numerous scientific societies abroad, including the German Surgeons’ and Austrian Surgeons’ Societies, and represented Hungary in the International Burns-Plastic Society (*Nemzetközi Égésplasztikai Társaság*). Her works include *The New Problems of Plastic*

*Surgery (A plasztikai sebészet új problémái)* (1972), and *Surgical Diagnostics (Sebészeti diagnosztika)* (1980). She received the Balassa (1964), the Pro Universitate (1978) and the Emil Weil (1980) Commemorative Medals – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Ladányi, László S.J.** (Ladislao La Dany) (Diósgyőr, 14 January 1914 - Hong Kong, 23 September 1990) – Jesuit missionary, lawyer, journalist. He studied Law at the University of Budapest, obtaining a Ph.D. Concurrently, he learned to play the violin at the Academy of Music (Budapest), and later lectured on music at the Fu Jen Catholic University of Taiwan. On 30 July 1936 he entered the Society of Jesus in Budapest. In 1940, after completing his studies in Philosophy, he was sent to China and became a member of the Macao-Hong Kong Jesuit Province. He learned Chinese in Beijing, and studied Theology in Shanghai, where he was ordained on 8 June 1946. He spoke Mandarin, English, French and German besides his mother tongue. The Communist Revolution of 1949 forced him to leave China, and he went to Hong Kong, where he began to publish his famous China News Analysis from 1953 to 1982. It was his lifework and won him recognition at universities and embassies in both Communist and non-Communist nations. He exhibited a religious devotion to his weekly newsletter. Every night he would stay in a small room in a student hostel at the University of Hong Kong, and monitor news broadcasts from almost every Chinese province. His gleanings from the broadcasts opened for many a window on the Middle Kingdom, at a time when most western journalists were banned from the hard-line state; and those who did go there were either pro-Communists, or were severely restricted in their ability to report the news. In addition to engaging in the highly speculative tealeaf reading of who's up and who's down in Chinese politics, Father Ladányi's Newsletter also gave a feel for what it was like to live in Mainland China. At the end of 1982, he turned the China News Analysis over to a new team, although he remained a close watcher of change, especially Teng Xiao-ping. The crackdown of 4 June 1989 did not shock Fr. Ladányi, who, until his death, expressed no interest in returning to China. Critics accused him of being biased and too much of an anti-Communist to write an objective newsletter. Only few China-watchers in Hong Kong, in the 1960s and 1970s, would miss his weekly newsletter. After decades of work, he published the history of the Chinese Communist Party: *The Communist Party of China and Marxism, 1921-1985: A Self-Portrait* (1988). – B: 1004, 0945, 1672, T: 7643, 7456.

**Ladányi, Mihály** (Michael) (Dévaványa, 12 February 1934 - Csemő, 20 September 1986) – Poet. He was born into an artisan farming family. Following his secondary school examinations in Székesfehérvár, he trained to be a painter and graphic designer, and wrote poetry as well. András (Andrew) Todor published the poetry of his high school years in the *New Voice (Új Hang)*. Between 1953 and 1957 he was a student at the Faculty of Humanities of the University of Budapest. In 1957 he worked for the Belletristic Publisher (*Szépirodalmi Publishers*), and then for the daily *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. From 1958 he first worked for the Szolnok County daily, *Folk Page (Néplap)*, then at the Nagyréd Cultural House. From 1964 he was able to make a living as a writer. His social commitment represented a sense of affinity with those living on the margins of society. In the 1970s he retreated to his small farm at Csemő, and supported himself with agricultural and literary work. He translated German, English, Russian and

Romanian poems into Hungarian. His works include *Like the Birds (Mint a madarak)*, poems (1963); *I Could Have Lived Splendidly (Élhettem volna gyönyörűen)*, selected poems, 1959-1969 (1970); *A More Pleasant Homeland (Kedvesebb hazát)*, poems (1971) and *You Have Time (Van időd)*, poems (1985). For his writings, he received the Andor Gábor Prize (1980), and the Attila József Prize twice (1963 and 1978). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Ladányi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kisújszállás, 1 February 1937 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1957-1962), and History at the University of Budapest (1966-1969). He also graduated as an Archivist at the same University (1970-1973). He worked as an assistant minister in Fót (1962), in Bia (1963), and in Bicske (1964). He was Archivist of the Danubian Reformed Church District (1964-1979), Professor of Church History at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1979-1991), and at the Reformed University, Budapest (1991). He was also a professor at the Károli Gáspár Reformed University, Budapest from 1991, and became its Dean in 1994. He received the Széchenyi scholarship in 1999. His scope of research is the history of the Hungarian Protestant Churches from the beginning to the present. Many of his articles, papers and essays were published, such as Jenő (Eugene) Zoványi's *Hungarian Protestant Church History Lexicon (Magyarországi protestáns egyháztörténeti lexikon)*, 3rd edited, extended edition (1977); *Hungarian Students at the University of Frankfurt an der Oder (Magyar diákok az Odera-Frankfurti Egyetemen)*, in: the *Theology Review (Theológiai Szemle)* (1983); *Protestant Colleges in the 16-18th Centuries (Protestáns kollégiumok a 16-18. században)*, in: *Hungarian Higher Education (Magyar Felsőoktatás)* (2001); *Tavaszi Sándor (Alexander Tavaszi)* in *BBKL*, vol.xi, (1996), and *The Impact of the Holland Neo-Calvinism 'Kuyperianism' in the Hungarian Reformed Church (A hollandiai neokálvinizmus 'kuyperianizmus' hatása a magyarországi református egyházban)*, university notes (1998). He is a regular contributor for the *Biographisch-Bibliographische Kirchenlexikon, BBKL*, Germany. Ladányi is one of the leading Protestant historians. – B: 0878, 0874, 1257, T: 7103. → **Tavaszi, Sándor**.

**Ladik, Katalin** (Katharine) (Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 25 October 1942 - ) – Actress, poet, writer. After completing her studies at the Studio of the Serbian National Theater of Újvidék, she worked as a bank clerk; then, in 1963, the Novi Sad Radio (*Újvidéki Rádió*) engaged her as a child actress. In 1977 she was re-engaged by the Újvidék Theater. She played leading film roles, and her poetry books have been published since 1969. She is active in fine arts and gives independent performances. Her dramatic roles are particularly noteworthy and, with the use of avant-garde methods, she greatly improved the style of the Theater. She also appeared in Hungary. Her roles include Mása in Chekhov's *Three Sisters (Három nővér)*; Carlotta Ivanova in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyés kert)*; Skinner in Howard Baker's *The Castle (Kastély)*; Actress in O. Tolnai's *Bayer Aspirin*; Winnie in S. Beckett's *Happy Days! (Ó, azok a szép napok!)*, and Mother Übü in A. Jarry's *Ubu the King (Ubu Roi – Übü király)*. Among her literary works are: the *Grass Cage (Fűketrec)*, sound-poems; *Pearls falling to the Ground (Földre hulló gyöngyök)*; *Selected Poems 1962-1988 (Válogatott versek 1962-1988)*, and *For Shadow and Moonshine (Árnyékul és holdfényül)* (2004). She



received the Kassák Prize in 1991. – B: 0878, 1445, 1743, T: 7456.→**Tardos, Tibor.**

**Ladomerszky, Margit** (Margaret) (Budapest, 17 December 1904 - Budapest, 10 October 1979) – Actress. Following her education at the School of Dramatic Art of the National Actors' Association, Budapest, (1924), first she appeared on stage in Székesfehérvár. Subsequently, she worked in the countryside for five years: at Kaposvár, Pécs and Szeged, and had a number of title roles. In 1929, the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) Budapest, engaged her, where she excelled in character roles. From 1945 to her retirement in 1966, she was member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. She was part of Lajos (Louis) Kassák's circle of friends. With her brilliant stage appearances and cultured speech she reaped great success in dramatic and comic roles. Her most famous role was Mrs. Warren in George Bernard Shaw's *Mrs. Warren's Profession* (*Warrenné mestersége*); played at the Comedy Theater from 1943, and at the Chamber Theater of the National Theater from 1948, almost 500 times, under different stage managements and with different actors. She often appeared on radio and in films. Her roles included Eva in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Melinda in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; title role in Henrik Ibsen's *Nora*; Hilda in Ibsen's *The Master Builder* (*Az Építőmester*); Solvejg and Granny Aase in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Juliet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Titania in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentivánéji álom*); Ophelia in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, and Mrs. Higgins in G.B. Shaw's *Pygmalion*. There are a number of feature films to her credit; among them: *The Train of Ghosts* (*Kisértetek vonata*) (1933); *Rákóczi's Song* (*Rákóczi nótája*) (1943); *Spring in Budapest* (*Budapesti tavasz*) (1955), and *The Girls from Tündérlak* (*Tündérlaki lányok*), (1970, TV). She received the Merited Artist title (1966). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Kassák, Lajos.**

**Lahner, György** (George) (Necpál, now Necpaly, in Slovakia, 22 October 1795 - Arad, now in Romania, 6 October 1849) – Military officer. He was in the Hungarian army independent of the Habsburg rule. Joined the 33rd Infantry Regiment in 1816, as a cadet. In 1848, as a commander of a battalion, he was sent to the southern border region of the Kingdom of Hungary, where he excelled in the fights against Serbian rebels. In October 1848, as Colonel, he became Inspector of rearmament and war-preparations. In January 1849, he headed the rearmament section of the Ministry of Defense in charge of the war-industry of the War of Independence against Habsburg rule. Working in the relatively undeveloped conditions of the time, in this difficult post to see it through, he achieved the expected results with unparalleled efficiency: the Army not once suffered from lack of armaments or clothes. On 16 February 1849, he was promoted to General in charge of armaments. He established armament-factories in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), Munkács (now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine), and Debrecen, and introduced the use of rocket launchers in warfare. After the Hungarian Army's capitulation at Világos, he was sentenced to death by hanging and was executed on 6 October 1899. A monument was erected in the village of Necpál on the site of the house where he was born. - B: 1078, 0883, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Lajkó, Félix** (Feliks Lajko) (Topolya, now Bačka Topola, Vojvodina, Serbia, 17

December 1974 - ) – Violin virtuoso and composer from ethnic Hungarian stock. His musical talent was already evident in his early childhood. His first instrument was a dulcimer (*cimbalom*) at age ten. He started playing violin in High School. He studied music at the music school of Kishegyes, Hungary; then continued at the secondary school of Szabadka; (now Subotica, Serbia) but, instead of completing it, he moved to Budapest to join the Dresch Quartet. After that he became a member of the Makuz Ensemble and the Ritual Nova Orchestra. He gave concerts a number of times with Japanese dancer Min Tanaka, and the French Noir Désir Orchestra, the Alexander Balanescu, and Roban Markovic orchestras. He composed music for stage productions presented in Szabadka, Orleans, and Venice, wrote film music, and also did choreography. He composed the anthem for the cultural festival of Sarajevo in 1988. He played in several feature films, and there is a documentary about him, *Play Felix, Play! (Játssz Félix, játssz!)*. His virtuoso violin playing is highly appreciated abroad: in Tokyo, Amsterdam, Berlin, Prague, Frankfurt, Bordeaux, Venice, Edinburgh and London. He is also a recording artist; his discography includes: *Félix Lajkó and his Band* (1995, 1998, 2001); *Felix* (2002), and *Félix Lajkó* (2005). His music is a specific form of jazz, based on traditional folk music of Hungary and the Vajdaság (now Voivodina, Serbia). He received the Emerton Prize (1993), the For Hungarian Art Prize (1999), and he was made an Honorary Citizen of Szabadka. – B: 1105, 1031, T: 7103.

**Lajos I, King, (Louis the Great)** (Visegrád, 5 March 1326 - Nagyszombat, now Trnava,



Slovakia, 11 September 1382) – Son of King Károly Robert I (Charles Robert), from the House of Anjou, and Queen Erzsébet (Elizabeth). He received a thorough religious and secular education from the priests and the scientists of the Court. He spoke Hungarian, Latin, German and Italian. He was a good swordsman and a passionate hunter. He appeared in public for the first time at the Conference of Visegrád. He was a true Hungarian knight. On the death of his father, Lajos was crowned King at the age of seventeen at Székesfehérvár, by the Archbishop of Esztergom. In 1345, he initiated a campaign against the Mongol-Tartars under the leadership of András (Andrew) Lackfi, who successfully led the Szekler troops to a glorious victory in Moldavia. He re-established the

Bishopric of Milko. After the assassination of his brother, King András (Andrew) of Naples, he led his army against Naples in 1347. When he saw that the Pope was unwilling to start proceedings against the guilty Queen Johanna, the diplomatic overtures failed. He was victorious at Capua, occupied Aversat, and executed Charles Durrazo. In 15 February 1348, he took Naples, and assumed the title of “King of Jerusalem and Sicily”, and later that of Naples. Later, on 14 June 1350, he returned to Naples to regain the territory. He entered with an army of 15,000 Hungarian, 8,000-mounted German, and 4,000 Italian infantry troops. He was wounded during the siege of Canosa de Puglia. Replacing the ailing Polish King, Lajos I led a combined force of Polish and Hungarian troops against the Latvians, and forced them out of Halics (Galicia) and Ladomeria (north-east of Galicia), and struck a Peace Treaty with the Latvians. In 1356, he defeated

the army of Venice and regained the Dalmatian cities, converted the Balkan heretics, and was bestowed the title of “Great Captain of the Church”. Between 1365 and 1375, he sent armies to assist the Pope’s campaigns in Italy and in the Balkans.

In 1367 he established Hungary’s first University at Pécs. After 5 November 1370, the terms of the covenant with Poland enabled the Polish Estates to crown Lajos I as King of Poland in the Cathedral of Krakow. (His Polish name was: *Ludwik Węgierski-Wielki-Andegawenski*). In 1377, in still another campaign against the Latvians, he captured the cities of Belz and Chelm. The Latvian Princes, Kestutis and Lubart surrendered to Lajos I. He had inherited a peaceful and powerful Hungary from his father and, during his forty-year reign, he maintained the peace and enriched Hungary. The European historians bestowed him with the title of “Great”. He had inherited the best qualities of the House of Anjou of Naples and the Polish Royal Family. During his reign, the intellectual life of Hungarians far surpassed that of the rest of Europe.

While conducting 58 military campaigns, Hungary was still the only country at peace during times, when all of Europe was in the throes of unrest and revolutions. Hungary bordered on three seas: the Ionian, the Adriatic and the Black seas. He fathered three daughters: Katalin (Catherine), Maria and Hedvig (Jadwiga). Lajos I was the most outstanding of the “knight-kings”. The St. László (Ladislas) cult was set up to emulate the virtues of the great King. His stature and accomplishments became part of folklore, as was attested by historian, Péter Ilosvai Selymes. – B: 1230, 1143, 0883, 1031, T: 7658.→**Lackfi, András; Hedvig, Saint; Ilosvai Selymes, Péter; Toldi, Miklós**

**Lajos II, King (Louis)** (Buda, 1 May 1506 - Mohács, 29 August 1526) – Hungarian and Czech king from 1516 to 1526, son of King Ulászló II. He was crowned King as a child at Fehérvár on 4 June 1508, and in Prague on 11 March 1509. Because of his young age, others ruled in his place. He failed to assess the danger of the threatening Turks. He was unable to control the anarchy that had set in during and after the Peasant Revolt of György (George) Dózsa in 1514. In the National Assembly, the lesser nobility openly attacked the Estates in 1524. Palatine István (Stephen) Werbőczy recounted the losses that had occurred since the death of King Mátyás (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). They tried to correct the ineptitude of the Assembly at Rákos; but the country continued to rush toward self-destruction that ended in the tragic defeat by the Turks on the fields of Mohács on 29 August 1526, where King Lajos II died by drowning in the Csele Creek. – B: 0883, 1285, T: 7658.→**House of Jagello; Mohács Tragedy; Mária, Queen (2); Maria, Queen’s Dress; Dózsa, György; Werbőczy, István; Mátyás I, King;**

**Lajosy, Sándor** (Alexander) (originally Sándor Tamás) (Lajosmizse, 12 September 1920 - Croydon, England, 8 February 1989) – Writer. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight he fled to the West. He settled in England and, in 1959, established the *Harsona Publishers* (*Harsona Kiadó*). In 1960 he launched the paper *Clarion* (*Harsona*), which, from 1962, appeared under the title *Hungarian Family* (*Magyar Család*). He authored poems, short stories, studies and travelogues. He also published articles in the *Hungarian Catholics’ Sunday* (*Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja*); *Danube* (*Duna*); *Canadian Hungarians* (*Kanadai Magyarorság*); *Shepherd’s Fire* (*Pásztortűz*), and *Hungarian Women* (*Magyar Nők*). His works include *My Memories of Rome* (*Római emlékeim*), study (1962); *Thoughts* (*Gondolatok*) (1965, 1984); *I Love my Motherland till*

*Death (Szeretlek hazám mindhalálíg)*, poem (1973), and *The White Woman (A fehér asszony)*, novel (1976). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Lajta-Banat** (Bánság) – An area of 4,312 km<sup>2</sup> with 340,000 inhabitants. Soon after World War I, the victorious Entente Powers signed a Treaty of Peace with Austria at St. Germain-en-Laye on 10 September 1919. Among the stipulations of this Peace Conference was one that ceded the western belt, the newly created Burgenland of Historic Hungary, to Austria. Thomas Masaryk proposed this idea first, as a future corridor between the Czech and Serb states, essential in the case of a new war; however, it was rejected by the Peace Conference. When the future border between Austria and Hungary was discussed, Austria claimed Western Hungary. The two Governments negotiated but could not agree. The Austrian demand, from a former ally of Hungary, enraged Hungarians, although Hungary was ready to surrender three quarters of the territory but not the city of Sopron and its area. Nevertheless, irredentist organizations and a number of officers' groups were ready for armed resistance. On 8 August 1921, Austria decided on a military action and started occupying the area; but resistance forced them back and a local war broke out. On 6 September, Lieutenant Colonel Baron Pál (Paul) Prónay took over the full command of the insurgents, whose leader was Gyula (Julius) Gömbös. Among them was György (George) Endresz, later Trans-Atlantic pilot, István (Stephen) Friedrich, ex-Prime Minister, László (Ladislav) Endre, and many others, including workers, peasants and students. Consequently, a Conference was held in Venice, Italy. It recommended a plebiscite on the future of the debated area. In the meantime, under the leadership of Pál Prónay, an independent mini-state, under the name of Lajta-Bánát, was organized. Its leaders withdrew formally at the end of October 1921. The referendum took place on 14 December, and resulted in a 65% "Yes" victory, and Sopron and the villages in the neighboring region: Kisnarda, Nagynarda, Alsócsatár, Felsőcsatár, Horvátkeresztes, Németkeresztes, Olmód, Pornóapáti, Horvátlövő and Szentpéterfa remained part of Hungary. The Parliament honored Sopron with the prestigious title "The Most Loyal Town" (*Civitas Fidelissima*, "A hűség városa"). – B: 1091, 1105, T: 7103.→**Gyepű; Trianon Peace Treaty; Burgenland; Ragged Guard; Irredentism; Friedrich, István; Gömbös, Gyula; Endresz, György; Prónay, Pál; "Civitas Fidelissima"**.

**Lajta, Edit** (Edith) (Beregszász, now Berehovo, Carpatho-Ukraine, 23 June 1926 - Budapest, 26 November 1970) – Art historian. At first, she studied Arts (1946), then Medieval and Modern History of Art in the Department of Museology at the University of Budapest, obtaining a Degree in Museology (1951). In the same year, she started to work in the Museum of Fine Arts, first, in the Modern Hungarian Section, later in the Old Hungarian Section. From 1959, she worked for the Encyclopedia Editorial Office of the Academia Publisher (*Akadémiai Kiadó*), until her death. Early on, she edited the section on Fine Arts and Applied Arts for the *New Hungarian Encyclopedia (Új Magyar Lexikon)*, later she was Managing Editor for the *Encyclopaedia of Art, vols. i-iv. (Művészeti Lexikon I-IV)* (1962-1968). In the last two years of her life, she was in charge of the editing work on the *Small Encyclopedia of Art (Művészeti Kislexikon)*. In her scholarly research work, she was mainly interested in the art of Medieval Hungary and 19th century Hungarian painting. Iconographic problems formed the center of her studies, and were published in the *Bulletin of Art History (Művészettörténeti Értesítő)*.

They included the studies: *Notes on the Iconography of the Altar at Jakabfalva (Adalékok a jakabfalvi oltár ikonográfiájához)* (1953); *Iconography of the Great Holy Family (A Nagy Szent Család ikonográfiája)* (1954), and *The Wall Paintings of the Thurzó House in Besztercebánya* (now Banská Bystrica Slovakia) (*A besztercebányai Thurzó-ház falképei*) (1966). She was also an educator and wrote books featuring J.A.D. Ingres (1963), W. Hogarth (1965), J. Vermeer (1968), and *Early French Painting (Korai francia festészet)* (published posthumously in 1973). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Lajtai, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 13 April 1900 - Budapest, 12 January 1966) – Composer. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Vienna. Early in his career, he wrote compositions for variety shows. His first international success was *The Old-time Summer (A régi nyár)*. After this came a series of successful works shown on Hungarian musical stages and abroad: *Sisters (Nővérek)* (1929); *The Clever Mom (Az okos mama)* (1930), and *The Rothschilds* (1932). The expansion of National Socialism put an end to his successes in Hungary; in 1935 he emigrated to Sweden via Paris. After World War II, he visited Hungary regularly. In the post-war years he composed only one new work: *Three Springs (Három tavasz)*; in it he used his most successful earlier works. Most of his works were based on the libretto of Dezső (Desider) Kellér, and appeared on stage at the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*), Budapest. His works also include the *Stories about the Typewriter (Mesék az írógépről)* (1927); *Parisian Fashion (Párizsi divat)* (1928); *The Black Girl (A fekete lány)* (1932); *Roasted Pigeon (Sült galamb)* (1933); *Adventure in Naples (Nápolyi kaland)* (1934), and *Tonton* (1935). – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456. → **Kellér, Dezső**.

**Lajtha, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 30 June 1892 - Budapest, 16 February 1963) – Composer, ethno-musicologist. Concurrently with his studies at the Academy of Music in Budapest, he also studied in Leipzig and Geneva, and in Paris with Vincent d'Indy. From this time on, he had close ties with French music and traveled to Paris often, where his works are still popular. He was a friend of the French composer, Maurice Ravel. He started his folk song collecting work with Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály in 1910. In 1913, he joined the Hungarian National Museum, where he worked first with the collection of folk instruments, then in the folk-art department; later he became Director of the Folk Art Museum. He started his music educational work at the *National Music School (Nemzeti Zenede)*, in 1919. He was its Director between 1945 and 1949, when he was forced into retirement by the newly formed Communist regime. In 1951 he was even banned from the Folk Art Museum. He lived in Paris and London from 1958 to 1959. Several international artistic committees elected him member. He was President of the League of Nations' *Commission Internationale des Arts et Traditions Populaires*, Music Section (1930-1952). He was one of the founders of the International Folk Music Council (1947). He did valuable research and collected folk-tunes until his death. His compositions strictly follow the folk music traditions. In his papers he not only dealt with





musical relevance, but also published folk verses and analyzed folk art verses. His output in music is considerable. He composed an opera, *Le chapeau bleu* (1948-1950); ballets: *Lysistrata* (1933), *Le bosquet des quatre dieux* (1943), and *Capriccio* (1944); 9 symphonies (1936, 1938, 1948, 1951, 1952, 1955, 1957, 1959 and 1961); 10 string quartets, violin concertos, chamber music, and other pieces for orchestra, as well as choral works and folk song variations. Some of his other works are: *La Musique Hongroise* (1929); *Hungarian Folk Dance (Magyar néptánc)* (1942); *Transdanubian Dances and Tunes (Dunánúli táncok és dallamok)* (1952); *Collection from Szépkényerű-Szentmárton (Szépkényerű-Szent-Mártoni gyűjtés)* (1954); *Collection from Szék (Széki gyűjtés)* (1954); *Collection from Kőrispatak (Kőrispataki gyűjtés)* (1955); *Vigil Songs of Sopron County (Sopron megyei virrasztóénekek)* (1956), and *Dances and Tunes of Transdanubia (Dunántúli táncok és dallamok)* (1962); he also composed film music and choral pieces. He was a regular Directorate member of the International Folk Music Council (*Nemzetközi Népzenei Tanács*) in 1947; in 1955, he became a corresponding member of the Folk Arts Center (*Népzenei Központ*), and a corresponding member of the *Institut de France (Académie des Beaux Arts)*. Lajtha's art was very much influenced by the French music school; however, his life-work organically fits into the Hungarian music-culture of the beginning of the 20th century, and was built on folkmusic traditions. Besides Bartók and Kodály, he is regarded as the third most important Hungarian ethnomusicologist and composer. Because of his support for the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, his work in Hungary was largely suppressed. However, his reputation has begun to establish him as one of Hungary's most important composers and the foremost symphonists. A Foundation, a Prize, a High School and a heritage-preserving workshop bear his name. A plaque was placed on the wall of his residence on Váci Street, Budapest. He received the Coolidge Prize (1929), the Kossuth Prize (1951), and posthumously the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2001). – B: 1085, 0883, 1031, 1105; T: 7684, 7103.→**Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Lajtha, László György** (Ladislav George) (Budapest, 25 May 1920 - Oxford, 14 March 1995) – Physician, radiation biologist, oncologist. He completed his studies at the Medical School of the University of Budapest (1944). Between 1944 and 1947 he was a demonstrator at the University of Szeged. From 1947 to 1950 he studied on a scholarship at the University of Oxford, where he headed the Radio-Biological Section of the Churchill Hospital (1951-1962). From 1950 he carried out research work at the University of Oxford. Between 1973 and 1981 he was President of the International Cancer Research Movement. He was Director of the Christie Hospital of Manchester (1962-1983), and also Professor of Experimental Oncology at the University of Manchester (1970-1983). He specialized in cancer research and dealt with hematology and cell cycles. Notable are his investigations into therapeutic methods dealing with the origin of certain types of cancer and leukemia. From 1977 to 1980 he was President of the International Cell Biology Society, and received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Pécs, Hungary. He was an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1983). His publications include *The Use of Isotopes in Haematology* (1961), and *Cellar Dynamics of Haemopoiesis* (1979). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Lakatos, Demeter** (László Demeter, Dumitru Vasile, Mitică Lăcătușu) (Szabófalva, now Săbăoani, Romania, 19 November 1911 - Szabófalva, 22 August 1974) – Csángó-

Hungarian poet in Romania. He attended a Romanian elementary school, became a blacksmith, then a locksmith, and wrote his first *Csángó-Hungarian* poems in Romanian orthography. He was a strolling actor (1930-1937), and a reporter for the Romanian newspaper *Universal*, Bucharest. Between 1938 and 1948, he was a shopkeeper in his birthplace. From 1946 he worked in a harvester factory, then in a creamery, and finally in a pipe factory. First, Jenő (Eugene) Dsida, introduced his poetry, then József (Joseph) Faragó, the folklorist of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) rediscovered him and encouraged him to resume writing. Romanian authorities held him under house arrest for his *Csángó-Hungarian* poems and rejected publication of his 45 poems in Romania. He also wrote poems in Romanian. He was secretary of the Csángó-Magyar Society. His works are in the *Csángó Strophes (Csángó strófák)* (1986, Bern 1988), and the *Farewell to the Days of Youth (Búcsú az ifjuságtól)* (Budapest, 1992). Among his poems are the *Autumn in the Garden (Ősz a kertben)*; *My Beautiful Village (Szép a falum)*, and *Dear Unknown Brother (Kedves ismeretlen testvér)*. He posthumously received the Knight of the Hungarian Culture title in 2006. A Society bears his name. – B: 0878, 0882, 0883, T: 7103. → **Csángó; Dsida, Jenő; Faragó, József.**

**Lakatos, Gabriella** (Budapest, 18 October 1927 - Budapest, 13 November 1989) – Ballerina. She was Ferenc (Francis) Nádasi's student at the Ballet School of the Budapest Opera, and she joined the Company in 1943. From 1950 until her retirement (1973), she was a solo dancer. In 1945 she signed with the National Theater of Szeged for one season. She performed in all major character roles, as well as some classical leading roles of the Opera's repertoire of the time. She was the most talented performer of her time, possessing an exceptional dancing technique. Following her retirement as a dancer, she was a ballet master for five years. A year prior to her death, she established a private ballet school. She never completely retired from the stage and even accepted singing roles. She was active as a special program coordinator for Hungarian Television. She played dancing roles in plays of Iván Markó and Ferenc Novák. Some of her main roles were: Mrs. Molnár in Harangozó's *The Three-Cornered Hat (A háromszögletű kalap)*; Primadonna in Harangozó's *Music on the Square (Térzene)*; Girl in Harangozó's *The Miraculous Mandarin (A csodálatos mandarin)*; Sári in Harangozó's *Handkerchief (Keszkenő)*; Zarena in Zaharov's *The Fountain of Bakchisarai (A bahcsiszaraji szökőkút)*, and Odette-Odilia in Petipa-Ivanov's *Swan Lake (Hattyúk tava)*. She received the Kossuth Prize (1957), and the titles of Merited Artist (1966) and Outstanding Artist (1971). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.

**Lakatos, Géza (síkszentsimoni)** (Budapest, 30 April 1890 - Adelaide, Australia, 24 May 1967) – Army officer, politician. He studied at the Ludovika Royal Military Academy in Budapest. In World War I he served as a Second Lieutenant, later General Staff Officer and Lecturer at the Military Academy. He was Military Attaché at the Hungarian consulate in Prague, then Army Corps Chief of Staff and Brigadier-General in Budapest. He was Chief of Staff of the 2nd Army for two years. In 1941 he was Commander of the Army Corps at Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), and in 1943 Commander of the Troops on the occupied Russian territory. From March to May 1944, he led the 1st Army. From 29 August to 16 October 1944 he was Prime Minister of Hungary. Following Regent Horthy's policy, he endeavored to loosen the ties with the Germans, but he continued the

war with the Soviet Union. Later on, when the Western Powers declined his approach for a cease-fire and peace, he turned to the Soviet Union. His weak and uncertain policy actually helped the Germans and the Hungarian right-wing Arrow Cross Party to defeat the October 15th unprepared attempt of Regent Horthy to break with the Germans. In December 1944 the Arrow Cross authorities put Lakatos under house arrest. After World War II, he emigrated to the West, and he retired to Adelaide, Australia. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Horthy, Miklós.**

**Lakatos, Imre** (Emeric) (original name Lipschitz) (Debrecen, 9 November 1922 - London, UK, 2 February 1974) – Philosopher of mathematics and science. He is one of the most significant representatives of the positivist period of the philosophy of science. He received a degree in Mathematics, Physics and Philosophy from the University of Debrecen in 1944. After World War II, he also attended the universities of Budapest, and later Moscow. He took part in the Anti-Nazi Resistance Movement, and then became an adherent of Communism and Marxism. Despite his pro-Communist leanings, he was imprisoned during the Stalin era. He left Hungary in 1956, and moved to England, where he became a professor at the London School of Economics and broke with Marxism. From that point on, his main problem was how to provide a rational critical norm that would help neutralize the German National-Socialist and Marxist-Communist tenets. As a result, in the polemics that ensued after the publication of Tomas Kuhn's book over the philosophy of science, he appeared as one of the protagonists of Popper's critical rationalism. In his paper, *Falsification and the Methodology of Scientific Research Programs*, he further defended and developed Popper's theory and consequently became one of the most often cited persons in the field of Philosophy of Science after Thomas Kuhn. Although Lakatos became known chiefly for his work in the Philosophy of Science, his works on the History and Philosophy of Mathematics can be deemed more significant. In his work, *Proofs and Refutations*, he examined the history of mathematics, the process of the concept of mathematics and its development process. His significant works are: *Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge* (1970); *Proof and Refutations: The Logic of Mathematical Discovery* (1976); *The Methodology of Scientific Research Programmes: Philosophical Papers Volume 1* (1977), and *Mathematics, Science and Epistemology: Philosophical Papers Volume 2.*, (Cambridge, 1978). In his memory, a School set up the Lakatos Award. – B: 1028, 1031, 1672, T: 7617.

**Lakatos, István (1)** (Stephen) (Nagyzorlenc, now Zorlentu Mare, Romania, 26 February 1895 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 22 September 1989) – Music historian. From 1913 to 1915 he studied music privately with violin teacher, János (John) Koncz, and from 1919 to 1923, with János Seprődi. He received his Violin Teacher's diploma from the Hungarian Conservatory of Kolozsvár. Between 1919 and 1941 he was first violinist with the Lakatos String Quartet. From 1949 to 1963 he taught Music History at the Gh. Dima College of Music. He received an Engineering Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1922. He also worked as an engineer from 1922 to 1954. He received his Doctorate in Philosophy from the University of Kolozsvár in 1945. He studied the Hungarian, Romanian and Saxon music of Transylvania. His main works include *Hungarian Motives in the Music of Brahms (Magyaros elemek Brahms zenéjében)* (1935); *The History of the Development of Romanian Music (A román zene*



*fejlődéstörténete*) (1938); *Confessions of a Transylvanian Musician: Memories of György (George) Ruzitska from 1856* (*Egy erdélyi muzsikussal vallomásai: Ruzitska György emlékezései 1856-ból*) (1940); *Franz Liszt in Transylvania* (*Liszt Ferenc Erdélyben*) (1943); *Franz Liszt in Kolozsvár* (*Liszt Ferenc Kolozsvárott*) (1944), and *The Romanian Connection in Kodály's Work* (*Kodály művészetének romániai útja*) (1972, 1973). – B: 0883, 0882, T: 7667.

**Lakatos, István (2)** (Stephen) (Bicske, 26 April 1927 - Budapest, 6 May 2002) – Poet, translator of literary works. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest (1949). From 1945 he was a correspondent for the journal, *World* (*Világ*) and, in 1955, a committee member of the *Petőfi Circle* (*Petőfi Kör*). In 1957 he was imprisoned, and freed in 1959. After a long period of silence (although engaged in translation work), he launched the *New Moon Yearbook* (*Újhold Évkönyv*), a series in collaborations with Balázs (Blaise) Lengyel and Ágnes (Agnes) Nemes-Nagy in 1986. He translated works of Vergil in *All the Works of Vergil* (*Vergilius összes művei*) (1967), and other Latin, Italian and German classic poets (Horace, Ariosto, Tasso, Goethe, Heine); he also translated the Sanskrit philosophical classic, Bhagavad Gita's *The Song of the Sublime* (*A Magasztos éneke*) (1987). In his own lyric works he used the antique classical metric forms. His poems were written according to strict compositional laws; but almost all his poems followed a different form. His works also include *Pictures of a Passion* (*Egy szenvedély képei*) (1972); *The Writing in the Dust* (*Az Irás a porban*) (1981); *Hungarian Poets of Seven Centuries* (*Hét évszázad magyar költői*), edited (1997), and *Translations from the Mahabharata* (*Mahabharata-fordítások*) (1998). He was awarded the Baumgarten Prize (1949), the Graves Prize (1982), the Translator Prize of the Art Foundation (1982), the Attila József Prize (1983), the Déry Prize (1985), the Sörös Foundation's Works Prize (1992), the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993), and the Kossuth Prize (1995). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Lakatos, Menyhért** (Melchior) (Vésztő, 11 April 1926 - Budapest, 21 August 2007) – Roma (Gypsy) writer. He studied at the People's College, Nagykőrös, and completed his studies as general engineer in 1954. In the same year, he became Head of the Management Division of the District Council of Szeghalom. From 1955 to 1962 he was a plant-engineer at Szarvas and Nagykőrös; from 1964 Director of the Cigány Brick-works. From 1969 he was the correspondent in Roma Studies of the sociological research group at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; and from 1973 he was a freelance writer. As President of the Hungarian Romas' Cultural Association since 1988, he took active part in various Hungarian Gypsy community and cultural organizations. He gained his first literary recognition in 1975, with his first novel *Smoky Pictures* (*Füstös képek*). It features the conflict between the village community and the world of the Gypsies. He worked in elements of Gypsy mentality in his later books, exotic eastern tales, like *The Fables of Long Nights* (*A hosszú éjszakák meséi*), and short life-scenes, like *Chandra's Cart* (*Csandra szekere*). Other works include *Those who Wanted to Live* (*Akik élni akartak*) (1982), and *The Secret* (*A titok*) (1998). He received the Milan Füst Prize (1976), the Attila József Prize (1976, 1993), and the Book of the Year Prize (*Az Év Könyve Díj*) (1995). In 1999, he was presented with the Laureate Wreath. – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

### **Lake Csorba Agreement→Hungarian-Slovakian population Exchange.**

**Laki, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Szolnok, 1 February 1909 - Bethesda, Washington DC, 12 February 1983) – Biochemist. He completed his studies at the Department of Chemistry of the University of Szeged in 1935, and obtained his Ph.D. in 1936. He began his career as a student of Albert Szent-Györgyi. For a year (1938-1939) he studied on a Rockefeller Scholarship at the University of Manchester. In 1941 he was an honorary lecturer in Biochemistry at the Medical School there, and a professor from 1947. In 1948 he was a guest professor at the University of Leeds, and settled in the USA in the same year. In 1963 he became Head of a biochemical laboratory. His main field of research was the study of blood coagulation, muscle and quantum-biochemistry. He discovered a blood albumin (factor 13), unknown until then, and a new muscle albumin (tropomyosin). In addition to 150 scientific papers, his works include *Fibrinogen* (1968), and *Contractile Proteins and Muscle* (1971). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1946, 1989), and an honorary Doctor of Medicine at the University of Debrecen (1976). He received the Kossuth Prize (1948), was a member of the Washington Academy of Sciences from 1955, and received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Debrecen in 1976. He was an honorary professor of a number of Universities (Manchester, Leeds, Paris, Nürnberg). A Doctoral School bears his name. The City of Szolnok established the Kálmán Laki Prize in 2001, as well as a memorial plaque (2003). – B: 1730, 1746, T: 7456.→**Szent-Györgyi, Albert.**

**Lakitelek, Consultation at** – An important conference held at Lakitelek, near Kecskemét, on 27 September 1987. It was organized by Sándor (Alexander) Lezsák, a teacher and writer, on his own compound in a huge tent, where 181 participants were present. Its aim was to work out and offer an alternate program to replace the monolithic dictatorial system of the Communist Party-State. The main theme of the conference was: *The Chances of Hungarians (A magyarság esélyei)*. Here, for the first time, was conceptualized publicly that “the democratic socialism is a blind-alley” and that Hungary needs a “multi-party political system”. The prominent leaders of this assembly were: Zoltán Bíró, Sándor (Alexander) Csoóri, István (Stephen) Csurka, Gyula (Julius) Fekete, Lajos (Louis) Für, Sándor (Alexander) Lezsák, and Csaba Kiss Gy. The majority of the participants came from the so-called “populist” (*népies*) wing of the Hungarian intellectual scene: writers, sociologists, lawyers, economists, etc. The “*urbanites*” (*urbánusok*) were represented by only one writer, György (George) Konrád, the well-know novelist. Prime Minister Károly (Charles) Grósz was invited, but did not attend. Imre (Emeric) Pozsgay, one of his Ministers, participated, against the advice of the Prime Minister. The Assembly issued a statement, summarizing its main tenets and promising its continuation. This conference is regarded as a milestone in the political system changes in Hungary in 1989-1990. It was initially called the National Forum (*Nemzeti Fórum*), and finally from it emerged the system-changing Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*), with its leader József Antall.– B: 1813, T: 7103.→**Lezsák, Sándor; Bíró, Zoltán, Csoóri, Sándor; Fekete, Gyula; Csurka, István; Für Lajos; Konrád, György; Pozsgay, Imre; Grósz, Károly; Antall, József; Hungarian Democratic Forum.**

**Lakner, Artúr** (Arthur) (Zólyom, now Zvolen, Slovakia, 7 April 1893 - Germany, 1944) – Movie critic, theater director. Between 1919 and 1924, he was Head of the Corvin Film Manufacturing Works. He prepared subtitles to numerous silent films. From 1925 to 1937 he was Artistic Director of the Royal Picture Theaters. In 1937 he established the advertising company, *Lakner Film Service*. In 1926 he gave lectures for children at the *Uncle Lakner's Children's Theater (Lakner Bácsi Gyermekszínháza)* at the Royal Apollo in 1926, at the New Theater from 1929, at the Comedy Theater between 1932 and 1938, and at the Goldmark Hall after 1940. Here operettas, fairy plays and cabarets for children were staged. A number of actors and actresses became acquainted with the stage here. Lakner carried on with his vocation with a good feeling for teaching, surrounded with the love of playing. In 1946 his daughter re-started her father's theater; but permission to run it was soon withdrawn. His most famous work: *Beloved Stepmother (Édes mostoha)*, was made into a movie in 1935, with the music of Dénes (Denis) Zakál (1933). His dramas include *Fibbing Peter (Füllentő Péter)* (1932); *The Kings' Treasure (Királyok kincse)* (1932), and *Sleeping Beauty (Csipkerózsika)* (1936). His *Beloved Stepmother* became available in book form in 1983. His biography, *Uncle Lakner and His Hundred Children (Lakner bácsi és száz gyereke)* was published in 1993. – B: 1445, 1031, 1160, T: 7456.

**Lakó, György** (George) (Jánoshalma, 26 September 1908 - Budapest, 15 July 1996) – Linguist. He did his university studies in Budapest (from 1926), in Helsinki (from 1930), and in Tartu, Estonia (1931-1932). In 1934 and 1935 he was a Hungarian referee for the University of Stockholm and, from 1935 to 1936, he worked as an assistant at the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. From 1936 he taught in the High School in Jászapáti, and from 1939 to 1940, in Budapest. From 1940 he was a correspondent for the Lexical Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (HAS). From 1945 he worked as a divisional teacher and librarian in the National Library. In 1948 he obtained a Ph.D. in Linguistics and became a corresponding member of the Institute of Linguistics of the HAS, was Department Head of the Institute from 1950, and in 1970 became a regular member of the HAS. In 1956 he became Professor and Head of the Department of Finno-Ugric Linguistics at the University of Budapest; he retired in 1978. From 1955 to 1967 he was Editor for the academic journal, *Proceedings of Linguistics (Nyelvtudományi Közlemények)*. In 1968 he was a visiting Professor at the University of Munich. He was a specialist in Finno-Ugric Phonology, Morphology and Syntax, as well as the History of Linguistics and Scandinavian Studies. His works include *The Finno-Ugric Elements of the Hungarian Vocabulary (A magyar szókészlet finnugor elemei)* (ed., I-III, 1967-1978); *Proto Finno-Ugric Sources of the Hungarian Phonetic Stock* (1968); *János (John) Sajnovics (Sajnovics János)* (1973); *József (Joseph) Budenz (Budenz József)* (1986), and *Chrestomathies Lapponica* (1986). In 1976 he received an honorary doctorate from the University of Reykjavik. – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Sajnovics, János**.

**Laky, Zsuzsanna** (Susanna) (Nagykanizsa, 17 April 1984 - ) – Model, beauty queen. In 2000 she won the selection of the Beauty Contest of Zala (County Zala). Two years later she entered the Miss Hungary contest, where she became the first lady-in-waiting of the winning candidate. In 2003 she represented Hungary in the Miss Europe Competition in Paris, which she won. She was the second Hungarian to win the Miss Europe title. The first Hungarian Miss Europe was Erzsébet (Böske) Simon in 1929. In 2004, the

Hungarian Tourism Co. used her face on gigantic posters to advertise Hungary in Europe. The Company signed an agreement of cooperation with the Sky Europe Airway Company in the interest of tourism in Hungary, in the framework of which Laky's face was painted on the Company's planes. – B: 1031, 1978, T: 7456.

**Lám, Béla** (Medgyes, now Mediaş, Romania, 18 February 1892 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 29 August 1973) – Writer, mechanical engineer. He received his Engineering Degree from the University of Budapest (1913), and obtained a position with the Hungarian State Railways in Kolozsvár. It was during this period that he befriended Berta (Bertha) Boncza, and they became engaged; but the great Hungarian lyric poet Endre Ady, broke up the relationship, and married her in 1915. During World War I, he was wounded in Galicia, was taken prisoner by the Russians, and spent six years in Siberia. He recorded the period of his life from 1911 to 1922, in his biographical novel, *Outside the Circle (Körön kívül)* (published in 1967 and again posthumously, in 1974). Following his return from captivity in 1921, he again worked with the railways in Kolozsvár. The carburetor, regulating the functioning of steam engines, patented by him, used to be known by his name as Béla Lám Carburetor. From 1925 to 1929 he worked as a mechanical engineer in Bucharest, and later returned to Kolozsvár. Between 1942 and 1945 he lived in Budapest. Thereafter, he lectured at the Mechanical Engineering Department of the University of Kolozsvár's Faculty of Agriculture until his retirement in 1958. His literary works appeared in the journals *Transylvanian Helikon (Erdélyi Helikon)*, and *Shepherd's Fire (Pásztortűz)* (1933-1935), and later in the journal, *Our Road (Útunk)*. His engineering studies appeared in *Our Age (Korunk)*. Among his professional works is *Agricultural Tractors (Mezőgazdasági traktorok)* (1961). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Ady Endre**.

**Lám, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Késmárk, now Kežmarok, Slovakia, 13 May 1881 - Budapest, 27 December 1955) – Literary historian, translator, poet. He graduated with a Degree in Education in German and French Literature from the University of Budapest (1905), and obtained a Ph.D. in Hungarian Literature. He taught from 1903 in the country, between 1935 and 1938 in a High School in Budapest, and later became its Titular Principal. He was a member of a number of literary and other societies. He wrote all his poems either in the Cipszer dialect, or in literary German reflecting Cipszer's humor. The inspiration of his poetry is rooted in his longing for the "Szepesség" County, where the Saxons – the Cipsers' ancestors – were settled after the Mongol-Tartar invasion in the 13th century (Upland, *Felvidék*, Northern Hungary, now Slovakia), and it is often mixed with irredentist feelings. It is generally agreed that he is the greatest Cipszer poet. As a literary translator, he distinguished himself with rendering some classical and contemporary Hungarian works into German, including poems of leading Hungarian poets. He also published many titles in Hungarian. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240. → **Cipszers (Zipsers)**.

**Lamentation** – *Planctus*, a genre of poetry from the Middle Ages, a lament with religious content. It turns to, and praises God; but the acceptance of his will is especially emphasized. This makes it different from any other wailing songs from antiquity to the Middle Ages. The wailing songs of the Christian Middle Ages are rooted in the mourning songs of Jesus' death. These flourished in the 13th century. The *Old Hungarian Lamentation of Mary (Ómagyar Mária-siralom)* is also from this period. Another form of

lament enumerates the setbacks and the change of fortune of a larger community, such as the Hungarian people. It was influenced by the prophet Jeremiah's Lamentations, and was popular in occupied Hungary. – B: 1136, T: 3240.→**Horváth, Helena, Lament of.**

**Lamentation, Old Hungarian, of Mary**→**Maria's Lamentation, Old Hungarian.**

**Lamentation About the Destruction of the Kingdom of Hungary by the Tartars** (*Planctus destructionis Regni Ungariae per Tartaros*) – This is the best example of medieval Hungary's Latin poetry. An unknown religious author wrote it in 1241 or 1242, most probably in the Dalmatian Court of King Béla IV (1235-1270). It tries to show the wrongdoings that led to the country's destruction through the dramatic events of devastation caused by the Mongol-Tartar invasion (1241-1242). This is the first time in Hungarian poetry that someone openly accuses the Hungarian aristocracy of their negligence. It conveys an honest agony and despair about the glorious past in view of the devastation, which only loosens up in the spirited final prayer for the end of misfortunes. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Mongol-Tartar Invasion; Béla IV, King.**

**Lámfalussy, Baron Sándor** (Alexander) (Kapunár, 26 April 1929 - ) – Economist, banker. He left Hungary in 1949. He studied at the Catholic University of Louvain, Belgium (1949-1953), and at Nuffield College, Oxford, England (1953-1955). In 1957 he obtained his Ph.D. in Economics from the University of Oxford. He has lived in Belgium since 1949. From 1955 to 1965, he worked as Economist, later became an advisor to the Bank of Brussels. He was guest professor at Yale University, USA, between 1961 and 1962. From 1965 to 1975, he lectured at the University of Louvain, and was a professor there between 1975 and 1995. Since 1997, he has been President of the Institute of European Studies at the University of Louvain. After serving in various high-ranking posts, he became a member of the Delors Committee (1988-1989). Between 1994 and 1997, he was President of the European Monetary Institute and, from 1999, he was President of the Economic Advisory Council of the Prime Minister of Hungary. In 2000 and 2001, he was Chairman of the Committee of Wise Men on the Regulation of the European Securities Markets. His works include *Investments and Growth of Mature Economies: the Case of Belgium* (1961); *The U.K. and the Six: An Essay on Growth in Western Europe* (1963); *Les marchés financiers en Europe* (1968), and *Financial Crisis in Emerging Markets* (2000). He is external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1998), a member of the Hungarian Western Scientific Council, and a corresponding member of the *Académie des Sciences Morales et l'Institut d'Études Politiques de Paris*. He is an honorary doctor of the University of Economics, Budapest, the University of Debrecen, *l'Institut d'Études Politiques de Paris*, and the University of Lyon. He is a recipient of the Sándor Popovics Prize (1993), Chief officer of the Order of Merit of the Federal Republic of Germany (1997), Chief Officer of the Order of Leopold (1998), Commander of the French Merit of Honor (1999), recipient of the Corvin Chain (2000), and the Middle Cross with the Star of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. He is regarded as father of the *Euro*. – B: 0874, 1609, 1031, T: 7103.

**Lampérth, Géza** (Mencshely, 23 October 1873 - Budapest, 18 November 1934) – Poet, writer. He studied Law at the Law School of the University of Budapest, and then

became a private tutor for the Perczel family of Bonyhád for a year. From 1898 to 1922, the National Archives employed him and, from 1922 to his retirement in 1933, he worked as a librarian. His first poem appeared under the pen name, *Tihanyi*, at the age of 17. In 1905 he became member of the Petőfi Society and, from 1926, its secretary. He wrote patriotic poetry, essays, novels and plays, following the official tastes. He also wrote literary historical studies. His main works are *My First Book (Első könyvem)* (1897); *The Hussars have Arrived (Megjöttek a huszárok)* (1898); *Three Students from Pápa (Három pápai diák)* (1902); *The Wanderer of Happiness (A boldogság vándora)* (1909); *My Roses (Az én rózsáim)* (1914); *The Glorious Rákóczi (A glóriás Rákóczi)* (1914), and *Old Hungarian Letterbox (Régi magyar levelesláda)* (1923). He received the Grand Prix of the Petőfi Society (1927). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Lampich, Árpád** (Budapest, 11 May 1898 - Esztergom, 30 April 1956) – Engineer, aircraft designer. After completing his High School maturity examination in 1916, he was called up for military service. In 1918, while on a three-month leave from the front, he started his studies at the Budapest Polytechnic. On 10 November 1921, with his fellow students, he founded the *Polytechnic Amateur Flying Association (Műegyetemi Sportrepülő Egyesület – MSE)*, where, under his guidance, an entire generation of Hungarian airplane designers and flying technicians grew up. From 1923 to 1931 he managed the Editorial Office of the MSE, and led the experimental workshop. It was in this period that they built their first plane, the L-1 type, with a 12 m wingspan. It was a lightweight wood structure with a 12 horsepower, 2 cylinder engine of the Thoroczkay type. This was the world's first motorized glider plane. In 1925, the L-2 type already had international success; Károly (Charles) Kaszala and Árpád Lampich achieved three flying world records with it. In 1933 Lampich worked under contract in Austria and built a special two-engine amphibious private aircraft, the first of its kind in Central Europe. Later on, he built 16 more. Subsequently, he designed civil and military training planes, later directed their mass production, thereby establishing the Austrian airplane manufacturing industry. In 1934 he was invited to the technical Directorship of the newly formed *Wiener-Neustadter Flugzeugwerke*. This factory took over Lampich's earlier designs and, together with some of his more advanced airplanes, he started to mass-produce airplanes until the 'Anschluss' with Germany in 1938. Due to his anti-German attitude, he was deported back to Hungary. He first headed the airplane section of MÁVAG (Hungarian State Railways Machine Works) and, during World War II, the airplane-works of Rába MVG in Győr. From 1950 he directed the planning of modern, high performance glider planes. He was also the first to prepare the preliminary plan of six different 'work-planes'. After his transfer to Esztergom, he led the manufacturing of 50 YAK-18 type Soviet training planes. Lampich was one of the founders of classic amateur flying on a world scale. – B: 1123, 0883, T: 7456.→**Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Lance** (*kelevéz*) – Old hurling weapon in Europe from the early Middle Ages. In the Hungarian art of war, this weapon was used from the 12th century. It is made of wood and has a 25-30-cm-long handle. As battle equipment, it was unknown to Hungarians before the settlement in the Carpathian Basin; its use originated in Western Europe in the preceding centuries. It was used for hurling, stabbing, and even for deflecting oncoming arrows. In later centuries its use became more and more widespread and was even applied

in duels in the Age of Chivalry. The word *kelevéz* first appeared as *keleuez* in a 13th century document dated 1273. It is treated in a study by András (Andrew) Borosy, *The Knightly Art of War and Chivalry in Hungary in the Era of the Árpád Dynasty (A lovagi haditechnika és a lovagság Magyarországon az Árpádkorban)*, in the *Mályusz Elemér Emlékkönyv (Elemér Mályusz Memorial Volume)*, pp.47-57 (1984) – B: 1629, 1153, 1178, T: 3240, 7456.→**Mályusz, Elemér.**

**Lánczos, Kornél** (Cornelius) (born Kornél Löwy) (Székesfehérvár, 2 February 1893 - Budapest, 25 June 1974) – Mathematician, physicist. He was born into a Jewish family and attended a Jewish elementary school, where he learned several foreign languages; then entered the local Cistercian High School, and graduated in 1910. He was admitted to the Polytechnic of Budapest, where Loránd (Roland) Eötvös and Lipót (Leopold) Fejér taught him. The latter greatly influenced him through instructions of the Fourier series, orthogonal polynomials and interpolation. Following graduation in 1915, Lánczos was appointed as assistant at the Budapest Polytechnic. He worked on the Theory of Relativity and dedicated his doctoral dissertation to Albert Einstein. He obtained his Doctorate in 1921, and went to Germany to accept a position at the University of Freiburg. After three years in Freiburg, he went to Frankfurt am Main. In 1928 and 1929 he was Einstein's assistant in Berlin, but returned to Frankfurt in 1929. In 1931, Lánczos spent a year as a visiting professor at Purdue University in West Lafayette, Indiana, USA. After a short visit to Germany, he returned to a professorship at Purdue (1932). At Purdue, he published papers on mathematical physics, and in 1938 he published his first work on numerical analysis. Two years later he published a matrix-method of calculating Fourier coefficients. He continued to work on relativity and corresponded with Einstein both on a scientific level and as a friend. From 1944 Lánczos worked for the Boeing Aircraft Company on the applications of mathematics to aircraft design. In 1949 he moved to the Institute for Numerical Analysis of the National Bureau of Standards, Los Angeles. Here, he developed digital computers. In 1952 he accepted an offer to work at the Theoretical Physics Department at the Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies in Ireland. From Dublin, he traveled widely, most often to the United States and Hungary, where he died during his last visit. He published over 120 papers and books. His eight books, translated into several languages, include *The Variational Principles of Mechanics*, *Mathematical Expositions, No. 4* (1949); *Applied Analysis* (1956); *Linear Differential Operators* (1961); *Discourse on Fourier Series* (1966); *Space Through the Ages*, and *The Evolution of Geometrical Ideas from Pythagoras to Hilbert and Einstein (Mértani eszmék fejlődése Pythagorastól Hilbertig és Einsteinig)* (1970). He received a number of awards and prizes. He was a humble and deeply religious man. Lánczos exercised a profound impact on the foundations of twentieth century science. A High School in his birthplace and a physics competition bear his name. – B: 1031, 1122, 1610, T: 7103.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd; Fejér, Lipót.**

**Lánczy, Gyula** (Julius) (Pest, 17 January 1850 - Budapest, 17 January 1911) – Historian. His father was Adolf (Adolph) Lázárfeld, a merchant, who changed his family name to Lánczy in 1861. After completing his high school education, he attracted notice with his work in the daily and periodical press with historical, political and extensive general literary studies, as well as with editorials and feuilletons in daily papers. In 1872 he

worked as a clerk in the Ministry of Finance; and from 1874 until 1880, at the Ministry of the Interior. In 1884 he was elected Member of Parliament, joined the Moderate Opposition; but later he withdrew from politics to pursue his literary and scientific studies. He obtained a Ph.D. in Law. In 1887 he became a professor at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); in 1891 he was Professor of World History at the University of Budapest. His works include *The Origin of the Village Community (A faluközösség eredete)*, a sociological and legal-philosophical study (1881); *Historical Period and Character Sketches (Történelmi kor- és jellemrajzok)* (1890); *Hungary in the Age of the Árpád Dynasty (Magyarország az Árpádok korában)* (1898), and *Dante and Boniface VIII*, left in manuscript form – B: 1068, 0907, T: 7456.→**Lánczy, Leó.**

**Lánczy, Leó** (Pest, 10 May 1852 - Budapest, 26 January 1921) – Financial expert. He was the younger brother of Gyula (Julius) Lánczy. After completing his general education, he entered the service of the Anglo-Hungarian Bank. Later, he became the Managing Director of the Hungarian General Land Mortgage Share Company. In 1881 he was Managing Director of the Hungarian Commercial Bank of Pest, and did a great deal in the interest of the independence of the Hungarian money market. He satisfied the credit requirements of commerce as well as industry, thus promoting the development of the two economic branches. He also regularly developed the Hungarian debenture interest abroad and, as cheap capital from abroad, he used it for agricultural and the building developments in Budapest. In 1893, the Csaca (now Čadca, Slovakia) and Miskolc district elected him as their MP. His speeches in the House of Representatives attracted special notice regarding the currency motions. From 1893 he was President of the Budapest Chamber of Commerce and Industry. In 1905 he was elected to the Upper House of the Parliament. The establishment of several larger industrial enterprises is to his credit; but his greatest achievement was the creation of the Share Company for Local Light Railways that considerably contributed to the creation and development of these light railways in Hungary. He was a member of several committees, such as the First Steam-run Flourmill of Budapest, the Budapest Railroad Company, the Coalmine Company of Salgótarján, and the International Wagon-lending Company. In recognition of his work, he was awarded the Order of the Iron Crown (1891). For his participation in organizing the Millennial Exhibition, he received the Order of Franz Joseph Comthur-Kreuz (1896). In 1902 he received the title of *Hofrat* (Court Councillor). – B: 1031, 1068, 1942, 0907, T: 7456.→**Lánczy, Gyula.**

**Landerer, Lajos** (Louis) (? , 1800 - Pest, 1 February 1854) Printer. From 1824 he was in charge of the Landerer Printers in Pest. In 1838, because of the moral courage he showed during the Danube flood of Pest, he was elected an honorary freeman of the town of Pest. From 1840, Gusztáv Heckenast, a bookshop owner, became his partner. On 15 March 1848, without censorial permission, it was on Landerer's machines, that the Twelve Points and Sándor Petőfi's National Song were printed. The Kossuth-banknote was prepared in the banknote printery, which he organized. After the defeat of the Freedom Fight against Habsburg oppression, he was forced to hide for a while. After his death, Heckenast continued to run his business, from which the Franklin Company was formed in 1873. – B: 0883; T: 7456.→**March 1848, 12 points.**



**Landler, Jenő** (Eugene) (Gelse, 23 November 1875 - Cannes, France, 25 February 1928) – Lawyer, Communist army commander. Upon receiving his Law Degree, he became a legal advisor for the Hungarian Rail Workers' Union; later he worked as a lawyer for the socialist rail workers. In 1904 he took a political position in support of the organizers of the rail workers' strike and was one of the organizers of the 1906 tram workers strike. In 1908 he joined the Social Democratic Party. During World War I, he played a prominent role in the anti-military movement and in the strikes of the first half of 1918, as well as in the machine workers' strike in June. He was arrested at the beginning of the strike, but was released in September 1918. He became a member of the National Council and was involved in the establishment of the Council (Soviet) Republic (*Tanácsköztársaság*). He served it first as a commerce commissar, then as national affairs commissar. He was Commander of the 3rd Army Corps, later Chief Commander of the Red Army. He was one of the organizers of the successful military expeditions to Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), against the invading Czech army. After the fall of the Council Republic, he emigrated to Vienna, where he became an editor. He took part in the 3rd and 4th Congresses of the Third Internationale. In 1925 he contributed significantly to the establishment of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party. His works appeared posthumously, like the *Selected Speeches and Writings (Válogatott beszédek és írások)* (1960). Streets and a technical school bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667. → **Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary.**

**Landed Gentry** – The substantial estate-owning, untitled nobility, one of the strata of feudal society of Hungary. It consisted mainly of the gentry of the counties, whose sizable estates shrank steadily into insignificance from the late Middle Ages to the first half of the 19th century. The wealthier gentry were distinguished from the impoverished smallholder gentry, by the nickname “squireen” (“*bocskoros nemes*”). Numerous reform politicians emerged from the ranks of the lower gentry. They created the gentry of modest means from the first half of the 19th century. – B: 1231, T: 3233.

**Láner, Kornél** (Cornelius) (Orsova, now Orșova, Romania, 7 October 1883 - Budapest, 24 November 1963) – Mechanical engineer. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic and obtained his Degree there in 1905. In the same year, he joined the Hungarian State Railways (*Magyar Államvasútak – MÁV*), and between 1908 and 1910 he worked in the Engine Construction Department. Until 1928 he was with the Railway and Shipping Supervision Board. From 1928 he worked again for the MÁV, and finally became its President (1938-1940). After his retirement, he was President of the Transdanubian Power Plants. Among his achievements were the renovation of MÁV's engines and coaches, the electrification of the Budapest-Hegyeshalom line, the extension of the Power Plant of Bánhida, and the construction of the famous No. 404 Express Steam Engine, exported to a number of countries. His work *On Railway Engines (A mozdonyokról)*, with Kornél Petz, was published in 1908. Láner was a talented and versatile inventor. – B: 0883, 1610, T: 7103.

**Láng, Adolf Ferenc** (Adolph Francis) (Pest, 1 July 1795 - Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, 23 November 1863) – Pharmacist, botanist. He obtained his Dispensing Chemist Degree in 1812 from the University of Pest. Between 1812 and 1818 he worked with the Botanical Collection of his University, then, from 1823 to 1828, he was employed in

pharmacies in Pest and Vienna. In 1828 he opened his own Pharmacy in Pest, and in 1832, in Nyitra. He ran it until 1858. In 1834, he became an Alderman in the town of Nyitra. In 1844, he was a Municipal Superintendent, and became a judge of the County Court (of County Nyitra of the historic Kingdom of Hungary), then, in 1849 and 1850, he was County Treasurer. Láng's main interest was botany. From his collections from Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin, he assembled a herbarium of 60,000 sheets. He also assisted financially botanical research in Hungary, and published the Bánát-area flora collection of Antal (Anthony) Rochel. József (Joseph) Sadler planned to publish the complete botanical description of the Carpathian Basin, in association with him and Rochel. He studied the plant parasites of the human skin, and was also interested in zoology. He established and edited the first Hungarian-language pharmaceutical journal, the *Pharmaceutical Weekly (Gyógyszerészeti Hetilap)*. It was published in Nyitra between 15 August and 15 November 1848. Between 1856 and 1857, he edited the periodical, *Nature Lover of the Hungarian Lands (Magyarhoni Természetbarát)*. He was a member of several Hungarian and German scientific societies. His works include *Enumeratio plantarum in Hungaria* (1824) and the *Brief Physiognomy of the Plants of Hungary (Rövid physiognómiája a növényországnak Magyarhonban)* (1846). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.→**Rochel, Antal; Sadler, József.**

**Láng, Baron Boldizsár** (Balthasar) (Budapest, 15 March 1877 - Budapest, 27 April 1943) – Politician, military officer. After completing his studies at the Military Academy of Wiener Neustadt, Austria (1909 to 1914), he became Captain of the General Staff of the Army. During the rule of the Soviet Council Republic, he was imprisoned. Later, in 1920, he was Chief of the Head of State to be (Regent) Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy's military office. In 1922, as counselor to the Legation, he was appointed Military Attaché in Paris. In 1927, with the rank of Lieutenant General, he went into retirement. From 1929, he was a Member of Parliament for the governing party; afterwards, a Member of the Upper House and President of the Hungarian section of the Inter-parliamentary Union. He also played an influential role in the commercial field; he was President of the Silk and Cotton Goods Works Company, and of the Paper and Carton Works Company; he was also a member of the directorate of the Black Coal Mine Company of Salgótarján. – B: 08883, T: 7456.→**Horthy, Miklós.**

**Láng, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Budapest, 15 February 1873 - Budapest, 31 January 1960) – Mechanical engineer. He received his accreditation from the Vienna and Charlottenburg Technological Universities. He worked in his father's factory, coordinating the exportation of steam engines. He traveled to Russian industrial centers and, between 1898 and 1907, he shipped over 40 steam engines to Russia. The factory also exported machinery to the Balkan states. After the 1900 Paris World Fair, he tried to produce steam turbines and Diesel motors. At first he produced the Zoelly Action Turbine with a capacity of 32 000 KW. After 1934, he had the right to manufacture the Brown-Boveri Reaction Turbine. He purchased the patent for a Diesel motor from the Sulzer Company. From 1920 on he worked on an oil-burning carburator to replace the air compressor carburator for motors. The Láng Factory was the first in Hungary to produce Diesel motors for transportation by train. At the time of industrial nationalization in 1948, he was relieved of his post as company director and was forced to retire. – B: 0883, 1105,

1031, T: 7688

**Láng, Pál** (Paul Henry Lang) (Budapest, 1901 - 22 September 1991, Lakeville, CT., USA) – Musicologist, music critic, bassoonist. He was educated in Budapest, studying at the Music Academy. He began his career in 1922, as a bassoonist; but soon switched to the study of music history and musicology. First, he was a bassoon player at the Folk Opera (*Népopera*), then music coach at the Opera House (*Operaház*) (1924-1926). He furthered his education at the University of Paris (Sorbonne) (1930-1933), and at Cornell University, USA, from 1933. He was a professor at several American Colleges and Universities, among them Columbia University from 1934. The volumes of Columbia University's Studies in Musicology appeared under his supervision. His work, *Music in Western Civilization*, published in 1941, was translated into many languages, and has been a standard music textbook ever since. He was also a music critic for the *New York Herald Tribune* (1954-1965), and a regular contributor to *High Fidelity* and *Opus* magazines. He was President of the International Music Sciences Society (1954-1957), and received an honorary doctorate from several institutions. Besides his several books, many of his papers appeared in American and European scholarly journals. – B: 1197, T: 7617.

**Láng, Rudolf** (Nagyszénás, 3 October 1904 - Budapest, 7 January 1991) – Artist, costume designer. He studied Fine Arts in Budapest and Florence. From 1932 he appeared with his paintings and graphics in several exhibitions. Since 1949 he worked for theaters as a costume designer. From 1953 to 1970 he was costume designer for the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*), and the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest. He designed a great deal for the Jókai Theater, then the Thália Theater, and also the Arena Theater. He was much sought after as a designer for theaters in the countryside as well: National Theater, Miskolc; Csokonai Theater, Debrecen; Szigligeti Theater, Szolnok; József Katona Theater, Kecskemét, and the Petőfi Theater, Veszprém. His costume designs showed a high degree of graphic knowledge, rich color schemes, and a refined ability for characterization and elegance. His paintings include Schiller's *William Tell*; G. B. Shaw's *Saint Joan*; Tolstoy's *War and Peace*; Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; B. Brecht's *Round Heads and Pointed Heads* (*Die Rundköpfe und die Spitzköpfe*); Buckner's *Elizabeth of England*, and Ortutay-Kazimir's *Kalevala*. In 1968 he began making etchings on subjects inspired by poetic, musical and scenic impressions. His works are found at the Victoria and Albert Museum in London, the Hungarian National Gallery in Budapest, and in private collections throughout the world. In 1969, Urho Kekkonen, President of Finland awarded him the Knight's Cross of the Finnish Lion Order for the staging of *Kalevala*. He received the Artist of Merit title (1964). – B: 1445, 1744, T: 7456.

**Lang, Stephan** (István) (Kálmánd, now Camin, Erdély, Transylvania, Romania, 1945 - ) – Writer. He came from a Swabian family from County Szatmár (now Satu-Mare, Romania), attended Hungarian schools at Kálmánd, Börvely (now Bervenii, Romania), then at Nagykároly (now Carei, Romania). He lived in Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) and Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), where he landed in prison for his political activity. In 1974, he emigrated to the Netherlands and, since then, has been writing in the Dutch language. Some of his books are: *Transylvanian Wedding* (*Erdélyi*

*mennyegző*), which appeared in Hungarian as a series in the *Szatmári Újság* (*Szatmári Newspaper*), and *The Mole Hunter* (*Vakond vadász*), which also appeared in Hungarian in 2002. – B: 0939, T: 7103.

**Language Records, Early Hungarian** – Extant, preserved records of the Hungarian language. They could be writings on paper, carved into stone, scratched on walls, painted on objects, in manuscript form, or in print. The earliest Hungarian language records are found in Carolingian documents, containing names of localities from the 8th-9th centuries. There is the foundation charter of Veszprém by Prince (Khagan) Géza, from the end of the 10th century, and the Foundation Charter of Tihany Abbey, dated 1055, which contains one Hungarian sentence fragment embedded in the Latin text: *...feheruvaru mene hadi utu rea* (*Fehérvárra menő hadiútra*), meaning: “...unto the military road leading to Fehérvár”. This is the first extant sentence written in Hungarian. There is very little in the form of continuous texts available from the first two centuries of Christian Hungary, although there are numerous documents preserved in Latin from the 11th and 12th centuries, containing many Hungarian proper names, common nouns, interesting pagan personal names, replaced later by Christian names. Boundary-defining documents often contain names of roads, rivers and trees. There are continuous Hungarian texts in the form of prayers from the time of King Andrew I (András, 1047-1060); but these have not yet been satisfactorily studied. The *Funeral Oration and Prayer* (*Halotti beszéd és könyörgés*), dated 1192-1195, preserved in a Latin missal (Pray Codex), is the first continuous text in Hungarian. The *Old Hungarian Lamentation of Mary* (*Ómagyar Mária siralom*) is the oldest Hungarian verse, dated from the end of the 13th century. The Latin chronicles can be a rich source of Hungarian language relics, especially the Codex containing the *Gesta Hungarorum* (*The Deeds of the Hungarians*), written by *Anonymus*, the unnamed royal clerk of King Béla III (1172-1196), who signed himself simply as *Magister P.* It consists of 24 sheets with an illuminated title page. It is thought to be based on the continuation of an earlier *Gesta Hungarorum*. Another Latin chronicle is another *Gesta Hungarorum*, written at the end of the 13th century by Simon Kézai, royal clerk to king Ladislas IV. Then there is the *Regestrum of Várad* from the early part of the 13th century, the Latin record (registry) (1208-1235) of the ordeal by red-hot iron in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), The *Magyar Anjou Legendárium* (*Hungarian Collection of Anjou Legends - “Acta Sanctorum pictis imaginibus adornata”*) of 1320-1340 also contains iconography of Saints of the Royal House of Árpád. And finally, the royal statutes and patents of the Árpád Dynasty. All these language records provide the earliest examples of Hungarian vocabulary in addition to the history of phonology and morphology. The *Königsberg Fragment* (glorification of Virgin Mary), is from the 14th century and contains 27 lines in Hungarian. The *Glossary of Schlägel* (from about 1420), is a Hungarian-Latin word list on 14 sheets. The *Marosvásárhely Lines* (marginal notes, glosses) and the *Beszterce Glossary* are also dated from the early 15th century; the latter is written on 15 sheets, containing 24 word groups and 1316 Hungarian words. In 1473, András Hess published his *Chronica Hungarorum* in Buda, which was the first printed book in Hungary. It contains many Hungarian personal and settlement names. Then there are two Latin-Hungarian dictionaries from the 16th century: the *Verancsics Dictionary* (1500), and the *Ten-Language Dictionary* by Calepinus (1585). Books on grammar, showing the characteristics of the Hungarian language

include the *Grammatica Hungaro-Latina* (1539) by János (John) Sylvester. Enumerations, lists of objects, words and inventories include the trousseau list of Mária Drágffy from 1516. The *Laskói Lines* are written on paper, dating from 1433-1435, and have 268 letters on religious topics written by Demeter (Demetrius) Laskói, a Benedictine monk. The greatest number of early language records is found in the era of codices: from about 1440 to 1540, to the appearance of printing. The most important language record among the codices from the 15th century is the Jókai (Ehrenfeld) Codex (1448); a translation from Latin is the oldest book in Hungarian. It is about the life of Saint Francis of Assisi, from the time of King Sigismund (Zsigmond, 1387-1437). Adolf Ehrenfeld discovered it in 1851; also from the same century are the interconnected Vienna, Munich and Apur Codices (1466). From the 16th century, there is the Jordánszky Codex (containing Bible translations), the Érdy Codex, the largest in Hungarian, mainly describing some 90 saints of the Church (1524-1527), the Margit (Margaret) Legend, and the Érsekújvár Codex. All the authors of these codices wrote in their own dialect; only after the onset of book printing did the everyday literary language start to develop and this only became somewhat stabilized in Cardinal Pázmány's era (1570-1637), and as a result of his influence during the Counter-Reformation era. The literary vocabulary underwent great changes in the early 19th century as a result of the language reform, followed by the folk-speech trend in the middle of the same century.

The earliest written records are held in the National Museum, the National Széchényi Library and other libraries. The Hungarian codex literature was published as a *collection* in 15 volumes. Its first volume appeared in 1874; Lajos (Louis) Komáromi and Pál (Paul) Király edited volume 3, while the last volume (edited by Lajos Katona) appeared in 1908 with the Editorial notes of József (Joseph) Budenz, Gábor (Gabriel) Szarvas and Áron (Aaron) Szilády. The manuscript material of these codices (except for two volumes) was prepared for the press and edited by György (George) Volf, who also provided explanations. The best summary, a synthetic work on the earliest Hungarian written extant records that also lists all the other literature dealing with this topic, is the book by Gyula (Julius) Zolnai: *Our Literary Monuments up to the Era of the Beginnings of Book-printing, with 26 Facsimiles (Nyelvelmékeink a könyvnyomtatás koráig, 26 hasonmással)* (1894). Many Hungarian language relics in foreign lands were destroyed, since the monks, who copied them, did not understand Hungarian, and thought that they contained profanity. Thus, one part of the first column, half of the *Maria Lamentation* in early Hungarian, was completely scratched out, the binding sheet of the Königsberg Fragments was cut off, and also a great part of the Hungarian Ten Commandments at Mondsee (Austria; from the Benedictine Monastery, founded in 784, now a castle) was destroyed. However, recent photocopying techniques have restored the scratched out text and an expert was able to decipher most of it. – B: 0942, 1068, 1150, T: 7669, 7456. → **Language relics; Linguistic Records of Old; Funeral Oration and Prayer; Maria, Lamentation of, Old Hungarian; Pázmány, Péter; Language Reform; Gesta Hungarorum; Anonymus; Kézai, Simon; Chronica Hungarorum; Hess, András; Tihany Abbey; Géza-István, Prince; Hungarian Language; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship; Hungarian Language, Opinion of; Literature of Hungary.**

**Language Reform** (*Nyelvújítás*) – A movement that was intended to make the Hungarian language richer, more elastic and more refined. Although there were earlier attempts by

István (Stephen) Geleji-Katona, János (John) Apáczai Csere, and Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi, the effective unfolding of the movement occurred only in the last third of the 18th and the early part of the 19th century. Its intellectual leader was Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy (1759-1839). Besides influences and examples from abroad (German, French), the cultural, esthetic and political causes in Hungary herself played a part as well. The Piarist writer, András (Andrew) Dugonics (1740-1818), as Lecturer of Mathematics at the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), later moved to Pest, and made the terms of mathematics and geometry sound more Hungarian. The physician, Pál (Paul) Bugát (1793-1865), as Professor of Medicine, did the same in the field of natural science, though most of his reform words did not stand the test of everyday use. The writers strived to create a style that was more elevated, learned and grand, as distinct from the flatness of everyday speech. This was stressed by Ferenc Kazinczy, the leading language reformer: a born refiner, modifier of language, and the founder of the first Hungarian newspaper, *Magyar Muzeum*, followed by *Orpheus*. Archaic words were revived (e.g. *aggastyán* very old man), *hon* (homeland), words and expressions from folk-speech (vernacular) were adopted (e.g. *bojtár* [young herdsman]); new words were created by derivation, abstraction, as well as compound words, such as *érzelem* (sentiment), *csapadék* (rainfall), *csend* (silence), *nyomor* (misery), *jármű* (vehicle) and *esernyő* (umbrella). Despite some departures from the rules of the Hungarian language and some incorrectly used words, the language reform, on the whole, enriched the language and rendered it more flexible, more varied and lively.

Early in the 19th century, the writer, István (Stephen) Kulcsár (Kultsár) (1760-1828), offered a subject for a competition: *How far has the cultivation of the Hungarian language advanced?* It was at this stage that the language reform polemic broke out between the *orthologists* and the *neologists*. Gedeon Somogyi's anti-reform lampoon, the *Mondolat* (Message), insulting to Kazinczy, was answered by Kazinczy's friends. The polemic was closed by Kazinczy with his treatise entitled *Orthologist and Neologist* (1819). The protracted struggle was concluded with the victory of the language reformist *neologists*. Their innovations were accepted, and the approximately 10,000 reform suggestions contain many words, which nowadays we could not do without; they were absorbed into the literary language and the vernacular.

Further refinements in the language were attained by the great poets of Hungary, who came after the reform period (Arany, Ady, etc.). As a result, the modern Hungarian language is equal to the languages of Western Europe in every respect. The Hungarian language successfully preserved its original character, both in structure and in vocabulary. Since foreign words are disproportionately less used, according to the literary historian and linguist Vilmos (William) Tolnai (1870-1937), the proportional use of the original Hungarian words amounts to 88.4%. Tolnai was the author of a book on language reform (*Nyelvújítás*). – B: 1068, 1582, 1816, T: 7456. → **Geleji Katona, István; Apáczai Csere, János; Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Dugonics, András; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Arany, János; Ady, Endre.**

**Language relics** – Any genuine note (written, printed or otherwise recorded) from which it is possible to deduce previous condition and certain features of a language.

The ancient Hungarian language relics can be divided into five types: (1) Scattered ones, i.e. Hungarian proper names, common words and word connections found

sporadically in foreign language texts, e.g. (1) the *Foundation Charter of Tihany (Tihanyi Alapítólevél)* (1055) and the *Gesta Hungarorum* of Anonymus (around 1200); (2) Texts, longer line of thoughts as expressed in Hungarian text relics are the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti beszéd és könyörgés)* (about 1192-1195), and the *Old Hungarian Lamentation of Maria (Ómagyar Mária Siralom)* (around 1300); Self-standing text relics are the *Jókai Codex* (about 1450), and the *Munich Codex* (1466); (3) Marginal notes (glosses) are interpretations in Hungarian of certain words and expressions in a foreign language text, such as the *Marosvásárhely Lines* from the 15th century's first quarter.

Notes on words: Latin words grouped according to conceptual classes, with Hungarian words above them, giving the equivalent, as in the *Besztercei Szójegyzék* (List of words from Beszterce) of ca. 1380-1410; Dictionaries, alphabetically arranged Latin/Hungarian language dictionaries; Calepinus' *Ten-Language Dictionary* from 1585, the *Verancsics Dictionary* from about 1500. (4) Enumerations, i.e. list of objects, inventories, words, such as Maria Drágfiy's trousseau list from 1516. (5) Grammar books on the characteristics of the Hungarian language, e.g. János (John) Sylvester's *Grammatica Hungaro-Latina* from 1539.

Many Hungarian language relics in foreign lands were destroyed for the simple reason that the copying monk was ignorant of the Hungarian text, which he thought was profanity and therefore scratched it out. Half of the first column of the *Maria Lamentation's* Hungarian text was completely scratched out; the binding sheet of the *Konigsburg Fragments Codex's* was cut off, also a great part of the *Hungarian Ten Commandments* at Mondsee, Austria was destroyed. Later, however, photocopying method brought out again the scratched-out text and experts could read most of the condemned text. – B: 1150, 1078, T: 7669.→**Language Records, Early Hungarian; Anonymus; Gesta Hungarorum; Funeral Oration and Prayer; Maria, Lamentation, Old Hungarian; Jókai Codex; Sylvester, János.**

**Language, Research into the Origin of** – Language is the most wonderful creation of the human mind but, as to its origins, the eminent linguist Noam Chomsky thinks “very few people are concerned with the origin of language, because most consider it a hopeless question”. Many theories have been advanced, such as the bow-wow theory, relying on onomatopoeic words as *bow-wow* for dog and *cuckoo* for a well-known bird species. How did the over 6000 existing languages evolve in the distant past? Some are classed as holistic, some as compositional languages, a fundamental feature of human language structure. What is language? Language is the vehicle for human communication, in speech or writing. Language is considered to be paramount for our sense of self; it is also a repository for history and knowledge. There is animal language, body language, computer language and also the language of love. Human language has a neurological basis, centered in the left hemisphere of the brain. In every normal child, either a unilingual or multilingual skill crucially develops between the ages of 1 to 5. How did humans graduate from grooming to gossip? Potential indicators of early language are written in our genetic code, animal behavior, material culture and human bones. At the start there must have been that musical gurgling between a mother and her baby (motherese) along with a lot of eye contact and touching. Morten Christiansen, a pioneer in language origins research, points out that infants learn language quickly and reliably from sparse and chaotic input. Language, he says, is a “non-obligate mutualistic

endo-symbiont”, like microbes in the human guts. Simon Kirby and his team in the University of Edinburgh are working within a new linguistic paradigm, one that considers language as an organism evolved to fit a unique ecological niche – the human brain. Primitive language would have been full of words signifying meaning but would have lacked grammatical elements and structure. The advance from primitive language to syntactic language is the most difficult to explain. Details of linguistic and genetic trees do not necessarily match. The linguist Luigi Cavalli-Sforza contends that this can be explained by the replacement of one language by another or by the interchange of genes. Hungary provides a good example of language replacement: although its people are genetically like their European neighbors, they speak a language of a non-Indo-European family adopted from the Magyars 11 centuries ago. Modern researchers postulate that the Magyars adopted the language of the autochthonous people of the Carpathian Basin but gave it their name – Magyar. (This occurred in the case of the Bulgarians too.) Derek Bickerton tentatively concludes, “a single genetic event might indeed have been enough to turn a proto-language into a syntacticized language”. Chomsky also agrees that the event must have happened abruptly in evolutionary terms, because syntax reflects an inborn pattern of great intricacy and the human brain is adapted to process vocal modulations as well. Morten Christiansen points out that language changes much faster than the biological human body. Languages, as different as Danish and Hindi, have evolved in less than 5000 years from a common proto-Indo-European ancestry. Yet it took 100,000 to 200,000 years for modern humans to evolve from the archaic *Homo sapiens*. “Language confers selective advantages on the human species”. The main language families are thought to have arisen as modern humans wandered about the globe in four great migrations beginning 100,000 years ago. More recently, the study of language origins is sometimes referred to as paleo-linguistics. In the area of linguistic diversification, we are puzzled to find that there are more than 150 Native American language families, yet Eurasia (the Old World) has only about 40 families, despite the much more ancient history of settlement that ought to have produced more linguistic diversity, not less. Languages can also die out and, in recent times, many have been dying out at an alarming rate. Out of the more than 250 Australian aboriginal languages, 55 are extinct and another 80 are classified as “almost extinct”.

Hungarian linguists have always been and still are actively involved in this research. In the second part of the 19th century, linguists (including Hungarian linguists) endeavored to solve the question of the origin of languages by methods of comparative philology. The metaphysical character of language origins was also pointed out, as well as the difficulties in solving the problem of language origins scientifically, aiming at objectivity. Psychologists, such as Gyula Révész, have joined the research. His major work is: *Origin and Prehistory of Language* (1956). According to Révész, human words, “sound combination signals”, at first must have been of a commanding, requesting nature and the earliest words must have been acting as both verbs and nouns. Jenő Fazekas also contributed an important monograph, entitled: *Zur Frage der Menschlichen Ursprache (On the Issue of Human Proto-language)*. An internationally known scholar in this field is Gyula Décsy. After his well-known earlier work *Einführung in die Finnisch-Ugrische Sprachwissenschaft* (1965), he has also published more recently a large work, *Sprachherkunftsforschung I – II* (1977, 1981), in which he projects back the results of modern phonology to the times of the old and new Stone Ages (the Neolithic lasting from



about 35,000 to 2000 BC), and compares his conclusions gained, with his speculative model of the original evolution of concepts. He analyses the polyhistor, Farkas Kempelen's early work, published in 1791, dealing with the mechanism of human speech. – B: 0942, 1020, 7456, T: 7456.→**Hungarian Language; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relation; Hungarian Language, Opinion of; Kempelen, Farkas; Literature of Hungary.**

**Lant** →**Lute.**

**Lantos, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 1949 - ) – Organist and pianist. He obtained his Degree in organ and piano from the Franz Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of Péter Solymos. He was one of the most versatile individuals of the artist generation of the 1970s. Not only was he an eminent piano virtuoso and chamber musician, but he also exhibited outstanding improvisational ability as an organist; he was also a born teacher. Apart from the European countries, he was repeatedly invited as a guest artist to the USA and Japan in solo and orchestral performances. Since 1974, he has been a professor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt University of Music, Budapest, and between 1986 and 1988, he was guest professor of the University of Sapporo in Japan. From 1994 to 1997 he was Rector of the Academy of Music, and currently holds the Chair of Piano and Virtuoso Training. He was President of the Franz Liszt Society. He regularly takes part in piano and organ competitions worldwide as a member of the jury. He is a recipient of the Liszt Prize (1976), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1992), Merited Artist title (1998), and the Andor Földes commemorative medal (2001). – B: 1852, T: 7456.

**Lantos, Mihály** (Michael) (Lindenmayer) (Budapest, 29 September 1928 - Budapest, 31 December 1989) – Soccer player, Olympic Champion, World Champion silver medalist, also coach. He was the outstanding full-back of the famous Golden Team. He played in 53 international matches and kicked five goals. Already, at the age of 12, he was a registered player. He played in the “match of the century” in London in 1963; he was a member of the Olympic Champion team at the Summer Olympic Games in Helsinki, and also played in the final in the Soccer World Championships in Bern, in 1954. He won the title of Hungarian Champion three times, and also won the Central European Cup. As a trainer, he sat on the small seat in 272 first-class conventions. His awards include Olympic Champion in Helsinki in 1952, Silver-medal at the World Championships in Switzerland in 1954. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Golden Team, The.**

**Lantos, Róbert** (Budapest, 3 April 1949 - ) – Canadian film, television and stage producer. He was educated at McGill University (Montreal), obtained his B.A. in 1970, and an M.A. in 1972. He was President and CEO of Alliance Communications Corporation (1975-1998). He produced more than 30 feature films, including *Whale Music* (4 Genies); *Exotica* (International Critics Prize, Cannes Film Festival; 8 Genies (including Best Picture); *Léolo* (winner of 3 Genies); *Black Robe* (6 Genies, including Best Picture); *Joshua Then and Now* (winner of five Genies); *Night Magic*, *Agency*, *In Praise of Older Women* (winner of 4 Genies), *L'Ange et la Femme*, *Heavenly Bodies*, *Due South*, *Suzanne*, (TV mini-series, winner of 3 Genies and an ACE Award), *Border*

*Town, Night Heat, Exotica, Being Julia and Barney's Version*, He was a member of the Board of Directors of the Toronto International Film Festival, a member of the Academy of Canadian Cinema and Television (past chairman), and a member of the Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Science of America. He had been longtime head of Canada's largest Motion Picture and Television Production and Distribution Company, and has been one of the key figures in the development of the Canadian film industry in the last 30 years of the 20th century. – B: 0892, 1403, T: 4342.

**Lantos, Tamás** (Tom Lantos) (Budapest, 1 February 1928 - Maryland, USA, 11 February 2008) – Politician. He graduated from the Berzsenyi High School, Budapest. At the age of 16, he participated in the Resistance Movement. His Jewish parents were victims of the national-socialist persecution. He was 16 years old when Nazi Germany occupied Hungary. As a teenager, he was a member of the anti-Nazi underground and later of the anti-Communist student movement. He could not accommodate himself with the Communist regime either, and he left Hungary for the West in 1947. He was awarded an academic scholarship to study in the United States, where he arrived in 1947. He received his B.A. and M.A. in Economics from the University of Washington in Seattle, and later obtained a Ph.D. in Economics from the University of California, Berkeley. He taught Economics at American universities from 1950, while he was advisor to the Senate in public administration, economics and foreign policy between 1966 and 1980. He entered into politics in 1980. He was the only holocaust survivor ever to serve in the USA Congress, and also the only Hungarian-born member of the Congress through 14 cycles. He was President of the Congress Foreign Relations Committee, and was a key figure of the USA Congress. He represented Hungarian issues and stood up for the rights of Hungarian minorities several times in the neighboring countries: Romania, Slovakia, the Ukraine and Serbia. He campaigned to secure their equal rights and restitution of their communal and ecclesiastic properties confiscated by the former Communist regimes. He and his wife frequently visited Hungary. He received the For Hungary's Reputation Prize (1997), and the Middle Cross with Star of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2003). A Tom Lantos Institute was founded in Budapest in 2010. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Lányi Codex** – The manuscript of a Hungarian Church Service Book of 218 leaves, compiled for the Premonstrian nuns of Somlóvásárhely in Western Hungary in 1519. It contains Latin prayers for the Service of the Mass, last rites, and for the monastic oath of the nuns. It received its name from Károly (Charles) Lányi, a church historian, who donated it to the Hungarian Academy of Science in 1855. – B: 1031, 7617, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature.**

**Lányi, Viktor Géza** (Rákosfalva, 5 August 1889 - Brussels, Belgium, 19 October 1962) – Composer, writer, translator of literary works. He studied Philosophy at the University of Budapest, and Music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music. From 1910 he was music critic for the journal, *Evening News (Esti Hírlap)*. He wrote music critiques for the literary review, *Nyugat (West)*, already at a very young age. During the Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he worked with Béla Reinitz for the Department of Music. For this, he was imprisoned after the fall of the Republic. From 1921 he was music Director for Endre Nagy's Cabaret. From 1926 he was Opera Director for the City Theater (*Városi Színház*). From 1931 he was the music referee on staff and a commentary writer for the

journal, *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*. After 1945 he wrote for the journal, *New Word (Új Szó)* for a while. His music critiques and poems appeared in numerous daily newspapers. He translated more than 50 opera librettos into Hungarian, including Beethoven's *Fidelio*, Gounod's *Faust*, Verdi's *Don Carlo* and *La Traviata*, and Wagner's *Lohengrin* and *The Ring of the Nibelung*. He also translated into Hungarian the literary works of H. Balzac, A. Dumas, G. Flaubert, A. France, A. Gide, H. v. Hofmannsthal, V. Hugo, G. Keller, H. Mann, Th. Mann, and Guy de Maupassant. He also edited the *Hungarian Musical Encyclopedia (Magyar Zenei Lexikon)* (1945). His main works include Songs for the Poetry of Csokonai, Petőfi, Babits, Móra, Lányi, Ernő Szép, etc. Among his writings are: *The 25-year-old Cinema (A 25 éves mozi)* (1920), and the *Opera Guide (Operakalauz)*, 1937. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.→**Pósa, Lajos**.

**Laskai Csókás, Péter** (Peter) (Lascovius de Barovia, Petrus Moneulatus) (Laskó, now Lug, Serbia - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, ? - September 1587) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, teacher, poet. After studying in universities in Switzerland, Italy, France and Germany, he became a school principal in Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania), later Parish Minister in Fogaras and Gyulafehérvár (now Fagaras and Alba Iulia, Romania). Among his many Latin and Greek works, the most well-known is a Reformed Encyclopedia entitled *Speculum exilii et indigentiae nostrae*, published in Brassó (now Braşov, Romania) in 1581. He also wrote the Hungarian part of the *Calepinus Dictionary* of 10 languages, published in 1585, and a refutation against theses of the Jesuit Farkas Schreck (Geneva, 1584). In his publication: *De homine*, he talks about the majesty of the human body (Wittenberg, 1586). He extolled in verses the virtues of the Transylvanian Court's great figures. He was one of the first to discuss classical and scientific knowledge on a common platform. – B: 0880, 1257, T: 3240.

**Laskai Matkó, János** (John) (1605 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church. His secondary education was in Debrecen, tertiary at Leiden University from 1629 to 1631. He returned to Hungary and settled in Nagyecsed, where Count István (Stephen) Bethlen appointed him preacher. Bethlen's Transylvanian uprising made it advisable for him to leave and move to Constantinople. He only returned to Hungary in 1637, to settle again in Nagyecsed, and later, in Nyírbátor. During this period, as a family mentor, he escorted a number of aristocratic youths to various German universities. He is author of seven religious books, among them *Kingdom of Jesus (Jézus királysága)* (1644), translations from the works of *Justus Lipsius* (1641), and a description of the adversities of *Transylvania* during the years 1588 to 1622. – B: 0907, T: 7456.→**Bethlen, Count István**.

**Laskói Codex** – A Latin Codex on a variety of subjects written on paper between 1433 and 1435, containing also a few lines in Hungarian. It is made up of schoolbooks used in the schools of Medieval Monasteries. It contains a variety of Church texts, such as hymns and prayers, Bible stories and legends. Presumably, they were written in the same workshop by five scribes, of whom three even revealed their identities. Of the 268 letters, Demeter Laskói (Laskai), who must have been a text-copying monk, copied 241, hence the name of the Codex. He was a Benedictine monk, teaching in the Benedictine Abbey of Pécsvárad. There is no information about him in the special bibliography. However, he

is known to have been the language master of one of the students of the Monastery School: Johannes de Rotenborg from Germany, who was learning Hungarian there. In the 16th letter of this Codex, there is a Hungarian prayer in five lines, the so-called *Laskói lines* (*Laskói sorok*). After the *Old Hungarian Maria-Lament* (*Ómagyar Mária-síralom*), this is the oldest Hungarian literary relic in verse form, expressed in poetic beauty, as a translation from Latin. The late Piarist scholar, Béla Holl, discovered the Codex in the library of the Franciscan Monastery of Sibenik (Sebenico on the Dalmatian coast) in 1982, though a Croatian scholar had already mentioned it as an outstanding bibliophilistic treasure in 1933. This codex was written most probably at Pécsvárad and survived in its original binding, also made there. The 12th century liturgical scores found on its covers may conceal more things of interest. – B: 1091, 1020, 1626, T: 3240, 7456.→**Codex Literature; Laskói, Demeter, Textbook of.**

**Laskói, Demeter, Textbook of** (Laskai), (1427-1435) - The richest Medieval Latin textbook of Hungary containing the second oldest extant written record of the Hungarian language. It became known to Hungarian scholars in the library of the Franciscan monastery of Sibenik (Sebenico) on the Dalmatian coast in 1984. Of the five monk-scribes copying the 268 letters held in a paper Codex, Demeter Laskói copied 241 during the years 1433 to 1435. Its Hungarian origin is demonstrated by the sequence of holidays in the calendar found in the Codex: some of the holidays refer to the town of Pécs and its environs and they are clearly to be used by Benedictine monks. It must have been copied as a textbook or a book for teaching in the school of the Benedictine monastery of Pécsvárad. On the first page of the 16th letter, copied by Demeter Laskói in 1433, there are five lines in verse in early Hungarian, in the form of a supplication, (*Oh Istennek teste idesseg, ez vilagnak otalam...*) a literal translation of the five lines of a late medieval prayer for the elevation of the Host, written in leonine hexameter: *Corpus ave Domini, salus et reparatio mundi...* The inner lining of the Codex, made of wooden board, contains an important historical music relic: on the parchment cover there is a fragment of a 12th century troparion (short hymn of the Eastern rite) from Hungary, the earliest example of a Hungarian stave. B: 1257, T: 7456.→**Laskó Codex.**

**László I, King, (St. Ladislav)** (Poland, ca 1040 - 29 July 1095) – King of Hungary. He



**St. Ladislav as depicted  
in the Illuminated Chronicle**

was the second son of King Béla I. He governed a Duchy with his brothers, Géza I, and Álmos. During King Salomon's reign (1063-1074), he participated in the wars against the Cumanians and the Greeks. As a twenty-two-year-old, he excelled in bravery by defeating the invading Cumanians at Cserhalom, and helped his brother, King Géza I (1074-1077) to victory in the battle of Mogyoród against the German-backed Salomon. He enjoyed national popularity and assumed full power during the reign of King Salomon, but would not usurp the throne of the legitimate king of the country. László, a moral and open-minded ruler, strengthened the internal borders of the strife-weakened country.

He developed the Church, finished the construction of

the Vác Cathedral, and founded new ones in Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) and Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania), and also established bishoprics, monasteries, and the networking of the churches in Hungary. The canonization of King István I, Prince Imre and Bishop Gellért took place in 1083, during his reign. He appointed Hungarians in high profile positions within the Church.

In his foreign policy he supported Popes Gregory VII and later Urban II in their struggles against the German Emperor. He repulsed two Cumanian incursions in 1085 and in 1091, and was honored as patron by the Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians). With his army, he marched into Croatia on the request of his sister, the widowed Queen of Croatia, in order to prevent internal turmoil. After that, Croatia remained part of Hungary for 800 years. He re-established public order and ensured the security of properties with firm but just laws.

His marriage produced two daughters: the first became the wife of the Russian Prince Jaroslav, and the second, Piroska-Eiréné, wife of Byzantine Emperor John II Komenos (1143-1180). During the reigns of Kings Lajos I, (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), and Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437), his personal cult developed. As his reputation and fame spread throughout Europe, the Pope wished to appoint him as leader of the next crusade; but his early death thwarted this plan. He was first buried in the Monastery of Somogyvár. Later, his remains were transferred to the Cathedral of Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania). The Hungarian knightly ideal was embodied in King László I. Pope Celestine III canonized him in 1192.

László I was a celebrated hero of the Hungarians and his gravesite in Várad became a place of pilgrimage for centuries; miracles were attributed to his memory, and even legally binding contracts were consummated over his grave. Even today many stories and legends are attributed to the memory of St László, such as water springing from a rock, the creation of mountain gorges, the coins of St László, and folk remedy cures with the grass of St László. He has become the patron saint of numerous churches in the Carpathian Basin and throughout the world. Mountains, streams, settlements and institutions all bear his name and statues can be found throughout these regions. – B: 1134, 0883, 1288, T: 7658.→**Cumanians; Piroska-Eiréné of Hungary.**

**László IV, (Ladislav), King** (1262 - Kőrösszeg, 10 July 1290) – He was also known as Kún (the Cumanian) László. His father was King István (Stephen) V (1270-1272), and his mother was the Cumanian Princess Erzsébet (Elizabeth). On the early death of his father, László was crowned at the age of ten, on 3 September 1272. His mother and her favorites ruled in his place. At that time the Kőszegi and the Csák families quarreled in their attempt to assume power against the feuding royal family members. András (Andrew) of the Kapony family gained the upper hand. László declared himself to be of age when he was only fifteen years old and he showed strong capabilities to restore the security of the country. He aligned himself with Count Rudolf of the Habsburgs against Czech King Ottokar, who wished to assume control of all of Central Europe. The battle swung into Rudolf Habsburg's favor by the intervening forces of László, eventually creating the power base for the Habsburg family. To counter the despotic violence of the landowners, the King sought the support of the Cumanians. The union of the Estates and the Prelates who were compelled to broker a peace with the Cumanians at the National Assembly of Tétény in 1279 countered this. The Papal envoy, Bishop Fülöp (Philip) of

Fermo anathematized the King. The country became severely impoverished, lacked effective leadership, and was under attack from the invading Tartars. The Cumanians assassinated King László in his sleep. He was buried in Csanád. László IV was the only Hungarian crowned King murdered during his reign. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, T: 7658.→**Cumanians.**

**László V, King (Ladislav),** (Komárom, 22 February 1440 – Prague, 23 November 1457) – Hungarian and Czech King, posthumous son of Habsburg Albert and Elizabeth, daughter of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg 1387-1437) His mother crowned him King on 15 May 1440, but his rights were not recognized either in Hungary or in Bohemia. Ulrik Cillei educated him and left a deep impression on him. When he became King he was already capable of deceit and could mask his goals quite skillfully. On 28 October 1453, the Hungarian King became King of Bohemia and was crowned in Prague. Although János (John) Hunyadi (1446-1453) renounced his position as Regent of the country, the King never exercised his royal power in Hungary. Even at the immediate danger of, and at the time of the onslaught of the Turks at Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia), he remained idle. He distrusted János Hunyadi and, after his death, installed the much-trusted Ulrik Cillei as Captain General of Hungary, whose aim was to eliminate the power and influence of László (Ladislav) Hunyadi, the son of János Hunyadi. Cillei made an attempt to kill him at the surrender of Nándorfehérvár. Cillei's attempt cost him his own life. The King received the news about the death of Cillei and, with feigned calm, he even swore that he had no retaliating intentions. However, he soon arrested László Hunyadi, and his brother Mátyás (Matthias) Hunyadi, János (John) Vitéz, the Bishop of Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania), and others on grounds of treason. László Hunyadi was executed two days later. The public outcry and rebellion forced the King to flee to Prague, taking with him the very young Mátyás Hunyadi. The King suddenly died in Prague during the pestilence. – B: 1230, 0883, 1031, 1122, T: 7658.→**Hunyadi, János; Hunyadi László; Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus), King.**

**László, Aladár** (Budapest, 10 October 1896 - Los Angeles, USA, 19 October 1958) – Journalist, playwright. He worked for the journals, *The Day (A nap)*, and the *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*. He wrote one-act plays, humorous skits and light theater plays, of which several were filmed. In 1938 he left Hungary and settled in the USA, where he worked as a stage and screenwriter. His works include *Bewailing the Women (Asszonyisíratás)* (1916); *Golden Owl (Arany bagoly)* (1925); *One Daring Girl (Egy leány aki mer)* (1930); *The Honest Finder (A becsületes megtaláló)* (1931); *Piri Knows All (Piri mindent tud)* (1932); *Crazy Clock (Bolondóra)* (1933); *A Woman With a Past (Egy nő akinek múltja van)* (1934); *The Perfect Wife (A tökéletes feleség)* (1935); *Honeymoon at Half Price (Nászút féláron)* (1936), and *Women Always Start it (Mindig a nők kezdik)*, 1938. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.

**László, Andor** (Andrew) (Budapest, 19 February 1897 - Buenos Aires, May 1959) – Actor. He studied Engineering at the Budapest Polytechnic, and Law at the University of Budapest; then he went to a military school. In 1919 he completed Szidi Rákosi's School of Dramatic Art, and studied voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. First, he appeared at the *Buda Stage Circle (Budai Színkör)* (1920); then in

1921, the King Theater (*Király Színház*) engaged him as a leading-man. From 1922 to 1924 he was a member of the Blaha Lujza Theater (*Blaha Lujza Színház*) and, in 1924 he was again a member of the King Theater. From 1925 to 1926, and from 1928 to 1929, he worked as guest artist at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1928 he appeared in the *Theater am Zoo* of Berlin. In 1929 he was the leading artist of the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) in Budapest, then of the King and City Theaters (*Király és Városi Színház*). In 1930 he played with the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), in 1931 at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), then in a number of other theaters during the 1930s. When the Hungarian Jewish Laws were introduced, he emigrated to South America. In 1941 he founded the Hungarian Theater in Buenos Aires, the only one of its kind in South America. He was not only its Director but also the most important leading man who appeared in all the leading operetta roles. His stately figure combined well with his resonant tenor voice. His roles included Illésházy in Huszka's *Baroness Lili* (*Lili Bárónő*); Paris in Offenbach's *La belle Hélène* (*Szép Heléna*), and Váry Tóth in Farkas' *Singing Captain* (*Nótás kapitány*). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**László-Bencsik, Sándor** (Alexander) (Békésszentandrás, 14 December 1925 - Budapest, 9 December 1999) – Writer, sociologist, choreographer. In 1944 he completed his High School studies at the Reformed Wesselényi College of Zilah (now Zalău, Romania). Then he studied Hungarian Language and Literature, History and Ethnography at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1942 to 1946 he carried out ethnographic and linguistic collecting work in northern Transylvania (*Erdély*, returned to Hungary between 1940 and 1945 by the Second Vienna Award). In 1946, the Romanian authorities expelled him from Northern Transylvania (which again became part of Romania after World War II). He finished his higher studies at the University of Budapest. From 1947 to 1953 he taught folk dancing in the Academy of Dramatic Art, at the School of Physical Education, and also at the State Ballet School. From 1949 to 1954 he was choreographer at the Artist Ensemble of the Hungarian People's Army. During 1954-1956 he worked as a vocational instructor at the Military High School and the Combined Officer's School. From 1955 to 1961 he was a freelance choreographer. In 1957-1958 he worked at the Industrial Co-operative and the Hungarian Optical Works of Budapest. From 1961 he was a special educational lecturer at the Central Club of the Hungarian People's Army, from where he was discharged in 1966. Until 1972, he worked as an export-packer for the Metropolitan Forwarding Co. These years were recorded in his sociological study, *History Viewed from Below* (*Történelem alulnézetben*) (1973). From 1973 to 1986 he was a correspondent for the Institute of Adult Education, later renamed the Cultural Research Institute. His works include *The Folk Dancing Culture* (*A népi tánc kultúra*) (1949), and *A Dance Ensemble Sets Off* (*Egy tánc-csoport útnak indul*) (1955). He received a number of prizes and awards. – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Vienna Award II; Rábai, Miklós.**

**László, Ernő** (Earnest) (Budapest, 11 July 1897 - Switzerland, 1973) – American dermatologist and cosmetic businessman. László studied skin pathology and skin disease at the Medical School of the University of Budapest, where he earned a MD degree, and furthered his clinical studies in Berlin. In the 1920s, after his return to Budapest, he became famous, when Princess Stéphanie of Belgium tried one of his skin preparations.

Soon women wanted to see him for skin and make-up advice. In 1927, László opened his first Institute in Budapest. In 1939, at the onset of World War II, he moved to New York, where, in the same year, the Erno Laszlo Institute was opened, specializing in beauty treatments and cosmetics. In 1945 László became a United States citizen. His Institute flourished. Among his famous clients were the Duchess of Windsor, Greta Garbo, Audrey Hepburn, Yul Brynner, Hubert de Givenchy, Jacqueline Kennedy Onassis, Marilyn Monroe, Madonna, Woody Allen, and many more. In 1966, Ernő László entered the retail marketplace, with partner Cheseborough-Ponds, which later bought the Erno Laszlo Institute. His Company became a retail giant, the Erno Laszlo Institute for Scientific Cosmetology. In 1995, his Company was bought by Mana Product from Elizabeth Arden. Since the beginning of 2002, the Erno Laszlo Institute has been a part of Cradle Holdings. László was one of the creators of modern cosmetics. – B: 1031, 1081, T: 7103.

**László, Ervin** (Budapest, 1932 - ) – Philosopher, pianist. At the age of 9 he was already giving piano recitals. His higher studies were at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, graduating in 1947, and at the University of Paris (Sorbonne), in 1970, where he read Philosophy and earned his Ph.D. He emigrated to the West in 1947. His career began as a pianist involved touring Europe and America until 1966. Initially he settled in the USA, then moved to London, Munich, Paris, Switzerland, and back to the USA. He was Professor of Philosophy at Yale University (1966-1984). He worked in New York, Princeton NJ, and for the United Nations Organization. Since 1986 he has lived in Italy, where he writes books on philosophy. He has authored more than 50 books and numerous papers and articles. His field of research is the synthesis of society and nature and system-theory. He developed a new approach to the cosmos, to nature, to the mind, to consciousness itself, to evolution, and to the future. His main works include *Essential Society: An Ontological Reconstruction* (1963); *Beyond Skepticism and Realism* (1966); *The Communist Ideology in Hungary* (1966); *System, Structure and Experience* (1969); *The Systems View of the World* (1972); *A Strategy for the Future* (1974); *The Inner Limits of Mankind* (1978); *La crise finale* (1983); *Evolution: The Grand Synthesis* (1987); *The Creative Cosmos* (1993); *The Interconnected Universe* (1995); *The Whispering Pond* (1996); *A tudat forradalma (The Revolution of Consciousness)* (1999), and *A rendszerelmélet távlatai (Perspectives of System-Theory)* (2001). A number of his books were translated into other languages. He is a member of the Club of Rome; founding President of the Club of Budapest (1984), Science Director of the University of Peace, Berlin, and an advisor to the Director General of the UNESCO. He received the *Grand Prix* of the Geneva Piano Competition in 1947. – B: 0874, 1031, 1612, T: 7103.

**László, Fülöp** (Philip) (Elek, Laub, Sir Philip Laub) (Pest, 1 June 1869 - London, 22 February 1937) – Portrait painter. In Budapest, he was a student of the famous artists, Bertalan Székely and Károly Lotz; later he studied in Munich. He organized exhibitions in Berlin (1900, 1909), London and Budapest (1907), New York and Budapest (1925), London (1927), and Paris (1931). He lived in Budapest and Vienna until 1907; afterwards he moved to London. He became a British citizen in 1914. He painted the portraits of numerous European and American public figures. Among his works are: *In the*



*Hofbrauhaus in Munich; Portrait of Pope Leo XIII; Portraits of U.S. Presidents Hoover and Roosevelt; Portrait of Erzsébet and Stefánia (Elizabeth and Stephanie); Princess Elizabeth of England at the age of 9 (future Queen Elizabeth II); King George V of England*, among others. He was known all over the world (especially among the ruling class) for his academic style and idealizing portraits. His *Self-portrait* is in the collection of the Uffizi Gallery in Florence. His works are in private as well as in public collections including the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest. He was an honorary member of several academies. In 1922, a catalogue of his paintings was prepared in English. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Lotz, Károly, Székely, Bertalan.**

**László, Gyula** (Julius) (Kőhalom, now Rupea, Transylvania, Romania, 14 March 1920 - Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 17 June 1998) – Archeologist, historian, artist, writer. He was born into a Szekler family. His early schooling was in Kőhalom and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); his secondary education was completed in Budapest (1928). Thereafter, he studied Art, first at István (Stephen) Szőnyi's private school, later at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest. Here he studied History of Art, Ethnography, Hungarian Literature, Geography, and Archeology. His teachers included Gyula (Julius) Rudnay, István (Stephen) Réty, István (Stephen) Csók, Oszkár Glatz, and Károly (Charles) Réty. He obtained a Degree in Education in 1933, and a Ph.D. in Art (*summa cum laude*) from the University of Budapest (1935). He went on a study tour to Paris, London, Rome and Florence. In 1936 he worked first as a museum assistant and, in 1937, as Curator of the Archeological section of the National Museum, Budapest. On a *Harriseion* scholarship, he traveled to Greece. His first excavation in Hungary was the Avar cemetery at Kiskőrös-Vágóhid. From 1940 to 1949 he was Professor of Archeology at the University of Kolozsvár, leading excavations in the surrounding area. Due to the re-annexation of northern Transylvania (*Erdély*) to Romania after World War II, he moved to Hungary for the second time for political reasons. In 1953 he became Head of the Medieval Section of the National Museum in Budapest and, in 1957, Professor of Archeology at the University of Budapest. In 1969 he became Head of the Archeology Department there, and led it until his retirement in 1980. He obtained his Ph.D. in Science in 1966. His main research interests were the history of the Carpathian Basin prior to the appearance of the Magyars, as well as the problems of the Árpád Dynasty period. Two of his earlier works stand out as landmarks in historical and archeological investigations: the *Hungarian Art of the Carpathian Settlement Period in Transylvania (A honfoglaló magyarság művészete Erdélyben)* (1943), and *The Life of the Magyars at the time of their Settlement [in the Carpathian Basin] (A honfoglaló magyar nép élete)* (1943). Later on in his career (in the 1960s and 1970s) he elaborated the theory of an earlier occupation of the Carpathian Basin by a Magyar-related people. This has been known ever since as “*The Two-Phased Conquest*“ (*Kettős Honfoglalás*), a very popular theory, but so far it has not been accepted by most historians. The last mention of an Avar Khagan was in 677 by Byzantine sources. The conquest of the Avar realm by Charlemagne was as late as 803 AD, and the settling of the Magyars under Khagan Árpád in the same area was at the end



of the same century, between 896 and 900. In the 9th century, apart from the defeated Avar population and some Slavic settlements in certain areas, the first occupation must have been due to the appearance of the late Avars, i.e. the Onogurs who, as László maintains, must have been the ethnically and linguistically related “early Magyars”. The incoming Magyars under Árpád encountered them in the Carpathian Basin and that was supposed to be the second occupation. László’s numerous works include *On the Magyars of the Conquest Period (A honfoglalókról)* (1973); *The Two-Phased Conquest (A kettős honfoglalás)* (1978); *Our Ancient History (Őstörténetünk)* (1981), and *People of Árpád (Árpád népe)* (1988), among others. Many of his books have been translated into other languages, and several of his articles appeared in international scientific journals. Among his awards are: the József Fritz Prize (1988), the Széchenyi Prize (1991), the Lajos Nagy Órize (1993), the For Budapest Prize (1993), and he was made Knight of the Finn Lyon. There is a Gyula László Historical and Cultural Society, and a High School is named after him in Budapest. – B: 0932, 1151, 1178, 1490, T: 7456.→**Szónyi, István; Rudnay, Gyula; Csók, István; Glatz, Oszkár; Bálint, Sándor; Trogmayer, Ottó.**

**László, József** (Joseph) (Fugyivásárhely, now Oșorheiu, east of Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, before 3 May 1808 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 10 May 1878) – Actor. He completed his education in Kolozsvár and started his career there in 1827. In 1828-1829 he worked for the Royal Court of Appeals, then he became a strolling player. His first successes took place in Miskolc, Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Debrecen and Nagyvárad. He was a first-time theater manager in 1833 Already in 1834, he appeared as a guest actor at the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*), Buda. In 1836 he was co-Director in Debrecen, where the great poet János (John) Arany (as a young man of 19), was among his actors. Between 1837 and 1858 he acted for the Hungarian Theater of Pest (*Pesti Magyar Színház*), then the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). About this time, he was forced to retire from the stage because of his deteriorating health, his advancing age, and marital crisis. His wife was actress Mimi De Caux (1845-1847). Following some appearances in the countryside in 1858-1859, he was again on the stage in the National Theater of Kolozsvár, where he soon became artistic advisor and drama critic and, from 1871 to 1874, a member of the management. He started his career in the roles of young lovers and heroes. He found his real niche in the National Theater, where, for twenty years, he played the romantic lead in French social plays and comedies, and in similar pieces modeled on them in Hungary, with virtuoso moving and speech techniques and instinctive good humor. His memorable roles were: Grave’s Ghost (*Sirszellem*) in Vörösmarty’s *Awakening of Árpád (Árpád ébredése)*; Károly Lengy in Csató’s *Young Couple (Fiatal házások)*; Otto in Katona’s *Bánk bán*; Jester in Shakespeare’s *King Lear*; Mercutio in Shakespeare’s *Romeo and Juliet*, and Dávid in Scribe’s *Esther (Eszter)*. – B: 1445, 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Arany, János; De Caux, Mimi.**

**László L. Lőrincz** (pen name Leslie L. Lawrence) (Szilvásszentmárton, Somogy County, 15 June 1939 -) – Orientalist, science fiction writer and translator of literary works. His 1982 collection, *The Shame of the Great Dome (A nagy kupola szégyene)*, deals with crime, punishment, and social isolation. Several of his novels are noted for their plots and ideas. He published under his name more than 30 novels, among them: *The Long Safari (A hosszú szafári)* (1984); *The Cursed Ship (Az elátkozott hajó)* (1989); *Sons of Stone (A*

*kő fiai*) (1994); *The Thirteen Crystal Skulls (A tizenhárom kristálykoponya)* (2004), and *Nine Bone-Wolves (Kilenc csontfarkas)* (2009). His works of fiction, some 51 volumes, can be divided into two main categories: traditional sci-fi novels, and adventure stories, mostly published under the pen name Leslie L. Lawrence, including *The Tree of Hatred (A gyűlölet fája)* (1988); *The Devil's Black Hat (Az ördög fekete kalapja)* (1990); *Island in Fog (Sziget a ködben)* (1995); *The Hunter (A Vadász)* (2001); *Three Dark Kings (Három sötét király)*, novel (2006), and the *Black Widow (A fekete özvegy)* (2009). His works are noted for featuring oriental mythology. He is the most popular bestseller writer in Hungary in recent times. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**László, Margit** (Margaret) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 17 March 1931 - ) – Opera singer (soprano). Early on, she studied piano at the State Music Conservatory of Kolozsvár. From 1951 to 1953 she studied voice privately under the guidance of Mrs. János (John) Koranek, and Dr. Jenő (Eugene) Sipos. In 1953 she had her debut in the Opera House as Gilda in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, where, until 1986, she was a singer in lyric soprano roles. Her most memorable appearances were in Mozart operas, singing for three decades as the leading Mozart singer; she was equally successful both in lyric and soubrette roles. She sang with superior technique, good acting ability, and a feeling for humor, all dominated by her lyricism. She was also successful in oratorio singing and in recitals. She appeared all over Europe as a guest artist. She had several Hungaroton LP recordings. Her roles include Euridice in Gluck's *Orpheus and Eurydice*; Blonde, Konstanza in Mozart's *Entführung aus dem Serail (Abduction from the Seraglio – Szöktetés a szerájból)*; Susanna, Countess in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*; Pamina in Mozart's *Zauberflöte (Magic Flute – Varázsfuvola)*; Norina in Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*; Micaela in Bizet's *Carmen*, and Adél in Johann Strauss Jr.'s *Die Fledermaus (The Bat; Denevér)*. She was awarded the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1961), the Merited Artist title (1973), the High-Level Prize of Hungarian Radio and TV (1974), the Outstanding Artist title (1981), Life Member of the Hungarian State Opera House, Budapest (1994), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1997), and the Déryné Prize (2000). – B: 1445, 1679, 1031, T: 7456.

**László, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 1903 - New York, USA, 18 June 1975) – Actor, playwright, director. After completion of his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, he started his acting career in the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest, (1924). In 1925 and 1926 he was a member of the Renaissance Theater and the Inner City Theater; whereas in 1926 and 1927, he was a member of the Little Comedy Theater (*Kis Komédia Színház*) and, from 1927 to 1931, a member of the Comedy Theater, and also the Andrassy Avenue Theater (*Andrássy-úti Színház*). In the 1930s, following a series of changes, he acted on the Teréz Boulevard Stage (*Terézkörúti Színpad*), between 1935 and 1938. Facing the rise of National Socialism, he emigrated to the West. He wrote more than 60 cabarets performed mainly in the *Little Comedy* and the *Teréz Boulevard* Theaters, and in Vienna in the *Cabarett der Komiker*. In 1936 he rewrote, in Hungarian, the cabaret revue, *Black and White (Fekete és fehér)*, of Georg Kaiser for the Teréz Boulevard Stage. His plays include *Ester's Fast (Eszter böjtje)* (1926), and *The Happiest Person (A legboldogabb ember)* (1934). His films include *The Big City* (1948); *In the Good Old Summer* (1949), and *You've Got Mail* (1998,

posthumous). – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7456.

**László, Péter** (Pierre Laszlo) (Alger, Algeria, 15 August 1938 - ) – Chemist. He studied in Paris (1961, 1965). In 1962-1963 he was a Fulbright scholar at Princeton University NJ, USA. Between 1963 and 1966 he lived in France. From 1966 to 1970 he was an assistant professor at Princeton University; from 1970 he was a professor at the Faculty of Organic Chemistry, Liege University, Belgium. In 1986 he became Professor of Chemistry at the Technical University of Paris. He was visiting professor at different universities in Switzerland, Germany, the USA, and Japan. He wrote more than 200 scientific communiqués and articles. His major works include *Organic Spectroscopy* (1971); *Protons and Ions Involved in Fast Dynamic Phenomena* (1979); *NMR of Newly Accessible Nuclei* (1983); *Molecular Correlates of Biological Concepts* (1986); *Preparative Chemistry Using Supported Reagents* (1987); *Organic Chemistry Using Clays*, with Maria Balogh (1993); *Logique de la synthese organique* (1993); *Resonances de la synthese organique* (1993); *Organic Reactions. Simplicity and Logic* (1995), and *Qu'est-ce que l'alchimie?* (1996). He received the Triannual Prize of the Belgian Chemical Society (1980), and the Randolph Medal. – B: 0874, T: 7684.

**László T., László** (Ladislas) (Kőszeg, 1925 - Ottawa, Canada, 25 December 2008) – Political writer, Roman Catholic priest. After World War II, he emigrated to Austria in 1946, and to the USA in 1950. His higher studies were from European and American universities; his Ph.D. was from Columbia University, New York. His doctoral thesis was entitled *Church and State in Hungary 1919-1945*; it was published both in English and in Hungarian in recent years. For thirty years, he gave lectures on political issues; in 1990 he retired from Concordia University of Montreal. Since he felt a calling for the priesthood, he pursued theological studies at the Catholic Theological Faculty of the University of Montreal, and continued at Saint Paul University in Ottawa. In 1990 he was made Deacon and was ordained in 1991. He served in the Ottawa Diocese, where he ran a Hungarian, as well as an English language parish until 2003. In 1992 he established the St. László Scholarship Fund, which enables Hungarian priests to obtain further education in Canada. A number of priests from Hungary and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), attended two-year courses in Ottawa, and obtained Degrees in Science. The Fund proves to be a considerable benefit for the Hungarian Church as a whole and assures the continued supply of priests for the Hungarian Catholic community of Ottawa. He was presented with the Pro Ecclesia Hungariae Prize (2006), and was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2008). – B: 1912, T: 7456.

**Lászlóffy, Aladár** (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 18 May 1937 - Budapest, 19 April 2009) – Poet, writer, literary translator. He studied Hungarian Linguistics and Literature at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), graduating in 1959. At first, in 1960-1961, he was Editor for the Romanian State Book Publishers; from 1962 to 1969 he worked for the children's magazine *Sunshine* (*Napsugár*). He was a member of the Editorial Board of the paper, *Our Way* (*Útunk*), from 1981 Editor of the periodical *Helikon*; and from 1989, of *Our Age* (*Korunk*). His books of poems began to appear in 1962, among them his *Best Poems* (*Legszébb versei*) (1984). Among his novels are *The*

*Imaginary Excavation (A képzeletbeli ásítás)* (1986); *The Lord of Hosts (A Seregek Ura)* (1998), and *Héphaistos and Paper Plane (Papírrepülő)*. His short stories include *Padlock of Szigetvár (Szigetvár lakatja)* (1979). He also wrote a Children's Encyclopedia *Old Riddle - New Mystery (Régi rejtély – új talány)* (1986). His *Alliance of Texts (Szövegek szövetsége)* is a workshop diary on the upkeep of high spirits (1988), while *The Shepherd from the Moon (A holdbéli pásztor)* contains tales and monologues (1989). His essays include *Longobard Crown (Longobárd korona)* (1997). He received a number of prizes, including that of the Romanian Academy of Science (1974); the Prize of the Romanian Writers' Association (1971, 1983); the Graves Prize (1988); Attila József Prize (1991), Endre Ady Prize (1995), the Kossuth Prize (1998), the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, and the Officer Star of Merit of Republic of Romania. He was an outstanding representative of Hungarian literature in Transylvania. – B: 0887, 1036, 1257, T: 7456.

**Lászlóffy, Csaba** (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 21 May 1939 - ) – Poet, writer, literary translator. In 1960 he obtained his qualification in Hungarian Language and Literature from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He worked as Editor for the paper, *Truth (Igazság)*, from 1962 to 1968; for *Working Woman (Dolgozó Nő)* from 1969, and for *Family Mirror (Családi Tükör)* from 1990. He was also a contributor for various papers and literary journals in Hungary and Romania. He translated the poems of Mihail Eminescu (published in English in 1930), Eugen Jebeleanu, Aurel Rau, Bazil Gruia and others, into Hungarian. Donald Morse and Bertha Csilla translated his drama, *The Heretic (Az eretnek)* (1989) into English. His works include *Rain of Gold (Aranyeső)* poems (1964); *Game of the Lunatics (Bolondok játéka)* drama (1971); *Ashes of the Legend (A legenda hamuja)* poems (1984), and *But Who is the Winner? (De ki a nyertes?)* two short stories (1995). He was awarded a number of prizes, including the European Publishers Prize (1976, 1981, 1984, 1987), the Prize of the Romanian Writers' Association (1979, 1984) and the Berzsenyi Prize (1987). – B: 0878, 1036, 1267, T: 7456.

**Latabár, Árpád Jr.** (Sátoraljaújhely, 22 October 1903 - Budapest, 14 December 1969) – Actor, son of Árpád Latabár Sr. He was already on stage at the age of 16, but never had formal training in acting. He was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest (1923). He also performed in the towns of northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). He worked abroad with his brother Kálmán (Coloman). On his return, he became a member of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. He was popular, but not as popular as his brother. Some of his roles were Feri bácsi (Uncle Feri) in Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*; Zsupán in Kálmán's *Countess Marica (Marica Grófnő)*; Pomerol in Ábrahám's *Ball in the Savoy (Bál a Savoyban)*, and Sasek in Mihály (Michael) Eisemann's *Bastion Promenade 77 (Bástyasétány 77)*. B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684. → **Latabár, Árpád Sr.; Latabár, Kálmán; Tabódy, Klára.**

**Latabár, Árpád Sr.** (Miskolc, 10 September 1878 - Budapest 22 August 1951) – Actor. He was a child actor at the Zsigmond Feld's Children's Theater (*Gyermekszínház*). He finished his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1896. He worked with several theaters all over the country. In 1910 he became a member of the Király Theater (*Király Színház*), followed by the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) of Budapest, where

he later performed with his two sons, Árpád Jr. and Kálmán (Coloman). At the beginning he was a popular dancing comic, later a comedian. His greatest strength was his jovial and strong sense of humor, always providing a joyous atmosphere. His roles included Guido Bonyhády in Szirmai's *Countess Eva* (*Éva grófnő*); Mr. Dómer in Zerkovitz's *The Youngest of the Horváth Girls* (*A legkisebbik Horváth lány*); Lojzi in Zerkovitz's *My Violin has Broken* (*Eltörött a hegedűm*); Feri bácsi (Uncle Feri) in Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*), and Count Rottenberg in V. Jacobi's *Marriage Market* (*Leányvásár*). – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7684.→ **Latabár, Árpád Sr; Latabár, Kálmán Sr.**

**Latabár, Endre** (Andrew) (Kiskunhalas, 26 November 1811 - Miskolc, 10 July 1873) – Actor, singer, manager, director, conductor, translator of literary works. He is the first member of the most renowned Hungarian actor dynasty. He began his higher studies at the Law School of the Reformed College of Debrecen, but soon joined the theater company of Dávid Killényi. He appeared with companies presenting also operas in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and in Pécs among others. In plays he mainly acted the humorous parts of harum-scarum cavaliers and young men. After 1838 he only worked as opera manager, conductor and répétiteur. In 1842 he established his own company, which he led for more than 30 years. After 1849 he played an important role in the reorganization and survival of the acting profession in the countryside. With his company in 1854 he opened the theater at Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), and in 1857 the theater of Miskolc, where he worked with several interruptions until 1861. Later he scored some successes at Győr and Szeged as well. From 1873 to 1875, he was director at Kassa. His Company, which also staged dramas, as well as operas and operettas, grew into one of the strongest companies. He was a cultured man, a born leader. His company always engaged good and well-known actors, such as Ede (Edward) Paulay, Ede (Edward) Újházi, Mrs. Déry and Róza Széppataki. Later the elderly Latabár appeared only in good-natured father roles. He was also at home in the field of music, and composed several pieces. From 1837 he also worked as a translator of literary works from Italian, French and German; he translated into Hungarian some 45 stage works, especially French operettas. His statue stands in the courtyard of the National Theater of Miskolc. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Latabár, Árpád Sr; Latabár, Árpád Jr; Latabár, Kálmán Sr; Latabár, Kálmán Jr.; Déryné; Paulay, Ede; Újházy, Ede.**

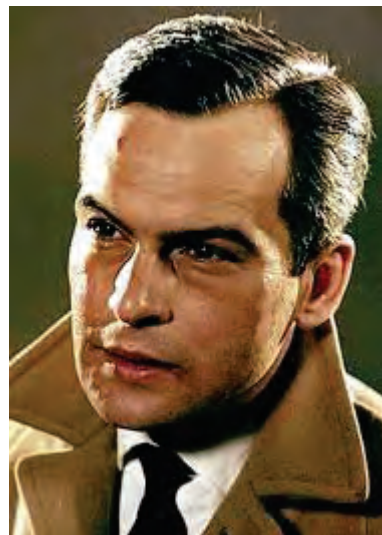
**Latabár, Kálmán Sr.** (Coloman) (Kecskemét, November 1902 - Budapest, 11 January 1970) – Actor. He was the leading member of the famous Latabár actor-dynasty. He finished the Szidi Rákosi acting school in 1922. He worked as a comic at the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) Budapest (1924), then at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest, and later in country theaters. He performed abroad with his brother, Árpád, as a comedian and acrobat (1927-1933). On his return he only accepted theatrical roles (1934). From the beginning of the 1930s, he became more popular as a movie comic. With his monocle in *Kis Latty*, his unmistakable “indignant” voice, clumsy movements, his super awkwardness, and a special sense of humor, he achieved great popularity. After World War II, together with Hanna Honthy, he became synonymous with the operetta genre. He was an outstanding representative, a real crowd pleaser, especially in his interpretation of *Ludas Matyi* (*Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd*). His mesmerizing spirit and grotesque ways were the undeniable expressions of a typical Budapest style satire. His



more important roles were: Fritz in V. Jacobi's *Marriage Market* (*Leányvásár*); Matyi Barács in Gárdonyi's *The Wine* (*A bor*); Gerzson Torlay in Johann Strauss' *Students of Vienna* (*Bécsi diákok*); Bumm tábornok (General Bumm) in J. Offenbach's *Grand Duchess of Geroldstein* (*Gerolsteini nagyhercegnő*), and Pietro in Suppé's *Boccaccio*. There are many movies to his credit, including *Armchair* (*Karosszék*) (1939); *One Skirt, One Pair of Pants* (*Egy szoknya, egy nadrág*) (1943); *Without a Lie* (*Hazugság nélkül*) (1946); *Civilian on the Field* (*Civil a pályán*) (1951); *State Department Store* (*Állami Áruház*) (1952); *With a Young Heart* (*Ifjú szívvel*) (1953), and *What a Night* (*Micsoda éjszaka*) (1958). He received the Kossuth Prize and the Artist of Merit title. – B: 0870, 0883, 1445, T: 7684.→**Latabár Árpád Sr; Latabár, Kálmán Jr.; Tabódy, Klára; Honty, Hanna.**

**Latabár, Kálmán Jr.** (Coloman) (7 December 1938 - 15 March 2000) – Actor. He was a talented and successful son of Kálmán Latabár Sr. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He was offered a two-year contract at the City Theater of Pécs in 1962, and became member of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest, in 1964. His supple body, exceptional musical talent and his sense of humor came through very well in numerous dancing and comic roles. His more important roles include Boni in Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); Zsupán in Kálmán's *Countess Marica* (*Marica Grófnő*); Floridor in Hervé's *Forget-me-not* (*Nebáncsvirág*); Peppino in György (George) Behár's *Rendezvous at Midnight* (*Éjféλι randevú*). – B: 0871, 1445, T: 7684.→**Latabár, Kálmán Sr.**

**Latinovits, Zoltán** (Budapest, 9 September 1931 - Balatonszemes, 4 June 1976) – Actor, stage-manager. After graduating from High School he completed a joiner's apprenticeship and worked at a bridge construction; later, he studied Architecture and obtained a Degree in Engineering in 1956. He continued to study acting with Sándor (Alexander) Galamb and Árpád (Arpad) Lehotay, while performing in amateur theaters. The Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) in Debrecen contracted him as an extra (1956), and he was soon noted for his acting ability, in addition to his good looks. He worked in the Theaters of Debrecen and Miskolc (1957-1962), and in the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest, (1962-1966); he was a member of the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*) (1966-1968), the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) (1969-1971), and the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) (1971). His last role, before committing suicide, was in Békeffi-Fényes's *The Dog Named Mr Bozzi* (*A kutya akit Bozzi úrnak hívnak*), at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. Within a short time, he became one of the most popular theater personalities. A sense of passion, an inner fire and his portraying ability, originating in the balance of emotions and thinking, characterized his acting. Among his roles were: Hero in Kohout's *Such a Great Love* (*Ilyen nagy szerelem*); Cipolla in Thomas Mann's *Mario and the Magician* (*Mario és a Varázsló*); Painter in Arthur Miller's *Incident at Vichy* (*Közjáték Vichyben*); Lucien in J. Anouilh's *Romeo and Jeanette*; Higgins in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Oriz in E. O'Neill's



*Morning Becomes Electra (Amerikai Elektra)*; Iván in Dostoievsky-Muller-Kapos's *Brothers Karamazov (Karamazov testvérek)*; Bolingbroke in Shakespeare's *Richard II*, and the title role in F. Molnár's *Liliom* (later adapted into the Rodgers and Hammerstein musical play *Carousel*). He was an outstanding and prolific artist. In ten years, he performed in 120 stage plays, and more than fifty films are to his credit, including plays based on M. Jókai's novels, *The Golden Man (Az aranyember)* (1962); *A Hungarian Nabob - Zoltán Kárpáthy (Egy magyar nabob – Kárpáthy Zoltán)* (1966); *Walls (Falak)* (1967), and *141 Minutes from an Unfinished Sentence (141 perc egy befejezetlen mondatból)* (1975). He was also an exceptional poetry reader. The title of his autobiography is *Fog-stabbing (Ködszúrkáló)* (1973). He received the Mari Jászai Award (1966), the Béla Balázs Prize (1970), the Merited Artist title (1975), and the Kossuth Prize, posthumously (1989). A Cultural House, a Student Theater, a Street, a Memorial Medal, and a Prize bear his name – B: 0870, 0883, 1178, T: 7617, 7103.

**Lator, László** (Ladislav) (Tiszasásvár, now Vilok, Carpatho-Ukraine, 19 November 1927 - ) – Poet, literary translator. He completed High School at Makó, and earned a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest (1951), majoring in Hungarian and German. In 1950 he taught at the High School of Körmend, near the Austrian border. From 1955 he was contributor for the *Europa Publishers (Europa Kiadó)*, later its Editor-in-Chief, and also President of the Sub-Carpathian Circle. In 1992 he was a founding member of the Széchenyi Literary and Art Academy, and its Managing President from 1998. His first book of poems was published in 1969. *The Abandoned Scene (Az elhagyott színtér)* is a collection of his poems, dated 1992. Comparable in quality with his lyric works are his literary translations and essays. Not only the anxieties of World War II, with its historic and physical horror vexed his soul, but also his own fate and self-realization, increasingly seeking archetypical connections in works such as *Tree on a Cliff (Fa a sziklafalon)*, and *Through Transient Nests (Mulékony fészkein át)*. *All His Poems (Összes versei)* (1946-1996) were published in 1997. He received a number of awards including the Attila József Prize (1972), the Tibor Déry Award (1987), the Milan Füst Award (1992), the Sörös Life-Achievement Prize (1993), the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993), the Kossuth Prize (1995), and the Rotary Literary Prize (2008). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Latvia, Hungarians in** – In the Baltic state of Latvia, some 300 persons are of Hungarian origin; only 78 of them became citizens; 10 are citizens of other states, and 205 have permanent resident status. There are also some Hungarians with a homeless status. Hungarians moved there for the purpose of obtaining jobs or for higher education during the Communist era, mostly from Carpatho-Ukraine (*Kárpátalja*), then part of the Soviet Union, as was Latvia. In the early 1990s, when Latvia became an independent state again, foreigners, mostly 700,000 Russians, and Hungarians as well, were not granted citizenship automatically. Since 2004, Hungary and Latvia have been members of the European Union and their citizens do not need entry visas to each other's countries. However, ethnic Hungarians in Latvia, because they are from a former Soviet territory, need to obtain an entry visa when they visit their mother county, Hungary. Furthermore, they have to get it in Tallin, Lithuania, since there is no Hungarian Embassy in Riga, Latvia. In order to gain citizenship one must go through a strict citizenship examination in language, history, and the Constitution of Latvia; so far only 18 Hungarians have tried



it. Only one Hungarian, András (Andrew) Fazekas, was granted citizenship by his merit for successfully growing vines in that northern country. Hungarians in Latvia have their *Balaton Society (Lettországi Magyarok Balaton Szövetsége - Latvija Dzivojoso Ungaru Biedriba Balaton)*, established in 1992, and registered in 1997. – B: 1382, T: 7103.

**Lauder, Estée** (Josephine Esther, Eszti Mentzer) (New York, N.Y. USA, 1 July 1906 - Manhattan, New York, 24 April 2004) – Beautician and businesswoman. Her mother was a Hungarian Jewess. As a child she had her first marketing experience at her father's hardware store. At an early age, she was drawn to fashion and beauty. With her husband Joseph Lauder, she developed cosmetics and tried to sell them. First, she ran into difficulties selling her products; but she introduced samples, allowing potential customers to be convinced before buying them. Now department stores and boutiques all over the world carry her products. She established Estée Lauder Inc. in 1946, which became a huge success from the 1960s on. The name Estée is derived from her Hungarian nickname "Eszti". Her son, Leonard, has been the chief executive officer since 1982. Their most popular products include fragrances and cosmetics such as *Aramis*, *Perspectives*, *Origins*, *La Mer* and *Aveda*, and are sold in more than 100 countries. The company supports, among other causes, breast cancer awareness and research programs. She was the only woman on Time magazine's 1998 list of the 20 most influential business geniuses of the 20th century. She also received the Presidential Medal of Freedom. – B: 1082, 1031, T: 7103.

**Lauer, Edit** (Edith) (Budapest, 1943 - ) – Politician, community leader, teacher. She actively participated in the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. After the Soviet military crushed the Revolution, she escaped and ended up in the USA. She was always active in Hungarian affairs in her new country. In more than thirty years of non-profit activities, she has served on many boards of educational and arts organizations. In 1991 she became one of the founders of the Hungarian American Coalition. First, she served as President, then as Chairperson of its Board of Directors. The Coalition has some 20,000 members. Among many Coalition-related activities, she was an active participant in promoting in the USA the advantages of NATO expansion in Hungary. She argued for the rights of Hungarian minorities in Europe, the restitution of their confiscated properties, and their territorial autonomy. She often spoke at conferences and workshops in the USA, Hungary, Romania, and Slovakia. A trustee of Case Western Reserve University of Cleveland, Ohio, she is also on the Board of the Cleveland Council of World Affairs, the Hungarian Communion of Friends, the Slovak Madách Posonium, and the Székely (Szekler) Association of Transylvania, Romania. She was a member of the World Federation of Hungarians until 2000, and was an invited member of the Hungarian Standing Conference (*Magyar Állandó Értekezlet – MÁÉRT*). She received the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2002). – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Laufenauer, Károly** (Charles) (Székesfehérvár, 27 June 1848 - Budapest, 27 April 1901) – Physician, psychiatrist, neurologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest (1873). From 1873 to 1878 he worked as a physician at the Ferenc (Francis) Schwartz Private Mental Hospital. In 1876-1877 he was on a scholarship, carrying out research at the Universities of Vienna and Berlin. In 1878 he became an

honorary lecturer of Psychiatry; from 1879 Senior Doctor of the National Mental Hospital of Lipótmező, Budapest; from 1881, Senior Physician at the Rókus Hospital; and from 1882, full professor. From 1890 until his death, he was Professor of Pathology and Therapy of Psychiatric and Neurological Illnesses at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. He investigated the histopathology of the brain, as well as hypnosis and epilepsy, and played an important role in the nation-wide organization of the care for mental patients. His works include *Brain-tissue Investigations (Agyszöveti vizsgálatok)* (1879), and *On the Power of Memory (Az emlékező tehetségről)* (1899). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Lauka, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Vitka, 20 July 1818 - Nagybecskerek, now Zrenjanin, Serbia, 23 August 1902) – Writer, poet, humorist. He completed his studies in Art and Law at Pest and Máramarossziget (now Sighetu Marmatiei, Romania). In 1838 he was an estate manager and manorial clerk at Erdőd (now Ardu, Romania), Vállaj, and then at Mágocs. In 1841 he became Assistant-Editor for *Publications (Közlemények)* at Pest, then Clerk of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His writings appeared regularly, including the work that won the Prize of the Kisfaludy Society in 1843. He supported the policy of the Opposition at the 1847 Diet at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1848 he was Clerk of the National Defense Committee; in 1849, was Secretary of the Interior Ministry in Debrecen (when Kossuth moved his Government there during the War of Independence). Also in 1848, he launched and edited the first Hungarian comic paper *Charivari*, ridiculing conservative politics. After the collapse of the War of Independence against Habsburg rule at Világos in 1849, he went into hiding. In 1850 he settled in Szaniszló (now Sanislău, Romania). In 1854 he worked at Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania), later at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). From 1860 he was again living in Pest working in various positions. As a press information officer from 1867, he was in the position to assist persecuted writers during the era of Habsburg Absolutism. When the Petőfi Society was founded in 1876, he became an elected member. In 1882 he became Archivist for County Torontál at Nagybecskerek (now Zrenjanin, Serbia). He was a popular humorist in the middle and second half of the 19th century with his bantering style and lively tales, full of surprise turns. His works include *Poems 1841-1845 (Versek, 1841-1845)*; *The Good Old World (A régi jó világ)*, short stories (1863), and *After So Much Struggle (Annyi küzdelem után)*, novel (1899). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Laurisin, Lajos** (Louis) (Kalocsa, 26 March 1897 - New York, NY, USA, 10 January 1977) – Opera singer (tenor). He studied Philosophy and Theology at the Roman Catholic Seminary in Esztergom, and then in Jászóvárálja (now Jasov, Slovakia). In 1918 he left the clergy and became a private secretary, studied Law and Voice at the Szidi Rákosi Acting School, and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1922 he joined the Turanian Minstrel Group and, until 1926, he gave nearly a thousand concerts throughout Hungary. He was a member of the Opera House, Budapest (1926-1944). His operatic roles included Kalaf in Puccini's *Turandot*; Rodolphe in Puccini's *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*; Canio in Leoncavallo's *I Pagliacci (Bajazzók)*, and Hoffmann in Offenbach's *Tales of Hoffmann (Hoffmann meséi)*. He achieved success not just as an

opera-singer, but as an excellent concert soloist as well. His masterful singing ability and his talent soon made him popular. He earned lasting merits in the interpretation of Hungarian songs. From 1941 he was a professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art. In 1945 he left the country and established himself in New York as a choirmaster. Throughout his life he represented the Hungarian culture at its highest level. The book he published was about the Hungarian Royal Opera House (*Magyar Királyi Operaház*) (1941). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7685, 7103.

**Lavotta, János** (John) (Pusztaföldérmes, 5 July 1764 - Tállya, 11 August 1820) – Composer, violinist. He studied at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), then in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), where he also began his studies in Law. He continued to study Law in Budapest in 1786. He worked for the Chancellery, and later became a private tutor for Count Károly (Charles) Zichy. From 1792 to 1793 he was Musical Director of the Pest-Buda Hungarian Stage Company. He was Conductor of the Theater Companies of Miskolc and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) from 1802 to 1804. There is only scattered information about the subsequent time periods of his life. As an itinerant musician, he visited various country homes of the nobility. He opened a music store in Debrecen in 1816. In 1817, his health began to decline. Following a few more years of traveling, he settled in Tállya in 1820. He was an educated musician, whose compositions reflected western influence and was an outstanding representative of recruiting music, composing some of the first cyclical programmed pieces. His main works are: *Nobilium Hungariae Insurgentium Nota Insurrectionalis Hungarica* (1797), and *Hungarian Recruiting Dances... from Lavotta and Csermák* (*Ungarische Werbungs Tänze... von Lavotta und Csermák*) (1843). – B: 0883, 1197, T: 7667.

**Lax, Peter D.** (Budapest, 1 May 1926 - ) – Mathematician. At the age of 15, he emigrated to New York with his parents in 1941, and earned his Ph.D. from New York University in 1949. In 1945 he relocated to Los Alamos, New Mexico, to join the Manhattan Project, the USA effort to build an atomic bomb. He was also a protégé of John von Neumann, one of the fathers of modern computing. In 1951 he went to New York University, where he worked for the rest of his life at the Courant Institute of Mathematical Sciences. His works include contributions to solitons, *entropy* and shock waves, which are considered groundbreaking. One of many methods named after him is the *Lax pair*, coming from his analysis of fluid dynamics. His name is connected with many major mathematical results and numerical methods, including the *Lax Milgram theorem*, *Lax equivalence theorem*, *Lax-Friedrichs scheme*, *Lax-Wendroff scheme*, *Lax entropy condition*, and *Lax-Levermore theory*. In 2005 he was awarded the Abel Prize in mathematics by the Norwegian Academy of Science and Letters “for his groundbreaking contributions to the theory and application of partial differential equation and to the computation of their solutions”. In particular, Lax laid the foundations for the modern theory of nonlinear hyperbolic systems in the 1950s and 1960s. He constructed explicit solutions, identified classes of particularly well-behaved systems, and studied how solutions behave over a long period of time. He is regarded as a most versatile mathematician. He has previously received many honors and awards for his work, including the Chauvenet Prize in 1974, the Norbert Wiener Prize of the American Mathematical Society and the Society for Industrial and Applied Mathematics in 1975,

the National Medal of Science in 1986, the Wolf Prize in 1987, and he shared the American Mathematical Society's Steele Prize in 1992. In 1996, Lax was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society; he is an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He is also the author of textbooks on functional analysis, linear algebra, calculus, and partial differential equations. – B: 1330, 1031, T: 1330, 7103.→**Neumann, von John.**

**Lázár, Andor** (Pápa, 8 March 1882 - Leányfalu, 12 June 1971) – Politician, lawyer, writer in economics, Justice Minister. He received his Doctorate in Law from the University of Budapest in 1903, and his certification to practice law in 1906. He traveled all over Europe and the USA. He was active as a lawyer in Budapest from 1906. He was one of the founders of the League for District Protection. He was Vice President of the Hungarian National Association. He played a role in the establishment of the Hungarian Mint. He was State Secretary for the National Ministry of Defense from May to August 1931; then he returned to law. He was Member of Parliament for Szentes between 1931 and 1935, representing the Christian, Smallholder, Agricultural and the Civil Parties, and for Debrecen from 1935 to 1939, representing the right-wing National Unity Party. From 1931-1932 he was President of the National Council for Physical Education. From 1932 to 1938 he was Minister of Justice. He was legal advisor for the Transdanubian Reformed Church District; later Lay President of the Danubian Reformed Church District. His main works are: *Studies in Political Economy (Gazdaságpolitikai tanulmányok)* (1921), and *Finances of Austria at the Beginning of the 19th Century (Ausztria pénzügyei a XIX. század elején)* (1925). – B: 0883, 1613, T: 7667.

**Lázár Codex** – A prayer book of 155 pages, written in 1526 in Transylvania, possibly in Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș Romania) for the use of the nun Katarina, a daughter of the Lázár family. It includes prayers, legends and readings. It is a work of six scribes; one of them was Katarina. Besides its Franciscan characteristics, it includes all the usual prayers. One of its most beautiful parts is the *Lament of Holy Thursday, Jesus's Farewell to Mary*. The Codex was named after Zelma Lázár, who donated this family treasure to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1896. – B: 1150, 0945, 1257, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Lázár, Ervin** (Erwin) (Budapest, 5 May 1936 - Budapest, 15 December 2006) – Writer. His childhood was spent at Alsó-Rácegrespuszta, northeast of Kaposvár. He attended High School in Szekszárd, graduating in 1954. He obtained his Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian Literature, from the University of Budapest. His first short stories appeared in the journal, *Present Age (Jelenkor)*. From 1958, in Pécs, he was correspondent for the local papers: *Transdanubian Journal (Dunántúli Napló)*; *Evening Journal of Pécs (Esti Pécsi Napló)*, and *Present Age (Jelenkor)*. From 1971 on, he was a freelance writer; from 1989, a member of the Editorial Board of the journal, *New Times (Új Idők)*, and from 1989 to 1990, a correspondent for the *Hungarian Forum (Magyar Fórum)* and Editor of the paper *Credit (Hitel)*. In his children's stories, reality and the fantastic form a natural unity. Through his bizarre humor, his flashes of absurd ideas and his flights of imagination, his writings have a place in adult literature as well. His books for children have been translated into numerous other languages. András (Andrew) Sóllyom made a movie of his story *Poor Johnny and Amy (Szegény Dzsoni és Amika)*, in

1983. His books include *The White Tiger (A fehér tigris)*, novel (1971, 1998); *Buddha is Sad (Buddha szomorú)*, short story (1973); *The Four-Sided Round Forest (A Négyszögletű Kerek Erdő)*, children's novel (1985); *General December (December tábornok)*, fairytales (1988); *Horses, Dogs, Birds, Little stories about animals (Lovak, kutyák, madarak, Történetkék állatokról)* (1990); *The Goblin Factory (A manógyár)*, fairytales (1993); *Little Angel (Kisangyal)*, short-story (1997), and *King Atchoo (Hapci Király)* (1998). He was awarded a number of prizes including the Attila József Prize (1974), The Book of the Year Prize (1989, 1996), the Sörös Foundation Works Prize (1992) and the Kossuth Prize (1996). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Lázár, Lajos** (Louis) (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 2 December 1885 - Budapest, 2 June 1936) – Movie Director. He became acquainted with the motion picture industry as an attorney and, during World War I and in the post-war period, he became one of the productive creators of Hungarian silent films. In 1917 he founded a film studio under the name *Lux*, and directed its productions. During the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (21 March - 1 August 1919), he produced a film, together with Dezső (Desider) Orbán: this was the silent movie, *Yesterday (Tegnap)*, dealing with the life of the working class. After the fall of the Republic, he moved to Vienna and returned to Hungary only in 1929. Then he joined the sound-film industry. He worked at the Star and the Hunnia Film-Studios. He was Co-President of the National Film Society (*Országos Filmgyesület*). He directed the first Hungarian sound picture *The Blue Idol (A kék bálvány)* (1931), and directed the first Israeli movie. His films include *Jerusalem* (1918); *The Devil's Fiddler (Az ördög hegedűse)* (1920); *Life, Death, Love (Élet, halál, szerelem)* (1929), and *The Train of Ghosts (Kisértetek vonata)* (1933). – B: 0883, 1737, T: 7456.

**Lázár, Mária** (Marie) (Czartoryski) (Herkulesfürdő, now Băile-Herculane, Romania, 18 April 1895 - Budapest, 1 October 1983) – Actress. She was a descendant of an ancient Polish noble family. She completed the School of Dramatic Art of the National Actors' Association, and first appeared on stage in Szeged in 1915. After playing there for six years, she was engaged by the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest, in 1921. For a short time, she played in the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*), Budapest, but returned to the Comedy Theater; she also appeared in the Hungarian, Inner City, Andrassy Boulevard, and Madách Theaters, and in the Apollo Cabaret. From 1948 she was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. Due to an accident, she could not appear on stage between 1961 and 1965, and she retired in 1965. However, later she still continued to appear on stage for some years, for the last time as Mother Superior of a convent in the stage production of *Abélard and Héloïse*. Her impressive appearance and resonant voice rendered her eminently suitable for the role of a queen and a *femme fatale*; later she also realistically shaped the role of the "pre-war noble lady". She was a success in musical roles, as well as films and in TV plays. She wrote about her experiences in, *Let Us Be Frank (Legyünk őszinték)* (1943), a selection published in the journal, *Theatrical Life (Színházi Élet)* on 19 August 1990. Her roles included Natalia in Chekhov's *Three Sisters (Három nővér)*; Lady Capulet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Mrs. Dudgeon in Shaw's *Devil's Disciple (Az ördög cimborája)*; Princess Maria Dominika in Ferenc Molnár's *The Swan (A hattyú)*; Cinka in Molnár's *The Devil (Az ördög)*; Angel in Vaszary's *I Married an Angel (Angyalt vettem feleségül)*, and Mother Superior in Millar's *Abélard and Héloïse*. Her film roles included *The New Squire (Az új*

*földesúr*) (1935); *Adventure in Gerolstein (Gerolsteini kaland)* (1957), and *The Death of the Doctor (Az orvos halála)* (1966). For a decade, she was President of the Alliance of Hungarian Theatrical Art. She received the Merited Artist (1962), and the Outstanding Artist (1973) titles. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456.

**Lázár, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Nyíregyháza, 22 March 1887 - Baden bei Wien, 15 November 1968) – Journalist. He began his career with the paper *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)* in 1905. The journal, *The Week (A Hét)* published his poems and short stories. From 1911 he worked for the *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*; from 1913 he was a political columnist and editorial writer. In 1916 he founded the daily *Midday News (Déli Hírlap)*, and during World War I he worked as a war correspondent. His reports appeared in the papers of Budapest and in a Berlin newspaper. In 1917 he served in the army on the Russian front. In 1921 he launched the Monday paper, *The Morning (A Reggel)*, working as its Editor-in-Chief. In 1925 he was member of the Metropolitan Municipal Board of Budapest. In 1930, and again from 1931 to 1936, he was the Parliamentary Delegate for the Tokaj District. In 1948 he fled to the West, settled in the USA, and was an outside consultant from New York for Radio Free Europe, after it was founded (at first under the pen-name Bálint Boda). In 1954 he joined its Editorial Board in Munich, where he worked until the end of July 1957, when he retired and returned to New York. Later, he moved to Baden bei Wien, where he died. – B: 1068, 1672, T: 7456.→**Radio Free Europe.**

**Lázár Scribe (Lázár Deák)** (16th century) – Cartographer. *Lazarus Secretarius* was a secretary to Archbishop Tamás (Thomas) Bakócz of Esztergom. There are various assumptions about his life. Only one of his maps is known, bearing the title *Tabula Hungariae*. This is the first surviving printed map of the Kingdom of Hungary. Its approximate scale is 1:1,152,000, and was made between 1514 and 1528. It shows, in extremely rich detail, mountains and rivers, lists the names of 1270 settlements, and 130 other geographical features; some do not exist anymore. This is the first map correctly delineating the River Danube. The original map disappeared; but a woodcut from 1528, an Ingolstadt copy, remains; it is preserved in the Apponyi Collection of the Széchényi Library, Budapest. For one-and-a-half centuries, this map was the basis of all maps that depicted the Carpathian Basin. It was favored among the country maps of his era because of its contents and exactness. A medallion, named after him, commemorates the outstanding cartographic achievements of *Lázár Deák* (scribe). He was also involved in the preparation of the calendar-reform, submitted through Vienna to the Vth Lateran Council (Rome, 1513-1517). Jacobus Ziegler, the prominent scientist, wrote to Colimitus that: “*He and Lazarus are the main authors of the work*”; – the Gregorian Calendar was introduced in 1582. – B: 0883, 1020, 1031, 1614, T: 7675.→**Bakócz, Tamás; Honterus, János.**

**Lázár, Vilmos** (William) (Nagybecskerek, now Zrenjanin, Serbia, 24 October 1817 - Arad, now in Romania, 6 October 1849) – Military officer, martyr. He was born into an Armenian-Hungarian family. He joined the Imperial Austrian Army in 1834, resigned as a lieutenant in 1844, and withdrew to his family estate in County Zemplén. In 1848 he entered the Hungarian Army. On 1 February 1849 he was promoted to Major, and later to

Colonel, and was appointed Commanding Officer of the Division stationed in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). Due to an illness, he participated in the fighting only from the summer of 1849. He fought against the invading Russian Army at the Dukla Pass of the Carpathian Mountains. Facing a superior army, he had to withdraw and, together with his 4,600 soldiers, laid down his arms to the Imperial Army on 19 August at Karánsebes, Erdély (now Caransebeș, Romania). He wrote his autobiography in prison. His letters, written in captivity, were published by the paper, *Fatherland and Abroad (Hazánk és a Külföld)* (1867. 28). He was condemned to death, executed by firing squad and was the first to be killed among the martyrs of Arad. – B: 0883, 1031, 0903, T: 7103.→**Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Lazarites** (Latin: *Congregatio Missionis, CM*) – A Missionary Order without oath of the Roman Catholic Church, founded by St Vincent de Paul in 1625 at the St Lazarus Monastery. Their objectives were to undertake missions among pagans and to lead retreats and seminaries; later, they focused on education and children’s welfare. They received a papal endorsement in 1632 and, in the same year, they obtained a house which was a Monastery named after St Lazarus, thus their popular name. The female branch of the order (the Daughters of Charity) was called the Vincentine Sisters, since Vincent was their leader. The Order was established in Italy (1642), North Africa (1645), Poland (1651), China (1697), Spain (1704), Austria (1760), and in Hungary not long before the reign of Maria Theresa (1740-1780). They were disbanded during the French Revolution but, under Napoleon, they renewed their work. A similar fate befell the Order in Austria-Hungary under Emperor József II (Joseph) (1780-1790), but later they were able to resume their work. Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II was interned for a while in the church of the Order in Istanbul, Turkey. They had 545 monasteries around the world with about 3, 800 members.

The Order’s first house was established at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), the second at Piliscsaba in 1898, later two more houses were founded, one in 1909, and another in 1920 in Budapest. In 1926, they were organized into a province in Hungary, and by that time they had five houses in the country. They began to work in Transylvania during World War I, in Nagyvárad (now Oradea Romania), but they were disbanded in Romania and in Hungary in 1950 by the Communist governments, and only resumed their work in 1990. – B: 0942, 0945, T: 7103.→**Religious Orders in Hungary.**

**Lazó, János** (John) (Lászó, now Lascov, Slovakia, 1448 - Rome, 17 August 1523) – Humanist poet, ecclesiastic. He was a descendant of a noble family, and a student of Antal Sánkfalvi. As a well-known orator and poet, his fame soon brought him to the attention of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), and the Transylvanian Bishop László (Ladislav) Geréb of Vingrád. Already in 1483, he became Royal Chaplain and Canon of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania), and Archdeacon of Telegd or Udvarhely. In the same year he went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. On his way back, at Mt. Sinai, the German pilgrims present in St. Catharine’s Church composed a prayer in his honor “*denn er ein grosser Poet und Orator ist*” (“*that he is a great poet and orator*”), hence Lazó’s title in documents: *Venerabilis Magister*. In 1496 he was back in Transylvania. In 1512 he completed the construction of the vestibule of the Cathedral of Gyulafehérvár, together with a Renaissance style chapel. In 1518 he traveled to Rome by

invitation, where he acted as Father Confessor of Hungarians. He died there at age 75. – B: 0907, T: 7456.

**Lebedia→Levedia.**

**Leblanc, Győző** (Victor) (Budapest, 28 March 1947 - ) – Opera singer (tenor). Received his music education at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1969-1975). Since 1975, he has been a private singer of the Opera House, Budapest. He frequently appeared in leading roles of operetta performances, and also participated in musical productions of the Lujza Blaha Theater, Budapest. He often appeared abroad as guest singer. With soprano Éva Tóth, he traveled for four years across the world, also visiting Hungarian centers with great success. He became recognized as the traveling ambassador of Hungarian operettas. He is now an anchorman of the Hungarian Television. His major roles include Alfred in G. Verdi's *La Traviata*; title role in Gounod's *Faust*; Pinkerton in G. Puccini's *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangókisasszony*); title role in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*; title role in Giordano's *Andrea Chenier*; Beppe in G. Donizetti's *Rita, or The Beaten Husband* (*Rita, ou Le mari battu*); Ernesto in G. Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*; Hoffmann in J. Offenbach's *Tales of Hoffmann* (*Hoffmann meséi*); Rodolph in G. Puccini's *La Bohème* (*A bohémélet*); Cavaradossi in G. Puccini's *Tosca*; Don Jose in G. Bizet's *Carmen*; Barinkai in J. Strauss II' *Gypsy Baron* (*A cigánybáró*); Eisenstein in J. Strauss II's *Die Fledermaus* (*The Bat; A Denevér*); Danilo in F. Lehár's *The Merry Widow* (*A víg özvegy*); Sou-Chong in F. Lehár's *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*); Edvin in I. Kálmán's *The Csárdás Princess* (*A csárdáskirálynő*); Török Péter in I. Kálmán's *Countess Maritza* (*Marica grófnő*); Illésházy in J. Huszka's *Baroness Lili* (*Lili bárónő*); René in F. Lehár's *The Count of Luxembourg* (*Luxemburg grófja*), and Petrov in V. Jacobi's *Sybill*. He also worked as stage manager in several operettas. His film roles include *Sybill*; *Love as Illusion* (*Illúzió a szerelem*), and *Spring* (*Tavaszi*). His CD recordings include *Thanks for Everything* (*Köszönet mindenért*), with Éva Tóth; *From Faust to Bánk bán* (*Fausttól Bánk bánig*), and a DVD *On the Wing of Breezes* (*Szellők szárnyán*). There are more CDs and DVDs with Éva Tóth. – B: 0874, 1445, T: 1742.

**Lebstück, Mária** (Mary) (Zágráb, now Zagreb, Croatia, 15 August 1830 - Újpest, 30 May 1892) – Hungarian (*Honvéd*) army officer. In the revolutionary times of Vienna in March and October 1848, she fought in the streets as a member of the Law Student Troop, and was wounded. Then she went to Hungary during the Revolution, joined the German Legion, later the Tyrolean Riflemen's Troop – in man's attire and under the name of Charles. She took part in the Battle of Branyiszko; in the Battle of Kápolna, she was wounded and, for her heroism, she was promoted to the rank of Second Lieutenant on the battlefield. To avoid the discovery of her gender she transferred several times to other units. Later, serving with the Miklós Hussars, she advanced to the rank of Lieutenant. She also took part in the siege of Buda Castle. In July 1849 she married József (Joseph) Jónák, an artillery Lieutenant Colonel. Following the collapse of the War of Independence (1848-1849), she was imprisoned for six months in Arad, where she gave birth to her son. When widowed, she married the artist, Gyula (Julius) Pasch, but she was widowed again, and lived with her son in abject poverty. She died at the age of



62. She was buried in an honorary gravesite in Újpest (now in Budapest), where a street is named after her. Now her memorial is in the Kerepes Cemetery of Budapest. She was regarded as one of the bravest officers of the Hungarian (*Honvéd*) army. Mór (Maurice) Jókai, the great Hungarian novelist featured her character in a short story and, in 1942, Jenő (Eugene) Huszka wrote an operetta *Lieutenant Mária (Mária főhadnagy)* based on her story. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Jókai, Mór; Huszka, Jenő.**

**Le Calloc'h, Bernard** (Le Havre, France, 2 November 1925 - ) – Linguist, orientalist. He studied in University of Paris, at Sorbonne's Institut National des Langues et Civilisation Orientales, finishing with a Degree in Law and Languages (Hungarian 1953, Finnish 1954, Russian 1954, Serbian and Croatian 1957). While in Hungary, he taught French at the Premonstrian High School of Gödöllő (1947-1949), and was a secretary at the French Embassy in Budapest (1949-1953). Following his return to France, he became a Gaullist politician in 1958, and worked at the Office of the Prime Minister, at the Ministry of National Defense and, subsequently, became advisor to the French Senate (1986). He was Chief Council Director to the National Electric and Gas Works of France (1973-1986). He is a board member of the Geographical Society of France, Vice-President of the French Finno-Ugrian Society; a member of the French Literary Association, the Asiatic Society, and the French Writers' Association. He is an honorary member of the Hungarian Geographical Society, the Hungarian Association of Medical History, the Alexander Csoma de Körös Society of Hungary, and also the Cultural Societies of Vác and Pásztó.

He speaks and writes in Hungarian and actively perpetuates Alexander Csoma de Körös-related articles in France, Hungary and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Although his interest is not exclusively centered on Csoma, he is one of the few who continually try to correct the deep-seated, often-repeated misunderstandings about the time and life of Alexander Csoma de Körös. He frequently elaborates on important background information of Csoma's British, French and Kashmiri contemporaries. Le Calloc'h is one of the most faithful friends of the Hungarians. He is a prolific writer and publishes regularly in French, English and Hungarian. Among his most important works and nearly 500 articles are: *Aphorismes* (1970); *Charles de Gaulle raconté à Babette* (1971); *Alexandre Csoma de Körös fondateur de la Tibetologie* (1985); *Journal d'Alexander Csoma de Körös* (French 1991, Hungarian 1996); *Diary of Alexander Csoma de Körös (Körösi Csoma Sándor naplója)* (2000, 2005); *Les Csángos de Moldavie* (2005); *Les Sicules de Transylvanie* (2005), and *Les Unitariens de Transylvanie* (2002, 2007 in Hungarian). He received many prizes, among them: 19 Alexander Csoma de Körös medals (from 1991), the Pro Cultura Hungarica (1992), the Prix International Klebelsberg (2006), the Silver Medal for the Hungarian Nation of the World Federation of Hungarians (2007), and the Grande Medaille de Voyages of the French Geographical Society (2007). – B: 3240, T: 3240.→**Körösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Lechfeld (Augsburg), Battle of** – This battle was fought on 10 August 955 between the future Holy Roman Emperor Otto the Great (912-973) and the Magyars, led by the military leader Bulcsu Horka and the Chieftains Lehel (Lél) and Botond. The battlefield is located near Augsburg along the Lech River. Otto had approximately 10,000 heavy

cavalry to fight against the Magyar's 8-10,000 light cavalry. The light Magyar cavalry was surrounded by a wall of shields and suffered a tragic fate. The actions of the Germans were brutal. The leaders of the Magyar army, which was in a hopeless situation, tried to negotiate; but the Germans would not negotiate unless the Magyars laid down their arms. After approximately five thousand Magyar soldiers had laid down their weapons in a pile, instead of negotiating as promised, the Germans attacked the disarmed Magyar soldiers and butchered them. Bulcsu and Lehel were hanged on the spires of the Regensburg cathedral. German historians teach that the Battle of Lechfeld in A.D. 955 was the final victory of the West over the Magyars, that after the battle the Magyars were forced to turn to a peaceful life and that they begged to receive the Christian religion. They insist that, after the Battle of Lechfeld, the Magyars had no power to retaliate. This is what the traditional but outdated research stated about the conclusion of the battle.

However, recent research has resulted in a different conclusion: The Magyar retaliation after the Battle of Lechfeld was three times as devastating as their defeat at Lechfeld. In their warring campaigns, the Magyars always deployed three separate armies. Two were on the offensive and the third was the defending army. Historians, writing about the Battle of Lechfeld, for some reason do not mention the third Magyar army. They only mention the armies of Bulcsu and Lehel, yet Anonymus, in two complete chapters, clearly describes the role of the third army under the leadership of Botond. Anonymus stated: "Although, the armies of Bulcsu and Lehel were defeated, the Magyars of Botond ran down those who had defeated Bulcsu and Lehel and killed them all in a horrifying manner."– (Anonymus: *Gesta Hungarorum*, translated by Dezső Pais, Budapest, 1975). – B: 1031, 1615, B: 7103.→**Anonymus; Hungarian Campaigns, era of; Lehel, Horn of; Ivory Horn; Eckhart's Chronicle; Taksony.**

**Lechner, Károly** (Charles) (Buda, 21 March 1850 - Budapest, 19 January 1922) – Psychiatrist, brother of architect Ödön (Edmund) Lechner. He pursued his University studies at the Medical School of the University of Vienna, then at the University of Pest, where he received his MD Degree in 1874. He specialized in Psychiatry following a year at the Clinic of János (John) Wágner. From 1877 he spent six years at Ferenc (Francis) Schwartz's Private Institution. After the death of his wife, he went abroad for further studies in Vienna, Berlin, Zurich and Paris. From 1886, he was Chief Physician at the newly opened Psychopathic Institution at Angyalföld, Budapest, and soon became its Director. From 1878 he was Professor of Neurology and Psychopathology at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). His field of research was hallucination and consciousness. His theory on reflexes is significant; he also proved the inheritability of reflexes. His main works include *The Reality of Consciousness in the Events of Our Spiritual Life (A tudatosság ténye szellemi életünk eseményeiben)* (1882), and *Psychomechanical Trends in Psychiatry (Psychomechanikai törekvések az elmegyógyászatban)* (1900). He was one of the founders of the National School of Psychiatry, and was an internationally well-known authority on Psychology and Reflexology. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1921). – B: 0883, 1429, 1730, T: 7103.→**Lechner, Ödön.**

**Lechner, Ödön** (Edmund) (Pest, 27 August 1845 - Budapest, 10 June 1914) – Architect. He studied at the Budapest Inner City Technical School and at the Polytechnic of

Budapest. Later he attended the Schinkel Academy in Berlin. Around 1871 he formed a partnership with Gyula (Julius) Pártos, and they opened an Architectural Firm in the Capital. The venture was well timed and became a financial success due to the economic boom after the Compromise of 1867 with Austria, and from the unification of the towns of Pest, Buda and Óbuda in 1873. After the death of his wife, Lechner spent several years abroad, notably in Paris. Upon his return to Budapest he rejoined his former partner, and together they designed and built several important public buildings, among them the *Drechsler Palace* on Andrásy Boulevard (1882-1884), and the *Thonet House* in Váci Street (1888-1889), the *Museum of Applied Arts* (1891-1896) Budapest, as well as the *Skating Arena (Korcsolyacsarnok)* in the City Park, Budapest, also the *City Hall (Városháza)*, Kecskemét (1891-1896). In Szeged, they built the new *City Hall (Városháza)* on the Széchenyi-Square (1882-1883), one of the most beautiful Squares in Hungary. In his twilight years, Lechner designed and built the *St. Elizabeth Church* in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1907-1913), known to this day for its blue ceramic tile ornamentations, as the “blue church”. Lechner’s design of the *Franz Joseph Jubilee Votive Church* to be erected in Budapest reaped great success in its design stage. However, due to his death in 1914, the church was not built according to his ideas and specifications. Lechner wanted to establish a secessionist Hungarian architectural style by using folk and eastern motives and majolica products of the Zsolnay industry. There is an Ödön Lechner Society. The sculpture designed by him is in the garden of the Museum of Applied Arts, and at the Margaret Island as well, there is an Alley in Budapest, and streets in country towns named after him. – B: 0883, 1105, 1031, T: 7617.→**Lechner, Károly.**

**Léda** (Mrs. Ödön Diósy, née Adél Brüll) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 1 September 1872 - Budapest, 18 January 1934) – The ‘eternal woman’, and love of the great Hungarian lyric poet Endre (Andrew) Ady, the inspirer of his Léda-poems. In 1898 (aged 16), she married Ödön (Edmund) Diósy, correspondent for the Commercial Museum in Sofia. For a while she lived in Sofia; but her husband’s business bankruptcy forced them to leave. After a brief sojourn in Nagyvárad and Budapest, they settled in Paris. She first met Ady in Nagyvárad in the summer of 1903, when his first significant volume of poems, *Once More (Még egyszer)*, was published. Her interest in literature and her familiarity with it greatly influenced Ady to visit Paris in 1904, and be versed in French literature, which helped the development of Ady’s poetry. In fact, she became Ady’s muse, his *Leda* for the next nine years (1903-1912). In 1912, to be with Ady, she divorced Diósy at the age of 40. Several works dealt with their love story, such as Béla Révész: *Ady and Léda* (1934); György (George) Bölöni: *The Real Ady* (1947), and Nándor (Ferdinand) Hegedüs: *Ady’s Days at Nagyvárad (Ady Endre nagyváradai napjai)* (1957). – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.→**Ady, Endre.**

**Lederer, Emma** (Budapest, 30 June 1897 - Budapest, 14 October 1977) – Historian. She completed her studies, majoring in History and Latin, at the University of Budapest, and obtained her Ph.D. in History of Economics (1923). After World War II, she worked as a scientific official, promoted to Honorary Lecturer in 1945 and, from 1950 to 1969, she was Professor and Head of Department at the University of Budapest. At the same time, she was a member of the Historical Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences.

She initiated the introduction of university training for Archival Work and Historiography. From 1945 she studied problems in social and political history, later the development of Hungarian bourgeois history writing. She prepared university notes; was co-author of volume I. of the university textbook *History of Hungary (Magyarország története)* (1957), and Editor of the handbook *Text-collection for the Study of the History of Hungary (Szöveggyűjtemény Magyarország történetének tanulmányozásához)* (1964). Her works include *The Development of the Oldest Hungarian Tradesman's (artisanship) Class (A legrégebb magyar iparososztály kialakulása)* (in: *Századok* 1928); *The Development of the Hungarian Community from the Carpathian Conquest to 1918 (A magyar társadalom kialakulása a honfoglalástól 1918-ig)*, (1947); *The Role of the Church in Hungary During the Árpád Dynasty (Az egyház szerepe az árpádkori Magyarországon)* (1949), and *The Formation of Feudalism in Hungary (A feudalizmus kialakulása Magyarországon)* (1959). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Legends of Ancestry** (genesis) – Legends concerning the ancestors of the Hungarian nation. Some historical elements of these legends are rooted in Eastern folklegends. Their investigation is in progress. (1) The 11th century *Gestae* and chronicles were the common sources for Anonymus, the chronicler. According to these sources the forefather of the Magyars was Ménrót. The *Gestae* and chronicle writing clerics identify Ménrót as the biblical Nimród. In the Legend of Beginning, the forefathers of the Hungarians were Hunor and Magor, the sons of Ménrót. The Huns and the Magyars are their descendants. In the Hun-Magyar Chronicle, only Hunor is recognized as the father of the Magyars, being identified with the Huns. In another clerical work, the Empire of Ménrót and his sons is placed in the region of Meotis (The Sea of Azov). (2) In the legend of the Miracle Stag (*Csodaszarvas*), the two brothers, Hunor and Magor, were hunting, when they suddenly saw a white stag that lured them into the swamp of the Meotis. They were searching for the stag for quite a while, but to no avail. They went home but later returned to settle in the marshland. (3) According to the legend of Hunor and Magor, in the marshland of Meotis the two brothers and their warriors came upon the daughters of Dul, King of the Alans, and their handmaidens. They carried them off, married them, and became the forefathers of the Huns and the Magyars. (4) The Legend of Álmos is the ancestry legend of the ruling family, as noted by Anonymus. Ügek, the father of Álmos, married Emese. In her dream the sacred totem bird, Astur, rested on her. In her vision she saw a great body of water of another land originating in her loin as the line of glorious and heroic kings. According to legend, she named her son Álmos, i.e. “of the dream”. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Anonymus; Huns.**

**Légrády, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Budapest, 15 November 1874 - Budapest, 15 November 1959) – Pharmacist, daughter of Tivadar (Theodore) Légrády, one of the founders of the newspaper, *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*. She was the first woman in Hungary to earn a Ph.D. in Pharmacology. In 1903 she passed the pharmaceutical trainee exam, and in 1905, she obtained the “Magister pharmaciae” diploma from the University of Budapest, and she received her Ph.D. in Pharmacology in 1906. She participated in the International Pharmacological Congress at The Hague (1913), and wrote a short story in the *Pharmacological Weekly (Gyógyszerészeti Hetilap)* in the same year. She fought for women's equality rights in science. She was a founding member of the Society of

Women with Tertiary Qualification (1916). She was the owner of the Pharmacy at No. 86 Király Street of District VI of Budapest (near Andrásy Boulevard). She was a founding member of the *Hungarian Pharmaceutical Society (Magyar Gyógyszerészeti Társaság)*. She received the Jakabházy Medal in 1937. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Légrády, Károly** (Charles) (Until 1867 Pollak) (Pest, 27 November 1834 - Budapest, 27 November 1903) – Newspaper publisher, editor, politician. He studied Philosophy at the University of Pest and attended technical studies in Vienna. In 1858 he established a lithographic print shop and soon added book printing, stereotyping and bookbinding, followed by a newspaper and publishing company. He published the papers: *Inspector (Ellenőr)*, *Our Agricultural Interests (Földművelési Érdekeink)*, and the *Village Farmer (Falusi Gazda)*. In December 1878 he started the newspaper, *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*, soon to become the leading daily paper of Hungary. He was its Editor-in-Chief until 1896. Many great writers published in it, e.g. Mór (Maurice) Jókai, Kálmán (Coloman) Mikszáth, Géza Gárdonyi, and Ferenc (Francis) Herczeg. From 1880 he was member of the Chamber of Commerce and Industry of Budapest; from 1888, member of the National Council of Industry; from 1895 to 1901, Member of Parliament, standing for the Liberal Party's program. He introduced a number of cultivation methods in his greenhouse, mainly based on French experiences. He was the first to raise the issue of cremation in Hungary; for its propagation he planned to found a society; but the Government refused to allow it. His works include *Handbook of Asparagus Cultivation (A spárgatermelés kézikönyve)* (1885). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456. → **Jókai, Mór; Mikszáth, Kálmán; Gárdonyi, Géza; Herczeg, Ferenc.**

**Légrády, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 1920 - 1992) – Musician, composer. He graduated from the Bartók Conservatory of Music and obtained a Ph.D. in Political Science from the Erzsébet (Elizabeth) University in Pécs, in 1956. He emigrated to Canada, settled in Montreal, and started teaching solfège and orchestration at Loyola College (now Concordia University), also music teaching methods at McGill University and at the *École Normale de Musique* in 1972. He taught woodwinds at *Étienne Brûle High School*, and was Conductor of the North York Student Orchestra in Toronto. His compositions include *Divertimento; Sunrise; Brass Suite*, and *Eclipse*. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Lehár, Ferenc** (Francis, Franz) (Komárom, 30 April 1870 - Bad Ischl, Austria, 24 October 1948) – Composer, conductor. He began his musical studies at the Academy of Music, Budapest, and continued at the Prague Conservatory of Music. He was a conductor in the military (1890-1902), and started to compose operettas at the request of Antonin Dvořák. His first operetta, *Women of Vienna (Bécsi Asszonyok)*, became an international success and was performed in Vienna in 1902. He spent most of his life in the Austrian capital, where his most successful operettas were performed. After the *Merry Widow (Víg özvegy)*, he became Europe's most popular operetta composer. He was one of the best representatives of operetta composers of the early 20th century. He



wrote highly demanding compositions, reviving the stereotyped Viennese operetta style. During 50 years of creative work, he composed nearly 40 operettas, many of which are still performed all over the world. Some of his other works are: *Der Graf von Luxemburg* (*Luxemburg grófja*) (1909); *Frasquita* (1922); *Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*) (1929); *Guiditta* (1934), as well as symphonic poems, sonatas, waltzes and marches. Only one of his operettas is based on a Hungarian subject, the *Gypsy Love* (*Cigány szerelem*), performed in 1910. The revised operetta was presented in Budapest in 1943, under the title *The Wandering Wizard Student* (*A Garabonciás*). The Lehár villa in Bad Ischl, purchased in 1910, and inherited by the City after his death, is now the Lehár Museum. His bust can be seen in the Kurpark, where his memory is kept in high regard. – B: 0942, 0883, 1031, 1445, T: 7684.→**Kálmán, Imre; Ábrahám Pál; Jacobi, Victor; Huszka, Jenő; Fényes, Szabolcs; Garabonciás.**

**Lehel, Ferenc** (Francis) (Papos, Hungary, 13 November 1885 - São Paulo, 24 August 1975) – Painter, art historian, art critic, journalist. He studied at the School of Decorative Art, Budapest, then learned painting, first in Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), then in Munich and Paris, while he made several study trips to Italy as well. He soon gave up painting to work as a journalist in the field of Art History and Philosophy of Art. He regularly wrote articles and studies for the papers *The Week* (*A Hét*), *The Newspaper* (*Az Újság*), and *Past and Future* (*Múlt és Jövő*). He discovered some of the paintings of Lajos (Louis) Gulácsy and Tivadar (Theodore) Csontvály Kosztka, and he became their fervent follower and also their first monograph writer. From 1924 he lived in Paris for a while. In 1934-1935 he published the journal, *National Art* (*Nemzeti Művészet*) in Budapest, and published an article with a study material in it. In 1939, to distance himself from National Socialism, he moved to England first, and then settled in Brazil for a few years. After the World War II, he returned to Europe and worked mainly in London and Rome. His articles appeared in journals, while his books were published in English, Italian, and other languages. He was involved with theoretical, methodological problems; he was the first to employ the structuralist method in the history of art. Among his 16 books are *Tivadar Csontvály, the Hungarian Forerunner of Postimpressionism* (*Csontvály Tivadar, a posztimpresszionizmus magyar előfutára*) (1922); *Lajos Gulácsy, the Decadent Painter* (*Gulácsy Lajos dekadens festő*) (1922), and *Notre art dement. Quatre études sur l'art pathologique* (Paris, 1926). – B: 0883, 1738, T: 7456.→**Gulácsy, Lajos; Csontvály Kosztka, Tivadar.**

**Lehel, György** (George) (Budapest, 10 February 1926 - Budapest, 25 September 1989) – Conductor. He studied privately with Pál (Paul) Kadosa (composition), and with László (Ladislav) Somogyi (conducting). He made his debut as a conductor in 1946. From 1947 he conducted the Symphony Orchestra of the Hungarian Radio; from 1962 he was its Director and Chief Conductor. His symphony orchestra became well known and much valued worldwide. He was also an internationally known guest conductor. In 1974 he became a permanent guest conductor of the Symphony Orchestra of Radio Basel, and also guest conductor of the orchestras of Bamberg, Detroit, Montreal and New Zealand. The orchestras under his baton often featured works by Liszt, Bartók, Kodály, Dohnányi and Kadosa. His Italian concert series was significant: in 1960 he conducted in eleven towns the works of Haydn, Mozart, Liszt, Dvořák, Bartók, Kodály and F. Farkas.

Between 1968 and 1989 he gave concerts almost every year in Switzerland. He popularized Hungarian composers all over the world, featuring 62 Hungarian composers and their 256 compositions in live concerts and studio recordings. His ability to feel and identify with the music he conducted made him an outstanding interpreter of Bach, Haydn, Mozart and Beethoven, in addition to his specialization in the music of the romantic period and contemporaries. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1973), the Liszt Prize (1955, 1962), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1988), and an honorary doctorate from the Music Conservatory of Chicago (1977). – B: 0883, 1735, T: 7456.→**Liszt, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Dohnányi, Ernő; Farkas, Ferenc; Kadosa, Pál; Somogyi, László.**

**Lehel, Horn of** (Lele or Lél) – The famous horn of the Hungarian tribal leader Lehel, one of the military commanders of Khagan (Prince) Taksony. Presumably he was also Lord of the Nyitra region (now Nitra, Slovakia). He was captured in the Battle of Lechfeld that took place between the Magyars and Germans in 955, and was executed by the Germans. A popular legend holds that he had a famous horn and before his execution he asked the German ruler to let him play one last song. When he finished the song he rushed at the German Emperor and split his head open with it. Then he said: “You will walk before me and serve me in the other world”, as it was a common belief among the Scythians, that whoever they killed will serve them in the other world. The end of the horn is indeed chipped, but otherwise it is in an excellent condition. It is richly decorated with carvings. Silver bands reinforce its top and bottom openings. It is richly decorated with carvings of clan emblems, separated by bands of braided decorations. There are figures of charging mounted riders in the center. Three men are holding the Sun cross. Human and centaur figures decorate the next rows. There is a totem eagle between two griffins and an open palm holding the magic loop in the next line. On the lowest part are the jesters and other entertainers of the royal court. These are all symbols of equestrian (horse-riding semi-nomadic) cultures. The renowned archeologist, Gyula (Julius) László dated the horn to the 10th century, to the time of Commander Lehel.

At one time the horn was hanging on the wall of a church in Jászberény; in 1642 it was already on the seal of the local Reformed Church. Jazig-Cumanian captains wore it as an adornment at major events and it was placed on their casket at burial ceremonies. Allegedly the Jazig-Cumanian Captain Ferenc (Francis) Molnár coined the name “The Horn of Lehel” in 1788. The horn is kept now in the Jazig Museum, Jászberény, Hungary. – B: 0883, 1322, 1031, 1134, 1445, T: 7103.→**Lechfeld, Battle of; Hungarian Campaigns, Era of; Lehel Legend; Bulcsu; Gyula; László, Gyula; Ivory Horn; Jászberény.**

**Lehel Legend**→**Lehel, Horn of.**

**Lehmann, Gottfried** (? – Wiener Neustadt, 24 December 1701) – Army officer. He was an Austrian army officer of Prussian descent. He was the Dragoon’s Unit Commander with the task of keeping a watch on Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, in the Wiener Neustadt prison. He sacrificed himself so that the Prince could escape from the prison. On 7 November 1701, in the prison, they exchanged their clothes and he awaited his fate in Rákóczi’s cell, while the prince fled along a prearranged route of relay horses to the



castle of Breznan in the Duchy of Makrosvica, Poland. Having been directly responsible for Rákóczi's escape, the imperial court-martial sentenced him to death and his execution was duly carried out. – B: 1230, 1138, T: 7456.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Lehoczky, Éva** (Debrecen, 7 March 1925 - ) – Operetta and Opera Singer (coloratura soprano). From 1949 to 1956, she studied Music, majoring in Voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of Magdolna (Madeleine) Katona, Mrs. Kapitánffy. She began her career in the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*), Budapest. From 1962 to 1965, she sang in the Géza Gárdonyi Theater (*Gárdonyi Géza Színház*), Eger. Between 1965 and 1968, she was with the Opera House of Dunaújváros (at the time Stalin City – Sztálinváros). From 1968 to 1970, she was a solo singer at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Szeged. The Budapest Opera House (*Operaház*) engaged her in 1970, where she remained until 1984. Owing to her excellent technique and versatility, she interpreted equally well even the most difficult lyrical and dramatic coloratura parts. The most important *primadonna* roles of operettas are also in her repertoire. She was also successful as a concert soloist. She appeared as guest singer almost in all European countries, and on the American continent. Her most memorable roles include Queen of the Night in Mozart's *Zauberflöte* (*Magic Flute – Varázsfuvola*); Konstanza in Mozart's *Entführung aus dem Serail* (*The Abduction from the Seraglio – Szöktetés a szerájból*); Fiordiligi in Mozart's *Così fan tutte* (*Women are Like that*); Adina in Donizetti's *L'Elisir d'Amore* (*Szerelmi bájital*); Gilda in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, and Lady Billows in Britten's *Albert Herring*. Her feature and TV films include *Fotó Háber* (1963); *Lucky Fellow* (*Szerencsés flótás*) (1965); *Summer Play* (*Nyári játék*) (1965); *The Gypsy Baron* (*A cigánybáró*) (1967); *Her Majesty Betty* (*Öfelsége Bözsi*) (1974); *Boccaccio* (1977); *Pharmacy* (*Patika*) (1994-1995), and *Snowfall at Víziváros* (*Hóesés a Vízibárosban*) (2004). She received the title of Merited Artist (1980), the Déryné Prize (1993), the Officer Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995). She is Life Member of the Operetta Theater, Budapest. – B: 1445, 1679, 1031, T: 7456.

**Lehoczky, Zsuzsa** (Susan) (Budapest, 18 July 1936 - ) – Actress. In 1949 she was a dancer in Szeged; from 1956, she worked as an actress in the Gergely Csiky Theater (*Csiky Gergely Színház*), Kaposvár. From 1957 she was with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Szeged, and from 1962, was a member of the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) Budapest. Her singing and dancing talent, her peculiar humor all proved very effective in her soubrette roles. Her roles include Eliza in Lerner-Loewe's *My Fair Lady*; Denise in F. Hervé's *La fine fleur de l'Andalousie* (*Nebáncsvirág*); Bozena in Kálmán's *Countess Marica* (*Marica grófnő*); Mimi in Lehár's *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*); Juliet in *The Count of Luxemburg* (*Luxemburg grófja*); title role in Fényes' *Maya*, and the Nurse in Neil Simon's *The Sunshine Boys* (*A napsugár fiúk*). Her feature films include *Foto Haber* (1963) and *Summer Play* (*Nyári játék*) (1967). Among her TV films are: *Boccaccio* (1977); *Pharmacy* (*Patika*) (1994-1996); *Hello, Doc* (*Hello, doki*) (1996), and *Between Friends* (*Barátok közt*) (2000). She received the Mari Jászai Prize (1966 and 1974), the Artist of Merit (1981), and Outstanding Artist titles (1989), the Déryné Prize (1993), the Kossuth Prize (2004), the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005), and she is Lifetime Member of the Operetta Theater. – B: 1445, 1439, 1031, T: 7456.



**Lehotay, Árpád** (Lehoczky) (Lőcse, now Levoča, Slovakia, 27 April 1890 - Budapest, 19 October 1953) – Actor, stage manager, theater director and teacher. He earned a Mechanical Engineering Degree from the University of Budapest. He started his acting career in Kaposvár. Sándor (Alexander) Hevesi recognized his talent and had him engaged at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, where he remained until 1944. Concurrently, from 1935, he also became a teacher at the School of Dramatic Art, run by the National Actors' Association; and from 1939 to 1944, he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art. From 1943 to 1945 he appeared in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest; and in 1944 and 1946, in the Pest Theater (*Pesti Színház*). Between 1945 and 1947, he was Director of the National Theater, Szeged and, from 1947, actor and stage manager of the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest. Due to his illness, he was unable to work in the newly formed Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*). He was a many-sided actor with excellent speech technique, good appearance and refined movements. His talent equally suited classical and modern roles, and he was a virtuoso under-study. Earlier on he took on the roles of lovers and young heroes, later acting in more complex character roles of classical and modern dramas. He appeared regularly in movies from the late 1930s on. Among his roles were: Ádám in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Faust in Goethe's *Faust*; Posa in Schiller's *Don Carlos*; Theseus in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szeniványéji álom*); Octavius Caesar and Marcus Antonius in Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*; Cassio in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Prospero in Shakespeare's *The Tempest* (*A vihar*); Peer in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt Part II*, and Helmer in Ibsen's *Nora*. His film roles include *The Eternal Secret* (*Az örök titok*) (1938); *Captives of God* (*Isten rabjai*) (1942); *Siege of Beszterce* (*Beszterce ostroma*) (1948); *Gentlemen's Fun* (*Úri muri*) (1949), and *Déryné* (1951). – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456. → **Hevesi, Sándor**.

**Lehotka, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Vác, 20 July 1938 - ) – Organist, composer. He studied music with Tibor Pikéthy in his birthplace, from an early age. From 1953 he attended the Béla Bartók Music High School, Budapest, and studied organ with János (John) Hammerschlag, Kálmán (Coloman) Halász and Ferenc (Francis) Gergely, and composition with Rezső (Ralph) Sugár. In 1958 he continued his musical studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where his organ teacher was Sebestyén (Sebastian) Pécsi, and he studied composition with Endre (Andrew) Szervánszky. He received his Degree in 1966. From 1969 he taught organ at the Béla Bartók Music High School, Budapest and, from 1975, at the Academy of Music; since 1990, he has been a professor at the Music University, Budapest. He became a soloist of the National Philharmonic Society in 1963, and performed in concerts regularly at home and abroad, mainly in Germany, France, and overseas. He was also a jury member of organ competitions. His major compositions include *Jáki Mass*; *Latin Mass*; *Amor Sanctus*; *Noël pour un Curé de Provence, "L'abbé Charles Mèry"* (1981); *Musique d'orgue inaugarale. (I Symphonie)* (1982); *Symphonie Maclou* (1992); *String Quartet (Vonósnégyes)* (1965); *Hommage à Händel* (Organ Concerto), and *Psalms C, CXII, CL, XXIII*. He did some 50 recordings of works of J.S. Bach, F. Händel, J. Haydn, F. Liszt, C. Frank, Z. Kodály, T. Pikéthy, and his own compositions. His books include *My Musical Instrument is the Organ* (*Az én hangszere az orgona*) (1993), and *The Methodology of*

*Organ Teaching (Az orgonatanítás módszertana)* (2000). As an organ-building expert, he participated in the construction of a number of organs, including the Dohány Street Synagogue, Budapest. He received a number of awards and prizes, among them the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1974,) Artist of Merit title (1978), the Record of the Year's Prize (1980), and the Chevalier de l' Ordre des Arts et des Lettres title (1986). – B: 0874, 1616, T: 7103.→**Pikéthy, Tibor; Gergely, Ferenc; Pécsi, Sebestyén; Sugár, Rezső; Szervánszky, Endre; Liszt, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán; Varnus, Xaver.**

**Lékó, Péter** (Szabadka now Subotica, 8 September 1979 - ) – World-famous chess-player. In 1994, at the age of 14, he was youngest grandmaster in history. He is a record-holder in the Hungarian championship list. In April 2003, he reached the highest placing so far: he was fourth in the world-championship list. His results include in the 1994 Youth World Chess-Championship, in the 16-year age group, he reached first place. In 2001 he defeated Michael Adams in a game of eight parties in the ischer Random Chess, part of the Chess Classic tournament of Mainz; with this victory he was declared the first unofficial world champion of Fischer Random Chess. He won the Dortmund Sparkasse Chess Meeting in 1998, 2002 and 2008, and also the super-competition at Linares in 2003. He was undefeated in the Wijk An Zee Corus super-contest in 2005. In Moscow, together with Ponomarjov and Aronjan, he won the Michail Tal memorial competition in 2006. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Leiningen-Westerburg, Count Károly** (Charles) (Ilbenstadt, Hessen, Germany, 11 April 1819 - Arad, now Romania, 6 October 1849) – Officer in the Hungarian army, one of the thirteen martyrs of Arad. He was a former officer in the Imperial Austrian Army, and in 1848, a Major in the 19th Infantry Regiment. Under General János (John) Damjanich's command, he participated in the fighting in the southern areas. In March 1849 he was promoted to the rank of Colonel and Brigadier, and on 1 July, he became a General. On 2 July he drove the Imperial Austrian Forces of General Lajos (Louis) Benedek from Szőny. He displayed personal courage in every battle. Henrik Marczali translated and published his German letters (1900). – B: 0883, 1160, 1257, T: 7688.→**Arad, Martyrs of; Marczali, Henrik.**

**Leitner, Vilmos Gottlieb** (William) (Pest, 14 October 1840 - Budapest, 23 March 1899) – Orientalist. Though all his writings were in German and English, he considered himself Hungarian. In his childhood, he moved to Constantinople, where his father was the Sultan's physician. He studied at a Turkish Koran School, where he was educated in the Turkish and Arabic languages, and the Koran. Later he continued his education in the English High School of Lavaletta, Malta. During the Crimean War, the English Government appointed him interpreter with the rank of Colonel. In 1855 and 1856, he survived the Battle of Sebastopol. In 1855 he already spoke German, English, French, Italian, Greek, Turkish, Arabic and Persian. After this war, he settled in London and resumed his studies at King's College, Cambridge, until 1859 and, at the same time, he started his lectures on Arabic, Turkish and Modern Greek languages as an honorary lecturer. In 1861 he was appointed Professor of Arabic Language and Islamic Law in Cambridge. In 1862, the University of Freiburg bestowed on him a Doctorate in Philosophy. In 1864 he was a member of the Directorate of the Anthropological Society

of London. In 1865, the British Government appointed him Head of the East-Indian Government Committee in Lahore, where he established several schools, including the Punjab University College, a Literary Society, and a Library, and published newspapers. His travels are considered significant, carried out between 1866 and 1870, exploring, among others, Kashmir, Ladakh (where the Hungarian Orientalist Alexander Csoma de Körös was in 1822), and Dardistan. He searched for, and discovered the Dardu language, considered to be a relative of Sanskrit. On a brief visit to Europe, the Royal Asiatic Society and the English Linguistic and Ethnographic Societies elected him a member. In 1871 he returned to East Asia, and went on more research trips, discovered and excavated Buddhist antique artifacts with Greek influence from the Iranian Jusufcai tribe of northeast Afghanistan along the Svat River, and sent a few pieces of them to the Hungarian National Museum. In the same year, he was presented with the Order of the Iron Crown by Emperor Franz Joseph. In 1873, at the Paris World Fair, he exhibited ancient Indian and East Asian antiques, medals, sculptures and manuscripts, causing a sensation. In 1874, after another visit to London, he was made Vice-Chancellor of the East-Indian English Royal University in Lahore. On his suggestion, the British Indian Government adopted the *Kaisar-i-Hind* as the most appropriate title for Queen Victoria when she was crowned as Empress of India in 1876. He was an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1873). His works include *The Races of Dardistan*, vols. *i,ii,iii* (1867-1871). – B: 0907, 1068, T: 7456. → **Körösi Csoma, Sándor**.

**Lékai, László József** (Ladislav Joseph) (until 1940 Lung) (Zalalövő, 12 March 1910 - Esztergom, 30 June 1986) – Archbishop, Cardinal and Primate of the Roman Catholic Church of Hungary. He attended High School at Nagykanizsa. He studied Theology and Philosophy at the Seminary of Veszprém and in Rome, where he was ordained. He earned a Ph.D. in Philosophy in 1936. He was Chaplain in Ukk (NW of Sümeg) in 1936. In 1936 and 1937, he served as an educator at the Davidicum, Veszprém, later he taught Dogmatics at the Seminary of Veszprém (1937-1944). He was Bishop's Secretary (1944-1945), and was detained with Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty at Sopronkőhida from the end of 1944 to 22 February 1945. From 1946 he served as Papal Chamberlain. From 1948 to 1959, he was Parish Priest in Balatonlelle, and Dean of the South-Balaton District. He served as Director of the Bishop's Office in 1956-1957. He was Parish Priest in Zalaszentiván (1959-1969), and in Badacsonytomaj (1969-1972). He became a Titular Bishop, consecrated on 16 March 1972. From 1974 he was Apostolic Governor of the Veszprém Diocese and, from 1975, a member of the Education Congregation, Rome. In 1974, he became Apostolic Governor at Esztergom, and Archbishop, Cardinal, Primate of Hungary in 1976, and President of the Bishops' Conference. He participated in the election of two popes in 1978. In Church-State policy, he followed the so-called "politics of little steps". – B: 0883, 0932 0945, T: 7103. → **Mindszenty, József**.

**Lénárd, Fülöp** (Philip, Eduard, Anton von Lenard) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 7 June 1862 - Messelhausen, Germany, 20 May 1947) – Physicist. He studied Physics and Chemistry at the Universities of Vienna and Budapest, as well as Mathematics at Heidelberg and Berlin. He obtained his Doctorate from the University of Heidelberg in 1886. With the assistance of Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös, he briefly worked at the University of Budapest and from 1887 he became a demonstrator in Heidelberg. In 1890

he began his experiments with cathode rays in Hertz's Bonn laboratory in Germany. Subsequently, he was a professor at several German Universities (Breslau 1894, Aachen 1895, Kiel 1898-1907, Heidelberg 1896-1898, 1907-1931), and finally, he became Director of the Radiological Institute in Heidelberg (later renamed the Philipp Lenard Institute). At the end of the 1890s, he constructed a cathode ray tube with auxiliary electrodes, and was first to cause cathode rays to pass from the interior of a vacuum tube through a thin metal window, the "Lenard Window", into the air, causing luminosity. In 1896 the University of Vienna, awarded him the Baumgarten Prize for these investigations. The other important sphere of his researches was the study of the phenomenon of phosphorescence. The explanation he has given for the photoelectric effect is still accepted today: that the velocity of electrons is independent of the intensity of the light emitting them. With all these researches he provided an indispensable experimental foundation for the quantum theory. For this and for his model of the atomic structure based on the cathode ray investigations, he received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1905. His work in the fundamental aspects of physics led him to oppose Einstein's Theory of Relativity, replacing it with his own hypothesis. Several physical phenomena have been named after him, such as the "Lenard Effect", the "Lenard Rays", "Lenard Window" and also the so-called "Lenard Tube" (a vacuum tube). He wrote a number of important books, among them: *Über Kathodenstrahlen (On Cathode Rays)* (1906); *Über Äther und Materie* (1911), 2nd ed.; *Über das Relativitätsprinzip* (1918); *Über Äther und Uräther* (1921), and *Quantitatives über Kathodenstrahlen aller Geschwindigkeiten (Measures of cathode rays of all velocities)* (1918, 2nd enlarged ed. 1925). He retired in 1931. Later on in life, he was one of the leading figures in *Deutsche Physik*. However, he maintained contact with Hungarian scientific activities to the end of his life. – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, T: 7456.→Klatt, Virgil.→Eötvös, Baron Lóránd.

**Lénárd, Sándor** (Alexander Lenard) (Budapest, 9 March 1910 - Dona Emma, Brazil, 14 April 1972) – Physician, poet, writer, literary translator. With his parents, he settled in Austria in 1918. His secondary and tertiary education was completed in Vienna, where he obtained his Medical Degree. In 1938, after the *Anschluss* of Austria to the German Third Reich, he escaped to Rome. He became a librarian at the Vatican Museum. Between 1946 and 1949, he was a physician of the Hungarian Academy of Rome. In 1951, he emigrated to Brazil and settled in a village called Dona Emma, working as a physician. In 1956, he won the São Paulo Television Bach competition with its \$64 thousand prize, which enabled him to buy a farm in the Dona Emma Valley. He wrote poems in German and translated Hungarian poems into German. He wrote literary prose in Hungarian, English and German, and also wrote many medical, art and cultural historical articles in Italian. In the late 1960s he taught Greek and Latin at the Charleston University, USA. Lénárd wrote his fictional work mostly in Hungarian, German and English. For fun, Lénárd translated Milne's *Winnie the Pooh* into Latin: *Winnie ille Pu* (1958, 1960). This translation was also used as a textbook in the English and German language areas. His works include the books: *A római konyha (The Fine Art of Roman Cooking)*; *Egy nap a láthatatlan házban (A Day in the Invisible House*; in German: *Ein Tag im unsichtbaren Haus*); also poetry, translations from and into German, Latin, Hungarian, Italian and English, as well as scientific studies published in international journals. He illustrated his books himself, such as the *Római történetek (Stories from Rome)*, a biographical novel (1969). As of 2010, two of his books have been published in English: *The Valley of the*

*Latin Bear* (1965), and *The Fine Art of Roman Cooking* (1966). In 2009, the New York Film Festival premiered Lynne Sachs' *The Last Happy Day*, an experimental retelling of Lenard's life story from the intimate perspective of his distant cousin turned filmmaker. The film features unpublished letters from 1940s to the 1970s, written by Lenard to his relatives in the United States, as well as interviews and archival photos. A year after the film's premiere, the *Hungarian Quarterly* published an essay by Sachs along with some of Lenard's letters. – B: 1672, 0883, 1230, T: 7660, 7456.

**Lénárt, Zoltán** (*kakasfalvi*) (Nagytapolcsány, now Topolčany, Slovakia, 31 December 1870 - Budapest, 10 May 1953) – Physician, laryngologist. He obtained his Medical Degree in Berlin (according to other sources, in Budapest) in 1893. From 1894 to 1896 he was Demonstrator for the Institute of Pathological Anatomy at the University of Budapest. In 1896 he worked in the Medical Clinic of Internal Diseases. Between 1898 and 1900 he was on a European study trip. In 1899 he obtained his Laryngologist qualification. From 1900 he was a demonstrator in a clinic as ear, nose and throat specialist; in 1909 he became an honorary lecturer in Rhinology, Pharyngology and Laryngology, as well as associate professor; from 1902 to 1910 he was Head Physician in the Out-patients' Department and, from 1910 to 1925, a senior physician at the Rókus Hospital in Budapest. From 1925 to 1940, he was Professor of Rhinology and Otolaryngology in the Medical School of the University of Budapest, and Director of the Clinic. His field of research was the surgical solution of laryngeal cancer; he was the first in Hungary to carry out radical removal of tonsils. In 1923 he founded the Hungarian Otology-Rhinology-Laryngology Society. He was member of a number of societies in Hungary and abroad, and Co-Editor of the journal *Acta Oto-Laryngologica*. His works include *The Primary Cancer of the Nasal Cavity (Az orrüreg elsődleges rákjáról)*, co-authored with Z. Donogány (1904), and *Laryngologie - Die Entstehung einer Internationale Wissenschaftspolitik (Laryngology - The Rise of an International Science Policy)*. (1932). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Lencz, Géza** (Vámospércs, 2 March 1870 - Debrecen, 29 April 1932) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, and Church historian. His High School studies were in Debrecen, where he also studied Theology at the University. He went abroad to further his education. From 1895 to 1896, he was at the Theological Faculty of the University of Vienna, and from 1896 to 1897, at the University of Utrecht. Returning to Hungary in 1897, he taught at a High School in Debrecen. He served as Parish Minister in Tápé (outer suburb of Szeged) from 1899, in Tiszaroff from 1904, and in Mezőtúr from 1909. Concurrently, in 1902, he became Honorary Lecturer at the University of Debrecen and, in 1907 he obtained a Ph.D. in Theology from the University of Vienna. In 1909, he became a professor at the Reformed Theological Academy in Debrecen. From 1914, as a full professor, he taught Dogmatics and Philosophy of Religion at the newly opened University in Debrecen. In 1915 he became a member of the Committee of the Hungarian Protestant Literary Society and, in 1925, a council magistrate of the Trans-Tibiscan Church District. He edited the journals, *Pastoral Association (Lelkészegyesület)* and *Pastoral Magazine of Debrecen (Debreceni Lelkeszi Tár)*. In his studies on Church history (his center of interest), he focused mainly on Hungarian Protestantism of the 16th and 17th centuries. His works include *Ritschlianism and Orthodoxy until the Death of*

*Ritschl (Ritschlianismus és az orthodoxia Ritschl haláláig)* (1901); *History of Austrian Protestantism (Az ausztriai protestantizmus története)* (1905-1906); *The Significance of the Reformation from the Point of View of History of Religion (A reformáció vallástörténeti jelentősége)* (1910); *The Development of Dogmatics According to Periods and Trends (A dogmatika fejlődése korszakok és irányzatok szerint)* (1919); *The Question of the Lord's Supper (Az úrvacsora kérdése)* (1916); *Der Aufstand Bocskays und der Wiener Friede (The Uprising of Bocskay and the Peace of Vienna)* (1917); *The Development of Dogmatics (A dogmatika fejlődése)* (1919), and *The Translation and Annotation of St. Matthew's Gospel (Máté evangéliumának fordítása és magyarázata)* (1927). – B: 0883, 1068, 1617, 1908, T: 7667, 7456.

**Lendl, Adolf** (Adolph) (Orczifalva, now Ortisoara, Romania, 6 May 1862 - Keszthely, 25 September 1942) – Zoological researcher. He completed his higher education at the University of Budapest and the Polytechnic of Budapest, received a Degree in Education in 1888, and was qualified as an honorary lecturer. He was appointed Director of the Reorganized Botanical Garden in 1911. He took part in important study tours and collection expeditions abroad. (1) He accompanied Ottó Herman to Norway on ornithological studies. (2) In 1906, he traveled to Asia Minor to collect annuals for the Hungarian National Museum and for his own Institute. He toured the highlands of Anatolia and the Taurus Mountain, and returned with a considerable amount of material, enriching the collections of the country. (3) In 1907 his travels took him to South America, journeying from Buenos Aires to Confluencia (today Neuquen), from where he continued on foot. He and two others walked for a month through the pampas, arriving at the foot of the Andes; then crossed over to the shores of the Pacific Ocean. Returning by the same route, he collected many animal, plant and rock specimens for the Museum. He summed up the story of his two expeditions in a book. He edited the periodical, *Nature (Természet)* for six years. His works include *About the Hungarian Tetragnathos (A magyarországi Tetragnatho-félékről)* (1886); *Flowers and Insects (A virágok és a rovarok)* (1887), and *The Spiders... (A pókok...)* (1888). – B: 1614, 1160, T: 7675. → **Herman, Ottó; South America, the Discovery of.**

**Lendvai, Ildikó** (Debrecen, 20 July 1946 - ) – Politician. She completed her secondary education in Budapest in 1964. In 1969, she obtained her Degree of Education from the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian Language and Literature and in History. From 1969, she taught at the Ferenc (Francis) Móra High School in the Capital, and from 1972, she was a demonstrator at the University of Keszthely. In 1974, at the University of Budapest, she obtained a Bachelor of Arts Degree and became a contributor to the cultural section of the Central Committee of the Communist Youth Organization. In 1981 Lendvai Ildikó was a nominee for membership of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1984, she was a correspondent for the cultural section of the Socialist Workers' Party Central Committee, and later, its leader. From 1989 until 1995, she was Director of the *Gondolat Publishers*, and lectured in Philosophy and Ethics at two tertiary institutions – from 1995, in a senior position. From 1974, she was a member of the Socialist Workers' Party, and in October 1989, founder of the *Hungarian Socialist Party (MSZP)*. Between 1990 and 1994, Ildikó Lendvai was an administrator of the Party Council in Budapest; from 1994 to 2000, President of the Socialist Party in Budapest, and founding President of the National Women's Section. From March 2003, as section head, she was

invited to become a permanent member of the Presidency. In April 1994 she became an individual Member of Parliament for Budafok-Tétény area, and obtained mandate for it a second time in 2002. Since 15 March 2002, she has been a leader of the parliamentary group of the Socialist Party, and also a member of the House Committee. In June 2004, she was again elected to be Head of the Section in the Presidency. In the elections of 2006, she received an individual mandate for Electoral District No. 32 of Budapest, and in 2009, she was again elected as a section head. On the resignation of the Prime Minister Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány, Lendvai Ildikó was elected President of the Socialist Party; she, however, resigned this position on early July 2010, and became leader of the Party's Program Council. – B: 2029, T: 7456.→**Gyurcsány, Ferenc.**

**Lendvai, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 24 August 1929 - ) – Journalist. He began his career at the journal, *Kossuth's People* (*Kossuth Népe*) in 1948, and he worked for the daily, *Free People* (*Szabad Nép*) in 1948-1949. He was a contributor for the *Hungarian News Agency* (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*) (1949-1951). In 1953 he was arrested and put into an internment camp. He was unemployed between 1953 and 1956; thereafter he became a correspondent for the *Evening Newsletter* (*Esti Hírlap*) (1956-1957). Since 1957 he has lived in Vienna. First, he worked for the *Financial Times* (1960-1982), and for German and Swiss papers. He served in various posts at the Austrian Radio. The Austrian Television employed him in 1987. He is Editor and co-owner of the *Europäische Rundschau*. He was a visiting Professor at the University of California, USA (1980). His major works include *Der rote Balkan: zwischen Nationalismus und Kommunismus* (*The red Balkan: between Nationalism and Communism*) (1969); *Antisemitismus ohne Juden* (*Antisemitism without Jews*) (1972); *Das einsame Albanien* (*The lonely Albania*) (1985); *Das einwillige Ungarn* (*The consenting Hungary*)(1986) (in Hungarian: *Magyarország kívülről, avagy a túlélés művészete*) (*Hungary from outside, or the Art of Survival*) (1990); *Die Ungarn* (1999) (in Hungarian: *A magyarok*) (2001), and *Where From and Where to* (*Honnan hová?*), only in Hungarian (1995). He received some prestigious prizes, among them the Karl Renner Prize (1974), the Bruno Kreisky Prize (1994), and the Corvinus Prize (2001). – B: 1672, 0874, T: 7103.

**Lendvai, Kamilló** (Camillus) (Budapest, 28 December 1928 - ) – Composer. He carried out his higher studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of János (John) Viski, from 1949 to 1957. He worked for the Hungarian Radio from 1962. Between 1961 and 1966 he was Music Director of the State Puppet Theater, Budapest. From 1973 he has been professor at the Academy of Music. His works include operas: *The Magic Chair* (*Bűvös szék*); *The Honest Street Girl* (*A tisztességtudó utcalány*); oratorios: *Pro Libertate*; *Orogenesis*; *Via Crucis*, and *Stabat mater*; symphonic pieces: *4 Incantations*; *Harmony of Silence* (*A csend harmóniája*); *Chaconne*; concert-pieces: *Violin Concerto* (*Hegedűverseny*); *Cello Concerto* (*Gordonkaverseny*), and *Trumpet Concerto* (*Trombitaverseny*); chamber-pieces: *Espressioni*; *Travesta*; *Concerto da Camera*, and works for other instruments, as well as for choirs. He received many prizes, among them the Ferenc (Francis) Erkel Prize (1962, 1964, 1978), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1989), the Outstanding Artist title (1996), and the Kossuth Prize (1998). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Viski, János.**

**Lendvay, Márton Sr.** (Martin) (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 11 November 1807 - Pest, 29 January 1859) – Actor, stage manager. First, he worked as a town clerk, then became an amateur strolling actor with Károly (Charles) Fejér’s Company. His first successes were at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania); he appeared in Pest in 1831, then he became a member of the Transdanubian Actors’ Company; he also played at the 1833 Diet in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In the 1830s, he appeared in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and in the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) of Buda. At the age of 31, the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pest, employed him in 1838. With a few breaks, he remained its member until his early death at 52. In 1840 he went on a study trip to Vienna and Berlin. As a result of the “Opera War”, at one time he had to play in Kassa and Pécs, where he was first asked to work as stage manager (1839-1840). In the National Theater he worked as a stage manager from 1843. He was the greatest strength of the young, newly founded theater. He also participated in politics; was a member of the National Circle, the Opposition Circle and, during the War of Independence (1848-1849) against Habsburg rule, became a Major in the National Guard. In 1849, when Kossuth’s Revolutionary Government had to leave Pest, he moved with them to Debrecen. From 1843 he was a member of the Drama Critic Committee of the National Theater. His last appearance took place on 31 January 1854, in the role of Lord Rochester in Birch-Pfeiffer’s *Jane Eyre, or the Orphan of Lowood* (*Die Waise von Lowood – A lowoodi árva*). He had a stroke at age 47, and gave up acting for the remaining years of his life. His native town, Nagybánya, elected him Honorary Freeman in 1844. His outstanding physical appearance, sonorous voice and his interpretative talent made him the ideal heroic lover of the Hungarian Romantic Age. In the last years of the Reform Age, he became the embodiment of the best Hungarian national characteristics. He kept to these roles to the end but, toward the final phase of his career, he interpreted tragic heroes as well. His clear baritone voice enabled him to sing tenor parts as well, especially while he was a strolling actor. He also appeared in the National Theater in operatic roles. His benefit performances and guest appearances significantly contributed to the popularization of classical, especially Shakespeare’s, as well as contemporary Hungarian drama literature. By means of his guest appearances, he encouraged theatrical life in the countryside. He also wrote short stories and songs. His roles included Romeo, Hamlet, Othello, Richard III of Shakespeare, the title role in Katona’s *Bánk bán*; Ferdinand in Schiller’s *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*); Árpád in Vörösmarty’s *Waking of Árpád* (*Árpád ébredése*); Gergely Korpádi in Szigligeti’s *Deserter* (*Szökött katona*); Táray in Czakó’s *Last Will* (*Végrendelet*); the title role in Schiller’s *William Tell* (*Tell Vilmos*), and Count Karl Moor in Schiller’s *The Robbers* (*Haramiák*). – B: 0883, 1068, 1445, T: 7456. → **Reform Age; Lendvay, Márton Jr.**

**Lendvay, Márton Jr.** (Martin) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 14 September 1830 - Balatonfüred, 12 July 1875) – Actor. He became an actor against the will of his parents. In 1847, he was contracted by the company of Dávid Kilényi and Endre (Andrew) Latabár at Székesfehérvár and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), appeared in Győr (1850), Kolozsvár (1851), in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) (1852), then again in Kolozsvár (1853), and in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), and Debrecen (1854). He took part in the War of Independence



against the Habsburg rule (1848-1849). After appearing in the countryside for several years from 1855 until his death at 45, he was member of the National Theater of Pest. First he played heroic lovers, then, after his father's early death in 1859, he took over his roles. His athletic figure, fine voice and handsome face predestined him for those roles; but in dramatic force or even in talent, he did not match up to his father. His dress and behavior were characterized by free-and-easy Bohemianism. He was a romantic hero with good deal of pathos but without insight and originality. Jules Massenet's *Don Caesar de Bazan* was considered his best role. He also appeared in Shakespearean roles: *Romeo*, *Othello*, *Macbeth*, *Hamlet*; Ferdinand in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*); Robin de Bois in Arago-Vermond's *The Diaoulmaugh* (translated from the French: *Les Memoire du Diable, Az ördög naplója*); Charles in Boucicault's *London Assurance* (*Londoni arszlánok*), and André in Sardou's *Fernande*. His major work is *I don't tolerate it in the House* (*Nem tűröm a háznál*) (1858). – B: 1068, 1445, T: 7456. → **Lendvay, Márton Sr.**

**Lendvay Szemlér, Éva** (family name Szemlér, pen names: Mária Tóth; Judit Fekete) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 24 April 1935 - ) – Poetess, journalist, literary translator. She is daughter of poet Ferenc (Francis) Szemlér. She attended the Music Lyceum in her native town (1953). In 1953 and 1954 she worked in the County Library of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1959 she obtained a Degree in Education from the University of Kolozsvár, majoring in Hungarian Language and Literature. From 1959 to 1962 she contributed to the paper, *Our Way* (*Utunk*); from 1963 to 1965 she edited the *New Time* (*Új Idő*) of Brassó; and in 1966-1967 she was Editor for the paper *Education* (*Művelődés*), Bucharest. From 1968 she was the principal contributor to the *Brassó Paper* (*Brassói Lapok*). She retired in 1976. She is a bilingual poetess, translated her own and other poets' works, and translated the works of classical and contemporary Hungarian poets into Romanian, including those of Endre (Andrew) Ady, Ferenc (Francis) Juhász, Gyula (Julius) Juhász, László (Ladislav) Nagy, Miklós (Nicholas) Radnóti, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, Margit (Margaret) Szécsi, Árpád Tóth. and her own father's, Ferenc Szemlér. She translated Tibor Déry's novel, *Imaginary Report on an American Pop-festival* (*Képzelt riport egy amerikai pop-fesztiválról*). She also translates Romanian poets and writers into Hungarian, such as Ana Blandiana, Mircea Ciobanu, Anghel Dumitru and Neana Vulpescu. The poem *Transylvanian Elegy* (*Erdélyi elégia*) is the best-known representative of the Transylvanian Saxon literature. Adolf Menschendorfer reached the Hungarian public through the translation of Éva Lendvay. Her other works include *Translations from the Poems of Classical and Contemporary Romanian Poets* (*Műfordítások klasszikus és mai román költők verseiből*), selection (1981), and *Home Diary, Romanian Anthology of Poems* (*Házi napló, román versantológia*) (1990). She received the Lyric Prize of the Romanian Writers Alliance (1984), the Forintos Prize (1992) and the Paula Prize (1994). – B: 0875, 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Most of the persons mentioned in the article have their own entry.**

**Lener, Jenő** (Eugene) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 23 June 1894 - New York, NY, USA, 29 November 1948) – Violin virtuoso. He completed his musical studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and became a member of the Orchestra of the Opera House, Budapest. Then he created a trio, later a quartet, and

toured Europe giving approximately 100 concerts a year. They also played in New York and traveled throughout the USA and Canada (1935-1937), and offering chamber music courses in Switzerland and England. The quartet performed in Northern Africa, Egypt and South America (1941) and toured Central America, including Mexico, where the string quartet dissolved. The ensemble was one of the best string quartets of its time. Homogeneous sound and brilliant technique were their most important characteristics. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7617.

**Lengyel, Alfonz** (Budapest, 1921 - ) – Archaeologist, sinologist. He studied at the Ludovika Royal Military Academy of Budapest. He also read Law at Miskolc and obtained a degree in 1948. In World War II, he was seriously wounded at the bridgehead of Solt, and also at the town of Veszprém toward the end of the war. After the war he worked at the Ministry of Culture. In the mock trial of Cardinal Mindszenty, Lengyel was sentenced for 6 year, what he spent as forced labourer in mines. He was released in 1956 and started working at a Museum in Budapest when the Revolution of 1956 broke out. He became one of the leaders of Actio Catholica organization. After the Revolution was crushed by the Soviet military he fled Hungary on 13 December 1956. In the USA he earned a Masters Degree from California (1959), and a Ph.D. from the University of Paris (Sorbonne, 1964). He taught art history, archaeology and museum management in France, Germany and the USA. Within art history, he specialized in Humorous Art Through the Ages. He directed excavations in Yugoslavia (Smithsonian Project, 1968), in Italy (Project of the Institute of Mediterranean Archaeology, and the Etruscan Foundation, 1969-1974), Tunisia (UNESCO project in Carthage, 1973-1974), excavations for the Sino-American Field School of Archaeology, in Xi'an, China (from 1991 annually). He is a member of Michigan and New York Academies; the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; The International Council of Museums (ICOM/UNESCO), as well as a number of American and foreign professional organizations related to art history, archaeology, and museology. He is President of the World Organization of the Former Hungarian Political Prisoners (*Volt Magyar Politikai Foglyok Világszövetsége*). He received a Gold Medal from the Academy of Human Sciences of Brazil (1975), an honorary Ph.D. in Law from the London Institute for Applied Research (1973), and The Officers Cross of Merit, from the Republic of Hungary (1993). – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Mindszenty, József. ÚJ**

**Lengyel, Béla Sr.** (Kőrösladány, 4 January 1844 - Budapest, 1913) – Chemist. After completing High School he studied at the Budapest Polytechnic, followed by further studies in the laboratory of Professor Károly (Charles) Than, at the University of Budapest, majoring in Chemistry. Early on, he earned a scholarship in chemistry and later worked as a demonstrator. In 1868 he went to Heidelberg and worked in the laboratory of Robert Bunsen for two years and became his demonstrator. After his return to Hungary, he worked at the University of Budapest as an honorary lecturer. In 1877 he became Professor of Chemistry; this was followed by the Directorship of the Institute of Chemistry from 1885 to 1889. While he was Dean of the Arts Faculty during the academic year of 1895 to 1896, he held the title *Rector Magnificus*. In the early 1900s, he was the first Hungarian chemist to treat the phenomenon of radioactivity. He was a member of the Geology, Balneology, Public Health and Natural Science Societies

(Secretary of the last one 1887-1894). He was a Ministerial Advisor and co-Editor of the journal *Natural Science Bulletin (Természettudományi Közlöny)* (1887-1894). His works include *Chemical Analysis of the Mineral Water of Szulin (Malý Sulín) (A szulini ásványvíz vegyelemzése)* (1869 also in German); *On Explosive Material (A robbanóanyagról)* (1878), and *The Elements of Quantitative Chemical Analysis (A quantitative kémiai analysis elemei)* (1896). He discovered the chemical carbo-subsulfid (C3S2). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1876, and became regular member in 1894. He has a memorial tablet in Kőrösladány. – B: 0907, 1031, T: 7456. → **Lengyel, Béla Jr.**

**Lengyel, Béla Jr.** (Budapest, 16 July 1903 - Budapest, 11 March 1990) – Chemist. He was the grandson of the chemist Béla Lengyel (1844-1913). He obtained a Degree in Chemical Engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic, and he went on a study trip to Vienna, and obtained his Ph.D. from the Vienna Polytechnic (1927). He obtained another Ph.D. from the University of Budapest (1928). Then he was appointed to the Institute of Chemistry. He became Honorary Lecturer of Chemical Thermodynamics (1934). After leaving the University, he worked as a patent judge and patent attorney between 1936 and 1950. In 1950 he was appointed professor in the Department of General Chemistry at the University of Budapest, and from 1952 he was Head of the Department. Between 1952 and 1962 he was scientific Deputy Vice-Chancellor of the University. He retired in 1973. In 1960 he established the Research Group of Inorganic Chemistry at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He worked as its Scientific Advisor even after his retirement. From 1964 to 1977 he was Editor for the journal, *Chemical Proceedings (Kémiai Közlemények)*, and from 1965 to 1976 he edited the *Acta Chemica Hungarica*. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding in 1961, regular in 1967). His works include *World-conquering Industrial Materials (Világhódító ipari anyagok)* (1939), and *The Patent and Its Industrial Significance (A szabadalom és iparfejlesztő jelentősége)* (1942). He was presented with the Academy's Gold Medal in 1974, and received the Kossuth Prize in 1955. – B: 0883, 1406, T: 7456. → **Lengyel, Béla Sr.**

**Lengyel, Dániel** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 15 November 1815 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 14 August 1884) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest (1842). He practiced as a municipal doctor in Kolozsvár, taught Natural Science, and practiced as a dentist as well. During the War of Independence (1848-1849) against Habsburg rule, he was a medical officer in General Bem's Honvéd Army (national defense force of Hungary) and, after the war he emigrated to Turkey with Bem. For a short time, he was a civic doctor of the Turkish Army but, in 1851, he returned to Hungary. In 1852, he was appointed Chief Medical Officer of County Zaránd (east of Arad, now in Romania); then, from 1853, he was an assistant physician in the Rókus Hospital, Pest, and briefly a correspondent for Ignác Semmelweis ("Savior of Mothers"). From 1854 he was Latin, Greek, and later, Physics-Chemistry and Natural Science teacher at the Reformed High School of Nagykőrös. From 1875 to 1878 he was Principal of the High School of Fehértemplom (now Bela Crkva, Serbia, north of the Lower Danube). He wrote numerous medical informative and explanatory articles and was the author of the first dental work. He also did literary translations, poems and opera librettos. His writings include *Medical Guide in Towns and Villages (Orvosi tanácsadó*

városon és falun) (1864). – B: 1730, T: 7456.→**Bem, József; Semmelweis, Ignác.**

**Lengyel, Emil** (Budapest, 26 April 1895 - New York, 12 February 1985) - Political writer, historian. He earned a Degree in Law from the University of Budapest. In 1916 he was called up for military service and served on the Russian front. He spent eighteen months as a prisoner of war in Siberia. After his return, he completed his higher studies. After the fall of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic on 1 August 1919, he went to Prague and then to Vienna, from where he reported to Hungarian papers. In 1921 he moved to New York; at first he worked as a bank clerk; later, he contributed to various papers, e.g. to the *New York Times*, and translated from Hungarian the plays of Ferenc Molnár. In the 1930s, he spent some time in Paris, where he established contact with Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi and his wife, and also with György (George) Bölöni. In 1932 he wrote a book on Hitler, and found himself on the death-list of the German National Socialists, who ordered all his works to be destroyed. From 1935 he taught History at the Polytechnic of Brooklyn, and became professor at the University of New York. He wrote a number of articles on Hungary, on the greats of Hungarian history, mainly for the leftist paper, *Nation*, and also for the Hungarian émigré press. He was President of the Ady Society, took part in the work of the American Association of Democratic Hungarians, and worked also for their paper, *Fight (Harc)*. After World War II, to help Hungarian children, he established the organization *Save the Children of Hungary*. In the last years of his life, he paid frequent visits to Hungary. His works include *The Cauldron Boils (Az üst forr)* (1933); *The New Deal in Europe (Az új politika Európában)* (1934); *Americans from Hungary (Magyarországi amerikaiak)* (1948); *World without End, The Middle East (Végtelen világ: A Közel-Kelet)* (1953); *Egypt's Role in World Affairs (Egyiptom feladata a világ dolgaiban)* (1957); *One Thousand Years of Hungary (Magyarország ezer éve)* (1958); *Nationalism: Latest Stage of Communism (Nacionalizmus: a Kommunizmus Legújabb Stádiuma)* (1969), and *The Changing Middle East (A változó Közel-Kelet)* (1960). – B: 0883, 1672, T: 7456.→**Károlyi, Count Mihály; Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; Molnár, Ferenc.**

**Lengyel, Géza** (Heves, 4 January 1881 - Budapest, 12 November 1967) – Writer, journalist, literary translator, critic. Following his secondary education, he studied in Budapest, Eger and Szeged. From 1902 on, he was a journalist at the *Freedom Paper (Szabadság)*, Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania); he edited it from 1905. In Nagyvárad he came into contact with poet Endre (Andrew) Ady. From 1906, his articles appeared in the paper: *Budapest Diary (Budapesti Napló)*, and from 1914, in the *Pest Journal (Pesti Napló)*; in the *Twentieth Century (Huszadik Század)*, in the *Sunday Newspaper (Vasárnapi Újság)*, and in the periodical *New Times (Új Idők)*. From the beginning he was an important contributor to the literary review, *West (Nyugat)*. His writing style was contemporary, modern and realist. His role as a critic made up a large portion of his life's work. In 1919 Lengyel began a magazine entitled: *Artistic Life (Művészélet)*, but his art critiques appeared primarily in the *West (Nyugat)*. From the 1960s, the magazine *Art (Művészet)* published his writings and critiques. Lengyel also translated the works of A. Kuprin and G. Brandes, and selected writings of Emil Zola into Hungarian. Lengyel's main works include *Serendipities (Véletlenek)*, stories (1910); *Between Little Houses (Kis házak között)*, novel (1912), and *Ady in the Workshop (Ady a műhelyben)* (1957). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.→**Ady, Endre.**

**Lengyel, József** (Joseph) (Marcali, 4 August 1896 - Budapest, 14 July 1975) – Writer, poet and journalist. He read Law at the University of Budapest in 1914, and at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1915-1916. He also studied History of Art. He began to work for the journals *The Deed (A Tett)*, and *Today (Ma)*. In 1918 he was one of the founders of the Hungarian Communist Party, and was arrested by the revolutionary authorities of the Károlyi Government; but the Bolshevik Revolution (Soviet Council Republic), led by Béla Kun, freed him. After the fall of the Council Republic he fled to Vienna and thence to Berlin, finally settling in Moscow in 1930, where he worked in the circle of Hungarian émigré writers. There, he was arrested in 1938 and sent to a Soviet concentration camp. After World War II, Lengyel was exiled to Siberia, but was released and rehabilitated in 1955, when he returned to Hungary. His literary work after his imprisonment describes, with profound psychological analysis, the cruel world of those condemned to a slow death in the Gulag. He wrote more than 25 books, including *Visegrád Street (Visegrádi utca)* (1930, 1957); *Obsolete Debt (Elévült tartozás)*(1964), and *On the Stairs of Sincerity (Az őszinteség lépcsőin)*(1974). He was the recipient of numerous prizes, including the Attila Jozsef Prize (1957), the Kossuth Prize (1963), and the Golden Class of Labor (1966, 1968). – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Lengyel, Károly** (Charles) (Miskolc, 1942 - ) – Painter. He studied at the Academy of Applied Art of Budapest, under Professor László (Ladislav) Lukovszky from 1958 to 1962, obtaining his Degree in 1968. Thereafter he undertook postgraduate studies at the Academy of Art of Düsseldorf between 1975 and 1977, where his master was Professor Sackenheim. He has been living in Düsseldorf since 1971. He turned from abstract expressionism to the post painterly abstraction in the early 1980s, and also became influenced by post-modern eclectics in the 1990s. In his works often appears a window, door or a lattice: the frame of his view. The painting brushes swimming in the reflex light, food-tins, geometric bodies, the picture-elements ordered into disorder. In his paintings, we are at the same time outside and inside. In the course of this process, the structure of the pictures becomes more constructive, while preserving the picturesque richness of the color surfaces. He has appeared in individual and collective exhibitions in towns in Hungary and abroad. – B: 1977, T: 7456.

**Lengyel, Menyhért** (Melchior) (Lebovics) (Híreshát, 12 January 1880 - Budapest, 23 October 1974) – Dramatist. He was educated in Miskolc; then spent some time as a journalist in Budapest and Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). His first drama, *The Great Prince (A nagy fejedelem)*, was performed to great acclaim in 1907, at the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*), in Budapest. His second play, *Grateful Posterity (Hálás utókor)*, premiered at the National Theater in 1908, in Budapest. It placed him among the popular playwrights of his time and brought him recognition. His early plays reflect the progressive trend that emerged at the beginning of the 20th century. His greatest success came with the play, *Typhoon (Tájfún)*, written with an excellent understanding of the Japanese culture, of stage technique and effects. It was translated into and performed in several foreign languages. In 1914, American film Director Th. H. Ince made it into a film. Lengyel lived in Switzerland during World War I, and from there he dispatched his anti-war articles to the literary review, *Nyugat (West)*. These collected articles were

published in 1918, under the title *Simple Thoughts (Egyszerű gondolatok)*. In 1917 Lengyel provided the lyrics for Béla Bartók's ballet *The Miraculous Mandarin (A csodálatos mandarin)*.

Following World War I, he wrote a long series of plays performed both at home and abroad. In 1931 he published the satirical novel, *Happy City (Boldog város)*. He moved to London the same year and continued to write for the journal, *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*. From 1937 he lived in the USA, and wrote film scripts for Director Ernst Lubitsch. Such were the *Angel* (1937); *To be or not to be (Lenni vagy nem lenni)* (1942), and *Ninotchka*. During the 1960s he lived in Rome. In his last years he worked on his autobiography. In 1974 he moved back to Hungary and died within a few weeks.

He and Ferenc (Francis) Molnár are credited with introducing the world to Hungarian stage literature. His main works include *The Ballerina (A táncosnő)* (1915); *Miss Charlotte (Charlotte kisasszony)* (1918); *American Diary (Amerikai napló)* (1922); *The Battle of Waterloo (A waterlooi csata)* (1924); *Antonia* (1924); *Seybold* (1926); *Royal Blood (Királyi vér)* (1937), and L. M.'s *Collected Plays (L. M. színművei)*, vols. i-v, (1928). After World War I, his plays were performed on a regular basis at home and abroad. In 1929 he became member of the Inner City Theater of Budapest (*Belvárosi Színház*). For a quarter century, Lengyel was one of the most often performed playwrights in Hungary. In 1978 his daughter presented 17 booklets of his Diaries to the Petőfi Literary Museum, Budapest. He received the Vojnits-Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and the Grand Prix de Rome (1963). – B: 0883, 1031, 1081, 1257, T: 7617, 7688. → **Bartók, Béla; Molnár, Ferenc.**

**Lenhossék, József** (Joseph) (Buda, 20 March 1818 - 2 December 1888) – Anatomist. He is an offspring of a distinguished family of physicians, son of Mihály (Michael) Ignác (Ignatius), and father of Mihály (Michael). In 1841 he earned a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest, where, from 1842, he was a demonstrator at the Department of Anatomy. In 1844 he was appointed to the Chair of Anatomy at the University of Innsbruck. In 1850 he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. During his lectures, he sometimes used the Hungarian language instead of Latin, for which the oppressive Bach Government of Austria reprimanded him. From 1854 he was Professor of Anatomy at the Medical-Surgical Institute of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1859 to 1888 he was Professor of Descriptive and Topographical Anatomy at the University of Budapest, and Vice-Chancellor of the University during the 1878-1879 academic years. He worked also with the famous Joseph Hyrtl, Ernst W. Brücke and Karl Rokitansky. Besides medicine, he also carried out research in anthropology. His research on the anatomy of the spinal cord and the *medulla oblongata* (lowermost portion of the vertebrate brain), as well as his study relating to the *varicose vein plexus* are the most significant. The appellations *tractus solitarius* (a descending tract of nerve fibers) and *formatio reticuluis* (the central nervous system of vertebrates) are his creations. In anthropology he mainly studied skull deformations. His works include *Neue Untersuchungen über den feineren Bau des zentralen Nervensystems des Menschen (Newer Researches into the Finer Construction of the Human Central Nervous System – Újabb vizsgálatok az emberi központi idegrendszer finomabb felépítéséről)* (1855); *Mémoire sur la structure de la moëlle épinière (Treatise on the structure of the spinal marrow – Éretekezés a gerincvelő struktúrájáról)* (1859), and *The Varicose Vein System*

*of the Human Kidney (Az emberi vese visszér-rendszere)* (1875). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1864 corresponding; 1873 regular). In 1871 he became a royal advisor and received, among many other decorations, the Iron Crown of the Knight's Cross 3rd Class. – B: 0883, 0907, 1068, 1429, 1730, T: 7456.→**Lenhossék, Mihály.**

**Lenhossék, Mihály** (Michael) (Pest, 28 August 1863 - Budapest, 26 January 1937) – Anatomist. He obtained his Medical Degree from University of Budapest (1886). At first, he was an assistant professor at the No.1. Department of Anatomy of the Medical School of the University of Budapest. From 1888 he worked at the Anatomy Institute of the University of Basel. In 1891 he was qualified as an honorary lecturer, and lectured at Würzburg University in Germany. From 1895 he worked at the Institute of Anatomy of the University of Tübingen, Germany. Between 1899 and 1934, he was Professor and Director of the No.1. Institute of Anatomy of the University of Budapest, then became Rector of the University. His investigations of the nervous system are outstanding. He proved the correctness of the neuron hypothesis. He coined the terms: *astrocyta*, *lemnoblast* and *tigroid*. He also carried out a considerable amount of anthropological research and was Professor of Anthropology at the University of Budapest (1914-1925). From 1934 he was Vice-President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His main works are: *Die Geschmacksknospen (The taste buds – Az ízlelőszemcsék)* (1892); *Der feinere Bau des Nervensystems... (The Finer Construction of the Nervous System – Az idegrendszer finomabb felépítése...)* (1893); *Entwicklung des Glaskörpers (The Development of the Vitreous materials of Eye – A szem vitreous anyagainak kifejlődése)* (1903); *The Cell and Tissues (A sejt és a szövetek)*, textbook (1922), and *The Human Anatomy (Az ember anatómiája)*, textbook (1922 -1924). He edited the *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)*. There is a Mihály Lenhossék Prize. A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1429, 1730, T: 7675.→**Lenhossék, József.**

**Lenin Boys of Hungary** – The Lenin Boys were a band of Communist enforcers formed to support the short-lived Hungarian (Soviet) Republic of 1919. The group seems to have contained about 200 young men, dressed in leather jackets, acting as the personal guard of Tibor Szamuely, Commissar for Military Affairs. Their unit commander was József (Joseph) Cserny. The Lenin Boys were used as an instrument to suppress opposition to the Communist regime. However, there was an evolution of the Band from enforcers to killers. After a failed counter-revolutionary coup attempt in June 1919, Communist leader, Béla Kun is said to have unleashed the Lenin Youth in a more savage fashion, in order to stamp out any more counter-revolutionary urges among his opponents. This was the time when most atrocities, mainly rampant hangings, occurred. This was the time of the Red Terror. After the French and Romanian troops invaded Hungary, occupying Budapest on 6 August 1919, Kun and his colleagues fled. After the arrival of Rear-Admiral (later Regent) Miklós Horthy in Budapest, three months later, strongly anti-Communist officers carried out a wave of retributive violence against Communists, as well as suspected leftists, known as the *White Terror*. The Lenin Youth were particular targets for their anger. Szamuely was killed at the Austrian border, Cserny was captured, tried and executed; Béla Kun fled to Vienna and settled in the Soviet Union, where he was executed in Stalin's purge in 1939. – B: 1031, T: 1031, 7103.→**Council (Soviet)**

**Republic in Hungary; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, Insurrection of the Officers of; Kun, Béla, Szamuely, Tibor; Horthy, Mikós; Soviet Rule in Hungary.**

**Lenkey, János** (John) (Eger, 7 September 1807 - Arad, 9 February 1850) – Hungarian (*Honvéd*) army officer. As the Captain of the Württemberg-Hussars, together with his Squadron he returned to Hungary in 1848, and took part in the War of Independence. The poet laureate Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi welcomed his decision in a famous poem. Later he became Commander of the Hunyadi Hussar Regiment. On 15 March 1849, he was made General, and for a while the Castellan of the fort of Komárom. After the capitulation at Világos, in the Austrian legal action against the generals of Arad, he was also one of the defendants but, because of his illness, the legal proceedings were discontinued. He died in prison. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Petőfi, Sándor; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Leo VI, the Wise** (or Leo the Philosopher) (886 - 912) – Byzantine emperor, philosopher and historian. He was a contemporary of Khagan (Prince) Árpád. His renowned work, *Taktika* (*Tactics*) is one of the first-rate sources about the Hungarian leaders of the age. It offers a complete description of the ancient Hungarian warfare. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7668. → **Árpád.**

**Leövey, Klára** (Clara) (Löwey, Lövei) (Máramarossziget, now Sighetu Marmatiei, Romania, 25 March 1821 - Budapest, 8 April 1897) – Educator, writer. From 1836, she worked with the Theater Group of a charitable organization in Máramarossziget. From 1846 to 1849 until its closure, she taught at the Blanka Teleki Girls' School of Pest, where she was Pál (Paul) Vasvári's colleague. In 1849 she went to Debrecen with Countess Blanka Teleki, where she nursed wounded soldiers, and helped the persecuted and refugees. She was continually engaged in promoting the spirit of the Revolution and the War of Independence. For her nationalist activities, she was arrested in Pálfalva (1851) and, together with Blanka (Blanche) Teleki, she was imprisoned for 5 years in the Kufstein Castle, Austria. After being freed in 1856, she founded a girls' school in Máramarossziget. In 1862 she went to Paris with Blanka Teleki. On her return, she became a private tutor to the Count Teleki family for 26 years. From 1865 she was also in Máramaros, and launched a magazine there in the same year. Her articles mainly addressed topics of economics, politics, literature and theater. Her sketches, in memory of the War of Independence of 1848-1849, appeared in papers in Budapest. She was one of the pioneers of women's education in Hungary. Her main work is *Blanka Teleki and Her Circle* (*Teleki Blanka és köre*) (1863). High schools bear her name in Budapest and Pécs. – B: 0883, 1257, 0907, T: 7667. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Teleki, Countess Blanka; Vasvári, Pál.**

**Létai, Sándor** (Alexander) (Élesd, now Aleșd, Romania, east of Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 19 October 1885 - Budapest, 27 April 1942) – Airplane builder. With the assistance of his brothers, Lajos (Louis) and András (Andrew), he designed and built several single and double-seated planes in the early phase of Hungarian aviation. In his planes, he used Hungarian-manufactured engines, designed by the Dedics brothers,



Ferenc (Francis) and Kálmán (Coloman). His last plane participated in an airplane competition held at Pöstyén (now Piešťany, Slovakia) on July 1914. Its pilot was Gyula (Julius) Minár, who flew with the plane for more than one hour, a record at the time. – B: 0883, 1739, T: 7456.→**Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Lesznai, Anna** (née Amália Moscovitz) (Budapest, 3 January 1885 - New York, N.Y. USA, 2 October 1966) – Poet, writer, hand crafter. She grew up at Körtvélyes in the countryside, learned embroidery from peasant women, and pursued handicraft studies under the direction of Sándor (Alexander) Bihari in Budapest, and Simon Lucien in Paris. Her cousin Lajos (Louis) Hatvany was responsible for sending her first verses to the literary review, *West (Nyugat)*. The appearance of her first collection of poems won her praise from poet Endre (Andrew) Ady. She was an honorary member of the Society of Eight, and participated in their groundbreaking 1911 exhibition. From 1913 to 1918, she was the wife of politician Oszkár (Oscar) Jászi. Lesznai was on friendly terms with the most notable representatives of Hungarian progressivism: Endre (Andrew) Ady, Margit (Margaret) Kaffka, Béla Balázs, György (George) Lukács, and many other members of the *West (Nyugat)* and *Twentieth Century (Huszadik Század)* circles. After 1919 she emigrated to Vienna, Austria, and from this point on, until her death, she was the wife of the painter, Tibor Gergely. In 1930 the two returned to Budapest, where their house became homes to many writers and artists. In 1939 she was forced to emigrate once again. New York provided her the opportunity to teach artists and to finish her novel. In the last two years of her life she returned to Hungary twice. Her fresh, pantheistic, lyrical poetry and decidedly women-oriented topics give her a place among the best Hungarian female poets. Lesznai's embroidery and cover art design in the Hungarian folk secessionist style are characterized by rich inventions. It was one of her last wishes to have her ashes brought back to Hungary. Her main works include *Homecoming Poems (Hazajáró versek)* (1909); *The Journey of the Little Butterfly through Leszna in Search of Neighboring Fairylands (Die Reise des kleinen Schmetterlings durch Leszna nach den benachbarten Feenreichen)*, stories (1913); *In the Beginning, there was the Garden (Kezdetben volt a kert)*, novel (1966), and *Fog before Me, Fog behind Me (Köd előttem, köd utánam)*, selected poems (1967). – B: 0883, 1257, 1672, T: 7688.→**Jászi, Oszkár; Ady, Endre; Kaffka, Margit; Balázs, Béla; Lukács, György.**

**Letters from Turkey** – Some of the most beautiful 18th century Hungarian language relics, a collection of 107 letters in form of a diary, addressed to an imaginary person, called *Letters from Turkey (Törökországi levelek)*. During his exile in Turkey, Kelemen (Clement) Mikes wrote them in Rodostó (now Tekirdag) to a non-existent “aunt”. Mikes was in the entourage of Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, in exile in Turkey from 1718, after the collapse of the War of Independence against the Habsburgs (1703-1711). During the time when the Hungarian language was banned in Hungary, and for all intents and purposes was replaced by Latin, the Hungarian language blossomed possibly in its most beautiful form among the exiles in Turkey. These letters are actually Kelemen Mikes's Memoirs, the first dating from 17 October 1717, the last one from 20 December 1758. The forty-one-year “correspondence” reflects the spirit of the Transylvanian-Hungarian dialect, reporting on the fate and lives of the exiles, at times in a jesting but always in a pleasant tone. Mikes becomes sad only toward the end, when he writes in a

mournful mood, awaiting death. The letters were handed over by the last surviving exile, the 116-year old István (Stephen) Horváth, to Mészáros, the “ornamental Hungarian” of the Pasha of Travník. Through Mészáros, the collection found its way home to Hungary. The letters appeared in print for the first time in a book printed in Szombathely in 1794. The original manuscript was acquired by Ferenc (Francis) Toldy and was in his possession until 1867, when it was deposited in the Archbishop’s Library in Eger. – B: 0942, 1020, 1257, T: 7617.→ **Mikes, Kelemen; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Toldy, Ferenc.**

**Leuven Codex** – A parchment Codex in Latin, in which the earliest extant Hungarian language record written in verse form is found: the *Old Hungarian Maria-Lament* (*Ómagyar Mária Siralom*) of the late 13th century. It appears on page 134b, which was presumably inserted by a Dominican monk of Hungarian origin. There are also a number of Hungarian-language glosses in the Codex. The copying and editing work of those who wrote down the Hungarian texts shows that, in the 13th century, the codex must have been used in a monastery, where the Hungarian language was known and used. Originally, the Codex consisted of two books made up from 298 parchment sheets of 147 x 101 mm size; the Maria Lament is in 37 lines, consisting of 132 words. The fate of the manuscript has been known since 1910, when Jacques Rosenthal, an antique book dealer of Munich, purchased it in Toscana. The German Reparation Committee bought it from him in 1922. This Committee had the purpose of compensating the Library of the Catholic University of Leuven, which had burned down. The same library was again burned down during World War II, but the Codex, together with others, was preserved in an iron chest. In 1982, the Leuven Codex, through a book exchange, was acquired by the Széchényi Library (National Library), Budapest. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Codex Literature; Maria, Lamentation of, Old Hungarian.**

**Léva Nameless** (1570) – Writer, the anonymous author of the “Story of Paris” and “Greek Helena”, an epic romance written in the fortress of Léva (now Levice, Slovakia). His tale is a complicated translation of an episode of the Trojan War, ending with a moral lesson. – B: 1150, T: 3240.

**Lévai, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 30 May 1892 - Budapest, 25 August 1957) – Mechanical engineer. He obtained his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1914. World War I caught him in England. On his return to Hungary he first worked in the Telephone-Designing Section of the *United Incandescent (Egyesült Izzó)*; later he headed the Designing Department of *Ericsson Hungarian Electric Co. Ltd. (Ericsson Magyar Villamossági Rt.)*. He was an outstanding figure of the telecommunication efforts in Hungary. Under his direction, they worked out several significant pieces of equipment for telephone technology, among them the party line, joint-line systems with selector, the parallel extension system, and several automatic telephone exchanges. From 1938 he conducted business matters on patents of the recently merged *Ericsson and Standard Electric Co.* From 1948 until his death in 1957, he was Chief Engineer of the Hungarian Bureau of Standards. His efforts are shown by a number of important industrial standards. He played an active part in establishing the Hungarian Telecommunication Technological Scientific Society. For several years, he was a member of the management

and Editor-in-Chief for its journal, *Hungarian Telecommunication Technology (Magyar Híradástechnika)*. Lévai was a many-sided, highly cultured individual, who contributed several terms to the Hungarian technical language that have remained in current use such as *loud-speaker (hangszóró)*, *party-line (ikertelefon)*, etc. – B: 0883, 1740, T: 7456.

**Lévay, József** (Joseph) (Sajószentpéter, 18 November 1825 - Miskolc, 4 July 1918) – Poet. Between 1836 and 1846 he studied at the Miskolc Lutheran Lyceum, and read Law at Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia). As secretary of Bertalan (Bartholomew) Szemere, he was present at the Diets held Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). During the Revolution and War of Independence of 1848-1849, he worked for the official *Gazette (Közlöny)*. He wrote political and patriotic poems. From 1850 he worked for the *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)* and, beginning in 1852, he taught in Miskolc. Later, as a proponent of the 1867 Austro-Hungarian Compromise, he re-entered politics. From 1865 he was Borsod County's Chief Notary and, from 1894, Deputy Lord Lieutenant. He retired in 1895. From 1862 he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. He was a close friend of the poets Mihály (Michael) Tompa, János (John) Arany and Pál (Paul) Gyulai. Lévay translated some works of Seneca, Shakespeare, Molière and Burns into Hungarian. His poetry is characterized by a quiet, slightly melancholy tone and simple, light versification. His main works include *József Lévay's Poems (Lévay József költeményei)* (1952), and *József Lévay's Complete Poems, vols. i, ii (Lévay József összes költeményei, I-II)* (1881). This work received the Grand Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1886). *Looking Back. My Autobiography (Vissza tekintés. Életrajzom)* was prepared for publication by Győző (Victor) Balázs (1935). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding in 1863, regular in 1883, honorary in 1906). – B: 0883, 1257, 0907, T: 7688.→**Compromise of 1867; Tompa, Mihály; Arany, János; Gyulai, Pál; Szemere, Bertalan.**

**Levedia** (Lebedia) – A settlement area of the Magyar tribes, moving from an earlier eastern colony of the Sea of Azov region (referred to as *Maeotis* in ancient times) during the years 739 to 745 A.D., according to Simon Kézai's 13th century chronicle, *Gesta Hungarorum (Deeds of the Hungarians)*. The Meotis area (also called "Dentumoger" in the chronicles) extended south of the Sea of Azov between the lower course of the Kuban River and the Kerch Strait. From here they soon moved further west, to Levedia, named after one of their leaders. The Magyars occupied the area between the Don and Dnieper Rivers and they became part of the Khazar Khaganate. It was during this period, around 830, under Khazar rule, that the characteristic culture of the Hungarian tribes fully developed prior to Etelköz and the settlement in the Carpathian Basin. The Magyars were the intermediaries between the Norman, Arabic and Byzantine traders, thus becoming quite rich, as shown by the Magyar goldsmiths' works found in 10th century graves. A breakaway Kabar tribe from the Khazar Khaganate joined the Magyar tribal confederation. Because of internal troubles among the Khazars, and also pressed by the Petchenegs (Patzinaks, *Besenyők*), the Hungarians left Khazaria and around 830 they moved to the rather restricted area called Etelköz, between the Dnieper River and the lower course of the Danube, near its Delta, They moved into the Carpathian Basin from there between 896 and 900, while successfully pushing the Bulgar Khaganate out of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). – B: 1031, 1068, 1138, T: 7103, 7456.→**Meotis; Anonymus; Kézai, Simon; Khazars; Kabars; Etelköz.**

**Levente** (around A.D. 875 ? - Lower Danube, 894) – Levente was the eldest son of Vazul, a ruler of the Árpád dynasty of the Magyars. He was member of the Khagan (Prince) Árpád's family, general of the Eastern Army Units. In 894 he aligned with the Byzantine forces against the Bulgarian Simeon's forces and died in the battle. It is a popular male personal name among Magyars even today. – B: 1031, 1020, T: 7658.→**Árpád, Vazul.**

**Leviny, Ernő** (Ernest) (Szepesszombat, now Spišská Sobota, Slovakia, 1818 - Castlemaine, Victoria, Australia, 1905) – Industrial artist. He studied the gold and silversmith trades, and then, in order to further develop his skills, went to study in Paris, and started a clock and jewelry business with his partner. At the start of the War of Independence in Hungary (1848), he returned, but had to flee after its defeat. He emigrated to England, settled in London, and helped the Hungarians seeking asylum. He published an *English Grammar Book* and also an *English-Hungarian Dictionary*. In 1853, he emigrated to Australia and settled in Castlemaine, in the gold-field of the State of Victoria. His gold-exploring effort was successful and he combined that with his gold and silversmith skills. He soon became one of the richest citizens in town. He built a manor house named "Buda"; grapevines covered its outside walls in authentic Hungarian style. He married a lady from Tasmania and they had a large family. During his long life, Leviny produced beautiful statuettes, chalices, drinking vessels, table decoration pieces, some of which were awarded with valuable prizes at the Australian and International exhibition in London (1862). He was a renowned artist; and some of his masterpieces are in Australian museums. He was an influential member of his city's administration. His portrait is among the pictures of the six most famous persons of Castlemaine. Finally Buda, with its estate and all belongings, was inherited by the city and became a national heritage site. Today it is the Australian Museum of Victoria. – B: 1020, 1620, T: 7103.

**Lezsák, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 30 October 1949 - ) – Politician, writer, poet, educator. He graduated from the Imre Madách High School, Budapest (1968). First, he worked as a manual laborer; then in 1969, the National Széchényi Library, Budapest employed him as a library assistant. He learned about the problems of Hungarian minorities in the neighboring states. Between 1969 and 1974 he taught as a lay teacher at the School of the Szikra farmland area. From 1971 he was a corresponding student of the Gyula Juhász Teacher Training Academy of Szeged, where he received his Degree in Literature and History in 1975. Between 1969 and 1975, he was Manager of the local House of Culture but, in 1985, he was dismissed for political reasons. In 1977, he refused the Medal for Socialist Culture. In May 1979, he organized the Meeting of Young Writers at Lakitelek, near Kecskemét, with more than a hundred participants. On 17 September 1987, the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*) was born in a tent in the yard of his house at Lakitelek. This political organization became one of the driving forces for political change in 1989 and 1990. Since then, he has played a major role in the leadership of the MDF. In 1994 he became a first time Member of Parliament. Due to his criticism, the MDP and others excluded him from the party ranks. He founded the National Forum (*Nemzeti Fórum*). From 2006 on he was a Member of Parliament on the ticket of Fidesz-KDNP, was reelected in 2010, and he is one of the Vice-Presidents of the Parliament. Some of his works are: *Peaceful Night*

(*Békés éjszaka*) poems (1983); *Black Cloud, Tea-grass* (*Fekete felhő, teafű*) poems (1988); *Eighty Buckets of Air* (*Nyolcvan vödör levegő*) drama (1988), and *Attila the Sword of God* (*Attila, az Isten kardja*), rock-opera lyrics, music by Levente Szörényi. (1988). He received a number of awards, among them the Literary Prize of the Ninths (1982), the Prize of the Attila József Society, Cleveland (1984), the Prize of the Helikon International Cultural Society (1990), and the János (John) Pilinszky Prize (1993). – B: 0874, 1016, 1257, T: 7103.→**Lakitelek, Consultation at.**

**Liberation Day in Hungary** – (1) The Soviet Red Army “liberated” (conquered) Hungary in 1945, and managed to keep it under a “temporary” occupation for 46 years. The Communist Government declared 4th of April as Liberation Day, a National Day of festivities. The final effect of the 1989-1991 political changes was an agreement to end the Soviet occupation of Hungary, and the Red Army began to leave on 30 June 1991. The Communist-enforced Liberation Day was abolished. (2) The 30 June 1991 was declared Freedom Day in Hungary. For this historical occasion an ecumenical *Te Deum* and an impressive celebration was held at Gödöllő. This was initiated by a historic tolling of all the church bells. The celebrant was László (Ladislav) Tőkés, Bishop of the Reformed Church of Királyhágómellék (King’s Pass District in the Partium area in Transylvania, now in Romania), and Reverend Gábor (Gabriel) Roszik, Lutheran Pastor, who took the occasion to announce the inauguration of the Sámuel Tessedik Foundation. The tolling of bells was taken up by all the churches of Hungary and lasted a full hour, thus signaling the termination of over four decades of Soviet occupation. B: 1269, T: 7661.→**Freedom Day in Hungary; Tessedik, Sámuel; Tőkés, László.**

**Lichtenstein, György** (George) (Keszthely, about 1820 - Edinburgh, Scotland, February 1893) – Mnemotechnologist. He completed his studies at the Faculty of Arts of the Universities of Pécs and Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia), later he studied Law. He was the first Jewish law student in Hungary in the 19th century. It was about this time that he started to be engaged in mnemotechnology (a system of improving memory). In 1845 he lectured on the subject in a number of Hungarian and Transylvanian towns. In 1846 and 1847 he traveled through Croatia and Austria, everywhere popularizing mnemotechnology with great success. In 1848, on behalf of the Hungarian Government, he carried out diplomatic tasks in Berlin. After 1850 he went to England, where for a while he taught piano to Louis Kossuth’s children. Later, he established a boarding school in Edinburgh. – B: 0883, 1339, 0907, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Liebermann, Leó** (from 1905 Szentlőrinczi) (Debrecen, 28 November 1852 - Budapest, 15 July 1926) – Physician, hygienist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Innsbruck (1874), where he became a demonstrator in the Department of Medical Chemistry, and an honorary lecturer in 1875. In 1878 he was an honorary lecturer in Chemistry at the University of Budapest. From 1879 to 1902 he was Professor of Chemistry at the School of Veterinary Surgery there. From 1881 he was Director of the first Wine-Testing Station; then, from 1882, Head of the State Chemical Research Laboratory. Between 1892 and 1902 he was Director of the National Chemical Institute and the Central Chemical Research Station. In 1887 he was an honorary lecturer in Forensic Medicine and Chemistry at the Medical School of Budapest. Between 1902 and

1926, following the death of József (Joseph) Fodor, he became Professor of Public Hygiene and also Dean of the Medical School in 1908 and 1909; in 1911 and 1912 he was Dean, and Rector from 1913 to 1915. Based on his research, he established the Chemical Branch of Biochemistry; investigated the composition of bacterial toxins, the antibodies, the specificity of immune reactions, and succeeded in producing pure hemolysin. He worked out methods for the determination of the nutritional content and pollution of foods. His research is also important in relation to albumins, guaiac test and catalase reaction. He continued József Fodor's research into public hygiene and community hygiene, and established public health in schools. The method he worked out to show the presence of albumins is called the Liebermann-Burchart test, which is still used. He was the founder of wine-testing in Hungary. His research on general chemistry is also important. He published papers on applied agricultural and food-chemistry, general chemistry, and hygiene. His works include *The Present State of Biochemistry* (*Az életvegytan jelen állásponjtja*) (1882) and *Die chemische Praxis auf dem Gebiete der Gesundheitspflege und gerichtlichen Medizin* (1895). – B: 1730, 1122, T: 7456.

**Liezen-Mayer, Sándor** (Alexander) (Győr, 24 January 1839 - Munich, Germany, 19 February 1898) – Painter. He studied at the Vienna, and at the Munich Academy of Art in 1857, where he began painting romantic historical pictures. His illustrations for Goethe's *Faust*, Schiller's *Die Räuber* (*The Bandits*), and *Das Lied von der Glocke* (*The Song of the Bell*) brought him success. His first historical composition was painted in 1865. For two years, he worked in Vienna and painted the portrait of Emperor Franz Joseph (1870). After working from 1880 to 1883 as Director of the Stuttgart Academy, he returned to Munich, where he taught at the Art School and painted more historical events. He also produced numerous gray-toned Grisaille works and charcoal drawings that later appeared as reproductions. His major pictures include *St. Elizabeth of Hungary* (in two, almost identical versions); *Queen Elizabeth Signs the Death Sentence of Mary Stuart*; *Marie Therese Feeds the Child of a Beggar Woman* (1867); *Venus and Tannhäuser*, and *Faust and Gretchen*. In 1896 he was awarded the Gold Medal for his painting *The Election of Hunyadi Mátyás, King of Hungary*. His works are held in the Royal Castle of Buda, in other Hungarian and foreign museums and also in private collections. – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7653, 7103.

**Ligeti, György** (George) (Dicsőszentmárton, now Tirnaveni, Romania, 28 May 1923 - Vienna, 12 June 2006) – Avant-garde composer. He was born into a Hungarian Jewish family in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He studied at the Conservatory of Music, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1941-1943), then at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1945-1949). From 1950 he was Professor of Composition and Counterpoint at the same Academy. He lived abroad after 1956: in Vienna (1957-1969), Berlin (1969-1973), and Hamburg (1973). His first international success was achieved by his orchestral piece *Revelations* (*Jelenések*). He taught music in Stockholm (1961-1971) and at Stanford University, USA (1972). He was Professor of Composition at the Academy of Music, Hamburg. Among his compositions are: *Poeme symphonique für 100 Metronome* (1962); *Rekviem* (1962-1965); *Volumina*, for organ (1962, 1966); *Concerto for Violoncello* (*Gordonkaverseny*) (1966); *San Francisco Polyphony* (1974); *Passaglia ungherese*, for violoncello (1978); *Horn Trio* (*Kürttrió*) (1982); *Hungarian Etudes* (*Magyar etüdok*) (1963); *Piano Concerto* (*Zongoraverseny*)

(1986-1988); *Violin Concerto (Hegedűverseny)* (1989-1993), and *Sonata for Viola (Brácsa szonáta)* (1991-1994). His opera, *Le Grand Macabre* (1978) was a success in Paris. He was one of the world's best-known contemporary composers and was widely acknowledged as a musical pioneer of the late twentieth century. He received the Kossuth Prize. – B: 0881, 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Ligeti, József** (Joseph) (Löfler) (Budapest, 10 December 1897 - Budapest, 28 January 1985) – Dancer, stage manager. In 1921 he obtained a ballet-master diploma in Paris. Until 1928 he was a member of the Romanian Opera House at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He helped to establish a studio, called the Romanian-Hungarian Cultural Society. From 1929 to 1931 he was Stage Manager in Berlin and, in 1932 and 1933, Stage Manager of the *Workers' Theatrical Group (Grupa Teatreală Muncitorească)* in Bucharest. In 1935 and 1936 he organized the stage workers and was Stage Manager for the operatic section of the Municipal Theater (*Városi Színház*), in Budapest. From 1937 to 1939 he was a playwright, stage manager and dancer in Paris, and took part in the French Resistance Movement. In 1945 he brought into existence the Trade Union Theater in Paris, called the Comedians of the People (*Comédiens du Peuple*). In 1947 he worked as a manager for the I. C. Frimu Theater, Bucharest; from 1949 he managed the National Theater at Iași; and from 1952, the State Hungarian Theater (*Állami Magyar Színház*), at Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania). Between 1958 and 1960 he was Manager of the Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi Cultural House (*Petőfi Sándor Művelődési Ház*) in Bucharest. In 1963 he moved to Hungary. In the course of his activities, he tried to combine the proletarian cultic principles and the avant-garde aspirations. His greatest success was the paraphrase on *The Emancipated George Dandin (A felszabadult Dandin György)*, staged in Paris, Budapest and Bucharest. His stage managements included Imre (Emeric) Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess (A csárdáskirálynő)*, and Beaumarchais' *Marriage of Figaro (Figaro házassága)*, and wrote *The Dance of the Present (A ma tánca)* (1925), and *Ballet and Literature (Balett és irodalom)*, in *The Week (A Hét)* (1978). – B: 1445, T: 7456. → **Kálmán, Imre.**

**Ligeti, Lajos** (Louis) (Balassagyarmat, 28 October 1902 - Budapest, 24 May 1978) – Orientalist. He studied Philology and Turkology at the University of Budapest (Eötvös College), and Oriental Subjects at the University of Paris (Sorbonne), and the College de France, Paris, for three years. He toured Mongolia (1928-1931), Afghanistan (1936-1937), Northern Manchuria and Japan in 1940. He was University Professor of Oriental Studies at the University of Budapest, from 1938. His main areas of research were Mongolian, Mandzu-Tunguz, Turkic and Tibetan Philology and Chinese Language History. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding member: 1936-1947; ordinary member 1947). He was President of the Körösi Csoma Society. He was Editor for the journal, *Acta Orientalia*, and a member of Türk Dil Kanun Society of Turkey. A selection from his works: *Yellow Gods, Yellow Men: A Year in the Lama Cloisters of Inner-Mongolia (Sárga istenek, sárga emberek. Egy év Belső-Mongólia láma kolostoraiban)* (1934); *Question of our Mongolian Loan words (Mongol jövevény szavaink kérdése)* (1935); *On Afghan Soil (Afgán földön)* (1938); *A magyarság őstörténete (Ancient History of the Hungarians)*, edited by him (1943); *Turkish Relations of the Hungarian Language and What is Around It (A magyar nyelv török kapcsolatai és ami körülöttük van)* (1977); *Our Old, Proper Names of Turkic Origin (Régi török eredetű)*

*neveink*) (1979); *Correct Hungarian Orthography of Oriental Names (Keleti nevek magyar helyesírása)* (1981), and *Turkish Relations of the Hungarian Language before the Conquest of the Homeland and in the Árpád Era (A magyar nyelv török kapcsolatai a honfoglalás előtt és az Árpád korban)* (1986). He received a number of prizes and awards, including the Kossuth Prize (1949), the Golden Prize of the Academy (1967), the Gold Medal of Indiana University (1968), and the Order of Banner with Laurels of the Hungarian People Republic (1982). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103, 7456.→**Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Ligeti, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Pest, 19 May 1871 - Budapest, 10 December 1944) – Sculptor. He trained in Budapest at the studio of the renowned sculptor, Alajos (Aloysius) Stróbl, and also in Vienna. He produced mainly memorials and portraits. Ligeti's main works, all located in Budapest, are the *Statue of Anonymus*; the *Peace Fountain (Béke-kút)*; the statue of the famous actress *Mrs. Déry (Déryné)*, and the *Mounted Artillery Monument (Lovastűzér emlékmű)*, erected in 1937. However, the last two were so badly damaged during World War II that they had to be removed. Among his notable decorative sculptures are the figures on the façade of the Parliament Building, and those on the Adria Palace. He was also a popular ceramist. For several years Ligeti was President of the Society of Applied Arts. He was one of the most famous representatives of impressionist sculpture in Hungary. – B: 1105, 0883, 1122, 1445, T: 7617.→**Stróbl, Alajos.**

**Light Cavalry**→**Hussars, Corps of.**

**Light Concrete (Cellular)** – A variety of concrete, “cellated” (when still in a thin, fluid state) by the addition of foam and gas-generating materials, and light additional materials, like pumice and slag. József (Joseph) Wass patented the procedure in 1916. It is widely adopted as a fill-in material, and also as a sound and heat insulating structure. – B: 1138, 1226, T: 7456.

**Limanova Battle, of Poland** – In World War I, a decisive battle raged at the town of Limanova between 1 and 9 December 1914, when the Austro-Hungarian Army repelled a Russian breakthrough southwestward between Limanova and Krakow. In the battle, the Hungarian Hussars charged at the oncoming juggernaut Russian army at Limanova. Under the leadership of Colonel Othmar Muhr, the 9th Nádasdy Hussar Regiment, bolstered by the 10th and 13th Hussar Regiments, attacked the heavily armed and fortified Russian position overlooking the city. After extensive hand-to-hand combat and heavy losses to troops and officers (over half of them became casualties) their victory assured their place in Hungarian Military History.

Surviving even the Soviet rule, a well-respected memorial still stands at the site of the battle, preserving the memory of the heroic deaths of the Hungarian Hussars. On the memorial, there is an inscription in Hungarian: “*In memory of the precious blood, the hard fists and the silent Hungarian loyalty of those Hussars, who lost their life here together with their beloved Colonel*”. In Sopron, at the corner of Deák Square (*Deák Tér*) and King Matthias Street (*Mátyás Király utca*), the city erected a monument to honor the heroes. The statue commemorated the Hussars' great military feat, often acknowledged in military literature that stopped the Russian “steamroller” from progressing toward



Hungary. However, under the Communist regime, one night in December 1950, the monument was stealthily removed. Today there is a Limanova Street in Budapest. – B: 1288, 1031, T: 7665.

**Limp, Xavér Ferenc S. J.** (Francis) (Franciscus Xavier Limp) (Óvár, now Olovary, Slovakia, 3 December 1696 - Asuncion, Paraguay, 18 October 1769) – Jesuit missionary. He entered the Jesuit Order in Trencsén (now Trencin, Slovakia), studied Philosophy and Theology and, in 1726, was posted to the colonies of Río de la Plata, Argentina, with László (Ladislás) Orosz. Limp actually arrived in the territory of the Indians of Guarani in Paraguay. He worked in a few reductions and arrived in Concepción and then Loreto. Orosz met him in Apóstles. He spent his last years in Yapeyú. At the time of the expulsion of the Jesuits, he was seriously ill, thus avoided deportation, and soon died. Only one of his letters survived. It has some important data about the Geography of Paraguay and the life of missionaries. – B: 0945, T: 7103.→**Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America.**

**Linder, Béla** (Majs, near Mohács, 20 February 1876 - Belgrade, 15 April 1962) – Military officer, politician. He attained the rank of Artillery Colonel in the General Staff, early in his military career. However, for political reasons, he was removed from the General Staff. Psychologically, this affected his subsequent career. Probably this was the reason why he sought contact with discontented elements pressing for change. He took part in the Revolution of 31 October 1918, in Budapest, when the soldiers were pouring back from the fronts, wearing white asters pinned to their caps. For this reason this Revolution was referred to as the *Aster Revolution* (*Őszirózsás forradalom*). Allegedly, in a drunken state, it was he, not Prime Minister Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi, who publicly uttered the famous/infamous sentence: *No need to have armies again! I don't ever again want to see another soldier!* Because this policy was carried out, Hungary remained defenseless without its formerly huge army. This resulted in the illegal occupation of Transylvania (*Erdély*) by the Romanians; Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*) by the Czechs, and Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*) by Serbian armies, and these territorial seizures were actually sanctioned by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate on 4 June 1920. Linder's participation in this Revolution led to his sudden rise in politics as a non-party man, and he became Minister of Defense in Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi's Cabinet from 31 August to 9 November 1918. Then, from 9 November to 12 December, he was Minister without Portfolio, in charge of the preparations for the peace negotiations. In this capacity, he signed the Armistice agreement in the Károlyi Government's name on 13 November 1918 in Padua, Italy. During the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (31 March - 1 August 1919), he carried out various diplomatic tasks as the military representative of the Ministry of Defense in Vienna from May to August 1919. After the fall of the Council Republic, he became Mayor of Pécs (under occupation by allied forces), on 23 September 1920, and member of a local Socialist Party. He was one of the leaders of the "Pécs-Baranya Republic" and the "Serbian-Hungarian Republic of Baranya", which lasted for 8 days (this area is the so-called Baranya Triangle, bordered by the Rivers Danube and Sava, the historic Baranya County of the Kingdom of Hungary). When the Serbian troops had to leave the area on 14 August 1921, as a result of the Trianon Peace Treaty, he went with them to the newly established South-Slav Republic, later called Yugoslavia, where he remained until the

end of his life. The South Slavs (both the Kingdom and Tito's Republic) respected him and, when he died, he was given an honorary grave. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Károly, Count Mihály; Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; World War I; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Linear Writing** – Archeologists found traces of writing similar to those found at Tordos in the Balkan region and considered them a direct continuation of the Vinča-Tordos writing culture of 6000-4000 B.C, discovered and excavated by Hungarian archeologist Zsófia Torma in 1875. Several researchers examined the connection of these writings to the runic characters of linear writing. Among them, Jovan Todorovic, a Croatian historian of writing, demonstrated this in a chart starting with the 3 Tărtăria tablets containing cuneiform writing, discovered in the Transylvanian village of Tărtăria (*Alsótatárlak*, formerly in Hungary, now in Romania) in 1961, by a team of Romanian archeologists led by Nicolae Vlăsa. Besides the ancient Near Eastern, and the development of Phoenician writing around 2000 BC, it seems that a writing center also evolved in the Carpathian Basin between the Hassuna period (c. 5750 – c. 5350 B.C.) and the time of the Mesopotamian, i.e. Sumerian City-States (around 3500), where the cuneiform system of writing was developed. It is well-known that in the Carpathian Basin, the Magyars' ancient runic writing has survived until today.

Due to its geographical position and favorable climatic conditions, the Carpathian Basin seems to be the only area where prehistoric men could further their cultural development. Gyula (Julius) László, the renowned archeologist, may have had in mind the prehistoric man of the *Subalyuk* cave at the Bükk Mountains, the *Vadásztelep* (Hunting settlement) at *Tata*, the *Nagytabor* at *Érd*, and the *Jankovich* cave, when he wrote: “*Our human ancestors were never inexperienced, did not start their knowledge of nature and environment from point zero, but brought with them many thousand of generations' accumulated experiences from incalculably ancient times...The man at Vértesszőllős may be several hundred thousand years old, but he already had stone tools, lived with fire, and believed in some kind of skull magic.*” – B: 1289, T: 7669.→**László, Gyula; Hungarian Runic Script; Runic Writing Research; Forrai, Sándor; Torma, Zsófia.**

**Linguistic Records of Old** – Hungarian words can be found in Latin texts, in textual relics, and in glossaries.

(1) *Sporadic relics of the language* can usually be found in early Charters and documents. The oldest authentic Charter that has survived in its original version is the *Foundation Charter of the Benedictine Abbey of Tihany* of 1055. It fixes the land possessions of the Abbey and its borders. Among Hungarian place names such as *Tihany*, *Somogy* and *Tolna*, there are 58 common words with 33 suffixes. *The Deed of Gift of the Dömös Provostry* (1138/1329) contains more than 100 geographic names, and about 1400 personal names. The personal names are names of servants. They are partly of Biblical origin, such as *Gábriel* (Gabriel), *Jákob* (Jacob) and *János* (Janus), or they originate from common words, such as *Lengyel Péntek* and *Vasas*. The *Tihany Inventory* from 1211 contains about 150 place names and 2000 personal names. A large collection of names can be found in a Charter that grants the *Crusaders of Székesfehérvár* their possessions (1193). There are 55 estate names listed in this document. The *Pécsvárad Foundation Letter* of the monastery at the foot of Vashegy, dating from 1015 (more probably around

1220) is actually a forgery, but contains several personal and place names. The *Várad Regestrum* is an official report of the Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) cathedral, similar to charters, and is a significant source of the history of Hungarian education and law. Its smaller part contains the summary of conciliations, testaments, contracts of sale, and other matters settled in front of the chapter between 1208 and 1235. In its greatest part, there is a list of red-hot iron tests and scourges. In the list, more than 30 castle districts, 600 villages and 2500 persons are mentioned. Personal names with accusative suffixes are: *Bélát* (Belat) and *Medvét* (Meduet). Anonymus, the chronicler of King Béla III, wrote the *Gesta Hungarorum* (The Deeds of the Hungarians) around 1200 about the origin of the Hungarians and their Settlement in the Carpathian Basin. He knew the Hungarian regions and the names and location of settlements and rivers well. In his work there are common words and several place and personal names among its sporadic records.

(2) *Textual relics*. From the early old Hungarian period there are only *four* short texts, the so-called “guest-texts” copied into Latin Church service books. Actually they were spoken-parts of Christian church services. They suggest that the cultivation of the mother tongue in the age of the Árpád dynasty (997-1301) may have reached high standards. The oldest known Hungarian text relic is the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti beszéd és könyörgés)* from the end of the 12th century, which survived in the Pray Codex. Its first part, the oration, is not a translation of a Latin funeral oration but a Hungarian interpretation of it. The text is heightened by figurative etymology synonyms and alliterations. Its second part is the prayer for the dead, a translation of the Latin Church text. The *Königsberg Fragment and its Ribbon* is a prayer of praise of the Virgin Mary, dating from the beginning of the 13th century. Its text was repeated as a litany. It consists of three broken text fragments. The first part is the “Fragment” itself, a meditation on Mary as a virgin mother. The second part tells the story of Archangel Gabriel’s mission in a colorful dialog style; then, it quotes the words of the angelic greeting. The third part of the text fragment is an extract from a medieval Mary-legend, in which the author meditates on Mary being a mother. Here are also poetic texts (figurative etymology, alliteration), for example “*királyok királyának szent arany oltára*” (holy golden altar of the king of kings), “*angyaloknak asszonyához*” (to the lady of the angels). The *Old Hungarian Lament of Mary* is the first poem written in Hungarian. It originates from the middle of the 13th century and is one of the most beautiful and most lyrical pieces of early Hungarian poetry. The Virgin Mary is standing under the cross, lamenting the sufferings and unjust death of her holy son. The author heightens the poem by using various linguistic means, such as similes. The *Gyulafehérvár Lines* (now Alba Iulia, Romania) from the second half of the 13th century actually do not form a complete text; they are simply drafts of sermons. This linguistic relic consists of three parts. Presumably it was not written as a poem; however, the regular structure of sentences and rhythmically rhyming lines make it similar to a poem.

(3) *Glosses*. They preserve the memory of Hungarian spiritual and material culture and represent great value of cultural history. There are three glosses from this period. These are: the *Oxford Glosses* from around 1230 that contain 11 Hungarian words, the *Vatican Glosses* from around 1290 include 4 Hungarian words; and the *Leuven Glosses*, which appeared in the same Codex as the *Old Hungarian Maria-Lament (Ómagyar Mária-siralom)* and contains 9 Hungarian words. – B: 1091, T: 1091, 7103.→**Tihany Abbey**;

**Béla III, King; Anonymus, Gesta Hungarorum; Kézai, Simon, Gesta Hungarorum; Funeral Oration and Prayer; Maria Lamentation of, Old Hungarian.**

**Linhart, György** (George) (Pest, 16 June 1844 - Magyaróvár, 27 January 1925) – Botanist. He was founder of the Hungarian flora preservation research. After studying at the Agricultural College of Magyaróvár, he studied Natural Science at the Universities of Halle and Strasbourg. In the meantime, he was an agricultural engineer at the estate of Russian Royal Princess Helena Pavlovna; later on at Archduke Albrecht's manorial farm at Bélye. On his return he taught at the Agricultural Academy of Magyaróvár and, in 1884, he became Director of the newly organized Sowing-seed Testing Institute. His work is fundamental in the area of agricultural experimentation and the modernization of methods for testing sowing seeds. He developed a method for tan-pickle against seed-diseases that is named after him, related to turnip, carrot, sugar beet and potato diseases, guarding against blight and black-rust. He published many work-related articles. He wrote 13 books, including *Mushrooms of Hungary, vols. i-v (Magyarország Gombái, I-V)* (1882-1887); *Vine-pest (A szőlőpenész) (Odium Tuckeri)* (1881), and *Vine-diseases (Szőlőbetegségek)* (1895). Together with Imre Deininger he was first to identify *phloxera* in Hungary on the Pancsova vine branches. He was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Franz Joseph Order of Merit in 1898. – B: 0883, 1091, T: 7675.

**Linz, Peace of** – The Peace Treaty, signed on 12 December 1645, between György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648) Prince of Transylvania and Emperor Ferdinand III (1637-1657), ended Prince Rákóczi's 1644-1645 campaign. It regulated religious matters, giving freedom of religious observance to the Protestants, and it ordered the return of illegally seized churches. In compensation, the Prince received Tarczal and Regéc, the castles of Tokay and Ecsed and, for his lifetime, the control over seven counties in Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). On his part, Rákóczi returned the mining towns of the territory he had occupied, and refrained from interfering in the affairs of Habsburg- controlled Royal Hungary. Despite the stubborn opposition of the Catholic clergy and some members of the aristocracy, the National Parliament of 1647 ratified the terms of the treaty in Bill V. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7665. → **Rákóczi I, Prince György.**

**Lion Symbols** – Symbols of power. In prehistoric times, lions lived from Africa to Southern Europe and to India. They were hunted not only because they preyed on flocks, but also because the lion hunt was the test of manhood and later a test for kingship. Hence the lion became a symbol. When the institution of royalty was connected to heavenly origin, in many places the king was regarded as the son of the Sun, and the lion too became a heavenly or Sun symbol with a flame-like mane. In Egypt, two lions, reposing back to back, symbolized the setting and rising sun enclosed within. In the coat of arms of the Hungarian Pauline Monastic Order, two lions are holding the tree of life. Özséb, the founder of the Order, placed it under the guardianship of the hermit St Paul, whose grave, according to the legend, was dug by two lions.

During the years around 1190, King Béla II (1131-1141) started a large building project in Esztergom. The royal chapel was discovered during the 1930 excavations. The chapel, originally the royal reception hall, had 7 frescoes symbolizing the royal dynasty; seven lions stepping forward were illustrated on the right and left side of the throne, but

only one was preserved. The lion's four stripes represented the lord of the four heavenly directions. On its rump there is an eight-segmented rosette, the symbol of the autumn sun god, while behind the lion there is a tendril and a double cross, the symbol of the ruler. The frame of the fresco is decorated with palmettos.

These seven stepping lions with four stripes are similar to those on the coat of arms seal of the Golden Bull, issued by King András II (Andrew, 1205-1235) in 1222. These lions symbolized the king's realm of seven provinces.

On mediaeval Hungarian relics, other lion symbols can be seen. There is a lion symbol on the oldest Hungarian crown regalia, on the crystal globe of the royal scepter. There is also a lion symbol on the collar of the royal gown, four lions' bodies but only one head. Supposedly, these represent the four branches of the royal clan under the leadership of the sovereign.

When kings of the House of Árpád had to make a decision between life and death, the judgment was written *inter leones* in the presence of the Head of State. This manner of judgment is surprisingly in line with the Sumerian *Urnammu* tablet of law, the first such written document in the world, where 14 lions (nobility) with the 15th, the King, pronounce judgment over life and death. This type of court procedure was unknown elsewhere in Europe. – B: 1230, 1621, 1020, T: 7682.→**Özséb.**

**Lipcsei Codex** (not to be confused with the Codex Sinaiticus – Leipzig Codex) – A manuscript book of 12 leaves, contains copied songs in 1615 by Tamás (Thomas) Nagy at an unknown location. There are 31 lesser religious and historical songs in the first part, and some historical songs and biblical stories in the second. This historical song collection, dating from the time of the Fifteen Years's War, also called the "The Long War" (1591-1606), includes the more noted epoch of István (Stephen) Bocskai and Gábor (Gabriel) Báthory. The Codex is stored in the City Library of Leipzig: No. 98. Mf: MTAK E 1. – B: 1150, 1134, T: 3240.→**Bocskai, Prince István; Báthory, Prince Gábor; Codex Literature.**

**Lipizzan Horse** (Lipizzaner) – This breed was developed at the Lipizza (now Lipca, Slovenia) Imperial Court Stud Farm near Trieste, founded in 1580. Until the end of World War I, the farm belonged to the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. The Lipizzaners are the result of fourhundred years of selective breeding from Spanish, Italian and Oriental Arabic blood, which made them one of Europe's oldest horse breeds. The color of these horses is mostly gray, but there are also black and bay ones. The head might be refined and noble, but it could also be a fine ram-head. This is characteristic of them and also the long neck, which, together with a lively gait, gives the class a fine presence and truly Baroque beauty. Eight stallion lines and approximately forty mare families are recognized in this class. After World War I, registered stallion droves were established at Tiber (Austria), Tapolcsány (now Tepličany, Slovakia), Djakov (Croatia), Monterotondo (Italy), Fogaras (Făgăraș, in southern Transylvania, now in Romania), and also at Bábolna and Szilvásvár, both in Hungary. The class is widespread today. The Austrian type is well suited for performing the demands of the Vienna *Haute École* equestrian show. The Hungarian *Lipicai* achieved great successes in the international four-in-hand carriage driving. – B: 1622, 1020, T: 7675.

**Lipót I, Emperor and King** (Leopold) (Vienna, 9 June 1640 - Vienna, 5 May 1705) –

Hungarian (Habsburg) King and Holy Roman Emperor. He was to become a priest and he remained under the influence of his Jesuit educators. He was crowned King of Hungary on 27 July 1657, and Holy Roman Emperor in 1658. His reign in Hungary met with continuous and serious resistance both politically and religiously. His interference in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) led to the Turkish wars and the Peace of Vasvár (1664), so unfavorable to Hungary. The increasing dissatisfaction in the country led to the Wesselényi conspiracy (1664-1671). This was discovered, and its members were punished with their lives. Hungary's Constitution was annulled and absolute rule was instituted. The fanatical persecution of Protestants also took place at that time. Their ministers, pastors and teachers were summoned before the Court and sent to the galleys. Persecution of wealthy patriots occurred; imposition of illegal and impossibly high taxes and their ruthless collection was everyday occurrences; in addition, there was the inhumane pillaging by the forces of the Austrian Generals (Kobb, Spankau, Strasoldo, etc.). The result was the heroic armed uprising of Prince Imre (Emeric) Thököly, in alliance with French King Louis XIV, in 1678. Thököly's conquests and the Turkish peril led to Lipót's easing of his eight-year long absolutism (restoring the position of Palatine, guaranteeing the Constitution, promising freedom of religion). But even this did not still the dissatisfaction. In 1682, Thököly began his second uprising to defend Hungary's freedom. The new Turkish supreme commander, Kara Mustafa, in his 1683 campaign against Vienna, posed an extreme threat to the Habsburg Government. Leopold I fled to Linz and then to Passau, and the large Turkish army started to lay siege to Vienna; but the Polish-German-French auxiliary forces, under Jan Sobieski (John III, King of Poland at the time), led by the great commander Prince Eugene of Savoy, arrived just in time. They raised the siege and crushed the Sultan's army on 12 September 1683. The relief of Vienna was followed by other victories: Buda castle was liberated in 1686, and Hungary of the Carpathian Basin (except the Banate of Temes) became freed from Turkish occupation. Eugene of Savoy was finally victorious over the Turks at Zenta in 1697, and the new situation was sealed by the Treaty of Karlowitz (*Karlóca*) on 26 January 1699. This opened the possibility for Leopold I and his successors to convert Hungary and Transylvania into a Habsburg colony. – B: 1031, 1068, T: 7456. → **Wesselényi Conspiracy; Galley Slavery; Thököly, Prince Imre; Freedom Fight of Thököly, Prince Imre; Sobieski III, János; Savoyen, von Eugen; Lothringen, Prinz Karl Leopold von; Buda, reconquest of, in 1686; see also under: Reconquest of Buda in 1686; Turks, expulsion of, from Hungary; Karlóca, Peace of; Temesvár.**

**Lippai, János** (John) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, 30 July 1606 – Trencsén-baths, near Trencsén, now Trenčín, Slovakia, June 1666) – Botanist, Jesuit teacher, economic and horticultural writer. He studied in Vienna, and in 1624, he joined the Jesuit Order. In the Universities of Graz and Vienna he taught Oriental languages; later, he lived in the court of his brother and tended the archiepiscopal garden. After the archbishop's death he withdrew to the Monastery of the Order. It was about this archiepiscopal garden that he wrote the first Hungarian-language scientific horticultural work, entitled *Posoni Kert*, (*Garden of Pozsony*), which was published in three volumes: *Floral Garden* (*Virágos kert*), *Vegetable Garden* (*Veteményes kert*) (1664), and *Fruit Garden* (*Gyümölcsös kert*) (1667). The three volumes, bound together in one, were again published in Győr in 1753, with a new facsimile edition in 1966. In his works, Lippai observed and recorded some

fundamental theses of horticulture, which are still valid. He is the first Hungarian pomologist to describe 100 different varieties of fruits, based on his own observations. With strong criticism he discussed the grafting methods of horticultural writers. Dismissing superstitious beliefs, he stood on the side of the developing sciences. His work is the first attempt in Hungary to reconcile agricultural and horticultural theory and practice. His two main works have been the only Hungarian-language textbooks for two centuries, proving valuable also from the philological angle, since they attempt to achieve correctness in the use of the language. One of his agricultural books was *Calendarium Oeconomicum Perpetuum...* (Pozsony, 1661, Nagyszombat, 1662). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Lipp, Vilmos O. Praem.** (William) (Pest, 11 December 1835 - Keszthely, 3 January 1888) – Archeologist. Piarist, later Premonstrian monk. He was ordained in 1861. He studied at the University of Pest, where he obtained a Teacher's Degree in Latin, Greek and German and, in 1878, a Ph.D. In association with Flóris (Florian) Rómer, he excavated and studied the antiquities of Savaria (the modern town of Szombathely in western Hungary). He founded the journal, *Gazette of Vas County (Vas megyei Közlöny)*, and established the Archaeological Collection of Vas County. In 1876 he went to Italy on an extended study trip; later taught in Keszthely (at the western end of Lake Balaton), then became Principal of the School. In Keszthely and its surroundings he uncovered large cemeteries of the Migration and Avar Periods. The term Keszthely Culture of Early Medieval times was also used in the literature abroad. His main works are *Studies (Tanulmányok)* (1880); *The Cemetery of Keszthely-Dobogó (A Keszthely-dobogói sírmező)* (1884), and *Cemeteries of Keszthely (Keszthelyi sírmezők)* (1884). He translated literary works as well, and wrote a comedy, *The Truth Teller (Igazmondó)*. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Rómer, Flóris.**

**Lipták, Béla G.** (Budapest, 7 June 1936 - ) – Instrument engineer, environmentalist, educator. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic. As a university student, he participated in the events of the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. He was one of the writers of the 16-Point Demands of the Revolution. During the defense of Móricz Square, Budapest, he was captured by the Soviets, but escaped and, after the final 3 weeks of Resistance in the Revolution and Freedom Fight against the occupying Russian forces, he left Hungary for Austria. He emigrated to the USA, where he became the founding President of the American Hungarian Student Association, and continued his postgraduate studies. He received an M.E. Degree from the Stevens Institute of Technology in Hoboken, NJ (1959), a Masters Degree from CCNY (1962), and completed graduate courses in computer science at the Pratt Institute in Brooklyn, NY (1965). He taught at Yale University (1975-1997), and presented customized courses at IBM, UNIDO, Dow Chemical, HP, CFPA, Monsanto, Reilly, Israel Chemicals, and other corporations. As Chief Instrument Engineer at Crawford & Russell Inc. (John Brown Ltd.), an engineering design firm, he served the processing industries from 1959 to 1975. Currently he is President of Lipták Associates P.C., an engineering consulting firm of industrial process control, computer automation, new hard and software product development, energy conservation, pollution prevention, and safety related projects. He published nearly 200 technical articles and 26 technical books, including *The Instrument Engineers' Handbook*, vols. i-ii, in its 4th edition; *Analytical Instrumentation*; *Flow*

*Measurements; Environmental Issues in Central and Eastern Europe; Precedent for the 21st Century: The Danube Lawsuit, and A Testament of Revolution.* As an environmentalist, he opposes the diverting of the Danube by Slovakia. He is well-known for his work in compiling comprehensive technical information. He is a licensed professional engineer listed in the Who Is Who of American Scientists and Engineers. He is a book reviewer for American Scientist, and was elected ISA Fellow (1973) by the Instrument Society of America. He received the Pond Award, best paper award by ASHRAE, the ISA's 2005 Life Achievement and Control's 2001 Hall of Fame awards. He is also President of the American-Hungarian Lobby. – B: 1623, T: 7103.

**Lipták, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 30 June 1912 - Balatonfüred, 30 May 1985) – Writer, journalist, cultural historian. He attended High School in Budapest and was educated at the University of Economic Sciences, Budapest. Lipták held administrative posts in the Commercial and Agricultural sector. In the 1950's he published his writings as a journalist for *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)* and *Voice of the People (Népszava)*. He became Editor for the *Veszprém Review (Veszprémi Szemle)* in 1957. He was engaged in keeping alive the regional literary traditions and cultural history of Lake Balaton. His house in Balatonfüred, where he regularly invited domestic and foreign writers, poets and ethnologists, became a notable meeting place. Lipták authored numerous travelogues and popular articles. These included *Mór Jókai in Balatonfüred (Jókai Mór Balatonfüreden)* (1960); *Golden Bridge [Legends, Sayings, Stories Concerning Lake Balaton], (Aranyhid...)* (1961); *What the Waters Tell [Legends, Sayings, Stories] (Amiről a vizek beszélnek...)* (1972); *Open Gate (Nyitott kapu)*, *Reminiscences* (1982), and *The Entourage of the Ship Mill (A hajómalom kísérete)*, short story (1985). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688. → **Jókai, Mór.**

**Lissák, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Szentes, 13 January 1908 - Győr, 25 June 1982) – Physician, physiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1933. Between 1931 and 1933 he was research student at the Biological Institute there. From 1933 to 1939, he was a demonstrator at the University of Debrecen and, in 1937, an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*). He furthered his studies on scholarships in Graz (1935), Berlin (1936-1937), and in the USA (1937-1939). In 1941 he became an associate professor, and from 1946 to 1951, he was appointed professor at the University of Debrecen, and Director of its Biological Institute; in 1946-1947 and 1950-1951 he was Dean of the Faculty of Science. From 1947 to 1949, he was Vice-Chancellor; from 1951 to 1978, Professor of Biology and Head of Department of Biology at the Medical School at the University of Pécs where, in 1956-1957, he was again Vice-Chancellor. His fields of research were biology, neurobiology, higher working of the nervous system, and the biology of the neuro-endocrine regulation, of which he was first in Hungary. In 1939 he demonstrated the existence of adrenalin, and discovered an inhibiting neurological factor. His works include almost 1000 studies including in German and English. Among his books are: *Biological Exercises (Élettani gyakorlatok)* (1935); *Pathological Exercises (Kórtani gyakorlatok)* (1936), *Hormones and Brain Function*, edited with co-authors (1973), and also textbooks. His books were translated into a number of languages. He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and international societies, such as the International Brain Research Organization, and the International Union of



Physiological Sciences. He received the Kossuth Prize in 1954. There is a Kálmán Lissák Prize. – B: 0883, 1105, 1730, T: 7456.

**Listowel, Countess Judith** (born: Judit de Márffy-Mantuano) (Kaposvár, 12 July 1903 - 15 July 2003) – Journalist. She completed her secondary education in Budapest; then went to England, studied at the London School of Economics, and became a journalist. Later, she worked as a reporter for the *National News* (*Nemzeti Újság*) and *Pester Lloyd*. In 1933 she married William Hare, the Earl of Listowel, and together they traveled around the world. She wrote about her travel experiences in *This I Have Seen* (1943), a book that achieved great success. After war was declared, Lady Listowel urged Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister (Mussolini's son-in-law) and the Hungarian Prime Minister Count Pál (Paul) Teleki not to side with Hitler. During World War II, at first she worked for the information ministry, and later she was a civil lecturer for the army. She regularly gave lectures to the Land Forces, as well as to the Navy. In 1944, with Polish Colonel Ian Kowalewski, she started the foreign affairs review, *East Europe and Soviet Russia* that was running until the end of 1954. She wrote for a number of other papers, such as *Tablet*, *Listener* and *Statist*, and also for the English Radio. She dealt with international problems, mainly East-European and African. Her works include *Crusader in the Secret War* (1952); *Manual of Modern Manners* (1959); *The Modern Hostess* (1961) that attracted widespread attention; *The Making of Tanganyika* (1965); *Dusk on the Danube* (1969), and *A Habsburg Tragedy, Crown Prince Rudolf* (1978). – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7456. → **Teleki, Count Pál**.

**Liszka, József** (Joseph) (Köbölkút now Gbelce, Slovakia, 6 April 1956 - ) – Ethnographer. He completed his high school studies at Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia) in 1975. In 1980 he obtained a Degree in Ethnography and Archeology from the University of Budapest; then, in 1987, he received a Ph.D. in Ethnography. Since 1980 he has been working as a museologist at the District Museum of Érsekújvár. In 1986 he became member of the Hungarian Ethnographical Society. Since 1989 he has been a member, and since 1990 President of the Czechoslovak Hungarian Ethnographical Society. His articles include *At the Cradle of our Self-knowledge. Our Research Between the Two World Wars in the Light of Hungarian Published Works* (*Önismeretünk bölcsőjénél. Kutatásunk a két világháború között a kiadott munkák fényében*), published in the *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Szemle*) (1983:916), and *The Slovakian Hungarian Youth and Ethnography* (*A szlovákiai magyar fiatalok és néprajz*), published in the *Ethnographical News* (*Néprajzi Hírek*) (1986:71). Among his books are: *Branchy-Twiggy Tree* (*Ágasbogas fa*) (1986), *Hungarian Ethnographic Research in Slovakia 1918-1938* (*Magyar néprajzi kutatások Szlovákiában 1918-1939*), textbook (1990), *Ethnography of Hungarians in Slovakia* (*A szlovákiai magyarok néprajza*), monography (2002), *Introduction to Ethnography* (*Bevezetés a néprajzba*), textbook (2006), and *Being on Road* (*Úton lenni*), notebook sketches (2007). Since 1988 he was an Editorial Board member of *The New All-Inclusive Collection* (*Új Mindenés Gyűjtemény*). Since 1990 he has been Editor for the Bulletin, *Newsmonger* (*Hírharang*) of the Czechoslovak Hungarian Ethnographical Society. In 1988, he was awarded the János Jankó Prize by the Hungarian Ethnographical Society. – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Lisznyai Szabó, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 8 December 1913 - Budapest, 22 May 1981) – Composer, organist, choirmaster, teacher. He started his musical studies at the Ernő (Ernest) Fodor's School of Music in Budapest and, from 1931, studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. His teachers were Albert Siklós and Artúr Harmat in composition and liturgy; Ernő (Ernest) Unger in conducting; Jenő (Eugene) Ádám in choral singing, and Aladár Zalánfy in organ. In 1937, under the direction of Ernő (Ernest) Dohnányi, he concluded his musical studies and obtained his Degree. In 1938 and 1939, he was a voice teacher at the Benedictine High School, Budapest; from 1940 to 1942, a piano teacher at the Academy of Music; from 1942 to 1944, composition teacher at the National School of Music (*Nemzeti Zenede*); and from 1947 to 1949, Professor at the Academy of Music in Budapest. Between 1950 and 1971, he was organist at the Dohány Street Synagogue in Budapest. In 1958 and 1959 he was a teacher at the Music School of Vác. From 1964 on, he was a member of the National Church Music Board. In spite of being partially paralyzed, he continued his composing until his death. His works include 15 *Masses*; a *Te Deum*; *Hymns*; *Cantata*; 2 *String Quartets*; 2 *Sonatas for Piano and Violin*; several *Organ Sonatas*, and some songs for the poems of Endre Ady, Attila József and Sándor Weöres. Some of his organ and choir works were recorded. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. →**Siklós, Albert; Ádám, Jenő; Zalánfy, Aladár; Dohnányi Ernő; Ady, Endre; József, Attila; Weöres, Sándor.**

**Liszt, Ferenc** (Franz) (Doborján, Hungary, now Raiding, Austria, 22 October 1811 - Bayreuth, Germany, 31 July 1886) – Piano virtuoso, composer. His father, Adam Liszt, a farm bailiff on the Esterházy estate, was his first music teacher. He performed in public at the age of 9 in Sopron and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). His father took him to



**Franz Liszt.**  
**Painting by Miklós Barabás**  
**1847**

Vienna, where he studied with Carl Czerny and Antonio Salieri. His Viennese concerts were a great success. In 1823 he traveled to France with his father to perfect his musical education at the Paris Music Conservatory. However, Director L. Cherubini denied his entry, citing Liszt's foreign citizenship. Paris became his second home, where he made the acquaintance of important personalities, such as F. Chopin, H. Berlioz, N. Paganini, A. de Lamartine, H. Heine, George Sand and E. Delacroix, whose company had a decisive influence on his intellectual development. He taught at the Geneva Conservatory (1825), and organized concerts to help the Danube River flood victims of Pest in 1838. As a well-known piano virtuoso throughout Europe, Liszt made his debut as a conductor in Pest, and established there a fund for a National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*) in 1840. His subsequent celebration in the city reached an unprecedented level. He also gave concerts in London, Moscow, in several Polish cities, in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), as well as in Turkey. Liszt was

conductor (*Kapellmeister*) for the Princely Court of Weimar from 1848 to 1861. During this period he concentrated on composing. At the consecration of the new Cathedral of Esztergom, Hungary (1855), his Festive Mass, the *Missa Solemnis (Graner Mass - Messe de Gran)*, composed for the occasion, was performed and, in Pest, his symphonic poem, *Hungaria*, premiered in 1856. His Oratorio, *The Legend of St Elizabeth (Die Legende von der Heiligen Elisabeth)*, was performed under his direction in 1865, at the quarter-century Jubilee Celebration of the founding of the National Music School in Pest. His *Hungarian Coronation Mass (Ungarische Krönungsmesse)* was performed in Pest in 1867, at the coronation of Emperor Franz Joseph as Apostolic King of Hungary. He continued to visit his native country yearly. His 50-year artistic jubilee in 1873 was celebrated with the *Christ Oratorio (Christus)*, and by establishing a scholarship fund. Liszt was elected President of the newly established Music School of Budapest in 1875, and from then on he divided his time between Weimar and Budapest. In his book on Hungarian Gypsy music (*Die Zigeuner und die Musik in Ungarn*, 1816), he wrote “Among all Hungarian artists, I can refer, with the noblest pride, to a deserving homeland. My guiding star and watchword is that Hungary would be able to talk about me with pride. I adore my homeland and our art; it is my single desire to serve it to the best of my ability”. However, he made the error to attribute the origins of Hungarian folk music to Gypsy music – albeit the common belief at the time.

After suffering a number of personal tragedies, such as the death of his son, Daniel, and later of his elder daughter Blandine, Liszt turned to the priesthood, entering the Third Order of St. Francis of Assisi in 1865. Pope Pius IX conferred on him the title of *Abbé* in 1866. He remained active as a teacher and performer to the end of his life. In the summer of 1886, while attending the Wagner Festival in Bayreuth, where his daughter Cosima married Richard Wagner, he contracted pneumonia and died on the 31st of July.

Liszt was a leading personality in the artistic life of the 19th century, one of the brilliant piano virtuosi of all times. He elevated the symphonic poem to the greatest artistic height, a new musical form first used by Hector Berlioz. In addition to two great symphonies and 13 symphonic poems, he wrote two piano concertos, the great Sonata in B-minor, and other piano pieces, operatic and other transcriptions for piano, as well as 19 Hungarian Rhapsodies, numerous songs and religious works. Liszt’s music was even influential for 20th century music. In his literary works Liszt dealt mostly with timely musical questions. His collected writings appeared in six volumes, his correspondence in fifteen. The Academy of Music in Budapest, a Square in Budapest, a Street in Hamilton, Ont., Canada, and now the Airport of Budapest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1288, T: 7617.

### **Liszt Ferenc Academy of Music →Universities.**

**Literature of Hungary** – Only fragments of the earliest Hungarian poetry survived; besides the Linguistic Records of Old, it was mainly preserved by oral tradition. One such poem is the minstrel song from Dozmát. Other epics, spells, and literary works probably became casualties of Christianity. One of the most ancient epic compositions is the *Legend of the Miraculous Stag*. The *Turul Legend of Árpád*, the *Dream of Emese*, and the *Dream of the Beautiful Enéh*, originates Attila's tribe from the Turul-bird (a mythical falcon-like bird). The *Legend of the White Horse* from the Settlement era in the Carpathian Basin, and Anonymus’ story in his 12th century *Gesta Hungarorum (The Deeds of the Hungarians)* about acquiring the region between the Rivers Danube and

Tisza for 12 white horses from Zalán, the Leader of the Bulgars, is also among them. *The Legend of Botond and Lehel* hails from the era of the military campaigns.

The surviving written Hungarian literature started after the settlement in the Carpathian Basin (896 AD), followed by the conversion to Christianity between 1000 and 1530. The Hungarian literature of the Middle Ages is written in Latin and not in Hungarian, due to the prohibition and persecution of the original Hungarian runic script. The most important parts of the Hungarian Latin literature of the Middle Ages are the chronicles, the so-called *Gestas* and the *legends*. An erudite Hungarian prelate wrote the very first Hungarian *Gesta* in the middle of the 11th century (around 1050, now lost) and provided the basis for the second and third versions, created around 1100 (also lost). Anonymus, the chronicler, independently wrote his version of Árpád's settlement of the country in the Carpathian Basin. Simon Kézai's History of the Huns tried to confirm the Hun-Magyar brotherly origin in a poetic way. In 1358, Márk Kálti's history of the Hungarians was based on the Ancient Chronicles. Legends provide an insight into the contemporary life of the Church through the stories of Hungarian saints and their miraculous actions. Some of them are truly artistic, such as the early 11th century *Lesser Legend of King István I* (St Stephen, 997-1038), and the *Great Legend of St. Gellért*, 11-12th century. The hymns of the saints and the songs of lamentation represent artistic poetry about the devastation caused by the Tartar invasion in Hungary (1241-1242). There are some compositions in Hungarian, in spite of the Latin literature of the Middle Ages. The 12th century *Funeral Sermon and Prayer* is a brief and touching sermon in Hungarian. The *Old Hungarian Maria-Lament*, (*Ómagyar Mária-siralom*), written around 1300, is a poetic description of a mother crying over the death of her son: its rich Hungarian vocabulary is unique. The *Legend of St. Margit* (Margaret), daughter of King Béla IV (canonized, 19 November 1943 by Pope Pius XII), is another kind of literary work in Hungarian from the same era, describing a Hungarian environment; the authentic description of the way of life in a convent makes it important.

*The Renaissance* (between about 1450 and 1640) brought a renewal to the Hungarian secular literature, although its main representatives, the humanist writers, wrote their compositions in Latin. However, it was not the Latin of the Middle Ages, but that of the language of the great Roman classical authors. János (John) Küküllei was the first to show the characteristics of a humanist writer in his *Chronicon de Ludovico* i.e. the Chronicle of King Louis the Great, written around 1360. In the court of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), there were many erudite Italian writers besides Antonio Bonfini, who came to visit the famous *Corvina* library. The greatest Hungarian and internationally one of the most important poets of this era was Janus Pannonius, whose original Hungarian name was János (John) Csezmicsei. With his animated stories and successful sermon collection, Pelbárt Temesvári (ca. 1435-1504) is the most important writer of the monastic Latin literature in prose. Some fragments of the so-called *flower songs* also survived. With their informality, simplicity, closeness to nature and their melodies, they are closely related to folk poetry.

The most important Hungarian writer in the Erasmus style was János (John) Sylvester (c. 1504 - ?). He was a conscious author, the first one to recognize the system and the values of the Hungarian language while comparing it with the Latin. He wrote a Latin-Hungarian grammar in Latin. He authored the first Hungarian distich (couplet) verse in antique form. The prominent figure of his time was the lyricist Bálint (Valentine) Balassi

(1554-1594), the first poet to write entirely in Hungarian. The colorful travelogue of Márton (Martin) Csombor Szepesi (1595-c. 1623) about contemporary European countries is another important piece of prose. Albert Molnár Szenczi (1574-1639), noted for his excellent Latin-Hungarian dictionary and grammar and his psalms, whose translations are still in use, is among the best poets. János (John) Csere Apáczai (1625-1659) was the very first person in the world to put together an Encyclopaedia in a national language.

*The Age of Enlightenment* (1772-1825) was also an era of renewal for Hungarian literature. There was a trend to bring Hungarian literature into the European mainstream, at the same time also serving national interests. The concept of enlightenment fuelled and partly formed the poems of Dániel Berzsenyi and Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy who, as organizer and leader of Hungarian literature, greatly helped these changes from his home in Széphalom. Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy gradually took over the leadership and established a more stable literary center in the bourgeois Pest. In the meantime, a long debate over the works of language reformers took place. Then Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty and József (Joseph) Bajza eventually inherited Károly Kisfaludy's legacy. József Katona's dramatic historical play, *Bánk bán*, made headway much before its time. His play was not considered revolutionary, although it strongly voiced – with a balance – all the national and social grievances of what was understood, but presented only in the 1830s. The Hungarian era of critics began to thrive with the appearance of Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey. Instead of friendly critiques, he implemented a style of objective and esthetic opinions and, with this, greatly contributed to the advancement of cultural esthetics. In 1825, Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi established The Hungarian Academy of Sciences in Pest, signaling the first period of the Reform Age that ended with the publication of Széchenyi's greatest works, *Credit (Hitel)* (1830), the *World (Világ)*, and the *Phase (Stádium)*. The second stage of the Reform Age ended in 1841 with the beginning of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth's publication, the *Herald of Pest (Pesti Hirlap)*. The third phase lasted until 15 March 1848, and was “hallmarked” by the poems of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi.

There were heavy consequences of the harsh suppression of the 1848-1849 War of Independence. In the following terror-filled years the nation was stripped of its statehood and all kinds of restrictions limited the literary establishment. Vienna's political ambition was to totally eliminate Hungarian independence. Thus history changed the importance of Hungarian literature. Suddenly, its main task was to keep alive the national identity, the resistance, nurturing and the dissemination of national ideals.

*The new Hungarian literature* began unfolding at the turn of the 20th century. Endre (Andrew) Ady's new style of poetry and the year 1905 are considered as a literary landmark. Coupled with nationalistic feelings, there was a marked interest in whatever was authentic and folkloric Hungarian. The literature turned to the real Hungarian past and to the real world of the Hungarian peasantry instead of the folkloric superficialities of the second half of the previous century. The greatest representative of the new Hungarian literature was Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz, who uniquely presented the Hungarian peasantry, the small town, the aristocracy and the bourgeoisie. Some of the Hungarian writers welcomed the national Democratic Revolution of 1918, but became disillusioned and retreated. Dezső (Desider) Szabó later became the voice of the radical bourgeois middle class. His novel, *Az elsodort falu (The Swept Away Village)*, written in an expressionist romantic style, as well as his other publicist works equally made their

marks. The romantic and anti-capitalistic verses of József (Joseph) Erdélyi were inspired by the simple folk songs and folk ballads. Although the so-called “folk” trend did not represent a unique group of writers, there were some recognizable common threads between them. Beside the naturalistic style of János (John) Kodolányi and Péter Veres, an even more colorful, more lyric style – at times bordering on folk mysticism -- took precedence. Pál (Paul) Gulyás, István (Stephen) Sinka, Pál Szabó and Áron Tamási all influenced the mind-set of the times.

*During the period of Soviet occupation (1945-1991),* Béla Balázs, Gyula (Julius) Hágy and Béla Illés returned from the Soviet Union and, together with Tibor Déry and Lajos (Louis) Nagy, the socialist writers living in Hungary, re-published most of their earlier works. There were no real patriotic thoughts published in Hungary at that time. Many writers left for the West; the rest of them made only sporadic attempts to voice some true nationalistic feelings instead of praises of the occupying power. Such is the case of Gyula (Julius) Illyés. Only when the occupying power weakened was it possible to form the Petőfi Circle (*Petőfi Kör*). Its literary discussions were the actual forerunners of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight.

*In the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight,* writers played an important and vital role. Its proof is the one and only edition of the *Literary Newspaper (Irodalmi Ujság)*, or the essay of Áron Tamási, *Anxiety and Creed (Gond és hitvallás)*, adopted by the Writers’ Association after the Soviet invasion of 4 November. Reprisal followed the crushed Revolution. Writers, such as Tibor Déry and István (Stephen) Eörsi were arrested and sentenced to prison terms. The majority of writers were coerced into denouncing the Revolution and their publications were restricted. Around 1961, a compromise was reached and a consolidation took place: the writers abandoned open criticism of the political regime and the regime gave more opportunity for publication of their works. This situation prevailed well into the 1980s. In the interim years significant works were published, e.g. those of Gyula (Julius) Illyés, László (Ladislav) Németh, Tibor Déry, István (Stephen) Vas, Sándor (Alexander) Weöres, János (John) Pilinszky, Ágnes Nemes Nagy, Sándor (Alexander) Csoóri, László Nagy, Mihály (Michael) Váci, Ferenc (Francis) Karinthy, Ferenc (Francis) Sánta, Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Galgóczy, Miklós (Nicholas) Mészöly, György Géza (George Geza) Ottlik, András (Andrew) Sütő, György (George) Konrád, Dezső (Desider) Tandori and Péter Nádas. The 1980s brought forth the so-called “Samizdat” underground literature, such as the *Talking (Beszélő)*. It was foremost a politically inspired movement, the voice of the growing political opposition. It was written by “otherwise thinking” politically oppositional writers and politicians such as Gábor (Gabriel) Demszky, Jenő (Eugene) Nagy, Otilia Solt, György (George) Krassó, Ágnes Hágy, György (George) Dalos, Sándor (Alexander) Lezsák and István (Stephen) Csurka. This literature was printed and distributed illegally.

The great political changes in 1989, also transformed the structure of literary life. Besides the rejuvenated Writers’ Association, other writers’ associations came into existence, such as the *Attila József Circle (József Attila Kör)*, the *Association of Belletristic Writers (Szépirodalmi Társasága)*. Due to the new freedom of the press, book publications grew dramatically. This freedom offered a chance for launching independent periodicals, whereby creating rich opportunity for publications. Periodicals such as the *Contemporary (Kortárs)*, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*, *Tisza Region (Tiszatáj)* or *Present Age (Jelenkor)* all play a great role in the literary life. The novelty of the 1990s

was the publication of translated Hungarian books in Western countries. Translated works of S. Márai, M. Szabó, P. Nádas, Gy. Konrád, P. Eszterházy and I. Kertész grew in popularity. Imre (Emeric) Kertész won the Nobel Prize in Literature in 2002. Authoresses are also present in growing numer, among them: Magda Szabó, Orsolya Karafiáth, Ágnes Judit Kiss, Zsófia Balla, Noémi Kiss, Agáta Gordon, Kriszta Bódis, Bán Zsófia, Ildikó Lovas, and Zsuzsa Takács. – B: 0879, 1020, 1031, 1091, 1257, T: 7103.→ **Hungarian Runic Script; Linguistic Records of Old; Language Records, Early Hungarian; Language Relics; Most of the writers in the article have their own entry.**

**Lithuania, Hungarians in** (Litvánia) – The relationship between Lithuania and Hungary goes back to medieval times, despite the fact that the two countries never had a common border. The Lithuanian Jagaila (Jagello) House gave three Kings to the Hungarian throne: Ulászló I (Wladislas) (1440-1444), Ulászló II (Wladislas) (1490-1516), and Lajos II (Louis, 1516-1526). There are quite a few outstanding Hungarians in Lithuanian history. Hedvig (ca. 1371-1399) was the daughter of Hungarian King Lajos I, (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). She became Polish Queen as Hedwiga. She married a Lithuanian Prince, whereby a Polish-Lithuanian union was created. She helped spread Christianity in Lithuania. She was beatified on 8 August 1986 in Krakow, and canonized 8 June 1997, in Krakow. After the Polish Jagello House died out, Prince István (Stephen) Báthory (1533-1586), Reigning Prince of Transylvania (now Romania), became Reigning Prince of Lithuania and King of Poland in 1576. He established the University of Vilnius, where many Hungarian students studied in the times of Báthory. He is regarded as one of the great rulers of Poland as well as of Lithuania. Gáspár (Gasper) Bekes of Transylvania (1520-1579) was Báthory's General in Lithuania, with a distinguished service. Hungarian merchants visited the country regularly, later all foreign traders were called "Magyars". Hungarian prisoners of wars were in Lithuania during the two World Wars. When Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátalja*) was annexed to the Soviet Union, a good number of Hungarians from that region went to Lithuania, then also part of the Soviet Union, for higher studies. Many of them settled there. Lithuania was part of the Soviet Union from 1940, and became independent again in 1990. After independence, everyone who had lived there for five years has been granted citizenship. According to the 2001 census, there were 120 Hungarians living in the country, most of them in the capital Vilnius. The István Báthory Cultural Society of the Lithuanian Hungarians started with 30-35 members in 1990. – B: 1382, T: 7103.→**Ulászló I, (Wladislas) King; Ulászló II, (Wladislas) King; Lajos (Louis) II, King; Lajos I, King, (Louis the Great); Hedvig, Saint; Báthory, Prince István.**

**Little Christmas** (*Kiskarácsony*) – The "Eighth Day of Christmas" is the day of Jesus' circumcision and the old name for New Year's Day. The first of January has been New Year's Day since the Calendar Reform of Julius Caesar, and was celebrated with debauchery by the people of the Roman Empire in honor of Janus. People wished all the best to each other and to these good wishes they responded with gifts. However, in Hungary, New Year's Day during the Middle Ages was still counted from Christmas day. The counting of the beginning of the year with January 1 according to the Calendar Reform of Pope Gregory XIII, came into being in 1582. Documents from the 13th century mention the good wishes and gift giving as a custom originating in Italy. In the



villages, even at the beginning of the 20th century, it was still customary that, on New Year's Day, shepherds and farm hands cracked the whip and sounded the bell until they received gifts. In many areas, children would walk all around the village, wishing people a Happy New Year. There were superstitions, such as the magic of plenty, predictions for love and weather beliefs attached to New Year's Day. – B: 1134, 1160, T: 7684.

**Little Entente** (*Kis Antant*) – A political and military alliance of Czechoslovakia, the Serbo-Croatian-Slovenian Kingdom (later Yugoslavia), and Romania, directed explicitly against Hungary, which culminated in the country's truncation by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate on 4 June 1920. Its members were also in alliance with the victorious Entente, or Allied Powers of World War I. It was formed on 14 August 1920, in Prague, on the initiative of Edvard Beneš, the Czechoslovak Foreign Minister. Its sole purpose was to defend the borders created by the dictated Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty, that ceded two-thirds of the territory and one-third of the Hungarian population of the Kingdom of Hungary, 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians – without plebiscite – to the neighboring states, and to prevent Hungary's attempts to revise this Treaty. They were ready to enforce the wartime reparations or any other terms of the Treaty, if necessary with the use of arms. They aimed to maintain their control over the territories obtained from Hungary with the assistance of the Allied Powers. They tried to isolate Hungary internationally and always acted in unison against her. In their endeavors they enjoyed the strong support of the French Government.

In 1921, during the Habsburg restoration attempts, they acted together against Hungary, partially mobilizing their armies and threatening war. In their 18-24 May 1929 meeting, they planned on closer co-operation against Hungary, and on 6 June 1936, they worked out a military plan for a possible war against Hungary. On 20-29 August 1938, due to the change in the international situation, they held a meeting with Hungary's representatives at Bled in Yugoslavia, where they recognized Hungary's right to equality in armaments. At the same time, they made a promise to improve the lot of Hungarian minorities living under their rule. In September 1938, the English-French appeasement policy sacrificed Czechoslovakia to Germany in the Munich Agreement and, a few weeks later, Romania effectively ended the Little Entente as an organization by negating all of her obligations in the alliance. – B: 1078, 1230, 1030, 1230, 1285, T: 7665.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Entente.**

**Littmann, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 21 November 1913 - Budapest, 21 August 1984) – Physician, heart surgeon. Between 1931 and 1937 he completed his medical studies at the University of Pécs, where he was awarded a prize for a histochemical essay competition. During 1937-1938 he started his medical career in a military hospital. He served his medical internship (1938-1941) under Professor Vilmos (William) Milkó in the surgical section of the Miklós Horthy (later Bajcsy-Zsilinszky) Hospital, near the Inner City of Budapest. In 1941-1942 he was an assistant physician in the Brody Hospital. In 1942-1943, as a forced laborer, he was posted to the General Hospital of Balassagyarmat as an acting resident physician. From 1945 he was a resident surgeon in the János (John) Hospital, Budapest, and from 1948, an assistant lecturer. From 1949 to 1951 he was a demonstrator under Professor Petrovski in the 3rd Surgical Clinic; then he was appointed Director and honorary lecturer of the newly established Post-graduate Surgical Clinic. On his return, after a brief study trip to London, he used new surgical techniques successfully



in a number of different procedures in his clinic. He was the first surgeon after World War II who obtained his Medical Degree in surgery (1955), and received the Kossuth Prize (1954). During the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he left Hungary. During the years 1956 to 1958, he worked in Sheffield, UK, later at the Toronto General Hospital in Canada. Following his return to Hungary in 1958, he became Head Surgeon of the László (Ladislav) Hospital, Budapest, and from 1960, he worked at the Tétény Road Hospital, Budapest. From 1963 to 1981 he was a professor of the Medical Post-Graduate Institute. Besides his teaching commitments, he was engaged in the study of abdominal surgery and congenital heart defects. He published more than a hundred articles and papers. They include *The Heart and the Congenital Growth-abnormalities of the Main Bloodvessels (A szív és a nagyerek veleszületett fejlődési rendellenességei)*, co-authored with René Fonó (1951, 1955); *Textbook of Surgery (Sebészeti műtéttan)* (1953, 1968), and *Bauchchirurgie. Indikation und Technik (Abdominal surgery. Indications and technique – A has sebészete. Javaslat és technika)* (1977). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.

**Litván, György** (George) (Budapest, 19 February 1929 - Budapest, 8 November 2006) – Historian. In 1950 he earned a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest. During 1955 and 1956 he was a member of the Petőfi Circle; in 1956 he was the first to demand the replacement of the Communist Party secretary Mátyás (Matthew) Rákosi; for this he was sentenced to 6 years' imprisonment in 1957. Freed in 1962, he became a librarian at the Árpád High School in Budapest. From 1971 he was a correspondent for the Historical Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and between 1991 and 1999, Director of the same Institute. From 1990 he became Honorary President of the Sociological Society, and in 1991 he obtained a Ph.D. in Historical Studies from the University of Budapest. In 1995 he became a professor in the Sociological Institute of the University of Budapest. He retired in 1999. He mainly dealt with the history of the 19th and 20th century Hungarian democratic, social and national movements, the bourgeois democratic revolution of 1918, and the history of the Hungarian emigration in the interwar years. His works include *Ervin Szabó* (1974); *He Liked the Truth, Mihály Károlyi's Life*, co-authored with János Jemnitz, (*Szerette az igazságot, Károlyi Mihály élete*) (1977); *The 1956 Revolution, Reform, Uprising, Freedom-fight, The Reprisal. Historical Reading-book*, edited, co-authored with János (John) Bak (*Az 1956-os forradalom, reform, felkelés, szabadságharc, megtorlás. Történelmi olvasókönyv*) (1991); *The Tradition and Literature of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution (Az 1956-os magyar forradalom hagyománya és irodalma)* (1992); *Ervin Szabó, the Moralizer of Socialism (Szabó Ervin, a szocializmus moralistája)* (1993), and *Oszkár Jászai's Homecoming (Jászai Oszkár hazatérése)* (1996). He received the Academy's Prize (1992) and the Ferenc Deák Prize of Pro Renovanda Cultura Hungariae Foundation (1994). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Livestock keeping** – In the history of humanity the first three domesticated animals were the sheep, the goat and the dog. They appeared in the Carpathian Basin at the same time as cattle and pigs in the 6th millennium BC. The Körös Culture kept livestock and were the first to practice animal husbandry in the region. At the time of the Hungarian settlement in the country in 896 A.D., animal husbandry had already a major role in the Magyar economy. They kept and bred large animals, mostly cattle and horses; but they

also kept some sheep. Contrary to other nomadic peoples, they also had pigs and poultry, although these were not suitable to a wandering lifestyle. Livestock-keeping distinctly reflects the lifestyle of their keepers. There are different ways of livestock keeping such as (1) Wild or all year round in the open air; (2) Half-wild pasturing, and (3) Cultivated keeping. Animal herding became a profession and an inherited family tradition. Herdsmen were called by different names depending on the type of animals they were guarding. There were mostly cattle on the Hungarian Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*) and their keepers were called *gulyás* (herdsmen). In the herdsman hierarchy they were followed by the *csikós* (horse herdsman, i.e., cowboy), the *juhász* (shepherd), and the *kanász* (swineherd). Hungarian herdsmen have an extremely rich linguistic heritage, as indicated by 300 different words describing the color and hair of horses; and there are about 200 words describing different cattle characteristics. The herdsman attire is a distinctly colorful aspect of Hungarian folk culture, as is their artistry. Their songs, dances and musical instruments also show some unique characteristics. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3240.→**Körös Culture.**

**Lloyd George, Lord David** (Chorlton-on-Medlock, Manchester, 17 January, 1863 - Tŷ Newydd, 26 March 1945) – British Liberal politician of Welsh origin. He spoke English as a second language. He studied Law and became a solicitor, but chose a political career. He was a pioneer of social reform, Member of Parliament for Caernarvon Boroughs from 1890. During the South African War, he was prominent as a pro-Boer. As Chancellor of the Exchequer (1908-1915), he introduced old-age pensions in 1908, and health and unemployment insurance in 1911. His 1909 budget (with graduated direct taxes and taxing land values) provoked the Lords to reject it, resulting in the Act of 1911, limiting their powers. He held ministerial posts during World War I until 1916. There was an open breach between him and Lord Asquith, and he became Prime Minister of a coalition government (1916-1922). He set up a war cabinet and secured a unified Allied Command. Thus he enabled the Allies to withstand the last German offensive and achieve victory. As one of the Big Three, with US President Wilson and French Prime Minister Clemenceau, he played a major role in the Versailles Peace Treaty. He also endeavored to moderate the excessive demands of the Little Entente of the Allied (Entente) Powers. In the 1918 elections he achieved a huge majority over Labor and Asquith's followers, but high unemployment, intervention in the Russian Civil War, and use of the black-and-tans in Ireland, eroded his support. Creation of the Irish Free State in 1921, and his pro-Greek policy against the Turks led to the withdrawal of the Conservatives and the collapse of the Coalition in 1922. In 1927, he started to fight against the unjust Trianon Peace Treaties. In 1940, Churchill invited him to join his War Cabinet, but he was unable to accept because of ill health. In the last year of his life, he was raised to the peerage as 1st Earl of Oxford and Asquith. As to the Peace Treaty of Trianon, dictated to Hungary in 1920, Lloyd George declared in 1928, that: "*Every argument advanced by certain of our Allies to convince us, was untrue and faked*". – B: 1031, 1068, 1471, 1923, T: 7456.→**Wilson, Woodrow; Clemenceau, George; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Lobkowitz Codex** – A manuscript in Hungarian of varied contents, consisting of 176 leaves. It was copied in 1514 by Franciscan friars most probably for the Mother Superior

of the Óbuda Clarissa Convent. It contains the legends of St. Francis of Assisi, St. Eufrozina and St. Elek, as well as prayers and meditations, among them some identical texts contained in the Bod Codex. The Codex was discovered at the end of the 19th century by the librarian and literary researcher János (John) Csontos in the library of the princely Lobkowitz family in the town of Raudnitz (now Roudni in the Czech Republic). How and when it came into their possession is uncertain - but they already owned it in 1878. After WW II, it was kept in the National Library in Prague. However, later it was returned to the Lobkowitz family. – B: 1031, 7617, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature.**

**Local Nobility** – A special form of nobility. In County Veszprém the hunters of Szentgál were invested with this regional nobility right. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), the so-called *oppida nobelium*, the inhabitants of Dés, Nagyenyed, Torda (now Dej, Aiud, Turda, Romania), received this rank collectively as members of those towns; but could exercise their nobility rights only among themselves and it was restricted to their own townships. – B: 1078, T: 3233.

**Local Sentries** – Following the example of military organizations, the civilian population also organized a sentry system called *strázsák* (sentries). Their main duty was to sound the alarm in case of fire or flood in villages as well in some cities, such as in the village of Alsóőr. The chief of the sentries was called *bakter*. The *bakter's* duty was to walk the streets from 9 p.m. until 3 a.m. in summertime, and until 5 a.m. in winter. It was also his duty to call the time out, loudly shouting it every two hours. This was the so-called *kurjantás*. This shout in Hungarian was forbidden when Alsóőr was annexed to Austria in 1920, since the Austrians villagers claimed it was disturbing the peace of the night. The *bakter's* and his eight helpers' nightly rounds also discouraged thieves. The two main districts of the villages: the *Alszeg* (lesser end) and the *Felszeg* (upper end) had to provide 4 sentries each. This organization was in service until the end of World War II. – B: 1134, T: 3233.

**Locomotiv GT** (often abbreviated LGT) – A Hungarian Rock Band formed in 1971 in Budapest. The founders were already well-known musicians: Gábor (Gabriel) Presser, songwriter, keyboardist and singer; József (Joseph) Laux, drummer; Károly (Charles) Frenreisz bass guitarist; Tamás (Thomas) Barta solo guitarist and Anna Adamis, lyrics writer. Their first concert was held on the Park Stage in Buda, in July 1971. In the same year, they opened a Club together with the Tolcsvay Trió and, later in 1971, they were invited to the World Popular Song Festival in Tokyo, to participate with one of Frenreisz's songs, *Touch Me, Love Me, Rock Me*. In Hungary, its style is still counted as experimental, and they didn't have as much success as they did abroad. In western countries, they were more popular. In 1972, they were invited to the Great Western Express Festival in Lincoln, England, where they performed alongside well known bands and artists. The group was asked to write a musical, based on Tibor Déry's *An Imaginary Report on a Pop Festival*. The musical was a great success; it was performed in five countries. After the band started touring North America and Europe in 1974, they became better known internationally. The Band made several singles and LP recordings in Hungary, Czechoslovakia, West Germany, Spain, Argentina, the UK and the USA, including *Rock Yourself (Ringasd el magad)* (1972); *Lokomotiv GT V* (1976); *Loksi*

(1980), *424 Locomotive Opera (424 Mozdonyopera)* (1997), and *The Boys Went to the Pub (A fiúk a kocsmába mentek)* (2002). The Band is one of the most influential bands in the history of Hungarian rock music. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Locomotive of Phase Period Changing** – An electric locomotive that represents an advance made by Kálmán (Coloman) Kandó in 1923, based on several prior Hungarian inventions; Kandó's version is an electric locomotive of 50 periods for electric traction on main lines. – B: 1226, T: 7456.→**Kandó, Kálmán.**

**Lőcse Almanacs** – These very well known calendars were printed in the Brewer's printing house of Lőcse (now Levoča, in Upland, *Felvidék*, Slovakia), at the beginning of the 17th century. The oldest is dated 1626. The mathematician, Dávid Fröhlich of Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia), produced the first ones. In them, he included some weather forecasting, combined the weeks with Gospel passages, noted the market days, their time and places, and added some Hungarian historical stories and predictions, many of which became proverbs. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3240.

**Lőcse, Book of Dances (*Lőcsei tablature*)** (Lőcse now Levoča, Slovakia) – It is a tabulated manuscript written in Upper Hungary in the second half of the 17th century. It contains several Hungarian dances in well-developed instrumental style and in rich sound forms. – B: 1197, T: 3240.

**Lőcse Chronicles** – Its original title was *Zipserische Oder Lautschauerische Chronica*. (Casper) Hain (1632-1687), judge, and on several occasions parliamentary ambassador of the city of Lőcse (now Levoča, Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), was its author. In his chronicles he wrote down the history of the city of Lőcse and other cities of the Szepesség and Felvidék (Upper Hungary, now Slovakia), from the very beginning to 1684. He used the notes and diaries of several people of Lőcse in his work. – B: 1078, T: 3240.→**Cipszers.**

**Lőcse, Wood-carving School of** - In former Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), mainly at Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia). The growing demand for woodcarvings in the Middle Ages created schools, such as the Nuremberg School in Germany, and the renowned Gothic school of Northern Hungary. There are important artifacts from the 14th century, such as the *St Nicholas* figure, a *Crucifix*, and the *Apostles*, all parts of a main altar. Master Pál (Paul) Lőcsei, a creator of winged altars, was the school's most famous artist. The main altar in the St James Cathedral of Lőcse dates from the beginning of the 16th century. It is the highest wood-carved altar in Europe (18.6 m high and 6 m wide). The statues are from Master Pál's workshop. In the center of the altar is a statue of the *Blessed Mary with Child*, and of *St James with St John, the Evangelist*. On the winged altar there are *high reliefs*, and on the dividing wall there is the group of the *Last Supper*. There is a *Madonna* sculpture in the church of the Franciscan Minor Order, while the *Calvary* is in the parish church. In the Virgin Mary Church of Besztercebánya (now Banská Bistrica, Slovakia) is the *St Barbara (Szent Borbála)* winged altar from the workshop of Master Pál. The 16th century *Main Altar* of the St George (St György) church in Szepesszombat (now Spišská Sobota, Slovakia) was also created in his workshop. Around the end of the 15th century, the school applied more color. The *Vir*

*dolorum* altar, and the Mátyás-crested (King Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), *Altar of Holy Mary* demonstrates the art of Kassa (now Kosičce, Slovakia). The school's most productive era was the first quarter of the 16th century. Besides Master Pál Lócsei, the leading sculptor, there were other artists who created such masterpieces as the *St Anne altar*, the statue of *St George*, and the *Nativity sculpture*. – B: 1144, 1031, 1285, 1625, T: 7103.

**Lócsei, Jenő** (Eugene) (Putnok, 11 May 1956 - ) – Dancer, choreographer. He completed his studies at the State Ballet Institute (*Állami Ballet Intézet*) in 1976. He went with a scholarship to Leningrad (now St. Petersburg) for a year to further his studies. He has been a member of the Opera House, Budapest since 1977. Between 1982 and 1987, he was a solo dancer there, and concurrently a soloist at the Vienna State Opera (*Staatsoper*). From 1988 he was the leading soloist for the Norwegian National Ballet; from 1989 to 1991 he was the leading soloist of the West-Berlin Deutsche Oper. He is a dancer of lyric make-up of unusually fine lines and clean technique he moulds the classical, neoclassical and modern roles on an equally high, inspired level. He created his first choreography for Miklós (Nicholas) Königer's TV film, the *Dance of Death* (*Haláltánc*), he also danced the leading role. His other roles include Crassus in L. Seregi's *Spartacus*; Romeo in L. Seregi's *Romeo and Juliet*; Jesus in A. Fodor's *The Test* (*A próba*), and the Prince in Nureyev-Grigorovich-Róna's *Nutcracker* (*Diótörő*). His choreographic works include Porten's *Can-can* (*Kánkán*) and I. Kálmán's *Countess Marica* (*Marica grófnő*). Apart from operetta insets, he created a one-act choreography entitled: *Flamma*. He received the Franz Liszt Prize (1983), the Artist of Merit title (1986), and he is a member of the Society of Immortals (2009). – B: 1445, 1439, T: 7456.

**Lóczy, Lajos Sr.** (Louis) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, November 1849 - Balatonarács, 13 May 1920) – Geoscientist. He completed his High School studies in Arad (now in Romania), then, obtained an Engineering Degree from the Zurich Polytechnic in 1874. On his return to Hungary, he was appointed assistant curator of the Mineralogy and Paleontology Section of the National Museum of Hungary, Budapest. From 1877 to 1880 he took part in Count Béla Széchenyi's East-Asian expedition, and toured most of China. His observations and discoveries have been recognized worldwide. He showed that the rock and sand material of the Central-Asian deserts were not derived from the sea floor but were the result of millions of years of accumulation. His observations on the geological structure of the mountain ranges of southeast India are pioneering. After his return, he remained at his former workplace for another two years, then, from 1883, as the geologist of the Geographic Institute, he carried out the geological survey of the mountains in the Bácság area of southern Hungary. From 1886 to 1908, Lóczy was professor at the University of Budapest, and from 1902 to 1908, Director of the Geological Institute, at the same time retaining his professorial title and status. Between 1900 and 1914 he was President of the Hungarian Geographical Society. On his initiative and under his leadership he formed, in 1891, the Balaton Commission, a Society for the manifold scientific study of Lake Balaton and its immediate environs. He initiated the systematic geological and geo-morphological exploration of the Transylvanian Basin (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and he gained significant merit in the exploitation of the Transylvanian rock salt and natural gas wealth. The drilling around Nagysármás (now Sărmaşu, Romania) in the middle of the Transylvanian Basin, was based on his survey

and studies. In the geosciences, beside tectonics, he obtained outstanding results in Stratigraphy and Paleontology, and was an expert in Geomorphology as well. His collections in Ethnography, Archeology and History were also famous. However, his world fame was based on his East-Asian travels. He participated in the formation of the Hungarian Carpathian Association, subsequently renamed as the Hungarian Tourist Association, and was its Vice President. He published some 200 papers in various specialized publications. His works include *Description of the Natural Conditions of the Chinese Empire (A kínai birodalom természeti viszonyainak leírása)* (1886); *Results of the Geological Observations in the East-Asian Travels of Count Béla Széchenyi (A geológiai megfigyelések eredményei gróf Széchenyi Béla keletázsiai utazásában)* (1890), in German: *Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse der Reise in Ostasien, mit B. Széchenyi, History of the Heavenly Empire (A mennyei birodalom története)* (1901); *Geology of the Lake Balaton region (A Balaton környékének geológiája)* (1913), and *Geographical and Geological Description of the Lands of the Hungarian Holy Crown (A magyar szent korona országainak földrajzi és földtani leírása)*. He raised the Hungarian geosciences to an international level. He is generally regarded as the greatest Hungarian geologist. A bilingual High School in Balatonfüred, a geography competition, a walking path, and a medal of the Hungarian Geographical Society bear his name. – B: 0883, 1068, 1105, 1122, T: 7456.→**Laczkó, Dezső; Széchenyi, Count Béla; Papp, Károly; Lóczy Lajos Jr; Vojnics, Oszkár; Lóczy Peak.**

**Lóczy, Lajos Jr** (Louis) (Budapest, 5 June 1891 - Rio de Janeiro, 9 June 1980) – Geologist. Son of Lajos (Louis) Lóczy Sr. He studied in Zürich, where he obtained his Doctorate in 1914. He was a demonstrator at the Geology Department of the University of Budapest in 1916, and Honorary Lecturer in Tectonics in 1919. He became a professor at the University of Economics in 1925, and from 1932 to 1948 he was Director of the Geological Institute. From 1920 to 1961 he also worked in 17 different countries as an expert advisor. He permanently settled in Brazil in 1961. He was a visiting professor in Teheran and Rio de Janeiro in the 1960s. He was a specialist advisor at the Geological Institute of Rio de Janeiro (1965-1968), and later became Professor of Geotectonics at the Federal University until his retirement at the end of 1973, although he continued working for some time as an expert advisor. His research work in Hungary started with exploring the Paleontology and Geology of the Villány Mountain, and then from the 1930s, hydrocarbon research was the center of his interest that resulted in some successful oil-field development in a number of areas. During the last two decades of his life, he studied fissil materials. Adjunct to his body of earlier work, his study of large-scale structures stands out. It led to the assessment of the origin of Gondwanaland and the Atlantic Ocean and the assumption of the enrichment of certain elements along large-scale faults led to the discoveries of enormous one-bodies. He published more than 90 papers and studies. – B: 0883, 1741, T: 7456.→**Lóczy, Lajos Sr.**

**Lóczy Peak** (Nepal, Lhotse, Lhoce) – Glaciated mountain peak in the Himalayas, the fourth highest point on Earth. Sven Hedin (1865-1952), the Swedish explorer and prolific writer, stated in a lecture given at the Hungarian Geographical Society, Budapest, that Lóczy's earlier findings were acceptable in every respect, and announced that he named the 27,923 ft high massive mountain peak in the vicinity of Mt. Everest, Lóczy Peak, in his honor. According to Indian sources *Lhotse* means Southern Peak in the Tibetan

language, thus intimating that the peak is south of Qomolongma (Mt. Everest). During his life Hedin visited Budapest three times. – B: 1288, 1153, T: 7456.→**Lóczy, Lajos Sr.**

**Lodomér** (Lodomér) (early 13th century - January 1298) – Archbishop, Canon of Veszprém. He is a descendant of the Monoszló family. From 1264 he was Chancellor of István (Stephen) V, Junior King. Between 1268 and 1279 he was Bishop of Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania). Unexpectedly, Pope Nicholas III invested him Archbishop of Esztergom. He was a renowned statesman. He had a long controversy with King László IV, (Ladislav the Kun, 1272-1290), whom he excommunicated and later absolved. He presided over a synod in Esztergom in 1288. After the death of King László IV, he quickly brought András incognito from Vienna to Buda, had him elected King, and crowned him at Székesfehérvár on 23 July 1290. He became the main supporter of King András III (Andrew 1290-1301) and defended him against Rome. – B: 0945, T: 7103.→**István V, King; László IV, King; András III, King.**

**Lodomeria**, Poland – Located along the River Bug in today's Volhinia. Lodomeria, an independent state around 888, A.D., surrendered to the Magyars arriving from Kiev. Around 1025 it came under Russian influence and only regained its independence in the 12th century, when it was unified with Halics. Hungarian King András II (Andrew, 1205-1235), who later claimed the title "King of Lodomeria" for himself, placed Daniel, the son of its ruler on the throne under Hungarian authority in 1206. Between 1214 and 1219, through the Hungarian Prince Kálmán (Coloman), and between 1370 and 1382, through Hungarian King Lajos I, (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) Lodomeria came under Hungarian influence again. In 1390 it was taken over by Poland and remained under Polish control until the first partition of Poland in 1772. In the same year Empress Maria Theresa (1740-1780), based on the historical rights of the Hungarian Crown, reclaimed it, but put it under Austrian authority. – B: 0942, 1153, T: 7665.→**András II, King; Lajos I, King; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Loew, Károly Frigyes** (Charles, Frederick), (Löw) (Sopron, 20 March 1699 - Sopron, 4 November 1741) – Physician, botanist. His medical studies started under János (John) Windisch in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), where he also studied botany. From 1717 to 1721 he studied at the School of Medicine of the University of Jena, where he obtained his Degree in Medicine. For a year he practiced medicine in Sopron and then, between 1722 and 1738, he was Army Physician, and later Court Physician in Vienna. Following his return to Sopron, besides practicing medicine, he was engaged in flora research. From 1739 he wanted a team of colleagues each to cover the flora of one county and to compile a national botanical collection, the *Flora Pannonica*; but only one work was realized. It was the one that Loew wrote, together with Deccard, called the *Flora Pannonica seu Soproniensis*, only in manuscript form that lists 1098 plants. For his work, he was elected a member of the Berlin Academy of Sciences. His works include *De morbo petechiali, qui anno 1683...* (1730), and *Epistola ad celeberrimos omnium regum botanicos* (1739). – B: 1730, 0883, 0907, T: 7456.

**Lófi** – (Horse's head) – Head of a Transylvanian clan, of four branches (*ágszáz*), Lord of the clan's counties. Later it became a rank of the Szekler nobility, meaning Szekler nobleman; second rank of the Szekler nobility in the Middle and New Ages who had to

go to fight wars on his own horse. They amassed important fortunes during the 15-16th centuries. In time the rank of *lófő* and *ágszász* merged into one. In the period of feudalism, their social structure disintegrated, they became serfs, and lost all their wealth in the 18th century. At the center of their crest is the Sun with a four-branched rosette. There are four bundles of rays at the outline of the emblem denoting the four lords of *ágszász*. There are also half-circle mounds on the crest's stems with a decoration of slanted lines underneath. Sometimes there are serfs (master of the branches) or flagged halberd (bannerette) over the center sun. This seems to reinforce the ranks of branches. – B: 0942, 1231, T: 3240.  
→**Szeklers.**

**Log Wall** – A wall made of horizontally positioned logs or beams joined by notches and pins. Perfectly fitted, gap-free walls were erected from good quality materials. This method of construction has been practised in the Carpathian Basin since prehistoric times. Hungarians used log walls already before settling down in present Hungary and continued to use them throughout the Middle Ages for the construction of fortresses, churches and manor houses. In wooded regions building of log houses is still common today. – B: 1134, T: 7663.

**Lókkös, Antal** (Anthony) (Gór, 20 October 1928 - ) – Poet, writer, librarian. He studied Theology and Philosophy at Pannonhalma. From 1954 he studied Hungarian Linguistics and Literature in an evening course at the University of Budapest. Before that, from 1952 to 1954, he worked as a railway-track repairman in Balatonkenese, and in the shunting yard of District IX (*Ferencváros*) of Budapest. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he emigrated to the West, and settled in Switzerland. He earned a Degree, majoring in Latin, French and Hungarian from the University of Geneva. Later, he worked as a clerk for the International Public Education Office; then acted as a science correspondent for the University Library in Geneva, where he also gave lectures at the College of Librarianship. He wrote studies in French, dealing with the history of the Geneva Library, published in Swiss scientific journals. His short stories, parodies, critiques and reviews were written in Hungarian and published in the papers *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*; *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*, and *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*. His works include *Lost Creeks (Elveszett patakok)* poem (1960); *Ballads, Songs (Balladák-Énekek)* poems (1967), and *Les incunables de la Bibliothèque de Genève* (1982). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Lomb, Kató** (Kate, born: Szilárd) (Pécs, 8 February 1909 - Budapest, 9 June 2003) – Interpreter, translator, linguistic genius. She was raised in Pécs, went to the University there and studied Physics and Chemistry, and earned a Ph.D. But her interest soon led her to languages. During the Soviet siege of Budapest, from 24 December 1944 to 13 February 1945, she learned Russian. She soon acquired such an excellent command of Russian that, for a while, she served as the translator for the Russian Commander for Budapest. Her language learning increased, and finally she earned money with sixteen languages: Bulgarian, Chinese, Danish, English, French, German, Hebrew, Italian, Japanese, Latin, Polish, Romanian, Russian, Slovak, Spanish and Ukrainian. She learned these languages mostly as an autodidact. Through her books, she shared her learning method, including *This is How I Learn Languages... (Így tanulok nyelveket...)* (1970,



1972, 1990, 1995); *An Interpreter Around the World (Egy tolmács a világ körül)* (1979); *Languages remind me... (Nyelvekről jut eszembe...)* (1983), and *Harmony of Babel... (Bábeli harmónia...)* (1988). Her books also appeared in many translations. She was one of the first simultaneous interpreters of the world. : B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Long-playing record** – A long-playing (LP) record has much more densely spaced micro-grooves compared to the older standard records. The preheated raw material, placed between the press-moulds (in contrast with standard records), receives various different fillers with a vinyl base. It takes less space and its playtime is considerably longer than that of standard records. They have been manufactured since 1947 in three sizes: with diameters 7, 10 and 12 inches (170, 250 and 300 mm respectively) and with two speeds: 45 and 33 rotations/minute. Its playtime is about 5.5, 15, 22-26 and maximum 30 minutes respectively. The invention of Péter Károly (Peter Carl) Goldmark perfected this type of record. It was introduced in 1948. – B: 1138, T: 7456.→  
**Goldmark, Péter Károly.**

**Lontay, Margit** (Margaret) (Lencse) (Hódmezővásárhely, 27 July 1918 - Budapest, 11 January 1993) – Actress. She finished her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1938. From 1938 to 1939 she did acting with strolling companies in the countryside. From 1939 to 1949 she played in Szeged; from 1949 to 1953 at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs; between 1953 and 1960 she worked again at the National Theater, Szeged. From 1960 to 1976 she was a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen. From 1976 until her retirement in 1982, she worked at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. In her career, she played tragic heroines and appeared in character roles. Her roles, among others, were Gertrudis in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Goneril in Shakespeare's *King Lear (Lear király)*; Margaret in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Nurse in *Romeo and Juliet*; Rebeka in: Magda Szabó's *An Old-fashioned Story (Régimódi történet)*, and Orbánné in Örkény's *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)*. She had some 13-feature films to her credit, among them: *Trial-road (Próbaút)* (1961); *Woman at the Colony (Asszony a telepen)* (1963); *The Plague (A járvány)* (1976); Csontváry (1980), and the *Three Sisters (A három nővér)* (1991). Among her TV films are *Black Rose (Fekete rózsza)* (1980); *For Ever and Ever (Örökkön örökké)* (1984), and *We Never Die (Sose halunk meg)* (1993). She received the Mari Jászai Prize (1957) and the Artist of Merit title (1976). – B: 1445, 1719, 1031, T: 7456.

**Lontay-Rajner, László** (Ladislav) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia, 6 May 1911 - Budapest, 25 May 1987) – Opera singer (baritone). He studied music in Rimaszombat under Kálmán (Coloman) Lackner, and in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), under Oszkar (Oscar) Nedbal. From 1936 to 1939 he was a singer in the Opera Company of the National Theater of Pozsony. He sang baritone and bass-baritone parts in Mozart's *Magic Flute*, in Verdi's *Luisa Miller*, and in Millöcker's *Beggar Student*. From 1939 to 1971 he was a member of the Budapest Opera House's choir; and beside choir work, he had smaller roles as well. He was an excellent oratorio recitalist. He also wrote lyrics for songs and sung Hungarian songs with great success. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Lónyay, Count Menyhért** (Melchior) (Nagylónya, now Lónya, near Záhony, 6 January

1822 - Budapest, 3 November 1884) – Politician, political writer, financial specialist. He was a descendant of an ancient noble family from County Bereg (now in Carpatho-Ukraine). He studied Art, Law and Economics and, in 1839, he obtained a Ph.D. in Art. He took up a political career after a long study trip abroad. As the owner of a large estate, he became County Bereg's deputy at the Diet of 1843. He stood near the centralist group of József (Joseph) Eötvös. In the Reform struggle for the transformation of the country, he sided with the Liberal opposition's right wing, leaning to an agreement with the Conservatives. In the Parliament of 1848 he was the right-wing representative of County Bereg. In September 1848 he was adviser to the Minister of Finance, then Financial Under-Secretary of State in the Szemere Cabinet. His exile after the collapse of the War of Independence of 1848-1849 from Austrian rule did not last long. In 1850 he returned and joined in the economic life. He was one of the founders and President of the Land Bank. He was co-editor for the journal, *Budapest Review (Budapesti Szemle)* with Antal (Anthony) Csengery. Prior to the Compromise (1867), he was a correspondent for the *Political Weekly (Political Hetilap)*, of Baron József (Joseph) Eötvös, and became the financial adviser of Ferenc (Francis) Deák and Count Gyula (Julius) Andrassy. From 20 February 1867 to 21 May 1870 he was Minister of Finance in the Andrassy Cabinet. In 1870 and 1871 he was Minister of Finance jointly with Austria. From 14 November 1871 to 4 December 1872 he was Prime Minister and also Minister of Defense, and received his title of Count. The opposition sharply criticized his financial policy and even his personal integrity, whereupon he resigned. From 1861, he was Vice-President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; from 1871 until his death its President (corresponding member from 1858, honorary member from 1861). His works include *History of the Regulation of the River Tisza (A Tiszaszabályozás története)* (1860); *On the State Property, vols. i-ii (Az államvagyonról, I-II)* (1869), and *On Our Public Affairs, vols. i-ii (Közügyeinkről, I-II)* (1873-1875). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456. → **Deák, Ferenc; Andrassy, Count Gyula; Eötvös, Baron József; Szemere, Bertalan.**

**Loop** (sling) – In popular beliefs “binding” and “loosing” belong to the realm of magic powers. According to this belief, a person can “bind” a man's or an animal's bodily or mental functions, i.e. can make them sick or, by “loosing”, can heal them. In the ancient Persian Pantheon, *Varuna*, the controller of weather was “the Lord of Binding” and he was pictured with a rope sling. In Greek mythology *Aeolus*, the King of the Winds was his counterpart. Binding and loosing are symbolic actions. As the expressions go “his hands are tied” and “his tongue was loosened”. These originated however, by actual binding by the snare of the hunter, the tying of the prisoner, the noose of a rope on the gallows. The loop has – in general – a sinister association: captivity, symbol of unmerited death. Binding is at the same time a symbol of uniting and unity: bond, obligation, matrimony, etc. The power of an endless loop is that it is insoluble, cannot be disentangled. If it is cut, it loses its power. An example for this is the *Gordian knot*. By cutting it, Alexander the Great magically acquired world power. Christianity adopted the symbol of the rope sling. In Christian iconography the cord belt of monks recalls Christ bound with a rope. It became a symbolic instrument of self-torture. On the rope belt of Franciscans the three slings express the three obligations of chastity, poverty and obedience. – B: 0942, T: 7677.

**Lorán, Lenke** (Győr, 1 May 1927 - ) – Actress. She studied at Margaret Makay’s Studio. From 1943 to 1945 she was a member of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. From 1945 to 1966 she was a member of the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*), the Merry Theater (*Vidám Színház*), the Hungarian People’s Army Theater (*A Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*), and the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*). From 1966 she acted on the stage of the Merry Theater. Explosive temperament and high-spirited comic playing in a powerful style characterize her stage appearances. Beside her comic roles, she also created something lasting in more serious character roles. She appeared in several feature films and TV plays. Her roles include Zsizi in B. Gábor’s *Drunken Night* (*Részeg éjszaka*); Peacockné (Polly Peachum) in Brecht–Weill’s *The Threepenny Opera* (*Die Dreigroschenoper*, based on John Gay’s 1727 *Beggar’s Opera* (*Koldusopera*)); Ritka Panna in Jókai’s *The Poor Rich* (*A szegény gazdagok*); Miss Finigale in K. Aszlányi - F Karinty’s *The Seven Slaps* (*A hét pofon*); Roticsné in F. Molnár’s *The Glass Slipper* (*Üvegcipő*); Koltayné in A. Gábor’s *The Dollar Dad* (*Dollárpapa*), and Mrs. Pogson in Maugham – G. Nádas – I. Szenes’ *Love and Beauty* (*Imádok férjhezmenni*). There are 33 feature and TV films to her credit, among them: *Mirage in all Quantity* (*Délibáb minden mennyiségben*) (1962); *Jaguár* (1967); “Next Please” (“Kérem a következőt”) (1974); *Seven Tons of Dollar* (*Hét tonna dollár*) (1974); *Believe Me* (*Higyjetek nekem*) (1984), and *Prankish* (*Huncut*) (2003). She received the Mari Jászai Prize (1968), the Knight Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2003), the Officer Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2007), and Life Member of the Society of Immortals (2010) – B: 1445, 1439, 1719, 1031, T: 7456.

**Lorandite** (TlAs<sub>2</sub>) – rare mineral of Tallium (Tl), red, tabular. József Sándor (Joseph Alexander) Krenner, who named it after Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös, the renowned physicist discovered it. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7674. → **Eötvös, Baron Loránd.**

**Lóránt, Gyula** (Julius) (Lipovics) (Kőszeg, 6 February 1923 - Salonika, Greece, 31 May 1981) – Soccer player, trainer. He played with the Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) Athletic Club (NAC) (1943-1945), the Flacara Rosie Arad (now in Romania) (1946), the Hungarian Vasas (1947-1949), the Budapest Honvéd (center-half) (1950-1956). He was a member of the Hungarian Olympic Champion Team in Helsinki (1952); a member of the World Cup, 2nd placed Hungarian team in the Switzerland (1954). In the so-called London “Match of the Century” (1953), he was part of the Hungarian team that defeated the English selected team, 6:3. He was four-time Hungarian champion between 1943 and 1955, and also Romanian champion (1946-1947). From 1948 to 1955, he was in the Hungarian National Team 42 times. From 1963 to 1981, he was a trainer in West Germany, trainer of Cologne FC, the Bayern Munich and the Schalke 04. He was Freeman of Kőszeg. He was buried in Endingen, West Germany, but for the request of his family his ashes were brought back to Hungary and reburied in Kőszeg in 2011. He was promoted major posthumously. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Golden Team; Bozsik, József, Buzánszky, Jenő; Czibor, Zoltán, Grosics, Gyula; Kocsis, Sándor; Puskás, Ferenc.**

**Lóránt, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 20 September 1942 - ) – Electrical engineer, economist. He completed his Electrical Engineering course at the Budapest Polytechnic

(1961-1966), and later an Economics course at the University of Economics (1968-1970). He worked as a development engineer for the Electromechanical Company from 1966 to 1970, and at the National Market Research Institute (1970-1972). During the years 1970-1990 he was correspondent for the National Planning Board (1985-1990), head of the Long-term Development Section. From 1990 he was Section Head of the Economic Policy Research Institute of the Ministry of Finance. From 1991 he was a correspondent and Section Head of the Economic Analytical and Informative Institute (ECOSTAT); member of the Future-Research Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; member of the Hungarian Economic Society, Secretary of the Economic Developmental Section, also member of the National Democratic Association. Since 2003 he has been Economic Specialist for the European Parliament. He was engaged in the supervision of the economic and social influence of the World Bank loans and of the alternative possibilities of the European Cooperation and Economic Policy. He is one of the editors of the bimonthly magazine called EUWatch, launched by the Independence and Democracy Organization; his articles and studies are published in various papers and journals. – B: 0874, 1930, T: 7456.

**Lorant, Stefan** (István Lóránt) (Budapest, 22 February 1901 - USA, 14 November 1997) – Photographer, filmmaker, journalist. His father directed the largest Photographic Studio in Budapest, named *Erdélyi*. He attended the Evangelical (Lutheran) High School, Budapest, and studied at the University of Economics. In 1914 he started publishing his photos in Budapest newspapers and magazines. Following the end of World War I, he first went to Czechoslovakia, then to Vienna, and worked as a still photographer for a Hungarian filmmaker. At the age of 19, he was already known as a leading cameraman in Europe due to his first film, *The Life of Mozart*. Over the next few years he developed his skills as a scriptwriter and made a total of 14 films. While working in Berlin in 1921 a young woman approached him and asked for a screen test. He turned her down rudely saying that she had no gift for the movies. She turned out to be Marlene Dietrich. In 1928 he was Chief Editor of a Munich weekly, responsible for making the *Münchener Illustrierte Presse*, the first modern photojournalistic paper in Europe. With the Nazi invasion of Bavaria in 1933, his political commentaries enraged Hitler, who ordered him taken into protective custody and he was imprisoned for nearly a year without being charged. The Hungarian Government came to his rescue and he was released and began editing a paper in Budapest. Based on his prison experience he wrote *I Was Hitler's Prisoner*, took the manuscript to London in 1934, and published it the following year. He began photojournalism in England and soon became Editor for the *Odham's Weekly Illustrated*, the first popular illustrated paper in England, and a model for American picture magazines such as *Life* and *Look*. Later he started a successful pocket magazine *Lilliput*, and the influential illustrated news magazine *Picture Post*. He met Winston Churchill, and wrote articles about him in the *Picture Post*. Churchill also contributed articles and, in 1939, he suggested that he devote a special issue on the United States. Lorant went to America and, on his return to London, he published a 160-page Issue on America. From 1940 he lived in New York, wrote articles in the *New York Times*, *Life*, *Look*, and *Saturday Evening Post*. From 1959 to 1961 he studied at Harvard University. He authored several books between 1928 and 1941; among them the most successful one was *I Was Hitler's Prisoner*. His other works include *The World* (1946); *F. D. Roosevelt*,

*A Pictorial Biography* (1950); *The Life of Abraham Lincoln* (1954); *Sieg Heil! An Illustrated History from Bismarck to Hitler* (1974), and *My Life in England* (1984). His other publications were *The Glorious Burden*, about the American presidency, *The New World*, with illustrated biographies of American Presidents, and *Pittsburgh: The Story of an American City*. – B: 1081, 1672, T: 7456.→**Churchill, Sir Winston; Roosevelt, Franklin Delano; Hitler, Adolf.**

**Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna** (Susanna) (Ónod, ? 1600 - Sárospatak, 18 April 1660) – Wife of György (George) Rákóczi I, Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1616. Sárospatak was her dowry and remained in the hands of the Rákóczis. The young couple moved from Szerencs to Sárospatak, where she remained to the end of her life. They had five children; but only two, György and Zsigmond (Sigismund) reached adulthood. She was an excellent manager and gardener, the enthusiastic patroness of the Calvinist Reformed Church and schools, and expertly managed the family holdings to provide even greater support to her charitable activities. The family moved to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) following György Rákóczi's election as Reigning Prince of Transylvania in 1630. She aided her husband in the recruiting of the troops with their organization. After the death of her husband in 1648, she returned to Sárospatak and dedicated her life to the development of the Reformed College there. She invited foreign professors such as János Ámos (John Amos) Comenius, who helped to develop the College as one of the centers of the Hungarian Reformed Church. This was the golden age of the town, the castle and the Reformed College of Sárospatak. – B: 0883, 1245, T: 7658.→**Rákóczi I, Prince György; Medgyesi, Pál; Reformed College at Sárospatak; Sárospatak; Comenius, Ámos János.**



**Lord-Lieutenant** (*főispán*) – He represented the reigning Monarch in a county. Before the 15th century, he was called *ispán*. His main duty was to enforce the king's orders with the help of the royal *bandérium* (a cavalry contingent under the royal banner). The *főispán* was appointed by the Monarch or the Head of State. The power of the *főispán* gradually diminished when, led by the nobility, the independent authority of the counties grew strong and the executive power was taken over by the *alispán* (*vice-ispán*), who was elected by the inhabitants of the county. In the 16th century the office of the *főispán* became a permanent title for life, given to certain courtiers and ecclesiastic dignitaries or members of the aristocracy, but it was just an empty title. Except for the years between 1867 and 1918, the *főispán* was the local trustee of the Government in power. He could exercise a wide range of supervisory authority over the administration and over the self-governing assembly of the county. In 1950, following the Soviet system, the office was abolished in Hungary. – B: 1122, 1231, T: 3233.

**Lórente Family Clan** – The first known member of the family was Lórente, deceased in 1251. His son, János (John) was “comes” in 1259. Between 1236 and 1456, there is

mention of the clan's 25 estates in Transdanubia. The Bezerédy and Lőrinczy families are descendants of the clan. – B: 0942, T: 7676.

**Lőrincz, Ferenc** (Francis) (Bálványosvára, now Unguras, Romania, 15 October 1898 - Budapest, 15 May 1986) – Physician, microbiologist and parasitologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the University of Szeged, and was a correspondent for the Institute of Anatomy there (1923-1928). In 1926 he obtained his qualification for Forensic Medicine. In 1934 he became a medical laboratory specialist. Between 1928 and 1936 he was Assistant Lecturer, organized the laboratory for Pathological Histology and Parasitology. He established human Parasitology in Hungary. He made extensive study trips on a Rockefeller scholarship to a number of European countries (London 1930-1931, Italy and Albania 1936). From 1934 he was Professor of Public Hygiene in the Medical School of the University of Budapest, and Honorary Lecturer in Parasitology. From 1943 to 1946 he was one of the Directors of the National Chemical Institute. Then he voluntarily retired only to become the Scientific Adviser for the Institute, later its Scientific Director. From 1948 he became Head of the Microbiological and Meat-industrial Section. He obtained his Doctorate in Medicine in 1956. From 1950 to 1959 he was in charge of a section of the packing, meat and refrigeration industries. From 1959 he was Director of the Meat Industrial Research Institute. He was the editor of several scientific journals, such as the *Népegészségügy* (1933-1936); *Meat Industry (Húsipar)*, and *Parasitologia Hungarica* (1968-1986). In 1964 he was a founding member of the Hungarian Parasitology Society; from 1967 to 1972 he was its President and, from 1972, its Honorary President. He published 171 scientific papers and several books. His works include *The Frequency of Echinococcus in Hungary (Az echinococcus gyakorisága Magyarországon)* (1931); *Malaria (A malaria)* (1939), and the *Handbook of the Meat Industry (Húsipari kézikönyv)* (1973). He received an honorary doctorate from the University of Szeged, the János Balassa Prize (1935), and the Elek Zsigmond commemorative medal (1965). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Lőrincz, Lajos** (Louis) (Debrecen, 25 August 1935 - ) – Lawyer, student of public administration. In 1953 he completed his studies at the Commercial High School of Sáropatak. He began his higher studies at the Foreign Affairs College while, between 1955 and 1959, he studied for a Degree in the Department of Jurisprudence of the University of Szeged. In 1963 he did postgraduate work in the Institute of Comparative Studies, established by the Common Market at the École Universitaire des Études Européennes in Torino. From 1988 to 1990 he was Director of the College of Public Administration; from 2000 to 2004, Dean of the Department of Jurisprudence and Political Science in the Reformed University. Lőrincz was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1990, ordinary 1999); in 1983 he received an honorary doctorate at the University of Aix-Marseille. His works include *Hungarian Public Administration, Dilemmas and Perspectives* (1988), and *Law of Public Administration* (with others, 2007). Recipient of the Albert Szent-Györgyi Prize (2000) and the Ferenc Deák Prize (2002). He was a well-known expert in public administration. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Lőrincze, Lajos** (Louis) (Szentgál, 24 November 1915 - Budapest, 11 October 1993) – Linguist. He studied at the Reformed College, Pápa. As a member of the Eötvös College, he acquired a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest. He taught at Pápa between 1943 and 1945, earned a Ph.D., and became a contributor to the Linguistic Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was Editor for the *Hungarian Language Magazine* (*Magyar Nyelvtár*), and Editor for a radio broadcast series: *Our Sweet Mother Tongue* (*Édes anyanyelvünk*) from 1952. He also edited a similar series in television from 1963. His work was spreading and popularizing the Hungarian linguistic culture. By organizing the Mother Tongue Conferences (*Anyanyelvi konferenciák*), together with the World Federation of Hungarians, he helped to preserve the national identity of Hungarians abroad. Some of his works are *The Life of Our Geographical Names* (*Földrajzi neveink élete*) (1947); *Bibliography of Hungarian Dialects* (*Magyar nyelvjárási bibliográfia*) Co-Editor (1951); *Language and Life* (*Nyelv és élet*) (1953); *Our Sweet Mother Tongue* (*Édes anyanyelvünk*) (1961); *On Language Guard* (*Nyelvőrségen*) (1968); *Human-centered Language Culture* (*Ember központú nyelvművelés*) (1980), and *Our Heart Swells* (*Megnő az ember szíve*) (1990). He received the State Prize (1970), the Apáczai Prize (1981), the Dezső Pais Prize (1990) and the Kosztolányi Prize (1992). – B: 0932, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Deme, László**.

**Lorre, Peter** (László, Ladislav, Loewenstein) (Rózsahegy, Hungary, now Ruzomberok, Slovakia, 26 June 1904 - East Germany, 23 March 1964. After cremation, he was buried in Hollywood) – Actor. His grandfather was a rabbi, his father a middle-class landowner. He settled with his parents in Vienna after the Communist Revolution in 1919, which left Hungary in turmoil and his family bankrupt. First, he was a student of Sigmund Freud for a while. His family wanted him to become a banker; instead he ran away from home and spent most of the 1920s learning his trade as an actor in various small theater companies. In 1928, he adopted the stage name Peter Lorre. In the late 1920s and early 1930s he started to make an impact in the Art Theater of Berlin, where he worked with German playwright Bertolt Brecht, and impressed Fritz Lang. In 1931 his first movie was a phenomenal success. He played the role of a psychopathic child murderer in Fritz Lang's thriller, "M", considered a classic of German cinema. His performance made him one of the greatest in the history of cinema. He also became typecast as a quiet, sinister villain. In spite of his diminutive size he became synonymous with dread. He fled Germany when Hitler came to power in 1933, and went to Paris, then to London, where Alfred Hitchcock exploited his image by casting him in his first English-speaking role as a charming villain, the head of a kidnapping ring that menaced young Nova Pilbeam in Hitchcock's *The Man Who Knew Too Much* (1934). Subsequently, he moved to California, USA. Two years later, Hitchcock cast him in a similar role in his *Secret Agent*. He acted as yet another murderer, Raskolnikov in Sternberg's version (1935) of Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment* (1866). His unforgettable role was as the cringing, effeminate Joel Cairo opposite Sydney Greenstreet and Humphrey Bogart in *The Maltese Falcon*. Between 1937 and 1939 he played the Japanese detective, Mr. Moto, in a popular series. In 1940 he co-starred with fellow horror actors, Béla Lugosi and Boris Karloff, in the Kay Kyser movie, *You'll Find Out*. In 1941 he became a US citizen. He played the role of Ugarte in the classic film *Casablanca* (1942). He returned to Europe in 1949. In the 1950s he expanded his repertoire with a musical, *Silk Stockings* (1957), and also

several comedies. His comic talent was displayed in a 1960s series of comedy-horror movies. He acted with precise timing and amusing delivery in *The Raven* (1963). Actor Vincent Price said of him: “*He was superstar of horror film classics*”. Charlie Chaplin called him “*the greatest actor alive*”. Lorre has a star on the Hollywood Walk of Fame. – B: 1081, 1031, T: 7456.→**Curtiz, Michael; Szóke, Szakáll; Lugosi, Béla.**

**Losárdy, Zsuzsanna** (Susanna) (Sátorajjáújhely, 1681 - Turkey,?) – Poetess, presumably a fanciful person. In 1836 Count József (Joseph) Kemény published her alleged biography. According to this, during the Rákóczi War of Independence (1703-1711), she followed her flag-bearer brother into battle and attended the wounded. She encouraged the *Kuruc* fighters with her songs. Her ode *To the Estates of Transylvania (Erdélyi Rendekhez)* was written for the official crowning of Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, as Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and distributed in several thousand copies. In the battle of Zsibó, the Imperials apprehended her on 11 November 1705. She was imprisoned, tried for high treason for her poems, and eventually sentenced to death. Just before her execution 1706. She escaped from the prison of Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania), and fled to Turkey. Before her escape, she wrote a letter to her mentor, Buday. This letter still exists today. *The Camp Song of Rákóczi, (Rákóczi tábori éneke)* handwritten by Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy, was, most probably, authored by her. – B: 1150, 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Kazinczy, Ferenc.**

**Losonczy, Áron** (Szolnok, 1977 - ) – Architect, inventor. He obtained his Degree in Architecture from the Budapest Polytechnic in 2001, and also did some postgraduate studies at the Department of Architecture at the Kungliga Tekniska Hogskola of Stockholm, Sweden, where, still in 2001, he created the prototype of the Light-Transmitting Concrete called LiTraCon from the first three letters of the material. It was first exhibited in the form of a man-sized wall in the Swedish Architectural Museum in September 2003. A special characteristic of this glass-fiber concrete is that it preserves the strength and structure of the material; hence, due to the presence of the fibers in it, this concrete is able to transmit sunlight even in several meters in thickness. The use of this glass-fiber concrete named *Litracon* from the abbreviation of its English appellation, spread as far as Stockholm, Brussels, Japan and the USA. It is also used in Hungary, e.g. on the memorial called *Gate of Europe* at Komárom; on the reception desk of the new building of the Corvinus University in Budapest, as well as on the gate of the visiting center Cella Septichora of Pécs. The invention of this unconventional material was rewarded with a number of prizes, such as the Red Dot and Material Award, the Ernst & Young Innovator Prize, and the Best of the Best Prize of the North-Rhine Westphalian Design Center. *Time* magazine rated the light-permeable concrete as one of the most significant inventions of 2004, recognizing that the Hungarian engineer created a building material that may fundamentally change architectural practices. – B: 1031, 1915, T: 7456.

**Losonczy, Pál** (Paul) (Bolhó, 18 September 1919 - Kaposvár, 28 March 2005) – Politician, statesman. As an agricultural laborer in 1939, he joined the illegal Communist Party and, at the time of the land distribution in 1945, he acquired some land of his own. Between 1948 and 1960 he was President of the Red Star (*Vörös Csillag*) Cooperative of Barcs. From 1954 to 1956 he was a member of the Hungarian Democratic Party and, between 1957 and 1989, a member of the Central Committee of the Hungarian Socialist



Workers' Party. From January 1960 to April 1967 he was Hungary's Minister of Agriculture. Between 1953 and 1989 he was a Member of Parliament; from 14 April 1967 to 25 June 1987 he was President of the Presidium, i.e. the Head of the Hungarian State. His main works are: *On the Cooperative's Management (A termelőszövetkezeti gazdálkodásról)* (1955), and *Strengthening People and National Solidarity and Peaceful Coexistence (Erősödő népi-nemzeti egység, békés egymás mellett élés)* (1984, 1985). He received the Kossuth Prize in 1956. – B: 0879, T: 7456.

**Losonczy, Géza** (Érsekcsanád, 5 May 1917 - Budapest, 21 December 1957) – Journalist, politician. During the time of his university studies in Debrecen, he became interested in the labor movements. He was a member of the Hungarian Communist Party (KMP), from 1939, and began to write in the journal, *Voice of the People (Népszava)* in 1940. He was arrested in 1941 and, after his release he worked illegally for the KMP press, organizing intellectual activities. Losonczy became a domestic columnist at the daily, *Free People (Szabad Nép)*, and a stand-in for József (Joseph) Révai as State Secretary in the Ministry for the People's Education. The Stalinist terror organizations placed him in jail in conjunction with the László (Ladislav) Rajk trial. He was released in 1954; but the prison conditions and interrogatory methods damaged him psychologically. His connections to Imre (Emeric) Nagy remained constant even after becoming one of the chiefs of staff for the daily, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. When Imre Nagy was relieved of all his posts, he played a key role in the opposition Communist movement. He was organizer of the *Petőfi Circle (Petőfi Kör)*. Losonczy took part in the mass demonstrations on 23 October 1956 in Budapest. He became a member of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party's Executive Committee on 31 October 1956. Imre Nagy appointed him a state Minister on October 30. When the Soviets began their assault against the Revolution on November 4, Losonczy sought refuge at the Yugoslav Embassy. From there, he was forcefully carried off with his family to Romania. In April 1957, he was taken back to Budapest. Losonczy would have been the second highest-ranking figure facing persecution in the Imre Nagy trials. However, before his case was taken to court he died in prison under dubious circumstances. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688. → **Révai, József; Rajk, László; Nagy, Imre.**

**Losonczy, György** (George) (Lébény, 21 July 1905 - Budapest, 4 May 1972) – Opera singer (bass baritone). In 1928 he studied voice on a scholarship at the Opera House, Budapest. From 1929 until his retirement in 1968, he was its ordinary member. During his forty years there, he appeared in more than a hundred operatic roles. With his unusual talent he took on difficult roles, e.g. as Wotan in Wagner's *Ring of the Nibelung Cycle*, Hans Sachs in *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg*, and Prince Ivan Khovanski in Mussorgsky's historic opera, *Khovanshchina*. His unique talent was even more evident in roles of intrigue such as Mephistopheles in Gounod's *Faust*; Telramund in Wagner's *Lohengrin*; Escamillo in Bizet's *Carmen*; Iago in Verdi's *Othello*; Gessler in Rossini's *William Tell*, and Grand Inquisitor in Verdi's *Don Carlos*. He gave a significant interpretation in the title role in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*, also Petúr and Tiborc in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*, and Captain in Benjamin Britten's *Peter Grimes*. His concert appearance on 25 October 1943 was memorable, when he sang the bass solo in Beethoven's Ninth Symphony on the occasion of Wilhelm Furtwängler's last guest conducting appearance in Budapest. In his last role as the *Investigating Judge* in Mihály

(Michael) Hubay's opera, *Together and Alone (Együtt és egyedül)*, he was outstanding. His singing voice is preserved on radio recordings, among them *Don Giovanni* and *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg*, conducted by Otto Klemperer. In addition, his acting could also be seen on TV films. The soprano, Magda Rigó, was his wife. They appeared together in a number of operas, e.g. *Tosca*, *Lohengrin* and *Cavalleria Rusticana*. He was a recipient the Merited Artist title (1954), the Kossuth Prize (1956) and the Outstanding Artist title (1968). – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7456.→**Klemperer, Otto; Erkel, Ferenc; Rigó, Magda.**

**Losonczy, István** (Stephen) (? - Temesvár, now Timișoara Romania, 27 July 1552) – Military officer, aristocrat, owner of a large estate. From 1542 he bravely fought against the Ottoman Turks. First, he was on the side of János (John) Szapolyai of the Royal Party; later he changed over to Ferdinand of the Habsburg Party. In 1542 he took part in the unsuccessful siege of Buda. In 1547 he became Lord Lieutenant of County Nógrád. In 1551 he participated in the Transylvanian campaign. In the same year, he became Lord Lieutenant of Temes County, and Captain of the Fort of Temesvár. In 1552 the Turks attacked Temesvár with a large force. Losonczy valiantly defended the Fort, but after a 40-day siege, his mercenaries persuaded him to surrender it to Ahmed Pasha, who gave his word not to harm Losonczy when he and his troops marched out. However, the Pasha broke his word: when the defenders of the Fort marched out, Losonczy and his men were attacked and he was mortally wounded. After taking him prisoner, the Pasha had him beheaded. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**János I, King.**

**Lóte, Attila** (Szeged, 13 June 1934 - ) – Actor. He completed the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1957. Between 1957 and 1959 he was a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen and, from 1959, a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. In the earlier part of his career he mainly interpreted the heroes of Greek tragedies and lyric heroic roles. Later, he scored success mainly with the interpretation of brooding, ironical characters. His roles include Trofimov in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyés kert)*; Rudi in E. Szép's *Bridegroom (Vőlegény)*; title role in H. Kleist's *Amphitryon*; Haimon in Sophocles' *Antigone*; Akhilleus in Euripides' *Iphigenia in Aulis*; Jason in Euripides' *Medea*; Harold in Shaffer's *Black Comedy*; Molcsalin in Gribojedov's *Trouble from the Mind (Az ész bajjal jár)*; Marquis De La Mole in Stendhal's *Red and Black (Le Rouge et Le Noir – Vörös és Fekete)*; Archbishop Lonovich in L. Németh's *Széchenyi*, and Genz in Rostand's *The Eaglet (A sasfiók)*. His feature films include *Fotó Háber* (1963); *Innocent Killers (Ártatlan gyilkosok)* (1973); *Family Circle (Családi kör)* (1981); *Daughter of Darkness* (1990); *6:3* (1999), and *The Taste of Sunshine (A napfény íze)* (1999). His numerous TV films include *Ways (Utak)* (1965); *Fourteen Martyrs (Tizennégy vértanú)* (1970); *Galilei* (1977); *Kémeri* (1-5) (1985); *Small Town (Kisváros)* (1996), and *In the Firing Line (Tűzvonalban)* (2008-2009). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1973). – B: 1445, 1439, 1031, T: 7456.

**Lóte, József** (Joseph) (Maroscsúcs, now Ciuciu, Romania, 19 March 1856 - Budapest, 13 July 1938) – Physician. He earned his Degree from the Medical School of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1880. From 1883 to 1890 he worked as a demonstrator both at the Institute of General Pathology and Pharmacology, and at the Pasteur Institute of the University of Budapest. In 1887 he became an honorary lecturer

in Patho-biology and, three years later, Professor of General Pathology at the University of Kolozsvár (1890), then at the University of Szeged from 1918, where he took part in the resettlement and organization of the escaped staff of the Hungarian University of Kolozsvár (Transylvania was taken from Hungary and ceded to Romania by the Peace Dictate of Trianon-Versailles in 1920). In 1901-1902 he was Vice-Chancellor of the University of Kolozsvár and, on several occasions, Dean of the Medical School there. He carried out research in connection with hydrophobia and vaccination against anthrax. He also worked out the basic idea for the so-called Hőgyes' Vaccination Method against hydrophobia. In the Robert Koch Institute of Berlin he pursued research in connection with the experimental therapy of tuberculosis. He wrote extensive specialized literature. His works include *Practical Pathology (Gyakorlati kórtan)* (1885); *On the Susceptibility to Contagious Diseases (A ragályos betegségek iránti fogékonyságról)* (1910), and *A Few Words on the Hungarian Medical Language (Néhány szó a magyar orvosi nyelvről)* (1915). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.→**Hőgyes, Endre.**

**Lotharingiai, Károly**→**Lothringen, Prinz Karl Leopold von.**

**Lothringen, Prinz Karl Leopold von** (*Lotaringiai, V. Károly Lipót herceg*; originally Charles Leopold duc de Lorraine) (Vienna, 3 April 1653 - Wels, 18 April 1690) – Army officer. Under his leadership, the ousting of the Turks from Hungary was begun. Prince Karl distinguished himself in the Battle of Szentgotthárd against the Turks on 1 August 1664, where the united European forces, under the Italian Field Marshal Montecuccoli, were victorious over the Turks. However, the Peace of Vasvár on 10 August 1664 proved humiliating to Hungary, because the Turks were allowed to keep Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia), and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), Leopold I promised to pull out his forces from Transylvania (leaving it to Turkish domination) and to pull down the fortifications of Székelyhid (now Săcueni, Romania, in County Bihar). In 1671 he fought against the Hungarian *kuruc* forces of Count Imre Thököly. In 1675 he was appointed Commander in Chief of the Austrian Forces and, in the same capacity he led the relief forces against the Turks, who were besieging Vienna in 1683. On 12 September he joined the forces of Field Marshal Eugen Savoyenor and the Polish King John Sobieski, and defeated the Turkish army in the Battle of Kahlenberg, thus Vienna was relieved. The victorious forces continued to pursue the Turks, seized Párkány (now Sturovo, Slovakia) on 9 October, captured Esztergom on 21 October, and tried unsuccessfully to take Buda, still in 1684. In the summer of 1686, after extensive preparations, the combined forces (74,000), organized by Pope Innocent XI, after a siege of 10 weeks and a final assault on 2 September, took the castle fortification of Buda. The first to reach the parapet of the rampart were the *Hajdú* warriors of Prince Karl. The commander of the Turkish defense force, old Pasha Abdurrahman fell in the battle. Buda and a large part of Hungary were freed from Turkish occupation, and the fighting came to an end in 1699 with the Peace of Karlóca (Karlowitz, now Sremski Karlovci in Serbia) on 26 January 1699. – B: 1031, 1883, T: 7456.→**Savoyenor, von Eugen; Sobieski III, John; Thököly, Prince Imre; Esztergom; Buda, Reconquest of,**



in 1686.

**Lotz, János** (John) (Milwaukee WI, 23 March 1913 - Chevy Chase MD, 25 August 1973) – Linguist. He was born in the USA as an émigré laborer's child from Somogyvámos, north of Kaposvár; but when he was ten, he and his parents returned to Hungary in 1923. He completed the Art Course, majoring in Hungarian, German and English in the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest and obtained a Ph.D. in Arts from the University of Pécs. Then he moved to Stockholm and became a Hungarian Instructor and Head of the Hungarian Institute of the University of Stockholm. From 1939 he was an honorary lecturer and, from 1942, a full professor there. The same year, he became a visiting professor at Columbia University of New York, where he was Professor of General and Comparative Linguistics from 1946 to 1949, and full Professor of General Linguistics from 1949 to 1967. Between 1953 and 1965 he was Director of the Institute of Ural-Altaic Linguistics and, from 1959 to 1967, Head of the Center for Ural-Altaic Linguistics and Area Research. In Stockholm, he was Department Head until 1957; thereafter he worked as visiting professor between 1959 and 1965. From 1967 he was Director of the Center for Applied Linguistics in Washington for four years, and its European Director from 1971 to 1973. During this period, he carried on his research mainly in Hungary, lectured as a visiting professor at the University of Budapest, and published more and more articles in Hungarian scientific journals. He was chiefly interested in the phonology and morphology of the Hungarian language, and also its metrics. His works include *Hungarian Reader, Folklore and Literature* (1962); *English-Hungarian Comparative Phonology, vols. i, ii* (1972), and *Script, Grammar and the Hungarian Writing System* (1972). In 1973, he became an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Lotz, Károly** (Charles) (Homburg von der Höhe, Germany, 16 December 1833 - Budapest, 13 October 1904) – Painter. After the death of his German father, he returned to Hungary with his Hungarian mother. First, he studied sculpture, and later studied painting. In 1852 he went to Vienna, where he painted frescoes in palaces and homes of dignitaries and people in high positions. At the beginning of the 1860's, he returned to Hungary and his fascination with the scenery of the Alföld (Great Hungarian Plain) made him turn from the magical world of mythology to the romantic world of the *Puszta* (prairie). Later, he took on large assignments and, in 1864, had great success with the fresco at the magnificent *Vigadó* building in Budapest. After that, churches, aristocrats and members of high society commissioned him to do numerous works. In 1883 he became a professor at the School of Decorative Art and, from 1896, he was head of a second master school of painting. In 1884 he painted the ceiling of the auditorium of the Budapest Opera House. From 1889 to 1890, together with the great masters Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely and Lajos (Louis) Deák Ébner, he painted the interior frescoes of the Abbey Church of Tihany. In 1892 and 1893, working with Bertalan Székely, the paintings of the Mátyás (Matthias) Church of Buda were completed and, in 1896 and 1897, the stairway of the Parliament House in Budapest. Lotz was one of the most well-known Hungarian masters of the second half of the 19th century. His frescoes show the great influence of the Venetian Baroque style of fresco painting; they are graceful and elegant. Timeless are his fine sketches, captivating portraits, and the painting of mythological themes. His oil paintings include *Horses in the Thunderstorm* (*Ménes a*

*zivatarban*) (1962); *Twilight (Alkonyat)* (1870); *Bathing Woman (Fürdő nő)* (1901), and *Amor and Psyche (Ámor és Psyche)* (1902). His numerous portraits and nude paintings are at the National Gallery in Budapest. – B: 0942, 0883, 1445, T: 7653.→**Székely, Bertalan; Deák Ébner, Lajos; Iványi-Grünwald, Béla; László, Fülöp.**

**Louis CK** (Székely?) (New York, 12 September 1967 - ) – Comedian, writer, television and film producer and director. He uses his peculiar surname because his “Hungarian name has too many letters”. From 1989 he appeared on most of the popular comedy shows of the time, e.g. *Evening at the Improv*, *MTV Half Hour Comedy Hour*, *Comic Strip Live*, and *Comedy on the Road*. His film, *Caesar’s Salad* (1990) earned him a Silver Plaque Award from the Chicago Film Festival. He wrote some TV comedies, for which he received an Emmy Award (1999). In 2000 he wrote his first studio movie, *Pootie Tang*, starring a character he created on the Chris Rock show. In 2001 he made his first appearance on NBC’s *The Tonight Show*. He scored a great success at the Montreal Comedy Festival, at the Aspen Comedy Festival, and a sitcom pilot named “Saint Louie”. A sitcom pilot for HBO was premiered on 19 August 2005. It was picked up by HBO for a serial and he is in production, writing, producing and starring in 12 episodes of the show that first aired in 2006. – B: 1081, T: 7456.

**Lovas, István (1)** (Stephen) (Leboniczki) (Gyöngyöshalász, 1 October 1931 - ) – Physicist. From 1950 he studied physics at the University of Budapest and, in 1955, he obtained a Degree in Education. He became an Associate of the Nuclear Research Institute and, in 1956 he joined the Central Physical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where he was its Director from 1991 to 1993. As a guest researcher and member, he worked at the University of Budapest (1963-1964), in the Niels Bohr Institute (1964), in the Dubna United Atom Research Institute (1967-1968), and in the Nuclear Research Center of Jülich (1973-1974). In 1986 he joined the Theoretical Physics Department of the University of Debrecen, and became a professor and Department Head, a post, which he held until 1992, retiring in 2001. He obtained his Ph.D. in 1971, was a member of several committees, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1979, ordinary 1987). He was also a member of a number of academies and councils, and received an Donorate from the University of Nagyvárad (Oradea, now in Romania) (1999). He was a member of the conservative Batthyány Circle of professors. Lovas is a well-known researcher of theoretical and experimental nuclear physics, which was his special field from 1990 till 1993. He introduced into Hungary the research in mega-energy atom-nuclear and particle-physics. His books include *The Collective Generations of Atom-nuclei (Az atommagok kollektív gerjesztései)* (1991), and *Astrophysics (Astrodizika)* (2003), in addition to numerous scientific papers. He was a recipient of the Academy Prize (1978), and the Szent-Györgyi Prize (2002). – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Lovas, István (2)** (Stephen) (Budapest, 17 May 1945 - ) – Political writer, journalist, translator of literary works. In 1969 he attended the Central Theological College for three months. In the 1960s he was imprisoned by the Communist Government because, with a few of his friends, he founded a Christian-Socialist Party. He was excluded from all schools in Hungary, so the only possibility for his further education was abroad. His

Degrees were obtained at McGill University of Montreal and at the University of Los Angeles, while his Ph.D. was obtained at the Institute of Political Science of Paris. From 1984 to 1990 he was Editor of Radio Free Europe in Munich, as well as its reporter in New York. When the change of the political system took place, he returned to Hungary and his writings appeared in the leading daily *Pester News (Pesti Hirlap)*. From August 1997 he worked as correspondent of the daily, *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*. Around the turn of the millennium, he regularly read his notes on the program entitled *Sunday News* of the Hungarian Radio. At present he is the reporter for the daily *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)* in Brussels, and the permanent political writer of the *Hungarian Democrat (Magyar Demokrata)*. In 2001 he received the Bocskai Prize, and the Embassy of Palestine in Budapest presented him with the *Impartiality Prize* in April 2002. His works include *Straight Right: Genocides in the 20th Century (Jobbgyenes: népirtások a 20. században)*; *D-209 and its Age (D-209 és kora)*, and *With Double Standard (Kettős mércével)*. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Radio Free Europe**.

**Lovassy, László** (Ladislav) (Nagyszalonta, now Salonta, Romania, 8 May 1815 - Nagyszalonta, 6 January 1892) – Lawyer, one of the young parliamentary leaders of the Hungarian reform era. He read Law at Debrecen, Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia) and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In 1834, at the opening of the Diet, with some others, he launched the Conversation Club at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and as its president, he greeted Baron Miklós (Nicholas) Wesselényi, the eminent representative of the reform ideas during a meeting of demonstration of sympathy, arranged for him. This did not please the Habsburg Court; as the result of a report of an infiltrated police spy, he was arrested together with several of his associates on 2 May 1836. He was sentenced to ten year imprisonment in a fortress and taken to Spielberg. In prison, he lost his reason; on 12 May 1840, through the good offices of the Diet, he received a pardon, but after he was freed, he did not regain his mental balance. He was an important figure in the Diets of the reform age. A high school at Veszprém and a street in Budapest bear his name. B: 0883, 1031, 1068, T: 7456.→**Reform Age**.

**Lovász, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, March 9 1948 - ) – Mathematician. He studied at the University of Budapest (1966-1971). He was a Science Fellow at the same university (1971-1975), and a lecturer at the Department of Geometry (1975-1982). He was a full professor and Chair of the Department (1978-1982). In 1987 he became a senior professor at Princeton University, USA. He was professor at Yale University during the 1990s. He is now a member of the Microsoft Research Center, USA. His fields of research are combinatorial mathematics and the theory of algorithm. He is a member of the Board of Social, Mathematical and Operational Research of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; he serves on the Editorial Board of the *Acta Mathematica*, the *Mathematics Journal (Matematikai Lapok)*, and is Editor-in-Chief of the journal *Combinatorica*. In 1979 he was a corresponding member; in 1985 an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His main works include *Combinatorial Problems and Exercises* (1979); *Matching Theory* (with M.D. Plummer, 1986); *An Algorithmic Theory of Numbers, Graphs and Convexity* (1987), and *Geometric Algorithms and Combinatorial Optimization* (with M. Grötschell and A. Schvijver, 1988). He was a recipient of the Hungarian State Prize (1985), and the Wolf-Prize (1999). – B: 1306, 1031, T: 7617.

**Lovicsek, Béla** (Nagypeszék, now Vel'ký Pesek, Slovakia), 2 September 1922 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 27 June 2006) – Writer, educator. He obtained his Degree in Education from the Teachers' College of Pozsony in 1952. Between 1950 and 1969, he was teaching in Nyírágó (Nyrovce), Zsemlér (Žemliare), Ipolyszakállos (Ipel'ský Sokolec), Zalaba and Csata (Čata) in Slovakia (formerly Upper Hungary). From 1969 to 1977 he was Editor for the periodical *Week (Hét)*. Then, from 1978 until his retirement in 1982, he worked as Secretary of Central Committee for the Czechoslovak-Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation (*CSEMADOK*). His radio-plays include *The Road was Long (Hosszú volt az út)*; *Agony (Vívódás)*, and *On the Crossroad (Válaszúton)*. His poems, novels, stage works, literary and community life articles appeared in various papers and magazines, such as the *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*; from 1952, the *Torch (Fáklya)*; from 1956 the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*; the *Woman (Nő.)* and others. His works include *Enemies (Haragosok)*, narrative (1957); *Woman with Starry Eyes (Csillagszemű asszony)*, novel (1961); *Fire-Flower (Tűzvirág)*, novel (1963); *Terminal (Végállomás)*, novel (1967); *Long Night (Hosszú éjszaka)*, novel (1975); *Neither With, Nor Without You (Se veled, se nélküled)*, novel (1986); *In a Whirlwind (Forgószélben)*, novel (1987), and *Window Facing the Sky (Égre nyíló ablak)*, novel (1991). He also wrote dramas, including *After Twenty Years (Húsz év után)*; *Silver Wedding Anniversary (Ezüstlakodalom)*, and *Beneath Us the Town, Above Us the Sky (Alattunk a város, felettiünk az ég)*. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Lovik, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 9 March 1874 - Budapest, 19 April 1915) – Writer, journalist. He studied Law at the Universities of Budapest and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1893 he pursued a career in journalism. He was an internationally recognized expert on horse breeding, and published widely on the subject in the *Hunter (Vadász)* and the *Racing Journal (Versenylap)*, the papers he edited. In his novels and short stories he portrayed the typical characters of the age, such as the humiliated office worker, the hunting gentry, miserly landlords, flirting society ladies, and bored army officers. His works include *The Family Home (Szülei ház)*, (1899); *The Mute Sin (A néma bűn)* (1902); *The Murderer (A gyilkos)* (1903); *Fleecy Clouds (Báránnyelők)* (1909), and *In the Corner (A szögletben)* (1913). He had a disillusioned outlook on life. His modes of escape were dreams, visions, stories and travel, as in *The Ghosts (Kísértetek)* (1905); *At the Crossroads (A keresztúton)* (1912), and *A Tardy Knight (Egy elkésett lovag)* (1915). He turned away from the idealistic realism of his time; instead he embraced the descriptive compositional form. His style falls between realism and neo-romanticism. – B: 1122, 1257, T: 7617.

**Löw, Lipót** (Leopold) (Cernahora, 22 May 1811 - Szeged, 13 October 1875) – Rabbi, theologian, writer. He was Rabbi in Nagykanizsa, where he established an elementary school, a trade school, and an Association; Rabbi in Pápa (1846-1850), then in Szeged. He was Editor for the paper *Hungarian Synagogue (A magyar zsinagóga)* of Pápa. He was Military Chaplain in the War of Independence of 1848-1849, and after that he underwent a prison term. He edited the *Ben Chananja*, a Jewish scientific journal in German (1859-1868). He advised Jews that, besides commerce, they should be involved in industry and agriculture. He traced the history of Hungarian Jewry. He was the first rabbi to deliver sermons in Hungarian. Some of his works are: *The Hungarian Synagogue*

(*A Hungarian zsinagóga*) (1847); *Four Golden Rules of Prophet Jeremiah on the True Patriotism (Jeremiás prófétának négy arany szabálya a valódi hazafiságról)* (1847); *Alle Hilfe kommt von Gott (All help comes from God)* (1848); *Past, Present and Future of the Jewish Oath (A zsidó eskü múltja, jelene és jövője)* (1868), and *Gesammelte Schriften vols. i-v* (1889-1900). – B: 0932, 1257, T: 7103.

**Luby, Margit** (Margaret) (Benedekfalvi) (Nagyar, Count Szatmár, 13 November 1885 - Budapest, 18 July 1976) – Ethnologist, teacher. She received her Degree in Education from the University of Budapest in 1919, and she taught between 1923 and 1928 at the Elizabeth Women's Civic Pedagogical Training School. She worked for a School of Commerce as a member of the Administrative Board for Educational Matters, and was the Director of this Board from 1928 to 1943. She began her Ethnology Research in Szatmár, her county of birth. She was concerned with various folk crafts related to pastoral life, holiday customs, folk-beliefs, with peasant historical memory and knowledge, and the traditions shaping peasant life. She published her research and articles in ethnological and linguistics journals. A significant portion of her work is preserved in manuscript form. Her main writings were: *The Nature of Peasant Life in Szatmár County (A parasztélet rendje Szatmár megyében)* (1935); *Midwives' Superstitions (Bábelelte babona)* (1936); *On Disappearing Pastures (Fogyó legelőkön)* (1942), and *It Was a Type of World (Olyan világ volt)* selected studies (1976). – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7688.

**Luca Day, Luca Stool, folk customs of** – Luca-day (*Luca nap*) is held on St. Lucy's Day, also called Witches' Day. Its feast is on 13th December.. Lucy (Santa Lucia) was a Sicilian virgin martyr, commemorated daily in the canon of the Mass. According to legend, she early vowed herself to God and she rejected a pagan suitor. She was the heavenly patron of young girls ready for marriage. Before the adoption of the Gregorian calendar (1582), Luca Day was the shortest day of the year. Women were forbidden to work on that day. They were not allowed to light a fire, sew or do laundry; otherwise they risked offending St. Lucy and would be punished.

Luca Stool (*lucaszék*) is slowly carved, a little each day between 13th and 24th December and completed on Christmas Eve. This is a superstition and the phrase “made slowly as the Luca Stool” has evolved from this tradition. It has also become a folk-song. The Luca Stool is supposed to be constructed and carved from nine different kinds of wood and assembled in the form of a witch's angle (*boszorkányszög*). Whoever sits on it on Christmas Eve, during Midnight Mass, can recognize all the witches of the village. After exposing the witches, he has to run home to escape the wrath of the witches, and on his way he strews poppy seeds behind him, which the witches have to pick up, and so they never catch him. When he arrives home, he has to burn the stool.

Nowadays the custom is nearly extinct. St. Lucy's Day folk customs were accompanied by singing, on the occasion of the festival of fertility charms. Various customs are connected with Luca Day: (1) germinating Luca wheat grains near the oven, which sprout by Christmas; later this custom evolved into placing a bunch of wheat tied with a blue ribbon onto the altar at Christmas (2) greeting-custom by little boys, who on their knees recite their greetings to the housewife, wishing rich harvest and multiplication of farm animals; the boys are rewarded by the housewife with buns, sausages or dried



prunes. (3) In a folk play, the custom of mummary used to be practiced: the central theme of the mummary play (a form of ancient drama) is the death and resurrection of the hero. (4) In many places the young girls, dressed in white, visit the village houses and, reciting rhymes, wish that the hens become good layers and lay many eggs. In other places, the young men visit the houses of the young girls and, after reciting rhymes they are given eggs as gifts. (5) This day is also connected with predicting the future husband. The girls write boys' names on 12 slips of paper and, without looking at them, every day from Luca Day to Christmas, they throw one name into the fire and the last one is the name of the future husband. (6) Many years ago old people predicted the following year's climate by cutting six onions in half, taking out the center, pouring salt into it and, depending on how much liquid some of the onions produced, they could predict the following year's rainfall. – B: 0945, 1068, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.

**Ludányi, András** (Andrew Ludanyi) (Szikszó, 12 February 1940 - ) – Political economist, sociologist, historian, cultural event organizer. He left Hungary for Austria with his parents in 1944, and emigrated to the USA. He completed his studies at the State University of Louisiana. He became a professor at Ada in the Northern Ohio University and gives lectures in Political Economy. His major fields of research are Political Studies, East-Central-European nationality problems, and Hungarian ethnography. He is one of the leaders of the Hungarian Friendship Association (*Magyar Baráti Közösség*), and was its warden from 1987 to 1990. He plays a significant role in Hungarian politics in the USA, and the protection of the rights of Hungarians and other minorities. He is involved in the publishing of the journal *Here-and-There (Itt-Ott)*. His works include *Transylvania: The Roots of Ethnic Conflict*, co-edited with J.F. Cadow and Lajos (Louis) Éltető (1983). He is a recipient of a number of Hungarian State Distinctions. – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7456.

**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy** (*Ludoviceum*) (1872 - 1945) - The Diet



of 1808 at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) voted for the establishment of a Hungarian institution for military officer training. Queen Maria Ludovika (the third wife of King-Emperor Francis I) offered her wedding present of 50,000 Forints from the nation to the realization of such an institution and for which the various estates offered another 800,000 Forints. The concerned obstructions of the Habsburg Court of Vienna rendered the realization of the Academy only a plan and it remained so for some time. However, the establishment of this military institution became an important objective of the Reform Period. The necessary additional finances were raised by a nation-wide collection. The most generous contributor was Count János (John) Buttler of Párdány.

In 1830 the corner stone was laid for the Ludoviceum building, designed by the renowned builder Mihály (Michael) Pollák (Pollack), which became one of his masterpieces, like the National Museum building. By 1836 the main building of classical style and the covered riding-hall were completed. During the time of the disastrous Danube flood of Pest in 1838, the paintings and the library of the Hungarian National

Museum were transferred there for safety.

During the Revolution against the Habsburg oppression, on 7 January 1849, for a short period of time, the Military Training Institute in the already completed Ludoviceum building opened for teaching according to the plans and curriculum laid down by the then Minister of Defense, general Lázár (Lazarus) Mészáros. Then Prince Windischgrätz came to the Hungarian capital with his vengeful Austrian occupying forces and, on his orders, the already appointed teaching staff as well as the admitted 50 young men, the students-to-be were dismissed. The Austrians treated the building as spoils of war and later used it as a prison. During the bitter days of Habsburg oppression of 1853, Hungarian patriots were executed on the gallows set up in the inner courtyard of the building.

The politics of opposition directed by the “nation’s sage”, Ferenc (Francis) Deák gradually reached its target and after the Compromise of 1867, the Royal Hungarian Defense-force called “*Honvédség*” was born. All of a sudden, there was great demand for officers able to speak Hungarian. Under the pretext of being entitled to take part in matters of defense-issues, the Austrian Court Chancellery continued to oppose the establishment of an officers’ academy functioning entirely in Hungarian. They justified their position that, according to them, the Hungarian language was unsuitable for military expressions and commands.

Finally, in 1872, after 64 years of political struggle and waiting, the training courses for Hungarian military officers as well as the teaching of young students began. The actual academic training of infantry and cavalry officers started in 1887. The greatest day for the Ludovika Academy was the ceremony of the dedication of colors on 8 May 1901, when the King, the Hungarian Cabinet and the Parliamentarians were present. From 1912 on, artillery officers also had their academic training there.

After World War I, on 1 November 1918, a revolutionary mob burst into the building of the Academy and looted the storerooms. During the 133-day period of Soviet-style Communist Republic, the Ludovika Academy was dissolved on 12 April 1919. A course for training Red Commanders replaced it. The day of the Counter-Revolution of the Ludovika took place on 24 June 1919. After its fall, the military academics were imprisoned and the deserted Academy was looted once more. However, the Academy resumed its work in September 1919.

In October 1931, Division II of the Ludovika Academy was established for the training of engineer officers. The new Institute began its work in the Hűvösvölgy, the hilly, wooded outskirts of Budapest. In 1939 Division II was expanded into the János (John) Bolyai Engineering Academy, and in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), the Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy Aviation Academy was set up. On 1 November 1944, the Academy was evacuated from Budapest and moved to Körmend, in the western part of the country. On 14 January 1945, the attacking Soviet forces took the surroundings of the Academy. The members of the Academy were dispersed and settled in Germany, and on 25 April 1945, the US forces in Schönthal, Bavaria, captured their members. Thereby the fate of the 115-year old building and an institution of 73 years came to an end. In the Academy and in its two sister-academies the officers-to-be were trained. They were men who loved their country, fulfilled their duties, and were well prepared professionally. In the Academy between 1872 and 1944, during a period of 72 years, 9,435 academically trained men became military officers. Altogether they numbered 10,853 men, counting those finishing in the two sister academies. 1145 of them were killed in action during the

two World Wars, more than 100 died as martyrs, and several hundred of them were imprisoned during the times of the hard-line Communist era after 1945. In 2012 the building became a campus of the University of National Public Service (*Nemzeti Közszoigálalti Egyetem*).

The academic training took three years for infantry, cavalry and artillery officers. Only mentally and physically fit 17-20 years old males were admitted following the matriculation exam. After successful completion of the academic military courses, students were made second lieutenants at the graduation ceremony. – B: 1070, T: 7456. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, Insurrection of the Officers of; Jányi, Gusztáv; Nagybaczoni Nagy, Vilmos.**

**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, Insurrection of the Officers of** (Budapest, 24 May 1919) – A courageously nationalistic but unsuccessful attempt after World War I to overthrow the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (21 March – 1 August 1919), organized by the officers of the Ludovika Academy (*Ludoviceum*), a prestigious Hungarian officer-training institution led by Captain Jenő (Eugene) Lemberkovics. The personnel of the Academy comprised 20 officers, 144 trainee officers and 137 cadets. Fourteen of the officers (out of the 20) participated in the insurrection. According to the original plan, the soldiers of the *Vilmos* (William) barracks, the ironworkers' brigades, the monitors of the Danube flotilla, and even the police were to participate in the insurrection. Early in the afternoon, three ships of the Danube flotilla, led by the monitor *Maros*, hoisted the national flag (instead of the red flag) and opened fire on the *Soviet House* at the Hungaria Hotel. The only supporting fire came from the artillery batteries set up in the courtyard of the Ludovika. The batteries of the Vilmos barracks that were to signal the beginning of the general uprising did not fire due to the treachery of People's Commissar Haubrich. The ironworker brigades did not begin their expected demonstration and the police units also failed to occupy the Central Police Station. Despite the lack of support, the officers and the students of the Ludovika Academy occupied the József (Joseph) Telephone Center and the environs of the Academy. The Red troops suffered significant losses of dead and wounded in the fighting. However, the lack of ammunition and support forced the insurrectionists to surrender the next day. The ships of the Danube flotilla, under attack by the Red troops and their airplanes, moved south where the mine layer ships *Munka*, *Lajta* and *Komárom* joined them. Unexpectedly, the *Munka* changed sides and, pulling down the national colors, opened fire on the *Komárom* and mortally wounded two second lieutenants. In the ensuing battle, the *Munka* was sunk and the *Maros*, the *Lajta* and the *Komárom* sought refuge with the English, stationed at the bridgehead of Baja, about 150 km south on the Danube River. Following his capture, Captain Lemberkovics was taken to the Engels barracks, where the commander of the Red Guard, after cruel tortures, personally executed him. Returning from a meeting with the People's Commissar Haubrich, Captain István (Stephen) Karátson was captured and shot in front of the Academy by a Red patrol. Jenő (Eugene) Pogány, one of the trainee officers, was shot while on patrol. Captain Ferenc (Francis) Mildner was led into a trap on the street, thrown into an automobile, bayoneted and thrown into the River Danube. Ödön (Edmund) Erődy, a school principal, was also executed for his participation in the fighting. In revenge, and to frighten others into submission, the Supreme Council of the People's Commissars

decided to execute all the captured insurrectionists, including 137 under-age participants, thereby violating the international code of law and creating a bloodbath. The planned 26 June public execution of three captured officers by hanging, on the prominent Oktogon Square of Budapest, was only stopped by the strong protests of Lieutenant Colonel Guido Romanelli, Head of the Italian Military Mission in Hungary at the time. Béla Kun, Commissar for Foreign Relations, at first objected to the “unwarranted interference” but, in response to Romanelli’s repeated and strongly worded protestations and being concerned by the increasingly hostile public opinion in the Capital, finally desisted from the public reprisal. Later on, after the demise of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic’s 133 days of rule of terror, a monument was erected on the grounds of the Academy, in memory of the insurrection, and in Budapest a street was named in honor of Lieutenant Colonel Romanelli. After 1945, the Communist Government of Hungary, under Soviet Russian military occupation, removed the monument and denounced the Ludovika insurrection as a “counter-revolution directed against the people”. – B: 1070, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic; Kun, Béla; Szamuely, Tibor; Lenin Boys in Hungary.**

**Lugosi, Béla** (Béla Ferenc Blaskó) (Lugos, Hungary, now Lugoj, Romania, 20 October 1882 - Hollywood, 16 August 1956) – Hungarian-American actor. He ran away from home at age 11. He worked in a mine, but wanted to become an actor. He started his career in country theaters. He had his debut on the stage of Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia). For a while, he worked in Szeged, and was invited to Budapest. He trained in private schools and acquired stage experience in the Theater of Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania) (1909-1910). In 1911 and 1912 he was with the Király Theater (*Király Színház*), Budapest, and attended the Acting School of Szidi Rákosi. He appeared in Shakespeare’s *Hamlet* and *Romeo and Juliet*, and played the role of Lucifer in Madách’s *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). In 1919 he became secretary of the National Trade Union for Actors and was influential in reorganizing the Theater of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic that resulted in his forced emigration. He moved to Vienna, Berlin, and finally to the United States in 1921. From 1922 to 1928 he was a member of a strolling Hungarian Troupe that was the first to present in the USA Madách’s *The Tragedy of Man*, in Hungarian, at the Lexington Theater, New York, on 9 April 1922. It was presented in Chicago and Cleveland as well. He soon became attracted to the film industry. He is best known for his role as *Count Dracula* (1931). This was followed by series such as *Frankenstein* and others. – B: 0870, 1445, T: 7617, 7103.→**Lorre, Peter.**

**Lugossy Codex** – A handwritten songbook from the 17th century. József (Joseph) Lugossy donated it to the Reformed Church District’s Library, formerly known as the Library of the Reformed College of Debrecen, and it is still kept there. This large formatted and still well read manuscript, with almost 400 pages, is one of the richest sources of 16th century Hungarian epic poetry. Pál (Paul) Somogyi gathered and copied the songs at the beginning of the 16th century in Turkish-occupied southern Transdanubia. It gives an interesting picture about Hungarian literature that was known and in common use during the Turkish occupation. Many occasional songs give an indication of the lives and customs of this territory’s towns and villages hence it is an

important source of cultural history. – B: 1150, 1136, T: 3240.→**Anonym of Sarlóköz; Codex Literature; Csoma Codex; Nyilas Anonymus.**

**Lugossy, József** (Joseph) (Felsőbánya, 3 December 1812 - Debrecen, 7 March 1884) – Linguist. He began his schooling in Felsőbánya, continued in Debrecen and then, in 1841 and 1842, he studied at the University in Berlin. He was Minister of the Reformed Church of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania, for a few months, and then taught in Máramarossziget (now Sighetu-Marmației, Romania), and from 1845 on, he was professor and Librarian at the Reformed College of Debrecen. Besides German and Romanian, he also learned Arabic, Persian, Sanskrit, Hebrew and Tibetan. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him a corresponding member in 1841 and, in 1858, an ordinary member. He participated in the War of Independence of 1848-1849; after this, he lived in exile for a few months, working as a tutor; then in Pest as a bibliographer. Between 1851 and 1861 he taught again at the College of Debrecen; later, as an associate professor, he taught Sanskrit. He published numerous linguistic and bibliographic essays. His most renowned work is the copy of Sándor (Alexander) Csoma de Kőrös's *Tibetan Grammar*. He was the only Hungarian linguist who could comment with merit on the works of Csoma. He wrote the first Hungarian language *Arabic Grammar* and also wrote on the ancient Magyars' knowledge of astronomy; his main work, *The Stars of the Ancient Hungarians (Ósmagyar csillagisme)*, containing more than 200 folk-names of stars, remained unfinished. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7669.→**Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Lukács, Baron Miklós** (Nicholas) (Gyula, 4 February 1905 - Budapest, 1 November 1986) - Conductor. After completing his high school studies, he seemed to be suffering from an incurable illness that resulted in his squandering a large part of his baronial inheritance. However, the diagnosis proved to be wrong and he began studying seriously at Leipzig, under the pianists Julius Prüver and Arthur Schnabel, and also under composer Paul Hindemith. He started to practise conducting in several German towns and he declined an invitation from Hungary that would have been favorable to him. However, in the middle of World War II, he decided to return to Hungary. On 21 October 1943, he brilliantly conducted Mozart's opera, the *Entführung aus dem Serail (Il Seraglio – Szöktetés a szerájból)*, in the Opera House of Budapest. At the end of the season, the then Director of the Opera, László (Ladislav) Márkus, was relieved of his position. The young conductor accepted the position as of 25 July 1944, but had to retire from the Directorship on 26 September. During his three months in office, he walked around with an arm in plaster, so that he could not conduct. Since he saved a number of lives as well as valuable objects from the Opera House during the war, the post-war political screening committee regarded his actions favorably. He became Secretary (1946-1950), then Conductor under the Opera Director Aladár Tóth, who had returned to Hungary from his stay in Sweden. In 1949 Lukács became Professor and Department Head of Opera Studies, and from 1963, that of Voice Studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest; the latter post he held until 1975. From 1951 he was Chief Conductor of the Budapest MÁV (Hungarian State Railways) Symphony Orchestra. After the retirement of Kálmán (Coloman) Nádasdy in 1966, he again became Director of the Opera House. During the four years of his tenure (1969-1972), he brought onto the stage all the four operas of Wagner's *Ring of the Nibelungs* cycle. He also introduced numerous 20th century operas, such as Emil Petrovics' *Crime and Punishment (Bűn és*

*bűnhődés*) (1969), Alban Berg's *Lulu* (1973), and Zsolt Durkó's *Mózes*. Apart from Wagner operas, he conducted Verdi operas with great success. Linked to his name are memorable Richard Strauss premières, such as *Ariadne auf Naxos* and *Elektra*. He was well known also for conducting Berg's opera, *Lulu*, as well as Béla Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállu herceg vára*), and such Verdi operas as *Don Carlos* and *Otello*. He retired from the Opera House in 1978, as well as from the MÁV Symphony Orchestra, where he especially excelled in conducting the works of Beethoven, Brahms and Bartók. He continued conducting for a few more years as a guest-conductor in Hungary and Germany. He received the Kossuth Prize (1973), the titles of Merited Artist (1956) and Outstanding Artist (1978). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla; Márkus, László; Tóth, Aladár; Nádasdy, Kálmán; Petrovics, Emil; Durkó, Zsolt.**

**Lukács, Ervin** (Budapest, 9 August 1928 - ) – Conductor. He started studying piano at the Fodor Music School in Budapest, under the guidance of György (George) Kálmán and Arnold Székely. He studied composition under the direction of Rezső (Ralph) Sugár in the State Conservatory of Music, Budapest during 1950 - 1951. Between 1951 and 1956 he did further training in conductorship under László (Ladislav) Somogyi at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He started his career with the Honvéd Military Ensemble as assistant conductor in 1954. During 1956-1957 he was the leading conductor of the Symphony Orchestra of the National Theater of Miskolc. From 1957 he conducted at the Opera House of Budapest, and was its Chief Music Director between 1987 and 1990. From 1989 he was elected Life Member and Titular Chief Music Director. From 1956 to 1959, and from 1982 he was a professor in the Department of Conducting of the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music. In 1962 he won first prize at the 3rd International Conductorship Concert. From 1981 he was Artistic Director of the Hungarian Post's Symphony Orchestra (later on: Hungarian Symphony Orchestra). He also conducted works for recordings. He is regular guest conductor at major European musical centers, as well as in the USA and Japan. In 1965 he received the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1965), the Artist of Merit Prize (1973), the Outstanding Artist title (1984), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1994), and the Kossuth Prize (1996). – B: 1445, 1426, T: 7456. → **Sugár, Rezső; Somogyi, László.**

**Lukács, György** (George) (György Bernát Löwinger up to 1899) (Budapest, 13 April 1885 - Budapest, 5 June 1971) – Philosopher, esthete, politician. He came from a wealthy, assimilated Jewish family. His father was a bank manager. Lukács completed his secondary schooling at the Deák Square Evangelical (Lutheran) High School, Budapest. He enrolled at the Faculty of Law in Budapest (1902), but took his Doctorate in Law in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1906). In his student years, he took part in establishing the *Thalia Society* (*Thália Társaság*) (1904), to present modern playwrights such as Ibsen and Hauptmann. In 1906 and 1907 he lived in Berlin and attended the lectures of Dilthey and Simmel. In 1909 he obtained his Ph.D. with his work: *The Form of Drama* (*A dráma formája*). The extended version of his doctoral thesis is a work on theater: *The History of Development of Modern Drama, vols i, ii* (*A modern dráma fejlődésének története, I, II*), his first significant writing. In Hungary, his writings were published in the journals, *West* (*Nyugat*) and *Twentieth Century* (*Huszedik Század*) (1910, 1911). He wrote a number of critiques and essays, such as *The Spirit and*

*Forms (A lélek és a formák)*, (1910); *Die Seele und die Formen (The Soul and the Forms)* (1911), and the important Ady studies (1908, 1909). With Lajos (Louis) Fülep he launched a short-lived paper, the *Spirit (Szellem)* in 1911.

At the invitation of Ernst Bloch, he moved to Heidelberg in 1911, and was interested in Esthetics, Philosophy of Art and Ethics, and wrote such works as *The Philosophy of Art of Heidelberg and Esthetics (A heidelbergi művészettörténelem és esztétika)*, and *The Theory of the Novel (A regény elmélete)* (1914-1915, published in 1975). From ethical and philosophical points of view (Fichte), Lukács refused to legitimize the First World War from the very beginning; he exposed his position at the meetings of the *Sunday Circle (Vasárnapi Kör)* in Budapest. The members of the circle were Béla Balázs, Lajos Fülep, Arnold Hauser, Károly (Charles) Tolnay, and Károly Mannheim. He became acquainted with Marx's works, under whose influence Bolshevism became a 'moral question' for him and, in December 1918, he joined the Hungarian Communist Party. He was one of the leaders of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (*Magyar Tanácsköztársaság*) (1919) and, after its collapse, he went into exile in Austria. His book *History and Class-consciousness (Történelem és osztálytudat)* (1923), became important for the leftist movements in Europe.

The Party refused his proposal that Hungary needed a "democratic dictatorship", instead of a proletarian dictatorship, as Lukács expounded in his Blum-theses. In 1930 he had to emigrate to the Soviet Union, where he became a researcher for the Institute of Philosophy of the Soviet Academy of Sciences, took part in editing Engels and Marx's literary remains, and the *Manuscript on Philosophy of Economy* was published. He wrote a book on Hegel, *The Young Hegel (A fiatal Hegel)* (1939), for which he earned the title of Academic Doctor of Philosophy. His work on the realist-authors of world literature (Balzac, Stendhal and Dostoyevski) was written against the concept of socialist realism.

In 1945 he returned to Hungary and, up to 1949, he advocated the views of the Communist Party in Hungarian public life. After the Rajk show trial and the "Déry polemic", he too was attacked in the latter, since his views on democracy were inconsistent with Rákosi's political plans. Retired from politics, he gave lectures at the University of Budapest up to 1956. He became a Minister in Imre (Emeric) Nagy's Government, and voted against seceding from the Warsaw Treaty and Comecon. After 4 November 1956, he was taken into custody in Romania, from where he returned in 1957. He still regarded himself as a member of the Party; but only in 1967 was he rehabilitated by the Kádár-leadership. In the 1960s Lukács wrote his two important works, *Characteristics of Esthetics (Esztétikum sajátossága)* (1965), and *The Ontology of Social Existence (A társadalmi lét ontológiájáról)* (posthumous, 1976). He also wrote *The Development of Hungarian Social Drama (A magyar társadalmi dráma fejlődése)* (1934), and *Goethe and his Age (Goethe és kora)* (1946). He wrote his theoretical works in German; his lifework was published in Hungary after his death. His works were translated into some 70 languages. He became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1949) and received the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1955). – B: 0883, 1257, 1445, T: 7689. → **Balázs, Béla; Fülep, Lajos; Rajk, László, Déry, Tibor; Rákosi, Mátyás; Nagy, Imre; Kádár, János.**

**Lukács, Hugó** (Budapest, 1874 - Paris, 23 April 1939) – Physician. He completed his studies at the Medical School of the University of Budapest in 1896. Early in the 1900s,

he was a demonstrator in the Neuro and Mental Clinic of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). As the President of the Bólyai Society of Kolozsvár, he became one of the leaders of the radical intellectuals. The great poet Endre (Andrew) Ady belonged to his circle of friends, whom he treated clinically during June-August 1909. Ady lodged with the Lukács family for some time. They corresponded until the poet's death. In August 1909 he gave up his clinical position and became a senior physician at the District Workmen's Insurance Company of Kolozsvár. In World War I, he served on the Russian front. In 1919 he was a correspondent for the Welfare Commissariat. After the fall of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, on 1 August 1919, he fled with his wife, painter Ilma Bernát to Vienna, and from there to Paris, where he lived for the next 20 years until his suicide. His works include *The Significance of the Ophthalmoscopic Diagnosis with Mental Patients*, with co-author I. Markbreiter (*A szemtükri lelet jelentősége elmebetegéknél*) (1906), and *The Unwell Endre Ady (A beteg Ady Endre)* in *Eszter*, 1919, issue 2). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre.**

**Lukacs, John A.** (János) (Budapest, 31 January 1924 - ) – Historian. He pursued his higher studies at the University of Budapest, where he read History, and also at the University of Cambridge. He emigrated to the USA after World War II, in 1946. He taught History at American Universities. Between 1947 and 1994 he was Professor of History at Chestnut Hill College in Philadelphia, and its Department Chair from 1947 to 1974. He also was a visiting professor at many universities, including Columbia, Princeton, John Hopkins University, and at the University of Budapest. He authored more than 25 books, including *The Historical Hitler (A történelmi Hitler)* (1997, in Hungarian 1998), where he studied Hitler's life, based on more than one hundred biographies. His other books include *The Great Powers and Eastern Europe* (1954); *A History of the Cold War* (1961); *Outgrowing Democracy: A Historical Interpretation of the U.S. in the 20th Century* (1984); *A Historical Portrait of a City and its Culture (A város és kultúrája)* (1966, in Hungarian 1990); *Historical Consciousness or the Remembered Past* (1968); *Budapest 1900, A Historical Portrait of a City and its Culture* (1988, in Hungarian 1991); *The Duel (Hitler vs. Churchill 10 May-31 August 1940)* (1991, 2000); *The End of the Twentieth Century and End of the Modern Age (A XX. század és az újkor vége)* (1993, in Hungarian 1994); *At the End of the Age* (2002); *Democracy and Populism: Fear & Hatred* (2005), and *Last Rites* (2009). He is a renowned historian who has the literary talents of a novelist. He received the Ingersoll Prize (1991) and the Corvin Chain of Hungary (2001). – B: 0875, 1672, 1031, T: 7103.

**Lukács, Margit** (Margaret) (Budapest, 21 December 1918 - Budapest, 3 February 2002) – Actress. She studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. While still a student, she often played at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Following the completion of her studies, she was contracted to the National Theater in 1936. Her imposing presence, elegant appearance, deep velvety alto voice, exemplary and perfect speech technique, and expression of passion in a dignified way, made her an ideal actress for the interpretation of classical dramatic heroines. She was an exceptionally conscious and cultured artist and the best of radio recitalists. Before the end of World War II (1945), she also played the lead female role in numerous feature films. Her more important roles include Donna Cynthia in A. Moreto's *Donna Diana; Night (Éj)* in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde (Csongor és Tünde)*; Beatrice in C. Goldoni's *Servant*



of *Two Masters* (*Két úr szolgája*); Anita in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Princess Eboli (*Eboli hercegnő*) in Schiller's *Don Carlos*; Éva in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); the Baroness (*Bárónő*) in Beaumarchais' *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Elmira in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Yelena Andreyevna in Tcheckov's *Uncle Vanya* (*Ványa bácsi*); Cleopatra in Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra* (*Antóniusz és Kleopátra*), and Isabel Sorodin in N. Coward's *Nude with Violin* (*Akt hegedűvel*). In her credit there are 12 feature films including *Poor Riches* (*Szegény gazdagok*) (1938); *Pista Dankó* ((1940); *Miska the Grandee* (*Mágnás Miska*) (1949), and *Kentaur* (1983). Among her TV films are: *The Odd Person* (*A különc*) (1980); *Gloria* (1982), and *Peace Negotiation... (Békétárgyalás...)* (1989). She received the Mari Jászai Prize (1957), the Merited and the Outstanding Actress titles (1958, 1974), the Kossuth Prize (1963), she was a lifetime member of the National Theater, Budapest (1989), the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of Republic of Hungary (1992), Life Member of the Society of Immortals (1997), and Actress of the Nation (2000), and the Madách Prize (Posthumous, 2004). – B: 0870, 1445, 1031, T: 7684.

**Lukas, Paul** (Pál Lukács) (Budapest 26 May 1894 - Tangier, Morocco, 15 August 1971) – Actor. His higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest; in 1916 he went to Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) to act on stage. In 1918 he entered into an engagement with the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest, where he made his debut in Ferenc Molnár's *Liliom* (made into the musical play *Carousel*). He soon became popular and appeared in a number of Max Reinhardt's productions in Austria. In 1927 he emigrated to the USA and established himself as one of Hollywood's favorite European-type leading men. In his later years, he played an outright, though still sneaky, villain, and a number of unsympathetic roles in wartime films. During his final years, Lukas played a number of gentler roles as well. There are more than 110 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Sphinx* (1918); *Masa's Way* (*Masamód*) (1920); *Manhattan Cocktail* (1928); *Young Eagles* (1930); *Captured!* (1933); *The Three Musketeers* (1935); *The Lady Vanishes* (1938); *Watch on the Rhine* (1943), and *The Challenge* (1970). For his role in *Watch on the Rhine* he won an Oscar, a Golden Gate, and the NYFCC Award in 1944. Lukas has a star on the Hollywood Walk of Fame. – B: 0872, 1081, 1031, T: 7103.→  
**Zsitkovszky, Béla.**

**Lukinich, Imre** (Emeric) (Varjas, 4 April 1880 - Budapest, 16 May 1950) – Historian. He completed his university studies in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He taught at Székelyudvarhely (now Odoheiu Secuiesc, Romania), Dés (now Dej, Romania), and from 1912 on, in Budapest. From 1918 he was a university professor at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1923 he became Director of the National Archives, Budapest. By 1924 he was Director of the National Széchényi Library and, from 1929, he taught Eastern European History at the University of Budapest. He edited the academic journal, *Archivum Europae Centro-Orientalis*, until 1944, and had a leading role in the Hungarian Historical Society and at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His positivist thoughts influenced historical research and the sources he used made it even more interesting. The main topics that interested him were the history of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romani), the Rákóczi period, and Polish-Hungarian relations. His main writings include *György Rákóczi and the Polish Kingdom* (*Rákóczi György és a lengyel királyság*) (1907); *The History of the Peace of Szatmár and its Documentary Sources* (*A szatmári*

*béke története és okirattára*) (1925); *The History of the Bethlen Counts and their Families*, (*A Bethlen grófok és családjainak története*) (1927), and *The Story and Documentation of Ferenc Rákóczi II's Treason Trial (II Rákóczi Ferenc felségárulási perének története és irattára)* (1935). He was also a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1919, ordinary 1931, Director between 1935 and 1949). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Lukin, László** (Ladislav) (Baja, 30 January 1926 - Budapest, 18 August 2004) – Music teacher, chorus-master, performing artist and propagator of music literature. His parents were capable musicians, his father also worked as a parish choirmaster. He completed his secondary education at the Béla III Cistercian High School of Baja in 1944. His music teachers were Ilona Recska (piano) and Ferenc Bálint (theory). From 1944 to 1948 he completed his studies in the church choir-master section of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as the student of Lajos (Louis) Bárdos, continuing there in the section of high-school singing and music teacher training during 1948 and 1949, under Jenő (Eugene) Ádám, with instruction in organ playing from Sebestyén (Sebastian) Pécsi. During the years 1950 to 1982 he was music teacher at the Mihály Fazekas General School and High School, in addition to working as choirmaster for a number of groups: as the deputy choirmaster of the Budapest Choir (1950-1954); choirmaster of the Hungarian State Railway (MÁV) Male Choir at Dunakeszi (1954 to 1964), and from 1954 until his death, Lukin directed the youth concerts of the National Philharmonic. Between 1958 and 1968 he edited the “Cricket-music” column of the journal *Muzsika*. From 1960 to 1965 he ran the TV-program *Chiming Clocks*. Until his passing, he was also writing for Hungarian Radio, as an outside consultant. He was the author of educational music books, also textbooks on music and singing for high schools. In 2003 he launched a series for young students, entitled “Musical Fables – Fabled Music” (*Zenés mesék - Mesés zenék*). Lukin was a member of the Franz Liszt Society, and foundation member of the Hungarian and International Kodály Society, Secretary of the Lajos Bárdos Society, and also leader of musical clubs; he was an honorary freeman of the town of Baja (1989). The General Musical High School of Baja bears his name. He was a recipient of the Small Cross of the Order of the Republic of Hungary (1996) and the Gyula Wlassics Prize (2003). The Basic Art-Educational Institution at Érd bears his name (2005). – B: 2049, T: 7456. → **Ádám, Jenő; Bárdos, Lajos; Pécsi, Sebestyén.**

**Lükő, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Komárom, 4 November 1909 - Budapest, 21 April 2001) – Ethnographer, social psychologist. He studied at the University of Budapest. The distinguished ethnographer, István (Stephen) Györffy supervised his Ph.D. thesis: *The Csángós of Moldova I. The Connections of the Csángós with the Hungarians of Transylvania (A moldvai Csángók I. A Csángók kapcsolatai az erdélyi magyarsággal)* (1936). He gathered a valuable collection among the Csángós of Moldova. He worked in a number of museums: in 1936 and 1937 at the Ethnographic Museum, Budapest; from 1937 to 1949 he was Curator of the Déri Museum of Debrecen; between 1950 and 1958, at Gyula; from 1958 to 1963, at Baja, and between 1963 and 1970, at Kiskunfélegyháza, where he became Director. From 1942 to 1945 he was a demonstrator in the Socio-Psychological Institute of his mentor, Sándor (Alexander) Karácsony at the University of Debrecen. In 1945 he became an honorary lecturer there. He researched the origin of Hungarian folk art: *The Shepherd's Art of the Hortobágy (A hortobágyi pásztorművészet)*

(1940); *The Origin and History of Hungarian Folk-embroidery (A magyar néphimzés eredete és története)*; later, he summed up the ancestral and eastern elements of Hungarian folklore in *The Forms of the Hungarian Soul (A magyar lélek formái)* (1942, facsimile edition 1987). He carried out research on the old layer of Hungarian folksongs, on Finno-Ugric mythology, and on Romanian belief legends considered to be of Hungarian origin. The result of his research is the work: *The Feast of the Day, Romanian Folk Ballads (A nap lakodalma, Román népballadák)*, published by the Hungarian-Romanian Library, established by him, translated by István (Stephen) Komjáthy (1947). Unfortunately, his life-work remained in the background for a long time. His disciples made it known in “samizdat” (underground) form in the 1990s, and it appeared under the title *Roots (Gyökerek)*, first in Finland and Estonia. However, for his silenced life achievement he received the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1999), the Kossuth Prize (2001) and the Prize of the Gábor Bethlen Foundation (1992. – B: 0878, 1079, 1257, T: 7456.→**Györffy, István; Karácsony, Sándor.**

**Luppis, János** (John) (Fiume, now Rijeka Croatia, 27 January 1813 - Torriga, Italy, 11 January 1875) – Naval Captain, engineer, co-inventor of the torpedo. He followed in his father’s footsteps and joined the Austro-Hungarian Navy. He conceptualized and built the first torpedo. Basically it was a boat, filled with explosives and a triggering device at its stern, activated by a pressurized air-driven propeller, directed from the shore by strings. The Naval Ministry did not recognize its importance at the time. He then teamed up with Robert Whitehead, an English shipbuilder, and the first operational torpedo was built in Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia) in 1866. Lajos (Louis) Obry and János Gesztessy perfected it with their devices. Its mass-production started in 1868; the products were purchased by England, Germany, Italy, France, Japan and Russia. The Luppis-Whitehead torpedo was first seen in action in the Civil War in Peru on 19 May 1877, and it played a major role in the naval war between Japan and Russia in 1904. – B: 1105, 1160, 1410, T: 7103.

**Lusztig, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Gyula, 9 September 1925 - Kecskemét, 3 April 1991) – Physician, pathologist. Earlier in his career (1943-1944) he studied Law at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1944 he was called up for forced labor service. During 1944 and 1945 he was imprisoned at Sopronkőhida. In 1951 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Szeged. In 1954 he earned specialist qualification in Pathological Anatomy and Pathological Histology. In 1951 he worked on a scholarship in the Department of Pathological Anatomy and Pathological Histology at the University of Szeged. From 1952 he was a research student there, from 1953 a demonstrator, then an assistant lecturer from 1954 to 1956. He obtained his Master’s Degree in Medicine in 1963, and his Medical Doctorate in 1979. From 1956 until his death, he was the Senior Physician in the Pathology Section of the County Hospital of Kecskemét. From 1968 he was a titular assistant professor in the Medical School of the University of Szeged, and a titular professor from 1973. In 1970-1971 he was a guest research scientist at the University of Montreal. He mainly investigated the disorders of the circulatory system, above all, the pathogenesis of arteriosclerosis. From 1962 he edited the *Yearbook of the Hospital of County Bács-Kiskun (Bács-Kiskun Megyei Kórház Évkönyve)*. He was President of the Society of Hungarian Pathologists (1980-1990) and a member of the European Society of Pathology. His works include *Blood Coagulation Factors and Atherosclerosis (Acta Morphologica)* (1965), and *The Alteration of the*

*Water-binding Capacity of the Human Aorta-wall in Atherosclerosis (Az emberi aorta-fal vízkötő-kapacitásának változása atherosclerosisban).* He received the József (Joseph) Baló Prize. – B: 1730, 1745, T: 7456.

**Lute Players** – Medieval Hungarian minstrels accompanied their songs on the lute (*lant*). The player held the lute in his right hand more or less on his lap, while he would pluck the strings with his left hand. In Hungary, the mention of these lute players first appeared in documents in 1326 and 1364. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7684.

**Lutheran Church in Hungary→Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Lyka, Károly** (Charles) (Lika) (Pest, 4 January 1869 - Budapest, 30 April 1965) – Art historian. He studied in Munich and Rome to become a painter; but later abandoned his plan. Instead, he chose the career of an art critic. From 1896 he became closely associated with the journal, *New Times (Új Idők)*. From 1914 he was professor at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, and was its Director from 1920. He retired in 1936. He was an art critic for the newspaper, *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*, the *Budapest Diary (Budapesti Napló)*, and fought for the recognition of the painters of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), and the post-impressionist painters. Together with István (Stephen) Réti in 1902, he established and edited the periodical, *Art (Művészet)* until 1918. In this periodical he continued fighting for the recognition of new Hungarian artists, especially Szinyei Merse, Rippl-Rónai, and the artists of the Nagybánya School. He became a member of the Upper House of Parliament in 1927. He retired in 1936. His works include *Viktor Madarász, his Life and Works (Madarász Viktor élete és művei)* (1923?) *History of the Arts (A művészetek története)* (1930); *National Romanticism (Nemzeti romantika)* (1942); *Michelangelo* (1957); *Leonardo da Vinci* (1958); *Raffaello* (1959); *Rembrandt* (1956), and *Munkácsy 1844-1900* (1964). His books on great painters were enormously popular; he became the leading art historian of Hungary. He received the Kossuth Prize twice (1952, 1964). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Szinyei Merse, Pál; Rippl-Rónai, József; Madarász, Viktor; Munkácsi, Mihály; Réti, István.**

## M

**Macartney, Carlile Aylmer** (1895-1978) – British historian, specialist in Hungarian issues. He was a research fellow of All Souls College, Oxford. From 1936 to 1946 he was in charge of the Hungarian section of the Foreign Office Research Department. From 1951 to 1957 he held the Chair of International Relations at Edinburgh University. He authored the following books about Hungary: *The Magyars In the Ninth Century* (Cambridge, 1930); *National States and National Minorities* (Oxford, 1934); *Hungary* (Modern World Series, Bern, 1934); *Hungary and Her Successors* (Oxford, 1937); *Studies in the Earliest Hungarian Historical Sources, I - VIII* (Budapest, 1938-1952, Blackwell); *Problems of the Danube Basin* (Cambridge, 1942); *The Medieval Hungarian Historians* (Cambridge, 1953); *October Fifteenth, A History Of Hungary, 1929 - 1945* (Edinburgh, 1957, 2nd. Ed. 1962, with A. W. Palmer); *Independent Eastern Europe* (Macmillan, 1962); *Hungary a Short History* (Edinburgh, 1962), *The Habsburg Empire, 1790 –1918*, (Macmillan 1969). He was a British academic specializing in the history of Central Europe and in particular the history of Hungary. – B: 1031, 7617, T: 7617.→ **Trianon Peace Treaty; Nagybecskerek.**

**Mace** (*buzogány*) – A blunt striking hand-weapon: a club with short staff and a globular head studded with sharp spikes. It probably has an Asiatic origin and was imported to Europe by the Mongols. According to Byzantine Emperor Leo the Wise (886-912), early Hungarians did not use this weapon; in fact it was unknown to them. It was used mostly in the 14th and 15th centuries. It became a useful weapon against the armored cavalry and it appeared in different head types. The one with a solid head differed from the one with ribbing; the others, with thorny or starry heads, served different purposes. The starry-headed mace was popularly called the *battle-star*. Its use as a weapon became popular in Hungary only in the 14th century. Later, the decorated form of the mace became the symbol of power. – B: 0942, 1138, T: 3233.→**Mace, ornamented; Mace, studded.**

**Mace, ornamented** – In the social order of Hungarians the mace was used as symbol of power for the heads of the tribes. Later, the family patriarch of historic families used it during ceremonies and parades. The feathered, segmented, richly decorated mace-heads were favored most usually on a long stalk. For example: (1) Andrassy family: Head in 12 segments studded with rubies and turquoises. The colored velvet covering of the stem ended in a hilt of silver plate with baroque ornamentation. Length is 48cm.; the head measures 6cm. (2) Bocskai family: large globe shaped head covered with perforated, gilded silver plate, showing renaissance flower motifs, the family coat-of-arms and the year 1605. The stem is covered with red velvet and its length is 63 cm. The diameter of the head is 10 cm. (3) Festetich family: the head is studded with precious stones, emeralds and turquoises. The red velvet covered stem ends in a gilded, silver-plated hilt. – B: 1322, T: 7670.→**Mace; Mace, studded.**

**Mace, studded** – A hand weapon with short staff and a globular head studded with sharp spikes. It was mostly used in the 14th and 15th centuries. It probably has an Asiatic origin

and was brought to Europe by the Mongols. - B: 1322, T: 3233.→**Mace; Mace, ornamented.**

**Mackinaw Coat** (*bekecs*) – A fur-lined, short overcoat without a collar made of sheepskin with the fur inside. The outside is decorated with embroidered floral motifs. It either has a distinct waistline, or falls freely from the shoulders to the thighs. Its color is usually brown; the more expensive ones are white. It is a traditional piece of clothing. German tailors made them first, following a Polish pattern, toward the end of 18th century and they have been popular since then. It is a variant of the *ködmön*. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 3240.→**Szúr Mantle.**

**Macs ká ssy, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 4 February 1912 - Budapest, 29 October 1971) – Film director, film animator. He wanted to become a graphic artist. At the beginning of his career he drew advertisements and worked with János Halász (John Halas). He concurrently produced animated promotion films from 1930. In 1950, along with his associates, he founded the Hungarian animated motion picture industry. He also wrote scripts for his films. First, Walt Disney's style influenced his works. Later, he created his own characteristic style, using folk motives. His works include *The Cockerel's Diamond Coin* (*A kiskakas gyémánt félkrajcára*) (1951); *Pencil and Eraser* (*Ceruza és radír*) (1960); *Duel* (*Párbaj*) (1961); *Gus the Lifesaver* (*Gusztáv az életmentő*) (1964), and *Statue* (*Szobor*) (1971). Many of his animated films achieved international success. He and his production staff also received assignments from UNESCO. He received the Béla Balázs Price (1961), and the title of Merited Artist (1965). – B: 1160, 1031, T: 7685.→**Halas, John.**

**Macsó Banate** – Part of the Bánát region of Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin, south of its border. This area extended from the eastern part of Serbia to the River Drina, the border of Bosnia. Its capital was Szabács (now Šabac, Serbia). It was probably King Imre (Emeric, 1196-1204), who established the Macsó Banat; but its earliest document originates from the time of King Béla IV (1235-1270), who installed Prince Vratislav of Galicia as leader of the Banat. The Serbian King Uros Milutin III occupied it in 1286; King Károly I (Charles) (Charles Robert, 1307-1342) reoccupied it in 1312. In 1339, Stepan Dusan, King of Serbia, conquered it but he was expelled and, after the devastation, it was resettled with new inhabitants. The Macsó Banat played an important role in the wars against the Turks. Finally, it fell under Turkish rule around 1496. In the 19th century, it became part of Serbia under the name of Matchva. – B: 0942, 0945, 1031, 1138, T: 7103.→**Lackfi, András.**

**Mácza, János** (John) (Alsóhrabóc, now Nižni Hrabovec, Slovakia, 4 August 1893 - Moscow, 14 November 1974) – Writer, art historian, esthete. He studied Pharmacology. From 1913 he wrote play reviews, first in the magazine *Ungvár Bulletin* (*Ungvári Közlöny*), later in Budapest papers: the *Hungarian Figaro* (*Magyar Figaro*), *Whole Wide World* (*Ország-Világ*), and *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Hírlap*). In 1915 he settled in Budapest and joined the antimilitaristic youth, gathering around Lajos (Louis) Kassák; he was a permanent correspondent for *The Deed* (*A Tett*), and later of *Today* (*Ma*). In 1917 he organized the *Theater Studio of Ma*, and drew a plan for an experimental theater.

Under the influence of German expressionism, he wrote poems and translated some works of the *Aktion* and *Sturm*'s writers. During the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic of 1919, he was appointed Assistant Stage Manager of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Thereafter, he moved to Vienna, where he became a member of the Communist Party and was commissioned to write literary and cultural columns for the paper the *Worker of Kassa* (*Kassai Munkás*). He translated from Czech, German and Soviet Russian avant-garde literature; he also wrote poems and canvassed stories in the proletarian spirit. In 1923 he settled in Moscow; until 1926, he worked in the Literary Section of the Commissariat of Education; he studied 20th century Russian Literature and published articles and books. From 1928 to 1934 he was Lecturer of Art Theory and Art History at the University of Moscow. Between 1934 and 1954, he lectured at the College of Architecture and, in 1936 he obtained a Ph.D., and published in the field of General Theory of Architecture and Gothic Art. From 1954 to 1970 he gave lectures in Esthetics and Industrial Form-design Theory at the Lomonosov University. In 1962 he published a textbook on the History of Esthetics. His works include *The Classical and Modern Hungarian Drama* (*A klasszikus és az új magyar dráma*) (1915), and *Esthetics and Revolution* (*Esztétika és forradalom*) (1970). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Maczkó, Mária** (Tura, 15 August 1961- ) – Folk-singer. She graduated from the voice department of the Conservatory of Debrecen in 1982. Thereafter, she became the artistic leader of the Tura House of Culture, and a soloist of the State Folk Ensemble for the next ten years. She was a member of various literary circles and folk-song ensembles with the Gajdos Ensemble of Eger; she released a cassette and worked with the Tolcsvay Trio. In the settlements along the Galga River, on the southern slopes of the Cserhát Mountain, she carried out folk-song collecting; she also directed the heritage-preserving work of child and adult groups. Among others, she was the leader of the Women's Choir of Kartal and, for a decade, she was the Artistic Director of the Tura Minstrels. Her solo records appeared under the titles *With Song I Praise You* and *I Bless Your Sacred Name* (*Énekkel dicsérek és Áldom szent nevedet*). With film-manager, Ferenc (Francis) Olasz, she shot three Maria-films, and, on request of the French National Radio, she also gave concerts in Paris. Her work was recognized with numerous prizes and distinctions, such as the Young Master of Folk Art, the eMeRTon Prize, the Folksinger Prize, the Hungarian Heritage Prize, and she was made an honorary freewoman of Tura. – B: 2050, T: 7456.

**Madách Family** (Sztregovai and Kiskelecsényi Madách) – One of the oldest families of County Nógrád. Radun, one of its ancient members, lived at the time of King András II (Andrew, 1205-1235). He escorted the fleeing King Béla IV (1235-1270) to the Adriatic shore following the disastrous Battle of Muhi in 1241. He stayed with him there and then escorted him back. His sons also remained humble subjects and faithful to the King. – B: 0942, T: 7676. → **Muhi, Battle of.**

**Madách, Imre** (Emeric) (Alsósztrégova, now Dolná Strehová, Slovakia, 21 January 1823 - Alsósztrégova, 4 October 1864) – Poet, writer. He studied Law and Philosophy at the University of Pest in 1837. His first romantic poems were published in 1840, under the title, *Latin Flowers* (*Latin virágok*), about his first hopeless love. Following his studies, he moved back to the family estate. He was admitted to the Bar in 1842. He

became appointed County Deputy Clerk in 1843; a Judge of the Court of Appeal in 1844, and posted as Provincial High Commissioner between 1846 and 1849. In 1861, he was again appointed Judge to the County Court, and became a parliamentary representative.



In 1863 he became member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Due to his weak heart he was unable to participate in the Freedom Fight; however, he harbored a rebel soldier friend, for which the Austrians imprisoned him. While in prison, his wife became unfaithful. The intensity of the pain cleansed Madách; he got over the incident and finally, after several attempts, wrote his drama, *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az Ember Tragédiája*). From the time of its first publication, the play appeared in Hungarian in different forms, was translated into several languages, and was reprinted more

than one hundred times. Although it was never staged in his lifetime, the Hungarian National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) presented it over 1100 times until 1967. Imre Madách was the greatest Hungarian playwright of the 19th century, along with József (Joseph) Katona. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240. → **Katona, József.**

**Madaras, József** (Joseph) (Rigmány, now Rigmani, Romania, 16 August 1937 - Máriahalom, 24 April 2007) – Actor. In 1958 he completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art. The 1958-1959 season was spent with the Kisfaludy Theater of Győr; then, in 1959-1960, he played in the National Theater of Szeged. In 1960-1961 he was a member of the State Déryné Theater (*Állami Déryné Színház*) and, from 1961 to 1966, of the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*). Between 1966 and 1969 he worked in the Synchron Pannonia Studio (*Pannónia Szinkron Stúdió*). From 1969 to 1971 he was a member of the Literary Stage (*Irodalmi Színpad*). Between 1971 and 1974 he played in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and, from 1974 to 1976, again on the Literary Stage. From 1978 he was a member of the Hungarian Film Producing Co. (*Magyar Filmgyártó Vállalat*). He was a skillful impersonator of peasant or worker figures discontented with their fate, desiring to break free from it. His main roles included Laci in J. Darvas' *Sooty Sky* (*Kormos ég*); Jani Habetler in E. Fejes' *Rust-cemetery* (*Rozsdatemető*), and Juan in Pedro Calderon's *The Judge of Zalamea* (*A zalameai bíró*). There are 36 feature films to his credit, including *The Bells Went to Rome* (*A harangok Rómába mentek*) (1958); *Idol* (*Bálvány*) (1963); *Shiny Breezes* (*Fényes Szelek*) (1968); *Black Cat* (*Fekete macska*) (1972); *80 Hussars* (*80 Huszár*) (1978), and *Defense is Next* (*Védelemé a szó*) (1988). From 1982 he also acted as stage manager. He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Béla Balázs Prize (1974), the Grand Prix of Locarno Festival (1978), the title of Merited Artist (1978), the Kossuth Prize (1996), and the Prize of Life Achievement (2000). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Madarász, Emil** (Nagyszentmiklós, now Sânnicolaul-Mare, Romania, 12 November 1884 - Budapest, 18 February 1962) – Poet, writer, journalist. Having completed Teachers' College, he taught in a private school in Budapest. His first poems appeared in the paper *People's Voice* (*Népszava*), early in the 20th century. In 1918 he became a member of the Soldiers' Council of Gödöllő, and, in 1919, he joined the Communist



Party. During the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic of 1919, he fought in the Red Army. Later, he had to move to Vienna; then between 1923 and 1946, lived in the Soviet Union, writing for Hungarian papers there. During World War II, he was in charge of the Literary Foundation at Alma Ata. On his return to Hungary, he was a correspondent for the papers, *New Word* (*Új Szó*), and *People's Voice* (*Népszava*). He translated a number of Soviet novels. He was at his best when he featured the daily life of people. His works include *Poems* (*Versek*) (1905-1947); *Csihajda Legend from 1919* (*Csihajda Legenda 1919-ből*), poems (1957), and *Yesterday and the Day Before Yesterday* (*Tegnap és tegnapelőtt*), poems (1955). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Madarász, Gyula** (Julius) (Pest, 3 May 1858 - Budapest, 29 December 1931) – Ornithologist, painter and illustrator. After earning his Ph.D. at the University of Budapest in 1880, he obtained a position in the Bird Gallery at the Zoological Department of the Hungarian National Museum. To further his study of birds, he toured Hungary and later traveled in Western Europe, Asia, Africa, and North America. From 1884 until 1887 he published and edited the periodical, *Zeitschrift für die gesammte Ornithologie*. His fieldwork included scientifically documenting bird migration patterns in the Lake Fertő region. The Hungarian Government commissioned him to lead a zoological expedition to India and Ceylon (now Sri Lanka) in 1896 and 1897, where he focused primarily on ornithological collection and research. This was followed by expeditions to Egypt, Nubia (now southern Egypt and northern Sudan) and Sudan in 1911 and 1912. His research was widely published in national as well as in foreign journals. Madarász' bird and landscape paintings were exhibited in the Art Gallery and at the Hungarian National Salon. His major works include *Systematic Register of Hungarian Birds and Corresponding Literature* (*Rendszeres névsora a magyarországi madaraknak és az ezekre vonatkozó irodalom*) (1881); *Samuel Fenichel's Ornithological Collection in New Guinea's Finisterre Range* (*Fenichel Sámuel ornitológiai gyűjtése az új guineai Finisterre hegységben*) (1894); *The Results of My Ornithological Collection in Ceylon* (*Ceyloni gyűjtésem madártani eredményei*) (1897), and *Birds of Hungary* (*Magyarország madarai*) (1899-1903). – B: 1160, 1124, T: 7657. → **Herman, Ottó; Fenichel, Sámuel; Pungur, Gyula.**

**Madarász, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 1 May 1962 - ) – Literary historian. He did his secondary and tertiary studies in Milan (1975-1982), and completed them at the University of Budapest with a Degree in Education in 1988. From 1990 he worked as a demonstrator on a scholarship in the Department of Old Hungarian Literature of the University of Debrecen. He was an assistant lecturer there in 1992 and, in 1993 he established the Chair of Italian Studies and became Head of the Research Center of the Italian Enlightenment and Romanticism. In 1991 he obtained his candidature for professorship and, in 1998, became a full professor. He is Editor for the series: *Italianistica Debreceniensis*, *The Discovered Classics* (*A Felfedezett Klasszikusok*), and *The Eötvös Classics* (*Eötvös Klasszikusok*). His main field of study is the literature of the Italian Enlightenment and Romanticism. His works include *Kölcsey, Eötvös, Madách* (1989); *Manzoni* (1990); *The History of Italian Literature* (*Az olasz irodalom története*) (1993), and *Halfway Along the Road of Human Life* (*Az emberélet útjának felén*) (1999), as well as more than 1000 publications in 52 periodicals. He edited more than 100

volumes. He is a member of a number of learned societies and a recipient of the Knight Medal of Merit of the Republic of Italy (2002). – B: 1257, 1700, T: 7456.

**Madarász, Viktor** (Victor) (Csetnek, now Štítnik, Slovakia, 14 December 1830 - Budapest, 10 January 1917) – Painter. First he was a soldier, then a Lieutenant in the War of Independence (1848-1849). After the war was lost, he went underground; then studied Law, but soon changed to painting. He attended the Faculty of Historical Painting and Illustration at the Academy of Fine Arts, Vienna, where he painted his first historical picture *Kuruc and Labanc* (*Kuruc és Labanc*), and took it to an exhibition in Budapest (1859). He began his studies in Paris in 1856, where he created his major works, illustrating historical events, such as *László Hunyadi on the Bier* (*Hunyadi László siratása*) (1859), and *Ilona Zrinyi Before the Investigating Judge [in the Fortress of Munkács]* (*Zrinyi Ilona a vizsgálóbíró előtt*) (1859). The experiences gathered as a young soldier and the memories of war followed him through his entire life. His artistic concepts always had the theme of national independence, or tragic Hungarian historical subjects. In 1870 he returned to Budapest; but the bureaucracy at that time, and the official red tape obstructed him in his work. His canvas *Gábor Bethlen Among his Scholars* (*Bethlen Gábor tudósai között*) (1870) was rejected. After another rejection by the Hungarian Government, he felt his art and works were not needed in his country; consequently he withdrew from the artistic life and never painted again. Following this decision, he took care of the business left by his father. His romantic style made him famous. He is one of the greatest artists of Hungary, the founder of historical painting. There is no other artist whose oil canvasses have been reproduced as much as his. His works reflected the Hungarian people's love for their country. After the defeat of the War of Independence of 1848-1849, his paintings remained excellent examples of patriotism. Over the decades, the works of Viktor Madarász never lost importance, due to his reflection of the tragic destiny and history of the Hungarian nation. – B: 0883, 0934, 1031, T: 7279, 7653. → **Munkács; Munkács Castle.**

**Mádéfalva's Peril** (*Mádéfalvi veszedelem; Seculicidium*) (Mádéfalva, now Siculeni in Romania) – In 1762, Empress and Queen Mária Terézia (Maria Theresa, 1740-1780) appointed General Buccow as Commander-in-Chief of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and charged him with the task of setting up a frontier defense system. Consequently, young men were recruited for border-guard duty. The Szekler (*Székely* Hungarian) youth refused to comply with this demand, which was a grave infringement of the Szeklers' free status, and also because the military frontier duty was a serious burden. Nonetheless, the conscription of able-bodied men continued unabated in the Szekler regions of Ski, Kászon (now Casin), Gyergyó and Háromszék (now Trei Scaune). Against the general resistance, General Buccow moved his army into Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania). By the summer of 1763, hundreds of young Szekler men had fled across the Carpathian mountain range to Moldova. In the meantime, three Szekler leaders were prosecuted and deported. In 1767, General Siskowicz started forcibly conscripting young men, upon which the male population of Mádéfalva fled into the forests of the mountainous region. In retaliation, the military drove out the remaining families from their houses into the winter cold. Resistance started to be organized in Mádéfalva, its members moved to the village. On 6 February, the families that had

previously fled, returned to their village from the forest. General Siskowicz surrounded the village with 1000 infantrymen and 300 other soldiers in the same night; and at 4 a.m. on 7 January, following an artillery barrage, the soldiers stormed the village and massacred 400 of the 2,500 Szeklers. Later, many more died of their wounds. The next day, an imperial edict was issued, ordering General Siskowicz to identify and punish the members of the resistance by beheading them and confiscating their property. In order to avoid prosecution, many Szeklers fled to Bukovina, where they hid in Csángó-Magyar villages. In 1777, Bukovina fell under Austrian authority and, with the mediation of Count Andárs (Andrew) Hadik, the Szeklers were pardoned, were called into the unpopulated area of Bukovina, where they founded villages such as Istensegíts (Țibeni), Fogadjisten (Iacobești), Hadikfalva (Dornești), Józseffalva (Tolova), Andrásfalva (Măneuți). Every year, on 7 January, Mádéfalva holds a Commemoration Day of the Seculicidium. There is a memorial of Seculicidium at Mádéfalva. – B: 1230, 1031, 1665, T: 7103.→**Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; Csángós; Hadik, Count András.**

**Maderspach, Károly** (Charles) (Madersbacher) (Oravicabánya, now Oravița, Romania, 3 August 1791 – Ruszcabánya, now Rusca Montană, Romania, 23 August 1899) – Metallurgical engineer. He obtained his Degree from the Mining and Forestry Academy of Selmechánya (Schemnitz now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). Soon after, he joined the company of the Hofmann Brothers and, following the company's reorganization he became joint owner of Hofmann Brothers and Charles Maderspach Mining and Ironworks Company. In the 1840s he played an initiating role in the research of the Oligocene coal basin of the Zsil River valley. The successes of the company were due to his invention that became internationally applied: an iron bridge with a stay hanging on an arch. The first such bridge was built over the Temes River at Lugos in 1833. He also took part in the planning competition for a permanent Pest-Buda bridge. In 1849, with the iron works of Ruszcabánya, he played an important and enthusiastic part in supplying the army of General Bem with munitions and armaments (fighting the Austrian forces in the Hungarian War of Independence against Habsburg rule, 1848-1849). His wife, Franciska Buchwald contributed to the cause by entertaining Generals Bem and Kmetty in their house. For these reasons the Austrians arrested him, and the commander of the invading Austrian troops, on the instruction of the brutal General Haynau, had his wife publicly flogged. As a result of this humiliation, Maderspach committed suicide. At Ruszcabánya, there is a commemorative column for Mme. Maderspach and Charles Maderspach (erected in 1909). B: 0883, 1068; T: 7456.→**Bem, József; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von.**

**Mádi Szabó, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Nyíregyháza, 30 August 1922 - Budapest, 6 March 2003) – Actor. He started his acting career at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest in 1942. He was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, from 1946, and the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen, from 1950; the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*) from 1952; and the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) from 1957. After being a member of a number of theaters, he finally retired in 1989 from the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*). He personified some 170 major characters, including Petur in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Mihály Józsa in Illyés' *Torch-flame* (*Fáklyaláng*); Flambeau in Rostand's *Eaglet* (*Sasfűök*); Laertes in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*,

and Lear in *King Lear* and Rabaut in J. Székely's *Protestants*. He made many feature films, among them the *Lieutenant of Rákóczi (Rákóczi Hadnagya)* (1953); *Saint Peter's Umbrella (Szent Péter esernyője)* (1958), the *Poor Rich (Szegény gazdagok)* (1959), and *Somewhere in Hungary (Valahol Magyarországon)* (1987). He also appeared in television productions. He was a suggestive character actor. He received the Jászai Prize (1957), the titles of Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist (1976, 1985), and the Kossuth Prize (1998). – B: 1439, 1445, T: 7103.

**Mádl, Ferenc** (Francis) (Band, 29 January 1931 - Budapest, 29 May 2011) – Politician, lawyer. He read Law first at the University of Pécs, then at the University of Budapest and obtained his Degree in Law in 1955. Between 1956 and 1971, he was an officer in charge of the juridical office of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1961 to 1963 he was enrolled in post-graduate studies at the University of International and Comparative Law, Strasbourg, France. From 1971 he lectured at the Faculty of Law at the University of Budapest. In 1973, he became a Professor, and an Associate of the Institute of Political Science and Jurisprudence of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; in 1985 he was Chair of International Civil Law. He was a visiting professor at universities in the United States and Germany. He was appointed to the position of arbitrator to the International Center for the Settlement of Investment Disputes, Washington, DC, USA, in 1989. In 1991 he was elected member of the *Institut de Droit International*. In the Hungarian Government, formed after the first free elections in 1990, as an independent, he became Minister without Portfolio from May 1990 to February 1993, then Minister of Culture and Education from February 1993 to July 1994. On 4 August 2000 he was elected President of the Republic of Hungary for a five-year term. His main field of research was international, civil, comparative and commercial law. He was a pioneer in establishing the requirements for the adaptation of Eastern European legal systems to the structures of the European Union. His works include *Comparative International Civil Law* (in Hungarian, 1978); *The Law of International Transactions* (1982); *The Legal Structure of the Enterprise* (1985), and *State and Economy – Revolution by Means of Law in Central and East European Countries* (1997). He became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1987, regular 1993). He was elected Knight of the French Legion of Honor (1999). He received the Széchenyi Prize (1999), and an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Heidelberg, Germany (2001). – B: 0879, 0992, T: 7456.

**Madonna, the Great** (*Nagyboldogasszony*) – Blessed Mother (*Boldogasszony*), the Hungarian version of the Virgin Mary. *Boldogasszony* was an ancient Hungarian name for a female deity. In the 10th century Bishop St. Gellért (Gerhard) advised the western missionaries moving to Hungary to convert the nation, to apply the name *Boldogasszony* to Virgin Mary. Over the centuries the two names became synonymous amongst the people. The common people actually knew two versions of this name: (1) *Nagyboldogasszony* (The Great Madonna, the Great Blessed Mother) or Saint Anne and (2) *Kisboldogasszony* (Little Madonna, Blessed Mother) or Virgin Mary in the eyes of the people. The name of *Boldogasszony* has been applied to a variety of names. (1) Geographic place names such as Boldogasszonyfalva in County Bács-Bodrog, and Boldogasszony (Frauenkirchen) east of Lake Fertő, County Moson. (2) The name of the

month January, which is regarded as the month of Boldogasszony. (3) Candle-dedicating (Gyertyaszentelő) Boldogasszony. (4) Fruit-grafting (Gyümölcsoltó) Boldogasszony. (5) Girls (Leányai) of Boldogasszony. (6) Many parishes bear this name. (7) The name of a wooden post, “Blessed Mother” (Boldogasszony) in the family rooms of country homes, decorated with carvings and kept close to the hearth; a wide-spread custom mainly in northern Hungary, in the Upland (*Felvidék*), now in Slovakia. (8) One of the most popular hymns of Catholic Hungarians is dedicated to Boldogasszony. It begins with the line *Boldog Asszony anyánk, Régi nagy patrónánk...*(*Our Blessed Mother, Our ancient great Patroness...*). It is frequently sung especially in times of national peril. The festival of Boldogasszony is on 15 August, the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary (*Assumptio Beatae Mariae Virginis*). – B: 0945, 1068, 1134, T: 7663, 7456, 7103.→**Mother, Divine; Gellért, Saint; Pagan Religious World; Marriage Oath; Mary’s Kingdom.**

**Madsar**, Russia – (1) Name of three cities on the high plateau of the Kuma River, surrounded by huge burial mounds attributed to the Cumanians. The small ruins of Kicskina Magar and Ulu Magar are located about 25 km from each other. Probably Anusirvan, the Sassanida Persian king, erected these around 530 A.D. In connection with these cities, Theophylactos Simokatta, 7th-century Byzantine historiographer, mentions that, during the victorious Persian wars of Byzantine Emperor Herakleios (622-628), “Theodoros and Andreas restored the old, ruined cities of the Matzars”. The large territory occupied by the cities indicates that their development took place over several centuries. The third settlement named Magar was located at the site of the present village called Poksino, but it was destroyed earlier. In Kicskina Magar, the Franciscans had a monastery in 1319. The Russians called it Ulu Magar Sventa Kreszta (Holy Cross); they found well-developed commerce and an advanced Muslim culture there. In 1395 the Mongol-Tartars of Timur Lenk destroyed the towns. Polish diplomat, Andrzej Taranowski, in his travel notes of 1569, mentions the ruins that remained until the 18th century, when, on Potemkin's orders, the polished stones of the ruins were used in the building of the fortress of Jekaterinograd. In his notes of 1712, De la Montraye observes that the Masar cities were original Hungarian settlements. He based his opinion on information he received from the Tartar inhabitants. In 1829, Károly János (Charles John) Besse, and in 1895, members of the Zichy expedition, found only small ruins of these cities. Count Géza Kuun transcribed the name of the ruined cities as Magar, and that of the river as Bubala. In 1972, István (Stephen) Vásáry, an academician on a research assignment to St Petersburg, discovered a short description of the cities, dated to 1677. The Madsar name is still known among the people and it can be found in the official registry of names. (2) A province south of the Caucasian Mountains that, according to *Derbendnameh*, existed in the 8th century and was named after its inhabitants. The mention of the name Madsar, is actually the first reliable reference to the name of the Hungarian people. During the Middle Ages, the province was an important commercial center. In the cities, the Turkish women wore no veil, enjoyed complete personal freedom, dressed luxuriously, and possessed high social standing. Similarly to the Sumerians, they placed their dead into burial chambers lined with stones or bricks. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7665.→**Zichy, Count István; Kuun, Count Géza; Magor.**

**Mády, Zoltán** (Hilscher) (Budapest, 9 September 1898 - Budapest, 13 May 1977) – Historian, literary historian and sociologist. After completing his high school studies in Budapest, he served in the army on various fronts in World War I, between 1916 and 1918. During the rule of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he fought as a Red soldier against the intruding Romanians. In the meantime, he studied Art, majoring in Hungarian and Latin at the University of Budapest, where he obtained his Degree in Education in 1921, and later a Ph.D. in Art. His main field of research was Celtic studies. From 1920 to 1924 he taught in Budapest. In 1924-1925 he headed the Section on Education in the Institute of Social Politics in the Faculty of Economics of the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1925 until 1945 he taught at the School of Economics on Márvány Street, Budapest and, concurrently, from 1936 to 1944, he was Assistant Lecturer on Sociography in the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest. From 1936 he headed the Sociologist Group at the National Institute of Regions and Ethnography). In 1942 he organized a number of ethnographic research camps at Kemse, Sárpilis, Rábcakapi, Magyarnemegye (now Nimigea, Romania; the participants, among others, were András (Andrew) Gábrriel, Sándor (Alexander) Kicsi, Béla Köpeczi, Tibor Zimányi. In 1945-1946 he lectured on Sociology at the Teachers' College of the University of Budapest. Between 1946 and 1949 he worked as a supervisor over displaced children in County Békés. From 1949 until his retirement in 1961, he was a teacher at the Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi High School, Budapest. In addition to his work as a teacher, he regarded the educational-spiritual molding of the entire Hungarian youth as his task. For this reason, he also worked in the Scout Movement and became a correspondent for the men's journal: *The Youth of Hungary (Fiatal Magyarország)*. For decades, he undertook the direction of the Students' House of Hársfa Street in Budapest, run by the Pro-Christo Students' Association. He urged the creation of a Finnish-type People's College, and played an important role in the creation of the renowned Lutheran People's College at Nagytarcsa in 1938. In the interest of spreading the Lutheran faith, he launched the movement called "Prayer and Service". From 1958 he was a lecturer and, from 1972 until his death, Titular Assistant Professor of the Department of Indo-European Linguistics of the Art Faculty of the University of Budapest. He was in charge of the special courses in Celtic Linguistics and Literature and Old Irish Linguistics. He held a Supervisory Office in the Lutheran Districts in Hungary. His works include *National Youth Regional and Ethnographic Research (Országos ifjúsági táj-és népkutatás)* (1943). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456

**Madzsar, Alice** (Mrs. József Madzsar) (née Alice Jászi) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, 25 May 1885 - Budapest, 24 August 1935) – Eurhythmic artist, choreographer, dancing teacher. She was sister of Oscar Jászi the politician and sociologist. Since the early 1920s under the influence of avant-garde aspirations she put body movements to the use in artistic expression. She conducted a class during the years 1912-1937. Their first performance was in 1925. During 1926-1927 they performed reciting and dance choruses. In 1929 an eurhythmic drama on the *New Prometheus (Új Prométheusz)* was produced by Alice Madzsar and Magda Róna. It was also in 1929 that her pupils acted in her work, the *Two Angels (Két Angyal)*, which was made into a film. In 1930 she composed and produced the play *Handcuffs (Bilincsek)*, which is her most important choreographic work. The choral drama of 1930, *Daughter of Ayrus (Ayrus leánya)* by

Alice Madzsar and Magda Róna features the eternal rebirth of beauty; this was followed in 1931 by the *Babylonian Fair (Babiloni vásár)*, a one-act pantomime. Their shadow play or silhouette works, such as the *Six-armed Goddess (Hatkarú istennő)*, or *The Fisherman and the Silver of the Moon (A halász és a hold ezüstje)* suggest a “total theater”. Their work with the most daring message is the *Modern Suite (Korszerű szvit)* (1933); but only its first part appeared on stage with the title *Destruction (Rombolás)* at Szolnok. The police banned this work, as well as her school. Beside Magda Róna, the artistic leader was Ágnes Kövesházi. After World War I the *Madzsarists (Madzsaristák)* became the founders of gymnastic training in Hungary. She was dealing with her method in her book *The New Ways of Women's Body Culture (A női testkultúra új útjai)* (1926, 1977), published also in French *La culture physique de la femme moderne* (Paris, 1936). Alice Madzsar is regarded as the pioneer of female body culture in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1031; T: 7456.→**Róna, Magda.**

**Madzsar, Imre** (Emeric) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, 1 February 1878 - Budapest, 3 August 1946) – Historian. He completed his higher studies at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, obtained a Diploma of Education for high schools and, in 1900, a Ph.D. in Liberal Arts. From 1900 to 1924 he was a high school teacher in District I of Budapest, later its principal; also, during 1913-1938, he lectured at the Eötvös College and was appointed honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. Between 1924 and 1935 he was Secretary of the National Educational Council, also Titular Regional School Superintendent (1926-1935). He was mainly interested in the sources of Medieval Hungarian History, questions of Philosophy of History, History of Education, and Education itself (problems of reading and writing). His works include *Individuals and Masses in History (Egyének és tömegek a történelemben)* (1909); *History, Teaching of History and Sociology (Történet, történettanítás és szociológia)* (1910); *Reform of the Teaching of History (A történettanítás reformja)* (1913); *The Periods of World History (A világtörténet korszakai)* (1932), and *History and Memory (Történelem és emlékezet)* (1940). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding from 1925, regular from 1938). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Madzshars** – A name used by Ibn Ruszta and Gardizi for the Magyars of Levedia, before 650 AD. As the Arabic script does not denote vowels, in the original records the text “m.dzshg.r” appears. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7684.→**Levedia.**

**Maeotis** – Former name of the Sea of Azov. In their early history, the ancestors of Hungarians lived on the eastern fringe of Europe along the Kama River. Since they were pastoralists, in summer they moved as far north as the source region of the Kama River, where they met with Finno-Ugric peoples. In the winter, they usually moved southward where the River Volga flows into the Caspian Sea. According to the Chronicle of Simon Kézai, the Hun and Magor tribes moved to and settled in the Meotis (Maeotis) area (739-745). The new country was around the northern shores of the Sea of Azov, extending as far as the Dnepr River; they later called it Levedia after their leader. They lived in association with the Khazar Empire. Anonymus, the chronicler (12th century), in his chronicles, calls Levedia Dentumoger. Ügek was the leader of the leading Megyer Tribe.

At first Előd, later Álmos followed him in this position. – B: 1138, 1031, T: 7103.→**Levedia; Kézai, Simon; Anonymus; Origin, Legends of.**

**Mag, Mrs. Vince** (née Elza Varga) (Medveshidegkút, now Studena, Slovakia, 10 January 1932 - ) – Worker, leader of a group for the preservation of traditions. She completed her eight years of primary school at Medveshidegkút in 1946. Thereafter, she was an agricultural worker (1946-1952), and dressmaker (1952-1970). From 1970 until her retirement in 1989, she worked at agricultural cooperatives of Medveshidegkút and Egyházassbást (now Nova Bašta, Slovakia). When the group for preservation of traditions was formed in her birthplace in 1972, she became its leader. She set out to collect all the traditions of the district, its folk customs and songs. The endeavor proved a national success. She regularly participated in the national competitions within Slovakia for the preservation of traditions and folk music referred to as: *The Spring Wind Brings Flood... (Tavaszi szél vizet áraszt...)*. Her group placed first in 1980, 1987 and 1989, while other times they achieved outstanding mentions in district and regional competitions. Their program was about the local wedding customs, Easter traditions, carnival and harvesting times. They appeared on several occasions at Zseliz (now Zeliezovce, Slovakia) and Gombaszög (near Szalóc/Salovec). She did preparatory work in 1986 and 1990 for A. Takács' and Gy. Pálffy's documentary film about her village. She established a museum in her village in 1982, and became its trustee, constantly adding to its exhibits. Between 1980 and 1990 she was President of the Local Adult Education Center. In 1989 she participated at the 100-year anniversary conference of the Hungarian Ethnographical Society in Budapest. The Czechoslovak Radio's Hungarian broadcast prepared three reports on her activities and the traditions of her village. Her publications are *Data on the Origin of Medveshidegkút (Medveshidegkút keletkezésének adatai)*, (1988)é *Common Sayings in Hidegkút (Szólásmondások Hidegkúton)* (1988)é *Peasant Customs, Beliefs, Superstitions in my Village (Népszokások, hiedelmek, babonák a falumban)* (1989)é *Inscriptions on our Tombstones (Siremlékeink feliratai)* (1989), *Folk Tales (Népmesék)* (1990), *Proverbs (Közmondások)* (1990), and *Recipes of Old Dishes (Régi ételek receptjei)* (1991). She received 2nd Prize in a folk song competition and the Outstanding Folk Artist Prize of the Czechoslovakian Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation (1986). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

### **Magar→Madsar.**

**Magarab People** – An ethnically mixed tribe of Hungarian-Berber origin living in the area of the middle section of the River Nile. They are descendents of those Hungarians, who were captured by Sultan Selim II's troops in 1516. Originally, they were mostly from the County of Temes, transported to Sudan where, following the war, they started building homes.

Although the Turkish occupation of Hungary ended in 1686, another wave of voluntary emigrants arrived in 1755 from Hungary; but those were already Moslems, converted during the Turkish occupation. They lived in two larger groups: in the northern part of the Sudan and the southern part of Egypt. Those in the Sudan were assigned to settle at Wadi Halfa, as well as in Halfa Daghim, an island in the River Nile (it was called *Magyar-*



*artim*) until the Aswan Dam was built. Eventually, they were dispersed into the surrounding settlements. Their language is a mixture of Arabic, Turkish, Nubian and Hungarian, while, in the Sudan, they speak the Nubian Fadidzha dialect. Those living in Egypt reside mainly in Aswan and Kom Ombo, as well as the surrounding villages and some are in Cairo.

The Magarabs' skin is much lighter than those of the locals and even today they have the facial features of their ancestors. Based on their stories and on estimates, today there are close to 14,000 Magarabs living in the areas of Wadi Ralfa, Cairo, Aswan, Kom Ombo and surrounding regions and also scattered in several other locations.

They never kept any written records but their ancestry lines are carved on doorposts. They know about their origin from oral tradition and are interested in their old homeland. Swedish experts opened up burial grounds on the island prior to flooding due to the Aswan Dam. They removed some bones that prove the Magarabs originated from the Carpathian Basin. Their discoverer and first researcher was László Ede (Ladislav Edward) Almásy. – B: 1134, 1106, 1120, T: 7684.→**Africa, Hungarians in; Almásy, László Ede.**

**Magas, István** (Steven) (Nagykanizsa, 28 September 1924 - Calgary, Canada, 9 October, 2000) – Petroleum geologist. In 1942 he graduated from the Piarist High School in his home town, after which he was called up for military service. He graduated from the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy as an artillery second lieutenant in the fall of 1944. With his military corps, he was stationed in Germany, where he survived the destructive carpet-bombing of Dresden on 13 February 1945, and where he was taken prisoner of war by the American forces. He returned to Hungary on 9 November 1945. Upon his return, he enrolled at the University of Budapest and graduated in 1950 with a degree as a petroleum geologist. He gained his early professional experience while working in Biharnagybajom, the oil center of the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*), where he became Head Geologist in 1952. He became Chief Geologist for the Great Plains Region in 1954, with headquarters located in Szolnok and Abony. His advancement was achieved without ever having been a member of the Communist Party. On 23 October 1956, the day the Hungarian Revolution broke out, he was in Budapest, where he became a participant in the historical events and joined the revolutionary activities. He was elected President to the Workers' Council in the oil industry for the Great Plains Region and, on 20 November, he was elected Co-president of the Workers' Council of the National Oil Industry. Being on the list of those to be arrested, he fled with his family to the West, following the brutal crushing of the Revolution by Soviet troops. After a short stay in Austria, he moved to London, where he soon became employed by the Geophysical Service Inc. of Texas and worked in Libya, Iraq and Iran. At the end of 1957, he moved to Regina, Canada, and later to Calgary, always working within the oil industry as a leading geologist and a consultant. While he was in London the Hungarian Freedom Fighters World Federation was founded by Lajos (Louis) Dálnoki Veress. István (Stephen). Magas was one of its founding members and later its President (1984-2000). He was a leading figure in many Hungarian organizations. Some prominent ones are: The North American Coordinating Committee, (under his presidency the Human Rights Declaration was passed and the families of the executed revolutionaries gained access to their graves), Hungarian Veterans' Association, Széchenyi Society, East &

Middle European Congress, Saint László (Ladislav) Order, etc. The town of Abony, in 2003, placed a memorial plaque for “István Magas - The Revolutionary”. An annual footrace, called “Futabony”, is held to remember him and the Hungarian Freedom Fight of 1956. – B: 7103, 1913, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Magasházi, Ödön** (Edmund) (? , 1884 - Budapest, 4 February 1950) – Corporate Director. During and following World War II, he served as Technical Director for the Weiss Manfred Works, Budapest. The workers of Csepel (the southern industrial part of Budapest), under his leadership, started the rebuilding of the W.M. plants. The Military Police arrested and charged him under the pretext of espionage and supplying of information early in 1949; he was sentenced to death and was executed in the courtyard of the military prison on Margaret Boulevard in Budapest. He was one of the most qualified Hungarian technology specialists. His son, Ádám (Adam) Magasházi organized a Resistance Group with his friends in Csepel, protesting the alleged disloyalty of his father. They were captured and charged; but since most of them were under age (under 19) at the time of sentencing in August 1951, they were only sentenced to life imprisonment. However, on their 20th birthday they were sentenced to death and were executed in the transit prison in June 1952. – B: 1020, T: 7456.

**Magass, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Igló, now Spišská Nová Ves, Slovakia, 16 March 1913 - Budapest, 14 July 1987) – Roman Catholic Priest. After his Theological studies he was ordained in the Esztergom Archdiocese on 20 July 1937. He was Chaplain in Sárissáp and in Budapest, and also taught religion there (1937-1938). In the meantime, he obtained a Ph.D. in Political Science from the University of Budapest (1938). Between 1938 and 1943 he was Military Chaplain assigned to the 2nd Hungarian Army on the Eastern Front. He witnessed the Hungarian military tragedy at the River Don in February of 1943. During his leave in Budapest in the spring of 1944, he participated in the Resistance Movement rescuing persecuted Jews. After the War he was Chaplain in Tatabánya (1946-1955); at St Anna Church in the inner city of Budapest (1955-1957); at St Peter and Paul Church of Óbuda (1957-1987). Dr. Magass played a significant role in the return of the Hungarian Holy Crown in 1978 from the United States, where it was kept in Fort Knox since 1945. With the mediation of the Vatican, diplomatic negotiations started on this issue between the USA and the Hungarian government. Dr. Magass, at that time Professor of Church Law at the Seminary of Esztergom, was charged by the Hungarian side to establish a diplomatic link as a traveling emissary. His American counterpart was also a Catholic priest and they met several times in the Vatican, also receiving papal audiences. Both of them received a golden cross with corpus from the Pope. The Holy Crown of Hungary was returned to Hungary on 7 January 1978. The US secretary of State, Cyrus Vance formally handed it over in the Main Hall of the Parliament in Budapest. – B: 0945, 1896, T: 7103, 7456.→**Don Bend, Battle of the; Haraszti, Sándor; Holy Crown, Hungarian; Holy Crown of Hungary, return of.**

**Magda, Pál** (Paul) (Rozsnyó, now Roznava, Slovakia, 29 June 1770 - Nyíregyháza, 23 July 1841) – Statistician, sociologist. He studied at the Lutheran High Schools of Rozsnyó, Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia), and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1792 to 1794 he studied at the University of Jena, where Friedrich Schiller

impressed him. From 1797 he taught in Csetnek, later at the high schools of Sajógömör (now Gemer, Slovakia), Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia), and Besztercebánya (now Banská-Bystrica, Slovakia). He became Vice-Chancellor at Teschen in Silesia. From 1814 he taught at the Lutheran College of Sopron. From 1822 he was Principal in the Archbishopial High School of Kalocsa; from 1825 he taught at Sárospatak, and from 1834 at Szarvas. He was persecuted by the authorities due to his progressive views. He was free from the prejudices of the nobility's complacency; he openly pointed out their mistakes. He criticized the neglected state of public schools and of general education and he emphasized the educational responsibility of the state. His main work is *The Most Recent Statistical and Geographical Description of Hungary and the Military Frontier Region (Magyarországnak és a határőrző katonaság vidékeinek legujabb statistikai és geographiai leírása)* (Pest, 1819). This is the first statistical work in Hungarian. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Learned Society. – B: 1257, 1134, 1160, T: 7456.

**Magellan Expedition** – The Portuguese Fernão de Magalhães (1480-1521) entered into the service of the Spanish King Charles V, and was entrusted with the task of looking for the Spice Islands, sailing westward. The fleet consisted of five ships: the Conception, San Antonio, Santiago, Trinidad and Victoria. The artillery commander of the Conception was the Hungarian János (John) Varga, the first Hungarian to land in South America. The ships departed from Seville on 13 August 1519 and, after sailing along the east coast of South America, dropped anchors at a section of the coast probably at the present-day Rio de Janeiro. Then sailing on in 1520, they cut across the passage between Tierra del Fuego and Patagonia, later on named Magellan Strait, into the Pacific Ocean. During the course of the voyage the crew of three of the ships unsuccessfully mutinied. Reaching the Philippines, Magellan was killed in a battle. Of the original fleet of five ships only the Victoria returned on 6 September 1522, with 18 members of the original crew of 237. Later, 13 crewmembers were reported from the Cape Verde Islands, where the Portuguese held them prisoners. The route of the expedition proved that the Earth is not flat but round and that the American Continent as well as the Pacific Ocean are independent bodies; it also made these navigators realize that around-the-world traveling needed constant time adjustment. János Varga was probably the confidant of Count Erdődy who, under the pen-name *Maximilianus Transsylvanicus*, described the story of the expedition in a letter addressed to the Archbishop of Salzburg on the basis of Varga's report, two weeks after his return. This was an account of the first round-the-world trip ever carried out by man. – B: 1020, 1153, T: 7456.

**Magi** (*Mágusok*, Sorcerers) – (1) They were priests, symbolized by the snake of the monotheistic, fire-venerating Mazdaism and later of Zoroastrianism. Besides performing offerings and other religious activities, they functioned as healers, astrologers and dream readers. They believed in their magical powers. The “Magi religion” (*mágus vallás*) is often mentioned in ancient Oriental sources in connection with the Magyars and their neighbors. They practiced Mazdaism, while some also pursued Zoroastrianism. The magi priests survived the era of King István (St. Stephen) I (997-1038) and, in 1046, János (John), son of Vata, recruited a large number of sorcerers and magi priests against King

Péter (2) Later, magicians and sorcerers were called Magi. – B: 1078, 1138, 1020, T: 3240.

**Maglód Clan** – According to Anonymus, the Chronicler (12/13 century), the Maglód Clan originated from Gyula (Julius) Erdőelvi Tétény. There are no official documents about this clan but a number of place-names evoke it. – B: 0942, T: 7676.→**Anonymus**.

**Magna Hungaria** – *De Facto Ungrie Magne* or *Ungaria Magna*, the Latin name of the earlier supposed original “Hungarian homeland” as Friar Julianus mentions it. In the Middle Ages “magna” also meant “great” or “old”. Between 300 and 400 AD the large movement of peoples on the Steppes – induced by the Huns – pushed several ethnic groups and fractions of various ethnic groups to the regions of the Mid-Volga, the Bjelaya and Kama rivers. Magna Hungaria was located somewhere between the bend of the River Volga and the Ural Mountains. With the death of Krobetas, the Turkic Empire dissolved around 650. At first the Onogurs remained in the area between the Sea of Azov and the Kuban Region; then, around 670, they returned to Pannonia and joined the Várkonyis. However one of the tribes stayed behind and joined the Bulgars, then moved to the region of the Kama Balkhi in 934. They are referred to as Badzsir (Baskhir) and they numbered about 2000. The inhabitants of Magna Hungaria were involved in agriculture. They grew barley, oats and millet, and raised horses and sheep. Since Bolgar and Cumanian refugees from the East brought information that, between the River Volga and the Ural Mountains, there lived a large Hungarian group, King Béla IV (1235-1270) sent out four Dominican friars: Ottó, Szirák, Márton and Benedek in search of them. Of the four, only one, Otto, returned with news that he had found them but, before he could give a detailed account of his discovery, he died of an illness he contracted on his journey. In 1235 the King dispatched another group of four Dominicans to find them again. Friar Julianus found them and, on his return, reported that he lived among the Hungarians along the Volga for weeks and stated that they spoke authentic Hungarian. He also maintained that they were well-trained militarily and managed to repel several Mongol attacks. By identifying the Volga-Kama region as the location of the original Hungarian homeland, he called it Magna Hungaria. King Béla IV sent Julianus back to invite them to settle in the Carpathian Basin. However, Julianus arrived too late; the Mongol armies of Batu Khan had swept over them in 1234, burned their cities and forcibly enlisted the surviving warriors. It was believed that some of them managed to escape to the region of the Caucasus. According to some sources, since the Mongols could not defeat them, they made a treaty of alliance with the Hungarian group. Several historians claim, among them Ede (Edward) Pauler, that today’s Baskhirs are descendants of those inhabitants of Magna Hungaria, who joined the Mongols and were subsequently assimilated by them. – B: 1078, 1230, 1153, 1666, 0631, T: 7665.→**Migration of Early Hungarians; Illustrated Chronicle; Julianus, Friar; Béla IV, King**.

**Magnus** – A title as indicated in the *Illuminated (Képes) Chronicle*, *Pozsonyi Chronicle*, the *Ranzanus Chronicle*, the *Thuróczi Chronicle*, and a couple of other documents; even on a medallion, there is a reference to Ruling Prince, later King Géza-István (Géza Stephen) (971-997) by this title. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7658.→**Illuminated Chronicle, Vienna**.

**Magor** – (1) Hungarian (Magyar). The legendary father of the Hungarian Nation who, with his brother Hunor, was the son of a famous hunter, the giant Nimrod; also known as Ménrót and Enéh. The association of the Magyars with Magor, as their forefather is close and direct, while the relationship with Hunor is through the Hun legends. Other sources maintain that Magor is but the distortion of the name Magog. Anonymus, the Chronicler, calls Magog the forefather of the Hungarians. (2) Muageris (Magor) and his brother Gorda, who lived in the 6th century, were the descendants of Kutigur. The offspring of Muageris was Kuvrat (605-665), who rescued the Onogur-Bolgar Empire from Avar control. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3240. → **Anonymus; Madsar; Madzsars.**

**Magura** – It is the name of several mountain ranges and mountains in the Carpathian Mountain Range: (1) Árva Magura, (2) Liptó Magura, and (3) Szepes Magura are all in Upper Hungary, now Slovakia. The etymology of the word is little known and controversial. (1) The word *magura* may possibly be the original Hungarian word for lion. It is conceivable that it was for reasons of magic that the Hungarians (*Magyars*) named some rather high mountains in the Northern Carpathians *magura*; (2) curiously enough, Magura in the Sumerian language also meant lion, regarding the lion as a guard-dog. It could also mean simply *magas* = high. – B: 1020, T: 7456.

**“Magyar”, the Name as Designation** – The name *Magyar* appears in the northern Caucasus and the Old East in such versions as *Madzheri, Magyeri, Materi, Madsar*, etc; it frequently appeared in names of peoples, mountains, rivers and settlements; on 16th century maps it is the name of the Black Sea as *Mare Hungaricus*. In the Old East the use of this word in written documents goes back to the times before Christ. Under the pressure of the Khazars, the people of Árpád left Lebedia and settled down in Etelköz (650-888). Here the Sabirs broke away and as a result, the Megyer tribe became the leader of the alliance. From this time on the “Magyar” name became established. – B: 1274, 1668, 1020, T: 7684. → **Lebedia; Etelköz; Magor; Madsar.**

**Magyar, Adorján** (Adrian) (Budapest, 4 October 1887 - Zelenika, Yugoslavia, 28 September 1978) – Painter, historian (ancient history). He learned his artistic skills in his uncle's, Viktor Madarász's studio in Budapest, and then completed his sculpting studies in Rome and Florence, Italy. For years, he carried out folklore research in remote parts of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and collected rich materials. In the meantime, he learned various local Szekler and Palóc dialects. With respect to the origins of the Magyars, he alleged that they did not arrive with Prince Árpád from Asia, but that they were the original inhabitants and founders of a particular culture in the Carpathian Basin. Modern sciences (e.g. archeology, anthropology, zoology, botany, linguistics etc.) give some support to his hypothesis. The public notary of Castelnuovo (now Herceg-Novi, Montenegro) authenticated his related manuscript of 1911-1912, on 3 June 1914, under No. 2752. He wrote more than 200 articles and studies. Some of his works are: *Questions (Kérdések)* (1930), *The Golden Mirror of Conscience (A Lelkiismeret Aranytükre)* (1937) (Switzerland 1975); *Ancient Hungarian Runic Writing (Ősmagyar rovásírás)* (USA, 1961, 1962); *Hungarian Origin of the Nibelungen Lied (Nibelung ének magyar eredete)* (1963); *My Theory (Elméletem)* (Sweden 1969); *Gold Ball (Goldkugel)*, folktales

(Germany, 1970); *About the Miraculous Stag (A csodaszarvasról)* (1921, 1972); *The Miraculous Stag (A csodaszarvas)* (1991,1997); *My Theory on Our Ancient Culture (Elméletem ősműveltségünkről)* (Switzerland, 1978); *The Hungarian Architectural Style (A magyar építőízlés)* (1990); *The Lyrical Beauty of Our Ancient Culture (Ősműveltségünk költői szépsége)* (1993), and *The Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv)* (1996). His major work is *The Ancient Culture (Az Ősműveltség)* (1995, 1999). Besides his enormous classical knowledge, he spoke nine languages, including Latin. His works were published and distributed mainly in the western world but after 1990, in Hungary as well. There is now an Adorján Magyar Society in Hungary. – B: 0912, T: 7103.→**Madarász, Viktor; László, Gyula; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Magyar, Antal** (Anthony) Blessed, O.F.M. (Hungary ? - Foligno 13 May 1398) – Monk. He went to Rome on a pilgrimage, where he entered the Franciscan Order as a tertiary. He traveled to Assisi, but became ill in Foligno, where he was cared for at the Trinity Hospital and was healed. According to his vows, he remained with the hospital as an attendant, where he cared for the destitute and the elderly. He also gathered abandoned children and educated them. His relics are at the main altar of the hospital church. – B: 0945, 1085, T: 7103.

**Magyar, Balázs** (Blaise) (? – died in 1490) – Military commander. He was the father of Benigna Magyar. He started his military career under János (John) Hunyadi. During the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490) he participated in the campaign against the Hussites and later against the Czechs in northern Hungary. In 1462, he was captain of *Felvidék* (Upland) (the northern, mountainous part of the former Hungarian Kingdom, now Slovakia) and from 1470, he was leader of the defense of the southern frontiers. For two periods (1470-1472 and 1473-1474), he was a Croatian-Slavonian *Ban* (banus) and, from 1473 to 1475, a Transylvanian *Voivode* and, as such, he gave assistance to the Moldovan *voivode* against the Ottoman Turks. In 1479, he occupied the island of Veglia in the Adriatic Sea but he could not hold onto it, against the Venetian fleet. In 1480, King Mátyás I, (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490) sent him with a smaller army to retake Otranto occupied by the Turks; he succeeded in this mission. He became Croatian-Slavonian *ban* again in 1482 and 1483. He apparently withdrew from public life in his retirement. For his former services, King Mátyás gave him large landed estates, particularly in Transdanubia and in the Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia) area. His daughter Benigna and her first husband, Pál (Paul) Kinizsi, an army commander of the King, inherited his estates. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I, King; Magyar, Benigna.**

**Magyar, Bálint** (Valentine) (? - Szigliget, April 1573) – Captain of border fortresses. He was a descendant of an impoverished noble family from County Zala, whose family friend was the Palatine Tamás (Thomas) Nádasdy. From 1545 he was Captain of the forts of Szigliget and Fonyód, with some short interruptions, until his death. The Turks always wanted to conquer the fortress of Fonyód, but never succeeded in Bálint Magyar's lifetime. In 1551 he was Second Lieutenant for the Nádasdy's Banderium in the Transylvanian campaign, and took part in the siege of Lippa. In 1552 he was briefly Captain of the town of Pápa, later that of Kanizsa. His ceaseless forays and arbitrary

measures against the Turks got him in legal trouble with the Pasha of Buda and the nobility of the Lake Balaton regions; but Nádasdy always defended and saved him. He is regarded as one of the most important military commanders against the Turks in the mid-16th century. A school in Fonyód bears his name. – B: 0883, 1773, T: 7456.→ **Magyar, Benigna.**

**Magyar, Benigna** (? - died in 1526) – Daughter of Balázs (Blaise) Magyar. She married three times. Her first husband was Pál (Paul) Kinizsi. They were married between 1484 and 1492. Her second husband was Mark Kamicsáni Mislenovics (died 1509); and her third husband was Gergely (Gregory) Vázsonyi Kereki (died 1519). She had her third husband assassinated and lost her properties, although King Louis II (1516-1526) pardoned her. She inherited large properties from her father (died 1490) and from her first husband (died on 20 November 1494). Two prayer books in Hungarian (called the Festetics and Czech Codices) were prepared for the Pauline monastery of Nagyvázsony on her orders, and they are valuable literary and linguistic relics. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Magyar, Balázs; Kinizsi, Pál; Festetics Codex; Czech Codex.**

**Magyar Clan** – (1) The Uzbek Magyar clan was a fragment of the Bashkir Hungarians conquered by the Tartars. The Uzbek clan joined Sejban's 200 soldiers, when they occupied Bokhara in 1500. (2) Even in the 20th century there was a Madjar Clan scattered in the central part of Kazakhstan. (3) According to Klaproth, the clan is one of the tribes of the Caucasian Kubecs (Kubacsi) peoples, the Madzsar or Manzsar. (4) According to King Béla IV's documents dated 1240, the tribe was one among the clans of the Árpád Dynasty in the County of Pozsony. They settled in the Danube Island of Csallóköz (now Žitný ostrov, Slovakia). – B: 1078, T: 7676.

### **Magyar Diaszpóra Tanács→Hungarian Diaspora Council.**

**Magyar, Imre** (Emeric) (Losonc, now Lučenec, Slovakia, 14 October 1910 - Budapest, 25 May 1984) – Physician, writer. He pursued his higher studies in Budapest, where he obtained a Medical Degree in 1934. He started his medical practice at the Teaching Hospital of the University of Budapest and, during World War II, he worked in a private hospital; later he was enlisted to do forced labor on the Russian front. From 1945 he was a demonstrator in Hospital No. I, Budapest; in 1948 he became an honorary lecturer and, in 1952, a candidate. From 1960 to 1965 he was a professor in the No. 1 Faculty of the Institute of Continuing Medical studies (*Orvosi Továbbképző Intézet – OTKI*), which he also headed between 1962 and 1965. From 1965 to 1980 he was professor and Head of the Semmelweis Medical University, Budapest. He was a well-known expert in every branch of internal medicine and pathology. He wrote several hundred papers on this subject; particularly well known is his work is *The Fundamentals of Internal Medicine, vols. i-iii (A belgyógyászat alapvonalai I-III)*, (1977, with 20 editions), co-authored with Gyula (Julius) Petrányi. He was President of a number of medical societies, including several abroad. His works include *Ruth*, novel (1971); *Judit*, novel (1973); *Erkrankungen der Leber und der Gallenwege (I-II)* (1961); *Internal Medicine in Short (Rövid belgyógyászat)* (1975); *The Physician and the Patient (Az orvos és a beteg)* (1983), and *The Diseases of the Liver, the Gall-bladder and the Pancreas (A máj, az*

*epeutak és a hasnyálmirigy betegségei*) (1985). He received the Ignác Semmelweis Memorial Medal. A hospital in Ajka bears his name. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7456.

**Magyar, László** (Ladislav) (Szombathely, 13 November 1818 - Ponto de Cujo, Benguela, 9 November 1864) – World traveler, explorer, a pioneer of African research. He went to school in Dunaföldvár, Kalocsa, Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) completing his studies at the Naval Academy of Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia). As an imperial midshipman, he sailed to South America; then, forsaking his service, he entered the Spanish Army, and later, the Argentinean Army as a naval officer. In the war with Uruguay, he became a prisoner and was sentenced to death. However, on the intervention of a French ship captain, he was freed. It was at this time that the plan of a South American expedition was developing in his mind. For that, he asked and expected assistance only from the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He already spoke not only Spanish and Portuguese but also the two most widespread Indian languages. However, the Academy did not lend him its support. As a naval officer, he sailed along the western coast of Africa. He explored the Zaire River, and kept a diary on his two-month long travel. Soon afterwards he moved to the Kingdom of Bihé that had a more pleasant climate. The King offered him his daughter, Princess Ozora. They were married in 1849, and her armed bodyguards and numerous slaves secured his undisturbed study trips. During these geographic and ethnographic field trips, he reached areas yet unseen by Europeans. He found the source of the River Congo and provided descriptions and maps on the areas he traveled in. He sent the first volume of his reports to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences that elected him correspondent in 1858. His work showed him as an exceptionally dedicated and high-level scientist of his time. His native African father-in-law was killed during an armed coup d'état in 1857. Magyar had to flee from Bihé; he entered the service of the Portuguese and founded a Portuguese settlement around the Bay of Lucira, where he lived as a merchant. At this place and during these years, he finished the 2nd and 3rd volumes of his reports. He died shortly afterwards at the age of 46. His irreplaceable documents from Lucira were destroyed in a fire at the custodian's house, where his legacy was kept. The surviving Volume I. is priceless for African research. He was one of the most outstanding Africa explorers. His descendants are still in Angola; schools and suburbs of towns are named after him and his one-time dwelling is surrounded with reverence. – B: 0942, 1134, 0883, 1288, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count Sámuel (2); Kittenberger, Kálmán; Almásy, László Ede.**

**Magyar, Pál** (Paul) (Cegléd, 27 March 1895 - Sopron, 18 April 1969) – Forestry engineer. He began his higher studies at the Mining and Forestry Academy at Selmechánya (or Schemnitz, now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia), but they were interrupted by military service in World War I, and the four years he spent as a prisoner of war. He continued his studies in Selmechánya between 1918 and 1920. This time, they were interrupted by the Peace Dictate of Trianon (1920), whereby Selmechánya was ceded to the newly created successor state of Czechoslovakia. Hence, all the teaching staff, students and equipment were hurriedly relocated to Sopron (that remained in Hungary as a result of a plebiscite), thus forming part of the University of Western Hungary, established after the war and the Peace Treaty. Finally, he obtained his Forestry Engineering Degree from Sopron in 1920. He started to work as an assistant forestry



engineer in 1922. Originally from a large peasant family of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*), he requested to be posted there, where he started to study the possibilities of re-forestation of areas (especially in the Danube-Tisza Interfluve) of sandy and alkaline soil. From 1924 to 1927, he was entrusted with the establishment of a Research Institute of Alkaline Soil at Püspökladány (near the Hortobágy National Park, southwest of Debrecen), and became its Director. Now it is called *Pál Magyar Research Institute (Magyar Pál Kutató Intézet)*, where his bust was unveiled in 1976. From 1930 he was Director of the Forestry Research Institute of Sopron, where he worked out the system of determining soil quality on basis of plant-association, still used at present; this also became the topic of his doctoral thesis. (1930). From 1938 he was chief forestry engineer, then Forestry Commissioner. After undergoing serious brain surgery in Berlin in 1943, he was appointed to the Chair of Forest Cultivation and Afforestation of plains at the University of Sopron in 1947. He lost this position for political reasons in 1951, during the dark era of Communist rule in Hungary. Thereafter, he worked at the Budapest Center of the Forestry Science Institute and later, until his death, at the Institute's Sopron experimental research station. He made several study trips abroad. In recognition of his scientific work, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences awarded him the title of Doctor of Biological Sciences in 1952. He was an outstanding scholar in the field of Forestry Plant Geography, especially plant ecology and enology of sandy and alkali soil areas. He founded the forestry habitat and forest-typological studies and developed their practice. His major work is *Afforestation of the Plains (Alföldfásítás) (vols. i-ii, 1960-1961)*, to this day the basic handbook for specialists in afforestation of sandy and soda soils. In his retirement he was asked to write book reviews and appraisals or critiques of doctoral dissertations. He died after a short illness, at age 73. He received the Albert Bedő memorial medal (1967), and he was named posthumously Honorary Freeman of Sopron. As a final phase of the Forestry Faculty saga, during the 1956 Revolution in Hungary, the entire Faculty of Forestry of Sopron University, with 20 teaching staff and 200 students emigrated to Canada to join the University of British Columbia, Vancouver, where they formed the so-called *Sopron Division*, thus completing the nearly 200-year-long saga that started in Selmecbánya (established by Maria Theresa in 1763) *via* the 1920 Trianon Peace Treaty in Sopron, and finally ended in British Columbia in 1956. – B: 0883, 7456, T: 7456.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Sopron Division.**

**Magyar, Pál, Blessed O.P.** (Paul) (Paulus Hungarus) (13th century) – A Hungarian monastic. He was Professor of Canon Law at the University of Bologna in the 1210s. In 1218 he became a member of the Dominican Order. Around 1220 he wrote the book *Summa de paenitentia*. Forty known copies of this manuscript can be found in different European libraries. In 1221 he was the Prior of the Dominicans of Bologna. Later, he returned to Hungary with four of his fellow monks and established the Dominican Order in Hungary. He set out for missionary work among the Cumans and Tartars. In 1241 he suffered martyrdom by the invading Tartars at Jászvásár, Moldova (now Iasi, Romania). – B: 1085, 1091, T: 7103.

**Magyar, Zoltán** (Budapest, 13 December 1953 - ) – Gymnast, veterinarian. He did his higher studies at the Academy of Physical Education, Budapest (1976-1979), then at the Veterinary School of the University of Budapest (1980-1985). From 1968 to 1980, he

was competing for the Ferencváros Gymnastic Club (*Ferencvárosi Torna Club*), Budapest. He was champion twenty times. His sport career includes: two Summer Olympic Games, three World, three European and two World Cup titles. He won the Olympic Gold Medal in 1976, and 1980; World Championships: Gold Medal in 1974, 1978 and 1979; European championships: Gold Medal in 1973, 1975, and 1977, and World Cup: Gold Medal in 1975, and 1978. He was Hungarian Sportsman of the Year in 1974, 1978, and 1980. He retired following the 1980 Summer Olympic Games. Between 1986 and 1989 he was Vice-President of the Hungarian Olympic Committee (*Magyar Olimpiai Bizottság – MOB*), and he has been Honorary President of the Hungarian National Gymnastic Clubs' Alliance (*Magyar Országos Tornászegyletek Szövetsége*) since 2001. He received the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1997). – B: 0878, 1030, 1050, T: 7103.

**Magyari, István** (Stephen) (? - Sárvár, 1605) – Pastor of the Lutheran Church, polemist and writer. He participated in the siege of Esztergom in 1594. He studied at Wittenberg. From 1599 he was Count Ferenc (Francis) Nádasdy's Court Chaplain at Sárvár; from 1600 Dean of Sárvár. In his work *The Causes of all the Decay of Countries (Az országokban való soc romlásoknac okairól)* (1602), he attempted to explain Hungary's downfall from a Protestant theological viewpoint: the Turkish occupation was God's punishment for mankind turning away from God, the main blame for this was laid on the Catholics, and he used excerpts from the writings of Aventinus and Erasmus. He also voiced complaints against the people exploiting belligerent parties, the run-down conditions and the yearning for peace. The Archbishop of Esztergom, Cardinal Péter (Peter) Pázmány, answered his work at the request of the Bishop of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), Ferenc (Francis) Forgách. It resulted in the rise of the literature of Hungarian religious polemics. Cardinal Pázmány first became widely known in public circles by his answer to Magyari. Magyari also translated the famous consolatory booklet of the Wittenberg theologian Joachim Beust. His other works are *Hand Booklet on Mastering Death Well and Happily (Kézbeli könyvecske az jól és boldogul való meghalásnak mesterségéről)* (1600), and *Funeral Oratation at Nádasdy's Burial (Nádasdy temetésén elmondott beszéd)*, 1604. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456. → **Pázmány, Péter.**

**Magyaródy, Szabolcs** (Szolnok, 1924 -) – Engineer, historian, publisher. His family moved to Budapest where he completed his high school studies. He worked in the family business. After the Communist transformation of society started in 1949 with nationalization, arrests and internment, he moved to Canada in 1951, and worked as an electrician, then as a mechanic. He took courses in Accounting at McMaster University, Hamilton, Ontario. He worked as draftsman, later as sales engineer, then project engineer. He retired in 1987. However, he is an active commanding officer of the Veteran Hungarian Boy Scouts Abroad, and leader of the Mátyás (Matthias) Hunyady Veteran Boy Scouts' Workshop in Hamilton. They publish Hungarian history books and CDs in English, and run an extensive Hungarian Library in English at: [www.corvinuslibrary.com](http://www.corvinuslibrary.com) website. – B: 1035, T: 7103. → **Press of the Hungarian émigrés.**

**Magyars' Alliance** (*Magyarok Szövetsége – MSZ*) – It had its beginnings at the Asian kindred folks' – *Madjars - Magyars* – Program and Meeting held at Bösztörpuszta near

the town of Kunszentmiklós in August 2008, during the VII. Hungarian World Congress (*VII. Magyar Világ Kongresszus*). More than 70,000 took part in the event. It resulted in the formation of the Börzsöny National Council (*Börzsönyi Nemzeti Tanács*), in which 232 organizations participated. On 28 November 2008, at the Kunszentmiklós Conference, they adopted their present name: Magyars' Alliance. The unfurling of the Flag ceremony took place on 21 March 2009, on Heroes' Square in Budapest, during which they initiated the founding of the Magyars' Alliance as a national civil movement. The Alliance's aims were the creation of a genuine political change and the revitalization and survival of the Hungarian nation. For this purpose they drafted an all-encompassing program based on the historic Hungarian Constitution of 1222 (*Golden Bull – Aranybulla*) and on the principles of the Holy Crown Doctrine. The members of the Alliance consist of the general public and members of social organizations who were exasperated with the ineptitude of the political "elite" steering the nation's future in the wrong direction. The Magyars' Alliance wishes to remain a civil movement rather than become a political party. The Alliance was already a stronger civil force in number at its conception than the entire membership of the parliamentary representatives. The Alliance elected as its leader Major Ferenc Vukics, Assistant Professor at the Miklós Zrinyi Military College, where he excelled in the instruction of the ancient Hungarian martial art style, the "Baranta". In 2007 Vukics took part in an expedition to the kindred Uyghur people, who live in the Xinjiang Uyghur Autonomous Region in the Peoples' Republic of China. In one year the Alliance established 1200 local organizations in Hungary, some even outside the country. The 21-23 August 2009, "Kurultaj" or "Meeting" held at Böjtörpuszta was attended by 250,000 people not only from Hungary, but also from Hungarian-populated regions of the Carpathian Basin. At this meeting a Proclamation was issued in the name of the Alliance calling upon the Head of State, the Parliament and the Government to restore constitutional order by 23 October 2009, otherwise the Alliance will proclaim civil disobedience. – B: 2010, T: 7617.→**Holy Crown Doctrine; Golden Bull; Uyghurs.**

**Magyary-Kossa, Gyula** (Julius) (Debrecen, 8 January 1865 - Budapest, 21 June 1944) – Physician, pharmacologist, medical historian. He completed his medical studies at the Medical School of the University of Budapest in 1888. The following year, he became a Demonstrator, and later Assistant Lecturer in the Department of Pharmacology. In 1894 he became an honorary lecturer in Toxicology and, from 1896, full Professor of Botany and Pharmacology at the Veterinary School of the University of Budapest. He carried out research on the effect of morphine and poisonous plants, the diagnostics of poisonings, and the effectiveness of pharmaceuticals. He also carried out fundamental medical historical research, his source-supplying volumes, the *Hungarian Medical Memorials*, vols. i-iv and v, (*Magyar orvosi emlékek I-IV*) (1929-1940), and Vol. V (1996), served as the basis for later research work; his other works are: *The Effect and Medical Use of the Domestic Medicinal Plants (A hazai gyógynövények hatása és orvosi használata)* (1926); *Ungarische medizinische Erinnerungen* (1935), and *On Old Hungarian Midwives (Régi magyar bábákról)* (1938). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1920). – B: 1730, 1078, T: 7456.

**Magyi Codex** – A manuscript collection of miscellaneous subjects written between 1476 and 1490. Its original owner was János (John) Magyi, a cleric at the Church District of Eger and, in 1476, a writer to the Secretary of Óbuda's Chapter. The quarto size Codex is comprises 28 booklets and 536 pages. It also contains religious script fragments, quotations from classical authors, some improper verses by nameless poets, different Hungarian and Latin notes, as well as János Magyi's *Regula Juris* in verse form written in 1484, an important language relic. For a period of time, this Codex was erroneously attributed to Tamás (Thomas) Nyirkállói. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature**.

**Mahler, Gustav** (Kalischt, now Kalište, Bohemia, 7 July 1860 - Vienna, 18 May 1911) – Composer, conductor. Now celebrated for his symphonies and songs, he was one of the most important conductors of his day. He studied in Vienna with Fuchs and Krenn, and first held positions in Kassel (1883-1885), Prague (1885-1886), and Leipzig (1886-1888). In Leipzig (1888), he successfully performed Weber's unfinished *Die drei Pintos*. From 1888 to 1891, he was Conductor and Director of the Budapest Opera House, producing excellent performances, including the Ring of the Nibelung Cycle by Richard Wagner, then conducted the Hamburg Opera (1891-1897). During his years as Director of the Vienna Court Opera (Hofoper, 1897-1907), he introduced a new approach to the presentations of Mozart and Wagner operas, adding to his repertoire even modern radicals like Schönberg. His harsh rehearsal methods and dealings with musicians, his personal life, his ten-year marriage to Alma Schindler (which nearly led to divorce), his Jewish background (though formally he converted to Roman Catholicism), all made him a figure of controversy in Vienna's anti-Semitic world. When his five-year old daughter died, he had a psychoanalytical discussion about his married life with Sigmund Freud. To escape from the Viennese environment he went to New York as a guest conductor. Soon he was celebrated everywhere as the greatest conductor of the early 20th century; he set conducting standards that have become legendary. His Metropolitan debut in *Tristan und Isolde* on 1 January 1908 was praised as "strikingly vital", though some found his interpretations self-indulgent. He also directed *Don Giovanni*, *Fidelio*, *Figaro*, *Walküre*, *Siegfried*, *Bartered Bride* and *Queen of Spades*. He wrote ten symphonies; the last one is incomplete. Among them are the Symphony No. 1 (*The Titan*) (1888), No. 2 (*Resurrection*) (1894), No. 5 (*The Giant*) (1902), No. 8 (*Symphony of a Thousand*) (1910). Following Bruckner in the Viennese symphonic tradition, Mahler added folk elements and expanded the form in length, emotional contrast and orchestra size. He also wrote songs and song cycles. The song cycles, mostly with orchestral accompaniment, include *The Song of the Earth* (*Das Lied von der Erde*) (1907-1908), an orchestral song cycle, *Songs of a Wayfarer* (*Lieder eines fahrenden Gesellen*) (1883-1885), *Songs on the Death of Children* (*Kindertotenlieder*) (1901-1904) and *Des Knaben Wunderhorn* (*The Youth's Magic Horn*) (1888). His health failed (blood infection), and he returned to Europe in February 1911, seeking medical help, but none was possible and he died the same year. – B: 1068, 1693, 1694, T: 7456.

**Majláth, Julia** (Budapest, 20 January 1921 - Budapest, 11 October 1976) – Composer. In 1940, due to her infantile paralysis (Polio) she had to discontinue her piano studies. She studied musical composition under the direction of Rezső (Rudolph) Sugár and Rezső Kókai in the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1948, and again in 1968, she won the hit competition of the Hungarian Radio. She was a successful

composer of light music. In addition to her radio operetta, *All Hands Aboard (Mindenki a fedélzetre)*, some of her dance songs achieved popularity, such as the *Gingerbread (Mézeskalács)*; *The Carts are Taking Hay (Szénát hordanak a szekerek)*, and *I Won't Wait until Tomorrow (Nem várok holnapig)*. She composed the music for László Tabi's comedy *The Country is Playing Sports (Sportol az ország)*. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. → **Tabi, László; Mikes, Éva.**

**Major, Máté** (Matthew) (Baja, 3 August 1904 - Budapest, 14 April 1986) – Architect, art historian. He obtained his Degree in Architecture at the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1927 to 1936 he worked in private positions, and independently designed a number of well-known apartment blocks in Budapest. Between 1936 and 1944 he was Engineer, then Chief Engineer of the National Institution of Community Insurance (*Országos Társadalombiztosítási Intézet – OTI*). From 1946 to 1949 he held leading positions at different ministries. Between 1949 and 1971 he chaired the Committee of Building History at the Budapest Polytechnic, dealing with the more recent basic principles and objectives of architecture, as well as the architectural trends of the 20th century. Between 1946 and 1951 he was Editor for several architectural journals. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1949, ordinary 1960). His works include *History of Architecture vols. i,ii,iii (Építészettörténet, I-III) (1954-1960)*, and *The New World of Architecture (Építészet új világa) (1969)*. He received the Kossuth Prize (1949), the Ybl Prize (1960), and the Herder Prize (1977). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Major, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Verbász, now Vrbas, Serbia, 13 June 1931 - ) – Writer. He studied in Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), where he obtained a Degree from the Teachers' Training College of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). From 1950 he was a correspondent for the weekly paper, *The Voice of Youth (Ifjúság Szava)* and, from 1957 to 1962, he was Editor-in-Chief for the paper, *Bridge (Híd)*. From 1962 he edited the paper *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)*, and later became Editor for the Publishing Firm, *Forum Publishers (Forum Könyvkiadó)*. Until 1988 he also filled leading political posts. In 1989, he was expelled from the Yugoslav Communist Council. His literary career began with neo-realistic short stories. His leading heroes are gray everyday figures who are turned into real individuals through the psychological illumination of the author. His prose often dwells on problems of existence and philosophy, while, in his essays, he deals with social and political questions. His works include *Waves (Hullámok)*, novel (1969); *Evening Hours (Esti órák)*, essays (1968), and *Dialogue with Reality (Párbeszéd a valósággal)*, studies, articles, interviews (1988). He received the Híd Prize (1959). –B: 1257, 1091, T: 7456.

**Major, Ottó** (Budapest, 4 April 1924 - Budapest, 22 February 1999) – Writer. He obtained an Arts Degree from the University of Budapest in 1948. He worked chiefly as a journalist. He was one of the founders of the journal, *New Moon (Újhold)*, and correspondent for the magazines, *Creation (Alkotás)*, *Contemporary (Kortárs)* and *Hungarians (Magyarok)*. In 1946-1947 he was a correspondent for the *Illustrated Week (Képes Hét)*, and *People of Kossuth (Kossuth Népe)*. In 1948-1949 he worked for the editorial office of the paper, *Freedom (Szabadság)*. From 1950 to 1952 he was a freelance writer. Between 1953 and 1964 he was Night Editor for the magazine, *Mirror*

(*Tükör*) and, from 1964 until his retirement in 1976, Night Editor for the *New Mirror* (*Új Tükör*). He continued working and became Cultural Editor and Correspondent for the *Pester News* (*Pesti Hírlap*), from 1976 until 1990. He authored a serialized novel: the *Hungarian Atlantis* (*Magyar Atlantisz*), consisting of three parts: *On the Screen of Times* (*Idők rostáján*) (1955), *The Soil Turns Autumnal* (*Megőszül a föld*) (1956), and *The Seventh Seal* (*A hetedik pecsét*) (1958), presenting all the changes experienced by the fate of several generations, starting with the historical scene of millennial Hungary (1896), ending with the years of the Second World War (1939-1945), featuring heroes from a great number of different social classes. He also wrote a historical trilogy reaching into antiquity, the *Three Apocrypha* (*Három apokrif*) (1970), studying the human desires as they are spread amid the possibilities of historical necessity. He regularly wrote short stories, critiques and studies, some compiled in one volume, such as *Playing with the Mirror* (*Játék a tüükörrel*) (1962). He received the Attila József Prize twice (1952, 1956) and the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994). – B: 1257, 1091, 0878, T: 7456.

**Major, Tamás** (Thomas) (Újpest, 26 January 1910 - Budapest, 13 April 1986) – Actor, theater manager, director. He completed his studies in 1930 at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and worked first on a scholarship and then as a full member at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In the 1930s he appeared in Trade Union performances. His contact with laborers and Communists shaped him as a revolutionary. He took part in the Resistance Movement during World War II, and he became Director of the National Theater, Budapest, in 1945, and leading that Theater for 18 years. From 1962 he was its main producer. As an actor he started in episode roles and played his first major role in Molière's *Tartuffe* in 1943. He liked grotesque roles. In comedies he often used rough methods. As a theater producer, he played a significant role in producing Soviet and new Hungarian dramatic works. J. Racine's *Andromache* and *The Litigants* (*A pereskedők*) were his first stage managements. Later, he produced J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (*Szentivánéji álom*), and I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). After the World War II, his productions were based on Stanislavsky's work. In later years, he became a follower of Bertold Brecht's art. He enjoyed great success also as a poetry recitalist. From 1947 he was professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He received the Kossuth Prize twice (1948, 1955), and the Merited Artist title (1950). – B: 0871, 1445, T: 7684.

**Majtényi, Erik** (Mann) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 19 September 1922 - Bucharest, 22 January 1982) – Poet, writer. In his early youth, he earned his living by manual labor. Toward the end of World War II, he found himself in a concentration camp due to his anti-fascist activity. After 1945 he was a journalist; in 1952 he became Editor for the journal *Forwards* (*Előre*). He was a member of the editorial board of the paper, *True Word* (*Igaz Szó*), in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania), and a correspondent for the paper *Banat Writings* (*Bánsági Írás*). His first poems appeared in a poetry anthology *Fifty Poems* (*Ötven vers*) in 1950, followed by a series of other poems, concluding with *White Bird* (*Fehér madár*) (1967). These political works later on embraced a stringent self-criticism in his volume of poems, *One Poem Alone* (*Egy vers egyedül*). He dealt with the ideas and activities of his generation with law-abiding

severity, often ironically colored. He translated the works of Romanian writers, among them Eugen Jebeleanu, Emil Isac, Virgil Teodorescu and Maria Banus into Hungarian. His works include an assorted collection of poems in *Send-off (Útravaló)*, 1962) and a collection of articles, *Playing Back (Visszajátzás)* (1981). He received the State Prize (1954). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Majtényi, Mihály** (Michael) (Markovics) (Nagybecskerek, now Zrenjanin, Serbia, 21 July 1901 - Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 7 July 1974) – Writer, journalist, translator. After graduating from high school, he worked as a clerk, then as a journalist from 1927 until his retirement in 1973. He worked first in Zenta (now Senta, Serbia), then in Zombor (now Sombor, Serbia), as Editor for the paper, *Latest News (Új Hírek)* between 1929 and 1937. After World War II he became a correspondent for the paper, *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)* of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia), then, from 1949 to 1955, he was Editor for the literary journal, *Bridge (Híd)*, and finally Literary Editor for Radio Újvidék, where he produced a number of radio plays. His first short stories appeared in the 1920s. He was a significant representative of Hungarian prose writing in the Banat area (now called Voivodina, Serbia). In the interwar years, he painted a realistic picture of the Voivodina scenery and society. He wrote a number of stage plays, such as the prize-winning *Outcast (Száműzött)*. His novel, *The Canal of the Emperor (A Császár csatornája)* (1943), features the modern history of the formerly Bácska region of the southern part of Historic Hungary (now Backa in Serbia). In the post-war years, he published mainly short stories and also translated some works of Serbian novelists into Hungarian. His works also include the novel, *It Could Also Happen this Way (Így is történhet)* (1968). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Makad Cemetery, Wooden Grave Pots of** – The 1200 inhabitants of the town of Makad by the River Danube, immediately south of Budapest, are mainly Protestants and, in their cemetery, most of the gravesites are marked by wooden grave-markers. Unfortunately the generations of carving masters are dying out. A few of these grave-markers are exquisite creations of folk art. They are relatively uniform, each ends in a star and its above-ground height is about 160-180 cm. The cross sections are of rectangular shape; the written text with the carved pattern decoration is on their wider side. The inscription is currently done in capital letters that seem to be hardier. The decorations do not distinguish between male and female but color does refer to the genders, as most of them are painted. Several colors (yellow, blue, white, brown, green or black) refer to the deceased's age as well. In 1990, the villagers placed a grave-marker in the cemetery in memory of the thirteen generals executed in Arad on 6 October 1849, at the end of the War of Independence (1848-1849). – B: 1020, T: 7648. → **Grave Posts, Wooden; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Makai, Emil** (Makó, 17 November 1870 - Budapest, 6 August 1901) – Poet, playwright, literary translator. As a son of a rabbi, he also planned to become one; thus, from 1884, he studied at the Rabbinical Seminary of Pest and, from 1889, at the College of Rabbinical Studies; he also studied at the Department of Art of the University of Budapest. At first, he wrote religious poems and translated from the works of medieval Hebrew poets. Later, changing career, he became a journalist: was correspondent for the

*Pester Journal (Pesti Napló)* (1892-1894), the *Metropolitan Papers (Fővárosi Lapok)* (1894-1997), and was Deputy Editor for the paper, *The Week (A Hét)* (1897-1900). He was a member of the Petőfi Society from 1898. His poems express the experiences of city folks in the form of rich, refined, song-like form (e.g. *Andrássy-út*). His poetic personality is characterized by hopeless self-seeking and ironical impersonation of self. His poetic language often cites the forms and expressions of the social intercourse of city life, e.g. in words like *bók*, *vallomás*, *üzenet*, *csevegés*, *levél*, *pletyka* (compliment, confession, message, chat, letter, gossip). He also liked to use fashionable words of foreign origin. From 1892 he worked for the theaters for nearly a decade, in which more than a hundred plays were staged, which had been translated or adapted by him. His plays are relatively significant works from the end of the 19th century: *Robinsons (Robinzonok)* (1898), a comedy setting against each other the modern and the old way of life; and *Scholarly Professor Hatvani (Tudós professzor Hatvani)* (1900). As a typical figure of the 18th century enlightenment, Professor Hatvani showed the courage of a man fighting against superstition and the fallibility of the abstract, speculative reasoning. Makai's works were compiled in two volumes, with introduction written and published by Géza Molnár (1904). – B: 1257, 1031, 1091, T: 7456. → **Hatvani, István.**

**Makai, Imre** (Emeric) (Hajdúböszörmény, 1 June 1920 - Budapest, 12 November 1995) – Translator of literary works. In 1938 he completed his high school studies in his native town. In 1943 he obtained a Bachelor of Arts Degree, majoring in Greek and Latin and, in 1944, a Ph.D. in Arts at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. He also worked as a trainee between 1942 and 1944, in the Secretariat of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; and in 1945, in the Directorate of the National Museum, Budapest. From 1946 to 1948 he was a correspondent for the paper, *New Word (Új Szó)*, and from 1947 to 1952, he was a correspondent for the Institute of Russian at the University of Budapest. Between 1952 and 1954, as an assistant professor, he headed the Department of Literary Translation of the Lenin Institute, Budapest. He was Editor for the Europe Publishers from 1972, and the Kossuth Publishers from 1974. He retired in 1983. From 1945 he translated classical and Soviet literature, among them about half of all the works of Dostoyevski, such as *The Idiot (A félkegyelmű)* (1960). His other translations include Gorky's *Mother (Az anya)* (1963); Tolstoy's *War and Peace (Háború és béke)* (1954); Solzhenitsyn's *Limbo (A pokol tornáca)* (1990); Chekhov's *The Seagull (A sirály)* (1952), and Gogol's short story, *The Mysterious Portrait (Az arckép)* (1949). He received a number of prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1955, 1964), the Gorkij Prize (1979), and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995). – B: 1257, 1439, 0878, T: 7456.

**Makai Nyíró, János** (John) (17th century) – Printer. He was Manager for the Gáspár Heltai Printing House in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He worked there for a few years, even after Heltai's death, until 1623. A Calendar published in 1620 still bears his name. Twelve printed publications are known to be his work. – B: 1078, T: 3240. → **Heltai, Gáspár.**

**Makay, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Pécs, 12 March 1910 - Budapest, 2 December 1984) – Literary historian, critic. He studied Hungarian and French at the Arts Faculty of the



University of Budapest (Eötvös College) and, in 1933, he obtained his Degree in Education. For a year, he studied on a scholarship in the *École Normale Supérieure* in Paris. Following his return to Hungary, he taught in the High Schools of Eger and Pécs. From 1941 he taught at the Trefort Street High School, Budapest, until his retirement in 1975. As a professor he also gave lectures on Methodology of Specialization at the University of Budapest. In his youth, he wrote essays and critiques. He authored numerous textbooks on the Hungarian Language and Literature, as well as French Methodology (some co-authored). He wrote books on Gyula (Julius) Illyés (1940), Attila József (1941), Mihály (Michael) Babits (1941), and Árpád Tóth (1967). He also wrote about the *Teaching of Literature (Irodalomtanítás)* (1964). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **The persons listed have their own entry.**

**Makay, Margit** (Margaret) (Miskolc, 4 August 1891 - Budapest, 6 November 1989) – Actress. After finishing the Academy of Performing Arts, Budapest, she received a contract from the city of Miskolc. In 1910 she became a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest and, for 25 years, she was one of its leading actresses. In 1935 she acted at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and she was a professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art. After 1945 she was involved in the management of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. Her more significant roles were in Chekhov's *The Three Sisters (Három nővér)* and *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyéskert)*; F. Molnár's *The Devil (Az ördög)*; Molière's *Tartuffe*; Sophocles' *Oedipus the King (Oedipus Rex)*; Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; O'Neill's *Morning Becomes Electra (The American Electra)*, and Ibsen's *When We Dead Awaken (Ha mi holtak feltámadunk)*. Her film roles include *Bitter Love (Keserű szerelem)* (1912); *Bercsényi Hussars (Bercsényi huszárok)* (1940); *A Woman Sets off (Egy asszony elindul)* (1949); *Erkel* (1952); *Relatives (Rokonok)* (1954); *The Sons of the Stone-hearted Man (A kőszívű ember fiai)* (1965); *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)* (1974); *A Virtuous Night (Egy erkölcsös éjszaka)* (1977), and *Bye-bye Chaperon Rouge* (1989). She was an outstanding artist of great versatility. At first she played comic roles, later women of complex characters and tragic heroines. Her interpretations were unusually realistic; she could make artistic adjustments to tragic characters. Her presence created a tense atmosphere on the stage and her beautiful Hungarian diction was exemplary. She received the titles of Outstanding Artist (1962), Merited Artist (1969), she was also made Life Member of the National Theater of Budapest. – B: 0871, 0883, 1719, T: 7684.

**Makay, Miklós (1)** (Nicholas) (Orsova, now Orșova, Romania, 8 October 1921 - Budapest, 17 February 1977) – Minister of the Reformed Church, writer. He completed his studies at the Reformed Theological Academy in Budapest. He furthered his studies on a scholarship in Strasbourg and in Montpellier. Following his return to Hungary, he worked as an assistant minister. In 1931 he studied sociological problems at the International Institute of Practical Christianity of Geneva. Between 1935 and 1939 he headed the Committee of Hungarian Ecumenical Youth, and organized the Ecumenical Youth Conference of the Danube Basin in Budapest. In 1944 he obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Debrecen. In the early 1940s he organized a letter of protest against the anti Jewish laws. In 1951 and 1952 he worked at the Press Section of the Reformed Church's Convent. Until his retirement in 1966, he was a parish minister and was

involved in the ecumenical movement. He published numerous studies as the first representative of this movement in Hungary. His publications include *The Global Movement of Practical Christianity (A gyakorlati keresztyénség világmozgalma)* with a foreword by the eminent Bishop László (Ladislav) Ravasz, (1932); *Ecumenical Shorter Catechism (Ökumenikus kiskáté)* (1941), and *Christ's Church and Social Questions (Krisztus egyháza és a szociális kérdések)* (1947). – B: 0883, 0911, T: 7456.→**Ravasz, László.**

**Makay, Miklós (2)** (Nicholas) (Makkay) (Lugos, now Lugoj, Romania, 30 August 1900 - Los Angeles, CA, USA, 6 February 1978) – Chemical engineer, politician. He worked at the Nitrokemia Plant in Balatonfüzfő. In 1938 he was commissioned to organize an explosive manufacturing plant in Brazil. While in Hungary, he participated in the works of the March Front (*Márciusi Front*), and opposed the first anti-Jewish Act (1938). He was an important figure in the Anti-Fascist Resistance Movement, and the National Uprising Liberation Committee (*Nemzeti Felkelés Felszabadító Bizottsága*) that usually met in his office. He sheltered Endre (Andrew) Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, the hunted leader of the Hungarian Resistance; for that Makay was arrested on 22 November 1944 and sentenced to death; but later, the sentence was commuted to ten years in the Sopronkőhida Prison. He escaped on 28 March 1945, became a member of the Smallholders' Party and a Member of Parliament of the Provisional National Assembly, from June 1945. In 1946, he left Hungary for Brazil and became Manager of Nitrokemia's sister firm in Brazil. Later, he established his own firm and retired in 1947 to California, USA. – B: 1699, T: 7103.→**Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Endre.**

**Makk Family** – A renowned family of artists from Hungarian stock, who lived and worked in Africa, Europe and in the Americas.

*Makk, Éva* (Eva Holusa) (Hawas, Ethiopia, 1 December 1933 - ) – Painter. She was born into a noble Hungarian family. Her father was a coffee plantation owner in Ethiopia and advisor to Emperor Haile Selassie. She learned several native languages and attended private school in several African countries. Due to political unrest in Africa, the family moved to France and she studied at the Academy of Fine Arts in Paris. Having completed her studies, she moved to postwar Rome for further studies at the Academy of Fine Arts, where she met her future husband, Americo (Imre) Makk. When her father resolved to leave war-ravaged Europe for South America, Americo joined the family; they were married in Brazil. The couple started their work of murals for cathedrals and government buildings. In the cathedral of Manaus, Brazil, they painted the *Coronation of the Virgin*, the world's largest single theme painting. Éva Makk was a professor at the Art Academy in Sao Paulo. Eventually, they moved to the USA, and painted murals in churches in Dayton, Ohio, and Cornwall, N.Y. For these works, they were recipients of the American Ecclesiastical Award. In December 1967, they left New York for Hawaii and set up a studio in Honolulu. Her works have been presented in over 60 major exhibitions; she has won many prizes, and nine Art Academies and Art Societies have elected her as a member. Most of her major works are in Brazil.

*Makk, Imre* (Emeric, Americo) (Pannonhalma, 24 August 1927 - ) – Painter. He was born into an intellectual family. His father was a respected executive at the ancient Pannonhalma Abbey. Imre was educated at the St. Benedict High School. His higher

studies were at the Academy of Fine Arts in Budapest and, after that, he continued his studies on a scholarship in Rome, where he met his future wife Éva Holusa. They moved together to Brazil, got married, and she became a professor at the Art Academy in Sao Paulo. They received government contracts to paint frescos in churches and cathedrals. In 1967, they moved from New York to Hawaii, where they are still living and working. Their portrait of Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty is in the Vatican Museum, and four portraits of U.S. Presidents, among them Ronald Reagan and Jimmy Carter, are in the White House in Washington. Other portraits they have painted hang in foreign palaces, at the Grand Ol' Opry, in corporate boardrooms and private homes all over America and abroad. They exhibited under the sponsorship of the United Nations and at the Carnegie International. Exhibitions of their work were held in Europe, South America and most of the United States. Imre Makk participated in more than 70 major exhibitions. Twenty-two of his major works have gained universal recognition. His art works are in various museums and art collections all over the world. He is a member of ten Art Academy and Art Societies. Gold medals were awarded for excellence to both Imre and Éva from Italy, Monaco and various organizations in the United States, to be added to those already earned in South America.

*Makk, Americo Bartholomew (A.B.)* (Sao Paulo, 1951 - ) – Painter. Son of Imre Makk and Éva Holusa. He was born in Sao Paulo at the beginning of his parents' careers. First, he learned painting from his parents. They spent a year researching the Indians of the Amazon jungle when he was only seven years old. In New York, A. B. was enrolled in formal studies. Soon he joined his parents' team and they became a triumvirate of artists.

The internationally renowned artists Americo and Eva Makk were awarded a permanent home for their collection of historical paintings in the Museum of Hungarian Military History, a national museum in Budapest. The large, detailed paintings depict crucial events that occurred throughout 1,000 years of history in Hungary of the Carpathian Basin. – B: 2012, T: 7103.→**Mindszenty, József.**

**Makk-Gál Conspiracy** – After the defeat of the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849), Hungarian, Romanian, and Polish émigrés were convinced that Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) was ripe for another armed uprising. Colonel József (Joseph) Makk and a few of his fellow officers were the first to volunteer to organize a revolt. In 1851 they met with Lajos (Louis) Kossuth in Turkey and received his assent. One of the conspirators' secret centers was in Bucharest. Their emissaries were sent to Transylvania, where their attempts to organize a resistance were successful in the Szeklerland (*Székelyföld*). The Szeklerland organization, designed to serve as a bridgehead, was the work of János (John) Török, a teacher of the Marosvásárhely Reformed College (Marosvásárhely now Targu Mures in Romania). The movement also included women. The initial objective was to train some 4,000–5,000 insurgents in the mountainous regions, to conduct guerrilla warfare against the Imperial authorities, and disarm the garrison troops; then, in the next phase, civil servants would take over the local administration and organize a popular army. However, they had already been betrayed in the autumn of 1851, and the Austrian police was on their tracks. The organization's military leader was Sándor (Alexander) Gál, who expected a continent-wide outbreak of Revolution in 1852. The Szeklers would rise up, followed, it was hoped, by the Romanians; they were to seize Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania), and Gyulafehérvár

(now Alba Iulia, Romania), thereby taking effective control of Transylvania. However, the conspirators were soon arrested and executed in late 1851 and early 1852. On New Year's Eve 1852, the police raided Makk's hideout in Bucharest; he managed to escape, but his documents fell into Austrian hands. The imperial authorities launched a systematic uprooting of the conspiracy. In January 1852, more than sixty people, including some women, were arrested and imprisoned. After a two-year investigation, Török, Gálfi and Horváth were sentenced to death and executed in Marosvásárhely. Although a fifty-man guerrilla unit had been formed to free the condemned, the Austrians captured its leader József (Joseph) Váradi and twelve others, who received the death sentence; however, eight of them had their sentence commuted to detention in a fortress. Sixty other members of the movement were punished with five to ten years' hard labor in Austrian prisons. – B: 1091, 1031, T: 1091, 7103.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Makk, József; Török, János; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Makk, József** (Joseph) (Buda, 1814 - Wilmington, USA, 27 August 1868) - Hungarian (*Honvéd*) Colonel. He served in the Imperial Austrian Army for 18 years. In 1848, as an artillery sergeant, he was teaching at the School for Non-Commissioned Officers in Pest, while his No. 5 Artillery Regiment was stationed there. He became known for his published articles on the badly needed Hungarian National Guard and the need for Hungarian Staff for the Artillery Section of the joint Imperial Army. He volunteered for the independent Hungarian Army, took part in the organization of the artillery and, as a lieutenant, he became one of the trainers of the Artillery Section of the Army, at the same time serving as Commander of the First Hungarian battery. In this capacity, he served in the Battle of Pákozd, where the gunners decided the outcome of the battle, whereupon Lieutenant General Móga made him a captain on site. In the lost Battle of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), he played an important role, together with Richard Guyon, in protecting the withdrawal. He went to the encircled Fort of Komárom and took over the organization of the artillery for the defense. After the surrender of Komárom, he did not receive safe conduct. Together with artillery colonel Zsigmond (Sigismund) Thaly he went to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) to join the irregular troops of General Sándor (Alexander) Gaál, who were still fighting in the War of Independence. They were captured and handcuffed, dragged from town to town in the Szekler area of Transylvania but managed to escape. Then, in April 1850, they were captured again only to escape once more. On 21 June 1851, Makk visited Lajos (Louis) Kossuth in Kütahya, Turkey, who authorized him and Fülöp (Philip) Figyelmessy to organize an uprising and, on this basis, an anti-Habsburg movement started in the Szeklerland of Transylvania. He left Hungary during the mass arrests of January 1852. At first, he fought in the Hungarian Legion in Italy; and finally, after emigrating to the USA, he took part in the American Civil War as an artillery captain. He established the first Engineering Military College in the USA. – B: 1078, 1230, 0883, 1143, T: 7456.→**Makk-Gál Conspiracy; Figyelmessy, Fülöp; Guyon, Richard; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Makk, Károly** (Charles) (Berettyóújfalu, 23 December 1925 - ) – Producer. He did his higher studies at the University of Budapest, reading Art and History, Esthetics and Hungarian Literature (1943), then continued his studies at the University of Debrecen (1945). Between 1946 and 1952, he studied Stage Management at the Academy of

Dramatic Art, Budapest. In 1944 and 1945 he worked for the Hunnia Film Industries as an assistant and, in 1946, he was a cameraman at the Sarló Newsreel. In 1947 he was Assistant Director of the internationally acclaimed feature film, *Somewhere in Europe* (*Valahol Európában*). He worked as a tractor-driver in Váchartyán and Szentendre at the beginning of the 1950s. Between 1952 and 1954 he was co-producer, and from 1954 producer at the Mafilm Studio. From 1951 he lectured at the Academy of Dramatic Art, and was a university professor from 1975 to 1999. From 1991 he was a member of the City Council of Budapest. Between 1991 and 1995 he was spokesman of the Democratic Charta. In 1994 and in 1998 he was Parliamentary Representative of the Alliance of Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*). Since 1992 he has been a member of the Széchenyi Art Academy. He has produced more than 40 feature films, including *Liliomfi* (1954); *No. 9 Ward (9-es kórterem)* (1955); *House Under the Rocks (Ház a sziklák alatt)* (1958); *The Lost Paradise (Elveszett paradicsom)* (1962); *Dear Friends (Drága barátok)* (German TV, 1969); *Love (Szerelem)* (French TV, 1974); *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)* (Oscar nominee, 1974); *The Silly Girl (A bolond lány)* (Hungarian-American, 1981); *Hungarian Requiem (Magyar rekviem)* (1990); *The Player (A játékos)* (1997), and *Carousel* (2003). He is one of the popular and successful Hungarian filmmakers of the latter part of the 20th century. He received a number of prizes and medals, including The Best Film Prize of the San Francisco Festival (1958), the Merited Artist title (1970), the Kossuth Prize (1973), the Outstanding Artist title (1982), the Main Prize of Figueira da Fox (1982), the Life Achievement Prize (1994), the Best Film Prize of the Film Festival of Pescara (1998), and the Middle Cross with the Star of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005). He is an Honorary Citizen of Budapest (2004). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Krencsey, Mariann.**

**Makkai, Ádám** (Budapest, 16 December 1936 - ) – Poet, literary translator and linguist. His father was János (John) Makkai, journalist and politician, and his mother was Rózsa (Rose) Ignác of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), the renowned writer and actress. His uncle was Sándor (Alexander) Makkai, writer and Bishop of the Reformed Church in Transylvania. The Communist regime regarded his family as *politically incorrect*, and they had a hard time. Following the crushed Revolution of 1956, Ádám, as a university student, left Hungary and joined his father in exile. After completing his French and Russian studies at Harvard University, he spent two years teaching in Hawaii. Following that, he obtained a Ph.D. from Yale University with his dissertation the *Idiom Structure in English (Az angol nyelv kifejezőmódjának szerkezete)*, which became a basic book of the English language, and made him well known. He taught at some of the elite Universities of the US, and also taught for years in Hong Kong, Singapore and Malaysia. Besides speaking English and Hungarian, Makkai is fluent in German, French, Russian, Sanskrit, Latin and Indochinese languages and other languages, such as Kalenji in Kenya. Adam Makkai is co-author of the Webster Encyclopedia. His dictionary of *American Idioms (Amerikai idiómák)* reached several editions. He is the founder and five times President of LACUS, the Linguistic Association of USA and Canada. He became one of the outstanding ambassadors of the Hungarian culture in the West. His great work is the two-volume anthology of Hungarian poetry, entitled *In Quest of the Miracle Stag (A Csodaszarvas nyomában)*, which presents Hungarian poetry from its beginning to our times. His Hungarian volumes include *Thirst and Vinegar (Szomj és ecet)*, poems 1952-

1966, (1966);  $K^2=13$  (*K Squared Equals Thirteen, K a négyzetten egyenlő tizenhárommal*), poems 1967-1971, (1971); *Jupiter szeme (The Eye of Jupiter)* poem, 1952-1990, (1990); *Úristen, engedj meghalni! Petőfi Sándor pokoljárása és megüdvözülése (Lord, let me die! Sándor Petőfi's Ascent into Hell and Subsequent Salvation)*, a parody type novel with poems (2002); *Az Erő (The Force)*, autobiography (2003); *Jézus és a démonok imája (Jesus and the Prayer of the Demons)*, collected poems (2005) and *Scorched Stones (Kormos kövek), Fifty-Six Poems about '56*. (56 English translations of 56 Hungarian poems by Michael A. Kannas, bilingual edition) (1998). Makkai's poetry extends from tender elegy to extravagant poetic plays. He is a master of the language together with his own philosophical and anthropological theories. He is the recipient of a number of distinctions, including the Pro Cultura Hungarica Award (1996), Gold Cross of Merit of the Árpád Academy, Cleveland (1996), the Grand Gold Medal of the Mikes Kelemen Society of the Netherlands (1997), the Presidential Gold Medal from the President of Hungary (1999), the Harold Witter Bynner Award for poetry translation, (2000-2001 and 2002-2003), the George Washington Award of the American Hungarian Foundation (2003), and the Kossuth Prize, Budapest, Hungary (2011). – B: 0878, 2121, T: 7103.→**Ignác, Rózsa; Makkai, Sándor.**

**Makkai, László** (Ladislav) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca Romania, 10 July 1914 - Budapest, 1 December 1989) – Historian, theologian. His father was Sándor (Alexander) Makkai. He did his higher studies at the Reformed College and the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and the University of Budapest. He settled in Budapest and obtained his Ph.D. in Art from the University of Budapest in 1936. Between 1936 and 1940 he worked at the National Széchényi Library; in 1940 and 1941 he was a clerk in the Prime Ministerial Office, and from 1941 to 1945, a teacher in the Transylvanian Scientific Institute at Kolozsvár. In 1946 he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest and, from 1949, he was a correspondent for the Historical Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and, from 1976 Scientific Advisor. He obtained a Ph.D. in historical scholarship. From 1971 he was Professor of Church History at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen. From 1974 he was President of the Hungarian Reformed National Collection of Artifacts. From 1964 to 1984 he was Editor for the journal, *World History (Világtörténet)*. From 1977 he was the Acting President of the Reformed *Confessio* periodical. From 1982 to 1988 he was the President of the Hungarian Historical Society. Earlier in his career, he mainly studied the Medieval and Modern History of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and the Hungarian-Romanian history connections. From 1949 on, the 16th-17th Century History of Ideas and Society became the center of his historical research, as well as Protestant Church History and Cultural History. He was successful in evaluating the 17th century English-Hungarian historical connections, and exploring Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen's era. His many publications include *The History of Romanians, with Special Regard to the Transylvanian Romanians (A románok története, különös tekintettel az erdélyi románokra)*, co-author, Editor László (Ladislav) Géldi (1941, in German 1942); *History of Transylvania (Erdély története)* (1944); *Hungarian-Romanian Common Past (Magyar-román közös múlt)* (1948, 1989); *Die Geschichte Ungarns*, co-authored (1971); *A History of Hungary*, co-authored (1973), and *History of Transylvania, vols. i,ii,iii (Erdély története, I.II.III)*, with others (1986). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1985, regular 1987). He received the Golden Merit of Labor (1979), and the Banner

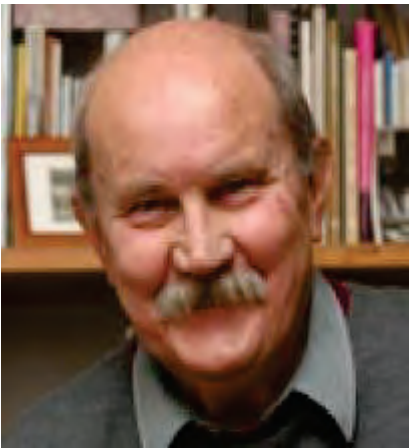
Order of Merit of the Peoples' Republic of Hungary (1984). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Makkai, Sándor.**

**Makkai, Sándor** (Alexander) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 13 May 1890 - Budapest, 19 July 1951) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He completed his Theological Studies in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he received a Ph.D. in Philosophy and became an honorary lecturer. He was influenced by the philosophy of Károly (Charles) Böhm. After serving as Pastor in Vajdahunyad (now Hunedoara, Romania) for two years, he was invited in 1918 to teach Practical Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak, becoming in the same year Professor of Methodological Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Kolozsvár. In 1926 he was elected Bishop by the Transylvanian Reformed District (*Erdélyi Református Egyházkerület*), and served in this capacity until 1936. As a member of the Romanian Senate he fought for the political rights of Hungarians in Romania. Weary of the fights for minority rights, he left Transylvania and accepted a teaching position at the University of Debrecen in 1936. In his article: *Not Possible (Nem lehet)*, he bitterly concluded about the life of minorities: "...it is humanly unfair and impossible to live without hope for change...". He resigned for health and political reasons. During his 10 years as bishop, he built several hundred new churches, schools, orphanages, shelters, hospitals and children's homes. He accepted the Professorship of Practical Theology in Debrecen and moved to Hungary. In 1938 he was elected President of the Hungarian Protestant Literary Society. He was a prolific author publishing numerous works on theology, philosophy, pedagogy and literature. The themes of his novels were taken from Hungarian history of old, and they were quite popular. His aim was national as well as Church renewal; he urged the build-up of Hungarian spirituality. His first far-reaching study: *Destiny of the Hungarian Tree (A Magyar Fa Sorsa)* was a sensation in 1927. His literary works include *The Star of the Hungarians (Magyarok csillaga)*; *Shaman King (Táltoskirály)*; *Yellow Menace (Sárga veszedelem)*, and *Witch-cart (Ördögsekér)*. As bishop and theologian he was one of the rousers, organizers and inspirers of the Reformed Church. His related major works are: *Introduction to the Pedagogy of Personality (Bevezetés a személyiség pedagógiájába)* (1912); *Psychology of Religion (A vallás lélektana)* (1914); *The Mystery of Death (A halál misztériuma)* (1918); *Fight Between the Intellect and Faith (Az értelem és hit harca)* (1919); *Conscious Calvinism (Öntudatos kálvinizmus)* (1925); *Harvest (Aratás)* (1926); *Alone: the Spiritual Countenance of Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (Egyedül: Bethlen Gábor lelki arca)* (1929); *Hungarian Education, Hungarian Culture (Magyar nevelés, Magyar kultúra)* (1937); *The Missionary Work of the Church (Az egyház missziói munkája)* (1938); *Plan for the Education of the Nation (A nemzetnevelés terve)* (1939), and *Poimenika. The Discipline of Personal Pastoral Care (Poimenika. A személyes lelkigondozás tana)* (1947). He was the Editor for the excellent but short lived *The Reformed Congregation (Református Gyülekezet)*, a periodical on practical theology (1949-1950). Some of his works were translated into French, German and Turkish. – B: 0911, 0883, 1257, T: 7617.→**Makkai, László; Makkai, Árpád; Böhm, Károly; Ravasz László.**

**Maklár, Zoltán** (Budapest, 16 April 1896 - Budapest, 12 July 1978) – Actor. In 1914, he enrolled at the Acting School of Szidi Rákosi. In World War I, he was conscripted into

the army and sent to the Russian front, where he fell into Russian captivity. Following his return four years later, he completed his studies in 1919. He worked in the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*) (1920-1922), the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*) (1922-1926), the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) (1925-1926), the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) (1926-1935), and the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) (1935-1969), Budapest. He was guest actor in a number of theaters. He retired in 1968. His major roles include Ficsur in F. Molnár's *Liliom*; Menyhért Mosolygó in G. Csiki's *Proletárok (Proletariats)*; Kalmár in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Orgon in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Tiborc in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Ivan Petrovich in Chekov's *Uncle Vanya (Ványa bácsi)*. There are 150 feature films to his credit including *Hyppolit the Butler (Hyppolit a lakáj)* (1931); *Saint Peter's Umbrella (Szent Péter Esernyője)* (1935); *Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)* (1948); *The Sea Rose Up (Feltámadott a tenger)* (1953); *Land of Angels (Angyalok földje)* (1962), and *American Cigarette (Amerikai cigaretta)* (1977). He was excellent in comic roles, as well as in dramas, representing tragicomical figures in his unique way. He was a Member of Parliament from 1962. He received the titles of Merited Artist (1951), Outstanding Artist (1955), and the Kossuth Prize (1854). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.

**Makovecz, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 20 November 1935 - Budapest, 27 September 2011) – Architect. He received his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1959. From



1959 to 1977 he worked for the Design Studios; from 1977 to 1981 at the Pilis Forestry, and as leading architect of the Makona Architectural Studio. Since the 1950s he was active in various parts of Europe. He became one of the most prominent representatives of organic architecture. Frank L. Wright and Rudolf Steiner, as well as traditional Hungarian art, strongly influenced his style. His works include the *Cápa (Shark) Restaurant* in Venice (1963); the *Gyulavár Restaurant* (1969); the *Visegrád Sports Hall* (1985); the *Lutheran Church, Siófok* (1986); the *Holy Spirit Church, Paks* (1987); the *Theater Lendva* (1991); the *Onion House Theater, Makó* (1995); the *Roman*

*Catholic Church, Csíkszereda* (now Mircurea Ciuc, Romania) (2001), and the famous *Hungarian Pavilion for the World Fair* in Seville, Spain that made him famous internationally (1990). Since 1981 he was a professor at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest; since 1987 he was also a professor at the International Architectural Academy, and since 1992, President of the Academy of Hungarian Art. He was also active in patriotic politics. He was the master of organic architecture, and he achieved international fame. He had an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Dundee. He received a number of awards and prizes, among them the Miklós Ybl Prize (1969), the Kossuth Prize (1990), the Grand Golden Prize of the Architectural Academy of France (1997), Honorary Fellowship of the Royal Institute of British Architects (1998), the Corvin Chain (2001), and the Prima Primiissima Prize (2003). – B: 1031, 1669, T: 7103.



**Makrai, Benedek** (Benedict) (1383-1421) – Medieval scholar. He studied at the University of Prague between 1383 and 1387, where he obtained a Master of Philosophy Degree. In 1390 he lectured on astronomy at the University of Vienna; and in 1398, in Paris. In 1401 he studied Law in Padua, and earned a magisterial grade in Canon Law. He was appointed to a teaching position in Roman and Canon Law at Óbuda. In 1403 he participated in a conspiracy against King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437). Makrai was captured and jailed in 1406. On the request of the students of Paris University, he was freed in 1408. Thereafter, he not only became a trusted advisor of King Zsigmond, but also accompanied him to Italy in 1413, and later to Spain, France and also to England. In 1415 he took part in the Council of Constance. In 1421 he was Governor in the Diocese of Eger. – B: 1078, 0883, 1257, T: 7675.→**Zsigmond, King.**

**Makray, László** (Ladislas) (*Vizszenygyörgyi and Felpestesi*) (Széplak, 15 March 1815 - Felpestes, 30 March 1876) – *Honvéd* army officer, politician. He was a descendant of a landowning family. Already in his childhood, he studied at the Military School of Kézdivásárhely (now Targu Secuiesc, Romania) and, from 1833 to 1844 he served in the Transylvanian infantry regiment of the Imperial-Royal Army, where he reached the rank of second lieutenant. In 1844 he left the army, got married, and ran his estate at Felpestes. In April 1848 he took part in organizing the National Guard of Dés (now Dej, Romania) in Transylvania and, as a captain, he was Commander of the Cavalry National Guard of County Inner-Szolnok and Doboka. In August 1848 (during the Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence against Austrian oppression), his cavalry troop, the “Kossuth-Knights”, joined the later 15th Hunyadi Cavalry Regiment. With his military formation, he participated in the battles of Szamosújvár (now Gherla, Romania) (13 November) and Szamosfalva (now Someşeni-Cluj, Romania) (16 November). Makray fought all along in General Bem’s Transylvanian campaign. On 3 February 1849 he was promoted to the rank of major. On 8 April he received the decoration of the Hungarian Military Order Class III. General Bem made him a lieutenant colonel, and he took over the command of a regiment. At the end of the War of Independence, with the remnants of the north-Transylvanian army corps, he joined the division of Lajos (Louis) Kazinczy on 20 August and, on his command he went to the camp of Lieutenant General Grotenheim to discuss the details of the surrender. After the surrender at Zsibó (now Jibou, Romania), he was kept prisoner at Arad (now in Romania), where the imperial courtmartial sentenced him to death; later this was commuted to a 16-year imprisonment in a fortress. He received a pardon and was freed in June 1850, after which he ran his landed property in retirement from active life. However, from the early 1860s, he took an active part in the public life of County Hunyad. After the 1867 Compromise with Austria, he became a member of the Honvéd Association of County Hunyad. In 1866 he was elected a Member of Parliament, representing the town of Déva (now Deva, Romania), an office he held until 1875. In 1870, he edited and published the memoirs of major Lajos (Louis) Bauer, his fellow officer. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Bem, József; Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Maksay, Albert** (Sopron, 7 June 1897 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 22 June 1971) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer, poet and literary translator. After attending the University of Kolozsvár as a medical student, he enrolled in the

Reformed Theology program (1920–1922). Besides being a student of Divinity, he was also a language scholar in Greek and Hebrew. Maksay went on a study tour in the USA (1923-1925), beginning at the University of Chicago's Faculty of Arts, where he pursued Arab and Egyptian studies. He obtained a B.A. in Theology Louisville (1924), an M.A. from the Westend Theological Seminary, Holland, Michigan (1925), a qualification of an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at Kolozsvár (1926), and a Ph.D. from the University of Debrecen in 1948. He was Professor of New Testament Studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Kolozsvár (1926-1959). He was involved in the creation of the United Protestant Theological Institute's Degree program at the University of Kolozsvár (1949). Many of his poems, short stories, literary translations and essays on literature and fine arts were published in periodicals, such as the *Transylvanian Review (Erdélyi Szemle)* Kolozsvár, (1928-1944); *Shepherd's Fire (Pásztortűz)* (1921-1944); *Reformed Review (Református Szemle)*, and *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)* (1928-1944). He became member of the Romanian Writers' Association in 1946. His major works include *The Songs of Silence (A csend dalai)*, poems (1927); *Sándor Kőrösi Csoma's Scientific Activities in Tibet from the Standpoint of Linguistic and Religious Studies (Kőrösi Csoma Sándor tibettudományi munkássága nyelvészeti és vallástudományi szempontból)* (1935), and *Foreign Shores (Idegen partok)* (1935). – B: 0883, T: 7657. → **Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Male Dances** – Some folk dances are the privilege of males in Hungarian lands. While there are solo dances for men all over Hungary, women never dance alone. This interesting phenomenon is also evident in mixed pair dances. Male dancers often let their partner go and they dance alone, as if “making the point”, as it is called. Male dancers use varied steps, sudden turns and leaps in a virtuoso manner, showing off in an almost competitive way. While the male dances display richer movements, the female dances are simpler; they use small steps in an almost stationary way in the background and do not even continue the steps they would use in dancing with a partner.

There are vague traces of the male round dance in the Hungarian folk dance tradition. Most of them are somewhat connected to the Sun and Fire cults. There are written descriptions of blazing wheels, fire waving, and jumping over the flames in some areas, where men do these alone; and other areas, where men and women do them together. These are rare today and the element of a circle was only preserved by some women's dances, although there is a lot of walking around; and some group dances even form a circle, when the male dancers hold on to each other; however, this is just a brief segment of the dance.

The *herdsmen's dance* has the same elements but only following their solos. The origin of the herdsmen's round dance is easy to follow. It comes from the pair dance but it is not individual or self-serving. In the herdsmen's dance, men at first dance alone for a while, then they dance together in pairs. Improvisation has a major role in these dances.

The *recruiting dances* with their more polished and westernized circular movements are not only fitting into the long chain of Hungarian peasant dances, but they are the end product of a long process from the first simple opening walk of the peasants' and herdsmen's dances.

The Hungarian male folk dances are composed of *dances with the stick, barn dance, Hajdú-dance, soldier dance, Hungarian solo dance, herdsmen's dance* and the *best-man*

*dance*. Besides the Csángós – archaic Hungarian-speaking inhabitants of Moldova (in Romania) – Hungarians only use spurs. This and other characteristics, such as posture, clearly indicate the boot-wearing, horse riding origin of Hungarian dances. – B: 1020, T: 3240.→**Dance; Dance House Movement; Hajdú.**

**Maleczky, Oszkár** (Oscar) (Budapest, 6 February 1894 - Budapest, 22 February 1972) – Opera singer (baritone). He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, (1925-1927). He started in composition; later he changed over to voice. The Municipal Theater (*Városi Színház*), Budapest, engaged him first. Between 1927 and 1966, he was the soloist in the *buffo* style in the Opera House of Budapest. From 1931 to 1962 he also taught stage acting at the Academy of Music. His singing roles embraced almost the entire baritone repertoire, particularly excelling in humorous and cynically dramatic, intriguing roles. His repertoire includes Pizarro in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Scarpia in Puccini's *Tosca*; Uncle Marci in Kodály's *Háry János*; Bartolo in Rossini's *The Barber of Seville* (*A szevillai borbély*), and Beckmesser in Wagner's *The Mastersingers of Nuremberg* (*A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok*). He received the Kossuth Prize (1957), and the distinction of Outstanding Artist title (1966). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Maléter, Pál** (Paul) (Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 4 September 1917 - Budapest, 16 June 1958) – Army officer. He studied Medicine in Prague; in 1939 he joined the army. Between 1940 and 1942, he was trained at the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, Budapest. In 1944, as a second lieutenant, he was taken prisoner on the Russian front. After 1945 he resumed his military service, rapidly advanced in rank as far as the General Staff. In 1956 he took an active part in the Revolution; Prime Minister Imre (Emeric) Nagy appointed him Minister of Defense on 2 November, as the only Minister outside the Communist Party. The following day, Maléter conducted the negotiations of the withdrawal of the Soviet forces from Hungary, and the cancellation of the Warsaw Pact. On 3 November, he went to negotiate with Soviet military representatives at the Soviet High Command in, Tököl, Hungary; he was arrested at once and detained, later accused of high treason. In the Imre Nagy trial, he was sentenced to death on a charge of attempting to overthrow the Hungarian People's Republic. He was executed on the same day as Imre Nagy, in the Budapest prison on 18 June 1958. In 16 June 1989, on the anniversary of their deaths, Imre Nagy, Pál Maléter and three others who died in prison, together with an empty sixth coffin, symbolizing all those who had died, were formally reburied in Budapest with full honors. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Freedom Fight of 1956; Nagy, Imre.**

**Maliga, Pál** (Paul) (Tótkomlós, 10 May 1913 - Budapest, 16 February 1987) – Gardening engineer, fruit improver. He completed his gardening studies at the Gardening College in 1936. Thereafter, he studied the Grape and Viticulture Course and graduated from the Department of Agriculture of Budapest Polytechnic. In 1946 he obtained his Ph. D. from the University of Agricultural Sciences, and became a teacher in the Horticultural Gardener-Training School of Baja. From 1939 he gave lectures on gardening at the University of Agricultural Sciences and, from 1956 until his retirement he continued his well-known research and fruit improving work, which extended over all

parts of the Carpathian Basin. He studied the possibilities of developing the Morello or sour cherry (*meggy*) cultivation on a large scale and, as a solution, he produced new improved types. The types known all over Hungary are: *Meteor*, *Favorit*, *Korai Pipacs meggy*, *Érdi jubileumi*, and the *Érdi bőtermő*, which became known world-wide. At present, more than one-third of the Morello-growing orchards in Hungary belong to the type *Érdi bőtermő*. His works include *Fruit-growing 2 (Gyümölcsstermesztés 2)*, with Iván Okályi (1956); *Cultivation of Cherry and Morello Sour Cherries (Cseresznye- és meggytermesztés)*, with Mátyás Mohácsy (1956), and *Handbook on the Pruning of Fruit Trees (A gyümölcsfák metszésének kézikönyve)* with Mátyás Mohácsy and Pál Gyúró (1968). His work was recognized by the Ferenc Entz Commemorative Medal, and an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Horticulture. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Málnási, Ödön** (Edmund) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 28 June 1898 - Vienna, 17 February 1970) – Historian, populist writer, politician. During the time of the Hungarian Soviet Republic in 1919, he served as a lieutenant in the Red Army; later, he joined the Horthy-led National Army. After the completion of his studies in 1924, he obtained a Ph.D. in Art and, finally, he obtained a Degree in Law. Starting in 1926, he did archival research in a number of countries and went on study tours to Bulgaria and Turkey. He became a history teacher at the Catholic Teachers' Training College of the Archbishopric of Eger. In the fall of 1937, he joined the Hungarist Movement of Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi, and became one of its leading ideologists. He wrote a historical work, *The True History of the Hungarian Nation (A magyar nemzet őszinte története)* (1937, Munich, 1959, 2nd ed., 1987 3rd ed.). In it he condemned the contemporary political-social system on national-socialist grounds. His views led to a prison term in Szeged. In 1942 he carried on anti-Szálasi propaganda in Germany; on his return, it resulted in the suspension of his party membership, whereupon Málnási resigned from the Party. From the fall of 1942, he managed the publishing office of the *Hungarian People (Magyarság)* and, after the occupation of Hungary by the German forces on 19 March 1944 he became a member of the *Volksbund*. After the Hungarist coup d'état on 15 October 1944, he again joined Szálasi's party. In the spring of 1945, he fled to the West. The American authorities arrested and deported him back to Hungary. The people's court sentenced him to 10 years of forced labor. He was freed during the 1956 Revolution and went to Austria, later to the USA, but was deported back to Austria, where he became one of the leaders of a political faction called *Hungarian Union (Magyar Unió)*. His works include *Geo-Military Condition of Truncated Hungary (Csonka-Magyarország katonai-földrajzi helyzete)* (1925), and *Life and Age of Cardinal Count Imre (Emeric) Csáky (Gróf Imre Csáky bibornok élete és kora)* (1933). – B: 1257, 0883, 1672, T: 7456.→**Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic; Horthy, Miklós; Szálasi, Ferenc.**

**Malonyai, Dezső** (Desider) (Pest, 3 May 1866 - Budapest, 22 April 1916) – Folklorist, art-writer, critic. He obtained a Ph.D. in Education in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1892 he taught in Kolozsvár and, from 1897, in Budapest. In the meantime he visited some foreign countries, and spent an extended period in France. In Paris he worked as a secretary for the renowned painter Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy and wrote the life story of this great Hungarian artist, published in 1898. He also published novels at that time. He was enterprising and a good organizer; he not only established a

workshop but also worked successfully with its members for a considerable length of time. His name was immortalized with the publication of his greatest work in five volumes, *The Art of the Hungarian People (A Magyar Nép Művészete)*, issued between 1907 and 1922. His other works include *Dramas of Vörösmarty (Vörösmarty drámái)*, study (1891); *The Coward (A gyáva)*, novel (1893); *The Last One (Az utolsó)*, novel (1896), and *Daughter of Nobody (Senki lánya)*, drama (1904). He also published studies on some of the contemporary Hungarian painters e.g. Károly (Charles) Ferenczi, Béla Grünwald, etc. Due to his brilliant writing style, his deep Hungarian feelings became effectively expressed through the vast material he collected. His works were ahead of his time, for official research turned to folk artistry only in the 1930s. His opus is still the most important source material for specialists in the field of Hungarian folk ornaments. – B: 1150, 1134, 1257, T: 3240.→**Munkácsy, Mihály, Ferenczy, Károly; Grünwald, Béla.**

### **Malta, Knights of →Knights of Hospitaller.**

**Mály, Gerő** (Greg) (Székudvar, now Socodor, Romania, 1 August 1884 - New York, USA, early days of 1952) – Actor. He was from Armenian lineage. Against his father's wishes, he studied acting in the theater company of György (George) Kárpáthy in 1903. In Budapest, he worked in the Comedy Circle (*Vígszínkör*), the English Park (*Angolpark*), the Apollo Cabaret (*Apolló Kabaré*), the City Theater (*Városi Színház*) (1921), the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) (1923, 1929, 1931-1932), the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) (1924, 1928-1935), the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) (1927, 1930, 1932), and the Pest Theater (*Pesti Színház*) (1936-1937). In 1946 he emigrated to the US, where he supported himself by manual labor. In the end, this outstanding Hungarian character actor died suddenly as a broken man. His main roles include Epihodov in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyés kert)*; Vinaigre in Sardou's *Madame Sans-Gêne (A szókimondó asszonyosság)*; Csuli in Zs. Móricz's *Gentry's Fun (Úri muri)*, and Bartender in F. Molnár's *Delilah*. There is a number of feature films to his credit, such as *The Blue Idol (A kék bálvány)* (1931); *The New Landowner (Az új földesúr)* (1935); *Be Good Unto Death (Légy jó mindhalálig)* (1936); *Europe Does Not Answer (Európa nem válaszol)* (1941); *One Skirt, One Pair of Pants (Egy szoknya, egy nadrág)* (1943), and his last one, *Judge Sarah (Sári Biró)* (1943). He was a popular comedian in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7103.

**Mályusz, Elemér** (Elmer) (Makó, 22 August 1898 - Budapest, 25 August 1989) – Historian. Between 1916 and 1920 he studied at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Ph.D. in History in 1920. He conducted archival research in Vienna and, from 1922 to 1930 he worked for the Hungarian State Archives. In 1925 he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. From 1930 to 1934 he was Professor of History at the University of Szeged and, between 1931 and 1935, he edited with Sándor (Alexander) Domanovszky the leading Hungarian historical journal, *Centuries (Századok)*. From 1934 to 1945 he was Professor of pre-1526 Hungarian History at the University of Budapest. In 1945 he was forcibly sent into retirement for political reasons. He was archivist of the Hungarian Lutheran Church (1947-1954), and from 1954 until his retirement in 1968, he was a correspondent for the Institute of History

of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He became a member of the Academy (corresponding 1930, regular 1941-1949, renewed in 1989). His research touched on almost all sections of Hungarian history. He achieved outstanding results in the medieval and 18th century Hungarian History in studying the problem of the feudal system and its Estates. He also dealt with aspects of Hungarian cultural and church history. His vast literary output includes *The History of Ethnicity (A népiség története)* (1931); “Mediaeval Hungarian Ethnic Policy” (*A középkori magyar nemzetiségi politika*), published in the journal *Centuries (Századok)* (1939); *Geschichte des ungarischen Volkstums von der Landnahme bis zum Ausgang des Mittelalters* (1940); *The Reign of King Sigismund in Hungary (Zsigmond király uralma Magyarországon)* (1984, also in German, 1989), and *The Transylvanian-Hungarian Society in the Middle Ages (Az erdélyi magyar társadalom a középkorban)* (1988). He was honored with the Award of the Academy (1973). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Mandics, György** (George) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 4 January 1943 - ) – Teacher, journalist, mathematician, writer. He studied at the University of Temesvár and obtained an Education Degree in Mathematics and Physics. He also studied journalism in Bucharest in 1977. Between 1967 and 1972 he taught at Újvár (now Uivar, Romania) and Zsombolya (now Jimbolia, Romania). Between 1972 and 1984 he was an editor at the Torch Publishers (*Fáklya Kiadó*) at Temesvár and, since 1984, he has been a journalist at the Hungarian language journal, *New Word (Új Szó)* of Temesvár. Later, his interest turned to science fiction. His books include *Wonderful Roots (Gyönyörű gyökerek)* (1968); *The Discovered Mother Earth (A megtalált anyaföld)*, poems (1976); *Third-play (Harmadjáték)* (TV, 1977); *Iron Worlds (Vasvilágok)*, science fiction (1986); *The Book of Mysterious Writings (A rejtélyes írások könyve)* (1987); *The Golgotha of Temesvár (Temevári Golgota)*, novel (1991); *Temeswar – ein Symbol der Freiheit*, (Munich, 1992); *UFO-history (Ufótörténelem)* (under the pen name George M. Dick) (1993); *Enciclopedia ființelor extraterestre*, studies i, ii (1996, 1998), and *The Manipulated Revolution (A manipulált forradalom)* (2009). He also made literary translations. He is a member of learned societies at home and abroad. He is a recipient of numerous distinctions, including The Prize of Romanian Writers’ Association (1978), the Gold Meteorite Prize (1987), as well as Prizes of the Hungarian Writers’ Association (1977, 1986, 1987, 1988). – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Mandl, Lajos** (Lázár) (Louis, Lazarus) (Pest, December 1812 - Paris, 5 July 1881) – Physician. He studied Arts, Theology, and later Medicine at the Universities of Pest and Vienna, and earned a Doctorate in Medicine from the University of Pest in 1836. He settled in Paris and soon became widely known, and was the favorite doctor of the socially well-to-do of the city. He prepared anatomical demonstration specimens at the Medical Faculty of the University of Paris in 1845. He dealt mainly with microscopic anatomy. He lectured on that subject, especially on its biological and pathological significance at the Medical School. From 1862 he also lectured on the illnesses of the human speech organ. He edited the French journal, *Archives d’Anatomie generale et de physiologie* in 1846. His works include *Anatomie microscopique, I-II* (1835-1858), *Mémoires concernant la pathologie et la thérapeutique des organes de la respiration* (1855), and *Traité pratiques de maladies de larynx et de pharynx* (1872). He received the

French Cross of the Legion of Honor, as well as the First Prize of the French Academy. – B: 1730, 0907, T: 7456.

**Mándy Ignác Károly** (Ignatius Charles) (? - 4 June 1871) – Hungarian (*Honvéd*) Military officer, American Brigade-General, serving under the pseudonym General Munde. He came to Hungary in 1848 as a lieutenant with the Lenkey Hussar Regiment, using the name Ignác Mándy. After the Battle of Bábolna, General Artur Görgey appointed him Brigade Commander. At the end of the War of Independence (1848-1849), he was already a Colonel. Following the capitulation at Világos, he went to Viddin, then to the Internment Camp of Sumen in Turkey (now in Bulgaria). There he converted to the Islamic religion and married a Turkish woman in Istanbul. In 1850 he served in the European Turkish army as a Captain, then after the Crimean War he went to the New World. He reappeared in California among the gold-diggers as Ignác Károly (Ignatius Charles) Mándy. In the Civil War, he began his military service on 24 August 1861, in the Kansas Regiment as Captain and Regimental Adjutant. A year later he was made Major for his distinguished service in the battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. For the heroism he displayed in the decisive Battle of Petersburg on 2 April 1865, the Congress in Washington promoted him to the rank of Brigadier-General. – B: 1143, 1020, T: 7456.

**Mándy, Iván** (Budapest, 23 December 1918 - Budapest, 6 October 1995) – Writer. He studied at the Lónyai Street Reformed High School and the Madách High School in Budapest, from 1928; but he gave up his studies. After 1945 he joined the young authors of the magazine, *New Moon (Újhold)*. Between 1950 and 1954 he was a correspondent for the Adult Education College while, from 1954 to 1961, he was a freelance writer. After a long period of inactivity (while he was sentenced to silence by the political regime), he became a member of the Editorial Committee of the magazine, *Paraphernalia (Holmi)* in 1989. From 1990 he was President of the Board of Trustees of the György (George) Rónay Prize and, from 1991, a member of the Body of Magistrates of Budapest. From 1992 he was President of the Széchényi Literary and Arts Academy. The Magvető Publishers (*Magvető Kiadó*) published his works annually from 1984 on. The environment of the infamous Teleki and Mátyás Squares of Budapest, the little world of the men-in-the-street, the failed ones, and society's outcasts influenced the atmosphere of his writings. In his short stories, a curious human mixture prevails: gypsies, hooligans, loners, the defenseless, and all those who are longing for human contact and love. The old cinemas, espresso bars, swimming pools and football fields form his "Mándy Universe" In the 1960s, a new orientation gave him the *Vera* short stories; in its center stands a young girl, the typical representative of the beat generation, e.g. *What Happened to Vera? (Mi van Verával?)* (1970). Dream often formed the basis of his short stories, e.g. *A Man's Dream (Egy ember álma)* (1971). From the end of the 1970s he treated solitude, isolation and anguish of the modern large cities, the grotesque, yet continued struggle of the lonely heroes with reality, reminding us of the moral duty of faithfulness and compassion. He authored several volumes of radio plays, and a musical: *Deep Water (Mélyvíz)*. His children's books are classics, such as *Csutak in Front of the Microphone (Csutak a mikrofon előtt)*, youth novel (1961); *The Tram (A villamos)* (1981); *Legends of Budapest (Budapesti legendák)* (1994), and *The Fly Hunter (A légyvadász)*, short story

(1996). He received the Baumgarten Prize (1948), the Attila József Prize (1969), the Kossuth Prize (1988), the Getz Corporation Prize (1991), and the Life Achievement Prize of the Soros Foundation (1992). – B: 1257, 1030, 1091, T: 7456.

**Manga, János** (John) (Pereszlény, 24 June 1906 - Budapest, 2 September 1977) – Ethnographer and museologist. He completed his high school studies in Ipolyság (now Šahy, Slovakia), then he obtained a Degree in Education at the Teachers' College of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) At first, he worked as a teacher in the schools of Szécsénke and Pozsonyligetfalu. In 1940 he became Principal of the School at Ógyalla. While he obtained a Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Budapest in 1942, he worked as a research fellow at the Ethnographic Museum of Budapest from 1941 to 1949. After 1945 he left Slovakia and settled in truncated Hungary. He was director of the *Palóc* Museum of Balassagyarmat from 1949 to 1959; thereafter, from 1960 to 1963, he was Deputy Director of the Ethnographic Museum of Budapest and, until his death, he was a research fellow of the Ethnographic Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, for a few years also acting as Section Head. His main fields of research were folk customs, folk music, musical instruments, and folk art. Even earlier, while he was in Slovakia, he carried out some fundamental research in these fields. His talks in the Hungarian broadcasts of Radio Pozsony proved significant. His works include *Ethnography of the Returned Felvidék (A visszatért Felvidék néprajza)* (1939); *Festival Customs at Menyhe in County Nyitra (Ünnepi szokások a nyitramegyei Menyhén)* (1942), and *Palóc Land (Palócföld)* (1979). – B: 1890; T: 7456. → **Vienna Award I.**

**Mangalica pig** (or Mongolica) – A breed of pig in Hungary; its name is of Serbo-Croat origin. It is a relatively small-bodied pig with thin bones; its body is covered with curly, mostly blond bristles, its earlobes hanging down. It is bred for its fat content, e.g. for lard (*zsírsertés*; in German *Fettschwein*); compared with other pig breeds, its fat is richer in oleic-acid; the evenly distributed, marbled fat-content in its meat has favorable consumer value in flavour, juiciness and tenderness; on the whole, an excellent characteristic for steak. The world fame of the Pick and Hertz Salamis, and the Csabai and Gyulai Sausages is founded on the Mangalica. As a breed, it has been crossed repeatedly over the centuries in the fallows of the Great Plain and Transdanubia, to produce a characteristic Hungarian breed, fully acclimatized. It is fastgrowing, fairly prolific, and hardy by nature, well known also for its resistance to disease. Early in the 20th century, it was considered to be the best pig in Europe; since then it has been surpassed by other, higher meat-producing breeds, so that, by 1990, the Mangalica breed was on the verge of extinction: its individual numbers reduced to between 100 and 500. To save this pig breed, state protection has been introduced in Hungary since 1976. Now the Mangalica is bred in farms abroad as well. In the past, a famous place for this breed was the estate of Prince Joseph at Kisjenő (Chişineu-Criş, in County Arad, now in Romania), where the boars were bred for breeding. In 1999, in Germany, this breed was selected to be the pig of the year. It has been considered a national treasure. – B: 1068, 1816, 1966, T: 7456.





**Manhattan Project** – In the summer of 1939, two Hungarian-American physicists, Leo (Szilárd), Ph.D., and Ede (Edward) Teller, Ph.D., decided to ask Albert Einstein to use his international reputation to call Roosevelt’s attention to the fact that, by the use of the uranium from the Czech mines, German scientists would be in a position to develop an atomic bomb. Teller translated Einstein’s letter, written in German, into English and personally delivered it to the White House. A few weeks later, Roosevelt called a secret meeting at the White House, where the decision was made to begin atomic research, under the code name: Manhattan Project. The leader of the research group was the Italian, Enrico Fermi; but the rest of the five-member research group were Hungarians: János (John) von Neumann, Ph.D., Leo Szilárd, Ph.D., Ede Teller, Ph.D. and Pál Jenő (Paul Eugene) Wiegner, Ph.D. Allegedly, Einstein made the remark: “Those people are from Mars...when they talk among themselves in Hungarian”. The project was successful and the first atomic reactor was created, making feasible the manufacture of an atomic bomb. When the group found out that the American military leadership was preparing to use the atomic bomb against Japan, several of them sent a letter to President Truman, protesting its use; but their letter failed to have any result – B: 1290, 1020, T: 7665.→**Einstein’s Letter; Szilárd, Leó; Teller Ede; Wiegner, Jenő; Neumann, von János.**

**Manlius, Johannes** (János, John) (Johann Mannel) (? 1540 - Németkeresztúr, now Sopronkeresztúr, 1605) – Traveling printer. Due to his Protestant affiliation he had to flee Austria, and settled in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). With the help of Boldizsár (Balthasar) Batthyány, he established a printing workshop in the Fort of Németújvár (now Güssing, Burgenland, Austria) in 1582, but he moved frequently. His first work was the book on István (Stephen) Beythe, a preacher in Németújvár, entitled: *A Short Version of Christian Knowledge (Köröszteni Tudománnak rövid summája)*. In 1583 he published the Latin-Hungarian Dictionary of Plants in the Pannon (*Transdanubian, Dunántúl*) Region, compiled by the celebrated European botanist, Clusius. With the help of Count György (George) Zrinyi, he established his printing shop and worked in Mogyorókerék (now Eberau, Burgenland, Austria), between 1587 and 1592. He published the first Hungarian newspaper, the *Neue Zeitung aus Ungarn*. During his five years in Mogyorókerék, he published 13 books, of which 7 were in Hungarian, 4 in German, and 2 in Latin. Between 1598 and 1605, he was working, with the help of the Nádasdys in Németkeresztúr, where he published 11 books. He was the printer for the Protestant Clergy. – B: 0883, 1020, 1257, T: 3240.

**Mannheim, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 27 March 1893 - London, UK, 9 January 1947) – Sociologist, one of the founders of the Sociology of Knowledge Movement. He pursued his Philosophy and Sociology studies in Budapest, Freiburg, Paris and Heidelberg. Between 1930 and 1933, he was Professor of Sociology in Freiburg. Later he taught at the London School of Economics and Political Science, and at the Institute of Education, University of London. Although Mannheim wrote widely on sociological and political topics, he returned again and again to the problems of knowledge and of ideology. He proposed a sociological perspective that viewed all mental structures (with the exception of the natural sciences) as context-dependent. For him, the *Seinsverbundenheit* (existential alliance) of human knowledge is rooted in the social existence of competing human groups. When investigating worldwide ideologies, one needs to take into account

not only the classes but also the status of groups, generations, military, cultural, political and economic elites, professions and many other groupings. His significant works are *Ideologie und Utopie* (Bonn, 1929); *Man and Society in an Age of Reconstruction* (London, 1940); *Freedom, Power and Democratic Planning* (London, 1951); *Systematic Sociology* (London, 1957), and *Ideology and Utopia (Ideológia és utópia)* (1996). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617.

**Manninger, Jenő** (Eugene) (Rácbóly, 30 October 1918 - Budapest, 3 October 2008) – Surgeon. His university studies were completed at the University of Pécs in 1942. He started working at the local Pathological Clinic. From 1944 he served at the war-front, became a POW, and worked in Soviet military hospitals. After his release from captivity, he worked at the Anna Koltói Hospital, Budapest from 1948, and continued working there until his death, when the Hospital was transformed into the National Traumatology Institute, where he was Director from 1978 to 1989. He received several scholarships to study the modern methods of hand and hip surgery, which he introduced into Hungary. He succeeded in creating a hand surgery school of international fame. His surgical method is now applied in Western Europe. He wrote and co-authored 227 books, chapters, articles in Hungarian and in other languages. His lifework's monograph was published in English as well as in German, in 2005 and 2007 respectively. He was a member and honorary member of a number of professional societies in Hungary and abroad. He received the Batthyány-Strattmann and Semmelweis Prizes, and the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, as well as the title of "Pioneer of Hand Surgery" from the American Hand Surgery Society. – B: 1031, 1880, T: 7103.

**Manninger, Rezső** (Ralph) (Sopron, 7 July 1890 - Budapest, 4 February 1970) – Veterinarian. He obtained his Veterinary Degree in 1912, and his Doctorate in 1914, from the Veterinary School, University of Budapest, where he was a demonstrator in the Institute of Epidemiology from 1912 to 1921, then an assistant lecturer and, in 1918, an honorary lecturer in Immunology. From 1921 he was Professor of Immunology and Institute Director. From 1928 to 1943 he was Director of the National Institute of Animal Health, and in 1940 and 1941, became its Dean. In 1947-1948 he acted as Vice-Chancellor of the University of Agricultural Sciences. Between 1933 and 1963 he was the Hungarian representative of the International Bureau of Animal Health. From 1953 to 1956 he was President of the Agriculture Section of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, corresponding member (1927) and regular member (1939). He was a member and Honorary Doctor of several Hungarian and international veterinary societies. His research encompasses the whole field of pathology and therapy of domestic animals; he also did work in Bacteriology, Microbiology and Immunology. He wrote a number of books and articles in Hungarian and other languages. He reworked with János (John) Mócsy (until its 11th German edition, 1939), the renowned textbook of Ferenc (Francis) Hutýra, and József (Joseph) Marek, entitled *Spezielle Pathologie und Therapie der Haustiere, vols. i,ii,iii* (1905, 6th edition 1922), in Hungarian: *Állatorvosi belgyógyászat, (1894-1898)*, This work was an international success, translated into English, Italian, Spanish, Russian and Chinese, and published in several editions. He also published *Infectious Diseases of Domestic Mammals (A házi emlősök fertőző betegségei)* (1939). He received the Kossuth

Prize twice. There is a memorial medal and a memorial plaque in his honor. – B: 1068, 1582, 1730, 1031, T: 7456.→**Hutýra, Ferenc; Mócsy, János; Marek, József.**

**Mansfeld, Géza** (Budapest, 26 February 1882 - Geneva, 11 January 1950) – Physician, physiologist. He completed his Medical studies at the University of Budapest in 1905, then, for two years, he pursued further studies at the Universities of Vienna and London. From 1907 he was a demonstrator in the Department of Pharmacology; in 1920, honorary lecturer of experimental pharmacology; in 1916, he became an assistant professor; from 1918, he was Professor of Pharmacology and Pathology at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and later on, at the University of Pécs. In 1944 (when Hungary came under German occupation) he was carried off to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. After World War II, he returned to Hungary and, between 1946 and 1950, was Professor of Biology at the Medical School at the University of Budapest, and Director of the Biological Institute. His medical work covered almost the entire field of Pharmacology; he also did important work in Immunology. Among others, he was occupied with the diseases of the thyroid gland, the functioning of the endocrine glands, the problems of blood circulation, the temperature control of the system and diabetes. His work includes: *Pharmacology (Gyógyszertan)* (1912) co-authored with Z. Vámosy and B. Fenyvessy; *Die Hormone der Schilddrüse und ihre Wirkungen* (1943), and *New Pathways of the Physiology of Infection and Immunity* (1949). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Mansfeld, Péter** (Budapest, 10 March 1941 - Budapest, 21 March 1959) – Student of industry, one of the kids of Pest, the youngest martyr of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. When he was four, the invading Soviet Russian troops took away the male members of his family for forced labor (*malenki robot*) in 1945. His grandfather did not return. His father was a barber. In the early 1950s, his parents were divorced; he remained with his mother and his elder and younger sisters. After completing the primary school at Medve Street, Budapest, he became an industrial student, specializing in turnery at the Mátyás Rákosi Industrial School on Csepel Island (southern, industrial suburb of Budapest). In 1956 he was transferred to the State Railways Engineering Works (MÁVAG). During the Revolution in 1956, he joined the resistance group led by “Uncle Szabó” at Széna Plaza, on the Buda side. At first, he was almost sent away, being considered too young, since he was only 15 at that time, but then he became the vehicular connecting link (liaison), though he did not have a license to drive a car. He stayed with the resistance fighters until 4 November. Thereafter, he was collecting weapons (some of them from the villa of the Former Minister of the Interior, László Piros), hiding them and intending to use them, if the Revolution were to break out again. While actively organizing this, he and his companions were arrested. He was sentenced to death for participating in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. Since he was still a minor, they waited until he turned 18 and, a few days after his birthday, he was executed. His grave is in plot 301 of the New Public Cemetery (*Köztemető* in District XIX, Budapest). There is a street named after him in Budapest, and the Theater of a School bears his name. His statue in the Veronika Park in Budapest was dedicated in 2004; a film on him entitled: *From a Higher Point of View (Magasabb szempontból)* was made in 2006. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Boys of Budapest.**

**Mányoki, Ádám** (Szokolya, 1673 - Dresden, Germany, 6 August 1757) – Painter. He was born into the family of a Minister of the Reformed Church. First, he studied Art in Hamburg and in Hanover, where he was a student of A. Scheitz until 1703; and between 1703 and 1707, he was at the Prussian Court in Berlin. After he had painted the portrait of Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, he returned home to be the official court painter. Beside his artistic work, he served the Reigning Prince in a diplomatic capacity as well. In 1709, Rákóczi sent him to the Netherlands, then to Danzig. In 1713 he went to Warsaw, in 1714, to Dresden, and later to Berlin. He painted the portrait of the favorite mistress of the King of Poland, as well as the portraits of many member of the court. In 1717, he became the Court Painter of the Saxon Prince; but later in 1724, following a trip to Vienna, he returned to Hungary. He went to Berlin and Leipzig once more and finally settled in Dresden, in the Court of the Saxon King, where he worked until his death. His art works had a great influence on Central European culture. His portraits are famous all over Europe. Several portraits, among them the *Portraits of Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II (II Rákóczi Ferenc arcképei)* (1708, 1712), and another portrait of the Prince of 1724, are in the National Gallery, Budapest. His other works include *Self-portrait (Önarckép)* (1711), also in the National Gallery; *The Countess of Dörrhoff (Dörrhoff Grófnő)* (1713), and *Portrait of Judit and János Podmaniczky (Podmaniczky Judit és János képmása)* (1724). He is one of the most recognized, talented and renowned Hungarian baroque portrait painters. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7653.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**MAORT Affair, The** – The Hungarian-American Oil Industry Ltd. (*MAORT – Magyar Amerikai Olajipari Rt.*) owned the Lispe oilfields. When World War II ended, the Americans sent two representatives to Hungary to reorganize production in cooperation with Simon Papp, a university professor, who was also the Chief Executive Officer of MAORT. To prevent the investment of more American capital, and to assist in the nationalization of foreign owned businesses, a charge of sabotage was brought against them on the basis of a report by the ÁVH (*Államvédelmi Hatóság – State Security Authority*). The two Americans were expelled, and Simon Papp was sentenced to death. However, since there was no other person to operate the oil fields, his death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. For nearly six years Simon Papp oversaw the already nationalized Lispe oil fields from prison, where he was given a private cell, better food and the privilege of monthly correspondence with his wife. In the meantime, his wife became seriously ill but she did not want to further worry her husband, so she kept her illness a secret. When she died, a professional graphologist, working for the *State Security Police (Államvédelmi Hivatal – AVH)*, continued corresponding with him in her name, because the AVH was worried Simon Papp would stop working for them if he found out about his wife's death. – B: 1020, T: 7665.→**Papp, Simon; State Security Police.**

**Maps of Hungary** – The first significant world map was made in England around 1000 AD in illuminated manuscript form. It had Latin place names with dates and descriptions. The *Anglo-Saxon Map in Cotton M.S.* (manuscript) is now in the British Library. This map includes the names of *Pannonia* and *Tracia* and, between them: *Hunorum gen.*, that is: territory of the Huns around 1000 AD. This “Hun Nation” may indicate the area of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania); but the inscription may also designate the

environs of Esztergom in Western Hungary. This appears to be the first map to show Hungary. It includes the area occupied by the Huns (Hungarians) around 1000 AD. Maps of the Carpathian Basin were already made early in medieval times. Among them are the ones connected to the most famous Claudius Ptolemaeus School. They surveyed the Roman Empire, the paved roads, fording places and settlements of the times, including the area of today's Hungary. A large number of Hungarian settlement names appear on the map of Al-Idrisi, the Arabic cartographer, drawn in 1154. There is a well-detailed description of surveying methods in the 12 July 1379 letter of the Nyitra Chapter (now Nitra, Slovakia) dealing with disputed properties, although this is not a map.

A series of maps of Hungary started with the work of the German Nicolaus Cusanus, in the middle of the 15th century. Those maps, printed in 1491, are already considered modern. Roselli, an Italian cartographer living in Buda during the era of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) followed Cusanus (also called Cusa) in the middle of the 1470's. He prepared a correct *Ungaria-map*. In it *Septemcastrum Transylvania (Erdély of Seven Castles)* was delineated with its rivers, mountains and settlements. On it the Danubius (Danube) as well as the Scames (Szamos), Drana (Dráva) and Uag (Vág) rivers are denominated. Only 50 of the larger Hungarian settlements are on Roselli's map. Not only the first panoramic depiction of Buda can be seen in the famous Scheidel World Chronicle (that had several editions following 1493), but it also includes simplified versions of Cusa's map sheets.

The first Hungarian cartographer known by name dates only from the 16th century, due to the activities of Lázár (Lazarus) scribe, secretary to Archbishop Tamás (Thomas) Bakócz. The very first Hungarian map may have been drawn between 1500 and 1510, the first of its kind that is not only part of a world atlas but it also shows Hungary separately. The first Ingolstadt edition (1528) was found only about 120 years ago. This map was published in Venice (1553), in Vienna (1556), and in Rome (1559). János (John) Zsámboki, Count Marsigli, Louis Ferdinand and astronomer, Miksa (Maximilian) Hell are the great names of old Hungarian cartography. Sámuel (Samuel) Mikovinyi was the great reformer of map design.

Also famous are Pál (Paul) Vásárhelyi, waterways regulator, and Demeter (Demetrius) Görög, the first map publisher. The name of Ferenc (Francis) Karács emerges as the best map engraver. The series of county maps began with County Pozsony in 1735. A full series of Hungary's County maps was completed in 1811. Pál (Paul) Kitaibel prepared the world's first earthquake map in connection with the 1810 earthquake in Mór. The first model and firmament hemisphere with Hungarian inscriptions was prepared for 150 schools under the direction of Károly (Charles) Nagy in 1840.

Pál (Paul) Gönczy was the master mapmaker-draftsman of the 19th century. His first school wall map (1866) was followed by new county maps of Hungary in the 1890's. During the Habsburg era, all military maps were prepared in Vienna. The development of military cartography is connected to colonel Ágoston (Austin) Tóth (active after 1869). The detailed topographic maps appeared only after World War I, at the Royal Hungarian State Cartography Institute. In the first part of the 20th century, the Hungarian Geographic Institute accelerated map making. This is largely synonymous with the name of Manó (Emmanuel) Kogutowic.

Outstanding Hungarian cartographers were János (John) Honterus (1498-1549), János (John) Zsámbori (1531-1584), Gábor (Gabriel) Hevenesi (1656-1715), Mátyás (Matthias)

Béla (1684-1749), János (John) Korabinszky (1740-1811), Miklós (Nicholas) Vay (1756-1824), Demeter (Demetrius) Görög (1760-1833), Ézsaiás (Isaiah) Budai (1766-1841), János (John) Lipszky (1766-1826), Lajos (Louis) Schedius (1768-1847), Ferenc (Francis) Karacs (1770-1838), János (John) Lakatos (1776-1843), Károly (Charles) Mártony Kőszeghy (1783-1848), László (Ladislav) Vörös (1790-1870), Ágoston (Austin) Tóth (1812-1889), Pál (Paul) Gönczy (1817-1892), Manó (Emmanuel) Kogutowicz (1851-1908), Jenő (Eugene) Cholnoky (1870-1950), Pál (Paul) Teleki (1879-1941), László (Ladislav) Irmédi-Molnár (1895-1971), István (Stephen) Turner (1900-1974), József (Joseph) Takács (1901-1986) and Kálmán (Coloman) Bakonyi (1919-1994). – B: 1138, 1020, 1671, T: 7675. → **Honterus, János; Zsámboki, János; Hevenesi, Gábor; Budai, Ézsaiás; Schedius, Lajos; Karacs, Ferenc; Gönczy, Pál; Kogutowicz, Manó; Cholnoky, Jenő; Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Marác, László Károly** (Ladislav Charles) (Utrecht, 19 May 1960 - ) – Linguist. He is a second generation Hungarian, born in Holland. His higher studies were at the University of Groningen (1978-1984). He started to work as a scientific associate at the Linguistic Institute of the University of Groningen (1984-1990); from 1990 to 1992 he was on a Niels-Stenson scholarship at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, USA; at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest, and the Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, Paris. From 1992 he has been teaching at the East European Institute of the University of Amsterdam. His field of research is Hungarian Syntax, the relations between Hungary and the West, and the origin of the Hungarian language. His works include *Hungarian Revival - Political Reflections on Central Europe* (1996), also in Hungarian translation: *Magyar újjászületés. Politikai elmékedések Közép Európáról* (2008), and *Legal Culture in Five Central European Countries*, co-author (2000). He translated into Dutch the novel by Ferenc (Francis) Sánta, entitled: *The Fifth Seal* (*Az ötödik pecsét*). He is a recipient of the Bocskai Prize (1996). – B: 0874, 1945, T: 7103.

**Márai, Sándor** (Alexander) (Grosschmid) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 11 April 1900 - San Diego, CA, USA, 21 February 1989) – Writer, poet. He was born into a well-to-do Saxon family. At the age of 18, he was already writing for the newspaper,



*Budapest Diary* (*Budapesti Napló*). He studied Philosophy in Budapest, Frankfurt, Berlin and Paris, and Journalism at the University of Leipzig. Between 1919 and 1923, he lived in Germany and, between 1923 and 1928, in France. He worked for several newspapers, including the *Frankfurter Zeitung* and the *Prager Tageblatt*, as well as for French papers. His writing career began as a poet. He also translated, wrote novels, essays, travel articles and plays. From 1928 he lived and worked in Hungary for 20 years. He left his country for the West in 1948, and lived in Switzerland, Italy and the United States, and was a correspondent for Radio Free

Europe for a short time. He was a prolific writer and published almost 50 books between 1918 and 1949; many of his plays were presented on Hungarian stages. His prose was

noted for its beautiful language, wise elucidations and clear expressions. The *Funeral Oration* (*Halotti Beszéd*), which became his most significant poetic work, was written in 1951. At first, it circulated informally until it was officially published, following the political changes in Hungary. He perfected 20th century Hungarian essay writing and his style became *de rigueur* in Hungarian prose. Even at the dawn of the new era, he devoted himself to the historically declining bourgeois lifestyle and its literary views, though, in his younger years, he had rebelled against it. Although he lived for several decades in a different linguistic milieu, he was able to retain the beauty, clarity and elegant style of his mother tongue. Márai ended his life by his own hands. A selection of his works: *Confessions of a Citizen* (*Egy polgár vallomásai*), novel (1934, 1990); *Sinbad Goes Home* (*Szindbád hazamegy*), novel (1940, 1992); *The True Gentleman* (*Az igazi úr*), novel (1941, 1992); *Sea-Gull* (*Sirály*), novel (1943); *Diary 1943-1944* (*Napló, 1943-1944*), (1945, 1990); *The Sister* (*A nővér*), novel (1946); *Kidnapping of Europe* (*Európa elrablása*), accounts of a journey (1947); *The Dolphin Looks Back* (*A delfin visszanéz*), selected poems (1982), and *Thirty Pieces of Silver* (*Harminc ezüstpénz*), novel (1983). Some of his plays are: *Adventure* (*Kaland*), and *Citizens of Kassa* (*Kassai polgárok*). He also wrote plays for radio and television. In spite of spending most of his life in exile, he actually became one of the most influential Hungarian writers, with growing international fame in the second half of the 20th century. His works are undergoing a renaissance in Hungary, with fast growing popularity all over Europe. His books have been translated into a number of languages and have achieved several editions. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1941, regular 1945-1948, posthumous 1989). He was posthumously awarded the Kossuth Prize (1990). – B: 0873, 0883, 1257, 1672, T: 3240.

**Máramaros** (now Marmures, Romania) – A region of the Carpathian Basin situated partly in Ruthenia (Carpatho-Ukraine, now in Ukraine) and partly in northernmost Transylvania (now in Romania), in the area of the Northeastern Carpathian Mountains and their foothills. Before 1920 (the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty), it had been a county, as a part of Historic Hungary since about 900 AD. The River Tisza divides it into two. The earliest extant records are from 1199. It was a sparsely populated royal hunting area; however, due to its salt-mines, it had significance from the earliest times. The power center of the one-time county was Huszt (now Khust, Ukraine). The chartered (politically and administratively privileged) nature of some of its settlements and towns, the so-called royal free boroughs and the medieval basic Saxon stratum of some settlements played an important role in the development of its Hungarian folk culture. In the time of King Károly I (Charles, 1307-1342), Hosszúmező (now Campulung la Tisa, Romania), Máramarossziget (now Sighetu Marmatiei, Romania), Técső (now Tyachiv, Ukraine), and Visk (now Vishova, Ukraine) enjoyed the rights of the royal free towns. The coat-of-arms of the county – in wooded surroundings at the mouth of an open salt-shaft, stand two miners holding a salt-cutting pick-axe – established in 1748, refers to the basic occupation of its population. On it the four undulating fesses symbolize the four rivers of the County: Nagyag, Talabor, Tisza and Visa. Ruthenians migrated into the county from the north, Romanians from the south. The 1920 Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon split the area into two parts: the northern part was ceded to Czechoslovakia (now part of the Ukraine) and the southern part to Romania. – B: 1134, 1031, T: 7456.

**March 15** – The “Ides of March” is a national day commemorating Hungary’s War of Independence of 1848-1849. In the spring of 1848, following the revolutionary events in Vienna and Paris, the young radicals of Budapest (*Márciusi ifjak*; Youth of March), led by Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi and Pál (Paul) Vasvári, organized a large demonstration, joined by the workers and the bourgeoisie. The demands of the Hungarian nation were outlined in Twelve Points, and Petőfi’s “National Song” (*Nemzeti Dal*) was recited by the poet on the steps of the National Museum, printed without censorship, and distributed among the demonstrators. The popular meeting in front of the National Museum in the afternoon pressured city officials to accept their Peace Committee for the defense of public order. Then they freed Mihály (Michael) Táncsics from his prison in Buda. The events of this day enabled Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, Leader of the Opposition, to secure the fundamental laws of a semi-independent bourgeois Hungary in the Imperial Court at Vienna, which Austria and the Diet in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) were forced to endorse. However, the Clique of the Court, the so-called *Camarilla*, undermined the reforms by inciting the national minorities against Hungary, and a Croatian army, under the leadership of the *Ban* (viceroy) Josip Jellacic, invaded Hungary. Thus began the War of Independence (1848-1849). This has been commemorated throughout Hungary since 1860. While its observance was prohibited during the Soviet occupation following World War II; however, on 10 March 1957, by government decree No. 16/1957, and following the demise of the Communist Regime in 1989, it again became an official National Holiday. – B: 1230, 1138, T: 3240.→**March’s Youth; Kossuth, Lajos; Táncsics, Mihály; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**March 1848, 12 Points** – The demands, listed in twelve points by the civic revolution of March 1848. While Lajos (Louis) Kossuth was in Vienna negotiating with the Habsburg Government, dramatic events took place in the Hungarian Capital. On behalf of the opposition of the last Diet in the history of the nation, József (Joseph) Irinyi formulated the list of demands on 12 March 1848. Prior to that Kossuth made an epoch-making speech at the Diet in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) on 3 March, in which he demanded sweeping reforms in Hungary.

The Revolution in Vienna was an encouraging event for the Hungarian radical youth in Pest, since it supported Kossuth’s demands for Hungary, and the Austrians demanded similar rights for themselves. Metternich was dismissed and fled to save his life. On the morning of 15 March, a group of young intellectuals (the *Pilvax Circle*) assembled in the Café Pilvax of Pest, later to become known as the Youth of March (*Márciusi ifjak*). With their leaders, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, Mór (Maurice) Jókai and Pál Vasvári, they decided that they would realize the freedom of press; thus they went to the Landerer & Heckenast Printing workshop and seized control. Without prior permission from the censors, the twelve demands and the great poet Petőfi’s National Song were printed. They called a huge meeting in the afternoon at the National Museum, at which some 10,000 people were present. Mór Jókai the great novelist spoke first. He read a proclamation outlined in 12 points:

1. Freedom of the press with the abolition of censorship.
2. Appointment of a Hungarian Ministry.
3. Annual Diet in Buda-Pest.
4. Equality of all in the eyes of the Law.
5. Formation of a National Guard.
6. Collective taxation.
7. Abolition of feudal



rights in agriculture. **8.** Elected juries for criminal cases. **9.** Creation of a national bank. **10.** Creation of a national army. **11.** Liberation of political prisoners. **12.** Union of Hungary and Transylvania

All the points were followed by thunderous applause. Then the great lyric poet, Petőfi, with his powerful poetry stepped forward and declaimed his *National Song (Nemzeti Dal)* starting with *Talpra magyar:*

*Rise Hungarians, your country calls!  
The time is now, now or never!  
Shall we be slaves, or free?  
This is the question, choose!*

Then the revolutionary leaders went to the Municipal Council of Pest and to the Viceregal Council, and forced them to grant their demands outlined in the 12 points. They also succeeded in obtaining the release from prison of Mihály Táncsics, a radical politician with socialistic writings representing the peasants. The evening became a festive occasion, when József Katona's great drama, *Bánk bán* (blacklisted by the Habsburg government), was performed at the National Theater, the great novelist, Jókai, playing the leading role and the famous actress, Róza Laborfalvi, playing the leading female part. This concluded the Bloodless Revolution of the Hungarians in Buda-Pest. A few days earlier, the Crown was forced to retreat: Emperor-King Ferdinand V promised Austria a new Constitution. The Revolution was victorious. In future, 15 March became a National Day in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1031, 1068, 1105; T: 7456.→**Irinyi, József; Petőfi, Sándor; Jókai, Mór; Táncsics, Mihály; Katona, József; March Youth; Pillwax Café House; Laborfalvi, Róza; Heckenaszt, Gustav; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Marchland** (Borderland, *gyepűelve*) – After the 896-900 settlement of the Carpathian Basin, a largely uninhabited area at the time, carried out by the Magyar tribal confederation, led by Khagan Árpád, the western border was established inside the legal limit for defensive purposes and was called the *gyepű (marchland)*. The line was drawn from Moson through Kapuvár and Sárvár up to Vasvár. The western limit of the *gyepű* was the actual border of the country. It was an inaccessible fortified no-mans-land, and crossing was permitted at certain designated points. Certain clans and tribes were settled nearby to maintain and defend the marchland. Those were the tribes that had joined the Magyars, such as the Khabars (*Kabarok*), Petchenegs (*Besenyők*) and the Szeklers (*Székelyek*). The border zone was patrolled and the gate-guards secured the entrance gates. They used their own weapons and sustained themselves without pay but in turn received all the privileges of the other free tribes. Their commander-in-chief was the head-guard delegated by the King. In front of the marchland – beyond the border – the boundary was also an uninhabited strip of land. Thus in the west a doubly guarded border protected Hungary in the Middle Ages. In the 11th century, right behind the marchland, a chain of earthen fortifications (*földvárak*) was erected with forts like Csákány, Ikervár, Sárvár, and Vasvár. This line of defense slowly moved toward the west during the 12th century. Within the marchland region some forts were erected, like the Benedictine cloister (founded in 1157) that was transformed into a permanent fortification by King Béla III (1172-1196). Right after the Mongol invasion (1241-1242) a chain of stone

castles and forts became the backbone of the western defense system of Hungary. The border guards continued their duty after that transformation but their significance diminished in time. – B: 1132, 1143, 0945, T: 3233.→**Borderland; Gyepű.**

**March Youth** – The radical writers, intellectuals and university students, most of the members of the group *Young Hungary (Fiatal Magyarország)*, who initiated the 15 March 1848 uprising against the oppressive policies of the Habsburgs. Their leaders were: Dániel Irányi, József (Joseph) Irinyi, Mór (Maurice) Jókai, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi and Pál (Paul) Vasvári. On the request of the *Opposition Circle (Ellenzéki Kör)* they drafted the famous 12 points (demands). – B: 1136, 1231, T: 7665.→**March 15; Pillwax Café House; March's 12 Points; Petőfi, Sándor; Irinyi, József; Jókai, Mór; Vasvári, Pál; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Marczali, Henrik** (Marcali, 3 April 1856 - Budapest, 23 July 1940) – Historian. He studied abroad in Vienna, Paris and Berlin. From 1878 he was a teacher at the grammar school at the Teachers' College of Budapest. From 1895 to 1919 he was Professor of Hungarian History at the University of Budapest. He was engaged in almost every period of Hungarian history. Because of his progressive approach, after the fall of the Soviet Council Republic of 1919, he lost his position. His wide-ranging, positivistic literary works embraced equally the older and more recent themes of Hungarian and world history. From 1898 he edited (and partly wrote the recent history, 3 vols.) the *Great Illustrated World History* series. He was the first to treat 18th century history of Hungary in more detailed studies, covering also economic, social and cultural aspects, with much appreciation of the Habsburg rulers. Marczali played an important part in the development of Hungarian history and he was a significant representative of the civic historical approach. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (from 1893). His works include *Sources of Hungarian History of the Arpadian Era* (1880); *Hungarian History of the Era of Joseph II, vols. i,ii,iii (Magyarország története II. József korában I-III)* (1882-1886); *Maria Theresa* (1891); *History of Hungary from Charles III to the Congress of Vienna 1711-1815* (1896); *Die Nationalität vom historisch-philosophischen Standpunkt* (1905), and *History of Transylvania* (1935). He also published *The Handbook of the Sources of Hungarian History* (1902); *Hungary in the Eighteenth Century* (Cambridge, 1910) and *Ungarisches Verfassungsrecht* (Tübingen, 1911). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.

**Marczis, Demeter** (Demetrius) (Ostoros, 20 November 1931 - Budapest, 28 April 2008) – Opera singer (bass). He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and at the Academia di Tito Schipa, Rome. He was a member of the Hungarian Radio Choir. In 1958 he was awarded 2nd Prize at the Munich International Song Competition; in 1959 he received 1st Prize at the Song Competition of the Academy of Music, Budapest. Between 1959 and 1988 he was lead singer and founding member of the Opera Company of the National Theater of Pécs (*Pécsi Nemzeti Színház*), and also the Director of the Opera Company (1984-1988), and from 1990, its life member. From 1988 to 1994 he was a guest artist of the Budapest Opera House. Between 1995 and 1997 he was a permanent Guest Singer at the German Theater of Szekszárd (*Szekszárdi Német Színház*). There are 60 roles in his repertoire, among them: Ozmin in Mozart's *Il Seraglio*

(*Abduction from the Seraglio – Szöktetés a szerájból*); Sarastro in *The Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*; Giovanni and Leporello in *Don Giovanni*; Figaro in *The Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*; Don Alfonzo in *Così fan tutte (Woman are Like that – Mindenki így csinálja)*; Rocco in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Basilio in Rossini's *Barber of Seville (A szevillai borbély)*; Ramphis in Verdi's *Aida*; Mephisto in Gounod's *Faust*; Tiborc in Erkel's *Bánk bán*, and Bluebeard in Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle (A kékszakállú herceg vára)*. His most memorable roles were in Mozart operas. He also appeared as a *Lieder* (song) and oratorio singer. His bass roles include 40 oratorios, e.g. by Händel, J.S. Bach and J. Haydn. He has appeared in Europe, the USA, Canada and Asia on 75 occasions. He received the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1965), the Artist of Merit title (1974), the Janus Pannonius Prize (1981) and the Officers' Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. He was an Honorary Citizen of Budapest, and that of Ostoros. – B: 1445, 1762, 1031, T: 7456.

**Marek, József** (Joseph) (Vágszerdahely, now Dolná Streda, Slovakia, 18 March 1868 - Budapest, 7 September 1952) – Veterinarian. He obtained a Veterinary Degree from the University of Budapest in 1892. From 1892 to 1894 he was Chief Veterinarian of the town of Pest, later Head of the Laboratory of the Bureau of Animal Health at Kőbánya, a suburb of Budapest. From 1897 he was an assistant lecturer of Internal Medicine at the Veterinary School of the University of Budapest. In 1898 he obtained his Ph.D. in Art, and from 1901 he was Professor of Internal Medicine. He made important contributions in connection with breeding paralysis, sheep rot, glanders and animal rachitis. He defined the chicken paralysis syndrome, to be called Marek Disease later. A number of animal medicines are linked with his name, such as *Distol*, used for treating the rot. The rhinolaryngoscope (nose-larynx mirror) developed by him is still an important diagnostic tool today. From 1935 to 1940 he was a member of the Upper House of Parliament. He was a member of numerous scientific societies in Hungary and abroad, such as the Hungarian National Veterinary Society (*Magyar Országos Állatorvos Egyesület*). His publications include *Lehrbuch der klinischen Diagnostik der inneren Krankheiten der Haustiere* (1912), and *Specielle Pathologie und Therapie der Haustiere. vols. i,ii,iii*, textbook (1905), co-authored with Ferenc (Francis) Hutýra (7th edition in 1938), (in Hungarian: *Állatorvosi belgyógyászat*, (1894-1898), He and Rezső Manninger continued it until its 11th German edition in 1939. This work was an international success, translated into English, Italian, Spanish, Russian and Chinese, and several editions were translated into English, Spanish, Polish, Russian and Chinese. He was a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1918, regular 1938, President 1940). He received the Kossuth Prize in 1949. A school and a college in Mohács are named after him. – B: 1730, 1105, T: 7456.→ **Hutýra Ferenc; Manninger, Rezső; Mócsy, János.**

**Márffy, Ödön** (Edmund) (Budapest, 30 November 1878 - Budapest, 3 December 1959) - Painter. He studied at the Julian Academy of Paris and at the *Ecole des Beaux-Arts*. He worked in the Cormon Studio. In 1907 he returned to Hungary, where he led the Hungarian postimpressionism; however, he retained traces of the constructivism of his youth. From 1906 he often appeared in the exhibitions of the *Salon d'Automne* and the *Salon Carre* in Paris. Following his return to Hungary, he took part in a collective exhibition, where his works of lyric atmosphere, a result of his *plein air* ambitions, were

featured. After an extensive trip to Italy, he became one of the founding members of *The Group of Eight*, and became one of the leading exponents of the postimpressionist efforts. In his works, he successfully combined the Paris school with Hungarian traditions. He had a free, richly colored style combined with a dynamic presentation. In 1928 he visited the USA, where he organized a number of successful exhibitions. A number of his works are held in museums abroad; the Hungarian National Gallery also has several of his works. He was a friend of the great lyric poet Endre (Andrew) Ady and, in 1922 he married Ady's widow, Csinszka (Berta Boncza). Pál Pátzay wrote a monograph on him. His works include *Girl in the Grass (Leány a zöldben)* (1906); *Standing Nude (Álló akt)* (1911); *Still Life (Csendélet)* (1930); *Self Portrait (Önarckép)* (1940); the large size *Fruit Pickers (Gyümölcszedők)* (1949); the portrait of *Lajos (Louis) Gulácsy* (1907), and the lithograph *St. John's Visitations (Szt. János jelenései)*. He received the Franz Joseph Jubilee Prize (1907), the Prize of the Szinyei Society (1931), the Gold Medal of the Hungarian State (1947), and the title of Artist of Merit (1958). – B: 0934, 1068, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre; Pátzay, Pál; Gulácsy, Lajos; Eight, The Group of.**

**Margaret of Scotland, Saint (Skóciai Szt. Margit)** (Reska, now the ruins of Réka Castle in Mecseknádasd, ca. 1045 - Edinburgh, 16 November 1093) – Queen of Scotland. She was the granddaughter of Edward Ironside, killed by the Danes. His two sons fled to the court of the King of Hungary, where Prince Edward married the Royal Princess Ágota (Agatha), and Margaret was their firstborn child, followed by seven other children. After the Danish occupation, her father returned to England as heir to the throne (ca. 1057), but he died there soon afterwards. Her family had to flee after the Norman Conquest and her mother, Ágota, wanted to return to Hungary, but a sea-storm prevented her, thus they reached the Scottish shores. King Malcolm III offered protection to the party and took Margaret as his wife. Queen Margaret exercised considerable influence upon the King in matters of religion and piety. She initiated reforms in the Scottish Church, convoked a national synod, and introduced a unified liturgy, and constructed churches and schools. She cared for the sick and destitute and founded the Abbey of Dunfermline, where she was buried in front of the high altar. Her prayer book and contemporary biography, written by Archbishop Turgot and Friar Theodoric, survived. Pope Innocent IV canonized her and made her the Patron Saint of Scotland. There is a chapel named after her in the Castle of Edinburgh. – B: 0945, 1031, T: 7103.

**Margit (Margaret) Saint, the Legend** – A manuscript about St Margit of the Royal House of Árpád, daughter of King Béla IV (1235-1270), copied by Lea Ráskai in 1510. It is the first Margit legend written in Hungarian. It had 231 pages and three parts: 1) Review of Margaret's life in the nunnery. 2) Details of Margaret's miracles. 3) The facts of her canonization records as testified to by the nuns. Lea Ráskai localized an earlier legend based on topographical conditions of the period. Margaret's confessor, "Fratr Senior", probably Frater Marcellus, most probably wrote its oldest Latin version. Johannes Vercellensis based his work on this version and it was the source of Jorg Walter's German translation. It is the most important Codex of the Dominican Nunnery of the Island of Hares (today *Margaret Island*) in the Danube at Budapest, due to its cultural historical details. Now the manuscript is held in the National Széchényi Library

in Budapest. – B: 1150, 0925, 1031, T: 3240.→**Margit (Margaret) Saint, of the House of Árpád; Ráskai, Lea; Codex Literature.**

**Margit (Margaret), Saint of the House of Árpád**, (Klissa, Dalmatia, 27 January 1242 – “Island of Hares” (*Nyulak Szigete*), now Margaret Island (*Margit sziget*), Budapest, 18 January 1270) – Nun O.P. She was the daughter of Hungarian King Béla IV (1235-1270) and Maria Laskaris. Her aunt was St. Erzsébet (Elizabeth) of the House of Árpád, her brother King István V (Stephen), and her sisters were St. Kinga and the Blessed Jolán (Yolanda). Following the lost Battle of Muhi against the invading Mongol-Tartar army (11-12 April, 1241), the Hungarian royal family escaped to Dalmatia. The royal couple offered their child to-be-born to God. When they returned to Hungary, the King had a Convent built on the “Island of Hares” in the River Danube, where Princess Margaret settled in 1252, and took her vows in 1254. In the cloister, she carried out difficult services and her life was spent in hard penance. She refused all marriage offers and any release from her vows. She predicted the date and time of her own death. Her father, the King died not long after her. She was buried in front of the altar in the convent’s church. Her long canonization proceeding began in 1276, and was only concluded in 1943 by Pope Pius XII. Her biography was written some 40 years after her death and was copied into a Codex by Lea Ráskai in 1510. Churches, schools, hospitals and pharmacies bear her name. – B: 0945, 1673, T: 7103.→**Béla IV, King; Muhi, Battle of; Jolán, Saint (Yolanda), Kinga, Saint; Ráskai, Lea; Codex Literature.**

**Margitai, Ági** (Agnes Margittay) (Budapest, 12 July 1932 - ) – Actress. In 1958, after completing her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, she accepted an engagement with the Theater in Pécs, from 1962, with the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Kecskemét, from 1963 the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), Budapest and, from 1965, the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Miskolc. In 1968, the Microscope Stage (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*), Budapest, engaged her. Between 1970 and 1972 she played at the Szeged Theater (*Szegedi Színház*), from 1972, at the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) and, from 1978, in the Theater of Szolnok (*Szolnoki Színház*). From 1982 she was a member of the Hungarian Film Studios and, from 1990, of the National Theater of Miskolc. Her interesting, colorful personality renders her equally suitable for dramatic and comic roles. Her best-known roles include Julia in Shakespeare’s *Romeo and Juliet*; Kate in *The Taming of the Shrew* (*Makrancos hölgy*); Gertrud in *Hamlet*; Eliza in Shaw’s *Pygmalion*; Elisabeth in Schiller’s *Maria Stuart*, and Sonia in Chekhov’s *Uncle Vanya* (*Ványa bácsi*). There are more than 35 feature films to her credit among them: *Deliver Us from Evil* (*Szabadíts meg a gonosztól*) (1979); *Circus Maximus* (1980); *Lost Illusions* (*Elveszett illúziók*) (1983); *Mesmer* (1994); *The Fall* (*A bukás*) (1998), and *Der Geköpfte Hahn* (*The Decapitated Rooster*) (2006). Among her TV films are: *Snow-Queen* (*Hókirálynő*) (1964); *At the End of September* (*Szeptember végén*) (1973); *Sell-out Sale* (*Végkiárusítás*) (1978), and *Presszó* (series, 2008). She is a recipient the Mari Jászai Prize (1962), the Merited Artist title (1959), the Outstanding Artist title (1973), and the Kossuth Prize (2010). – B: 1439, 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Margittay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 16 November 1927 - Budapest, 10 June 1992) – Organist, conductor, musicologist. He studied at the Benedictine High School,

Budapest, where he played reed organ at student masses. Later he was a student of Viktor Sugár at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he received his qualifications as organist and conductor 1950. Besides being soloist with the National Philharmonic Society, he gave more than 1000 organ concerts in churches all over the country. Initially he played J.S. Bach's and G.F. Handel's Baroque organ music. Later, his repertoire included works of romantic French and modern composers. He was the first in Hungary to play all of Liszt's organ works. He was frequently on concert tours in Europe. He was choirmaster of the Cistercian Church of Buda, then choirmaster of the Budapest Choir between 1949 and 1978. His oratorio performances were memorable. His works include an edition of Franz Liszt's *Organ Works vols. i-iv* (1970-1973); the *Historia Organoediae, vols. i-xvi.*, He also made a number of recordings. He was awarded the first Hungarian Grand Prix and numerous foreign prizes. He was honored with the title of Merited Artist. – B: 0876, 0945, T: 7103.

**Mária, Queen (1)** ( ? 1370 - ? 17 May 1395) – Née Maria of Anjou. She was daughter and successor of King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382). Impersonating a boy at the young age of twelve in 1382, she was elevated to the throne and crowned at Székesfehérvár. At first her mother reigned in her place; then, between 1382 and 1387, she ruled independently. After 1387, her husband, Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg), ruled in her place. She inherited the Polish throne but was forced to renounce it in favor of her sister Hedvig. – B: 1078, 1138, T: 7658.→**Hedvig, Saint.**

**Mária, Queen (2)** (Brussels, 17 September 1505 - Cigales, Spain 18 October 1558) – Wife of King Lajos II (Louis, 1516-1526), daughter of Phillip I Habsburg (the Handsome), King of Castille and Johanna (the Insane). She was crowned Queen of Hungary at Székesfehérvár in 1521, and of Bohemia in 1522. She lived at the Hungarian Royal Court and kept clerics, filled with the idea of the Reformation. After the death of her husband in the fateful battle against the invading Turks at Mohács, on 29 August 1526, she moved to Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) to successfully assist her brother in obtaining the Hungarian throne. In 1527, Martin Luther dedicated his book *Vier tröstliche Psalmen* to her. After 1556, she retired to Spain. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7658.→**Maria Queen's Dress; Lajos II, King.**

**Maria, Queen's Dress** – A green, silk-damask dress with a matching skirt displayed in the Church of Mariacell, Austria, together with a particularly beautiful man's mantle and shirt. Mariacell was a location of pilgrimage for centuries. During earlier times, it was believed that King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) donated these items to the shrine. The Hungarian National Museum took possession of them in 1928. Experts in the Museum established that the clothing was made in 1520. This year coincides with the date of marriage between the 15-year-old King Lajos II (1516-1526) of Hungary and the 16 year-old Queen Maria on 11 December in Innsbruck, Austria. The dating of the dress to 1520 was confirmed by tests carried out in 1985. Today, the only older dress in existence, dated to 1363, is on display in the Dome of Uppsala, Sweden. The other one, made in 1580, is a jealously guarded treasure of the Museum of Nuremberg. – B: 1020, T: 7662.→**Maria, Queen (2); Lajos II, King.**

**Maria's Lamentation, Old Hungarian** (*Planctus – Ómagyar Mária-siralom*) – The first extant lyrical composition in the Hungarian language dating from between 1280 and 1310, discovered in a 298-page Latin Codex used by the Dominican Order. It was among the material that the Catholic University of Leuven, Belgium acquired from a book store in Munich in 1922. Hence the name: Leuven Codex. A foreign language text on one of the pages was identified as Hungarian by a librarian at the Bavarian State Library in Munich. He notified the Hungarian experts, who translated the already faint writing. As page 134b of the Codex was left blank, an anonymous, Hungarian Dominican friar inserted the Hungarian poem onto it. This suggests that the Codex must have been used in a monastery, where the Hungarian language was known. It consists of 37 lines and 132 words. It already uses rhymes and alliterations, e.g. “*Világ világa / virágnak virága*” (*Light of the world / flower of flowers*). According to some linguists, it is a paraphrase of a Latin poem by Godefroy de Breteuil (d. 1194). Others attribute it to the lyrics of a musical composition by the sub-prior of the Augustine Friars of Paris, Godefroy de St. Victoire: *Planctus ante nescia* (fl. 1170 - 1190). The Leuven Codex was acquired through a book exchange by the National Széchényi Library in 1982; it is catalogued under Mny 79. – B: 1031, 1661, T: 7103. → **Muzslay, István S.J.; Codex Literature.**

**Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen** (Maria Theresa) (Vienna, 13 May 1717 - Vienna, 29 November 1780) – Empress of Austria, Queen of Hungary and Bohemia. She was the daughter of Emperor King Károly III (Charles, 1711-1740), who promulgated the so-called *Pragmatic Sanction* (*Pragmatica Sanctio*, 1740) to allow his daughter to succeed to the Habsburg throne. This is how she became the Archduchess of Austria and Queen of Hungary and Bohemia. As soon as she ascended throne, competing claimants assailed her, especially Frederick the Great of Prussia. In the War of the Austrian Succession (1740-1748), the Prussian King wrenched Silesia from her and penetrated deeply into Austrian territories. In this critical situation, she turned to Hungary for help: the Hungarian Diet enthusiastically voted for substantial military help by shouting: *Vitam et sanguinem* (We offer: *Our life and blood*), and this move saved her monarchy. The Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748 concluded the war. Maria Theresa retained her heritage, except that Frederick kept Silesia. Intent on recovering Silesia, Maria Theresa formed an alliance with France and Russia against Prussia. The resulting Seven Years' War (1756-1763) left things as they were, though she gained some territory including Galicia and Lodomeria as a result of the First Partition of Poland. She also secured Bukovina from the Ottoman Empire and some territory from Bavaria in the War of the Bavarian Succession (1778-1779). After 1763, she pursued a consistently peaceful policy concentrating on internal reforms. Although her methods were despotic, she fostered education, codified the laws, and abolished torture. She curbed the abuses of the Church and expelled the Jesuits. After her death, her eldest son József II (Joseph) became Emperor and King (1780-1790). Maria Theresa was a key figure in the power politics of 18th century Europe, who brought unity to the Habsburg Monarchy and was considered one of its most capable rulers. Among her sixteen children were Marie Antoinette and King Lipót II (Leopold) (1790-1792). – B: 0881,1031, 1683, T: 7103, 7456. → **Károly III, King.**

**Máriássy, Ádám** (? - Khotin, Bukovina, 1739) – Colonel in the insurgent *Kuruc* army, follower of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. He served in the Prince's army during the national uprising, and not only remained faithful to him but also followed him into exile in Rodostó (now Tekirdag), Turkey (1719). For a while, he was in the military service of the Russians, then in the Polish Army. When József (Joseph) Rákóczi started to organize another uprising, he made Máriássy a general. In 1732 Máriássy became Commander of the Kuruc Cavalry and settled in Khotin (formerly in Poland, now in Ukraine), where he died in 1739. – B: 0942, 0883, T: 7456.→**Kuruc army; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Máriássy Family** – The Márkus and Batizfalvi families are ancient baronial families. Their first known ancestor was Miklós (Nicholas) Comes, who received permission from King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095) to build castles. András (Andrew) (Márkusfalva) received the title of Baron in 1840. Péter, János and István (Peter, John and Stephen) took part in King Zsigmond's (Sigismund of Luxemburg, 1387-1437) wars and also received honors for defeating the Hussite troops. Bishop Sándor (Alexander) was the Archprovost of Eger (1740-1755). Family members often acted as sheriffs in the Counties of Gömör and Szepes. Adam was one of the officers of Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, while Sándor was condemned to death as a general in the 1848 War of Independence; however, after serving six years in prison, he was pardoned. – B: 1640, T: 7676.

**Máriássy, Félix** (Mikófalva, Hungary, 3 June 1915 - Szőny, 26 January 1975) – Film director, prominent filmmaker of the Communist era. He acquired the mastery of film and movie making from Géza Radványi at the *Hunnia* film works during World War II. At first, he worked as a cutter, then as an assistant director. After 1945 he joined the Hungarian Film Production Co. and prepared some documentaries. He was a creative team member for the film *Somewhere in Europe* (*Valahol Európában*). In 1949 he came out with his own feature film, *Mrs. Szabó* (*Szabóné*). His movie (1954), based on the novel, *Relatives* (*Rokonok*), by the eminent novelist Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz; and the other film, *Budapest Spring* (1955), was based on the novel of Ferenc (Francis) Karinthy. These films brought him fame and placed him among the leading film directors. In 1968, his feature, *Budapest Spring*, was listed among the best 12 films of the post-war period. His other movies include *Marriage of Katalin Kis* (*Kis Katalin házassága*) (1950); *Half a Pint of Beer* (*Egy pikkoló világos*) (1958); *Trial Road* (*Próbaút*) (1961), and *Deluge* (*Áradat*) TV film (1971). He prepared his films mostly with the help of his wife, the drama critique and scenarist Judit Máriássy. From 1948, he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He was President of the International Association of Film Colleges. He received the Prize of the National Council of Trade Unions (SZOT Prize) (1971), the Kossuth Prize (1956) and the Artist of Merit title (1969). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Móricz, Zsigmond; Karinthy, Ferenc; Máriássy, Judit.**

**Máriássy, Judit** (Judith) (Budapest, 18 July 1924 - Budapest, 24 November 1986) – Scenarist, journalist, prominent representative of the Communist era movie making in Hungary. She was wife of filmmaker Félix Máriássy. She was a journalist from 1945 at Nagybánya (now Baia Mara, Romania). From 1947 she headed a department of the



Hungarian-Soviet Friendship Society. Between 1952 and 1956, she was a correspondent for the paper, *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*. She wrote television reviews in the 1960s and 1970s. A number of her scripts dealt with the workers' environment and social and moral problems of the 1950s and 1960s. Her scripts include *Somewhere in Europe (Valahol Európában)* with Béla Balázs, Géza Radványi and Félix Máriássy (1947); *Marriage of Katalin Kiss (Kiss Katalin házassága)* (1950); *Sleepless Years (Álmatlan évek)* (1958); *Traffic Accident (Karambol)* (1963); *Impostors (Imposztorok)* (1968); *Sign Talk (Jelbeszéd)* (1974), and *Circus Maximus* (1980). She received the Attila József Prize (1951) as well as the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1983). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456.→**Balázs, Béla; Máriássy, Félix; Radványi, Géza.**

**Máriabesnyő Fragment** – A Codex fragment on two narrow membrane strips, originating in the last quarter of the 15th century. It comes with the Piry membrane from the same Codex, written by the same hand. This language relic was taken from the cover of a Latin Codex. It consists of conversations about Christ's sufferings and the necessity of his death. The Codex belonged to the Capuchin Monastery of Máriabesnyő. In 1910 it was in the possession of the Library of Jesuit Order in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). The Order presented it to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia – MTA*) in 1921, where it is registered under Mny 1910:20. – B: 1150, 1257, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Marik, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 28 May, 1936 - Tenerife, Canary Islands, Spain, 23 June, 1998) – Astronomer. His uncle, an astronomer, introduced him to astronomy. After graduating from the Ferenc (Francis) Toldy High School in 1954, he studied Physics and later Mathematics and Physics at the University of Budapest, where he qualified as a teacher. In 1957 and 1958 he was a lecturer there and, in 1959 he was appointed Assistant Professor at the Department of Astronomy. From 1962 he pursued post-graduate studies at the Sternberg Institute of Astronomy of Lomonosov University, Moscow. From 1990 he was Head of the Department of Astronomy of the University of Budapest. From 1970 he was a member of the Astronomy Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Intermittently, he filled the secretarial position of the Committee. Astrophysics and Solar Physics were his main fields of research. He wrote many articles and books and delivered many more lectures, not only at the University, but to the public as well, and appeared on radio and TV broadcasts. In addition to receiving a number of acknowledgements, a minor planet, Marik (2000 CM<sub>59</sub>), was named after him. – B: 1930, 1031, T: 7103.

**Marik, Péter** (Budapest, 3 November 1938 - ) – Actor, singer. In 1964, on completing his studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, he obtained his singing and teaching qualifications. Subsequently, he worked from 1962 to 1969, as an assistant stage manager at the Opera House, Budapest. From 1969 he conducted further studies at the Operetta Theater. He made his debut as René in Leo Fall's operetta, *Madame Popadour* in 1970. From then on he played mainly leading roles at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. Among his roles are: Edvin in Imre (Emerich) Kálmán's *The Gipsy Princess (Die Czardasfürstin – Csárdáskirálynő)*; Mister X in I. Kálmán's *The Circus Princess (Cirkuszhercegnő)*; Péter in Kálmán's *Countess*

*Maritza* (*Marica grófnő*); Bagó in Kacsóh's *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*); Józsi in Lehár's *Gipsy Love* (*Cigányszerelem*), and Falke in J. Strauss Jr's *Die Fledermaus* (*The Bat; A denevér*). Among his feature films is the *Gipsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*) (2009). He appeared abroad as a guest artist a number of times: in Greece, the Netherlands, the USA and the UK. The singer and operetta Primadonna, Marika (Maria) Németh, was his wife and colleague. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1983), the Hilda Gobbi Life Achievement Prize (2004), the Aase Prize (2004), as well as the Gyula Gózon Life Achievement Prize. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456. → **Németh, Marika**.

**Márk, Tivadar** (Theodore) (Budapest, 11 May 1908 - Budapest, 27 September 2003) – Costume designer. He completed his higher studies at the Academy of Applied Arts, and at the University of Budapest, where he read Philosophy and History of Arts. He worked as a trainee at the Opera House, Budapest (1934-1935). From 1935 to 1937 he was its costume department manager. Between 1937 and 1980 he was costume designer of the Opera House. He became a life member of the Opera House in 1990. He taught at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. His major works are: Mussorgsky's *Khovanshchina* (*Hovanscsina*); Tchaikovsky's *Pique Dame*; Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Verdi's *Aida*; Kodály's *The Szekler Spinning Room* (*Székelyfonó*); *Háry János*; Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Bartók's *Wooden Prince* (*A fából faragott királyfi*); Puccini's *Turandot*; Wagner's *Tristan and Isolde*; Szokolay's *Blood Wedding* (*Vérnász*); Khachaturian's *Spartacus*; Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*, and Wagner's *Lohengrin*. His costume designs are well known not only in Hungarian Theaters (Budapest, Győr, Debrecen), but also in Europe, Chile and Kuwait as well. He received the Silver Prize of the National Society of Applied Artists (1940), the Kossuth Prize (1952), and the Merited and Outstanding Artist titles (1969, 1974). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.

**Márki, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kétegyháza, 27 March 1853 - Gödöllő, 1 July 1925) – Historian. He was a Bachelor of Arts student at the University of Budapest (1872-1875). From 1875 he was a high school teacher in training. In 1878 he obtained a Ph.D. in Art from Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He taught in Arad from 1877, and in Budapest from 1886. He was an honorary lecturer from 1888, and a professor (1892-1918) at the University of Kolozsvár. From 1922, following the dismemberment of Historic Hungary by the Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920, he was a professor at the University of Szeged. He also penned for Jókai's journal, *Comet* (*Üstökös*), and worked as a correspondent for twenty years. He established a bibliographical monthly, the *Literary Gazette* (*Irodalmi Értesítő*) and was its Editor from January 1874 to December 1875. Peasant uprisings and freedom wars formed the center of his scholarly work, and he wrote in a positive manner, with a romantic attitude and patriotic feelings, in a lively, even poetic style. He also wrote High School Geography and History textbooks. Among his works are: *George Dózsa and his Revolution* (*Dózsa György és forradalma*) (1883); *Ferenc Rákóczi II, vols. i-iii* (*II Rákóczi Ferenc, I-III*) (1907-1910), considered as his most valuable work; *History and Writing of History* (*Történet és történetírás*) (1914); *History of the Turanian People* (*A turáni népek története*), (1923), and the *Hungarian Middle Ages* (*Magyar középkor*) (1914). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1892; regular 1912). – B: 1257, 0883, T: 7456.

**Markó, Árpád** (Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia, 12 October 1885 - Budapest, 17 September 1966) – Military historian. He completed his studies at the Military Academy of Wiener Neustadt in 1906, and entered the army. In 1921 he was transferred to the War Archives and retired in 1940 as Colonel and Head of the old Archival Section. He obtained his Ph.D. in History in 1965. He started to publish his studies, dealing with military historical questions of the 17th-19th centuries, in 1927. His works on the life and activity of Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi, and some problems of the Ferenc Rákóczi's Freedom Fight from Habsburg rule are of lasting value. From a military historical angle he also highlighted Field Marshal Count András (Andrew) Hadik, and compiled the biographies and scientific activities of the military members of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, the Military Leader (II. Rákóczi Ferenc a hadvezér)* (1934), and *The Prose Works of Count Miklós Zrinyi (Gróf Zrinyi Miklós prózai munkái)* (1939). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences between 1934 and 1949. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Zrinyi, Count Miklós; Hadik, András.**

**Markó, Béla** (Kézdivásárhely, now Targu Secuiesc, Romania, 8 September 1951 - ) – Hungarian writer, poet and politician in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He completed his high school studies in Kézdivásárhely (1970), and received a Degree in Hungarian and French Literature from the Babes-Bolyai University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1974. He taught between 1974 and 1976; edited the journal *True Word (Igaz Szó)* (1976-1989), was its Editor-in-Chief from 1989; a Senator of County Maros (1990), and President of the *Romanian Hungarian Democratic Alliance (Romániai Magyar Demokratikus Szövetség – RMDSZ)*, the only Hungarian party in Romania from 1990. He was a Cabinet Minister in various Romanian Governments, including Deputy Prime Minister. In the 2008 vote, RMDSZ became one of the opposition parties. At the beginning of 2011 it was announced that he did not want to be a nominee for the Presidency of the RMDSZ; however, he did not want to leave politics. He wrote children's poems in his favorite sonnet form. Some of his publications are: *In the City of Words (A szavak városában)* poems (1974); *The Eternal Postponement (Az örök halasztás)* poems (1982); *Everybody's Bus (Mindenki autóbusza)* sonnets (1989); *Let's Read Together (Olvassunk együtt)*, verse interpretations (1989); *Cannibal Time (Kannibál idő)* selected poems (1993); *Cycling Time (Karikázó idő)* children verses (1996); *The Transylvanian Cat (Az erdélyi macska)* stories, critics (1999); *The Forgetful Europe (A feledékeny Európa)* speeches and lectures (2000), and *Dismantled World (Szétszedett világ)* collected poems (2000). He translated from Romanian L. Blaga's drama: *Manola Master* (1984). His selected poems were published in Romanian translation in 1989. – B: 0874, 0875, 0878, 0879, 0882, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Markó, Iván** (Balassagyarmat, 29 March 1947 - ) – Ballet dancer, choreographer. He studied at the State Ballet Institute of Budapest in 1967, and was a student of Hedvig Hidas. He was a member of the State Opera House Budapest (1967-1972), a free-lance dancer (1971-1972), and a member of the *Béjart Ensemble of Bruxelles* (1972-1979). He founded the *Ballet of Győr (Győri Balett)* (1979), was its leading soloist, choreographer (1979-1991) and manager (1981-1991). He was founding Director of the Dance School

of Győr. In 1985 he became choreographer of the Bayreuth Festival (*Bayreuther Festspiele*) (1985); he was ballet-master and choreographer of the *Rubin Academy* in Jerusalem (1991); he was guest choreographer in Vienna, Paris and Sydney (1992); he has been ballet master of the Hungarian Festival since 1996. He is one of the most outstanding and productive ballet dancers in Hungary. His major works include *Swan Lake* (*A hattyúk tava*); *Giselle*; *The Wooden Prince* (*A fából faragott királyfi*); *Sylvia*, and *Firebird* (*Tűzmadár*). He also choreographed his own roles and films: *Jesus, the Son of Man* (*Jézus, az ember fia*); *Lord of Dreams* (*Az álmok ura*), Hungarian-German co-production (1998); *Sons of the Motherland* (*A haza fiai*), French, (1989); *Wailing Walls* (*Siratófal*), Hungarian-Israeli co-production (1993), and *Quetzalcoatl*, Mexican (1995). Some of his other choreographic works are: *Beloved of the Sun* (*A Nap szerettei*); *Samura*; *The Miraculous Mandarin* (*A csodálatos mandarin*); *Glowing Planets* (*Izzó planéták*); *Bolero*; *Chairs* (*Székek*); *Two Faces of Bluebeard* (*A kékszakállu két arca*); *Joseph and his Brothers* (*József és testvérei*), and *Viva Verdi*. He received the Merited Artist title (1981), the Kossuth Prize (1983) and the Prize For Hungarian Jewish Culture (2000). – B: 0874, 1445, 1105, T: 7684.

**Markó, Károly Sr.** (Charles) (Lőcse, now Levoča, Slovakia, in former County Szepes, 25 September 1791- Campagna, Italy, 19 November 1860) – Painter. After studying engineering in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Vienna, he studied painting at the Vienna Academy. During the years in Vienna, he made a living from miniature and portrait painting, landscape and porcelain painting. His early works were mostly landscapes. He moved to Italy, lived in Rome, but later he settled in Florence. Due to his eye problems, he had to stop working intermittently. In 1853 he visited Budapest amidst lively celebrations. Although he lived most of the time abroad, he kept in touch with the Hungarian art communities and events through his exhibitions and students. He was a master of the Hungarian landscaping art school. His paintings include *Visegrád* (1826-1830); *View of Rome* (*Róma látképe*) (1835); *Women at the Well* (*Asszonyok a kútnál*) (1936); *The Baptism of Christ in the River Jordan* (*Krisztus megkeresztelése a Jordánban*) (1840-1841); *Fishermen* (*Halászok*) (1851), and *The Puszta* (*A puszta*) (1853). He is the first Hungarian painter to gain international recognition. His works are in the museums of Budapest, Vienna, Rome and Florence. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1840). A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1078, 1124, T: 7677, 7103.

**Márkus, Emilia P.** (Emily) (Szombathely, 10 September 1860 - Budapest, 24 December 1949) – Actress. She was admitted to the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1874, with special permission due to her tender years; she graduated from there in 1878. The National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, already contracted her in 1877, and she remained its member until her death, spending 70 years on the stage. Her voice, elocution and appearance made her an acclaimed dramatic actress, nicknamed the “Blond Wonder”. Her roles in Shakespeare’s plays included Juliet in *Romeo and Juliet*; Ophelia in *Hamlet*; Cordelia in *King Lear*; Cleopatra in *Anthony and Cleopatra*; and Desdemona in *Othello*. Her other roles were Margaret in Goethe’s *Faust*; Éva in Madách’s *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); title role in Ibsen’s *Nora*, and Noémi in Jókai’s *The Golden Man* (*Az aranyember*). She also had film-roles early on: *The Dance* (*A tánc*)

(1901); *The Golden-haired Sphinx* (*Az aranyhajú szfinx*) (1914), and *Madame X* (*Névtelen asszony*) (1918). She was a lifetime member of the National Theater (1928), and an honorary professor of the Academy of Dramatic Art (1929). She was awarded the Greguss Prize in 1921. – B: 1160, 1445, 1031, T: 7103.

**Márkus, György** (George) (Budapest, 13 April 1934 - ) – Philosopher, historian of philosophy. Between 1952 and 1957 he was on a scholarship studying at the Philosophy Department of the Lomonosov University, Moscow. Between 1957 and 1966 he was lecturing at the Philosophy Department of the University of Budapest. From 1958 to 1973, he worked as a science correspondent for the Institute of Philosophy in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He obtained his Ph.D. in 1965, and he spent a year on a scholarship at Harvard, Pittsburgh and Stanford Universities. On his return to Hungary in 1973, he was dismissed, together with other members of the György (George) Lukács School of thought and was unemployed until 1977, living on intellectual private work. He left Hungary with his family in 1977. In 1977 and 1978 he was a visiting professor at the Institute of Philosophy at the *Freie Universität* of West Berlin. From 1978 he was a lecturer, later a professor in the Department of General Philosophy at the University of Sydney, Australia; he retired in 1999. As Professor Emeritus, he is a scientific researcher and a guest lecturer abroad. He is the author of numerous published works. In 1990 he became an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *Trends in the Bourgeois Philosophy of Today* (*Irányzatok a mai polgári filozófiában*) with Zádor Tordai (1964); *Die Seele und das Leben, Studien zum frühen Lukács*, with Ferenc Fehér, Ágnes Heller and Sándor Radnóti (1977) (Italian translation in 1978); *Dictatorship Over Needs*, also with Ferenc Fehér and Ágnes Heller (1983), originally in German: *Diktatur über die Bedürfnisse* (1979); *Language and Production* (1986); *Culture and Modernism* (*Kultura és modernitás*) (1992); *Metaphysics To What End* (*Metafizika mivégre*) (1998), and *Culture and Enlightenment, Essays for György Márkus*, in *Festschrift* form (2002). He received the Academy's Prize (1966). – B: 1672, 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Lukács, György; Heller, Ágnes.**

**Márkus, László (1)** (Ladislav) (Szentés, 19 November 1881 - Budapest, 25 April 1948) – Writer, critic, stage manager, designer and costume designer, theater director. He started his career as an art and drama critic for the daily *Constitution* (*Alkotmány*) in 1900. Papers such as *The Week* (*A Hét*), the *Hungarian Review* (*Magyar Szemle*) and the *Art* (*Művészet*) also published his critiques, and art and theater related articles. As a member of the Thalia Society, he took part in the Society's work as a translator. From 1908 he was a stage manager and designer at the *Hungarian Theater* (*Magyar Színház*); in addition, he also designed for the *King Theater* (*Király Színház*). In 1919 he was Artistic Director for the film industry and cinema network of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, then from 1919 to 1922, Art-Director for the Apollo Cabaret. Between 1922 and 1926 he was stage and costume designer for the *Renaissance Theater* (*Reneszánsz Színház*). From 1923 to 1935 he was stage-manager for the Opera House in Budapest. During the 1932-1933 season, he was Director at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), from 1935 to 1944 Director of the Opera House, Budapest, and between 1934 and 1936 President of the *New Thalia* (*Új Thália*). He directed several silent films, including *Lady with a Golden Eye* (*Az arany szemű hölgy*) (1920); *Love Triumphs Over All* (*A szerelem*

*mindent legyőz*) (1920), and *The Old Country (Óhaza)* (1920). Between 1945 and 1948, he lectured at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He regarded the stage presentation first and foremost as a series of theatrical pictures, influenced by the new art trends at the turn of the century, the schools of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) and Gödöllő, as well as Max Reinhardt and Gordon Craig. The ideas he formed about acting emphasized the importance of depicting the psychological processes by means of natural gestures. His program policy was based on the balance between classical and contemporary works. He was stage manager and designer for works such as Rostand's *L'Aiglon (A sasfiók)*; Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Goethe's *Faust*; Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*, Wagner's *Parsifal*, and Debussy's *Pelléas et Mélisande*. Among his books is the *Ethics of the Theater (A színház etikája)* (1934). – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456. →**Opera House**.

**Márkus, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 10 June 1927 - Budapest, 30 December 1985) – Actor. Árpád Lehotay was his first tutor in Szeged; thereafter he continued his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, from where he graduated in 1951. He started his acting career at the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen. From 1957 until his death, he was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. He was a versatile and popular actor on stage, radio, TV and film. He acted in more than 40 stage plays, including Rodrigo in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Caludius in *Hamlet*; Buckingham in *Richard III*; Krehl in F. Molnár's *Olympia*; Prince Albert in F. Molnár's *The Swan (A hattyú)*; Turai in *The Play's the Thing (Játék a kastélyban)*; Hlesztakov in Gogol's *The Inspector General (A revizor)*; Orgon in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Harpagon in *The Miser (A fősvény)*; Colonel Pickering in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; and Crofts in *Mrs. Warren's Profession (Warrenné mestersége)*. There are more than 50 feature and TV films to his credit. Some of his memorable film roles were in *Sleepless Years (Álmatlan évek)* (1959); *Two Half Times in Hell (Két félidő a pokolban)* (1961); *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon, i, ii (Egri Csillagok I, II)* (1968); *The Fifth Seal (Az ötödik pecsét)* (1973); the *Heart of the Tyrant (A zsarnok szíve)* (1982), and the *Gardener's Dog (A kertész kutyája)* (1985). He created memorable figures on the stage and in films, as well as in TV plays. He received, the Mari Jászai Prize (1956, 1963, 1972), the titles of Merited and Outstanding Artist (1976, 1980), and the Kossuth Prize (1983). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103. →**Lehotay, Árpád**.

**Márkus, Mihály** (Michael) (Komárom, 16 August 1943 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, theologian, church historian. He studied at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1961-1966), then at the University of Münster, West Germany (1982). He was Assistant Minister in Körmend and Szentgyörgyvölgy (1966-1967) and Parish Minister in Szentgyörgyvölgy (1967-1970); then in Pápa (1970-1975), and finally in Tata from 1975. He became Bishop of the Transdanubian Church District in 1991. He was Vice-President of the General Synod (1989-1991); General Secretary of the World Alliance of Reformed Hungarians (1991-1996), then its Vice-President (1996); President of the Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches; Acting President of the Hungarian Bible Council; and has been a professor at the Reformed Theological Academy, Pápa since 1999. He retired in 2009. His articles and essays appeared in ecclesiastical papers and periodicals. He authored the books: *Jézus* (1977), and *Komáromi Csipkés György (George Komáromi*

*Csipkés*) (1981). He is recipient the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary.**

**Markusovszky, Lajos** (Louis) (Csorba, 25 April 1815 - Abbazia, now Opatija, Croatia, 21 April 1893) – Physician. He studied Law in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), then he undertook private coaching in Pest, while he was completing medical studies at the University of Pest. János (John) Balassa recognized his talent and obtained a scholarship for him. As a result, he continued his studies at the University of Vienna in 1844. Here he became acquainted with Dr. Ignác (Ignatius) Semmelweis and formed a life-long friendship with him. From 1847, he was a demonstrator under János Balassa. In 1848 he taught surgery in the army, and later became Chief Physician of the Military Hospital and Surgeon-Major in General Görgey's army. After the collapse of the War of Independence against the Habsburg rule in 1849, the Habsburg authorities retaliated and did not allow him to return to the University of Pest. For a time, he was a private assistant and a follower of Balassa. The Medical Faculty refused his application for the position of an honorary lecturer because of his Protestant faith. In 1857 he launched the journal, *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)*, editing it for 32 years. In 1863 he founded the *Hungarian Medical Book Publishers Association (Magyar Orvosi Könyvkiadó Társulat)*. Together with Endre (Andrew) Lengyel, he edited the Medical-Pharmaceutical Dictionary. From 1867 he was working as lecturer on Medical Education in the Ministry of Education, later lecturing on all university matters until his retirement in 1892. In 1893 he became an honorary professor at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest. His achievements include the modernization of medical training, the establishment of the Chair of Public Health, development of the clinics and the launching of a medical postgraduate extension course. In articles published in the *Medical Weekly*, he addressed all these issues. The progressive Hungarian doctors grouped around him and Balassa. He was the leading medical officer to hasten the reforms in public health. He was behind the establishment of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and was a leading force behind raising both universities (those of Budapest and Kolozsvár) to European standards. He was one of those who wrote the text of the Public Health Act for the Parliament (1876). In 1886 he founded the Society for National Public Health. The Szombathely Hospital, named after him, established a Markusovszky Memorial Medal. He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1863, honorary 1890). A Square in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.→**Balassa, János; Semmelweis, Ignác.**

**Marky, de Paul** (Paul) (Gyula, 15 May 1897 - Montreal, 16 May 1982) – Pianist, composer, teacher. He studied Music in Budapest with István (Stephen) Thomán, and made his debut there in 1921. He moved to Canada in 1924, and gave his first concert in Toronto on 9 October 1926. He went to Montreal and performed with the Montreal Symphony Orchestra and taught at the McGill Conservatory of Music (1929-1937). He also performed elsewhere in Canada, the USA and Europe. The Canadian Broadcasting Corporation (CBC) frequently featured him until 1948. In his retirement, he gave private piano lessons until 1972. His compositions include *Piano Concerto in B-Major* (1948); piano pieces, such as *After a Farewell* (1949); *Nightingale* (1949); *Amber Mountain* (1949); *Echo Island* (1949); *Valse-Etude* (1944); *Tales from the Vienna Woods*, arranged

for recital (1944), and *Spring Voices*, arranged for performance (1944). His collected papers are held at the National Library of Canada. – B: 0893, T: 4342.→**Thomán, István.**

**Marlyn, John** (sometimes he used Vincent Reid as a pen name). (Nagybecskerek, now Zrenjanin, Serbia, 2 April 1912 - Canary Islands, 16 November 2005) – Novelist and playwright. Although born in what was then Hungary, he became a Canadian novelist. He emigrated to Canada as a child with his parents and settled in Winnipeg, Manitoba – the setting for his novels. In the 1930s, he worked as a script reader for a studio in England, but returned Canada just before World War II and began to write for the Government. He taught drama and creative writing at Carleton University, Ottawa (1963-1967). His works include *Under the Ribs of Death* (1957, 1961); *Putzi, I Love You, You Little Square* (1982), and the *Baker's Daughter* (2000). Marlyn also published short stories and plays in periodicals. His collected papers are held at the University of Calgary. He received the Beta Sigma Phi First Novel Award (1958), the Canada Foundation Award (1958), the Canada Council Senior Arts Awards in (1969, 1976) and the Ontario Arts Council Award (1975). – B: 0892, 1031, 1672, T: 4342.

**Maróczy Géza** (Szeged, 3 March 1870 - Budapest, 29 May 1951) – Chess champion. He completed the Zürich Polytechnic, and later, he took part in the preparations for the construction of the waterworks at Káposztásmegyer to provide Budapest with water. From 1903 to 1919 he taught mathematics and descriptive geometry. During the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary of 1919, he was an administrator for state-run theaters. In 1920 he emigrated to the Netherlands, then visited the USA. In 1927, he returned to Hungary, headed the chess column of the daily paper, *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*, and became Captain of the Hungarian Chess Association. He started playing chess in his high school years at the age of 15. He was a student of Master Sámuel (Samuel) Jakobi. He won the International Chess Mastership at Hastings in 1895, and he came second after Lasker at Nuremberg in 1896. Thereafter, he won a series of championships: Paris 1900, placing 3rd, Munich 1900 1st, Monte Carlo 1902 1st, 1904 1st, Ostende 1905 1st, Barmen 1905 1st, Vienna 1908 1st, and 1921 3rd. Maróczy became the most famous Hungarian chess player and a world champion. He was an outstanding chess teacher who wrote a number of works on chess, among them *The Guidebook of Modern Chess (A modern sakk vezérkönyve)* (1940), and *The Theory of Openings (A megnyitások elmélete)* (1951). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Maros Hungarian Autonomous Province** (*Maros-Magyar Autonóm Tartomány* – *MMAT*; Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) – The Soviet Union agreed to hand back Northern Transylvania to Romania on 10 March 1945. This is an over 45,000 km<sup>2</sup> territory that the Second Vienna Award (1940) returned to Hungary as a partial rectification of the unjust Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920). The Russians stipulated that Romania would protect the ethnic rights of the Hungarians. Thus the Romanian government had to set up the Hungarian Autonomous Province (*Magyar Autonóm Tartomány* – *MAT*) in Szeklerland (southeastern part of Transylvania with almost 1 million ethnic Szekler-Hungarian population) on 24 September 1952, with Hungarian and Romanian as official languages. The Hungarian population of this area



was 77.3 %, while the Romanians amounted to 20.1 %, with a negligible percentage of Germans, Jews and Gypsies, according to the 1956 census. The administrative center of the province was Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș). Initially, it was a Romanian propaganda showcase; however it fell victim to the Romanian government's inability to deal with its own nationalistic ethnic policy.

On 24 December 1960, a governmental decree created the new Maros-Hungarian Autonomous Province with altered boundaries of the former Hungarian Autonomous Province. Its southern part was attached to Stalin Province, later renamed Brașov County, and several other districts were added to it, whereby the purely Hungarian region was merged with ethnic Romanian areas. Consequently the number of its Hungarian population fell from 73.3 % to 62 %. Finally, on 16 February 1968, the Grand National Assembly of Romania extinguished the Maros Hungarian Province "that Hungarian ghetto", and introduced the *judet* (county) system. There are now three counties in this region: Mures, Hargita and Covasna. Following the 1989-1990 political changes in Romania, the issue of territorial autonomy of the Szeklerland, with a 10,000 km<sup>2</sup> of territory, came again to the forefront. – B: 1230, 1031, T: 7103.→**Szeklers.**

**Maros, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Pécs, 14 November 1943 - ) – Composer. He finished his studies in composition at the Béla Bartók Conservatory of Music and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He completed his music studies at the Stockholm Conservatory of Music under Ingvar Lindholm and György (George) Ligeti. In 1968 he moved to Sweden. Between 1971 and 1980, he taught music at the Electronic Music Studio, Stockholm, and in the Stockholm Academy of Music, where he also lectured on electronic music. Since 1971 he has been presenting his compositions in concerts and on radio programs in various countries around the world and, since 1972, he has also appeared as a conductor. In 1972 he established a chamber orchestra, the Maros Ensemble that became world-famous; he appears with them all over Europe, mainly performing his modern musical compositions and Swedish and Hungarian musical works. He has been a freelance composer since 1980. In 1980-1981, he was "composer in residence" in West Berlin (DAAD), and Vice-President of the Society of Swedish Composers. He has composed some 150 works, among them chamber operas, as well as works for symphony orchestras and choirs; most of his compositions are in the areas of vocal, instrumental and electronic works. In 2005, his opera, entitled *Castrates*, had its world premiere in Stockholm. Since 1989 he has been a regular member of the Royal Swedish Academy of Music. He was awarded the Swedish Christ Johnson Prize in 2005. – B: 1674, T: 7684.→**Ligeti, György.**

**Maros, Rudolf** (Rodolphe) (Stachy, Bohemia, 19 January 1917 - Budapest, 2 August 1982) – Composer, music educator. After completing his studies at the Conservatory of Music of Győr (1937), he attended the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and studied under Zoltán Kodály and Albert Siklós. Between 1942 and 1949 he was a professor and Director of the Pécs Conservatory of Music, while, from 1949 to 1978, he taught chamber music, composition, music theory and orchestration at the Academy of Music, Budapest. He went to Berlin on a scholarship (1971-1972) and served as an officer for the International Society of Modern Music (IGNM) from 1971 to 1975. Maros's early works showed the influence of Zoltán Kodály and Hungarian folk

music, a style he broke away from radically at the end of the 1950's. During this period, he built the experiences of his contemporaries' musical orientation into his compositions. Prominent among his orchestral tonality studies is the *Euphony* series (1963-1965). His unique themes and translucent forms were enriched with a freely interpreted dodecaphonic technique. Later, he endeavored to synthesize traditional tools with the new musical language, while remaining receptive to folklore as a source of inspiration. His major works include *Mineworkers' Ballad (Bányász-ballada)* (1961); *Weekday Requiem (Hétköznapi requiem)* (1962); *Cinque Studi* (1967); *Quadros Soltos* (1968); *Reflexionen* (1971); *Metropolis* (1972), and *The Poltroon* (1972). He received the Erkel Prize (1954, 1955, 1957) and the titles of Artist of Merit (1973) and Outstanding Artist (1980). – B: 0883, 0886, T: 7657.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Siklós, Albert.**

**Maros Szék** – One of the Szekler *széks*, literally meaning “chair” or “seat”, the center of an administrative area with a Law Court. It covered an area of 14,246 km<sup>2</sup> with Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) as its center, named after the River Maros. Originally the area included the upper valley of the River Kis-Küküllő, the valley of the River Nyárad, and the vicinity of the town of Marosvásárhely. The area came under Hungarian rule at an early stage of the Carpathian Settlement Period in the 10th century, due to the effort of the Szekler relatives of the Hungarians. *Mezőség, Sóvidék, Nyáradmente, Murokország* and *Szentföld* are its sub-regions. Some of the important towns are Erdőszentgyörgy (now Singeorgiu de Padure) and Nyáradszereda (now Miercurea Nirejului). Administratively, the Voivode of *Erdély* (Transylvania) governed it from his office of Voivode-Seat. The region's population has been overwhelmingly Hungarian ethnically for more than 1000 years with a Romanian-Hungarian mixed population only on its fringe. Following the reorganization of the Romanian county system, the area is now smaller than it originally was. Since then the role of Maros Szék diminished, but recently it is increasing again. – B: 0942, 1134, T: 7103.→**Szeklers.**

**Marosán, György** (George) (Hosszúpályi, 15 May 1908 - Budapest, 20 December 1992) – Politician. He took part in the Trade-Union Movement from 1923 on. He was a member of the Social Democratic Party between 1927 and 1948. In the Communist Era, he was Minister of the light industry portfolio from 1949 to 1950. He was imprisoned between 1950 and 1956, then, rehabilitated. He became a member of the Socialist Workers' Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP*) of János Kádár, set up with the help of Soviet military forces after they had crushed the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. He participated in the formation of the Kádár government and was Secretary of State from 1957 to 1960. In 1962 he resigned from his posts, and from 1965 to 1972 he worked outside the political party; but, in 1972, he rejoined the Party. In 1989 he became Honorary President of the newly reorganized Socialist Workers' Party. His works include *There is no Return (Nincs visszaút)* (1988), and *I Had to Stand Up (Fel kellett állnom)* (1990). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456.

**Marosán, Julius** (Gyula) (Budapest, 1915 - 2003) – Painter. He studied at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest. He emigrated to Canada in 1956. The Association of Hungarian Freedom Fighters published a folio of his drawings. He was well recognized among the leading abstract painters in Europe and in Canada. His works include *Fish* (1956); *Venice*

(1956), and *Adam and Eva* (1957). He had exhibits at the Ernst Museum, Budapest (1940), the Múbarát Gallery, Budapest (1942), and at the Park Gallery, Toronto (1958). Some of his one-man shows were at the Minotaur Gallery, Toronto (1963), the Pollock Gallery (1966), and at The Gallery of Fine Art, Toronto (1969). His works are in public and private collections all over the world. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Marosi, Ildikó** (born: Farkas) (Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Romania, 1 February 1932 - ) – Journalist, literary historian. She completed high school in her native town in 1950, then she obtained a diploma in Stage Directing from the College of Dramatic Art in 1954. For five years she worked as the Editor for the journal *Cultural Education (Művelődés)* in Bucharest, then, after being unemployed for three years, in 1962, she became the Editor for the pictorial magazine, *New Life (Új Élet)* of Marosvásárhely. From 1975 she worked as a reporter for the magazine, *Week (Hét)*, until her retirement in 1987. Her occasionally published volumes of bibliographical value preserved the unpublished documents of the Hungarian literature of Romania in the interwar years. Her works include *Correspondence of Helikon and the Transylvanian Fine Arts Guild 1924-1944 (Helikon és az Erdélyi Szépművés Céh levelesládája 1924-0944)* (1979) *Close-up Picture (Közelnkép)*, interviews, with others (1974), and *Conversational Bequest with Count Mihály Teleki (Örökbefogadott beszélgetés gróf Teleki Mihállyal)* (1999). She is a recipient of the Áron Tamási Prize (1995). – B: 1257, 0875, T: 7456.

**Marosvásárhely** (Latin: *Novum Forum Sicolorum*; Romanian: *Târgu Mureș* German: *Neumarkt*) – Main town in Szeklerland, seat of former County Maros-Torda, now Județ Mureș, in Transylvania, since 1920 part of Romania, located on the right bank of the Maros (Mureș) River. After World War I, the town, along with the whole of Transylvania, was ceded to Romania as a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon in 1920. During World War II, for a few years (1940-1945), together with the northern 2/5 of Transylvania, the town was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award (1940); but, after 1945, it was again ceded to Romania. Then it became the center of the Magyar Autonomous Region of Transylvania for a few years. It has a fortified citadel, containing a Reformed church built in Gothic style in 1446. There are also several Catholic churches in the town, numerous fine public buildings, a monastery, a county hospital, a museum building, as well as the Count Teleki Palace, which houses the famous 18th c. Telekiana Library (*Teleki Téka*) of over 70,000 volumes, containing valuable manuscripts, together with a mineral and antique collection. Count Samuel Teleki, Chancellor of Transylvania, founded the Teleki Téka in 1802. It became a library museum after 1822. Some of the Baroque mansions formerly belonged to the Hungarian magnate Teleki and Bánffy families. On the large Széchenyi Square in the town center, there is the imposing Cultural Palace, which contains an Art Gallery, an Ethnographic Museum, a Library and a Music Conservatory; there are also the statues of Louis Kossuth (work of the sculptor Miklós Köllő), and the Honvéd General József Bem. It had a population of 19,522 in 1901, almost wholly Magyar (Hungarian) in ethnic composition and partly Reformed and Roman Catholic by religion; in 1930, 80% (38,116) of the population was Magyar. In 2002, the town population was 150,041, including 75,533 Romanians, 70,110 Hungarians, 3,660 Gypsies, 304 Germans, and 434 others. The inhabitants pursue wine-production, grain and fruitgrowing (especially melons), and also

tobacco production and the timber trade; they are engaged in the preparation of leather straps, footwear and pottery. The town has a brewery, a mill, a distillery, a brick factory, and a sugar factory; there is a Roman Catholic High School, a Reformed College with a library and a print shop; also a special school for wood and metalwork, as well as a Teachers College. It also has an ancient Reformed Castle Church. There is a Szekler Industrial Museum, a Theater, a Court of Law, a Medical-pharmaceutical College, and a tobacco warehouse. The history of the town began in the 12th century and it soon developed into a cultural center. In 1704, when Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II was proclaimed “Reigning Prince” of the Transylvanian, part of Hungary at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia), the Szekler center of Marosvásárhely, found itself in a prominent position. In 1876, a large section of the town was destroyed in a great fire, but was rebuilt. A severe atrocity against Hungarians occurred on 19-20 March 1990 at *Marosvásárhely*. In February, some 100,000 Hungarians demonstrated for the reinstallation of a Hungarian school and university. The *Vatra Romanesca* nationalist organization regarded this and the observation of Hungarian National Day on 15 March as a provocation against the Romanian State. On 19-20 March, groups of Romanians rushed upon the protesting Hungarians and beat them up, turning the city into a place of street clashes. The result of the “Black March” pogrom was three dead and 100 wounded. Not a single Romanian, but many Hungarians were arrested, accused and sentenced to prison terms. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1816, 1789, 7456, T: 7456. → **Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award II; Maros Hungarian Autonomous Province; Marosvásárhely Lines; Marosvásárhely Manuscript’s Szekler Alphabet; Teleki, Count Sámuel; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Marosvásárhely Lines** – also known as the Commentaries of Marosvásárhely. Elek (Alec) Farczády discovered this language relic from the first quarter of the 15th century at the Bólyai Library of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) as part of the Koncz Codex, on page 102b and 103. The seven lines on page 102b are a Latin summary of the Bible’s second Book of Kings, 17th chapter verses 8-10. – B: 1150, T: 3240. → **Codex Literature.**

**Marosvásárhely Manuscript’s Szekler Alphabet** – István (Stephen) Lakatos, a parish priest in Csikkozmas prepared a chart of nine runic letter lines in 1702. As the author noted in the chart, the letters originate from the 17th century. The chart appeared in the work *Siculia Accuratius*, intended for printing, but never published, although the manuscript was widely spread. Apparently these letters were in use much earlier than their recording in the Marosvásárhely manuscript of 1753. – B: 1289, T: 7669. → **Hungarian Runic Script; Runic Writing Research.**

**Maróthi, György** (George) (Debrecen, 18 June 1715 - Debrecen, 16 October 1744) – Theologian of the Reformed Church, mathematician, educator, pioneer of Hungarian choir singing. He came from a well-to-do family. After completing his studies at the Reformed College of Debrecen, he set out on a long study trip abroad. Between 1732 and 1738, he studied at the Universities of Basel, Zurich, Bern, Switzerland, and Groningen, den Haag, Utrecht, Leyden and Amsterdam, Holland. In Basel, he obtained a clergyman’s diploma. He studied Theology, Natural Science, Classical Philology, Mathematics and

Astronomy. He also immersed himself into the classical languages: Latin, Greek and Hebrew, as well as German, French, English and Dutch. While in Zurich, and later in Basel, he began advanced studies in Music, and amassed a library-size collection of books for both the Debrecen College and himself. In 1738 he was appointed Professor of Rhetoric, History and Mathematics at the Debrecen College. In 1743 he published his *Arithmetica or the Art of Calculation (Arithmetica vagy számvetésnek mestersége)* that became the textbook of the century. In it he discussed the elements of Arithmetics in the Hungarian language; in the foreword, ahead of his time, he outlined his views of teaching mathematics. He pioneered the use of the mother tongue as the language of instruction in pre-schools. In 1740 he reorganized the College Choir on the model of Swiss universities, and called it the *Collegium musicum*; he also established the still-existing choir, the *Kántus* of the College. During 1740 and 1741 he completed his educational plan, whereby he attempted to implement the educational aspirations of the Enlightenment. This proposal laid down the teaching system of the College for the entire 18th century, by urging instruction in national and relevant subjects. He wrote new textbooks. He initiated the construction of the Physics Auditorium, and he formally opened it with a speech in 1742. Then he resumed his work in Music Pedagogy. In 1743 he published the first Hungarian language choir work on Psalms for four voices: *On the Method of Singing Four-part Tunes...according to Harmonious Scores (A' Soltároknak Négyes Nótáik...a harmoniás kóták szerint való éneklésről...)* and, with it, he popularized polyphonic singing. This also became the standard text up to the end of the century. He pioneered instruction in the mother tongue. In his short lifetime, Maróthi transplanted into the College, thus into all Hungary, his educational aspirations, ideals and the substance and views of the latest scientific developments of Europe. – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.

**Maróthi, János** (John) (Maróti) (ca 1366 - 1435) – Army leader, *bán*. He came from the Gutkeled Clan. In defending the Queen, the wife and daughter of Louis the Great (1342-1382), he was wounded and imprisoned, but was soon freed. In 1391 he won two battles against the Ottoman Turks; thereupon King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437) made him an officer of his bodyguard. In 1393 he fought in the Battle of Nicopolis (now Bitka pri Nikopol, Bulgaria), where he was seriously wounded and escaped only with difficulty. Recovering from his wounds, he held up the invading Turks and Bosnians in County Pozsega, north of the Szava River, on the southern frontier-line of the Kingdom of Hungary. As a reward he was promoted to *Bán* of Macsó, an area now forming northern Serbia proper, south of the Szava River, at the time, one of the southern tributary lands of the Hungarian Kingdom. During the period of László (Ladislav) Nápolyi's attempt to claim the throne, Maróthi prevented the unification of the Hungarian and Dalmatian insurgents. In 1414 he became Regent of Friaul. In the defense of the southern frontier of the realm, he lost a battle, was captured, but was freed after 3 years for 40,000 gulden. He was over 60 when he set out in a severe winter to reoccupy Wallachia, a former tributary area of Hungary (1369-1396) but he did not succeed. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7456.

**Maróthy, János** (John) (Budapest, 23 December 1925 - Budapest, 10 August 2001) – Musicologist, music esthetician. In 1948 he obtained a Degree in History of Art Aesthetics and History of Music from the University of Budapest and, in 1951, obtained a

diploma in Composition. He was Editor for the *Singing People (Éneklő Nép)* (1950-1951), then of the journal *New Musical Review (Új Zenei Szemle)* (1950-1951). He was a postgraduate student from 1951 to 1954, an assistant lecturer from 1955 to 1957, and a research fellow at the Academy of Music. From 1961 he worked at the Bartók Archives of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and was a research fellow in its Institute of Music. From 1974 he was an assistant professor; and from 1980, a professor at the University of Budapest. He obtained a Master's Degree in 1959, and a Ph.D. in Music in 1966. His works include *The Birth of European Folk Music (Az európai népdal születése)* (1960), *The Way of Ferenc Szabó (Szabó Ferenc útja)* (1975), and *Music and Man (Zene és ember)* (1980), in Italian (1987). He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1961), and the 4 April Order of Merit (1985). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456.

**Maróthy-Meizler, Károly** (Charles) (Keszthely, 8 June 1897 - Buenos Aires, 7 September 1964) – Journalist, politician. He studied Law at the University of Budapest and was qualified as an attorney. In the early 1920s he was secretary of the Christian Socialist Party. From 1925 he was a legal adviser for the Catholic League of Nations. In 1936 he became a Member of Parliament on the ticket of the Christian Economic Party of Keszthely. In 1937 he took part in the formation of the Christian National Socialist Front, and was again elected an MP in 1939. In the same year he launched the daily, *Pest News (Pesti Újság)*, and was its Editor until 1944. He emigrated to the West early in 1945, and he settled in Argentina. In Buenos Aires he edited the *Hungarian People (Magyar Nép)*, the weekly of the free Christian Hungarians of South America (1949-1954). The journal *Carpath (Kárpát)* also published his articles. His works include *The Unknown Mindszenty, his Biography and Description of his Era (Az ismeretlen Mindszenty, Életrajz és korrajz)* (1958), and *Prohászka, the Revolutionary Clad in Sunshine, vols. i,ii (Prohászka, a napbaöltözött forradalmár, I-II)* (1960, 1961). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Maróti, Géza** (Rintel) (Barsvörösvár, now Červený Hrádok, Slovakia, 1 March 1875 - Budapest, 6 May 1941) – Sculptor, architect, industrial designer. He started out in apprenticeship, later he became self-educated in Budapest and Vienna. This self-made, multi-talented artist distinguished himself mainly with monumental compositions of sculpture. He was also engaged to create façade statues for palatial buildings of Budapest, including the Gresham Palace (1905), façade work on the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1904-1907), and to design exhibition halls. The permanent Hungarian Pavilion at the Venice Industrial Arts Exhibition is one of his works. He provided high-style ornamentation to the Hungarian section of the Milan Applied Art Exhibition building (Milano, 1906); for the Mexico City Teatro Nacional (Mexican National Opera Theatre), today called the Palacio de Bellas Artes, he designed sculptures and mosaic work (1908). His other works include the World Exhibition Pavilion, Torino (1911); the bronze and granite sculptures for the Fischer Building of Detroit; the white marble Livingston Memorial Lighthouse (1927-1932), and the reconstruction plans for golden vessels at the Jerusalem Solomon Temple. He returned to Budapest, became a professor at the Academy of Applied Art, and a lecturer at the Budapest Polytechnic. Prior to the outbreak of World War I, in 1938 he created the *Országzászló* (National Flag) on Heroe's square; but it remained unfinished due to the war and Soviet takeover of

power in 1945. He also built his curious summer cottage at Zebegény (in the Danube Bend north of Budapest) to be used as a hermit cave. In 1930 he traveled through the Near East on horseback and made a reconstruction plan for the Solomon Temple (held by the British Museum). He wrote a 600 pages book entitled *Atlantisz* on the cultural history of Atlantis, but it remained unpublished. In 1937 he settled permanently in his summer cottage at Zebegény. He was unemployed when died in Budapest in 1941. – B: 1078, 0883, 1031, T: 7675.

**Maróti, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 18 November 1930 - Budapest, 14 July 1982) – Poet, writer. He studied at Pannonhalma (the site of the famous old Abbey), and in 1949 he joined the Benedictine Order and studied Philosophy on higher level. He left the Order in 1951. In 1955 he completed the course in Mathematics and Physics at the University of Budapest, and became a research physicist in the Institute of Vehicle Development. From 1961 he was a referee of the book-publishing firm *Gondolat (Thought)*, where he headed the literary section (1970-1980). From 1978 he worked as a correspondent for the Theater Institute. His entire career was based on the double attraction of art and science. His works include *The Sightless (A világtalan)* novel (1967); *The Monastery (A kolostor)*, novel (1968, 1972 2nd ed., 1979 3rd ed.), in it he featured a dictatorship with its usual fanaticism; and *The Ostracized (A számkivetett)*, play (1979). He received the Attila József Prize (1975) and that of the National Council of the Trade Unions – SZOT-Prize (1981). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456.→**Pannonhalma, Archabbey of the Benedictine Order.**

**Marriage** – Burial sites of the Hungarian settlement era (AD 896) provide convincing proofs of monogamous Hungarian family life. For peoples around the Carpathian Basin polygamy was a severe obstacle at the time of conversion to Christianity; but no special legislation was needed for Hungarians. Even the royal family observed monogamy, this basic law of the extended family. While in other royal houses of Europe, children born out of wedlock might inherit the throne, in the Árpád Dynasty, that kind of succession was never allowed. In Hungarian legal books, there is only one reference to polygamy. It is in the Law Book I of King Saint László (Ladislav) I (1077-1095), where paragraph 1, 2 regulated the polygamy of foreign priests who went to Hungary. In comparison to its neighbors, the Hungarian concept of family life was already more advanced. – B: 1188, 1020, T: 3233.

**Marriage Bread** (sweet egg loaf, *kalács*) – A baked symbol in two forms. One form is when branches are stuck into the braided egg-bread, usually the size of half a table. Then it is decorated with fruits, candles and ginger bread figures. It is carried in a festive procession from the bride's house to the house of the groom and, by virtue of its size it is the main attraction. It is eaten with ceremonial formalities; all members of the wedding party receive a piece of it, and even non-attending family members are sent a piece. Their fruit-bearing branch decorations symbolize the tree of life and fertility. The other form has a pretzel-like round shape. It is called 'keyed milk-loaf' especially in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), where the dough is encased in a stiff net in the shape of old key handles. A number of them are baked, and the officiating persons wear them on their arm. They play

a role especially in wedding processions; sometimes they are distributed among the guests. – B: 1134, T: 7684.

**Marriage Oath** – The traditional Hungarian marriage vow has been preserved in four languages (Latin, Hungarian, German, Slovak) in the *Rituale Strigoniense*. It proves that Hungarians attributed the protecting role of marriage to the *Boldogasszony* (The Blessed Woman). The Female protector of marriage was an ancient deity of early Hungarian mythology, later associated with the Virgin Mother. *May God and the Boldogasszony protect me*, said the text of the oath. In the most ancient format, the *Boldogságos Asszony* was in two words but later, it evolved into one single word, *Boldogasszony*. It is remarkable that in the Latin text she is called *Beata Virgo Maria* but in the Hungarian text the more ancient Hungarian form has been preserved and associated with the Christian context. In the book of *Collectio Rituum*, the text uses a new expression: *Nagy-Boldogasszony* or *Nagy-Asszony* as variations of the same concept *Immaculata Virgin Maria*. The collection of archaic prayers bears witness to how wide and complex was the reverence of the *Boldogasszony* among Hungarians. – B: 0945, 1068, 1020, T: 3233.→**Madonna, the Great.**

**Marschalkó, János** (John) (Lőcse, now Levoča, Slovakia, 1819 - Budapest, 12 September 1877) – Sculptor. He studied in Vienna; then went on a study tour in Germany, Italy and Paris, before returning to Hungary in 1847. He worked on the statues of the St. Elizabeth Church in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), the Church in Fót, the Csokonai Theater in Debrecen, the Vigadó in Budapest, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, the Municipal Concert Hall, and the Rudas Bath, among others. Marschalkó finished István (Stephen) Ferenczy's busts of Kazinczy and Kölcsey following Ferenczy's death. Among Marschalkó's most well known works are the four lions of the Chain Bridge (1852) over the River Danube in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7675.→**Kassa; Ferenczy, István; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Kölcsey, Ferenc.**

**Marschalkó, Lajos** (Louis) (Hajdúböszörmény, 11 September 1903 - Munich, 20 May 1968) – Newspaper reporter. He started his career with rightist papers: he was an associate for the *White Paper* (*Fehér Újság*), *Future of Hungary* (*Magyar Jövő*), then *Hajdú Land* (*Hajdúföld*). In 1934 he was Chief Editor for the *Debrecen News* (*Debreceni Újság*). In 1936 he moved to Budapest and, from then on, he appeared also as a writer of novels in the columns of the Capital's newspapers. In 1945 he left for Germany, where he worked as one of the leading figures of the political writers of the emigration; from 1951 to 1954 he was the chief associate for the Brazilian publication *New Hungarian* (*Új Magyarország*), from 1960 to 1962 that of the *Solidarity* (*Összefogás*) of London and, from 1954, he was one of the editors for the paper, *Bridgehead* (*Hidfő*), of London, and then the *Almanach of Trianon* (*Trianoni Almanach*) (Munich, 1960). Numerous western organs of the emigrant Hungarians published his articles, some of them written under the pseudonym, Lajos Mátray. His main works include *Kőszeg Lost in the Fog* (*Kőszeg ködbe vész*), novel (under L. Mátray, 1948); *The Black Star* (*Fekete csillag*), dramatic work (1948); *Alone Against Stalin* (*Egyedül Sztalin ellen*) (1949); *The Red Storm* (*Vörösvihar*), *Reminiscences* (*Visszaemlékezések*) (1954); *Neutral Hungary...* (*Semleges Magyarország...*) (1955); *World Conquerors* (*Világhódítók*), *The Real War Criminals* (*Az*



*igazi háborús bűnösök*), 2nd revised edition (Munich, 1958), in English: *The World Conquerors. The Real War Criminals* (1958); *The Incriminating Gallows. The True Gravediggers of the Hungarian Nation* (*Vádló bitófák. A Magyar nemzet igazi sírásói*), with Ferenc Fiala (1958); *To the Bitter End, Historical Narratives* (*Mindhalálíg, történelmi elbeszélések*) (1962), and *Conquerors of the Country, From the Emancipation to Mátyás Rákosi* (1965). - B: 0883, 1672, T: 7684.→**Fiala, Ferenc.**

**Martin, György** (George) (Budapest, 5 February 1932 - Budapest, 31 October 1983) – Ethno-choreologist, music-folklorist, folkdance researcher. In 1954 he obtained a Teacher's Degree in Hungarian Literature from the University of Budapest; subsequently he earned a folklorist-museologist diploma from the Institute of Popular Arts, Budapest. He worked at the Folklore Music Research Institute as a folkdance researcher, then, from 1965, at the Musicology Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1951 he collected folk music and folk dances in Hungary and in neighboring countries with a Hungarian population. During his collecting tours, he wrote notes on both Hungarian folkdances and folksongs. Some of his works are *Dances of Somogy* (*Somogyi táncok*), co-editor (1954); *Das Ungarische Mädchenreigen* (1968), and *Dances of the Hungarian People* (*A magyar nép táncai*) (1973, 1974), in English, French and German. He received the Erkel Prize in 1978. – B: 0886, 1160, T: 7103.

**Martin, Lajos** (Louis) (Buda, 30 August 1827 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 4 March 1897) – Mathematician, inventor. He studied at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Pest. After two years, he switched to Engineering. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he was with the artillery at the National Defense; after the defeat he was briefly jailed; then he enlisted in the Austrian Army as a common soldier and worked on perfecting artillery petards. Around 1856 he started to study intensively the problems of rocket technique. Earlier, he taught in Selmecbánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia), and from 1869 in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). His inaugural address as Professor at the University of Kolozsvár was on the *Force of the Bird Wing* (*A madárszárny erőzete*) (1872). He was Rector there in 1895-1896. He constructed a flying machine, the *ornithopter* that imitated the flight of birds; however, he soon realized that the problems of flying cannot be solved through these means. His interest then turned toward the propeller and wind turbines. He was the first to think about, and apply aileron for airplanes to control the aircraft's turning directions. In 1893 he patented a new type of aircraft the *hovering wheel*. He also engaged in problem-solving of the use of wind energy, as well as hydrology. His works include *The General Theory of Bird-flying* (*A madárrepülés általános elmélete*) (1881); *Displaying the Hovering Wheel* (*A lebegő kerék bemutatója*) (1893), and *About the Aircraft* (*A repülőgépről*) (1894). He was the first in Hungary to deal with aircraft and airship theory. He is a pioneer of Hungarian aviation. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7675.→**Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Martinovics, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Pest, 20 July 1755 - Buda 20 May 1795) – Monk, revolutionary martyr. He was of Albanian origin. As a young man he joined the Franciscan Order. The Order soon sent him to the University of Pest to study Arts and Theology. Since his favorite subjects were actually Mathematics and Chemistry, after completing his university studies, he was made teacher of mathematics at the Order's

school in Buda. In 1778 he was ordained a priest. After working as an army chaplain for a while, he became Professor of Physics at the University of Lemberg (then in Poland, now Lvov in the Ukraine) in 1783. The first volume of a planned 3-volume textbook on physics deals only with chemistry. In 1791 he left his Chair and was appointed Abbot of Szászváros (now Orăștie, Transylvania in Romania), then was assigned to the Office of External Affairs at the Court of Emperor Lipót II (Leopold) (1790-1792). Following the King's early death, Martinovics devoted all his energies to spreading atheism and organizing a conspiracy. He became chief organizer of the Hungarian Jacobite Movement. Initially, Ferenc (Francis) Gyurkovics, Professor of the University of Pest, worked hard to organize a secret society to spread revolutionary ideas. In 1793, he also included Martinovics in his plans; but the French Jacobite Club of Paris charged Martinovics with forming such a Society. In 1794 he began to enroll members first in Vienna. In Hungary, he founded two societies and wrote the catechism *Catechisme de l'homme et du citoyen* (*The catechism of man and citizen*). According to him, power is in the hands of the people, who have the right to abolish royalty. Every new member had to swear an oath to spread the ideas of the Society and to acquire at least two new members. Martinovics accepted the role of leading Director, while the immediate governing work was delegated by him to four Directors: János (John) Laczkovics, József (Joseph) Hajnóczy, Ferenc (Francis) Szentmarjai and Count Jakab (Jacob) Sogray. Their plan was to overthrow the existing social order as soon as the membership reached 250,000. However, after three months, Jeline, an initiated member and private teacher, informed the authorities and thus the conspiracy was discovered. On 23 July 1794, Martinovics and a number of his associates were arrested in Vienna, while on 16 August Laczkovics, Hajnóczy, Szentmarjai and several others were arrested in Buda. A letter of indictment with the charge of high treason was submitted on 30 November, and Martinovics, together with his associates, was summoned on 3 December 1794. The inquiries were completed by 20 April 1795. As leader of the conspiracy, he was sentenced to death and forfeiture of property. On 20 May 1795, he and several of his associates were beheaded on the Blood Meadow (*Vérmező*) in Buda. Among his works are the *Systema universae philosophiae* (1781), and the *French Catechisms* (1795). Later, Pál (Paul) Öz and Szolarcsik, two talented young members of the Jacobite Movement, were also executed. Among the many other sympathizers, Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy, Ferenc (Francis) Verseghy, János (John) Bacsányi and László (Ladislav) Szentjóni Szabó were sentenced to detention in a Fort. – B: 1031, 1068, 1675, T: 7456.→ **Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Martinuzzi, György** (George) (Juraj Utje-šenovic, a.k.a. Fráter, György: Padre George) (Kamicic, Croatia, 1482 - Alvinc (now Vințu de Jos, Transylvania, now in Romania) 17 December 1551) – Archbishop, Cardinal, Governor of Transylvania, statesman. He was born of a Croatian father and a Venetian patrician mother called Martinuzzi. He preferred to use his mother's name. As a young man, the Szapolyai family employed him and, eventually, he became a Pauline (Pálos) friar at the age of 28, after a brief military career. Later, he was a skilled diplomat and a close adviser of King János I (John) (János Szapolyai or Zápolya, 1541-1551). He succeeded recapturing Buda, the capital city, from the Turks in 1529. In 1534 he became Bishop of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) and, in 1538, concluded the Treaty of Nagyvárad with Austria, whereby the royal title and the

greater part of Hungary were ceded to Zápolya, who promoted him guardian of his infant son, János Zsigmond (John Sigismund), who was proclaimed and crowned King of Hungary as King János II (1556-1571), with Martinuzzi as acting regent. However, it was stipulated that, after the death of János II, the country should be placed in the hands of the Habsburgs. Martinuzzi prevented the plan of the Queen Mother, Isabella Jagello, to bring in the Austrians and he turned to the Turks for help instead. They appeared at the fortress of Buda on 28 August 1541 and, while Martinuzzi was dining with the Sultan in the Turkish camp, the Grand Vizier took Buda. Having recognized the necessity of balancing diplomacy with both Austria and the Turks, Martinuzzi signed a Treaty at Gyalu on 29 December 1541 for the implementation of the Treaty of Nagyvárad, whereby western Hungary fell into the hands of Ferdinand (Habsburg), while Transylvania, which became an independent Principality under Turkish suzerainty, reverted to János Zsigmond. In the meantime Queen Isabella succeeded in creating an alliance between the Turks, Wallachians and Moldovans against Martinuzzi in 1550; but Martinuzzi defeated them one by one. The Diet of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) confirmed a peace treaty in August 1551. Martinuzzi retained the governorship of Transylvania and was consecrated Archbishop of Esztergom, also becoming Cardinal. In 1551, the Turks occupied some castles in southern Hungary; but Martinuzzi and the Imperial General Castaldo combined forces, prevailed against them, and even retook Lippa. When Martinuzzi initiated secret negotiations with the Turks, Castaldo accused him of treachery and, with the endorsement of Ferdinand, he hired Martinuzzi's secretary, Marco Aurelio Ferrari, to stab his master at his Castle of Alvinc. Martinuzzi's legacy was to restore and maintain the national unity of Hungary, and set up the independent principality of Transylvania. – B: 0883, 1105, 1031, T: 7103.→**Pauline Order; Isabella, Queen; János I, King; János II, King.**

**Márton, Áron** (Aaron) (Csíkszentdomonkos, now Sindominic, Romania, 12 August 1896 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 29 September 1980) – Roman Catholic Bishop (in Transylvania, now in Romania). His parents were Transylvanian Hungarian (Szekler) peasants. He did his high school studies in Csiksomlyó (now Sumuleu Ciuc, Romania), Csikszereda (now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania) and finally at the Seminary of Gyulafehérvár. He sustained some injuries on the Italian front in World War I, and received a number of citations. At the end of the War, he joined the Szekler Division, determined to resist the Romanian occupation of Transylvania. Following the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920, he entered the Seminary of Gyulafehérvár and, on 6 July 1924, Bishop Majláth at Gyergyóditró (now Ditrau) ordained him into the priesthood. First he served at Gyergyószentmiklós (now Gheorgheni, Romania), then at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) but soon returned to Gyulafehérvár and served as Apostolic Regent. In 1933 he established the journal *Erdéyi Iskola* (*Transylvanian School*). Pope Pius XI appointed him Bishop of Central Transylvania on 24 December 1938, and he was consecrated on 24 February 1939. Bishop Márton not only preserved the Hungarian heritage entrusted to him, but also enhanced it, despite limited opportunities, and was the pillar of his Church; on occasion he was the lone refuge for ethnic Hungarians under Romanian occupation. In Kolozsvár, on 18 May 1944, in a daring speech, he condemned the persecution of Jews (at that time Northern Transylvania had been returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award and his diocese was cut in half by the new borders). In his

memorandum of 18 January 1946, he protested against the discriminatory measures the Romanians introduced against ethnic Hungarians in the Romanian occupied Transylvania. The international attention given to his memorandum exposed a series of harassments committed by the Romanian authorities. He fought ceaselessly for the use of the Hungarian language and the maintenance of Hungarian institutions, and also against the confiscation of church properties. The annual Pentecost pilgrimage to the shrine at Csíksomlyó in 1949 remains a memorable event, not only for those of Csíksomlyó, but for all Szeklers of the region: their Bishop in complete Episcopal attire, riding on a white stallion, led 4,000 pilgrims to the statue of the Blessed Virgin Mary in the shrine. This symbol is inseparable from the history of the Szekler-Hungarians of Transylvania for, apart from its religious element, the statue embodies the resolve of the Szeklers to maintain their Hungarian consciousness and heritage. The Romanian authorities soon discovered the meaning of the pilgrimage and banned this annual event. Following the famous pilgrimage, Bishop Márton was kidnapped from a taxicab on 21 June 1949 on his way to Bucharest, and his whereabouts were unknown until January 1955. When the western press learned about his disappearance, the *Oservatore Romano*, the official newspaper of the Vatican, delivered a memorial for “The Martyred Bishop of the People” on 1 July 1949. For six years he was at the death-camp of Máramarossziget (now Sighetu Marmatiei, Romania), where prisoners were subjected to a slow starvation. Subsequent to the diplomatic intercession of the Vatican, he was transferred to a prison in Bucharest and released after a six year in detention. The following year, he was placed under house-arrest for 11 years that was only cancelled in 1967, due to the intervention of Cardinal Franz König of Vienna, Austria. All this time, he remained resolute and refused to accept any compromises offered to him and continued to ordain priests of his own choosing. His unwavering attitude worked wonders and gave his church strength comparable only to the Polish Church. His imprisonment and torture took their toll and, upon his own request, Pope John Paul II released him from diocesan functions. While in office, Bishop Márton was in charge of his own diocese as well as the dioceses of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) and Szatmár (now Satmar, Romania), encompassing all of Transylvania (*Erdély*). He put a great effort into working for moral, social and cultural growth of all ethnic Hungarians and toward ending the prevailing discrimination on the part of the Romanians. Upon his death, his lying in state became a pilgrimage and over 10,000 people paid their respects. Schools, colleges and a book publisher are named after him – B: 0883, 1153, 1257, T: 7456.

**Márton, Árpád** (Gyergyóalfalu, now Suseni, Romania, 6 October 1940 - ) – Painter. He studied at the Ion Andreescu Academy of Fine Arts in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); started out as an art teacher at the Lyceum of Mathematics and Physics at Csíkszereda (now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania), then, from 1974 to 1979, he was working in the artists’ colony of Szárhegy (now Lazarea, Romania), and in 1977 in that of Paczkow, Poland. His individual exhibitions were held in local Transylvanian Hungarian Szekler towns, such as Csíkszereda, Kézdivásárhely (now Targu-Secuiesc, Romania), Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania), Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) and Gyergyószentmiklós (now Gheorgheni, Romania), and also in Kolozsvár, capital of Transylvania. Combined exhibitions were held in New York (1974), Barcelona, (1976), Krakow (1977), Nuremberg (1980), and Washington (1988). In 1967,

together with András (Andrew) Gaál and Árpád Pálffy he made a ceramic mosaic, entitled *Cantana Profana* for the Cultural House of Csíkszereda. He designed, together with András Gaál, the tile-mosaic for the façade of the new cultural house of Gyergyószentmikós. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Márton, Árpád Ferenc** (Francis) (Magyarlapos, now Targu Lopus, Romania, 25 March 1955 - ) – Actor, politician. He studied at the College of Dramatic Art of Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures, Romania). From 1979 to 1989 he acted at the Theater of Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintu Gheorghe, Romania). In 1990 he was a town counselor, then secretary and, still later a member of the Covasna District Parliament. Between 1992 and 1996 he was the secretary of the special committee for culture and the Press. His roles include Samu Bobek in János Kodolányi's *Earthquake (Földindulás)*; his productions include *Antigone* (1988) and *Philoctetes* (1990) of Sophocles, also C. Petrescuás' *Venetian Story* (1986). He has been a parliamentary representative of the *Romanian Hungarian Democratic Alliance (Romániai Magyar Demokratikus Szövetség – RMDSZ)* in Bucharest, and he is a deputy parliamentary representative of Romania at the Parliament of European Union, Brussels. He publishes parliamentary reports, political comments and editorials in papers such as the *European Time Europaildo*, *Orient Express* and *Weekly Hungary (Heti Magyarország)*. – B: 1036, T: 7456. → **Kodolányi, János**.

**Marton, Edwin** (Edvin) (Lajos Csúry) (Tiszaújlak, now Vilok, Carpatho-Ukraine, 1974 - ) – Violin virtuoso, composer. He showed his musical talent at an early age. He studied at the Tchaikovsky Academy, Moscow (1983), and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1991). He plays on a Stradivarius violin (its value ca. 4 million dollars) that Hungary lent to him for life. He is one of the top Hungarian violinists, mostly known for his performances for skating championships. Evgeni Plushenko, Stéphane Lambiel and other famous skaters have often skated to his music. His compositions are a combination of classical music with modern beats and violin, alternating between pop and classics. The secret of his success is his virtuoso playing and his understanding of how to link up people of different cultures and ages. He appeared with his Monte Carlo Quintet in great shows, such as the 2006 Olympic Games in Turin, Kings on Ice, and the Stradivarius Show. He has toured Germany, Switzerland, Russia, Hungary (Debrecen, Szombathely), and the Middle East. His music reached nearly all countries of the world. He frequently appears in TV and Radio shows. He is also recorded and has produced albums such as the *Sarasate* (1996); *Strings'N'Beats* (2001); *Virtuoso* (2004). and *Stradivarius* (2006). He is one of the few Hungarian performers to establish himself as an artist and personality on a world scale. – B: 1051, 1750, T: 7103.

**Marton, Endre (1)** (Andrew) (Budapest, 17 March 1917 - Near Esztergom, 12 October 1979) – Theater and stage manager. He obtained an actor's diploma from the School of Dramatic Art of the National Actors' Association in 1941, then worked as an assistant stage manager in the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, run by Andor (Andy) Pünkösti. In 1945 he became Stage Manager at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), where he staged, among others, the plays of Béla Balázs, Béla Zsolt and Aldous Huxley. In 1948 he was Head Manager there. The National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest,

engaged him as Stage Manager in 1949. From 1950 he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art, first in the Department of Stage Management, then in that of Acting. From 1971 until his retirement in 1978 he directed the National Theater. He was a man with an organized mind, who could create concerted action. Clarity and texture characterized his productions. He rescued some Hungarian dramatic treasures. He applied to the stage the almost forgotten drama of the great poet Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty, *Czillei and the Hunyadis*, also Imre (Emeric) Madách's *Mózes*. As Theater Director, he included plays of modern Hungarian writers such as Lajos (Louis) Nagy, Tibor Déry, Ernő (Ernest) Urbán, Endre (Andrew) Vészi, Imre (Emeric) Dobozy, László (Ladislav) Németh, Károly (Charles) Szakonyi, Miklós (Nicholas) Hubay, Lajos (Louis) Maróti and Magda Szabó. He was also stage manager at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. Linked to his name are film directions, TV productions and radio plays, among them the most important is the *Military Music (Katonazene)*, a movie adapted from the short story of Sándor (Alexander) Bródy. Marton died suddenly while he was preparing to shoot a new film for TV. His stage productions include Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*; Mihály Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Imre Madách's *The Tragedy of Man*, (*Az ember tragédiája*); Chekov's *Three Sisters*; László Németh's *Gregory VII*; Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*, *King Lear*, and Goethe's *Faust*. He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1954), the Kossuth Prize (1957, 1970), Artist of Merit title (1960), and the Outstanding Artist title (1966). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Marton, Endre (2)** (Andrew) (Budapest, 29 October 1910 - New York, 2 November 2005) – Journalist (father of Kati Marton, a well-known American journalist). He obtained a Ph.D. from the Department of Economics of the Budapest Polytechnic. In 1936 he was a member of the Hungarian Olympic fencing team. In 1946 he became a press-correspondent for the American news-service, Associated Press, in Budapest (His wife worked for the United Press). Among others he reported on the show trials in Hungary. In February 1955 he and his wife were arrested on trumped up charges of spying and treason. They were sentenced to 3 years' detention in November. Freed from prison in August 1956, he continued his reporting activities for the Associated Press during the Revolution and Freedom Fight as well. In January 1957, to avoid being arrested again, he and his family fled to the American Embassy in Budapest and, later, they escaped to Austria and moved to the USA. Initially, they settled in Chevy Chase near Washington, DC. He worked for the Washington Office of the Associated Press as a reporter accredited to the White House. He retired in 1975. Later, he lectured on the press and on foreign affairs at the School of Foreign Service, Georgetown University. In 1985 he retired from his university position but continued lecturing for another five years, already aged 80. He regularly wrote articles and analyses in American and English papers such as the *Los Angeles Times* and the *Economist-Foreign Report*. Between 1960 and 1985, under the name Endre Pataki, he was the Washington correspondent for Radio Free Europe. His works include his memoirs: *The Forbidden Sky*, *Inside the Hungarian Revolution* (1971). – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**Marton, Kati.**

**Marton, Éva** (Éva Heinrich) (Budapest, 18 June 1943 - ) – Opera singer (dramatic soprano). She studied singing at the Opera Department of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt

Academy of Music, Budapest as a student of Jenő (Eugene) Sipos, and graduated in 1968. She had her debut as Kate Pinkerton in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly* at the Margaret Island Summer Festival, Budapest. At the Hungarian State Opera, her debut was as Queen of Shemaka in Rimsky-Korsakov's *Le Coq d'Or* in 1968. In 1972 she appeared as the Countess in *Le Nozze di Figaro* (The Marriage of Figaro) at the Frankfurt Opera, Germany, and sang Matilde in Rossini's *Guglielmo Tell* in Florence, Italy, and Odabella in Verdi's *Attila*, Budapest. In 1973 she made her first appearance at the Vienna State Opera as Tosca, and sang Tatiana in *Eugene Onegin*. Her repertoire includes all the major soprano roles, such as Eva in *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg*, the Empress in *Die Frau ohne Schatten*, Elisabeth in *Tannhäuser*, the title role of *Aïda*, Leonora in *Il Trovatore*, the title role of *Die Aegyptische Helena*, Leonore in *Fidelio*, the title role of *Elektra*, and Brünnhilde in Wagner's *Ring Cycle*. Her further heroine title roles are: *Salome*, *La Gioconda*, and Leonora in *La Forza del Destino*. She appeared with every major opera company, including the Metropolitan Opera New York, La Scala Milan, Arena di Verona Italy, also in San Francisco, Chicago, Barcelona, Houston, and Washington under the baton of leading conductors, such as Lorin Maazel, Claudio Abbado, Zubin Mehta and Christoph von Dohnányi. She is also one of the most recorded artists. She recorded more than 20 complete operas, as well as solo recitals, aria albums and symphonic works. Her other roles include Kundry in *Parsifal* in Barcelona and Lisbon, as well as Isolde at the Hamburg State Opera in 2000. She acted and sang in the movie version of the Hungarian National Opera's *Bánk bán* by Hungarian composer Ferenc (Francis) Erkel. Her concert appearances and recitals include songs and compositions of Robert Schumann, Franz Liszt, Richard Wagner, especially Arnold Schönberg and Gustav Mahler. She has been Professor and Chair of the Voice Department of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music University, Budapest. Éva Marton has been among the most outstanding dramatic sopranos of the world. She has received many awards and prizes, among them the Silver Rose of the Scala of Milan (1980), Singer of the Year (New York Times) (1981, 1986), Chamber-Singer Vienna (1987), Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztor Prize (1991), Mario del Monaco Prize (1991), and the Kossuth Prize (1997). – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**Opera House; Erkel, Ferenc; Liszt, Ferenc; Dohnányi, Kristof von; Mahler, Gustav.**

**Marton, Kati** (Katalin, Kate) (Budapest, 4 February 1956 - ) – Writer, journalist, actress. With her parents, she emigrated to the USA after the crushed 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, and is now an American citizen. She married the late TV personality Peter Jennings, and is now married to Richard Holbrooke, former UN Ambassador and leading American diplomat. Kati Marton is an enthusiastic supporter of the rights of Hungarians living in the neighboring states, the so-called successor states. In the 1970s Kati Marton was sending reports and news items about Hungary and other Central European countries. She is President of the International Women's Health Coalition, and one of the heads of the Committee to Protect Journalists. She is the author of articles in the press, radio programs, and a number of books (published since 1980), e.g. *An American Woman* (1987); *The Polk Conspiracy* (1990); *Death in Jerusalem* (1996), and *Hidden Power: Presidential Marriages that Shaped our Recent History*. The most successful of her works was the one entitled: *Nine Hungarians, who left their Country and changed the World* (2007), dealing with the lives and achievements of nine Jews

from Hungary who had to escape to the West from the political developments of National Socialism in all Central European countries. These nine personalities were: Endre Friedmann (Robert Capa) photographer, Andor Kertész (Andre Kertész) photographer, Mihály Kertész (Michael Curtiz) film director, Sándor Korda (Alexander Korda) film director, Artur Köszler (Arthur Koestler) writer, János (John) von Neumann mathematician, Leo Szilárd physicist, Ede (Edward) Teller physicist, and Jenő (Eugene) Wigner physicist. Since its publication, it has had four editions and has also appeared in Hungarian translation, on the occasion of which she was presented with the distinction of the Pro Cultura Hungarica Prize on 10 January 2008. – B: 1893,T: 7456.→**Marton, Endre (2); Capa, Robert; Koestler, Arthur; Curtiz, Michael; Kertész, André; Korda, Sir Sándor; Neumann, von John; Szilárd, Leo; Teller, Ede; Wigner, Eugene Pál.**

**Márton, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 23 April 1959 - ) – Writer. In 1983 he completed an Arts Degree, majoring in Hungarian, German and Sociology. He became a correspondent for the book publishing firm *Helikon*. In the 1980s his novels show him as determining a generation: he breaks with the traditional narrative logic as well as with the epic requisite of causality with its relatedness to reality. His world, the internal order of his novels, is defined by the contingency, the state of having no center and self-annihilating situations. Several of his works may be interpreted as “philosophical jokes”. His dramatic works are re-interpretations of earlier stage works, which include *Asylum (Menedék)* novel (1985); *Select Ones and Mingling Ones (Kiválasztottak és elvegyülők)* (1989); *Carmen*, play (1991); *The True Story of Jacob Wunschwitz (Jacob Wunschwitz igaz története)* novel (1997), and *Shady Main Street (Árnyas főutca)* (1999). He received numerous prizes, among them the Bölöni Prize (1985), Milán Füst Prize (1988), Tibor Déry Award (1991), Dezső Kosztolányi Prize (1993), Imre Madách Prize (Soros) (1996) and the Attila József Prize (1997). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456.

**Marton-Lefèvre, Júlia** (Marton, Júlia, Budapest, 1944? - ) – Environmental scientist and diplomat. As a young girl (aged 12) she left Hungary with her parents, who were political refugees after the crushed 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. She settled in France, where she spent most of her adult life and completed her education. She married a Frenchman, Lefèvre, raised her two sons and became a French citizen. She studied History, Ecology and Environmental Protection. Eventually, she moved to the USA and, as a US citizen, she began her work as an environmental scientist and diplomat, organizing international conferences and cooperation in environmental planning. Julia Marton-Lefèvre has assumed a number of important positions in her career. She regards herself as a global citizen. She worked as Executive Director of LEAD International (Leadership for Environment and Development), a program established by The Rockefeller Foundation to train scientists and leaders in the field of sustainable development. She established the world’s largest nature-conservation network as Director General of the World Conservation Union (IUCN), and became Rector of the University of Peace (UPEACE), founded in Costa Rica, with campuses in several places in the world. It was mandated by the United Nations to provide education, training and research on issues related to peace and conflict. She was Program Specialist in Environmental Education under a joint UNESCO-UNEP Program. She was also Executive Director of



the International Council for Science (ICSU), based in Paris. Its First Scientific World Congress (jointly with UNESCO) was held in Budapest in the summer of 1999, and was, to a considerable degree, her achievement. She gave university lectures in Thailand as a Peace Corps Volunteer. She was Vice-Chair of the World Resources Institute and is currently on the Board of Directors of the International Institute for Environment and Development (IIED). Her main published work is the book entitled *Peace Parks: Conservation and Conflict Resolution (Global Environmental Accord)* (2007); she also published many papers and co-authored a number of books. She is a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of the United Kingdom. In 1999, she received the American Association for the Advancement of Science, AAAS Award for International Cooperation in Science. – B: 1406, 1892, T: 7456.

**Márton, Lili** (Lilian) (pen name: Kata Kászoni) (Budapest, 12 December 1914 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 27 March 2000) – Journalist. She completed her high school studies in Kolozsvár in 1932. The well-known writer Elek Benedek (she regarded him as her model) discovered her writing talent. Later on, she created a symbol to his memory in her biographical novel, *Granddad Elek (Elek nagyapó)* (1975), and in her lyric stage work, *There was, there was not (Hol volt, hol nem volt)* (1983). Between 1934 and 1940 she was theatrical reporter for the paper *Opposition (Ellenzék)*. In 1937 she won a prize with her comedy, *Back Alley (Sikátor)*, at the drama competition of the journal *Transylvanian Helikon (Erdélyi Helikon)*. The Thalia Theater of Budapest (*Thalia Színház*) presented it in 1938. From 1941 she reported to the Budapest papers, *Today (Mai Nap)* and *Theater Magazine (Színházi Magazin)*. Until 1951 she worked as a correspondent for the paper, *Brightness (Világosság)*, in Kolozsvár. She was also freelancing from 1941. During the 1950s she could only write under a fictitious name and translate works from Romanian. Transylvanian Theaters staged many of her plays, such as *If We Were Alive (Ha élnénk)* (1948); *Merry Magician (Vidám varázsló)* (1967), and *The Bad Boy (A rossz fiú)*, (1980), first as a youth novel (1960). Her stories for children and teens achieved great popularity. Her works include *Aunt Anna's Vacation (Anna néni nyaralása)* story (1949); *The Barrow King (Taligás király)* tales (1957); *Four Towns and a Little Boy (Négy város meg egy kisfiú)* juvenile novel (1961); *Suburban Wedding (Külvárosi menyegző)* novel (1970); *Mothers Don't Die (Az anyák nem halnak meg)* novel (1970); *Humans, Scenes, Stories (Emberek, tájak, történetek)* (1993), and *Adventure in the Land of Legends (Kaland a legendák földjén)*, novel (1995). Her literary translations are also significant. She was a recipient the Helikon Drama Prize (1937) and the Gold Pen Prize (1976). – B: 1257, 0875, 1031, T: 7456. → **Benedek, Elek**.

**Mártonfy, Lajos** (Louis) (Szilágysomlyó, now Șimleu Silvaniei, Romania, 21 May 1857 - Szamosújvár, now Gherla, Romania, 20 December 1908) – Paleontologist, geologist and teacher. From 1876 he studied Natural Sciences at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); and, from 1878 to 1880, under the famous Antal (Anthony) Koch, he carried out geological research. After obtaining a Ph.D. in Education in 1880, he became a teacher at the High School of Szamosújvár, where he became Principal in 1895. He was interested mainly in the natural science of Transylvania, mainly its mineralogical-geological aspects, and he also carried out important collecting work. His studies appeared in the journal *Bulletin of the Society for Studies on Medical-Natural Science (Orvos-természettudományi Társaság Értesítője)* (Kolozsvár). He also wrote a

popularizing scientific essay. He was the author of the work (in Hungarian): *Paleontological studies on foraminifers (Őslénytani tanulmányok a Foraminiferákról)* (Kolozsvár, 1880). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Marton, Veronika** (Veronica) (Rábapatoná, 1944 - ) – Historian, Sumerologist and writer. After completing her studies at the Miklós Jurisich High School in Kőszeg, she was unable to enroll at a University for political reasons. After her marriage, she lived in Czechoslovakia for three years, and obtained advanced degrees in the Czech and Russian languages. She worked for a long time as a translator and interpreter. She also received a Degree in Library Sciences in 1983 from the High School Teachers' Training College of Szombathely through correspondence courses, and obtained her teaching qualifications in Hungarian Studies at the Péter Pázmány Catholic University at Piliscsaba. She also studied Chinese for seven years. With the help of Professor Ferenc (Francis) Badiny-Jós, she came into contact with the former Private University of Miskolc. He gave her valuable help in furthering her career. From 1998 she taught Sumerology at the Miskolc Institute of Philosophy for three years, until her retirement. Her published works include Deimel, Anton: *Sumerische Grammatik*, translation with Imre Kálmán (2000); *The History of Sumerian Culture (A sumir kultúra története)*(2000); *The Chaldean Creation Myth (A káldeai teremtés-mítosz - Enuma elis)* (2000); *The Stones With Runic Script of Somogy (A somogyi rovásírásos kövek)* (2001, 2008); *The History of Cuneiform Writing (Az ékírás története)* (2005), and *Prayers from the Age of King András I ... (Az I. András király korabeli imák...)* (2007). – B: 1935, T: 7690, 7103. → **Hungarian Runic Scrip; Badiny-Jós, Ferenc.**

**Martonyi, János** (John) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 5 April 1944 - ) – Politician, lawyer. He studied Law at the University of Szeged and graduated *summa cum laude* in 1967. He practiced law until 1979, and between 1979 and 1984 worked as Commercial Secretary in Brussels specializing in European integration. Between 1984 and 1989 he was General Counsel at the Ministry of Trade. In 1989 and 1990 he was Commissioner for Privatization (Deputy Minister); in 1990 and 1991, State Secretary in the Ministry of International Trade; from 1991 to 1994 State Secretary at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Between 1994 and 1998, he was managing partner of the Budapest Office of Baker & McKenzie International Law Firm. From 1998 to 2002 he was Minister for Foreign Affairs in the Orbán Government. Since 1984 he has been teaching at various universities and law schools (Budapest, Szeged, Bruges, Natolin), and was Head of the Institute for International Trade Law at the University of Szeged. From 2010 he is again Minister of Foreign Affairs in the 2nd Orbán Government. He has written numerous articles and essays in various languages in the field of international trade law, competition policy and law, European integration, and international politics. His main works are: *The Legal Status of Transnational Corporations (A transznacionális vállalatok jogállása)*; *Central Europe and the European Integration (Középeurópa és az európai intergráció)*, and *Europe, Nation, Rule of Law (Európa. Nemzet, Jogállam)*. – B: 1017, T: 7103. → **Orbán, Viktor.**

**Martsa, István** (Stephen) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 23 June 1912 - Budapest, 3 February 1978) – Sculptor. In 1920 he trained as an electrician; then worked as an assistant for the Electrical Works of Esztergom. In 1945 he was a student in Béni (Benny)

Ferenczy's class at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest where, in 1949, he became demonstrator. In 1951 he began working as a teacher in the High School of Art and Applied Art, Budapest. He started his career with modeling small plastic art pieces and small portraits. Later he created a great number of medals, e.g. those of Marx, Van Gogh, showing a fine talent for graphic art. From the mid-1950s he received commissions for preparing outdoor statues. For the buildings of the Housing Estate of Újpest (suburb of Budapest) he designed a series of reliefs. He prepared a *Female Nude* in front of the Hospital of the Town Council of Ózd. In 1960 he completed his statue *Loving Couple* (*Szerelmespár*) and, in 1965, the *Martyrs of Auschwitz* memorial. His *Woman with Parasol* (*Napernyős nő*) expresses graceful charm, while his composition of two figures in front of the Esztergom Hospital expresses gentle solicitude. The open-air statues he prepared for Kalocsa in 1968, and for Vaja in 1969, show solemn peasant figures. In the 1970s he sculpted the equestrian figure of *Bottyán Vak* for Esztergom, and the memorial statue of *János Nagy-Balogh* for Kispest, a suburb of Budapest. During his career as a sculptor, he created 62 emblems, 57 small plastic art pieces and 40 statues. Between 1952 and 1978, he appeared regularly in collective exhibitions and shows in Hungary with his medals, plastic art pieces and open-air sculpture designs. In 1956 he organized an exhibition, together with his wife, painter Ilona (Helena) Szűcs. In 1973 he presented one-man shows in Budapest and Esztergom. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. → **Ferenczy, Béni.**

**Marsigli, Count Luigi Ferdinando** (Marsili) (Bologna, 20 July 1658 - Bologna 1 January 1730) – Military officer, diplomat, natural scientist. He was born into an Italian noble family of Bologna. His formal education was left incomplete, but he accumulated extensive knowledge of history, geography, the natural sciences and politics. From 1682 to 1704 he served in the army of Emperor Leopold I (Lipót) of Austria-Hungary (1654-1705), partly as an engineer, and attained a high rank. During these 22 years, he took part in the war against the Ottoman Turks. In 1683 he fell into Turkish captivity and became a water-hauling slave; while doing this, he pried into the weak points of the defense system of Buda Castle, which knowledge he made good use of later. He was freed on 25 March 1684, and continued fighting against the Turks. He took part in the recapture of Buda in 1686. Among others, it is due to him that a number of the famous volumes of the Corvina Library of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 458-1490) were saved: he actually managed to traverse the one-time King's Palace and Library after its recapture and collect as many of the precious volumes as he could. The Emperor also sent Count Marsigli on diplomatic missions to the Pope and on peace negotiations with the Turks. One unfortunate outcome of this was the surrender of Breisach on the Rhine in Baden to the French again, though it was ceded to the Emperor in the Treaty of Ryswick in 1697. During the War of the Spanish Succession, when Imperial troops threatened the Papal States in 1708, it was Marsigli who headed the Papal army. Later (about 1715), he inspected the defenses of the Papal States against possible Turkish raids on the Adriatic coast. In 1702 he built an observatory in his Bologna palace. He founded the *Accademia delle Scienze dell'Istituto di Bologna* in 1712, which became an active center of scientific research. He decided to investigate the structure of mountains as well as the natural condition of the sea, lakes and rivers, leaving some useful local observations for natural science. In 1724 he published a treatise on oceanography, entitled *Histoire physique de la mer*. With his engineering and natural scientific knowledge, he prepared a richly

illustrated scientific description of the rivers of Hungary of the Carpathian Basin, the fish in the Danube, also the birds, minerals and fossils of the realm, including its hydrographic map, showing mine sites and some geology, still useful for archeologists. He went to London in 1722 to be made a member of the Royal Society and met the famous physicist and mathematician, Isaac Newton. – B: 1882, 1703, T: 7456. → **Corvina; Mátyás I, King; Budavár, Recapturing of, Reconquest of Buda in 1686.**

**Martyn, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kaposvár, 10 June 1899 - Pécs, 10 April 1986) - Painter, graphic and ceramic artist. He spent his youth in the home of the well-known artist József (Joseph) Rippl-Rónai. He studied at the Budapest Academy of Fine Art under the direction of Gyula (Julius) Rudnay, János (John) Vaszary and István (Stephen) Réti. From 1926 to 1940 he lived in Paris, became associated with the leaders of the latest artistic trends, took part in their exhibitions, and traveled all over Europe. In 1940 he returned to Hungary, and in 1945 settled permanently in Pécs. He did some sculpting as well. Apprehension of the scene and its memory in geometric, abstract forms characterize his art. His works express the power of experience and the object seen. Loud harmony of dynamism and pure colors dominate his paintings. His more important works are *Three on the Seashore (Hárman a tengerparton)* (1943); *Rooster (Kakas)* (1955); *Memory of the Sea (Tengeri emlék)* (1964); *Balaton Landscape with Birds (Balatoni táj madarakkal)* (1973), and *Birds (Madarak)* (1977-1979). Apart from his independent graphic compositions, he produced excellent illustrations for famous literary works, e.g. Petőfi's *The Apostle (Az apostol)*; Cervantes' *Don Quixote*, and Joyce's *Ulysses*. In ceramics he created dishes and vases in the porcelain factory of Pécs. He exhibited between 1934 and 1980. He received the Munkácsy Prize (1962) the title of Merited Artist, and title of Outstanding Artist (1970, 1978) and the Kossuth Prize (1973). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7456. → **Rippl-Rónai, József; Rudnay, Gyula; Vaszary, János; Réti, István.**

**Martzy, Johanna** (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 26 October 1924 - Glarus, Switzerland, 13 August 1979) – Violin virtuoso. She studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, with Ferenc (Francis) Gábrriel (1932-1942). As a student, she won the Reményi and Hubay Prizes and was the winner of the musical competition in Geneva (1949). In 1948 she moved to and settled in Switzerland and started performing violin concertos of classical and romantic masters under the baton of Eugene (Jenő) Ormandy, Ernest Ansermet, Otto Klemperer, Paul Klezky, and other famous European and American conductors. From 1966 she performed chamber music as well, with pianist István (Stephen) Hajdu. Her recordings include Brahms and Mendelssohn *Violin Concertos*, Franck and Ravel *Violin Sonatas*, Mendelssohn and Mozart *Concertos* and her own work *The Art of Johanna Martzy*. She was a widely known violinist. She owned Hubermann's famous Stradivarius violin. – B: 0883, 1676, T: 7103. → **Ormandy, Eugene.**

**Mary, Devotion of** – Its origin goes back to the Annunciation, when, Angel Gabriel greeted Mary: “Hail (Mary) full of grace, the Lord is with you, blessed art thou amongst women” (Luke 1: 24). The first words in Latin: “Ave Maria” is a familiar prayer used by the Catholic Church. Devotion to the Virgin Mary in Hungary is as old as Christianity.

The Hungarian King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) ordered the yearly celebration of the Virgin Mary and appointed August 15 as her day to be observed as a national holiday. He dedicated the Cathedral of Székesfehérvár in her honor. King András II (Andrew, Endre, 1205-1235) ordered the bells to ring daily at noon for *Ave Maria*. Hungarian literature is rich with themes about Mary. The oldest sermon dealing with the Virgin Mary is found in *The Book of Legends of Debrecen (Debreceni Legendáskönyv)* from the 15th century. There are many Maria shrines; the Hungarian fine art is rich in images of Mary and the number of her statues is countless. – B: 1078, 0945, 0942, 1173, T: 7103.→**Mary's Kingdom; Maria's Lamentation, Old Hungarian.**

**Mary Legends** – These purported stories about the Virgin Mary from her childhood, life, betrothal, death and ascent to Heaven are found in the New Testament. The Hungarian codices that favor stories about Mary's death and her ascent to Heaven are found in the Teleki Codex, Tihanyi Codex and the Érdy Codex. Their common source is Pelbárt Temesvári's *Stellarium*. – B: 1136, T: 3240.→**Temesvári, Pelbárt; Codex Literature.**

**Mary's Kingdom (Country)** – *Regnum Marianum* was the ancient Catholic name for Hungary. Its origin goes back to King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038), the founder of Hungary as a Christian Kingdom. According to tradition, the dying King without an heir offered the country to the protection of the Virgin Mary. From then on the Virgin Mary was regarded as *Patrona Hungariae (Patroness of Hungary)*. King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095) also called Hungary *Regnum Marianum*. Mary always had serious devotion, probably because of pre-Christian religious traditions. She was called *Blessed Woman (Boldogasszony)* as well. Mary's picture is on the crown jewels, on coins, and was a symbol during wars and still has holidays such as Fruit-grafting Blessed Lady on 25 March. Churches, communities and parishes often used the name *Regnum Marianum*. The name *Regnum Marianum* emphasizes a strong connection between Hungary and Catholicism. – B: 0942, 1078, 1031, T: 7103.→**Mary, Devotion of; Madonna, the Great.**

**Masnicius, Tóbiás** (Masznyik, Masník) (Kosztolna, now Kostolná, Slovakia, 28 October 1640 - Zay-Ugróc, now Uhrovec, Slovakia, 28 July 1697) – Pastor of the Lutheran Church. He served in Szenic during 1668; in 1671 he was teacher and chaplain at Illava (now in Slovakia). The ecclesiastic Court, called *Delegatum Judicium* at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), charged and sentenced him to galley slavery, along with 41 other preachers. Following his imprisonment in Pozsony and Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), he escaped with János (John) Simonides in 1675 on his way to the galleys at Naples, and, although they were recaptured, they found Protestant patrons. He spent some time first in Naples, then in Wittenberg and Zittau, where he found an employment to suit his qualifications. Only in 1682 could he return to Hungary and, from that time on, for a short while, he was active again in Illava. From here – persecuted again because of his faith – he moved first to Blatnica, then to Túrócszentandrás (now Liptovský Ondrej, Slovakia) and finally to Zay-Ugróc, where he ministered to the congregation. He was one of the foremost clergymen of the so-called *Decade of Mourning*. He wrote about their sufferings in *Crucis et lucis scola* (1678), *Unerhörter Gefängnis-Prozess* (1878), and

*Gottes Kraft and Gnade* (1681). He put together the Tót (now called Slovak) Grammar (1696) and published in the Tót (Slovak) language the *God's Elected Vineyard*. – B: 0931, 0942, 1257, T: 7682.→**Decade of Mourning; Simonides, János.**

**Massacre in Mosonmagyaróvár** – On 26 October 1956, the people of the town organized a peaceful demonstration in front of the City Hall. There were about 5000 participants: men, youth, and women with babies in their arms. As they passed in front of the barracks of the *State Security Office* (*Államvédelmi Hivatal – ÁVH*) people began to shout, demanding the removal of the red star from the top of the building. In response, the AVH guards opened machine-gun fire on the unarmed demonstrators and threw hand grenades among those who tried to shelter themselves on the ground. The massacre resulted in 85 deaths, among them a six-year-old boy and an 18-month-old baby; 50 people were severely injured and about 100 suffered lighter injuries. The AVH guards later surrendered; but their commander managed to escape to Czechoslovakia. – B: 1031, 1687, T: 7665.→**State Security Police; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Massacre on Parliament Square** (Kossuth Square, Budapest) - In the evening of 25 October 1956, continuing the revolutionary movement that began on the 23rd, tens of thousands of people gathered on Lajos (Louis) Kossuth Square in front of the Parliament in Budapest. They were demonstrating for the withdrawal of Soviet troops and free elections. From the top of the Ministry of Agriculture building across the square, members of the AVH (*Államvédelmi Hivatal; State Security Office*) began to fire at the unarmed demonstrators with machine guns. The victims, including many women and children, numbered in the hundreds. The massacre ended with the intervention of a Soviet tank. The Fact Finding Commission, set up by the Antall Government in 1993, reported that, according to the Soviet-Hungarian agreement regarding October 24-25, the Hungarian troops were responsible for guarding the bridges, while the “Soviet troops received an order to liquidate the demonstration in front of the Parliament Building”. However, the Commission did not exclude the possibility that “in co-operation with the Soviet army, some Hungarian troops also participated in the massacre”. Opposing this is the unanimous recollection of the participants present on the square that the Soviet tanks did not fire at the demonstrators, many of whom climbed on the tanks and, according to photographs taken at the time, they were waving Hungarian flags without any interference from the Soviet soldiers. Moreover, when the demonstrators came under fire from the top of five buildings, one of the Soviet tanks returned the fire, ending the 1.5 hours attack on the demonstrators. While the number of the officially registered dead was 54, those present recall more than 200 dead. Recent research has put the death toll at more than 1,000 with many more wounded. When the firing ended and the people left the Square, many returned to collect their dead to bury them secretly. The massacre in front of the Parliament Buildings left deep wounds in Hungarians. – B: 1677, 1678, T: 7665.→**State Security Police; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Maszyik, Endre** (Andrew) (Tiszaföldvár, 24 September 1857 - Budapest, 3 October 1927) – Lutheran theologian, teacher. He studied Theology in Sopron and Pozsony (now Bratislava in Slovakia) completing them in 1879. After some trips abroad, he became a teacher of religion in a high school in Selmečbánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). In

1882 he obtained his Ph.D. with his dissertation: *The Beautiful as Magnificent (A szép mint felséges)*. Later he became a lecturer at the Lutheran Theological Academy of Pozsony, where he was appointed professor in 1885. From 1895 on he was Rector of the Academy until his retirement in 1917. He worked in the Departments of New Testament and Systematic Theology and took part in the research on Church history and Martin Luther. He edited the *Hungarian Luther Monograph* (in 6 vols. 1904-1914), so far the largest work in this field. Roman Catholic theologians have criticized his works on church history and the New Testament. He was a member of the Committee of the Hungarian Lutheran Literary Society, and founder as well as Editor of the journal, *Theological Review (Theologiai Szaklap)* (1902-1917). His better-known works are: *Luther Biography (Luther életrajz)* (1885); *Evangelical Dogmatics (Evangélikus Dogmatika)* (1888); *Life and Epistles of Apostle Paul, vols. i-vi, (Pál apostol élete és levelei, I-VI)*, (1895-1900); *Did Jesus Have Brothers and Sisters? (Voltak-e Jézusnak testvérei?)* (1906); *Life of Jesus (Jézus élete)* (1906), and *Translation of the New Testament (Újszövetség fordítás)* (1925). – B: 1050, T: 7456. → **Bible in Hungarian.**

**Master (gazda)** – (1) The name originally was given to the head of a commune, mostly to the father of the clan, or the oldest male member of the commune, *házigazda* (owner of the house). In case of the death of the father, the clan assembly elected the most suitable male, the most intelligent member among themselves to be the new *gazda*. After the election, the community lived under the new master's guidance and supervision. The *gazda* collected and handled the fruit of the common labor. His duty was to keep proper account of the collected taxes and to satisfy all material needs of the clan members evenhandedly. If any member of the clan practiced some gainful occupation of his own, he had to protect his own. The *gazda* assigned the duties to each member of the community, but he was exempt from any physical labor and participated only voluntarily in some activities. To emphasize the significance of his position, he made the first symbolic move where male participation was required. He had the right to taste the food and drink first. The cellar was under his jurisdiction and he measured out the wine portions. He decided the sitting order of the guests at the table, he started the dance at the harvest festival, and his duty was to fend for the livestock on Christmas Eve. He and his wife addressed every member of the community with the familiar "thou" (*te*) basis, but the members had to use the more respectful "you" in response. (*'Kend'* or *'magázás'*). The *gazda's* wife called her husband's older brother "my senior master" (*öregbik uram*), his younger brother "my junior master" (*kisebbik uram*) and addressed them as "you" (*magázta őket*). Some anthropological researchers attribute this custom to the remnants of an ancient matriarchal social order. (2) In modern usage the word *gazda* means a yeoman (minor landowner), although, in certain regions, the vestige of the old custom still survives. By use of an affix, the word *gazda* could specify the main activity or occupation, such as *juhós gazda* (sheep), *szőlős* – (vinyard), *méhes* – (beekeeper), *majoros* – (poultry), *arató* – (grain), *pince* – (cellar) *gazda*. (3) The name *gazda*, in connection with associations or organizations, is the person responsible for the wealth or building management. (4) In plant science or animal husbandry, the name *gazda* is given to the specimen that is misused by some parasite for their own sustenance. The linguistic origin could be traced back to an expression first used in the 'Legend of St Margit' (Margaret), where the community leader is called *kazata*. This underwent a linguistic

metamorphosis throughout the centuries and became *házatya*, then changed to *gazta* and finally, in modern use *gazda*, the word used today. – B: 0942, 1134, T: 3233.

**Master M.S.** (*Mester M.S.*) – Painter of the early 16th century, one of the greatest Hungarian Gothic painters, only known by his initials on one of his altar (panel) paintings. He was probably superior to most of his contemporary artists in imagination and craftsmanship in religious (church) painting with great form of culture and rich color scheme, working in the spirit of the Danube School (*Donauschule* or *Donaustil*, the name of a circle of painters of the first third of the 16th century in Bavaria and Austria, mainly along the Danube valley). Originally, he prepared a set of eight wall panels for the fortified St. Catherine Church of Selmecebánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). As a result of later reconstructions and a number of Turkish attacks during the 16th century, the eight panels disappeared. Seven of them have been recovered in the course of the 19th century. His best-known panel paintings include *Agony in the Garden* (*Christ on the Mount of Olives*), *Christ Carrying the Cross*, and *Crucifixion*, while the painting *Resurrection* displays his well-preserved initials and the date 1506. These four are held in the Christian Museum of Esztergom. The work called *Visitation* (*Meeting of Mary and Elizabeth*) hangs in the Museum of Fine Arts, Budapest, and is considered to be the most valuable medieval Hungarian work of art; part of this painting provided the basis for the illustration of the *Master M.S. Prize*. Another of the panels is held at a museum in France: in one of the small details, it has the supposed self-portrait of the master. One of the altar-panels is in the local church at Szentantal (Szentantal-Bácsfa, now Băc, Slovakia). For centuries there have only been suppositions about the authorship of the famous altar-panels. According to one theory, they are the work of *Master Sebestyén* (*Sebastian*). A German art historians ascribe the painting to Jörg Breu of Augsburg without sufficient evidence. Recently, after fifty-year investigation by Miklós (Nicholas) Mojzer, Director of the Museum Fine Art, Budapest, found a solution to the mystery of the sign M.S: it is the initials of *Master Sebestyén* (Sebastian), a Hungarian painter, whose name is preserved in a document dated 1507, discovered early in the 20th century at Selmecebánya. Due to recent research, it seems almost certain that he was the master from the mining town, whose art is related to the art of Albrecht Dürer, in the spirit of the Danube school, also of Jörg Breu, and particularly of Matthias Grünewald's style, suggestive of folk art but individualistic at the same time. Dramatic depth is combined with richly colored decorative forms. Master M.S. studied most likely at a well-known art workshop. He prepared the altar-panels on commission from a well-to-do Hungarian aristocrat. – B: 0872, 0883, 1031, 1138, 1172, T: 7103, 7456.

**Master Márton** (15th century) – Painter. His name was preserved on the back of the middle panel of the altar painting of Jánosfalva together with the date 1491. The lumpy, stiff figures in his paintings are repeated in the works of the Maria Altar in Arnót, and on the *Vir Dolorum* panels of the *Mater Dolorosa* in Igló (now *Spišská Nová Ves*, German: *Zipser Neudorf*, Slovakia) He was a conservative delegate from the school of Szepes (Cípszer or Zipszer region is now in Slovakia) and was active between 1485 and 1500. – B: 1144, T: 7653.



**Master Painter of the High Altar of Medgyes** (15 century) – According to local legend, he was a master painter working in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) between 1480 and 1490. His major work is the High Altar of Medgyes (now Mediaş – Mediasch, in Sibienbürgen region in Romania); the passion scenes of the side panels are descendants from the engravings of the Schöngauer work from 1474-1479. Famous are the Altar Panels at Proştea-Mare (before: Gross-Probsdorf in Siebenbügen region, Romania) as well. – B: 1144, T: 7653.

**Match, Safety** – János (John) Irinyi substituted lead peroxide for the potassium chlorate in the match head and, by doing this, he invented the explosion free, silently igniting safety match in 1836. This match has become a widely manufactured commodity ever since. – B: 1138, 1226, T: 7662. → **Irinyi, János.**

**“Match of the Century”** – After the Helsinki Olympic Games (1952) the gold medalist Hungarian National Soccer Team received an invitation to England. The Hungarian Team won 6:3 (4:2) the match played at Wembley Stadium on 25 September 1953. The lineup of the team was as follows: Gyula (Julius) Grosics, Jenő (Eugene) Buzánszky, Gyula (Julius) Lóránt, Mihály (Michael) Lantos, József (Joseph) Bozsik, József, Zakarias, László (Ladislav) Budai II, Sándor (Alexander) Kocsis, Nándor (Ferdinand) Hidegkuti, Ferenc (Francis) Puskás, Zoltán Czibor. With this win the Hungarian team broke the English representative team’s undefeated record on home ground. The return match took place in Budapest on 24 May 1954, repeating the victory in England; the Hungarian team won by 7:1 (3:0). Soccer became the most popular sport in Hungary from the early 1950’s, especially due to the world success of the national team. The so-called ‘Golden Team’ won against all leading European and South American teams. – B: 1014, 1031, T: 7675. → **Golden Team; Grosics, Gyula; Buzánszky, Jenő Lóránt, Gyula; Lantos, Mihály; Bozsik, József; Zakarias, József; Budai II, László; Kocsis, Sándor; Hidegkuti. Nándor; Puskás, Ferenc; Czibor, Zoltán.**

**Máté, János** (John) (Táp, 6 June 1934 - Budapest, 26 February 1998) – Organist, choirmaster, music teacher. His family moved to Budapest in 1942, where he completed his secondary studies at the Lónyai Street Reformed High School, graduating in 1952. At the age of 10, he began his musical studies at a private school; then continued at the Béla Bartók Music Art Secondary School, Budapest. He studied piano in the class of Renée Sándor; in addition, he studied organ with János (John) Hammerschlag from 1951, and composition with Rezső (Ralph) Sugár. In 1955 he received his teacher’s diploma in piano, solmization and singing. In the same year, he was admitted to the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied with Jenő (Eugene) Ádám, Lajos (Louis) Bárdos, Zoltán Gárdonyi, Pál (Paul) Járdányi, Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Szőnyi, Zoltán Vásárhelyi and Sebestyén (Sebastian) Pécsi (organ). He earned a choirmaster and singing-master diploma in 1959, and the diploma of organ in 1960. From 1948 he was involved in church music, first as organist at the Rákospalota-Újváros Reformed Church until 1968, then at the Calvin Square Reformed Church, Budapest until his untimely death. He was Chair of the Department of Hymnology at the Reformed Theological Academy from 1979, then that of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest. In 1990 he was on a study leave at the Music Academy of Cologne, Germany. From 1993

he taught singing at the reopened Lónyai Street Reformed High School, Budapest. His musical activity is multi-faceted: he performed hundreds of organ concerts in concert halls, town and village churches at home and in 11 countries; played organ works of classical, romantic and modern composers, such as Paul Hindemith, Carel Brons, Jos Kunst, Ahrns, Adriessen, Leclair, and modern Hungarian composers, e.g. Z. Gárdonyi, E. Szőnyi, I. Sulyok, Gy. Geszler, M. Kovács. He was deputy choir master of the Choir of the Health Employees' Trade Union for 25 years, and choir master of a couple of church choirs. Together with his wife, Julianna (Juliana) Lőrincz he performed many choir pieces, including the St. Mark Passion and cantatas of J. S. Bach, works F. Mendelssohn and Lajos (Louis) Vass; pieces of B. Britten, Z. Gárdonyi and F. Ottó. With the Ráday Choir he toured Transylvania (now Romania), Northern Hungary (now Slovakia), Sub-Carpathia (now Ukraine), Austria, Belgium, Holland, Sweden and France (1991, 1995). From 1958 he participated in the training of Reformed Church Organists and Cantors. He edited an Ecumenical Hymnbook, a Reformed Hymnbook, wrote several articles and studies, and designed new organs. He corresponded with Albert Schweitzer and made several recordings. He was one of the outstanding Hungarian Reformed Church musicians of the second part of the 20th century. – B: 1088, 1679, T: 7103.→**Most of the persons in the article have their own entries.**

**Maternal Lineage** – A social order where the family name, social status and the fortune of the family are inherited on the mother's side. In Hungary, family names are inherited on the paternal line except in in-law relationships at some locations – for instance in Kalotaszeg – where the child receives the mother's or the grandmother's family name. In some cases, maternal and paternal family names might appear jointly, mostly in cases when inheritance is involved, when the first-born female offspring had the priority right to the maternal wealth. – B: 1134, T: 3233.

**Máthé, Elek** (Alec) (Pécs, 6 September 1895 - Budapest, 22 January 1968) – Minister of the Reformed Church, teacher, literary translator, Hungarologist. Besides his theological studies he also attended a course in Classical Philology at the University of Budapest. After World War I, he furthered his studies in Scotland at the College of Glasgow. He traveled through Greece and Italy several times. From 1926 he taught at the Reformed High School of Budapest. He encouraged several of his students, among them the poet Gábor (Gabriel) Devecseri, to study and practice the ancient Greco-Roman culture. At the end of the 1930s he was the Parish Minister in Kiskunhalas. In 1940 he visited the Hungarian Reformed congregations in the USA and wrote a book about his experiences. In 1945 he joined the Hungarian Radical Party, and he was associated with the World Federation of Hungarians until his retirement. He translated the *Parallel Lives* of Plutarch (ca. 46-120 A.D.), and also translated from the works of W. Scott, U. Sinclair, E. Hemingway, A. Miller and S. Fitzgerald – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Devecseri, Gábor.**

**Máthé, Erzsí** (Elizabeth) (Erzsébet Mertz) (Budapest, 16 May 1927 - ) – Actress. In 1948, after completing the Art School of the National Association of Actors, Budapest, she played at the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) of Budapest. Between 1942 and 1952 she performed at the National Theater of Pécs (*Pécsi Nemzeti Színház*) and, from 1952 to 1983 she acted at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest; and from 1983 at the

József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*). She is a multi-faceted actress. Her regal posture and deep, sonorous voice predestined her for playing tragic roles. Early in her career, she also played a number of classical leading heroine roles. Her capacity for humor and caricature renders her eminently suitable for comedies. Her roles include Clytemnestra in Aeschylus' *Oresteia*; Goneril in Shakespeare's *King Lear* (*Lear Király*); Queen Margaret in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Camilla in Ede Szigligeti's *Lilomfi*; Mrs. Jourdain in Molière's *Le Bourgeois gentilhomme* (*Az úrhatnám polgár*), and Juli Szabó in F. Karinthy's *Thousand Years* (*Ezer év*). There are more than 30 feature films to her credit, including *Smugglers* (*Csempészek*) (1958); *Stolen Happiness* (*Lopott boldogság*) (1962); *Palm Sunday* (*Virágvasárnap*) (1969); *Színbád* (1971), and *Stolen Pictures* (*Lopott képek*) (2005). Among her more than 35 TV films are *We are not Angels* (*Nem vagyunk angyalok*) (1967); *The Black City* (*A fekete város*) (series, 1971); *Sunflower* (*Napraforgó*) (1976); *Glória* (1982), *Man and Shadow* (*Ember és árnyék*) (1985), and *Peasant Decameron* (*Paraszt Dekameron*) (2001). She received a number of prizes, including the Mari Jászai Prize (1956, 1971), the Artist of Merit title (1976) and Outstanding Artist title (1981), the Kossuth Prize (1985), the Middle Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1997), was made Life Member in the Company of Immortals (1998), as well as Actress of the Nation (2000). – B: 1445, 1031, 1105, T: 7456.

**Mathiász, János** (John) (Ádámfölde, now Mosurov, Slovakia, 22 February 1838 - Kecskemét, 3 December 1921) – Viticulturist. After completing high school in Eperjes and Kassa (now Prešov and Košice, Slovakia), his higher studies began at the Seminary in Kassa. After a year, he changed over to study Law. Then, for years, he worked as a clerk for County Abaúj. Finally he became a viticulturist, when he bought 3 acres of land near Kassa, where he improved many varieties by grafting. In 1880, he moved to the Tokaj Mountain area and bought a 7-acre vineyard at Mád (15 km from Tokaj). To eradicate the phylloxera, in 1890 he bought a 45-acre stretch of immune sand at Kecskemét in the Danube-Tisza Interfluve, where he settled with his family. Here, toward the end of his life, he became a famous viticulturist, and succeeded in improving countless grape varieties, leading to 3700 new improved ones, of which up to 60 varieties are still grown. His two famous varieties are the *Queen of Vineyards* (*Szőlőskertek királynője*) and *Pearl of Csaba* (*Csabagyöngye*), but there are many other favorites, e.g. *The Beauty of Cegléd* (*Cegléd szépe*), the *Flower of Kecskemét* (*Kecskemét virága*), and others. A prize, a Museum in Kecskemét, and a School in Balatonboglár bear his name. – B: 1031, 1068, 1680, T: 7456. – **Kocsis, Pál**.

**Matijevics, Lajos** (Louis) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 7 July 1940 - Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 21 October 1983) – Linguist. He obtained a Degree in Education in Hungarian Language and Literature from the University of Újvidék. At first he taught in the general school of Kishegyes for three years; from 1966 he was a demonstrator at the Faculty of Hungarian Language, University of Újvidék. In 1970 he obtained his Ph.D. at the University of Budapest. Back at the University of Újvidék, he was appointed to the post of assistant professor and, in 1983, he became a full professor and Departmental Head. His articles and studies began to appear from 1970 on in scientific journals and in Yugoslavian weeklies and daily papers. He made his mark as a scholar in the field of

grammar, dialect research and jargon studies. He committed suicide. He posthumously received the Bálint Csűry Memorial Medal. His works include *The Water-names of the Ferenc Canal (A Ferenc-csatorna víznevei)* (1981), and *Our Geographic Names (Földrajzi neveink)*, 1982). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Matkovics, Pál** (Paul) (Matkovich) (? , 1836 - Budapest, 25 February 1887) – Writer. In the latter half of the 1850s in Pest he worked under the name Vitéz Bús as a writer and journalist. In 1861 he edited the comic paper *Black Soup (Fekete Leves)*; and from 1870 to 1883 he published the humorous diary *Let us Laugh (Nevessüink)*. Towards the end of his life he became almost completely blind. Mainly his humorous writings proved popular. He translated a number of foreign novels into Hungarian. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Vértesi, Arnold.**

**Matolcsy, György** Huba (George) (Budapest, 18 July 1955 - ) – Political economist, politician and writer. He obtained his Degree from the Department of Industry at the University of Economics of Budapest in 1977; thereafter, he worked at the Institute of Industrial Economics and Industrial Organization. In 1978 he went to the Ministry of Finance, where at first he was engaged with financing the Hungarian carbohydrate industry; later he took part in the renewed economic reform-preparatory work. From 1985 he carried out research on the possibilities of property reform at the Institute of Financial Research. In 1986 he was one of the authors of the study entitled *Change and Reform*. In 1990, Prime Minister József (Joseph) Antall appointed Matolcsy as his financial adviser and he became Political Under-Secretary of State in the Prime-Ministerial Office. He resigned from there in December 1990, and is now in charge of the Secretariat of Economics and is Secretary of the Economics Cabinet. From early 1991 he worked as director of the Research Institute of Privatization. From October 1991, for three years, he worked at the Directorate of the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (EBRD), London, as a representative of the Hungarian Government; and in 1994, as its Director. In 1995 he was appointed Director of the Institute of Economic Growth. In 1998, as a financial specialist, he prepared the economic program of the Fidesz Party (*Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége – FIDESZ; Young Hungarian Democrats' Alliance*) and, from the end of the year he was a member of the economic body of Prime Minister Viktor Orbán, becoming his Minister of Finance during 2000 and 2002. Since 2003 he has been a member of Fidesz Party, and since 2006, a Member of Parliament for County Bács-Kiskun. Early in 2010, in the 2nd Orbán-Cabinet, he became Minister of National Economy. In 1981 he earned a Ph.D. and, from the 1980s, he published a number of works, including a trend-setting essay, the *Change and Reform (Fordulat és Reform)* (1986); the *Years of Our Convalescence (Lábadozásunk évei)* (1991); *Our Living Memories (Élő emlékeink)* (2003); the *American Empire (Amerikai Birodalom)* (2004), and *From Champion Rider to Lagman (Éllovasból sereghajtó)* (2008). – B: 0874, 1697, 1031, 2072, T: 7456.→**Antall, József; Orbán, Viktor; Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Mátra Mountain** – A volcanic mountain member of the Northeast Hungarian Central Mountains of varied composition, part volcanic, part sedimentary in origin. The Mátra Mtn. is composed of Miocene andesites, positioned between the Cserhát Range and the Bükk Mountain. Its is in the northern part of County Heves, between the valleys of the

Zagyva and Tarna Rivers, 37 km long in E-W direction, and 30 km wide in N-S direction. Its highest point is the *Kékes* (1010 m); slightly lower are the *Nagy-Gallya* (963 m) and the *Saskő* (899 m). There are a number of creeks flowing south towards the Great Plain; on these southern slopes some famous types of wine are grown, like *Visontai*, *Domoszlói*, *Gyöngyösi*, *Apci*, *Pásztói*. At its southern foot is the town of Gyöngyös, looking towards the Great Hungarian Plain. Forests cover the interior of the mountain. The results of post-volcanic activity are the mineral water springs of Parád and Gyöngyös; there are also traces of geysers in some spots. The mineral wealth of the Mátra Mtn. includes: copper, gold, silver, lead, petroleum, brown coal, and dyer's earth. During the reign of the Árpád Dynasty (896-1301) there was ironmining at Domoszló. The inhabitants of the mountain are ethnic Hungarians (Magyars). Touristically the Mátra Mountain is one of the most exploited areas of Hungary; it has good roads for cars and for tourists, has sanatoriums, hostels, holiday resorts and spas at favorite spots like Kékes, Gallyatető, Métraháza, and Mátrafüred. Parádfürdő, 2 km from Parád at the northern foot of the mountain is a health resort with mineral-water springs, an openair air swimming pool and a large park. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Mátrai, Lajos György** (Louis George) (Budapest, 6 March 1850 - Budapest, 15 October 1906) – Sculptor. He started his career as a stone and wood carver, and studied in Paris and in Munich; he took part in the ornamentation work on the castle of the Bavarian King Louis II. On his return to Hungary in 1880, he was a teacher at the School of Industrial Arts. He was the creator of a long list of monuments, among them the statue of István Széchenyi in Sopron, the Vásárhelyi statue in Szeged, the memorial of Gáspár Károli in Gönc, and the mausoleum of Miklós (Nicholas) Izsó in the Kerepes Street Cemetery of Budapest. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Mátray Codex** – A songbook, its content most probably collected in the *Felvidék* (Upland, Northern Hungary, now Slovakia) in 1677. The first part contains secular songs, the second religious ones, while the third part is made up of prayers. Only two of the secular songs are historical. One is about the death of Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi. The other 39 are love songs; hence they are meaningful sources of ancient Hungarian love poetry; 20 religious songs were taken from Balassi-Rimay's *Godly Songs (Istenes énekek)*, published in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Some of its prayers and notes reflect the influence of Protestant theology. The Codex was named after Gábor (Gabriel) Mátray (1797-1875), Director-Guardian of the Hungarian National Museum's Library and procurer of this significant document. – B: 1150, 1257, T: 3240. → **Codex Literature; Mátray, Gábor.**

**Mátray, Erzsí** (Lisa) (Budapest, 16 March 1894 - Budapest, 14 August 1968) – Actress. She completed her training at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and, by 31 March 1913, she had her debut at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and was contracted in September of the same year. She had a 2-year contract with the Unió Co. She returned to the National Theater, and from 1937 she became its life member. After 1945 she played for a while in the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*). She retired in 1952. Good feeling for conversation and dramatic power characterized her acting. Her beauty and her clear, direct speech were particularly suited for her interpretation of Roxanne in

Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*, which she played in repeated revivals at the National Theater. Her roles included Ariel in Shakespeare's *The Tempest* (*A vihar*); Olivia in *Twelfth Night* (*Vizkereszt*); Jessica in *The Merchant of Venice* (*A velencei kalmár*); Márta in Edouard Pailleron's *The Mouse* (*Az egér*); Roxanne in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*, Gertrudis in Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Athalie in Jókai's *The Golden Man* (*Az aranyember*). Her feature films are: *Sisters* (*Nővérek*) (1912); *When We Became Old* (*Mire megvénülünk*) (1917); *A Happy Face, Please* (*Barátságos arcot kérek*) (1926), and *The Devil's Fiancée* (*Az ördög mátkája*) (1936). She is a recipient the Farkas-Ratkó Prize (1916). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Mátray, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Rothkrepf) (Nagykáta, 23 November 1797 - Budapest, 17 July 1875) – Writer, music historian. Between 1816 and 1830 he was a private instructor for the family of Baron Simon Prónay, and later for the family of Count Lajos (Louis) Széchenyi. He returned to Budapest in 1830 to finish his legal studies. In 1833 he established two periodicals, the *Minstrel* (*Regélő*) and *Artist of the Homeland* (*Honművész*), and edited them until 1841. From 1837 he worked at the Hungarian National Museum; at the beginning of 1840, he was Director of the newly established *Music School Society* (*Hangászegyesületi Zenede*); after 1867 its name was changed to National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*). He was the outstanding founder of Hungarian music history research. The importance of his work lies first of all in his recognition and uncovering of the significance of Hungarian music's historical material. His scientific research is a milestone also in the area of folk music research and, above all, the history of the Hungarian musical culture. Several of his works and publications on music history appeared in print. His works include *General Collection of Hungarian Folksongs, vols. i-iii* (*Magyar népdalok egyetemes gyűjteménye, I-III*) (1852-1858), and *Tunes of Historical, Biblical and Hungarian Mocking Songs* (*Történeti, bibliai és gunyoros magyar énekek dallamai*) (1859). All are important source material. He also wrote plays, opera libretto, and literary and scientific works. His works mark the beginning of Hungarian music criticism and the first concerts of music-historical quality, and his scientific systematization of the Széchenyi Library is also significant. – B: 1197, 1257, T: 7684.

**Mattioni, Eszter** (Esther) (Szekszárd, 12 March 1902 - Budapest, 17 March 1993) – Painter. She studied at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, and later she attended the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest. Starting in 1926, she exhibited at home and abroad: Memphis, TN, USA, (1972, 1988), at the Hungarian National Gallery (1977), and in Tokyo (1980). The critics applauded her colorful, rainbow-like pictures. In her works, the influence of the Roman School can be felt. In 1937, at the World Fair of Paris, her gate-decorating pictures won a *Diplome d'Honneur*. Her picture, the *Peasant Bride* (*Paraszt menyasszony*) is in the Louvre, Paris. She toured Italy in 1939 and, in the same year, visited the Scandinavian countries. Between 1931 and 1942 she worked in the Artist Colony of Szolnok. This period was influential in her art; her use and application of color became more moderate, as is apparent in her pictures, such as *Tabán of Szolnok* (*Szolnoki Tabán*); *Patronal Festival at the Mátra* (*Mátrai Búcsú*), and the *Woman of Decs with Bread* (*Decsi asszony kenyérrel*). Together with István (Stephen) Pólya, she developed a particular “multi-colored stone” (*hímeskő*) technique. It grew out of the mosaic

technique; but instead of applying colored pieces of glass, she used colored marble chips and semi-precious stones embedded in concrete. She made compositions for the Stühmer Chocolate Factory, Budapest; for the burial chapel of the Cathedral of Székesfehérvár, and around the tomb of Bishop Vilmos (William) Apor. Her greatest religious composition, *The Disciples of Emmaus* (*Az emmausi tanítványok*) is in the Rókus Chapel, Budapest. The Hungarian National Gallery, museums in Hungary and abroad and private collections display her works. In 1981 she donated her collection to the City of Szekszárd. She was one of the greatest Hungarian painters of the 20th century. – B: 0879, 0934, T: 7103.→**Rudnay, Gyula.**

**Mattyasovszky, Ilona** (Helen) (Ilona Fraknói) (Esztergom, 31 March 1892 - 1943) – Film actress. For some time she appeared under the name of Ilona Fraknói. In 1913 she already played a leading role in the film, *Éva Drághfy*, one of the first Hungarian silent films. During World War I, she appeared mainly in the productions of the Astra Film Works. During the rule of the dictatorship of the Council (Soviet) Republic (1919), she was a member of the Film Directorate. After the war, for a while, she maintained a film-school, together with her husband, Géza Bolváry. In 1926 they moved to Vienna, Berlin and to Munich. She was a success in several German movies. Her films include *The Terror of the Village* (*A falu rossza*) (1917); *The Rich Poor* (*Gazdag szegények*) (1917); *Ordeal by Fire* (*Tűzpróba*) (1917); *Equality* (*Egyenlőség*) (1918); *Prodigal Son* (*Tékozló fiú*) (1919); *The Actress* (*A színésznő*) (1920), and *The Half of a Boy* (*Egy fiúnak a fele*) (1924). – B: 0883, 1427, T: 7456.→**Bolváry, Géza.**

**Matuska, Márton** (Martin) (Temerin, Yugoslavia, 12 October 1936 - ) – Writer, journalist, historian. He completed his higher studies at the Agrarian Department of the University of Újvidék (now Novi-Sad, Serbia) (1957-1961). He edited the local journal, *Hungarian Word* (*Magyar Szó*) (1956-1957, 1961-1962, 1964-1993) and, after retirement, he became its contributor. He has been President of the Petőfi Hungarian Cultural Society since 1996. His research centered on the genocide of Hungarians in Voivodina, Serbia after the Second World War. His works include *Craftsmen of Temerin* (*Temerini iparosok*) (1989); *The Days of Reprisal: As they Live in Memory* (*A megtorlás napjai: Ahogy az emlékezet megőrizte*) (1991); *Our Homeland, the Stepmother* (*Hazánk a mostoha*), reports (1994), and *We are Missing Each Other* (*Hiányzunk egymásnak*), reports (1997). He received the Markovics Prize (1966), the Gábor Bethlen Prize (1991), and the Mihály Táncsics Prize (1999). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Mátyás Church** (*Matthias Church, Nagyboldogasszony Church*), the Coronation Church of Hungary, a cathedral in Neo-Gothic style located in the Buda Castle area (including the Royal Palace and some ministry buildings). The first written document to mention the Church appeared in 1247, soon after the Mongol-Tartar invasion of Hungary (1241-1242), during the reign of King Béla IV (1235-1270). By 1296, the church was referred to as a monument. It was the earliest example of the classical Gothic style in Hungary. King Charles Robert of the Anjou Dynasty was crowned there in 1309. Emperor and King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) received the Emperor of Constantinople there in 1424. Under King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), between 1460 and

1470, the oratory and the southern church steeple were built as additions. After ascending the throne, King Mátyás I held a thanksgiving service there in 1458, and there were festive celebrations in it during both of his marriages. The church burned down several times over the centuries, but was always rebuilt. When the Ottoman Turks occupied Buda in 1541, they converted it to a mosque. They removed the altars and statues and painted over the wall frescos. After the Turkish occupation ended in 1686, the Jesuits took it over and furnished it in the Baroque style. The medieval arches and walls of the Church fell into such a bad state of repair that renovation became imperative. It was carried out under the direction of Frigyes (Frederic) Schulek between 1873 and 1896. In its present state, only the core of the main wall, the columns of the naves and the lower part of the southern tower are genuinely medieval. The crypt contains many treasures; now it is converted to an exhibition of sacred art. In more recent times, Emperor and King Francis Joseph and Queen Elizabeth were ceremoniously crowned there in 1867. Due to the superb acoustics of the Church, large-scale orchestral performances are held in it, like Beethoven's *Missa Solemnis* or Mozart's *Mass in C minor*. – B: 1031, 1681, T: 7456.→**Madonna, the Great; Schulek, Frigyes; Buda Castle.**



**Mátyás I, King (Matthias Corvinus)** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 23 February 1443 - Vienna, Austria, 6 April 1490) – King of Hungary and Bohemia, Prince of Austria. He possessed the greatest stature in the history of Hungary in the Middle Ages. He was the second son of János (John) Hunyadi and Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Szilágyi. He received a humanistic education under the guidance of János (John) Vitéz, spoke Hungarian, Latin, German and Bohemian, well above the norm of the nobility of his time. After the execution of his brother, László (Ladislav) Hunyadi, King László V (Ladislav) (1453-1457) took him to Vienna and later to Prague. The trademarks of his character showed early: great personal courage, quick wit, resolute, personal pride and independence.

In 1458, the same nobles who assisted his father, the “Turk-beater” János Hunyadi, elected him king in Buda, but they also selected his uncle, Mihály (Michael) Szilágyi as a regent. Mátyás soon proved unwilling to accept such restrictions on his ability to rule. Meanwhile, his opponents and László (Ladislav) Garai offered the crown to Emperor Frederick III; but Mátyás’ military triumph in 1459, and Garai’s death ended the rebellion and resulted in Szilágyi’s arrest. In 1462-1463 he defeated the Czech forces led by Jan Giskra in Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). In 1463 he occupied Fort Jajca, and in 1464 took Sebrenik and continued the grand designs of his father. He regained the Holy Crown from Emperor Ferdinand and was crowned with it at Székesfehérvár on 29 March 1464. He crushed the





despots and oligarchs and strengthened the royal power. He occupied Vienna, where, allegedly, he was poisoned.

Mátyás created a wide diplomatic service and established a mercenary army known as the *Black Army (Fekete Sereg)*. The training tactics of his army were unparalleled and was copied in its entirety by King Louis IX of France. To cover the costs, he revised the taxation system comparable to European practices, putting his yearly income in line with the greatest European leaders. He revamped the administration of the Judiciary System, the Courts, Appeal Courts, and the High Courts. These remained in practice until 1944. He recognized that the best strategy was a defensive warfare against the Turks and developed the country's southern system of fortifications. He wanted to drive the Turks entirely out of Europe through the joint efforts of all the European armies. For this reason, he wanted the crown of the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire. He defeated the Czech Estates and was elected King at Olmütz on 3 May 1469 by the Catholic clergy. He forced the three times stronger Polish army of King Kázmér IV (Casimir), and the army of Czech King Ulászló (Wladislas) into a Peace Treaty at Boroszló (Breslau - Wroclaw, Poland) on 8 December 1474. He entered Vienna on 17 August 1472. His early death prevented further advancement of his plans.

He was a great promoter of the humanities. In the 1460s he began and continued the practice of book collecting at great expense. These were the famous, richly decorated *Corvinas*, forming the core of his Corvina Library. He established bookshops and print shops in Buda, under the direction of András (Andrew) Hess; he also built an observatory there. He started the construction of the Renaissance-style fort in Visegrád under the supervision of leading Italian artists. The pomp and splendor of his court astounded foreign scientists and visitors alike. However, after 150 years of Turkish occupation, the devastation of Buda and the center part of Hungary (1526-1686), hardly any traces of his splendor remain today. His last enterprise was to ensure the succession of his natural son Prince János (John) Corvin but, despite all the efforts of statute legislation and swearing of the allegiance of the Church, the magnates and the city of Vienna, his efforts failed. His thirty-two-year reign represents Hungary's golden era. His court was the center of Renaissance art and science. He established the middle class and the trade guilds. At the time, Hungary's population was four million, the same as that of France or England.

His court historians immortalized his stature and the history of his reign was thoroughly documented. The first chronicler was János (John) Thuróczi. Later, Antonio Bonfini in *Rerum Ungaricum Decades* detailed the history of Hungary up to 1496. Galeotto's anecdotes and the people's folklore spread the accomplishments of the "Righteous King" far and wide. He was the most popular Hungarian King. – B: 1230, 0883, 11288, 1136, T: 7658.→**Corvina; Mátyás I, King's Corvin's Calvary; Hunyadi, János; Thuróczy, János; Bonfini, Antonio; Hess, András; Zsámboki Codex.**

**Mátyás I, King, Corvin's Calvary** – A cross with a holder made of pure gold, richly decorated with precious stones and pearls. It is a beautiful creation of the late Middle-Age goldsmith art. The height is 730 mm; the weight is approximately 6 kg. It has two parts. The upper one was created in Paris in 1402; the lower part originates from Lombardy, Italy from the period between 1469 and 1490. The upper part is gold, made in the Gothic religious style, and shows the Calvary scene with Christ and three Prophets bound to a pole. The small sculptures are covered with special enamel. This part is the

most important relic of the goldsmith's art representative of the Parisian Court. The lower part is made of poured gold. According to the coat of arms and style, an artist from Lombardy created it during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). Sphinxes, dolphins and other mythological creatures decorate it along with the coat of arms of the King. As indicated in a letter, kept at the Káptalan (Chapter) Archives, János (John) Corvin first pawned it to Archbishop Tamás (Thomas) Bakócz, then gave it to him in 1494. It is kept in the Esztergom Cathedral's treasury. – B: 1078, 1144, 1020, 1031, T: 7673.→**Mátyás I, King; Bakócz, Tamás.**

**Mátyás I, King, Small Seal of** – A round seal of 40 mm in diameter. It has a lead core, while the surface is covered with gold. On one side, the seated figure of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) is visible, holding the symbols of power: the scepter and the orb, in his hands. In front of his feet is the coat of arms with the Hungarian Cross, surrounded by the inscription *ADIUTOR MEUS DOMINUS DEUS*. On the other side is the coat of arms of the Árpád dynasty, surrounded by an inscription *MATHIE D.G. REGIUS HUNGARIE ETC*. There is a flap on the side of the seal for a string. A citizen of Szeged found the small seal on 23 December 1987, close to the Witch's Island (*Boszorkány sziget*) on the shores of the River Tisza that at the time was unusually low. Until then, there were only two similar seals known in Hungary, one in Sopron, and another in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). The Sopron seal is a rare treasure from the Middle Ages; microscopic studies identified the Szeged find with the design of the Sopron seal. It is kept at the Ferenc Móra Museum in Szeged. – B: 1020, T: 7673.→**Mátyás I, King.**

**Mátyás I, King, Throne Tapestry of** – The most significant 15th century relic of the European art of weaving. The fabric is velvet brocade, woven on a rectangular-shaped, golden background; the pattern has green velvet contours, filled with hook-stitched golden thread. In the center field's lower part a decorative vase is placed on a base adorned with angel heads. On both sides of the vase is a griffin standing on a cornucopia and a blooming tree branch. Above the vase is a Renaissance style fruit wreath with ribbons; in its center is the coat of arms of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). The design is probably the work of Pollaiuolo, and was made in the weaving studio of Malochi in Florence, Italy, where they produced only commissioned pieces. This tapestry was originally discovered in the treasury of the Erdődy family, at the end of the 19th century. Since then, it has been kept at the National Museum of Hungary in Budapest. The Museum also treasures scarlet-colored fabric fragments. It is believed that there were two series of these wall hangings: the first had the coat of arms of King Mátyás I, the second that of Queen Beatrix. These were commissioned to adorn the walls of their Buda palace rooms to commemorate their wedding. – B: 1144, T: 7670.→**Mátyás I, King.**

**Mátyás, Ernő** (Ernest) (Kristyór, now Criscior, Romania, 16 June 1888 - Sárospatak, 29 May 1950) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian and writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1907-1911), and in Geneva (1924-1925). He became an honorary lecturer in Kolozsvár in 1921 and obtained his Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Szeged in

1992. Between 1914 and 1925 he was Parish Minister in Székelyföldvár (now Rășboieni-Cetate, Romania). From 1923 to 1925 he was a substitute teacher at the Theological Academy of Kolozsvár. From 1928 he was Professor of New Testament Studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. As Director of the Reformed College of Sárospatak, he made the College famous by launching such movements as the *Village Seminary (Faluszeminárium)*, *People's Academy (Népfőiskola)*, and *Talent Research Work (Tehetség kutató munka)* etc. His works include *Mysticism of Apostle Paul (Pál apostol misztikája)* (1921); *Religious Mysticism (Vallásos misztika)* (1921); *Major Problems of the Gospel of John (János Evangéliuma főbb problémái)* (1926); *New Testament's Revelation of History (Újszövetségi kijelentéstörténet)* (1943), and the *Gospel of John (János Evangéliuma)* (1950). He is regarded as an outstanding New Testament scholar between the two world wars. – B: 0883, 1160, 0910, T: 7103.

**Mátyás, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kispestpuszta, 22 November 1911 - Budapest, 18 February 1991) – Poet, writer. He was born into a poor peasant family of many children. He grew up at Tápióbitske and Gyalpuszta and worked for the manors. In 1934 he completed an industrial art course at a technical college. He became assistant in a firm, drawing addresses and coat-of-arms in Budapest. He became acquainted with folk writers and his poems were published in the magazines, *Answer (Válasz)*, *People of the East (Kelet Népe)*, and some in the *Nice Word (Szép Szó)*, with the help of the prominent poet Attila József. He joined the paper, *Evening Courier (Esti Kurir)* and, after 1945, he was a correspondent of *Freedom (Szabadság)*, and edited the weekly, *Free Lőrinc (Szabad Lőrinc)*. From 1949 he was a correspondent for the *National Széchényi Library*; later he became a research scientist and section head at the Library. In 1953 he obtained a Librarian Degree. Between 1959 and 1972 he was Editor for the *Magvető Publishing House*. His early poems show merciless objectiveness in featuring all the aspects of the poor living conditions of the *Puszta*. Later, he expressed a feeling of anguish over the bitterness and defenselessness in one's life. After 1947 he could only rarely publish his poems but, from the 1960s, his poems started to appear more often. They were permeated with the serenity of recollection and the desire for harmony. His works include *I would like to be (Szeretnék lenni)* poems (1936); *The Village Delegate (A falu küldöttje)*, autobiographical novel (1942); *The Poor Creatures of the Pustas (A puszták szegénykéi)* poems (1943); *The Only Refuge (Az egyetlen menedék)* poems (1979); *Silence and Restlessness (Csönd és nyugtalanság)*, poems (1958), and *Our Ephemeral Existence (Tiszavirág életünk)* poem, (1988). He received numerous prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1960). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456. → **József, Attila**.

**Mátyás, Mária** (Hajdúdorog, 23 September 1924 - Budapest, 12 September 1999) – Opera singer (soprano). She studied under the direction of Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Hoór-Tempis, Árpád Palotai and Mária (Marie) Budanovits; in Rome, she was a student of Manfredo Polverosi. She made her debut in 1946 at the Opera House, Budapest. She was its soloist from 1945 to 1980. At the beginning of her career, she sang coloratura soprano roles; later she changed to lyric roles and also sang leading dramatic soprano parts with great success. She was one of the most versatile leading sopranos of the Opera House. She played a significant role in the introduction of contemporary Hungarian operas, e.g. by Emil Petrovics and Ferenc (Francis) Farkas. All the female leading roles of the Erkel

operas were in her repertoire. The carrying-power of her voice, her range of expressiveness and her interpretation, together with her acting talent, brought her success both on the Hungarian and the international opera stages. She regularly appeared as a guest artist all over Europe. She was also a recording artist. Her roles include Pamina in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Konstanza in Mozart's *Il Seraglio* (*Abduction from the Seraglio – Szöktetés a szerájból*); Violetta in Verdi's *La Traviata*; Desdemona in Verdi's *Othello*; Marguerite in Gounod's *Faust*; Senta in Wagner's *Flying Dutchman* (*A bolygó hollandi*), and Örzse in Kodály's *Háry János*. She was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1953), and received the Artist of Merit title (1959), as well as the Outstanding Artist title (1975). – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Erkel, Ferenc; Farkas, Ferenc; Petrovics, Emil.**

**Matyó** (*Matyók*) – A group of Hungarians living in or near Mezőkövesd, Szentistván and Tard in the western region of County Borsod. They make up one of the ethnic groups of the Palóc. They have mostly large families, and earlier strict endogamy characterized them. From the middle of the 19th century they cultivated their colorful and rich clothing and worked as seasonal laborers. Their Roman Catholic religion played a very important part in their culture. The Matyó embroidery is a much sought-after item, even abroad. – B: 0942, 1153, 1134, T: 7684.→**Palóc; Győrffy, István.**

**Mátyusföld** (now Matudova, Slovakia) in Northern Hungary of the Carpathian Basin (now in Slovakia) – The northwestern part of the Little Hungarian Plain, a very fertile talus slope covered by loess at the foot of the Little Carpathians. It is a large island (called Csallóköz, now Žitný ostrov, Slovakia) formed by two branches of the River Danube. It is named after the powerful oligarch of the Anjou period, Máté (Matthew) Csák (1260-1321), who owned this area at the time. In earlier times it was regarded as the third region of Hungary known as *Pars Tertia Regni*. The region's Hungarian population dates back to the 9th century. A number of place names appear in documents dating back to the era of the Árpád Dynasty (896-1301), such as: Boldogfa, Diószeg, Hegy, Hegysur, Hidaskürt, Kossut, Jóa, Nyék, Pered, Szeli, Taksony, Vizkelet and Zsigárd. Among the small villages a number of agrarian towns developed: Szenc, Szered, Vágselye. The town of Deáki is well known as a cultural-historical heritage site, where the ritual book, known as the *Pray Codex* was kept in the ancient local church. Albert Szenci Molnár, the famous world traveler, language-reformer and psalm translator was born in Mátyusföld. Zoltán Kodály, the renowned composer, spent his childhood in Galánta, giving rise to his folk song collecting journeys. The area is almost entirely Hungarian inhabited; the Slovaks settled only on the northern perimeter. After World War II the Hungarian population endured the effects of the "Benes Decrees". From Slovakia 100,000 ethnic Hungarians were deported; there were forced population exchanges with Hungary, while 60,000 were taken to Sudetenland for slave labor, including those from the Mátyusföld. In spite of their dire fate, today almost every Hungarian village maintains a folk ensemble, holding cultural festivities and Kodály days. In 1985, nearly a hundred performers made their debut in Budapest. Their dearly valued heritage, musical language and folklore are carefully preserved and passed on from generation to generation. To date, their folk traditions have not been systematically investigated. – B: 0943, 1134, T: 7456.→**Csák, Máté; Csallóköz; Pray Codex; Szenci Molnár, Albert; Benes Decrees; Kodály, Zoltán; Palóc; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Mátyus-Land Dialect** - Mátyusföld is at the northwestern corner of the Palóc dialect area. → **Palóc**.

**Mauritz Béla** (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 3 May 1881 - Budapest, 15 February 1971) – Geologist, specializing in petrography and mineralogy. He studied at the Faculty of Chemistry and Natural History of the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. In 1902 he obtained his Degree with a thesis on the morphological study of chalcopyrite crystals in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), while he was demonstrator for József (Joseph) Krenner in the Department of Geology. Following a Degree in Education (1905), the patron of Geology, Andor (Andy) Semsey provided him with a scholarship to further his studies for five years at the universities of Heidelberg, Leipzig, Dresden and Vienna. On his return to Hungary, he continued working as a demonstrator until 1910. Then he became a lecturer (1910-1914), and was an honorary lecturer at the Budapest Polytechnic in 1911. He was a professor at the Faculty of Geology of the University of Budapest between 1914 and 1949. In 1943 and 1944 he was Vice-Chancellor of the University. He obtained his Ph.D. in Geology in 1957, and was Editor for the journal *Mathematical and Natural Science Bulletin (Mathematikai és Természettudományi Értesítő)* from 1937. Following his retirement, he was with the Geological Institute, working on the locating and exploitation of mines; later, he worked in the Petrology Collection of the National Museum, Budapest. For two cycles, he was President of the Hungarian Geological Society. Throughout his career, he studied the petrography of plutonic and eruptive rocks. Dealing with alkaline rocks, he published several studies on the eleolite-syenites near Gyergyóditró (now Ditrău, Romania) in Transylvania; he worked up the trachytes of the Fruska Gora Mountain (now in Serbia) in the Southern Carpathians, the volcanics of the Báni (Vörösmarti) Mountain (now Banskó brdo), and those of the Mecsek Mountain. He also carried out research on the basalts of Transdanubia. His works include *The Volcanic Rocks of the Mátra Mountain (A Mátra hegység eruptív kőzetei)* (1909), and *Petrology (Kőzattan)* (1941). He was an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1923. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.

**Mauthner, Ödön** (Edmund) (Pest, 1848 - Budapest, 25 November 1934) – Seeds expert, gardener, writer on gardening. After completing his studies at the Agricultural College of Magyaróvár, he worked as a trainee in a number of large estates during the 1860s. At the same time, he studied the problems of seed growing and cleaning under the direction of Professor Nobbe in Germany. In 1874 he established Hungary's largest seed-shop in Budapest. He did pioneering work in Hungary in the field of seed-growing and production of improved seeds. He created the Hungarian seed export. His seed-producing estate was located in Ferenchalom (now Kraljevićevo in Serbia), and Derekegyháza. From 1895 until 1919 he published and edited the journal, *The Garden (A Kert)*, and wrote gardening-related articles in some other journals as well. His works include *Mauthner's Illustrated Gardener's Book (Mauthner képes kertészkönyve)* (1885), and *Mauthner's Small Gardening Catechism (Mauthner kertészeti Kátéja)* (1897). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**May Festival** – A spring festival of pre-Christian origin, celebrating nature’s renewing strength. Of common origin, but changed in its traditional form, was the May Day festival that appears in most ancient religions. Its characteristic theme is the jubilation after a hard winter to the reawakening nature. The custom of erecting the May Pole is associated with the festival and was common throughout Western Europe. Shakespeare in his play the *Midsummer Night’s Dream* (*Szeniványéji álom*) recorded the frolicsome atmosphere of May Festivals of his time. In many places May-ride competitions were also held and the winner received the “King of May” title. In Hungary, the May festival was transferred to Whitsunday. – B: 1078, T: 7682.

**Mayer, Ferenc Kolos** (Francis) (Eger, 6 July 1899 - Washington, USA, 15 November 1988) – Physician, medical historian, bibliographer. He studied at the Cistercian High School of Eger, later joined the Order. He did further studies at the College of Innsbruck and, apart from Philosophy, he studied foreign languages. In the autumn of 1919 he left the Order, studied Medicine at the University of Budapest, and obtained a Medical Degree (1926). During his medical studies, he became interested in the history of medicine, published a number of articles in the *Medical Weekly* (*Orvosi Hetilap*). In 1927 he published his synthesizing work, *The History of Medicine* (*Az orvostudomány története*). From 1925 to 1927 he worked at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy of the University of Budapest; later on worked in the Hospital of Uzsok Street, as a pathological anatomist. In 1928 he went on an extensive European study trip and carried out research in distinguished institutes of medical science. In 1930 he settled in the USA. From 1931 to 1954 he edited the medical journal, *Index Catalogue*, held in the Medical Library, managed by the army. The clarification of the cause of epidemic hemorrhagic fever, causing considerable losses of life in the armies of both sides during the Korean War, is linked to his name. During the last twenty years of his career, he was with the Fort Mayer Hospital of the Pentagon, as a medical practitioner. The US Department of Defense used his wide knowledge of languages (he spoke 19 languages) in their documentation and reference work. He retired in 1974 in the rank of a colonel. He received the Weszprémi and Zsámboky Memorial Medal of the Hungarian Medical History Society and an honorary membership. In 1988 his famous work, *The History of Medicine*, was republished in a facsimile edition, supplemented with a chapter on the medical history of the 20th century. – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.

**Mayer, Móric** (Maurice) (Vác, Hungary 1842 - Buenos Aires, 1917) – Argentinean economic specialist of Hungarian descent. He probably obtained an Engineering Degree from the University of Pest. In the early 1860s, he emigrated from Hungary and became the trusted man of György (George) Klapka in the Hungarian legion set up abroad. After the battle of Königgrätz (3 July 1866), he moved to Argentina, where he offered his services to general János (John) Csetz, originally also from Hungary. He took part in the Argentinean–Paraguayan war and, after its conclusion he served in the expeditionary forces ordered to secure the western border region. He left the army in 1875. With his undertakings, he became one of the leading figures of the rapidly developing Argentinean economy. He established the still functional Dock Suri Harbor and Warehouse Company, by which Buenos Aires developed and became one of the busiest harbors of the world. He played an important part in the development of the Argentinean river-navigation and

railway network. In 1967, Argentina celebrated the fifty-year anniversary of his death. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.→**Klapka, György; Czetz, János.**

**Mechwart, András** (Andrew) (Schweinfurt, Germany, 6 December 1834 - Budapest, 14 June 1907) – Mechanical engineer. He started his career as a laborer, then learned the locksmith trade and completed his higher education in Augsburg. After joining the little iron-foundry workshop of Ábrahám Ganz (1859) in Budapest, he developed it into the famous manufacturing firm. Following Ganz's death, the firm became a joint stock company, with Mechwart becoming its Director, later the Managing Director. He took over the wagon works division in Budapest and, in 1878, established the Electrical Section of the Ganz Works that, as a separate manufacturing plant, became famous all over the world. Several of his inventions are still recognized and a roller mill was named after him. On the roller frame, the most important part of the mill, he changed the porcelain rollers to chilled cast iron ones that milled the grain much more finely. In exporting these mass-produced rolling mills around the world, the Hungarian milling industry's reputation was decisively established. He also designed the steam and petrol-driven plough (1896) that replaced the plough-iron, using rotating milling iron blades. Although his rotary plough was an excellent structure, its bulky size and considerable price hindered its general use. He made the Ganz Works and its products world famous and received a number of honors for his efforts; he was bestowed a Hungarian knighthood in 1899, and a statue was erected in his memory in Budapest (1913). – B: 0942, 1078, 1285, T: 7456.→**Ganz, Ábrahám.**

**Mécs, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 10 January 1936 - ) – Actor. He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art (1961). He appeared on the stage of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, as early as 1958. From 1960 he played in the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) and, from 1961 to 1963, at the National Theater of Szeged (*Szegedi Nemzeti Színház*). From 1963 he was a member of the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*), and of the Arizona Theater (*Arizóna Színház*); later, he worked at the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*) and at the Budaörs Stage (*Budaörsi Szín*). He also appears on the stage of the Opera House. He interprets heroic, tragic and the lover's roles of classical and modern works. Acting with a light, natural pleasant voice characterizes his artistry. His roles include Laci Joó in J. Darvas's *Smoky Sky* (*Kormos ég*); Romeo in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Nagy Jr. in Bródy's *The Schoolmistress* (*A tanítónő*); *Richard Dudgeon* in Shaw's *Devil's Disciple* (*Az ördög cimborája*); Marchbanks in Shaw's *Candida*, and Görgey in Illyés' *Torch-flame* (*Fáklyaláng*). There are more than 40 feature films to his credit, including *The Promised Land* (*Az ígéret földje*) (1961); *Sons of the Stonehearted Man* (*A kőszívű ember fiai*) (1965); *At the End of September* (*Szeptember végén*) (1973); *Tax-free Marriage* (*Vámmentes házasság*) (1980); *The Gambler* (1997); *Sacra Corona* (2001), and *Hotel Szekszárdi* (2002). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1970), the Artist of Merit title (1977), the Officer's Cross of Order Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996), and the Outstanding Artist title (2002). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Mécs, László O.Praem.** (Ladislav) (Martoncsik) (Hernádszentiván, now Kostolany nad Hornádom, Slovakia, 17 January 1895 - Pannonhalma, 9 November 1978) – Monk,

priest, poet. He completed his high-school studies in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), where his first poems appeared, published in the magazine *Our Flag (Zászlónk)*. In the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, he studied the Hungarian-Latin curriculum (1913-1914). It was in 1914 that he applied for admission into the Premonstratensian Order and, by 1916 he had resumed his studies for a Degree in Education. In 1918 he was ordained priest at Jászóvár (now Jasovský Podzámok, Slovakia), where he worked as a librarian after the dissolution of the Order. Between 1920 and 1929 he worked as a parish priest in Nagykapos (now Vel'ké Kapušany, Slovakia.) His impressive and moving poems appeared regularly in the Hungarian papers of Upper Hungary (Felvidék, now Slovakia). In 1923 he published his first volume of poems, *Morning Bell (Hajnali harangszó)* in Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Transcarpathia, Ukraine), and started on his recital tours, giving his poetry great popularity and lionizing the lyricist's sonorous voice and imposing bearing. The theme of his poems is usually social with religious overtones. His poems excel with their consummate versification. Gyula (Julius) Farkas came out with his biography as early as 1929. His superior appointed him parish priest to Királyhalmec (now Král'ovský Chlevec, Slovakia) in 1930. Volume after volume appeared but so did the criticisms, particularly from the journal *West (Nyugat)*. In 1935 he made a successful trip in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and then, during his trip to France, he gained significant recognition with his poem recitals in Paris, where he met Paul Valéry. His collected poems were published in 1941. The following year, in his magazine, *Vigilia*, edited by him, appeared the anti-Hitler poem, *Prayer for the Great Lunatic (Imádság a nagy Lunatikusért)* that landed him in legal trouble. In the autumn of 1944, he left Királyhalmec because of the approaching Soviet forces and, after the War, he lived with his friends in Csorna and Pannonhalma. In 1953 he was accused of "repeatedly spreading leaflets", when his hand-written poems were handed out as presents, and was sentenced to 10 years of house arrest. However, he was freed during the 1956 Revolution and resumed his pastoral work in 1957. From the spring of 1958, he preached regularly in the parish church of Óbuda. He celebrated the 60th anniversary of his ordination in 1978. The Benedictines of the Pannonhalma Abbey care for his bequeathed property. His works include *Let there be Light! (Legyen világosság!)* (1933); *Selected poems (Válogatott költeményei)* (1934); *Collected Poems of L. Mécs 1920-1940, (Mécs L. Összes Versei 1920-1940)* (1941), and the *Golden Fleece 1923-1968 (Aranygyapjú 1923-1968)*, selected poems (1987). – B: 0883, 1058, 1257, T: 7456.

**Mecsek Mountain** (Pécs Mountain) – Fault-block mountain of Permian to Cretaceous sediments, largely carbonates, including the Liassic coal deposit, red sandstone and also some Neogene volcanics. All this overlies a relict mountain of old crystalline rocks in the northern part of County Baranya, in Transdanubia, situated between the Bükkösd Creek and the Baranya and Sárvíz Creeks. In the N and NE a group of hills joins it. Its southern slope is fairly steep. The Mánfa Saddle (394 m) divides into two parts. The average height is 400-500 m, the highest points in the West are Mecsek (612 m) and Misinatető (534 m), in the East, the peak Zengővár (682 m, the highest point of the Mecsek Mountain). The whole mountain is covered with attractive deciduous forests. On its southern slopes there is wine growing, while on its northern slopes and the adjoining hilly countryside there is a well-developed and active agricultural life with a dense population. The Liassic bituminous coal constitutes an important mineral wealth and in the limestone



areas are locally karstic. The Abaliget Cave provides special zoological interest with its 184 different animal species living in its galleries (466 m long, mostly 3 m high and 2 m wide). Famous is the Mecsek flora, with the characteristic, so-called leopard's bane *Doronicum caucasicum*, the orchis *Ophrys cornuta* and the *Asperula taurina* among others. Touristically the Mecsek Mountain is fairly well developed and tourism is cared for by the Mecsek Society of Pécs, with building and maintenance of the roads, lookouts and tourist hostels. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Medak, Peter** (Budapest, 23 December 1939 - ) – Film director of British and American films. He fled Hungary after the Soviet military crushed the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, and soon settled in Britain, where his opera singer aunt helped him to fulfill his dream of movie making. He worked at the Pathé Laboratory in London between 1956 and 1963. In 1963, he moved to the USA, where he was first with Universal Television in Hollywood, then he directed at the Paramount Company. From 1968 he acted as Stage Director as well. His major films are *Negatives* (1968); *A Day in the Death of Joe Egg* (1972); *The Ruling Class* (1972); *Ghost in the Noonday Sun* (1974); *Odd Job* (1978); *The Changeling* (1980); *The Men's Club* (1986); *Breaking Through* (1985); *The Krays* (1990); *Let Him Have It* (1991); *Romeo is Bleeding* (1993); *The Hunchback* (1997), and *The Feast of All Saints* (2001). Many of his films were successful and he became known for his sensitive artistic work.. – B: 1031, 1814, T: 7103.

**Medek, Anna** (Budapest, 1 October 1885 - Budapest, 24 August 1960) – Opera singer, (dramatic soprano). She studied singing with Josefa Maleczky, and at the Music Conservatoire of Paris with Jean Lorraine. She made her debut at the Opera House in Budapest, in the role of Elsa in Wagner's *Lohengrin* (1908). In 1923 she became a life member of the Opera House. She performed abroad as a guest singer in Vienna, Berlin, Hamburg and Ostend with great success. She was also a well-known oratorio singer. From 1932 she taught at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*) in Budapest. Her main roles include Donna Elvira in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Sieglinde in Wagner's *Walküre*; Elisabeth in *Tannhäuser*; Éva in Wagner's *Die Mastersingers von Nürnberg* (*A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok*); Senta in Wagner's *The Flying Dutchman* (*A bolygó hollandi*); Leonora in Verdi's *Il Trovatore* (*Trubadur*), and Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*). She was an outstanding representative of Hungarian opera history. In 1932 she was elected life member of the Opera House of Budapest. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.→**Opera House.**

**Medgyaszay, Vilma** (née Stand) (Arad, now in Romania, 3 May 1885 - Budapest, 5 April 1972) – Actress. She completed the Performing Arts School of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), and first appeared on stage in 1903. A year later, the King Theater (*Király Színház*) contracted her, where she was most successful in interpreting Iluska in Kacsóh's *János Vitéz* (*John the Brave*). In 1907 she became a member of the Cabaret Theater Modern Stage (*Modern Színpad*) where – with her performing ability – she made popular the musical versions of Béla Bartók's and Zoltán Kodály's compositions. For several years, she was on and off a member of the *Király Színház* (1909-1913). She also took over the management of the Modern Stage between 1913 and 1917. She acted in the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), in the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) of

Budapest, as well as in Vienna and Berlin. In 1918 the Medgyaszay Stage, carrying her name, folded. Her real art was the song, somewhat playful, somewhat sentimental, but always in good taste, a delicate chanson that she performed as light as air and with a dramatic power. Her beauty, her pleasant voice, musicality, temperament and her acting ability contributed to her great success. For years after 1945 she was a member of the Merry Stage (*Vídám Színpad*). Her more important roles include in Iluska in P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*); Lenke in F. Molnár's *Matt, the Bird* (*Madár Matyi*), and in Thomas' *Charlie's Aunt* (*Charley nénye*). Her feature films include *Please, Smile!* (*Barátságos arcot kérek*) (1936); *Friday Rosie* (*Péntek Rézi*) (1938), and *Háry János* (1941). Among her recordings are: *The Widow's Song* (*Az özegy dala*) (1906); *Lullaby* (*Altatódal*) (1908), and *Either, Or* (*Vagy, vagy*) (1908). She received the Outstanding Artist title (1954), and the Kossuth Prize (1958). – B: 0871, 1445, 1031, T: 7684.

**Medgyes Clan** – One of the six Szekler (Magyars of Eastern Transylvania, now in Romania) clans. Most probably spelled Medies or Meggyes in ancient times. It originates from the branches of Dudor, Gyarus, Kürt and Medgyes – a note from the 19th century also added the Kurta branch to them. – B: 1346, 1078, T: 7676.→**Szeklers**.

**Medgyesi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Debrecen, 10 January 1881 - Budapest, 20 July 1950) – Sculptor. After earning his Medical Degree he studied Painting and Sculpting in Paris. The ancient Sumerian, Assyrian, Egyptian and Greek plastic arts made a great impression on him. He studied Etruscan Art, and the works of Michelangelo. His works appeared at exhibitions in Hungary from 1908 on. His first success was the relief work *Dancers* (*Táncolóknak*). In World War I he served as an army physician. Between the two World Wars, he had several exhibitions. In addition to small-scale plastic arts, he accepted assignments for monumental sculptures and religious artworks. He modeled four allegorical bronze statues: *Archeology*, *Science*, *Arts* and *Folklore* for the entrance of the Debrecen Déry Museum, and received the Grand Prix Award of the Paris International Exhibition for them. He modeled outdoor statuary and many relief works. From the 1940s until his death, his style matured into a classical grade; his love for folk carvings can also be detected in his later style. He left behind approximately 400 works, among them the well-known bronze medallion of composer Béla Bartók. His several thousand graphic-works represent a different class of art because he had developed a singularly unique sculpture-like drawing style. His studio was declared a heritage site. He received the title of Outstanding Artist (1955) and the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1957). – B: 0872, 0883, 1144, T: 7675.

**Medgyesi, Pál** (Paul) (Aranyosmedgyes, now Mediesu Aurit, Romania, 1604 - Sárospatak, 1663.) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian and writer. He studied at Bártfa (now Bardejov, Slovakia), Debrecen, and at the universities of Frankfurt an der Oder, Leiden and Cambridge. From 1631 he taught at the Reformed College of Debrecen; later served as a minister in Szinyérváralja, Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine) and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) (1633–1638). In the Court of Reigning Prince György (George) Rákóczi I (1630–1648), he was Court Chaplain, interpreter, proclamation translator and, on a number of occasions, delegate and envoy. From 1650 to 1651 he was the minister at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). From 1652 on he

was a court chaplain for Zsuzsanna (Susanna) Lorántffy, wife of the Prince at Sárospatak. Medgyesi was among the first to embrace Puritanism. He vigorously fought for the Reformed Church, and for the installation of its Sessions (*Presbyteriums*). In 1650, while serving as a minister in Nagybánya, he wrote the first Rhetoric in the Hungarian language with a Latin title: *Doce nos orare quin et praedicare ... (Taníts minket imádkozni, sőt prédikálni is... – Teach us to pray, but also to preach...)*. From 1660 until his death, he served as a minister in Sárospatak. His literary works served to spread the ideas of Puritanism. Through the tenets of the Reformed Church, he wished to ensure a place for the peasantry in church administration. To this day, his sermons are interesting due to their timeless messages, their depiction of the age and their historical significance. He left behind some 27 major works, including *The Faith of St. Augustine (Szent Ágoston vallása)* (1632), *Praxis pietantis* (1636); *Seven Days of Conversations (Hét napoki együttbeszélgetések)* (1637); *Spiritual ABC (Lelki A Be-Ce...)* (1645); *Burning Torch... (Égő szövetnek...)* (1645), *Politico-Ecclesiastical Dialogue (Dialogus politico-ecclesiasticus...)* (1650), and *The Triple Woe of Transylvania and the Entire Hungarian People (Erdély s egész Magyar nép...Hármas Jajja...)* (1653). He was one of the leading figures of Hungarian Puritanism. – B: 0877, 0883, 0807, 1908, T: 7657.→**Rákóczi I, Prince György; Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna; Munkács; Munkács, Castle of; Sárospatak.**

**Medgyessy, Péter** (Budapest 19 October 1942 - ) – Economist, politician. He studied Theoretical Economics at the Budapest University of Economics, and graduated in 1966, later also obtaining a Doctoral Degree. He worked at the Ministry of Finance (1966). Between 1970 and 1982 he held senior positions in various departments of the same ministry. He was appointed Deputy Minister of Finance in 1982, and Minister of Finance in 1987. The reform of the banking sector and the introduction of the two-tier banking system, as well as a European-style taxation system are associated with him. From 1988 to 1990 he was Deputy Prime Minister in charge of economic affairs. Among his main responsibilities was to promote economic liberalization. From 1990 to 1994 he was Chairman and Chief Executive Officer of the Magyar Paribas Bank (member of the French Paribas Group). From 1994 to 1996 he was the CEO of the Hungarian Investment and Development Bank (MBFB). He became Minister of Finance again in the government of Gyula (Julius) Horn in 1996. He managed the consolidation of the economic situation, curbing inflation. His Ministry submitted to Parliament a Bill of a European-style pension reform. From 1998 to 2001 he was Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Inter-Europa Bank, and Vice-President of Atlasz Insurance Company. Although he was not a party member, on 9 June 2001, the Hungarian Socialist Party (MSZP) nominated him as their candidate for Prime Minister. After the MSZP won the elections in April 2002, he became Prime Minister on 27 May 2002, and headed a coalition government of MSZP and SZDSZ (Alliance of Free Democrats). On 25 August 2004 he resigned due to his economic policy, opening the way for Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány. Medgyessy was appointed traveling ambassador, which ended in mid 2008. He was awarded the Commander's Cross with the Star of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1988), the French Knight of the Legion d'Honneur (2000), the Grand Cross of the Belgian Order of the Crown (2002), the Gold and Silver Star of the Japanese Order of the Rising Sun (2003), the Grand Cross of the Order of Merit of Chile, the Royal Norwegian Order of St. Olav, and he became a Grand Officier of the French

Légion d'honneur and received the German Federal Cross of Merit (2004). – B: 0990, 1031, T: 7103. → **Gyurcsány, Ferenc; Horn, Gyula.**

**Medicine woman** (*Javasasszony*) – In ancient Hungarian belief the medicine women were priestess-magicians. Publicly, their goal in life was to help the needy, and this they carried out without delay. But their secret aim was to overthrow the power of the shamans among all the Eurasian nomadic peoples, including the Magyars. Because of their persecution they were rare on the Great Plain, but were more visible in Transdanubia. They first appeared on the great Danube Island in Western Hungary, called Csallóköz (now Zitny ostrov, Slovakia). Many of them tended to settle in a village or in a smaller town, though there were some who wandered about in the countryside. The patron of the medicine women is Ilona Tündér (Ilona Fairy), a type of “honorary” Great Spirit. She usually appeared in human form. Her favorite area on Earth was the Csallóköz, where she had sacred places. She taught the first medicine-women the art of magic. The initiation took place in a similar manner as that of the shamans, but it was sufficient to have the help of one medicine woman. The procedure was not too painful and the girl, restored to new life, personally met Ilona Tündér. – B: 1901, T: 7456. → **Csallóköz; Shaman.**

**Mednyánszky, Baron Alajos** (Aloysius) (Prekopa, now in Croatia, 20 April 1784 - Galgóc, 17 June 1844) – Expert on cultural policy. From 1801 to 1804 he studied Philosophy and Jurisprudence at the Academy of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), after which he joined the service of the Hungarian Chancellery. In 1810 he moved to his landed estate in County Nyitra and carried out historical, archeological and literary studies. In 1828 he became a member of the Committee, which was working on the reform plan for schools and education. In 1830 he was appointed Royal Councilor; in 1833 Court Councilor and chancellery spokesman; in 1837, Privy Councilor, Vice-President of the Treasury, and Lord Lieutenant of County Nyitra. In 1839 he became President of the newly formed Committee for the Organization of Schools, and in 1842, Treasurer (President of Treasury). As a cultural politician he fought for the Hungarian language to be introduced in public education, prepared a plan for technical schools, pressed for the higher-level training of teachers, and he wanted to secure more space in education for realistic knowledge. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (Director 1830, honorary 1831). He wrote romantic travelogues and historical articles in German and Hungarian. His short stories and collection of legends are significant. His published works include *Malerische Reise auf dem Waagflusse in Ungarn* (*Scenic trip on the River Vág in Hungary*) (1826), and *Erzählungen, Sagen und Legenden aus Ungarns Vorzeit* (*Stories, sayings and legends from Ancient Hungary*) (1829). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Mednyánszky, Baron László** (Ladislav) (Beckó, now Beckov, Slovakia, 23 April 1852 - Vienna, Austria, 17 April 1919) – Painter. His artistic talent appeared early in life. In 1870 he was a student of the *Technische Hochschule* of Zürich; from 1872 he studied at the Academy of Art in Munich. Between 1873 and 1875, he furthered his studies under I. Pils at the *École des Beaux Arts* of Paris. Already in 1877 one of his paintings was exhibited in Paris. He went on a study trip to Italy in 1878. In the early 1880s he kept a

studio in Vienna. After the loss of his mother in 1883 he retired to Nagyőr (now Strážky, Slovakia, in the former County Szepes). In 1884 he rented a studio in Budapest and from then on, he regularly exhibited his works. His paintings of this period were gloomy, gray scenes, often depicting Carpathian cliffs, fir tree forests in a snow-covered, foggy atmosphere. From 1889 to 1892 he worked in Paris again, where, under the influence of Impressionism, his painting became lighter in color and more airy in his paintings of swamp scenes of the Great Hungarian Plain, city outskirts and slums. Still later, his paintings featured autumnal mountain and hill scenes. In 1892 he contributed to the Feszty cyclorama with some mountainous scenes that he painted in County Máramaros (now Maramureș, Romania) (1896-1897). He sojourned in Paris in 1900, in Galicia in 1901 on the shores of the Adriatic Sea, followed by four years in Vienna. Between 1905 and 1911 he was in Budapest and later reappeared in Vienna. Despite his advanced age during World War I, he traveled around the various war zones and made sketches for paintings in the battlefields of Galicia, Serbia and southern Tyrol. His soul-stirring experiences were reflected in the harrowing scenes of this series of paintings, revealing deep humaneness. He spent the last summer of his life at Nagykőrös and, from October until his death, he stayed again in Vienna, where he was buried (he was reburied in Budapest in 1966). His works include *Fishing on the Tisza (Tiszai halászat)* (1880); *Old Tramp (Öreg csavargó)* (1880); *Fall Landscape (Őszi táj)* (1890-1895); *Iron Gate of the Danube (Vaskapu)* (1890-1895); *In Serbia (Szerbiában)*, (1914), and *Ruins of a Town (Egy város romjai)*. His unique, individualistic style of painting remained unappreciated for some time, particularly the representational works: the shipwrecked ones in life and the monumentally conceived, simply molded, deeply felt paintings of peasants. The number of his paintings is unusually large, since his simple, wandering life-style, following his own whim, enabled him to devote all his life to his art. His view of life was mystical; he had a deep-thinking personality, and was one of the most original figures of the early 20th century Hungarian intellectual life. He was awarded a number of prizes. The National Gallery in Budapest holds numerous works of his. – B: 0883, 0934, 1068, T: 7456. → **Feszty, Árpád; Miskolczi, László; Feszty Cyclorama; World War I.**

**Mednyánszky, Mária** (Mrs. J. Kulcsik) (Budapest, 7 April 1901 - Budapest, 22 December 1978) – Table tennis star, coach. From 1925 she was with the Hungarian Circle of Physical Exercise (*Magyar Testgyakorlók Köre – MTK*). From 1926 she was 29 times member of the Hungarian national team, and won 28 medals at World Championships and became the most successful female in the history of table tennis. She became the first official women's world table-tennis champion in 1926. She went on to win the title for five successive years and won a further 18 world records. She retired from the national team in 1936. In 1941-1942 she was the Federal Captain of the Hungarian table tennis national team. During her sport career she won 22 Hungarian Championship. She was awarded the Golden Order of Merit of the Hungarian People's Republic in 1976, Hungary's highest sporting honor. She was inducted into the ITTF Hall of Fame in 2007, and the Italian I Guinness del Tenistavolo, September 2007. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Meduna, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 31 January 1896 - Chicago, 31 October 1964) – Physician, psychiatrist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the

University of Budapest in 1921. From 1921 to 1930 he was a demonstrator at the No. 1 Clinic of Neurology and Psychiatry, run by Karol (Charles) Schaffer. From 1930 he was Chief Physician of the National Institute of Neurology and Psychiatry of Lipótmező, Budapest, while, from 1938 he was Chief Physician of the State Psychiatric Institute at Angyalföld. In 1939 he went to the USA on a lecture tour but did not return to Hungary. From 1949 he was Professor of Psychiatry at the University of Illinois. He was the first in the world to introduce convulsiv therapy, one of the effective biological methods for treating schizophrenia. Electroconvulsive therapy (ECT), whereby convulsions are induced by electricity, is the developed version of Meduna's method, which is also known as chemical convulsive therapy. He dealt with the immune chemistry of psychiatric illnesses. Meduna introduced to the clinical practice the anti-psychotic drugs *Norimipramin* and *Ditran*. In 1950 he published a monograph about *oneirophrenia*, a hallucinatory, dream-like state that was first described by him, and was introduced to the literature of psychiatry. He founded the American Society of Biological Psychiatry. He established the internationally recognized magazine, *Journal of Neuropsychiatry* and remained its editor until his death. His works include *Die Konvulsionstherapie der Schizophrenie* (1937); *Oneirophrenia* (1950), and the *Studies of a New Drug Ditran in Depressive States*, with J. Abood (in *Neuropsychiatry*, 1959). The Hungarian National Institute established the László Meduna Prize for outstanding achievement in Nervous and Mental Diseases. – B: 1730, 1105, 1771, T: 7456, 7660. → **Nyíró, Gyula.**

**Medveczky, Ádám** (Budapest, 15 July 1941 - ) – Orchestral Conductor. Between 1955 and 1961 he studied at the Béla Bartók Musical Training High School of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music (*Zeneművészeti Főiskola Szakközépiskolája*) under Oszkár Schwartz. From 1968 to 1971 he completed the conductor program of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy, as a student of Andras Koródi. From 1960 to 1969, he was the timpanist of the State Orchestra, then, from 1969 to 1974 he was the leading music coach of the Opera House (*Operaház*); from 1974 he was its Conductor, and from 1991, its Chief Musical Director. Also from 1974, he was Adjunct Professor of Academy of Music and later its docent in the Voice and Opera Department. In the Opera House, he made his debut with conducting Mozart's *Così fan tutte* (*Women are Like that – Mindenki így csinálja*). In 1969 he joined the Hungarian State Opera House. It is his main place of work even today. He has been a voice coach and conductor and, from 1990 to 1993, the Musical Director of the Opera House. From 1987 to 1996 he was Musical Director of the Hungarian Post's Symphony Orchestra (*Magyar Posta Szimfonikus Zenekara*) (Today it is the MATAV Symphony Orchestra). In 1997 he became the first conductor of the Philharmonic Orchestra of Győr (*Győri Filharmonikus Zenekar*). He participates as conductor and educator in the musical life of Hungary. Outstanding pieces in his repertoire are Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Verdi's *Rigoletto*, *La forza del destino* (*Végzet hatalma*) and *Traviata*; Puccini operas: *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangókisasszony*), *Tosca*, *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*); Rossini's *Mosè in Egitto*; Gounod's *Faust*; Humperdinck's *Hansel and Gretel* (*Jancsi és Juliska*), and Wagner's *Ring Cycle*. He has appeared with great success as a guest conductor in most European countries, and twice in the USA. Several of his independent recordings have appeared on Hungaroton Records.. In 1974, he received the second prize at the conducting competition of the Hungarian Television and, in 1976 he was awarded the Ferenc Liszt

Prize (1976), and also received the title of Outstanding Artist (1989), an alternative Kossuth Prize (2008), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). He is life-member of the Opera House, Budapest. – B: 1031, 1445, 1426, T: 7684.→**Koródi, András; Opera House.**

**Megyér Tribe** – The leading tribe of the seven Hungarian tribes prior to and during the final settlement in the Carpathian Basin (896). The Head of the Megyer tribe became the Leader of the entire Hungarian tribal confederation. Álmos, and later his son Árpád, led the Hungarians into their new home in the Carpathian Basin. The election of the head of the Megyer tribe to become the head of the entire Magyar (Macar, *Hetumoger: Seven Magyar*) confederation was for political and military reasons. – B: 1133, 1274, 1031, T: 7456.→**Álmos; Árpád.**

**Megyercsy, Béla** (Fadd, 30 December 1879 - Zurich, Switzerland, 30 September 1925) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He did his higher studies at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest. From 1901 he was Assistant Minister in Seregélyes, then in Dunapataj. From 1910 he was National Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association -- YMCA (*Keresztyén Ifjúsági Egyesület – KIE*), and Editor for the youth paper *Wakening (Ébresztő)*, which appeared as *Hungarians (Magyarság)* from 1918. He was one of the founders of the Hungarian Boy Scout movement. During World War I, he set up a soldiers' home. He established contact with the Protestant Youth Organizations of the Netherlands, Switzerland, England and Germany. – B: 0883, 1496, T: 7103.→**Christian Youth Association.**

**Megyéri, Károly** (Charles) (Stand) (Tótmegyér, now Palárikovo, Slovakia, 8 January 1799 - Pest, 12 December 1842) – Actor, writer, dramatist. He was a member of numerous theater troupes, including Dávid (David) Kilényi's Company (1817). Between 1837 and 1842 he was a member of the Hungarian Theater of Pest (*Pesti Magyar Színház*); from 1840 of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). He translated some 12 dramas, and one of his original dramas is still in unpublished manuscript form. His major roles include Shylock in Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice (A velencei kalmár)*; Hamodei in Hugo's *Angelo*; Lombai in Kisfaludy's *Disappointments (Csalódások)*, and Zajtay in J. Gaál's *The Notary of Peleske (A peleskei nótárius)*. He was a famous comedian, pioneer of realistic acting of the Hungarian theater. His unique style very much influenced the next generation's artists. – B: 1257, 1445, T: 7685.

**Megyery, Sári** (Sara) (stage-name: Sacy von Blondel) (Balassagyarmat, 28 July 1897 - Paris, 5 February 1983) – Film actress, writer, poet. After completing Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi's School of Dramatic Art, the German firm UHER engaged her in 1916. In Germany's Weimar era, she performed in Reinhardt's films. She was the leading actress in 49 films. Her first novel, *Gál the Appraiser (Gál a becsüis)*, was published in Budapest (1926). In 1932 she gave up filming, returned to Budapest from Berlin and, from then on, she lived only for her literary and journalistic work. Her first volume of poems, *Mind Only the Light (Csak a fényre vigyázz)* was published in 1932. Between 1933 and 1938 she was correspondent for a number of Budapest dailies: *The Paper (Az Újság)*, *The Pester Diary (Pesti Napló)*, *Theatrical Life (Színházi Élet)*, and *Pester Lloyd*. Her successful novels and volumes of poems followed one after the other. The novel that

topped the list in popularity was: "...and she has been found to be of easy virtue" (...és könnyűnek találtatott) (1934), and her most popular volume of poems was *Give It to Them (Adjátok azoknak)* (1935). Among her friends were Frigyes (Frederick) Karinthy, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, Gyula (Julius) Illyés, Attila József, József (Joseph) Erdélyi, and Ernő (Ernest) Szép. In 1938 she settled permanently in Paris and, in 1939 married the journalist and playwright, André Lang. She took university courses in France and England and, in 1955 she obtained an English Degree in Education in Cambridge. She became well known again in Hungary, due to her autobiography, *I too was a Little Maple Tree (Én is kis jávorfácska voltam)* (1979), and *Toy Love (Játék szerelem)* (1984), containing reminiscences and portraits. B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Karinthy, Frigyes; Szabó, Lőrinc; Illyés, Gyula, József, Attila; Erdélyi, József; Szép, Ernő.**

**Méhely, Lajos** (Louis) (Kisfaludiszög, 24 August 1862 - Vác, 4 February 1953) – Zoologist. He completed his studies at the University of Budapest; was an assistant professor from 1880, and from 1885 he taught at the Brassó State High School in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). From 1896 he worked in the Zoological Collection of the Hungarian National Museum, where he became Director in 1912. He was Professor of Zoology at the University of Budapest from 1915. He was active in Systematics, the Evolutionary Process and Biology of Species of various animal groups. His Zoological studies especially dealt with bees, crayfish, lobsters, amphibians, reptiles and mammals. He was also engaged in the protection of animal species. After 1945, in the Communist era, he was arrested by the Peoples Tribunal and imprisoned on trumped-up "crimes against the State and the People", as well as for "war crimes". He spent his sentence in the Prison of Vác where, at age 91, he became very weak because of malnutrition, and died. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent in 1899, ordinary from 1910 to 1930). – B: 0883, 1068, 1160; T: 7675, 7456.

**Méhes, György** (George) (original name: Elek Nagy) (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania, 14 May 1916 - Budapest, 10 April 2007) – Writer, literary translator, journalist. He finished High School at the Reformed High School in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) then read Law at the Ferdinand I University, also in Kolozsvár, in 1938. He was a journalist for the *Eastern Newspaper (Keleti Újság)*, and some other journals between 1938 and 1952. Suddenly he was dismissed and not allowed to publish; thus he assumed the name of one of his ancestors György Méhes (1746-1809) as his pen name. A selection of his works includes: *Bright Sunshine (Verőfény)* juvenile novel (1952); *Ferkó Szikra (Szikra Ferkó)* novel (1955), translated into German and Romanian; *Three Boys and a Girl (Három fiú meg egy lány)* juvenile novel (1963); *Godless Abraham (Istentelen Ábrahám)* comedy (1977), and *Horrible Deeds of My Family (Családom rémtettei)* comic novel (1991). He wrote a handful of plays, eight puppet shows and twelve volumes of literary translations, mainly works of Ion Luca Caragiale. He received, among others, the Kossuth Prize (2002). – B: 0875, 0878, 0882, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.

**Meixner, Mihály** (Michael) (Budapest, 13 November 1928 - ) – Music editor. In the National Conservatory and the State Music College, he was a student of Endre



Szervánszky, and taking private lessons in conducting from Viktor Vaszy. In 1957 he became a contributor to the Hungarian Radio. First he was an editor; later, between 1976 and 1992, was Section Head and, until 1994, he worked as a correspondent. From 1993 to 1994 he was President of the Editorial Board, and from 1994 a contracted associate. Since he was employed by a number of radio stations in Europe, he prepared programs about the musical life of many towns, maintaining friendly relations with famous artists, who were guests of the Hungarian Radio. He also used his personal mementos and anecdotes in his beloved program: *What's Your Secret? (Mi a titka?)*, which program ran for several years on the radio. He also took part in the program: *Who Wins Today? (Ki nyer ma?)* for decades. Apart from editing programs, he also directed some programs, published informative articles, has delivered lectures, e.g. in the Kossuth Club and the TIT (Society for the Dissemination of Knowledge – University Extension Course). He was the recipient of the Erkel Prize and the Szabolcsi Prize. – B: 1868; T: 7456. → **Boros, Attila, Szervánszky, Endre; Vaszy, Viktor.**

**Melczer, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 3 December 1891 - Budapest, 7 March 1985) – Physician, dermatologist. He obtained his degree from the Medical School of the University of Budapest (1918). Between 1918 and 1920 he was a demonstrator at its Institute of Anatomy; between 1920 and 1928 he worked as a demonstrator in the Clinic of Dermatology. From 1928 to 1940 he worked at the Dermatology Clinic of the University of Szeged where, in 1932, he became an honorary lecturer in Skin Histology. In 1936 he was Associate Professor, from 1940, Professor and Director of the Dermatology and Sexual Pathology Clinic at the University of Pécs. His field of research is the role of viruses in skin and sexual illnesses, and early recognition of malignant skin tumors. The founding of Experimental Dermatology in Hungary is linked to his name. His works include *Skin and Sexual Diseases (Bőr-és nemibetegségek)* (1951); “Pathologische Anatomie des Lymphogranuloma inguinale” in: *Handbuch der Haut- und Geschlechtskrankheiten*, VI/I, supplementary volume (1964), and *Electrometric Studies in Skin Cancer* (1976). He received the Kossuth Prize (1955). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456

**Melczer, Tibor** (Békéscsaba, 5 May 1879 - Budapest, 2 July 1936) – Mechanical engineer. In 1900 he obtained his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic, where he was a demonstrator for Donát (Don) Bánki; later he became an assistant lecturer. He took part in World War I, and was dispatched to Vienna to head the Fighter Plane Pool. Between 1915 and 1922 he headed the Plane Factory of Aszód. Between 1922 and 1930 he lectured on the calculation of plane static at the Polytechnic of Budapest. By 1926 he was an honorary lecturer in Airplane Theory and Construction, and in 1932 Associate Professor. During World War I, he pioneered the construction of a plane wing covered with plywood, which, with the structure of a shield and with the use of light metals it later on became universally adopted in airplane manufacturing. His published technical work is considered significant, including the book co-authored with Aladár (Aladar) Zsélyi: *The Problem of Large Airplanes (A nagy aeroplánok kérdése)* (1912). B: 0883, 1091, T: 7456. → **Bánki, Donát; Zsélyi, Aladár; Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Melich, János** (John) (Szarvas, 16 September 1872 - Budapest, 20 November 1963) – Linguist. He did his higher studies in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and in

Vienna. In 1895 he obtained a Ph.D. in Arts from the University of Budapest where, in 1901, he became an honorary lecturer, and between 1911 and 1941, Professor of Slavic Philology. Between 1943 and 1947 he was Librarian of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where he was also a corresponding member; from 1902 an ordinary member from 1920, and Director between 1933 and 1949. He also obtained a Ph.D. in Linguistics from the University of Budapest (1952). He made significant contributions in the field of etymological research, solved the origin of many place and personal names and loan words, thus exploring linguistically the history of the settlement of Hungarians in the Carpathian Basin. He laid the foundation for a Hungarian etymological dictionary and started the work with Zoltán Gombocz (A – G, 1914-1944). He also treated orthography and semantics and the history of the literature on old Hungarian dictionaries. Melich published original sources of cultural materials and helped the linguistic research in many fields, such as the Glosses of Gyöngyös, the dictionary fragment of Gyöngyös, the Hungarian section of the 1516 Dictionary of Calepinus (published by Melich in 1912), dictionary fragment of Brassó, and others. In the life of the Hungarians of the settlement era he attributed an important role to the Turkic elements. His works include *Slavic Loan-words in the Hungarian Language (Nyelvünk szláv jövevényszavai)* (1908); *Hungary at the Time of the Conquest of the Carpathian Basin (Honfoglalás kori Magyarország)* (1925), and *Problems of Semantics (Jelentéstan kérdések)* (1938). He received the Grand Prize of the Academy and was presented with the Corvin Chain (1921). – B: 0883, 1079, 1257, T: 7456. → **Gombocz, Zoltán.**

**Melis, György** (George) (Szarvas, 1 July 1923 - Budapest, 27 November 2009) – Opera singer (baritone). He graduated from the High School of Szarvas (1943). He studied singing at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. From 1949 he worked at the Opera House, Budapest. He made his debut as Morales in Bizet's *Carmen*. He was not only an excellent singer but also a talented actor. Emotions and humor characterized all his performances. He was also an outstanding *Lieder* and oratorio singer. He performed almost all baritone roles of Mozart, Verdi, Puccini, Zoltán Kodály and Béla Bartók. His main roles include Count Almaviva in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro (Figaró Házassága)*; Don Alfonso in Mozart's *Così fan tutte (Women are Like that – Mindenki így csinálja)*; Amonstato in Verdi's *Aida*; Scarpia in Puccini's *Tosca*; Pizarro in Beethoven's *Fidelio*, and Bluebeard in Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle (A Kékszakállu herceg vára)*. He also recorded 18 operas. He sang all over Europe, Australia, Mexico and the USA as a guest singer. He received the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1954, 1959, 1973), the Merited Artist title (1959), the Kossuth Prize (1962), the Outstanding Artist title (1967), the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztory Prize (1986), he was made Life Member in the Society of Immortals (1996), the Middle Cross with Star of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2003), My Country Prize (2003), and the Prima Prize (2008). He was an Honorary Citizen of Szarvas. He established a Prize under his name. – B: 1445, 1493, 1031, T: 7103.

**Méliusz Juhász, Péter** (Horhi Juhász) (Horhi, circa 1536 - Debrecen, 15 December 1572) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, theologian, botanist and writer. According to the customs of his time, he used his name in various forms: Horhi, Ihász, Juhász, Somogyi. He studied in Wittenberg in 1556. From 1558 he was a preacher in Debrecen,

and from 1561 until his death, he was Bishop of the Reformed Church in Debrecen. At the Synod of 1567 he organized the Reformed Church in Hungary, fought continually against the more radical factions of Reformation, especially against the Anti-Trinitarians. He argued with Ferenc (Francis) Dávid on several occasions about his Unitarian teaching, once in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) in the presence of János (John) II, Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1569. He authored 24 major literary works, including *Catecizmus; Confessio Catholica; Magyar Praedicatioc; (Magyar Prédikációk – Hungarian Sermons); Apologia, Articuli et Verbo Dei*, and *Disputatio in causa SS. Trinitatis*. He also published a volume of sermons, wrote many songs, a treatise explaining the doctrine of faith, and translated the *New Testament*, now lost. His most comprehensive theological work, the so-called *Debrecen-Egervölgy Confessions*, was written with the help of Gergely (Gregory) Szegedi and György (George) Czeglédi. He was also the author of the first Botanical, Economic and Medical works in the Hungarian language, as well as the *Herbarium*, published in Kolozsvár (1578). In this, he mentions the flora of Hungary, thus he was the first scientist to specify the Hungarian names of flowers. – B: 1150, 0883, 0931, 0907, 1908, T: 7685.→**Reformed Church in Hungary; Dávid, Ferenc; Gyulafehérvár Religious Disputes; Debrecen; Szegedi, Gergely.**

**Melocco, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Rome, 3 April 1935 - ) – Sculptor. He studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest (1955-1961). He was a student of Sándor (Alexander) Mikus, Tamás (Thomas) Gyenes, János (John) Kmetty and Pál (Paul) Pátzay. He became a professor at the Academy in 1960. His art is characterized by the marks of Naturalism and Pop. He created numerous memorials, e.g. for Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, József (Joseph) Antall, and sculptures for public places, such as the statue of Endre (Andrew) Ady, Miklós (Nicholas) Radnóti, Kunó Klebelsberg, Zoltán Latinovics, Klári (Clara) Tolnai, the Altar of Ady, the Altar of Attila József, the Sacred Tomb, and the Coronation of St. István (Stephen). He has been a titular professor at the University of Applied Art since 1990, and a member of the Academy of Hungarian Art since 1992, also its presidium member since 1995. His other works include *Miklós Radnóti* (in Abda); *Zoltán Latinovics* (in Balatonszemes); the *Attila József Altar* (in Komló), *Ady* (in Pécs), and the Sepulchre of *József Antall* (in Budapest). He exhibited in Hungary (Salgótarján, Szeged, Kecskemét) and abroad (Basel, Toronto). He is one of the leading and renowned sculptors of his generation. He has received many prizes and awards, among them the Munkácsy Prize (1973), Kossuth Prize (1988), Hungarian Heritage Prize (1998) and the Prima Primissima Prize (2004). – B: 0887, 0879, 1031, T: 7103.→**Mikus, Sándor; Kmetty, János; Pátzay, Pál; Széchenyi, Count István; Teleki, Count Pál; Antall, József; Ady, Endre; Radnóti, Miklós; Klebelsberg, Count Kunó; Latinovics, Zoltán; Tolnai, Klári; József, Attila; István, King I.**

**Menczer, Béla** (Budapest, 17 November 1902 - Midhurst, Sussex, England, 11 June 1983) – Historian, publicist. He studied Political Economy and Philosophy in Budapest, Vienna and Paris. After the fall of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic in 1919, due to his former activities (republican bill-posting, holding public lectures without permission, as well as assisting the relatives of arrested Communists) he was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment but freed after ten months. He went to Vienna, and then

he moved to Paris and later to Berlin. He belonged to the circle of the 1918 Radicals. As a journalist he worked for German and French papers. He fled to England from Hitler's national-socialist rule. Between 1935 and 1939 he was a lecturer in the Institute of Slavic and East-European Studies at the University of London, and was a correspondent for journals in England. In 1940 he joined De Gaulle's Free French Army. In 1943 he served in Africa, and later was in charge of the Press Department of the Headquarters. After World War II, he permanently settled in England. During 1949 and 1950 he lectured in Madrid and Paris while, between 1952 and 1953, in Cadiz and San Sebastian, and in 1961 at the Catholic University of Navarra. Apart from writing in English, German, French and Spanish journals, he also wrote for the Hungarian émigré press, among others in *As It Is Possible* (*Ahogy Lehet*); *Catholic Review* (*Katolikus Szemle*); *Hungarian Courier* (*Magyar Híradó*); *National Guard* (*Nemzetőr*), and *Shepherds' Fire* (*Pásztortűz*). He worked mainly on themes of contemporary history. His works include *Pan-Slav and Pan-German* (1946); *A Commentary on Hungarian Literature* (1956), and *Catholic Political Thought* (1951, 1963). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Mende, Tibor** (Budapest, 1915 - Paris, April 1984) – Political economist, publicist and political writer. He started his higher studies in Budapest but finished them in Paris. Then he gave lectures at the Institute of Politics in Paris, and at the local College of Commerce, later also at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). His book, *India Before the Storm*, published during World War II, became an international success. In his publications, as an international authority, he dealt mainly with the problems of the Third World. From the mid-1960s he headed the Economic and Social Information Section of the United Nations. His works include *The Danubian Symbol* (1947); *World Power in Balance* (1953); *South-East Asia Between Two Worlds* (1955); *China and her Shadow* (1961, 1962); *The Chinese Revolution* (1961); *Un monde possible* (1963); *De l'aide à la recolonisation* (1972), and *Fourmis et poisons, Carnets de route* (1979). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Mén-Marót** (9th century) – According to Anonymus, the 12th century chronicler, he was the ruler of the territory bordered by the Tisza, Maros and Szamos rivers and the Igfon forest, at the time of the Settlement in the Carpathian Basin (896 A.D.). Reigning Prince Árpád demanded the territory to be turned over to him as his lawful inheritance of Attila. He refused, arguing that he had held the land before the arrival of Attila. Árpád defeated him in two battles. The ownership of the land was handed over to Árpád under the condition that his son Zsolt would marry the daughter of Mén-Marót. Árpád accepted the proposal. Ultimately, these people blended into the Hungarian nation. This episode is treasured in the folk-tale, *The Black King and the Old Servant* (*A fekete király és a vén szolgál*). – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7658. → **Anonymus; Árpád.**

**Mensáros, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 26 January 1926 - Budapest, 7 February 1993) – Actor, stage manager. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, (1946). During his career, he was in prison twice for political reasons (1949-1951, 1958-1961). In 1952 he became a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen. In 1957 and 1958 he was with the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. From 1961 to 1964 he was on the stage of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok. He

was a member of the Madách Theater from 1964 to 1984. He remained active at his former theater and in the countryside following his retirement in 1984. Intelligence, irony and wise humor characterized his acting. He was also outstanding as an elocutionist. His main roles include Tuzenbach in Chekhov's *The Three Sisters* (*A három nővér*); title role in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Hlestakov in Gogol's *The Inspector General* (*A Revizor*); Henry Higgins in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Bicska Maxi in Brecht-Weil's *Three Penny Opera* (*Koldusopera*), and Pál Bokor in Örkény's *Blood-relatives* (*Vérrokonok*). There are more than 30 feature films to his credit, including *Foolish April* (*Bolond Április*) (1957); *Jaguár* (1967); *Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*) (1971); *Innocent Killers* (*Ártatlan gyilkosok*) (1973); *Monster* (*Szörnyeteg*) (1974), and *Sunny Side* (*Napos oldal*) (1983). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1956, 1969), the title of Merited Artist (1976), the title of Outstanding Artist (1978), the Kossuth Prize (1980), and the For Hungarian Art Prize (1989). – B: 1105, 1445, T: 7103.

**Mentovich, Ferenc** (Francis) (Nagydebrec, now Dobric, Transylvania, Romania, 19 April 1819 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu-Mureş, Transylvania, Romania, 15 December 1879) – Poet and natural scientist. He studied Natural Sciences at the Universities of Berlin and Vienna (1841-1843). His first volume of poems, *Songs of Union* (*Uniódalok*) (1847), was written in the spirit of the political opposition in Transylvania. He supported the 1848-1849 Hungarian War of Independence from Habsburg rule and published a “garland of poems” under the title *National Colors* (*Nemzeti színek*), with Pál (Paul) Gyulai and Károly (Charles) Szász. In the second year of the war, he worked as a laborer in a Transylvanian Gunpowder Factory. After the war, he became a journalist and an instructor. In 1850 he taught poetics and literature at the Reformed High School of Nagykovács. Later the great poet, János (John) Arany, filled his position, while he became a natural sciences teacher. In 1856 he took over the Chair of Mathematics at the Reformed College of Marosvásárhely. He regarded as his mission the spreading of the knowledge of natural sciences in terms of mechanical materialism and he supported Darwin's Theory of Evolution as well. Among others, he edited the papers, *Szekler People* (*Székely Nép*) and the *Szekler Bulletin* (*Székely Közlöny*). His most significant work was the *New World View* (*Új világnézet*) (1870). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456. → **Gyulai, Pál; Szász, Károly; Arany, János; Szeklers.**

**Menyhárth, László S.J.** (Leslie) (Szarvaskő, 30 May 1849 - Zumbo, Mozambique, 16 November 1897) – Missionary, botanist. He studied at the Cistercian High School of Eger. He joined the Jesuit Order at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) in 1886. He learned Theology at Innsbruck and St Briavels, England. From 1885 he taught at the High School in Kalocsa, later became its Principal. He studied the plant life of the Kalocsa region and discovered a few new species. In 1889, on the request of István (Stephen) Czimmermann, he went on a mission to Africa with him. They arrived in Boroma in 1890, where they established the Claver St Peter Mission, where he worked along the Zambezi River. Besides missionary work he was involved in botanical collecting and meteorological observations. With his research he successfully created new plant strains that tolerated the local climate and were suitable for mass production. Thanks to his research, he was able to save masses of natives from starvation in Africa. He sent his written observations and his plant collections back to Hungary. The plant collections

were verified and published by Professor H. Schintz in Switzerland. His unique insect collection is now in the High School Museum of Kalocsa. Some twenty species bear his name in botanical works. His works include the *Flower Garden of the Virgin Mary (Szűz Mária virágoskertje)* (1885); another one in the periodical, *Harbinger of Jesus Sacred Heart* (Kalocsa) and a book, *Plant-improvement by Producing Better Strains in the Kalocsa-region (Kalocsa vidékének növénytenyésztése)* (1877). His activity was a significant contribution to the development of Africa. – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7103.

**Méray-Horváth, Károly** (Charles) (Pest, 30 March 1859 - Budapest, 26 April 1938) – Sociologist and writer. He studied Technical and Fine Art courses in Munich and Paris. Between 1887 and 1893 he was Editor of the journal *Arad and Environs (Arad és környéke)*. At the end of the 19th century he invented a new kind of typesetting machine. He took part in the civic radicals' movement. In 1906, he became Vice-President of the Sociological Society. He wrote books, pamphlets and novels dealing with sociology and politics. He was a representative of the theory of "organic" sociology. He conceived sociology as a biological type of science. His works include *Fire and Ash (Tűz és hamu)* (1890); *Die Physiologie der Weltgeschichte und der kommende Tag* (1901); *Hungarian Politics and Sociology* (1911); *Towards a New World (Új világ felé)* (novel, 1917), and *Two Prima Donnas* (novel, 1923). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Méray, Tibor** (Budapest, 6 April 1924 - ) – Writer. From 1942 to 1946 he studied in the Department of Arts at the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian and Latin. From 1946 he was Associate Editor for the parent paper of the Communist Party, the *Free People (Szabad Nép)*, later he reported from Korea and Berlin. From 1947 to 1949 he was Editor for the paper, *Star (Csillag)*. In 1954 he was a member of the Editorial Board of *Free People*. He turned against Rákosi and broke with Stalinism; therefore, in the autumn of 1955 he was discharged from the paper, *Free People*. He became a member of the writers' opposition. After the fall of the 1956 Revolution and freedom fight he fled to Yugoslavia, then went to Paris and settled there in 1957. He edited the paper, *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)* from 1962 until it ceased publication in 1989. He authored novels, recollections and political studies. His books appeared in various European languages. His works include *Imre Nagy* (in English 1958); *Thirteen Days that Shook the Kremlin* (1959); *Politik ohne Gnade*, study, (1966); *Dreiecke*, novel (1971), and *Life and Death of Imre Nagy (Nagy Imre élete és halála)* (1978, 1989). He received the Attila József Prize (1952) and the Kossuth Prize (1953). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Mérei, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 24 November 1909 - Budapest, 28 February 1986) – Child psychologist. From 1928 to 1934 he studied under H. Wallon at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). He obtained two Degrees: one from the Institut National d'Orientation Professionnelle (1933), and one from the Faculty of Art in Education (Psychology, Sociology, Philosophy) a year later (1934). On returning to Hungary, he worked as a volunteer in the State Institute of Child Psychology (1934-1938), and between 1938 and 1940 he also worked without pay at the laboratory of the Training College for Teachers of Handicapped Children. He earned his living by coaching languages in these volunteer years. During World War II, from 1942 he did forced labor on the Russian front. In 1944 he escaped to the Soviet side and, as a captain of the Soviet army and correspondent of

the newspaper *New Word* (*Új Szó*), published in Moscow, he returned to Hungary, following the Soviet occupying forces. From 1945 to 1948 he headed the Metropolitan Institute of Psychology and taught in two colleges as well. In 1949 and 1950 he was Director of the State Institute of Educational Psychology. In 1950 due to changes in the Communist Party's policies in education, he was relieved of his position and excluded from *the Hungarian Workers' Party* (*Magyar Dolgozók Pártja – MDP*). He was unemployed until 1956 and earned his living from translations. Later on he was rehabilitated. He took an active part in the 1956 Revolution. In 1957 he was appointed to the Institute of Psychology of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, while, in 1958, due to political agitation, he was sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment, but received amnesty in 1963. From 1964 until his retirement in 1976, he was the leading psychologist of the National Mental Hospital and Neurological Institute (OIE). He received a Ph.D. in Psychology in 1982. His works include *World View of the Child* (*A gyermek világnézete*) (1945), and *Psychological Diary* (*Lélektani napló*) (1986). He received the Kossuth Prize (1949). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Merétey, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kecskemét, 10 May 1930 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1948-1953). He was Assistant Minister in Fót and Budakeszi (1953-1962); he was Minister in Budakeszi from 1962 until his retirement, where he built a new modern church. He was Director of the General Synod's Archive (1976-1987); Department Chair of the General Synod (1987-1997), and Counselor of the General Synod from 1997, until his retirement in 2005. He is one of the main organizers of the famous *Szárszó Conferences*. In his retirement, he is Director of the Soli Deo Gloria Conference Center, Szárszó, built in 2004. His collected sermons, entitled: *For me Llife is Christ* (*Nekem az élet Krisztus*) was published at his 80th birthday in 2010. He received a medal of distinction from the Republic of Hungary, and he was made freeman o Budakeszi. – B: 0873, T: 7103.

**Merited and Outstanding Artist** - Titles reserved and granted to the best performing members of the arts community in Hungary. – B: 0952, T: 7103.

**Mérő, Jolán** (Jolanda Mero) (Budapest, 30 August 1887 - 17 October 1963) – Piano virtuoso. She began to study piano at the age of five, and was admitted to the Conservatory of Music of Budapest, well below the required age. She studied with Auguste Rennebaum, a student of Liszt. In 1908 she was appointed Professor at the National Conservatory in Budapest. Her American debut was with the Russian Symphonic Orchestra in 1909. She performed with several leading orchestras, and played extensively in the USA, Mexico, Cuba, and South America and in Europe. Her commanding technique and artistry in interpretation brought her great admiration. Her recordings include J.S. Bach: *Prelude in B minor*; Liszt: *2nd Hungarian Rhapsody*, and Beethoven: *Sonata No. 2 for Cello and Piano*. She won the state prize on two occasions. – B: 0903, T: 7103.

**Mester, László** (Ladislás) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1919 - Paris, 20 February 1986) – Physician. He started his medical education in Kolozsvár, and continued it at the Budapest Polytechnic. In 1940 he became an assistant professor and

later, a professor at the same university. Mester acquired his scientific education at the Charlottenburg Institute in Berlin, later at the Pharmaceutical Faculty at Paris. In France, he undertook scientific research at different Pharmaceutical Institutes and assumed a leading position. Several international organizations and universities, appreciating his research activities, elected him a member. His activity was outstanding in the field of leprosy research, so much so, that the Japanese awarded him the Mitsuda Prize. – B: 1020, T: 7660.

**Mester, Péter** (Peter) (Érsekújvár, now Nove Zamky, Slovakia, 18 April 1950 - ) – Painter. After completing the School of Industrial Arts of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), he studied Tapestry Planning at the Academy of Applied Art under the Gobelin teachers, K. Pleznivy, F. Pogány and M. Szilvitzky (1969-1974). He taught for a short time, but for political reasons, he had to give it up. He is a freelance artist, draws mosaics and prepares wall tapestries. His works include *Wall Hanging* in Komárom, *Hommage à Picasso; Hommage à Bartók*, (1975); *Fresco* at Dunamócs (1988), and *Stucco and Fresco* (1990). He had individual exhibitions practically all over the world, in Mikulov (Moravia), Tangier (Morocco), Lisbon (Portugal) (1977), Moscow (1979), Prague (1981), Pozsony and Warsaw (1979); in Komárom, Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) and Radvány (now Radvan nad Hronom) (1981); in Munich, Nuremberg, Kiev, Besztercebánya (now Banska-Bystrica, Slovakia) (1985), Érsekújvár (1987), Szimő (1988), Seoul, (South Korea) (1989) and in Paris's Charles de Gaulle Airport (1990). He received the Prize of Excellence of the Ministry of Culture (1985) and The Building of the Year's Prize (1987). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Mesterházi, Lajos** (Louis) (Hoffstaedter) (Kispest, 3 March 1916 - Budapest, 4 April 1979) - Journalist. He completed High School in 1934, then studied Latin and French for a Degree in Education at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. During 1938 and 1939 he was in Paris on a scholarship. In 1940 he obtained his Degree in Education and also his Ph.D. in Art. He became a commercial associate of the English-Hungarian Bank. He was Secretary of the Communist Party (Budapest District I) from 1945. In 1947 and 1948, he was a correspondent for the Literary Section of the Hungarian News Agency (*Magyar Távirati Iroda - MTI*) and in 1949 for the Hungarian Radio. He was Editor for the periodical *Educated People (Művelt Nép)* (1950-1954), then Editor for the literary paper *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)* (1957-1958). From 1966 he was Editor for the journal, *Budapest*. In his articles, he featured the life of the lower middle class and the intelligentsia of the 1930s, describing how they were seeking their place in life. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he stressed loyalty to basic principles and breaking with dogmas. In 1958, his play, the *People of Pest (Pesti emberek)* was staged with great success, and became an initiator of self-examination of the “moralizing” generation. Mesterházi particularly liked to turn to the “fortunate types” of hero, who can resist the attraction of power, capable of remaining pure, even in the storms of history. Among his works are *Shiny Breezes (Fényes szellők)* novel (1956); *Message (Üzenet)* play (1960); *The Eleventh Commandment (A tizenegyedik parancsolat)* play (1961); *The Age of Innocence (Az ártatlanság kora)* novel (1963); *God, by Size (Isten méretre)* novel (1966); *Cheerful Hours (Derűs órák)* stories (1968); *The Prometheus Enigma (A Prométheus rejtély)*, novel, (1973; in Bulgarian 1983); *Vacation*



(*Vakáció*) novel (1979), and *The Logic of Patriotism (A hazafiság logikája)* essays (1983). He received a number of prizes, including the Attila József Prize (1952, 1953, 1959, 1973), the Kossuth Prize (1962) and the Prize of the Central Council of the Hungarian Trade Unions (*Szakszervezetek Országos Tanácsa – SZOT*) (1977). – B: 0878, 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Mesterházy István** (Stephen) (Mesterháza, 23 April 1811 - Mesterháza, 8 December 1854) – *Honvéd* military officer. He studied at the Lutheran Lyceum of Sopron and, from 1831, he was a Cadet in the 32nd Miklós Esterházy regiment. From 1832 he was a Royal Hungarian Body Guard. From 1837 he served in the 6th Cuirassiers Cavalry Regiment, where he became a Captain. During the War of Independence from Habsburg oppression, he fought with the rank of major from 9 July 1848. He was Commander of the National Guard of Mezőtúr and environs; after taking Buda Castle on 21 May 1849 he was promoted to the rank of Colonel. On 16 November 1849 he was first sentenced to death, but the sentence was commuted to 18 years' imprisonment in a fortress. In the last three years of his life, he was imprisoned in turn at Olmütz, Kufstein and Lipótvár. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Mészáros, Ági** (Ágnes Éberli) (Budapest, 24 May 1918 - Budapest, 8 March 1989) – Actress. Her mother is the actress Ági Mészáros. Her parents worked in a theater and suggested her to become an actress, thus she acted on stage at the age of 15. She did not go to acting school; however, her acting in country theaters proved to be a good schooling. She became a true actress under the direction of Jenő (Eugene) Sziklai at Szeged, and was noticed early on, because of the sincere charm of her acting. In 1939 Antal (Anthony) Németh offered her a contract at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and she remained there until her retirement in 1983. She played minor roles in the beginning. Playing Niccodemi's *The Brat (Tacsó)* in 1943, she already showed her talent. The following years, she was given ingénue roles; she interpreted Molière's young women, as well as Hungarian peasant girls, with attractive sweetness and charm. She received the most important roles of her career after 1945 and, through movies she became one of the most popular actresses in her homeland. Her acting was simple without being artificial; the character of the roles she played manifested itself first of all in her diction. Her more important roles were in Lehár's *The Land of Smiles (A mosoly országa)*; in Kosztolányi's *Dearest Anne (Édes Anna)*; Abigail in Scribe's *A Glass of Water (Egy pohár víz)*; Beatrice in Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing (Sok hühhó semmiért)*; Puck in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szentiványéji álm)*; Izabella in Molière's *The School for Husbands (A férjek iskolája)*; Agnes in Molière's *The School for Wives (A nők iskolája)*; Eliza in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Adela in Garcia-Lorca's *House of Bernarda (Bernarda Háza)*, and Elisabeth Proctor in Miller's *The Crucible (A szálemi boszorkányok)*. She also appeared in a number of feature films including *Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)* (1948); *Gentlemen's Fun (Úri muri)* (1949); *Guns and Doves (Puskák és galambok)* (1961); *Singing Bird (Énekesmadár)* (1966), and the *Tales of Budapest (Budapesti mesék)* (1976). Among her TV films are: *Amphitrio* (1963); *The Inspector (A revizor)* (1970), and *The Enemy of the People (A nép ellensége)* (1978). She received twice the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1954), and also the titles of

Merited Artist (1950), and Outstanding Artist (1954). – B: 0871, 1445, 1031, T: 7684. → **Voith, Ági**.

**Mészáros, András** (Andrew) (Bélvata, now Vojtechnové, Slovakia, 11 July 1949 - ) – Philosopher, historian. He studied at the Komenský University, Bratislava (formerly Pozsony) (1968-1973), where he obtained a Teacher of Philosophy Degree. After being a manual laborer between 1973 and 1983, he became an adjunct professor at the Komenský University. Since 1983 he has been an Associate at the Bratislava Institute of Philosophy of the Slovak Academy of Sciences. His field of research is History of Philosophy and Philosophy of Society. His works include *The Hegel Debate in Hungary... (A Hegel vita Magyarországon...)* (1984); *The Value of Ideas and the Continuity of Time (Az eszmék értéke és az idő kontinuitása)* (1987), and the “As if Being” and *Philosophy* (“*Mintha lét*” és *filozófia*) (1990). – B: 1083, T: 7103

**Mészáros, Attila** (Vághosszúfalu, now Dlhá nad Váhom, Slovakia, 29 January 1951 - ) – Astrophysicist. He attended Hungarian primary schools in Vághosszúfalu and Vágsellye (now Sala, Slovakia) (1957-1966), and a Hungarian High School in Galánta (1966-1969). From 1969 to 1979 he studied at the Department of Chemistry, then at the Department of Physics, Natural Science Faculty, University of Prague. Between 1976 and 1980 he was an Associate of the Prague Observatory. From 1980 to 1984 he was on post-graduate studies, then an associate at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest. In 1984 he became a lecturer at the Department of Astronomy of the Faculty of Mathematics-Physics, University of Prague. His research fields are: theory of relativity, theory of gravitation and astrophysics. Since 1988 he has been a member of the International Astronomical Society (IAU). His papers appear in the *Physical Review; General Relativity and Gravitation; Astrophysical Journal; Acta Physica Hungarica*, and *Articles*; he also publishes in the *Week (Hét); New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*, and in Czech and German magazines. – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Mészáros, Gyula** (Julius) (Szakcs, 28 March 1883 - New York, USA, January 1957) – Orientalist, ethnographer, Turkologist. During 1904-1906 he studied Turkish in Constantinople (now Istanbul). From 1906, commissioned by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, he spent 18 months among the Chuvash and Tatars of the Volga region, to collect folkloric material. In 1909 he earned a Ph.D. in the Turkish-Tatar language from the University of Budapest. From 1909 to 1915 he worked at the Ethnographic Section of the Hungarian National Museum in Budapest, where his Bashkir Collection (1909) and the objects of the Constantinople region (1910) were deposited. In 1910 he was searching for the original home of the Magyars in Anatolia. From 1916 until the end of World War I, he was Professor, and Head of the Hungarian Chair at the University of Constantinople. In 1920-1921 he was involved a dubious financial action and was arrested in Vienna, for being active in the preparation of counterfeiting the French Franc; later he was freed on bail. From the mid-1920s he was the Scientific Head of the Anatolian Ethnographic Museum in Ankara. In 1930-1931 he studied the language of the Pakhy people, originally from the Caucasus region, who settled in northwestern Anatolia. On his return to Hungary in 1932 he became a correspondent for the National Committee for the Protection of Historic Monuments, associated with the Museum of History, and was also

invited to lecture at the University of Szeged. He studied the influence of the Turkic people and the Eastern Culture on ethnic Hungarians. He also studied the Caucasian languages. During 1943 and 1944 (when historic Southern Hungary – *Délvidék* was returned to Hungary, after the defeat and disintegration of Yugoslavia during the German campaign), he became a professor at the College of Eastern Commerce of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). After World War II, following the reconstitution of the Yugoslavian State, he left Southern Hungary and settled in Turkey. In 1951 he emigrated to the USA, and settled in New York. His theoretical models were not accepted in Turkological research circles. His collected material, especially from the Chuvash territory is of real scientific value. His works include *Chuvash Folk Poetry Collection, vol. i* (1909), *vol. ii* (1912); *Magna Ungaria, the Bashkir–Hungarian Problem* (1910); *Early Cumanian Linguistic Records in Hungary* (1914), and *Die Päkhy-Sprache* (1934). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.

**Mészáros, István (1)** (Stephen) (Pácin, 2 April 1929 - Miskolc, 14 February 2007) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Sárospatak (1947-1951) and in Debrecen (1951-1952). He was an assistant minister in Nagyrosvány, Mád, Újfehértó, Debrecen, Abaújvár, Kisgyőr and Miskolc-Hejőcsaba (1952-1956); he was Parish Minister in Kisgyőr (1956-1985), then in Miskolc-Avas (1985-2007). He was on a scholarship at the Theological Seminary in Princeton, USA (1982-1983). He became Bishop of the Cistibiscan (*Tiszántúli*) Reformed Church District in 1991, and was Professor of Systematic Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Sárospatak, and Professor at the University of Miskolc from 1999. – B: 0873, T: 7103

**Mészáros, István (2)** (Stephen) (Budapest, 19 December 1930 - ) – Philosopher, critic. He studied in Budapest and Jena. He was a demonstrator for the philosopher György (George) Lukács at the University of Budapest. He obtained a Ph.D. in Arts (Philosophy) and authored studies and critiques. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to the West. From 1958 he was Editor for the literary journal, *Consciousness (Eszmélet)*, and from 1956 to 1959 he gave lectures on Philosophy at the University of Turin. Between 1959 and 1961 he was a research associate at the University of London. From 1961 to 1966 he was an honorary lecturer at St. Andrews University of Scotland. From 1966, he was an honorary lecturer at the University of Sussex in Brighton. In 1972 he became Professor of Sociology at York University, Toronto. He published works only in English. He remained a Marxist thinker, even after his departure from Hungary and its break with Communism; consequently, he faced political difficulties in his professional career. His works include *Marx's Theory of Alienation* (1970); *Lukács's Concept of Dialectic* (1972); *The Work of Sartre: I. Search for Freedom* (1982), and *Philosophy, Ideology and Social Science; Essays in Negation and Affirmation* (1986). He received the Attila József Prize (1951) – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Lukács, György.**

**Mészáros, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Gyula, 8 May 1894 - Miskolc, 25 September 1971) – Physician, Africa researcher, traveler and writer. During the years 1924 to 1935 he was permanently in Abyssinia (now Ethiopia). The Emperor, Haile Selassie I, initially appointed him physician of the Imperial Army, and later, he made him his personal

physician. He had the opportunity to travel over large areas and experience dangerous and exciting hunting trips. In 1938 he was forced to leave Abyssinia because of the occupation of the Empire by the Italian army, and he had to return to Hungary. He continued working as a physician, first in Kiskunfélegyháza, and later in Ároktő in County Borsod, near the River Tisza. His document collection, richly illustrated by photographs and on films, shows his African experiences and observations. His African legacy and trophies are preserved in the Hungarian Natural Science Museum (National Museum) in Budapest. – B: 1731, T: 7456.

**Mészáros, Lázár** (Lazarus) (Baja, 20 February 1796 - Eywood, England, 16 November 1858) – Hungarian (*Honvéd*) army officer, politician. After his studies in Law, he joined the Austrian Imperial Army and became Commander of the 5th Radetzky Hussar Regiment. On 7 April 1848 King Ferdinand V appointed him Minister of Defense in the Batthyány Government, and promoted him to General at the same time. As the Minister of Defense, he strove to maintain loyalty to the Habsburgs for a long time, hence he lost his initial popularity. During the War of Independence (1848-1849), he was a member of the National Defense Committee: from 15 April 1849 he was Lieutenant General, between 2 and 24 July Commander-in-Chief, then Chief of General Staff. He also took part in the direction of several military operations and, although he behaved heroically as an army leader, but fortune usually avoided him. In 1844 the Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him corresponding member for his scientific work carried out during his military service. – B: 1150, 1078, 0883, T: 7456.

**Mészáros, Lőrinc** (Lawrence) (? - 1514) – Priest. He was known as Father Lőrinc, his nickname was “the big-stick” Lőrinc (*Nagybotú Lőrinc*). He was born into a peasant family of Megyaszó. He became a priest and was Parish Minister in Cegléd, when he joined the army of Görgy (George) Dózsa. He became second-in-command of the Dózsa uprising (1414). He recruited over 2000 peasants from Cegléd and its region for the projected crusade to the Holy Land, announced by the Pope, organized by Archbishop Tamás (Thomas) Bakócz. Mészáros was a skillful and convincing orator. He persuaded Dózsa to command the peasant army’s uprising. After the uprising was defeated at Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), Mészáros took over the command of the rebels but was defeated by Archbishop Pál (Paul) Tomori. According to certain sources, he hid out in the area of Zilah (now Zalău, Romania). However, he was caught, prosecuted, sentenced to death, and burned at the stake. High Schools, Colleges and Streets bear his name. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7103.→**Dózsa, György; Bakócz, Tamás.**

**Mészáros, Márta** (Budapest, 19 September 1931 - ) – Producer, scriptwriter. Her family moved to the Soviet Union, where her father became a victim of the Communist regime. She lived there between 1935 and 1946 and obtained a producer’s diploma from the Federal State Film Academy (*Össz-szövetségi Állami Filmfőiskola*). At the beginning of her career, she made newsreels and documentary films in Bucharest and Budapest. In 1958 she married the producer Miklós (Nicholas) Jancsó. From 1958 to 1968 she worked as a short film producer at the MAFILM. She has produced feature films since 1967. Her favorite subject is the fate of females. The western feminist movement recognized her works. She settled in Poland and has been living there. She is the Acting President of the

Imre (Emeric) Nagy Society. So far she has produced 16 feature films, including *Departed Sun (Eltávozott Nap)* (1968); *Nine Months (Kilenc hónap)* (1976) *Inheritance (Örökség)* (1980); *Diary to My Child (Napló gyermekemnek)* (1982); *Diary to my Loves (Napló szerelmeimnek)* (1987); *Diary to My Father and Mother (Napló apámnak és anyámnak)* (1990); *The Seventh Room (A hetedik szoba)* (1995), and *The Miraculous Mandarin (A csodálatos mandarin)* (2001). *The Unburied Dead (A temetetlen halott)* (2004) is about the trial and execution of Imre Nagy, Prime Minister of Hungary in 1956. She received a number of prizes, including the C.I.D.A.L.S. Prize (1975), the F.R.I.P.E.S.C.I Prize (1977) and the O.C.I.C. Prize (1995). – B: 1031, 1690, T: 7103. → **Jancsó, Miklós; Nagy, Imre.**

**Meszlényi, Zoltán Lajos** (Louis) (Hatvan, 2 January 1892 - Kistarcsa, 11 January 1953) – Auxiliary bishop, Vicar-General, martyr. He completed his secondary school education at the Benedictine School of Esztergom, then studied Theology in Rome. He was ordained in October 1915 in Innsbruck. In 1917, on behalf of Primate János (John) Csernoch, he worked in the Primate's Palace. From 1931 he was a member of the Cathedral Chapter, later its Vicar, and Dean of Counties Nógrád and Hont. After the appointment of Pope Sixtus XI, he was ordained Titular (Auxiliary Bishop of Sinope. This appointment rendered him Co-adjutor Bishop for the current Archbishop of Esztergom. He became Vicar General after the Primate József (Joseph) Mindszenty was detained at Christmas, 1949. Shortly before, he himself was detained on 29 June 1950 during his sermon on the occasion of a confirmation ceremony at Siófok, where he painted a gloomy picture of the Hungarian Catholic Church and his own fate, remarking that the age of martyrs was not concluded during the early centuries of Christianity: “The motive force behind the persecutions of our times is the policy that considers the persecuted believers to be the enemies of the State, progress and people and, as such, they are massacred and destroyed”. He was carried off to the internment camp of Kistarcsa, where he became the victim of cruel illtreatment and died. He was exhumed and interned in the Basilica of Esztergom on 24 June 1966. Pope Benedict XVI recognized him as a Martyr of the Church; he was beatified on 30 October 2009. His works include *Humble Service*, sermons (2007) and *Portrait Gallery of Hungarian Primates 1707 – 1945*. – B: 1031, 2011, T: 7456. → **Mindszenty Trial.**

**Mészöly, Dezső** (Desider) (Budapest, 27 August 1918 - Budapest, 11 October 2011) – Poet, writer, translator of literary works, literary historian, son of Gedeon Mészöly. He attended High School at Szeged and Sárospatak. He completed his studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1940) and obtained his Doctoral Degree from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1942). He studied painting at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest (1940-1943). He went on a study trip to France, and read Literature and theatrical subjects in Paris (1947). He was a drama critic at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), then at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest (1951-1954). He taught at the Dramaturgy Department of the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. He was a contributor for the Hungarian Television (1963-1978), and Editor for the periodical, *Free Hour (Lyukasóra)*. His main interests were Villon and Shakespeare. Some of his works are: *Testament of Villon (Villon Testamentuma)* translation (1943); *Villon and the Others (Villon és a többiek)* translations (1966);

*Shakespeare in a New Mirror (Shakespeare új tükröben)*, essays, drama translations (1972); *In Moliere's Workshop (Molière műhelyében)* (1975); *Self-portrait Without Retouching (Önarckép retus nélkül)* poems (1975); *Ideas and Essays (Eszmék és esszék)*, studies (1978); *The Complete Villon (A teljes Villon)* (1980); *Shakespeare Diary (Shakespeare napló)* (1988); *New Hungarian Shakespeare (Új magyar Shakespeare)* (1988), and *In the Footsteps of Don Quixote (Don Quijote nyomában)*, collected poems and Villon translations (1999). He translated almost all works of Villon and most of the articles and studies written about him. He also translated many works of W. Shakespeare, B. Saw, J. Molière, P. Merimée, V. Hugo, Agatha Christie, H. Heine, and N. Gogol. He received a number of prizes, among them the Prize of European Publisher (1984), Knight of Palmes Academiques (1988), the White Rose Prize (1992), the Small Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993), the Gyula Illés Prize (1993), the Alternate Kossuth Prize (1998), the Kossuth Prize (1999), and the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2008). – B: 0874, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.→**Mészöly, Gedeon.**

**Mészöly, Gedeon** (Gideon) (Tabajd, 10 June 1880 - Budapest, 29 May 1960) – Linguist, translator of literary works. He taught at the Reformed High School of Kunszentmiklós (1903-1914). He was Keeper of the Manuscript Collection of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest from 1914; Professor of the Ural-Altai languages at the University of Szeged from 1922. He was Editor for the paper *People and Language (Nép és Nyelv)* (1941-1944). His main interests were the Hungarian codices and literary language relics from the point of view of style and language. His selected works are: *Tinódi Sebestyén* (1906); *Phonetical and Inflectional Characteristics of the Funeral Oration (A Halotti Beszéd hangtöréneti és alaktani sajátosságai)* (1926); *Historical Language and Style Interpretations of the Old Hungarian Maria-Lament (Ómagyar Mária-siralom nyelvtörténeti és stílustörténeti magyarázata)* (1944), and *Old Hungarian Texts with Historical Language Interpretations (Ómagyar szövegek nyelvtörténeti magyarázatokkal)* (1956). His selected translations are: Pushkin's *Eugene Onyegin (Anyegin)* (1945), *Phaedra by Racine (Racin Phaedrája)* (1949), and *Odyssey (Odüsszeia)*. Also significant are his historical and critical style studies in and translations from the language of old Hungarian codices; he was one of the greatest experts on them. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences until his membership was terminated in 1949, but restored posthumously in 1989. He received the Sámuel Prize (1913) – B: 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103, 7456.→**Mészöly, Dezső; Tolnai, Gábor.**

**Mészöly, Géza** (Sárbogárd, 18 May 1844 - Jobbágyi, 12 November 1887) – Painter. Following his law studies, he went to Vienna and to the Munich Academy; then became Director of the Painting School for Women. Mostly, he painted the landscape and people of Lake Balaton. He established a distinct genre painting of that region with the intimate portrayal and representation of the fishermen's hut, the reeds, etc. Later, he abandoned the genre painting motives and captured the beautiful scenery around Lake Balaton. The fine workmanship and intimate connotation of his paintings greatly influenced the art of landscape painting of his time. He was one of the first landscape painters, who mostly and almost solely painted the distinct Hungarian scenery. His famous works include the *Fisherman's Cottage at Lake Balaton (Balatoni halásztanya)* (1874); *Flat Land with Haystacks (Sík vidék szénaboglyákkal)* (1872); *Farmhouse (Tanya)* (1879); *Hunting*

*Party (Vadásztársaság)* (1882); *A Flock of Sheep (Birkanyáj)* (1885), and *Balaton Shoreline (Balatonpart)* (ca. 1885). Many of his paintings are held at the National Gallery, Budapest. – B: 0883, 1124, T: 7456.→**Balaton, Lake; Aggházy, Gyula.**

**Mészöly Kálmán** (Coloman) (nickname: *Szőke Szikla*) (Budapest, 16 July, 1941 - ) – Football (soccer) player and coach. He played 61 matches, scored 6 goals for the National Team, and participated in the 1962 FIFA World Cup, the 1964 UEFA European Football Championships and the 1966 FIFA World Cup. He played in several World All Star games during the 60s and 70s. He later had three terms as head coach of the Hungary National Football Team: 1980-83, 1990-1991 and 1994-1995. He led Hungary to the 1982 FIFA World Cup. He resigned as special adviser to the President of the Hungarian Football Federation in 2007. – B: 1031, T: 1031.

**Gabor Foldvary**

**E-mail Address(es):**

**gfoldvary@iprimus.com.au**

**Mészöly, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Molnár) (Szekszárd, 19 January 1921 - Budapest, 22 July 2001) – Writer, dramatist, poet. He studied at the University of Budapest and obtained a Doctorate in Law (1942). During his military duties in World War II, he fell into Serbian captivity and was released in 1945. He became a newspaper editor in 1947; his first novel appeared in 1948; then he changed his name from Molnár to Mészöly. In 1951 and 1952 he was a dramaturgist at the Puppet Theater (*Bábszínház*), Budapest. From 1956 he was a freelance writer. Due to the political climate of the time, his career could not run smoothly and he was even discriminated against. Following the political changes of 1989 he became a spokesperson of the *Democratic Charter* (1990). From 1990 he was a member of the Presidium of the Hungarian Writers Alliance (*Magyar Írószövetség*). In 1992, he was Founding President of the Széchenyi Literary and Art Academy (*Széchenyi Irodalmi és Művészeti Akadémia*). His works include *Wild Waters (Vadvizek)* stories (1948); *Dark Signs (Sötét jelek)* stories, fables (1957); *Death of the Athlete (Az atléta halála)* also in French and German translation (1966); *Reporting on Five Mice (Jelentés öt egérről)* (1967); *Saul* (1968); *Touches (Érintések)* (1980); *Home and World (Otthon és világ)* (1994); *Bunker*, dramas (1979), and *Evening Map (Esti térkép)* poems (1981). In his works he fought for human rights and wrote about the cruelty and dread that fell upon twentieth-century individuals. He received the Tibor Déry Prize (1986), the Book of the Year Prize (1988, 1989, 1991), and the Kossuth Prize (1990). – B: 1105, 1031, 1257, B: 7103.

**METEM** – Acronym for the Hungarian Ecclesiastical Historical Research Team (R.C.) (*Magyar Egyháztörténeti Enciklopédia Munkaközössége*)(R.K.), Pannonhalma-Budapest and for the METEM International Society of Toronto, as it relates to Hungarian Church History. The charitable corporation was set up to support Hungarian Church History Research in Hungary and abroad. Its main aims are: (1) preparing and publishing an Encyclopedia of Hungarian Church History; (2) collecting documents and sources in archives and libraries inside and outside of Hungary related to the above-mentioned topics; (3) supporting publications of the collected materials for critical assessment prior to their incorporation into the Encyclopedia; (4) promoting public interest in historical

places related to Church history in Canada, in Hungary and other countries; (5) establishing and maintaining facilities with archives and libraries to hold meetings and exhibitions related to Church history; and (6) establishing funds and scholarships for university students studying Church history in Hungary, Canada and abroad, promoting historical and archeological research. Membership is extended to individuals of all denominations, cultures, countries and religions capable of making contributions to the realization of the enlisted subjects. Publications: "Essays in Church History in Hungary" vols. 1-17, 2002; METEM books 1990, 50 vols; METEM Archives (since 2000 it has established a special archive for the Hungarian Church in Emigration 1900-2000). – B&T: 7643.→**Horváth, Tibor S.J.**

**Meter** – Internationally accepted linear unit of measure with a scientific basis established in 1790, based on the 40 millionth part of the Earth's meridian circle and approved by the French National Assembly during the French Revolution. This length is marked between two lines on an iridium/platinum bar, which is preserved at the Sèvres Institute, near Paris. Since the survey for this purpose was not exact, in 1965, on the proposal of Zoltán Bay, it was defined again but with greater accuracy, this time based on the speed of light per second. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7675.→**Bay, Zoltán.**

**Methodist Church in Hungary** – It grew out of the Anglican Church and was founded by John Wesley in England. It appeared in Hungary in 1899. The name comes from the fact that they set up biblical methods to measure their progress in holy life. Their tenets of faith can be found both in Lutheran and Calvinist teachings. They practice both infant and adult baptism. They control not only the faith but also the private sphere of life of their members. In Hungary they number about 1800. The Hungarian Methodist Church is a member of the Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches and the World Council of Churches. It is a part of the Central European (Zürich) and Southern European Episcopacy. The Church has 2 diaconal institutions. The Evangelical Brethren's Community broke away from it. – B: 1042, T: 7390.→ **Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches.**

**Metzenauer, Margarete** (Margaret) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 1881 - Van Nuys, California, USA, 19 May 1963) – Opera singer (mezzo-soprano). Her father was a conductor and a singer. She studied voice in Graz and then in Munich with Ernst Preus, who became her husband in 1902. In 1901 she played the part of Puck in Weber's *Oberon* in Strasbourg, where she remained for three seasons. In 1904 she joined the Munich Opera, where she sang for seven years. After several years in Germany, she made her debut at London's Covent Garden in 1914, as Ortrud in Wagner's *Lohengrin*, under the baton of Arthur Nikisch. In the same year, she sang Isolde in Wagner's *Tristan und Isolde*, in the Champs Elysées Theater in Paris. On 13 November 1911 she had her debut at the Metropolitan Opera, New York, as Amneris in Verdi's *Aïda*. During her career, she sang most of the Wagner's operas (*Walküre*, *Götterdämmerung*, *Siegfried*, *Parsifal* and *Rheingold*). However, her forte was the domain of Italian mezzo-soprano roles. Matzenauer had a warm tone and her *tessitura* (range of voice) was extremely extended, permitting her to sing a wide variety of roles. Her voice was powerful, and this made it ideal for dramatic Wagnerian heroines, yet she could also be a lyric soprano.



After her retirement, she taught in California and New York, where she even sang *Dalila* in Saint-Saëns's *Samson et Dalila* in 1934, giving a final concert in 1938. Metzner was one of the leading and renowned opera-singers of her time. – B: 0903, 2023, T: 7103.→**Nikisch, Arthur.**

**Metzger, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Budapest 27 March 1921 - Vancouver 9 March 2011) – Minister of the Reformed Church, and the Presbyterian Church in Canada, and also a missionary. His secondary and tertiary studies were in Budapest and Debrecen. After obtaining his theological qualification at the beginning of World War II, he served in the Industrial Ministry. From 1943 he participated in the work of the *Good Shepherd (Jó Pásztor)* mission organization of the Reformed Church, which provided shelter for the persecuted, including tens of thousands of forced labor individuals and 1600 Jewish children. After World War II, as the secretary of the Evangelical World Alliance, he and the Canadian Margaret Friesen, later his wife, participated in the great revivalist movement in Hungary. In 1949 they had to leave Hungary because of political change, and they moved to Switzerland in 1949. On a commission from the World Council of Churches, Geneva, they visited all Hungarian refugee camps in West Germany. In 1950 they arrived in Canada, and the Presbyterian Church in Canada appointed Metzger to congregation-organizing work in Edmonton in 1950, and in Vancouver in 1953. In both places, he founded the Calvin Hungarian Presbyterian Church for Hungarian emigrants. He also edited a monthly periodical, entitled: *New Life (Új Élet)*. During the Hungarian Revolution in 1956, by the joint appointment of the Presbyterian Church in Canada and the Canadian Government, he was sent to Vienna, Austria, with 1,800 blank Canadian visa documents, and he arranged for 5,000 Hungarian Protestant refugees to move to Canada in two steamers as landed immigrants, among them, three ministers of the Reformed Church and two theological students with their families. Metzger served in Hungarian Reformed Churches in Canada until 1963; thereafter, he served at the St Colomba Presbyterian Church of Vancouver, and later he was minister in the Vancouver City Mission. In 1966 he founded the Westminster Foundation, which, for ten years provided education of and clinical spiritual care for 300 ministers of different denominations. At the same time, he was a co-founder of the Vancouver Crisis and Suicide Prevention Center. Between 1967 and 1977 he organized study trips to the Holy Land. In 1966, the Westminster Foundation and the Biblical Museum of Canada combined into the Quest Exhibit and moved to the Colombia Bible College, Abbotsford, BC. Frigyes Metzger was a recipient of the Pilgrim Medal of Pope John Paul II (1984), the Honorary Doctorate of the Presbyterian College of McGill University (1997), and the Yad Vashem Prize of Israel (2006). – B: 2122, T: 7103.

**Metzger, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (1895 - Tuscaloosa AL, 13 August 1987) – Orientalist, journalist, literary translator. He studied Japanese Culture at the University of Budapest. In Vienna he worked in the Far-Eastern section of the General Headquarters of the Austrian-Hungarian Army. He took part in international delegations. He published a paper, *East-Asian Hungarians (Keletázsiai Magyarok)*, for Hungarian prisoners of war who went to China and Japan from Siberian POW camps. From the early 1920s until 1945, he was the cultural secretary of the Hungarian Consulate in Tokyo. For a while, he was a reporter for the Hungarian News Service (*Magyar Távirati Iroda - MTI*). He compiled and published the first complete Japanese-Hungarian Dictionary, wrote the

history of Hungary in Japanese and translated literary works, e.g. Petőfi's *János vitéz* (*John the Brave*) into Japanese. After World War II, he lived in France and Italy. In 1959 he settled in the USA, and lived in Los Angeles as a translator and correspondent of the weekly, *New World* (*Új Világ*). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Mezei, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 17 January 1942 - ) – Physicist. He received his Ph.D. in Physics from the University of Budapest. He has been a professor at the History of Science Faculty since 1996. In 1972 he discovered the principle of spectroscopy for neutron spin echo, together with its practical realizations and use in research of condensed materials. Since 1990 he has been President of the Hahn-Meitner Institute, Berlin. Between 1986 and 1989 he was a member of the Editorial Board of *Zeitschrift für Physik*, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent, 1982 ordinary 1987). He is one of the renowned physicists of the world. He received the Hewlett-Packard Prize (1986), the Walter Halg Prize, and the Jenő Wigner Prize (1999). – B: 0874, 1682, T: 7456.

**Mezey, István** (Stephen) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 25 November 1895 - Budapest, 24 October 1970) – Orientalist, international jurist. In 1924 he established the Hungarian Nippon Society in Budapest, and was its Acting Vice-President for two decades. He also oversaw Hungarian-Japanese cultural exchanges. His memories of being prisoner of war in Japan during World War I were the basis of his involvement. His six-month propaganda tour to Japan, on a semi-official assignment began at the end of 1937. His visits to the Emperor's Court, Japanese ministries and universities, radio-lectures and magazine articles helped to prepare the Japanese-Hungarian Cultural Pact. In recognition of his works, he was named Honorary Professor at the Tokyo Senshu University. A Hungarian Faculty was also to be established there. – B: 1020, T: 7675.

**Mezey, Mária** (Mezei) (Kecskemét, 16 October 1909 - Budakeszi, 20 April 1983) – Actress. Cutting short her university studies at Szeged, she applied to the Acting School of Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi. She took her exams at the School of the State Actors' Society (*Országos Színész Egyesület Iskolája*), then, Mihály (Michael) Sebestyén gave her a contract to the Miskolc National Theater (*Miskolci Nemzeti Színház*). After a few years in country theaters, the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) and the National Theater of Budapest contracted her in 1935. Her restless nature and her constant search forced her to move around. She played in almost all of the Capital's private theaters. At the time of the German invasion in 1944, she broke her commitment and only after 1946 did she appear again on stage at the Inner City Theater and the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest. For a certain period, she was ignored, thus she played in cabarets, nightclubs and platform programs. She never gave up her demanding nature and eventually captured the attention again as an outstanding poetry recitalist and songstress. It was in 1957 that she received her deserving place in the artistic life, when she played at the Madách, Petőfi and Thalia Theaters. In 1964, she became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). Her refined personality, her curious mind and enthusiasm shaped her into a very effective character on stage. Mária Mezey was equally at home in sparkling humorous conversations, or in somber tragic roles. Her more important roles

were: Karola in Zilahy's *Firebird (Tűzmadár)*; Princess in Eugène Scribe's *A Glass of Water (Egy pohár víz)*; Julia Gosselyn in Maugham's *Theater (Színház)*; Rebecca West in Ibsen's *Rosmersholm*; Masha in Chekhov's *The Three Sisters (A három nővér)*, and Alexandra del Lago in Williams' *The Sweet Bird of Youth (Az ifjúság édes madara)*. There are more than 40 feature and TV films to her credit including *A Girl Starts Off (Egy lány elindul)* (1937); *Flames (Lángok)* (1940); *A Night in Transylvania (Egy éjszaka Erdélyben)* (1941); *Johnny (Janika)* (1949); *State Department Store (Állami Áruház)* (1952), *Dearest Anna (Édes Anna)* (1958); *Two Lives of Aunte Mici (Mici néni két élete)* (1962); *Widowed Brides (Özvegy menyasszonyok)* (1964), and *Forbidden Territory (Tiltott terület)* (1968). Her books are *Business Card (Névjegy)* (1941), and *Confession-fragments (Vallomástöredékek)* (1981). She received the title of Merited Artist (1965) and Outstanding Artist (1969). – B: 0871, 1445, T: 7684. → **Rózsahegy, Kálmán.**

**Mező, Ferenc** (Francis) (Grünfeld) (Pööskefő, 13 March 1885 - Budapest, 21 November 1961) – Sports-writer, teacher. He studied at the University of Budapest, where he read Latin and Greek literature and obtained his Teacher's Degree. He earned a Ph.D. with his dissertation *Tibullus in Hungarian Literature (Tibullus a Magyar irodalomban)*. He taught at the Junior Boys' High School, Zalaszentgrót (1913-1914). Thereafter, he served 32 months in World War I. Following the war, he taught at Nagykanizsa's high schools, then moved to Budapest and became a teacher at the Mátyás High School of Buda (1918-1934), thereafter at the Berzsenyi High School (1935-1942), the Kölcsey High School, and finally, he was posted to the Ministry of Culture. He wrote sports articles and books; his research field was the history of physical training in the Classical World and in Hungary. He wrote the *History of the Olympic Games (Az olimpiai játékok története)*; with this, he earned a gold medal in the literary category of the Amsterdam Olympic Games (1928). It was published in Hungarian, in German (1929, 1930), and in other languages as well. After World War II, he helped to restart the sports life in Hungary. He taught for three years at the Academy of Physical Education (*Testnevelési Főiskola*). He became a member of the Olympic Committee in 1948, and that of the Scientific Council of Physical Education. In 1948 he was elected a member of the *International Olympic Committee (Nemzetközi Olimpiai Bizottság – NOB)*. He published 40 books including the *Hungarians at the Olympic Games (Magyarok az olimpián)* (1932); *General Sports History (Egyetemes sporttörténelem)* (1940); *The Olympic Games in Helsinki (A Helsinki olimpia)* (1952); *The Olympic Games in Stockholm (A stockholmi olimpiai játékok)* (1955); *The New Age Olympic Games from Athens to Melbourne (Az újkori olimpia Athéntől Melbourneig)* (1956), and *The New Age Olympic Games from Athens to Rome (Az újkori Olimpia Athéntől Rómáig)* (1959). Mező was well-known for his sports-history writings, and for promoting and organizing the Olympic Movement. Schools bear his name. – B: 0883, 1698, T: 7103.

**Mezőkeresztes Battle** – It took place on 26-28 October 1596. It was fought between the victorious Turkish Army of Sultan Mehmed III, and the united army of Prince Miksa (Maximilian) Teuffenbach, Captain of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), and Reigning Prince Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory (1581-1598) of Transylvania. The United Army lost 8,000 soldiers in action, and all its military equipment including the canons; but Zsigmond Báthory managed to escape. According to contemporary views, the lost battle

was as tragic in its consequences as that of Mohács in 1526. – B: 1153, T: 7103.  
→**Báthory, Prince Zsigmond.**

**Mezőség** – The northern and northeastern part of the Transylvanian Basin (Transylvania, *Erdély*, now part of Romania), bordered by the Rivers Szamos, Maros and the three branches of the Küküllő. It was named after its treeless nature, a hilly country of "grassy fields", fairly high above sea level (400-500m), covering about 6,000 km<sup>2</sup>. Originally oak forests covered it; now it is agricultural land. Among its hills in the broad valleys, there is a variety of small lakes, some of them used to be artificially dammed up. The area is composed of Upper Mediterranean shale deposits and Sarmatian sandstone. Landslides are frequent in the areas of the shale outcrops. It has been populated since ancient times; excavations have uncovered items of prehistoric origin. It could be the "Csigla Field" (*Csigla mező*), mentioned in the chronicles, where the Szeklers lived after the collapse of the Hun Empire. Its Hungarian population suffered greatly during the Turkish occupation; many were killed and many others fled the area, especially after the fall of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) in 1660. Today, Hungarian ethnic pockets are still found in the villages. Szék (now Sic, Romania), a characteristic Hungarian town, is rich in medieval churches, lakeside manor houses and peasant homes. The towns of Apanagyfalu (now Nuseni, Romania), Mezőkölpény (now Culpiu, Romania) and others are rich in carpentry traditions. – B: 0942, 1068, 1134, 1153, T: 7456.→**Maros Szék.**

**Michael de Ungria** (15th century) – A monk, preacher and theologian. He was a member of the Pauline Order and was educated in Paris. He became a popular preacher and polemist in the country, and was even known at the French Royal Court. However, he was banned from Paris for allegedly using illegal means to get a higher position. Later, he was permitted to return to Paris, where he died. His sermons are lost, only their references survived. – B: 1078, T: 7103.→**Pauline Order.**

**Microgroove Long Playing Record** – A long-playing (LP) record, featuring much more densely spaced grooves as compared to the older standard records. The pre-heated raw material, using various fillers in a vinyl base, was placed between the press moulds (in contrast with the standard records). It took up less space and its playing time was considerably longer than that of the standard records. They first appeared in 1947 in three sizes: with diameters 7, 10 and 12 inches (170, 250 and 300 mm respectively) and in two speeds: 45 and 33 rotations/minute. Its playing time was about 5.5, 15 and 22-26 (maximum 30) minutes. The invention of Péter Károly (Peter Charles) Goldmark, submitted in 1948, perfected this kind of record. – B: 1138, 1226, T: 7456.→**Goldmark, Péter Károly.**

**Micromanipulator** – An instrument used in cytological research for microscopic interventions (cell operations, injections, etc.). Tibor Péterfi constructed the first micromanipulator that worked with fine-threaded screws; the later ones slid along on a metal ledge. – B: 1138, T: 7456.→**Péterfi, Tibor.**

**Migration Legend Cycles** – These legends are closely connected with the Hun-Hungarian legend cycle and with Hungarian legends of the Settlement Period of the 9th

century AD. Its oldest segment is the legend of *Hunor* and *Magor* that symbolically reflects the historical development of the Hungarians. The “Wonderous Stag” legend reflects the memory of their migration into Europe around 700 BC, and assumed material representation in the Scythian Gold Stag objects found in the Carpathian Basin dating from 500 BC. The second wave of migration is associated with the arrival of the Huns in the area in the 5th century AD. – B: 1134, 1020, 7017, T: 7617.→**Hun-Hungarian Legend Cycle; Wondrous Stag Legend.**

**Migration of Early Hungarians** – A branch of the Turkic peoples, the *Ogurs* (branch of the Bolgar-Turkic Onogurs) moved westward from their Asian homeland. They became in increasingly close contact with the Magyars and gradually formed one community, one ethnic group. The Magyar tribal confederation, thus compounded, was made up of seven tribes (joined later by the three Khabar tribes) and they moved on to the steppes of the Kuban River south of the River Don but north of the Caucasus Mountains, to the Maeotis (now the Sea of Azov) area, positioned between the Khazars south of them and the Bolgars north of them. They stayed here primarily in the 7th century. The ever-increasing Arab advance northward was only stopped by the line of fortresses the Khazar Khanate built by the Caucasus Range.

By the middle of the 8th century, the Magyars had moved to the Don-Dnepr steppes north of the Black Sea (in the present day Ukraine). Their homeland here was called *Levedia* (*Lebedia*), where they lived in alliance with the Khazars. They abandoned Levedia in 889, due to some internal troubles within the Khazar Empire and presumably to their refusal to accept Judaism. They decided to move west to the Carpathian Basin, which some of them had already visited on exploratory expeditions. The defeat of the Avar Khanate in the Carpathian Basin by Charlemagne took place in 803. It is likely that the so-called late Avars (related to the Magyars) were still in the Carpathian Basin before 896, the time of the arrival of the Magyars. Also, a small number of Magyars from earlier exploratory expeditions could have remained in the Carpathian Basin among surviving groups of Avars, together with the Szeklers, held to be the survivors of the Huns in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). A little later these related peoples were welcoming and helping Árpád's Magyars in the occupation of the new homeland. In the Carpathian Basin, the Magyars found a people speaking a language similar to that of the majority of the occupying tribes.

*Etelköz* (between the Dnepr River and the lower course of the Danube, near its delta) was the last stop for the Magyars immediately before the Carpathian settlement. It was here that the so-called Blood Covenant (*Vérszerződés*) was made between the Magyar tribes, and Álmos, the head of the Megyer Tribe became their leader (khagan) and planned the migration to the Carpathian Basin. However, he was unable to enter the Carpathian Basin and the Magyars, led by Khagan (Supreme Leader) Árpád, carried out the final settlement during the years 895 to 900. This was a gradual occupation: first settling mainly in Transdanubia, the Danube islands (especially Csepel Island) and the Danube-Tisza Interfluve; the occupation of Northern Hungary and the more easterly parts of the Basin as well as Transylvania followed later. The Bulgar Khanate (the Danube Bulgars) was successfully forced out of the eastern part of the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1068, 1553, 7456, T: 7456.→**Khazars, Avars, Petchenegs, Bulgars, Bulgar Khanate,**

**Great Hungary; Magna Hungaria; Maeotis; Lebedia; Etelköz; Khabars; Blood Covenant; Szeklers; László, Gyula.**

**Mihalkovics, Géza** (Pest, 30 January 1844 - Budapest, 12 July 1899) – Physician, anatomist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest in 1869, and became a demonstrator at the Institute of Anatomy. From 1872 to 1874 he was an honorary lecturer of Embryology at the University of Strasbourg. In 1875 he became Associate Professor of Embryology at the University of Budapest, and in 1878 a full professor. Between 1881 and 1889 he was professor at the Department of Regional Anatomy and Histology; from 1890 to 1899, at the Institute of Anatomy (No. 1). During 1898 and 1899 he was Vice-Chancellor of the University and, for several periods, Dean of the Medical Faculty. He was mainly interested in histology and engaged in cerebral research and comparative anatomy. His works include *Study of Surgical Dressing (Sebészeti köttan)* (1868); *Growth of the Brain (Az agy fejlődése)* (1877); *General Anatomy (Általános bonctan)* (1881), and *Anatomie und Entwicklungsgeschichte der Nase und ihrer Nebenhöhle* (1894). – B: 1730, 1160, 0907, T: 7456.

**Mihalovich, Ödön** (Edmund) (Fericence, Slavonia, 13 September 1842 - Budapest, 22 April 1929) – Composer. From 1855 he studied Music under the direction of Mihály (Michael) Mosonyi at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1865 he studied with M. Hauptmann in Leipzig and, in 1866 under P. Cornelius in Munich. In 1865 he met Richard Wagner, Hans von Bülow, and also Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, and appeared with Liszt in several concerts. In 1870 he held his first orchestral concert. In 1872 he was President of the Wagner Society of Pest. In 1881 he became Director of the Academy of Dramatic Art. From 1887 until his retirement in 1919, he was Director of the Academy of Music, Budapest. Wagner strongly influenced his style. He really came into his own during his directorship, reaching European standards and securing outstanding musicians for the Academy (B. Bartók, Z. Kodály, E. Dohnányi). His compositions include four *symphonies*, seven *symphonic poems*, a *Faust fantasy*, *piano works*, *operas (Eliana, Wieland der Schmied, Toldi's Love)*, *male choirs*, *songs*, *musical articles and critiques*. – B: 0883, 0907, T: 7456. → **Mosonyi, Mihály; Liszt, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Mihály, Dénes** (Denis) (Gödöllő, 7 July 1894 - Berlin, 20 August 1953) – Mechanical engineer, inventor. At the early age of sixteen, he wrote a technical book on automobiles, followed by another on motorbikes. While completing his higher studies at the Budapest Polytechnic, his interest turned to the problems of sound-film and television. In 1916 he conducted successful experiments in the field of sound-films. In fact, he may well be regarded as its inventor. On 30 April 1918 he submitted his patent called *Projectophon*. He perfected several transmitter systems; his *Telehor* of 1919 was designed using selenium cells and a coiled oscillograph; a piece of equipment suitable for transmitting motionless pictures to a distance of several kilometers; it was a prototype of the picture-transmitter. To further develop his inventions, he accepted the invitation of the *Allgemeine Elektrizitäts Gesellschaft* to work in Berlin. During the 1928 Berlin radio exhibition, he employed the Nipkow-dial (his modification) and glow discharge lamp as a light-relay. For the first time in the world, on 8 March 1929, the Radio Station of Berlin-

Witzleben transmitted a motion picture broadcast, based on Mihály's patent. He then established a company for the manufacturing of television appliances. The apparatus he brought out in 1933 had a layout featuring a reflex-perimeter, glow-discharge lamp. In conjunction with the physicist E.H. Traub, a more advanced design, known as the Mihály-Traub Receiving Set with rotary mirror, was introduced in 1935. During the Hitler era, he was hiding persecuted people and he was subsequently interned; a consequence that led to a relapse of his tuberculosis, ultimately causing his death. – B: 0883, 1123, T: 7456.

**Mihályfi, Ernő** (Ernest) (Bér, 3 September 1898 - Budapest, 20 November 1972) – Politician, journalist. He was born into a Lutheran Pastor's family. He studied at the Faculty of Art of the University of Budapest, and obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Szeged in 1923. While still a student, he was involved in journalism; he was a contributor for the newspaper, *Evening (Est)*. In 1923, he emigrated to the USA, where he was a manual worker, but sent reports to his newspaper, the *Est*. When he returned to Hungary, he continued working for the same newspaper. He was a versatile journalist, working for other papers as well. He became involved in politics. He befriended some leading intellectuals and artists, among them Endre (Andrew) Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Pál (Paul) Pátzay, Gyula (Julius) Derkovics and Péter (Peter) Veress. From 1942 he was involved with the antifascist Hungarian Historical Memorial Committee (*Magyar Történelmi Emlékbizottság*) and entered the Smallholders' Party (*Kisgazda Párt*). During the German occupation in 1944, he was hiding in Bér, his village of birth. After World War II, he edited two newspapers and participated in the political life. From 1947 until his death he was a Member of Parliament, filling various positions, including Ministerial Offices and membership in the Presidential Council. He was also a Presidium member of the Patriotic People's Front (*Hazafias Népfront*,) and that of the National Peace Council (*Nemzeti Béketanács*). He was lay-superintendent of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary, from 1957. He was Co-President of the Friends of Soviets Society (*Szovjet Baráti Társaság*) and President of the Hungarian Society of the United Nations (*Magyar ENSZ Társaság*). He received a number of prizes and awards, among them the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1962) and the Order of the Banner of the Hungarian People's Republic (1965). A posthumous documentary film was made about him. A foundation for talented young journalists bears his name. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Endre; Pátzay, Pál; Derkovics, Gyula; Veress, Péter; Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Mikes, Éva** (Misics) (Budapest, 22 December 1938 - Budapest, 5 February 1986) – Pop singer. She did her musical training privately under Júlia Majláth, as well as in the Hungarian Radio Dance music Studio under Péter Tamás Balassa. Toward the end of the 1950s she often appeared with János (John) Koós, Mária (Mary) Toldi and Katalin (Catherine) Sárosi. Her characteristic voice and tender style made her quickly known throughout the country. Apart from the concert stages of Hungary, she also appeared in a number of other European countries. She won a prize at the International Dance-song Festival of Sopot, Poland. Her popular songs include *What is on my Heart, it is on my Mouth (Ami szívemen a számon)* (1964), *A Little Luck (Egy kis szerencse)* (1965), and

*First Love (Első szerelem)* (1965). She had many radio and gramophone recordings. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Majláth, Júlia; Koós, János.**

**Mikes, George (1)** (György) (Siklós, 15 February 1912 - London, 30 August 1987) – Writer, journalist. He received a Degree in Law at the University of Budapest in 1933. He became a journalist, wrote for the weekly *Morning (Reggel)*, created the *Intimate Stevie (Intim Pista)* column for *Theater Life (Színházi Élet)*, as well as submitted works for other newspapers. On moving to England, he became the London correspondent for the *Morning (Reggel)* and the *8 o'clock News (8 Órai Ujság)* in 1938. During World War II, he was a correspondent for the Hungarian Section of the BBC, later a staff member until 1950. He was President of the London Group of the Expatriate Writers' PEN Center, regularly wrote for English and Hungarian émigré papers and prepared television reports. Between 1957 and 1963 he was one of the editors of London's *Word of the People (Népszava)*. He worked for Radio Free Europe's Hungarian Program from 1975 until his death. His first book, *England in Slippers (Anglia papucsban)*, made him famous. Besides humor, he wrote travel guides, journals, and political analyses, they were translated into many languages. His major works include *How to be an Alien* (1946); *How to Scrape Skies* (1946); *Milk and Honey* (1950); *Down with Everybody* (1951); *Shakespeare and Myself* (1952); *Über Alles* (1953); *The Land of Promise (Ígéret földje)* (1953), *The Hungarian Revolution* (1957); *Wheelbarrow (Talicska)* (1958); *How to Unite Nations* (1963); *The Land of the Rising Yen* (1970); *How to be Seventy* (1982), and *How to be Decadent* (1986). – B: 0877, 0883, 0878, T: 7657.

**Mikes, György (2)** (George) (Privigye, now Prievidza, Slovakia, 29 July 1929 - Budapest, 9 June 1986) – Writer, humorist. Following his commercial high school studies he worked as a bookkeeper. From 1951 until his death, he was a correspondent for the satirical weekly *Crafty Matt – the Goose herd (Ludas Matyi)*; in the 1970s became its Night Editor, then Editor-in-Chief. His major works include *Girl With a Half-million (A félmillió lány)* (1957); *Splinter and Beam (Szálka és gerenda)*, humorous sketches (1961); *Peas Thrown at the Wall (Falra hányt borsó)*, humorous sketches (1963); *The Lions Left Home at Four O'clock (Az oroszlánok négy órákkor mentek el otthonról)* (1965), and *I Go Under the Water (Megyek a víz alá)*, humorous sketches (1972). – B: 0883, 0878, T: 7456.

**Mikes Imre** (Emeric) (Gallicus, pen name from 1951 to 1967) (Budapest, 9 February 1900 - Kihei, Hawaii, USA, 30 March 1990) – Journalist, writer. He wanted to be a seaman but chose journalism instead. He first worked in the editorial office of the paper, *Szamos*, of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) from 1920. Later, he worked for the *Eastern Newspaper (Keleti Ujság)* of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), then for the *Brassó Papers (Brassói Lapok)* (now Braşov, Romania), and eventually became Editor-in-Chief for the *Nagyvárad Diary (Nagyvárad Napló)* (now Oradea, Romania). He was also a correspondent for the journal *Our Age (Korunk)*. He participated in the editing of the volume, *Metamorphosis Transylvaniae*, (1934) (Transylvania, *Erdély* now in Romania). Due to a series of articles, *Everything Silent on the Bank of the Dnepr (A Dnyeper partján minden csendes)*, published in the *Brassó Papers*, he was sentenced by the new Romanian leaders of Transylvania to three and a half years' imprisonment. For



his work *The Way of Transylvania from Greater Hungary to Great Romania vols. i,ii (Erdély útja Nagymagyarországtól Nagyromániáig, I-II)* (1936), he was deported to Hungary in 1936. In Budapest he joined the editorial office of the daily, *The News (Az Újság)*. He reported to the daily, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. While working at *The Journal, (Az Újság)*, he was assigned as a reporter to Paris; and after World War II he served as Press Secretary of the Hungarian Embassy in France. Due to his anti-Communist articles from the Paris Peace Negotiation, he had to leave the *Magyar Nemzet* (1947). After emigration to the West, he launched the weekly, *Western Herald (Nyugati Hírnök)* and its French edition, the *Courrier de l'Occident*. In 1951, he joined Radio Free Europe (*Szabad Európa Rádió*), and edited the Reflector Program, where he worked until 1976. He settled in Hawaii in 1982. One of his other works is *Reflector – Historical Documents (Reflektor – Történelmi dokumentumok)* (1977). – B: 0883, 0921, 1438, 1672, T: 7456.

**Mikes, Kelemen** (Zágon, now Zagon, Romania, ca 15 August 1690 - Rodosto, now Tekirdag, Turkey, 2 October 1761) – Writer, author of the *Letters from Turkey (Törökországi Levelek)*. His father was of Transylvanian lesser nobility, participant of the Thököly uprising, executed by the Habsburgs in the year of his son's birth. He studied at the Jesuit School of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) until age 17. In 1707 he became a page of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, and was inseparable from the Prince thereafter. He participated in the Rákóczi Freedom Fight (1704-1711), and was a member of the *Noble Company (Nemesi Társaság)*. He went into exile with the Prince. At first, he traveled with the Prince to Poland and England, and then in 1713 to France via Danzig. He familiarized himself with Paris and learned French. At the Sultan's suggestion, he went to Turkey with other refugees in 1717. The fugitives were relocated to Rodosto (the present Tekirdağ) on the shore of the Sea of Marmora in 1720. As Rákóczi's page and chamberlain, he observed the life in exile for four decades. He describes his experiences in his *Letters from Turkey*. It is a collection of letters in the French literary style, most probably written after 1735, and addressed to a fictitious aunt, Countess P.E. in Istanbul.

After the death of the Prince, he traveled close to Hungary in the in course of József (Joseph) Rákóczi's project in 1738-1739. Later in 1739 he also saw the borders of Transylvania (*Erdély* now part of Romania) as the Sultan's envoy, while traveling to Jászvásár (now Jasi, Romania), to see the Voivode of Moldova. Empress Maria Theresa refused his return but “permitted” him to correspond with his family in Transylvania. He filled his monotonous lifestyle producing literary works and with translations from French. The *Kuruc* fugitives died one after the other and he became the leader of the local Hungarian colony in 1758.

For 41 years, he wrote about the life of the refugees in his *Letters from Turkey*. His work is an important historical source, the peak of the Hungarian artistic prose of the 18th century. There is a commemorative monument marking his home in Zágon. – B: 0883, 1257, 1288, T: 3240. → **Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc.**

**Miklós** (Nicholas) – A church dignitary in the 10th century. He was Bishop of Győr from 1052 to 1064. He was the notary of King Andrew I (1046–1060), and he composed the wording of the Founding Charter of the Tihany Abbey in 1055. It is possible that he was

also the first chronicler. It is assumed that he summarized in writing the origin of Hungarians, their occupation of the Carpathian Basin, their western campaigns, and the history of their first king, St. Stephen, in a text that was purportedly lost, but whose one-time existence is highly probable. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Miklósa, Erika** (Kiskunhalas, 9 June, 1971 - ) – Opera singer (coloratura soprano). She spent her youth as an athlete, training for the heptathlon. Due to an accident, however, she was forced to switch career paths. Because of her good singing skills she chose to be a singer. At first, she sang at family gatherings, weddings and formal celebrations. On one such occasion, a singing-master heard her and almost immediately began to teach the 16-year-old Erika. Soon she went on to study music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Szeged, as well as in Milan and New York. She became a soloist at the Hungarian State Opera, Budapest, in 1990, and made her debut in 1991 as Papagena in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*). She was also a participant in the Interoperett concerts and appeared in TV programs. Her "image" role is the Queen of the Night in Mozart's *Magic Flute*. She also sang at the Opera House in Brussels, where her international career began in 1992. She sang at the Royal Opera in London, at the Staatsoper in Vienna, at the Metropolitan Opera in New York, in San Francisco, Los Angeles, Washington and Chicago, and other famous opera houses. Her international fame is still growing. She is also a recording artist, mostly of Mozart's works (The Mozart Album, *Die Zauberflöte*). Her awards include Europe Cultura Award for the role of "Queen of the Night" in *Zauberflöte*, Zurich (1991); *Pro Opera Lyrica* Opera Singer of the Year 1993 (Hungary); International Mozart Competition - 1st Prize in Voice category (1993); European Award for Culture, Zurich (1995); the Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1998), the Kossuth Prize (2012), and was made an Honorary Citizen of Kiskunhalas (1999), and Artist of Bács County (2003). – B: 1031, 2016, 1031, T: 7103.

**Miklós, Jutka** (Judith) (J. Van den Bussche) (Berettyóújfalu, 7 September 1884 - Creteil, France, 18 February 1976) – Poetess. She was a member of the writers' circle of the journal *Tomorrow* (*Holnap*). She started composing poems at age fifteen. József (Joseph) Vészi published her poems in the *Budapest Journal* (*Budapesti Napló*). Such outstanding literary figures as the great poet Endre (Andrew) Ady, as well as Margit (Margaret) Kaffka and Béla Révész enthusiastically welcomed her emergence. She moved to Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) from Budapest, where she formed a friendship with Gyula (Julius) Juhász, and got in touch with Ákos Dutka. She was included in the anthology of *Tomorrow* (*Holnap*). She spent three years in the USA (1910-1913), and learnt photography. On her return to Nagyvárad, she opened a photo studio; during the years of World War I, she made a living from this. After the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary (1919), she went to Berlin, prepared herself to become a film director and worked for a while as an assistant director. From there, she moved to Paris and opened a photo studio on Montparnasse. In her circle of friends were Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi and his wife; Lajos (Louis) Tihanyi, Bertalan (Bartholomew) Pór, György (George) Bölöni and his wife. In Paris she married the Flemish-speaking Belgian engineer, Van den Bussche. Due to his wartime illness, the couple was forced to settle in a warmer climate. This is how she ended up in Rabat, Morocco, where she opened a

cosmetic salon. World War II reached her there. In her free time, she translated the works of contemporary Hungarian poets into French. At that time, she wrote poems only occasionally. After her husband's death, she returned to France in 1964. She lived in Chateauroux and later in Vitry sur Seine near Paris. Toward the end of her life, she again wrote some poems and, in 1971, she published a volume of her selected poetry. Other of her works include *Poems (Versek)* (1904), and *The Earth Embraces You Back (Visszaölel a föld)* (1971) – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Ady, Endre; Kaffka, Margit; Juhász, Gyula; Dutka, Ákos; Pór, Bertalan; Károlyi, Count Mihály; Council (Soviet) Republics of Hungary.**

**Miklósházy, Attila S.J.** (Hungary, 5 May 1931 - ) – Roman Catholic Bishop. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1949 and left Hungary during the Revolution in 1956. He completed his philosophical and theological studies in Budapest, Pullach, Germany and Toronto, Canada, and obtained the STD Degree at the Gregorian University in Rome in 1968. After his ordination to priesthood in Toronto in 1961, he taught Theology at Loyola College, Montreal, at Regis College, Toronto (1968-1974), at St. Austin Seminary, Toronto, and the Toronto School of Theology (1984-1988). For thirteen years, he served as Dean of the Faculty of Theology at St Augustine's Seminary, as a member of the National Liturgical Council of the Canadian Bishops, and of the Canadian Liturgical Society (ecumenical), and also participated, for fifteen years, in the Anglican-Roman Catholic Dialogue in Canada. In 1999 he received the Degree D. Div. *honoris causa* from St Michael's College of the University of, Toronto. He is Professor Emeritus of Systematic Theology and Liturgy. In 1989 he was appointed titular Bishop of Castelminore for spiritual assistance of the Hungarian emigrants all over the world, and continued his Episcopal duties by visiting the Hungarian communities around the world, until his resignation in 5 April 2007. His successor is Bishop Dr. Ferenc (Francis) Cserháti. – B: 0997, T: 7678.

**Miklósi, Péter** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 4 July 1946 - ) – Writer. He completed his studies at the Hungarian High School of Pozsony (1959-1963); he was a member of the Czechoslovakian National Saber Team (1963-1966), and a reporter for the paper *New Word (Új Szó)* (1964-1971). For political reasons, he lost his position and was unemployed for a while. Although a member of the Czechoslovak Communist Party (1968-1970), he was expelled. He lectured at the Central Theater of the *Czechoslovakian Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation – CSEMADOK*, (1972-1973). He worked as a reporter (1974-1975) for the *Week (Hét)*, but his right of publishing was revoked. He was a clerk at the CSEMADOK Center (1975-1978), and reported again for the *Week* (1978-1990). Finally, he was rehabilitated in 1990. He worked as an associate of *New Word*, and later became its acting Editor-in-Chief. In 1990 he was Press Chief for the Coexistence Political Movement in the election campaign. Since 1966 his reports, theatrical notes, critiques, portrayals of artists, interviews and his translations of Czech and Slovakian prose fiction literature has been published in various newspapers and magazines, such as the *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*, and *New Word, Week*. He published *The Home of Hungarian Culture in Prague (A magyar kultúra otthona Prágában)* (1981). His translations include *Fairyland Adventure (Meseország kaland)* by Ladislav Luknar, stage work (1973), *The Center Forward's Ascension to Heaven (A középcsatár*

*mennybemenetele*) by Jozef Kot, novel, translation co-author Elemér (Elmer) Tóth, and *The Nationalities (A nemzetiségek)*, monograph by Ludovit Klimits (1985). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Mikó, Count Imre** (Emeric) (Zabola, now Zăbala, Romania, 4 September 1805 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 16 September 1876) – Writer, reform and culture politician, literary historian. He was called “The Széchenyi of Transylvania”. He studied at the Bethlen Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), then he read Law from 1826. He launched the paper, *Kolozsvár Journal (Kolozsvári Közlöny)* (1844). He was President of the National Assembly of Agyagfalva during the War of Independence (1848-1849). Although he was under house arrest, he had a relevant role in the restoration of the Bethlen College of Nagyenyed and its library, which had been ruined during the war. He established the *Transylvanian Museum (Erdélyi Múzeum)* in 1856, and the *College of Sepsiszentgyörgy* (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania) in 1859; it was later named after him. He was Governor of Transylvania in 1861. He was a member of the Supervisory Committee of the National Theater of Kolozsvár (1843-1875), founder of the Hungarian History Association and its President between 1867 and 1876, and was Minister of Public Works and Transportation (1867-1870). Some of his literary works are: *The Life and Works of Péter Bod (Bod Péter élete és munkái)* (1862), and *On the Separation of Transylvania from Hungary (Erdély különválásáról)* (1860). – B: 0882, 0877, T: 7103. → **Bod, Péter**.

**Mikó, Ferenc** (Francis) (*hídvégi*) (Hídvég, now Hăghig, Romania, 1585 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 15 July 1635) – Politician, diplomat, writer. From 1600, he was a page to András (Andrew) Barcsai, then he was a page, and from 1602 Secretary to Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). After the lost battle of 17 July 1603, he fled with Gábor Bethlen to Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), then to Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia). After his return, he managed his estates in Hídvég and Oltzem. In 1610 he was Vice-Captain of County Csík. In 1611 he took part in the campaign against Radul Serbán. From 1613 he was Captain-General of the seats of Csík, Gyergyó and Kászón. In 1613 he had the still extant Mikóújvár built at Csíkszereda (now Mercurea-Ciuc, Romania). From 1617 he was Lord Steward, from 1622 Treasurer. On several occasions, he performed diplomatic missions in the Turkish Court and for western Monarchs. In 1625 Gábor Bethlen sent him to György (George) Brandenburg, on a mission to look for a wife. At the Peace of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1626), he was the chief envoy of the Prince. For his services, he received substantial grants in property. His memoirs are among the most valuable sources of early 17th century Hungarian history (1594-1613 published in 1863). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Bethlen, Prince Gábor**.

**Mikó, Imre** (Emeric) (pen names, László (Ladislav) Könyves Tóth, István (Stephen) Miklós) (Bánffyhunyd, now Huedin in Transylvania, Romania, 27 March 1911 - Kolozsvár, (now Cluj- Napoca, Transylvania, Romania), 21 March 1977) – Writer, translator of literary works, lawyer and politician. In 1934 he obtained a Ph.D. in Law from the University of Kolozsvár, where he also studied Unitarian Theology. In his first book, *The Transylvanian Village and the Problem of Nationalities (Az erdélyi falu és a*

*nemzetiségi kérdés*) (1932), he was the first to investigate sociologically the reciprocal influence of different nationalities in Transylvania in the new situation under Romanian rule. It was about this time that he became a correspondent for a number of Transylvanian papers and magazines, e.g. *Hungarian Minority (Magyar Kisebbség)*; *Transylvanian Museum (Erdélyi Múzeum)*, and *Our Age (Korunk)*. He studied International Law on a scholarship in Paris (1934-1936). In 1937 he opened an attorney's office in Kolozsvár. After the Second Vienna Award (1940), which returned the northern part of Transylvania to Hungary, he became a Member of Parliament in Budapest. During the fall of 1944, the occupying Soviet forces took him prisoner in Kolozsvár and he spent four years in Russia at Taganrog on the Sea of Azov. While there, he learned the Russian language and, on his return to Transylvania, he obtained a Degree in Education for teaching Russian. He did that for ten years in Kolozsvár. He wrote textbooks and worked as a translator. Following the Hungarian Freedom Fight in 1956, he was a laborer, and later a store clerk at the county's book distribution center. From 1958 he was a book distributor and seller. In 1970 he became the Editor for the Publishing House, *Kriterion*, in Bucharest, Romania. Many of his articles and essays appeared in the re-started magazine, *Our Age (Korunk)*, and in other magazines and papers from the end of the 1950s. Later on, from the end of the 1960s he published mainly essays, studies and novels and participated actively in Transylvanian literary life. He edited the *Kriterion's Téka* series. In 1969 he became a member of the Romanian Writers' Association. He was Lay President of the Unitarian Church until his death. His works include *Country Citizens and World Citizens (Honpolgárok és Világpolgárok)* (1967), *The Tree that Fell upon a Peak (A bércre esett fa)* (1969); *Nationality Law and Nationality Politics (Nemzetiségi jog és nemzetiségi politika)* (1944); *Petőfi in Transylvania (Petőfi Erdélyben)* with Gy. David (1972); *Those Who Walked Before Me (Akik előttem jártak)* (1976); *The Quiet Petőfi Street (A csendes Petőfi utca)* memoirs (1978), and *Variations on a Theme (Változatok egy témára)*, 1981. – B: 0878, 0882, 0877, 0883, 1257, T: 7456. →**Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II.**

**Mikó, Jenő** (Eugene) (Felsőhutka, now Vysnia Hutka, Slovakia near Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 17 May 1931 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1 July 2004) – Bishop of the Christian Reformed Church in Slovakia, theologian. He attended high school at his birthplace and at the Reformed College of Sárospatak, but matriculated in Kassa. He studied Theology at the Comenius Faculty of the University of Prague, and completed it in 1954. He was Bishop's Secretary, then Assistant Minister in Léva (now Levice, Slovakia), Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky) and Vértfarkasd (now Vlcany). He studied Theology in Basel under Karl Barth and Oscar Cullmann in 1966. He was Parish Minister in Pozsony from 1981, and became Bishop of the Christian Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia (*Szlovákiai Keresztyén Református Egyház*) from 1988 to 1996. He edited the bilingual *Calvinist Review (Kálvinista Szemle)* (1981-1988). He was Dean of the Bratislava Deanery (1986-1988), and President of the Ecumenical Council of the Czechoslovakian Churches. He was Parliamentary Representative of the Co-existence Political Movement and, from 1991, President of the Ecumenical Council of Czechoslovakian Churches and Vice-President of the Hungarian Reformed World Federation. He participated in the foundation of the J. Calvin Reformed Theological Academy, Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia), and he was its Professor of Systematic Theology. He represented his Church at a number of international Church Conferences.

From 1960, he published articles on theological subjects. – B: 0941, 1083, 1890, T: 7103, 7456.

**Mikola, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Nándor Josef Mikolajcsik) (Budapest, 27 November 1911 - Unkari, Finland, May 3 2006) – Painter. Following in the footsteps of his father, he studied lithography at the Budapest College of Arts and Crafts and, at the same time, he studied painting at the Budapest Free Academy of Arts. Later he completed his studies at the Graphic Institute of Vienna, and in the Graphics Department of the Helsinki Athenaeum. He moved to Finland in 1936, and settled in Vaasa. He had his first exhibition in 1943, but he achieved his main breakthrough at the Exhibition of 1953, and several study trips abroad followed: Paris, Spain, Kenya, China, Mexico, Spitzbergen and Provence. His work reflected informality but he also painted landscapes, still life and abstract themes, sometimes in large watercolors. He had numerous courses on watercolor painting and he is regarded as the Master of Finnish Watercolor Painting. He exhibited in several capitals, in Budapest and in Stockholm. The Museum of Art in New York has one of his paintings, and there are several in the state collections of both Finland and Hungary. In 1995 he opened his own museum in Vaasa. He also made eight documentary films. He received a High Medal of Honor of the State of Hungary, and was awarded Honorary Professor of Art, and the Medal of the Order of White Rose of the State of Finland. – B: 0908, 1031, T: 7103.

**Mikola, Sándor** (Alexander) (Péterhegy, now Gornji Petrovci, Slovenia, 16 April 1871 - Nagykanizsa, 1 October 1945) – Physicist, politician. He studied at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Degree in Mathematics and Physics in 1895. For a year, he worked with Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös, the renowned physicist. From 1895 till his retirement in 1935, he was a teacher and, from 1928 Principal at the Lutheran High School, Budapest. He was an outstanding teacher. He introduced laboratory works to his students. Jenő (Eugene) Wigner, Nobel laureate, was one of his students. His field of research was acoustics and physics of dielectrics. He invented the Mikola-tube for studying constant movement. He was an expert advisor to the Hungarian Delegation at the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty preparation in 1919. In 1945 he was arrested and put in the Kidričevó Detention Camp. He died soon after his release. He was a bridge between two great generations of physicists; on the one hand, Loránd Eötvös, on the other, Wiegner, Neumann and Harsányi. His works include *The Development of Basic Concepts in Physics (A fizikai alapfogalmak kialakulása)* (1911); *The World of Thought of Physics (A fizika-gondolatvilága)* (1933); *Bases of Epistemology in Physics (A fizikai megismerés alapjai)* (1941), and *The Past and Present of the Wends (A vendiség múltja és jelene)* (1928). He was President of the Hungarian Cultural Society in the Wend territory (*Vendvidéki Magyar Művelődési Egyesület*), and he was corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1921, and ordinary member from 1942. He was President of the Physicist Society of the Loránd Eötvös University, Budapest. A prize was created and named after him in 1961. – B: 0883, 1465, T: 7103.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd; Wiegner, Eugene; Neumann, von John; Harsányi, John C.**

**Mikoviny, Sámuel** (Mikovini) (Ábelfalva, now Ábelová, Slovakia 1698 – Beside Trencsén, now Trenčín, Slovakia, 23 March 1750) – Mathematician, engineer and

cartographer. After finishing his studies in Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia), Berlin, Altdorf and Jena, he became Court Mathematician of the Duke of Saxony. In 1727 Count József (Joseph) Esterházy invited him to Tata to develop a water-regulating plan for the area. In 1728, in his work *Epistola*, he published his methods and practices of map-making, astronomy determinations, the use of quadrant, telescope, diopter and limbus calibrated in seconds, and also the development of a modern triangulating network. His work earned him membership in the Berlin Academy of Sciences. From 1728 he carried out geographical calculation of locations and land surveys in Hungary, and completed the maps of 49 counties in just seven years. Of these 23 are still in use. In 1733 he joined the large-scale geographical undertaking of Mátyás (Matthias) Bél. Eleven of his county maps were published in the four volumes of *Notitia Hungariae* that appeared between 1735 and 1742, a mere fraction of Mikoviny's prodigious cartographical activities. The first map of Hungary, prepared on astronomical assessment, was based on his work. From 1735 he was appointed Hungarian Treasury Engineer in Selmecebánya (Schemnitz, now Banská-Štiavnica, Slovakia), and the first Professor of the newly established Institute of Mining Officer Education. He established a water-catchment system to secure the energy supply for the mining works of Selmecebánya. It was unheard of in his time, but the 16 reservoirs stored 7 million cubic meters of water. In 1745 he took part in the Silesian Campaign as Major of the Engineering Corps. He also worked on road and bridge constructions. After the war, he participated in the preparation of the rebuilding plans for the Royal Castle complex of Buda. It was typical of his versatility that he also pursued interests in metallurgy, forestry and archeology. He also excelled as a copper engraver. He was an important Hungarian polyhistor of his age; the first Hungarian to practice scientific cartography and a pioneer of Hungarian higher education in technology. In his honor the Mikoviny commemorative medal was established in 1950. – B: 1123, 1257, 1031, T: 7456.→**Bél, Mátyás.**

**Mikszáth, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Szklabonya, renamed in 1910 Mikszáthfalva, now Sklabiná, Slovakia, 16 January 1847 - Budapest, 28 May 1910) – Writer, journalist. He was the child of a smallholder family; his father worked on a few acres of land and that is how he became acquainted with the people of his childhood. The colors of the village life, the *Palóc* (Slovak) countryside and its people impressed him early. The folksongs and folk-tales were the first literary imprints of his life. He studied in Rimaszombat (now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia), and graduated from Selmecebánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). His first poems and novels were influenced mostly by the historical past. The latent national consciousness, during and following Habsburg absolutism, inspired his emotions and his thoughts. His favorite teachers bestowed on him the spirit of the lost freedom fight of 1848-1849, and he reflected on it until the end of his life.

Following his graduation, he became a law student in Pest, but did not graduate. In 1871 he was employed as a Juror of the District Administrator of Balassagyarmat and, from 1872, he was a law clerk, while sending his articles to newspapers in the Capital. After his wedding, he moved to Pest in 1873, where he began his fight for survival as a writer. In spite of his frugal lifestyle, he was able to finance the publishing of his novels in two volumes, the *Short Stories (Elbeszélések)* in 1874; but they did not stir much interest. The *Diary of Szeged (Szegedi Napló)* published his first novels, *The Fox of the County (A vármegye rókája)*, and *My Father's Acquaintances (Az apám ismerősei)*,

which caused some sensation. The most beautiful pieces of his short stories, the *Slovak Kinsmen (Tót atyafiak)* and the *Good Palóc Folks (Jó palócok)* were conceived in Szeged.

He worked from the time of the founding of the paper, *Herald of Pest (Pesti Hirlap)* in 1881 with short interruptions, for almost 25 years. At that time, he was already a well-known writer, member of several literary societies, and the Hungarian Academy of Sciences also accepted him as a member. Out of the *Two Elections in Hungary, 1893-1897 (Két választás Magyarországon, 1893-1897)*, grew his first political and parliamentary criticism. He exposed the despotism of the oligarchy in the *Siege of Beszterce, (Beszterce ostroma)* (1895). His novel, *The Umbrella of Saint Peter (Szent Péter esernyője)* was also published in 1895, and it became a great success, while in 1898, the *New Zrinyiad (Új Zrinyiász)* was a satirical novel about society life at the end of the century. His first critical realist novel, the *Unusual Marriage (Különös házasság)*, published in 1900, is a passionate indictment of the clergy and the aristocracy. In the *Black City (A fekete város)*, published posthumously in 1910, he illustrated, through the conflict of the city of Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia) and the county, how the aristocracy and the bourgeoisie gave up the great national goals due to class interests. His other major works are: *The Two Beggar-students (A két koldusdiák)* (1885); *The Talking Gown (A beszélő köntös)* (1889), and *The Women of Szelistye (Szelistyei asszonyok)* (1901).

He had an artful narration technique. He was an excellent stylist and his characters are full of dimensions. His language reflects the nuances of every-day language. He was the great master of the Hungarian critical realist prose. “*I did not study writing from the great authors but from the Hungarian peasants*” he used to say. Irony and emotional humor were his most important characteristics. His most artistic works are his short stories and his novels.

His birthplace was renamed to Mikszáthfalva soon after his death. His marble bust is at the building of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; the Mikszáth Museum opened in his country house in Horpács in 1953. – B: 1150, 0883, 1138, 1257, T: 3240.

**Mikuleczky, Ferenc** (Francis) (Miskolc, 25 September 1884 - Castle of Freudenstein in Tyrol, 1964) – Naval Officer, a Hungarian pioneer of aviation. He studied at the Naval Academy of Fiume; in 1905 he was made a Class I. naval cadet. It was in 1908 that his interest turned to aviation and the problems of plane-manufacture. In 1916 and 1917 he was leader of the naval aviation of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy as a Naval Lieutenant. Later, he became director of a plane factory in Budapest. After World War I, he left Hungary. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Mikus, Balázs** (Blaise) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 25 July 1955 - ) – Painter. He studied under the guidance of J. Želibský at the School of Art of Pozsony (1974-1980), and engaged in “chamber-painting”, applied graphics, mural techniques and designing of stage scenery. Regarding the artistic content, his chief interest lies in the struggle between the individual and his environment, attempting to employ expressions of gesticulation. From 1981 he participated in group-exhibitions in Prague, Pozsony Túrócszentmárton (now Martin, Slovakia), Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia), Szenice (now Senica, Slovakia), Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia), Budapest, Komárom (Komárno, Slovakia) and Berlin. He had individual exhibitions in Szenc (now Senec, Slovakia) (1979), Komárom (1983), Pozsony (1984, 1986, 1990), Vágsellye (now



Sal'a, Slovakia) (1986), and Privigyé (now Prievidza, Slovakia). In 1982 he prepared costume and stage designs for Ibsen's *Nora* at the Thália Theater of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia); from 1985 to 1987, he worked on a mosaic for the *Border Guard Plaza (Határőrök tere)* in Pozsony. In an all-Slovakian art-show in Pozsony, he was awarded a Painting Prize (1986). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Mikus, Sándor** (Alexander) (Sződ, 11 August 1903 - Budapest, 17 September 1982) – Sculptor. He was self-taught, made drawings and portraits. In 1924 he was working at the United Incandescent Lamp Factory (*Egyesült Izzó Gyár*) Újpest, as a technician, when he sold a portrait, *My Old Mother (Öreganyám)*, to a research engineer colleague, who helped him to finance a six-month long study trip. Except for short breaks, until 1930, he lived mainly in Florence and in Rome, where he met Pál (Paul) Pátzay. On his return to Hungary, he worked at his studio. His first one-man show was at the Ernst Museum, Budapest (1932). He also became a member of the Munkácsy Guild, the Rippl-Rónay Society, and the KÚT (*Képzőművészek Új Társasága – New Society of Artists*). From 1938 he was Vice-President of ÚME (*Új Művészek Egyesülete – Society of New Artists*). In 1941 the Tamás Gallery showed his more recent creations in bronze miniature sculptures, emphasizing the essential plastic elements of the human body: *Bathing Woman (Mosakodó nő)*; *Woman Combing her Hair (Fésülködő nő)*; *Bare-footed Woman (Mezitlábás nő)*, as well as his medals. The *Woman Combing her Hair* was also shown at the New York World Fair. In 1949 his *Petőfi* statue was unveiled in Ózd. The Academy of Applied Art, Budapest appointed him professor, and he worked there until 1976. In 1950 he won the competition and completed the Stalin Monument that was demolished during the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. After 1957, he had numerous commissions for public square statues, using his earlier small-scale compositions. Many of his medals are also significant works, such as *Pál Pátzay* (1934) and *József Rippl-Rónai* (1937). In his compositions, using classical sculptural traditions, he expressed man's everyday activities, life situations and routine movements. His human forms suggest serenity, strength and timelessness. His exhibitions in Hungary include the one-man show at the Art Gallery (*Múcsarnok*), Budapest (1961), Ferenc Móra Museum, Szeged (1963), and the Historical Museum, Budapest (1974). His overseas exhibitions include Athens (1966), and New Delhi (1969). A memorial exhibition was arranged for him at the National Gallery, Budapest (1984). Some of his works are at the Hungarian National Gallery and also in Vienna, Moscow, England and Mexico. He received the sculptural prize of the Szinyei Society (1933), two Gold Medals at the Paris World Fair (1937) and the Kossuth Prize twice (1949, 1952). – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456. → **Pátzay, Pál; Munkácsy, Mihály; Rippl-Rónay, József; Melocco, Miklós.**

**Milkó, Bishopric of Moldova** (Petcheneg Bishopric (1227- ca. 1512) – Established for the conversion of Cumanians (Kuns). At the beginning of the 13th century, on the request of Pope Honorius III (1216-1227), King András II (Andrew, Endre, 1205-1235), supported a Dominican Mission already working on the conversion of the Cumanians. At the request of the Cumanian leaders Barc and Membrok, Róbert, Papal Legate and Archbishop of Esztergom consecrated Tódor (Theodore), Head of the Dominican Order in Hungary as Bishop of Cumania in 1227. The town Milkó, located between the Carpathian Mountain Range and the River Szeret (now Siret, Romania), became the

center of the new bishopric. On the request of the Pope, King Béla IV (1235-1270) built a church there. Due to the resettlement of the Cumanians with Prince Kötöny in Hungary, the population of the bishopric drastically decreased and the Tartar-Mongol invasion in 1241 sealed its fate. Later there were several attempts to resurrect it until 1441, but to no avail. – B: 0942, 0945, T: 7103.

**Millennium** – 1896 marked the 1000th anniversary of the Settlement of Hungarians in the Carpathian Basin. Festivals, exhibitions and the inauguration of such great projects in Budapest as the Underground Railway (beneath the Andrásy Boulevard), Heroes Square (*Hősök tere*) and the Fishermen's Bastion (*Halászbástya*) marked the event together with large-scale celebrations throughout the country. The recognition of the Settlement became Law and appropriate monuments were erected in seven different parts of the country: Brassó (now Brasov Romania), Dévény (now Devín, Slovakia) Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine) Ópusztaszer, Pannonhalma, Zimony (now Zemun, Serbia) and the Zobor Mountain (now in Slovakia). Later, additional monuments were also erected at numerous locations. Following the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty (1920), the newly-created countries destroyed all the monuments erected in the former parts of Hungary, now ceded to them. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 3240.→**Feszty Cyclorama**.

**Millennium Celebrations, Hungarian, 1896** – On 2 May 1896, with the ringing of church bells in the background, Emperor and King Ferenc József (Franz Joseph) opened the Millennium Exhibition in the Budapest City Park (*Városliget*), and also the first underground railway on the European Continent. The Royal Couple, accompanied by the chief office bearers of the country, statesmen, artists, and the delegations of the Capital City and the counties, all dressed in the ceremonial national costume, visited the main venues. The celebrations continued the same day with a gala performance at the Opera House. Next day, a Thanksgiving Mass was held in the Matthias (*Mátyás*) Church on the Buda Hill. Special light displays illuminated the city and spectacular fireworks were held on Gellért Mountain. On 4 May the Exhibition Hall officially opened and, the next day, the King held a special review of the 17,000 troops on the Blood Meadow (*Vérmező*) in Buda. On 6 May, accompanied by military Honor Guards, the Guards of the Crown with ceremonial halberds and the Chief of the Official Guards of the Realm, the Hungarian Holy Crown was carried from the Royal Palace to the Mátyás Church. The next day, the King laid the cornerstone for the construction of a new wing of the Royal Palace. The 8 May began with an equestrian parade of the ceremonial equestrian units of the Parliament and those of the counties and municipalities, stationed on the Vérmező, to the Castle in front of the Mátyás Church. The colorful cavalry escorts, wearing historical or ceremonial Hungarian garb, left the Mátyás Church, crossed the River Danube to the new Parliament Building that only had the entrance and cupola hall complete at this time. Here, Prime Minister Pál (Paul) Gyulai read two laws on “Commemorating the Millennium of the Founding of Hungary”. Then the Members of Parliament accompanied the Holy Crown back to the Royal Castle, where they paid homage to the Monarch amidst the firing of salutes from guns of the Citadel and the Danube flotilla in the background. They expressed a sentiment that mutual trust between the King and the Nation is the solid basis “of that blessed harmony, whose strength alone can guarantee

progress in the centuries to come". The spectators came from every region of the country and numbered nearly 6 million. – B 0899, T: 7665.→**Underground Railway.**

**Millecentennial Celebration, Hungarian, 1996.** – Hungarians celebrated the 1100th anniversary of their ancestors' settlement in the Carpathian Basin. It started when the main Magyar forces under Prince Árpád crossed the Verecke (now Veretski, Carpatho-Ukraine) Pass of the North-Eastern Carpathians and descended into the Great Plain in 895 AD. Historical and archeological evidence shows that the Magyar tribes had a semi-nomadic, semi-agricultural way of life. Their system of social and political institutions, modeled on those of the Khazars, can be seen as the antecedent of the Christian Kingdom of Hungary. The natural endowments of the new country and the compulsion they were under to end their military sorties led the Magyars to settle permanently in the Carpathian Basin. The economic, social and political processes that ensued under the new conditions resulted in a renewal of Hungarian society and the emergence of a new system of power. One of the outstanding contributors to this process was Prince Géza (d. 997) who showed great political acumen in navigating a path between East and West. Géza's son, István (later St. Stephen, 977-1038) became Hungary's first King and founder of the Christian State. István requested and received a crown from the Pope (his crown with its Byzantine part is the Hungarian Holy Crown), and in doing so, irrevocably opted for the Western-type European path of development that has defined Hungary's place up to the present. The settlement brought an end of an era of more than 1000 years. As a result, among the peoples arriving from the East, the Magyars were the first to become a European nation in the Carpathian Basin, blending the various tribes into one.

Although the original settlement is dated to 895, according to Byzantine sources it should not be tied to a single year, since Hungarian troops had already appeared near the eastern and southern slopes of the Carpathian Mountains by 830. Furthermore, there is evidence that they advanced into the Carpathian Basin and that their military campaigns reached beyond the Dévény Gate, the entry point of the River Danube into the Carpathian Basin. Results of the latest research suggest that the Magyars were already acquainted with agriculture when they arrived in the Carpathian Basin and, at the beginning of the 10th century they played an equal political role among the European powers. It is no accident that the strong Christian state in Central Europe, established by Prince Géza, then by his son King István I (St Stephen) was finally consolidated by King László I (Saint Ladislas, 1077-1095). The 50,000-volume library, the famous *Corvina* of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinu, 1458-1490), was exceptional in Europe in the second half of 15th century.

The loss of the Battle of Mohács to the Turks on 29 August 1526, followed by 150 years of Turkish rule in central Hungary, interrupted the development of the Hungarian nation. Then the Habsburgs exploited the weakness of the nation and prevented the country from fully recovering. The Mongol-Tartars (1241-1242), the Turks (1526-1686), the Austrians (1541-1867) and Russians (1849) all ravaged the country over the centuries; but the nation survived and could only recover its full independence centuries later. By the beginning of the 20th century, Hungary, as part of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, was progressing well both industrially and socially, achieving a relative prosperity for the people.

However, World War I derailed the development and the following Peace Dictate of Versailles-Trianon (4 June 1920) reduced Hungary's territory by two-thirds, took away one-third of its ethnic Hungarian population, and deprived the country of most of its natural resources. Due to its geographic location, Hungary invariably ended up on the losers' side.

After World War II, Hungary came under Communist rule that endeavored to suppress all attempts of national freedom and made Hungarian interests subservient to those of the Soviet Union. Though handicapped in the twentieth century, the highlights of her earlier history place Hungary among the important European nations. St István's policies and laws proved him to have been a true European ruler, and the House of Árpád gave more saints to the Christian religion than any other royal house in Europe. János (John) Hunyadi, with his victory at Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia) in 1456, stopped the Turkish menace threatening Christian Europe. The first decree granting freedom of religious observance in Europe was passed in 1568 at the National Assembly in Torda, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In the sciences, Hungarian discoveries and achievements have received international recognition. The love of country and freedom inspired extraordinary deeds in Hungarian history. The Rákóczi insurrection lasted from 1704 to 1711 and the 1848-1849 War of Independence involved the whole nation. Though the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight was short-lived against the powerful Soviet Union, it shook the Communist system to its core. After this defeat, the nation was severely oppressed and sank into apathy; but the fall of the Communist system in 1989 opened up new vistas with a promising future.

The official commemorations of the millcentennial celebrations were based on scientific knowledge of the historical events, gained from archeological finds and written sources. Also explored and revived in these celebrations was the country's popular image and its awareness of the past, as revealed in myths and legends, chroniclers' traditions, and later romantic accretions to these.

The settlement (*honfoglalás*) emblem refers to the bow used as a weapon of choice by the Magyar ancestors. The seven arrows pointing skyward or seven rays of sunshine stand for the seven Magyar tribes, as well as for the rise of today's Hungarians and their reintegration into Europe. – B: 1099, T: 7665, 7103. → **Many of the above persons and events have their own entry.**

**Millennium Celebration, Hungarian, 2000** – Hungarians celebrated the millennium of Hungarian Christian statehood at home and all over the world. Hungarian tribes, who had settled in the Carpathian Basin around 895, formed a Christian Kingdom on Christmas of 1000, when the first Hungarian King István I (Steven, later St. Stephen, 997-1038) was crowned with the Holy Crown received from Pope Sylvester II.

On 1 January 2000, the Holy Crown of István I was transferred in a solemn ceremony from the National Museum to the Hungarian Parliament in Budapest. Thus began the celebration of Hungary's Millennium, marking 1,000 years of statehood. State President Árpád Göncz referred to the Crown “as a symbol of continuity of the State of Hungary”; Prime Minister Viktor Orbán spoke of history as a “giant river of time” as he recalled Hungary's survival against overwhelming odds through centuries of struggle, subjugation and sacrifice. Throughout those years, the Hungarian Crown served as a living symbol of the nation's will, unity and legitimacy. “It was the Holy Crown that created the

opportunity for Hungary to join Europe 1,000 years ago, and as such, is better seen as a living symbol of the state and national unity than as a museum relic,” the incumbent Prime Minister declared. The millennium year was rich in celebration and events. On August 20, the national day of St. István (St. Stephen), a magnificent fireworks display took place on the Gellért Mountain in Budapest. Special commemorative events and exhibitions were held countrywide and in neighboring countries, as well as worldwide (altogether 52 countries) where Hungarians live. In addition to a series of official celebrations hosted by the Hungarian Embassies worldwide, Hungarian communities abroad organized festive events, where visiting politicians and artists from Hungary emphasized the importance of the Special Year of the Millennium. New York Governor George E. Pataky was the first to greet Hungary's Millennium with a proclamation in January, followed by congratulations from practically all countries of the world. – B: 1098, T: 7103.→**Holy Crown, Hungarian; Göncz, Árpád; Orbán, Viktor; Pataky George E.**

**Millennium Monument Budapest** (*Ezredéves emlékmű, Budapest*) – The monument created as a memorial to the 1000th anniversary of the Hungarian settlement in the Carpathian Basin. It is a clearly defined work of art in the Heroes' Square (*Hősök tere*) of Budapest near the City Park. Fourteen renowned figures of Hungarian history found their place in this composition, redesigned on several occasions. In the middle, the spirit of victory personified by Archangel Gabriel, stands on top of a 36-meter tall Corinthian column, designed by architect Albert Schikédanz. The Monument is a semicircular construction, 85 meters wide, 25 meters deep, and 13 meters high; the span of the two wings is 20 meters. Between the pillars stand 14 statues of Kings and Princes, 7 on the left and 7 on the right. On the pedestal under the open niches in which the statues stand are reliefs with inscriptions, illustrating historical events from the life of the person depicted by the statue above, or from that period of history. The statues are: King István I (St. Stephen); King László I (St Ladislav); King Kálmán (Coloman Beauclerc; *Könyves Kálmán*); King András II (Andrew); King Béla IV; King Károly Róbert (Charles Robert); King Lajos I (Louis the Great); János (John) Hunyadi; King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus); Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai; Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen; Prince Imre (Emeric) Thököly; Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, and Lajos (Louis) Kossuth (the Governor). There are two groups of statues on either side above the rows of pillars. The statue created by György (George) Zala won a Grand-Prix at the 1900 Paris World Exhibition. The bronze archangel is nearly 5 meters high, with extended wings holding up the Hungarian crown with one hand, a double cross in the other. The statues of Khagan Árpád and the other conquering tribal leaders on horseback stand around the pedestal of the column. The original inscription on the National Heroes' Memorial (*Nemzeti Hősi Emlékmű*) was: “*For the 1000-year old borders*” – meaning the historical borders of Hungary within the Carpathian Basin. It was removed after 1945. It was replaced in 1956, and renamed: *Hungarian Heroes' Memorial*, designed by Béla Gebhardt, decorated with a laurel branch. Its capital bears the inscription: *In memory of the heroes who sacrificed their lives for the freedom of our people and independence of our nation.* – B: 1230, 1442, T: 1442, 7456.→**István I, King; László I, King; Kálmán, King; András II, King; Béla IV, King; Károly, Róbert, King; Lajos I. King; Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I, King; Bocskai Prince István; Bethlen, Prince, Gábor;**

**Thököly, Prince Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kossuth, Lajos; Árpád; Zala, György.**

**Miller, Albert** (Tapiószele, 6 January 1818 - Leoben, Austria, 1898) – Engineer, inventor. He taught at the Selmezbánya Academy (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia) until the demise of the Hungarian War of Independence from Habsburg rule (1848-1849), then at the Leoben Academy. He invented the Polar and Orthogonal bar Planimeter as well as the Compensating Polar Planimeter in 1855. He was also the first to describe and write down the concept of a globular planimeter. – B: 0883, 1731, T: 7456.

**Millner, Tivadar** (Pécs, 7 March 1899 - Budapest, 27 October 1988) – Chemical engineer. In 1923 he received his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic, and in 1948 his Ph.D. From 1924 to 1958 he was a member of the engineering staff of the Tungstam Company. From 1958 until his retirement, he was Deputy Director in the Technical Physical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and later, scientific counselor. He was appointed a titular professor at the Miskolc Heavy Industrial University. He was granted a number of patents. On the basis of one of his patents, wolfram filaments are used worldwide. He is particularly appreciated for the solution of the important basic problems of the wolfram filament and for the translating of the solution into practice. He published nearly 100 scientific papers, mainly in journals abroad. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1954, ordinary 1961). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1954), the State Prize in 1970, and the Plaque of the International Union of Powder Metallurgy in 1981. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Milotay, István** (Stephen) (Nyírbátor, 3 May 1883 - Rheineck, Switzerland, 10 February 1963) – Journalist, politician. He read Law at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and obtained a PhD. For a short while, he worked for the administration of County Szabolcs, later became a journalist. From 1907 he worked for the newspaper, *Budapest News (Budapesti Hírek)*, edited by Jenő (Eugene) Rákosi. From 1913 he edited the paper *New Generation (Új Nemzedék)*. After the collapse of the Council (Soviet) Republic (*Tanácsköztársaság*) on 1 August 1919, he fought for the fulfillment of the demands of the Christian middle-class and requested the introduction of a *Numerus Clausus* to limit the number of Jewish university students. As Editor for the *New Hungarians (Új Magyarorság)*, he fought against the consolidation policy of István (Stephen) Bethlen's government. In 1920 he was a representative in the National Assembly and, in agreement with Prime Minister Gyula (Julius) Gömbös, he started a new government newspaper, the *New Hungarians (Új Magyarorság)*. From 1933 he was Member of Parliament again on various platforms. Later he became a supporter of Prime Minister Béla Imrédy. After the Arrow Party's putsch on 15 October 1944, he remained a member of the National Alliance of Legislators (*Törvényhozók Országos Szövetsége*). Ahead of the Soviet occupying army, he moved to Austria, Germany and later to Latin America. Finally, he settled in Switzerland at the end of 1950s. Many of his articles were collected and published. He is regarded as one of the leading journalists of the 20th century in Hungary. His works include *In the Shadow of Independence (A függetlenség árnyékában)*; *The Unknown Hungary (Az ismeretlen Magyarország)*; *Toward a New*

*World, vols. i,ii (Új világ felé, I,II)* (1940), and *Popular Crises, Popular Hungary (Népi válság, népi Magyarország)* (1944). – B: 0883, 1257, 1672, T: 7103.→**Rákosi, Jenő; Gömbös, Gyula; Imrédy, Béla.**

**Mindszenty, József** (Joseph) (Pehm) (Csehimindszent, 29 March 1892 - Vienna, 6 May



1975) – Archbishop of Esztergom, Prince-Primate of Hungary, Cardinal. He was born into a peasant family. He attended the Premonstratensian High School in Szombathely and, after graduation he entered the Szombathely Seminary in 1911, and was ordained in 1915. He taught religion in Zalaegerszeg in 1917, and was arrested on 9 February 1919 during the Revolution following World War I, but was later released. In October 1919 he became Parish Priest in Zalaegerszeg. In 1921 he was appointed Archdeacon; and in 1924 he became the titular Abbot of Pornó (*Pornóapáti*). In 1927 he was the Episcopal representative of County Zala. In 1940 Prime Minister Count Pál (Paul) Teleki asked him to organize the National Political Service in Transdanubia

(*Dunántúl*), to combat the growing Nazi influence among the ethnic Germans in Hungary. The Pope appointed him Bishop of Veszprém on 4 March 1944. On 31 October 1944, the bishops sent a memorandum to Prime Minister Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi calling for an end to the hostilities. On 27 November, Mindszenty and several seminary students were arrested and taken to Sopronkőhida; they were set free by the Soviet forces. On 5 September, Pope Pius XII appointed him Archbishop of Esztergom and Prince-Primate of Hungary. He became Cardinal in Rome on 18 February 1946. Mindszenty was uncompromising to the mounting Stalinist influence in the country. Following a press campaign against him, the Secret Police (ÁVO) arrested him on 26 December 1948. He was severely tortured and, on 8 February 1949, was sentenced to life imprisonment, a sentence that was condemned by the UN General Assembly. Due to his declining health he was under house arrest from 17 July 1955 in Püspökszentlászló, and later in Felsőpetény. During the 1956 Revolution, János Horváth, President of the State Office for Church Affairs (*Állami Egyházügyi Hivatal – ÁEH*) visited him on 29 October, and wanted to take him to Budapest or Esztergom – but to no avail. On the following day the ÁVO freed him. The same night, a detachment of officers of the Rétság armored regiment took him to their barracks. On 31 October they took him to the Archbishop's Palace in Buda. On 1 November he received a large number of Hungarian and foreign visitors and issued a press statement. Zoltán Tildy and Pál (Paul) Maléter also visited him on behalf of the Government. On the evening of 3 November Mindszenty addressed the nation on the radio. In his speech, he emphasized the need to restore peace in the country and to establish a just society based on a multi-party system. At the same time, he called upon the “successors of the defeated system” to call the guilty to account through impartial courts, to restore freedom of worship and to restore the Catholic Church to “institutions and societies”. In view of the intervention of the “Russian Empire”, he called the events a Liberation Struggle not a Revolution. At dawn on 4 November, when the second Soviet military intervention occurred, Mindszenty went to the Parliament at

Tildy's request and then fled to asylum to the United States Embassy. He left the Embassy and Hungary under an agreement between the Hungarian state, the US government and the Vatican on 28 September 1971. Pope Paul VI received Mindszenty who moved into the Pázmáneum, a Hungarian seminary in Vienna. His main task was to enhance the morality of the Hungarian community worldwide and to travel abroad. On 1 November 1973, Pope Paul VI called upon Mindszenty to persuade him to offer his resignation in the interests of the Vatican's opening toward the Communist countries. Mindszenty was not prepared to do this, hence the Pope declared the Archbishopric of Esztergom vacant on 8 November. Mindszenty died on 6 May 1975 in Vienna, and was buried in the Basilica of Mariacell, Austria. His remains were reburied in the crypt of the Esztergom Basilica on 4 May 1991. His works include *The Mother (Az édesanya)* (1916); *Life and Age of Márton Bíró Padányi, Bishop of Veszprém (Padányi Bíró Márton veszprémi püspök élete és kora)* (1934); *Who and what is a Child? (Ki és mi a gyermek?)* (1942); *Justice and Love (Igazság és szeretet)*, selected sermons (1956); *My Memories (Emlékirataim)* (1974), and *Daily Notes. American Embassy 1956-1971 (Napi jegyzetek. Amerikai követség 1956-1971)*, edited by Emil Csonka (1979). There is a Museum in Esztergom and numerous institutions, societies, places and streets that bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1230, 1257, 1684, T: 1684, 7103. → **Teleki, Count Pál; Maléter, Pál; Tildy, Zoltán; Mindszenty Trial; State Office of Church Affairs;**

**Mindszenty Trial** – From 1945 on, with the backing of the Soviet Union that had occupied Hungary since 1945, the Hungarian Communist Party began the oppression of churches. It began with the Roman Catholic Church, the largest in the country. At first the Communist Party used the politics of division, the “salami-tactics”; but this policy failed, due the united front of the members of the Church. The Communists then rejected the proposals made by the Roman Catholic administration in 1947-1948, for cooperation between State and Church, and proceeded to nationalize the Church's schools, prohibit all religious associations, and confiscate all their properties. An intense press campaign, full of false accusations, preceded these actions and the arrests of some religious leaders. Cardinal József Mindszenty in his Pastoral Letter of 18 November 1948, rejected all the accusations voiced against him in the press and stated his support of those, who suffered persecution and torture due to their faith.

On 19 November 1948, in Esztergom the AVH (AVH – *Államvédelmi Hatóság* – State Security Police) arrested Rev. Dr. András (Andrew) Zakar, secretary to the Cardinal, and interrogated him under torture for 4 days in the infamous AVH building on 60 Andrassy Street, Budapest. On 23 December they took the extremely tortured Zakar back to Esztergom, to the Cardinal's palace to show what they could do to anyone who fell into their hands. József Mindszenty prepared for his arrest and the same day gave a short written statement to the senior Bishop of Kalocsa that was also transmitted to the West: “*I have not participated in any conspiracy. I will not resign my post. I have nothing to confess and I do not sign any confessions. If I should do this in the future, it would be the consequence of the inherent weakness of the human body and I hereby declare it to be invalid*”. On 25 December 1948 in Esztergom, the Cardinal was arrested without a written order and taken into custody.

For thirty-eight days he was interrogated in the Soviet way. He was given mind-altering drugs in his food, provided by the Soviets, that temporarily paralyzed his will.



His public show trial was held between 3 and 8 February 1949. The charges were: organizing a conspiracy, treason and black market deals in foreign currency. During the trial he confessed to all these unfounded and impossible charges. The “incriminating documents” were forged by the AVH as the two graphologists confirmed, who prepared the documents and later escaped to the West, confirmed. The sentences were: József Mindszenty life imprisonment; Jusztin (Justin) Baranyai 15 years; András Zakar 6 years; Prince Pál (Paul) Eszterházy 15 years; Miklós (Nicholas) Nagy life imprisonment, and László (Ladislav) Tóth 10 years. In addition there were several other accused, sentenced to various prison terms; among them Assistant Bishop Zoltán Meszlényi, the Cardinal’s Deputy, and Gyula (Julius) Harza, Superintendent of Religious Education, who died in prison.

The Mindszenty trial shocked the civilized world. It was obvious that there was no legal basis for the Cardinal’s arrest. There was no conspiracy and no treason. The confessions were made under torture, the charges were false, the whole case was a typical Communist show trial and the sentences were absurd. – B: 1376, 1685, 1020, T: 7665.→**Mindszenty, József; State Security Police; Zakar, András.**

**Mine Shaft Plumb-Line Mirror** – An instrument known in foreign literature as the “Cséti mirror” and used in the construction and safety checks of mine work, invented by Ottó Cséti, mining engineer (1836-1906). – B: 1226, T: 7674.→**Cséti, Ottó.**

**Mine Trolley, Hungarian** – Transporting medium, formerly used in mines for carrying the extracted material, where the diameter of the back-wheels were greater than that of the front-wheels and the center of gravity of the loaded trolley was on the hind wheels. As a consequence it was easy to stand the trolley on its hind wheels and in that position it was easy to turn it in any direction. – B: 1078, T: 7456.

**Mineral Resources in Hungary** – Hungary that is the truncated Hungary since the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), is relatively poor in mineral resources. Among the ore-deposits of magmatic and hydrothermal origin, the only important ones are the copper-ores with some gold, the lead-zinc-ores of Gyöngyösoroszi, and the iron-ore of Rudabánya. Of the ores of sedimentary origin, the bauxite, formed during the Cretaceous Period, is important, even on a world-scale; present-time Hungary is the second-largest producer of bauxite in Europe. Bituminous coal only occurs in the Mecsek Mountains of southern Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), but brown coal is mined in a number of other areas. Of the petroleum and natural gas reserves, the oil fields of Zala County in the west are important; more recently petroleum and natural gas wells have also been developed on the Great Hungarian Plain by means of hundreds of deep-drillings. Uranium ore was mined until the beginning of 1990s in the Mecsek Mountains. Other exploitable minerals include manganese ore, dolomite, gypsum, talc, barytes, fluorite, pumice, perlite, trass, bentonite, kaoline, kaolin, diatomaceous earth and earthen quartz. In mineral waters and medicinal waters, even present-time truncated Hungary is one of the richest in Europe. About 500 mineral springs have been registered. – B: 0883, 1046, T: 7456.

**Mining towns** – In Hungary there were many different methods of mining already in the time of the House of Árpád (896-1301). In the beginning, the King distributed the mining

rights and he also worked them. Later, the landowners, who owned the rights, worked the mines. The mining cities grew out of the mining camps, but were permitted to form only if they had an important mining output. If the mining output was reduced, the respectability of the town also diminished, or it even ceased being a mining town. The free towns belonged to Kings, bishops and to landowners; their significance changed only in 1863. Well known were the seven mining towns in Upper Hungary: Bakabánya, Bélabánya, Besztercebánya, Körmöcbánya, Libetbánya, Selmecebánya and Újháza (Pukanec, Banská Belá, Banská Bystrica, Kremnica, Ľubietová, Banská Štiavnica respectively, now in Slovakia). The salt mine towns of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), Dés, Torda, and Parajd etc. made up a separate group. - B: 0942, T: 7668.

**Mini soccer** – A version of soccer played on a smaller field, unlike the game of indoor soccer. The teams consist of eight players a side, and there is no goalkeeper. The size of the playing field is usually 35-20 m, the height of the goal standards is 1 m and its width is 2.5 m. The playing time is 4x13 minutes, and the rules are similar to the game of soccer. Endre (Andrew) Gaál introduced the game in 1963. – B: 1153, T: 3269.

**Minstrels** (*Igric*) – Hungarians had a rich, national minstrel culture. They were called *igric*, *regős* (bard, gleeman). They were jokesters and played on musical instruments. The name “minstrel” was first mentioned in the 13th century. There were several settlements in medieval times called *Igric* or *Igrici*, even today there is still a village bearing this name. They were storytellers accompanied by music or they sang the stories. Their musical instruments differed from those of the violinists and lute players. They were part of the royal courts from the time of the Árpád Dynasty (896-1301), although King István I (St. Stephen) (997-1038) persecuted them for preserving the old pagan customs.

Hungarian historians from the 11th century to the beginning of the 13th century drew their information from these minstrel songs, recording the events preceding and following the period of the settlement of the Carpathian Basin, and from the legendary songs of the Kings’ era. Such is the Hun-Szekler-Hungarian connection that became the colorful frame of these epic songs. From the 14th century, lute players, pipers and fiddlers (*kobzos*, *sípos*, *hegedűs*) replaced the minstrels in the royal courts and in aristocratic households, and the minstrels became merry makers and entertainers. Their importance came somewhat to the forefront again during the Renaissance era, as singing pages. In the 16th century, György (George) Szondi’s household had two certified singing pages. The historical song literature of the 16th century is the direct descendant of the minstrel tradition. In the 17th century, they were only rarely mentioned in Hungarian aristocratic households. – B: 0942, 1078, 1134, 0037, T: 3240.→**Regös**.

### **Miracle Stag→Wondrous Stag**

**Mirage** – On very hot summer days when the air is still and peaceful on the plains or over a large water surface this atmospheric light phenomenon can be observed. The hot air mass reverses the image of tall objects in the far distance. The necessary condition for a mirage is that the air temperature right at the bottom level should increase at least one degree per every meter toward the higher strata. In 1781, Tóbiás (Tobias) Gruber provided the first scientific explanation of this phenomenon. – B: 1134, 1153, T: 3233.

**Miska, János** (John) (Nyírbéltek, 20 January 1932 - ) – Author, editor, bibliographer, librarian, literary translator. He moved to Canada in 1957. He studied at the University of Budapest, at McMaster University, Hamilton, Ontario (B.A.), (1961) and the University of Toronto Library School, where he obtained a B.LSc. (1962). He was an Engineering Librarian at the University of Manitoba (1962-1966); Head of Acquisitions at Agriculture Canada's Libraries (1967-1972); Chief Librarian and Area Coordinator in Alberta (1972-1983), and Regional Director of Central Canada (1983-1991). Following his retirement in 1992, he moved to Victoria and was appointed Editor-in-Chief of the monthly journal *Tárogató*, the official publication of the Hungarian Cultural Society of Greater Vancouver, which he edited between 1994 and 1998. He is Founding President of the Hungarian-Canadian Authors' Association (1966), and Editor for its Anthology Series: three volumes in Hungarian (1968-1972) and two in English (1974, 1989). He compiled 20 book-length bibliographies on the sciences and the humanities, the latter include Canadian Studies on Hungarians (1987), and Ethnic and Native Canadian Literature (1990). In addition to more than 200 papers, he has published the following books: *A Mug of Milk (Egy bögre tej)*, short stories (1969); *On our Own Homestead (A magunk portáján)*, essays (1974); *From Canada with Love (Kanadából szeretettel)*, essays (1989); *Literature of Hungarian-Canadians*, essays (1991); *Mostly about Ourselves (Többnyire magunkról)*, essays (1996); *In our Footprints (Lábunk nyomában)*, essays and memoirs (1997), and *Blessed Harbours* (ed) (*Áldott kikötők*), an anthology of 35 Canadian Hungarian authors (2002). He received several grants and awards, including the Queen's Jubilee Silver Medal (1977), an Alberta Achievement Award for Excellence in Literature (1978), and a silver and gold medal for his books of essays from the Árpád Academy, Cleveland, OH, USA. Perhaps the highest honor he received was in 2004, when he was inducted into the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 2005 his hometown named him an Honorary Citizen. – B: 0893, 1672, T: 4342.→**Shawm; Canadian Hungarian Literature.**

**Miskócz Clan** – One of the grass-roots clans of the County Borsod. Its first known member, Jákó, was Lord Lieutenant of County Borsod during the time of King Kálmán (Coloman) (109-1116). In 1194, a member of this clan, Domonkos (Dominic) *Bán*, was considered as King Béla III's (1172-1196) blood relative. Domonkos established a monastery at Kéthely. His son, Bors, was Lord Lieutenant of the County Borsod at the beginning of the rule of King Béla IV rule (1235-1270). Members of this clan also showed great valor on the battlefield. – B: 1078, T: 7676.

**Miskolc Codex Fragment** – A Hungarian language relic from 1525, originally part of the Vitkovics Codex, published and annotated by György (George) Volf, in the 13th volume of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences' linguistic records. – B: 0942, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Miskolczi, László** (Ladislav) (Hajdúszoboszló, 16 October 1923 - Budapest, 7 July 1988) – Painter. While doing his secondary studies in the Reformed College of Debrecen, his teacher, G. Kálmán (Coloman) Szabó, noticed his talent. In 1949 he obtained a diploma from the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest. István (Stephen) Szőnyi was his master

and he worked for him on a scholarship later, as a demonstrator. From 1949 he appeared regularly in exhibitions. For a while he worked as an engineering draftsman, and from 1952 until his retirement (1983) he taught at the Special High School of Art and Industrial Art. Between 1956 and 1959 he was on a Derkovits scholarship. His painting, *Morning Atmosphere (Reggeli hangulat)* won the silver medal at the World Youth Meeting of Moscow (1957). In 1982 he won first prize for his portrait of Zoltán Kodály at the Debrecen Exhibition. For his works, presented at the Autumn Exhibition of Hódmezővásárhely, he received the first prize posthumously. His lyric atmospheric paintings reflect the traditions of the post-Nagybánya School. He was influenced by the art of Aurél Bernáth and László (Ladislav) Mednyánszky. Thorough drawing design, compositional ability and large color spots characterize his pictures. His landscapes express the love and respect for his birthplace and its people, interwoven with childhood memories. He also painted a number of portraits: of Béla Bartók, Zoltán Kodály, László (Ladislav) Németh, and Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. He regularly exhibited in Hungary and abroad, at the Hatvan Gallery, Debrecen Summer Show, and the Biennial Show of Venice, also in Beijing, Berlin, Brussels, Cairo, Moscow, Prague and Warsaw. His one-man shows in Budapest were presented at the Adolf Fényes Hall (1956, 1961), the Ernst Museum (1973), and at the István (Stephen) Csók Gallery (1982). Some of his paintings are at the Hungarian National Gallery, including the *Morning Atmosphere, Winter, Homeward, Sentry, Demonstrators, and Daydreamers*; others are at the Ferenc (Francis) Móra Museum of Szeged, the Déri Museum of Debrecen, and in private collections. He received the Munkácsy Prize twice (1963, 1974). – B: 0883, 1815, T: 7456. → **Mednyánszky, Baron László; Bernáth, Aurél.**

**Miskolczy, Dezső** (Desider) (Baja, 12 August 1894 - Budapest, 31 December 1978) – Physician, neurologist. His Medical Degree is from the University of Budapest (1919). Between 1921 and 1926 he was a demonstrator at the Institute of Braintissue Studies of the University. From 1930 to 1935 he was Associate Professor of Psychiatry at the Medical Faculty of the University of Szeged, and was a professor there from 1935 until 1940. In the period of 1940-1944 (when northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award), he was Professor of Psychiatry at the Medical Faculty of Kolozsvár University (now Cluj Napoca, Romania), and Director of a local clinic. In 1944-1945 he served as Vice-Chancellor of the University. After World War II, when the Paris Peace Treaty (1947) returned Northern Transylvania to Romania, he moved to Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania) and was Professor of Psychiatry at the Medical Faculty of the University of Marosvásárhely from 1945 to 1964. He also headed the local Research Institute of the Romanian Academy of Sciences (1955-1964). From 1964 until his retirement in 1969, he was a professor at the University of Budapest and Director of the Psychiatric Research Institute. He was a member of numerous European scientific bodies and societies, among them the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1939, ordinary 1946, 1958), the Leopold Natural Science Academy, Halle, Germany (1938), and the Romanian Academy of Sciences, (ordinary 1955). His main fields of research were neuro-psychiatry and neuro-pathology. He studied the inherited diseases of the nervous system and the pathological histology of schizophrenia. He was first to apply the experimental method of the cellular degeneration of the synopsis for recognizing the fiber connections, synopsis and cell-system of the cerebellum. He

pioneered the healing of modern neurotic and mental illnesses. His works include *Inheritable Mental Disorders at a More Advanced Age* (*A haladottabb kor öröklődő elmebetegségei*) (1934); *Histopathology des Neurons* (1938); *Psychiatry* (*Elmekórtan*) co-authored (1953), and *Károly Schaffer* (*Schaffer Károly*) (1973). He received the State Prize in 1973. – B: 1730, 1031, T: 7456. → **Vienna Award II.**

**Misoga, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 16 June 1895 - Budapest, 8 April 1969) – Actor. He studied in the Acting School of Szidi Rákosi in Budapest. He stepped on stage first at the Theater of Nagyvárad (now Carei in Romania) in 1919. Between 1922 and 1928 he was with the Company of Mihály (Michael) Fekete, playing in Transylvanian theaters. From 1929 to 1931 he was a member of the Csokonai Theater of Debrecen; from 1931 to 1932 of the Theater of Szeged and, from 1932 to 1934 of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Miskolc. From 1934 to 1944 he played at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest, and he was its Artistic Director between 1940 and 1944. He was a guest artist at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) in 1935, at the Royal and Municipal (*Városi*) Theaters in 1939, and at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) in 1944 and 1945. From 1945 he appeared at a number of theaters in Budapest. He also performed at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) (1952-1958), and the Petőfi Theater (1958), Budapest. From 1957 to 1966 he was member of the Gaiety Stage (*Vidám Színpad*), Budapest. He began his career as a comic dancer and, with his excellent caricaturing ability and humor he became a popular artist of the cabaret genre. His roles include Basil in Lehár's *Count of Luxemburg* (*Luxemburg grófja*); Zsupán in J. Strauss Jr's *The Gipsy Baron* (*A cigánybáró*), and Rosenkrantz in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. From 1938, he appeared in more than 120 feature films sometimes in minor roles, including *Black Diamonds* (*Fekete gyémántok*) (1938); *Men on the Mountains* (*Emberek a havason*) (1942); *Life-Sign* (*Életjel*) (1954); *Merry-Go-Round* (*Körhinta*) (1955); *Yesterday* (*Tegnap*) (1959); *The Suitable Man* (*A megfelelő ember*) (1960); *Two Half-times in Hell* (*Két félidő a pokolban*) (1962), and *Sweet and Bitter* (*Édes és keserű*) (1966). He frequently performed on the Hungarian Radio. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456.

**Misztótfalusi Kis, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Misztótfalusi) (Alsómisztótfalu, now Teușești, Romania, 1650 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 20 March, 1702) – Typesetter, letter-cutter, printer. He studied Philosophy and Reformed Theology at the Nagyenyed College in Transylvania (now Aiud in Romania). From 1677-1680 he was a schoolmaster in Fogaras (now Făgăraș, Romania). In 1680, on behalf of Bishop Mihály (Michael) Tófeus, he went to Holland to supervise the orthography of the Bible in the Hungarian language just being printed there, and at the same time to continue his studies. However, instead of theology, he became interested in the printing trade and in Amsterdam he learnt the trade of lettercutting and printing to an unusually high, artistic degree. Because of the war-time situation he almost completely broke connection with the Transylvanian Reformed Church, made himself independent, and for a number of years he worked there as a printer, receiving orders from every part of Europe. He cut and engraved letters also in Greek, Armenian, and Hebrew, and prepared the letters of the first Georgian (Grusian) printed alphabet. The antique letters, prepared by him, but for a long time attributed to Anton Janson, are still in use today.

The incomes he earned with the lettercutting he devoted to the publication of the Bible in Hungarian. In the course of publishing he corrected numerous mistakes and meaningless expressions in the translated text and in addition he introduced innovations (modernizations) in spelling, like setting up type in: ‘c’ for ‘cz’, ‘f’ for ph and ‘i’ for ‘y’. At his “own expense and letters” in small, easily manageable form he had the Károli Bible, as well as the Psalms translated by Albert Szenczi Molnár re-printed, adding to these even a new edition of the New Testament.

In 1689 he gave up his Amsterdam workshop and returned to Hungary to directly serve the cause of Hungarian culture in Transylvania (Erdély, now Romania). He took on himself the management of the printing shop of the Reformed Church at Kolozsvár, which, after various petty problems, only opened in 1693. He had a great variety of works printed and published at his own expense: works of history, useful informations, calendars, volumes of verses, etc. In ten years he had about a hundred works published in Hungarian and Latin, carefully edited, with the highest standard of the typographic taste of his times.

His selfless work was not appreciated and recognized; instead, he was facing only intrigues and slanders. In fact, the self-respecting authors of manuscripts, who were Reformed ministers and schoolteachers, did not tolerate his corrections in their texts. The orthodox Reformed Church leadership laid charges against him, accusing him with text-falsification, falsifying the Holy Scripture by his textual-philological corrections, and that his aim was to discredit the ecclesiastical and secular leadership of the country. He tried to defend himself in his work *Apologia Bibliorum* in 1697; then, he answered the accusations against him in his *Justification of his Own Person (Maga személyének Mentsége)* in 1698. Both of his writings are powerful indictment against the petty ecclesiastical and secular leaders opposing any progress or modernization. Because of his two books he was summoned to a church council, where he was forced to publicly apologize for, and recant the contents of his writings. Copies of his books were then burnt.

Tótfalusi Kis was one of the great pioneers of Hungarian culture. The denigration of his completely misunderstood modernizing work and his character assassination ruined his health and spirit and died as a broken man at the age of 52. Ferenc (Francis) Páriz Pápai wrote his first biography (in verse form), Lajos (Louis) Dézsi published a more recent work on him entitled: *Misztótfalusi Kis Miklós* (1898). – B: 1078, 0883, 1020, T: 7456. → **Szenczi Molnár, Albert; Pápai Páriz, Ferenc; Felvinczi, György; Comenius, Ámos János; Balassi, Bálint; Károli Bible; Bible in Hungarian.**

**Misztrál Ensemble** – A group of musicians, formed in 1997 with the aim of setting to music the little-known verses of poets of Hungary and abroad in an original and individual tone. In their songs, they blend the history, tradition and the unusual world of original Hungarian songs and modern songs. Members of the ensemble are: Sámuel Csóka, sound engineer and technician; Miklós Heinczinger, flute, clarinet and vocals; Mihály Hoppál, viola and double bass; Gábor Pusztai, percussion; Tamás Tobisz Tinelli, guitars and vocals; and Máté Török cello, guitar and mandolin, lute and song. They annually organize the Legend-walking Misztrál Festival at Nagymaros (*Nagymarosi Regejáró Misztrál Fesztivál*) in the Danube Bend, North of Budapest. The Mistrals, criss-crossing the country, endeavor to engage with the public and share with them the

valuable literary-musical culture, by means of concerts, stage appearances and literary hours. The Legend-walking Misztral Artistic Club network serves the same purpose: they are active in a number of towns in Hungary. In the club evenings, along with the regularly appearing Mistral Ensemble, numerous well-known figures of the musical life of Hungary also appear, thereby enriching the program. Up to the present, acting in response to invitations from a number of countries abroad, they have appeared in the *Felvidék* (Northern) area of Hungary (now Slovakia), Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), Carpathian-Ukraine, Poland, Estonia, Finland, Italy and the USA. Their CDs include *Mezőn széllel járók* (2004) and *Megkopott harangszó* (2006). They are recipients of the Béla Bartók Prize (2006) and the Bálint Balassi Memorial Medal (2008). – B: 2051, T: 7456.

**Mitrovics, Gyula** (Julius) (Sárospatak, 29 June 1871 - Stuttgart, 17 March 1965) – Esthete, education specialist. He studied at Sárospatak, at the University of Budapest, and the Universities of Vienna and Berlin (1890-1891), finishing with a Ph.D. in Arts (Esthetics, History of Art and Hungarian Literature). From 1893 he taught at the high school of Sárospatak; from 1904 he was Principal of the girls' high school of Miskolc; from 1909 he lectured at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and from 1914 worked there as Head Librarian. From 1918 he was Professor of Education and, in 1940 and 1941 Vice-Chancellor at the University of Debrecen. He retired in 1941, and moved to Budapest. In 1960, he settled in Stuttgart. He edited the *Booklets on Esthetics* (*Eszttétikai Füzetek*) (1934-1935), and *Esthetics Review* (*Eszttétikai Szemle*) (1935-1938). He was President of the Esthetic Society (*Eszttétikai Társaság*) from 1937 until 1945. He was the student and follower of Zsolt Beöthy, the well-known esthete and literary historian. Naturalism and positivism influenced him with a dose of Kantian theory of values and racial myth-ideologies. Later, he turned away and dealt mainly with the history of ideas. His works include *The Philosophical Basis of National Mentality* (*A nemzeti szellem bölcseleti alapjai*) (1910); *The Basic Principles of Esthetics* (*Az aesthetika alapvető elvei*) (1916); *History of Hungarian Esthetic Literature* (*A magyar esztétikai irodalom története*) (1929), and *The Outlines of Education* (*A neveléstudomány alapvonalai*) (1933). – B: 1068, 1257, 0883, T: 7456. → **Beöthy, Zsolt**.

**Mitterpacher, Lajos** (Louis) (Bélye, now Bilje, Croatia, 25 August 1734 - Pest, 24 May 1814) – Naturalist, agronomist. In 1749 he joined the Jesuit Order and studied Mathematics and Theology at the University of Vienna. He was Governor of the Theological Seminary Pázmáneum of Vienna, and Tutor to Count Lajos (Louis) Batthyány. After the dissolution of the Jesuit Order by Emperor József II (Joseph) in 1773 he obtained a Ph.D. in Art. In 1777 he became the first professor of the newly established Department of Agronomy at the University of Buda and continued on when it was moved to Pest in 1784. In addition to agronomy, he taught Geography, Technology and Natural Science. His many-sided, rich literary activity was translated into several different languages. In his textbook on agriculture, he campaigned for the modern crop-rotation method of farming. His works include *Kurzgefasste Naturgeschichte* (1774, 1789); *Elementa rei rusticate in usum academiaram regni Hungariae conscripta, vols. i-iii*, university textbook (1779-1794; new edition (1816-1817), and also in Italian; *Anfangsgründe der physikalischen Astronomie* (1781), *Technologia oeconomica* (1794),

*Compendium Historiae Naturalis*, university textbook (1799), and *Summarium tractatus de vitis cultura* (1813), published in Latin, German, Slovakian, Serbian, Romanian and Hungarian during the years 1815 to 1823. Several of his works are still in manuscript form at the National Museum, Budapest. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7456. → **Batthyány, Count Lajos; Pázmáneum.**

**Mizser, Attila** (Losonc, now Lucenec, 26 January 1975 - ) – Writer and poet. In 2001, at the University of Miskolc, he received a Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian Literature. Since 2008, he has been Editor-in-Chief of the journal *Palócföld (Palóc-country)* in Salgótarján. Mizser is one of the promising young generations of writers-poets. His works include *Without Foam (Hab nélkül)* poems (2000) and *Abduction to an Overcrowded Area (Szöktetés egy zsúfolt területre)*, novel (2005). – B: 1890, T: 7456.

**Mocsár, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Nyírmártonfalva-Guta, 24 February 1921 - Debrecen, 3 December 1988) – Writer, journalist. He studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and apprenticed in the engine-fitter trade. He worked at Diósgyőr, Budapest and Debrecen. He became a Soviet POW in World War II. On his return from captivity he joined the Communist Party and worked in Debrecen. His writing career started in journalism. His articles and reports appeared in the *People's Newspaper (Néplap)*, Debrecen, and he became Editor-in-Chief for the *County Newspaper* in Győr-Sopron (1950-1954). He was a member of the editorial board of the newspaper, *Free People (Szabad Nép)* (1954-1956). After the 1956 Revolution he worked in Debrecen again (1957-1961). He edited the periodical, *Lowland (Alföld)* from 1962 until his dismissal in 1964. He moved to Szeged and participated in the editorial work for the periodicals, *Tisza-Region (Tiszatáj)*, and the *Tisza Region Sower (Tiszatáj-Magvető)* until 1986. He edited the anthology *Tisza Region (Tiszatáj)*. In his works, he represented the popular movements of the time, used sociological and fact-finding methods sometimes in humorous-satirical forms. He also resettled in Debrecen and initiated the extension of the series, *The Discovery of Hungary (Magyarország fölfedezése)*. His works include *Burning Gold (Égő arany)* reports (1970); *From the Beginning (Eleitől fogva)* autobiography (1986); *Hot Days (Forró napok)* novel (1956), and *Spirit and Centuries (Szellem és századok)* essays (1961). He was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1968), the Art Prize of Szeged (1970) and the Literary Prize of the Art Foundation (1985). – B: 0878, 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Mocsáry, Lajos** (Louis) (Kurtány, near Fülek, now Filakovo, Slovakia, 26 October 1826 - Andornak, 7 January 1916) – Politician. He completed his university studies in Pest. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg rule, he was abroad at the health resort, Gräfenberg, due to an illness. In 1851 he married the widow of Miklós (Nicholas) Wesselényi. As a member of the Party of Representation (*Képviselői Párt*) he continued to demand the restoration of the 1848 Acts of Parliament, starting with the 1861 Diet. In 1868 he joined Kálmán (Coloman) Tisza and, as one of the leaders of the Freedom Party, he took a stand against the approval of the 1867 Compromise with the Austria (led by Ferenc Deák). In these years, Mocsáry's policy endeavored to prevent a fusion between Deák's Party and Kálmán Tisza's Party. Adhering to the policies of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, he demanded the equitable and exact carrying out of the 1868



Nationality Law. He represented the idea of a personal union but opposed the policy of Austrian-Hungarian common businesses. He sympathized with the federative aspirations of the Czechs and Poles within the Habsburg Monarchy, and he considered their autonomy necessary for the retention of Hungary's independence. In the 1870 Franco-Prussian war, he supported France, and opposed the Monarchy's expansionist policy toward the Balkans. He opposed the Austrian government's efforts to centralize the public administration. He represented a fair nationality policy that supported the preservation of the unity of Historic Hungary, including the whole Carpathian Basin, and would allow relatively extensive use of various administrative and cultural languages. He took a stand against the Hungarian Government's *magyarizing* policy, hence by 1888 he was completely isolated in his own party and the impatient, chauvinistic general atmosphere forced him to withdraw from active political life in 1892. In his own Independence Party, he represented the liberal attitude of the medium landowners. His name became symbolic for the appeasement between Hungarians and other nationalities. His works include *Nationality (Nemzetiség)* (1858); *Question of Questions (Kérdések kérdése)* (1866), and *The Independence Party (A Függetlenségi Párt)* (1890) – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Tisza, Count Kálmán; Deák, Ferenc; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Mócsy, János** (John) (Kalocsa, 30 November 1895 - Budapest, 16 August 1976) – Veterinarian. He obtained his Veterinary Degree from the Veterinary Department of the University of Budapest (1918), and his Ph.D. from the same University (1921). He worked at the Bacteriological Section from 1918 to 1921 and, from 1921, in the Department of Internal Medicine. He studied in the USA on a Rockefeller scholarship in 1926. Two years later (1928), he became an honorary lecturer, from 1935 associate professor and, from 1940 professor, and was Dean of the Faculty of Veterinary Medicine (1949-1950), at the University of Budapest. From 1964 he was a member of the editorial board of the journal, *Hungarian Science (Magyar Tudomány)*. His field of research was Pathology of Domestic Animals, but was also active in bacteriology and internal medicine of domestic animals. He was successful in using contact poison, applied through the mouth, for healing skin diseases among animals. He was also interested in numismatics and was President of the Hungarian Numismatic Society (1970-1973). His collection had some famous Greek and Roman medals and coins. His works include *Spezielle Pathologie und Therapie der Haustiere, I-II*, with other authors (1938), translated into English, Spanish, Italian, Polish, Russian and Chinese), and *Internal Medicine of Veterinary Science vols. i, ii (Állatorvosi belgyógyászat I-II)*, with R. Manninger (1943). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1941, ordinary 1946) and, from 1954 to 1956, Secretary; from 1967 to 1970 he was President of the Veterinary Committee of the Academy. He received an honorary doctorate from Humboldt University of Berlin. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1952) and the State Prize (1970). Also a János Mócsy Prize was established and his Bust is in Budapest. – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.→**Marek, József; Manninger, Rezső.**

**Mód, Aladár** (family name Oszkó) (Krakow, 20 August 1908 - Budapest, 21 November 1973) – Historian, writer. He studied at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Degree in Latin and Hungarian Literature. From 1932 he was member of the Communist Party (*Kommunisták Magyarországi Pártja*). Between the two World Wars, he published

articles, studies and essays in the leftist media, such as the *Thought (Gondolat)*, *People's Word (Népszava)*, and *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*. Under the pen-name, Aladár Oszkó, he edited the periodical *Freely (Szabadon)* (1931-1932). In 1932 he was arrested for distributing flyers and was in custody for 4 months. He took part in the fight against Fascism. He was imprisoned in 1941. After his release, he worked for a partisan group in Újpest (a northern suburb of Budapest). After the war, he filled various important positions in the Communist Party. From 1954 until his death he chaired the Department of Scientific Socialism at the University of Budapest. His works include *Materialist Ontology (Materialista lételmélet)* (1943); *Marx und die ungarische Geschichte* (in *Acta Historica*, 1954); *1849 and its Political Heritage (1849 és politikai öröksége)* (1949); *Marxism and Patriotism (Marxizmus és hazafiság)* (1956); *Fate and Responsibility (Sors és felelősség)* essays (1967), and *Nation and Socialist Nation (Nemzet és szocialista nemzet)* essays (1974). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Modern Hungary** – After the disastrous battle against the invading Turks at Mohács (1526) Hungary broke into three parts. The middle area was under Ottoman Turkish occupation for 150 years; Northern Hungary or Upland (*Felvidék*, now in Slovakia) and certain Western parts were in the hands of the Habsburgs; while the Eastern part, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) soon gained semi-independent Principality status. In the meantime the Reformation Movement was fully on the side of progress. Later on, however, its main branches integrated into the existing social and political order and became their defenders. In Hungary, the Habsburg Kingdom and the higher aristocracy supported the emerging Counter-Reformation. Thus all attempts at gaining independence from Habsburg rule appeared in conjunction with religious demands. Frater György (George) Martinuzzi, the creator of the independent Principality of Transylvania, was the first to attempt the unification of the three parts of Hungary; but his attempt failed (1551) due to the Habsburg policy that was directed toward the subjugation of Transylvania. However, the Transylvanian National Assembly enacted the Freedom of Religion at Torda in 1568 – the first in the world. Turkish forces captured several Hungarian cities and some smaller fortresses; only Eger was successful in defeating the Turkish siege in 1552. In 1566 at Szigetvár, Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi stopped – at the cost of his life – the Turkish army's advance to Vienna. The soldiers of the fortresses, defending the borders of Royal Hungary, came mostly from the lower social classes, including escaped serfs, members of the lesser nobility, who had lost all their possessions in the Turkish wars, and the free peasants, called *Hajduk*. In the territories occupied by the Turks (called *Hódoltság*), the numerous taxes, the frequently occurring military campaigns, and the lack of personal and economic security delayed economic development for decades.

The fifteen-year war, between 1591 and 1606, caused serious damage in other parts of the country without achieving lasting results against the Turks. In the end it was the Peace Treaty of Vienna of 1606 that ended the István (Stephen) Bocskai insurrection against the oppressive policies of the Habsburgs and brought peace with the Turks. It granted freedom of religion and also ensured the recognition of Hungary's ancient Constitution and the independence of Transylvania. After the death of Bocskai, the increasing power and activities of the Counter-Reformation and the return of the Habsburgs' tyrannical policies led to renewed armed conflicts under the leadership of the

princes of Transylvania. Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, relying on the internal resources of the Principality, made alliances with the anti-Habsburg Protestant powers but, since he received no material or military support from them, he could only achieve partial results. He prevented the total incorporation of Royal Hungary into the Habsburg Empire, preserved the relative independence of the Principality, and obtained assurances for the preservation of religious freedom, though the latter largely remained on paper. After the Thirty Years War, to compensate for their losses in the West, the Habsburgs were looking for economic advantages in the East.

During the rule of Lipót (Leopold) I (1654-1705) Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi worked out a political program for the restoration of Hungary's independence. Unfortunately, his outstanding military and political activities were terminated by his sudden death. Even before his death, in 1664, the Viennese Court signed the Peace Treaty of Vasvár with the Turks, thereby nullifying the victory of the battle of Szentgotthárd and the successes of Zrinyi's military campaign. The nationwide anger and resentment, following the unfavorable peace treaty, resulted in an anti-Habsburg organization led by Count Ferenc (Francis) Wesselényi. After its discovery, a revenge of terror and tyranny followed. The fugitives, soon to be called *Kuruc*, fled to the Partium, an area of Hungary at the western edge of Transylvania, and renewed the struggle against the Habsburgs alone, since they could no longer rely on the Principality of Transylvania (*Erdély*) that had weakened in the meantime. In 1678, Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly, a Protestant aristocrat fleeing from the danger of Habsburg capture, accepted he leadership of the *Kuruc* insurrection and, after significant military successes, created the Principality of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). His further successes were, however, prevented by his Turkish-oriented foreign policy. Most of the *Kuruc* soldiers joined the Austrian Imperial Army in 1683 that, with Western European support, recaptured the castle of Buda from the Turks in 1686 and, by 1699 expelled the Turks from the territory of Hungary, except for the Temesvár region. The Viennese court considered the liberated parts of Hungary as occupied territory and distributed large areas of it to foreign nobles as a reward for their services to the court. The Viennese Court forced the recognition of the Habsburgs' eternal right to the Hungarian throne, incorporated Transylvania into the Habsburg Empire as a Principality, and again challenged the Protestants' right to practice their religion freely. The Austrian armies wreaked havoc in the country, eventually causing an armed rebellion by the serfs against the Habsburgs and the higherr nobility supporting them.

The failed insurrection in northeastern Hungary in 1697 was a prologue to the wide-scale insurrection by the *Kuruc* that was to follow, whose leader, Tamás (Thomas) Esze and his companions, succeeded in gaining the support of Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II. The Rákóczi insurrection of 1703-1711 began with the slogan "For the homeland and for freedom!" (*Pro patria et libertate!*) and, at first, the peasantry and deserting soldiers from the Imperial Army mainly supported it. Later on, the majority of the anti-Habsburg lower nobility and some members of the aristocracy joined them. At the beginning, the insurrection achieved great successes against the Imperial Army and the pro-Habsburg Hungarians (called *Labanc*) fighting alongside them, and a large section of the country became unified under Rákóczi's rule. However, low level of discipline in the infantry units, the lack of sufficient artillery and the absence of the promised foreign help led to the eventual defeat of the insurrection. In the 1711 Peace Treaty of Szatmár, the landed

aristocracy, in order to preserve their privileges, made a compromise deal with the Habsburgs. During the rule of Károly (Charles) III (1711-1740), the colonial imperialist policy of the Habsburgs came to full fruition in Eastern-Central Europe. They considered Hungary to be one of their provinces, and Southern Hungary, as a Military Frontier Area, was taken under Austrian military administration. In the mostly uninhabited areas, liberated from Turkish rule, they created a considerable new land-owning class loyal to Vienna, by granting large land-holdings. The new settlers, especially Germans, were given preferential treatment over Hungarians wishing to re-settle from the central plains. By strengthening the privileges of the Catholics, they limited the religious and political rights of the Protestants. Thus the Carolina Resolution of 1731 barred the Protestants from holding public offices. In the counties, besides the newly endowed foreign landowners, the Hungarian aristocracy, having made a deal in the Peace Treaty of Szatmár, also became willing servants of the Viennese court. The excise duties made Hungary into the provider of raw materials for Austrian industry, thereby significantly hindering the development of industry in Hungary. The increasing exploitation by the state led to peasant rebellions between 1735 and 1753, and between 1763 and 1765.

In the period of enlightened despotism, Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) introduced several progressive reforms in the areas of education and health care. Her son, József II (Joseph) (1780-1790) attempted to put into practice certain ideas of the enlightenment. However, his aggressive policies, aiming at the incorporation of Hungary into the Habsburg Empire, and his program of *Germanization*, resulted in widespread opposition to and a failure of his policies even before his death. The 1784 Language Decree, regarding the compulsory use of German was actually the main catalyst in the resurgence of the Hungarian language. The first large-scale reform program was designed by Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, who introduced and implemented many of them himself. The leading members of the opposition, demanding significant socio-economic reforms, united under the leadership of Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey, Miklós (Nicholas) Wesselényi and – later on – Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, whose vision for the social, economic and political transformation of Hungary was fully embraced by the group.

The 1848 Revolution in Paris (February) and in Vienna (March) pushed into focus and sharpened the debate concerning the demanded reforms. The tensions from the long-existing demands for change and the lack of positive response from Vienna erupted in a revolution on 15 March 1848, in Pest as well. Being threatened by the various rebellions and revolutions in the Empire, the Habsburg government was forced to make concessions. On 7 April 1848 King Ferdinand V (1835-1848), appointed the first independent Hungarian ministry, the Battyány Government, and approved the liberation of the serfs that had been passed by the Hungarian Parliament early in April. Immediately after these forced concessions, the Viennese Court began to take counter-measures. On 11 September 1848, Count Josip Jellachich, the newly appointed Croatian *Bán* (viceroy), relying on the Croatian troops of the Military Frontier, began his attack against the Hungarian insurrection. The national – *Honvéd* – army, created virtually within days, defeated Jellachich's army on 29 September at Pákozd. From this time on, the national uprising became a War of Independence. During the year, the ethnic minorities were incited by Vienna, while Austrian troops conducted numerous attacks against Hungary. At the end of February 1848, the *Honvéd* army went on a counter-offensive and, during the course of the glorious spring campaign it expelled the enemy troops from most of the

country. On 14 April 1849, the Hungarian Parliament, in its Declaration of Independence, abrogated the right of the House of Habsburg to the Hungarian throne and elected Lajos Kossuth as Governing President. Due to the successes of the Honvéd army, Franz Joseph (*Ferenc József*), the new Habsburg King, asked for the Russian Czar's help to defeat the Hungarian Revolution. The Russian attack began in mid-June and, in a few months its overwhelming force pushed the *Honvéd* army back to the line of the River Maros. Seeing the hopelessness of the situation, the Hungarian commander-in-chief, General Arthur Görgey, surrendered to the Russians on 13 August 1849 at Világos. A cruel revenge followed the shameful failure of the Habsburgs, who could only defeat the Hungarian Revolution with Russian assistance. Under Baron Julius Haynau, a merciless military terror followed. The first phase of despotic rule, initiated by Austria, was called the 'Bach Period' after the Austrian Minister of the Interior. The country was divided into districts, controlled by the military and administered by a bureaucracy, under the direction of Vienna. The aim was to incorporate Hungary, both militarily and economically, into the Habsburg Empire. German became the official language, resulting in widespread resistance to the regime, despite the brutal persecution of secret organizations striving for independence. However, by the end of the 1850s, mainly due to failures in Austrian foreign policy, accompanied by military defeats, Habsburg despotism was beginning to weaken. Thus, in 1860, the Habsburg Empire restored Hungary's ancient constitution. However, in 1861, the Hungarian parliament refused to accept the concessions of the "October Diploma" and insisted on the restoration of the laws of 1848, whose major provision, the abolition of serfdom, remained in effect even under the despotic system following 1848. Due to the internal and financial difficulties faced by the Habsburg government and the loss of the war against Prussia and Italy in 1867, the Austrian government made the Compromise Agreement with Hungary.

According to the terms of the Compromise Agreement, the Habsburg Empire was transformed into the dualistic Austro-Hungarian Monarchy with two centers of power and Franz Joseph had himself crowned King of Hungary. Though the Compromise Agreement allowed for a faster pace of economic development, it retained many out-of-date regulations and practices, hindering development, and it failed to solve many social problems that came to the fore in 1848. The foundation of a modern manufacturing industry was laid, but its growth was handicapped by the competition of its stronger Austrian counterpart and the lack of sufficient internal markets. Still, with the economic development of the country, changes for the better did occur in the social sphere as well. However, the international agricultural crisis had a severe effect in Hungary also and led to the mass emigration of impoverished smallholders and renters to the New World, at the turn of the 19-20th centuries.

Because of the assassination of Archduke Francis Ferdinand (*Ferenc Ferdinánd*), the heir to the throne of Austria-Hungary, on 28 June 1914 in Sarajevo, a month later, on 28 July 1914, the Austrian Foreign Minister, despite the objections of the Hungarian Prime-Minister, István (Stephen) Tisza, declared war on Serbia, thus World War I began. Although the country achieved military successes during the war, by 1918 the people wanted peace. This desire for peace was derailed by the victory of the Russian Socialist Revolution toward a similar revolution in Hungary. The Democratic Revolution in October 1918, led by Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi, abolished the institution of Kingdom on 16 November 1918 and formed the Hungarian Republic. Power soon slipped

from Károlyi's Republic to the Communists returning from Moscow who, on 21 March 1919, declared Hungary to be a Council (Soviet) Republic. This alien form of government could only maintain itself by dictatorial methods and terror that was met with wide resistance among the people. At the end, after 133 days in existence, this regime collapsed at the demands of the Entente Powers.

On 1 March 1920 the Hungarian National Assembly restored the institution of Kingdom in Hungary and named Rear-Admiral Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy as governing Regent of Hungary. The Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon, signed on 4 June 1920 deprived Hungary of two-thirds of her territory, one third of her Hungarian ethnic population and of almost all of her natural resources. When the provisions of the Treaty of Trianon were executed on the western border, an insurrection broke out in Western Hungary against the concessions of certain areas to Austria. The Venetian Agreement, brought about by Italian mediation, resulted in a plebiscite in the disputed area. As a consequence, Sopron and its surroundings remained part of Hungary. With the loss of two-thirds of the country and most of the natural resources, and facing a large reparation payment for the loss of the war, the revival of economic activity faced almost insurmountable obstacles. Further difficulties arose from the Habsburg restoration putsch attempts in 1921. To help re-start the economy, the country received loans from the League of Nations that placed the economic development largely under Western control. The desire to regain the lost territories led to several revisionist movements. The 1929-1930 Depression had a grave effect on Hungary's industrial and agricultural production. One third of the industrial workers became unemployed and, in the mid-1930s, the number of unemployed professionals was over 25,000. After Adolf Hitler came to power, Germany succeeded in regaining some of her lost territories by diplomatic means. To decide on the return of her territories, Hungary asked for a four-power conference (England, France, Germany and Italy); but England and France refused to participate. In 1938, on the basis of the First Vienna Award, Hungary – after bilateral negotiations and mutual agreement with Czechoslovakia – regained the purely Hungarian-inhabited strip from southern Slovakia. Then, when Czechoslovakia fell apart later in 1938, Hungarian troops re-annexed Sub-Carpathia or Ruthenia (*Kárpátalja*), located in the northeastern border region of Historic Hungary, and Slovakia became an independent state. In 1940, the Second Vienna Award, after bilateral negotiations and an agreement, Romania returned to Hungary the northern parts of Transylvania and the Szekler districts with a large Hungarian population. After Germany attacked Yugoslavia in 1941, it fell apart, with Croatia becoming an independent state. Hungarian troops entered the mostly Hungarian inhabited Baranya Triangle and the Bácska area, because they were harassed by Serb partisans and, at the request of the local population, the region of the River Mura as well. On 27 June 1941, in response to a Russian air attack on the city of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), the circumstances of which continue to remain unclear, Hungary joined in the war against the Soviet Union. Thus Hungary entered World War II on the side of the Axis Powers.

At first, the Hungarian military leadership accepted only a policing role in the areas behind the German lines. However, after the Germans lost the battle of Moscow at the end of 1941, Hitler demanded more participation in the war from Hungary, and the 2nd Hungarian Army was sent out to the front lines along the River Don. Since the army lacked proper heavy weapons and winter clothing, and since the promised modern

weaponry never materialized from the Germans, in the January 1943 great Soviet offensive, most of the 200,000 men of the army were killed or captured and only a fraction made it back to Hungary. When the Germans learned of Hungarian plans for a separate peace, they occupied Hungary on 19 March 1944. In October 1944 the Hungarian Government turned to the Allied Powers seeking a separate peace but its request was rejected. At the same time, the organization that planned armed resistance against the Germans was discovered and its leaders were captured and executed. When, after these events, on 15 October, Regent Miklós Horthy sought a separate peace with the Soviets, the Germans forced him to appoint the leader of the Hungarian Nazi Arrow Cross Party, Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi, as the new Prime Minister. Horthy was taken – as a prisoner – to Germany and kept there under guard until the end of the war. Until October 15 1944, the Hungarian Jews were somehow protected, their deportations started only under the new regime. The Soviet army, after heavy battles lasting 6 months, including the siege of Budapest, captured Hungary and remained there as an occupying force for more than 40 years, until 1991. During this time, the so-called “Soviet advisors” controlled in reality the main aspects of the country’s political, economic and cultural life.

After World War II, the Treaty of Paris, on 10 February 1947, while Soviet Military forces kept Hungary under occupation, re-established Hungary’s Trianon borders as they had been in 1938 with some additional losses of Hungarian territory and obliged Hungary to pay 300 million dollars in compensation. On 21 December 1944, in the Soviet-controlled eastern town of Debrecen, the Provisional National Assembly, with the approval of the commander of the Soviet occupation forces, formed a so-called “Provisional National Government”, while, in the larger, German controlled part, a government approved by the Germans was still in power. The new Provisional Government declared war on Germany (though it never entered into an actual state of war) and on 20 January 1945, signed *the Moscow Armistice Agreement* with the Soviet Union. The Provisional Government initiated a land reform, nationalizing the large land-holdings over 100 acres but leaving the ‘kulak estates’ (well-to-do peasants) intact up to 200 acres. On 1 January 1946 the mines were nationalized, and on 1 February 1946, the Hungarian Republic was declared. Within a three-year plan, a clearing of war ruins and the rebuilding of the country began. At the end of 1946, the largest industrial plants were nationalized. From 1947 began the so-called anti-republican conspiracies that reflected a popular opposition against the newly forming Soviet type regime. In 1947, first the large banks, then industrial enterprises employing more than 100 workers were nationalized. The oppression of the well-to-do peasants (in Communist phraseology: *kulaks*) followed. Their land was confiscated and, together with their children, they were barred from any but the most menial of occupations. 1948 was called the year of the turning point because in this year – supported by the Soviet troops – the Communists gained overwhelming power in the new Government. About 50 years after the Commune of 1919 the Communists again set up a *dictatorship of the proletariat* in Hungary. Despite wide opposition, forced collectivization of agriculture followed, including the small land-holdings distributed in the land reform of 1946. On 20 August 1949, Hungary’s New Constitution was ready and the country became a *People’s Republic*. Municipal governments were also altered to match the Soviet pattern of having a ‘freely elected’ council that – in reality – was appointed by the local Communist Party organization. By

the end of 1949, the Communists nationalized all manufacturing enterprises employing more than 10 workers, rental apartments and church schools. They also dissolved all non-Communist oriented organizations or associations.

The first five-year plan was announced in 1950. Its purpose was to lay down the basis of a socialist economic system and, first of all, to push for an accelerated rate of development in heavy industry. After the first year of the five-year plan, grossly overestimating the results and ignoring the country's limited resources, the Communist Party drastically increased production quotas for the plan, resulting in a severe decrease in the standard of living. Though, under the plan, new industries and new industrial cities were developed, the fast rate of development caused serious raw material and energy shortages. The building of housing was neglected and the production of consumer goods was insufficient to supply even the peoples' basic needs. Years after World War II, food ration coupons were introduced and villagers had to go to the cities to get bread. The peasants were obliged to hand in most of their produce to the State at artificially low prices and thus resentment toward the Communist system ran high in the countryside. The grave errors committed in the economic sphere were closely connected to the personality cult that emerged around the person of Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi, chief secretary of the Hungarian Communist Party. The personality cult not only made possible, but in fact encouraged the violation of legality and the conviction of innocent people on false charges and directly led the country to the 23 October 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight.

Due to the provocative intervention of the organs of the *Államvédelmi Hatóság – ÁVH* (State Security Police), the peaceful demonstration of 23 October 1956 changed into an armed uprising. The population of the country unanimously supported the participants, mostly university students and young industrial workers. Frightened by the anger of the masses, the Government and the leaders of the Communist Party, essentially the same people, citing the terms of the 1955 Warsaw Agreement, called on the Soviet Union for armed support. The victory of the 1956 Freedom Fight was short-lived (from 23 October to 4 November). The promised western military help did not materialize, consequently, in a few days, the newly invading, overwhelming Soviet tank, artillery and air attacks crushed all significant resistance. The new Government of János (John) Kádár, formed with Soviet backing began the so-called *Kádár Period* lasting until 1988. In retaliation for the Revolution, the leaders and hundreds of young revolutionaries were executed and thousands deported to Soviet labor camps and some 200,000 Hungarians emigrated to western countries.

Learning from its mistakes, the Government decided to focus on the general economic improvement of the country, when it launched the second three-year plan in 1957. It discontinued the previous system, under which the peasants were obliged to hand over to the state most of their produce at nominal prices, and introduced a market approach by allowing more equitable pricing and even small private plots. This practice was significantly different from the agricultural practices in the Soviet Union at that time. The government, however, re-established the socialist collective farms, spontaneously disbanded under the Revolution, although they continued to function at a loss. Due to her relative prosperity in the Communist world, within about 15 years, Hungary became known as the place of *Gulyás Communism*. However, since this prosperity was largely due to foreign loans, by the end of the 33-year-long Kádár regime, the country was



increasingly under economic pressure by the dangerously mounting foreign debt, totaling some 22 thousand million USD.

In 1989, in the first free election, the Soviet style government system was replaced by a freely elected government with József (Joseph) Antall as Prime Minister. Hungary became a democratic republic, but it was difficult to get rid of the residue of 45 years of Soviet occupation and Communist rule. For some years, the country's economy was still significantly connected to that of the Soviet Union, and following its dissolution, to those of its successor states. Another problem was that a large section of the new middle-class, who grew up and developed their careers under the Communist system, still harbored Communist ideas. This is why, in the 1994 (second) free elections the remnants of the so-called *Reform Communists* united in the Socialist Party and managed to gain power with Gyula (Julius) Horn as Prime Minister. However, economic difficulties grew steadily. To curb them, the government introduced the so-called 'Bokros Package' that caused further troubles. At the election in 1998, a center-right coalition won, with Viktor Orbán as Prime Minister. They turned around the economy and, with ambitious projects they started to modernize the country. They extended helping hands to 2.7 million ethnic Hungarians in the neighboring states, who had been neglected and badly treated in the previous 45 years. Their number dwindled from 3.2 million at the time of the 1920, Trianon Peace Treaty to 2.7 million. By introducing the so-called 'Status Law', they were declared members of the Hungarian nation, despite separating borders drawn artificially by peace dictates. In the election of 2002, however, the Socialist Party-led coalition returned to power with a slight majority. In the election campaign they promised a better, prosperous life, although it was soon obvious that this could not be achieved. On 1 May 2004 Hungary became a member of the European Union. In the fall of 2004, Prime Minister Péter (Peter) Medgyessy was replaced by Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány, and the country sank deeper into national debt. On 5 December 2004, a plebiscite was held and lost on the issue of "dual citizenship" for Hungarians living outside the country.

This caused a deep frustration among the 2.5 million Hungarians living in the detached territories. As the election of 2006 approached, the governing coalition was abundant in promises but, after having won the election, the new Gyurcsány government announced a stern economic policy, with increasing taxation, privatization of hospitals, schools, industries, etc., that resulted in more difficulties, socio-political tension, protests and frustration. On May 26, 2006, in a speech in Balatonöszöd, Gyurcsány admitted that he had lied to the people in order to be re-elected, and the population became increasingly frustrated with the Government and the Prime Minister. The Alliance Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokrata Párt – SZDSZ*) left the governing coalition on 30 April 2008, and, in March 2009 Gyurcsány declared that he would resign. He left the country in a financial crisis. Gordon Bajnai succeeded Gyurcsány as Prime Minister by. At the 2010 elections a Fidesz-KDNP coalition won with more than 2/3 majority. The 2nd Orbán Government started to rebuild Hungary after three terms of devastating MSZP-SZDSZ reign. – B: 1133, 1020, 7103, T: 7665, 7103.→**Hungary, History of; Most of the persons and events have their own entry.**

**Módis, László** (Ladislás) (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 9 December 1903 - Debrecen, 14 April 1972) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church-historian, librarian. He studied at the Theological Faculty of the University of Debrecen (1924-1928) and in

Vienna (1929-1930). He read Semitic Philology at the University of Vienna and in Budapest (1931-1932). He obtained a PhD in Old Testament Sciences from the University of Debrecen in 1932. He was Assistant Minister in Debrecen, Vésztő, and Budapest, and again in Debrecen (1927-1935). He also taught courses at the Theological School in Losonc (now Lucěnc, Slovakia) (1929). He taught religion in Debrecen (1935-1945). Between 1945 and 1950 he was an advisor in the Ministry of Culture, Budapest. From 1950 he worked as Deputy Director of the University Library in Debrecen. From 1959 he was Professor of Old Testament Science at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen and simultaneously from 1961 he was Director of the Great Library and Archives of the College and later Chief-Director. He was also one of the leaders of the National Reformed Collection Board (*Református Gyűjteményi Tanács*). His work was considerable as a bibliographer, chief contributor and Editor for the periodical, *Theological Review (Teológiai Szemle)* (1941-1944). He also edited the periodical, *Reformed Ministerial Association (Lelklészegetyület)* (1936), and the *Memorial Books of Sándor (Alexander) Csikesz vols. i-iv (Csikesz Sándor emlékkönyvek I-IV)* (1941-1944). His most important work is the *Reformed College and Great Church of Debrecen (A debreceni Református Kollégium és Nagytemplom)* (1966). – B: 0883, 1617, 1257, T: 7103, 7456.

**Moesz, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Körmöcbánya, now Kremnica, Slovakia, 21 October 1873 - Budapest, 8 December 1946) - Botanist, mycologist. During his formative years, his interest centered on Geology and Minerals and he collected plants as well. Later, he started his higher studies at the University of Budapest as an engineering student and eventually took some courses in natural sciences. After university, he worked as a geologist for a while. He obtained his Degree in Education in 1897. He taught in a High School in Brassó (now Braşov Romania) (1899-1906). From 1906 he worked with the Botanical Collections at the National Museum, Budapest. At first, he studied the flora of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), later he was increasingly involved in mycological research. He earned international recognition by working out how to counter fungal diseases in agriculture. He became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest in 1915. During the Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he became Manager of the Botanical Collections but was discharged in 1921, and was reinstated only in 1931. After his retirement in 1934, he continued with his mycological research and published the results with his own illustrations in scientific and popular journals. He fully covered the mycological flora of Hungary. His main work was: *Fungal Flora of Hungary (Magyarország gombaflórája), Fungi Hungariae, vols. i-iv* (1925-1941). His other works include *Gull-nuts of Hungary (Magyarország gubacsai)* (1938) (in: *Botanical Bulletin (Botanikai Közlemények)*); *The Fungi of Budapest and its Environs (Budapest és környékének gombái)*. *ibidem* (1942). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1945). – B: 0883, 1691, T: 7456.

**Móga, János** (John) (Boczkó, now Bocicáu, Romania, 1785 - Szászkerked, now Archiud, Romania, 10 November 1861) – Army officer. Early in his career he was an officer in the Imperial Army of Austria. In the summer of 1848, he was appointed Lieutenant-General, acting as Commander of the town of Pest. From September 1848 he was Commander of the Hungarian *Honvéd* army sent against the invading forces of Jellačić (40,000 men); on

29 September. Móga won the Battle of Pákozd (near Budapest). He pursued the army of the fleeing Jellačić to the Austrian border. He was partly responsible for the defeat by the Hungarian Forces due to his hesitation and delay at the lost Battle of Schwechat on 30 October 1848. He resigned from his rank and active military life on 1 November, and went into seclusion. Following the surrender of the Hungarian Forces to the Russian Army, called in by the desperate Austrian Emperor Francis Joseph I in the Hungarian War of Independence from Austrian rule, Móga was sentenced to a 5-year imprisonment in a fortress. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Mohács Battles** – Two significant battles happened at this location in Hungary.

(1) *The first one* took place on 29 August 1526, and is referred to as the *Disaster of Mohács (Mohácsi Vész)*.

*Preliminaries:* At the 11 November 1522 Imperial Assembly of the Holy Roman Empire, the Hungarian ambassadors asked for 20,000 foot-soldiers and 4000 cavalry troops to fight against the Turkish menace. They were promised only 4000 footsoldiers; but even this promise went unfulfilled. The 24 April 1523, the Hungarian National Assembly was preoccupied with other matters: laws were enacted about the return of serfs, who escaped during the peasant rebellion led by György (George) Dózsa in 1514; there was discussion about the confiscation of Lutheran properties and their supporters, and the collection and use of taxes. Prior to 10 October 1523, the emissary of the Turkish Sultan was sent to Croatia, promising tax exemptions and security to the Croatian aristocracy's properties, if they would allow the Turkish troops to pass through their territory to the Austrian provinces. At the end of the year, the French King Francis I, in Spanish captivity, sent Croatian aristocrat, János Ferenc (John Francis) Frangepán, on a secret mission to Suleiman I, the "Magnificent", requesting him to attack the Habsburg territories. Frangepán returned in the spring of 1526 with the Sultan's promise to do so. At the meeting of the Assembly of the Holy Roman Empire, which began on 28 July 1526, the Hungarian Royal Chancellor, Tamás (Thomas) Nádasdy, presented the repeated request of the Hungarian King Lajos II (Louis, 1516-1526) for help. On 18 August, he was promised 4000 foot soldiers. Lajos II also requested help from the Holy Roman Emperor Charles V, the English King Henry VIII, the Portuguese King John III, Austrian Archduke Ferdinand, and Pope Clement VII; but no help was forthcoming. Between 26 and 28 July, King Lajos II sent contradictory orders to János (John) Szapolyai, the Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) Voivode, first instructing him to join the main army; then telling him to stay where he was. On 15 August, Szapolyai began to move with the Transylvanian army from Torda toward the royal army camp. On 16 August, at Bata, the military council elected Pál (Paul) Tomori, the Bishop of Kalocsa and Captain-General of Southern Hungary, as Commander-in-Chief.

The Sultan, not intending to wage battle on 29 August, ordered his troops to set up camp. Some of the troops were in the process of encampment, when the Hungarian Army began to take up battle positions. Due to the indecision of the Hungarian Court, János Szapolyai with his 20,000 men missed the main battle altogether. Similarly, the Czech mercenary troops, having reached only Győr, and the Croatian troops of Count Kristóf (Christopher) Frangepán, one of the elected leaders of the Hungarian Army, also failed to reach the battleground in time. Thus, the Turkish army had a threefold numerical

advantage over the hastily assembled and poorly trained Hungarian army. In addition, the Hungarian army also lacked a suitable military commander.

*The battle:* Its location was well chosen by the Turkish military leadership; they controlled every hill in the region and could move their troops behind them without being noticed. They were ready to outflank and even pursue the Hungarians if the opportunity presented itself. The spirited initial attack of the Hungarians was successful but the fire of the 300-piece Turkish artillery halted it. Then the death of the Hungarian commander led to a disorganized withdrawal to the River Danube and the surrounding swampy areas. This withdrawal deteriorated into a chaotic flight and with his 75,000 men the Sultan was victorious. It is now a historically proven fact that the guns that ensured victory were loaned to the Turks by Francis I, “the most Catholic” French King. Of the 25,000 Hungarians, about 21,000 were killed, among them Pál Tomori, the Commander-in-Chief, György (George) Szapolyai, the Chief Magistrate of the County of Szepes, László (Ladislav) Szalkai, Bishop of Esztergom, as well as 5 other bishops, 28 members of the high aristocracy, and another 500 members of the nobility. And as a final blow, King Lajos II drowned on horseback in the Csele Creek as he was trying to flee the battleground. There were also Czech, German and Polish mercenaries among the fallen. The 2000 captives were beheaded on the Sultan’s orders on the day following the battle. Only some of the cavalry managed to escape.

A Historical Memorial Site was established at Mohács on the occasion of the 450th anniversary of the battle on 29 August 1976. The Hungarian National Nature Protection Office declared in 1975 a 7.5 ha (17.5 acres) protected area south of the town of Mohács, the place where the mass graves of the casualties of the Battle of Mohács (29 August 1526) were excavated in 1963.

In Hungarian history, two other disasters of comparable magnitude occurred: the lost battle of Muhi against the invading Mongol-Tartar army on 11 April, 1241, with the consequence of a completely devastated country, the massacre of 2 million Hungarians, half of the population of Hungary. The other was the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate on 4 June 1920, that dismembered Hungary in such a way that 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians fell under foreign domination. It was an unjust *collective punishment* on the Magyar people, repeated by the Paris Peace Dictate on 10 February, 1947.

(2) *The second battle of Mohács* took place on 12 August 1687. The combined leadership of Charles, Prince of Lorraine, Prince Miksa (Maximilian) of Bavaria and Prince Louis of Baden and their armies helped the Hungarian army against Vizier Suleiman’s Turkish Army. At first, by pretending a fleeing withdrawal, they induced the Turkish Commander to move his army from its camp around Eszék (now Osijek, Croatia) across the River Dráva toward Mohács. The Grand Vizier followed and set up his camp at Baranyavár, near the location of the 1526 Mohács battle. Then Prince Charles moved the joint Hungarian-German army to Siklós and, on the hillside of Harsány, he finally engaged in battle at a site of his own choosing. The clash of the 50,000-man Hungarian-German army with the 60,000 strong Turkish army ended with the total defeat of the latter. Eight thousand Turks fell, many more drowned in the Dráva River while fleeing, and seven thousand were captured. The full exploitation of this victory, the liberation of Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia) was not achieved, due to the conflict among the leaders. – B: 0942, 1031, 1288, 1686, T: 7665.→**Mohács Tragedy; Mohács, Historical Memorial Site of; Lajos II, King; Tomori, Pál; Kanizsai, Dorottya; Szapolyai,**

**János; Mongol-Tartar Invasion; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Hungary, History of.**

**Mohács, Historical Memorial Site of** – A commemorative site built in 1976, on the 450th anniversary of the fatal battle fought on the 29th of August 1526, near the town of Mohács against the Turkish forces. With the lost battle, a 150-year-long suffering befell upon Hungary in the tragic struggle against Turkish occupation. The memorial bronze gate at the entrance was made by the goldsmith József (Joseph) Pölöskei. The monumental artwork closes in an arch, symbolising the fallen heroes. Its bronze units are held together by 28,000 rivets, indicating the approximate number of fallen soldiers. In the yard of the atrium building there is a fountain, its white stone rose figure symbolizing the country divided into three parts. Along the atrium there is a battle-related historical, war-historical and archeological exhibition. There are five mass-graves in the cemetery-garden; in each of them are the remains of some 400 male corpses. Among the mass-graves there are the statues of King Lajos II (Louis), who drowned in the Csele stream; of the Hungarian Commander Pál (Paul) Tomori; of Dorottya (Dorothea) Kanizsai, who buried the dead; and of Turkish Commander Sultan Sulejman I The Magnificent; there are also many wood-carved statues in memory of the fallen heroes, as well as wooden grave markers (*kopjafák*) symbolizing horses and weapons. A 10-m high cross was erected for the memory of the fallen Christian soldiers in 1990. The artifacts were created by sculptors József (Joseph) Király, Sándor (Alexander) Kiss, Pál (Paul) Kó, and István (Stephen) Szabó Jr. The designer of the entire memorial **site** was György (George) Vadász, architect, winner of the Ybl and Kossuth Prizes. – B: 2132, T: 7103. → **Lajos II, King; Tomori Pál; Kanizsai, Dorottya; Mohács Battles; Mohács Tragedy.**

**Mohács Tragedy** – On 29 August 1526, in the Battle of Mohács, more than the best of Hungarian military and national leadership was lost: Hungary's independence was also lost for centuries. Though in 1541 the Sultan captured Buda only by a ruse, after the battle of Mohács, there was no national army to oppose the Turks. Only half of the army that uselessly sacrificed itself at Mohács would have been sufficient to defend the capital of the country. After the Turks occupied Buda they burned Pest, and sent an endless stream of ships to Istanbul with the spoils from Hungary. The loss of the battle of Mohács caused Hungary's exclusion from European development for centuries and started hundreds of years of suffering for the Hungarians. After the 150 years of Turkish rule, Hungary's population barely reached 2 million, just half of what was before. For all these adverse effects, Mohács has become the symbol of national tragedy in Hungary. – B: 1686, 1031, T: 7665. → **Mohács Battles; Mohács, Historical Memorial Site of.**

**Mohai Szabó, Béla** (*Erdély*, Transylvania, now in Romania, 1915 - Sao Paulo, Brazil, March 1991) – Reformed Minister in Brazil. Following his matriculation at the Reformed College in Debrecen, he entered the Royal Ludovika Military Academy in Budapest, where he received his commission as Lieutenant. Following World War II, he emigrated to Brazil with his family. In Buenos Aires, Mohai Szabó felt the call of the Church. Concurrently with his daytime employment, over a period of several years, he completed his studies at the Presbyterian Seminary in Campinas. Following his ordination, he became a minister of the Brazilian Hungarian Reformed Church. He was familiar with all aspects of the life of the local Hungarian community. He faithfully visited the elderly at

the Church's Care Center and took part in the Ecumenical Movement, spending several years serving the Brazilian Hungarian Lutheran Church. He was an active member of the Diaconia Organization of the Brazilian Christian churches. He also headed the Hungarian Veterans' Association. – B: 0906, T: 7617.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Mohás, Livia** (Olivia) (Bogács, 17 November 1928 - ) – Writer, psychologist. She studied at the School of Physical Education between 1948 and 1952. From 1952 to 1969, she taught physical education. At the same time, she studied Psychology at the University of Budapest (1965-1968). She worked as an editor (1969-1973), lectured at the Ministry of Culture and Education (1973-1974), and was a correspondent for the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1974, and of the National Educational Institute from 1981. From 1983 she was a freelance writer and a psychologist. Her novels lead us into the world of the past, the dreams and the reveries, the memories and family myths. Her works include *Students of the City Outskirts (Peremvárosi diákok)* (1972); *Fox-hunting (Rókavadászat)* novel (1985); *Theodora*, novel (1995), and *The Dancer, the Politician, the Woman (A táncos, a politikus, a nő)*, essays (1998). She is a member of the Alliance of Hungarian Writers (*Magyar Írószövetség*), the Society of Hungarian Writers (*Magyar Írók Egyesülete*), the National Society of Hungarian Creative Artists (*Magyar Alkotóművészek Országos Szövetsége*), the C.G. Jung Complex-Psychotherapy Society (*C. G. Jung Komplex-pszichoterápiás Egyesület*) Hungarian Psychology Society (*Magyar Pszichológiai Társaság*), and the Chamber of Hungarian Psychologists (*Magyar Pszichológus Kamara*). She received a number of prizes, among them the Tibor Szobotka Literary Prize (1994), the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1998), and the Attila József Prize (2002). – B: 0878, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Mohi, Battle**→**Muhi Battle.**

**Moholy-Nagy, László** (Ladislav) (Bácsborsod, 20 July 1895 - Chicago, 24 November 1946) – Painter, photographer, art critic, architect. He studied Law in Budapest and later studied painting. He moved to Vienna after World War I, then to Berlin. He joined the *Ma* and the *Gestaltung* groups because of their progressive ideas. He taught at the Bauhaus in Berlin between 1920 and 1923, and worked with W. Gropius and became a renowned representative of the *Bauhaus Movement*. He painted abstract pictures. He lived in England between 1935 and 1937. Later he moved to the USA, and established the *New Bauhaus School* in Chicago in 1937. In his writings, he dealt with abstract art and issues of applied art. He composed his works in the constructivism style, such as *Bridges* (1921); *United Construction* (1922); *Construction* (1923); *Composition A II* (1924), and *Floating Form* (1945). His idea of non-representational art consists of pure color, texture, light and equilibrium of forms. He was an eminent member of the Bauhaus Movement, and was influential in the development of fine and applied arts in the mid 20th century. – B: 0872, 1934, T: 7103.

**Mokry, Sámuel** (Monostorszeg, 8 May 1832 - Budapest, 10 June 1909) – Agronomist, Lutheran Pastor. After completing the Lutheran Theological Academy and the Agricultural College of Keszthely, he began to farm in 1864. He went abroad for a

number of study trips. In 1867 he became Secretary of the Agricultural Society of County Békés and Editor for its journal *Bulletin (Értesítő)*. After the great drought of 1863, he strove for years to produce biological improvements to the wheat of the Great Plain, to develop it into a more resistant plant with larger ears. Soon the farmers were growing the new, improved version. He published his methods of improvement in special papers. He became the first wheat improver in Hungary. He summed up all his plant-improving work and techniques in his book, *Wheat Improving Methods (Búzanemesítés)* (1875). – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.

**Moldova, György** (George) (12 March 1934 - ) – Writer. He studied at the Scenario Department of the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1952-1957). Then he became a manual laborer, and from 1964, a freelance writer. Strong social inquiry, satirical and ironical ways of seeing things, with an ability to expose the inner contradictions of issues characterize his works. He is regarded as the best continuity of the Hungarian satirical literary traditions. He describes the tough world of the Pest suburbs with sentimentalism and through exotic eyes. In his novels he seeks answers to the tragic contradictions of the 20th century through the fate of his solitary heroes. In his satires, he singles out the absurdities of society and castigates the corruptness of the community. Inordinate, romantic management of action, extreme characterization and detached, angular interpretation characterize his work's literary value. His many publications include *Dark Angel (Sötét angyal)* novel (1964); *The Forty Preachers (A negyven predicator)* novel (1973); *My Life is Short (Az életem rövid)* novelette (1987); *The Last Frontier (Az utolsó határ)* novel (1990); *Hitler in Hungary: the Secret Proviso (Hitler Magyarországon: a titkos záradék)* novel (1992); *The Gate of Fear (A félelem kapuja)* novel (1992), and *János Kádár, vols. i-ii (Kádár János, I-II)*, (2006). He received a number of prizes, including the Attila József Prize (1973, 1978), the Kossuth Prize (1983), the Karinthy Ring (1993), the Lajos Nagy Prize (1993) and the Maecenes Prize (1994). – B: 1257, 0978, T: 7456.

**Moldova, Hungarians in (Csángók)** – Hungarians in Moldova, Romania, are ancient settlers, whose origin is substantiated by the geographical names of the area. These settlers remained between the eastern slopes of the Carpathian Mountains and the mountain valley, bordered on the east by the River Seret (*Szeret*). According to some opinions, including Professor Béla Gunda, the Hungarians around Bakó are the descendants of some of the Magyars, who remained outside of the Carpathian Basin. The mountains stretching on the two sides of the rivers Tatros and Beszterce have Hungarian, Csángó, Uzbek, Petcheneg and Cumanian names. There are still 160 villages with Hungarian names, which are either totally or partially inhabited by Hungarians in Moldova. Among them are 36 villages named Magyarfalva (Hungarian Village). Characteristically, Hungarian village names did not include such prefixes as “Saint”. This suggests that the establishment of these villages happened prior to the conversion to Christianity. The border of these closely situated Hungarian villages beyond the eastern Carpathians stretches east of the Szeret River. The majority of Hungarians of this area is made up of ancient settlers who came to Moldova more than a thousand years ago. Over time, they absorbed some Petcheneg, Uzbek and Cumanian tribes.

During their history the Moldovan Hungarians considered themselves as a part of the Hungarian nation and, even in hostile circumstances throughout their history they insisted on being Hungarians. 85% of the Hungarians of Moldova live in the proximity of the counties of Csík (now Ciuc, Romania) and Háromszék (now Trei Scaune, Romania) and their territory forms an ethnographic unit with Szeklerland.

The inhabitants, who escaped into the mountains from the Mongol-Tartar invasion (1241-1242), rebuilt their villages after the enemy departed. King Béla IV (1235-1270), dispatched missionaries to convert the Mongols left among the Hungarians. King László IV (1272-1290) directed Franciscan friars from Transylvania (*Erdély*) to the areas inhabited by the Hungarians. In 1591, of the 46,000 inhabitants of Moldova, 15,000 were Hungarians. In 1622, Rome considered Moldova a missionary territory and, for about two hundred years, entrusted the spiritual care of Moldovan Hungarians to Polish bishops and Italian missionaries. In September 1642, the Italian Franciscan cleric, Bartolomeo Basetti, called a general ecclesiastical meeting of the Catholic priests and clerical missionaries. This was necessitated by the chaotic situation caused by the many different liturgical practices. They worked out a uniform Liturgical Order and submitted it to Rome for approval. However, it was not acted upon until Pater Dr. István (Stephen) Bordogh discovered it in 1992, in a disorganized bundle of documents in the manuscript library of the Holy Congregation of the Propagation of Faith. In 1671, the residents of Szabófalva sent a letter of complaint, written in Hungarian, to the Holy See. In it, they requested a Hungarian priest for Szabófalva and the neighboring 5 villages. In 1929 the number of Hungarian and Csángó population of Moldova numbered 120,000. In 1946 and 1947 the Romanian Government forcibly closed the more than one hundred Hungarian schools. Following this, the people of Szabófalva turned to the Bishop of Transylvania, again requesting a Hungarian-speaking priest. As a result, the local authorities sent some of the petitioners to prison and introduced the whip and carrot policy. In 1987, close to 200,000 Hungarians and Csángós lived in Moldova, who still spoke the Hungarian language, but in the schools they are only taught Romanian.

The *Romanization* of the ancient Hungarian and Csángó peoples of Moldova dates back to much earlier times, and was of a larger scale than that of the Transylvanian Hungarians. The Roman Catholic bishops were responsible for the *Wallachization*. The first such bishop was Nicholas Josephus Camilli, born in 1840, in the Italian city of Monterubiano. He was the Apostolic Visitor for Moldova, appointed on 10 September 1881. As the contemporary Romanian minority leaders reported, the life of Hungarians in those days was hardly bearable. Petru Pal Josif, Romanian minority leader, described the methods of Romanization on page 93 of his book *Originea Catolicilor din Moldova* (Origin of Moldovan Catholics) published in 1942, by the printing office Serafica of Szabófalva.

Romanians now insist that the Csangós are *Hungarianized* Romanians. However, in 1716, Dimitri Centamir, a Moldovan Ruler, wrote a monograph to the Berlin Academy. In it he stated that the "Csangós know the Moldovan (Romanian) language but their national language is Hungarian". The Finn scientist, Yrjö Jooseppi Wichmann, studied the language of the Csangós (1906-1907) and reached the same conclusion. For the commission of the Europe Council, Tytti Isohookana-Asunmaa, the Finn diplomat, wrote a report on the Csángós that she submitted at the Council's Istanbul meeting in 2001. In



it, she stated that the "...Csángós are a Hungarian ethnic minority, living in Moldova since the Middle Age...". – B: 0942, 1020, 1031, T: 7684. → **Csángó.**

**Moldován, Stefánia** (Stephanie) (Sajóúdvárhely, now Șieu-Odorhei, Romania, 24 August 1931 - ) – Opera singer (soprano). She studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of Dr. Jenő (Eugene) Sipos (1948-1953). She started her singing career in the Choir of the Budapest Opera House. In 1954 she made her debut as Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème* at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged, where she was a member from 1954 to 1961. From 1961 she was a soloist at the Budapest Opera House. Her balanced, full-tone voice and her dramatic and passionate interpretations placed her among the leading sopranos of the company. Above all, she had outstanding successes as Verdi's heroines; but her repertoire also includes the leading soprano roles of Mozart and Puccini operas. She regularly appeared in international concerts and operatic presentations, even in six feature and TV films including Johann Strauss' *Die Fledermaus* (*The Bat - A denevér*) (1965) and Puccini's *Gianni Schicchi* (1975). She sang Leonora in Beethoven's *Fidelio*, also in its original version named *Leonora*. Her other roles include Donna Elvira in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Melinda in Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Leonora in Verdi's *La forza del destino* (*The Force of Destiny - A végzet hatalma*); Desdemona in Verdi's *Othello*, and *Elisabeth* in Verdi's *Don Carlo*. She also made a number of recordings. She received the Franz Liszt Prize (1959), the Artist of Merit title (1978), and was made Member of the Society of Immortals (2005). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Mollay Károly** (Charles) (Sopron, 14 November 1913 - Budapest, 3 April 1997) – Linguist, education historian. He completed his high school studies in Sopron (1932). In 1937 he acquired a Degree in Education (majoring in German and French) at the University of Budapest, where he also obtained a Ph.D. in Art (1938), as a trainee and demonstrator. In subsequent years, he taught in various high schools. From 1942 he lectured at the Teachers' (Eötvös) College, University of Budapest. He became an honorary lecturer in 1944. In World War II, he was enlisted in the army, and he became a prisoner of war. Back in Hungary, between 1951 and 1954, he lectured at the College of Foreign Languages; and from 1954, in German Linguistics and Medieval History of Literature at the University of Budapest, where he became professor in 1977. He acquired a Master's Degree in 1960, and a Ph.D. in 1975 in Linguistics. He dealt with the Hungarian-German Linguistic and Cultural Historic Relations during the Middle Ages, and researched the history of German settlers in Hungary, as well as the cultural history of Sopron. He was a member of the editorial board of the *Sopron Review* (*Soproni Szemle*) from 1938, and its Editor-in-Chief from 1970. He retired in 1984. His works include *Medieval Family Names of Sopron* (*Középkori soproni családnevek*) (1938); *Das älteste deutsche Lehngut der ungarischen Sprache, Acta Linguistica* (1951), and *The German-Hungarian Linguistic Connections – Our Language in the Danube Region* (*A német-magyar nyelvi érintkezések – Nyelvünk a Duna-tájon*) (1989). He received the György Káldi Prize (1941), the Golden Class of Order of Labor (1983), the Academy Prize (1984) and the Pro Urbe Sopron Medal (1987). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456.

**Mollináry, Gizella** (Gisela) (Mrs. Gusztáv Gebauer) (Budapest, 7 September 1896 - Budapest, 23 February 1978) – Poet, writer. She had to fend for herself from early childhood and worked, amongst other positions, as a mortar carrying girl, a textile worker, servant, and an army-camp follower. During the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (21 March - 1 August 1919), she took part in the Communist Government and was in prison from the end of 1919 for a year in Balassagyarmat. In 1920 she fled to the Serbian-Croatian-Slovenian Kingdom (later Yugoslavia), and sent her first poems to the journal, *West (Nyugat)* from there. When she received amnesty, she returned to Hungary. Due to her anti-German attitude, she was arrested and imprisoned by the Gestapo in October 1944, but she escaped. Earlier in her life she wrote poems; later on, she wrote an autobiographic novel-cycle, describing her colorful life's ups and downs. It saw several editions and was translated into Italian. Her latest poems were published in the periodical, *Vigil (Vigilia)*. Her works include *Womanly Humility (Asszonyi alázat)* (1927); *The Countenance is Darkening (Az arc elsötétül)* (1931), and *God is Silent (Az Isten hallgat)* (1947). – B: 0883, 1250, T: 7456.

**Molnár, Ágoston** (August J.) (Cleveland, OH, USA, 1928 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, educator, archivist in the USA. After graduating from the Brush High School, Lyndhurst, he studied at the University of Michigan, the Lancaster School of Theology, and at Columbia University. His scientific career started at the Elmhurst Academy where he set up the Department of Hungarian Studies (1952-1959). At Rutgers University, he took part in the development of Hungarian Studies (1959-1965). In 1957, he was a founding member of the “Hungarian Project in Hungary” at Columbia University. Since 1995 he has been President of the American Hungarian Foundation. Under his leadership, the Hungarian Heritage Center opened in New Brunswick, New Jersey (1989). He is the author of a number of scientific essays and volumes, as well as documentary films. He has been Editor for the Hungarian Science periodical since 1973. Since 1991, he has been a board member of the Corvina Foundation of Princeton University. His contribution is outstanding for the realization and operation of the Hungarian Heritage Center, whereby he built a cultural bridge between Hungarians and Americans. His works include *Hungarian Writers and Literature* (edited studies of József Reményi) (1964). – B: 1037, 1672, T: 7103.

**Molnár, Antal** (Anthony) (Budapest, 7 January 1890 - Budapest, 7 December 1983) – Music historian, musicologist, composer, violinist. He studied composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1907-1910) under Viktor (Victor) Herzfeld, and also studied the viola. He was one of the first who recognized the genius of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. He collected folk music in Transylvania in 1910 (now in Romania) and in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now forming Slovakia) (1912). He played with the Waldbauer-Kerpely String Quartet between 1910 and 1917; they presented Bartók's First String Quartet; then he worked as member of the Dohnányi-Hubay Piano Quartet (1917-1919). He started his music educational work as a professor at the Music Academy of Buda and at the Municipal College of Music of the Capital City, where he was the first to teach music history and solfège. From 1919 to 1959 he was a professor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, and lectured on Chamber music, Esthetics and Theory of Music. He was an outstanding music critic as well. At the age of 70, at the

peak of his powers in 1960, he was forced to retire. He edited the *Popular Music Booklets* (*Népszerű zenefüzetek*) between 1934 and 1940, and from 1957, he was Editor for the Gondolat Publishers' (*Gondolat Kiadó*) series, *The Little Music Library* (*Kis Zenei Könyvtár*). He was one of the founders of Modern Hungarian Music as a discipline. For many years, since 1954, he published informative works and critiques in a program booklet. In the fields of music psychology and sociology, his writings, books and lectures are of particular significance. He also composed music for teaching and educational purposes, especially for violin and piano, composed a string quartet and the *Comedy Overture*. His main works include *String Quartets of Bartók* (*Bartók's kvartettjei*) (1911); *History of European Music up to 1750* (*Az európai zene története 1750-ig*) (1920); *Zoltán Kodály* (1936); *The Music of Today* (*A ma zenéje*) (1936); *Smetana-Dvorak* (1967); *The World of the Composer* (*A zeneszerző világa*) (1969); *Applied Music Esthetics* (*Gyakorlati zeneesztétika*) (1971), and *Heretic Thoughts on Music* (*Eretnek gondolatok a muzsikáról*) (1976). He received the Haynal Prize for his composition, *Missa Brevis* (1910), the Francis Joseph Prize (1914), the Baumgarten Prize (1938), the Kossuth Prize (1957), and the Outstanding Artist title (1970). A Music School in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1495, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Molnár, Béla (1)** (Munkács, now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine, 7 June 1886 - Budapest, 1962) – Physician, surgeon. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and received his Ph.D. in Medicine in 1910. From 1911, he worked as Senior Surgeon at the No.1 Surgical Clinic, from 1913 at the Brody Children's Hospital of Budapest, and from 1921, as Senior Surgeon in the Jewish Hospital, Budapest. In 1945, he became an honorary lecturer; in 1946, Associate Professor; in 1956, Professor and Head of the Surgical Department. He was involved with children's surgery and medical extension training. He was also a well known art-collector and artist. His works include *The Precancerous Pathological Changes* (*A praecancerosus elváltozásokról*) (1951); *Antibiotics in Surgery* (*Az antibiotikumok a sebészetben*) (1955), and *The Early Diagnosis of Cancer* (*A rák korai diagnosztikája*), co-authored (1959). He received the Kossuth Prize (1958). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Molnár, Béla (2)** (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 24 February 1892 - Kassa, sometime after 1945) – Physician, medical historian. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the University of Budapest (1914), later was a resident doctor at the No. 3 Internal Medical Clinic of the University. During World War I, he served as an army doctor, and at the same time he was a demonstrator at the University (1921-1938); and in the summers of 1922-1938, he also worked as a senior physician at the Baths of Carlsbad. Between 1938 and 1945, he was Chief Medical Officer of the Kassa Hospital. Early in his career he dealt with diabetes, especially its complications, such as articular diseases, arthritis and gout. Later in life, he turned to the field of medical history, especially the history of medicine and pharmacology at Kassa. He also wrote about the diseases and pathology of famous Hungarians, who visited Carlsbad for medical treatment. His works include *Dietary Guide for Diabetics, Arthritic and Obese People* (*Diétás tanácsadó cukorbeteg, elhízottak és köszvényesek számára*) (1924); *János Arany at Carlsbad* (*Arany János Karlsbadban*) (1933), and *Medical History of Kassa* (*Kassa orvosi története*) (1943). – B: 1730, T: 7456. → **Arany, János.**

**Molnár, C. Pál** (Paul) (Battonya-Tompapuszta, 28 April 1889 - Budapest, 11 July 1981) – Artist, graphic artist. He is one of the most popular figures of Hungarian graphic art of the 20th century. While completing his high-school studies at Arad (now in Romania) he won first prize in the national drawing competition (1912). He studied at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest (1915-1918) then, with the famous artist, Pál Szinyei-Merse and his family, he went to Switzerland as a private tutor. It was in Lausanne and Geneva, where they organized a combined exhibition. After staying in France for a year, he returned to Hungary in 1923 and arranged for a one-man show of his religious paintings at the Belvedere Salon. As recognition of his artistry, the paper, *Evening (Est)*, invited him to become the illustrator for three of their syndicate papers. In 1928, as a result of his painting *St. Francis Assisi Preaching to the Birds*, he received a three-year scholarship to Rome. His decade of successes started in 1931. After 1945 he took part in a series of exhibitions. In 1955 he had an individual exhibition at the István (Stephen) Csók Gallery, followed by others in 1960, 1965 and 1970. Later, he arranged numerous other exhibitions, including the ones in Szeged (1976), Battonya (1979), Dürer Hall, Budapest (1979), a permanent exhibition at his Budapest home (1984), and at the Ferenc Móra Museum of Szeged (1993). The popularity of his art goes back to a peculiar combination of the classical Mediterranean traditions and the restlessness of 20th century man. His mostly sacred scenes were infused with direct, sensuous visual perception. His graphic art is characterized by a combination of careful observation, elegant, bold stylization, and expressiveness. His works include *Annunciation (Angyali üdvözlés)* (1928-1929); *Indian Summer (Vénasszonyok nyara)* (1928-1930), and *The Secretary (A titkárnő)* (1968). His murals (state- and church-commissioned) include three triptychs, that of the Church at the Peace (*Béke*) Plaza of Budapest (1942), the Altar of the Inner City Parish Church, Budapest (1948), and the panel at the ceremonial hall of the University of Pécs. He prepared numerous book illustrations, such as D. Kosztolányi's *Figures (Alakok)*, and Shakespeare's *Coriolanus*. Many of his works are in museums abroad, in Nuremberg, Munich, Rome and Venice. The National Gallery, Budapest, has 12 of his paintings. His written works include *Confessions* about his life, vols. i-iv. He received the Grand Prix of the Szinyei Society (1934), two gold medals from the International Wood-cut Biennial of Warsaw, and the International Church-art exhibition of Padua, the jubilee gold medal of the Hungarian Capital Budapest (1936), and his panel won him the Grand Prix of the 1937 World Fair. There is a Molnár C Pál Friendship Circle, a Studio Museum in Budapest, and a Memorial House in Battonya. – B: 0883, 0934, 1031, T: 7456. → **Szinyei Merse, Pál.**

**Molnár, Farkas Ferenc** (Francis Wolf) (Pécs, 21 June 1897 - Budapest, 12 January 1945) – Architect, painter. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic and at the Staatliches Bauhaus, Weimar, where he was a student of W. Gropius. His *Red Boxhaus (Vörös kockaház)* was quite a sensation at the Bauhaus exhibition in 1923. From 1927 he worked in Budapest, at first with Pál (Paul) Ligeti, then on his own, and finally with József (Joseph) Fischer. They built mostly villas and family homes. His works are the first and best representatives of constructivist and functionalist architecture in Hungary. He was Hungary's representative at CIAM – an international alliance of modern architects – and was its group-leader in Hungary between 1928 and 1938. He published in the periodical,

*Space and Form (Tér és forma)*, propagating modern architecture. His works include villas in *Lejtő Street*, *Harangvirág Street*, *Lotz Károly Street*, *Székács Street*, and a block of flats at *Toldy Ferenc Street* in Budapest. Among his paintings are: *Humanity (Emberiség)* (1922); *Archers (Nyilazók)* (ca. 1920); *Orvieto* (1921), and *Lamentation (Sírítás)* (1921). His book is entitled *Works of Farkas Molnár (Molnár Farkas munkái)* (1923). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7103.

**Molnár, Ferenc** (Francis) (originally Ferenc Neumann) (Budapest, 12 January 1878 - New York, 1 April 1952) – Writer, playwright, journalist. He was known as Franz Molnar in the USA. Born into a middle-class Jewish family of German descent, he was the son of Dr. Mór (Maurice) Neumann and Jozefa (Josefa) Wallfisch. He attended the Lónyai Reformed High School, Budapest (1887-1895). In 1896 he studied Law in Budapest and Geneva, then, in 1897, he visited Paris. Instead of continuing his studies, he started working as a journalist, and adopted the name Molnár. He published his first volume of short stories in 1898, his first novel in 1901, and his first play in 1902. He also started living high, a lifestyle that lasted for the rest of his life. He became a member of the Petőfi



Society (1907) and of the Kisfaludy Society (1911). He was a war correspondent on the Galician front in Russia (1914-1915). English and American papers, including the *London Morning Post* and the *New York Times*, published his reports. He lived mainly in Western Europe between 1920 and 1940. His high income as a writer was unprecedented and he maintained five luxury apartments in the best hotels of Budapest, Vienna, and Carlsbad, Venice and Nice. He married several times; his first wife was *Margit* (Margaret) *Vészi*, the second *Sári (Shari) Fedák* and the third *Lili Darvas*. He was awarded the Grand Cross of the French Legion of Honor (1927), after the Paris production of his play, *The Swan (A hattyú)* (1921), that had several film versions as well, the latest one made in 1956. His collected works were published in 20 volumes (1928), and they were published in English in the USA (1929). He moved with his wife, *Lili Darvas* to the United States permanently in order to escape from the rising anti-Semitism (1940). He settled in New York and resided in the Plaza Hotel until his death 12 years later. He was among the greatest Hungarian dramatists and novelists of the 20th century. In his works, he paid special attention to love stories, seduction, jealousy, eroticism, sexuality and the battle of the sexes. He was an incomparable master in the development of dialogues and in the creation of effective and peculiar stage situations. The life in Budapest is treated in two of his novels: *The Hungry City (Az éhes város)* and *The Story of a Derelict Boat (Egy gazdátlan csónak története)* (1901). As a novelist, he is remembered mainly for *The Paul Street Boys (A Pál-utcai fiúk)* (1907), originally written as a juvenile novel, telling the story of two rival gangs of youths in Budapest, featuring the themes of solidarity and self-sacrifice; it is a classic of juvenile literature, published in fourteen different languages. It has also been made into a movie several times, the most notable one in 1969. His other novels include *The Story of a Girl from Pest (Egy pesti lány története)* (1905); *Music-making Angel (A zenélő angyal)* (1933); *The Green Hussar (A zöld huszár)* (1937); *Farewell My Heart (Isten veled szívem)* (1945) German: *Leb*

*wohl, mein Herz* (1950); *Viaggio in autunno (Autumnal Travel – Őszi utazás)* (Róma 1946); *Companion in Exile, Notes for an Autobiography* (New York, 1950), in German: *Gefährtin im Exil* (Bad Wörishofen, 1953), and *Utítárs a száműzetésben* (Budapest 1958). Molnár's most popular plays, apart from *The Swan*, include *The Devil (Az ördög)* (1907); *Liliom* (1909), which become eventually familiar as the Rogers and Hammerstein musical, *Carousel* (1944); *The Guardsman (A testőr)* (1910); *The Wolf (A farkas)* (1912); *Carnival (Farsang)* (1917); *Riviera* (1926); *Olympia* (1928); *The Good Fairy (A jó tündér)* (1930); *The Unknown Girl (Az ismeretlen lány)* (1934), and *Delila* (1937). Internationally, Molnár is one of the most famous Hungarian playwrights and novelists. – B: 1031, 1068, 1445, 1672, T: 7456.

**Molnár, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 2 December 1908 - Budapest, 29 October 1980) – Hunter, globetrotter, travelogue writer. In 1927 he received an agricultural qualification at Pápa and, for 2 years, worked in manors as a hunter trainee. In 1930 he answered an advertisement for a planned North-Brazilian Expedition and was accepted. They arrived in South America in June 1930. Molnár traveled alone ahead to Manaus, the capital of Amazonas State, where he was informed, that the expedition members he had left behind had become sick and had returned home. Molnár had to work in the village of Bona Vista as a farm-head of the Ford Company's rubber plantation. Using his money, he organized a two-month-long collecting trip that he subsequently repeated several times. During these trips he sailed the full length of the Amazon and its major tributaries: the Tapajos, Cupari, Jatapu, Uatuma and Rio Negro. He continuously sent the collected material back to Hungary. On 7 March 1932 he lost his eyesight. He returned to Hungary the same year and learned to write on a Remington typewriter, and began to write about his adventures. At first, he published in a newspaper, later in book form as well. Eighteen others followed his first book. Accompanied by his wife, he traveled to Mongolia in 1964, and repeated the trip again in 1968. Then, in 1972, he spent several months in South American countries as a guest of the Brazilian External Affairs Ministry. During his stay, he went to the villages of a number of little-known Indian tribes. Molnár was first and foremost a collector of natural science specimens and samples. He also traveled to and studied almost unknown areas. His colorful and powerful descriptions and lively stories earned him popularity. In the 20th century he was the most popular writer of hunting trips and expeditions. – B: 1122, 1614, T: 7456. → **Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America; Brentán, Károly. Éder, Xavér Ferenc.**

**Molnár, János S.J.** (John) (Csécsény, now Čačín, Slovakia, 13 June 1728 - Szepesvárálja, now Spišské, Slovakia, 15 February 1804) – Preacher, Canon, writer, poet. He joined the Jesuit Order in 1745 and studied at Szakolca (now Skalica, Slovakia) Graz and Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From 1759 he taught at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia); from 1767 at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), also at Buda and Győr. From 1784 he was Canon of County Szepes. He wrote sermons in Hungarian, apologetic works in Latin, the results of polemics with the works of Voltaire, Rousseau, Montesquieu, *De ratione critica legendi libros moderni temporis (On reading the books of modern times with sober critic – Az új idők könyveinek józan kritikával való olvasásáról)* (1776). He wrote also on dogmatics and exegesis; he published the first cultural history in Hungarian: *About Great Old Buildings (A régi jeles épületekről)*

(1760), and church history also in Hungarian: *The History of our Church (Az anyaszentegyháznak története)* (1769-1788). His educational-moralizing work: *Pastor Man (Pásztor ember)* (1775) was modeled on Ferenc (Francis) Faludi. He wrote and edited the first Hungarian-language literary journal: *Hungarian Book-House (Magyar Könyv-Ház)* (1793). He published altogether 22 volumes (1793-1804). Among them is his first Hungarian-language study on physics, and some abstracts and summaries of other authors' works, as well as their reviews. He was one of the pioneers of metrical poetry in Hungarian. – B: 1257, T: 7456.

**Molnár, János** (John) (Zsibó, now Jibou, Romania, 16 October 1955 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He studied at the Protestant Theological Institute of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) graduating in 1980. He obtained a Ph.D. in 1990. He was Assistant Minister in Nagyvárad-Velence (now Oradea, Romania) (1980-1983). He was Acting Pastor (1983-1986); a language teacher of the Classical Languages at the Protestant Theological Institute (1986-1989); a lecturer at the Department of Old Testament Sciences (1989-1992), and professor since 1993. He has been Departmental Head and Dean of the Reformed Teachers' College of the University of Kolozsvár since 1998. His works include *History of the Old Testament Age (Ószövetségi kortörténet)* (1992); *Fate of Stars (Csillagsors)* (1995); *Life Sprouting from the Wilderness (Pusztából sarjadó élet)*, essays (1998), and *Hebrew Grammar (Héber nyelvtan)*, Kolozsvár (1999). Over 90 of his articles and studies have been published in journals and newspapers. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Molnár, Jenő** (Eugene) (Szentés, 1891 - Edmonton, AB, Canada, 19 January 1986) – Minister of the Reformed Church, philosopher, writer. He studied Theology and Philosophy at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) where he received a Doctoral Degree in Philosophy (1915). He also studied Experimental Psychology with Edward Claparede in Geneva, Switzerland (1910), where he was invited to a lecture by Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, the Russian revolutionary. Molnár was the only Hungarian Reformed Church Minister who ever met V. I. Lenin. He also met John Mott, the evangelist, a great influence on his life. He served as a minister in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and as Army Chaplain during World War I. After the war he worked at the General Convent of the Reformed Church, Budapest. In 1926 he moved to Canada and became Parish Minister in Békevár. He also served in Windsor, Hamilton and Calgary, as well as in Lackawanna, San Bernardino and Bathurst in the USA. He was the initiator of the "Justice for Hungary" historic Ocean flight of György (George) Endresz and Sándor (Alexander) Magyar in 1931. When he retired, he moved to Edmonton, Canada. He wrote articles and essays on philosophy, psychology and education and translated into Hungarian E. Kant's work *The Critique of Practical Reason* (1921). His other works include *The Common Daily Wakefulness and God* (1947), *The Slave of Ea*, novel (London, 1932). His wife, Rózsa Waldman, was a renowned pianist and friend of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. – B: 0906, T: 7103. → **Endresz, György; 'Justice for Hungary' Ocean Flight; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Molnár, József (1)** (Joseph) (Budapest, 27 August 1918 - Munich, 1 December 2009) – Writer, printer. He spent his childhood at Csepreg (east of Kőszeg in Transdanubia),

moved to Budapest in 1930, where he completed his secondary education in a commercial high school. He worked in banks as a private official and was also active in the Social Democratic Youth Movement. Influenced by folk literature, he joined the National Peasant Party in 1945. At first, he headed its propaganda section, later became secretary to the Party's Greater-Budapest organization. In 1947 he resigned from the party and secured his livelihood with physical work, while writing articles and dealing with the history of Agrarian Socialism. In 1948 he fled to Switzerland, where he continued to make his living from physical work; he became correspondent to the *Western Herald* (*Nyugati Hírnök*), *New Hungarian Way* (*Új Magyar Út*) and *Horizon* (*Látóhatár*). In the following years, he worked in an American establishment in Augsburg and later emigrated to the USA, where he supported himself and his family as a manual laborer and at the same time acted as an outside consultant for Radio Free Europe. Between 1955 and 1957 he was a member of the editorial board of Radio Free Europe in Munich. While correspondent and Co-Editor of *Horizon* (*Látóhatár*), he was also Executive Editor for *New Horizon* (*Új Látóhatár*). In 1961 he established a printing shop in Munich and ran it until 1983. He initiated the *Aurora Book* series and printed it in his shop. He wrote essays, studies and critiques for the *New Horizon*. Since the 1970s he had been researching the life and works of *Miklós* (*Nicholas*) *Tótfalusi Kis*, which he published in five volumes. His works include *Studies on the Hungarian Revolution* (*Tanulmányok a magyar forradalomról*), co-edited with Gyula (Julius) Borbándi (1966). He received the Gábor Bethlen Prize (1991). – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Borbándi, Gyula**.

**Molnár, József (2)** (Joseph) (Debrecen, 12 December 1931 - ) – Research scientist. He started his university education at the Horticultural University of Budapest. Following the Freedom Fight of 1956, he emigrated to Canada and continued his studies at the University of British Columbia, obtaining his BSA (1961), MSA at the University of Alberta (1966) and his Ph.D. from the University of Manitoba (1971). He joined Agriculture Canada's Ottawa Research Station as a research scientist, doing work in horticultural studies. Later he became a section head. He was appointed Director of the Saanich Research Station (1977) and continued his research work there. He introduced the *Peruvian Lily* to Canada. He also initiated research regarding *pepino*, a vegetable crop from South America, and introduced the *kiwi* fruit to Canada. He was an invited guest to several research establishments in Japan, the Netherlands, Israel and the USA. He was appointed Director of the Agassiz Research Station (1985,) and remained in that position until his retirement in 1995. Other researchers in China and the USA adopted some of his research techniques. He was Elder of the First Hungarian Presbyterian Church of Vancouver (Calvin, 1955), and President of the Hungarian Cultural Society of Greater Vancouver. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Molnár, Kata** (Kate) (Nagykanizsa, 26 December 1899 - Budapest, 11 June 1967) – Writer. She studied economics, then music, and later she turned to literature. Although she was among the older generation, the starting point of her career as a writer still rendered her a member of the third generation of the literary circle, *West* (*Nyugat*). She improved the genre of psychological novel with some exciting works. At first she mainly drew on the experiences of her own life and provided finely drawn, wonderful shades of the female soul. Later, she considered action in her novels as a secondary element only



and she endeavored to grapple with the most important points in human life. After World War II, she sank into a long period of silence; she penned only a couple of short stories. Then in 1955 she published a volume of short stories. Her works include *The Lanterns are Glowing* (*Égnek a mécsek*) novel (1936); *The Soul is Getting Ready* (*A lélek készülődik*) novel (1938), and *Mothers are Born* (*Anyák születnek*) short stories (1955). She received the Baumgarten Prize (1939). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Molnár, Lajos** (Louis) (Hajdúnánás, 1919 - Far Rockaway, N.Y., USA, 24 March 1995) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He graduated from the Reformed Junior College of Kecskemét (1937) and enrolled at the Reformed Theological Academy in Sárospatak. After receiving his Degree in 1941, he continued his studies at the University of Debrecen, where he obtained a certificate as a secondary school teacher in 1944. He later moved to Csurgó, where he taught Hungarian and English language and Literature. At the beginning of the Communist rule, he was arrested for refusing to lead the students in demonstrations. After spending 385 days in prison, he was interned for three months in forced labor camps. In 1949 he escaped and went to Yugoslavia. He was arrested but he escaped again and found his way to Trieste, Italy, where he served as Minister to the Hungarian refugees. Subsequently, he attended the Graduate School of Theology in Lausanne, Switzerland. He arrived in the United States with a World Council of Churches fellowship to study at the Oberlin School of Theology in Oberlin, Ohio. While in Oberlin, he was a frequent guest speaker and visiting minister in the greater Cleveland area's Hungarian Reformed churches. Oberlin awarded him the degree of M.Theol. He became Minister of the Hungarian Evangelical and Reformed Church of Gary, Indiana. Here, he continued his theological education and became a doctoral candidate at the University of Chicago. During the 1956 Hungarian Revolution, he sponsored several Hungarian refugees. In 1957 he accepted a new pastorate in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. In 1958 he was called and installed at the Hungarian Evangelical and Reformed Church of Dayton, Ohio, but he resigned in 1965. He moved to New York City, retrained himself, and became active in the business world. While there, he also served as a pulpit supply in the First Hungarian Reformed Church between 1969 and 1972. – B: 0906, T: 7617.

**Molnár, Mária** (Győr, 11 September 1886 - Pacific Ocean, 18 March 1943) – Deaconess of the Reformed Church. From 1927 she was a missionary. She arrived in Manus Island of the Admiralty Archipelago, where, besides her missionary activity, she also provided health services and education to the Melanesian Papuans. In 1943 the Japanese troops occupied the island and took her, together with her missionary companions and put them on a torpedo-boat destroyer, shot them and threw them into the ocean. A number of mementos acquired from the Papuans are kept in Sárospatak, Hungary. She wrote on her missionary experiences in the Reformed journals and almanacs. A Reformed Handicapped Children's Home in Cegléd bears her name. – B: 0883, 0911, T: 7456. → **Cserepka, János**.

**Molnár, Miklós (1)** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 28 October 1918 - 2003) – Historian, journalist. He studied at the University of Budapest (1936-1938), and at the University of Geneva (1958-1963). From 1937 he worked as a journalist; from 1945 he was a correspondent for the *Free Word* (*Szabad Szó*), and from 1947 for the *Free People*

(*Szabad Nép*). From 1950 he was Editor of the journal *Literary News (Irodalmi Ujság)*. On 29 October 1956 he wrote an article in the newspaper, *Free People (Szabad Nép)*; in it he rejected the accusations against the Hungarian Revolution, published by the Soviet newspaper *Pravda*. After the crushed Revolution of 1956, he left Hungary via Yugoslavia. From 1957 he lived in Switzerland, working as a laborer. From 1958 he studied at the University of Geneva, where he obtained a Ph.D. in History (1963). Between 1963 and 1988 he was a reader at the *Institut Universitaire des Hautes Etudes*, and later Professor; concurrently, from 1969 to 1985, he was also an associate professor at Lausanne University. He retired in 1988. He was an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1995). He wrote about the history of the 1st. International Communist Organization; the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight; the political development of the Central European communities, and the evolution of civil communities. His works include *Imre Nagy, reformateur ou révolutionnaire?* (1959); *Marx, Engels et la politique internationale* (1975); *A Short History of the Hungarian Communist Party* (1975); *Triumph of a Defeat. The History of the Revolution* (1991, 1998 2nd. edn.), and *A Concise History of Hungary*. – B: 1257, 1672, 1704, T: 7456.

**Molnár, Miklós (2)** (Nicholas) (Dunavecse, 3 February 1938 - ) – Cameraman, photo artist. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1957-1961). In 1961 he was a cameraman of the Hungarian Television (*Magyar Televízió*). From 1961 to 1963, he worked in the TV news department. Later, he was the leading cameraman of a number of competitions, music programs, TV plays and TV films. He worked out new video and film tricks, including the RM procedure. He was also involved in teaching at St Stephen's University (*Szent István Egyetem*), Gödöllő. Among his works are *Lucky Fellow (Szerencsés flótás)* (1966); *Wedding Anniversary (Házassági évforduló)* (1970); *Our Century (Századunk)* series (1975-1986); *Mirandolina* (1984); *Three Nights of a Love (Egy szerelem három éjszakája)* (1987); *Madman of the Czar (A cár örültje)* (1989), and *Second Examination (Pótvizsga)* (1997). His photo album is about extraordinary Hungarians, shot with his three-dimensional technique (3D). He is a titular professor of St. Stephen's University. His book is: *Video-magic (Videóvarázs)*. He received the Béla Balázs Prize (1999). – B: 0874, 1628, T: 7103.

**Molnár Pál** (Paul) (Gyöngyös, 1952 - ) – Journalist, writer. He completed his high school studies in Gyöngyös and he obtained a Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian History from the Teachers' College of Eger. Thereafter, at the journalist school of the Hungarian Journalists' National Association, he also obtained a Degree in the Department of Economics. He began his work as a journalist at the local daily, the county daily, *Nógrád* at Salgótarján in the summer of 1977; after nine years, he continued as journalist for the leading Communist daily *Népszava (People's Voice)* in Budapest, in 1986. He also worked for *Magyar Nemzet (Hungarian Nation)* and *Heti Válasz (Weekly Answer)* and, from 1992, as an outside consultant for the News Service, *Farmers' TV*, and the *Hét (Week)* program of Hungarian Television. Since August 2004, he has been working for the Hungarian Radio; since May 2009, he has been leading editor of the Social Policy section and, in addition, he acted as Editor and reporter for the paper *Vasárnapi Újság (Sunday News)*. Among his 12 works are *Innen az Óperencián (This Side of the Seven Seas)* (1998); *Ütközet az ezredvégén (Battle at the End of the*

*Millennium*) (2000); *Európai ezredkezdet (Europe at the Beginning of the Millennium)* (2002); *Az országépítő (The Builder of the Realm)* (2006), and *A művészet őszinte mély hit (Art is a Sincerely Deep Faith)* (2008). Together with others, he founded various prizes, such as the Bálint Balassi Memorial Sword Literary Prize (1997), the Tinódi Lyre (*Lant*) Music Prize (1999), and the Europe Medal for Journalists (2000). He is a recipient the Árpád Memorial Medal (2007), the Balassi Memorial Medal (2008), and the Officer's Cross of St. George Knightly Order (2008). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Molnár, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 26 June 1921 - Richmond, USA, 20 July, 2010) – Philosopher. He received his Degree in French Language and Philosophy from the University of Brussels, Belgium, then obtained a Ph.D. from Columbia University, USA, in 1952. He was Professor of French and World Literature at Brooklyn College, New York, from 1957; then, from 1967, he was a contractual lecturer of European History at the University of Long Island, N.Y. He was a visiting professor at the University of Potchefstroom, South Africa. He taught Philosophy and Political History at Yale University and Hillsdale College. He lectured on History of Religions at the University of Budapest. Some of his writings are *Bernanos. His Political Thought and Prophecy* (1960); *The Decline of the Intellectual* (1961); *Africa. A Political Travelogue* (1965); *Utopia and Perennial Heresy* (1967); *Ecumenism or New Reformation?* (1968); *Sartre, Ideologue of Our Time* (1968); *God and the Knowledge of Reality* (1974); *A Critique of the Secular City and its Ideology* (1978); *Tiers-monde. Idéologie, Réalité* (1982); *The Pagan Temptation* (1987); *Christian Humanism, Theists and Atheists. A Typology of Non-Belief* (1980); *Politics and the State: A Catholic View* (1980); *The Pagan Temptation* (1987); *The Church. Pilgrim of Centuries* (1990); *Archetypes of Thinking (A gondolkodás archetípusai)* (2001), and *The Basic Questions of Philosophy (A filozófia alapkérdései)* (2001). Between 1960 and 2001 he published 37 books. – B: 0874, 0879, 1672, T: 7103, 7456.

**Molnár Tibor** (Zagyvapálfalva, 26 July 1921 - Budapest, 23 November 1982) – Actor. In 1949 he completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. For one season, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest and, from 1950, of the Petőfi Theater. In November 1956 he moved to Vienna, then to Munich, Geneva and London. He returned to Hungary in 1959 and became a member of the *National Theater* of Miskolc. From 1962 until his retirement, he played at the *Comedy Theater (Vígshínház)*, Budapest. From 1948 he made movies as well. His first film role was Jani Tarcali in *Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)* (1948). His film roles gained him much appreciation and popularity, particularly the peasant and worker characters. He described his vicissitudes abroad in his *Mémoire* (1962). His roles included Nemeček in Ferenc Molnár - József Füst's *The Paul Street Boys (A Pál utcai fiúk)*; Scapin in Molière's *Trickeries of Scapin (Scapin furfangjai)*; Teacher in Sándor Bródy's *The Schoolmistress (A tanítónő)*, and Fool in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night (Vízkereszt)*. His feature films included *Mrs. Déry (Déryné)* (1951); *Spring in Budapest (Budapesti tavasz)* (1955); *Ten-Thousand Days (Tízezer nap)* (1967), and *Hungarians (Magyarok)* (1977). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1955) and the Kossuth Prize (1956). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**“Molotov Cocktail”** (Gasoline or petrol bomb) – An improvised incendiary weapon, used during the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight against the invading Soviet’s armored cars and tanks. The gasoline-filled closed bottles of 200-300 ml size were thrown on the tanks, where they broke and the liquid flowed in through the openings. There were two kinds: a rag tied to the neck of the bottle, soaked with gasoline and lit before throwing; this ignited the liquid inside the bottle upon impact. The other kind was only a closed bottle, used only to enhance the effect of the pilot bottle. The gasoline bottle’s popular name was “Molotov Cocktail”, named after Vyacheslav Molotov, the Soviet Foreign Minister during World War II. It was first employed in the Spanish Civil War, then in the Finno-Soviet Winter War; in the Warsaw Uprising, and in the Hungarian Revolution, and in many more cases. This simple device was used by guerilla forces and rioters. – B: 1031, T: 7668.→**Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Molter, Károly** (Charles) (Óverbász, now Stari Vrbas, Serbia, 2 December 1890 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureș, Romania, 30 November 1981) – Writer, critic, literary historian. He came from a Swabian-German blacksmith family and completed his high school studies in Kecskemét (1908), where he learned and became fluent in Hungarian. He obtained a Diploma in Education in Hungarian and German literature from the University of Budapest (1912). He settled in Marosvásárhely, Transylvania, where he taught Hungarian and German Literature at the Reformed College of Marosvásárhely (1913-1945). He obtained his Ph.D. from the Bolyai University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1945), where he was Professor of German Language (1945-1951). In his youth he wrote poems and philosophizing articles; but later, prose writing became his exclusive field of creative activity. He was Co-Editor for the periodical *Grim Time* (*Zord idő*). Throughout his career, he was a member of the literary society, *Transylvanian Helikon* (*Erdélyi Helikon*). He was also successful with a set of stage plays: *Eternally Moving* (*Örökmozgó*) (1974). He depicted the world of country towns in *A Mad Little Provincial Town* (*Bolond kisváros*) (1942). His selected writings include *Almost Heroes* (*Majdnem hősök*) stories (1925); *Martin Tibold* (*Tibold Márton*) novel (1937); *Reformation and Hungarian Culture* (*Reformáció és magyar műveltség*) studies (1944); *Battle Smiles* (*Harci mosolyok*) stories (1956); *Make Haste, my Little Son* (*Iparkodj, kisfiam*) stories (1964); *Spiritual In-fight* (*Szellemi belháború*) studies, articles (1968), and *Bubble-fight* (*Buborékharc*), political writing (1980). – B: 0878, 0877, 0882, 1257, T: 7103, 7456.→**Transylvanian Helikon.**

**Moly, Tamás** (Thomas) (Moli) (Budapest, 27 January 1875 - Budapest, 16 March 1957) – Writer, journalist. At first, he was a correspondent for the paper, *Fresh News* (*A Friss Újság*), later that of the *Tolnai World Newspaper* (*Tolnai Világ Lapja*), and the *Pester Lloyd*, and was also stage manager of the *Thália Theater* (*Thália Színház*), Budapest. He lived for years in Paris and Berlin. He attracted the attention of the literary review, the *West* (*Nyugat*) with his short stories. His first volume of three short stories appeared in 1917. With his *Robin* (*Vörösbecy*) stories he created detective stories of literary standard. His favorite themes were the actors’ world and the artists’ life. He was a distinguished translator as well. He translated novels from English, French, German, Italian and Russian to Hungarian. His works include *Adventures of Robin* (*Vörösbecy kalandjai*)

(1918-1920; *Emma Szegedi, Actress (Szegedi Emma színésznő)* novel (1920), and *The Green Briefcase (A zöld irattáska)*, novel, 1935). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Monetarius, István** (Stephen) (Kincses, Münzer) (Körmöcbánya, now Kremnica, Slovakia, beginning of the 16th century) – Music theorist. He probably studied in Vienna. He was the author of one of the oldest Hungarian theoretical works on music with music-notes, the *Epithome utriusque musices* (Krakow, 1518). – B: 0883, 0907, T: 7684.

**Mongol-Tartar Invasion of 1241-1242** – The Mongol-Tartar Empire launched an all-out attack against Europe. The armies of Genghis, the Great Khan of the Mongols – who had already conquered most of Asia – swept through Russia, destroyed the Armenian, Lithuanian, Ukrainian and Cumanian Principalities. By the spring of 1241, they had reached Hungary's eastern borders.

The campaign was planned against the Holy Roman (German) Empire and aimed for its total destruction; it was rumored that the Tartar armies wanted to reach Rome and beyond. Batu Khan, the leader of the campaign, saw Hungary as the strongest military power in Europe and at first he offered a military alliance to King Béla IV (1235-1270), who vehemently rejected it. Therefore, Batu Khan concentrated his main attack on Hungary, sending his weaker northern wing against the Germans.

The Mongol invasion started on 12 March 1241 and became the greatest tragedy of Medieval Hungary. The Mongols, as well as later the Turks, wanted the Hungarians as allies in the campaign against the Christian West due to their racial and geographic origin and their military strength. However, once their offer was rejected, the Mongols, as well as later the Turks regarded the Hungarians as their chief enemies and were determined to annihilate them as a nation. For this reason, both the Mongols and the Turks handled the conquered Eastern and Balkan nations more mercifully than the desperately resisting Hungarians.

They invaded Hungary from three directions: from the north via Moravia under Orda Khan, after they had annihilated the united German-Polish army at Liegnitz; from the south under Kadan and Bogotai Khans. After they had trampled Wallachia and Cumania, they broke into Transylvania through the Borgo, Ojtoz and Vöröstorony Passes; the main army, under the leadership of Batu Khan and Subutai, attacked Hungary directly through the Verecke Pass. In the Verecke Pass, Batu's troops almost completely destroyed Palatine Dénes's poorly equipped army. Before the wounded Palatine, with a few of his remaining men, could reach the King, the Mongols, led by Sibán, took the town of Vác on 17th March, burned its buildings and massacred all of its inhabitants, down to the last babe in arms. They annihilated the army of Ugrin, Archbishop of Kalocsa, sacked the town of Eger, and scattered the troops of Benedek, Bishop of Várad that were dispatched against them.

After the destruction of Vác, the Hungarian nobility, until then unwilling to fight, joined the King's army and thus King Béla IV could muster about 50,000 men against the main body of the Mongol army. Batu, pretending to escape, lured the Hungarians to the swampy banks of the River Sajó, where the light Mongol horsemen had a distinct advantage over the heavily armored Hungarian cavalry. In the ensuing tragic battle of Muhi, most of the 50,000, including the Palatine of the country, the Chief Judge and the

Archbishop of Esztergom, were killed. Palatine Dénes and the bodyguards sacrificed their life to save the King.

The Mongols soon surrounded the town of Pest and, despite the heroic defense of its citizens, captured it in three days. The resulting blood bath darkened the waters of the Danube River. By the middle of April, hardly a house was standing; burning ruins, smoke and blood covered everything. The loot was collected in heaps on the Field of Rákos. In the meantime, the Mongols coming from the North burned all of northwestern Hungary, with the exception of the fortified castles.

At the end of April – at the invitation of Frederick II, Prince of Austria and Steier -- King Béla IV went to Hainburg, where the Prince forced him to pay a ransom. He was only freed when he agreed to concede the counties of Locsmánd, Moson and Sopron to Frederick. The Prince even occupied the town of Győr, but the Hungarians forced him to relinquish it. Béla IV then went to Zagreb and, from there on 18 May 1241, dispatched a request for help to Pope Gregory IX, Louis I, King of France, Frederick II, the Holy Roman Emperor, and Conrad IV, the German King.

By the end of June, the Mongols controlled the country up to the Danube River. On 1 July 1241, Gregory IX called for a crusade in the defense of Hungary and promised some concrete help. However no help arrived from anyone.

During the hard winter of 1242, the Mongols crossed the frozen Danube and destroyed Buda and Pilis in quick succession. In March 1242, Kadan's army pursued the fleeing King and his family, as far as Spalato (now Split, Croatia) on the Adriatic coast and then to the town of Trau.

At the end of March, the news of the death of the Great Khan Ogotai reached the Mongol armies and, to participate in the election of a new chief khan, the Mongols left Hungary. Had Ogotai not died at this time, Europe's history and, with it, the history of the world would have taken a different turn.

The 1241-1242 Mongol invasion killed more than half of the 2 million Hungarians, mainly the civilian population of the unfortified villages and towns. The Mongols destroyed every village and town that they could capture.

In "*April of the Lord's 1241st year*" a Bavarian monk wrote these lines in his diary: "*350 years after her foundation, in this year, the Tartar invasion annihilated Hungary as a state*". This is what the indifferent Western chroniclers believed. – B: 1231, 1288, 1153, 7114, T: 7665.→**Ogotáj; Béla IV, King; Montroyal, Jakab; Templars, Knights of; Muhi Battle.**

**Monomachos Crown** – Constantine IX, (Monomachos) Byzantine Emperor sent this crown to King András I (Andrew, 1046-1060), who was the adversary of Henrik III, the Holy Roman Emperor. A fragment of the crown is at the Hungarian National Museum. – B: 1138, T: 7662.

**Monorail** – In 1845, József (Joseph) Kliegl, a Hungarian technician for a short-lived Slavonian timber exploitation company, constructed the first model of a horse-drawn stretch of rail. The following year another company constructed a stretch of monorail 732 m. in length. This company also went bankrupt. – B: 1226, T: 7456.→**Kliegl, József.**

**Monoszlay Clan** – According to official documents, the clan’s ancestor was Makarias Comes from the time of King Béla III (1172-1196). Monoszló was the clan’s ancient nest in the County of Körös. Makarias’ son Tamás (Thomas) was Lord Lieutenant and Viceroy of the County of Valkó during the time of King András II (Andrew, 1205-1235). The clan died out in 1313 with Makarias’ great grandson, Egyed. Egyed was the notorious Master of The Royal Treasury and Lord Lieutenant of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), who, at the end of 1272, gave his support to Ottokar, the Czech King. He gave him the Castle of Pozsony that consequently became the cause of war in 1273. – B: 0942, T: 7676.

**Monoszló, Dezső** (Desider) (Monoszló M. Dezső, pen-name: Márk Máté) (Budapest, 28 December 1923 - ) – Writer, poet, translator of literary works. He obtained a Degree from the Law School of the University of Budapest (1946). From 1946 to 1968 he worked as a bricklayer, miner, sailor, teacher, radio mechanic, and director of a publishing firm in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He was Associate Editor for the journal, *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*. He settled in Yugoslavia in 1968, and moved to Vienna in 1970. He translates Czech and Slovakian literary works. His works include *I Send a Message from Heaven (Égből üzenek)* (1941); *We Only Live Once (Csak egyszer élünk)* poem (1959); *Kiss (Csók)* poem (1965); *Desert (Sivatag)* short story (1968); *Flight from Sodom (Menekülés Szodomából)* novel (1975); *The Last Hunt (Az utolsó vadászat)* short stories (New York, 1983, in German: *Die letzte Jagd*, 1984), *Die fünf Jahreszeiten der Liebe*, short stories (Vienna, 1989), and in Hungarian: *A szerelem öt évszaka (The Five Seasons of Love)* (1991). He was awarded a number of prizes, including the Imre Madách Prize (1967), the Theodor Körner Prize (1979), the Life-achievement Prize (Vienna, 1986), the Golden Medal of Merit of the Republic of Austria (1989), and also the Literary Prize of the Pen Club (1996). – B: 1257, 0878, 1672, T: 7456.

**Montágh, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 29 July 1935 - Budapest, 1 August 1986) - Logopedist, linguist. He received his qualifications from the Training College for Teachers of Handicapped Children (*Gyógypedagógiai Tanárképző Főiskola*) Budapest (1959). First, he dealt with deaf-mute children. While he was training amateur actors he became involved in the training of speech techniques. From 1973 he taught speech techniques at the Academy of Dramatic Art; gave lectures and wrote articles about his field of expertise. He lost his life in an accident. His works include the *Clear Speech (Tiszta beszéd)* (1976). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Monti, Count Alessandro** (1818 - 1854) – Military officer in the Habsburg Imperial Army, and also Colonel in the *Honvéd* (National) Army of Hungary. In 1848, at the outbreak of the insurrection in Brescia, Italy, he left the Imperial Army and as captain entered into the service of Piedmont. He arrived in Hungary as Piedmont’s Ambassador but, after the Italian defeat at Novara, he offered his services to Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, who appointed him leader (Colonel) of the Italian Legion, whose formation had already begun in March 1849. The Headquarter of the Legion was in Szeged, with an approximate membership of a thousand men. After the battle of Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania), he went to Turkey and later returned to Piedmont. – B: 0883, 1321, T: 7665. → **Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Montroyal, Jakab** (Jacob) (? - Muhipusztá, 12 April 1241) – He was Master of the Hungarian Slavonian Templars. Accompanied by his Italian and French knights, under the leadership of Prince Kálmán (Coloman), he came to the aid of King Béla IV (1235-1270) in 1241, against the Mongols attacking Hungary. He fought valiantly in the Battle of Muhi on 12 April 1241. At first, in cooperation with Prince Kálmán and Archbishop Ugrin, they prevented Sibán's Mongol army from crossing the Sajó River. The army of Batu Khan was about to retreat, when south of the battle Subutai crossed the river and attacked the Hungarians from the rear. Montroyal and his Templar knights fell in a heroic battle. – B: 0942, T: 7665.→**Béla IV, King; Mongol-Tartar Invasion; Templars, Knights of.**

**Monumenta Hungarica** – A series of volumes of Hungarian historical sources translated into Hungarian. The Hungarian Helicon published this series. It contains: János (John) Thuróczi's *Hungarian Chronicle*; Bonfini's *King Mátyás* (Matthias Corvinus); Márk (Mark) Kálti's *Illustrated Chronicle*; the *Chronicle of János (John) Küküllei*, and the *Nameless Minorite*; György (George) Szermémi's *Deterioration of Hungary*; Miklós (Nicholas) Istvánffy's *Of the History of the Hungarians*, and István (Stephen) Szamosközy's *Transylvanian History*. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Thuróczi, János; Bonfini, Antonio; Kálti, Márk; Istvánffy, Miklós; Szamosközy, István.**

**Moon Mother** – In Hungarian folk tales the house of the Moon Mother stands on the summit of a steep silver mountain. This notion indicates a very ancient cultic concept. – B: 0942, T: 7677.

**Moór, Artúr** (Arthur) (Budapest, 8 January 1923 - Sopron, 26 August 1985) – Mathematician. After completing his general education in Szeged, where he obtained a Degree in Education (majoring in mathematics and physics) from the University. World War II and captivity interrupted his studies. He worked as a teacher in Szarvas and Debrecen for five years; then, from 1953, he was a postgraduate student, and obtained a Master's Degree (1955) and a Ph.D. in Mathematics (1964). Between 1956 and 1968 he lectured at the University of Szeged. Afterwards, until his death, he was Professor of Mathematics and Physics at the University of the Forestry and Timber Industry of Sopron. In the wide scope of his professional work, with 103 published studies and articles (mainly in German), he specialized in the Riemann and Finsler geometry and in most fields of modern differential geometry (Weyl, Cartan, Otsuki fields) with notable new results. He also treated the space theory of modern physics with some resulting publications. He was a member of the Differential Geometry School, developed in Debrecen, under the leadership of Otto Varga. He was elected member of the Japanese Tensor Society. Through two cycles, he was a member of the Mathematical Specialist Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and President of the Sopron Chapter of the János Bolyai Mathematical Society. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Moór, Emánuel** (Emmanuel) (Kecskemét, 19 February 1863 - Mont Pélerin sur Vevey, Switzerland, 20 October 1931) – Pianist, composer. He studied music at the Academies of Music in Budapest and Vienna. For two years he toured and gave concerts (for a while



with Lili Lehmann) in the USA, then in England and Germany (1885-1887). He designed the Duplex-Coupler Grand Pianoforte. It had two keyboards one above the other, while reduplicated pedals rendered it easier to carry out greater jumps, bigger grasps, rapid scale passages and to provide the possibility to create new sound effects. Together with his wife, W. Christie, he introduced and exhibited the new instrument in Budapest in 1928. His works include symphonies, concertos, string quartets, violin sonatas, operas (*Die Pompadour; Andreas Hofer; Hochzeitsglocken*), instrumental mass and songs. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Moór, Mariann** (Marian) (Budapest, 5 February 1943 - ) – Actress. After completing her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, the Theater of Kecskemét (*Kecskeméti Színház*) gave her a contract. (1965). She became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest (1969); from 1984 she played at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) and, since 1992, she has been a member of the National Theater, Budapest. Early in her career, she played in dramatic roles, but later, her excellent sense of humor and style became evident. Her roles include Julika in F. Molnár's *Liliom*, adopted for the musical play *Carousel*, by Oscar Hammerstein II; Beatrix in Molnár's *The Swan (A hattyú)*; Melinda in Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Roxanne in E. Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*. There are more than 40 feature films to her credit, including *The Culprit is Unknown (A tettes ismeretlen)* (1957); *In the Current (Sodrásban)* (1962); *Outbreak (Kitörés)* (1970); *An October Sunday (Októberi vasárnap)* (1979); *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* (1993), and *The Unburied Dead (A temetetlen halott)* (2004). Amongst her numerous TV films are: *Princ, the Soldier (Princ, a katona)* (series, 1966-1967); *Good Evening Summer, Good Evening Love (Jó estét nyár, jó estét szerelem)* (1972); *The Elephant (Az elefánt)* (1978); *Solness Masterbuilder (Solness építőmester)* (1982), and *Andersen, the Fable of Fables (Andersen, a mesék meséje)* (2006). She received the Mari Jászai Prize twice (1969, 1978), the Artist of Merit title (1984), the Kossuth Prize (2004), and she is Member of the Society of Immortals (2004). – B: 1445, 1504, T: 7456.

**Mór O.S.B. Blessed** (Maurice) (ca. 1,000 - ca. 1,070) – Roman Catholic Bishop. He attended school on the Mount of St Martin (later renamed Pannonhalma) during the reign of King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038), then he entered the Benedictine Order and became its Abbot around 1030. In 1036, King István I appointed him Bishop of the newly created Diocese of Pécs. He was unhurt during the time of the pagan revolts. Together with two priests, he crowned King András I (Andrew, 1046-1060). He witnessed and signed the founding charter of the Abbey of Tihany. He wrote the first book in Latin on the biography of András and Benedek, the two hermits of Zoborhegy. The painter, Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely immortalized him on the altar-picture of the chapel of the Basilica of Szeged. His statue is in the Abbey of Pannonhalma; a High School in Pápa and a College in Pécs bear his name. – B: 0945, 0883, T: 7103.→**Gellért, Bishop, Saint.**

**Móra, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kiskunfélegyháza, 19 July 1879 - Szeged, 8 February 1934) – Museologist, writer, journalist. He studied under difficult conditions due to his family's poverty. He obtained a Degree from the University of Budapest in Geography and

Natural History; after that, for a year he was an assistant teacher in Felsőlövvő. He became a contributor for the Journal of Szeged (*Szegedi Napló*), and lived in Szeged from the beginning of the 20th century. Between 1913 and 1919, he was Editor-in-Chief for the same newspaper and stayed with the paper until his death. His journalistic articles and his perfectly composed special articles were published in the newspaper *Southern Hungary (Délmagyarország)* of Szeged. From 1904 he was the Guardian, later Director of the Somogy Library and the City Museum of Szeged. His articles about the findings at the archeological sites around Szeged and the Great Plain's (*Nagyalföld*) ancient settlements are of great value. His writing career began with his poetry. In his novels and short stories, he most sensitively described the defenseless peasantry. In 1905 his interests turned to youth literature. In his books: *Sons of the Captive Man (A rab ember fiaia)* (1909) and *The Treasure-searching Small Sheepskin Mantle (Kincskereső kis ködmön)* (1918), he drew on his childhood experiences and they became classics of Hungarian youth literature. His lyrical novels about the peasants are exceptional; among them is *The Song of the Wheat Fields (Ének a búzamezőkről)* (1932). An excellent story-telling ability, a subdued humor and a clear descriptive style using the spoken language come through in his works of fiction. His books have been translated into several languages. – B: 0883, 1153, 1257, T: 3240.

**Moravcsik, Ernő Emil** (Earnest), (Bér, 16 March 1858 - Budapest, 4 October 1924) – Physician. He received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest, and was a demonstrator in the Psychiatry Department of the Medical School from 1883. He became an honorary lecturer in Psychiatry (1886), Professor of Forensic Psychiatry and Psychology (1892), and Director of the Forensic Medical Observational and Mental Hospital (1896). From 1901 until his death, he was Professor of Psychiatry. In his wide field of research and publishing activity, he dealt mainly with forensic psychiatry, the psychomotor symptoms of dementia praecox, catatonic schizophrenia, and the mechanism of mental delusions. He was a member of the *Société Clinique de Médecine Mentale* of Paris, the Italian *Società Freniatrica Italiana*, and the German *Verein für Psychiatrie und Neurologie*. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1924). His publications include *Outline of Practical Psychiatry (A gyakorlati elmeorltan vázlat)* (1888, 1897); *Medical Treatment of Neurological Diseases (Az idegbetegségek gyógyítása)* (1903), and *Mental Disorder and Therapy (Elmekór- és gyógytan)* (1913). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Moravcsik, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 29 January 1892 - Budapest, 10 December 1972) – Philologist, historian, Byzantinologist. He studied at the University of Budapest, finishing with a Ph.D. in Art (1914). His topic was the legend of the Miraculous Stag in Hungarian mythology and the presence of the legend in Byzantine writings. In World War I, he fought on the Russian front and became a prisoner of war (1915-1920). Following his return from the captivity, at first he taught in a Budapest High School; then lectured at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest and, in 1924 he became an honorary lecturer in Mediaeval Greek Philology and Hungarian-Byzantine connections. By 1936 he was Professor and Chair of Greek Philology at the University of Budapest. In the field of Greek Philology and Byzantinology, he attained international recognition. He treated every aspect of the Hungarian-Byzantine connections, also explored and criticized

their sources and single handedly succeeded in establishing Hungarian Byzantinology. In his fundamental work, the *Byzantinoturcica*, he brought together all the Byzantine historical sources related to the Turkic peoples, summarized the results of related historical literature complementing the results of his own studies, and added an exhaustive bibliography. For this work, he was awarded First Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where he was a corresponding member since 1934, and regular member since 1945. In addition, he was a corresponding member of the Bavarian, the then East German, Austrian, Serbian and Bulgarian Academies of Science. He translated and published with the original text 10th century Byzantine Emperor Constantinos Porphyrogenetos' *On the Administration of the Empire (De administrando imeprio)* (1950). His works include *Daughter of King St Ladislas and the Byzantine Pantokrator Monastery (Szent László leánya és a bizánci Pantokrator-monostor)* (1923); *The Byzantine Sources of Hungarian History (A magyar történet bizánci forrásai)* (1934), *Byzantinoturcica vols. i-ii*, (Budapest, 1942-1943, revised and enlarged edition, Berlin, 1958), *Byzantium and the Magyars* (Amsterdam-Budapest, 1970), and *Einführung in die Byzantinologie* (1976). He received the Kossuth Prize (1949) and an honorary doctorate from the University of Athens (1964). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Móré, Fülöp** (Philippe) (*csulai*) (Cylanus, Philippus; Gyulai Móré Fülöp) (ca. 1470 - Mohács, 29 August 1526) –Roman Catholic Bishop, diplomat. He was educated in Bologna (1490), returned to Hungary in 1501, was Royal Secretary between 1502 and 1516, and Chief Official of the Queen's Court. Between 1512 and 1524 he was an envoy in Venice, where he was well known in humanist circles. From 1524-1526, he was Bishop of Pécs. He died in the Battle of Mohács in 1526. It is known from book dedications to him that he was an excellent poet and orator. None of his works survived. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7665.→**Mohács Battles**.

**Morel, Gyula Keresztély S.J.** (Julius Christian), (Budapest, 17 December 1927 - ) – Sociologist, Jesuit priest. He entered the Order of the Society of Jesus (SJ) in 1946. He started his university studies in Budapest in 1948, continued them in Belgium, France and Austria, studying Philosophy, Theology and Sociology. He earned his Ph.D. in Sociology from the University of Vienna. In Vienna and Munich, he did youth educational work. In 1962 he participated in organizing the Institute of Hungarian Church Sociology and has been one of its leaders since then. In 1968 he became an honorary lecturer, in 1969 a professor at the University of Innsbruck, and Head of its Institute of Sociology. Apart from general sociological issues, he was deeply involved in dealing with the position of the Hungarian Catholic Church and the sociological projection of its functioning. His works include *Religion in der kommunistischen Presse* (1969); *Werbung für Atheismus in Ungarn* (1981); *Hungarian Catholicism: a Handbook*, with Imre (Emeric) András (1983), and *Ordnung und Freiheit, Die soziologische Perspektive* (1986). – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**András, Imre S.J.**

**Morelli, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Budapest, 20 February 1879 - Budapest, 11 January 1961) – Physician, dentist. He studied Medicine at the Universities of Berlin, Zurich, London, Paris and Budapest, and received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest (1902). From 1903 he did his internship at the No. 1 Internal Medical Clinic, Budapest,

where later he became a demonstrator. During World War I, he served as a regimental Medical Officer; from 1919 he worked as physician at the Stomatology Clinic of the University of Budapest, where he organized the Department of Oral Infections. In 1923 he became an honorary lecturer of Pathology and Therapy of Oral Illnesses. From 1926 he was titular Associate Professor. From 1925 he edited the journal, *Dental Review (Fogorvosi Szemle)*, and from 1932 to 1947 he was President of the National Dental Association. He retired in 1936. His field of research was oral symptoms of illnesses of internal medicine and the independent oral diseases. He dealt with mastication pressure and constructed a mastication-pressure meter named after him. He was very much interested in the history of dentistry. His publications appeared in Hungarian, English and German. His most important works are the *Oral Illnesses (A száj betegségei)* (1922), and the *Connections of Hungarian Stomatology Abroad (A magyar stomatológia külföldi kapcsolatai)* (1945). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Móricz János** (John) (Juan Moricz) (Tokod, 1912 - Ecuador ? 2006) – Miner and discoverer. He was born into a barber's family, one of five children. The family moved to Dorog and he studied at the Benedictine High School in Esztergom. He was good in drawing and his teacher encouraged his father to send him for higher studies to the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest. His father collected a fund for this but he unfortunately was cheated out of his money. Móricz found a job as a miner at the Augusta Pit of the Salgótarján Coal Mine Company. Soon he became a pump manager, later a pay-roll clerk. In the meantime he became a member of the rightist Arrow-Cross Party. During World War II, he was conscripted into the army and served as a radio-operator. In April 1945, he and his family were evacuated to Passau, Austria, and they moved to Munich, Germany, where he studied painting.

After the war, they emigrated to Central America. Finally, they settled in Ecuador, where Móricz worked at his three leased goldmines. While he was working, he became acquainted with white Indian tribes in remote places of the country, in Peru and in the Amazon region. What struck him was that he was able to talk to them in Hungarian. He also learned that in the 1920s, Hungarian engineers had had the same experience. It was worth a thorough investigation. Móricz found four tribes there: the *Cahari*, the *Cayapak*, the *Mochia* and the *Puruha*, and discovered that he could communicate in Hungarian with the members of these tribes. For example the Cayapak used, among others, the following words: *apa=apa* (father); *aya=anya*, (mother); *nap=nap* (day); *vin=vén* (old); *kit=két* (two); *us=ős* (ancestor); *cu=kő* (stone), *pi, bi=víz* (water); *fuel=foljó* (river); *pille=pille, lepke* (butterfly), etc. Based upon Móricz's research, the Instituto de Antropología y Geografía of Quito established that Hungarian was the original language of these tribes which were almost annihilated by the Spanish conquerors. There are corresponding names such as: *Tanay, Damma, Taday, Mór, Momay, Mansy, Pil, Béla, Uray, Zillahi*, etc. With the help of the Indians, Móricz found a huge cave system in the jungle of Ecuador. In one of its caves he found a "museum", including a library with runic writings engraved onto golden plates, statues and cultural artifacts. He named it "The Cave of the Táltos" (*Táltosok Barlangja*). Encouraged by his findings, Móricz began archeological and archive research, and he collected more than ten thousand identical geographical and family names. Based upon Móricz's research a university in Argentina appointed Móricz its councilor. In the mid 1960s, Móricz disclosed his

findings, which caused a world sensation, and inevitably attracted many friends, as well as adversaries, including Mormons, Romanians, Yugoslavs and Spaniards. Móricz was warned more than once that he should abandon his research work but he just went ahead. Finally, in 2006 Móricz suddenly disappeared without a trace; presumably he was murdered. – B: 2107, T: 7103.→**Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Móricz, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Tiszacsécse, 2 July 1879 - Budapest, 5 September 1942) – Writer, journalist. He was educated at the Reformed High Schools of Debrecen, Sáropatak and Kisújszállás. His first volume of short stories, *Seven Pennies (Hét Krajcár)* (1909) brought him immediate popularity. His first novel, *Gold Nugget (Sárarany)* (1911) deviates from earlier folk themes. Its language is flowing, words pour forth in the style of great storytellers. He was a member of the Writer's Directorate during the Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919. After its collapse, he was discriminated against for a while. The novel, *Be Good Unto Death (Légy Jó Mindhalálig)* (1920), is still one of the most popular youth novels. In 1929 he assumed the editorship of the literary prose column for the literary review, *West (Nyugat)*, and filled the post until 1933. In his historical trilogy he gave a tableau of 17th century *Transylvania, (Erdély); (Fairy Garden (Tündérkert)* (1922); *The Great Reigning Prince (A nagy fejedelem)* (1935), and *The Shade of the Sun (A nap árnyéka)* (1935), which is a literary masterpiece. His other major works include *Butterfly (Pillangó)* (1925); *Gentry's Fun (Úri muri)* (1928); *Hot Fields (Forró mezők)* (1929); *Relatives (Rokonok)* (1931); *The Happy Man (A boldog ember)* (1935), and the novels about the outlaw, *Sándor (Alexander) Rózsa* (1937-1942). His writings are characterized by high dramatic tension, identification with national heroes, poetic vision, as well as by meticulous use of language, expressing all shades of thought and feeling. He is the most outstanding Hungarian prose writer of realism in the 20th century. He received the Rothermere Award (1932). His daughter established a literary award named after him. – B: 0883, 1153, 1257, T: 7617.



**Mormon Church** (Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter-Day-Saints – *Jézus Krisztus Mai Szentjei Egyháza*) – It originated in the United States. Joseph Smith in Manchester, New York founded it in 1830. Besides the Bible (especially the Letters of Paul) they honor and use as a Holy Book the Book of Mormon that teaches Jesus' earthly life, his miracles and its elected apostles in the United States. To escape persecutions, Joseph Smith and the members of his church settled in Salt Lake City, Utah, where they built their church (1853-1893). Besides Jesus Christ, they worship several persons who possess transcendent powers. They are expecting the second coming of Christ and the Last Judgment. Their worldwide community has a membership of more than 6 million. Their life is characterized by strict moral principles, a family-centered life and love of work. They renounce stimulants, even tea. One branch of the Mormons, the Mormon Fundamentalists allow polygamy. Their supreme organism is the Council of Apostles. In Hungary, their activity started in 1987 with a prayer by one of their apostles on Mount

Gellért, Budapest. It gained official recognition and became a denomination in 1988. They number about 140-150. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Morphine** – An opium derivative. It is a bitter-tasting, highly addictive powder made up of needle-shaped crystals. In humans, morphine acts on the pain receptor area of the cerebral cortex to alleviate pain. It is used to relieve strong pain, and reduces the trauma and fear of death. It first paralyzes the cortex of the cerebrum, then its center, as well as the *medulla oblongata* and the spinal cord. In 1925, János (John) Kabai developed a procedure in Hungary for how morphine can be extracted directly from the dry poppy head. – B: 1421, 1138, T: 7660.→**Kabai, János.**

**Mortar Sprayer Machine** (Cement gun) – The engineer József (Joseph) Vass invented it in 1908. It became known as the “concrete gun” all over the world. – B: 1226, T: 7662.

**Morvai, Krisztina** (Christina) (Budapest, 22 June 1963 - ) – Lawyer. She studied at the Law School of the University of Budapest, where she also read Political Science and obtained her Degree in 1986. For a year, she worked as a lawyer candidate at the Law Chamber of County Pest, and acquired qualification as a judge. Since 1987 she has lectured on Penal Law at the University of Budapest. In 1989 she read Law at the King’s College of the University of London, where she earned a Master of Law (LL.M) Degree. In 1993 and 1994 she taught at the Law School of the University of Wisconsin (Madison), USA. In 1995 she became a lawyer of the European Human Rights Committee in Strasbourg. In 1993 she obtained her Ph.D. Between 2002 and 2006 she was a member of the Committee on Elimination of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) of the United Nations. Her field of research is the border area of penal law including the violence within family, prostitution, and women’s rights, and since 2006, also violence against civil rights. Her activities had an impact on the feminist movement in Hungary. She became well-known for establishing the Civil Lawyers’ Committee (*Civil Jogász Bizottság*) and became its Co-President following violent police attacks against a large number of people peacefully commemorating the 50th anniversary of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight in Budapest. In 2009 she was elected EU representative of the patriotic Party *Jobbik*, the Movement for a Better Hungary. Her studies and books include *Terror in the Family (Terror a családban)* (1988); *Kitti – Dread and Violence – at Home (Kitti - rettegés és erőszak – Otthon)* (2005), and *What is Missing: the Rhetoric of Choice?* (UCLA Women’s Law Journal 1995). – B: 1031, 1105, T: 7103.→**Political Parties in Hungary; Gaudi-Nagy Tamás; Vona, Gábor.**

**Morvamező, Battle of** (Battle of Dürnkrut-Still-fried) – The armies of the Holy Roman Emperor Rudolph I (Habsburg) and the Hungarian King László IV (Ladislav, 1272-1290), won this battle on 26 August 1278 against the Czech King Ottokar II. The Hungarian-Cumanian contingent, making up the right wing of the combined armies, played a deciding role in the victory. Palatine Máté of the Csák Clan led them. The Czech King was killed in the battle and his death ended the struggle for the Babenberg Succession that began in 1246, and ensured the subsequent rise of the House of Habsburg. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7665.

**Morvay, István** (Stephen) (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 16 November 1904 - Budapest, 16 April 1970) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He completed his secondary education in Budapest (1923). He studied Theology between 1926 and 1931, and was ordained in 1934. He served in Harkány, Paks and Kecskemét, also in the Hungarian Reformed Foreign Mission Federation from 1932 to 1934, and worked as an assistant minister for the Soli Deo Gloria (SDG) Student Association of the Reformed Church (1934-1939). Later, he taught religion in the schools of Budapest (1939-1943). From 13 October 1943 he was Parish Minister of the Congregation at the Valeria Settlement in Budapest, until his suspension on 13 April 1956. He was not employed by the Church from 14 April 1956 until 31 January 1959. After that, he served as a hospital chaplain in Budapest from 1 February 1959 until his death. In 1948 he established and then edited the Reformed weekly, *The Way* (*Az Út*). He wrote a number of articles in church papers. – B: 0883, 0911, T: 7456.

**Móry-Szakmáry, Magda** (Magda Szakmáry Móryovú) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 29 September 1905 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 8 March, 2001) – Singer, pianist. She studied piano under Laura Rappoldi-Kahrer, and singing under Luise Ottermann at the Conservatory of Music, Dresden (1921-1925). She also studied piano in Vienna under Emil von Sauer and singing under Jenny Korb (1926-1928). In 1928 and 1929, she was in Budapest and studied singing under the guidance of Teréz Krammer. In 1929, she had a six-month long concert and recording tour in England. Between 1930 and 1934, she was a soloist at the *Neues Deutsche Theater* in Prague, appearing in about 20 roles. From 1934, she did a concert-tour as a solo singer and pianist, appearing chiefly on the radio in Kassa, Brunn, Ostrava, Berlin, Budapest, Vienna and Pozsony, and she sang at the Opera Houses of Essen, Stuttgart, Berlin, Budapest and Prague. From 1953, she taught singing at the Bratislava Conservatory of Music. Among her students at the Opera House of Pozsony (Bratislava) were Anna Kajabova-Pedaskova, Marta Nitranova and Ruzena Illenbergerova. Her main roles were: Ännchen in Weber's *Der Freischütz* (*A bűvös vadász*); Blonde in Mozart's *Il Seraglio* (*Entführung aus dem Serail*); Musette in Puccini's *La Bohème*, and Marcellina in Beethoven's *Fidelio*. She recorded Debussy's piano works at Columbia Records, London (1929). She made several hundred TV, radio and film appearances. For political reasons, she used the pseudonym Maria Mathiarova. She was a member of the Franz Liszt Society from 1980, and received a number of prizes and awards. – B: 1083, 1031, T: 7456.

**Mosdóssy, Imre** (Emeric) (Imre von Mosdossy) (Budapest, 15 January 1904 - Ontario, Canada, 1995) – Painter, graphic artist. Following matriculation, he studied painting at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest. He went on a study trip to Holland, France and Italy. He taught at the School of Industrial Design Budapest. He left Hungary in 1945 and worked in South Germany. In 1948 he moved to Paris, France, in 1949 to Colombia; then, in 1963, settled in Ontario, Canada. Between 1934 and 1942 he designed, among others, the decoration for many Hungarian exhibitions including the Hungarian Pavilion at the 1939 New York World's Fair. He painted portraits of world leaders, and made pictures for church interiors. He designed plasters for bronze: *Moses*, (1967); *Deposition*, bronze (1974); *Dante Meets Beatrice*, bronze (1979), and the *Donald Cameron* bronze medal for the Banff School of Fine Arts (1982). He designed 890 postal stamps for 10

countries, including Colombia, Canada, Haiti and Honduras. In Colombia, 11 churches have his canvases, altars, and colored mosaic windows. He also created plaques, small sculptures, medals and medallions and frescos, including a plaque of R. Pinilla, President of Colombia; H. Keller memorial plaque; and a plaque for Canada at the 750th anniversary of the death of St. Elizabeth. He edited the magazine, *Sculpture*. – B: 0893, 1020, 1031, T: 4342.

**Mosonyi, Mihály** (Michael) (until 1859, G. Brand) (Boldogasszonyfalva, 2 September 1815 - Pest, 31 October 1870) – Composer. He completed his teacher training in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), but never had a systematic music training. Between 1835 and 1843 he was a private piano tutor for the family of Baron Pejacsevich, and he started composing more seriously during these years. He moved to Pest in 1842. One of his operatic overtures was performed in 1843. In 1844 he was appointed Archivist to the *Music School (Hangászegyesület)* of Pest-Buda. As a member of the National Guard, he participated in the 1848-1849 War of Independence. In 1857-1858 he furthered the development of an independent Hungarian national music. He realized his ideas on reform first in smaller works for piano, then through cantatas and, finally, in major symphonic works. He started publishing his Hungarian national compositions in 1860, by then under the name of Mosonyi. As a main contributor (until 1867) to the *Musical Pages (Zenészeti Lapok)*, started in 1860, he outlined a program of Hungarian music, based on his theoretical principles and criticism. His most significant work was the *Beautiful Helena (Szép Ilonka)* (1861) that made him famous. Franz Liszt conducted his *Festive Music (Ünnepi Zene)* in an 1865 performance. Following the 1867 Compromise, he composed less and less and eventually stopped writing music. He was a groundbreaker of the Hungarian operatic culture. – B: 0883, 0886, T: 7684. → **Mihalovics, Ödön**.

**Most Brave City (Communitas Fortissima)** – Kercaszomor, in County Vas, was awarded this title in 2008 for its brave fight against a Serbian-Coatian-Slovenian armed unit that wanted to occupy the settlement on 1 August 1920. Finally, Kercaszomor could remain in Hungary despite the Trianon-Versailles Peace Dictate (4 June 1920), which would have ceded it to Burgenland, Austria. – B: 1916, T: 7103. → **Prónay, Pál; Ragged Guard; Lajta-Banate**.

**Most Loyal City (Civitas Fidelissima)** – Title of Sopron after the 1922 plebiscite. The City, together with the area of Western Hungary (*Burgenland*) was ceded to Austria by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. However, the city of Sopron and ten villages rebelled. Finally, a referendum was allowed on whether to stay with “little” Hungary or join the former part of Hungary called Burgenland, ceded to Austria. On 14 December 1922, the people cast their vote that resulted in the town’s stay within Hungary. Consequently it received the title *Civitas Fidelissima*, meaning the “most loyal town”. Since then, 14 December has become the town’s official holiday. – B: 1353, T: 7103. → **Civitas Fidelissima; Prónay, Pál; Ragged Guard; Lajta-Banate**.

**Mother, Divine** – The *Great Divine Mother*, the *Magna Mater* is the mother of the universe and all the gods, a supreme figure in Man’s primeval culture. She is associated with the Earth: the fruitfulness of nature. She is the preserver of earthly existence; she



gives mortal body to the soul. Since nature has a dual role – heavenly and earthly – so the mission of the Mother is also contradictory. The Mother is primarily portrayed all over the world through the Tree of Life; sometimes it is symbolized just by a pillar. Receptive objects with hollow insides (horn of plenty, pottery, chest and urn) and the elements of water and earth also symbolize her. The water refers to the beginning of existence, while the earth refers to the end of life. The mother-figure of Hungarian ancient belief is the “*Blessed Mother*”. After converting to Christianity this changed to the form of the Virgin Mary. – B: 1621, T: 7685.→**Madonna, the Great.**

**Mother Earth** – In popular belief, she is regarded as the ancestral mother of the Hungarian nation. This belief is rooted in the ancient nature worship recorded in now extinct sacred poetry. According to Byzantine sources, the Hungarians honored the elements of fire, air and water. They sang songs honoring the Earth, while the Creator of the World was known as God. – B: 1141, T: 7682.→**Mother Earth Cult.**

**Mother Earth Cult** – Traces of it can be found practically in all cultural traditions. According to the ancient Hungarian creation belief, Earth emerged from the sea and rests on the backs of three whales. When they move, the earth rocks. In ancient traditions, the Earth was associated with motherhood that was later transformed to the Mother Earth Cult. These beliefs are supported by legends, even that God made the first man out of clay. The early 7th century Greek writer Theophylaktos Simokattes noted of the Magyars: “*They venerate the Earth and praise it with songs*”. Traces of mythology also point to the belief of the early Magyars that the Earth possesses protective, forgiving and cleansing qualities. As late as the beginning of the 20th century, in certain regions of Hungary, the newborn child was placed on the earthen floor of the house to purify it, for the people believed that the mother and her newborn baby were unclean for a specified period. Not only were the sick placed on the earth so that it could “suck out” the illness from their body, but also the dying to ease their agony. In Kalotaszeg (now Țara Călatei, Transylvania, now in Romania), they put some earth in the mouth of those who died unexpectedly or without the benefit of the last rites; hence they would find peace in the womb of the Earth. – B: 1078, 1621, T: 7617.→**Mother Earth.**

**Mound Grave** (*kurgan*) – A mound used for burials, often studded with stones. It was an ancient form of burial among the nomads, including the Scythians, during the great migration period. The ancient Magyars were also familiar with it. Most of the mound graves were found along the migration line on the Russian Steppes. The bodies with or without coffins were placed at the bottom of the mound, sometimes 20 meters high, with articles of personal use, horses and, on occasion, in company of their wives and servants, all in accordance with their afterlife beliefs. – B: 1136, T: 7617.

**Mountain Crystal** – A clear, transparent quartz crystal found in almost all mines of the Carpathian Basin. It was very popular in ancient times. Goblets, pitchers and vases were made of it. Various names were given to it in commerce, according to its origin, e.g. “diamond of Máramaros” (the region’s southern part is now Maramureș in Romania, its northern part now in Carpatho-Ukraine). There is a 7-cm diameter crystal orb on the top of the Hungarian Royal Scepter. For the people of Hunor this crystal may have been

regarded as magical, since it is described in the Hungarian chronicles that the ancient homeland is the land where crystals are found. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7680.→**Hunor and Magor Legend.**

**Mountain Cult** – A cult based on animism that endows lifeless objects with life or personifies them. Ancient Greeks venerated Mt. Olympus and Mt. Parnassus as the thrones of Zeus and Apollo. The Mountain Cult was found in the most highly developed Asian cultures where, according to a cosmic idea, mountains bridged Heaven and Earth. Traces of this cult are found in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), where ancient Hungarian beliefs in the mountain cult developed. In old legal customs, it played a great role. On certain days of the year, kings, princes or their emissaries and judges set up their tent on mountains to administer justice. – B: 0942, T: 7677.

**Movement for Better Hungary →Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Mózes, Attila** (Marosvásárhely, now Targu-Mureș, Romania 8 April 1952 - ) – Writer, literary critic. In 1971 he completed his high school studies in his native town, after which he obtained a Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian and French, at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1976. He worked as a French and sports teacher at Székelyhid. In 1979 he became Editor of the paper *Útunk* (*Our Way*) and, from late 1990, was Editor of the prose-column of *Erdélyi Helikon* (*Transylvanian Helicon*). He published an anthology of contemporary writers, entitled: *Ajtó* (*Door*); its 12 volumes include *Transitions* (*Átmenetek*), short stories (1978); *Smoke Soot* (*Füstkorom*) short stories (1984); *Indian Summer* (*A vénasszonyok nyara*) small novel (1991); *Western Wandering* (*Nyugati vándorlás*) (2000), and *History of Dissolute Times* (*Céda korok történelme*), (2004). Attila Mózes is one of the significant members of the Transylvanian contemporary generation of writers. He is a recipient of the György Méhes Grand Prix (2002) and the Prose Prize of the Romanian Writers' Association (1981, 1983, 1986, 2004). – B: 1257, 1742, T: 7456.

**Mócsi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 3 May 1924 - ) – Educator. He completed his secondary education in 1944, at Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia), then studied Hungarian History and Music through correspondence course of the Department of Fine Arts at the University of Pozsony (1950-1959). In 1972 he received a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest, where he taught between 1950 and 1960, later becoming Headmaster of the Pedagogical School of Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) that subsequently became a Training College for Kindergarten Teachers. He was Section Head at the Department of Minority Issues in the Slovakian Ministry of Education (1960-1978). He was Professor and Head of the Department of Divinity of the University of Pozsony (1978-1987). He was member of the Didactics Subcommittee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1972-1978). His educational and esthetics-related articles were published, among others, in journals such as the *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Szemle*); *Adult Education* (*Népművelés*); *Socialist Education* (*Szocialista Nevelés*), and *On Bilingualism* (*A kétnyelvűségről*); he was Editor for this journal (1967-1979). His works include *Preserving and Surpassing* (*Megőrizve meghaladni*) a series: *Why Beautiful?* (*Miért szép?*); *Let Music Belong to Everybody*,

*From the Folksong to the Symphony (Legyen a zene mindenkié. A népdaltól a szimfóniáig)* (1961); *On the Development of Schools with Hungarian as the Language of Instruction in Czechoslovakia, from the Viewpoint of the Teacher (A csehszlovákiai magyar tannyelvű iskolák fejlődéséről, tanítói szemmel)* (1961); *Teachers' Manuals* (1969-1970); *Let us Sing (Énekeljünk)*, for various grades, co-authored (1971, 1977, 1979, 1984); *Development of the Mother Tongue in the Kindergarten (Az anyanyelv fejlesztése az óvodában)*, and *Music Education for Various Schools and Grades (Zenei nevelés)* (1973, 1976, 1985-1987, 1989). He wrote more than 40 textbooks. His main work is: *The Kaleidoscope of Hungarian-Slovak Cultural Connections (A magyar- szlovák kulturális kapcsolatok kaleidoszkópja)*, textbook, with Imre Bertók (1975). – B: 1083, 1692, T: 7456.

**M.S. Master→Master M.S.**

**M. Szabó, Imre→Szabó, Imre, M.**

**Mudi** – Name of a Hungarian shepherd dog used to drive and herd sheep. When the definite characteristics of the other Hungarian dogs, the “puli” and “pumi” came about, it was discovered that there existed another type of shepherd dog. Its development goes back to the turn of the 19-20th century. Elek (Alec) Fényes, Museum Director of Balassagyarmat first described it, named it, and organized its breeding. The *mudi* has a proportionate body structure, lively temperament and is hardy and energetic. Its hair is 3-7-cm long, shiny and black, occasionally speckled with white or completely white. It is quite wavy or curly but straight and short on the head. It weighs about 8-13 kg. The ears are upstanding, head elongated, body slopes toward the rear with a hanging tail. The breed is much favored for shepherding but its breeding is so far not sufficiently organized. – B: 1562, T: 7684.→**Hungarian domestic animals; Herding dogs; Komondor; Puli; Pumi.**

**Muharay, Elemér** (Elmer) (Hajtapuszta near Jászberény, 20 October 1901 - Budapest, 2 February 1960) – Actor and theater manager. His schooling was interrupted a number of times. In 1922 he completed the course at the Acting and Theatre Management School of Mattyasovszky-Bolváry; however, he could not find work in his field, so he undertook casual work. From 1926 to 1928 he traveled abroad, studying the theatrical life of France and Germany, already noting the possibilities of combining folk art and modern art pursuits. In 1928 he returned to Hungary and contracted to work as an actor and manager in country troops. In 1931 Muharay opened the Elizabeth Theater at Pesterzsébet (southeast suburb of Budapest), starting the action “Classical Series with Cheap Rent” and beginning to organize the laborers. However, the administration of the suburb withdrew their permission to use the premises. For a short time, he worked in the *Magyar Theater*, but for similar reasons, he was expelled. In 1934 he joined the organization of the New Thalia Theater (*Új Tália Színház*). From 1934 to 1936 he took part in the editing of the journal *Hungarian Writing (Magyar Írás)*, and was also its theater and film-critic; at the same time, he wrote articles for the *Prague Hungarian Weekly (Prágai Magyar Hetilap)*. From 1935 until 1937 he edited the journal *People of the East (Kelet Népe)*. In 1936 he established the *Artist Studio (Művész Stúdió)* to develop Hungarian acting and

dancing, in the spirit of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. In 1938 the Artist Studio was closed down by the police. In the same year Muharay launched the village-stage movement. In the meantime, he was expelled from all the villages of the country. In 1939 and 1940 he founded the folk group of the *Vasas Stage Actors*; however, the performances were disallowed by the police. In May 1941 he organized the large-scale *Open-air Plays of Csíksomlyó* in the presence of 20,000 people, where he also included one of the mystery plays of the Csíksomlyó Franciscans. In 1942 he was asked to lead the *Levente Central Artist Ensemble*, which had great success in Weimar and Florence. During the German occupation of Hungary in March of 1944, the Ensemble broke up. He and several members of the Ensemble took active part in the resistance movement. In March 1945 he joined the National Peasant Party and, on 15 March, he launched the folk theatrical group with more than 150 performances. In 1951 the Folk Art Institute was formed, the ethnographic section of which he led until his death. Muharay was a legendary teacher and organizer. His memory is preserved in the Muharay Prize, the Folk-Art Association, and a folkdance ensemble named after him. – B: 2052, T: 7456.

### **Muhi, Battle of → Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Müller, Baron Ferenc József** (Franz Joseph) (Müller von Reichenstein) (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 1 July 1740 - Vienna, 12 October 1825) – Mineralogist, explorer. Initially he studied Law and Art at the University of Vienna; then, from 1763 he studied at the Mining Academy of Selmechánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). In 1768 he was appointed mining engineer for the mines of Southern Hungary. In 1770 he became Director of the Bánát Mines and, from 1778 he worked as a mining consultant in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In the same year he identified the mineral, Tourmaline in the Tyrol, and in 1872 the chemical element, Tellurium, in the gold-ore found at Nagyszeben (now Sibiu Transylvania, Romania). Emperor Joseph II (1780-1790) put him in charge of all the Transylvanian mines in 1788. In 1798 he was entrusted with the administration of the Viennese Center of the Transylvanian Board of Mines. He retired in 1818. In his honor the Hyalite glass was renamed Müller-glass. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Mundzuk** (Mundiochos, Munduguz, Bendeguz, 5th century) – Hun Reigning Prince, youngest son of Prince Balambér, ruler of the eastern branch of the Huns, who played a less significant role in the historical events than his brothers Oktar and Rua. His sons were Buda (Bléda) and Attila. According to the Illustrated Chronicles, and Thuróczy's Chronicle of the Magyars, the returning Csaba, the youngest son of Attila, also known as Irnik, found him aged but in good health. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7658.→**Attila; Buda.**

**Munich Codex** (also called Jászay Codex after its first copier, Pál Jászay) (Tatros, now Târgu-Troțuș, Transylvania, in Romania) – The earliest complete section in Hungarian of the Hussite Bible Text in Bastarda script on paper and parchment, with 125 letters of 200x135 mm size, containing the Hungarian translation of the four Gospels, presumably for the use of the local Hungarian Hussite congregation. The so-called “wheel calendar”, at the front covers the years from 1416 to 1435; the first number indicates the approximate beginning of the translation. According to the Codex the manuscript was

translated by György (George) Némethi in the Moldovan town of Tatros in 1466. In the volume, apart from his handwriting, the work of two further hands may be recognized. At the beginning of the Codex, the very first Hungarian-language calendar may be seen, valid for the years 1416 to 1435. The first sheet, which contains the calendar, is parchment, but the rest of the Codex is written on paper. The Munich, Viennese and Apor Codices are integrally interconnected: the three memorials preserved various parts of the earliest Hungarian Bible translations, recorded by the scholarly literature as the Hussite Bible. According to a note in the volume, the Codex, at a later stage, became the property of Albrecht Widmanstetter (1506-1557), one of the best-known humanists, diplomats and book-collectors of the era. After the death of Widmanstetter, his books, together with the Codex, were acquired by Bavarian Prince Albrecht V, in 1558. This language relic, earlier referred to as the Jászay Codex, named after the first publisher of scholarly literature, was probably discovered by Gábor (Gabriel) Fejérváry in 1833. The Codex received its current title after the place where it is kept at present. – B: 1136, 1257, 1552, T: 7456. → **Hussite Bible; Tatros Bible; Apor Codex; Viennese Codex; Bible in Hungarian; Codex Literature.**

**Munich Agreement** – It was made and signed on 29-30 September 1938, by Chamberlain and Daladier, the English and French Prime Ministers respectively, and by Hitler and Mussolini, Heads of State of Germany and Italy, at their meeting in Munich. In the four-power agreement, Great Britain and France obliged Czechoslovakia to concede the Sudetenland with its three million ethnic Germans to Germany. The Prime Ministers of Great Britain and France were indifferent to the Hungarian territorial demands supported by Mussolini. The Czech, Romanian and Croatian governments did not object to the liberation of Hungarian minorities in the southern part of Czechoslovakia (Slovakian section previously Upper Hungary, *Felvidék*), nor to the Polish territorial claims. On Hitler's proposal, the Munich Agreement referred the settlement of these claims to direct Hungarian-Polish-Czechoslovakian negotiations to be held at a later date. However, these negotiations became the responsibility of Czechoslovakia. After negotiations between the Czechoslovakian and Hungarian delegates, an agreement was reached, according to which the Hungarian populated southern strip of Slovakia was to be returned to Hungary, the territories with mixed population were equally divided. This was signed at the First Vienna Award on 30 September 1938. With it some 600 thousand Hungarians returned to the mother country. This was the only rectification of the fundamentally unjust Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate (1920). Both partners considered this agreement as just. After World War II, the victors abolished this agreement, although it was signed in peacetime, before the outbreak of World War II. – B: 1138, 1030, 7103, T: 7665, 7103. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Hitler, Adolf; Mussolini, Benito; Vienna Award I; Paris Peace Dictate.**

**Munk, Peter** (Budapest, 8 November 1927 - ) – Businessman, industrialist and philanthropist. He was born into a well-to-do Jewish family. He was a teenager when German troops occupied Hungary in March 1944. With the help of Raoul Wallenberg, the Swedish diplomat, his family escaped from being deported to Auschwitz, because they were offered seats on the Kastner train transporting 1684 Jewish refugees to safety in Switzerland. This was an arrangement between Rudolf Kastner of the Zionist Aid and

Rescue Committee and senior SS Officer Adolf Eichmann. They first stayed in Switzerland, then, in 1948, they settled in Canada. He earned his living as a laborer on the tobacco farms of Ontario. He studied at the University of Toronto and graduated as an electrical engineer in 1952. However, he began a career in business. In 1958 he founded *Clairtone* of Canada, with business partner David Gilmour, manufacturing stereos and later televisions. The best-known Clairtone designs were the “Project G” series, seen in the film *The Graduate*. In the 1970s he founded and became Chairman and CEO of Southern Pacific Hotel Corporation, the largest hotel and restaurant chain in Australasia. He was also founder of the Trizec Properties, and became involved in the resort business as well. He bought hotels in Fiji and soon he had 54 luxury hotels. He later sold them for \$300 million. While in Toronto, he bought an exhausted American gold mine that, with modern methods, he made profitable again. Munk is the founder and chairman of the mining company *Barrick Gold*, the world’s largest gold-mining corporation. From the profits, Munk bought 117 skyscrapers, which he rented out as offices. Their revenue brings in \$1 billion per year. He built the Polus Center, the West End City Center, and the New City Center on the Danube promenade in Budapest. He is Head of the Trizec-Hahn Corporation, one of North America’s largest real estate companies. He founded the Horsham Corporation in 1987, to identify and develop strategic business opportunities. His principle on wealth is that what originates from society must be returned to it. He donated \$37 million to *Toronto General Hospital* in 2006; this donation supported the *Peter Munk Cardiac Centre*, which he originally created with a \$6 million donation in 1997. He is a member of many volunteer associations and is an Honorary Doctor of Upsala College, NJ. (1991), the University of Toronto (1993), Bishop’s University, Quebec (1995) and the T.I. Institute of Technology, Haifa. He is an Officer of the Order of Canada (1993) and was promoted to Companion in 2008, and a recipient of the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1997). He is a member of the World Gold Council. – B: 1031, 1037, T: 7103, 7456.→**Wallenberg, Raul.**

**Munkács** (Ukrainian: Mukacheve; Czech: Mukačevo) – Town in the northeast of Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin and in the northeastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain; since 1990 in Carpatho-Ukraine. In the inter-war years (1920-1938), it was ceded to Czechoslovakia by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920); then returned to Hungary (1938-1945) by the First Vienna Award in 1938. After World War II, Carpatho-Ukraine (Transcarpathia, or Ruthenia) was annexed by the Soviet Union, and in 1991 fell to the Ukraine. It is on the left banks of the Latorca (Latoritsy) River, tributary of the Bodrog, then the Tisza (past the town of Tokaj). Munkács is an attractive town at the foot of the Northeastern Carpathians (128m above sea level) with the historic Rákóczi castle, a monastery (both from the 14th c.), a Baroque-style palace (from the mid-18th c.), the old salt-loft, several churches (including a wooden church from the 18th century built in Ruthenian architectural style), and some public buildings. Two kilometers southwest of the town, built on a 60m-high trachyte cliff, rises the Castle of Munkács, dating from 1352. The town has administrative authorities, high schools, and a lively trading life; in its fairs, timber, domestic animals and mineral water of Transcarpathia get exchanged for the agricultural products of the Great Plain. Industry is represented by sawmills, furniture factories, paper, chemical, textile, tobacco, wine and canned-food factories, brick-works, flour mills and petroleum refineries. Its population

was 14,416 in 1901 (Hungarians, Germans and Ruthenians, by religion: 6,567 Jews, 3,493 Greek-Catholics and 2,751 Roman-Catholics; 29,400 Ruthenians, Jews and Slovaks in 1930. In 1991 it had 81,600 inhabitants, including 62,900 Ukrainians (Ruthenians), 7,300 Russians, 6,900 Hungarians and 1,100 Gypsies. In its history, the town was influenced by the Holy Roman Empire (Germany) from the west and the Kievan, followed by Russian Principality from the east. The Magyars, led by Khagan Árpád, during their occupation of the Carpathian Basin, first reached and took Munkács in the narrow valley of the Latorca River after entering through the Verecke Pass (according to 12th century chronicler, Anonymus) and other passes of the Northeastern Carpathian Mountains. Under King István I of Hungary (St. Stephen, 997-1038), Munkács was already known as a town. After the 1241-1242 invasion by the Mongol-Tartars, who also used the same Carpathian passes, the town was a royal estate; later, it was ruled by Máté (Matthew) Csák (ca. 1260-1321). King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxemburg, 1387-1437) donated it to the Russian Prince, Theodor Koriatowich in 1397. From the 15th century the town changed ownership a number of times. From 1445-1493, it was Hunyadi property; from 1606, Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai (1605-1606) owned it; from 1614, it belonged to Count Miklós (Nicholas) Esterházy (1582-1645), and still later, to Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629). Its castle-fort was heroically defended by Ilona (Helen) Zrinyi (1643-1703), wife of the freedom fighter Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly (1657-1705), against the besieging Austrian forces under Caraffa, from 1686 till 1688, and it was only surrendered as a result of treachery. Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1703-1711), retook it in 1704. It became the estate of the Schönborn family in 1731. In 1834, the fortress was burned down. In the 1848-1849 War of Independence, it was an important military base. On 6 January 1939, Czech troops attempted to capture the town by surprise, but they were repulsed by the Hungarian Ragged Guard. In the 19th century, the fort was used as a jail. Munkács is the birthplace of the great painter Mihály Munkácsy (1844-1900). – B: 1068, 1582, 1816, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.→**Anonymus; István I, King; Csák, Máté; Zsigmond I. King; Bocskai, Prince István; Esterházy, Count Miklós; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Zrinyi, Countess Ilona; Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Munkácsy, Mihály; Ragged Guard; Vienna Award I; Munkács Castle; Munkács Catholic Diocese.**

**Munkács Castle** (now Mukacheve Castle or Palanok Castle, Ukraine). – Anonymus, the 11-12th century chronicler, reported that this was the place the Magyars occupied first, after entering the Carpathian Basin in 895. They named the place *Munkás* after the word *munkás* (laborer). The place was probably already a settlement from the later part of the Stone Age. Anonymus did not mention its castle. King Károly I (Charles, 1307-1342) donated it to the Russian Prince Koriatovich (1339), who settled Russians on his estate. Among its owners were: György (George) Barankovics, János (John) Hunyadi, King Mátyás (Matthias Corvinus), and his son János (John) Korvin, who owned 30 villages with the castle. After the military disaster of Mohács (1526), it is mentioned as a royal castle and its importance grew. Countess Ilona (Helen) Zrinyi, wife of Prince Imre (Emeric) Thököly defended the Castle of Munkács for three years (1686-1689) against the Austrian Imperial Army and, with it, her husband's cause. She had to give it up due to treason. Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II modernized the castle with the help of French military engineers. After the Szatmár Peace Treaty (1711) the Munkács Castle

continued its resistance for two more months, with its leader István (Stephen) Szennyei. The Austrians turned the castle into a prison. The castle burned down in 1834. The Hungarian Army captured it from the Austrians; but its commander, Pál (Paul) Mezőssy, had to surrender it on 26 August 1849. It was ceded to Czechoslovakia, together with Sub-Carpathia, in the Dictated Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty, after World War I (1920); Hungary regained it as the result of the First Vienna Award (1938), lost it again at the end of 1944, this time to the Soviet Union. During the Soviet era, the castle was used as a school for tractor drivers. In 1991, after the collapse of the Soviet Union, it became part of the Ukraine by virtue of inheritance. Now there is a museum in the castle and there is an ongoing renovation of its buildings. – B: 0942, 1030, 1078, T: 7103.→**Anonymus; Zrinyi, Countess Ilona; Thököly, Prince Imre; Rákóczi, II. Prince Ferenc; Vienna Award I.**

**Munkács Catholic Diocese** (now Mukacheve, Ukraine) – A short historical overview from its inception to the present divides it into four periods: the period preceding the founding of the Szatmár Bishopric; the period of the Szatmár Bishopric; the period after the First World War, and the events during and after the Soviet Union.

1) When the Magyars settled in the Carpathian Basin in the last quarter of the 9th century, they followed a Turkic religious cult. By the middle of the 10th century however, the Hungarian rulers were ready to adopt Christianity. The question as to which one to join, the Eastern (Greek) or Western (Roman) rite, was decided by the political circumstances of the period. The Pope and King St István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) charged Anastasius-Astrik, first Bishop of Kalocsa, later Bishop of Esztergom, with the organization of the Hungarian Roman Catholic Church. He divided the country into seven dioceses, each encompassing huge territories that included the Transylvanian Bishopric, founded in 1009. The Sub-Carpathian area belonged to it until 1346; then it was attached to the Diocese of Eger. A contemporary document in the Vatican Archives lists more than 50 churches under its jurisdiction.

2) The independent Catholic Bishopric of Szatmár was established on 23 March 1804, and given legal status by the Pope on 8 August of the same year. The new Bishopric, besides the County of Szatmár, included the counties of Máramaros, Ugocsa and Ung. Until the end of the First World War, the Diocese was under the subsequent governance of nine bishops.

3) During the governance of the 9th bishop, Dr. Tibor (Tibor) Boromissza (1906-1928), the diocese abounded in new religious establishments. However, to this period fell the short-lived 1919 Communist Dictatorship, followed by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920 that resulted in the break-up of the country and of the diocese. The re-drawing of the political borders of Hungary made the governing of the diocese problematic, for Transylvania was ceded to Romania, Upper Hungary and the Sub-Carpathian region went to the newly created Czechoslovakia, while Southern Hungary went to the newly-created Yugoslavia, and a slice on Hungary's western border went to Austria. In this new situation, the Bishop was eager to normalize relations with Romania. As his jurisdiction extended to the parishes now situated in Czechoslovakia, he established an Apostolic Governorship (*Apostoli Kormányzás*) at Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine). During his governorship, the new Canon Law Codex of 1917 came into force. In 1926, Bishop Boromissza compiled a new Constitution for the Szatmár



Diocese. Upon his death on 9 July 1928, István (Stephen) Szabó succeeded him as Capitular of the local Chapter. On 7 July 1929 the Holy See concluded a Concord with Romania containing many disadvantageous provisions for the Hungarian Catholic Church in Transylvania. With it, the Szatmár Diocese lost its jurisdiction over the parishes situated in the Sub-Carpathian region of Czechoslovakia. In 1930, an Apostolic Governorship was created for the Sub-Carpathian region, with its seat at Ungvár. When the First Vienna Award of 2 November 1938 re-attached parts of Slovakia and also Sub-Carpathia to Hungary, the Apostolic Holy See unified the parishes of the re-attached territories with the Apostolic Governorship of Mérék in Hungary, and a Special Bull placed it under the jurisdiction of István (Stephen) Madarász, Bishop of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). The provisions of the Second Vienna Award of 30 August 1940, re-attached from Romania to Hungary a large part of northwestern Transylvania (Erdély). Consequently the two dioceses were integrated into the Hungarian Church hegemony. Sub-Carpathia once again became part of the Szatmár Diocese. After the winds of World War II swept over the territory, the new bishop Dr. János (John) Scheffler, following instructions received from Rome, gave special 'assignments' to the parishes: who should be the next local vicar in the event the vicar should be arrested, or who should keep in contact with the bishop would prove to be difficult.

4) After the Soviet forces occupied the Sub-Carpathian region in World War II, on 27 September 1944, the situation became virtually impossible. At the Paris Peace Conference on 10 February 1947, the Szatmár Diocese was broken up into four parts: 13 parishes went to Czechoslovakia, 40 to Sub-Carpathia (then part of the Soviet Union), 55 to Romania, while 27 remained in Hungary. The Soviet terror reached the Catholic Church as well. Many of the priests were accused of treason or subversive activities. The keeping of Church registers was officially forbidden, but the priests managed to keep records nonetheless. Only the celebration of Mass and funerals were allowed. Religious instructions were also forbidden. After the terror eased somewhat and several of the priests returned from the concentration camps, the newly created Communist-run Bureau for Church Administration attempted to take over the running of the churches. They succeeded in winning over a few priests, who tried to exercise their newly acquired authority and run the Sub-Carpathian Diocese. The appointment of new priests was not allowed without the consent of the Bureau. The most severely punishable activity was the religious instruction of children. The decisive change in the life of the Sub-Carpathian Diocese began in the spring of 1989, when Cardinal László (Ladislav) Paskai, Archbishop of Esztergom, visited the region. Soon after that, the Soviet Union consented to allow Hungarian priests to serve there. In 1991, following the dissolution of the Soviet Union, Ukraine inherited the Sub-Carpathian region. Now it is called Carpatho-Ukraine. In 1992 the Holy See appointed Archbishop Antonio Franco, Apostolic Nuncio of Ukraine, as the *Ordinarius* of the Sub-Carpathian region. There was great rejoicing when, after 46 years, they ordained the first Hungarian priest in the person of Sándor (Alexander) Pap. On 14 August 1993, a resolution of the Holy See established the Apostolic Governorship of Sub-Carpathia. On 20 August 2000, on the occasion of the Hungarian millennial celebrations in the town of Aknaszlatina, (now Solotvina), the pontiff blessed a group statues of Hungarian saints.

An important event in the life of the Church took place on Ash Wednesday, 27 March 2002, when Pope John Paul II announced in the Vatican that he had elevated the

Apostolic Governorship of Sub-Carpathia to the level of a Diocese. With this act, he founded the Munkács Diocese for the Roman Catholic adherents and named as first bishop of the Diocese, Antal (Anthony) Majek. – B: 1027, 1078, T: 7456.→**Atrocities against Hungarians; Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Munkácsi, Bernát** (Bernard) (Munk until 1881) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 12 March 1860 - Budapest, 21 September 1937) – Linguist and ethnologist. He studied at the University of Budapest and obtained a Degree in Education. In 1880 he traversed the Hungarian *Csángó* villages on the eastern slopes of the Carpathian Mountains, in order to investigate their language and customs. In 1885, with the assistance of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, he took a study trip abroad, working among the Votyaks (Udmurts) in the Kama River area, and among the Chuvash in Simbirsk. During 1888 and 1889 he studied the Voguls (Mansi) in Western Siberia. In 1890 he was appointed School Inspector of the Jewish parish of Pest. Munkácsi was Editor of the journal *Ethnographia* for a long time and, in 1900 with Ignac Kunos, he launched the journal *Eastern Review* (*Keleti Szemle*) (*Revue Orientale*). In 1904 he organized the Hungarian Committee of the International Central and Eastern Asian Society. During World War I (1915-1918) he collected linguistic and ethnographic material amongst Votyak and Ossetian prisoners in the prisoner-of-war camps. In 1919, during the months of the Soviet Council Republic, he became Professor of Comparative Linguistics. He succeeded in explaining the Vogul (Mansi) texts left behind in the bequest of Antal Reguly. He published numerous linguistic and ethnographic studies. He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1890, ordinary 1910). His works include *The Dialect of the Csángós of Moldova* (*A moldvai csángók nyelvjárása*) (1881); *Chuvash Linguistic Notes* (*Csuvas nyelvészeti jegyzetek*) (1887-1890); *More Recent Additions to the Turkic Elements of the Hungarian Language* (*Újabb adalékok a magyar nyelv török elemeihez*)(1887); *Linguistic Studies in the Land of the Voguls* (*Nyelvészeti tanulmányok a vogulok földjén*) (1889); *Dictionary of the Votyak Language* (*A votják nyelv szótára*)(1896); *Addenda to the old Turkic and Mongolian Elements in the Hungarian Language* (*Adalékok a magyar nyelv régi török és mongol elemeihez*)(1902); *Aryan and Caucasian Elements in the Finn-Hungarian Languages* (*Árja és kaukázusi elemek a finn-magyar nyelvekben*) (1901), and *Collection of Vogul Folk-poetry* (*Vogul népköltési gyűjtemény*) (1893-1921). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.

**Munkácsy, Mihály** (Michael; Lieb, Mihály Leó) (Munkács, now Mukacheve, Ukraine, 20 February 1844 - Endenich, Germany, 1 May 1900) – Painter. His artistic talent developed early. After the premature death of his parents in 1850, he moved in with his uncle in modest circumstances, due to his uncle's involvement in the War of Independence. He became a carpentry apprentice at the age of 11. The physical and psychological abuse from his carpentry master greatly influenced his entire life. After his certification, he returned to his uncle in ill health and started to study drawing. The *Letter Reader* (*Levélovasó*) (1863) was his first painting, made in the town of Gerendás (northeast of Szeged), then he left for Budapest. His patrons sent him to Vienna to study at the Academy of Fine Arts. The famous *Easter Sprinkling* (*Húsvéti locsolás*), reflecting some Rubenesque influence was the result. Following his return to Hungary, he painted another famous canvas, *The Gloomy Shepherd* (*Búsuló juhász*), which illustrates a return

to Hungarian traditions. The following year he was accepted at the Munich Academy.



Among his many works of this period, *Storm in the Puszta* (*Vihar a pusztán*) was acknowledged by the Hungarian artistic upper crust. On a state sponsorship he went to the World Exhibition in Paris in 1867, and gathered life-long experiences. Following his return to Munich, he studied genre painting and did another famous piece, *The Yawning Servant* (*Ásító inas*). In 1869 he created his first internationally well-known work, *Condemned Cell* (*Siralomház*), which reflects the outlaw period following the War of Independence (1848-1849). Subsequently he went to France and settled in Paris. The following well-known works emerged from his studio: *Drifters of the Night* (*Éjjeli csavargók*); *The Churning Woman* (*Köprülő asszony*) (1873), and *In the Pawnshop* (*Zálogházban*) (1874). He married in Paris, and the years there influenced

and guided his interest into a different direction. During those years he painted *Milton* (1878). He received the Grand Golden Prize at the international exhibition in Paris for this painting, and success followed it in Europe and America. He painted a fresco, *The Magyars Settling in Hungary* (*Honfoglalás*) (1893), for the Hungarian Parliament's Presidential Reception Hall for the millennium celebration of 1896. His style, especially in the *Great Hungarian Plain* (*Alföld*), has greatly influenced the works of Hungarian and international painters alike. His most famous work is the almost life-size Christ Trilogy: *Christ Before Pilate* (1881), now owned by the Hamilton Art Gallery, Canada; *Ecce Homo* (1896), now owned by the Déry Museum of Debrecen; and *Golgota* (1884), now owned by Imre Pákh, an American-Hungarian art collector. However, the Trilogy is on permanent display at the Déry Museum of Debrecen since 1995. Munkácsy started to write his own biography in the 1880s, but only reached the age of 19. Hundreds of his letters are preserved and they are interesting additions to his biography. Munkácsy was a highly talented, brilliant romantic painter, with deep and sensitive knowledge of man and his society. He is the first Hungarian painter to receive world fame, recognition and acclaim. – B: 0934, 0883, 1136, T: 7653. → **Lyka, Károly.**

**Murádin, Jenő** (Eugene) (Harasztos, now Calarai, Romania, 23 November 1937 - ) – Art historian. He completed his higher studies, majoring in History and Philosophy, at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1963. He was Art Editor for the daily newspaper, *Truth* (*Igazság*) of Kolozsvár (1966-1988), and was Editor-in-Chief of the children's literary paper, *Sunshine* (*Napsugár*) (1988-1990). Since 1990 he has been an associate of the paper. As a reader, starting from 1991, he lectures at the Ion Andreescu Academy of Fine Arts, Kolozsvár. His books and monographs include *The Miklós (Nicholas) Barabás Guild* (*A Barabás Miklós Céh*) (1978); *The Ferenczy Family of Artists in Transylvania* (*A Ferenczy művészcsalád Erdélyben*) (1981); *István (Stephen) Nagy* (1984); *Nagybánya: Artists of the Painters' Colony* (*Nagybánya, a festőtelep művészei*) (1994) (Nagybánya now Baia Mare, Romania); *Hundred Years of Nagybánya* (*Nagybánya 100 éve*), co-author (1996), and the *Schools of Fine Art in Transylvania* (*Erdélyi festőiskolák*), (1997). – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Muraköz** (now Medimrje, Croatia) – A triangular area of 730 km<sup>2</sup> between the Rivers Mura and Dráva. In the west, it is on the slopes of Alpine foothills, while on the east, it touches the Pannonian plains. The area has been inhabited since the Stone and Bronze Ages, but its original inhabitants are still uncertain. Subsequently, the Celts, Serets and Pannons inhabited it in the Iron Age. It became part of the Roman Empire; Strabo called it *Insula intra Dravam et Muram* (island between the Dráva and Mura Rivers). Various peoples owned this territory for a while, including the Huns, Visigoths and Ostrogoths. King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038) donated it to the Bishop of Veszprém; King Béla IV (1235-1270) gave the region to Dömötör (Demetrius) Csák, who built the Castle of Csáktornya (now Cakovec). The area belonged to Hungary with intermittent brief foreign control. From the time of Hungarian King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095), after decades of inner struggles, it was Hungarian territory for 800 years by “personal union” under the name “Land of the Holy Crown of St. Stephen”. Croatian statehood was preserved through a number of institutions, notably the Sabor, the assembly of Croatian nobles, and the “Ban” or viceroy. Furthermore, the Croatian nobles retained their lands and titles. Most of the land belonged to the Zrinyi family. Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi (1620-1664), distinguished himself in fighting against the Turks. Muraköz was later sold to the Festetics family.

At the end of 1918 – the last year of World War I – irregular Serbian units unsuccessfully invaded Muraköz. During the last days of 1918, a larger, 4000-man “volunteer” army crossed the Dráva and accomplished the occupation of Muraköz; however, in 1919, the citizens drove the Serb occupying forces out, although the presence of the French army secured Serbian rule. On 3 March of that year, protest demonstrations took place in every village, demanding the return of the region to Hungary. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920) ceded it to the newly created Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes (later Yugoslavia). After breaching the Treaty with the Third Reich, signed on 25 March 1941, the German military forces overran Yugoslavia. As a result, Croatia was recreated and Muraköz returned to Hungary only on 9 July 1941, on the forceful demand of its people, and was under Hungarian rule between 1941 and 1945. After World War II, Muraköz became part of the restored Yugoslavia again. With it the oppression of Hungarians started. Eleven prominent Hungarians were executed, many imprisoned, and many more dispersed to other parts of Yugoslavia. Since Croatia regained its independence on 24 June 1991, Muraköz became part of it. Today, Muraköz has three major cities: Csáktornya, Murszerdahely (now Murska Sredisčée) and Perlak (now Prelog), and 21 villages. A part of the traditional Muraköz today belongs to Slovenia (now Perkmurje). There are altogether 20 Hungarian settlements, among them towns and villages. Its center is Lendva (Lendava). In 1991, 7,696 Hungarians lived in the area, out of 8,493 Hungarians in Slovenia. Approximately the same number of Hungarians live in the Croatian side of Muraköz. – B: 0942, 1031, 1078, 1230, 1689, 7456, T: 7103, 7456.

**Muraközi Horse** (*Muraközi ló*) – A heavy draft-horse, native to Hungary. Its breeding was centered in Muraköz along the River Mura in Southern Hungary, at the end of the 19th, the beginning of the 20th century. The foundation stock was native Hungarian mares (known as Mur-Insulan), Ardennais, Percherons (from Belgium), Norikers (from

Austria), and some Hungarian half-bred stallions, and this produced a quick-moving and alert horse. The Muraközi horse was very popular with farmers and was used extensively by the army in both world wars. Today, it is still used on the land, although its numbers have dwindled. This breed is classified as cold-blooded. There are two types of the Muraközi. One is a heavy horse that stands 16 hands high or more. The second is a lighter, more active, general type of horse. The color of this breed is usually a chesnut coat with a flaxen mane and tail. Muraközi horses have a compact and very powerful physical structure. The horse's tail is set low, and the hind quarters are very round and muscled. These horses usually mature early on in life. Their temperament is calm and even. Muraközi horses are bred in Hungary, in Poland, and in the former countries of Yugoslavia. – B: 0942, 2043, T: 7103.

**Muraközy, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 13 May 1892 - Budapest 31 August 1961) – Minister of the Reformed Church, poet and writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1910-1914), and at the University of Montauban, France (1910-1911). He was in France again in 1919, in 1923 at Montpellier, as well as in the USA in 1928. He served as Assistant Minister in the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1915-1918), Minister in Kecskemét, (1918-1932), and at the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1932-1955, 1957-1961). He retired due to political pressure in 1955, but resumed his ministry in the Calvin Square Church after the 1956 Revolution, from 1957 until his death. he also served as General Secretary of the Ecumenical Council of the Hungarian Churches (1957-1961). He was Editor of the *Reformeds' Paper* (*Reformátusok Lapja*), Kecskemét; Editor of *Reformeds' Life* (*Református Élet*) from 1933 to 1944; the *Reformed Observer* (*Református Figyelő*), and from 1945 that of the *Life and Future* (*Élet és Jövő*). He edited the periodical *Theological Review* (*Theológiai Szemle*). He was Editor-in-Chief of the bilingual lithographed ecumenical periodical, Church Press, from 1957. Muraközy was an excellent orator and a prolific writer. His most notable works are: *Life and Death* (*Élet és halál*), meditations (1915) *Human Life* (*Emberélet*) (1917); *Evening in the Forest* (*Este az erdőn*) poems (1921); *Socialism, the Jewish Question, Catholicism, and the Hungarian Future* (*Szocializmus, zsidókérdés, katholicizmus és a magyar jövő*) studies, lectures, sermons (1922); *The Book of the Preacher* (*A prédikátor könyve*) (1929); *The Problems of the Reformed [Presbyterian] Hungarians* (*A magyar reformátusság problémái*) (1929); *Midnight Talks* (*Éjféle beszélgetések*) poems (1932); *The Triumphant Life* (*A diadalmas élet*) (1933); *The Invisible Church* (*A láthatatlan templom*) (1933); *The Awakening Earth* (*Az ébredő föld*) novel (1933); *On Mount Zion* (*A Sionnak hegyén*) prayers and meditations (1935), numerous editions; *Shouting Word* (*Kiáltó Szó*) studies, lectures, sermons (1936); *Solution of the Crisis* (*A válság megoldása*) sermons (1938); *When Angels Arrive* (*Ha megérkeznek az angyalok*) (1939); the *Secret* (*Titok*) short novels (1940); and a *Prayer Book* (with several editions), and *Tragedy and Predestination* (*Tragikum és predestináció*) (1941). He edited the Radio Sermon series. Muraközy was one of the well known and prolific ministers of his Church in the mid 20th century.– B: 0883, 0910, T: 7103. →**Ravasz, László**.

**Muranyi, Joe** (Martin's Ferry, OH, USA, 14 January 1928 - ) – Jazz musician. His parents emigrated from Hungary to America. He first played in a Balalaika Ensemble and in various Dixieland groups. He studied classical music at Columbia University, New

York. For 17 years he played clarinet and saxophone in the Roy Aldridge Orchestra. From 1967 to 1971 he played in Louis Armstrong's All Stars Orchestra; he was its only white member. He is a globetrotter musician and returning guest to many festivals all over the world. He is one of the flag-bearers of classical jazz. He is Music Editor for some leading recording companies. In Hungary, he recorded with the Benkő Dixieland Band and visited the country several times. He is the last surviving member of the Louis Armstrong All Stars. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Muráti, Lili** (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 22 July 1912 - Madrid, 17 April 2003) – Actress. She studied at the Szidi Rákosi Dramatic Art School, Budapest. Artúr (Arthur) Bárdos discovered her acting talent. In 1932 she was with the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*), with the Inner City Theater, (*Belvárosi Színház*) (1932-1934), at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) (1934), with the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) (1934-1941), with the Pest Theater (*Pesti Színház*), and with the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrassy úti Színház*), Budapest (1943-1944). She left Hungary with her husband, János (John) Vaszary in 1945. In 1947 they settled in Spain. Lili Muráti soon became a prominent actress in Spain as well. She was announcer for the Spanish Radio's Hungarian broadcast (1948-1950). Between 1950 and 1963 she appeared in various Spanish towns with her own Theater Company. In 1966 she was guest artist in Argentina. Lili Murati gave the modern, boyish, sporty, independent-minded woman type to the Hungarian stage. She played the young female roles of modern dramas with great ability, also individual humor and charm. In Spain, she also scored success in character roles and comic lines. She played in a number of Hungarian and Spanish films. Her roles include Mariet in L. Zilahy's *Firebird* (*Tűzmadár*); Irene in Th. Tagger, F. Bruckner's *Fatal Youth* (*Halálos ifjúság – Krankheit der Jugend*); Cili in F. Molnár's *Miracle in the Mountains* (*Csoda a hegyek között*); Elisa in G.B. Shaw's: *Pygmalion*, and Mária in J. Vaszary's *The World Is Only One Day* (*Egy nap a világ*). She has 40 feature films to her credit, among them are *Heathens* (*Pogányok*) (1937), *Yes or No?* (*Igen vagy nem?*) (1940)é *Late* (*Késő*) (1943)é *La Momia Nationale* (1981), and *Tres palabras* (1993). – B: 1445, 1178, 1031, T: 7456.→**Vaszary, János (2)**.

**Murmelius Lexicon** – Originally *Lexicon Joannis Murmelii seu Latina rerum vocabula cum Germanica et Hungarica interpretatione*. It is a Latin glossary; Joannes Murmelius, a Dutch scholar published it in Krakow (1533). The German as well as the Hungarian meanings are listed next to the Latin words. This is the earliest foreign language glossary with Hungarian interpretation. The only extant copy is in the Library of the Franciscan Monastery in Schwaz, Austria. – B: 1136, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature**.

**Museums in Hungary** – Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchenyi established the first Museum in Hungary (1802), when he set up the National Széchenyi Library. Széchenyi's wife donated a mineral collection to it the next year, and other public donations led to the establishment of the Hungarian National Museum. In 1843, the Museum moved to its permanent place. It played an important role at the outbreak of the 1848 Revolution. At present there are 50 museums in Budapest, including the Natural, Ethnographic, Technical and Music Museums, as well as the Jewish Museum, the Terror House Museum, the Aquincum Museum, and the National Gallery. There are 127 museums in

the counties' major towns, and even villages, including such important ones as the Déry Museum (Debrecen), the Ferenc Móra Museum (Szeged), the István Dobó Museum (Eger), the Ottó Herman Museum (Miskolc), and the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Museum (Sopron). The historical Churches also have their own museums. Almost every town and village has one. – B: 1154, 1031, T: 7103.→**National Museum.**

**Music of the Hungarians** – Systematic folk music collecting in Hungary began relatively late, only at the end of the 19th century. However, Béla Bartók initiated the recording of melodies on wax-cylinders, with the support of the Department of Ethnography of the Hungarian National Museum in Budapest in the early years of the 20th century. Together with Kodály, they took on the arduous task of collecting music in the villages from the peasantry.

As research into the roots of Hungarian folk music gathered momentum, it became more and more evident that its pentatonic (five-note) structure and other elements pointed more to the music of the Turkic, rather than that of the Finn and other Finno-Ugric peoples, such as the Siberian Obi-Ugors, whose music is based, with very few exceptions, on the 7-note scale. However, closer relationship can be demonstrated with the music of the Chuvash and Cheremiss people living along a narrow strip on the Chuvash-Cheremiss border in the Volga-Kama region of Russia, where the so-called transposed fifth type melodies have survived. This is the neighborhood where the Hungarian Dominican monk Julianus found a Hungarian-speaking settlement in the 13th century. Although the Mongol invasion wiped out most of these people, some must have survived, who then passed on these melodies to the Turkic Chuvash and the Finno-Ugric Cheremiss folk.

In the old days Hungarian folk songs had so-called dialects according to regions and regional settlements. Ethnomusicologists identify four, or rather five different musical dialects, namely those of Trans-Danubia (*Dunántúl*), Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*) and Transylvania (*Erdély* now in Romania); and also those of the Transylvanian and Moldavian *Csángó* people, Hungarian minority groups living in what is now Romania, and in Moldavia.

Hungarian folk songs can be classified into the following eight groups: (1) working songs (harvest, spinning, etc.); (2) dance songs; (3) “pairing” or wedding songs; (4) dirges; (5) “*regős*” or epic songs; (6) children's play songs; (7) popular church hymns for feast days sung in the vernacular (such as Christmas, New Year, Easter, Pentecost, etc., of which there is a rich collection); and (8) other songs, such as ballads, cradle-songs, mocking and jesting songs. These melodies are based on the pentatonic (five-note) scale system.

The Hungarian pentatonic scale is a melodic minor scale without half tones, from which the second and sixth notes are missing. It is important to note however that it is not the pentatonic scale that is significant, but rather the style, the melodic and rhythmic structure, the phrasing, and the proportions and forms of the music built on it. There are three basic types of Hungarian pentatonic songs.

The first type is a simple melody based on whole tone intervals, characteristic of the most ancient songs.

The second type is a pure whole-tone melody with a line transposed by a fifth, i.e. in the second line the melody is repeated note-to-note a perfect fifth lower. In fact, the transposed



fifth-type melody forms such an integral part of Hungarian folk music that it held its own against foreign influence:

The third type, the most characteristic of Hungarian folk songs is a broad, sweeping, descending four-line melody, usually with the 3rd or 4th line transposed by a fifth.

Little over a hundred years after the settlement in the Carpathian Basin, the first Christian king, Stephen I (997-1038, later St. Stephen) made Western, i.e. Roman Christianity the state religion. The youthful Hungarian church did not simply adapt Gregorian church music, but absorbed it organically into itself, as is most clearly proved by the fact that even an individual Hungarian idiom developed. Also, it should be remembered -- as Kodály too has pointed out -- that the Hungarians, before settling in the Carpathian Basin, lived in the vicinity of the very region where the first Eastern Christian states were established early in the 4th century A.D., namely Armenia, Georgia and Byzantium; so it is highly probable that they were exposed to Christian liturgical music long before their conversion to Christianity.

When the Hungarian Christian kingdom was established, Western Europe had already been forged into a powerful spiritual Christian unity. Within this well-organized religious life the system of Monastery schools in Hungary became firmly established and proceeded to flourish. By the 11th century the Royal Basilica of Fehérvár (*Alba Regia*, now Székesfehérvár) -- then the Royal seat -- had a reputable school and choir. A 12<sup>th</sup> century *Antiphonal*, or plainsong collection, the *Codex Albensis*, compiled for the Basilica of Székesfehérvár, contains the first reference to Hungarian saints, among them a hymn to King St. Stephen. This is one of the oldest surviving Hungarian -- indeed Central European -- hymnbooks.

Some church hymns had folk song versions as well. An interesting example of this is the Transylvanian folk song set in the Doric church mode: *Szivárvány havasán* (On a snowy peak under the rainbow). This song not only has a Hungarian, a Cheremis, a Chuvash, a Mordvin and an Uygur folk song variant, but also a Latin Gregorian chant version: *Beata vir...*, as well as a Jewish (Hebrew) hymn version. Who gave it to whom, where and when is now impossible to tell. But it could have been an itinerant song that originated with one of the above-mentioned early Christian communities, which inherited some of the melodies of the Jewish psalmody; from there it found its way into the folk music of the various regions.

Archaic Hungarian epic songs are called *regös*, for they tell a story, or *rege*. The *regös* singers accompanied their songs with pipes and the *koboz*, a plucked string instrument similar to the lute. When Christianity became state religion, the Church made every effort to suppress the *regös* songs and vigorously persecuted the *regös* singers. Many of these songs survived however; some of them were even endowed with Christian symbolisms.

The 16th century was the age when independent Hungarian music composed and written down came into existence. The *regös* songs metamorphosed into the most representative art form of the age, the verse-chronicle, or *chanson de geste* (*históriás ének*), the stylistic features of which influenced Hungarian music of the period. Their art consisted of the lyric poetry current at that time and which was created by the stormy historical and political events of 16th century Hungary. Verse-chronicles had a publicizing feature as well, for they immortalized and made the names of the military heroes well known throughout the country; they were in fact *vocalized history*. They flowered again during Prince Rákóczi's insurrection against Austrian oppression at the



beginning of the 18<sup>th</sup> century in *Kuruc* lyric poesy and songs. A Hungarian woodwind instrument called *tárogató* became the favorite instrument of the *Kuruc* forces – as the Hungarian rebels were called. (The sound of the *tárogató* is similar to that of the oboe.) The post-Second World War communist regime wanted to destroy them as “reactionary, fascist instruments”; but Kodály managed to prevent it.

Two publications of great importance have preserved the majority of verse-chronicles. One of them is the *Hofgreff Collection of Songs*, which appeared in 1553 in the Transylvanian town of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and contains 17 songs, the works of several composers. The other is the publication of *Sebestyén Tinódi* (ca.1510-1556, also called *Lantos*, i.e., lutenist), the greatest figure of the verse-chronicle. The volume, entitled *Cronica*, appeared in 1554, also in Kolozsvár. It contains 24 songs.

Another notable document is the 15th century *Szalkai-Codex*, a compilation by Bishop László Szalkai (1475-1526). The manuscript dates to 1489-1490 and contains the rudiments of the relative solmisation system. This system was ultimately revived and utilized in the 20<sup>th</sup> century by Zoltán Kodály.

Sacred music played an important part in the life of the nation in the post-Mohács period. With the advent of book printing, as well as the wider use of the Hungarian language – the direct result of the Reformation – church music became richer and more colourful. This type of music culture can be characterized as *vocalized theology*.

The establishment of the Calvinist colleges from the middle of the 16th century on was a turning point in the history of Hungarian music, because the teaching carried on in them created a demand for the cultivation of secular music and song among the general public. These colleges became famous for their choirs, called *Kántus*.

One of the masters of polyphonic music of the period was Bálint (Valentinus) Bakfark (1507-1576), the Transylvanian-born composer and lute virtuoso. Bakfark traveled throughout Europe and became known as the *Orpheus Pannoniae* (Hungarian Orpheus). In 1565, Bakfark published his work *Harmonium Musicarum*.

The Age of Chivalry produced an art song form, the love song, sung by the *troubadours* of France, the *trovatori* of Italy and the *Minnesänger* of Germany. In Hungary it produced a specifically Hungarian idiom, the flower-song (*virágének*), akin to pairing-songs or wedding songs. Later this art song form developed into love songs based on lyric poetry. One of the finest exponents of the love song was Bálint Balassi (1554-1594), the first world-class lyricist in the Hungarian language. These, in turn, can be termed *vocalized literature*.

Hungarian musicians – trumpet players, lutenists, drummers and percussionists – were in great demand at European courts. Especially the Hungarian kettledrums (*üstdobok* or *tabourins*) attracted a lot of attention. They were played on horseback and were suspended on either side of the saddle in front of the rider. Henry the VIII of England ordered several “Hungarian drums” for his court. Another Hungarian instrument, the *cimbalom* – similar to the dulcimer but larger – is first mentioned in the 16th century. It is a wooden box strung with metal strings and struck with two wooden hammers. Later it was made popular by Hungarian Gypsy bands.

During the Turkish wars a specifically Hungarian dance was developed by restless, wandering *Hajdú* (*Heyduck*) soldiers: the *Hajdú-dance* (*Heyducker Tanz*). The Baroque period produced a variety of dance movements of a more or less national character, such as the French *courant*, the German *allemande* and the

Italian *padovana* (*pavane*). Later the lure of the exotic led Europe to take an interest in its eastern neighbors and created Polish and Hungarian dance forms, the *polacca* and the *ungaresca*. Around the middle of the 18th century the *ungaresca* and *Hajdú-dance* developed into a new, romantic dance music known as the *verbunkos*, which was originally a recruiting dance. This in turn evolved into the now internationally known Hungarian dance, the *csárdás*.

Prince Pál (Paul) Esterházy (1635-1713) was a cultured patron of the arts and a noted amateur musician. The Prince founded a musical ensemble in 1674 at his stately residence in Kismarton (now Eisenstadt, Austria). He composed a cantata cycle called *Harmonia Caelestis*, which was published in 1711 in Vienna, and contains 55 short cantatas.

The name of the Franciscan monk János Kájon (1629-1687), an excellent organist and organ builder, is associated with an important manuscript written in Transylvania between 1634 and 1671. This collection, known as the *Kájon-Codex*, contains not only Hungarian, Italian and German church music but also a number of Hungarian secular songs and dances in a simple two-part arrangement for virginal, with organ tablature notation.

A characteristic product of the 19th century was the huge collection of 450 songs compiled in 1813 by the poet Ádám Pálóczy Horváth (1760-1820). It contains his own verses as well as folk songs, and goes by the title *Ötödfélszáz énekek* (Four-and-a-half hundred songs).

Western European-style musical life began to develop in Hungary in the 1830s. The period also ushered in national romanticism both in music and in literature. One of the greatest musicians of the century was the Hungarian pianist and composer Ferenc (Franz) Liszt (1811-1886). Many of his compositions are based on Hungarian themes, among them the 19 Hungarian Rhapsodies.

The two outstanding Hungarian composers of the 20th century were Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. Bartók is held to be one of the most original and forceful musical figures of the last century.

Kodály devised a system for the musical training of young children, which is basically very simple. It is a solfège, or ear training method that teaches first to recognize, and then to sing the intervals between the notes. The Kodály-school also devised hand signals for each of the notes, based on the solfège names: *doh-re-me-fah-soh-lah-te-(doh)*. This is an excellent way to train young children, for by the time they learn to read and write music they have mastered the ability to sight-read. Nowadays the Kodály-method is used all over the world in schools and music conservatories.

The other noteworthy pianist and composer was Ernő (Ernst von) Dohnányi who, after World War II emigrated to the United States and became a celebrated teacher and performer in Florida. – B:&T: 7617.→**Bakfark, Bálint; Tinódi Lantos, Sebestyén; Hoffgreff, György; Csángó; Kuruc; Koboz; Cimbalom; Regós; Csárdás; Verbunkos; Tárogató; Pentatonic Music; Esterházy, Prince Pál; Pálóczy Horváth, György; Liszt, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Kodály Method; Dohnányi, Ernő; Vikár, Béla; Lajtha, László; Balla, Péter; Kálmán, Lajos; Codex Literature.**

**Musica Antiqua Hungarica Ensemble** – The Ensemble was founded in 1967 – first such one in the country. Their aim is to make known the music of the Medieval and Renaissance, and to popularize it by performing with contemporary musical instruments. The founder and leader of the Ensemble is György (George) Késmárki-Krisch, conductor and composer of the Bach Orchestre of Budapest. He not only researches this types of music but also makes music scores for them. The Ensemble has six members, occasionally completing it with soloists. The members are musicians of noted orchestras and music teachers. The place of their first performances was at the National Museum (*Nemzeti Múzeum*) in Budapest. They performed at the Spring Festival of Budapest, The Festival Weeks of Sopron, and the Renaissance Festival of Eger, etc. The Ensemble is a regular guest of the nation' castles and museums. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Musica Historica Ensemble; Schola Hungarica Ensemble; Muzsikás Hungarian Folkmusic Ensemble.**

**Musica Historica Ensemble** (*Musica Historica Együttes*) – The Ensemble was founded by István (Stephen) Csörsz Rumen in 1988 in Budapest. Beside classical music and antique instruments its members used folk music instruments as well from Hungary and East-Europe, which decisively formed their performing style. Their repertoire includes primarily Hungarian and Central-European music (11th-12th centuries), and Western European Medieval, Renaissance, Baroque and Turkish music (16th-18th centuries). They also perform both secular and ecclesiastic music. They are more than 1000 performances to their credit nationwide in concert halls, castles, museums, churches, schools, and at Renaissance-style weddings, as well as festivals. The Musica Historica is one of the **most frequently** performing antique music ensembles. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Musica Historica; Schola Hungarica; Muzsikás Hungarian Folkmusic Ensemble.**

**Music Notation Writing Machine** – A rotating drum and writing gear fastened to the piano keys. When a key is pressed, it leaves a mark on the rotating drum. The length of the mark is proportional to the time for which the key is pressed. József (Joseph) Kliegl (1795-1870) invented the apparatus and it was tested by musicians like F. Liszt, F. Erkel, E. Ábrányi and M. Székely. The Hungarian National Museum bought the apparatus but later it was lost. – B: 1197, T: 7662.

**Musnai György** (George) (Second half of the 17th century) – Painter, carpenter. He worked at the Unitarian Church of Udvarhelyszék (now Scaunul Odorhei, Transylvania, Romania). In 1668 he painted the ceiling of the church in Énlaka (now Inlacem in Romania) with old Hungarian runic writing. Together with András (Andrew) Szász they painted the gallery (the gods triforium) of the church in Homoródszentmárton (now Martinis, Romania) in 1664. – B: 1144, T: 7653.→**Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Mussolini, Benito Amilcare Andrea** (Predappio, Forli, Italy, 29, July 1883 - Giulino di Mezzegera, Italy, 28 April, 1945) – Italian politician, party leader, statesman. Mussolini was one of the founders of Fascism, and leader of the National Fascist Party. He became Prime Minister of Italy in 1922, and began using the title *Il Duce* by 1925. Mussolini also created and held the supreme military rank of First Marshal of the Empire, along with

King Victor Emmanuel III of Italy. Mussolini remained in power until he was replaced in 1943. Between 1924 and 1939, his program helped Italy. Among others: he improved job opportunities and made the Lateran Treaty between Italy and the Holy See. He is also credited with securing economic success in Italy's colonies. Mussolini influenced, or achieved admiration from, a wide variety of political figures. Although he initially favored siding with France against Germany, in the early 1930s Mussolini became one of the main figures of the Axis powers. He was one of the key participants of the fateful Munich Agreement, corroborated and signed on 29-30 September 1938 by Chamberlain and Daladier, the English and French Prime Ministers respectively, as well as Hitler and Mussolini, Heads of State of Germany and Italy, which obliged Czechoslovakia to concede the Sudetenland with its three million ethnic Germans, to Germany. Mussolini was supportive of the amelioration of Hungary's harsh Peace Dictate of Trianon, and supported the realization of the Vienna Awards I and II. Mussolini led Italy into World War II, on the side of Axis, on 10 June 1940. In 1943, Mussolini was deposed at the Grand Council of Fascism, prompted by the Allied Invasion. Soon after his incarceration began in the Hotel of Gran Sasso, Mussolini was rescued in the daring raid by a German commando. Thereafter, Mussolini headed the Italian Social Republic in the northern parts of Italy. In late April 1945, when Mussolini attempted to escape to Switzerland with a German military convoy, he was captured and executed by Communist Italian partisans near Lake Como. His body was taken to Milan for public viewing. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Hitler, Adolf; Munich Agreement; Ciano, Count Galeazzo; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II.**

**Müteferrika, Ibrahim** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1674 - ? 1753) – Interpreter, publisher, printer, courtier, diplomat, man of letters, astronomer, historian, historiographer, Islamic scholar and theologian and sociologist. He was an impecunious student in Kolozsvár in Transylvania and, while studying to become a priest, he also gained experience in the printing trade. He was still a student in 1692, when the Turks captured him, took him to Turkey and sold him on the slave market. His original Hungarian name is unknown. During 23 years of slavery, he learned the Turkish language and became acquainted with the Turkish people. In 1715 he converted to the Mohammedan faith, while he completed his book: *Discourse on Islam (Értekezés az Izlámról)*, in which, anonymously, he gives a florid account of his life. Through this publication, he came to the attention of Pasha Ibrahim, Grand Vizier, with a Western education, who appointed him “Müteferrika” (interpreter, diplomatic liaison-officer) in Belgrade where, at that time, the refugee forces of Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, Prince of Transylvania were assembling. The Sultan sent Müteferrika to serve Rákóczi for a while. Then Müteferrika, with the support of Pasha Said, submitted a plan for a printing press to the Grand Vizier. The idea was favored and Müteferrika received the necessary financial support. They imported letter cutters, type casters and printers from Vienna. He was the first Muslim to run a printing press with movable Arabic type, also called the “Turkish incunabula”. In the beginning the printing press was operated from Müteferrika's house in Istanbul. Then, in 1727, the plant was moved to the residence of the Grand Vizier, where it operated until the Grand Vizier's murder in 1732. Müteferrika's press published its first book in 1729, and by 1743, issued 17 works in 23 volumes (each having between 500 and 1,000 copies). Müteferrika also taught at the Galip Dede monastery of the

“whirling dervishes”. He is buried in the monastery garden. He is still remembered in Turkey with pride, honor and respect. A statue of Müteferrika can be found just outside the Grand Bazaar in Istanbul. In 1918, Károly (Charles) Kós found 20 books in Istanbul that were printed in Müteferrika’s printing shop. – B: 1020, T: 7617.→**Kós, Károly.**

**Mutilated (Truncated) Hungary** – The one-thousand-year-old Hungarian Kingdom was drastically dismembered by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920. Two thirds of its historical territory was ceded to the neighboring states. Transylvania (*Erdély*) was passed to Romania, the Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*) to the newly formed Czechoslovakia and the Southern part (Southern Hungary, *Délvidék*) was added to Serbia-Yugoslavia; even Austria received a part, the western strip along the common border. With these territories, 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians fell under foreign rule, without a plebiscite (with the exception of Sopron). This was tantamount to *Collective Punishment* of the whole Hungarian nation.

Between the two World Wars, the Hungarian nation fought, by political means, for the peaceful reinstatement of the historic borders, but to no avail. Finally after nearly twenty years the so-called “Vienna Awards” settled the Hungarian border question with the interested parties in a peaceful way.

The *First Vienna Award*, signed on 2 November 1938, returned to Hungary those border territories of the *Felvidék* (Upper Hungary, then Czechoslovakia) that were populated by the largest number of Hungarians. At the disintegration of the Czechoslovak Republic in 1939, the Hungarians retook Kárpátalja (Sub-Carpathia, or Ruthenia).

The *Second Vienna Award* on 30 August 1940 gave back to Hungary the mostly Hungarian populated northern part of the Partium (the easternmost strip of the Great Hungarian Plains) and the northern part of Transylvania (*Erdély*) from Romania.

In 1941, after Germany occupied Yugoslavia, Hungarian troops regained the mostly Hungarian populated part of the lost territories in the former South Hungary (Bácska region, between the rivers Danube and Tisza, and the Baranya triangle) especially since the Hungarian population was ravaged by Yugoslav partisans.

At the time of these agreements, Hungary was not involved in World War II. However, the Peace Treaty of Paris on 10 February 1947 annulled the Vienna Awards and some other agreements by reinstating the 1 January 1938 borders of Hungary with the addition of three villages on the right side of the Danube to be annexed to the re-vitalized Czechoslovak Republic, while Ruthenia or Sub-Carpathia was ceded to the Soviet Union. It is now part of the Ukraine by “inheritance”, after the dissolution of the Soviet Union. – B: 1020, T: 7668.→**Hungary, History of; Modern Hungary; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Muzsikás Hungarian Folkmusic Ensemble** – A music ensemble formed more than three decades ago, in order to combine traditional music with the classical compositions of Béla Bartók, Zoltán Kodály, György (George) Kurtág and György Ligeti. Its current members are: Mihály (Michael) Sipos, violin, zither, voice; László (Ladislav) Pénteki, violin, lute, tambourine, voice; Péter Éri, violin, mandolin, flute, voice; and Dániel Hamar double base, cello, drum, voice. Their associates include Mária Petrás, singer; Zoltán Farkas and Ildikó Tóth, choreographers and earlier, Márta Sebestyén, singer, and many other soloists and orchestras. The ensemble also participated in folk, folkmusic and

world-music events, and they are not averse to performing alternate music, including jazz, Celtic or Jewish (Klezmer) music. They have toured all over the world, including nearly every European country, in addition to North-America, Japan, Australia, New Zealand, Hong Kong, Singapore and Taiwan. They have appeared at the most prestigious concert halls of the world, such as the Royal Festival Hall, Royal Albert Hall, Barbican Center and Queen Elisabeth Hall in London; Théâtre de la Ville, and Cité de la Musique in Paris, Santa Cecilia Academy in Rome, Concertgebouw in Amsterdam, and Carnegie Hall in New York. Their released records include *Living Hungarian Folk Music I. MUZSIKÁS; Márta Sebestyén and Muzsikás; Blues for Transylvania; Maramaros, the lost Jewish music; The Bartók Album* and *Live at Liszt Academy*. The Ensemble received the following distinctions: Pro Hungarian Art Prize, Ferenc Liszt Prize, Kossuth Prize, Hungarian Heritage Prize, Prima Primissima Prize, and the prestigious WOMEX Prize in 2008. Muzsikás is the most renowned and popular Hungarian folk-music ensemble worldwide and in their home country. – B: 1031, 2053, T: 7103.→**Kaláka Ensemble; Kecskés Ensemble; Sebó Ensemble; Kormoran Ensemble; Musica Antiqua Hungarica Ensemble; Musica Historica Ensemble; Schola Hungarica; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Kurtág, György; Ligeti, György; Sebestyén, Márta;**

**Muzslay István S.J.** (Stephan Muselay) (Bajót, 9 January 1923 - Leuven-Heverlee Belgium, 14 May 2007) – Jesuit friar, economist, sociologist. He entered the Jesuit Order in 1942, and left Hungary in 1948, after his religious order was dissolved. . He was ordained in Holland, in 1951. He did his Economy and Sociology studies at the University of Tilburg in the Netherlands. In 1955 he moved to Leuven, where he established the *Mindszenty House* and the *Collegium Hungaricum Lovaniense* for expatriate Hungarian youth. In 1961 he became Professor of Economy and of Hungarian Literature at the Catholic University of Leuven and, in 1962, he organized the Central European Research Institute within the University. In 1963 he started the periodical, *Documentation sur l'Europe Centrale*, and he was its Editor for 20 years. The Research Institute was merged with the Leuven Institute for Central and East European Studies. Following his retirement in 1983, he became Principal of the *Collegium Hungaricum*. From 1990 on he lectured at different Hungarian universities. His works appeared in French and Flemish, mostly in the periodical he edited. His main works are *Menselijke verhoudingen II* (F. J. Th. Ruttunnel, Bussum 1957), and *Economie en welvaart van Hongarije* (Antwerp 1967). He was one of the outstanding members of the Hungarian emigrant society, and one of the main patrons of Hungarian youth abroad. He had an important role that the Leuven Codex returned to Hungary in 1982, which contains the Ancient Hungarian Maria Lament. The King of Belgium made him a baron and decorated him with the Leopold Order of Merit. Pope John Paul II appointed him Member of the Papal Academy of Sociology. He received the Hungarian Heritage Prize, and the Officer's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005). – B: 1672, 1728, 1030, T: 7103.→**Maria's Lament, Old Hungarian.**

**Muzsnai, László** (Ladislas) (Maroskeresztúr, now Cristești, Romania, 31 October 1897 - Budapest, 10 September 1983) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, philosopher, philosopher of religion. He went to school in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania), studied Theology at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca,

Romania) (1916-1920), in Montpellier (1922), in Geneva (1923), at Princeton (1926), and in Montreal (1927). He obtained the Degree of *Sacrae Theologiae Magister* from Princeton University (1926), his Doctorate in Theology from the University of Montreal (1927), and became an honorary lecturer in Theology (1933) at the University of Kolozsvár. He worked as an Assistant Minister teaching Religion in Kolozsvár (1920-1927), in Budapest (1927-1936), then in Budapest again (1937-1953), and worked in various congregations in Budapest as an assistant minister until his retirement in 1971. Between 1934 and 1937 he lectured on Philosophy at the Reformed Church's Training Seminar for Ministers in Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia). He dealt mainly with the Psychology of Religion, and published many papers, although some remained in manuscript, like his book, *The Logic of the Bible (A Biblia logikája)*. His works include *The Mental Evolution* (1925); *The Doctrine of Sin* (1926); *The Psychology of Religious Consciousness* (1927); *The Mysterious World of the Soul (A lélek rejtelmes világa)* (1928); *Spiritual Problems (Lelki problémák)* (1933), and *Hungarian Metaphysics and Logic (Magyar metafizika és logika)* (1943). – B: 0883, 1031, 1908, T: 7456.

**Muzsnay, Jenő** (Eugene) (Musnai) (Medgyes, now Mediaș, Romania, 1911 - ?) – Writer. He received his basic education in Csíkszereda (now Mercurea Ciuc, Romania). His family was forced to escape from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1920, and he continued his secondary education and university studies in Budapest, where he received a Degree in Law in 1935. In 1956 he left for Switzerland and settled in the town of Aarau. He began his literary activities in the 1950s. Ancient history and the great migration period were the topics of his articles. They appeared in German and Hungarian periodicals in Switzerland. In 1957 he began to research Swiss relics of Hun origins. He published two books (1978, 1980) on the inhabitants of Hun origin of the Val d'Anniviers region of Switzerland. A recent French language Swiss book refers to his assertions and confirms them. – B: 1020, T: 7617. → **Eifischtahl, Hun Runic Writing at; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Mythology, Hungarian** → **Hungarian Mythology.**

## N

**Nádai, Árpád L.** (Árpád Louis Nadai) (Budapest, 3 April 1883 - Pittsburgh, PA, USA, 18 July 1963) – Mechanical engineer. His higher studies were in Zurich, where he obtained his qualifications as a Mechanical Engineer (1906). After working briefly in Hungary, he was employed as a mechanical design engineer in Munich (1907-1908). From 1908 to 1912 he was an assistant to Eugen Meyer at the Polytechnic of Berlin, where he acquired his Ph.D. in Applied Mechanics (1912). He worked as a lecturer in Berlin and published scientific papers till the outbreak of World War I. During the War, he served as an engineering officer in the Austro-Hungarian Army (1915-1918). After the War, he returned to Germany and was a lecturer and researcher at the University of Göttingen, where he became Professor of Applied Mechanics (1923-1927). Here, he researched the flow of metals and the Theory of Plasticity. In 1927 he emigrated to the USA and settled in Pittsburgh. He joined the staff of Westinghouse Electric Corporation's Research Laboratories as a consulting mechanical engineer and advisor until his retirement in 1949. From 1934, he was also a research professor at the University of Pittsburgh. During and after World War II, Nádai was a consultant to the US Navy and was an advisor for the National Research Council and the National Academy of Sciences. His works include *Die Formänderung und die Spannungen von rechteckigen elastischen Platten* (*The change in shape and the stresses of rectangular elastic plates*) (Berlin, 1915), *Theorie der Plattenbiegung und ihre experimentelle Bestätigung* (*Theory of plate bending and its experimental confirmation*) (Berlin, 1922), *Der bildsame Zustand der Werkstoffe* (*The condition of ductile materials*) (Berlin, 1927), *Theory of Flow and Fracture of Solids, vols. i, ii* (New York, Toronto, London, 1950, 1963). Some of his works were translated into Russian. His research into the Theory of Plasticity and the flow and fracture of solids was significant. He was a recipient of many awards and distinctions, among them the Bingham Medal of the Society of Rheology, and the Timoshenko Medal of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers – ASME (1958). In 1975, the Nadai Medal was established for distinguished contributors to the area of plasticity. – B: 1160, 1031, 1695, T: 7103.

**Nadányi Chronicle** – *Florus Hungaricus*. Its subtitle is: *History of Hungary and Transylvania*. It is the work of János (John) Nadányi, written in Latin in 1663, and published in Amsterdam. In his chronicle, Nadányi also discusses at length the history of the Huns. He talks about “a second Hun settlement in Pannonia, known as the Avar conquest ca. A.D. 568”, whereby he considered a Hun-Avar-Hungarian continuity. He insisted that the date 744 signifies the “second arrival of Hungarians”. In 1978, a report appeared in Hungary about the existence of an English edition of the work. Microfilm copies at the libraries of the University of British Columbia in Vancouver and at the University of Victoria preserve this source material unknown in Hungary. – B: 1853, 1020, T: 7617. → **Nadányi, János; László, Gyula; Huns.**

**Nadányi, János** (John) (Körösladány, 1643 - Nagybjom, 8 July 1707) – Minister of the Reformed Church, historian. He studied at the University of Leiden and, in 1658, at Utrecht, in Holland. After returning home in 1666, he became a professor at the Reformed College in Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), where, owing to his nervous temperament, he was unable to stay. From 1671, he was a professor at Nagyvárad (now



Oradea, Romania) and, later, became a minister in Nagybjom. He was active in literature. His literary works are: *Disputatio Juridica De Jura Belli*; *Disputatio Juridica De Justitia et Jura Nona*, and *Florus Hungaricus* (Nadányi Chronicle). He translated the work of the French physician, Antonnius Mizaldus into Hungarian: *Kerteknek gondviselésekről, ékítésekről, oltásokról, a Fűveknek orvos hasznaikról, Gyümölcsök tartásokról* (1669). Presumably he was the author of chapters 41-44 on János Csere de Apácza, concerning flowers, in the Hungarian Encyclopedia. – B: 0942, 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7682.→**Nadányi Chronicle; Nagyenyed; Apáczai Csere, János.**

**Nadányi, Zoltán** (Feketegyőrös, now Birişu Negru, Romania, 9 October 1892 - Budapest, 2 February 1955) – Poet and literary translator. He was born into a property-owning family. He finished his studies at the Law School of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). From 1917, he was a journalist in Nagyvárad, and Editor of the paper, *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)*. In 1920 Nadányi moved to Budapest and became an employee at the *Pest Journal (Pesti Napló)*. Between 1926 and 1944 he was the Principal Archivist for County Bihar in Berettyóújfalu and Nagyvárad, and edited the county paper, *Bihar*. Many of his poems appeared in the literary review *West (Nyugat)*. In the 1930s Nadányi was an external employee for the *Budapest News (Budapesti Hírlap)*. From 1944 until his death, he lived in Budapest and occupied himself with translation work including the poems of Heine, Miczkiewicz, Burns, Lermontov, and others, and Willi Bredel's novel, *Fathers (Apák)*. He was a member of the Petőfi (1929) and Kisfaludy (1936) Societies. Zoltán Nadányi's poetic works include *Round Forest (Kerekerdő)* poems (1917); *Unusual Guest (Furcsa vendég)* poems (1921); *Diary of an Impoverished Man (Szegényember naplója)* short stories (1935), and *Come, Let's Sing (Gyertek énekeljünk)*, poems (1944). – B: 1257, 0883, T: 7688.→**Nagyvárad.**

**Nádas, Péter** (Budapest 14 October 1942 - ) – Writer. His grandfather, Moritz Grünfeld, changed his name to a Hungarian. His youth was shadowed by the loss of his parents. He attended the Lajos Petrik Chemistry Technical School, Budapest (1956-1961). At the age of 16, his uncle gave him a camera. After dropping out of school, he turned to photo-journalism. He studied Journalism and Philosophy at evening classes of the University of Budapest. He also studied at the Humboldt University, Berlin. During the late 1960s and early 1970s, he worked as an editor, reader and drama consultant at various periodicals, such as *Women's Paper (Nők Lapja)* and *Pest County Paper (Pest Megyei Hírlap)*. As a writer, he started with short stories, such as *The Bible (A Biblia)* (1967) and *Key-finding Play (Kulcskereső játék)* (1969). His other works include *The End of a Family Novel (Egy családregény vége)* novel (1977), which is about the conflict of generations in Stalinist Hungary, leading to the Hungarian Revolution of 1956; *Love (Szerelem)* novel (1979), which is about drug-problem; *Stage (Színtér)* dramas (1982); *A Book of Memories (Emlékiratok könyve)* novel (1986), an autobiography of a young writer; *The Bible and Other Old Stories (A Biblia, és más régi történetek)* short stories (1986); *Yearbook (Évkönyv)* (1989); *Essays (Esszék)* (1995); *Dramas (Drámák)* (1996), *Every Light (Valamennyi fény)* (1999) and *Parallel Histories (Párhuzamos történetek)* (2005), appeared in English, French and German translations (2011-2012). Nádas is an eminent Hungarian, as well as an internationally recognized writer. He had a photographic exhibition in Budapest in 1999. He received several literary prizes, including the Prize for Hungarian Art (1989), the Austrian State Prize for European Literature (1991), the

Vilenica International Prize for Literature (1998), and the Kossuth Prize (1992). – B: 0874, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.

**Nádasdy, Baron Tamás** (Thomas) (1498 - Egervár, 2 June 1562) – Aristocratic owner of a large estate, father of the military commander Count Ferenc Nádasdy. He completed his studies in Bologna and Rome; later he served in the Royal Chancery of King Lajos II (Louis, 1516-1526) in the 1520s, charged with diplomatic missions. After the disastrous battle of Mohács in 1526 against the invading Turks, he joined King Ferdinand I (1526-1564). In 1527 he was Captain of Buda Castle. In 1529 he was taken prisoner by Sultan Suleiman, who handed him over to King János Szapolyai (1526-1540), the rival king of Hungary (opposed to the Habsburg king, Ferdinand I). Nádasdy succeeded in winning King János Szapolyai's confidence and, charged with important tasks, he was also given large land grants. In 1530, against the forces of Ferdinand, it was Nádasdy who defended the Castle of Buda. Since he did not agree with the Venetian Louis Gritti, in 1533, he again went to Ferdinand's camp and, in the same year, he married Orsolya Kanizsai, through whom he acquired large estates in Transdanubia. Thus, he consolidated the power of the family that later acquired the title of Count. In 1534 he became Lord Lieutenant of County Vas; in 1537, *Bán* of Croatia; in 1540 he became Lord Chief Justice and, in 1554, Palatine of Hungary (the western, Habsburg side). In 1553 he received the title of baron. He was a patron of the Reformation; on his estate in Újsziget he set up a printing shop in 1537, and founded a school as well. He published the New Testament of János Sylvester at his own expense. – B: 0883, 0907, 0931, T: 7456.→**Sylvester, János**.

**Nádasdy, Count Ferenc** (Francis) (Csejte, now Čachtice, Slovakia, 14 January 1623 - Vienna, Austria, 30 April 1671) – Patron of arts, publisher, writer, chief justice. He was a well-educated supporter of the sciences and a generous patron of the arts. Among other works, he published a collection of laws in 1658 at his own expense. His work, *Oratio*, written against the absolutism of King Lipót I (Leopold, 1654-1705) in 1668, was widely read in manuscript form. He built the church and the monastery at Léka (now Lockenhaus in Burgenland, Austria), which became a place of pilgrimage. He was one of the richest landowners of Western Hungary. His extensive collection of art objects held in his castle was famous in his time. In 1633 he was Chief Administrative Officer of County Vas. In 1645 he was appointed Chief Master of the Royal Court and, in 1664, Chief Justice. Due to the death of Count Ferenc Wesselényi, he was Royal Governor between 1667 and 1670. After the nationwide anger and resentment following the unfavorable Peace of Vasvár in 1664 with the Turks, he became one of the leading members of Wesselényi's secret movement directed against the policies of the Viennese Court. For his participation in the movement he was sentenced to death and, despite the Pope's intercession, he was beheaded. His body rests in the church at Léka. His enormous wealth was confiscated and added to the Austrian Treasury. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7665.→**Wesselényi Conspiracy; Wesselényi, Count Ferenc; Zrinyi, Count Péter; Frangepán, Ferenc Kristóf; Rákóczi I, Prince Ferenc**.

**Nádasdy Castle** – Situated in the center of the town of Nádasdladány, in western Hungary, the ancient home of the Nádasdy family. It was designed after 16th century English and Scottish castles and is a real architectural curiosity in Hungary. Although its exterior has an air of antiquity, it was in fact built between 1873 and 1876, and almost all the technological innovations of the age were included in it. The rooms were equipped

with talking tubes (the forerunners of the telephone) and were heated with an air heating system, while gas lamps lit the halls. The park of the castle was built at the beginning of the 20th century upon János Kálmán's plans. Present renovations to the castle were at the instigation of a member of the family, Ferenc Nádasdy, who returned from Canada in 1991 with the purpose of renovating the building and turning it into a cultural and educational center. 90% of the expenses were covered by a Norwegian Fund; the sum of 20 million forint was provided by the National Cultural Fund, and 5 million by the Nádasdy Foundation. The work was carried out by the State Office of Listed Monuments. There is busy life in the building due to the Nádasdy Academy. There are symposiums, evening programs and concerts on an international level, organized by the present occupant of the castle, grandson of Count Ferenc Nádasdy, whom the school was named after. – B: 1031, 1440, T: 7617.

**Nádasdy Family** (*Nádasdy of Fogaraszöld*) – It is an ancient noble family, which had an important role in the history of Hungary since the 13th century. During the Mongol-Tartar invasion (1241-1242) they hid King Béla IV (1235-1270); supported King Károly Róbert (Charles Robert, 1307-1232) against the powerful oligarch Máté Csák (Matthew Csák). The family received the titles of Baron and Count. The family exists today under the name Nádasdi and Fogaraszöldi, the noble praenomen of nobility of the family (Nádasdy of Fogaraszöld). They are scattered in the Transdanubian area of Western Hungary. – B: 1078, T: 7676. → **Nádasdy, Baron Tamás; Nádasdy, Count Ferenc.**

**Nádasdy, Kálmán** (Charles) (Graff) (Budapest, 25 November 1904 - Budapest, 17 April 1980) – Director, stage manager, pedagogue, translator of literary works.



In 1923, the Opera House contracted him as Assistant Director. From 1925, he studied Composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he was a student of Zoltán Kodály for four years. From 1933, he was again Director of the Opera House and, later, Chief Director, appointed in 1959. He retired in 1966. His main work was directing operas, but his prose, operetta, film and radio arrangements are also significant. His translations of literary works are numerous. His directorial work was characterized by the clarification of the work and its meaningfulness to his public; he placed the drama,

defined in either the music or text, in the center of the performance. His directorial method caught the acting objective of the individual actor, as well as the chorus, very effectively and successfully. His strength was the monumental quality of the spectacular movement of crowds. He was an outstanding representative of realistic opera playing. Nádasdy's more important opera directing roles include Mozart's *The Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*), Rossini's *William Tell*, Verdi's *Don Carlo*, *Otello*, Puccini's *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangó kisasszony*), *La Bohème*, *Tosca*, *Manon Lescaut*, Beethoven's *Fidelio*, Erkel's *László Hunyadi*, Kodály's *Székelyfőnök*, and Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállú herceg vára*). He successfully directed in Milan, Venice, Florence and Vienna. From 1945 he also directed stage plays. His operetta directing roles are among the best of that genre, including Strauss's *Gypsy Baron* (*Cigánybáró*). His translations are Verdi's *Simon Boccanegra*, Borodin's *Prince Igor*, Puccini's *Manon Lescaut*, and Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*. Among his feature films

what he directed were: *Armchair (Karosszék)* (1939), *Gül Baba* (1940), and *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)* (1949). He also composed music pieces, wrote film-scripts, and translated operatic works. His educational work for acting was at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, from 1950, and he was its main Director from 1964. He was one of the great stage managers of the 20th century in Hungary. He was a Life Member of the Opera House in Budapest. He was three times recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1954, 1965), the title of Outstanding Artist (1952), the Order of Banner with Laurel of the People's Republic of Hungary. A prize and a School of Arts in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0870, 0883, 1105, 1445, T: 7684. → **Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Nádass, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 22 May 1897 - Budapest, 30 July 1975) – Poet, writer, journalist. He studied at the Business College of Budapest; then worked as a clerk. While serving in World War I, he lost one leg. During the four months of the 1919 Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he was a member of the Workers' Council and Head of the Propaganda Section of the Red Guard. Because of this, after the fall of the proletarian dictatorship in 1920, he emigrated to Vienna, where he became a correspondent for the paper, *Today (Ma)*, edited by the expressionist-futurist writer, Lajos Kassák. He also lived in Prague, Paris, Berlin and Bucharest for a number of years, returning to Hungary in 1926. He worked in the Social Democratic Party, as a correspondent for the avant-garde journals: *Dokumentum* and, later the *Work (Munka)*. From 1928 to 1930 he was Editor for the journal, *Our Age (Korunk)* of Gábor (Gabriel) Gaál (lived in Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, since 1926). In 1931 his volume, *You and All of You (Te és ti)*, was seized and, because of subversive activity, he was convicted. In 1938 Nádass was again forced to leave Hungary and lived in Denmark, Sweden, then in Norway, working for leftist newspapers; he returned to Hungary again, when German forces occupied Norway in 1940. From Hungary, he reported in leftist Scandinavian papers. As a result, he got himself on the black list of the Gestapo. On 19 March 1944, he was arrested by the Germans, who occupied Hungary on the same day, and was dragged off to the concentration camp of Mauthausen. After 1945 he became Head of the Information Division of the Foreign Ministry. Between 1945 and 1948 he was a columnist for the paper, *People's Word (Népszava)*, and one of the editors of the periodical, *Contemporary (Kortárs)*. After 1956 he played an active role in the improvement of cultural life and, in 1957, he joined the journal, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*, becoming its correspondent until 1959. His career as a poet started to unfold during his years in exile in Vienna. In two early volumes, he followed the style of the constructivist Kassák but, from the 1930s, his poems assumed a contemplative quality, his style becoming more traditional. In the post-1945 era, he also wrote short stories and realistic fictional-autobiographical and contemporary novels. He translated literary works from Czech, German and Norwegian. His works include *Burst Out, Word! (Szakadj ki, szó)*, poems (1923); *The Norwegian Girl (A norvég leány)* novel (1946); *Human Word (Emberi szó)* poems (1957) and *Private Man (Magánember)* novel (1966). He received the Attila József Prize in 1959. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic; Kassák, Lajos.**

**Nádai, Ferenc** (Francis) (Navratil) (Pest, 13 March 1840 - Budapest, 14 April 1909) – Actor, theater director. He completed High School in Budapest, where he soon appeared on stage under the pseudonym, Ferenc Navratil, at the Folk-Theater of Buda (*Budai*

*Népszínház*), as a singer in the role of Leporello in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*. As a young and talented artist, he was soon engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pest on 14 June 1863, where he stayed for the length of his career. At first he acted in youth and young adult roles. Later, he gradually took over Márton Lendvay Jr.'s roles and specialized in playing the roles of lover and gentleman. Náday had a charismatic personality both on- and off-stage. His figure, voice and upbringing helped him not only in theatrical circles, but in private life as well. Soon he was entrusted with directing and, from 1866 until 1893, he was professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art. Even in his old age, he retained his love of life and his youthful freshness. He played his roles simply using innate naturalism. In 1893 he became a life-member of the National Theater. His wife was the singer Katalin Vidmár. Náday's main roles included Count Prach in Meilhac's *L'attaché d'ambassade* (*The Embassy Attaché*); Armand in Dumas Jr.'s: *The Lady of the Camellias* (*A kaméliás hölgy*); Marquis Champrosé in Sardou's *La famille Benoiton* (*The Benoiton Family – A Benoiton család*); Demetrius in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (*Szentivén éji álom*); Krisztyán Tódor in Jókai's *The Golden Man* (*Az aranyember*); Benedick in Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing* (*Sok hűhó semmiért*), and Márki in Molière's *Le Misanthrope* (*A mizantróp*). He played in all the stage works of the dramatist, Gergely Csiky, creating some enduring interpretations. His articles and sketches appeared in magazines, such as the *Actors' Journal* (*Színészek Lapja*); *Budapest Diary* (*Budapesti Napló*). He also wrote a play entitled *The New Firm* (*Az új cég*) (1876). – B: 0907, 1445, 0883, T: 7688, 7456. → **Csiki, Gergely**.

**Nádor Codex** – A Hungarian-language manuscript, consisting of 352 leaves, compiled for the use of the Clarissa Nuns of Óbuda. It contains meditations, lamentations of the Virgin Mary, the Visio Philberti, and legends of Ursula, Hedviga, Sophia, Apalin, Adorján and Elek. In this Codex appears the first musically notated Hungarian folk-hymn: *Hail, Holy Mother of God* (*Idvozleg istennek zenanna...*). The Codex is in the Library of the University Budapest. – B: 1194, 1257, T: 7617. → **Codex Literature**.

**Nádory, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Budapest, 18 October 1835 - Budapest ?, 1905) – Technical counselor. He completed junior high school in 1854. He learned the bricklayer trade and, in the winter season, he learned drawing and mathematics from private tutors. He studied technical subjects at the Joseph Polytechnic of Buda from 1854 to 1860. In 1861 he went to Póla (now Pula, Croatia), where he secured a job with building contractor Antal Hauser, building eight dwellings for the Austro-Hungarian Navy. In 1863 he worked on the construction of the Saint Peter-Fiume highway, opened on the 25th June 1873 (Fiume: now Rijeka, Croatia). In 1864 he returned to Póla, where, as an engineer, he constructed the first dry-dock until 1870. In the spring of 1871, the Department of Public-Works and Transport sent him to Fiume and commissioned him to draw up a plan for the new harbor. On completing this task, he was made a senior engineer and he was in charge of the construction of the harbor. As a result of the 1873 financial crash, he lost his position; he worked for the Ministry of Education for two years, and as a private contractor for another three years. After the 1879 flood catastrophe in Szeged, the Department of PublicWorks and Transport appointed him as 1st Class Royal Engineer for the Royal Szolnok River-Engineering Office in 1880. In April 1882 he was charged with the direction of the State Board of Works; then, in 1883, he was transferred back to Szolnok. After 1888, for a year, he worked at Szentes, supervising the

development of the flood plain of the Kőrös-Tisza-Maros confluence section. By 1890, he became Ministerial Senior Engineer, working until January 1891; then was employed as Head of the River Engineering Office in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). After 1891 he served in the National Water Engineering Directorate in Budapest. Ignác (Ignatius) Darányi, Minister of Agriculture, sent him on a study trip on 20 December 1898, to study the embankment work in the Po River plains and to compare it with the valley of the Tisza River. In 1900 he became 2nd Class Technical Counselor. He was the author of a number of articles in journals, on water engineering topics, and on the construction of the Fiume harbor: *The Harbor of Fiume – A Counter-Criticism (A fiumei kikötő, ellenbíráló)* (1875) published in the *Central Railway and Transport Gazette (Központi Vasúti és Közlekedési Közlöny)*. – B: 0907, T: 7456.

**Nádudvari, Péter** (about 1670 - Szászváros, now Orastie, Romania, 1726) – Minister of the Reformed Church, preacher, ecclesiastical writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed College of Debrecen then, at the Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania); and, in 1696, went to Franeker in the Neatherlands for further studies. On his return to Hungary, he became the Court Minister of Count Sámuel Bethlen of Transylvania and, later on, a preacher in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania), and Szászváros. He was well known as a church orator. His works include *Little Mount of Hermon (Hermon kis hegye)* (1717); *The Way of Salvation (Idvesség uttya)* (1741), and *Eighty-four Sermons* (1741). – B: 0883, 1257, 0907, T: 7456.

**Nagel, Emil** (Makó, 30 June 1817 - Budapest, 2 December 1892) – Physician, ophthalmologist. He obtained his Medical Degree in Vienna in 1841, and became an army physician. In 1849 he worked as a surgeon at the Military Hospital of Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania) and, from 1849, after the defeat of the War of Independence from Habsburg rule in 1849, he worked in Hungary as a medic for a while, and soon became Head of the Ophthalmic and Surgical Department of the Ludovika Hungarian Royal Military Academy in Budapest. From 1852 he was a professor at the Medical School, then Chair of the Institute of Ophthalmology in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He retired in 1868 and, from 1880 he was a contributor to the monthly, *Wiener statistische Monatschrift*. He pioneered some new but controversial surgical methods. Among his works are *Popular Talks about Eye-care (Népszerű értekezés a szem gondviseletéről)* (1850); *Bone Fractures (A csonttörések)* (1862); *Methode oder Schablone?* (1871); *Der Schalf* (1874), and *Die Seekrankheit* (1876) – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7103.→**Ludovika Hungarian Royal Military Academy.**

**Nagy, Adorján** (Adrian) (Budapest, 24 November 1888 - Budapest, 1 August 1956) – Actor and director. After completing his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, he moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1910 to work as an actor. In 1918 he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. At the beginning of 1925, he started a thirty-one-year career as a teacher at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1930, Nagy was a professor at the University of Budapest. In 1935 he became General Director of the National Theater and, ten years later, its Chief Artistic Director. In 1949 he retired but, in 1955, he appeared on stage for the Hungarian People's Army Theater. (*Néphadsereg Színháza*). He was a character actor with a wide acting range, known as an “intellectual actor”. Nagy played every male role

in Imre Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). He also appeared in films. His articles on theater appeared in periodicals, such as the *Hungarian Review* (*Magyar Szemle*); *Theatrical Studies* (*Színháztudomány*), and *Theatrical and Film Artistry* (*Színház-és Filmművészet*). Nagy's most memorable roles include Lucifer in Imre Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Dr. Relling in Ibsen's *The Wild Duck* (*A vadkacsa*); Antonio in Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice* (*A velencei kalmár*), and Iago in Shakespeare's *Othello*. His significant directorial works include Gerhart Hauptmann's *And Pippa Dances* (*És Pippa táncol*); Gabriele D'Annunzio's *The Daughter of Jorio* (*Jorio leánya*), and János Kodolányi's *Country Story* (*Vidéki történet*). Nagy wrote the books: *The Tragedy of Man and the Actor* (*Az ember tragédiája és a színész*) (1936), and *Stage and Speech* (*Színpad és beszéd*) (1964). He translated Béatrix Dussane's *A Democratic Theater. La Comédie Française* (*Egy demokratikus színház. A Comédie Française*) (1948). In 1956 Nagy received the title of Merited Artist. – B: 1445, 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Nagy, András (1)** (Andrew) (? - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 13 August 1612) – *Hajdú* general. According to an agreement with Prince Gábor Báthori (1608-1613), in 1607, Báthori made Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629) the Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Thereafter, the Prince made him his counselor and Chief Captain of the Infantry. In 1611, the *Hajdús* sided with the Emperor of Austria and András Nagy was handed over to the Captain of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). Nagy then pledged allegiance to the Emperor and participated in the military campaign against Prince Gábor Báthori. In the midst of the campaign, he suddenly changed sides with his *Hajdús* and sided again with Báthori. On 15 August he defeated a part of the Imperial army and occupied Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1612, he again turned against Báthori and, when found out, Báthori had him arrested and executed. – B: 1160, 0883, T: 7103. → **Hajdús; Báthori, Prince Gábor.**

**Nagy, András (2)** (Andrew) (Budapest, 8 June 1956 - ) – Writer. He obtained a Degree in Hungarian Literature and Adult Education from the University of Budapest. In 1979-1980 he was assistant professor of History of 20th Century Hungarian Literature at the University of Budapest. Between 1982 and 1990 he was Editor for the Publisher *Magvető*. In 1983 he was awarded the Zsigmond Móricz scholarship. He started his career by writing short stories. Later on, he became attracted to larger, epic forms and stage works. His dramatic works, written with a feeling for the stage, searched for the "secret" of controversial historical and literary figures in books, such as: *Elizabeth Báthori* (*Báthori Erzsébet*) (1985); *Anna Karenina Station* (*Anna Karenina pályaudvar*) (1990), and *Three Hungarian Sisters* (*Három magyar nővér*) (1991). He also wrote script for the television film, *Kreutzer Sonata* (*A Kreutzer szonáta*) (1988). His other works include *Savonarola*, novel (1980); *The Last Summer of Europe* (*Europa utolsó nyara*) novel (1992); *Kierkegaard in Budapest* (*Kierkegaard Budapesten*), drama (1994), and *Biberach and the Others...* (*Biberach és a többiek...*) (1997). He also participated in the editorial work for the *World Hungarian Encyclopedia*, vols. *i,ii,iii*. He received the Drama Competition Prize of the Hungarian Radio (1995), and the Ernő Szép Award (1996). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456. → **Móricz, Zsigmond.**

**Nagy, Anna** (Budapest, 6 June 1940 - ) – Actress. After completing her course of study at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, she was contracted to the Csokonai Theater

(*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen. Though she was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, she did not appear on stage from 1975 to 1983. She became widely known by her acting in the film of 1963, *Lark (Pacsirta)*. She has been particularly successful as a character actress. Her roles include Nina in Chekhov's *The Seagull (Sirály)*; Elisa in Lerner-Loewe's *My Fair Lady*; Tamara in Volodin's *Five Evenings (Öt este)*; Dorothy of Kanizsa in Gy. Hay's *Mohács*; and *Little Mouse (Egérke)* in I. Örkény's *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)*. There are more than 55 feature and TV films to her credit, including *Gold Dragon (Aranysárkány)* (1966); *Sinbad* (1971); *Tomorrow a Pheasant (Holnap fácán)* English (TV, 1974); *Barbarians (Barbárok)* (TV, 1989); *Gentlemen and Ladies (Urak és hölgyek)* (TV, 1991); *Memories of the House (A ház emlékei)* (2002), and *Mansfeld* (2006). She is recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1987). – B: 1445, 1719, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Árpád** (Tata, 8 November 1901 - Budapest, 20 December 1974) – Mining engineer. He obtained his qualifications from the Mining and Forestry Academy of Sopron in 1925, where he started his career and was in charge of the municipal waterworks. From 1941 he worked as a mining counselor for the firm directing the mining investment to solve the technical tasks of the Liassic bituminous coal of Komló in the Mecsek Mountain, north of Pécs, and the lignite mining. In 1948 he was Section Head in the National Wages Commission, then Chief Engineer of the Mineral Mining Section in the Ministry of Mining and Energy. From 1957 to 1967 he was Senior Engineer of the mining investment section of the Ministry of Heavy Industry. He did outstanding work in directing and supervising the coal-mining investment in Transdanubia. He took part in the development of uniform regulation of the construction industry. He also dealt with the problems of mining machinery. In 1947 he planned a special pneumatic hammer, which was used for three decades. In the 1960s, he was dealing with the problems of domestic manufacture of wedges working with iron support. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Attila** (Pácin, 12 February 1933 - Budapest, 13 May 1992) – Actor and stage director. After completing his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, he joined the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Miskolc in 1955. In 1956 he assumed the post of President of the Workers' Council of County Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén, for which he was sentenced to imprisonment. Freed in 1961, Nagy became an actor and Director at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) of Veszprém from 1962 on. From 1964 to 1969 he was a member of the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*), Budapest; from 1969 to 1971 he was with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged and, between 1971 and 1986, he was again member of the Thália Theater. Beginning in 1986, Nagy worked as an actor and director at the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) of Kecskemét. Between 1988 and 1990 he was Artistic Director for the same theater. In 1990 he was elected Member of Parliament. His memorable performances include title role in József Katona's *Bánk bán*; Stanley in Williams' *A Streetcar Named Desire (A vágy villamosa)*; Iago in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Estragon in Beckett's *Waiting for Godot (Godotra várva)*; Ádám in Imre Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*, and Gyulafy in Frigyes Karinthy's *House Dedication (Házszentelő)*. Nagy's best received directorial achievements were: Shakespeare's *Othello*; Imre Madách's *The Tragedy of Man*, and László Németh's *Monster, The Devil of Writing (Szörnyeteg, Az írás ördöge)*. He had many roles on television and in radio, and his voice was well-suited to reciting poetry. There are 38 feature films to his credit including *Foto Háber* (1963); *The Black*



*City (A fekete város)* (1971); *The Siege of Beszterce (Beszterce ostroma)* (1976); *Wiener Walzer* (1979); *Kojak in Budapest (Kojak Budapesten)* (1980), and the *Night (Éjszaka)* (1989). Attila Nagy was twice-winner of the Mari Jászai Prize (1966 and 1975) and was named a Merited Artist in 1983. – B: 1445, 1719, T: 7688.

**Nagy, Balázs Dezső** (Blaise Desider) (Vajszló, 16 November 1912 - Calgary, Alberta, Canada, 23 October 1985) – Minister of the Reformed Church, missionary. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen, completing it in 1934. He also acquired a teacher's qualification in Religion and worked in Nádudvar. In 1944 he and his family fled before the approaching Soviet army. They ended up in Austria, then in Germany, where he served the Hungarian refugees. In 1950 he moved first to Brazil, then in 1953 to Buenos Aires, Argentina. Here he organized the Hungarian Reformed Congregation and bought a three-story building for the church, a Manse and offices. He also rendered Pastoral care for the Hungarian Reformed co-religionists living in Diaspora in Uruguay. In 1964 he moved to Calgary, Canada, and was Minister of the Calvin Hungarian Presbyterian (Reformed) Church until his retirement in 1974. Wherever he served in the West, he organized Hungarian Schools and put emphasis on youth works. – B: 0906, T: 7103.→**Argentina, Hungarians in.**

**Nagy Balogh, János** (John) (Budapest, 2 August 1874 - Budapest, 22 November 1919) – Painter. He came from a working-class family. At first worked as a house painter, later studied for two years in the School of Industrial Design. From 1898 to 1899 he attended the evening course at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest. For half a year in 1899 he studied under Johann Herterich in the Academy of Arts of Munich; but because of his straitened financial situation, he had to return to Hungary, where he did casual house-painting jobs and was able to return to his developing talent as an artist only during the summer seasons. In 1915 he was enlisted in the army. After a serious injury on the Front, his right arm became paralyzed and, as a result, he continued painting with his left hand. His early works show the influence of Munich genre painting, and the symbolism of the Art Nouveau, gaining strength at the turn of the century. Later he developed his own style characterized by dramatic power with touchingly simple style, based on a natural feeling for composition. His representations are rather limited; but he shows an ability to vary the same theme considerably and shows clear-cut development in his artistic creativity over the years. His oeuvre consists of two distinct phases: those works he painted before 1908, and those painted between 1908 and 1915. After his injury on the Front he painted very few works and very rarely. His paintings of simple home interiors reveal astonishing realism, as do his paintings of kitchen maids, dramatic self-portraits, and a series of touching portraits of his mother. His works include *The Artist's Mother (A művész Anyja)* (several pictures); *Navvies (Kubikosok)* (several pictures); *Atelier (Műterem)*, and several *Self-Portraits (Önarckép)*, mostly from the 1910s. His drawings and paintings in the cubist style, reminiscent of Millet's paintings, are simple, yet monumental portrayals. He shows traces of influences by Rembrandt, Frans Hals and even Cezanne with his spatial problems. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Nagy Bandó, András** (Andrew) (Deszk, 12 November 1947 - ) – Humorist, caricaturist, performing artist. He completed the István Vedres Building Industry Technical School in 1966. Later he even took a Master of Masonry exam. Nagy Bandó worked as a draftsman at a Szeged Designing Firm as a building foreman at the Csengele Unity

Collective Farm, and as an assistant worker and mason with a smaller tradesman's firm. After these experiences, he tried his luck as a small proprietor, gardener, and newspaper deliverer. By this time, his writings and drawings were published in the paper *Southern Hungary (Délmagyarország)*, the Szeged paper *University (Egyetem)*, and later in the periodical *New Mirror (Új Tükör)*. Between 1963 and 1975, he was caricaturist for *Southern Hungary*, and the Szeged paper *University Pages (Egyetemi Lapok)*. From 1975 on he also made a living as a performing artist. In 1982 he won his first award at the Second Humor Festival. Between 1982 and 1984 he appeared on the Microscope Stage (*Mikorszóp Színpad*), and, since then, he has been a freelance artist. From 1989, has worked for the satirical paper *Snowshoe (Hócipő)*. He is a unique, innovative and well-liked humorist and performance artist. Nagy Bandó writes his own material. He has several albums of his performances, which have sold well. They include *Laying One's Cards on the Table (Nyílt kártyákkal)* (1986); *I Love Hungary (I Love Magyarország)* (1987), and *The Forint Turns Forty (40 éves a forint)* (1988). Nagy Bandó wrote the books: *On the Road – Off the Road (Úton-útfélen)* (1987), and *On the Road - At the End of the Road (Úton-útvégen)* (1990). He had twenty exhibitions of his caricatures between the years 1964 and 1998; four photo exhibitions from 1994 to 1998, three of them featuring wood carvings. András Nagy Bandó received the Karinthy Ring in 1998, and a Golden Piece of Straw for his dedication to end homelessness in 1996. – B: 1445, 1178, T: 7688.

**Nagy-Bánkai, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Nagybánkai) (16th century) – Protestant versifier. In 1540 he lived at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), where he was either preacher or teacher. It appears that he too experienced a lot of suffering and misery similarly to other Protestant preachers and teachers, which he often recounted in his poems. Only four works of his are known after his creative period of 35 years. His poem, *About Solace in Miseries (A nyomorúságokban való vigasztalásról)* (1540), as well as other works, reflects a deep religiosity and strong patriotism. His last extant work is *Supplication (Könyörgés)* (1575), a moving farewell of an old man faithful to his beliefs. – B: 0942, 1701, T: 7617.

**Nagy, Barna D.** (Sárospatak, 15 May 1909 - Budapest, 17 September 1969) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, researcher, writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak, Montpellier (1929-1930), Zürich (1932), and Bonn (1933-1934). He obtained a Doctoral Degree in Systematic Theology from the University of Debrecen in 1936. After having served congregations in County Zemplén, he was Professor of Systematic Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Sárospatak (1937-1951). After the Academy was closed down by state pressure in 1952, he worked as a scientific researcher at the Reformed General Convent, Budapest. He became Professor of Systematic Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, (1954-1958). After the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956, he was briefly detained in 1957. From 1958 until his death he was Researcher at the Reformed College Library, Sárospatak, then at the General Synod Office, Budapest. His topics of research include history of Dogma, research on Calvin, Church and literary histories of the 16th century. He spoke nine languages, modern and ancient, and utilized them in his research work in libraries and archives in Germany, Switzerland, Austria and Poland. His works include *The Question of Method in the So-called Dialectic Theology (A teológiai*

*módszer problémája az úgynevezett Dialektika Theológiában*) (1936); *W. Niesel: The Theology of Calvin* (*W. Niesel: Kálvin theológiája*), translation (1943); *John Calvin: Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans* (*Kálvin János: A Római levél magyarázata*), translation (1954); *Epoch of Historical Calvinism* (*A történelmi Kálvinizmus kora*), in *History of the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest*, (1955); *John Calvin: Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews* (*Kálvin János: A Zsidókhöz írt levél magyarázata*), translation (1965), and *The Catechism of Heidelberg* (*A Heidelbergi Káté*) (1965). He was an internationally acknowledged John Calvin and Karl Barth researcher. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Zürich. – B: 0876, 0910, 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Nagy, Endre** (Andrew) (Grósz) (Nagyszöllős, now Vinogradov, Carpatho-Ukraine, 5 February 1877 - Budapest, 5 May 1938) – Writer, theater manager. He finished his Law studies in Budapest and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), after which he became a journalist. From 1895 to 1897 he was a correspondent for the paper, *Freedom* (*Szabadság*), of Nagyvárad, where the great lyric poet, Endre Ady, was another correspondent, with whom he was on friendly terms. From 1900 he was a correspondent for the Budapest paper, *Hungarian Word* (*Magyar Szó*), and, from 1901 to 1910 he was with the *Pester Journal* (*Pesti Napló*) as a correspondent. His short stories appeared in the *Pesti Napló*, while his sketches appeared in the paper *Country-World* (*Ország-Világ*). In 1908 he founded the first modern Hungarian cabaret by the name of *Modern Stage* (*Modern Színpad*), which he headed until 1913. In his witty, audacious appearances as M.C., he severely criticized the absurdities of public life, putting it on the pillory – by doing this, the influence he exercised on, and the guidance he gave to contemporary society is considerable. He was an outstanding connoisseur of the genre of Master of Ceremonies. The works of Endre Ady, Frigyes Karinthy, Andor Gábor, Ernő Szép etc. appeared on his stage. After spending a year in Paris, he became a correspondent for the paper, *The Evening* (*Az Est*) and, later for the *Budapest Herald* (*Budapesti Hírlap*). From 1921, he was Director of *Gresham*, from 1923 that of *Pester Cabaret*. From 1924 to 1929 he was co-director (with Béla Salamon) of the *Teréz Boulevard Stage* (*Terézkörúti Színpad*). In the 1930s he was Associate Editor for the *Mail* (*Újság*). In his last years, he conducted the lecture evenings of the *Friendly Circle* of the journal, *West* (*Nyugat*). He is the author of a number of novels, volumes of short stories and humorous works. Several of his plays were staged. His works include *The Prime Minister* (*A miniszterelnök*) stage play, Budapest (1903); *The Beautiful Age of Chivalry* (*Gyönyörű lovagkor*) short story (Nagyvárad, 1905); *Story of the Court* (*Udvari történet*) novel (Budapest, 1926); *The Cabaret Singer* (*A kupléénekes*) novel (Budapest, 1930), and his main work, *The Novel of the Cabaret* (*A kabaré regénye*) (Budapest, 1935). – B: 0883, 1079, 1257, T: 7456. → **Nagyvárad; Ady, Endre; Karinthy, Frigyes; Gábor, Andor; Szép, Ernő; Salamon, Béla.**

**Nagy, Ferenc** (Francis) (Bisse, 8 October 1903 - Fairfax, Virginia, USA, 12 June 1979) – Prime Minister, politician, farmer. He was one of the founders of the Smallholders' Party in 1930, and was its General Secretary from 1930 to 1950. He was Editor of the weekly, *Independent Smallholder* (*Független Kisgazda*) (1933-1935). He moved to Budapest and was elected MP in 1939. In 1941 he founded the *Hungarian Peasant Alliance* (*Nemzeti Paraszt Szövetség*.) and was its President in 1942-1943. He was a member of the

*Hungarian Historical Memorial Committee (Magyar Történelmi Emlékbizottság)* in 1942. He was against World War II, and was arrested in March 1944, after the German occupation of Hungary; later he went underground. He became a member of the *Provisional National Assembly (Ideiglenes Nemzetgyűlés)* in 1945. He became President of the Smallholders' Party and, after its election victory, he was Prime Minister from February 1946 to June 1947. He led Government delegations to Moscow, Washington and London, expecting some help for Hungary at the Peace Conference, especially with regard to the large Hungarian minorities in neighboring successor states, but to no avail. When he was in Switzerland, the Communists accused him of treason; he did not return to Hungary, but moved to the USA and worked as a farmer, although he was one of the leading figures of the Hungarian émigré world. His memoirs, *Struggle Behind the Iron Curtain (Küzdelem a vasfüggöny mögött)* appeared in Hungarian as well as in English. – B: 0883, 0921, T: 7103.

**Nagy, Feró** (Ferenc Nagy) (Letenye, 14 January 1946 - ) – Singer, actor, writer of lyrics, “Cockroach of the nation”. Nagy obtained a diploma in production engineering from the Polytechnic of Budapest. He has been appearing as a singer and player in rock and punk bands since the 1960s. He worked with the following bands: *Richmond Heads, Angiosperms* (1963-1970); *Beatrice* (1970-1976), (front-man 1976-1981); *Ancient Bikini* (front-man 1982-1984); *Backing group* (1981?), and *Little Snail (Csigabiga)* (1982?). His popularity was increased with the radio program *Garage*, and he was in charge of the program from 1987. He was also an associate and organizer of the *Musica Hungarica Festival*, and, in the early 1990s, he was leader of the TV program: *Rock-hammer (Rokkalapács)*. From 1998 to 2002, he was a co-leader of Radio Pannon and later, of Radio Rock-Source of Tatabánya. He published more than 17 albums, including *Bikini's Hova lett...* (1983); *Vidám Magyarok* (1992); *Beatrice's Ki viszi át* (1996) and *Antológia* (2004). Feró Nagy participated in the preparation of numerous albums, e.g.: *Stephen the King (István a Király)* (1983), *Aki magyar – 1956 (Who is Hungarian – 1956)* (2001), and *Argó*, film-music (2004). He also appeared as an actor, e.g. as Laborc in *Stephen the King*, Hamlet in a rock opera, and in the films *Valley of Slaps (Pofonok völgye)* (1980); *Stephen the King* (1983), and *The Price of Survival (A túlélés ára)* (1990). Feró Nagy is regarded as one of the leading figures of the Hungarian light-musical trend. His work was rewarded with the State Prize. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Gáspár** (Gasper) (Bérbaltavár, 4 May 1949 - Budapest 4 January 2007) - Dissident poet. He was born into a family of peasant farmers in southwestern Hungary. He studied at the Teachers' Training College of Szombathely from 1968 to 1971 and, for a while, he worked as a librarian. After a stint with the *Ferenc Móra Publishers* (Móra Ferenc Kiadó) of Budapest, in 1981 he became Secretary to the Hungarian Writers Union, a post he held until 1985. For the following three years, he was Secretary for the *Gábor Bethlen Foundation* and, from 1988 he edited the cultural review, *Credit (Hitel)* in Budapest. *Hitel*, in the first few years of its existence, was regarded as the mouthpiece of the Hungarian Democratic Forum, the Party, which won the majority of seats in the 1990 elections. On the editorial board, the Catholic Gáspár Nagy acted as a moderating influence against the mostly Protestant populist radicals. When, in 1985 a little-read provincial literary magazine published a strange poem, where the last three lines ended with the letters "NI" (in Hungarian “-ni” forms the infinitive suffix of a verb). The Communist authorities immediately retaliated, dismissing the poem's young author from

his post as Secretary to the Hungarian Writers Union. They realized that this was, indeed, a coded reference to Imre Nagy (in Hungarian “Nagy Imre: NI”), Prime Minister during the Hungarian Revolution of 1956 executed for “treason” in 1958. This was the first time that many people took notice of Gáspár Nagy, a namesake, but no relation, of Imre Nagy. He was, however, not intimidated by the wrath of Communist officialdom and continued to publish, causing the withdrawal from circulation of the June 1986 issue of the Szeged literary magazine, *Tiszatáj*, where, in a poem, he made a fairly open allusion to the “miserable compromises” on which János Kádár's “Goulash Communism” was based. Once again, Nagy was fortunate: he escaped arrest with his popularity enhanced.

His poetry is the meeting-point of diverse influences: In it, Biblical tradition mingles with historical commentary and ironic observations on the state of the world and Hungary. While there are traces of Surrealism in his verse, more traditional Hungarian poet, such as Attila József and László Nagy - as well as certain East European authors (Zbigniew Herbert, Danilo Kis) - also left an impact on his largely accessible, erudite poetry. Among his dozen collections of poems, the most interesting ones were probably *Our Future is Passing (Múlik a jövőnk)* (1989), and *Free Captives (Szabadrabok)* (1999). In 2006 he wrote a cycle of poems celebrating the memory of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight and its victims.

His poems in English translations, mostly by Len Roberts, are in the second volume of the anthology, *In Quest of the “Wondrous Stag”* (2003), a representative collection of 20th-century Hungarian poetry. Gáspár Nagy won most recognition after the change of regime in Hungary in 1990. He was awarded, among others, the Attila József Prize in 1990, the Greve Prize (1992), the award of the Getz Corporation (1995), and the Kossuth Prize (2000); he also won the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2006). – B: 1257, 0874, 1702, T: 1702.→**Nagy, Imre; Kádár, János; József, Attila; Nagy, László.**

**Nagy, Géza** (Székelyszenterzsébet, now Eliseni, Romania, 1 September 1914 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 24 January 1981) – Literary historian, teacher. He started his high school education at the Reformed College of Székelyudvarhely (now Odorhei, in Transylvania, Romania) in 1924 then, moving to County Kolozs, he continued his studies at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár, where he passed the maturity examination in 1931. Between 1931 and 1936 he studied Hungarian Language and Literature as the main subjects at the Faculty of Linguistics, and Philosophy at the University of Kolozsvár. He was President of the Collegiate Christian Association. He went on a 5-month study trip to Switzerland; then spent six months at the University of Budapest. From the fall of 1936 he was a teacher at the Reformed College of Zilah (now Zalău, Romania) and, between 1937 and 1948 he taught in the Reformed College of Kolozsvár, where, in addition to Hungarian, he also taught Romanian and German. After World War II, from 1945 to 1949, he took part in the organization of the Hungarian School and University Education under Romanian rule and, in 1945 he obtained a Ph.D. and joined the Social Democratic Party. He edited textbooks for the Hungarian high schools. In 1949 he was accused of being a rightwing social democrat, and he was expelled from the amalgamated Workers Party. From 1948 to 1952, after the schools had been nationalized, he was a high-school teacher at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár. In 1952, without a reason given, he was carried off to the construction site of the Danube Canal Project, where he served 11 months as a virtual slave worker, without knowing the

reason. In 1953, for allegedly participating in a political movement years earlier, he was sentenced to a one-year imprisonment. He was freed as the result of an amnesty. From 1954 he could only find work as an unskilled laborer in a timber co-operative, where he worked as a furniture polisher. In the meantime, he published some translations from German and Romanian literature, using pseudonyms (Bálint Nagy, Bálint Tar). From 1956 to 1971, at the invitation of the Bishop János Vásárhelyi of the Reformed Church, he accepted employment as Archivist at the Reformed Diocese of Transylvania, also directed the repair of historic monuments and worked as technical editor of the official paper, *Reformed Review (Református Szemle)*. During these years, the Court of Kolozsvár granted him rehabilitation. As a result, the University of Kolozsvár invited him to give lectures on the Methodology of Hungarian Language and Literature and to conduct the practical sessions in these subjects. He retired in 1979. His works include *Gábor Bethlen in the Service of Culture (Bethlen Gábor a művelődés szolgálatában)* (1980), and *Compilation and Introductory Study (Összeállítás és bevezető tanulmány)* in Dezső Kovács: *The Tempter (A kísértő)*, short stories (1970). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Vásárhelyi, János.**

**Nagy, Gyula** (Julius) (Pelsőc, now Plesivec, Slovakia, 22 September 1918 - ) – Lutheran Bishop, theologian. His secondary education was at the Benedictine High School, Győr. He studied Theology at the Lutheran Theological Faculty of the University of Pécs (1936-1940). He was ordained in 1940 and was on scholarship at the Collegium Hungaricum, Berlin (1940-1942). He studied Philosophy at Friedrich Wilhelm University, Berlin (1940-1942), where he obtained his Ph.D. in Philosophy in 1943, and a Doctoral Degree in Theology from the Lutheran Theological Faculty, Sopron in 1946. He was a lecturer at the Luther University of Halle-Wittenberg (1942-1943), and Director of the Hungarian and East European Church-Research Institute (1943-1945). After being Assistant Pastor and Teacher of Religion in Sopron, Győr and Pécs, he became Professor of Systematic Theology, Ethics, Philosophy and Ecumenicalism at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest (1950-1971). After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he participated in the work of Committees of the Lutheran World Federation, Geneva and, consequently, he was invited to work there as Leader of the Theological Education Secretariat (1971-1976). The Conference of European Churches (CEC) elected him as its first Theological Secretary (1976-1980). After his return to Hungary, Nagy resumed teaching at the Lutheran Theological Academy, from 1980 to 1982. In 1982 he was elected Bishop of the North Church District of the Lutheran Church. He resigned in 1990. In the 1980s, he was a member of the leading bodies of the World Council of Churches (1983-1991), the Lutheran World Federation (1987-1990), and the Conference of European Churches (1980-1986). He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen, in 1988. He authored some 500 articles, studies, essays and books, including *Der Doppelleffect der Seele bei Platon (The double effect of the soul in Plato)* (1943); *The Biblical Foundation of Justification (A megigazulás bibliai alapjai)* (1946); *Dogmatics (Dogmatika)* (1965); *The Church in Today's World – Theological Socioethics (Az egyház a világban – Teológiai szociáletika)* (1968); *Man as a Responsible Co-worker of God (Az ember mint Isten felelős munkatársa)* (1971), *Treasure of the Church – Sermons and Studies (Az egyház kincse – Igehirdetések és teológiai tanulmányok)* (1988), and *Today's Teaching of the*

*Church – Lutheran Dogmatics, vol. i (Az egyház mai tanítása – Evangélikus dogmatika I)* (2000). – B: 0874, 1050, T: 7103.

**Nagy, Gyula D.** (Julius) (Csomakőrös, now Chiuruş, Romania, 29 September 1909 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1992) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His secondary studies were at the Bethlen Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), where he graduated in 1929. His higher studies were at the Protestant Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár, where he obtained his Ministerial qualification and he was ordained in 1933. He was Assistant Minister in Petrozsény (now Petroşani, Romania). After one year he served there as Parish Minister for 18 years. Thereafter, he was called by the Congregation of Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania). In 1951, he became Dean of the Hunyad Deanery. After the death of Bishop János Vásárhelyi on 28 June 1962, he was elected Bishop of the Transylvanian Reformed Church District. He resigned in December 1989. He and Bishop László Pap of Nagyvárad were the leaders of the Reformed Church in Transylvania and in the Partium during the greater part of the Communist and the Ceausescu rule in Romania. – B: 1703, T: 7103. → **Nagyenyedi; Vásárhelyi, János.**

**Nagy, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Keszthely, 7 October 1810 - Pest, 19 March 1854) – Writer. From 1829 he studied Law at the University of Pest. Though he had a German upbringing, on the encouragement of Károly Kisfaludy and his wife, Kornelia Halmy, he started to write in Hungarian and became a Hungarian writer. He became a member of the Kisfaludy Society. He was a correspondent of several papers and, in 1835 and 1836 he was Assistant Editor for the papers *Outlines (Rajzolatok)* and *Present Age (Jelenkor)*. In the latter he started a new column in 1840, in which in Hungarian literary life was the first to report on new happenings in the Capital City. Later on, he continued this column in the *Budapest Courier (Budapesti Híradó)*, in the *Athenaeum*, the *Pest Fashion Magazine (Pesti Divatlap)* and *Life Scenes (Életképek)*. In 1840 he became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He edited the series, *Foreign Collection of Novels (Külföldi Regénytár)* (1843-1844), and *New Foreign Collection of Novels (Új Külföldi Regénytár)* (1844-1846). In the years from 1831 to 1848 he was an official of the Royal Treasury and, in the spring of 1848, became Financial Clerk. However, early in 1849, during the 1848-1849 War of Independence, he did not follow the Ministry to Debrecen, but stayed in Pest and, under Count Windischgrätz, he wrote articles in the *Pester News (Pesti Hírlap)*. Nagy had to hide away from the returning Hungarian *Honvéds* at Soroksár, and could only return to Pest in October 1849. It was then, after the War of Independence, that he started the first literary paper, the daily *Ladies' Messenger (Hölgyfutár)*. He also wrote literary works: poems, novels and stage works. Among his novels is *Hungarian Secret (Magyar titkok)* (1844-1845), written under the influence of Eugène Sue (the creator of the serialized novel). He enjoyed great popularity; with one of his plays, *Re-election of Officials (Tisztújítás)* (1842), for which he won a prize. His music critiques appeared in the *Budapest Courier (Budapesti Híradó)* in 1844. He published the serial, *Collection of Dramatic Works (Szinműtár)* (1839-1843). His works include *Speeches, vols. i-iii (Beszélyek I-III)* (1843), *In Days Gone by and at Present, vols. i-iv (Hajdan és most I-IV)*, short stories (1845) and *Comedies of Ignác Nagy (Nagy Ignác vígjátékai)* (1852). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.



**Nagy, Imre (1)** (Emeric) (Sárrétudvari, 23 October 1896 - Sárrétudvari, 6 December 1942) – Poet. He came from a poor peasant family and eked out a wretched existence, though the famous novelist Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz and his young writer friends tried everything to help him. Because of an article he wrote, he was imprisoned for two years, but was unable to complete his term in prison, because he died of the illness he contracted during his life of privation. His works include *Whipping Post of the Dead* (*Holtak derese*), poems (1940); *Collected Poems* (*Összegyűjtött versei*), foreword by Péter Veres (1943), *Sleepless Night* (*Álmatlan éj*), selected poems, with foreword by József Pinter, (1958). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Móricz, Zsigmond; Veres, Péter.**

**Nagy, Imre (2)** (Emeric) (Kaposvár, 7 June 1896 - Budapest, 16 June 1958) – Politician.



After completing Commercial College, he apprenticed as a locksmith. He worked as a journeyman at Diósgyőr and Kaposvár. In 1914 he was drafted into the army and became a prisoner of war in Russia. In 1918 he joined the Hungarian section of the Russian Communist (Bolshevik) Party and, as a member of the Red Army, he fought in the Russian Civil War. In 1921 he returned to Hungary and was involved in Communist organizing activities. In 1928 he moved to Vienna and, and in 1929 he returned to the Soviet Union. He lived in Moscow, and first worked at the Agricultural Institution, then in the Office of Statistics. During World War II, as a radio reporter and Editor he produced propaganda programs in support of the Soviet Union. At the end of 1944, he again returned to Hungary

and worked in various executive positions in the Hungarian Communist Party. Between 22 December 1944 and 14 November 1952, he was appointed to Ministerial positions in the areas of agriculture, internal affairs, food distribution and collection, and served as President of Parliament in 1948. From 1948 Nagy was Deputy Prime Minister, then between 4 July 1953 and 4 March 1955 he became Prime Minister. On numerous occasions, he was severely criticized for his factional opinions (4 March 1955, 18 April 1955), then, in April of 1955, he lost all his party positions and was expelled from the Communist Party. Due to his popularity among the people of Hungary, he was again Prime Minister between 24 October 1956 and 4 November 1956, during the Revolution and Freedom Fight. In his short tenure, he attempted to bring events under control. He offered amnesty to the freedom fighters, abolished the one-party system and tried to negotiate the withdrawal of Soviet troops from Hungary, stationed there as an occupying force since 1945. When he realized that he was deceived by the Soviets, he withdrew Hungary from the Warsaw Pact Communist Military Bloc and declared Hungary's neutrality. When fresh Soviet troops invaded Budapest on 4 November 1956, he and his close associates were granted asylum in the Yugoslav Embassy in Budapest. Under promise of safe passage, they left the Embassy in a bus, but the Yugoslav bus was seized by the Soviet military on 23 November 1956. Five days later, he and his group were flown to Romania. The Soviet leaders tried to persuade him to endorse the new Kádár Government, but he refused. After approximately two years, when the Kádár Government felt itself strong enough to act, he was taken to Budapest. After a secret trial, he was executed on 16 June 1958, aged 62. He was buried in an unmarked grave, then



rehabilitated 31 years later and given a ceremonial state funeral on 16 June 1989. Imre Nagy, the reformer, wanted to be loyal to both his nation and the Communist Party, which – due to the nature of Communism – proved impossible. The conflict deriving from his incompatible philosophical position often resulted in his vacillation and/or indecision. Using the right of the last word of the convicted, when he suspected his fate, he defended and espoused the ideas of 1956, but also bore witness to his deep belief in and loyalty to Communism. He was a Communist idealist, a martyr of Communism, a victim of unexpected and sweeping historic events. – B: 1230, 0883, 1031, 1138, 1153, T: 7665.→**Kádár, János.**

**Nagy, Imre (3)** (Emeric) (*zsögödi*) (Zsögöd, now Jigodin, Romania, 25 July 1893 – Csikszereda, now Mercurea Ciuc, Transylvania, Romania, 22 August 1976) – Painter, sculptor, and teacher. In 1914 he obtained a diploma from the Teachers' College of Csikszereda. Following World War I, he was engaged in sculptural work and settled in Budapest, since Transylvania had come under Romanian rule as a result of the Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920). In 1918 he studied Painting at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, under Viktor Olgyay. From 1920 to 1922 he pursued further studies on a scholarship from the artist colony of Kecskemét. His paintings first appeared in public at this colony in 1922. In 1924 he moved back to Zsögöd for good. He created his works in the scenery of the Csik Alps of the Eastern Carpathians, under the influence of his Szekler countrymen. In the 1920s he had numerous one-man shows, mainly in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Brassó (now Braşov, Romania). In 1928 he was on a study-tour in Italy, followed by one in Austria and Germany. Imre Nagy was one of the founding members of the Miklós (Nicholas) Barabás Guild, and appeared with his works in the Guild's Exhibition. In 1929 and 1933 he had exhibitions at the Salonul Oficial of Bucharest, while his one-man show was organized in Budapest. In 1938 he appeared with some of his works in a one-man show, held in London. He also had one-man shows in Kolozsvár, Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureş, Romania) and Bucharest. In 1949 he became a teacher of water colour at the School of Arts of Kolozsvár. On his eightieth birthday in 1973, the Imre Nagy Picture Gallery was opened in his birthplace, Zsögöd; while in 1974 his retrospective exhibition opened in the Castle of Mikóvár of Csikszereda. In 1976, a one-man show was organized at the National Gallery of Budapest. The works of Imre Nagy are held in museums all over Transylvania. Nagy donated forty-four of his canvases to the Teleki Téka (Collection) of Marosvásárhely, which established the Imre Nagy Gallery in 1959. Two hundred of his drawings, selected by the famous artist and archeologist Gyula (Julius) László, with his foreword, were published by Kriterion Publishers of Bucharest in 1973. He was awarded the 23rd August Order, 1st Grade, in 1973. – B: 0883; T: 7456.→**László, Gyula; Kecskemét Artist Colony.**

**Nagy, István** (Stephen) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 22 February 1904 – Kolozsvár, 24 April 1977) – Writer. He was born into a laborer family. Leaving school in the second-last year of primary school, he learned the carpentry trade. From 1919 he took part in the labor movement; in 1920 he organized an apprentice strike in the Match Factory of Kolozsvár; in 1922 he was elected Chief Trade Union Steward in the city's furniture factory. From 1922 to 1927, as a wandering laborer, he traversed Romania far and wide; worked in the Danube harbors of Galati and Braila, and completed his military service in Giurgiu. On returning to Kolozsvár, he worked for the organization of the

Romanian Laborer Assistance. In 1933 he published the novel, *There is No Stopping* (*Nincs megállás*), featuring the life of workers; but after the railway strike he was imprisoned. Upon his release, he became District Secretary for the illegal Red Assistance, working at the same time as a cabinet-maker. He was in prison again in Jilava and Doftana during 1935-1936. His first works appeared in the literary journal, *Our Age* (*Korunk*) and, with his drama, *Before the Flood* (*Özönviz előtt*) of 1936, he was awarded a prize by the *Transylvanian Helikon Society* (*Erdélyi Helikon*). In the 1930s, he was a correspondent for the papers, *Hungarian Stars* (*Magyar Csillagok*); *People of the East* (*Kelet Népe*), and *Word of the People* (*Népszava*). In 1940 he was enlisted for forced labor, and interned in Caracal. When freed, he moved to Kolozsvár to carry out illegal work in a Communist movement group of Northern Transylvania (at the time returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award). His sociological novels, *Suburb* (*Külváros*) (1940), and *Laborers* (*Bérmunkások*) (1945), appeared during these years. From 1944 to 1946 he was Editor for the papers *Bright Light* (*Világosság*), and *Justice* (*Igazság*). He played a leading role in the national minority life of Transylvanian Hungarians under Romanian rule, in the capacity of representative in public meetings, and Editor of the journal, *Linguistic and Literary Proceedings* (*Nyelv-és Irodalomtudományi Közlemények*). His literary activity increasingly developed with the appearance of a series of novels and short stories, such as *The Ács Family Sets Up Camp* (*Ácsék tábort vernek*) (1961) and *Against the Current* (*Szemben az árral*) (1974). He received the Romanian State Prize, 1st Class (1955). – B: 0883, 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Iván (1)** (Balassagyarmat, 18 June 1824 - Horpács, 26 October 1898) – Historian, genealogist. He obtained his Law Degree in the City of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and fought as a soldier in the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg rule. From 1853 he practiced law in Balassagyarmat; then was an official in Budapest; and from 1870 to 1878, Editor of the journal, *Parliamentary Diary* (*Képviselőházi Napló*). From 1883 he was one of the Vice-Presidents of the Heraldry and Genealogy Society. His main work was *Hungarian Dynasties with Coat-of-Arms and Generation Tables, vols. i-xii* (*Magyarország családai címerekkel és nemzedékrendi táblákkal, I-XII*) (1857-1865). His many published works include János (John) Komáromi's *Diary*, (*Diárium*) (he was the secretary of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly) (1861), and *The Diary of Imre (Emeric) Thököly of Késmárk from 1693-1694* (1863). He provided numerous short articles about reference sources that were published in the *Historical Magazine*. He was one of the greatest Hungarian genealogists, heraldists and historians; his work, *Hungarian Dynasties*, is an important sourcebook for researchers. – B: 0883, 1257, 1031, T: 7676. → **Thököly, Count Imre; Nyáry, Baron Albert.**

**Nagy, Iván (2)** (Debrecen, 28 March 1943 - ) – Ballet dancer. At the age of seven, he won a scholarship from the Budapest State Opera House, and learned dancing at the Ballet Institute. Under the direction of Irén Nartos and Russian ballerina Olga Lepesinskaya in Moscow, he received an academic and professional training (1951-1960). From 1960 to 1966 he was a dancer at the Opera House. He won a bronze medal at the Varna Competition, and was invited as guest dancer by the National Ballet of Washington. In 1968 he was invited to join the New York City Ballet for their spring season. Following this, he joined the American Ballet. He stayed with this company until the end of 1978, when he retired. He, together with his wife Marilyn Burr (ex-festival ballerina), restaged many of the classics all over the world. She also assisted him both in

Chile and in Cincinnati as ballet mistress. In February 1996, he took over the Artistic Direction of the Ballet de Santiago, Chile. He excelled, among others, in *Giselle*, *La Sylphide*, *Romeo and Juliet* and the *Nutcracker* (*Diótörő*). – B: 0874, 1727, T: 7103.

**Nagy, Izabella** (Isabella) (Győr, 17 July 1896 - Budapest, 31 January 1960) – Singer (mezzo-soprano). She first appeared on stage in 1921, in the Theaterette of Buda (*Budai Színkör*), where she played the role of Finum Rózsi in Ede Tóth's *The Rouge of the Village* (*A falu rossza*) (1874). Later, she joined the Comedy Theater (*Vigszínház*), Budapest and, in 1922 she became a member of the Opera House, where she appeared in the title role of Bizet's *Carmen*. From 1925 she was also a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), where she made guest appearances, and also at the Comedy Theater. She played, with considerable success, the female leading roles in musical folk-plays like *Silly Istók* (*Bolond Istók*); *A Fairy-place in Hungary* (*Tündérlak Magyarhonban*); *The Horse Herder* (*A csikós*), and *Matyó Wedding* (*Matyólakodalom*). As concert singer she appeared in the works of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály, in Hungarian folksongs, and in the *Lieder repertoire* of Schubert, Brahms and Grieg. At the end of the 1930s, she went abroad on a concert tour (Amsterdam, Berlin, Rome). Her main roles were: Örzse in Kodály's *Háry János*; Gazdaasszony in Kodály's *Szekler Spinning-house* (*Székelyfonó*); Iluska in Kacsóh's *Hero John* (*János vitéz*); Ganymed in Suppé's *The Beautiful Galathea* (*A szép Galathea*); Izabella in Suppé's *Boccaccio*, and *Közvélemény* (Public opinion) in Offenbach's *Orpheus in the Underworld* (*Orfeusz az alvilágban*). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Nagy, József S.D.B. (1)** (Joseph) (Nagyvarsány, 20 October 1908 - Miyazaki, Japan, 16 February 1990) – Monk, missionary associate. He worked as an electrical engineer in Budapest. He entered the Order of Salesian Don Bosco in 1933, and spent his novitiate years in Budapest. He taught electronics at the Salesian School of Budapest. He learned the printing trade in Rákospalota. Due to his knowledge of printing, his Order sent him to Japan in 1936. From 1937 to 1957 he was posted to the Tokyo Suginam School to teach printing. In the meantime, he obtained three diplomas. In 1937 he was appointed university professor in Japan. In 1952 he wrote, in Japanese, the first technical printing book and participated in developing the Latin typography. He assisted in developing the Panasonic radio receiver. In 1968 he was transferred to Miyazaki where he was a school librarian. – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Nagy, József (2)** (Joseph) (Tiszasüly, 1908 - Budapest, 24 June 1979) – Building engineer. Prior to 1945, he worked as a private designer and contractor. From 1948 he was a designer in the Industrial Building Designing Company. He became an outstanding figure in industrial structural design. Considered unique are his plans of the way the girders span a large distance in the canning works of Nyíregyháza. His important works on design are: *The Bracing and Rolling Mill of the Foundry Works of Ózd* (1977) and the *Cold-storage Plant at Tuzsér* (south of the Slovakian-Ukrainian border, with Ipoly Farkas, 1970). His more important structural designs include the Power Station of Ajka, and the Garbage-burning Plant there, the Cannery of Nyíregyháza and Debrecen, the Chemolimpex Head Office, Budapest, and a residential building on József Nádor Square, Budapest. He is also co-author of a work entitled: *Iron and Reinforced Concrete Structures* (*Vas- és vasbetonszerkezetek*). He received the Ybl Prize in 1970. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Nagy, József (3)** (Joseph) (Chernóczy-Nagy) (Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, 15 July 1818 - Nyitra, 11 February 1892) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree in Vienna in 1840, settled in his hometown, and practiced there until his death. He kept abreast with the development of Medical Science and frequently traveled to Vienna to learn new healing methods. He was interested in other branches of Natural Science, in Literature, in Latin, as well as in modern languages. He used Hungarian, even though it was banned, and was a promoter of medical nomenclature in Hungarian. He was appointed titular Chief Physician in 1842, and became the Chief Physician in 1848. He initiated the creation of the National Hospital Fund for the poor. He edited the paper, *Hungarian Nature-lovers (Magyarhoni természetbarát)* and wrote scientific papers. His works include *Dissertatio inauguralis medica sistens descriptionem thermarum Búdösköiensium* (1840); *Enchiridion medicinae patralis* (1855); *The Bird in the Work of Creation (A madár a teremtés művében)* (1861); *Public Health Rules in Public Schools (Népiskolai közegészségügyi szabályok)* (1870), and *Cholera in County Nyitra 1831-1874 (A cholera Nyitra megyében 1831–1874)* (1876). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding in 1858, ordinary in 1883). – B: 1730, 0907, T: 7103.

**Nagy, József (4)** (Joseph) (Cece, 14 May, 1915 - Budapest, 12 February, 1985) – Pastor of the Baptist Church, theologian. His secondary studies were at the Teacher's Training College of Buda, then at the Pedagogical Seminary in Budapest; he also read Psychology and Pedagogy for two years at the University of Budapest. His theological studies were at the Baptist Pastor Training Seminary in Budapest, and in Rüschnikon, Switzerland. He obtained his Doctoral Degree in Theology from the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen in 1976. From 1937 to 1950 he taught at a High School in Budapest and, concurrently, was Secretary of Baptist Youth. From 1938 to 1944 he was a lecturer at the Baptist Seminary, Budapest, later Director, then Dean until 1985. He was a parish pastor in Pécel, Rákosszentmihály, at Wesselényi Street, Budapest, in Csepel, and in Kispest (1947-1979). From 1957 he was Editor, later Editor-in-Chief for the Baptist weekly: *Peace Herald (Békehírnök)*. Between 1955 and 1961 he was Deputy-President of the Baptist Church in Hungary, its President from 1961 to 1965, and was Deputy-President again from 1967 to 1971. In 1979 he became President of the Council of Free Churches in Hungary (*Szabadegyházak Tanácsa*). He wrote a great number of articles for church-papers and the books: *I Wrote to You (Írtam nektek)* and *The Way of Salvation (Az üdvösség útja)*. He was a respected leader of his Church in difficult times in the middle of the 20th century. – B: 0883, T: 7103.

**Nagy Kálozi, Balázs** (Kiskunhalas, 9 March 1908 - Budapest, 4 August 1984) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He did his primary and secondary schooling in his birthplace. Between 1926 and 1930 he studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. He served as Assistant Minister in Dömsöd, then in Dunaharaszti where, in 1936, he was elected Parish Minister. At the same time, in 1934, he studied Aspects of History in the Faculty of Art of the University of Budapest, mainly under Elemér Mályusz. In 1943 he obtained his Ph.D. in Art, with his dissertation *The Moving of the Reformed People of Jászok down to Bácska in the Age of Joseph II (Jászkunsági reformátusok leköltözése Bácskába II. József korában)*. Several of his studies appeared in church papers and journals, such as *Studia et Acta Ecclesiastica*, jubilee series volumes II and III, including some of the sermons of Péter Károlyi, glosses and sermons of Méliusz, Dogmatics of Tamás Félegyházi, Educational Admonitions of Imre Szilvásújfalvi. See:

László Balázs: *Recollections on B. Nagy Kálozi in the Yearbook of the Ráday Collection (Ráday Gyűjtemény Évkönyve, IV-V, 1984-1985, 1986)*. – B: 0883, 1091, T: 7456. → **Mályusz, Elemér**.

**Nagy, Károly (1)** (Charles) (Rév-Komárom, now Komarno, Slovakia, 6 December 1797 - Paris, 2 March 1858) – Mathematician, astronomer, economist and political writer. In 1819 he enrolled at the Department of Chemistry of the University of Vienna, later he studied Arabic language, Economics and Mathematics. For two years, he was a trainee under Littrow in the observatory of Vienna. On returning to Hungary, he was the financial manager of Count Lajos Károlyi and, from 1838 of Count Kázmér Batthyány. He went on study leaves to Paris and Brussels, getting acquainted with utopian-socialistic doctrines, and he became an adherent of these doctrines. In 1834 he visited England and, from there, he traveled to the USA, studying its educational conditions and visiting its more important scientific institutions. During his stay in America, he became a follower of bourgeois democracy, his views becoming increasingly leftist, and his radical ideas had many utopistic elements as well. Numerous of his economic and political articles appeared in the journals, *Conversation (Társalkodó)*, *Scientific Collection (Tudományos Gyűjtemény)*, *Monitor (Figyelmező)* and *Athenaeum*. In 1834, in London, financed by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, he published the logarithmic table (the logarithms of the natural numbers) of Charles Babbage (the inventor of the first mechanical computing machine in 1821). During the years 1837 to 1842, he edited the astronomic tables of the Hungarian Scientific Society's Volume of Names and Astronomic Diary. In support of the introduction of the metric system, he was the first to bring to Hungary the units of *meter* and *kilogram* from Paris. Returning to Hungary, he settled on Kázmér Batthyány's property at Bicske (west of Budapest), where he made plans for building an astronomical observatory for training Hungarian mathematicians and astronomers; for this purpose Batthyány endowed 100,000 Ft. Although he did not take part in the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg Rule; but after the war he was imprisoned; when he was freed, he went to live in Paris in 1853, where he died. His works include *Elementary Algebra (Elemi algebra)* (1837); *Measurements of Hungary (Magyarországi mértékek)* (1839), and *Die Sonne und die Astronomie* (Leipzig, 1866). – B: 0883, 1079, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Károly (2)** (Charles) (Nyíregyháza, 24 May 1934 - ) – Sociologist, writer, social organizer. In 1953 he obtained a Diploma of Education at his birthplace; then, he taught in a primary school for several years. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to the West, settling in the USA. In 1960 he founded the Hungarian Weekend School (and became its teacher) of the Hungarian Alumni Association. In 1962 he earned a Degree in Psychology at Rutgers University. In 1970 he received a Ph.D. and worked for six years as a social counselor. From 1965 he was a lecturer in Sociology at Rutgers University, then at Middlesex County College. Since 1977 he has been editing the Free University lecture notes and publication series, *Witnesses About Their Age (Tanúk korukról)*. His chief center of interest and activity was maintaining the Hungarian Language and Culture abroad, and the business of interaction among Hungarians scattered throughout the world. His studies, essays and articles appeared mainly in the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*; *Here-and-There (Itt-Ott)*; *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*; *Hungarians in the West (Nyugati Magyarorság)*, as well as in American journals. He was Editor of the 1991 English-language edition of the selected studies of István Bibó. His works include *Literature as an Instrument of Social Change in*

*Hungary During the 1960s* (1969) and *Insular Hungarians and Solidarity (Szigetmagyarság és szolidaritás)* (1988). He was awarded the Kassák Prize in 1976 and the Géza Bárczi Prize in 1981. – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Apostag-Tabányitelek, 5 February 1883 - Budapest, 28 October 1954) – Author, political writer. He was born out of wedlock; his mother, Julia Nagy, was a servant girl in Budapest. This was a source of much bitterness and humiliation for him throughout his life. He went to school in Budapest, where he also studied Law, but he did not obtain a Degree. During his study years, he lived from casual work; he assisted in a Law office and taught and reared the children of wealthy and aristocratic families. In 1906, during the term in office of the Fejérváry Government, he accepted the position of Magistrate at Abaujszántó. In 1907 he joined the army but, after a short service, he was discharged. It was then, in December 1907 that his first work appeared and, from then on, he devoted all his life to literary work. From 1915 to 1917 he served in the army again, but not on the Front. From 1918 he was Editor for the satirical paper, *Silly Istók (Bolond Istók)*. During the 131 days of the Soviet (Council) Republic's rule (1919), he accepted refereeing work. From 1922 to 1929 he was a leading correspondent for the literary review, *West (Nyugat)*, but he worked at several other places as well. In the 1930s he was awarded the Baumgarten Prize three times (1932, 1935, 1938). He wrote short stories and sketches, later also some novels; among them, the one entitled *Kiskunhalom* (1934), a descriptive sociological work, caused a sensation and earned him some recognition. In 1934 he traveled with Gyula Illyés to Moscow to attend the Congress of Soviet Writers. In 1935 he married the writer, Boris Szegedi (they had to hide in the countryside in 1944, because of his wife's Jewish descent). In 1940 he opened a bookshop because he still could not earn a living from the books he wrote. In 1945 he joined the Communist Party and became a correspondent for the paper, *Free People (Szabad Nép)*. In 1947 he had to go to Switzerland for special medical treatment of his neurasthenia, which later led to his death. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1948. In realistically describing society, he was among the best in the 20th century; he was a master of socialist satire. The central tenets of his writings are the rejection of the morals of the exploiting businessmen and the exposure of bourgeois life-style. He exerted considerable influence on other writers in his description of sociological village life. His works include the collection of short stories in one volume: *The Woman, her Lover, and her Husband (Az asszony, a szeretője, meg a férje)* (1911); *The Andrassy Boulevard (Az Andrassy-út)* short stories (1918); *Three Hungarian Towns (Három magyar város)* (1935); *Budapest Grand Café (Budapest nagykávéház)* (1936); *The Mask of the Village (A falu álarca)* (1937); *The Student (A tanítvány)* (1945), and *Selected Sketches (Válogatott karcolatok)* (1957). – B: 0883, 1079, 1257, 0883, T: 7456.→**Illyés, Gyula; Móricz, Zsigmond; Németh, László; Zilahy, Lajos; Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic in Hungary.**

**Nagy, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Donor, Pa, 1911 - McKeesport, Pa, USA, 27 December 1984) – Bishop of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the USA. He was born in the United States; as a small child his parents took him to Hungary. The first phase of his life was spent there, where he attended the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. The second phase of his life began in 1949 when, as a US citizen, he was able to return to America. He soon became Minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in McKeesport, Pa. Due to his tireless efforts and his fruitful endeavors the congregation was able to begin the building of a new church. In 1956 he was elected first Dean, then Bishop of the Church

Diocese. He was also elected President of the National Association of Reformed Ministers. At the same time, he was busy establishing a connection between the Reformed Churches in Hungary and the United States. The third phase of his life was spent in Ligonier, PA, where he took over the running of the Bethlen Home, a benevolent institution for orphans and the aged. He was recognized throughout the USA by most Hungarian congregations, where he acquired many friends for and supporters of the benevolent societies. The last phase of his life was spent in Bethlehem, PA, where, although in retirement, he tended to the spiritual needs of the small local Hungarian congregation. He celebrated the 50th anniversary of his ministry in September of 1984. In October he was about to move to New Port Richey, FL, but he died. His works include *Occasions Bought at a Price* (*Áron vett alkalmak*) sermons (1956); *In Defense of the Golden Shield* (*Az aranypaizs védelmében*), sermons (1969); *From the Angels' Food* (*Az angyalok eledeléből*), sermons (1970), and *Sunday Afternoon* (*Vasárnap délután*), short stories (1970). – B: 0906, T: 7617.

**Nagy Lajos, King→Lajos I, King, (Louis the Great).**

**Nagy, László (1)** (Ladislás) (Felsőiszkáz, west of Veszprém, 17 July 1925 - Budapest, 30 January 1978) – Poet, writer, translator of literary works; brother of the poet István Ágh. His parents were peasants. At the age of ten, he contracted poliomyelitis and his left leg became paralyzed. His secondary and higher studies were at the Reformed College of Pápa. From 1946 he studied at the People's College in Budapest. He also studied at the College of Applied Art and at the School of Arts. Later on he read Hungarian Literature and Philosophy in the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest. His first poems appeared in the journal, *Reality* (*Valóság*) in 1947, revealing strong folk poetry influence; the critics particularly praised the musicality of his poems and his determination to reform the rhythm of the verse. His first volume of poems, entitled *Go away, Pain* (*Tűnj el, fájdalom*) appeared at the 1949 Book Day. It is on that occasion that he became acquainted with Mihály Károlyi, György Lukács, Tibor Déry, István Vas and Milán Füst. In the fall of 1949 he received a scholarship to study the Bulgarian language in Sophia, and he spent longer periods in Bulgaria till the summer of 1952. After permanently returning to Hungary, he married the poetess Margit Szécsi. His book of translations contained a selection of Bulgarian folk poetry (1953). During the following decades, his translations embraced the folk poetry of the South-Slavic, Albanian and eastern Finno-Ugrian peoples, as well the poems of Spanish (García Lorca), English, French, German and Polish literary figures. He edited the children's paper, *Little Drummer* (*Kisdobos*) from 1957, and he became a correspondent for the journal, *Life and Literature* (*Élet és Irodalom*) from 1959. In his 1956 work, *Anthem for all Occasions* (*Himnusz minden időben*), he sets the idealized world against the contradictory world of reality. Also in the 1950s, he started to develop the so-called long song: the fusion of lyric and epic poetry. In this field, his best works are: *Pearl Skirt* (*Gyöngyszoknya*) (1953); *The Pleasure of Sunday* (*A vasárnap gyönyöre*) (1955), and the one dedicated to his wife, *The Adoration of the Hot Wind* (*A forró szél imádata*) (1963). An important work of the 1960s is the *Wedding* (*Menyegző*) (1964). From about 1970 on, he withdrew into constant work, escaping from the real world, which started to appear to him discordant; he “buried himself in his poems”. In his late works, his lyric poems are permeated with the idea of preservation and guarding of moral values. In the middle of feverish work, he died tragically at the early age of 53. His works also include *Sabers and Zithers* (*Szablyák és*

*citerák*) Bulgarian folksongs and folk-ballads (1953); *Laurel Trees, (Babérfák)* South-Slavic folk poetry (1969); *Poems and Poem Translations, vols. i–iii (Versek és versfordítások I–III)* (1975); *The Bells are Coming to Get me (Jönnek a harangok értem)*, poems (1978); *Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versek)*, (1988), and *Selected Poems (Válogatott versek)* (1997). In the 1950s he received the Attila József Prize three times (1950, 1953, 1955). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1966. For his translations, he received the Bulgarian Cyril and Methodius Order. – B: 0883, 0878, 0879, 0877, T: 7103.→**Károlyi, Mihály; Lukács, György; Déry, Tibor; Vas, István; Füst, Milán.**

**Nagy, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 2 September 1921 - ) – Journalist, historian. In 1943 he received a Doctorate in Law and Political Science from the University of Budapest. From 1945 to 1947 he was Public Relations Officer for the Smallholders' Party; then he moved to Geneva, where he studied Political Science at the University. He did not return to Hungary. In 1949 he became a correspondent for the *Journal de Genève*. From 1951 to 1954 he worked in the editorial office of Radio Free Europe in Munich, under the name, *László Nyáry*. Between 1954 and 1968 he was a correspondent for the *Gazette de Lausanne*, later its Foreign Affairs Editor. Concurrently, he was a lecturer at the University of Geneva and the *Institut Universitaire de Hautes Études Internationales*, in charge of its documentation department. From 1969 and 1989 he was also the Head of the International Scout Office in Geneva. His publishing activity embraced the more recent history of Hungary, the Communist systems of East-Central Europe, African problems, and scouting. His writings appeared in the periodicals, *Horizon (Látóhatár); New Horizon (Új Látóhatár); Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*, as well as in French and Swiss journals. His works include *Imre Nagy, réformateur ou révolutionnaire?*, with Miklós Molnár (1959); *Katanga*, study (1965); *Lénine et sa révolution* (1967); *Sturm über Russland*, (1967), and *Démocraties populaires* (1968). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Miklós (1)** (Nicholas) (*Ūrögdi*) (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 30 May 1840 - Budapest, 10 July 1907) – Journalist. He completed high school in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and his legal studies at the University of Pest in 1864. Already from 1863 he was Associate Editor of the paper *Sunday News (Vasárnapi Újság)*; from 1867 to 1905 he was its Editor-in-Chief. It proved to be a paper of great success for the family and a source for Hungarian topics; its success was entirely to his credit. From 1873 he started a new paper, called, *Peoples' Illustrated Paper (Képes Néplap)*. He edited, together with the eminent writer, Mór Jókai, the volumes (those dealing with Hungary) entitled *Austro-Hungarian Empire in Writing and Pictures, vols. i–vii (Osztrák-Magyar Monarchia írásban és képen I–VII)*, with ca. 1500 illustrations, initiated by Crown Prince Rudolf in 1885. He also edited with Jókai the album *Assistance (Segítség)*, the income from which (50,000 forints) was to help the three burned down towns, Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), Nagykároly (now Carei, Romania) and Torockó (now Rimetea, Romania); the project was an unparalleled success. He also edited the 2-volume work *Hungary in Pictures (Magyarország Képekben)* (1867–1868). – B: 0883, 0907, 1068, T: 7456.→**Jókai, Mór; Pákh, Albert.**

**Nagy, Miklós (2)** (Nicholas) (Szombathely, 27 June 1924 - Budapest, 13 April 2002) – Literary historian. He completed his high school studies in Szombathely in 1942; majoring in Hungarian and Latin. He obtained a Degree in Education from the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest in 1947. From 1947 he was Librarian at the



National Széchényi Library, Budapest. From 1949 he lectured on 19th Century Hungarian Literature at the University of Debrecen, where, from 1984, he was Assistant Professor, and from 1987 Professor and Head of Department. He obtained his Masters Degree in 1964. His main field of study was the literary works of the late 19th century. In 1962 he began preparing the new, revised edition of the works of the great novelist, Mór (Maurice) Jókai. Nagy's works include *Zsigmond Kemény*, little monograph (1972); *Mór Jókai in the Mirror of his Works and Confessions (Jókai Mór alkotásai és vallomásai tükrében)* little monograph (1975); *Vigilantes (Virrasztók)* studies, articles (1987); *The History of Hungarian Literature 1849-1905, vol. iv (A magyar irodalom története 1849-1905-ig, IV)* (1995), and *Clio and other Muses (Klió és más múzsák)* (1997). He was awarded the Ferenc Toldy Memorial Medal (1984), the László Wessely Prize (1992), the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Aladár Komlós Prize (1994), and the Forintos Prize (1998). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456. → **Kemény, Baron Zsigmond; Jókai, Mór.**

**Nagy, Olga** (Nagyernye, now Erneu, Romania, 2 January 1921 - ) – Writer, ethnographer. She did her studies in the Faculty of Philology at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), completing them in 1950; later on obtained a Ph.D. in Philology. She worked as a schoolteacher (1940-1944). Then, from 1945 to 1951 she was an acting teacher in the Junior High School of Szék (now Sic, Romania). From 1952 she was an associate on the editorial board of the weekly, *Our Road (Útunk)*; then, from 1953 that of *Working Woman (Dolgozó Nő)*. During the years between 1958 and 1973 until her retirement, she did ethnographic research at the Institute of Ethnography and Folklore in Kolozsvár. She is a member of The Folklore Fellows, Helsinki, and also a member of the Hungarian Ethnographical Society, Budapest. Her works include *Fairy Tales (Mesék)*, e.g. *The Bird of Gaiety (A vidámság madara)* (1954); *The Bald King (A kopasz király)* (1963); *The Wolf with Iron Teeth (A vasfogú farkas)* (1987), and *Tales of János Cifra (Cifra János meséi)* (1991). Novels, such as: *Sidi (Szidi)* (1963), and *Bird in Blue Meadow (Madár kék mezőben)* (1968); short stories, *Book of Wives (Asszonyok könyve)* (1988); essays, such as *Phoenix Rising from its Ashes (Poraiból újraéledő Főnix)* (1999); autobiography, *Confession (Gyónás)* (1991); *Dreams Locked in Endings (Végbe zárt álmok)* (1997), and novel for the young, *Six Days of Freedom (A szabadság hat napja)* (1999). – B: 0874, 0875, 0878, 0879, 0877, 1036, 1257, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Pál** (Paul) (Sentyepuszta, 8 September 1864 - Budapest, 10 February 1927) – Military officer. After completing the Cadet School of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), he joined the 11th Fighter Battalion of Győr. In 1890-1891 he completed the senior officers' course in Budapest and, from 1891 to 1893, he attended the Military School of Vienna. In 1895, as a captain, he became a lecturer at the *Ludovika Military Academy* in Budapest. From 1907 to 1911 he was a section-head in the Ministry of Defense, becoming a Staff Colonel in 1910. At the outbreak of World War I, he was Commander of the *Honvéd* Division of Pozsony, and served as a Brigadier-General on the Russian and Italian fronts. In 1917 he was made a Lieutenant General and, in 1918, he was pensioned off. After the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary (1919), he was reactivated, becoming Commander of the Miskolc Military District and, in 1921, of the Budapest District; he became a General of the infantry and a Captain of the *Vitéz* Chair, retiring in the same year. However, when King Károly IV (Charles) marched into Hungary the second time, it was Pál Nagy who led the Governmental Forces and, at

Budaörs, prevented the King from reaching Budapest. In 1922, he was Head of the *Honvéd* Forces of Hungary; he finally retired in 1925. He wrote some military studies. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Károly IV, Emperor and King.**

**Nagy, Péter** (Budapest, 12 October 1920 - ) – Literary historian, critic. In 1942, he completed his studies in Education, majoring in Hungarian and French at the University of Budapest and, from 1943, he continued his studies at the University of Geneva, where he obtained a Masters Degree in 1953, and a Ph.D. in 1963. He started working in the Hungarian Ministry of Foreign Affairs in 1945, and in the Secretarial Office of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1950, then in 1952 in the Ministry of Education. Between 1952 and 1959 he was with the Writers' Association. From 1953 to 1955 he was with the *Literary Publisher (Szépirodalmi Kiadó)*, then, in 1956, again at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. From 1957 he worked in the Institute of Literary History of the Academy. In 1963 he worked with the *Corvina Publishers*. From 1966 Peter Nagy was Chair of History of Literature at the University of Budapest. Between 1969 and 1971 he was a visiting professor at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). From 1971 until 1986 he was Head of the Department of World Literature at the University of Budapest, while in 1978-1979 he was also Director of the National Theater, Budapest. From 1985 he was Ambassador to UNESCO in Paris. From 1988 he resumed lecturing at the University of Budapest. From 1990 to 1997, in a retired capacity, he did research work in the Petőfi Literary Museum. His monograph on *Zsigmond Móricz* (1953) treats the modernity of his realistic approach and the multicolored style respecting the richness of his output. His literary-historical method was formed with consideration of the connections with world literature. His works include *Dezső Szabó Monograph (Szabó Dezső monografia)* (1964); *Vous et nous. Essais de la littérature hongroise dans un contexte européen* (1980); *Adventures (Kalandozások)*, travel diary (1985), and *Landmark (Határkő)*, study (1996). Among his literary translations are the works of W.S. Maugham, P. Snow, S. de Beacoir, S. O'Casey and H. Bazin. He is a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding from 1973, ordinary from 1982). He has received a number of awards, including the Attila József Prize in 1953 and 1954, the Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, and was made Officer of the *Palme Académiques*. – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7456.→**Móricz, Zsigmond; Szabó, Dezső.**

**Nagy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Németbánya, 1869 - Gödöllő, 1950) – Painter and industrial designer. He studied Art in Budapest, Rome and Paris. With Aladár Kőrösfői-Kriesch, he co-founded the School of Art in Gödöllő and was also the manager of a carpet-weaving firm in the same town. Besides painting, he created symbolic frescoes on religious subjects; he painted landscapes, did copper engravings, painted on glass, designed tapestries, and illustrated books; his illustrations of the great lyric poet Ady's volumes of poems are considered outstanding. In design, he applied folk art ornamentation, especially those of Kalotaszeg in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His paintings include *Our Garden (Kertünk)* (1902); *Blessed Condition (Áldott állapot)* (1903); *Ave Myriam* (1904), and *Lake Saint Jacob (Szentjakab tó)* (1908). Graphic art: *The Cemetery of Magyarvalkó (Magyarvalkói temető)* (1908); *Longing (Vágyódás)* (1910). Painted glass: *Head of Christ (Krisztusfej)* (1910). – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7103.

**Nagy, Sándor Béla** (Alexander) (Nagykapos, now Vel'ké Kapušany in Slovakia, 15 July 1902 - Püspökladány, 26 February 1983) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He did his high school studies partly in the Greek Catholic School of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) (1912-1918), partly in the Reformed College of Sárospatak (1918-1920). He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak (1920-1924), then at Strassburg (1925-1926) and Geneva (1927-1928). In 1937 he earned a PhD in Practical Theology at the Theological Faculty of the University of Debrecen. After serving as Assistant Minister in Sárospatak, he was Parish Minister in Vámosújfalú (1928-1932), Bodrogkeresztúr (1932-1938) and Sátoraljaújhely (1938-1976). He retired in 1976 and moved to Püspökladány. During his study trip to Geneva he treated the history of the Hungarian students who studied there, and his essay on this topic was included in the serial *Livre du Recteur*, published on the occasion of the University's 400 years jubilee (1959). Other papers by him appeared in church papers. He translated John Calvin's works: *Who are the Blessed? (Kik a boldogok?)* (1982), and *Be Glad at all Times! (Mindenkor örüljete!)* (1986). He took part in the editing of the Bible-Reading Guide. The Reformed Scholarly Collection of Sárospatak holds his spiritual legacy. His works include *The Reformed Divine Service According to Calvin (A református istentisztelet Kálvin felfogása szerint)* (1937) and "The Hungarian Students of the Geneva Academy (1566-1772)" (*A genfi Akadémia magyar diákjai 1566-1772*) in: *Irodalomtörténeti Közlemények*, 1983. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Nagysándor, József** (Joseph) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 17 October 1804 - Arad, now in Romania, 10 October 1849) – Hungarian (*Honvéd*) military officer, martyr. He began to serve in the Imperial Austrian Army in 1823. He went into retirement as a Hussar captain in 1844. In 1848 he joined the independent Hungarian Army. He was appointed Major in charge of the Cavalry National Guard of County Pest. Later he fought with success against the Imperial forces near the southern border area of County Torontál (at the time in Hungary). He also excelled as Commander of a cavalry brigade during the Spring Campaign, especially in the battles of Szolnok, Tápióbicske, Isaszeg and Vác. In recognition of his achievements, he was made a General. He also fought prominently at the head of his cavalry in the Battle of Nagysalló (now Tekovské Lužany in Slovakia) and in the Battle of Komárom. With General Artur Görgey, he participated in the siege of Buda as the Commander of No.1 Army Corps, which was the first army unit that burst into the besieged castle. After crossing the Tisza River at Tokaj, he covered the side of the main body of the Hungarian army moving southward. On 2 August 1849 it was near Debrecen that he encountered the Russian army six times the size of the Hungarian army, and lost the battle. On 9 August, he went to Arad with the remnants of his army and intended to give battle to the Austrian General Schlick; but Görgey's command prevented him from doing so. He was preparing to join General Bem at Lugos, when Görgey's proclamation came out; therefore he followed Görgey to Világos. In the Castle of Arad, the Imperial Austrian military tribunal sentenced him to death by hanging. He was the fifth to be executed. – B: 1230, 0883, 1138, T: 7456. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Görgey, Artur; Bem, József; Nagysalló, Battle of; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Nagy, Tamás** (Thomas) (kövendi) (Kövend, now Plăești, near Torda, Transylvania, Romania, 8 July 1849 - Hódmezővásárhely, 19 March 1887) – Astronomer. His early years of High School were completed in Torda, the later years in the Unitarian High School of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He was inclined towards forestry and

mining in his young years; for this reason, he completed two years on a scholarship at the Mining and Forestry Academy of Selmecebánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). Thereafter he moved to Budapest, where he studied for two years at the Faculty of Arts at the University of Budapest. In 1871 two of his professors (Petzval and Schenzl), recommended him to the founder and owner of the Ógyalla (now Hurbanovo, Slovakia) observatory, Miklós (Nicholas) Konkoly-Thege, and he soon became an assistant, studying the stars. He made interesting observations about the protuberances of the Sun. At that time, he was enlisted in the army; he served one year as a volunteer in Vienna. While there, he attended lectures at the University of Vienna and continued making observations at the Imperial Observatory of Hohewarte. During his military service, he contracted severe rheumatism, caused by sentry duty in snowstorms; as a result, he was discharged. He returned to Ógyalla, continuing his investigations in Astronomy. In 1875 he was appointed teacher of Mathematics and Natural Science at the High School of Hódmezővásárhely. Besides his teaching work, he edited a local paper and took part in social activities. He was President of the General Teachers' Federation, and was appointed first Director and a teacher of the newly established technical school. He edited the papers, *Vásárhely News (Vásárhelyi Hiradó)* (1878-1879), and the *Vásárhely Gazette (Vásárhelyi Közlöny)* (1879-1883). He wrote articles in the journal *Nature (Természet)* (1872), e.g.: *New Asteroids; The End of the World; Bolides in Ital.; The Comet Biela; Protuberances and Sunspots; The Nature of Sunspots*, and *The Twin Stars*. He published also in the *Natural Science Bulletin (Természettudományi Közlöny)* (1877). He published articles on shooting stars in the Viennese journal *Annalen der Wiener k. k. Sternwarte.* – B: 0907, T: 7456. → **Konkoly-Thege, Miklós.**

**Nagy, Tibor** (Budapest, 25 December 1945 - ) – Composer. He read Law at the University of Budapest and earned a Doctoral Degree in 1970. He soon became a successful composer of musicals, film music and songs. His first record was made by the Hungarian Radio in 1973. Since then, some 200 radio recordings, golden records and CDs of his works have been made and performed by stars and actors of Hungarian light music. The debut of his first musical, the *Kid (Kölyök)* was held at the Arizona Theater of Budapest in 1992; it reached 200 performances and earned him the “Composer of the Year Prize”. The *Kid* was performed by the Petőfi Theater of Sopron, the Attila József Theater of Budapest, with more than 100 performances; at the Jókai Theater of Komarno, Slovakia, more than 50 performances, and it is on the repertoire of the Petőfi Theater (Petőfi Színház), Veszprém. His records also include *From Mail Coach to Porsche (Postakocsitól a Porsche-ig)* (1994), and *20 Daydream Road (Ábrándozás út 20)*. In 2002, EMI Record issued an orchestral piece of his unpublished melodies under the title *MAGNUS – Symphonic Hits*. In addition to his success at home, he participated in 13 international festivals between 1974 and 1990, such as the Maltese International Song Festival; International Song Festival, Paris, V and VI; International Song Competition, Castlebar, Ireland; OIRT – Song Competition of the European Radio Stations; Gmunden Festival, Austria; International Song Competition, Cavan, Ireland; and the Lyra Festival, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He has received several acknowledgements, among them two Grand Prizes; the Best Continental European Composer Distinct Prize, and the 'For Peace' Golden Prize, and other prizes. – B: 1049, T: 7103.

**Nagy, Timea** (Budapest, 22 August 1970 - ) – Swordsman. She completed her studies at the College for Handicapped Children, and obtained a diploma from the Department of

Specialist Physiotherapy of the School of Physical Education. In 1980, at the age of ten, she began to fence, first in the Hall of Vasas, later, in that of the Honvéd-LNX. In 2006 she became World Champion in the individual session. In team events, she won a Gold Medal in 1992, 1993, 1995, 1997 and 1999; in 2001 and 2003 she won a Bronze Medal. She closed the 1995 European Championship with a Gold Medal. In the individual session she became Olympic Champion in 2000 and 2004, and she reached 5th place in 1996, 4th in 1996 and 2004. She was the champion who earned Hungary's 150th gold medal. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Nagy, Zoltán** (Érmihályfalva, now Valea lui Mihai, Romania, 15 May 1884 - Budapest, 4 July 1945) – Poet and critic. He studied in Debrecen, where he obtained a Law Degree. From 1911 until 1921 he practiced law in Debrecen. During the time of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic in 1919, Nagy was a member and editor for the Writers' Council of Debrecen. In 1921 he moved to Budapest and continued as a lawyer, and was correspondent of the leading literary journal of the 20th century, *West (Nyugat)*, founded in 1908. Nagy became a member of the *West (Nyugat)* circle. Among his friends were such renowned poets as Mihály Babits and Árpád Tóth. His primary poetic motifs include quiet, solitude, romantic melancholy and bitter satire. He also wrote novels and a novella. His important writings include *Hush! Golden Bird! (Csend! Aranymadár)*, poems (1913); *The Legend of the Laughing Man (Die Legende vom lachenden Mann)* novel (1922); *Elegies (Elégiák)* poems (1923); *Music in My Dreams (Álmomban zene)* poems (1947), and *Song Up in the High (Ének a magasban)*, collected poems (1962). He became an unfortunate robbery victim. – B: 0883, 1091, 1257, T: 7688.→**Babits, Mihály; Tóth, Árpád.**

**Nagyagite** [Pb<sub>5</sub>Au (Te,Sb)<sub>4</sub>S<sub>4-5</sub>] – Rhombohedral gold ore. Crystals are lead gray, foliating and cleave easily unidirectionally. Originally found in Nagyág, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania); later, also found in telluric ore deposits of New Zealand, of Colorado (USA.) and Korea. – B: 1138, T: 7674.

**Nagyajtay, Teréz** (Teresa) (Pauspertl) (Zalatna, now Zlatna in Transylvania, Romania, 10 August 1897 - Budapest, 12 January 1978) – Costume designer. In 1918 she completed the Textile Section of the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, after which she went for further studies to Berlin and to the Paris Opera House. On the invitation of Gusztáv Oláh, she was engaged at the Opera House (*Operaház*) in Budapest in 1926, from where Sándor Hevesi invited her to join the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) Budapest, as its costume designer, a position she held until 1964. From 1965 on she designed for the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) of Győr. From 1953 to 1956, she taught costume designing in the Academy of Applied Art. She also worked for films, e.g. *Strange Marriage (Különös házasság)* (1951). In 1968, an exhibition of a collection of her work was organized in Győr. Her costume designing was used for such stage works as O'Neill's *Morning Becomes Electra (Amerikai Elektra)*; Shakespeare's *Othello, A Midsummer Night's Dream (Szeniványéji álom)* and *Julius Caesar*; Katona's *Bánk bán*; Herczeg's *Byzantium*; Móricz's *The Adventure of Murány (A murányi kaland)*; Molière's *School for Wives (Nők iskolája)*; Németh's *The Trip (Az utazás)*; Áron Tamási's *Singing Bird (Énekes madár,)* and Euripides' *The Trojan Women (Trójai nők)*. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Oláh, Gusztáv.**

**Nagyatádi Szabó, István** (Stephen) (Erdősokonya, 17 September 1863 - Erdősokonya, 1 November 1924) – Politician. From 1908, Nagyatádi Szabó was a Member of Parliament; from 1920 he fulfilled this same post as a Member of the National Assembly. Between 1918 and 1919 he was President of the National Smallholders' Party (*Nemzeti Kisgazda Párt*). In the Hadik Government, formed at the end of October 1918, he accepted the post of Minister of Agriculture. After the Civic Revolution in 1918, Nagyatádi Szabó became a Minister without Portfolio, responsible for agricultural reform in the Berinkey Government. Later, he became People's Welfare Minister, starting 11 January 1919. After the collapse of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic, he served as Agricultural Minister in the Friedrich Government from 15 August 1919 until 27 August 1919. Between September and November 1919 he publicly played with the idea of crossing the floor to join the opposition Liberal bloc, before he joined Sokorópátkai Szabó's Smallholders' Party and, at Horthy's insistence, became a part of the Christian Bloc. From 25 November 1919 until 15 August 1920, he was People's Provision Minister and Minister for Agricultural Affairs for two sessions, from 15 August 1920 until 3 December 1921, and from 16 June 1922 until 14 October 1924. Between 16 December 1920 and 29 June 1921, he was again Minister without Portfolio, responsible for Lesser Financial Affairs in the Huszár, Simonyi, Semadam, Teleki and Bethlen Governments. He systematically distanced the Party from its 1909 and November 1918 press releases about its democratic agrarian program. His initiative produced Law XXXVI of 1920, which sets as its goal the "more proper" redistribution of large agricultural estates. However, Nagyatádi Szabó did not work out the details of this redistribution, making the law something of a dead letter. Nagyatádi Szabó was forced to resign after suspicion was cast on his secretary in October 1924, and later for improperly handling state funds. Not long after these events, he suddenly died. His bronze statue stands in the Kossuth Square, Budapest. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7688.→**Political Parties in Hungary; Huszár, Károly; Teleki, Count Pál; Bethlen, Count István.**

**Nagybaczoni Nagy, Lajos** (Louis) (1914 - 1997) – Diplomat, politician. He was born in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and was educated in Hungary and in Scotland. During World War II, because of his fluent English, he became leader of the Scott Presbyterian Mission in Budapest. After the War, he was a member of the Hungarian Diplomatic Service and was sent to represent Hungary in London. Years later, he emigrated to Canada and then to the USA, and became Parish Minister in the Cliffside Congregation in New Jersey. After an early retirement, he went to work at Kean College, in Union, N.J., where he was a Professor and Director of the Library. He died as a result of a hit-and-run accident. He left his library to the American Hungarian Foundation, Hungarian Heritage Center, New Brunswick, N. J. – B: 0906, T: 7103.

**Nagybanczoni Nagy, Vilmos** (William) (Parajd, now Praid, Romania, 30 May 1884 - Piliscsaba, 21 June 1976) – Army officer. He was born into a Szekler family (Transylvanian Hungarian), completed the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy and, in 1905, was made Second-Lieutenant. He was a friend of Endre Bajcsy-Zsilinszky. From 1914 he was Officer in the General Staff. In 1934 he was made Brigadier-General, in 1937 Lieutenant General and, in 1938-1939 Commander of the 1st. Army Corps. Then, in 1939-1940, he became Inspector General of the Infantry. In 1940 and 1941 he was Commander of the 1st Army and, from 1941 General. In 1942 and 1943 he was Minister of Defense. During the right-wing Arrow Cross (*Nyilas*) regime, he was held in

captivity near the end of World War II. From 1945 he lived in retirement. His works include *The Campaign Against Romania (A Románia elleni hadjárat)* (1923); *The Occupation of Serbia (Szerbia meghódítása)* (1929); *Disastrous Years 1938-1945 (Végzetes esztendők 1938-1945)*, and his *Memoirs* (1947, 1986). He was granted an honorary citizenship by Piliscsaba. There are memorial plaques for him in Budapest and Nagybacon (now Batanii Mari, Romania) and the Yad Vasem Institute of Jerusalem recognized him as “True of the World”. – B: 1257, 1710, T: 7456. → **Szeklers; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Bajcsy Zsilinszky, Endre.**

**Nagybánya** (Latin: Rivulus Dominarum; Romanian: Baia Mare; in the Middle Ages it was called Frauenstadt or Asszonypataka) – Mining town in County (Județ) Szatmár in Transylvania (since 1920 in Romania), 61 km from Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania), in the picturesque valley of the Fernezely Creek, at the foot of the extinct volcano Mount Avas. There are ores of gold, silver, copper and lead, mined in Tertiary volcanic rocks (trachyte) and worked in state smelting works. The neighboring Felsőbánya and Kapnikbánya belong to the same gold-mining area, and have been worked since the 14th century. In 1490 the Fugger family owned the Kreuzberg Mine. At the beginning of the 20th century, the entire mining area employed about 2000 workers, with an annual production of ca. 540 kg gold, 11,000 kg silver, 20,000 kg lead and 800 metric cwt copper. Nagybánya is a corporate town, attractively laid out with fine plazas; it has a College of Mining, a Greek Orthodox Episcopal See, and a Minorite monastery. There are the remains of a 16th century fortress, and there is an old wooden church. The population of the town was 12,877 in 1910, including 9,992 Hungarians, 2,677 Romanians and 175 Germans. In 1992 there were 149,205 inhabitants, including 119,718 Romanians, 25,944 Hungarians, 1,969 Gypsies and 1,008 Germans. The inhabitants of the town work mainly as miners, but also in fruit cultivation, manufacturing of linen and cotton, and are also engaged in pottery and distillery. They also carry out lively trade. There is a state High School, a Directory of Mines, and a District Court of Law. The King of Hungary, Géza II (1141-1162) settled Saxon colonists in the area in 1142; later, they were granted some privileges by King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). The St. István (Saint Stephen) Tower dates from the 14th century. In 1459, Elizabeth Szilágyi, mother of Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus), King of Hungary, had a castle built there for her own use. Later, some of the Princes of Transylvania lived in it. Nagybánya is famous for its Artist Colony, founded in 1896 by Simon Hollósy and his artist friends: István (Stephen) Réti, Károly (Charles) Ferenczy, János (John) Thorma and Béla Iványi-Grünwald. After the Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), the town with all of Transylvania was annexed to Romania; most of the artists moved to Budapest and the artist colony of the town lost its significance. It is now a mountain resort. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1816, 1789, 7456; T: 7456. → **Géza II, King; Lajos I, King; Mátyás I, King; Hollósy, Simon; Thorma, János, Iványi-Grünwald, Béla; Nagybánya Artist Colony.**

**Nagybánya Artist Colony** – An artist colony formed in the summer of 1896 (Hungary’s year of millennium) by about 40 artists, who arrived at the mining-town of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) in picturesque northern Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and thereby started the famous artist colony. During the first (millennial) year, the artists formed two groups: one was formed by the young student artists of the private school of Simon Hollósy, working in Munich; the other group consisted of mainly Hungarian artists. The works of these artists regularly appeared in the conservative

exhibitions of the Art Gallery (*Műcsarnok*) of Budapest; but the appearance in groups by a reform-spirited circle of artists led to open confrontation with the conservative group at the end of 1897. This sensational event started the break in the monopolistic position of the Art Gallery, and the beginnings of the recognition in Hungary of modern stylistic aspirations. The first one-man show of Károly (Charles) Ferenczy, held in the National Salon in 1903, brought the complete breakthrough and success for the artist colony. In 1901, Hollósy left the Nagybánya colony; some of his students remained in Nagybánya, others left it with their master. The four most important painters of Nagybánya: Károly (Charles) Ferenczy, Béla Iványi-Grünwald, István (Stephen) Réti and János (John) Thorma decided that they would teach the student artists in the form of a free school and, in 1902, they founded the Free Artist School of Nagybánya. Later, Hollósy took his pupils to another northern Transylvanian township, Técső (now Tyacsiv, Ukraine), which formed the first branching-off from the colony. In the course of its subsequent history, besides the original aspirations, like naturalism, plein air, secession, some more recent trends appeared as well. The Art Nouveau movement and the members of the “MIÉNK” (“Ours”) consisted mostly of Nagybánya artists. The artist colony of Kecskemét was also formed by artists who moved from Nagybánya after the Romanian occupation in 1919. The Nagybánya School represents a separation from the Munich school, anchoring it to Hungarian soil; it also achieved individual freedom for art (*l’art pour l’art*). The work of Artist Colony of Nagybánya greatly influenced Hungarian painters during the first half of the 20th century. – B: 1487, 1068, 1031, T: 7456.→**Nagybánya; Hollósy, Simon; Ferenczy, Károly; Iványi-Grünwald, Béla; Réti, István; Thorma, János; Szentendre Artist Colony; Kecskemét Artist Colony.**

**Nagybecskerek** (now Zrenjanin in Serbian) – Town in the southern part of Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin, now in the Voivodina district of Serbia. It was the cultural and material center of the former County Torontál, on both banks of the Béga Creek. The area was already inhabited in Roman times. In 1331 it is mentioned as Becke. It was under Ottoman Turkish rule from 1551 to 1698. Thereafter, many Germans and French settled there, in addition to Serbs. In 1769, Empress Maria Theresa declared it a market town. During the Hungarian War of Independence from Habsburg rule, on 22 September 1848, the town was occupied by uprising Serbians; but on 30 April 1849, the forces of *Honvéd* General Mór Perczel recaptured it. The ethnic history of the town shows that it was 100% Magyar-inhabited in the 11th century, according to I. Kniezsa (1938), and it was still in a Magyar area, bordering a Serbian ethnic strip in 1910, according to Count Paul Teleki’s ethnographic map of 1910 (in C. A. Macartney: *Hungary - A Short History*). Its population was 26,407 in 1901, including 9,000 Hungarians and 8,000 each of Germans and Serbs. In 1921 the town’s population was 27,520. After the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920), and the dismemberment of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary, the ethnic situation began to change. Between 1941 and 1944 it was under German occupation and the Germans had the highest percentage of the population; then came the Serbs; the lowest figure was that of the Hungarians. However, in the 1970s, 48,956 Serbians lived there, constituting a large majority, and very few Germans and Hungarians were left after the ethnic persecution following World War II. The town is in a fertile agricultural land. Its industry is well developed, with agricultural machinery, sugar factory, brewery and important flourmills, also textiles, silk and food production with wineries. Among its famous



buildings are the Cathedral, built around the middle of the 19th century; the Town Hall, enlarged in the same period by the design of Ödön Lechner and Béla Pártos; the Museum, and the Little Bridge dating from 1904. There is a railway junction, as well as a river port, since it is in the vicinity of the Béga's confluence with the Danube, at 83 m. above sea level. Nagybecskerek still plays a part in the cultural life of the present-day Hungarian ethnic minority. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1816, 1789, 1810, 1819, 7456, T: 7456.→**Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; Teleki, Count Pál; Lechner, Ödön; Atrocities against Hungarians; Macartney, Carlile Aylmer.**

**Nagybobsza Gradual** – A manuscript copy of a Protestant liturgical hymnbook from the turn of the 16th-17th centuries. It contains an Appendix of canzone verses, some contemporary, some of a later date. There are notes missing from many of its notation systems. – B: 1197, T: 7617.

**Nagyenyed** (or Enyed, Latin: Egidionopolis, Romanian: Aiud, German: Strassburg am Mieresch) – Transylvanian town, now in Romania, with the famous Bethlen Reformed College, which was developed from the higher-level College of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) by the Transylvanian Reigning Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, in 1622; he also endowed it with rich grants in 1629. In this town there is a center of the Romanian *Hangya* Cooperative since the 1920 annexation of Transylvania (*Erdély*) to Romania; and there is also a large prison. Besides the Minorite Church, there is a fine County Hall, built by Ignác Alpár. In the spacious, irregularly pentagonal castle fortress with eight bastions, there is a hall church of three naves, several times rebuilt during the 17th and 18th centuries with an enormous, Gothic style rectangular tower. It was Mihály (Michael) Apafi I., (1662-1690), Prince of Transylvania, who transferred the College to Nagyenyed in 1662. During the War of Independence against the Habsburg rule led by Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1703-1711), the College went through some vicissitudes; but, toward the end of the 1700s, it started to prosper again, with a complete set of faculties. Its library and rich collections were destroyed in 1849 by ransacking Wallachians (now Romanians), during the War of Independence from Habsburg rule. Since the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920), it has been a teachers' college. Previously a Roman *castrum* (town) occupied the site. Its present foundation began with German settlers from Elsass-Lothringen, who built their village, *Strassburg*, on the site of the town. From the outset it proved to be a well-known wine-producing area. During the 1437 peasant revolt, the troops of the nobility destroyed a section of the town. Its cultural-educational upward climb started in the era of the Transylvanian Principality. It was here, in 1564, that a church council declared the separation of the Reformed faithful from the Lutheran faithful. In the mid-1600s, Prince György (George) Rákóczi II granted nobility status to the town's original settlers. A large part of the town was destroyed in the fights of 1704, and again during the Hungarian War of Independence against the Habsburg rule in 1849. In 1910, Nagyenyed had 8,663 inhabitants, including 6,497 Hungarians, 1,940 Romanians and 163 Germans. In 2002, its population (with attached villages) was 28,934 including 22,596 Romanians, 4,787 Hungarians, 1,464 Gypsies and 44 Germans. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1816, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.→**Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Apafi, Mihály; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Atrocities against Hungarians; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Nagykároly** (Romanian: Carei, German: Grosscarol) – Town with a municipal council, seat of County (now Judec) Szatmár, in the historic *Partium* (the eastern bordering strip of the Great Hungarian Plain). After the 1920 Trianon Peace Treaty, it was annexed to Romania, except during World War II (1940-1945), when it was returned to Hungary with the northern part of Transylvania, by the Second Vienna Award (1940). Since 1945, it has been again in Romania. Its population was 16,078 in 1910, including 15,772 Hungarians and 216 Romanians; in 2002: 23,182, including 12,596 Hungarians, 9,634 Romanians, 524 Germans and 383 Gypsies. The town is well known for the Károlyi family's castle with a park; also, for a fine Baroque style Minorite church, and a Piarist High School and Monastery. The statue of poet Ferenc Kölcsey in the town center is the work of Ede Kallós. The inhabitants are engaged in small-scale industries: in flax- and wool-weaving, especially to make *guba* (peasant cloaks); manufacturing of leather goods, making cabinets and locks. There are also brickworks and electric installations. In the town environs, rye, maize and tobacco, are grown, and viticulture and wine production are practiced. The town's history is closely connected with the Count Károlyi family; the town was their ancient property since the 14th century. In 1335, the town became a market town under King Charles Robert; later it traded throughout the realm. In the 17th century, the manor house of the Károlyi family was reconstructed as a fortified castle. In 1795, a new castle was built, based on the plans of József Bittheuser; its present form was designed by architects Fellner and Hellmer. After the Peace of Szatmár in 1711, Count Sándor Károlyi launched a large-scale settlement of the environs of the town, mainly with Swabian Germans. The town was destroyed by fire in 1887. Soon after, Count Imre (Emeric) Károlyi had a castle built in place of the earlier one. In recent times the town has developed into a lively market town. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Partium; Kölcsey, Ferenc.**

**Nagymajtény Surrender** (now Moftinu Marfe, Romania) – On 1 May 1711, the Kuruc Army of about 12,000 men lined up to surrender to Count János Pálffy (1663-1751) and Karl Locher von Lindenheim, representing Habsburg Joseph I, Holy Roman Emperor, King of Hungary and Bohemia (1705-1711). Here, in the absence of Reigning Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, (1676-1735), Count Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi (1668-1743) the chief commander of Rákóczi's Freedom Fight, directed the surrender of the Hungarian Army, after the signing of the Peace of Szatmár in 1711, which ended the war. After having inspected the fully armed Kuruc regiments, he asked all the officers to swear an oath of loyalty to General Pálffy. He was the first to take the oath, followed by the officers and the representatives of the Estates from Hungary and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Then General Pálffy called on the troops to enlist in the Royal Army, but most of them declined the offer. The Kuruc soldiers, retaining their weapons, left the plain of Nagymajtény. In 1870, a memorial was erected there to mark the historic event. – B: 0942, 1288, T: 7665.→**Kuruc; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Nagysalló, Battle of** (Nagysalló, now Tekovské Lužany in Slovakia) – One of the most remarkable battles of the War of Independence of 1848-1849. The Hungarian (*Honvéd*) army, led by Generals János Damjanich and György Klapka, defeated the army of the Austrian General Wohlgemut. This victory of the Spring Campaign made it possible for the Hungarian forces to relieve the fort of Komárom, besieged by the Imperial Army. The site of the battle is not far south of Nagysalló, which is 15 km south of Léva (now Levice, Slovakia). A Hussar charge turned the battle into a victory. However, it is also ominously

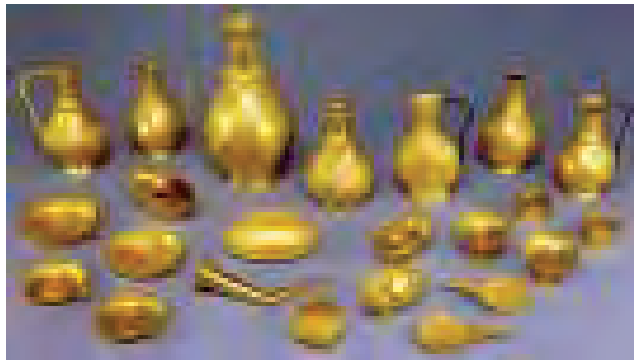
significant, because on the third day after the battle, it was decided in the council of Ministers in Vienna to ask for the help of the Russian Czar to crush the War of Independence of the Hungarians. To commemorate the battle, a memorial was erected on the site of the battle. – B: 1138, 1091, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Damjanich, János; Klapka, György.**

**Nagyszeben** (Latin: Cibinum; German: Hermannstadt; Romanian: Sibiu) – Third largest Transylvanian town on both banks of the Szeben (Zibin) River, at the foot of the Transylvanian Alps (southeastern part of the Carpathian Mountain Range); since 1920 it has been under Romanian rule. The upper level of the town is 431m above sea level. It is an industrial and commercial center, producing agricultural machinery, chemicals, leather goods and textiles. There are a number of teaching institutions, including high schools; and the town is also an important railway junction. It is the main cultural and social center of the Transylvanian Saxons. There is the Cathedral of the See of the Transylvania Orthodox Metropolitan, as well as that of the Lutheran Bishop of the Saxons. The town's population was 29,577 in 1901 (16,141 Saxons, 7106 Romanians and 5747 Hungarians); in the 1970s, it was 97,211, and in 1997, 168,949. The old southern bastions (1551) of the town wall still stand. The town still preserves some of its medieval character. There are three Roman Catholic monasteries, a theater and a law court. The Lutheran church, in Gothic style, with three naves is situated on Huet Plaza; it was built in the 14th and 15th centuries and rebuilt and extended, with a new tower, in the 16th century. The Dominican church was built in 1472, during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), and was rebuilt near the end of the 18th century. There are many Gothic houses and cobbled alleys in the town; the Town Hall was also built in Gothic style and houses valuable Saxon national archives and the municipal archives. The large Catholic parish church was built in 1725. The Lutheran Episcopal Palace from the end of the 18th century is called the "Saxon Vatican." A monumental Baroque building is the Brukenthal Palace, built by the Transylvanian Regent, Baron Samuel Brukenthal around 1760. It houses the most valuable collection of the Transylvanian Saxons: the Brukenthal Museum, which holds important collections of paintings, coins, archeology and ethnography, as well as a library of 120,000 volumes, 270 incunabula, and a natural-historical collection. The Astra Central Library of the Romanians is notable: in it is the first scientific society of the Saxons: *Verein für Siebenbürgische Landeskunde*; its journal is the *Siebenbürgische Vierteljahresschrift*. The history of the town can be traced back to the 12th century, when King Géza II (1141-1161) invited and settled German colonists from the Rhineland and Luxembourg, and their industrial occupations soon rendered the town rich; at first the town was called *Villa Hermannii*. The Tartar invasion destroyed the developing town in 1241, but it was rebuilt soon after. Its first period of success was during the reign of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) and the first guild was formed in 1376. By 1442, its Castle Fortress was the leading base of defense against the Turks. From the 16th century, the town served as the economical, spiritual and political center of the Transylvanian Saxons. From 1703 until 1791, under Habsburg rule, it was the seat of the Government (*Gubernium*) of Transylvania; but this was transferred again to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca). From 1876 to 1918 it was the seat of County Szeben. During World War I, Hungarian, Austrian and German forces contained the intruding Romanian army at Nagyszeben. From 1918 until 1920, a Romanian Government Council (*Consiliul Dirigent*) resided there. Since then, the town has been under Romanian rule, as

a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920). In 1910, the town had 33,489 inhabitants, including 16,832 Germans, 8,824 Romanians, 7,152 Hungarians, 134 Czechs and 116 Gypsies; in 2002 the population of the town was 154,892, including 148,269 Romanians, 3,135 Hungarians, 2,508 Germans and 980 others (Csángós, Jews and Gypsies). – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1816, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.→ **Géza II, King; Lajos I, King; Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Nagyszéksós, Princely Tomb Findings** – Before World War I, in the vicinity of Szeged-Nagyszéksós, at the confluence of the Tisza and Maros Rivers on the land belonging to farmer Bálint Mátyás, several gold objects were found. Nothing remained of these gold objects because all were melted down. In 1926, in the same place, a big gold piece was unearthed. Originally, the pieces were scattered everywhere, then a great part was recovered by the Museum in Szeged, and 6 pieces went to a private collection. Ferenc Móra, the noted writer, who at the time worked for the Museum in Szeged, started the diggings and found 93 gold objects. In 1934, in the same land, the owner found a big, gold drinking vessel, as well as other smaller gold objects. The diggings were started once more on the entire area, increasing the number of finds to 166 pieces. Lajos Pál, who at the time was a professor at the National Industrial Art School, restored the largest gold cup. The restored cauldron-shaped cup, which was badly damaged by fire, is the most beautiful piece of the find. The height of the piece is 95 mm; the opening of the cup has a diameter of 111 mm. and the weight is 305 grams, the material used being electrum. The side of the cup has round openings in three rows, which originally contained transparent precious stones, anchored with a metal band, which melted at a lower firing temperature than the electrum. On the base of the cup, there is runic writing. The deciphering of this inscription puzzled historian Lajos (Louis) Barta, as well as other historians for a long time. According to some, it is Hunnic-Szekler runic writing. The cup and the other findings, based on all comparisons and on the opinion of many historians, are the objects of a Hun princely tomb, dating back to 430-453, when Ruga and Attila were the rulers of the Huns. The findings are held in the Hungarian National Museum in Budapest. – B: 1705, 1020, T: 7673.→**Móra, Ferenc; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure** (Nagyszentmiklós, in County Torontál of Historic Hungary, since 1920, Sânnicolau Mare, Romania,) – On 3 July 1799, a farmer in Nagyszentmiklós, repairing his fences discovered the 23-piece gold treasure. The owners hid the treasure on a swamp-surrounded island. It is the greatest early medieval archeological find in the region. Its weight is approximately 10 kilograms. More than one hundred archeological, art history, linguistic and historical works have discussed it. In the 19th century, it was even mentioned as Attila's treasure. The first important essay on the find was written by József (Joseph) Hempel, and it first appeared in the *Archaeological News* in 1884. The Hempel-table lists the inscriptions and the numbers of the pieces found. According to Professor Gyula (Julius) László, the gold-find can be divided into two table settings. One, on which the runic



writings appear, belonged to the ruler; the other, with fine representations of people and animals, is presumed to have belonged to the wife of the ruler. The ornaments and runic writing on jug number 34 and plate number 8 are related to the first coins of the Hungarian Kingdom, and their origin is placed in the second half of the 10th century. The decorations on the gold vessels, also seen on late Avar-Onogur belts, can be traced back to the Caucasian Mountain and Aral Sea regions. Anatomical, zoological and botanical research supports László's assumptions. The runic writing on the golden vessels has 134 symbols, which can be grouped into 24 basic shapes or letters. Vessel number 8 has the fullest inscription. The inscriptions are in 3 different alphabets: on vessels numbers 9 and 10 they are considered to be of Greek origin. Many have tried to decode the inscriptions, but with varying results. Jugs number 2 and 7 are the most discussed pieces. The huge bird representation is a mythological figure of Hungarian folk tales and traditions. The huge bird represents the giant ancestor that impregnated the ancient mother, thus originated the seven ruling tribes. The princely crest on drinking vessel number 17 is thought to represent the high rank of the Avars, as well as of the Magyars. Greek merchants bought these objects, and a goldsmith started to melt down the pieces; but the authorities stepped in and the objects were transported to Buda. On 18 September 1799, the Director of Antiquities from Vienna turned to the Head of the Cabinet to acquire these pieces for the Department of Antiquities in Vienna. According to a stamped acknowledgement based on Imperial Order, dated 2 October 1799, the gold findings from Nagyszentmiklós were sent to the Imperial Collection in Vienna. They are now the most treasured exhibition pieces of the Kunsthistorisches Museum, exhibited as an ancient "Bulgarian" (?) treasure. As to the question of which age the rich find originated, opinions vary from Attila the Hun to the Hungarian Csanád Clan in the 13th century, including a number of other peoples and regions. According to Bálint Csanád, an archeologist and member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, only 3 centuries and 3 peoples can realistically be considered as either the crafters or the owners of the find: (1) the Avars in the 8th century, (2) the Danubian Bulgarians in the 9th century (3), and the Hungarians of the 10th century. – B: 1174, 1706, 1020, T: 7673.→**Rácz, István; László, Gyula; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Nagyszombat** (Latin: Tyrnavia; Slovakian: Trnava; German: Tirnau or Tyrnau) – Town in the southwestern part of Northern Hungary (County Pozsony) of Historic Hungary, now in Slovakia, on the banks of the Trnava Creek at 146 m above sea level. It was an inhabited place before the Celts and Romans. The town has a municipal council, and a historic university founded by Cardinal Péter Pázmány in 1554, and named after him. Pázmány was born in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) of a Calvinist family, converted to Catholicism, became a Jesuit, and a legendary figure in the Counter-Reformation; he was also the founder of the Hungarian prose. The town also has a famous old Gothic cathedral dating from 1389, with archiepiscopal see and palace, several monasteries and a Catholic Seminary. The population of Nagyszombat was 15,163 in 1910, including 8,032 Slovaks, 4,593 Hungarians and 2,280 Germans. In 2001 its population was 70,283 with 97% Slovaks. The town is called the "Slovakian Rome". There are two high schools and a teachers college; it has steelworks and it manufactures agricultural machinery and railway cars; it has a hydroelectric station, a town market, and the first Catholic Printery in Hungary, later becoming the University Press of the town. There is a District Law Court, a hospital, a theater, as well as a promenade. In the town

center is a memorial monument for the fallen Hungarian and Slovakian *Honvéds* in the battle of 14 December 1848, when the Austrian army defeated the English-born General Count Guyon's Hungarian voluntary battalion. On the site of a 7th century Cathedral there was already a town named *Tirana*. In 1152, King Géza II (1141-1162) of Hungary had a wall built around it. King Béla IV (1235-1270) and King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) of Hungary granted the town some municipal privileges. In 1543, when Esztergom was taken by the Ottoman Turks, its archbishopric and chapter were forced to move to Nagyszombat; the town became the seat of the chapter of the Esztergom Cathedral from 1543 to 1820 and, temporarily, the seat of the Primate of Hungary. Now the Cathedral of Nagyszombat is the seat of an apostolic administrator. On 6 May 1615, Reigning Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629), and Emperor Mátyás II (1608-1619) signed a Peace Treaty securing independence for Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1777, Empress Maria Theresa transferred the University of Cardinal Pázmány (in Nagyszombat 1635-1773) to Buda, and her son Emperor József II (Joseph), moved it to Pest in 1783. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Pázmány, Péter; Nagyszombat Agreement; Nagyszombat Binding; Nagyszombat Codex; Nagyszombat Cup.**

**Nagyszombat Agreement** (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia since 1920) – An agreement was made on May 1615 between Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629) and King Mátyás II (Matthias, 1608-1619), in which the King recognized Bethlen as the Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), while the Transylvanian Estates undertook to defend the King against all enemies with the exception of the Turks. The King also conceded to the Principality the castles of Huszt, Kővár, Nagybánya, Nagyvárad and Tasnád. – B: 1078, T: 7665.→**Nagyszombat; Nagyszombat Binding; Nagyszombat Codex; Nagyszombat Cup.**

**Nagyszombat Binding** (Nagyszombat is now Trnava, Slovakia since 1920) – A style of bookbinding, typical of the town of Nagyszombat from 1730 on. It was originally an Austrian Baroque-style binding. The gilded cover usually had a foliated scroll border on which, in the center and corners, thickly layered oval or circular tendrils were stamped. In the middle of the mirror, the monogram of Christ (I.H.S.) and the name Maria can usually be found. The Nagyszombat-style of binding was copied by other Hungarian cities, such as Győr, Kőszeg, Kassa, Pozsony, and others. – B: 1144, T: 7617.→**Nagyszombat; Nagyszombat Agreement; Nagyszombat Codex; Nagyszombat Cup.**

**Nagyszombat Codex** (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia since 1920) – A 397-leaf Franciscan manuscript, compiled in 1512 and 1513 for the use of the Clarissa Abbey of Óbuda. It is a valuable Hungarian language relic, written by an unknown hand. The first part is a meditation on absolute wisdom, in dialogue form. The rest includes diverse writings and discussions on saintly life, the Ascension of Mary, etc. Some of its instructions reflect the medieval outlook on natural science. The Codex was transferred from the Library of Nagyszombat to the Library of the Catholic Diocese in Esztergom. – B: 0293, T: 7617.→**Nagyszombat; Nagyszombat Agreement; Nagyszombat Binding; Nagyszombat Cup; Codex Literature.**

**Nagyszombat Cup** (Nagyszombat is now Trnava, Slovakia, since 1920) – Dating back to the 16th century, a gold-plated, 160 mm-tall silver cup. It is a smooth, short, round-based

vessel with incisions of stylized vines and leaves and three wing-headed angels. The nodule is in the shape of a decorative vase. The artist's name is incised as "Kőszeghy 1507". It is kept in the Pannonhalma Abbey's Treasury. – B: 4821, T: 7673.→**Nagyszombat; Nagyszombat Agreement; Nagyszombat Binding.**

**Nagyszombati, Márton** (Martin) (Thyrnavirus Martinus) (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, ? - Nagyszombat, 1524) – Humanist, poet, known by his Latin name as Martinus Tyrnavius and Martinus de Tyrnavia. He was a Benedictine monk from Pannonhalma, who became Prior in 1507 and, in the same year, Archabbot. In 1508 he was elected Abbot of Szerencs. In 1514 he enrolled at the University of Krakow (Poland) and, after his return, he became Abbot at Tata. During 1516 he studied Law in Vienna. In 1518 he was named Abbot of Kolozsmonostor, but it seems that he never actually filled that post. Around 1520 he returned to Pannonhalma. In September of 1523 he published in Vienna a Latin poem of close to 900 distiches, consisting of three cantos, entitled *Oposculum ad regni Hungariae proceres* (*A Small Work for the Nobles of Hungary*). In it he urges the nobles to unite against the Turks, citing Kings St István (St. Stephen) (907-1038) and Mátyás I (Mathias Corvinus) (458-1490) as examples. He is one of the most significant Hungarian humanist poets among the Jagiellon Era humanists. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617.

**Nagyrev Culture** – The Nagyrev culture was an early Bronze Age culture in the Balkan region of Bulgaria and Romania; the Culture is named after a small town in Hungary. The Culture of the peoples with the bell-shaped dishes, which originated and spread from the Iberian Peninsula, reached the mid-Danube River Basin during the 19th century B.C. After its brief yet distinct existence, it was absorbed into one of the most characteristic Bronze Age people of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagy Alföld*), the Culture of Nagyrev. Its finds in Hungary were unearthed at Szentes and Tököl. The "bell"-type settlement, in use over a long period, developed from the bell-shaped culture. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7103.

**Nagyvárad** (in past centuries: Várad; Latin: Magnovaradinum, Romanian: Oradea, German: Grosswardein) – Town on both banks of the Rapid Körös River (*Sebeskörös*), with 4 bridges and 2 railway bridges, at 126 m above sea level. It is one of the oldest towns of Historic Hungary, situated in the eastern bordering strip (*Partium*) of the Great Plain. There was an earth fortification in the 11th century where the town now stands. The center of the town's life in medieval times was the castle fortress, one of the strongest in Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin; it played a particularly important role in the 16th to 17th centuries. It was here that King László I (St. Ladislav, 1077-1095) had the Cathedral with four towers built; it became the burial place of five Hungarian kings and one queen, and was also a place of pilgrimage; it developed into the richest mine of Medieval Hungarian Art and, in its courtyard, once stood the equestrian statue of King St. László I, and statues of St. Stephen, and St. Emeric. In 1241, the invading Tartar forces destroyed the town. On 24 February 1538, a peace agreement was concluded between Ferdinand I of Habsburg (1526-1564) of Austria and King John I (Zápolya) (1526-1540). In 1557 the town became part of the Principality of Transylvania. In 1598 the town was besieged in vain by the Ottoman Turks; they only succeeded in taking it in 1660; it was fully abandoned by Emperor Lipót I (Leopold) (1654-1705), on behalf of Hungary, in the Peace of Vasvár (1664), and it was only recovered by Hungary in 1692. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence, when the Hungarian Government had to



move to Debrecen, the archives, banknote printery, etc. were taken to Nagyvárad. After the town was annexed to Romania by the 1920 Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon-Versailles, the town suffered badly economically, by losing most of its market-sphere. In 1940, when Hungary was not yet in the War, and northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award (1940), Nagyvárad again became a Hungarian town (1940-1944), but it was once more ceded to Romania after the War. Nagyvárad is an important industrial center with agricultural machinery and non-ferrous metallurgy, leather goods, textiles, printing, glass, a flourmill, brick-works, petroleum production, and a brewery. There is also a lively commercial life, accompanied with viticulture. Nearby there are health resorts: Püspökfürdő, Félixfürdő with sulphurous springs (34°-40°). It is an important railway junction of six lines to Budapest, Szeged, Kolozsvár-Predeal, Gyoma, Vaskóh, Érmihályfalva. The population of the town was 47,018 in 1901, including 44,750 Hungarians, 3,335 Romanians and 1,414 Germans; in 1910: 64,169, including 58,421 Hungarians, 3,614 Romanians, 1,416 Germans, 279 Slovaks and 159 Poles; in 1992: 222,741 including 144,244 Romanians, 74,225 Hungarians, 2,137 Gypsies, 959 Germans and 1,176 other nationalities; In 2002: 206,527 including 145,295 Romanians, 56,830 Hungarians (with the nearby villages) and other nationalities. Nagyvárad is referred to as the “Gate of Transylvania” and Capital of former County Bihar. For a long time it was noted for its lively Hungarian cultural life, with high-standard theatrical life, and equally high-level newspaper publishing and journalism. The literary circle, *Tomorrow (Holnap)* was founded here by local writers and, from the newspapers’ editorial board of this town, such writers and poets as Endre Ady, Gyula Juhász and others started their careers. The Szigligeti Society supports literature; the Catholic Circle fosters religious life. There is a Roman Catholic bishopric founded by King St. László in 1080; a Greek-Catholic bishopric; the Királyhágómellék Reformed Church District, and also a seminary, several religious orders and convents; there is a Roman Catholic Theological Academy, an Academy of Jurisprudence, the Courts of Law, and the Partium Christian University (*Partiumi Keresztény Egyetem*), the first Hungarian University in Romania after 1959, founded in 1990 as István (Stephen) Sulyok Academy, by Reformed Bishop László (Ladislav) Tőkés. Historical research is fostered by the Historical-Archeological Association. In the educational field, there are a number of high schools, commercial and other special schools. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1647, 1816, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.→ **László I (St. Ladislav), King; Ady, Endre; Juhász, Gyula; Tőkés, László.**

**Nagyváthy, János** (John) (Miskolc, 19 January 1755 - Csurgó, 13 February 1819) – Agricultural writer, estate manager. He studied Law and Theology at the Reformed College of Sárospatak, then, for two years he was a tutor in the home of Count István (Stephen) Szapáry. Afterwards, he taught Poetics in the High School of Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia). He was forced to give up this position because of his diseased eyes. He joined the army and, after seven years of service he attained the rank of Captain and traveled in Austria, Italy and Belgium, everywhere closely observing the economic conditions. In the Masonic Lodge of Vienna he became acquainted with Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchényi and Count György (George) Festetics. He was discharged from the army in 1786. At first he was a trainee on an estate near Vienna; then, after a study trip to Belgium, he settled in Pest and became a member of the Masonic Lodge “Magnanimity” and befriended Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy and János (John) Batsányi. In 1791, Count



Festetics invited him to Keszthely to become his estate manager. Nagyváthy organized the estate as a model and introduced the use of double-entry bookkeeping for the first time. On his encouragement, the Count had a High School built at Csurgó in 1792. For unknown reasons, early in 1797, Count Festetics removed him from Keszthely and gave him a small house in Csurgó and two tracts of feudal land to cultivate to the end of his life. He also published some enlightened, utopian pamphlets. His works include *Hungarian Farm Manager (Magyar gazdatisz)* (1821) and *Practical Hungarian Cultivator (Magyar practicus tenyésztető)* (1822). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kazinczy, Ferenc; Batsányi, János; Széchényi, Count Ferenc; Festetics, Count György.**

**Naksol** – Medicinal ointment that cures burn injuries very rapidly. It was developed by Lajos (Louis) Szeles and was patented in 1978. Naksol is an alcoholic solution containing plant extracts. It offers a new and efficient therapeutic alternative within the limited possibilities available in the therapy of superficial burns. Compared to other substances used for wound-surface treatment, Naksol reduces the number of hospitalization days. Naksol is used in almost all countries of the world. The treatment is inexpensive, effective and simple. – B: 1707, T: 7103.

**Nánássy, Lajos** (Louis) (Debrecen, 1881-1963) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He was a graduate of the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen. In 1902 he went to England, France and Switzerland to pursue his studies in Theology. He was ordained in 1903. In that same year, he was called to serve the Chicago Hungarian Reformed Church, where he stayed until 1907. From 1908 to 1929 he served for a short time in Youngstown and Alpha, Ohio, then in Perth Amboy, New Jersey. In 1924, the University of Debrecen bestowed upon him an honorary degree of *doctor sacrosanctae theologiae*. In 1930 he became Assistant Superintendent, then Superintendent for the Bethlen Home in Ligonier, Pennsylvania, a position he held until his retirement in 1944. He was a prolific writer. He wrote several books, including *School ABC (Iskolai ABC)*, *Handbook for Hungarian Summer Schools (Kézikönyv amerikai magyar nyári iskolák használatára)* (Washington, 1941); *God is Our Hope (Isten a mi reménységünk)*; *At the Feet of the Master (A Mester lábainál)*, as well as other books for the children's summer schools, which were published by the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America. – B: 0906, T: 7103.

**Nándorfehérvár Defeat** (Nándorfehérvár, now Belgrade, Serbia) – On 3 July 1521, Huszrev, the Turkish Bey of Szendrő, surrounded Nándorfehérvár with an army of 15,000. In the absence of the *Bans*, Ferenc (Francis) Hédervári and Bálint (Valentine) Török, the 700-man garrison was led by the *Vice-Báns*: Balázs (Blaise) Oláh and Mihály (Michael) Moré. By the beginning of August, the besieging Turkish army reached 170,000, among them 70,000 regular soldiers. During the month-long siege, the number of defending soldiers decreased to 70. Mihály Moré departed from the fortress to go to the Turkish camp to turn traitor, leaving Balázs Oláh to negotiate the surrender of the fortress, in exchange for the guarantee of life and freedom for the defenders. The loss of this important fortress greatly contributed to the decline of the Hungarian Kingdom in the following years. – B: 1230, 1031, T: 7665.→**Török, Bálint.**

**Nándorfehérvár Victory** (Nándorfehérvár, now Belgrade, Serbia) – One of the most significant battles of the century-long Turkish wars took place on 21-22 July 1456. In the few years after the capture of Constantinople in 1453, Sultan Mohammed II also conquered all the Principalities of the Balkans and, with his armies, was ready to conquer



Europe. First, he took on the Hungarian Fortress of Nándorfehérvár, on the southern border of Hungary. The Pope called for a crusade; but the Western European powers left the defense of Christianity to Hungary alone. The army of inexperienced volunteers, whose fighting spirits were raised by the enthusiastic speeches of the monk János (John) Kapisztrán, was made into a fighting force by the leadership of János (John)

Hunyadi. With his army, he attacked the Turks besieging Nándorfehérvár, both on land and on the River Danube. After a battle lasting for two days, the Hungarians gained a great victory, repelling the Turks, who gave up the plan of conquering Hungary and Europe for a long time to come. – B: 1230, 1138, 1288, 1031, T: 7665.→**Hunyadi, János; Kapisztrán, Saint János.**

**Naples, Campaigns of** – The Italian campaigns of 1347-1348 and 1349-1350, are known in Hungarian history by this term. They were waged by King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), who came to the aid of his relatives and to revenge the murder of Prince András (Andrew) the designated heir to the throne. These campaigns resulted in the temporary occupation of the Kingdom of Naples. – B: 1078, 1138, T: 7665.

**Napoleon, Hungarian Hussar Escort** – Emperor Napoleon I was defeated at the Battle of Leipzig by the sixth coalition of European monarchies in October 1813. After his abdication from the throne, his long column of official carriages departed from Fontainebleau on 20 April 1814 to transport him to the Island of Elba. High-ranking officers of the victorious powers escorted him and, for a while, the guardsmen were riding on horseback beside their coaches and the people were cheering. Gradually, the atmosphere grew hostile; on the side of the road, a man of straw was swaying in the wind, on its belly the inscription: Napoleon. The Emperor changed his carriage and uniform for a Prussian one. The tense situation was alleviated when, at Luc, a Hungarian Hussar group appeared beside the defeated Emperor of France and provided an escort to the son-in-law of the Austrian emperor. The Hussars accompanied Napoleon to Frejus, where he embarked on a ship heading to the Island of Elba, his first place of exile. – B: 1020, T: 7456.

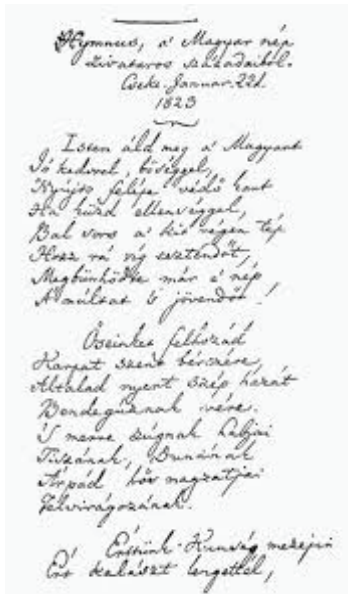
**Náprági, Demeter** (Dömötör Napragy) (County Gömör, 1556 - Győr, 25 March 1619) – Archbishop of the Catholic Church. He was raised in the Court of Mihály (Michael) Telegdi; with his help Náprági studied Catholic Theology in Vienna. After ordination, he became Principal of the School of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). In 1586 he was first a Canon in Esztergom, then Archprepost at Eger and Prepost in Arad (now in Romania) and, later, Titular Bishop of Szerém. During the rule of Zsigmond Báthori (1581-1598) in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), he became the Bishop of Transylvania. Besides being a Bishop, he was appointed Chancellor of Voivode Mihály (Michael). Due to his support of Báthori, the National Assembly of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) expelled him from Transylvania in 1601, and he escaped to Hungary with his library of 200-300 volumes, and took with him the Herma of King St. László (Ladislav, 1077-1095) from Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), which was

placed in the Cathedral of Győr in 1607. He became Prepost of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Bishop of Veszprém, then of Győr in 1606; from 1608 he was Archbishop of Kalocsa. As envoy, he was an emissary of Emperor Rudolf I (1576-1608) in Poland (1598-1599 and 1609). In 1614 he was a member of the Delegation to the Congress of Linz. Fifty volumes of his library are in the Episcopal Library of Győr. – B: 0945, 1160, T: 7103.

**Náray-Szabó, István** (Stephen) (Szombathely, 20 July 1899 - Budapest, 16 September 1972) – Physicist and chemist. From the Chemical Engineering Department of the Budapest Polytechnic, he received a Degree in Chemical Engineering in 1922. Thereafter, from 1923 to 1926, he was a demonstrator in the Department of Electro-Chemistry there. In 1926 he obtained a technical Ph.D. and worked in the Institute of Physics of the University of Manchester from 1928 to 1930. From 1930 he worked as an assistant lecturer. In 1930 he was appointed Director of the Loránd Eötvös College of Szeged, also carrying out research work, assisted by the Rockefeller Foundation, and he gained an honorary lecturer (instructor) qualification. From 1938 until 1947 he was a professor in the Department of Chemistry and Physics of the Budapest Polytechnic. In 1947, as a member of the Hungarian Community (*Magyar Közösség*), he was arrested with the trumped-up charge of conspiracy against the Republic and sentenced to 4 years' imprisonment, and later interned for another two years. When freed in 1953, he became Section Head of the Institute of Architecture and organized the Department of Architectural Physics. From 1956 he acted as a scientific counselor for the Central Chemical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He retired in 1969. Náray-Szabó was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1945-1948). In England, under Professor Bragg, he began to work out the structure of silicates, and took part in the development of their systematics. On his return to Hungary he continued his research into the structure of crystals. He was engaged in the investigation of the optimal setting conditions of concrete. He invented a type of acid-resistant concrete, and a procedure for a cemented tiled floor. His works include *Physical Chemistry (Fizikai kémia)*, with other authors (1939); *Atoms, Molecules, Crystals (Atomok, molekulák, kristályok)* (1942); *Inorganic Chemistry vols.i-iii (Szervetlen kémia, I-III)* (1956-1958), also in German and Russian; and *Chemistry (Kémia)* (1967), revised edition edited by Herbert Fischer, 1973. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**National Anthem, Hungarian** (Himnusz) – It is a quiet, but stirring prayer, majestically slow and an infinitely serious contemplation of the past and future existence of a small nation. The text is based on a poem of Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey (1823), while Ferenc (Francis) Erkel (1844) composed its music. The choir of the National Theater of Pest first sang the Anthem on 2 July 1844. Its first public performance took place in the Óbuda shipyard, celebrating the launching of a new steamer (named after Count István Széchenyi) on 10 August 1844. Its first religious performance was at the blessing ceremony of the citizens' defense forces of Pest, on the Rákos Meadow on 15 August 1844. The anthem was played at an official state ceremony in the Mátyás Cathedral of Buda on 20 August 1848. It was sung throughout the country during the days of the 1848-1849 War of Independence, but was banned after its defeat. In its early years it was sung in churches during special occasions, such as national holidays and thanksgiving. Its singing became more frequent in churches from the time of German occupation in 1944, and church services regularly ended with the singing of the anthem even during the

Russian occupation (1945-1991). However, during the communist regime, General Secretary of the Communist Party, Mátyás Rákosi approached poet Gyula Illyés and composer Zoltán Kodály to produce another, more “Socialist” national anthem. Kodály’s response was: “Why have a new one? We are satisfied with the old.”



The singing of the anthem generally terminates every national commemorative celebration in the emigré Hungarian population. This is the only one of the national anthems, which was not recognized officially for 100 years but the people of Hungary elevated this Hymn to the National Anthem status. The 1990 Act XLIV, § 75 states that the National Anthem of the Hungarian Republic is the “Himnusz”. The other Hungarian national song is the “Szózat”, for which Béni Egressy wrote the music in 1843 to Mihály Vörösmarty’s poem.

The first verse of the National Anthem in Hungarian: *Isten áldd meg a magyart / Jó kedvvel, bőséggel / Nyújts feléje védő kart / Ha küzd ellenséggel / Balsors akit régen tép / Hozz reá vig esztendő / Megbűnhötte már e nép / A multat s jövődőt.*

In English translation: *O Lord, bless the nation of Hungary / With your grace and bounty / Extend over it your guarding arm / During strife with its enemies / Long torn by ill fate / Bring upon it a time of relief / This nation has already suffered for all sins / Of the past and of the future! – B: 1078, 1153, 1020, 1031, T: 7662. → Kölcsey, Ferenc; Erkel Ferenc; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Egressy, Béni; Illyés, Gyula; Kodály, Zoltán*

**National Assembly – Diet, Parliament** – In Hungary the institution of the National Assembly goes back to the time when Hungarians settled in the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century AD. The first National Assembly was held at Pusztaszer on the Great Plain (today Ópusztaszer, with monuments). The *Szer* (equivalent to the Diet) enacted the first constitution and laws. Later, at the creation of the monarchy, all those institutions serving the kingdom came to the forefront. The nation was not shut out of the executive power; its influence was not only felt at the National Assembly but also on the election of a monarch. At first, every free Hungarian had the right of participation. Later, the nobility had the privilege of representation by an emissary that became customary from the time of King Béla IV (1235-1270). The National Assembly (Diet) was divided into two Houses following the Battle of Mohács, 1526; the transformation process of the Table of Magnates ended in 1608. After the Compromise with Austria in 1867, the two Houses (Lower and Upper) worked separately and independently.

The Hungarian Parliament, convoked on 21 June 1910, was dismissed on 16 November 1918, and it was not recalled following the Revolution of 1919, due to a popular belief that it was an outmoded form of legislature. After the fall of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic after 133 days in 1919 (*Tanácsköztársaság*), it was problematic to re-establish legal continuity not only for the old Hungarian institution of the Kingdom, but for the National Parliament as well. Therefore, to manage the affairs of the nation, and to concede to the request of the Entente Powers, the provisional Government of the period

set up various national assemblies. These national assemblies did not replace either Houses of the National Parliament; instead they exercised power as the sole embodiment and representative of the independence of the Hungarian State. For this reason, Bill I of 1920 declared that the convocation of the National Assembly was solely the consequence of external forces affecting Hungary's political life and therefore it did not, in any way, diminish or alter the powers of the Hungarian Constitution. Instead of the constitutional Parliament, a new entity, the National Assembly, was re-created in 1920. By legislative power, it implemented all the necessary reforms. The Table of Magnates became the newly regulated Upper House (*Felsőház*) and, with the newly elected Lower House (*Alsóház*), the Hungarian Parliament began working again on 25 January 1927.

Based on the special provision No. XIX of 1938, the parliamentary session convoked in 1939 was officially lengthened during World War II, and the constitutional clause of 1944 was continued following the Peace Treaty's ratification. The session was not only prolonged for another half a year, but it permitted Parliament to work abroad in case of need.

At the time of World War II, on 21 December 1944, the Provisional National Assembly was established in Debrecen with 230 representatives, voted in by 45 communities from the Soviet-occupied part of Hungary, and it authorized itself to act as Head of State. At this time, most of Hungary, including its Capital, did not fall under the direction of the provisional National Assembly. It was set up in the Soviet controlled area of the country, under Soviet supervision, and it possessed no legal connection to the country's established institutions or its constitution.

Though the western part of the country was still under German occupation, Hungary at this time still had a legally constituted Parliament, which was never disbanded but moved to the West. The Parliament in exile came into session in Schloss Guttenburg of Altötting, Bavaria, West Germany, on 20 August 1947. It refused to recognize either the Parliament of Debrecen, or the temporary National Assembly of Budapest as lawful or constitutional. It considered them unconstitutional because the constitutionally elected House of 1938 was never officially dismissed. It did not acknowledge them as lawful as there were no free elections in the country during the foreign occupation of Hungary.

The Provisional National Assembly of Debrecen was the governing authority of the country under foreign occupation and – with the approval of the Soviet Union – it brought resolutions, passed laws and appointed Governments. It functioned in this provisional capacity until 1946, when, with Bill I of 1946, it abolished the institution of the Kingdom in Hungary, declaring Hungary a Republic.

A new Parliament, based on a countrywide election came into session on 16 September 1947 and, on 18 August 1949, changed the form of state from “Republic” to a “People's Republic”. This was changed back to “Republic” again by Parliamentary order in 1989. Between 1946 and 1949 it operated as a National Assembly, then, between 1949 and 1991, as the National Parliament, but it was always under Soviet supervision until the departure of the Soviet occupying forces, when it regained its independence. – B: 1078, 1230, 1020, 1703, T: 7665, 3240.

**National Colors** – Colors representing a nation, mainly on flags or in the past on shields; in most cases they were the colors of the ruling families. Red and white were the original colors of Hungary, representing the colors of the House of Árpád. Green was added later, most probably at the time of King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382). A seal of a

letter written in 1222 by King András II (Endre, Andrew) (1205-1235), is hanging on a red, white and green silk cord. The seals on letters of privileges and grants of the Transylvanian Reigning Prince Gábor Bethlen (1613-1629) are also on red-white-green strings. In 1611, the Chamber of Szepes ordered 40 different red, white and green flags for their cavalry. During the reign of Empress Maria Theresa (1740-1780), the flag of the Hungarian military units were green with red and white flame design on their border. Some had a white background with red and green flame design. In 1806, Ferenc I (Francis) (1792-1838), Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary, appointed the official colors of the Austrian Empire as black and yellow, the colors of the Habsburg House, and he confirmed red, white and green as the official colors of Hungary. Later, Habsburg rulers forbade the use of these colors. Article XXI of 1848 re-established the original Hungarian national colors and coat of arms, the red, white and green rosette as a civilian symbol and ordered that “... *the national flag and coat of arms be displayed on all Government buildings and offices on national holidays and on every Hungarian ship at all times*”. The colors of the Hungarian coat of arms and national flag are the same as prescribed by the laws of heraldry. Hence the right side of the official Hungarian state coat of arms is red and white while the left field with a white cross on top of the three green mounds has a red background. – B: 0942, 1078, 1230, 1321, 1020, T: 3240.

**National Defense Banners from 1848** – The Hungarian army capitulated to Russian General Rudiger at Világos on 13 August 1849, and the banners of the Hungarian War of Independence ended up in Russian hands. Ninety two years later, the Soviet Union was ready to return these banners to Hungary for the following two reasons: (1) Due to Hungary’s key position at the beginning of the Second World War, the Soviets wanted to demonstrate goodwill and friendship. (2) They wanted in exchange two jailed Communist leaders, Mátyás Rákosi and Zoltán Vass from Hungary. A guard of honor of Russian soldiers escorted the 56 banners, officially returned by Moscow, to the Hungarian border on board the first Moscow-Budapest train. The banners were received by a platoon of Hungarian Guards of Honor in the flag-decorated railroad station of Lavorcsne, on 20 March 1941.

In 1945, when the Soviet forces occupied Budapest, these 56 banners, once already returned by the Soviets, were again transported to Moscow along with all the banners of the Military Museum, totaling 203 military flags.

All these banners were returned to the Hungarian Government on 4 April 1948 at the time of the celebration of the “liberation” of Hungary in Budapest by a delegation of Soviet army officers. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7662.

**National Defense Forces** – (1) The name of the Hungarian defenses during the War of Independence of 1848-1849. The establishment of the first battalions was a direct result of Lajos Kossuth’s speech to the National Assembly on 11 July 1848, in which he requested a 200,000-strong defense force. The Assembly approved his request unanimously. (2) In the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, between 1868 and 1916, it was the name of the Hungarian Army, an auxiliary contingent of the Imperial Army. Officially, it was known as the Royal Hungarian Defense Army. Its strength was 60,000 men, formally under the command of the Hungarian Government. (3) Between 1920 and 1945, it was the legal successor of the National Army, the Royal Hungarian National Defense. (4) Between 1945 and 1948, under Soviet occupation, the Hungarian Armed Forces became

the Democratic Defense Army and, between 1948 and 1990, its name was Hungarian People's Army. (5) Following the Soviet withdrawal from Hungary, in March of 1990, a new defense force was organized and the name reverted to the National Defense Forces. – B: 1153, 1285, T: 3323.→**Had; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Nationality** – According to archives, already during the reign of the Árpád dynasty (10th to the beginning of the 14th century), whole foreign or related tribes and clans received permission to settle in Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. There was only one condition: they were to accept the laws of the country. During the 15th century, 80% of the population of the Hungarian Kingdom was Hungarian. The country's 20% minority – all different nationalities – had exactly the same civil rights as the Hungarians. During the 16th century, the advance of the Turks, the decimation of the Hungarian people, the division of the Hungarian Kingdom and, following that, the politics of the Austrian ruling house in Hungary changed the ethnic situation dramatically. Nationalities that were allowed to immigrate to Hungary on a large scale had more advantages and privileges than the native Hungarians.

According to the census held in Historic Hungary (excepting Croatia) in 1910, of the total population of 18,246,533, Hungarians made up 54.5%. The distribution of the major nationalities were: Germans 10.5%, Slovaks 10.5%, Romanians 16.0%, Ruthenians 2.5%, Croatians 1%, Serbians 2.5% and others 2%.

As a result of the border changes of Hungary in 1920 and 1947, a large number of original Hungarian nationals now live in Romania (Transylvania), Yugoslavia/Serbia (Southern Hungary), Slovakia (Upper Hungary, *Felvidék*), the Ukraine (Sub Carpathia), and Austria (Western Hungary), as well as, due to emigration to the United States, Canada, Western Europe, Australia, and other countries. In the Carpathian Basin, there are 12.5 million Hungarians; only 10 million live in the recent, truncated country, and 2.5 million in the successor states (Slovakia, Serbia, Ukraine, Romania, Croatia, Slovenia and Austria). In the USA 1.5 million, in Canada 0.75 million, in Western Europe and other areas some 1 million Hungarians live in diaspora. At the beginning of the 21st century, 15-16 million Hungarians live in the world. On the territory of present-day Hungary only a small number of ethnic groups exist in linguistic, national and territorial fragments. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7684.→**Hungarians (*Magyars*), Ethnogenesis of; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Nationalization** – Assuming state control or ownership, without compensation, by appropriation of privately owned properties and goods, especially all facets of production. In Hungary, the first nationalizations on a grand scale without compensation were ordered in 1919 during the 133-day rule of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic. At its collapse, the nationalizations lapsed. The almost total nationalization of the economy occurred between 1945 and 1952, when nearly all instruments of production, agriculture and other private ownerships became state owned, again by appropriation. After 1989, the Government proclaimed a new program, the reduction of state ownership, partly through privatization and partly by compensation to the affected parties. – B: 1231, T: 7668.→**Exploitation of Hungary; Hungary, History of.**

**National Museum** – The Hungarian National Museum was the first Museum of Hungary, founded by Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchenyi in 1802. He also offered his



collection of manuscripts, maps, coins and prints to form a National Library. This was followed with the donation of a mineral collection to the Museum by Széchenyi's wife, a



year later. In 1807, the Hungarian National Parliament passed legislation on the new Institution, and asked the nation to help by donations to the Museum. The Hungarian Parliament of 1832-1834 also helped with the growth of the Museum, by voting in favor of giving half a million forints for the construction of a new building. During this time, the Hungarian National History Museum was officially set up under the auspices of the Hungarian National Museum. Later in 1846, the Museum moved to its current location at 14-16 Múzeum Boulevard in the 8<sup>th</sup> District.

The Museum's neo-classical style building was designed and built by Mihály (Michael) Polláck, a well-known architect of his time, between 1837 and 1847. The monumental building was opened in 1847 as the fourth largest Museum in Europe. Surrounded by trees and bushes, the most impressive part of the two-story building is its portico in the middle. Eight Corinthian columns support a frieze with an ornamental cornice and a large pediment on the top. The pediment hosts a high relief, which was fashioned after the miniature sculpture of Raffaello Monti of Milan, Italy. In the center, the allegorical figure of Pannonia (name of Western Hungary in the Roman Empire) sits with the Hungarian coat of arms on her shield, flanked by Science and Art on either side.

Major donations and purchases played important roles in expanding its collection, including large donations by the Kubinyi, Pyrker, Marczibányi, and from the Jankovich families, which further extended the collection to archeology and fine and applied arts. Later in the 19th century, large collections were separated from the Museum to form new specialized museums in the country, such as the Museum of Fine Arts, Applied Arts, Natural Science and National Culture. The most recent addition was the Castle Museum in Esztergom that was established in 1985.

The main exhibitions of the National Museum focus on the history of Hungary, its geography and ethnography, from the Paleolithic Age to the present. In addition to its five major divisions (Archeology, Middle Ages, Modern History, Numismatics, Historic Paintings), it houses two permanent exhibitions and an archeological library with over 100,000 volumes. Its two permanent exhibitions cover the history of the peoples of Hungary from prehistoric times till the arrival of the Magyars in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) during the Carpathian occupation (896 – 900 A.D.) right up to 1848.

In 1848, the National Museum was the place of a historical moment of Hungary: On 15 March 1848, Sándor Petőfi, the great patriotic poet, stood up by the left pillar of the stairway of the National Museum and recited to the crowd his newly composed, fiery poem called "National Song" (*Nemzeti Dal*). This poem appealed to the nation to such an extent that it strongly contributed to launching a revolution to liberate Hungary from Habsburg oppression. Between 1870 and 1902, the Upper House of the Hungarian Parliament held its sessions in the National Museum. It was the home of the Hungarian Holy Crown and the coronation regalia between 1977, when it was returned from the care



of the USA (where it was kept after World War II), and 2000, when it was placed in the Parliament Building.

The National Museum contains the most significant collections of Hungary, and is also a historical site. Today, the remembrance festivities on 15 March, for the National Commemoration Day of 1848, are held in front of the Museum. The National Museum is one of the richest museums in Central Europe. – B 1031, 1415, T: 1415, 7103.→**Petőfi, Sándor.**

**National Pantheon** (Cemetery of Kerepes – *Kerepesi Temető* – Budapest) – Already in 1841, Count István Széchenyi (1791-1860) “the Greatest Hungarian” raised the need for establishing a “National Pantheon”, though he imagined it to be located somewhere in the Buda Hills. By the 1840s, the cemeteries in use were not only filled up, but they actually hindered the expansion of the Capital; therefore, in 1847, the town of Pest decided to establish a large public cemetery of 56 hectares in an outlying area, the so-called “Kerepes lands”.

In 1855 the first eminent personage laid to eternal rest there was the poet Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty. Other famous ones followed: Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy, also the “remains of the Hungarian Jacobins”, and the ashes of the parents of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. It was between 1867 and 1910 that the great mausoleums were built, e.g. for Batthyány, Deák, Kossuth, as well as the lines of arcades and the mortuary. The “Artists’ Plot” was established in 1928, and developed in the 1930s.

After World War II, the cemetery experienced considerable changes. The central area was turned into a park and its appearance as a public cemetery became overshadowed. In 1959, the “Pantheon of the Working Class Movement” was completed and several plots for this purpose were also opened. The 1990s period again brought further changes: the plot of the 1956 freedom fighters was organized and turned into a park, and a memorial was erected. By 1999, the Kossuth Mausoleum was restored and, by 2001, the Batthyány Mausoleum reached completion. In 2002, the reconstruction of the Deák Mausoleum was begun. At present, the cemetery serves a double purpose: on the one hand, it is an exclusive public cemetery that is functioning again in an esthetically set-out park-land style surroundings; on the other hand, it treasures the memory of the outstanding figures of the Hungarian past.

Apart from the National Pantheon, there are two other cemeteries in the Budapest area. The one is the Public Cemetery of *Rákoskeresztúr* (an outer east-suburb of the Capital): in Parcels 298, 300 and 301, keeping the remains of the victims and martyrs of the 1956 Revolution. Initially their resting places were not identified but, after the 1989 rehabilitation, hundreds of head posts (*“kopjafa”*-s, Transylvanian-style carved wooden poles) were installed to commemorate the martyrs.

In the center of the 300th parcel there is a bell tower with the following inscription at its base: *“I call the living, mourn the dead, and chase the thunder”*. Opposite the bell tower, there are two graves: the one is for all the nameless martyrs; the other is the grave of Imre Nagy, the Prime Minister executed during the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956; in front of it, there is a carved *kopjafa*. The adjacent mass graves hold the martyrs of the first ten blood-soaked years of the Communist dictatorship, beginning in 1945.

The other cemetery is the *Farkasrét Cemetery* on the Buda side, where the remains of most of the eminent artists are buried. There are several other smaller cemeteries in Budapest. – B: 1708, 1020, T: 7456.→**Most of the persons have their own entry.**

**National Philharmonic Orchestra** (*Nemzeti Filharmonikus Zenekar*) – Formerly the Hungarian State Symphony Orchestra (*Magyar Állami Filharmónikus Zenekar*) was founded in 1923, with the formation of the Metropolitan Orchestra (*Fővárosi Zenekar*). It rapidly became one of the pillars of Hungarian musical life. After World War II, Ferenc (Francis) Fricssay and László Somogyi were its principal conductors. During this era, Otto Klemperer also conducted forty concerts, while another regular guest was Antal Doráti. In 1952 János (John) Ferencsik was appointed as principal conductor. With him, the orchestra began a series of highly successful foreign appearances, whereby he elevated the orchestra to world level. In the 1960s, a number of guest conductors accepted invitations to conduct the orchestra, including Ernest Ansermet, Zubin Mehta, Lorin Maazel, Sir John Barbirolli, Leopold Stokowski, Claudio Abbado and Christoph von Dohnányi. Among the guest soloists who performed with the orchestra were Sviatoslav Richter, Yehudi Menuhin, Anja Silja, János Starker and Ruggiero Ricci, to name only a few. After János Ferencsik's death in 1984, a Japanese conductor, Kobayashi Ken-ichiro headed the orchestra (1987-1997). During his ten years tenure Kobayashi enjoyed great popularity in Hungary. In 1998, the orchestra was renamed Hungarian National Philharmonic Orchestra, and together with the Hungarian National Choir (*Nemzeti Énekkar*), became national basic institutions. Since the fall of 1997, the general music director has been Zoltán Kocsis, piano virtuoso, composer, and Zsolt Hamar, as resident conductor until 2004. Kálmán (Coloman) Berkes has been the ensemble's permanent guest conductor. In the past couple of years the orchestra has received a number of invitations to perform abroad, including the New York Avery Fisher Hall, the Tokyo Suntory Hall, the Birmingham Symphony Hall, the Athenean Megaron Musicos, the Colmar Festival, and a concert tour in Germany. The orchestra, together with the National Choir and the National Music Library, moved into its new home, the Budapest Palace of Arts, in early 2005. In 2006, the Hungarian National Philharmonic was appointed Hungarian Goodwill Ambassador of UNICEF. The ensemble released several acclaimed CDs. The Orchestra and Choir received a number of acknowledgements, praises and prizes, among them the Lully Prize. – B: 1714, 1031, 2117, T: 7103.→**Fricssay, Ferenc; Klemperer, Otto; Doráti, Antal; Ferencsik, János; Dohnányi, Kristóf von; Kocsis, Zoltán.**

**National Széchényi Library** – (*Országos Széchényi Könyvtár, Nemzeti Könyvtár*) – It was founded in 1802, by the patriotic aristocrat Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchényi (1754 - 1820). He sought out Hungarian books nationwide and abroad, assembled them in a single collection and donated it to the nation in that year. In the following year, the public library, open to all, was opened in Pest. Ferenc Széchényi's patriotic deed aroused a nationwide response. The public offered personal contributions to build up the fullest possible national library. The Diet of 1808 established the Hungarian National Museum to collect the historical, archeological and natural relics of Hungary and incorporated the Library founded earlier by Ferenc Széchényi. This Institution is the common depository of written, printed and figurative art relics of the Hungarian past. In the meantime, the building of the Hungarian National Museum was completed, and the Library and other

departments of the Museum moved into it in 1846-1847. In 1949, the Library was separated from the Museum and once again became an independent institution under the name of National Széchényi Library. In 1985 it moved into its new quarters in one of the palace buildings of the restored Royal Palace of Buda. The Library has the task of collecting all the works published in Hungary within the Carpathian Basin in whatever language they may be written; all works published in Hungarian language; all works written by Hungarian authors, or with the collaboration of Hungarians; works not in Hungarian and written outside Hungary; finally, all works of a Hungarian nature published abroad in foreign languages. It is mandatory for authors and publishing houses to deposit free copies in the National Library. Aiming at comprehensive coverage, the National Széchényi Library collects publications and prints of any kind produced in Hungary, receiving two deposit copies of each: non-book materials (sound recordings, video materials, documents in electronic forms, etc.), works published abroad in the Hungarian language, written by Hungarian authors, translated from Hungarian, or relating to Hungary, as well as manuscripts in Hungarian or pertaining to Hungary. In addition to the material listed above - which is termed "Hungarica" material, the Library also collects literature connected with the Finno-Ugric peoples (Hungarian supposedly belongs to this family of languages, although there is no satisfactory proof of this) and also literature relative to the neighboring peoples and countries. The library has holdings of about 7 million items, of which more than 2 million are books, 330,000 volumes of serial publications (newspapers and periodicals), 176,000 printed music, and nearly 1 million manuscript items. The number of maps amounts to 200,000, and if we include pictures and engravings, to 310,000; it holds a music-score collection, theater-historical collection, also placards and obituary-notice and there are 24,000 sound recordings. There are almost 3 million posters and small prints. The library has microfilm copies of more than 270,000 documents (as of December 1997). The book collection of some two million items (in 1940 it was past 1 million) includes such rarities as the *Chronica Hungarorum*, also called *Budai Krónika* (Buda Chronicles), the first book printed in Hungary, issued from the press of András Hess in Buda, now Budapest, on June 5, 1473. With its 8500 copies of works published prior to 1711, the Collection of Ancient Books is the richest collection of old Hungarian books in the country. It has 1700 *incunabula* (books printed before 1501). The most complete collection of editions of Hungarian writers can be found here: close to 600 editions of the works of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, and more than 3000 editions of the works by Mór (Maurice) Jókai. The personal libraries of famous historical and literary figures, such as Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and Imre (Emeric) Madách form a valuable part of the collection. Great acquirers for the library include Miklós (Nicholas) Jankovich, Count Sándor (Alexander) Apponyi and Gyula (Julius) Todoreszku. The library preserves the oldest existing text in Hungarian, the *Funeral Oration and Prayer* (*Halotti beszéd és könyörgés*), written about 1200; 32 *Corvina* volumes from the famous library of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490); the manuscript of the lyrics of the National Anthem in the handwriting of its author Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey, and countless manuscripts of Kossuth, Petőfi and Ady. – B: 1091, 1031, T: 1090, 7103.→**National Museum; Széchényi, Count Ferenc; Kossuth, Lajos; Petőfi, Sándor; Jókai, Mór; Madách, Imre; Chronica Hungarorum; Funeral Oration and Prayer; Corvina; National Anthem; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Ady, Endre.**

**National Theater** – The history of this renowned theatrical company is inseparable from Hungarian theater art itself. László (Ladislav) Kelemen, the promoter of the art began his activities in 1790 in Buda and Pest; but in 1796 his enterprise failed. Meanwhile, in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1792, and between 1828 and 1833 in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), and also in Buda from 1833 on, performing on the stage began and, from these early companies, the body of the National Theater developed. Every actor in the country participated in the theater's intellectual and practical development.

The opening day took place on 22 August 1837, in the Rondella Building on János Apáczai Csere Street. Today it houses the *Magyar Theater (Magyar Színház)*. The reform period notables include M. Lendvay, B. Egressy, Zs. Szentpétery and L. Fánicsy, who rose to the peak of their careers before 1848.

Before the War of Independence of 1848-1849, the theater was a significant instrument to maintain and nourish national consciousness, especially during the period of Absolutism; and ever since, it has remained the sentinel of patriotic sentiment.

Rapid development followed during the Directorships of Ede Szigligeti (1870-1878) and Ede Paulay (1878-1894). At that time, the expanded programs included world literature, from the Greek tragedies to the plays of H. Ibsen, such as the *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* by Imre (Emeric) Madách, and *Csongor and Tünde* by Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty – beside *Bánk bán* by József (Joseph) Katona –, which became the basic classical Hungarian theatrical works. It was at that time that the Hungarian drama entered the realm of world literature under the guidance of Gergely (Gregory) Csiky. Famous artists, who have performed on the stage include Mari (Mary) Jászai, Emilia Márkus, Ede Újházy.

In 1908 the Theater moved from the old building to a new one, and functioned under the name of *National Theater (Nemzeti Színház)* until its demolition in 1965.

Many other famous actors followed, such as: Árpád Ódry and Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi. After World War II, many of them still played and offered outstanding performances, such as: Gizi (Gisela) Bajor, Lajos (Louis) Básti, Ferenc (Francis) Bessenyei, József (Joseph) Bihari, Hilda Gobbi, Gyula (Julius) Gózon, Pál (Paul) Jávör, Ferenc (Francis) Kiss, Ferenc (Francis) Ladányi, Margit (Margaret) Lukács, Tamás (Thomas) Major, Zoltán Maklár, Ági (Agnes) Mészáros, Magda Olty, Antal (Antony) Páger, Imre (Emeric) Pethes, János (John) Rajz, Artur (Arthur) Somlay, Éva Szörényi, Anna Tökés, László (Ladislav) Ungváry – to mention a few.

The National Theater was located on Nagymező Street (1965-1966), and from 1966 to 2000 in the rebuilt *Hungarian Theater (Magyar Színház)* on Sándor Hevesi Street, Budapest.



After a long delay, the construction of the new National Theater started under the Orbán Government, on 14 September 2000. The plan was designed by architect Mária Siklós and, after a construction process of record time, it was completed in just over 15 months. On 2 January 2002, the rehearsals began for the inaugural performance of Imre Madách's *The Tragedy of Man*, which took place on 15 March.

The theater is divided into three parts. The central part comprises the auditorium with an almost circular ground plan; the Studio Theater, which is surrounded by the auditorium, and the U-shaped technical wing, bordering the main stage. Together with an open-air stage, the area of the Theater is 20,844 square meters. The refreshment facilities are on the first floor, while the auditoria on the second and third floors serve as a gallery overlooking the Danube and the Buda Hills.

The main auditorium has a capacity of 619, the boxes are on the second floor, with three royal boxes in the center; the gallery is on the third floor, housing technical rooms between the entrances. The auditorium is topped by an oval cupola.

The main stage measures 24 by 17.9 meters and is 28 meters in height. The visible part is 12 x 7 meters. The stage is complemented by a rounded apron stage, and connected to it are a rear-stage of 15 x 15 meters, and a side-stage of 18 x 15 meters. The performance space of the main theater is a revolving stage: with 72 points it can be raised or lowered; it is unique in Europe. The 1x2-meter platforms represent a total area of 144m<sup>2</sup>. These elements can be moved, lowered or tilted, separately or together. Almost all the area directly in front of the auditorium is also movable: the guardrail, the platforms in the orchestra pit, and the section between the pit and the stage. In total, there are 12 guardrails and 12 platforms in the pit, which can be moved. The studio stage is a black space, and it can be changed flexibly according to requirements. Its capacity is 120-180 persons. It is located on the floor underneath the ground floor lobby and the main auditorium, and its own stage and seating space can be varied, depending on the needs of the play being performed. The preparation of plays is served by three rehearsal rooms that accompany the stages, to be found on the second, fourth and fifth floors. The rehearsal room on the fourth floor is also home of a recording studio. The building also provides for a library and an archive, and boasts the panoramic actors' club on the top floor.

Apart from Budapest, there are National Theaters in some major countr towns, such as Debrecen, Szeged, Miskolc, Pécs and Győr. – B: 0293, 1709, T: 7685, 1709, 7103.→**Most of the persons have their own entry.**

**Nativity Play** – A widely known folk mummery performed at Christmas and, in certain regions, even before Christmas. The players are mostly teenage boys, who go from house to house carrying a prop called a Bethlehem. It is illuminated by a single candle and serves as a stage setting. The most important player is an angel in white, who announces the birth of Jesus to the two or three shepherds in the meadow wearing masks and carrying large sticks. Hearing the news, they begin to sing Christmas songs, dance, joke and wait for their small reward. The staging of the play differs from area to area. In Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) the singing of the songs has a primary importance; while, on the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*), the jesting and bantering take precedence, with the principal character being a deaf old man. The most elaborate mummery is staged in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), where the adult players perform a half-hour mystery play in the form of poetry. They also act out the story of the Holy Family's search for shelter. Some of the songs originate from the 18th century, but their text is more recent. The oldest among them is the *Song of the Cattle Shepherds* found in the *Cantus Catholici* of 1651. This is most probably the oldest Hungarian mummery lyric. – B: 1136, 1134, T: 3240.→**Cantus Catholici.**

**Nature Protection Areas** – These are smaller regions rich in characteristic and unique natural values, worthy of protection and preservation. Law No. LIII of 1996 provides protection of these areas, determines their qualifications, and controls human activities and interference. The natural protection areas are divided into four categories: (1) National Parks; (2) Nature Parks; (3) Area protection districts, and (4) Protected natural areas. *National Parks*: Hortobágy; Kiskunság; Bükk; Aggtelek; Fertő-Hanság; Duna-Dráva; Balaton-felvidék; Körös-Maros; Órség and Szatmár-Bereg. *Nature-parks*: Ipolymente-Börzsöny; Írottktő; Kerkamente; Körös Völgye; Nagy Milic; Sopron-hegység and Vértes. There are 36 *area protection districts* and 147 *protected natural areas*. – B: 1031, 1153, T: 7103.

**Navracsics, Tibor** (Veszprém, 13 June 1966 - ) – Lawyer and politician. He read Law at the Department of Jurisprudence and Political Science at the University of Budapest, receiving his Degree in 1990. Thereafter, he worked in the City Courthouse of Veszprém and, after passing the judge's special examination, he worked for the Autonomous County Council of Veszprém. In 1993 he became a demonstrator at the University of Economics, Budapest, and in the 1996-1997 seasons, with the help of a scholarship, he taught at the University of Brighton, England. From 1997 he was an assistant lecturer, and from 1999 he worked as an assistant professor at the Department of Jurisprudence and Political Science of the University of Budapest. In 1999 he obtained his Ph.D. in Political Science. From 1997 to 2000, Navracsics was Secretary of the Hungarian Political Science Society. Since May 2006 he has been a member of the Presidium of the Fidesz Party. In the 2006 national elections, he received a seat, representing County Veszprém in Parliament. From 16 May 2006, he was a fraction leader of the Fidesz Party. From 2006 to 2010, he was a member of the Committee of Constitutional matters, Jurisprudence and Administration. In 2010 he was again elected Member of Parliament for the 7th Electorate of County Veszprém. In 2010, in the second Orbán Government, he was appointed Deputy Prime Minister, as well as Minister of Public Administration and Minister of Justice. His works include *European Domestic Policies: a Political Science Analysis of the European Union (Európai belpolitika: Az Európai Unió politikatudományi elemzése)* (1998); *Political Communication 2004 (Politikai kommunikáció 2004)* with others (2004); *A Missing Debate? Hungary and the European Union (Brighton)*(2005), and *The Birth of a European People's Party: The Fidesz – Hungarian Civic Alliance in 2004 (Egy európai néppárt születése: A Fidesz – Magyar Polgári Szövetség 2004-ben)*, a book chapter (2005). – B: 1031, 2072, T: 7456.→**Fidesz Hungarian Civic Union Party**.

**Navratil, Imre** (Emeric) (*szalóki*) (Pest, 1833 - Budapest, 3 April 1919) – Physician, surgeon, laryngologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the University of Pest in 1858. He organized the Laryngology Department at the Rókus Hospital in Pest. In 1872 he was an honorary lecturer at the University and, in 1878 he became Chief Surgeon in the Rókus Hospital. In 1892 he was awarded Titular Professorship. He retired in 1911. He invented and applied a number of medical tools in laryngeal procedures, and introduced endolaryngeal operations. He was the first brain surgeon in Hungary. His field of research also included neck and head surgery. Among his works are *Larynx Diseases (Gégebajok)* (1866); *Textbook of Surgical Operations (Sebészeti műtétan)* (1967), and *Beitrag zur Hirnchirurgie* (1889). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7103.

**Nazarene Congregation** (Christ-believer Nazarene Congregation – *Krisztusban Hívő Nazarénus Gyülekezet*) – A religious community founded by Heinrich S. Fröhlich, a Minister of Thurgau, Switzerland, in the 1830s. He preached strict ethics and the Anabaptist doctrine. In 1839, János (John) Denkl and János Kropcsek brought this kind of teaching to Hungary. They baptized Lajos (Louis) Hencsey, a blacksmith, who wrote a summary of the Nazarenes' doctrines. He is regarded as the founder of Nazarenism in Hungary in 1844. The first congregation was organized in Pacsér (now Pacias, Serbia), in 1848, where it met with some difficulties with state authorities because its members refused military service. Their situation eased by 1894. They gained official recognition in 1977. Their way of thinking and religious practice is characterized by the strong observation of traditions. Church servants govern the congregations. They live an isolated way of life. They do not seek contacts with other Christian communities. The way of life of their members is strict and puritan. Adultery and exogamous marriage are equated with murder, and those who are guilty of these sins are excommunicated. Divorce is not permissible. In the earlier years they refused military service, but now they refuse to carry arms. Communion is served only to members. In Hungary, they number about 3,200. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**Neapolis, Scythia** – An ancient Scythian settlement that existed near today's Simferopol on the Crimean Peninsula. The archeological excavations that began in 1946 revealed the ruins of a great city built in the Greek pattern and surrounded by huge walls. The city was the center of Scythian civilization from the 3rd century BC. The most significant find is the mausoleum, which contained the burial place of a king Palakos' stone casket and that of a queen in an ornamental, gold-painted, wooden sarcophagus. The artifacts, the gold leaf dress, the horse harnesses, the mirrors, pearls and weapons reflect a strong Greek and Sarmatian influence; the features of the old Scythian decorative art are hardly present. – B: 1144, T: 7665. → **Scythians**.

**Nedao, Battle of** – The Gepid King Adarik exploited the conflict that arose among the sons of Attila after his death, and he rebelled against the Huns' rule with the help of the Goths, the Alans, the Herules and the Suaves. The great battle took place in southern Pannonia, north of today's Pécs, near the Nedao River. The Huns were defeated, losing tens of thousands, among them Ellak, the chief Reigning Prince. After this defeat, the Huns withdrew to the banks of the Pontus, today's Black Sea. – B: 0942, 1230, T: 7665.

**Nedeczky, István** (Stephen) (Balatonederics, 1831 - Ugra, 3 September 1908) – Politician, landowner. He was a Hussar Captain during the War of Independence of 1848-1849. In 1864 he started an organization with Pál (Paul) Almásy and Lajos (Louis) Beniczky for the restoration of the independence of Hungary. He was arrested, prosecuted and sentenced to death, which was commuted for life imprisonment. In 1867 he received amnesty. Between 1869 and 1878 he was a parliamentary representative. He was nephew of Ferenc (Francis) Deák, and a strong supporter of his policy of compromise. For a year he was President of the Veterans' Association. He was the author of a book entitled *The Foundation of a Representative Constitution (A képviselői alkotmány megalapítása)* (1876). – B: 1883, T: 7103. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Almásy-Nedeczky Plot; Almásy, Pál; Beniczky, Lajos; Compromise of 1867; Deák, Ferenc**.



**Negol Family** – The family had estates in Baranya, Gömör and Szepes counties (now the two latter ones are in Slovakia). Already in 1247, Lőrinc and Bereve were elected judges. Gala Szepesi was the ancestor of the clan's Gömöri and Máriássy branches. Gala's two eldest sons left the country in 1270, but Mark stayed and his sons made the nation flourish. Batiz was the ancestor of the Gömöry family; his name is remembered in Batizfalva in the Szepesség. Mark, who lived between 1270 and 1282, was the ancestor of the Márkusfalvi Máriássy family. – B: 1078, T: 7676.

**Négyesy, László** (Ladislav) (Szentes, 6 March 1861 - Budapest, 7 January 1933) – Literary historian, esthetician and educator. His university studies were completed at the Universities of Budapest and Vienna. In 1885 he obtained a Ph.D. in Arts and a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest. He was a high school teacher in Eger from 1885, in Szolnok from 1887, and in Budapest from 1891 to 1911. In 1893 he became an honorary lecturer. At the University of Budapest, he became Professor of History of Hungarian Literature from 1911, and taught Esthetics from 1923 to 1932. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society from 1904, and a Member of Parliament from 1920 to 1922, representing his town, Szentes, with a program for the Smallholders' Party. He was author of a number of model high school textbooks on the History of Literature, Stylistics and Poesy. He pioneered the introduction of the concept of *literary consciousness* (*irodalmi tudat*), although he was an adherent of the conservative esthetic school. A number of his students became pioneers of the modern trend, publishing in the literary journal *West* (*Nyugat*). In his university style practicals, Mihály (Michael) Babits, Gyula (Julius) Juhász, Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi, Árpád Tóth and others formed a life-long friendship with him. His works include *Hungarian Metrics* (*Magyar verstan*) (1886); *History of the Metrical Hungarian Versification* (*A mértékes magyar verselés története*) (1892); *Arany* (1917); *Critique and History of Literature* (*Kritika és irodalomtörténet*) (1923), and *Career of Kazinczy* (1931). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1896, ordinary 1918). – B: 1078, 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Babits, Mihály; Juhász, Gyula; Kosztolányi, Dezső; Tóth, Árpád.**

**Nehéz, Ferenc** (Francis) (Dunamocs, or Mocs, now Moča, Slovakia, 16 October 1912 - Los Angeles, 29 January 1978) – Writer, journalist. He completed his high school studies in Budapest; thereafter he took part in the literary life of the Upland (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). Nehéz was secretary of the *Hungarian Cultural Association of Slovensko* (*Szlovákiai Magyar Kultúr Egyesület – SZMKE*) and research worker, then editor of the *Komárom Papers* (*Komáromi Lapok*), and reporter of *Hungarian News of Prague* and *Hungarian Minerva* in Pozsony (now Bratislava). Since the return of the southern (Hungarian inhabited) strip of Slovakia in 1938, he lived in Hungary. Several of his novels, books of short stories and plays were published. During the two World Wars he was one of the significant Hungarian writers in Slovakia. After 1945, he was editor of the Catholic paper *Heart* (*Szív*). In 1949 he escaped to the West, and in 1951 he settled in the US. He lived in Los Angeles as a laborer in an ironworks. He was author of novels, novelettes and literary sociology. These were published in the *Catholic Hungarians' Sunday* (*Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja*), in the *National Guard* (*Nemzetőr*), *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Hírlap*) in Buenos Aires, also in the *New World Új Világ*, *Hungarian Life* (*Magyar Élet*), and other western Hungarian papers. A number of his novels and short story volumes have been published. His better known works include *Don't Cry Little*



*Rozi (Ne sírjál Rozika)*, novel (1962); *Love Each Other (Szeressétek egymást)*, novel (1966); *Homeless Rosemary (Hazátlan rozmaring)*, novelette (1968, 1971); *Csaba's Pearl (Csabagyöngye)*, short story (1970); *Golden Nut (Aranydió)*, short story (1975); *Silver Tears (Ezüstkönny)*, novel (1977), and *Little Hungary (Kis Magyarország)*, a sociological treatise (1977). – B: 1031, 1257, 1672, T: 7456.

**Nékám, Lajos Sándor** (Louis Alexander) (Pest, 4 June 1868 - Budapest, 29 January 1957) – Physician, dermatologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the University of Budapest in 1888. From 1890 he was an assistant professor at the Institute of Pathology. From 1896 to 1906 he was Director of the National Bacteriology Institute, Budapest. In 1898 he became an honorary lecturer of Dermatology. From 1906 he was Professor and Director of the Clinic of Dermatology, Budapest. From 1937 he was a member of the Upper Chamber of Parliament. He was an outstanding dermatologist, national organizer of the fight against syphilis; publisher, patron of art, art-collector and medical historian. His works include *Neurofibroma multiplex* (1893); *Über die leukaemischen Erkrankungen der Haut* (Hamburg, 1899); *Modern Principles in Healing Syphilis (Modern elvek a syphilis kezelésében)* (1911); *Dramas in Medical Science (Drámák az orvostudományban)* (1933), and *Corpus Iconum Morborum Cutaneorum* (1938). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7103.

**Nekcsei Bible** – A Bible in two volumes. Its cover is the work of the royal painter, Master Hewrtul. The style of its decoration is similar to that of the Hungarian Anjou Book of Legends (*Anjou Legendárium*) and the Illuminated Chronicle (*Képes Krónika*). Its text is a version of the Vulgata used in the University of Paris. It is held in the Library of Congress (Pre Accession I.) in Washington D.C. A part of it was published in a facsimile version by Helikon Publishers, Budapest in 1988. It is decorated with 156 initials: 116 figural, 40 ornamental. Its title page has Nekcsei's coat-of-arms and the history of Creation; the person who ordered the Bible, together with his wife is shown on the left side of the folio. Christ is sitting on a rich, architecturally dissected throne, around him the twelve Apostles. The attribution is missing, but all of them are recognizable by the miniatures of the Legendary. At the foot of Christ is the model of the turreted-type church with side-chapels; in front of it, kneeling with an offering gesture is old Nekcsei molded with individual features, together with his wife, Katalin (Catherine) Garai, and a kneeling angel. Behind the donating pair, the Virgin Mary is standing with an angel of the Siena type. There is the bust of a saint in the quadrangular niche of the stool at the throne structure. Demeter (Demetrius) Nekcsei († 1338) belonged to the Aba clan and he was Lord Chief Treasurer of King Károly I (Charles Robert) from 1315 to 1338. The framing of the King's successful economic policy is ascribed to him. He ordered this two-volume Bible from one of the best workshops of Bologna, probably toward the end of his life. By comparing it with the Legendary, Saint Demeter must have been the patron saint of the Lord Chief Treasurer. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Aba Clan; Károly (Charles) I, King; Hungarian Anjou Book of Legends; Illuminated Chronicle.**

**Nellmapiusz, Lajos Hugo** (Louis Hugh) (Budapest, 5 May 1847 - Pretoria, South Africa, 21 June 1893) – Entrepreneur. He completed his education in Hungary and emigrated to South Africa with an Engineering Degree. Around 1870 he worked in Kimberley, then moved to the Transvaal. He became involved in gold mining, soon obtaining a mining monopoly. He was well-known as the best explosives expert and was widely respected.

In 1875, in his Pilgrim's Creek mine, he discovered a gold nugget weighing 3,444 grams, which he named the 'Voortrekker Nugget'. For a long time this was the largest gold nugget found in the Transvaal. This find became the foundation of his successful future.

He moved to Pretoria, where he became the representative of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, as its Vice-Consul. In the meantime, he founded the Lorenzo Marques and South African Transport Company, the largest in South Africa. In June of 1875 he built a road through jungles and rivers between Gold Field and Lorenzo Marques, constructing resting stations at 25 km. intervals. He established an agricultural experimental farm, called Hatherley Farm, which introduced intensive agriculture into the Transvaal. The residential district developed by him near Pretoria, named after his daughter, Irene, still goes by that name. His most impressive project was a group of factories, begun in 1881, which included a sugar refinery, distillery, glass factory, a copper foundry and a cannery. This huge enterprise, called *Die Eerste Fabriken* (The First Factories), was completed in less than 2 years and was officially opened by President Kruger. In Pretoria, he founded the English language newspaper, *The Press*, the Afrikaans *De Pers* and, later, he also published a weekly, *The Weekly Press*. All these newspapers were printed on his own printing press. A seemingly light illness led to his untimely death at the age of 46. Thousands of people participated in his funeral procession and President Kruger delivered the eulogy. – B: 1020, T: 7665.

**Neményi, Lili** (Lilian) (Igló, now Spišská Nová, Slovakia, 28 November 1902 - Budapest, 14 July 1988) – Opera singer (soprano) and actress. She completed her musical studies independently, under the direction of Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Hoór-Tempis, Hugó Kelen and Kálmán (Coloman) Hetényi. Her grandmother, Emília Szelényi, raised her. Neményi learned piano at the same time as she pursued her studies. Later, she would teach her singing roles to herself, with her own accompaniment. She earned her diploma at fifteen from the Hungarian Theater in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Neményi went on to spend five years there, after which she performed in Szeged, Miskolc, Nagyvárad, Kassa, Debrecen, Budapest, Eger, Békéscsaba, Gyula and Hódmezővásárhely. In 1928 she won roles at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest and the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*). From 1922 until 1931 she was again based in Kolozsvár, but traveled to various towns to perform guest roles. In 1930 she performed in Miskolc. There, she was invited to try out for the Budapest Opera House. Between 1940 and 1945 she sang songs composed for the poems of Endre Ady, János Arany, Mihály Babits, Attila József, Ernő Szép and Andor Gábor. From 1946 until 1970 she was a singer of the Budapest Opera House. Aside from this position, she sang lead roles in operettas as well. Lili Neményi gave guest appearances in Austria, Belgium, Czechoslovakia, France, Yugoslavia, China, Poland, Mongolia, Great Britain, the Federal Republic of Germany, the German Democratic Republic, Romania, Switzerland, and in larger U.S. cities. Lili Neményi's most successful roles were as Susanna in Mozart's *The Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Pamina in Mozart's *The Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Marguerite in Gounod's *Faust*; Violetta in Verdi's *La Traviata*; Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*); Antonia in Offenbach's *Tales of Hoffmann*, (*Hoffman meséi*,) and Countess Szerény in G. Csiky's *Grandma* (*A nagymama*). She received the titles of Merited Artist in 1959, and Outstanding Artist in

1967. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7688.→**Ady, Endre; Arany, János; Babits, Mihály; József, Attila; Szép, Ernő; Gábor, Andor.**

**Nemes, Levente** (Medgyes, now Mediaş, Romania, 16 September 1939 - ) – Actor and theater director. In 1962 Nemes completed his studies at the Institute of Theatrical Art in Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureş, Romania). For fourteen years he acted at the City Theater and, in 1973, became a part of the State Hungarian Theater of Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfântu Gheorghe). He has a strong, masculine personality. His acting style is sparse and conveys an impression of deep introspection. His humor is satirical and very apt in its choice of target. His one-man shows, during the 1970s and 1980s became memorable artistic events. He often performed on Bucharest Radio's Hungarian-language programs. More than once, he has accepted positions as a director for award galas. Working together with Lajos (Louis) Sylvester, Nemes wrote an adaptation of the Transylvanian trilogy of Zsigmond Móricz with the title *The Witch (A boszorkány)*. Since 1992 he has been the Artistic Director of the Sepsiszentgyörgy Theater. His roles have included Elek Dósa in László Németh's *The Two Bolyais (A két Bolyai)*; Starkey in Heller's *We Bombed in New Haven (Bombáztuk New Havenben)*; X in Mrože's *The Emigrants*, and Bán Petur in József Katona-Gyula Illyés' *Bánk bán*. His performances included *Selections from World Literature (Válogatások a világirodalomból)* (1966); *Testamentum*, based on Tudor Arghezi's poetry (1968); *Consciousness (Eszmélet)*, based on Attila József's poetry (1972), and *Clarity (Világosságot)*, recitation of Sándor Petőfi's poems (1973). – B: 1445, 0875, T: 7688.→**Móricz, Zsigmond; Katona, József; Illyés, Gyula; József, Attila; Petőfi, Sándor; Sylvester, Lajos.**

**Nemes Literati, Sámuel** (Komárom ?, 1795 - Komárom, 19 September 1842) – Transylvanian antiquarian, curio hunter. During his entire life, he collected old manuscripts, documents, medals, coins, rings, weapons, rarities of nature; in particular he kept enriching the collection of the famous Hungarian art collector and antiquary, Miklós Jankovich (1773-1846) for over nearly twenty years; furthermore, he systematized it as well. He exhibited all his antiquarian material in a number of towns in Hungary over the years. Regrettably, he was notorious for many forgeries, which even deceived some of the most renowned Hungarian scholars of the time. For example there is the case of the “father of Hungarian literary history”. Ferenc Toldy (1805-1875), unaware of the forgery, presented the supposed *Hungarian Illustrated Chronicle (Magyar Képes Krónika)* at a meeting of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences on 10 June 1854. In the case of the eminent linguist, János Jerney (1800-1855), the forgery was a prayer from the 11th century, which Jerney unsuspectingly “decoded” and published in volume II of *Hungarian Language Treasures (Magyar Nyelvkincsek)*. Nemes' works include *Letter of Advice (Értesítő levél)* to the public about the exhibitions of his collections, *Advertising Letter (Hirdető levél)*, about exhibiting the remains of prehistoric, “antediluvian” animals of strange appearance; it is also about armaments, idols of humans of “fairy time”, a 1000-piece collection of Chinese, Egyptian, Greek, Roman, Hungarian and German antiques, as well as the *Mummy News (Mumia hírlap)* concerning a special and entertaining selection of his collection of curios (all undated). He was co-founder of the National Széchényi Library. Budapest. – B: 0907, 1031, 0883, T: 7456.→**Toldy, Ferenc.**

**Nemes, Marcell** (Jánoshalma, 1866 - Budapest, 28 October 1930) – Art collector. With some fortunate finds, like the procurement of El Greco paintings, he rose to be among the

best-known art collectors of the world. From 1918 he lived in Munich, but he maintained contact with Hungary. He substantially added to the holdings of the Museum of Fine Arts in Budapest with his very valuable gifts, such as El Greco's *Repentant Magdalene* (*Bűnbánó Magdolna*), and Mányoki's *Portrait of Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II* (*II Rákóczi Ferenc arcképe*). He also provided scholarships for talented Hungarian artist students. He played a significant part in the establishment of the Museum of Kecskemét. He himself did some painting. In 1933 there was an exhibition of his estate in the Ernst Museum. – B: 0883, 1712, T: 7456.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Mányoki, Ádám.**

**Nemes Nagy, Ágnes** (Budapest, 1 March 1922 - Budapest, 23 August 1991) – Poet, translator of literary works, essayist. She was a student at the Baár-Madas Reformed Girls High School, Budapest. Its Principal was Lajos Áprily, the renowned poet, who exercised decisive influence upon her. She received a Degree in Literature, Latin and History of Arts from the University of Budapest in 1944. She was a contributor to the periodical Public Education (*Köznevelés*) from 1945. In 1946, with her husband Balázs (Blaise) Lengyel, established the literary periodical, New Moon (*Újhold*), which was banned in 1948. From 1953 she taught at the Petőfi High School, Budapest and, from 1958, she was a free-lance writer. From 1960 on, her poems appeared again. She authored, for example, the *Years of Wandering* (*Vándorévek*) (1964); *Golden Brush* (*Aranyecset*) (1962); *Violet Swallow* (*Lila Fecske*) a children's book (1965); *In a Double World* (*Kettős világban*) poems (1946); *Dry Lightning* (*Szárazvillám*), translated poems; *Solstice* (*Napforduló*) poems; *In Between* (*Között*) prose-verses; *64 Swans* (*64 hattyú*) essays; *Selected Poems* (Iowa, 1980); *In Between* (Dublin, Berlin 1988); *Collected Essays, vols. i-ii* (*Összegyűjtött esszék I-II*) (1989-1992), and *Collected Poems* (*Összegyűjtött versek*) (1999). She translated works from Corneille, Racine, Molière, Rilke, Brecht and Dürrenmatt. Her poetry is based upon the experience of the tragedy of war, belief in God, and the insoluble conflicts expressed in visions and myths. She is an important figure of the latter part of the 20th century Hungarian literature. She received a number of prizes, including the Baumgarten Award (1948), the Attila József Prize (1969), the Kossuth Prize (1982), and the Book of the Year Award (1985). A literary prize bears her name. – B: 0878, 0879, 0877, 1257, T: 7103.→**Áprily, Lajos.**

**Nemes, Tihamér** (Budapest, 29 April 1895 - Budapest, 30 March 1960) – Mechanical engineer, inventor and a domestic innovator in the field of cybernetics. He earned his qualifications in Budapest in 1917. In 1921 he worked at the Telephone News Service and, from 1929, at the Experimental Postal Station. By 1950 he was a scientific employee at the Telecommunication Research Institute. In 1952 he was at the Beloiannisiz Communication-Technology Institute, Budapest and, in 1953 he participated in the Experimental Postal Station's first attempt to create a Hungarian television picture with sound. Nemes developed the 625-line "flying spot" film projection unit, with the double optical components that he invented. After this achievement, he worked in Hungarian Television until 1957. His work there was versatile. In the field of thermodynamics, he invented a heat vacuum, the importance of which was only later recognized. His most important developments were in the field of electronics and cybernetics. In 1930 he patented his electronic "ether" organ. He even developed a prototype of one octave of the organ. He was already experimenting with color television broadcasting in the mid 1930s. Working with the premise that humans and machines share similar traits, he invented a machine in 1935 that wrote down human speech. Nemes' "walking" machine caused a

sensation in 1944. In a study that appeared in 1949, he used the principle of the electronic calculating machine to discuss the mechanical solution of two-step chess problems, and presented his sketch of such a device. He worked on building a logic machine, which could automatically recognize cause and causal relationships. His writings include *Current Frequency Analysis of Light Fluctuation by Means of Rotating Disks* (*Über momentane Frequenzanalyse von Lichtschwankungen mittelsrotierenden Scheiben*), (1932); *Color Television with Electrical Color Filters* (1939); *The Chess Playing Machine* (1951), and *Cybernetic Machines* (1962). – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7688.

**Nemeshegyi, Péter S.J.** (Budapest, 27 January 1923 - ) – Priest, writer, editor, educator. He earned a Ph.D. in Political Science at the University of Budapest. He entered the Jesuit Order in 1944. He ordained in Rome in 1956. He obtained a Ph.D. in Theology from the Gregorian University, Rome, and became Professor of Theology at Sophia University, Tokyo, Japan (1957-1993). He was a member of the International Theological Committee (1967-1974) and initiated the writing of the first Theological Lexicon in Japan. He returned to Hungary in 1993, and he is the Chair of the Theological Department of the Vilmos Apó Academy. He lectures at other institutions as well. He is the author of a number of articles, essays and books in Japanese, Hungarian, and other languages in the field of dogmatics, catechetics and spirituality. – B: 0999, T: 7103.

**Nemeskéri, János** (John) (Budapest, 9 April 1914 - Budapest, 5 September 1989) – Anthropologist. In 1939 he obtained a Ph.D. in Anthropology with the dissertation entitled *Data on the Anthropology of the Hajdús* (*Adatok a hajdúk antropológiájához*). At the beginning of his career, he dealt with ethnic and historical anthropological research. Between 1937 and 1945 he was Correspondent for the Ethnographic Museum, Budapest; then became Curator of the Anthropological Collection of the Archeological Section in the National Historical Museum. In 1945 he established the anthropological collection of the Natural Science Museum and worked there as its head until 1965. From 1947 he gave lectures in anthropology to students of archeology in the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest. From 1965 he worked in the Demographic Research Institute of the Central Statistical Bureau and he retired from there in 1983 as a scientific advisor. From 1971 to 1983 he also headed the Zoological and Anthropological Department of the University of Debrecen, involving teaching and research work in Anthropology. He developed a new direction in paleodemographic research, leading to paleodemographic reconstruction. In 1970 he wrote, together with György Acsádi, the work: *History of Human Life Span and Mortality*, which became an international success and is still used as the basic work in paleodemography. From 1968 to 1976 he was Editor for *Anthropological Proceedings* (*Antropológiai Közlemények*). Other important works by him, some of monographic size, are: *Anthropological Study of the Population of the Village Ivád*, with co-authors (*Ivád község népességének embertani vizsgálata*) (1953) (Ivád is 20 km. southeast of Salgótarján), and *Principles of Paleodemography* (Göttingen, 1986). At the end of his life he took part in the exhumation and identification of the remains of Imre Nagy and Pál Maléter. He was a member of a number of Hungarian learned societies and foreign Anthropological Societies. He received the President's Gold Medal of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1962) and the Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1977). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456. → **Hajdús; Nagy, Imre; Maléter, Pál.**

**Nemeskürty, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 14 May 1925 - ) – Writer, historian, literary and film historian. He studied Literature, Italian, and History of Art at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest (1950). He was a teacher at a junior high school (1950-1956), then an editor for *Magvető Publishers* (*Magvető Kiadó*) (1956-1959). He was Manager of the Budapest Film Studio from 1959; a teacher at the Academy of Dramatic Art from 1957, and Director of the Hungarian Film Institute (1985-1987). His selected works are: *A History of the Hungarian Film Esthetics 1907-1930, vol. I* (*A magyar filmesztétika története, 1907-1930, I.*) (1961), *vol. II, 1930-1945* (1965); *Requiem for an Army* (*Requiem egy hadseregért*) (1972); *Frederico Fellini* (1974); *Bálint Balassi* (1978); *Student, write a Hungarian Song!* (*Diák írj magyar éneket!*) (1983); *Ways of the Film Art* (*A filmművészet útjai*) (1986); *Dear Erdély* (*Édes Erdély*) chronicle (1988); *Hungarian Bible Translations* (*Magyar Biblia fordítások*) (1990); *Biblical Heritage* (*A bibliai örökség*) (1991); *A Small Hungarian Cultural History 1000-1945* (*Kis magyar műveléstörténet 1000–1945*) (1992, also in German); *History of Hungarian Literature 1000-1945, vols. I-II* (*A magyar irodalom története 1000-1945, I-II*) (1993); *We, Hungarians* (*Mi magyarok*) (1989, 1995); *Nous les hongrois* (1994); *The Grand Lord* (*A Nagyúr*), five Attila dramas (1994); *The Hungarian Kingdom and its Regent 1920-1944* (*A magyar királyság és kormányzója 1920-1944*) (1995); *How Long Should We Wait?* (*Meddig várjunk?*) essay (1996); *Péter Bornemissza and his Age* (*Bornemissza Péter és kora*) (1999), and *Hungarian Psalm* (*Magyar zsoltár*) on psalm translations (2001). He wrote several film scripts as well. He is the recipient of several prestigious medals including: For the Services in the Country, Golden Class (1969), the Béla Balázs Prize (1971), the Attila József Prize (1979), the Széchenyi Prize (1992) and the Miklós Jósika Prize (1994). He is a member of the Hungarian Art Foundation. – B: 0874, 0879, 0878, 0877, T: 7103.

**Nemessúri, Mihály** (Michael) (Fischer) Budapest, 29 October 1914 - Budapest, ? October 2000) – Physician, biologist. He graduated from the Medical School of the University of Budapest in 1938. Between 1938 and 1945 he worked as a trainee at the No. III Surgical Hospital, Budapest; from 1946, he practiced as a surgeon. From 1950 he was an assistant professor at the No. 2. Surgery Clinic of the University. In 1950 and 1951 he worked at the Ministry of Welfare, later at the Ministry of Health. From 1951 he was a professor at the Academy of Physical Education. In 1960 he became a qualified sports physician. From 1957 to 1969 he was Scientific Director of the National Physical Educational Institute (*Országos Testnevelési és Sportintézet – OTSI*). Between 1969 and 1976 he worked as a chief scientific contributor for the Academy of Physical Education and was the Head of Motion in Biology Laboratory. His field of research included motion in biology and the relationship of sports achievement to muscular strength. He organized the national sports-health network. He was a committee and society member at home and abroad. His works include *The Basedow Disease* (*A Basedow Kór*) (1942); *Introduction to Sports Physiology* (*Bevezetés a sportélettanba*) (1951); *Sports Anatomy...* (*Sportanatómia...*) textbook (1960, in German 1963); *The Physiology of Violin Playing*. (*A hegedűjáték élettani alapjai*) with O. Szende, translated into English by I. Szmodis, with a foreword by Yehudi Menuhin (1971), and *Aerobics*, with S. Goldschmidt (1983). He was awarded the Philip Noel-Baker Prize of UNESCO, and the Dalmady Memorial Medal. – B: 1730, 1521, T: 7103.

**Nemesszeghy, Ervin S. J.** (Budapest, 13 August 1929 -) – Jesuit monk, Provincial. He graduated from the Pius Jesuit High School, Pécs, and entered the Jesuit Order in 1948. On 10 June 1950, he was deported by the Communist Security Forces, together with other members of the Order. He received his High School teacher's qualification in Mathematics and Physics from the University of Budapest. On 10 December 1956, he left Hungary for the West. He settled in England and studied Theology at the Jesuit Heythrop College, near Oxford. He was ordained in 1959. He spent a year in St. Andra, Austria, then conducted postgraduate studies at the University of Oxford, and earned a M.Sc. in Physics. In 1966 he was a teacher at the Heythrop College, then Deputy-Dean of the Department of Philosophy. From 1970 he was professor at the University of London, where he earned a Ph.D. in Philosophy (in Mathematical Logic, in the field of non-classical philosophical systems). In 1978 he moved to Toronto, Canada, and became Principal of the newly founded Hungarian Noviciate. Later he was appointed Prior of all Hungarian Jesuits abroad, with the authority of Provincial. In 1990 the Order's General posted him to Budapest and appointed him the first Provincial of the newly united interior and external Hungarian Province. He called back 25 Jesuits to Hungary from abroad for service. Between 1990 and 1996 he founded and renovated a number of convents and founded two retreat centers. He also took the responsibility for running a convent in Miskolc. He was the Principal of the Jesuit High School, Miskolc (1996-1999). In 2001 he was again appointed Provincial. His many articles and essays have appeared in journals and periodicals, such as: *The Mind*; the *Heythrop Journal*; *The Month (Logique et Analyse)*; *Orientierung*; *Service (Szolgálat)*, and *Perspectives (Távlatok)* His main works are: *Theology and Evolution (Theológia és Fejlődés)* (1971); *The Material World (Az anyagi világ)* (1980), and *Science, Faith, Philosophy (Tudomány, hit, filozófia)* 1995. – B: 0999, T: 7103. → **State Security Police.**

**Nemesszeghy, Lajosné** (Mrs. Louis Nemesszeghy, neé Márta Ilona Szentkirályi) (Budapest, 17 March 1923 - Kecskemét, 13 July 1973) – Music teacher. In 1942 she obtained her Teacher's Diploma from the State Teachers' College in Budapest. Then, in a correspondence course of the Teachers' Training College, she obtained qualification to be a voice and music teacher. In 1942 she went to the Reformed Teachers' College in Kecskemét as a trainee schoolteacher and resident assistant. In 1950 she organized the first School for Singing and Music, teaching in the spirit of Kodály. From this developed the Zoltán Kodály High School, of which she was the Principal until her death. She participated in the organization of the International Kodály Seminar (1970, 1972). She gave lectures to the Congresses of the International Society for Music Education, held at Interlochen (USA, 1966), and in Moscow (1970). In 1972 she was awarded the Artist of Merit distinction. She played a significant role in putting into practice the model musical education in Kodály's native town, Kecskemét. Her works include *Songbook for the Vocal and Music High Schools (Énekeskönyv az ének-zenei általános iskolák számára)* (ed. 1957). She greatly contributed to disseminating the of Kodály method worldwide. She received the title of Merited Artist in 1972. A choir in Kecskemét bears her name. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. → **Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Németh, Amadé** (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 14 December 1922 - Budapest, 6 July 2001) – Chorister, conductor, composer and musicologist. He studied Law and Music. He was the student of Rezső (Rudolph) Kókai and Ernő (Ernest) Unger at the Academy of Music, Budapest. From 1940 until 1952, Németh was the accompanist for

the State Opera and, from 1952 to 1956, Music Director of the Opera on Wheels (*Gördülő Opera*). From 1956 till his retirement in 1983, Németh was the conductor of the State Opera House, then its choirmaster. From 1960 until 1978 he was the Choirmaster for the Royal Opera in Ghent. Németh earned a Doctorate in Musicology in 1978. He produced documentaries, radio programs and scholarly writings. His chief field of research was the history of Hungarian opera, and he was responsible for unearthing many little-known musical compositions. Németh composed: *Villon*, opera (1974); *The Piano Tuner (A zongorahangoló)* opera (1982); *The Miraculous Tinder-Box (A csodálatos tűzszerszám)* opera (1989), and *The Necklace (A nyakék)* ballet (1978). He wrote fifteen books, including *Ferenc Erkel (Erkel Ferenc)* (1967); *The Life and Music of Georges Bizet (Georges Bizet élete és művei)* (1975); *Operatic Rarities (Operaritkaságok)* (1980); *The Chronicle of Gustav Mahler's Life (Gustav Mahler életének krónikája)* (1984), and *The History of Hungarian Opera, from its Beginnings to the Opening of the State Opera House (A magyar opera története a kezdetektől az Operaház megnyitásáig)* (1987). Amadé Németh was given the distinction of being named the State Opera's choirmaster for life, in 1997. B: 1445, 1031, T: 7688.

**Németh, Andor** (Andrew) (Celldömölk, 28 December 1891 - Budapest, 13 November 1953) – Writer. He completed his higher studies at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest. In 1914 he went to Paris but, after the outbreak of World War I, he spent four years in a French internment camp, from where he was freed in 1919. During the four-month rule of the Hungarian Council (Soviet Republic) he was press attaché at the Viennese Embassy, and he remained in Vienna as an emigrant after the fall of the Soviet Republic, taking an active part in its emigré life. He was a correspondent for the *Viennese Hungarian News (Bécsi Magyar Újság)*. He returned to Hungary in 1926, becoming one of the founders of the paper, *Nice Word (Szép Szó)*. From 1936 to 1939 he led the literary column of *News (Újság)*. Numerous critical and political articles written by him appeared in the columns of *West (Nyugat)*, *The Pen (A Toll)*, *Work (Munka)*, and *Dokumentum*.

He was on friendly terms with Attila József, the eminent 20th century lyric poet, for whose recognition by the general public he fought hard; his book on Attila József is an important contemporary document. He also wrote articles on esthetics, romantic historical portrayals, and translated from the works of Balzac, Hugo, Zola, Dreiser, Hemingway and Maugham. In 1938 he emigrated to Paris, France, and soon had to go into hiding in the environs of Marseille. From 1945 to 1947 he worked again in Paris; in 1947 he returned to Hungary. From 1947 to 1950 he was Editor of the paper, *Star (Csillag)*. His works include *The Commune of Paris (A párizsi kömmün)*, description of an age (1932); *Metternich or the Perfect Model of Diplomacy (Metternich vagy a diplomácia magasiskolája)* (1939); *Attila József (József Attila)* (1942), and *Kafka ou le mystère juif*, (study (1947). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**József, Attila**.

**Németh, Antal** (Anthony) (Budapest, 19 May 1903 - Balatonfüred, 28 October 1968) – Stage manager, stage esthete. He completed his studies at the Universities of Budapest and Berlin, and obtained a Ph.D. with the dissertation: *Outline of the Esthetics of Dramatic Art*. On a scholarship from the Ministry of Culture, he studied modern stage-management in Munich, Cologne and Paris. In 1929 he became the stage-manager of the Municipal Theater (*Városi Színház*) in Szeged. In 1930 he was a correspondent for the *Encyclopedia of Dramatic Art (Szinészeti Lexikon)*; and in 1935 Director of the



Hungarian Radio. On 1 June 1935 he became Director of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. He secured stage presentations for the already classic works of new Hungarian dramatic literature, such as works by Áron Tamási, László Németh, János Kodolányi, Károly Kós and Lajos Zilahy. He created varied programs, spectacular presentations and a novel subscription system, whereby guaranteeing a large and permanent audience. He rearranged Shakespeare's dramas and introduced pieces by Molière and Ibsen. He staged more than 80 dramatic works, including Goethe's *Faust* (first time ever in Hungary), Kleist's *Amphytrion*, and O'Neill's *Morning Becomes Electra* (*American Elektra*). On 30 June 1944 he was relieved of his positions both at the National Theater and at the Hungarian Radio. After 1945 he was not given a position for years. Only in 1956 did he stage Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*) in the Theater in the Transdanubian town of Kaposvár. This was followed by a position as stage-manager at the Theater in Kecskemét (1957-1959), and Pécs (1959-1965). One of his memorable stage managements was Shakespeare's *Othello* in the Theater at Veszprém in 1964, the same year that he prepared for television Madách's *The Tragedy of Man*. He rendered significant services in popularizing Madách's great work. He retired in 1965. His works include *Outline of the Esthetics of Acting* (*A színjátszás esztétikájának vázлата*) and *The Tragedy of Man on Stage* (*Az ember tragédiája a színpadon*). – B: 1079, 0883, T: 7456. → **Tamási, Áron; Németh, László; Kodolányi, János; Kós, Károly; Zilahy, Lajos.**

**Németh, Endre** (Andrew) (Pécs, 19 November 1891 - Budapest, 3 June 1976) – Engineer. He graduated from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1913. From 1918 to 1922 he drew plans for railways and mines in Ózd. In 1923 he worked at the National Fishery Supervising Board (*Országos Halászati Felügyelőség*). Between 1935 and 1937 he was an associate at the Civil Engineering Office of Budapest. He dealt with irrigation issues and studied the same issues in France and Italy. From 1937 to 1941 he worked at the National Irrigation Office. In 1940 he became professor at the Hydraulic Engineering Department of the Budapest Polytechnic and taught there until his retirement in 1962. His works include *Encyclopedia of Hydraulic Engineering* (*Vízépítési Enciklopédia*) (Hungarian and German, 1941); *Hydrology and Hydrometry* (*Hidrológia és hidrometria*) (1954); *Les recherches hydrologiques en Hongrie 1957–1959* (1960), and *Hydromechanics* (*Hidromechanika*) (1963). He participated in the work of foreign societies. His work was a significant contribution to the science of Hydrology. He received a number of awards including the Fermat Medal (1975), the Schfarzic memorial Medal (1965), the Pál Vásárhelyi Prize (1974), and the Loránd Eötvös Prize (1975). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.

**Németh, Géza** (Székesfehérvár, 1 June 1933 - Budapest, 21 February 1995) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1951-1956). He was Assistant Minister in Füle, Székesfehérvár and Győr (1956-1957), and was detained for political reasons (1957-1958). He served as Assistant Minister in the Central Church, Monor and Ócsa (1958-1963). He was Parish Minister in Érd, (1963-1971), but was dismissed from the ministry for illegal construction of a church at Érd (1971-1989). He was a minister in the Danubian Church District (1989-1991), and the founder and minister of the Transylvanian Congregation (*Erdélyi Gyülekezet*), Budapest. He was one of the writers of the Declaration of Faith, which described the real state of the Reformed Church in Hungary under Communist rule. It was handed over secretly to the prominent foreign

guests of western churches at the 100-year anniversary of the Reformed Theology, Budapest in 1955, and to the leaders of the Central Committee of the World Council of Churches, at the meeting at Galyetető, in Mátra Mountain, in the summer of 1956. He was active in the Renewal Movement of the Church in 1956, and one of its restorers in 1989 and 1990. He was a prolific writer. His interest encompassed sociology, politics, church-politics and poetry, published in articles and essays. A selection of his works: *Sándor Rózsa of Nazareth (Názáreti Rózsa Sándor)* (1958, 1995); *Reckoning (Számadás)* (1969); *Compass (Iránytű)* (1969, 1980, 1994); *Rainbow (Szivárvány)* (1978); *The Hungarian Hoop (A magyar karika)* (1982); *The Blind See, The Deaf Hear (Vakok látnak, süketek hallanak)* (1983); *Why is it Important to have the Hungarian Reformed Church? (Miért fontos, hogy legyen Magyar Református Egyház?)* (1989); *Exclamation Mark (Felkiáltójel)* (1991); *Destructive Cults (Destruktív kultuszok)* (1996), and *Bridges and Obstacles (Hidak és korlátok)* (2000). – B: 0876, 0910, T: 7103.

**Németh, Gyula** (Julius) (Karcag, 2 November 1890 - Budapest, 14 December 1976) – Linguist, Turkologist. His wife was the linguist Irén Sebestyén. He obtained an Arts Degree from the University of Budapest (Eötvös College), continuing studies at the Universities of Leipzig, Berlin and Kiel. In 1915 he was an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest; from 1916, an assistant professor; from 1920 to 1965 full Professor and Head of its Arts Faculty; he was also Dean of the Arts Faculty and Vice Chancellor. He went on several study trips to China, to the Ufa district of Russia (where the Chuvash people live), to the Caucasus Mountains, and to Turkey. He was Editor for the Orientalist journal, *Kőrösi Csoma Archivum*. Together with Zoltán Gombocz and János Melich, he edited the monograph *Handbook of Hungarian Linguistics (Magyar Nyelvtudomány Kézikönyve)*. He was the Editor from its inception in 1951 for the *Acta Linguistica*, a journal in western European languages. His main areas of research were: History of the Turkic Languages, study of Turkic Dialects, Hungarian Linguistics and Origins, and, above all, the role played by Turkic peoples and languages in the ethnic and linguistic formation of the Magyar Tribal Federation of the Carpathian settlement period (AD 896). Besides Zoltán Gombocz and Bálint Hóman, it was he whose research during the interwar years led to the currently accepted view of Hungarian origins and ancient history. It was to his credit that he developed the teaching and research of Turkic languages in the Faculty of Arts at the University of Budapest. His works include *Studies on the Phonetic History of Turkish-Mongolian Languages (Adalékok a török-mongol nyelvek hangtörténetéhez)* (1913); *Türkische Grammatik* (1916); *The Evolution of the Magyars of the Settlement Period (A honfoglaló magyarság kialakulása)* (1930, 1991); *Die Inschriften des Schatzes von Nagyszentmiklós (The Inscriptions on the Nagyszentmiklós Treasure)* (1932); *The Hungarian Runic Script (A magyar rovásírás)* (1934); *Attila and his Huns (Attila és hunjai)*, editor & coauthor (1940, 1986); *Die türkische Sprache in Ungarn im XVII. Jahrhundert (The Turkish Language in Seventeenth Century Hungary)* (1970); *New Theory About the Ethnic Evolution of the Magyars (Új elmélet a magyarság kialakulásáról)* (1922); *Dentümoger* (1933); *Probleme der türkischen Urzeit (Problems of the Ancient Turkic Past)* (1947), and *Is our Word "úr" = lord not of Turkic Origin? (Nem török eredetű az "úr" szavunk?)* (1956). He became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1922, an ordinary member in 1935, and was its Director from 1941 to 1946. For his Turkological works, Németh was awarded a number of prizes, among them one of the Turkish state's

highest honors, as well as the Corvin Wreath in 1937; he was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize in 1948, and the Order of Cyril and Method, first class (Bulgaria) in 1970. – B: 0883, 1068, 1079, 1257, 0878, T: 7456, 7688.→**Gombocz, Zoltán; Hóman, Bálint; Forrai, Sándor; Fekete Lajos (2); Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Németh, Ica** (Ilona, Nelly) (Mrs. Ferenc Škrekó) (Nagyudvarnok, now Veľké Dvorníky, Slovakia, 12 July 1944 - ) – Actress, theater director, dramaturgist. Between 1962 and 1966 she was a student at the Academy of Fine Arts in Bratislava, Slovakia (Pozsony, Hungary before 1920). From 1961, with the exception of a few years, Ica Németh was an actress at the Hungarian Regional Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház – MATESZ*) in Rév-Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia). Concurrently, from 1978 until 1983 she was Dramaturgist of Pozsony Radio's Hungarian program. After, she was again actress of the successor of MATESZ, the Jókai Theater (*Jókai Színház*), Komarno, and she was its acting director in 1997 and 1998. She participated in radio plays and appeared in some Slovak films. In the 1960s and 1970s she specialized in playing the role of young intellectuals. Later, elder female roles were her forte. One of her best-received roles was as Éva in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). Other notable roles include Mini in Čapek's *The Robber* (*Rabló*); Emilia in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Ranyevskaya in Chekov's *The Cherry Orchard* (*Cseresznyéskert*); Woman in Bukovčan's *Waltz in the Attic* (*Keringő a padláson*); Lolia in Gyula Háy's *The Horse* (*A ló*); Mother in Garcia Lorca's *Blood Wedding* (*Vérnász*); Mrs. Miller in Friedrich Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*), and Madame Pernelle in Molière's *Tartuffe*. She is a recipient of the Life-Achievement Prize, and the Faithful Prize in 2007. – B: 1445, 1083, 1890, T: 7688.

**Németh, Imre** (Emeric) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 23 September 1917 - Budapest, 18 August 1989) – Athlete, hammer-thrower. He was with the Hungarian Athletic Club (*Magyar Athletikai Club – MAC*) from 1938 to 1945. Thereafter, he was with the Miklós Toldy Sports Society and, from 1947 to 1960, with the Vasas Sports Club. He was World Champion in 1950, with 59.88 meters. Németh won third place in the Helsinki Olympic Games in 1952. In 1960 he was Olympic Champion in hammer throwing with 56.07 meters in the Summer Olympic Games in London. He also achieved good results in European Championships. He was Hungarian champion 12 times. Between 1946 and 1948 he worked at the Ganz Electric Factory and was Manager of the People's Stadium (*Népstadion*) from 1953 to 1979. From 1964 to 1973 he was President of the Hungarian Athletic Society. A High School in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Németh, Miklós.**

**Németh, Judit** (Miskolc, 11 May 1963 - ) – Opera singer (mezzo-soprano). She studied Piano and Voice in Miskolc and Voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of Éva Kurucz (1981-1988), where she first obtained an artist-teacher diploma (1986) and, finally, an opera singer diploma. Her career started as an oratorio singer. In 1990 she became a member of the Opera House, Budapest. Among her main roles are: Annus in Mozart's *La clemenza di Tito* (*Titus kegyelme*); Dame in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*), and Margaret in Berg's *Wozzeck*. In her repertoire are the main mezzosoprano roles of opera, Baroque, Classical and Romantic oratorios and songs. For four years, she was on a scholarship of the Budapest Philharmonia. This enabled her to work under the baton of Lamberto Gardelli, Helmut Rilling, Antal Doráti,

Nicholas MacGegan and Kobayashi Ken-Ichiro. She received a scholarship from the Bach Academy, Stuttgart, and from the Academy of Vienna. In 2002 she was very successful in the role of Waltraute in Wagner's *Götterdämmerung* (*The Twilight of the Gods – Az istenek alkonya*), and in 2003 as Ortrud in *Lohengrin*. She teaches at the Music Academy of Győr. She received the Separate Prize of Barcelona in 1989. – B: 1445, 1426, T: 7103.→**Doráti, Antal.**

**Németh, László** (Ladislav) (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 18 April 1901 - Budapest, 3 March 1975) – Writer (novelist, essayist), physician. His father was a high school teacher in Nagybánya. The family moved to Szolnok in 1904, and then to Budapest in 1905, where he completed his primary and secondary education. From February 1920 he began studies in Hungarian and French Literature at the University of Budapest, but in April he changed over to the Medical Faculty. In 1925 he received his Medical Degree and, for practical, financial reasons, he chose Dentistry, practicing in the Sisters of Mercy Hospital of Budapest. In the same year, he already appeared with a short story in the journal *West (Nyugat)*. On Christmas Day of the same year, he married Ella Démusz. In 1926 he opened his dental surgery and, as a freelance he regularly visited the mental and neurological section of the New Saint John (*Új Szt. János*) Hospital of Budapest. He also took on a position as a school physician at various high schools of Budapest, between 1926 and 1943. From 1926 his articles and book reviews appeared in the literary review, *West (Nyugat)*, the *Protestant Review (Protestáns Szemle)*, *Sociology (Társadalomtudomány)*, and, at a later stage, in the *Transylvanian Helikon (Erdélyi Helikon)*, and also in the *Sunrise (Napkelet)*. In 1929 Németh fell ill with tuberculosis, went to Italy for treatment and ceased practicing dentistry. He became a close friend of Mihály (Michael) Babits, Oszkár (Oscar) Gellért, Aladár Schöpflin and Gyula (Julius) Földvály. In 1930 he received the Baumgarten Prize and, from 1932 he sent his literary studies and portraits to the literary review, *West (Nyugat)*. In 1932 he founded the journal *Witness (Tanú)*, one he wrote and edited, which reached 17 volumes by 1937. In this journal, he set forth his reform ideas, dominated by his idea of “revolution of quality”, believing in the leading role of the intellectuals in society. In 1934 his first book, *Man and his Role (Ember és szerep)* was published. Then he published his novels in quick succession: *Mourning (Gyász)* (1935); *Sin (Bűn)* (1937, 5th edn. 1954), and the seven-part cycle, *The Last Attempt (Az utolsó kísérlet)* (1937-1941). In 1938, his play: *By the Illumination of Lightning (Villámfénynél)* was staged by the National Theater, followed by his first great historical drama, *Gregory VII*. His collection of earlier essays entitled: *The Revolution of Quality* was published in 1940. Two volumes of studies, written after *Witness (Tanú)*, appeared in 1942, under the title *In Minority Status (Kisebbségben)* (1939-1942). As Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz's “adjutant”, Németh edited the journal, *People of the East (Kelet Népe)*. In 1940 he offered his house in the hilly part of Buda for the establishment of a People's College, but its opening was not approved by the authorities. He published the syllabus for this college in the journal *People of the East (Kelet Népe)*. He applied for the Chair of Hungarian Literature at the University of Debrecen, but his request was rejected. From 1926 to 1943, six daughters were born to him (2 of them died young); they are featured in his work, *My Daughters (Lányaim)* (its first version in 1943, the last version in 1962). For the 25th anniversary of the death of the great lyric poet, Endre (Andrew) Ady, he prepared a speech for the Hungarian Radio, but its reading over the air was not authorized. Its text was published in the journal,

*Hungarian Star (Magyar Csillag)*. From 19 March 1944 during the German occupation, he lived in Felsőgöd and later in Budapest. During this time he did not publish anything. After the Soviet Communist takeover in 1945, he moved with his family to the town of Békés, in the southeast part of the Great Hungarian Plain. In September 1945 (without his family) he went to Hódmezővásárhely, to take on a teaching job, paid by the hour, teaching History of Hungarian Literature and many other subjects, including Mathematics in the high school. In 1946 the Minister of Culture Dezső (Desider) Keresztury commissioned Németh to be a school inspector for the continuing education schools. He worked out the curriculum of this type of school. He published articles in the journals *Answer (Válasz)* and *People of the Pustas (Puszták Népe)*. His drama, *Széchenyi*, also appeared in 1946. His drama, *John Hus (Husz János)*, was published in the journal, *Answer (Válasz)*. From 1949 he lived in Budapest and pursued translating activity; he translated works by Shakespeare, Lev and Tolstoy, (*Anna Karenina* proved a great success: 14 editions in 20 years), Gladkov, Groszman, Jirašek. For recognition of his translations, he received the Attila József Prize in 1950. Early in 1954 he suffered from hypertension (high blood pressure), but he continued working, finished three plays: *Petőfi in Mezőberény*, *The Traitor (Az áruló)*, *Joseph II*, and *Burning Esther (Égető Eszter)*, a genealogical novel. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he took the side of a renewed socialism, received the Kossuth Prize in 1957, and he visited the Soviet Union in 1959. A film was made from his novel, *Dread (Izzony)* (1964). He received the Herder Prize in 1965. In the same year, he wrote the play, *Death of Gandhi (Gandhi halála)*, and the novel *Mercy (Irgalom)*.

László Németh was one of the outstanding representatives of Hungarian prose literature; he is one of the great modern Hungarian thinkers. His works were translated into English, French, German, Italian, Russian, Bulgarian and Czech. – B: 0883, 1257, 1445, T: 7456. → **Babits, Mihály; Gellért, Oszkár; Schöpflin, Aladár; Keresztury, Dezső; Hungarology.**

**Németh, Mária** (Körmend, 13 March 1898 - Vienna, 28 December 1967) – Opera singer (dramatic soprano). She graduated from high school in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and studied singing while working as a teacher. She studied Voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of György (George) Anthes. Later, in Naples, she was a student of Fernando de Lucia. In 1922 she appeared in the City Theater as Amelia in Verdi's *The Masked Ball (Álarcos Bál)*. In 1923-1924 she was a member of the Opera House in Budapest, then of the State Opera in Vienna from 1925 to 1942. In the meantime, she was frequently a guest artist at the Budapest Opera House always with great success. She was equally successful not only in Vienna, but also in the great opera houses of Europe, including Paris, London, and Scala of Milan, and often appeared with immense success at the Salzburg Festival. Her rich voice was among the best and made her a celebrity all over Europe. Her magnificent voice and remarkable technique enabled her to excel in diverse roles. Her repertoire included the operatic works of Mozart, Italian composers, particularly Bellini and Puccini, and also Wagner and R. Strauss. Among her main roles were Puccini's *Turandot* and *Tosca*, Leonora in Beethoven's *Fidelio*, Donna Anna in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*, Bellini's *Norma*, and Elza in Wagner's *Lohengrin*. – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7103.

**Németh, Marika** (Maria) (Pécs, 26 June 1925 - Budapest, 26 February 1996) – Actress, singer and prima donna. She completed the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1947 but, by 1946, she had already worked at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) for one season. After this achievement, she became a company member of the Artists' Theater (*Művész Színház*) and, between 1949 and 1965, Németh was member of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. In 1965 she married a man who lived abroad, but in 1969 she was again part of the Operetta Theater Company. Her appearance, personality and her well-trained voice were exceptionally showcased in numerous prima donna roles. She alternated the routine and repetition of her operetta roles by using humor and a touch of humanity. She accepted many roles outside of Hungary, and her voice is preserved in many films and also on recordings. Her colleague and husband was the singer Péter Marik. Marika Németh's main roles were: Sylvia in I. Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); Hanna Glavári in F. Lehár's *The Merry Widow* (*A víg özvegy*); Liza in F. Lehár's *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*); Maritza in I. Kálmán's *Countess Maritza* (*Marica grófnő*); Fedóra in I. Kálmán's *The Circus Princess* (*A cirkuszhercegnő*), and title role in V. Jacobi's *Sybill*. Her feature films included *Miska the Grandee* (*Mágnás Miska*) (1948); *Bitter Truth* (*Keserű igazság*) (1956), and *The Beggar Student* (*Koldusdiák*) (1988). Marika Németh won the Mari Jászai Award in 1955, received the titles of Merited Artist in 1978, and Outstanding Artist in 1985. – B: 1445, 1439, T: 7688. → **Marik, Péter**.

**Németh, Miklós (1)** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 23 October 1946 - ) – Athlete, javelin-thrower. He wanted to follow in the footsteps of his father, Imre (Emeric) Németh, Olympic and World Champion in hammer throwing. He was a member of the Budapest Vasas Sports Club from 1962 and, from 1970, a member of the Sports Club of the Academy of Physical Training, Budapest (*Testnevelési Főiskola Sport Egylet – TFSE*). However, he performed excellently in javelin. He was a member of the National Team (1965-1983), the European Team (1967), and the World Team (1977). He was the first Hungarian athlete to reach 90 meters in javelin throwing. At the Summer Olympic Games in Montreal in 1976, he was Olympic Champion with a world record. He received the title of Sportsman of the Year in 1975, 1976 and 1977. He retired in 1984 and was the coach of the Italian National Athletic Team. Thereafter he became a representative of an Italian sports equipment manufacturing firm in Hungary. He also plans and manufactures sports-equipment. – B: 1031, 1768, T: 7103. → **Németh, Imre**.

**Németh, Miklós (2)** (Nicholas) (Monok, 24 January 1948 - ) – Economist, politician. He obtained his Degree from the University of Economics of Budapest in 1971. He was assistant professor, later adjunct professor at this University (1971-1977). He was on scholarship at Harvard University, USA, (1974-1975). He was Department Head of the Office of National Planning (1977-1981). From 1981 to 1988 he worked in various positions, finally as Department Head at the Economic Policy Department of the Hungarian Socialist Worker's Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP*). In 1987 and 1988 he was economic policy secretary of the Central Committee of the MSZMP. He was Prime Minister between 1988 and 1990. In 1989 he was a member of the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP*) and, besides being Prime Minister, he became member of its Presidium; but he soon left the Party. During his tenure, decisive political change took place in Hungary: the one-party system turned into a multi-party democratic system. In the 1990 democratic election he was elected Member of

Parliament. However, after a month, he resigned as MP, accepted the presidency of the European Development Bank, and moved to London, UK, where he worked between 1991 and 2000. He returned home and was, for a while, a possible candidate for Prime Ministership of the MSZP Party for the 2002 election. Since 1990, he has been a presidium member of the International Transylvania Foundation and President of the Tokay Foothill Society since 1993. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Németh, Zsolt** (Budapest, 14 October 1963 - ) – Politician, sociologist. He was born into the family of a Minister of the Reformed Church, with ancestors in northern Hungary and Transylvania. His father was discriminated against by the Communist system. After completing his studies at the Radnóti High School in Budapest, in 1982 Zsolt Németh studied at the University of Economics of Budapest. He was a member of the Rajk College, and one of the founders of the Széchenyi College. He studied at the St. Anthony College of Oxford University on a scholarship from the Soros Foundation in 1988. He was one of the founders of the Alliance of Young Democrats (*Fiatál Demokraták Szövetsége – FIDESZ*) in 1989. From 1993 he was Spokesperson for Fidesz, then its Vice-President and, at present, he is the leader of his Party's Foreign Cabinet. He has been a Member of Parliament since 1990. In 1994 and 1998 he was a member of the Foreign Affairs Parliamentary Committee and, since 2002, he has been its president. Between 1988 and 2002 he was the Political Undersecretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. His main achievement was the realization of the "Status Law", whereby the "beyond the borders" unification of the Hungarian nation was greatly promoted. Hungary was torn apart by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920, as well as by the Paris Peace Treaty in 1947. Since the 2002 election, Zsolt Németh has been the Deputy Leader of the Hungarian Delegation for the Parliamentary General Meeting of the European Council. Since 2005 he has been Vice-President for the Political Committee of Europe Council. Since 2006 he had been the President of the Foreign Affairs Parliamentary Committee. After the 2010 election, he became Member of Parliament and Political Undersecretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. – B: 0989, T: 7103. → **Németh, Géza; Political Parties in Hungary; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Némethy, Ella** (Sátoraljaújhely, 5 April 1895 - Budapest, 14 June 1961) – Opera singer (dramatic mezzo-soprano). She was a student of Nándor Rékai and the Milan conductor, Ettore Paizza. On 23 October 1919, she made her first appearance in the Budapest Opera House in Saint-Saëns' opera, *Samson and Delilah*. From 1919 to 1948 she was a soloist at the Opera House and, from 1934, its life member. She also scored great success abroad: in South America and in Italy (1929 - 1944); she was the first Hungarian singer to appear in the La Scala Opera House of Milan. She was an outstanding singer in Wagner operas, and excelled in the leading roles of Italian and French operas. Her main roles were: Isolda in Wagner's *Tristan und Isolde*, Ortrud in *Lohengrin*, Kundry in *Parsifal*, in Puccini's *Tosca*, in Bizet's *Carmen*, Santuzza in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana (Parasztbecsület)*, and in Richard Strauss' *Salome*. She was a recipient of the prestigious Corvin Wreath in 1935. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Némethy, Emil** (Arad, now in Romania, 17 February 1867 - Budapest, 6 November 1943) – Mechanical engineer, inventor and industrialist. He built a glider-type aeroplane in 1900. Although lacking a suitable motor to fly it, he was still ahead of his time with his theoretical observations on the dynamics of flying aerodynamics. He showed that the

lifting power of an aeroplane can be increased either by flying acceleration or by enlarging the supporting surface (wing, etc.). His works include *Endgültige Lösung des Flugproblems* (Leipzig, 1903) and *Gesammelte Aufsätze* (Arad, 1911). Emil Némethy was the first in the world to use steel pipes for the construction of his plane. He is regarded as one of the pioneers of Hungarian Aviation. - B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Asbóth, Oszkár; Kármán, Tódor; Zsélyi, Aladár; Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Németújvár Glossaries** – A Hungarian language relic, found among a collection of Latin sermons, dating from 1470. It was discovered in the Franciscan monastery of Németújvár (now Güssing, Austria) by the historian László Fejérpataky in 1883, and published in the same year. As the collection was compiled for the use of Hungarian priests, the author found it expedient to note, after certain words and expressions, the Hungarian meanings, in order to facilitate the task of the Hungarian preachers in the preparation of sermons. One of the later users, still of the 15th century, judging from the writing, made additional notes above some words and in the margins. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7617.

**Németújvár Missale** (Now Güssing, Austria) – A Codex with musical notes, probably prepared for the city of Pécs in the 13th century. Its four-staff notations are closest to the northern Italian type. On its last pages, sequences can be seen. In its calendar King St István (St. Stephen) (997-1038) and King St László (St. Ladislav) (1077-1095) have separate festive days. – B: 1197, T: 7684.→**Codex Literature,**

**Nendtvich, Károly** (Charles) (Pécs, 31 December 1811 - Budapest, 5 July 1892) – Physician and chemist. Nendtvich finished his studies at the Faculty of Medicine of the University of Pest in 1836. Between 1836 and 1840 he was an assistant teacher at the Chemistry and Botany Departments. In 1841 he took part in establishing the Natural Science Society. With support and commission from the Society, Nendtvich received the assignment to research domestic asphalt and coal. At the request of Lajos Kossuth, he gave popular chemistry and technological chemistry lectures for the Industrial Association from 1843 until 1847. From 1847 he was a teacher for the *József Industrial Training School (József Ipartanoda)* in its Chemistry and Technology Departments. After the failure of the War of Independence, he was removed from his department and had to appear before a military tribunal. It was in 1850 that Nendtvich resumed his former position. In 1857, when the József Industrial Training School became Polytechnic University, Nendtvich became Professor at the Department of Chemistry. Between 1873 and 1874 he was the President of the University of Pest. He retired in 1881. From 1884 until 1887 Nendtvich was a representative at the National Assembly. In addition to studying properties of coals, his work dealt with the investigation of domestic mineral waters. He excelled in writing textbooks and books that popularized science. Nendtvich was a significant figure in personifying the progressive economic and scientific movements of nineteenth century in Hungary. Concerning linguistic standardization, Nendtvich initially supported the purism of Bugát-Irinyi. It was only later that he accepted the use of Hungarian in international terminology for chemistry. He was interested in botany as well and wrote and published a study on the flora of Pécs. He wrote, among others: *Basic Principles of Industrial Inorganic Chemistry (Az életműtlen műipari vegytan alapismeretei)* (1844-1845); *Hungary's Most Important Deposits of*



*Coal (Magyarország legjelesebb kőszéntelepei)* (1851); *Central Ideas of General Technical Chemistry (Grundriss der allgemeinen technischen Chemie, Volumes I-III)* (1854-1858), and *Principles of Chemistry... (A vegytan alapelvei...)* (1872). Nendtvich was elected a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1845, and an ordinary member in 1858. – B: 0883, 1122, 1730, T: 7688.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Bugát, Pál; Irinyi, János.**

**Neoaquistica Commissio** (Commission of New Acquisition – *Újszerzeményi Bizottság*) – After the retaking of the fortress of Buda, the capital of Hungary from the Turks in 1686, the liberating campaign of Hungary continued for another 13 years, with fighting in the southern parts of the country, leading to further losses, aggravating the 150-year Turkish devastation. Turkish rule over Hungary officially ended with the Peace Treaty of Karlowitz (*Karlócai Béke*) in 1699.

The loss of life was most severe among the Hungarian population. The population of Hungary at the end of the 15th century was between 3.5-4 million; in 1720, Hungary's population was 1,700,000 and, in addition, there were 800,000 Hungarians in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Such a drastic decrease in the Hungarian population was the result of 150 years of Turkish occupation of one third of Hungary's territory and in ceaseless fighting for and defending the rest of the country with the border fortresses against the Turkish conquerors and Habsburg colonization.

As an advisory committee, the *Neoaquistica Commissio* (Commission of New Acquisition – *Újszerzeményi Bizottság*) was set up by the Imperial Court in Vienna to deal with the revision and arrangement of the chaotic ownership rights after the end of the Turkish rule. It was led by Cardinal Count Lipót (Leopold) Kollonich (1695-1707). He promptly reinstated church-estates, but other landlords had to prove their right to recover their estates by providing documentation, that many of them could not. These estates of former Hungarian owners remained in the hands of the Emperor, who gave them mostly to foreign settlers. These areas were re-populated by Slovaks, Ruthenians, and also Wallachians (now called Romanians), who moved down from the higher mountainous regions and took over the abandoned settlements. Similarly, the Serbs moved northward from regions further south, even under Turkish rule, settling in large numbers in the Bácska (Backa) area, formerly the Southern Part of Historic Hungary (now part of Voivodina in Serbia). Furthermore, planned immigration brought a great number of German settlers into the country: the Jászság and Kiskunság regions (northern and central parts of the Great Plain) were pawned to the Order of the Teutonic Knights. In addition, the Trans-Dráva River counties: Pozsega, Verőce, Szerém and Valkó fell under separate administration. The Viennese Government guaranteed special rights to the settlers and, after 1720, even transported them in large numbers down the River Danube into the Bánát region (also part of Voivodina). Later, other nationalities were also settled in the Bánát, including Italians, Spaniards and Frenchmen. In 1763, Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) settled large numbers of Germans in the Bánát, a policy continued by her son, József II (Joseph, 1780-1790), who extended it to the Bácska region as well. At the same time, Hungarian peasants and farmers were banned from settling in the abandoned territories.

The main reasons why the Habsburg rulers settled foreign nationalities in the repossessed Hungarian territories were that (1) after Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly's and Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II's *Kuruc* insurgencies against the Habsburg rulers, they

regarded Hungarians as unreliable subjects, and the foreigners more reliable; (2) they wanted to uproot the strong Hungarian Protestantism; (3) they planned to make Hungary a German-speaking colony of Austria.

The settlement of great number of foreign populations in historic Hungarian regions in the long run resulted in a drastic shift in the ethnic ratio of Hungarians to the newly settled populations in Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin, in favor of the latter. Because the number of foreign settlers increased strongly, partly due to their higher fertility rate and partly by the infiltration of kindred people outside Hungary: Wallachians from Romania, Ruthenes from Ukraine, Slovaks from the mountainous Northern Hungary, and Serbs from Serbia, crossing the lower Danube. After a time, this inevitably led to their demands of large territories, which actually did happen in the dismemberment of Historic Hungary by the Trianon-Versailles (1920) and the Paris (1947) Peace Dictates. – B: 1031, 1831, T: 7103.→**Border Patrol Territories; Reconquest of Buda in 1686; Budavár, Recapturing of; Resettlements in Hungary during 17-18th Centuries; Kollonich, Count Lipót; Maria Theresia, Empress and Queen; József II, King; Kollonich, Count Lipót; Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Neolithic (New Stone Age) in the Carpathian Basin** – The Neolithic culture lasted here from about 4000 to 2400 BC, as in other parts of Europe, in contrast to southwest Asia, where it lasted from 9000 to 6000 BC. Toward the end of the Paleolithic Age, the population of the Carpathian Basin was still backward, as fishers, hunters and gatherers, in contrast with the Near Eastern agricultural way of life. This “Neolithic Revolution” gradually spread as far north as the Carpathian Basin. The *Körös Culture* represented the first farmers in Europe; it developed in the southeastern part of the Great Hungarian Plain, though hunting and food gathering remained important. It is known as *Starčevo*, or *Criș Culture* in the area of Southern Hungary (now partly in Serbia, partly in Romania), and it is dated from the 6th to the 4th millennium BC. Clay was the basic raw material for various household items. The pottery is coarse and footed, only rarely painted; the bone spatula (perhaps for scooping flour) was the distinctive tool item for this culture. Flint mines and obsidian for making sharp-edged tools have been discovered at Sümeg and Tata in the Transdanubian area of Hungary. Clothes started to be used, made from plant fibers. This culture seems to have covered all Central Europe, extending as far as the Rhine and the Elbe-Oder Rivers. During the late Neolithic, the *Bicske-Sopot Culture* extended from Bicske west of Budapest over Transdanubia (also in the Hidas and Izmény areas) as far as Sopot in Slovenia (between the Drava and Sava Rivers). – B: 1230, 1716, T: 7456.→**Körös Culture.**

**Netherlands, Hungarians in** – Contacts between the Netherlands and Hungary had started with Maria of Hungary, widow of King Lajos II (Louis) of Hungary and Bohemia (1516-1526), fallen in the Battle of Mohács against the invading Ottoman Turks in 1526. She was a sister of Habsburg Emperor Charles V. She was Regent of the Netherlands (later Belgium and Holland) between 1531 and 1555. After the Reformation, close contacts developed between the Netherlands and Transylvania, ruled by Reigning Princes, in the second half of the 16th and in the 17th centuries. They were allies in the Thirty Years' War and both were signatories to the Peace Treaty of Westphalia in 1648. Freedom of religion in the world was proclaimed for the first time in 1568 in Torda,

Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1673 the “Bloody Councils”, organized by Archbishop Kollonich, sentenced to galley slavery many Hungarian Protestant Ministers, who were liberated by Admiral De Ruyter of the Netherlands from the galleys in Naples, Italy, in 1675. A great number of Protestant students from Hungary visited the universities of Holland, as well as the universities of Switzerland, Scotland and Germany. In the 17th century, one of them was Miklós Misztótfalusi Kis (Amsterdam), maker of the internationally well-known Janson typefaces. In Amsterdam, he edited the “Golden Bible”. The Hungarian Bible (first edition in 1590 in Hungary) was edited for centuries in Holland, Switzerland and Scotland. The tradition for Hungarian theologians to study at Dutch universities continued from the 17th century until today. Also nowadays, many Hungarians visit Dutch schools and universities. A number of professors and lecturers at the Dutch universities were of Hungarian origin. After World War I, a great number of Hungarian medical doctors and engineers emigrated to the Dutch East Indies (now Indonesia). The survivors of the Japanese camps went to Holland after World War II. After World War I, many “children’s-trains” went to Holland from Hungary, with undernourished children, in order to make them healthy again. Numerous personal contacts developed in this way. The ‘children’s-trains’ were re-started after World War II, until the Hungarian authorities, in 1948 on Russian orders, put an end to these humanitarian contacts. In the 1920s, Hungarian miners formed the first Hungarian association in the Netherlands, the “St. Barbara Union”. It existed until the 1970s. After the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956, some 200,000 Hungarians fled their country and 5,000 of the refugees found a new home in Holland. A Hungarian revolutionary flag was handed over to Queen Juliana in Utrecht by Hungarian refugees in 1956. At the turn of the millennium, 8,000 – 10,000 people of Hungarian origin were living in the Netherlands. Hungarians are well integrated on all levels in Dutch society. Many of them, including their children, retained their contacts with their Hungarian cultural, social and ecclesiastical background. The Churches started their activities among Hungarians in the Netherlands in 1948. As to the Hungarian Roman Catholic Church: a number of priests were active in Holland until 1999. At present, there is no Hungarian priest in Holland, and a visiting Hungarian priest from Belgium conducts Holy Masses in The Hague and in Rotterdam. The Hungarian Protestant Christian (Reformed) Pastoral Service in the Netherlands is quite active among the Hungarians. Its President is Dr. Miklós I. Tóth. Pastors are: Rev. István L. Tüski (since 1951), Rev. Márta Tüski-Szabó and Rev. Dr. Márta Tüski. The Service is in co-operation with the Dutch Reformed Church (Nederlandse Hervormde Kerk), the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands (*Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland*), and with the Reformed Church of Hungary. The Pastoral Service is the owner of the Hungarian Community Center in Vianen (Nearby Utrecht), where the Protestant Church activities are concentrated. The center also serves the activities of other organizations. Church services are at Vianen, at the Kloosterkerk in The Hague and in Maastricht. There was already a Hungarian Club in Amsterdam in 1929. It is one of the oldest Hungarian organizations in Europe outside the Carpathian Basin. The *Mikes Kelemen Kör* (*Kelemen Mikes Circle*), an Association for Hungarian Art and Literature in the Netherlands, was founded in 1951 by Hungarian students at Dutch universities. It organizes conferences on scientific or literary subjects followed by a discussion – on a monthly basis at the Vianen Center. They are involved in publishing books as well. The “Days of Study” (seminars) started in 1959. Since that year they have

been held in September of each year, with well-known scientists, philosophers, authors, poets, painters, composers and actors from different countries and from different continents. The Mikes' Literary Award is granted by the Association to an active Hungarian author anywhere in the world. The “*Pax Romana*” of Holland started its activities in the Netherlands in 1951. It organizes meetings in the spring and in the autumn. Hungarian Clubs are active in Alkmaar, in Limburg, in Utrecht and there are Hungarian Scouts, Folk-Dancers and other associations. It is important to note that the ‘Historical Calvinism Movement’ of Abaham Kuyper exercised a strong influence upon the Reformed Church in Hungary in the second quarter of 20th century, via Hungarian theologians educated in Holland, such as Jenő (Eugene) Sebestyén, Sándor (Alexander) Csekey, etc. – B&T: 1131, 7103.→ **Lajos II, King; Maria, Queen (2); Mohács, Battle of; Kollonich, Count Lipót; Tóth I. Miklós; Sebestyén, Jenő; Csekey, Sándor; Tüski, István.**

**Neuber, Ede** (Edward) (Munkács, now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine, 3 February 1882 - Mittelberg, Austria, 3 February 1946) – Physician, dermatologist. He acquired his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the University of Budapest in 1905. From 1907 he worked at the Clinic of Dermatology. From 1908 to 1911 he was on a European study trip that included Berlin, Paris, Madrid and Rome. In 1915 he became an honorary lecturer in the pathology of Sexual Diseases and Pathology of Tissues. From 1921 he was Professor of Skin and Sexual Diseases. From 1921 to 1932 he was Rector of the University of Budapest, and from 1938 to 1944 he was Professor of Dermatology. His research includes: fungal diseases of the skin, and diseases of the larynx. His work includes: *Studies in Rhinoscleroma (Vizsgálatok a rhinoscleromáról)* with M. Goldzieher (1909), *The Practical Value of Wassermann’s Syphilis-reaction (A Wassermann-féle syphilisreactio értéke a gyakorlatban)* with J. Guszmán (1909); *Über spezifische Diagnostik und Therapie einiger infektiöser Haut-und Geschlechtskrankheiten* (Deutsche Med. Wochenschrift, 1941). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1938, ordinary 1943) and was awarded the Corvin Wreath in 1941. – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7103.→**Neuber, Ernő.**

**Neuber, Ernő** (Ernest) (Szonok, 4 June 1886 - Budapest, 6 December 1947) – Physician, surgeon. He was the brother of Ede Neuber. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of the University of Budapest in 1909. From 1912 he was a trainee at the Surgical Clinic. From 1914 he worked at the No. 3 Clinic of Surgery, and from 1916, was assistant professor at the University of Budapest. During World War I, he was a medical officer for the army, at the hospital in Margaret Island, Budapest, and in Belgrade, Serbia. From 1921 he worked at the No 1. Surgical Clinic. From 1917 he was Professor of Surgery at the University of Pécs, and Dean of its Medical School in 1937 and 1938. After World War II, he returned to Pécs and resumed his former professorship. He performed the first nailing operation of a femur-fracture in Hungary in 1932, and both heart and lung surgery in 1939. He was President of the Physicians’ Chamber of Pécs, and that of the Medical Department of the University of Pécs. Among his works are: *Die Gitterfasern des Herzens* (Pathologischen Anatomie...1912), *A Case of Aneurysm in the Abdominal Cavity (Medencebeli aneurysma esete)* (1923), *Newer Handling-methods of Femur-Fracture (A combnyaktörés újabb kezelési módjai)* (1927). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7103.→**Neuber, Ede.**

**Neugebauer, László** (Ladislav) (Aszódi) (Pest, 22 February 1845 - Budapest, 4 December 1919) – Translator of literary works. His father, a silk merchant, moved to Hungary from Moravia. László Neugebauer's secondary education was completed at the Piarist and Lutheran High Schools of Pest, and in a High School in Vienna. In 1870 he became a clerk in the Austro-Hungarian Bank. Early in his career he became occupied with fiction writing. Already in 1865, his first translation into German appeared in the paper, *Pester Nachrichten*, where he published a short story by Mór (Maurice) Jókai. He translated Sándor Petőfi's poems into German, and soon he was elected a member of the Petőfi Society (in 1881), as well as the Kisfaludy Society (in 1882). He was active in the Art-lovers' Circle (*Műbarátok Köre*). From 1892 to 1894 he was President of the Hungarian Association of Vienna. He was a correspondent for a number of German papers, such as the *Frankfurter Zeitung*; his articles also appeared in the *Metropolitan Paper* (*Fővárosi Lapok*) and in the *Hungarian Intellectual Life* (*Magyar Szellemi Élet*) of Budapest. His translations into German include *Franz Deák. Eine Characterskizze von Franz Pulszky* (1876); *Gedichte von Petőfi* (1878); *Joseph Kiss, Gedichte* (1887); *Ungarische Dorfgeschichten von Koloman Mikszáth* (1890), and also poems of János (John) Arany, Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty, Pál (Paul) Gyulai and Kálmán (Coloman) Tóth in German translations, and plays by Gergely (Gregory) Csiky, like *Proletarians* (*Proletárok*) (1880) and *Sham Penury* (*Cifra nyomorúság*) (1881). He was awarded the Gold Crown Cross of Distinction, and the Turkish Grand Cross of the Medsidje Order. In 1892, the King gave him Hungarian nobility, with the title of *Aszódi*. His translation of Petőfi's poems contributed to the great poet's worldwide recognition. – B: 0907, 1160, T: 7456. → **Petőfi, Sándor; Jókai, Mór; Pulszky, Ferenc; Mikszáth, Kálmán; Arany, János; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Gyulai, Pál; Csiky, Gergely.**

**Neumann, John von** (János) (Budapest, 28 December 1903 - Washington D.C., USA, 8 February 1957) – His father, Max Neumann, was a banker. He learned languages from German and French governesses. Although the family was Jewish, the household practiced both Jewish and Christian traditions. As a child, he had an incredible memory, was able to memorize columns of names in the phone book. He did his secondary studies at the Lutheran High School, Budapest (1911-1921). The school had a strong academic tradition. His mathematics teacher quickly recognized von Neumann's talent, and special tuition was arranged for him. The school had another outstanding mathematician, one year ahead of von Neumann, namely Eugene Wigner. World War I had little effect on von Neumann's education but, after the war ended, Béla Kun controlled Hungary for 133 days in 1919 with Communist Government and, as a result, the von Neumann family fled to Austria, as the affluent members of society came under attack. However, after a month, they returned. After matriculation, he was admitted to the University of Budapest to study Chemistry but he went to Berlin to study the same subject at the Polytechnic of Berlin until 1923, when he moved to Zürich to continue his studies at the *Technische Hochschule*, where he received a Degree in Chemical Engineering in 1926, and obtained a Ph.D. in Chemistry. At the same time, he also studied mathematics and was awarded a Ph.D. on the subject of



Set Theory from the Polytechnic of Budapest – despite not attending any courses there. He lectured in Berlin from 1926 to 1929, and in Hamburg from 1929 to 1930. However, he also held a Rockefeller Fellowship to enable him to undertake post-doctoral studies at the University of Göttingen, where he studied under Hilbert from 1926 to 1927. By this time, he had become a celebrity in mathematical circles. His interest in chemistry diminished and he became more and more involved in mathematics and theoretical physics. Von Neumann was invited to Princeton University to lecture on Quantum Theory, and in 1930 he became a visiting lecturer there and was later appointed full time Professor (1931-1933). After the founding of Princeton's Institute for Advanced Studies in 1933, he was appointed Professor of the Institute, a position he kept until his death. In 1933, von Neumann became Co-Editor of the *Annals of Mathematics* and, two years later, became Co-Editor for *Compositio Mathematica*. His text, *Mathematische Grundlagen der Quantenmechanik (Mathematical Foundations of Quantum Mechanics)* (1932), built a solid basis for the new quantum mechanics. Later in the 1930s and the early 1940s, he laid the foundations for the study of von Neumann Algebras in a series of papers. In game theory von Neumann proved the Minimax Theorem and, with co-author Oskar Morgenstern, he wrote the classic text: *Theory of Games and Economic Behaviour* (1944). Von Neumann was one of the pioneers of computer science, making significant contributions to the development of logical design. He advanced the theory of cellular automata, advocated the adoption of the bit as a measurement of computer memory, and solved problems in obtaining reliable answers from unreliable computer components. During and after World War II, von Neumann served as a consultant to the armed forces. He proposed an implosion method for bringing nuclear fuel to explosion. He was a consultant to the Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory from 1943 to 1955. From 1950 to 1955 he was a member of the Armed Forces Special Weapons Project in Washington, D.C. In 1955 President Eisenhower appointed him to the Atomic Energy Commission. He was elected member of many Academies, including the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and member of many societies, e.g. the American Philosophical Society. A number of honors were bestowed on von Neumann. He received the Böcher Prize in 1937, two Presidential Awards: the Medal for Merit in 1947, and the Medal for Freedom in 1956. Also in 1956, he received the Albert Einstein Commemorative Award and the Enrico Fermi Award. He is regarded as one of the greatest scientific minds of the first half of the 20th century. – B: 0883, 1031, 1713, T: 1713, 7103. → **Szilárd, Leó, Polányi, Michael; Wigner, Eugen Paul; Teller, Ede.**

**New Buda, Iowa, USA** – A small settlement in South Iowa, Decatur County, along the River Thompson, in the vicinity of Davis City. New Buda was founded by László (Ladislav) Újházy in 1850, with a few other members of the Kossuth emigration. Újházy was a government commissioner for Komárom, formerly a chief officer of Sáros County of Hungary. On the advice of United States President Taylor, they settled in Iowa State on its virgin lands, obtained as land grants for a nominal price of \$1.25 per acre. Újházy envisioned a community with a public life of free American citizens, patterned on the social and family life of the Hungarian landowners. In 1852, New Buda became the first postal station in the County and the Government appointed Újházy as postmaster. Following the death of his wife, Újházy settled in Texas. After his departure, the settlement prospered for a while, new people arrived, while some left. The number of settlers was never more than 75. Among its settlers, we find Ernő (Ernest) Drahos, a

lawyer; Ignác (Ignatius) Hainer, who was offered the Chair of Modern Languages at the University of Missouri; the poet Frigyes (Frederick) Kerényi, a friend of Mihály (Michael) Tompa and Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi (in Hungary); Baron László (Ladislav) Madarász, a member of the Government during the War of Independence; József (Joseph) Majthányi, former Chief Officer of County Somogy; József (Joseph) Németh, a Captain of the Hussars, later Colonel in the American Civil War (1861-1865); György (George) Pomutz, a Captain in the Hungarian War of Independence, a Brigadier-General in the American Civil War, later Chief Consul in St. Petersburg, Russia; Ferenc (Francis) Varga, formerly Chief Administrator of County Torontál in Hungary, President of the Court of Justice of Szeged during the War of Independence, who became a leading personality of Iowa political life, and lived in the nearby settlement of Új Arad; and János (John) Xantus, a zoologist, in whose correspondence many interesting facts are found about life in the settlement. While Újházy with his family (wife, three sons and two daughters) and American hired workers started farming on 10,000 acres, György Pomutz acquired 800 acres, Lajos (Louis) Farkas, a former Hussar Colonel, farmed alone on 400 acres. The majority of the settlers were not just farmers, but also statesmen and scholars, who carried out correspondence with the elite of American public life. Other settlers of the area respected them for their culture, but wondered at their methods of farming. The Hungarian settlers slowly moved to other areas. The Civil War inflicted much devastation on their estates. In the neighborhood, German settlers, who arrived later, established the flourishing settlement of Davis City. Most of the Hungarian settlers stayed for 20-50 years, replaced their log houses with typical farmhouses, and became successful farmers. They died there; and their tombstones – made of basalt or marble – remained in the cemetery adjacent to the former settlement. When Decatur County was divided into townships, the territory, where the settlement was situated, received the new name: New Buda Township. – B: 0880, 1020, T: 7680.

**Newman, Paul Leonard** (Shaker Heights, Ohio, USA, 26 January 1925 - Westport, Connecticut, USA, 26 September 2008) – Film actor. His mother was the Hungarian Teri Fetzler of Makó, his father a Jew from Poland and Hungary, and they ran a sporting-goods shop. At the age of seven, Paul appeared in a school play as Robin Hood. He joined the Navy and served in the South-Pacific in World War II; thereafter he studied Literature and Acting at Kenyon College in Ohio. It was there that he decided on an acting career. In 1949 he joined some summer companies, and developed his profession. After the death of his father, he had to run the family business. Nonetheless, he enrolled in Yale University's graduate acting program, but he left it for Broadway. After a successful beginning in 1954, he went to Hollywood and was in contract with Warner Bros., but also worked for 20th Century Fox. His first feature film was *The Silver Chalice* in 1954, which was followed by some 60 successful feature films including *Somebody Up There Likes Me* (1956); *Cat On a Hot Tin Roof* (1958); *The Long Hot Summer* (1958); *The Hustler* (1961); *Sweet Bird of Youth* (1962); *The Outrage* (1964); *Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid* (1969); *Pocket Money* (1972); *The Towering Inferno* (1974); *When Time Runs out...* (1980); *The Color of Money* (1986); *Message in a Bottle* (1999), and *The Road to Perdition* (2001). He worked with such partners as his wife, Joanne Woodward, Elizabeth Taylor, Elke Sommer, Angela Lansbury, Jackie Gleason and Orson Welles. He was awarded two Oscar Prizes. He had his own companies, such as the La Jodell



Production Co., the Newman-Forman Film Co., the First Artist Production, with co-owners, and the Salad King food-producing factories. Besides all these he was involved in motor-sports. He is one of the film legends. – B: 1037, 1719, T: 7103.

**Newsletter of the Hungarian Exiles** (*Magyar Száműzöttek Lapja*, New York, NY, USA) – The first published Hungarian language newspaper in America. The founder and editor of the paper was Károly (Charles) Kornis. Its first edition appeared on 15 October 1853 in New York, it produced only six issues, and ceased to exist in December of the same year. Its first issue resurfaced in 1942 in Baron Zsigmond Perényi's (President of the World Federation of Hungarians – *Magyarok Világszövetsége*) castle of Nagyszöllös (now Vinohradiv, Carpatho-Ukraine). Another known copy can be seen in New York City Library's Feleky collection. Those six publications contained the following: (1) A welcome by the Editor, a request for Newsletter prepayment, and a promise that the Newsletter would deal with the affairs of Hungary. Also, it would deal with the relevant Koszta-Ingraham Affair, and would inform about the Hungarian Caregivers' Union, established the previous year in New York. (2) Front page news: "Regarding Europe's present political situation"; International Newsletter; "Literary Interests", partly dealing with an outcast's diary; the Prayer of Damjanich; the Battle at Arad (then in Hungary, now in Romania since 1920). (3) He wrote on a sad note regarding support of the paper. The female martyrs of the Freedom Fight of 1848 were remembered. (4) Two pages were printed containing Kossuth's Proclamation to support and participate in the Crimean War. (5) He gave a briefing of the 20 November meeting of the emigrés. He mentions M. Tompa's poem, entitled *To the Stork (A gólyához)*. (6) Kornis predicted that the Newsletter would cease to exist due to lack of supporters. The newsletter had 118 subscribers and after its termination, Hungarian-Americans had no indigenous newspaper for 25 years. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7666. → **Kossuth, Lajos; Koszta Affair.**

**Newspaper Journalism, Beginning of** – *Mercurius Hungaricus (Magyar Merkúr)*, the first Hungarian newspaper was issued in 1705 by Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1676-1735). It was written in Latin to provide information to foreign leaders. Its news reported the authentic version of the events of war to counterbalance the untrue reports of the war-events by the *Wienerisches Diarium*. The idea of the newspaper came from General Count Antal Esterházy. The paper was edited by Pál (Paul) Ráday, the secretary of Rákóczi, and was printed in the Brewer Press in Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia). The Editorial work was done in the Rákóczi secretariat (1705-1708) and the Bercsényi secretariat in 1710. It only appeared seven times in printed form. From 23 August 1705, the paper appeared under the name: *Mercurius Veridicus*. Only 13 issues are extant in printed and manuscript forms. In 1721, Mátyás (Matthew) Bél established a Latin language newspaper in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) under the title: *Nova Posoniensia*. Its aim was primarily educational. Bél had to abandon the publication of the paper in 1722 under pressure. The German language *Pressburger Zeitung* was started in 1764 by Károly (Charles) Gottlieb Windisch and ceased in 1929. – B: 1031, 1715, T: 7103. → **Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Esterházy, Count Antal; Bél, Mátyás.**

**New Trends in the Research of Hungarian Ancient History** – The Second Conference on Hungarian Ancient History took place between August 16 and 20, 2008 in Budapest. It was organized by the World Federation of Hungarians, whose Presidium chose as a motto the words: *Turning Point*. It was divided into four sections: (1) Archeology,



History and Written Sources, (2) Language, Literature and Culture, (3) World of Beliefs and Mythology, and (4) Genetics and Anthropology. Altogether, there were 120 lectures. Apart from Hungarian lecturers, researchers from Italy, Kazakhstan, Mongolia, Germany, Russia and Turkey gave accounts of their most recent findings.

The section on Genetics, led by Dr. Judit Béres, aroused the greatest interest. The new research into genetics reinforced the results of research into history, archeology, anthropology and linguistics, by proving that genetic markers of Hungarians show an insignificant resemblance to those of the Finns and, indeed, to those of other peoples, with whom they are compared. The Hungarians show 90% European genetic markers. (Cavalli Sforza, Paolo Menozzi and Alberto Piazza: *The History and Geography of Human Genes*, 1994). The Asian genes are still quite numerous, approximately 10%, and there is a similarity to some Slavic peoples such as the Ukrainian, Polish and Croatian genetic markers. This is not a result of the repeated settlements but stems from the fact that the ancestors of these peoples had connections in the past with peoples related to the ancestors of the Hungarians. For instance, the ancestors of the Poles were also Scythians and Sarmatians and the Croats mingled with the Avars.

The Conference on Ancient Hungarian History was enhanced by the publication of the *Magyarságtudományi Tanulmányok* and its English version *Selected Studies in Hungarian History*, two books, which were edited by László (Ladislav) Botos and published with the help of many supporters, including the World Federation of Hungarians. At the same time, appeared Volume I of the Hungarian World Encyclopedia, edited by Dr. Joseph (József) Pungur. All three books were widely acclaimed. Another encouraging result of the Ancient History Conference was that many young people took part as lecturers and as audience. This gives us hope that the younger generation will follow in the footsteps of such great researchers as Sándor (Alexander) Kőrösi Csoma, Bálint (Valentin) Gábor (Gabriel) Szentkatolnai and archeologist Gyula (Julius) László. Many of these young people consider the Finno-Ugric hypothesis to be outdated and untenable.

In its place, these young researchers, together with members of the *Institute for Hungarian Studies (Magyarságtudományi Intézet)*, founded by László Botos, are convinced of the Scythian – Hun – Avar – Magyar continuity in the Carpathian Basin and are also convinced of the antiquity of the Hungarian language, tied to the Székely Magyar Runic Script, which stands alone in its logic and clarity. – B: 1920, T: 7690.→**Avars; Scythians; Huns; Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor; Szentkatolnai, Bálint Gábor; László, Gyula; Forrai, Sándor; Hungarian Runic Script; Runic Writing Research.**

**New Zealand, Hungarians in** – Until 1948 the number of emigrant Hungarians who received citizenship was 151, according to the New Zealand Ministry of the Interior's official record. These came mainly from the huge territories detached from Hungary and ceded to newly created neighboring countries ("successor states") by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920. From the annexed territories many Hungarians emigrated to western countries due to oppression, discrimination and persecution by the authorities of the successor states. After World War II, Hungarians came mainly from the newly "mutilated" Hungary by the Paris Peace Treaty in 1947, partly from sections of Hungary temporarily returned to the mother country by the two Vienna Awards of 1938 and 1940. A total of 1,117 refugees arrived in New Zealand between 1956 and 1959. Approximately 55-60% of the latest influx of Hungarians arrived after the defeated 1956

Revolution and Freedom Fight. Around 300 Hungarians arrived between the early 1960s and 1970s, some as refugees fleeing from Communism. New refugees arrived before and after the collapse of the Communist system in Hungary in the late 1980s and early 1990s. After that time, an irregular stream of migrants emigrated from Hungary to settle in New Zealand. According to an educated estimate, approximately 2,500 Hungarians lived scattered all-over New Zealand's islands, and some 100 in the Pacific islands at the beginning of the new millennium.

Hungarians have their own organizations. There is an *Australian and New Zealand Hungarian Association (Ausztráliai és Újzélandi Magyar Szövetség – AZUMSZ)* and there is a Hungarian Association of New Zealand, based in Auckland. There are Hungarian Clubs in Auckland and Christchurch, and a Hungarian Society in Wellington.

Their bulletin is the *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)*, which, since 1991, has served the interests of Hungarians by publishing matters of interest and importance to them and by documenting the life of the Hungarian community in New Zealand. It is published in every third month. There is a Consulate-General of the Republic of Hungary in Wellington, and a Consulate in Auckland.

In 2003, Hungarian Cultural Groups existed in Auckland, Wellington, Christchurch and Dunedin. Community activities continue to be popular. They include receiving overseas visitors and celebrating Hungary's National Day. Special radio programs broadcast on Access Radio and Planet FM. There are Hungarian language classes.

In 2003, the Magyar Millennium Park was opened in Wellington. The park features plants typically found in Hungary. A decorative wooden gate, the Szekler Gate (*Székely kapu*), carved in Transylvania, stands at the Park's entrance. A carved wooden marker (*kopjafa*) symbolizes freedom.

Hungarians from time to time tried to establish themselves in New Zealand literature. Examples include Bruce Mason's play *Birds in the Wilderness* (1958), and Alan Duff's novel *Liberated (Szabad)* (2001), which is set in 1950s Budapest during the Revolution. In Janet Frame's novel, *Living in the Maniototo* (1979), one of the characters is a former Hungarian refugee. Immediately after their arrival, Hungarian refugees tended to marry other Hungarians, but by as early as 1959, many were marrying non-Hungarians. This contributed to their rapid integration. Retention of the original language and culture has proved difficult in mixed New Zealander–Hungarian households and this has contributed to their integration. – B: 1220, 1751, T: 7684, 7103.→**Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Ney, Tibor** (Budapest, 20 April 1906 - Budapest, 6 February 1981) – Violinist, educator. His advanced music education was at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest, under the direction of József (Joseph) Bloch and Jenő (Eugen) Hubay. His career began in the Orchestra of the Opera House, Budapest, and he continued as Concertmaster of the Hungarian Radio Orchestra. Between 1948 and 1961 he played in the Hungarian String Trio (Magyar Vonóstrió) and, with it, they presented a number of Hungarian and French chamber works. Between 1960 and 1974 he taught at the Academy of Music, partly violin, partly orchestral playing. He published a Paganini Album, as well as the Violin Concertos of Tartini and Nardini. He presented Rezső Kókai's Violin-Concerto with the Radio Orchestra in 1953. He received the title of Merited Artist in 1967. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103.→**Hubay, Jenő.**

**Nibelungs' Song** – A medieval German epic, the *Nibelungenlied*. German literary experts have analyzed the songs solely on the merits of ancient tradition. From an ancient viewpoint, Bálint Hóman, in his essay of 1923, had already analyzed the historical references in the second song. In the 1930s, Gyula Németh pointed out its historical origins. The Siegfried story in the song can be traced back to the 13th century. The Edda songs reached the Rhine region via Norway and Denmark. The second song, the story of Etzel (Attila) and Krimhilde reached the Rhine river region via Austria, where one or several poets combined the two stories in the 13th century. The second song originated one or two centuries earlier than the first. In all probability, a Hungarian chronicle concurrently with the so-called Attila sword legend, reached the hands of Austrian poets at the time of the reign of Hungarian King Salamon (1063-1074). According to German sources (Schröfl, etc.), the person of Attila was fashioned after the Hungarian ruler Géza-István (971-997). The second song was presumably based on Hungarian traditions. – B: 1031, 1557, T: 7617.→**Hóman, Bálint; Németh, Gyula; Attila; Attila, Sword of.**

**Nicolsburg, Anonymus of** (16th century) – Writer of songs, the unknown author of a 1586 epic poem, originating in the Castle of Nicolsburg in Moravia. The title of the work is: *The Very Beautiful Story of Pál Kenézy and István Báthory Fighting the Turks on the Field of Kenyérmező*. The work reflects patriotic feelings nourished by an idealistic contemplation of the past. Nicolsburg is in Moravia, Czech Republic. – B: 1126, 1257, T: 7617.

**Nicolsburg Peace Treaty** (Nicolsburg is in Moravia, Czech Republic) – It was made and signed by Transylvanian Prince Gábor Bethlen (1613-1629) and King Ferdinand II (1619-1637), on 31 December 1621. It was confirmed in January 1622 in Nicolsburg. In accordance with the treaty, Bethlen declined to be the Hungarian King, although he was elected King of Hungary in August 1620, at the Diet of Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia). As well, the Prince would return the Holy Crown. For it he received Oppeln and Ratibor in Silesia and seven Hungarian Counties for his lifetime: Szatmár, Szabolcs, Bereg, Ugocsa, Zemplén, Abaúj and Borsod. Ferdinand II was obliged to help the Hungarian Prince with 50,000 Forints to repair the fortresses in these counties. – B: 191, T: 7103.→**Bethlen, Prince Gábor.**

**Nicolsburg, Runic Alphabet of** – This alphabet was noticed at the auction of Prince Dietrichstein's family library at Nicolsburg (in Moravia, Czech Republic). The brief writing was on the first verso page of an incunabulum as a cover filling. After separating it from the incunabulum it was sent to Budapest to the collection of the Széchényi Library. On the top part of the sheet, written in thick, red and broken ended codex-style handwriting, the alphabet's title reads: *Littere Siculorum Quas/Culpu(n)t Vel Cidum in Lignis* – that is, the letters of the Szeklers, which they cut or chiseled into wood: the Szekler runic writing. Following this in third/half lines, from right to left, 46, 10/12 cm high Szekler runic symbols were etched, or rather drawn in combined (concentrated) runes. Over each of them, in smaller Latin letters, the sound value is noted. This alphabet is an important Hungarian runic relic. – B: 1079, 1717, T: 7669.→ **Hungarian Runic Script; Runic Writing Research; Forrai, Sándor; Sebestyén, Gyula (2); Linear Writing; New Trends in the Research of Hungarian Ancient History; Szeklers.**

**Niczky Family** (Niczky-család) – The Niczky family is one of the oldest families in Hungary. It is a noble family, some of whose members received the title of Count. It

originated from the Ják family clan and its family tree can be traced back to the then living Eber Comes. The family extended into Transdanubia, and until 1221, this is proven in official documents. One of the members of this clan, János (John), started to use the Niczky name at the end of the 14th century, which later became a family name. The founding member of the family, Kristóf (Christopher), won the title of Count in 1765. Within twenty years, he became a national judge. His most important accomplishment was the annexation of the Temes area (*Temesi bánság*) to the homeland on 6 June 1778. It was then that the Counties of Krassó, Temes and Torontál began to form the re-annexed territories. – B: 1078, 0942, T: 7676.

**Niedermann, Gyula** (Julius) (Esztergom, 22 December 1839 - Budapest, 24 January 1910) – Physician, neurologist, psychiatrist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest in 1862. He was Director of the Mental Hospital of Lipótmező, Budapest. His numerous medical works include *Lunatic Asylum (Tébolyda)* (1868); *Medical Statistics (Orvosi statisztika)* with K. Tormay (1869), and *Protection against Tuberculosis (Védekezés a tüdővész ellen)* with K. Ghyzer (1897). – T: 1730, 1160, T: 7103.

**Nikisch, Arthur** (Nikitsch) (Szentmiklós, now Chynadiyev, Carpatho-Ukraine, 12 October 1855 - Leipzig, Germany, 23 January 1922) – Conductor. He was already studying music at the age of six. Between 1866 and 1873 he was a student at the Vienna Conservatory, Austria, where he obtained his diploma in 1874. Already during his student years, he received awards for playing violin, piano and also for conducting. He played under Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, Richard Wagner and Giuseppe Verdi. In 1878 he went to Leipzig as a conductor. He then traveled to America; thereafter, between 1893 and 1895, he was a leading conductor and Director of the Opera House of Budapest. Following that, he was again in Leipzig; he toured Berlin, Hamburg, London and St Petersburg regularly. Between 1904 and 1914 he was leader of the London Symphony Orchestra. He was a committed conductor of romantic opera and orchestral music. He won over his listeners around the world with his great interpretational imagination and aplomb, with the unparalleled uniformity of his orchestra and its mesmerizing colorfulness. As one of the most admired conductor-artists of his time, he further increased his reputation with new victories in his old age. – B: 1197, 0883, 1445, T: 7684. → **Metzenauer, Margarete; Nyíregyházi, Ervin; Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Nimrod** (Menrot, Nimród, Nemrod, Ménrót) – Biblical hunter; these version of his name occur in the Hungarian chronicles and ancient legends. In the Bible he was a giant and skilful hunter, who acquired power in Babylon. According to later legends, Nimrod built the tower of Babel, besieged the heavens, and persecuted the godly Abraham. In medieval chronicles, Nimrod founded Scythia. In the Hungarian chronicle literature, Simon Kézai's chronicle (*Gesta Hungarorum*, 1282 AD) mentions a giant Menroth, so do also the *Zsámbok Codex*, the *Thuróczy Chronicle* and the Turkish *Tarhi-i Üngürüşz*. St. Sigilbert, Bishop of Antioch, in his chronicle, also mentions Nimrod, who begot Magor and Hunor from his wife Enéh. Similarly, the Hungarian chronicles state that the sons of the great hunter, Hunor and Magor (Magyar), were the ancestors of the Hun and Hungarian (Magyar) people. – B: 0942, 1160, T: 7456. → **Kézai Chronicle; Kézai, Simon; Gesta Hungarorum; Tarih-i Üngürüşz; Codex Literature.**

**Nirschy, Emilia** (Budapest, 26 May 1889 - Grasse, France, 6 October 1976) – Ballet-dancer, educator. She learned dancing from her mother and, later studied with Miklós (Nicholas) Guerra. From 1901 she was a member of the Opera House, Budapest, and soon became its *prima ballerina*. She moved to Berlin in 1920 where, during a performance, she suffered an accident, which was fateful to her career. After her return to Budapest, she opened a ballet school, which operated until 1928. In 1937 she left Hungary with her second husband, who was a French diplomat and, until 1954, they lived in a number of countries. She settled in France in 1955. She was an outstanding ballet-dancer at the beginning of the 20th century, who became well known abroad as well. She wrote the first Hungarian ballet book entitled *The Artistic Dance (A művészi tánc)* (1918). She danced the Princess in the world première of Bartók's *Wooden Prince (A Fából faragott királyfi)*, in Budapest, in 1917. Her other major roles included Swanhilda in Delibes' *Coppelia*, title role in Delibes' *Sylvia*, and Young Girl in Fokin and O. Zöbisch's *Soul of the Rose (A rózsaelke)*. In her honor, a room was named after her in the State Ballet Institute in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.

**Nobel Prizes** – Alfred Nobel (1833-1896), a Swedish engineer and inventor, bequeathed approximately 50 million Crowns and his estate to form a foundation. The interest accrued was to be divided into five portions to be awarded annually to those prominent individuals whose work was considered to be most beneficial for mankind in that year. The subjects specified in his Will are: (1) Physics, (2) Chemistry, (3) Medical science or biology, (4) Literature, and (5) Peace for Mankind. According to Alfred Nobel's stipulation, the Physics and Chemistry Prizes must be awarded by the Swedish Academy of Sciences, the Medical Prize by the Karolinska Institute of Stockholm, the Literature prize by the Academy of Arts, also of Stockholm and, finally, the Peace Prize has to be bestowed by a five-member jury, selected by the Norwegian Parliament (Stortinget). There was a special condition, expressed by Nobel, that the awarding must honor those persons, who were most deserving, without any regard to their nationality. Twelve Hungarian scientists and eight Hungarian related persons received Nobel Prizes until 2006: Philip (Fülöp) E.A. Lénárd, Physics, 1905; Robert Bárány, Medical Science, 1914; Richárd A. Zsigmondy, Chemistry 1925; Albert Szent-Györgyi von Nagyrápolt, Medical Science, 1937; George (György) de Hevesy, Chemistry, 1943; George (György) von Békésy, Medical Science, 1961; Eugen (Jenő) P. Wigner, Physics, 1963; Dennis (Dénes) Gábor, Physics, 1971; John (János) C. Polányi, Chemistry; 1986; George (György) Oláh, Chemistry, 1994; John (János) C. Harsányi, Economics, 1994; Imre Kertész, literature, 2002; Leopold Ruziczka, Chemistry, 1939; Izidor Rabi, Physics (1944); Daniel Caelton Gajdusek, Medicine, 1976; Milton Friedman, Economics, 1976; George (György) Stigler, Economics, 1982; Henry Abraham, Peace, 1985; Elie Wiesel, Peace, 1986; Avram Hershko, Chemistry, 2004. – B: 1138, 1081, T: 7675, 7103. → **Encyclopedia entry under each name.**

**Nobility** – In Hungary the idea of peerage was based on “the older, the better” bloodline that even reached back to the service people and border guards of the Árpád era. In the early Middle Ages, it was fashionable to occupy religious positions, or be defenders of religious offices (*praedialist*). From the 13th century, the members of the lay governing class made up the lesser nobility. Until the 15th century, land was the most important criteria of nobility, which was either received as a royal gift or inherited through the rights of inheritance of a son, by adopting a male child, or adopting one's illegitimate

children. Until the establishment of the regular army in 1715, the nobility was the most important contributing element in case of war. Ennoblement without land became possible only from the 16th century on. The *Tripartitum* (the book of Hungarian laws from 1514) registered their privileges, although, by the 18th century, their ranks became many-layered, depending on their financial situation and lifestyle. During the 18th and 19th centuries, they played important political roles, most prominently in the provinces. In 1848, and especially following the Compromise with Austria in 1867, the nobility lost their privileges, although the ruler granted noble status until 1919. – B: 1134, 1153, 1231, T: 3240. → **Tripartitum**.

**Nógrády, György** (George S. Nogrady) (Budapest, 2 May 1919 - Montreal, ca 10 August, 2003) – Physician, microbiologist. He pursued his medical studies at the Universities of Budapest and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and obtained his qualification in laboratory sciences in Pécs. He started his research and instructing activities in the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest, and continued them in Kolozsvár, Pécs and Montreal, PQ, Canada. After the fall of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight in Hungary, Nógrády emigrated to the West and lived in Canada from 1957. As a member of the Canadian Medical Expedition, he spent several months on Easter Island. Nógrády retired as Adjunct Professor from the Montreal Microbiology Institute in 1984. He gave more than a hundred scientific lectures all over the world. He developed a safety procedure, since adopted all over the world, for the examination of contagious laboratory samples. Nógrády's scientific activities were very many-sided, including several studies, one professional film for educational purposes, and 22 articles, which appeared in English, French, Hungarian and German. He published a book in 1974, entitled: *The Microbiology of Easter Island*. One of the caves in Easter Island was named Kori Cave, after the name the natives gave him. He received the Sámuel Teleki Memorial Medal in 2001. – B: 3240, T: 7660.

**Nónay, Tibor** (Budapest, 13 October 1899 - Budapest, 19 September 1985) – Physician, optometrist. Nónay earned his Medical Degree from Budapest University in 1923. Between the years 1923 and 1929 he worked at József (Joseph) Imre's Eye Clinic in Pécs. From 1929 until 1939, he was an assistant ophthalmologist at the State Optometric Hospital in Budapest and, from 1939, Assistant Professor at the Eye Clinic. In the 1940s, Nónay replaced József Imre, who was repeatedly ill. He ran the clinic in an exemplary manner during the most difficult times of World War II. In 1943 he earned his credentials as an honorary lecturer of eye surgery before he became Professor. From 1945 until his retirement in 1970, Nónay was the Director of No.1 Eye Clinic. He was a very experienced optometrist and surgeon, and was an excellent lecturer. He was prolific in scholarly writing as well, and produced fifty-five scientific works. From 1941 until 1945 Nónay was the Secretary of the Hungarian Optometry Society and, between 1966 and 1969, its President. Later, he became an honorary member. Between 1958 and 1962 he edited the periodical *Optometry (Szemészet)*; earlier, from 1941 on, he had been an assistant editor for the same publication. In 1943 he wrote a book called: *Optometric Surgery (Szemészeti műtét)*. Tibor Nónay received the Schulek Medal in 1984. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7688.

**Non-Euclidean Geometry** – The Theory of Geometry in which the parallel axiom (straight line) is not realized. Already Gauss surmised that such a geometrical system was

possible, in which the parallel axiom was not realizable. The first published investigation in 1823 of the Non-Euclidean Geometry is the work of the Hungarian mathematician János (John) Bolyai (1802-1860). The Russian mathematician N.I. Lobachevsky obtained similar results in 1826. The study of Non-Euclidean Geometry led to an increasingly general conception of space and, through this, it led to a number of new results in modern Physics. – B: 1153, T: 7456.→**Bolyai, János.**

**Nopcsa, Baron Ferenc** (Francis) (Déva, now Deva, Romania, 3 May 1877 - Vienna, 23 April 1933) – Paleontologist, geologist and landowner of a large estate,. He completed his higher studies at the Theresianum of Vienna. His interest in paleontology began when he found the remains of a fossil lizard on his property at Szentpéterfalva (now Sânpetru in Romania). He traveled almost everywhere in Europe. In 1902 he visited Italy; in 1903 he was on the island of Crete; later he traveled in France and England, where he studied the prehistoric reptile collection of the British Museum. Also in 1903, he became interested in Albania, where he carried out systematic geological research from 1905 to 1907. In 1910 he traversed Albania several times, where, besides geological and paleontological research, he also compiled a valuable ethnographic collection, including data about songs, superstitions, folk traditions, legal customs, and a great variety of historic costumes, appliances, etc. In 1912 he became a corresponding member of the Geological Society of London. From 1925 to 1930, Baron Nopcsa was Director of the Royal Hungarian Geological Institute (*Földtani Intézet*), Budapest, and it was about this time that he became engaged in tectonic research, for which purpose he traversed the coastline of the Adriatic Sea and Italy. He was the initiator of research into geothermic gradients. In 1930 he retired and moved to Vienna. He was a gifted scholar with a wide intellectual horizon. He committed suicide. His most important field of research was the solution of some problems about dinosaurs. Recognized all over the world, he was an expert on prehistoric reptiles. He founded a new approach in paleontology, paleophysiology. His other field of research, occupying all his life, was the geology of Albania. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1917, ordinary 1928). His works include *Dinosaurierreste aus Siebenbürgen* (1899); *Die Familien der Reptilien* (1923); *Albanien, Bauten und Trachten* (1925); *Geographie und Geologie Nordalbaniens* (1929), and *Zur Gecshichte der Adria. Eine tektonische Studie* (in: Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft, 1932). – B: 0883, 1068, 7456, T: 7456.→**Tasnády Kubacska, András.**

**North American Civil War, Hungarian Soldiers in the** (1861-1865) – At the beginning of the conflict, the United States was already a multi-ethnic country. Proportionate to their total numbers, the Hungarian participation was one of the most numerous on the Union's side; they were battle-hardened from the 1848-1849 War of Independence against the Habsburgs. In the Confederate Army, under the command of General Lee, only 11 Hungarians fought, including one officer, who soon defected over to the Union to join the following list of officers: M. Adler, Colonel; Albert Anzelm, Colonel; György Arnsberg, Brigadier-General, Commander of the "Black Hunter" unit; Sándor Asbóth, Marshal, Brigade Commander, hero of the United States, who first received the title "First Marshal of the Union" and became a representative of the United States to Argentina; Zoltán Baróthy, Lieutenant-Colonel; F. Bauer, Lieutenant; N. Baumann, Second-Lieutenant; Győző Chandory, Captain; S. Csornay, Second-Lieutenant; Gy. Csermely, Major; I. Debrecenyi, Second-Lieutenant; E. Decsi, Major;

Péter Dobozy, Colonel; K. Dolezich, Second-Lieutenant; W. Esti, Second-Lieutenant; J. Farkas, Second-Lieutenant; Sándor Fekete dr., Major; János Fiala, Colonel, Chief of the Engineering Corps; Fülöp Figyelmessy, Colonel, Inspector of the Union Army, who, with 15 hussars forced the famous Confederate General Artsby's troops to flee; Kornél Fornet, Major; Sándor Gaál, Captain; András Gállfy, Major; O. Gerster, Captain, G. Grossinger, Captain, N. György, Second-Lieutenant, Géza Haraszthy, captain, F. Hauser, captain, K.Hochleitner, Captain; S. Jekkelfalussy, Captain; J. Kamper, Captain; W. Kapus, Second-Lieutenant; A. Kelemen, Second-Lieutenant; G. Keménfy, Captain; Frigyes Knefler, Brigadier-General, Hero of the Missionary Ridge engagement; Gábor Korponay, Colonel; I. Kovács Major; G. Kováts, Captain; Alajos Kozlay, Colonel; Ede Kozlay, Brigadier-General; Gy. Kunc, Major; F. Langenfield, Second-Lieutenant; H. Láng, Lieutenant; L. Lecsy, Second-Lieutenant; Mano Lullay, Major; T. Majthényi, Second-Lieutenant; Károly Mándy, Brigadier-General, the victor of the decisive battle at Petersburg; Gy. Menyhárt, Captain; Imre Mészáros, Major; Géza Mihaloczký, Colonel; A. Molier, Second-Lieutenant; József Muzsik, Colonel; József Németh, Colonel; Móric Percel, Colonel; Károly Petri, Major; Antal Pokorny, Lieutenant-Colonel; György Pomutz, Brigadier-General, Commander of his heroic regiment; E. Radics Captain; István Radics, Captain; G. Rombauer, Major; Gyula Rombauer, Lieutenant-Colonel; and Lóránd Rombauer, Captain. In all, there were: 2 marshals, 5 brigadier-generals, 16 colonels, 3 lieutenant-colonels, 14 majors, 23 captains, 14 second-lieutenants, 6 lieutenants in the Union Forces. Many of the Hungarian officers were killed in action and the predominantly Hungarian units (for example the 39th. Volunteer Infantry Regiment of New York, or the Iowa Regiments of the Perczel Brigade) suffered great losses, especially during the first and second Bull Run fighting and at the Cross-Key engagement of Sherman's offensive action. Several hundred of the Hungarian volunteer troops disappeared and were officially never accounted for. – B: 1143, 1020, T: 3233.

**North American War of Independence, Hungarian Soldiers in the (1775-1783)** – The conflict between England and her thirteen colonies in North America started in April of 1775 with the battle near Lexington. Soon after that, the second Continental Congress convened and ordered the formation of an army under the command of George Washington and issued the Declaration of Independence, declaring the independent statehood of all the colonies. The untrained and poorly equipped American Army suffered many defeats and was forced to abandon cities of key importance to the British. The independence movement of the colonies was openly supported by France, where many experienced soldiers congregated, forming many small groups, offering their help to the colonies in their fight for independence. In the Legion of Prince Lauzun, 140 Hungarian Hussars and two officers, János L. Polereczky and Ferenc Benyovszky, the younger brother of Count Móric (Maurice) Benyovszki, joined the North American War of Independence. The Lauzun Legion was organized in France and consisted of two infantry companies, and two companies each of Lancers and Hussars. One Hussar company was led by Captain Polereczky, who – between 1778 and 1783 – distinguished himself in many battles and was promoted to Major. He made himself especially noted with his personal bravery in 1779 at Wilmington, and in 1781 at Yorktown. The best-known Hungarian officer of the War of Independence was Mihály (Michael) Fabriczy Kováts, who reported for duty in 1777, and served in the Congressional Army. He waited a long time before being promoted to Colonel, since in the American Army the



contemporary leadership – and also during the Civil War – was prejudiced against promoting foreign soldiers. The Commander of the Cavalry, Kázmér (Kazimir) Pulaski entrusted Fabriczy Kovács with the training and drill of the cavalry. In March of 1779, when the Pulaski Legion was formed, Fabriczy Kovács became second in command and leader of the cavalry contingent. First, he fought in the northern sector of New Jersey against the British and the rebellious native tribes. Later, he was transferred to South Carolina, where he distinguished himself in many battles. After that the legion was ordered to break the English siege of Charleston. In the ensuing battle on 11 May 1779, under the walls of the fort, against overwhelming forces, he was fatally wounded, – B: 1138, 1020, T: 3233.

**North Pole, Austro-Hungarian Expedition** – During post-Compromise times (after 1867), geographic research again started to take up the question of the North-Eastern Corridor more actively. It was during this period that the proposal of an expedition had been raised. The Austro-Hungarian Government provided the financial backing through the Navy, and also through public subscription. For Hungary, Count Jenő (Eugene) Zichy excelled with his generous support for this endeavor, by providing the 220-ton steam-sailing ship, the *Admiral Tegethoff*, specially built for this purpose. Karl Weiprecht, Imperial and Royal Lieutenant-Commander, was appointed as its Captain (and leader of the whole expedition); Dr Gyula (Julius) Képes was assigned as physician of the ship and the expedition. The crew was composed of the various nationalities from within the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, and the official language of the expedition was Italian, understood by all of those taking part. The expedition departed from Bremerhaven, Germany on 13 June 1872. North of the Island of Novaya Zemlya, they encountered serious ice-conditions with unexpected suddenness and, on 21st August, the ship was completely ice-locked and drifted northward. During their many long months of drifting, they carried out all their observations without interruption. On 30 March 1873, beyond the northern latitude 80°, they caught sight of mountains and realized that they discovered a new land, promptly naming it *Franz Joseph Land*, in honor of their ruler. However, because of the ice conditions, they could only lay true claim of it on 1 November by hoisting the Austro-Hungarian flag. During the winter of 1873-1874, they made three sled-trips to explore most of the islands and claimed discoverer's rights to assign names to the geographical places and points. The Hungarian appellations include Cape Budapest, Deák Island, Cape Fiume, Simonyi Glacier, Cape Zichy, Zichy Land, and Mount Zichy. Adverse conditions forced the expedition to abandon their ship. Using four boats and a number of sleds they set out on 20 May 1874 and, on 18 August they reached the land of Novaya Zemlya, where a Russian sailing ship took them aboard. The value of the scientific collection taken back by the expedition was priceless. Dr. Képes who, during the three arctic winters, carried out his task with unparalleled medical and scientific devotion, and assembled the collection, consisting of 112 flasks. The meteorological observations provided a great deal of information for science. The Austrian observation station on Jan Mayen Island was established, and its continued operation forms the basis of the present day study of modern meteorology. – B: 0942, 1020, 1153, T: 7456.→**Képes, Gyula; Zichy, Jenő.**

**Northern Hungary** – (It is the upper part of Historic Hungary, now the Slovak Republic) (Hungarian: *Észak-Magyarország* or *Felvidék*, i.e. Upper Hungary, German: Slowakei, now Slovensko, officially Slovenska Republika since 1 January 1993) – A mountainous

country (the entire Western Carpathian area) in the heart of Europe, formerly northern part of the Kingdom of Hungary; between 1920 and 1993, part of Czechoslovakia. An area of 49,035 km<sup>2</sup>, with a population of (1998 est.) 5,387,650. Capital: Pozsony (now Bratislava, German: Pressburg), population (1931) 140,000, (1957) 246,523, (1974) 328,765.

*Geography.* In the area of Northern or Upper Hungary, the Carpathian Mountain Arc consists of two parallel-running belts, an outer flysch (mainly sandstone) belt made up of the Western, Northern and Eastern Beskids; and an inner crystalline belt of igneous and metamorphic rocks. Further in (toward the Carpathian Basin), there is also a series of volcanic ranges, side by side with a complex of limestone and sandstone ranges (the so-called Gemerids, including the Gömör-Szepes Ore Mtn.). Geologically, the area is unusually composite with a staggeringly complicated structure: the morphological and geological units often do not correspond with each other. The tectonic units, such as the Pienids, Tatrids, Veporids and Gemerids, are over and above these complexities.

The rivers in the west include the Vág (Vah), Nyitra (Nitra), Garam (Hron) and Ipoly (Ipel) Rivers, all flowing southward as tributaries of the Danube, whereas the Sajó, Bodrog, Hernád and Ondava Rivers, with all their tributaries, flow into the Tisza River on the Great Hungarian Plain.

*The Western (Northern) Carpathians* appear near the Austrian border, north of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in the form of the *Little Carpathians* (Male Karpaty), a relatively low range (highest point being Zaruby, 768 m) with a crystalline core overlain by a Mesozoic mantle and belonging not to the outer belt, but to the inner one. So the complexities of the Western Carpathians begin right at the start, with the Little Carpathians. The Western Carpathians extend eastward, as far as the volcanic Vihorlat Range near Carpatho-Ukraine.

I. *The outer flysch belt* in fact begins with the *White Carpathians* (Bile Karpaty), situated northwest of the Vág River, between the Vág and the Morava Rivers, extending as far northeast as the Fehérhalom (Lysky) Pass (529 m), the highest point being Velka Javorina (968 m). This range is made up of Mesozoic and Cainozoic sedimentary strata, mainly dolomites and limestones, of which the Upper Cretaceous sequence amounts to 1100 m thickness of shales, marls and calcareous sandstones. The northeastern continuation is the Javornik (Javorniky) Range, northwest of which is the Vizovice Range, both of which are made up of Palaeocene-Eocene flysch of sandstone, shale and marl.

The *Western Beskids* (partly in Slovakia, partly in Poland) consist of (a) the Silesian Beskids (Beskid Slaski), (b) the Little Beskids (Beskid Maly), (c) the Slovakian (Zywieckian) Beskids with the highest point, Babia Gora, 1725 m, and (d) the Middle Beskids (Beskid Sradni), all made up mainly of flysch sandstone, shale and marl beds. (2) The *Northern Beskids* extend eastward as far as the Dunajec River and northward to the Raba River in Poland, including also the hilly area of the Wieliczka Foothills. Here, in Polish territory, the outer belt (the flysch belt) is widest, 80 km, and positioned directly north of the High Tatra Range. It is composed of diverse elements of flysch, of Oligocene, or Paleocene-Eocene or even Late Cretaceous age. (3) The *Eastern Beskids* (Vychodny Beskydy) comprise the Low Beskids and the Bieszczady Range. Only the southern part of the Low Beskids is in Slovakia, the rest of the Eastern Beskids (including the Sadeckian Beskids) is in Poland. The Sadeckian Beskids are wedged between the

Dunajec and Poprad Rivers, the highest point being Radziejowa (1265 m). The Low Beskids form a huge range some 150 km long and 50 km wide, with the highest point being Bosov (1002 m), with an important north-south connecting link: the Dukla (Dukelsky) Pass, 502 m. The name "Wooded Carpathians" in Hungarian terminology refers to the western portion of the Eastern Beskids. From west to east this part of the flysch belt begins with Paleogene beds, passing eastward into an alternating mixture of flysch beds of Paleogene and Cretaceous age, finally to end in the Oligocene flysch sequences. In the south, the Slovakian portion of the Low Beskids comes right down to the inner Carpathian volcanic belt.

II. *The inner crystalline belt* continues from the Little Carpathians in the form of:

(1) *The Little Fatra* (Mala Fatra), situated between the Vág (Vah), Turóc (Turiec) and Nyitra (Nitra) Rivers. It is a complex of five ranges: (a) Inóc (Inovec) Range, (b) Terebes (Tribeč) Range, (c) Little Fatra proper (highest point Velka Luka, 1476 m), (d) Sztrázsó (Stražov) Range and (e) Zsjár (Žiar) Range. The Little Fatra is mainly composed of granitic rocks, forming the crystalline cores of the five ranges. On its outer (western) flank it is overlain by a cover of Mesozoic and Cainozoic sedimentary sequence, made up of limestone, dolomite and marl.

(2) *The Great Fatra* (Velka Fatra), a 50 km long and 30 km wide mountain range, bounded by the Turoc, Vag, Revuka, Nyitra and Garam (Hron) Rivers, the highest point being the peak Great Fatra (1586 m) and possessing also a crystalline core of granitic rocks, overlain by a "mantle" of folded sedimentary sequences.

Between the Little Fatra and the Great Fatra there is the 40 km long and 10 km wide *Turóc Basin*, with its industrial and cultural center, Turócszentmárton (Martin). It is a tectonic basin between fault planes, composed of Neogene and Quaternary sediments and Holocene alluvium. The *Nyitra Basin* is a sedimentary basin filled with Quaternary deposits, surrounded by volcanic ranges. The *Liptó Basin* (60 km long) is now used for a large dam with hydroelectric works. The Nowy Targ Basin and the Árva Basin (Oravska Kotlina) together form one continuous depression north of the High Tatra on Polish territory. The *Poprád-Hernád Basin* is near Igló; the bulk of the basin surface consists of flysch of Pleocene-Eocene age (not Quaternary alluvium and talus slopes, as is usually the case).

(3) The *Low Tatra* (Nizke Tatry) Range is 70 km long and 25 km wide, with an E-W axial ridge; the highest point is Gyömbér (Ďumbier) 2045 m. The highest regions are alpine pastures and traces of Pleistocene glaciation. The Királyhegy (Kralova Hola), 1948 m. is the most important watershed of the Carpathians, the source of five rivers. Geologically it is the greatest crystalline mass<sup>2</sup> of the Western Carpathians, with a granitic core, flanked by metamorphics on the southern side and Permian to Cretaceous sedimentary beds overlying the northern slopes and the western half of the southern slopes.

(4) *Árva (Orava) Magura* is situated north of the Árva River; the limestone belt of this range provides some rugged cliffs for picturesque castles, like Árvaváralja (Oravsky Podzamok) on a 111 m. high cliff. The highest point is Mincol (1396 m.), largely made up of flysch sandstones with some shale and marl horizons.

(5) *Lipto Magura* is composed of the Csocs Range of Triassic limestones and the Skorušina Range of flysch beds; crystalline rocks are absent.

(6) *The Lipto Alps* are between the Lipto Magura and the High Tatra; the highest point is Bistra (2250 m), above the forest line of extensive alpine pastures; they are made up of diverse types of granitic and metamorphic rocks, with an enormous northern sequence of Mesozoic strata, strongly folded, faulted and overthrust.

(7) *The High Tatra* (Vysoke Tatry) has many evidences of Pleistocene glaciation, like the small but deep lakes; the Vag River issues from here; the highest peak is the Gerlachovsky Peak, 2655 m. and the highest point in the entire Carpathian Mountains; other important peaks include Lomnic (Lomnitz), 2634 m., Jégvölgy (Eisthal, 2630 m.) and Tatra (2555 m.). It is composed of diverse rock types: the crystalline core is all granitoids and metamorphics; added to these are the Mesozoic sedimentary sequences and Paleogene and Quaternary deposits.

(8) *The Lőcse (Levoča) Range* is part of the Carpathian flysch belt, far removed southward, a large, 110 km<sup>2</sup> of sandstone beds of Oligocene age, delineated by fracture zones.

(9) *Szepes (Spis) Magura*, between the High Tatra and the Pieniny Range, is composed of flysch sandstones of Paleocene-Eocene age.

(10) *The Lubló Range* is a 33 km. long range of limestone cliffs and sandstone, bounded on three sides by the Poprad River.

(11) *The Csergő (Čerchov) Range* is composed of Paleocene-Eocene flysch deposits.

(12) *The Sáros (Šariš) Range*, north of Kassa (Košice), is composed of sandstone and is the southernmost member of the crystalline belt, enclosing in its center the Murány (Muránska) Plateau of Triassic limestones. This range is largely crystalline (schists, gneisses, migmatites and granitoid rocks of Variscan origin), with a Paleozoic mantle.

(13) *The Branyiszko (Branisko) Range*, west of Eperjes (Prešov), contains a crystalline core of metamorphic rocks, overlain by gently folded Triassic limestone beds.

(14) *The Gömör-Szepes Ore Mountain* (Spišské-Gemerske Rudohorie) is a massive range of 70 km. in length in a west-east direction, stretching from Dobsina to Kassa. In the south it joins onto the Gömör-Torna Karst (Slovakian Karst with the famous *Aggtelek Caves*, second longest in Europe); the highest point is Kakashegy (1480 m.). Near its western end is the famous *Ice Cave of Dobsina* (463 m. above sea level.). The Ore Mountain is composed of metamorphic rocks, with Paleozoic to Mesozoic sedimentary deposits on their northern and southern slopes. Important (though declining) iron-ore mines are at Ötösbánya (Koterbachy/Rudnany) and Alsósajó (Nizná Slaná); there are also a number of formerly working mines. Copper-ore mining used to take place at Gölncibánya (Gelnica), Szomolnok (Smolnik/Schmölnitz), Úrvölgy (Herrengrund/Spania Dolina) and at Igló (Spišska Nová Ves).

(15) *The Cserna Range* (Čierna Hora), northwest of Kassa, has a crystalline core with a superimposed Mesozoic cover. (16) *The Homonna Range* (Humenské Pohorie) is situated directly northwest of the volcanic Vihorlát Range, about 40 km. northeast of Kassa; it is composed entirely of a Mesozoic sedimentary sequence, rich in fossils.

*History.* The area of present-day Slovakia, formerly Northern or Upper Hungary, prior to the migration period, was settled first by Celtic, then by Germanic tribes, the Markomans and Quads. They were followed by the Huns, who entered the Carpathian Basin about 375 AD, defeated the Ostrogoths, and formed an empire which lasted until the death of their great king, Attila, in 453. Then, in the first half of the 6th century, the Longobards moved into the Western Carpathian region, and the Gepids into the

northeast; but, in 568, they were pushed further south by the Avars, a Turkic people who, from 600 until 803, formed the Avar Khanate in Central and Eastern Europe. Concurrently with the Avar rule, some Slavic tribes began moving into the area. After Charlemagne defeated the Avars, the Slovak area became part of the Frankish Empire in the early part of the 9th century. However, later on in the century, the Slovak tribes living in the western part of present-time Slovakia combined with the eastern Moravians, another Slavic tribe, and established the Kingdom of Great Moravia (the Moravian Empire), extending eastward as far as the Garam (Hron) River, which incorporated part of Transdanubia, Bohemia and Silesia. Christianity was introduced by Bishops Cyril and Method.

About 907-908, the Moravian Realm collapsed when the Magyars moved into the Carpathian Basin after 896. The present area of Slovakia (Northern or Upper Hungary of the Carpathian Basin) became part of the Hungarian Crown, except for a northwestern strip of land beyond the Vág River, which was held by the Polish Kingdom for a time. The Mongol invasion under Batu Khan, during 1241 and 1242 caused devastation, as it did in other parts of the kingdom. Under King Matthias Corvinus' reign in the 15th century, the invading Czech Hussites had to be fought by detachments of the King's army, to flush them out from a number of castles. During the Reformation in the 16th century, part of the Slovak population became converted to Lutheranism, and even to Calvinism, and large numbers of additional Hungarian settlers moved into area, fleeing from the Ottoman-Turkish occupied central portion of the kingdom, after the defeat of the Hungarian army by the formidable forces of Sultan Suleiman the Magnificent at Mohács in 1526. Many Hungarian nobles, forced to move north, gradually became landowners in Northern Hungary. During the Counter-Reformation period, the majority of the Slovak and Hungarian population reverted back to Roman Catholicism, under the influence of the Habsburgs, and the enormous efforts of Cardinal Péter Pázmány (1570-1637), who founded the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava), with faculties of Theology and Art. During Prince Rákóczi's War of Liberation from the Habsburg rule (1703-1711), almost all the territory of Northern Hungary became freed from the Habsburgs; Slovaks were fighting alongside Hungarians against the Austrian army. The Austrian forces were pushed out as far as Pozsony by 1704; the gold-mining towns of Northern Hungary, all Transdanubia and Transylvania were in Hungarian hands under Prince Rákóczi. There were also places of defeat in the area, such as the defeat at Nagyszombat (Trnava) (1704) and that of Trencsén (Trenčín) (1708). During Lajos (Louis) Kossuth's 1848-1849 War of Independence against the Habsburgs, the Slovak population of Northern Hungary already became divided in their sentiments: many were still fighting under the Hungarian flag, but the majority of the Slovaks rose against the Hungarian magnates in their awakening nationalism, especially the small Slovakian intelligentsia, under the influence of Stur, Hodza and Hurban. This Pan-Slav movement in turn elicited counter-measures from the Hungarian Government (labelled as Magyarization policy), such as the banning of the cultural association *Matica Slovenská* and the closure of three high schools with Slovakian as the language of instruction (Nagyőrce (Revúca), Túrócszentmárton (Martin) and Znióvárálja (Kláštor pod Znievom)). During the pre-war years after 1900, a Slovak autonomy movement started to emerge, led by the parliamentarians, Andrew Hlinka and Juriga, later on joined by Milan Hodza.

On 30 October 1918, it was at Túrócszentmárton (Martin), that the Slovak National Council declared that the Slovaks would unite with the Czechs (the “Declaration of Martin”) to form the new state of Czechoslovakia, thereby seceding from the Kingdom of Hungary. By the Treaty of Trianon (1920), more than one million ethnic Hungarians (who had been living there for one thousand years as original settlers) were annexed to Czechoslovakia. Following the *Munich Pact* (29 September 1938), on 6 October 1938, faced with Hitler’s threat to dismember Czechoslovakia, the Slovaks declared themselves to be an autonomous part of a federal Czech-Slovak state, with Father Tiso becoming the Premier. The Hungarian-populated southern strip of Slovakia was ceded to Hungary as a result of the *First Vienna Award* (2 November 1938), and a small area north of the High Tatra was taken by Poland. When, on 14 March 1939, the German army occupied the Czech State with the capital Prague, Slovakia became nominally independent under German protection, and the President, Rev. Jozef Tiso enjoyed a one-party rule. Tiso let German troops occupy Slovakia in August 1939, when Germany, the Soviet Union and Slovakia attacked Poland, thereby Slovakia entered World War II as an ally of Germany. Later on, an anti-German, pro-Allied Slovak underground movement started to emerge and this proved to be of considerable help to the advancing Soviet forces, which relatively quickly drove the Germans out of Slovakia late in 1944.

In 1945, under Soviet Russian occupation, the Slovaks joined a reconstituted Czechoslovakia. When the Communists took over, Slovakia became centralized and Czech-dominated, nationalizing industry and collectivizing agriculture. After the Communists fell from power in 1990, a Slovakian independence movement started to emerge, resulting finally in complete separation of the two federal republics and an independent Slovakia emerged on 1 January 1993.

It has been a controversial question, whether the Slovaks were direct descendants of the Slavic people living east of the Morva River, within the framework of the Moravian-Slavic Empire, or were later settlers in the Slovakian area. It is beyond doubt that the Slovaks are the descendants of the Moravian-Slavs of the period of the Hungarian settlement in the Carpathian Basin (though there is no historic documentation for this), but, at that time, the Moravian-Slavs were not settled in the same area as at present: the eastern frontier of the Moravian Empire reached only the Garam (Hron) River. In the area between the Morva and Garam Rivers, the main mass of the Slavic population even in the 11th century settled the area north of the Nagyszombat–Galgóc–Nyitra–Aranyosmarót line, while south of this line has been wholly Hungarian populated ever since their settlement of the Carpathian Basin, at the end of the 9th century. Further east, the counties of Árva, Liptó, Zólyom and Gömör, now well populated, at that time were only sparsely populated by mostly Slovak people in a forest-covered mountainous terrain. The central and eastern part of Slovakia has only been settled in more recent centuries by a Slovakian population, which has absorbed the Hungarian and other populations settling there almost concurrently; only the later Saxon settlers remained separate from the other peoples. All these population-developments, lacking historic documentation, had to rely on the study of locality names. Until 1918 the Slovaks did not have a state of their own, but lived within the framework of the Kingdom of Hungary, as established by the first King, István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038). Up to World War II, the Slovaks were engaged in agriculture, livestock farming and forestry industry in their mountainous terrain, also with

a lively domestic industry. – B: 0942, 1068, 1153, 1919, T: 7456. → **Carpathian Basin; Hungary, History of.**

**Northern Hungary's Hungarian Literature** – From the 1920s, following the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon, evolved an independent literary movement in Northern or Upper Hungary (now Slovakia). The local literary organizations were resurrected in the larger towns, such as the *Kazinczy Association* of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). That is when the humanist Zoltán Fábry became active. At first, his literary activities did not offend the chauvinist Czech state interests. Fábry was followed by Imre Forbáth, whose poetry transcended the modernist movements of the 1920s; by Gyula (Julius) Morvay, whose works reflected all the misery of the peasantry; as well as by the peasant writer József (Joseph) Sellyei. The well-known Upper Hungarian youth program, the “Sickle Movement”, was at first a folkloric gathering under literary auspices. The Hungarian Scientific, Literary and Artistic Association of Czechoslovakia, founded with the help of President Masaryk's financial aid, worked with such constraints that it was unable to fulfill even its basic mandate. The Circle of Hungarian Democratic Writers, founded by Dezső (Desider) Győry had similar fate. Finally, the literary center grouped around the official newspapers and periodicals. A few well-known Hungarian writers of Slovakia are Miklós (Nicholas) Duray; László (Ladislav) Dobos; the novelist, Victor Egri; the realist critic, József (Joseph) Jarnó; István (Stephen) Darkó and Mihály (Michael) Tamás, novelists; Dezső (Desider) Vozári; László (Ladislav) Sáfári; Ernő (Ernest) Sebesi and Vilmos (William) Csontos, poets. There is a *Who's Who from Kassa to Prague? (Ki kicsoda Kassától-Prágáig?)* (1993), and *A (Cseh)slovakian Hungarian Lexicon from 1918 (A (Cseh)szlovákiai magyarok lexikona 1918-tól)* (2008). – B: 1138, 1020, T: 3240. → **Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Norway, Hungarians in** – Probably Lila Bulyosvszky, actress and writer, was the first known Hungarian, who was in Norway in 1865 and wrote her experiences in a book. Until the end of World War I, and World War II, not many Hungarians settled in Norway. Nonetheless, they established the *Hungarian Association of Norway (Norvégiai Magyar Egyesület)* in Oslo in 1930, which was active for seven years. In 1961 a *Hungarian Home (Magyar Otthon)* was founded in Oslo, and it is still active. The first emigration wave came after World War II, followed by the great wave after the crushed 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956. The last wave arrived in the 1970s and 1980s, mostly from Transylvania (Romania) and Voivodina-Vajdaság (Serbia). Some of the emigrants moved on to other countries. According to an educated estimate some 3,000 Hungarians lived in Norway at the turn of the millennium. The *Circle of Hungarian Friends in Norway (Ungarsk Venneforening v/Werni – Magyarok Baráti Köre)* was founded on 15 March 1990 in Oslo. Its goal is to preserve the Hungarian culture, traditions, native language and heritage. The association has had a journal since 2002, the quarterly, *MBK Newsletter (MBK Híradó)*, published in 250 copies. In 2000, the association published a book entitled: *Hungarians in Norway (Magyarok Norvégiában)*. Hungarian subjects are taught from kindergarten level (*Csincsele Gyermecksoport*). Hungarians in Norway commemorate the Hungarian national holidays as well as religious festivals (Santa Claus, Christmas, Easter, etc), and regularly organize theatrical performances, film showings, other cultural events, as well as social gatherings. The organization does not have its own “Hungarian House”; they come together in rented premises. – B: 1454, 1835, T: 7103.

**Noszlopy, Gáspár** (Gasper) (Vrácsik, since 1919, it united with Újvárfalva, Transdanubia, 17 August 1820 - Pest, 3 March 1853) – Lawyer, military officer. He fought as a Colonel in the 1848-1849 War of Independence. In September 1848 he was District Magistrate for County Somogy. Gáspár Noszlopy was one of the organizers of the uprising in his district. In February 1849, along with his elder brother Antal (Anthony), he worked out plans for the liberation of the Southern Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) area. The plans were accepted, and the two brothers worked on executing them in April 1849. For three months they were able to liberate County Somogy; but the news that the Imperial troops were advancing caused them to retreat, while fighting toward Komárom at the end of July 1849. After the surrender, Noszlopy remained in hiding until April 1850. He was then captured and taken before a military tribunal in Pest. However, he escaped before the court delivered its verdict. Noszlopy made contact with the illegal organization of József (Joseph) Mack, a former Colonel in the National Guard. When the authorities began to round up members of the Mack organization, Noszlopy and his friends started to recruit people in Kecskemét to capture the Emperor. After his plans were discovered, Gáspár Noszlopy fled to Transdanubia and organized paramilitary units in Bakony. Imperial forces captured him on 16 November 1852. Noszlopy escaped a second time, but was recaptured and then executed in Pest. Schools bear his name. – B: 0883, 1122, 1031, T: 7688.

**Nóti, Károly** (Charles) (Tasnád, now Tășnad, Romania, 1 February 1892 - Budapest, 28 May 1954) – Writer journalist, dramaturge. He studied Law at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1918 he was a correspondent for the paper *Eastern News (Keleti Újság)* in Kolozsvár. He lived in Budapest and Berlin between 1930 and 1933. He started his literary activity by writing cabaret pieces, first for the *Teréz-Ring Stage (Terézkörúti Színpad)* in (1923-1930), then for the *Podium Cabaret (Pódium Kabaré)* in Budapest and, in the course of time, he became an outstanding representative of the literary genre. From 1947 to 1949 he worked as a dramaturge as well. Many of his jokes appeared in the magazine, *Theatrical Life (Színházi Élet)*. He was an author of operettas, comedies and film scripts in German and French, which yielded him success. His best vaudevilles were published by Adorján (Hadrian) Stella in a selection entitled: *She Was Still There at Lepsény (Lepsénynél még megvolt)* (1958). His works include *The Lion-tamer (Az oroszslánszelidítő)*, (1923); *The Friend of the Family (A házibarát)*, comedy, with Béla Szenes (1928); *Open Window (Nyitott ablak)*, operetta (1932); *The Black Lily (A fekete liliom)* (1948), and the *The Motor (A motor)* (1954). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Stella, Adorján.**

**“Notitia Hungariae”** – With its complete title: *Notitia Hungariae novae historico-geographia*, it is the work of two decades of collection of geographical, historical, ethnographic and linguistic data from the counties of Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin. The first five volumes of this monumental work, containing the history of ten counties, were published between 1735 and 1742. The work, presenting an all-inclusive picture of the Carpathian Basin, and demonstrating a many-sided political knowledge of Hungary, was compiled by Mátyás Bél, with the assistance of his sons and students. He illustrated the work with the maps of Sámuel Mikoviny. The rest of the work remained in manuscript form; nevertheless, even today, it is a valuable source material. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7617. → **Bél, Mátyás; Mikovinyi, Sámuel.**



**Novák, Ilona** (Helen) (Budapest, 16 May 1925 - ) – Swimmer, and Olympic champion. She competed at the 1948 Summer Olympic Games in London, where she finished 4th in 100 m backstroke, and 5th in 4 × 100 m freestyle relay. At the 1952 Summer Olympic Games in Helsinki, she received a gold medal in 4 × 100 m freestyle relay as captain of the Hungarian team. She was inducted into the International Swimming Hall of Fame in Fort Lauderdale, Florida in 1973, together with her sister, Éva Novák-Gerard. – B: & T: 1031.

**Novák, István** (Stephen) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 4 October 1906 - Szeged, 28 November 1978) – Pharmacist, physician. He acquired Pharmacology and Medical Degrees from the University of Szeged in 1928. From 1928 he worked as a pharmacist at Szeged University. Between 1931 and 1937 he worked as Department Head at the G. Richter Chemical and Pharmaceutical Works. From 1937 to 1953 he was Chief Chemist at the Pharmaceutical Institute and Pharmacy of Szeged. In 1944, he became an honorary lecturer. From 1945 he was appointed Professor of Pharmacy at the Medical School of the University of Szeged. Later, he became its Rector and Dean. He was a member of scientific societies at home and abroad, and was a member of the Editorial Board for *Acta Pharmaceutica*. He was also the author of the books *On Morphine Determining Methods in General (Morphin meghatározó módszerekről általában)* (1933) and *Pharmacognosis (Farmakognózia)*, with J. Halmai (1963). There is a Prize named after him at the University of Szeged. – B: 1730, 1471, T: 7103.

**Novák, Lajos** (Louis) (Baja, 7 February 1927 - Dömös, 9 January 1989) – Painter, graphic artist. His childhood was spent in Felsőszentiván, south of Lake Velence in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), while his High School was completed in Baja, where he later studied painting in the free school of Gyula (Julius) Rudnay. From 1949 to 1954 he was a student of Bertalan Pór in the Academy of Applied Arts. Shortly after, he settled in Hódmezővásárhely, where he contributed to the establishment of an artist colony. In 1957, his painting called *Ditch-diggers (Kubikusok)* earned him the Munkácsy Prize. From 1960 until his death, he lived in Dömös (north of Visegrád in the Danube Bend). Apart from panel paintings, he prepared a long series of copper engravings. In 1967, at the International Exhibition held in Ravenna, he won a Silver Medal with his paintings. In 1968, also in Ravenna, he had a one-man show. In 1975 he exhibited his paintings in Felsőszentiván, Tataháza and Esztergom. In 1980 he held a one-man show in Dusnok. In his paintings he presents everyday life, the end of a day's work, the relationship between man and nature with realistic force, as in the following paintings *Fruit-pickers (Gyümölcszedők)*; *At a Bus-stop (Buszmegállónál)*; *Waiting Girls (Várakozó lányok)*; *Dispute (Disputa)*; *Under the Gate (Kapuban)*; *Solitude (Magány)*; *Gossip (Pletyka)*, and *Danube Bend (Dunakanyar)*. He produced drawings, such as *Alone (Egyedül)* and *Watering (Itatás)*. – B: 0883, 1654, T: 7456. → **Rudnay, Gyula; Pór, Bertalan.**

**Novobáczky, Sándor** (Alexander) (Szentés, 29 March 1924 - Budapest, 8 June 1989) – Journalist, humorist. In 1946 he earned a Law Degree at the University of Budapest, following which he worked as a clerk in the National Bank and later in the Ministry of Finances. He began his journalistic career with the daily paper, *Free People (Szabad Nép)* in 1953, working as a foreign affairs column editor and a member of the editorial board. In 1955 he joined the circle of insurgent Communists; therefore, he had to be removed from the paper. In 1955-1956 he worked for the paper, *Cogwheel (Fogaskerék)*.

In the summer of 1956 he received a position with the paper, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. On 6 October 1956 he published an article entitled: *Peculiar people? (Különös emberek?)*, in the paper, *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)* and, as a result, he was arrested. On 19 January 1957, the Metropolitan Court of Law sentenced him to ten months' imprisonment. After his release, he was barred from the journalistic career for a number of years, so he worked as the advertising manager for the *Corvin Department Store (Corvin Áruház)*. It was only in 1959 that he became a member of the editorial board of the paper, *Popular Sport (Népsport)*. In 1963 he became a founding member of the weekly, *Hungary (Magyarország)* and, from 1968, its column editor until his death. His articles appeared in *World of Books (Könyvvilág)*, and *Budapester Rundschau*. With his excellent satirical talent, he earned a name for himself in both the humorous paper, *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)* and at the Hungarian Radio. His works include *On the Methods of Foreign Affairs Agitation (A külpolitikai agitáció módszereiről)* (1956), and *Serious Offences in Pest (Súlyos pesti sértések)*, cabaret program, 1971). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Novobátzky, Károly** (Charles) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 3 March 1884 - Budapest, 20 December 1967) – Physicist, mathematician. His secondary schooling was completed in Temesvár, and his higher education at the University of Budapest. During World War I, he served as an artillery officer. In the interwar years he taught in secondary schools in the countryside, later in Budapest. After 1945 until his retirement he was Professor of Theoretical Physics and Head of Department at the University of Budapest. He regarded the teaching of the young as his life's main task, having taught thousands during his more than fifty years of teaching career. Many of his former students came to be in leading, professional positions, and professors at universities. His textbooks ran into several new editions. At the University of Budapest, it was to his credit that the teaching of modern Theoretical Physics reached world standard. His main research field was the Theory of Relativity and the study of the Electromagnetic Field; at the same time, he was in personal contact with the greatest minds of his age. His experiments dealt with the Geometric Figures (affins) of Space Theory, where he successfully employed the variance principles in Differential Geometry and the projective Non-Euclidean Geometry, where properties are unaltered by projection. He also worked out a theory that rendered the interpretation of Electromagnetic Geometry possible, by introducing non-linear vector transformation; he used electrodynamic principles for insulation materials as well. He succeeded in further developing Kirchhoff's theory on the Deflection of Light. In Relativistic Quantum Mechanics, he managed to complete statistical progression. He reached a deeper understanding of the characteristics of the Electromagnetic Field, by studying the possible connections between classical electrodynamics and optics and also between the Theory of Relativity and Quantum Mechanics. The study of the foundations of Quantum Theory occupied him to the end of his life. His works include *Theory of Relativity (A relativitás elmélete)* (1947); *Thermodynamics (Termodinamika)* (1951), and *Electrodynamics and Optics (Elektrodinamika és optika)* (1951). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding, 1947, ordinary, 1949). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize twice, in 1949 and 1953. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7456, 7688.

**Nuclear Power Plant of Paks** – After World War II, nuclear scientists made a relentless effort to render nuclear energy available for the benefit of mankind. One of its peaceful

employments was to build nuclear power plants. The oil crisis in 1973 hastened the search for alternate energy sources and, like many countries, Hungary also opted for building a nuclear power plant, 5 km from Paks in southern Hungary, on the banks of the Danube. The Hungarian Government decided on the construction of a Soviet-type plant, used in the so-called COMECON countries, which belonged to the then Soviet sphere of influence in Eastern Europe until the 1990s. Hungary bought four reactors, each of them a VVER-440 Model V 213 pressurized water reactor, where the number 440 indicates the power output. This model includes added emergency core cooling and auxiliary water-feeding systems, as well as upgraded accident localization systems. Each reactor contains 42 tons of slightly enriched uranium oxide fuel. After it has been used for four years per reactor, the fuel rods are stored for five years in a cooling pond, before being removed from the site for permanent disposal. The plant started working with its first reactor in 1982, the last one in 1987. The power plant – so far the only one in Hungary – supplies 47.5 percent of the country's electrical power requirement. With the expansion of the plant, its output will grow considerably. – B: 1031, 7301, T: 7301.

**Number of Hungarians** – At the turn of the millennia there were 15,670,000 worldwide. For details → **Dispersed Hungarians**.

**Nyárád Region, Transylvania** (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – This region is on the River Nyárád and its tributaries, populated by Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians); it belonged formerly to Marosszék (now Scaunul Mureș, Romania). Its economic and administrative center used to be the town Nyárádszereda (now Miercurea Nirejului), center for the entire Marosszék area. Its adjacent area to the east is called *Becskealja* (foot of Becske), indicating that it lies below *Becske-tető* (Becske Peak). Its upper part is called Holyland (*Szentföld*), a nickname of their Catholic inhabitants. Vegetable farms dominate the area on the lower course of the river, so it is referred to as *Murokország* (Carrotland). – B: 1134, T: 7103.

**Nyáry, Baron Albert** (Bagonya, now Bogojina, Slovenia, 30 June 1828 - Budapest, 1 January 1886) – Heraldic writer. He studied Philosophy and Law at the University of Pest. He was a member of the circle of *Young Hungary* (*Fiatal Magyarország*). During the War of Independence of 1848-1849, he was aide-de-camp of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. After the collapse of the War in 1849, he left Hungary and went abroad. In 1859 he took part in the Austro-Piedmontese War on Piedmont's side. While in Italy, he collected significant archival material related to Hungary. At the time of the Compromise (*Kiegyezés*) with Austria in 1867, he returned to Hungary and participated in establishing the Historical Society (*Történelmi Társulat*). His heraldic works and source publications are significant. He was Co-Editor of the *Archeological Gazette* (*Archeologiai Értesítő*), and the paper *Turul*. His books include *Diplomatic Memories from the Age of King Matthias 1458-1490, vols. I-IV* (*Magyar diplomáciai emlékek Mátyás király korából 1458 – 1490, I-IV*), edited with Iván Nagy (1875-1878), and *Guidelines of Heraldry* (*A heraldika vezérfonala*) (1886), which is the first Hungarian-language heraldic handbook. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Compromise of 1867; Kossuth, Lajos; Nagy Iván (1)**.

**Nyáry, Pál** (Paul) (Nyáregyháza, 12 December 1806 - Budapest, 21 April 1871) – Politician, lawyer. In 1836, Pál Nyáry was the Chief Notary for County Pest. By 1845 he was the Second Vice-Lord Lieutenant of the County and, in 1848, its First Vice-Lord Lieutenant. Nyáry became a dietal representative for Pest and a leader of the Liberal

Party (*Szabadelvűek Pártja*). At the Diet, Nyáry belonged to the radical faction of this group and strongly criticized the Batthyány Government. From September 1848 he was Vice-President of the National Guard Commission and one of its most important members. In Debrecen, he joined the Peace Party, and played a role in overthrowing László (Ladislás) Madarász for improperly handling the Zichy diamonds. Pál Nyáry opposed Hungary's 1849 Declaration of Independence, but did not speak publicly against it. After the defeat of the War of Independence, Nyáry was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment. Of this sentence, he served seven years in Josephstadt, Austria. In 1856 Nyáry was set free, and he went home to oversee his estates. In 1861, he again served as First Vice-Lord Lieutenant for Pest, and became a member of the Resolution Party at the National Assembly. He campaigned against taxes collected without the consent of Parliament. Between 1865 and 1868 he was a member of the Tisza-Ghyczy Party, but he played a decreasingly prominent role, though he was the leader of the liberal nobility. In the end, he committed suicide. Pál Nyáry wrote: *Suggestion for the Administration of County Pest...* (*Javaslat Pest megye közigazgatási rendszere iránt...*) (1840); *Proposal for the Possibility of Improvement in Criminal Prosecutions at the County Level* (*Indítvány a megyei bünvádi eljárás lehető javítása iránt*) (1841), and *The Speeches of Pál Nyáry and György Zlinszky* (*Nyáry Pál és Zlinszky György beszédeik*) (1861). A street in Budapest is named after him. – B: 0883, 1031, 1445, T: 7688.

**Nyék Tribe** – The second strongest tribe of the Magyars in the Lebedian tribal alliance, according to Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII (913-959) in his work *De administrando Imperio* (*On the administration of the Empire*). The leader of the Nyék Tribe was entitled to be the *barka* (military commander) of the tribal confederation until its dissolution during the rule of King István I (later St. Stephen) (997-1038) a century later. During the Hungarians' advance into the Carpathian Basin, the Nyék tribe secured the southern borders and, at first, settled in the region of the Tisza and Maros rivers. In 899, during the Lombardian campaign, the tribe played a major part in the defeat of the 15,000-strong army of King Berengar I, at the Brenta River. Around 900, the tribe settled in its final location, north of Mohács, west of the Danube, where its memory remains through the names of various villages, such as: Alsónyék and Kápolnásnyék. – B: 1078, 1230, T: 7665.→**Levedia**.

**Nyéki Vörös, Mátyás** (Matthias) (Győr, 1575 - Győr, 1 April 1654) – Priest, poet. He came from a family of serfs in County Baranya. He studied in the Seminary at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia); later, he worked in the Royal Hungarian Chancery, becoming the Canon of Győr in 1611, Provost of Pápoc in 1636, and Episcopal Vicar in 1642. His first Psalm translations were published in Péter Pázmány's Prayer book (Graz, 1606). He was one of the pioneers of Baroque poetry. A new edition of his religious poems appeared in the Collection of Hungarian Poets. His works include *Dialogue* (*Dialogus*), (Vienna, 1625), and *Tintinnabulum* (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1636). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Pázmány, Péter**.

**Nyerges, Antal** (Anton N.) (South Bend, IN, USA, 14 August 1917 - USA, 21 May 1989) – Diplomat, literary translator, cultural historian, printer. He was born into a family of immigrants to the USA. During World War II, he served in the US army in the Far East. Afterward, he studied Finno-Ugrian Linguistics at Indiana University and obtained a Ph.D. He did research work among the Lapps in Norway. In 1951 he entered

the Diplomatic Service. His diplomatic posts were in Budapest (Press and Cultural Attaché (1955-1957), Frankfurt, Tel-Aviv and Teheran. After his activity in foreign affairs in 1969, he became a lecturer at Eastern Kentucky University of Richmond, where he became a professor and lectured on the History of European Culture and Sociology. As a translator, he interpreted in English-language versions the works of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, János (John) Arany, Endre (Andrew) Ady, Gyula (Julius) Juhász, Árpád Tóth, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, and Attila József, introducing them to the American public. His works include *Poems of Endre Ady* (1969); *Sándor Petőfi* (1973); *Poems by Attila József* (1973); *Epics of the Hungarian Plain from János Arany* (1976), and *The Poetry of Lőrinc Szabó* (1986). – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**Persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Nyergesi, János** (John) (Nyergesújfalu, 9 June 1895 - Nyergesújfalu, 22 December 1982) – Painter, graphic artist. He started his studies in Art at his birthplace in the Free School, conducted by Károly (Charles) Kernstok; then from 1919, with his master's support, he continued in Kernstok's Free School in Budapest. Later, he enrolled in the School of Industrial Design, where, in 1913, in a scholarship competition, he won first prize with his stained-glass window, entitled *Prophet (Proféta)*. In 1919 he took part in the work of Kernstok's Free School in Nyergesújfalu. In 1926 and 1927 he was a student at the Julian Academy in Paris. From the 1930s he worked as a laborer in the Cement Factory of Lábatlan, and in the Eternit and Viscosa factories in Nyergesújfalu; but regularly took part in exhibitions as well. After 1945, his artistic work became more active. His art is characterized by a kind of "expressive naturalism". Early in his career, he was strongly influenced by his master, Kernstock, and the aspirations of *The Group of Eight*, hence the expressiveness of his works. Later he became interested in the tiny objects of everyday life surrounding him, which he formed into simple pictorial composition. The "saying a lot with little" became his *ars poetica*. He painted mainly portraits, conversation pieces and scenes. The motives always came from his immediate surroundings. His well-known paintings include *Portrait of a Boy (Fiúportré)* (1910); *My Wife Asleep (Feleségem alszik)*; *Indian ink drawing* (1958); *Self-portrait (Önarckép)* (1963), and *Street Scene (Utcarészlet)* oil (1970). His one-man exhibitions include Esztergom, Balassi Bálint Museum (1954, 1968, 1975); Székesfehérvár, István Király Museum (1957), and Nyergesújfalu, Memorial Exhibition (1983). – B: 0883, 1654, T: 7456.→**Eight, The Group of; Kernstok, Károly.**

**Nyikó Region, Transylvania** (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – The valley of the Nyikó Creek, from its source on the western slopes of the Hargita Mountain plateau, extending downstream and passing by the town of Székelykeresztúr (now Odorhei Secuiesc, Romania), eventually running into the Nagyküüllő River. The small villages in the valley reflect the characteristics of the Udvarhelyszék region. Noteworthy villages are Farkaslaka (now Lupeni), Kobátfalva (now Cobatesti) and Szentlélek. The renowned writer, Áron (Aaron) Tamási, made the people and the folklore known through his writings. – B: 1134, T: 7456.→**Tamási, Áron.**

**Nyilas Anonymus** (16th century) – Versifier. Ferenc (Francis) Toldy gave this name to the unknown poet who, in 1548, wrote a lofty two-part, 72-line song for the wedding of István (Stephen) Nyilas and Anna Zsámbéki of the town of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). In the first part, the groom addresses the bride; in the second part the bride

addresses the groom. It was preserved in the Lugossy Codex and the Bornemissza Songbook (1582). – B: 1136, T: 7617.→**Toldy, Ferenc; Lugossy Codex.**

**Nyíredy, Géza** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 16 March 1924 - Budapest, 25 July 1990) – Physician, pulmonologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest in 1948. In 1949 he worked at the National Public Health Institute, Budapest; later worked at the Pulmonary Clinic of the University in various positions. From 1956 he headed a clinical department. From 1961 he was Senior Physician at the No. 4 Pulmonary Illnesses Department of St János (John) Hospital. In 1959 he was appointed Regional Supervising Chief-Physician. From 1959 on, he wrote more than 60 scientific studies. His field of research was tuberculosis, bacteriology and cancerous illnesses. His works include *The Bronchiectasy Illness... (A bronchiectázia betegség...)* (1963); *Illnesses of the Bronchia (A hörgők betegségei)*, with F. Kovács (1966) and *Clinical Observations in Bronchiectasy Illness (Klinikai megfigyelések bronchiectázia betegségben)* (1967). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7103.

**Nyíregyháza Deportees** – On 2 November 1944, after the Front of World War II passed over the city, posters appeared on the streets of Nyíregyháza, calling on the citizens to resume work. As the inhabitants came out of the cellars, armed Soviet soldiers appeared, commandeering them for what they called “*malenki robot*” (a little work). They collected 2300 civilians; first they were taken to a country prison, then to Debrecen, where they were placed behind barbed-wire fences in the Pavilon Barracks. This was the collection point and, from here, together with others from other parts of Hungary, they were taken to the Soviet Union. In the Prisoner of War Camp at Bolc in the Arctic region, they were treated as enemy partisans and were forced to work in mines. Due to starvation, torture and lack of medical treatment, most of them died, leaving 1,620 wives and 3,880 children behind. Only 5% of them returned, years later to Hungary, and the Communist Government of Hungary forbade them to talk about their experiences. A monument was erected from public donations on 26 May 1991 on the *Országzászló Square* in Nyíregyháza, to preserve the memory of those, who died in World War II. – B: 1020, T: 7665.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Nyíregyházi, Ervin** (Budapest, 19 January 1903 - Los Angeles, Cal., 13 April 1987) – Hungarian-born American piano virtuoso and composer. His father was a singer in the Royal Opera Chorus in Budapest, but died when Ervin was 12. He began playing the piano at the age of two, composing music at four; he played with the Berlin Philharmonic when he was 6, under Arthur Nikisch. By the age of nine, he played Beethoven sonatas and, at eleven, J.S. Bach’s preludes and fugues. In the Budapest Academy of Music, he was a student of István Thomán and Arnold Székely; in Berlin, he studied under Ernő (Ernest) Dohnányi and Frederic Lamond. From the age of ten, he gave concerts in Hungary and abroad. In 1914 he settled in Berlin and, from 1930, he lived in the USA. In his childhood he attracted attention with his compositions for the piano, e.g. *Sonate dramatique* (1914), and his *Wedding March* (which was published). Up to 1978 he composed some 700 works. From the 1930s, he played and composed for Hollywood film studios. In 1973 he made two professional recordings. He was known for his musicality and his technique. With his exceptional performing ability, he became successful everywhere. He played mainly 19th and 20th century virtuoso pieces. He was sometimes described as Liszt incarnate. Despite his extraordinary talent, he lived a simple



life. Even at an advanced age, he gave concerts in Japan during 1980 and 1982. In 2007, his biography, entitled *Lost Genius* was published in Canada. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Thomán, István; Nikisch, Arthur; Dohnányi, Ernő; Székely, Arnold.**

**Nyíró, Gyula** (Julius) (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 12 March 1895 - Budapest, 4 May 1966) – Physician, neurologist and psychiatrist. In 1917 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Until 1920 he worked with Károly (Charles) Lechner, later, as resident physician in the Mental Hospital of Lipótmező, Budapest; then, until 1927, he worked as a demonstrator and assistant lecturer in the Mental Hospital in Szeged. In 1926 he became an honorary lecturer, in 1931 a professor at the University of Szeged. From 1928, he was Head Physician at the Mental Hospital of Lipótmező. From 1939, he was employed at the Mental Hospital of Angyalföld, Budapest. From 1951 he was Professor of Psychiatry in the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest. He obtained a Masters Degree in Medicine in 1952. His main field of research work was schizophrenia. Together with László Meduna, he took part in the clinical development of cardiazol and electroshock therapy. He also succeeded in defining the “structure-theory” of schizophrenia. He studied mental illnesses of famous men, e.g. Ignác (Ignatius) Semmelweis, the “savior of mothers”: Nyíró proved that the symptoms of the nervous system of Semmelweis were the result of septicemia, because of his absorption of toxins during his clinical work. His works include *Psychopathology (Elmekórtan)*, co-authored with József Szabó (1926); *Psychiatria*, textbook (1961), and *Illness of Semmelweis (Semmelweis betegsége)*, with co-authors (1965). – B: 1030, 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Semmelweis, Ignác; Meduna, László.**

**Nyíró, József** (Joseph) (Székelyzsombor, now Jimbor, Transylvania, Romania, 18 July 1889 - Madrid, 16 October 1953) – Writer, journalist, cleric. He completed his High School education in Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania). He studied in the seminary of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Julia, Romania) and in the *Pazmaneum* of Vienna, where he became ordained in 1912. His first position took him to Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania), where he was a teacher of religion in the High School. From 1915 to 1919 he was Parish Priest of the little village of Kide (now Chidea, Romania) in County Kolozs. In 1919 he left the priesthood. At first, he worked as a miller, then, from 1920, he joined the Editorial Staff of the paper, *Eastern News (Keleti Újság)* in Kolozsvár. In 1931 he left the newspaper and withdrew to the village of Alsórákos (now Racoșul de Jos, Romania) to run a farm.



In 1938 he returned to journalism and assumed the editorship of the paper, *Eastern News*. He moved to Budapest in 1941 to become the Editor for the paper, *Hungarian Strength (Magyar Erő)*, and, toward the end of World War II, he became a member of the right-wing Arrow-Cross Parliament, when Hungary was already under German occupation, trying to hold up the advance and occupation of Hungary by the Soviet Communist forces. In 1945 he had to flee to Germany, and later to Madrid, where he again joined the Catholic priesthood. After settling in the USA, he became the founding Director of the émigré Lajos Kossuth Book Publishing Co. in Cleveland. When he died he was buried in

Spain. His last will was to be reburied in Transylvania. When Hungaian autrotities wanted to fulfill his last will, Romanian authorities denied it in 2012. As early as 1924, he showed great promise in prose writing with his volume of short stories, entitled: *The Jesus-carving Man (Jézusfaragó ember)*. His works, dealing with the fate of the Szekler Hungarians of Transylvania (first time under Romanian rule since 1920), became bestsellers. In the post-war Transylvanian Hungarian literature he is one of the most significant and individual writers. His works include *In God's Yoke (Isten igájában)*; *Szeklers (Székelyek)*; *Silent Struggle (Néma küzdelem)*; *Úz Bence*; *Ábel in the Wilderness (Ábel a rengetegben)* novel (1932); *My People (Az én népem)* novel (1935); *Immortal Life (Halhatatlan élet)*, novel (1941), and *Behold the Humans (Ime az emberek)* (1951). – B: 1085, 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Szeklers**.

**Nyisztor, Zoltán** (Debrecen, 8 December 1893 - Rome, 4 December 1979) – Priest, writer, journalist. He studied at the Theological College of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania); then he read Theology in Rome and Innsbruck. He was ordained in 1917. He worked as a Bishop's Secretary, ws Chaplain of the Cave Chapel of Mount Gellért in Buda, a Publisher's Editor, and President of the Catholic Young Men's Club. As a journalist, his career started with the journal, *The Heart (A Szív)*. In 1924 he became Editor of the weekly paper, *Hungarian Culture (Magyar Kultúra)*; later becoming a correspondent for the *National Paper (Nemzeti Újság)* and *New Generation (Új Nemzedék)*, and the Editor for the *Hungarian Courier (Magyar Kurír)*. He translated into Hungarian the works of Giovanni Papini and Archbishop Faulhaber. With Béla Bangha, he edited the four-volume Catholic Encyclopedia, and published several other books on his travels in the Far East, South America, and the Balkans. His satirical period piece was *Hungarian Góg (Magyar Góg)*. During 1945 and 1946 he was a prisoner of the Communist regime and the Soviet military authorities. Freed from there, he fled to Italy and worked in the Public Relations Office of the Vatican, and was later a chaplain in Madrid. In 1946 he went to South America. In Columbia he was a pastor in a hospital, a missionary, as well as a chaplain in a parish in Bogota. Then he moved to Venezuela, serving as a Hungarian priest in Caracas. In 1961 he returned to Rome, where he lived from his writings. He was a columnist for *Canadian Hungarians (Kanadai Magyarország)*; *New Europe (Új Európa)*, and *Catholic Hungarians' Sunday (Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja)*. His works include *Foreigner in a Foreign Land (Idegen az idegenben)*, biographical novel (1973), and *The Earthly Life of Jesus (Jézus földi élete)* (1975). – B: 1068, 1672, T: 7456.

**Nyitra** (Slovakian: Nitra, German: Neutra) – A town in Northern Hungary before 1920, now Nitra in Slovakia. It is 190-220m above sea level. It was the Seat of the former County (now Slovakian district) Nyitra, on both banks of the Nyitra (Nitra) River, a tributary of the Danube, at the foot of Mount Zobor (587m, rich vineyards on its slopes) and at the northern margin of the Little Hungarian Plain. The Tribecs Range extends from north of the town. The site of the town had a settlement on it at the time of the Carpathian Settlement by Khagan Árpád's Magyars (896-900), who defeated the Leader Zobor heading the army of the local Slavic population; Zobor fell in the battle, defending the environs of Nyitra. King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038) strengthened the Castle Fort, which was able to resist the siege of Emperor Heinrich in 1074, and the Mongol-Tartars in 1241. The town became a free borough by Royal Decree in 1248, and Seat of the Bishporic of Nyitra in 1288. In 1271, the Bohemian King Ottokar occupied Nyitra. Later,



Máté (Matthew) Csák owned it and King Casimir IV of Poland (the opponent of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus of Hungary, 1458-1490) was unable to capture it. Only the troops of Prince István (Stephen) Bocskay (1605-1606) in 1605 and, later, Reigning Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629) of Transylvania, were successful in taking the Nyitra fortress. It was in the hands of the Turks from 1663 until 1701, when it was pulled down. In 1708 Count Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi (1665-1726), occupied it. Nyitra became a corporate town in 1876. After World War I, as a result of the 1920 Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon, it was annexed by the newly created Czechoslovakia, from Historic Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*). In 1938, and again in 1993, it remained in the independent Slovakia. The town is an agricultural market hub, which connects the Little Plain with Northern Hungary. It has sugar refineries, breweries, and food industries. The core of the town is Castle Hill, surrounded with walls, bastions and gates, where the the Episcopal Palace, founded in 830, and the 13th century Cathedral were built. An underground passageway connects the two prominent buildings. The crypt of the single-nave, Baroque-style Episcopal Church is considered to date back to the time of King István I (St. Stephen) of Hungary. The Episcopal Seminary is of Neo-Renaissance style. The Episcopal Library has 40,000 volumes. There are fine public buildings, high schools and churches of various religious orders in the streets hugging the castle hill slopes, whereas the outer, lower parts of the town consist of rows of garden houses. Other outstanding buildings in Nyitra are the Franciscan Church and Monastery of 1630; among the 7 altars, there is one with a relief depicting the Legend of St Francis. The St. Emmeramus Church is a small Romanesque church, situated in the oldest part of the fortress, and it presumably dates back to 1158. According to a local tradition, Queen Gizella, the wife of King István I (St Stephen), commissioned its construction. In 1933, the statue of St Emmeramus was discovered; it is considered to be the oldest statue in the Northern Hungary region of Historic Hungary. The St. István Church dates from the 11-12th century. The population of the town was 16,419 in 1910, including 9,754 Hungarians, 4,929 Slovaks and 1,636 Germans. In 2001, its population was 87,285 including 83,285 Slovaks, 1,489 Hungarians, 323 Gypsies, 55 Ukrainians, 47 Germans and 18 Ruthenians. – B: 1068, 1582, 1816, 1789, 7103, 7456, T: 7456.→ **István I, King; Csák, Máté; Mátyás I, King ; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Bercsényi, Count Miklós; Nyitra, Benedictine Abbey.**

**Nyitra, Benedictine Abbey** (Nyitra now Nitra in Slovakia) – The Abbey was founded by the Benedictines of Pannonhalma in the town of Nyitra in Northern Hungary (now in Slovakia) at an unknown date. It is known from documents that King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116), in his Book of Statutes of 1100 authorized the Abbey to employ the “*hot iron and hot water tes*” in court procedure. King Kálmán made the Abbey the seat of a bishopric in 1113, which included a part of County Nyitra and also County Trencsén (now Trenčín). After the despotic rule of oligarch Máté Csák, the Abbey had to endure great losses, but it has been functioning since then ecclesiastically, at least as a church. – B: 0946, 1304, T: 7103.→**Nyitra.**

**Nyulas, Ferenc** (Francis) (Köszvényesremete, now Eremitu, Transylvania, Romania, 25 July 1758 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 27 December 1808) – Physician, scientific writer. He began his education in Kolozsvár and he pursued Medical studies at the Universities of Vienna and Pest. He received his Medical Degree in 1788. From 1806 until his death, he was Head Physician of Transylvania in Kolozsvár. The first of his

three-volume work, *About the Analysis of Public Medicinal Waters of Transylvania (Az Erdély országi orvos vizeknek bontásáról közönségesen)* (Kolozsvár, 1800), is the first Hungarian-language scientific, mainly chemistry book, specializing in balneology, the therapeutic use of baths. In this work, he summarizes the analytical description and chemical studies of the ferruginous acidulous waters of the Radna Mountain region of eastern Transylvania. For the analysis of these waters, he worked out a wide-ranging procedure, including gas analysis, wet and dry analyses, as well as qualitative and quantitative analyses. While determining quantitatively the materials dissolved in the water, he was the first to employ titration in Transylvania. He succeeded in demonstrating the presence of manganese in one of the waters; the fact that these waters could also contain manganese first became generally known, when the great Swedish chemist, Berzelius, in 1807, found this element while analysing the water of Adolfberg. Nyulas must have been well versed in the chemical sciences of his age. He set up a modern laboratory in Szamosújvár (now Gherla, Romania). In his book, he also presented the pictures of the instruments he used. The three-volume work may be regarded as the first significant step in creating a special chemical terminology in the Hungarian language. He created new terms and designations with relatively correct linguistic feeling for the use of new special chemical terms, which he compiled to form a dictionary. Surprisingly, many of the terms he introduced remained in general usage in modern Hungarian language, like *sav* (acid); *tégely* (crucible); *folyadék* (solution); *lombik* (test-tube) and *bontás* (decomposition). Other new words that he created became lost, like *savalj* (oxygen) and *vizalja* (hydrogen). His expressions accommodated well in the Hungarian speech of the period and, at the same time, they expressed their essence. Nyulas seems to have been ahead of his time by rejecting the Phlogiston Theory, which was still the commonly held theory in chemistry at that time. – B: 0883, 1068, 1136, 1730, T: 7617, 7456.

## O

**Oath, Cross of** – A golden cross of smaller dimensions, used during coronations, upon which the Kings declared their oath to the Country. The cross, stored in the treasury of Esztergom, an 11/12th century creation by a Hungarian goldsmith, has upright and transverse ends finished in seven semicircles. Its base originates from the 16th century. – B: 0942, T: 7673.

**Oberfrank, Géza** (Budapest, 16 January 1936 - ) – Conductor, music director and literary translator. He completed his studies between 1956 and 1961 at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of András (Andrew) Kórodi. From 1961 to 1979 he was a music coach, chorus master and conductor at the Opera House, Budapest. He made his debut as a conductor with Sándor (Alexander) Szokolay's work, entitled: *Blood-Wedding (Vérnász)*. The Opera House presented Szokolay's work, *Hamlet*, in 1968, also under Oberfrank's direction. From 1973 to 1975 he was Music Director of the Komische Oper in Berlin. Later, he conducted Zoltán Kodály's *Háry János*, and Mozart's the *Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*, produced by Walter Felsenstein. Between 1975 and 1982 he was First Conductor of the Hungarian State Railways' (MÁV's) Symphony Orchestra; from 1968 he was Music Director of the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operettszínház*), Budapest; from 1980 to 1983 he was its Artistic Director. From 1983 to 1989 he was the Primary Musical Director of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged, and also of the Symphony Orchestra. In 1989 he was again a member of the Opera House. He performed as a guest conductor regularly in Europe and the USA. Numerous operas were performed in Hungary in his translations. He keeps himself occupied with producing mainly operettas and musicals as well. He also made a number of recordings. He is a recipient of the Liszt Ferenc Prize (1970), the Merited Artist (1982) and the Outstanding Artist titles (1988). – B: 1445, 1426, T: 7684. → **Szokolay, Sándor; Kórodi, András.**

**Obermayer, Ernő** (Ernest) (Nagyszőlős, now Vynohradiv, Carpatho-Ukraine, 13 December 1888 - Szeged, 27 May 1969) – Chemical engineer, biologist and agriculturalist. He graduated from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1910. At that time, he began examining the oil content of green peppers. He furthered his education at the National Plant Improving Research Institute (*Országos Növénynevelési Intézet*) in Magyaróvár. As a plant research chemist, he worked first at the National Chemical Institute (*Nemzeti Kémiai Intézet*) in 1918, then in Kalocsa, where he succeeded with the creation of new paprika hybrids. In Szeged, he worked at the Chemical Research Station (*Kémiai Kísérleti Állomás*) (1927); then at the Agricultural Cultivation and Breeding Station (*Növénytermesztési és Növénynevelő Kísérleti Állomás*) (1931). He achieved significant results in improving the quality and cultivation of the red pepper of Szeged. He also dealt with the question of rice production in Hungary. He was the author of several articles and books. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1953), and was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1949. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7617.

**Obernyik, Károly** (Charles) (Kömlőd, 22 October 1815 - Pest, 17 August 1855) – Writer and playwright. He studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen. From 1837 he acted as a tutor to a nephew of the poet Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey, in Szatmárcseke. Kölcsey kindled in him the ambition to write. The French romantics, especially Victor Hugo influenced Obernyik. He moved to Pest in 1840; in 1841 he received a Degree in Law. He made the acquaintance of

writers Gergely (Gregory) Czuczor and Imre (Emeric) Vahot. He befriended the poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, and was a member of the “Group of Ten”. In 1843 he won the Academy’s First Prize with his social drama *Nobleman and Peasant (Főúr és pór)*; however, the censors refused to let the play be performed because of its anti-aristocracy stance. As Obernyik played a part in the preparation of the 1848 Revolution, in 1849 he deemed it safer to remove himself to Szatmárcseke. In 1850 he moved back to Pest, where he became a secretary to the drama selection committee of the National Theater. From 1851 until his death, he taught at the Reformed High School in Kecskemét. His friend, Gyula (Julius) Bulyovszky, finished his last drama, *György Brankovics* posthumously, and the lead character of the play was Gábor Egressy. His main works are: *Inheritance (Örökség)* play (1845); *Firstborn (Elsőszülött)* (1846); *Unmarried Husband (Nőtlen férj)* play (1846); *Speeches (Beszélyek)*, with a biographical study by Lajos Abafi (1875), and *The Complete Belletristic Works of Károly Obernyik, vols. i-iv (Obernyik Károly szépirodalmi összes munkái I-IV)*, arranged for publication with a biography by József Ferenczy (1878-1879). He is regarded as a pioneer of Hungarian social drama. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617. → **Kölcsey, Ferenc; Czuczor, Gergely; Petőfi, Sándor; Egressy, Gábor.**

**Oberschall, Magda** (Mrs. Bárány) (Budapest, 22 December 1904 - Bryn Mawr, PA, USA, 28 October 1985). – Art historian. She received her education at the University of Budapest and at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). She wrote her doctoral thesis on *The National Characteristics of Dutch and Flemish Painting (A holland és flamand festészet nemzeti sajátosságai)* (1930). Between 1943 and 1946 she headed the History Section of the Hungarian National Museum in Budapest. In 1946 she lectured at the University of Budapest. After she emigrated from Hungary in 1946, for a while she resided in the USA; then she moved to Munich, where she worked for Radio Free Europe. After her retirement in 1970 she returned to the USA. Her main works include *The Crown of Emperor Konstantinos Monomachos (Konstantinos Monomachos császár koronája)* (Budapest, 1937); *Hungarian Church Vestments (Magyarországi miseruhák)* (1937); *The Stalls of the Nyírbátor Church (A nyírbátori stallumok)* (1937); *Hungarian Furniture (Magyar bútorok)* (1938); *Old Hungarian Ironworks (Régi magyar vasművesség)* (1941); *Applied Arts in Buda During the Turkish-era (Iparművesség Budán a törökkorban)* (1944), and *Die Sankt Stephans Krone und die Insignien des Königreiches Ungarn (St. Stephen’s Crown and the Insignia of the Kingdom of Hungary)* (Vienna-Munich, 1961). – B: 0883, 1267, T: 7617.

**Obersovszky, Gyula** (Julius) (pen name Gyula Oby) (Pécs, 1 January 1927 - Budapest, 15 March 2001) – Writer, poet and journalist. He was born into a family of Polish origin. In 1944 he joined the illegal Communist Party. After 1945 he was a clerk at a cement factory. His higher studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, from 1946 he also worked for the Alliance of National People’s Colleges (*Népi Kollégiumok Nemzeti Szövetsége – NÉKOSZ*). From 1950 he was an associate of the paper the *People’s News of County Hajdú-Bihar (Hajdú-Bihari Néplap)*; Editor for the satirical paper *Bumblebee (Dongó)*, and one of the founders of the *Bumblebee Stage (Dongó Színpad)*. He moved to Budapest and, from 1954, he was a board member of the Cultural Department of National Alliance of Hungarian Journalists (*Magyar Újságírók Országos Szövetsége – MUOSZ*). In the same year, he was excluded from the Communist Party and dismissed from his work. He participated in the siege of the Radio Building, Budapest, on 23 October 1956, and founded the newspaper *Truth (Igazság)* and, after 4 November 1956, he founded the illegal newspaper *We are Alive (Élünk)*. In the dying days of

1956, he was arrested, prosecuted, and sentenced to death, but saved by international protest. In 1963 he was freed by general amnesty. Between 1967 and 1989, he worked as Editor for the paper *Sport-bet (Sportfogadás)*. His literary works appeared in Hungary and abroad under the pen name: Gyula Oby. From 1991 he was Editor-in-Chief for the above-mentioned papers *Truth (Igazság)*, *We are Alive (Élünk)*, and the literary review *We Exist (Vagyunk)*. His works include *My Letter to X (Levelem X-hez)* (1964); *If You were (Ha lennél)* poems (New York, 1971); *Musical Eternity (Zenés örökkévalóság)* diary (1971); *Letters on the Subject of Love (Levelek a szerelem tárgyköréből)* (1993); *Prelude after Death (Prelűd halál után)* (1995, 1998), and *Black Letters (Fekete levelek)* (1997). He received a number of awards, including the Imre Nagy Memorial Medal (1994), the Golden Pen (1996), and the Sándor Petőfi Freedom Prize (1999). – B: 1257, 0878, 1105, 1031, T: 7103.

**Obrusánszky, Borbála** (Barbara) (Hungary, 1974 ? - ) – Historian, Orientalist. She completed her studies at the University of Budapest between 1992 and 1997 in History and Mongol Civilization. This was followed by a postgraduate course at the Mongol State University in Ulan Bator, where she was awarded a Ph.D. in 1999. Between 2000 and 2002 she worked as an external consultant of the Asia Center at the University of Pécs, and organized the Mongol programs of the Shambala Tibet Center. During this period she participated in several expeditions to Mongolia and China. She became an archivist at the Folklore Shaman Archive at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Later, she became a lecturer at the Kőrösi Csoma Sándor University, Budapest. Ms. Obrusánszky is a member and/or founder of several Hungarian scientific associations. She is the author of numerous books and articles, including *History of Mongolia (Mongólia története)*; *The Thirty-three Faces of the Gobi (A Góbi harminchárom arca)*; *The Marco Polo of the East (A Kelet Marco Polója)*; *Nestorian Christianity (Nesztoriánus kereszténység)*; *The Cultural History of the Huns (A Hunok kultúrtörténete)*; *Three Mongolian Fables (Három Mongol mese)*, translation, and *The Heritage of the Huns (A hunok öröksége)*, with L. Marácz (2009). She has provided analyses on Central-Asia in the scientific press. In addition, she is Editor-in-Chief of an educational journal. She received a Distinction of Azerbaijan “for invaluable work in deepening the relations between Azerbaijanis and Hungarians” (2010). – T: 1440, 1752, 2113, T: 2113, 7103. → **Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor; Marácz, László.**

**Óbuda** (Old Buda, *Aquincum*) – In the 1st century BC, Romans occupied the Transdanubian region that became the Roman Province of Pannonia to defend the Empire from the northeast. The Romans established the town of Aquincum on the western bank of the Danube River. In 106 AD Pannonia was divided into two regions, Pannonia Superior and Pannonia Inferior. Aquincum became the capital of Pannonia Inferior. Today the northwestern side of Budapest, Óbuda stands on the site of Aquincum. Emperor Claudius (41-54 AD) sent a Roman cavalry unit of 500 men to Aquincum. From 89 AD a legion of 6000 soldiers was stationed permanently in the town. A military town was built surrounding the legionary fortress, where the families of the legionaries, craftsmen, etc. lived, about 20,000–30,000 residents. A civil town was established 2 km north of the fortress. The town was promoted to the status of *municipium* around 124 AD, during the reign of Emperor Hadrian; and to the status of *colonia* in 194 AD, under Emperor Septimius Severus. From the middle of the 1st century to the end of the 4th century almost every Roman emperor visited Aquincum. The ruins of the Roman town of Aquincum can be seen in different places in Buda, but primarily in Aquincum, where new artifacts have been found as a result of

continuous excavations. There are the ruins of an *amphitheater* an *aqueduct*, Christian chapels, and houses with floor heating systems and, among other objects the famous water organ is in the Museum. Today Óbuda is District III of Budapest. – B&T: 1308.→**Aquincum Organ; Brigetium; Gorsium; Savaria; Strigonium; Pannonia.**

**Óbuda, Council of** (1309) – Church Council regulating education in Hungary, resulting in important decrees. The IV. Lateran Council of 1215 decreed that in every archiepiscopal seat, there should be a theologian, who can teach the Scripture and the Pastorate. This council already required that each jurist should teach Canon Law; and church centers should have only *grammaticus* level of teaching Latin. When these decrees had been carried out, then, depending on the subjects taught, the collegiate schools of Esztergom and Kalocsa must have qualified as higher educational institutions. In all likelihood, Law must have been taught at Eger only in the 14th century. During the Age of liberal Humanism, it was allowed that arts to be developed to a high degree at Pécs and Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania). This Council also decreed that teachers should provide free instruction to clerics and poor students, while moderate teaching fees should be charged only to the more well-to-do. – B: 0945, T: 7456.

**Óbuda Decrees** (*Óbudai végzések*) (ca.1 September 1290) – After the coronation at Székesfehérvár on 23 July 1290, and after the meeting of the noblemen, prelates and lower nobility in Óbuda, King András III (Andrew, Endre) (1290-1301) issued the Decrees of the Diet, in which he directed that the proprietary rights of the churches be restored; he prohibited the alienation of the counties and the selling-out of dignities and castles as endowments to foreigners, non-Christians, or commoners. He tied the jurisdiction of county Bailiffs to four noblemen's judgment; confirmed the endowments of King Béla IV (1235-1270) and King István V (Stephen, 1270-1272). He prescribed the review of the endowments handed out by King (Kun) László IV (Ladislav, 1272-1290), also withdrew his unlawful endowments; regulated the compulsory military service, juridical privileges and immunity from taxes of the nobility and of the Transylvanian Saxons; assured the redemption of the dowry (*dos*) and the daughter's quarter part of legacy, and the redemption of the property of the relative, whose estate had been forfeited. He regulated the provincial administration of justice on the part of the Palatine; annulled the duty taxes introduced during the reign of King (Kun) László IV; took measures regarding the method of duty payments; decreed to pull down newly built fortifications and made decisions about returning illegally seized properties. He determined the method of paying the tithe; prescribed the Chancellor's price of charters; directed that the barons and noblemen hold an annual meeting at Fehérvár (now Székesfehérvár); arranged for the reparation of arbitrary measures, for the punishment of despotic lords of large estates, and declared null and void all the purchases and sales made under duress. These decrees were issued also for Transylvania at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) on 22 February 1291, at the meeting of the nobles, Szeklers (*Székelyek*, Transylvanian Hungarians) and Transylvanian Saxons. – B: 0945, T: 7456.

**Ocskay, László** (Ladislav) (Around 1680 - Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 3 January 1710) – *Kuruc* (Hungarian rebel) military officer and also military officer of the Imperial Army. He was member of an aristocratic family of Nyitra County; served with the Pálffy Regiment and, later, the Ebergényi Cavalry (Hussar) Regiment. He fought in Italy, but deserted from the Imperial Army and, on 30 June 1703, joined Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II's rebel forces at his Zvadka camp, where he was promoted to Brigadier in August 1705. He became known and

feared for his daring raids. However, following the Battle of Trencsén (now Trencin, Slovakia), he changed sides, rejoined the pro-Imperial Austrian “Labanc” forces, and received the rank of Colonel. The Kuruc forces of Érsekújvár, led by Ádám Jávorka captured him on 1 January 1710, and the military tribunal sentenced him to death by beheading. Publications on L. Ocskay include Ocskay, Gusztáv: *The True Biography of Brigadier Ocskay and the Characterization of the Rákóczi-era (Ocskay brigadéros igazi életrajza és a Rákóczi-kor jellemzése)* (Budapest, 1902), Thaly, Kálmán: *Ocskay László I-II* (Budapest, 1905) and Angyal, Dávid: *Ocskay László* (Historical Studies, Budapest, 1937). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7617.→**Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Labanc.**

**October Diploma** – A document issued by Emperor Franz Joseph (Ferenc József) on 20 October 1860, containing concessions to Hungary and the Czechs. This was inspired by the critical situation of Austrian absolutism, resulting from its recent diplomatic and military debacles: (1) Russia, a close ally of Austria, lost the Crimean war. (2) The second War of Italian Independence had ended in 1859, with an Austrian defeat at the hands of Napoleon III, and the Emperor was forced to cede Lombardy to the French. (3) In addition, there was the weak state of the Austrian economy. The Diploma gave the conservative nobles more power over their own lands through aristocratic feudalism. This policy was not satisfactory, and the Emperor made further concessions in the *February Patent (Pátens)* of 1861. The historians more or less agree that the *October Diploma* was the beginning of the “constitutional” period of the Habsburg Empire. – B: 1078, 1138, 1231, 1031, T: 7103.→**Ferenc József; Patens of February; Teleki, Count László (2); Tisza, Count Kálmán.**

**Ode** – The most outstanding Hungarian ode writers were: Benedek Virág, Mihály (Michael) Csokonai Vitéz, Dániel Berzsenyi and Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey. Kölcsey was more a master of the modern, rather than the old form. János (John) Arany and Mihály Tompa also wrote masterly odes. Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi’s songs often reached the sublimity of an ode, both in their patriotic and romantic sentiments. – B: 0942, T: 7617.→**Virág, Benedek; Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály; Berzsenyi, Dániel; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Arany, János; Tompa, Mihály.**

**Ódry, Árpád** (Budapest, 25 September 1876 - 5 April 1937) – Actor, manager and pedagogue. After completing his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, for several years he performed in the country: in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), Debrecen and Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). In 1904 the Comedy Theater (*Víg Színház*) gave him a contract and, a year later, so did the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). In 1923 he became its life member. From 1928 he was Chief Manager of the *Magyar Rádió*, and in 1930 he became the Director of the Academy of Dramatic Art. He directed 45 plays at the National Theater. He trained himself constantly and overcame his speech impediment; read avidly and studied languages. He played both tragic and comic roles in excellent style. His delivery and facial expressions could change shades; his presence created constant tension on the stage. He could portray different types of spiritual depths, especially differences in mentality. His roles included Prospero in Shakespeare’s *The Tempest (A Vihar)*; *King Lear*; *Richard III*; title role in J.



Katona's *Bánk bán*; Lucifer in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*), and Löfborg in F.R. Ibsen's *Hedda Gabler*. He acted the leading roles in plays by Molière, Pierre Beaumarchais, Friedrich Schiller, Gerhart Hauptmann, Pierre Wolf, Jules Romains, Hervieu-Brieux, Rudolph Besier, W. Somerset Maugham, August Strindberg, Lajos (Louis) Zilahy, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz and Sándor (Alexander) Hevesi. He trained excellent actors and stage managers, such as Endre Gellért, Tamás Major, Magda Olty, István Egri, József Szendrő and Oszkár Ascher. He was great actor and great pedagogue. In 1927 he received the Greguss Prize. The theater on Vas Street and a senior actors' home in Budapest were named after him. – B: 0871, 0883, 1445, T: 7684.→ **Major, Tamás; Olty, Magda, Szendrő, József; Ascher, Oszkár.**

**Odry, Lehel** (*de Pacsér*) (Audry) (Nemesmilitics, now Svetozar Miletic, Serbia, 30 November 1837 - Arad, 5 February 1920) – Opera singer (bariton). He was educated at the Military College of Pécs, and at the high school of Baja. Actually, he became an iron-trader and worked in Pest and Vienna, where he studied bookkeeping. He worked as a book-keeper in a factory in Pest. He joined a theater, where he excelled with his baritone voice. In 1858, he was employed by the Theater of Pécs (*Pécsi Színház*) and, in 1862, he sang in the choir of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Soon he joined the National Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he achieved success (1865-1869). Thereafter, he returned to the National Theater, Budapest, where he played leading roles. Later, he spent a year in Vienna, then returned to the theater in Budapest and excelled in *Hamlet*, *The Flying Dutchman* (*A Bolygó Hollandi*), and *The Queen of Sheba* (*Sába királynője*). During the 1880s, he was a frequent performer in Vienna. He retired in 1895. His works include articles in Budapest magazines; and books: *About Life and the Stage*, vols. i, ii (*Az életről és színpadról, I,II*) (1875); *Panna Piros* (*Piros Panna*) musical play (1877), and *Master of Song and Play* (*Ének és játékmester*) (1893). Some of his works remained in manuscript. He was a versatile, highly educated artist (writer, painter, chemist) whose extraordinary creative talent to portray human nature enabled him to rule the Hungarian operatic stage. Several of his plays about village life were performed. – B: 0883, 0907, 1197, T: 7103.

**Oesterreicher Manes, József** (Joseph) (Óbuda ? - Vienna, 1832) – Physician and balneologist. By the Edict of Tolerance (*Tűrelmi Rendelet*), issued by Emperor and King József II (Joseph, 1780-1790), Oesterreicher was the first Jewish person in 1782 to qualify as a physician. During 1785 and 1786, a Royal Decree appointed him Chief Medical Officer at Balatonfüred. Oesterreicher was the first to introduce the therapeutic uses of electricity. His other achievement was the chemical analysis of the medicinal springs of Buda and Balatonfüred. He also produced a laxative-salt called: *Sal Mirabilis Nativus Hungaricus*. His main works were: *Analysis of the Water of Buda* (*Analysis aquarum Budensium*) (Vienna, 1781); *Report on the Lasting Effects of and on the Efficacy of the Sour-wells of Füred* (*Nachricht von den Bestandheilen und Kräften des Füreder Sauerbrunnen*) (Vienna, 1792), and *Useful Medical Experiences with the Use of the Wondrous Hungarian Natural Salt* (*Természeti csodálatos magyar sóval való hasznos orvosi tapasztalatok*) (1801). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7617.→**Edict of Tolerance.**

**Oghuz Family Clan** – Originates from an ancient Turkish name. Peter's son, László, known by this national name in 1274, was an estate holder in County Zala. – B: 0942, T: 7676.



**Ogotáj**, (Ögödej, also known as Genghis Kan), (1185-1241) – Conqueror. He was a son of Temujin. Together with his brother, Chugataj, he headed an army of 600,000 strong against Chozem and, from that time on, dedicated his life to the conquest of the Western World. In 1226 he became Genghis Khan, and immediately proceeded on his mission. He conquered the Caliphate of Baghdad and then Russia. Brother Julianus brought the first news to Hungary of his further war preparations. He conducted raids into Poland and Hungary and carried out widespread devastation. Only his death prevented the complete conquest of Hungary and Western Europe. Batu Khan returned the armies to Asia, where fratricidal wars broke out over Ogotáj's legacy. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7658.→**Chozem; Julianus Friar; Mongol-Tartar Invasion; Muhi, Battle; Ogotáj; Batu; Béla IV, King;**

**Ogurs** – A branch of the Turkic peoples and languages. It was the Turkic ethnic group, the *Onogurs*, which was gradually assimilated by the Proto-Hungarians. The Onogurs belong to the Bulgaro-Turkic language group, which could have added some words to the Hungarian vocabulary when the Magyars were still in the vicinity of the Urals. A much more extensive addition of Turkic words to Hungarian (e.g. *bika*, *búza*, *bor*, *gyümölcs*, altogether about 200 words) must have taken place, when the Magyars were already on the Steppes by Lake *Maeotis* (now the Sea of Azov) north of the Caucasus Mountain Range, from the 6th to the 8th centuries, with evidence for significant linguistic and cultural influence on the Magyar language. – B: 1068, 1553, T: 7456.→**Maeotis; Uralic languages; Turkic languages.**

**Oguzians** – The earliest tribe among the Turks, whose origin was from the legendary Oghuz Khan. To this tribe belong the Cumanians (*Kunok*), Turkmen, and the Ozmanlis. By all accounts, its ancient name does not mean one tribe, but a whole tribal alliance. Their tribal bird was the *Turul*, (a kind of falcon), as it was for the Magyars. Their national organizational system was the same as that of the Szeklers. In both cases it was divided into six ethnic groups (nations) and each group into four branches. In total, there were 24 branches. The Oguzian language was probably a transition between the Oguzian-Magyar and the Turkic languages. – B: 0942, T: 7684.→**Cumanians; Hungarian Language; Szeklers; Turul.**

**Okolicsányi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 1 January 1894 - London, October 1954) – Physicist and an important pioneer in the development of television. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic but, at the outbreak of World War I, his studies were interrupted, as he was conscripted into the army. After the war, he attempted to realize some of his practical inventions; however, the then current domestic situation did not make it possible. In 1926 he conducted research in Berlin into the fledgling science of television with Mihály (Michael) Dénes and Gusztáv (Gustavus) Wikkerhauser at the Telekor AG firm. After Telekor merged with the TEKADE firm of Nuremberg, he continued with his research there, together with Wikkerhauser. During this time Okolicsányi obtained his Ph.D. in Physics from the University of Erlangen, Germany. In 1936 he worked on television problems with Wikkerhauser at the Scopphony Company's research laboratory in London. At the 1938 British Radio Exhibition, they were able to project large pictures with the aforementioned system. After World War II, he worked on the problems of colored television. He patented in the USA his invention for color cathode-tube-line-changing, prior to the similar Lorentz-tube. His tube was produced in a series. Until his death he worked as chief engineer. His main work was entitled: *Spiegelschraube (Fernsehen)* (1930). – B: 0883, 1731, 7617.→**Dénes, Mihály.**

**Okolicsányi-Kuthy, Dezső** (Desider) (Vienna, 13 July 1869 - Budapest, 26 December 1947) – Physician. He completed his studies at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest in 1892. After 1895, he studied in Austria, Italy, Switzerland, France, Egypt and Germany; he specialized in lung diseases, especially in tuberculosis. In 1898 he became Professor of Hydrotherapy and Tuberculosis at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest. From 1901 to 1909 he was Director of the Lung Institute of Budakeszi. After 1914 he became Head of the Lung Unit of St. János Hospital in Budapest. He retired in 1939. He is regarded as one of the pioneers in the treatment of tuberculosis. He was the author of many scientific works concerning its treatment, including *Clinical Treatment of Tuberculosis... (A tüdővész szanatóriumi gyógyítása...)* (in Hungarian 1897, in German 1898); *The Disease of Tuberculosis (A gümőkór)* (1908), and *Prevention Against Tuberculosis (A tüdővész elleni védekezés)* (1913). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7656.

**Oláh, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Tapolca, 19 August 1938 - ) – Film-director. From 1958 to 1962 he studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. In 1957 and 1958 he was a surgeon's assistant at the Hospital on Tétényi Street. From 1963 to 1993 he was Manager of Mafilm. He worked for the Hungarian TV, and also for the Radio. In 1990 he published a magazine and TV program for youth, called *Now (Most)*. He is one of the most outstanding and productive film documentarians. His works include *The House (A ház)* diploma film (1963); *Curiosity (Kíváncsiság)*, documentary (1963); *The Mummy Interrupts (A mumia közbeszól)* cartoon, (1967); *The Three Wishes (Három kívánság)* documentary (1968); *Early Risers (Koránkelők)* documentary (1970); *Come With Us to the Zselic Jungle (Tartson velünk a zselici rengetegbe)* documentary, TV (1972); *We Catch it, You Carry it (Fogjuk meg és vigyétek)* cartoon (1978); *Public Enemy (Közellenség)* TV documentary (1980); *Hospital in the Heart of the City (Kórház a város közepén)* TV documentary (1986); *With Great Pleasure (Nagyon szívesen)* TV program (1993); *Lucky People (Szerencsés emberek)* documentary (1997); *Umbrellas (Ernyők)* TV series (1997), and *Elizabeth Bridge Is On My Lot (Telkemen az Erzsébet-híd)*, radio documentary play. He is a recipient of the Miskolc Festival's Grand Prize; Grand Prize of the Kőszeg Festival, and Special Prize of the Veszprém Festival. – B: 0874, T: 7684.

**Olah, Georg Andrew** (Oláh, György András) (Budapest, 22 May 1927 –) – Research Chemist.



He was educated at the Polytechnic in Budapest, where he became Assistant Professor of Organic Chemistry and was also an Associate Scientific Director of the Central Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. After the crushed Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956, he emigrated to the USA. He became a research scientist at the Dow Chemical Company, then Professor and Chairman of the Department of Chemistry at Case Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio. Later, he became the Chairman of the Combined Departments of Chemistry of the Case Institute of Technology and Case Western Reserve University, and was a C. F. Mabery Distinguished Professor of Research in Chemistry. Oláh became a distinguished Professor of

Chemistry and Scientific Director of the Loker Hydrocarbon Research Institute of the University

of Southern California in 1977, and is presently there. He is interested in a wide range of organic chemistry such as: electrophilic organic reactions, particularly carbonium ion reactions, Friedel-Crafts chemistry, aliphatic and aromatic substitutions and hydrocarbon chemistry. He pioneered new techniques and solvent systems of super-acid type, which allow the study of reactive intermediates, particularly carbonations, as long-lived stable species in solutions; the application of physical methods such as nuclear magnetic resonance and Raman spectroscopy to the study of these systems and extensive structural and mechanistic studies, involving large variety of organic systems and many other topics. He has published 1200 scientific papers, 15 books, and has 115 patents. His books, among others, include *Introduction to Theoretical Organic Chemistry*, in German; *Friedel-Crafts and related Reactions*, vols. i-iv; *Halonium Ions; Superacids; Hydrocarbon Chemistry*, and the autobiographical *A Life of Magic Chemistry*. In 1994 he was awarded the Nobel Prize (unshared) and he holds 34 International Awards and Medals, and Honorary Doctorates from Hungarian Universities, as well as American, English and French Universities; he was also awarded the Széchenyi Grand Prize in 2011. - B: 0872, 7718, 1122, T: 7103.

**Oláh, Gusztáv (1)** (Gustavus) (*Lándséri and Talmácsi*) (Eperjes, now Prešov in Slovakia, 10 January 1857 - Budapest, 31 January 1944) – Physician, neurologist and psychiatrist. He graduated from the Medical School of the University of Vienna in 1880, specializing in Psychiatry. He started his practice at the National Psychiatric Institute of Lipótmező (a suburb of Budapest) in 1881. In 1889 he became Director of the Psychiatric Institute of Angyalföld (another suburb of Budapest). In 1910 he returned to the Lipótmező Institute as Director. He retired from active practice in 1925, and became President of the Hungarian Society of Psychiatrists. He had been a correspondent member of the *Société Médicopsychologique* of France. Some of his major contributions to psychiatry were: *Law-protection of Psychiatric Patients (Az elmebetegek jogvédelméről)* (1898); *Treatment of Psychiatric Illnesses (Elmebetegségek ápolása)* (1903); *Wartime Observations of a Psychiatrist (Elmeorvosi háborús megfigyelések)* (1916), and *Political Psychopaths (Politikai pszichopaták)* (1923). He recognized the importance of *no-restraint* and *open-door* treatments in psychiatry and the protection of the law for psychiatric patients. His life and work were significant for the development of Hungarian psychiatry. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7656. → **Oláh, Gusztáv (2)**.

**Oláh, Gusztáv (2)** (Gustavus) Budapest, 20 August 1901 - Munich, Germany, 19 December 1956) – Opera director, stage designer and artist. He was the son of the psychiatrist Gusztáv Oláh. As a polytechnic student, he was appointed by the Opera House as Assistant Stage Designer. Already in his initial years, he designed more than a hundred exhibits in the Opera House and in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1928 he was a scenic supervisor of the state theaters; then, in 1936, stage-designer, later Chief Stage Designer and Director in the Opera House. He scored great success at the Maggio Musicale of Florence, where the Budapest Opera House Ensemble performed Respighi's opera, *The Flame (La Fiamma)*, of which he was director, stage- and costume designer. He was a talented painter and musician; in scholarly, esthetic and technical fields, he was a lecturer at the Academy of Applied Arts and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. He was also Director of the National Theater concurrently with his activities at the Opera. In 1943, from a novel by Lajos Zilahy, he directed a film entitled: *Something is Carrying by the Water (Valamit visz a víz)*. He participated in directing the first few open-air plays in Szeged. A number of European theaters (Sweden,

Soviet Union, East Germany) employed him on several occasions. He died unexpectedly during the performance of Mussorgsky's opera *Khovanshchina* in Munich. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize twice, in 1951 and 1954, and was nominated for the title of outstanding artist in 1952. A memorial plate is named after him. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 456.→**Oláh, Gusztáv (1)**.

**Oláh, Gyula** (Julius) (Arad, now in Romania, 3 February 1836 - Budapest, 18 June 1917) – Physician. He graduated from the Medical School of Pest in 1863. From 1863 to 1865 he worked at the Rókus Hospital in Budapest. From 1867 to 1872 he was responsible for the medical administration of Jászladány district. From 1872 to 1875 he was elected a Member of Parliament. After 1875 he became Advisor in the Ministry of Health. From 1883 to 1885 he again became a medical administrator of the town of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). After 1885, he became Deputy Minister of the Health Services of Hungary. He devoted all his life to the improvement of the country's medical services. In all his publications, he focused on their improvements. He wrote a comprehensive book on public health entitled *On the Situation of Public Health in Hungary (Magyarország közegészségügyi viszonyairól)* (1899). His other works include *General Medical and Health Conditions in Hungary* (1889) and *Physicians' Privileges and Responsibilities (Az orvosok jogai és kötelességei)* (1898). In his medical research, he concentrated on the prevention of cholera infestations, e.g. *Treatment of Cholera* (Bp. 1909). In 1890, he launched the periodical *Public Health Review (Közegészségügyi Szemle)*. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7656.

**Oláh, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Olahus, Nicolaus) (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Transylvania, Romania, ca. 10 January 1493 - Vienna, 15 January 1568) – Archbishop, politician and historian. On his paternal side, he came from a Wallachian (now Romanian) aristocratic family that settled in Transylvania, Hungary. He studied in Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) and resided at the Court of the Bishop of Várad, Zsigmond Thurzó, and subsequently at the Court of King Ulászló II (1490-1516). In 1516 he became a priest and later, Canon of Esztergom. After the loss of the Battle of Mohács (1526), as the Royal Secretary, he escorted the widowed Queen Mária Habsburg to the German lowland and remained with her in Brussels until 1542. It is here that he produced two of his thoughtfully reflective and related works, as initial pieces of a historic series, *Hungaria* (1536) and *Athila* (Attila) (1537). He was a friend of Erasmus of Rotterdam, whom he also asked, among others, to review his works. Returning to Hungary, he became Vice-Chancellor to King Ferdinand (1526-1564), and later, Bishop of Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia). Following these positions, he became Chancellor to the King, the Archbishop of Eger, and from 1553, Archbishop of Esztergom; then Head Chancellor, and finally Prince Regent. Fleeing from the Turks, he moved his primary residence from Esztergom to Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). He became an unhindered feudal lord, and invited the Jesuits into Hungary to further the interests of the Counter-Reformation. He labored diligently in the interest of the Catholic Church and for the improvement of its schools. In 1558 he elevated the Nagyszombat Collegiate School to Academy status. In the history of Hungarian humanism, it was he, who linked together the era of King Lajos II (Louis) with the humanism of the latter half of the 16th century. His works are notable for having the Renaissance qualities of beautiful landscapes, portraying the loveliness and richness of the nation. Like the chronicler János (John) Thuróczi, he also had a certain anecdotal narrative style, which remained unique in Hungarian prose. His publications include *Hungaria et Aiola*, published by Mátyás (Matthias) Bél (1735); *Ephemerides*, published by Martinus Kovachich (1798), and *Catalogus archiepiscoporum*

*Strigoniensium 1009-1564*, published by Arnold Ipolyi (1875). – B: 1136, 1122, 0882, 0883, 0945, 1257, T: 7676, 7617. → **Mohács, Battle of; Mária, Queen; Bél Mátyás; Thuróczy, János.**

**Old Gradual** – A large, printed Reformed Liturgical Hymn Book, published in 1636, in Gyulaféhérvár (now Aiud, Transylvania, Romania), on the initiative of Reigning Prince Gábor Bethlen (1613-1629). It was compiled and edited by János (John) Keserüi Dajka and István Geleji Katona, and published by and at the expense of Reigning Prince György Rákóczi I (1630-1648). Two hundred original autographed copies were published.

The Preface is an important historical document on the musical leanings and life of the 17th Century Reformed Church in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). It contains more than 800 folios, a rich collection of annual Church Services, and an earlier work of Bishops of the Reformed Church. The work is a collection of liturgical hymns for diverse occasions, and it contains two Gregorian Passions, written on four stave lines in Gothic choral notation. The Gregorian chants were adopted, with certain modifications, from Gradual manuscripts, but several melodies – especially the general Sunday antiphons – are the work of István Geleji Katona. Besides the verse cycles and several Benedicti, there are 252 antiphons and 77 hymns, as well as psalms and prose translations. However, the rapidly spreading Puritanism movement within the Reformed Church soon swept away this type of church service. – B: 1194, 1136, T: 7607. → **Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi I, Prince György; Geleji Katona, István; Keserüi Dajka, János.**

**Old Hungarian Lamentation of Mary** → **Maria's Lamentation, Old Hungarian.**

**Olgyay, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Letenye, 15 May 1904 - Budapest, 29 November 1958) – Plant pathologist and mycologist. In 1929, he obtained a degree in Agriculture from the University of Economics, Budapest and, in 1934, received a Ph.D. in the field of Plant Pathology. From 1927 he studied at the Budapest Polytechnic, first as a research student, then working as a demonstrator, and later as assistant lecturer. Between 1941 and 1947 he was a lecturer in experimentation at the Institute of Plant Protection. In 1944 he was an instructor; in 1947 a professor in the Economics Department of the University of Economics; from 1948, a professor in the Department of Horticulture, and from 1953, a professor at the Horticultural College. His field of research covered mainly the study of fungi-damaging cultivated plants, with numerous published works in this field. His works include *Plant Pathology, the Mycological Section*, textbook, (1938, 1951), and *Horticultural Plant Pathology* (1953). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Olmütz Constitution** – A Constitution proclaimed in Olmütz by Emperor and King Franz Joseph (Ferenc József, 1830-1916) on 4 March 1849 and, at the same time, he dissolved the Imperial Council. The young Emperor and King's decision was inspired by the advisors of the Imperial Court, which fled from Vienna to Olmütz, in fear of a revolution. The drastic step was taken because the battle against the Hungarian army was won by Windischgrätz at Kápolna, on 26 February 1849, and he mistakenly reported that he had completely destroyed the Hungarian armies. Consequently, Franz Joseph, in the new Constitution, withdrew the April Laws, promulgated by his predecessor, Ferdinand V (1835-1848), and abolished Hungary's pre-1848 Constitution, separating Transylvania, the Partium, Croatia, Slovenia, the Bácska, the Temes region, and the Military Border region from Hungary. He declared these Provinces, together with the Hungarian Kingdom, part of a "united and indivisible Austrian Empire". This decision of the

Camarilla caused national outrage in Hungary and the National Army, the *Honvédség*, expelled all Austrian troops from the country. The Habsburg Court could only defeat the Hungarian War of Independence with the aid of the 200,000-strong Russian army. – B: 1230, 1153, 1231, T: 7665.→**Ferenc József; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Olmütz Peace** – The Peace Treaty made in December of 1478 between Hungarian King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) and the Polish Wladislas (*Ulászló*), who had been crowned Czech King, was ceremonially ratified on 21 July 1479 at Olmütz (now Olomouc, Czech Republic). In this treaty, Mátyás I accepted the conditions ending the Czech War, which was started in 1468. He also recognized Wladislas' right to use the Czech royal title, which was now shared between them. After Mátyás' death, Ulászló could regain the territories then held by Mátyás – Silesia, Moravia, and Lausitz – for a payment of 400,000 golden forints. Though King Mátyás I could retain his Czech territories, the Polish Jagellos would now have the possibility of obtaining the Hungarian throne. – B: 1230, 0942, 1031, T: 7665.→**Matthias I, King.**

**Olt, Károly** (Charles) (Zágráb, now Zagreb in Croatia, 14 May 1904 - Budapest, 22 March 1985) – Politician. In 1920 he moved to Hungary (dismembered by the Treaty of Trianon in 1920) from Croatia. In 1929 he organized an East-Europe Seminar, at which university students became acquainted with Marxism. From 1930 he was a member of the Communist Party. In 1932 and 1933 he was arrested for Communist student activities and convicted. In 1933 he was placed under police supervision. From 1934, as a private clerk, he was active in the Communist section of the National Association of Private Employees. From 1939 he took part in the reorganization of the Communist Workers' Party and, until the end of 1941, he was involved in illegal press information work. In the summer of 1944, he became a member of the Intellectual Committee of the Communist Party and took part in the organization of the Resistance Movement. In 1945-1946 he was President of the Insurance Company of Private Employees; from 1946 to 1947, he was in charge of the Cadre Division of the Communist Party. From September 1947 to 1 June 1949 he was Minister of Public Welfare; in 1949 he was elected President of Parliament. In 1949-1950 he was Secretary of the Presidium. From February 1950 until 24 October 1956, he was Treasurer in the Government. Between 1956 and 1959 he was Head of the Secretariat of the Hungarian Revolutionary Workers-Peasants' Government. From 1959 until his retirement in 1961, he was President of the State Office for Church Affairs (*Állami Egyházügyi Hivatal*). Between 1945 and 1967 he was Member of Parliament and, from 1957 to 1961 member of the Presidium. – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7456.→**State Office for Church Affairs.**

**Oltványi, Ambrus** (Ambrose) (Budapest, 1 April 1932 - Budapest, 30 September 1983) – Literary historian. His entire life was affected by childhood paralysis. He earned teaching and doctoral qualifications from the Department of Humanities of the University of Budapest (1954). Afterwards he worked at the Institute for Literary History. On November 15th 1956, Soviet soldiers arrested him for allegedly distributing counter-revolutionary pamphlets. He was freed within a few days. From 1957 he did not take an official job; instead, his research and criticism appeared in scholarly publications. His main area of study was 19th century Hungarian Literature and Cultural History. His compilations and collected critical writings were exemplary. Between 1962 and 1975 he was involved in preparing several of Mór Jókai's novels for publication. After his death, a fund was created in his name for researchers of literary history. His publications include *The Letters of Mór Jókai, 1860-1876 (Jókai Mór levelezése, 1860-1876)* (1975); *The*

*Diary of István Széchenyi (Széchenyi István: Napló)* (1978), and Eötvös József's *The Ruling Ideas of the Nineteenth Century and their Impact upon the State (A XIX. század uralkodó eszméinek befolyása az államra)*, political philosophy (1981). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.→**Jókai, Mór; Széchenyi, Count István; Eötvös, Baron József.**

**Olty, Magda** (Budapest, 28 June 1912 - Budapest, 22 February 1983) – Actress. After completing her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1931, she entered into a contract with the National Repertory Theater of Nándor Alapi, appearing not only in prose roles, but also in operetta and soubrette roles. From 1933 to 1968 she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1943, because she took part in the Resistance Movement, she was arrested at Sopronköhida, from where she was freed in 1945. Between 1948 and 1962 she was a teacher at the Academy of Dramatic Art and, from 1957 to 1962, was its Director. She appeared in all the housemaid roles of the Molière plays; she was at home in the roles of gossip-mongering, clever, temperamental girls and young wives, but excelled also in conversational roles. Earlier in her career she completed the stage management course of Sándor Hevesi, successfully staging several plays. She worked successfully as a teacher of actors and appeared in several films as well. She retired in 1968, never to appear on the stage again; she spent the final decade and a half of her life in complete seclusion at Nagykovácsi in the Buda Mountains, west of Budapest. Her main roles included Mariska in Szigligeti's *Lly-lad (Liliomfi)*; Beatrice in Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing (Sok hűhó semmiért)*; Jessica in Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice (A velencei kalmár)*; Emilia in Shakespeare's *Othello*, Dorina in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Toinette in Molière's *The Hypochondriac (Le Malade Imaginaire; A képzelt beteg)*; Nicole in Molière's *The Citizen Turned Gentleman (Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme; Az úrhathnám polgár)*; Varja in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard*; Ilma in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde (Csongor és Tünde)*; Canina in Ben Jonson's *Volpone*, and in the title role of George Bernard Shaw's *Candida*. She was a recipient of the Jászai Prize in 1954, the Kossuth Prize in 1955, and the title of Outstanding Artist in 1968. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Hevesi, Sándor; Ódry, Árpád.**

**Ölvedi, János** (John) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 20 July 1914 - Munich, 22 April 1983) – Writer and journalist. He begun his higher studies at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), in 1934, and he continued his studies at the University of Budapest; but early in 1937, he gave them up. He took part in the work of the *University Circle*. From the spring of 1935 he wrote analyses in the journal *Hungarian Review (Magyar Szemle)* on the problems of the Hungarian minority in Slovakia. When the Hungarian-inhabited part of Northern Hungary (Slovakia) was returned to Hungary in 1938, he became Secretary in the Ministry of Minority Affairs. From there he advanced to the diplomatic service, becoming Press Attaché in the Consulate at Sofia, Bulgaria. From early 1944 he was a correspondent of the daily, *Independence (Függetlenség)*. In the spring of 1945 he emigrated to the West and, in the post-war years, took an active part in the cultural life of the Hungarian emigrants of Germany; later, he went to the USA. In 1951, Radio Free Europe in New York engaged him as a correspondent; in March 1953 he was transferred to its Editorial Office in Munich. He worked there (under the name László Nyárhidi) until July 1979, when he retired. In the center of his interest as a writer were the nationality problem and the fate of the Hungarian minority in Slovakia. Studies and articles dealing with this subject appeared mainly in *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* and *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*, sometimes also in *New Hungaria (Új Hungaria)*, and *Viennese Diary*

(*Bécsi Napló*). His works include *Letters from Exile (Levelek a száműzetésből)* (1947) and *Solar Eclipse, Hungarians in Slovakia (Napfogyatkozás, Magyarok Szlovákiában)* (1985). – B: 1724, T: 7456.

**Ölvedi, László** (Ladislav) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 22 May 1903 - Budapest, 21 June 1931) – Poet. He obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. Thereafter, he returned to Slovakia. He was a correspondent of the *Hungarian Newspaper (Magyar Hírlap)* of Prague. As a Hungarian patriot and advocate of irredentist aspirations, he opposed the leftist *Sarló* movement. He often traveled abroad. For a while, as the representative of the interests of the Horthy Government, he was the Secretary of the Hungarian Society of Paris; at a workers' meeting there, he was seriously wounded and died. His lyric poems are characterized by extreme nationalistic spirit. His works include *We Are Waiting for Somebody (Valakit várunk)*, poems (1922); *Song of the Miner (A bányász éneke)*, poems (1923), and *Muses (Múzsák)*, poems (1928). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

### **Ómagyar Mária-siralom**→**Maria's Lamentation, Old Hungarian.**

**Omega Rock Band** – Formed in September 1962, Budapest, by László (Ladislav) Benkő organist and János (John) Kóbor as singer and rhythm guitarist. Although the musicians have changed over the years, the current group has remained the same for over 30 years: János Kóbor (“Mecky”) lead vocalist; György Molnár (“Elefánt”) guitar; László Benkő (“Lac”) keyboard and singer; Tamás Mihály (“Misi”) double bass and singer, and Ferenc Debreceni (“Ciki”) drums. After a few years of inactivity, the band reunited in 1994 with former member Gábor Presser joining them at concerts and contributing several tracks. The band has achieved great international success through releases in a variety of languages, and tours in England and Germany in the late 1960s and throughout the 1970s. The 1969 song, *Pearls in her hair (Gyöngyhajú lány)* became an international hit. They produced more than 15 Hungarian language albums including *Nightly Highway (Éjszakai országút)* (1970); *Omega 6: I don't know your name (Nem tudom a neved)* (1975); *Gammapolis* (1979); *Omega XIII: Babylon* (1987), and *Omega XVI: Heavenly Sign (Égi jel)* (2006). They have some 10 English language albums including *Omega Red Star from Hungary* (1968); *200 Years After the Last War* (1974); *Sky Rover* (1978); *Gammapolis* (1979), and *Transcendent* (1996). A German studio album was also released: *Das Deutsche Album* (1973). They also released 10 live albums including *People's Stadium (Népstadion)* (1994, 1999). The Omega Band is one of the most successful rock bands in Hungary. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Illés Ensemble; Metro Ensemble.**

**Onczay, Csaba** (Budapest, 29 December 1946 - ) – Cello virtuoso. He was a student of Antal (Anthony) Friss at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1965-1970). He participated in the master-course of André Navarra in Siena, Italy (1970). He pursued his post-graduate studies at the Tchaikovsky Conservatory of Music, Moscow (1970-1971). Since 1971 he has been teaching at the Liszt Academy of Music; since 1994, he is a university professor in Budapest. He was a visiting professor at Oberlin Conservatory of Music in Oberlin, Ohio, USA, and at Indiana University Jacobs School of Music (cello) in Bloomington, Ind., USA (2006-2007). Onczay has won first prize at the International Pablo Casals Competition in Budapest (1973), and first prize at the International Villa Lobos Competition of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil (1976). He appears as a soloist in some of the most prestigious concert halls of Europe, America,



Korea, and Japan. He regularly holds master-courses in Italy, Germany, France, Austria, Switzerland, USA, Japan and Hungary. He has been invited to many international Festivals as a soloist and chamber musician. They include the Pablo Casals Festival in Prades, France, and Kronberg, Germany, the Spring Festival in Budapest, the Beaumaris Festival in Bergamo, Italy, and the Spring Festival in Prague, Czech Republic; and also in Gifu and Ishikawa in Japan. In addition to numerous recordings of concerts for radio and television, Mr. Onczay has recorded numerous CD's: concertos of C.P.E. Bach, R. Schumann, Lalo, Villa E. Lobos, E. Dohnányi, and all the sonatas of Beethoven, and solo suites of J. S. Bach. He has been awarded the Liszt Ferenc Prize (1976), the Merited Artist title (1986), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize in 2004, and the Kossuth Prize (1993). – B: 0874, 2054, T: 7103.

**Ond**, (9-10th century) – One of the khans (leaders) of the Seven Hungarian Tribes. According to the sources of the chronicler Anonymus, at the time of the conquest of the Carpathian Basin, Ond, together with khans Ketel and Tarcal, delivered the gifts from Khagan (Reigning Prince) Árpád to Zalán (Szalan, Salán?) the then ruler of the Trans-Tisza region, consisting of twelve white horses, twelve camels, twelve Cumanian boys, twelve Ruthenian girls, and several more treasures. Zalán graciously accepted these gifts and allowed the bearers to return after ten days. Árpád donated as living quarters to Ond and his tribes the land of Szer, extending from the River Tisza to the Marsh Botva and from Lake Körtvély to the hills of Alpár. His son Ete constructed the Fortress of Csongrád. Khan Ond was the ancestor of the Kalán and Kölcse Clans. The Kölcse Clan's name is preserved by the town of Kölcse in the Trans-Tisza region, and by the Kölcsey family that produced the famous 19th century poet, Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey, author of the Hungarian National Anthem, the *Himnusz*. The Kalán Clan's name is preserved in a town in the County of Zemplén, and in two villages in the County of Vas.– B: 0942, 0663, T: 7658, 7456. → **Anonymus; Árpád; Kölcsey, Ferenc.**

**Ónod Parliament** – The Hungarian National Assembly of the Estates, convoked by Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, the Reigning Prince of Transylvania, on 31 May 1707 at Ónod for negotiations with the Imperial (Habsburg) Party, failed. It was held in Korom in Northern Hungary, near the castle of Ónod and ended on 22 June the same year.

During the negotiations, on 6 June, Count Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi brought up for discussion Turóc County's 31 January circular, which supported the peace, but also contained accusations. Since the two representatives of the County, Menyhért (Melchior) Rakovszky and Kristóf (Christopher) Okolicsányi, could not prove the accusations, in their anger, those present attacked Rakovszky and cut him to pieces, while Okolicsányi was sentenced to death and beheaded on 9 June. On 13 June, Rákóczi proposed to the Assembly to abrogate the Habsburg's right to the Hungarian throne, since their only intention was to ruin the country. Bercsényi finished his spirited speech supporting Rákóczi's proposal with the words "... *Starting from today Joseph is not our Emperor!*" The Estates passed the Law, finalizing Hungary's separation from Austria. On the same day, Parliament elected Ferenc Rákóczi II to be the Reigning Prince of Hungary, and entrusted the governing of the country to the Prince and a Senate. On 6 June 1707, in his proclamation from Ónod, Ferenc Rákóczi II made known to the peoples of Europe the annulment of the Habsburgs' right to the throne and declared the Hungarian throne to be vacant.

On 29 June, in the name of those high ranking members of the aristocracy, who remained loyal to the Habsburg House, Prince Pál (Paul) Esterházy, the Palatine, protested against the decisions

of the Parliament of Ónod and, in his 29 August proclamation delivered to the European states, he declared them invalid. – B: 0942, 1078, 1230, T: 7665.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Bercsényi, Miklós; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Esterházy, Prince Pál.**

**Ónodi, Adolf** (Miskolc, 7 November 1857 - Vienna, 15 November 1919) – Physician. In 1881 he graduated from the Medical School of the University of Budapest. From 1880 to 1887 he was an assistant professor at the Institute of Anatomy in Budapest. From 1887 to 1890, he ran a private practice for the treatment of laryngitis in the Korányi Clinic. After 1890 he became Professor of Rhino-laryngology. In 1919 he moved to Vienna. He was a member of the *Société Française d’Otologie, de Laryngologie et de Rhinologie* and the American Laryngological, Rhinological and Otological Society. In his research, he concentrated on the study of the nervous system of the larynx and the nasal cavities. Some of his publications are *Das Geherin und die Nebenholen der Nase* (Wien, 1908) and *Die Nase* (Bp. 1916). His famous anatomy collection was deposited in London, but it perished during World War II. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1896). – B: 1730, 1160, 0907, T: 7656.

**Onogurs** (Onogundurs or Utigurs) – Early Hungarian people’s tribal alliance of ten, assumed to be Hungarian-speaking tribes, with settlements (territories) formerly located north of the Caucasian Mountains. Their name (Onogur) means – in Turkish – “ten Ogurs” or “ten arrows”. Byzantine writers mention them from the middle of the 5th century. In the second half of the 7th century, they defeated – through several battles – the “Várkhonys”, and settled down in the Carpathian Basin. The *Illuminated Chronicle* (*Chronicon pictum, Képes Krónika*) of 1360 records the arrival of the Onogurs in the Carpathian Basin in 677, and mentions it as a “return arrival” (arrival the second time). It also records Árpád’s arrival without a date in the following manner: “*God gave back Pannonia to the Hungarians...*” According to the assumption of the chronicler, the arrival of Árpád in the Carpathian Basin enabled the Onogurs to regain their ancient land, Pannonia. – B: 1666, 1031, T: 7684.→**Hungarians, History of; Dual Conquest; Dual, Successive Hungarian Settlement; László, Gyula; Illuminated Chronicle.**

**On the Administration of the Empire** (*De administrando imperio*) – The literary work of the Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII, Porphyrogenitus, “the purple-born” (September 905 - 9 November 959). He was a scholarly emperor, who wrote books in Greek, among them the noted one. The author did not give its title; a Roman translator did. The work describes, *inter alia*, the Petchenegs (*Besenyők*), the Kievan Rus, Bulgarians, Khazars, Tartars and the Magyars, to whom it refers as “Turks in the north”; the Arabs to the east and south; and the Germans, Lombards, Venetians, Dalmatians Croats, Serbs and Moravians to the west. He provided even geographical information about imperial provinces, with useful records of diplomatic events. As to the Magyars: it contains valuable information about them, including information about the 10th century Magyar language, primarily in the form of personal names and geographical features, which he obtained from the Magyar visitors to his Court, i.e. the tribal leaders Bulcsu, and Tormás (Termatzu), as well as from his envoys to the Hungarians. The work listed for the first time the names of the seven Hungarian tribes: Nyék, Megyer, Kürt-Gyarmat, Tarján, Jenő, Kér, Keszi. – B: 0881, 1031, T: 7103.→**Bulcsu; Khazars.**

**Opera House, Hungarian State** (*Magyar Állami Operaház*) – The construction of the Budapest Opera House in Renaissance style, was commissioned by Emperor and King Ferenc József

(Franz Joseph (1830-1916). The preparations for the construction began when the Interior



Minister, Count Gyula (Julius) Szapáry, invited some specialists for this purpose. The leading architect, Miklós (Nicholas) Ybl, prepared a plan for the building, which was accepted. The building operations were started on 11 October 1875, and were completed by 1880. The safety system was additionally planned and carried out, using the up-to-date, hydraulically operated Asphaleia system, although, for the time being, the gaslight illumination was retained. The Hungarian Royal Opera House, one of the most attractive opera houses in Europe, was opened on 27 September 1884. During the festive opening

performance, King Francis Joseph I appeared briefly. The program consisted of Ferenc (Francis) Erkel's opera *Bánk bán* Act I, the great overture to his opera, *László Hunyadi*, and Act I. of Richard Wagner's opera, *Lohengrin*. The complete modernization of the building was completed by the time of its hundredth anniversary. Frigyes (Frederick) Podmaniczky was the administrator for the first ten years. The Musical Director was the composer, Ferenc Erkel. Famous figures as directors in the first decades were: Gustav Mahler (1888-1891), Arthur Nikisch (1893-1895) and Imre (Emeric) Mészáros (1907-1913). During the interwar years, the work of the director Miklós (Nicholas) Radnai stood out (1925-1935). In the years of World War II, it was László Márkus, who worked as Director (1940-1944) and Sergio Failoni acted as guest conductor. The work of the Opera House was reorganized after the end of the war in 1945. In the post-war years, the leading personage proved to be János (John) Ferencsik, who was Principal Conductor from 1945 to 1957, and Musical Director from 1957 to 1973, and 1978 to 1984. Aladár Tóth was Director between 1945 and 1955. Otto Klemperer was guest conductor for three active years (1947-1950). Gusztáv Oláh worked as the leading stage manager from 1936 to 1956. Lamberto Gardelli was a famous guest personality in the 1960s, and later. Emil Petrovics filled the director's position for four seasons. After the death of Ferencsik, the musical director was András (Andrew) Kórodi from 1984, Ervin Lukács from 1987, and Ádám Medveczky from 1990. *The Hungarian State Opera House* has become the postwar new name for the Budapest Opera (Hungary having become a Republic in the Communist era after 1945). The grand operas on the program were the works of Mozart, Bellini, Donizetti, Verdi, Gounod, Thomas, and the increasingly often-performed works of Wagner, especially *Lohengrin*, *Tannhäuser* and *The Flying Dutchman*, while the result of Mahler's creative activity brought onto the stage *Das Rheingold* and *Die Valküre* from *Der Ring des Nibelungen* cycle. New attractive operas by Puccini started to appear on the stage from 1894; he himself conducted and interpreted them on occasion. Mascagni's one-act opera, *Cavalleria Rusticana* started a long string of successes from 1890. Between 1912 and 1915, the stage manager, Dr. Sándor Hevesi, excelled with his production of the works of Mozart and Verdi, both musically and dramatically; he also undertook to present a more recent opera: Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*. Stage works of Béla Bartók began to appear: the ballet, *The Wooden Prince* (*A fából faragott királyfi*) in 1917; the one-act opera *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállú herceg vára*) in 1918, and the ballet-pantomime, *The Miraculous Mandarin* (*A csodálatos mandarin*) in 1919. Ballet presentations were slow to develop in the Opera House;

however, from 1902 to 1915, Miklós (Nicholas) Guerra created twenty choreographies with talented soloists; his most successful work was *The Dwarf Grenadier (A törpe gránátos)*, by F. S. Guerra M., which remained on the stage till 1934, and reached 100 performances. After World War I, the repertoire was modernized after Miklós Radnai was appointed as director. Novelties like Debussy's *Pelléas et Mélisande*, Stravinsky's ballet *Petrushka*, and his opera *Oedipus* were performed. Respighi's opera, *The Flame (La flamma, A láng)*, became a great success as a result of the multi-faceted artistic stage work of the internationally known Gusztáv Oláh. In the 1930s, a new Verdi cycle and a new Wagner cycle were put on stage. Two talented choreographers, Gyula Harangozó and Aurél Milloss, encouraged new growth in the world of ballet. After the 1944-1945 war-torn years, the Opera House was relatively quickly reorganized and, as early as 1946, the five great Mozart operas were performed. The first modern item presented was Benjamin Britten's *Peter Grimes* in 1947. National romanticism also came to the fore with Erkel's operatic-version of *Bánk bán*. Works of Russian and Soviet opera and ballet composers (e.g. Shostakovich) were performed, as well as the Austrian Alban Berg's *Wozzeck* (1964). A young generation of operatic composers appeared, such as Emil Petrovics, György Ránki, Sándor Szokolay. The last decades of the twentieth century saw the emergence of the stage managers of determination: András Mikó (1963-1987) and Viktor Nagy (from 1991), together with Gusztáv Oláh as chief superintendent. Zoltán Fülöp's over three decades of stage designing (1928-1967) proved significant. Tivadar Márk was a renowned costume designer (1938-1974), Gizella Szeitz did fine work in dress designing (1945-1975), and the imaginative work of the artist Gábor Forray contributed enormously to the preparation of stage-settings (1967-1974). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.→**Ferenc, József; Ybl, Miklós; Erkel, Ferenc; Mahler, Gustav; Nikitsch, Artur; Márkus, László; Radnai, Miklós; Ferencsik, János; Kórodi, András; Lukács, Ervin; Medveczky, Ádám; Hevesi, Sándor; Bartók, Béla; Oláh, Gusztáv; Harangozó Gyula; Petrovics, Emil; Ránki, György; Szokolay, Sándor; Márk, Tivadar.**

**Operatic Performances in Hungary** – The history of opera in Hungary originates from three different sources. The first information dates back to 1646, to the *Comico Tragedia*, written by an anonymous artist. In this respect, the Reformed Colleges promoted primarily the Hungarian language and, during the subsequent one-and-a-half century, its musical school dramas had great effect. The second starting date came from the operatic performances of the Italian touring companies. Such performances took place in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), on the occasion of the coronation of Ferdinand III's second wife, the Habsburg Princess Maria Leopoldina (1632-1649). At that time, Pozsony was the scene of the coronations of the Hungarian kings and queens. The Italian opera companies then performed in Sopron and Nagyszeben, followed by the German companies. In Pozsony, at that time, the operas and theatrical plays were performed in inns. Since these were not considered safe, in 1776 Count György Csáki built, at his own expense, a three-story theater, which was available for rent to any theatrical company. Anyone, who purchased a ticket, was free to go in to see or hear the performances. Soon, other towns followed the example of Pozsony; in 1769, a flourmill was converted into a theater; Pest created a theater from a bastion, the *Rondella*, which operated between 1774 and 1815. In 1778 in Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania); in 1787 in Buda, the *Várszínház (Castle Theater)*, which still stands; in 1789 in Kassa; in 1795 in Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania), and in 1798 in Győr, theaters were also built. Operas of Italian, French and German composers, performed in the German language, suddenly appeared in these theaters. The third starting point of the operatic performances was the performance of plays in the courts of the

aristocrats. The initiator was Prince Miklós József (Nicholas, Joseph) Esterházy, who invited Joseph Haydn in 1761. The opera performances were held first in Kismarton (now Eisenstadt, Austria), and later, in Eszterháza (now Fertőd, Hungary), particularly after the Opera House, with a capacity of 660, was built in 1768. These were open only to the Prince's family and their guests. All the operas, which were the works of Haydn and other composers, were sung in Italian. While the singers were predominantly Italian, the majority of the orchestra members were German. The Prince built a puppet theater in 1772, for which Haydn composed puppet show operas. After the death of the Prince, the theatrical company was disbanded; but Prince Miklós (Nicholas) Esterházy reorganized it and, between 1800 and 1812, put it on the stage exclusively at Kismarton. Following the example of the Esterházy, the Bishop of Nagyvárad built a theater at his residence, and to these performances members of the nobility from the town and the outskirts were invited. Since mainly Latin and Hungarian were understood, the presentations were performed in Latin. Count József Batthyány, Archbishop of Pozsony, organized the third courtly theater, where he periodically engaged opera companies. These performances were open to the nobility and the civilian population as well. Other aristocrats also followed their example. In spite of the powerful German influence, the Hungarian opera performances commenced almost simultaneously in both Buda and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), using mainly actors, who had formerly performed in school dramas. After finishing his legal studies, László (Ladislav) Kelemen returned home from abroad and created, in 1790, a Hungarian Theatrical Company in Buda and, in 1793, they presented in the Hungarian language a musical comedy *Pikkó Hertzeg and Jutka Perzsi*, composed by their conductor József Chudy. After a few years, the company went bankrupt because of financial difficulties. In Kolozsvár in 1792, with financial assistance from Baron Miklós (Nicholas) Wesselényi, under the direction of János Kotsi Patkó, a high quality, permanent theatrical company was established. János (John) Kotsi Patkó was the first to translate Shakespeare's *Hamlet* into Hungarian and, in 1794, presented it splendidly on stage. The company, annually averaging one hundred productions, performed not only in Kolozsvár, but in Marosvásárhely and in Debrecen as well. Thus, musical comedies and French and Italian operas contributed to the development of the Hungarian opera. Until 1833, Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) was famous because of its opera performances. Permanent opera performances commenced at the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) of Buda in 1835. Ferenc (Francis) Erkel was its musical director for 30 years. He was the founder of the Hungarian National Opera. Of the operas he composed, *Hunyadi László* and *Bánk bán* proved to be the most popular. In the fourth quarter of the 19th century, several opera houses were built. In 1884 the new Opera House in Budapest was opened. Operas, composed by the great composers of Europe, were performed by gifted singers, orchestras and conductors. The Hungarian composers at that time were guided by different trends until the great personage, Béla Bartók appeared. The end of the First World War closed an era of the Hungarian opera, when the nation lost two thirds of its territory. Besides Budapest, regular operas are also performed in Debrecen, Szeged and Pécs. The opera houses in Miskolc and Győr also operate on a reduced scale. Significantly, Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály stand out among the operatic composers of the era. – B: 1020, T: 7685. → **Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Opré, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Szeged, 9 September 1924 - North Vancouver, 19 October 2010) – Publisher, museum designer, mechanical engineer, cultural consultant, and graphic artist since childhood. After completing his secondary education in Szeged, he began engineering studies at the Budapest Polytechnic. During World War II, he worked as mechanical engineer at the war

factory *Rába Works* in Győr. In 1944, the war forced him to move to Austria, to the migrant camp of Kufstein, where he came under French occupation in the spring of 1945. He joined the French forces, where he worked for 5 years. In 1949 he emigrated to Canada and settled near Ottawa, working on the construction of a hydroelectric station. Later he worked for the railways and settled in Vancouver, where he met his wife. At first he worked as a graphic artist, but later he started his own business, was engaged in the publication of books and gramophone records. He was commissioned to work out a plan for the Britannia Beach Museum of Mining in North Vancouver. Already in his childhood he was associated with art. As a high school student he was one of those fortunate, who was able to work on the famous fresco "The Heroes' Gate" by Vilmos Aba-Novák in Szeged.

Since his retirement he devoted his time to art. He had his first one-man show in 1985 at the Harrison Galleries in Vancouver, consisting of black-and-white tonal paintings of North Vancouver, Europe, and of the Queen Charlottes. In the 1980s, he did a series of 12 watercolour paintings of Edgemont Village, which he donated to the District of North Vancouver. Some of the paintings are hung in offices at the Municipal Hall. Opré taught design in North Vancouver's *Continuing Education Program* as well as in West Vancouver for the *Recreation Commission*. He served on several Boards and Arts Councils. He had close to 50 exhibitions in Vancouver and its environs.

Opré did not forget his Hungarian roots. At the *Commemoration of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution* at the Hungarian Cultural Society of Greater Vancouver on 21 October 2006, he presented an audio-visual show "Remember 1956"; to capture the human drama of the uprising, he combined images from books and films published about the Revolution. – B&T: 7617, 7456. → **Aba Novák, Vilmos.**

**Opus Pacis** (*Békemű – Peace Work*) – It was the name of the Catholic Clerical Peace Movement (*Katolikus Papi Békemozgalom*). During the Communist rule in Hungary under Soviet military occupation, the idea of a Catholic Clerical Peace Movement was introduced in or about 1949, with the aim of helping to iron out the differences between the "new order" and the Catholic Church. On 1 August 1950, a national conference of the Catholic clergy of Hungary assembled, with one of the speakers being Pater István (Stephen) Balogh. It was here that a decision was signed by nearly 300 priests, under duress; it was to be the document that heralded the clerical peace movement in Hungary. The members of its National Executive Committee were: Archbishop József (Joseph) Grósz, Bishop Endre (Andrew) Hamvas, titular Provost Miklós (Nicholas) Beresztóczy, Church Director Richárd Horváth, Parish Priest Béla Mag, and others. The task of *Opus Pacis* was to help bring into being the program of both the National Peace Council (*Országos Béketanács*) and the Patriotic People's Front (*Hazafias Népfront*). Its action began with a notice sent out to every parish priest. The paper of the movement was the *Catholic Word* (*Katolikus Szó*). The Patriotic People's Front organized the Clerical Peace Movement's meetings on national or county level for the information of the Roman Catholic clergy, and later also for the clergy of other denominations. Lectures were held on the problems of community peace, with the intention that, through the priests, all that had been discussed would reach the faithful. At first, the meetings were held once a month; from the 1970s, at every quarter, and then, more and more less frequently. The presence of the clergy at the meetings was considered to be a condition of reliability and a sign of "progressive thinking". The Central Seminary of Budapest was dissolved in 1959, because its students refused to participate in the *Opus Pacis* meeting. The movement ended with the termination of the Communist regime in 1989. – B:

0945, 1031, T: 7456.→**Balogh, István; Grósz, József, Hamvas, Endre; Peace Priests; State Office for Church Affairs.**

**Oravecz, Imre** (Emeric) (Szajla, 16 February 1943 - ) – Poet and translator of literary works. He graduated from the University of Debrecen in Hungarian and German Literature (1967). For political reasons, he could not get a teaching job and he was a manual laborer, cinema manager, educator and, later, Secretary at the *European Publishers (Európai Könyvkiadó)* (1968-1973). In 1973-1974 he was on a scholarship at the University of Iowa, USA. From 1974 to 1976 he was an assistant professor at the Foreign Language Institution of the University of Economics, Budapest. In 1976 he studied Linguistics at the University of Illinois, USA; thereafter, he was a free-lance writer. From 1982, back in Hungary, he was editor of the poetry column of the literary review, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. In 1985-1986 he was a Fulbright Guest Professor at the University of California. From 1990, for a short while, he was a member of the Advisory Committee of the Prime Minister of Hungary. In 1991 and 1992 he was chief contributor for the paper, *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*; and after that, of the *Pest Newsletter (Pesti Hírlap)* in 1993. From 1995 on, he has been a professor at the Catholic University; and in 2006 he became a member of the Digital Literary Academy. On the surface, his poetry is heavy and objective. He discovered a unity between nature and man in his newly created folk-poetry, the *Hopi-Indian* poems. He dedicated a cycle to his village of birth, with almost ethnographic precision. His writing about unrequited love is remarkable. His works include *The Books of the Hopis (A hopik könyve)* (1983); *September 1972 (1972 szeptember)* (1988, 1993); *Collected Poems (Egybegyűjtött versek)* (1994); *Fisherman, Szajla... (Halászóember, Szajla...)* (1998), and *The Appropriate Day (A megfelelő nap)* (2002). He has translated works from Paul Celam, Barbara Frischmuth, Franz Xaver Kroetz and the Japanese Ryokan. He is recipient of a number of awards, among them: the Lajos Kassák Prize (1972), the Milán Füst Prize (1988), the Sándor Weöres Prize (1996), the Book of the Year Prize (1997), and the Kossuth Prize (2003). – B: 1257, 0878, 1031, T: 7103.

**Oravecz, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 7 May 1895 - Budapest, 14 August 1962 – Physician and stomatologist. He graduated from the Medical School of Budapest in 1921, specializing infant stomatology. From 1921 to 1931 he practiced at the Stomatological Clinic at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest. From 1933 to 1945 he was Medical Director of the Stephania Children's Hospital (*Stefánia Gyermekkórház*). From 1926 to 1931 he was Chief Executive Secretary of the Hungarian Dental Society. In 1937 he became Professor of Dentistry at the University of Pécs, where, in 1952, he became an honorary lecturer in Medicine. In the latter part of his professional life, he concentrated on the research of dental hygiene in children and in schools. He set up the Stomatology Clinic at the University of Pécs. His works include *New Characterization of the Circular Caries of Milk-Teeth (A tejfogak cirkularis cariesének új jellemzése)* (1934), and *Description of the Diastema Physiologicum (A diastéma physiologikum leírása)* (Dental Observer, 1934). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7656.

**Orbán, Baron Balázs** (Blaise) (Lengyelfalva, near Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Seculesc in Transylvania, Romania, 3 February 1830 - Budapest, 19 April 1890) – Ethnographer, geographer and writer; scion of a noble Szekler (Transylvanian Hungarian) family. He completed his higher studies at the Reformed College of Székelyudvarhely. In 1847 he traveled through Egypt, Syria, Palestine, and the Arabian Peninsula. In 1849, on his way back to

Hungary, he learned of the outbreak of the War of Independence against Habsburg rule, and organized a detachment of 150 soldiers in Constantinople to assist the Hungarian Army; but he arrived in Hungary too late, shortly before the surrender at Világos. He was forced to emigrate, first to London, then, for a second time, he went to Constantinople, where he lived for 14 years; he wrote reports about his travels and helped the local Hungarian refugees. During this time, he became acquainted with Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, Richard Guyon, and among his friends was Victor Hugo. Later, he lived in Paris and London. He returned to Hungary in 1859 and settled in his Szekler region of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), where he pursued administrative activities: first, in 1867, as recorder for County Kolozs and, from 1871, as Member of Parliament, representing the Szekler region, Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania), as its center. During his travels he made valuable ethnographic collections and geographical descriptions. In his time, he was the leading expert on the Szekler-question. He wrote a number of articles and ten books. His *magnum opus* is a still valuable, six-volume treatise entitled: *Description of Szeklerland (A Székelyföld leírása)* (1868-1873). About his ethnographic collecting in Transylvania, he wrote the *Szeklerland Collections (Székelyföldi gyűjtés)* (1882). He also wrote: *The Town of Torda and its Environs (Torda és környéke)* (1889). His lifetime aim was to achieve independence for Hungary. He was a generous patron of students, of schools, and of the Cultural Society of Transylvania (*Edélyi Közművelődésügyi Egylet*). He became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1887. Foundations, schools, and streets bear his name. – B: 0883, 0907, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Szeklers.**

**Orbán, Dezső** (Desider) (Győr, 26 November 1884 - Sydney, Australia, 5 October 1985) – Painter, graphic artist and educator. He obtained a B.Sc. degree in Mathematics from the University of Budapest. Self-taught, he painted nudes, landscapes and still-life pictures. As early as 1905 and 1906, he had several exhibitions in Budapest. Later, he went to Paris and tried with little success to study at the Julian Private College. While in Paris, he became acquainted with Róbert Berényi, who helped him to meet some important figures in the field of Art. Back in Hungary in 1909, it was in his studio, where the *Seekers' Society (Keresők Társasága)* was formed. In 1911 it became the well-known group of progressive bourgeois artists, called: *The Eight (Nyolcak)*. The painting, *Landscape (Tájkép)* was his introductory piece at an exhibition, a work that reflected the influence of Cézanne. His peculiar style was formed between 1910 and 1912, e.g. *Great Still Life (Nagy csendélet)* (1911); *Books, Cacti, Tableware (Könyvek, kaktuszok, edények)* (1911); *Reclining Nude (Fekvő akt)* (1911), and *Still Life (Csendélet)* (1909, 1911). In the second exhibition of *The Eight* in 1911, eight of his paintings and some drawings were shown. His first independent exhibition was arranged in 1917, and a number of his paintings were shown in the Ernst Museum in Budapest. During his travels in the 1920s in Spain, Italy and Germany, he exhibited scenes and townscapes, e.g. in Nuremberg (1929), Rothenburg (1929) and, in Hungary, his works were shown in a number of exhibitions in the 1920s. He won a Gold Medal at an exhibition in Barcelona (1929). In 1931, he founded the Atelier School and Studio of Artistic Planning, similar to the German Bauhaus, emphasizing the planned method of the training of artists. In his Private Art School, he employed talented artists, such as Lajos (Louis) Kozma, Farkas Molnár and Anna Lesznai. In 1938, critics recognized his students favorably. In 1939, he settled in Sydney, Australia with his family, where he founded an Art School in 1943. In the 1960s, he visited Japan; one of his paintings from there is the *Wave (Hullám)* (1965). At the age of 85, he won the Blake Prize for his painting *Hosanna (Hozsanna)*



(1969) in Sydney. His works on art-theory include *Understanding Art* (1968) and *What is Art all about* (1975). – B: 0883, 1721, 1445, T: 7456. → **Berény, Róbert; Eight, The Group of.**

**Orbán, György (1)** (George) (Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Transylvania, Romania, 12 July 1947 - ) – Composer. He studied at the Music Academy of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) under the guidance of Sigismund Toduta and János Jagamas. After completing his studies in 1973, he taught music theory at the same institution. Since 1979 he has been living in Hungary, teaching composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. His early style was closest to the western avant-garde technique. Around the middle of the 1980s, he turned toward the neo-romantic style. Oratorios and choral compositions characterized his works. He composed instrumental works in many different forms: from symphonic pieces, solo instrumental-vocal works, and works for brass wind instruments to chamber music. His works include *Serenade I* (1988); *Sonata for Clarinet and Piano*; *Sonata concertante Scherzo I, Ballade II, Finale III* (1995); *Hymns: a. Te lucis; b. Nobis natus; c. Ave regina* (1995); *Album Pages (Albumlapok)*; *Overture for Count Razumosky (Razumovszkij grófnak Nyitány)* etc., and *Zingarese* (2002). His choral works include *Psalm 126; Ave Maria; Adeste fideles; Nunc dimittis; Pange lingua; Veni creator spiritus; a Psalm Variation*, and a *Preacher-song*. He wrote 13 masses with orchestral and organ accompaniment, music for films, and had a number of recordings. Orbán is a prolific composer with ever-increasing reputation. He received the Bartók-Pásztory Award (1991), and the Ferenc Erkel Award (1989, 2002). – B: 1178, 1438, 1031, T: 7684,7456.

**Orbán, György (2)** (George) (Budapest, 25 August 1906 - Budapest, 16 February 1976) – Physician, gynecologist. He graduated from the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest in 1931, specializing in Gynecology. From 1931 to 1947 he was Assistant Professor at No. I. Clinic for Women in Budapest. From 1947 to 1955 he was Chief Surgeon and Director of the Balassa Hospital, and concurrently, Director of the National Institute of Female Infertility. He developed early tests for pregnancy and researched new methods of child delivery. His major works are: *The Painless Delivery (A fájdalom nélküli szülés)* (1962) and *On Pregnancy, Childbirth and Confinement (A terhességről, szülésről, gyermekágyról)* (1963). – B: 1730, T: 7656.

**Orbán, Ottó** (Budapest, 20 May 1936 - Szigliget, 25 May 2002) – Poet, essayist and literary translator. He was raised in an orphanage. He graduated from the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest in 1961. From 1958 he earned his living from literary activity. From 1981 on, he was Column-Editor for the periodical, *Contemporary (Kortárs.)* and from 1990, its chief contributor. In 1997 he was a guest professor at the University of Hamlin in St. Paul, Minnesota, and at the University of Minnesota, USA. He presented papers at a number of International Poets' Conferences (USA, India, South Korea). His first journey to India was immortalized in his travelogue *Window to the Earth (Ablak a földre)* (1972, 1989). His American experiences appeared in his volume *Road-crossing in Minneapolis... (Útkereszteződés Minneapolisban...)* (1993). In 1989 he became Vice-President of the Hungarian Pen Club and, in 1993, a member of the Széchenyi Literary and Art Academy in Budapest. The basic motives of his work were: war, persecution, orphanhood, the challenges and lessons of history, the relationship of Hungary to the world, and the possibilities of the individual, society and poetry. His literary translation intended to present world-poetry from the ancient Greeks to that of modern nations. His works

include *Black Poems (Fekete versek)* (1960); *Farewell to Bethlehem (Búcsú Bethlehemtől)* (1967); *The Postponed Resurrection (A feltámadás elmarad)* (1971); *Being Poor (Szegénynek lenni)* (1974); *Where Does the Poet Come from? (Honnan jön a költő?)* essays (1980); *Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versek)* (1986); *Note on the Ruins (Cédula a romokon)* essays (1994), and *Around the World in Sixty Years (Hatvan év a föld körül)*, collected poems in translation (1998). He received a number of awards, among them: Attila József Prize (1973, 1985), Graves Prize (1974), the Book of the Year Award (1986, 1994), the Radnóti Prize (1987), the Soros Foundation Prize, the Weöres Prize (1990), the Kossuth Prize (1992), and the Pro Literature Life-Achievement Prize (1997). – B: 1178, 0878, 1258, T: 7103.

**Orbán, Viktor** (Székesfehérvár, 31 March 1963 - ) – Politician, statesman, writer, orator. He spent his childhood in Alcsút, Felcsút and Vértesacsa (40 km west of Budapest). He completed his high school studies at the English Department of the Teleki Blanka High School of Székesfehérvár in 1981. He was conscripted into the army at Zalaegerszeg (1981-1982). He studied Law and Political Science at the University of Budapest, and acquired his Ph.D. in 1987. He worked at the Leadership Training Institute of the Ministry of Agriculture and Food-Supply in 1987-1988. The Soros Foundation awarded him with a scholarship to the Pembroke College of Oxford University (1988-1989), where he studied the History of English Liberal Philosophy. He was one of the founders of the Bíbó István College, Budapest (1983). In 1984, with others, he launched the journal, *Century's End (Századvég)*, and was one of its Editors. He was among the founders of the “FIDESZ” – acronym of *Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége* (Alliance of Young Democrats) political movement, on 30 March 1988; later, it became a political party with the name *Magyar Polgári Párt – MPP* (Hungarian Civil Party). In it, he filled various leadership positions and became its President in 1993. With his leadership the Party was transformed from a radical youth movement to a moderate civil party with national characteristics. He came to the forefront of political life with his oration at the state funeral of Prime Minister Imre Nagy, and other victims of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, organized at Heroes' Square, Budapest, on 16 June 1989. In his speech, he demanded the withdrawal of the Soviet Military Forces from Hungary and free elections. In the summer of 1989, he was one of the opposition members of the so called “round table negotiations”. He has been a Member of Parliament since 1990. Between 1998 and 2002, he was Prime Minister of Hungary. His party led the coalition that barely lost the elections in 2002. Some achievements of his administration were: Hungary became member of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) in 1999; the new National Theater was constructed; the Mária Valéria Bridge was rebuilt between Esztergom and Párkány (now Sturovo, Slovakia); and the “Status Law” was legislated, declaring that all Hungarians are members of the Hungarian nation, wherever they live. This law provides certain assistance for some 2.5 million ethnic Hungarians living in the surrounding states since the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate (1920), which dismembered Historic Hungary. Orbán's party lost the 2002 and 2006 elections and was in Opposition. In 2007, he was re-elected as President of the FIDESZ MP Party. He won an overwhelming, 2/3rd victory at the 2010 parliamentary election for the FIDESZ and the KDNP coalition, formed the Second Orbán Cabinet, and started rebuilding the country after eight years



of devastating governing of the Left-Liberal governments. He has been a member of important international organizations, and Vice-President of the European People's Party. Besides his collected speeches, he wrote: *On the Main Road to History. Hungary 1998-2002 (A történelem főutcáján. Magyarország 1998-2002)* (2003); *20 Years. Speeches, Writings and Interviews, 1986-2006 (20 év. Beszédék, írások, interjúk 1982-2006)* (2006); *One Country (Egy az ország)* (2007), and *Shake-waves (Rengéshullámok)* (2010). He received the Freedom Prize of the American Enterprise and the New Atlantic Initiative (2201), the Polak Award (2001), the Franz Josef Strauss Prize (2001), the St. István Prize (2002), the Mérite Européen Golden Prize (2004), and the Great Cross of the Order of St. Gregory the Great (2004). He is an Honorary Senator of the European Art Academy and an Honorary Doctor of the Fletcher Academy of Tufts University, USA. – B: 0988, T: 7103.

**Orbók, Attila** (Pozsony, now Bratislava in Slovakia, 17 September 1887 - Budapest, 5 October 1964) – Writer and journalist. For a while he lived in Munich. He obtained his Law Degree from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and he went to France and studied at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). From 1912 to 1914 he was a reporter for the daily paper, *Hungary (Magyarország)* from Paris. In 1918 he was Press Attaché for the Hungarian Consulate in Bern, Switzerland. From 1920 to 1922 he was a Member of Parliament, representing County Bihar. From 1927 on, he worked as a collaborator for various dailies and literary journals. From 1933 he was a correspondent for the daily, *Independence (Függetlenség)*, later, editor of the foreign affairs column. After 1945 he joined the Smallholders' Party (*Kisgazda Párt*) working in the Press Department; later, he took part in the editing of *Novella-paper (Regényújság)*. He also wrote a number of stage-plays and film scripts. His works include *Phenomenon (Tünemény)* stage-play (1922), which appeared in Paris, Berlin and London; in the USA, it was adapted for a film; *Smile of Transylvania (Erdély mosolya)*, a collection of anecdotes (1940); *The Garden of God (Az isten kertje)* novel (1944), and *Tom Sawyer's Adventure*, a comedy (1959). His other works include *The Actress (A színésznő)* novel (1926); *Life of Paris (Párizs élete)* (1927), and *Velvet Chair (Bársonyszék)*, novel (1943). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Orczy, Baroness Emma** (Emmuska) (born: Emma Magdalena Rosalia Maria Josefa Barbara Orczy) (Tarnaörs, 27 September 1865 - London, 12 November 1947) – English novelist, playwright and artist. Her family friends at their Hungarian estates included, among others, famous musicians, such as: Charles Gounod, Ferenc (Franz) Liszt and Richard Wagner. She moved to London with her father in the early 1881 and, on 7 November 1894, she married the English Esquire Barstow Montagu. She began to write in 1900. Her major works are *Old Fairy Tales (Régi tündérmesék)* (Budapest, 1898); *Adventures of Lady Molly (Lady Molly kalandjai)* (1918); *Candelabras of József Ferenc (Ferenc József gyertyatartói)* novel (1926); *Pimpernel in Transylvania (Pimpernel Erdélyben)* (1927); *The Wise Pimpernel (Az okos Pimpernel)* (1931), and *Sir Percy Strikes Back (Sir Percy visszaüt)* 1930). She became famous with her novel series of *The Scarlet Pimpernel (Vörös Pimpernel)*, and its film version became a world success (1905). Some of her works were translated into other languages. She was also engaged in painting: among the life scenes she painted in the 1880s, the oil painting entitled *Good Night (Jó éjszakát)*, appeared in the 1889 exhibition of the Art Gallery of Budapest. – B: 0907, 1031, 0883, T: 7103, 7456.

**Orczy Family** – The first known ancestor of the Orczy family was György (George), who lived during the reign of Emperor and King Ferdinand I, (1526-1564). It was one of the oldest families in County Somogy. Their name derives from the area's place-name of Orczi. Mention was made of the family in the 15th century, but continuous lineage can be shown only from the end of the 16th century, through Gergely. István (Gregory Stephan, 1669-1749), who gave the family its rank, when he received the upgraded title of Baron in 1736. Lord Lieutenant László (Ladislás) (1750-1807), who was Commander-in-Chief of the National Banderiums (*Nemzeti Banderiumok*), donated the land that was used for the City of Pest, which has preserved his name to this day. Many generations of courageous soldiers descended from this family. – B: 0942, 0883, T: 7676.

**Orczy, Lőrinc** (Lawrence), Baron (Tarnaörs, 9 August 1718 - Pest, 28 July 1789) – Poet. As a cavalry officer he took part in the War of Austrian Succession (1740-1748), and in the Seven Years' War (1756-1763). During the siege of Dresden and then Berlin, he led regiments of Hajdus and Jazygs (*Jászok*), established by him. He was conversant with the French writers. In 1764 he retired with the rank of Cavalry General and managed his estate in Tarnaörs. In 1767, the King appointed him Vice Lord Lieutenant of County Abaúj. Later, he became its Lord Lieutenant proper. He resigned in 1784. From 1774 to 1782, he was Government Commissioner for the regulation of the upper course of the River Tisza. Writers used to visit him in his manor house in Tarnaörs; after 1772, he sometimes appeared in Pest and Buda. He was the first poet of Hungary to sing of the Great Plains and the River Tisza. He was the poet of late Hungarian feudalism, the late representative of the poet-type of a large estate owner, reflecting the old aristocratic view of life, with only an occasional glimmer of the enlightenment. His poems were often pictures of morality, important culturally and historically. Miklós (Nicholas) Révai (1750-1807) edited the collection of his poems. The great poet, János (John) Arany wrote a masterly character sketch of him. His works include *Company of György Bessenyei* (*Bessenyei György társasága* (1777) and *Poetic Creations of Two Great Minds* (*Két nagyságos elmének költeményes szüleményei*) including poetry from Abrahám Barcsay (1789). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456, 7668. → **Arany, János; Révai, Miklós.**

**Ordass, Lajos** (Louis) (Wolf) (Torzsa, now Savino Selo, Serbia, 6 February 1901 - Budapest, 14 August 1978) – Lutheran Bishop. He studied in Bonyhád, Budapest, Sopron, and Halle, Germany. First he served as an assistant pastor in congregations in the countryside; then became an assistant pastor of the Budapest Deák Square Congregation. In 1927 he received a scholarship to Sweden. Consequently he became Pastor of the Cegléd Congregation in Hungary in 1931. He was Arch-Deacon in County Pest from 1937 on, and Pastor of the Budapest-Kelenföld congregation. Utilizing his foreign connections, he took part in saving Jews from persecution, during World War II. From 1945 he was Bishop of the Bányai District of the Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary. He played an active role in the process of renewing the Church after World War II. Due to his strong stand against the nationalization of church schools, he was arrested, tried in a show trial, and imprisoned in 1948. In 1950 the Church-Court, under State pressure, removed him from office. He returned to office in 1956 but, in 1958, he was



permanently removed. He lived in forced seclusion, translating from Swedish as well as from Icelandic, for which he was awarded an Honorary Doctorate by the University of Reykjavik. He was the Deputy President of the Lutheran World Federation from 1947 to 1952, and from 1957 to 1963. His most important works are *Good News for the Sufferers (Jó hír szenvedőknek)* sermons (1992); *At the Foot of the Cross (A keresztfa tövében)* (1989); *Passion Songs (Passió Énekek)*, translation from Icelandic (1974); *Autobiographical Writings, vols. i,ii. (Önéletrajzi Írások, I-II)* (1985, 1987), and *Selected Works, vols. i,ii (Válogatott írások I-II)* (1982, 1998), both were compiled by Pastor István (Stephen) Szépfalusi. There is a Lajos Ordass prize. – B: 1050, 1122, T: 7691.→**Szépfalusi, István.**

**Ordódy, Katalin** (Catherine) (Léva, now Levice, Slovakia, 22 February 1918 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 17 June, 2000) – Writer. In 1938 she completed her high-school studies at the Women Teachers' College of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and obtained her teacher's qualification in 1938. In 1938-1939 she was a bank clerk in Zseliz (now Želiezovce, Slovakia). In 1952 and 1953 she worked in an office in Pozsony. From 1953 to 1958 she was Editor of the Advertising Section of a Company. She was unemployed from 1958 to 1964. From 1964 until her retirement in 1972 she was Editor-Reporter for the magazine, *Week (Hét)*. From 1990 she was a member of the Czechoslovak-Hungarian Writers' Association. Her articles appeared in numerous papers and magazines, e.g. the *New Word (Új Szó)*; *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*; *Torch (Fáklya)*; *Week (Hét)*; *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*, and *Working Woman (Dolgozó Nő)*. She was the writer of the women's column and weekly discussions for the magazine *Week (Hét)* from 1964 to 1972. Her works include *The Discovered Life (Megtalált élet)* novel (1958); *Generations (Nemzedékek)* novel (1961); *On the Wrong Track (Téves nyomon)*, translation, novel by Karel Michal (1964, 2nd edition, 1967); *The Stranger (Az idegen)* novel (1968); *Key and Sword (Kulcs és kard)* novel (1991), and *Dóra*, novel (1994). She wrote juvenile poems, stories and translated Slovakian works into Hungarian. She was awarded the Madách Prize in 1972. – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Ördögh, Szilveszter** (Sylvester) (Szeged, 28 October 1948 - Budapest, 16 November, 2007) – Writer and translator literary works. His higher studies were at the French Department of the University of Budapest (1968-1973). Thereafter, he was on a scholarship at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1975 he was Editor at the Publishing House *Magvető Kiadó*, Budapest, and from 1983, a columnist for *New Writing (Új Írás)*. He was on a Zsigmond Móricz scholarship in 1982. In 1988 he founded the newspaper *Glimpse (Tekintet)*, and became its Editor. He started publishing in 1966. In his early work he wrote about peasant life of his times, the conflicts between peasant parents and their intellectual sons. His parabolic novel, the *Mount of Skulls (Koponyák hegye)* (1976), is an actualization of the Biblical passion. Another work: *Lo! You Will Not Die (Bizony nem haltok meg)* is a mixture of history and myth. Some of his works were adapted to Radio and TV plays. His other works include *The Colt (A csikó)*, story (1973); *Gates in Thebes (Kapuk Thébában)* drama (1978); *The Peace of Lazarus (Lázár békéje)* novel (1985, in German 1986); *Drumming Snow (Dobol a hó)* story (1993), and *Skull Cavity (Koponyaiüreg)* (1994). He translated works from French and Vietnamese authors. Among his awards are the Attila József Prize (1974), MSZOSZ Prize (1995), Hazám Prize, posthumous (2007). – B: 1257, 0878, 1031, T: 7103.

**Orient, Gyula** (Julius) (Nagybocskó, now Bocicoiu Mare, Romania, 21 October 1869 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 8 October 1940) – Pharmacist and physician. He obtained his Doctorate in Pharmaceutics from the University of Budapest in 1900; in 1906, he obtained his Doctorate in Medicine. He owned a pharmaceutical store between 1892 and 1898 in Csetnek. In 1898 he became an assistant professor, then an associate professor and, in 1918 full Professor of Chemistry at the University of Kolozsvár. He founded the Pharmaceutical Museum of Kolozsvár in 1918. In his research, he concentrated on the practice and history of pharmaceutical science. His works include *Concept and Task of Pharmaceutical Chemistry (A gyógyszerészi chemia fogalma és feladata)* (1918), and *Ancient Roman Relics of Surgical Instruments and Medical Treatments (Régi római sebészi műszerek és gyógyászati emlékek)* (1937). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7656.

**Origin, Legends of** – Peoples' legends of their origin, based on recollections related to their early history. Among Hungarian legends there are some, which contain historically verifiable elements and are of eastern origin; research into their individual motifs has largely completed. (1) In the 11th century Hungarian *Gestas*, which served as a common source for Anonymus and other chroniclers, Ménrót appears as the ancestor of the Magyars. Clerically educated writers of *Gestas* and chronicles identify Ménrót with the Biblical Nimrod. According to the legend of origin, *Hunor and Magor* were Ménrót's sons. Their descendants were the Huns and the Magyars. As to the Hun-Hungarian chronicle, where the Hungarians are identified as Huns, they are descended only from Hunor. (2) In yet another clerical version of the legend, the Empire of Ménrót and his sons is placed in the Meotis region (the Sea of Azov). During a hunt, the two brothers came upon a white stag, which fled into the Meotis swamps. They searched for a long time without success, before returning home. After some time, they again went into the swamp region "to have a feast". This is the legend of the *Wondrous Stag (Csodaszervas)*. (3) In the swamps of Meotis the two brothers and their warriors surprised the daughters of Dulo, King of the Alans, and married them, thereby becoming the ancestors of the two peoples, the Huns and the Magyars (Hungarians). This is the *Abduction of the Women Legend*. (4) The *Álmos legend* is the origin legend of the ruling family, which was preserved by Anonymus. Ügek took Emese as his wife, in whose dream there appeared the holy bird, Astur, which settled on her. In her vision, a river springs from her womb that runs in a foreign land and glorious kings descend from her. – B: 1150, T: 7617.→**Anonymus; Meotis; Nimród; Wondrous Stag Legend; Álmos; Hun-Hungarian Legends circle.**

**Örkény, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 5 April 1912 - Budapest, 24 June 1979) – Writer, playwright and translator of literary works. He completed his high school studies at the Piarist High School, Budapest, in 1930. In the same year, he started his higher studies in the Chemical Engineering Department of the Budapest Polytechnic; but in 1932, transferred to the Pharmacology Department and obtained his Ph.D. degree in 1934. His short story, *Sea Dance (Tengertánc)* was published in the journal, *Nice Word (Szép Szó)* in 1937, launching his career as a writer. He was in London in 1938, and in Paris in 1939, existing under rather difficult conditions; he returned to Hungary after the outbreak of World War II. He resumed his studies at the Polytechnic and, in 1941, obtained his B.Sc. Degree in Engineering. In 1942 he did forced labor service on the Soviet-Russian Front, survived the Voronezh offensive of the Russians, and lived in a prisoner-of-war camp near Tambov for two years. In 1945 he was taken to Krasnogorsk, near Moscow, where he was able to start writing again. There, he completed his



play *Voronezh*, also his documentary novel, *People of the Camps (Lágerek népe)*, and his confessions, entitled: *Recollections (Emlékezők)*. He arrived back to Hungary in 1946. He was a dramaturge for the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*) in 1949, and for the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*) from 1951. He was text editor for the Literary Publishers (*Szépirodalmi Kiadó*) from 1954. Until 1963, he could not publish, because of his participation in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. He worked as a Chemical Engineer in the United Pharmaceutical Industry (*Egyesült Gyógyszergyár*) in Budapest. In the early 1950s, his political convictions brought him to the blind alley of schematics. His novel *Marriage Partners* was published in 1951. However, he gradually recognized the true reality. His world-view was the grotesque. In 1957 he completed his popular novelette, *Gloria*, exhibiting his irony and his talent for the grotesque. *Pisti in the Blood Bath (Pisti a vérfürdőben)* drama (1962), and *The Cat's Play (Macskajáték)* (1963) were huge international successes. His novel, *The Tót Family (Tóték)* (1964), later a play, was the first attempt at the "theater of the absurd" in Hungary. His book, *Princess of Jerusalem (Jeruzsálem hercegnője)* was a success in 1966. The *One-Minute Novels (Egyperces novellák)* (1968) was translated into several languages. His other works include *Stories (Novellák)* (1971); *Novels (Regények)* (1972); *Plays (Színművek)* (1972); *Portraits, Mirror of an Epoch (Arcképek, korképek)* (1972); *Silence of the Dead (A holtak hallgatása)* with István (Stephen) Nemeskürty (1973), and *A Scenario Script (Forgatókönyv)*, drama (1979). He translated works from J. Conrad, T. Williams, E. Hemingway, T. Capote, A. Dumas, Choderlas de Laclos, and H. Cocteau. He created a new literary genre, and it was this new genre that made him famous. He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1955, 1967) and the Kossuth Prize (1973). – B: 0881, 0878, 0877, 1445, 1122, T: 7103, 7456. → **Freedom Fight of 1956; Nemeskürty, István.**

**Orlai Petrics, Soma** (Mezőberény, 22 October 1822 - Budapest, 6 June 1880) – Painter. Orlai was the second cousin and friend of the renowned poet Sándor Petőfi, whose portrait he painted. First, he attended high school in his hometown, then in Szarvas and Sopron. He read Law in Sopron, studied Art in Vienna from 1846, then in Munich from 1850. He also undertook a study trip to Rome and Paris. He painted historical tableaux as well as portraits. Some of his works are: *St. Stephen and the Assassin (St István és az orgyilkos)*; *King Solomon Curses his Mother (Salamon király anyját megátkozza)*; *Let the Little Children Come to Me (Engedjétek hozzám jönni a kisdedeket)*; *Sándor Petőfi (Petőfi Sándor)*; *National Assembly at Ónod (Ónódi gyűlés)*, and *My Mother (Anyám)*. He made illustrations for Petőfi's poem, *Silly Istók (Bolond Istók)*. His work is characterized by patriotism. He also wrote critiques. – B: 0931, 0907, 0883, T: 7103. → **Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Orlay, János** (John) (Palágy, now Ruska, Carpathian-Ukraine, 1770 - Odessa, Russia, 27 February 1829) – Physician and court physician to the Czar. He emigrated to St. Petersburg and started his medical studies in Russia. In 1795 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Vienna. He returned to Russia and, after a few years of medical practice, he became physician at the Czarist Court. He became a member of the Medical Council of the Russian Empire. He taught Gogol, and was the friend of Goethe. He became Professor of Natural Science and Director of the College of Nobles of Odessa in 1812. Among his numerous publications are: *Observationes medico-chirurgicae...* (St. Petersburg, 1800), and *Dissertatio inauguralis medica sister doctrinae...* (Dorpat, 1807). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7656.

**Örley, István** (Stephen) (Berettyóújfalu 21 April 1913 - Budapest, January 1945) – Writer and critic. A soldier by training, Örley was an artillery lieutenant, who left the military after four years of active service. From 1939 to 1944 he was Copy Editor for the Literary Department of Hungarian Radio. In 1941, he became the Assistant Editor for the paper *Hungarian Star* (*Magyar Csillag*). After the German occupation of Hungary, he left his work at the Hungarian Radio and went into hiding as a military deserter. During the siege of Budapest, he was killed by an aerial attack. His writings appeared primarily in papers, such as the *West* (*Nyugat*); *Hungarian Star* (*Magyar Csillag*), and *Life* (*Élet*). His main works are: *Carnival* (*Farsang*), short novel serialized in the paper; *Life* (*Élet*) (1940), and *The Fall of Flocsek* (*Flocsek bukása*), a novel published in the paper *Life* (1941). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Örley, László** (Ladislav) (Pest, 27 October 1856 - Budapest, 12 June 1887) – Zoologist. He completed his studies in Natural Sciences at the University of Budapest in 1876. Thereafter, for five years he was a demonstrator in the Department of Zoology and Comparative Anatomy under Tivadar Margó. In 1878 he obtained a Ph.D. in Arts. In 1880-1881 he worked on a scholarship in Leipzig; then, in 1881-1882, in the British Museum of London, where he worked on the determination and classification of worms in its collection. He also worked briefly in the Zoological Station of Naples. In 1882 he became Assistant Curator for the Zoological Collection at the National Museum, Budapest, and in 1883 he qualified as an honorary lecturer at the University. From 1884 he worked again in the Zoological Station of Naples. He published a number of papers in journals, both in Hungary and abroad. He committed suicide. His works include *On Hainworms in the Collection of the British Museum* (1881); *The Oligochnefauna of Hungary* (*A magyarországi Oligochnefauna faunája*) (1881); *On the Color of Animals* (*Az állatok színéről*) (1886), and *The Leech Fauna of Hungary* (*A magyarországi piócák faunája*) (1887). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Ormai, József** (Josip) (Újvidék, now Novi-Sad, Serbia, 18 October 1923 - Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 26 April 1991) – Actor, puppeteer and producer. He studied acting in Belgrade. He spent eight years in Pristina, where the Children's Theater was established, and became its Manager and Producer. He did acting for two years at Kragujevac, where he also produced children's performances. He returned to Szabadka, and lived there from 1958 to 1959. He produced the first performance of F. Molnár's *The Paul Street Boys* (*A Pál utcai fiúk*) in the Children's Theater, for which he received several awards.. He signed a contract with the Children's Theater and was its member until his retirement in 1981. He performed primarily in Serbian and Croatian plays, but acted regularly in Hungarian plays as well. His main role was Medve (Bear) in Matveyeva's *The Miraculous Galoshes* (*A csodálatos kalucsni*). – B: 1445, T: 7684.

**Ormándy, Eugene** (Jenő) (Budapest, 18 November 1899 - Philadelphia, PA., USA, 12 March 1985) – American conductor, originally a violin virtuoso, of Hungarian origin. He started his career as a child prodigy; at the age of 5, he was already a student of Jenő (Eugene) Huby in the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under whom he received his diploma at the age of 14. In 1919, when he was 17, he was appointed Professor of Violin. He was already giving concerts in the musical centers of Europe (e.g. Berlin in 1917), and was Concertmaster of the New York Philharmonic in 1921. He settled there and it was in the USA that his career as a conductor began in 1924. He was a guest conductor with the New York Philharmonic Orchestra.



Between 1931, and 1936, he conducted the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra. In 1936-1937, with Leopold Stokowski, he led the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra, taking over as its permanent conductor in 1938. For 44 years he was Music Director of this distinguished orchestra (1936-1980), contributing considerably to its fame; it was well known for its polished sound. He was very particular over every detail and was also celebrated for his dynamic interpretation and his extreme vitality. He usually conducted without a score. He was referred to as the “luxurious” Conductor and Director of the “luxurious” Philadelphia Orchestra, with the world’s highest paid musicians under his baton. On several occasions, he also gave concerts in Budapest. He often appeared in other European cities as a guest conductor. He championed the music of 20th century composers, like Rachmaninov and Shostakovich, Britten and Bartók (e.g. his piano concerto no. 3). He was an enthusiastic promoter of the masters of the Hungarian musical art, first of all of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. He retired in 1980. – B: 0883, 1153, 1197, 1725, T: 7456. → **Hubay, Jenő; Bartók, Béla, Kodály, Zoltán.**



**Ormos, Mária** (Debrecen, 1 October 1930 - ) – Historian. Her higher studies were at the University of Debrecen, where she read History and Hungarian Literature (1947-1948). She continued her studies at the University of Budapest (1948-1949). She was an assistant professor at the University of Debrecen (1951-1953), then at the University of Szeged (1953-1957), from where she was dismissed for disciplinary reasons. She was an unskilled laborer at the National Archives in 1957-1958. She worked as a teacher, Encyclopaedia editor, and a contributor for the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1982 to 2000 she was a professor at the Janus Pannonius University in Pécs, later, as Dean. From 2000 until her retirement she was President of the European Historical Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and of the University of Pécs. She was on study trips in Paris (1973-1974) and in Bonn in 1976. Her field of research is 20th century history. She is a member of many learned societies at home and abroad. Her works include *France and Eastern Security (Franciaország és a keleti biztonság)* (1969); *From Padua to Trianon (Padovától Trianonig)* (1983); *Hitler* (1993); *Mussolini* (1984), and *Hungary In the Age of the Two World Wars (Magyarország a két világháború korában)*, (1998). She is a recipient of the Academy Prize (1984), the Albert Szent-Györgyi Prize (1995), the Széchenyi Prize (1995), the Ferenc Deák Prize (2001), and the Pulitzer Memorial Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 1729, 1257, T: 7103.

**Ormós, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Magyarpécska, now Rovine, Romania and Ópécska, now Pecica, Romania, the two settlements now merged as Pécska; 17 km west of Arad, 20 February 1813 - Budapest, 16 November 1894) – Writer and art historian. After completing his studies in Law, as secretary of Consul Sebő Vukovics, he was in the parliamentary youth movements. In 1848 he became a Member of Parliament and, in 1849, took active part in the War of Independence from Habsburg rule (1848-1849). As a result, he was imprisoned for 9 months. After being freed, he retired from political life and lived in Italy for a while. After his return to Hungary in 1867, he became Deputy-Lieutenant and, in 1871, Lord Lieutenant of County Temes in Southern Hungary (the region is now in Romania). He founded the Southern Hungarian Museum Society, soon becoming its President. He wrote a number of novels, studies and articles, including *An Exile’s Diary (A bujdosó naplója)* novel (1840); *Data for the History of Art*

(*Adatok a művészet történetéhez*) (1859); *Memories of Travels, vols. i-vi (Utazási emlékek, I-VI)*, a description of Art in Germany (1860-1863), and *History of Our Culture During the Árpád Era (Árpádkori művelődésünk története)*, (1881). He became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1861. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.

**Orosz, Adél** (Adela) (Budapest, 17 March 1938 - ) – Dancer, ballet director and pedagogue. She was a student of Ferenc Nádasi in the Ballet School of the Opera House, Budapest; thereafter, she continued her studies at the State Ballet Institute, where she obtained a Ballet Artist's Diploma in 1954. From 1954 on, she was member of the Opera House, Budapest; from 1947 she was also its solo dancer. In the 1950s, she received further training in Leningrad. She was a virtuoso, dynamic dancer of pure technique, who danced almost every major role of the repertoire, and traveled all over the world as a guest artist. She was a member of the Opera House until 1982 and, between 1984 and 1988 she was its Ballet Manager. She taught at the State Ballet Institute from 1989. She danced the main role in the only Hungarian dance film: *The Girl who Came Alive by Dancing (Az életbe táncoltatott lány)* (1973). Her chief roles were: Princess Maria in Voynonen's: *Nutcracker (Diótörő)*; Odette-Odalia in Messzerer's *Swan Lake (Hatyúk tava)*; Aurora in Petipa's *Sleeping Beauty (Csipkerózsika)*; Zarema in Rostislav Zacharov's *The Fountain of Bakhchisarai (Bahcsiszeráji szökőkút)*; Királykisasszony (Royal princess) in L. Sergey's *The Wooden Prince (A fából faragott királyfi)*; Flavia in L. Seregi's *Spartacus*; Lise in Ashton's *The Badly Guarded Girl, a.k.a. The Girl Who Needed Watching (La Fille mal gardée – A rosszul őrzött leány)*; Fiatal lány (Young lady) in Fokine's *The Spectre of the Rose (A rózsaelke)*, and Taglioni in Dolin's *Pas de quatre*. She received the Kossuth Award (1965), the Ferenc Liszt Award (1961), the Meritorious Artist title (1972) and Outstanding Artist title (1976), as well as The White Rose of the Finnish Order of Knights. She was made a Life Member of the Opera House in Budapest. – T: 1445, T: 7684.

**Orosz, István** (Stephen) (Kecskemét, 24 October 1951 - ) – Painter, printmaker, graphic designer and animated film director, known for his mathematically inspired works, impossible objects, optical illusions, double-meaning images and anamorphoses. He studied at the University of Art and Design (now Moholy-Nagy University of Art and Design) in Budapest, as a student of Ernő (Ernest) Rubik. After graduating in 1975, he began to work at theatres as a stage designer, as an animator and film director. He likes to use visual paradox, double meaning images and illusionist approaches, while following traditional printing techniques, such as woodcutting and etching. He also tries to renew the technique of anamorphosis. He is a regular participant in major international biennials of posters and graphic art, and his work has been shown in individual and group exhibitions in Hungary and abroad. He is a film director at the Pannónia Film Studio in Budapest, a professor at the University of Western Hungary in Sopron; co-founder of the Hungarian Poster Association, a member of Alliance Graphique Internationale (AGI), and the Hungarian Art Academy. He often uses OYTIΣ, or Utisz as his artist's pseudonym. István Orosz was known as a poster designer in the first part of his career. He made mainly cultural posters for theaters, movies, galleries, museums and publishing houses. At the time of the quiet revolutions of 1989 in Eastern Europe, he also drew some political posters. His "Tovarishi Adieu" (also used with the text "Tovarishi Koniec" –meaning "Comrades, it is over") appeared in many countries and was known as a symbolic image for changes in the area. He also designs anamorphosis, i.e. optical illusion plays with a perspective to create a distorted image that appears normal only when viewed from the correct angle, or with the aid of curved mirrors.

Orosz tries to renew the technique of anamorphosis, used by Renaissance-era artists, and his aim is to develop it as well, when he gives a meaning to the distorted image, which is independent of that which appears in the mirror, or which is viewed from a special point of view. This approach of anamorphosis is suitable for expressing more sophisticated messages. He is a recipient the Munkácsy Prize, and the Merited Artist title; in 2011 he was awarded the Kossuth Prize. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Rubik, Ernő.**

**Orosz, Júlia** (Julie) (Budapest, 3 March 1908 - Budapest, 19 October 1997) – Singer (soprano). Her musical studies were at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. At the age of 18 she gave successful concerts in France, including Paris, and sang at the concert of the Capital City Orchestra (*Székesfővárosi Zenekar*) in 1928. In 1929 she made her debut at the Opera House, Budapest, as Blonde in Mozart's *Abduction from the Seraglio* (*Szöktetés a Szerájból*). From 1919 to 1930 she was on a scholarship of the Opera House and from 1930 to 1969 she was its private singer. She was one of the multi-faceted divas. She appeared as guest singer on many famous opera stages of Europe. During her career, she sang more than 80 lyric and dramatic soprano roles from Mozart to Wagner and Puccini. Her roles included Desdemone in Verdi's *Othello*; Elza in Wagner's *Lohengrin*, Margaret in Gounod's *Faust*; Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*); Liu in *Turandot*, and Zerlina in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*. She sang at the première of a number of Lehár's operettas, under the baton of Lehár. She was also a fine interpreter of Béla Bartók's arrangements of Hungarian folk songs. She received the the Merited Artist title (1953), the Kossuth Prize (1956), the Outstanding Artist title (1959), the Middle Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), and she was made Life Member of the Opera House, Budapest. – B: 1445, 1767, 1031, T: 7103.→**Lehár, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla.**

**Orosz, László (1)** (Ladislav) (Csicsér, now Cicarovce, Slovakia, 18 December 1697 - Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 11 July 1773) – Jesuit monk, missionary and writer. After completing his secondary school education in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), he entered the Jesuit Order. After repeated petitions, he was finally permitted to set out on a transatlantic missionary assignment in 1726. After spending two years in Spain, his Order sent him to South America. In 1729 he reached Buenos Aires, where the Provost of the local Jesuit Order directed him to the newly opened Jesuit University in Cordoba, Argentina. Only 30 years old, he was one of the leading authorities in Philosophy; he introduced reforms to the Jesuit method of teaching the subject. In 1734 he became Rector of the University of Cordoba. Under his leadership, the intellectual life of the University came alive. In 1743 he became Administrator of the Order House, and built a second Jesuit College in Buenos Aires. By that time the Jesuits were operating 4 Universities, 10 Colleges, 42 Elementary Schools, and 5 Theological Schools in Paraguay. He continued and finished the work of Nicolas de Techo on the history of the Order House. The original manuscripts are at the University Library in Budapest. The huge biographical work on South America is also his work, and it is now in the Cabildo Museum. He founded a printing house in Cordoba in 1764, the first of its kind in the countries along the Rio de Plata. A Royal Decree expelled the Jesuits from Argentina in the middle of 1767, and he was shipped to the Cadiz jail in Spain. Orosz was soon able to make his escape and returned to Nagyszombat, where he resumed his teaching duties. His works include *Eucharistion Diuo Ignatio de Loyola* (Bártfa, 1715), and *Decades (quinque) Virorum illustrium Paraquariae, vols. i,ii.* (Nagyszombat, 1759). In manuscript: *De transmigratione guaranítica* (1756); and a *Chinese Vocabulary, translated from Spanish*. Orosz was one of the most outstanding personalities of the Hungarian Jesuits

serving in Latin America. – B: 0945, 0907, T: 7617→**Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America; Brentán, Károly.**

**Orosz, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Csépa, 13 July 1925 - ) – Literary historian. His secondary education was in Kecskemét and Beregszász (now Berehovo, Carpathian-Ukraine). From 1943 he studied at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. From 1948 he taught at the High School in Kecskemét. In 1957 he was arrested for political reasons. From 1958 he was unemployed. In 1959 he worked as an administrator and, from 1961, was a teacher and librarian. From 1976 he was the chief contributor to the József Katona Museum of Kecskemét. He taught again from 1978 until his retirement in 1986. His field of research is the literature of the Enlightenment and the Reform Age, as well as the literary work of József Katona. Some of his works are: *József Katona* (1954); *Ady Bibliography* (1972); *Literary Heritage of Kecskemét (Kecskemét irodalmi öröksége)* (1990); *Works of Daniel Berzsenyi (Berzsenyi Dániel művei)* (1994), and *History of the Interpretations of Bánk bán (A Bánk bán értelmezéseinek története)* (1999). Among the awards he received are: the Ferenc Toldy Memorial Medal (1981), the János Apáczai-Csere Prize (1986), and the Pilinszky Prize (1995). He is a Titular Doctor of the University of Szeged, and an Honorary Citizen of Kecskemét. – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7103.→**Katona, József; Ady, Endre; Berzsenyi, Dániel.**

**Oroszlán, Zoltán** (Budapest, 16 March 1891 - Budapest, 9 January 1971) – Archeologist and art historian. In 1913 he obtained a Teacher's Degree from the University of Budapest and, in 1918 a Ph.D. in Art. At first, he was a teacher at the Reformed High School of Budapest. In 1914 he was a trainee in the Numismatic and Archeological Department of the National Museum. Between 1914 and 1917 he taught Military Geography and Military History at the Royal Hungarian Ludovika Military Academy. From 1917 to 1919 he was Secretary of the Hungarian Scientific Institute in Constantinople and, from 1919, was Assistant Curator of the National Museum, Budapest. From 1923 he was in charge of the Statue Collection of the Department of Antiquaries of the Museum of Fine Arts, Budapest and, later its Curator. From 1936 he was an honorary lecturer and, from 1941, a professor at the University of Szeged. He took part in several study trips abroad. From 1945 until his retirement in 1967, he was professor at the University of Budapest, lecturing in History of Art, Classical Archeology and Museology; from 1957 to 1959 he was its Deputy Dean. From 1959 he was President of the Hungarian Archeological and Art Historical Society. In 1946 he was a member of the commission to ensure the return the Hungarian art collections from Russia taken during World War II. His publications reached 400, the result of his research on Greek and Roman art, especially Greek terracotta sculpture and Pannonian relief sculpture. Among his published works are *Mythological and Symbolic Picture Types on Pannonian Tombs (Mitológiai és szimbolikus képtípusok a pannóniai síremlékeken)* (1918), and *Terrakotten-Studien* (1945). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Orovecz, Béla** (Budapest, 5 September 1909 - Budapest, 17 December 1966) – Physician. In 1934 he graduated in Medicine from the University of Budapest. From 1934 to 1936 he worked in the No. II and No. III. Clinics, Budapest. From 1936 to 1945 he worked with the Hungarian Red Cross. From 1945 to 1948 he worked as physician in the Hungarian Army. After 1948 he reorganized and directed the Hungarian Ambulance Service (*Országos Mentőszolgálat – OMSZ*), and was its Director. In 1956 he organized the Ambulance Hospital and, in 1958, the Air Ambulance Services. His field of research was axiology and lifesaving. He was the author of *The*

*Handbook of First Aid (Az elsősegélynyújtás kézikönyve)* with L. Rácz (1950). – B: the 1730, T: 7656.

**Orowan, Egon** (Orován) (Óbuda, 2 August 1902 - Cambridge, Mass., 3 August 1989) – Hungarian and American physicist and metallurgist. He studied Mechanical and Electrical Engineering, and later Physics at the Technical University at Berlin and Vienna, where he received a Ph.D. in Engineering in 1932, then returned to Hungary. In 1934, Orowan realized that the plastic deformation of ductile materials could be explained in terms of the theory of dislocation – the understanding of how materials plastically deform under stress. From this concept, after World War II, the modern science of solid mechanics was developed. After working for a short while on the extraction of krypton from the air for the manufacture of light bulbs, in 1937 Orowan moved to the University of Birmingham, England, where he worked on the theory of fatigue. In 1939 he moved to the University of Cambridge. During World War II, he worked on problems of munitions production. He was invited to join the Faculty at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, so he emigrated to the USA in 1950 and, a year later, he was named George Westinghouse Professor of Mechanical Engineering. He retired from the active faculty in 1968. He published a great number of scientific articles. He won many honors, including the Paul Bergse Medal from the Danish Metallurgical Society in 1973. He was a fellow of the Royal Society of London and a member of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States. – B: 0872, 1031, T: 7103.

**Örs** – or Ursu, son of Acsád (Osád) – According to 13th century chronicler Anonymus, Örs led his tiny army to the River Nyárád and Prince Árpád bestowed the land of the River Nyárád on his people; later, he built the guard fortress of Örs (Erusur or, Ursur) near the source of the same river. The Clan of Örs lived there in 1347, and they had 36 estates in the Counties of Borsod, Szabolcs, Veszprém and Zala. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7103.→**Anonymus.**

**Orseolo, Peter, King** (*Velencei Péter – Peter of Venice*) (Venice, 1010-1015 - Székesfehérvár, 1046 or 30 August 1059) – He was born into a Doge family in Venice. He was King of Hungary from 1038 to 1041 and from 1044 to 1046. His mother was the sister of King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038), and lived in the royal court of his uncle. After the death of Prince Emeric (Imre) in 1031, and after the failed rebellion of Vazul, who was blinded, and his sons Levente, András (Andrew) and Béla were exiled, King István confirmed Peter's succession rights. After ascending to the throne he continued his predecessor's policy and tried to strengthen Christianity in his half-converted kingdom; but his arbitrary actions resulted in his deposition. He could only restore his rule with the assistance of Holy Roman Emperor Henry III; but shortly afterwards he was again dethroned during a revolt of the pagan Hungarians led by Samuel Aba until the Imperial troops defeated him in the Battle of Ménfő in 1044. Now Orseolo had to acknowledge the overlordship of Henry III. However, Orseolo lost again the support of the Hungarian nobles and the prelates. In 1046 they called back to the country the two older expelled sons of Duke Vazul from Kijev, and an extensive revolt among the pagan Hungarians broke out, led by Vata, and Peter had to flee to the Western part of the country. In the meantime Peter fell into captivity near Zámoly, was blinded by the rebels, and as a captive he was taken to Székesfehérvár, where he soon died. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→ **István I, King; Imre, Saint Prince; Aba, Sámuel; Vata; Vazul.**

**Orsolya, Erzsébet** (Bessy) (Budapest, 6 November 1901 - Budapest, 13 May 1984) – Actress. She completed the Acting School of the National Association of Actors. She acted in Kaposvár in 1921-1922; at Szeged in 1922-1923; and in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in 1923-1924. In 1924-1925 she was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Víg Színház*) and, from 1927-1931 and in 1933 of the New Theater (*Új Színház*), Budapest. She was given acting assignments in the Chamber Theater (*Kamara Színház*) in 1934, the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) of Budapest from 1958 to 1960, and between 1934 and 1967, in a succession of theaters in Budapest, as well as in country towns. Thereafter, she performed occasionally on various stages. She was equally successful with her attractive presence, beautiful elocution and well prepared acting either in dramatic or comic roles. Her major roles include Margaret in Goethe's *Faust*; Puck in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (*Szentivánéji álom*); Queen Margaret (*Margit királyné*) in *Richard III*; Maria in E. Boross' *False Window* (*Vakablak*); Mrs. Pearce in G.B. Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Kvasnya in Gorky's *Night Asylum* (*Éjjeli menedékhely*), and Mrs. Baradlay (*Baradlayné*) in M. Jókai - S. Hevesi's *Sons of the Stone Hearted Man* (*A kőszívű ember fiai*). There are 66 feature films to her credit, including *Budapest Spring* (*Budapesti tavasz*) (1955); *Love on Thursday* (*Szerelem csütörtökön*) (1959); *Town without a Face* (*Arcnélküli város*) (1969); *I had Thirty-two Names* (*Harminckét nevem volt*) (1971); *Cat's Play* (*Macskajáték*) (1974), and *Mirror Images* (*Tükörképek*) (1976). – B: 1445, 1732, T: 7684.

**Orsós, Ferenc** (Francis) (Spindl, next to Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 22 August 1879 - Mainz, Germany, 25 July 1962) – Physician and pathologist. He completed his medical studies at the University of Budapest in 1903. He was Honorary Lecturer of Pathology in 1913. In World War I, he was a physician in the military. He became Professor of Pathology at the Medical School of the University of Debrecen in 1931. From 1935 he was Professor of Forensic Medicine at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. From April to June of 1943 he was a member of one of the three independent International Medical Teams and, as such, worked on the exhumation of the mass graves at Katyn Forest, Poland, where 8000 Polish army officers were executed by the Soviet NKVD in May 1941, and buried in mass graves at the beginning of World War II. The Germans put the blame on the Soviets; the Soviets blamed the Germans for these atrocities. Orsós found a particular calcium deposit on the inner wall of the skull of the victims and, with its help, the date of death could be established. This particular compound develops only three years after death. It proved that massacre occurred when the region was occupied by the Soviets prior to the German occupation. For his discovery, he was declared a war criminal by the Soviets for his "false expert opinion". However, he moved to Germany in December 1944, together with the Medical School. He settled down first in Hamburg, then in Mainz, and taught at its University (1946-1955). Soviet secret agents wanted to kidnap Orsós. About this incident one of his neighbors in the Michelsdorf refugee camp in Germany noted: "The Nuremberg Trials opened in November of 1945. The Soviets, afraid that their guilt in the Katyn massacre will be made public, began to search for the forensic experts involved in the investigation. Whether or not they found any of the others I don't know. But they did discover the whereabouts of Professor Orsós in the Michelsdorf Hungarian refugee camp in Germany. One day, while walking in the neighboring town of Cham, two men grabbed him and tried to force him into a car. Fortunately two American MPs (Military Police) heard his cries and intervened. The assailants fled. After lengthy interrogation by the CIC (Central Intelligence Command), Orsós was assigned 24-hour protection. One MP stood under his barrack window, and one at both barrack entrances. We lived next door to him. He was later invited by the

University of Tübingen to fill the Chair of Forensic Medicine. The matter of the Katyn massacre was swept under the carpet at the Nuremberg Trials”. In 1945, the People’s Court in Hungary declared him a war criminal and, since he was not extradited by the Germans, he, in absentia, was deprived of all his offices. He wrote more than 200 papers and some textbooks, such as: *The Guidelines of Pathological Anatomy (A kórboncolás vezérfonala)* (1928). His membership of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences was not restored in 1994. – B: 0883, 1031, 1730, 7617, T: 7103, 7617.

**Országh, Antal** (Anthony) (Máramarossziget, now Sighetu Marmăției, Romania, 1818 - Buda, 6 April 1878) – Painter, graphic artist, photographer. In 1848, as an Imperial Royal Cadet, he fled to Italy with about 60 others, becoming an officer of the Venetian Legion. From there, he went to Constantinople, where he earned his living as a photographer and language teacher. In 1853 he moved to Paris, where he excelled himself with masterly pen-and-ink drawings, working as a painter and photographer. He led a rich and carefree life. He invented porcelain photography, but his pieces did not prove durable. He returned to Pest and opened a workshop on Kerepes Avenue, but he was unable to make a success of his invention here either. He was ruined and, as a daily paid clerk, he worked for the Ministry of Commerce, leading a wretched life in Buda, where he shot himself. He was a true master of pen-and-ink drawing, requiring painstaking, arduous work. His work, entitled *Huszt Castle (Husztvár)*, prepared in a medieval tone, was considered a remarkable manuscript both historically and artistically; its text is a translation of Simoncsich’s Latin work, but with numerous new data and documents. He was the author of many articles, letters and a novel, *The Parisian Mohicans (A párisi mohikánok)*, in 34 vols., translated from the French work of Alexander Dumas, by Országh and others (1854-1861). He also wrote a stage work, *Exchange Pair (Cserepár)*, dedicated to the memory of Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey. Many translations of his stage works remained in manuscript form, unpublished. – B: 0907, T: 7456. → **Kölcsey, Ferenc**.

**Országh, László** (Ladislav) (Szombathely, 25 October 1907 - Budapest, 27 January 1984) – Philologist and lexicographer. He was a student of the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, traveled to the USA on a scholarship, and completed his university studies at Rollins College, Winter Park, Florida (a suburb of Orlando, Florida). He obtained his Ph.D. in 1935 and, from 1937, was a Professor at Eötvös College, Budapest. Between the years of 1947 and 1950, and from 1957 to 1969, he was Professor and Head of the Department of English Language and Literature at the University of Debrecen. In 1963 he received the Award of the Academy for his outstanding work as Editor-in-Chief of the seven-volume *Thesaurus of the Hungarian Language (Magyar Nyelv Értelmező Szótára)*. From 1950 to 1962 he also published various English-Hungarian and Hungarian-English dictionaries, whose circulation exceeded a million copies. While at the English Department of the University of Debrecen in 1963, he began to publish annals that became one of the most important forums for English studies in Hungarian, the *Philological Studies in English (Angol Filológiai Tanulmányok)* series. His principal area of research was English and American literary history. His major works include *The Origin of the English Novel (Az angol regény eredete)* (1941); *Shakespeare* (1944); *The Story of American Literature (Az amerikai irodalom története)* (1967); *Introduction to American Studies (Bevezetés az amerikanisztikába)*, (1972), and *Elements of English Origin in the Hungarian Vocabulary (Angol eredetű elemek a magyar szókészletben)* (1977). He was the holder of a Candidate’s Degree in Linguistics (1957), and Academic Doctor of Philology (1974). For his many



achievements, the London Institute of Linguists honored him with a Commemorative Gold Medal in 1970. Then, in 1977, on his seventieth birthday, the British Government conferred on him the honorary title of Commander of the Order of the British Empire (C.B.E.), for his efforts in propagating English language and culture. – B: 0877, 0883, T: 7657.

**Országh, Pál** (Paul) (*Pavel Országh Hviezdoslav*)(pen name: *Jozef Zbranský*) (Felsőkubin, now Vyšný Kubín, Slovakia, 2 February 1849 - Alsókubin, now Dolný Kubín, Slovakia, 8 November 1921) – Slovak poet, playwright and lawyer. He came from a family of the lesser gentry. He studied in the Hungarian schools of Miskolc and Késmárk (now Kesmarok, Slovakia), and received a Law Degree from the University of Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia). Here, he participated in editing the *Almanach Napred (Előre Almanach)*, signifying a new milestone in Slovak literature (1871). Already during his secondary school years, he had written around 200 poems, all of which reflect patriotism and a desire for freedom. At first, he published only Slovak translations of the works of Hungarian poets, such as János (John) Arany and Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, as well as some of the world's classics under the name of Hviezdoslav Pavel. In 1906 he published an excellent Slovak translation of the great Hungarian drama *The Tragedy of Man (Az Ember tragédiája)* by Imre Madách. The Kisfaludy Literary Society made him a member in 1912. He began his career as a Hungarian poet, but never achieved prominence. Later, with the encouragement of the Slovaks in the County of Árva, he began to write in the Slovak language. He founded the *Matica Slovenská* (Slovak mother) *Cultural Institute*, which fostered Slovak Literature. In the end, he became an outstanding Slovak poet and classical writer of Slovak literature. His important works include *Sonety (Sonnets)*, (1882-1886); *Žalmy a hymny (Psalms and Hymns)* (1885-1892); *Stesky (Complains)* (1903); *Krvavé sonety (Bloody Sonnets)* (1914/1919); epic works: *Ežo Vlkolinský* (1890); *Gábor Vlkolinský* (1897-1899); dramas: *Pomsta (Revenge)* (1909); *Herodes a Herodias* (1909) (*Herod és Herodias*), and Biblical poetry. He gave service to Hungarian literature by translating Hungarian classics into Slovakian. There is a statue of Országh in every larger Slovak town. Hviezdosfalva was named after him in 1921. – B: 1138, 1031, 1304, T: 7617.→**Petőfi, Sándor, Arany, János; Madách, Imre.**

**Országh, Tivadar** (Soroksár, 5 December 1901 - Budapest, 11 October 1963) – Violinist, composer and educator. At the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, he was a student of Jenő (Eugene) Hubay and Zoltán Kodály. From 1929 he was a professor at the Academy of Music. From 1961 until his death, he was Head of the Department of String Instruments. From 1927 to 1946, he was a member of the Waldbauer-Kerpely String Quartet; between 1947 and 1958 was leader of his own string quartet. From 1934 to 1938, he was Concertmaster of the National Capital Orchestra (*Székesfővárosi Zenekar*); from 1934 to 1938, Concertmaster of the Budapest Concert Orchestra (*Budapesti Hangversenyzenekar*); from 1938 to 1943, and again from 1948, Concertmaster of the Radio Orchestra (*Rádiózenekar*); from 1958-1960 he was solo viola-player there. As soloist and chamber-musician he traveled throughout Europe on concert tours. He wrote chamber music, violin compositions and mainly instructive works including his Viola-School (*Brácsaiskola*). – B: 0883; T: 7456.→**Hubay, Jenő; Kodály Zoltán.**

**Orth, György** (George) (Budapest, 30 April 1901 - Porto, Portugal, 11 January 1962) – Soccer player, businessman. He started to play soccer in the youth team of the Vasas Club, then became the center forward of the Hungarian Athletic Circle and became one of the Hungarian National



Eleven for the first time in 1917. In the autumn of 1925 he was seriously injured in Vienna and he could play again only in the 1926-1927 professional match, in the team of the Hungária Football Club. He was a member of the National Eleven on 30 separate occasions. After a rich and successful football career he was a trainer in Italy, Germany, France, Mexico, Chile, Argentina, Peru and Portugal. He was a famous Hungarian soccer player in his time, and a successful coach abroad. His bronze bust is in the Népszatadion (Peoples' Stadium), Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Orth, Győző** (Victor) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 23 August 1912 - Lake Village, IL, USA., 5 September 1988) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He attended secondary school in Temesvár, where the famous Hungarian poet-preacher, Mihály (Michael) Szabolcska taught religion. Győző received his love for the Christian faith from Szabolcska and, from the school's Youth Organization he received a deep appreciation for his Hungarian heritage. In 1933, after graduating from the Protestant Academy of Theology in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), he spent a year as an assistant minister in the small mining town of Oravica in the southwestern part of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1934 he studied for a year at the University of Basel, under the renowned Pastoral-Theologian, Edward Thurneysen. In 1937 he was appointed Regional Missionary Minister. For several years, he organized Sunday Schools and other church groups in the 181 congregations of the Transylvanian Királyhágó Reformed District. During this time, he also edited the paper *Reformed Future (Református Jövő)*, and published a collection of religious poems entitled *Godly Songs (Istenes énekek)*. Early in 1945, Orth fled to Germany from advancing Soviet troops, to settle in the town of Osterode. In the following years, he visited Hungarian Protestants in refugee camps in the British Occupied Zone of Germany, publishing for them the Newsletter *Evangelical World Service (Evangéliumi Világszolgálat)*. In 1949 he emigrated to Canada, where he began his ministry in Lethbridge, Alberta, under the guidance of Rev. Dr. Kálmán (Coloman) Tóth of Calgary. In 1951 Orth instituted English-language Sunday school instructions and English sermons in *Békevár (now Kipling, Manitoba)*. Békevár Church, at that time, was the largest Hungarian Reformed Congregation in Canada. For seven years, he also taught Hungarian language at summer camps, with the help of a dedicated church leader. In 1959 he moved to the United States, where he served several Hungarian congregations. In 1968, he accepted a call from the Kálvin Hungarian Church (*Kálvin Magyar Református Egyház*) in South Chicago. From there, the congregation moved to Lynwood, IL. where they built a new church. It was dedicated on 4 July 1976 on the Bicentenary of the USA. For several years, Revered Orth was Dean of the Western Diocese of the Hungarian Reformed Church in America. He also edited the *Reformed Newsletter (Reformátusok Lapja)*, and was one of the Hungarian translators of the *Upper Room* publication. In 1987, due to ill health, he resigned his post as Dean and retired to the nearby town of Lake Village, where he passed away at the aged 76. – B: 0906, T: 7617.→**Szabolcska, Mihály.**

**Orthodox Churches** (Greek Orthodox, Eastern Churches) – As a result of the Great Schism in 1054, the Orthodox Churches became separated from the Roman Catholic Church, and used the Byzantine liturgy and Church Organization. Their followers were known in southern and eastern Hungary after the Magyars settled in the Carpathian Basin at the end of 9th century. At first, the Byzantine and the Roman Church existed side by side and it was only in the 13th and 14th centuries that the Roman Church became the major church in Hungary, and the national

minorities (Serbs, Ruthenians, Wlachs and Greeks) were members of the Orthodox Church. The first Orthodox Bishopric was founded in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) in 1572. The seat of the Serbian Metropolitan was in Szentendre, near Budapest, and from 1739, in Karlóca (now Novi Karlovci, Vojvodina, Serbia). Until 1864, in the Kingdom of Hungary, only the Serbian Autocephalous Orthodox Church was active. It became a recognized religion after the Toleration Act (*Tűrelmi Rendelet*) of Emperor József II (Joseph), confirmed by the No. XVII Act of the 1790 National Assembly and the 1848 the National Assembly.

Since the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920, which partitioned Hungary, the present Orthodox Churches of Hungary have belonged to the patriarchate of their distinctive nationality. The basic units of the church organizations are the parishes, organized into deaneries, which together with the convents (Orthodox religious orders), constitute the diocese; the dioceses together constitute the District of the Metropolitan.

The Hungarian Orthodox Administration, and the Hungarian and Russian parishes and diaspora are under the authority of Moscow Patriarchate. They have ten parishes (2 in Budapest, 1 each in Miskolc, Nyíregyháza, Szentes, Szeged, Gyöngyös, Kecskemét, Karcag and Üröm). They have about 5-6 thousand members. The Serbian Parish of Buda with about 7,000 members is under the Serbian Patriarchate of Belgrade; the Romanian Orthodox Church of Hungary, with about 16,000 members, is under the Romanian Orthodox Patriarchate of Bucharest, and the Bulgarian Orthodox Church, with about 500 members, is under the authority of the Bulgarian Orthodox Patriarch of Sofia. – B: 1042, T: 7359.

**Ortutay, Gyula** (Julius) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 24 March 1910 - Budapest 22 March 1978) – Politician and folklorist. He pursued his studies at the University of Szeged, worked at the National Museum of Budapest, became Deputy Chair of the Literary Department of the Hungarian Radio; was a private tutor, and an Editor for the periodical, *Hungarology* (*Magyarságtudomány*). He joined the Smallholders' Party in 1942 and was organizer of the Historical Memorial Committee (*Történelmi Emlékbizottság*). Ortutay was in contact with the resistance group of Endre Bajcsy-Zsilinszky. After the German occupation of Hungary on 19 March 1944, he worked at a bookstore and participated in the Resistance Movement. After 1945 he was President of the Hungarian Radio and the Hungarian News Agency (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*). He was Minister of Culture and Public Education (1947-1950), and he played a decisive role in the nationalization of the church school system. After 1950, he was also involved in literary activities and was an editor or co-editor of lexicons, periodicals and folklorist publications. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize, the Academy Prize and the State Prize. – B: 0932, 1122, T: 7103. → **Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Endre; Ortutay, Zsuzsa; Hungarology.**

**Ortutay, Zsuzsa** (Susie) (née Kemény) (Budapest, 13 February 1913 - Budapest, 12 February 1982) – Dancer and technical writer. She received her professional training at the Eurhythmics School of Olga Szentpál. After 1932 she appeared in the productions of the Szentpál Dance Troupe (*Szentpál Táncsoport*), including *Hungarian Mourning* (*Magyar halottas*) and *Maria-girls* (*Mária-lányok*), and also participated in pedagogical work. In 1938, after her marriage to Gyula Ortutay, she stopped her performing and pedagogical work. In 1948 she accepted the responsibility of President of the Dance Association that she continued until 1950. Between 1951 and 1956, she was Editor of the monthly, *The Art of Dance* (*Táncművészet*) – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7684. → **Ortutay, Gyula.**

**Ortvay, Tivadar** (until 1875 Ortmayr) (Csiklovabánya, now Ciclova Montana, Romania, 19 November 1843 - Budapest, 8 July 1916) – Catholic cleric, historian and archeologist. His studies in Theology took place in Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). He was a priest in various parishes, then a teacher at the High School in Lugos. While working in this capacity, he earned university credentials to be a private tutor. From 1873 he was the Assistant Custodian for the Antiquities Section of the Hungarian National Museum. In 1875 he taught Archeology at the Academy of Law in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1892 he was made Chamberlain in Pápa, and in 1900 Abbot of Csanád. His historical and archeological work was broad in scope, and original in its methods. His main works are *Ecclesiastical Mapping of Hungary at the Beginning of the 14th Century, vols. i-iii (Magyarország egyházi földleírása a XIV. század elején, Volumes I-III)* (1891-1892); *History of the City of Pozsony, vols. i-iv (Pozsony város története, Volumes I-IV)*, (1892-1913); *History of Temes County and the City of Temesvár (Temes vármegye és Temesvár város története)* (1896-1914), and *Maria, the Wife of Lajos II (Louis), King of Hungary (Mária, II Lajos magyar király neje)* (1914). He was a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding in 1875, ordinary member in 1905). He was awarded the Marczibányi Award by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1916. – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7688.

**Örvényes monastery** (or Örményes) – Monastery founded in County Zala by Miklós (Nicholas) I. Kanizsai, Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Zala, Vas and Sopron. It was established around 1390 for the Pauline friars, near the village of Kehida (north of Zala-Apáti), in honor of the Virgin Mother. A short time later, a fine Chapel was built near the shrine in honor of King László I (St. Ladislas, 1077-1095). The site quickly became a famous shrine. By 1400, papal approval was requested for pilgrimages to the shrine. It was destroyed by the Turkish invasion in the 16th century. Its ruins could still be seen at the beginning of the 19th century. – B: 0942, T: 7103. → **Pauline Order**.

**Óry, Miklós S.J.** (Nicholas) (Németlövő, now Deutsch Schützen, Austria, 9 September 1909 - Klagenfurt, 19 February 1984) – Church historian and writer. In 1927 he joined the Jesuit Order. In the University of Szeged, he studied Philosophy and Theology. In 1938 he was ordained. From 1940 to 1943 in Rome, he studied at St. Gregory University and obtained a Ph.D. in Dogmatics. From 1949 he lived in Italy, then in Belgium and, from 1954, he lived in Austria. He taught at the *Canisianum* of Innsbruck and, later, at the Diocesan Seminary of Klagenfurt. From 1955 he worked to rally the Hungarian priests and the faithful in the West. He participated in editing the Catholic journal launched in 1969 entitled *Service (Szolgálat)*. Péter Pázmány's life and activity was the main subject of his research and literary work. Among his four published books on Pázmány, there was Pázmány's first Latin work, dealing with the Church, entitled *Diatriba Theologica* in facsimile edition. Among his works there was *Péter Pázmány's Spirituality (Pázmány Péter lelkiisége)* (1964). – B: 1702, 1257, T: 7456. → **Pázmány, Péter**.

**Ösbő** (Usubu) – A noted warrior who, according to 13th century chronicler Anonymus, was sent by Árpád in a delegation to Mén-Marót, to ask for permission to cross his land from the River Szamos to the border of Nyír and the gate of Meszes. He received a warm welcome and was lavished with gifts but, after three days, was refused permission. Ösbő excelled in warfare in the western part of the country. After a two-week battle, he captured Veszprém, Vásár and Tihany, as he chased the adversaries to the western border. Prince Árpád appointed him Army

Commander and sent him against Ménrót. Bolstered with Szekler troops, he fought at the fortress of Bihar in a thirteen-day siege. Szalók, son of Ösbő, became the scion of the Szalók people. – B: 0942, T: 7658.→**Anonymus; Árpád.**

**Osl, Clan of** (Osl nemzetség) – Originating from the tribal leader of Sur, the clan had its origins as well as a monastery in Csorna in Transdanubia. Its most notable members were Lieutenant Osl (†1230) and his son Benedek (†1244), who became Bishop of Várad and later, of Győr; Miklós (Nicholas) and Domonkos (Dominic), who were viceroys at the time of Kings Károly Robert I (Charles Robert, 1307-1342) and Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). The Kanizsai, Móricz, Némethi and Nicky families originate from the Osl branch. The Clan and its family lineage are remembered by the Transdanubian villages of Némethi, Nick, Osl, Ostffyaszszonyfa and Sur. – B: 1078, T: 7676.

**Ostyaks** – People (in their own tongue *Hanti*) living near the northern, sub-arctic end of the Ural Mountains, on its eastern, Asian side, on the lower course of the River Ob, near the confluence with the River Irtysh. They speak a Uralic language, the Ob-Ugric branch of the Proto-Ugric part of the Proto-Finno-Ugric family of languages, all derived from the Proto-Uralic (the other part being the Proto-Samoyed), existing as an independent ethnic unit since approximately 4000 BC. Some consider the Proto-Uralic group to be descended from an Altaic ancestral stock; others think that it was related to the Indo-European one. The occupation of the Ostyaks is hunting and taiga fishing. According to the 1989 census, they number 22,283. – B: 1068, 1553, T: 7456.→**Uralic languages.**

**Osvát, Ernő** (Ernest) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 7 April 1877 - Budapest, 28 October 1929) – Writer, critic and brother of Kálmán (Coloman). His first short story was published in Nagyvárad. He moved to Budapest in 1895, studied Law; but soon switched to the University's Arts Department. An article that appeared under his name was published in the paper *Evening News (Esti Újság)* in 1897. From the autumn of 1898, the paper *Budapest News (Budapesti Hírlap)* published his literary critiques of the books of Géza Gárdonyi, Zoltán Ambrus, and Dániel Papp etc. He was a staff member and headed the literary column at *The Week (A Hét)* from November 1889. In the first decade of the 20th century he worked at the *New Hungarian Review (Új Magyar Szemle)*. His plans for journal editing were realized in 1902. Between the years 1902-1903 Osvát edited the journal *Hungarian Genius (Magyar Géniusz)*. In 1905 he founded the journal *The Observer (Figyelő)*, which failed after one year. 1908 saw the launch of the important literary review, the *West (Nyugat)*, and with it began a new literary era. Osvát and Miska Fenyő were listed as editors, Ignó as Editor-in-Chief. Though editors changed throughout the years, Osvát remained the main editor, providing an incubator for talent. 1923 saw several notable commemorations in avant-garde Hungarian literature during Osvát's twenty-five years as a writer. Osvát discovered many young writers, including Mihály (Michael) Babits, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz, Gyula (Julius) Illyés, László (Ladislav) Németh, etc. He believed in allowing talent to be created according to its own laws, hence he published many different styles of high quality creative endeavors. During his career, he discovered numerous gifted writers. He is mostly known for his important contributions to the highly influential literary journal, *West (Nyugat)*. In 1929 Osvát's daughter's death left him inconsolable, and he committed suicide. Besides the *West (Nyugat)*, his major works include *From the Book of Dissatisfaction (Az elégedetlenség könyvéből)*, a collection of aphorisms (1930), and *His*

*Complete Writings (Összes írásai)* (1945). In 1928 he received the Baumgarten Award. – B: 0883, 0877, 0883, 1257, T: 7657, 7688→**Osvát, Kálmán; Gellért, Oszkár; Gárdonyi, Géza; Ambrus, Zoltán; Fenyő, Miksa; Ignótus; Babits, Mihály; Móricz, Zsigmond; Illyés, Gyula; Németh, László.**

**Osvát, Kálmán** (Coloman Osváth) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, 18 January 1880 - Budapest, 1 August 1953) – Writer, physicist. He was the younger brother of Ernő (Ernest), a significant participant in the Hungarian literary life of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1919 he began the first Romanian-Hungarian-language literary journal, the *Zord Time (Zord Idő)*, which was published in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania). He was Editor of several literary journals, including the *Guide (Kalauz)*, the *Reprise (Repriz)* and the *Transylvanian Lexicon (Erdélyi Lexikon)*. Between 1920 and 1927 he worked on the staff of the journal, *Our Age (Korunk)*. In 1945 he had his brother's writings published. His main writings are *Rainbow (Szivárvány)* poems (1903); *In the Jerusalem Church (A jeruzsálem templomban)* short stories (1907), and *Letters To My Son (Levelek a fiamhoz)* (1923). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.→**Osvát, Ernő.**

**Osváth, Júlia** (Rákospalota, 15 February 1908 - Budapest, 20 August 1994) – Opera singer (soprano). At the beginning of her career, she performed in the Ensemble of Emil Lichtenberg, first as a member of the choir, later, as a soloist. In 1929 she was a soloist with the Palestrina Chorus and, in 1930, soloist of the Mátyás Church, Budapest. In 1933 she completed three years of vocal studies within one year, at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest; following that, she continued her studies as a private student of Árpád Palotai. The Opera House contracted her in 1935 and she made her debut in the role of Mária Gara in Ferenc Erkel's *László Hunyadi*. In 1937 she was a guest singer at the Salzburg Festival, singing the role of Queen of the Night in Mozart's *Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*, under the baton of Toscanini. She started out as a Mozart singer and sang all the lead roles of Mozart operas performed in Budapest. She was successful as a guest artist in Vienna, Ostend, Bucharest, Moscow and Leningrad. Her rich repertoire of Mozart opera roles extended to roles in the operas of Verdi, Wagner and Tchaikovsky. Her name was closely associated with the roles of the Countess in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*, and that of the Marschallin in R. Strauss' *Rosenkavalier (Rózsalovag)*. Her main roles were: Masenka in Smetana's *The Bartered Bride (Az eladott menyasszony)*; Desdemona in Verdi's *Othello*; Tatiana in Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin*; Eva in R. Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg (Nürnbergi Mesterdalnokok)*; Violetta in Verdi's *Traviata*; Musette in Puccini's *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*, and Melinda in Erkel's *Bánk bán*. She was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1949), the titles of Merited Artist (1950), and Outstanding Artist (1951). Her bust is in the Opera House, Budapest. There is a Julia Osváth Prize. – B: 1445, 1679, 1031, T: 7684.

**Osváth, Pál** (Paul) (Kisvárd, 18 June 1928 - Budapest, 19 May 1999) – Physician and pediatrician. He graduated from the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest in 1952. He acquired his Masters Degree in 1970 and his Doctorate in Medicine in 1982. He started his medical practice in the County Hospital of Székesfehérvár in 1952. In 1954 he was transferred to the National Public Health Institute (*Országos Közegészségügyi Intézet*). In 1957 he started working in the Children's Clinic of the László Hospital, Budapest. In 1964 he became an assistant professor in the Szeged Children's Clinic. After 1968 he became an associate professor.

In 1974 he took over the direction of the Buda Children's Hospital. From 1987 to 1995 he was Director of the Szabadsághegy Children's Sanatorium. In 1988 he became a titular professor at the University of Budapest. On a study trip, he visited Oslo in 1968, Paris in 1973, and Helsinki in 1982. In his research work, he concentrated on immunology and children's allergies. He made basic discoveries in childhood allergy research and applied a number of prophylactic methods. His works include *Allergic and Immunity Diseases of Childhood* (1976); *Allergic Diseases of Childhood; Immunological Aspects of Allergy and Allergic Diseases* (1976); *Childhood Asthma, Bronchial Heterogeneity and its Prognosis* (in: *Pneumonology*, 1978), and *Allergic and Immunology Illnesses of Childhood (Gyermekekori allergiás és immunológiai betegségek)* (1976). He was Vice-President of the National Allergy and Immunology Society (1983-1992) and, after 1983, a corresponding member of the American Allergy and Immunological Academy, an honorary member of Charles University of Prague (1989), and recipient of a number of commemorative medals. – B: 1730, T: 7656.

**Osváth, Viktor** (Victor) (Budapest, 19 September 1921 - Budapest, 15 September 1985) – Minister of the Reformed Church, organist, conductor and composer. When his family moved to Kecskemét, he attended High School there (1931-1939), and completed his theological studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1939-1944). He earned diplomas to work as a teacher, a singing instructor and a choir-conductor (1948). He was an assistant minister in Cece (1945-1947), Vezensy (1947-1949), and in Budapest-Fasor (1949-1952). He worked as Parish Minister in Vezensy between 1952 and 1959, and Minister, Organist and Choirmaster in Kecskemét (1960-1981). The years in Kecskemét offered him an opportunity to be extensively involved with music, especially church music and composing. He arranged the hymns of the Reformed Hymnbook for mixed choirs with instrumental, mainly organ accompaniment. From this collection the most frequently used pieces are Psalms 5, 65; hymns 161, 165, 251, and 378 of the Reformed Hymnbook. He led the Mihály Kecskeméti Vég Reformed Choir in Kecskemét. The choir performed not only in Kecskemét but in other congregations and institutes as well. He also participated in the training of church organists, locally and nationally. Due to his illness, he retired in 1981 and moved to Budapest. His compositions, arrangements, writings and sermons appeared in print. – B: 0883, 1929, T: 7688, 7103.

**Ősz, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 10 November 1930 - Budapest, 5 February 1975) – Journalist and humorist. He completed two years of Art Courses, majoring in History at the University of Budapest. He started work as a clerk; then joined the army. From 1951 to 1954 he was a correspondent for the Army Newspapers. At Eger, he was in charge of the Art Section of the House of Culture of County Heves and, later, its Director. He was also a correspondent for the *People's Paper (Népújság)* of County Heves (1954-1956 and 1957-1959), while working as a laborer at the Bus Workshop in Budapest in 1956. From 1959 to 1960 he was a clerk in the Central Statistical Bureau. From 1961 to 1964 he was a correspondent for the paper, *News of Dunaujváros* and, between 1964 and 1968, Column Editor for the *County Pest News*; then, from 1969 to 1975, he was a member of the Editorial Board of the comic paper *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)*. Through his appearances on radio and television, he gained nationwide popularity. He wrote and introduced a number of humorous programs, such as: *Hello, this is Budapest (Hallo, itt Budapest)* (1972-1973) and *The Long Autumn (A hosszú ősz)* (1973). His works include *Humor Suits the House (Humor áll a házhoz)*, stage play (1973); *Radio Cabaret*

(*Rádiókabaré*), selections (1975), and *Der gespaltene Direktor*, collection (1977). – B: 0883, 1178, T: 7456.

**Ósz, János** (John) (Magyarkirályfalva, now Crăești, Romania, February 1863 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureș, Romania, 26 December 1941) – Collector of folk-tales. He completed the teachers' training school at the Bethlen College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania). He taught at Kibéd (now Chibed, Romania) from 1884 then, from 1901 to 1933, at Pócsfalva (now Păucișoara, Romania). He made valuable collections of folk-tales; from 1900 to 1912, collected the vernacular language of Transylvanian-Hungarian in counties Maros-Torda and Kisküküllő for the journal *Hungarian Language-Guard (Magyar Nyelvőr)*. His works include *Transylvanian Hungarian Folk-tales from the Marosszék Region, vols. i,ii (Marosszéki székely népmesék, I-II)* (1917); *The Handsome Prince (A szép királyfi)* (1940), and *The Wonder-Bag (A csudatáska)* (1941). – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7456.

**Oszter, Sándor** (Alexander) (Győr, 2 September 1948 - ) – Actor. After completion of his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, he was contracted to the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), in 1971. From 1976 to 1978 he was a freelance actor; while during 1978 and 1989 he played in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, then became freelance again and, in 1992, once again joined the National Theater. In 2008 he acted in the Jókai Theater (*Jókai Színház*) in County Békés. He is a multi-faceted actor, interpreting dramatic heroes as well as character roles with equal success. His roles include title role in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Caesar in Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*; Dunois in Shaw's *St Joan*; Balázs in Zs. Móricz' *Can't Live Without the Sound of Music (Nem élhetek muzsikaszó nélkül)*; Kovács in Molnár's *Olympia*, and Stalin in D. Pownall's *Master Class*. He has acted in many films, starting with the series, *Sándor Rózsa*, which he was shooting in his student days. Other films in which he appeared include *Sally* (1970); *Hajdúk* (1974); *The Fortress* (1979); *Uprising of Job* (1983) and *Aro* (2004). His TV films include *The Pupil* (1977); *Among Friends* (2000) and *Quadruple Track (Négyes pálya)* (2003). He was a recipient of the Grand Prix of the San Remo Film Festival (1972), the Mari Jászai Prize (1982), the Merited Artist title (1988), Officer's Cross of the Hungarian Republic (2001), and he was made a Member of the Knights of Malta (2005). – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456.

**Oszwald, Marika** (Mary) (Oswald) (Budapest, 12 April 1952 - ) – Actress. She completed the Operetta Musical Faculty of the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1974, but already in 1971 she played on contract with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged. Since 1972 she has been a member of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), in Budapest. Being a truly high-spirited soubrette, she dances and sings extremely well. She often acted abroad, including Germany, Switzerland, France, Italy, Skandinavia, Izrael, USA, Canada, Japan and Australia. Her major roles are Birike in Zs. Móricz's *I couldn't Live Without the Sound of Music (Nem élhetek muzsikaszó nélkül)*; Mi in F. Lehár's *The Land of Smiles (A mosoly országa)*; Juliette in F. Lehár's *The Count of Luxembourg (Luxemburg grófja)*; Violetta in I. Kálmán's *The Violet of Montmartre (A montmartrei ibolya)*; Liza in I. Kálmán's *Countess Maricza (Marica grófnő)*; Adel in J. Strauss Jr.'s *Die Fledermaus (A denevér)*; Fiametta in Suppé's *Boccaccio*; Iluska in P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave (János Vitéz)*, and Hodel in Bock's *Fiddler on the Roof (Hegedűs a háztetőn)*. She has more than 20 feature and TV films to her credit, including *74 Bastion Promenade 74 (Bástyasétány 74)* (1974); *Sign-language (Jelbeszéd)* (1974); *Red Fun Fair (Vörös Vurstli)* (1991); *Noah's Ark (Nóé bárkája)* (2007); *The Winter (A tél)* (TV, 1968); *Peace*

*Strategy (Békestratégia)* (1985), and *Family Ltd (Familia Kft)* (TV series, 1991-0994). She is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1984), the Merited Artist title, and she is member of the Society of Immortals. – B: 1445, 1733, 1031, T: 7684.→**Kacsóh, Pongrác.**

**Otrokócsi Foris, Ferenc** (Francis) (Otrokocs, now Otročok, Slovakia, October 1648 - Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 1 October 1718) – Theological and philological writer. He began his studies at the Reformed College of Sárospatak. From 1669 he was Rector of the Protestant College at Szatmárnémeti. In 1671 and 1672 he studied at the University of Utrecht. After returning to Hungary in 1673, he became Minister of the Reformed Church in Rimaszécs (now Rimavská Seč, Slovakia). In 1674, together with all the Protestant ministers of Hungary, he was summoned before the Martial Law Court of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), was imprisoned, and sold to the galleys in Naples, from where he was freed in 1676. He wrote a report on his galley captivity, entitled *Furor bestiae*. For a while, he lived abroad in countries safe from the Catholics: Switzerland, Germany, England and the Netherlands. Finally, in 1678, he returned to Hungary. At first, he became a minister again in Rimaszécs, then, from 1681, in Gyöngyös and, from 1677 in 1690, in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). Later, from 1690 to 1693, he again lived in England and the Netherlands. Back in Hungary, he was striving for the unification of the Catholic and Protestant Churches. In 1694 he became a Roman Catholic. He received a pension from Emperor Leopold I (1654-1705). In 1696 he went to Rome, where he obtained a Catholic Theological, Legal and Philosophical doctorate. From 1699 he was Lecturer in Law at the Nagyszombat Academy, also Curator of the Chapter's Archive. He was the author of a number of Latin and Hungarian theological studies. In his comparative philological work, *Origines Hungaricae* (1693), he tried to prove a Hungarian-Jewish linguistic affinity, with unscientific, fanciful etymologies. In this field, it was to his credit that he also introduced the Byzantine sources into the research of early Hungarian history. He wrote 19 works, among them *Disputatio Theologica De Vocatione Abrahami*, (Utrecht, 1672); *Under the Cross... (Kereszt alatt nyögő Magyar Izraelnek Hála-adó és Könyörgő Imádságai)* five prayers (Kolosvár, 1682); *Origines Hungaricae, vols. i-ii (Magyarok eredetei, I-II)* (Franeker, 1693), and *Roma Civitas Dei Sancta... (Róma, Istennek Szent Városa...Rome, the Holy City of God)* (1698). – B: 0883, 1068, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kollonich, Count Lipót; Galley Slave of Hungarian Preachers; Decade of Mourning.**

**Ottlik, Géza** (Budapest, 9 May 1912 - Budapest, 9 October 1990) – Writer and translator of literary works. He began his secondary studies at the Kőszeg Military College, and continued them at the Military College of Budapest. He graduated in 1930. At the Budapest Polytechnic he studied Mathematics and Physics under the guidance of Lipót Fejér, and obtained a B.Sc. degree in Natural Sciences. His first short story, *Alone (Egyedül)*, appeared in the paper, *Sunrise (Napkelet)* in 1931. He worked for the Literary Department of the Hungarian Radio. Ottlik regularly wrote novels and reviews of books and plays from 1939 on. These writings appeared in the papers: *The West (Nyugat)*, *Mirror (Tükör)*, *Silver Age (Ezüstkor)*, *Hungarian Star (Magyar Csillag)*, and later in the *New Times (Új Idők)*, *Hungarians (Magyarok)*, *Reply (Válasz)*, *New Moon (Újhold)*, and *Vigil (Vigilia)*. Ottlik translated O'Neill's play *Mourning becomes Electra (Amerikai Elektra)*, which was first performed at the National Theater in 1937. For a short period in 1945 and 1946, he was the dramaturge for the Hungarian Radio. Later, he produced a twenty-part series for radio, called: *Twenty-Five Years of Hungarian Literature*. During the hard-line Communist years, he was forced out of the literary life, supporting himself



by translating into Hungarian the novels of English, American, German and French authors. From 1957 his novels, essays and short stories began to be published. His children's film (1988) was inspired by his *The Rooftops at Dawn (A hajnali háztetők)* short story (1957). He was an important figure in Hungarian prose writing. His best-known novel was: *School on the Border (Iskola a határon)* (1959). He also produced it as a series for the Kossuth Radio. His other works include *We Have It All (Minden megvan)* short stories (1969); *Prose (Próza)*, critiques and essays (1980); *The Valencia Puzzle (A Valencia-rejtély)*; *Ship's Diary (Hajónapló)*; *On Course (Pályákon)* dramas and short stories (1989), and *Buda*, novel, edited by Péter Lengyel (1993, 1997). He received the Attila József Prize in 1981, the Kossuth Prize in 1985, the Ernő Szép Award in 1988, and the Örkény Award in 1990. – B: 0877, 0883, 1122, 1257, T: 7688, 7657.

**Ottó, Ferenc** (Francis) (Valkó, 26 October 1904 - Gödöllő, 19 November 1976) – Composer. He studied under the direction of Alfiero Arecco in Milan (1924-1926), then, until 1931, under Zoltán Kodály at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. As a member of the Buda Choral Society, the Palestrina Chorus and the University Choir, he reached the Scandinavian countries, also Germany, Italy, Poland and the USA in 1937. His work: *Lullaby (Altató)* was composed to the words of three verses by Bálint (Valentine) Balassi, and one verse by Attila József. He wrote a study entitled *Béla Bartók in the Light of Cantata Profana (Bartók Béla a Cantata Profana tükrében)* (1936). He composed an opera for a text written by József Nyírő: *Beautiful Girl Julia (Júlia szép lány)*, produced in the Opera House, Budapest, in 1939. In World War II, he became a prisoner of war in France, and returned to Hungary in 1946. He composed suites *Green Helen (Zöld Ilona)*, and a stage work *Hungarian Bacchanalia (Magyar Bacchus)*. In 1949, on a charge of organizing activities against the Peoples' Democracy, he was sentenced to life imprisonment. On 17 August 1956, he was freed with an amnesty. The *Music Publisher (Zeneműkiadó)* published several of his songs as well as his wind quintet. His other works include *Lumberman (Favágó)* to lyrics of Attila József, for male choir (1936), for mixed choir (1937); *Two Pastorals for Organ (Két pasztorál orgonára)* (1938); *Harvesting Day (Aratónap)* to a poem by Gyula Illyés (1940); *Three Phantasies on Old Hungarian Church-hymns (Három fantázia régi magyar egyházi népénekekre)* organwork (1939); *Polish Millenary Mass (Lengyel millenniumi mise)* (1965); *Christmas Pastoral (Krácsonyi Pásztorál)* (1967); *Three Hungarian Masses (Három Magyar Mise)* (1967, 1970, 1971); *In Memoriam Zoltán Kodály, horn-solo* (1971); *Hungarian Lord's Prayer (Magyar Miatyánk)* (1972), and the *Rákóczi-Oratorio* (1974) – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456. → **Balassi, Bálint; Kodály, Zoltán; József, Attila; Nyírő, József; Illyés, Gyula,**

**Otto, King** (Otto of Bayern) (Wittlesbach, Otto, or Otto Bayer) (Burghausen, 11 February 1261 - Landshut, 9 September 1312) – King of Hungary (1305- 1307). He came from the House of Wittlesbach, and was Prince of Lower Bavaria. His mother was Erzsébet (Elizabeth), the daughter of King Béla IV (1235-1270). The Polish King Vencel III, renounced the Crown of Hungary and bestowed it on Otto, in Brno. Later, he was met by his faithful supporters in Sopron and was formally crowned in Székesfehérvár by Bishops Benedict Rádi of Veszprém, and Antal of Csanád, on 5 December 1305, – but not by the Archbishop of Esztergom. Then he entered Buda and later, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) to seek the hand of the Voivode's daughter. Despite the warm reception from the Szeklers, Ottó was captured by the Voivode, who stripped him of the Crown and other royal insignia, before releasing him in 1307. Meanwhile, the supporters of Károly Robert (Charles Robert) of the House of Anjou (1307-1342) captured Buda

and forced Ottó to flee through Poland to Sicily. Ottó retained his royal title of King of Hungary throughout his life. – B: 1078, 1031, T: 7658.

**Otto, Prince**, (11th century) – Heir apparent, first son of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038). His godfather was Emperor Otto III of Germany. Otto died at an early age. – B: 1078, T: 7658. → **István I, King**.

**Ottrubay, Melinda** (Budapest, 1921 - ) – Dancer. She trained at the Ballet School of the Opera House, Budapest, and was a student of Rezső Brada; thereafter, she became a member of the Opera House in 1933. She was a ballet dancer of a most attractive appearance, being suggestive and having an outstanding technique. She danced almost all of the lead roles of the repertoire. Her husband, Count Pál (Paul) Esterházy, was sent to the Labor Camp of Reck during the hard-line Communist era at the end of the 1940s, and Melinda Ottrubay was deported from Budapest to the countryside; as a result, both her legs became paralyzed and she could not appear on stage again. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, she left Hungary, together with her husband. Her main roles were Fairy (Tündér) in Gy. Harangozó's *The Wooden Prince* (*A fából faragott királyfi*); the Girl (Lány) in Gy. Harangozó's *The Miraculous Mandarin* (*A csodalatos Mandarin*); Terpszikhore in A. Milloss's *The Creations of Prometheus* (*Prometheusz teremtményei*); Szulamit in Cieplinski's *The Legend of Joseph* (*József legendája*), and Seherzade in Cieplinski's *Bolero*. At the age of 24, she received the title *prima ballerina assoluta*. She is the author of a book entitled *Rhythm and Dance* (*Ritmus és tánc*) (1939). B: 1445, 1122, T: 7456.

**Outlaws, popular songs of** – A form of Hungarian folk poetry, a continuation of the classical ballads of the 19th century. They tell about the legendary doings of the poor outlaws, the escapees of military drafting or bondage, living in marshlands and desolate places. These songs have a relaxed style, although they very much reflect reality. Their favorite heroes, among others, are Bandi Angyal, Imre Bogár, Marci Zöld, Vidróczky and Patkó, who robbed strangers and the rich, but always helped the poor. They were arch-typical folk heroes in richly decorated attire, riding on their famous horses, fighting their enemies, the state representatives and the gendarmes. – B: 1150, T: 3240. → **Highwaymen's Time; Sobri, Jóska; Savanyú, Jóska; Vidróczki, Márton; Zöld, Marci; Rózsa, Sándor; Ballads About Convicts and Outlaws.**

**Outlaws, the World of** – Following the defeat of the 1848-1849 War of Independence, the forceful reprisals by the Austrian Imperial power elicited a form of underground resistance throughout Hungary. Public security was greatly diminished, especially in the southern regions of the *Nagyalföld* (Great Plain). Royal Commissioner, Count Gedeon Ráday was charged on 1 April 1869 with re-establishing order and with eliminating the outlaws. Ráday successfully accomplished his task with the capture of Sándor Rózsa and his accomplices. – B: 1230, 1134, T: 3240. → **Rózsa, Sándor.**

**Óvár Gradual** – A gradual more or less contemporaneous with the Batthyány Codex dating from the middle of the 16th century. The partially complete gradual is a carefully notated Protestant liturgical book, including an Appendix of a later period, containing canzone-type compositions. – B: 0942, T: 7617. → **Batthyány Codex.**

**Öveges, József** (Joseph) (Páka, 10 November 1895 - Budapest, 4 September 1979) – Physicist. His secondary education was at Győr and Kecskemét. Then he studied at the University of Budapest, in the Department of Mathematics and Physics, obtaining a B.Sc. degree. From 1919 he taught in high schools of the Piarist Order, first in Szeged, then in Tata from 1922, Vác from 1924, again in Tata from 1930, and in Budapest from 1940. In 1946 and 1947 he was a lecturer; from 1948 an associate professor in Physics at the Teachers College of the University of Economics, Budapest. From 1948 he was Head and Professor at the Teachers College until his retirement in 1955. With his books and TV-series, he was the founder of the new Hungarian natural science education of the masses. From 1958 he was Editor for the *100 Questions Program* of the Hungarian Television. His main works include *Introduction to Natural Science (Bevezetés a természettanba)* (1948); *The Physics of Recent Times (Legújabb kor fizikája)* (1951); *Science, Technology, Life (Tudomány, Technika, Élet)* (1960); *We are Living in a Flood of Radiation (Sugárözönben élünk)* (1968); *Electronics (Elektrotechnika)* (1970); *Colorful Experiments 'from Nothing' (Színes fizikai kísérletek a 'semmiből')* (1977), also in German, *Playful Experiments with Electrons (Játékos kísérletek az elektronnal)* (1981). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1948. – B: 0883, 1122. T: 7456.→**Páhán, István.**

**Óz, Pál** (Paul) (Pápa, ca. 1766 - Buda, 3 June 1795) – Lawyer and Jacobite. Early in his career he was a follower of the Reforms of Joseph II; later he came to believe in the transformation of the middle class. In 1794 he was arrested for taking part in the Hungarian Jacobite Movement. Even in Court, he courageously championed the transformation of the bourgeoisie and the republican ideas, and stressed the necessity of freeing the feudal serfs from their bondage. Though he did not play a leading role in the Jacobite Movement, he was sentenced to death. He refused an offer to plead for clemency, he only wanted justice. He courageously met with death; he was beheaded on the *Vérmező* (Meadow of Blood in Buda). – B: 0883, 0907, T: 7456.→**Jacobites in Hungary; Martinovics, Ignác; Szentmarjay, Ferenc; Batsányi, János; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Szentjóni Szabó, László; Verseghy, Ferenc.**

**Óze, Lajos** (Louis) (Szentes, 27 April 1935 - Budapest, 21 October 1984) – Actor. He completed the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1956, later he spent two seasons with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Miskolc. A little later, the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Budapest engaged him, and he remained there until his death. Earlier on, he played dramatic character roles; later acted in leading roles. His particular personality and tone of voice assured his success in intrigue roles; he could play many different characters with irony. He interpreted numerous characters in an authentic manner, on stage, in films and on television. He gave especially memorable interpretations in Shakespeare works, among them *Richard II*, and also Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde (Csongor és Tünde)*. With his work, he substantially contributed to the theatrical success of a number of contemporary writers, such as Gyula Illyés, László Németh and Endre Illés. He appeared on the stage of the National Theater for the last time, when he was acting the role of Professor Möbius in the play *The Physicists*. He made his last appearance in the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*), in the summer of 1984, in the leading role in the play by Péter Módos: *Also Here On Earth (Itt a földön is)*. Seriously ill, he undertook to play the leading role in the film, *What Is the Time Sir Alarm Clock? (Hány az óra Vekker Úr?)* by Péter Bacsó; but he was unable to complete the film. From the working shots an *Óze Memorial Film* was made. In his memory, an exhibition was opened in the Royal Cinema, *The Hours of a Stage Actor (Egy színjátékos órái)* (27 April 1985). Some of his roles were Wurm in Schiller's

*Love and Intrigue*; Tiborc in József Katona's *Bánk bán*; Möbius in Friedrich Dürrenmatt's *The Physicists (A fizikusok)*; Malvolio in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night (Vízkereszt)*; Zách Felicián in Madách-Keresztury's *Last Days of Csák (Csák végnapjai)*. His film roles include *A Glass of Light Beer (Egy pikoló világos)* (1955); *Twenty-four Hours (Huszonnégy óra)* (1964); *Outlaws (Szegénylegények)* (1965); *Cold Days (Hideg napok)* (1966); *Prince the Soldier (Princ a katona)* (TV, 1966); *The Witness (A Tanú)* (1968, 1970); *A Crazy Night (Egy őrült éjszaka)* (1969); *The Immortal Legionaire (A halhatatlan légiós)* (1971); *The Fifth Seal (Az ötödik pecsét)* (1975); *Time Stands Still (Megáll az idő)* (1981), and *The Market (A piac)* (1984). A portrait film was made of his life in 1984, the *Devilish Ghosts (Ördögi kísértetek)* (1986). He was awarded the Jászai Prize in 1970, the title of Outstanding Artist in 1984, and the Kossuth Prize posthumously in 1990. There is Lajos Ósze Art School in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1445, 1734, T: 7456, 7684.

**Ozora, Battle of** – The Battle of Ozora, on 7 October 1848, took place between the Hungarian People's Army together with the National Guard, and the Austrian Imperial forces, following the Battle of Pákozd. The Imperial Reserve Army, pursued by Perczel's troops, got as far as Ozora on 6 October, but found the bridge across the Sió Canal burnt down. Crossing the canal was impossible, as the other side was defended by 15,000 men of the People's Army and the National Guard, led by National Guard Major Vilmos (William) Csapó. The Croatian troops approaching the Sió were greeted with rifle fire by the National Guard. Roth tried to negotiate with Csapó about free withdrawal, but they could not come to an agreement. The discussions were interpreted by István (Stephen) Perczel, Csapó's junior officer. Major Csapó chose the tactics of deception and the appearance of numerical superiority. He used false troop movements, a drum-roll and trumpet sounds as well as the tactic of starving the already demoralized Croatians until, in the morning of 7 October, the troops of Mór Perczel and Artúr Görgey arrived, whereupon the trapped Imperial Austrian division surrendered. The success at Ozora was largely due to the courageous action of the People's Army and National Guard of Csapó. In the 1848-1849 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight against the Habsburg oppression, this victory at Ozora was the first by the Hungarian *Honvéd* army. The Hungarian troops, led by Mór Perczel, actually took prisoner the entire Imperial Army Corps (several divisions) led by the Imperial and Royal Brigadier-Generals Carl Roth and Nicolaus Philippovich, with the largest number of prisoners-of-war taken by the Hungarian forces in the history of the War of Independence. In a statement, the Hungarian parliament expressed their grateful thanks to who was appointed to the rank of General, and Csapó, who was appointed to the rank of Colonel by the National Defense Committee. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Pákozd, Battle of; Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Görgey, Artúr; Perczel, Mór.**

**Ozorai, Imre** (Emeric) (Born at Ozora in Transdanubia, County Tolna, before 1550) – Reformer, one of the first in Hungary. He planned to become a priest, but then he became a follower of the Reformation, after studying at the University of Krakow in 1530, and at the University of Wittenberg in 1531. When he returned to Hungary he started to act in the interest of Protestantism. As the Pastor of County Békés, he zealously preached the doctrines of Luther on the common border of the counties Békés, Bihar and Zaránd. His main work is the first printed Hungarian-language polemic work in four available incomplete copies, entitled: *De Christo et eius ecclesia, item de Antichristo, eiusque ecclesia*, published in Krakow in 1535. The best copy is held by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, the second best is in the National

Museum, the third copy is in the British Museum in London; and the least complete copy is in the Reformed College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, in Romania). – B: 0907, T: 7456.

**Ozorai, Pipo** (Filippo Scolari, Pippo Spano) (Florence, 1369 - Lippa, 27 December 1426, buried in Florence) – Treasurer, Ban of Szörény (Western Wallachia now in Romania). Mercenary. He was born into an impoverished noble family. Later, he became a Hungarian military commander. He came to Hungary as an agent for a businessman from Florence, working in Buda. In 1387 he joined the service of King Zsigmond I (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437). Soon he started to excel in wars and became King Zsigmond's right-hand man. In 1394 it was he, who advised the King to have most of the Croatian lords, taking part in an uprising, secretly killed. In 1397 he became Treasury Overseer, also in Körmöcbánya (now Kremnica, Slovakia) in 1399. In 1401 he was imprisoned, together with King Zsigmond and, with him he was freed again and became a member of the ruling league. In 1402-1403 he fought against László (Ladislav) of Naples. From 1403 to 1425 he was Treasury Overseer of salt, and Bailiff of County Temes. He was Treasurer in 1407-1408, and in 1408-1409 he was Ban of Szörény. In 1411-1412 he fought against Venice. He initiated the development of the defenses of Temesvár, Orsova and Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrad, Serbia). The great military commander, János Hunyadi started his military career under Ozorai. As a commander in 1421-1422, he led a campaign against the Hussites; but was defeated at Némethbród, County Bereg (now in Carpathian-Ukraine) on 8 January 1422. He was victorious against the Ottoman Turks in Wallachia in 1423, and at Galambóc (Golubac, south of the Danube) in 1426. As Treasury Overseer of salt, he reorganized the functioning of the salt-chambers and increased their incomes. He was inside-man for King Zsigmond in political matters in connection with the Great Schism. In 1410 he was the King's envoy in Italy and, during the Council of Constance (1414-1417), it was he, who guarded the anti-pope John XXIII. In Hungary, Ozorai made a fortune. He gave the village of Ozora the privileges of a market town. For the town of Székesfehérvár he built a burial chapel; for Lippa, a hospital. He gave employment in Hungary to the Italian painter Masolino. He was the most successful Hungarian Army Commander of the first third of the 15th century: he was victorious in 20 battles. His main achievement was the build-up of a system of border-fortresses against the Turks. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Zsigmond, King; Hunyadi, János.**

**Özséb O.S.P.P.E.O., Blessed** (Eusebius) (Esztergom, ca 1200 - Pilisszentkereszt, 20 January 1270) – Hermit. He was the founder of the Order of the Hermits of St. Paul (*Pálosok*). He was educated in the school of Esztergom, where he was ordained. He became an expert in Canon Law, and he became a canon. In 1246 he resigned from his position as Canon and collected the hermits living in the Pilis Range and the Mecsek Mountain (Patacs), after the Mongol invasion of 1241-1242. After a dream, he gathered the hermits in a community and, in 1250 he founded their first monastery at Pilisszentkereszt. He worked out the monastic rules for the Order, named after the Hermit St. Paul, and to have them confirmed, he went to Rome in 1262. Through the good offices of St Thomas Aquinas, Pope Urban IV confirmed the only Hungarian Monastic Order, and Özséb became its first Superior. In 1256, at the Synod of Esztergom, he signed the document as



Provincial. He was laid to rest in the church of the monastery at Pilisszentkereszt. His Order was finally acknowledged in 1308. He was beatified in 1988. (He is not to be confused with St. Eusebius). – B: 0883, 1068, 0945, T: 7456.→**Paulist Order; Pauline Friars of Paraguay.**

**Ozsvald, Árpád** (Nemesoroszi, now Oros, Slovakia, 28 January 1932 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 14 June, 2003) – Poet, writer, translator of literary works. His secondary studies were in the High School of Csurgó (1942-1950). He obtained a Teacher's Degree in Hungarian Literature from the Teachers' College of Pozsony (1953-1957). In 1956 he was Editor for the magazine, *Week (Hét)*, writing its cultural column as well; from 1960 he became its acting Editor-in-Chief. In 1955 he became a member of the Czechoslovakian-Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation (CSEMADOK). He exalted the peasants' life in his ballads. His poems, novelettes, reports, literary studies, critiques, cultural-historical and community-oriented articles, as well as translations from the Slovakian and the Czech languages, appeared in various newspapers and magazines, such as: *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*; *Woman (Nő)*; *New Word (Új Szó)*; *The Little Mailman (A kis postás)*, novel, reached three editions (1965); *Shouting into the Wind (Szélkiáltó)*, anthology of poems (1966); *Flame Palace (Tűzpalota)*, anthology of poems (1990); *Spring Will Come Again, Dear (Tavaszi lesz újra, kedves)*, poems (1956); *Ballad of the Carts (Szekerek balladája)*, poems (1971); *Wild Waters (Vadvizek)*, poems (1978); *Column head (Oszlopfő)*, selection of verses (1981); *Age of Pleasures (Gyönyörök kora)*, by Peter Skarlant, translation (1984); *Somewhere at Home (Valahol otthon)*, poems (1985); *There are no Witnesses (Nincsenek tanúk)*, poems, (1990), and *On the Road of Memories (Emlékek útján)*, studies (1995). In 1968, he was awarded the Imre Madách Prize. – B: 1083, 1257, 1890, T: 7456.

## P

**Paál, László** (Ladislav) (Zám, 30 July 1846 - Charenton, France, 4 March 1879) – Painter. As a student at Arad (now in Romania), he started painting under the direction of Péter Nagy and, later of Pál (Paul) Bóhm. He also met the famous painter Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy. He went to Vienna to read Law in 1864, but he was really interested in painting. His early figurative works there reflect the traditional approach. During his trip to Holland in 1870, he came under the influence of the Dutch Masters, and developed his own coloristic language; he perceived nature as a large color block. Munkácsy invited him to Düsseldorf, Germany, in 1871. Afterward, he went to London, then to France and, in 1872, he settled in Barbizon, France. Here, his rigid draftsmanship changed into a more relaxed approach. He painted nothing but landscapes, especially forests. He painted the trails, the clearings and the quiet, moody interiors of the Fontainebleau woods. His pessimistic outlook on life, due to a family misfortune and ill health, darkened the tonality of his later works and dulled his colors. On occasion, his dynamic brushwork hinted at his romantic soul; but the general mood of his paintings, brightened only by the occasional dramatic highlights, seemed foreboding. His life-work includes *Noon (Dél)* (1870); *Cloudy Weather (Borús idő)* (1871); *Landscape with Cows (Tehenek a fák alatt)* (1872); *Depth of the Forest (Erdő mélye)* (1873); *Swamp of Frogs (Békák mocsara)* (1875); *Forest Path (Erdei út)* (1876), and *Inside the Forest (Erdő belseje)* (1877). He died after a long illness and his works were auctioned off in Paris in 1880. As his paintings did not reach Hungary until 1902, he did not influence the work of contemporary Hungarian painters. After 1902, a number of exhibitions of his works took place in Budapest. Paál was an outstanding figure of Hungarian painting in the 19th century, its first *plein air* advocate. His lifework is related to the Barbizon School. A memorial plaque was placed on the wall of his residence in Barbizon. – B: 0872, 0883, 1140, 1445, 1031, T: 7677.→**Munkácsy, Mihály.**

**Paál, Zoltán** (Ózd, 1913 - 1982) – Factory worker. He was born into a family of laborers from Ózd. After completing his primary school, he became a factory worker at the Ózd Works. His ancestors were the *Palóc* (derived from Avars or Khabars in the Carpathian Basin; their center was Ipolyság [now Šahy, Slovakia], north of Budapest). In January 1945 he was coerced into forced labor, captured by the advancing Soviet Army, and carried off to the Soviet Union. He befriended a Soviet soldier, Salavare Tura, (the shaman of the Mansi/Voguls of the then Soviet Union), who recognized the marks of the “initiated” in Paál, so Tura handed over to him a copy of the Arvisura Heritage in runic script with the obligation to write it down, transliterated into Hungarian, in twenty to thirty years. Tura’s grandfather had preserved the thousand-year-old Hun collection of Arvisura, meaning “telling the truth”, originally kept in Buda. Since all runic scripts were endangered after the conversion of Hungarians to Christianity in the 10-11th century AD, the sons of the blinded Vászony: Prince Endre (Andrew), Béla and Levente rescued the collection by taking it to the Bashkirs. Finally, the collection came to be in the custody of the Mansi. The Chief-Shaman considered that the time was right to return the collection to the Hungarians. Paál fulfilled his commission and thus considerably enriched the ancient knowledge of Hungarians with the Arvisura. – B: 1068,1893, T: 7456.→**Arvisura; Hungarian Runic Script.**



**Pacséry, Imre** (Emeric) (Őrszállás, now Stanišić, Serbia, part of former Southern Hungary in the Carpathian Basin, 10 December 1900 - Budapest, 25 January 1980) – Physician and specialist in industrial health. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1924. From 1924 to 1928 he was a physician at the National Institute for Social Insurance (*Országos Társadalombitósító Intézet – OTI*). In 1928-1929 he carried out research on a Rockefeller scholarship at Harvard University. From 1930 to 1934 he worked as a medical secretary for the OTI Board of Directors. In 1934 he organized the National Lead-Testing Station. Between 1934 and 1949 he was Head of the OTI Department of Industrial Health. From 1973 he was an industrial physician and consultant for the Budapest District XIV Clinic. As a specialist in industrial health issues, he dealt with lead poisoning, injuries caused by aromatic nitro- and amino-compounds, cancer diseases connected with work, and illnesses brought about by harmful substances. He is regarded as the pioneer of Industrial Health Research in Hungary. The number of his published scientific papers amounts to 60, such as: *The Methodology of Industrial Health Investigations (Az iparegészségügyi vizsgálatok metodikája)* with L. Magos (1960). – B: 1730, 1731, 1160, T: 7456.

**Pác, Aladár** (Csókás, 11 January 1882 - 1938) – Chemical engineer. After finishing his secondary studies in Hungary, it is believed that he obtained a Ph.D. in Chemistry in Berlin, by the time he was 23. His residence in Hungary was in Salgótarján, near the Czechoslovak border. He emigrated to the United States by ship from Fiume, Hungary (now Rijeka, Croatia), on 11 June 1905. He settled in Cleveland in 1906. He worked at the General Electric Company and, in 1908, he patented his first invention. By 1909 he was working at the Company's Nela Park facility, where he experimented with a new carbon paste for attaching carbon filaments to lead wires. He also worked on molybdenum-tungsten support-wires for tungsten filament lamps. This led to the development of the C-218 in 1915, and it was patented in 1922. He discovered the wolfram filament, which kept its shape in incandescent lamps; thereby the filaments do not bend during the life of the lamp. This invention spread all over the world. In 1920 he left General Electric. His home was near Nela Park, Cleveland, Ohio, which became a business center established by him. It was there that he developed aluminum alloys in 1927. He discovered that silicon can be alloyed with aluminum in the presence of sodium chloride. Thus he created the *alpax*, from which later the excellent and widespread alloy *silumin* was developed. This can be alloyed as easily as any other aluminum alloy, but its coefficient of thermal expansion is smaller; it does not contract as much on cooling; its static strength and dilation is greater than any other aluminum alloy. Besides, it is easily tractable, cheap, and can be cast within a wide range of temperature; this type of aluminum was used in Zeppelin airships, motor blocks, etc. Pác was granted 46 U.S. patents and, in addition, at least one Austrian, four British, nine Canadian and four German patents. The most important achievement of Aladár Pác was the wire that he developed, which minimized drooping and sagging. The non-sag tungsten wire filament is used worldwide by manufacturers of lamps; another one is his invention of a new aluminum alloy. Later in his life, he traveled to Europe periodically. His place of death is unknown. – B: 1123, 1126, 1160, 1749, T: 7390, 7103.

**Paczolay, Gyula** (Julius) (Ercsi 2 November 1930 - ) – Chemical engineer, linguist, proverb specialist. He attended secondary schools in Kunszentmiklós and Újpest (1941-1949), and graduated as a Chemical Engineer from the University of Veszprém in 1953.



He was a Production Engineer at the Inota Aluminum Smelter (1953-1956), and later, Research Fellow at the Research Institute for Non-Ferrous Metals, Budapest (1956-1963). He was on scholarship at Milan Polytechnic, Italy (1962-1963). In 1992 he retired as Associate Professor of Physical Chemistry at Veszprém University. From 1972 on, he has been engaged in the comparative study of proverbs, giving lectures at international folklore and Finno-Ugric congresses in Göttingen, Jyväskylä, Melbourne, Mysore, Nairobi, Peking, Rome, Syktyvkar, Tartu, Tokyo, etc. His works include *Sciences and Systems (Tudományok és rendszerek)* (1973); *A Comparative Dictionary of Hungarian, Estonian, German, English, Finnish and Latin proverbs, with an appendix in Cheremiss and Zyryan* (1987); *Hungarian and Japanese Proverbs* (1994); *European, Far-Eastern, and some Asian Proverbs* (1994); *European Proverbs in 55 Languages with Equivalents in Arabic, Persian, Sanskrit, Chinese and Japanese* (1997); *Tivadar Duka (Duka Tivadar)* (1998); *1000 Hungarian Proverbs with English, Estonian, Finnish and German Translations* (2000), and *János Baranyai Decsi and his Adagia, the first Hungarian Proverb Collection from 1598* (2000). He is the holder of the Maarjamaa Cross of the Estonian Republic (2002). – B: 0874, 0880, T: 7683.

**Padányi, Victor** (Vatta, County Borsod, 26 January 1906 - Melbourne, VIC, Australia, 3 December 1963) – Historian, writer. He completed his higher studies at the Teachers' Colleges of the Universities of Szeged and Budapest, and he obtained his Ph.D. in History from the University of Szeged. In Hungary, he dealt with didactic-political problems. In 1945 he moved to Germany, where he lived for six years in Oberammergau. In 1951 he emigrated to Australia, and worked in Melbourne as a high school teacher. In his studies he dealt with the origin and ancient history of the Hungarian people. His writings appeared in books and as articles in Hungarian newspapers abroad. His major works include *The Great Tragedy (A nagy tragédia)* textbook (1952, 1977); *Vérbulcsú* (1954); *Vászoly*, play (1955); *Space and History (Tér és Történelem)* (1955); *Rákóczi* (1961); *The Spiritual Identity of the Sumerian and Hungarian Languages (A szumír magyar nyelv lélekazonossága)* (1962); *Dentumagyararia* (1963, 1989); *The Only Escape (Egyetlen menekvés)* (1967), and *Historical Studies (Történelmi tanulmányok)* (1972). He was one of the few Hungarian historians in exile. In 1964, the Australian Victor Padányi Society was founded in his memory. – B: 1672, 7456, T: 7103.→**Bobula, Ida; Badiny Jós, Ferenc.**

**Pagan Religious World** – Medieval Hungarian Chronicles and fragments of folk traditions preserve the ancestral folk-religion. The most ancient one is the cult of the *Mother Earth*; its memory is preserved in ancient incantations. The tradition of the *Ukkon* cup is the remnant of the *Old God (Öregisten)* religion. The number “three” preserves the traditions of the *Moon Cult*: Little Blessed Lady, Blessed Lady, and Great Blessed Lady. The union of the giant *Ukkon*, or otherwise *Ménrót (Nimrod)*, and the Moon Goddess cult is the origin of the Divine Twins myth. The Spring and Autumn Sun God cults mirror *Hunor* and *Magor*. Finally, the tradition of the *Turul Bird* represents elements of the *Fire Cult*.

Hungarians, after their conversion to Christianity in the 10-11th century A.D., transformed the local heathen illustrations and endowed them with Christian symbolisms. Some of these are preserved in medieval Hungarian cathedrals, and also in small village churches, especially in those built during the Árpád Dynasty. At Ják, and at other Romanesque churches, the remnants of Medieval Hungarian Christian culture differ from

those of the Italian, German and other Christian cultures. Archeological findings, Hungarian codices, folk prayers preserved many such ancient traditions, transplanting them into Christian concepts. – B: 1020, T: 7682.→**Turul; Madonna the Great.**

**Page** (*Apród*) – Originally, young boys of noble lineage, who were predestined for knighthood, were raised at the court of a highborn noble or a prince. Their education and development of chivalric skills were the obligations of the lord, who accepted them into his court. The page was a nobleman, but he had to perform certain non-humiliating services. In case of war, the older pages were duty-bound to accompany their masters to camp. Later, in certain guilds, it became customary to call their apprentices pages. The term *Apród* (*page*) remained in use for the longest time, in connection with legally trained candidates. – B: 0942, T: 3233.

**Páger, Antal** (Anthony) (Makó, 29 January 1899 - Budapest, 14 December 1986) - Actor. He was discovered at a performance for connoisseurs of art, after which Zsigmond (Sigismund) Andor put him under contract as a dancer/comedian in Székesfehérvár. He went on to perform in Kecskemét, Pécs, Nagyvárad and Szeged. Páger's popularity derived from his operetta performances, where he displayed his great sense of humor, dancing skills, and ability for caricature. The 1930s saw him perform at the King and Comedy Theaters (*Király Színház, Vígszínház*) in Budapest. Near the end of World War II, he emigrated with his family to Argentina, where he occupied himself with painting. His works were exhibited in several galleries. In August 1956 he returned to Hungary and became a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest. As the decades passed, his theatrical style became simplified and more suggestive. His theatrical range was considerable: he was equally at home in classics, modern pieces, tragedies, comedies, humorous plays, grotesque works, and numerous incarnations of "common man" types. The roles he played in old age reflected his deep humanity. Páger's main roles were: Liliom in Ferenc (Francis) Molnár's *Liliom*; Turay in *Play's the Thing* (*Játék a kastélyban*); János Kántor in János (John) Kodolányi's *Earthquake* (*Földindulás*); Big Daddy (*Atyus*) in Williams' *Cat On a Hot Tin Roof*; Zoltán in J. Bókay's *The Wife* (*A feleség*), and Cebukin in Chechov's *The Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*). There are some 170 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Piri Knows Everything* (*Piri mindent tud*) (1932); *Azure Express* (1938); *Rosewood Cane* (*Rózsafabot*) (1940); *A Night in Transylvania* (*Egy éjszaka Erdélyben*) (1941); *The Two Lives of Auntie Mici* (*Mici néni két élete*) (1962); *Lark* (*Pacsirta*) (1963); *The Conquest* (*Honfoglalás*), (TV, 1963); *The Regent* (*A kormányzó*) (1969); *Médea* (1971); *Philemon and Baucis* (1978); *Heavenly Hosts* (*Mennyei seregek*) (1983), and *Lost Paradise* (*Elveszett paradicsom*) (1986). He also appeared in more than forty television films. In 1964 he shared the prize for best male performance at the Cannes Film Festival. Antal Páger was a Kossuth Prize recipient in 1965, and received the title of Outstanding Artist in 1963. – B: 0883, 1439, T: 7688.→**Molnár, Ferenc; Kodolány, János.**



**Paget, János** (John Paget esquire) (Thorpe Satchville, Leicester, England, 1808 -

Aranyosgyéres, now Ghiris, Transylvania in Romania, 10 April 1892) – Travelogue writer, author, and owner of a large estate. He obtained a Medical Degree from the University of Edinburgh; thereafter, he went on a study trip to Paris and Italy, where, in 1835, he met Baroness Polyxena Wesselényi, a widow (formerly married to Baron László Bánffy). She accompanied him to Hungary, where he married her, settled in Gyéres (former name of Aranyosgyéres), and worked on a large estate. In 1835 and 1836 he traveled in Transylvania and other parts of Hungary; he wrote a book about his experiences on this journey. In 1847 Paget was given Hungarian citizenship, and he made the acquaintance of Count István Széchenyi, the “Greatest Hungarian”. During the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence from Habsburg oppression, he joined General Bem and served as one of his aide-de-camps but, after the fall of the Revolution, he was forced to flee to England. Only in 1855 was he able to return again and, on his estate at Aranyosgyéres, he established a model farm, using modern methods. He was a founding member of the Transylvanian Economic Circle and, as such, he did a lot for the development of wine production and viticulture in Hungary. He translated several Hungarian works into English. His chief published work is *Hungary and Transylvania* (1839). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Széchenyi, Count István; Bem, József.**

**Páhán, István** (Stephen) (Nagykőrös 22 August 1922 - Nagykőrös, 11 January 2002-burial date) – Teacher of Physics. He was born into a teacher’s family. He graduated from the Reformed High School at Nagykőrös in 1940. His higher studies were at the University of Debrecen, where he obtained a B.Sc. Degree in Mathematics and Physics. He was taken prisoner of war in 1945. After his return, he became a substitute teacher at the Reformed High School of Nagykőrös, and from 1951, an appointed teacher of Physics at the same school. From 1966 he was Supervisor for the Instruction of Physics in County Pest. For 16 years, together with Elemér (Elmer) Sass, he edited and performed the popular TV classes on Physics. He was the founder of the County Pest groups of the Loránd Eötvös Physics Society. In 1982 he organized a successful Physics Conference at Nagykőrös. He was a recipient of the Sándor Mikola Prize, the TV Nívó Prize, the János Apáczai Csere Prize, and he received the title of Outstanding Teacher. – B: 1747, T: 7103.

**Painted Wooden Ceiling** – Medieval Hungarian records indicate that the ceilings of aristocratic manor houses, castles and, on rare occasions, some country houses were painted. Unfortunately, these painted ceilings became so rare that researchers were able to study only the painted ceiling of the Kornis Castle at Szentbenedek. However, some painted church ceilings survived. The oldest known Hungarian painted ceilings in the Carpathian Basin originated in the 15th and 16th centuries. These were ordered as a favor of patronage. From the end of the 16th century, there was more demand for such folk mementos, reflecting the taste of the era. Traveling members of the larger master artist groups painted these ceilings. Several types were known. The ceiling structures were made with a main beam similar to the ceiling of a peasant house. The wooden ceiling was often fastened to the church’s roof-beams. These ceilings were generally divided by staves into wooden squares and were called coffered ceilings. The painters/carpenters of the individual master groups probably used a sample book. There are many churches with painted ceiling in many parts of Hungary. One of the most beautiful of these painted coffered ceilings can be seen at the Reformed Church in Dévaványa in South-Western Hungary. Another interesting example is in the Unitarian Church in Énlaka in

Transylvania (now Inlăceni, Romania), which even contains a script in ancient Hungarian runic writing: "Egy az isten, Georgyius Musnai diakon(us)" (There is one God, [by] Georgyius Musnai Deacon). Their motives originated in the late Gothic period and the Renaissance decorative era. Usually the flower ornaments survived. The peculiarities of a few workshops or the style of one or two generations are recognized only in these. – B: 1134, T: 3240.→ **Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Painting in Hungary – Beginnings.** In Hungary, the art of painting began simultaneously with the building of churches. The Basilica of Székesfehérvár was decorated with mosaics; the wall paintings of the Benedictine Monastery in Pécsvárad are related to the Benedictine Art Studio of Montecassino, Italy. The Byzantine-style wall paintings of the Crypt of Feldebrő have been estimated by some to be derived from the beginning of the 11th century; according to others, they originate from the 12th. The frescoes, which decorate the triumphal arch of the Maria Church in Sopron-Bánfalva, are dated from this time, as well as the paintings of the Apostles in the church of Hidegség (with a Roman apse). In the early phase of book-copying, decorated initials and other illustrations were painted to decorate the codices but, at the end of the 12th century, in the Pray-Codex, there are ink drawings to be found and, in the Gut-Keled Bible from the 11th century, elaborate miniature graphics were used for the purpose of book decoration. The statues of the saints, standing in pairs in the chapel of Gizella in Veszprém, show a great deal of Hungarian influence on the Italian masters, who followed the contemporary Byzantine style. The frescoes in the church in Vizsony, illustrating Christ's life, are excellent examples of the medieval church interior (illustrative) decoration. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and Northern Hungary (now Slovakia), besides the religious wall paintings, people also preferred the illustrations of the Legend of King St. László I (Ladislav, 1077-1095). The evolution of commerce and the population growth in the cities of Northern Hungary set in motion a great movement in the field of the arts. In the Middle Ages, the *Illuminated Chronicle* (*Képes Krónika*, about 1370) stands out as a monumental work, with 139 miniatures and initials, illuminated by the court artist of King Lajos (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), possibly Miklós Hertulfia. These miniatures influenced the first Hungarian fresco-painter known by name, John Aquila, who already presided over a large studio in the second half of the 14th century. In the art of fresco painting, the illustration of feelings and sentiments became very important. At that time, the artists painted religious themes that had human subject matter and also began painting realistically about the life of that period. Besides fresco painting, another artistic form emerged that became popular: miniature painting. At the end of the century, the panel painting also increased in popularity. The first panel painter was the great master, Tamás (Thomas) Kolozsvári, who painted the winged altar of the Garamszentbenedek church (1427). In the 15th century, the scenes from the Bible almost assumed a secondary place because these pictures were changed to depict real-life illustrations. Later, in the reign of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437), miniature painting became very popular and extended up to the time of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), who offered patronage to and supported the shops for book illustration and book printing. The frescoes painted by Italian artists in the 16th century were a preferred style in Hungary, used for decorating the walls of castles. Some of the most famous panel paintings and triptychs of northern Hungary (in Slovakia since 1920), and Transylvania (in Romania since 1920) are dated from the 16th century. In the early Renaissance, Hungarian painting was exposed to serious changes and a great deal of destruction was

caused by the Turkish occupation and the ceaseless fighting (1526-1686). Under such conditions, from the middle of the 16th century to the end of the 17th, works of art became understandably rare, and only the art of miniature decorations on codices, and letters containing crests or coats of arms were available. In the late Renaissance, painting became universal and the most flourishing branch was that of fresco painting (murals). At this time the wall decorations of the castles included life-size portraits, and series of portraits of famous people and historical personalities such as kings, dignitaries and clergyman. Besides the figurative painting, ornamental painting gained importance, especially the letters patent granting armorial bearings, letters patent of nobility and painted ceilings and arches. Both styles became very popular in Transylvania, where the masters of the time developed a specifically Hungarian ornamental style. In the 17th century, historical painting, genre painting, portrait and landscape painting were the most often used artistic expression. Of the historical paintings, the most popular scenes were those illustrating the battles between the Turks and Hungarians. At this time, many Hungarian artists were working abroad in foreign countries. Portrait painting became one of the most popular styles at the beginning of the 18th century. Ádám Mányoki was a Hungarian master, who painted in Baroque style the famous portrait of Reigning Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II (1705-1711). Another famous artist of the century was the Austrian, István Dorffmeister, living in Sopron, whose major works were painted on the walls of numerous churches in the Transdanubian region.

*First flourishing.* As a result of the cultural and industrial developments of 19th to 20th century Europe, painting became one of the most developed branches of art in Hungary. An original and varied development occurred, including modern, contemporary art forms. In the 19th century, Miklós (Nicholas) Barabás was the first artist who did pioneering work. The second half of the century proved to be the most fruitful for painting. The first representatives of the *Romanticist* trend were Mihály (Michael) Zichy, one of the most talented artists of the age, and Mór (Maurice) Than. Viktor Madarász represented the genre of Hungarian historical painting. Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely painted in the spirit of the Resistance against Austrian rule, even after the Compromise of 1867; his famous paintings include his *Self-portrait (Önarckép)*, and historical compositions, such as *Women of Eger (Egri Nők)* and *Outbreak of Count Zrinyi (Zrinyi kirohanása)*. Károly (Charles) Lotz was the master of frescoes. Gyula (Julius) Benczúr created great historical canvases: *Recapture of Buda Castle (Budavár visszavétele)*; *Farewell of László (Ladislás) Hunyadi (Hunyadi László búcsúja)*, etc. Mihály (Michael) Munkácsi became famous for his Jesus tableaus: *Ecce homo*, *Christ before Pilate (Jézus Pilátus előtt)*, and *Golgotha*. He was the first who depicted simple folk life: *Wood-carrying Woman (Rőzsehordó asszony)*; *Death Cell (Siralomház)*; *Lint-dressing Makers (Tépécsinálók)*. László (Ladislás) Pál painted excellent landscapes; Géza Mészöly depicted typical Hungarian countryside scenes. Pál (Paul) Szinyei Merse was the first who discovered the *plein-air* painting, independently from French painters. Árpád Feszty painted the monumental, life-size cyclorama: *Entry of the Magyars into the Carpathian Basin* in 896 (*Magyarok bejövetele*), now exhibited at the Ópusztaszer National Memorial Park.

A major change in painting was introduced by the appearance of the painters of the *Nagybánya School (Colony)* (since 1920, Baia Mare, Romania,), founded in 1896, by the Munich-based Simon Hollósy, with the collaboration of Károly (Charles) Ferenczy, Béla Iványi-Grünwald, István (Stephen) Réti, János (John) Thorma, and for a shorter period, István (Stephen) Csók. The activity of this school opened a new period in Hungarian

painting, rendering it independent from the Munich school, tying it to the native Hungarian soil and achieving individual freedom for the artists. The Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920 put an end to the artists' activity in Nagybánya with the incoming Romanian rule in Transylvania.

Early in the 20th century, the painters of the *Alföld School* adopted a distinct style: it was folk-based and peasant inspired; their ability to see the realities of life became deeper. The representatives of this school are István (Stephen) Nagy, as well as József (Joseph) Koszta and János (John) Tornyai. The so-called "naïve painters" of the 1920s also featured peasants and workers, e.g. Péter Benedek, Elek (Alec) Győri and János (John) Gajdos. After 1920, the art of Róbert Berény represented the direction of art-life in the whole interwar period: it became the Post-Nagybánya School (or Gresham circle), to which István (Stephen) Szünyi and Aurél Bernáth also belong.

The Colony, *The Eight*, was formed in 1909 by a group of early Avant-Garde artists, who declared: "We believe in nature. We draw from it with our reason" (i.e. a rational selection from nature). They followed humaneness, artistic humility and moderation. The philosopher Georg (György) Lukács best understood their *Weltanschauung*. The head of the group was Károly (Charles) Kernstok, an open minded radical and freemason. The other members were: Róbert Berény, Dezső (Desider) Czigány, Béla Czóbel, Ödön (Edmund) Márffy, Dezső Orbán, Bertalan (Bartholomew) Pór and Lajos (Louis) Tihanyi. Later on, two of these, Béla Czóbel and Ödön Márffy, joined the great international current of the *École de Paris*.

The *Gödöllő Art Colony* showed a strong tendency toward religious symbolism combined with a strong social conscience. Its members were: Leo Belmonte, Endre (Andrew) Frecskai, Árpád Juhász, Aladár Kőrösfői Kriesch, Rezső (Rudolph) Mihály, Sándor (Alexander) Nagy, his wife Laura Kriesch, Ervin Raáb, Jenő (Eugene) Remsey, erenc (Francis) Sidló, Mariska and Carla Undi, and István (Stephen) Zichy, to mention only the more important members.

After 1930 there was a tendency by Hungarian artists to orientate toward Italy, following the similar trend in economic and political spheres. As a result, Italian Neoclassicism appeared. Young Hungarian artists were sent to Rome. By the mid-1930s, this developed into the *Rome School*; its shining star was Vilmos (William) Aba Novák. The style of this school developed into the official art policy. The *Socialist Artists' Group* with its programmed art was the Communist counterpart of the Rome school during the Soviet military occupation of Hungary for forty-five years.

*Expressionism*, emphasizing free expression of an artist's emotional reactions and his inner world (instead of representing the natural appearance of things) became the most favored school among young Hungarian artists of the 20th century. It had a national characteristic, the experience of crisis caused by the dismemberment of Historic Hungary and the desire for novelty. The greatest figure of Hungarian expressionism was Gyula (Julius) Derkovits. Others included István (Stephen) Dési Huber and a former member of *The Eight*, Károly (Charles) Kernstok; József (Joseph) Egry may perhaps be included here as well.

*Avant-garde* artists in the 1930s, mainly young painters, were represented by Jenő (Eugene) Barcsay and Lajos (Louis) Vajda. Barcsay was for Hungarian constructivism filled with expressionism, while Vajda was all for Hungarian surrealism, depicting the work of the subconscious mind, only expressing the artist's imagination. They differed from each other, but they were imbued with the atmosphere of another school:

*The Szentendre School*, barely 20 km north of the Hungarian Capital: an artists'

colony, formed by Béla Iványi-Grünwald in 1926; its members meant to continue the artistic approach of the Nagybánya School, but deviated from this later on; it reached its zenith in the late 1930s, representing a medley of different styles and directions, existing side by side, bound by a common experience and atmosphere: the town of Szentendre (St. Andrew). The young avant-garde artists active here included, among others, Imre Ámos.

The depressed economic conditions of the early 1930s, with an equally stagnant situation in the world of art brought about the creation of the first “National Art Exhibition” in 1933, to improve the artists’ life financially; all the various groups and schools participated, all with their separate hanging committees. Since it was a great success, it led to annual art exhibitions. The number of art associations also grew during this period. The regional art centers with their own colonies, like those of Szentendre, Gödöllő, Szolnok, and the Schools of Art at Miskolc and Kecskemét, also began to flourish. The painters of Szolnok and later, the painters of Kecskemét concentrated on painting nature, people, village- and town life. József Rippl-Rónai represented the *secessionist style*. Tivadar Csontváry Kosztka followed both *secessionist* and *impressionist* styles; his work was extremely individualistic and strongly nationalistic. In contrast, Lajos Gulácsy painted a dream-like world.

After the Second World War, Hungarian fine arts and graphic arts changed direction and revived certain neglected art forms, but confusion and searching for new ways characterized painting at first. In 1949, painters were members of the Alliance of Applied Arts and tried to immortalize life in Socialism along the lines of “Socialist Realism”. In this milieu, searching for new forms began to diminish. In the first few years following the 1945 Soviet occupation and Communist takeover, the so-called “European School” was operating, closely following Western European trends. This was followed by an upsurge in the field of graphics. As in sculpture, new talents made their mark in the field of painting, and for the middle-generation, a new multi-layer, diverse style became the new mode of expression.

The better-known Hungarian painters are as follows: Ábel Bazilides Barna, Kálmán (Coloman) Beszédes, Ervin Bossányi, Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Brunner, the Medieval painters from Buda, György (George) Buday, Tivadar Csontváry Koszta, József (Joseph) Cziffery, Jenő (Eugen) Dénes, Albrecht Dürer, Aladár Edvi Illés, Bálint (Valentine) Fehérkuty, Béni (Ben) Ferenczy, Károly (Charles) Ferenczy, Árpád Feszty, Adolf Fenyves, Alfred Forbáth, Kálmán (Coloman) Gáborjáni Szabó, Emil Grabovszky, Ernő (Ernest) Gyimesi Kásás, István (Stephen) Hódi, József (Joseph) Horváth, István, (Stephen) László Jakab, Lajos (Louis) Jánosa, the Master of The Legend of St Elizabeth of Hungary of Kassa, the Master of the series on The Life of Mary of Kassa, Judith Kaszab (Cassab), Lipót (Leopold) Kerpel, Tamás (Thomas) Kolozsvári, Károly (Charles) Kós, Ferenc (Francis) Kozics, Ádám Kunos, Sándor (Alexander) Liezen-Mayer, Gyula (Julius) Macskássy, Éva Makk, Imre (Emeric) Makk, Béla Magori-Vargha, Master Márton, the Master of the Altar of Medgyes, Baron László (Ladislav) Mednyánszky, Géza Mészöly, Miklós (Nicholas) József, M. S. Master, Endre (Andrew) Nemes, the Master from Okolicsnó, Viktor Olgyay, Dezső (Desider) Orbán, József (Joseph) Orient, András (Andrew) Pösze, Mihály (Michael) Pannoniai, Béla Petry, László (Ladislav) Philipp, Rudolf Pintye, Artur Podolini-Volkman, Bertalan (Bartholomew) Pór, József (Joseph) Rippl-Rónai, András (Andrew) Salgó, Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Sass-Brunner (Farkas), Sher Gil, Amrita, Ferenc (Francis) Stornó Sr., Moholy-Nagy László (Ladislav), Gyula (Julius) Szalay, István (Stephen) Szőnyi, János (John) Thorma, Victor Vasarely (Győző Vásárhelyi) Marcel Vértés, Pál (Paul) Vidor, Imre (Emeric) Zsogodi Nagy. – B:

1068, 1144, 1122, T: 7653, 7456.→ **Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Pais, Dezső** (Desider) (Zalaegerszeg, 20 March 1886 - Budapest, 6 April 1973) – Linguist. He obtained a teacher’s qualification in Hungarian, Latin and Greek Languages. As an educator, he did linguistic research at the Zalaegerszeg Archives; he was a Secondary School teacher in Sopron, Cegléd and Budapest; between 1933 and 1937, a teacher at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest and, between 1937 and 1959, Professor of the Hungarian Linguistic Institute, University of Budapest. His scientific work started with literary history essays, among the first of them on *Janus Pannonius* in 1910. He initiated research on the history of literary language with his books: *The Hungarian Literary Language*, and *From the Linguistic Relics of the Hungarian Ancient Religion (Ősvallásunk nyelvi emlékeiből)*, the latter published by his estate. Dezső Pais opened new ways for research; he was the first to establish the Semantics of Medieval naming of persons. He created a new genre by examining complete word families. Another area of his activities was the explanation of language relics. (*Anonymus; The Nuns of Veszprém Valley; Funeral Oration and Prayer*, etc). He translated Anonymus’ *Chronicle* into Hungarian (1926), then, with Emil Jankovich, he published the *Ancient Hungarian Reading Book* in 1929. He also worked on the methodology of syntax theories and phonetics history. In addition to more than one thousand scientific publications, he wrote numerous articles popularizing science. As a teacher and scientist, he created a scholarly tradition. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding from 1930, regular from 1941). He received a number of awards, including the Sámuel Prize (1919), the Kossuth Prize (1951), and the Miklós Révai Memorial Medal (1968). There is a Dezső Pais Prize in Zalaegerszeg. – B: 0883, 1257, 0878; T: 7669.→**Anonymus; Janus Pannonius.**

**Pajor, Kornél** (Cornelius) (Budapest, 1 July 1923 - ) – Architect, speed skater, world champion. From 1941 he was a speed skater at the Budapest Skating Club (*Budapesti Korcsolyázó Egylet – BKE*). Because of World War II, there were not many competitions for this young skater. In 1943, in Klagenfurt, Austria, he won the 3000 m competition. In the 1948 Winter Olympics of St. Moritz he finished in fourth place on the 10000 m. In 1949 he became Hungarian National Allround Champion for the fourth time, and then won bronze at the European Allround Championships, while setting a new world record on the 5000 m. At the 1949 World Allrounds Championships in Oslo, Norway, Pajor won a gold medal, the first Hungarian skater to become World Allround Champion. In 1949, Pajor did not return to Hungary from Oslo. In the 1951 World Allround Championships he won a bronze medal, but he did not represent any country; however, he was allowed to participate as an “independent skater”, representing the ISU. In 1952, skating for *IF Castor* of Östersund, Sweden, Pajor won a bronze medal at the European Allround Championships. In Sweden he worked as an architect in his own architect firm. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Pajor, Sándor** (Alexander) (Melcsic, now Melčice, Slovakia, in former County Trencsén, 4 November 1861 - Budapest, 1935) – Physician. His medical studies were completed at the Universities of Vienna and Budapest, from where he obtained his Medical Degree in 1885. From 1886, he worked in the Rókus Hospital of Budapest, and from 1888, in the Saint Stephen Hospital (*Szt. István Kórház*), Budapest. In 1888 he went



on a European study trip. In 1898 he established his own Hydrotherapy Resort (water-curing) in Szentkirály Street, Budapest. In 1906 he founded the Pajor Sanatorium at No. 17, Vas Street, Budapest, initially with 30 beds, but it developed into a 130-bed Sanatorium. It was the largest private hospital in the country with a good reputation. In 1948 it was nationalized by the Communist regime. First, it was transformed into a Party School, then, a home for Greeks. Finally, in 1954, the János (John) Balassa Hospital opened in it, and functioned until its closure in 1988. His works include *Handbook of Dermatology (Bőrgyógyászati zsebkönyv)* (1891) and *Neurasthenia and its Hydrotherapy (A neurasthénia és vizgyógymódjáról)* (1897). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Pákh, Albert** (Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia, 1823, 11 March 1823 - Pest, 10 February 1867) – Writer and lawyer. In Sopron, he studied Lutheran Theology (1839-1842), and he studied Law in Debrecen (1842-1843). It was in these cities that he became friends with the great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. From 1844 to 1846 he interned as a legal practitioner and lawyer in Pest but, after he passed the Bar Examinations, Pákh turned to writing. Beginning in 1845, he was the feuilleton writer for the journal, *Pest News (Pesti Hirlap)*. By 1846 he was a member of the Group of Ten, which brought together democratic writers. In 1846 and 1847 he shared accommodation with Petőfi. He became seriously ill in 1847 and, while he was treated in a hydropathic-establishment near Vienna, his career was interrupted. From 1850 he was editor for various publications; from 1855 Editor for *Modern Encyclopedia (Újabbkori Ismerettár)*, and librarian of the *National Casino (Nemzeti Kaszinó)*. Concurrently, in 1853, he was Editor (with Pál Gyulai) for the *Szépirodalmi Lapok (Literary Journal)*. From 1854 to 1867 he was Editor for the *Sunday News (Vasárnapi Újság)*, playing a significant role in the development of literary life and in the growth of readership. From 1863 to 1865 he was Editor (with Ágoston Greguss) for the paper, *Hungarian Press (Magyar Sajtó)*. In 1864 he became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1865 Pákh was elected to be a member of the *Kisfaludy Society (Kisfaludy Társaság)*, which published his humorous works. His humorous life portraits and short stories about life in the capital city, written under the pseudonym Ábel Kaján, made him one of the most popular writers of the 1840s. His main works are: *Guide to the Library of the National Casino (Kalauz a nemzeti casino könyvtárához)* (1852), and *The Humorous Life Portraits of Albert Pákh (Pákh Albert humoros életképei)* (1870). He was the first corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688, 7456. → **Petőfi, Sándor; Nagy, Miklós.**

**Pakocs, Károly** (Charles) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Romania, 17 November 1892 - Bucharest, Romania, 23 October 1966) – Roman Catholic priest and martyr. He attended high school in his hometown, Nagykároly. He graduated from Szatmár (now Satu-Mare, Romania), where he entered the R.C. Seminary. Sent to the Central Seminary, Budapest, he was ordained in 1915. He taught Religion at Máramarossziget (now Sighetu Marmatiei, Romania), and later, in Szatmár. For his dedicated work, he was appointed first Under-Secretary and Archivist, then teacher of Holy Scriptures in the Seminary. In 1926 he served as Secretary to the Bishop and Director of the Bishop's Office. When, on the orders of the Romanian authorities, the Bishop had to dismiss all the Hungarian personnel from his office, Pakocs was sent to Szinérváralja (now Seini), as Parish Priest and Dean and, in 1937, to Nagybánya (now Baia-Mare), where he was given the title *Canon Scholasticus*. But, because of his involvement with a Hungarian underground

group, called *Rongyosgárda* (Ragged Guard), he had to escape to Hungary on 14 October 1939. When the northern part of Transylvania (*Erdély*) was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award on 22 September 1941, Pakocs was back in Szatmár again. He resigned shortly thereafter as Parish Priest and became a Member of Parliament and Vicar General for Áron Márton, the Bishop of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia). In the summer of 1945 he left Romania again for Hungary to avoid arrest; yet, at the end 1947, he returned to Romania. Soon the Romanian police arrested and jailed him for two years (1949-1951). After his release, he tried to mediate between the Church and the State in Romania. Meanwhile, he taught again in the Seminary of Gyulafehérvár and, in 1956, at the Seminary of Jászvásár (now Iasi). In 1957 he was arrested again for his poem, *David and Goliath*, and sentenced to imprisonment. He was released in 1963 and sent to Popesti-Leordeni. In 1964 he was invited to participate in the Second Vatican Council in Rome. Back in Romania in the summer of 1966 he was permitted to visit Budapest, where the secret agents of the Romanian Embassy caught and tortured him, and smuggled him back to Romania, where he was beaten again which proved physically too severe for him and he died. Fr. Pakocs published many articles and some 15 books. A selection of his works: *Hot Words* (*Forró szavak*), poems (1924); *Spirit Country* (*Lélekország*), poems (1926); *The Crashing of the Sprit* (*Lélekzuhanás*), novel (1928); *I Came from the City of God* (*Isten városából jöttem*), poems (1929); *God of the Seven Gifts* (*A hét ajándék Istene*), (1934); *The Prodigal Son* (*A tékozló fiú*), play (1939); *The Spirit Returns* (*A lélek visszatér*), stories (1941), and *Strange People* (*Különös emberek*), stories (1941). – B: 1000, T: 7103.→**Ragged Guard; Márton, Áron.**

**Pakony, Massacre and its Memorial** – On 14 November 1944, between the villages of Ócsa and Üllő, a battalion of the Red Army, supported by armed forces, organized a hunt for Hungarian soldiers who were left behind the Soviet lines, many of whom were seriously wounded. By this time, the Soviet Front line was at Vecsés, close to Budapest, and there was no military action in the area. The Soviets captured 17 uniformed but unarmed young soldiers, drove them to the Kos farm, and took away their documents; then, without any interrogation, the drunken Soviet soldiers massacred them. From the barn where they were shot, agonizing groans were heard and, when the commander of the unit ordered two T34 tanks to destroy the barn, the young soldiers were squashed into the ground with the ruins of the building. After the departure of the Soviet unit, the remains of the dead were buried in a mass grave in Ócsa and no one talked about the case until 1985. Since Hungary was under Soviet military occupation, it would not have been advisable to mention the tragedy in public. There was, however, an eyewitness, who saw the massacre, pointed out the exact location of the barn and gave his account of the events for posterity. In 1994 the János (John) Bolyai Technical Military College of Budapest and the municipal government of Ócsa held a memorial service and erected a traditional grave marker post at the site of the massacre. Since the identity of the victims was unknown, the marble plaque contained only the following words; “*In memory of the 17 unknown heroes*”. – B: 1020, T: 7665.

**Pákozd, Battle of** – The first battle of the 1848 Revolution and War of Independence took place on 29 September 1848. The new Hungarian national *Honvéd*-army, led by Lieutenant-General János Móga, defeated the Austrian Imperial Army, led by Lieutenant-General Jelačić between Pákozd and Sukoró. The battle was waged for the defense of the shortest route to the capital against the invading combined Imperial and Croatian armies

proceeding from Croatia.

The Hungarian forces took up their position between the hills of Velence and Lake Velence, thereby closing off the way to the Capital. The invading Croatian army advanced to this position, after coming through and pillaging the towns of Nagykanizsa and Székesfehérvár. At 9 o'clock in the morning, the left wing of the Croatian Army began the first attack against the Hungarian right wing in the field of Patka. The Hungarians repulsed this attack and then frustrated the Croatian attempt to encircle them by a lateral thrust. Following this, the Hungarian right wing began a counter-attack, forcing the Croatian troops to flee; these were further pursued by the national guard of Zámoly arriving from Patka. Seeing the failure of his left wing, General Josip Jelačić - around noon - began the attack with the main body of his army, consisting of about 10,000 men, on both sides of the road leading to Buda. Coming under fire by the Honvéd artillery, the Croatian Army withdrew to Pákozd. Next, in order to force a break-through, Jelačić ordered four unsuccessful attacks under the crossfire of the defending forces positioned in the valleys, which ran north to south. Giving up further action, Jelačić asked for a three-day cease-fire, during which he withdrew to Székesfehérvár and then, through Győr and Mosonmagyaróvár, he fled to Austria. His rear guard at Székesfehérvár on 3 October, and his auxiliaries at Ozora on 7 October, were both disarmed by the National Guard. The victory was, first of all, a moral and political success, which effectively boosted Hungarian morale during the successive victorious period of the Revolution, providing inspiration to continue the struggle. There is an obelisk on the site of the battle and also a museum was established there in 1978. In memory of the victory, 20 September 1990 was celebrated as "The Day of the Armed Forces." – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7665. → **Móga, János; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Pákozdy, Ferenc** (Francis) (also known as Vásárhelyi Pákozdy) (Hódmezővásárhely, 7 October 1904 - Debrecen, 11 May 1970) – Poet. He studied Medicine, intending to become a physician, but he switched to law instead, receiving a PhD in Jurisprudence and Political Science. Between 1928 and 1944 he was a journalist for various papers. After 1945 he worked in his native town. From 1952 he was an associate at the Debrecen University Library. During the 1930s, he was a supporter and a critic of the 20th century poet Attila József, and defended his poetry, as seen in his review of the poem *Suburban Night (Külvárosi éj)* in the *Monday News (Hétfői Újság)* (2 January 1933). His works include *The Seagull of Tisza (A Tisza sirálya)* poems (1927); *In the Storm (Förgetegben)* poems (1943), and *Evening Twilight (Esthajnla)* poems (1968). His literary translations include Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)* (1955) and his *Sonnets* (1943). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7645. → **József, Attila.**

**Pákozdy, László Márton** (Ladislas Martin) (1910-1993) – Theologian of the Reformed Church. He completed his high school studies at the Reformed High School in Hódmezővásárhely in 1928. He studied Theology and Philosophy at the University of Debrecen (1928-1932), the University of Wittenberg (1932-1943), and Utrecht (1934-1937). He was a lecturer at the University of Debrecen in 1934; Assistant Minister in the Pozsonyi Street Congregation, Budapest (1934, 1937-1939). He was also a teacher of Religion (1937-1946). He obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Debrecen in 1942. He worked with Rev. Albert Bereczky in rescuing Jews during World War II. Pákozdy was a professor in the Department of Religion at the University of Debrecen (1946-1950), then a professor of the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen (1950-1966) and, finally,

a professor of the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1966-1983). Besides teaching and scientific works, he was involved in church politics. He wrote a number of studies and articles in the field of Theology and Ethics, and was a board member of domestic and international church periodicals. He was the Editor for the newly published *Theological Review* (*Theológiai Szemle*), from 1958. He was recipient of the Banner Order of the Peoples' Republic of Hungary, 3rd Class, and the Medal for Socialist Journalism. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Bereczky, Albert.**

#### **Paks Nuclear Power Plant→ Nuclear Power Plant of Paks.**

**Paku, Imre** (Emeric) (Hódmezővásárhely, 12 May 1910 - Budapest, 3 April 1975) – Literary historian. After completing his high school studies (1930-1934), he did a variety of casual jobs for a living. In 1939 he completed the Greek-Latin-Hungarian Literary studies at the University of Szeged, and from 1938 to 1941 he was a research student at the Department of Linguistics, and, at the same time, President of several societies. From 1942 to 1964 he worked in various capacities for publishing companies, such as the *Atheneum*, *New Times Literary Co.* (*Új Idők Irodalmi Rt.*), *Révay Co.*, *Belles-lettres Publishing Co.* (*Szépirodalmi Könyvkiadó*) and the *Seed-Sower Co.* (*Magvető Könyvkiadó*). From 1963 until his retirement in 1973 he was Assistant Editor for the magazine *Horizon* (*Látóhatár*). He prepared for the press several literary works, such as Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi's *Devotion in September* (*Szeptemberi áhitat*) unpublished poems (1939); *Collected Poems* (1905-1922) of Gyula (Julius) Juhász (1940); *Collected Works* of Gyula (Julius) Reviczky, introduction by him (1944); *The Poor Man's Justification* (*A szegény ember igaza*), Hungarian folk tales (1949), and Ferenc (Francis) Móra: *Painted Chest with Tulips from Szeged* (*Szegedi tulipános láda*) articles (1964). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kosztolányi, Dezső; Juhász, Gyula; Reviczky, Gyula; Móra, Ferenc.**

**Pál** (Paul) (13th century) – Court judge of King Béla IV (1235-1270). He freed his younger brother, Dalmad, and 12 other noblemen from the Castle of Klissza. At the Castle of Kális in Galicia, he repulsed an attack on the king, and repulsed another army and retook the castles at Borostyán and Landeck from the Germans. On the River Mura, he had a dam built on the other side of the river, in view of the Germans and, by doing so he prevented the flooding of many communities. He held off for a long time the crossing of the River Danube by the Mongol-Tartar army and, after they withdrew, he had a large number of thieves captured or killed along the Danube River, and the Partium Region. He regathered the local people in hiding and gave them work at the local salt mines. For his efforts in rebuilding the nation, King Béla IV gave him great benefits and possessions. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7644. →**Béla IV, King.**

**Pál, George** (György) (Cegléd, 1 February 1908 - California, USA, 2 May 1980) – Cartoon filmmaker. He attended the Budapest Academy to train as an architect, but finished in illustration classes. In his first job, he was an animation illustrator at the Hunnia Film Studio. Soon he moved to Berlin, where he found similar work at the UFA Studio. Within sixty days, he was in charge of their cartoon production. In 1933 he left for Prague; then went on to Paris, where he became famous with his animated advertisements. He moved to Eindhoven, Holland, where he opened his Dollywood Studio. In 1939 Pál settled in America, where Paramount Pictures made a long-term

contract with him to produce Puppetoons. The Puppetoons were animated wooden puppets set against papier-maché and cardboard backgrounds. The puppets and backgrounds were intricately detailed and richly decorated. The Puppetoons were an extension of his unique imagination. Among other films, from 1949, he made in succession: *Destination Moon*; *War of the Worlds*; *The Time Machine* and *The Seven Faces of Dr. Lao*; *When Worlds Collide*, and *The Power and Doc Savage*. His films are some of the most purely optimistic ever made. He won five Academy Awards for Special Effects. – B&T: 1041.

**Pál, Tamás** (Thomas) (Gyula, 16 July 1937 - ) – Conductor. He studied at the Department of Conducting and Composing at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest under János (John) Viski and András (Andrew) Kórodi from 1956 to 1965. Between 1960 and 1975 he was chorus master and later conductor of the Opera House, Budapest. From 1975 to 1983 he was Music Director of the National Theater and the Symphony Orchestra of Szeged; later, he became Director of the Theater. From 1983 to 1985 he was Conductor of the Opera House, Budapest. From 1986 to 1989 he was Music Director of the Art Weeks of Budapest, and member of the Board of Directors of the Open-Air Theaters. From 1989 he was Artistic Director of the Szeged Symphony Orchestra; from 2001 the Szombathely Symphony Orchestra and, since 2008, the first conductor of the Opera Company of the National Theater of Szeged. Pál's international career began with the opening of the Opera House of Caracas in 1978, where he conducted Verdi's *Aida*. Since then, he has been a welcome guest of the opera houses of the world and at European opera festivals. Among his discs, his newly discovered operas are known worldwide: Salieri's *Falstaff*, Cimarosa's *Il Pittor Parigino*, Liszt's *Don Sanche*. Recording of several operas were made with his conducting. He was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize, and received the Outstanding Artist title. – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456. → **Koródi, András; Viski, János (2)**.

**Palace of Buda Fortress** – The southern area of Buda Castle on Buda Hill of Budapest is occupied by the Royal Palace. The original construction was initiated by the Anjou King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), at the start of the 14th century, when he relocated the Royal Court from Visegrád to Buda. This period of construction lasted nearly 2 centuries and, during the reign of King Mátyás I (Mathias Corvinus, 1443-1490), the castle became one of the finest buildings in Europe. During and after the Turkish occupation, starting in 1541, the castle badly deteriorated. In 1881, Miklós (Nicholas) Ybl received the contract to rebuild the castle. During World War II, the complex was heavily damaged again, but it was reconstructed during the 1970s and '80s. During the reconstruction, archeological explorations found many valuable relics. Now the palace is a cultural center, containing the Historical Museum of Budapest, the Hungarian Workers' Museum, the Hungarian National Gallery, and the National Széchényi Library. – B: 1020, T: 7 656. → **Ybl, Miklós; Buda Castle**.

**Palágyi, Menyhért** (Melchior) (M. Salamon Silberstein) (Paks, 16 December 1859 - Darmstadt, Germany, 14 July 1924) – Mathematician, literary historian and philosopher. He studied Mathematics and Natural Sciences at the Budapest Polytechnic. His Doctoral thesis dealt with projective geometry, and this scored considerable success in mathematical circles, and was published by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. At this stage, he turned away from mathematics and, together with his brother, Lajos (Louis)

Palágyi, he started publishing a literary journal, *Present Age (Jelenkor)* (1896-1897), becoming one of the outstanding literary critics and literary historians of his age. His studies, dealing with the poetry of Sándor Petőfi and János Vajda, and Imre Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*, are significant to this day. In Madách's great work he used in-depth psychological analysis, anticipating the later Freudism. Sándor (Alexander) Ferenczi, the founder of the Hungarian psychoanalytic school, specifically refers to him. Similarly significant is his esthetic study dealing with the paintings of Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely. Toward the end of the 19th century, Palágyi turned to philosophy. In his epistemological writings, he attempted to rise above the dichotomy of psychology and logical formalism (the so-called German *Psychologismusstreit*). His work, *New Theory of Space and Time (A tér és az idő új elmélete)* appeared, anticipating Minkowski and Einstein. He was the first to integrate space and time into a model as a four-dimensional mathematical space-time continuum, and in the course of this work, similarly to the Minkowski-space, he had the imaginary axis correspond to time. After its publication, he subjected Einstein's Theory of Relativity to philosophical analysis and, in addition to the virtues of the theory, he criticized its one-sided, calculative-formalistic, mathematical stance. From 1905 he was a professor at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he came under the influence of the eminent physician, biologist and zoologist, István (Stephen) Apáthy. In his work, *Naturphilosophische Vorlesungen*, under the influence of Apáthy, he embraced vitalism, although he criticized its traditional forms. According to him, the problems arising from the criticized, one-sided aspects of vitalism could only be avoided by creating a new philosophy of consciousness. In his attempt to elaborate such a philosophy, he anticipated the cognitive psychology of our times in a number of respects. His views, set forth in *Naturphilosophische Vorlesungen*, exercised a strong influence on Ludwig Klages and Max Scheler. In his last years, Palágyi settled in Germany. His works include *Petőfi* (1889); *The Law of Reason (Az ész törvénye)*; *The Life and Poetry of Imre Madách (Madách Imre élete és költészete)* (1900); *Neue Theorie des Raumes und der Zeit* (1901); *Naturphilosophische Vorlesungen. Über die Grundprobleme des Bewusstseins und des Lebens* (1908), and *Die Relativitätstheorie in der modernen Physik* (1914). Related writings include Németh G. Béla (1980): *The Hungarian Literary Critical Thinking in the Age of Positivism (A magyar irodalomkritikai gondolkodás a pozitivizmus korában)*, and L Székely: *Melchior Palágyi's Space-Time and the Polar Structure of Ultimate Reality and Meaning in Interdisciplinary Studies in the Philosophy of Understanding*, in vol. 19, No. 1, 3-15 (1996). – B: 1028, 0883, 1257, T: 7617, 7456, 7688.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Vajda, János; Madách, Imre; Székely, Bertalan; Ferenczi, Sándor; Apáthy, István.**

**Palánkay, Klára** (Clara) (Budapest, 3 June 1921 - Budapest, 24 January, 2007) – Opera singer (mezzo soprano). She conducted her studies under the direction of Anna Rosti at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt of Academy of Music, Budapest from 1938 to 1944, and continued her vocal training in Rome. Her debut was in 1944, when she sang the role of Amneris in Verdi's *Aida* at the Opera House, Budapest, where she remained the leading solo singer until her retirement in 1970. In the Hungarian operatic life after World War II, she was the outstanding dramatic mezzo. Particularly the dramatic power of her voice coupled with her extraordinary passion rendered her acting unforgettable. In the leading role of Judit in Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle*, she was one of the most competent interpreters. She and Mihály (Michael) Székely launched it to world success. She appeared on many opera stages in Europe as a guest artist. She was also a recording artist.

Her roles include Ulrica in Verdi's *Masked Ball (Álarcos Bál)*; Ezucena in Verdi's *Il Trovatore (Trubadur)*; Eboli in Verdi's *Don Carlos*; Gertrud in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Ortrud in Wagner's *Lohengrin*; Fricka in Wagner's *Die Walküre (A Walkür)*; Carmen in Bizet's *Carmen*; Delilah in Saint-Saëns' *Samson et Delilah*, and Mária Lujza in Kodály's *Háry János*. Her memoirs are contained in the book: *The Diva*, written by Judit Várkonyi. She received the title of Artist of Merit (1964), the Memorial Medal of Béla Bartók (1982), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1999), and the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995). She was elected Life Member of the Opera House, Budapest (2004). – B: 1445, 1426, T: 7456.→**Székely, Mihály**.

**Palasovszky, Ödön** (Edmund) (Budapest, 5 March 1899 - Budapest, 18 December 1980) – Actor, stage manager, writer, poet and theater director. He studied at the Faculty of Humanities of the University of Budapest and continued his studies at the School of the National Actor's Union. In 1919 he taught at a School of Eurhythmics in Budapest. There, he conceived the idea of the "essence-oriented theater" (*lényegretörő színház*) that he tried to realize. In 1925 he founded the Green Donkey Cabaret (*Zöld Szamár Cabaré*), where he and his colleagues tried to create a new theater style. The name of the theater frequently changed and it finally operated under the name Prisma (*Prizma*). Unfortunately, the authorities usually banned the plays they intended to perform. Then, for a short while, he became a member of various theaters. He co-edited the periodical *Theater and Film (Színház és Film)*. During the war years, he was prevented from acting. From 1944 he again worked at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). In 1948 he became one of the cultural activists of the Christian Peoples' Party (*Keresztyén Néppárt*), but was soon excluded from there. He worked as ceramist and gardener. In 1969 he appeared on the Literary Stage (*Irodalmi Színpad*) and, in his lecture, he argued for the Total Theater (*Totális Színház*). Some of his stage managements were F.R. Toller's *Machine Destroyers (Géprombolók)*; *Market in Babylon (Babilóni vásár)*, and his own work: *Daughter of Ayrus (Ayrus lánya)*. His works include *For a New Art! (Új művészetet!)*, with Sándor Hevesy (1922); *Essence Oriented Theater (Lényegre Törő Színház)* (1961, 1980), and *Opal Hymns (Opál himnuszok)*, selected poems (1977) – 1445, 1257, T: 7103.→**Hevesi, Sándor**.

**Palcsó, Sándor** (Alexander) (Pécs, 8 November 1929 - ) – Opera singer (tenor). At first he studied Law at the University of Pécs (1948-1949), from where he was removed in 1949 because of his "class alien" origin. Later, he underwent training in singing at the Music School of the Honvéd Artist Ensemble (*Honvéd Művészegyüttes*), as a student of István (Stephen) Kis and Mária Érsek. From 1952 to 1957 he was the soloist of the male choir of the Honvéd Artist Ensemble and, from 1957 to 1979, soloist of the Opera House in Budapest. Throughout his career, he participated in the world première of new Hungarian operas, e.g. by András (Andrew) Mihály, Sándor (Alexander) Szokolay, Emil Petrovics and György (George) Ránki. As a character tenor, he is one of the most versatile ones, performing 74 operatic tenor roles, with good acting abilities. He appeared in many European cities as a guest artist and also sang in radio and TV shows. His roles include Pedrillo in Mozart's *Il Seraglio (Szöktetés a szerájból)*; Mime and Loge in Wagner's *Das Rheingold*; David in Wagner's *Die Mastersinger von Nürnberg (A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok)*; Pelléas in Debussy's *Pelléas et Mélisande*; Hamlet in Thomas' *Hamlet*, and Herod in R. Strauss' *Salome*. He appeared in TV films: *Barrabás*, and *The Bell (A csngő)*. He was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize (1963, 1971), the Merited

Artist title (1974), and the Outstanding Artist title (1980). – B: 1445, 1679, T: 7456.  
→**Szokolay, Sándor; Petrovich, Emil; Ránki, Gyögy.**

**Paleolithic Period in the Carpathian Basin** (Old Stone Age), geologically the Pleistocene epoch, which lasted from 1.8 million to 7000-8000 years ago (the beginnings may even be 3.5 million years). The European ice-sheet of the Pleistocene extended southward as far as the northern foothills of the Carpathian Mountains, with one glaciated range, (the Tatra Mtn.) inside the Northern Carpathians. The Paleolithic was followed by the Neolithic (New Stone Age), which was already part of the Holocene or Geological Ages. In the Carpathian Basin, the earliest human settlement (with *Homo erectus*) was at Vértesszőlős (west of Budapest) from the early Paleolithic Period, dated 350,000 years ago. The Middle Paleolithic is represented by the Mousterian remains of the Neanderthal hominid: adult mandible, post-crania, with mammal bones (dated 120,000 bp and extinct by 30,000 bp), in the Subalyuk Cave of the Bükk Mountain, as well as some settlements in Transdanubia, such as those of Érd and Tata. The human remains of the Late Paleolithic in the Carpathian Basin are already referred to as *Homo sapiens*. They are represented by three different cultures. (1) The *Szeleta Culture*, first discovered at Herpály, is represented by the finds in the Szeleta Cave, near Lillafüred, west of Miskolc, in the Bükk Mountain. These finds were excavated from two layers; the upper, younger one contained spear points, shaped as laurel leaves, made of ash-gray quartz porphyry. (2) The *Aurignacian Culture* from the finds of the Istállóskő Cave on the western slopes of the Bükk Mountain contained well-roughened blades (3) *Gravettian Culture* occurred along the riverbanks, in the valleys of the Danube and Ipoly Rivers. The spear points of the Gravettian material occur in northeast Hungary (Arka, Bodrogkeresztúr, famous also for its early Copper Age graves, dated 5000 bp), in the southern part of Transdanubia (Dunaföldvár on the Danube and Ságvár, south of Siófok, near Lake Balaton, rich in loess), and in the southern Great Hungarian Plain at Madaras and Szeged. In the *Jankovich Cave* near Bajót, on the side of Öregkő peak of the Gerecse Range, west of Esztergom, south of the Danube, spear points were found, similar to those from the Szeleta Cave, dated early Solutrean of the Upper Paleolithic with an upper layer from the stone industry of Magdalenian age. – B: 1068, 1078, 1231,1020, 1281, T: 7456.→**Ice Age in the Carpathian Basin; Ice Age termination and Early Man in the Carpathian Basin; Vértesszőlős; Neolithic in the Carpathian Basin; Bronze Age in the Carpathian Basin; Copper Age in the Carpathian Basin.**

**Pálfalvi, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Balassagyarmat, 15 April 1931 - ) – Writer and journalist. He studied at a commercial school in Budapest (1947-1949), and in an artillery cadet school (1949-1950). In 1950, as a lieutenant, he became a contributor to the *People's Army Newspaper (Néphadsereg Újsága)*. In 1953 and 1954 he was a columnist at the juvenile paper *Buddy (Pajtás)*. Concurrently, he was a corresponding student at the literary department of the University of Budapest. From 1954, he worked for the newspaper *Free Soil (Szabad Föld)*, from 1957 as a reporter for the Hungarian Radio; from 1959, he was a dramaturge for the TV and was an editor-reporter from 1965 to 1977. In 1973, he obtained a Diploma in Philosophy from the Marxist-Leninist University's evening section. From 1978 he was a contributor, then a columnist and member of the editorial board for the *Illustrated Newspaper (Képes Újság)*. In 1985 he became Editor-in-Chief of the Hungarian Television. His main themes were changes in village society, and the situation of intellectuals. His numerous works include *Necklaces*



from *Paris (Nyakékek Párizsból)* novel (1961); *Miracle in Lombos (Csoda Lomboson)* novel (1967); *The Wooden Cow (A fatehén)* novel (1973); *Double Shadow (Kettős árnyék)* novel (1987); *Magical Hargita: The Youth of Endre Szász (Varázslatos Hargita, Szász Endre ifjúsága)* (1990), and *Do Not Paint Evil (Ne fessd az ördögöt)* short stories (2006). He is a recipient of the Silver Class of the Workers Award (1980), and the Nimród Medal (1983). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

**Pálffy, Albert** (Erdődy Pálffy, Pálfy) (Gyula, 20 April 1820 - Budapest, 22 December 1897) – Writer. He was born into an impoverished noble family. He studied in Debrecen, Nagybánya and Arad (now Baia Mare and Arad in Romania). In 1837 he was Chaplain in Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania), but he left the priesthood before his ordination. He read Law in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), and in Pest, where he passed the Bar Examinations in 1843. From 1844 he had friendly ties with the renowned poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi. From 1847 he was a columnist at the journal, *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*, and, in 1848, he launched the radical newspaper, *March Fifteenth (Március Tizenötödike)*. He wrote articles for it anonymously or under the pen name, Gedeon Nagy. These writings signified the appearance of the first modern Hungarian publicizing. After the collapse of the War of Independence (1848-1849), he went into hiding; but in 1853 was arrested and was sent to the concentration camp of Budweis, where he spent two years. After his release he got married and returned to Hungary and lived in Esztergom and Pest. From 1860 he was a contributor for various papers. In 1860 he became a member of the Kisfaludy Society and, in 1884, corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Among his works are the *Hungarian Millionaire, vols. i, ii (Magyar millionaire, I,II)* novel (1848); *The Black Book (Fekete könyv)* novel (1847); *Attila, the Scourge of God (Attila Isten ostora)* novel (1859), and *Professor of Lady Esthy, vols. i,ii,iii (Esztyke kisasszony professzora, I-III)* novel (1884). At first, he followed the French Romanticism; later, he tried to please his female readers with sentimental stories. – B: 1257, 1091, T: 7103. → **Petőfi, Sándor**.

**Pálffy, Count János** (John) (Vöröskő, now Červený Kameň, Slovakia, 20 August 1663 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 24 March 1751) – Palatine of Hungary. He studied in Vienna and Prague; then became a soldier. He started his military career as a volunteer in the Isemburg German Infantry Regiment; then, in 1696, he joined the newly established Pálffy Hussar Regiment as a flag-bearer. He began his military service in the battles against the Turks. He participated in the liberation of Vienna (1683), then in the battles at Párkány and Esztergom. He took part in the siege of Visegrád and Vác in 1684, and in the retaking of Buda from the Turks in 1686, where he played a significant role in defeating the Turkish relief forces. In 1700 he was made Imperial Lieutenant General. In 1701 he fought in battles in Italy and, early in 1702, he fought against Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II. In 1704 Pálffy was Viceroy of Croatia, Slavonia and Dalmatia, and was also the Cavalry Field Marshal. He participated in the Battles of Pudneric (1705), Nagymagyar (1706) and Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia) (1708). In 1709 he was a General and Lord Lieutenant of the County Sáros. In 1710, he was Commander of the Armies of Northern Hungary; then, he became Supreme Commander of the Imperial Armed Forces. As a delegate with full powers, he represented the Austrian Emperor and signed the Peace Treaty of Szatmár with Count Sándor Károlyi, on 1 May 1711. In 1716 and 1717 he was Commander of the Cavalry in the Turkish War. He participated in the Battle of Pétervárad and in the siege of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) and

Belgrade. In 1722 he played a significant role in the acceptance by Parliament of the *Pragmatica Sanctio* (Pragmatic Sanction, the female-line succession of the House of Habsburg). From 1724 he was a member of the Governing Council; from 1731, a member of the Septemvirate and State Judge. From 1732, he was Viceroy for Life and Chief of Police of Pozsony. In 1741 he was Councilor and Supreme Military Governor and Palatine of Hungary, presented to the nation by the King. His statue was erected on the Plaza at Andrásy Avenue, Budapest, on 10 November 1906. He is the central figure in the painting *Recapture of the Castle of Buda* by Gyula (Julius) Benczúr. – B: 1078, 1031, T: 7644.→**Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; József I, Emperor and King; Reconquest of Buda in 1686; Benczúr, Gyula.**

**Pálffy, Count Miklós** (Nicholas), (*erdódi*) (? , 10 September 1552 - Vöröskő 23 April 1600) – Lord Chief Justice and military commander. He was a descendant of a family of lesser nobility with a large estate. From 1564, he grew up in the Imperial Court. He was in the retinue of King Rudolph in Spain. In 1574 he was a gentleman carver; from 1580 Lord Lieutenant of the Capital, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Captain-General of its Castle Fortress. From 1581 he was Lord Chamberlain; in 1584 Lord Lieutenant of the town Komárom, and in 1588 Lord Lieutenant of Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia). In 1592 he was given the landed property of Vöröskő (now Červený Kameň, Slovakia). In 1595 he became Lord Lieutenant of the town of Esztergom. Pálffy is known as the most illustrious Hungarian military commander of the fifteen-year Turkish war. He took part in the battle of Pákozd and the siege of Fejérvár (now called Székesfehérvár) in 1593; he reoccupied Fülek (now Filakovo, Slovakia) also in 1593, which had been under Turkish rule since 1554; and later, also Szécsény. In 1595 he took Párkány (now Sturovo, Slovakia), and Visegrád, and participated in the siege of Esztergom. In 1596 he recaptured Vác, and took part in the Battle of Mezőkeresztes. A celebrated military feat of his was the recapture of the castle fort of Győr on 27 March 1598. In the same year, he retook Tata, Veszprém, Palota (in former County Zemplén), and Nagyvázsony (southwest of Veszprém); his castle belonged to Pál Kinizsi. In 1599 he took part in the unsuccessful siege of Pest, Buda and Székesfehérvár. His merits were put on the Statute Book, Act 48 of 1599, but he could not win the Hungarian supreme command. In 1581 he was given the rank of Hungarian Baron and, in 1599, the German Imperial rank of Count, and he was given the Castle of Pozsony, with the title of Lord Lieutenant for life. His wife was Baroness Mária Fugger. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Pálinkás, József** (Joseph) (Galvács, 18 September 1952 - ) – Physicist, politician. From 1972 he studied in the Science Department, majoring in Physics at the University of Szeged, obtaining his B.Sc. Degree in 1977. Thereafter, he became a research fellow of the Nuclear Research Institute of the Academy of Sciences at Debrecen, where he was Deputy Director in 1990 and 1991, and Director until 1996. Since then, he has been a research professor. In the 1980s, he was a visiting scholar in Texas and Stockholm. In 1994 he became Professor of the Chair of Experimental Physics at the University of Debrecen, later to become Head of the Department. During 1997 and 1998, he was on scholarship as a Széchenyi professor. He was Minister of Education between 2001 and 2002. His research field is Physics, especially nuclear and molecular physics. He is the author of more than 90 scientific publications. He is a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1995, ordinary 2004), and he has been its President since 2008. He was winner of the Academy Prize in 1986, and was presented with the

Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 1997. B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.→**Vizi, Elek Szilveszter.**

**Páll, Lajos** (Louis) (Korond, now Corund, Romania, 3 April 1938 – ) – Painter and poet. He came from a Szekler potter family. He completed his studies at the High School of Fine Arts of Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania), 1955 and the Andreescu Academy of Fine Arts of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1956-1958). After the Hungarian Revolution of 1956, he was sentenced to prison on account of political activity (1958-1962). He was banned from publishing until 1970. His studio is at Korond. He is Editor of the journal, *Homeland Spectator (Hazanéző)*, Korond. His illustrated poems are *Light Worshippers (Fényimádók)* (1970); *Stony Fields (Köves földek)* (1980); *Dry Lightning (Szárászvillám)* (1993); *Landing (Partraszállás)* (1994), and *On Andromache's Barge (Andromaké uszályán)*. He is a member of professional societies, among them the Fine Arts Foundation, Budapest; the Romanian Writers Union, and the Hungarian Writers Union. He has received a number of awards, including the Memorial Medal of 1956, (1995); the György Aranka Literary Prize (1995), and the Pro Cultura Hungarica (1998). – B: 0875, 0878, 0877, T: 7103.

**Pallasite** – A type of stony-iron meteorite, named after Peter Pallas (1741-1811) of Berlin, a naturalist of Hungarian descent, who located a specimen in the Krasnojarsk area of Siberia in 1772, which had a mass of 680 kg (main mass is 515 kg) and is kept in the Academy of Sciences, Moscow. The meteorite contains numerous vugs (small cavities) of different sizes, creating sponge-like impressions. It consists of cm-sized olivine crystals in an iron-nickel matrix. The Pallasite means a group of meteorites whose compositions and structures are similar to those of the original find. Since Pallas' discovery a good number of pallasites have been found around the world. – B: 0924, 1031, T: 7674.

**Pallay, Anna** (Szeged, 24 May 1890 - Budapest, 4 April 1970) – Dancer, ballet mistress. From 1902 to 1905 she was a student of Miklós Guerra. She first appeared as a soloist in the Opera House of Budapest on 16 December 1907, where she continued as a member until 1919. Then, until the mid-1920s, she went on tour in Europe and the USA with great success. The choreography of the dances she performed was in great part prepared by her. In 1918 she started her own Dance School in Budapest, where she resumed teaching after her return to Hungary in 1926, having stopped all stage appearances. Apart from teaching in her own school, she also taught stage movement, rhythm and plasticity at the Academy of Music from 1930 to 1939. She was one of the most musical, most versatile dancers in technique and performance. Her main roles included *The Baby Fairy* by Hassreiter; *Fairytale World*; *Sylvia*; *Coppelia*, *Winter Dream* by M. Guerra, and *The Wooden Prince* by O. Zöbisch. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456.

**Palló, Imre** (Emeric) (Mátisfalva, now Mățișeni, Romania, 23 October 1891 - Budapest, 25 January 1978) – Opera singer (baritone). He was born into a Transylvanian Szekler (Hungarian) peasant family; he began his high school studies at Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania) and completed it in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), in 1910. He studied at the Academy of Music of Budapest under the direction of József (Joseph) Sík and Géza László. He first appeared in the Opera House, Budapest, in the role of Alfio in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana*, and, as a guest-artist, was on

study trip in Austria, Germany, Belgium and, on the invitation of Mascagni, also in Italy. He appeared as a guest artist in North America and Egypt. From 1917 Palló was the solo singer in the Opera House, Budapest; from 1934, its Life Member, and Director in 1957 and 1958. His superb appearance, his evenly distributed baritone voice with powerful carrying capacity made him an outstanding figure of opera singing in Hungary, especially in lyric roles. In 1935 he was a guest singer at the Rome Opera House. His vast repertoire extends through the baritone roles of the operas of Verdi and Wagner (*La Traviata*, *Rigoletto*, *Falstaff*, *Lohengrin*, *Tannhäuser*, *Tristan und Isolde*), and also to the operas of Rossini, Puccini, Mascagni, Leoncavallo, Richard Strauss, including the leading roles of stage works by Hungarian opera composers Ferenc Erkel and Zoltán Kodály. He was well known as the Bán in Erkel's *Bánk bán*. He is regarded as the most famous Kodály interpreter, and is also well known as a singer in oratorio and as a concert singer. Bartók asked him to perform the prose prologue to *Bluebeard's Castle*. In 1934 Palló sang in the world premier of Bartók's *Cantata Profana* in London, first performed in Budapest in 1936. Kodály called him "the master singer of Hungarian folk songs"; he was the first to appear as *Háry János* in Kodály's Singspiel of the same name (1926), and sang the title role in Kodály's *Székelyfőnök* (1932). He often sang in operetta as well, and made numerous recordings. He retired in 1967. His most famous roles were: The Barber in Rossini's *The Barber of Seville* (*A sevillai borbély*), Marquis Posa in Verdi's *Don Carlos*, Count Luna in Verdi's *Il Trovatore* (*A Trubadur*), the title role in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, Wolfram von Eschenbach in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*, Tonio in Leoncavallo's *Pagliacci*, and Figaro in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*). He was awarded the Corvin Wreath (1938), the Kossuth Prize (1949), and the Outstanding Artist title (1950). – B: 0883, 1120, 1445, T: 7671, 7688, 7456. → **Erkel, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán; Bartók, Béla.**

**Palló, Margit K.** (Margaret) (Bojtorjános, now Săcius, Romania, 24 January 1897 - Budapest, 3 September 1984) – Linguist, Turkologist. She studied comparative Ural-Altaic linguistics under Zoltán Gombocz at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); this led to her studies of aspects of Turkology, and she obtained a Ph.D. in Arts in 1920. Thereafter, she worked as a teacher at the High School of Székesfehérvár for two years and, later (1922-1923), she continued her Turkological studies at the Humboldt University of Berlin, under the eminent professor of Turkology, Willi Bang-Kaup, author of *Uralaltaische Forschungen* (*Ural-Altaic Research*) (1890), and *Studien zur vergleichenden Grammatik der Türkischen Sprachen* (*Studies on the Comparative Grammar of the Turkic Languages*) (1916). She was specialized mainly in the early Turkic loan words of the Hungarian language. The circumstances of her family prevented her for a long time to carry on with her scientific research and she only began to publish regularly on Turkic linguistics in the middle of the 1950s, when she was in her late 50s. Her main work was entitled: *Our Verbs of Old Turkic Origin* (*Régi török eredetű igéink*) (1982, aged 85). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Gombocz, Zoltán.**

**Palóc dialect** – A dialect of northern Hungary with the main center in the town Ipolyság, characterized by phonetic differences from the standard language, covering an unusually large dialect area north of Budapest. There are some typical deviations in the dialect. (1) They pronounce the vowel "ö" as "ë" as in the adverb föl. (2) They prefer the close "ë", especially at the end of words instead of the standard "e", e.g. bennë = benne (= in it), vinnë = vinne (= he would take it). (3) They pronounce the short "a" sound in the ancient

illabial way as in the German past tense verb “hatte”. (4) They differentiate between the “ë “ and “ê” sounds; the latter is like the German ä in wäre, e.g. in the noun tehên. (5) They have very typical diphthongs, such as sziép = szép (beautiful), szaóma = szalma (hay); keómed = kelmed (archaic form of te). (6) They like to use the palatal sound as in lyány = lány (girl), télyi = téli (of winter). (7) The consonant “l” is silent at the end words and syllables, as in case of házbó = házból (= from the house). (8) In case of noun inflexions: forintvaó = forinttal (with forint) (9) The unusual use of suffixes –ni, –nól, –nott, e.g. in: papnyi megyek = paphoz megyek (I am going to the priest). (10) When using possessive suffixes in conjugation, they have: urónk = urunk (= our lord), lovok = lovuk (= their horse). (11) In conjugation they say: vagyónk = vagyunk (we are), segijën = segítsen (he should help), tisztijám = tisztítsam (I should clean it). B: 0942, 1068, T: 7456.→**Palóc; Palóc Origin Legends; Ipolyság, dialect of.**

**Palóc Origin Legends** – Prince Palóc, the mystical prince of the people of Göcsej, sped on his stag-drawn carriage to rescue Attila, who was close beset by the enemy.

According to the origin-legend of the Csángós, of the two brothers who came from Asia the first one to arrive settled in Moldova (a region in Romania). The brother who arrived later, attacked the Moldovans twice, then, when he lost the battle the second time, he proceeded to the Carpathian Basin. This fragment, reflecting the legend about Hunor and Magor repeatedly supports the early presence of the Hungarian speaking Palóc and their equivalent ethnic group, the Csángós, in pre-Attila times in the Carpathian Basin.

The Toldi legend was still traceable in the Palóc region in the 19th century. Its ancient mythological character is preserved in the fragmental remains of the five zodiacal adventures: the mastering of the bull (Taurus), the duel with one of equal strength (Gemini), the lion scene (Leo), the woman scene (Virgo) and the carrying of water (Aquarius). He is the Erős János (Strong John – Hercules) of the tales, remnant of the autumn Sun God religion. – B: 1020, T: 7659.→**Csángó; Palóc; Palóc dialect.**

**Palóc** – A very ancient ethnic component of the Hungarian people, its origin going back to the Avars and probably also to the Kabars, the tribe that joined the Hungarian tribal confederation prior to the Carpathian Settlement. Ethnically the Mongoloid element is higher than the national average, reaching over 25%. Their costumes are ornate, the women’s is particularly typical, minutely pleated; they are fond of a showy wedding. They are generally superstitious, masters of jokes and play on words. Their folksongs reveal ancient eastern influence with their pentatonic melodies. B: 1068. T: 7456.→**Palóc Origin Legends; Palóc dialect; Music of the Hungarians.**

**Pálóczi Horváth, Ádám** (Kömlöd, 11 May 1760 - Nagybjom, 28 January 1820) – Poet, folklorist. He is one of the first dedicated collectors of Hungarian folk poetry. He studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen from 1773 to 1780. He completed his law and engineering examinations in the same year. After a short stint as a surveyor-engineer, he farmed in various townships of Somogy and Zala Counties from 1783 until the end of his life. He became a writer who wrote in many styles: aside from several volumes of poetry, two epic poems, and one comedy, linguistic, philosophical and scientific works, tracts and political reports also flowed from his pen. By 1790 he was known throughout the land, particularly as a popular poet. Pálóczi Horváth was a good friend of the poet Mihály (Michael) Csokonai Vitéz, and he was the first to discover his friend’s talent. Modeled on the *Helicon of Keszthely* (*Keszthelyi Helikon*), while he was at Petrikeresztúr between

1812-1818, he founded and held together the literary group of the *Helicon of Göcsej* (*Göcseji Helikon*), consisting mainly of women authors. Proceedings were instituted against him in 1814, because of his poems mocking Germans, after which he averted suspicion from himself with shrewd ideas and deceptive rewriting of his poems. His literary activity was influenced above all by the idea of preserving tradition. As a member of the Diet from 1790, he participated in almost every National Assembly. He raised issues in the interest of women's voting rights and tenure of office, ahead of the western feminist movements. He was the first to note the text and, having a good ear for music, to record the tunes as well for numerous songs from the 17th and 18th centuries, which, besides *Kuruc folksongs*, including folk songs sung to this very day. His significant work is his handwritten songbook, entitled: *Old and New some Four and a Half Hundred Songs* (*Ó és új, mintegy ötfélszáz énekek*), in which he included the bulk of his output, together with their tunes (1913). This collection is an extraordinarily valuable repository for turn-of-the-century popular songs. Aside from older story-telling songs and folk music, new folk and other songs are also contained in the collection, including some of Pálóczi Horváth's own compositions. His main works are: *Hunniás*, heroic epic (1787); *Things*, vols. i-iii (*Holmi, I-III*), poems (1788-1793), and *Rudophias*, heroic poem (1817). – B: 1134, 0883, 1257, T: 7659, 7688. → **Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály.**

**Pálóczi-Horváth, György** (George) (Budapest, 20 March 1908 - London, 4 January 1973) – Writer, publicist, journalist. He engaged in studies at the University of Vienna (1926-1927) and at the Franklin Marshall College in the USA (1927-1929). After returning to Hungary, he worked as a journalist for the daily paper *Pest Diary* (*Pesti Napló*), first as foreign affairs correspondent, then as a column editor until the paper folded up in 1939. From 1939 on, he was a columnist for foreign affairs for the weekly, *Independent Hungary* (*Független Magyarország*). From 1940 to 1942, at the request of the Prime Minister, Count Pál Teleki, he was also a foreign affairs correspondent for the official governmental paper *Hungarians* (*Magyarság*). After Teleki's suicide, he emigrated to Egypt and entered the service of the British Operations Executive in Cairo. In the spring of 1943, he took part in the Istanbul discussions of Prime Minister Miklós Kállay's Government to negotiate a separate peace with the Allied Powers. In 1945, he settled in London and worked for the Hungarian Section of the BBC Radio. In May 1947 he returned to Hungary, became a member of the Communist Party, and Managing Editor for the Communist weekly *Onward* (*Tovább*). In 1948 and 1949 he was Head of the Foreign Languages Department of the Hungarian Radio, and became the literary Editor for the publishing house *Hungaria Könyvkiadó*. In September 1949, Pálóczi-Horváth was arrested on trumped-up charges and sentenced to 15 years forced labor; however, after five years, he was freed (1954). After his rehabilitation, he worked in the Institute of History of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and became a columnist for the journal, *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*). After the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, he emigrated to the West and settled in London. He became Editor and Publisher for the *Literary News*; from then on, he published in London and worked as a leading contributor. He also worked as a publicist for English newspapers, among them *The Times*, *Sunday Times* and *Manchester Guardian*, while his Hungarian writings appeared in *Review* (*Szemle*) and *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*). After the 1956 Revolution, he used his position in England to attack Communist regimes. He wrote a great deal about the Hungarian Revolution, timely international problems, and about Communism. His works included *Chamberlain is Responsible* (*Chamberlain felelős*) (1939); *In Darkest*

*Hungary* (study, 1945); *One Sentence on Tyranny* (1957); *Lost Generation (Elveszett nemzedék)* memoirs (1958); *Krushchev: the Road to Power* (1960); *Mao Tse Tung, Emperor of the Blue Ants* (1962); *Jugend – Schicksal der Welt* (1965), and *Alle Macht der Jugend? Thesen zum Generationskonflikt unserer Zeit* (1971). He was awarded with two literary prizes. – B: 0883, 1672, T: 7688, 7456.→**Teleki, Count Pál; Kállay, Miklós.**

**Pálos, Antal S.J.** (Bükkösd, 24 August 1914 - Piliscsaba, 3 February 2005) – Priest, Jesuit Provincial, visitor, educator. He entered the Jesuit Order in 1933, and was ordained in 1943. He became Provincial with the power of a visitor of the Society of Jesus with the right to designate his successor. Once the Society of Jesus was suppressed during the Communist regime (1948-1989) and any Jesuit could have been arrested for being a member of an illegal society, the General Superior of the Society in Rome authorized each Hungarian provincial to appoint his successor in case of his arrest. This is how Antal Pálos became the successor of the imprisoned provincial, Elemér (Elmer) Csávossy, on 7 May 1951. With two provincials already in prison, Pálos had no illusions about his future, when he read P. Csávossy's letter, dated before his arrest. Therefore, he, in turn, at once appointed two of his successors, János (John) Tamás and György (George) Bodó. At that time, there were 150 Jesuit priests, 70 Jesuit Brothers and 30 scholastics pursuing their studies in Hungary. Of them, 25 Jesuits were already in prison. As provincial, he was convinced that, despite all those rules abolishing the Society of Jesus in Hungary, the Jesuits would remain Jesuits and, as Jesuits, they would have to continue to exist. He found ways to meet and educate young candidates in secret, and was able to send 30 novices abroad during the 1956 Revolution, and to have three priests in the village of Pomáz secretly ordained. Meanwhile, after 38 months, Fr. Pálos was arrested by the Communist authorities, accused of secretly leading an illegal religious community and was sentenced to 17 years in prison in 1955. He was in forced labor camps and worked in a coalmine, carpet-making and carpenter workshops, before he was released in 1963. In his retirement, he lived at Piliscsaba. – B: 1045, T: 7103.→**Csávossy, Elemér Béla S. J.**

**Pálos, György** (George) (Patrovits) (Budapest, 8 May 1920 - Budapest, 3 January 1970) – Actor. In 1940 he completed the acting course at the School of Dramatic Art in the National Actor's Association and became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged. After World War II, he entered the stage again in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) of Budapest in 1948. From 1949 to 1951 he played on the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*). From 1952, until his passing, he was an actor at the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*A Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*) and the Comedy Theater, though, from 1965, because of his heart condition, he only took on dubbed and radio roles. His power of expression, his elocution and performance rendered him suited for any role. He was also engaged in music composition: he provided the background music for Priestley's *Adam and Eve*. His roles included Dauphin in Shaw's *Saint Joan*; Napoleon in Tolstoy-Piscator's *War and Peace (Háború és Béke)*; Title role in Goethe's *Faust*; King Matthias in Heltai's *The Mute Knight (A néma katona)*, and Daniel in Thomas's *Poor Daniel (Szegény Dániel)*. There are 19 feature films to his credit, including *Yesterday (Tegnap)* (1959); *Trial Run (Próbaút)* (1961); *The Golden Head (Az aranyfej)* (1963), and *The Corporal and the Others (A tizedes meg a többiek)* (1965). He was a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize in 1958, and was awarded the Merited Artist title

in 1965. – B: 1445, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Pálósszentkút, Affair of** – The charges against Ferenc Vezér, a member of the Pálos monastic order, and his associates were an armed conspiracy and the organizing of self-defense groups against marauding and drunken Soviet soldiers. The arrests began on 28 June 1951, and the questioning of those arrested was conducted by the State Security Police – (*Államvédelmi Hatóság – AVH*), in their centers in Kecskemét and Budapest. The trial by the “People’s Court” was held soon after the Archbishop József (Joseph) Grósz trial in July 1951. During the preparation of the trial, the AVH persuaded Gyula (Julius) Petrus, a jockey by profession, and Illés (Elias) Tóth, a restaurateur, with promises of freedom, to provide condemning evidence against their associates. Coached by AVH officers, they had to memorize their confessions in the form of questions and answers. They were provided with comfortable accommodation, received excellent food of their own choice and were given custom-made suits. During the course of the trial, which was shown on television, under the supervision of plain clothes AVH officers, they were instructed to mix in with the general public. When they were called by name to the microphone, they recited their answers to the questions of the judge, which, of course, were identical to those they had also memorized. A verdict of death was pronounced against Sándor (Alexander) Farkas, Bálint (Valentine) Iványi and János István John Stephen) Tóth, all smallholders, as well as against János (John) Tóth, a fireman. The case of Ferenc (Francis) Vezér was joined to the Grósz case and he was sentenced to death. The rest of the accused received lighter sentences. However, despite the promises made to them, Gyula Petrus and Illés Tóth were also sentenced to death in a secret trial and, together with the others, they were executed in the courtyard of the *Gyűjtő Kiszfogház* (a prison in Budapest) on 28 May 1952. It is presumed that Ferenc Vezér was also executed at this time. – B: 1020, T: 7665.→**Pauline Order; State Security Police.**

**Palotai, Boris** (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 23 May 1904 - Budapest, 12 September 1983) – Writer, poet. Palotai lived from 1919 to 1940 in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). It was here that he attended secondary school, and where his first booklet of poems was published in 1926. The Director, Pál (Paul) Fejős, took a liking to one of his shorter writings, which led to the beginning of his “film career”: six films were made based on his novels and short stories. In 1946, Palotai became the Editor for the magazine, *Women (Asszonyok)*. Between 1947 and 1953 he was the Cultural Affairs Editor for the daily, *The Voice of the People (Népszava)*. In the following years, his novels became darker and more pessimistic, as Palotai became adept at depicting the conflict between the individual and social circumstance. The novel, *Bitter Almonds (Keserű mandula)* (1958) was an exceptional success, and had several editions. He was prolific and had a light touch in his short stories and in his novels for the youth market. His best works were a true-to-life depiction of the times. His other publications included *Celebratory Supper (Ünnepi vacsora)* novel (1955); *The Birds Became Silent (A madarak elhallgattak)*, novel (1962), and *Green Walnut (Zöld dió)* novel (1968). The films *Small Penny (Kiskrajczár)*, *Celebratory Supper (Ünnepi vacsora)*, and *Darkness During the Day (Nappali sötétség)*, based on his writings, won the jury’s Honorable Mention Award at the Locarno film festival. The TV drama, *Woman in the Barracks (Nő a barrakkban)*, won the Grand Prix at the Monte Carlo film festival. Palotai received the Attila József Prize in 1950 and 1967. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.



**Palotás or “Palace” Dance** – Its origins reach back to the 15th century with the development of an active life at court. The *Palotás* reached its peak in popularity during the reign of Count Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, and it was in this period that the dance became famous. The *Palotás* was generally performed in front of the King in his Palace, where the young nobility and military men would get a chance to present themselves and their ladies to the King; Ferenc (Francis) Erkel composed a *Palotás* for his opera, *László Hunyadi*. The *Palotás* became the traditional opening dance of all formal balls in Hungary; and today, wherever Hungarians live and keep their old traditions, they perform this dance. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Erkel, Ferenc; Rákóczi II, Count Ferenc; Kuruc Age; Hungarian Dances, Traditional.**

**Palotás, Péter** (née Poteleczy) (Budapest, 27 June 1929 - Budapest, 17 May 1967) – Soccer player. He was member of the legal successors of the Circle of Hungarian Athletic Sportsmen (MTK): the Textiles, the Bastion (*Bástya*) of Budapest, and the players of the Budapest Red Flag (*Vörös Lobogó*). He played at the 1952 Summer Olympic Games, where his team won the Championship. He also appeared at the Soccer World Championship, where he played in the Golden Team, placed second in Bern. He played center-forward, and he was in the National Team 24-times from 1950 to 1956, scoring 19 goals. Due to his illness, he withdrew early and, until his death (aged 38), he worked in the textile industry. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Golden Team.**

**Palotay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Lupény, now Lupeni, Romania, 25 September 1926 - Budapest, 5 August 1979) – Pastor of the Seventh Day Adventist Church in Hungary from 1954; later, he was its Economic Secretary. He became the Managing Director for the Council of Free Churches (*Szabadegyházak Tanácsa – SZET*) in 1958; from 1961 was its General Secretary and, finally, its President from 1969. The SZET was dissolved in 1989. He was Editor for the weekly, *Harbinger of Peace (Békehírnök)*, a paper of the Baptist Church. In 1969, he set up the Ministerial Training Institute for SZET. Since 1972, its graduate students have been able to acquire a Diploma of Ministry from the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen. He was member of the Christian Peace Conference from 1958. He received a teacher’s diploma from the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen, in 1972. He invited Billy Graham, the renowned American Evangelist, for a Hungarian crusade in 1977. He authored numerous articles and books, including *The Nazarenes (A nazarénusok)* with a co-author (1969), and *On the Road of Mistakes (A tévedések útján)*, with a co-author (1977). He received an Honorary Doctorate in Theology from the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest, in 1978. – B 0883, 1506, T: 7103.

**Pálúr, János** (John) (Budapest, 1967 - ) – Organist. He began to play the piano at the age of 6 at a State Music School. When he was 13, he changed to the organ, and István (Stephen) Baróti was his teacher from 1980 to 1986. He graduated from the Zsigmond Móricz High School in Budapest in 1985. In 1986 he was admitted to the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music to study organ, where his teacher was Gábor (Gabriel) Lehotka. At the invitation of the Albert Schweitzer House in Gunsbach, France in 1987, he participated at a course taught by Daniel Roth, dealing with the compositions of J.S. Bach and Ch. M. Widor. In the same year, he gave a successful concert at the Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris. In 1988 he gave several concerts in Germany and in the Netherlands. He gave organ recitals in 12 European countries and in the USA. In 1995 he was a

student at the Conservatoire in Paris. Since 1997 he has been the organist and organ instructor at the Fásor Reformed Church in Budapest. He is also a recording artist; his CDs include all organ works of Robert Schumann and those of Maurice Duruflé. Since 1998, he has been teaching organ and improvisation at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music. In 1997 he won the Prix de Paris at the 2nd International Organ Competition in Paris, as well as a Special Prize for his presentation of a 20th century composition. – B: 1852, 1937, T: 7103.→**Lehotka, Gábor.**

**Pályi, Márton** (Martin) (Prager) (Kiskunhalas, 14 March 1892 - Budapest, 18 September 1961) – Physician. In 1916 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. From 1918 to 1945 he worked as District Health Officer; in 1946 he became an honorary lecturer in Industrial Health; from 1947 to 1949 he was acting as Supervisor for the Minister of Industry. From 1949 he was Medical Superintendent of Schools. He provided information in health issues, industrial health and settlement sanitation. His works include *The Public Health Issue of the Joiner's Trade (Az asztalosipar egészségügye)* (1942) and *Alcoholism. Causes, Prevention and Medical Treatment (Alkoholizmus. Okai, megelőzése, gyógyítása)* (1944). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Panama Canal** – The Spaniards already planned to build a canal across the narrowest portion of Central America between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans in 1591; however, Ferdinand Lesseps, who built the Suez Canal in 1869, was only able to establish the “Canal Company” in 1876. István (Stephen) Türr, Lesseps’ friend, was also invited to participate in the planning project. The execution of the project was accompanied by complicated setbacks, financial failures and scandals. István Türr was also among the losing investors and he became financially ruined. The Hungarian word ‘*panamázás*’ – meaning swindling – indicates that, during the building of the Canal, the Criminal Code had a significant role. Later on, with the help of American capital, the Canal was completed in 1914, but István Türr had died six years earlier. – B: 1020, T: 7644.→**Türr, István.**

**Pándi, Pál** (Paul) (original name Kardos) (Debrecen, 2 August 1926 - Budapest, 19 January 1987) – Literary historian, critic. Pándi completed his secondary schooling in Debrecen. He was a student of Humanities at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. In 1944, the Germans deported him to the concentration camp in Laxenburg. After he returned home in 1946, Pándi published critiques in the papers, *New Moon (Újhold)*, *Hungarians (Magyarok)*, *Response (Válasz)*, and later, mainly in *Star (Csillag)*, and *Free People (Szabad Nép)*. His teaching career began with his 1949 appointment to the Department of Humanities of the University of Budapest. From 1967 he was Professor and Head of Department, a post he held until 1983. Pándi began his editorial career as Cultural Affairs Editor for the daily, *Free People (Szabad Nép)*, in December 1955. After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he became a theoretician of the reform-oriented, consolidation-building Hungarian Socialist Workers’ Party (MSZMP). In 1972 he was a founding editor for the revamped paper, *Criticism (Kritika)*, where he opened a forum for discussion and gave a start to the careers of many young talented writers. He left this paper in 1983, but continued as a member of the Editorial committee for the cultural-scientific section of the daily, *Freedom of the People (Népszabadság)*, until his resignation in 1985. In the 1960s and 1970s, Pándi was

regarded as one of the leading cultural politicians of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party. As a literary historian, he specialized in writing about the Hungarian reform period. His main publications are: *Petőfi* (1961); *The History of Hungarian Literature from 1772 to 1849 (A Magyar irodalom története 1772-től 1849-ig)* (1965); *Commentaries on Bánk bán (Bánk bán-kommentárok)* (1980), and *Collected Writings from the Time of the Revolution and War of Independence of 1848-1849 (Szöveggyűjtemény a forradalom és a szabadságharc korának irodalmából)* (1980). Pál Pándi won the Attila József Award in 1954 and 1962, was elected Corresponding Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1973 and an Ordinary Member in 1985. He won the Kossuth Prize in 1970. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Pándy, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Ókígyós, 14 October 1868 - Szentistvántelep, north of Budapest, 27 January 1945). Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1893; then went abroad, studying on a scholarship in Germany, France, England and Finland. From 1898 he was Senior Physician at Gyula; from 1905 he was Senior Physician in the National Institute of Mental Health of Lipótmező, Budapest. In 1909 he became an honorary lecturer; in 1910 an assistant professor. Between 1911 and 1918 he was Director of the Mental Hospital at Nagyszeben, in Transylvania (now Sibiu, Romania). After the Romanian occupation of Transylvania in December of 1918, he fled to truncated Hungary (result of the 1920 Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate). From 1920, he practiced at Gyula, where he became the Head of the Mental Hospital, which he founded. He was engaged in the study of the reflex mechanism of the cerebral cortex, nervous facialis paresis and *tabes dorsalis* (progressive degeneration of the spinal cord that occurs in the tertiary [third] phase of syphilis). The liquor reaction that he discovered (the so-called Pandy-reaction: a test to determine the presence of proteins – chiefly globulins – in the spinal fluid) brought international fame for him. His works include *Le mécanisme cortical des phénomènes réflexes* (1893), and *On Alcoholic Drinks and Sexual Diseases (A szesz italokról és a nemibetegségekről)* (1907). The Békés County Hospital and Hospice in Gyula, and a memorial medal bear his name. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Pándy, Pál** (Paul) (Hungary, 7 August 1905 - Ivalo, Finland, 24 September 1986) – Military officer, naturalist. He was born of a Hungarian father and a Finnish mother. After completing military school, he served with the border guards. In 1934 he moved to Finland and purchased an estate in Lapland on the shore of Lake Inari. In World War II, as a Finnish officer, he participated in the Battles of Petsamo and Lutto; then, because of his foreign language skills, served as a liaison officer. After the war he traveled in Central and Southern Europe, in Lapp folk costume. During his travels, he gave many lectures about the natural beauty of Lapland, contributing to the enhancement of the tourist industry in this far-north region of Europe. For this reason, in his country, he was often spoken of as the “Lapp ambassador”. In Lapland he organized walking tours mainly for Swiss, German and Italian nature lovers, presenting the arctic land's beauty and points of interest. In the meantime, on his Kultahanti (Golden Bay) estate, he practiced efficient land management, producing mainly vegetables and herbs. He managed to domesticate plants, which were previously not considered possible to cultivate in the region of the severe climate above the Polar Circle. – B: 1020, T: 7644.

**Panek, Zoltán** (Terep, now Trip, Romania, 22 January 1928 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 22 January 2001) – Writer, poet. He graduated in 1948 from the High

School of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania), studied at the Literary Academy of Bucharest, and obtained his Degree in 1952. Initially, he edited the paper, *Our Way (Utunk)* in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1948 he was a manual laborer. From 1958 he edited a number of newspapers, including the *Working Woman (A Dolgozó Nő)*; *Forward (Előre)* and *True Word (Igaz Szó)*. In 1986 he retired; in the following year he moved to Hungary. In his writings, he describes the situation, the inner conflicts and the hopelessness of Transylvanian Hungarian intellectuals. He made new technical experiments in prose writing, by moving the limits of the novel toward essay and diary. His works include *Separate Notices Will Not Be Sent Out (Minden külön értesítés helyett)*, novel (1957); *Low-flying (Mélyrepülés)* poems (1971); *Miracles of Minor Importance (Mellékes csodák)* stories (1974), and *Witch Circle (Boszorkánygyűűű)* stories (1982). He received the Prize of the Writers' Society in Kolozsvár (1971), the Prize of the Romanian Writers Union (1974), and the Champaign Prize (1977). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

**Pan-European Picnic** – The label given to a meeting that became one of the milestones of change in the Eastern European political system during 1989 and 1990. It took place near Sopron, on 19 August 1989. It was here that the “iron curtain”, erected four decades earlier, was torn down. This event, jointly patronized by Otto Habsburg and Imre Pozsgay, was widely regarded something like a miracle at the time, as hundreds of East German tourists were able to cross the Austrian-Hungarian border for the first time without difficulty. The border was officially opened by the Hungarian Government on 10 September, and so the human creek that started to flow 3 weeks earlier, suddenly swelled into a human flood. Tens of thousands of East Germans poured into Austria and into the complete freedom of West Germany, which soon incorporated the economically collapsed Communist East Germany.

Thereafter, the political events quickly developed toward the complete disintegration of the eastern block of Europe, as well as the whole Communist world order. On 1 October 1989, the Hungarian Socialist Workers Party (MSZMP) dissolved itself and the reformist members of the party founded the Hungarian Socialist Party (MSZP). On 9 November the Berlin Wall fell; and on 24 December, following the Revolution at Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania) and at Bucharest, the universally hated Ceausescu couple was executed. In March and April of 1990, elections took place in Hungary and, on 23 May, the first post-Communist government was installed under the leadership of the victorious Hungarian Democratic Forum and the new Prime Minister, József Antall (1992-1993). After the events of August 1989, within a few months all the Eastern European Communist governments were overthrown and, by the end of 1991, the whole of the Soviet Union disintegrated. – B: 1926, T: 7456. → **Iron Curtain; Habsburg, Otto von; Pozsgay, Imre; Antall, József; Temesvár; Berlin Wall.**

**Pannon Sea** – The ancient Pannon Sea of the Tertiary Period (65.5 to 1.8 million years ago) the *Tethys Sea* of geologists, which covered not only the Carpathian Basin, but extended over the Mediterranean Sea, the Caspian Sea and the Aral Sea, forming one large, continuous Eurasian Sea. It was at its full development in the late tertiary (*Neocene*), mainly in the Miocene Period, i.e. 20 to 10 million years ago. Later, by the end of the Miocene Period, about 5 million years ago, the connection between these seas disappeared, broken up into separate basins. The Black Sea area became limnic, swampy, freshwater, while the Caspian Sea remained saltwater and much larger in area extending

northward. Another of these basins became the Carpathian Basin; the in-flowing rivers slowly turned it into a freshwater lake during Pliocene times (5 to 2 million years ago), surrounded by the Carpathian Mountains that were in the process of formation at the time, as a result of the world-wide Alpine Orogeny (Mountain Building). By the time of the Pleistocene Age (beginning 2 million years ago), adjacent to the glaciation caused by the Ice Age west and north of the Carpathian Basin, the inland lake area was gradually filled up, forming the dust-wastes of the loess deposits of the Great and Little Hungarian Plains. Rising out of this geographic situation were the volcanic mountains (like the Volcanic Ore Mountain Complex in the north of the Basin, including the Selmec Ore Mtn.) and the old relic hills and low-lying mountains in the Basin interior, as the Transdanubian ranges (Bakony, Mecsek, etc.) in the west, and the Bihar Mountain Complex in the eastern, Transylvanian part of the Basin. – B: 1020, 1068, T: 7644, 7456.

**Pannonhalma, Archabbey of the Benedictine Order** – In 996 A.D., Reigning Prince

Géza settled Benedictine monks on the Saint Martin's Hill of Pannonia. The founders of the monastery were convinced that the great Bishop of Tours, Saint Martin was born near "*Mons Sacer*" or "Sacred Mountain". The first monastery was a modest one, as excavations show. During the rule of King St. István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038), the Monastery became an Abbey. Its task was to spread Christianity and European culture. The first church was consecrated in 1001, and the present one in 1225. The kings of



the Árpád Dynasty enriched the Abbey with grants. The monks were under the authority of the Holy See and not that of the local bishop. After a modest beginning, the library now contains some 250,000 volumes, including 230 incunabula. The oldest surviving document to use the Hungarian language, the Charter of the Tihany Benedictine Abbey, dating back to 1055, is still preserved in the library. The Abbey, surrounded by the Monastery, is one of the excellent examples of the late Roman, early Gothic architecture of the Middle Ages. The building complex expanded in the passing of time. It served as a fortification during the Turkish occupation (1526-1686), when the monks were forced to abandon the Abbey for various lengths of time. Apart from the library, the building complex contains a magnificent Basilica, a seminary, a boarding school, and even a traditional winery. The Basilica's pillars and early Gothic vault were built in the early 18th century, using the walls of the former church. In 1486 it was reconstructed under King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) in Gothic style. In the 17th and 18th centuries, rich Baroque adornments and extensions were added to the complex and much of its current façade dates from this time. It received its present form in 1832, with the library and the tower, which was built in classicist style. After World War II, the properties of the Order and the schools were confiscated by the Communist Government, from 1950 until the end of Communist rule in Hungary in 1990. The monastery was instrumental in the development of Christian culture and the values of universal human culture in Hungary. It has been a World Heritage Site since 1996. – B: 1782, 1031, T: 7103. → **Tihany Benedictine Abbey**.

**Pannonia** – Its territory is bounded in the north and east by the Danube; it is conterminous westward with Noricum and upper Italy, and southward with Dalmatia and upper Moesia. Pannonia was located in the territory of the present-day countries of Eastern Austria, Croatia, Western Hungary, Upper-Serbia, Eastern Slovenia, Southern Slovakia and Bosnia and Herzegovina. Today, the term, Pannonia, is used for what is called Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) in Hungary, and for the northern parts of Croatia and a small part of Slovenia and Austria, which are located in the Pannonian Plain. The Pannonians first settled between the Dráva and Száva Rivers and in Transdanubia; later, they occupied Lower-Austria, the Vienna-Basin, then Styria, Croatia and the Szerémség. Their later empire also included Slovenia.

The expanding Roman Empire's first significant attack against Pannonia occurred in 35 BC, when Augustus, at the time still a triumvirate member, defeated a Pannonian army at Siscia (Sziszek). After this, 44 years of serious warring took place, and then, with a huge army, Tiberius occupied their land in 9 AD and annexed it to the Roman Empire. Probably in 10 AD, Pannonia was organized as a province; in 103-106 AD., Emperor Trajan divided it into two parts: the eastern part was called Pannonia Inferior, and the western part Pannonia Superior. Aquincum (a place near Óbuda, Budapest) became the seat of Pannonia Inferior, and the site of the provincial assembly was moved to Gorsium (now Tác). During the reign of Diocletian, the large land area of Pannonia was organized into four provinces; this occurred when the provinces of Pannonia Prima and Valeria were established. To defend against the repeated attacks by the barbarians (Markomanns, Sarmatians, Yaziges) after the end of the 1st century, the *limes* (border of the Roman Empire), consisting of forts and watchtowers along the border were established. The campsites of the legions were established one after another along the Danube: Carnuntum (Német-Óvár), Vindobona (Vienna), Ad Flexum (Magyaróvár), Brigetio (Szöny), Cirpi (Dunabogdány), Aquincum (Óbuda), Intercisa (Dunaújváros), etc.

During the later period of the Roman Empire, the increasing importance of Pannonia in the defense of the Empire was shown by the fact that soldiers born in Pannonia were elected as emperors (Maximian, Valentinian) several times. In 401 AD, the westward advancing Vandals devastated North-Pannonia, Noricum and Rhaetia. The Goths, led by Alarich, advanced through Pannonia and invaded Italy. In 408, battles between the Huns and the Romans took place in the Tárnok Valley and at Cesuamur (Tullin/Zeiselmauer). In the same year, the western Goths left Pannonia, and then the Quadi and the Gepids, who lived northeast of the Danube, came under Hun rule. In 409, the Romans turned over the province of Valeria to the Huns by signing a treaty; formally Ravenna maintaining its legal claim, but actually the Roman Empire, struggling with internal crises and increasingly strong barbarian attacks could not maintain its rule over Eastern Pannonia. After 430 AD, Pannonia Prima and Valeria came under the rule of the Hun Empire.

Later on, during the reign of Justinian, Pannonia was part of the Eastern Roman Empire and, in 562, the Emperor, against the expanding Gepids, offered the territories occupied by the Longobards to the Avars. On 2 April 562, the Longobard people celebrated the Easter holidays and then left Pannonia to settle in Northern Italy. As a result, the Avars occupied Pannonia. After the fall of the Avar Empire in 828, Louis the German ended the division of Pannonia; the new name of the united province was Regio Pannonia. Its eastern part was known as the "Pannonian Plain". Toward the end of the 9th century, the Magyars came into Pannonia. In 862, Bishop Hinkmar made a note that "so far unknown Ungar enemy appeared" in their midst. The end of the Magyar incursions into Western Europe marked their permanent settlement in the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1078, 1230,

1134, 1153, 1031, T: 7644, 7103.→**Pannonians; Aquincum; Brigetium; Gorsium; Savaria; Sophianae; Strigonium.**

**Pannoniai, Mihály** (Michael) (Michele dai Unni, Michele Ongaro, Michele Pannonio) (? ca. 1390 - Ferrara, Italy, 1459-1464) – Painter. He was an Italian painter of Hungarian ancestry. He was active between 1415 and 1464, and was first mentioned in the 1450s, as a painter at the court of the Duke of Ferrara. A follower of the Ferrara school, he leaned more toward the Gothic style than toward the Renaissance. He painted the frescos of God, St. Peter and St. Paul. In the Cathedral of Ferrara, and in the Castle of Ferrara, the frescos of St. Dominic, St Thomas Aquinas, and St. Peter the Martyr are to be found. His other works are in various churches and galleries. The most famous is *Ceres Enthroned*. His only work in Hungary is *Fecundity* in the Fine Arts Museum of Budapest. – B: 1144, 0883, T: 7677.

**Pannonian Silver Treasure** (or Seuso treasure) – 248 silver peices dating from the 4th century AD, were recovered in Szabadbattyán of the Balaton Highlands in 1878. It originated in the Roman period of Pannonia, bearing the name of the original owner, *Sevso* (Seuso?). It is presumed to have been in the possession of a noble Pannonian family and survived for centuries hidden in their cellar. Further detail was established with the help of the inscription on several pieces from the Latin name of Lake Balaton: *Pelso*. The finding was to be auctioned in New York in 1990. However, its origin is disputed: Hungary, Yugoslavia/Serbia and Lebanon announced their ownership rights. A part of the treasure is in the possession of the Hungarian National Museum. – B: 1020, T: 7653.

**Pannonians** – Pannonians were the indigenous population of the Carpathian Basin. The British archeologist, Gordon Childe pointed out that, around 3000 BC, the people of the Carpathian Basin venerated a goddess that was also venerated in Mesopotamia. The names of Mesopotamian gods and goddesses survived in the names of Hungarian rivers and mountains in the Carpathian Basin. In the 5th century BC, the Greek historian, Herodotus, called the River Danube *Ister*, and the Romans also used this name. The data could suggest that the language of the Pannonians was an old form of today's Hungarian. In the middle of the 1st century BC, the Celts and Scythians came to the area from the East. Eventually, due to inter-marriages with the large Pannonian population, they assimilated into the population and, in the time of the Romans, the local people were known only as Pannonians. In the year 8 AD, for the very first time, the Romans attacked one of the Pannonian tribes, who laid down their arms at the River Bathinus. Bato, one of the Pannonian chiefs, became king of his tribe; but the Dalmatians persuaded him to rise against the Romans. Tiberius put down the revolt in the following year and resettled all the participating Pannonian tribes. This is the probable time of their arrival in Northern Pannonia. In the preparation of the Dacian war, Emperor Trajan drafted the Pannonians into the Roman Legion. The Pannonians chose the Arian branch of Christianity with the election of Phothonos as Bishop of Sirmium (Szerém, now Sremska Mitrovica, Serbia) in 343. At the beginning of the Roman rule the Pannonians revolted several times.

At the meeting about a tax increase at *Sirmium* in 359, one of the Pannonian chiefs, in the heat of the discussion, hurled one of his boots at Emperor Constantine II, while screaming “*marha, marha*” meaning “you ass, you meathead”! The Roman historian, Ammianus Marcellinus, also a military adviser to Ursicinus, was present at this meeting,

and later wrote down in Latin the word *marha* and explained its proper meanings in his *Rerum Gestarum*. This word is used only in the Hungarian language as such and its original meaning “cattle” is also used as a pejorative description of humans. It is suspected that the Pannonians spoke a language similar to Hungarian. This theory seems to be reinforced by a 4th century runic inscription found on a roof shingle in Pilismarót.

At the time of Emperor Claudius, the Pannonian auxiliary troops fought alongside the Roman legionaries. The great conglomeration of new arrivals (Huns, Avars and Hungarians) from the East assimilated the Pannonians following the Roman rule. At the time of the Magyar settlement of the Carpathian Basin, the majority of the Pannonian settlements were at the western part of Historic Hungary, although for centuries the whole Carpathian Basin was called Pannonia. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 3240.→**Pannonia; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Pannonius Ambrosius** (? - Vienna, 1536) – Humanist and theologian, publisher of liturgical books in Latin. In 1484, he entered into to the so-called Scottish Benedictine Monastery in Vienna, where he became prior in 1509. He published four printed liturgical books, in which the *Devotio moderna* and *Humanist moral* can be found together: *Cursus Beatae Mariae Virginis* (Vienna, 1513); *Additiones* and *Cursus* (Vienna, 1514); the *Diurnale monasticum* (Vienna, 1515), which was written at the request of Máté (Matthew) Tolnai, Archabbot of Pannonhalma, and *Virgiliae et officium mortuorum* (Vienna, 1518). In the last volume, with Gregorian scores, several distich poems have been found, and the work contains music notes. – B: 1150, 1257, T: 7666.

**Pantocsek, Leó** (Kielce, Poland, 1812 - Zlatnó 11 September 1893) – Physician and pyrochemist. He obtained his doctorate from the University of Pest, but never practiced medicine. He was engaged in chemistry, especially in pyrochemistry. He was the first one in Hungary, whose interests turned to daguerreotype. Later, he was oriented toward the techniques of picture taking. After that, he was engaged with problems of glass manufacturing – as a chemist of the Ziatno Glassworks –, such as hyaloplasm. He made glass coins with this method, which won him a Gold Medal at the Paris International Exposition. One side of the glass coin was stamped, then silver-plated. The stamping was sharper than it was possible to attain earlier. In the 1850s, he invented the iridescent glass that is similar to the rainbow. It was produced by the artificial oxidation of glass surfaces. – B: 0883, 1226, T: 7675.

**Pantograph** – An instrument to copy maps in increased or decreased proportions. A mechanism on which, at various points, a needle and a pencil are mounted. The needle follows the shape of the object, the contours of which are drawn by the pencil. The desired proportion was achieved by the lengths of the articulated shafts. The instrument was invented by Kristóf (Christopher) Scheiner, a Hungarian Jesuit in the 17th century. His original instrument was improved later. – B: 1078, T: 7390.

**Pap, Gábor** (Gabiél) (Budapest, 7 May 1937 - ) – Art historian, researcher in Hungarology. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he studied Hungarian Literature and Art History. In 1962 and 1963 he worked as an officer at the Fine Arts Foundation (*Képzőművészeti Alap*). From 1963 to 1972 he worked at the Hungarian Television (*MTV*) as a columnist, editor, reporter, scriptwriter, program



director and a dramaturgist. Between 1973 and 1979 he was Deputy Editor-in-Chief for the periodical *Art (Művészet)*. From 1979 and 1981 he was a news delivery man. From 1982 to 1987 he was chief librarian at Kiskunhalas, then a co-worker at the Culture Department of the City Hall. In the meantime, for two years, he managed the publishing work of the Széchenyi Cultural Center, Budapest. In 1987 and 1988 he was a deputy director of the Local Collection of Gödöllő. From 1989 he was a chief co-worker at the International Enamel Workshop of Kecskemét. In the summer seasons between 1973 and 1977, he was a teacher at the István (Stephen) Szőnyi Free School of Zebegény. Since 1974 he has been a lecturer at the University of Debrecen, at the Medical School of the University of Debrecen, at the Teacher Training College of Debrecen, and at Pécs, Szombathely, Zalaegerszeg, Kaposvár, Győr; from 1984 at the College of Polytechnic of Budapest, and at the Club Bercsényi. He also lectures at the Agrarian University of Gödöllő, at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, and at the King Louis Private University of Miskolc. Since 1993 he is a member of the Csúvas Academy of Sciences. His works include *Nagy István–Nagy Balogh–Tornyai* (1965); *Inheritance of the Good Shepherds. Hungarian Folk Art (Jó pásztorok hagyatéka. Magyar népművészet)* (1993); *Finding the Way to Home (Hazatalálás)* (1996); *Star Falls, Earth Quakes... Attila Plays (Csillag esik, föld reng... Attila-színművek)* (2002); *Chapters from the History of the Holy Crown and of the Crown Research (Fejezetek a Szent Korona és a koronakutatás történetéből)* (2004), and *Confessions of the Attila Treasure... (Az Atilla-kincs vallomása...)* (2010). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Pap, Géza** (Kolozsvár now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 20 January 1954 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His early schooling was in Primary School No.3, followed by secondary schooling at the Apácai Csere János Lyceum, Kolozsvár, where he matriculated in 1973. He did military service for 9 months. From 1974 to 1978 he conducted his theological studies in the Protestant Theological Institute, Kolozsvár. He became Assistant Minister in Bucharest from 1979 to 1981. From 1981 to 1988 he was Parish Minister in Magyarkiskapus in the Kalotaszeg area (now Căpușu Mic, Romania, a Hungarian ethnic area south of Kolozsvár). From December 1988 he was elected Minister of the Reformed Parish in a municipal section of Kolozsvár. On 12 December 2000 the General Assembly of the Transylvanian Reformed Diocese (*Erdélyi Egyházkerület*) elected him Bishop. In 1995-1996 with a family scholarship, he did further theological studies in Kampen, Holland. His special field is Eschatology. In 1999, his studies appeared in a book, published in Budapest by Kálvin Publishers, entitled: *Beware! Teachings on the Final Times (Vigyázzatok! Tanítás az utolsó időkről)*. – B: 0929, T: 7456.

**Pap, Károly (1)** (Charles) (Pollak) (Sopron, 24 September 1887 - Bergen-Belsen, after 31 January 1945) – Writer, novelist. He was born into a conservative rabbi family. He came into conflict with his family and broke away from them. After World War I, he participated in the Hungarian Red Army, and he was town-commander in Murakeresztúr as a lieutenant. After the fall of the Hungarian (Soviet) (Council) Republic, he was imprisoned for one and a half years. In 1923 he moved to Vienna. After his return to Hungary, he was a manual laborer, itinerant actor, and clerk. In 1925 he moved to Budapest. His writing career was assisted by Ernő (Ernest) Szép, Lajos (Louis) Mikes and Ernő (Ernest) Ováth. In 1926, he was a contributor to the *Evening Newspapers (Estilapok)* and the literary review *West (Nyugat)*. In 1936 he was about to be awarded the

Baumgarten Prize; but the presentation was prevented by the authorities. The themes of his writings were from the past and about the suffering of the Jews. In 1943 he was conscripted into a labor unit of the army. Later, he was deported to a German concentration camp where he perished. Earlier in his career, his works were characterized by the expectation of miracles and a messianic attitude; later, he scoured the hypocrisy of society and the cruelty of humans, and wrote about the social outcasts. Among his works are *Mikháel*, stories (1929); *Azarel*, novel (1937); *Batséba (Bathsheba)*, drama (1940), and *The Snow Statue (A hószobor)*, stories, selected with introduction by Dezső (Desider) Keresztúry (1954). – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7103. → **Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Szép, Ernő; Osváth, Ernő; Keresztúry, Dezső.**

**Pap, Károly (2)** (Charles) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj Napoca, Romania, 22 September 1910 - Debrecen, 20 August 1986) – Physician, surgeon, orthopedist and traumatologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Debrecen in 1928. From 1928 to 1934 he was a correspondent for the Institute of Anatomy there. Between 1934 and 1944, he was with the Surgical Clinic at the University of Debrecen. In 1937 he worked as a surgeon. He underwent examinations for orthopedic medical specialization and, in 1940, took an examination to become a traumatologist. In 1941 he became an honorary lecturer. In 1944 (because of wartime conditions) he organized a Red Cross Hospital in Debrecen for the casualties, which from 1945 on became part of its surgical clinic. He was a distinguished orthopedic doctor and traumatologist, who developed methods for nailing of the medullary cavity, the trochanter, etc. In 1960 his department was reorganized as a clinic and he became Professor and Dean of Department. In 1974 he established a rehabilitation center with thermal and quartz therapies. He was the author of several hundred published studies and books. His works include *Orthopaedia* (1961) and *Pain in Orthopaedics and other Clinics* (Editor, 1974). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

**Pap, László** (Ladislas) (Szentés, 28 February 1908 - Budapest, 16 November 1983) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian. He studied Theology at Debrecen, Zürich and Utrecht, where he earned a Doctorate in 1933. He was Assistant Minister in Hajdúhadháza, then a teacher of religion in Budapest (1935-1938). He was Professor of Old Testament Studies at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1938-1957), its Director (1948-1957), and chief Director of the Ráday Collection, from 1955. He was one of the office bearers of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, and member of the Central Committee of the World Council of Churches. He was one of the leaders of the Reformed Renewal Movement with Bishop László Ravasz, Endre Gyökössi and János Kardos in 1956. He participated in the new translation of the Bible. Due to political reasons, he was dismissed from his offices in 1957, and posted to the remote congregation of Murga, as Assistant Minister; he was sent into retirement in 1963. He was offered a Professorship at Utrecht University in 1957, which he accepted in 1958, but he did not get travel permission to leave Hungary. His articles and studies appeared in Hungarian, German and Dutch. His works include *Das israelitische Neujahrfest*, (Kampen, 1933); *Az izraelita újév* (Pápa, 1939); *Das evangelisch-theologische Schrifttum in Ungarn* (Halle/Saal, 1940); *Szentírásismeret I. Ószövetség* (Scripture-studies, Old Testament I) textbook (1940); *The History of the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest 1859-1955 (A Budapesti Református Teológiai Akadémia Története 1855-1955)*, partly written and edited (1955), and *10 Years and What Followed. Data to the History of the Reformed Church in Hungary 1945-1963, (10 év és ami utána következett*

1945-1963, *Adalékok a Magyarországi Református Egyház történetéhez*), edited by. Gy. Bárczay (1992). He was one of the important theologians and church politicians of his age. – B: 0910, 1160, T: 7103. → **Ravasz, László; Gyökössi, Endre; Bárczay, Gyula.**

**Pápai, Erika** (Budapest, 4 October 1959 - ) – Actress. In 1985 she completed the Academy of Dramatic Art as a student of István (Stephen) Iglódi, and was engaged by the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*). From 1986 she was an actress at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). From 2000 she was a freelance actress. As a guest-actress, she appeared on the stage of numerous theaters, including the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) and the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). She plays the leading dramatic and musical roles equally true to life, though more recently, her repertoire mainly consists of operettas and musicals. She often gets leading roles in TV programs. Her roles include Stázi in Kálmán's *Csárdás Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); Aglaya in Dostoyevsky-Tovsztonogov's *The Idiot* (*A félkegyelmű*); Kató in B. Zerkovitz's *Seductive Woman* (*Csókos asszony*); Mária Lujza in Kodály's *Háry János* Mária in Bernstein's *West Side Story*; Sarolt in Szörényi-Bródy's *István, the King* (*István, a király*), and Nancy in Woody Allan's *Play it Again, Sam* (*Játszd újra, Sam*). There are more than 20 feature and TV films to her credit, including *Three Nights of a Love* (*Egy szerelem három éjszakája*) (1988); *Oktogon* (1989); *Hölgyek és urak* (*Ladies and Gentlemen*) (1991), and *Capital* (2002). Her recordings include *The Attic* (*A padlás*), musical (1993); *With You, Lord!* (*Veled, Uram!*), rock opera (2000), and *Moonwind*, jazz (2008). She also made film dubbing. She was awarded the Emerton Prize (1992), the Mari Jászai Prize (1993), the Irén Varsányi Memorial Ring, and the László Mensáros Prize (1997). – B: 1445, 1795, 1031, T: 7456, 7103. → **Iglódi, István.**

**Pápai, Erzsi** (Elizabeth) (Budapest, 25 February 1934 - ) – Actress. Her career started as a child actress, playing in Artur Lakner's Theater (1937-1945); then, until 1949, in the radio programs of the Workers Cultural Association. She completed the course at the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1953. Thereafter, until her retirement in 1989, she was an artist of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest. At first, she played ingénue roles; later, carefully worked-out character roles. Her roles include Ledér, Ilma in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Melinda, Izidora in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Queen Elizabeth in Schiller's *Maria Stuart*; Lina in Zs. Móricz's *Relatives* (*Rokonok*); Elmira in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Zsófi in Sarkadi's *Lost Paradise* (*Elveszett paradicsom*); Nurse in Brecht's *The Caucasian Chalk Circle* (*A kaukázusi krétakör*), and Anya (Mother) in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*). She often acted in films, such as: *Semmelweis* (1940); *The Gyurkovics Boys* (*A Gyurkovics fiúk*) (1941); *Storm* (*Vihar*) (1951); *The Last Supper* (*Az utolsó vacsora*) (1962); *Moscow Square* (*Moszkva tér*) (2001), and the *Ark of Noah* (*Nóé bárkája*) (2007), as well as in TV films, such as *An Every-day Story* (*Hétkönap történet*) (1966); *The Lantern* (*A lámpás*) (1973), and *Destination, Caracas!* (*Az irány, Caracas!*) (1982). She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1970), the Merited Artist of Merit title (1988), the best Female Episode Prize (2001), and the VOXCar Prize (2002). She was made Life Member of the National Theater. – B: 1445, 1795, T: 7456, 7103.

**Pápai-Páriz, Ferenc** (Francis) (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 10 May 1649 - Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 10 September 1716) – Physician, scientist. He completed his studies at

Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania), Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) and at the College of Nagyenyed, after which he went abroad and, from 1672, he attended various universities; he studied Medicine at the University of Leipzig, and obtained his Doctorate in Philosophy from Heidelberg. He did not accept the teaching position that was offered to him there but, upon finishing his studies in Medicine, went to Basel, where he took his Medical Degree in 1674. He did not accept any positions as a physician, but became a teacher at the Nagyenyed College, at the request of the Reigning Prince Mihály Apafi, and taught there until his death. There he introduced the teaching of basic medical knowledge. Between 1703 and 1711, during the time of the Rákóczi II Freedom Fight against the Austrian army, he had to hide for extended periods, together with the alumni that survived. He obtained university scholarships abroad for his students, and collected large sums for the rebuilding of the college. His book, *Pax Corporis (Peace of the Body)*, published in 1690, was the first original medical work in the Hungarian language. It summarized all the medical knowledge of his age. This opus exercised a great impression on medical sciences of the period. A valuable contribution is his Latin-Hungarian dictionary, as proof of his wide-ranging interests. A pioneering work is also his *Ars heraldica*, the first Hungarian work on heraldry. – B: 0883, 1257, 1730, T: 7675→**Protestant School Dramas.**

**Pápai Szabó, György** (George) (Szabó György) (Pápa, 16 May 1956 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, journalist, editor. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1976-1981), and from 1986 he studied at the Department of Librarianship and Bibliography at the University of Budapest. Between 1980 and 1991 he was an associate and later, librarian of the Scientific Collection of Pápa of the Transdanubian Reformed Diocese, and a community council member there in 1990-1991. From 1988 to 1991 he was Parish Minister in Pápa-Tapolca; from 1989 to 1991 he was Editor of the municipal paper, *Pápa News (Pápai Hírlap)*. From 1991, he was an associate and spokesman of the Bishop's Office of the Danubian Reformed Diocese, Budapest. From 1993 he was the founding editor of the papers *Reformation (Reformáció)* and *Christian Education (Keresztyén Nevelés)* until 2002. Since 2002, he has been Parish Minister in Velence. He also edited the book-series *Reformation (Reformáció)* from 1993 to the end of 2002, and edited the books of Bishop Dr. Loránt Hegedűs. From 1992 to 2003 he also took part as a referee in the editing of the Reformed programs of *Hungarian Television (Magyar Televízió)*, e.g. in the programs *Good News (Örömhír)* and *Guidebook (Útmutató)*, etc. Pápai Szabó György also edited other television films, e.g. the 2-hour long film on the life, past, present and future of Hungarians living in America; another film dealing with the history and effect of the 16th century Reformation in the Carpathian Basin, which was one of the competition films of the *39th Hungarian Film Review (Magyar Filmszemle)*, entitled: *We Trusted in You.., (Tebenned bízunk...)*. On the Hungarian Radio he was Editor of the *Reformed News Magazine* and the *Theological and Church-History* series. In a series of articles and in a radio series, he featured the church confessors, who were executed or vilified in the Communist era. From 1995 to 1997 he was a spokesman of the Presidential Council of the Reformed General Synod, Budapest. His areas of research are: church history, literature, Protestant cultural history and research on Hungarian ancient history and origins, including the so-called Scythian-Hun-Avar-Magyar continuity. He is the author of hundreds of articles in church and lay-papers, journals and book-chapters. Since 2005, he has been Editor of the colorful monthly magazine *Home Letter (Honlevél)* of the World Federation of Hungarians

(*Magyarok Világszövetsége*). He edited seven volumes of lectures, delivered at the VII World Congress of Hungarians in 2008, and the history of the only Hungarian- founded Monastic Order the Paulines (*Pálosok*), and the *Trilogy (Trilógia)* in 2009. He has been Editor of the *Hungarian Studies* series (*Magyarságtudományi Füzetek*), launched in 2010, featuring controversial and not yet explained issues of Hungarian history, e.g. on the true Hungarian origins. – B: 2173, T: 7456.→**Hegedús, Loránt; World Federation of Hungarians.**

**Pápay, József** (Joseph) (Nagyigmánd, 1 July 1873 - Debrecen, 9 June 1931) – Linguist. He received his higher qualification from the University of Budapest. From 1897 to 1899 he took part in the third Asiatic expedition of Count Jenő Zichy, as his interpreter. He studied the northern Ostyak's (Hanti people's) language in Tobolsk Province during 1898 and 1899, and the language of the Chuvash people in the Cheboksar District of the Kazan Province in Russia. Returning to Hungary, he worked for the National Széchényi Library from 1901 to 1908, and finally became Deputy Librarian. From 1908 until 1914 he was a teacher at the Reformed College in Debrecen, and from 1914 Professor of Hungarian and Finno-Ugric Linguistics at the University of Debrecen. He published a part of the heroic poems of the Ostyak (Hanti) collection of Antal Reguly, and decoded the rest of the texts, which remained unpublished. His works include *On the Memory of Antal Reguly (Reguly Antal emlékezete)* (1905); *My Linguistic Study Trip in the Land of the Northern Ostyaks (Nyelvészeti tanulmányutam az északi osztjások földjén)* (1905); *Ostyak Folk Poetry Collection (Osztják Népköltési Gyűjtemény)* (1905); *The Problem of the Finno-Ugric Origin of our Language up to the Appearance of Sajnovics and Gyarmathy (Nyelvünk finnugor eredetének kérdése Sajnovics és Gyarmathy felléptéig)* (1909); *The Ostyak Heroic Poems of Reguly (A Reguly féle osztják hősi énekekről)* (1913); *The History of Hungarian Comparative Linguistics (A magyar nyelvhasznítás története)* (1922), and *Related Peoples and Languages (A rokonnépek és nyelvek)* (1922). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1908, and an external member of the Finno-Ugric Society of Helsingfors. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Reguly, Antal.**

**Pápay, Sámuel** (Felsőörs, 8 March 1770 - Pápa, 31 May 1827) – Philologist, literary historian, lawyer. He was the descendant of a noble family of the Reformed faith, from the predominantly Roman Catholic Transdanubia (western part of Hungary). As a youth, he decided to convert to Catholicism and, with the help of the Bishop of Eger, Károly Esterházy, furthered his studies in Pest. From 1791 to 1793 he studied Law in Eger; from 1793 he was a trainee lawyer of the Royal Court of Appeals and, in 1796, he took his final Law examination.. Thereafter, he went to Pápa and, in the same year, was appointed Teacher of Hungarian Language and Literature in the Archbishopal Lyceum of Eger. As a result of illness, he resigned from his position, returned to Pápa, and started working as a lawyer. For the planned establishment of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, he offered three years of his income, amounting to about 1000 silver forints. His works include *The Knowledge of Hungarian Literature (A magyarliteratura esmérete)* (1808), which represents the first systematic history of literature in the Hungarian language. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Papp, Dániel** (Ómoravica, now Stara Moravica, Serbia, 11 February 1865 - Budapest, 14 August 1900) – Writer, journalist. He read Law at the University of Budapest. At the

same time, he was a student for one year at the Greek Orthodox Seminary and, from 1891 he worked at a Notary Public office in Budapest. From 1893 he was a contributor to the paper *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*, and later, the *Budapest Napló (Budapest Diary)* and, until 1898, to the *National Newspaper (Országos Hírlap)*. From 1898 he worked as assistant Editor for the Parliament. His anticlerical letters appeared under the pen name “Daniel priest”. In his progressive novels and stories, he called Hungary the ”country of uncompleted liberal spirit”. In his writings, he provided a realistic picture of the life of people of Bácska and Bánát counties in Voivodina (now in Serbia; Bánát is partly in Romania, since the Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920). His works include *The Peopple of Rátót (A rátótiak)*, novel (1898), *Marcellusz*, story (1889), *Fairy Cottage in Hungary (Tündérlak Magyarországon)* story (1899), and *Music in the Night (Muzsika az éjszakában)*, selected writings, with an introduction by Miklós (Nicholas) Nagy (1957). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7103.

**Papp, Károly** (Charles) (*szentkirályszabadjai* Papp) (Tápióság, 4 November 1873 - Tápióság, 30 June 1963) – Geologist. His higher studies were at the Department of Natural History and Geography of the University of Budapest. At the invitation of the eminent geologist Lajos (Louis) Lóczy, from 1898, he was Assistant Professor in the Department of Geology of the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1899, he participated as a geologist in the Caucasian Expedition of Mór Déchy. From 1900 he worked at the Hungarian Royal Geological Institute (*Magyar Királyi Földtani Intézet*). Between 1900 and 1913 he made several trips abroad. He did pioneer work primarily in Transylvania, (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1907, with Lajos Lóczy, he discovered a huge earth-gas deposit at Kissármás (now Sáromáse in Romania). In 1917 he became a professor in the Department of Geology of the University of Budapest. In 1945 he was sent into retirement, and in 1949, he was stripped from his membership of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was the first Secretary of the Hungarian Geological Society (1909-1918), and the Editor for the *Geological Journal (Földtani Közlöny)*. On several occasions he represented Hungary at International Geological Congresses. Among his works are: *Iron Ore and Coal Deposits of the Hungarian Empire (A Magyar birodalom vasérc- és kőszénkészlete)* (1916, in German 1921), and *Geological Map of Hungary (Magyarország geológiai térképe)*, with Pál Teleki and Lajos Lóczy (in *Földtani Szemle* 1922, in German 1932). In Újpest (a suburb of Budapest) a street bears his name. – B: 1160, 1031, 1105, T: 7456, 7103. → **Lóczy, Lajos; Déchy, Mór; Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Papp, Lajos** (Louis) (Aranyosagárd, 21 March 1948 - ) – Heart surgeon. At the age of 3, his family was removed from their village and until 1957, they lived at Csurgó, Alsóleperd and Mágócs. In 1966, he worked as an underground haulage man at the Mecsek Ore Mine. He graduated from the Lajos Nagy High School of Pécs, and studied Medicine at the Medical School of the same University, and obtained an MD in 1973. Between 1973 and 1975, he worked at the City Hospital of Pécs. From 1973 and 1975, he worked as a trainee at the Clinic of Anesthesiology and Intensive Therapy of the Medical Faculty of the University. Between 1977 and 1991, he was an adjunct, later Assistan Professor at the Clinic of Heart Surgery of the Semmelweiss Medical University of Budapest. Thereafter until 1994, he was Director of and Professor at the Heart Surgery Clinic of the Imre Haynal Health Science University of Pécs. Simultaneously, he was Chief- Physician at the Heart Surgery Department of the County Zala Hospital. From 1997, he was Director of the No. 2 Surgical Clinic – the Heart Center of the Medical

University of Pécs and the Order of St. John (*Irgalmasok*, i.e. *Merciful*, in Latin: Ordo S. Joannis a Deo, OSJD; Ordo Hospitalarius, OH). From 1999 he was Director of the Heart Clinic of the Medical School of the University of Science of Pécs. In 2008 he retired. He has been a member of a number of professional societies. Together with Zsolt Zétényi, they founded the Carpathian-Home National Guard in 2007. His books include *Your Kingdom Come (Jöjjön el a te országod)*; *Verbum Cordis –The Word of the Heart (Verbum Cordis – a szív szava)*; *To the Hungarians (A Magyarokhoz)*, and *Wonders and Tragedies in my Life (Csodák és tragédiák életemben)*. He is recipient a number of distinctions, including the Széchenyi Prize (2001), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2003), the Prima Primissima Prize (2006), and the Pro Cultura Prize (2008). He received the Freedom of the District V of Budapest, and that of the City of Kaposvár. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Zétényi, Zsolt; Knights of Hospitaller, The.**

**Papp, László (1)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 25 March 1926 - Budapest, 16 October 2003) – Boxer. Despite a medical problem with his hand, he turned professional in 1957, and rose fast in the middleweight category. He was an Olympic Gold Medalist three times: in the 1948 Summer Olympic Games in London, the 1952 Summer Olympic Games in Helsinki, and the 1956 Summer Olympic Games in Melbourne. Since professional boxing was not permitted during the Communist regime in Hungary, he had to travel to Vienna for training and for his fights: he beat European middle-weights Tiger Jones and Chris Christensen. Later, he defeated Randy Sandy of the USA. He had to fight for his title in Vienna, where he became the crowd's favorite: out of 29 fights he won 27, with two draws. Among the professional boxers, he became European champion on 16 May 1962. In 1964, after Papp had already signed up for the World Championship title bout, the Communist Government of Hungary denied him an exit visa, thus bringing his professional boxing career to an end. He made a living by working as an assistant in the Archives of the Planning Bureau in the Ministry of Metallurgy and the Machine Industry. Papp had a lovable personality: unassuming, selfless, a true sportsman, known and addressed only by his Christian name and faithful to his fatherland. Papp was undefeated in the ring. His fighting record was 27 wins, 2 draws, and no losses. 15 of his wins were with knockouts. He was the greatest Hungarian boxer ever. He received a number of awards including the IOC Award (1982), the Belt of WBC (1989), the Silver Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992), the International Fair Play Prize (1993), and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996). He was inducted into the International Boxing Hall of Fame in 2001. The new Sports Arena in Budapest bears his name. – B: 1031, 1105, 1783, T: 7456.

**Papp, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Debrecen, 28 April 1929 - ) – Architect. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic, from where he graduated in 1955. After the fall of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he left Hungary and settled in the USA, where he continued his studies at the Pratt Institute, New York, in 1960. In 1957 he was a designer in Pittsburgh; later, in New York (1958-1963). He was co-owner of a design office in White Plains, N.Y. (1963-1966); its sole owner from 1967 to 1986. He was office-manager from 1987, and chairman of the City-Planning Committee of Stamford, Connecticut from 2001. His activity is wide-ranging, from designing new buildings to restoration of old ones. László Papp was planning-architect of the Hungarian Heritage Center in New Brunswick, New Jersey. He was involved in community affairs as well. He was President of the Alliance of Hungarian Societies (1960-1966); Head of the



American Hungarian Engineers' Society (1977-1995); President of the Architects' Society in New York State in 1981; Chairman of the Association of American Architects (1981-1983); Board Member of the World Federation of Hungarians (1992-1996), and President of its Western Region (1996-2000). Papp was President of the American National Council (1993-1997). He was invited to be a member of the Hungarian Standing Conference (*Magyar Állandó Értekezlet – MÁÉRT*). He did much for bridge building between the parts of the fragmented Hungarian nation. He is the recipient of many prizes, including the George Washington Prize in 1998. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Papp, Simon** Kapnikbánya, now Cavnic, Romania, 14 December 1886 - Budapest, 27 July 1970) – Geologist, petroleum geologist and explorer of crude oil. He completed his university training in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he became an assistant professor at the Faculty of Minerals and Geology in 1909; then the same at the the Selmechbánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia) Mining and Forestry Academy from 1911. He took part in the very successful exploration of natural gas in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) between 1911 and 1913, and played an important role in the discovery of crude oil and natural gas at Egbell (Nyitra County, now in Slovakia), in 1914, as well as at Bujavica (Croatia) in 1918. He investigated, together with Ferenc Pápai-Vajna the anticlinal beds of Budafapuszta, which was considered to be far-reaching. He was active as Ministerial Counselor of Mining and Chief Geologist at the Ministry of Finance. Between 1915 and 1920, he did exploratory work, besides crude oil and natural gas, searching for other natural resources. He went abroad in 1920 and, as an employee of the British-Persian Oil Company Ltd., conducted exploratory work in several countries; then, enriched by his experiences, he returned home to search for crude oil and natural gas.

Papp's finding at Budafapuszta was the first known presence of crude and natural gas on an industrial scale. With this, Hungary entered the circle of oil producing countries. He created and founded the crude oil industry. Then the Hungarian-American Oilproducing Ltd. (MAORT) was founded, and he became its chief executive officer until 1947. He made another important exploration near Lovászi in 1940. He conducted searches for natural gas in northern Transylvania between 1941 and 1944, when this part of Transylvania was returned to Hungary as a result of the Second Vienna Award. He became professor in the Faculty of Oil Exploration and Production at the University of Sopron (1944-1948). He became an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1946.

At the time of nationalization of the oil industry (1950), Papp was sentenced to death as being the main defendant of the MAORT-case, based on fabricated evidence. Because of his expertise in oil exploration, he was indispensable, so his sentence was commuted to a life term. He directed the operation of the Hungarian Oil Industry out of prison until 3 June 1955, when he was released, and he kept working for the Crude Oil Trust until his retirement in 1962. He was a pioneer not only in the oil industry, but also in the area of university education; he was the first instructor on Petroleum Geology. His book is entitled: *My Life (Életem)* (1996). – B: 1230, 1020, 7456; T: 7456, 7675.→**Vienna Award II; MAORT Affair.**

**Papp-Váry, Mrs. Elemér** (née Szeréna Sziklay) (Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia, 18 April 1881 - Budapest, 15 November 1923) – Poetess and wife of General Elemér Papp-Váry. Several volumes of her poetry were published during the First World War (1914-



1918). She was active in the Hungarian Irredentist Movement. Her name became known nationwide when she won the competition run by the League of Defense Alliance with her poem, entitled: *Creed (Hitvallás)*, the first three lines of which became the National Creed (*Nemzeti Hiszekegy*): *I believe in One God; I believe in One Patria; I believe in One Eternal Truth; I believe in the Resurrection of Hungary! Amen (Hiszek egy Istenben, hiszek egy Hazában; Hiszek egy istenti örök igazságban!; Hiszek Magyarország feltámadásában! Amen)*. The National Creed is recited at almost all patriotic assemblies in Hungary and abroad. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7675. → **Revisionist Movement in Hungary.**

**Paraguay Hungarians in** – Hungarian immigrants arrived in Paraguay sporadically and in small groups at first. The first officially registered Hungarian name belonged to the Hertelendy family, who arrived following the collapse of the 1848-1849 War of Independence. Before coming to Paraguay, they founded a settlement in Argentina and named it Clorinda after the wife. In time it developed into a city. They also bought large estates in Argentina and Paraguay. In 1866, the young Imre (Emeric) Domaniczky left Argentina for health reasons and settled down in Paraguay. His family name survived. A few families arrived after World War I (1914-1918). They were mostly farmers and craftsmen who tried to forge closer ties in the 1930s among the members of the Hungarian colony. Around 1934, István (Stephen) Bacsó founded the Hungarian Cultural Society of Paraguay. Not having their own headquarters, they held their meetings at the homes of their members. With the newly arrived immigrants following World War II (1939-1945), 26 families made up the Hungarian colony. These Hungarians were highly educated. They had a lively social life, staged plays, and observed the Hungarian National Days. The oldest and best-known member of the colony was a painter, Adam Kunos, Professor at the University of Asuncion. He encouraged the establishment of a Hungarian School in Yukiti for the natives, as a gift of the colony. The Street in front of it is called Avenida Hungria. Kálmán (Coloman) Poka designed and oversaw the construction of several state and religious buildings. Béla Benkovics founded an international transport company, while István (Stephen) Daróczy was the founder of the first dairy farm. Zsolt Baráth's name was among the best car racers of the country. The first freely elected President of the Republic was Carlos Vamosy, whose origin is Hungarian. The Hungarian colony's highest number was about 40 families. In time, many went to other countries. By 1990, there were only 8-10 families having at least one Hungarian member. The children were assimilated by the local communities and they hardly speak Hungarian anymore. – B: 0906, 1020, T: 3240.

**Paraguay, National Anthem of** – Debaly, Ferenc József (Francisco Jose Debali) (Kinnen, now Romania, 26 July 1791 - Montevideo, 13 January 1859) – Composer. He was the composer of the National Anthem of Uruguay and, possibly, Paraguay. He composed the music in 1845, to the lyric of the Uruguayan poet, Francisco Acuna de Figueroa (1790-1862). However, Fernando Quijano, his assistant, was credited for the music, since he had submitted the work to the Selecting Committee. Debaly was not credited due to his difficulty with the Spanish language. Debály, a musician, left Hungary for Italy in 1829. He established a family there and had several children, some of whom were born in Uruguay. After a short stay at Sao Paulo, Brazil, they arrived in Uruguay in 1838. Here, he was the Director of the orchestra at the *Sala de Comedias* in Montevideo from 1841 to 1848. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Parancs, János** (John) (Pusztavacs, 30 August 1937 - Budapest, 24 October 1999) – Poet, literary translator. He graduated from a high school in Budapest in 1955, and spent a year in the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1956 he lived in Paris, and studied Mathematics and French Literature at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). He was one of the founders and Editor for the *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)* (1962-1964). In 1964 he returned to Hungary and worked at the Ministry of Culture; from 1966, at the Petőfi Museum and, from 1975, at the *Magvető Publishing House (Magvető Könyvkiadó)*. He worked as Chief Contributor for the Roman Catholic weekly *New Man (Új Ember)*. For a short time he was under the influence of French avant-gardism in Paris. In his poems, he appears as a moralist, as well as a satirist, interested in great and everyday things of life. His works include *Semi-Dream (Félálom)* poems (1963); *In Deep Water (Mélyvízben)* poems (1970); *The Passing of Time (Az idő vonulása)* poems (1980); *The Abyss of Everyday Life (A köznapi élet szakadéka)*, poems, translation of selected poems of Benjamin Péret (1988), and *In the Depth of the Labyrinth. Poems 1989-1992 (A labirintus mélyén. Versek 1989-1992)* (1994). He received a number of awards, among them the Attila József Prize (1990), Artisjus Literary Prize (shared, 1993), and the Small Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1997) – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

**Paris Peace Treaty 1947** – The Peace Treaty after the Second World War (1939-1945) signed in the Luxembourg Palace in Paris on 10 February 1947, after the representatives from the main Allied powers – the United States, Great Britain, the Soviet Union, and France – drew up peace agreements, between 9 July and 19 October 1946, with Finland, Hungary, Bulgaria, Romania, and Italy, and it was finalized by the Council of Foreign Ministers in New York between 4 November and 12 December 1946. In general: each country was required to pay reparations to the Allies, and most had to accept the loss of some territory to neighboring states. All of them had to promise to guarantee “the enjoyment of human rights and of the fundamental freedoms, including freedom of expression, of press and publication, of religious worship, of political opinion and of public meeting”. Furthermore, they pledged to fight against any resurgence of fascism within their countries; furthermore, they were deemed eligible for membership in the United Nations.

As to Hungary, the Treaty nullified territorial and population gains of the Vienna Awards (1938, 1940) and restored the 1 January 1938 borders of Hungary and, in addition, it awarded three ethnically Hungarian villages: Dunacsány, Horvátújfalu and Oroszvár, on the right bank of the Danube, to the re-created Czechoslovakia. Romania was awarded Northern Transylvania, and part of the Banat region, and Yugoslavia the Backa (Bácska) region, and part of the Banat region; Carpathian-Ukraine (*Kárpátalja*) was handed over to the Soviet Union by the Czechoslovaks. The Treaty obliged Hungary to pay 200 million US dollars, in 1938 value, to the Soviet Union, 30 million dollars to Czechoslovakia, and 70 million dollars to Yugoslavia as war indemnity. The Peace Treaty limited the size of the Hungarian armed force to 65,000, including the army, the frontier guards and the Danube flotilla; it also limited air force development. The Hungarian prisoners of war were to be returned on the basis of agreements made with individual Allied Powers. While the treaty stated that, within 90 days, all Allied troops were to be withdrawn from Hungary, it allowed the Soviet Union to maintain such troops that it deemed necessary to provide communication with its forces in Soviet occupied Austria. However, the Soviet troops remained in Hungary after the Soviet forces were withdrawn from Austria in 1955, and from Romania in 1958. Strong Soviet forces

remained “temporarily” in Hungary until 1991. Hungary was under Soviet occupation and Communist rule until that date.

As a result of the Paris Peace Treaty, 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians with 2/3rd of the area of Historic Hungary in the Carpathian Basin again fell under the rule of hostile neighbor countries (the so-called successor states) with different culture, history, language and values. Indeed, it was a harsher copy of the Trianon-Versailles Peace Treaty of 1920 – with the vengefulness exhibited by the re-occupiers: 50-60 thousand fell victim in Serbia and Carpathian-Ukraine, 160 thousand in Slovakia, and 10 thousand in Romania. Hungary was mutilated again, despite the fact that the Vienna Awards were internationally recognized and guaranteed by the interested parties and, at that time, Hungary was not yet involved in World War II. Both Vienna Awards rightfully returned to Hungary some lost territories with ethnic Hungarian majority. Neither the signatory nor the non-signatory states protested against the Vienna Awards when they were signed.

As early as 1943, the USA prepared various plans for a treaty with Hungary after World War II, including plans for leaving certain overwhelmingly Hungarian-inhabited territories of Transylvania along the border with Hungary, or at least giving autonomous status to the Szekler-land within Romania, or the declaration of an independent statehood for Transylvania. All these plans had fallen through because Hungary was occupied by the Soviet Union and, in practice, Stalin, was in a strong position dictating his peace-terms.

The Soviets’ harsh peace plan for Hungary was the result mainly of the following considerations: (1) Stalin knew that in 1919, there was a short-lived Communist regime in power in Hungary lasting only 133 days, the Council (Soviet) Republic. Due to its terror-reign, Hungarians received first-hand experience about the true nature of Communism. (2) Stalin knew that the same was again waiting for the Hungarians. (3) Stalin also knew that, in Central-Europe, Hungary was the only historical state-forming nation for 1000 years, which had always fought for its independence. (4) The Soviets also knew that Hungarians do not tolerate foreign powers and systems over them. (5) Stalin was firmly determined to create a Communist dictatorship in Hungary, which would lead to fierce opposition. Therefore, Hungary required special attention and handling. (6) All these factors led the creators of *Pax Sovietica* carry out their intention to make Hungary small, poor and powerless again. (7) In the Treaty of Paris, Hungary fell victim to the Soviet expansionist strategy for world domination.

However, by the Paris Peace Treaty, the Soviets could not make Hungary small, poor and powerless enough so that in 1956, the Hungarians, according to their national tradition, would not rise up against their oppressors, would not win 12 days of freedom and would expose the Soviet system’s oppressive nature. Nonetheless, the Paris Peace Treaty was signed by a Hungary under Soviet military occupation and political domination, and its very validity is questionable under International Law. – B: 1031, 1230, 1231, 0801, 1802, 1803, T: 7665, 7691, 7103.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Trianon Peace Treaty 1920; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Atrocities against Hungarians; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Parliament→National Assembly – Parliament.**

**Parliament Building (Országház)** –

The seat of the National Assembly of Hungary. It is probably the most notable building in Budapest; designed and built by Imre (Emeric) Steindl for the millennium celebration of 1896, completed in 1902. The Neo-Gothic style building lies in the Lajos Kossuth Square on the left bank of the Danube; built on a 260x118 m area. Its height is 96 m. This symbolic building of the Hungarian state is decorated with statues of the historic



figures of Hungary, including all the kings, leaders of the first seven original tribes, who settled the Carpathian Basin in AD 896, and other great military heroes. The building comprises 10 courtyards and 29 staircases, 691 rooms, immense halls, and over 12.5 miles of corridors. It has a central dome where the Holy Crown of St István (St. Stephen) (997-1038) the founding king of Hungary, has been exhibited since 2000. – B: 1805, 1031, 1020, T: 7656, 7103.

**Parliament Square Massacre→Massacre in Parliament Square.**

**Parmenius, István of Buda** (Stephen) (Budai Parmenius) (Buda, around 1555 - Newfoundland, Canada, 29 August 1583) – Scientist and poet. His original name might have been István Pajzs or Paizs; the Latinized version was Stephanus Parmenius Budeius. He tells about himself only in one of his poems: that he was born in Buda, which was under Turkish occupation at the time. Presumably, his Protestant parents were well off, they sent the young man to Wittenberg University to study in 1579. He arrived in Oxford in 1581, where he made the acquaintance of the English geographer, Richard Hakluyt and many other famous scientists and world travelers, among them Sir Gilbert Humphrey (1539-1583). Admiral Sir Gilbert was a favorite of Queen Elizabeth I, who entrusted him with a second voyage to found and claim potential colonies in the New World. The fleet, consisting of four ships, started off on 11 June 1583, and arrived in the bay of one of Newfoundland's islands, (today Conception Bay, St John's) on 3 August 1583. Two days later, Admiral Gilbert Humphrey took possession of the "newly found land" (Newfoundland) in a ceremony. Historians call this incident a milestone, because this was the beginning of British colonization, which eventually led to formation of a world empire. One of the participants in the fleet was the chronicler of the fleet, a Hungarian, István Parmenius, who was already enjoying the great scientific respect in English scholastic circles. Unfortunately, on the way back to England, he perished on the high seas, and with him perished his notes about the journey, which he intended to publish. From the fleet of four only one ship returned. In 1589, Hakluyt published his book on the expedition under the title: *The Principal Navigations, Voyages, Traffics and Discoveries of the English Nation*. In it he writes: "...among the drowned was a learned man, a Hungarian, born in Buda town, who was called (Istvan) of Buda".. Parmenius' three writings are extant. He was the first Hungarian to step on the ground of North America, and the first Hungarian poet to write a poem about Canada. His commemorative plaque was unveiled at the Lorántffy Home, Akron, on 15 June 1983. – B: 1614, 1020, 1257, T:

7675.→Canada, Hungarians in.

**Páros, György** (George) (Tamási, 28 April 1910 - Budapest 17 December 1975) – Composer of theory and chess-problems and international Grandmaster. He earned degrees in Law and Political Science at the University of Budapest. Afterward, he was a bank clerk, branch manager and, later, Assistant Director. He was in a “free check-mate” form. During his 50-year chess career, he was placed first more than 100 times at local and international tournaments in chess problems. Between 1945 and 1975, on the 10 Hungarian chess-problem–proposing championships, he won first place as a composer. He was President of the Committee for Chess Problem Propounders. – B: 0883, T: 7675.

**Pártay, Lilla** (Budapest, 25 October 1941 - ) – Dancer and choreographer. She studied ballet in Ferenc Nádasi’s class at the State Ballet Institute between 1954 and 1961. Since 1961, she has been a member of the Opera House, Budapest; from 1971 she was a solo dancer. From 1987 to 1991, she was leader of the ballet ensemble of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. Her work as a choreographer first started to unfold toward the last years of her career. In her early period, she choreographed ballets of smaller format, in the neo-classical idiom; later, she took her first two-act choreography to the level of the Opera House ensemble. As a ballerina, the molding of her roles is characterized by a high degree of musicality and dramatic power of expression, and she makes good use of these artistic virtues, both in the one-act pieces and in her two-act dance dramas. Her roles include Odette-Odilia in Messzerer’s *Swan Lake (A Hattyúk tava)*; Flavia in L. Seregi’s *Spartacus*, and Girl in Harangozó-Seregi-Milloss’s *The Miraculous Mandarin (A csodálatos mandarin)*. Her choreographies include *Forgotten Waltzes (Elfelejtett keringők)* (1986), and *Anna Karenina* (1991). She earned the Bronze Medal at the International Ballet Competition at Varna (1968); she also received the Franz Liszt Prize in 1972, the title of Artist of Merit (1977), and the title of Outstanding Artist (1981). – B: 1445, 1797, T: 7456.

**Parthia** – An ancient middle-eastern country, the home of the Parthians, who, in their early history paid taxes to the Assyrians, the Medes and the Persians. Their area in northeastern Iran roughly corresponded to the modern Iranian province of Khurasan: a mountainous region alternating with fertile valleys, lying south of Hyrcania. Their Empire was established around 250 BC, when the Parthians, led by a talented soldier, Arsaces (Ashk), and his brother, Tiridates, defeated the Seleucids and became independent, making Arsaces I, their first king. It was bordered by Hyrcania in the north, by Aria and Margiana in the east, by the Carmanian desert in the south, and by Medea in the west. It covered the greater part of modern Iran. It was subjugated by Alexander the Great but, after his death in 323 BC, the Seleucid Dynasty ruled this region and Parthia became a province under the rule of a satrap or governor. In due course, the Parthians exploited the slow decline of the Seleucid rule and, finally, Mithridates captured the Seleucid monarch Demetrius Nicator II in 139 BC, and also occupied Mesopotamia and Media in 141 BC. Their power was at its highest under King Mithridates the Great (171-138 BC); their empire stretched from the Euphrates across Afghanistan, as far as the Indus and Oxus Rivers. They not only united 18 kingdoms between the Caspian and Arab Seas, but challenged Rome for domination in the East. Between the two empires, the Euphrates River was the borderline. The capital of Parthia was Ctesiphon. According to Ptolemy, Parthia had 25 large cities; the largest was Hecatompylos, which had 100 gates;

Dura (Europos) was on the banks of the Euphrates River, the city of Seleucia was on the Tigris, and Ecbatana, famous for its royal treasury, was at the foot of Mount Elvend. The Parthians defeated Marcus Licinius Crassus in 53 BC, and threatened Syria and Asia Minor, but they were turned back by Ventidius in 39-38 BC. The country, however, was troubled from time to time by the Scythians of the north. The end of this long-lasting empire came in 224 AD, when the last king was defeated (in a coup d'état) by one of the empire's vassals, the Persians of the Sassanid dynasty, under Ardashir I (Artaxerxes); however, the demise of Parthia was not caused by internal decadence and political anarchy, as a forged chronicle ("Arbela Chronicle" of A. Mingana) attempted to establish. - B: 1153, 1020, 1031, 1068, 1788, 1789, T: 3240, 7456. → **Parthians**.

**Parthians** – a Scythian ruler folk, who ruled the Persians. They originated from the Caspian Sea area. Originally a tribe of the horseriding nomadic tribe, living from hunting, later called Parthians. Around 250 BC, Arsaces I (Ashk) established the Parthian Kingdom from the ashes of the Hellenic Monarchy. Chorenei and Sebeos wrote of them: "in the 14th year of the reign of the Seleucid Antiochus, the Parthians shook off the Macedonian yoke and the son of the Ephtalite (White Hun) ruler, Arsac, became their king, and soon all peoples of Asia, the East and North surrendered to him". The five separate tribes were made up of 25 families. One family had to contribute 400 horsemen and the 25 families produced an army of 10,000 horsemen. At first they conquered Iran; and in 141 BC they defeated Mesopotamia. According to the chronicles, these 10,000 horsemen, under the command of Surena, successfully battled the 40,000 Roman legionaries of Crassus in 53 BC. Parthians were famous for their imposing architecture: palace buildings, such as the palace of Hatra, also halls, gates, temples and government buildings.

The Parthians were excellent horsemen and archers. Their arms consisted of a bow, arrow, lance, and double-edged sword, stick and shield. Their horsemen feigned retreat, and shot their arrows unexpectedly backwards, the so-called "Parthian shot", while feigning retreat. The Parthian nobleman's large fancy belt hangs low over his loins as pictured in the Illustrated Chronicle. Their highest god was identified with Hercules as their powerful ancestral god. At the beginning levirate was practiced, which was later replaced by seniority as the legal custom of inheritance. The introduction of this new custom of inheritance created internal power struggles, leading to their eventual demise. In the end the Sassanids of South Iran defeated their empire. Eventually they became absorbed in the population of the neighboring region. – B: 1153, 1020, 1031, 1582; T: 3240. → **Parthia; White Huns; Scythians**.

**Parti Nagy, Lajos** (Louis) (pen name: Jolán Sárbogárdi) (Szekszárd, 12 October 1953 - ) – Writer. His higher study was done at the Teachers' College of Pécs, where he studied Hungarian Literature and History (1973-1977). Initially, he worked as a librarian at the Baranya County Library (1977-1979); then he was Editor for the periodical, *Our Age (Jelenkor)* (1979-1986). In 1987 he was on a Zsigmond Móricz scholarship. He was a freelance writer from 1989 to 1993. He worked as a contributor for the *Hungarian Diary (Magyar napló)* (1991-1993) His works include poems *Angel-stop (Angyalstop)* (1982); *Wrist-exercise (Csuklógyakorlat)* (1986); *Soda-riding (Szódalovaglás)* (1990); *Evening-chalk (Esti kréta)* (1995), and *Europink* (1989). His plays are *Ibusár – Mausóleum*, (1999). His novels: *Neither Drums nor Trumpets (Se dobok, se trombiták)* (1993) *Billowy Lake Balaton (Hullámzó Balaton)* (1994); *Body's Angel (A test angyala)* (1990,1997),

and *My Hero's Square (Hősöm tere)* (2000). He is a celebrated writer, and a recipient of a number of awards, including the Bölöny Prize (1983), the Déry Prize (1990), Graves Prize (1991), the Attila József Prize (1992), the Artisjus Prize (1995), the Kelemen Mikes Prize (1996), the Republic Laureate Prize (1996), and the Alföld Prize (1997).. – B: 0874, 0878, 1105, 1257, T: 7103.

**Partium** – The westernmost strip of present-day Romania, along the eastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain. It is made up of the former Counties of Zaránd, Central Szolnok, Kraszna and the environs of Kővár in County Szatmár. This strip of land became part of the domain of the Transylvanian princes, achieved without any legislation, agreement or negotiation in the 16th and 17th centuries. They possessed these areas not as Princes of Transylvania, but as the lords of parts of Hungary in such a way that, after their death, they would be automatically returned and placed under the power of the Hungarian King, as annexed parts. The re-annexation did take place in 1693. However, a governmental decree of 1733 once again detached these parts from Hungary. Numerous laws provided for their re-annexation to Hungary, but it took place in a finalized form only in the Act of 1877: I. The extent of its territory has changed from time to time during history. After World War I, the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Treaty split historic Partium: 60 % of it was ceded to Romania, 20 % remained in Hungary, and 20 % went to Czechoslovakia. The latter part is now under Ukrainian authority. – B: 1068, 1031, T: 7456. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Pártos, Géza** (Budapest, 6 January 1917 - Budapest, 30 August 2003) – Stage manager, director. He studied dancing in the Hungarian Ballet Studio of Aurél Milloss. He started his career with the Independent Stage (*Független Színpad*) in 1938, and later became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1945-1949). From 1949 to 1959 he staged plays at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). He was Stage Manager at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) for two seasons. Between 1947 and 1969 he taught acting at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and he was again Stage Manager (1961-1969) at the Madách Theater. In 1969, he went to London where, from 1971, he gave lectures at the Guildhall College of the Royal Shakespeare Company; later, he taught final-year opera singers in the Drama Faculty of the University of Manchester. In 1975 he settled in Israel, where he taught in the School of Dramatic Art, Tel Aviv, and managed a studio for training actors. He returned to Hungary in 1996. His stage-management was characterized by serious treatment of parts and detailed execution. He supported contemporary Hungarian drama. To him, it was more important to have action, mimics and formulation of thoughts, than spectacles on the stage. His staging includes: Zs. Móricz' *Relatives*; Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Shaw's *Caesar and Cleopatra*; I. Sarkadi's *Lost Paradise*; M. Füst's *Henry IV*, and F. Karinthy's *Bösendorfer*. In 1969, he was honored with the title Artist of Merit. – B: 1105, 1445, T: 7456.

**Pártos, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 1 March 1903 - Amsterdam, 4 February 1920) – Violin virtuoso. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of Jenő (Eugene) Hubay. Already, while still a student, he performed with great success in Berlin and Leipzig in Germany, and later, in Denmark, Holland and Sweden. With his highly developed musicality and a deep sense of poetic interpretation, he attracted attention. The Hungarian violin culture lost one of its greatest hopes in a road accident. – B: 1197, 1160, T: 7684. → **Hubay, Jenő.**

**Partridge, Gray, Hungarian** (*fogoly madár*) (*Perdix perdix*) – Originally it is a Eurasian bird species. Since it came from Hungary, it has the name: Hungarian Partridge or Hun. It is a rotund bird, 28-32 cm long, brown-backed, with gray flanks and chest. The belly is white, usually marked with a large chestnut-brown horseshoe mark, mainly in males, but also in many females. The bird, like the bobwhite quail, forms coveys from early fall through winter. The Gray Partridge is important in the game-bird category. In 1905 the Gray Partridge was introduced into Palo Alto County of Iowa, where it proliferated and now can be found in many parts of the USA and in Canada, particularly in the prairies. – B: 1031, 1785, T: 7103.

### **Party of Hungarian Truth and Life→Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Páskándi, Géza** (Géza Bélteky, Géza Óváry, translator's pen name) (Szatmárhegy, now Viile Satu Mare, Romania, 18 May 1933 - Budapest, 19 May 1995) – Poet, writer, playwright. He read Law at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). His career started as a journalist in 1949; he was a contributor to newspapers in Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania), Bucharest and Kolozsvár. In 1957 he was imprisoned for political reasons. From 1963 he worked as a manual laborer in a book warehouse, and as a bibliographer. From 1971 to 1973 he was Chief Lecturer at the Kriterion Publishing House, Bucharest. He moved from Romania to Hungary in 1974, and worked as a columnist for the literary periodical, *Contemporary* (*Kortárs*). He belongs to the first generation of *Source* (*Forrás*), a group of Hungarian writers in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He was strongly attached to the Hungarian language and culture and, in his writings, he even attempted new forms. His heroes stand unarmed against fate. His works include the *Grade of Fire* (*Tűz foka*) poems (1972); *Plays* (*Színművek*) (1974, 1975, 1985); *Piano Sawed in Two* (*A kettéfűrészelt zongora*) drama (1976); *The Hideout* (*A rejtekhely*) drama (1977); *Transylvanian Triptychon* (*Erdélyi tryptichon*) dramas (1984); *The Cursed* (*Az átkozottak*) drama (1984); *The Great Dilettantissimo, New Poems* (*A nagy dilettantissimo, Új versek*) (1973-1985), and *The Joy-spoiling Angel* (*Az örömrontó angyal*), selected writings (1995). He received a number of awards, including the Attila József Prize (1977), the Kossuth Prize (1993) and the Ernő Szép Award (posthumous, 1996) – B: 1257, 0878, 1445, T: 7103.

**Pasternak, Joe** (József) (Szilágysomlyó, now Simleu Silvaniei, Romania, 19 September 1901 - Hollywood, California, USA, 13 September 1991) – Film producer. He was born into a Jewish family in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He moved to America as a teenager. He was interested in show business and worked at menial jobs at the Paramount Studios, absorbing the know-how of filmmaking. He obtained a job as Second Assistant Director at Paramount in 1923; within three years, he was Manager of Universal Studio's Berlin operation. In the early 1930s, he became famous by producing German, Austrian and Hungarian musicals. He returned to the USA and reorganized the near-bankrupt new Universal Studios. He rescued it by producing the *Three Smart Girls* (1936), which was an enormous hit with the young Deanna Durbin. Later, he moved to the Metro Goldwin Mayer Co. He created lavish escapist musicals for wartime audiences in old operetta style. He remained at MGM until his retirement in 1968, shortly after producing three of Elvis Presley's best musicals, including the famous *Girl Happy*. He worked with such stars as Danielle Darieux, Marlene Dietrich, Judy Garland, Mario



Lanza and Gene Kelly. He created 105 feature films within forty years, among them: *Scandal in Budapest* (1933); *First Love* (1939); *Little Bit of Heaven* (1940); *Thousand Cheers* (1943); *Holiday in Mexico* (1946); *Luxury Liner* (1958); *Where are the Boys?* (1960); the *Ticklish Affairs* (1963), and the *Sweet Ride* (1968). – B: 1037, 1051, T: 7103.

**Pasteurization** – On 16 October 1862, chemist Mór Preys demonstrated the pasteurization process in Hungary, at the Association of the Hegyalja Viticulturists. This took place 3 years prior to the discovery by Pasteur, after whom the process was named. – B: 1230, 12260, T: 7675.

**Passuth, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 15 July 1900 - Balatonfüred 19 June 1979) – Writer, translator. He studied at the Universities of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and Szeged. He moved to Budapest in 1919. Between 1920 and 1950 he worked as a bank-clerk, between 1950 and 1960 he was a technical translator at the National Translation Agency. He began his writing career in the mid-1920s, with travelogues, historical essays and translations. His articles were published in the literary review, *West (Nyugat)*, the *Beautiful Word (Szép Szó)*, the *Hungarian Review (Magyar Szemle)*, the journals *Present Age (Jelenkor)*, and in the *Answer (Válasz)*. In 1937 he published a volume of essays and studies entitled: *Esztergom Symposium*. In his novels, time and again, he wrote about the research of historical times and about the strange lives of art historians and archaeologists absorbed in the past, but his reputation as a writer was won primarily by his historical novels. Among these, the first and at the same time most successful was *Rain-God Cries for Mexico (Esőisten siratja Mexikót)* (1939), then *Johanna of Naples (Nápolyi Johanna)* (1940), and *Rome was Buried in Ravenna (Ravennában temették Rómát)* (1963). The strength of his historical novels was that the author set the events in broad perspective, often encompassing the connections throughout the whole of Europe. His works on Hungarian themes include *In the Clutches of the Eagle (Sasnak körmei között)* (1956), which is about Ilona Zrinyi; and the *Four Winds in Transylvania (Négy szél Erdélyben)* (1957), about Prince István (Stephen) Báthori. His biographical novels, written about great figures of universal culture stand out, for example: *Johanna of Naples (Nápolyi Johanna)*; *The Purple-born (A biborban született)* about Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII; *The Musician of the Prince of Mantua (A mantuai herceg muzsikusa)* (1957), about Monteverdi; *The Gods are Shivering in a Golden Haze (Aranyködben fáznak az Istenek)* (1964) about Raphael; and *Medusa-Head (Medúzafej)* (1979) about Caravaggio. Quite a few of his works were translated and published in several languages. He also translated and published Greek, German, Italian, Portuguese and Spanish fine literature and cultural history. Between 1937 and 1983, he had 36 books published. In 1948 he was expelled from the Literary Association; therefore he could only publish articles and translations until 1956 under a pseudonym. He was the General Secretary of the Hungarian Pen Club until 1960. A High School in Budapest and Street in Balatonfüred were named after him. – B: 0877, 1150, 1138, 1153, 1257, T: 7659, 7456.

**Pásztó Abbey** – The town of Pásztó is on the banks of the River Zagyva, which runs between the Cserhát and the Mátra Mountains. The area has been inhabited since the Ice Age, a fact demonstrated by the flint-flake tools that can be collected in the surrounding arable lands and by the so-called “serfs' mammoth cemetery”. Pásztó has long been a Catholic ecclesiastical center. The earliest written record of the local Benedictine Abbey

dates from 1138. The Cistercians took over the buildings from the Benedictines in 1190, and expanded both the church and the monastery. The Turks killed every member of the Abbey in 1544. King József II (Joseph, 1780-1790), dissolved the Order, but King Ferenc (Francis) I, re-established it on 25 June 1802. Under Communist rule, the Order was again disbanded in 1950; however, in 1989, it had been re-established. The excavated and conserved remnants of the medieval settlement center can be seen around the current Parish church. There has been a chapel, a monastery, a smithy, and even a glassworks in the surrounding area.. – B: 1078, 1340, T: 7103.

**Pásztor, Árpád** (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpathian-Ukraine, 12 April 1877 - Budapest, 26 October 1940) – Writer, journalist. He read Law at the University of Budapest; then he embarked on a journalistic career. He became a correspondent for the paper *Pester Journal (Pesti Napló)* (1898-1899), then in 1900, for the *Hungary (Magyarország)*, from 1902 to 1904 for the *Budapest Journal (Budapesti Napló)*, and from 1910 to 1921 for *The Evening (Az Est)*. Early in his career he expressed socialist aspirations. He wrote the first poem on Lenin but, during the four months of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he published a novel attacking the Communist rule of terror. He published several volumes of poetry, novels and travelogues dealing with his overseas travels. He wrote and translated a number of stage works and operetta scripts. His works include *From Budapest to Around the World (Budapesttől a föld körül)* (1911); *My Meeting with Edgar A. Poe (Találkozásom Poe A. Edgarral)* (1916); *Tragedy of Tolstoy (Tolsztoj tragédiája)* (1925), and *Fatal Circle (Végzetes kör)* novel (1931). Pásztor was one of the creators of Hungarian report literature. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Pásztor, János** (John) (Gyoma, 29 January 1881 - Budapest, 7 January 1945) – Sculptor. He was a student of Lajos Mátrai at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest. He was on a scholarship in France in 1903, and studied at the Julian Academy in Paris. He returned to Hungary and settled down in Hódmezővásárhely in 1905, where he created the *Farewell (Búcsúzkodás)* statue. He moved to Budapest in 1910. Here he created a major work: two additional figures to the *Vásárhelyi Memorial*. He sculptured female nudes, such as *The Expelled (Elűzött)* and *Primavera*, and portraits such as *Beethoven* and *Munkácsy*. Between 1930 and 1940, he produced several memorial works including *Gvadányi*, *Csokonai*, *Károly Bartha*. An outstanding work of this period is the gently modeled female figure of the *Kazinczy Memorial* (at the Bécsi Kapu tér, Budapest). Instead of a baroque approach of academic memorials, classicism characterizes the equestrian statue of *Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II* (Kossuth Plaza, Budapest). János Pásztor was killed in a bombing raid during the siege of Budapest in World War II. He was an excellent representative of academism. He was awarded the Small Gold Medal of the State (1920), the Gold Medal (1922) and the Gold Medal of the World Exhibition in Barcelona (1929). – B: 1124, 0883, T: 7103. → **Tornyai, János**.

**Pásztor, János Dezső** (John Desider) (Budapest, 28 May 1925 - Budapest, 22 April 2007) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian and missionary. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, (1943-1947), Philosophy at the University of Budapest (1945-1947), Theology at the University of Edinburgh (1947-1948), at the University of Manchester (1948-1949), and at the Princeton Theological Seminary (1964-1965). He was Assistant Minister in the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1950-1952); Parish Minister in Szentendre (1952-1970). He was a tutor at St Paul's

United Theological College, Limuru, Kenya (1970-1976); Professor at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen (1976-1987); Guest Professor at the Columbia Theological Seminary, Georgia, USA in 1987; Professor at the Reformed Theological Academy, Debrecen in 1988, and guest professor at the University of Vienna, Austria (1990-1991). János Pásztor was a professor at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1988-1998) and, from 1993 at the Theological Faculty of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University. Besides several articles and essays, he authored books, such as *The Book of Joel, Jonah and Habakuk* (1975); *New Testament Biblical Theology (Újtestamentomi bibliai teológia)* (1981); *Liturgics (Liturgika)* (1985); *Homiletics* (1986); *Congregation and Gifts of Grace According to the Reformed Teaching (A gyülekezet és a kegyelmi ajándékok a református tanítás szerint)* (1992), and *Mission in the 21st Century (Misszió a XXI században)* (2001). He was a recipient of the János Apáczai Csere Award. – B: 0873, T: 7103.

**Pásztor, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 3 February 1913 - Rome, Italy, 8 October 1997) – Historian, archivist. He obtained his B.Sc. Degree in Education from the University of Budapest, in May 1939, receiving his Ph.D. in Modern Hungarian Language, World History and in Archival Studies. From 1941 to 1946 he worked as an archivist; then moved to Rome, where he worked as Secretary of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences until April 1949, when he became a *scriptor* at the Vatican Secret Archives. From January 1956 to March 1983 he was engaged in archival work. From 1968 to 1983 he also gave lectures on the History of *Curia Romana* and on Archival Studies at the Faculty of Ecclesiastical History of the Papal *Gregoriana University*. He taught the same subjects in the *Scuola Vaticana di Paleografia e Diplomatica* from 1969 to 1976. In 1974 Lajos Pásztor became Papal Cabinet-Councilor. He is member of several scientific societies and a correspondent for international Catholic scientific journals. In Hungarian, he mainly published in the *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*. In 1955 he founded the Hungarian Publisher *Anonymus*, which he ran until 1980. His works include *La Curia Romana, Problemi e ricerche per la storia nell'eta moderna e contemporanea* (1971) and *La Segreteria di Stato e il suo Archivio 1814-1833, vols. i,ii* (1984-1985). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Pásztor, Péter** (Leslie Peter Pastor) (Magyarmajdány, now Majdan in Serbia, 8 May 1925 - ) – Historian. After the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he escaped to the West and settled in the USA. His higher studies were at Columbia University. He taught at Seton Hall University in South Orange, N.J., and became Professor of History at Montclair State University, N.J. Outstanding among his works are: *Hungary Between Wilson and Lenin, The Hungarian Revolution of 1918-1919 and the Big Three* (Boulder Co., 1976). He was awarded the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2004. – B: 1672, T: 7103.

**Pataki Anonymous** (16th century) – Writer of verses. Unknown author of the Hungarian romance entitled *The Nice Story of Euryalus and Lucrecia (Euryalusnak és Lucretiának szép históriája)*. The story is a complicated love-story in the time of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437). In the opinion of some, he was none other than Bálint Balassi. The content of the Hungarian romance, which is about the tragic fidelity of two lovers, faithfully follows the work of Aeneas Sylvius, the 15th century Italian humanist, who later became pope. The poem is the first significant attempt in Hungarian

literature to portray sensual love. The unknown author's romance was written in 1577 "by the waters of Bodrog, in the township of Patak, in the leafy garden of the Lord", but its printed version is only known from 1592. – B: 1150, 1031, T: 7659.→**Zsigmond, King; Balassi, Bálint.**

**Pataki, Dániel** (Sárospataki) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 10 March 1804 - Kolozsvár, 11 January 1871) – Physician. At first he studied Law at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár; then worked as a provincial official. He started studying Medicine in Vienna in 1825, and obtained his Medical Degree in 1830. From 1831 he worked as an epidemiologist in Transylvania; from 1832, as a municipal physician in Kolozsvár. In 1861 he became Chief Physician of Transylvania, the Provincial Medical Councilor. He established a foundation for the medical treatment of the sick poor, and for their provision with medicines. His works include *Cholera in Kolozsvár (A cholera Kolozsvárt)* (1831), and *Hospitals of Transylvania in the year 1867 (Erdélyország kórházai az 1867. évben)* (1868). – B: 1730, 0907, T: 7456.

**Pataki, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 18 September 1917 - Budapest, 25 April 1988) – Gymnast. He worked as a gymnast at the Budapest VII. District Levente Club until 1944; at the Workers' Sports Club (MTE) from 1950 to 1956; in 1948 he was Olympic Champion at the London Summer Olympic Games, where his team received 3rd place, and he also finished in 3rd place in horse jumping. At the 1952 Helsinki Summer Olympic Games, he was a member of the Hungarian team, which received 6th place. In 1954 he was a member of the Hungarian Team that took 7th place in the World Championship. From 1938 to 1956 he was 36-times Hungarian Champion. From 1943 to 1951 he was team champion 5-times. From 1937 to 1955 he was 35-times in the Hungarian National Team. Pataki worked as a teacher of the State Gymnast Training Institute. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Pataki, Gáspár** (Gasper) (ca 1530) – Goldsmith. He originated presumably from Patak (now Sárospatak), County Zemplén. In 1569, Ferenc Homonnai Drugeth invited him to his castle at Terebes and, after that, Pataki worked for him. The Ciborium of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) is considered his artwork. – B: 0942, T: 7664.

**Pataki, George E.** (György) (Peekskill, NY, USA, 24 June 1945 - ) – Lawyer, politician.



Former Governor of the State of New York. His grandfather, János (John) Pataki, from County Szabolcs, emigrated to America in 1902; later, his grandmother also arrived and they were farmers. Although George Pataki is a third generation descendant; he spoke Hungarian in his childhood. He grew up on the still existing family farm and attended High School in Peekskill; he obtained his university education at Yale University and earned a Law Degree at Columbia University. First he worked at Dewey Ballantine Co., New York, then at the Plunkett and Jaffe Law Office on Wall Street. Besides this, he managed his family farm as well. Soon he became the co-owner of the Law Firm, until 1989. He also managed the office of politician Hamilton Fish. In the 1982 election he became the youngest mayor in

the history of Peekskill. He was mayor for six years and, in the meantime, he was elected to the Legislature of New York State, where he introduced several laws to protect the environment and nature. In 1992 he was elected to the Senate of the State of New York State, and became Head of the Ethical Committee of the Senate. On 8 November 1994, he was elected Governor of New York State, and was authorized to make basic changes in the life of the State, which suffered from the consequences of incorrect political activities of previous governors. To reduce the crime rate, he re-introduced the death penalty, which was eliminated 18 years earlier by his predecessors. He introduced stricter sentences and, in cases of serious crimes, eliminated the pre-trial release of charged individuals. In his first budget, he reduced the State's expenditures, the first time since 1943, and also reduced taxes by 25%. For the first time in the State's history, people receiving unemployment benefits would lose their benefits if they refused an employment opportunity. In cooperation with large corporations he created employment opportunities. He was re-elected three consecutive times and was Governor till the end of 2006. Many wanted him to be Republican Presidential Candidate in the 2000, and the 2008 election as well. After his governorship, he joined the Chadbourne & Parke Law Firm. Since 2007, he has been a member of the United Nations Organization. Even though Governor Pataki no longer speaks Hungarian, he is proud of his Hungarian descent and speaks up for Hungarian minority rights in the successor states. He was awarded the Middle Cross of Merit with Stars of the Republic of Hungary (2008). – B: 1037, T: 7644.

**Pataky, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Alsólendva, now Lendava, Slovenia, 14 November 1896 - Los Angeles, 3 March 1964) – Singer (tenor). He was a student at the Military Academy, and later studied singing. He first appeared on stage of the Opera House of Budapest in 1922, in the role of the Duke of Mantua in Verdi's *Rigoletto*. From 1922 to 1926 he was soloist of the Opera House, Budapest; from 1926, a member of the Staatsoper of Vienna with annual appearances in Budapest. From 1933 he was an honorary member of the Opera House; from 1938 to 1946 again its soloist. He appeared as a guest artist on numerous opera stages in Europe, including Paris, Milan, London and Stockholm. On several occasions, he sang at the Glyndebourne Festival in England under Fritz Busch as conductor. In 1936, at the Salzburg Festival he sang the role of Florestan in Beethoven's *Fidelio*, under the baton of Toscanini, and achieved notable success. Due to the establishment of the Communist regime in Hungary after World War II, Pataky moved to South America in 1946 and became a member of the Teatro Colon of Buenos Aires. Later, he lived in Santiago (Chile) and finally in California (USA). With his thorough familiarity of style, musicality and culture, he was predestined to play Mozart's heroes. He was also an ideal Puccini hero, and he was in the forefront in Oratorio and Lieder singing as well. Richard Strauss dedicated several of his songs to him. His roles included Don Ottavio in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Belmonte in Mozart's *Il Seraglio* (*Szöktetés a szerájból*); Gérald in L. Delibes' *Lakmé*; Rodolphe in Puccini's *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*); Cavaradossi in Puccini's *Tosca*; Alvaro in Verdi's *La Forza del Destino* (*A végzet hatalma*); Turiddu in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana*; (*Parasztbecsület*), and Radames in Verdi's *Aida*. He was a renowned singer, on the same level of the best Italian tenors. He was one of the greatest Mozart tenors of the 20th century. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456.

**Pataky (Sárospatak) Gradual** – A Protestant liturgical songbook, the work of many hands, prepared around the turn of the 17th century. The original work was lost in 1945, but its word-perfect copy, prepared earlier, is in the Library of the Hungarian Academy of

Sciences. – B: 1197, T: 7659.

**Patens of February** (Patent Letter of February) – Name of the declaration of 26 February 1861, by Austrian Emperor Ferenc József I (Franz Joseph) 1830-1916), transforming the Council of the Austrian Empire into a bicameral legislative body with a limited sphere of authority. In essence it was a revised version of the *October Diploma* of 20 October 1860, in better detail, in the form of an Imperial Order. It was intended to be the Charter of the Constitution of the All-Austrian Empire. Its creators were Prince Rainer, and state-minister Schmerling. Their sole purpose was to solidify the German element in the Monarchy and to guarantee the majority of the conservative factor. According to the Patent Letter, the members of the Council were to be elected by the provinces; out of the 343 members, Hungary (reduced to a province) would elect 85; *Erdély* (separate Transylvania) 26; Croatia 9 members. The Patent Letter also maintained that the Government was responsible only to the Emperor. Enforcement of this dictum was vehemently opposed in Hungary, Transylvania and in Croatia as well. The strongest protests came from Hungarians, whose independence was not recognized. In protest, the Hungarians would not elect any representative to the Council, bringing about the failure of the Patent Letter. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7103. → **Ferenc József; October Diploma.**

**Paternal Lineage** – Paternal lineage means a social order, where the family name, social status and fortune are inherited along the father's line. The paternal society is a result of the sun-worship cult, which became the foundation of fire-worship, accepted by many modern religions. Paternal lineage was also the accepted custom in Hungary. Centuries ago, the custom was that the offspring of a noble father, but not of a noble mother, became automatically member of the nobility. The offspring of a not noble father, even if the mother was member of the nobility, was not recognized as such. Among the common people, relatives on the father's side were more important than relatives on the mother's side. Up to the middle of the 19th century, the Landed (real) Estate was inherited only by the male offspring. – B: 1134, T: 3233.

**Path of the Armies** (*Hadak Útja*) – Name of the *Milky Way* among the Szeklers of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), a name tied to the "Prince Csaba Legend". According to folklore, the "Path of the Armies" was created in the sky when neighboring peoples, bent on their destruction, attacked the Szeklers. Then suddenly the spirits of their brave Hun ancestors came to their aid from the sky and fought alongside them. The many little stars that form the stretch of white band in the sky are the hoof prints left by the horses of the heavenly spirits. In Hungary, however, it is called the *Milky Way*. Today, quite a few patriotic groups took up this name. – B: 0942, T: 7617. → **Csaba, Legend of Prince; Szeklers.**

**Páthy, László** (Ladislav, née Polnauer) (Budapest, 3 May 1897 - USA, 21 July 1984) – Politician. He completed his secondary education in Alexandria, Egypt, in 1915. During World War I, he spent several years with his family in a British internment camp in the desert. In 1920, he began business ventures in Egypt and carried out pioneering work in sea, river and land transportation. He founded new companies and expanded insurance companies. The Hungarian Government appointed him Honorary Consul, later, Consul, then Chargé d'Affaires in Egypt, which post he held until World War II. In the Egyptian commercial navigation industry, he established the Alexandria Nav. Co. Ltd. and the

MISR Nav. Co. Ltd.; later, he established the Alexandria Insurance Co. In 1932, he established the Hungarian Egyptian Trade Institute Co. under the Directorship of Miklós Horthy Jr. This company was active in the commercial exchange of Hungarian and Egyptian products. He was an initiator and a founding member of the Danube to Sea Shipping Industry.

In connection with the Nuremberg trials, he worked in London in 1945-1946, then at the Nuremberg Trials as International Legal Assistant to Judge Jackson and General Donovan. He participated in the establishment of the judicial procedures of the War Crimes Tribunal. He had a role in the interrogation of Regent Miklós Horthy. In 1951 he moved to Greenwich, England; later he settled in Connecticut State in the USA. He took part in the establishment of the Hungarian House in New York. In the USA he founded the Federal Bulk Carriers Inc.; later, he took an active part in the development of the Federal Commerce and Navigation, which is still active today under the name of FEDNAV. He was Director-General of this company between 1966 and 1970. In 1970 he established the Equal Justice Institute to systematically develop justice administration. Together with his wife, he established The Suzanne Pathy Charitable Organization. – B: 1020, T: 7644.

**Pátkai, Ervin** (Erwin) (Békéscsaba, 11 April 1936 - Paris, 18 June 1985) – Sculptor, town-planner. As a first-year tertiary student he settled in Paris after the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight against Soviet rule. He studied at the *École Nationale Supérieure des Beaux-Arts*. In 1961 he received the Grand Prix at the Parisian Biennial, while in 1966 he was awarded the Grand Prix of modern sculpture. For his work in fine arts, he received a great French distinction in 1973. Some of the statues he created may be found in numerous French towns. From 1974 until his death, he was Counselor on Urban Studies and Art for *Marne la Vallée* near Paris. He participated in founding the journal, *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)*, becoming also its Fine Arts Editor. For a while, he was a member of the Presidium of the European Protestant Hungarian Free University. He took part in the preparation of the album, *Man and Town (Ember és város)*, dealing with the present problems of urbanization. Ervin Pátkai died in an accident in Paris. – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Patkós, Irma** (Cegléd, 8 March 1900 - Cegléd, 24 October 1996) – Actress. She completed her studies at the School of the Actors' Association in 1920. First she acted in Nyíregyháza, then in Békéscsaba and Szeged, Makó and Szentés, and again in Békéscsaba, Nyíregyháza, Pécs, Szeged and Debrecen. In 1931 she made her debut in the Comedy Theatre (*Vígszínház*), Budapest, where she remained till 1941. In 1942 and 1943 she was a member of Géza Földessy's Company. After 1945 she played minor roles in the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*,) and the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Finally, she worked at the Theater of the People's Army (*Néphadsereg Színháza*,) and the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. She performed almost all of the lead roles of the great operettas of her time; she sang grand opera roles as well. Her more famous interpretations were: the French Princess in P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave (János vitéz)*; Médi in Schubert-Berte's *Das Dreimäderlhaus (Három a kislány)*, adapted into English language versions as *Blossom Time* and *Lilac Time*; Fedora in Kálmán's *The Circus Princess (Cirkuszhercegnő)*; Szuzuki in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly (Pillangó kisasszony)*; Solvejg in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Örzse in Kodály's *Háry János*, and Student Gábor in J. Huszka's *Baba Gül (Gül Baba)*. Later on, she also acted in character roles

and in films. There are more than 35 feature and TV films to her credit, including *Miska the Grandee* (*Mágnás Miska*) (1948); *Outbreak* (*Kitörés*) (1971); *Spider Web* (*Pókháló*) (1974); *Walking Time* (*Ballagó idő*) (1976), and *Deliver Us from Evil* (*Szabadíts meg a gonosztól*) (1979). Amongst her TV films are *The Prima Donna* (*A Primadonna*) (1972); *My Friend Bonca* (*Barátom Bonca*) (1975); *Strange Matrimony* (*Különös házasság*) (1-4, 1984); *Gods and Heroes* (*Istenek és hősök*) (1988), and *Devictus Vincit* (1994). She was recipient of a number of distinctions including the Merited Artist title (1984), an Honorary Citizenship of Cegléd (1989), the Star of the Order of Merit Decorated with Golden Wreath of the Republic of Hungary (1990), and the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995). An Art School bears her name in Cegléd. – B: 0871, 1445, 1031, T: 7103.

**Patriotic People's Front** (*Hazafias Népfront – HNF*) – Social organization during the Communist regime of Hungary between 1954 and 1990, bringing together and “uniting” all the mass organizations, social and cultural. Its aim was to unite all the classes of the society to support the Communist political aspirations. Its task was to prepare and organize parliamentary elections, to compile lists, and also to take part in the legislation process, preparing Bills and other legal provisions and organizing “social independent action”. It had its own independent daily paper, the *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*) between 1954 and 1989. Prime Minister Imre (Emeric) Nagy, at one stage, played a substantial role in the formation of this social organization. He wanted to enable all the citizens to have access to political roles, even those, who were not Communist Party members; however, they did not receive actual roles until after the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. In the Kádár restoration times, the Patriotic People's Front was “the expression of the socialist national unity”. It was during that period that it received a major role in the preparations for parliamentary and council elections. Until 1985, only those citizens, who accepted the program of the Patriotic People's Front were able to stand for election. Its importance grew during the late 1980s, during the time of Secretary General Imre (Emeric) Pozsgay. Its exclusive tasks ceased to exist with the change of the political system, though, during the first free elections in October 1989, there was an attempt by the Front to launch itself independently from the political parties; on 15 October, in the congress of the Front, the Minister of Justice, Kálmán (Coloman) Kulcsár, was elected its president and nominee for the presidency of the Republic. Under the title of Patriotic Election Coalition, it entered into co-operation with 12 other social organizations. In the 1990 parliamentary elections it succeeded in presenting a nationwide list, but could not secure a mandate. In June 1990, it ceased to exist as a social organization. As its legal successor, the *Democratic Coalition* (*Demokrata Koalíció*) was formed on 4 August 1990. – B: 1031; T: 7456. → **Nagy, Imre; Kádár, János; Pozsgay, Imre; Kulcsár, Kálmán.**

**Patriotic Songs** – Songs born out of patriotic sentiment of individuals or of a nation. Hungarian patriotic songs reach back to the early centuries of Hungarian history. The songs of Sebestyén (Sebastian) Tinódi Lantos (1510-1556) were based mainly on patriotic sentiments. However, these sprang up most frequently during the Protestant polemics, and during the Rákóczi-led insurrection. The *Kuruc* (soldiers fighting on the side of Rákóczi) patriotic songs represent a collection that is unknown among other nations. These songs sprung up by the hundreds during and after the 1848-1849 War of Independence. The patriotic songs had a growing Renaissance during the time before and



after the change of regime in 1990. Patriotic songs represent the most valuable collection of Hungarian vocal literature. Patriotic songs of other nations differ greatly from those of the Hungarians, except for the *Marseillaise* of the French. Among the great Oriental nations or the peoples of the Americas, patriotic songs are, for the most part, unknown. – B: 0942, T: 7617.→**Tinódi Lantos, Sebestyén; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Patrona Hungariae** – The Patroness of Hungary (*Magyarok Nagyasszonya*). King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038) unexpectedly lost his only son, the heir to the throne, Crown Prince Imre (St. Emeric) in 1031. This created an uncertainty about the succession. According to a historical tradition: shortly before he died, King István, in his devout piety, praying in his royal chapel, turned to the Blessed Virgin Mary and offered his realm to her protection. The Mary (Maria) Cult, which evolved from this event, existed not only among members of the Hungarian royalty of the time, but also flourished for centuries afterward. The Virgin Mary became the embodiment of *Patrona Hungariae*, the patroness of Hungary. This veneration manifests itself on flags showing her picture, on coins and on stamps. In 1896, Pope Leo XIII decreed a separate holiday, to be held on 8th October, in honor of the *Patroness of Hungary*, on the occasion of commemorating the thousand-year anniversary of the establishment of the State and the Historic Kingdom of Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1068, 7301, T: 7456.→**István I, King (St. Stephen); Imre, St. Prince; Madonna, the Great.**

**Patrubány, Antal** (Anthony) (Erzsébetváros, 1834 - Pest, 24 May 1871) – Physician, journalist. In 1859 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest. After working as a practicing doctor, he became the Chief Physician of the Dermatology Section in the St. Rókus Hospital, Budapest. He was mainly concerned with skin and sexual diseases. Apart from his medical publications, he was also engaged in journalism. His works include *Of the Ancient History of Syphilis (A Syphilis őstörténetéből)* (1860), and *The White-Man Trade 100 Years Ago (A fehér embervásár 100 év előtt)* (1862). – B: 1730, 0907, T: 7456.

**Patrubány, Miklós István Ádám** (Michael Stephen) (Medgyes, now Mediaș, Transylvania, Romania, 23 December 1952 - ) – Electric engineer, entrepreneur and politician. His higher studies were at the Technical University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1972-1976). In 1973 he founded the *Echo (Visszhang)* University Radio Station, and was its Editor till 1976. From 1976 to 1978, he worked as an engineer at a semi-conductor producing firm in Bucharest. From 1978 to 1992 he was first class Scientific Chief-Researcher at the Communication Engineering Research Institute in Kolozsvár. Between 1979 and 1984, he was a guest professor at the Technical University of Kolozsvár. In 1983, he participated in the creation of the first Romanian personal computer named PRAE. Since 1992, he has been owner and manager of the Praemium Firm in Kolozsvár. Between 1990 and 1992, he was a Presidium Member of the *Democratic Alliance of Hungarians in Romania (DAHR) (Romániai Magyarok Demokratikus Szövetsége – RMDSZ)*. In 1992 he was elected to the Presidium of the *Hungarian World Federation – HWF (Magyarok Világszövetsége – MVSZ)*, and in 1996 became its Deputy President and concurrently was the *President of the Transylvanian Society (Erdélyi Társaság)* of the *World Federation of Hungarians*. In 1989 he wrote a book on the technology of microprocessors and, from 1996, he edited a national-political review, the *Hungarian Minority (Magyar Kisebbség)*. Since 2005 he has been Editor-in-

Chief for the pictorial monthly *Home-Passport (Honlevél)*. In 1999 he launched the *Extended Family Movement (Nagycsaládok Mozgalom)*. In 2000 he was elected *President of the World Federation of Hungarians*, defeating the Government's favorite candidate of the Government; the Parliament's financial support for World Federation immediately ceased and has never been restored. He was the initiator for the plebiscite on dual Hungarian citizenship in 2004, which intended to give Hungarian citizenship to the 2.5 million ethnic Hungarians in the neighboring countries; for this, he was named "Man of the Year" by the Toronto-based weekly *Hungarians of Canada/America (Kanadai/Amerikai Magyarorság)*. In 2004, 2008 and 2012 he was re-elected President of the World Federation of Hungarians. – B: 0875, 1826, T: 7103.

**Pattantyús-Ábrahám, Géza** (Selmechánya, now Banska Stiavnica, Slovakia, 11 December 1885 - Budapest, 29 September 1956) – Mechanical engineer. He was born into a physician's family. At the age of 10 he was sent to Budapest, where he matriculated at a Catholic secondary school. He obtained a Degree in Engineering in 1907 from the Budapest Polytechnic. He became assistant to Professor Zipernowsky, the Chair of Electric Technology. In 1910 he received a scholarship to study for 200 days in Germany, England, the United States, Canada and Belgium. In 1912 he earned a Ph.D. and worked as lecturer at the Second Department of Mechanical Construction. In the meantime, in 1909, he opened an engineering office in Budapest under the name Pattantyús and Associates. With short interruptions, he continued this private office until 1930, while teaching at the Polytechnic. From 1930 until his death, he taught in the Department of Mechanical Engineering of the Polytechnic of Budapest. As a professor, scholar and humanist thinker, he trained a generation of engineers, creating the Pattantyús School. He wrote five volumes of notes, eight volumes of textbooks, and 150 publications in the field of hydraulic and lifting engines. His books include *Machine Management (Gépek üzemtana)*, textbook, appeared in 14 printings; and the *Pocketbook of Mechanics (Gépészeti zsebkönyv)*, which was a great success. His method for the measurement of the air-boiler of the reciprocating piston pump became known all over the world as the "Pattantyús Method". His scientific work was characterized by a close relationship between scientific work and practice. His school trained twelve university professors and many outstanding technical experts. He played an important role in the expansion of technological culture in Hungary. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1953). He received a number of awards, including the Kossuth Prize in 1952. A High School and a Cultural Center bear his name in Győr. – B: 1123, 1153, 1408, T: 7390, 7103. → **Zipernowsky, Károly**.

**Pátzay, Pál** (Paul) (Kapunár, 17 September 1896 - Budapest, 14 September 1979) – Sculptor, pedagogue. He studied sculpting under the direction of Béla Radnai at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, from 1912 to 1914; he was dismissed however, and continued to study on his own. He went on a study trip to France and Rome (1927-1930). His works were exhibited with works of Ede Hohacsek (1917) and Vilmos Aba Novák (1931). In 1914 he was in Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), and in 1915 he joined the Kassák group. As a result of his activities during the Council (Soviet) Republic, he was imprisoned for a year and six months. After World War II, Pátzay was a leading personality in the art life. He was also professor at the Academy of Applied Art (1945-1975). He published a number of studies on art. His statuettes are *Male Nude (Fiúakt)* bronze; *Youth (Ifjúság)*, bronze (1915); *Girl Combing Hair (Fésülködő leány)*, bronze

(1919-1922); *Sisters (Nővérek)* (1933), and *Bread Slicer (Kenyérszegő)* (1940s). His major works include *Mary and St. Joseph*, carved statues, Basilica, Budapest (1947-1950); *Snake-killer (Kígyóölő)*, Debrecen; *Wallenberg*, (1953); *Statue of Bálint Balassai (Balassi Bálint szobor)* (1959), and *Memorial of the Debrecen Armored Troops in World War II, (A második világháború debreceni páncélos csapatának emlékműve)* Debrecen (1970). He was twice the recipient of the Kossuth Prize, and was awarded numerous medals. – B: 0872, 0934, T: 7103.→**Radnai, Béla; Rudnay, Gyula; Aba Novák, Vilmos; Kassák, Lajos; Melocccó, Miklós; Debrecen, Tank Battle of.**

**Paulay, Ede** (Edward) (Tokaj, 15 March 1836 - Budapest, 12 March 1894) – Actor. Director of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, the first stage producer of European quality. His parents wanted him to become a church minister; however, he became an actor. He acted in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Szeged, Debrecen, Győr and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1863 the National Theater gave him a contract. Initially he worked as an actor and also as a producer of dramatic works. He was an instructor and the Secretary for the Actors Training School; from 1874 the Vice Principal and, from 1893 until his death, first Director of the Academy of Dramatic Arts (*Színművészeti Akadémia*), which developed out of the Actors' Training School. The fruit of his educational work is his book: *The Theory of Acting* (1871). In 1878 Paulay became Drama Director of the National Theater, and from 1884, its Chief Director. He broadened his knowledge with trips abroad: in 1872 Germany, France and Italy, in 1876 Paris and London. Breaking away from operas in 1884, he established the National Theater as a drama theater. During his directorship, the theater experienced its first golden period. He was one of the founders of the Sándor Petőfi Society in 1876. In 1882 he was elected a member of the Kisfaludy Society. In 1888 he became President of the Society of Writers and Artists. In his artistic work, he was a promoter of world literature: Shakespeare, Moliere, Schiller, Goethe and Racine, together with works of ancient literature: Plautus, Sophocles. He brought to the stage Hungarian plays as well, for example, that of the young Ferenc Herczeg. Among others, Paulay produced *Csongor and Tünde* in his own rewriting in 1879. He translated many plays, including Racine's *Bajazet*, Beumarchais' *The Marriage of Figaro (Figaró Házassága)*, and Sardou's *Odette, Fedora*. Among his other works are *Our Drama Literature from the Time of the Opening of the National Theater (Drámairodalmunk a Nemzeti Színház megnyitása óta)* (1883), and *The National Theater* (1887). In his essays he dealt with the theoretical and practical questions of dramaturgy. He was awarded the Knight-Cross of Emperor and King József Ferenc in 1881. A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0871, 0883, 1445, T: 7684.→**Theatrical Art in Hungary.**

**Pauler, Ákos** (Budapest, 9 April 1876 - Budapest, 29 June 1933) – Philosopher. He was member of a well-known family of scholars, and son of the historian Gyula (Julius) Pauler. After receiving his Doctorate in Arts, he spent two years at the Universities of Paris and Leipzig. In 1902 he was already a private lecturer at the University of Budapest; then, from 1906 he lectured at the Law School of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1912 he became Professor of Philosophy first at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and from 1915 at the University of Budapest. In 1920 he became President of the Hungarian Philosophical Society. Besides Károly (Charles) Böhm, Pauler was the greatest Hungarian philosopher of system-creating. During his early works he strove to harmonize positivism and criticism and, during the interwar

years, he was the most outstanding idealist thinker who, in his efforts to create a philosophical system, actually became the representative of the “Pre-Logic” of Bolzano-Lotze in Hungary. He developed reduction as his method and, by means of this he succeeded in attaining the Conception of Absolute Truth, free from all relativity and psychologism. Later on, he turned to the Neo-Kantian Concept of Value. His works include *On the Psychological Foundations of Epistemology (Az ismeretelmélet lélektani alapjai)* (1898); *The Problem of ‘in Se’ in Modern Philosophy (A magánvaló problémája az újabb filozófiában)* (1901); *The Concept of System (A rendszer fogalma)* (1923), and *Logic (Logika)* (1924, in German 1927). Pauler’s major works are: *Introduction to Philosophy (Bevezetés a filozófiába)* (1921, 3rd ed. 1931, 6th ed. 2001); *Grundlagen der Philosophie* (1925); *Proof of God by Anaxagoras (Anaxagoras istenbizonyítéka)* (1926), and *Metaphysics (Metafizika)* (posthumously published in 1938). He became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1910, and an ordinary member in 1924. He was awarded the Grand Prix of the Academy in 1928, and the Corvin Wreath in 1933. – B: 0879, 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.→**Böhm, Károly; Pauler, Gyula.**

**Pauler, Gyula** (Julius) (Zágráb, now Zagreb in Croatia, 11 May 1841 - Badacsonytomaj, 6 July 1903) – Historian, archivist. He was the father of Ákos Pauler. After completing his Legal Studies, from 1863 to 1874, he worked as a lawyer in Budapest, spending more and more time on historical research, in which Mihály Horváth helped him. It was Horváth, who recommended him to the Chief Archivist of the newly formed National Archives, the organization and scope of which he developed after some experience abroad. (1874-1902). He gathered and sorted the archival material of the Hungarian and Transylvanian Chancery, the Council of the Hungarian Governor, the Transylvanian Government, the Hungarian Treasury, the Supreme Court, and the Transylvanian National Archives of Kolozsmonostor (now Monestur, Romania), and Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania). Pauler became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1870, an ordinary member in 1877, and its President in 1899. He was one of the founding members of the Hungarian Historical Society in 1867. Earlier on he was also engaged in problems of historical theory; he also studied Positivism: *On the Influence of Positivism on Historical Work (A pozitivizmus hatásáról a történetírásra)* (in *Századok*, 1871). In his later, larger-scale works he showed remarkable richness in data. He edited, with Sándor Szilágyi, the work entitled: *The Sources of the Hungarian Conquest (A magyar honfoglalás kútforrásai)* (1901). His other works include *The Conspiracy of the Palatine, Ferenc Wesselényi, and his Collaborators 1664 - 1671, vols. i,ii (Wesselényi Ferenc nádor és társainak összeesküvése 1664 - 1671, I,II)* (1876); *The History of the Hungarian Nation in the Age of the Kings of the Árpád Dynasty, vols. i,ii (A magyar nemzet története az Árpád-házi királyok korában I – II)* (1893; was awarded the Grand Prix of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1894), and *The History of Hungary up to King St. Stephen (A magyar nemzet története Szent Istvánig)* (1900). – B: 0879, 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Pauler, Ákos; Horváth, Mihály.**

**Pauline Friars of Paraguay** – Some Hungarians of the Pauline Order (*Pálosok*), the only monastic order of Hungarian origin, founded by Blessed Özséb (ca. 1200 - 1270), appeared in South America soon after Columbus’ discovery (1492, 1498). The church historian, Egyed Hermann, mentions that, at the Port of Riachuelo (Buenos Aires today), 16 white-cloaked Hungarian Paulines landed on the shore from Mendoza’s ship, *Pedro*;

but a colony could not be established there, because the Guarani Indians, who had a settled agricultural civilization in the region, destroyed all available food before the strange seamen approached from the unknown East. To escape the famine, all of them, including the Paulines, hurriedly left in the direction of the Rivers La Plata and Parana. There, they founded the settlements of *North Corpus* and *Asuncion*. The Paulines worked there, administering the country, but the Spanish colonists strove to deport the Paulines to remote islands so that they would not be in the way of Spanish interests. To communicate among themselves secretly in their predicament, these religious men used the ancient Hungarian *runic script* (*rovásírás*) that they had acquired in their home base in the Pilis Hills of Hungary.

In his Bull of 1501, Pope Alexander VI assigned the spiritual care of all the natives of the region to the Paulines. There are references in the Vatican archives to the work of the Paulines who, among other tasks, were also active in the mapping of the New World. In the Library of the University of Asuncion the reference to *Paulistas* can be found on the microfilms of early maps. References to the Hungarian Paulines of Paraguay can also be found in the letters of Bishop Bartholome de Las Casas of Santo Domingo. This Dominican Bishop bravely opposed the plans of Emperor Charles V for world domination and the ruthless extermination of the American natives. The Bishop's advisors and informants were always the Paulines. In one of his letters, he complains that the Emperor of Austria neglects the will of God and the Kaiser would even be capable of committing murder as it was demonstrated by the murder of György Frater (i.e. Frater György) of Hungary. Actually, the Pauline Order carefully followed the activities of György (George) Martinuzzi (Frater) (1482-1551) in Transylvania, (*Erdély*, now in Romania), who was also a member of the Order, because he was an active promoter of an independent Transylvanian Principality; so, in order to silence him, the Habsburgs had him killed.

By about 1560 all traces of the Hungarian Paulines of South America had disappeared. They were replaced by Spanish Jesuits and also, later, by Jesuits from Central Europe. Among them, some 20 to 30 Hungarian Jesuits arrived by decree of Charles V. These Hungarian Jesuits also communicated among themselves secretly by using the *runic* script. A large portion of the Pauline notes and collection of maps was later on apparently transported back to Hungary. Among others, their *Mappa Antiqua* (Old Maps) was copied at the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava in Slovakia). At the end World War II, after the ransacking of the Palace of the Primate of Hungary in Esztergom, the Director of the Local Museum, Géza Szepessy, found one of those maps in a waste bin. This map, with *runic* notes on it, is now catalogued under No. 56, and is known as the *Vinland map* in archeology. A Hungarian Jesuit, János Bér, a lecturer in mathematics at the University of Lima San Marcos, after the earthquake of 1746, was given the task of planning the city's reconstruction. At the University, he found some traces of the Hungarian Paulines, along with some notes in *runic* script. A cave in the mountains of Paraguay, containing some drawings, was discovered by the British explorer, Colonel Percy Fawcett in 1910. One of the mountain ranges bears the name of Cerro Polilla (Pauline), a reminder of the Paulines. In a document, called *Archivo de las Indias* from the Spanish town of Cadiz, there were nearly 300 Hungarian Paulines mentioned, even in more recent times. (Note: the Hungarian Paulines are not to be confused with the Paulicians – a heretic sect – and the Paulist Fathers of the USA). – B: 1068, 1174, T: 7456.→**Özséb, Blessed; Pauline Order, Martinuzzi (Frater), György; Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America; Cerro Pelado Cave; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Pauline Order** (*Pálosok, Pálos Rend*) – The only religious order founded in Hungary. It was established by Blessed Özséb (ca. 1200 - 1270), when he rounded up the hermits living in caves around Patacs, on Mount Jakab, north of Pécs in County Baranya, and in the Pilis Range near Pilisszentkereszt (northwest of Buda), organizing them into a coherent community, thus forming the beginnings of the Pauline Order in 1250. This is considered to be entirely to the credit of Özséb, who named the order after St Paul the Hermit, officially *Ordo sancti Pauli primi eremitae* (Order of the First Hermit Saint Paul). Lodomér, Archbishop of Esztergom and Paul, Bishop of Veszprém laid down the rules for the Order. The Provost Lőrinc (Lawrence), the General of the Order, strengthened the independence of the Order against the bishops in 1308 and reorganized the Order along the lines of St. Augustine's rules. The Order gained papal recognition in 1256. At first the Pauline monks wore a gray habit; but later changed to white, to distinguish themselves from the vagrant hermits clad in gray. The first monastery in honor of the Holy Cross was erected on Klastrompuszta (1250), in the outskirts of the village of Keszölc, east of Dorog in the Pilis Range; and another one on Mount Jakab, north of Pécs, at about 1341. Thereafter, the Order spread and grew rapidly; it became very popular in Poland and Germany and spread as far west as Portugal. Its golden age was from 1300 to 1500, during the Anjou and Hunyadi dynasties. By 1500, there were 207 Pauline monasteries in Europe, almost 130 in Hungary alone. In 1352 King Louis the Great (1242-1382), founded the monastery at Márianosztra, which still exists but in a new building. In 1498, at Szentjobb (now Sâniob, Romania), near Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), King Ulászló II (Wladislas, 1490-1516), founded the first Royal Hungarian Pauline Monastery (its ruins were uncovered in 2004). In 1501, by a decree of Pope Alexander VI, Pauline monks were sent to South America to map the border areas of Paraguay. In about 1520, Father Gergely (Gregory) Gyöngyösi (1472-1545) published in Latin the history of the Order, with several subsequent Hungarian editions. The Ottoman Turkish occupation of a large part of Hungary for 150 years (1526-1686) was a dark period also for the Pauline Order: the Turks massacred the monks all over the country in the Carpathian Basin; their center at Budaszentlőrinc was burnt down, the codices taken away, and the Hungarian-language Bible disappeared. In the early part of the Turkish occupation, György (George) Frater (Martinuzzi) (1482-1551), Cardinal Archbishop, the Prince of the Paulines, played an important political role, and tried to unite the fragmented realm. At one point he was the Regent of Hungary. The suspicious Habsburgs had him assassinated at Alvinc. After the end of the Turkish occupation, the Order could not regain its former greatness. Pope Urban VIII tried to increase the prestige of the Order with visitations. Pál (Paul) Széchenyi (1645-1710), later the Archbishop of Kalocsa, joined the Order, so did György (George) Csepellény (1626-1674), who died as a martyr; Imre (Emeric) Esterházy (1663-1745), who was to become the Primate of Hungary, also joined the Order. In 1686, Father László (Ladislav) Majthényi, leading his Pauline troops, fought at Buda in its recapture from the Turks. Around 1700, some new monasteries were built. The monastery in Pest was built in 1725, and it became the Center for the Order. In 1786 King József II (Joseph, 1780-1790) disbanded the Order (with its library of ten thousand volumes), together with all the other religious orders. There were some attempts to revive the Order: Cardinal János (John) Scitovszky, brought in some monks from Poland. Another century and a half of silence followed in the history of the Order. In 1923 Bishop Gyula (Julius) Zichy and the Primate, Jusztinian Serédi, revived the activities of the Paulines to a certain extent: they succeeded in re-establishing

Pauline monasteries in Budapest and Pécs. Serédi allocated the care of the Gellért Mountain Cave Chapel of Budapest to them. In 1937, a Pauline church was built in Pécs, and the Order received a new monastery in Pálosszentkút (Petőfiszállás). After World War II, the Communist regime disbanded the Order; all the members (except a few seminarians) were interned; three were executed, among them Ferenc (Francis) Vezér (1914-1951), whose trial became a “show trial” and, as a result, he became a modern-day martyr. In 1951, the secret police broke into the Gellért Mountain Cave Chapel, rounded up all the Paulines, removed or destroyed all the religious articles and had the entrance blocked with a concrete wall. Pope Pius XII sanctioned the continued underground activities of the Order. In the 1950s, some members of the Order emigrated to North America, joining their brethren of the Polish branch, already well-established in the USA. At present, the Paulines are the custodians of the shrine in Doylestown, Pa., USA, a place of pilgrimage for many Hungarians living in North America. After the collapse of the Communist system (1989), the Pauline Order was re-established in Hungary. In 2008 and 2009 the World Federation of Hungarians published a three-volume work, entitled: *Hungarian Paulines (Magyar Pálosok)*. – B: 1231, 1031, 1068, T: 7456.→**Özséb; Martinuzzi (Frater) György; Pauline Friars in Paraguay; Religious Orders, Roman Catholic; Michael de Ungria; Pálosszentkút, affair of; Catholic Church in Hungary.**

**Paulus Hungarus, Saint** (Paul) (Pál Magyar) (Hungary, ca. 1219 - around Jászvásár, now Iasi, Romania, 1241) – Monk and missionary. He studied in Bologna, and in 1218 joined the Dominican Order. In 1121 he became a teacher of Canon Law at the University of Bologna. He was posted to Hungary in order to establish the Dominican Order. He set off with four fellow friars, and on their way, three educated youngsters joined them. They succeeded in establishing monasteries in Győr, Veszprém and other places. Soon they went to convert the Cumanians (*Kunok*), in the eastern region of the Carpathian Mountains (now Moldova, Romania). They were ousted twice but, the third time they succeeded in converting them and founded a bishopric. While on the mission in Cumania, Paulus Hungaricus was martyred by the Tartars in 1242. Paulus Hungarus is the author of two popular Latin works: *Summa de paenitentia*, a book for confessors, and *Notabilia Primae et Secundae Compilationis*, the explanations of the III. *Compilatio*. To this, he attached notes containing data on Hungary. He was called the “Apostle of the Cumanians”. – B: 0807, 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Dominican Order; Cumanians.**

**Pável, Ágoston** (Austin) (Vashidegkút, 28 August 1886 - Szombathely, 2 January 1946) – Poet, linguist, ethnographer. In 1911 he received his Degree in Education in Hungarian and Latin languages; in 1913 he obtained his Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. From 1911 on, he taught in Torda (now Turda, Romania); from 1913 in Dombóvár and, from 1920, in Szombathely. Between 1924 and 1942 he was Head of the Library of the Cultural Association of County Vas and the Town of Szombathely; from 1928 he was also Head of its Ethnographic Collection. In 1933 he took over the editing of the local journal: *Transdanubian Review*, formerly *Vas Review (Dunántúli Szemle, formerly Vasi Szemle)*. In 1941 he received a qualification for the position of honorary lecturer in the field of South Slavic Language and Literature from the University of Szeged. Central for his linguistic work was the study of the Slovene Dialect in the Mura River area, and the interrelationship between Hungarian and the Slavic languages. Starting with south Slavic folk poetry, he studied the formation of the Slovene Literary Language and translated its products, such as the works of Ivan Cankar, into Hungarian on a world literary level. His

works include *The Phonology of the Slovene Dialect of Vashidegkút (A vashidegkúti szlovén nyelvjárás hangtana)* (1909); *The Language of the Most Recent Wend Literature (A legújabb vend irodalom nyelve, (in Linguistics/Nyelvtudomány)* (1916), and *Burnt Down Forest (Felgyújtott erdő)*, poems (1936). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.

**Pax Romana, Hungarian** (MPR) – Founded in 1921 and renewed in 1947, and it is a member of the International Catholic Movement for Intellectual and Cultural Affairs – ICMICA. During the Communist regime, until 1996, Hungary was represented by Hungarians living outside of Hungary. It is a registered NonGovernmental Organization – NGO. Divisions: Sub-Carpathia (Ukraine), Transylvania (Romania), Northern Hungary (Felvidék now Slovakia), Voivodina (now in Serbia), and Amati (Kazakhstan). Its objective has been since 1991 to encourage peaceful cooperation between nationalities and different mindsets by organizing yearly congresses with different topics, such as *The Gospel - Our Common Service Today (Az Evangélium – közös szolgálatunk ma)*; *The Church of Dialogue (A párbeszéd egyháza)*, and *Hungarian Ecumenical Meeting (Magyar ökumenikus találkozó)*. The proceedings are published. – B: 1007, T: 7103.

**Payer, Gyula** (Julius Johannes Ludovicus von Payer) (Schönau, 2 September 1841 – Veldes, 29 August 1915) – Austrian-Hungarian military officer, polar explorer, mountain climber, cartographer and landscape painter. He did his studies in a cadet school and became cadet at the Theresianum Military Academy of Wiener Neustadt, Austria, from 1857 to 1859. As sub-lieutenant he took part in the battle of Solferino in northern Italy, where Napoleon III defeated the Austrians in 1859. He was appointed a history teacher in the military school of Kismarton in 1863, receiving the rank of second lieutenant. On 24 June 1866 he fought in the battle of Custoza; for his heroism he received a military honor. In 1862 he was mountaineer in the Austrian Alps, and became one of the research fellows of the Austrian Cartographical Bureau in Vienna. In 1868 he participated in the German north-polar expedition, while during 1872 to 1874, he was one of the leaders in the Austrian-Hungarian north-polar expedition, in the course of which the Francis Joseph Land was discovered. This led to his writing on the expedition, entitled *Die Österreich-Ungarische Nordpol Expedition in den Jahren 1869-1874. (The Austrian-Hungarian North-pole Expedition in the Years of 1869-1874)*. After this he left the army and established a family. Between 1877 and 1879 he studied painting in Frankfurt; and between 1880 and 1882 in Munich. He created a series of paintings on these expeditions. During the years 1882-1890 he worked as a painter in Paris, where he got acquainted with the eminent Hungarian artist Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy, from whom he learnt the use of the black and white color and the application of the various contrasts. In 1884 he lost the sight of one of his eyes. His paintings were exhibited in Paris, Munich, Berlin and Chicago, receiving a gold medal for his works in Chicago in 1894. He returned to Vienna in 1890 and established a school of painting for ladies. Already in ailing condition, he created one of his best-known paintings: *We Shall Never Retreat (Sohasem hátrálunk meg)*. In South-Tirol a plateau was named after him at Payerhütte; and in Vienna the army barracks Vega-Payer-Weypracht keeps his memory. – B: hadtörténet.blog.hu, T: 7456. → **Zichy Land; Munkácsy, Mihály.**

**Payerle, George** (Vancouver, BC, Canada, 21 August 1945 - ) – Poet, writer and translator of literary works. His parents were Hungarian immigrants to Canada, and he spoke only Hungarian until he entered the school system, thus considering himself a



“native DP”. He received a BA and an MA from the University of British Columbia. He published poems and short stories, and translations from Hungarian into English, as well as novels *The After People* (1970) and *Wolfbane Fane* (1977), the *Unknown Soldier* (1987), the *Two from Babylon* (1990), *The Weather and That*, poems (1993), *The Last Trip to Oregon*, poems (2002) and the *Alterations*, poems (2004). – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Payr, Sándor** (Alexander) (Pápa, 25 February 1861 - Sopron, 30 January 1938) – Lutheran minister, church historian and theological writer. He pursued his theological studies in Sopron and Basel between 1881 and 1884. First, he was Assistant Pastor in Sárvár, then in Győr from 1886. From 1888 to 1896 he was Parish Pastor in Ondód, then briefly a lecturer at the Lutheran Theological Academy of Sopron. From 1896 he was Bishop’s Secretary in Pápa; from 1899 a lecturer at the Lutheran Theological Academy of Sopron and, from 1923 until his retirement in 1930, Professor of Church History. His studies in the history of the Lutheran Church of Hungary are significant. He also studied the history of Sopron. His works include *Hungarian Pietists in the 18th Century (Magyar pietisták a 18. században)* (1898); *The History of the Transdanubian Evangelical Diocese (A dunántúli evangélikus egyházkerület története)* (1924); *Hungarian Protestant Galley Slaves (Magyar protestáns gályarabok)* (1928), and *Luther and the Hungarians (Luther és a magyarok)* (1930). – B: 0932, 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7103.→**Galley Slave Hungarian Preachers.**

**Pázmáneum** (*Collegium Pazmanianum, CP*) – Catholic ecclesiastical cultural institute founded by Cardinal Archbishop Péter Pázmány in Vienna in 1623. Its original task was that of a seminary, to train Hungarian candidates for the priesthood. It ran into difficulties after World War II for political reasons during the Communist rule; therefore, instead, it endeavored to add more richness to the spiritual and cultural life of Hungarians living in Vienna, offering a home and scope for functioning for church and cultural institutions. From 1971 to 1975 Cardinal Mindszenty lived and worked in this house. The last Jesuit rectors of the Pazmaneum were: Antal (Anthony) Leopold (1946-1971), Egon Giannone (1971-1987), György (George) Liptay (1987-1990), Árpád Veres (1990 - 2002), and Eörs Csókás (2002 - ?). – B: 0883, 0945, 1672, 1031, T: 7456.→**Pázmány, Péter.**

**Pázmány, Péter** (Nagy-Várad, now Oradea, Romania, 4 October 1570 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 19 March 1637) – Cardinal, Archbishop of Esztergom, Primate of Hungary and author. He was born into a family of the Reformed faith and educated in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Here he was converted to Roman Catholicism in 1583 and, in 1587, he joined the Jesuit Order. His further studies were at Krakow, Vienna, Rome, and finally in Graz. In 1601 he was posted to Sellye, where, with his eloquence, he won many to Catholicism, even members of the nobility, such as Prince Miklós (Nicholas) Esterházy and Pál (Paul) Rákóczi. In 1607 he became an assistant to the Archbishop of Esztergom. In the meantime, Pope Paul V released him from the vow of monks and gave him the title of Dean of Túróc (a County of Northern Hungary, now Turiec, Slovakia) on 25 April 1616, On 28 September he became Archbishop of Esztergom and Primate of Hungary and was made a Cardinal in 1629. Pázmány established a Seminary at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) in 1619; in 1623 a similar Institute was founded in Vienna, the still existing Pazmaneum. In 1635 he established a University at Nagyszombat with a chair of Philosophy and Theology. After the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920, this University was relocated to Budapest as

The Péter Pázmány University. After World War II, the Communist regime renamed it



Eötvös Lóránd University of Sciences. Pázmány also built a Jesuit College and schools in Pozsony, and Franciscan monasteries in Érsekújvár and Kőrmöcbánya (now Nové Zámky and Kremnica, Slovakia respectively).

He was a skillful politician. While seemingly a Habsburg supporter, he saw the danger of their rule; he really wanted to serve Hungary's interests. At the same time, he wanted to save the country from the Turks. Hence it is understandable why he kept a friendly relationship with the Protestant Princes of Transylvania, as he regarded them as the only bulwark against the Turks as well as the Habsburgs' German oppression. He became a prominent leader of the Counter Reformation movement in Hungary. In his

age, the majority of Hungarian nobility was Protestant as a protest against the Habsburg oppressive policy. Pázmány, with his writings and eloquent oratories, convinced many of them that Catholicism was not synonymous with the Habsburg-German rule and he succeeded in reconverting many of them. He had a decisive influence on the re-Catholicization of the country. His works include *The Four Books of Thomas Kempis' Imitation of Christ* (Hungarian in 1603, with many editions); *Diatribae theologicae de visibile Christi in terris ecclesia* (1615); *Vindiciae ecclesiasticae* (Vienna, 1620); *Sermons for every Sunday in the Year* (Hungarian, 1636), and *The Triumph of Truth* (Hungarian, 1614). His legacy was a successful Counter-Reformation, and a contribution to the Hungarian literary language. He was regarded as "the Hungarian Cicero in the Purple". A Street in Vienna and a newly founded Catholic University in Piliscsaba were named after him. – B: 0883, 1288, 1031, 1257, T: 7103. → **Pazmaneum; Pozsony; Catholic Church in Hungary, History of; Reformed Church in Hungary, History of.**

**Pazyryk Scythian Graves, Russia** – In the East Altai Mountains, near the village of Pazyryk in the valley of the Ust Ulagan River, Russian archeologists uncovered a cemetery consisting of 5 large and 9 small graves. In the graves dating from the 5th century BC, the tribal leaders were buried. The excavating archeologists identified the people buried at the site as probably Scythians. The deceased leader's wooden coffin was placed on a bier in the burial vault built with wooden beams; he was dressed in contemporary Hun clothing. Beside the deceased were placed his finely decorated hunting implements, gold-inlaid bridle with reins and bit, and a saddle richly decorated with gold. The buckles were made of bone, the bits mostly of bronze and copper, or wrought iron. Beside the deceased were placed pots and pans, a large kettle, bow and arrow, a knife with bone handle, finely tied tapestry, and the floor was covered with felt-cloth carpet; on the wall of the burial vault finely tied tapestry was hung on copper nails. The hearse was also placed into the burial vault; it could be dismantled so that it could be carried by horses on rough roads. The hearse was 3 m wide and 2.7 m high, the wheels were spoked and nearly 2 m in diameter. Around the burial vault were buried the Scythian leader's horses, their bones indicating that they were long-legged, short-backed animals, bred for riding. In grave No.5 there was an especially fine tapestry. The Scythians were already masters of fine weaving, which was indicated by the textiles

found. This tapestry depicted a Scythian leader, as he might have appeared in life. His face was shaved and had a mustache; he was sitting on a horse, had a cap on his head, wore a jacket cut open at the sides, had a dotted scarf on his shoulder, like leopard skin, and he had soled shoes. The cavalry leader appears in front of a deity sitting on a chair and holding a tree of life with some branches ending in tulip-motifs. In grave No.3, a short jacket was found. The lady's shirt found in grave No.2 had three tulip-motifs. The archeologists displayed the pattern of the Scythian leader's underwear, as the underwear indicates grooming. In the grooming and dressing culture, the West achieved this only much later. These archeological finds are on display at the Hermitage Museum in St Petersburg, Russia. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7644.→**Scythians; Pre-Scythians.**

**Peace Priests** – Following World War II, the Eastern European countries fell under Soviet military occupation, and Communist regimes were established there within 3-4 years. One of the aims of the Communists was to undercut the social roots of the Christian churches, and particularly that of the Roman Catholic Church. In order to break the resistance of church leaders, they organized the Priestly Peace Movements from the members of the lower clergy – the so-called peace priests – against the higher clergy.

In Hungary, there was a campaign to collect signatures in support of the Stockholm Peace Conference's call for world peace, in the spring of 1950. The Roman Catholic Bench of Bishops refused to join in. But quite a few of the lower clergy supported it. The statutory meeting of the Priestly Peace Movement took place in Budapest on 1 August 1950, with 300 clergymen and monks present. Leaders of the movements were: Richard Horváth, Miklós Beresztóczy and István Balogh. The members expressed their intention to remain faithful both to the Church and to the State and they supported the policy of the Patriotic People's Front. Soon, they were backed by the State Office of Church Affairs, set up on 3 July 1951.

The movement almost disappeared during and after the Revolution of October 1956. Cardinal József Mindszenty, in asylum at the American Embassy, Budapest, wanted to disperse the clergy members of the movement by posting them to the countryside. Now the bishops proposed setting up a new ecclesiastical peace movement called the '*Opus Pacis*' (Peace-work). Its formation was announced on 24 May 1957. It was organized together with the National Peace Council. The Peace Committee of the Roman Catholic Priests joined in. The Opus Pacis was dissolved in October 1989, when the Communist system and Soviet military occupation came to an end. – B: 1020, 7103, T: 7103.→**Opus Pacis; State Office of Church Affairs; Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Pearly Bouquet** (*Gyöngyösbokréta*) – A cultural movement in the 1930s, to revive, keep alive and show the folk customs in theaters all over the country. Béla Paulini (1881-1945) was its chief organizer and he also oversaw the work of all the regional folk art groups. For practical reasons, these groups were united in 1935 in the Bouquet Alliance. These groups staged the local folk dances and folk songs, always in authentic costumes. Each year, the performances were presented during the week of the feast of St István (St Stephen) in August. The very first performance was in 1931, in Budapest's Town Theater. This movement had a major role in preserving Hungarian folk customs and make them available to the present and future generations. The Bouquet Alliance was officially dissolved in 1947. – B: 1078, 1138, 0619, T: 3240.→**Dance House Movement.**

**Peasant Cloak, Embroidered, from the Great Plains** (Nagyalföld) – The longest form of the *szűr* coats. Its sleeves were not used and they were often sewed in or tied up. A large ribbon covers its hem to make it wear-resistant. A colorful fringe, made of felt, covers the line of this extension. These extensions are called one, two or three lines, depending on how many were on the cloak. The embroidery motifs over the fringe are exclusively of flowers (tulips, roses) and the Cumanian *szűr* makers called this embroidery “flowering”. A buckle and a leather strip clasp the front of the cloak. The two sides of the buckle are often ornamented with fringes. It also has a leather strip or a cord throwback. – B: 1134, T: 3240.→**Szűr Mantle.**

**Pechenegs** (*Petchenegs, Patzinaks, Besenyők*) – A Turkic people, whose language belongs to the western group of the Common Turkic language family. Byzantine sources called them *Ephtalites*, that is White Huns (*Fehér hunok*). They appeared for the first time between 750 and 850 A.D. among the peoples of the Western Turkic Empire. Around 870 they inhabited the territory between the Lower Volga and the Ural River regions. Fleeing from the Oguz people, they attacked the Magyars (Hungarians) in 889 AD, and took over their territory. The Magyar tribal federation decided to settle in the Carpathian Basin. The Petchenegs settled along the Prut River. They were always at war with the Khazars. After the Magyars left, their eight tribes occupied a large region from the Don and Dnepr Rivers to the Lower Danube; but, toward the end of the 10th century, the eight Petcheneg tribes started to disintegrate. In 1036 the Petchenegs were defeated at Kiev. Consequently, they had to move again and this time they moved south of the Danube into what is now Bulgaria. They were crushed by the Byzantine Empire in 1091. After this, they practically disappeared. The Bolgars (the Turkic-speaking ancestors of the present Slavic-speaking Bulgarians) absorbed their larger groups. During the 10th and 11th centuries their remnants arrived and settled in Hungary in several waves – with the permission of Hungarian kings. Some burst into Southern Hungary as the border guards of Byzantium in 1071, and were allowed to settle in the Szerémség area. In 1074, King Géza I (1074-1077) and the princes took in a larger group of Petchenegs with their Chief Zoltafi to keep an eye on king Salamon (1063-1074), who was holding the forts of Moson and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In the 11th century they had altogether about 150 settlements on Hungarian territory. Their tribal names survived in the names of their villages (e.g. Besenyőtelek, Rinyabesenyő). A large percentage of the Petcheneg remnants moved across into Byzantine territory in the second half of the 11th century; other groups moved back into what is now Russia. In the 11th century, they still had their own bailiffs and judges in Hungary; their chief justice was the Palatine himself. Their privileges were recorded in a special Charter written in 1222 for the Petchenegs of Árpás, although these privileges became slowly eroded and were absorbed by the Hungarian population. They disappeared as an ethnic group around the middle of the 12th century. – B: 0942, 1153, 1068, 1031, T: 3240, 7456.→ **Avars; Kushans; White Huns; Yuezhi; Scythians, Petchenegs; Sabirs; Jazigs.**

**Péchy, Blanka** (Blanche) (earlier Greiner, née Pécsi) (Pécs, 21 September 1894 - Budapest, 6 July 1988) – Actress, elocutionist and writer. She completed her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art in Budapest in 1914. She accepted a position with the Vaudeville Theater; then, in 1916, she joined the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) and, in 1927, the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*). Early on she became known for her reciting ability and she was among the first of the popularizers of Ady's poetry.

Between 1928 and 1934 she worked in Vienna as a member of Max Reinhardt's Company. On returning to Hungary in 1935, she played in almost every dramatic theater of the capital. After 1945 she became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). From 1948 she was the Cultural Attaché in Vienna, as well as the Director of the *Collegium Hungaricum* in Vienna. From 1952 she was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). She retired in 1964, though she still accepted stage appearances and was often on the air, also initiating a language-cultivating series, entitled: *Difficult to Speak* (*Beszélni nehéz*), which she conducted on more than 300 occasions until her death. From 1962 she lectured on theatrical diction at the Academy of Music. In 1960 she established the Kazinczy Prize to reward professional performers for well-spoken Hungarian in 1986, in memory of her one-time husband Lajos Magyar. After her retirement from the stage, she was mainly engaged in writing, though her first short story appeared in the paper *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*) as far back as 1942. Her well-known theatrical roles include Sister Redempta (Redempta nővér) in Ferenc Molnár's *Heavenly and Earthly Love* (*Égi és földi szerelem*); Vronskaya (Vronszkájja) in Tolstoy-Horvai's *Anna Karenina*; Mrs. Davidson (*Davidsonné*) in Somerset Maugham's *Rain* (*Eső*), and Mrs. Lükeházi (Lükeháziné) in Molière's *George Dandin* (*Dandin György*). Her literary works include *Mari Jászai* (*Jászai Mari*) (1958); *Novel* (*Regény*), autobiography (1963), and *Evening by the Danube* (*Este a Dunánál*), reminiscences (1977). She received the Merited Artist title in 1959. There is a Blanka Péchy Prize since 1994, and there is a Square at Pécs named after her. – B: 0883, 1257, 1445, T: 7456.

**Péchy, Erzsí** (Bessy) (Mrs. Leo Gaibaldi) (Székelyhíd, now Săcueni, Romania, north of Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 26 April 1888 - Budapest, 20 July 1933) – Actress. She completed her acting studies at the School of Dramatic Art of Kálmán Rózsahegyi; later, she also learnt singing. She appeared on stage in the Theater of Újpest (suburb of Budapest) in 1912. Then she played in the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) (1912-1914); in the Modern Theater (*Modern Színház*) in 1914; in Urania in 1915, and the Comedy-Theaters (*Vígszínház*) in 1916 and 1917. From 1920 she played in numerous theaters, including the Blaha Lujza Theater (*Blaha Lujza Színház*) and the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*). In 1923 she appeared in the Opera House as well; she was a guest artist in Vienna (1923), London (1926) and Berlin (1932). Erzsí Péchy was one of the celebrated prima donnas of her age, who impressed audiences with her refined, engaging personality. She rendered her acting complete with her spirited way of singing, stylistic playing and clear enunciation of her words. Her roles included J. Huszka's *Baroness Lili* (*Lili Bárány*); Offenbach's *La belle Hélène* (*Beautiful Helena, Szép Heléna*); Blanka in F. Lehár's *Blue Mazur* (*Kék mazur*); Julle in I. Kálmán's *Young Wife of Holland* (*Hollandi menyecske*) and Mary in P. Ábrahám's *Hulla-baloo* (*Zenebona*). There are 2 feature films to her credit: *Ordeal by Fire* (*Tűzpróba*) (1918), and *Laughing Budapest* (*Nevető Budapest*) (1930). She died young, probably as a result of an auto accident in 1931. – B: 1445, 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Rózsahegyi, Kálmán.**

**Péchy, Mihály** (Michael) (Álmosd, 1755 - Fejérszék, 19 February 1819) – Builder, military officer of the Corps of Engineers. After completion of his studies at the Vienna Engineering Academy, he worked in various fields with engineering assignments. In his military career he was prisoner of war in Constantinople for two years. In 1809 he participated in the defense of Győr as a general. His architectural work began with late Baroque and developed into classicism. His main works are *The Reformed Great Church*

of *Debrecen* (1805-1821), as well as *The Reformed College of Debrecen* (1804-1818), which is an outstanding achievement of classicism. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Péchy, Simon** (1565 or 1575 ? - ca. 1642) – Transylvanian propagator of Sabbatarianism, politician. He studied at the Unitarian College of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). While he was Principal at the Reformed School at Székelyszenterzsébet (now Eliseni, Romania), he became acquainted with the Transylvanian Szekler nobleman András (Andrew) Eössi, the founder of Sabbatarianism. Péchy embraced his Sabbatarian articles of faith and played a decisive role in the formation of the dogmatics of Sabbatarianism. Eössi adopted him and, to broaden his education, he sent him abroad. He learned to speak a number of languages, including excellent Hebrew. Because of his scholarship, the Ruling Princes of Transylvania employed him in the Prince's Court. During the reign of Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai (1605-1606), he was already a diplomat. Under Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629), and became the Chancellor of Transylvania. In 1621, for unknown reason, he fell out of favor, and was even imprisoned. When freed in 1624, he went back to his property in Székelyszenterzsébet and actively propagated Sabbatarianism. As a result of his persuasion, 20,000 Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians) were won over to Sabbatarianism. For this reason, in 1638, Prince György Rákóczi I, (1630-1648), had him arrested and he was only freed in May 1639, when he was converted to the Reformed (Calvinistic) faith. He translated the Psalms from Hebrew and, on basis of the Jewish prayer book, he created a Sabbatarian prayer book. During the rule of Prince György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648), the 1635 Transylvanian diet inflicted loss of property and capital punishment on the Judaizers. The Sabbatarians could only escape punishment by having themselves baptized again and by converting to one of the Christian denominations (in their case, the Reformed Church). Péchy also fell into captivity under the reign of Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen. As a result of the persecutions, Péchy completely broke down. According to an alleged story, he fled to Turkey, converted to Islam under the assumed name of Ibrahim Múteferrika, and set up the first Turkish printery. He became a leading figure of Turkish culture. One of the centers of Hungarian Sabbatarianism was Bözödújfalu (now Bezidul-Nou, Romania) in Transylvania, with a congregation of ca. 170 that fell victim to Ceausescu's village-destruction policy. He wrote a number of Sabbatarian psalms and religious works, though they remained unpublished during his lifetime. His works include *Psalterium of Simon Péchi* (*Péchi Simon Psalteriuma*) (1913), which was published by Áron Szilády in 1913; and the *Simon Péchi's Sabbatarian Prayerbook* (*Péchi Simon Szombatos imádságos könyve*), which was published from manuscript by Mihály Guttman and Sándor Harnos in 1914. – B: 0877, 0883, 1068, 1134, 1506, T: 7456, 7657. → **Bocskai, Prince István; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi I, Prince György; Szilády, Áron.**

**Pécs** (Latin: Sopianae; German: Fünfkirchen; Turkish: Peçuy) – Town in southern Transdanubia, Hungary. It is situated at the southern foot of the Mecsek Mountain. Pécs is a town with a long history, a royal free borough, now an industrial center of a black coal-mining area. The area has been inhabited since ancient times, with the oldest archaeological findings being 6,000 years old. Before the Roman era, the place was inhabited by Celts. When Western Hungary was a province of the Roman Empire (named *Pannonia*), the Romans founded several wine-producing colonies under the collective name of Sopianae, where Pécs now stands, in the early 2nd century AD. It became the Capital of the Roman province of Lower Pannonia during the reign of Emperor Hadrian

(117-138 AD). It was first known as *Sopiannae* and later, as *Quinque Ecclesiae* (hence the German name *Fünfkirchen*). Its history continued with the brief settlements of Huns, Ostrogoths, Gepids, Longobards, and finally the Avar Khanate from 568 to 803. The Slav Prince Privina took possession of the area in 847, until the appearance of the Magyars (896-900). The Magyars soon settled in the Pécs area of southern Transdanubia. The privileges of the town were confirmed by kings St. László (Ladislav, 1077-1095), Béla III (1172-1196), and András (Andrew) II (1205-1235). King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) and King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), held Diets there. Pécs was under Ottoman Turkish rule from 1543 to 1686. The Jesuits settled here as early as 1694. In 1704, *Kuruc* soldiers occupied the town. At the end of World War I, the town suffered a great deal under the temporary Serbian occupation from 14 November 1918 to 22 August 1921. The population of Pécs was 43,982 in 1901, 47,560 in 1920, 61,663 in 1930, 150,000 in 1970, 173,000 in 1983, and 158,942 in 2001. It produces coke, metals, agricultural machinery, tobacco, and leather goods. 11 km northwest of the town is the famous *Abaliget Cave*. The town was made an Episcopal see by King St István I, (St Stephen) of Hungary in 1009. King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) established here the first University of Hungary in 1367; it was active until 1526. In 1923, The Royal Erzsébet (Elisabeth) University was transferred here from Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), after the 1920 Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon. Since 2000, it has been known as the University of Pécs. The Turkish Mosque, built during the Turkish era, is now the Parish church of the inner town. The most notable building of the town center is the 11th century Cathedral, rebuilt in the late 19th century in the Romanesque style with four towers. The original cathedral burned down, and was rebuilt in the 12th century. The crypt suggests the foundations of an early Christian Basilica. Nearby, a rich early Christian cemetery was excavated, with some unpainted and some painted underground burial vaults. There are numerous other outstanding, historic buildings in the town center, such as the Episcopal Palace, the Teachers' College, a Turkish minaret, the Cistercian High School, the Hospital and Church of the Sisters of Charity, the Seminary, the Parish church of the Castle, the University Library, the Nunnery, the Franciscan monastery, and the Hospital chapel. There are several statues in the town center, e.g. those of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and Vilmos (William) Zsolnay (both the works of Horvai), and a Holy Trinity monument, the work of György (George) Kiss. Outside the town center are the suburbs of Pécs: those of Sziget, Megyer, the Industry Park (Gyárváros), and the Garden Suburb, established in the 1930s, for worker families. Culturally important are the Theater, Library, two Museums and the University of Pécs. The Episcopal Library, founded in 1774, now the University Library, is Hungary's first Public Library. There is a School of Music and several hospitals with clinics. Well known is the Zsolnay majolica pottery factory. The main commercial products of the town are black-coal, stone, timber and wine. In 2010, Pécs has been named the Cultural Capital of Europe. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1816, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.→**Pécs, Early Christian Mausoleum; Pécs, Heraldic Shield with Runic Writing; Hungarian Runic Script. Aquincum; Brigetium; Gorsium; Savaria; Scarbantia; Sicamabria; Strigonium; Pannonia.**

**Pécs, Early Christian Mausoleum** – Hungarian archeologists found by chance the greatest early Christian building at Pécs in 1975-1976. The building is in the center of the St István Square, and it is a mausoleum, constructed as a two-story building. The upper level faces east and is a chapel with one aisle. The outer measurements of the building

are 18 x 9.5 m; only the base walls have remained. Under the floor of the upper level there is a burial place with three chambers in quite good condition. One chamber, which is in the west, is smaller, and probably was the foreground with a staircase. The middle chamber was a burial place without any decoration. The largest chamber toward the east, which is 4.25 x 4.30 m in size, is richly decorated. They found three sarcophagi in the burial chamber, two of them decorated. They were all broken and there were scattered bones among the ruins. The archeologists reconstructed 14 skeletons from these bones. The walls and the vault of the eastern chamber are in good state, and some biblical stories can be recognized from the wall paintings. The stories suggest Adam and Eve, and Daniel in the lions' den, which are quite unique in Pannonia. According to the archeologists, the mausoleum and the wall paintings were made between 350 and 360 A.D. The building was constructed for a noble person, who was buried in a white marble sarcophagus. The other two sarcophagi were placed there later. The building was still standing in the 5th and 6th centuries, during the Hun and Avar rules. During the 9th and 10th centuries, people moved into the building and broke the sarcophagi to gain more room for themselves. They might have been the Avars. The opened mausoleum is conserved to save the frescos from the changing humidity. It is open to the public for view in a suitable environment. – B: 1020, T: 7663. → **Pécs; Pécs, Heraldic Shield with Runic Writing.**

**Pécs, Heraldic Shield with Runic Writing** – In 1985 in Pécs, during the construction of a street gas line, ruins of a medieval Benedictine Order's church were found, noted in the papal list of 1232. Among the ruins, a fragmented escutcheon appeared, carved in stone, the size of a brick. It is an escutcheon with runic inscription, which is supposedly the monastic order's name. Provided this supposition is correct, then a unique Hungarian runic script record was discovered. On the basis of its origin, method and technique of carving, the inscription has been dated to the 14th century. It consists of 9 self-standing signs and 4 ligatures (abbreviations), signifying altogether 35 sounds. This very high sign-saving proportion was, in that age, characteristic only of Hungarian runic script. This runic relic proves that the ancient Hungarian runic script was in use not only in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) but it was the ancestral cultural treasure of the entire Hungarian nation. – B: 1020, T: 7669. → **Pécs; Pécs, Early Christian Mausoleum; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Pécsi, Ildikó** (Polgár, 21 May 1940 - ) – Actress, stage manager. She completed her training in the Academy of Performing Arts in 1962, and was engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs. From 1966 to 1970 she was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest. She spent three years each at the Microscope Stage (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*) and the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) of Kecskemét. From 1976 to 1985 she played on the Radnóti Stage (*Radnóti Színpad*); from 1985 to 1990 in the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*). Since 1990 she has been an actress at the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*). Early in her career, Pécsi played ingénue roles; later, she became an outstanding character actress owing to her character-painting ability and good sense of humor. She is a versatile actress. Apart from acting she is also a writer, works as a stage manager, and does teaching as well. From 1979 she has been a member of the management of the Actors' Union. At the Summer Games of Gödöllő, she is the artistic counselor. Her stage roles include Lavinia in O'Neill's *American Electra*, Gertrud in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Mrs. Muskát in F. Molnár's *Liliom*, best known today as the basis for the Rodgers and Hammerstein musical *Carousel*; Mrs. Warren in Shaw's



*Mrs. Warren's Profession (Warrenné mestersége)*, and she played in F. Karinthy's *Danube Bend (Funakanyar)*. She has played the leading role of several successful films. There are more than 80 feature and TV films to her credit, including *Shower (Zápor)* (1961); *The Golden Man (Az aranyember)* (1962); *The Fifth Seal (Az ötödik pecsét)* (1976); *Kojak in Budapest (Kojak Budapesten)* (1980); *Heavenly Hosts (Mennyei seregek)* (1983); *Stalin's Bride (Sztalin menyasszonya)* (1991), and *Montecarlo!* (2004). Amongst her TV films are *The Captain of Tenkes (A Tenkes kapitánya)* (1964); *Pepper (Bors)* (1968); *Csongor and Tünde* (1976); *The Sipsirica* (1980); *Ball of the Fools (Bolondok bálja)* (1984), and *Between Friends (Barátok között)* (2004). She is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1976), she was honored with the titles of Artist of Merit (1980), and Outstanding Artist (1987), the MSZOSZ Prize (1999), and the Kossuth Prize (2007). – B: 1445, 1439, 1031, T: 7456.→**Szücs, Lajos**.

**Pécsi, Márton** (Martin) (Budafok, 29 December 1923 - Budapest, 23 January 2003) – Geographer. He received his higher education at the University of Budapest, with a Ph.D. in 1949, when he became a lecturer there and, in 1958, a senior lecturer. In 1966 he was appointed Titular Professor of Geography at the University of Budapest and, from 1963 he was Director of the Geography Sciences Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was a corresponding member of the Academy (1965-1976), became a full member of the Academy in 1976; he was also President of the Loess Committee of the International Quarter Research Institute, for ten years (INQUA). He directed the work of the ancient atlas-making Editorial Committee, dealing with the Ancient Geography of the Northern Hemisphere. His field of research included the Pannonian Basin and the Danube Valley, and the structure of loess sediment. He was Editor for the *Geographical Journal (Földrajzi Közlemények)*. He wrote 22 books, including *Development of the Hungarian Portion of the Danube Valley... (A magyarországi Dunavölgy kialakulása...)* (1958); *Physical Geography of Budapest (Budapest földrajza)* (1959); *Geography of Hungary (Magyarország földrajza)* (1960); *Geomorphology* (1975), and *Landform Evolution Studies in Hungary* (1999) and, in addition, some 500 articles, 325 in foreign languages. He was the recipient of a number of domestic and international prizes, among them the Humboldt Medal (1959), the Lajos Lóczy Memorial Medal (1971), the State Prizes (1975), and the Széchenyi Prize (1999). – B: 0969, 0874, T: 7456.

**Pécsi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Péchy) (Sajószentpéter, 18 March 1922 - Budapest, 4 November 1972) – Actor. His secondary education was at the Reformed College of Sárospatak. First, he read Law at the University of Budapest; then worked as a notary-trainee. In 1944 he completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and worked in the theater of Sátoraljaújhely and later, in Szombathely. In 1945 he worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Miskolc. The next year he was contracted to the Art Theater (*Művészszínház*), Budapest. From 1949 until his premature death, he was member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. At first, Pécsi was successful in operetta character roles and, later, became an excellent character actor. His performances were characterized with outstanding elocution, rich emotions and deep feelings for the role. His roles included Zsupán in Strauss Jr's *The Gipsy Baron (A cigánybáró)*; White in Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men (Egerek és emberek)*; Luka in Gorkij's *Night Refuge (Éjjeli menedékhely)*; Polonius in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Mayor in Gogol's *The Inspector General (Revizor)*; Andrej in Checkhov's *Three Sisters (Három nővér)*, and Eddie Carbone in A. Miller's *A View from the Bridge (Pillantás a hídról)*. He

has more than 50 feature films to his credit, including *Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)* (1948); *A Woman Sets Out (Egy asszony elindul)* (1949); *Relatives (Rokonok)* (1954); *Yesterday (Tegnap)* (1959); *Dialogue (Párbeszéd)* (1963); *The Heir (Az örökös)* (1969), and *I Had Thirty-two Names (Harminckét nevem volt)* (1972). Among his TV films are *Christmas Song (Karácsonyi ének)* (1964); *The Two Cheaters (A két csaló)* (1968); *The Black City (A fekete város)* (1-7, 1971), and *Good Evening Summer, Good Evening Love (Jó estét nyár, jó estét szerelem)* (1972). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1951, 1953), the Merited Artist title (1961) and the Outstanding Artist title (1968). A School in Sajószentpéter bears his name. – B: 1445, 1775, T: 7103.

**Pécsi, Sebestyén** (Sebastian) (Budapest, 29 October 1910 - Budapest, 8 May 1991) – Organist. His higher studies were completed at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, graduating in 1938. He was a student of Zoltán Kodály, and obtained a Degree in organ performance, composition and conducting. From 1940 he was a professor of the Academy of Music, Budapest. Among his students were: György Ligeti, Gábor Lehotka, Endre Virág, Melinda Kistétényi, Frigyes Hidas, György Kurtág and László Lukin. He was organist at the St. Stephen Basilica (St. István Bazilika), Budapest. Pécsi was a performing artist not only in concert halls and churches, but also on radio and TV in many places of the world. His repertoire included works from J.S. Bach, Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, P. Hindemith, C. Franck and Z. Kodály. He was not only an outstanding organist but an eminent teacher as well. He was a recording artist; there are 14 recordings to his credit. His books, teaching and artistic works all did contributed to the wealth of Hungarian culture. He was twice awarded the Golden Ring of the Academy of Music, the title of Merited Artist in 1974, and the Liszt Prizes in 1957. A school and a foundation bear his name in Budapest. – B: 1804, T: 7103.→**Hidas, Frigyes; Kurtág, György; Ligeti, György; Lehotka, Gábor; Liszt, Ferenc, Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Pecz, Samu** (Samuel) (Pest, 1 March 1854 - Budapest, 1 September 1922) – Architect, lecturer. He studied at the Budapest and Stuttgart Polytechnics, then at the Vienna School of Arts. From 1878 to 1882 he worked for Frigyes (Frederick) Schulek, later for Alajos (Aloysius) Hauszmann. In 1887 he became an honorary lecturer (privat dozent) and, later, an associate professor at the Budapest Polytechnic; from 1888 until his death, he was full Professor of the Chair of Public Building Works. Earlier on, he designed in a classic approach, later in Neo-Romanesque and Neo-Gothic styles. With his functional, puritan brick-veneer buildings, he created the typical elements of the Budapest townscape. With his plans, he won a number of prizes in competitions in Hungary and abroad. His published writings and completed works include *The Unitarian Church and Block of Flats of the Unitarian Parish of Budapest (A budapesti unitárius egyházközség temploma és bérháza)* (1886-1887); *The Central Supermarket of Budapest (A budapesti központi Vásárcsarnok)* (1894-1896); *The Naval Academy of Fiume (A fiumei tengerészeti akadémia)* (1901-1902), and *On the Building of Protestant Churches (A protestáns templomok építéséről)* (1888). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Schulek, Frigyes; Hauszmann, Alajos.**

**Péczeli, József** (Joseph) (Pézteli) (Putnok 1750 - Komárom, 4 December 1792) – Poet, writer. He was a descendant of a family of a minister of the Reformed Church. From the Reformed College of Debrecen, where he completed his high school studies, he was sent abroad for further studies (Leipzig, Jena, Bern etc.). On his return, he became Parish

Minister in Komárom. Besides his church engagements, he founded the Scholar's Society of Komárom, to strengthen the Hungarian language and literature. József Péczeli was a French-educated writer of the age of Enlightenment, and Editor for the first popular scientific journal *General Collection (Mindenek Gyűjtemény)*, which lasted from 1789 till 1792. He was one of the supporters of the national movement of the nobility around 1790. He became famous mainly for his literary translations, e.g. Voltaire's *Zayr* (1784) and *Henrias* (1786). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.

**Pédery-Hunt, de Dóra** (Budapest, 16 November 1913 - Toronto, Canada, 29 September 2008) – Sculptress, medal designer. She completed her schooling in Budapest, studied sculpting and pattern-design at the Academies of Fine and Applied Arts, and obtained a Masters Degree from the University of Budapest in 1943. She left Hungary in 1945 and she emigrated to Canada and settled in Toronto in 1948, where she taught creative arts and soon established her reputation with superb technical skills. In 1961 she created a cast bronze medal, and in 1976 she designed the Canadian Olympic gold coin. She designed the Queen's portrait for the 1-dollar Canadian coin, nicknamed the "Loonie". This is the first Canadian coin that was designed by a Canadian artist and not by a British one. Her medals/medallions included *Canada Council* (1961); *Canada Centennial Medal* (1967); *Olympic Cold Coin* (1976); *Persons Case Medal* (1979); *National Arts Center Medal*; *Pearson Medal for United Nations Day* (1979); *International Year of Peace for Presentation to the United Nations Secretary General* (1986); *Reach for the Top Trophy*; *Premier's Award (Ontario)*; *Bata Shoe Museum*; *Bethune Medal for Presentation to Mao Zedong*; *John Drainie Award* (1968); *Géza de Kresz Medal*; *George Faludy Medal*; and the *Rudolph Nureyev Medal*. Her graphics appeared on Canadian postage stamps. She participated in a number of exhibitions, including the International Exhibitions of Contemporary Medals in the capitals of Europe between 1963 and 1977, among them, Budapest, Helsinki, Krakow, Madrid, Paris, Athens, Rome and The Hague. She also exhibited her work at the Canadian Sculpture Center, Toronto (solo exhibition) in 1999. Dóra Pédery-Hunt was the Canadian delegate to the Fédération Internationale de la Médaille. She introduced the ancient art of medal sculpture to Canada. Her sculptures and medallions are in numerous public collections, including the National Gallery of Canada, the Royal Cabinet of Medals, The Hague, the British Museum and the Smithsonian Institution. She was made Officer of the Order of Canada, and Officer of the Order of Ontario. – B: 1786, T: 7103.

**Pedrazzini, Jean Pierre** (France, 1927 - Neuilly, France, 11 November 1956) – Reporter. In response to the news of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he arrived in Hungary as a reporter for the *Paris Match* illustrated magazine. His shocking report of the burial of the victims of the Mosonmagyaróvár atrocities was his first and last report from Hungary. In Budapest, at the siege of the party headquarters on Republic (Köztársaság) Square, he was taking pictures among the freedom fighters, when machinegun fire struck him. He was given first aid at the Péterfy Sándor Street Hospital, where they found 14 bullets in his body. A Red Cross airplane transported him to Paris on 2 November to the Neuilly Clinic, where he passed away. On the day of his burial, the President of the French Republic decorated him with great honor. His passing was remembered by the French newspapers in this manner: "*On the altar of freedom one nation's heroism was too little this time...but this unparalleled heroism was immortalized for us by the photographs of Jean Pierre Pedrazzini sent us from Budapest. With his camera he stood in*

*the front lines like the soldiers. We think of him with respect and we pledge that he'll remain a model of our profession.*" – B: 1020, T: 7644. → **Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Peer Codex** – A prayer book of Premonstrian origin, prepared for Simon Csepeli in 1526, the handiwork of six unknown individuals. Its contents are similar to that of the other prayer booklets: it contains prayers, meditations, legends and hymns. Its notable parts are: András Vásárhelyi's Mária Song, Ferenc Apáti's Song of Reproach, and the "protecting" prayers (against pestilence, arrow shots, etc). His litany written in rhythmic prose is also noteworthy. Jakab Peer of the Piarist Order was its proprietor, hence the name. – B: 1136, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature.**

**Peéry, Rezső** (Ralph) (Limbacher) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 27 March 1910 - Stuttgart Germany, 11 November 1977) – Writer, journalist. His university studies were at Pozsony, Prague and Paris. In 1832 he obtained a BA Degree in Education in Hungarian and French Literature and in Philosophy. He was one of the founders and contributor of *Sickle (Sarló)* periodical. At first, his writings appeared in leftist journals. However, from the mid-1930s he popularized bourgeois ideas. For a while he taught at a Hungarian High School in Pozsony; in the meantime, he became one of the determining figures of Hungarian journalism in Slovakia. After the First Vienna Award of 1938, he remained in Pozsony, where he became a spiritual leader on the Hungarians remaining in Slovakia – who refuted Fascism. In 1945, at the time when Hungarians in Slovakia suffered the deprivation of their civil rights, he wrote memoranda of their behalf. As its consequence, he moved to Hungary in 1946. For a while, he was a clerk at the office of the Social Democratic Party; then he taught at high schools in Mosonmagyaróvár, and later in Sopron. After the fall of the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he emigrated first to Austria, then to Germany, where he became a librarian at the Pedagogical College of Reutlingen. He published his writings in Hungarian émigré journals; he also worked for Radio Free Europe. He was a well-respected writer among the émigré Hungarians in the West. His works include *Fringe-Hungarians in the Current of Time (Peremmagyarok az idő sodrában)* (1941); *Réforme et révolution en Pannonie (Reform and Revolution in Pannonia)* (Brussels, 1862), and *Requiem for a Country (Requiem egy országrészért)* (Munich, 1975). – B: 1890, T: 7103. → **Radio Free Europe.**

**Pege, Aladár** (Budapest, 8 October 1939 - Budapest, 23 September 2006) – Double bass virtuoso and composer. He learned the instrument from his father. He studied at the Béla Bartók Conservatory of Music (1958-1961), and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1964-1969), and earned a Diploma of Classical Bass. He attended the master's course of Rainer Zepperitz in West Berlin (1975-1978). From 1978 he was a professor at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. His musical career commenced in 1963 with his own jazz trio at the Festival of Bled, followed by performances with his various groups, in festivals at Warsaw, Prague, Berlin, Montreux and Vienna. In 1982 he was a guest soloist in the Herbie Hancock Ensemble in Carnegie Hall, New York, with outstanding success. He played with Charly Antolini, Albert Mangelsdorff (1983), Attila Zoller (1984), Karl Ratzer (1985) and Aki Takase (1986), as well as in different duos. He was the best European soloist at the Montreux Jazz Festival in 1970. He issued four records in Hungary and one abroad. He was held as the "Paganini of Double-Bass". He was a recipient of the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1977), the title of Merited Artist (1986), and the Kossuth Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 1787, T: 7103.

**Pekár, Dezső** (Desider) (Arad, 17 November 1873 - Budapest, 4 July 1953) – Geophysicist. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest. From 1895 he was demonstrator for the famous physicist Loránd Eötvös. From 1901 he was on the Semsey scholarship of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1908 he participated in the experiment by Eötvös to demonstrate with great accuracy the ratio of heavy and inert mass. In 1915 he was appointed senior geophysicist. From 1919 he was the first director of the Loránd Eötvös Geophysical Institute (*Eötvös Loránd Geofizikai Intézet*). In the 1920s he led geophysical expeditions into India and France. He constructed a small pendulum suitable for fieldwork, which is named after him: the Pekár Pendulum. From 1922 he was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; but in 1949 he was retro-rated as “consultative member” which was virtually tantamount to having been locked out of the Academy. His work co-authored with Loránd Eötvös and Jenő Fekete entitled *Beiträge zum Gesetz der Proportionalität von Trägheit und Gravität (Contributions to the Law of Proportionality between Inertia and Gravity)* in: *Annalen der Physik*, Leipzig (1922)- He earned the Benecke Prize of the University of Göttingen. – B: 2129, T: 7456. →Eötvös, **Baron Loránd**; **Fekete, Jenő**.

**Pekár, Gyula** (Julius) (Debrecen, 8 November 1867 - Budapest, 19 August 1937) – Writer and politician. He studied Law in Budapest, Vienna and Paris. Thereafter, he became a judge but he soon abandoned Law in favor of literature. He became its model representative of official culture-politics. He was elected as member of the Kisfaludy Literary Society in 1901. He was Member of Parliament for the Liberal (Christian National Unification) Party of the United Front (1901-1918) and later, from 1918 to 1935, for the program of NEP (National Unity Party). During the times of the 1919 Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he was President of the so-called White House Organization. Gyula Pekár played a role in the *coup d 'etat* of István (Stephen) Friedrich on 6 August 1919; then, for several terms, he was Undersecretary of State in the Ministry of Public Education and Culture. From 27 August 1919 until 24 November 1919, he was a Minister without Portfolio; a member of the Petőfi Society from 1901; then from 1920, its President; he was also a member of the Turán Society, and played a leading role in the Hungarian Society of Foreign Affairs. In his youth, he was an outstanding athlete and rower. His main works include *Lieutenant Dodo (Dodó hadnagy)* comedy; staged in the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) (1899); *The Woman with Lily (A liliomos asszony)*, novel (1903); *Danton*, drama (1921), and *The Talisman (A talizmán)* novel (1937). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Pekár, Imre** (*rozsnyói*) (Emeric) (Rozsnyó now Rožňava, Slovakia, 8 December 1838 - Budapest, 12 July 1923) – Mechanical engineer. Between 1854 and 1857 he studied at the Vienna Polytechnic. He earned his degree in Mechanical Engineering in Karlsruhe, Germany. In 1859 he went to England. After having mastered the English language, he was employed as an engineer. His firm also sent him to Paris. In 1863 he returned to Hungary and opened a private office, then became the technical supervisor of the István Mill (*István Gőzmalom*) in Debrecen. Under the leadership of Imre Pekár, the flourmill’s production multiplied, and was appointed Technical Director. During his years in Debrecen he taught at the School of Economics. In 1874 he returned to private practice. In possession of his patent for flour quality control, he worked all over Europe. His procedure became known as *Pekarising*. In 1881 he was commissioned by the Hungarian

Government to tour the United States, after being on the jury of the World Fair of Paris in 1878. Between 1881 and 1909, he was Director of the Hungarian Discount and Exchange Bank. – B: 1123, 1031, T: 7390.

**Pekáry, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 1 February 1905 - Budapest, 25 August 1981) – Painter. He studied at the School of Arts in Budapest under Gyula (Julius) Rudnay. His career already began with several appreciated works. In 1932 he received the Marcell Nemes scholarship and, in 1934, he won a silver medal at the Milano Triennale. At the Paris World Fair of 1937, he earned the Diplome d'Honneur; in the 1940, at the Milano Triennale, he won the Grand Prix. From 1935 to 1937 he worked as a teacher at the New York School of the Arts. From 1940 to 1943 he pursued further studies in Italy on a scholarship from Budapest. In Rome, he prepared scenery for numerous operas and ballets, and costume designs for works by Zoltán Kodály and Igor Stravinsky, in cooperation with the ballet dancer Aurél Milloss and composer Sándor (Alexander) Veres. During 1941-1942, he designed for the ballets of the Teatro delle Arti and the Teatro del Opera of Rome; he also designed the stage scene for the opera *Woyzeck* by Alban Berg - Büchner. His important large-scale works include *Alba Regia*, a tapestry, for the Town Hall of Székesfehérvár (1937); *Saint Stephen*, tapestry, in the Ferenc Móra Museum of Szeged (1938). In 1945, Pekáry prepared a scenary for the comedy *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd* (*Ludas Matyi*) by Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz for the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. He also prepared scenery for a number of theaters abroad, e.g. *Kunliga Teatern*, Stockholm, (1948), *Maggio Musicale*, Florence (1959), and *Staatsoper*, Vienna (1962). Apart from the painting of frescoes, textile art and scenery designs, he prepared panel paintings as well. His art is characterized by a uniform style, medieval Italian art traditions, craft, and Mediterranean scenes, showing the true with the false, in a *quasi* fairy-tale, vital representation. The most frequent theme of his paintings is the Bible, and the events of Hungarian folklore and history, e.g. *Eden* (1975); *Sunday* (1973), and the *Irregular Troops of 1848 ('48-as szabadsapat)* (1974). The venues of his exhibitions include Tokyo (1937); the Ernst Museum of Budapest (1961, 1975); Turin, Italy (1965, 1967); Zürich (1966, 1971), and Florence, Italy (1968). His works are held in the National Gallery, Budapest, the Móra Ferenc Museum of Szeged, the Janus Pannonius Museum of Pécs; many are in private and public collections as well in Hungary and abroad. Pekáry received the Munkácsy Prize in 1956. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Kodály, Zoltán; Móricz, Zsigmond.**

**Pelle, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 26 July 1907 - Buenos Aires, Argentina, 8 April 1986) – Gymnast. From 1925 to 1936 he was a gymnast of the Gymnastic Club of Budapest (BTC). At the 1932 Los Angeles Olympic Games he was the Champion of Ground and Pommel Horse, with 2nd place in combined and individual competition and parallel bars; he was in 4th place Hungarian team and finished in 4th place in the Acrobatic Jump. He won 5th position on the Horizontal Bar, and 6th in Horse-Vaulting. He was a member of the Hungarian National Team with 7th place at the 1936 Olympic Games in Berlin. He took part in the Amsterdam Olympic Games in 1928. In 1930 he was World Champion in the horizontal bar; on the rings, he won 5th place and, as a member of the Hungarian National Team, won 4th place. Between 1927 and 1936 he was 35-times Hungarian Champion. From 1925 to 1931 he was 6-times Team Champion (in 1925, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930 and 1931). From 1928 to 1936 he was 11-times in the Hungarian National Team. – B: 0883, T, 7456.

**Peller, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 27 May, 1979 - ) – Actor. He graduated from the Károly (Charles) Gundel High School, and thereafter he studied acting, voice, ballet, jazz and tap dance at the Actor Studio of the Operetta Theater of Budapest (1995-1998). Since that time, he has been a leading comic-soloist of the Operetta Theater of Budapest. Between 1998 and 2001 he was a guest actor at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Győr. Since 2006 he has been a guest soloist of the Volksoper of Vienna. He acts in prose, operetta and musical roles as well. With the Budapest Operetta Company, he has performed at the Konzerthaus Grosses Saal, Vienna; the Deutsches Theater, Munich; the Gewandhaus, Leipzig; Schloss Thurn und Taxis, Regensburg; Amsterdam; Sadler Well's, London; Teatro Quirino, Rome, and in Prague, Canada, Japan and the USA. He appears regularly also in Russia. His main roles include Boni and Edwin in I. Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); Zsupán in *Countess Maritza* (*Marica Grófnő*); Tóni in *Circus Princess* (*Cirkuszhercegnő*); Blissard in F. Lehár's the *Count of Luxemburg* (*Luxemburg grófja*); Brioche and Cascade in *The Merry Widow* (*A Vig Özvegy*); Celestin in P. Ábrahám's *Ball in the Savoy* (*Bál a Savoyban*); Fritz in V. Jacobi's *The Marriage Market* (*Leányvásár*), Pierre in *Sybill*, and Barnaby in J. Hermann's *Hello Dolly*. Peller also acts in German. He also deals with the students of the Operetta Academy, the Art School of the Operetta Theater. He is a recording artist as well; his latest CD Album appeared in 2009, entitled *This is Operetta* (*Ez Operett*). He acted in the series of TV2 entitled *In Good Times and Bad* (*Jóban, rosszban*). Peller is a popular star in the Hungarian operetta world. He is a recipient of the Nivo Prize (2002), and the Marshal's Baton Prize (2009). – 1031, 2118, T: 7103.

**Pen** (*karám*) – A rectangular enclosure, either fenced in with pickets or wooden planks, or hedged off. It is usually closed on one side, and often on three sides, with a roofed structure. It used to be winter quarters; but now it is an all year-round pen for cattle, horses, sheep and pigs. The back of its long wall usually faces north or northeast and is reinforced with wooden planks, mud-cakes or manure. Its two shorter sides are also closed in. Only one side of the footed barn is open, facing the courtyard. Originally the pen was the most advanced structure used in areas of extensive animal husbandry. It was widely known and used in those localities, especially in the Great Plains. Even at present the Hungarian gray herd still winters in such a pen in the Hortobágy. – B: 1134, T: 3240

**Penavin, Olga** (Mrs. Emil Penavin, née Olga Borsy) (Debrecen, 15 July 1916 - Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 25 October 2001) – Linguist, folklorist. Her higher studies were at the University of Debrecen, where she studied Hungarian, Latin and Italian literature, for a B.A. Degree in 1939. She taught at the Dóczy Reformed Girls' High School in 1940; from 1941 she taught Latin language and Hungarian literature in Szabadka (recovered by Hungary in April 1941 and lost again in October 1944; now Subotica, Serbia). She taught at the Teachers' Training College of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia) from 1947; from 1957 at the University of Újvidék and, from 1974 after retiring, she continued to teach linguistics. She obtained a Ph.D. Degree from the University of Göttingen in 1956. Her main field of research was linguistics and folklore. She was a corresponding member of the Finn-Hungarian Scientific Institute, and that of the Hungarian Linguistic Institution, as well as Hungarian Folklore Institute. Her lifework is extensive and important. It includes *Hungarian Folk-tales in Yugoslavia* (*Jugoszláviai Magyar népmesék*) (1971); *Szekler List of Words* (*Székely szójegyzék*) (1980); *Collection of Geographical Names of*

*Szenttamás (Szenttamás földrajzi neveinek adattára)* (1981); *Hungarian Dialects in Yugoslavia (Jugoszláviai Magyar nyelvjárások)* (1982), and *Folk Calendar (Népi Kalendárium)* (1988). She received a number of awards, including the Bálint Csúry Memorial Medal (1979), the Order of the Star of Merit of the Hungarian Peoples' Republic (1988), the Kornél Szenteleky Prize (1989), and the Üzenet Prize (1995). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

### **Pentatonic music**→**Music of the Hungarians.**

**Pentecostal Evangelical Community** – At the turn of the 19th to the 20th century, this community was organized in the Anglo-Saxon countries from members of various churches and prayer groups. In Hungary, it has been active since 1923. It is a charismatic Protestant community. According to its confession, the pouring out of the Holy Spirit and its gift is true for our age. Its forms of manifestation are the same as at the first Pentecost and the age of the Apostles. It can be experienced as the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, which makes possible for men to possess special abilities (charismas), for example speaking in tongues. They believe in the imminent return of Jesus. In their services, they rule out order and set liturgy. A believer becomes a member by the baptism of immersion and only such people can take communion. An important part of their faith is the power to perform miracles, healing and prophecy. They are engaged mostly in charitable activities. They have about 5500 members in Hungary and have 3 diaconal institutes. – B: 1042, T: 7390.

**People's Commissar** – (1) Was the name of Ministries' Directors in the Soviet Union between 1917 and 1946. Their position was identical with that of a minister. (2) Members of the Revolutionary Governing Council during the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919. After its demise, the ten captured People's Commissars were prosecuted for the mass murders committed during the dictatorship of the proletariat. Four were sentenced to death and six to life imprisonment; but the death sentences were suspended. According to the terms of the prisoner exchange agreement made with the USSR in 1921, all of them were allowed to go to the Soviet Union. – B: 1134, 1231, T: 7665.→ **Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**People's Courts, Hungarian** (Tribunals) – They were created in 1945, in order to prosecute and punish all those responsible for war crimes, crimes against the people, and political crimes. Already on 22 December 1944, the Provisional Government in Debrecen promised to punish war crimes. The No. 81/1945 M. E. Order-in-Council was announced on 5 February 1945. Originally, the 25 people's courts were considered as temporary ones until ordinary courts could function again. Actually they functioned until 1 April 1950. The 25 People's Courts in major towns across the county consisted of 7, and later, 24 members. The President of the whole organization was Ákos Major, and Ferenc (Francis) Szabó was the public prosecutor. The judge and lawyers were appointed by the Minister of Justice, while the people's jury members were delegated by the five political parties, united in the Independence Front and by the National Council of Trade Unions. Appeals, in theory, could be made to the National Council of the People's Courts. The first sentences of the People's Court were carried out on 4 February 1945 at the Oktogon Square in Budapest, where Péter Rotyis and Sándor (Alexander) Szivós were hanged in public. The courts soon became an instrument for political purposes in the hands of the



Communists, backed by the Soviet military. During their existence, the People's Courts handled 59,424 persons; among them 26,997 received either the death penalty – 447, (actually executed 168) – or a prison sentence of 1-10 years duration; 14,527 were acquitted. The rest were extradited to other countries or died during the investigation. – B: 1031, 1020, T: 7665, 7103.

**People's Republic** – A Communist-controlled Government system established in the Soviet occupied areas of Europe after World War I and World War II. Hungary twice had this form of government: (1) Between 21 March 1919 and 1 August 1919. After the loss of World War I, with the so-called “Aster Revolution” (*Őszirózsás Forradalom*), power ended up in the hands of leftist extremists. This group, without any elections, appointed by its own decision, a “National Council” which, on 16 November 1918, formulated a “People's Resolution”, which was to serve as the legal basis for governing the country as a Republic. The President of the Republic was Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi. However, due to the *ultimatum* of the Entente Powers on 1 March, 1919 Károlyi handed over the governing of Hungary to the leftist radicals, to Béla Kun and associates, who announced the formation of the Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary on 21 March, 1919. It was a People's Republic with Communist dictatorship. It collapsed on 1 August 1919. (2) Following World War II, Hungary was under Soviet occupation, and the Communist Party, in a fraudulent election, grasped the power; they were eager to transform Hungary into a People's Democracy. On the basis of Bill XX. 1949, the law passed by Parliament formulated Hungary's new constitution and determined Hungary's form of government as a “People's Republic”. This was followed by the organization of the (Soviet) council system from the village administration up to the President of the Republic. This alien form of government could only be maintained by the presence of the Soviet occupational forces and, in the crumbling days of the Communist system, Hungary became a Republic in the classical sense, on 23 October 1989. – B: 1078, 1230, 1230, T: 7665. → **Károlyi, Count Mihály; Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Kun, Béla; Szamuely, Tibor; Blue Slip Election; Rákosi, Mátyás, Nagy, Imre, Freedom Fight of 1956; Kádár, János; Kádár, Period of.**

**Perambulation** (Beating the Bounds) – A pre-Christian ritual of traversing the fields after spring sowing, to protect them from evil, frost and hail; it is a custom adopted by Christianity. In Hungary, as late as the beginning of the 20th century, it was the custom, to “carry the Cross” in the company of altar boys, and the village folk carrying crucifixes and church banners. The priest in vestments led the procession to the freshly sowed fields. – B: 1134, T: 7617.

**Perczel, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Bonyhád, 15 December 1812 - Baja, 14 March 1904) – *Honvéd* colonel and politician, younger brother of Mór Perczel, older brother of László Perczel. He was strongly influenced by his tutor, the great poet, Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty. After finishing his studies, he worked as a deputy clerk for County Baranya and later, as an administrator. He took an active part in the political struggles of the Reform Era. Legal action was taken against him because of political agitation; but in 1840 the proceedings were abandoned. In the Diet of 1848, he was the representative of County Tolna. In the autumn of 1848, with his brother Mór, he began organizing the Zrinyi troop as major of the National Guard. In the following months, he served in his brother's army and took part in the Battle of Mór, followed by the Battles of Szolnok and

Cegléd, and later, in April 1849, in the fighting against the Serbians of the Banat area of Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*). Here he clashed with General János Damjanich, who had him arrested for disobedience. After the downfall of the War of Independence against Habsburg rule, he escaped to Turkish territory. In 1851 he emigrated to the US, where he worked as a farmer and a language tutor. In the meantime, he was sentenced to death *in absentia* in Hungary. In 1861 he joined the northern forces in the American Civil War, as a Colonel, fighting against the Southerners. After the 1867 Compromise between Austria and Hungary, he returned to Hungary. Between 1868 and 1887, he was Lord Lieutenant of County Baranya; from 1887 to 1891 Member of Parliament, representing the town of Pécs. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Perczel, Mór; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Damjanich, János; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Perczel, Mór** (Maurice) (Bonyhád, 11 November 1811 - Bonyhád, 23 May 1899) – *Honvéd* general, brother of Miklós and László Perczel. He started his military career as a cadet in the Austrian Imperial Army. In 1830, in support of an attempt to desert to the Poles, he started a movement among the Imperial soldiers; for this he was imprisoned, and only the intervention of the City of Pest and County Tolna succeeded in freeing him. In the county's political life and from 1843 in the feudal Diets, he advocated radical ideas. He was elected to be the representative of the City of Buda. From 30 April to 20 July 1848, Perczel worked for the Ministry of the Interior as Undersecretary of State, then as Departmental Head. On 1 September, he formed the Zrinyi Freedom Troop, which played a decisive role in achieving the victory at Ozora on 7 October 1848 where, together with General Artúr Görgey, he captured the rear-guard of Jelačić's forces. On 16 September, he became *Honvéd* Major; on 1 November, General. From October to December he was Commander of the Hungarian forces of the Mura Interfluve. On 30 December, he lost the battle at Mór. In 1849, during the final phase of the War of Independence against the Habsburg rule, as commander of the forces along the River Tisza, with his troop movements, he hindered the Austrian military operations. From 10 March to 8 June, he was Commander of the IV Army Corps. In April he fought victoriously against the rebellious Serbian troops; on 8-9 July 1849, he was Commander of the X. Army Corps. Because of the repeated conflict about the position of Supreme Command, he was called back on 30 July 1849. After the surrender at Világos, Perczel emigrated to Turkey, then he lived in England for a while, and later on the Island of Jersey. In his absence, he was sentenced to death and hanged *in effigie* on 21 September 1851. Already during the War of Independence, he felt he was treated unfairly by General Görgey, and even more so by Kossuth; thus, toward Kossuth his relationship became increasingly acrimonious. His antipathy to Kossuth caused him, on his return to Hungary, to join the side of Ferenc (Francis) Deák, the architect of the Compromise of 1867. He attempted to lead the *Honvéd* Army Units, imbued with the 1848 independence spirit, over to the camp of the compromise, using his personal authority. Later, he worked for a while as a Member of Parliament, finally leaving politics. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Perczel, Miklós; Görgey, Artúr; Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Deák Ferenc.**

**Perényi, Eszter** (Esther) (Budapest, 5 December 1943 - ) - Musician, violinist. As a teenager, she decided to become a musician, following her younger brother, Miklós (Nicholas) Perényi. She studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, as a student of Dénes (Dennis) Kovács. She appeared in international

competitions with success, winning some, and receiving prizes on several occasions. She appears at concerts all over the world. Since 1975 she has taught at the Academy of Music and her students appear successfully in Hungary and abroad. She often runs courses in Hungary and abroad; she is a member of international violin competition juries, such as the International Yehudi Menuhin Violin Competition in England, the International Kreisler Violin Competition of Vienna, and the International Henryk Wieniawski Violin Competition of Poznan. Eszter Perényi presented a number of contemporary works, e.g. József (Joseph) Soproni's *Sonata for Violin and Piano* (1979); Ferenc (Francis) Farkas's *Solo Sonata for Violin* (1987); Miklós (Nicholas) Kocsár's *Solo Sonata for Violin* (1961-1991); Viktor Togobicki's *Solo Sonata for Violin* (1993), and János (John) Vajda's *Duo for Violin and Cello* (1989-1991). Many appearances preserve her playing on radio, TV, and recordings, e.g. *Embroidered Sounds, Echo, Speeds for Two Flutes, Chapters of a Story; Zsolt Durkó's Refrains, Ornamenti, Laude, Cantata No. 2, and Fifty Years of Hungaroton – String Players*. She is a recipient of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Prize (1989), the Merited Artist title (1989), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (2002), and the Little Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. (2005). – B: 1031, 1852, T: 7456.→**Perényi, Miklós; Kovács, Dénes; Durkó, Zsolt; Farkas, Ferenc; Kocsár, Miklós.**

**Perényi László** (Leslie) (Predics) (Szászrégen, now Reghin, Romania, 23 April, 1910 - Baja, 8 November 1993) – Actor. He completed the School of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1930. The National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, engaged him; he also appeared in the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest, from 1935 to 1941; then, until 1944, in the New Hungarian Theater (*Új Magyar Színház*), Budapest. He also played on the Márkus Park Stage (*Márkus Parkszínpad*), Budapest, and at the Open-air Performances of Szeged (*Szegedi Szabadtéri Játékok*). In the post-World War II Communist era from 1945, he played in the country: at Szolnok from 1951 to 1953, later in the National Philharmonia (*Országos Filharmónia*) programs, and between 1956 and 1958 in the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. During the years 1960 to 1963, he was member of the theater of Békéscsaba. From 1963 to 1973 he was a member of the theater of Kecskemét. In the National Theater, Budapest, he mainly played character roles, and in the Comedy Theater young lovers; however, he also appeared in dramatic roles. His main roles included Malcolm in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*; Cléante in Molière's *The Miser (A fősvény)*; Csongor in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde (Csongor és Tünde)*; Jason in Grillparzer's *Médea*; and Prospero in Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*. In the Hungarian feature films of the 1930s and 1940s he was one of the stars. There are some 20 feature films to his credit, including *The Queen's Hussar (A királyné huszára)* (1935); *The Wild Rose (A vadrózsa)* (1939); *The Gyurkovics Boys (A Gyurkovics fiúk)* (1942); *The Fatal Kiss (A halálos csók)* (1942); *Hungarian Eagles (Magyar sasok)* (1943), and *The Relatives (Rokonok)* (1954). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Perényi, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 5 January 1948 - ) – Cello virtuoso. As a talented child, he was already a pupil at the age of seven in the preparatory section of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he was first a student of Miklós (Nicholas) Zsámboki and, later of Ede (Edward) Banda; he also studied performing art and composition analysis. He gave his first concert (aged 9) at the Music Academy in 1957. Afterwards, he took part in Enrico Mainardi's Master classes at Salzburg, Luzern, and at the Santa Cecilia Academy of Rome, where he obtained an Artist's Diploma in

1962. In 1963 he won Second Prize in the Pablo Casals Cello Competition held in Budapest. Then he was invited to participate in the Pablo Casals Master classes in 1965 and 1966, and later between 1969 and 1972. During his career, Perényi has played at concerts world wide, appeared at the Lucerne and Marlborough Festivals, also in Rome, Munich, Prague, Salzburg, Vienna, Warsaw, Berlin, in Japan and China, North and South America. As a chamber-music partner of pianist András Schiff, he appeared in the Schubertiad at Hohenems, Austria, and also at Wigmore Hall of London, the Edinburgh Festival, and the Ruhr Festival. He often gives concerts with the Keller String Quartet. Since 1974, Perényi has taught at the Academy of Music, Budapest. In addition to giving concerts, he is also engaged in composition. His repertoire ranges from Baroque to the music of the 20th century. He is a world-renowned cello virtuoso, who has made a number of records. The albums prepared in conjunction with András Schiff, featuring all the cello works of Beethoven, earned him the Cannes Classical Award in 2005. Perényi has received several distinctions: the Liszt Prize in 1970, the Merited Artist title in 1980, the Outstanding Artist title in 1984, the Bartók-Pásztory Prize in 1987, the Kossuth Prize in 2007; while in France, he won the title of Chevalier de l'Ordre des Arts et des Lettres. He was awarded the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2002 and the Prima Primissima Prize in 2007. – B: 1852, T: 7456.→**Perényi, Eszter; Schiff, András.**

**Perényi, Péter** (ca. 1502 - January 1548) – Guardian of the Crown, Voivode of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1519 he was the Bailiff of County Temes, and Chief Captain of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). He was present at the Battle of Mohács (1526). First, he was a follower of King János I (John) Szapolyai (János Szapolya, 1526-1540). In 1527 he became Voivode of Transylvania and Bailiff of County Abaúj. At the end of 1527, he sided with Emperor and King Ferdinánd I (1626-1564), and handed over the Hungarian Crown to him. His reward was the town of Sárospatak, and the revenue of the Catholic Bishopric of Eger. In 1529, he supported again King János I, and he escorted Queen Isabella to Hungary. In 1540 he changed side again in favor of Ferdinánd I, who appointed him Royal Chancellor. In 1542 he was suspected of getting the Crown for himself with the help of the Turks. So Ferdinand captured him and kept him in captivity until his death. Perényi was an ardent supporter of the Reformation on his estates. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Mohács Battles; Isabella, Queen.**

**Perliczy, János Dániel** (John Daniel) (Késmárk, now Kežmarok, Slovakia, 29 October 1705 - Apátfalva (east of Makó), 6 April 1778) – Physician. He obtained a Degree in Philosophy from the University of Wittenberg in 1727, and a Medical Degree from the University of Utrecht in 1728. At first, he was Town Physician in Selmecebánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia), later, County Physician of County Nógrád. He was a member of several German Scientific Societies. He developed the plan of Hungarian medical training. A number of his medical studies appeared in the Annals of the Berlin Scientific Society. His works include *Disputatio inauguralis medica de naturarum diversorum...*(Utrecht, 1728) and *Medicina pauperum...*(Buda, 1740). – B: 1730, 0907, T: 7456.

**Perlrott-Csaba, Vilmos** (Békéscsaba 2 February 1880 - Budapest, 23 January 1955) - Painter. He studied at the School of Industrial Design, then at József (Joseph) Koszta, and later at the Nagybánya Artist Colony (now Baia Mare, Transylvania, in Romania). He

attended the Julian Academy of Paris for some time, where his masters were J.P. Laurens and H. Matisse. After his journey to Spain in 1911, he returned to Hungary. Later he was one of the founders of the Art Colony of Kecskemét. His early works, e.g. *Gypsies in the Barn (Cigányok a csűrben)* (1904) reflect the style of the Nagybánya School, while his later works show the influence of El Greco, Fauvism and Cubism. Some of his drawings are revolutionary experiments, such as *The Interior of the Church in Lőcse (Lőcsei templom belseje)*. The influence of Cézanne and those of the Braque are present in his landscapes and still-life works, respectively. Later he returned to post-impressionism. The picture with nudes from the 1930s shows Gauguin's influence. His other works include *Self-portrait with Sculpture (Önarckép szoborral)* (ca. 1910); *Adoration of the Magi (A három királyok imádása)* (1914); *Descent from the Cross (Levétel a keresztről)* (mid-1920s); *Hillside with Autumnal Tree (Domboldal őszi fával)* (ca. 1935); *Lamentation (Siratás)*, lithography (1921), and *Christ - Resurrection (Krisztus - Feltámadás)*, lithography, (1922). – B: 0934, 1031, T: 7103.→**Kosztá, József; Nagybánya Artist Colony.**

**Pertik, Ottó** (Pest, 11 December 1852 - Budapest, 27 February 1913) – Physician, pathologist. He earned his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1876 where, from 1876 to 1880, he was a demonstrator in the Department of Anatomy. From 1880-1884 he pursued further studies at the University of Strasburg. In 1885 he was a physician at the Red Cross Hospital, then Pathological Anatomist in the St. István (Stephen) Hospital in Budapest. In 1887 he became a titular honorary lecturer. In 1890 he was Titular Professor in the Department of Pathological Histology; in 1895 Professor of Pathological Anatomy, and Director of the No. 2 Institute of Pathological Anatomy, Budapest. Pertik became a member of the National Council of Public Health; Editor for the journals *Magyar Orvosi Archivum* and *Ungarisches Archiv für Medizin* (Hungarian Medical Archive), and also edited the *Yearbook of the Royal Medical Society*, Budapest. He carried out research work in Bacteriology and, in 1891, founded the Metropolitan Bacteriological Institute. He rendered great service in the successful fight against the 1887 typhoid fever epidemic, and the 1892 great cholera epidemic. He was the first to describe the clinical picture of *diverticulum*, later, named after him. Ottó Pertik was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1899). His works include *Report on the Results of the Bacteriological Studies Conducted during the Cholera Epidemic (Jelentés a cholera-járvány alatt tett bakteriológiai vizsgálatok eredményeiről)* (1893) and *Epithelioma adamantinum malignum* (1897). – B: 1730, 0907, T: 7456.

**Peskó, Zoltán Jr.** (Budapest, 1937 - ) – Musician and conductor. He comes from a family of Lutheran church musicians. After completing his musical studies at the Academy of Music of Budapest in 1962, he began his career as a conductor and composer of film and stage music at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), and at the Hungarian Television. He emigrated to the West in 1964, and attended master classes in Italy and Switzerland with Petrassi (composing), and with Celibidache, Franco Ferrara and Pierre Boulez (conducting). Between 1966 and 1973 he worked for the Deutsche Staatsoper, Berlin, under Lorin Maazel, and also taught at *Berlin's Hochschule für Musik und darstellende Kunst*. He made his debut at Milan's La Scala in 1970, which marked the beginning of an international career, conducting e.g. the Berlin Philharmonic, the BBC Symphony Orchestra, and the Concertgebouw Orchestra of Amsterdam. As a guest conductor, Peskó appeared not only in Europe, but also in the USA, South America, and

the former Soviet Union. He was principal conductor of the *Teatro Comunale* in Bologna in 1973 (with Pierre Boulez), and the *Teatro La Fenice* in Venice three years later. Between 1978 and 1983 he led the Orchestra of the Italian Radio (RAI) in Milan. Thereafter, he became a freelance conductor. From 1996 to 1999 he was General Music Director of the *Deutsche Oper am Rhein* at Düsseldorf-Duisburg. His work as concert and opera conductor comprises the entire spectrum of the repertoire, from Renaissance to Avant-garde. Between 2001 and 2005 he was Music Director of the Lisbon Opera House, and chief conductor of the Portuguese Symphony Orchestra. In recent years he conducted at music festivals in Baden Baden, Berlin, Budapest, Pozsony (Bratislava), Cologne, Lisbon, Milan (La Scala), Rome, Venice and Vienna. He made numerous recordings (CBS, Sony, Supraphon, Hungaroton, Wergo) and appeared on radio. He was awarded the German Record Prize (Deutsche Schallplattenpreis) in August 1993 and January 2000. He is one of the most successful Hungarian musicians and conductors in recent times. – B: 0878, T: 7456. → **Peskó, Zoltán Sr.**

**Peskó, Zoltán Sr.** (Peschko) (Zsolna, now Zilina, Slovakia, 24 August 1903 - Budapest. 17 April 1967) – Organist, composer. He conducted his higher studies at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he was student of Dezső (Desider) Antalffy-Zsiross, Albert Siklós and József Thoma. He taught at the Teachers' Training College, Sopron (1927-1929), then became organist of the Fásor Street Evangelical-Lutheran Church and its High School in Budapest. In 1938 and 1939 he was on study trip in Germany. With Jenő Ádám, he founded the Protestant Choir. From 1958 to his retirement in 1963, he taught organ at the Béla Bartók Music School. He was a promoter of German Baroque-Music (Pachelbel, Bach) and that of new Hungarian organ music (E. Major, Z. Gárdonyi). His studies include *The Principles of Correct Organ-building (A helyes orgonaépítés elvei)* (1939); *The Past and Present of Hungarian Protestant Church Music (A magyar protestáns egyházi zene múltja és jelene)* (1941), and *Evangelical Churches (Evangélikus Templomok)* (1944). – B: 0883, T: 7103. → **Antalffy-Zsiross, Dezső; Ádám, Jenő; Peskó, Zoltán Jr.; Siklós, Albert.**

**Pesthi, Gábor** (Pesti, Pesti Mizsér) (16th century; last date: 1548) – Writer, Bible-translator. He was the first to consciously propagate Hungarian literature. He studied at the University of Vienna. It was there that he became a follower of the teachings of Erasmus of Rotterdam. He aimed at producing an unadulterated version of the Bible in Hungarian. He translated it into literary Hungarian language and, in 1536, published the four Gospels under the title: *The New Testament in the Hungarian Language (Új Testamentum magyar nyelven)*. He translated Aesop's *Fables* into Hungarian and – also in 1536 – published it under the title *Fables of Aesop (Esopus fabulái)*. This work was the first significant opus of Hungarian literary translations and, at the same time, one of the first Hungarian productions of world prose literature. He was an artistic stylist, striving for simplicity. His *Dictionary of Six Languages* (Latin, Italian, French, Czech, German and Hungarian) was published in 1538. – B: 1138, 1157, T: 7659.

**Pesti, József, S.J.** (Joseph) (Győr, 3 March 1919 - Buenos Aires, 30 December, 1997) – Missionary, historian and specialist in prehistory. After his final high school examinations he joined the Jesuit Order in 1938, completed his Theological Studies at Budapest, Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), Pécs and American Universities. He was ordained in 1948. He obtained a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest in

1952. After World War II, his superiors sent him to Rome for the completion of his theological and teaching qualifications. He was in Switzerland in 1956 and, in 1957, he was sent to Argentina to bolster pastoral works among the émigrés. He founded the St István (St. Stephen) Society and the St László (Ladislás) College in Buenos Aires, and managed the Catholic Hungarian Mission. He taught Philosophy at the Salvador University of Buenos Aires. In 1964 he moved to the USA and taught Philosophy at Charlotte Hall Military Academy. In 1990 he returned to Hungary and worked in Kalocsa and Budapest. In December 1997 he visited his old flock in Argentina, to be with them for Christmas, but he fell ill and died. One the aspects of his work was the research into the origins of the history of the Hungarians, as well as expounding on Hungarian culture-politics together with affirming Hungarian self-assurance. He left Argentina on the invitation of the University of Salvador to teach the history of the Ural-Altaic peoples. In it, he saw more opportunity to study and to teach Hungarian history. He went on a lecture tour in 1980, to reach dispersed Hungarians all over the world. On the above subjects, several of his discourses were published. His works include *On the Edge of the Volcano (A vulkán peremén)* (1952, 1956); *Political Poesy from Hungary 1952-1956 (Politikai költemények Magyarországból, 1952-1956)* (1952-1956), and “What do you want with Ancient History...?” „Mit akartok az őstörténettel...?” (Buenos Aires, 1982). – B: 0945, T: 7675, 7103.

**Pesovár, Ferenc** (Francis) (Herend, 23 April 1930 - Veszprém, 27 February 1983) – Folklorist in dance and music, ethnographer, museologist. From 1950 to 1955 he studied at the Department of Museology and Ethnography of the University of Budapest. From 1954 he was a research student at the Ethnographic Museum. From 1955 he was an associate of the Kiskun Museum at Kiskunfélegyháza. From 1957 until his death, he worked as a scientific associate of the István Király Museum of Székesfehérvár. Apart from his scientific research, interpreting the dance tradition of Transdanubia, his collections extended to the entire Hungarian ethnic area of the Carpathian Basin and Central Europe. Outstanding are his collections of dances and dance music of Transylvania, which encompassed our knowledge about the whole area under discussion. His works include *Dancing Masters in the Villages of County Szatmár (Táncmesterek a Szatmári Falvakban)* (1959-1960); *Folk Dances in County Fejér (Fejér megyei népi táncok)*(1960); *Dancing in the Life of the Magyar People (A magyar nép táncélete)* (1978), and *Shepherd Looking for his Sheep (A juhait kereső pásztor)* (1983). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Folk Art; Dance House Movement.**

**Petelei, István** (Stephen) (Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureș, Romania, 13 September 1852 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 5 January 1910) – Writer. In 1872 he enrolled in the course in Philosophy at the University of Budapest. From 1880 he worked as a journalist in Kolozsvár, first for the paper *East (Kelet)*, later for *Kolozsvár Bulletin (Kolozsvári Közlöny)*. In the same year he became a member of the Petőfi Society. From 1886 to 1891 he was Editor for the paper *Kolozsvár*. Petelei was the dedicated organizer of Transylvanian literary life. In his short stories and sketches, he featured the life of the Transylvanian small provincial towns with great artistry, usually in strange, dark colors, describing the people choking in the depressing atmosphere of the small towns, longing to escape. The critics for a long time surmised Russian influences in his artistry, though, in reality, they were peculiar Transylvanian characteristics. Because of his serious illness, from 1891 on he was living in seclusion at Marosvásárhely, and finally he had to move to

the mental hospital of Kolozsvár, where he died. He was a member of the Petőfi Society, the Zsigmond Kemény Society, and the Transylvanian Literary Society (*Erdélyi irodalmi Társaság*), Kolozsvár. His works include *Crosses (Keresztek)* (1882); *My Street (Az én utcám)* (1886); *Clouds (Felhők)* (1897); *Country People (Vidéki emberek)* (1898); *Life (Az élet)* (1905), and the posthumously published novel, *The Nightingale (A fülemüle)* (1886). In Marosvásárhely a Street bears his name. – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.

**Petényi, Géza** (Budapest, 28 October 1889 - Budapest, 4 September 1965) – Physician. In 1914 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. During World War I (1914-1918) he was Medical Officer; from 1918 to 1924, physician in the White Cross Children's Hospital in Budapest. In 1922 he became an honorary lecturer; in 1922 and 1923 acting Director of one of its Clinics; from 1924 to 1926 Chief Physician there; and from 1937 to 1945, its Head Physician and Director. In 1945 and 1946 he was Chief Physician of the National Children's Hospital. Between 1946 and 1965 he was Professor of Pediatrics in the Medical School of the University of Budapest; from 1949 Professor and Head of the School and, from 1946, Director of No. 2 Pediatric Clinic. He was engaged in the study of rickets, childhood infectious diseases and the treatment of tuberculosis with antibiotics. His works include *On Poliomyelitis (A poliomyelitisről)* (1934) and *Pediatrics (Gyermekgyógyászat)* (1955, 3rd enlarged edition. 1961). He was one of the leading pediatricians of his age. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1949, ordinary 1960). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1950. – B: 1730, 1777, 1160, T: 7456.

**Péter, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Benjamin Eisenberger) (Újfehértó, 14 May 1906 - Budapest, 23 January 1993) – Politician, political Chief of Police. Originally, he worked as a tailor, and joined the workers' movement in the 1920s. He became a Communist Party member in 1931, and participated in the work of the Red Aid (*Vörös Segély*), and that of the Trade Union's opposition. In 1943 he became a member of the leadership of the Peace Party (*Békepart*). From January 1945 he was the leader of the Political Department of the Capital City Police; later, that of the State Defense Detachment (*Államvédelmi Osztály – ÁVO*), and subsequently, leader of the State Security Police (*State Defense Authority – Államvédelmi Hatóság – AVH*). He had a decisive role in the preparation of Communist mock-trials after the Communist political take-over in 1948, e.g in the Rajk-trial. In 1952 he was dismissed from his high position and was expelled from the Communist Party (*Magyar Dolgozók Pártja – MDP*). On 3 January 1953 he was arrested in the villa of Rákosi, and sentenced for life by the Military Tribune; in 1957 the sentence was commuted to 14 years in prison. In January 1959 he was freed by amnesty, and he worked as a librarian until his retirement. He was one of the most powerful politicians during the harshest period of Communist dictatorship in Hungary. – B: 1105, 1031, T: 7103. → **State Security Police; Rajk, László, Rákosi, Mátyás.**

**Péter, János** (John) (Alsónyék, 28 October 1910 - Budapest, 26 February 1999) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, politician and Foreign Minister. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academies of Budapest, Paris, Glasgow and Berlin. He was an assistant minister in the Soli Deo Gloria Student Association, then at the Calvin Square Church, Budapest. Between 1936 and 1946 he was Minister at the Institute of the Filadelfia Deaconesses, Budapest. In the fall of 1945, he worked at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. From 1946, he filled a key position at the office of Zoltán Tildy, the



President of Hungary. In this capacity, he conveyed messages from the Communist Party leader, Mátyás Rákosi, to the leaders of the Reformed Church. He was a reporter of the Press and Foreign Department of the Reformed General Convent (1948); Bishop of the Transtibiscan Church District (*Tiszántúli Református Egyházkerület*) (1949-1956), and concurrently Bishop of the Cistibiscan Church District (*Tiszáninneri Református Egyházkerület*) (1953-1956). He condemned the Revolution of 1956, and resigned from the bishoprics. He became the appointed leader of the Cultural Contacts Institute (*Kultúrkapcsolatok Intézete*), then Deputy Foreign Minister between 1958 and 1961 and Foreign Minister from 1961 to 1973. He was a 'T' (secret) member of the Communist Party from 1949. He was President of the Parliament from 1973. He was the author of a number of articles and studies, which included theological and political themes. He wrote a commentary on the *Book of Job*. He was the recipient of several prestigious medals. – B: 0910, T: 7103.→**Kádár, Period of.**

**Péter, King** (also known as Peter Orseolo (1011 - 1058) – Son of the Doge, who was banished by Venice, and that of the unknown daughter of Reigning Prince Géza–István (991-997). He died in exile in 1026. Upon the death of his father, he entered the Court of King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038), where, in 1030, he was appointed leader of the Royal Armies and later on was appointed the King's Successor. He swore allegiance to the widowed Queen Gizella and her estates upon the King's death. Instead, he imprisoned her and confiscated her properties. As King, between 1038 and 1041, he implemented István's policies. In 1041 he was driven from the throne by followers of Sámuel Aba (1041-1044). He fled to Regensburg, Bavaria, and returned with armed assistance from Emperor Henry III. In the Battle of Ménfő, Sámuel Aba was defeated and beheaded. On 26 May 1046 at Fehérvár, King Peter offered Hungary as a vassal to King Henry in payment for his help, and he was appointed chief feudal lord. The presentation of the spear symbolized the allegiance. Then he started to confiscate properties of the nobles. In 1046, the disgruntled Estates invited the sons of Vászoly, who overthrew, blinded and imprisoned the King. He became a prisoner of King András I (1046-1060) at Székesfehérvár, where he soon died. He was buried in the Cathedral of Pécs. – B: 1230, 0883, T: 7658→**Aba, Sámuel; András I., King.**

**Péter, Rózsa** (Rose) (Politzer) (Budapest, 17 February 1905 - Budapest, 16 February 1977) – Mathematician. She pursued her higher studies at the University of Budapest, and also at the Budapest Polytechnic in the School of Political Economy of the Faculty of Commercial Education. From the 1930s up to 1948 she was a high school teacher; she received her Ph.D. in 1935. During World War II, she was forbidden to teach because of her Jewish origin. Between 1947 and 1955 she was Professor and Head of a School at the Teachers' College, and, from 1955 until her retirement in 1976 she was Professor of Mathematics at the University of Budapest. Rózsa Péter was internationally recognized as a pursuer of mathematical logic. She was a member of the Editorial boards of the *Journal of Symbolic Logic* and *Zeitschrift für mathematische Logik und Grundlagen der Mathematik*. She made her mark in the theory of recursive functions and their application for computers. Her works in popularizing mathematics are also important. She carried out wide-ranging activity in the modernization of the teaching of mathematics in schools and in the raising of standards for the education of mathematics teachers. She was interested in poetry, theater and the cinematic art (wrote critiques of films). She was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding, 1973). Her works

include *Recursive Functions* (1967; translated by István Földes; appeared also in German, Russian and Chinese), and *Playing with Infinity: Mathematics for Everyman (Játék a végtelennel)* (1943, 1962), translated into 14 languages. She was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1951 and the State Prize in 1970. – B: 0872, 0883, 1031, T: 7103, 7456.

**Péterfi, Tibor** (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 22 June 1883 - Budapest, 13 January 1953) – Physician. In 1905 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) where, from 1905 to 1908, he worked at the Department of Zoology under István Apáthy. From 1908 to 1914 he was a demonstrator in the No. 1 Clinic of Anatomy at the University of Budapest. In 1916 he became an honorary lecturer there. In 1918 he was Professor of Anatomy at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). During the time of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (21 March 1919 - 1 August 1919) he played a role, so afterward, he had to emigrate. He worked in Prague, Jena, Berlin, and Constantinople. From 1935 to 1946 he was Professor at the University of Istanbul. In 1946 he was able to return to Hungary (during the Communist regime, when Hungary was occupied by Soviet Russian forces), and he became a professor at the University of Budapest. He was an outstanding histologist. He was mainly interested in the pathological anatomy of the visceral organs. He developed the methodology of microsurgery. His works include *Histology (Szövettan)* (1909) and *Die mikrochirurgische Methode* (Jena, 1923). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456. → **Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Micromanipulator.**

**Péterfy, Jenő** (Eugene) (Buda, 8 July 1850 - Károlyváros, now Karlovac, Croatia 5 November 1899) – Literary historian, essayist, critic. He obtained a B.A. Degree in Education from the University of Budapest. From 1872 he worked as a high school teacher right until his death. He wrote music critiques for the daily, *Pester Lloyd* (1874 - 1876); from 1878 he was the critic of *Concord (Egyetértés)*. From 1881 his literary, esthetic and historical essays and critiques appeared in the *Budapest Review (Budapesti Szemle)*, e.g. on Arany, Bajza, Eötvös, Jókai, Kemény, Dante and Ibsen. He joined Pál Gyulai's circle and, from 1887, he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. In 1888 he became an honorary lecturer at the University, but he lectured for only half a year. From 1896 he also taught at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. In his last years, Péterfy was occupied with the history of Greek Literature. A large section of it was completed, when he shot himself on the Budapest-Fiume (Rijeka) express train near Károlyváros. He was one of the greatest artists of Hungarian essay writing. His essays show a highly cultured writer, thinking in a refined, wide-ranging way, his critiques being visionary, mixed with irony and humor. He was also an outstanding translator of works of C.F. Meyer, Plato, B. Saint-Hilaire and Taine. A collection of his music critiques appeared in 1931. His *Bánk bán* of József Katona was published in 1883. His collected works were published in 3 volumes in 1901-1903. – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456. → **Gyulai, Pál; Arany, János; Bajza, József; Eötvös, József; Jókai, Mór Kemény, Zsigmond.**

**Pethe, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kisszántói) (Szentmihály, now Mihai Viteazu, Romania, 30 March 1763 - Szilágysomlyó, now Simuleu Silvaniei, Romania, 22 February 1832) – Agriculturalist, writer, journalist, polymath. After completing his studies at the Reformed College of Debrecen in 1788, he set out for further studies in Utrecht, where he spent eight years. He also traveled in Europe and learned the printing trade. In 1796 in Vienna

he founded and edited the first Hungarian agriculturist paper, the *Investigating Hungarian Farmer (Vizsgálódó Magyar Gazda)*, but it soon became bankrupt. From 1898 to 1801 he was one of the organizers, leader and teacher of the *Georgikon* in Keszthely. From 1801 to 1814 he was in the service of Prince Eszterházy, worked on a rented estate, and was active in writing. He launched a newspaper, the *National Farmer (Nemzeti Gazda)*, in Vienna, and later in Pest. He lived from the income of his rented estate and commercial activities. In Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), in 1827 he launched the first Hungarian political newspaper of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), entitled *Home News (Hazai Híradó)*; later, he changed its name to *Transylvanian News (Erdélyi Híradó)*. He wanted to further scientific life and urged for social and economical reforms. He pioneered the construction of windmills and the development of agricultural and industrial plants. He also proved the untenability of agricultural production based on the feudal system. He created some 200 new words. With his initiatives, he was ahead of his time. His works include *European Measure Collection, vols. i-ii (Európai mértéktár, I-II)*, translation (1829-1830); *The Chemical Root of Agriculture (A földművelési kémia gyökere)*, after H. Davy (1815), and *Natural History... (Természethistória...)* (1815). He was awarded the Marczibányi Prize. – B: 0883, 1257, 1122, T: 7103.

**Pethes, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 28 May 1899 - Budapest, 29 June 1981) – Actor. He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art in Budapest, in 1920. From 1916 he was a member of the Apollo Cabaret; in 1921-1922 a member of the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*). From 1922 until 1949 he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). In the meantime, he appeared in numerous theaters, including the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) (1927 and 1934); he often appeared in Cabarets with György Dénes and in a solo role as well. He played in the following theaters: Podium Cabaret (1921), Pest (1923); Békeffi Cabaret (1924); Andrassy Avenue (1924, 1927, 1932); Teréz Boulevard (1926, 1928); New York (1930); Comedians (1931), and the Podium Cabaret in 1936, 1945-1948. From 1949 to 1954 he was member of the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*), in 1955-1956 the Petöfi and Jókai Theaters; in 1957-1959 member of the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*); and from 1960 to 1981 he played in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). Sándor Pethes was also invited to appear on the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*) in 1956, the Literary Stage (*Irodalmi Színpad*) in 1959 and 1974, and the Bartók Stage (*Bartók Színpad*) in 1960 and 1962. He lectured on the theatrical profession at the College of Dramatic Art, run by the National Actors' Association (1935-1946), and also at the Academy of Dramatic Art (1949-1950). He excelled in vaudevilles, comedies and comic roles with his original caricaturing ability, and full-blooded playing. His roles included Puck (*Ösztövéér*) in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szeniványéji álm)*; Porter in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*; Lysander in Molière's *The Bores (Les Fâcheux, Kotnyelesek)*; Berreh in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Emperor Francis in Rostand's *The Eaglet (A sasfiók)*, and Captain Gál in F. Molnár's *The Glass Slipper (Üvegcipő)*. There are more than 150 feature films to his credit, including *Rag-tags (Rongyosok)* (1925); *The Blue Idol (A kék bálvány)* (1931); *This Villa is for Sale (Ez a villa eladó)* (1935); *Pagans (Pogányok)* (1937); *Orient Express* (1943); *Hot Fields (Forró mezők)* (1949); *Alba Regia* (1961), *The Sparrow is Also a Bird (A veréb is madár)* (1968); *The Black City (A fekete város)* (1971), and *The Nameless Castle (A névtelen vár)* (1982). He received the titles of Artist of Merit in 1954, and Outstanding Artist in 1974. – B: 1445,

0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Pethő, Sándor** (Alexander) (Pásztori, 1 March 1885 - Balatonfüred, 25 August 1940) – Historian and political writer. He pursued his university studies in the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), Naples, and Halle, Germany. From 1909 to 1918 he taught history at the High School of the District VIII of Budapest. Later, he turned to literary and journalistic work. In 1912 he was Editor for the journal *Life (Élet)*; then Correspondent for the paper *Hungarians (A Magyarorság)* later, its Editor-in-Chief (1934-1938). He was also Editor for the paper *New Hungarian Review (Uj Magyar Szemle)*. In 1938 he was founder, with Gyula Hegedüs, and Editor for the paper *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. He died in a car accident. Smaller studies and articles by him appeared in various papers and journals. His works include *From Világos to Trianon (Világostól Trianonig)* (1925); *Artúr Görgey (Görgey Artúr)* (1930), and *History of the Hungarian Nation (A magyar nemzet története)* co-authored with Miklós Asztalos (1933). – B: 0883, 1257, 1068, T: 7456.

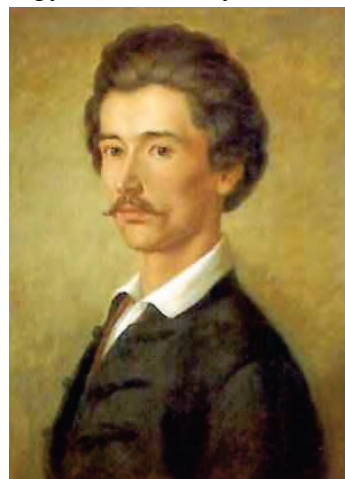
**Peti, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kiskunhalas, 17 November 1898 - Budapest, 6 April 1973) – Actor and teacher of acting. He studied in Kálmán Rózsahegyi's School of Dramatic Art. In 1921 he started his career in the Apollo Cabaret. During the years 1923-1924, 1926-1932 and 1933-1934 he was member of the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrássy-úti Színház*). He also played in the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) (1924-1925), and from 1929 to 1933 and 1934 to 1940 in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). He appeared again in the Hungarian Theater in 1929 and, until 1942, on a number of stages in Budapest. For several years during World War II he could not appear on stage. From 1946 to 1956 he was member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*); from 1957 to 1960 the Petöfi Theater, from 1960 to 1963 the Jókai, and, in 1963 and 1964 the Thalia Theater. In 1954 he also appeared on the Small Stage (*Kis Színpad*). Sándor Peti retired in 1964, though he was still engaged by the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*) from 1967 to 1969. From 1951 to 1953 he taught acting at the Academy of Dramatic Art. He interpreted character and episode roles with originality, with characteristic pose, and true-to-life renditions. He shot several Hungarian films and also one film in Berlin (1926). His roles included Mascarille in Molière's *The Pretentious Young Ladies (Les Précieuses Ridicules, Kényeskedők)*; Tobias Boffen in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night (Vízkereszt)*; Doolittle in Shaw's *Pygmalion*, and the Barman (*Csapos*) in F. Molnár's *Delila*. There are more than 40 feature films to his credit, including *The Blue Idol (A kék bálvány)* (1931); *The Men Are All Crazy (A férfi mind örült)* (1937); *Gentlemen's Fun (Úri muri)* (1949); *Merry-Go-Around (Körhinta)* (1955); *Thistle (Bogáncs)* (1958); *Sleepless Years (Álmatlan évek)* (1959); *The Golden Man (Aranyember)* (1962); *Swan Song (Hattyúdal)* (1963), and *An Everyday Story (Hétkönap történet)* (1966). He received the title of Merited Artist in 1958. – B: 1445, 1427, T: 7456.

**Pető, András** (Andrew) (Szombathely, 11 September 1893 - Budapest, 11 September 1967) – Physician. He obtained his Medical degree from the University of Vienna. From 1918 to 1929 he was a demonstrator at the Biological Institute there; later, he became the Head of the Institute for Invalid Rehabilitation. From 1922 he was involved in *kinesitherapy* at the Institute at Semmering. From 1922 to 1938 he served as Physician, and later as Senior Physician at the Private Sanatorium in Semmering. In 1938 Pető returned to Hungary and began to organize the institutional foundations of conductive

*kinesitherapy*. Between 1945 and 1963 he was a professor at the Institute of Handicapped Children; from 1950, Director of the Institute of Kinesitherapy. From this Institute, he developed the Institute of the Pedagogy for the Motor Disordered in 1963, where he established the Conductive Education: a System for Overcoming Motor Disorder. His work became recognized abroad as well. They include *Introduction to the Conductive Kinesitherapy (Bevezető a konduktív mozgáspedagógiába)* (1962). He is the founder of conductive education. His method became a “Hungaricum”. The Conductive Teacher and Education Training Institute (*Mozgássérültek Pető András Nevelőképző és Nevelőintézete*) was named after him. – B: 1730, 1778, T: 7456.

**Petőcz, András** (Andrew) (Budapest. 27 August 1959 - ) – Writer and poet. He completed his higher studies at the Hungarian Literature and History Departments of the University of Budapest in 1985. Between 1981 and 1983 he was leading Editor for the periodical, *Presence (Jelenlét)*. In 1983 he founded the Studio Art, and in 1985-1986 he worked at the Gorkij Library, Budapest. From 1985 he was a member of the *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)* in Paris, and its Editor between 1989 and 1992. In 1989 and 1990 he was Editor for the periodical *New Writing (Új Írás)*. From 1989 on, he produced video-films, and exhibits of his visual-poems. He is the leading person of the New Avant-garde Movement. His works include *Collected Tyroclonist Poems (Összegyűjtött tyroclonista versek)*, poems (1983); *The Majesty of Being in Sign. Writings 1982-1990 (A jelben létezés méltósága. Írások 1982-1990)* (Paris-Budapest 1990); *The Invisible Presence (A láthatatlan jelenlét), poems* (1990); *Farewell of the Traveler (Az utazó búcsúja)*, poems and translations (1996), and *La métaphore d'Europe* (1996). He is a recipient of the Lajos Kassák Prize (Paris, 1967), the Standard Prize of Fine-literature Publishers (1989), the Graves Prize (1990) and the Attila József Prize (1996).– B: 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

**Petőfi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kiskőrös, 1 January 1823 - Fehéregyháza, 31 July 1849) – Leading Hungarian lyric poet. He attended school at Kecskemét, Sárszentlőrinc, Pest, and later at Aszód, where he began writing poetry. His attraction toward the theater was awakened here. He also studied in Selmecebánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia), from where he went to Pest on foot, and, for a while, was an extra at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). In 1839 he was enlisted in the army at Sopron; but became ill and was discharged. He joined a touring theatrical company, where he first appeared before the national public. He continued his studies at the Reformed College of Pápa, Soon he became an actor and performed in Székesfehérvár and Kecskemét. Here, his new-sounding poems were published, creating a great stir with increasing frequency. Through the influence of Mihály Vörösmarty, the *Nemzeti Kör* (National Literary Circle) published his poems under the title *Petőfi's Poems 1842-1844 (Petőfi versei 1842-1844)* in 1844. He became Assistant Editor for the *Pest Fashion Magazine (Pesti Divatlap)*. By this time, he was the organizer and indisputable leader of radical-minded young intellectuals' and the writers' circle, who frequented the Pilvax Coffee House of Budapest. The publication of *The Hammer of the Community (Helység kalapácsa)*, a comic heroic poem, was quickly followed by *John the Hero (János vitéz)*,



in 1845. A period of crises in his life was brought about by disappointment in love, unjust attacks on his poetry, the grave financial situation of his parents, and the deadlocked political life; but he quickly recovered from this critical stage. After this, his poetry and his role in organizing literary activities were determined by the ideas of liberating the Hungarian people from the oppression of the Habsburg rule of Austria, and a world revolution. In 1846, he organized the *Society of the Tens (Tizek Társasága)* of young writers, which he intended to become Hungary's intellectual leading force; but this Society could never evolve. During this time, he met the poet János (John) Arany, with whom he shared a uniquely beautiful bond of friendship. In 1846 he fell in love with Júlia Szendrey, the daughter of an estate bailiff in Erdőd. His love and marriage gave birth to famous love poems: *The Trembling Bush (Reszket a bokor)*; *At the End of September (Szeptember végén)*, and *What Shall I Call You? (Minek nevezzelek?)*.

On 15 March 1848, he headed the youth of Pest as poet and politician. His now famous poem, the *National Song (Nemzeti Dal)*, which he recited on the steps of the National Museum, became the anthem of the Revolution and War of Independence. He was voted onto many important committees and delegations, organized mass meetings, and became a Captain of the National Guard. His contribution even influenced the work of the National Assembly (Diet) in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). On 15 October 1848, he enlisted in the Hungarian Territorial Army as Captain. First, he was a training officer; then, in January 1849, he set off to the Transylvanian (*Erdély*) Front in the War of Independence from Habsburg Rule, where General József Bem appointed him as his aide-de-camp, and accepted and protected him as his own son. During his Transylvanian military service, he wrote war correspondence and motivational, panegyric poetry and also carried out services for Bem as a dispatch rider. On the first such occasion, he fell out with the Minister of Defense, Lázár Mészáros, resigned his commission, and returned to Bem as a trooper. He participated in Bem's campaigns, regained his rank; indeed, Bem promoted him to a Major. When he was in Debrecen again, Deputy Minister of Defense, György Klapka, attacked and insulted him, so he left the army and proceeded to Pest, where he lived in poverty, ignoring the glorious spring campaigns of the Freedom Fight.

It was after the Hungarian Government had fled from Pest that he left for Transylvania on 18 July 1849, and re-joined General Bem. On 31 July 1849, during the retreat that followed the lost battle at Fehéregyháza, he disappeared around 6 o'clock in the afternoon. It is surmised that he was stabbed to death by the pursuing Russian lancers and buried in a mass grave. For a long time, the nation's general public did not want to accept the fact of his death, and the legend of Petőfi was born. The rumor spread that he did not die at the battlefield but that he was in hiding, or that he was in captivity in Siberia.

Petőfi was a giant of Hungarian lyric poetry, even on a world scale. He is the best known and most popular Hungarian poet abroad. Translations of his poems began already during his lifetime, in 1845; by the time of his death, over a hundred of his poems had been translated, mainly into German. Between 1846 and 1860, from some of his 850 poems, 700 were translated into approximately 50 languages and published. His most often translated poem is *The Trembling Bush... (Reszket a bokor...)*. Setting of his lyrics to music already began in 1843. According to a bibliography of 1930, 510 musical compositions by some 180 composers were inspired by 202 poems of Petőfi. Since then, however, this number has increased even more significantly. In Hungary, Sándor Petőfi's poems are the most frequently published in the large-size editions. Between 1945 and 1960 alone, more than a million copies of his works were published, in spite of the fact

that his poetic activity spanned no more than six years. A number of societies and institutions have been named after him; many sculptures have been erected to his memory in Hungary and in Transylvania, and even in several places outside Hungary, for example in the cities of Buffalo (USA) in 1929, and Cleveland (USA) in 1930. – B: 0883, 1288, 1257, T: 7659.

**Petőfi, Sándor János** (Alexander John) (Miskolc, 23 April 1932 - ) – Linguist. He completed his B.Sc. course majoring in Mathematics, Physics and Descriptive Geometry at the University of Debrecen. He started working as a teacher at the Music High School of Debrecen. From 1958 to 1962 he also completed the course there in German language and literature there as well. From 1961 he taught Mathematics and Physics at the Music High School and Ballet Institute of Budapest. Between 1964 and 1969 he was a scientific research associate in the Computer Technology Center of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1969 he did not return to Hungary from a professional conference at Stockholm. He emigrated to and lived in Sweden for two years. In 1971 he earned a Ph.D. in General Linguistics from the University of Göteborg and became a lecturer. In 1971 and 1972 he was a research associate at the University of Konstanz; from 1972 to 1989 he was Professor of Semantics at the Faculty of Linguistics and Literature at Bielefeld University. In addition, from 1974-1976, he was Dean of the Faculty. Since 1989 he has been Professor and Head of the Department of Language Philosophy at the Macerata University of central Italy. His main fields of research are semantics, text theory, language philosophy and poetics. He is Editor for the journal, *Research in Text Theory* and Co-Editor for the serial *Papire zur Textlinguistic*. His papers in Hungarian were published in the *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)*, *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*, and *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*. His works include *Transformationsgrammatiken und eine kotextuelle Texttheorie (Transformational Grammar and Contextual Text-theory)* (1971) and *Semantics-Pragmatics Textology* (1974). – B: 1257, 1672, T: 7456.

**Petneházy, Dávid** (1645? - 1686/1687) – Kuruc military leader. He was a nobleman from County Szabolcs. He first appeared towards the final years of 1670 among the *Kuruc* men. He participated in the Upper Hungarian (Upland, *Felvidék*, now in Slovakia) campaigns of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly and also in association with the Ottoman Turks and in the 1683 siege of Vienna. After the Turkish defeat at Vienna, the Austrian Habsburg forces began to drive out the Turks from Hungary and also wound up Thököly's Upper Hungarian Principality, endeavoring to entice as many Hungarians as possible from Thököly's side to the Habsburg side. The amnesty issued by Emperor Lipót I (Leopold) (1654-1705) on 19 June 1685, also mentioned Petneházy, among others, promising him pardon in case he gets "converted". On 15 October 1685, the Turkish Pasha of Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) had Thököly captured as a traitor, but released him after three months' captivity. On hearing about Thököly's capture by the Turks, Captain Petneházy, together with his regiment went over to the imperial side of Lipót I. He successfully fought against the Turkish forces in 1685 and 1686, for which Lipót I rewarded him with a gold chain. With the rank of Colonel he fought as a "lion" in the retaking of Buda fortress in 1686. At the end of 1686 or early 1687, he unexpectedly died, possibly poisoned by those who envied him. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Kuruc; Thököly, Count, Imre; Budavár, recapture of.**



**Petrányi, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 24 June 1912 - Budapest, 5 March 2000) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1936, after which, he was a Medical Intern in the No. 1 Medical Clinic, where he worked until 1950. From 1940 he was a demonstrator; in 1944 he was a medical officer at the Military Hospital in Kassa (now Kosiče, Slovakia), and became a prisoner of war in the Soviet Union. In 1945 he returned home and became an assistant professor at the Internal Medical Clinic, Budapest. In 1948-1949 he was with a state scholarship in Great Britain. From 1950 to 1973 he was a professor and Head of the Department of Medicine at the University of Debrecen and, in 1953 and 1954, its Dean. From 1974 to 1983, until his retirement, he served as Director of No. 2 Medical Clinic and professor at the University of Budapest. He specialized in autoimmune illnesses and their pathogenesis, clinical treatment and therapy; also clinical pharmacology. His research included the immunity of transplantation. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1973, ordinary 1982). His works included *Basics of Internal Medicine (Belgyógyászat Alapjai)*, textbook, with Imre Magyar (1948, reached 13 editions by 1987); *Bronchitis – Pneumonia –Pleuritis* (1953) and *Internal Pathology* (edited, 1989). His school trained many renowned physicians. He was founder and board member of several scientific societies. He was a member of the Editorial Board of the *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)*, the *Acta Medica Hungarica*, and the *European Journal of Immunology*. He was the recipient of a number of awards, among them the Semmelweis Memorial Ring (1978), the Markusovszky Memorial Medal (1989) and the Széchenyi Prize (1995). – B: 1730, 1779, 1031, T: 7456.

**Petrás, Ince János O.F.M. Conv.** (Innocent John) (Forrófalva, now Faraoani, County Bacău, Moldova, Romania, 1813 - Klézse, now Cleja, County Bacău, Moldova, Romania, 6 September 1886) – Pastor, journalist, folklorist and linguist. He completed his Theological studies at Eger. In 1831 he joined the Minorite Order. As a missionary, he went to his native land, Moldova. He worked as a pastor in the Csángó-inhabited village Pusztina (now Pustiana, County Bacău, Moldova, Romania) later he worked at Klézse. He had life-long contact with the representatives of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences: Gábor (Gabriel) Döbrentei and Ferenc (Francis) Toldy. He sent valuable information from the area of his research, the condition of Csángó Magyars, and on their life style. He gave much help to the researching Hungarian scientists and travelers, including Bernát (Bernard) Munkácsi, Gábor (Gabriel) Szarvas, Mózes Rubinyi and János (John) Jerney. He became a victim of robbery and murder. His series of ethnographic papers appeared in the journal, *Hungarian Language Guard (Magyar Nyelvőr)*, vol. 3. A cultural association and a *Circle (Kör)* of friends cherish his memory. – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7456.→**Döbrentei, Gábor; Toldy, Ferenc; Munkácsi, Bernát; Szarvas, Gábor; Jerney, János.**

**Petress, Zsuzsa** (Susanna) (Budapest, 11 December 1928 - Budapest, 4 March 2001) – Actress. She completed the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1950; the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) had already engaged her in 1949. She was a member of the theaters at Miskolc, Győr and Kaposvár between 1966 and 1968, and then again played at the Operetta Theater. After 1974 she played less frequently in Hungary; she went to live in the USA and sang in Night Clubs of New York. She performed *prima donna* roles in operettas, later playing in musicals. It was in these roles that she could display her characterizing abilities: she was capable of featuring an entire course of life.



Several records were made with her and she often appeared abroad as a guest artist. Her roles included Euridice in Offenbach's *Orpheus*; Hanna in Lehár's *Merry Widow* (*Víg özvegy*); Angela and Fleury in Lehár's *Count of Luxemburg* (*Luxemburg gróffja*), and Sylvia and Cecilia in Kálmán's *Csárdás Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*). Among his film roles are *State Department Store* (*Állami Áruház*) (1952), and *All Beginnings are Difficult* (*Minden kezdet nehéz*) (1966). She received the Mari Jászai Prize in 1954, the Merited Artist title in 1974 and the Outstanding Artist title in 1986, and she was made Life Member of the Operetta Theater, Budapest. – B: 1445, 1439, T: 7456.

**Petri, György** (George) (Budapest, 22 December 1943 - Budapest, 16 July 2000) – Poet, literary translator and journalist. First he wanted to become a psychologist, and he worked at the Institute of Work Therapy. From 1966 he read Psychology and Hungarian Literature at the University of Budapest. He worked as journalist and, from 1974 as a free-lance writer. He joined the Democratic Opposition and edited the *Szamizdat* paper *Speaker* (*Beszélő*) from 1981 to 1989. His poems appeared only in the *Szamizdat* papers and abroad. After the political change in 1990, his poems appeared in the periodicals *Contemporary* (*Kortárs*), and *Life and Literature* (*Élet és Irodalom*). After years of silence, he reappeared with a new style of his own. His works include *Poets Among Themselves* (*Költők egymás közt*) (1969); *Explanation for M* (*Magyarázat M. számára*) (1971); *Circumscribed Falling* (*Körülírt zuhanás*) (1974); *Eternal Monday* (*Örökkétfő*) (1961); *Snowball in the Hand* (*Hólabda a kézben*), poems (New York, 1984), and *Mud* (*Sár*), poems (1992). He received a number of awards, among them: the Kelemen Mikes Prize (Holland, 1988), the Life-achievement Prize of the Soros Foundation (1992), the Kossuth Prize (1996), and the Pro Urbe Budapest Award (1998). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

**Petrik, József** (Joseph) (Dunasáp, now Šap, Slovakia, 13 October 1932 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 13 July 2001) – Poet, journalist. He attended high school in Szenc (now Senec, Slovakia) (1942-1944). In 1948 he completed his secondary schooling in the “bourgeois” (lower) high school of Szenc. From 1954 he attended the Teachers' College of Pozsony and received a B.A. Degree in Education (1958). In 1958-1959 he was Editor of *New Word* (*Új Szó*), and of the *Pioneers' Paper* (*Pionírok Lapja*) (1958-1980). From 1968 he was Editor-in-Chief for the paper, *Campfire* (*Tábortűz*). Between 1980 and 1987 he was Secretary and later, President of the Central Committee of the Czechoslovakian Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation (CSEMADOK). He was Editor for *True Humaneness* (*Hű emberség*), anthology of poems (1982). His poems, narratives, fables, educational articles, reports and translations of poems and prose writings from the Slovakian and Czech languages appeared in the *Young Builder* (*Kis Építő*); *Free Farmer* (*Szabad Földműves*); *Campfire* (*Tábortűz*); *New Word* (*Új Szó*), and *Flame Palace* (*Tűzpalota*), anthology of poems (1990). His writings include *Change of Scene* (*Színváltozás*), poems (1967), and *Rainbow of Eight Colors*, children's poems (1972). B: 1083, 1257, 1890, T: 7456.

**Petrik, Lajos** (Lewis) (Sopron, 5 December 1851 - Budapest, 7 June 1932) – Scientific chemist. He studied at the Polytechnic of Graz, where he worked as a demonstrator from 1874 to 1889. In 1880 he worked as a teacher of Chemical Technology at the Technical High School in Budapest; where he was Principal from 1907. He mainly conducted research into ceramics; he was the author of a comprehensive synthesis on the kaolin

deposits of Hungary. His published works appeared in the journals of the Geological Institute, the *Art Work (Művészi Ipar)* and other journals in Hungary and abroad. As a tourist he took part in the exploration of the mountainous areas of Hungary; he was Editor for the journal *Tourists' Paper (Turisták Lapja)*, from 1885 to 1900. One of the peaks of the High Tatra is named after him. His works include *The Rhyolite-kaolin of Hollóház (Radvány)*(1889) and *The Ceramics Tradesman (Az agyagiparos )*( 1914). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Petróci, Bálint** (Valentine) (Popoff Borisz Cvetov) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1 September 1924 – Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 31 January, 2002) – Writer and journalist. He completed his secondary studies at the High School of Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia) (1934-1943). From 1943 to 1946 he studied in the Law School of Miskolc. He completed the law course in the Faculty of Law of the University of Pozsony (1946-1949). At the same time, he worked as a baker's assistant in Losonc. From 1949 to 1951 he was Editor of the magazine *New Word (Új Szó)*. On the basis of his Macedonian origin, he was accused of Titoism and discharged. In 1951-1952 he was Editor of the internal magazine of the enamel factory of Fülek (now Filakovo, Slovakia). From 1952 on, he edited the *New Word* but, because of his support of the Prague Spring in 1968, he was discharged, accused of revisionism and opportunism. From 1973 until his retirement in 1985, he was Technical Editor for Obzor Publisher. His membership in the Hungarian Section of the Slovakian Writers' Association was suspended for political reasons. From 1958 on, his writing appeared in *New Word (Új Szó)*, in *Torch (Fáklya)*, and in the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* His works include *Border Town (Határváros)*, novel (1963); *Eyewitness (Szemtanú)*, novel (1966); *Long Night (Hosszú éjszaka)*, novel (1971); *Wave Breaks Wave (Hullám hullámot ér)*, short novel (1974), and *The Evil of Desire (A vágy ördöge)*, novel (1993). In 1961, he received the Fučík Prize. – B: 1083, 1257, 1890, T: 7456.

**Petróczi, Baroness Kata Szidonia** (Petróczi, Petróczi) (Kaszavára, 1658 or 1662 - Beregszentmiklós, now Čiňadove, Carpathian-Ukraine, 21 October 1708) – Poetess. She was the daughter of Baron István (Stephen) Petróczy, owner of a large landed estate in the Lutheran Northern area of the Kingdom of Hungary. She was married to Count Lőrinc Pekry in 1682. She went through many vicissitudes, caught between uprising Hungarians and the Imperial Army of Austria. She translated some pietistic prayer books from German. In her poems, she sang of her religious and motherly feelings and her marital disillusionments. Her works include *True Heart Exhaling Sweet Fragrance (Jó illattal füstölgő igaz szív)* (1708). She is regarded as the first Hungarian Baroque poetess – B: 1068, 0883, 1257, 1031, T: 7456.

**Petróczi, Éva** (Ludwig, Mrs. András Szabó) (Pécs, 7 April 1951 - ) – Poet, translator of literary works, literary historian. Her higher studies were at the University of Szeged, where she studied English Literature (1970-1975), and at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, where she studied Theology (1990-1992). She was on a Zsigmond Móricz scholarship twice and also on a Soros scholarship. In 1988 she obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Szeged. She taught English at Klára Leövey High School, Pécs (1975- 1977). From 1978 till 1982 she was Chief Officer of Public Culture at Aszód; in 1980- 1983 she worked as Editor for the Ferenc Móra Publishers. Between 1983 and 1989 she was in charge of the correspondence column at the periodical *New Mirror (Új*

*Tükör*), and was an associate at the daily *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. In the meantime she worked for the Hungarian Radio Station as well. From 1989 to 1995 she was the chief contributor to the weekly *Reformed (Presbyterian) People's Paper (Reformátusok Lapja)*. From 1992 she worked for the *Literary Funnel (Irodalomtölcsér)* of TV-20 as Editor for the Literary Critic. Since 1970 she has been lecturing at home and abroad. From 1995 she was a lecturer and, later, Head of the Department of English Literature of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest. In 2002 and 2003 she was a lecturer at the English Department of the University of Veszprém. From 2004 to 2007 she worked for the János (John) Selye University in Révkomárom (now Komarno, Slovakia). Since 2007 she has been a literary and artistic editor for the *Reformed (Presbyterian) People's Paper (Reformátusok Lapja)*, Budapest. Her research field is Hungarian and English Puritanism. For her, religion is not only a confession but a meditative source of poetry. She published 11 poetry books including *Helena's Ball (Heléna bálja)* (1979); *This is History, too (Ez is történelem)* (1987); *Grape in Moonshine (Szőlő holdfénynél)* (1995); *Confession, with Strawberry (Vallomás, eperrel)* (1999); *The Seventh Angel (A hetedik angyal)* (2004), and *A Priest, to his People (Egy pap, népéhez)* (2007). Her study-volumes include *Puritans and Puritanicals* (2005) and *Puritania* (2006). She is a recipient of the Salvatore Quasimodo Prize (1995), the János Arany Prize (2002), and the Hungarian Radio Prize (2005). – B: 0874, 0878, 1613, T: 7103.

**Petróczy, István** (Stephen) (Garancspetróc now Granč-Petrovce, Slovakia, 1876 - Budapest, 9 August 1957) – Flyer, pioneer of helicopter construction. He graduated from the Military Technical Academy of Budapest in 1895. In 1902 he was assigned to aerial navigation, and he learned balloon flying. In 1910 he received the airplane pilot's license. During World War I, he filled several important posts in the Air Force of Austria-Hungary. In 1917 and 1918, at his initiative and with his participation, he devised, in cooperation with Tódor Kármán and Vilmos Zurovetz, the world's first military helicopter. Between 1920 and 1924 until his retirement, he was Head of the Aviation Department of the Ministry of Commerce. He played an important role in the *Aerotechnical Dictionary*, published in 1920. The Petróczy-Kármán-Zurovetz (PKZ1 and PKZ 2), helicopters were built at the Lipták Motor Co. in Budapest. Prior to this first military helicopter, balloons were used for observations. – B: 0883, 1790, T: 7390. → **Kármán, Tódor; Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Petroleum Engine** – It functions like the gas engine with the difference that vaporized petroleum takes the place of gas. It was produced in Hungary by Ganz and Associate Motor Company, using the patent of Donát Bánki and János (John) Csonka. – B: 0942, T: 7390. → **Bánki, Donát; Csonka, János.**

**Petrovay Codex** – A songbook from the 17th century, the work of the nobleman Miklós (Nicholas) Petrovay of Máramaros (now Maramureș, Romania) from 1671 to 1672. This manuscript, containing a wealth of material, is in the library of the Reformed College of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). – B: 1138, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature.**

**Petrovics, Emil** (Nagybecskerek, now Zrenjanin in Serbia, 9 February 1930 - Budapest, 30 June 2011) – Composer. He studied composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, under the direction of Ferenc (Ferencis) Szabó, János (John) Viski

and Ferenc (Francis) Farkas. In 1959 he won a prize at the composers' competition of Liège, Belgium. From 1960 to 1964 he was Music Director at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) in Budapest; from 1964 a professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art; from 1968 a professor at the Academy of Music; from 1979 Department Head of Music Composition. From 1986 to 1991 he was Director of the Opera House in Budapest. He was an outstanding composer among his contemporaries. All his three operas appeared on stage in the Opera House of Budapest, as well as in some opera houses abroad: *C'est la guerre* (1961); *Lysistrata* (1962) and *Crime and Punishment (Bűn és bünhödés)* (1969). His ballet is entitled *Salome* (1979). He composed pieces for orchestra, including *Concerto per flauto et orchestra*, and *Concertino*, and two symphonies and four concertos for various musical instruments. He wrote chamber music, including *Wind Quintet*; *Cassazione*; *Passacaglia in Blues*; String Quartets and nine cantatas, and choir pieces. His book is entitled *Ravel* (1959), and his two-volume memoirs, entitled *Self-portrait Without Mask (Önarckép álarc nélkül)* (1930-1966, 1967-2007), published towards the end of his life. In 1978 he was honored the *Grand Prix du Disque*. He is a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1966, 2006), and the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1960, 1963); he was also honored as Artist of Merit (1975) and Outstanding Artist (1982), as well as the My Homeland Prize and the Bartók-Pásztory Prize; in 2005 he received the Middle Cross with Stars of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456. → **Farkas, Ferenc; Viski, János.**

**Petrus Hungarus** (Pierre Hongre, 15th century) – A printer who emigrated from Hungary to France and worked on his own in Lyon in 1482, and also in partnership with Mathias Huss from 1483. He moved to Toulouse in 1491, where he became a typesetter, besides which, he also ran a bookshop. In 1492 he worked in Lyon again and in the following year he returned to Hungary. It is probable that he did not find the troubled times after the death of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490) suitable for printing books, because, from 1496, his printing shop was in operation again in Lyon. Having developed his trade into high art, he printed the so-called “diamond-type” books. Outstanding, even among the editions of his craftsmanship, are the splendidly presented missal of the diocese of Lyon and its breviary. However, he lost money on the extremely expensive finish of these works and suffered financial difficulties. His printing shop was still operating in 1510. – B: 0942, 1091, T: 7659.

**Petry, Béla Albert** (Erzsébetfalva, Transylvania, now in Romania, 31 March 1902 - Maitland, USA, 29 November 1996) – Graphic artist and architect. His childhood was in Transylvania (*Erdély*, then part of Hungary). His primary and secondary education was partly in Erdély, partly in Budapest. His higher studies were at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, the Architectural Academy, Vienna, the Academy of Fine Arts, Rome, and at the Munich Kunstakademie. Between 1930 and 1936 he lectured at the University of Debrecen; from 1936 to 1940 he worked as an illustrator at the Royal Hungarian University Press. He served as an officer in the Engineering Corps in World War II. He was a portrait painter in Munich in 1945 and 1946. He moved with his family to New York in 1946. He was an architect and designer in Worcester and Boston in 1946-1947. He became Professor of the Boston Architecture Center (1960-1967). He designed 96 buildings in the USA, including chapels, schools, libraries and commercial buildings. He illustrated a number of books and bookplates; his miniatures are rooted in Hungarian folk art. He exhibited in Hungary and elsewhere, including the American Hungarian

Museum. He published *Monumental Architecture Comparison between the Incas and the Mayans* (1958) and *Hungarian Saints of the House of Árpád* (1988). His smaller drawings and *Ex Libris* plates are world-renowned. Several famous architectural works bear his name. – B: 1791, T: 7677, 7103.

**Petschauer, Attila** (Budapest, 14 December 1904 - Davidovka, now Carpathian-Ukraine, 30 January 1943) – Swordsman and journalist. He was a member of the Olympic champion saber team in Amsterdam in 1928 and in Los Angeles in 1932. In 1928 he received a second place and, in 1932 a fifth place in the individual saber-fencing tournament. He participated in the victory of the saber-team championship in Liège in 1930 and in Vienna in 1931. In individual tournaments he won a second place in Budapest (1926) and in Liège (1930), and also won a second place in Ostende (1925) and Naples (1929), while in Vienna he won a third place in 1931. After his retirement, he became a correspondent for the paper *The Evening (Az Est)*. He was a well-known and genial member of the artistic world. In 1942 he was enlisted in forced labor service on the Russian front, where he perished. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.

**Petz, Aladár** (Győr, 10 December 1888 - Győr, 27 February 1956) – Physician and inventor. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Medical School of Budapest in 1914. He was a military physician (1914-1918). He was Assistant Professor at the Surgical Clinic in Budapest, and Director of a hospital in Győr between 1922 and 1950. He earned recognition abroad by his study: *Abdominal Catastrophes*. His invention, the stomach and bowel sewing machine was presented at the 1921 annual meeting of the Hungarian Surgery Association. He invented a number of medical tools. He was first in Hungary to prepare an indicator system for various diagnoses. His papers were published in journals in Hungary and abroad. – B: 0883, 1226, 1730, T: 7390.

**Petzval, József Miksa** (Joseph Maximilian) (Szepesbéla, now Spišská Belá, Slovakia, 6 January 1807 - Vienna, 17 September 1891) – Engineer, mathematician. He received his Engineering Degree from the Engineering Institute of Pest University in 1828. Then, until 1835, he was the town engineer of Pest and concurrently obtained his Ph.D. in Mathematics. From 1832 on, he gave lectures in Mathematics and Mechanics at the University of Pest, where he was appointed professor in 1835. From 1837 to 1877, the year of his retirement, he was Professor of Mathematics at the University of Vienna. Besides mathematics, he also pursued research studies in mechanics, ballistics, optics and acoustics. He became widely known for the photographic objectives he constructed and, from 1841, using achromatic double lenses that required only a fraction of a second exposure time. The lenses were adopted by the firm Voigtländer in their famous cameras. Around 1860 he carried out photogrammetric measurements with his self-constructed equipment. He also treated the field of differential equations. In the University of Pest, his younger brother, Otto Petzval (1809-1883) became his successor. Joseph Petzval's works include *Bericht über die Ergebnisse einiger dioptrischen Untersuchungen* (1843); *Integration der linearen Differentialgleichungen I, II*, (1853-1859), and *Bericht über optische und dioptrische Untersuchungen (Sitzungsberichte)* (1857). Since 1828 the Austrian Petzval medal has been awarded to researchers who have achieved outstanding results in scientific photography. There is a Petzval Commemorative Medal in Hungary, established in 1962. A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.→  
**Petzval, Ottó.**

**Petzval, Ottó** (Szepesbéla, now Spišská Belá, Slovakia, 6 January 1809 - Budapest, 28 August 1883) – Engineer, mathematician. He obtained his Degree from the University of Budapest. From 1837 to 1850 he taught at the *Institutum Geometricum* (1851-1857), teaching Mechanics and Machine Design at the József Technical College. In 1858, he was Professor of Advanced Mathematics at the University of Pest until his retirement in 1883. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Science (1858). His works include *Advanced Mathematics, vols. i-iv (Felsőbb mennyiségtan I-IV)* (1850); *Dynamics and Mechanics (Erő- és géptan)*, with Grand Prix of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in part (1861), and *Elements of Astronomy (Csillagászat elemei)* (1875). – B:0883, T: 7456.→**Petzval, József Miksa.**

**Pfeiffer, Zoltán** (Budapest, 15 August 1900 - New York, 16 August 1981) – Lawyer and politician. He studied at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Ph.D. in Political Science in 1923. Later, he qualified as lawyer and judge. He practiced law in Budapest. In 1931 he became a member of the Independent Peasant Party. From 1936 he was its attorney. During the war, his anti-German attitude induced him to join the Independence and Popular Front movements. After the German occupation of Hungary on 19 March 1944, he went underground. He was one of the founders of the Hungarian Front; he took part in the preparation of the 2nd September Memorandum to be presented to Regent Miklós Horthy. After 15 October 1944, following the Arrow Cross *coup d'état*, he joined the military Resistance; he participated in the work of the Hungarian National Liberation Committee, headed by Endre Bajcsy-Zsilinszky. On 22 November 1944, he miraculously evaded arrest. In the spring of 1945, he immediately entered the political life. From 4 November he was a Member of Parliament, and he played a role in the first draft of the Republican Bill. On 4 August 1947, he established the Hungarian Independence Party and became its President. Early in November 1947, he left Hungary with his family, and consequently became stripped of his Hungarian citizenship. He continued his political life in the USA. He was Editor for a number of Hungarian Papers, but by the 1970s, became quite isolated, and lived withdrawn from public life. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.→**Sulyok, Dezső.**

**Philharmonia Hungarica** (1956-2001) – A Symphony Orchestra, based in Germany. It was established near Vienna by Hungarian musicians, who had fled Hungary after the Soviet Military crushed the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. This ensemble had some of Hungary's finest musicians and was directed by its founder, Zoltán Rozsnyai former conductor of the Hungarian National Philharmonic Orchestra. Its honorary president and subsequent leader was Antal Doráti. The Philharmonia Hungarica became one of Europe's distinguished orchestras. During the 1970s, the orchestra, under contract with Decca Record, made a recording of the complete cycle of Joseph Haydn's symphonies. Doráti's recording has been considered as a world-first. In 1976 they recorded Jon Lord's *Sarabande* album. From the beginning, the West German government generously funded the orchestra throughout the Cold War, even after the Iron Curtain fell in 1990. However, the full withdrawal of state subsidies at the start of 2001, and the decline in concert attendances threatened the orchestra's survival. The ensemble finally disbanded after giving a farewell concert in Düsseldorf on 22 April 2001. Plans to rescue the orchestra failed, because there was no political interest any longer to keep it alive. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Doráti, Antal; Rozsnyai, Zoltán.**

**Philharmonic Orchestra, National→National Philharmonic Orchestra.**

**Phoenix** – A miraculous bird in ancient Egyptian and Greek mythology. It was an eagle-like, scarlet and gold-feathered mythical bird of the ancient Egyptians. The legend says that it lived in Heliopolis, the city of the Sun, and nested on the altar of the Sun. Its nest was made of different spices and, every 500 years, it burned itself to rise again instantaneously from its ashes. The phoenix was also the emblem of the Byzantine Empire. As the symbol of immortality, renewal and perseverance, it has also been the symbol of resurrection since the advent of Christianity. This mystical bird represents the cyclical movement of the Sun, and as such, it became the symbol of immortality and renewal. It was the bird of the Empress of China and the five colors of its feathers represent the five virtues (goodness, fidelity, restraint, wisdom and faith). The same bird, with a wreath of laurel around its neck, is on the coat of arms of the Hungarian Reformed Church and symbolizes the tribulations of the Church and its ability for renewal. – B: 1078, 1153, 1020, T: 7617.

**Photographic Typesetting** – Following the unsuccessful attempts of English inventors, the Hungarians Jenő (Eugene) Porzso, Ödön (Edmund) Uher and Elemér (Elmer) Czákó produced the first photographic typesetting machine around 1918. It was called the “luminotype”. After some improvements, the machine was marketed under the name of “Uher type” in 1927. Uher’s invention was revolutionary, because it was not related to any of the former typesetting methods. The subsequently developed photographic typesetting machines were all based on the principles developed by Uher. – B: 1078, 1226, T: 7662.→**Uher, Ödön Jr.**

**Phylloxera** (*Phylloxera vastatrix*, *Dactylosphaera vitifolii*) – Vine louse, vine pest; an aphid-like insect from the family Chermesidae of the suborder Homoptera. Since Hungary has always been a leading grape grower and wine exporter in Europe, the disease-carrying minute aphids (or plant lice), barely 1 mm long, proved a disaster in her wine industry. The Phylloxera bug has a complex alternation of generations; one generation lays its eggs under the bark and the damage is caused by the generation that lives as a parasite on the vine roots, siphoning off the fluids from the hair-roots and developing bulbous tubercles, which lead to the rotting of the roots and, along with it, the killing of the vine plant. The bug was introduced from North America first into France from 1858 to 1862. In the Carpathian Basin, its presence was discovered in the extreme south at Pancsova (now Panceva, Serbia) in 1875, from where it spread extremely fast and caused tremendous losses in this branch of agriculture so important to the national economy. The damage it caused reached its height near the end of the 1880s, by which time it had virtually destroyed the wine plantations of Hungary. The vineyards had to be entirely newly planted. Because of the damages, fundamental changes in viticulture have taken place: the growers have started to introduce disease-resistant varieties in the new plantings, the phylloxera bug is now destroyed by spraying with chemicals like carbon disulphide or petroleum; furthermore, viticulture has come into general practice also on the flat, sandy areas in addition to the traditional volcanic mountain slopes and most vines in Europe are now grafted onto root stock of the American vine, not so susceptible to the disease. – B: 1068, 1794, T: 7675, 7456.→**Mathiász, János; Kocsis, Pál; Szegedi, Sándor.**

**Piarist Order in Hungary** – (Latin: *Regulares paupers Matris Dei scholarum piarum*; in short: *Ordo Scholarum Piarum* – Order of the Pious Schools, commonly known as the *Piarist Fathers*) – A Roman Catholic monastic order. Its founder was St Joseph Calasanz (from Calasanz, Spain), born in a little village in Spain called Peralta de la Sal in 1556, ordained a Roman Catholic priest in 1583. Nine years later, he was moved to Rome. St Joseph was very moved by the misery of the poor children of Rome. Therefore, he opened a free school for them in 1597. This school, which was open to every child regardless of religion, is believed to be the first modern public elementary school in the world. On 25 March 1617, with the permission of Pope Paul V, St Joseph Calasanz and fourteen other men became the first members of a new religious congregation. On 18 November 1621, Pope Gregory XV raised the congregation to the rank of a new religious congregation (*Congregatio Paulina*) under solemn vows, calling it *The Order of the Pious Schools* (Sch.P. = *Scholarum Piarum*). The Piarists, like other religious orders, profess vows of poverty, chastity, obedience and, according to the wishes of St Joseph, a fourth vow: the education of youth. Pope Clement XIII declared him a saint in 1767, and Pope Pius XII named him the Heavenly Patron of all Christian Schools in 1948. While he was still living, the Piarists began to grow in large numbers and founded many schools. They have nine provinces: Italy, Austria, Bohemia, Moravia, Hungary, Poland, Spain, Chile and Central America. There are more than 1650 Piarists, teaching 115,000 students in 32 countries around the world.

In Hungary, Piarist schools started to appear quite early: in Podolin (now Podolinec, Slovakia) (1642), Privigye (now Prievidza, Slovakia) (1666), Breznóbánya (now Brezno, Slovakia) (1673), and also Pozsonyszentgyörgy (now Svätý Jur, Slovakia) in the 17th century. The first independent Piarist province was formed in 1721, which had 33 schools by the end of the 18th century. They were very popular and much respected. The national consciousness was systematically promoted, so were the more modern philosophical ideas (*ratio educationis*), science and literature. Their outreach to the poor is dominant for them. During the War of Independence against Habsburg rule (1848-1849), almost all their students and many members of the Order were conscripted and fought bravely. For example, in the Battle of Branyiszkó excelled the famous army chaplain Imre (Emeric) Erdősi. In 1939 there were ten Piarist high schools: in Budapest, Debrecen, Kecskemét, Magyaróvár, Nagykanizsa, Sátoraljaújhely, Szeged, Tata, Vác and Veszprém, with about 5000 students. Its tertiary college is the *Kalazantinum*, with its economic center at Merenye (west of Szigetvár). – B: 0945, 1031, 1068, 1429, 1582, T: 7456.→ **Branyiszkó, Battle of; Guyon, Count Richard; Religious Orders, Roman Catholic; Catholic Church in Hungary.**

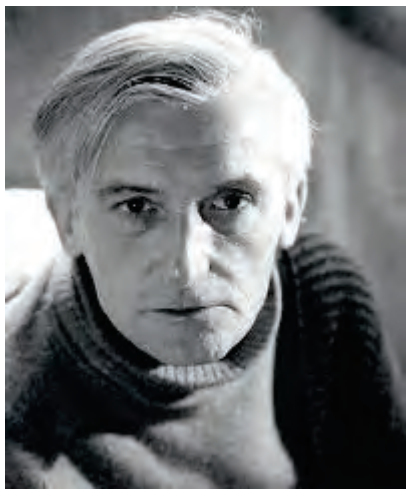
**Pike** (*kopja*) – An old Hungarian weapon. It is usually a 2-4 m long wooden shaft with an iron or steel head. In the related Votyak and Permic languages, it is still called *kopja*. The Byzantine cavalry took it over directly from the Avars, or possibly from the Kabars. In Europe, it came into use during the migration period. Below the tip of the pike, a flag was tied as a military symbol, to indicate the particular clan and later, the battle order; this flag was also fitted with a ribbon, shaped like a swallowtail. It spread into the western countries in this form, decked with flags, partly through direct Hungarian influence, partly through Late-Avar mediation. The flag-pike was one of the weapons of the Hungarian cavalry until the 17th century. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 7456.



**Pikéthy, Tibor** (*Kisfaludy*) (Komárom-Újszóny 28 March 1884 - Vác, 21 July 1972) – Organist, composer, choirmaster. He acquired his teacher's diploma from the Teachers' Training School in Győr (1904). As a private student he completed his music teacher training at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1907). First, he was the organist at Pannonhalma Abbey; then, from 1915, at the Cathedral of Vác, where he was organist and choirmaster. In the meantime he studied composition and conducting at the Academy of Music and received a diploma. For a while, he taught at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest. Later, he founded a music school in Vác, where he taught music theory and harmony. His first piano piece appeared in 1902. He composed some 105 pieces for piano, choir, and organ, including a *Te Deum* (1923); *Organmusic* (1925, 1976); *Missa pro Pace* (1934); *Bach Phantasie* (1949), and *Introduction and Fugue (Introdukció és Fuga)* (1960). A Musical High School is named after him in Vác. – B: 1160, 1792, T: 7103. → **Lehotka, Gábor**.

**Pilgrim** (Pilgrin) (?- 20 May 991) – Bishop of Passau from 971 to 991. His ambition was, with the help and friendship of Emperor Otto II, and the Hungarian Reigning Prince Géza, to baptize Hungarians and create a bishopric under his own archdiocese of *Laureacum*, became Bishop of Passau (971-991). His priests converted Géza and his son Vajk to Christianity. In 974, in his letter to Pope Benedict VII, he proudly reported the conversion of five thousand Hungarians and asked for his appointment as archbishop. He planned to achieve his goal through spurious means, falsified documents etc., which are known as the forgeries of Lorch. Since Prince Heinrich of Bavaria brought Géza into an anti-Otto alliance, and Pilgrim remained a supporter of Otto, Géza turned away from the German missionaries and Pilgrim had to give up his plan. It was to Pilgrim's credit however, that having collected in Latin the German legends dealing with the Huns and Burgundians, his name appeared in the *Nibelungenlied*. In his conversion and baptism, Vajk (from *Baj*, a Turkic name for a dignitary), son of Géza, received the name István (Stephen), the name of the patron saint of Passau, St. Stephen the Martyr. – B: 0942, 1138, 1153, 1068, T: 7456, 7103. → **István I, King**.

**Pilinszky, János** (John) (Budapest, 25 November 1921 - Budapest, 27 May 1981) – Poet,



writer. He completed his studies at the Piarist High School of Budapest, then registered at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest, but did not complete his studies. His writings were published in the periodicals, *Sunrise (Napkelet)*, *Life (Élet)*, *Vigilia* and *Stars (Csillagok)* (1938-1944). In 1944 he was conscripted into the army; he was sent to Harbach, Germany, where the concentration camp exercised a lasting impression on him. He was Co-Editor for the literary paper *New Moon (Újhold)* (1946-1948). His poems were published in the journals *Hungarians (Magyarok)* and *Response (Válasz)* (1947-1948). He was on scholarship in Rome in 1947-1948. Since he had a Roman Catholic world-view, he was banned from publishing from 1949 to 1957. During this time, he wrote children's poems. From 1957 he was a contributor to the Roman Catholic weekly, *New Man (Új Ember)*. From the 1960s, he was allowed to travel to western countries. Pilinszky visited America in 1975

and London in 1976. He also wrote religious philosophical meditations. Some of his poems are touched by apocalyptic visions. His selected writings include *Trapeze and Rail* (*Trapéz és korlát*) (1946); *Harbach*, poems (1944, 1946); *By the Time You Arrive* (*Mire megjössz*) poems (1948); *Golden Bird* (*Aranymadár*) tales (1957); *On the Third Day* (*Harmadnapon*) (1959); *Requiem* (*Rekviem*), film story, poems, oratorio (1964); *Icons of Nagyvárad* (*Nagyvárad i ikonok*) (1970); *Splinters* (*Szálkák*) poems (1972); *Life Scenes* (*Életképek*) play (1980); *Poesie*, poems, (Bologna, 1983). Some of his poems were translated into English by Ted Hughes, and into French by Pierre Emmanuel. His collected writings were published in five volumes. Pilinszky's ideals were Hölderlin, Emily Brontë, Dostoyevsky and Attila József. His poetry – similar to that of Attila József -- has cosmic features. He was the poet of cosmic human sin and faith in God, the fallible human and cosmic divine mercy, the consciousness of guilt, and the hope in salvation. The recurring themes in his poetry are the confrontation with the unforgivable sin of the killings in the death camps and paying tribute to the innocent victims. His self-determination was: "I am a writer and a Catholic". He was the most important Roman Catholic poet in 20th century Hungary. His poetry belongs to world literature. He was a recipient of the Baumgarten Prize in 1947, the Attila József Prize in 1970, and the Kossuth Prize in 1980. – B: 0881, 0878, 0877, 1257, T: 7103. → **József, Attila.**

**Pilis Abbeys** – The site of the Abbeys is in the Pilis Mountains on the right side of the Danube-bend. It was a royal hunting ground in the Árpád era, with only a few villages. Along the way from Buda to Esztergom, there were four monasteries: three were owned by the Pauline Order (*Pálosok*), the only Hungarian monastic order, and one by the Cistercians. These were:

(1) *The Pilisszentkereszt Cistercian Abbey*. It was founded by King Béla in 1184 as a daughter abbey of the Acey Abbey in France. Probably there was a Benedictine Monastery before the Cistercians founded their own. The Abbey burned down in 1526, the year of the lost battle with the invading Turks, and it was never rebuilt after the Turkish occupation in 1686. The ruins are still there and, in the 19th century, there were archeological excavations on the site; László (Leslie) Gerevich, has conducted archeological research from the 1970s on. The broken sepulchral monument of Queen Gertrudis, with finely carved statues, was found. The excavations also unearthed a metallurgic workshop, a fishing lake, and a water system outside the once walled lot of the Abbey. The findings proved that the Abbey had been built in French Gothic style.

(2) *The Pilisszentlászló Pauline Monastery*. The monastery was founded in 1294 in honor of King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095). The monastery functioned until 1526. The monks fled, from the Turks, and the remnants of their buildings were built into the walls of the existing Parish church. The village was built on top of the ruins of the Monastery.

(3) *The Pilisszentlélek Pauline Monastery*. Its ruins can be found in the vicinity of the village. It was founded by King László IV (Ladislav the Kun, 1272-1290) in 1280, in honor of the Holy Spirit. The Paulines were living there until 1541, the year of the Turkish occupation of the Fortress of Buda; thereafter, the building was reduced to ruins by the Turks. As the result of restoration works, the ancient monastery is now open to the public. – B: 1078, 1793, T: 7103. → **Pauline Order.**

**Pilis, Archeological Site** – The Pilis Mountains are in the center of the Carpathian Basin. From the north and east the area is protected by the sharp bend of the Danube River and,

in the south and east, the mountains provide shelter. It was already settled in the Old Stone Age (Paleolithic, 100,000 to 40,000 B.C), which is proved by the ruins of a house discovered in 1963. Recently, a bone flute, estimated to be 20,000 years old, was found in a cave by archeologists. On a castle mound, remnants of an ancient copper-mine and smelter were unearthed. Near the ruins of a castle from the Árpád-era, József (Joseph) Korek, the Deputy Director of the National Museum, found some brick works dating from the Hallstatt-period (Hallstatt Culture, 8th to 6th century BC. European Early Stone Age), indicating to him that an Illyrian-Celtic settlement had existed in the area. Before Roman rule, this area was probably the location of Sicambria, though historians are still not in complete agreement about its exact location. According to 13th century chronicler Simon Kézai, the Huns crossed the Danube at Sicambria and defeated the Romans in the battle of Sicambria. They then buried their fallen leaders at Keveaszó (now Kajászó) in the Köves Valley where the stone-idol stood. The probable ruins of the Sicambers' capital of Sicambria (Herculia), containing a remarkable hall of columns, were unearthed early in the 20th century. The original Óbuda, or as it is referred to in Latin *Vetus-Buda*, was built on the ruins of Sicambria. In medieval documents, the village of Hábod in the vicinity of Pilismarót is mentioned as "Obad" (Obad-Hábod), which is the shortened form of the original Óbuda. This documentary evidence also confirms Óbuda's original location.

According to the Nibelung Song (*Nibelungenlied*), which is based on an 11th century Hungarian source, Attila's city was Gran (near Esztergom), called Etzelburg. Anonymus, late 12th century Hungarian chronicler, in his work *Gesta Hungarorum*, refers to old Buda as the city of Attila. It is known from various sources that Old Buda was built and named by Buda, Attila's co-ruler and, on his death it was taken over by Attila. After the arrival of the Hungarians, seven smaller fortresses were built around Vetus-Buda, since each of the Hungarian tribal leaders built one for himself. In the 14th century, in pictures in the *Illuminated Chronicle (Képes Krónika)*, the royal castle is always shown surrounded by seven smaller mountain fortresses. According to Medieval Hungarian sources, the Royal Court of Géza-István, King István I (St. Stephen) was in Esztergom. Similarly, Anonymus relates that both the military command and the royal court were here and that Árpád, the ruling prince, was buried in Attila's city, near the head of a small creek, where the converted Magyars later built the Church of *Alba Ecclesia* in honor of the the Blessed Virgin.

Until the 15th century the Pilis area remained a royal center. In the Medieval period, according to the custom of the times, the royal court and the religious center remained near Esztergom. King István I (St. Stephen) (997-1038) was born in Esztergom; his son, Imre (Emeric), died allegedly in a hunting accident in the Pilis area. It was at Dömös that the royal throne collapsed under King Béla I (1060-1063), and Prince Álmos and his son, who later became king as King Béla II (1131-1141) was blinded at Dömös. Thus, a large part of the tragedies of the Hungarian Royal House is connected to the Pilis. The best period of the area was under the House of Árpád, and the building of the Pilis Monastery is a good illustration of peacetime activity. It is presumed that the royal cemetery was at *Alba Maria*, which already existed in 1015, and later on was destroyed by the Turks. (Alba, in Latin means: white - *fehér*). Among the ancient Hungarians, the color *white* always meant something excellent, distinguished; it was the *royal color* (Székesfehérvár – White Castle of the royal family). Archeological digs, carried out recently opposite the mouth of the Ipoly River at *Basaharc*, revealed huge burial grounds. The upper class graves found here date from the Celtic and Avar periods. The location of the ancient

burial ground had been accurately described by Simon Kézai in his ancient chronicle, *Gesta Hungarorum*, written approximately between 1282 and 1285.

Felhéviz, earlier known as *Geysavásár*, near Esztergom, was also destroyed by the Turks. In 1992, archeologists of the Balassa Bálint Museum in Esztergom, found the 180 cm wide foundation wall of the Saint Thomas (*Szent-Tamás*) church on the Szent-Tamás Mount. This church was built by Bishop Job at the end of the 12th century under King Béla III. It was destroyed during the Turkish siege of Esztergom in 1543.

The Pilis Mountain is full the remains of buildings and structures from the Árpád-period. In the Dömös-Pilisszentkereszt-Esztergom area, many ruins of mountain top castles, walls, moats, ramparts, fortifications, paved roads, dams and monasteries can be seen. However, as yet, no systematic archeological excavation has been conducted in the Pilis region. In the years after 2000, private archeological research resumed and yielded some significant findings, including what is assumed to be the assumed burial site of Reigning Prince Árpád. – B: 1230, 1174, 1020, T: 7665.→**Anonymus; Attila; Árpád; Kézai, Simon; Illuminated Chronicle; Géza-István, Prince; István I, King; Béla I, King; Béla II, King.**

**Pilismarót, Massacre of** (Pilismarót is north to Visegrád) - On 22 July 1543, Sultan Suleiman with his 100,000-strong army began the siege of Vetus-Buda (Óbuda, then in the Pilis Mountain) and captured it in 3 days. The fate of the fortified monasteries of Pilis is well known in Hungarian history. After the fall of Vetus-Buda, the monasteries were the only defensive line against the Turks, and the members of the Pauline monasteries all died a hero's death trying to slow down the Turkish advance. Suleiman's army began the siege of Esztergom on 23 July 1543, and captured it after 17 days of heavy resistance.

In 1555, 12 years after the Turkish occupation, Butech, a German diplomat, visited Vetus-Buda and wrote that everything was in ruins there. In his letter of 14 March 1568, Sultan Selim II mentioned the agreement made with the Austrian emperor according to which all the castles on the border had to be destroyed and could not be rebuilt by the Turks.

It is known from the 17th century Ottoman traveler and historian, Evliya Çelebi's book, *Seyahatname*, or Book of Travels that on the day after the capture of Vetus-Buda, the Turks forced the population out onto a square and massacred 70,000 people. Since Hungarian history only knows of one such massacre, referred to as the "massacre of Pilismarót", Evliya Çelebi's information points to Pilismarót as the location of Vetus-Buda (Old Buda). At the time of Evliya Çelebi, Old Buda was a 3-hour carriage ride from the grave of Gül Baba (a Moslem Saint, buried in the mound of Buda Castle); but at that time, he only saw vineyards and orchards, which the Turks had established on the site of the castle. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7665.→**Aquincum; Evliya Çelebi.**

**Pilis Range** – An elongated range, partly of volcanic (Miocene andesites), partly of sedimentary origin (mainly Triassic limestones and dolomites), between the *Buda Hills* west of Budapest and the *Danube Bend Mountains* (Visegrád-Szentendre Range enclosed in the sharp bend of the Danube). It has two peaks, *Pilis* (757 m) and *Dobogókő* (700 m), separated by a saddle called *Two Beech Trees* (*Két bükkfa*). A well-forested mountainous region touristically developed and botanically interesting for its native habitat of the umbelliferous *Ferula sadleriana*, while *Sesleria budensis*, *Alyssum arduini* var. *pilisiense*, *Pirola secunda*, etc. grow at a group of rock cliffs called *Iron Gate* (*Vaskapu*). In the Pilis Range there is a series of 7 brown-coal beds of Palaeocene age with a total

thickness of 22 m along Pilisvörösvár-Pilisszentiván-Solymár. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Pillwax Café House** (or Pilvax) – The first literary café-house in Pest's inner city on Urak Street, now Sándor Petőfi Street. In 1841 it was owned by József (Joseph) Privorszky; from 1843 by Károly (Charles) Pillwax, and from 1947 by József (Joseph) Fillinger. From the mid 1840s, it was the meeting-place of the Circle of Young Hungarians, thereafter known as the Society of Ten (*Tízek Társasága*). From the spring of 1848, it became the famous meeting place of the Radical Young Intellectuals. Here, the great poet, Sándor Petőfi, recited for the first time his famous poem, the National Song (*Nemzeti Dal*), on 15 March 1848, and where the 12 Points were drawn up – the demands of the Hungarian nation from the Habsburg monarch, and here started the Revolution of 1848 and the War of Independence from Habsburg Austria. – B: 1257, T: 7103.→**March Youth; March 15; March 1848, 12 points; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Pinsec, (Switzerland) Runic Inscription at** – Several researchers dealt with the question of the Anniviards' origin, living in the Val d'Anniviers. Anton Karl Fischer, Transylvanian scientist of Saxon origin, carried out the most complete examination to date, and published the result of his work in 1896, an extensive monograph, the results of his work at Zurich. In his writing he mentioned the peculiar runic script of this small ethnic group. Many others, among them some Hungarian researchers, reviewed his work.

In 1990, a filming group of Hungarian Television was working among the valley's inhabitants, when on the ceiling beam of a several hundred years old dwelling house in Pinsec village, István (Stephen) Kiszely and his research group discovered the runic inscription. Sándor Forrai, runic writing expert considered 15 out of 22 signs as self-standing, and 10 as ligatures, i.e. sign abbreviations, which characterises the Szekler-Magyar runic writing. In his opinion the unknown text is one of the valuable relics of the Szekler-Magyar runic script. – B: 1251, 1287, 1020, T: 7669.→**Kiszely, István; Forrai, Sándor; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Pintér, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 3 July 1948 - ) – Engineer, lawyer, politician and police lieutenant general. He started his higher studies at the Department of Mechanical Engineering of the Budapest Polytechnic, and continued with further studies at the Police Officer's College in 1978, gaining a Degree in Law at the University of Budapest, in 1986. At first, he worked as a chauffeur in the Ministry of Justice; from 1972 he was active as an assistant detective in the Zugló District of Budapest. From 1978 to 1985 he was a lecturer at the Investigative Section of the National Police Headquarters; from 1985 he was Head of the Criminal Section of the Central Police Station, Buda. From 1988 he was Head of the Investigative Section of the Police Station of County Pest, and from March 1991 Police Commissioner of Budapest. From September 1991 to the end of 1996 he was National Commissioner of Police. In 1991 Pintér was elevated to the rank of brigadier-general and, in 1993, to lieutenant general. He retired late in 1996. From 1997 he was security adviser and a member of the Directorate of the OTP Bank and, from 2004, again a member of the directorate. From 1998 to 2002, during the first term of the Orbán Government, he led the Ministry of the Interior. In the second Orbán-Government he again became Minister of the Interior (2010 - ). – B: 2072, T: 7456.

**Pióker, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Temesrékás, now Reca, Romania, 17 January 1907 - Budapest, 1 November 1988) – Laborer. He was the last but one child in a family of 15 children.

He escaped to Hungary from Romanian rule in Transylvania. From 1928 to 1967 he worked as a planner at the United Incandescent Co. of Újpest (*Egyesült Ízzó*). During the 1950s, he was founder of the *Stakhanovist Movement*; he was the Hungarian Stakhanov, that is, a model worker. In 1949 he reached 1470 % in his work, a national peak. From 1953 to 1985 he was a Member of Parliament and, from 1975, a Member of the Presidential Council of Hungary. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1951), the Order of Merit of the Hungarian Republic, Class V (1951), and the Hero of Socialist Work (1953). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation** – The first small, hydrogen-filled experimental balloons (1784) are associated with the names of István (Stephen) Szablik and József (Joseph) Domin. In 1811, while traveling as a passenger on a gas balloon from Budapest to Gyöngyös (70 km), Dr. Menner dropped to earth various small domestic animals with little silk parachutes, unharmed. The first Hungarian balloon, the “TURUL”, filled with lighting gas, rose with its two passengers to 4040 meters (13,255 feet) on its first aerial journey (1902) and landed smoothly. David Schwarz (1850-1897) said: “Dirigible aeronavigation can be attained with a rigid body of metal construction” In 1897 his truss girder-structured airship, covered with aluminum sheets, achieved a speed of 35 km/h (22 mph). A Prussian officer as a test-pilot controlled the maiden flight. His name was Lajos (Louis) Martin (1827-1897). A university lecturer, he became the first outstanding aeronautical experimentalist known worldwide. He suggested the use of aileron-surfaces in dynamic aviation. In 1893 his hovering wheel model, which applied one of the technological solutions of today's helicopters, reached completion. In 1896 Béla Tóth gave notice of the first Hungarian patent for an airplane. The *Aero News (Repülő-Hírlap)*, the first aeronautical journal, appeared in 1893 and, in 1902, the first professional journal, *The Aëronaut* was published. In October 1910 the reformed Hungarian Aero Club was accepted as a member of the *Fédération Aéronautique Internationale* (FAI). In June 1910 it organized international air-races in Budapest.

1909: *Blériot* flew over the English Channel (*La Manche*) and, following that, held his first demonstration flight in Budapest the same year.

*Kutassy, Ágoston* (Austin) (1879-1932), owner of the Hungarian No.1 pilot certificate, sacrificed almost all his possessions to buy a French (Far-man) airplane during the summer of 1909 to show it at home.

RÁKOSMEZŐ, 1909: The cradle of Hungarian aviation. Here, the first two wooden booth-hangars were built. At the 1910 International Air-Race, already 16 (plus 24 temporary) hangars stood at the disposal of the local Hungarian and the 29 competitors from abroad. The first 3 flying pioneers started from here, flying small Hungarian-built monoplanes successfully.

*Adorján, János* (John) (1882-1964). He was the first Hungarian pilot to fly in Hungary in his own, self-designed airplane (1910).

*Horváth, Ernő* (Ernest) (1883-1943). He won the National Prize in the 2nd International Air-Race in Budapest. He started flying in 1910; but after a crash, he withdrew and engaged himself only in design and building. His book, “The Flying Engine” became the textbook of Hungarian and Austrian flying schools.

*Zsélyi, Aladár* (1883-1943). Famous for his innovations, at the time of the international race, he had already flown 3-4,000-meter (7.4 miles) distances on a circular course. His machine was “the first Hungarian aeroplane constructed by an engineer with a master’s degree”. In 1912 he designed the plan of a 500 h.p. Aerobus, to carry 34 passengers.

Later, in 1912-1913, he experimented with primitive gas turbines as a new source of power for airplanes. In 1913 he passed the pilot examination in Wiener-Neustadt, Austria, built a fast plane, considered as modern for a 66 kW engine - but crashed at its test-flight and he died from a tetanus infection.

*Székelly, Mihály* (Michael) (1885-1959). His achievement won a distinguished place in the history of Hungarian aviation. In 1911 he flew with a Pischof-monoplane (60 h.p. ENV motor) from Wiener Neustadt to Budapest (240 km). This was the first long-distance flight by a Hungarian. He won second prize in altitude and third prize in speed at the National Air Race in 1913.

*Kolbányi, Géza* (1863-1936). He was one of the airplane and aero-engine designers of the initial stages of Hungarian flying from 1909. The Kolbányi-Galcsek 6-cylinder, 60 h.p. air-cooled, fan-type engine was the most valuable part of his first machines.

*Tóth, József* and *Kálmán* (Joseph, Coloman): two young mechanics. Their machine was the first completely covered, plywood stressed-skin structured plane in Hungary.

*Svachulay, Sándor* (Alexander) (1875-1954). He dedicated his whole life to experiments in man-powered flying machines. He built one of his first planes "ALBATROS" with a boat hull: this was the first Hungarian experiment with an amphibian.

*Kvasz, András* (Andrew) (1884-1974). He worked from 1909 as a mechanic at Zsélyi's aero-experiments. He built several planes of his own from 1911, and was an outstanding pilot, the most popular in the country at the time.

*Dedics Brothers, Ferenc* (Francis) (1874-1929) and *Kálmán* (Coloman) (1877-1969). They were pioneers of Hungarian aero-engine manufacture from 1909. Kálmán studied in Germany. He built the first airplane engines between 1909 and 1913, when the manufacture of planes was still in its infancy everywhere. He was the first to apply the 6-cylinder radial engine, which caused a sensation in 1911, as it produced 44 kW output with a mere 62 kg (137 lbs) mass. Later, the brothers switched to the production of 7-cylinder rotary engines. *Gyula Minár* won their greatest success with it, the first prize, in 1914 at Pöstyén (now Piešťany, Slovakia) at the Austro-Hungarian air-race.

*Bokor, Mór* (Maurice) (1881-1942). At the initial stage of flying, he experimented in America. In 1909 he built a machine for the airship-school there and won the \$500 Arlington prize. In 1910 he continued working at home.

*Pfitzner, Sándor* (Alexander) (1880-1910). He was an American-Hungarian pioneer, who graduated from the Budapest Polytechnic of Hungary. In 1910 he flew 216 km (134 miles), reaching a height of 1100 meters (3600 feet) within 2 hours.

*Steinschneider, Lilly* (1891-1989?). She was the first Hungarian woman pilot. In 1912 she received, the No. 4 pilot licence.

*Lányi, Antal* (Anthony) came to Rákosmező in 1911 and became well-known by his flight over Lake Balaton, the largest lake in Central Europe.

*Létai* brothers, *Sándor* (Alexander), *Lajos András* (Louis Andrew) came to the forefront of Hungarian aeronautics by their up-to-date constructions. Their most successful airplane (1913) was a monoplane with closed fuselage, powered by a radial engine, without the common single-skid undercarriage.

Between 1914 and 1918 the Hungarian aircraft industry (established by the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy) began developing. The 3 largest factories were: Hungarian Aircraft Factory (1914), Hungarian General Aircraft Factory (1916) and Hungarian Lloyd Aircraft and Engine Factory (at Aszód, 1916). At Aszód, Tibor Melczer designed types according to his own imagination. 287 aircrafts were built during the war: fighter planes,

bombers and reconnaissance planes. The first air-to-air combats produced heroic fights with many tragic losses, among them one of the most famous and most successful fighter-pilot of the Monarchy, József (Joseph) Kiss, holder of 3 Great Gold, 4 Great Silver, and 5 Small Silver Medals of Valor (with 19 victories).

In 1914, at the 3-day Schicht Air Race between the countries of the Monarchy, out of 10 entrants, 3 were Hungarian. The winner, Viktor (Victor) Wittmann won European fame for himself and shining glory for Hungarian avionics: he flew 1092 km (679 miles) within 15 hours, 50 minutes, 18 seconds.

*Petróczy, István* (Stephen) colonel, played an important role in organizing amateur flying after World War I.

In 1921 the Sporting Flying Club of the University of Technology (MSrE) was set up. Three of its most famous founders were:

*Lampich, Árpád* (1898-1956). An open-minded construction engineer and pilot, prime mover of the MSrE Club, played a leading role in the rebirth of Hungarian aeronautics in the early 20s.

*Rotter, Lajos* (Louis) (1901-1983). While still a university student, he achieved outstanding international success with his dissertation for a Swiss helicopter competition. Later, with his glider "KARAKÁN" (1934) he broke the Hungarian distance and duration records with 276 km (171.5 miles) and 24 hrs 14 minutes flights respectively, scoring in 1935 the first international victory for Hungarian gliding. At the 1936 Olympics, with his masterpiece "NEMERE" he flew a 336 km (209 miles) goal-distance world record to great international acclaim. In 1937 the FAI established the golden ISTUS ring for outstanding work in glider sport - this was awarded for the very first time to Lajos Rotter.

*Rubik, Ernő* (Ernest) (1910-1997). Aircraft engineer, (father of the inventor of the magic cube), was the creator of Hungarian sailplane mass production which enabled pilot training in large numbers. He designed 24 sailplanes archetypes, 5 motor-powered planes, 4 glider UL-aircrafts. Over 1000 of his machines were produced.

*Bánhidi, Antal* (Anthony) (1902-1994). He became world famous with both his aircraft designs and his performance as a pilot. His plane "GERLE" achieved considerable international success. In 1933, with Tibor Bisits on the "GERLE 13", they flew round the Mediterranean Sea, equal to 12,500 km (7769 miles), in 100 hours, 22 minutes. The moral success of this journey was significant; all known aviation journals mentioned it. The aircraft was rebuilt as an old-timer, and is still flying today.

*Kaszala, Károly* (Charles) (1891-1932). His world records: in 1927 he flew non-stop for 9 hours 21 minutes in a circular course with his light, low-performance machine. In 1928 he flew with the same plane to Rome, where they painted its later name "ROMA" on the aircraft. With this plane (L-2 Roma), its designing engineer Árpád Lampich made 1022 km (635 miles) in 16 hours - another world record.

In 1930 Hungarian patriots in the US and Canada set up the Hungarian Transatlantic Flight Committee to enable Hungarian pilots to make a transatlantic flight. British politician Lord Rothermere helped by offering a prize and he decided to name the aircraft "JUSTICE FOR HUNGARY." *György* (George) *Endresz* was invited to be the pilot for this historic flight. In the summer of 1931, in the focus of international interest, he made the 5,800 km distance with his navigator, *Sándor Magyar* in record time (26 hours 20 minutes). This successful flight evoked immense international acclaim.

*Kármán, Tódor* (Theodore) (1881-1963). He was world famous aerodynamicist and a great scientist of the age. In 1912 he was commissioned to organize and manage the Aeronautic Research Institute in Aachen, Germany. During World War I, he already



designed a tethered observation helicopter. In 1926 he was invited by the California Institute of Technology to organize the Guggenheim Aeronautical Laboratory in Pasadena, of which he became Director in 1930. His scientific work is preserved in over 100 scientific papers and books. He created the Theory of Edge Surface and, in connection with this, the theory for the design and measurement of wing surface for supersonic flights. Based on his results, he is regarded as the father of supersonic flight. In 1963 he was the first to receive the greatest scientific award of the United States, the National Medal of Science. He was also holder of the Prandtl Memorial Ring, the Watt International Medal, and the Gauss Medal. His main works were published in all major languages.

*Besenyei, Péter* (1956 -). The most successful Hungarian powered aerobatic pilot of all times, many times Hungarian, European and World Champion. To this day, he is an active member of the FAI World Grand Prix powered aerobatic pilot team, holder of several Gold Medals, and one of the most sought-after air show pilot of Europe. In 1962 the FAI awarded the right to organize the Second World Aerobatics Championship to Hungary. Then there is *József (Joseph) Tóth* (1933 - ), a glider pilot, holder of a gold diploma with one diamond, who became overall World Champion. This was an achievement never before attained in Hungarian flying sport, and constitutes the most shining pages of Hungarian civilian flying history. In 1966 *József Tóth* also became the Hungarian National Champion.

In 1980, of the two fully trained Hungarian astronauts, *Béla Magyari* and *Bertalan* (Bartholomew) *Farkas*, the latter flew into space in the spacecraft Soyuz-36 (on board Salyut-6 space station).

In 1999 in Fairford, England, Major *Gyula* (Julius) *Vári*, accompanied by *Péter Kovács*, won for the second time the prize awarded for the best solo demonstration flight of military pilots, controlled maneuvering flight beyond the stall limit with the X31 as test vehicle. – B: 1739, T: 1739, 7103.→**Horváth, Ernő; Zsélyi, Aladár; Kolbányi, Géza; Svachulay, Sándor; Létai, Sándor; Petróczy, István; Lampich, Árpád; Rotter, Lajos; Endresz, György; Kármán, Tódor; Farkas, Bertalan; Simonyi, Charles.**

**Piros, Ildikó** (Kecskemét, 23 December 1947 - ) Actress. She completed her training at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. Since 1970 she has been a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. Her roles are characterized by her refined beauty and the kindness and purity radiating from her soul. Her husband is actor Péter Huszti. She played a long list of dramatic leading roles including Lujza and Lady Milford in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)*; Nina in Chekhov's *The Seagull (Sirály)*; Irina in Chekhov's *The Three Sisters (Három nővér)*; Desdemona in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Ophelia and Gertrud in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Jolán in F. Molnár's *The Devil (Az ördög)*, and Mira in I. Sarkadi's *Lost Paradise (Elveszett paradicsom)*. Among his numerous film roles are *The Sparrow is a Bird too (A veréb is madár)*é *Marci Kakuké Cat's Play (Macskajáték)*; *The Music of Life (Az élet muzsikája)*; *Abigél*, and *Small Town (Kisváros)*. She taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1983), the best Female Acting Prize (1993), the Déryné Prize (1994), and the Merited Artist title (2003). – B: 1445, 1795, T: 7456.→**Huszti, Péter.**

**Piroska-Eiréné of Hungary (St. Irene)** (Esztergom, 1088 - Bythina, 13 August 1133) – She was the daughter of King László I, (St. Ladislas) of Hungary (1077-1095), and

Adelaide of Swabia. Her mother died when Piroska was about two years old, and her father died in 1095, when she was seven; King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116), was her nephew and became her guardian. In order to improve relations with the Byzantine Empire, Kálmán negotiated the marriage of Piroska to John II Komnenos, the son and heir of the Emperor. Piroska married John in 1104, following her conversion to the Eastern Orthodox Church. She was renamed Irene (Eiréné, meaning Peace). They had four sons and four daughters. Their youngest son, Manuel I., became Emperor of the Empire and ruled from 1143 to 1180. Irene, instead of playing a part in the government, devoted herself to piety. She established Byzantium's most important monastery, consisting of not only three churches, but a hospital as well. She never felt comfortable with the life of the court. Finally, she retired to a cloister in Bythinia, where she died; but she was buried in Byzantium and, later, she became venerated as Saint Irene. The mosaic portrait of Piroska is in the Hagia Sophia in Istanbul, formerly Constantinople. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**László I, King (St. Ladislás); Kálmán, King, (Coloman); Constantinople, Pantocrator Monastery.**

**Pitti, Katalin** (Catharine) (Szentés, 7 December 1951 -) – Opera singer (soprano). She was born into a teacher's family and educated in her hometown. Her singing talent was revealed early in life. She started singing in the choir of St. Anna's Church, Szentés. In 1972 she registered at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and graduated in 1977. In the same year, she became a singer at the Opera House of Budapest. Her repertoire includes all soprano roles of the Italian operas. She excelled with her technique and charming singing, performing in concerts and oratorios, as well as in operetta roles. She became famous internationally, appearing as guest star on the stages of the great opera houses of the world. She is also a recording artist. Her main roles include Pamina in Mozart's *Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*; Violetta in Verdi's *La Traviata*; Leonora in *Il Trovatore (A Trubadur)*; Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*, Cio-cio-san in *Madama Butterfly (Pillangókisasszony)*; Antonia in Offenbach's *Tales of Hoffmann (Hoffmann meséi)*; Marie in A. Berg's *Wozzeck*; Melinda in Erkel's *Bánk bán*, and in operettas, e.g. in F. Lehar's *The Land of Smiles (A Mosoly országa)*; *The Merry Widow (A víg özvegy)*, and in Strauss Jr's *The Gipsy Baron (Cigánybáró)*. She is a recipient of the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1985), the Gusztáv Oláh Memorial Plaque (1986), the Déryné Prize (1995), the Merited Artist title (2011), and the Pro Urbe Szentés Prize. – B: 1445, 1105, T: 7103.

**Pittsburgh Agreement** – When T. G. Masaryk arrived in the United States in May 1918, the American Slovak League, the Catholic Slovak Association, and representatives of other Slovak and Czech associations came together in Pittsburgh, PA. to discuss the future relationship of Slovaks and Czechs within a new country, and to decide on the question of unification. The American Slovaks all desired autonomy, most of them with Hungary, a minority within the Czechs. The Czechs offered equality and an agreement was reached. On 30 May 1918 it was stated that the Slovak people would participate as an equal partner in the future Czechoslovakian Republic. The agreement promised full autonomy to Slovakia, the exclusive use of the Slovak language in public administration in the courts and in the schools, and total self-government through the provincial assemblies. The document was signed by T. Masaryk, as the Head of the Provisional Czech-Slovak Government and the prospective President of the future Czechoslovak Republic, as well as by the representatives of the participating Slovak and Czech

organizations.

On the basis of the agreement on 18 October 1918, T. Masaryk published the Czechoslovak Declaration of Independence. Since the Czech partner did not ensure the promised autonomy, the American Slovaks demanded on numerous occasions the inclusion of the agreement in the constitution of the Czechoslovak Republic, albeit without success. – B: 1078, 1230, 1138, T: 7665.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Pivány, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 29 April 1873 - New York, NY, 8 January 1946) – Literary historian. He arrived in the USA in 1900, where he managed the financial affairs of émigré Hungarians. He established good relationships with the leaders of American Hungarians and with members of the still existing Kossuth émigrés. He participated in the establishment of the Hungarian Cultural Association of Trenton in 1903, and in the foundation of the Hungarian Association of America in 1906. During the period of the First World War, he was a correspondent for *American Hungarian People's Word* (*Amerikai Magyar Népszav*), and that of the *New York Sun* in Hungary; later he became Executive Secretary of the Hungarian Association of America. It was in this capacity, through the mediation of President Harding, that the Senate's External Affairs Committee invited him to Washington in 1919; during the course of the hearing he lodged the protest of American Hungarians against the planned dismemberment of Hungary. The American Government published the recorded stenographic minutes of this. He played a role in the USA in signing a separate peace treaty with Hungary on 29 August 1921. After 1920 he was Department Head of the Central Bank in Budapest and, later on, until his retirement, he was its Manager. In 1926, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him as an external member. The title of his inaugural speech was: *Hungarian-American Historical Relationships from the Times Preceding Columbus to the Conclusion of the American Civil War*.

He examined the Hungarian-American historical relationships and the participation of Hungarians in the American Civil War in numerous English language essays. The *Affairs of Hungary 1849-1850* is a collection of diplomatic papers for Congress, which was published in Washington in 1900, and was based on his research. He translated into English the plans of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth for *the Danube Confederation*; he prepared the Stockholm edition of Zoltán Kodály's *Hungarian Folk Music*. About a hundred of his writings were published. His library – the largest collection of English language *Hungariana* in Hungary – was destroyed in a fire during the siege of Budapest, 1945. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7659.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Trianon Peace Treaty; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Plachy, Sylvia** (Budapest, 1943 - ) – Photographer. She escaped from Hungary during the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. She settled in London, where she became a staff photographer for the *Village Voice*. She became a success with her regular photo column *Unguided Tour*, with which she won the prize of the International Center of Photography in 1990. Her pictures are held in the Guggenheim Museum, the Museum of Modern Art, the Metropolitan Museum, and the San Francisco Museum of Modern Art. Interestingly, as a Hungarian photographer of some note, she has found many famous compatriots who turned out to be some of the world's most famous photographers: Brassai (pseudonym of Gyula Halász), László (Ladislav) Moholy-Nagy, Robert and Cornell Capa, and André Kertész were also Hungarians, and known to have been helpful to each other in difficult times. – B: 1081, T: 7456.→**Moholy-Nagy, László; Capa, Robert; Kertész, André.**

**Plain, Great Hungarian** (*Nagyalföld*) – An alluvial Plain situated in the middle of the Carpathian Basin, dominated by two large rivers: the Danube, forming its western and southern boundary, and the greatest tributary Tisza, dissecting it down the middle from north to south. Its main component areas are the Danube-Tisza Interfluve, the Trans-Tisza Region, and the Bánát Region. The extent of the Plain from north to south is 460-500 km; and from west to east 220-290 km, an area of more than 90,000 km<sup>2</sup>. Its present name first started to be adopted near the end of the Middle Ages. This large Plain, often appearing monotonous, in fact does not show a uniform picture. Sand hills dominate the Danube-Tisza Interfluve and the Nyírség (in the northeast); the once extensive *pusztas* (steppes) are now cut by canals, and the River Tisza has numerous ox-bow lakes. The surface of the Plain is a mosaic of lowlands of different altitudes. The Nyírség, encompassed by Nagykároly (now Carei, Romania), Debrecen and Tokaj is a sea of undulating sand hills covered by sparse patches of forests or poor scrub lands; in earlier centuries a barren expanse, but nowadays a region of extensive orchards. The large area formed by the Rivers Berettyó and Karas is the most extensively marshy lowland part of the Plain, several hundred Cumanian hills occur mainly here.

The Plain is generally poor in mineral resources; however, more recent research opened up a number of crude oil and especially natural gas occurrences. They are also rich in thermal waters. In past centuries the Plain was dominated by agriculture, especially livestock farming, using the extensive farming method. In the flood plains and marshy lowlands fishing and hunting used to be a widespread occupation, often in a primitive, predatory way. But the more recent flood-mitigating embankment work and land reclamation by draining has led to much more agricultural activity, tillage of the land and, in the sandy areas, the development of fruit production and viticulture. The climate of the Plain tends to vary and can be extreme; its typical phenomena are the sudden and swift hail storms as well as the *Fata Morgana* mirages.

The Magyars, following their initial settlement of the Carpathian Basin (896-900), mainly settled alongside the river flats. After the devastation caused by the Mongol-Tartar invasion (1241-1242), King Béla IV (1235-1270) – in order to resettle depopulated areas – brought in Cumanians to the Danube-Tisza Interfluve. Toward the end of the 13th century, the settlement network stabilized itself in a pattern of fairly densely distributed small villages. During the following centuries, the country town and market town pattern developed, but this suffered disruption by the Ottoman Turkish occupation in the 16th and 17th centuries. Subsequently, the Hungarian population of the southern part of the Plain virtually died out or fled further north. New regions of ethnic groups were formed; the population of the central parts of the Plain concentrated in larger settlements and country towns.

From the end of the 14th century, some ethnic groups from the Balkans – fleeing from the Turkish conquerors – regularly received permission to settle on the Plain, mainly on its southern part. A large number of Serbs settled here after the ill-fated uprising against the Turks in 1691. State-run resettlement actions led to the establishment of continuous areas of new German settlers in the Bácska and Bánát areas. At the beginning of the 18th century, Slovakian settlement areas were also formed on the Plain. The more recent Hungarian resettlements came from the tobacco farmers of the Szeged and Csongrád areas and from County Békés during the 19th century. Near the Lower Danube, Szeklers from Bukovina were settled in 1883. After World War II, some of the Germans of the Bácska area and Slovaks of Békés County were deported to their country of origin.

Industrial developments on the Plain were slow to appear and the processing industry

was limited; but after 1945, more and more industrial plants were built. The two most important towns of the Plain are the history-rich Debrecen, the center of the northeastern part, and Szeged in the southeast, at the confluence of the Tisza and Maros Rivers. – B: 1078, 1134, 1138, T: 7456.

**Plain, Little Hungarian** (*Kisalföld*) – An alluvial plain of the River Danube of ca. 15,000 km<sup>2</sup>, of which about half belongs to present-time Hungary. As a result of the Versailles–Trianon Peace Treaty, the rest was ceded to the newly formed Czechoslovakia (1920), now possessed by Slovakia (1993). Geologically, it is an elongated basin, divided into two equal halves by the Danube; structurally, it is the western part of the Carpathian Basin, bordered by the Hungarian Central Mountains of Transdanubia in the southeast, the hills of Zala and Vas Counties in the southwest, the Lajta River and the eastern end of the Alps, the Rozália Mountain in the west, the Little Carpathian Range in the northwest, the Little Fáttra Range and the Hungarian Ore Mountain in the north and northeast, and the Börzsöny Range in the east.

Agriculturally, it is one of the most fertile parts of the Carpathian Basin. The center of the Basin is filled with enormously thick gravel beds (the Győr sub-basin); west of this is the large alluvial fan (detrital cone) of the Danube, forming the Csalló and Sziget Interfluves (Csallóköz and Szigetköz); southwest of these is the alluvial Hanság sub-basin (with the swampy eastern flats of Lake Fertő), surrounded by thick gravel beds (Kemenes-ridge or Kemeneshát); towards north it reaches deep into the Vág (now Váh, Slovakia) River valley, covered with thick deposits of loess. The Little Plain is characterized by lush, grassy meadows and its rivers are lined by dense, fringing forests. In some places aerated springs occur, rich in carbon dioxide. The land is cultivated by intensive farming; there is also active livestock farming. – B: 1078, 1138, T: 7456.

**Planetary Gearshift** – A mechanism of power transmission in machines – mainly in vehicles – functioning with specially fashioned cogwheels, instead of the usual types, which can move along an axle as well as rotating with it. The result is a smoother, more easily performing shift between the gears. The inventor is József Galamb (1881-1955), a chief engineer of the Ford Motor Company. He designed the famous Ford T car, and invented the electric ignition plug as well. – B: 0883, T: 7674.→**Galamb, József**.

**Plaster of Paris Bandage** – A fixation bandage, made by the usage of burned and dehydrated gypsum powder. It was invented by surgeon János (John) Balassa. There is also a splint variation available. In both cases the addition of water produces a porous mass used in making bandages and casts to support or immobilize body parts in the position desired, when it becomes dry and hard. It is the most ideal fixation material in surgical practice, because it sets hard, follows the body contour well, and produces a perfect shape. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7660.→**Balassa, János**.

**Plesch, János** (John) (Budapest, 11 November 1878 - Beverly Hills, California, 12 December 1954) – Physician of Hungarian origin, internal pathologist and physiologist. He was born into a physician's family. At the age of 16, he studied Medicine at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. He became interested in anatomy, physiology and patho-physiology. He went on a study trip to Vienna, Berlin and Italy. Having completed his studies and obtaining a Degree, he worked in a Tuberculosis Sanatorium in Germany. He went to Strasbourg and Paris, where he developed an interest

in radioactivity at the Laboratory of Pierre and Marie Curie. In 1903 he moved to Berlin and worked for nine years on his monograph, *Hämodynamik* (1909), whereby he received a German license to practice medicine and received an honorary lectureship at the University of Berlin. From 1910 to 1933 he worked at the Francis Hospital in Berlin. During World War I, Plesch was working in the army on different fronts until 1917, when he was appointed Professor for internal medicine. In Berlin, he befriended many of the outstanding artists and was a close friend of Albert Einstein. He went on numerous trips around the globe. In 1933, after Hitler came to power in Germany, he emigrated to England, where he worked at the George Hospital, then at the Edward VII Hospital in London, and ran a private practice for heart diseases. After his retirement in 1949, he lived in Montreux in Switzerland. His fields of research and achievement were multifaceted; however, blood pressure, arteriosclerosis and heart diseases were his main concerns. He invented a new method of percussion (*Plesch-percussio*); described a *chromophoto-meter* for blood quantitative determination and he developed an apparatus for functional hemoglobin regulation (*Kolbenkeilhämoglobinometer*). His autobiography was a bestseller. – B: 1730, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.

**Pleszkán, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Csorna, 1 July 1959 - Óbuda, 24 February 2011) – Jazz piano virtuoso. He started playing piano at the age of 8. He learned classical music from his mother and jazz from his father. At the age of 11, he was impressed by the music of Oscar Peterson and it became his model. In 1973, as a guest, he was admitted to the Jazz Department of the Béla Bartók Music School in Budapest, where he was a student of János (John) Gonda, and later of Béla Lakatos. At the age of 17 he was a soloist at the prestigious Pori Jazz Festival in Finland. The program advertised him as a young prodigy. In 1977 he won the solo piano category in a competition. In 1978 he and two of his Hungarian colleagues won the first three places at the International Jazz Competition at Kalisz in Poland. Besides jazz, he played in other categories. In 1978 and 1979 he was a member of the *Lama Ensemble*. Pleszkán played the piano part for the *Digital May Fest (Digital Majális)* GM, in 1985. In 1986 a record appeared, entitled: *Keyboard*, with two of his compositions. He went abroad, and played a lot in Switzerland. He frequently visited Hungary for concerts and recordings. In 1995 his first album appeared, the *Fingerprints*, followed by the *Second Step* (1996), the *Pearl in Boogie Shell* (1997), and the *Magic Hand* (1999). In his last years he was interested mainly in jazz-style interpretation of classic music. Pleszkán committed suicide. He left behind compositions enough for three records. He is valued for his virtuosity and style, as well as his humor, both in his music and his life. His talent elevated him to a position among the greatest jazz pianists. – B: 2120, T: 7103.

**Plósz, Béla** (Pest, 19 May 1863 - Budapest, 1945) – Veterinarian. He obtained his Doctor of Veterinary Medicine Degree (DVM) from the Veterinary College of Budapest in 1885, and earned a Ph.D. in Art in the University of Budapest. From 1887 he worked as a demonstrator at the Surgical Department of the Veterinary Academy. In 1894 he was appointed a titular Professor. From 1897 to 1921 he was Professor of Surgery, from 1900 Professor of Ophthalmology until his retirement in 1921. Afterward, he became Director of horse-breeding in the Ministry of Agriculture; later, took over the position of Deputy Under-Secretary of State. He produced some significant scientific literary work, as, for example, the first veterinary surgery textbooks in Hungarian: *Surgery (Sebészeti műtéttan)* (1897), and *Detailed Surgery, vols. i-ii (Részletes sebészet, I-II)* (1907-1911). –

B: 1730, 1780, 0883, T: 7456.

**Pluhár, István** (Stephen) (Tóváros, 10 December 1893 - Budapest, 1 December 1970) – Sports journalist, radio reporter, sports teacher. He completed his High School studies in Győr, and was member of the City's Gymnastic Club. He read Law at the University of Budapest, and became a member of the Athletic Club of the University (BEAC). While with this Club, he was twice member of the National Soccer Team under the name of Pápai (1921). He was a contributor, then Chief Contributor for the paper, *National Sport (Nemzeti Sport)* (1924-1933). He quit regular sports in 1927 and became a sports reporter at home and abroad. From 1933, he was the sports reporter of the Hungarian Radio, where he reported on important soccer and water-polo matches. His report on the 1936 Berlin Olympic Games was memorable. He was Soccer Coach for the Sports Academy, Budapest (1931-1944), and Editor for the paper *Physical Training (Testnevelés)* (1934-1944). After World War II, he continued to work as a radio reporter. His major works include *Book of Sports (Sportok könyve)* edited (1935); *The Berlin Olympic Games (A berlini olimpia)* (1936); *History of Hungarian Sport Clubs (Magyarországi Sportegyesületek története)* editor (1942); *Swedish World, Swedish Sport (Svéd világ, svéd sport)*, (1943), and *Our Love, the Microphone (Szerelmünk a mikrofon)*, with Gy. Szepesi (1947). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7103. → **Szepesi, György.**

**Podmaniczky, Baron Frigyes** (Frederick) (Pest, 20 June 1824 - Budapest, 19 October 1907) – Politician, writer. After completing his studies, he became a clerk, working for County Deputy Gedeon Ráday. Until 1847, he was a deputy clerk of County Pest, and he took part in the 1847 Diet of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1848 he was a member and clerk of the Upper House of Parliament. During 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg rule, he was a Hussar Captain and Troop Commander. After the surrender at Világos, as a punishment from the Habsburg Authorities, he had to serve as a private in the Austrian Army in Milan, until 1850. Then he retired from public life and switched to ecclesiastical and literary work. He was Superintendent of the Lutheran Bánya (Mines) District (1867-0873), and was the Editor of the journal, *Our Country (Hazánk)* (1868-1869). From 1873 to 1905 he worked as the President of the Council of Public Works in the Capital City; he achieved a great deal in the development of the City. Between 1875 and 1885, he was the Administrator of the Opera House and the National Theater, and both of them flourished. From 1861 to 1906 he was a Member of Parliament and President of the *Liberal Party (Szabadelvű Párt)* until its cessation. His literary works: novels, short stories, travelogues and diaries were popular reading in his time. His works include *Dream and Reality vols. i, ii, (Álom és valóság, I,II)* short stories (1861). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1859). A Street and a School in Budapest bear his name. – 1068, 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Székács, József.**

**Podolini-Volkman, Arthur** (Podolin, 1891 - Pretoria, South Africa, 1943) – Painter. He studied at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), under Károly (Charles) Ferenczy, and then in Italy and Germany. From 1911 on, he exhibited in Budapest's National Salon, and in the House of Arts (*Művészház*). He founded a progressive private school and exhibited his collective works in the National Salon in 1920; and again in 1923, in the Helikon. After emigrating to the USA in the early 1930s, he settled in New York. Later, he traveled to South Africa and lived in Pretoria, where he established his own private

school. His oil paintings include *Nagybánya Landscape (Nagybányai táj)*; *Heavy Yoke (Nehéz iga)*, and *Fishing Village in Sunshine (Halászfalu napsütésben)*. – B: 0883, T: 7677. → **Ferenczy, Károly**.

**Pogány, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Budapest, 9 September 1909 - Budapest, 15 December 1976) – Architect, art historian. In 1933 he obtained his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic. Initially, he worked in the office of the architect Márton Szabó (1933-1935). He was a stage designer at the Hunnia Film Studio; thereafter, worked in state organizations. From February 1949 he worked at the Metropolitan Planning Institute and, later, he was appointed in charge of the studio of the Budapest Esthetic Town Planning Company (*BUVÁTI*). In this assignment, individually and with his colleagues, he prepared a number of town-planning projects, such as the Danube banks, Inner city, parts of Old-Buda, hotels, plan for the first restoration plan of the Royal Palace, the March 15th Plaza in Vác (north of Budapest), placing of the new National Theater, etc. Pogány organized the registration of historic buildings. From 1949, as an invited lecturer, from 1952 as an assistant professor, and from 1958 as a full professor, he gave lectures in the Department of Town Planning of the Budapest Polytechnic. Concurrently, he gave lectures on the History of Arts at the University of Budapest. In 1964 he became Master of the School of Applied Arts. He published numerous works on the esthetics of building and industrial art, and also on the protection of historic buildings. From the beginning of his career he was a member, and for several years President of the Hungarian Architects' Association, and President of the Special Committee of the Qualifying Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *Practical Architectural Esthetics (Gyakorlati építészeti esztétika)* with István Nagy (1952); *The Art of Plazas and Streets (Terek és utcák művészete)* with Sándor Kasper (1954); *Historic Monuments of Budapest (Budapest műemlékei)* with Miklós Horler (1955), and the *The World of Architecture (Az építészet világa, series)* (1975). He was awarded the Ybl Prize (1954) and the State Prize (1966). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Pogány, Judit** (Judith) (Kaposvár, 10 September 1944 - ) – Actress. In 1965 she was a minor actress in the Gergely Csiky Theater (*Csiky Gergely Színház*) of Kaposvár, where, in 1970 she was included among the actors and, until 1978 she was a member of that theater. From 1978 to 1980 she played in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest; since 1980 she has again been a member of the theater of her native town. Since 1994 she has been a freelance actress, appearing in the Örkény Theater (*Örkény Színház*) and the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*). She is an actress of individual physique and voice, her scope unusually wide. She excels equally as a performer of clumsy charm in children's pieces, and as a heroine of tragedies. Her roles include Rosalinda in Shakespeare's *As You Like It (Ahogy tetszik)*; Cressida in Shakespeare's *Troilus and Cressida*; Ariel in Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*; Anna Petrovna in A. Chekhov's *Ivanov*; Natasha in Gorky's *Night Refuge (Éjjeli menedékhely)*; Juli in Ferenc Molnár's *Liliom*, adapted by Benjamin F Glazer as *Carousel*, set to music by Richard Rodgers, lyrics by Oscar Hammerstein II; and Polina Andrejevna in Chekhov's *The Seagull (A sirály)*. She was involved in a number of films, and roles for radio; she also dubbed films. There are more than 50 feature and TV films to her credit, including *74 Bastion Promenade (Bástyasétány '74)* (1974); *Imre* (1979); *Szaffi* (1984); *Eldorado* (1988); *Revolt (Lázadás)* (1993); *Premiere* (1999); *Sobri* (2002); *Dinner (Vacsora)* (2008), and *Feri Zimmer* (2, 2010). Among her TV films are *The*



*Foreigners (A külföldiek)* (1975); *The Magic Forest (A bűvös erdő)* (1978); *Ball of Fools (Bolondok bálja)* (1984), and *Somebody is Knocking (Valaki kopog)* (2000). She was awarded, among others, the Mari Jászai Prize (1978), the Golden Lion Prize (1979), the Artist of Merit title (1987), the Komor Ring (1990), and the Hekuba Prize (1996), the Miklós Gábor Prize (2007), the Kossuth Prize (2008), and she is Life Member of the Society of Immortals (2010). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Pogány, Ödön** (Edmund) (Devecser, 3 February 1886 - Budapest, 26 July 1967) – Physician, otolaryngologist and rhinologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1908. Between 1908 and 1912 he was an Intern at the Otolaryngological and Rhinological Clinic. From 1912 to 1919, he was an assistant physician in Rhinology in the Jewish Hospital of Budapest; in 1919 and 1920 a senior physician of the Municipal Hospital of Újpest (suburb of Budapest) but, because of his conduct, he was removed from office. Between 1920 and 1945 he was a private physician. From 1930 to 1945 he worked as Chief Physician of the Israelite Hospice; between 1945 and 1947, he was its Director. In 1947 he became an honorary lecturer. From 1947 to 1953 he served as Chief Physician of the Otological-neurological Section of the National Neurosurgical Institute. He was author of the work: *Vegetative Nervous System and the Hearing Organ (A vegetatív idegrendszer és a hallószerv)* (1947). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Pogány, Ö. Gábor** (Gabriel) (Kispest, 21 July 1916 - Budapest, 22 March 1998) – Art-historian. He started his university studies at the University of Budapest and continued in Berlin and Paris. From 1945 he was an associate at the Museum of Fine Arts; from 1947 Director of the Gallery of the Capital City; from 1950 to 1952 Deputy President of the Central Museum; from 1956 to 1957 Deputy Chief Director of the Museum of Fine Arts; from 1967 to 1980 the Chief Director of the National Gallery and Editor-in-Chief for the *Fine Art Gazette (Szépművészeti értesítő)*. Pogány's field of research was 19th and 20th century painting and sculpture. Among his works are *Revolutions of Hungarian Painting (A Magyar festészet forradalmai)* (1946); *Hungarian Sculpturing (Magyar szobrászat)* with Endre Gábor (1953), and *Hungarian Painting in the 19th Century (Magyar festészet a XIX században)* (1959, in English, Russian and German translations). He was awarded the Baumgarten Prize. – B: 1257, 0883, T: 7103.

**Pógyor, István** (Stephen) (Sárosoroszi, now Orosievo, Carpatho-Ukraine, 26 January 1902 - Budapest, 7 November 1953) – Youth leader. He was born into a poor family of many children. After completing primary school, with the assistance of Sarolta Lukács, President of the Hungarian Red Cross, he continued his studies and passed the maturity examination in a commercial high school. After this he joined the *Young Men's Christian Association – YMCA (Keresztyén Ifjusági Egyesület – KIE)*, soon to become its Assistant Secretary. Between 1925 and 1928 he studied for one year at each of the German towns of Kassel, Stuttgart and Barmen (part of Wuppertal), and became familiarized with the organizing and conducting of youth work. In 1930 and 1931 he studied at the YMCA Academy in Springfield, USA. Returning to Hungary in January 1932, he became National Secretary of the KIE, after the death of Zoltán Töltéssy. Through his influence, the KIE became one of the centers for the struggle for improvement of village life. István Pógyor campaigned for the establishment of peoples' colleges, also in the territories returned to Hungary by the two Vienna Awards (1938 and 1940). He organized a national

conference to take place between 12 and 15 August 1939. During World War II, he organized the refugee and ambulance-rescue services. In 1946 the autonomy of the KIE was suspended and in the developing hard-line Communist rule, on 7 June 1951, he was arrested together with Count László (Ladislás) Teleki, and brought to trial on the basis of false allegations in November 1951. He was sentenced to 6 years in prison. The Court of Appeal rejected his appeal. He died, aged 51, in the transit prison in 1953. He was buried in an unmarked grave at the 301 Parcel of the New Common Cemetery (*Újköztemető*) in Budapest. His tomb's location was revealed only in 1989. A plaque on the wall of the Salétrum Street Reformed Church in Budapest preserves his memory. – B: 0883, 1539, T: 7456. → **Christian Youth Association; Töltéssy, Zoltán; Kovács Bálint.**

**Pohárnok, Jenő** (Eugene) (Győr, 28 November 1898 - Munich, 14 November 1962) – Poet, writer, journalist. He taught at the Teachers' College of Győr. Several of his plays appeared on stage in Hungary, and some novels and youth works of his were published as well. He also wrote poems and articles for newspapers. In the spring of 1945, when the fighting in World War II ravaged Hungary, he fled to southern Germany. For a while, he was the publisher of *New Hungaria* (*Új Hungária*) in Munich. He also published articles in the papers *Shepherd's Fire* (*Pásztortűz*); *Canadian Hungarian News* (*Kanadai Magyar Újság*), *Hungarian Book Lover* (*Magyar Könyvbarát*) and the Vienna-based *Hungarian Courier* (*Magyar Híradó*), as well as in other émigré publications. Apart from poems and stories, he wrote some textbooks. His works include *Short Stories* (*Elbeszélések*) (1948); *The King of the Children* (*A gyermekek királya*) youth novel (1948); *King Saint Stephen* (*Szent István király*) novel (1952); *Das Ehrenwort*, novel (1959), and *Tarcisius*, youth novel in German (1961). – B: 1672, 1878, T: 7456.

**Poland, Hungarians in** – Polish-Hungarian friendly relations existed through the past eleven centuries. Both Poland and Hungary are very old nations of Europe, established their statehoods at about the same time - more than one thousand years ago. Both adopted Western (Roman) Christianity in association with the founding of their national states. Both, at a very early stage of their nationhood, recognized their common fate - being threatened by Pan-Germanism from their western border, and Russia-oriented Pan-Slavism from their eastern side. During their respective histories, the two nations twice had a common ruler: King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), one of whose daughters, Hedwig (Jadwiga, 1373-1399), became Queen of Poland, Hungary and Lithuania, who was later beatified. István (Stephen) Báthori, Reigning Prince of Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania) was elected King of Poland (1576-1586) after the Jagiello House died out. The good relationship continued until modern times. In 1939, at the beginning of World War II, many Polish officers and Jews found refuge in Hungary. In the last half-century, some 500 Hungarian people settled in Poland. In 1994 they founded the *Association of Hungarians in Poland* (*Wspólnota Węgierska w Polsce*). There is a *Hungarian Cultural Institute* in Warsaw, and a *Polish-Hungarian Friendship Society*. At the beginning of the third millennium, Hungarians lived in the areas of Krakow, Katowice and Wrocław, and they founded their own separate organization, the *Association of Hungarians in Southern Poland*. Most of them live in mixed marriages. Since 1999, the *Adorján Divéky Hungarian Weekend School* has been functioning in Warsaw. Hungarian language is taught in the Mickiewicz High School in Krakow, and Hungarian literature at the Jagiellonian University. In the Universities of Warsaw and Poznan there is a Chair of Hungarian Philology. The Hungarian community

commemorates Hungarian national holidays, lays wreaths at the Hungarian memorials in Warsaw, and keeps contact with Hungary. – B: 1454, 1827, T: 7103.→**Lajos I, King (Louis the Great); Báthory, Prince István; Hedvig, Saint; Polish-Hungarian Personal Union.**

**Polányi, John Charles** (Berlin, 1929 - ) – Chemist and physicist. He was born into a Jewish-Hungarian family. He became a Nobel Prize Laureate in Chemistry in 1986, shared, “for contributions concerning the dynamics of chemical elementary processes”. When Hitler came into power in 1933, the family moved from Germany to England, where Polányi continued his education. His university training was at the University of Manchester, where he obtained his B.Sc. in 1949, and his Ph.D. in 1952. From 1952 to 1954 he was a post-doctoral fellow at the National Research Council Laboratories in Ottawa, Canada and, from 1954 to 1956, he was Research Associate at Princeton University. In 1956 he joined the academic staff of the University of Toronto, where he has been a professor since 1962. Since 1982, Polányi has been a member of the Science Advisory Board at the Max Planck Institute for Quantum Optics, Germany. He is also a founding member of the Royal Society of Canada, where he has been a Fellow since 1966; he became a Fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1971, and has been a Member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences since 1976, as well as a member of the Pontifical Academy of Rome (1986). He is the recipient of Honorary Doctorates from a number of Universities (Waterloo, 1970; Harvard, 1982; Queen’s, 1992, etc.). He has also been awarded medals and prizes from numerous learned societies, such as the Centenary Medal of the British Chemical Society (1965), the Wolf Prize in Chemistry (shared, 1982), and the Royal Medal of the Royal Society of London (1989). He is a Companion of the Order of Canada (1979). He is the author of many scientific papers, as well articles on scientific policy, on the control of armaments, and on the impact of science on society; he co-edited the work entitled *The Dangers of Nuclear War* (1979). – B: 1196, 1031, T: 7456.→**Polányi, Michael; Polányi, Károly.**

**Polányi, Károly** (Karl, Charles) (Vienna, 25 October 1886 - Pickering, Ont., Canada, 23 April 1964) – Economist and sociologist. He was the descendant of a Jewish family, a relative of John Charles and Michael Polányi. In 1908 he earned a Doctorate in Political Science and Law from the University of Budapest. He was the first President of the Galilei Circle, an organization of bourgeois radical young intellectuals, between 1908 and 1919. Because of the role he played in the Democratic Revolution in the fall of 1918, he had to emigrate to Austria. His study, *Socialist Accountancy*, appeared in 1922. He was foreign Editor for *Der Österreichische Volkswirt*, and lecturer at the People’s College in Vienna. He became a correspondent for the *Viennese Hungarian News (Bécsi Magyar Újság)*. In 1933 he moved to England. From 1940 to 1942 Polányi was a lecturer of tutorial classes, run by the *Women's Emergency Accommodation Centre – WEAC* under the auspices of the Universities of Oxford and London. With his wife, Ilona Duczynska, he took part in the political activity of the democratic émigrés. After World War II, he settled in Canada. Between 1947 and 1953 he was a lecturer at the Faculty of Economics at Columbia University (New York), where he ran courses in his latter years. His works on sociology and economics appeared mainly in English. His works in Hungarian appeared in *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* and *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*. With Ilona Duczynska he edited an English language Literary Anthology. His works include *Christianity and the Social Revolution*, co-editor (1935); *Origins of Our Time* (1945);

*The Great Transformation* (1957); *The Archaic Society and the Economic View (Az archaikus társadalom és a gazdasági szemlélet)* (1976), and *Fascism, Democracy, Industrial Society (Fasizmus, demokrácia, ipari társadalom)* (1986). – B: 0893, 1257, 1672, T: 4342, 7456.→**Polányi, Michael; Polányi, John Charles.**

**Polányi, Michael** (Mihály) (Budapest, 11 March 1891 - Northampton, MA, USA, 22 February 1976) – Chemist, philosopher, theologian. He was the fourth child of Michael and Cecilia Pollacsek, secular Jews from Ungvár (then in Hungary, now Ushhorod in Ukraine) and Vilnius in Lithuania, respectively. His father's family were entrepreneurs, while his mother's father was the chief rabbi of Vilnius. The family moved to Budapest and Magyarized their surname to Polányi. His father built much of the Hungarian railway system, but lost most of his fortune in 1899, when bad weather caused a railway building project to go over budget. He died in 1905. His was the father of Nobel Prize Laureate John Polányi, and elder brother of Karl Polányi, the political economist. He received his education in Physics, Chemistry and Medicine in Budapest. As a physician, he participated in World War I, was wounded and during his recuperating years he wrote a doctoral dissertation in Physical Chemistry (1917). In 1920 he moved to Germany, and began working at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute, Berlin. It was during this period that he befriended Jenő (Eugen) Wigner and became an internationally recognized chemist. After the National Socialists came to power in Germany in 1933, he moved to England and was Professor of Physical Chemistry at the University of Manchester, where he later also taught Social Studies (1948-1958). During his work carried out in Berlin, he developed a close relationship with Albert Einstein and with the representatives of the just evolving field of Quantum Mechanics. Polányi was the first to employ Quantum Mechanics in chemistry. He was well known for his studies on thermodynamics, especially in chemical kinetics and transition-state theory, and he was experienced in X-ray analysis of fibers and crystals. In 1948 Polányi turned to the study of Philosophy and Theology. For the most part, he rejected the one-sided, neo-positivist Popper concepts, and emphasized instead the presence of a verbally not easily communicable, more personal “tacit knowledge”. In his later period, besides Scientific Philosophy, he turned to the study of Theology, which served as a background for his Scientific Philosophy concept. His manuscript collection is held in the Polányi Archives in the USA. Although he considered himself to be a Hungarian thinker, lexicons and other publications refer to him as an English philosopher, having spent many years in England. His significant works include *Atomic Reactions* (London, 1932); *Science, Faith and Society* (Chicago, London, 1946); *Personal Knowledge, Toward a Post-Critical Philosophy* (Chicago, London, 1958), and *The Tacit Dimension* (Garden City, NY, 1966). However, he was not awarded the Nobel Prize for his advancements in chemistry. – B: 1028, 1031, T: 7617, 7456.→**Wigner, Jenő; Polányi, John; Polányi, Károly.**

**Polcz, Alaine** (Kolozsár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 7 October 1922 - Budapest, 21 September, 2007) – Psychologist and writer. She graduated from a high school in Kolozsvár. During World War II, she was wounded and became clinically dead. This experience was decisive to her entire life. She read Psychology at the University of Budapest, and graduated in 1949. She obtained her Ph.D. in 1957. She conducted art-therapy with adults with mental disorders, and later she dealt with play-diagnostics at an institute for mentally handicapped children, where she developed a play-test. She produced psychological films as well. Alaine Polcz worked as psychologist at the

palliative care section of No. 2 Childrens' Clinic, Budapest. She played an important part in the foundation of the Hungarian Hospice Movement and was President of that organization. She was a world-renowned thanatologist. Her works include *Puppet-play and Psychology* (*Bábjáték és pszichológia*) (1966); *The School of Death* (*A halál iskolája*) (1989); *Do I Die too? Death and the Child* (*Meghalok én is?, A halál és a gyermek*) (1993), and *Woman on the Front. A Chapter out of my Life* (*Asszony a fronton. Egy fejezet életemből*) (1995). She received the Book of the Year Award (1991), the Tibor Déry Award (1992) and the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2001). – B: 1257, 0878, 1031, T: 7103.

**Poldini, Ede** (Edward) (Pest, 13 June 1869 - Vevey, Switzerland, 28 June 1957) – Composer and piano virtuoso. He gained his qualification from the National Conservatories of Pest and in Vienna. In 1885, Ferenc (Franz) Liszt accepted him as his student. From 1908 he lived in Switzerland. He received a prize for his work, *Wakening* (*Ébresztő*), and became known by it. As a composer, he was most successful with his pieces for the stage. His fairy plays with singing, such as *The Sleeping Beauty*, *Cinderella*, *Iron-nosed Witch*; his operas: *Vagabond and the Princess* (*Csavargó és királyleány*), *Silk-net* (*Selyemháló*), *Rogue* (*Himfy*), and his ballet *Northern Light* – all appeared on the stages of Budapest. His most popular work is the comic opera: *Carnival Wedding-feast* (*Farsangi lakodalom*) (1924). He composed other pieces of music for orchestra (originally for piano), such as the *Poupee Valsante* (*The Dancing Puppet*), *Arlequinades*, *Morceaux pittoresques*, *Épisodes à Marionettes la cour*, *Images*, *Moments musicaux*. He was a Late Romantic composer; he renewed the traditions of piano literature in an independent manner with his sensitive sense of color and also with healthy new melodies. They gained popularity in England and in the United States. – B: 1197, 1445, 0883, 1031, T: 7684, 7456.

**Polgár, Judit** (Judith) (Budapest, 23 July 1976 - ) – Chess player. She was born into a Jewish family, many members of which perished in the National Socialist times. She is a female international Grand Master, twice Olympic Games Champion in chess, (1988, 1990 team). In 1988 she was World Champion among the 12-year-old boys; she was ranked first on the world list for women. She was a winner, or placed high at several international tournaments for men, and received the Oscar Award in 1989. She was World Champion again at a men's tournament in 1991. She is a Hungarian Chess Grandmaster. – B: 1031, 1020, T: 7675.

**Polgár, László** (Ladislav) (Somogyszentpál, 1 January 1947 - Zürich, 19 September 2010) – Singer (Bass). His training was obtained at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of Éva Kurucz and Mrs. Ferenc (Francis) Révhegyi. He also attended master-classes with Hans Hotter in Vienna. He had his debut in 1971 in the role of Count Ceprano in Verdi's *Rigoletto*. In 1972 he gained a scholarship from the Vienna Opera House, and from 1973 he was its solo singer. At first he sang comprimario (supporting) roles, but soon became the leading bass singer of the Opera House of Vienna. He was regular guest artist in the Opera Houses of the world: at the Viennese *Staatsoper*, also at Brussels, Hamburg, Salzburg, Munich, Antwerp, Brussels, Amsterdam, Lausanne, Paris, London, Milano, Tokyo, Tel Aviv and Buenos Aires. He was a member of the Opera House in Zürich. László Polgár worked with conductors such as Claudio Abbado, Pierre Boulez, Christoph von Dohnányi, and Sir George Solti. He

was an outstanding oratorio and Lieder singer with an international reputation. He was a professor at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. His major roles included Leporello in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Sarastro in Mozart's *The Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Phillip II in Verdi's *Don Carlos*, Guardian in Verdi's *The Force of Destiny* (*La Forza del Destino, A végzet hatalma*); King Marke in Wagner's *Tristan und Isolde*; Gurnemanz in Wagner's *Parsifal*, and Duke Bluebeard in Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállú heceg vára*). He participated in the production of numerous records. He won awards at many international Voice Competitions, winning first prizes at the Dvořák (1971), the Schumann (1974), and the Erkel (1975) Competitions, as well as in Ostende (1977), at the ones sponsored by Hungarian Radio (Budapest, 1977), and Luciano Pavarotti (Philadelphia, 1981) Competitions respectively. He was awarded the title of Merited Artist (1987), the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1986), and the Kossuth Prize (1990). – B: 1445, 1735, T: 7456, 7103.→**Dohnányi, von Christoph; Solti, Sir George.**

**Polgár, Tibor** (Budapest, 11 March 1907 - 26 August, Toronto 1993) – Composer, conductor, pianist. He pursued his music studies at the Music Conservatory, Budapest, and then in the Department of Compositions and Piano at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest under the direction of Zoltán Kodály and Imre Keéri-Szántó. Between 1925 and 1950 he worked in various assignments: as a correspondent for the Hungarian Radio, then as its outside consultant for another ten years. In the 1930s he also worked as the Conductor of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. Between 1958 and 1961 he was Music Director of the Petőfi- and Jókai Theaters (*Petőfi és Jókai Színházak*), Budapest. In 1961 he emigrated to the West and finally settled in Toronto. After leaving Hungary he led the Philharmonia Hungarica in Germany (1962-1964) and the University of Toronto Symphony Orchestra (1965-1966). He was an instructor in the University of Toronto Opera Division (1966-1975), and a coach for the Canada Opera Company. He taught Orchestration at York University in 1976-1977. Polgár retired in the late 1970s, but remained an active composer. His work as a composer embraces the whole area of serious and light music. He composed for feature and documentary films, including *In Praise of Older Women*, and appeared briefly in it as a pianist. He often employed Hungarian idioms in his compositions. His works include *Florentine Hat* (*Florentin kalap*) (1948); *The Wily Widow* (*A furfangos özvegy*) (1948); *The Suitors* (*A kérők*) (1955), and in his later years he composed the one-act opera *The Glove* (1973), performed close to four hundred times; the *Concerto Romantico*, and *The Four Seasons*. The title of one of his last compositions is *Notes on Hungary*. His much-performed compositions for wind instruments received first prize among composers of several countries. He twice received the Ferenc Erkel Prize and an award from the American Harp Society in 1992. – B: 0893, 1445, 1786, T: 7456, 7103.→**Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Polish-Hungarian Personal Union** – When the Polish King Casimir III died on 5 November 1370, the male line of the ruling Piast family died out. According to the Treaty of Succession of 1339, the Polish Diet invited Lajos I, (Louis the Great, 1342-1382), the King of Hungary, to occupy the Polish throne. He was crowned on 17 November 1370 in the Cathedral of Krakow. On 10 September 1382, King Lajos I died. On 15 October 1382, his younger daughter, Hedwig, under the name Jadwiga, was crowned Queen of Poland. With her coronation, the Polish-Hungarian Personal Union ended. However, István Báthori (Báthory) (1576-1586), Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in

Romania), was elected King of Poland (1576-1586) after the Jagello House died out. He was buried in Krakow. – B: 1230, T: 7665.→**Lajos I, King; Hedvig, Saint; Poland, Hungarians in.**

**Political Parties in Hungary (Major Parties)** – The development of political parties has been relatively stable since 1990. In other Central and Eastern European countries, there have been radical changes in political parties, with a number of parties disappearing and others suddenly rising to prominence, amidst many splits and joining. In Hungary, however, most of the parties that are in Parliament now were there already in 1990. The reason for this is the relative mildness of the Communist dictatorship and the reform efforts at the end of the 1980s, which meant that opposition parties had already established themselves in 1988. This does not mean there have not been changes. As a development typical for Eastern Europe, the platform movement (Hungarian Democratic Forum – *Magyar Demokratikus Fórum – MDF*), which gained spectacular successes at the first elections, has fallen back just as spectacularly. Similarly, other parties have suddenly risen to prominence or fallen into obscurity. These parties are as follows:

**Alliance of Free Democrats** (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*) has its origins in the democratic opposition of the 1980s, and was founded in November 1988, as an opposition party to the Communist regime, dominated by a hard-core of Budapest intellectuals. It has been troubled by internal struggles. SZDSZ now defines itself as a social-liberal people's party. Support is found especially among the middle classes, liberal intellectuals and entrepreneurs. In the 1994 election the SZDSZ formed a coalition with the Hungarian Socialist Party (MSZP), the successor of the Communist MSZMP, and ruled until 1998. The SZDSZ suffered heavy losses in the 1998 elections, after which the entire leadership stepped down, but many have returned in other positions, demonstrating the lack of a new generation in the SZDSZ. Former chairman, Gábor Kuncze, led the parliamentary faction. Soon, he again became the leader of the party in 2002, in coalition with the MSZP, to govern the country. In 2008 he abdicated as faction-leader. The party popularity was around the parliamentary threshold of 5 percent. In the 2010 election the Party fell out of the Parliament and ceased to exist.

**Christian Democratic People's Party** (*Keresztény Demokrata Néppárt – KDNP*) – Founded by ecclesiastical leaders between 1943 and 1944, it was stamped illegal well after the end of World War II, due to the growing Soviet influence. When a fraction of the party, under the leadership of István (Stephen) Barankovics dropped the "Christian" from the name, it became the Democratic People's Party (*Demokrata Néppárt – DPN*) and was legitimized. At the 1947 election, it won 62 seats in Parliament, and became the strongest opposition as an anti-Communist organization. Since the party did not want to participate in the show trial against Cardinal Mindszenty in 1949, the Party leaders, in order to avoid arrest by the Communist Secret Police, left the country and the Party ceased to function. However, with the political changes, the party was refounded under the name of Christian Democratic People's Party in 1989. It was part of the Parliament until 1988 and, since that time, it has been associated with the Fidesz Hungarian Civic Union Party as a fraction. The Party has had 23 representatives since the 2006 election. At the 2010 election the Fidesz-KDNP candidates won enough seats to achieve a two-thirds majority required to modify major laws and the country's constitution. The Party's leader is Zsolt Semjén.

**Democratic Coalition Party** (*Demokratikus Koalíció Párt – DKP*) – It was founded on 22 October 2011, in Budapest. The Party took over the Democratic Party, which was founded just a few months earlier; renamed it, changed its bylaws and its leadership. The new Party characterizes itself as a western-type civil-left-centrist Party. Its ideology is not yet known. The membership comprises personal and political supporters of Ferenc



(Francis) Gyurcsány. The Party has begun as a platform of the *Hungarian Socialist Party (Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP)* with the presidency of Gyurcsány on 22 October 2010. Its aim was the inner transformation of the MSZP. Since it did not succeed, the relation between the mother party and its platform deteriorated to the point that the breaking-off was unavoidable. The formation of the new Party was announced by F. Gyurcsány at the first year anniversary of the platform. It was founded with ten MSZP members of Parliament, headed by F. Gyurcsány, the former prime minister. The aim is the defeat of the Orbán Government and the creation of the 4th Republic in Hungary. – B: 1704, 1031, T: 7301.

***Fidesz Hungarian Civic Union Party (Fidesz Magyar Polgári Szövetség – MPSZ)*** so-called since 17 May 2003 (before that, it was The Alliance of Young Democrats – *Hungarian Citizen Party – MPP*), was originally a liberal party founded in March 1988 by university students and young intellectuals. Its original attraction lay in the youthful, libertarian attitude of opposition, first to the Communists and later, toward the conservatism and nationalism of the Independent Smallholders' Party (*Független Kisgazdapárt, FKgP*). Viktor Orbán succeeded in transforming Fidesz into a mainstream conservative party, a change, which can be seen from the adding of the name “citizens’ party” to the original Fidesz of 1995. From its liberal beginnings, the party has now taken up conservative, national and Christian themes, and has criticized the economic reform policies of the MSZP government as “too harsh”. Change has been criticized by some of the original supporters of Fidesz, who feel that Orbán has conceded too much in order to gain power. Some members have left to join the SZDSZ; nevertheless, in the 1998 elections, Fidesz gained a massive victory. After the elections, Orbán chose to form a coalition with the FKgP, a traditional opponent of the many libertarian supporters of Fidesz. Fidesz-MPP barely lost the 2002 and the 2006 elections when they were in opposition. At the 2010 election the Fidesz-KDNP candidates won enough seats to achieve a two-thirds majority required to modify major laws and the country's constitution. Viktor Orbán could lead his second government.

***Hungarian Democratic Forum (Magyar Demokrata Fórum, MDF)*** was founded as a platform movement in 1987 in opposition to the Kádár regime. Originally a nationalist movement advocating a Hungarian “third way”, it later adopted more traditional conservative and Christian democratic views. It found support among diverse social groups. As a general focus of opposition to Communism, it won a major election victory in 1990. Before the 1994 elections, the MDF – with 164 seats – led the government coalition. The party lost heavily in 1994, due to the economic recession and the adverse social effects of reform. After the death of the first democratically elected post cold war Prime Minister, József (Joseph) Antall, Lajos (Louis) Für, and subsequently Sándor (Alexander) Lezsák became party leaders. The latter proposed a nationalistic program. The leader of the moderate wing in the MDF, Ivan Szabó, lost the leadership elections and left with 15 other MPs to form the Hungarian Democratic People's Party in 1996. The MDF has not been able to make the transformation from platform movement to political party, dropping to 17 seats in the 1998 elections, despite a coalition agreement with Fidesz. On the party lists, the MDF did not even make 5%. In the 2002 and 2006 elections, the party remained in Parliament under the leadership of Ibolya (Violet) Dávid. The Party got fragmented and could not enter Parliament after the 2010 election, it dissolved itself.

***Hungarian Socialist Party (Magyar Szocialista Párt, MSZP)***, successor of the Hungarian Socialist Worker Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkás Párt, MSZMP*), a



Communist Party, ruled Hungary from 1956 until 1989. In Hungary, at the end of 1988, the multi-party system became a realistic political possibility. The governing Communist Party recognized the opposition organizing itself into the Opposition Round Table, and was prepared to negotiate over the legal framework of peaceful transition. At a party congress in October 1989, the Communists agreed to give up their monopoly on power, paving the way for free elections in March 1990. The party's name was changed from the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party to simply the Hungarian Socialist Party, and a new program advocating social democracy and a free market economy was adopted. This was not enough to shake off the stigma of four decades of autocratic rule; however, the 1990's vote was won by the centrist Hungarian Democratic Forum (MDF), which advocated a gradual transition toward capitalism. As Gorbachev looked on, Hungary changed political systems with scarcely a murmur and the last Soviet troops left Hungary in June 1991. However, MSZP won the 1994 election and in coalition with SZDSZ, Prime Minister Gyula (Julius) Horn governed the country till 1998, when they lost to the Fidesz-MPP-FKgP coalition. The MSZP-SZDSZ coalition returned to power in the 2002 election, under the leadership of László (Leslie) Kovács, and Péter Medgyessy became Prime Minister, who resigned in 2006. The Party repeated its victory in the 2006 election with István (Stephen) Hiller as its President. From 2004, the Prime Minister was Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány, and also Party leader from 2007, who resigned in March 2009 and was succeeded by Gordon Bajnai as Prime Minister. The Party lost the 2010 election and became opposition. On 22 October 2011, 10 members of the parliament left the MSZMP and with the leadership of the former prime minister Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány formed the Democratic Coalition Party.

***Independent Smallholder's Party (Független Kisgazda Párt – FKgP)*** was founded in 1930 and acquired a majority of seats in the 1945 elections. Under Communist one-party system the FKgP withered away and finally ceased to exist, and was re-established only in November 1988. The FKgP was a coalition partner in the MDF Government, but lost in 1994, due to internal conflicts, when it split into five feuding factions. It is a populist, nationalist party, though after 1996, the party has gravitated more toward the center. In economic terms, the party is faithful to its supporters' interests: mainly small property owners, peasants and the rural middle class. The FKgP competed with Fidesz to establish itself as the main opposition party, and increased its seats from 26 to 48 in the 1998, elections. In Government, it held the agricultural, defense, environment and PHARE ministries. Despite its nationalist rhetoric, the FkgP distances itself from the extremist MIÉP. While in government, FKgP split into two feuding factions, and performed badly in the 2002 elections, as well as in 2006.

***Movement for a Better Hungary, The (Jobbik magyarorszáért Mozgalom – Jobbik)*** a radical rightist Party. Its precursor was the *Rightist Youth Community (Jobbik)* made up mostly of university students, which developed into a Political Party in 2003. The Party became the mainstream of the rightist radicals beside the weakening MIÉP. The Jobbik leader is Gábor (Gabriel) Vona. The new Party's goal is: the "completion of the system-change, and creation of a more just society". According to its self-definition: it is a "Party with value-principle, conservative, radical in methods, national-Christian, and would like to serve the whole society". They regard MSZP and SZDSZ as their opposition, and also the Fidesz with its liberal roots. In 2007 they founded the *Hungarian Guard (Magyar Gárda)* organization, which would be the backbone of the future *National Guard (Nemzetőrség)*. At present, the members of the Guard participate in charitable works, self-defense and the preservation of order. The formation of the Guard

was accompanied by political disputes, and finally, it was banned. However, a New Guard movement was formed. In coalition with the MIÉP, they lost the 2006 election, after which they separated. In the meantime the Jobbik, after a forceful campaign significantly strengthened and was able send three representatives to the European Parliament in 2009, and the general election in April 2010 resulted an outstanding 17 %, that is 47 seats in the Parliament for Jobbik, which success was again repeated and at the municipal elections in October of 2010.

**Party of Hungarian Truth and Life** (*Magyar Igazság és Élet Pártja – MIEP*), was established in 1993, after former dissident István (Stephen) Csurka was expelled from the MDF for his radical nationalism. MIEP is a nationalist party, and demands the return of Hungarian territories lost in the Versailles-Trianon (1920) and Paris (1947) peace dictates. MIEP has announced its support of the Government, to the embarrassment of the latter. Amidst high hopes in the 2002 election, MIEP did not even win 5% of the votes and lost all of their seats in Parliament. Its defeat was repeated in the 2006 election. The Party entered in coalition with the *Jobbik (Rightist) Movement* before the 2006 election but could not enter Parliament. After the election fiasco they separated.

**Politics Can Be Different** (*Lehet Más a Politika – LMP*) – A green liberal political party, founded in 2009. Its beginning goes back to 2008, when a social movement was formed with the purpose of reforming Hungarian politics. Their aims are environmental protection, sustainable development and the fight against corruption. LMP emphasized the pointlessness of the current partisan division between the left and rightwing forces, and its principle is deliberative democracy. The party gained 16 seats at the Parliament in the 2010 parliamentary elections, and won 54 seats at the local elections in local city councils of 3 October 2010, with at least one representative in most of the district councils of the capital, and 3 seats in the central council of Budapest, as well as in a few other towns around the country. The leadership of the Party includes András (Andreas) Schiffer, Benedek (Benedict) Jávor and Tímea Szabó. LMP received the official endorsement of the European Green Party.

**Social Union Party** (*Szociális Unió – SZU*) – A new, leftist oriented political party, born on 3 October 2010 on the initiative of Katalin (Catharine) Szili. Among the preliminaries of the new party are the faulty politics of the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP*), its opposition of the dual citizenship of Hungarian nationality living in the neighboring countries since the Trianon-Versailles peace dictate (1920), and scattered around the world; the MSZP's disastrous neo-liberal economic policy; and the so called lie-speech at Ószöd by the president of the MSZP (2006). These contributed to the dramatic loss of the MSZP at the 2010 election. The majority of socialist party members were deeply disappointed and they searched for a new party adhering to socialist values. According to Szili there is a need for parties which are conservative in values, socialist in social-policy, guard both European and national values, stands by sustainable development and is antiglobalist. The new party fights for the realization of its program. – B: 1021, T: 7103.

**Workers' Party** (*Munkáspárt – MP*), a Communist Party with little influence. After the reform, the Communists renamed the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party the Hungarian Socialist Party. In 1989 a minority of old hard-line Communists split off to form a new party under the old name MSZMP. This was duly changed into the present name. In the subsequent parliamentary elections, it closely missed achieving the 5% threshold. Its leader is Gyula (Julius) Türmer. – B: 1019, 1031, T: 1019, 7103.→

**Political System Change in Hungary in 1989-1990.**

**Political System Change in Hungary in 1989-1990** – In Central Europe, momentous political and social changes took place during 1989 and 1990. The States in this region successfully shook off their Communist dictatorships, amongst them Hungary. The Communist dictatorship in Hungary began in 1945 when, at the end of World War II, the armies of the Soviet Union occupied Hungary and in their presence, in 1947 with an underhand, corrupt election they introduced a Communist dictatorship, led by Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi and his associates. The newly established “People’s Republic” became transformed into a Soviet-style system. Its hard-line dictatorship led to the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, which was defeated by the military might of the Soviet Union. After the reprisals that followed, from 1963, the Kádár Government, after making significant concessions, developed the so-called “Soft” or “Gulash Communism”. During the period between 1968 and 1972, the country’s economic life went through some reforms and with the aid of loans obtained from western banks it achieved a noticeable improvement in the living standards of the population. However, this resulted in a national debt of 22,000 million dollars by the end of the 1980s. From 1985 the new Soviet leader, Gorbachev, by introducing the new systems of *perestroika* and *glasnost*, tried to reform the Soviet economy and social conditions. In Central Europe, including Hungary, this resulted in an ever-increasing political opposition, demanding the creation of a multi-party democratic system.

The most far-reaching movement for political change occurred on 11-12 March 1989, when the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*), held a national meeting; then the so-called Opposition Round-table was formed on 22 March, and the National Round-table negotiations began on 13 June. As early as 16 June, the state re-burial of Imre Nagy and his martyr associates took place; on 6 July, János Kádár died, and on the same day the official exoneration by the court also took place. On 11 July, the US President, George Bush Sr., visited Budapest and also met the leaders of the opposition movements. On 10 September, the Austrian-Hungarian borders were opened for East-German citizens, enabling them to escape to the West. This created a gap in the Soviet “Iron Curtain”. On 18 September, the closing document of the National Round-table Conference appeared – an agreement, however, which was not signed either by the Alliance of Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*), or the Fidesz (*Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége*). During the days from 6 to 10 October, the Hungarian Socialist Workers Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP*), which had been operating till that time, was liquidated and its successor, the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP*) was created; on 23 October, on the anniversary of the outbreak of the 1956 Revolution, the name “Republic” (replacing “People’s Republic”) was declared; on 9 November the “Berlin Wall” fell.

However, on 26 November, the notorious referendum of *4-Yes* votes took place: the first distortion of the political change, the removal of the right of citizens to elect a head of state, instead entrusting it to the Parliament, where it became the object of negotiations among the parties. This distortion was strengthened by the establishment of the Opposition Round-table, the essence of which was not to keep the opposition tightly together, but to achieve an equal-partnership by clinging to the larger organization in opposition, the Alliance of Free Democrats. Already at that stage, they had in mind a governmental role in a coalition desirable to them. This actually did happen in 1994 at the time of their collaboration in government with the Hungarian Socialist Party and from then on, the Alliance of Free Democrats, the strongest opposition body, became decisive

in the development of the policy of the Hungarian Socialist Party, the Communist successor party, along the lines of the western ultra-liberal policies and interests.

The Opposition Round-table was soon superseded by a larger group, called “National”, for whom the particular role was allotted to prevent the Hungarian Democratic Forum from establishing the new democratic Hungarian social arrangements without the legislative assembly, urged by the Hungarian Democratic Forum, but to be determined by a considerably narrower circle, without legitimacy. In this manner, the bargaining began over the head of the nation, paving the way for the allotment of positions of power.

The democratic change in the political system found itself on the wrong course in this chaotic bargaining process. With the exception of the government by the FIDESZ between 1998 and 2002, the Hungarian Socialist Party and the Alliance of Free Democrats became the ruling coalition, during which period, as a result of mismanaged government, the nation fell into an economic and political crisis, increasing the national debt fourfold, further aggravated by the global economic downturn. After two decades, the ending of the distorted and stumbled democratic change became imperative. – B: 1967, 7103; T: 7456.→**Rákosi, Mátyás, Kádár, János; Nagy, Imre; Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Political System Change in Hungary in 1989-1990, Developments after the** – Soon after the political system change in Central Europe, the Hungarian people also experienced a huge social metamorphosis. Instead of the expected rise in living standards there came even more poverty; instead of democracy, Hungary received a manipulated power system and, instead of the much-desired new ethical order, a new period of moral chaos arrived. As a result, the larger part of the country’s population, after a few milder years, had to suffer from a general disillusionment, economic difficulties and uncertainty of existence. Perhaps the fast, haphazard and not transparently carried out privatization process, started under the government of József (Joseph) Antall, was the main cause and this continued under every subsequent government. Applying the neo-liberal economic policy, the state-owned common property had to be transferred to private hands, to foreign or local investors, on the basis of the slogan that the state was a bad manager. The result of this was an ever-increasing polarization of the Hungarian community. Beside the classes of the well-situated, newly-rich entrepreneurs, the politically well-positioned administrators and the army, there were the masses of the barely existing intellectuals, the starving unemployed and the impoverished retirees. At the same time, the entire system of welfare organizations disappeared. It was expected that the new Government, led by the former Communist diplomat Gyula (Julius) Horn as Prime Minister (1994-1998), would bring stability and more social sensitivity toward the dispossessed and the poor. But Horn relentlessly continued the privatization, which amounted to selling-out the country’s property and carrying out economic curtailments, with the introduction of the so-called “Manifold Parcel”. Not surprisingly, he lost the following election and the FIDESZ (Hungarian Civic Union) was able to form a coalition government under Viktor Orbán. Although the economy of the country was making headway and the national debt was cut back, Orbán’s Government had to face constant and fierce attack from the Left, now in Opposition to such an extent, that it lost the 2002 elections. Once again the Left-Liberal coalition (Hungarian Socialist Party (MSZP) with the Alliance of Free Democrats (SZDSZ) assumed government, led by the former Communist Minister of Finance, Péter Medgyessy, who, it was revealed, had been a secret agent. In 2004, in quiet collusion, he was succeeded by Ferenc (Francis) Gyurcsány, a former leader of the Communist Youth

Alliance (KISZ). In 2006, Gyurcsány won the election with great promises, which were never fulfilled. He wanted to carry out an ill-considered, far-fetched modernization policy in the fields of economy, health, education etc., in all of which he failed and the country, which became a member of the EU in 2004 when it was in the forefront in economic growth in Central-Eastern Europe, soon became its last state on the list. The national debt grew fourfold to about 80,000 million US dollars; economic growth stalled and the privatization of the remaining part of the national wealth continued. Taxes increased proportionately, and also unemployment, impoverishment and social-community tensions. In addition to all this the global financial crisis engulfed Hungary. Eventually, on 21 March 2009, Gyurcsány had to resign as the President of the Hungarian Socialist Party (MSZP) and shortly afterwards also as Prime Minister. Instead of resorting to early elections, Gordon Bajnai, the specialist of finances of the former Government, became the new crisis-managing Prime Minister from 14 April 2009.

The 20 years of the post-Communist era did not bring the expected solution, improvements and success. Already during the rule of the Hungarian Democratic Federation (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum* - MDF), the ideological disillusionment and social impoverishment were growing, rendering the Government ever more unpopular, leading to its election defeat in 1994. This defeat ruined not only the future of the MDF, but destabilized and undermined the traditional value system it represented. The erosion, tension, unemployment, poverty, hopelessness and the disillusionment with politics all increased even more. To all these aspects was added the national debt, the raising of foreign loans, and the Global financial crisis. The country reached the threshold of total collapse. Behind all these is the false policy that “the capital can regulate itself”. This did not take place. What did occur was that, as a result of privatization, the new owners, including those from abroad, gained maximum profits, which were not re-invested, but were taken out of the country, which was simply regarded by the West as its market; its cheap mass-produced export goods could be sold there, thus ruining the remaining fraction of the economy still in Hungarian hands.

At present Hungary is in serious economic, political and moral crisis and tries to find a way out after the 2010 elections. – B: 1971, 7103, T: 7456.→**Antall, József; Horn, Gyula; Orbán, Viktor; Medgyessy, Péter; Gyurcsány, Ferenc.**

**Political System Changes in Hungary and the Hungarians of the West** – The collapse of the Communist order during 1989 and 1990 and the coming into power of a “national-minded” government created a euphoric mood not only in Hungary, but also in Hungarian circles living in the West. Then every émigré group imagined “their own political school of thought appearing on the horizon” and every group felt that their own past activity decisively contributed to the downfall of Communism, because of which they could rightfully expect due recognition from the newly upcoming national government, independently from their political affiliation; mainly expecting moral recognition and possibility expecting to take part in the rebuilding of the nation and the country. They also expected, understandably, to be Hungarians and their Hungarian citizenship to be recognized officially by an act of Parliament and carried out just as promptly as that, which denationalized them. What did occur after the changes were merely the presentation of a few decorations and the bestowal of a few nominal promotions, but the recognition did not come. This adverse beginning drove a wedge between the new Government and the Hungarians in the West after the first few months. As this wedge continued to grow, it tended to create an increasingly wide gulf, separating

those in power in the old country, on the one hand, and those among the émigrés, who were still deeply concerned about Hungary and its inhabitants, on the other. Those living in the West met with a certain coolness and distance on the part of virtually all the successive Hungarian Governments. There was no uniform attitude and policy regarding the several million Hungarians within the Carpathian Basin, who were forced to live under the hostile governments of the successor states (Romania, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and Carpatho-Ukraine), since Trianon (1920) and Paris (1947) peace dictates, apart from the maintenance of some cultural relations, but without the appreciation and solution of their serious problems. The Government of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (MDF), transformed the World Federation of Hungarians (*Magyarok Világszövetsége – MVSZ*) into a quarantine (enforced isolation) in 1992, to become a suitable place for the representatives of five million Hungarians outside Hungary to debate, protest and lament the lack of their due recognition. In 2000, the Fidesz led Parliament took away all financial support from the MVSZ, which resulted that some of the western members of the MVSZ left it and 14 of them formed the Western European Hungarian National Organization Association (*Bund Ungarischer Landesverbände in West Europe – Nyugat-Európai Országos Magyar Szervezettek Szövetsége – NYEOMSZSZ*). On 17 November 2011 the Fidesz-KDNP majority Parliament founded the Hungarian Diaspora Council (*Magyar Diaszpóra Tanács*), which is serving as a forum for the organizations of Hungarians scattered around the world, and also creates representatives of the diaspora Hungarians. The Diaspora Council will be in close co-operation with the Hungarian Standing Conference (*Magyar Állandó Értekezlet – MÁÉRT*). – B: 1926, 7103, T: 7456. → **World Federation of Hungarians; Teleki, Count Pál; Csoóri, Sándor; Patrubány, Miklós; Hungarian Diaspora Council.**

#### **Politics Can Be Different Party → Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Politzer, Ádám** (Alberti, Hungary, 1 October 1835 - Vienna, 20 August 1920) – Physician of Hungarian descent, otologist. In 1854 he obtained a Doctorate in Medicine from the University of Vienna, and was Professor there. In 1861, he became an honorary lecturer of Otology; in 1870 Associate Professor. In 1873 he founded the first Otological Clinic in Vienna. In 1896 he became a full Professor of Otology at the University of Vienna. He carried out fundamental research in the field of the pathology of ear-related illnesses like adhesive inflammation, inner-ear-suppurations, etc. The otological diagnosis was advanced by the otoscopic description of the eardrum, and the elaboration of the tuning-fork examination. The use of a ball, introduced by him, rendered the inflation of the *tuba auditiva* possible and also the draining of the effusions of the tympanum. He developed the surgery of the inner ear as well. He described the pharyngotympanic bag, named after him. Other associated eponyms: Politzer's ear perforator; Politzer's knife; Politzer's luminous cone; Politzer's method; Politzer's operation; Politzer's otoscope; Politzer's speculum and Politzer's test. He was a noted medical historian too, and founder and first Editor of the journal *Archiv für Ohrenheilkunde* (1889). His works include *Lehrbuch der Ohrenheilkunde* (1878), *Geschichte der Ohrenheilkunde* (1907-1913) and *Anatomie und Histologie des menschlichen Gehörorgans* (1889). He is the founder of modern otology. – B: 1730, 1781, 1031, 1160, T: 7456.

**Pollack, Mihály** (Michael) (Vienna, Austria, 30 August 1773 - Pest, 5 January 1855) –

Architect. He studied at the Academy in Vienna. During 1793 and 1794 he was in Milan, Italy, studying the Classicist forms of Lombardy. Later, in 1798, he settled in Pest. His first important work was to finish building the *Lutheran Church* at Deák Square in Pest. Then he worked on the renovation of the *Cathedral of Pécs*. He was the chief architect of the *National Theater* of Pest. In 1808, a Committee for Improvement was established and he became a member, and had an important role in the major architectural changes in the city. Between 1810 and 1830, he designed many great buildings and mansions for Pest. He was a famous master of the Hungarian Classicist style. His designing art is well shown on famous buildings, like the *Pesti Vigadó* (ballroom and concert hall), and the *Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy*. He designed country mansions and country houses. His most famous creation is the *National Museum*, Budapest, which is a masterpiece of the European Classicist style. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7663.

**Pollák, Antal** (Anthony) (Szentés, 29 March 1865 - Budapest, 30 March 1943) – Inventor. He graduated from the Commerce and Industry Academy, Graz, Austria. He returned to Hungary, settled in Szentés, and was involved in the corn-trade. Later, he conducted research into television and express telegraph. He moved to Budapest, continued his experiments, and came forward with his invention called ‘Teleautograf’. Then in 1885, he introduced high-speed telegraphy, which had been invented jointly with József (Joseph) Virág. Its capacity was 70 thousand words per hour. The invention was received favorably but it was forgotten because its great capacity could not be used up. The School of Electronics in Szentés was named after him in 1973. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7103.

**Pöltenberg, Ernő** (Ernest) (Poeltenberg) (Vienna, 1813 - Arad, now in Romania, 6 October 1849) – General, martyr. He was born into a well-to-do family; his father was a lawyer. He entered into military service in the Imperial Army in 1830. During his 18 years’ service, he became Captain. He was posted to Hungary in the spring of 1848, and became a supporter of the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849). He fought against the army of Jelacic, the Croatian *ban*, but he did not agree to the idea of crossing the Austro-Hungarian border with the army. Due to his position, doubt surrounded him for a while. He excelled himself in the Battle of Kápolna on 26-27 February 1849. He was the Commander of the 7th Army Corps, and was promoted first to Major, then Colonel and finally General. He participated in the Battle of Komárom, on 2-11 July, then in the Battle of Vác on 15-17 July. As a confidant of General Artúr Görgey, he mediated in the negotiations of the surrender to the Russian Army. He was captured by the Austrians and sentenced to execution by hanging. In his last moments he said: “This is a nice delegation to send to God to represent the cause of Hungarians”. – B: 1105, 1031, T: 7103. → **Arad, Martyrs of; Görgey, Artúr; Aulich, Lajos; Damjanich, János; Dessewffy, Arisztid; Kiss, Ernő; Knézich, Károly; Lahner, György; Lázár, Vilmos; Leningen, Count Károly; Nagy-Sándor, József; Schweidel, József; Török, Ignác; Vécsey, Count Károly; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von; Ferenc József (Francis Joseph), Emperor and King; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Pólya, György** (George) (Budapest, 13 December 1887 - Palo Alto, California, 7 September 1985) – Mathematician, mathematical philosopher. He was born into a Jewish family. His father’s former name was Pollak, and he converted to the Catholic faith. Initially he read Law, then Latin and Literature, and finally took Mathematics and

Physics. He was the tutor of the son of a baron, who lacked problem-solving skills. Polya constructed a problem-solving method for his student that would work for others as well. He completed his studies in Budapest, Göttingen and Paris. He was invited to teach at the Polytechnic of Zürich (1914-1940), where he was Professor of Mathematics until 1940. In the same year he moved to the USA with his wife because of their concern about Nazism in Germany. He taught at Brown University as a visiting professor for two years; then accepted an invitation from the University of Stanford, where his friend Gábor Szegő taught, and he stayed there until his retirement in 1953. Besides his outstanding results in the field of mathematical analysis, he worked on a great variety of mathematical topics, including series, number theory, combinatorics and probability. He was one of the most significant mathematical philosophers, who carried out pioneering philosophical and psychological studies in the field of mathematical heurism. His work, *How to Solve It* (1945) caused a sensation (reprinted in 1971), and was translated into 17 languages; in it he identifies and analyses such components of mathematical heurism, as analogy, induction, and solving of auxiliary problems. He pointed out, that a mathematical discovery is not some irrational enlightenment, or the function of an idea, which in its inception is not identifiable, but something, which can be analyzed. His most important works include, *How to Solve It: Mathematics and Plausible Reasoning. vols. i,ii*, (1954) and *Mathematical Discovery. On Understanding, Learning and Teaching Problem Solving, vols. i,ii*, (1962, 1965). In it Polya established four basic principles. First, understand the problem; second, devise a plan; third, carry out the plan; fourth, examine the solution obtained. Furthermore, Pólya applied his mathematical heuristic results to the teaching of mathematics. Polya has become known as the father of problem solving. These texts form the basis for modern thinking in the teaching of mathematics and, by the passing of time they have not become obsolete at all. His last work is: *The Art of Metaphysical Thinking (A metafizikai gondolkodás művészete)* (1988). In 1976 the George Polya Award was established, and the Polya Prize too, in 1969. – B: 1028, 1031, 1068, 1672, T: 7456, 7103.

**Pólya, Tibor** (Szolnok, 25 April 1886 - Szolnok, 29 November 1937) – Painter and graphic artist. He studied in Budapest, Szolnok and Paris. As a member of the Art Colony of Kecskemét from 1912 to 1919, he came under the influence of Aba-Novák. Aside from landscapes and figurative compositions, he also did caricatures and designed book covers and posters. He held yearly exhibitions in the Ernst Museum, Budapest, between 1917 and 1924. He traveled to the USA in 1925 and 1928 and published an album covering the journey of the delegation there for the unveiling of the statue of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. The Fészek Club in Budapest housed the exhibition of his collective works in 1929. From the thirties, he lived in and led the Art Colony of Szolnok. He also illustrated the books of several noted Hungarian writers including Gyula Krúdy, Frigyes Karinthy, etc. His works are preserved in the Hungarian National Gallery. Among his paintings are *Flowers and Fruits (Virágok és gyümölcsök)*; *Boulevard in Sunshine (Napfényes boulevard)*; *Village in Winter (Falu télen)*; *Marketplace in Szolnok (Szolnoki piactér)*, and *Bohóc (Clown)*. His paintings are characterized by impressionism, vivid colors, people and marked Hungarian style. A minor plane the *Polya* (1998 WJ) was named after him. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7677.→**Aba-Novák, Vilmos; Krúdy, Gyula; Karinthy, Frigyes; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Polyák, Imre** (Emeric) (Kecskemét, 16 April 1932 - ? 15 November 2010) – Wrestler.



He was Hungarian Champion 12 times between 1952 and 1964. He was a silver medalist at the Summer Olympic Games in Helsinki in 1952, at Melbourne in 1956, and at Rome in 1960, and a gold medalist in Tokyo (1964). He became three times World Champion (1955, 1956, 1960), and twice silver medalist (1961, 1963). From 1965 he was coach of the team of Dózsa Újpest; a leader of its Wrestling Department and finally its Counselor. He also worked for the Hungarian National Wrestling Team. He was inducted into the Wrestling Hall of Fame and made Sportsman of the Nation. – B: 1656, 1031, T: 7103.

**Polner, Zoltán** (Szeged, 24 January 1934 - ) – Poet, journalist. He obtained a Degree in Hungarian Literature from the University of Szeged in 1955. He taught in Pitvaros and Csanádpalota. For a while, he was Assistant Manager for the Theater of Szeged; then he taught again from 1959 in Ferencszállás, and from 1962 in Kiszombor. From 1965 he was a contributor to the *Congrád County Newspaper (Csongrád Megyei Hírlap)*, later became its columnist. In 1966 he obtained a Ph.D. and retired in 1993. His main interest is collecting folk-prayers, and ancient beliefs in County Csongrád. His poetry shows the influence of folk-poetry. From his ethnographic works seven films and two radio-plays were made. He also contributed to the Open-Air Performances of Szeged. Among his works are *On the Golden Branch of the Golden Tree (Arany fának arany ágán)* (1981); *Shadow of Silence (A csend árnyéka)*, poems (1988); *Mud-man (Sárember)* (1989), and *The Son of Man on the Golgotha (Ember Fia a Golgotán)*, archaic folk-prayers from the Szeged area (1998). He is a recipient the Creator Prize of Szeged (1971), the For the Socialist Culture Award (1979), and the Gyula Juhász Prize (1989). – B: 1257, 0878, T: 7103.

**Polónyi, István** (Stefan) (Gyula, 6 July 1930 - ) – Engineer, architect. His higher studies were at the Budapest Polytechnic (1948-1952), where he obtained his diploma. Between 1952 and 1956 he was an assistant professor at the Polytechnic of Budapest. Concurrently, he worked as a designer for the State Planning Department (*Iparterv*). In 1956 he escaped from Hungary and settled in Cologne, Germany, where he worked as staff-member at the *Peter Bauwens Bauunternehmung GmbH* Company. He opened his own consulting firm, first in Cologne, then in West Berlin. His firm soon became well-known in West-Germany; he designed numerous projects and he became one of the leading structural designers in Western Europe. In 1965, at the invitation of the Polytechnic of Berlin, he accepted a professorship there, and later became Dean. (1965-1973). From 1973 to 1995 he was professor at the new Dortmund University, where he founded the Faculty of Architecture, and was its Dean (1983-1987). He wrote 200 publications and five books including *Architektur und Tragwerk*; *Beton Atlas: Entwerfen mit Stahlbeton im Hochbau*, along with others, and he co-authored and edited numerous books. Among his works are the *Athletic Hall of Dortmund*; *Holland Dance Theater of the Hague*, and the *Museum of Arts of Bonn*. He is an Honorary Doctor of the University of Kassel, the Polytechnic of Budapest, and the Polytechnic of Berlin. He is a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (2007), and a recipient of a number of awards, including the Prize of European Town Construction (1977, 1978, 1987), and the Prize of Architecture of the University of Paris (1993). – B: 0874, T: 7103.

**Pomegranate as Decoration** – An element of the Hungarian folk art brought from the Orient. It is a general ornament with a round, oval or drop-shaped seed, and a lace, or flower petal-type top. Many have a checkered middle section copying a crest motive. It is

called “Golden apple” or the “Apple of the Prince” in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). There was a golden pomegranate on top of the Khazar ruler’s private coach. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Pomogáts, Béla** (Budapest, 22 October 1934 - ) – Historian of literature. He studied Literature at the University of Budapest (1953-1958). He participated in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, and was interned from 1959 to 1960; he was a teacher from 1961 to 1965; from 1965 he was an international contributor for the Institute of Hungarian Literature of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; he was Head of the 20th Century Department. From 1992 he worked at various important posts, including scientific counselor. Between 1994 and 1997, he was a representative of the General Assembly, and a member of the Hungarian Romanian Mixed Committee. After 1990 he was Editor-in-Chief for the periodicals *Literatura, Vigilia; Our Language and Culture (Nyelvünk és Kultúránk); Reality (Valóság)*, and *Minority Research (Kisebbségkutatás)*. Since 1996 he has been a member of the Editorial Committee of the daily *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. From 1992 he was President of the *Mother Tongue Conference (Anyanyelvi Konferencia)*. From 1993, he was the spokesman for the Democratic Charters, a member of the Executive of the Writers’ Union (*Írószövetség*) of Hungary; and from 1995 its President. Since 1994, he has been the spokesman for the *1956 Memorial Society (1956 Emlékbizottság)*. He was the last President of the Illyés Foundation. He received a literary doctorate in 1995. Some of his works are *Memories and Magic (Emlék és varázslat)* (1982); *Small Mirror. Hungarian Literary Profiles (Kistükör. Magyar irodalomtörténeti arcképek)* (1985, 1986); *Hungarian Literature of the West after 1945 (A nyugati Magyar irodalom 1945 után)*, with M. Bárdy and L. Rónay (1986); *Poetry and Popularism (Költészet és népiesség)* (1987); *Hungarian Reader from Transylvania (Erdélyi Magyar olvasóköny)* editor (1989); *Politics and Poetry (Politika és poétika)* (1996); *Blood of Falling Leaves (Hulló levelek vére)* short stories (1956,1996); *The Other Hungary (Másik Magyarország)* (1997), and *In Defense of Literature (Az irodalom védelmében)* (1998). He wrote literary portraits of Aladár Kuncz, Tibor Déry, Miklós Radnóti and Zoltán Jékely. He is a recipient among others, of the Literary Prize of the Art Foundation (1986), the Academy Prize (1990), the Attila József Prize (1991), the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Nagy Imre Memorial Plaque (1996), For the Minorities (1996) and the István Bocskai Prize (1998). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7684.→**Kuncz, Aladár; Jékely, Zoltán; Radnóti, Miklós; Déry Tibor.**

**Pongrátz, Gergely** (Gregory) (Szamosújvár, now Gherla, Transylvania, in Romania, 18 February, 1932 - Kiskunmajsa, 18 May, 2005) – One of the leaders of the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956. After World War II, the family moved to Hungary. He was conscripted into the Army and went through Communist indoctrination, which he rejected, together with the national-minded youths. He obtained a Degree in Agricultural Engineering and he worked on a collective farm. Having heard the news of the demonstration in Budapest, on 23 October 1956, he went to Budapest, and joined a group of young resistance fighters at the Corvin Cinema. Soon he emerged as their natural leader, along with his brother. This resistance group had a pair of Hungarian tanks, and they held their position against the first Soviet attack, and also against the second one, and then again, after 4 November, when the Soviets returned in strength. In the vicinity of Pongrátz’ Freedom Fighters was the Killian Barracks, led by Colonel Pál Maléter. He was sent to suppress the rebellion but, on making contact with the insurgents, he decided

to support them, although he did not order the men under his leadership to fight alongside the Freedom Fighters. Those who did so, voluntarily joined the Revolutionaries. Maléter later became Minister of Defense in the revolutionary Government of Imre (Emeric) Nagy. The Soviets invited him to negotiate their withdrawal but it was a trick. They captured him and eventually he was executed in 1958 along with Imre Nagy and others. When the Pongrátz Group had to give up their position, they left behind a dozen destroyed Soviet tanks. 200,000 Hungarians fled to the West. Gregory Pongrátz fled to Austria with others who intended to return in the spring, with the slogan: *M.U.K.* meaning: *Márciusban Újra Kezdjük* (We will start anew in March). Finally, Pongrátz emigrated to the U.S.A, and remained there until the collapse of the Communist System in Hungary. In 1991 he returned to Hungary. In Kiskunmajsa, he founded a Museum to record the events of 1956, and a chapel to commemorate the Revolution's fallen heroes. He wrote a book on the Revolution entitled: *Corvin Circle (Corvin köz)* (Chicago, 1982, Budapest, 1989, 1992). He became President of the World Federation of Hungarians in 1956 later, Vice-President of the *National Society of Political Prisoners (Politikai Foglyok Országos Szövetsége – POFOSZ)*. He created and led the *Kids of Pest Foundation of 1956 (1956-os Pesti Srác Alapítvány)*. He also ran a summer camp to tell young Hungarians about the heroic time in Hungary's 20th-century history. During a demonstration in Budapest, he was injured. In 1993, he participated in the foundation of the Jobbik Movement a political movement for a better Hungary. He is remembered as one of the emblematic figures of the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956.– B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Freedom Fight of 1956; Maleter, Pál; Nagy, Imre.**

**Pongrátz, József** (Joseph) (Ete, 4 June 1885 - Pápa, 6 November 1963) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer. He attended High School in Pápa (1902), and then studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa (1906). He was on scholarship in Scotland and in the USA, then Bishop's Secretary in Komárom from 1908. He was Professor of New Testament Studies at the Reformed Theological Academy, Pápa (1915-1951). He earned his Doctoral Degree in Theology at Debrecen. He was involved in library works from 1902. From 1917, he was Director of the Library of the Reformed College of Pápa, and later, of the Church District Library, Pápa until the end of his life. He organized the Papensia Collection. Pongrátz was publisher of the journal *Student World (Diákvilág)*, Pápa, and Editor for the *Transdanubian Protestant Journal (Dunántúli Protestáns Lapok)*. His writing appeared in the *Theological Review (Teológiai Szemle)*, and in the *Reformed Journal (Reformátusok Lapja)*, as well. His works include *Epistle to the Ephesians (Az efezusi levél)* (1911); *The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians (Pál apostol levele a Galatákhöz)* (1913); *Commentary on the Gospel of John (János evangéliumának magyarázata)* (1914); *Hungarian Students in England (Magyar diákok Angliában)* (1914), and *Introduction to the New Testament (Újszövetségi bevezetés)*. He was one of the renowned theologians of the Reformed Church in the first half of 20th century. – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Ponori Thewrewk, Aurél (1)** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 13 February 1842 - Geneva, 2 September 1912) – Anthropologist and physician. He was a descendant of the Thewrewk family of Ponor in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Vienna in 1866. From 1867 to 1869 he was a demonstrator in the Physiology Department of the Medical School of the University of Pest. From 1869 he was Professor of Physiology at the Medical-Surgical College of

Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and between 1869 and 1872 Professor of Physiology there. When this College became incorporated into the University of Kolozsvár, he continued as a professor from 1872 to 1881. For a while, during 1880, he carried out research in P. Broca's Institute in Paris. He studied the anthropological material at the Paris World Fair in 1878, and this made him resolve to devote his life to the anthropological study of Hungarians. Between 1881 and 1912 he was professor in the newly established Anthropology Department within the Faculty of Arts of Budapest University, and Director of the Institute of Anthropology there. Ponori Thewrewk was a keen follower of Darwinism and, together with Géza Entz, translated into Hungarian Charles Darwin's famous work entitled *On the Origin of the Species*. At his own expense he launched the *Anthropological Fascicules (Anthropológiai Füzetek)* in 1882; in its first and only issue he published 16 studies of his own. The center of his research was the anthropological nature of the Magyars at the time of their entry into the Carpathian Basin (A.D. 896), and he also studied the exhumed skeletons of historic individuals on whom he performed anthropological measurements: Reigning Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, Count Imre Thököly, and King Béla III; their identities were thereby confirmed. He was well known for the construction of an instrument called a Craniometer for measuring aspects of the human skull. The Anthropological Museum, which he established at the University of Budapest, became one of the most famous in Europe. In his study series, *Über den Yezoer Ainoschädel* (1888-1900), he demonstrated his craniometric methods with practical examples. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1892). As an anthropologist, he became world-famous. His other works include *Über den Bau der Nervenfasern* (1872); *Über ein Universal-kraniometer* (1888); *Grundzüge einer systematischen Kraniometrie* (1890), and *Report on the Physical Remains of King Béla III and his Queen (Jelentés III-ik Béla király és neje testereklyéiről)* (1894). – B: 0883, 1068, 1730, T: 7660, 7456.→**Ponori Thewrewk, Aurél (2); Craniometer; Lentz, Géza; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Thököly, Count Imre; Béla III, King.**

**Ponori Thewrewk, Aurél (2)** (Budapest, 2 May 1921 - ) – Astronomer. He came from an intellectual family. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a B.Sc. Degree in Education (1939-1944). From 1943 to 1948 he worked as an honorary junior clerk at the Institute of Astronomy of the University. Between 1947 and 1951 he was a teacher at a technical school. From 1951 to 1961 he was a research engineer at the Geophysical Measuring Equipment Works (*Geofizikai Mérőműszerek Gyára*), Budapest. He worked as Editor for the Táncsics Publishing House (*Táncsics könyvkiadó*) (1961-1975), Budapest. From 1963 to 1975 he was Deputy Director of the Urania Observatory, and between 1975 and 1981 he was its Director. In 1981 he retired, but he lectured on History of Astronomy at the University of Budapest from 1983 to 1988, and from 1994 to 1997. Between 1989 and 2000 he was President of the Hungarian Astronomical Society. His field of research is History of Astronomy and Chronology of Astronomy. His works include ca. 200 articles and books, such as *Biblical Wonders (Bibliai csodák)* (1965); *Modern Astronomical World View, vols. i,ii,iii (Modern csillagászati világkép, I,II,III)*, co-author (1969, 1972, 1975); *History of Astronomy (Csillagászatörténet)*, *Stars in the Bible (Csillagok a Bibliában)* (1993). and *Divina Astronomia...* (2001). He was awarded the György Kulin Memorial Medal (2002) – B: 1306, 1031, T: 7103.→**Ponori Thewrewk, Aurél (1); Kulin, György; Astronomy in Hungary.**

**Poór, Imre** (Emeric) (Dunaföldvár, 13 October 1823 - Budapest, 20 August 1897) – Physician and dermatologist. At first, he became a Piarist monk and teacher. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg rule, he joined the Hungarian national army as a “Honvéd” (defender of the motherland), and he saw the war through. After the war, he left the Piarist Order. In 1855 he obtained a Medical Degree from the University of Pest. From 1857 he was a demonstrator in the Medical Clinic of Pest; from 1857 to 1859 co-Editor for the journal *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)* and, in 1859 he became an honorary lecturer in Dermatology. He organized the Dermatological Division of the Rókus Hospital, Budapest, also becoming its Chief Physician. In 1860 he founded the journal, *Medical Therapy (Gyógyászat)*. He was a notable dermatologist, Editor for a technical dictionary, and the organizer of the movement to safeguard the interests of the medical profession. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1864). His works include *Addenda to the Medical Practicability of Nature (Adatok a természet orvosi célszerűségéhez)* (1865) and *The Natural System of Skin Diseases (A bőrbetegségek természetes rendszere)* (1869). – B: 1730, 0883, 0907, T: 7456.

**Popper, Péter** (Budapest, 19 November 1933 - Budapest, 16 April 2010) – Psychologist and writer. He studied Philosophy, Logic and Psychology at the University of Budapest (1952-1957), and worked as a child psychologist at various clinics. He became a professor at the Medical School of the University of Szeged (1984-1992). He was a guest professor of the Bar-Ilan University, Israel from 1992 to 1994. Then he was a counselor of the Prime Minister and, from 1994 to 1996 he taught at the University, the Academy of Dramatic Art, and at the Rabbi Training School in Budapest. Between 1974 and 1990 he was Editor-in-Chief of the *Psychological Review (Pszichológiai Szemle)*, and participated in many psychology-related committees. He authored 26 books, some of them are: *Formation of the Criminal Personality Disturbance (A kriminális személyiségzavar kialakulása)* (1970); *Book of the Inner Ways (A belső utak könyve)* (1981); *Trainig der Gefühle* (1989); *Physicians of the Future (A jövő orvosai)*, editor (1990); *Is it Painful to Die? (Fájdalmas meghalni?)* (1999); *Some Important Questions on the Psychology of Religion (A valláspszichológa néhány fontos kérdéséről)* (2001) and *Pelony or the Testament of Pilate (Peloni avagy Pilátus testamentuma)*, novel (1997). He is one the leading psychologists in Hungary. – B: 0874, 0878, T: 7103.

### **Population of Hungary→Hungarians (Magyars), Ethnogenesis of (1,2,3).**

**Pór, Bertalan** (Bartholomew) (Bábaszék, now Babiná, Slovakia, 4 November 1880 - Budapest, 29 August 1964) – Painter. He studied under the direction of László (Ladislav) Gyulay at the School of Industrial Design, and went to Munich for a year. He received the Harkányi Prize in 1901 for his self-portrait. He studied in Paris at the Julian Academy from 1901 to 1903, and became a popular portraitist. Returning home after his studies in Italy, he became a member of the group of “The Eight”, founded in 1910, and exhibited continuously at the Art Gallery of Budapest (*Műcsarnok*). His work can be categorized as formalistic. In 1911 he painted an 11-meter-long fresco on the facade of the Folk Opera building and worked with mosaics. After the collapse of the Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he moved to Czechoslovakia, and made a living by painting portraits, landscapes and animals. Pór was in the Soviet Union from 1936 to 1938, then in Paris, where the

Germans arrested him in 1941. After regaining his freedom, he supported the anti-German effort with his posters. In 1948 he returned to Budapest and taught at the Academy of Fine Arts. His paintings include *Sermon on the Mount (Hegyi beszéd)* (1911); *Bull (Bika)* (1948); *Self-portrait (Önarckép)* (1902, 1953), and *Family (Család)* (1909). He made posters, such as *Proletariat of the World, Unite! (Világproletárjai egyesüljete!) (1919)*. He also illustrated books, and had several exhibitions, including Berlin (1913), Vienna (1914), UNESCO (1946) and Paris (1955). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1949) and the Munkácsy Prize (1950). He received the title of Outstanding Artist in 1955. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7677.→**Berény, Róbert; Czigány, Dezső; Czóbel, Béla; Kernstok, Károly; Márffy, Ödön; Orbán, Dezső; Tihanyi, Lajos; Eight, The Group of.**

**Porter, Anna** (née Anna Mária Szigethy) (Budapest, during World War II - ) – Novelist, publisher. She participated in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight in Budapest. She had to escape from Hungary and found refugee status in Christchurch, New Zealand, where she studied English Literature at the University of Canterbury, and earned her BA and MA degrees. After two years in England, she moved to Toronto, Canada, worked for Collier Macmillan Canada and McClelland and Stewart from 1969, and became President and publisher of Seal Books. In 1982 she founded the Key Porter Books and is its CEO and Director. In 1986, she purchased a majority stake in Doubleday Canada of Key Porter Books. She is one of the most respected publishing professionals. Her published novels include *Hidden Agenda* (1984); *Mortal Sins* (1987); *The Book-fairs Murders* (1997); *The Storyteller* (2000), *Kasztner's Train* (2007), which won the 2007 Nereus Writers' Trust Non-Fiction Prize, and *The Ghosts of Europe* (2010), for which she was presented the Saughnesswy Cohen Prize. Since 2007, she has been writing about Central Europe for *Maclean's* and *The Globe and Mail*. She is the writer-in-residence at the University of Toronto's Center for European, Russian, Eurasian Studies (CERES). She was made Officer of the Order of Canada in 1991, and was awarded the Order of Ontario (2003). She has also been awarded three honorary degrees from universities and by a professional society. – B: 0892, 1031, T: 4342.

**Portisch, Lajos** (Louis) (Zalaegerszeg, 4 April 1937 - ) – Chess player, master-coach and writer. From 1961 he was an International Grand-Master. He was one of the strongest non-Soviet grandmasters in the 1960s and 1970s. He was qualified for the World Chess Championships five times. Among his successes was the tournament of Skopje in 1968. He led the Hungarian chess team to the Gold Medal in the 23rd Chess Olympiad, held in Buenos Aires in 1978. He participated in twenty Olympiads between 1956 and 2000, more than anyone else. He won one Gold, three Silver and two Bronze Olympic medals. He won many international tournaments during his career. He was in the 4th place on the world list in 1980. He was made the Sportsman of the Nation in 2004. – B: 1656, 1031, T: 7103.

**Portugal, Hungarians in** – Most of the Hungarian emigrés settled in Portugal during, or following World War II. Their number was estimated to be between 80 to 100 families. Previously almost all of them were connected in some way to former Hungarian Regent Miklós Horthy (1920-1944) and his family, who, after the war, were living in Estoril, Portugal. Elek Újpeéry, the last Hungarian Royal *chargé d'affaires*, worked and lived there. At the beginning of the 1930s, an engineer Andor Buda was to build up the

Portuguese chemical industry. The main organizer of meetings and social functions was Baron Frigyes (Frederick) Villani. The periodical entitled *Hungarian Clerical Unity (Magyar Papi Egység)* put the number of Hungarians in Portugal at 125 in its journal's 18/1961 edition. In 1969 the Hungarian Office of Statistics in Budapest did not mention Hungarians in Portugal. – B: 1020, T: 3240.→**Horthy, Miklós.**

**Pósa, Lajos** (Louis) (Nemesradnót, now Radnovce Slovakia, 9 April 1850 - Budapest, 9 July 1914) – Poet, writer and journalist. He attended High School in Rimaszombat (now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia), and Sárospatak. He acquired a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest. He was a teacher in 1875 and 1876, then a contributor to the journals, *Mad Miska (Bolond Miska)*; the *Inspector (Ellenőr)*; the *National Journal (Nemzeti Hírlap)*, and the *Szeged Diary (Szegedi Napló)*. He was Editor of *My Newspaper (Én Újságom)*, a popular youth magazine from 1889. His selected writings are *Poems (Költemények)* (1878); *140 Songs (140 Dal)* (1887); *Soaring Song (Száll az ének)* (1899, 1904, 1908); *Works of Lajos Pósa vols. i-v (Pósa Lajos munkái I-V)* (1905-1907); *Children's Poems of Lajos Pósa (Pósa Lajos gyermekversei)* (1914); *Patriotic Poems (Hazafias versek)* (1926), and *The Tulip Chest (A tulipántos láda)*, edited by. Zs. Vida (1981). Many of his poems were set to music by Pista Dankó, Géza Lányi and Béla Bartók. – B: 0877, 0883, 1257, T: 7103.→**Dankó, Pista, Lányi, Viktor Géza; Bartók, Béla.**

**Pósta, Béla** (Kecskemét, 22 August 1862 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 16 April 1919) – Archeologist and expert in heraldry. First, he read Law at the University of Budapest and later studied Arts there. In 1885 he was employed by the Hungarian National Museum. In 1897 he took part in the Asiatic expedition of Count Jenő (Eugene) Zichy. From 1899 he was Professor of Archeology at the University of Kolozsvár, and was in charge of the Medal Cabinet and Antiquary Department of the Transylvanian (*Erdélyi*) Museum. In course of his study trips, he traveled throughout Europe and participated in several archeological congresses. He was the author of numerous heraldic, numismatic and archeological articles. He launched and edited the journal, *Papers from the Medal and Archeological Collection of the Transylvania Museum (Dolgozatok az Erdélyi Múzeum Érem és Régiségtárából)*. His works include *Numismatic Proofs for the History of Hungary (Érmészeti bizonyítékok Magyarország történetéhez)* (1886), and *Archeological Studies in Russia (Régészeti tanulmányok orosz földön)* (1905). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Zichy, Count Jenő.**

**Pósta, Sándor** (Alexander) (Pánd, 25 November 1888 - Budapest, 4 November 1952) – Fencer, dentist. He was a student of Santelli Italo, later László (Ladislás) Gerentsér. In the 1924 Olympic Games he was individual Olympic Champion in sword-fencing, where he was a member of the 2nd placement sword-fencing team, as well as 3rd placement rapier team. As a member of the Athletic Football Club (MAFC) of Budapest Polytechnic, he was a 5-times selected rapier-swordsman, and a 4.times selected swordsman. Apart from his work as a dentist, he was engaged in writing for sports newspapers and drawing sports-caricatures. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Postage Stamp** – When, on 1 July 1850, the Austrian (Habsburg) Postal Law was extended to the area of the historic Kingdom of Hungary, to acknowledge and prove that the sending of letters and newspapers had been “post-paid”, the use of the so-called



“letter-mark”, i.e. stamp, was introduced and the age of stamps began worldwide. From that day onward every Post Office started delivering money and parcels as well. From 1859 the new express delivery came into operation. At that time, a German-Austrian-Hungarian Postal Union was formed, which introduced uniform handling and uniform postal rates and tariffs. – B: 1230, 0899, T: 7456.

### **Póstyén Agreement→Hungarian-Slovakian Population Exchange.**

**Poszler, György** (George) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 12 June 1931 - ) – Esthete, literary historian. He attended the Piarist High School in Kolozsvár and in 1945, moved to Budapest, where he completed his studies, graduating in 1949. He studied History at the University of Budapest, and acquired a B.A. Degree in Education in 1953. He taught in the countryside for eleven years: at Mosonmagyaróvár and Szombathely. From 1964 to 1968 he was Department Head at the Public Education Institution (*Népművelési Intézet*) and between 1968 and 1972, was Deputy Department Head at the Ministry of Culture (*Művelődésügyi Minisztérium*). In 1972 he became Lecturer in Esthetics at the University of Budapest and concurrently at the Academy of Dramatic Art. In both institutes, he became a professor in 1983, and taught and researched Esthetics, Literary Theory and Literary History at the Academy. From 1982 to 1987 he was Deputy Rector at the University. He wrote a great number of articles and studies and more than a dozen books, among them *The Beginning of Antal Szerb's Career* (*Szerb Antal pályakezése*) (1965); *The Crossroads of the Novel... (A regény választójai...)* textbook (1981); *Principles, Ideas, Nostalgias* (*Eszmék eszmények, nosztalgiák*) (1989); *Encounters, Essays* (*Találkozások, esszék*) (1992), and *Light-signs, Essays* (*Fényjelek, esszék*) (1995). He is member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding in 1990, ordinary in 1995). He is the recipient of a number of awards, including the János Apáczai Csere Prize (1992), the Life Achievement Prize of the Soros Foundation (1996), the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1997), and the Széchenyi Prize (1998). – B: 1257, 0878, 1774, T: 7103.

**Póthe, István** (Stephen) (Alsónyárasd, now Dolni Náražd, Slovakia, 27 June 1947 - ) – Actor. He completed the Agricultural Technical High School of Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia) (1962-1966). From 1966 to 1969 he worked in factories in Nagymegyér (now Vel'ký Meder, Slovakia), while attending classes at the School of Arts of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1969 to 2007 he was an actor in the Hungarian Regional Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház*), and in its successor, the Jókai Theater of Komárom (*Komáromi Jókai Színház*), Rév-Komárom (now Komárno, Slovakia) and, from 1976 to 1980, and 1981 to 1986 he was President of that theater. His main roles include Jenő Baradlay in Mór Jókai-Koppány' *Sons of the Stone Hearted Man* (*A kőszivű ember fiai*) (1975); Rodrigo in W. Shakespeare's *Othello* (1975), and Etienne in E. M. Labiche's *An Italian Straw Hat* (*Un Chapeau de paille d'Italie, Szalmakalap*) (1990). From 1973 on, he had regular radio-play roles in the Hungarian broadcast of Radio Pozsony. His film roles include Baker (*Pék*) in T. Rényi's *At the Beginning of Time* (*Idők kezdetén*); Refugee (*Menekült*) in Medved's *Catacombs* (*Katakombák*). He was Editor for his Literary Broadcast entitled: *Not everything that shines is Humour* (*Nem minden humor, ami fénylik*) (1986). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Potsdam Conference** – The Conference between the leaders of the three Allied Powers:



Sir Winston Churchill, Clement Attlee, Prime Minister of England, the American President, Harry S. Truman, and Soviet leader Joseph V Stalin, held from 17 July to 2 August 1945, in the hunting lodge of Cecilienhof in Potsdam, near Berlin. The decisions made at the Conference included the demilitarization of Germany, the punishment of war criminals, the liquidation of German military industries, the dissolution of German monopolies, the extent of war indemnities, the delineation of the western borders of Poland, the re-settlement of the German population of Czechoslovakia, Poland and Hungary, and the cession of the city of Königsberg and its surrounding areas to the Soviet Union. The Conference rejected the Czechoslovakian demand for the deportation of Hungarians from Czechoslovakia. To carry out its decisions, including the preparation of the Peace Treaties with Italy, Hungary, Bulgaria, Finland and Romania, the Conference set up the Allied Control Commission and the Council of Foreign Ministers. The Potsdam Agreement reached at the conference was signed by President Truman of the United States, Prime Minister Attlee of England, and Stalin, the President of the Soviet Council of Ministers.

The deportation of some 3 million Germans, mainly from the Sudetenland of Czechoslovakia, was accompanied by grave cruelties. In Hungary and Poland it was done in a rather orderly manner. In total, about 14 million Germans were forcibly resettled from other Eastern European countries into German territories. The Hungarian government's Order No. 12,330/1945, dated 29 December 1945, set the stage for the removal of 136,000 ethnic Germans from Hungary. Slovakia expelled some 100,000 Hungarians, and sent 60,000 to forced labor in Czech territory. The bulk of Hungarian population in Czechoslovakia was designated as "collective war criminals" and stripped from properties and basic human rights by the inhuman "Benes Decrees" in 1945. – B: 1230, 1153, 1020, T: 7665. → **Benes Decrees; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Pottery** – Between 1015 and 1031, *Gerencsér-puszta* (the Plain of Gerencsér) was donated by King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038) to the Greek Nuns of Veszprém Valley, which was known by the surrounding villages as a community of potters. Many objects were found attesting to pottery, partly from the graves and partly from the settlements: pot-shaped ceramics found in graves, kettles and shards of cauldrons made of clay. Hungarian pottery flourished between the 17th and 19th centuries with the establishment of guilds. The potters' productivity and social interests in the agricultural towns and cities were protected by guilds. Among the earliest potter guilds, the one in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) was founded in 1512; in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), in 1569; in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in 1574, and almost at the same time in Dés (now Dej, in Romania). In Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), and on the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*) the guilds could be founded only after the Turkish rule (1699 on). The statistics of 1890 show that 7000 potters made annually 30-40 million pieces of crockery. At that time there were several thousand settlements where potters plied their trade and there were villages where almost all the people were potters. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7680.

**Pozsgay, Imre** (Emeric) (Kóny, 26 November 1933 -) – Politician. After graduating from the Lenin Institute in Budapest with a Degree in English, he started his political career at the Bács-Kiskun County Committee of the Hungarian Socialist Worker's Party (MSZMP). He was posted to Budapest and started working as a deputy administrative officer for the Central Committee of the Party in 1970. In 1975 he was promoted to Deputy Minister and then, in 1976, to Minister of Culture. In 1980 he became Minister of

Education. Pozsgay held this office for only two years, mostly because of disagreements with János (John) Kádár, the Party Leader, and György Aczél, the Party's Chief Ideologist. Between 1982 and 1988 he worked as the Chairman of the Patriotic People's Front (*Hazafias Népfront*), an umbrella formation representing organizations and institutions not formally affiliated with the MSZMP. It was his radical report, *Turning Point and Reform*, which started the debate that led to political changes in 1989. He was a key player in Hungary's path to democracy. After Kádár was removed from his office in 1988, Pozsgay's career accelerated, and he was appointed Minister of State. In this capacity he oversaw the political and legal work that, by the spring of 1990, led to the political transformation of Hungary from a Communist model 'people's democracy' to a Western-style parliamentary democracy. After the MSZMP reconstituted itself into the Hungarian Socialist Party (Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP) in October 1989, he became its Deputy President. However, he soon left the MSZP and, in 1991, formed the National Democratic Alliance (*Nemzeti Demokratikus Szövetség*), which he headed until it was dissolved in 1996. Pozsgay was also a Member of Parliament between 1983 and 1994. In 1995 and 1996, he was the President of the Movement for Hungarian Unity (*Magyar Egységért Mozgalom*). Between 1996 and 2000 he was a Presidium Member of the World Federation of Hungarians (*Magyarok Világszövetsége*), and Rector of the St László Academy (1995-2000). Since 1991 he has been Professor of Political Science at the University of Debrecen. He is the author of many articles and books, among them the periodicals *Socialist Society and Humanism*, and was Deputy Editor-in-Chief for the *Society Review (Társadalmi Szemle)* (1975-1976). His other works include *Socialist Society and Humanism (Szocialista Társadalom és Humanizmus)* (1978); *Democracy and Culture (Demokrácia és Kultúra)* (1980); *Questions of October (Októberi kérdések)* (1988); *After One Year, Before Election (Egy év után, választás előtt)* (1988), and *Political Career in the Party-State and in the System-Change (Politikus pálya a pártállamban és a rendszer váltásban)* (1998). – B: 1110, 1014, 1061, 0873, T: 7103. → **Patriotic People's Front; Kádár, János; Aczél, György.**

**Pozsony** (German: Pressburg; Slovakian: Bratislava) – Capital of Northern Hungary or Upland (*Felvidék*) of Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin, now capital of the newly established state of Slovakia (1993). It is situated at the southern foot of the Little Carpathian Range, on the left bank of the Danube, 130-200 m above sea level. The history of the town started in the 9th century, when it was the stronghold of the Moravians. During the time of the ingress of the Magyars into the Carpathian Basin, it fell to the Magyars in 892, and it was in the area of this town that the Magyar forces defeated the Bavarians in 907. Emperor Henry III besieged it in vain. In 1291, King András III gave the town autonomy. After the Hungarian defeat at Mohács in 1526 by the Turks, Pozsony came under Habsburg domination as part of Royal Hungary. The Holy Crown was kept in the Castle of Pozsony between 1552 and 1784. It became the Capital of the Royal part of Hungary as the coronation town between 1563 and 1830, while the central part of Hungary was under Ottoman Turkish occupation, and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) was an independent Hungarian principality. The first Hungarian daily paper *Magyar News (Magyar Hírmondó)* appeared in Pozsony in 1780. The Treaty of Pozsony was signed with Emperor Napoleon I on 26 December 1805. The castle and part of the town were burned down in 1811. The New Laws of 1848 were sanctioned here by Emperor and King Ferdinand V on 11 April 1848. Until 1919, it was a royal free borough. Pozsony is an industrial, commercial, political and cultural center. It

has manufacturers of machinery, chemicals, electrical equipment and textiles. It has petroleum refineries as well and it is a leading Danube port. It is the meeting point of three ethnic groups: Hungarian, Austrian-German and Slovak. Its population was 65,867 in 1901 (33,202 German, 20,102 Magyars and 10,715 Slovaks); 142,520 in 1930; 381,000 in 1981, and 428,672 in 2001 (391,762 Slovaks, 16,451 Magyars, 7,972 Czechs, 1200 Germans, 461 Ruthenians, 452 Ukrainians and 417 Gypsies). On the Castle Hill (*Várhegy*), at 85m are the ruins of the castle, built in its present form during the reign of Empress Maria Theresa. East of it stretches the Old Town, originally bounded by a wall (only some remnants of it still exists), from where the suburbs radiate in all directions. The Old Town is very rich in distinguished buildings of Romanesque, Gothic, Renaissance, Baroque and Neo-Classical styles. The many notable buildings include the Town Hall, consisting of three parts - its oldest part has been in existence ever since 1288; the middle part with a Gothic tower dating from 1387, and the Apponyi family's Rococo palace, added to it in 1867; the building is now the archive and a museum for Pozsony. The municipal Mayor's office complex has been housed in the Primate's Renaissance palace since 1903. In front of the old town hall is the Renaissance Roland Fountain of 1572. The reform diets of 1753 were held in the Parliament Building. Cardinal Péter Pázmány (1570-1637) had a palace built for the Jesuits in 1626, which later became the Academy of Jurisprudence and, in 1914, it was taken over by the Erzsébet (Elizabeth) University of Pozsony, established in 1914. In 1923, the University was transferred from Pozsony to Pécs, after the 1920 Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon. Its buildings in Pozsony became the home of the Slovakian University. It was in the Royal Residence of the 15th century, reconstructed in the 18th century, that the 9-year-old Ferenc (Franz) Liszt gave a recital in 1820. The building of the Royal Hungarian Mint was originally the University, established by King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). The crypt of Cardinal Esterházy's mausoleum holds the mortal remains of Cardinal Péter Pázmány and other church and lay dignitaries. The churches of Pozsony include the Gothic St. Martin Church of the 13th century, which acted as the Hungarian coronation cathedral between 1563 and 1830; the Holy Trinity Church (1672-1728), the Capuchins Church (1708-1718), and the Elizabeth Nuns Church (in existence since 1420, rebuilt in 1744,). Pozsony became increasingly Hungarian ethnically during the Hungarian era; but this trend was reversed when it came under Czechoslovak rule in 1920. By the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon of 1920 the town was ceded to the newly created state of Czechoslovakia; in 1939 to the independent Slovakia, and again to Slovakia in 1993. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1647, 1789, 1799, 1816, 7456; T: 7456.→**Pozsony, Battle of; Pozsony, Szent Márton Cathedral; Pozsony Yearbooks; Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Pozsony, Battle of** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia since 1920) – The decisive Battle of Pozsony was fought between Louis the Child (*Gyermek Lajos*) (893-911), the last true Carolingian ruler, the King of East Francia (Germany), and Reigning Prince Árpád, ruler of the Magyars, on 3-7 July 907. Louis's aim was to destroy the Magyars (*decretum...Ugros eliminanda esse*). This was written even on the battle flags of a huge army assembled and led against Hungary. According to the chronicles, the united Bavarian and Frankish army lost 35,000 men, among them the commanding General Ditmar, two bishops, three abbots, ten counts, most of the navy and supplies. Three sons of Prince Árpád also fell in the battle; even Árpád was wounded and died after the battle. However, their sacrifice was not in vain because, for a hundred years the German army

did not even attempt to enter Hungarian territory. Neither Slavs nor Germans forgot this gigantic battle. If Ditmar had prevailed, the Slavs of the North and the South could have been united, or the territory of Hungary could have been part of the German empire. – B: 1285, 1031, T: 7103.→**Pozsony; Pozsony, Szent Márton Cathedral; Pozsony Yearbooks; Zolta.**

**Pozsony Codex** (from 1520) (Pozsony now Bratislava, Slovakia) – The only Codex of Hungary extant in the form of a copy. The original, ever since its copy was made in 1837, was lost without a trace. This copy could only be regarded approximately accurate and it is held in the manuscript archive of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest. According to some, the book is a duodecimo paper codex, while others regard it as octavo on basis of the facsimiles. The Codex was written by three hands. Among the writers, only the first writer's name is known: he called himself Scribe Michael. The date of his writing (1520) is noted in two places. The Codex contains prayers and some Gospel verses used for the main feasts. It appears to be a compilation from a number of sources and its content largely agrees with that of the Gyöngyös and Thewrewk Codices. It was prepared for nuns. The original belonged to the library of the Franciscan monastery of Pozsony (Pressburg, now Bratislava, Slovakia). – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Codex Literature.**

**Pozsony, Ferenc** (Francis) (Zabola, now Zabăla, Romania, 16 April 1955 - ) – Ethnographer. He studied Hungarian Linguistics and Literature at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), completing his courses in 1981. He obtained a Ph.D. in Philology in 1997. He was a high school teacher in Kézdivásárhely (now Targu Secuesc, Romania), from 1981 to 1990. From 1990 he worked as lecturer; from 1998 as a reader in Hungarian Language and Culture at the University of Kolozsvár. His works include *On the Shores of Dream-water. Hungarian Folk Ballads from the Black-Ügy River Area (Álomvíz partján. Fekete-ügyvidéki magyar népballadák)* (1984) and *On the Shores of the River Seret. Moldvan Csángó Folk Poetry (Szeret vize partján. Moldvai csángómagyar népköltészet)* (1995). He has been an honorary member of the Hungarian Ethnographical Society since 1998. He was awarded the János Jankó Prize (1989). – B: 1036, T: 7456.→**Pragmatic Sanction; Károly III, King; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Pozsony, Szent Márton Cathedral** (St.Martin) (Now Bratislava, Slovakia) – This Gothic church is the most significant work of art in Pozsony. Originally there was another church in the same place, where the cathedral now stands. It was the St Savior Church, which was built in 1221, and destroyed during the war between the Hungarians and the Czech King Ottokar II (c. 1233 - 26 August 1278). The new church was erected in early 1300. It was designed as a three-aisled Gothic basilica. All three aisles have the same height. The tower was used as a watchtower as well, because the church building was situated beside the trench. It had cannons and was used as a fortress until 1557. Later, the church walls and the tower lost their significance as a fortress, and the church received a new sanctuary, a chapel on the side, and a front hall. Because the construction lasted for two centuries, it shows some Renaissance style as well. Sculptor György Rafael Dommer created many of the Baroque-style statues for the church. He worked in the city for ten years. One of the masterpieces of the church is the statue of St Márton (St. Martin), which is made of lead and represents the saint in a hussar outfit, on horseback.

It dates from 1734-1735. Originally, the statue was at the main altar, but the Czechs removed it in 1919. The church received its present-day form in 1895.

The Neo-Gothic tower is 85 m high and, at the top, there is a 300-kg golden crown to commemorate the fact, that between 1563 and 1830, Hungarian Kings and Queens were crowned in the church. The names of 11 kings and 8 queens are displayed on a marble wall on the left side of the sanctuary. During the Turkish occupation, Pozsony was the capital city of Hungary. There is a bronze baptismal font from 1403, and a holy water container from 1517. The relic of St Martin of Tours is above the main altar in a silver coffin. In the undercroft there are burial places of bishops, the Pálffy and the Pázmány families, and Count István Illésházi, who was a founding member of the Hungarian Academy of Science, as well as Cardinals: Ágost Keresztély, György Lippay, Imre Losy and Péter Pázmány. There are the sarcophagi of Count Miklós Pálffy, who was a military commander during the Turkish War, and his son, Count János Pálffy, Palatine of Hungary. – B: 1144, 1020, T: 7663.→**Pozsony; Pozsony, Battle of; Pozsony Yearbooks; Pázmány, Péter; Illésházy, Count István (1,2); Pálffy, Count János.**

**Pozsony Yearbooks** (*Annales Posonienses, Pozsonyi Évkönyvek*) – The fourth part of the Pray Codex contains the oldest annals, the Pozsony Yearbooks. This is the oldest Hungarian historical work, which records the events between 997 and 1203. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7659.→**Pray Codex; Codex Literature.**

**Prágay, János** (John) (? – Cuba, 1851) – Hungarian *Honvéd* military officer, and a rebel officer in Cuba. After the completion of his studies, he worked as an officer of the Court Chancellery of Vienna. In 1849, during the Revolution and War of Independence, he went to Tokaj to join General György (George) Klapka's camp, and stayed with him right to the capitulation of Komárom, as his adjutant with the rank of lieutenant colonel. After the fall of the War of Independence, he emigrated and, late in 1849, sailed from London to the USA, and settled in New York, where he was engaged as a writer in English. Here he became acquainted with the Venezuelan-borne Cuban revolutionary General Narcise Lopez, who lived in exile in New York. Prágay followed General Lopez to Cuba, but their little troop suffered defeat against the Spaniards. After cruel torturing, Lopez was executed. Seeing this, the wounded Prágay shot himself. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Klapka, György; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Pragmatic Sanction** (*Pragmatica Sanctio* of Emperor Charles VI, King Károly III, 1711-1740) – Edict, issued by the last German male member of the House of Habsburg regulating the succession to his hereditary lands. It was read on 19 April 1713 before the ministers and councilors, but was temporarily kept secret. The Law ordained that all the Austrian hereditary lands should always remain united, and that in the absence of male descendants they should pass to the daughters that might be born to the Emperor; and not until their descendants died out should the right of succession revert to the daughters of his brother, Emperor Joseph I (1705-1711), and to their male and female descendants. The Pragmatic Sanction was accepted by the estates of the Austrian lands in 1720; then, in the course of time, it was also recognized and guaranteed by the Powers of Europe, so that, after the death of Charles VI, his daughter, Maria Theresa could succeed. – B & T: 1173.→**Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Pray Codex** – Manuscripts from the mid 12th to early 13th centuries on 172 folios of

parchment. It was found by the priest and librarian György (George) Pray, at the University Library of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), at the end of 18th century. The manuscript bears the name of György (George) Pray (1723-1801). The Codex contains the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti beszéd és ima)*, the first known continuous prose text in Hungarian. The 32-line funeral oration is a free Hungarian translation of the Latin sermon found in the volume. The Prayer is faithful to the Latin text. The Codex contains, among others, a missal, an Easter mystery play, songs with musical notations, synodic laws from the time of King Kálmán (Coloman, 1095-1116), and the oldest Hungarian annals known as the Pozsony Yearbook. The latter lists the Hungarian Kings up to 1210. A tinted ink drawing of the Passion makes this relic more valuable. – B: 1796, T: 7103.→**Funeral Oration and Prayer; Pray, György; Pozsony Yearbook; Codex Literature.**

**Pray, György S.J.** (George) (praji) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 11 June 1723 - Pest, 23 September 1801) – Abbot Canon, historian. He entered the Jesuit Order in 1740 and studied at the Order's College in Vienna. In 1742 he studied Philosophy in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). Following this he was a teacher in various towns. After his ordination into the priesthood in 1754, he taught at the *Teresianum* in Vienna, then in the towns of Győr, Nagyszombat and, finally, in Buda. In 1773, when the Order was suppressed, he became a Parish Priest in the Diocese of Esztergom. This was when Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) appointed him as Historian of Hungary. In 1777, he became the librarian of the University Library, which was transferred from Nagyszombat to Budapest.

He conducted a broad range of activities in the science of History. He was the first who, for scientific purposes, examined the archives of the Treasury, which until then, had been kept behind closed doors. While immersed in researching the older period of Hungarian history, he was the first to draw attention to one of the oldest of Hungarian linguistic records, the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti beszéd és könyörgés)*. His main work is the *Annales Hunnorum, Avarorum et Hungarorum...*In it, he promoted the Hun-Avar-Hungarian continuity theory, applying systematic methodology. It is a synthesis of Hungarian History and preceding events from the Huns to 1564, which was published in Vienna in 1761. Representing the first professional summary of Hungarian history, his work entitled: *Annales regum Hungariae I-IV*, was also published in Vienna between 1763 and 1770. In the Codex, later named after him, he was the first to publish a section of the *Funeral Oration* and the *Margit Legend*. His manuscripts are kept in the University Library of Budapest. – B: 0883, 1257, 1153, T: 7659.→**Pray Codex; Mária Terézia,**

**Prazsmár Fortified Church** (now Prejmer, Romania) – This architectural rarity is the largest fortified church in Transylvania. Standing on the main square of Prazsmár, the building of the church dates back to the 13th century and it was fortified in the 15th century. The east-facing church was built in a Gothic style and it has an almost circular ground plan. The fortifications included a moat with a drawbridge and complete double walls, a large bastion incorporating the gate and a system of corridors under the bastion. At the middle of the underground corridor a grated iron door provided added protection. The outer wall was destroyed; only the foundation remained, but the inner 12 m high wall is still standing. The moat and the drawbridge disappeared during the centuries. In the 19th century, a corridor, decorated with columns was built, leading to the church. A total of 275 chambers were constructed against the protected face of the inner wall to provide

shelter for the villagers during sieges. These are still in good condition. During the renovation of the fortress church in 1960-1970, architectural relics of different ages were unearthed. – B: 1337, 1020, T: 7663.

**Pre-Border Land** (*gyepűelve*) – After 896, when the Magyar settlement of the Carpathian Basin was completed, an uninhabited and impassable zone was established along the western border, inside the legal limit, for defensive purposes. That was called the *gyepű* (*marchland*). The line was drawn from Moson through Kapuvár and Sárvár, up to Vasvár. The western limit of the *gyepű*, which was fortified and crossing was permitted only at designated points, was the actual border of the country. Certain clans or tribes were settled nearby to maintain and defend the *gyepű*. Those were the tribes, which had recently joined the Magyars, like the Khabars, Pechenegs and Szeklers. That border zone was patrolled and the entrance gates were securely guarded by the gate guards. The border guards used their own weapons and sustained themselves without pay, but they received all the privileges of the other free guards delegated by the king.

This line of defense, during the 12th century, was slowly moved to the west. In the *gyepű* region, some forts were erected. In front of the *gyepű* on the other side of the limit was also an uninhabited strip of land, the so called *gyepűelve*. This way, Hungary in the middle ages had a double-guarded border. In the 11th century, right behind the *gyepű*, a chain of earthen fortifications was erected with forts like Csákány, a Benedictine cloister, founded in 1157, which was transformed into a permanent fortification by King Béla III (1172-1196). Right after the Mongol invasion (1241-1242), a chain of stone forts became the backbone of Hungary's western defense system. The border guards continued their duty after that transformation, but their significance diminished with time. The *gyepű* system existed until the 14th century, when King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437), entrusted border defense to oligarch families. – B: 1134, 1231, 1798, T: 3233. → **Gyepű; Borderland; Kabars; Pechenegs; Szekers.**

**Pre-Hungarians** – Early Magyars, a large ethnic group, also called the “late Avars”. They moved into the Carpathian Basin between 670 and 680, as an early group of the Magyars (Hungarians) – a working hypothesis put forward by archeologist Gyula (Julius) László. On the basis of their belt-decorations, they are also called the griffin-tendril people. After their appearance in the Basin, the Avar settlements spread as far as the Little Hungarian Plain and the Vienna Basin in the west and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in the east. The group appears to be of Asian origin, from the cis-Ural area, NW of the Aral Sea, speaking a now-extinct Turkic language. It is possible that one of their groups – the griffin-wearing Székelys (Szeklers), Várkonyis, and Tárkányis – came from the Maeotis (now Sea of Azov) region west of the Caspian Sea. It was there that they joined the tendril-wearing Onogurs and together they entered the Carpathian Basin, forming the late phase of the Avar rule. While they still abided in the Maeotis area, according to an ancient legend (in the *Hungarian Chronicle* or *Gesta Hungarorum*), their ancestral heroes Hunor and Magor (Magyar) had their abduction adventure with the two daughters of the Alan prince Dula, tracing the origin of the Magyars and Huns to the union of these two pairs. The last reference to an Avar Khagan by a contemporary Byzantine source is dated 677, marking the end of the hundred-year rule of the Avar Khanate in the Carpathian Basin and ushering in the age of the “Late Avars” (Early Magyars). The Avar presence in the Carpathian Basin lasted for more than three hundred years – B: 1230, 1068, 1647, T: 7456. → **Avars; László, Gyula, Griffin-Tendril Group;**

**Pre-Scythians** – Early Scythians, possibly of eastern origin, lived on the northern slopes of the Caucasus Mountains including the Kuban River flats and the adjoining Steppes of southern (European) Russia. They are considered to have consisted of a basic ethnic layer of Mongolian tribes, gradually mixed over the centuries with a superimposed series of Indo-Germanic tribes; who called themselves *Skolots*. They spoke an Indo-Iranian language, but had no system of writing. They were nomadic conquerors and skilled horsemen. In their early history, their economy was based on animal husbandry; they formed a variety of settlement types, without living in permanent houses, with characteristic burial habits and steppe art (famous for their goldsmith work), all unknown by the neighboring peoples in Europe and the cis-Ural area. Pressed by the westward drive of the Iranians in the 8th century BC (when they were attacked by the Huns, who were defeated by the Chinese), the Scythians or Scyths moved into southern Russia, leaving behind the Sakas. The Scyths, in turn, attacked the Cimmerians. In 516 BC Darius I., marched against the Scythians, but could not defeat them and ended with a humiliating Persian defeat. The Scythians survived the attack by Alexander the Great about 325 BC. In their early history, they did not reach the Carpathian Basin, only the outer, eastern foothills. At the end of their history, the Sarmatians drove the defeated Scythian remnants to the Danube delta and the Crimea. In the later phases of their history, from about 600 BC, they did move into, and settled on the Great Hungarian Plain and in Transylvania, and persisted there until the appearance of the Celts, with famous Scythian sites, containing richly decorated gold stags, excavated at Tápiószentmárton and Zöldhalompusztá. Recent excavations in the Altai Mountains, especially at the Pazyryk site, suggest that their origins could have been in western Siberia, before they migrated west into southern Russia in the early first millennium BC. Other archeologists insist that Pre-Scythians moved from south to north since Scythian tombs were found from Persia to Pazyryk, which is in the lower Siberian region, and from Ukraine to Hungary. At one stage in their history they could have reached the borders of China. – B: 1068, 1230, 1582, 1789, 1647, 1800, T: 3240, 7456.→**Scythians; Huns, Pre-Hungarians; Pazyryk Scythian Graves, Russia.**

**Preis, Hugó** (Ruma, now in Croatia, 21 September 1860 - Budapest, 5 July 1940) – Physician, bacteriologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1885. During 1890 and 1891 he carried out research in German, French and Belgian institutes. From 1885 to 1901 he worked in the Institute of Pathological Anatomy and Forensic Medicine at the University of Budapest. Between 1891 and 1906 he was Head of the Bacteriological Laboratory of the Veterinary College, where he was a professor from 1894 to 1895. Then, from 1895 to 1931, he worked at the University of Budapest, where he was Professor of Bacteriology, and from 1914 to 1931 also Professor of General Pathology and Therapy. He was the founder of Bacteriology in Hungary. On the authority of the Minister of Agriculture, he set up the Bacteriological Stations. During World War I, he was in charge of the production of vaccines against cholera and typhoid and later, also of diphtheria. He was the discoverer of the P-Nocard-bacterium, causing tuberculosis in sheep, similar to the pseudo-tuberculosis of rodents. His research was aimed at the infectious diseases of cattle and pigs, the investigation of bacteriophages and the connections caused by the disparate behavior of anthrax bacteria. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1912, ordinary 1923). He earned international recognition with his research work. His works include *Bacteriology* (1899);



*On the Bubonic Plague (A pestisről)* (1900); *Die Bakteriophagie vornehmlich auf Grund eigener Untersuchungen* (1925); *Infection and Immunity (Infekció és immunitás)* (1936), and *Outline of General Pathology, (Az általános kórtan vázлата)*, co-author with I. Went and K. Sántha (1939). – B: 1068, 1160, 1730, 1780, T: 7456.

**Press in Hungary** – Serial publications, especially daily newspapers developed relatively late in Hungary, compared with Western European countries, since Hungarian feudal society was less interested in the events of distant countries. The first Hungarian newspapers were, in fact, prepared mainly for foreign readership to provide information about the country. The *Mercurius Hungaricus* of the Rákóczi War of Independence (1703-1711) also mainly strove to inform other countries; the *Nova Posoniensia* (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia), published by Mátyás (Matthew) Bél in 1721 and, after him, a few other papers endeavored to further the education of the young. Newspapers published for a wider readership at first appeared in German. The *Hungarian Newspaper (Magyar Hírmondó)*, published in Pozsony in 1780, was the first newspaper in the Hungarian language. The Hungarian papers of the late 18th and early 19th century (*Magyar Kurir; Hadi és más Nevezetes Történetek; Hazai és Külföldi Tudósítások*, etc.) despite the limitations of Habsburg censorship, endeavored to give voice to political opinions and supported the burgeoning literary and language movements. These aspirations brought about the first Hungarian language periodicals, such as the *Magyar Museum, Orpheus, Urania*, etc. The reform efforts, beginning in the 1820s, required a press with more definite political viewpoints. Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi used the paper *Present Age (Jelenkor)* (1832), and its supplement *Conversing (Társalkodó)*. For spreading his reform plans. Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, earlier on, could only publish his impressive papers in manuscript and duplicated form: *Parliamentary Reports (Országgyűlési Tudósítások)* and *Municipal Records, 1836-1837 (Törvényhatósági Tudósítások, 1836-1837)*. Then, in 1841, the newspaper *Pest Journal (Pesti Hírlap)* was launched. In its editorials, Lajos Kossuth gave direction to the political struggle. It was during this period that the first important scientific journals appeared, such as the *Scientific Collection (Tudományos Gyűjtemény); Physician's Magazine (Orvosi Tár)*, and *Scientific Magazine (Tudománytár)*, as well as literary journals (*Kritikai Lapok, Athenaeum* and *Figyelmező*) and the so-called fashion magazines (*Regélő, Pesti Divatlap*, and *Életképek*). One objective of the political aspirations of the Reform Age was to attain freedom of the press.

Actually, the 1848-1849 War of Independence against the Habsburg rule began with the people of Pest rising on March 15th, 1848, declaring a free press. For the duration of the war the censorship-free press proved to be very helpful, such as *Március Tizenötödike (March 15th); Workers' Paper (Munkások Újsága)* and *Gazette (Közlöny)*. During the years of oppression after the collapse of the war in the fight against Austrian absolutism, the papers *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló); Hungarian Press (Magyar Sajtó)* and *Fatherland (Hon)* played an important role.

After the Compromise of 1867, in the developing bourgeois press, many new papers and journals appeared. At the same time, numerous important scientific journals were started: *Centuries (Századok); Hungarian Language (Magyar Nyelv); Budapest Review (Budapesti Szemle)*, and *Hungarian Book Review (Magyar Könyvszemle)*. In the early 1900s, newspaper trusts were formed (the papers of the Légrády Brothers, *Evening Papers*, etc.). It was a significant event, when the paper of the progressive literary movements, *West (Nyugat)*, was launched. During the First World War, censorship

allowed only articles supporting the war effort. The more important newspapers in the inter-war years were the *National Paper (Nemzeti Újság)*; *New Generation (Új Nemzedék)*; *Hungary (Magyarország)*; *Independence (Függetlenség)*; *New Hungarians (Új Magyarok)*; *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*; *Evening Messenger (Esti Kurir)*; *World (Világ)*, and later on, the *Hungarian Newspaper (Magyar Hírlap)*.

During the first years after World War II, there were still many bourgeois papers in existence, but, after 1948, with special press censorship introduced by the Communist regime, only those directed and inspected by the Hungarian Communist Party could exist, among which the leading role was played by the official paper of the party, *Free People (Szabad Nép)*. After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, the ruling Party's official paper *People's Freedom (Népszabadság)* came out, in addition to the *Voice of the People (Népszava)*, the Party's central paper. In the 1980s, with the political opposition to the regime, illegal, clandestine papers, the *Samisdats*, became increasingly popular.

After the political system change, from 1989 on, many papers appeared again with bourgeois tendencies, beside some old papers. Upon the withdrawal of the Soviet Forces from Hungary, the press censorship ceased. In 1991 there were 36 dailies and 81 other papers and magazines. Among them, the old *People's Freedom (Népszabadság)*; *Hungarian Forum (Magyar Fórum)*; *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*; *Hungarian Newspaper (Magyar Hírlap)*, and political, religious, as well as literary papers and periodicals, including *the Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*; *168 Hours (168 óra)*; *Weekly Response (Heti Válasz)*; *the New Man (Új Ember)*; *Reformed (Presbyterians') Paper (Reformátusok Lapja)*; *Evangelical (Lutheran) Life (Evangélikus Élet)*; *Vigilia; Confessio*, and, in increasing numbers, electronic portals. Hungarians living in foreign states in the Carpathian Basin since the Peace Dictates of 1920 and 1947, also have their Hungarian newspapers and magazines, such as: *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)* (Serbia); *Krónika* (Romania), and *New Word (Új Szó)* (Slovakia), to mention only a few. – B: 1051, 1343, 7103, T: 7456, 7617. → **Bél, Mátyás; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Press of the Hungarian Emigrés** – The first Hungarian language paper of the Kossuth emigration was *The Hungarian Exiles' Paper (A Magyar Száműzöttek Lapja)*. Since World War I, about 10,000 papers were founded abroad, of which about 2500 still existed in the late 1980s. About half of them were published regularly, the rest either occasionally or not systematically. Their types: weekly, monthly or bi-monthly. About 60-65% of them are published in printed form, published mainly by Hungarian Cultural Centers; the rest are on microfiches issued by Churches and other societies. Some are available on Internet websites. The number of copies is relatively small. Even the largest newspapers do not publish more than 15,000 copies. Their importance is quite significant in keeping alive 'national identity'. Their information is open and comprehensive. On Hungarian subjects, more than 15 Hungarian *emigré* publishers regularly review books. Most of the publishers' main business is newspapers and periodicals. Besides them, there are many smaller, occasional publishers, partly cooperating with the permanent ones or foreign publishers. The number of annually published books is about 240,000 volumes. Hungarian emigrants comprise approximately 90% of the purchasers of these books. In 1986, the total number of books dealing with Hungarian emigrant subjects reached 40-50 million volumes. Emigrés published 6 million volumes. With the passing years, this figure is declining with regard to Hungarian books, but increasing in English books with Hungarian subject matters. The Corvinus Library-Hungarian History (electronic) is active

in this respect ([www.corvinuslibrary.com](http://www.corvinuslibrary.com) website). – B: 1020, 7103, T: 7680.→**Magyaródy, Szabolcs.**

**Presser, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 27 May 1948 - ) – Musician, composer and singer. He completed his music studies at the Béla Bartók Special School of Music. He became a member and leader of the Omega, later, the Locomotive GT ensembles. Since 1978 he has been Music Director of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). He composed several hundred songs, wrote music for films and incidental music for the stage. His records appeared in Hungary and abroad. His stage works include *Imaginary Report on an American Pop-festival* (*Képzelt riport egy amerikai popfesztiválról*) (1973); *Good Evening Summer, Good Evening Love* (*Jó estét nyár, jó estét szerelem*) (1977); *The Rehearsal* (*A próba*) ballet (1982); *Attic* (*Padlás*) (1989), and *St. István Boulevard 14* (*Szent István Körút 14*) (1998). He also produced a number of albums such as the *Electromagnetic* (1982); *Only Songs* (*Csak dalok*) (1994), and *Angels and Men* (*Angyalok és emberek*) (2000). In 1993 he was appointed, along with Judit Halász, “good-service” ambassador of UNICEF. Presser is an outstanding representative of Hungarian light-music. He is a recipient of the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1977), the Artist of Merit Award (1990), the Jenő Huszka Prize (1996), the Kossuth Prize (2003), and the Prima Primissima Award (2004). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.→**Halász, Judit.**

**Preysz, Móric** (Maurice) (Sopron, 23 July 1829 - Budapest, 24 March 1877) – Chemist. He studied chemistry at the University of Pest in 1844 and at the Polytechnic of Vienna in 1845. He worked in Vienna in 1853 as a demonstrator in chemistry under Professor Schrötter. In 1855 he was a chemistry teacher at the Real-High School of Pest. In 1861 he proved that the after-fermentation of wine may be prevented, if it is warmed in a closed vessel to 70- 80 C° and then hermetically sealed. His results were demonstrated at the general assembly of the Winegrowers’ Society of Hegyalja in 1862. By doing this, he anticipated Pasteur by four years, who in 1865 similarly demonstrated this procedure now known as “pasteurization”. He took active part in the introduction of gaslighting and the improvement of gas quality as a result of his investigations. By means of the results of his investigations on water-analysis and water supply begun in 1861, it was possible to build the water mains of Pest in 1868. He was Corresponding Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1863). His works include *On the Prevention of After-fermentation of the Wine from Tokaj* (Hegyalja) (*A tokaji bor utóerjedésének meggátlásáról*) (1865), and *On the Important Content of Well-Waters of Pest* (*A pesti kútvizek lényeges tartalmáról*), co-authored with László Aujeszky (1865). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Unbudding.**

**Prielle, Kornélia** (Cornelia) (Priel, Antónia) (Máramarossziget, now Sighetu Marmăției, Romania, 1 June 1826 - Budapest, 25 February 1906) – Actress. She first appeared on stage in István (Stephen) Tóth’s company at Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania). Thereafter, she was contracted to Dávid Kilényi, and with him she traveled in the towns of Transylvania. The famous Ede (Edward) Szigligeti took notice of her at Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania), and had her contracted to the National Theater, Pest, for one season. This was followed by years of stage appearances in the countryside. During 1845-1846 she appeared in Debrecen (it was here that the great lyric poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi proposed to her); in 1846 in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); in 1847 in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Székesfehérvár and Nagyszeben. In 1848-

1849 she played on the stages of the Transylvanian towns, directed by Miklós (Nicholas) Feleky. In 1852 she played at Eperjes (now Presov, Slovakia), Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) and Miskolc, while in 1853 she appeared in Székesfehérvár and Győr with the ensemble of Endre (Andrew) Latabár. From 1856 she was a member of the Company of Ferenc (Francis) Gyulay, Lajos (Louis) Hegedüs, Mihály (Michael) Havi and Gyula (Julius) Miklósy. On 25 April 1859 Kornélia Prielle was again contracted to the National Theater, whose valued and celebrated member she remained until the end of her life, though she still played at Nagykanizsa in the summer of 1860, and at Pécs in the winter. In 1881 she was the first to be given the rank of “life” member. In the course of her six-and-a-half decade career as an actress, she had the opportunity to meet the greats of the pioneer actors. She was an excellent interpreter of middle-class drawing room scenes. Her roles included Lizi in E. Szigligeti’s *Jew*; Cordelia in Shakespeare’s *King Lear*; Melinda in J. Katona’s *Bánk bán*; Margaret Gauthier in Dumas’ *The Lady of the Camellias (Dame aux camellias)*; Queen Anne in E. Scribe’s *The Glass of Water (Verre d'eau; Egy pohár víz)*; Elmira in Molière’s *Tartuffe*; Elizabeth in J. Szigeti’s *Rank and Mode (Rang és mód)*, and Modest Countess in G. Csiky’s *The Grandma (A nagymama)*. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Szigligeti, Ede; Petőfi, Sándor; Latabár, Endre.**

**Priests’ Lament** (*Papok siralma, Margarita pedibus calcatur...*) (1308 ?) – A dirge in Latin by an unknown author from the lower ranks of the clergy. He criticized the succession debate; the papacy’s unwarrantable interference in the affairs of Hungary; the luxurious life-style of the prelates of the Church, and the declining respect for science. He offered prayers for the reformation of the clergy and the Church. – B: 1257, T: 7103.

**Prince** – (1) In Hungary during the reign of the Árpád-dynasty (9th century to 1301), a portion of the realm, mostly a third of the country, called *ducatu*s (Principality or Dukedom), was given over to a prince to reign with royal authority. The title of “prince” was given to the king’s first son, his younger brother, or to a close male relative. (2) In the 17th century, the Habsburg rulers introduced their own system in this regard. With estate donations, the title of “prince” was given to the Esterházy family in 1687; in the 18th century, to the Batthányi and Grassalkovich families. The Primate of Esztergom also had the title of prince from 1715. All those princes were simultaneously princes of the Holy Roman Empire. After the abolishment of the Holy Roman Empire, from 1806 on, the princes of Hungary became princes of Austria. The title of prince was awarded, for the first time in independent Hungary, to Count Tasziló Festetich in 1911. – B: 1153, 1231, T: 3233.

**Printing Shops (Early) in Hungary** – We know of the products of two early printing establishments in Hungary.

(1) The Hess print shop in Buda, whose owner and master printer, András Hess, at the invitation of László (Ladislav) Karai, Vice Chancellor and Provost of Buda, moved from Rome to Hungary in 1472 during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490). Hess published his first book, the *Buda Chronicle*, with the support of László Karai, on the eve of Pentecost, on 5 June 1473. The matrices (printer’s types), used in Buda, he brought with him from the Laurer-Press of the St Eusebius Monastery in Rome, where he earlier served as a printer. The paper used for the Buda Chronicle is of Hungarian manufacture; its watermark is to be found only on paper used in Codices and documents originating in Hungary between 1467 and 1477. The typesetters of Hess were

Hungarians, who correctly used contemporary Hungarian abbreviations seldom found in foreign texts, such as *ppe co* (*perpetuus comes*), the title of a Hungarian dignitary. Besides experienced printers, he also had to employ an editor and proofreader, familiar with Hungarian history. This person was not only a scholar, but a poet as well. There would have remained a gap at the end of one of the central printing blocks – considered an esthetic flaw at the time – had he not filled it with a funeral ode in hexameters, in memory of King Károly Robert (1307-1342).

There is another familiar publication of András Hess from Buda, and that is a booklet of 20 quarto leaves, containing the works of two classical Greek authors, Xenophon and Basilius, in Latin translation.

(2) The latest findings of research librarians indicate that there was another printing establishment active in Hungary between 1477 and 1780, probably in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). Its first product was a short liturgical text, a *Confessionale*. As neither the name of the owner of the print shop, nor its location are indicated in any of the three publications, he came to be known as the “mysterious printer of the *Confessionale*”, after his first significant publication. The author of this book is Antonius Florentinus, Archbishop of Florence. The colophon only gives the publication year, 1477. There are only four extant copies, all originating in early Hungarian monasteries. The Pozsony print shop’s third publication is a *Biography of St Jerome* by Lauvidius, printed on the same Hungarian paper as the others, displaying the watermark of a scale. The fourth publication is a unique *Letter of indulgence* written by Canon János Han, dated 11 May 1480, now in the Pozsony City Library which, according to the hand notation, was for the benefit of a woman named “Agnes de Posenio”. János Han was Canon of the St Márton (Martin) Cathedral of Pozsony. – B: 1020, 1091, T: 7617.

**Prinz, Gyula** (Julius) (Rábamolnári, now Püspökmolnári, 11 January 1882 - Budapest, 31 December 1975) – Geologist, geographer, folklorist. On the advice of Baron Loránd (Roland) Eötvös, the renowned physicist, he registered at the University of Budapest, where he studied Geology, and completed his studies at Breslau, Germany (now Wrocław, Poland) (1902-1904). He earned a PhD in 1904. In 1906-1907 he participated in the second Central Asian expedition of György (George) Almásy and mapped the Tien-Shan Mountain range. He named one of its peaks Lóczy, after his former Professor; and he named another peak Cholnoky, an eminent geographer. He repeated this journey alone in 1906-1907 and again in 1909, conducting further research in the Tien-Shan and parts of Inner Asia. His scientific achievement has been highly regarded. He wrote about his experiences in a book. In 1908 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) of geology at the University of Budapest. On a study trip, he went to Iceland (1914) and Scotland (1917), but this was interrupted by World War I. He was a professor of geography at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava) (1918-1919); the University of Pécs (1923-1941); the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1940-1944); the University of Szeged (1945-1957), and was Dean of the University of Szeged in 1948 and 1949, and Assistant Dean from 1949 to 1950. He retired in 1957. From 1920 he was Vice-President, then President of the Hungarian Geographic Society (*Magyar Földrajzi Társaság*). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1935 to 1949, when he was not recognized for political reasons, but he was rehabilitated in 1989. His works include a *Travelogue from a Central Asian Journey* (*Úti jegyzetek Közép-Ázsiából*) in *Geographical Gazette* (1906, 1907, 1908); *My travels in Central Asia* (*Utazásaim Belsőáziában*) (1910); *Folkloristic Observations in Tien-*

*Shan (Néprajzi megfigyelések a Tien-Sánban)* (1908); *Die Vergleitscherung der nördlichen Teiles des zentralen Tien-Schan Gebirges, (Mitt. d. k. u. k. Geogr. Ges. f. Wien)* (1909); *Geography of Hungary (Magyarország földrajza)* (1914, 1926); *Forms of settlement in Hungary (Magyarország településformái)* (1922); *Towns of Europe (Európa városai)* (1924); *Das heutige Königreich Ungarn (Hungarian Kingdom Today – A mai Magyar Királyság)* (1930), and *Geography of Six Continents (Hat világrész földrajza)* (1943). Together with Jenő (Eugene) Cholnoky and Count Pál (Paul) Teleki he wrote the geographical volumes *Hungarian soil – Hungarian race, vols. i,ii,iii (Magyar föld – magyar faj I,II, III)*, 1936-1938) in the *Hungarológia – Series* of the University Press. He was a recipient of the Kitaibel Memorial Medal (1939), the Lajos Lóczy Medal (1939). There is a memorial plaque at his birthplace at Püspökmolnári and there is also a Prinz Prize. – B: 1031, 1068, 1105, 1122, 7456, T: 7103, 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd; Almásy, György; Lóczy, Lajos; Cholnoky, Jenő; Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Priskos Rhetor** (Latin: Priscus; Greek: rhetor: orator, advocate, diplomat) (5th century A.D.) – Greek historian and diplomat. He was a member of a Byzantine diplomatic delegation led by Maximinos to Attila, King of the Huns, in 448 or 449. In his historical work, he wrote about this mission. He reported on the lifestyle and habits of the Huns, particularly about those of their leaders. In his valued but fragmented work he precisely described one of Attila's residences, somewhere on the Great Plain of today's Hungary. The town was surrounded by wooden fences and towers. The banquet was served on rich gold and silver wares, but Attila ate and drank moderately from wooden plate and cup. Priskos Rhetor reported about a secret Byzantine plot to assassinate Attila, which came to nothing because it was revealed. There is a charming novel about this visit by Géza Gárdonyi: *The Invisible Man (A láthatatlan ember)*. – B: 0942, 1160, 1384, +00, T: 7103.→**Attila; Ildico; Gárdonyi, Géza.**

**Prisoners of World War II (Hungarian)→Hungarian Prisoners of World War II in Soviet Camps; Hungarian Prisoners of World War II in Western Camps**

**Prohászka, Lajos** (Louis) (Brassó now Braşov, Romania, 2 March 1897 - Budapest, 16 June 1963) – Philosopher, educator. He completed his studies in the Faculty of Arts at the University of Budapest, and in German Universities. From 1923 he worked as a librarian in the National Széchényi Library, Budapest; from 1928 in the University Library. He became an honorary lecturer in 1929 at the University of Pécs; in 1930 at the University of Budapest; then, from 1935 to 1948 full Professor of Education at the University of Budapest. Between 1931 and 1940 he was Editor for the journal *Athenaeum*. In 1934 he published a monumental cultural-philosophical work entitled: *The Wanderer and the Exile (A vándor és a bujdosó)*, in which he attempted to define the spiritual characteristics of the Hungarians, and also tried to justify, with the history of ideas, the German-Hungarian common fate. It caused a great deal of debate, even with the leading historian Gyula (Julius) Szekfű who, with his circle of scholars, attacked him on a wide front. During World War II, as President of the Hungarian Educational Society, he raised his voice against the fascist and militaristic education of the youth. His works include *Life as Action and Work (Az élet, mint tett és mű)* (1926); *The Soul and the Absolute (A lélek és az abszolútum)* (1930); *Spirit of the Age and the Responsibility of Education of the Youth (A korszellem és a nevelői felelősség)* (1943), and *History and Culture (Történet és kultúra)* (1946). – B: 1068, 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Szekfű, Gyula.**

**Prohászka, Ottokár** (Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, 10 October 1858 - Budapest, 2 April



1927) – Roman Catholic Bishop, theologian, writer and orator. His high school studies took place in Losonc (now Lucenec, Slovakia), Nyitra, Kalocsa and Esztergom, and he studied Theology in Rome. He was ordained in 1881, and taught in a Lyceum in Esztergom; from 1888 he was a teacher at the seminary there. In 1904 he became a professor at the Theological Department of the University of Budapest. In 1906 he was consecrated Bishop of Székesfehérvár. From 1903 he was one of the leaders of the Christian Socialist Movement. During World War I, in 1916, he was the first to propose that the peasant soldiers returning from the front should be provided with land. He also headed the movement to establish orphanages for war

orphans and this is how, among others, the “Ottokár Orphanage” of Pomáz (North of Budapest) came into being. From 1920 to 1922 he was a Member of the Parliament, but he did not accept the Prime-Ministership, offered to him. However, he became President of the *National Christian Uniting Party* (*Keresztény Nemzeti Egyesülés Párt*). He was the leading figure in the religious revival of the Hungarian middle class with his conferences, his religious exercises and his orations. In his books, he strived to lift their spiritual life. His fearless thoughts, acquainted with the needs of the times, his new, individual, idiosyncratic language, his poetic nature, warm personality, captivating appearance and voice lent irresistible force to his orations. In his books, he was the psychologist and specialist, the excellent observer of individual spiritual needs and social deficiencies. He fought against the excesses of materialistic capitalism, as much as against the danger of atheistic Marxism. His social thinking and Christian humanism attracted the youth of the country. He was accused of nationalism, chauvinism and anti-Semitism, but he was the spirited advocate of social equalization, and the much-needed agrarian reform. In his theology, elements of neo-Thomism and those of Bergson’s irrationalism can be found. His works in 25 volumes were published by Antal (Anthony) Schütz. His personal life was characterized by modesty and lack of need. It was while delivering a sermon from the pulpit of the University Church of Budapest, that he suffered a stroke and died. Prohászka was a leading figure of the early 20th Century Roman Catholicism of Hungary, as well as its spiritual life. His writings include *God and World* (*Isten és világ*) (1891); *Triumphant Worldview* (*Diadalmas Világnézet*) (1903); *Modern Catholicism. Culture and Revolution* (*Modern katolicizmus. Kultúra és forradalom*) (1918), as well as *Soliloquia*; *Culture and Terror*; *Meditations*; *Dominus Jesus*; *Bread of Life*, and *Earth and Heaven*. His works were also translated into German. Sándor (Alexander) Sík, in his book *Gárdonyi, Prohászka, Ady*, treats him as one of the reformers of the poetic aspect of the Hungarian language. The *Prohászka Breviary* was collated by Frigyes (Frederick) Brisits. – B: 0942, 1068, 1257, 1285, T: 7456, 7103. → **Schütz, Antal; Sík, Sándor.**

**Próhle, Károly Jr.** (Charles) (Sopron, 22 February 1911 - Budapest, 10 May, 2005) – Lutheran theologian. He completed his secondary school in his place of birth (1921-1929). He studied Theology at Sopron and in the Lutheran Theological Faculty of the University of Pécs (1929-1933). Then he did his post-graduate studies in Rabbinic and Talmudic Literature and New Testament subjects at the University of Tübingen,

Germany (1933-1934). In 1934-1935 he attended the University of Königsberg, Germany, (now Kaliningrad, Russian Federation) where, through Professors Schniewind and Iwand, he came in close contact with the youth wing of the anti-Nazi German Confessing Church. He was ordained in 1935, and worked as Assistant Pastor in the congregations of Kéty, Sopron and Szentgotthárd. In 1937 and 1938 he studied at the University of Halle, Germany. Between 1939 and 1951 he was Pastor in Sopronbánfalva, and lecturer of German language at the Lutheran Theological Faculty, Sopron (1941-1950). He earned a doctoral degree in Theology in 1965. First, he was an assistant professor, then a full professor at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest, from 1950 to his retirement in 1988. He taught Practical, Systematic Theology and New Testament Studies. He served as Dean of the Theological Academy, (1963-1964 and 1967-1969). After his retirement, he continued lecturing in History of Philosophy and History of Religions. He made two lecture tours in the USA: in 1967 and in 1969. He was a member of the Theological Committee of the Lutheran World Federation (1957-1970); President of the New Testament Translation Committee of the Hungarian Bible Council (1965-1975); General Secretary of the Ecumenical Churches in Hungary (1972-1982); Editor-in-Chief for the *Pastor (Lelkipásztor)* (1967-1973), and of the *Theological Review (Theológiai Szemle)* (1973-1982); a member of the Editorial Board of the periodical *Diakónia* (1979-1993); Study-Director of the Lutheran Church (1982-1988), and President of the Lutheran Society of Theological Science (1986). From 1990 he lectured Liturgics at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music. From 1995 he was a presidium-member of the Hungarian Philosophical Society. He wrote many articles, studies and books in Hungarian and German, including *The Truth of the Gospel – Christian Dogmatics and Ethics (Az evangélium igazsága – keresztyén hit és erkölcsstan)* (1958, 1990); *Introduction to the New Testament (Újszövetségi bevezetés)* (1959, 1979); *Church Service Book (Ágenda)* with L. Benczúr, L. Várady (1963); *Gospel of Luke (Lukács evangéliuma)* commentary (1956, 1991); *Hoffnung ohne Illusion (Hope without Illusion)* (1970); *Unsere Sendung in der Welt... (Our Mission in the World...)* (1970), and *Hidden Words of Jesus (Jézus rejtett szavai)* (1990). – B: 1050, T: 7103.

**Pröhle, Károly Sr.** (Charles) (Rábabogyoszló, 17 March 1875 - Sopron, 11 December 1962) – Lutheran theologian. His theological studies were completed in Sopron, Greifswald and Tübingen, Germany. In 1918 he obtained his Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. Following his work as an assistant pastor, teacher of religion and later, as a pastor from 1907, he became a professor at the Lutheran Theological Academy in Sopron. He was Professor of Theology in the Department of Theology, established there in 1923, and four times Dean. He participated in international organizations, such as the *Luther Akademie in Sonderhausen*, World Conference on Faith and Order, *Lutherischer Weltkonvent*, which he kept up until his retirement. His works include *The Augsburg Confession (Az Ágostai Hitvallás)* (1930); *The Task of Theology in the Present Age (A teológia feladata a jelenkorban)* (1933); *Luther and the Reformation (Luther és a reformáció)* (1940); *Humanity, Hungarians and Christianity (Emberség, Magyarság, Kereszténység)* (1941); *Crisis in Our Theological Culture (Hittudományi kultúránk válsága)* (1944), and *The World of Faith (A hit világa)* (1948). The Theological Faculty of the University of Leipzig awarded him an honorary doctorate. – B: 1050, T: 7456.  
→**Pröhle, Károly Jr.**

**Proletarian Dictatorship→Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; Hungary, History**



of (*Hungary in World War II (1939-1945) Soviet occupation, Communist rule and after*); Rákosi, Period of; Kádár, Period of.

**Prónay, Pál** (Paul) (Romhány, 2 November 1874 - ?, 1944 or 1945) – Hussar military officer. He completed his studies at the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy of Budapest. In World War I, he fought in the Jászkun Hussar Regiment. In 1916 he was seriously wounded and was discharged as a captain. After the proclamation of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (21 March - 1 August 1919), he moved to Szeged and, during the Soviet Republic, in June 1919 he formed a task-force from demobilized officers and non-commissioned officers, who, after the collapse of the Soviet Republic, took retaliatory action, including summary executions against Communist leaders. As a Hussar lieutenant colonel he was one of the leaders of the Western Hungarian struggles to retain the Órvidék (now Burgenland, Austria) and not to allow Austria to keep them permanently. He organized the so-called Lajta Banate, but this movement had to be stopped for external political reasons and he was forced into retirement in 1921. From then on, he criticized the government from the extreme right and participated in the right-wing actions (e.g. the Vannay putch). During the rule of the Arrow-Cross Government, he started to organize another detachment. He disappeared in the last months of World War II. His notes, written for the Arrow-Cross men in 1942-1943, were found in Czechoslovakia and published in 1963. – 1068, 0883, T: 7456.→ **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; Lajta-Banate; Zadravec, István O.M.F.**

**Prosz, János** (John) (Budapest, 6 February 1892 - Budapest, 5 July 1968) – Chemist. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he read Chemistry, Physics and Mathematics and obtained a Ph.D. in 1913. Having worked for a year at the Institute of Chemistry of the University, he went with a scholarship to the Nernst and Planck Institute of the University of Berlin. During World War I, he was in the army and in service on the Front. In 1919 he worked as Assistant Professor at the No. III Chemical Institute and, from 1924 he taught at the Academy of Mining and Forestry, Sopron. From 1934 he was a professor at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he worked in various capacities until his retirement in 1964. Then he was active in the Society of Hungarian Chemists; he helped in the creation of the Hungarian Chemistry Museum, and organized the training of chemists. His research field included the electrokinetic phenomena and the production of silicon. He was a pioneer in polarographic research. He worked out a number of patents. He was interested in science history as well. His works included *Physical Chemistry Exercises (Fizikai kémiai gyakorlatok)*, with T. Erdey-Grúz (1926); *General and Inorganic Chemistry (Általános szervetlen kémia)* with others (1954); and *Introduction to Polarography (Bevezetés a polarográfiába)* with K. Györbíró (1959). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1956), and a recipient of the Kossuth Prize in 1953. – B: 1160, 1122, T: 7103.→ **Erdey-Grúz, Tibor.**

**Protestant School Dramas** – One of the early varieties of Hungarian drama. Protestant school-theater began in Hungary in the 16th century, using plays with a humanist slant in the national language. In the 17th century, in an effort to counterbalance the then enforced Germanization, these were in Latin. The noted Hungarian teacher, Ámos János Comenius' model drama series in Latin, entitled *Schola Ludus*, which dramatized virtually the whole syllabus of Reformed College of Sárospatak, had a great effect on

Calvinistic theater.

From the 1660s, the Calvinist and Unitarian schools also produced some historical and biblical plays in Hungarian. Zsigmond Miskolczi's drama: *Cyrus*, written in 1698, survived in manuscript form, and Ferenc (Francis) Pápai Páriz' biblical drama in print form from the Nagyenyed school's program. Around the turn of the 18th century, the Latin dramas of the Evangelical schools drew their themes from current political events, albeit in style they followed the Jesuit dramas.

In the second half of the 18th century, the Calvinists at Sárospatak, Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia), Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania), Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) and other schools put on satirical comedies in Hungarian; they mainly parodied ancient mythology; but they also produced plays addressing current socially critical issues. – B: 1150, T: 7659. → **Comenius, Ámos János; Pápai-Páriz, Ferenc.**

**Proverbs of Hungary** – The Hungarian language is rich in proverbs. Their origin goes back to ancient times; and every era, including the present one, added something new to them.

Gáspár (Gasper) Heltai, in his *Chronicle*, published in 1575, wrote that Pál (Paul) Kinizsi, a popular hero at the end of the 15th century, encouraged his soldiers with the saying: *Addig hántsd a hársat amíg hámlik* (Peel the lime tree as long as it can be peeled). This is the first recorded proverb in Hungarian. It is still in use in certain places in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Now we say: *Addig üsd a vasat, amíg meleg* (Strike the iron while it is hot). A handful of proverbs from the 16th century are still in use, such as: *Sok lúd disznót győz* (Many geese overcome a pig); *Nem akarásnak nyögés a vége* (The end of reluctance is moaning); *Olcsó húsnak híg a leve* (Cheap meat yields watery soup); *Krisztus koporsóját sem őrizték ingyen* (Even Christ's coffin was not guarded for nothing); *Minden zsák megtalálja a maga foltját* (Every sack will get its patch or rather: every Jack will get his Jill). Some of them still exist in certain regions; others are forgotten, such as: *Úgy illik mint bot a tegezbe* (It fits like a stick in the quiver); *Korán meglátszik mely tejből lesz jó túró* (It is quickly apparent which milk yields good cheese, that is: the behavior of a child predicts its adult characteristics). Here are some new proverbs, originating from the Communist past of the country: *Ez van, ezt kell szeretni* (This is all there is – you have to like it); *Ez nem az én asztalom* (This is not my desk, i.e. it is not my business); *Eszi, nem eszi nem kap mást* (Eat it or not, you will get nothing else); *Fogjuk meg és vigyétek* (Let's pick it up and you carry it); *Ha nem csinállok semmit abból nem lesz baj* (If I do nothing, no harm will follow); *Kicsire nem nézünk, a nagy meg nem számít* (We don't care about little things – the big ones don't matter); *Vagy megszokik vagy megszökik* (Either get accustomed to it or run for it); *Anyian vannak mint az oroszok* (There are as many of them as there are Russians) etc.

As for origin, the Hungarian proverb can be divided into the following groups:

1) Hungarian proverbs, not present in other languages, such as:

*Kicsi a bors de erős* (Little but strong is the pepper corn); *Jobb ma egy veréb mint holnap egy túzok* (Better a sparrow today than a bustard tomorrow, or: *Egy madár a kézben több mint kettő a bokorban* (A bird in a hand is worth two in the bush); *Messze van mint Makó Jeruzsálemtől* (It is far away as Makó is from Jerusalem); *Fából vaskarika* (From wood into an iron-ring – that is: nonsense).

2) Proverbs from Greek-Latin classics, or from the Bible, or from the Medieval Latin, such as: *Egy fecske nem csinál nyarat* (One swallow does not make a summer) (Aristotle); *Suszter maradj a kaptafánál* (Let the cobbler stay with his last) (Plini Sr); *Aki*

*szelet vet, vihart arat* (He who sows the wind, shall reap the whirlwind) (Hosea, Old Testament); *Nem mind arany ami fénylik* (All that glitters is not gold) (Medieval Latin).

3) Proverbs borrowed from other languages: From German: *Aki mer az nyer* (Who dares – wins); *Várja, hogy a sült galamb a szájába repüljön* (He expects a roasted pigeon to fly into his mouth); *Iszik mint a kefekötő* (He drinks like a brush-maker, or rather: drinks like a fish); *Nem sokat hoz a konyhára* (It doesn't bring much to the kitchen).

There are proverbs from the surrounding Slav languages: For example: *Néma gyerekeknek anyja sem érti a szavát* (Even the mother can not understand her dumb child); *Kutyából nem lesz szalonna* (From dog one can not make bacon)

Turkish relations have the following: *Az előtt nyilat nehéz visszahozni* (It is difficult to retrieve a shot arrow); *Eső után köpönyeg* (Coat after rain); *A kutya ugat, a karaván halad* (The dog barks, the caravan proceeds).

Taken from English, for example: *Az idő pénz* (Time is money); *Az én házam az én váram* (My house is my castle); *Látszik a fény az alagút végén* (Light can be seen at the end of the tunnel);

The first Hungarian proverb collection is the work of János Baranyai Decsi Timor, entitled: *Adagiorum Graeco-latino-hungaricorum chiliades quinque*, and it was published in 1598, in Bártfa. It contains 900 proverbs, most of them in usage today. Notable proverb collections are from: Péter, Kiss Viczián, 1713; Mór Ballagi, 1850; János Erdélyi, 1851, 1862; Andor Sirisaka, 1890; Ede Margalits, 1898; Gábor O. Nagy, 1966; Gabriella Veő, (Transylvanian collection), 1989, 1999; and Zoltán Újváry, 2001. Gyula Paczolay published 1000 Hungarian proverbs with Estonian, Finnish and German translations in 2000. Gábor O. Nagy's work: *Mi fán terem?* (Which Tree Yields It?) provides an explanation of the meaning of proverbs, 1979. Gyula Paczolay's book: *European Proverbs with Equivalents in Arabic, Persian, Sanskrit, Chinese and Japanese* points out the European relationship of 106 Hungarian proverbs. – B: 7683, T: 7103. → **Heltai, Gáspár.**

**Provinces** – Historical Hungary in the age of the kings originating from various royal houses was not a fully unified state. It also had feudal sovereignty over numerous vassal states, up to the time of Ulászló II (Wladislas, 1490-1516) – who even took on the title: king of *Tótország* (a term which at this period could either pertain to a Slavic region south of Hungary, or to the core of present day Slovakia). The kings of Hungary claimed the royal title to Bulgaria, Dalmatia, Galacia (Halich), Croatia, Cumenia, Lodomeria, Rama (Bosnia) and Serbia. Of these provinces, Croatia, Dalmatia and Cumenia were more closely associated with the Hungarian Crown, while Bulgaria, Galicia, Lodomeria, Rama and Serbia were in looser feudal relationships. The Hungarian Kingdom at that period was surrounded by numerous provinces, and the sovereignty over them increased or decreased in direct relationship with the increase or decrease of the power of the Hungarian Crown. The largest extent of the Hungarian Kingdom was achieved by King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382), who added the Polish crown to his titles and possessions. After the death of King Lajos I, these provinces began to separate. On his accession, King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1443-1490), controlled no provinces outside Hungary, until he conquered the attached provinces of Bohemia, which included Luzica (a territory between the Elbe and Oder rivers), Moravia and Silesia, as well as Lower Austria and a considerable part of the Austrian provinces. Though after his death the Bohemian provinces remained with Hungary, since Ulászló II and Lajos II (Louis) (1516-1526) were also kings of Bohemia, it was not clear to which of the countries the

above province actually belonged. – B: 1020, T: 7665.

**Psalmus Hungaricus** - An oratorical work of international reputation for tenor solo, orchestra and mixed choir by Zoltán Kodály. The Psalmus was commissioned to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the unification of Buda and Pest, and Óbuda, and was first performed in Budapest at the Philharmonic concert on the 19th November 1923. It is based on the paraphrase of Psalm 55 by the 16th century poet, preacher and translator, Mihály (Michael) Vég of Kecskemét (Kecskeméti Vég Mihály). – B: 1197, T: 7684.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Kecskeméti Vég, Mihály.**

**Pseudo Nobility** – In the County Fogaras, Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania), this was the status of some settlers and the defense militia of the *palisade* of the fort. They enjoyed the status of the semi-nobility. They were duty-bound to serve as defenders of Fort Fogaras (now Fagaras) and, in exchange, they obtained some privileges of the nobility. Their rights were carefully circumscribed and were less numerous than the rights of the nobility. They were subjected to the authority of the district judges, the jurors, the fort-commander, and ultimately to the supreme commander of the Fogaras military district. – B: 1078, T: 3233.

**Psota, Irén** (Irene) (Budapest, 28 March 1929 - ) – Actress, singer. From her childhood, she wanted to become an actress. Early in her career, she appeared under the name of Irén Dávid. She completed her studies and training at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1952. She was a member of Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) (1952-1980, later, of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) (1980-1982) and of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1982-1989); then, since 1989, she has again been a member of the Madách Theater. She is a multi-faceted actress with a deep voice; her scope in acting is quite wide. She depicts with as great a force the tragic heroines as she does the tormented womanly figures, or the extremely grotesque stage characters. She is also at home in the world of musical theater; her singing and dancing ability is quite impressive. She sings chansons and appears on stage in cabarets. Her roles include Polly in Brecht-Weill's *Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*); Joan in Shaw's *Saint Joan*; Dolly in Shaw's *Hello Dolly*; Queen Margaret in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Gertrud in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Aase in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Mrs. Alving in Ibsen's *Ghosts*; Hanna in Schiller's *Mária Stuart*; Mrs. Pearce in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; *Gertrudis* in Katona's *Bánk bán*; *Mum* in F. Molnár's *The Guardsman* (*A testőr*), and Mrs. Orbán in Örkény's *Cat's Play* (*Macskajáték*). She acted in a number of film, TV and radio roles. There are more than 50 feature films to her credit, including *St. Peter's Umbrella* (*Szent Péter esernyője*), (1958); *Be Good Unto Death* (*Légy jó mindhalálig*) (1960); *The Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*) (1971); *Peer Gynt* (1977); *Deliver Us from Evil* (*Szabadíts meg a gonosztól*) (1979); *The Five Cops* (*At öt zsaru*) (2008), and *Psota 80* (2009). She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1959, 1962), the Kossuth Prize (1966, 2007), the titles of Artist of Merit (1976) and Outstanding Artist (1982), the Erzsébet Prize (1992), the Middle-Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995), she is Life Member of the Society of Immortals (1996), She was named Actress of the Nation (2000), the Pro Urbe Budapest Prize (2003), and the Prima Prize (2009). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.

**P. Szabó, György**→**Pápai Szabó, György.**

**Puerperal Septicemia** – An infectious disease, caused by *Staphylococcus* or *Streptococcus* bacteria, particularly resulting from vaginal examination, performed with unclean hands. This disease was very common in maternity rooms after childbirth or abortion and was almost always lethal. Ignác (Ignatius) Semmelweis recognized this in 1847 and he introduced new medical procedures (meticulous washing of hands in lime water before vaginal examination) to prevent this disease. Present day puerperal septicemia is very rare and it occurs only in neglected childbirths or criminal abortions. Since the usage of antibiotics, the number of cases that end in death is very low. – B: 1138, 1068, 7456, T: 7660, 7456. → **Semmelweis, Ignác.**

**Puhl, Antal** (Anthony) (Dunabogdány, 30 October 1950 –) – Architect. His higher studies were completed in the Department of Public Building Design of the Faculty of Architecture of Budapest Polytechnic between 1970 and 1975. From 1979 to 1981 he did further studies in the Master Program of the Hungarian Architects' Association, where his teachers were Miklós (Nicholas) Hofer, Ferenc (Francis) Török and József (Joseph) Finta. In the years 1977-1987, he was demonstrator, then assistant lecturer in the Department of Public Building Design of Budapest Polytechnic. From 1987 to 1992 he worked in the studio of József Finta in the firm; and in 1991-1992 he worked in his own studio, also called *Lakóterv*. In 1992 he had his own office at Szentendre, an artist colony north of Budapest. He worked on a scholarship at the University of Delft, Holland from 1979 to 1988, and was also on scholarship in Singapore in 1994. He is a member of the Hungarian Architects' Association, and of the Hungarian Chamber of Architects. The years he spent in Holland proved to be decisive for him. The ideas of the Dutch structuralism architecture affected him not in terms of form, but in its essence. He took part in more than 50 national competitions successfully. His works include *Enchanted Castle (Elvarázsolt Kastély)* (with Ferenc Török (1987, Budapest); *Commercial and Credit Bank*, with Anikó Havas (1992 Budapest, Oktogon); *Offices of Zwack Unicum Co.* with Ferenc Szekér, Krisztina Torday (1993, Budapest); the *Building on Andrassy Boulevard of the CIB Bank*, and a number of family houses. His one-man shows include the House of Culture (1993, Prague); Oaktree Gallery (1994, Budapest), and the building of the University of Debrecen (1996). His collective show is the *Exhibition of Young Architects* in the Hungarian National Gallery (1981, Budapest). His awards are the Diploma Prize (1975), and the Ybl Prize (1993). – B: 1654, T: 7456.

**Puli** – a medium-sized Hungarian shepherd dog, with long hair; its height is about 40-50 cm at the shoulder level. The male weighs 13-15 kg, while the female, called "szuka" is around 10-13 kg. The Puli has a fine bone and lean muscle structure, covered by a long, felt and ribbon-like, or naturally braided thick coat that sometimes touches the ground. It comes in black, gray, white, fallow or masked colors, while its skin is always dark gray. It has a black nose, dark eyes; it is lop-eared and curly-tailed. It is a brave



and very intelligent dog with a quick understanding, a lively temperament and abundant energy. Its breeding has become international and selective only since the beginning of the 20th century. Since then the Pulis have not really been used for shepherding; instead they are used to guard private houses. – B: 0151, 1020, T: 3240. → **Hungarian domestic animals; Herding dogs; Sheepdog, Hungarian; Komondor; Mudi, Pumi; Kuvasz.**

**Pulitzer, József** (Joseph) (Makó, 10 April 1847 - Charleston, SC. USA, 29 October 1911) – American newspaper publisher. He was born into a Hungarian Jewish family. His father was a grain merchant. He was educated in private schools in Budapest. In 1864 he emigrated penniless from Hungary to the United States. The Austrian and the French army had rejected him on account of his weak eyesight; but in America, he served in the Cavalry until the end of the Civil War. Then he went west and worked as a waiter, buried cholera victims of 1866, and finally worked as a reporter, first in St. Louis on the German *Westliche Post*, where he proved to be a talented reporter. In 1871 he acquired a part ownership of that paper. In the 1860s, he participated in politics and studied Law. In 1869 he was elected to the Missouri Legislature and, in 1874, he was admitted to the Bar in Washington, DC, where he worked as a Correspondent for the *New York Sun*. The purchase of the *New York World* in 1883 made him wealthy. In 1885, he was elected to Congress from New York, but resigned after a few months. In 1887 he founded the *Evening World* in New York. In 1886 he paid tribute to Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy, when the renowned painter visited the USA, and greeted him with Hungarian lines in his newspapers. In the same year, he contributed to the erection of the Statue of Liberty. At the age of forty, he was struck blind, but he still continued to run his press empire. In 1907 he suffered from a serious nervous disease and, for this reason he continually traveled on his “Liberty” luxury yacht. He died on his yacht in the port of Charleston. At the time of his death, the daily circulation of his newspapers was 700,000. In the 1890s, he had a circulation war with William Randolph Hearst. Through his will, he established the Columbia University School of Journalism, and the annual Pulitzer Prizes for literature, drama, music, and journalism. In this, he followed the example of Alfred B. Nobel (1833-1896), who established the Nobel Foundation with its awards. The Pulitzer Prizes are awarded annually at Columbia University, New York City. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7103. → **Munkácsy, Mihály**

**Pulitzer Prize** → **Pulitzer, József.**

**Pulszky, Ferenc** (Francis) (Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 17 September 1814 - Budapest, 9 September 1897) – Politician, writer, archeologist and art historian. Pulszky studied in Miskolc, then in Eperjes. In 1832 he completed his studies in Law and became an articling student at a law firm. From 1833 he traveled, and stayed in Italy and Western Europe for longer periods. As an articling student he took part in the youth movements during the 1832- 1836 Diet, and in 1836 he again traveled throughout Western Europe. In 1839 and 1840 he was the representative of County Sáros. In the 1840s, he wrote articles for the *Pester Daily (Pesti Hírlap)*, and for the *Allgemeine Zeitung* of Augsburg. He became a member of the Reformist Opposition. In 1848 he worked beside Lajos (Louis) Kossuth as Undersecretary of State for Finances, then in the Hungarian External Affairs Ministry in Vienna, also as an Undersecretary of State. He went to England, where he carried out successful activity for the press and unsuccessful diplomatic work in the interests of Hungary. Remaining an émigré, he accompanied Kossuth on his trip to the

USA, and, in 1860, as Kossuth's representative, he went to Turin. However, after he didn't succeed in obtaining the military support of Cavour, Napoleon III, or Garibaldi, he resigned from his commission and settled in Florence. Because of his extremely vacillating views, urging direct military attack or diplomatic compromise, he fell out with Kossuth. In 1866 he returned to Hungary and adopted Ferenc (Francis) Deák's policies (Deák was the chief architect of the 1867 Compromise with the Habsburgs). At first at Szentés, then at Szécsény, he was elected as Member of Parliament with a Deák-party program. He was active in the cultural fields: he was President of the Society of Fine Arts and the Archeological Society, and took part in the negotiations for purchasing the works of the Esterházy Picture Gallery, and also in the organization of the exhibition of the works of industrial arts in Vienna, which was to form the basis of the Museum of Industrial Arts to be established in Budapest. Between 1869 and 1894 he was Director of the Hungarian National Museum, which he developed to European standards, and President of the Society of Industrial Arts. From 1847 on, he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society, and also one of the founders of the Petőfi Society. In 1873 he became the Chairman of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; in 1895 he became its Vice Chairman; he was a corresponding member of the Academy from 1838 an ordinary member in 1840, and an honorary member in 1841. He maintained an extensive literary and political activity: wrote works in the literary field, in history, philosophy and, above all, in the history of art and archeology. His works include *Jacobites in Hungary, vols i, ii (Jakobinusok Magyarországon)* (1851, 1861-1862); *White, Red, Black, vols. i-iii* (London, 1853), and *My Life and Times, vols i-iv (Életem és korom, I-IV)* (1882-1884). A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 1068, 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Deák, Ferenc; Compromise of 1867.**

**Pulvári, Károly** (Charles) (Pulvermacher) (Karlový Vary, Czech Republic, 19 July 1907 - Alexandria City, Virginia, USA, 1999) – Electrical engineer. His higher education was completed at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he obtained a diploma in 1929. In his first position, he was an engineer in the Telephone Factory of Budapest from 1929 to 1933. Then, between 1933 and 1935, he was a technical adviser at the Budapest Radio. From 1935 until 1949 he was technical Director at the Hungarian Film Studios and (partly concurrently) Director of the Pulvári Electrophysical Laboratories from 1943 to 1949. One of his inventions was an acoustic ignition device, employed in the Hungarian-designed and developed *Lidérc* air-to-air anti-aircraft rocket missile; some 50 of them were used as surface-to-surface rockets toward the end of World War II. He designed the telephone time-check service in 1948. He decided to settle in the USA in 1949. He became a professor at the Catholic University of Washington, DC, USA in 1953. He had some 70 patented inventions. One of his important writings is entitled: *Memory Matrix using Ferro-electric Condensers as Bistable Elements*. J.ACM 2(3): 169-185 (1955). He was President of the Washington Group, Association of American Hungarians and also a member of New York Academy of Science. Since then, there has been no data about him. – B: 0969, 1037, T: 7456.

**Pumi** – A terrier-type Hungarian shepherd dog. In the 18th and 19th century, the *Puli* was cross-bred with French and German shepherd dogs, with the purpose of guarding the newly-arrived merino herds. Its breeding became intentional only at the beginning of the 20th century, when the new breed, *the Pumi*, was separated from the *Puli* and used as a guard dog. The *Pumi* is medium sized with a lean muscle structure, a high belly and neck, while its back is low and slanted. Its tail is high and curly. It comes in many colors,

mostly in gray, but it never has mixed or patchy colors. Its hair is medium long, sometimes in braids or curls. Although it has pointed ears, they curl down at the tip. Its lanky figure is in line with its highly-strung temperament. It is always actively busy. The *Pumi* is an intelligent dog with a quick understanding and its own "opinion". It requires little upkeep and nourishment. – B: 1020, T: 3240.→**Hungarian Domestic Animals; Herding Dogs; Sheepdog, Hungarian; Komondor; Mudi; Puli; Kuvasz.**

**Pungor, Ernő** (Ernest) (Vasszécsény, 30 October 1923 - Budapest 14 June 2007) – Chemist. He completed his High School studies at Veszprém in 1943, and studied Chemistry at the University of Budapest (1948), where he earned a Doctorate in Natural Sciences in 1949, then a Doctorate in Chemistry in 1956. He was a lecturer, then an Assistant Professor and Adjunct Professor of Inorganic and Analytic Chemistry in the Department of Chemistry at the University of Budapest (1948-1962); a professor at the University of Veszprém (1962-1970); a professor at the Budapest Polytechnic (1970-1990); Dean of the Chemistry Faculty there (1972-1981); Minister without Portfolio (1990 -1994), and Chief Director of the Zoltán Bay Applied Research Foundation from 1994. Concurrently he was a board member or president of many scientific and civilian societies and associations. Among others: President of the World Association of Hungarian Engineers and Architects from 1997; a member of the Advisory Board of the Anti-Chemical Weapon Committee of the United Nations from 1988; Co-President of the Pro Patria Association from 1999. Ernő Pungor was a member of editorial boards, such as: *Chemical News (Kémiai Közlemények)* (1964-1990); *Hungarian Chemist Review (Magyar Kémiai Folyóirat)* (1987-1990), and the *Hungarian Scientific Instrument Review* from 1977. His main fields of research were: analytical chemistry, ion-selective electrodes, electro analytics, oscillometry, flame photometry and atom adsorption, adsorption indicators and voltametry. Among his major works are: *Flame Photometry Theory* (1962); *Oscillometry and Conductometry* (1963); *A Practical Guide to Instrumental Analysis* (1994); *For the Development of Hungary (Magyarország fejlődéséért)* (1996); *Theory of Ion Selective Electrodes (Az ionszelektív elektródok elmélete)* (1998), and *My Years and My Researches (Éveim, kutatásaim)* (2000). Ernő Pungor was a corresponding member, then ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1967, 1976). He was an honorary doctor of the University of Veszprém; Babes-Bolyai University, University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); the University of Bucharest; Lomonosov University of Moscow, and the Technical University of Vienna. He was a member of many international institutes, such as the European Academy of Sciences, The Royal Society of Chemistry and the Academy of Sciences of India. He was a recipient of 37 prestigious awards, among them the Robert Boyle Gold Medal, the Great German Service Cross, and the French Legion of Honor. – B: 0873, T: 7103.

**Pungur, Gyula** (Julius) (Erdő-Szengyel, now Sângeru de Pădure, Romania, 24 May 1843 - Zelenika Dalmatia, 1 May 1909) – Zoologist, teacher, Minister of the Reformed Church and writer. He studied at the Reformed Colleges of Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mureș, Romania), and Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania). He continued his studies at the University of Hessen-Marburg, Germany. He was on a study trip to France and Southern Germany in 1866 and 1867. In 1867 he was a private tutor for the Ugron family in Mezőzáhony. Here, he met the eminent natural scientist Otto Herman (1835-1914), who turned his interest to zoology. From 1870 to 1877 he served as Parish Minister in



Szilágynagyfalú (now Nuşfalău, Romania). In 1878 he was a teacher at the Junior High School of Zilah (now Zalău, Romania). In 1877 he became an appointed teacher to the Senior High School of Zilah. From 1896 he worked at the Ornithological Center, Budapest, with Otto Herman. He was a prolific writer. Some 26 short novels, one play and zoological articles of his were published in newspapers in Budapest, and in the country. He sometimes wrote under pen names Sirius and Tamás Bölöni. His major works include *Natural History of the Cricket Varieties of Hungary (A magyarországi tücsökfélék természetrajza)* (1891); *Animal Kingdom of the Hungarian Empire (A magyar birodalom állatvilága)* (1900), and *Vocabulary of Latin/Hungarian Animal Names (Orthoptera, Latin/Magyar állatnevek szótára)*, unfinished manuscript. Some of his works appeared in German, French and Latin. – B: 0907, 0942, 0883, T: 7103.

**Pungur, József** (Joseph) (Dunabogdány, 18 December 1931 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church in Hungary, and the Presbyterian Church in Canada, theologian, missionary, writer, church musician and organist. He completed his secondary studies at the János Arany Reformed High School of Nagykovács (1942-1950). He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1950-1955). He was Assistant Minister in Budafok (1955-1956), Kecskemét (1956-1959), Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1959-1962) and Óbuda (1962-1963). He was Secretary of the Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches (1963-1966); Officer of the Foreign Relations Department of the General Synod Office (1966-1976), and Parish Minister in the Baross Square Church, Budapest (1971-1976). He studied Theology at the New College of the University of Edinburgh, Scotland in 1975, and obtained a Doctoral Degree in Systematic Theology from the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, in 1976. He was a professor at the St. Paul's United Theological College, Limuru, Kenya between 1976 and 1983. By invitation, he was a board member of the Theological Education Fund of the World Council of Churches from 1971 to 1978, where he worked in the Africa Committee, chaired by Desmond Tutu; and he was a board member of the Committee on Church and Industry of the World Council of Churches from 1972 to 1976. In 1983, at the invitation of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, he moved to Canada. For this, he was stripped of all diplomas and degrees by his Mother Church in 1983, but fully rehabilitated in 1991. He became Parish Minister in the Calvin Hungarian Presbyterian Church, Edmonton, Alberta (1983-1992). Concurrently, he was first a lecturer at the Department of Religious Studies of the University of Alberta, and then became Adjunct Professor (1984-1993). Joseph Pungur was a guest lecturer at the University of Leeds, UK; the University of Urbana-Champaign, IL; the University of Washington, WA, and the University of Hawaii, USA. He was Moderator of the Presbytery of Edmonton-Lakeland, and Parish Minister of the Calvin Hungarian Presbyterian Church, Calgary, Alberta (1993-2001). Since 2005, he has been a substitute minister in the Calvin Hungarian Presbyterian Church, Edmonton. He was Vice-President of the Canadian National Council of World Federation of Hungarians from 1994; Vice-President of the Protective Body of the World Federation of Hungarians, Budapest in 2001, and from 2004 to 2008, he was President of the Western Region (Trans-Carpathian Region) of the World Federation of Hungarians. He was choirmaster of several congregational choirs, among them the Calvin Choir, Budapest (1961-1968). As Church Musician, he was student of Zoltán Gárdonyi, Kálmán (Coloman) Csomasz Tóth, and privat student of Ferenc (Francis) Ottó, Lajos (Louis) Ákom and László (Ladislav) Lajtha in organ, composition and choir leadership. He received an organist-cantor diploma from the

Reformed College of Debrecen (1963). As organist, he gave recitals in Europe, Africa, USA and Canada. Some of his 250 articles and essays appeared in church papers and periodicals in Hungarian and English. His Dogmatics entitled *Theology Interpreted*, vols. *i,ii*, (1987, 1993) are used as textbooks. His other books are *Sunrise (Naptámadat)* sermons (1991); *Renewal (Megújulás)* sermons (1993); *Being Maintained (Megtartatás)* sermons (1994); *An Eastern European Liberation Theology*, editor, (1994); *Fruit-bearing (Gyümölcs termés)* sermons (1997); *The Theology of National Minorities (A nemzeti kisebbségek teológiája)*, editor (1999), in English (2000), and *Sacramental and Occasional Sermons (Ágenda és alkalmi beszédek)* (2001). Since 2004, he has been Editor for the *Hungarian World Encyclopedia*, vols. *i,ii,iii*; its first volume was published by the World Federation of Hungarians, Budapest (2008). He is Chaplain of the St. John of Jerusalem Hospitaler Order, and a recipient of the Small Cross of the Order of Merit of Republic of Hungary (1999), and the Gold Medal of the World Federation of Hungarians (2008). – B: 0916, T: 7103.→**Pungur, Gyula; Ákom, Lajos; Gárdonyi, Zoltán, Lajtha, László; Csomasz Tóth, Kálmán; Ottó, Ferenc; Kálmán, Lajos.**

**Puskás, Ferenc** (Francis) (Purczeld, nicknames: *Öcsi, Higany, Sváb, Szárguldó Őrnagy, Pancho, Cañoncito Pum*) (Budapest, 1 April 1927 -



Budapest, 17 November 2006) – Soccer player and Olympic champion. He was born into a Swabian family, lived in Kispest, a suburb of Budapest, and started playing soccer at an early age. At 15, he already played in a team. As a member of the Hungarian National Team, he entered the soccer-field at the age of 18 years. He was the Captain of the famous Golden Team (*Aranycsapa*), in the early 1950s, which defeated the

unbeatable English National Team by scoring 6:3 on 25 November 1953 at Wembley Stadium. He won a Silver Medal at the World Soccer Championships in 1954, and a Gold Medal at the Helsinki Olympic Games in 1952. He was a member of the World and the European representative team. He left for Spain in 1956. He was a member of the Real Madrid and the Royal Club teams, and brought the Greek Panathinaikos team into the forefront as their trainer. He returned to Hungary in 1988, became an official at the Hungarian Soccer Association, then the Associate Captain of the Representative Team. Between 1943 and 1966, he scored 528 championship goals. His body was buried in the St Stephen Basilica, Budapest. He was a recipient of the Silver Olympic Award (1997); became a member of the FIFA Hall of Fame (1998); was the Honorary Ambassador of Hungarian Sport (1999), the Best Sportsman of the Century (2001), and he was made the Sportsman of the Nation. He is considered one of the best soccer scorer players of the 20th century. The rebuilt People's Stadium (*Népstadion*), Budapest, and a square at Zalasabará, where his bust was erected, are named after him, and there is a Puskás Academy at Felcsút. In 2009, the FIFA created a Puskás Prize. – B: 1031, 1105, 1656, T: 7675.→**Golden Team, The; Bozsik, József; Budai, László; Buzánszky, Jenő; Czibor, Zoltán; Grosics, Gyula; Hidegkúti, Nándor; Kocsis, Sándor; Lantos, Mihály; Lóránt, Gyula; Zakariás, József; Match of the Century.**

**Puskás, Tivadar** (Pest, 17 September 1844 - Budapest, 16 March 1893) – Inventor. He was born into a Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) noble family. His higher studies were at the *Theresianum* in Vienna. He first studied Law, and later Engineering, but was

not able to finish his studies for family reasons. In 1885-1886 he was a private tutor for the Festetics Princely family. In 1886 he moved to London and worked for the Waring Brothers and Eckerly Railway Construction Co. In the early 1870s, he opened a Travel Agency in Vienna to serve the World Fair there in 1873. This was the first such agency in Central Europe. In 1874 he traveled to the USA and opened a gold mine in Colorado. He also worked on his idea for a telegraph exchange when A.G. Bell invented the telephone. He met T. A. Edison and mentioned him the idea of a telephone exchange, and it became a reality in 1877 in Boston. For four years Puskás was Bell's fellow worker and representative in Europe. In 1887 he introduced the multiplex switchboard, which was a new step in the development of telephone exchanges. He established the first telephone exchange in Paris in 1879 and, in Pest, his brother Ferenc started it in 1881, and Tivadar took it over in 1883. His other important invention was the "Telephone News Service", by transmitting news over the telephone network, which earned him world fame. This was introduced in Pest, which announced news and "broadcast" programs and it is regarded as the forerunner of the radio. In 1890, he patented a method for a procedure for carrying out controlled explosions, which was the forerunner of the modern millisecond method of operation. In 1957 the Telecommunication Science Society established the Tivadar Puskás Prize. A school in Transylvania and a technical school in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1068, 1138, 1031, 1803, T: 7103.

**Püski Publishers** (Kiadó) – A Publishing Company, launched under the direction of Sándor (Alexander) Püski, with the co-operation of his family in New York in 1975. Following the example of the earlier *Hungarian Life Publishing Company* (*Magyar Élet Könyvkiadó*), he planned and included a wide circle of authors for publishing purposes and, in this way, he enabled the publication of works by authors living in the West, as well as authors in Hungary in the Carpathian Basin, and Hungarian authors in minority conditions, living in the former territories of Historic Hungary, whose works could not appear in published form for political reasons. It was in this way, that the works of many authors were published, such as Sándor (Alexander) Csoóri, István (Stephen) Csurka, Miklós (Nicholas) Duray, Lajos (Louis) Für, György (George) Konrád, Péter (Peter) Püspöki Nagy and András (Andrew) Sütő. Püski's authors living in the West included Gyula (Julius) Borbándi, György (George) Faludy, Gyula (Julius) Gombos, Klára (Clara) Györgyey, Mihály (Michael) Hőgye, Dezső (Desider) Monoszlóy, Károly (Charles) Nagy, János (John) Ölvedi, Zoltán Sztáray, László (Ladislav) Vatai and Lajos (Louis) Zilahy. The Publishing Company, and earlier the Püski Bookshop in New York annually organized literary and scientific lectures, projection of films and art exhibitions and, in this way from 1971 on, over thirty authors, lecturers and artists living in Hungary, and in minority status in adjoining areas in the Carpathian Basin, were able to appear on these occasions. They also conducted lecturing and performing tours. At the end of 1988, the Publishers were able to join the book publishing business in Hungary. At first they formed a partnership with the Eötvös Publisher and later, since 1989, they have been independently publishing literary, scientific and political works. – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Püski, Sándor; Vörösváry-Weller Publishing Company; Most of the writers in the article have their own entry.**

**Püski, Sándor** (Alexander) (Békés, 4 February 1911 - Budapest, 2 August, 2009) – Book publisher, bookseller. He attended high school in Békés, and obtained a Doctorate in Law from the University of Budapest in 1935, and concurrently worked duplicating,

publishing and selling lecture notes in law. In 1938 he opened his bookshop, and in 1939 founded the *Hungarian Life Book Publishing Company (Magyar Élet Könyvkiadó)*, mainly dealing with works of popular writers. He was the organizer of the Szárszó Conferences in 1942-1943. In 1950, the Communist Government nationalized his publishing firm, which thenceforth became a ceramics business. In 1962 he was arrested on false political accusations and imprisoned till 1963. In 1970 he emigrated to the USA and opened a bookstore in New York. In 1975 Sándor Püski renewed his publishing activities under the name of *Püski Publishers* and published many works banned in Hungary under Communist rule. Toward the end of 1988 he returned to Hungary and established a publishing house and a bookstore in Budapest; he also became an honorary member of the editorial board of the weekly, *Credit (Hitel)*; also a member of the patronage of this paper since January 1990. His main work is: *Addenda to the Book of Szárszó, 1943 (Pótlás a Szárszó 1943 c. könyvhöz)* (published in New York in 1984). Together with his wife, Ilona Zoltán, he was awarded the Gábor Bethlen Prize in 1990. – B: 0874, 0877, 0878, 1672, T: 7456, 7103. → **Püski Publishers.**

**Pusztaszer Constitution** (Szer Constitution) – For a long time, there have been arguments about how to interpret the writings of the early 13th century chronicler Anonymus, which first mention the locality name of Szer, and at the same time described the events that took place there: "... *At that place the Leader and his nobles put in order the legal conventions and the laws of the country, so it would be defined how the people would serve the Leader and his high officials and how justice would be determined in connection with any crime...*" Anonymus' writing originated around 1200. (Some historians assume that Anonymus' real name was Paulus Hungarus, a monk, who lived after 1180). Although, for a long time it was questionable whether a nice legend was born about the completion of the Magyars' settlement, or whether actual events were described by the "Unnamed" chronicler. Some researchers in recent times feel that the Chronicle of Anonymus could be historically verified with respect to the information base regarding location and time. Accordingly, the settling of the Magyars in the Carpathian Basin, which he described, took place between 888 and 895. This opinion would place the Nyitra and Borona military campaign in alliance with Amulf, in 892, which is supported by the yearbooks of St Gallen.

Other researchers believe that Anonymus recorded actual events heard from the minstrels, but the dates he designated differ from newer researchers. The return of the "Hungaruses" in 667 and Árpád's reclaim of the homeland in 888 had already been mixed up in his time. Namely, the chieftain Ond conquered the last Bulgarian-Avar-Slovak Prince, Zalán. Tribal leader Ond was the predecessor of the Baán-Kalán clan, which owned Szer (Pusztaszer) and vicinity. Conducting a *szer* (a meeting) was an Ongur custom; Árpád's clan established a *tábor* (a camp), and the Khabars gathered in a *szem*. The Pusztaszer gathering, assembled to write the Constitution, possibly took place after 677. On 5 July 1896, the members of the Hungarian National Assembly went to Pusztaszer, where "*1000 years ago the Hungarian nation with Khagan (Reigning-Prince) Árpád took into szer the first Constitution of Hungary.*" On the same day, the Árpád memorial was dedicated. On 4 August 1902, the Pusztaszer Árpád Association was established; the region's residents held a ceremony at the Árpád Memorial, and planted lime trees in memory of the Seven Tribal Leaders.

On 15 March 1945, after the ceremony held at the Memorial, the redistribution of land was started at Pusztaszer. In memory of this event, a land redistribution memorial was

dedicated south of the Árpád memorial.

During the archeological excavations, which started in 1971, the archeological artifacts found there are of the same significance as the written texts of Anonymus. It is most likely that lawmaking of such great importance was undertaken not only verbally, but it was also recorded in writing. However, such written documents were never found, which is understandable, since documents recorded with runic writing of that time were destroyed in all possible means after the adoption of Christianity, because they were deemed to represent pagan traditions. The artifacts of the archeological excavations, however, definitely support the written texts of the chronicler, Anonymus. – B: 0942, 1138, 0883, 1020, T: 7644.→**Anonymus; Szalán.**

**Putnoky, Gyula** (Julius) (Körmöcbánya, now Kremnica in Slovakia, 14 November 1901 - Budapest, 17 October 1985) – Physician, pathologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1925, and from then on, he worked in the Pathological Anatomy Section of St. László (Ladislav) Hospital of the University. From 1929 to 1935 he worked at the Pathological Anatomy and Histology Institute of the University of Szeged and, from 1935 he worked in the Pathological Anatomy Division No. 2 of the Medical School of University of Budapest. On a scholarship, he continued his studies in Germany (1936) and England (1938). From 1942 to 1945 (when the northern part of Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the 2nd Vienna Award) he was Director of the Pathological Anatomy Institute of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj Napoca, again in Romania), and from 1946 to 1953 similarly at Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureş, again in Romania), where he was also a professor and Dean of the Pathological Anatomy Department from 1953 to 1962. From 1962 he was professor and Head of the Department of Clinical Diagnostics. He dealt primarily with serology connected with tumor immunity; later, he investigated the pathological histology of the myocardium, mycoderm and struma. He proved experimentally the effect of *Salmonella* causing suppuration; he introduced tissue culture, and he was the first to show the importance of bacteriological investigations, using material from dissections. His works include *Indication of Laboratory Investigations and their Evaluation* (with A. Fischer) (*Laboratóriumi vizsgálatok indikációja és értékelése*) (1961). *A Few Problems of Experimentally Produced Tumor Illnesses. Few Problems of the Relationship of the Tumor, the System and the Outside World* (*A kísérletes daganatos betegség néhány problémája. A daganat, szervezet és külvilág viszonyának néhány kérdése*) (1963). – B: 1730, 1160, T: 7456.

## R

**Rab, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (József Rohoska) (Sárospatak, 14 May 1901 - Dreux, France, 4 January 1963) – Writer and newspaper reporter. He completed his legal studies at the Law School of the University of Budapest. He became a newspaper reporter, and worked at the newspapers *World (Világ)* and *Evening (Est)* in Budapest. In 1939 he became the writer of Editorials, as well as the political columns of the state paper, *Pest*. He wrote novels, short stories and reports. Between 1923 and 1944 he published nine books. Due to his anti-Nazi attitude, members of the Arrow Cross Party arrested him. After World War II, because of accusations regarding his earlier attitude, he was prohibited from writing for the papers. Between 1949 and 1956 he was a surveyor at the construction of the *Eastern Main Channel (Keleti főcsatorna)*. In 1958 Rab did not return from his trip to France. He became a cultural associate of the *Voice of America (America Hangja)* radio station. His novels, written in Hungarian, also appeared in French translation. He published in the *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*. He did not participate in the Hungarian literary groups in the West. His works belong to the love-psychology cycle. They include *Society of Diana (Diana társadalma)* novel (Budapest) (1939); *Belvedere*, novel (1940); *Night Butterfly (Éjjeli lepke)* novel (1944); *Voyage dans le bleu*, written in Paris in 1959; in German: *Keiner Kehrt, zurück* (Einsiedeln-Zürich-Köln) (1960), and in English: *Journey into the Blue* (New York 1960, London 1960); in Dutch: *Niemand keert terug* (Amsterdam-Antwerp 1961); *Un jour a Budapest*, written in Paris in 1960; in English: *A Room in Budapest* (London) (1962), and *Sabaria*, written in London in 1963. – B: 1672, 0883, T: 7684.

**Rab, Zsuzsa** (Susanna) (Pápa, 3 July 1926 - Budapest, 5 March 1998) – Poet and translator of literary works. She studied at the Reformed Girls' College of Pápa, where her father was the headmaster. It was in this College that her first poems were published in the local *Pápa News (Pápai Hírlap)*, as well as in the *College Papers*. She was still in high school when her first volume of poems saw the light of day, entitled *Toward Light (Fény felé)* (1943). The atmosphere of a country town, the mentality of a town of learning, combined later with her experience in translating literary works, left their mark on her art. In the Faculty of Arts at the University of Budapest, she majored in Russian, receiving her Arts Degree in 1949. From then onward, she became an interpreter of Russian literature and folk-poetry, leaving behind two hundred literary translations. Apart from Russian literature, she translated from the folk-poetry of Russian ethnic groups, like Bashkir, Georgian, Estonian and, similarly, on the basis of the Russian translations, she rendered Andersen's fairy-tales into Hungarian. Between 1971 and 1978 she worked as a contributor to the literary journal *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. Her ten volumes of work include *Adorned White Swan (Ékes fehér hattyú)* Russian folk poetry (1962); *Stone and Bird (Kő és madár)* (1980), and *Our Watchtowers (Őrtornyaink)* (1996). She received a number of distinctions, such as: the Attila József Prize twice (1963, 1973), the Pro Urbe Prize (1981), and the Friendship Medal from Russia (1996). – B: 0878, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Rábai Miklós** (Nicholas) (Békéscsaba 18 April 1921 - Budapest 18 August 1974) – Choreographer. He was a High School teacher of Chemistry and Natural Science in

Békéscsaba. He formed his first amateur acting group with students of his school, the Balassa Group. His group won first prize at a cultural competition in 1948 in Gyula. From 1949 he worked as a teacher at the College of Physical Education, and at the Department of Folk Dances, leading the dance group of the Hungarian Student and College Organization's Federation, the later Alliance of Working Youth (*Dolgozó Ifjúság Szövetsége – DISZ*) Central Ensemble. He became the choreographic and artistic manager of the *State Folk Ensemble (Állami Népi Együttes)*, formed in 1951. At the debut of the Ensemble's *Wedding Dance from Ecsér (Ecseri lakodalmás)*, he summarized his previous experiences. The so-called trio-genre took place in this representation for the first time, as a stage experiment (*Kállai-duett*); it was a combination of song, music and dance within the same performance. Later, between the folk-inspired dance performances, folk song and instrumental folk music were introduced. Between 1958 and 1961, through fairy-tales and historic tales, ballads, and dance-dramas, he created a new form, the folk ballet, (T. Vujicsics' *Kádár Kata*, S. Szokolay's *Jóka's Devil*, and the three-act tale, *Kisbojtár (Little Herdsman)* (1956). From 1960 he tried to formulate modern, revolutionary themes in the language of the folk dance, e.g. E. Petrovics' *Dawning (Hajnalodik)*. His last significant choreography: *Roads (Utak)*, approached symphonic dance-compositions in its style of structure. Rábai became Director of the State Folk Ensemble in 1971. Under his leadership, the Ensemble presented seven concert programs, the majority with his choreography. The Ensemble performed on five continents and in over 30 countries. Numerous films have been made of his choreographies (*Ecseri lakodalmás; Este a fonóban; Üveges tánc; Pontozó*). One episode of the film, *The Girl Who Was Danced Into Life (Életbe táncoltatott lány)*, directed by Tamás Banovich, was also created by him. The Hungarian Television recorded the *Kisbojtár*, and also recorded a portrait-film, *One Hour with Miklós Rábai (Egy óra Rábai Miklóssal)* (1971). Several of his choreographies were published, complete with kinetograms in the *Little Library of Folk Dancers (Néptáncosok Kiskönyvtára)* series. He was the President of the Hungarian Dance-artist's Union till the end of his life. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1952), the Merited Artist title (1967) and the SZOT Prize (1973) and was referred to as "artist emeritus" (1967). – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7679.

**Rabonbán** (chief) – The name was preserved in the Szekler Chronicle of Csík of dubious origin, based mostly on tradition. According to it, the *Rabonbán* was elected by the People's Assembly that authorized its resolutions. On behalf of the people, he offered sacrifices, led the army in the case of war, and ruled the people in peaceful times. The name originally meant the one who can write and read runic writings (*rovóbán*). In the early days, when Christianity was not yet firmly established, followers of the old faith grasped every opportunity for its revival. The most significant uprising took place in 1061, at the time of the succession of King Béla I (1060-1063), when Vata's son, Jánus' call to arms spread to the Szeklers. King Béla I defeated the rebel forces at Székesfehérvár, then struck at the Transylvanians and, upon defeating them, abolished all offices reminiscent of the old religion, substituted it with the appointment of a Szekler Count, or High Steward. However, judging by its poor literary style and anachronisms, the Szekler Chronicle of Csík (*Székely [Csíki] Krónika*) is held to be of spurious origin by most historians, apparently compiled in 1533, in Latin. But most considered it to be a 1795 forgery by an obscure historian, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Sándor. – B: 0942, 1346, T:



7617.→**Ancestors, Religion of; Hungarian Runic Script; Szabó, Károly; Toldy, Ferenc; Béla I, King.**

**Racka sheep**, Hungarian variety (*racka juh*) (*Ovis aries strepsiceros hortobágyiensis*) – A member of the sheep family with coarse, mixed wool hair, an especially useful scrub sheep for its milk, bred in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), in the Carpathian Mountains, and on the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagy Alföld*). The Racka sheep was already known in 4000 B.C. in Mesopotamia. The Hungarian breed arrived in Hungary either through Asia Minor, through Southeastern Europe and the Balkans, or at the time of the Magyar Settlement, or during the Turkish occupation. It played an important role in the economic life of Hungary in the 18th century and its meat was much sought after at the markets of the western countries. There are several sub-groups of Racka sheep known beyond the Carpathian Mountains:

(1) The Moldavian, of which the female sheep weighs 40 kg, and the ram is 60-70 kg. Two color varieties exist: the white and the reddish-black – the latter can turn a deeper red when exposed to sunshine – and upon maturity turn white or iron gray.

(2) The Hungarian Gyimes (Djimesh) and the Alpine (curkan, tsoorkan); however, it may or may not have elongated spiraling horns. The Racka sheep of Gyimes (in Transylvania, now in Romania) is different from the Hungarian type of sheep. The Gyimes sheep is more acclimatized to the harsh weather conditions, and is the largest among the species of sheep.

(3) The Racka of Hortobágy (part of the Great Hungarian Plain) is a long, isolated sub-group, indigenous to Hungary. Each gender has long horns, extending upwards in a V-shaped spiral. The sheep's movement is light and harmonious. Its hair is long and tufted, consisting of a rough top layer and a featherweight undercoat. The peasant's long frieze cape, the *szűr mantle*, and felted blankets are made of its wool; the shepherds wear jackets made of its skin inside out. Its milk production is 50-80 liters per year and the meat is lean. It is extremely hardy, can withstand rain and snow and does well in the outdoors without overhead protection. Around the 18th century, during a Hortobágy market day, 50,000 - 60,000 sheep exchanged owners. Their current stock is approximately 4,000. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7684.→**Livestock keeping; Szűr Mantle.**

**Rácz, Aladár** (Jászapáti, 28 February 1886 - Budapest, 28 March 1958) – Cimbalom virtuoso. The cimbalom is a hammered dulcimer, composed of a large, trapezoidal box with metal strings stretched across its top. The cimbalom is played by striking two beaters against the strings.

By the age of eight, he was already playing in Gypsy bands from Jászberény and Budapest; he was also a member of the 36th *Laci Rácz Band*. He developed his technical skills into virtuosity in Gypsy bands, playing in Budapest's coffee houses. From 1910 he played in the Hungarian Gypsy bands of Paris; and from 1914 in Switzerland. His dazzling improvisational ability and sense of rhythm caught the attention of Ernst Ansermet and Igor Stravinsky, both of whom encouraged him to perfect his art and direct his attention to serious music. Stravinsky learned cimbalom playing from him and also wrote compositions for that instrument. Leaving light music orchestras behind, he remedied the shortcomings of his theoretical knowledge with unparalleled diligence. In 1926 he successfully performed his first solo cimbalom concert in Lausanne,



Switzerland, and traveled all over Europe on his concert tour. He lived in France between 1927 and 1935, and then returned to Hungary. In 1937 he was a professor at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*) and, from 1938 until his death he was a professor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt of Music, Budapest, where he educated numerous outstanding students.

Rácz perfected cimbalom playing to an artistic level, and through his efforts the cimbalom became a concert instrument. Zoltán Kodály used it in his Singspiel, *Háry János*. Its popularity was partly due to his new style of playing: loosely moving the arm and wrist, and partly due to a new style of cimbalom hammers he had developed. It was mainly music composed for harpsichord by the Baroque and pre-classical masters, which he performed with the accompaniment of his wife, Yvonne Barblau. He built up the classical repertory of the instrument, introducing music with piano accompaniment. His works include transcripts to cimbalom with piano accompaniment of Bach, Bonporti, Couperin, Daquin, Lully, Rameau, Scarlatti, and others. He also included Hungarian, Romanian and Serbian dances, rhapsodies and fantasies. His works are still to be published. – B: 1197, 0883, 0886, T: 7684. → **Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Rácz, István** (Stephen) (Töketerebes, now Trebišov, Slovakia, 10 July 1908 - Budapest, 13 December 1998) – Photographer, teacher and translator of literary works. He attended High School in Sárospatak, then was a student at the Eötvös College, University of Budapest and received his teacher's certificate from there. He taught Italian at the Markó Street High School, Budapest. Because he participated in the organization of Communist youth groups, he was sentenced to 14 months in prison, a sentence, which was extended to 2 years. Later, he emigrated to Czechoslovakia and worked as journalist and translator. Before Germany's occupation of Czechoslovakia, he emigrated to Finland and worked as photo reporter for journals, where his reputation grew steadily. After World War II he returned to Hungary and became involved in the "People's High School Movement", and taught at the school of Vis, then at the Music School of Tarhos (*Békéstarhos*). After that he worked at the Publishing Chief Management (*Kiadói Főigazgatóság*), Budapest. At the end of 1956 he returned to Finland with his wife and resumed photography. His main theme was famous pieces of the history of art. He traveled extensively worldwide and took photographs of museums' treasures and private collections. His works include *The Treasure of Nagyszentmiklós (Nagyszetmiklósi kincs)* (1977); *Finno-Ugric Folk Art (Finnugor népművészet)* (1978) and *In the Court of Henry VIII (VIII Henrik udvarában)* (1984). He wrote and illustrated the "Dreiklang Books" series. In them appeared the works of Michelangelo, Rembrandt, and other famous artists. In the "*Unbekannte Gott*" (*The Unknown God*), he published photographs of the "gods" of five continents. He was also involved in taking photographs of the art of Peru, Tibet and Africa. In his book *Seven Brothers (Hét testvér)*, he translated and illustrated the Finn folk epic, *Kalevala*. His memoirs appeared in the book *Beside Still Waters (Csendes vizek mellett)* (1998). He gained worldwide recognition. He was buried in Sárospatak. – B: 0920, 1257, T: 7103. → **Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure.**

**Rácz, János** (John) (Hosszúszeg, 31 March 1907 - Banga, The Philippines, 5 February 1977) – Roman-Catholic priest and missionary. He graduated in Theology in Mödling, Austria, and was ordained into priesthood in 1930. In the year of 1944, under German

occupation, he was Chaplain in Törökbálint and also for the nuns of Zsámbék, hiding refugees, disguised as priests or nuns, saving many. He became a legendary personage. He left the country in 1947 and attended 600 disabled children for thirty years in Banga, The Philippines. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7679.

**Rácz Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Endrőd, 7 October 1900 - Gyoma, 8 February 1983) – Farmer and politician for the Smallholders' Party. His parents, former servants who emigrated to America, later returned to Hungary, and farmed on the seven acres of land that they had purchased. He was a soldier in World War I. Afterwards he farmed his parents' property. In 1935, in a unique action, he and his fellow farmers occupied István Huszár's 1704 English-acre property in Póhalom, which was divided and purchased by sixty-three people in 1938 with the help of state loans. The 1920s witnessed Rácz's involvement in local leftist politics, and his connections to the Social Democratic and Kossuth parties. In 1934 he joined Endre Bajcsy-Zsilinszky's Radical National party, and in 1936 the Small Shareholders' Party. By 1941 Rácz was a part of the national leadership for the latter party. On 20 March 1944 he was arrested by the gendarmerie and interned in Nagykanizsa. He was freed at the end of August. From 21 December 1944 Rácz was a member of the Provisional Governing Parliament, and he occupied a place on the Governing Committee of the Independent Smallholders' Party from 20 August 1945. By 4 November 1946 he was a representative for Parliament, and was named to the National Property Allocation Committee on 16 May 1946. Rácz earned a position on the Smallholders' Cabinet on 7 September 1946, belonging to its left wing. By February 1947 he was one of four potential replacements for the Head Secretary of the Party, Béla Kovács. From 17 April 1948 he was the Party's second leader. On 1 February 1949 he relinquished his seat and positions in the Party and moved home to engage in agriculture. In 1951 he offered his lands to the State. From 1953 he was an employee of the Soil Improvement Firm, and it was from there that he retired in 1968. Although he did not take part in the events of 1956, Rácz was imprisoned for several weeks. From 1968 to 1972 he was a member of the Patriotic People's Front Committee (*Népfront*). His chief work was *Fate of the Peasant, 1945-1947 (Parasztors, 1945-1947)* (in *Történelmi Szemle – Historical Review*, 1982. No.2). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7688. → **Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Endre; Kovács, Béla; Patriotic People's Front.**

**Rácz, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Budapest, 1 July 1952 - ) – Wrestler, Greco-Roman style. From 1972 to 1986 he was a competitor of the *Honvéd Szondi Sports Association* of Székesfehérvár. From 1974 to 1984 he was continuously the Hungarian champion in the 52 kg weight-category, and from 1972 to 1984 he was a member of the selected pool. He was sixth at the European Championships in Katowice in 1972; fourth at the World Championships in Katowice in 1974; fifth in Minsk in 1975; fifth at the Summer Olympic Games in Montreal in 1976; fourth at the European Championships in Leningrad; fourth also at the World Championships in Göteborg and fifth at the World Championships in Mexico. He was World Champion in San Diego in 1979 and placed second at the Moscow Summer Olympic Games of 1980. He was European Champion in Budapest in 1983. In 1978 he obtained a diploma from the Budapest School of Physical Education and, in 1983 a diploma for special Trainer. In 1985 he took over the position of his mentor, István (Stephen) Tombor at the Szondi Sports Association. Since 1987 he has

been a trainer, and since 1987 a head trainer. From 1988 - 1990 he was trainer of the Junior and, later, the Adult Greco-Roman selected team. – B: 1989, T: 7456.

**RÁCZ, SÁMUEL** (Pest, 30 March 1744 - Pest, 24 February 1807) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree in Vienna in 1773, then, he worked as a court physician at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania). From 1783 to 1807 he was Professor of Biology in the Medical Faculty of Pest University. In the surgical courses he also gave lectures in Hungarian and he urged and initiated the publication of Hungarian language medical textbooks. His works include *The Textbook of General Knowledge of Human Life (Az emberi élet általános ismeretét tanító könyv)* (1772) and *Medical Practice (Orvosi praxis)* (1801). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**RÁCZ, SÁNDOR** (Alexander) (Hódmezővásárhely, 17 March 1933 - ) – Toolmaker and politician. He was raised by his grandmother at Izsák. From 1946 he studied at Father Gyula (Julius) Solymár's improvised private High School for orphans in Budafok and, at the same time, he learned the trade of cabinetmaking. He was conscripted into the army (1953-1955). On 29 October 1956 he was elected to the Workers' Council, when he worked at the Standard Machine Factory. During the 1956 Revolution, he was elected President of the Workers' Council of the Beloiannis Factory and, on 16 November, he became President of the Central Workers' Council of Greater Budapest (*Nagybudapesti Központi Munkástanács*). The Council announced a 48-hour strike to demand the release of Imre (Emeric) Nagy, the detained Prime Minister. In November and December, he frequently negotiated with the Government and the Soviet military leaders. During the second workers' strike (11-14 December), he demanded the release of the President of the new Workers' Council and protested against the killing of 131 persons in Salgótarján during a protest. János (John) Kádár summoned him to the Parliament on 11 December and had him arrested. On 17 March 1957, Sándor RÁCZ was sentenced to life imprisonment, but was freed in 1963 by amnesty and, after that, he worked at the Telecommunication Co-operative (*Híradástechnikai Szövetkezet*) until his retirement in 1987. He was under Secret Police surveillance. On 23 October 1972 he almost became the victim of a murder-attempt, under the guise of a road-accident. He suffered serious spinal injuries but survived. He was the speaker at countless underground resistance meetings, where he lectured on the 1956 Revolution and the crimes of Communism. From 1987 he was allowed to visit countries abroad. Among other dignitaries, he had an audience with President George Bush Sr. In 1990, at the time of change of the political system, he was nominated by the Alliance of October People's Party for the Presidency of Hungary. In 1993 he joined the Independent Smallholders' Party. In the mid 1990s, he visited Hungarian communities in the West and made a speech at the reburial of Imre Nagy and his associates. He took part in the preparations for the establishment of the Council for Historical Justice (*Történelmi Igazságtétel Bizottság*). In 2003 he became Honorary President of the World Federation of Hungarians. In 2005 his book appeared, entitled *Burning Intention (Parázsló Szándék)*. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Freedom Fight of 1956; Kádár, János; Nagy, Imre.**

**RÁCZ, VILMOS** (William) (Budapest, 31 May 1889 - Christchurch, New Zealand, 18 July 1976) – Newspaper reporter and editor. He obtained a Law Degree from the Law School

of the University of Budapest. He was an outstanding sportsman, as an athlete and a fencer. He did military service during World War I. After the demobilization, he became a newspaper reporter. From 1921 to 1924 he worked for the *Sports News*, (*Sporthírlap*); from 1924 to 1930 for the *National Sport* (*Nemzeti Sport*); from 1928 to 1943 he worked at the *Financial News* (*Pénzügyi Hírlap*). Between 1938 and 1944 he worked as Editor and Publisher of the periodical *Theatre News* (*Színházi Magazine*). He was considered an expert in affairs of honor and duels. His *Duel Codex* (*Párbajkódex*) appeared in 1927 and 1938. At the end of 1955, he emigrated to New Zealand. His main work was *Stabbing Excluded* (*Szúrás kizárva*), memoirs (Munich, 1975). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Radar Astronomy** – A method of scientific research, used for measuring distances between celestial bodies. The method is also suitable for their mapping, owing to the penetration of clouds by the radar radiation. This method was used for the mapping of the surface of the planet Venus. Dr. Zoltán Bay and his associates at the research laboratory of the United Incandescent Works (*Egyesült Izzó Művek*), Budapest, conducted the first radar astronomy experiments in 1946, when they observed radio waves rebounding from the moon. – B: 1153, 1031, T: 7674. → **Bay, Zoltán Lajos.**

**Ráday, Count Gedeon** (Ludány, 1 October 1713 - Pécel, 6 August 1792) – Writer, literary editor and landowner. Ráday was the son of Pál Ráday, a renowned *Kuruc* diplomat. After three years' residence in German territories, Ráday studied at the University in Frankfurt an der Oder, beginning in 1732. He returned to Hungary after the death of his father in 1733. Apart from overseeing his estates, he dedicated his life to national cultural causes. Ráday corresponded with a large circle of writers and supported the publication of literary works and journals. He expanded the family library that his father had established and, in fact, became the second founder of the Pécel Collection, which became renowned. The Collection is now in the Ráday Library of the Reformed Church in Budapest. Ráday was the first to write poetry patterned on rhymed metered verse, following German patterns (the Ráday poetic model). Ráday reworked songs about Miklós Zrínyi's famous siege of Szigetvár into prose, thereby drawing attention to the significance of works that had gradually been forgotten. In 1764, Ráday participated in the Hungarian Diet as a representative for the County of Pest. During a stay in Sárospatak in 1772, he became acquainted with Ferenc Kazinczy, who spent much time with him during his residence as a law student in Pest in 1782-1783. Much of Ráday's life work was preserved in manuscript form; however, it was destroyed after his death. The manuscripts that remained were collected and published with the help of János Váczy, along with his biographical introduction. This volume was entitled *The Collected Works of Count Gedeon Ráday* (*Gróf Ráday Gedeon összes művei*) (1892). Other books dealing with Count Ráday's life included one by Margit Vas: *The Life and Works of Gedeon Ráday* (*Ráday Gedeon élete és munkássága*) (1932), and by Endre (Andrew) Zsindely: *Gedeon Ráday's Life and Works* (*Ráday Gedeon élete és munkássága*) (1955). – B: 0883, 0931, T: 7688. → **Ráday, Pál; Zrínyi, Miklós; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Highwaymen, Times of.**

**Ráday, Count Pál (1)** (Paul) (Losonc, now Lučenec, Slovakia, 2 July 1677 - Pécel, 20 May 1733) – *Kuruc* diplomat and high-ranking chancellery official. In November of 1703

Ráday joined the side of Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II in the uprising. Before doing so, he was a secretary in Transylvania, and later Director of the Transylvanian Chancellery. In 1707 he attained the rank of Vice-Chancellor for Transylvania, and was an auditor for the *Noble Compania*, an organization representing the *Kuruc* fighters. By 1709 Ráday headed the *Kuruc* War Chancellery, all the while serving as one of Rákóczi's closest and most trusted officials. His responsibilities mostly involved the direction of diplomatic business. He became the most famous publicist for the *Kuruc* cause. It was he, who composed manifestos and pamphlets to inform a foreign readership of *Kuruc* intentions. These included *Manifestum* (1704); *Explosio* (1706) and *Responsio* (1706). Ráday edited the *Kuruc Newspaper*, which was named *Mercurius Veridicus*. It was his responsibility to compose the text of national proposals and decisions, and he had the task of writing the *Kuruc Soldiers' Book of Law* (*A kuruc hadsereg katonai törvénykönyve*). In addition to all of these tasks, Ráday also performed diplomatic service, in 1704 to the Polish, Swedish and Prussian kings; in 1705 to the Swedish and Polish kings and, in 1709 again, to the Swedish king in Bender. (On this diplomatic mission, he also wrote a journal, documenting his experience). At the 1707, the Warsaw discussions for an alliance between Czar Peter I and the Principality of Transylvania, Ráday had complete diplomatic license for negotiation. At the 1704 peace discussions with the Emperor in Selmeç, and the 1708 talks in Nagyszombat, Ráday was Ferenc Rákóczi II's personal representative. In 1711, after the Peace of Szatmár, Ráday was given a personal amnesty and allowed to return from Galicia. During the Diets of 1712-1715, 1711-1723 and 1728-1729, Ráday represented the County of Nógrád. Aside from this work in the Diets, Ráday was no longer very politically active. At the National Assemblies, he was most forceful in promoting the interests of the Protestant Church in Hungary. Ráday was the first Chief Caretaker of the Reformed Church. He wrote more than one religious work, including his *Obeisance of the Soul* (*A Lelki Hódolás*), a prayer book (1715), which appeared in many editions over the course of the century. This Magnate was the one who laid the foundation for the famous Ráday library in Pécel. Ráday's works were collected and published as *The Writings of Pál Ráday* (*Ráday Pál iratai*, Volumes I-II, 1955-1961). A High School in Pécel bears his name. – B: 0883, 0931, T: 7688.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Recrudescunt...; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Kuruc Age; Kuruc Army.**

**Ráday, Count Pál (2)** (Paul), (Pécel, East of Budapest, 31 March 1768 - Pest, 22 June 1827) – Patron of the arts and theater director. In 1788, in the theater hall of his mansion in Pécel, he had Mozart's *Die Entführung aus dem Serail* (*Il Seraglio*) performed, only 6 years after Mozart composed it. In 1790, Kazinczy asked him to organize a social gathering at the time of the Hungarian Diet at Buda, but it did not materialize. However, late in 1790, he took upon himself to head the first professional Hungarian Society, organized by László (Ladislás) Kelemen, and in July to August 1792 again gave his support to this Society. In 1807 he tried in vain to get the directorship of the German theaters of Pest-Buda; but in 1815 he obtained the tenancy rights. He restored the dilapidated theater in Buda and, until 1818, directed the theatrical life of the two towns on either side of the Danube, later to become Budapest. Operatic and dramatic works were on his program, especially the works of Lessing, Goethe, Schiller, Bäuërle and

Kotzebue. He and Markus Szentiványi sat at the head of the 12-member theatrical board, organized in 1818. – B: 1445, T: 7456. → **Kármán, József.**

**Ráday Gradual** – A Reformed liturgical songbook, originating around the turn of the 17th century. In contrast to other graduals, this handwritten work is in small quarto form, painstakingly presented and with precise musical notation. – B: 1197, T: 7659.

**Ráday, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 4 September 1905 - Budapest, 12 March 1983) – Actor. He studied at the Acting School of Kálmán Rózsahegyi; following that he went to Székesfehérvár and started his career in 1923. He signed a contract with the Repertory Theater (*Kamara Színház*), Budapest, and he played leading roles. Between 1926 and 1929 he acted in several film roles at the UFA studio, Berlin. After returning home, he was first a member of the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) then, in 1930 he became a member of the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest. Later he played for several years in the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), and occasionally played in guest roles in other theaters as well. Between the two World Wars, he often played lovers' roles. During the 30s Ráday won great popularity with his acting as a “genteel” young man. Due to the anti-Jewish laws, he could rarely appear on stage prior to and during the war years. In 1945 and 1946 he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), then, for about ten years, he played in various theaters in the Capital. In 1957 he was given a contract by the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) and remained its member. This is where he finally found himself in character roles. He was a versatile actor, with a sense for the grotesque satire, also with a somewhat emotional sense of humor, but with an attractive style. He also worked as Theater Manager. His most famous roles were the Bridegroom in Hunyady's *Nights in July* (*Júliusi éjszakák*); Peter in Eiseman's *One Kiss and Nothing Else* (*Egy csók és más semmi*); Florent in Cocteau's *The Holy Terrors* (*Les Enfants terribles – Szent szörnyetegek*), Linyaev in Ostrovsky's *Wolves and Lambs* (*Farkasok és bárányok*) and Zalai in Kállai's *Tightrope Walking* (*Kötéltánc*). He had some 9 German silent movies to his credit, such as *Am Rande der Welt* (*At the Edge of the World*) (1926); *Die Czardasfürstin* (*The Csárdás Princess*) (1927), and *Der Weg durch die Nacht* (*Road Through the Night*) (1929). There are more than 35 feature films to his credit including *The Clever Mom* (*Az okos mama*) (1935); *Spider Web* (*Pókháló*) (1936); *Sweet Revenge* (*Édes bosszú*) (1937); *With Full Steam* (*Teljes gőzzel*) (1951); *Dollardad* (*Dollárpapa*) (1956); *Is Everybody Innocent?* (*Mindenki ártatlan?*) (1961); *Light Behind the Shutter* (*Fény a redőny mögött*) (1965); *Walls* (*Falak*) (1967), and *Vera Angi* (1979). Among his more than 35 TV films are *Only for Men* (*Csak férfiaknak*) (1960); *Grandma* (*Nagymama*) (1964); *Dark Room* (*Sötétkamra*) (1973); *Halfpenny* (*Fél penny*) (1975); *Call in the Witness Next* (*Szólítsák be a tanút*) (1978), and the *Black Emperor 1-2* (*A fekete császár 1-2*) (1983). He was honored with the title of Artist of Merit (1959), the Outstanding Artist title (1969), and he received the Kazinczy Prize in 1967. – B: 0871, 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7684.

**Ráday Library** – The foundation of the Ráday Collection is the private library of the aristocratic Ráday family of the 18th century, namely that of Count Pál (Paul) Ráday (1677-1733). The library embraces all branches of learning, especially literature about Protestant Theology and the French Enlightenment, some 6,500 works in 14,000

volumes, among them 46 incunabula. Some examples of rare items in this collection are the so-called *Rákóczi Bible* of 1640, the *Chronicles of Thuróczy* (*Thuróczy Krónika*), illustrated with colored woodcuts: and also the prayer book of Pál Ráday, entitled *A Lelki Hódolás* (*Obeisance of the Soul*) (1715). Today, the Library has 150,000 volumes, mostly Protestant Theology. It is the library of the Danubian Reformed Church District (Budapest, 1092, Ráday u. 28). The Bible Museum is located in the same building.

The Library of the Károli Reformed University (*Károli Református Egyetem, KRE*), Budapest, was established in an associate form in the summer of 1999. The members of the association are the Library of the Ráday Collection of the Reformed Church District of Dunamellék, the Library of the Faculty of Humanities of KRE, the Library of the Faculty of Law and State Science of KRE, the Library of the Teacher Training College of KRE, the Török Pál Library of the Faculty of Divinity of KRE, and the Library of the Law Faculty at Kecskemét.

The modern collection of the Ráday Library consists of specialized reference books on theology and the humanities. The development of the libraries started at the foundation of the University Faculties. The aims of the libraries are to provide material for educational and research purposes. Altogether, the libraries contain 2,000,000 library units and, since 1997, the cataloguing system is the Automatic Corvina System.. – B: 0877, 1876, T: 7103.

**Radics Béla (1)** (Miskolc, 7 July 1867 - Budapest 21 February 1930) – Leader of a Gipsy band and composer. His performances delighted Erich Kleiber and Claude Debussy. They often performed abroad: in Monte-Carlo, Paris, London, but most often and for the longest periods in Baden-Baden. In 1927, at the jubilee of his 40 years as bandleader, his native town elected him a citizen of honor. He was one of the successors of the double-bass Gipsy musician era. As a composer, he had a variety of interests, including the composition of Hungarian songs like: *I Stop at the Cross-roads* (*Megállok a keresztutnál*), waltzes, and *Titania*, songs of grief, marches and polkas. – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7679.

**Radics, Béla (2)** (Budapest, 6 February 1946 - Budapest, 18 October 1982) – Rock musician, guitarist, singer and composer. He is one of the most renowned Hungarian rock musicians. His fans regard him as the Hungarian Jimmy Hendrix. His guitar playing and composing talent are legendary. He is regarded as the Hungarian Guitar King. He called himself “Captain of Erbé”. He played in the *Sanko*, the *Atlantis* and the *Pannónia* Ensembles. In 1968 he established the first Hungarian progressive and blues-playing Ensemble, the *Sakk-Matt* (*Checkmate*). He acquainted the younger generations of Hungarians with the rhythm and blues music. In Hungary, in the 1960s and 1970s, the Ensemble fell out of favor with the Communist policy of culture and faced suppression. Later, Radics played in the *Tűzkerék* (*Firewheel*) Ensemble. In 1972 the Taurus EX-T: 27 75 82, the first Hungarian super-group, was founded with Béla Radics (Guitar, singer), Győző (Victor) Breinner (drums), Lajos (Louis) Som (Bass-guitar), and Ferenc (Francis) (Fecó) Balázs (Blaise) (keyboard, singer). The Ensemble was very successful, but they were not allowed to make recordings and the “dangerous” group was dissolved in 1973. It had a devastating effect on Radics, who did not play the guitar for a year and a half. In 1975, Radics re-established the *Tűzkerék* Ensemble. With his music and life-style, he

enjoyed the freedom that usually was not tolerated in a dictatorial political system. Radics died prematurely at the age of 36. There is a Radics Club and a statue of him erected in Budapest. – B: 1820, T: 7103.

**Radics, Géza** (Bodrog-Bü, County Somogy, 1932 - ) – Researcher of the Hungarians. His father farmed on a 100-acre estate, of which 40 acres were his own. During the Communist regime his father was declared to be a *kulak*, i.e. a rich farmer. He was persecuted and his property was confiscated. The son suffered much the same fate as his father and the doors of education were closed to him. In 1949 he went to Budapest, where he trained as a locksmith and found employment in a factory. He served as a conscript in the army. He took an active part in the 1956 Revolution. After the Soviets crushed the Revolution, he became one of the voices of resistance. On 22 November he fled Hungary and arrived in the United States in the same year. In America, he became an auto mechanic, and returned to school to master the English language. He served in the US army and spent two years in Germany. After that, he married and established a family. He was always interested in the ancient history of Hungary, and under the influence of Ida Bobula and Victor Padányi, he started his own historical research in the late 1970s. He started writing for newspapers, periodicals, and authored books on various historical subjects. His study in English appeared on his website under the title: *Origin and Concise History of the Hungarians*. His other works include *Our Origin and Our Ancient Home (Eredetünk és Őshazánk)* (1992); *Our National Symbols (Nemzeti jelképeink)*; *We and the Carpathian Basin (Mi és a Kárpát Medence)*; *Hungarian Future - in Hungarian Past (Magyar Multban – Magyar Jövő)*, and *Readings From Our Past (Olvasmányok Multunkból)*. He also published short videos. – B: 1935, T: 7690.→**Bobula, Ida; Padányi, Victor.**

**Radio Free Europe** (*Szabad Európa Rádió*) – Funded by the US Congress that provides news, information, and analysis to countries in Eastern Europe, Central Asia, and the Middle East, “where the free flow of information is either banned by government authorities or not fully developed”. Founded as an anti-communist propaganda source during the Cold War, RFE was headquartered at the *Englisch Garten* in Munich, Germany, from 1949 to 1995, when it moved to Prague in the Czech Republic. European operations have been reduced since the end of the Cold War. The service maintains 20 local bureaus in countries throughout their broadcast region, as well as a corporate office in Washington D.C. Radio Free Europe and Radio Liberty broadcasts in 28 languages to 21 countries. The goal of the RFE was to upkeep the idea of freedom in the peoples of the Soviet Bloc, which lived under Communist dictatorship, oppression and exploitation. RFE was also known for its balloon operation (1951-1956), which involved dropping anti-Communist leaflets from balloons, which floated over the Iron Curtain into Eastern Europe. The nature of the leaflets varied, and included messages of support and encouragement to citizens suffering under communist oppression, satirical criticisms of communist regimes and leaders, information about dissident movements and human rights campaigns, and messages expressing the solidarity of the American people with the residents of Eastern European nations. RFE played a critical role during the Cold War era in Eastern Europe. Its audience increased substantially following the failed Berlin riots of 1953. Its Hungarian service's coverage of Poland's Poznań riot in 1956 served as an



inspiration for the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, by giving its Hungarian listeners false hopes of Western military assistance. Inflammatory broadcasts by émigrés may have caused Soviet leaders to doubt Hungarian leader Imre (Emeric) Nagy's managerial skills, fear the power vacuum in Hungary, and conclude that a second military invasion was necessary. RFE's broadcasts may also have precipitated the Soviet crackdown on Hungary on 4 November 1956. However, the inflammatory broadcasts of Radio Free Europe strengthened the expectations of the Freedom Fighters, as well as the people of Hungary that Western military help is imminent and forthcoming – but Hungary was tragically left alone. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Freedom Fight of 1956; Nagy, Imre.**

**Radio Hungary, siege of** – After the general disappointment in Imre Nagy's speech on Kossuth Square, the uproar that was caused by Ernő Gerő's speech delivered over Radio Hungary excited the demonstrators of Budapest on 23 October 1956. A section of the demonstrating crowd in their indignation marched to the building of Radio Hungary, situated on Sándor Bródy Street, in order to broadcast their demands in sixteen points. However, they were received by armed units of the AVH (State Security Office – *Államvédelmi Hatóság* – *ÁVH*). Since they were unable to disperse the surging crowd that was growing by leaps and bounds, either with tear-gas or watercannons, the leadership at the Radio Station placed at the service of the leaders of the demonstrators a recording van, so that they could broadcast their sixteen points. Soon it became clear that this was a mere deception, since not one part of the delivered matter was broadcast. So, by using the recording van, the demonstrators smashed the door of the building, whereupon the radio leadership was ready to hear a deputation; but the members of this group were apparently arrested inside. The feelings in the assembled crowd began to run increasingly high. The soldiers of the communication regiment, with fixed bayonets, attempted to push the crowd as far as the Museum-Ring Boulevard. However, at this moment, two armored cars as reinforcements broke through the cordon by mistake and, following in their tracks, the crowd again surged to the main entrance of the Radio Building. It was then, that the soldiers started to shoot into the air, which was interpreted by the AVH state security soldiers inside the building as an attack, and they in turn opened fire on the crowd. One soldier died and two demonstrators were wounded. In an ambulance vehicle, the AVH tried to smuggle some ammunition and weapons into the building, but the demonstrators detected it and prevented the action. From among the troops, more and more soldiers changed over to the demonstrators' side, or handed over their weapons to them, tearing off the red stars from their caps. Among the demonstrators, a number of factory workers also handed out weapons, which they had obtained from the weapon-depots, torn open in the meantime. Two hours after the chance incident, the firing flared up again and this marked the beginning of the armed uprising of the people of Budapest. By dawn, the people in revolt occupied the building of Radio Hungary, though, by then, the studios were rendered unusable, because the Party leadership had had them disconnected from the radio broadcaster and a temporary studio was set up at Party Headquarters. – B: 1031, 1823, T: 7456.→**State Security Police; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Radnai Béla (1)** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 23 May 1873 - Budapest 21 November 1923) – Sculptor. After finishing his studies at the High School for Industrial Art, he attended the Art School of Alajos Strobl for a year. Between the years of 1895 and 1903 he worked for the eminent sculptor János (John) Fadrusz. He drew caricatures over a period of many years for the Kakas Márton comic magazine. He was Professor of Sculpture at the School of Fine Arts, and participated in ornamenting the Hungarian Parliament Building and the Palace of Buda. He also created numerous monuments (*Pázmány*, Budapest; *Petőfi*, Pozsony; *Lenau*, Csatád, etc.). Besides portraits, he also sculpted funeral monuments and thematic compositions, especially representing children (*Baby is learning to walk*, *Anthem* etc). The Hungarian National Gallery holds twelve of his sculptures. – B: 0883, 1877, T: 7679. → **Strobl, Alajos; Fadrusz, János; Páczay, Pál.**

**Radnai, Béla (2)** (Cegléd, 8 November 1891 - Budapest. 1 November 1962) – Stenography expert, esthete, patron of arts. In 1909, he acquired a shorthand teacher degree, from the University of Budapest, he obtained a High School Teacher Degree and a Ph.D. in 1918. Between 1922 and 1961, he was principal of his stenographer school. He was acting, and later President of the National Federation of the Hungarian Stenographers (*Magyar Gyorsírók Országos Szövetsége*). He was editor of the *Stenographic Review* (*Gyorsírási Szemle*) in 1911, and from 1923 to 1944, editor for the periodical *Stenographic Science* (*Gyorsírástudomány*). He initiated and carried through the reform of Hungarian shorthand writing. His textbooks include *Textbook of the Simple Shorthand* (*Az egyszerű gyorsírás tankönyve*) (1912); *The Theory of Stenography* (*A gyorsírás elmélete*) (1914); *Textbook of the United Hungarian Stenography* (*Az egységes magyar gyorsírás tankönyve*) (1927, 928, 1931), and *The Literature of the United Hungarian Stenography* (1934). He and his friends, the so-called Gresham Coffee House Circle (*Gresham Kávéházi Asztaltársaság*), collected, above all, outstanding pictures, drawings and sculptures of contemporary artists. There is a memorial plaque on the wall of the house at no. 5 University Square, District V of Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031 T: 7103. → **Fabó, Henrik.**

**Radnai György** (George) (Szurdokpüspöki, 7 August 1920 - Budapest 4 April 1977) – Opera singer (baritone). After graduating from high school he worked in a textile factory as a pay-roll clerk and acted as an amateur player. In 1941 he joined the army, became a prisoner of war, and returned in 1947. Then he learned singing under the direction of Géza László at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest. He won second prize at the Geneva International Singing Competition in 1947. He graduated in 1948 and was contracted by the Opera House in Budapest, where he remained till the end of his life. His first role was Tonio in Leoncavallo's *Pagliacci* (*Bajazzo*). His repertoire contained over 40 leading roles. Radnai's name was mainly associated with Italian music, especially with Verdi's works. He often performed in foreign countries (Austria, Romania, Canada and Turkey), making several albums. At concerts, or on Hungarian Radio, he often sang arias from operettas, chansons and songs. His main roles included title role in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; Amonasro in Verdi's *Aïda*; Iago In Verdi's *Othello*; Scarpia in Puccini's *Tosca*; Porgy in Gershwin's *Porgy and Bess*; Hans Sachs in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* (*A Nürnbergi Mesterdalnokok*); title role in Verdi's *Falstaff*, Tiborc in Erkel's *Bánk bán*; title role in Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*; title

role in Kodály's *Háry János*; title role in Berg's *Wozzeck*; actor-king in Szokolay's *Hamlet*; Papageno in Mozart's *The Magic Flute* (*A Varázusfuvola*,) and Figaro in Rossini's *The Barber of Seville* (*A szevillai borbély*). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1975), the Merited Artist title (1965) and the Outstanding Artist title (1972). He was one of the outstanding artists of his age. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7679.

**Radnai Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 1 January 1892 - Budapest 4 November 1935) – Composer, Director of the Opera House, Budapest. He studied composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, under the direction of János (John) Koessler, later with Viktor Herzfeld, and continued his studies in Munich with Felix Mott. From 1912 he was a teacher at the Fodor Music High School in Budapest. From 1919 till his nomination as Director of the Opera House, he taught Music Theory at the Academy of Music. The Opera House was in a critical condition when he took over its management in 1925, and he remained its director to the end of his life. His directorship was a glorious period in the history of the Budapest Opera House. Radnai put on stage *Pelléas et Mélisande* of Debussy (1926) and *Falstaff* by Verdi (1927), and supported the new Hungarian works of Zoltán Kodály's *Háry János* in 1926, and *Székelýfonó* in 1932. Before 1924, he worked as a music critic for the journal *Szózat*, later for the *National Newspaper* (*Nemzeti Újság*). His works for orchestra include *Suite symphonique* (1912); *Fairytales* (*Mese*); *Symphonic Poem* (1915); *Orban the Brave* (*Orbán vitéz*), a symphonic poem (1919); *Symphony of the Hungarians* (*Magyarok szimfóniája*) (1921); *Five Poems* (*Öt vers*) (1924), and *Rhapsody* (*Rapszodia*) (1926). His stage works were: *Birthday of the Infanta* (*Az infánsnő születésnapja*) dance (1918); *The One-time Lovers* (*Az egyszeri szerelmesek*), comic opera (1926), also chamber music, piano works and songs. His written works include *Handbook of Theoretical and Applied Modulation* (*A moduláció elméleti és gyakorlati kézikönyve*) (Budapest, 1918) and *Harmony* (*Összhangzattan*) (1924). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7679. → **Koessler, János**.

**Radnót, Magda** (Madelaine) (Vicsápapáti, now Vycapy Opatovce, Slovakia, 17 October 1911 - Budapest, 3 February 1989) – Physician, ophthalmologist. She obtained her Medical Degree at the University of Pécs in 1935, and became an eye specialist in 1937. From 1936 to 1940 she carried out further studies on scholarship in various universities of Hungary. In 1939 and 1940 she was an eye specialist in the State Ophthalmic Hospital; between 1940 and 1946 she was a demonstrator in the Eye Clinic of Budapest; from 1946 to 1950 she was an assistant lecturer and, from 1946, an honorary lecturer. She received her Master's Degree in Medicine (candidate) in 1952. From 1951 until her retirement in 1982 she was Professor of Ophthalmology and Departmental Head at the University of Budapest. Magda Radnót was the founder of the National Ophthalmic Academy in 1979. She was mainly engaged in research on ophthalmic pathology, glaucoma, and the endocrinological aspects of ophthalmology. She was editor of the journal *Ophthalmology* (*Szemészet*) from 1950 to 1989. She was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1961, ordinary 1976). Her works include *Die pathologische Histologie der Tränen-drüse* (1939); *Atlas of Eye Diseases, vols. i, ii* (*A szembetegségek atlasza, I-II*) (1963), which also appeared in several other languages; and *The Basic Outlines of Ophthalmology* (*A szemészet alapvonalai*) (1971, 1978). She received the State Prize in 1965. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Radnóti, Aladár** (Budapest, 13 June 1913 - Frankfurt am Main, 8 December 1972) – Archeologist and historian of antiquity. He completed his studies at the University of Budapest and, in 1938 he obtained his Ph.D. on the topic of *Roman Bronze Vessels of Pannonia (A pannoniai római bronzedények)*. Returning from his study trip to Rome, he worked at the University between 1936 and 1938. Then, from 1938 until 1957, he was Section Head at the Hungarian National Museum. He used aerial photos of archeological sites. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, Radnóti left Hungary in 1957 and settled in Regensburg, Bavaria, where he conducted research work on the historic monuments of Regensburg, working as archeologist for the Bavarian Board of Trustees of Historic Monuments, and carrying out excavations of Iron-age and Roman-age materials. From 1959 he was contributor to the Augsburg Museum, where he mainly explored church structures. From 1962 he took part in teaching the auxiliary science of antiquity at the University of Frankfurt. His works include *Die römischen Bronzgefäße von Pannonien (Roman Bronze Vessels of Pannonia)* (1938), and *The Distribution of Troops in Pannonia Inferior during the 2nd Century AD* (in: *Acta Archaeologica Hungarica*, 1951). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456

**Radnóti-Alföldi, Mária** (Budapest, 6 June 1926 - ) – Historian, archaeologist, numismatist. She completed her studies at the University of Budapest and obtained her doctorate in 1949. From 1948 to 1957 she worked at the Numismatic Department of the Hungarian National Museum and, toward the end of her service, she became Deputy Director. From 1957 to 1962 she did research work in Germany. In 1961 she became an honorary lecturer in Munich. Since 1965 she has been lecturing, as a regular professor, on Greek and Roman history at the University of Frankfurt. Her main areas of interest are the history of antiquity and its auxiliary sciences. Her works include *Antike Numismatik. Teil 1: Theorie und Praxis* (Antique Numismatics, Part 1: Theory and Practice (Mainz, 1978); *Antike Numismatik. Teil 2: Bibliographie* (Antique Numismatics, Part 2: Bibliography (Mainz, 1978); *Methoden der antiken Numismatik* (Methods of Antique Numismatics (Darmstadt, 1989); *Gloria Romanorum* (2001), and *Geldgeschichte vs. Numismatik* (History of Money - versus Numismatics) (2004). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Radnóti, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 5 May 1909 - Abda, near Győr, between 6 and 10 November 1944) – Poet and literary translator. Radnóti lost his mother at birth and his father at the age of twelve. From 1919 he studied at the Trade School on Markó Street, Budapest, and then went on to the Commercial School on Izabella Street in 1923. He completed his studies in 1927 and, with the 1929 High School graduation certificate he enrolled at the University of Szeged in 1930. He chose to pursue studies to become a teacher of Hungarian and French languages under the tutelage of Sándor (Alexander) Sík. In the same year, his first independent volume of verse was published under the title *Pagan Greeting (Pogány köszöntő)*. Radnóti spent the summer of 1931 in Paris. After his return to Hungary, he participated in the College of Artistic Youths of Szeged, a progressive youth movement of the University. This organization published Radnóti's *The Wind Convalescences in Szeged (Szegeden lábadozó szél)* in 1933. In 1934, under the name of Miklós Radnóczi, he received his Doctorate in Humanities with a dissertation on *The Artistic Development of Margit Kaffka (Kaffka Margit művészi fejlődése)*. One year

later, Radnóti earned a Degree in Education. On 11 August 1935, he married Fanni Gyarmati. It was at this time that his books of verse appeared: *New Moon (Újhold)* (1935), *Go On, Condemned One! (Járkálj csak, halálraitélt!)* (1936), and *Precipitous Path (Meredek út)* (1938). Between 5 September and 18 December 1940, Radnóti had to do forced labor in Northern Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). On 1 July 1942, Radnóti was recalled for labor duty in Transylvania, and then in Budapest. He was released from this obligation when a friend pulled some strings for him in 1943. This reprieve lasted until 20 May 1944, when he was called in to do forced labor for a third time. He did forced labor in Vác, then in Bor in Serbia at the end of May. During the September retreat of the Hungarian forces, Radnóti had to march west and, on the way, he was shot in the back of the head and killed in the vicinity of Abda. Radnóti's body, along with his final poems, was discovered in a mass grave in Abda. He began his poetic career with socialist overtones; but the dominant fascist climate, and his premonition of a violent death, brought out a more pure and strengthening tone in his poetry. In fact, it was during the war years that he became a poet of world standard. He portrayed movingly the fate of a person fearing for his life and driven to extremes. Radnóti carried out a good deal of translation of literary works, including *The Selected Poems of Apollinaire (Apollinaire válogatott versei)* (1940) and *La Fontaine: Selected Stories (La Fontaine: Válogatott mesék)* (1942). Radnóti's own writings included *Overcast Sky (Tajtékos ég)*, a book of his final poems (1946), published posthumously; *His Complete Poems and Translations (Összes versei és műfordításai)* (1959), and *Journal (Napló)* (1989). In 1938, Radnóti was awarded the Baumgarten Prize. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.→**Sík, Sándor; Kaffka, Margit; Vienna Award II.**

**Radó, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kisvárdá, 8 January 1890 - New York, 4 May 1972) – Physician, psychoanalyst. At the University of Budapest, he obtained a Degree in Political Science in 1911, and a Medical Degree in 1915. During World War I, he was a medical officer from 1915 to 1919. He left Hungary in 1920 and settled in Germany. He played an important part in the organization and extension of the German psychoanalytical movement. With the rise of National Socialism in Germany, he emigrated to the USA in 1932. From 1933 he was Professor of Psychiatry at Columbia University in New York, Head of the Department of Psychoanalysis and Director of the Psychiatric Clinic. Between 1956 and 1958, he was a Professor and Dean of the Postgraduate Psychiatric School in the Medical Center of the State University of New York. In the USA he organized the first psychoanalytical course and was a member of the Psychiatric Council of New York State. He was President of the Psychoanalytical Academy and of the American Psychoanalytical Society. Literature about him are: *Psychoanalysis of Behavior: Collected Papers, vols. i,ii* (1956). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Radvánszky, Baron Béla** (Sajókaza, 1 March 1849 - Budapest, 2 May 1906) – Cultural historian, the Custodian of the Crown, and brother-in-law of Count István (Stephen) Tisza, the statesman. From the 1860s, he carried out widespread collecting work for his historical study of culture. After he read Law at the University of Budapest and became a lawyer, he went on a study trip abroad. From 1875 to 1882 he was a Member of Parliament, following which he was Lord Lieutenant of County Zólyom. In 1875 he was made a baron. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding

1879, honorary 1887, director 1891); President of the Hungarian Heraldic and Genealogical Society founded by him, and also Vice-President of the Hungarian Protestant Literary Society. From 1895, he was Custodian of the Crown. He was the author of works on the history of literature; his works include *Hungarian Family Life and Household in the 16th – 17th Centuries, vols. i, ii, iii (Magyar családélet és háztartás a 16.-17. században, I-III, (1879-1896)*, and *Prince Gábor Bethlen's Household (Bethlen Gábor fejedelem udvartartása) (1888)*. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Tisza, Count István.**

**Radvánszky Codex** – Handwritten songbook preserving the love poems of Bálint (Valentine) Balassi. The transcriber, János Rimay, also copied his own poems into the Codex. In 1874, a group from the Hungarian Historical Society inspected the archives of the Radvánszky family in the Archives of the Academy of Sciences Library. – B: 1150, T: 7659.→**Balassi, Bálint; Codex Literature.**

**Radvány, Ödön** (Edmund) (Budapest, 27 December 1888 - Budapest, 11 March 1959) – Wrestler and engineer. In 1922, at the Greco-Roman Wrestling Championship held in Stockholm, he received second place. Between 1913 and 1922 he obtained seven Hungarian championship titles, and numerous outstanding international results were linked to his name; he also won at the “Little Olympics” of Göteborg in 1923. He developed several holds that became used worldwide. He was one of the pioneers of modern wrestling, even internationally. He played a significant role in the preparation and foundation of the International Council and the development of its by-laws. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Radványi, Géza** (Grosschmid) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 26 September 1907 - Budapest, 26 November 1986) – Film director, scriptwriter and younger brother of Sándor (Alexander) Márai. While he was a high school student in Kassa, he published his first short story, *The Executioner (A hóhér)* in the journal *Kassai Napló (Diary of Kassa)*. From 1926 to 1928 he worked as a journalist in Paris, Geneva and Madrid, mainly commissioned by news agencies. He became associated with the film trade in Paris, when he worked for the Selznick film agency. From 1933 he was an assistant director, scriptwriter and cutter in German and French film studios. In 1937 he married Mária Tasnády Fekete, a leading character of his later films. After France was occupied by German forces he operated in Budapest and created the films *Europe Does not Answer (Európa nem válaszol)*; *Closed Session (Zárt tárgyalás)*; *A Woman Looks Back (Egy asszony visszanéz)*, and *The Talking Robe (A beszélő köntös)*. Early in the 1940s, Radványi wrote a script from the novel *The Washed-away Village (Az elsodort falu)* by Dezső Szabó, but its direction did not materialize. From 1946 to 1948, he taught at the Academy of Dramatic Art. The direction of the film *Somewhere in Europe (Valahol Európában)*, an outstanding post-war work, had great success both in Hungary and abroad. After 1947 he continued his creative work in Italy, where he entered into a contract. In 1952 and 1953, he worked in France and, from 1954 in Munich, where he worked as a teacher at the College of Cinematic Art. He first visited Hungary again in 1977. During 1979 and 1980, he was shooting the film *Circus Maximus*. A documentary film about him by László (Leslie) Révész appeared in 1977, and a TV documentary by

Ádám Born in 1980. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1948. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Szabó, Dezső; Márai, Sándor; Tasnády Fekete, Mária.**

**Rády, József** (Joseph) (Szekszárd, 22 September 1884 - Balatonkenese, 11 October 1957) – Fencer and Hussar officer. At the 1928 Summer Olympic Games in Amsterdam, he was a champion; and at the 1924 Paris Summer Olympic Games, his saber team had already won second place. At the Amsterdam Olympics of 1928 his rapier team received fifth place. In the European Championships, he was one of the contestants on the champion rapier team at Liège in 1930, and one of the competitors on the rapier team that was placed second in Vienna in 1931. He placed fourth in one-man saber-fencing in Budapest in 1926 and fifth in Oostende in 1925. He obtained a group championship medal in the colors of the Hungarian Athletic Club (MAC) in saber fencing in 1926; in individual rapier-fencing in 1927 and 1929; in group-championships in saber-fencing in 1922, 1925, 1926, 1928 and rapier-championships in 1925, 1926, 1927 and 1928. Rády was one of the best fencers of the 1920s, who proved outstanding in all three categories; he played a pioneering role in the introduction of épée-fencing. After retiring from active sport, he was for years one of the leaders of the Hungarian Fencing Council. In the Hussar military field, he attained the rank of colonel. – B: 0883, 1031; T: 7456.

**Raffai, Sarolta** (Charlotte) (Kecel, 23 May 1930 - Kalocsa, 20 September 1989) – Playwright, poet and politician. She obtained her teacher's diploma in Kalocsa (1950), then taught in villages around Kalocsa until 1968, and later worked in a library until 1972. Her first volume of poems, entitled *Drunken Blooming (Részeg virágzás)* appeared in 1966; her first novel, *All by Myself (Egyszál magam)* appeared in 1967. Her short stories were published in magazines like *New Writing (Új Írás)*, the *River Tisza Region (Tiszatáj)* and the *Present Age (Jelenkor)*. Between 1972 and 1978 she was the editor of the poetry section of the periodical *Source (Forrás)*. She belonged to the group of poets called *The Song Remains (Az ének megmarad)*. Her dramaturgical activity started in 1968 with the play based on the novel *All by Myself (Egyszál magam)*. From 1979 to 1981 she was Director of the Petőfi Literary Museum in Budapest. Sarolta Raffai took an active part in public life. From 1971 she represented County Bács-Kiskun in the Parliament; she was also Vice-President of the Parliament from 1971 to 1974. Her works include *On the Kicking Line (Rugósoron)* short stories (1971); *Mountains of Crumbs (Morzsahegyek)* novel (1974); *Don't Worry About Me, Don't be Afraid (Ne félts, ne félj)*, poems (1975); *Let there be Chrysanthemum (Legyen krizántém)* short stories (1979); *Fugitives (Menekülők)* novel (1981), and *Women in Number Four Flower Street (Asszonyok a Virág utca négyben)* novel (1988). Her dramas include *The Graduates (Diplomások)* (1974); *Last Act (Utolsó tett)* (1971), and *Iron Whipping Post (Vasderes)* (1975). She received the Attila József Prize (1968) and the SZOT Prize (1972). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7679.

**Raffay, Ernő** (Ernest) (Borjád, 17 October 1948 - ) – Historian. He studied Hungarian Literature and History at the Teachers' College of Pécs (1971-1972). From 1972 to 1977 he read History and Eastern European History at the University of Szeged. Between 1977 and 1990 he taught History at the same University, first as a lecturer, then assistant, adjunct and full professor. In the meantime, he obtained a Ph.D. in History in 1982. From

1990 to 1993 he was political Undersecretary in the Ministry of Defense. In 1993 and 1994 he was the Director of the Military History Museum. Since 1995 he has been a professor, researcher and Dean of the Department of Philosophy at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University in Budapest. He is Director of the Hungarian Trianon Society. His fields of research include the history of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and Romania in the 19th and 20th centuries, the history of the Trianon Peace Treaty of 1920, and the history of the people of the Balkans. Raffay is one of the founders of the Hungarian Democratic Forum Party (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum*) (1988). Between 1989 and 1994 he was a Member of Parliament. From 1989 to 1990 he was Co-President of the Transylvanian Society. He has been guest lecturer in many countries on three continents. In 2007 he was co-founder of the Trianon Institute, Budapest, and he is also known as a patriot fighting for a just Hungary. From 2007 he is Editor of the Trianon Review (*Trianon Szemle*). His works include *Transylvania in 1918-1919 (Erdély 1918-1919-ben)* (1987); *Secrets of Trianon...(Trianon titkai...)* (1990); *Hungarian Tragedy (Magyar Tragédia)* (1996), *Trianon Rewrote Europe (Trianon átírta Európát)* (2008), and *Militant Freemasonry (Harcoló szabadkőművesség)* (2011). – B: 0874, 1605, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Raffay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Cegléd, 12 June 1866 - Budapest, 4 November 1947) – Lutheran Bishop and theologian. Raffay studied Law at Budapest University. In 1887 he switched to studying Theology at the Lutheran Theological Academy in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). Between 1890 and 1892, Raffay resumed his theological studies at the universities of Jena, Leipzig and Basel. In 1892 he accepted a post as a teacher at the High School in Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia). One year later, Raffay accepted the position of pastor at Tápíószentmárton. By 1896 he was Professor of New Testament Studies at the University of Pozsony. In 1908 he transferred to Budapest and worked as a pastor. He continued in this position, and by 1918 had a parallel post as the Bishop of the Bánya Church District, where he remained until 1945. From 1939 on, Raffay was a member of the Upper House of Parliament. He founded and edited the *Theological Journal (Theológiai Szaklap)* in 1902. He was secretary of the *Hungarian Protestant Literary Society*, and an active participant in the ecumenical movement; he introduced some new agendas in 1932; translated the New Testament's apocryphal texts (1905), and translated the New Testament from the original Greek into Hungarian (1929). He participated in the revision of the 1590 *Károli Bible* in 1938. Raffay's main contributions to scholarship and literature were *Cosmogony According to Hellenistic and Philonistic Belief Systems (A hellenismus és a philonismus kosmogoniája)* (1900); *Parables of Jesus (Jézus hasonlatai)* (1907); *Calling Out In the Storm (Kiáltás a viharban)* (1916), and *To the History of the Hungarian Evangelical Liturgy (A magyarhoni evangélikus liturgia történetéhez)* (1933). A number of theological faculties awarded him an honorary doctorate. – B: 0883, 1050, 1160, T: 7688,

**Raffelsberger, Ferenc** (Francis) (Modor, now Modra, Slovakia, 23 September 1793 - Vienna, 14 July 1861) – Cartographer and writer on geography. He studied in Vienna. Originally he planned to have a career in commerce but, in 1820, he joined the service of the Viennese Post Office. On postal matters he traveled widely in Europe, including Italy, Switzerland, Germany and France. He was engaged in numerous geographical problems.



According to some sources he was the first to establish in Vienna the technique of duplicating maps in printing works. His main works include *Generalkarte von Europa* (General Map of Europe) (1843) and *Allgemeines geographisches Lexikon des österreichischen Kaiserstaates, I-VI* (General Geographic Lexicon of the Austrian Empire I-VI) (1847). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Ragályi, Elemér** (Rákosliget, 18 April 1939 - ) – Cameraman. From 1957 he was employed by the Hungarian Film Co. – *MAFILM* as a lighting-effects man, laboratory assistant, cameraman-assistant in charge of shooting. He studied at the College of Dramatic and Cinematic Art of Budapest, having obtained a cameraman diploma in 1968, and subsequently worked in the USA and Europe. He became one of the style-creating figures of the so-called Illés-School. His working of the hand-camera as well as his lighting technique made him widely known in the 1970s. He was the associate of a number of famous film directors. Between 1982 and 1990 he taught at the Hungarian College of Cinematography. He shot more than 100 feature, document, TV and miniature films, among them *How Long Does One Live? (Meddig él az ember?)* (1967); *Face (Arc)* (1970); *Little Sarah, my Dear (Sárka, drágám)* (1971); *Happy Peace Times (Boldog békeidők)* (1975); *The Concert (A koncert)* (1981); *Beggar's Opera (Koldusopera)* (1988); *Phantom of the Opera (Az operaház fantomja)* (1989); *American Rhapsody (Amerikai rapszódia)* (2001); and he was the scene-director of *No Mercy (Nincs kegyelem)*, (2006). Among his more important TV-works are *Anne Frank; Mary and Jesus; In the Beginning*, and *David Copperfield*. His films were awarded a number of distinctions: the Oscar Prize, the Emmy Prize, the ACE Prize, the Béla Balázs Prize (1974), the Merited Artist title and Outstanding Artist title (1985) and the Kossuth Prize (1991). – B: 1031, 1742, T: 7456.

**Ragged Guard** (*Rongyosgárda*) – The western *Őrvidék* (now Burgenland, Austria) part of Historic Hungary was to be annexed to Austria, according to the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920). However, Hungary protested against this. Discussions with the Austrian delegates led to no result. Earlier on, a military detachment, the so-called *Ragged Guard*, consisting of demobilized officers, was organized after World War I by Pál (Paul) Prónay. Its aim was to punish the culprits of atrocities committed during the short-lived Council (Soviet) Republic of 1919. When the terms of the Dictated Peace became known, Prónay reorganized the Ragged Guard. Those who joined the Guard were civilians, peasants from the Great Plain, university students, discharged military officers, the soldiers of the Szekler Division, and even some 300 Bosnian-Albanians. Iván Héjjas was another important leader besides Prónay. The youth of the nation flocked to them. In addition to the insurgents, there was the battalion stationed at Sopron, which was at the command of the Entente Committee supervising the evacuation and transfer of the area. When Austrian military units tried to seize the area by force, faced with the resistance of the Ragged Guard, they retreated. Prónay announced the formation of an independent Lajta Banate at Felsőőr (now Oberwart, Austria). Finally, a plebiscite (the only one allowed in the Carpathian Basin) was to decide upon where Sopron and environs should belong. The plebiscite favored Hungary. In 1938, prior to the First Vienna Award, the Ragged Guard was again reorganized. Early in October, about a thousand “ragged” volunteers infiltrated the Czechoslovakian frontier, in order to exert pressure on the

Czechoslovakian government and on international public opinion. With guerilla tactics the guards caused general alarm, then proceeded northward and moved across into friendly Poland. When the First Vienna Award of 2 November 1938 returned the southern part of Transcarpathia to Hungary, with Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine), the attack against Munkács by Czech military forces, supported by tanks on 6 January 1939, was repelled by the Ragged Guard, assisted by the local population and the police. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Lenin Boys of Hungary; Lajtha Banat; Prónay, Pál; Gömbös Gyula; Sopron; Civitas fidelissima; Kozma, Miklós.**

**Raics, István** (Stephen) (Baja, 25 May 1912 - Budapest, 3 October 1986) – Poet, writer, pianist, music critic, translator of literary works. He studied piano with Jenő (Eugene) Kerntler, Béla Bartók, Ditta Pásztor and György (George) Kósa, and composition with Ervin Major (all privately). Concurrently, he studied Law for a year and took a Medical Science course and Psychology for two years at the University of Budapest. He appeared as a concert pianist and accompanist a number of times with Mária Basilides and Erzsébet Török. From 1939 he worked as a populist writer, critic and musical writer. From 1940 to 1946 he was a music reviewer and also took on editorial work at the journal *People of the East* (*Kelet Népe*). From 1942 Raics was a member of the Anti-Fascist Historical Commemorative Committee; from late 1944 he pursued illegal activity. In 1946, he was appointed drama critic of the Hungarian Film Company. He was a youth educator throughout his career. From 1939 until his death, he was an external consultant for the Hungarian Radio. From 1960 to 1961 he worked as editor of the journal *Hungarian Music* (*Magyar Zene*); then, until 1970, he was critic for *Musical Observer of Hungarian Television*. From 1963 he was a regular writer for the journal *Score* (*Muzsika*); and from 1970 a member of the editorial board of the journal *Music-Note* (*Kóta*). He translated the lyrics of a number of operas into Hungarian, e.g. Britten's *Peter Grimes*, Mussorgsky's *Sorochinsky Fair*, and oratorios: Honegger's *King David*, Debussy's *The Martyrdom of St. Sebastian*, Stravinsky's *Oedipus Rex*, etc. He also wrote stage plays, poems and lyrics for choral works. He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1952) and the SZOT Prize (1982). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Basilides Mária; Török, Erzsébet; Bartók, Béla.**

**Raisz, Gedeon** (Gideon) (Lándok, 1840 - Pusztaszentlőrinc, 1908) - Physician. In 1862 he obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Pest. He became a physician of the Reformed College of Sárospatak and worked there from 1863 to 1869; then became a physician of Nagymihály (now Michalovce, Slovakia) from 1869 to 1894. He was acting Head of Department in the Ministry of the Interior in 1894. He was one of the founders of the Medical-Pharmacological Association of County Zemplén in northern Hungary (now in eastern Slovakia) in 1869. He played a role in combating the cholera epidemic of County Zemplén during 1872 and 1873. His works include *The Preventive Measures Against Cholera Abroad* (*A kolera elleni védőintézkedések külföldön*) (1890). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Raitsits, Emil** (Budapest, 1 February 1883 - Budapest, 24 March 1934) – Veterinarian. He obtained his Degree in Veterinary Medicine from the University of Budapest in 1904.

From 1924 he was a demonstrator at the Veterinary College; in 1925 he was an associate professor there. He carried out research mainly on kinesiology and founded the journal *Hungarian Dog Breeder (Magyar kutyatenyésztő)* (1933). He was President of the annual dog-shows from 1924 on. His main work was: *The Hungarian Dogs (A magyar kutyák)* (1924). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rajcsányi, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 16 February 1907 - Budapest, 5 September 1992) – Saber-fencer and sports leader. At the beginning of his sporting career in 1930, he obtained a Degree in Mechanical Engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic. He had been a fencer in the Wesselényi Fencers' Club from 1927, in the Hungarian Athletic Club (MAC) from 1935, in the *Barátság* (Friendship) Sports Club from 1945, in Vasas from 1947 and in the Budapest Petőfi Sports Club from 1951. He took part as much in saber fencing as in foil fencing, but he achieved substantial results in saber fencing. From 1934 to 1953 he competed in the Hungarian National Team. He took part in three Summer Olympic Games: in 1936 in Berlin, in 1948 in London and in 1952 in Helsinki, and in all three he was a member of the Hungarian team that won the Olympic championship. During the war years from 1939 to 1943 he was editor of the paper *Illustrated Sport (Képes Sport)*. He became President of the Hungarian Fencing Association in 1956 for one year. The Hungarian Athletic Club was dissolved for political reasons after World War II but, in 1988, it was reinstated and Rajcsányi became its president. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Rajczy, Imre** (Emeric) (Rasztovich) (Szombathely, 8 November 1911 - Buenos Aires, 31 March 1978) – Saber-fencer and foil-fencer. He was fencer of the Budapest University Athletic Club (BEAC) from 1929 to 1940. He took part in competitions, both in saber fencing and in foil fencing, but his international successes were reached in saber fencing. Between 1933 and 1939 he was a member of the Hungarian select saber-fencing team. In the 1936 Berlin Summer Olympic Games, he received an Olympic champion title as a member of the Hungarian team. A little earlier, he had obtained a degree in political science at the University of Budapest in 1935. He acted as Senior Secretary of the Hungarian National Students' Association and, from 1935, also Editor and publisher of the paper *University and Youth (Egyetem és Ifjúság)*. From 1941 he worked as Secretary of the National Center of the Sport Associations of Hungarian Universities and Colleges while, from 1943, he was an assistant secretary at the Ministry of Culture and Religion, later becoming a ministerial secretary. From 1945 until his death, he lived in Argentina. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Rajczy, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 1 July 1914 - Montreal, Canada, 22 May 1957) – Actor. After years in the military, he studied acting. On completing the Academy of Dramatic Art, he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) Budapest, in 1938. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he left Hungary and emigrated to Canada. His stage roles include Caliban in Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*; Claudius in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Argan in Molière's *The Hypochondriac*, or *The Imaginary Invalid (Le Malade Imaginaire, Képzelt beteg)*; Bánk bán and Petur bán in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Balga in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*, and Robespierre in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*. His film roles include *Fine Star*

(*Szép csillag*) (1942); *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)* (1949); *Budapest Spring (Budapesti tavasz)* (1955), and *By Order of the Emperor (A császár parancsára)* (1956). He committed suicide in Canada. He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1953. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Rajeczky, Benjamin** (Eger, 11 November 1901 - Pásztó, 7 January 1989) – Music historian, folklorist, monk. He attended High School in Eger and entered the Cistercian Order in 1917. He studied History of Music and Theology at the University of Innsbruck (1920 - 1926). He taught at the St Imre High School until 1945. Between 1932 and 1935 he studied music composition with Zoltán Kodály at the Academy of Music, Budapest. From 1945 to 1950, he was Prior at Pásztó, and a lecturer in folkmusic at the University of Budapest, until he was dismissed in 1950. From 1950 he worked at the Folk Music Department of the Ethnographical Museum. Rajeczky was Deputy-Director of the Folk-music Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1960 to 1967, and its temporary Director until his retirement. He was a member of the International Folk Music Council. From 1940 he led important research into medieval Hungarian music history, Gregorian music and Hungarian folk music; he edited the work *Hungarian Music History* and published numerous articles in periodicals of musicology and ethnography. He was an outstanding scholar of medieval Hungarian music. A selection of his works includes: *The two Maria Hymns of the Pray Codex* (1941); *History and Gregorian Research (Népdaltörténet és gregorián kutatás)* (1943); *Folk Music Research* (1943-1944); *Shepherd Masses of Gyöngyös (A gyöngyösi pásztormisék)* (1955); *Melodiarum Hungariae Medii Aevi I. Hymni et sequentiae* (Bp. 1956); *Csángó Folkmusic vol. i*, with Péter Pál Domokos (1956; II 1961); *Medieval Polyphony in Hungary (Mittelalterliche Mehrstimmigkeit in Ungarn)* (1966, in Hungarian 1968); *Collection of Hungarian Folk-music vol. v. Dirges (A Magyar Népzene Tára V. Siratók)*, ed., (1966); *Gregorian Chant, Folk-hymn, Folksong (Gregorián, népének, népdal)* (1969); *Gregorian Chant and Folk Singing (Gregorianik und Volksgesang)* (1973); *Music of the Early Renaissance in Hungary (A kora reneszánsz zenéje Magyarországon)* (1981); *Written Notes of Musical Memories (Ancient books and manuscripts)* (Budapest, 1974), and *Music History of Hungary vol. i., (Magyarország zenetörténete I. Középkor)* (1988). He received the Erkel Prize (1978) and the Kossuth Prize (posthumous, 1990). – B: 0881, 0886, 0878, 1257, T: 7103. → **Pray Codex; Music of the Hungarians.**

**Rajháthy, Tibor** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia 27 March 1920 - Victoria, BC, Canada, 1994) – Researcher of plant improvement. He received his secondary education in Szekszárd and obtained a Degree at the Agricultural Faculty of the Royal Hungarian Technical and Agrarian Science University. Concurrently, he conducted scientific research at the Institute of Plant Hereditary Sciences between 1940 and 1943. He served in the army in World War II, became a prisoner of war in the Soviet Union, was released in 1947. He became an assistant professor at the Agrarian Science University, where he lectured on theories of heredity and on plant improvement. He played an important role in the establishment of the Martonvásárhely Agricultural Research Institute, where he was Deputy Director between 1950 and 1956, and managed the genetics division.

After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, Rajháthy emigrated to Canada and settled in Ottawa, where he was employed as a research worker in an institute

affiliated with the Ministry of Agriculture. He organized and led two sample-gathering expeditions for the practical use of gene materials of wheat species growing in the wild and other utilizable indigenous plants found in the countries around the Atlantic Ocean and in the Near East. In 1976 he was appointed Director of the Ottawa Research Station, a position he held until his retirement in 1984. He discovered evolutionary and genetic affinity between barley and oat species and developed cytogenetic methods of enhancing genetic crossings from wild-species. He published three books on wheat and plant genetics, three chapters of books and more than a hundred scientific and technical papers relating to plant breeding, genetics and cytology. He attended international conferences and he was a guest lecturer in universities in Canada and the United States. The first generally accepted new oat variety, *Tibor*, was named after him in 1984. He was named a Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada in 1980. He received the Distinguished Service Oat Improvement Award from the American Oat Workers Conference, 1982, and was an Honorary Life Member of the Association of Hungarian Plant Breeders. The University of Horticulture and Food Industry of Budapest conferred an honorary doctorate upon him in 1990. – B: 4342, 1020, T: 7675.

**Rajk, László** (Ladislav) (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania, 8 March 1909 - Budapest 15 October 1949) – Politician. From 1929 he studied Hungarian and French at the Department of Philosophy of the University of Budapest. In 1930 he joined the illegal Communist Movement. In 1931 he became a member of the Laborers' Communist Party, and was arrested in that year and the following year. Since he could not continue his studies, from 1933 he worked as construction laborer. As leader of the Communist faction of the Hungarian Construction Laborers' National Union, he was one of the organizers and leaders of the Great Strike of 1935. In 1936, based on the decision of the Party, he left for Prague. From there, he left for Spain in 1937, and fought against fascism as the political Commissar of the Hungarian Battalion of the International Brigades. He was seriously wounded twice. Rajk also took part in the fights in which the International Brigades covered the retreat of the Republican armies and civilians toward the French border. After the defeat of the Spanish Republic, he was interned in 1939 in France. On the decision of the Party, he returned to Hungary in 1941, and was arrested and imprisoned in 1941. He was freed in September 1944 and became Secretary of the Central Committee of the Party, one of the leaders of the Hungarian Front. He was one of the main organizers of the resistance movement. In 1944, the Arrow Cross Party arrested him, was taken to Sopronkőhida and later to Germany; he returned to Hungary on 13 May 1945. After 1945, he became a member of the Central Committee of the Hungarian Communist Party, the Political Bureau and the Secretariat, and deputy in the National Assembly. Between May and November 1945 he was Secretary of the Budapest Party Committee; from November 1945 to 1st of March 1946 First-Secretary; from 20 March 1946 to 5 August 1948 Minister of Internal Affairs and until 20 May 1949 Minister of Foreign Affairs. On 30 May 1949 he was arrested based on false accusations, sentenced to death, and executed. In 1955 he was rehabilitated. On 6 October 1956, he was re-buried with full ceremony in the Cemetery of Kerepes. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7679. → **Rajk Trial**.

**Rajk Trial** (by the People's Court) – Part of Stalin's attempts to “unmask” and discredit Josip Broz Tito, the Yugoslav Communist leader, in the eyes of the Communist world because he refused to be subservient to Stalin, and to liquidate domestic party opposition. Similar show trials were held in several satellite countries, namely Slánsky in Czechoslovakia; Kostov in Bulgaria, while in Albania Koci Dzodze fell victim to Stalin's megalomania.

Though the security services had already arrested László (Leslie) Rajk, the ex-Minister of the Interior in May 1949, the Central Committee of the Hungarian Workers Party (the Communist Party) only announced the discovery of a “Trotskyite spy-conspiracy” on 16 June 1949, announcing at the same time expulsion from the Party: László Rajk, Tibor Szőnyi, Pál (Paul) Justus, and 17 of their associates for being the “spies of alien imperialist states”.

The judicial proceedings that followed were remarkable for their atmosphere of surrealism. All the accused were idealist or career Communists, who - only recently - had been high officials of state. And the investigators, the lawyers and judges were also among the favorites of the Communist Party, who - at that time - did not and could not foresee that soon they would follow their victims into the same prisons or torture chambers, where many of them would die without given a formal verdict. The investigation was overseen by Feodor Blelkin, the Soviet MVD Lieutenant-General responsible for South-Eastern Europe.

At the trial the accused admitted to committing all the acts they were accused of, confessing to an array of absurd and impossible crimes. Contrary to later practice, no physical torture or chemical agents were used to obtain these confessions, but an appeal to their Communist loyalty to do their best in the interest of the movement. They were told that their sentencing would only be for public show and that they would be freed secretly. In addition, they were well fed and were given ample supplies of coffee, tea, cakes, fruit and cigarettes. They were prepared for the trial in a club atmosphere, with several major rehearsals before the public trial. János (John) Kádár, the Communist Dictator of Hungary after 1956, took on the task of persuading László Rajk to cooperate.

The People's Court announced its decision on 24 September 1949. For crimes against the people, spying, treason, for furthering the war designs of the imperialist powers, and for participating in a conspiracy aiming at overthrowing the People's Democracy, the court sentenced László Rajk, Tibor Szőnyi and András (Andrew) Szalai to death. Lázár Brankov and Pál Justus received life imprisonment, and Milan Ogenyovics 9 year imprisonment. The case of György (George) Pálffy and Béla Korondy was transferred to a military tribunal, which sentenced them to death. The sentences were carried out immediately. Others were given lengthy prison sentences and many of them died in prison. While the victims of the Rajk trial were innocent in this case, ironically they were punished for actual crimes they had committed against the Hungarian nation while they were serving the Communist state in their various official positions.

The Rajk trial was eagerly orchestrated by Mátyás (Matthew) Rákosi, the Hungarian Communist Party leader, who, incidentally, was not favored by Stalin. László Rajk was not part of the foursome (Mátyás Rákosi, Ernő (Ernest) Gerő, Mihály (Michael) Farkas, and József (Joseph) Révai) who returned to Hungary from the Soviet Union after World War II and, as an idealistic Communist, he was a hindrance to Rákosi's desire for total control of the Communist Party. Rajk and his associates were “Western Communists”

(having spent their years of exile in the West) and, as a faction within the Party, they could be rivals to Rákosi's group. Thus, their liquidation well served Moscow's overall aim of totally isolating the Soviet sphere of influence from the West. However, Rákosi and his close associates, in their eagerness to please Stalin and simultaneously advance their hegemony within the Party, overlooked the fact that the psychological effects of the show trial could be catastrophic for the Hungarian Communists.

On 27 March 1956, during a district meeting of Party activists, Mátyás Rákosi announced that the trial of Rajk and his companions was based on "provocation". In the early days of October, Mihály Farkas, the infamous Communist Minister of Defense, was arrested and László Rajk and his fellow accused were rehabilitated posthumously.

On 6 October 1956, in the Kerepes Cemetery in Budapest, with the participation of tens of thousands of people, László Rajk, György (George) Pálffy, Tibor Szőnyi and András (Andrew) Szalai were re-buried with a somber ceremony, followed soon by the re-burial of the other illegally executed victims. The appearance of two hundred thousand people was not so much a demonstration of respect for those who were executed, as a demonstration against the oppressive Communist system and a harbinger of the momentous events soon to come. – B: 1230, 1590, 1821, T: 7665.→**Rajk, László; Rákosi, Mátyás; Kádár, János; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Rajka, Ödön** (Edmund) (Bonyhád, 21 July 1890 - Budapest, 19 January 1972) – Physician and dermatologist. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1912 and became a research student there. From 1914 to 1918 he was a medical officer in the First World War. From 1918 to 1947 he was a dermatologist at the Apponyi Polyclinic; from 1922 its Head Physician, and physician of the Teleia Outpatients' Department. From 1947 to 1962 he was the senior physician at the Metropolitan István Hospital and, from 1962 to 1966 he was Deputy Director there. In 1946 Rajka became an instructor and, from 1949 to 1951, he was titular associate professor in the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest. He was occupied mainly with allergic diseases and the role of microbes played in skin diseases. He developed several therapeutic methods. He was editor of the journal *Dermatology (Bőrgyógyászat)* and a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1949). In his honor, the Hungarian Dermatological Society established the Ödön Rajka memorial medal. His works include *Allergieerscheinungen der Haut* (with J. Lerner, 1927), and *Skin and Venereal Diseases (Bőr- és nemibetegségek)*(with L. Szodoray, 1952). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rajkai, Pál** (Rauch) (Paul) (Féltorony, now Halbturm, Burgenland, Austria, 11 February. 1905 - Budapest, 23 September 1987) – Miller, engineer and inventor. He learned his trade and worked as a miller's assistant and a foreman in a number of mills between 1922 and 1926. In 1927 he acquired a diploma from the *Deutsche Müllerschule Dippoldiswalde*. From 1928, he was the chief-miller at the newly formed National Wheat and Flour Experimental Station (*Országos Gabona- és Lisztkísérleti Állomás*). From 1948 he was its Chief Officer and, from 1959 until his retirement in 1962, he was Department Chair of the Research Institute of the Mill Industry. His inventions include a *lab-mill (laboratóriumi malom)*, with I. Tibor (1930), *a device for measuring grain-hardness (búzakeményiségmérő)*, with I. Tibor (1935), and a *grain-slicing machine (búzaszeletelő)*

*gép*) (1955). He received the Kossuth Prize in 1956. – B: 0883, 1160, 1822, T: 7456.→**Grain Slicing Machine.**

**Rajnai, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Joánovics) (Arad, 11 May 1885 - Budapest, 10 July 1961) – Actor. After completing his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, he was contracted with the National Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) by Jenő Janovics in 1906, a year later to the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) and finally, in 1908, to the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1918 he also appeared at the Faszor Cabaret. Between 1922 and 1935 he played at the Comedy Theater and, from 1935 he became a life member of the National Theater. From 1946 he was often ill and went into retirement. He made a brief return in 1947 and 1948. He acted in films since 1915. As a masculine and handsome character actor he could play a wide range of parts and even perform as an acrobat. His roles include: Henry Higgins in G.B. Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Evans in E. O'Neill's *Strange Interlude* (*Különös közjáték*); Péter Kádár in S. Márai's *Adventure* (*Kaland*); Antal in F. Molnár's *One, Two, Three* (*Egy, kettő, három*), and Ó Péter in G. Gárdonyi's *The Story of Ida* (*Ida regénye*). He acted in some 10 silent films such as: *Typhoon* (*Tájfún*) (1917); *The Golden Man* (*Az aranyember*) (1919); *Ave Caesar!* (1919), and *The Laughing Woman* (*A kacagó asszony*) (1930). There are more than 75 feature films to his credit including *Harvest* (*Aratás*) (Austrian, 1936); *Tale from Pest* (*Pesti mese*) (1937); *Queen Elizabeth* (*Erzsébet királyné*) (1941); *Deadly Kiss* (*Halálos csók*) (1942); *Hot Fields* (*Forró mezők*) (1948); *Erkel* (1952); *Spring in Budapest* (*Budapesti tavasz*) (1955), and *Crazy April* (*Bolond Április*) (1957). He received the Merited Artist title in 1955. – B: 1427, 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Rájnis, József S.J.** (Joseph) (Reinisch) (Kőszeg, 4 June 1741 - Keszthely, 23 September 1812) – Poet, and from 1757 on, a member of the Jesuit Order. Rájnis studied in Vienna and later in Leoben, Austria. It was in the latter place that he began to compose Hungarian verses according to Greek versification patterns. In 1761 he worked in Esztergom as a teacher. The year 1771 saw him ordained as a Jesuit in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). With the dissolution of the Jesuit Order in 1773, he became a priest in Győr. From 1773 to 1783 Rájnis taught theology; but afterwards restricted himself to pastoral duties, as a result of illness. In 1802 he retired. From 1809 he was the supervisor of studies at the Georgikon in Keszthely. Along with Miklós Révai and Dávid Baróti Szabó, he was a part of a group called the Classical Triad. Rájnis engaged in frequent heated debates with Mátyás Rát, Dávid Baróti Szabó and János Batsányi about classical versification patterns and on translation questions. It was in the course of these debates that the question of the standardization of the Hungarian language first arose, which made their work an immediate precursor to the language renewal movement. Rájnis' poetic accomplishments were not particularly successful. His poems were published in Elemér Császár's *Classical Poets* (*Deákos költők*) (1914). Rájnis' main literary accomplishments were *Guide To Hungarian Helicon* (*A Magyar Helikonra vezérlő kalauz*) (1781); *Hungarian Virgil, vol. i, Eclogues* (*Magyar Virgilius I, Eklogák*) (1789), and *Hungarian Virgil, vol. ii* (*Magyar Virgilius II*) (1814). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.→**Révai, Miklós; Baróti Szabó, Dávid; Batsányi, János; Rát, Mátyás; Kazinczy, Ferenc.**



**Rajniss, Ferenc** (Francis) Bártfa, now Bardejov, Slovakia, 24 July 1893 - Budapest, 12 March 1946) – Journalist and politician. He completed his higher studies at the Teachers College of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In World War I, he became a prisoner of war in Russia. He returned home in 1922 and worked as secretary for the National Social Insurance Institute (*Országos Társadalombiztosítási Intézet – OTI*); in 1923 he became its Deputy Director. In 1935 Rajniss was elected Member of Parliament, representing Dombóvár; in he 1939 represented the Hungarian Life Party (*Magyar Élet Pártja – MÉP*), but crossed over to the Hungarian Renewal Party (*Magyar Megújulás Pártja*). He became editor for the paper *New Hungarians (Új Magyarország)*, and later, during World War II, Editor for the illustrated magazine *Hungarian Courier (Magyar Futár)*. From 16 October 1944 he was Minister of Education and Religion in the right-wing Szálasi Government. After the War, when Hungary was under Soviet military occupation, the Communist People's Court sentenced him to death as a “war criminal” and he was executed. – B: 1984, 1031, T: 7456. → **Szálasi, Ferenc**.

**Rajz, János** (John) (Budapest, 13 February 1907 - Budapest, 20 July 1981) – Actor. He was the descendant of a family of actors. He appeared on stage for the first time in Debrecen in 1924. From 1925 to 1927 he played in Szeged; in 1927 and 1928, in Debrecen; in 1928 and 1929 in several country towns, then, in 1929 and 1930 he was at the King Theater (*Király Színház*), Budapest. In 1930 and 1931 he worked in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia); from 1931 to 1933 in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). Between 1933 and 1939 he was at the National Theater of Miskolc, and from 1939 to 1940 in Kassa (when it was returned to Hungary by the First Vienna Award); in 1940 and 1941 he was in Pécs; from 1941 to 1943 in Debrecen; in 1943 and 1944 in Szabadka (now Subotica, when Hungary re-took the Bácska area, after Yugoslavia disintegrated in the German-Yugoslav war). In 1944 and 1945 he was in Debrecen again and, from 1945 to 1951, at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged. In 1951 and 1952 he was on the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*) in Budapest and, in 1952 he was contracted with the National Theater, Budapest, from where he retired in 1976. Rajz started his career as a comic dancer, mainly in operettas and, for a few years, also appeared as an acrobat. Later on, in the National Theater, he excelled as a character actor. He possessed a short physique, a characteristic voice, simple acting devices, excellent characterization ability, and a dry sense of humor. His stage roles included Second-Lieutenant Petrovics in I. Kálmán's *The Circus Princess (Cirkuszhercegnő)*; George in Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men* (*Egerek és emberek*); Scapin in Molière's *Les Fourberies de Scapin*, adapted into an English play under the title *Scapino (Scapin furgangjai)*; Harpagon in Molière's *The Miser (A fősvény)*; Balga in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Corvino in Ben Jonson's *Volpone*; Scribe in L. Németh's *Galilei*; Murderer I in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*, and Reverend in G.B. Shaw's *Mrs. Warren's Profession (Warrenné mestersége)*. There are more than 70 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Swan Song (Hattyúdal)* (1963); *Thousand Years (Ezer év)* (TV, 1964); *Death of the Doctor (Az orvos halála)* (1963); *The Talking Robe (A beszélő köntös)* (1964); *The Last Judgement (Az utolsó ítélet)* (TV, 1970); *The Black City (A fekete város)* (TV, 1971), and *A Kid on a White Horse (Egy srác fehér lovon)* (1973). He also appeared on radio. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1958), Mari Jászai Prize (1957); and the titles of Artist of Merit (1965) and Outstanding Artist (1973). – B: 1445, 1427, T: 7456.

**Rákóczi Emigration** - After eight years of fighting (1703-1711), the *Kuruc* soldiers of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1676-1735) dispersed all over the world. Prince Rákóczi - who refused to accept the offered amnesty - went to Poland after the Peace of Szatmár (1711) with many of his close followers. The Prince supported them on his lands as long as he could, then chose France as the location of his voluntary exile. On 13 February 1713 he was received by the French King. Under the name "Count of Sáros" he lived at Versailles as the king's guest until the Peace of Utrecht. After the Peace of Rastadt (which failed to deal with the question of Hungary), he went into seclusion at Grosbois in the cloister of the Cistercian monks.

After the death of Louis XIV in 1717, the Prince left France and, with forty of his followers, he settled in Adrianopolis (now Edirne) in Turkey. His retinue, with the arrival of more Hungarians, later increased to 1000. On 16 July 1719, the Turkish Court removed them to Yenikoy in Asia Minor. The defeat of the Turks in the Two-Year War ended the last hope for Hungarian freedom. However, since Sultan Achmed III had a great respect for Rákóczi, he treated him and his retinue as his guests. On 16 April 1720, he re-settled them in Rodosto (now Tekirdag) on the shores of the Sea of Marmara, providing a whole street for their accommodation.

Ferenc Rákóczi II spent 18 years in Turkey. He died at the age of 59, and was buried beside his mother, Ilona Zrinyi, and his stepfather, Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly, in the Saint Benoit Church in the Galata district of Istanbul. Many of his loyal companions, mostly nameless Kuruc soldiers, rest in the cemetery of Rodosto.

In 1736 Prince József (Joseph) Rákóczi, Rákóczi's younger son, arrived in Rodosto to take over the leadership of the Kuruc emigration. He tried unsuccessfully to re-awaken the idea of the insurrection, inspired and led by his father. He died in 1738.

Kelemen Mikes (1690-1761) was twenty-seven when - as the secretary and chamberlain of Ferenc Rákóczi - he wrote his first letter from Turkey, and began his last letter aged 69, Christmas Eve of 1758, 23 years after the death of the Prince.

For over 150 years, the Turkish State provided the maintenance of the graves of the Hungarian exiles, until the Viennese Court could no longer resist the requests of the Hungarian nation to allow the return of the remains of Ferenc Rákóczi and his exiled companions. On 24 October 1906, the King signed the bill, Article XX, 1906, authorizing their homecoming. Kálmán (Coloman) Thaly engaged the historian Vilmos (William) Fraknói, to search for and identify the remains of the Prince and his closest companions. The passage of the funeral caskets from the border crossing at Orsova, through Budapest to Kassa, was a national occasion. As the train transporting the caskets passed through the country, the simple people of the land showed their respect for their national hero by lining up spontaneously with their heads bared in the cool fall night. Rákóczi and his closest associates were accorded their final resting place in the crypt of the Szent Erzsébet (Saint Elizabeth) Church of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), while the remains of Imre Thököly were placed in the Thököly Mauzoleum of the new Lutheran church of Késmark (now Kežmarok, Slovakia). – B: 1230, 1031, T: 7665.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Rákóczi Insurrection; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Mikes, Kelemen; Thaly, Kálmán; Kuruc, Labanc.**

**Rákóczi Insurrection→Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Rákóczi I, Count Ferenc** (Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 24 February 1645 - Zboro, now Zborov in Slovakia, 8 July 1676) – Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), son of Prince György Rákóczi II and Zsófia Báthory. He was elected by the Diet in 1652 but, after the death of his father, he lost his throne and moved to his estates in Hungary where, under his mother’s influence, he abandoned his Protestant faith and converted to Catholicism. In 1666 he married Ilona Zrinyi and joined the unsuccessful “Wesselényi Conspiracy”. He was the military leader of the uprising and called to arms the nobility of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). After the capture of Péter Zrinyi, one of the leaders of the uprising, he laid down his arms and pleaded for mercy, which he received for a ransom of 300,000 forints and later, in 1644, he was raised to the rank of Count. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7658. → **Wesselényi Conspiracy; Wesslényi, Count Ferenc; Zrinyi, Countess Ilona; Zrinyi, Count Peter.**

**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc** (Borsi, 27 March 1676 - Rodostó, now Tekirdag, Turkey, 8 April 1735) – Prince of Transylvania, Reigning Prince of the United Estates of Hungary, leader of the insurrectionist army of independence against the Habsburgs, Hungarian Count, Prince of the Holy Roman Empire, who used only his title of Count in exile in France, never his princely title. He was the son of Ferenc Rákóczi I, and Ilona Zrinyi. His ancestors were well-known commanders in the battles against the Turks and the Germans; his mother was the daughter of the martyred Count Péter Zrinyi, and the niece of Count Miklós Zrinyi, the poet and general; on the paternal side, his ancestors were of the famous Rákóczi and Báthory lineage. At the end of the 17th century, his mother’s second husband, Count Imre Thököly, led a freedom fight against Austrian oppression. When Thököly suffered defeat, his wife continued to defend the fortress of Munkács for three years against the Austrian troops. Rákóczi fought at his mother’s side in the fortress, between 1685 and 1688, until its surrender. The Viennese court sent the twelve-year old boy to the Jesuit Cloister at Neuhaus in southern Bohemia for his education, in order to alienate him from his own Hungarian nation. It was hoped that the young prince would embrace religion and become a monk; but in 1692, the young man rejected the guardianship. He lived in Vienna, later in Italy, married Countess Charlotte Amalie of Hessen-Rheinfels-Wanfried in 1694, and settled in Hungary. Despite his weak Hungarian language skills, he was elected hereditary governor of County Sáros, at the age of 18.



**Oil painting  
by Ádám Mákonyi**

While the young Rákóczi had seen the oppression of the serfs, his ancestral ties were not strong enough to overcome the influence of his German training and therefore, in 1697, he declined the leadership of the uprising army and departed to Vienna.

However, his ties with Hungary remained strong and he was affected by the many unsuccessful attempts at gaining freedom. Count Miklós Bercsényi’s efforts especially impressed him and he decided to take action. He commenced the organization of the

nobility of Hungary's eastern counties and, in 1700, sought assistance from the French King Louis XIV. However, the betrayal by the French envoy, Longueval, resulted in his imprisonment in Wiener Neustadt, Austria. The efforts of his wife and Captain Gottfried Lehmann of Prussian descent enabled him to escape on 7 November 1701 to Poland.

On 6 May 1703, near the Hungarian border at Brezna, Poland, Rákóczi issued the Proclamation of Brezna, in which he offered freedom to all, who would take up arms by his side against the foreign oppressors. Under the protection of the Blessed Virgin Mary, serfs, city-dwellers, the titled and lesser nobility, Hungarians, Ruthenians and Slovaks joined the Rákóczi Freedom Fight. All fought united under the Rákóczi banner in battles led by Rákóczi himself. He was elected Prince of Transylvania on 8 July 1704. The Diet of Szécsény elected him Commander-in-Chief of the associated states of Hungary. He conducted extensive diplomatic activities.

He did not impose taxes on the impoverished nation but used his considerable wealth and the revenue from the mines to sponsor the expenses of the long warfare. He sought foreign aid, but received only verbal encouragement, little financial backing, and no soldiers. The Freedom Fight could not break the foreign isolation. He commenced peace negotiations with the Viennese court in 1704 and 1706, but to no avail. When he left Hungary for a diplomatic mission in Russia on 22 February 1711, in his absence and without his knowledge, Count Sándor Károlyi signed the Szatmár Peace Agreement that he never acknowledged. After this, for a while, he lived in Poland and, from 1713 in France. In 1715 he retired to a cloister. In 1717, at the invitation of the Turkish Sultan, he and his entourage moved to Turkey, hoping that the Austrian-Turkish war would provide an opportunity to resume the Freedom Fight. After 1818, the Turkish government assigned them to Rodosto (now Tekirdag) as their new dwelling place, where he lived for the rest of his life. When he passed away at the age of sixty, an aged but wise man, his body was embalmed and buried alongside his mother in Istanbul Cathedral, while his heart was transported to the Cloister of Grisbois, France. In 1906, the Nation brought his remains back to Hungary and, after the state funeral, his final resting place was in the Cathedral of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia).

Rákóczi wanted to establish a national state with a central government, a standing army and prosperous trade with its neighbors. However, the jealousy of some members of the nobility reduced his constitutional powers. His upbringing, education and political acumen were far superior to that of the noblemen of his era. He was unable to protect the serfs from the harsh rule of the landowners and consequently the serfs lost faith in the movement and slowly returned to their lands. – B: 0883, 1288, 1020, 1031, T: 7658.→**Thököly, Count Imre, Zrinyi, Contess Ilona; Rákóczi I, Count Ferenc; Bercsényi, Count Miklós; Rákóczi Insurrection; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Recrudescunt...; Szatmár, Peace of; Rodosto.**

**Rákóczi I, Prince György** (George) (Szerencs, 8 June 1593 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 11 October 1648) – Prince of Transylvania between 1630 and 1648, son of Prince Zsigmond Rákóczi and Anna Gerendi. He was Captain of Ónod and later, in 1615, Governor of County Borsod. He was General of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in the wars with Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, and later corps-commander. He was considered to be the wealthiest aristocrat of the Reformed faith in Upper Hungary (Felvidék, now in Slovakia). He was elected Reigning Prince of Transylvania by the Diet of Segesvár,

recaptured the crown lands occupied by private landowners, broke down the power of the landowners, confiscated their lands, added some to the Rákóczi estates, and ruled with an iron fist. He aligned with Sweden and France in the Thirty Years War against Ferdinand III to protect the freedom of religion and constitutional rights. The Turkish Sultan forced an end to his war efforts, and the resulting Peace of Linz in 1644 returned the seven Tisza counties to him on 16 September 1645. His wife was Zsuzsanna (Susanna) Lorántffy, the great patron of the Reformed Churches and the College of Sárospatak. In his reign, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) was able to develop in peaceful times. He was a devout Protestant of the Reformed Church and, with his wife he donated much of his fortune to the Church and used it for the improvement of education. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7658.→**Rákóczi, Prince György II; Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Reformed College of Sárospatak.**

**Rákóczi II, Prince György** (George) (Sárospatak, 30 January 1621 - Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 16 July 1660) – Reigning Prince of Transylvania between 1641 and 1660. Son of György (George) Rákóczi I, and Zsuzsanna (Susanna) Lorántffy, Captain General of Várad, Governor of the County of Bihar. He was elected Reigning Prince on 3 February 1642, during the lifetime of his father. He fought against Ferdinand III, was Governor of Transylvania, and ascended the throne on 11 October 1648. Ever since his youth Prince Rákóczi coveted the crown of Poland, and in 1648, he entered into an alliance with Bogdan Chmielnicki, hetman of the Cossacks. He placed Moldavia and Wallachia under his feudal tenure, aligned with the Swedes to attack and capture the Polish King John II Casimir Vasa, and occupied Warsaw. Abandoned by Sweden, he was defeated by Poland near the River Vistula, forced into a humiliating peace arrangement and was later captured by the Tartars. He escaped and returned to Hungary with his ragged band. Rákóczi was forced to step down as Reigning Prince by the estates and he was replaced by Ferenc (Francis) Rhédey as Reigning Prince of Transylvania. Rákóczi regained the throne but couldn't obtain the backing of the Turks. The Estates elected Ákos Barcsai, whom Rákóczi defeated. He died of head injuries sustained in a battle against the Turkish Pasa of Buda at Szászfenés on 22 May 1660. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7658.→**Rákóczi, Prince György I; Czeglédi, István.**

**Rákóczi Marching Song** (*Rákóczi Induló*) – A Hungarian marching song, whose origin is obscure and whose author is unknown. It was developed from motives of the old Rákóczi Song and the *tárogató* (horn) signals of the camps of Rákóczi's insurrectionists. As for its melody – as indicated by Zoltán Kodály and Bencze (Benedict) Szabolcsi – it belongs to the extensive folk music traditions, the roots of which go back to the 17th century.

Its author is said to have been János (John) Bihari, who performed it as early as 1809, and played it often in the 1820s. Some say it originated from the notated Rákóczi Song; according to others, Miklós (Nicholas) Scholl, who was concertmaster to the Esterházy Regiment, wrote down the music of János (John) Bihari and orchestrated it in 1816. It is certain that it was publicly played in Pest in 1817 and in Kolozsvár in 1822. On 9 December 1838, also on 4 and 12 January 1840, Ferenc (Franz) Liszt played it in a fantasy form with stirring results. Hector Berlioz heard it in Pest and included the music in his composition *La Damnation de Faust*, and played it with great success at his first

Hungarian concert on 15 February 1846. Pianist Vladimir Horowitz composed a variation on the *Rákóczi March* with elements of both the Liszt and Berlioz versions. Liszt wrote it down – repeatedly – in several versions, of which the best known is the 15th Hungarian Rhapsody; several of its motives were used by Liszt in his “Coronation Mass”, prepared in 1867, although at the end of the 1850s – during the Bach Era – its performance was prohibited. Today it is one of the most popular Hungarian marching songs. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7684.→**Kodály, Zoltán, Szabolcsi, Bence, Bihari, János; Liszt, Ferenc; Bach Era.**

**Rakonitz, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 28 March 1899 - Budapest, 21 June 1963) – Physician. He studied Medicine at the universities of Budapest, Florence and Pécs, and it was at the latter that he obtained his Medical Degree in 1924. During the years 1925 to 1929 he was a demonstrator in the Neurological and Mental Clinic of the University of Budapest. In 1946 he became an honorary lecturer. From 1948 he was Chief Physician of the Szabolcs Street Hospital, Director of its Neurological Clinic, and a full professor. His research activity was mainly in the field of the pathology of the vegetative nervous system; he was the first to describe the clinical appearance of heredodegenerative biballism. His main work was: *Die Eigenerkrankung des Corpus Luysii. Der erste heredodegenerative Biballismus-Fall (The Natural Disease of the Corpus Luysii. The first hereditary-degenerative Biballismus-Case)*, in: *Zeitschrift für Neurologie und Psychologie* (1933). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rákosi, Jenő** (Eugene) (Kremsner) (Acsád, 12 November 1842 - Budapest, 8 February 1929) – Theater manager, director, writer and publicist. In 1867, on completing his studies in Law, he became a contributor to the paper *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)* with articles supporting the policies of Ferenc Deák. He founded the newspaper entitled *Reform* in 1869, and edited it until 1875; then, as a correspondent, returned to the *Pesti Napló*, and became the first manager of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) (1875-1881); he also Magyarized his name to Rákosi. His first literary success was achieved with his comedy “*Aesopus*”, performed at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in 1867. In 1869 he became a member of the Kisfaludy Society. In 1881, he and József Csukási established the *Budapest Herald (Budapesti Hirlap)*, of which he was the Editor-in-Chief from 1891. From 1925 Rákosi was the founder and president of the journalists’ and newspapermen’s circle, called *Home (Otthon)*. In the 1890s, he established the *Fashion Magazine (Divat Újság)*, promoting the policies of Count Albert Apponyi; and the tabloid, *Evening Paper (Esti Újság)*. In 1896 he acquired nobility; in 1902 he became a member of the Upper House of Parliament. After the First World War, he was one of the front line champions of the Revisionist Movement, and was a member of many literary societies. In 1892 Rákosi became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and an ordinary member in 1909. As a novelist, he was a student of the great Mór (Maurice) Jókai. As a director, he worked with great dramatic feeling and imagination. Apart from the classical and national dramas performed at the National Theater, he began to promote folk-plays, musicals and the developing Hungarian operettas. In 1881, he resumed journalism, took over the management of the paper *Budapest Daily* and, until 1925, he wrote in it a whole series of influential articles about the 30-million Hungarians, also against radicalism, and regarding the need to modify the

1920 Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon. Rákosi's stage works include *The Magic of the Holy Crown* (*A Szent Korona Varázsa*) (1867); *The School of Love* (*A szerelem iskolája*) (1874); *Beautiful Helen* (*Szép Ilonka*) (1881); *The Greatest Fool* (*A legnagyobb bolond*) (1882), and *Madelaine* (1884). His Shakespeare translations include *As You Like It* (*Ahogy tetszik*); *Timon of Athens* (*Athéni Timon*); *Cymbeline*; *Hamlet*; *Henry VIII*; *Much Ado About Nothing* (*Sok hűhó semmiért*); *Comedy of Errors* (*Tévedések Játéka*), and *The Merchant of Venice* (*A velencei kalmár*). He also translated works by Sullivan, Planquette and Aeschylus. His collected works were published in 1912. – B: 1068, 1257, 1445, T: 7659, 7456.→**Rákosi, Viktor; Jókai, Mór; Apponyi, Count Albert; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Rákosi, Mátyás** (Matthias) (Rosenfeld) (Ada, now in Serbia, 9 March 1892 - Gorkij, USSR, 5 February 1971) – Politician and First Secretary of the Hungarian Communist Party, later Hungarian Worker's Party. After graduating from the Keleti (Eastern) Academy, he worked as a clerk. Between 1912 and 1914 he studied and worked in Germany and Britain. He served in the army during World War I. He was a prisoner of war in Russia, where he became involved in the revolutionary organization of the Hungarian POWs. He returned home in May 1918, joined the Communists in November, becoming a territorial secretary. He was arrested on 20 February 1919 with the leaders of the Communist Party. During the period of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he was Vice-Commissar of Commerce from 21 March to 3 April, and Commissar of Social Production from 3 April to 24 June. Rákosi took part in the Red Army's war against Czech intervention, and was National Commander of the Red Guard from 20 to 31 July. After the abolition of the Republic of the Soviets, he moved to Austria on 1 August 1919, where he was interned and later expelled. From 1920 he was a collaborator and Secretary of the Executive Committee of the Communist International (Komintern) in the USSR (1921). At the second congress of the Komintern (Moscow, 23 July - 7 August 1920), he presented the experiences of the Hungarian Soviet Republic. In the second half of 1924 he was sent to Hungary for illegal party activities. At the first congress of the Hungarian Communist Party (HCP, Magyar Kommunista Párt – MKP) in Vienna, (18- 25 August 1925), Rákosi was elected a member of the Central Committee. He was arrested in September 1925 in Hungary. As a result of national, then international protests, he was tried by a Peace Court and was sentenced to eight and a half years' imprisonment on 4 August 1926. After completion of the sentence, on 24 April 1934, he was not freed, but was tried again in January 1935 for his activity during the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic. His life was spared by the international protest movements, and he was sentenced to life imprisonment on 8 February 1936. On the initiative of the Soviet Government, he was handed over to Soviet authorities on 31 October 1940, in exchange for the Hungarian revolutionary flags captured by the Czarist troops in 1849. From 1941 to 1944 he was the leader of the Hungarian Communist refugees from the USSR. He coordinated the anti-fascist propaganda among the Hungarian POWs, as the editor of the Kossuth Radio in the Soviet Union. Rákosi returned to Hungary in January 1945, and became First-Secretary of the Hungarian Communist Party. He was a member of the National Council from 2 November to 7 December 1945; Deputy-Prime Minister and Minister of the State from 15 November 1945 to 5 September 1949; he was Minister of the State from 1 to 4 February 1946, and Deputy-Prime-Minister, carrying out the duties

of the Prime Minister from 13 to 31 May 1947. After the unification of the Hungarian Communist Party with the Hungarian Social Democratic Party on 13 June 1948, Rákosi was made First-Secretary of the Hungarian Workers' Party (*Magyar Dolgozók Pártja – MDP*); from June 1945, he was the Party's First Secretary. He was Vice-President of the Ministerial Council from 5 September 1949 to 14 August 1952, and President of the Ministerial Council from 14 Aug 1952 to 4 July 1953. In the period of struggle for the victory of the people's democratic revolution, setting up the dictatorship of the proletariat and starting the Socialist edification, he was the Party's popular leader. Once the proletariat seized power, he created his own personality cult, and committed serious political errors. Catastrophic damage was done by his sectarian political trend, his dogmatic positions in ideology, voluntarism in economic policies, and the alteration of the bond between the Party and the masses. Rákosi bears a major responsibility for the illegal trials, the so-called mock-trials, which he initiated. Many became their victims innocently (high clerics such as Cardinal József Mindszenty, Bishop József Grósz, Lutheran Bishop Lajos Ordass, and even the fighters of the workers' movement, László Rajk and many others). The mistakes committed in the process of building Socialism were judged by the Central Committee of the Party at the meeting of 27 and 28 June 1953. By referring to the fight against the right-deviation, he attempted to reinstate the dogmatic policy in March 1955. Because he obstructed the investigation of the illegal trials, pursued in sustaining the justice of his wrong decisions, and because he obstructed the elimination of the consequences of the sectarian-dogmatic policy, in its meeting of 1-2 July 1956, the Central Committee discharged him from the position of First Secretary and excluded him from the Polit-Bureau. From July 1956 to the end of his life, Rákosi lived in the Soviet Union. After the Hungarian Revolution of 1956 was suppressed, his rights as a party member were withdrawn. In the meeting of 14-16 August 1956, the Central Committee of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party (*Magyar Szocialist Munkáspárt – MSZMP*), excluded him from the Party based on the full consideration of his activities and conduct. Rákosi wanted to create a Communist Hungary with an iron fist. During his 3.5 years of rule, he prosecuted 1.5 million people in a country of 9.5 million. He spent the rest of his life in writing his memoirs, attempting to explain his failed policy. After his death he was cremated and his urn was secretly buried in the Farkasrét cemetery, Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7679.→**Red Terror in Hungary; Freedom Fight of 1956; Kádár, János.**

**Rákosi, Szidi** (Kremsner) (Ötvös, 28 May 1852 - Budapest, 20 October 1935) – Actress, theatrical educator; sister of Jenő (Eugene) Rákosi. In 1867 she began her career at the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) of Buda. She completed her studies at the School of Dramatic Art in 1870. From 1870 to 1872 she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest; from 1877 to 1885 she was on the stage of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest, managed by her brother, Jenő Rákosi; and from 1885 to 1934 she was again a member of the National Theater where, in 1909, she was made a life member, and in 1928 an honorary member. She also appeared in private theaters: in 1917 at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) and, in 1920, at the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*). Early on she played leading lady and naive roles, but her forte became roles in comedies. From 1892 she founded and managed a School of Dramatic Art, in which she trained generations of actors. Her roles include Beliza in Molière's *The Learned*



*Ladies (Les Femmes savants – Az okos nők)*; Countess Szerémy in G. Csiky's *The Grandmother (A nagymama)*; Beatrix in F. Molnár's *The Swan (A hattyú)*; Tóni mama in K. Csathó's *The New Relative (Az új rokon)*; Grálné in F. Herczeg's *Golden Calf (Aranyborjú)*; Julis in Ibsen's *Hedda Gabler*, and Pásztorné in L. Zilahy's *The General (A tábornok)*. She also had feature film roles, including *The Lover (A szerető)* (1918); *Barbarians (Barbárok)* (1919), and *Captured Bird (Rabmadár)* (1919). Besides being an outstanding actress, she trained a number of excellent actors in her School of Dramatic Art. – B: 1445, 1427, T: 7456.→**Rákosi, Jenő; Rákosi Viktor.**

**Rákosi, Viktor** (pen-names: Puszpáng, Vasálarc, mainly Sipulusz) (Ukk, 20 September 1860 - Budapest, 15 September 1923) – Writer and journalist. Brother of Jenő (Eugen) Rákosi and Szidi Rákosi. He spent his childhood in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and attended school in Budapest. During his student years, he established a literary society and wrote dramas. Abandoning his law studies, he took up journalism; in 1879 he worked in the editorial office of the *Nemzeti Hírlap (National Herald)*, later, at the *Pest Herald (Pesti Hírlap)*, and from 1881 until his death, he was on the permanent editorial staff of the *Budapesti Hírlap (Budapest Herald)*. From 1894 he established and edited the humor magazine *Mike the Rooster (Kakas Márton)*. At first he used the pseudonyms *Puszpáng* and *Vasálarc*, and wrote short stories and feuilletons under the pseudonym *Sipulusz*. As a narrator, Rákosi drew his topics first and foremost from the War of Liberation of 1848-1849, such as *Crumbling Tombstones (Korhadat fakeresztek)* (1899); later, also from the events of the First World War. His most powerful work was the novel dealing with the fate of Hungarian villages in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) entitled *The Silenced Bells (Elnémult harangok)* (1903), which was adapted to a play by Dezső (Desider) Malonyai, and later in form of a film. As Member of Parliament, in his speeches he grappled with the serious nationality problem. He wrote a volume of short stories on World War I: *New Tombstones (Új fakeresztek)*, and a novel on the former Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now in Slovakia) of the post-Trianon Treaty, entitled *Hungarian Iliad (Magyar Iliász)* (1922). As a writer for the youth Rákosi was among the best, as shown by works like: *Story of a Raft (Egy tutaj története)*; *Heroic Boys (Hős fiúk)*, and *The Students of Vienna (A bécsi diákok)*. His collected works were published in 20 volumes. His stage works include *Fairy of the Air (A levegő tündére)*; *March 15th*; *Lion Cubs (Oroszlánkölyök)*, and *Son of Rákóczi (Rákóczi fia)*. His writings were translated into the Finnish, French, Dutch, Polish, German, Italian, Russian, Portuguese, Romanian, Spanish, Serbian and Slovakian. He traveled extensively, covering the whole of Europe; represented Hungary with General István Türr at the 1888 International Congress in Venice. Literary societies invited him to become their member; in 1901 he was elected Member of Parliament on the party slate of those upholding the principles of 1848. Rákosi's name became renowned through his patriotic novels, stories and comic sketches; many people regarded him as the "Hungarian Mark Twain". – B: 0883, 1068, 1445, 1257, T: 7659, 7456.→**Rákosi, Jenő; Rákosi, Szidi.**

**Rakovszky, Zsuzsa** (Suzanne) (Sopron, 4 December 1955 - ) – Writer, poet, literary translator. Her higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where she studied Hungarian and English Literature, obtaining a Degree in 1975. From 1975 to 1982 she worked as an archivist at the Gorkij Library, Budapest. From 1982 until 1986 she was an

editor for the Helikon Publishing House. Since 1986, she has been a freelance poet and literary translator. From 1988, for three years, she was in London on a scholarship from the Soros Foundation. In 1994 she was a guest of the Iowa International Writers' Congress, and in 1994 a guest of Poetry International. Her works include *One-way Street* (*Egyirányú utca*) poems (1998); *White-Black* (*Fehér-fekete*) poems (1991); *Voices* (*Hangok*) poems (1994); *Shadow of the Serpent* (*A kígyó árnyéka*) novel (2002); *Year of the Shooting Star* (*A hullócsillag éve*) novel (2005), and VS (2011). Her output of literary translations amounts to more than 40 volumes, among them W. Trevor: *The Fools of Fortune* (*Balvégzet bolondjai*) (1987); D. M. Thomas: *The White Hotel* (*A fehér hotel*) (1990); F. Forsyth: *The Dogs of War* (*A háború kutyái*) (1992); W. Goyen: *Arcadio* (1993); R. C. Estrada: *The Surrender* (*Fegyverletétel*) (1996), and Stephenie Meyer: *New Moon* (*Újhold*) (2009). She is a recipient of a number of distinctions, including the Graves Prize (1980), the Tibor Déry Prize (1986, 1991), the Artisjus Literary Prize (1989), the Life Achievement Prize of the Soros Foundation (1992, 1997), the Laureate Prize of the Hungarian Republic (1997), the Sándor Márai Prize (2003), and the Kossuth Prize (2010). – B: 0878, 1031, T: 7103.

**Raksányi, Gellért** (nickname: Kuttyus) (Szigetvár, 19 July 1925 - Budapest, 20 May 2008) – Actor. He completed his studies at the College of Dramatic Art in 1947. He was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) Budapest, until his retirement in 1985, and was made a life-member in 1989. He was one of the best-known character actors in Hungarian theatre; he is mainly famous for his small-scale and episodic roles. He was characterized by his robust figure, character-molding force, colored by fine observations. In his long career, he was understudy on numerous occasions: in László Németh's drama *Life of Galileo* (*Galilei élete*); in addition to title roles, he played all the other roles over the years. He played in more than 50 film and TV roles. He was the principal performer in the TV series *Neighbors* (*Szomszédok*). His roles include Lion in G. B. Shaw's *Androcles and the Lion* (*Androcles és az oroszlán*); Smirnov in Chekhov's *The Bear* (*A medve*); Mardian in Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra* (*Antónius és Cleopátra*); Biberach in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Jakob Engstrand in H. Ibsen's *Ghosts* (*Kisértetek*); Mendoza in G. B. Shaw's *Man and Superman* (*Tanner John házassága*); Albertus in S. Márai's *Citizens of Kassa* (*Kassai polgárok*); Mailman in I. Örkény's *The Tóts* (*Tóték*), and A Jethro in I. Madách's *Mózes*. There are more than 50 feature and TV films to his credit including *Dearest Anne* (*Édes Anna*); *Twenty Hours* (*Húsz óra*); *Hungarians* (*Magyarok*); *Rózsa Sándor* (TV series); *The Captain of Tenkes* (*A Tenkes kapitánya*), and *The Phantom of the Opera* (*Az opera fantomja*) (American version). He appeared in solo performances as well. He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1966), the titles Artist of Merit (1978) and Outstanding Artist (1989), the Kossuth Prize (1992), and he was elected Actor of the Nation (2000). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Randé, Jenő** (Eugene) (Rákospalota, 28 August 1922 - ) – Journalist. He completed his higher studies in the Department of Political Science at the University of Budapest (1945-1950). He worked in various posts, finally as a chief contributor at the Hungarian Radio (1946-1963). He was its correspondent in New York, USA (1957-1960); in London, England (1960-1963), political Editor-in-Chief of the Hungarian Television (1964-1967), and Press-chief of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs (1968-1970, 1974-1978). He was

Ambassador in Cairo (1970-1974) and in Vienna (1978-1985), and Secretary-General of the World Federation of Hungarians (*Magyarok Világszövetsége*), Budapest, from 1985 till his retirement in 1990. His works include *I Report from New York (New-Yorkból jelentem)* (1958); *Meeting with England (Találkozás Angliával)* (1963); *From the End of the World to the Holy Bay (A világ végétől a szent öbölig)* (1965); *Spring in Siberia (Tavaszi Szibériában)* with Géza Baróti (1968); *Revolution of Machines (A gépek forradalma)* (1968); *Civil War in North America 1861-1863 (Polgárháború Észak-Amerikában 1861-1863)* (1976), and *Great Britain and Northern Ireland (Nagy-Britannia és Észak-Írország)* (1996). He was a recipient of the Ferenc Rózsa Prize in 1961. – B: 0874, 0878, T: 7103. → **Baróti, Géza.**

**Ránki, Dezső** (Desider) (Budapest, 8 September 1951 - ) – Concert pianist. He completed his higher studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of György (George) Ránki and Ferenc (Francis) Rados (1969-1973). In 1973 he became a professor at the Academy of Music. After he won the First Prize at the Robert Schuman International Competition in Zwickau in 1979, he was set for an international career. He was invited by leading orchestras, such as the Philharmonic of Berlin and of London, the National Orchestra of France, the Concertgebouw of Amsterdam, and the Hungarian National Orchestra. He played in North America, South America and in Japan. He played under the baton of such conductors as Sir George Solti, Sándor Vég, Lorin Maazel, Zubin Mehta, Ivan Fischer and Zoltán Kocsis. His repertoire includes the classics: Mozart and Beethoven; the romantics: Schubert, Schuman and Liszt, and the moderns: Bartók, Kadosa, etc. His tours included London, Paris, Amsterdam, Berlin, Vienna, Milan, San Francisco, Toronto and Leipzig. He also made recordings with Teldec, Quit Records and Denton. He is one of the best Hungarian pianists. His awards include the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1973), the Kossuth Prize, (1978), the Grand Prix of Charles Cros Academy, Paris (1972), the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztor Prize (1988), the Merited Artist Title (1984), the Outstanding Artist Title (1990), the Prima Primmissima Prize (2005) and the Kossuth Prize (2008). – B: 0874, 1081, 1852, T: 7103. → **Solti, Sir George; Fischer, Iván; Kocsis, Zoltán; Liszt, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Kadosa, Pál; Ránki, György (2).**

**Ránki, György (1)** (George) (Budapest 4 August 1930 - Budapest 19 February 1988) – Historian. Before completing his high school studies, he was deported by the Nazis to a concentration camp during World War II. He graduated from high school in 1949 and continued his studies at the Department of Economics of the University of Budapest from 1949 to 1951, and 1953. Later he became research assistant at the Institute of Historical Studies of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; from 1957 he was research associate; from 1960 a science secretary and head of department of the section on contemporary historical research; from 1962 he was Vice-President of the Academy of Sciences and President from 1986 until his death. In 1964 he was appointed professor at the University in Debrecen. In 1981 he was given the Chair of the Hungarian Studies at the University of Bloomington. At first he studied the economic history of 20th century Hungary, including industrial history. Later he turned to 19th and 20th century Eastern-European history, the European periphery in general, and finally the whole European economic history. His second research area was the political history of Hungary in the 20th century,

its international range, covering the relations between the smaller states and the great powers. The third research area was the history of World War II. He was a member of the International Committee of Historical Studies from 1967 until his death; in 1985 he became its first vice-president. He was a member of the scientific council of the *Institut für Europäische Geschichte* of Mainz. He was redactor, later editor-in-chief of the periodical *Hungarian Science (Magyar Tudomány)*, and a member of the editorial committee of the *Danubian Historical Studies*. His works include *A Hundred Years of Hungarian Economy (A Magyar gazdaság száz éve)* (1972); *The History of World War II (A második világháború története)* (1973); *Economy and Society (Gazdaság és társadalom)* (1974); *19 March 1944 - The German Occupation of Hungary (1944 március 19 - Magyarország német megszállása)*, 2-nd revised edition (1978); *Handbuch der Europäischen Wirtschafts- und Sozialgeschichte*. (Stuttgart, 1980); *Hitler's Sixty-Eight Negotiations 1939-1944 (Hitler hatvannyolc tárgyalása 1939-1944)* (1983), and *Hungarian History – World History* (1984). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1976, ordináry 1982), and a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1961). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7679.

**Ránki, György (2)** (George) (Budapest, 30 October 1907 - Budapest, 22 May 1992) – Composer. His studies in music were completed at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in the Faculty of Composition, as a student of Zoltán Kodály, between 1926 and 1930. Already from 1919 he was engaged in music composition and studies in folk music in the Ethnographic Museum. From 1948 to 1949 he lived in Paris and London. When he returned to Hungary, he became a free-lance composer. Besides choral and orchestral works, songs, chamber music pieces and folk music adaptations, he also composed three operas, five ballets, a children's opera, eight musical comedies, twenty stage musical accompaniments and more than fifty music scores for films. Ránki's works include *King Pomádé's New Attire (Pomádé király új ruhája)* opera (1953-1972); *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* operatic version (1970); *Sir Pázmán (Pázmán lovag)* ballet (1956); *1514*, ballet (1961); *Circus (Cirkusz)* ballet (1965); *Magic Drink (Varázsital)* ballet (1975); *Quo vadis* (1979), and *Musician Peter (Muzsikus Péter)*, a children's opera (1962). He composed a number of pieces for film, including *Fire (Tűz)* (1948); *Shower (Zápor)* (1960), and *The Pendragon Legend (A Pendragon legenda)* (1974). Ránki was a well-known composer of his age. He was also a recording artist. He was the recipient of a number of prizes including the Kossuth Prize (1954), the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1952, 1957), the titles of Artist of Merit (1967) and Outstanding Artist (1988), and also the Béla Bartók – Ditta Pásztor Prize (1987). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Ranódy László** (Ladislav) (Zombor, now Sombor, Serbia, 14 September 1919 - Budapest, 14 October 1983) – Film director. He graduated from high school in Budapest and attended the University of Budapest from 1938. In the meantime, he was assistant-director and decor-designer of the Independent Stage Theater. From 1941 he was a trainee at the Hunnia Film Studio as assistant and scriptwriter. He completed his studies in 1942 at the Faculty of Law in the University of Pécs, with a dissertation on Management and Hungarian Film. From 1943 he was Director at the Hunnia Film Studio. In collaboration with István (Stephan) Szóts, he wrote a script based on the novel of Ferenc (Francis) Móra: *Song from the Wheatfields (Ének a búzamezőkről)*, and the play

of József (Joseph) Darvas: *The Abyss (Szakadék)*, banned by the censors. After 1945 he directed the Film Department of the National Peasant's Party and, in 1956, the Film Department of the Petőfi Party. After 1948 he was Manager of the National Film Production Company, later the director of the *MAFILM - Magyar Film*. Between 1948 and 1954 Ranódy was professor at the Theater and Film Acting College. In 1965 and 1966 he was the director of the Film Company's actor-training studio; from 1963 to 1980 was the elected President of the Film Actors' and Film Industry's Employees Syndicate. His films received international acknowledgement. His awarded films are: *Lark (Pacsirta)* (Cannes, 1963); *Pansy (Árvácska)* (Karlovy Vary); *Those With the Star (Csillagosok)*, banned for political reason (1950); *The Sea Has Risen (Föltámadott a tenger)*, with Kálmán (Coloman) Nádasdy and Mihály (Michael) Szemes (1953); *Love Traveling on Coach (Hintón járó szerelem)* (1954); *Abyss (Szakadék)* (1956); *Be Good Unto Death (Légy jó mindhalálig)* (1960); *The Golden Kite (Aranysárkány)* (1966), and *A Six-Acre Rose Garden (Hatholdas rózsakert)* (1970, TV-film, then cinema film). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1956), the title of Merited Artist (1969) and Outstanding Artist (1977). – B: 0883, 1504, T: 7679.→**Szóts, István, Darvas, József, Móra, Ferenc.**

**Ransanus Codex** – Petrus Ransanus' work, entitled *Epithoma rerum Hungarorum* (The Synopsis of the History of the Hungarians) is counted among the relics of King Ulászló II (Wladislas, 1490-1516) and, although it is one of the certified Corvina, it was never in the library of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). The author was the Bishop of Sicily, who spent two years at the court of the Hungarian King as Ambassador to the King of Naples, where he wrote his book on the history of Hungary.

On the title page of the Codex, a miniature depicts King Mátyás I and Queen Beatrix on thrones, adorned in purple as they listen to Ransanus standing in front of them in episcopal vestments. The work was completed in 1490 after the death of the King. Two years later, Ransanus also died, and then one of his relatives, a Dominican monk of Palermo, painted over the coat of arms of Mátyás and Beatrix on the title page and substituted it with the coat of arms of King Ulászló II and Archbishop Tamás (Thomas) Bakócz. At the same time, he wrote a prologue to the book in which he dedicated the work to Tamás Bakócz. Respecting the persons involved, it is worth noting that, after the death of King Mátyás, Tamás Bakócz secretly performed the marriage of Beatrix to King Ulászló. Clearly, the Archbishop deliberately carried out the formal deceit while officiating at the marriage; and so, at the request of Ulászló II, Rome annulled the marriage in 1501. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7659.→**Codex Literature; Matthias I, King; Ulászló II, King; Bakócz, Tamás.**

**Ranschburg, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 19 December, 1935 – Budapest, 10 March 2011) – Psychologist. He graduated from the Imre Madách High School in Budapest, and completed his studies in 1961 at the Teacher Training Institute for Handicapped Children in Budapest. From 1964, he studied Psychology at the University of Budapest. He worked as a teacher for handicapped children in Velence (western Hungary), later in Budapest (1961-1963). From 1963 to 1965, he worked as a science associate at the Psychological Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in Budapest. Between 1967 and 1977, he was first an adjunct professor, and later professor at the Psychology Department of the University of Budapest. From 1977 to 1997, he was Departmental

Head at the Institute of Psychology of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Between 2002 and 2011, he taught at the Academy of Szolnok. From 2007 to 2011, as Professor Emeritus, he taught at the Charles Robert (Robert Károly) Academy at Gyöngyös as well. He was General Secretary of the Hungarian Psychological Society (1975-1985); a member of the Hungarian Psychology Society; President and Honorary President of the National Child Protection League (1992-1996). His works include *The Family Circle (A családi kör)* (1977); *Becoming Parents (Szülők lesznek)* (1979); *Love, Morals and Autonomy (Szeretet, erkölcs, autonómia)* (1984, 1993), *Fear, Rage and Aggression (Félelem, harag, agresszió)* (2004); *Searching for Each Other (Egymást keresik)* (2007), and *The Book for Parents (Szülők könyve)* (2009). Other books of his are: *Destiny, Fate and Free Will (Végzet, sors, szabad akarat)* (Masters 2004); *The Family: Battlefield and Isle of Peace (A család: harcmező és békeziget)* (Masters, 2007), and *The Secret of Our Future: the Child... (Jövőnk titka: a gyermek...)* (Symposion, 2009). Jenő Ranschburg was an outstanding representative of child and family psychology. His awards include the Pro Scola Urbis Prize (2002), the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005), the Free Man of Budapest (2006), the Prima Primiissima Prize (2006), and My Homeland Prize (2009). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Ranschburg, Pál** (Paul) (Győr, 3 January 1870 - Budapest, 12 January 1945, during the siege of Budapest) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1896 – the millennial year – after which he practiced in the Neurological-Mental Clinic. In 1899 he founded the first Psycho-physical Laboratory in Hungary (which became the State Psycho-physical Laboratory in 1902). In 1909 he became an honorary lecturer. From 1915 he was the head physician and neurologist of the Apponyi Polyclinic; in 1918 became titular associate professor. In 1928 he founded the Hungarian Psychological Society, and was its President from 1928 to 1931, later its Honorary President. He investigated the mechanism and biological aspects of human mental development; his research on childhood psychology is significant – he was the author of the work *Infantile Mind (A gyermeki elme)*. He described the inhibiting formula, which determines the mechanism of mental errors. He constructed an instrument for the examination of memory (Ranschburg-mnemometer). His works included *The Human Intellect, vols. i, ii (Az emberi elme, I-II)* (1923), *The Regularity Force of Human Errors (Az emberi tévedések törvényszerűségei)* (1939). – B: 1068, 1730, T: 7456.

**Rapaics, Raymund** (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Transylvania, Romania, 15 February 1885 - Budapest, 19 March 1954) – Botanist and biologist. He studied at the University of Budapest and the University of Breslau (Wrocław). In 1906 and 1907 he was a demonstrator in the Department of General Botany of the University of Budapest. He received his Ph.D. in 1907. Between 1907 and 1911 he was a demonstrator at the Agricultural Colleges of Kassa (now Kosice, Slovakia) and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1911 to 1919 he taught botany at the Agricultural College of Pallag (a suburb of Debrecen). Because of the “progressive” mentality and leftist attitude he exhibited during the rule of the Hungarian (Soviet) Council Republic (21 March - 1 August 1919), he was removed from his position; in 1920 he had to go into retirement. He became a private official; from 1926 to 1929 he was employed in the Geological Institute, Budasprest. From 1929 to 1945 he was a librarian of the Natural Scientific

Society, Budapest, and after 1945 one of its committee members. Rapaics' scientific activities ranged from botanical geography and taxonomy to coenology (the first to popularize it in Hungary). He made considerable educational and scientific efforts, wrote a great number of articles and published several books in the field of botany and biology. Until his death, he was engaged in a thorough study of the history of cultured plants and biology in Hungary. Most valuable is the graphic work he wrote on the ancient plant life of the Great Hungarian Plain, which refutes the earlier *puszta*-concept, though he ascribes too much importance to cultural factors. His works include *Plant Geography of Hungary (Magyarország növényföldrajza)* (1910); *Plant-geographic Characteristics of the Great Plain (Az Alföld növényföldrajzi jelleme)* (1918); *The Community of Plants (A növények társadalma)* (1925), and the *History of Hungarian Biology (A magyar biológia története)* (1953). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456

**Rapaport, Dezső Dávid** (Desiderius) (Munkács, now Mukacheve, Carpathian-Ukraine, 30 September 1911 - Stockbridge, MA., USA, 14 December 1960) – Psychologist. He obtained his Ph.D. from the University of Budapest in 1938. He was Head of the Faculty of Psychology of the New York Menninger Clinic between 1940 and 1942, and Chairman of the Research Committee and Manager of the Foundation between 1942 and 1948. He was a research professor of the Austen Riggs Center in Stockbridge from 1948 until his retirement. Rapaport attempted to fuse psychology and psychoanalysis during the term of his scientific engagement. He investigated the memory-influencing effects of emotions, i.e. he pondered the problems of the cognitive process in the light of psychoanalysis and experimental psychology. He played an important role in the advancement of the personality investigative method in Europe in the United States of America. – B: 0883, T: 7675.

**Rápolthy, Lajos** (Louis) (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania, 15 March 1880 - Budapest, 25 October 1954) – Sculptor and numismatist. He studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, and participated in the master class of the famous sculptor, Alajos (Aloysius) Stróbl. He prepared mainly portrait sculptures, which he exhibited in the Art Gallery of Budapest from 1912 on. For a few years, he taught at the Ankara Art School, Turkey; he made a statue of Mustafa Kemal. He was the creator of several artistic medals and plaques. His works include *Bust of Michelangelo* in Carrara, the *Pietà* of the Szombathely Cathedral, the relief of *József Ürményi* in Szeged, and *The Boy Pouring Water (Vízöntő fiú)* in the apartment block on Cegléd Avenue in Budapest. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Stróbl, Alajos**.

**Ráskai, Lea** (15-16th century) – Dominican nun, transcriber, Codex copyist. She lived in the Convent on the Island of Hares in the Danube between Buda and Pest, now Margaret Island (*Margit Sziget*). She was well educated, versed in Latin, she knew her age and culture. She was probably a librarian in the Convent (1510-1527); and between 1510 and 1522 she manually copied five Codices: the *Life of St. Margaret (Szent Margit élete)* (1510); *The Book of Proverbs (Példák könyve)* (1510); *Cornides Codex* (1514-1519); *Dominican Codex* (1517) and the *Croatian Codex (Horvát kódex)* (1522). She wrote her name in the Cornides Codex, so that it can be established which Codex was copied by her. Besides the main religious themes, her notes illuminate the life of the

Convent, and the peasant war of Dózsa in 1514. A Street in Budapest bears her name. – B: 0883, 0942, 1257, T: 7103.→**Dózsa, György; Cornides Codex; Codex Litearture.**

**Rásonyi, László** (Ladislav) (Liptószentmiklós, now Liptovsky Mikulas, Slovakia, 22 January 1899 - Budapest, 4 May 1984) – Linguist and Turkologist. He was educated at Kőrösbánya (now Baia de Criş, Transylvania, Romania) and Mezőtúr. He studied at the University of Budapest, obtaining his Ph.D. in Arts, majoring in Turkology, under Gyula (Julius) Németh; studied Hungarian linguistics under Zoltán Gombocz, and Hungarian history under Dávid Angyal; he also received a Degree in Education. From 1920 to 1922 he taught working students in an evening course at Újpest; then, from 1922 to 1935, he worked in the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where he became Head Librarian in 1935. When President Kemal Atatürk of Turkey decided to create a new Chair of Hungarology in the recently established University of Ankara, Rásonyi was invited to fill the chair in 1935. He in turn invited Béla Bartók to Turkey to carry out folk-song collecting. In 1940, when Northern Transylvania (*Erdély*) was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award, he was appointed to the Chair of Turkic Linguistics and History of the Turkic peoples at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he established an Institute of Turkology. In the postwar years, he developed the Library of Eastern Studies, a new section within the Library of the Academy of Sciences in Budapest, where he worked until his retirement in 1962. Then, for a second time, he was in a position to fill the chair of Hungarology in Ankara, where he worked from 1962 until 1971, when he returned to Hungary, aged 72, to become a committee member of the Kőrösi Csoma Society and renewed his friendship with Professor József Blaskovics, living in retirement in Prague. Rásonyi produced the first comprehensive synthesis of the history of all the Turkic peoples, and he analyzed the medieval Cumanian language. Rásonyi provided a new explanation for the ethnic group-name *Székely* (Szekler, i.e. Transylvanian Hungarian). He proved the Turkic origin of some two dozens Hungarian words (in addition to hundreds of others already proven). He showed conclusively that, in Transylvania in early medieval times, there existed a Turkic ethnic group, the *bulaks* or *blaks*, who preceded the Magyars there, and preceded by centuries the *Vlach* (Romanian) immigrants into Transylvania. The *blacus* (plural *Blaci*) of Anonymus could not have referred to the *vlachs* (Romanians), but to this Turkic people in Central Transylvania who, according to Rásonyi, were of Western Turkic-Karluk origin. His more than one hundred published works include *The Caucasian Ancestral Home of Hungarians. The Land of Gyeretyán (A Magyarország Kaukázusi őshazája. Gyeretyán országa)* (1942); *The History of the Blaks or Bulaks. An Ancient Turkic Ethnic Group in Transylvania* (in *Magyar Múlt - Hungarian Past*, 11 (2): 71-94, 1982); *Turkish Grammar (Török nyelvtan)* (1960); *Bridges on the Danube. Old Turkic Peoples at the Danube (Hidak a Dunánál. A régi török népek a Dunánál)* (1981), and *Anomasticon Turcium* (1986). – B: 0883, 7456, T: 7456.→**Blaskovics, József; Vienna Award II.**

**Rát, Mátyás** (Matthias) (Győr, 13 April 1749 - Győr, 5 February 1810) – Lutheran pastor and journalist. He pursued his studies in Győr, Modor, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and at the Evangelical (Lutheran) Lyceum of Sopron. Later he traveled throughout Hungary and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Between 1773 and



1778 he went abroad on a study tour, staying in Göttingen, Kassel, Nürnberg, Erlangen, Regensburg. He finally settled in Pozsony in 1779, where he established the first Hungarian-language newspaper, *A Magyar Hírmondó* (The Hungarian Courier) and, between 1780 and 1782, he edited, and more or less wrote it in its entirety. From 1789 until his death he was a pastor in Győr. A few of his prayer books appeared in print. He compiled a Latin-German-Hungarian dictionary, but was not able to publish it due to a lack of subscribers. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7659.→**Rájnics, József.**

**Rátai, Dániel** (Budapest, 1985 - ) – Inventor. His secondary studies were at the János Neumann School of Computer-Engineering, Budapest. He invented a device, named Leonar 3Do, which enables an ordinary personal computer to create a three-dimensional virtual picture. In 2005 he participated at the High School Science Fair of International Science and Engineering Fair (ISEF), at San José, California. His invention won four Grand Prix and two other Prizes. His invention can be useful in the field of Art, Engineering, Education, Medicine, and even computer games. He founded the 3D for All Kft. – B: 1993, T: 7103.→**Neumann, von John.**

**Ráth, György** (George) (Szeged, 6 May 1828 - Budapest, 7 July 1905) – Historical and legal writer, and collector of books and antiques. He was the elder brother of Mór (Maurice) Ráth. György Ráth studied Law and, in 1848, he worked in the Ministry of Finance as an assistant writer. He volunteered to fight in the 1848-1849 War of Independence. From 1860 Ráth was the presidential secretary to Justice György (George) Apponyi. Later he became a judge for the Royal Curia of Pest, and then the head of its Committee. Ráth was instrumental in promoting the cause of Hungarian fine arts and handicrafts. Between 1881 and 1896, he was Director of the Arts and Crafts Museum, to be named its Chief Director within a few years. From 1896 Ráth held a position in the Upper House of Parliament. He bequeathed his collection of valuable old Hungarian volumes to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His widow left his antiques to the State, and these were brought together to form the György Ráth Museum, which was a component part of the Arts and Crafts Museum. The contents of this Museum were divided among other museums of Budapest in 1949, according to their contents. Ráth was the editor of the *Book of Arts and Crafts, vols. i-ii (Az iparművészet könyve I-II)* (1902-1905), and wrote its chapter pertaining to medallions. Apart from this work, he published pocket books on legal matters, on the history of the Hungarian Reformation, and on old Hungarian book artistry. His main works were *Kossuth's Parliamentary Life, vols. i-ii (Kossuth parlamenti élete, I-II)* (1850), and *Life of the Hungarian National Guard and Hussars in Anecdotes (Honvéd- és huszárélet anekdotákban)* (1850). Both of these writings were published under the pseudonym Rathkay. *The National Judicial Conference (Az országbírói értekezéslet)* (1861) was published under his own name. – B: 0883, 1257; T: 7688.→**Ráth, Mór.**

**Ráth, Károly** (Charles) (Buda, 20 February 1821 - Budapest, 30 July 1897) – Lawyer and mayor. After completing his legal studies he became a clerk at the Court of Appeal in 1841. He took part in the War of Independence; later, he opened an attorney's office. In 1860 he became a Member of the Council of the Lord Chief Justice. In 1867 he was Member of Parliament for the Józsefváros District of Pest. In 1871 he became Vice-

President of the Royal Court of Appeals and a Member of the Upper House of Parliament. When the two parts of the Hungarian Capital, Buda and Pest were united, he became the first Mayor of Budapest in 1873. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Rómer, Flóris; Ráth, Mór.**

**Ráth Mór** (Maurice) (Szeged, 29 June 1829 - Budapest, 5 February 1903) – Bookseller and publisher; brother of György (George) Ráth. Mór Ráth studied at the Viennese Polytechnic and, in 1846, became an employee at the Geibel Bookseller in Pest. In 1849 he joined General Arthur Görgey's army. After the defeat of the Hungarian forces at Világos, Ráth at first returned to his former workplace, and later went to work for booksellers abroad. In 1857 he was able to open a bookstore in Pest, which went on to become a meeting place for leading political and cultural figures in the 1860s. Sidestepping the official censorship, he used fictitious titles to distribute Széchenyi's *Blick* and the works of Mihály Horváth. Ráth published the works of many notable Hungarian writers, including Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty, József (Joseph) Eötvös, János (John) Arany and Mihály (Michael) Tompa, a six-volume collection of the works of Shakespeare, and a decorative edition of the *Nibelungenlied* in Károly Szász's translation. Mór Ráth died after becoming insane. His main work was: *A Pictorial Compilation of the Publications of Mór Ráth in Honor of the Millennium (Ráth Mór kiadásainak a millenium alkalmával közrebocsátott képes jegyzéke)* (1896). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.→**Ráth, György; Széchenyi, Count István; Horváth, Mihály; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Eötvös, Baron József; Arany, János; Tompa, Mihály.**

**Ráth-Végh István** (until 1909 Ráth) (Budapest 23 November 1870 - Budapest 18 December 1959) – Jurist and historian of culture. He obtained his Ph.D. in Law from the University of Budapest and followed a career as a judge. From 1913 he was a judge of the Juvenile Court. From 1921 to 1934 he was active as a lawyer and was a permanent collaborator of the Urania Science Theater, established for the popularization of science. He collaborated with Károly (Charles) Grecsák in editing the *Codex Hungaricus* and the Judgment collections. He was a collaborator of the Journal of Jurisprudence (*Jogtudományi Közlöny*). In the last decades of his life, his activity was concentrated on writing. He also wrote novels, but more relevant are the popular satirical-humoristic treaties of cultural history. His works have been very popular. His works include *Hungarian Curiosities (Magyar kuriózumok)* (1934); *The Cultural History of Human Stupidity (Az emberi butaság kultúrtörténete)* (1938); *The Romantic Biography of Marriage (A házasság regényes életrajza)*; *Two Millennia's Superstitions (Két évezred babonái)* (1955); *Scuttlebutts and Historic Lies (Mendemondák és történelmi hazugságok)* (1957); *Royal Idol (Fejedelmi bálvány)* (1957); *The Comedy of Money (A pénz komédiája)* (1957); *Black Chronicle (Fekete krónika)* (1958); *The Comedy of the Book (A könyv komédiája)* (1959); *Human Stupidity (Az emberi butaság)* (1961); *Power and Money (Hatalom és pénz)* (1964), and *Colorful Histories (Tarka históriák)* (1964). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7679.→**Károly Grecsák.**

**Ráthonyi, Ákos Jr.** (Budapest, 26 March 1908 - Munich, 1969) – Film director. He was married to actress Klári (Clare) Tolnay. He started his career at British International Pictures as an actor and assistant director. In 1929 he participated in the production of

films for Fox and Paramount; later on, in Paris, he was assistant director to Sándor (Alexander) Korda. In 1933 he returned to the USA and, in 1935, he returned to Hungary. Generally, he directed lighthearted film comedies. Ráthonyi founded the Objective Film Production and Lending Company. Films directed by him include *Pig in a Poke* (*Zsákbamaczka*) (1932); *Respecting the Exception* (*Tisztelet a kivételnek*) (1936); *The Lady is a Little Crotchety* (*A hölgy egy kissé bogaras*) (1938); *The Woman Always Succeeds* (*A nőnek mindig sikerül*) (1939); *Sarajevo* (1940); *Gold Watch* (*Aranyóra*) (1945); *The Sender is Unknown* (*A feladó ismeretlen*) (1949); *Mrs. Warren's Trade* (*Warrenné mestersége*) (1959); *On the Road to Sin* (*A bűn útján*) (1965); *Second-Hand Virgin* (*Szűz másodkézből*) (1966), and *Take off Your Clothes, Babe!* (*Vetkőzz le, baba!*) (1968); the last five were filmed in the German Federal Republic. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Tolnay, Klári; Korda, Sir Sándor.**

**Rátkai, Márton** (Martin) (Budapest, 18 November 1881 - Budapest, 18 September 1951) – Actor. He completed the School of Dramatic Art in 1903. He began his career in the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*) in Budapest, but was soon contracted to the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Miskolc. From 1905 to 1920 he was a member of László Beöthy's theaters. He appeared in the Buda Theaterette (*Budai Szinkör*); in 1915 and 1916 in the Télikert (*Winter-garden*); in 1920 in the Scale Theater (*Skála Színház*); in 1921 and 1922 he played in the USA. In the 1920s and early 1930s he played in the King Theater (*Király Színház*); for some years in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) and, in the 1930s in various other theaters in Budapest. In 1929 he was a guest artist at the *Theater an der Wien* in Vienna. From 1941 he did not get a contract because of his Jewish origin; but from 1945 to 1951, under Soviet Communist occupation, he was again working as an actor of the National Theater. He was invited as a guest artist at the Merry Varieté (1945), the Artist (1945-1946), the Peace, the Inner City and the Comic Theaters of Budapest (1946). Rátkai taught theatrical profession at the Academy of Dramatic Art from 1948 to 1954. With his considerable knowledge of dancing, acrobatic movements, caricaturing and character-mimicking ability he became an ideal comic dancer, bringing him success in comic and tragi-comic roles of a number of classical dramas. His roles included The Fool in Shakespeare's *King Lear*; Zhupan in I. Kálmán's *Countess Marica* (*Marica grófnő*); Orgon in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Sartorius in G.B. Shaw's *Widowers' Houses* (*Szerelmi házasság*); Mayor in Gogol's *The Inspector* (*A revizor*), and Metternich in Rostand's *The Eaglet* (*A safiók*). His feature film roles included *St Peter's Umbrella* (*Szent Péter esernyője*) (1917); *Harrison and Barrison* (1917); *The Wonder Doctor* (*A csodadoktor*) (1926); *Piri Knows Everything* (*Piri mindent tud*) (1932); *Auntie Iza* (*Iza néni*) (1933); *Purple Acacia* (*Lila ákác*); *Cornflower* (*Búzavirág*); *Borrowed Castle* (*Kölcsönként kastély*) (1937); *Gül baba* (1940), and *The Siege of Beszterce* (*Beszterce ostroma*) (1948). He acted in a number of in feature films including *Judit Simon* (silent, 1915); *White Rose* (silent, 1919); *Piri Knows All* (*Piri mindent tud*) (1932); *Saint Peter's Umbrella* (*Szent Péter Esernyője*) (1935); *Gül Baba* (1940), and the *Siege of Beszterce* (*Beszterce ostroma*) (1948). He was awarded with the Kossuth Prize (1949), the Merited Artist title (1950), and the Outstanding Artist title (1951). – B: 1445, 0883, 0871, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.

**Ratkó, Anna** (Mrs. Károly Bíró) (Párkányánána, now Sturovo, Slovakia, 19 August 1903 - Budapest, 20 July 1981) – Politician and union leader. From 1916 she was employed at the Budapest Weapons and Machinery Factory (*Fegyver és Gépgyár*); from 1921 in the Domestic Textile Factory (*Hazai Fésűsfonó*) and, from 1929, in the Weiss Manfréd Works (*Weiss Manfréd Művek*) in Csepel. Beginning in 1927 Ratkó became involved in the Social Democratic Party in Pesterzsébet, and in the Textile Workers' Union. Her involvement in planning a strike in 1929 resulted in her arrest. From 1942 she was a member of the Hungarian Communist Party. Between 1945 and 1949 Ratkó was the Chief Secretary of the Union of Textile Workers, and Editor-in-Chief of the paper, *Textile Worker* (*Textilmunkás*), a newsletter for those employed in the industry. In the same years, she became a part of the Governing Committee, and later Vice-President of the National Committee of Hungarian Trade Unions (*Szakszervezetek Országos Tanácsa* – SZOT). From 11 June 1949 to 16 December 1950 Ratkó was Minister for People's Welfare (*Népjóléti miniszter*) and, from 16 December 1950 to 18 April 1953, she was Minister of Health. She issued the No. 8100-2/1953 Ministerial Order, which practically prohibited abortion – known as “Ratkó law.” Between 1953 and 1956 she was the secretary for SZOT. Ratkó retired in 1957, but continued on as President of the Textile Workers' Union. From 1975 until her death, she was honorary life president of this union. Ratkó held high-ranking positions in the Hungarian Communist Party from 1945 on, and she was a Member of Parliament from 1945 until 1956. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7688.

**Ratkó, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 9 August 1936 - Nagykálló, 13 September 1989) – Poet. He began his schooling in Pesterzsébet, a suburb of Budapest; then continued his studies outside the Capital. Ratkó worked in state administration, in wine cellars, and was an assistant at the Institute of Architectural Science. He was a student at Szeged University, and specialized in Hungarian and Italian languages. From 1955 on, journals and magazines published his poems, including *The Plain* (*Alföld*); *New Writing* (*Új Írás*); *Our Days* (*Napjaink*); *Tisza Region* (*Tiszatáj*); *Life and Literature* (*Élet és Irodalom*); *Contemporary* (*Kortárs*), and *The People of Szabolcs and Szatmár* (*Szabolcs Szatmár Népe*). Ratkó's first book of poems, *Without Fear* (*Félelem nélkül*) was published along with his autobiography in 1966. He worked in Nyíregyháza as a journalist, and later as the Director of the Gyula Krúdy District Library in Nagykálló. The anthology of poems, *The Song Remains* (*Az ének megmarad*) belongs to his poetic legacy. His work for the stage, a poetic drama, *Help the King!* (*Segítsd a királyt!*) was performed in 1985 at the Zsigmond Móricz Theatre in Nyíregyháza. Ratkó's works include *Unarmed* (*Fegyvertelenül*) poems (1968); *My Illegal Dead Ones* (*Törvénytelen halottaim*) poems (1975); *Children's Things* (*Gyerekkholmi*) poems for children (1980), and *From Under the Stone* (*A kő alól*) poems (1987). Ratkó received many distinctions. He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1969), the Lőrinc Szabó Prize (1971), the SZOT Prize (1975), the Mihály Váci Award (1979) and the Ernő Szép Prize (1985). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688. → **Krúdy, Gyula**.

**Ratkóczy, Nándor** (Pécs, 9 May 1891 - Budapest, 27 May 1977) – Physician, radiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1914. During 1914-1916 he was a research student in Radiology in No. 1 Clinic of Internal Medicine. From 1916 to 1922 he was a demonstrator in No. 2 Central Radiological

Institute of the University; from 1922, a senior radiologist in No. 2 Clinic of Internal Medicine; in 1922 he became an honorary lecturer; in 1932 titular associate professor and, from 1942 to 1962, full Professor of Radiology at the University of Budapest. From 1956 to 1972 he was Director of the National Radiological and Radiation-Physical Institute. He was an honorary member of a number of societies abroad and, from 1953, President of the Hungarian Radiologist Society. He conducted research on the functional radiological examination of the stomach and the duodenum, radiological diagnostics and on radiation therapy. He recognized the swelling nature of lymphogranulomatosis and developed the so-called Ratkóczy protective-sitting position, which secures protection from radiation from the toes to halfway up to the chest. In Hungary, he was the first to lodge a recommendation for radiation protection (1928). His works include *Radiological Diagnostics in Internal Medicine (Belgyógyászati röntgendiagnosztika)* (1925) and *Radiology (Radiológia)* (1959). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rátonyi, Róbert** (Budapest, 18 February 1923 - Budapest, 8 October 1992) – Actor. He



studied acting in Kálmán Rózsahegyi's School of Dramatic Art, then studied violin-teaching at the Academy of Music. In the meantime, he appeared in revue and variety theaters. Between 1945 and 1971 he played at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), but also appeared in other theaters of Budapest. From 1971 until his death (as life member) he was a member of the Thalia and Arizona Theaters, and played as a guest artist in other theaters. He was a multi-faceted artist, who became popular as a comic dancer in operettas, but he was also outstanding in dramatic character roles. He appeared in puppet shows and cabaret programs; he was the children's favorite as well. He wrote articles in daily papers and weeklies and published several books. He was also popular

abroad, e.g. in America and the Soviet Union. Rátonyi's roles included Biondello in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew (A makrancos hölgy)*; Fedotyik in Chekhov's *Three Sisters (A három nővér)*; Brissard in F. Lehár's *Count of Luxemburg (Luxemburg grófja)*; Bóni in I. Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*; French King in P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave (János vitéz)*; Rudi in M. Eisemann's *77 Bastion Promenade (Bátyasétány 77)*, and Doolittle in Lerner-Loewe's *My Fair Lady*. He performed unforgettable roles in operettas, such as *Countess Maritza (Marica gófnő)*; *Ball in the Savoy (Bál a Szavoyban)*, and *Maya*. He also stage-managed: I. Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess*; F. Molnár's *Doctor, Sir (Doktor úr)*; L.Lajtai's *The Old Summer (A régi nyár)*, and K. Komjáthy's *Wedding at Ipafa (Ipafai lakodalom)*. He wrote a drama entitled *Miss Arizona* (1981). There are more than 20 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Playing with Love (Játék a szerelemmel)* (1957); *The Naked Diplomat (Meztelen diplomata)* (1963); *Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)* (TV, 1963); *Colonel Reidl (Reidl ezredes)* (1984); *Hannussen* (1988), and *Blue Danube Waltz (Kék Duna keringő)* (1992). His eleven books include *The Stars of the Operetta (Az opera csillagai)* (1967); *Headhunting (Fejvadászat)* (1967); *New Year's Eve 1971 (Szilveszter 1971)* (TV, 1971); *Prince Bob (Bob herceg)* (1973); *The Great Jeweller (A nagy ékszerész)* (TV, 1978); *Colonel Redl (Redl ezredes)* (1984); *Ladies and Gentlemen (Hölgyek és urak)* (TV, 1991)

and the *Blue Danube Waltz (Kék Duna keringő)* (1992). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1956, 1961) and the titles of Merited Artist (1964), and the Outstanding Artist (1985). He was Life Member of the Operette Theater, Budapest. – B: 0871, 0883, 1105, 1445, T: 7456, 7103.→**Rózsahegyi, Kálmán.**

**Rátz, István** (Stephen) (Sátoraljaújhely, 30 July 1860 - Budapest, 28 February 1917) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1886. Thereafter, he worked at the Ophthalmological Clinic, then in the Department of Public Health of the University (1886-1889). In 1889 he became a demonstrator at the Institute of Pathological Histology; from 1890 he was an associate professor and Head of the Department of Pathological Anatomy; in 1892 he became a full Professor of Pathology and Pathological Anatomy. In 1904, at his suggestion, a fish pathology station was set up in Tihany, a peninsula in Lake Balaton. From 1915 he worked as an honorary lecturer in animal parasitology. He dealt with pathological histology and parasitology. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1903) and a member of several scientific societies abroad. He edited the journals *Farmers' Annual (Gazdák Évkönyve)* (1892); *Proceedings in the Area of Comparative Biology and Pathology (Közlemények az összehasonlító élet-és kórtan köréből)* (from 1897); *Animal Hygiene (Állategészségügy)*, and *Veterinary Paper (Állatorvosi Lapok)*, as well as the book series *Veterinary Library (Állatorvosi Könyvtár)*. His works include *The Cholera of Poultry (A szárnyasok kolerája)* (1891); *Swine-fever (A sertésvész)* (1896); *Inheritance and its Pathological Significance (Az öröklés és kórtani jelentősége)* (1902), and *New and Lesser Known Contagions (Új és kevésbé ismert metelyek)* (1903). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rátz, László** (Ladislas) (Sopron, 9 April 1863 - Budapest, 30 September 1930) – Mathematician, teacher. He completed his secondary education at the Lutheran High School in Sopron in 1882. He received his higher training from the University of Budapest between 1883 and 1887; for further studies, he attended the Universities of Berlin and Strasbourg. In 1890 he became a teacher at the famous Fásor (Avenue) Lutheran High School of Budapest, where he worked for 35 years; from 1909 to 1914 he was its Headmaster. Significant was his plan for a reform of the mathematical curriculum (1906), first becoming a reality after World War I (1924). Between 1894 and 1914 he was Editor of the *High School Journal*. He could recognize talent in his students and he did his utmost for their further development. From among them were such notables as the mathematician János (John von) Neumann, the developer of the theory of electronic computers, the Nobel laureate physicist Jenő (Eugen) Wigner, and the Nobel laureate economist János (John) Harsányi. Rátz's main work is *Elements of Functions and of the Infinitesimal Calculus (A függvények és az infinitezimális számítások elemei)*, with Sándor (Alexander) Mikola (1914). The János Bolyai Mathematical Society annually holds the László Rátz Itinerary Meeting and, since 2000, it has also awarded annually the László Rátz Medal, as well as an Oeuvre-Medal of Master Rátz for outstanding physics teachers. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Neumann, von John; Wigner, Jenő; Harsányi, János.**

**Rauss, Károly** (Charles) (Mernye, north of Kaposvár, 1 February 1905 - Pécs, 27 February 1976) – Physician and microbiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree at the

University of Budapest in 1929. He was a research student under Hugó Preisz from 1929 to 1931. He was an assistant lecturer from 1931 to 1939; Head of the Bacteriological Section from 1939 to 1946, and honorary lecturer in 1943. In the Medical Faculty of the University of Pécs, he was Professor of Public Hygiene from 1946 to 1951, and Director of the Microbiological Institute and professor from 1951 to 1975. Between 1964 and 1967 he was Deputy Vice-Chancellor. Earlier in his career, between 1934 and 1935, he went on a study trip in Europe. He was a member of several societies abroad. His field of research was serology, study of the structure of antigen, and preparation and examination of vaccines. It was he who determined the systematic position of the Morgan-bacillus. He was author and editor of the works: *Dysentery* (1955), and *Medical Microbiology* (with co-authors, 1960). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Ravasz, Károly** (Charles) (Pécs, 13 March 1921 - ) – Newspaper reporter and politician. He obtained a Doctorate in Law at University of Pécs. In 1944 he participated in the resistance movement as a member of the civil section of the Smallholders' Party. He was arrested by the Arrow Cross authorities, but managed to escape. In 1945 he became a party representative; then in 1946, he started working at the political department of the Foreign Ministry. Thereafter, he worked in diplomatic positions in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Prague. He was dismissed at the end of 1948; in December of that year, he escaped to Austria, in 1950 he emigrated to Australia. He was a hospital employee, and later established an independent commercial agency. His writings appeared in the papers *Southern Cross* (*Dél Keresztje*) and *Independent Hungary* (*Független Magyarország*), and also the *Horizon* (*Látóhatár*) and *New Horizon* (*Új Látóhatár*). In 1956 he became Vice-President of the international section of the Georgist Society and published in its Australian paper. In 1962 he returned to Hungary, and became an official of the Board of Trade, then the Editor of the paper *Foreign Trade* (*Külkereskedelem*). Until 1981 he worked in the area of foreign trade. Thereafter, he was a reporter, representative of foreign papers. In 1988 he participated in the reorganization of the Smallholders' Party. – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Ravasz, László** (Ladislav) (Bánffyhunyard, now Huedin in Transylvania, now Romania, 29 September 1882 - Budapest, 6 August 1975) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, theologian, writer and preacher. He was educated in Bánffyhunyard and Székelyudvarhely (now Huedin and Odorheiu Secuiesc, Transylvania in Romania). He studied Theology and Philosophy concurrently at the Reformed Theological Academy and at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, Romania), where Károly (Charles) Bóhm, the outstanding philosopher, was lecturing. From 1903 to 1905 he was an assistant minister in Kolozsvár, and secretary to the Bishop. In 1905 and 1906 he was on a scholarship at the University of Berlin and, upon returning to Hungary, he became an assistant minister in Bánffyhunyard. He obtained his doctorate from the University of Kolozsvár and was promoted to honorary lecturer at the Theological Academy in Sárospatak in 1907. Between 1907 and 1921 he was Professor of Practical





Theology at the Theological Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár. Between 1914 and 1918 he edited the periodical *Protestant Review (Protestáns Szemle)* and, between 1915 and 1918, in partnership with Lajos (Louis) Imre and Sándor (Alexander) Makkai at Kolozsvár, published the practical theological periodical *The Way (Az Út)* and, between 1918 and 1921, the periodical *Reformed Review (Református Szemle)*. In 1921 the congregation of the Calvin Square Church in Budapest called him to be their minister and, at the same time, he was elected Bishop of the Danubian Synod of the Reformed Church. In 1924 he reorganized the *Hungarian Protestant Literary Society (Magyar Protestáns Irodalmi Társaság)* of which he became President, and also Chief Editor of the re-started publication *Protestant Review*. In 1925 he became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and was its Vice-President between 1937 and 1940. Between 1927 and 1944 he was a member of the Upper House of the Parliament. In 1934, together with Gyula (Julius) Muraközy, he launched the newspaper *Reformed Life (Református Élet)* and, at the same time, with Jenő (Eugene) Sebestyén, *Hungarian Calvinism (A Magyar Kálvinizmus)*.

Between the two World Wars, Ravasz became a leading figure of the Reformed Church as well as the spiritual life of Hungary. As the ministerial president of the General Synod of the Reformed Church, he worked hard to strengthen the Church spiritually and materially. He expressed full agreement with the defensive nationalism in the period of national catastrophe, caused by the dismemberment of Hungary after World War I by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920). He did not interfere in the day-to-day politics. However, the leaders of the country often asked for his advice in important matters concerning the spiritual rebuilding of the nation. He was one of the greatest preachers who proclaimed the Word of God during a crucial period of the nation from the pulpit of the Calvin Square Church of Budapest, and over the sound waves of the Hungarian radio. Numerous studies, literary articles and sermons were published in newspapers and in periodicals. Ravasz also published his own works, such as *Aesthetics of Schopenhauer (Schopenhauer esztétikája)* (1907); *Value-system of Károly Böhm... (Böhm Károly értékelmélete...)* (1913); *Book of Visions (Látások könyve)* (1917); *Thoughts (Gondolatok)* (1922); *Organ Music (Orgonazúgás)* (1923); *Half-way on the Road of Human Life (Az emberélet útjának felén)*, (1924); *Home Bound (Hazafelé)* (1925); *In the Shadow of Death (A halál árnyékában)* (1927); *I Know Whom I Believed (Tudom kinek hittem)* (1927); *On the Summit of Tabor Mountain (Táborhegy ormán)* (1928); *Alpha and Omega, vols. i-ii (Alfa és Omega I-II)* (1933); *Faith and Obedience (Hit és engedelmesség)* (1936); *Let There Be Light, vols.i-ii-iii (Legyen Világosság, I-II-III)* (1938); *In God's Sieve vols. i-ii-iii (Isten Rostájában I-II-III)* (1941); *Korban, vols.i-ii (Korbán, I-II)* (1943); *New Testament Commentary, vols. i,ii, Selected Writings of László Ravasz 1945-1968 (Ravasz László: Válogatott írások 1945-1968)*, edited by Gyula Bárczay (Bern, 1988); *Explanation of the New Testament (Újszövetség magyarázata I,II)* (1991), and the posthumous *Memories (Emlékezéseim)* (1992). He made a new translation of the New Testament, which was published at Ligonier, PA in the USA, in 1971. His literary activity extended well beyond theological works. Once he wrote thus of the Hungarian language, which he knew so well: "For us, our language is a greater treasure than our land, because it is older and will live on, even when the land is no longer ours".



After World War II, in May 1948, under political pressure, Ravasz resigned from his office as Bishop, retired from the ministry on 1 March 1953, and lived in Leányfalú, near Budapest. In the meantime, he led a Homiletical Seminary for theological students at the request of Dean László (Ladislás) Pap (1950-1953). In the midst of the Hungarian Revolution of 1956, at the request of his former congregation, he returned to the ministry of the Calvin Square Church and to his position as Bishop, because both positions were vacant due to the illness of Bishop Albert Bereczky. However, after a couple of months in office, he was forced to resign again.

László Ravasz was the greatest preacher in the history of his Church. His works preserve his memory; a Street was named after him, and a memorial column was dedicated in his honor in Leányfalú, and there is László Ravasz Friendly Society in Budapest. – B: 0883, 0931, 1031, 1288, 1257, T 7682.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Bóhm, Károly; Muraközy, Gyula; Sebestyén Jenő; Pap, László.**

**“Raven” Gold Coin** – A gold coin minted during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), which was widely circulated throughout Europe because of its high gold content. One side of the coin bore the picture of Mary, which allegedly lent it healing powers. The people in Germany referred to it as “*Rabendukaten*” (raven-ducats) and wore it as an amulet. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7680.

**Raymann, János** (John), Ádám (Eperjes, now Presov, Slovakia, 1690 - Eperjes, 23 April 1770) – Physician. He received his Medical Degree at Leiden University, Neatherlands, in 1712. From 1713 he was senior physician of Counties Eperjes and Sáros, and he also conducted natural-scientific observations. He was engaged in the study of meteorology, botany, epidemics, etc. He employed inoculation with the variola virus against smallpox. His professional papers appeared in the journals *Novum Acta Imperia Naturales Curiosum*, *Acta Vratislaviensis*, *Annales Physico Medicae Vratislavienses*, etc. His works included *Historia medica Variolarum Eperiesini...anno 1717*; *Historica exposition proventuum terrae in Hungaria superiore* (1718); *De Rheumatismis et doloribus artuum arthriti Eperiensini in Hungaria* (1720). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rear-Guard Fighting in the Mura Region** – The last effort to defend Hungarian soil against the advancing Soviet forces in 1944 was conducted mostly by the “Martsa Group” led by the division commander Colonel Martsa. This group consisted of the remnants of the “Bakony” Regiment and three artillery guns of the 8th Replacement Artillery Battery. The 2,200 troops were under the command of the First German Cavalry Corps. After the failure of the German counter-attack, the last units of the troop crossed the River Mura by ferry at Valkonya on the night of 3 April. Under Russian mortar fire, the tattered German battalion also reached the village of Valkonya, where the Hungarian gunners had set up their position. After a day of heavy artillery bombardment, their ammunition exhausted, the German artillery withdrew from Hungary, leaving the Rear Guard troops to continue the resistance. A day later, they were surrounded and captured by Bulgarian Troops – allies of the Soviet Army. It is a strange coincidence of fate that, during the winter of 1943, the 9th Division, comprising of the soldiers of Zala County, were the last to leave the Don river area – three weeks after the rest of the army left – and that the “Bakony Regiment”, again consisting of the soldiers of Zala and the gunners of

the 8th Replacement Battery, were the last units to fight on the soil of free Hungary. – B: 1020, T: 7665.→**World War II, Hungary in.**

**Réber, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 21 May 1921 - Budapest, 2 November 2001) – Designer, illustrator and caricaturist. He was first and foremost a book-illustrator. Originally, he was a javelin-throwing sportsman. Early on, he lived in Madocsa, Paks and Pécs, where he attended High School and, from 1938, in Budapest. As a result of his World War II military service and years in a prisoner-of-war camp, he became acquainted with graphic art. On returning to Hungary he became a correspondent and caricaturist for the paper *Free Mouth (Szabad Száj)* in 1949-1950, and between 1951 and 1953 he was a designer for the cartoon film section of the Newsreel and Document Film Works. Between 1953 and 1959, he worked for the satirical weekly *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)*. Between the years 1965 and 1967 he prepared three cartoon films. He was also engaged in designing posters and, from 1952, he illustrated books. His work was characterized by an accomplished style: his drawings were sketch-like, creating an area encircled by a skinny, closed line, filled with vivid colors. In his humorous graphics and illustrations, he followed the world-concept of children, or held a mirror in front of adults, or shifted the emphasis of things. Between 1961 and 2001 he held more than 10 one-man exhibitions and took part in even more collective ones, chiefly in Hungary, but also in Germany, Italy and Czechoslovakia. His works were published in a number of books, e.g.: *Caricatures of László Réber (Réber László karikaturái)* (1957); *Hurdy-Gurdy* (London, 1968); *Hocus-Pocus* (1962); *Ganz die Eltern* (Frankfurt, 1964), and *Little? Grown-up? (Kicsi? Nagy?)* (1975). For all his work, he received more than 20 prizes and medals. In 1967 and 1993 he received the distinction of the Mihály Munkácsy Prize, while in 1999 he became a member of the Hungarian Art Academy. – B: 1031, 1105, T: 7456.

**Reconquest of Buda in 1686** – Buda, the capital of Hungary had been under Ottoman



Oil painting by Gyula Benczúr

Turkish occupation since 1541. Its liberation began with the attempted capture of Vienna by the Turks in 1683. The aim of the Turkish campaign was to take the Austrian capital, and they came very close to realizing it. This Turkish campaign failed nevertheless, and this gave a chance for Austria, with participating

Hungarian and Polish troops, to recapture Buda. The Austrians, under Emperor Leopold I, tried with a force of 50,000 men to take Buda; they held it under siege for two months, but did not succeed in taking the castle fortress. However, in the summer of 1686, Prince Charles of Lothringen led a composite army of 74,000, determined to take Buda from the Turks. His own army was made up of 40,000, set up north of the castle, supplemented by 21,000 soldiers of Prince Eugen von Savoy and Prince Maximilian II, Emanuel of Bavaria on the southern side, as well as 15,000 Hungarian soldiers, largely made up of Imre (Emeric) Thököly's troops, scattered under various commands.

The castle fortress of Buda came under siege on 22 June 1686, after Pest on the eastern side of the Danube was taken first by the liberating army. At the end of June 14,000 soldiers from Brandenburg joined the army of liberation. The shelling of the castle started on 1 July, lasted for two weeks; however, an assault at the northern end proved unsuccessful. On 22 July, an ammunition-magazine exploded, and a castle building collapsed as a result, and a section of the western wall crashed down; this gap in the defense could not be exploited by the besiegers for some reason. On 24 July János (John) Fiáth, with 600 *Hajdú* warriors from Győr, cut through the Turkish defense; in fact, it was a *Hajdú*, who hoisted the Hungarian flag on the rampart of the bastion. In the meantime, János (John) Esterházy's feigned assault carried out by 2000 *Hajdús*, distracted the attention of the Turkish defenders. The attack was successful, though with much loss of life: 5,500 besiegers and 2,500 Turks were killed, about 25-30% of the defending force of the castle. On 27 July another assault began – with considerable success. The liberating forces broke through the first line of Turkish defense, attacking the Turks from the castle walls. On 3 August, a further assault ended in failure and the besiegers were forced to barricade themselves outside the castle walls because of an approaching Turkish relief force from the south. By 12 August, a 100,000-strong Turkish relief army reached Buda but, despite heavy fighting, only 300 Turks could get into the castle. Two days later, on 14 August, the Turkish Grand Vizier, Kara Mustafa, engaged in a battle with the besieging forces and eventually put the Turkish relief army to rout. There were two further attempts on the part of the Turks (on 20 and 29 August) to give assistance to the defenders, without any success. The besieging forces planned a general assault on 2 September, shelling the fortress from early morning and the cavalry carried out distracting-action in front of the Turkish defenders. At 3 pm, the assault began and, after desperate, protracted fighting, the battle led to complete success: the castle of Buda was taken, though with the loss of some 6000 to 7000 men. On 2 September 1686, Buda was liberated after 145 years of Turkish occupation. The news of the liberation of Buda spread quickly all over Europe; in all the larger cities people celebrated the victory of Christianity with fireworks and processions. – B: 1887, T: 7456. → **Lothringen, Prinz Karl Leopold von; Savoyenor, Eugen von; Sobieski III, John; Pálffy, Count János; Thököly, Count Imre; Esztergom; Budavár, Recapture of; Marsigli, Count Luigi Ferdinando; Neoquistica Commissio.**

**Recrudescunt inclytæ Gentis Hungaræ vulnera** (*The old wounds of the glorious Hungarian nation are opened up again* ...) The first lines of the famous proclamation of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1705-1711), written at his request by Count Pál (Paul) Ráday (1677-1733) on 7 June 1703, which Rákóczi sent to the Estates of Hungary, as well as to foreign powers, to reveal to them the cause of the Rákóczi insurrection. In powerful phrases, in the voice of national anger and pride, it presented the inequities of Austrian rule to the world. The main line of thought of the proclamation was the contrast between the ancient Hungarian constitution and freedoms, and the prevailing Austrian tyranny. It related how the free election of the king was forcibly replaced with the system of the Habsburg royal succession, how high offices of the land were filled with foreigners and how – ignoring the king's oath – the Viennese Government confiscated the estates of Hungarians and granted them to foreigners. The proclamation pointed out the oppressive and exploitative policies of the Court and the Habsburg government, the wasting of

Hungary's national properties, and the deep economic misery of the common people, all caused by the Austrian control of Hungary. In addition to this, the laws, acknowledging freedom of religion, were also blatantly violated by Vienna. Under Habsburg rule, all laws of man and God were ignored and the country was exposed to merciless tyranny. The proclamation was very well written and, in its style and effects, a classical piece of work. B: 1078, 1825, T: 7665.→**Freedom fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Ráday, Pál (1).**

**Réczey, Imre** (Emeric) (Pest, 1848 - Budapest, 31 October 1913) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Pest in 1871, where he specialized in Surgery in 1874. From 1875 he worked in the Rókus Hospital of Pest as senior physician and surgeon and, from 1885, in the same capacity in St. István (Stephen) Hospital of Budapest. From 1876 he was an instructor, in 1884 a titular associate professor; from 1892 until his passing in 1913, he was a professor and Director of No. 1 Surgical Clinic of the University. He was editor of the journal *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)* from 1886 to 1888. He was President of the Royal Medical Association of Budapest in 1894. He dealt mainly with plastic and hernia surgery. In addition to establishing the Dollinger School, he developed other Hungarian surgical schools. He published numerous articles in the journal *Clinical Pamphlets (Klinikai Füzetek)* and also in various German journals. He wrote most of the entries dealing with surgery in the Pallas Nagy Lexikona (Pallas Great Encyclopedia). His works include *Healing of Wounds Without Drain (Sebgyógyítás drain nélkül)* (1895), and *Development of Surgery in More Recent Times (A sebészet újabbkori fejlődése)* (1910). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Red Terror in Hungary** – (1) In Hungary, the first Red (Communist) rule began on 21 March 1919, with the proclamation of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, when the Revolutionary Governing Council seized power. Most of the People's Commissars in Hungary – former POW-s in Russia – received their training in the young Soviet Union and arrived in Hungary with instructions from Moscow: Béla Kun, Vilmos (William) Böhm, Jenő (Eugen) Hamburger, József (Joseph) Haubrich, Jenő (Eugene) Fiedler, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kunfi, Jenő (Eugene) Landler, Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi, Tibor Szamuely, and others. On 22 March 1919, they proclaimed the “proletarian dictatorship”. This meant a common ideology and armed forces with Soviet Russia, and martial law. They dissolved the Hungarian armed forces, abolished the police force and the gendarmerie, and replaced them with the Red Guard. On 30 March 1919, they sent telegrams to the Czechoslovak, Romanian and Serbian governments recognizing their territorial claims. They sabotaged the provisions of the Szekler division, who fought to defend Transylvania (Erdély) against Romanian occupation. In response to the hostile armed forces streaming into the country, they established the Red Army. To frighten the population, which resisted the countrywide forced requisitions and seizures, the Red Army Command gave Tibor Szamuely absolute power on 20 June. He then criss-crossed the country in his special train (‘the train of death’), executing by hanging members of the resisting population, in Kalocsa and in Kapuvár. Through the abuse of state power, they executed 590 Hungarian citizens in their relatively brief period of reign, without trial. With the resignation of the Revolutionary Governing Council on 1 August 1919, the first Communist rule with its Red Terror ended in Hungary after 133 days.

(2) The second Red (Communist) rule commenced in Hungary in 1948, after the fraudulent (blue-notes) election in 1947. After the so-called “year of spin” 1948, the tiny Communist party, in the presence of Soviet military forces in the country, unlawfully seized power in Hungary. During the “Rákosi period”, the illegal, brutal actions of the ÁVH (Secret State Police) were committed in the name of Red Terror. Between 1948 and 1956, some 800 persons were executed, 85,000 were imprisoned, and 25-30,000 were kept in detention centers. After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, the “Kádár regime” gained power through Soviet military support. During its rule, special police and the “Workers’ Guard” (Munkásörség) were the instruments of Red Terror. The 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight cost some 25,000 casualties, another 20,000 were deported to the Soviet Union, 12,000 were imprisoned, and 500 were executed and, in addition, some 200,000 Hungarians emigrated to the West. After several decades, Communist rule ended in 1990 with a democratic election. – B: 1231, 1020, T: 7103.→**Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary; Bóhm, Vilmos; Kun, Béla; Lander, Jenő; Szamuely, Tibor; Rákosi, Mátyás; Kádár, János; State Security Police; Soviet Rule in Hungary.**

**Red, White and Green Colors** – These are Hungary’s national colors. The combined use of these colors did not happen all at once. According to the Viennese Illustrated Chronicle (*Bécsi Képes Krónika*), the Hungarian army fought under a red banner. The Hungarian military banner was red until the time of Rákóczi’s freedom fight (1704-1711). However, red and (silver) white were the colors of the Árpád Dynasty, and the Hungarian banners had the same colors during their reign (896-1301), which is proved by the Illuminated Chronicle with a picture of a banner, showing red and white stripes. On a document dating from 1222, the red seal is hung on a red and white cord. On the armor of Louis (Lajos) the Great (1326–1382), there were also red and white colors and, later on, even under the Habsburg kings the same combination occurred many times. The red, white and green colors were first used on military banners in 1711; but these colors were repeated three times on a banner. Act XXI, § 1, 1848 ordered the red-white-green tricolor for official and domestic usage. The original meaning of the colors was as follows: red was the color of the military; white was the color of the rulers since ancient times, and green was the color of hope and plenty, secured for the people by the rulers with the help of the military. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7662, 7103.→**Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Reform Age (1825-1848)** – In Hungary the Reform Age in the first half of the 19th century, encouraged by some of the ideals of the French Revolution, allowed public and social life based on a feudal constitution, to become democratic for the first time. The reform aspirations of Emperor-King József (Joseph) II (1780-1790) did not meet with success, and his reform decrees were withdrawn just before his death, with the exception of the Edict of Tolerance. The more progressive section of the nobility was pressing for the much-needed modernizing measures at a series of diets, with figures like Count Miklós (Nicholas) Wesselényi, Count Lajos (Louis) Batthyány, Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey, Ferenc (Francis) Deák, and László (Ladislav) Lovassy. These reform aspirations came to a head when Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi offered his one year’s income to found the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, at the Diet of 1825, marking the beginning of the

Reform Age; he also fought for economic, social and cultural reforms, while Lajos (Louis) Kossuth advocated reform in constitutional law and political institutions. A series of reforming diets followed. Independent, modern industry was established. The wearing of the national dress and the use of Hungarian music and folk dance came into vogue. The National Anthem first came into general use, together with other poems expressing patriotism, and the compulsory use of Hungarian language in high schools was enforced by law. The Diet of 1840 declared that serfs should have the right to possess property; the 1844 Diet introduced the use of the Hungarian language, instead of Latin, in the fields of legislation, jurisdiction and public service. Finally, the 1848 Diet abolished the entailment, declared freedom for the serfs, equality before the law and, in the spirit of the democratic ideas of the age, established a representative parliamentary system and responsible government, thus forming a national Hungarian constitution. The new laws were given royal assent on 11 April 1848, thereby concluding the Age of Reform. B: 1031, 1068, T: 7456.→**József II, Emperor and King; Edict of Tolerance; Széchenyi, Count István; Kossuth Lajos; Wesselényi, Count Miklós; Batthyány, Count Lajos; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Deák, Ferenc; Lovassy, László; March's Youth; March 15; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

### **Reformed Church in Hungary, History of –**

I. THE BEGINNING and THE SPREAD OF THE REFORMATION IN THE 16th CENTURY. – The Reformation Movement in Europe was started by Martin Luther in 1517, which reached Hungary in the early 1520s, just before 1526, the year of the catastrophic defeat by the Turks at Mohács. The occupation of more than half of the country by the invaders was interpreted by the majority of the nation as God's punishment for the corruption of the medieval church. Thus the religious and ethical condition of the nation was fertile soil in which the seeds of the Gospel could be sown, through the comforting message of the Reformers' preaching.

The effective means of spreading the Reformation in Hungary was, from the very beginning, through the preaching of God's word. Itinerant preachers explained the Scriptures in the language of the common people, i.e. in the vernacular. Soon learned theologians, trained in universities abroad, became educators of the nation. Book printing, invented in the previous century, was also put into the service of the Reformation. Thus preaching in the vernacular replaced the reading of the Mass in Latin and became a part of everyday life. The influence they had on their readers or listeners was inestimable. By the last decade of the 16th century, about 85% of the population was Protestant - some three and a half of four million people. Among the early Reformers, Mátyás (Matthias) Dévai Bíró, István (Stephen) Szegedi Kis, Mihály (Michael) Sztárai, and Imre (Emeric) Ozorai, were worthy representatives in Hungary of the grand teachers of the Western Reformation. But the most eminent of them was Péter (Peter) Méliusz Juhász, Bishop of Debrecen. The achievement of the successful preachers and learned Reformers was greatly enhanced by the patronage of Magnates ready to serve this cause. In the towns, the magistrates took a stand for Protestantism whilst the aristocratic patrons protected their chaplains on their lands, and the traveling preachers, often released from prison, found shelter and peace on a Protestant estate. The Helvetian trend of the Reformation spread rapidly, especially in Debrecen and its environs. It was in 1561 that Gál Huszár, the Reformer of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), brought his

printing press to Debrecen. Many a confession, church regulation, and several other works written by Bishop Méliusz Juhász, were printed there.

One of the boldest enterprises of the Reformation was that lay people were also entrusted with bearing witness to, and explaining the Bible. Church life in Debrecen clearly followed the model set in Zurich. The most important feature of the divine service was the preaching of God's word in the language of the people. Bishop Méliusz Juhász also imitated the lively interest of the Helvetian Reformation in public order, social life, education, law and order, and even in the physical and spiritual welfare of the populace, and he gave a helping hand wherever he could. In ensuring a uniform church order, the Debrecen Synod of 1567, by its adoption of the Second Helvetian Confession (*Második Helvét Hitvallás*), became an important milestone in the life of the church bodies in the Eastern part of the country. Reformed Church Districts were formed one after another in the northern, eastern, and western regions of the country, as well as in the territories occupied by the Turks, without any conflict with the Lutherans. The Hungarian Reformed Church was greatly strengthened by the most important spiritual achievement of the period, the translation of the complete Bible into Hungarian. Gáspár Károli, Reformed minister and senior at Gönc (north-eastern Hungary), prepared this translation together with his associates, and had it printed with the aid of rich and powerful magnates at Vizsoly (near Gönc) in 1590. The Vizsoly Bible and the Psalter, the work of Albert Szenczi Molnár in 1607, are still used by Reformed congregations.→**Dévai Biró, Mátyás; Szegedi Kis, István; Sztárai, Mihály; Ozorai, Imre; Huszár, Gál; Méliusz Juhász, Péter; Károli, Gáspár.**

II. THE COUNTER-REFORMATION OF THE 17th CENTURY – The 17th century brought a time of severe trials and persecutions to the life of the Hungarian Reformed Church: the era of King Ferdinand II (1619-1637) of the House of Habsburg, and the Jesuit Archbishop Péter (Peter) Pázmány (1571-1637). Pázmány turned against the popular theological explanation of the Turkish catastrophe and affirmed that the whole disaster was due to the fact that the nation had turned away from the veneration of the Virgin Mary, the "Patroness of Hungary". The strategy of the Counter-Reformation in Hungary was to wage a war against "Protestant heresy", on political and literary levels simultaneously. This was most severe during the so-called "Decade of Mourning" (1671-1681). With the help of the King, Pázmány soon succeeded in re-converting to Catholicism 30 of the leading noble families in Hungary. On his suggestion, the principle of "*Cuius regio, eius religio*" (he who owns the estate owns the right to decide which religion is allowed there), so far unknown to Hungarian public law, was practiced against Protestants left without patrons. The aim of the Counter-Reformation was to re-convert the entire Protestant population of the country to the Catholic faith. Those pastors who resisted were summoned before an extraordinary court at Pozsony in 1673. In northern Hungary, 32 Lutheran and one Reformed minister were accused of revolting against and calumniating the Catholic Church. When a royal pardon was offered, one Protestant minister was converted and the others resigned their ministry. Encouraged by this result, Protestant ministers and schoolmasters were summoned from the entire territory of the kingdom. Those who, despite grave threats, were not willing to be converted, were imprisoned, and then driven on foot from Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) to Trieste, where they were sold as galley slaves in Naples. The whole Protestant world was moved

to ransom them, and, after many difficulties, the Dutch Admiral Ruyter set them free. Although the Protestants published written repudiations of the charges brought against them, they were further exposed to a great number of violent acts: Church buildings were confiscated; the Reformed College at Sárospatak was seized, and so on. It was in such circumstances that a long-awaited event occurred: the expulsion of the Turks from Hungary (1686-1699). This was followed by a moderate wave of re-Catholicization in the 18th century. The laws enacted against Protestants caused a great number of difficulties in the lives of Reformed congregations. However, the Age of Enlightenment and tolerance slowly commenced in Europe, especially in the Protestant countries. As a result, the re-Catholicization and Counter-Reformation was somewhat mitigated.→**Pázmány, Péter; Galley Slave Hungarian Preachers; Decade of Mourning.**

III. THE STRUGGLES OF THE 18th CENTURY AND THE EDICT OF TOLERANCE (*Tűrelmi Rendelet*) – In 1781, Joseph (József) II (1780-1790), Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary, issued the Edict of Tolerance (*Edictum Tolerantiae*), in which he regulated the public religious practice of non-Catholic believers, thereby putting an end to a hundred-year oppression. Protestants were allowed congregations to be organized in every settlement with at least 100 Protestant families. They were entitled to a pastor of their own, and were not obliged to pay for the services of a Catholic priest. They were also allowed to build churches, but with no entrances from the street and with no tower or steeple. This was not complete freedom of religion.

It could already be seen during the period of the Reformation that its Calvinist trend was and still is the “Hungarian Religion”, whilst the country's German-speaking ethnic section became members of the Lutheran Church. In the Transdanubian area, however, the Lutheran and Reformed Churches separated only in the 17th century. At that time, the constitution of the Reformed Church in Hungary was not yet built on Calvinist or Genevan foundations; rather, it mirrored the so-called consistorial type established by Luther and Melancthon. The Consistory was an elected board, but in Hungarian usage it also meant the synod, which in the 16th century, consisted only of ministerial members. The first presbytery in Hungary was organized at Pápa in 1617. János (John) Kanizsai Pálfi was a minister trained in Heidelberg, and he felt that it would be important to introduce the Presbyterian system (that is, the Calvinist type of congregation) into the Reformed church. This step proved to be a lifesaving act for the Reformed Church in the western part of the country. The exponents of the Counter-Reformation thought mainly in terms of the clergy. They were of the opinion that, if the clerics, that is, the ministers, could be eliminated from the life of a church, then the congregations could be turned by peremptory orders in whatever direction they pleased. But the elected Elders formed a “second front” to defend the life of congregations bereft of their pastors for 30 or even 70 years. They were also able to practice their devotions without a minister. In 1630, the Synod of Körmend ordered all Transdanubian (*Dunántúl*) congregations to elect their Church Session. In 1646, however, the Synod of Szatmárnémeti (in the Transtibiscan part of the country, now Satu Mare in Romania), guided by the anti-Puritan, anti-Presbyterian mentality of the elder Prince György Rákóczi of Transylvania, refused to establish any Presbyteries. In 1686, the Diet of Sopron relegated decisions in ecclesiastical matters to the authority of the King, whereby the legal entity of the Reformed Church was annulled.



From that time on, only lay patrons were in a position to raise their voices for the Reformed Church, and all administration was conducted by them until the Edict of Tolerance in 1791. After that, the representatives of the Church Districts were convened by the Synod of Buda, where the principle of parity was adopted; that is where both ministers and laymen would be represented in Church governments, and matters would be conducted by both ministerial and lay presidency.→**Buda Synods (2).**

IV. FURTHER STRUGGLES FOR RELIGIOUS FREEDOM – The accomplishment of the equality of religions was a long and strenuous process. The dominant Roman Catholic Church used all administrative means to make the lives of Protestants more difficult. Act XX of 1848 finally declared that there was no dominant religion in Hungary, and that there was equality and mutuality (reciprocity) amongst the established Roman Catholic, Reformed, Lutheran, and Unitarian denominations, whose administrative and educational expenditures were to be subsidized by the state. This Act could, however, not be enforced, because, after the Hungarian defeat in the War of Independence in 1848-1849, the Austrian authorities disposed of church authorities in Letters Patent (*Pátens*). The legal situation of the Protestant churches and Jewish communities became settled again only after the abrogation of these Letters Patent. During the War of Independence, the Protestant churches unequivocally supported the Revolution. The Danubian Reformed Church District called on its ministers to take part in the fighting.

The Declaration of Independence was announced by the Lutheran Lajos (Louis) Kossuth to the Members of Parliament in session in the Great Church of Debrecen on 14 April 1849. The Reformed Bishop of Debrecen welcomed the dethroning of the House of Habsburg in a pastoral letter but, in September of the same year, he was compelled by the Austrians to order the congregations of his Church District to pay homage in their divine services to Emperor Francis Joseph. In the years of retribution for the War of Independence, the Protestant churches suffered most, because the state regarded them as one of the props of the rebellion. In the struggle against the Letters Patent, the Protestant Church fought not only for her own, but also for the nation's freedom.→**Patens of February; Francis Joseph (Ferenc József); October Diploma.**

V. THE EMERGENCE OF THE NATIONAL CHURCH IN THE 19th CENTURY – The desire to live in a unified national church was, from the very beginning, present in the minds of the believers of the Reformed Church in Hungary, and it was only strengthened by the centuries' long struggle for survival. However, for a long time, this desire could not be realized. Finally, the Debrecen Synod, which commenced its sessions after four years of preparations, on 31 October 1881, was able to lay the foundation for the Constitution of a national church, to be further developed by subsequent national synods. The terms of the foundation were a majority system, corporate government, and parity. Central organs were also established: the Synod, consisting of 116 members and assembling every tenth year for church legislature, as well as the General Convent, with 38 members, to represent the national church between the sessions of the Synod. The historical achievement of the Debrecen Synod of 1881 was the organization of a unified Hungarian Reformed Church.

VI. THE CHURCH AROUND THE TURN OF THE 20th CENTURY – The constitutional independence of Hungary was restored by the Compromise (*Ausgleich, Kiegyezés*) of 1867, and the Reformed Church gradually regained her internal freedom. The religious-political basis of the age of dualism was Act LIII of 1868, which regulated the reciprocity of the established churches, and decreed that anybody who had completed his or her 18th year was free to move from one denomination to another. However, the religious life in general was becoming formalized. The social re-arrangement, due to rapid industrialization and a growing urban working class, required new forms of church life, which however, were only partially realized. The liberal trend in theology in the second half of the 19th century was unsuited for the evangelization of those people who, having lost contact with peasant communities, had migrated from villages to towns. Later, church life received a new stimulus through the Home Mission, which followed English and German models. The props of this new style of Church work were Bible classes, the pastoral care of individuals, and the institutional aid given to the outcast. The Church worked for social reconciliation and, after the outbreak of World War I in 1914, the Church's army chaplains not only comforted suffering soldiers, but helped the bereaved and the needy in the hinterland. According to the statistical data of 1910, the number of Hungarian members of the Reformed Church was 2,620,000 (an increase of more than half a million since 1870). The numbers in each of the five Church Districts were as follows: 484,000 in the Danubian; 266,000 in the Transdanubian; 462,000 in the Transylvanian; 281,000 in the Cistibiscan; and 1,130,000 in the Transtibiscan Church District. Each Church District had a Theological Academy or University Faculty. The more than two-and-a-half-million members were cared for by 2062 ministers, 454 professors and teachers, as well as 2965 primary schoolmasters.

VII. THE CHURCH IN THE CHANGES OF THE 20th CENTURY – The Treaty of Versailles-Trianon, after World War I, in 1920, painfully dismembered the country, the historic Kingdom of Hungary with its church affiliations. Hungary lost two-thirds of its historic territory and one-third of its Hungarian (Magyar) population. The Reformed Church lost 1,112 out of 2,073 congregations and from its 2,621,329 church members only 1,632,852 were left in truncated Hungary. From the lost parts of the Church, the Reformed Church in Romania with two church districts, and the Reformed Christian Church in Czechoslovakia came into existence. From its eastern part, the Reformed Church in Carpatho-Ukraine was formed after World War II, when this territory came under Soviet rule. There was also the Reformed Christian Church in Yugoslavia; from it were formed the Hungarian Reformed Christian Church in Croatia, the Hungarian Reformed Churches in the USA, Canada, and the diaspora. Thus the Reformed Church in Hungary became the mother Church of Hungarian Reformed Churches worldwide. The Church was unprepared for the shock of the tragedy of the Trianon dismemberment, further aggravated by a torrent of refugees from the successor states, and the economic troubles, which were a consequence of the lost war. The nation was unprepared to heal itself by means of the consolation and encouragement provided by the Scriptures. Moreover, the propaganda disseminated by the victorious powers fanned and fostered distrust in the allegedly liberal-minded believers. They were accused of intellectually preparing the way for Communism, and - together with the Jews and other left-wing elements - were held responsible for the ensuing events. But what was the real fate of all

churches – the Hungarian churches among them - at the time of the revolutions of 1918 and 1919? In the program of the leading party of the so-called “Aster Revolution” (*Őszirózsás Forradalom*) in October 1918, there were a great many anti-clerical phrases, which labeled the churches as relics of feudalism. Under the 133-day rule of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, ecclesiastical schools and lands were nationalized, religious instruction was prohibited in schools, and there were many churchmen among the victims of the Red Terror. The politics of the new government were guided by the principle of “Christian Nationalism”. This policy considered political Catholicism to be its most important ally, as it inspired, revived, and represented the heroic virtues of a nation which dated back to the time of the Carpathian conquest under Khagan (Reigning Prince) Árpád (888-907), and the state founder King István I (St Stephen) (907-1038). Although the Reformed Church also enjoyed the support of the State, she could exert much less influence on the political direction of society. Yet, the history of the Hungarian Reformed Church between the two world wars cannot be identified with the nationalistic trend; however, it was opposed to the unjust peace dictate of Trianon. The internal life of the Church moved forward significantly. In 1931, a unified Reformed liturgy (Agenda) was completed. In 1934, the new Statute Book of the Church came into force. Neither the national associations of ministers and Presbyters (Elders), nor the youth organizations, were indifferent to the grave social problems. After World War I, new trends replaced liberal theology. Under the influence of Dutch Reformed theologians, so-called “Historical Calvinism” was the first to develop educational activities by producing a strong Reformed self-confidence and a sense of duty. The Calvinist heritage was also attested to by other trends: for example, by the so-called ecclesiastical Calvinism, which concentrated on congregational activity, rather than on the work done by associations. Dialectical theology, which had effected a decisive change in European theology, was not unknown either in the Reformed Church in the inter-war period. It had especially enthusiastic adherents among professors of theology and scholarship holders who had studied abroad; but their influence could only be felt in the life of the Church in the post-World War II generation. Taking into consideration the fact that the Regent of Hungary (Admiral Nicholas Horthy de Nagybánya) was a member of the Reformed Church, the Reformed Church tried to climb into the position of a “second state-church”, in order to enjoy some compensation for the many grievances and losses that had afflicted her in past centuries, even if the Hungarian Reformed Church did not support all the endeavors of Hungarian politics. Hungary was not strong enough to avert the consequences of a revisionist policy (supported widely), the enactment of anti-Semitism, and the inhuman conditions, which followed the German occupation of the country after 19 March 1944. Although the Church representatives unequivocally rejected the Third Act against the Jews in 1941, they were unable to hinder its enactment. The Church leadership tried to save what could be saved. The “Good Shepherd” organization was founded which, together with the Scottish Mission, performed effective rescue work amongst the persecuted. A good many people were saved by private and institutional actions.→

**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Horthy, Miklós; Trianon Peace Treaty; Ravasz, László; Sebestyén, Jenő; Csekey, Sándor; Nagy, Barna; Bereczky, Albert; Éliás, József; Dobos, Károly; Metzger, Frigyes.**

VIII. THE CHURCH AFTER WORLD WAR II – During the war years, on the initiative of intellectuals of the Reformed Church at conferences of church ministers at Balatonszárszó, a Reformed Conference Center on the shores of Lake Balaton was organized in order to find a way for Hungary after the war was over. These so-called “Szárszó Conferences” were attended by the intellectual elite of the country. After the war was over, with heavy losses of life and materials, the ruined country was soon rebuilt. The Paris Peace Treaty in 1947 took away the territories recovered by the two Vienna Awards (1938 and 1940), causing a new flood of refugees. At the beginning of the turn of the century, a revivalist movement spread among the Protestant Churches, which strengthened the Home Mission and resulted in the formation of youth organizations, among them the YMCA (*Keresztyén Ifjak Egyesülete – KIE*). Already during the war, but mainly after it, in the wake of intense evangelization, a religious revival occurred in the Protestant Churches, including the Reformed Church. After the rigged 1947 election, the Communist party came into power, and earnestly started the transformation of the country into a Communist state. In 1948, the state tried to regulate its relations with the churches by means of separate agreements. But Communist ideology, with its militant atheism, anti-clericalism, and its striving for hegemony, was a serious obstacle to the stabilization of these relations. Although strong emphasis was laid on the principle of “a free church in a free state”, the very dependence of the Hungarian People's Republic on the Soviet Union could not ensure this freedom for the churches. The Communist Party (later Hungarian Workers Party – *Magyar Dolgozók Pártja – MDP*) practiced “salami tactics”, not only against its political opponents, but also in its relations with the churches. On 16 June 1948, church schools were nationalized on the grounds that schools did not constitute an essential part of a church. After the agreement between State and Church, the Church was left with two Colleges and two Theological Academies; 16 Diaconal Institutes and other church organizations were dissolved. In state schools, religious instruction was stopped, with the argument that elective instruction was superior (because it was voluntary) to compulsory instruction. The next step was to purge the schools from the harm of education in a twofold (that is, religious and secular) ideology - so religious instruction was to be abolished entirely. In 1951 the State Office for Church Affairs (*Állami Egyházügyi Hivatal – ÁEH*) was created by the Communist Government to secure complete state control over the churches; it was active until the Communist system's collapse in 1989. Its officers were present everywhere: from state offices to those in towns and even villages. During the Communist period, the Reformed Church leaders, hoping for better cooperation with the Communist system, introduced two official theologies: the “Narrow Way Theology” (*A keskeny út teológiája*) and the “Theology of Service” (*A szolgálat teológiája*). The forty years of Communism, however, did not prove to be long enough to carry out this complete erosion of religion. The external as well as the internal life of the Reformed Church was marked by every decision of the Communist Party, which became, with the help of the Soviet Union, the only party in the state during the political struggles after World War II. Until the Revolution of 1956, the Church and her members, just as all citizens of the country who had not adopted the “victorious” ideology of Communism, were overtly exposed to everyday atrocities. As the Communist State, according to its own laws, could and did interfere in the lives of the churches in theory, in practice those churchmen who held posts where they had to communicate with the state met with great temptations or trials.

Many of them were even placed in their positions by the Party. This circumstance led to some alienation between the leaders and the constituency of the churches. Among all the churches, the Reformed Church was included, at first almost condemned to death, but was later compelled to live as a fellow-traveler, in the person of her leaders, as part and parcel of the reigning political system.→**Paris Peace Treaty; Blue Slip Election; State Office for Church Affairs; Mindszenty, József; Grósz, József; Ordass, Lajos; Ravasz László; Bereczky Albert; Péter, János; Peace Priests.**

IX. THE REVOLUTION OF 1956 AND THEREAFTER – The Revolution of 1956 tried to put an end to this era. Although its protagonists were not the churches, for a short period of time, they also could hope for freedom. After the Revolution, religious instruction in schools resumed for several months. But this heroic attempt, by which the Church had also tried to regain its lost freedom, inevitably failed. Things, however, could not go on as before. For a short period of time - about a year - there was even retaliation, and churchmen who had participated in the Revolution were also severely punished. The Protestant Church also had her martyrs; some ministers and theological students paid with their lives for their participation in the Revolution. Commemoration of them was prohibited, and their names could only be mentioned in exclusive circles. Today, a memorial tablet on the wall of the Ráday College in Budapest remembers them. Later on, the influence and the effect of political consolidation of the Kádár regime could also be felt in the lives of the churches. Communist ideology, previously unyielding and militant, began to soften somewhat. There was a tacit compromise between the government and society, and the latter gained some of the advantages of a consumer society under “Gulash-Communism”. In exchange, however, it had to give up any open criticism of the system and its ideology. In this milieu, the outward face of the Church changed in many respects. The numerical proportion of the members of the Church Districts, as it had evolved over the course of history, shifted. The great masses of the Reformed population in the eastern half of the country have diminished. The members of urban congregations continued to grow. This process was brought about by certain factors, listed in a Penitent Declaration of the Synod Council in 1946: failure in the prophetic mission of the Church; neglecting the purity of the preaching of the Word; becoming lukewarm in love; compromising with a worldly power, and so on. This repentance came in handy for the state. The repeated mention of the forfeiting of her prophetic mission deprived the Church of her moral right to raise her voice on behalf of those persecuted and cast out by the regime. From this repentance, it was concluded that criticism had to be silenced, loyalty to the established political power was declared to be the supreme virtue, and the new social order had to be considered the best one possible. From the state's point of view, it was desirable that the Church withdrew within the boundaries of her buildings; to step forward was permissible and possible only if summoned. By means of the dissolution of associations, those manifestations of church life, which were based on small communities, were declared to be undesirable. The general wellbeing of the Church was impaired by the suppression of these organizations, and she was unable to provide an opportunity for integrating all the slumbering forces in the nation. Thus the revival movement was simply declared to be illegal, instead of entering into a proper dialogue with the dignitaries of the Church. Dialogue was in fact not suited to the practice of Church government. These distorted circumstances had the logical consequence that

Church members were distrustful of their leaders. The change in society as a consequence of the official state policy of the breaking up of the traditional forms of rural life also contributed considerably to the change in the image of the Church. The churches were unable to give a proper response to the challenges of their secularized surroundings. The Church left the laity to its peripheries; the general aversion to church and religion; the prejudice against those who had faith. All these contributed to the low level of church life. Generations were born and raised without any religious education; church attendance was far from being characteristic of the new socialist men. As the Communist ideology had practically no ethical teachings, the whole of Hungarian society sank below the level of European humanity, and the nation became disillusioned of an unsuccessful socialist experiment. It was a people whose national identity had been dissolved in a proletarian internationalism, was brainwashed with the phrase of being a “sinful nation” because of its participation in a lost war; a people whose faith in God was being extinguished by atheism. All this was further aggravated by the cynicism of Party politicians, who proclaimed that the socialist society was the best one possible; at least better than that of the previous generations or that of the western world. In such circumstances the Church has, theoretically, a great many things to accomplish. She has to convince people of the truth of God, to preach the word of God, to comfort the people, to comfort society's rejected people. In spite of all her weakness, the Church has always had members who had faith, who continued the tradition of the Reformers and preached the Word. Despite all the disadvantages and barriers, hundreds of thousands of faithful Church members, elders, and ministers kept the faith and passed it on as far as they could to the next generation. The Church, increasingly discovering herself, began again to provide her instruments: churches and diaconal institutions have been built. From the 1960's on, Church activities and functions have developed, the publication of theological and educational books has increased, and a new Hungarian translation of the Bible has been prepared and has prompted hitherto unseen demand. During this period, the ecumenical spirit and Church-relations strengthened significantly. → **Bible in Hungarian; Bereczky, Albert; Bertha, Tibor; Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches.**

X. THE CHURCH AFTER THE POLITICAL CHANGE – From 1989 on, political change took place across all the Eastern Bloc countries. The nations of Central and Eastern Europe, including their churches, were freed from Communist oppression and isolation. A new era dawned for the Reformed Church also in democratic Hungary on 23 October 1989, when the Republic of Hungary was announced from the Parliament Building. The State Office for Church Affairs, the oppressive organ of the state Party, has been closed. By 1990, Act IV on freedom of conscience and religion, as well as on the churches, had been passed. Paragraph 1 of this Act states: “Freedom of conscience and religion is a basic human right due to everybody, the undisturbed practice of which is guaranteed by the Hungarian Republic”. In the new democratic system the church tried to recover from its subjugated, oppressed and impoverished condition.

The *Hungarian Reformed School System* has been working as a network since the beginning of the 16th century. By the 1940's, 1,000 public schools with 130,000 students, 14 secondary schools with 1,500 students, 8 teacher-training institutes with 2,000 trainee teachers, 24 grammar schools, 2 trade and 2 agricultural colleges with 8,500 students, were managed by the Reformed Church. After the political changes, which followed

World War II, schools were nationalized in Hungary, and of the church schools only the Theological Academy, the Grammar School of the Debrecen Reformed College, and the Budapest Theological Academy survived.

Following the political changes in 1989, it was possible once again to recover, among other schools, two of its historic colleges at Pápa and Sárospatak, and to establish and operate new church schools. At the turn of the millennium, 460 children attended Reformed kindergartens. Almost 7,000 children studied at 33 Reformed Primary Schools under 600 teachers. There are 20 Reformed Grammar Schools, 15 of which also have student hostels. The Church was able to establish the Gáspár Károli Reformed University in Budapest – the first in the history of the Church. The University was founded on the basis of the old Budapest Reformed Theological Academy, founded in 1855 in Pest. The Károli University has three faculties: theology, arts, and teacher training. Recently lawyers have also been trained there. The Theological Academy at Debrecen is, as the Debrecen Reformed Theological University, a member of Debrecen University – a university federation. It has two major branches, the Szeged Religious Teacher Training College, and the religious education project at Hajdúböszörmény; and also a Kindergarten Teachers' College. Amongst other colleges there are the Ferenc Kölcsey Reformed Teacher Training College in Debrecen, and the Theological Academy of the Reformed College of Sárospatak. Teachers of religion are trained at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, the Szeged branch of the Debrecen Theological Faculty, the Miskolc branch of the Sárospatak Theological Academy, and the Nagykőrös Reformed Teacher Training College. The training of pastors of the Reformed Church of Hungary takes place in Budapest, Debrecen, Pápa and Sárospatak. The training lasts for six years, of which five are spent at the Academy, in two of its historic colleges, and there are 134 schools on various levels with a total of 25,000 students.

Now the Church has 35 Diaconal Institutes, 16 conference centers/recreation homes, and runs 11 special missions, among them: Military Chaplaincy; Prison Chaplaincy; Mission for the Blind, Mission for Alcoholics; Gypsy Mission etc., and 9 cultural institutions. The circumstances of church life have experienced dramatic changes. The highest governing body of the Church is the General Synod. The Church has four church districts, (Danubian, Transdanubian, Cistibiscan and Transtibiscan), 27 deaneries, 1,200 congregations, 1,402 churches and some 1,100 active ministers.

The Church is organized according to Presbyterian principles. Instead of moderators, it has bishops elected for 6-year terms – formerly they were elected for life. Its historical reason is that the Habsburg emperors/kings acknowledged only that a Church, which had a bishop as its head, elected for a six years term. The Church carries out its mission for the benefit of all Hungarians and it keeps close contact with Hungarian Reformed Churches in the neighboring states of the Carpathian region, as well as with those in diaspora all over the world, within the framework of the Consultative Synod of the Hungarian Reformed Churches.

The Church is a member of the World Council of Churches, the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, and the Conference of European Churches; it participates in the work of the Ecumenical Council of Hungarian Churches since 1943; the Church has its own publisher, the *Calvin Publisher (Kálvin János Könyvkiadó)*, its own printing workshops; an official monthly, *The Reformed Church (Református Egyház)*; a weekly, the *Newspaper of Reformed People (Reformátusok Lapja)*; a periodical, the *Confessio*

and a website, and websites of a number of congregations.– B: 0922, 0923, 7103, 1847, T: 7103, 1847.→**Reformed Church in Romania; Reformed Church in Slovakia; Reformed Church in Sub-Carpathian Ukraine; Reformed Church in Yugoslavia; Reformed Hungarian Churches in Western Lands; Reformed Colleges; Károli Gáspár Reformed University.**

**Hungarian Reformed Churches in the Successor States** – The Trianon Peace Treaty (1920), and the Paris Peace Treaty (1947) divided 2/3rd of the territory of Historic Hungary into several pieces, which were ceded to neighboring States, including 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians. In order for these Hungarians belonging to the Reformed faith to survive, they had to establish their own church bodies as follows:

**Reformed Church in Croatia** (Croatian Reformed [Calvinist] Christian Church) (*Horvátországi Református Keresztyén [Kálvini] Egyház [HRKKE]*) – With the independence of Croatia, the Reformed congregations organized their churches in 1993. However, in 1999, a split occurred which resulted in three churches: the above one, the Croatian Hungarian Reformed Christian Church (*Horvátországi Magyar Református Keresztyén Egyház [HMRKE]*), and the Croatian Protestant Reformed Christian Church (*Horvátországi Protestáns Református Keresztyén Egyház [HPRKE]*), which uses Croatian language. The Serb-Croat war decimated the once flourishing congregations and their churches remained badly damaged, such as the ones in Kórógy (Korod), Szentlászló (Laslovo) and Haraszi (Hrastin); however, most of them have since been rebuilt. The church at Bellye (Bilje) is recently under restoration. The *HRKKE* has around 4,000 members. The Church's bishop is the Rt. Rev. Lajos Csáti Szabó. There is a Hungarian Reformed Church at Szécsiszentlászló (now Motvarjevci) in Slovenia. – B: 0927, T: 7103.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Reformed Church in Romania** (*Romániai Református Egyház*) – The Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate (1920), and the Paris Peace Treaty (1947), ceded Transylvania (*Erdély*) and Partium (northern Transylvania) to Romania. Between 1940 and 1944, the northern part of Transylvania was again under Hungarian authority by the Second Vienna Award on 30 August 1940. The Hungarian Reformed churches in Transylvania and in the Partium had to reorganize themselves within Romania. The Church consists of two church districts: the historical Reformed Church District in Transylvania (*Erdélyi Egyházkerület*), and the King's Pass Area Reformed Church District (*Királyhágómelléki Egyházkerület*). The creation of a third Church District in the Transylvania is under consideration.

The *Transylvanian Reformed Church District* (*Erdélyi Református Egyházkerület*) was one of the five Hungarian church districts, which founded the Reformed Church in Hungary in 1567. It has 16 deaneries, about 400,000 members in 512 congregations, and 542 ministers. The Communist regime, 1948-1989, confiscated its schools, institutes and other properties. Approximately 500 buildings were nationalized and only a few were returned to the Church. However, the Church has been involved in a vigorous reconstruction and building program since the fall of the Communist regime in 1990. Some 220 new buildings were built, including 33 churches, 22 manses, 2 major conference centers, 2 health centers, 4 senior citizens homes, 2 orphanages, 1 children



village, 3 youth centers, 5 kindergartens and one elementary school. 250 church buildings were renovated and 40 new congregations were organized. The District has one High School and, in addition, 5 High School classes, 6 Colleges and 4 Diaconal Institutes, 2 Diaconess training and one church-organist training schools. There are two centers for training of teachers of religion and ministers are being trained at the Reformed Theological Academy, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca).

The *King's Pass Area Reformed Church District (Királyhágómelléki Református Egyházkerület)* was formed in 1921 when, after the 1920 Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate, a part of the Transbiscan Reformed Church District of Hungary was ceded to Romania. The District includes the historical Partium – a region between the Great Hungarian Plain's eastern part – Transylvania proper, and the bigger part of the Bánság region. The northern part of Partium came under Hungarian authority between 1940 and 1944. The Church District has 350,000 members in 9 deaneries, 271 congregations, 71 affiliated churches, and 174 Diasporas. The 486 congregations are being served by some 250 ministers. The Communist regime nationalized 277 schools, institutions and properties of the Church, and so far only the headquarters of the bishopric and a tenth of the buildings were returned. Since 1990, the Church managed to build some 13 new churches, 13 congregation halls and renovated 40 churches. It has some 14 social institutes and 3 high schools with some 700 students, and has two colleges as well. The Church established the Partium Christian University at Nagyvárad (now Oradea). In the Temesvár (now Timisoara) congregation, their minister, László (Ladislás) Tökés' resistance triggered the revolution, which led to the collapse of the Communist regime in Romania in 1989. The Church was the bastion of Hungarian identity and culture against the forced assimilation and organized settlement policy of the majority Romanian nation, which resulted in a dramatic decrease of Hungarian population; while in 1910 it was 32%, in 2002 it fell under 20%. – B: 0922, 0924, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Vienna Award II; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Reformed Church in Serbia** (Reformed Christian Church in Yugoslavia, now in Serbia) (*Jugoszláviai Református Keresztyén Egyház*) – The Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920 ceded the central and western parts of southern Hungary to the Serb-Croat-Slovene Kingdom, which became Yugoslavia in 1918. The Reformed congregations had to organize themselves in 1922. The Church had 4 deaneries and some 77 congregations. In 1923 they founded an orphanage. During World War II, the Bácska region was temporarily returned to Hungary between 1941 and 1945. After the war, when the region again fell under Yugoslavian authority, the Serbian partisans massacred some 40,000 ethnic Hungarians, mostly church members. The Balkan war between 1990 and 1995 led to further losses of life. Owing to repression, discrimination and war, the Hungarian population in Voivodina (*Vajdaság*) alone dropped from 29% to 17%. In 1920, the Hungarian population was 550,000; this is now ca 270,000. During the last decade of the 20th century, due to the war, some 50,000 Hungarians emigrated and 35,000 found jobs in Western countries. In addition, some 200,000 Serbs settled in Voivodina, 70,000 permanently. A new situation occurred with the independent, fully Roman Catholic Croatia. The Protestant Church's congregations in Croatia had to depart. Now the Church has congregations only in the Serbia part of the former Yugoslavia. At present the Church

has 55 congregations and 15 ministers. – B: 0922, 0926, T: 7103.→ **Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Vienna Award; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Reformed Church in Slovakia** (Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia) (*Szlovákiai Református Keresztyén Egyház*) – Until the end of World War I, the Church belonged to the Reformed Church in Hungary. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate (1920) ceded the northern part of Hungary (*Felvidék*) and its eastern part called Ruthenia (*Kárpátalja*) to the newlyformed Czechoslovakia. Consequently, the 449 Hungarian Reformed, 31 Slovakian Reformed and 12 bilingual congregations had to reorganize themselves in the new state. In 1923 they founded the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia, with one General Synod and three Church Dioceses, the Danubian, the Cistibiscan and the Sub-Carpathian. The Church had 223,168 members and 225 elementary schools, but lost its Teacher Training College, and only in 1935 was the Church able to set up its own Theological Seminary, with 22 candidates for the ministry, which existed until 1938.

By the First Vienna Award on 2 November 1938 – according to a peacefully negotiated agreement – Czechoslovakia voluntarily returned to Hungary Slovakia's southern, heavily Hungarian-populated strip. With it, the majority of the Reformed Churches in Slovakia returned to the Reformed Church in Hungary, the mother Church. Only 25 congregations remained in Slovakia, of which half were Slovakian. At the end of World War II, the Church again found itself in a new situation. Czechoslovakia was re-established and its southern part was taken away from Hungary with an overwhelmingly Hungarian population. The eastern part of the country, called Sub-Carpathia, was given to the Soviet Union on 29 June 1945. With it, the Church lost one of the three dioceses. General animosity against 700,000 Hungarians and the discriminative Beneš Decrees made Hungarians collective war criminals, were outlawed, homeless and persecuted; church life became almost impossible. In 1948, after the Communist take over, all church schools, institutions and property were confiscated. Because of persecution, deportation and discrimination, the number of the ethnic Hungarians fell from 31% in 1910 to 10% in 2002. The Church originally had 307 congregations, but their number shrank to 269 in those decades. They had to train ministers at the Comenius Faculty in Prague.

A new era of freedom dawned to the Church in 1989, after the collapse of the Communist system. Another influential political event was the formation of the Slovak Republic on 1 January 1993. The Church now has some 110,000 members in 230 congregations, and 81 congregations in diaspora, organized in 9 deaneries, including 2 Slovakian ones. The Church has 236 ministers. There is a Theological Academy at Komarno (Komárom), established in 1994 with 100 students and 2 catechetical schools, one youth center, one diaconal center, 4 elementary schools, and one high school class. – B: 0822, 0925, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I; Beneš Decrees; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Reformed Church in Sub-Carpathian Ukraine** (*Kárpátaljai Református Egyház*) – Sub-Carpathia, or Ruthenia, formed a part of Historic Hungary. It was awarded to the newly formed Czechoslovakia by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920. After the First Vienna Award of 1938, the territory was returned by Hungary. Soon after the end of World War II, on 29 June 1945, it came under the jurisdiction of the Soviet Union. After the dissolution of the Soviet Union, this region became part of Ukraine in 1992. After

1945, the congregations had to reorganize themselves into their present form. During the war, there were 104 ministers, who were reduced to 60 at the end of the war. Several ministers suffered persecution; the rest were placed under surveillance. By 1975, their number was 24, while there were 86 congregations. The Hungarian population was 31 % in 1910, but due to deportation, forced assimilation and settlement policy of the ruling nations, it fell to 10% in 2002. From 1975 on, the situation of the Church changed for the better. From 1991, two people were allowed to be trained for the ministry in Hungarian Reformed Theological Academies abroad. At present there are 95 congregations and 38 actively serving ministers. Some 90 young religious instructors graduated between 1992 and 1995. Lately, 12 new churches and 24 new manses were built, and several churches and manses have been repaired. There are three high schools as well. – B: 0922, T: 7103. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Vienna Award; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Reformed Churches of the Carpathian Basin** – divided by historical causes in 1920 declared their unity on 22 May 2009, at 11:00 a.m., at the Debrecen meeting. The Hungarian Reformed Churches of Hungary, Transcarpathia (Ukraine), Vojvodina (Serbia), Transylvania (Romania) and Partium (Romania) signed a Constitution as one Hungarian Reformed Church. On 21 June 2011, at the Temesvár (Timișoara, Romania) meeting of the General Convent, the Presidium (the Bishop and the Lay President) of the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia signed the Constitution of the Hungarian Reformed Church with legal reservation, thus joining the unity of the Reformed communities of the Carpathian Basin.

*Consulting Synod of the Hungarian Reformed Churches (Magyar Református Egyházak Tanácskozó Zsinata)* was established in 1995, which represents all Hungarian Reformed Churches worldwide. – B: 1613, 1031, T: 7103.

**Reformed Hungarian Churches in Western Lands** – In the last 125 years, Hungarians emigrated to the western countries in subsequent waves. At the turn of the 19/20th century, Hungarians – like many other eastern European people – moved as guest workers and emigrants because of the attractive job and living conditions in the West. After World War I, a new wave of Hungarian emigrants moved west, because of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate (1920), which dismembered Hungary. Many of those Hungarians, who – against their will – had to live under oppressive foreign authorities in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), former northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, Czechoslovakia) and Voivodina (*Délvidék*, Yugoslavia/Serbia) preferred to emigrate to western countries. The next wave of émigrés moved to the west due to the political uncertainties after World War II, and the Communist takeover in Hungary. In a single new wave, some 200,000 emigrants moved to the western free nations after the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight in 1956. The latest wave of emigrants left Hungary at the turn of the 80's and 90s of the 20th century, when the Communist system in Hungary crumbled and collapsed, creating existential uncertainty. Hungarian Churches were organized to serve the spiritual needs of these immigrants. This is how different denominations of Hungarian Churches, such as Roman Catholic, Evangelical-Lutheran, Greek Catholic, Unitarian, Baptist and Reformed/Presbyterian Churches among them – were organized in western countries.

*Hungarian Reformed Churches in the United States of America.*

The foundation of the *Hungarian Reformed Church District in America* took place on 5 July 1896 in Trenton, NJ. This date signifies the foundation of both the Hungarian Reformed Association in America, and the Protestant Church, the predecessor of the *Calvin Synod*. The Synod then belonged to the Reformed Church in the United States, which was the German Reformed Church. In 1904 six congregations and 8 ministers declared themselves part of the Reformed Church in Hungary, which supported them. However, after World War I, the mother Church in Hungary was unable to help them and, on 7 October 1921, in the Tiffin Agreement, they were transferred – by selling them – to the Reformed Church in the United States. In 1935, this Church united with the Evangelical Synod and founded the Evangelical and Reformed Church. Within it, the Hungarian congregations constituted the ‘Magyar Synod’. In 1958 this Church united with the Congregational Christian Church and formed the United Church of Christ. In 1960 the Magyar Synod assumed the name of Calvin Synod (*Kálvin Egyházkerület*); it is the oldest Hungarian Reformed Church and forms part of the United Church of Christ. The Calvin Synod has a bishop, and 4 classes or deaneries. The Eastern Classis has 12 congregations, the Central Classis has 6 congregations, the Lakeside Classis has 8 congregations, and the Western Classis has 7 congregations. The Church has some 4500 members. The 33 congregations are served by 28 ministers. There are 8 ministers serving in institutions and there are retired pastors as well.

*Hungarian Reformed Church in America (Amerikai Magyar Református Egyház)*. This Church was established by 7 congregations, which did not agree with the Tiffin Agreement of 9 December 1924, at Duquesne PA. The Church later assumed the name of *Hungarian Reformed Church in America*. It has a bishop, and 4 districts or deaneries. The Eastern District has 9 congregations, the New York district has 8 congregations, the Central District has 7 congregations, and the Western District has 8 congregations. The 32 congregations are served by 34 ministers. Leaders of these two church bodies meet each year on Labor Day weekend. The Churches participate in the work of the Hungarian Reformed Federation and the William Penn Association. The Hungarian Reformed Federation in America runs the Bethlen Home at Ligonier, PA. This includes conference facilities, a senior citizens home, and Archives. There is a Bethlen Museum and Hungarian Heritage Center at New Brunswick, NJ. The Free Hungarian Reformed Church in Akron, Ohio, runs the Lorántffy Zsuzsanna Home for elderly people. In addition, there are some 9 Hungarian Reformed congregations belonging to other major church bodies, and there are 3 United Hungarian Lutheran and Reformed congregations as well. – B: 0906, T: 7103. → **America, Hungarians in.**

*Hungarian Reformed Church in Australia*. Some 50-55,000 Hungarians live in Australia. The Reformed Hungarians have the following Churches: *Melbourne, Victoria*: here live some 15,000 Hungarians; almost half of them emigrated from former Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*, now Voivodina, Serbia). In 1983, the Australian authorities recognized the independent state of the Church. The congregation has some 1200 members. *Sydney, New South Wales*: here some 15-20,000 Hungarians live, including 8-10,000 from the former Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*). The Reformed Church here bought a new manse for the minister in 2007. *Queensland*: there is a Reformed-Lutheran congregation in Brisbane; in the *Gold Coast area, Queensland*: some 2-3,000 Hungarians live here, of whom 25 % belong to the Reformed Church. *Canberra*, the

capital city, has some 4-500 Hungarians. There are two small congregations in *Adelaide, Southern Australia*, and in *Perth, Western Australia*. Not long ago, four young ministers from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) began serving in Australia. – B: 1875, T: 7103.→**Australia, Hungarians in.**

*Hungarian Reformed Churches in Canada.* Hungarians emigrated to Canada for the same reasons as they did to the USA. Hungarian Reformed Churches were established in Canada at the beginning of the 20th century. 15 Hungarian Reformed Congregations (*Magyar Református Gyülekezet*) belong to the Presbyterian Church in Canada. 2 Hungarian Reformed Congregations belong to the United Church of Canada, and 3 Hungarian Reformed Congregations belong to the Hungarian Reformed Church in America. The 15 Hungarian Reformed Congregations in Canada are served by 27 ministers, including 3 retired ones, and 3 in English service.→**Canada, Hungarians in.**

*Hungarian Reformed Churches in Western Europe.* The Hungarian Reformed Pastoral Service in Western Europe (*Nyugat-Európai Magyar Református Lelkigondozó Szolgálat*), was founded in 1944, in The Hague, Netherland, has been serving Reformed Hungarians live in Western Europe. Two congregations each are in Austria, Germany, and Switzerland; one each in England, Holland, and France; one Reformed-Lutheran congregation is in Estonia, Finland, Norway and Sweden respectively.

*South America: Argentina.* In 1953 Reverend Balázs Dezső (Blaise Desider) Nagy moved from Brazil to Buenos Aires, Argentina, where he organized the Hungarian Reformed Congregation and purchased a three-storey building for the church, manse and offices. The building is the center of the Hungarian Reformed people in Argentina. The name of the church is: *Iglesia Cristiana Reformada Evangélica Húngara en la Argentina* in Buenos Aires. There is a home for senior citizens maintained by the Hungarian Charity Society. Rev. Nagy also rendered pastoral care for the Hungarian Reformed people living in diaspora in Uruguay. – B: 1875, T: 7101→**Nagy, Balázs, Dezső; Argentina, Hungarians in.**

*Brazil.* Some 80, 000 Hungarians live in the Brazil, where they speak Portuguese. The Hungarian Reformed mission began with Rev. János (John) Apostol in 1932 sent to perform missionary work there by his mother Church. Soon he successfully organized and founded the Hungarian Reformed Church in Brazil in 1943. The first church was dedicated in Brazil at Árpádfalva in 1935. The Sao Paulo church, built in Kalotaszeg style, was dedicated in 1941. The central church at Sao Paulo also organized churches in the countryside in 17 different locations, among them in Burim, Árpádfalva and Rákóczifalva. In 1946, the congregations formed an independent Church under the name *Igreja, Christa Reformada do Brazil*. Rev. Apostol extended his missionary work over Uruguay and Argentina. In the meantime, his colleagues, Albert Varga, Balázs Dezső (Blaise Desider) Nagy, László (Ladislav) Báthory, Árpád Girid-Papp, Béla Mohai-Szabó, István (Stephen) Csákány, with his wife's assistance. After the death of Apostol, the new pastor, Rev. Csaba Kenéz arrived in Sao Paulo in 1993. – B: 1875, T: 7103.→**Apostol, János; Csákány, István; Brazil, Hungarians in.**

*Uruguay.* On the initiative of Rev. Balázs Dezső (Blaise Desider) Nagy from Argentina, there was a movement among the Hungarian Reformed people to establish a congregation in 1958. It was finalized in 1960 with Rev. Pál (Paul) Kovács. The congregation grew and was active. After the pastor moved to the USA, the congregation declined, and, from 1975, Rev. Imre (Emeric) Szabó served them from Argentina. Some

10 thousand Hungarians live in the country with 2-3 thousand in Montevideo. – B: 1875, T: 7103.→**Kovács, Paul; Uruguay, Hungarians in.**

*Venezuela.* At the turn of the millennium, some 4-5,000 Hungarians lived in the country. Hungarians of the Reformed Church form part of the Hungarian Lutheran Congregation in Caracas.→**Venezuela, Hungarians in.**

*Reformed Church in South Africa.* The Hungarian diaspora in the South African Republic is quite a new development. Since the turn of the 19th century, Hungarians have lived there; many of them arrived after the two world wars and the 1956 Revolution; now some 10 thousand live there. Since 1950 Rev. Kálmán (Coloman) Papp has served the Hungarian-Afrikaaner Congregation at Krügensdorf, and he founded six small congregations. He conducted worship service in Hungarian once a month. From 1951 Kálmán (Coloman) Papp has been minister. He founded seven small congregations. The Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak made him an Honorary Titular Professor in 2008. – B: 1875, T: 7103.→**Africa, Hungarians in.**

*Reformed Churches, Hungarian in World Organizations:*

They all belong to the World Alliance of Reformed Churches; The World Communion of Reformed Churches (WCRC) since 2010; the World Council of Churches since 1948; the Consulting Synod of the Hungarian Reformed Churches (*Magyar Református Egyházak Konzultatív Zsinata*) (established on 20 April 1995); the World Federation of Hungarian Churches, and the General Convent of the Hungarian Reformed Churches in the Carpathian Basin (*A Kárpátmedencei Magyar Református Egyházak Generális Konventje*) (established on 17 November, 2004). – B: 0906, T: 7103.

**Reformed Theological Seminary in Losonc, Slovakia** (now Lučenec) (1926-1939) – As a consequence of the unjust Trianon-Versailles Peace Dictate that was forced upon Hungary (1920), the Reformed Church in northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) had to reorganize itself in the newly created Czechoslovak state, and it needed to found a Hungarian seminary for training ministers. The Reformed Church Convent in Hungary turned to the new state authority for help in setting up a minister-training seminary in 1922 and 1923, but to no avail. The Church, with its own means, and with the help of the Scottish and American sister churches, created an institution, which trained 123 ministers between October 1925 and 31 January 1939. The organizing work was carried out by Reverend Béla Sörös, a minister in Losonc, who became the principal. The teaching staff were: Gyula (Julius) Bacsó, Zoltán Galambos, Géza Kúr, Imre (Emeric) Narancsik, Mihály (Michael) Péter; László (Ladislav) Módos and Ferenc (Francis) Papp from Hungary; András (Andreas) Tunyogi Csapó and József (Joseph) Nagy from Transylvania (*Erdély*) etc. As a result of the First Vienna Award (1938), the ethnic Hungarian territories were returned to Hungary, and the maintenance of the Seminary was no longer necessary. Today, the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia is training ministers at the János (John) Selye University of Komárom/Komarno (*Univerzita J. Selyeho*) as well as abroad. – B: 1878, T: 7103.

### **Reformed Colleges:**

(1) **College of Budapest** – Although there was a Reformed Congregation in Pest in the 16th century, Protestant Churches were not allowed to have either congregations or schools until the Turkish occupying forces left Hungary (1699). This remained the case

during the Counter-Reformation until the issuing of the Edict of Tolerance in 1781. At the end of the 18th, and the beginning of the 19th century, the foundation of a Protestant University became an urgent issue that could not be realized at that time.

Pál (Paul) Török, who was later elected bishop, worked hard to establish the Theological Institute of the Danube Church District, which was opened on 10 October 1855 at Calvin Square in Pest. Soon, there was not enough space in the existing buildings, so the church rented a building from the Ferencváros Tobacco Factory and turned the building into a Theological Academy with the financial assistance of the Church of Scotland. Students' rooms, and the valuable library that was bought from the family of Pál (Paul) Ráday in 1861, were also situated in this building at 28 Ráday Street. This complex, created from three neighboring buildings, began its work as the Budapest Theological Academy in 1912. The student hostel, where secular university students were also admitted between the two world wars was from 1937 on called Ráday College.

The General Assembly of the Church District decided in 1978 to extend and renovate the building. Between 1981 and 1983, a new wing was built with 75 rooms for 2 students each, and 8 apartments. The dedication of the building was on 10 October 1983, which is now the Memorial Day of the opening of the Theological Academy. Between 1983 and 1987, the old building was fully renovated; its roof and support system were repaired, and finally, the original facade was replaced. The building is a modern center for pastors' education, for library and archival work; it also contains the Danube Church District Offices and other institutions.

As a result of the return of nationalized Reformed Church schools by the state during the decade of the 1990's, the number of educational institutions has grown rapidly in the Danube Church District. Ráday College and other church educational and community institutions within it had to restructure their finances in order to be more independent.

Of the 150 students of the Theological Faculty of Ráday College, 30 come from abroad annually, mainly from neighboring countries, where Hungarian Reformed Churches exist due to the Trianon and Paris Dictated Peace Treaties (1920, 1947) It is an integral part of the faculty's work to co-operate with other educational institutions, and contact is maintained with the Hungarian-language pastors' training schools. The famous organization of Hungarian-language theological colleges, *Coetus Theologorum*, dating from before World War II, was re-organized in 1991. The Theological Faculty is in close contact with several theological institutes abroad, such as the theological faculties of Heidelberg, Bern, Leiden, and Vienna, and they pursue common research projects.

The main goal of the *Ráday Collection* is to provide appropriate literature for the faculty's students. There is also a printing press in the College. In addition to the textbooks of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, many Church papers and College publications are printed.

There are about a thousand students studying at the Theological Faculty, the Faculty of Arts of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, and the Teacher Training College in Nagykőrös. At the Faculty of Arts the following courses are offered: Hungarian Language and Literature, History, English Language and Literature, Dutch Language and Literature, Japanese Language and Literature, and mathematics and information sciences, with the co-operation of the Faculty of Science of the University of Budapest. – B: 1847, T: 1847, 7103.→**Edict of Tolerance; Török, Pál; Károli, Gáspár Reformed University.**

**(2) Reformed College of Debrecen** – Debrecen became a Protestant town in the 1530s. The direction of the town school was taken over by reformers in 1538, and that is why the foundation year of the Debrecen Reformed College is traditionally associated with this year. The Reformed College has played an outstanding role in Hungarian and world cultural history. Every level of education was provided for, from the lowest to the highest. Its students were peasants, craftsmen, bourgeois, and noblemen. After graduation, they either undertook study-trips abroad, sometimes lasting for several years, or returned to the communities they had come from to share their spiritual treasures with the villages and towns. Hundreds of village schools and printing presses were established because of their work; churches were built on the Great Hungarian Plain, and God's Word could be preached in Hungarian. The College Library collected the most valuable books of progressive scholarship; thus it became one of the most important academic collections in the educated world. But village schools were also provided with textbooks, maps and so on. The Museums of the College testify to this. The College has always been financed by voluntary donations, thus serving universal human culture and development.

The House of Representatives of the Hungarian Parliament held its sessions within the walls of the College – in the Oratory, the Prayer Room – between 9 January and 31 May 1849.

When Debrecen became the capital of the country for the second time, a temporary Parliament was established in the same place on 21 December 1944. The basic laws of the new, democratic Hungary were formulated there.

A new era in the College's life began with the nationalization of schools. In 1948 the high schools were gradually separated from their fellow high schools in the rest of the country. The teacher training college and the secondary schools had to be closed. In 1950 the Theological Faculty, which had been part of the state university's framework, returned to the management of the College as the Reformed Theological Academy and continued training ministers. In 1952, with the exception of the Debrecen Reformed High School, all other Reformed secondary schools were nationalized. A small proportion of the pupils and teachers were able to continue working at the High School. Finally, the Teacher Training Institute for the education of secondary school teachers also had to be closed. However, the College managed to keep its valuable scholarly collections, its *Library, the Church District Archives, and the School History and Church Art Museum* that was opened in 1967 on its property. Later, the College also lost the High School building on Péterfia Street (*Református Főgimnázium*); under political pressure, it had to “offer” the building to the State.

After the political changes of 1989, the Debrecen College once again joined the spiritual network of revived church schools and the University. In 1991, by an act of Parliament, this Academy became qualified as the Reformed University of Theology, Debrecen. The State has returned the building in Péterfia Street, which is where the Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey Reformed Teacher Training Institute now works. In 1992 the primary school of the College was restarted, and in this way the traditional structure of the institution was restored.

*College's Institutions* – The primary aim of the Theological Academy is the training of ministers. This is carried out by eight professors over the course of ten terms. The ninth Chair is the Chair for Training Teachers of Religion in Szeged. The Theological Academy also runs three research institutes: the Institute for Research on the



Reformation, the István (Stephen) Hatvani Theological Research Center, and the Catechetical Research Center. In accordance with the traditions of the College, student self-government is once again functioning. The Theological Academy is one of the founders of the *Universitas Union* in Debrecen.

Many of the college students went to Heidelberg early in the 17th century on a scholarship; after 1623 they went to the universities of Holland. They also liked to go across to England, to the source of Puritanism, even if they had to do it secretly. There were some puritan professors in the College, such as György Mártonfalvi Tóth. The students of the College returned from their scholarship studies abroad, bringing back with them all the spiritual riches, the latest scientific results, spiritual, theological and artistic trends to Hungary.

The *High School of the Reformed College* in Debrecen employs ca. 30 full-time teachers to instruct its ca. 580 students. The majority of the latter is from the countryside, accommodated in a boarding school. The students are required to pass an entrance examination. Their education concentrates mainly on languages, computer technology, humanities, and the exact sciences. No tuition fee is charged, and students have to pay only for a part of their board, and scholarships are available.

The *Teacher Training College* bears the name of the great poet Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey (1790-1838), and awards diplomas for teachers, *precentors* and librarians. The training of ca. 900 day-students and 830 probationers is backed up by a library of 90,000 volumes, a boarding school accommodating 220 persons, a theater, and a number of special workshops.

The *Reformed General School* was established in 1992 with the help of the congregation of the Great Church (*Debrecen Nagytemplom*). This School has been organized on a Christian basis, and functions with two classes in each grade.

The *Great Library* is the greatest church library in the country, with a stock of over half a million volumes (excluding duplicates). The material of the scientific section is now being computerized for the public, and some 70,000 records are also available on the Internet.

In the *Archives* of the Church District and of the College, 1400 meters of systematized material awaits research workers.

The *Museum of the College and of Church Art* consists of two parts: a collection on educational history, and one on ecclesiastical art. The chalices and tankards exhibited are masterpieces of Hungarian goldsmith craft, and the cloths for the Lord's Table are rare products of Hungarian embroidery.

The *College Kántus of Debrecen*. College students have sung at burials and other events since the 16th century, and regular singing has always been an integral part of College life. The Kántus, as a choir in the modern sense, was organized by György (George) Maróthi. Its recent golden age began in 1967. In 1984 it was internationally recognized as an eminent mixed concert choir and, in the same year, it won first prize among youth choirs in Middlesbrough, England. During recent years, the Kántus has performed in a number of countries in western Europe and America, as well as in Transylvania, Slovakia, and the Carpathian Ukraine – B: 1847, 1928, T: 1847, 7103, 7456.→**Debrecen; Hatvani, István; Maróthi, György; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**→**Debrecen, Reformed College.**

**(3) Reformed College of Pápa** – The College was founded in 1531 and, from 1585, functioned as a two-tier college, with theology and a secondary school. Until 1797 it was financed by the Pápa Reformed Church, and thereafter by the Transdanubian (*Dunántúli*) Church District.

After the trials of the Counter-Reformation at the end of the 17th century, and the selling into galley-slavery of Bishop István Sellyei and Professor Bálint Csergő, the College had to struggle to survive for more than half a century. Until 1752, the Pápa Reformed Church and the College were exiled to Adásztevel near Pápa. It was only after the 1781 Edict of Tolerance that the College could return to Pápa, and from the 1790s on it was developing strongly.

The rules of the school were first codified in 1585. The basic ideals of the College: Christian morals and tolerance to fellow humans have been preserved until today. The school has always been tolerant of non-Reformed students, and it has supported poor students with foundations and scholarships. From the 17th century on, regular study trips abroad were provided for students. Over the centuries, several hundred college students have studied at universities in Germany, Holland, Switzerland, England, and Scotland. In addition to the formal discipline of the school, student self-government has also been developed, which has greatly contributed to the healthy and harmonious atmosphere of the school. Its creative atmosphere is emphasized by the motto on its ancient symbol: “Flourishing Freely” (*“Szabadon tenyészik”*).

The College, with its European standards, was silenced for 39 years after the nationalization of church schools in 1948 by the Communist government. It started operating again in 1991, after the regime change, beginning its 460th year. The College is gradually being rebuilt, as the nationalized wings of the building are coming into use again. Alumni of the College have co-operated in collecting donations both nationally and internationally in order to modernize the buildings that have been in bad condition, or even simply to make it possible to use them. The ground floor of the building holds the *Collection of the Transdanubian Church District*. There has also been an opportunity to construct physics and chemistry laboratories, computer rooms, as well as classrooms.

The school is a four-year secondary school with special classes in arts, sciences and general courses. It prepares students mainly for university or college studies. In some subjects – Hungarian language and literature, German and English languages, and mathematics – its students acquire a higher than average knowledge. The school shares the building with the 200,000-volume Library and the Museum. As it is a major aim to acquaint students with the basics of classical culture, Latin is a compulsory subject for at least two years. For those students who incline toward the arts, four specialist teachers, piano, organ, guitar and pottery, and a workshop for engraving are provided. Sports facilities include two gymnasiums, a weights room, an outdoor sports field, and a swimming pool nearby. Popular excursions and camps are regularly organized for the students, such as canoeing, skiing, language and study camps in other regions of Hungary, as well as trips to England, Germany, Holland, Austria, Romania and Slovakia. The school has maintained an exchange student link with Eastern and Western European sister schools. Students are prepared for university entrance exams free of charge. To give a statistical example: 105 students passed their final exams in 1996, and out of 94 who applied to university or college, 75 were admitted. Fifteen foundations, set up by alumni, and other school sponsors, support the talented students. The school works with

full capacity; the 418 students are being educated by young teachers, who live in the 18 teachers' apartments.

To ensure the Reformed character of the High School, and to deepen students' faith, compulsory participation at the Sunday services and morning worship (organized on a denominational basis) is included in the educational program. Further visits to congregations and Advent evenings serve the goals of community building and faith. The College has been serving the Church and national culture for centuries. – B: 1847, T: 1847, 7103.→**Kosci Csergő, Bálint; Galley Slave Hungarian Preachers; Decade of Mourning; Edict of Tolerance.**

**(4) Reformed College of Sárospatak** – The school was founded in 1531 by



Franciscan monks in the spirit of the Reformation, and in obedience to the Decree of the Lord of Sárospatak Castle, Péter Perényi. A majority of Sárospatak students came from different segments of society, all proud of their national independence. Another factor, which determined the spirit of the College was its openness, its European world-view, and the diversity of its education. The atmosphere of the school was influenced by the fact that

Ámos János (John) Comenius (1592-1670), an eminent teacher, had worked and taught there. Another determining element of the College is the unity of its progress and tradition. Of its spiritual richness, the library, the collections, and the newly operating schools may be mentioned, while it has three characteristic features. The first is the standard of Theology at Sárospatak, which has always been of the very best. Already in the 16th century, students were reading the Scriptures in the original languages. Amidst changing and often turbulent historic circumstances, the Bible has always been looked to for guidance. The second characteristic feature is that natural sciences have always been included in the curriculum. The Reformed Christian world-view, as formulated by the Hungarian poet Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy (1759-1831), has always been followed: “It is necessary for our faith to be sensible, but also for our senses to be religious...” The third characteristic of the College is that its students could come from peasant families. The Alma Mater gave opportunities for study to children of humble origins, who could otherwise not have afforded the expense. The students returned to their villages as educated people, as pastors, teachers and physicians. Tradition has played a determining role in the formation of the College's internal life. On the tercentenary of the school, the motto “I have three torches burning: faith, native country, and humanity!” („*Három fáklyám ég: hit, haza, emberiség!*”) was adopted. These three concepts have for centuries been present in the life of the College.

At the turn of the millennium, there were more than 650 students studying at the Reformed High School. The number of pupils is continually growing, and pupils can enroll for either four or six-year courses. Modern equipment and laboratories, computers, and a high standard of foreign language teaching create a pleasant scholarly atmosphere in the College. From 1987 on, students have also been able to receive a bi-lingual Hungarian-English education. As a second foreign language, they may choose German,

Russian, French, or Latin. A 350,000-volume library and other scholarly collections support these facilities.

The College Choir has toured both in Hungary and abroad. 145 students attend the Theological Academy, many of whom come from Romania or the Ukraine to become Hungarian Reformed pastors. In this way the Theological Faculty that was revived in 1991 not only trains pastors for congregations in Hungary, but also helps to cater for the needs of Hungarian Churches in surrounding countries that annexed territories from Hungary by the Trianon and Paris Dictated Peace Treaties of 1920 and 1947. – B: 1847, T: 1847, 7103.→**Comenius, Ámos János; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

### **Reformed Hungarian Universities→Universities, Hungarian.**

**Reformed Free Council, National** (*Országos Református Szabad Tanács*) – Council that grew out from the search for the future of the Church after World War II in the midst of an awakening movement. Its origin was in the meeting called together by the Friendly Association of Reformed Congregational Evangelization (*Református Gyülekezeti Evanglizáció Baráti Társasága*) in Nyíregyháza, 14-17 August 1946, where the Council was formed. Its aim was to discuss the questions of evangelization, reformation, and the awakening. There was number of topics to be discussed, especially those related to the future of the Church; but a group of younger ministers did not agree with some of the proposals. After a couple of meetings, the Council was dissolved in May 1947. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Reformed Pedagogical Institute, Transylvania** (*Református Pedagógiai Intézet* at Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). The Institute was founded on Dutch (OGO) initiative and with their help on 1 September 1997. Its aim is to promote Reformed religious education in ecclesiastical as well as public schools. The Institute researches methods and strategies, which correspond with the teaching of the Reformed Church and its heritage, as well as that of modern pedagogy. The Institute tries to promote such education actively that helps churches and their members to contribute to the life of local churches, communities and the whole society. – B: 1853, T: 7103.

**Reformed Renewal Movement** (*Református Megújulási Mozgalom*) – An Acting Committee (*Intézőbizottság*) formed on 1 November 1956, for the spiritual and organizational rebuilding of the Reformed Church in the Hall of the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, during the days of the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight. The movement asked retired Bishop László Ravasz to lead the spiritual renewal. One of the main aims of the movement was to liberate itself quickly from church leaders, who detrimentally influenced relations between church and state, or delivered the church to the will of the state, serving the interest of the state rather than of the church, and contributed to the disintegration of the church. On 1 November, Bishop Ravasz's address was broadcasted on the Hungarian Radio. In it he pleaded to the people of Hungary to maintain order and peace. On 13 November, he issued a "circular letter" to the sessions explaining why it was necessary to bring about the Renewal Movement, and stating the goals of the Movement. The Movement did not question even one statement of

the Church-State Agreement, signed on 7 October 1948; it just wanted to return to it and to correct its practical deviations, e.g. on the issues of schools, the mission of the church, etc. It was not a “rebellion against the Word of God” at all. After the crushed Revolution in 1957, the state authorities made any activities of the Movement impossible and indicted and detained some of its leaders. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

**Refugees (Hungarian) of World War II** – At the end of World War II, there were more than one million Hungarians on Germany territory. They left Hungary either with the various governmental institutions evacuated from Hungary in advance of the arrival of the Soviet armies into Hungary, or were part of the Hungarian military units that were forced out of the country as the Soviet armies reached Hungary’s western borders. With Germany’s surrender on 8 May 1945, all diplomatic connections were temporarily suspended, among them the work of the Papal Nunciature, which served as a connecting link between the Vatican and the German bishops.

It was only in November 1945 that a Vatican Mission was established at the American Headquarters, under Bishop Carlo Chiaro, who appointed a Vatican delegate to work with each refugee group. The first Hungarian Vatican Delegate was Pater S. J. Tibor Gallus, who was later replaced by Zoltán Kótai, Ph.D, a former army chaplain. He considered it his first and most important task to unite the families torn apart by the war. In his registry there were about a million Hungarians. To help with the spiritual and moral needs of the Catholic refugees, he initiated religious services at Schloss Guttenberg near Mühldorf in Upper Bavaria. The spiritual needs of the members of Protestant denominations were also successfully attended to. To help those, who had suffered persecution by the Germans, the United Nations Relief Fund (UNRA) was set up after the war, but since the Hungarians were considered “former enemy aliens” they received no assistance from it. Later on UNRA was replaced by the IRO, the International Refugee Organization, which was to handle the affairs of all refugees. But the IRO did not recognize the Hungarian refugees as Displaced Persons (DP-s) either, for the same reason. The only Occupational Zone where Hungarians were treated as DPs was the French Zone, as Hungary did not declare war on France. It was from the French Zone that Hungarians first became eligible for emigration in 1948. By the early 1950s, the United States and other western countries opened their doors to Hungarians, and most of the refugees emigrated to various parts of the world, since they did not wish, or could not safely return to a Hungary occupied by the Soviet Union. – B: 1020, 7617, T: 7665.

**Regéczi Nagy, Imre** (Emeric) (Miskolc, 29 October 1854 - Budapest, 10 March 1891) – Physician and physiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1877. He served in Bosnia as a medical officer in 1878 to 1884; he was a demonstrator at the Biological Institute of the University of Budapest and, in 1881, became lecturer. From 1891 he was a professor in the Veterinary Department. He conducted research on biophysics and hematology. His works include *The Blood Transfusion (A vérátömlesztés)* (1878), and *On Blood Pressure (A vérnyomásról)* (1880). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Regino’s Worldwide Chronicle** – Regino von Prüm, the Abbot of St Dominic’s Cloister in Trier, near Speyer, Germany, completed his Worldwide Chronicle in 908. Based on his

research, Regino, one of the most educated men of his day, associated the Hungarians with the Scythians. In the description of the country of the Scythians, he used the works of Justinus, from the 2nd century, and Diaconus Paulus, from the 8th century, and he was familiar with the story of the Magyars and their moving from their earlier home near the Urals to the Carpathian Basin. Concerning the events of 896, he documented that, upon the death of the Moravian Prince Svatopluk, the Magyars attacked the Principdom bequeathed to his sons. In his Chronicle, he also gave an account of the Magyars' Italian campaign in 901. Hungarian chronicle writers also used Regino's work as a resource together with its continuation. – B: 0899, T: 7659.

**Regőczy, Krisztina** (Christina) (Budapest, 19 April 1955 - ) – Figure-skater and sports leader. From 1961, she was a figure skater first in the Budapest Petőfi Association, and later in the Budapest Sport Association (BSE). At first, she competed in figure skating individually and later, from 1967, she competed with András (Andrew) Sallay in ice dancing. From 1970 to 1980 they performed in the Hungarian National Team. From 1974 they placed among the first six in every World and European championship. They reached the peak of their career in 1980, when they won a silver medal at the Winter Olympics in Lake Placid, USA, and a gold medal at the World Championships in Dortmund, Germany. They concluded their amateur career after their victory in the World Championships. From 1980 Regőczy toured with András Sallay in the American *Ice Follies*, and as an ice-dancer in the ice show *Holiday on Ice* in the United States and Canada. In 1984, after her retirement, she opened an ice-dancing school, and organized international training camps in Europe. In Budapest, she was also engaged in training the young Hungarian skaters. In 1996 she became President of the Training Committee of the International Ice-Skating Association (ISU), and became the leader of the Ice-dance Special Committee. In 1999 she opened a fitness salon in Budapest, entitled *Gymnastics School and Beauty House (Tornászda és Szépségház)*. Since 2009 she has been a member of the Presidency of the Hungarian Olympic Committee, and leader of the committee of the organization called *Women in Sports (Nők a Sportban)*. In 2010 she was appointed Sports Director of the special branches: figure skating, ice dancing and synchronized skating of the International Ice-Skating Association. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→ **Sallay, András.**

**Regős** – According to linguists and historians, it was the name of the ancient Hungarian *shamans*. In medieval documents the *regūs* appears as a professional singer of epic songs in royal or noble courts; hence the expression, *regősének*, i.e. regős-song. The regős singers accompanied their songs with pipes, *koboz*, and tambourine. It was practiced up to the 20th century on the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*), in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), and also in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Lately, folk music groups were formed in Hungary and abroad under the name, performing ancient Hungarian folk music. – B&T: 7617.→**Music of the Hungarians; Shaman; Koboz.**

**Reguly, Antal** (Anthony) (Zirc, 11 July 1819 - Buda, 23 August 1858) – Linguist, ethnographer and traveler. He studied at Győr and at the University of Pest. He set as his life's ambition the explanation of the Finno-Ugric relationship to the Hungarian language. In 1839 he traveled to Finland through Germany and Sweden, and made a rich

collection of ethnographic material among the Lapps. In 1841 he again returned to Helsingfors (Helsinki) and started research into the Estonian language. He made preparations for his research trip in St. Petersburg, and studied the eastern Finno-Ugric Zyrian (Komi), Mordvin, Cheremis (Mari) and Turkic-Chuvash languages. In the meantime, at Peterhof, he became ill from the strenuous work. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences gave him financial assistance with a larger sum of money and he departed from St Petersburg in 1843. Crossing the territory of the Votyaks, Udmurts and Bashkirs, he reached the Ural Mountains; after traversing them, he arrived in the territory of the Voguls (Mansis) at Vsevolodskoy. Living among them, he wrote a dictionary and collected songs. In 1844 he set out to go to the land of the northern Voguls. Soon he started to study the Ostyak (Hanti) ethnic group and its language, staying among them until March 1845. Then he studied the Cheremis language and finally he traveled to the southernmost Finno-Ugric tribe, from where he went to see the Chuvash. He returned to St. Petersburg in August 1846. Here, he worked on elaborating the map of the Ural Mountain region, stretching over 290 km, which he published. He succeeded in collecting linguistic material of fundamental and irreplaceable value. After returning to Hungary, he was the curator of the University Library from June 1848. His illness and his death prevented him from publishing his collected material. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1843). His legacy was processed by several scholars: the Vogul material by Pál Hunfalvy and Bernát Munkácsi; the Chuvash, Cheremis etc. material by József (Joseph) Budenz, and a part of the Ostyak material by József (Joseph) Pápay. The deciphering and publishing part of his work left without translation was undertaken by Budenz, Hunfalvy, Munkácsi and Pápay. His works include *The Vogul Land and People (A Vogul föld és nép)*, published by Pál Hunfalvy (1864), and *A Collection of Ostyak Folk-poetry (Osztyák népköltési gyűjtemény)*, published by József Pápay (1905). A Museum and a Library bear his name in Zirc, and also a street in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, 1068, B: 7456.→**Hunfalvy, Pál; Pápay, József; Budenz, József; Munkácsi, Bernát.**

**Reich, Károly** (Charles) (Balatonszemes, 8 August 1922 - Budapest, 7 January 1988) – Graphic artist. Between 1942 and 1948 he studied at the School of Applied Arts, under the masters György (George) Konecsni and Gyula (Julius) Hincz. His art represents one single period both for his drawings and his book illustrations. All his work is characterized by a natural and a deeply felt love for every living being. The nature-experiences of his childhood determined his art for the rest of his life. His deep love of life radiates from his depictions of young girls, boys and horses, characterized by archaic purity and simplicity, and abundant gaiety.. His illustrations of storybooks reveal this aspect of his personality as an artist. His drawings, filled with lyricism, are built on the beauty of the pure outline, or on the bright expressive strength of vivid colors. His significant works include *Pastorale* (1973); László Arany: *Hungarian folk-tales (Magyar népmesék)*(1979); Zsigmond Móricz: *Animal Stories (Állatmesék)* (1980), and *Pencil Drawings (Ceruzarajzok)* (1985). His individual exhibitions include Dürer Hall (1964), Art Gallery (1972, 1978), Vigadó Gallery (1981), Szekszárd (1976) and Sopron (1988). He was a recipient of the Metropolitan Council Art Prize and the SZOT Prize (1979), the “For children” Prize (1985) and the Hungarian People’s Republic Art Fund Prize (1987). He was awarded the Munkácsi Prize (1954 and 1955) and the Kossuth Prize (1963); he

was honored the titles Merited Artist (1972), and Outstanding Artist (1975). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Reigl, Judit** (Kápuvár, 1923 - ) – Painter. After the studies in her youth, she had an opportunity to further her education in Italy between 1946 and 1948. In 1950 she emigrated to France in an adventurous way, having crossed the Iron Curtain after several attempts. Since 1963 she has been living and working at Marcousiss, near Paris. During her career, she lived in privation for several decades, so that she could go her own way. She never gave up her artistic independence and she became more and more recognized. Reigl first worked figuratively; then went on to the abstract, capturing movement in her cosmos-like *Outburst* paintings, as well as in *Man*, a series of semi-abstract male torsos. In the *Déroutement*, or *Unfolding* series, Reigl drew inspiration from the Surrealists. Her works may be found in great international contemporary collections, such as the Museum of Modern Art and the Metropolitan Museum in New York, the Tate Modern in London, the Pompidou Center in Paris, and the Museum of Modern Art in Montreal. In the Tate Modern, the Metropolitan and in the Pompidou, her works are found in permanent exhibitions. In the summer of 2010, in Debrecen, she appeared with her oeuvre exhibition entitled *The Rhythm of Existence (A létezés ritmusa)*. Reigl has had more than thirty solo exhibitions and more than twenty collective exhibitions. By now she is recognized world wide as the most important contemporary artist of Hungary. She is a recipient the Kossuth Prize (2011). – B: 2085, T: 7456.

**Reiner, Frigyes** (Fritz) (Budapest, 19 December 1888 - New York, 15 November 1963) – Conductor. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest under the direction of István Thomán, Béla Bartók and János Koessler. In 1909 he was music coach at the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest. In 1910 he was conductor of the theater at Laibach, Germany. Between 1911 and 1914 he was concertmaster of the Folk Opera (*Népopera*) in Budapest. Between 1914 and 1921 he was visiting conductor at the Court Opera House of Dresden, as well as the Hamburg, Berlin and Vienna Opera Houses. In 1921 he was conducting in Rome and Barcelona. From 1922 until his death, he lived in the USA, where first he conducted the Cincinnati Symphony, then, in 1929 he conducted the New York Philharmonic. In 1931 he became Chair of the Department of Orchestra and Opera at the Curtis Institute of Philadelphia. From 1938 he was Conductor of the Pittsburgh Symphony Orchestra and, from 1948 he conducted the orchestra of the Metropolitan Opera of New York. From 1953 he was Conductor of the Chicago Symphony Orchestra and, from 1963 he again conducted the Metropolitan Opera. His fine technique and sense for color and rhythm made him one of the greatest conductors of the 20th century. Besides classical and romantic works, he conducted mainly Bartók and Stravinsky compositions, and also those of Zoltán Kodály and Leo Weiner. He was first to introduce some Bartók works to the USA and also made many recordings of Bartók's compositions. – B: 0886, 0883, 1031, 1081, T: 7684, 7456. → **Thomán, István; Bartók, Béla; Koessler, János; Kodály, Zoltán; Weiner, Leó.**

**Reiner, Imre** (Emeric) (Versec, now Vršac, Serbia, 18 August 1900 - Lugano, 21 August 1987) – Painter, woodcarver, etcher and type designer. At the age of fifteen, he started studying sculpting in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He moved to Budapest as a



result of the Romanian occupation. In 1918 however, he left Hungary to see the world and receive further training. First, he studied in Frankfurt, then in Stuttgart at the State Academy, where he became a student of the renowned German artist I. H. Ernst Schneidler, type and book designer, calligrapher, printer and publisher. At the age of twenty, he had his first exhibition. Between 1923 and 1925 he lived in the United States. However, because he was not able to achieve his artistic plans, he returned to Stuttgart. In 1927, his baseless linear type, the Meridian, especially suitable for advertising, was completed. Reiner's most significant creation in type design was the Corvinus, belonging to the classicist letter types. Over the period of several years, he designed and created, one after the other, the letter types that became famous (Matura, Reiner Script, Reiner Black, etc.). Besides designing letter types, he painted, and created etchings and woodcarvings. Several of his illustrations appeared at exhibitions. In the beginning of the 1930s he resided in Paris; in 1931 he settled down in Ruvigliana near Lugano, Switzerland where, apart from later short-term stays in London and Paris, he lived until the end of his life. He had several exhibitions in Paris, Zürich, Bern and Milano. His paintings, etchings and woodcarvings appeared in artistic albums housed in many museums. He wrote several books and studies. His major works include: *Examples of Typography and Illustrations (Beispiele für Typographie und Illustration)* (1946); *Modern and Historical Typography* (1948); *Typo Graphisme* (1948), and *Wish and Organization (Wünsch und Gestaltung)* (1949). – B: 1654, 1672, 1081; T: 7684.

**Reinitz Béla** (Budapest 15 November 1878 - Budapest 26 October 1943) – Composer. He obtained a Ph.D. in Juridical Science and also in Law, but never practiced. From 1906 to 1917 he was a music critic for the daily, *People's Voice (Népszava)* then, in 1918, for the newspaper *World (Világ)*. From 1910 to 1918 he was the secretary of the National Workers' Insurance Treasury. He was a believer in, and propagator of modern Hungarian music of Zoltán Kodály and Béla Bartók. Under the 1919 Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary he was the government commissar for cultural affairs, and the deputy of the nationalized theaters. In 1920 he emigrated to Vienna. He gave concerts in Austrian, German and Swiss cities as the composer of the workers' movement. He returned to Budapest in 1931. Reinitz was an exceptional cabaret-chanson composer, the first to set Endre (Andrew) Ady's words to music. His main works include music composition for the Hungarian poems of János (John) Arany, Mihály (Michael) Csokonai Vitéz, Attila József, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, János (John) Vajda, Tamás Emőd, Ernő (Ernest) Szép, Andor (Andrew) Gábor, Zoltán Somlyó, as well as workers' songs. He was an early appreciator and enthusiastic propagator of the musical art of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. During his émigré sojourn in Vienna, his chansons were advertised under the name Viktor Erbé in the Apollo Cabaret. His musical stage work, *Shadows Over Haarlem (Árnyak Haarlem felett)* was first introduced in Germany in 1930. About 30 of his cabaret songs were published by the Bárd Music Publishers, and a booklet of his songs was published by them in 1956; also stage music e.g. *Shadows over Haarlem*. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7679, 7456. → **Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Ady, Endre; Arany, János; Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály; József, Attila; Petőfi, Sándor; Vajda, János; Emőd, Tamás; Szép, Ernő; Gábor, Andor; Somlyó, Zoltán; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Reisinger, János** (John) (Győr, 24 May 1784 - Pest, 12 February 1852) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree in surgery at the University of Pest. He practiced in Szeged in 1807; and later in the same year, he became Assistant Professor of Natural History in the Medical Faculty of the University of Pest. From 1810 he was Professor of Zoology and Mineralogy until his retirement in 1848. He was also Vice-Chancellor of the University in 1825-1826. He was an important early figure in Botany and Mineralogy and he also practised animal and plant protection. His works include *Zoology on Vertebrates (Állattan a gerinczesekről)* (I-II, 1848). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Reiter, István** (Stephen) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 21 October 1944 - ) – Violinist. Between 1950 and 1958 he completed his primary studies in Kassa, in a school with Hungarian as the language of instruction. From 1958 to 1963 he studied at the Music Conservatory of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and took violin as his major under Jaroslav Kilicek. From 1963 to 1965 he furthered his violin-playing studies at the Kassa Conservatory of Music under Kálmán Takács. Between 1965 and 1969 he studied under Milan Bauer and Jan Skladaný at the Academy of Music and Drama of Pozsony. In 1968 he became a member of the Slovak Philharmonic Orchestra and, from 1980, he was its assistant concert master, while he was also a member of the *Bratislavski Solisti* Chamber Orchestra. Between 1981 and 1990 he was second violinist of the *Slovak String Quartet*. In 1990 he founded the *Capella Posoniensis* Chamber Orchestra; with it he appeared in Austria, Italy and Norway. In 1980, he was a founding member of the Franz Liszt Society. He conducted musical sessions on the Hungarian broadcast of the Pozsony Radio, entitled *Roaming in Musicland (Barangolás zeneországban)*, and he wrote a film-script series: *Musical Word (Zene-Szó)*. He is a merited member of the Slovak Philharmonia (1984). - B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Reitter, Ferenc** (Francis) (Temesvár, now Timișoara in Transylvania, Romania, 1 March 1813 - Budapest, 9 December 1874) – Engineer. He completed his studies at the Engineering Institute (*Institutum Geometricum*), Pest, in 1833. From 1833 to 1839 he worked with the National Directorate of Architecture (*Országos Építészeti Főigazgatóság*), Buda-Pest. Between 1833 and 1844, he took part in mapping and hydro-technical work on the Tisza and Maros Rivers. In 1850 (during the oppressive Bach Era), he was commissioned to oversee public building projects by the Architectural Directorate of the governorship of the Southern Hungary region. Reitter's most important work was the planning and building of the Danube embankments. In 1861 he developed and submitted the order of business and regulations, as well as the plan of the organization and beautification of Pest and the Buda Castle area. In 1865 he suggested the construction of a navigable canal following the line of the Large Ring Boulevard from the Margaret Bridge to Csepel Island. When the Council of the Metropolitan Public Works was formed in 1870, he became its section head. Reitter studied the modern town architectural work in London, Paris, Berlin and Munich. Using the experience he had gained, he made the plans for the radiating Avenues (e.g. the Andrassy Avenue) and the Large Ring Boulevard, and he worked out the national building regulation, as well as the program of the drainage system of Budapest. His work contributed to the development of the metropolis-like character of Budapest. His MS collection is held at the National Archives and the Metropolitan Archives of Budapest. He was a corresponding member of

the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1865). His works include *Danube Control Between Buda and Pest (Duna-szabályozás Buda és Pest között)* (1865) and *The Danube Canal of Pest (A pesti Duna-csatorna)* (1867). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1865). A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Bach Era**.

**Rejtő, Ildikó** (Mrs. Jenő Ujlaky, later Mrs. György Sági) (Budapest, 11 May 1937 - ) – Foil-fencer and trainer. From 1951 she was a fencer in the Petőfi Sports Association (SE) of Budapest, and in the Bástya of Budapest. From 1956 she was a fencer of Elektromos Sport Club from 1960 of Dózsa Sport Club of Újpest. She became sixth in the Youth World Championships of Budapest in 1955, and in 1956 in Luxembourg; then, in 1957 in Warsaw, she won the Youth World Championships. In the same year, she joined the adult team. Rejtő took part in five Summer Olympic Games and won medals in all of them. In the 1964 Tokyo Olympics, she won the title of Champion, both in individual and in team events. In the history of women fencers, during her extraordinarily successful career, she won altogether seven Olympic and fifteen World Championship medals. In 1964, and starting from 1968, in four successive years, she became the woman fencer of the year. In 1978 she relinquished the title of *selected*. After her retirement in 1980, she became the technical head of the Dózsa Sport Club of Újpest, and later that of the Honvéd Sport Club of Budapest. In 1995 she won the title of Veteran European Champion. In 1999 she won the title of Veteran World Champion. In 1963 and 1964 she was made *Sportswoman of the Year*. She has been the “Athlete of the Nation” since 2007. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Rejtő, Jenő** (Eugene) (Reich) (pen names: P. Howard, G. Lavery) (Budapest, 29 March 1905 - Jevdokovo, Soviet Union, 1 January 1943) – Writer. He was born into a Jewish family. He earned a diploma from the theater school of Szidi Rákosi in 1934. After this, he traveled all over Europe, mainly in France, and spent some time in Africa as well. When he returned to Hungary, he wrote plays, of which his 1934 operetta *He Who Dares, Wins (Aki mer, az nyer)* was a great success. Afterward, Rejtő used his experiences in travels abroad to write adventure stories, which were made exceptional by his unique and bizarre humor; his imagination, his comic view of life, the wealth of styles and his suggestive power made the genre he pursued an art. His biggest success was a novel that was a parody of the Foreign Legion, *The Garrison Outpost (Az előretolt helyőrség)* written under the pseudonym of P. Howard. Rejtő also wrote numerous cabaret sketches. His *We Are Alone (Egyedül vagyunk)* constantly provoked the authorities against him. In 1942 he was denounced by the Arrow Cross Party, dragged out of Nagykáta Hospital, even though dangerously ill, and was made to do forced labor. He died in the labor camp during World War II. After 1956, Rejtő's works appeared in a new edition. These writings included *Death is a Good Business (Jó üzlet a halál)* (1937); *Brigade of Bones (Csontbrigád)* (1938); *The Blond Cyclone (A szőke ciklon)* (1939); *The Invisible Legion (A láthatatlan légió)* (1939), and *Quarantine in the Grand Hotel (Vesztegzár a Grand Hotelben)* (1939). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Réka** – (1) According to the 5th century Byzantine sophist and historian Priskos Rhetor, who visited the court of Attila in what is present-day Hungary, and to Jordanes, 6th century Roman bureaucrat, this was the name of Attila's first wife; her original name was

Kerka or even Rekan. Hungarian orientalist Ármin Vámbéry (1832-1913) maintained that Kerka was not a personal name but a title. Tradition associates several places with her name: Réka Creek in Upper Hungary, a brook in southern Hungary, the name of a forest and a brook in County Háromszék (in *Erdély*, Transylvania, now in Romania) and Réka's grave site, also in Transylvania. (2) The original name of Zazriva Brook in Upper Hungary, which originates from the Magura Árva in the Parács Range, and flows south to the River Árva: length about 20 km. (3) The original name of the River Réka in southern Hungary, whose source is at Karst near St Kanzian, and which flows underground for 32 km, only to appear at Trieste, as the River Timavo, flowing into the Adriatic Sea. – B: 0942, 0883, 1020, T: 7658.→**Priskos Rhetor; Vámbéry, Ármin.**

**Rékai, Katalin** (Kati, Catherine) (Katalin Desider), (Budapest 20 October 1921 - Toronto, 1 February 2010) – Writer. In 1948, with her husband János (John) Rékai, a physician, she escaped to the West for political reasons. First, they lived in Paris, France, and finally settled down in Toronto, Canada. She was an employee of the Central Hospital of the City and also editor of *Performing Arts Magazine*. She also worked for the Canadian Ethnic Media Association, in order to preserve the culture of emigrant ethnic communities. She was a columnist for the English-Hungarian cultural periodical the *Kaleidoszkóp*. As the Director of the Foreign Department of the Association of Canadian Writers, she worked to make known Canadian literature within Canada. She became renowned for her literary activity. She mainly wrote children's books and plays. Her travel books became popular, with titles similar to each other, written for children. Her 20-volume work includes *The Adventures of Mickey, Taggy, Puppó and Cica and How They Discover Toronto* (Toronto, 1974, in French 1976, in Hungarian 1980, in Polish 1983); *The Adventures... Ottawa* (Toronto 1976, in French 1979); *The Adventures... Budapest* (Toronto 1979); *The Adventures... Montreal* (Toronto, 1979, in French 1982), *The Adventures... Thousand Islands* (Toronto, 1979, in French 1980). *The Adventures... Vienna* (Toronto 1980); *The Adventures... the Netherlands* (Toronto, 1981) *The Adventures... Switzerland* (Toronto, 1982), and *The Adventures... France* (Toronto, 1984). Several of her plays have been performed. Among her distinctions are: the Saint-Exupéry Prize, and the Order of Canada. – B: 1672, T: 7684.→**Rékai, Pál.**

**Rékai, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest 1911 - Toronto, 15 December 1995) – Physician and internist. He graduated from the University of Budapest and worked for a while at the Rókus Hospital, together with his brother, Dr. János (John) Rékai, a surgeon, before leaving Hungary in 1948. After a year and a half in Paris, the two brothers emigrated to Canada in 1950, and obtained Canadian Medical Licence in 1951. After years of family practice in Toronto, they opened a small private hospital in 1957. At first, the hospital had only 32 beds, 2 operating theaters and 2 maternity rooms. Within ten years, it had developed into the 175-bed, modern Toronto Central Hospital. The Hospital not only took care of the patients, but also initiated the care to be conducted in 30 native languages, whereby they introduced the concept of multilingualism and multiculturalism into Canadian hospital service. They compiled dietary instructions for the most common diseases. In 1976, a hospital satellite was established, offering multi-specialty outpatient consulting services. In 1967, to complete the Hospital, they organized the Central Clinic, an outpatient clinic, where the doctors of the Central Hospital treated the patients not

requiring admission. In the Central Clinic, 20 specialists, a laboratory, an X-ray department, pharmacy, and an optometrist provided patient care. In 1988, the Premier of Ontario opened the “Dr Paul and Dr John Rékai Center” near the Central Hospital. The Center is a 125-bed Institute, providing senior care. The Rékai brothers became members in many scientific institutes, many of which elected them honorary members. They received several awards. János received the highest distinction of Canada in the form of the Order of Canada’s medal. He died in 1978. – B: 0893, 1020, T: 4342, 7660.→**Rékai, Katalin.**

**Rékássy, Csaba** (Budapest, 24 April 1937 - Budapest, 17 May 1989) – Graphic artist. He obtained his diploma from the School of Arts, Budapest in 1962, as a student of György (George) Kádár; his diploma work consisted of a plan for a mural ceramics. From 1966 he lived at Miskolc. He exhibited at the Youth Biennale of Paris in 1967, and in several international programs on graphic art. With his copperplate, entitled *Fable Teller (Mesemondó)*, he won a prize in Tokyo (1970). His first collective exhibition was held in the music room of the Art Gallery of Budapest in 1971, where he summed up the results of his first artistic period with woodcuts, ceramics, carved collections and copper pieces. In his second artistic period, among his creations, regarded as classic are: the 15 copperplate sheets *Ovidius Metamorphosis*, crafted with incomparable skill, and a number of other copperplates, like the *Primeval Elements (Őselemek)*. Fairy-tale books, informative picturebooks and illustrations of novels are linked to his name. In 1982, it was with his illustrations that Áron Tamási’s novel, *Abel in the Jungle (Ábel a rengetegben)*, was published. He published a book, *Eighteen Copperplates (Tizennyolc rézmetszet)*, with an introductory study by Magdolna Supka, (1981). He exhibited on three occasions (1967, 1969, 1975) at the Graphic Biennale of Miskolc. He was awarded a prize at the Dürer Exhibition (1971) of the National Gallery of Budapest, and he also received the Tornyai plaque in the same year. He was a recipient of the Munkácsy Prize (1972), and the Merited Artist title (1985). – B: 0883, 1654, T: 7456.→**Tamási, Áron.**

**Relativity, Theories of** – Two theories propounded by Albert Einstein (1879-1955) concerning the nature of space and time: the *Special Theory* of 1905 (to simplify the theory of electromagnetism), and the *General Theory of Relativity* of 1915, which involved a new approach to the concept of space-time. The special theory had far-reaching implications in physics, and time could be regarded an extra dimension in space: the four-dimensional “time-space” and Einstein’s famous newly developed equation  $E = mc^2$  expresses the equivalence between mass ( $m$ ) and energy ( $E$ ),  $c$  being the speed of light in vacuum. The *General Theory of Relativity* is basic for astronomy and, according to the general theory, light rays should be conceived as bending whenever they pass by a massive object, owing to its effect on local space-time; it can also predict the possibility of black holes, and it is impossible to distinguish between acceleration and gravitation in a small space.

It is important to note the following contributions by two Hungarian scientists, János Bolyai and Baron Lóránd Eötvös.

János (John) Bolyai (1802-1860), a theoretical mathematician, worked out a theorem in 1823, which he called “absolute geometry”; that was not yet understood by his contemporaries, except for German mathematician Carl Friedrich Gauss. His work

entitled *Appendix* – that earned worldwide renown – appeared in 1832 as a supplement to his father’s paper, *Tentamen*. The General Theory of Relativity of physics related closely to the non-Euclidean geometry, developed by János Bolyai. Albert Einstein studied the work of the Bolyais, and proposed his theory of special relativity in 1905.

Baron Lóránd Eötvös (1848-1919), with his precision measurements, conducted together with Dezső (Desider) Pekár and Jenő (Eugen) Fekete, proved that, under the effects of gravitation, all physical bodies (tiny, large, heavy, lightweight, electrical, magnetic, radioactive) fall to Earth with the same acceleration, regardless of mass. This postulation led Einstein to conclude that characteristic data about the world can be measured either in a stationary or in a moving system: This enabled him to create the *General Theory of Relativity* in 1916. According to R. H. Dice: “*Without the Eötvös documentation, Einstein never would have had the means to create the theory of relativity*”. – B: 0883, 1138, 115, 1020, T: 7675.→**Bolyai, János; Bolyai, Farkas; Eötvös, Baron Loránd.**

**Religion Accepted** – Church organizations, legally acknowledged by the State, enjoying full religious freedom, supported by church and government finances. The concept of accepted religion had its origin in the ancient Roman Empire. Then it surfaced in the 16th century during the reign of the Transylvanian rulers. In 1568, the Diet of Torda in Transylvania (Tordu in *Erdély*, now in Romania) spelled out the freedom of religion for the first time in the world. In Hungary, the religious freedom of the Protestants was recognized in the first half of the 17th century; but Protestant congregations did not obtain equal legal rights with the Roman Catholic Church until 1791. The Unitarian faith became legally accepted in 1848, and the Jewish religion in 1895. – B:0876, 1020, T: 7682.

**Religious Orders in Hungary, Roman Catholic** – To belong to a religious order in the Roman Catholic Church means to accept a call to live a celibate life (vow of chastity), love of freedom from possessing material goods (vow of poverty), and being able to obey a human being as an expression of one’s love of God (vow of obedience). The evangelical counsels, which make up the core of any religious order, can be read in the *Dogmatic Constitution of the Church* of the Second Vatican Council, “have their foundation in the words and example of the Lord, are recommended by the Apostles and the early leaders of the Church, by its doctors and pastors” (LG, no. 43). They are a sort of witnesses to a Church living not only in this world but in heaven as well.

Almost all religious orders were abolished in Hungary for over forty years as part of the Communist plan to bury the Church. Yet, after the collapse of Communist rule in Hungary (1990), all revived with some additional new ones. All of them are listed below, indicating briefly the year they first began to work in Hungary (H), the ideal person or a purpose they set for themselves to follow (I), and the common good (C.G.) they promote in Hungary after 1990.→**Catholic Church in Hungary (2.2) The Communist persecution.**

**(1) Religious Orders of Women**

*Basilian Nuns (Nagy Szent Bazil Rendi Nővérek):*

H: 11th century; I: St. Basil and St. Macrina; C. G: old people’s home (Hajdudorog, Máriapócs, Sátoraljaújhely) youth, religious instruction, press..

*Benedictine Sisters of Kaposszentbenedek (Bencés Nővérek, Kaposszentbenedek)*

H: 11th century; I: St. Scholastica; C. G: inviting women for contemplation in proper milieu, young ones particularly.

*Benedictine Sisters of Tiszaalpár (Bencés Nővérek, Tiszaalpár):*

H: 1927 (Hungarian Foundation); I: St. Scholastica and Elizabeth Berez; C.G.: serving independent farmers of the Great Hungarian Plain (*tanyavilág*), and young country girls living in Budapest.

*Camillian Sisters (Kamilliánus Nővérek):*

H: 1997; I: St. Camillus of Lellis, C.G.: care for the sick and distressed (Nyíregyháza).  
*Canonesses Regular of Saint Augustine of the Congregation of Our Lady (Miasszonyunk Női Kanonokrend).*

H: 1747; I: St. Augustine and Pierre Fourier; C.G.: education of future mothers, kindergarten, primary and music schools and old people's home (Pécs).

*Carmelite Sisters of the Divine Heart of Jesus (Jézus Isteni Szívéről nevezett Nővérek):*

H: 1907; I: love for the poor and abandoned children; C.G.: Old People's Home (Gyenesdiás).

*Cistercian Nuns, Érd Monastery (Ciszterci Nővérek, Érdi monostor):*

H: 1132; I: Strict "Benedictinism," intercession for the world and adoration; C.G.: manual agricultural labor and contemplation.

*Cistercian Nuns, Kismaros Monastery (Ciszterci Nővérek, Kismaros monostor):*

H: 1955, clandestinely; I: Strict "Benedictinism", fidelity in persecution; C.G.: prayers and work, research, conferences, Institute for Church History (Kismaros).

*Clarissan Oblates of Our Lady of Grace (Kegyelemosztó Miasszonyunk Oblátái):*

H: 1995; I: Spirituality of St. Clare without strict enclosure; C.G.: each member serving others according to her talent (Szécsény).

*Clarissan Sisters → Poor Clares Daughters of Charity of Saint Vincent de Paul (Irgalmas Nővérek):*

H: 1852; I: St. Vincent de Paul, care of the sick and the poor; C.G.: Kindergarten (Tapolca), Primary School (Pécel), Girls' School (Recsk), daytime home for elderly (Törökszentmiklós), Eatery for the poor (Eger).

*Daughters of Charity of Saint Vincent de Paul of Szatmar (Szatmári Irgalmas Nővérek):*

H: 1842 (Hungarian Foundation); I: St. Vincent de Paul, educating the poor; C.G.: Residence for Girls and Old People's Home (Esztergom, Székesfehérvár), assistance to parishes (Budapest, Adony, Miskolc).

*Daughters of Divine Charity (Isteni Szeretet Leányai):*

H: 1918; I: St. Augustine, helping the needy; C.G.: 2 Residences for Student Girls (Budapest).

*Daughters of Saint Francis of Assisi (Assisi Szent Ferenc Leányai):*

H: 1894 (Hungarian Foundation); I: St. Francis of Assisi, serving the sick and the uncared for C.G.: Hospital (Budapest).

*Daughters of the Heart of Mary (Mária Szíve Leányai):*

H: 1996; I: Mary, the Mother of Jesus Christ; C.G.: Residence for University Girl Students (Piliscsaba).

*Discalced Carmelite Sisters, Contemplative (Sarutlan Szemlélődő Kármelita Nővérek):*

H: 1891; I: Saint Theresa of Avila; C.G.: contemplation, prayer (Pécs).

*Dominican Nuns (Domonkos Apácák):*

H: 1240; I: St. Margaret of the Arpad Dynasty; C.G.: Prayers and sacrifice of atonement for Hungary, and for the whole world with self-supportive work within enclosure.

*Dominican Sisters of St Margaret (Árpádházi Szent Margitról nevezett Domonkos Nővérek):*

H: 1868 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Sharing contemplation with others, spreading the Gospel; C.G.: Primary School (Kőszeg), teaching, Child Jesus Communities.

*Franciscan Helper Sisters (Assisi Szent Ferenc Segítő Nővérei):*

H: 1997 (Hungarian foundation); I: Tertiaries of St. Francis; C.G.: helping parishes in their liturgical, teaching, social and administrative mission (Balatonkenese).

*Franciscan Missionary Sisters of Mary (Ferenccs Mária Misszionárius Nővérek):*

H: 1899; I: Tertiaries of St Francis, missionary of the Universal Church; C.G.: helping in any way especially those whom the Church did not reach yet.

*Franciscan Sisters for the Service of the Poor (Ferenccs Szegénygondozó Nővérek):*

H: 1927 (Hungarian Foundation); I: love for the poor, St. Francis of Assisi; C.G.: Home for the Poor (Nagyvenyim), and for Elderly (Szécsény).

*Good Shepherd Sisters (Jó Pásztor Nővérek):*

H: 1877; I: Jesus, the Good Shepherd; C.G.: Shelter for Homeless Mothers and their children, care of the destitute (Budapest), education of young gypsy girls (Gyöngyösoroszi).

*Handmaidens of the Eucharist (Eucharisztia Szolgáló Leányai):*

H: 1928; I: devotion to the Eucharist in union with the Holy Spirit; C.G.: promotion the Spirit of Thanksgiving and Reconciliation.

*Helpers of the Holy Souls (Tisztítótűzben Szenvedő Lelkeket Segítő Nővérek):*

H: 1990; I: discovery God's providence in one's life; C.G.: Helping Poor in Need, living or dead (Csobánka, Budapest, Nyíregyháza).

*Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary (English Ladies – Angolkisasszonyok)→English Ladies.*

H: ca. 1630; I: Ignatius of Loyola; C.G.: education of girls in primary-, music-, high and trade schools, Residences and Students Eatery (Budapest, Bakonyszentlászló, Eger, Kecskemét, Piliscsaba-Klotildliget, Veszprém).

*Little Sisters of Jesus (Jézus Kistestvérei Női Szerzetesi Közösség):*

H: 1972 clandestinely; I: Eucharist and Charles de Foucauld; C.G.: little communities Witnessing to Peace and Love in a World of suffering and injustice (Budapest).

*Little Sisters of Saint Francis (Szent Ferenc Kisnővérei):*

H: 1985 clandestinely; I: Tertiaries of St Francis; C.G.: Helping Parishes in their mission of evangelization and serving (Bükkszentkereszt, Arló, Szomolya).

*Missionaries of Charity (Szeretet Misszionáriusai):*

H: 1989; I: Bl. Mother Teresa (Calcutta); C.G.: Collecting and Distributing Clothes for the Needy, Free Lunch and Dinner for the Hungry (Budapest), Shelter for Homeless Mothers and their Children (Érd-Parkváros).

*Poor Clares (Klarissza Rend):*

H: 1239; I: strictly monastic seclusion with prayers and manual labor in the spirit of the poverty of St Francis; C.G.: Introduction of Interested to Intellectual Work, Spiritual Recollections and Contemplation (Szécsény, Csíksomlyó, now in Romania).

*Premonstran Canonesses (Premontrai Női Kanonokrend):*



H: 12th century I: St. Norbert, St. Augustine; C.G.: Daytime Home; Professional School (Zsámbék), Teaching (Külsővat), Parish Work (Ajka-Bakonygyepes).

*Sacré Coeur Society (Szent Szív Társaság):*

H: 1883; I: Ignatian Spirituality; C.G.: Apostolic Work, Education (Budapest, Szeged).  
*Salesian Sisters of Saint John Bosco, Daughters of Mary, Help of Christians (Don Bosco Nővérek):*

H: 1937; I: Don Bosco; C.G.: Kindergarten, Teaching (Budapest, Pesthidegkút, Mogyorod), Residence for Student Girls (Eger).

*Salvatorian Sisters (Salvátor Nővérek, Isteni Üdvözítő Nővérei):*

H: 1899; I: Jesus Christ, the Savior; C.G.: Teaching, Nursing, Apostolic Work (Gödöllő- Mariabesnyő).

*School Sisters of Our Lady of Kalocsa (Miasszonyunkról nevezett Kalocsai Iskolanővérek):*

H: 1860; I: Mary Our Lady; C.G.: Kindergarten (Kalocsa, Kiskunfélegyháza), Primary School, High-, and Trade Schools, Student Residence (Budapest, Baja, Kiskunfélegyháza), Old People's Home (Kalocsa, Budapest).

*School Sisters of Our Lady of Szeged (Miasszonyunkról nevezett Szegény Iskolanővérek):*

H: 1858; I: Mary, Our Lady and the Eucharist; C.G.: Primary- High-, and Trade Schools, Student Residence (Budapest, Debrecen, Szeged, Makó), Old People's Home (Budapest).

*Schönstatt Sisters of Mary (Schönstatti Márianővérek):*

H: 1992; I: Mary; C.G.: Spiritual Service for Families (Pilisszentlélek).

*Servite Sisters of the Sorrowful Mother (Szervita Nővérek, a Fájdalmas Anya Szolgálói):*

H: 1922; I: Mary, Sorrowful Mother of Jesus; C.G.: Education and Teaching of Youth, Student Residence, and Orphanage (Budapest, Eger, Győr, Mezőkeresztes).

*Sisters of the Annunciation (Annunciata Nővérek):*

H: 1922 (Hungarian Foundation); I: St Francis of Assisi, following Mary's readiness in the Annunciation; C.G.: Residence for University Girl Students (Szombathely).

*Sisters of the Atonement of Blessed Eusebius of Esztergom (Boldog Özséb Nővérek):*

H: 1989 (Hungarian Foundation); I: atonement for the sin of their country and the world, Marian devotion; C.G.: Prayer and Atonement, Promoting Christian Eremitic Life (Erdőkürt).

*Sisters of Charity of the Holy Cross (Szent Keresztről nevezett Irgalmas Nővérek):*

H: 1865; I: Tertiaries of St. Francis; C.G.: Helping the Needy, Teaching (Pilisborosjenő, Érd), Old People's Home (Budapest, Kóka).

*Sisters Devoted to the Sacred Heart of Jesus (Jézus Szíve Nővérek):*

H: 1940 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Sacred Heart of Jesus; C.G.: Teaching, Evangelization and Catechesis (Budapest).

*Sisters of the Divine Redeemer (Isteni Megváltóról nevezett Nővérek):*

H: 1863; I: Christ, the Redeemer; C.G.: Service of the Poor, High School Residence for Girl Students (Budapest), Kindergarten, Old People's Home (Piliscsaba), Pilgrims' Home (Rome).

*Sisters of the Most Holy Savior (Legszentebb Üdvözítő Leányai):*

H: 1863; I: imitation of the Holy Savior's love for orphans, sick and old people; C.G.: Old People's Dome (Solymár).

*Sisters for Parochial Service (Egyházközségi Nővérek):*

H: 1943 (Hungarian Foundation); I: women ministering Jesus and the apostles (Mt. 27, 55; Lk. 8, 3); C.G.: Ministering Parishes (Budapest, Piliscsaba, Pilisjászfalu).

*Sisters of Saint Chrétienne (Szent Krisztiána Nővérek):*

H: 1993; I: The Child Jesus; C.G.: Serving Prisoners, Refugees, Prostitutes, AIDS Patients (Pomáz).

*Sisters of Saint Elizabeth for the Service of the Sick (Szent Erzsébetről nevezett Betegápoló Nővérek):*

H: 1738; I: Tertiaries of St. Francis; C.G.: Caring the Sick and Homeless Children (Budapest).

*Sisters of Saint Francis of Assisi for the Service of the Sick (Assisi Szent Ferenc Betegápoló Nővérei):*

H: 1993 (Hungarian Foundation); I: St Francis; C.G.: Caring the Sick in Hospitals (Pécs). *Sisters of Saint Joseph (Szent József Nővérek):*

H: 1990; St. Joseph; C. G: Health Care, Teaching, Family Therapy (Pécs).

*Society of the Heart of Jesus (Jézus Szíve [Népleányai] Társasága):*

H: 1921 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Sacred Heart of Jesus; C.G.. Communication, Press, Business and Spiritual Retreat (Budapest, Balatonfüred, Kecskemét, Kismányok, Kőszeg, Lajosmizse, Mezőkövesd, Pécel, Szatmárnémeti, Szeged, Tahi).

*Society of Mary Reparatrix (Mária Reparatrix Örökimádó Nővérek):*

H: 1900; I: Eucharistic Christ; C.G.: Perpetual Adoration and Manual Work for Self-support (Vác).

*Society of Nirmala Dasikal (Szeplőtelen Szűz Mária Szolgáló Leányai):*

H: 1949; I: St. Benedict and love for the poor; C.G.: Caring the Sick, the Needy and Assisting Parishes (Bakonyszentlászló, Adony).

*Society of Our Lady of Hungary (Magyarok Nagyasszonya Társasága):*

H: 1986 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Ignatian spirituality; C.G.: Social Work, Old People's Home (Budapest).

*Society of Our Lady of the Way:*

H: 1996; I: Ignatius of Loyola; C.G.: Bringing Faith, Charity and Hope to Human Society (Piliscsaba).

*Society of Social Mission (Szociális Missziós Társulat):*

H: 1908 (Hungarian Foundation); I: St. Benedict and charitable and social work; C.G.: Professional School for Women (Keszthely), Kindergarten, Old People's Home (Szikszó, Budapest).

*Society of Social Service (Szociális Testvérek Társasága):*

H: 1923 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Holy Spirit, social justice; C.G.: Serving Homeless and Gypsies, Promoting Concern for Social Justice in Parishes, Political, Cultural Institutions (Budapest, Csobánka, Szombathely).

*Society of the Virgin Mary (Szűz Mária Társasága):*

H: 1926 (Hungarian Foundation); I: St. Ignatius of Loyola; C.G.: Residence for University Student Girls and Hostel for Youth (Budapest).

*Unum Society of the Most Holy Trinity (Unum Sanctissimae Trinitatis Társasága):*

H: 1938 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Christian unity (Jn. 17, 21); C.G.: Apostolic Activity and Ecumenism (Budapest).

*Ursulines, Roman Union of the Order of St. Ursula (Orsolyiták, Római Unióhoz Tartozó Szent Orsolya Rend):*

H: 1676; I: union of the secular and religious life, Angela Merici; C.G.: Teaching, Kindergarten, Primary-, High schools, University Students Residence (Dombóvár, Eger, Győr, Nagyvárád [now Oradea, Romania], Sopron).

*Visitation Nuns (Szűz Mária Látogatásáról nevezett Rend):*

H: 1928; I: Saint Francis of Sales and Saint Jane Frances de Chantal; C.G.: Contemplation (Budakeszi).

## **(2) Religious Orders of Men**

*Benedictines, Order of Saint Benedict (Bencések):*

H: 996; I: St Benedict: liturgical worship; C.G.: Abbey (Pannonhalma), Priory (Tihany, Bakonybél), High School and Student Residence (Győr, Pannonhalma), Theological College, (Pannonhalma), Old People's Home (Pannonhalma), Press (Pannonhalma), Parochial Service in 23 parishes. → **Benedictine Order in Hungary.**

*Brothers Hospitalers (Istenes Szent Jánosról nevezett Betegápoló Irgalmasok):*

H: 1650; I: St John of God, serving the sick in hospitals; C.G.: Hospitals (Budapest, Pécs, Vác).

*Camillians, Order of Clerics Regular, Servants of the Sick (Kamillianusok, Betegek Szolgái):*

H: 1683; I: St. Camillus of Lellis, serving the sick in the spirit of Christ; C.G.: Work in Hospitals and Old People's Homes (Nyíregyháza).

*Capuchins, Order of the Friars Minor Capuchin (Kapucinusok):*

H: 1644; I: Franciscan ideals of poverty and apostolic work; C.G.: Evangelization (Mór, Tata, Budapest).

*Carmelites, Discalced, Order of Discalced Brothers of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Mount Carmel (Sarutlan Karmeliták):*

H: 1699; I: St Teresa of Avila, John of the Cross; C.G.: Fostering Contemplative Life and Evangelization (Budapest, Győr, Keszthely, Kunszentmárton, Miskolc, Pápakovácsi).

*Cistercians, Order of Citaux (Ciszterciek):*

H: 1142; I: Saint Bernard of Clairvaux, monastic life; C.G.: abbey (Zirc); High School (Budapest, Eger, Pécs, Székesfehérvár), Theological College (Zirc), Student Residence (Eger, Pécs), Parochial Service in 8 parishes.

*Congregation of the Alexian Brothers (Alexiánus Testvérek Kongregációja):*

H: 2003; I: Saint Alexius, serving the sick, the poor in hospitals; C.G.: Pastoral Care of St Anne Home (Győr), Visiting Hospitals.

*Dominicans, Order of Saint Dominic (Domonkosok, Szent Domonkos Rend):*

H: 1221; Saint Dominic and preaching; C.G.: Parochial Service (Budapest, Debrecen, Sopron), Retreat (Nagylózs), Press (Budapest). → **Dominican Order in Hungary.**

*Franciscans Conventual, Order of the Friars Minor Conventual (Minoriták, Konventuális Ferences Minorita Rend):*

H: 1233; I: S. Francis, poverty and apostolic work; C.G.: Student Residence, Eatery for the poor (Miskolc), Charitable Work (Nyírbátor, Eger). → **Franciscan Order in Hungary.**

*Franciscans, Order of Friars Minor, Province of Saint John Capistran (Ferencesek Kapistrán Magyar Rendtartomány):*

H: 1233; I: St. Francis; C.G.: Old People's Home (Budapest), High School (Budapest, Szentendre, Esztergom), Kindergarten (Budapest), Primary School (Mohács), Cultural Center (Budapest), Parochial Service in 7 parishes.

*Franciscans, Order of Friars Minor, Province of the Virgin Mary (Ferencsek Mariánus Magyar Rendtartomány):*

H: 1233; I: St. Francis; C. G.: Apostolic Work, Parochial Service in 8 parishes.

*Institute of Brothers of Christian Schools (Keresztény Iskolatestvérek):*

H: 1894; I: John Baptist de la Salle; C.G.: Austrian-Hungarian Europa School and Kindergarten (Budapest).

*Jesuits, Society of Jesus (Jezsuiták, Jézus Társasága):*

H: 1561; I: St. Ignatius of Loyola, All for the greater glory and service of God and the universal good; C.G.: High School (Miskolc), University Students Residence (Budapest, Miskolc), Research Academy (Budapest), Retreat and Conference Center (Dobogókő, Hosszúhetény), Publications (Budapest), Parochial Services in 3 parishes.→**Jesuit Order in Hungary.**

*Lazarists, Vincentians, Congregation of the Missions (Lazaristák):*

H: 1898; I: Saint Vincent de Paul, evangelization of the poor; C.G.: High School (Szob), University Students' Residence (Piliscsaba).

*Little Brothers of Jesus (Foucauld Atya Kistestvérei):*

H: 1968; I: Charles de Foucauld; C.G.: Contemplative Life in midst of the People (Biatorbágy).

*Little Brothers of Saint Francis:*

H: 1990 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Franciscan Tertiary, charismatic community of diocesan priests and faithful; C.G.: Promoting Community Spirit in poor parishes (Miskolc-Vasgyár, Bükkzentkereszt).

*Marist Brothers of the Schools (Marista Iskolatestvérek):*

H: 1890; I: Marcellin Champagnat; C.G.: Primary-, High- and Professional School (Győr), Care for Needy Young People (Esztergom).

*Order of Saint Basil the Great (Baziliták, Nagy Szent Bazil Rend):*

H: 11th century; I: St. Basil; C.G.: Parochial Work and Education (Máriapócs).

*Paulists, Order of St. Paul, First Hermit (Pálosok):*

H: 1225 (Hungarian Foundation); I: St. Paul the Hermit (of Thebes), prayer and serving the people of God: C.G.: Youth Hostel (Pécs), Parochial Work (Budapest, Márianostra, Petőfiszállás-Pálosszentkút).→**Pauline Order in Hungary.**

*Piarists, Clerics Regular of Religious Schools (Piaristák, Kegyes Iskolák Isten Anyjáról nevezett Szegény Szabályozott Papjainak Rendje):*

H: 1642; I: St. Joseph Calasanz, education of youth; C.G.: High Schools (Budapest, Kecskemét, Mosonmagyaróvár, Nagykanizsa, Szeged, Vác), Professional School (Göd), Students' Residence (Budapest, Kecskemét, Sátoraljaújhely, Szeged).→**Piarist Order in Hungary.**

*Premonstrian Canons, Csorna (Premonstreiek, Csorna):*

H: 12th century; I: St. Norbert, contemplation and action, liturgy and mission; C.G.: Sbbey, Csorna High School (Szombathely), Parochial Service (Csorna, Szombathely, Budapest).

*Premonstrian Canons, Gödöllő (Premonstreiek, Gödöllő):*

H: 12th century; I: St. Norbert, contemplation and action, liturgy and mission; C.G.: Priory (Gödöllő), High School (Gödöllő), Parochial Service (Gödöllő, Zsámbék).

*Salesians of Don Bosco (Szaléziek, Don Bosco Szalézi Társasága):*

H: 1913; I: St. John Don Bosco, St. Francis de Sales, human and Christian education; C.G.: Primary and Professional School (Kazincbarcika-Herbolya), High School and Chemistry Industrial School (Nyergesújfalu), Students' Residence (Balassagyarmat, Szombathely), Continuing Education (Bajót-Péligföldszentkereszt), Press (Budapest).

*Salvatorians, Society of the Divine Saviour (Szalvatoriánusok, Isteni Üdvözítő Társasága).*

H: 1895; I: Zeal that the world know the Divine Savior, Jesus; C.G.: Parochial Service (Galgahévíz, Sződliget).

*Servites, Order of the Servants of Mary (Szerviták, Szűz Mária Szolgái):*

H: 1689; I: Serving God and people as Virgin Mary did; C.G.: Counseling (Eger).  
*Society of Mary of the Cross (Nemesvámosi Testérek, Krisztus Keresztes Közösség):*

H: 1998 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Monastic spirit of Saint Benedict; C.G.: Parish Work (Nemesvámos, Tótvázsony, Hidegkút).

*Society of Saint John the Apostle and Saint Paul the Hermite (János Pál Közösség):*

H: 1996 (Hungarian Foundation); I: Community spirit inspired by St John the Apostle and St. Paul, the Hermit; C.G.: Parish Work (Miklósi, Törökkoppány, Zics, Somogyegres, Pusztaszemes, Kapoly).

*Society of the Divine Word (Verbiták, Isteni Ige Társasága):*

H: 1924; I: Universal mission of the Incarnate Word in the Holy Spirit; C.G.: Evangelization of all Nations, Missiology, Anthropology, Linguistics, Sociology, "Mission houses" (Kőszeg, Budapest-Budatétény), Parochial Services in 11 parishes.

(3) **Catholic Associations, Communities** (a movement of the spirit among the lay members of the Church, communities of laity, nuns and priests):

*"The Work" (Das Werk) (Krisztus Ügye lelki család):*

H: 1990; I: Jula Verhaeghe, founder in Belgium 1938; different ways of life of men and women, singles and families serving the Church; C.G.: Center for Spirituality (Nagykovácsi), Newman Center (Budapest).

*Catholic Community of the Eight Beatitudes (Nyolc Boldogság Katolikus Közösség):*

H: 1988; I: St Teresa of Lisieux. Founded by Brother Ephraim, permanent deacon, and his wife Josette Croissant in France, 1973, different ways of lives, singles and families try to live Christian perfection, adoration of the Eucharist; C.G.: Houses (Zalaegerszeg-Bortfa, Homokkomárom).

*Community of "Regina Pacis" (Regina Pacis Közösség):*

H: 1993; Founded by Alessandro Nottegar and his wife Luisa Scipionato in Italy, 1986; I: common adoration of the Eucharist and faith sharing; C.G.: Social Work among the Sick, Poor and needy Young, all the Parish Work is expected to do (Budapest).

*Community of the Ring of Love (Vinculum Caritatis Közösség):*

H: 1949 (Hungarian Foundation by Fr. Tibor Palántai SJ, 1949); I: Different ways of life, singles and families try to live full Christian life, centered on the Eucharist; C.G.: House (Budapest). – B: 2125, T: 7643. → **Catholic Church in Hungary, History of.**

**Reliquary** – There have been square or egg shaped relic holders, so called “*encolpia*”, made out of gold, silver, bronze or glass since the 3rd century. In these holders a piece of the martyr’s clothing, an object touched by his or her body, a piece of cloth dipped into the martyr’s blood, or a fragment of his or her bone were kept. Since the 7th century, relics have not only been built into the altars but have also been placed on it. Relic holders displayed on altars were ornate, artistic productions imitating coffins, houses, churches, towers, crosses or monstrances. The gold, silver or crystal holders were decorated with gemstones, enamel pictures, fine paintings and engravings. The reliquary of the “Three Kings” in the Cathedral in Cologne is the most magnificent example. Hungary’s most famous relics are the “Holy Right Hand of King St Stephen (Szent István)” (*Szent Jobb*) and the “Herm of King St László”. – B: 0942, 1178, T: 7662.

**Relle, Gabriella** (Budapest, 12 October 1902 - Budapest, 9 March 1975) – Opera singer (dramatic soprano). She studied at the Franz Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest under György (George) Anthes; while still a student, she was already contracted to the Opera House (1924). Her first role was Elsa in Wagner’s *Lohengrin*. In the Staatsoper of Berlin, as a guest artist, she sang with great success the title role of *Tosca* (6 February 1930). Her other outstanding role was Liu in Puccini’s *Turandot*. From 1939, owing to the newly introduced Jewish laws, she was only allowed to sing at the opera performances of a Jewish cultural organization. However, after 1945, she became a member of the Opera House again. She sang 40 leading roles. The strength and beauty of her voice was prevalent in Puccini’s operas. Her roles included Sieglinde in Wagner’s *Walküre*; Margareta in Gounod’s *Faust*; Gilda in Verdi’s *Rigoletto*; Santuzza I in Mascagni’s *Cavalleria Rusticana* (*Parasztbecsület*); Dorabella in Mozart’s *Così fan tutte* (*Mindenki így csinálja*); Mimi in Puccini’s *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*); title role in Puccini’s *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangókisasszony*), and Rosalinda in Strauss’ *Die Fledermaus* (*A denevér*). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Reményi, Ede** (Edwin) (Miskolc, 17 January 1828 - San Francisco, CA. USA, 15 May 1898) – Violin virtuoso and composer. At the age of 9, he already played in concerts. He completed his music studies between 1842 and 1845 in Vienna, under the direction of Josef Böhm. Thereafter, he returned to Hungary to participate in the 1848-1849 Revolution and Freedom Fight; he was on the staff of General Artúr Görgey and became his favorite violinist. Due to his involvement in the war, he had to flee abroad in 1849. His journey to the United States passed through Istanbul, Paris and London. He returned to Europe as an excellent violinist who, within a short time, accomplished an unparalleled career. In 1852 and 1883 he brought the young Johannes Brahms with him on concert tours. In 1853 he joined the Weimar circle of Franz (Ferenc) Liszt; he was active in London in 1854, where he was given the title “Court Virtuoso” by Queen Victoria, and he even became the “Violinist of the Queen”. He moved again to the United States in 1855. However, after he received amnesty in 1860, he returned to Hungary. For fifteen years, he was one of the central figures of Hungarian musical life. He also gave concerts in Asia and Australia. He was the Maecenas of many noble projects in Hungary, including erecting a statue for the poet laureate, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi and Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, and helped to fund the Academy of Music in Budapest. He finally settled down in the United States in 1878. His last concert in Budapest was in

1891. He died during one of his concerts in New York. The Hungarians of New York brought his ashes to their city and placed him at eternal rest in the Evergreen Cemetery. He was an important representative of 19th century Hungarian musical culture in the field of performance. His violin playing, regardless of which piece he was performing, always contained Hungarian coloring, lending it an individual quality. His compositions include *Original Hungarian Folksongs and Czardas (Eredeti magyar népdalok és csárdások)* (1863); *Hungarian Virtuoso Violin Piece (Magyar hegedűverseny-darab)* (1865), and virtuoso violin transcripts. He was an outstanding violin virtuoso who made 19th century Hungarian music popular at his concerts all over the world. A School bears his name in Emőd. – B: 1438, 0883, 1138, T: 7684, 7103. → **Görgey, Arthur; Liszt, Ferenc; Petőfi, Sándor; Széchenyi, Count István.**

**Reményi, József** (Joseph) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1 December 1891 - Cleveland, USA, 25 September 1956) – Literary historian, poet, literary translator and storyteller. He obtained his Ph.D. from the Faculty of Humanities, University of Szeged. His first poems appeared in the literary weekly, *The Week (A Hét)*. In 1912 he introduced himself with a volume of poetry. A year later, he published a volume of short stories. In 1914 he emigrated to the United States where, during the following decades, he was engaged in making Hungarian literature known through studies, articles and analyses in Hungarian and English. He taught comparative history of literature at Western Reserve University in Cleveland. He published regularly in periodicals as well and, in addition, several of his novels and poetry collections appeared in Hungary. During the 1940s and 1950s he was co-worker of several respectable American literary periodicals. He was mainly engaged in the promotion of Hungarian literature. His poetry, literary translations, studies and criticisms appeared mainly in the periodical *Horizon (Latóhatár)*. His major works include *Hungarian Literature* (Washington) (1946); *Dezső Szabó, Hungarian Novelist and Pamphleteer* (London) (1946); *Twenty Hungarian Writers* (New York) (1947); *Sándor Petőfi, Hungarian Poet* (Washington) (1953); *Three Hungarian Poets, Balassa, Zrinyi and Csokonai* (Washington, 1955); *World Literature* (Pittsburgh, 1956), and *Hungarian Writers and Literature* (New Brunswick NJ, 1964). – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7684.

**Reményi-Schneller, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest 15 March 1892 - Budapest 24 August 1946) – Politician, finance specialist. He started his career at the Hungarian Exchange Bank (*Magyar Leszámlító és Pénzváltó Bank*) from 1923 he was Director of the bank. In 1926 and 1927 he implemented the restructuring of the Victoria mill, established the Unified Mill Industries Co., took the leadership of the Budapest United Capital Savings Bank, which transformed into the Community Savings Bank in 1928, where he became Chairman. From November 1935, he was designated Chairman of the Hungarian Union of National Real Estate Credits (*Magyar Földhitelintézetek Országos Szövetsége*), created by the Gömbös government to implement the farm-policy. In 1935 he was elected to Parliament, based on the government program, as representative of County Baja. From 9 March 1938 to 16 October 1944, he was Finance Minister in the Darányi, Imrédy, Teleki, Bárdossy, Kállay, Sztójay, Lakatos, and the so-called Szálasi governments. In the Teleki, Bárdossy and Kállay governments, he was invested with the higher economic prerogatives. He led an extreme pro-German policy. After the war he was executed as a

war criminal. B: 0883, 1830, T: 7679.→**Darányi, Kálmán; Imrédy, Béla; Bárdossy, László; Sztójay, Döme; Lakatos, Géza; Szálasi, Ferenc.**

**Reményik, Sándor** (Alexander) (pen name Végvári) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 30 August 1890 - Kolozsvár, 24 October 1941) – Lutheran poet in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) under the pen name of Végvári. He attended secondary school and law studies in Kolozsvár, later discontinued them because of an eye disease. From 1916 on, he dedicated himself to poetry. He never held any jobs; he was independently wealthy through his inheritance. He regarded poetry as his historic mission: he called upon Hungarians thrown under Romanian rule in Transylvania by the Trianon-Versailles Dictated Peace Treaty of 1920, not to escape but stay in their birthplace. In his religious poems, belief and unbelief clash; his search for God and his confessions are also present. From its inception in 1921, he was Chief Editor of the periodical entitled *Shepherd Fire* (*Pásztortűz*), and was one of the founders of the Transylvanian Helicon (*Erdélyi Helikon*) literary society. Besides Lajos (Louis) Áprily and László (Leslie) Tompa, he was a member of the “Helicon Triad” in Transylvania. His first poems *To the Bitter End* (*Mindhalálíg*) (1918), *Végvári’s Poems* (*Végvári versek*) (1918), still irredentist in tone, were circulated in Hungary under the pseudonym Végvári. In his later poetry, the poet’s humanist face had become categorically distinct. The volumes that followed yielded his emerging poetic personality as seen in the *The Roar of Wild Waters* (*Vadvizek zúgása*) (1921). His other poetry books of 14 include *From the Workshops* (*A műhelyből*) (1924); *Between Two Lights* (*Két fény között*) (1927); *Flower On the Ruins* (*Romon virág*) (1935), and *High Tension* (*Magasfeszültség*) (1940). His collected poems were published in nine volumes. Among his popular poems are: *Church and School* (*Templom és iskola*); *Grace* (*Kegyelem*), and *Peace from God* (*Békesség Istentől*). His poem *The Giant* (*Az óriás*) is his memorial to Martin Luther; and in *The Translator* (*A fordító*) he erects a memorial to Gáspár Károli, the 16th century Bible translator. Many of his outstanding poems are exquisite expressions of his symbolic depictions and humanistic world of ideas. Sándor Reményik was a prominent figure of Transylvanian Hungarian poetry between the two World Wars. He was buried in the Házsongárd Cemetery, Kolozsvár. – B: 1151, 1078, 1257, 1830, T: 7659.→**Áprily, Lajos; Tompa, László; Károli, Gáspár.**

**Reményik, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Dormánd, 19 July 1900 - Budapest, 30 December 1962) – Writer. He studied law in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), but abandoning his studies, he emigrated to South America in 1920, where he lived for six years in difficult and adventurous circumstances. After returning to Hungary in 1926, he became involved in the literary world. His writings were published by the papers the *Week* (*Hét*), the *Today* (*Ma*), and the *West* (*Nyugat*). With two partners he founded the journal *New Land* (*Új Föld*) in 1927. From 1927 on, he also published articles in *Social Review* (*Társadalmi Szemle*) and *Our Age* (*Korunk*) of Kolozsvár (now Cluj Napoca in Transylvania, Romania). He published his first novel, *Flea Circus* (*Bolhacirkusz*) in 1932. All the while, he was a permanent correspondent of the *Beautiful Word* (*Szép Szó*) and later became one of its editors. In 1939 he emigrated to the United States and lived in Philadelphia, but returned to Hungary in 1941. He became an acknowledged writer of the regime in Hungary that followed World War II; after 1945 he wrote the greater part of his



serial novel, *Apocalipsis Humana*. In this series, he used sharp satire and displayed strong critical tendency. He described the disintegrating life of the upper classes and the sinking world of the provincial country houses of the first quarter of the 20th century. He also wrote novels, short stories and dramatic works in the spirit of the developing avant-garde. His dramas included *The Paternal House (Az atyai ház)* (1943); *Sword and Cube (Kard és kocka)* (1955), and *Corner Store (Saroküzlet)* (1965). – B: 0883, 1257, 1445, T: 7659, 7456.

**Rencz, Antal** (Anthony) (Debrecen, 26 January 1901 - Debrecen, 1 July 1976) – Physician, radiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Debrecen in 1926, while he was a correspondent for Gyula Elischer in the Central X-Ray Laboratory of Budapest between 1922 and 1930, later becoming its director (1930-1939). Then he was Director and Head Physician of the State Hospital of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) from 1939 to 1941, while it was returned to Hungary. From 1946 to 1966 he was Head of the X-Ray Laboratory in the No. 1 Surgical Clinic and professor at the University of Debrecen; in 1948 he was a private lecturer. From 1953 to 1956 he was a consultant in Albania. His field of research embraces the entire spectrum of X-ray diagnostics; he made important advances in the treatment of breast cancer. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rényi, Alfréd** (Budapest, 20 March 1921 - Budapest, 1 February 1970) – Mathematician. His wife, Kató Rényi, was also a mathematician. After completing high school, he studied at the University of Budapest under Lipót (Leopold) Fejér from 1940; but being a Jew, his stay in a forced labor camp interrupted his studies. He completed his studies at the University of Szeged, obtaining a Ph.D. in Mathematics under Frigyes (Frederic) Riesz in 1945. He went to Leningrad as a postgraduate student, and in June 1947, received a Candidate's Degree. Late in 1947 he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. In 1949 he became a professor at the University of Debrecen and, in 1950, Director of the Institute of Applied Mathematics (later: Research Institute of Mathematics) of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1952 he received the Chair of the Department of Calculus of Probabilities at the University of Budapest. He held both positions until his death. Rényi's scientific activity embraces almost the entire field of mathematics, making his mark in virtually every branch of the discipline. He helped to develop the school of probability theory. The starting point of his work was the number theory. He found numerous number-theoretical applications of the calculus of probabilities, the most significant of them being the large-scale generalization of the Borel-theorem. In quantum mechanics, in connection with probability calculation, several problems could be solved. He also dealt with the philosophical problems related to mathematics and he published articles in the media regularly to popularize mathematics, initiating reform in the teaching of mathematics in schools. He edited the *Proceedings of the Mathematical Research Institute*. He was a member of editorial boards of numerous journals in Hungary and abroad. After 1957 he retired from public activities, keeping to scientific work and teaching, taking part in international mathematical congresses, and giving lectures as a visiting professor in American universities. He was an honorary member of the Churchill College of Cambridge, and founded the Alfréd Rényi Prize to help a young researcher annually. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of

Sciences (corresponding 1949, ordinary 1956). His works included *Probabilistic Methods in Number Theory* (1958); *On the Foundations of Information Theory* (1965); *Probability Theory* (1970); *Foundation of Probability* (1970); *On the Mathematical Theory of Trees* (1970), and *Ars Mathematica* (1973). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1949, 1954). – B: 0883; 1031, T: 7456. → **Fejér, Lipót; Riesz, Frigyes.**

**Reök, Iván** (Szeged, 16 May 1894 - Budapest, 1 November 1967) – Physician, surgeon and politician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Vienna in 1921. Between 1921 and 1924 he was a practicing physician in Vienna. From 1924 to 1929 he lived as a private practitioner in Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). From 1929 he was senior physician in the Pestújhely Hospital. In 1945 he joined the Smallholders' Party, later becoming Vice-President and Co-President of the Medical Union. In May 1949 he became a Member of Parliament and also a member of the National Public Health Council (1945-1947) and President of the National Luther Association (1947-1948). After 1945, he was a surgeon and senior physician at the Uzsoki Street Hospital in District XIV of Budapest. From 1950 he was a member of the City Council. His works included *The Surgeon Meets God (A sebész találkozik az Istennel)* (1942), and *The Spiritual World (A szellemi világ)* (1948). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Reparation Obligation** – Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States during World War I – in breaking with earlier traditions – proclaimed the principle that the losing states would not be required to pay punitive war indemnities. While the Allied Powers and their associates wanted to uphold this “Wilsonian Principle” – at least for the sake of public relations – they did not want to renounce their claims to war compensation. For this reason they declared in the Peace Treaties that all defeated states were responsible for all war damages suffered by the victorious states, and their citizens and were obliged to pay compensation for these damages. This obligation to compensate was then termed Reparation. Turkey was exempted from this obligation under the terms of the Treaty of Lausanne.

During World War II, the Heads of the Allied Powers determined in the Yalta Agreement in February 1945, then at the Potsdam Conference in July-August 1945 in the appropriate paragraphs of the Armistice Agreement, the basic principles of reparation and the method of its payment as they applied to the Axis Powers and their allies. The Allied Powers declared that the countries, which had suffered the greatest damage, should receive reparations. The total amount was established at 20,000 million US dollars.

The Treaty of Trianon – one of the minor treaties ending World War I at Versailles-Trianon – obliged Hungary, under the burden of sanctions, to pay reparations, the amount of which was determined by the Reparation Commission in 1924, to be 200 million gold crowns. Hungary was to pay this amount between 1924 and 1943. On the demands of the successor states, after repeated negotiations, the 1930 Reparations Commission meeting increased Hungary's obligations by an additional 13.5 million gold crowns, to be paid from 1944 for the next 23 years. Because of the outbreak of World War II, these demands lost their validity and could not be enforced.

The 1947 Peace Treaty of Paris obliged Hungary to pay 300 million US dollars (in 1938 values) in reparations. The Soviet Union was to receive 200 million dollars, Czechoslovakia 30 million and Yugoslavia 70 million dollars. According to the terms of

the Peace Treaty, Hungary had 8 years to pay this amount in industrial products and agricultural goods. Hungary fulfilled her obligations to the Soviet Union in January 1951. – B: 0880, 1230, 1138, T: 7665.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Repiczky, János** (John) (Ujbars, 23 April 1817 - Pest, 25 March 1855) – Orientalist, librarian. He carried out his studies at Korpona, Selmecbánya (now Banská-Štiavnica, Slovakia) and Pozsony (now Bratislava in Slovakia). At Pozsony he completed his theological studies at the Lutheran Lycée, while in 1842 he did further studies at Tübingen: besides theology he studied Hebrew, Arabic, Turkish, Persian and Sanskrit. After his return to Hungary he did some tutoring for a while, after which he received a position in the Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1851 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in Eastern languages at the University of Pest, teaching Turkish, Persian and Sanskrit languages. The Academy commissioned him to collect and translate Turkish-Hungarian historical sources and he completed a modest Turkish-Hungarian archival record. He was corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1847). His works include *Eastern Hours (Keleti órák)* (1848); *Comparison Between the Persian and Sanskrit Languages (A perzsa és szanszkrit nyelvek párhuzama)* (1850); *Practical Turkish Grammar (Gyakorlati török nyelvtan)* (1851), and *The Turkish Correspondence of the Town Nagy-Kőrös (Nagy-Kőrös város török levelei)* (1859). – B: 1883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Zajzoni Rab, István.**

**Repka, Attila** (Miskolc, 10 January 1968 - ) – Wrestler and trainer. He was a chef in his original profession. His career in competitions began in 1978, at the age of ten, and his trainer was József (Joseph) Gutman. It was at the age of 18, in 1986, that he first entered the selected team as a many-times champion. He earned four European Championship gold medals as a member of the Wrestling Club of Diósgyőr and, in 1992 he won an Olympic Champion gold medal in wrestling in the Greco-Roman style. In 2004, when he was 36, he received a silver medal in the National Championship in freestyle. In the 1990s, he tried several times to enter parliamentary and municipal elections. In 1993 he became an Honorary Freeman of the City of Miskolc. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Republics of Hungary** – Five times in her 20th century history, Hungary adopted the republican form of government.

(1) After the loss of World War I on 16 November 1918, the National Council, sitting in the cupola hall of the Parliament Building, declared the first Hungarian Republic. This Republic ceased to exist after four months of operation.

(2) On 21 March 1919, the Hungarian (Soviet) Council Republic (*Magyar Tanácsköztársaság*) was formed. On 1 August 1919, the Revolutionary Governing Council and the Hungarian Communist Party at their joint session declared the dissolution of the Council Republic. It ceased to exist after 133 days.

(3) The National Assembly, sitting in the Parliament Building on 1 February 1946, passed Bill I. of 1946, which abolished the Hungarian institution of Kingdom and declared the Republic of Hungary. This republic existed for 3 years and 8 months.

(4) On 19 August 1949, the National Assembly, which was then under Soviet control, passed Bill XX of 1949, determining Hungary's new constitution, drawn up on the Soviet

pattern. Thus Hungary became a People's Republic. With Soviet support, the Hungarian People's Republic was maintained for 40 years, until the collapse of the Soviet system.

(5) On the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Hungarian Council of Ministers, at its 18 October 1989 meeting, discussed the issue of Hungary's form of statehood and – to honor the 1956 Revolution on 23 October 1989 (on its anniversary), the Republic of Hungary was announced. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7665.

**Resettlements in Hungary during 17th-18th Centuries** – After the re-taking of the fortress of Buda, the capital of Hungary from the Turks in 1686, the liberating campaign of Hungary continued for 13 years with fighting in the southern parts of the country, leading to further losses, aggravating the 150-year Turkish devastation. Turkish rule over Hungary officially ended with the *Peace Treaty of Karlóca (Karlócai Béke)* in 1699.

The loss of life was most severe among the Hungarian population. The population of Hungary, at the end of the 15th century, was between 3.5 and 4 million; in 1720, Hungary's population was 1,700,000, and 800,000 in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Such drastic decrease of the Hungarian population was the result of 150 years of Turkish occupation of the central one-third of Hungary, and in ceaseless defense fighting in the rest of the country along the border fortresses against the Turkish conquerors.

An advisory committee the *Neoaquistica Commissio (New Acquisition Commission – Újszerzeményi Bizottság)* was set up by the Imperial court in Vienna to deal with the revision and arrangement of the chaotic ownership rights after the Turkish rule. Cardinal Lipót (Leopold) Kolonics (1695-1707) was in charge. He readily restored church-estates, but other landlords had to prove their right by document over their recovered estates, and many of them could not. Their estates remained in the hands of the Emperor, who gave it mostly to foreign settlers. These areas were re-populated by Slovaks, Ruthenians and Wallachians (today's Romanians), who moved down from the higher mountainous regions and took over the abandoned settlements. Similarly, the Serbs moved northwards from their earlier historic regions even from under Turkish rule and settled in large numbers in the Bácska (Backa) and Bánát areas, now part of Voivodina in Serbia. Furthermore, planned immigration brought a great number of German settlers into Historic Hungarian territory. Even the Jászság and Kiskunság regions were pawned to the Order of German Knights. In addition, the Dráva-Szava Interfluve counties: Pozsega, Verőce, Szerém and Valkó fell under separate administration. The Viennese government guaranteed special rights to the settlers and, after 1720, even transported them in large numbers down the Danube into the Bánát region. Later, other nationalities were also settled in the Bánát, including Italians, Spaniards and Frenchmen. In 1763, Queen and Empress Mária Terézia (Maria Theresa, 1740-1780) settled a large number of Germans in the Bánát, a policy continued by her son, József II (Joseph, 1780-1790), who also extended it to the Bácska region. However, Hungarian peasants and farmers were prevented from settling in the abandoned territories.

The main reasons why the Habsburg rulers settled foreign nationalities in the repossessed Hungarian territories were that (1) after Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly's and Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II's *Kuruc* insurgences against Habsburg rulers, they regarded Hungarians unreliable subjects, while foreigners proved more reliable; (2) they

wanted to uproot the strong Hungarian Protestantism; and (3) they planned to make Hungary a colony of Austria.

The settlement of a large foreign population in historic Hungarian territories in the long range resulted in a drastic shift in the ratio of Hungarian and emigrated populations in Historic Hungary in favor of the latter. The number of foreign settlers grew steadily, partly by their higher rate of reproduction, and partly by the infiltration of kindred people from outside Hungary: Vlachs from Wallachia (the later Romanians), Ruthenians from Ukraine, Slovaks and Serbs from Serbia. After a time this inevitably led to demanding the land for themselves, which also led later to the dismemberment of Historic Hungary by the Trianon-Versailles (1920) and the Paris (1947) Peace Treaties. – B: 1031, 1831, T: 7103.→**Reconquest of Buda in 1686; Neoquistica Commissio; Settlements in Hungary; Maria Theresa, Empress and Queen; József II, King; Kolonics, Lipót; Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Reszler, András** (Andrew) (Budapest 1 July 1933 - ) – Sociologist, political scientist. After the 1956 Revolution he went abroad and settled in Switzerland; later emigrated to the USA. Between 1968 and 1974 he taught at Indiana University, Bloomington. Since 1974 he has been a professor at the *Institut Universitaire d'Etudes Européennes* of Geneva. He has lectured on the History of European Ideas and Culture. Between 1977 and 1983 he edited a scientific periodical entitled *Cadmos*; he published mostly in French. In his works he deals with the history of European cultural and political ideas. His major works include *L'esthétique anarchiste* (Paris) (1971); *Le marxisme devant la culture* (Paris) (1975); *L'intellectuel contre l'Europe* (Paris) (1976); *Mythes politiques modernes* (Paris) (1981); *Mythes et identité de la Suisse* (Geneva) (1987); *Vienna, Budapest, Prague...* edited with Miklós Molnár (Paris) (1988); *Le génie de l'Autriche-Hongrie*, edited with Miklós Molnár Paris (1989); *Le pluralisme* (Geneva) (1990), and *Rejoindre l'Europe* (Geneva, (1991). – B: 1672, T: 7864.

**Réthy Eszter** (Esther) (Budapest, 22 October 1912 - Vienna, 28 January 2004) – Opera singer (soprano). She studied voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest under Béla Szabados. On a scholarship, she made her debut at the Opera House of Budapest in the role of *Micaela* in Bizet's *Carmen* in 1933. She soon became the leading lyric soprano. Between 1937 and 1942 she sang for the Vienna Opera House; then, from 1942 to 1943, she also performed at the Opera House in Budapest. Thereafter, as a member of the Staatsoper and Volksoper in Vienna, she appeared in Budapest as a guest artist on numerous occasions in 1959-1960 and also in 1965. She regularly appeared in the Salzburg Festival and, as a chamber singer, in the Staatsoper in Vienna, where she taught for 16 years at the Conservatory, and later at the Academy of Music until 1986, when she retired. Her roles included Susanna and Countess in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Pamina in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Agatha, Anna in Weber's *Der Freischütz* (*A büvös vadász*); Margaret and Elza in Wagner's *Lohengrin*, and Eva in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* (*A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok*). She played in some films as well. She was a recipient of a number of Austrian state and art awards. – B: 1445, 1679, T: 7456.

**Réti, Csaba** (Mezőberény, 11 November 1936 - Szeged, 2 April, 2009) – Opera singer (tenor). His singing studies were completed at the Special Music High School of Szeged from 1955 to 1960. Also, between 1953 and 1963, he was a member of the choir of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged, and from 1963 its soloist. In 1965 he won the Third Prize in the International Erkel Singing Competition. In 1971 and 1972 he was a member of the National Theater of Pécs; then, from 1972, he sang again at the National Theater of Szeged. Besides the famous tenor roles of the operatic repertoire, he was also well-known for singing in Oratorios. His fine voice and his musical interpretation rendered his moulding of romantic heroes memorable. His roles include Tamino in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Duke in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; title role in Verdi's *Don Carlos*; Des Grieux in Puccini's *Manon Lescaut*; Don José in Bizet's *Carmen*, and Turiddu in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana* (*Parasztbecsület*). For his artistic work, he was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize in 1974, received the title of Merited Artist in 1987, the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztory Prize, the Dömötör Prize in 1996, and was made Life Member of the National Theater of Szeged. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Réti, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 4 March 1911 - Budapest, 6 April 1980) – Physician and medical historian. He studied Medicine at the University of Bologna, and later at Paris University, where he obtained his Medical Degree in 1940. At first he was a doctor in the French resistance; then, after returning to Hungary, he was enlisted into forced labor on the Soviet Russian front. After falling into captivity, he joined the Hungarian Jewish partisans. After the end of World War II in 1945, he carried out Party tasks. From 1966, he was Director of the Central Library of the Medical Faculty in the University of Budapest. From the 1950s, he was also interested in medical history. He took an active part in the Hungarian Medical Historical Society (*Magyar Orvostörténelmi Társaság*). From 1968 to 1970 he was its secretary, and from 1970 to 1972 its President. He was also Acting Secretary of the International Medical Historical Society. The University of Montpellier conferred on him an honorary doctorate in 1974. His medical historical work extended over almost the whole area of Hungary's medical past. He published nearly 200 medical articles and studies in Hungary and abroad. His works include *Great Hungarian Physicians* (*Nagy magyar orvosok*) (1954); *Hungarian Darwinist Doctors* (*Magyar darwinista orvosok*) (1963); *The Healing Man* (*A gyógyító ember*) (1963), and *Medical Dissertations* (*Orvosi disszertációk*) (1973). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Réti, István** (Stephen) (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Transylvania, Romania, 16 December 1872 - Budapest, 17 January 1945) – Painter. He was one of the founding members of the Nagybánya artist colony, and the theoretician of the movement in that colony. In 1890, after studying for a month at the Academy of Decorative Arts, he decided to give it up. In 1891 he went to Munich, where he taught himself in the free school of Simon Hollósy until 1893. Thereafter, he visited the Julian Academy in Paris. Returning to Hungary, in Nagybánya he painted his first significant work, the *Bohemians' Christmas Eve in a Foreign Land* (*Bohémek karácsonyestje idegenben*) (1893). In 1896, with János (John) Thorma and Simon Hollósy, he took part in the founding of the Nagybánya Artist Colony and, from 1902 he was a teacher at the school functioning there. In 1896 and 1897 he prepared illustrations for the poems of József (Joseph) Kiss and, in 1898, for the *Silver Goat* (*Ezüst kecske*) of Sándor (Alexander)

Bródy. In 1899 in Nagybánya, Réti created his life's principal achievement, the *Burial of the National Guard (Honvédtemetés)*, now in the Hungarian National Gallery in Budapest, while for his *Intérieur* he received the small gold medal in the Glaspalast of Munich in 1901. Between 1900 and 1902, he painted the picture of his *Mother* (also in the National Gallery) and, in 1904 he painted his larger-scale church composition *Christ Among His Disciples (Krisztus a tanítványai között)* (now in private collection). With a Fraknói scholarship, he worked in Rome from 1905 to 1907, and then lived in Nagybánya until 1913. Thereafter, he was a teacher at the Academy of Applied Arts (*Képzőművészeti Akadémia*), Budapest, while also teaching in the summer at the free school of Nagybánya until 1927, when he became the vice-chancellor of the School of the Arts. In 1931, commissioned by the Capital, he painted a large *Portrait of Kossuth (Kossuth arcképe)* (1931), (now in the National Gallery), as well as portraits of Sándor (Alexander) Bródy, Ferenc (Francis) Herczeg and Mór (Maurice) Jókai. Réti also illustrated books. He retired in 1938. By this time, his artistic works were not on par with those he had produced in his younger years. His writings included *The Nagybánya Artistic Colony (A nagybányai művésztelep)* (1954) and *The Art of Painting (Képzőművészet)* (1944). In a number of articles he wrote about the history of the Nagybánya colony, and about his artistic views, based on the esthetics of Bergson and Croce. He received the Baumgarten Prize in 1941. – B: 0883, 0934, T: 7456, 7688. → **Thorma, János; Hollósy, Simon; Kiss, József (1); Kossuth, Lajos; Bródy, Sándor; Herczeg, Ferenc; Jókai, Mór; Nagybánya Artist Colony.**

**Réti, József** (Joseph) (Redl) (Ploești, Romania, 8 July 1925 - Budapest, 5 November 1973) – Opera singer (tenor). He began his career as a member of the Franz Liszt Choir; thereafter, he studied at the Franz (Ferenc) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. He was a member of the Opera House from 1953 until his death. In 1956 he received a complimentary diploma at a Schumann competition in Berlin and, in 1957 he was awarded a gold medal at a singing contest in Moscow. He had been tutoring privately for years; from 1964 he became music teacher at the Academy of Music, as the successor of Endre Rösler. His deeply felt, soaring voice rendered him ideal for tenor-solo roles in oratorio. As a result, he could present an equally high-level performance in a *Bach Passion*; as Don Ottavio in Mozart's *Così fan tutte (Mindenki így csinálja)*, or Count Almaviva in Rossini's *Barber of Seville (A sevillai borbély)*. His other main roles were: Rodophe in Puccini's *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*; Des Grieux in Puccini's *Manon Lescaut*; Edgar in Donizetti's *Lucia di Lammermoor*, and David in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg (A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok)*. Toward the end of his life, he often appeared as a song recitalist at concerts, and appeared also on concert and opera stages abroad, the last time in South America. His most outstanding performances were in Mozart operas; he was a sought-after oratorio singer as well. He was a recipient of the Franz Liszt Prize in 1961, and was honored with the title of Artist of Merit (1968). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Reuter Camillo** (Resicabánya, now Reșița, Romania, 11 February 1874 - Pécs, 5 December 1954) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1901 where, until 1914, he was a demonstrator in the neurological-mental clinic. During World War I he served as head of the military hospital at Zágráb (now

Zagreb, Croatia). In 1917 he became an honorary lecturer in Neurology and Psychiatry at the University of Budapest. From 1918 he was briefly Professor of Neurology and Psychiatry at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and, after the Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920, he was transferred to the University of Pécs in the same capacity, working there until his retirement in 1945. He conducted research on psychopathology, but was also interested in local history and in popularizing touristic publications in journals and magazines. His works include *Data on the Causes of Mental Illnesses (Adatok az elmebajok causistikájához)* (1903) and *Hysterical Attacks Resembling Fainting (Ájulásszerű hysteriás rohamok)* (1908). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rév Lívia** (Budapest, 1916 - ) – Concert pianist. She started her studies at age 9, when she won the *Grand Prix des Enfant Prodiges*. At age 12, she performed with an orchestra. She studied with Leo Weiner and Arnold Székely at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music; with Professor Robert Teichmüller at the Leipzig Conservatory of Music, and with Paul Weingarten at the Vienna Conservatory of Music. She left Hungary in 1946. Madame Rév lives in Paris, with her husband Benjamin Dunn. Rév has performed across Europe, in Asia, Africa, and in the USA in 1963, at the invitation of the Rockefeller Institute. She has been soloist with conductors including Sir Adrian Boult, Jascha Horenstein, Josef Krips, Constantin Silvestri and Walter Susskind. Madame Rév is still active, despite her high age. She is on concert tours in Japan, Hong Kong, the Middle East, Africa and elsewhere, and she also teaches at the *Université Musicale Internationale de Paris*. Each year she gives a public master-class at the *Institut Hongrois* in Paris. She has also appeared in recitals at the Academy of Music and the Palace of Arts in Budapest, and was also featured in a portrait film in Budapest. She has recorded extensively for SAGA, Palexa, and Hyperion. Among the works she recorded are the complete *Préludes* of Debussy, Chopin's complete *Nocturnes*, Mendelssohn's *Songs Without Words*, and Francis Poulenc's *Toccata*. She is well known for her light touch and clarity, and she belongs to the leading piano virtuosos of the world. She is a recipient, among others, of the Ferenc Liszt International Record Grand Prix, the Pro Culture Renovata Hungarica (2006), and was made a French Knight of the Legion d'Honneur (2009). – B: 1031, 1742, T: 7103. → **Weiner, Leo; Székely, Arnold; Érdi, Tamás.**

**Révai, András** (Andrew) (Endre Zsigmond) (Budapest, 3 August 1903 - London, 4 June 1973) – Publicist. He studied at the Universities of Leipzig, Munich and Berlin. He obtained a Doctorate at the University of Leipzig. Following that he lived, alternately, in Hungary and Germany. In Berlin, he established an art dealership called *Pallas Galerie*. In 1935 he settled in England, where he re-established his dealership of paintings under the same name, *Pallas Gallery*. During the same period, between 1938 and 1941, he was a correspondent for *Pester Lloyd* of London. After the disruption of Hungarian-English diplomatic contacts at the beginning of World War II, he established, together with others, the *Free Hungarian Association of England (Angliai Szabad Magyarok Egyesülete)*; he became its president in 1943; and from then on he was, under the name of *Candidus*, the BBC's Hungarian commentator as an external associate. From April 1944, Révai participated in the activities of the *Hungarian Council of England (Angliai Magyar Tanács)*. After the end of World War II, he offered his services to the Hungarian government. He wrote studies and articles on Hungarian subjects in leading English



papers and periodicals in order to improve the reputation of Hungary. After the Communist take-over in Hungary in 1948, he discontinued his contact with Budapest and retired from public roles. After the 1956 Revolution, he started writing again about Hungarian questions, informing the English public. He took part in the editing of *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)*. He published essays in the periodical *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*. He committed suicide. His major works include *A Colloquy between Graham Sutherland and Andrew Revai* (London) (1964) and *From the Other Shore (A túlsó partról)*, selected writings (London) (1975). – B: 1672, 0883, T: 7684.

**Révai Codex** (or Vienna Codex) – A copy of the translation of fragments of the Bible from the Vienna Codex. Miklós János Révai (1750-1807), a monk and linguist, copied it in three copies from the original dated from the beginning of the 16th century, at the Vienna Court Library. They transcribed it onto paper using so-called “monk-Gothic” characters. The accompanying psalm and the translations of the four gospels are contained in the Apocrypha Codex and the Munich Codex. – B: 1031, T: 7659. → **Codex Literature; Révai, Miklós János.**

**Révai, József** (Joseph) (Lederer) (Budapest 12 October 1898 - Budapest 4 August 1959) – Politician, minister, novelist and journalist. He completed a Commercial High School, later becoming a student at the Universities of Budapest and Vienna. During his student years, he joined the anti-war movement, and participated in the socialist revolutionary activities of the Galilei group. In 1917 he was a contributor to the journals *Today (Ma)*, and the *Deed (Tett)*. He was one of the founding members of The Communists' Party in Hungary (*Kommunisták Magyarországi Pártja – KMP*). From its beginnings, he was an associate of the *Vörös Újság (The Red Journal)*. He was a member of the Worker's Central Council of Budapest; he moved to Austria after the collapse of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic (*Magyar Tanács Köztársaság*) on 1 August 1919. He was a contributor to the journals *Proletár* (1920) and *Red Paper of Vienna (Bécsi Vörös Újság)* (1921-1925). He participated at the first congress of the KMP in 1925, and was a member of the secretarial body of the Congress. Révai returned several times to Hungary for illegal party activities, was arrested on 31 December 1930, and sentenced to 3 years' imprisonment. In prison, he wrote one of his large studies: *Marx and the Hungarian Revolution (Marx és a magyar forradalom)* (1932). After he was freed, he moved to Prague and later to the Soviet Union where, until the beginning of 1937, he worked for the Komintern. Between 1937 and 1939 he worked as a journalist for the *Magyar Nap (Hungarian Day)* in Czechoslovakia. After the German occupation of Czechoslovakia, he returned to the Soviet Union. In the period of the “Great Patriotic War” (1941-1945), he was an associate of the Kossuth Radio. He returned to Hungary in the autumn of 1944. At first he worked in Szeged. From 1945 to 1950 he was the editor-in-chief of the Communist newspaper: *Free People (Szabad Nép)*. From the autumn of 1945, he was a deputy in the National Assembly, and a member of the Central Leadership and the Politburo. From 11 June 1949 to 2 July 1950, Révai was Minister of Education. After 1956, he was a member of the Central Committee of *Hungarian Socialist Workers Party (Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt - MSZMP)*. In his works, he insisted on applying the Marxist approach to historical evaluation, many times in a violent manner, in order to analyze the literary and historical developments. He was a member of the Hungarian

Academy of Sciences (1949). Révai was a trend-setting Communist culture-politician in the early years of the Communist rule in Hungary. His works include *Ady* (Budapest, 1945); *Marxism and the Hungarians (Marxizmus és a Magyarok)* (Budapest, 1946); *Issues of Our Cultural Revolution (Kulturális forradalmun kérdései)* (Budapest, 1952), and *Selected Literary Studies (Válogatott irodalmi tanulmányok)* (Budapest, 1960). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1949). – B: 0883, 1031, 1112, T: 7679.→**Ady, Endre; Losonczy, Géza,**

**Révai, Miklós János** (Nicholas John) (Nagyszentmiklós, 24 February 1750 - Pest, 1 May 1807) – Monk, linguist and writer. He studied at the Piarist High School of Szeged and, in the interest of his further education, he joined the Piarist Order; but his passionate nature led to many conflicts. From 1771 he taught at Tata, Veszprém and Nagykároly (now Carei, Transylvania, in Romania). In 1776 he studied theology in Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia); from 1777 he studied drawing and architecture at the University of Vienna. After returning to Hungary in 1778, he was ordained a priest in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, in Romania), where he was an art teacher for a while; later, he became a teacher at the Academy. He resigned his position in 1781, and was a tutor in various places; then, in 1783, became Editor of *A Magyar Hirmondó (The Hungarian Courier)* in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). After this, he became a teacher again. In 1802 he was appointed Professor of Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Pest. Révai suffered persecution for his liberal religious views and for his patriotism. As a poet, he was one of the pioneers of metric poetry. He was the first researcher and publisher of ancient Hungarian literature and the first regular Hungarian stylistics author. In course of his scientific linguistic work – even ahead of Grimm – he was the first to apply the historical process for the explanation of linguistic phenomena. In 1802 he carried on a debate with Ferenc Versegly and his followers, the so-called “iottists”, who discarded the etymological method over fundamental questions of Hungarian grammar. His “*Elaborator grammatica Hungarica...*” (1803-1806), opened up a new chapter in Hungarian linguistics. His methodology of the Hungarian language was adopted by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences at its formation. He was most keen to establish a Hungarian scientific society and published the works of many writers. – B: 1150, 0883, 1031, T: 7659.→**Rájnis, József; Révai Codex.**

**Révai, Mór János** (Maurice John), Révay (Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 24 February 1860 - 7 July 1926) – Book publisher and political writer. He completed his higher studies at the universities of Budapest and Leipzig; then entered his father's, Samuel Révai's bookshop, where he established a publishing department. In 1895, when the Révai Brothers' Literary Institute Co. (*Révai Testvérek Irodalmi Intézet Részvénytársaság*) was formed, he became its managing director. From 1901 to 1905 he was a Member of Parliament. The jubilee edition of the complete works of Mór (Mauric) Jókai and Kálmán (Coloman) Mikszáth appeared under his management. He edited the literary journal *The World of the Novel (Regényvilág)* from 1880 to 1885. He was the editor-in-chief and publisher of the *Révai Great Encyclopedia (Révai Nagy Lexikona)* (21 vols. 1911-1926, 1927, 1935). After World War I, he took an active part in the Hungarian Revisionist Movement. – B: 0883, 1068, 1031, T: 7456.→**Jókai, Mór; Mikszáth, Kálmán; Révai, Sámuel; Revisionist Movement in Hungary.**

**Révai, Sámuel** (Révay) (Sebeskellemes, now Lúky Šarišské, Slovakia, 13 April 1833 - Budapest, 13 November 1908) – Bookshop proprietor and book publisher. In 1856 he settled in Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia) as a bookbinder. In 1859 he purchased the largest local bookshop and transferred it to Pest in 1869. In 1880 expanded it to include a publishing section; then, with his brother Leo, he turned it into a shareholder company under the title Révai Brothers Literary Institute Co. (*Révai Testvérek Irodalmi Intézet Részvénytársaság*), which was soon taken over by his sons Mór (Mauice) and Ödön (Edmund), who gained nationwide reputation for the company. The professional development of the Hungarian book trade is connected with his name; it was he who founded the National Hungarian Book Traders' Society (*Magyar Könyvkereskedők Országos Egylete*). His works include: *On Our National Literature and the Hungarian Book-trade* (*Nemzeti irodalmunkról és a magyar könyvkereskedelemről*) (1887). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Révai, Mór János**.

**Révay, József** (Joseph) (Kecskemét 22 November 1881 - Kecskemét, 19 February 1970) – Writer, literary historian, translator and classical philologist. From 1902 until 1917 Révay was a high school teacher in the countryside. Between 1918 and 1919 he was a high school teacher and principal in Budapest. For his activities during the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (1919), he lost his job in 1920. At this period in his life, he began to work on literature and popular writing. He became one of the contributors to the literary journal *Bluebird* (*Kékmadár*) by 1923. At first, Révay was an official with the Franklin Society and, in 1928, became a lector there. Between 1932 and 1942 he was the editor of the illustrated magazine *Mirror* (*Tükör*). After 1945 he taught at the University of Budapest until his retirement in 1952. Then Révay restricted himself to literary activities. His academic writings on ancient literature were published in domestic and foreign journals. His writings included *Colonel Raevius' Journey* (*Raevius ezredes utazása*), novel (1938); *Walks in Roman Hungary* (*Séták a római Magyarországon*) (1943); *The Panther* (*A párdúc*) novel (1954), and *Multifaceted Antiquity* (*Százarcú ókor*), (1962). He wrote many radio plays. He translated the works of Sophocles, Aristophanes, Plautus, Seneca, Josephus Flavius, Goldoni, Victor Hugo and Thomas Mann, among others. Révay was awarded the Baumgarten Prize in 1943. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7688.

**Révay, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Német-Nagy-Szent-Miklós, now Sînmiclăușu, Transylvania, Erdély in Romania, 24 February 1750 - Pest, 1 April 1807) – Linguist and poet. He was a member of the Piarist Order but, because of differences of opinion with his superiors, from 1778 he lived outside the Order, experiencing severe hardship for years, until in 1802 he was appointed Professor of Hungarian Language at the University of Budapest. He published the *Funeral Oration and Prayer* (*Halotti beszéd és könyörgés*), the oldest Hungarian language relic written between 1192-1195, with explanations in his volume *Antiquitates Litteraturae Hungaricae*. In another work of his, entitled *Elaboratio Grammatica Hungarica*, he provided the first scientific grammatical systematization from a historical viewpoint. Using a historical approach he anticipated the great linguists of the West. He wanted to improve the contemporary use of the language on the basis of its antiquated form, thinking that the changes in a language constitute degeneration and

corruption; in this view, he opposed Ferenc (Francis) Verseghy, who regarded the changes in the language to be a natural development. In the problem of correct spelling or orthography, he also stood in opposition to Verseghy, who believed in the etymological analysis of words. He was called a “jottist” and therefore he would write *atyja, látja*, instead of following the pronunciation of words in writing, a method followed by the “ypsilonists”, who would say *attya, láttya*. In this question, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences adopted Révay’s method. As a poet, he belonged to the old scribe’s (*deák*) school: he wrote elegies and odes in metric form, e.g. *Immortality of the Soul (A lélek halhatatlansága)*. For many years, he played with the idea of forming a scholarly society. – B: 7456, 1031, T: 7456. → **Funeral Oration and Prayer; Verseghy, Ferenc.**

**Révész, Andor** (Andres) (Galgócz, now Hlovovec, Slovakia, 9 October 1896 - Madrid, 13 June 1970) – Writer, newspaper reporter, literary translator. He studied French language and literature at the University of Budapest. He went on a scholarship to Paris where, during World War I, he was considered a citizen of a hostile country. Therefore, in the summer of 1915, he moved to Spain. He wrote literary and political studies. From 1922 until his death, he was the foreign editor of the newspaper *ABC*, in Madrid. He wrote books in Spanish on contemporary international and conflicting issues and translated the works of Mór (Mauric) Jókai, Kálmán (Coloman) Mikszáth and Jenő (Eugen) Herczeg into French and Spanish. In 1945 he had edited an anthology of Hungarian short stories. Several of his novels, as well as a romantic biography, were published in Spanish. His major works include *Alemaní no podía vencer* (Barcelona, 1945); *Antología de humoristas húngaros contemporáneos*, edited and co-translated with Garda Mercadal, (Barcelona, 1945); *Wellington, el duque de hierro*, (Madrid, 1946); *Le edad de amar* (Barcelona, 1952); *Un dictador liberal: Narvaez*, (Madrid, 1953), and *Cualquier tiempo pasado...*(Barcelona, 1957). – B: 1672, T: 7684. → **Jókai, Mór; Mikszáth, Kálmán; Herczeg, Jenő.**

**Révész, Imre** (Emeric Reves) (Bácsföldvár, now Bačko Gradište, Serbia, 16 February 1904 - Monte Carlo, 4 October 1981) – Political writer. He completed his studies in Berlin, Zurich and Paris. In 1926 he obtained a Ph.D. in political science in Zurich. He lived in Paris, then from 1933 in London. In 1930 he established the press agency *Cooperation Press Service and Publishing Office*. At the beginning of 1941, he settled in the United States. His work, entitled *Anatomy of Peace (A béke anatómiája)* (New York, 1945, 1947), and appeared in German under the title *Die Anatomie des Friedens*, (Vienna-Zurich-New York, 1957). In it, he analyzed political “isms” and examined the possibilities of a lasting peace after a victorious war. He lived alternately in the United States and the French Riviera. His other major work was *A Democratic Manifesto* (New York, 1942), in Hungarian: *Demokratikus kiáltvány* (Budapest, 1947). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Révész, Imre Sr.** (Emeric) (Újfehértó, 14 January 1826 - Debrecen, 13 February 1881) – Minister of the Reformed Church, church historian and writer. He studied Theology at the Universities of Debrecen and Vienna (1851-1852), Berlin and Switzerland (1851-1853). He was a Member of Parliament (1861); Minister in Szentes (1861), then in Debrecen (1856); he was Archivist of the Reformed College Library, Debrecen (1867).

He played a leading role against the absolutism of the Austrian emperor. He was an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1859). He was the Editor of the *Hungarian Protestant Church and School Spectator* (*Magyar Protestáns Egyház és Iskola Figyelmező*) (1870-1878). Some of his major works are: *Orientation* (*Tájékozódás*) (1859); *Principles of the Protestant Church Constitution* (*A protestáns egyházalkotmány alapelvei*) (1856); *The Cause of Public Education in the Low Countries* (*A közoktatás ügye németalföldön*) (1858); *János Erdősi* (*Erdősi János*) (1859); *Hungarian Students in Wittenberg* (*Magyar tanulók Wittenbergben*) (1859); *The Biography and Literary Works of Mátyás Bíró Dévai, the First Hungarian Reformer* (*Dévai Bíró Mátyás első magyar reformátor életrajza és irodalmi művei*) (1863), and *Calvinism and the Life of Calvin* (*Kálvin élete és a kálvinizmus*) (1864). He was an Honorary Doctor of the Faculty of Theology of the University of Vienna. – B: 0910, T: 7103. → **Dévai Bíró, Mátyás.**

**Révész Imre Jr.** (Emeric) (Pápa, 30 June 1889 - Budapest, 27 February 1967) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, ecclesiastical, cultural and social historian. He completed his theological and humanities studies in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Montauban, France. In 1916 he received a doctorate in humanities from the University of Kolozsvár. From 1912 he was a substitute professor, from 1913 an extraordinary professor, and from 1914 a permanent professor at the Theology Department of the University of Kolozsvár. He taught church history as full professor at the University of Debrecen, beginning in 1930. In 1920 he was elected minister for the Great Church of Debrecen. Between 1938 and 1949 he served as Bishop for the Cistibiscan Reformed Diocese. From 1913 to 1920 he was a chief contributor to, later assistant editor of the *Calvinist Review* (*Református Szemle*), Kolozsvár; and from 1920 to 1923 Révész edited the Debrecen journal *Faith and Life* (*Hit és Élet*). The new *Hymnbook* (1948) for the Hungarian Reformed Church was produced under his direction. His historical writings focused on Protestant church history, and many questions relating to Hungarian social and cultural history. His was mainly interested in studying the Hungarian Reformation, its struggles with the Counter-Reformation and governing absolutism, as well as the inner contradictions of Protestantism. Imre Révész' significant writings included *Scientific Church History Writing* (*A tudományos egyháztörténetírás*) (1912); *The Teachings of Mátyás Bíró Dévai* (*Dévai Bíró Mátyás tanításai*) (1915); *Péter Bod as Historiographer* (*Bod Péter, mint történetíró*) (1916); *The History of Hungarian Protestantism* (*A magyarországi protestantizmus történelme*) (1925); *The Reformation* (*A reformáció*) (1932); *Chapters Relating to the Church Politics of the Bach-Regime* (*Fejezetek a Bach-korszak egyházpolitikájáról*) (1957), and *Vienna Against Debrecen* (*Bécs Debrecen ellen*) (1966). From 1938 Imre Révész held an honorary doctorate from University of Geneva.. He was elected a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1935, and a full member in 1946. – B: 0883, 0910, T: 7688.

**Révész, László (1)** (Ladislás) (Kecskemét, 10 August 1916 - Bern, 4 November 1999) – Historian and lawyer. He began his university studies at the Reformed Academy of Law of Kecskemét, and in 1938 he obtained a Ph.D. in Law from the University of Szeged. After that, he was a scholarship student at the University of Krakow. Upon returning to Hungary, he was conscripted and entered military service. In 1944 he became a Soviet

prisoner of war. Following his release, he became Professor of the History of Law at the Reformed Academy of Law of Kecskemét. In 1949 he became Professor of Legal History at the University of Budapest; however, he was demoted to be Associate Professor. At the end of October 1956, he became President of the Revolutionary Committee of the University. To avoid being arrested in January 1957, he escaped through Yugoslavia to Switzerland. In the autumn of 1957, he was employed by the Eastern European Institute in Bern, where he was soon promoted to Scientific Chief Associate. He lectured on Eastern European subjects in Fribourg (Freiburg) from 1962, and in Bern and Zurich from 1963. In his research and literary work, he dealt with the historical and social problems of the postwar times in Hungary, as well as Central and Eastern Europe. He wrote his works in German and Hungarian. He was co-editor of the *Ungarn-Jahrbuch*. His Hungarian studies and articles appeared, among others, in the periodical *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, the papers *Vienna Diary (Bécsi Napló)* and the *Guardian of the Nation (Nemzetőr)*. His works include *Imre Nagy, Zur politischen und rechtlichen Bedeutung seiner Ermordung (Imre Nagy - On the Political and Legal Significance of His Murder)* (1959); *Der osteuropäische Bauer (The Eastern European farmer)* (Bern) (1964); *Menschenrechte in der USSR (Human rights in the USSR)* (Bern) (1977); *Staat und Kirche im "realen" Sozialismus, Recht und Wirklichkeit (Church and State in "real" Socialism, Law and Reality)* (1986), *Minderheitenschicksal in den Nachfolgerstaaten der Donaumonarchie – unter Berücksichtigung der magyarischen Minderheit (Fate of Minorities in the Successor States of the Danube Monarchy – in the Context of the Hungarian Minority)* (Vienna, 1990). – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7684.

**Révész, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Dombóvár, 19 April 1960 - ) – Archeologist. He completed his higher studies at the University of Szeged, majoring in Hungarian language and history and completed a special course in archeology (1979-1984). Afterwards he worked as a research student at the Hungarian National Museum, Budapest; after gaining his Degree, he worked as an archeologist at the Otto Herman Museum of Miskolc (1984-1994), and later as Deputy Director of a County Museum. In 1994, he became a Scientific Research Fellow at the Medieval Department of the National Museum in Budapest; later he was Head of the Department, then was appointed Scientific Research Fellow. His field of research is the Hungarian settlement in the Carpathian Basin, and the age of the establishment of the Hungarian State in the Carpathian Basin, in about 896 AD. His best-known excavations are: (1) Hódmezővásárhely to Nagysziget, where in the course of ten years he excavated a 10th - 11th century cemetery; (2) during 1986 and 1990, uncovering cemeteries of the Carpathian settlement era in the area of Karos (east of Sárospatak). The richest 10th century cemeteries became known as a result of these excavations. In the Karos area he also opened up the 10th century cemeteries of Bodroghalom, and those of the 11th century of the Karcsa-Kormoska area. In the 1990s they organized the exhibition for the 1100-year jubilee of the Carpathian settlement and the 1000-year existence of the Hungarian State. On the request of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia - MTA*) he started the monograph series *Finds and Tombs of the 10th – 11th Century Hungary*, and also prepared and treated the bequest and excavated finds of the deceased István (Stephen) Dienes and János (John) Győző Szabó. Under his leadership a Gallery was prepared featuring the Carpathian settlement in the 10th century with its archeological finds. This Gallery was shown in Hungary (Miskolc, Budapest,

Nyíregyháza) during 1995 and 1997, as well as in various museums of Europe (Bologna, Milan, Caen, Toulouse, Turku, and Madrid) during 1998 and 2000. Révész led the historical and cultural-historical exhibition (*Hungaria Regia*) for the Hungarian Year of Europe (1999), held in Brussels. From 2000 to 2002 the traveling exhibition, entitled *The Middle of Europe Around 1000*, was prepared with the cooperation of German, Polish, Czech, Slovak and Hungarian museums and research institutes. In addition to 4 books and 77 papers, he published a series of volumes entitled *Opuscula Hungarica*, reporting on new research results and conferences. – B: 2091, T: 7456.

**Révész, Margit** (Margaret), (Mrs. József Hrabovszky) (Bácsfeketehegy, now Feketic, Serbia, about 50 km south of Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 25 August 1885 - Budapest, 21 April 1956) – Physician and child psychologist. She obtained her Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1911 and, in the same year, founded a private institute for mentally retarded children. In 1917 she became a lecturer in experimental psychology in the College for the Education of Mentally Retarded Children. She conducted research in child psychology. Her works include *Experimentelle Beiträge zur Psychologie der moralisch verkommenen Kinder (Experimental Contributions to the Psychology of Morally Depraved Children)* (1911), *The Psychology of Women from the Viewpoint of Kretschmar's Theory (A nő lélektana Kretschmar tanai szemponyjából)* (1924), and *War-afflicted Children (Háború sújtotta gyermekek)* (1948). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Reviczky, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Tatabánya, 28 March 1949 - ) – Actor. He obtained a diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. At first, he was contracted to the Gergely Csiki Theater (*Csiki Gergely Színház*) of Kaposvár. Later, from 1975 to 1977, he was a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) of Debrecen; from 1977 to 1978 of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Miskolc; and in 1978-1979 of the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) of Kecskemét. From 1979, for 10 years, he played in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) of Budapest and then, for two years, was a member of the National Theater of Budapest. In 1991 he returned to the Comedy Theater. He is excellent in forming ironic and grotesque characters. His more than 110 roles include Claudius in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Trinculo in Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*; Prince Miskin in Dostoyevsky-Gy.Százaz's *The Idiot (A félkegyelmű)*; Trepljov in Chekhov's *Seagull (Sirály)*; Artur Görgey in Gyula Illyés' *Torch-flame (Fáklyaláng)*; Katz in Hasek-Spiro's *Svejk*, and Fjodor Karamazov in Dostoyevskiy's *The Brothers Karamazov (A Karamazov testvérek)*. There are more than 50 feature films to his credit, including *The Plague (A járvány)* (1975); *The Fortress (Az erőd)* (1979); *Without a Trace (Nyom nélkül)* (1982); *Miss Arizona* (1984); *Sztracsatella* (1995); *Hungarian Wanderer (Magyar vándor)* (2004); *The Little Vuk (A kis Vuk)* (1997), and the *Glass Tiger 3 (Üvegtigris 3)* (2010). Among his more than 20 TV films are: *Soldiers (Katonák)* (1977); *Klapka Legion (Klapka légió)* (1983); *Abel in the Country (Ábel az országban)* (1994), and *Lili* (2003). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1986, and the Ajtay Andor Prize in 1991. – B: 1445, 1031 1742, T: 7456.

**Reviczky, Gyula** (Julius) (Vitkóc, now part of the village of Kuzmice in Slovakia, 9 April 1855 - Budapest 11 July 1889) – Poet and novelist. He was born as an illegitimate

son. From the fall of 1873 to the fall of 1874, he worked as an educator in Garamújfalú (now Nová Dedina, Slovakia). From the fall of 1874 to the fall of 1875, he tried to make a living from literary activities and, for a few months, worked as an assistant-editor for the paper, *New Times (Új Idők)*. After many disappointments and six months of misery, he left for Denta in the Banat area, north of Versec (now Vršac, Serbia) to be an educator. He moved to Budapest in 1877, and worked as a journalist. In 1878 he was employed at the newspaper, *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*; during 1878-1882 he wrote for the paper, *The Homeland (A Hon)*. In this period he befriended Komjáthy Miklós and other young opposition novelists. He began his career as a critic and essayist. His writings brought a new point of view, a different approach to the conservative critiques of the time. He fought against epigonism. Reviczky protested through poems against the breach, pessimism, doubt and barrenness of the epoch. In 1884, for a few months, he was the redactor of the paper, *Arad News (Aradi Hírlap)*. It was in Arad (in *Erdély*, Transylvania, now in Romania) that he wrote the long-planned novel entitled *Patrimony (Apai örökség)* (1884). In the fall of 1885 in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), he worked in the editing of the German language newspaper *Pannonia*. In 1886 he was a contributor to the Budapest newspaper, *Independence (Függetlenség)*; from 1887 to the end of his life he was with the newspaper, *News of Pest (Pesti Hírlap)*. He was a member of the Petöfi Society. He died of tuberculosis. His poems of quiet sorrow, with introverted musical lyrics, made him an early precursor of Hungarian symbolism. His omnibus volumes include *Complete Poems of Gyula Reviczky (Reviczky Gyula összes költeményei)*, published by Pál Koroda (1895); *Collected Works of Gyula Reviczky (Reviczky Gyula összegyűjtött művei)*, published by Imre Páku (1944); *His Miscellaneous Poems and Prose (Vegyes költői és prózai művei)*, and *His Poems, Translations* (edited by Németh G. Béla, (Budapest 1969, 1989). – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7679.

**Revisionist Movement in Hungary** – At the end of World War I, the Central Powers, Germany and Austria-Hungary, asked for an armistice on 11 November 1918, trusting in the American President Woodrow Wilson’s policy of 14 peace-points and his promise of plebiscites deciding the fate of disputed territories. At the peace negotiations in Versailles, France, that vital condition was disregarded, and the Hungarian delegates were not even invited or allowed to the negotiating table. They were just summoned to the signing ceremony, where they were forced to place their signatures onto a dictated Peace Treaty on 4 June 1919, which took away 2/3rd of the territory of the 1000 year-old Hungarian Kingdom, together with 1/3rd of its ethnic Hungarian population, that is 3.5 million people – all annexed to Romania, the newly created Czechoslovakia, and the Slovenian-Croatian-Serbian Kingdom (later Yugoslavia). Hungarians regarded the dictated Treaty as unwarranted, unjust and unacceptable, because it was born out of political consideration, completely disregarding the promised plebiscite, thus collectively punishing the people of Hungary. Out of this background was spontaneously born the Revisionist Movement in Hungary, with the slogan: “No, no, never!” (*Nem, nem soha!*), regarding the Peace Dictate imposed upon Hungary by the victorious powers in 1920.

After Count István (Stephen) Bethlen’s government successfully consolidated the internal situation of truncated Hungary, in his speech on 27 May 1927 at Zalaegerszeg, he announced that the time had arrived for an “active foreign policy” with “lawful demands”. This line was strengthened by his speech on 4 March 1928 in Debrecen. In it,



he underlined Hungary's claim for revising the Peace Treaties. From then on, Hungary pursued a revisionist foreign policy until the end of World War II. The Revisionist Movement was advertised in 1931 by the historic trans-oceanic flight from America to Hungary of György (George) Endresz and Sándor Magyar in a single-winged airplane named "Justice for Hungary" (*Igazságot Magyarországnak*). In the 1930s, unexpected help for this movement came from Lord Rothermere, the English newspaper millionaire. With his newspaper articles, he stood by the Hungarian cause. His sentence "Hungary is the natural ally of Britain and France" became the credo of the Revisionist Movement. Lord Rothermere suggested reuniting with Hungary those territories inhabited by a Hungarian majority along the other side of the borders. In his honor, a statue of a woman with a truncated arm and leg was erected on Debrecen's Bem Square, symbolizing the Trianon Peace Treaty.

However, this did not go far enough for radical revisionists. Mussolini, the *Duce* of Italy, sided with the revisionist plan of Hungary, although Hungary had taken part in bitter fighting against Italy during World War I. The *Duce* had this policy because of his political plans in the Balkans. Hitler, the *Führer* very cunningly used Hungary's revisionist policy to further his own political agenda. By promising revision, he cajoled Hungary into an alliance with the Axis Powers. Under Hitler's influence, partial revision did take place as a result of the two Vienna Awards (1938 and 1940): Northern Hungary (*Felvidék* Southern Slovakia) and Sub-Carpathia (*Ruthenia*), northern Transylvania (*Erdély*), and southern Hungary, Vajdaság (*the northern part of Voivodina*) were returned to Hungary.

After World War II, the Paris Peace Treaty on 10 February 1947, as a result of political decision, again with collective punishment of the Hungarian people, took away from Hungary the partially returned territories. In the Communist system imposed under Soviet military occupation, the Revisionist Movement was suppressed. The existence of millions of ethnic Hungarians living under hostile foreign rule beyond Hungary's borders within the Carpathian Basin was hardly even mentioned.

After the political change in 1990, the Revisionist Movement spontaneously revived among patriotic Hungarians everywhere in the Carpathian Basin. However, none of the Hungarian governments have adopted it so far. Instead of fighting for border-changes, the main demand now is territorial autonomy for indigenous ethnic Hungarians under foreign rule in the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1765, 1285, 1865, 1866, 7103, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Bethlen, Count István; Kratochwill, Károly; Rothermere, Lord; Justice for Hungary; Endresz, György; Mussolini, Benito; Hitler, Adolf; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Paris Peace Treaty; Irredentist Movement in Hungary.**

**Rexa, Dezső** (Desider) (Pest, 28 February 1872 - Budapest, 19 November 1964) – Archivist, cultural historian and writer. He studied law and completed a course at the School of Commerce in Budapest. He worked at Alsókubin (now Dolni Kubin, Slovakia) as the archivist of County Árva, and as Director of the Csaplovics library; later, he worked as Archivist of County Fejér at Székesfehérvár, and finally as Archivist of County Pest in Budapest. In his varied activities he also wrote poems, short stories, novels and stage plays. He translated into Hungarian the works of writers from other countries and published lesser-known works of famous Hungarian writers. Apart from his studies on the history of literature, he published notable works on the past history of

Budapest. He wrote in an evocative, anecdotal style. His works include *Catherin* (*Katalin, Katinka, Kati, Kätchen*), short story (1895); *Life is a Novel*, vols. i,ii, (*Az élet – regény. I, II*) novel (1898); *The Wall Paintings of Árva Castle* (*Az árvai vár falképei*) (1912); *The Modern Man* (*A modern ember*) burlesque (1923); *Tabán* (1934), and *Margaret Island* (*Margitsziget*) (1940). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Rezek, Roman** (Sándor, Alexander) (Gödöllő, 3 August 1916 - Sao Paulo, Brazil, 8 May 1968) – Benedictine monk, poet and literary translator. He started his *noviciate* in 1934 at the Benedictine Monastery at Pannonhalma. In 1936 he took his vow and was ordained in the summer of 1940. He obtained a Degree in Education in Hungarian and English, and in 1941 he obtained his Ph.D. In 1940-1941 he was a minister in Celldömölk. From 1941 to 1944 he taught at the Benedictine High School in Kőszeg. In 1944 he was recruited as an army chaplain. In 1945 he became a prisoner of war of the French, but was soon released from the POW camp at *Mailly le Camp* near Paris. He became the chaplain of the Hungarian Catholic mission in Paris. At the end of 1964 he became the Director of the Mission. In the beginning of 1965, his superiors posted him to Brazil. He arrived in Sao Paulo in March of 1965. During his years in Paris, he was involved in literary activities. He wrote poetry; however, after criticism of his work, he stopped writing poems. He translated the works of French thinkers into Hungarian; he dealt intensively with the works of Sartre and Gabriel Marcel. Rezek was the intellectual director of the young immigrant writers' periodical in Paris, called *As It Happens* (*Ahogy Lehet*). Toward the end of the fifties, he became closely acquainted with the works of Teilhard de Chardin, and he directed his translating and research activities into the service of making the works of this French philosopher and theologian known in Hungary. In Sao Paulo, he was a teacher of religion, novitiate master and pastor. From 1975 on, authorized by his superiors, he was able to dedicate his whole life to the study of Teilhard de Chardin. He completed the whole translation of his life's work in 28 volumes; his Hungarian and French commentaries made up 40 volumes. In Hungarian, he published articles in *The Catholic View* (*Katolikus Szemle*), the *New Horizon* (*Új Látóhatár*), and the *South American Hungarian News* (*Délamerikai Magyar Hírlap*). His works include *We Fly Low* (*Mélyen szállunk*) poems (Paris) (1952); *Meditations on Beauty* (*Elmélkedések a szépségről*) (Munich, 1952); *Theory of Knowledge of Teilhard de Chardin* (*Theilhard de Chardin ismeretelmélete*) (Sao Paulo, 1975), and *A Drifting World, Teilhard de Chardin's Theory of Knowledge* (Sao Paulo, 1976). – B: 1672, 0883, T: 7684. → **Hungarian Prisoners of World War II in Western Camps.**

**Rezes, György** (George) (Arad, now in Romania, 1911 - Haifa, Israel, 27 April 1977) – Writer and newspaper reporter. He emigrated to Israel in 1950, and settled in Haifa. In 1961 he started a number of periodicals entitled *Israeli Messenger* (*Izraeli Futár*); *Israeli Courier* (*Izraeli Kurir*), and *The World is Calling* (*Üzen a világ*). He wrote his books when he was living with Haifa resident, Margalit Gondos. His works include *With Ten Nails* (*Tíz körömmel*) reports with Margalit Gondos (Tel Aviv, 1951); *Final Stop* (*Végállomás*) novel, with Margalit Gondos (Haifa, 1954), and *Two Tell it in Israel* (*Ketten elmondják Izraelben*), diaries, with M.G. (Munich, 1960). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Rezler, Gyula** (Julius) (Miskolc, 31 May 1911 - Budapest. 28 October 2001) – Sociologist. He completed his university studies in Budapest, Szeged and Pécs. In 1938 he obtained a PhD in Social History from the University of Szeged, and in 1941 he obtained a PGD in Political Science from the University of Pécs. His main interests were city and labor sociology. At the beginning of the 1940s, he became noticed with his researches of and books on the history of factory workers. In 1948 he escaped to the West. He settled in the USA. From 1957 to 1978 he was Professor of Economics and Director of the Institute of Industrial Relations at Loyola University of Chicago. In 1961-1962 he taught Labor Economy at the University of Ranchi in India. He was Professor Emeritus at the University of New Mexico. In the United States, he was a well-known expert on labor science. He occupied himself with the economic aspects of labor relations and the consequences of technical changes and automation. In his last years he lectured at Hungarian Universities, and was made a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His professional studies appeared mainly in American and European economic and social science periodicals. His Hungarian writings appeared in the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* and *Our Fame in the World (Hírünk a Világban)*. His major work is entitled *Automation and Industrial Worker* (New York, 1969). In 1995 he established a foundation in Hungary for a peaceful solution of labor disputes. B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Rhédey, Countess Claudina de Kis Réde** (? , 1816 - Erdőszentgyörgy, now Singiorge de

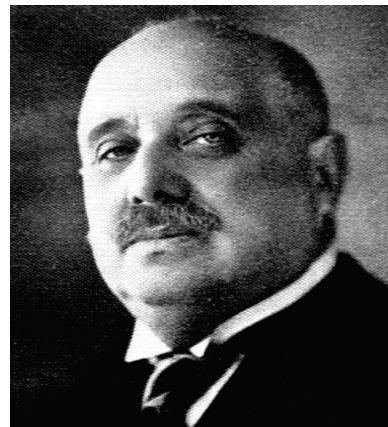


Padure, Transylvania, in Romania, 1 October 1841) – A beautiful Transylvanian countess, descendant of the ancient Hungarian Aba Clan (settled in County Heves, northeast of Budapest after the Carpathian Conquest around 896 AD). Her earliest known ancestor is the 13th century nobleman, *Mikó of Kisrhéde and Szentmárton*. It is a known fact that the Rhédey family received a letter patent from King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) in 1466. The founder of her family's glory was Ferenc (Francis), born in 1611, Lord Lieutenant of County Máramaros and Counselor of Reigning Prince György (George) Rákóczi. When Prince Rákóczi had to resign as Reigning Prince of Transylvania in 1657, the Estates elected Rhédey as Reigning Prince on 2 November. The life of her aristocratic relatives continued for two centuries. In a morganatic union, Countess Rhédey married Prince Alexander, the brother of Prince-Elect Charles of Württemberg, a *Hussar* Colonel, stationed at Graz, who often visited Hungary, where he must have met her. She died young (aged 24, for unknown reasons), and was buried in her Transylvanian family estate at Erdőszentgyörgy. Her son, Ferenc (Francis) from her morganatic marriage, was made Prince Teck in 1863, and married the Royal English Princess Maria Adelhaida. Their daughter later became Queen Mary, the wife of King George V of England, thus Countess Rhédey was the great-grandmother of George VI and great-great-grandmother of Queen Elizabeth II. Queen Mary went to Erdőszentgyörgy in County Udvarhely, Transylvania and decorated the grave of Countess Rhédey with a memorial plate. The present Crown Prince Charles publicly acknowledged by saying that “Claudina, Countess Rhédey, the grandmother of Queen

Mary, my great-grandmother, was a Hungarian”. Biography: Laura Lengyel. Mrs. Daniel wrote a biographical novel on Claudina, Countess Rhédey. – B: 1068, 1078, 1160, 7456, T: 7658, 7456.

**Ribbentrop, Joachim von** (Wesel, 20 April 1893 - Nuremberg, 16 October 1946) – German diplomat and foreign minister. As the son of an army officer, he was educated in Switzerland, France, England and in Canada. From 1911 on, he worked in London in the import business. When he moved to Canada, he worked in Montreal, Quebec, at the Canadian Pacific Railroad and, finally, he was employed as a journalist in New York and Boston. At the outbreak of World War I, he returned to Germany and joined the German army. On the front he was seriously wounded, and was decorated with the Iron Cross. In 1918 he served at the War Ministry and, as a member of the German delegation, he attended the Paris Peace Conference. After the War he worked as a salesman. In 1932 he joined the National Socialist German Workers Party – NSDAP, and soon he became Hitler’s advisor in foreign affairs. First, he was Ambassador to London in 1936. In February 1938 he became Germany’s Foreign Minister. In the fall of that year, he and Count Ciano, his Italian counterpart, worked out the First Vienna Award, which returned to Hungary a Hungarian-populated strip of Slovakia (*Felvidék*). At the arbitration process, Ciano wanted the restoration of ante-Trianon status quo, that is, giving back the whole of North Hungarian (now Slovak) territory to Hungary, while Ribbentrop insisted that only the Hungarian populated belt should be returned. In 1940, the two foreign ministers decided the Second Vienna Award, which returned to Hungary the mostly Hungarian populated northern Transylvania (*Erdély*) and the Szeklerland (*Székelyföld*) from Romania. (Romania was compensated for the loss of northern Transylvania in July 1941, when the German and Romanian Armies occupied Bessarabia and northern Bukovina in the Soviet Union, which Romania had annexed). On 23 August 1939, in Moscow, Ribbentrop and Molotov signed the infamous Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, which made possible the outbreak of World War II. During the war, Ribbentrop was a background figure. At the end of the war, he was arrested and charged with war crimes at the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial; he was found guilty and executed. – B: 1312, 1031, T: 7103.→**Ciano, Count Galeazzo; Hitler, Adolf; Stalin, Joseph; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II.**

**Richter, Gedeon** (Ecséd, northeast of Hatvan, 23 September 1872 - Budapest, 14 December 1944) – Pharmacist. He was a research student for three years at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), also studying Art. He obtained his Pharmacology Degree at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest in 1895. He was a trainee in several pharmacies in Budapest and later, from 1897 to 1901, he studied up-to-date methods of preparation of medicines in Germany, France, Italy and England. In 1901 he sold his inherited property at Ecséd and purchased the *Black Eagle (Fekete Sas) Pharmacy* on Üllői Street in Budapest. In his laboratory he produced for the first time organically therapeutic medicines in



Hungary, such as adrenaline, obtained from the adrenal gland to raise blood pressure (Tongem Suprarenal, etc). It was from this pharmacy laboratory that he developed the first pharmaceutical factory, which he expanded abroad in the form of agencies, the first in Milan in 1908, then subsidiary companies in Bucharest and London, as well as commission stores in 32 countries. During World War II, according to the newly introduced Jewish laws, his leading position was revoked and he was expelled from his own factory, but later reinstated. Finally, in 1944, he became a victim of the pro-Nazi Arrow Cross men. – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.→**Szálasi, Ferenc.**

**Richterite** [Na<sub>2</sub>Ca(Mg,Fe)<sub>5</sub>Si<sub>8</sub>O<sub>22</sub>(OH)<sub>2</sub>] – Greenish mineral occurring in 2 mm thick and 10 mm long columns of jadeite. It was thought formerly to be diallage; József Krenner identified it as amphibole; it was collected by the Zsigmond (Sigismund) Széchenyi Expedition. – B: 1078, 7674, T: 7674.→**Széchenyi, Count Zsigmond; Krenner, József Sándor.**

**Richter, János** (John) (Győr, 4 April 1843 - Bayreuth, 5 December 1916) – Conductor. He was descended from musical parents, reared in the German language. In 1853 he was a choral singer of the court choir in Vienna. Between 1860 and 1865, he studied at the Vienna Conservatory, while playing the horn in the orchestra of the Kärntnertheater of Vienna. On the recommendation of Wagner, he became the chorus master of the Opera House in Munich in 1867. In 1868-1869 he was a conductor there. Having become acquainted with the music of Wagner, he became his enthusiastic follower and collaborator. From 1876 he was one of the celebrated leaders of the Bayreuth Festival. Between 1871 and 1875, Richter was conductor at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Budapest, taking the place of the composer and conductor Ferenc Erkel. Here he also introduced Wagner's music dramas above everything else; he revived *Lohengrin*, introduced the *Flying Dutchman (A bolygó hollandi)* (1873) and *Rienzi* (1874), and he revived Gounod's *Romeo and Juliet* (1872), Weber's *Der Freischütz (A bűvös vadász)* (1821), etc. After 1875 he was the center of musical life in Vienna, the celebrated conductor of Wagner presentations at Bayreuth. He appeared as a guest conductor in numerous cities. In 1897 he settled in Manchester where, between 1900 and 1910, he was conductor of a symphony orchestra. During the last years of his life, the high point of his conducting was the first performance of Béla Bartók's Symphonic Poem *Kossuth* in Manchester. János Richter, with a romantic approach, was one of the greatest conductors of his time. Although he conducted mainly Wagner's works, he was also a well-known interpreter of the Viennese classical masters. He retired in 1910. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7684, 7456.→**Erkel, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla.**

**Rideg, Sándor** (Alexander) (Törtel, 12 February 1903 - Budapest, 8 February 1966) – Writer. His father was a servant for a noble family. He grew up in the country. In 1919 Rideg enlisted in the Hungarian army. He later worked as a factory employee, as a Junior Hungarian State Railway Officer, and then as an apprentice baker. In 1925, Sándor Rideg became a leading member of the Socialist Workers' Party. As a result of his involvement in the workers' movement, Rideg was repeatedly arrested. In July 1927, the authorities confiscated an illegal press in his apartment. Until 1944, he was under constant police surveillance, and later, he was transported to a concentration camp. From 1945 to 1947

Sándor Rideg was the President of the Csepel Free Port Operational Committee. For several years afterwards, he was a member of the Writing Corps of the People's Army. As a writer, Rideg first appeared on the scene in 1931. His novels appeared in the papers *Voice of the People* (*Népszava*), *Our Age* (*Korunk*), *Hungary* (*Magyarország*), and *Bridge* (*Híd*). Humor and love of storytelling characterized his style. Sándor Rideg's best known writings include *Signal to Depart* (*Indul a bakterház*), novel (1943); *Trial by Fire* (*Tűzpróba*) novel (1949); *The Mirror-hearted Gingerbread Hussar* (*A tükrösszívű huszár*) short stories, (1950), and *Under Cold Stars* (*Hűvös csillagok alatt*), short stories (1965). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize three times (1950, 1951, 1952), and the Kossuth Prize (1954). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Riedl, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Garamladomér, now Ladomer, Slovakia, 12 September 1856 - Budapest, 7 August 1921) – Historian of literature and essayist. He obtained a Ph.D. in Pedagogy and Humanities from the University of Budapest. While still a student, he became a writer for the newspaper, *Pest Journal* (*Pesti Napló*). It was in the pages of the paper that his first studies appeared (focusing on Petőfi, Béranger, Zsigmond Kemény and Walter Scott). Between the years 1879 and 1881, Riedl studied at the universities of Berlin, Paris and Vienna. From 1881 until 1904, he worked as a vocational high school teacher in Budapest. From 30 December 1904 until his death, Riedl was Professor of Hungarian Literary History at the University of Budapest. From 1900, he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. His studies were characterized by a conservative world-view, artistic sensitivity, a colorful literary style, and an attraction to the French artistic style. He particularly encouraged Renaissance research; he proved that Kálmán Thaly's *Kuruc Ballads* were only imitations. Riedl's most noted writings were *The Principal Directions of Hungarian Literature* (*A magyar irodalom fő irányai*) (1896); *Shakespeare and Hungarian Literature* (*Shakespeare és a magyar irodalom*) (1916); *The Life and Works of Vörösmarty* (*Vörösmarty élete és művei*) (1937), and *The History of Hungarian Drama, vols. i, ii*, (*A magyar dráma története, I-II*) (1939-1940). He also wrote excellent textbooks: *Rhetoric* (*Retorika*) (1888) and *Poetics* (*Poetika*) (1889) both were used for decades. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1896. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Riedl, Szende** (Besztercebánya, now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia, 15 March 1831 - Budapest, 15 October 1873) – Linguist. From 1847 he studied at the Seminary of Nagyszombat. With the outbreak of the 1848 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, he took a teaching position at his birthplace. After relinquishing his priestly vocation in 1852, Riedl became a high school teacher in Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia). By 1854 he was a professor in the Hungarian Department at the University of Prague. It was here, with the help of renowned scholars (Schleicher, Curtius) that Riedl started to occupy himself with linguistic studies. Returning to Hungary in 1861, Riedl earned his living as a high school teacher in Pest. In a memorandum, he asked the ruling authorities to dismiss German teachers from schools in Hungary, and allow only those to teach, who knew Hungarian. In 1863 Riedl was a private tutor for comparative linguistics. From 1866 on, he had a tenured position at the Pest University, teaching German Language and Literature. Riedl wrote a number of textbooks and scholarly tracts, and simultaneously collected material for formally systematizing grammar for the Hungarian Academy of

Sciences. Riedl was editor of several journals, including *Critical Pages (Kritische Blätter)*; *Literary Pages (Irodalmi Lapok)* (1860); another *Critical Pages (Kritikai Lapok)*; *New Era (Új korszak)* (1865-1866), and *Hungarian Revue (Ungarische Revue)* (1869). His other important publications included *Hungarian Grammar (Magyarische Grammatik)* (1858) and *The Main Outlines of Hungarian Linguistics (A magyar nyelvrendszer alapvonalai)* (1859). Riedl was made a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1858. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7688.

**Ries István** (Stephen) (Küngös, 14 November 1885 - Vác, 15 September 1950) – Lawyer, politician. He obtained his Law Degree from the University of Budapest. In 1912 he opened a law practice. He was a member of the Galileo Society from the time he was a student. In World War I he became a POW in Russia. After returning home, in the period of the Hungarian Soviet Council Republic during 1919, he was a Professor at the People's Party School, as well as Minister of Education. Later, as a soldier of the Red Army, he participated in the northern Hungarian campaign against Slovakian forces. After the abolition of this regime, he emigrated to Vienna, and later returned home, practicing as a lawyer again. In 1924 he joined the Social Democratic Party (SZDP) where, from 1943, he was in the leadership. During his activity as a lawyer, he repeatedly defended the members of the workers' movement. In 1945, he became a member of the interim National Assembly. From 21 July 1945 to 17 July 1950, he was Minister of Justice. From 1948 to 1950, he was a member of the Hungarian Democratic Party (MDP) Central Committee. During his ministership the new Constitution was adopted by the Parliament (law XX of 1949). In this period those laws were adopted, which reflected the big social changes. He was a member of the Hungarian Soccer Referee Body and Chairman of the Hungarian Soccer Association. Based on fictitious charges, he was arrested on 17 July 1950. He died in prison; he was rehabilitated posthumously in 1956. B: 0883, T: 7679.

**Riesz, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Győr, 22 January 1880 - Budapest, 28 February 1956) – Mathematician. He studied at the University of Budapest, the Zürich Polytechnic, and the University of Göttingen. He worked as a high school teacher at Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia) and later in Budapest. In 1907, his first work of note was presented to the Academy of Sciences in Paris. From 1911, he was acting professor of mathematics; from 1912 associate professor and, from 1924 full professor at the University of Kolozsvár. Since Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) ceased to be on Hungarian territory after the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920), the University of Kolozsvár was transferred to Szeged, so Riesz continued his mathematical research and lecturing there. He had the lion's share in making the University of Szeged one of the world centers of mathematical research. In 1922, together with Alfred Haar, he founded and edited the journal *Acta Scientiarum Mathematicarum*. In 1945 he was Vice-Chancellor of the University of Szeged. In late 1945 he became Professor of Mathematics at the University of Budapest, where he worked until his death. In 1945, Riesz received the Grand Prix of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and became a corresponding member of the University of Paris at the Sorbonne, and an honorary doctor of the universities of Szeged, Budapest and Paris. The best-known result of his mathematical studies was on the field of the Riesz-Fischer theorem of real functions. He played a part in the development of the



concept of abstract spaces and was one of the founders of a new branch of mathematics: functional analysis. His discoveries gave the foundation for the theory of function spaces, linear operations and subharmonic functions. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1916, ordinary 1936, honorary, 1955). His monograph, published in Paris in 1913, entitled *Les systèmes d'équations linéaires à une infinité d'inconnues* was considered epoch-making in its significance. His book: *Leçons d'analyse fonctionnelle* (with Béla Szőkefalvi Nagy) proved a great success. He was a recipient of the Grand Prix of the Academy, and twice recipient of the Kossuth Prize. A minor planet the *Frigyesriesz* (1980 TG) was named after him. – B: 0872, 0883, 1867, T: 7456. → **Haar, Alfréd; Riesz, Marcell.**

**Riesz, Marcell** (Győr, 16 November 1886 - Lund, Sweden, 4 September 1969) – Mathematician and younger brother of Frigyes Riesz. He studied at the University of Budapest between 1904-1906 and 1907-1908, while he spent the 1906-1907 academic year at Göttingen University, and that of 1909-1910 in Paris. In 1909 he obtained his Ph.D. in Mathematics. In 1911 he went to Sweden, worked for *Acta Mathematica* in Lund. From 1912 to 1926 he was a reader at the University of Stockholm. In 1926 he became Professor of Mathematics at the University of Lund, where he worked until his retirement. He gave lectures in a number of other countries as well. He received honorary doctorates at the universities of Lund and Copenhagen. He was also in contact with Hungarian mathematicians; he wrote a paper with his brother as co-author, and several of his articles appeared in the *Acta Scientiarum Mathematicarum* of Szeged. Riesz gained international reputation with his trigonometric series. He achieved his most significant results in the potential theory, wave diffusion, and the mathematical problems of quantum mechanics. He discovered the multi-dimensional new analogue of the Riemann-Liouville integral. He founded a famous school of mathematics; his students included H. Cramér, Einar Hille, Lars Garding, Lars Hörmander, and other eminent mathematicians. Under his influence, Lund became one of the European centers of mathematical research and teaching. His works include *Neuere Untersuchungen über trigonometrische Reihen* (1924); *Intégrales de Riemann-Liouville et solution invariante du Problème de Cauchy pour l'équation des Ondes* (1937). A minor planet, the *Marcelriesz* (2000 JE) was named after him. – B: 0883, 1967, T: 7456. → **Riesz, Frigyes**

**Right to Resist** – The fundamental right of the Hungarian nobility to resist, was instituted and promulgated in the Golden Bull (*Arany Bulla*) of King Andrew (András) II in 1222, on the basis of Paragraph 30. The English Magna Carta 1215 provided similar rights. The section declares that every Hungarian king, before he is crowned with the Holy Crown of St Stephen (István), must sign a contract of fealty, guaranteeing the freedom of the nobility. Were he to break this sacred trust, the nobility would have the right to resist, oppose and deny the king, without any charge of “*lèse majesté*”. This right of resistance, together with the right of free election of kings, was abrogated in Hungary by the Diets of 17 November and 10 December 1687, and in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) by the 3rd point of the *Diploma Leopoldinum*. – B: 0942, 1031, T: 7661. → **Golden Bull; Diploma Leopoldinum.**



**Rigler, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Dunamocs, 4 November 1868 - Budapest, 30 August 1930) – Physician. He completed his medical studies at the University of Budapest in 1891, then he became a demonstrator in the Institute of Public Health, becoming the assistant of József (Joseph) Fodor during serological experiments. From 1899 he was Professor of Public Health at the Medical Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), from where, after the 1920 Trianon Peace Dictate, he moved to the University of Szeged and, from 1926 to 1930, he taught at the University of Budapest. He was an excellent textbook writer and editor of practical handbooks. His fields of research were public health in schools and balneology. He was the organizer of the state medical officer courses. His works include *Methods of Hygienic Studies (Az egészségügyi vizsgálatok módszerei)* (1894); *Das Blut mit Typhusbacillen inficierter Thiere*, with J. Fodor (1898), and *Brief Textbook of Public Hygiene and Epidemiology (A közegészségtan és a járványtan rövid tankönyve)* (1922). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

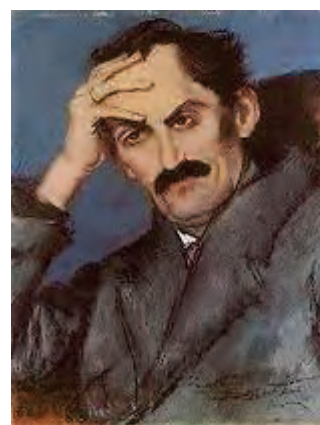
**Rigó, Magda** (Máramarossziget, now Sighet, Romania, 6 August 1910 - Budapest, 5 September 1985) – Opera singer (soprano). She studied at the Franz (Ferenc) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, from 1928 to 1933, under the direction of Béla Szabados. She made her debut in the Opera House of Budapest as *Amelia* in Verdi's *Masked Ball (Álarcosbál)* in 1935. During the years 1935 to 1963 she was a soloist of the Opera House. She was an excellent actress with a strong voice, which made her powerful in her roles. She appeared a number of times as guest artist at the Staatsoper in Vienna, also in Bucharest and Sofia. She also appeared as the partner of famed singers like Benjamino Gigli, Aureliano Pertile, Helge Roswaenge and Set Svanholm. Her roles included *Aida* of Verdi; *Tosca* of Puccini; *Cio-Cio-San* in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly (Pillangókisasszony)*; Dorabella in Mozart's *Così fan tutte (Mindenki így csinálja)*; Elza in Wagner's *Lohengrin*, Senta in Wagner's *Flying Dutchman (A bolygó hollandi)*; Santuzza in Mascagni's *Cavalleria rusticana (Parasztbecsület)*, and Agatha in Weber's *Der Freischütz (A bűvös vadász)*. She was presented with the title of Merited Artist (1963). – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456. → **Losonczy, György**.

**Rijeka** → **Fiume**.

**Rimay, János** (John) (Alsósztrégova, now Dolná Strehová, Slovakia, circa 1570 - Divény, now Divín, Slovakia, between 9 and 11 December 1631) – Politician, poet, a well-known writer of the late Renaissance in Hungary. He was a landowner, descendant of the gentry in County Nógrád. His father was in the service of Bálint (Valentin) Balassa, with whom, from his early youth, he formed a close friendship. Later, he came into contact with the most prominent people in the country. In 1605, Rimay joined the uprising led by István (Stephen) Bocskai. His primary responsibility was to carry out secretarial tasks for the Principality of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1608, István Illésházy gave Rimay the assignment of being the representative of the Hungarian Estates in the Committee sent to ratify the Peace Treaty of Zsitvatorok in Constantinople, which ended the Fifteen Years' War between the Ottoman Empire and the Habsburg Monarchy on 11 November 1606. János Rimay later stepped into the service of the Thurzó family. Receiving the mandate of Imre (Emeric) Thurzó, Rimay participated in the 1619 Hungarian Diet at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and, along with his

master, supported Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen's political direction. In the fall of 1620, Rimay once again fulfilled the post of diplomat in Constantinople. From 1621 until his death, he lived in his Mansion of Alsósztrégo. Due to Balassa's influence, Rimay wrote love, courtly and religious poetry, as well as sententious verse patterned on neo-Stoic philosophical concepts. János Rimay wanted to publish all of Balassa's poetry. The preface to this planned edition is an important snapshot of the state of development of Hungarian literary knowledge. Rimay's poems appeared in numerous publications alongside Bálint Balassa's verses from the 1630s on. Modern editions centering on János Rimay include *The State Papers and Letters of János Rimay of Alsósztrégo and Rima (Alsósztrégovai és rimai Rimay János államiratai és levelezése)* (1887); *The Writings of János Rimay (Rimay János Munkái)* (1904), and *The Complete Works of János Rimay (Rimay János Összes művei)* (1955). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7688.→**Balassi, Bálint; Bocskai, Prince István; Bethlen, Prince Gábor.**

**Rippl-Rónai, József** (Joseph) (Kaposvár, 23 May 1861 - Kaposvár, 25 November 1927) – Painter. In 1884, Rippl-Rónai enrolled in the Munich Academy; but by 1887 he was in Paris. For two years he worked alongside Mihály Munkácsy, and was briefly inspired by his influence. He was then involved in contemporary French artistic circles. It was at this time that he became friends with Aristide Maillol, the renowned sculptor, with whom he shared an artist studio in 1892, and whose portrait he later painted. Rippl-Rónai worked in France until 1901. After the turn of the century, Rippl-Rónai returned to Hungary permanently. In December 1900, he staged an exhibition of his paintings, but the Hungarian public did not yet appreciate his talent. At this time, he went through his “black period”, which was characterized by decorative Secessionist coloring, later replaced by a fresh pastel technique and impressionistic forms. With his 1906 Budapest exhibition, József Rippl-Rónai became a great success. From this time on, the painter lived near Kaposvár, working in a place known as the “Rome villa”. It was there that he painted his “pointillist secession” pictures. Rippl-Rónai took part in the establishment of the Hungarian Impressionists and Naturalists Circle (*Magyar Impresszionista és Naturalista Kör – MIENK*), and in the West (*Nyugat*) movement. In 1914 Rippl-Rónai was interned in Paris with the outbreak of World War I. It was only in February 1915 that he could return to Hungary. Rippl-Rónai's paintings included *Woman in a White Polka-Dot Dress (Nő fehérpettyes ruhában)* (1889); *My Aged Mother (Öreganyám)* (1892), and *When a Person Lives Only from his Memories... (Amikor az ember visszaemlékezéseiből él...)* (1904). After the war he painted the portraits of Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz, Mihály (Michael) Babits, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, and a *Self-Portrait (Önarckép)* (1926), now in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence. Rippl-Rónai was a member of the French Nabis group of artists, and the most significant Hungarian painter among Post-Impressionists and Secessionists. His painting technique involved rich colors, and courageously stylized play with lines and decoration. His memoirs appeared in 1911 and 1957. Kaposvár established an Artists' Prize in his honor. He was a leading figure among modern Hungarian painters. –



B: 0883, 1031, 1105, 1124, 1257, T: 7688.→**Munkácsy, Mihály; Ilosvay Varga, István; Lyka, Károly; Móricz, Zsigmond; Babits, Mihály; Szabó, Lőrinc.**

**Riszdorfer Ödön** (Edmund) (Rissdorfer) (Batthyánpuszta, 26 September 1893 - ?, 1944) – Inventor. He read Law and had a career in commerce. As an amateur photographer he began getting engaged in the automation of cameras in the 1920s. After several years of work, he had two solutions patented. In a fully automatic apparatus the exposure-time was directly regulated by a photoelectric cell. He also constructed a semi-automatic apparatus in which he employed a photoelectric cell, but the setting of the shutter's speed was done manually. In October 1930, he applied for his first patent, followed later by several others. With his inventions, Riszdorfer revolutionized the camera industry. After the presentation of his first automatic apparatus, it was the largest companies that entered into contracts with him, e.g. Eastman-Kodak, Kodak, Voigtländer, Gamma etc. He had his own shop in Budapest. His inventions proved pioneering, and he might have been the first in the world to render various problems in photography automatic. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7456.

**Ritoók, Emma** (*Gálszécsi*) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 15 July 1868 - Budapest 3 April 1945) – Poet, novelist, literary translator, esthete. She studied in Budapest, Leipzig and Paris, obtaining her Ph.D. in philosophy in 1906. She was a librarian in the Metropolitan Library (*Fővárosi Könyvtár*). In 1897 she won the science prize of the Szigligeti Association from Nagyvárad with her paper *The Natural History Trend in Literature*. In 1905 she distinguished herself by winning the competition with the theme for a novel entitled *Alone On a Straight Path* (*Egyenes úton – egyedül*), put out by the publishers of the leading magazine *New Times* (*Új Idők*). In her pre-war works she treated the issue of the modern working, single woman in a progressive and feministic way, while after World War I she became, through her works, a spokeswoman for revisionism. She wrote poems, did literary translations, esthetic studies, as well as research into literary history. She was the first writer to present her readers with the literature of the northern countries. Her main works are: *The Theory of János Arany on Epic Poetry* (*Arany János elmélete az eposzról*) textbook (1906); *The Great Chance* (*A nagy véletlen*) novel (1909); *Four Around the Fire* (*Négyen a tűz körül*) short stories (1911); *Hostile World* (*Ellenséges világ*) short stories (1911); *Dark Months* (*Sötét hónapok*) poems (1920); *Le probleme de la Hongrie*, with Sarolta Geöcze (1920); *The Adventurers of the Spirit*, vols. i,ii (*A szellem kalandorai, I,II*) (1921, 1993); *Pan's Redemption* (*Pán megváltása*) mystic play (1908), and *Two Lives of Sándor Gyárfás* (*Gyárfás Sándor két élete*), novel (1933). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7679.→**Revisionist Movement in Hungary.**

**Ritoók, Zsigmond (1)** (Sigismund) (*Gálszécsi*) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 5 January 1870 - Budapest, 1 October 1938) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1893. Until 1895 he was a research student in the No. 1 Clinic of Internal Medicine, and until 1902 practiced as a demonstrator. In 1910, he became an honorary lecturer, and from 1911 to 1935 he was the senior physician of the Rókus Hospital in Budapest. In 1931 he was made titular associate professor; between 1933-1935, he was Director of the Metropolitan Hospitals. From 1903 to 1908 he was a

member of the Judicial Medical Council; from 1909 to 1917 its Secretary and, from 1920 to 1938, its President. His works include *Data for the Etiological Relationships of Arteriosclerosis (Adatok az arterio-sclerosis aetiológiai viszonyaihoz)* (1896); *On the Value of Blood Pressure Determination in a Living Patient (Az élőbeli vérnyomás-meghatározás értékéről)* (1909). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Ritoók Zsigmond (2)** (Sigismund) (Budapest, 28 September 1929 -) – Historian, linguist. He completed his high school studies in Budapest, and studied for his Education Degree at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, also completing a B.A. course, majoring in Latin and Greek. In 1968 he earned a Degree in Education in Hungarian Language, to teach in high schools; and in 1986 he obtained a Ph.D. From 1952 he worked as a demonstrator at the Department of Greek Language and Literature; thereafter, he worked as a teacher in the Flóra Martos High School of Óbuda (northern suburb of Budapest) for twelve years. Later, he returned to the University of Budapest and was active in the Ancient History Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1986 he was professor at the Department of Latin Language and Literature, where he was also Head of Department from 1987 to 1993, retiring in 1999. For nearly six decades, he was engaged in the research on Greek and Latin literature, history of ancient times, and the esthetics of antiquity, concurrently with his teaching activities, encompassing several generations. He is a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1990 ordinary 1993), President of the Section for Linguistic and Literary Scholarship of the Academy (1996-1999); since 1990 he has been a member of the Academy of Europe (London) and, since 1994, a corresponding member of the Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften. His works include monographs: *The Greek Rhapsodoi (A görög énekmondók)* (1973) and *The Golden Age of Greek Culture (A görög kultúra aranykora)* with János Sarkady and János György Szilágyi (1984). He also edited books: *Everyday Life in Ancient Greece (Régi görög hétköznapok)* (1960); *The Theatre and the Stadium (Színház és stadion)* (1968); *Sources for the History of the Aesthetics of Music in Greece (Források az ókori görög zeneesztétika történetéhez)* (1988), and *Greek Historians (Görög történetírók)* (1988). His distinctions include the Albert Szent-Györgyi Prize (1992), the Péter Pázmány Prize (1997), the Széchenyi Prize (2001), the Middle Cross of Honor with the Star of the Republic of Hungary (2008), and the Bólyai Prize (2009). – B: 1031, 1817, 2062, T: 7103, 7456. → **Szilágyi, János György.**

**Robay, János** (John) (Romich, Achmed pasa) (Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 1819 - Baghdad, 10 September 1855) – Physician, *Honvéd* Medic, Turkish head-physician. He acquired a Medical Degree at the Military Medical Academy of Vienna in 1846, after which he served in Italy. As a senior medical officer he fought throughout the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg oppression, alongside the 12th Hussar-regiment. When the war ended, he fled to Turkey in September 1849; in Vidin he was converted to Islam and became a Turkish medical officer. Under the name Pasha Achmed, he served in Egypt and Iraq as Head Physician. He perished during the Baghdad uprising. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rochel, Antal** (Anthony) (Neukirchen, Austria, 18 June 1770 - Graz, Austria, 12 May 1847) – Physician and botanist. After studies abroad in Bohemia and England; obtained his Medical Degree at the Josephinum of Vienna in 1792, then he worked as a medical officer in the army. He was taken prisoner by the French and, when freed, he continued to live in France, later in Belgium. In 1798 he practiced as a private physician in England and later in Moravia in 1800, followed by his visit to Hungary. In 1820 he became gardener in the botanical garden of the University of Pest until his retirement in 1840. Well-known for his description of the Bácság flora, he was the author of some plant-geographic studies. His works included *Naturhistorische Miscellen über den nordwestlichen Karpath in Ober-Ungarn* (1821) and *Plantae Banatus Rariores* (1828). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rock Chapel** (*Sziklakápolna*) – A Chapel of the Pauline Monastery of Buda in Budapest, artificially carved into the rockface from one of the naturally existing caves of Mount Gellért in 1926, in imitation of the cave of Lourdes in Southern France. The Pauline Monastery was built there in 1934, marking an important stage in the twentieth-century movement of the reorganization of the Order. In spite of the frequent dissolutions in recent centuries, the Paulines resumed their activity in their monastery at Buda in 1989. Their chapel is one of the most interesting ecclesiastical monuments of the Hungarian Capital. The Pauline Order (*Pálosok* – named after Saint Paul the Hermit) is the only monastic order of Hungarian origin. It was founded by Blessed Özséb around 1270, had monasteries at Budaszentlőrinc, close to Buda, and in a part of Óbuda called Fehéregyháza. These monasteries were destroyed during the Ottoman Turkish occupation of Hungary (1526-1686), and the returning monks established their new monastery in Pest on the site of the later University Church. The Habsburg Emperor József II (Joseph, 1780-1790) dissolved the Order in 1786.

In recent times, there were a number of plans to reorganize the Order, but in vain. Between the two World Wars, the Paulines of Poland supported the plan. Finally, the Pauline Monastery on the southern slope of Mount Gellért, and a Chapel were built in 1926; the Chapel was designed by Károly (Charles) Lux. This cave chapel was consecrated in honor of “Our Lady of Hungary”. Károly (Charles) Weichinger designed the monastery in the romantic style in 1934. After World War II, when the Communist government under Soviet military occupation took over, the Order was again dissolved. On Easter Monday of 1951, the Rock Chapel was surrounded by the secret police (AVH), and the monks were carried off, the relics in the chapel were destroyed, and a 2-meter high concrete wall was erected, thus blocking the entrance to the chapel. The monastery then served as a hall of the Residence for the students of the Institute of the Hungarian State Ballet. The Order restarted its activity in 1989, and the Rock Chapel was restored. The chapel is in the care of the Pauline monks. The way from the church to the monastery leading through the chapel was dedicated to king Saint Stephen (Szent István). The Rock Chapel consists of two parts: one is named after Saint Iván, a hermit who was once living in the natural upper cave, while the lower part is an artificially made system of caves. This latter is the place where the relic of Saint Paul the Hermit, a small piece of his bone, is safeguarded over the altar. The chapel is decorated with the motives of an ancient Christian chapel discovered in the desert of Thebes by Hungarian archeologists. – B:

1793, T: 7456.→**Özséb, Blessed; Pauline Order; State Security Police; Pauline Friars of Paraguay.**

**Röck, István Jr.** (Stephen) (Pest, 1 November 1812 - Budapest, 10 November 1882) – Engine builder. In 1840 he took over his father's workshop, which started to produce smaller agricultural machines. In 1853, he manufactured the first manual and horse-driven threshing machine. Late in 1857, he produced machines for the printing trade. In 1859, he exhibited the first steam thresher outfit, where the English engine-builder, Shuttleworth, was also present at the trial run. Late in the 1860s, his workshop mainly produced steam flour-mill installations, while in 1894 he set up installations for manufacturing steam engine boilers, ship engines, well-sinking machines, silk factory installations, and for constructing machinery for tobacco factories. He introduced boilers with heating pipes of corrugated iron. In his plant, he brought together a number of types of work: metal and iron foundry, workshops for boiler-making, iron and wood-turning lathes, and workshops for plumbers, locksmiths, carpenters, cartwrights, and others. Later, the *April 4 Engineering Works* was developed from his factory. – B: 0883, 1921, T: 7456.

**Rockenbauer, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 14 January 1933 - Naszály 26 November 1987) – Naturalist and TV-editor. He studied at the University of Budapest and obtained a Degree in Education, majoring in Geography and Biology. In 1970 he completed a course in mountaineering. His first and last place of work was in Hungarian Television. He mainly directed documentaries dealing with nature. He was a founding member of the editorial board of the Hungarian TV Channel Natura, from 1978 the first workshop in Hungary dealing with the filming of nature. He took films along the coastal strips of the Mediterranean countries, and also in India, Nepal, Antarctica, North and South America, as well as Oceania. He shot films in Hawaii, on the Kilimanjaro, and in Qualido (Val di Mello, Italy), as well as in Pamir. In the High Tatra of the Carpathians, he climbed all the highest peaks. His famous TV films include the *One-and-a-half Million Steps in Hungary (Másfélmillió lépés Magyarországon)* and its continuation, *And Another One Million Steps (És még egymillió lépés)*. The result of his trip to Antarctica was the film, *A Bit of Antarctica*. His work entitled *In the Track of Sunshine (A napsugár nyomában)* comprises 13 parts, covering every part of the Earth, and received the appreciation of a number of international nature-film authors. He died at the foot of Mount Naszály in the Danube-bend, aged 54 and, at his request he was buried at Zengővárkony at the foot of the Mecsek Mountain. He was the creator of Hungarian TV nature-films His books include *What the Map Relates (Amiről a térkép mesél)* (1986). His name is enshrined on the peak Kéktúra in Southern Transdanubia; there is also a hostel bearing his name and a memorial plaque on his home in Budapest. – B: 1031, 1742, T: 7456.

**Rodé, Iván** (Budapest, 6 November 1910 - Budapest, 13 July 1989) – Physician, radiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1936 and, from then on, he was a correspondent for the Radium and X-ray Institute there. From 1951 he was a correspondent of the National Oncological Institute and, from 1961, was in charge of radiation therapy units. He became a Professor and Head of the newly established and first Onco-radiological Chair in Hungary, and organized the training for

qualification in this field. He also launched the functioning of the first cobalt instrument in Hungary in 1958, and installed the ultra-high tension radiation treatment using a concentric accelerator. A number of his studies and books (also in other languages) are still valuable sources. His works include *The Basic Principles of Radium Therapy (A radiumtherápia alapelvei)* (1948) and *Clinical Onco-radiology (Klinikai onkoradiológia)* (1984). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rodolfo** (Rezső Gács, Gross) (Budapest, 16 May 1911 - Budapest, 25 January 1987) – Conjurer. He learned his trade from a Chinese pearl merchant and from Zuárd Odry. At first they appeared on stage together; but from 1929, Rodolfo worked alone. He became a familiar artist in clubs and on the stages of Budapest, and later on the stages of varieties like the Arizona, Clarusse, Alpine Village and Moulin Rouge, and the Grand Circus. He teamed up with the Latabárs, Kamill Feleki and Alfonzo. He appeared in every large town of Europe including Lausanne, Paris and London. His last appearance was at the Microscope Stage (Mikroszkó Színpad) on 13 January 1986. His forte was his manual skill. He was at home in mindreading, memotechnique, suggestive sleights of hand and the art of pickpocketing on stage. He knew about 5000 tricks and combinations. He was President of the Artists' Union. His works include *Beware, I am Cheating (Vigyázat, csalok)* (1959), and *The Rodolfo Conjuror Book (Rodolfo bűvészkönyv)* (1965). He was awarded the titles of Merited Artist (1969), and Outstanding Artist (1971). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Rodostó** (in Greek: Rodosto, in Turkish: Tekirdağ, in Turkey) – The place of exile of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, and his entourage from 1721 to 1735. The town is situated on the northern coast of the Sea of Marmara, 135 km west of Istanbul. The Bay of Tekirdağ is enclosed by the great promontory of the mountain which gives its name to the city, Tekir Dağ: “Tekir” means the one who wears the crown, and “Dağ” means mountain: a spur about 2000 ft. that rises into the hilly plateau to the north. Between Tekirdağ and Şarköy is another mountain, Ganos Dağı. The history of the city of Tekirdağ dates back to about 4000 BC. It was ruled by Greeks, Bulgarians and Venetians, and finally by Turks. In the Ottoman period the city was in succession a part of the vilayet (province) of Rumelia, Kaptanpaşa, Silistre and Edirne. In 1905, the city had a population of about 35,000; of whom half were Greeks, who were exchanged with Muslims living in Greece in 1923. The Tekirdağ today is a commercial town and site of many holiday homes, and the location of the Namuk Kemal University. In the city there is the Rákóczi House, now a Museum, in a 17th century Turkish house, where the Hungarian national hero, Reigning Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II lived during his exile from 1720 till his death in 1735. Today, the Museum is the property of the Republic of Hungary. The replica of the house is in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). The church of Panagia Rheumatocratissa contains the graves of other Hungarians who took refuge there with their leader. Rodosto/Tekirdağ is visited by many Hungarians, having become a place of national pilgrimage. – B: 1031, 1440, T: 7103.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Rofusz, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 19 August 1946 - ) – Film director. His interest in cartoon and animation film-making started while he was a high school student. During his studies, he took special drawing and animation courses. He started to work at the

Hungarian film studio (Pannonia Film) as a set designer, set painter and animator. In 1968, he joined the Pannonia Film Studio and participated in making the film *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*) (1973), and also partnered Marcell Jankovics in the animation project *Gusztáv* (*Gustavus*). In 1974, he made his first animated film: *A kő* (*The Stone*), and later, for *A légy* (*The Fly*) (1980), he received the Academy Award for Animated Short Film in 1981. Rófusz was not allowed by the Communist regime to leave the country to attend the Oscars. However, without his knowledge, somebody accepted the award for him during the show. He lived and worked in Toronto, Canada from 1988 to 1992, when he returned to Hungary. His other films include *Deadlock* (*Holtpont*) (1982); *Gravity* (*Gravitation*) (1984); *Ceasefire!* (*Tűzet szüntess!*) (2003), and *A Dog's Life*. Rófusz is one of the most popular cartoonists in Hungary with an international reputation. He is the first Hungarian cartoonist to win an Oscar. He is the recipient of a number of other awards, including the Don Quixote Prize, Krakow Prize (1981), the Béla Balázs Prize (1982), the OIAF Award (1984), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Jankovics, Marcell (2)**.

**Rogerus** (Terre Maggiore, Italy, between 1201 and 1205 - Spalato 14 April 1266) – Prelate. He was born in Apulia in southern Italy, and became the chaplain of Jacob Pecorari (1232-1244), as well as that of English Cardinal John Toletanus (1244-1249). He first went to Hungary in 1233, and in 1241 and 1242 he was Archdeacon of Várad (later Nagyvárad, now Oradea in Romania). Between 1243 and 1249 he was Archdeacon of Sopron; in 1249 Canon of Zagreb and, from 1249, Archbishop of Spalato. He survived the Tartar invasion of 1241-1242 in Hungary, and the “Lament” (*Carmen Miserabile super Destructione Regni Hungariae per Tartaros facta*), which he wrote about the invasion, proved a valuable source of Hungarian history. The pope made him archbishop at the request of Cardinal Toletanus, as a result of which he was not on good terms with the Hungarian court or with the citizens of Spalato. He was buried in front of the entrance of the cathedral of Spalato. His works are included in Károly (Charles) Szabó's *The Lament of Master Rogerus, Canon of Várad* (*Roger mester váradi kanonok siralmas éneke*) (1861), and *The Lament of Master Roger on Hungary Devastated by the Tartars* (*Roger mester siralmas éneke a tatároktól elpusztított Magyarországról*), translated by Tihamér Turchányi (1904). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Rogue** (*Betyár*) – The hero of Hungarian folk romanticism, an outlaw, who either wanted to escape his draft into the Austrian army, or was an escapee from justice, living in the forests or in desolate places. He robbed strangers and the rich, but never touched the poor, and often cooperated with the Hungarian population against Austrian oppressors. The first half of the 19th century was considered to be the golden age of the *betyárvilág* (era of the highwayman). The legendary outlaws of this era were Bandi Angyal (around 1760-1806), Jóska Sobri (1809-1837), Sándor Rózsa (1813-1878), Márton Vidróczky (1837-1873) and Jóska Savanyú (1845-1907). – B: 0942, 1231, T: 3240.→**Highwaymen's Time; Rózsa, Sándor, Sobri, Jóska; Savanyú, Jóska; Vidróczky, Márton**.

**Rogue's Song** – A kind of Hungarian folk song, very different from the regular folk songs. It is rooted in the period of fighting by the insurrectionist armies against the



Habsburg oppression at the turn of the 17th century. These songs were known as “wandering songs”. They are simple and spontaneous, and quite distinct from the so-called bandits’ and robbers’ songs. – B: 0942, T: 3240.

**Roheim, Géza** (Budapest, 12 September 1891 - New York, 7 June 1953) – Ethnographer, and psychoanalyst. He studied at the universities of Budapest, Berlin and Leipzig, and obtained his doctorate from the University of Budapest in 1914. He became acquainted with Freud’s ideas at the German universities. In 1914 he received a PhD in Geography from the University in Budapest. Roheim worked in the Ethnographic Department of the Hungarian National Museum in Budapest. Between 1928 and 1931 he traveled on an ethnographic collecting assignments to French Somalia, Central Australia, Melanesia, and among the Yuman Native Americans of Arizona. Due to economic hardships in Hungary, he emigrated to the United States in 1938. Until 1939, Géza Roheim worked at the Worcester State Hospital and, in 1939, opened a private practice in New York. In 1947 he collected artifacts from Navajo Indians. His research of Hungarian folk beliefs and customs broadened into a thorough ethnographic examination of the topic, which was published in book form in 1925. Roheim emphasized studying a folk culture by looking at its numerous historical layers. In his publications, he analyzed authentic ethnographic materials from a psychoanalytic perspective. His books include *The Origin of the Term Magical Power (A varázserő fogalmának eredete)* (1914); *Animism, Magic and the Divine King* (1930); *The Eternal Ones of Dream* (New York) (1945), in French (Paris) (1970); *Psychoanalysis and Anthropology* (New York) (1950); *Hungarian Shamanism: Psychoanalysis and the Social Sciences. Vols. i,ii,iii* (1951); *Hungarian and Vogul Mythology* (1954); *Origine et fonction de la culture* (Paris) (1972), and *Psychoanalytical Analysis of Primitive Cultures (Primitív kultúrák pszichoanalitikus vizsgálata)* (Budapest) (1984). Géza Roheim was awarded a Freud Prize in 1921. – B: 0883, 1031, 1672, T: 7688. → **Gallus, Sándor; Vászolyi, Erik.**

**Rökk, Marika** (Marie Karoline) (Cairo, 3 November 1913 - 16 May 2004, Baden bei Wien) – Actress, singer, dancer. She was Egyptian born, of Hungarian descent. She started her career as a child actress. From 1922 she appeared on the stage as a professional dancer, not only in Budapest, but also with the company of the Hoffmann girls on the stages of the Moulin Rouge of Paris and, from the late 1920s, on Broadway. In the 1930s, on the stages of Europe (London, Paris), she scored successes as a soubrette. In 1931, she was the prima donna of the Royal Orpheum. In 1932 she became a member of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) in Budapest. In 1933 and 1935 she was a member of the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), in 1936 that of the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*). For a few years she worked abroad, mainly in Germany, as an actress in films and operettas. Towards the end of World War II, she visited Hungary, playing repeatedly as a guest artist in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs (where she played also in the early 1930s). Leaving Hungary again, she appeared regularly on German stages. She performed again at the Operetta Theater of Budapest in 1992. Her trademark was her Hungarian accent. She was a famous world star. Her roles include Katja in Imre (Emeric) Kálmán’s *Countess Maritza (Marica Grófnő)*; Tamara in M. Eisemann’s *The Star of the Circus (A cirkusz csillaga)*, and Sally in L. Lajtai’s: *Old Orpheum (A régi Orfeum)*. There are 37 feature films to her credit including *Why Sailors*

*Leave Home* (1930); *Train of Ghosts (Kisértetek vonata)* (1933); *Karussel* (1937); *Wild Rose (Vadrózsa)* (1939); *Die Tzardasfürstin (Gypsy Princess – Csárdáskirálynő)* (1951), and *Der letzte Walzer (The Last Waltz)* (1978). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Rolla, János** (John) (Kötelek, 30 September 1944 - ) – Violinist. He received his qualification from the Franz (Ferenc) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest in 1969, where he was a student of Dénes Kovács. In the same year, he won third prize in the violin competition of the Hungarian Radio. Since 1963 he has been leader of the Franz Liszt Chamber Orchestra. He became especially known in concert halls of the world as a chamber musician. His partners included Maurice André, Jean-Pierre Rampal, Alexander Schneider, Henryk Szeryng and Tamás Vásáry. He was the founder of the Art Days of Zemplén. For his efforts to acquaint people in Hungary and abroad with Hungarian musical culture, he was presented with the title of Merited Artist in 1981, and awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1985. In the category of the arts, the French government gave him the distinction of Chevalier of the Legion of Honor in 1991, and he also received the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 1994. He was elected honorary freeman of Sárospatak in 1996. – B: 1031, 1742, T: 7456.→**Kovács, Dénes; Vásáry, Tamás.**

**Romanian Atrocities in Transylvania** (*Erdély*, Transylvania, now in Romania) – In the 14th century, there were only 389 Vlach (Romanian) villages in Transylvania. The Vlach population in 1700 was only 250,000; by 1784 it had increased to 787,000; by 2002 the Romanian population had reached some 5.5 million. As the Vlach/Romanian population grew in Transylvania by immigration, so grew their intolerance against the Hungarian population; and when the circumstances were favorable, the intolerance turned into killings and massacres. For example: on 7 November 1784, freebooters Horea, Closka and Crisan (*Hóra, Kloska, Krisán*) massacred the Hungarian population of Verespatak (now Roșia Montană), Abrudbánya (now Ambrutus), Offenbánya (now Baia de Arieș) and many other places. The uprising lasted for 6 weeks against Hungarians. On 9 May 1849, Iancu's Vlachs ransacked and burned down the same town and killed almost its entire Hungarian population. On the night of 8 January 1849, Romanian insurgents, under the command of Axente Sever, raided the city of Nagyenyed, massacred about 700-800 Hungarians, and burned down the large library of the Reformed College. In 1848, in the village of Kisenyed, 40 Hungarian families fled into the fortified church and defended it for three days against Romanian insurgents. After negotiations, the Hungarians were granted free withdrawal. Despite the agreement, the Romanians attacked the villagers and massacred 175 people, including older people and children. During World War II, on 26 September 1944, at Szárazajta, the Soviet army was followed by Maniu's Romanian free troops, led by Captain Gavril Oltenau. In the schoolyard, using an axe, they beheaded 13 Hungarians, including a woman. Many were beaten and the village ransacked; 72 people were taken to the concentration camp of Földvár (with some 3000 Hungarian detainees) of only four returned. During the past 80 years of Romanian rule, since the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920 annexed Transylvania to Romania, Hungarians in Transylvania have been discriminated against, oppressed and regarded as second-class citizens by the Roman authorities. While in 1910, Hungarians made up 32 % of the

Transylvanian population, under constant pressure their number decreased to under 20 % in 2002. – B: 0891, 0890, T: 7103.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Rombauer, János** (John) (Lőcse, now Levoca, Slovakia, 28 May 1782 - Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 12 February 1849) – Painter, a representative of the Hungarian Biedermeier painting style. He studied in Pest as a student of János Jakab (John James) Stunder. In 1806, a Russian Count took him to St. Petersburg, where he painted a number of portraits as court artist. The level of his paintings varies somewhat, but his knowledge was improved by copying the paintings of old masters at the Hermitage during 1810. In 1824, he returned to Hungary and worked at Eperjes until his death. His works include the portraits of *Ignác Feszler* (1824) and *Ferenc Kazinczy* (1825). He painted the altarpiece *Christ and Doubting Thomas* in 1834. At Eperjes, a commemorative exhibition of his works was held in 1963-1964 (cf. in *Művészet*, May 1964). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Rómer, Flóris** (originally Ferenc) (Francis) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 12 April 1815 - Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 18 March 1889) – Archeologist and art historian. He entered the Benedictine Monastic Order in 1830, and obtained a PhD in Philosophy. He taught at the Győr Secondary School from 1839, and became a High School teacher in Pozsony from 1845. He took part in the 1848-1849 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, earned the rank of captain, and was sentenced to 8 years of prison during the Bach Era. Upon his release in 1854, he taught and tutored at several locations. He moved to Pest, left the monastic order, and became clerk of manuscripts at the Academy of Sciences, then a High School principal from 1862, and University Lecturer from 1868. He was appointed Canon at Nagyvárad in 1877. He edited the Győr History and Archeology booklets together with Károly Ráth between 1861 and 1868, and edited the *Archeology Bulletin* from 1868 to 1873, in which many of his studies appeared. It is to his credit that the VIIIth International Conference of Archeologists and Anthropologists was held at Budapest in 1876. Rómer was one of the founders in the field of scientific archeology. He was a founding member of the Hungarian Historic Society. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him to an ordinary membership in 1864. Many of his works appeared in book form, including *Bakony* (1860); *Art Guide (Művészeti kalauz)* (1866); *The Old Pest (A régi Pest)* (1873), and *Ancient Wallpaintings in Hungary (Régi falképek Magyarországon)* (1874). His unpublished diary of many volumes, illustrated with his own drawings, is a valuable resource in the areas of Hungarian archeology, art history, and preservation of heritage buildings. – B: 0883, 1144, 1257, T: 7675.→**Ráth, Károly; Lipp, Vilmos; Bach Era.**

**Romhányi, József** (Joseph) (Nagytétény, 8 March 1921- Budapest 7 May 1983) – Poet, novelist, artist, writer. He graduated from the High School of Music in Budapest and became the dramaturge of the Hungarian Radio in 1951. From 1957, he was the artistic director of the National Concert and Stage Management. 1960-1962 he was the artistic director of the entertainment department of Hungarian Television. From 1962 to the end of his life, he was the dramaturge of the Musical Department of the Radio. He was the lyricist of many classical compositions, such as Sugár Rezső's *Hunyady Oratorio* (1953); Horusitzky Zoltán's *Báthory Zsigmond* (1960) and Ránki György's opera *Muzsikus Péter*

(1963). He translated opera librettos, such as Gluck's *Orpheus*, Rossini's *Le Comte Ory*. He also wrote the script of numerous operetta and cabaret shows. He was the scriptwriter of popular cartoons including *Mézga Aladár's Strange Adventures (Mézga Aladár különös kalandjai)*; *The Next Please – Dr. Bubo*. His wide popularity was due to the Hungarian translation of the dialogues in the William Hanna and Joseph Barbara cartoon *The Flintstones (Frédi és Béni a két kőkorszaki)*. He translated the script of T.S. Eliot, on which the musical *Cats (A macskák)* was then cast. Lasting creations of his were also numerous books for children such as *Tales of Misi (Misi meséi)* (1969); *Story of the Mouse's Tail (Mese az egér farkinácjáról)* poem-story (1966, 1969); *Bömbi* (1967, 1999); *Ten Little Piglets (Tíz pici coca)* poem-story with pictures, (1969); *Mézga Aladár's Strange Adventures*, fiction novel (1974, 2000); *Doctor Bubo*, humoristic, sketch-volume with drawings by Béla Ternovssky, (1979, and 7 editions); *Donkey's Ear (Szamárfül)* satirical poems, (1983, and 7 editions), and *The Family Mézga (A Mézga család)* (2003). He was a gifted poet, a sought out and popular lyricist, literary translator and "artist emeritus" (1983). – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, 1257, T: 7679

**Romsics, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Homokmégy, 30 March 1951 - ) – Historian. His higher studies were taken at the Teachers' Training Institute, Szeged, where he read Hungarian Literature and History (1970-1974); later, he studied History at the University of Budapest (1974-1976). Between 1974 and 1977 he was an archivist of County Bács-Kiskun, Kecskemét. From 1977 to 1985 he worked at the Institute of Historical Science of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1983 he obtained a Ph.D. in History. From 1986 to 1991 he was Deputy Director at the Hungarology Institute. He taught at the Department of Modern Hungarian History of the University of Budapest from 1991 to 1997; in the same year he became professor at the University. He taught as a guest professor at the Hungarian Institute of Indiana University, USA, intermittently from 1993 to 1998. In 1999 he was on a Széchenyi Scholarship. Since 1999, he has been General Secretary of the Hungarian Historical Society and, since 1991, he has been a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His books include *Count István (Stephen) Bethlen's Political Career 1901-1920 (Gróf Bethlen István politikai pályaképe 1901-1921)* (1987); *István (Stephen) Bethlen. A Political Biography (Bethlen István. Politikai életrajz)* (1991); *American Peace Plans for Post-war Hungary. ed., (Amerikai béketervek a háború utáni Magyarországról)* (1992); *Our Place and Destiny in the Danube Basin (Helyünk és sorsunk a Duna-medencében)* (1996); *The Trianon Peace Treaty (A trianoni békeszerződés)* (2001), and *The 1947 Peace Treaty of Paris (Az 1947-es párizsi békeszerződés)* (2006). He is a recipient the Pro Renovanda Cultura Hungariae (1999), the Academy Prize (2000), and the Széchenyi Prize (2005). – B: 0874, 0878, 1031, T: 7103.

**Romzsa, Tódor György** (Theodore George) (Nagybocskó, now Veliky Bichkiv, Carpatho-Ukraine, 14 April 1911 - Munkács, now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine, 1 November 1947) – Greek-Catholic cleric of the Munkács Diocese in Sub-Carpathia (Part of historic Hungary before 1920 and between 1939 and 1944 allotted to and part of Czechoslovakia between 1920 and 1939 attached to the USSR in 1945, now Ukraine). After attending secondary school in Huszt (now Khust, Ukraine), from 1930 on he studied Philosophy and Theology at the Gregorian University in Rome. He returned to

Munkács in 1935. After military service in the Czechoslovak army and having been a parish priest for some years, in 1939 he became spiritual leader and lecturer in philosophy at the Ungvár Seminar (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine). In 1944 he was consecrated Bishop of the Munkács Diocese. After the Russian Army occupied Sub-Carpathia in 1944 and the territory was attached to the Soviet Union, Romzsa refused to sever the relations with the Vatican and urged the priests of the diocese to resist the pressure to join the Russian Orthodox Church. N.S. Khrushchev, then Secretary of the Ukrainian Communist Party, asked for and received permission from Stalin to liquidate him. A team of the MGB (Ministry of State Security), under the command of Pavel Sudoplatov, made plans to kill him. As he did not die in an arranged road accident and the subsequent beating, and was recovering at the Munkács hospital, an agent, planted there as a nurse, forced him to inhale a lethal drug. He was buried in the crypt of the Ungvár Cathedral that was later turned into an Orthodox Church. In November 1997, at the Russicum Collegium in Rome, an international scientific conference was organized to commemorate the 50th anniversary of his death. – B: 1053, T: 7683.

**Róna, Emy** (Budapest, 20 February 1904 - Budapest, 17 December 1988) – Graphic artist and painter. She studied under the direction of Manó Vesztróczy at the Industrial Drawing School (*Iparrajziskola*), Budapest. She started her creative career in 1921, when she joined the editorial board of the journal, *Theatrical Life (Színházi Élet)*. Her name became known with her illustrations of the storybook of Piroska Tábori, entitled *Dani Dugó (Dani Cork)*. Between 1926 and 1928 she worked in Paris as a contributor for a satirical paper, and pursued further studies at the Colarossi School and the Julian College. She also organized an exhibition in the Galeria Zodiaque, together with her sister, Klára. Emy Róna provided illustrations for the poems of Ady, Baudelaire and Verlaine. From 1928 she again lived in Budapest, working for newspapers, journals, e.g. *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*, *Theater Life (Színházi Élet)*, and the book publisher, *Atheneum*. She studied fresco painting in Rome under Ferruccio Ferrazzi from 1934 to 1936. She won a prize (gold diploma) for graphic art at the New York World Exhibition. Her specialization was illustrating fairy tales. She illustrated almost 400 books, the best-known being *John the Brave (János vitéz)*; *Oz, the Miracle of Miracles (Óz, a csodák csodája)*; *The Finest Fables from the Thousand and one Nights (Az ezeregyéjszaka legszebb meséi)* (in multiple variations); *Andersen's and Grimm's Fables*; *Fawn of the Old Auntie (Öreg néne őzikéje)*; *Bambi*, etc., and she also made drawings of Nudes (1970). She held group and individual exhibitions at the National Salon (1937, 1940), Budapest; Dürer Hall (1966) Zürich (1975), Ervin Szabó Library of Budapest, and the Salgótarján School Gallery. She was made an Artist of Merit (1983) and received the "For Children" Prize in 1987. – B: 0883, 1922, T: 7456. → **Tábori Piroska; Ady, Endre.**

**Róna, Magda** (Magdalene) (Budapest, 21 May 1902 - Budapest, 21 May 1989) - Dancer, choreographer, stage manager and educationalist. She studied calisthenics in Alice Madzsar's school, where she soon became a teacher, and, after Alice Madzsar's death, Director of her Teachers' School. As a teacher and choreographer, she joined the avant-garde theatrical movements in the late 1920s, and took part in the theatrical experiments of her husband, Ödön (Edmund) Palasovszky. During 1945 and 1946, together with her husband, she was artistic director of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), and later that

of the Workers' Theater (*Dolgozók Színháza*). Her expressive, chamber-style compositions and numerous calisthenic dramas represent an individual aspect of modern Hungarian dancing and choreography. Her works and solos include *Bimini* (1928); *Gothics (Gótika)* (1930), and *Walls (Falak)* in A. Madzsar's *Shackles (Bilincsek)*. She promoted surrealist and avant-garde theatrical movements. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Madzsar, Alice; Palasovszky, Ödön.**

**Róna, Viktor** (Budapest, 17 August 1936 - Budapest, 15 January 2004) – Dancer, choreographer and ballet director. He studied at the school of the Opera House of Budapest, and later continued his studies at the State Ballet Institute. He received his diploma in 1954; but as early as 1950, he became a member of the Opera House and, from 1957, its solo dancer. He spent one year in Leningrad in the master class of A. Puskin. He was one of the outstanding classic dancers of his generation, equally successful in *danseur noble* roles as in demi-character roles. He appeared as a guest artist on almost every ballet-stage of the world, and was the partner of several world-famous ballerinas in the 1960s: Margo Fonteyn, L. Daydé, G. Samtsova. Between 1974 and 1980 he was the leading soloist and ballet master of the Norwegian National Ballet. From 1980 to 1982 he was leading ballet master of the Paris Opera, the citadel of classic ballet. He was a regular teacher of the school of R. Hightower in Cannes. He was a guest professor in Tokyo, Bonn, Stockholm and Berlin. His roles include Desire in Petipa's *The Sleeping Beauty (Csipkerózsika)*; Orion in L. Seregi's *Sylvia*; Alber in Lavroskij's *Giselle*; Prince in Vojnone's *The Nutcracker (Diótörő)*; title role in L. Seregi's *The Wooden Prince*; James in Bourneville's *Les Sylphides*; title role in L. Seregi's *Spartacus*, and Orion in L. Seregi's *Sylvia*. He received the Kossuth Prize (1965), the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1963), the title of Merited Artist (1972), the title of Outstanding Artist (1976), and the White Rose of Knighthood of Finland. – B: 1445, 1105, T: 7456, 7103.

**Rónai, András** (Andrew, Avram) (Römer) (Budapest, 14 September 1932 - Tel-Aviv, Israel, 4 April 2005) – Actor, director. He began to act at the age of 10 in a children's theater and in a film. In 1949 he emigrated to Israel, learned Hebrew and, in 1950, he played in the military theater. From 1953 to 1963 he was a member of the Ohel Theater. In 1963 he became a member of the Israel National Theater, and later became its life member. For many years, he devoted his summer holidays to the Hungarian-language theater, where he played the leading role in F. Molnár's *The Play's the Thing (Játék a kastélyban)*. In 1958 he played in German as a guest artist in the Theater der Courage of Vienna. He was Director at the theater of Békéscsaba in Hungary in 1990, and that of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, Romania) in 1992. He appeared in several hundred radio plays on the Israeli Radio, which also featured Hungarian authors. He played leading roles in numerous TV plays on Israeli TV, and appeared in some 40 feature films, including *Somewhere in Europe (Valahol Európában)*. His roles include George in Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men (Egerek és emberek)*, Dandy/Ficsúr in Molnár's *Liliom*, later adapted into the Rodgers and Hammerstein musical play *Carousel*; Dorante in Molière's *Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme*; Falstaff in Shakespeare's *The Merry Wives of Windsor (A windsori víg nők)*; Pandarus in Shakespeare's *Troilus and Cressida*; King Philip in F. Dürrenmatt's *King John (János király)*. His translations include F. Kishont's *Marriage Certificate (Házasságlevél)* (1990) and Chanoch Levin's *The Labor of Life*

(*Mesterség az élet*) (1991). He was awarded the Nordau Prize (1963), the Herzel Prize (1972), State Prize (1973), Klatshkyn Prize (1990), and the Pro Cultura Hungarica Prize (1992). – B: 1445, 1105, T: 7456, 7103.

**Rónai, Pál** (Paulo) (Budapest 13 April 1907 - Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, 1 December 1992) – Literary translator, linguist. From 1925 to 1932 he studied at the University of Budapest and at the University of Paris, Sorbonne. He became a French-Latin-Italian teacher and he obtained his Ph.D. in 1930. Between 1934 and 1940 he taught Italian and French in Budapest. He translated short stories, essays and books from different languages into Hungarian. In 1940 he traveled to Rio de Janeiro on a Brazilian scholarship. He remained in Brazil. Until his retirement in 1978, he taught in a high school in Rio de Janeiro. At the same time he was a guest professor at universities, a radio editor, a publishers' lector, and a literary translator. He transplanted into Portuguese the works of Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi, Frigyes (Frederick) Karinthy, Ferenc (Francis) Molnár, among others, and writings of Brazilian authors into Hungarian. In addition he translated German, French and English authors. He edited several anthologies. He established the Association of Brazilian Translators. His major works include *Balzac e a Comedia Humana* (Rio de Janeiro-Porto-Allegre-Sao Paulo, 1947, 1957); *Antologia do Conto húngaro*, which he translated and edited (Sao Paulo-Bahia, 1958, 1967, Rio de Janeiro, 1975); *Encontros com o Brasil* (Rio de Janeiro, 1958); *Contos húngaros*, anthology, edited (ibid., 1964); *Antibabel ou O problema das linguas universais* (Sao Paulo, 1970); *Latin Smile (Latin mosoly)* selected studies (Budapest, 1980); *Dicionário Universal Nova Fronteira de Citações* (Rio de Janeiro, 1985); *Witches' Saturday (Boszorkányszombat)* anthology of Brazilian short stories (Budapest, 1985). In 1977 he was given the Translators' Commemorative Medal from the Hungarian PEN Centre, and in 1981 the International Translators' Award. – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7684. → **Kosztolányi, Dezső; Karinthy, Ferenc; Molnár, Ferenc.**

**Rónai, Zoltán** (Újpest, 21 November 1924 - ) – Writer, newspaper reporter, literary translator. He went abroad at the age of 20. Since 1950 he has been living in Madrid. He completed his university studies in Salzburg and Madrid; he took his diploma exam in the Faculty of Humanities of the University of Madrid. Between 1958 and 1968 he worked as a translator in the Spanish Ministry of Education. Between 1959 and 1968 he was an associate of the Hungarian channel of the Spanish National Radio, and its head from 1968 to 1975. From 1975 until his retirement in 1989, he was a translator for the Spanish radio-television (RTVE). Since 1964 (under the name of Zoltán Ónódi) he has been a reporter in Madrid for the Radio Free Europe. His writings have appeared since 1948 in Western European Hungarian periodicals and papers; among them the *Hungaria*; *The Sunday of Catholic Hungarians (Katolikus magyarok vasárnapja)*; *Canadian Hungarians (Kanadai Magyarság)*; *The Hungarian News of Vienna (Bécsi Magyar Híradó)*; *New Europe (Új Európa)*; *Hungarian News of South America (Délamerikai Magyar Hírlap)*; *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, and *Catholic View (Katolikus Szemle)*. He produced works regularly for Spanish periodicals and papers. He also published studies, translations and literary essays in Spanish anthologies and encyclopedias. He translated into Spanish, poetry, short stories, essays from Hungarian and German. His major work is *Teatro*

*hungaro contemporaneo*, an anthology, which he edited and translated (Madrid, 1969). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Rónay, György** (George) (Budapest, 8 October 1913 - Budapest, 8 April 1978) – Poet, writer, translator of literary works, literary historian. His higher studies were completed at the University of Budapest, receiving a Degree in Education from the Hungarian and French Department of the Arts Faculty. In 1949 he obtained his Ph.D. in French Literature and Hungarian History from the University of Szeged. The “third generation” themes of the literary paper *West (Nyugat)* are featured in his early poems. In 1937 he started to work for the Révai Publishers as a literary adviser; in 1943 he was one of the founders and editors of the journal *Silver Age (Ezüstkor)*. He did not publish between 1947 and 1956. His essays embrace almost the whole Hungarian literature. From 1947 to 1949 he was a Member of Parliament. From 1945 he was a member of the editorial board of the periodical, *Vigilia*, and from 1969 until his death, he was its Editor-in-Chief. Ronay’s life work was mainly inspired by the example of the great poet and writer Mihály Babits, and also by the greatest figures of the Neo-Catholic literature, especially Paul Claudel. His themes are from contemporary reality, family and progress, sin and punishment, faith and reason. His novel *Crossroad (Keresztút)* (1937) proved controversial. He was attracted to French literature; he wrote a volume of translations: *Modern French Lyric Poetry (Modern francia líra)* (1939). In his poems, the voice of the man gazing at the beautiful aspects of the world and feeling responsibility for them became strongest; in his novels, the dominant element was self-examination. He often touched on the problems of World War II. As an essayist, he mainly painted portraits of the writers of the great generation of the *West (Nyugat)*, while, as a critic for more than a decade, he regularly surveyed the most important works and most characteristic aspirations of contemporary Hungarian literature in his *The Reader’s Diary (Az olvasó naplója)*. His work as a translator covered almost all the languages of Europe; outstanding are the so-called analytical pieces of translation. His essays, dealing with the theoretical problems of translation, are considered significant. As a thinker he worked for the creation of co-existence between Christianity and Marxism, gaining some international recognition for it. Rónay’s works include poems: *Withering of the Tulips (A tulipánok elhervadása)* (1931); *Death of the Nabob (A nábob halála)* (1959); *The Garden (A kert)* posthumous (1979); *Barn (Szérű)* collected poems (1981). Novels: *Trees and Fruits (Fák és gyümölcsök)* (1941); *Evening Express (Esti gyors)* (1963), and *Panther and Goat (Párduc és Gödölye)* (1978). Short stories: *The Happiness of Man (Az ember boldogsága)* (1959); *The Shackles of Love (A szeretet bilincsei)* (1965). Studies: *Between Petőfi and Ady (Petőfi és Ady között)* (1958); *The Great Generation (A nagy nemzedék)* (1971); *Faith and Humanism (Hit és humanizmus)* (1979), and translations: *The Poetry of the French Renaissance (A francia reneszánsz költészete)* (1956). He was awarded the Baumgarten Prize (1942) and the Attila József Prize (1967). – B: 0878, 0877, 0883, T: 7456.

**Rónay, Jácint** (Hyacinth) (Székesfehérvár, 13 May 1814 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 17 April 1889) – Cleric and natural scientist. He joined the Benedictine Monastic Order, and taught in Győr from 1840. He obtained a Ph.D. in Philosophy at Pest in 1842. He was an army chaplain in the 1848-1849 War of Independence, clerical



commissioner of the government in the County of Győr, and later served in the army in the field. After the crushing of the war, he went underground beyond the River Tisza but later was forced to emigrate. He settled in London, where he worked in the British Museum, supplementing his income with private tutoring and writing for the newspapers. At one time, he was the tutor of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth's children. Rónay returned to Hungary in 1866. He edited the *Bulletin* of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1867 to 1871, and became a Member of Parliament in 1867, and later an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He left the monastery in 1871 and was appointed to teach Hungarian history to Crown Prince Rudolph in 1871-1872. Rónay became Chief Prebendary of Pozsony in 1872, and was ordained a bishop in 1873. Between 1875 and 1883 he was the tutor of Archduchess Maria Valeria. He administered the sacrament of Extreme Unction to the dying Ferenc (Francis) Deák in 1876. He lived in Pozsony from 1883. While still in London, he studied the Behistun Inscriptions together with H. Rawlinson, an amateur archeologist-linguist. According to their conclusions, those were Scythian linguistic relics. They lectured at the London Antiquarians' Society on 7 March 1850 and published the results of their research work in the 1851 under the title *Archeologia of Miscellaneous Tracts Relating to Antiquity*. Rónay was a progressive-thinking natural scientist, and in his book *Evolvement of Races*, expounded Darwinism. Earlier, he was also involved in literary works during his theological studies at Pannonhalma, and wrote several plays in the style of Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy. He took part in the establishment of the Hungarian Historical Society. He published his valuable memoirs in 8 volumes, ten copies each, entitled *Fragments of a Diary*. He willed his voluminous library to the Toldy Society of Pozsony. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7675.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Deák, Ferenc; Kisfaludy, Károly; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Ronyecz, Mária** (Kunágota, 25 June 1944 - Budapest, 2 November 1989) – Actress. She received a diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1967, and already attracted notice with her dramatic power and deep voice so suited for interpreting tragedies. With her diploma, she was contracted to the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs. From 1970 to 1982 she was a member of the National Theater in Budapest. She scored great success in the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) with the monodrama of István (Stephen) Kocsis's in the role of *Árva Bethlen Kata* (*Orphaned Kata Bethlen*). From 1977 she was a demonstrator with József Gáti at the Academy of Dramatic Art. In 1982 she transferred her contract to the newly opened, independent József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) in Budapest. In her last role, she acted the dying woman in the play *Wedding at Canett* (*Canetti esküvő*). In a TV presentation, she gave an individual interpretation of Gertrudis in József Katona's *Bánk bán*. Her roles included Eszter Rhédey in Zsigmond Móricz' *Gentlemen's Fun* (*Úri muri*); Mirigy in Mihály Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Regan in Shakespeare's *King Lear*, and Jenny in Brecht's *The Threepenny Opera* (*Koldusopera*). There are 18 feature films to her credit including *The Best Age for Men* (*A legjobb férfikor*) (1971); *Sign-language* (*Jelbeszéd*) (1975); *Time Stands Still* (*Megáll az idő*) (1982), and *Basic Formula* (*Alapképlet*) (1988). She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1977) – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Bethlen, Countess Kata Árva.**

**Roofed Gate →Szekler Gate, Traditional; Szeklers.**

**Roosevelt, Franklin Delano** (Hyde Park, New York, 30 January 1882 - Warm Springs, Georgia, 12 April 1945) – President of the United States. He studied Law at Harvard University and Columbia Law School. Following the example of his relative, President Theodore Roosevelt, he entered public service. He won election to the New York Senate in 1910. He was Assistant Secretary of the Navy, and Democratic nominee for Vice President in 1920. In 1921 he was stricken with poliomyelitis, but fought courageously to regain the use of his legs. In 1928 he became Governor of New York. He was elected President four times between 1932 and 1945; the first time in 1932, amidst severe economic problems. He announced the New Deal program to curb unemployment and the recovery of the economy, and introduced reform in the banking system. At the outbreak of World War II in 1939, he kept America out of the war; but after France fell in 1940, he secretly helped England's involvement in the war with materials, including 50 warships. When the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor on 7 December 1941, the USA entered the war. He prepared plans after the war, including the setting up of the United Nations Organization. However, he died shortly before the war ended. Roosevelt was one of the central figures of the 20th century. As to Hungary, his administration prepared three plans for the post-war period. The first envisioned the creation of an independent Transylvanian state, similar to the independent state of the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries. The second was to return to Hungary some Western Transylvanian territories in the Partium, with a majority of ethnic Hungarian population. The third option was to consider giving autonomy to the Szeklerland. None of his plans was realized because of the Soviet occupation of Hungary. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Hitler, Adolf; Ciano, Count Geleazzo; Churchill, Sir Winston; Stalin, Joseph.**

**Rooster** – A bird, in an abstract sense: symbol of the rising sun, marking the beginning of existence, birth of spiritual light, i.e., the symbol of resurrection, as the rooster's crow first greets the sun in the early hours of the morning. It was also the symbol of alertness, awakening, and the measuring of time. In the Old Testament, the rooster was associated with God-given understanding, yet in Christian symbolism, the rooster, because of his sexual passion and tyrannical nature, became the symbol of various sins. However, the rooster, placed on the top of church steeples revived again the ancient meaning of the symbol: that of the sun, of life, and signified the resurrection of Christ. Finally, the rooster also became the embodiment of manhood and bravado. The Hungarian pagan priests (shamans) wore rooster feathers in their hair, which guided the departing shaman (*táltos*) on his way to the other world. This tradition still lives on in the *borica* dance, where rooster feathers decorate the head of the masked *kuka* dancers. The popular belief is not only associated with heavenly fire (Sun), but with the incense-filled, destructive fire (the red rooster). It was also one of the symbols of the ancient Sun cult. The fire-honoring Hungarians in the tenth century spared the church of St. Gallen, because they feared its patron saint, Saint Gall, who was associated with fire. – B: 1136, 1020, T: 7682.→**Táltos; Shaman.**

**Ropog, József** (Joseph) (Szádalmás, now Jablonov nad Turnou, Slovakia, 16 April 1944 - ) – Actor. His primary education was in Szádalmás, with Hungarian as the language of

instruction (1950-1958); he completed high school in the Agricultural and Technical School of Szepesi (now Moldava nad Bodvou, Slovakia) (1958-1962). In 1962-1963 he had a job as a skilled worker in a tractor and machine plant. From 1963 he was an actor in the Hungarian Regional Theater of Komárom (Komárno, *Magyar Területi Színház* – *MATESZ*, now in Slovakia) and, from 1990 on, he was an actor in the Jókai Theatre (*Jókai Színház*) of Komárom until his retirement in 2007. Also, from 1990 he was a member of the Czechoslovak Chamber of Actors. In 1981, Ropog participated in a theatrical competition at Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). His acting roles include Tibald in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* (*MATESZ* production, 1968); Vronszkij in L. Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina* (*MATESZ*, 1970); Ádám in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*) (*MATESZ*, 1973); Sganarelle in Molière's *School for Husbands* (*Férjek iskolája*) (in the Jókai Theatre of Békéscsaba, 1978); Angelo in U. Betti's *Crime on Goat Island* (*Bűntény a Kecskeszigeten*) (studio presentation, 1986, also produced on Radio Budapest, 1987). From 1964 he appeared in regular character roles on the Hungarian broadcast of Radio Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and later in Slovak and Hungarian feature films. An essay by him appeared in the paper *Sunday New Word* (*Vasárnapi Új Szó*) on 30 December 1979. He won the prize for best interpretation of the role Repán in Peter Kováčik's drama, *The Guesthouse "To the Green Tree"* (1981). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Rosas, Antal** (Anthony) (Pécs, 31 December 1791 - Vienna, 31 May 1855) – Physician. He began his medical studies at the University of Pest in 1805, continued at the University of Vienna in 1811, obtaining his Medical Degree there in 1814, and his qualification as a surgeon in 1816, when he became junior physician at the *Allgemeine Krankenhaus* in Vienna, assistant in Beer's eye-clinic. In 1819 he was invited to a Chair at Padua, where he also established an Eye Clinic. From 1821 he was Professor of Ophthalmology at the University of Vienna. He was a member of several societies abroad. His works include *Handbuch der theoretischen und praktischen Augenheilkunde* (1830) and *Lehre von den Augenkrankheiten* (1834). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rösler, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest 27 November 1904 - Budapest 13 December 1963) – Opera singer (tenor). He learned to play the violin at the National School of Music, Budapest (*Nemzeti Zenede*), and voice from László Géza. He further trained his voice in Italy, with the guidance of vocal masters Giuseppe De Luca and Edoardo Garbin. He started his musical career as a baritone. The role of Alfred from Verdi's *La Traviata* was, however, presented by him as a tenor in 1926. From 1926 to the end of his life, he remained a member of the Opera House, Budapest; from 1953 to his death, he was a professor at the Franz (Ferenc) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. For decades, he was almost the exclusive tenor of the Oratorio in Hungary. He was one of the best singers of Mozart, and an inspired performer of new Hungarian music. At the premiere of Batók's *Cantata Profana*, he sang the tenor role. His international performances also proved to be a great success. He participated in the Salzburg Music Festivals in 1935 and 1936. For several years, he performed at the Maggio Musicale in Florence. His main roles include Tamino in Mozart's *The Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Ferrando in Mozart's *Così fan tutte* (*Mind így csinálja*); Belmonte in Mozart's *Il Seraglio* (*Szöktetés a szerájból*); Don Ottavio in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Florestan in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Walther in

Wagner's *Tannhäuser*; Erik in Wagner's *The Flying Dutchman* (*A bolygó Hollandi*); Loge in Wagner's *Das Rheingold* (*A Rajna kincse*); Almaviva in Rossini's *Barber of Seville* (*A Sevillai borbély*); Pinkerton in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangókisasszony*); Sumsykin in Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*; Lensky in Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin*; King László V in Erkel's *Hunyadi László*; the title role in Gounod's *Faust*, and Alfred and Eisenstein in J. Strauss' *Die Fledermaus* (*A denevér*). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1955), the titles of Merited Artist (1951), and Outstanding Artist (1954). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7679. → **Bartók, Béla**.

**Rost, Andrea** (Budapest, 15 June 1952 - ) – Opera-singer (soprano). She studied singing at the Franz (Ferenc) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and was a student of Zsolt Bende (1983-1989). After finishing her studies, she made her opera debut as Juliette in Gounod's *Romeo and Juliette*. From 1989 to 1991 she was a singer at the Budapest Opera. Soon she became a solo artist at the Wiener Staatsoper, singing such Mozart roles as Zerlina, Rosina, Adina and Susanna. Then she added Donizetti's Lucia in *Lucia di Lammermoor* to her repertoire, and made a very successful debut at La Scala as Gilda in *Rigoletto* (1994). She also sang Pamina and Violetta there. At the Salzburg Festival, she participated in a new production of Richard Strauss' *Die Frau ohne Schatten* under the baton of Sir George Solti; *L'Incoronazione di Poppea* (*The Coronation of Poppea*) by Monteverdi under Nikolaus Harnencourt, and *La Traviata*, under Riccardo Muti. Andrea Rost was heard at the Paris Opera as Susanna, Lucia, and also Antonia in *Les Contes d'Hoffmann* (*The Tales of Hoffmann*), and Gilda in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; at Covent Garden, London, she made her debut as Susanna in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro*, and also sang Violetta and the title role in Rossini's *Elisabetta*. In the USA she sang Zerlina, Gilda, Violetta and Giulietta in Chicago, and in 1996 made her Metropolitan Opera debut as Adina in *L'Elisir d'Amore* by Donizetti, where she was also heard as Gilda and Lucia. She sang Offenbach's Antonia in the Washington Opera, and in Los Angeles Mozart's Pamina. She has also appeared at the Royal Opera House, Covent Garden as Susanna and Violetta, and at the Paris Opera as Susanna, Lucia and Gilda. She was invited by Riccardo Muti to sing Gilda in a new production of *Rigoletto* at La Scala, Milan. She also appeared in a number of leading roles in the Opera Houses of Zurich, Cologne, Helsinki, Covent Garden, Hollywood and elsewhere. She is also successful as an Oratorio singer, and made a series of recordings with the Sony Co. She was the winner of the Mirjam Helin singing contest, Helsinki (1989), and also a recipient of the Franz Liszt Prize (1997), and the title of Merited Artist (1999). – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7103. → **Solti, Sir George**.

**Rosta, János** (John) (Budapest, 29 April 1926 - Budapest, 13 May 1977) – Physician, pediatrician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1950, where he worked for the No. 1 Pediatric Clinic from 1950 to 1960. In 1955-1956 he was in charge of the pediatric ward of the Hungarian Hospital in Korea; from 1960 to 1977 he ran the infants' section of No. 2 Women's Clinic of the University of Budapest.. He specialized in the pathology of infants and the problems of jaundice. He was Secretary of the Hungarian Pediatric Society from 1966 to 1977. In 1968 he founded the journal *Pediatrater*, and was its secretary until his passing. His works include *Public Health ABC* (*Egészségügyi ABC*) (1966) and *The Provision of the Endangered Fetus and the Infant* (*A*

*veszélyeztetett magzat és újszülött ellátása*) (1973). In 1968 he received the Markusovsky Prize from the journal *Medical Weekly (Orvosi hetilap)* – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rosty, Pál** (Paul) (Pest, 29 November 1833 - Dunapentele, 7 December 1874) – Globetrotter and travelogue writer. He participated in the 1848-1849 Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence as a soldier in the Károlyi Cavalry Regiment; after the surrender he escaped to Munich, then he moved to Paris. In Munich he worked in natural sciences, mainly in chemistry; while in Paris, he acquired the knowledge of the photographic processes, utilizing his chemical know-how; then after preparatory geographic and ethnographic studies, he traveled to America in 1856. He traveled across Texas, Mexico, Canada, and the islands of Central America. He returned to Hungary in 1859, where he published his travel experiences in an illustrated book. For a long time his book was registered as one of the “most beautiful deluxe editions”, for which he was elected Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. On the strength of his extensive worldwide knowledge, Rosty related his travel experiences by providing exact professional geological, botanical, zoological and ethnographic descriptions supported by his artistic photographs. The complete Spanish translation of his book was published in 1968. In Venezuela and other parts of South America he is regarded as one of the foremost geographical globetrotters, whose contribution was vital in the process of discovering the Continent. He was regarded internationally as one of the best landscape photographers, whose photographs, taken during his travels in Havana, in the Orinoco region and in Mexico, are kept in the National Széchényi Library in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1614, T: 7659.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Róth, Miksa** (Maximilian) (Pest, 26 December 1865 - Budapest, 14 June 1944) – Glass painter. He had his training in his father’s workshop. Later he went on a study trip abroad, in the course of which he became acquainted with glass painting. After his return to Hungary, he successfully manufactured glass of special kinds and colors, thereby raising Hungarian glass painting to an internationally recognized level. His workshop was in operation from 1885. His early work reflected the spirit of historicism, while his later work that of secessionism. Róth was also engaged in decorative painting. For instance, he prepared the glass panels and windows of the St. Stephen Basilica, the Parliament Building, the Academy of Music, the National Bank, etc. in Budapest. With the collaboration of Aladár Körösfői Kriesch and Sándor (Alexander) Nagy, he prepared the mosaics of the Mental Hospital of Lipótmező of Budapest, and those of the Palace of Culture in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mures, in Transylvania, Romania). His autobiography is entitled *Recollections of a Glass Painting Artist (Egy üvegfestőművész emlékei)* (1943). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Rothermere, Lord Harold Sidney Harmsworth**, first Viscount Rothermere (26 April 1868 - 29 November 1941) – British press magnate and politician. He grew up in a family of 14 children. Together with his older brother (Lord Northcliffe) he founded the *Daily Mail* in 1896, and the *Daily Mirror* in 1903. With these two newspapers, the brothers were regarded as the pioneers of popular journalism. He supported the policy of the British government in World War I, and in 1917 he was appointed Minister of Aviation by Lloyd George. By 1926, the number of printed copies of the *Daily Mail*

reached 2 million. With his property of 25 million pounds sterling, he was counted as the 3rd richest man in England. Lord Rothermere paid his first visit to Hungary in 1927 and, after that, he became the chief supporter of the Hungarian revision. His historically famous article of 21 June 1927, entitled *Hungary's Place Under the Sun* appeared in the Daily Mail. This drew the attention of the world to the situation of Hungary, dismembered by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920). He donated a statue to Debrecen, called the *Statue of Hungary's Grief* (*Magyar fájdalom szobra*) that lacks an arm and a leg, symbolizing truncated Hungary. With public contributions, his admirers had a fountain built in Budapest, placed on Ervin Szabó Square, still viewable there. In his political views, he moved increasingly toward nationalism and, with Lord Beaverbrook, he established the United Empire Party. In his newspapers, he supported reconciliation with the German Third Reich and later, he also supported an alliance with it. Still later, he became the most influential supporter of the British Union of Fascists. He gave support with \$10,000 to György (George) Endresz and Sándor (Alexander) Magyar in their trans-oceanic flight, when they flew across the Atlantic Ocean in record time in 1931. - B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Endresz, György; Revisionist Movement in Hungary; Irredentist Sculptures.**

**Rothman, Ármin** (Nagyceceb, now Žbince, Slovakia, 30 October 1860 - Budapest, 19 July 1932) – Dentist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest in 1883. Starting his practice in 1884, he worked in the Dental Institute there, assisting József Árkövy. In 1891 he became an honorary lecturer at the Department of Pathology and Dental Therapy. From 1887 to 1932 he was a senior physician of the Polyclinic at the University of Budapest, and President of the Hungarian Dental Association from 1926 to 1930. His fields of research are dental histology and the pathology of dental pulp. His works include *Patho-Histologie der Zahnpulpa und Wurzelhaut* (1889) and *Handbook of Medical Saving (with others)* (*Az orvosi mentés kézikönyve* (1891)). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rottenbiller, Lipót** (Leopold) (Pest, 11 November 1806 - Pest, 17 November 1870) – Lawyer and civil servant. His father was a guild-master of fishermen. He studied Law and Arts at the University of Pest. From 1826, he was a clerk of the Court of Appeals. From 1828, he worked as an attorney. From 1843, he was deputy mayor of the city of Pest, from 1848 its Lord Mayor. During the period of Habsburg absolutism, after the defeat of the 1848-1849 Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence from Austria, he was removed from his office. In 1861, he was again Lord Mayor but, after a couple of months, he was forced to resign and only after the provisional arrangement (transition from absolutism to constitutional rule) in 1865 did he take up his office again. In these stirring and eventful times he held his own admirably. In 1864, he founded the *Industrial and Savings Bank* (*Iparbank és Takarékpénztár*). He started the project of filling-up with earth the low-lying areas of the Capital, and the development of the metropolitan waterworks. In 1867, he had to withdraw from civil service because of illness. József (Joseph) Borsos painted his portrait (1848). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Borsos, József.**

**Rotter, Lajos** (Lewis) (Budapest, 18 July 1901 - Budapest, 19 October 1983) – Airplane designer and pilot, engineer. In 1923, he obtained his Mechanical Engineering Degree

from the Budapest Polytechnic. During his university studies, he won an international competition: the firm Orell Füssli of Zürich invited applications for the technical solution of airplanes of a helicopter system. In 1921, he was one of the founding members of the Sports Airplane Association of the Budapest Polytechnic. In 1923, with his classmate Gyula (Julius) Feigl, he formed the airplane construction company Feigl-Rotter (FEIRO). First, they completed a high-wing passenger monoplane with closed cabin and four seats, called FEIRO DARU, and later a two-winged training plane, the FEIRO DONGO; but neither of them could be marketed. Thereafter, Rotter took part in the serial manufacture of French airplane engines, working on a license at the Weiss Manfred Airplane and Motor Works. In 1933, he completed his glider with a wingspan of 20 m, the *Karakán*, by means of which he beat all the Hungarian glider records. In 1934, he was flying continuously for 24 hours above Budapest. In 1936, he was invited to the Berlin Olympics, and was encouraged to build a racing glider: this became the 20-m wing span *Nemere*, by means of which Rotter flew from Berlin to Kiel, to the scene of the Olympic aquatic sports; the distance of 336 km became the world record of target long-distance flying. Rotter played an active role till the end of his life in the further development of the Hungarian amateur sports-plane flying; in addition, he was also engaged in other engineering tasks. Between 1936 and 1947, he worked at the Danubia Arms and Ammunitions Works, later at the Orion Radio and Electrical Company, where he became works manager. – B: 2086, T: 7456. → **Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Rotunda** – Rotundas were built mainly in the Central European countries of Austria, Hungary, and Poland in the 10-13th centuries. They were small churches with circular ground plans. Their interior was 5-7 m. in diameter with a half circle sanctuary on their eastern side. There are some restored round churches in Hungary (Öskü, Sárospatak, Veszprém); others are in ruins, or were incorporated as sanctuaries into new church constructions, e.g.: Hidegség, Karcsa. They are referred to as “round churches” in medieval documents. Sometimes the church gave the name to the surrounding settlement, like in case of Kerekegyháza. – B: 1020, T: 7663.

**Royal Hungarian Ludovika Military Academy** → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Rozanich, István** (Stephen) (Rozgonyi) (Csáktornya, County Zala, 28 August 1912 - Houston, Texas, USA, 5 November 1984) – Journalist, writer, poet. He graduated from High School in Székesfehérvár and started work as a journalist. From 1934 he was an associate of the paper *New Fehérvár* (*Új Fehérvár*). He moved to the West in 1945. He lived in Germany, France, and Belgium. In 1949 he emigrated to Venezuela. After a variety of jobs, he became the cashier of a company, and thereafter he established a poultry farm. In 1956 he established the mimeographed *Caribbean Paper* (*Caribi Újság*) in Venezuela, which he edited till the end of his life. He wrote poetry, novels and short stories. He published, among others, in the *National Guard* (*Nemzetőr*); the *Hungarian Friends of Books* (*Magyar Könyvbarátok*), and in the *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Hírlap*) of Buenos Aires. His works are: *The Miracle of the Bell* (*A harangszó csodája*); *Bread and Wine* (*Kenyér és bor*) poems (Buenos Aires) (1974), and *From the Other Shore* (*A*



*másik partról*) selected poems (Buenos Aires) (1981). – B: 1672, T: 7684.→**Venezuela, Hungarians in.**

**Rózsa, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 18 April 1907 - Los Angeles, CA, USA, 27 July



1995) – Composer. His mother was a classical pianist, who learned piano from a student of Franz Liszt. Through his father, he became acquainted with Hungarian folk music. At the age 5, he studied violin, later viola and piano. By age 8, he was performing in public and composing. He studied music between 1926 and 1929 at the Franz (Ferenc) Liszt Music Academy of Budapest, and continued studying in Leipzig under Hermann Grabner, a former student of Max Reger, where he obtained his diplomas. From 1932 he lived in Paris where, at the suggestion of Marcel Dupré, he composed classical musical works, presented by conductors such as Charles Munch, Karl Böhm, George (György) Solti, Eugene (Jenő) Omandy and Leonard Bernstein. In 1934, his friend, Arthur Honegger, introduced Rózsa to film music. In 1935 he moved to London and was invited by Alexander

Korda to write film music. Rózsa soon joined Korda's London Films. In 1939 he went with Korda to America, where he settled, and produced a long list of film scores. In 1945 he was invited to a professorship at the University of Southern California, and in 1955 was elected President of the Screen Composers Association Guild. The influence of Hungarian folk music is noticeable in his art. His more than 37 orchestral works include *Hungarian Serenade for Small Orchestra; Theme, Variations and Finale; Notturmo Ungharese; Three Hungarian Sketches; Violin Concerto; Cello Concerto; Piano Concerto; Ben-Hur Suite*, and the *Quo Vadis Suite*. There are more than 100 great film scores to his credit, including *The Thief of Baghdad* (1940); *The Jungle Book* (1947); *Madame Bovary* (1949); *Quo Vadis?* (1951); *Ben-Hur* (1959); *King of Kings* (1961); the *Golden Voyage of Sinbad* (1974), and the *Last Embrace* (1979). During his lifetime he received three Oscars for his film music, among other prizes. Miklós Rózsa is best known for his film-scores. – B: 1197, 0883, 1031, T: 7684, 7103.→**Korda, Sir Alexander; Solti, Sir George; Ormándy, Eugene.**

**Rózsa, Norbert** (Dombóvár, 9 February 1972 - ) – Breast-stroke swimmer. He entered his first swimming competition at the age of seven, and became member of the National Team in 1989, when he was 17. He represented Hungary in three successive Summer Olympic Games. He first received a silver medal at the 1992 Summer Olympic Games in Barcelona for 100 m and 200 m breaststroke swimming. Four years later, at the 1996 Summer Olympic Games in Atlanta, he became Olympic Champion in the 200 m. He was successful in World Championships, as well as in European Championships. He was one of the most successful Hungarian breaststroke swimmers. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Rózsa Sándor** (Alexander) (Szeged, 16 July 1813 - Szamosújvár, now Gherla, Romania, 22 November 1878) – Leader of highwaymen on the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*). Originally he was a shepherd, who was imprisoned for eighteen months in 1836 because



of stock robbery. After he escaped from prison, he returned to the *Puszt*a (steppe) around the town of Szeged. On his arrest and imprisonment in 1845, he pleaded for clemency, but his request was declined. On 13 October 1848, the National Defense Committee granted him amnesty and, with his irregular troops, he fought on the southern front during the 1848-1849 War of Independence. Since these troops proved to be lacking in discipline, resorting even to robberies and atrocities, the Hungarian high command disbanded this troop-formation. Rózsa did not stop carrying out robberies even after the end of the War of Independence. In 1853, a prize of 10,000 silver forints (blood money) was set on his head. Four years later he was captured and sentenced to life imprisonment; however, by that time he had become a legendary figure, whose release from prison was petitioned by hundreds in 1868; in the same year he was freed by an amnesty. He volunteered to become a gendarme, but was refused. He returned to life on remote farms. In 1868 he attacked a train bound for Ókanizsa and, during this incident, he received a serious shot in one of his knees. Early in 1869, to eliminate the threat of robberies by outlaws, a commissary was sent out, led by Count Gedeon Ráday. He managed to ambush Rózsa, who was again sentenced to life imprisonment. He died in the prison of Szamosújvár. The legends circulating about him describe him as fearless but chivalrous, and the friend of the poor. The eminent Hungarian novelist Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz wrote a novel about him in 1941. There were earlier works as well featuring Rózsa, such as by Miklós (Nicholas) Fekete: *Famous Highwayman of the Great Plain, Sándor Rózsa (Híres alföldi betyár Rózsa Sándor)* (1902), and by Gyula (Julius) Krúdy: *Sándor Rózsa, the Star of the Highwaymen (Rózsa Sándor, a betyárok csillaga)* (1923). One of several works that also appeared in English, featuring Rózsa, was E. J. Hobsbawm: *Primitive rebels* (1959). – B: 0883, 1078, T: 7456.→**Móricz, Zsigmond; Krúdy, Gyula; Highwaymen's Time; Sobri, Jóska; Savanyú, Jóska; Vidróczki, Márton; Zöld, Marci.**

**Rózsafi, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Komárom 29 November 1828 - New York, NY, USA, 6 May 1893) – He wanted to become a priest; but at the outbreak of the 1848-1849 Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence, he enlisted in the army. He participated in the defense of the Komárom fort and, during its siege he established the daily newspaper *Komárom Herald (Komáromi Értesítő)* with artillery colonel József (Joseph) Makk. He was against the surrender of the fort. After the surrender of Komárom (1849), he went to Turkey and stayed with Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. At the end of 1851 he went to Pest, Vienna, Paris, and finally to London, where he married. In 1858 he emigrated to the United States and settled in Peekskill, NY, where he lived as a farmer. He participated in the North American civil war and served as a colonel in the Federal Army. After the war he moved to Washington, D.C. and worked in the Bureau of Statistics. Later he opened a patent office, and was a staff member of the paper *American National Guard (Amerikai Nemzetőr)*. He started to write a large Hungarian-related work, but it remained unfinished. – B: 0907, 0942, T: 7644.→**Makk, József; Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Rózsahegyi, Aladár** (Nagykálló, 4 August 1855 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 27 January 1896) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1878. He was a demonstrator in the Institute of Public Health

from 1877. In 1878, as a member of a European Medical Committee, he studied on site the great bubonic plague in Russia. In 1881 he was an honorary lecturer in industrial health; from 1883 he was a professor of Public Health at the Medical School of the University of Kolozsvár; and Director of the Institute of Public Health. He conducted research on epidemics, industrial health, settlement hygiene and industrial illnesses. He was the first to demonstrate the bactericidal effect of aniline dyes, and was among the first to apply chemotherapy. He died of tuberculosis at the age of 41. His main work was *On Bacteria (A baktériumokról)* (1887). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rózsahegyi, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Endréd, 6 October 1873 - Budapest, 27 August 1961) – Actor. After completing his studies at the School of Dramatic Art, Budapest, he started his acting career with Sándor (Alexander) Dobó's company in 1892; later he worked in Debrecen and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, Romania). In 1898 he was contracted to the *Hungarian Theater (Magyar Színház)*, Budapest, where he played operetta roles. In 1900 he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, where he was a life member. In 1926 he was guest artist in the USA; after 1935 he appeared in various private theaters. He founded a School of Dramatic Art, which trained many notable artists. Rózsahegyi was an actor with a wide scope; his roles covered every aspect from burlesque to sentimental humor. In the molding of his roles, he was Ede Újházi's student. On the Hungarian stage, he was one of the best representatives of realistic acting. He was a popular actor. His roles include in Shakespeare's works: Weaver in *A Midsummer-Night's Dream*; Grave-digger in *Hamlet*; Fool in *King Lear*; Olivia's fool in *Twelfth Night (Vízkereszt)*; Young and Old Gobbo in *The Merchant of Venice (A velencei kalmár)*. Also Scapin in Molière's *The Schemings of Scapin (Les Fourberies de Scapin – Scapin furfangjai)*; Master Jacob in Molière's *The Miser (A fősvény)*; Gábor Göre in G. Gárdonyi's *The Wine (A bor)*, and Luka in Gorkij's *Night Refuge (Éjjeli menedékhely)*. His film roles include *The Gypsy (A cigány)* (1925); *The New Landlord (Az új földesúr)* (1935); *Europe Does Not Answer (Európa nem válaszol)* (1941); *State Department Store (Állami Áruház)* (1952); *Liliomfi* (1954); *Budapest Spring (Budapesti tavasz)* (1955), and *What a Night (Micsoda éjszaka)* (1958). He received the title of Outstanding Artist (1960). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → Újházi, Ede.

**Rózsás, János** (John) (Budapest, 6 August 1926 - ) – Author, historian, writer of memorials. He completed his junior high school studies in Budapest and Nagykanizsa. In 1945 he became a prisoner of the Soviet Army. He was sentenced to ten years in a labor camp in the Soviet Union, where he became acquainted with Alexander Solzhenitsyn. He was released after the death of Stalin in 1953, and returned to Hungary. Rózsás wrote extensively about the life in labor camps. He collected and published the names of Hungarians in these camps, the living and the dead, all contained in the *Gulag Lexicon* (2000). His other works include *Bitter Youth vols. i-ii (Keserű ifjúság I-II)* (1982) edited by Á. Tóbis, with a foreword by Alexander Solzhenitsyn; *Nurse Dusja (Duszja nővér)* (1995); *Dream of the Prisoner (A rab álma)* (1997), and *Remembering the Red Hell (Emkékezés a vörös pokolra)* (1998). He is regarded as the "Hungarian Solzhenitsyn". He was a recipient, among other awards, the Knight's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2001). He was made an honorary citizen of Nagykanizsa. – B: 0878, 0877, T: 7103.

**Rózsavölgyi, Márk** (Marcus) (Rosenthal) (Balassagyarmat, 1789 - Pest, 23 January 1848) – Violinist and composer. He was a descendant of a merchant family. He studied the violin in Prague, later in Pest. From 1813 to 1833 he lived mostly in Baja, and from the 850s, again in Pest, but gave concerts all over Hungary. For a while he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. His composition *National Sounds of Joy* (*Nemzeti örömhangok*) was written for the opening of the theater. In his old age, he was left to himself and died destitute. The great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi laments his death in his poem *On Rózsavölgyi's Death* (*Rózsavölgyi halálára*); there was a warm friendship between them for many years. Rózsavölgyi was one of the last composers representing the recruiting dance *verbunkos*, which he rendered polished and formed into a round-dance and the so-called “Wreath” (*Koszorú*), all social dances, transforming them into chamber ensembles. He wrote the first *czardas dances* from 1835 on, e.g. *Sarolta czárdás* (1846). Most of his dances were published independently or in the series *Hungarian Songs from County Veszprém* (*Magyar noták Veszprém vármegyéből*). His music for the stage follows Italian models, e.g.: *The Treasure Seekers of Visegrád* (*Visegrádi kincskereső*), accompaniment for the stage play *Cap of Illyés* (*Illyés Sapkája*) (1839). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Dance (Hungarian)**.

**Rozsnyai, Dávid** (Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mures, Transylvania, Romania, 1641 - Fogaras, now Fagaras, Transylvania, Romania, 4 March 1718) – Interpreter of the Turkish language, memorialist. In 1663 he joined the Turkish war as the secretary of his superior, Gábor Haller, then settled first in Belgrade, then in Adrianople, and finally in Istanbul, where he studied the Turkish language and writing in 1665. Between 1668 and 1670 he was an interpreter at the Porta; from 1671 to 1687 was Turkish interpreter in the Chancellery of Apafi in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In the meantime, he accompanied the delegates several times to the Porta or to the Turkish camp. Between 1705 and 1710 he was in the service of Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, as a Turkish interpreter. He was the first Hungarian adapter of the famous Indic collection of animal fables of ancient Sanskrit literature, the *Panchatantra* (*Horologium Turcicum et speculum continuum de rebus in orbe externis et internis*), published by Sándor Szilágyi (1867) and Lajos Dézsi (1926). He reported about the events of his age in his autobiography entitled *Dávid Rozsnyai, the Last Turkish Scholar's Historical Remnants* (*Rozsnyay Dávid, az utolsó török deák, történeti maradványai*), published by Sándor Szilágyi (1867). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc**.

**Rozsnyai, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Szabadszállás, 14 May 1831 - Arad, 5 August 1895) – Pharmacist and chemist. In 1859, while still a young man, he wrote the first Hungarian book on chess entitled *The Elements of Chess*. He won the prize of the Congress of the Hungarian Physicians and Nature Examiners for his work on eliminating the bitter taste of quinine that impeded its usage among children. He did not patent his invention but surrendered it free of charge to public health. The preparation, which was named after him, became widespread throughout the world. His works include *Studien über die quantitative chemische Analyse der China-Alcaloide...*(Arad, 1878), and *Four New Inventions* (*Négy új találmány*) (Arad, 1878). Pharmacies in Abony and Nyíregyháza bear

his name; his statue is in his place of birth, and a memorial contest was named after him.  
– B: 1730, 1078, T: 7660.

**Rozsnyai, Zoltán** (Budapest 29 January 1926 - San Diego, Calif. US, 10 September 10 1990) – Conductor and music director. He was a graduate of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied under Zoltán Kodály, Béla Bartók and Ernst von Dohnányi, among others. Already a concert pianist at the age of 10, he was one of the youngest students ever accepted by the Academy. At 24, he was appointed Music Director of the Debrecen Opera Company.

In 1954, he became permanent conductor of the Hungarian National Philharmonia Concert Organization. In May 1956, he was awarded a prize at the International Conductor's Competition in Rome, which resulted in an immediate invitation to return to Rome as a guest conductor. The same year, after the Revolution, Rozsnyai left Budapest for Vienna, where he founded the famous Philharmonia Hungarica Orchestra, composed of outstanding exiled musicians. With tireless effort, he built the Philharmonia Hungarica into one of the most outstanding concert orchestras in Europe. Under the auspices of the Rockefeller and Ford Foundations, Rozsnyai brought the Philharmonia Hungarica to America in 1959 for its first United States tour. They earned high critical acclaim everywhere. Individual guest invitations followed. The Orchestra was later taken over by conductor Antal Doráti.

In 1961, Rozsnyai became a United States resident. In 1962, he became Assistant Conductor of the New York Philharmonic under Leonard Bernstein. In 1963, he was named Music Director of the Cleveland Philharmonic, and the next year, Music Director of the Utica Symphony Orchestra.

In 1967, Rozsnyai was selected over 130 candidates for the position of Music Director of the San Diego Symphony. Under his direction, the Orchestra also made its first professional recording on the Vox label. This recording was added to Zoltán Rozsnyai's many record credits, which include Columbia Masterworks, as well as distinguished European labels. In 1982, he founded the Knoxville Symphony on the occasion of the World's Fair; and in 1987, he founded the International Orchestra of San Diego. This Orchestra consisted of a select group of young musicians who had performed with symphony orchestras and musical ensembles all over the world.

The Orchestra, being close to Mexico, performed on both sides of the border to unusual acclaim. He merged his International Orchestra of San Diego with the Pro-Musica Ensenada Choir, and the Convivium Musicum Choir of Mexico, and produced Mozart's *Requiem*, Vivaldi's *Gloria*, and made a recording of Haydn's *Seasons*. He worked with the International University Orchestra of San Diego until September 10, 1990, when he died from a heart attack. – B&T: 7617.→**Philharmonia Hungarica; Doráti, Antal; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Dohnányi, von Ernst.**

**Rozsos, István (1)** (Stephen) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 14 September 1922 - Budapest, 17 February 1963) – Actor. He started his career in Szeged, but he soon appeared at the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), during 1945-1946 in the Madách Theater and Magyar Theater (*Madách és Magyar Színház*) in 1946, and in the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*) in 1947, in Budapest. He was a member of the Madách Theater between 1947 and 1950 and the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*) from 1950 to 1953. He

acted at the Comedy Stage (*Vidám Színpad*) from 1955 to 1960 and in the Jókai Theater (*Jókai Színház*) from 1960 to 1963. He made his characters memorable with his acrid humor and peculiar personality. His roles include Adolf in Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*; Weisz in F. Molnár - S. Török's *The Paul Street Boys* (*A Pál utcai fiúk*), and Porfir in Dostoevsky-Baty's *Crime and Punishment* (*Bűn és bűnhődés*). There are more than 25 feature films to his credit including *Somewhere in Europe* (*Valahol Európában*) (1947); *The Amazing Forward* (*A csodacsatár*) (1956); *Upward on the Slope* (*Felfelé a lejtőn*) (1959); *Sleepless Years* (*Álmatlan évek*) (1959); *Sunshine on the Ice* (*Napfény a jégen*) (1961), and *Wonderpest* (*Csudapest*) (1962). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1959 and 1962. – B: 1445, 1504, T: 7456.

**Rozsos, István (2)** (Stephen) (Budapest, 6 July 1944 - ) – Opera singer (tenor). He studied at the Franz (Ferenc) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of Mrs. F. Révhegyi (1963-1969). Thereafter he was contracted to the Opera House, Budapest where, still as a student, made his debut in the opera of R. Strauss' *Ariadne auf Naxos* (*Ariadne Naxos szigetén*) in the role of *Scaramuccio*. As member of the Opera House, he sang some 70 roles. From 1984 to 1986 he was guest artist at the Staatliche Bühne Osnabrück, Germany, and later, he was a member of the Deutsche Oper am Rhein, Düsseldorf. He was a guest singer in operas and oratorios in a number of countries, including Austria, Switzerland, Italy, Japan, Russia, Poland, Belgium, the Netherlands, Finland, Romania and Greece. Rozsos took part in the recordings of numerous Haydn operas. By means of his multi-faceted acting and musical-technical erudition, he was one of the most eminent character tenors of the Opera House in Budapest. Apart from singing the classical repertoire, he played an important role in introducing contemporary works. His roles include Verdi's *Don Carlos*; David in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* (*A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok*); Loge in Wagner's *Das Rheingold* (*A Rajna kincse*); Goro in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangókisasszony*); Basilio in Mozart's *The Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Painter in Alban Berg's *Lulu*, and the French King in P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*). He also acted in feature films, such as *Somewhere in Europe* (*Valahol Európában*) (1947); *Battle in Peacetime* (*Ütközet békében*) (1957); *What a Night* (*Micsoda éjszaka*) (1958), and *Cheating Peter* (*Csalóka Péter*) (1979). He was awarded the Mihály Székely Plaque, the Ferenc Liszt Prize, and the Bartók-Pásztory Prize. – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456, 1703.

**Rubik's Cube** – A game of logic, a mechanical puzzle, invented by Ernő (Ernest) Rubik Jr. in 1974. Originally called the "Magic Cube" by the inventor, it was renamed "Rubik's Cube" by Ideal Toy in 1980. The six-sided cube has faceplates, each divided into 9 equal multicolored squares. Each of the tiny cubes can be rotated along its axis resulting in more than 43 billion (thousand million) color combinations. The aim is to re-align the squares to the desired position, that is, to the original solid color of each faceplate. Within a short time the cube became extremely popular worldwide. Clubs and associations were founded and tournaments and world championships were organized bearing its name. It won the 1980 German Game of the Year. So far more than 300,000,000 Rubik's cubes have been sold worldwide. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7675. → **Rubik, Ernő Jr; Gömböc.**

**Rubik, Ernő Jr.** (Earnest) (Budapest, 13 July 1944 - ) – Architect, industrial designer, inventor. His father was an airplane-constructor. He completed his degree course in architecture at the Budapest Polytechnic between 1962 and 1967. He also attended the School of Applied Art, Budapest. Thereafter, he worked as architectural designer from 1968 to 1975. He became first an adjunct, then an assistant, and finally a full professor of architecture at the School of Applied Art, Budapest. In 1982 and 1983 he was Editor-in-Chief for the magazine *...And the Game (...És a Játék)*. From 1983 he managed the Rubik Studio, and he also set up three foundations. In 1985 he created the *Magic Squares (Bűvös kockák)*. From 1990 he was President of the Hungarian Engineering Academy. He published several popular educational books. Rubik's name is associated with several of his logic games: the world-famous *Rubik's Cube (Bűvös kocka)*, (1975), the *Snake (Kígyó)* (1977), and the *Magic Squares (Bűvös négyzetek)* (1985). Later he invented, among others, the *Magic Domino (Bűvös Dominó)*, the *Rubik's Clock (Rubik óra)*, the *Rubik's Tangle (Rubik gubanc)*, and in 2009, the *Rubik's 360 (Rubik gömb)*. He was featured in the news media worldwide after the appearance of the Cube, which is available in various sizes. Clubs, associations, tournaments and world-championships were organized for the fans of the Cube; it appeared in the Museum of Modern Art in New York. He was a recipient of the State Prize in 1983, the Dénes Gábor Prize in 1995 and the Kossuth Prize in 2007. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7675, 7456.→**Rubik's Cube; Gömböc.**

**Rudas, László** (Ladislav) (Sárvár, 21 February 1885 - Budapest, 29 April 1950) – Politician, Marxist philosopher, writer and journalist. He joined the Hungarian Workers' Movement at the age of 18. He became a journalist for the newspaper *People's Word (Népszava)* (1905). He was one of the founding members and leader of the Hungarian Communist Party, and Editor-in-Chief of the *Red Journal (Vörös Újság)*. After the fall of the short-lived Communist rule in Hungary in 1919, he moved to Austria, then to Germany, later to Italy, and finally to the Soviet Union in 1922. There, he was a teacher at the Lenin School and taught philosophy, history and political economy at universities. After World War II, he returned to Hungary and became Director of the Communist Party's Central School, later Rector of the University of Economics, Budapest. He was one of the leading theoreticians of the Communist Party. His works include translation of Lenin's book entitled *State and Revolution (Állam és Forradalom)* (1919); *Dialectic Materialism and Social Democracy (A dialektikus materializmus és szociáldemokrácia)* (in German 1943); *Materialistic World View (Materialista világnézet)* (1947); *Theory and Practice (Elmélet és gyakorlat)* (1947), and *Dialectic Materialism and Communism (Dialektikus materializmus és kommunizmus)*, study-collection (1956). He was an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1949. – B: 0883, 0895, T: 7103.

**Rudimenta** – Its full title is: “*Rudimenta priscae hunnorum linguae brevibus questionibus ac responcionibus comprehensa opera et studio*” (Records of the Huns' Ancient Language Summarized in Brief Questions and Answers). An experimental textbook (“rudiments”) written by János (John) Telegdi in 1598 for the purpose of popularizing runic writing. In his work he wrote about the Hun/Szekler lettering, as did the Hungarian chroniclers, who also mentioned a Szekler runic writing. After the work of

János (John) Sylvester, Telegdi's work may be regarded as the second significant Hungarian-language textbook.

Hungarian runic writing continued in two forms at the end of the 16th century: (1) The first type of epigraphical writing material was inscribed on hardwood, stone or metal, and the writing implements were a pointed tool or a chisel. The use of hard material forced an economy of space and the carver endeavored to write many expressions using abbreviated signs. (2) The second type of paleographical writing material was soft paper or leather, or something similar, and the implements were a pen or a brush. Since there was no need to abbreviate, the rigid, closed form of the signs loosened up and became calligraphic.

The paleographic runic writing activity of the intelligentsia commenced with János Telegdi's *Rudimenta* in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Although Telegdi in his work referred to the abbreviation system of Hungarian runic writing, which he illustrated by using some vowel abbreviations, his own two writing specimens did not include any abbreviations.

The first complete Telegdi-type runic alphabet was published at Oxford in 1678, as a two-volume work by George Hickes: *Antiquae litteraturae septentrionalis libri duo*. – B: 1174, 1257, 1020, T: 7669. → **Telegdi, János; Sylvester, János; Hungarian Runic Script; Marosvásárhely Manuscript's Szekler Alphabet; Forrai, Sándor; Sebestyén, Gyula (2); Linear Writing; New Trends in the Research of Hungarian Ancient History.**

**Rudnai, Ottó** (Reinhardt) (Lovrin, 15 km south of the River Maros in former County Torontál, now in Romania, 14 February 1917 - Budapest, 6 September 1986) – Physician. He received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1943; then was a correspondent of the National Public Health Institute. He became an assistant lecturer in 1944, a scientific correspondent in the Institute from 1950, and Head of Department from 1960. Between 1970 and 1975 he was Head of the Microbiological Section and, from 1975 to 1985, its deputy director. From 1955 he headed the hygiene-training course. He obtained additional qualification in officer training in 1948, and also in public health and sport-specialist (1959) qualification; in 1960 he obtained a Master's Degree in Medicine. From 1974 he was Professor of Public Health and Epidemics. He dealt mainly with dysentery, poliomyelitis, salmonellosis and morbilli. He was Secretary, then President of the Hungarian Hygienics Society. His works include *Practice in the Fight Against Infectious Diseases (A fertőző betegségek elleni küzdelem gyakorlata)* (1954); *Dysentery (Dysentéria)* (1955) and *Epidemiology (Járványtan)* (1961). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rudnay, Gyula** (Julius) (Pelsőc, now Plešivec, Slovakia, 9 January 1878 - Budapest, 4 January 1956) – Painter. He was a student of Simon Hollósy in Munich and Nagybánya, while he also went on a study trip. In 1903 he furthered his training in Paris. In his younger years, he turned to realism and the study of the common man. Later, he wanted to create a peculiar, national style in his art, so he moved to Hódmezővásárhely in 1905; the paintings he created there were exhibited, together with János (John) Pásztor's works, in Budapest in 1910. These were melancholy, poetic scenes and penetrating, deep compositions with human figures, such as *Woman with Lace Kerchief (Csipkekendő asszony)*, *Banquet (Lakoma)*. The war elicited some monumental, dramatic compositions

from him; he painted a long string of pictures showing people in flight, e.g. *Fugitives (Menekülők)*. Rudnay painted some large-scale compositions for the University of Debrecen, such as *Recruiting (Toborzó)* and *Csokonai Among the Students (Csokonai a diákok között)*. During these years he worked at Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia). In 1918 he organized his first one-man exhibition in the Ernst Museum in Budapest with great success. From 1919 he produced more and more paintings at Bábonya (now Băbiu, in County Kolozs, Transylvania, Romania). With his powerful creations, Rudnay emerged as one of the foremost artists of the early 20th century. In 1922 he was appointed lecturer at the School of Arts, Budapest. He also dealt in etchings at the time. He appeared in other one-man shows and took part in exhibitions abroad as well, earning a gold medal in Vienna and Genoa, and the Grand Prix and silver medal at the World Fair in Barcelona in 1929. In 1925, he held one-man shows in Milano and Zurich. It was in 1926 that he prepared for the Parliament Building in Budapest the tapestry depicting *Árpád's Tribal Assembly at Pusztaszer*. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1949, and honored with the title Outstanding Artist. An Agricultural School and College in Tab bear his name. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Hollósy, Simon; Tornyai, János; Pásztor, János.**

### **Rudolf Archduke and Crown Prince of Austria→World War I, Hungary in.**

**Rudolf Lake, Kenya**, East Africa – A land-locked saline lake of ca. 8500 km<sup>2</sup> area without drainage on the border area of the country, situated in the East-African Rift Valley. Still active volcanoes surround its barren shoreline. Count Sámuel Teleki discovered the lake for Europeans on 6 March 1888, and named it after his friend, Crown Prince Rudolf. The original name of the lake in the Turkana language is “Basso narok”, meaning Black Lake. Subsequent to Teleki’s visit, in 1896, Bottego worked here, and later other investigators as well. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7456.

**Ruffy Péter** (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 28 July 1914 - Budapest, 28 December 1993) – Journalist, writer. He began his career in Transylvania in the mid-1930s. He completed his “apprenticeship” with two dailies in Nagyvárad: *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)* and *Transylvanian Papers (Erdélyi Lapok)* during 1933-1934; after 1935 he ~~was~~ became Editor of *Brasso Papers (Brassói Lapok)*, which happened to be in its golden age. This paper, following a policy of open mentality in Transylvanian’s public life between the two World Wars, offered a good opportunity for the beginner journalist to publish constantly. His reports and interviews provided authentic information about the conditions of the Hungarians in Transylvania: they became documents of the age. The paper ceased publication because the Romanian Iron Guard destroyed its printing press in the late 1940s. Ruffy moved to Hungary, joined the liberal paper, *News (Újság)* in Budapest, and worked on its editorial staff until the German occupation of Hungary on 19 March 1944, when the paper was banned. Ruffy was witness to exceptional historical moments, like the transfer of a small area at Oroszvár (now Rusovce) to Czechoslovakia following the Treaty of Paris in 1947; or the inner-political events at Szabadszentkirály in County Baranya in 1954. His report from here was important not only because it proves how untenable was the Communist system in produce delivery to the state in the 1950s, but also because he was able to put in words his *ars politica*: *Writing is not for entertainment; it is a means of announcing the truth*. Indeed, Ruffy’s whole journalistic



output is permeated by the passionate desire to “announce the truth”. After the end of World War II in 1945, he was perhaps the most versatile writer of reports on the rebuilding of Hungary: he managed to appear always, where “something happened”. His reports were published in seven volumes, including *From Göcsej to Hegyalja (Göcsejtől Hegyaljáig)*(1955); *Portraits and Stories (Arcképek és történetek)* (1962), and *On Untrodden Paths (Úttalan utakon)* (1974). His travelogues include *Warsaw at Dawn (Varsói hajnal)*, *on Travel-adventures in Poland* (1961); *Picture Book of Szeged (Szegedi képeskönyv)* (1964), and *The Heart of our Country, Budapest (Hazánk szíve, Budapest)* (1968). His other writings include *Our Exiled Literary Records (Bujdosó nyelvemlékeink)* (1977); *The Book of our Crown (Koronánk könyve)* (1981), and *Hungarian Relics, Hungarian Symbols, history* (1988). Ruffy was a cultivator of journalistic work with a literary standard, who was also a reporter and publicist. His work was rewarded with the Pulitzer Memorial Prize (1991), and the Sándor Petőfi Prize (posthumously) (1994). – B: 0878, 1031; T: 7456.→**Vienna Award II.**

**Ruga** (? - ? 434) – Hun ruler, son of Balambér, leader of the Huns who attacked Europe, co-ruler with Oktar over the Huns in the Carpathian Basin. His brother was Mundzuk (Bendeguz), Attila’s father. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7658.→**Attila.**

**Ruha, István** (Stephen) (Nagykároly, now Carei, Transylvania, in Romania, 17 August 1931 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj Napoca, Transylvania, 28 September 2004) – Violin virtuoso. He studied at the Academy of Music of Kolozsvár under Ferenc (Francis) Balogh. In the course of his career, he was concertmaster at the Hungarian Opera House of Kolozsvár from 1949 to 1957. He was first violinist (1957-1958) and soloist (from 1958) at the Kolozsvár Philharmonic, and from 1963 to 2003 professor at the Gheorghe Dima Academy of Music where, in 2003, he was appointed consulting professor. In 1962 he founded and was leader of the Napoca (later Transylvania) String Quartet; the Quartet gave concerts in a number of countries in addition to Romania, until 1988. Ruha was an outstanding representative of the Transylvanian violin school. He had an international name, traveling widely, but he played mostly in his two native countries, Transylvania and Hungary. Among the prizes he received were: 1st place in the Enescu Competition (1958), and the 2nd place in the Jacques Thibault – Marguerite Long Competition (1959). He received the titles Merited Artist (1964), and Outstanding Artist of the Republic of Hungary (2001). His memory is preserved by a fund. – B: 1036, 1031, T: 7456.

**Runic Stick** – Usually a small wooden stick with three or four sides covered with runic writing, carved by people of the equestrian culture to record numerical data or text. It was an account-settling tool of the Szekler and Hungarian herdsman and shepherds. – B: 1138, 1174, 1020, T: 7669.→**Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Runic Writing**→**Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Runic Writing, Hungarian** →**Hungarian Runic Script**

**Runic Writing Research** – The most important objective of Hungarian runic writing research is the question and examination of its origin. Károly Antal (Charles Antony) Fischer (1838-1926) conducted the first methodical research work and published the first book on Hungarian runic writing relics under the title *Hun-Hungarian Writing and its Relics (Hun-Magyar írás és annak emlékei)*. He already mentioned the stenography-like abbreviations noted in the written relics. Tivadar Galánthay-Glock also carried out important research, recorded in his essay, *Stenographische Werke in der Altungarischen Schrift*, published in Dresden in 1916. He likewise denied the theory of Turkic origin, but accepted the concept of common origin.

The contribution of folklore researcher and literary historian Gyula (Julius) Sebestyén (1864-1946) to the runic research is considerable. Initially, he investigated the origin of Hungarian and that of the Finno-Ugric languages, and later, the Turkic languages and stood by their relationship to Hungarian. He devoted two books to the ancient Hungarian writing system; the first entitled *Runic and Runic Writing (Rovás és Rovásírás)* (1909), and the second: *The Authentic Remnants of Runic Writing (A rovásírás hiteles emlékei)* (1915). He was the first to describe in its entirety the *Stick-Calendar (Botnaptár)* from the Age of Reigning Prince Árpád (9th century). He translated from Latin the *Rudimenta* of János (John) Telegdi. He erected an obelisk with runic writing in the garden of his cottage at Balatonszepezd.

The activity of Anna Fehér-Walter in runic writing research is also important; she published the results of her large collection in two volumes in Buenos Aires in 1975, under the title *From Cuneiform to Runic Writing (Az ékirástól a rovásírásig)*. Using the basis of the history of writing, Sándor (Alexander) Forrai studied writing with letters as they evolved from pictograms to runic writing. He concluded that writing with letters first evolved in Phoenician territory, mainly from the consonant group signs of Egyptian hieroglyphs. – B: 1020, T: 7669.→**Rudimenta; Telegi, János; Forrai, Sándor; Sebestyén, Gyula; Friedrich, Klára; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Rupp, Nepomuk, János** (John) (Pest, 10 January 1808 - Budapest, 23 April 1881) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Pest. He played an important role in combating the cholera epidemic in County Nógrád (in northeastern Hungary) in 1831. Between 1831 and 1834, he went on a European study trip, looking chiefly at the western European administration and regulation of public medical health. He was Secretary of the Medical School from 1834 to 1844, and again from 1849 to 1860. From 1844 to 1872 he was a lecturer in state medicine; from 1866 to 1867 Vice-chancellor of the University and, for several periods, he was Dean of the Medical Faculty. From 1868, Rupp was a member of the National Public Health Council, later its first President, and also President of the State Book Publishing Society from 1863 to 1881. He was mainly engaged in dealing with problems of forensic medicine. His works include *On the Non-Contagious Nature of Cholera (A cholerának nem ragadós voltáról)* (1831) and *Historic Speech on the Occasion of the Hundredth Anniversary of the Medical Faculty (Történeti beszéd az orvoskar századik ünnepére)* (1871). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Rusznay, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 22 January 1889 - Budapest, 15 October 1974) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1911. He was a correspondent at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy No. 1 of the University

from 1910 to 1911 and, during the period 1911 to 1931, he was a demonstrator in No.2 Clinic of Internal Medicine; in 1926 he became an honorary lecturer. In 1928 he was assistant lecturer, and between 1931 and 1945 Professor of Internal Medicine in the Medical Faculty of the University of Szeged, and Director of the Clinic of Internal Medicine; in 1937 and 1938 he was Dean of the Faculty. In 1945-1946 he was Director of No. 2 Clinic of Internal Medicine at the University of Budapest. From 1946 to 1970, he was Director of No. 1 Clinic of Internal Medicine.. From 1954 he was Director of the Experimental Medical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, its member (correspondent 1946, ordinary 1946), Director (1946-1949), and President 1949-1970. Rusznyák also filled important political positions, such as member of the Hungarian-Soviet Friendship Society between 1946 and 1950. From 1945 to 1967 he was a Member of Parliament. From 1949 to 1958 he was President of the Presidium. With his scientific research, he shed new light on the biology of the lymphatic vessels and their pathological significance. He also dealt with the illnesses of the heart, liver, lung and kidney, as well as the etiology of edema. He was an honorary doctor of the Soviet University and the Lomonosov University of Moscow; a member of the academy of numerous European countries; honorary, corresponding and ordinary member of a number of societies abroad. He was editor of *Physicians' Journal (Orvosok Lapja)* (1945-1948); *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)* (1948-1949), and *Acta Medica Hungarica* from 1950. His works include *Illnesses of the Liver and Gall Passages (A máj és epeutak betegségei)* (1933) and *The Biology and Pathology of the Circulation of the Lymphatic Vessels (A nyirokkeringés élet- és kórtana)* (1955). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.

**Ruszt, József** (Joseph) (Isaszeg, 4 July 1937 - ) – Stage manager. From 1957 to 1962 he studied at the School of Dramatic Art, Budapest. Between 1962 and 1973 he worked in Debrecen; concurrently, he was a member of the University Theater (*Egyetemi Színház*), Budapest. From 1973 to 1978 he was chief manager in the József Katona Theater (Katona József Színház), Kecskemét. In 1978 and 1979 he participated in the Gyurkó Folk Theater experiment. From 1980 to 1982 he was artistic consultant at Szeged. In 1982 and 1983 he was one of the founding members, and also artistic director of the Sándor Hevesi Theater (*Hevesi Sándor Színház*), Zalaegerszeg. From 1982 to 1984 he was chief manager, and from 1987 to 1988 stage manager of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1989 he formed the Independent Stage (*Független Színpad*) at Szeged. Since 1994 Ruszt has been a member of the Kamara Theater (*Kamara Színház*), Budapest, and its artistic director since 1995. He is renowned for applying the most modern principles of stage management. Some of his important stage works are: Jean Genet's *The Maids (Les Bonnes; A cselédek)*; Tolstoy-Piscator's *War and Peace (Háború és béke)*; T. Williams' *A Streetcar Named Desire (A vágy villamosa)*; O'Neill's *Morning Becomes Electra (Amerikai Elektra)*; Schiller's *Don Carlos*; Z. Kodály's *Háry János*; Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Mozart's *The Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*; Strindberg's *Danse Macabre (Haláltánc)*, and Katona's *Bánk bán*. He is the recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize, 1975, the titles of Merited Artist (1977), Outstanding Artist (1985), the Prize for Hungarian Art (1989) and the Kossuth Prize (1993). He is a life member of the Zalaegerszeg Theater. – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7684. → **Kodály, Zoltán; Katona, József.**

**Ruthenians** – Their original home was at Lake Ilmeny, about 200 km south of St Petersburg, Russia. In the ancient Lithuanian language their name means “one who operates a raf”. Until the end of World War I, they navigated lumber, loaded on floating rafts down the River Tisza to the Hungarian Plains. Their independent history began in 1395, when the Lithuanian Prince Vitold ordered the arrest of Todor Koriatovich, Prince of Podolin, for his intentions to secede from Lithuania to form an independent state. Koriatovich escaped in 1397 and moved his people to Hungary, where King Zsigmond I (Sigismund of Luxemburg, 1387-1437) gave them the uninhabited territory around the Castle of Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine) in the Northeastern Carpathian foothills. Later, other groups also followed from the old country. In 1660, they founded their first Ruthenian Greek Catholic Diocese in Munkács, which was later moved to Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine).

The Ruthenians embraced the fate of the Hungarians. They were among the first insurrectionists of Tamás Esze, the first soldiers of the liberation army of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1703-1711). Prince Rákóczi bestowed upon them the distinction of "*charissima et fidelissima natio*", that is: the “most devoted and faithful nation”. From 1771, their Greek Catholic Church and its schools were the strongholds of the Ruthenian language. Their nationalistic feelings flared up in the 19th century. Alexander Duhnovits (1803-1865) wrote the Ruthenian national anthem and the first Ruthenian grammar in 1853. For centuries, their livelihood was transporting much needed timber to the Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*) from the Carpathian Mountains. At harvest time they regularly worked on the fields of the Transstibiscan territory east of the River Tisza (*Tiszántúl*).

Following the Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), most of their territory came under Czech rule. Their natural way of life disappeared after the political detachment of Sub-Carpathia from Hungary, and the Ruthenians endured great economical hardship due to the neglect of their new Czechoslovak rulers; consequently, thousands chose emigration. Their region was briefly returned to Hungary (1939-1944). The Hungarian government made great economic sacrifices to assist the returning Ruthenians. However, soon after World War II, Ruthenia was annexed to the Soviet Union, and in 1993 to the Ukraine.

The present-day Ruthenians speak a different language from the other Slavic peoples, and are distinct from the Russians, Ukrainians, Slovaks and Czechs. Following World War II, the newly settled Russian and Ukrainian population in Sub-Carpathia slowly obscured the identity of the original Ruthenians. – B: 1078, 1230, 1133, T: 3240.→**Esze, Tamás (1); Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Karaganda Labor Camp.**

**Ruttkai, Éva** (Russ) (Budapest, 31 December 1927 - Budapest, 27 September 1986) – Actress. She was Miklós (Nicholas) Gábor’s wife and later partner of Zoltán Latinovits. She started her career at the age of five as a child actress in Lakner’s Children’s Theater in Budapest, obtaining her practice on stage and the theatrical profession from Margit Makay. In 1945 she was contracted by Daniel Jób for the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest. Her first role was replacing Klári (Clare) Tolnay as Alexandra in the comedy *The Swan (A hattyú)* by Ferenc Molnár. From 1948 to 1951 she played at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest; then she returned to the Comedy Theater (called the Hungarian People’s Army Theater during the Communist regime) and remained its member until her passing. During her career, spanning four decades, she was one of the

most colorful and multi-faceted actresses. She could offer equally outstanding performance in classical and in modern tragedies and comedies in Hungary and abroad. She often recited poems on the radio or on stage, and with individual charm she used to recite chansons, immortalized on records, such as *Hats (Kalapok)*, *How did it happen? (Hogy volt?)*. Her last premier was held at the Chamber Hall of the Municipal Concert Hall (*Vigadó*) in Budapest, in the play *Soft Bonds (Gyöngéd kötelék)* by L.Bellon, on 24 April 1986. Éva Ruttkai's roles included Lujza in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)*; Johanna in Shaw's *St. Joan*; Helena in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream (A Szentiványéji álom)*; Cleopatra in Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*; title role in Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*; Cassandra in Euripides' *The Trojan Women (A trójai nők)*, and Ranyevskaya in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyés kert)*. There are more than 50 feature films to her credit, including *The Siege of Beszterce (Beszterce ostroma)* (1948); *Liliomfi* (1954); *Budapest Spring (Budapesti tavasz)* (1955); *At Midnight (Éjfélkor)* (1957); *Three Stars (Három csillag)* (1960); *Foto Háber* (1963); *Christening (Keresztelő)* (1967); *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon i, ii (Egri csillagok I, II)* (1968); *Szindbáb* (1971), and *Mission in Evian (Küldetés Evianba)* (1988). Among her more than 20 TV roles are *Two Empty Glasses (Két üres pohár)* (1962); *Knights of the Golden Gloves (Az aranykesztyű lovajai)* (1968); *The Hypochondriac (A képzelt beteg)* (1971); *Abigél* (1978), and the *Fantastic Aunt (Fantasztikus nagynéni)* (1985). In 1987, her daughter, Júlia Gábor, founded a Ruttkai Memorial Prize, and organized a Memorial Room in Keselyű Street of District II in Budapest. Gábor Szigethy compiled the memory of her career from fragments, letters, notes, and occasional writings entitled *At Your Command, My Fairy Queen! (Parancsára, tündérlányom!)*. She was a recipient the Mari Jászai Prize (1955, 1959), the Kossuth Prize (1960), the titles Artist of Merit (1966) and Outstanding Artist (1971). – B: 0883, 1122, 1031, T: 7456.→**Makay, Margit; Tolnai, Klári, Gábor, Miklós; Latinovics, Zoltán.**

**Ruyter, Michiel de** (Vlissingen, now Flushing, the Netherlands, 24 March 1607 - Bay of Syracuse, 29 April 1676) – Admiral of the Dutch Navy. He went to sea for the first time at the age of 11, serving for the Lampsins family. In 1621 and 1622 he served under Prince Maurits. By 1635 de Ruyter was a merchant captain. After serving as Rear Admiral of a Fleet assisting Portugal against Spain in 1641, he returned to the merchant service for the next 10 years, fighting against the Barbary pirates off the North African coast. Although he planned to settle with his family in Amsterdam, de Ruyter accepted the office of Vice-Commander in the Navy. During the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654), he distinguished himself against the English, while serving under the Dutch admiral Maarten Harpertszoon Tromp. In 1653 de Ruyter became Vice-Admiral of Holland. In 1666 he had his own flagship, *De Zeven Provinciën*. During the Second Anglo-Dutch War (1664-1667), he defeated the English in the Four Days' Battle fought near Dunkerque, France, in 1666. He waged war against the French on the Mediterranean Sea, when the Protestant States in Europe learned that 41 Hungarian Protestant pastors, Lutherans and Calvinists, were sold as galley slaves at Naples in March 1675. On the order of the State Council of the Netherlands, de Ruyter freed the 26 still living Hungarian pastors, five Lutherans and twenty-one Calvinists, on 11-12 February 1607. The contemporary European Protestant community learned it with relief and joy. De

Ruyter was the most famous and best admiral in Dutch history. – B: 1986, 1031 T: 7103.→ **Galley Slave Hungarian Preachers.**

**Ruzitska, György** (George) (Vienna, 1789 – Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 2 December 1869) – Composer and pedagogue. His father was a musician of the court. He arrived in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1810. He became a music teacher at Baron János (John) Bánffy's court at Nagyfalu. In 1819 he moved to Kolozsvár, where he made a living as a music teacher. For a short time, he was conductor of the orchestra of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Kolozsvár, and was a friend of Ferenc Erkel. Between 1835 and 1837, he was Director of the New Musical Society (*Új Muzsikai Társaság*). The Music Conservatory was reorganized based on his concepts, where he taught until the end of his life. In 1859 he started to write his memoirs, edited by István (Stephen) Lakatos, under the title: *Confessions of a Transylvanian Musician (Egy erdélyi muzsikus vallomásai)*, (Transylvanian Rarities, no. 3, 1940). His major works are: *Hungarian Overture (Magyar nyitány)* (around 1820); *Alonso*, opera (1826-1827); *Requiem* (1829); *Arise, Magyar (Talpra Magyar)*, choir and orchestra (1848); *Te Deum* (1850); *Symphony in d-minor*; *Cello compositions* (e.g. *Introduction et Variations sur un thème hongrois*); *Piano compositions*; *Compositions for String Quartet*; *String Quintet*, etc. Music-pedagogical works include *Canto, Piano, Violin-teaching*, and *Theory of Music (Összhangzattan)*. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7679.→**Erkel, Ferenc; Kótsi Patkó, János.**

**Rúza Magdi** (Magdolna) (Ruža) (Verbász, now Vrbas, Serbia, 28 November 1985 - ) – Singer. Rúza studied in Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) to become an obstetric nurse. She wanted to attend medical courses at university. However, unable to afford it, she decided to try out for a pop-idol contest in Budapest, where she was discovered in 2005. After winning the competition, *Rúza's Album*, featuring the songs she performed during the show's finals, became triple platinum, and has sold around more than 80,000 copies. Her first album, *Devilish Angel (Ördögi Angyal)*, was released in 2006, and has sold more than 36,000 copies so far. These two albums were the biggest-selling releases in 2006 in Hungary. Rúza was voted New Talent of the Year in 2006, representing Hungary at the 2007 Eurovision Song Contest in Helsinki. She decided to sing in English, because she felt that the lyrics of the song were of great importance and wanted people to understand what *Unsubstantial Blues* was all about. At the finals on 12 May 2007, she finished 9th with 128 points. Being the songwriter of *Unsubstantial Blues*, she was also granted the Best Composer Award, which is given to the best songwriter among the Eurovision song composers every year. Her albums include *Connection Concert (Kapcsolat koncert)* (2007) and *Compass (Iránytű)* (2008). Her songs include *Got my Mind Set on You*; *I Want to Break Free*; *One Love*; *May It Be*, and *Song of Joining (Összefogás dala)*. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Rybár, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 7 May 1886 - Budapest, 18 November 1971) – Physicist, geophysicist. He obtained a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest in 1909. From 1909 to 1910 he furthered his studies at the Institute of Waldemar Voigt at the University of Göttingen, and obtained his Ph.D. in 1911. In 1908 he joined the research activities of the eminent physicist Baron Loránd Eötvös; early on,

he participated in field measurements using the Eötvös torsion balance. From 1912 he was Eötvös' demonstrator and later his assistant lecturer, and from 1915, lecturer at the University of Budapest. During Eötvös' illness and then after his death (8 April 1919), Rybár continued the university lectures of Eötvös as a temporary lecturer. In 1922 he was appointed to the Chair of Applied Physics, and from 1940 to 1949 he was Professor of Experimental Physics at the University of Budapest. From 1950 until his retirement, he was scientific contributor to the State Geophysical Institute. For a long period of time, he was a member of the Geophysical Commission of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; he was also a founding member of the Society of Hungarian Geophysicists. His scientific activity embraced a wide field. At first, he carried out studies in the field of light reflection and spectral analysis. Later, following the traditions of Eötvös, he was mainly engaged in the modernization and further development of the torsion balance. He prepared excellent torsion filaments, thus substantially reducing errors caused by temperature changes, and instead of visual observation, he introduced the photographic registration. He constructed the small-size torsion balance with the name of *Auterval*. His torsion balance, marked E 54, was developed by him in the Geophysical Institute. E 54 won the Grand Prix at the World Fair in Brussels in 1958. He was also honored with the Eötvös Memorial Medal in 1957. He obtained a Ph.D. in Physics in 1957. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1918, ordinary from 1931 to 1949). His works include *Scientific Work of Loránd Eötvös (Eötvös Loránd tudományos működése)* (1930) and *Physical Measurements (Fizikai mérések)* (1931). – B: 0883, 1408, T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd.**

## S

**Saáry, Éva** (Balatonkenese, 28 November, 1929 - ) – Poet, writer, painter, photographer and geologist. She obtained a Degree in Geology at the University of Budapest, and a Diploma at the Photographers' School. She studied Fine Arts at the private school of Jenő (Eugene) Szimon. As a geologist, she worked first at the Hungarian-Soviet Oil Company (*Magyar-Szovjet Olajtársaság – MASZOLAJ*), a research establishment at Nagylengyel; later at the Pest-region Mineral Mines Company (*Pestvidéki Ásványbánya Vállalat*). After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, she escaped to the West. She first lived in Switzerland, then in France. From 1957 to 1959 she worked in Gabon as a geologist. In 1960 she returned to Europe for family reasons and made her home in Lugano, Switzerland. She works as a newspaper reporter and she paints and works as a photo artist. She is a permanent associate of several Hungarian periodicals in the West. Her poetry and prose works appear in a number of these, including *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* and *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*; also *Catholic View (Katolikus Szemle)*; *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*; *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*; *New World (Új Világ)*, and *Canadian Hungarians (Kanadai Magyarság)*. Since 1976 she has been President of the *Hungarian Literary and Art Circle of Switzerland (Svájci Magyar Irodalmi és Képzőművészeti Kör – SMIKK)* and organizer of the study days of Lugano. Starting in 1978, she edited the twelve study-volumes of the SMIKK; among these the three-volume *Hungarian Scale (Magyar Mérés)*, and with Judith Stelmann the three volumes of the history of Hungarians, entitled *Gesta Hungarorum*. Since 1965 she has organized several exhibitions of her paintings and photographs in Europe, as well as in America. Her main works include *Pervasive Silence (Átható csend)* (Lugano, 1973); *Interesting People, Western Hungarian portraits (Érdekes emberek, Nyugati magyar portrék)* with Zsuzsa (Susan) Vadnay (Zurich 1981); *A Hundred Different Kinds of Love (Százféle szerelem)* (1984); *Where was it, where was it not (Hol volt, hol nem volt)*, stories, sketches, reports (Munich 1985); *Mélységes csend (Profound Silence)* (in French, Cayey, Puerto Rico 1986); *Spring in Lugano (Luganói tavasz)* (Lugano 1987); *Mirages (Káprázatok)* (Lugano 1987); *Burning Stubble (Tüzes tarló)* (Lugano 1988); *Shall We Weep or Laugh? (Sírjunk vagy nevéssünk?)* (1991); *Words Scattered in the Night (Éjbeszórt szavak)*, poems (2007), and *The Fifteen Years of Workshops in Lugano (Luganói tanulmányi napok tizenöt éve)* (2003). She was also involved in editorial work. Saáry is a renowned painter as well. Since 1965 she has regularly exhibited her pictures and graphics. She has participated in some 78 international exhibitions including Switzerland, Italy, Germany, France, England, USA, Australia and Hungary. She has also made several book illustrations and book covers. Her paintings are in private and public galleries, including The Hungarian Photographic Museum, Kecskemét; Hungarian Oil-industry Museum in Zalaegerszeg; Petőfi Literary Museum, Budapest, and the Museum of Ráday Collections in Budapest. She is the recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Árpád Academy Prize eight times (1973, 1982-1985), the Otto Herman Society Medal (1994, the Officer's Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995), and the Pro Cultura Hungarica Prize (2009). – B: 1672, 1654, T: 7684, 7103.

**Sabirs** (Savards) – The Sabir people inhabited the Caspian region prior to the arrival of the Avars. They appear to have been a Turkic people, possibly of Hunnic origin. The Sabirs lived predominantly in the Pontic steppe region bounded on the east by the Caspian Sea, on the west by the Black Sea and on the south by the Caucasus Mountains. In 552 AD the



Sabirs, previously allied with Sassanid Persia, switched their allegiance to the Byzantines and invaded the Caucasus. Soon afterwards, they were conquered first by the Avars and later by the Göktürks. By the 700s they largely vanish from the historical record; probably being assimilated into the Khazars and Bulgars.

In the 10th century AD, a Hungarian delegation visited the court of Byzantine Emperor Constantinos Porphyrogenetos (Konstantin VII, “The purple-born”). He writes in his *De administrando imperio* (*On the administration of the empire*, written between 947-952): “*In the old days the people of the Turks (Tourkoi, the Byzantine name for the Magyars) acquired a territory in the region that they named after their first leader (Levedi) Levédia. They were not called Turks at the time, but “sabartoi asphaloi”, for some reason or another. The Turks consisted of seven tribes... They lived together with the Khazars for three years... When war broke out between the Turks and the Petchenegs, who were then called Kangars, the army of the Turks suffered defeat, and broke into two. One part moved towards the East, and settled near Persia. These tribes are called sabartoi asphaloi to this day. The other part, led by their leader Levedi, moved west and settled in a place called Etel Küzü (Etelköz)... named after the nearby river... (Etel or Etil, now the River Volga), but still regularly sends delegations to those who stayed behind in the Caucasus region near Persia”*.

There is still no consensus on the precise meaning of “sabartoi asphaloi”. *Sabartoi* has been interpreted by some historians to mean Sabirs. The meaning of *asphaloi* has not been satisfactorily explained to this day. According to some, in the Byzantine Greek language it meant “great” or “powerful”; according to others, it meant “white”.

This splitting up in two halves must have happened a long time ago, because they were mentioned as Sapires even before the birth of Christ; later on, up to the 14th century, they were known as Savards. Their homeland was referred to as Zapaortene by Justin and Pliny the Younger (61-c. 112), while other ancient historical sources call them “Sabirs”, an ethnic group that is sometimes called “Hunut” by Turks and Arabs.

Ptolemy (c. 90-168) refers to them as the tribe of Svardeni or Savari, and also Materi (Magyar). Priskos Rhetor mentions a Sabirou people about 460 A.D., who were driven from their homeland by the Avars; later Jordanes in the 6th century includes the Savaris, Zakarias Rhetor (455-after 536) the Sabirs among the Hun tribes.

Thephanes the Confessor (c. 758/760 - 817/818) relates that the Aspharus (Sabirs) left the confederation in 650, after the death of Kubrat and conquered Bulgaria; their rule lasted for hundred years under the reigns of Princes Asparuk, Tervel, Tovirom and Sevar. Their rule over Bulgaria is corroborated by the grave goods ornamented in palmetto style, also material proof of the Sabir-Magyar coexistence. The Hungarian chronicles unequivocally preserve this alliance with names such as Zoard, Soba-Moger, Dentu-Moger and Dentia.

In 1870, in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), Kristóf (Christopher) Lukácsy published his important work *The Ancestors of the Hungarians, their Ancient Names and their Dwelling Places (A magyarok őselei, hajdankori nevei és lakhelyei)*, a scholarly work written with great circumspection, basing his historical work on original sources,

The Romans gave the name Savaria to the capital of the province Pannonia Superior; the present-day successor of this town is Szombathely (in German Steinamanger), and about 15 km from it is situated the settlement of Szabar, the Szabar Creek and Szabar Mount, and a little further away in County Zala, a place with the name Zala-Szabar. Therefore, prior to Roman rule, this area must have been settled by Sabar (Sabir) tribes; these appellations could only have been derived from them. These Sabir tribes could only have migrated into

Transdanubia during the Scythian occupation of the Carpathian Basin (4-1 c. B.C.) It is conceivable that of all the Hungarian tribes taking part in the occupation of the Carpathian Basin, four tribes were Sabir-Magyars. – B: 0942, 1078, 1138, 1230, 1020, 7617, T: 7456, 7617.→**Priskos Rhetor; Ancestral peoples, Dentu-Moger; Migration period; Scythians; Szombathely; Sándor, Count Róbert.**

**Sacred King Murders** – The supernatural honoring of the sacred monarch consisted of more than glory and illumination among the Turkic nations. The monarch, honored as a demigod, was sacrificed when his reign came to an end, or if the people suffered a natural disaster. The king could also be sacrificed if the people suffered serious losses during a hostile attack. There were several reasons for the royal murder. The very idea, that the king must be killed, can be traced to sacrificial rites.

According to 10th century Arab historian, Ibn Fâdhlan, the “...*head monarch could rule only 40 years. Beyond this period, but a single day, he was to be killed by the people and nobility, because they believed that his mind has weakened and his insight was not stable*”. However, this practice among ancient Hungarians has yet to be proven.

The heathen nobility, following ancient customs, conspired to murder King István I (St Stephen) of Hungary (997-1038). According to some historians, the khagan (Reigning Prince) of the Hungarians, Álmos, had to die, because he still represented the deity of the former country, its earth and fertility. According to the ancient faith, his magical power, upon returning to the deity, would multiply in the cosmic center of the heavens and under the protection of the true heavenly father, it would pour forth without limit, perpetually, throughout the centuries on his successors and on the people he ruled.

After the Magyars had settled in their new country in the Carpathian Basin, Khagan Árpád received the power by obtaining the grass, water and land. The fertility of the new country was identified with his personal well-being. He became the absolute lord and commander of all the Magyar peoples, who owed unconditional obedience and aliegence to him. Should they sever the connections with the royal house, it would undermine their own well being as well. – B: 1151, 1020, T: 7682.→**Álmos; Árpád.**

**Sacrifice** – In a cult it is a significant practice to make an offering of a gift to a deity, a supernatural being, an ancestor or a deceased. It was practiced both in primitive cultures and within developed religious systems. It was based on a belief that somehow, through a sacrifice, one can obligate the supernatural being to reciprocate the offering. The supernatural is entitled to the very first of everything: the firstborn child and the first of the harvests. The offering of the sacrifice could happen by annihilation: the killing of a human or an animal. It can be bloody or bloodless. In the religion of the Hungarians before accepting Christianity, sacrifices also played an important part. Our Latin Chronicles also report animal sacrifices. The noblest sacrificial animal was the *white horse*, which amongst the Obiugors, was regarded even into the 19th century as a valuable offering. – B: 1134, T: 7682.

**Sacrificial Cup** – The Szekler Chronicle of Csík (*Csiki Székely Krónika*, c. 1533) describes it as a vessel used by the early Hungarians during sacrificial ceremonies. Anonymus also referred to it in relation to the Blood Covenant. The 14th century Szekler Chronicle referred to such a sacrificial cup, which was preserved since ancient times in its original shape. The sacrificial cup of the Szeklers was used for the last time in the county of Csík in 1712.

Several dissertations have been written and scientific discussions have been held throughout the years concerning the cup. In the 1960s, the cup was kept in Tapolca in Transylvania under the guardianship of the Sándor family, which in old times held the office of *Rabonbán*. – B: 0942, T: 7682. → **Anonymus; Szeklers.**

**Sadler, József** (Joseph) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia. 6 May 1791 - Pest, 12 March 1849) – Botanist and pharmacist. He was first an assistant in the Pharmacy of the Brothers of Mercy in Pozsony (*Irgalmasrendi Gógyszertár*); following that, from 1810 to 1812, he completed his pharmaceutical studies in Pest. From 1812 to 1819 he continued his studies at the Faculty of Humanities and at the Faculty of Medicine. From 1815 he was a teaching assistant at the University's Faculty of Chemistry and Botany. In 1820 he became a medical doctor and assistant custodian in the Natural History Collection of the Hungarian National Museum (*Magyar Nemzeti Múzeum*) of Budapest, increasing its collections substantially. On his trips in Hungary and abroad, he collected plants, minerals and insects. In 1829 his herbarium contained more than 28,000 species. From 1832 he was an assistant, and from 1834 a regular instructor at the Botanical Faculty of the University, and successor of Károly (Charles) Haberle. As an assistant, he also taught Chemistry from 1832 to 1842. At the same time, he remained the Museum's custodian. In 1848, after the Revolution, he was among the first to undertake teaching in Hungarian. Sadler dealt with flora research, as well as the research of ferns and fungi. The collection of the flora of Hungary remained only a plan. He also began writing systematic monographs when he wrote treaties on the ferns and gramineae of Hungary. The main significance of his work was his ability to organize instructional and popularizing activities and the establishment of a great central herbarium. In his university teaching, he established the progressive system of István (Stephen) Englisher, and it remained in use even after his death. He was a member of Russian and German Natural Science Societies. Plants were named after him. His main works were: *Verzeichniss, der um Pesth und Ofen wildwachsenden phanerogramischen Gawechse...* (1818); *Explanation to the Collection of Hungarian Plants (Magyarázat a Magyar plánták száritott gyűjteményéhez* (Section 14, Pesth, 1824-1830); *Flora Comitatus Pestiens...vols. i,ii (Floral Wreath of Pesth...I. II)* (1840), and *Die Grasser Ungarns (Hungary's grasses)* (Section 2, in *De Filicibus veris Hungariae...* 1830). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7684.

**Saint Gellért Legend** – Bishop, who died as a martyr in Buda in 1046, elevated to sainthood together with King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038) and his son, Prince Imre in Csanád on 26 July 1083. The legend, based on a primitive biography, probably began around this time. There is a long and a short version. The longer one treats the Bishop's life in detail. It was rewritten many times; the last was written in the spirit of the Benedictine reforms at the beginning of the 14th century. These revisions greatly diminish their historical value, although they still contain many important details about life, and especially that of the culture of the 11th century. It has a description of a maid singing while working with a hand mill. (*Symphonia Ungarorum*, Symphony of the Hungarians). As for its style, the original parts are rhymed, while the addenda and rewritings show all the signs of rhythmical prose. The shorter legend was drawn up to satisfy the need of a religious songbook. Cecile Tormay's translation concentrates on Bishop Gellért's Hungarian experiences. – B: 1230, 1136, 0942, T: 3240. → **Gellért, Bishop; Tormay, Cecile.**

**Saint George Order of Knights** – In 312, the Byzantine Emperor, Constantine the Great, founded the St. George Militia Aurea Order. According to the original document, found in the Vatican Archives, the Byzantine Emperor Isaac II Angelus (1185-1195), on 27 June 1190, gave 50 knighted heroes – among them several European rulers, or their accredited envoys – new rules for the Order. These new rules were based of previously established rules of knightly orders. Hungarian King László I (St.Ladislav) (1077-1095) was good friend and cousin of Emperor Alexios I Comnenos (1081-1183), who had a close relationship to the Order.

On 24 April 1326, the feast day of St George, King Károly I (Charles Robert, 1307-1342) commemorated the birth of his son by founding in Hungary the St George Heroes' Order. Later, King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) expanded it. This was the first Knightly Order in Hungary and it was founded to protect the King, homeland and Church. The rules were laid down in a document in the Cathedral of Esztergom; the 50 members wore their emblem consisting of a red cross on a white background. According to some opinions, King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437) reorganized the Order and named it the Order of St. George, the Dragon Slayer, whose very valuable golden necklace was worn with pride by almost every one of Europe's rulers and dignitaries. In the spring of 1992, the Order was reactivated in Hungary under the name of The Brotherly Society of The Knights of St George. A silver double cross in a red field, enclosed in a triangular shield, was worn on the left breast on a black robe. Their leader was the Governor of the Order. – B: 1230, 1153, 1020, T: 7671.

**Saint Germain, Peace of** – The peace treaty made after World War I between the Entente Powers and Austria on 10 September 1919. It ratified the creation of successor states in place of the dissolved Austro-Hungarian Monarchy and, accordingly, fixed the new borders of Austria, awarding her from the territory of Historic Hungary parts of Moson, Vas and Sopron counties, the Órvidék, Felsőórvidék or Várvidék – all of them collectively called Burgenland. The Treaty restricted the size of Austria's armed forces, obliged her to pay war indemnities and prohibited her from uniting with Germany. – B: 1138, T: 7665.→**Western Hungary; World War I; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Saint Imre Legend** – Written between 1109 and 1112 by a monk in the employment of Prince Álmos. – B: 0883, 1784, T: 3240.

**Saint István**→**István I, King.**

**Saint István's Day, 20 August** (St Stephen's Day) – On 20 August 1083, István, King of Hungary was solemnly canonized in the Cathedral of Székesfehérvár. On 20 August 1860, the 777th anniversary was officially commemorated, and it became a countrywide national day of celebration. In 1938, the 900th anniversary of the canonization was celebrated countrywide. St István's Day was an official national holiday until 1945, the end of World War II. After 1945 it was repealed but, in 1949, it was reinstated as the *Holiday of the Constitution (Alkotmány Ünnepe)*, and also the *Day of the New Bread (Új Kenyér Ünnepe)*. After the collapse of the Communist regime in 1989 it again became *St István Day*, and it is a national holiday, observed annually. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7669.→**St. István Jubilee; Gold Train; Holy Right Hand.**

**Saint István Jubilee** – In 1938, on the 900th anniversary of the death of King István I (St Stephen), the founder of Hungary, a Eucharistic World Congress (*Eucharisztikus Világ Kongresszus*) was organized in Hungary. After thorough planning and organizing, the jubilee year commenced with an open Mass at the Parliament Building in Budapest. It was followed by a procession, carrying the *Holy Right Hand* (*Szent Jobb*), St István's embalmed, right hand. The procession ended at the Heroes Square, Budapest. In the procession, not only Hungary's civic and religious leaders and many foreign dignitaries participated, including Cardinal Pacelli, who later became Pope Pius XII, but also 11 cardinals, 37 archbishops and 190 bishops, followed by a huge crowd. The memory of St István was to be honored by an act of Parliament and 20 August – the day of his canonization – was declared 'Saint István's Day' and a national holiday. The Communist regime of Hungary renamed it *Holiday of the Constitution Festival* (*Alkotmány Ünnepe*). St István's Day was reinstated after the collapse of the Communist regime in 1989. The Holy Right Hand was carried around the country on a Gold Train. – B: 1020, T: 7103.→**St. István's Day; Gold Train; Holy Right Hand.**

**Saint John's Night Fire** – Wherever the Hungarian language was spoken, the night before 24 June was the most important rite of fire lighting. Fires were lit in other seasons as well: Christmas, Lent, Carnival and Easter. However, they paled in significance with the fire lit during the summer solar solstice festivals. The ancient Hungarians revered the fire. The Christian churches expurgated the most spectacular pagan customs and, from the former reverence of fire, only the customs and beliefs of the home fireplace remained.

The custom of fire lighting on St John's Eve or Midsummer's Eve (*Szent Iván Éj*) in the 16th century was widespread all over the Carpathian Basin. The preacher Miklós (Nicholas) Telegdi wrote, in 1577, about the St. John's Eve fire as approved by the Church. Two centuries later, a Church historian, Inchofer, mentioned that, while the Hungarians had already celebrated the feast of John the Baptist in the 11th century, it had deteriorated into a pagan superstition: "*we lay the fire in a quadrangular form: in one corner, handsome old men are sitting; in the second corner, beautiful old women; in the third, handsome young boys and in the fourth, beautiful unmarried maidens*". The fire was fed from thatch straw and branches while the groups sang to each other. Meanwhile, all the girls and boys, alone or together, jumped over the fire, while the elderly women smoked in the fire sweet smelling plants and flowers, and then used them as medicines. The purpose of jumping was partly purification, partly to determine which girl would become a bride at the next carnival. The summer solstice is the beginning of the autumn Sun god religion cycle. The most important parts of this festival are the singing of the couples, the fire dance and the rite of jumping over the fire. Today, this custom is in decline, but it can still be found in Göcsej, in County Somogy among the Palóc people and in the Csángó parts in eastern Transylvania. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7882.→**Telegdi, Miklós.**

**Saint László King, Song to** (St Ladislas) – This is the oldest poem in Hungarian translation from the beginning of the 16th century. The original, written in Latin around 1470 in the style of the 14th century chronicles, was based on the Legend of Saint László. It declares the Hun-Magyar identity. Some parts of it can be found in the Peer Codex of 1526, while others in the Gyöngyösi Codex of the early 16th century, all in Latin. The Latin origin seems to be the acceptable one. It features the life of King László I. It praises

his comeliness, his bravery, and his battles with the Tartars, Turks and Bogomils, in the same way as the Hunyadis used the King's knightly image, as their own political model. The poem mentions the equestrian statue of King László I erected in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) in 1390. The numerous folk elements in this poem have preserved many of the florid folk sayings, such as "...he was known as *Brave László*". – B: 1151, 1020, 1230, T: 3240.→**László I, King; Codex Literature.**

**Saint László Legend** – Its original title is *Legenda Sancti Ladislai Regis*, written in Latin by an unknown author. The story originated in 1191, around the canonization of King László I (St Ladislav, 1077-1095). It enumerates many miraculous events concerning King László: such as his levitation during prayer, the cart starting alone with his body to Várad, and so on. It was translated into Hungarian at the end of the 15th century. Its Hungarian translation is part of the Érdy-Codex. – B: 1230, 1136, T: 3240.→**László I, King; Érdy Codex.**

**Saint Stephen**→**István I, King.**

**Sajnovics, János S.J.** (John) (Tordas, 12 May 1733 - Buda, 4 May, 1785) – Theologian, linguist and astronomer. He entered the Jesuit Order in 1748, studied in the Arts Faculty at the University of Nagyszombat, (now Trnava, Slovakia), and pursued theological studies at the University of Vienna. He obtained a diploma of education from the Teachers' Colleges of Győr and Vienna. From 1758 to 1760 he was a demonstrator under Miksa Hell in the court observatory of Vienna. In 1768 he accompanied Hell on a trip to the northern part of Norway, to the island of Vardö, in order to observe the planet Venus as it was passing in front of the Sun's disc in June 1769. From this time, he set out to clarify the language relationship between the Hungarians and the Lapps. His first meeting with the Lapps at Marsund confirmed for him that the Hungarian and Lapp languages were related and, knowing full well that the relationship between two languages can not be proven merely by agreement of words, he also tried to show agreements in inflexion and word formation. On his return, he spoke of his results before the Danish Learned Society at Copenhagen and published his work. In its Hungarian version, he also gave, for the first time, the full text of the oldest Hungarian language relic, the *Funeral Oration and Prayer (Halotti beszéd és könyörgés)* written between 1192 and 1195. On 19 January 1770, he and Hell were elected to be members of the Royal Danish Academy. In Hungary Sajnovics' theory of the Hungarian-Lapp language relationship was received with indignation by the nobility, but a few, like the historian György (George) Pray, already took a stand in favor of a northern relationship. Because of all the criticism, Sajnovics gave up the completion of his further linguistic study plans; he became Professor of Mathematics at the Buda Academy and was an assistant lecturer at the observatory of Buda. His work is the first significant attempt in the Finno-Ugric-Hungarian comparative linguistics with a historical approach, which also attracted interest abroad. With his theoretical studies, he contributed significantly to the formation of the basic principles of modern comparative linguistics. At the same time, he made thousands of observations at the observatory of Buda. His main linguistic work was: *Demonstratio Idioma Ungarorum et Lapponum idem esse (Demonstration of the identity of the Hungarian and Lapp languages)* (1770-1772). It was with this work that the theory of Finno-Ugric origin for the Hungarian language first entered the Hungarian scientific literature. With this work, Sajnovics actually anticipated Franz Bopp, the founder of the

Indo-European comparative linguistics. He also wrote: *Idea Astronomiae honoribus regiae Universitatis Budensis dicata (Thoughts on Astronomy dedicated to the honourable Royal University of Buda)* (1778). His statue and commemorative plaque were unveiled in his birth place, the town of Tordas, County Fejér, on 11 May 1986, in the presence of Danish, Soviet, American, and Hungarian linguists. The hypothesis of the Finno-Ugric origins of the Hungarians has been criticized by some because there is no common comprehension between these languages and Hungarian, as there is between the Romance and the Slavic languages. – B: 1031, 1160, 1068, T: 7456.→**Hell, Miksa; Funeral Oration and Prayer; Pray, György; Hungarian Language; Hunfalvi, Pál; Finnish-Hungarian Language Relationship.**

**Sákovics, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 26 July 1927 - Budapest, 2 January 2009) – Foil fencer. He completed the College of Foreign Languages, majoring in English and French; in 1965 he obtained a diploma as fencing instructor specialist in the School of Physical Education. He was at first a competitor for the Csepel Club, later for the Budapest Locomotive Club, and then, from 1954 in the Budapest Honvéd Club. From 1957 to 1964 he competed for the Red Meteor (Vörös Meteor) Club of Budapest (MTK). In 1949, he was the individual Hungarian champion in duel foil-fencing and, in 1950 he received the title of champion in foil-fencing. Between 1951 and 1962 he was a member of the selected team on 75 occasions. At the World Championship in Stockholm in 1951 he attained seventh place in duel foil-fencing. In the World Championship in Rome in 1955 he was a member of the team that received a bronze medal. In the 1956 Olympics in Melbourne, his duel foil-fencing team received a silver medal, the foil team a bronze medal. In 1959 in Budapest, he became World Champion in duel foil-fencing. In the Rome Olympics of 1960 he achieved fourth place in individual foil-fencing, as well as in the duel foil-fencing team. Between 1963 and 1968 he acted as Captain of the Fencing Federation. In the 1964 Tokyo Olympics, he won four gold medals. From 1970 he worked as a trainer of the Federation; from 1972 he was an associate of the Physical Research Institute. From 1974 he was active as a trainer in Budapest, while, between 1979 and 1980 he again served as Captain of the Federation. Sákovics is the first Hungarian duel foil-fencer, Federation Captain of the Hungarian select duel foil-fencing team. His wife, Lidia Dömölky, was also an Olympic champion in foil fencing. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Salamon** – (1) According to the chronicle, written in the Manx Gaelic language on the Isle of Man (1066-1266), Solomon was the original name of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) of Hungary. The chronicle, as published with commentary by George Broderick of Edinburgh in 1973, includes accounts of the lives of both King István and his wife, Gizella, who were both honored as saints in the Christian Church. It suggests a connection with the British Royal family through István's relative, Agatha. (2) King István I was known as Solomon by John of Fordun (died in 1384), a Scottish chronicler, who also indicated that Solomon was bestowed the Christian name of Stephanus. – B: 1020, T: 7658.

**Salamon, Béla** (Saly) (Beregrákos, now Rákosin in Slovakia, 4 March 1885 - Budapest, 15 June 1965) – Actor, theater manager. He started work as a shop assistant; in 1913 he became an actor in the Royal Orpheum, later, in the Royal Beer Cabaret. In 1920 and 1921, he was acting for the Bonbonnière Cabaret and, from 1921 to 1923 he was a member of the Apollo Stage. In 1921 he also worked for Transylvanian Hungarians Cultural Society

(*Erélyi Magyarok Kulturális Egyesülete – EMKE*) and the Trocadero Cabaret. In 1923, together with Endre (Andrew) Nagy, he founded and managed the Teréz Ring-Boulevard Stage, running it until 1931. He played on the stage of almost all the cabarets of the Capital. From 1939 to 1945 he was banned from the stage because he was a Jew. In 1951 he was contracted with the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*), where he stayed until his death. Many of his stage witticisms became household words. Till the end of his life he played the clumsy, but cunning, helpless, average man, with which he made his first success in the scene *String Quartet (Vonósnégyes)* by Szőke Szakáll. He enjoyed a very wide popularity. He played episode roles in a number of films including *Kiss me, Sweetheart! (Csókolj meg, édes!)* (1932); *The Clever Mom (Az okos mama)* (1932); *Young Lady looking for a Room (Úrilány szobát keres)* (1937); *Momentary Cash-flow (Pillanatnyi pénzzavar)* (1938); *The Hypochondriac (A képzelt beteg)* (1952), and *Love-Thursday (Szerelencsütörtök)* (1949). He wrote several of his sketches and croquis appeared in dailies and weeklies. He was the author of the books: *Hey, performer! (Hej, Színművész!)* (1939), and *Soda Water Bottle and its Surroundings (Szódásüveg és környéke)* (1964). He was awarded the title of Merited Artist in 1958. – B: 0883, 1105, 1445, T: 7456. → **Nagy, Endre; Szőke, Szakáll.**

**Salamon, Ferenc** (Francis) (Déva, 29 August 1825 - Budapest, 9 October 1892) – Publicist and historian. He studied at the College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) and coached the children of Baroness Simon Kemény. In 1848 he joined the national army (*Honvéd*) of Hungary. After the collapse of the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1849, he taught deaf-mute children at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In 1854 he was engaged as a teacher at Nagykőrös. However, in 1856, he gave up his teaching career and moved to Pest, where he became a journalist, working as a contributor for *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*, and later for *Pester Diary (Pesti Napló)*. He was a supporter of Baron Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kemény, Ferenc (Francis) Deák, and the 1867 Compromise with Austria. From 1867 he was Editor of the official paper, *Budapest Gazette*, and later, from 1870 until his passing, he was Professor of Hungarian History at the University of Pest. In 1860 he became a member of the Kisfaludy Society. Besides esthetic and critical studies, he wrote some important historical works. They include *Hungary in the Era of the Ottoman Turkish Occupation (Magyarország a török hódítás korában)* (1864), for which he received the Grand Prix of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1887); *The first Zrinyis (Az első Zrinyiek)* (1865); *His Smaller Historic Studies (Kisebb történelmi dolgozatai)* (1875); *History of Buda-Pest, vols. i-iii (Buda-Pest története, I-III)* (1878-1885), and *Literary Studies, vols. i,ii (Irodalmi tanulmányok, I-II)* (1889). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Kemény, Baron Zsigmond; Deák, Ferenc; Compromise of 1867.**

**Salamon, King** (1063 - 1074) – The elder son of King András I (Endre, Andrew) (1046-1060), crowned by his father at the age of six, and formally enthroned in 1063 upon the death of King Béla I (1060-1063), when he arrived in Hungary supported by German troops. He was betrothed at the age of not yet five to the 10-11-year-old Judit, the daughter of Holy Roman Emperor Heinrich III. He was forced to release the Duchy to his cousins Princes Géza, László and Lambert, who then assisted him in defeating the Cumanians and the Pechenegs. He recaptured Nándorfehérvár in 1071, and continued his warfare into Byzantine territory.

In 1074 he fought heavy battles against the Princes; was victorious against Géza, but suffered complete defeat at Mogyoród and lost his throne, upon which he fled to his



brother-in-law Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (1050-1106) to offer Hungary as feudal tenure. He was only able to retain the Fortress of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) despite assistance from Henry IV. Salamon acknowledged King László I (St Ladislas), (1077-1095), but turned against him, was imprisoned and released in honor of the canonization in 1083 of King István I (St Stephen) (997-1038). Assisted by the Cumanians, he unsuccessfully attacked Hungary and the Byzantine Empire. After his death, he was buried on the Peninsula of Istra at Pola, Italy, where he was later revered as a saint. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7658.→**Judit; King András I; King Béla I; King László I; King István I; Sword of God.**

**Salamon, László** (Ladislas) (Tamás Salló) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 10 July 1891 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca Romania) 16 October 1983) – Poet, publicist and essayist. He completed his high school education at his birthplace, where poet Gyula (Julius) Juhász was among his teachers. At the University of Budapest, he enrolled in the Arts course, majoring in Hungarian and Latin and joined the club of the socialist students. In 1913 he started his journalistic career with the paper *Nagyvárad Diary* (*Nagyvárad* *Napló*). In World War I he served on the front, was wounded and discharged. He took part in the 1918 Revolution; later, he was imprisoned, returning to Nagyvárad in 1922. Early in 1924 he moved to Kolozsvár, becoming associate editor of the paper *New Orient* (*Új Kelet*). His writings appeared in the papers, *Temesvár News* (*Temesvári Hírlap*) and *Future Society* (*A jövő társadalma*). With László Dienes, he took part in the founding of the journal *Our Age* (*Korunk*), and became associate editor of the daily of the Social Democratic Party, entitled *Worker News* (*Munkás Újság*). In 1931 he launched the first leftist social democratic journal, *The Other Road* (*A Másik Út*). During World War II, his articles appeared in the leftist paper, *People's Word* (*Népszava*). During the German occupation of Hungary, the Gestapo captured him and deported him to the Dachau Concentration Camp. He returned to Hungary only at the end of the war. From 1948 he was Editor of the paper, *Truth* (*Igazság*), and from 1950 until his retirement in 1954, he was an associate editor of its editorial board at Kolozsvár on behalf of the State Literary Publishers. His works include *For the Altar of Eros* (*Eros oltárára*), poems (1916); *Dreadful Adolf* (*Rettenetes Adolf*) tragic-comic epic (1933); *Man, Where Are You?* (*Ember, hol vagy?*), poems (1943), and *Blue Bird of May* (*Május kék madara*), essays (1923-1943) (1971). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Juhász, Gyula.**

**Salánki, János** (John) (Debrecen, 11 May 1929 - Budapest, 29 January 2003) - Physician, biologist. In 1954 he earned his Medical Degree at the Faculty of Medicine of the University of Debrecen. From 1955 to 1959 he completed his postgraduate studies at the Lomonosov University of Moscow. From 1960, he was a contributor to the Institute of Pathological Biology of the University of Debrecen. From 1962 to 1990 he worked as Director of the Tihany Research Institute of Biology of the Academy of Sciences. From 1991, he was a research professor of neurobiology, comparative biology and environmental biology. He introduced the microelectro-physiological technique for the study of elemental neurological mechanisms and demonstrated the central localization on cell level of taste-sensing receptors in gastropods. He showed the degree of contamination of heavy metals among animals of Lake Balaton. From 1977 he was Editor of *Acta Biologica Hungarica* and a member of a number of scientific societies in Hungary and abroad. His works include *Comparative Studies on the Regulation of the Periodic Activity in Marine*

*Lamellibranches* (in *Comp.Biochem, Physiol*, 1966), and *My Way in Science* (in *Acta Biol. Hung.*, 1999). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1976, regular 1987). He was awarded several prizes; among them the Academy's Prize, and the Order of Labor. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Salgó, András** (Andrew) (Andrés Salgo) (Mezőtúr, 1909 - Mexico City, 1976) – Painter. At the University of Budapest he studied Architecture, and at the *École Supérieure des Beaux-Arts* of Paris, he studied painting. He emigrated to Mexico, escaping from fascism. There he mainly painted large murals, and created expressive panel paintings (Don Quijote-series; also in portfolio). His murals are characterized by neo-primitive simplification and the monumentalism of the great Mexican artist generation. He published art critiques and essays in Mexican papers and journals. He was President of the National Group of Mexican Painters and Sculptors. In 1965 he showed his works in the Exhibition Hall of the Institute of Cultural Connections (*Kultúrális Kapcsolatok Intézete*) Budapest. A few of his works and a portfolio were placed in the Hungarian National Gallery and in his hometown. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.

**Salgótarján, Massacre of** - Ironically, of all the massacres perpetrated by the Communists during the 1956 Revolution, probably the worst occurred on 8 December 1956 in Salgótarján, an old leftist center of the workers' movement. At the outbreak of the Revolution on 23 October 1956, the Communist leadership of the county and the higher ranking AVH (*Államvédelmi Hatóság* – State Security Police) officers fled with their families to Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia) in neighboring Czechoslovakia. The lower ranking AVH personnel went into hiding near the border, crossing it regularly, because the First Secretary of the Communist Party in Besztercebánya was supplying them with provisions and weaponry.

On 5 November, the newly armed AVH unit, which was hiding out in Karancslapujtó near the border, attacked the County National Committee located in the Salgótarján County Hall and disarmed the National Guard unit which defended it. The next day, however, the freedom fighters, under the leadership of Rudolf Haday and Lajos (Louis) Hargitay, the National Guard commanders, retook the County Hall and scattered the AVH or *Pufajkás* unit in Karancslapujtó as well. (The *Pufajkás* unit was comprised of the remnants of the various security organs of the Communist state, which lacking official uniforms or status as yet, were dressed in the Russian style winter jackets padded with cotton). To regain their position, the Communist leaders of Salgótarján called for Soviet help and a Red Army detachment, under the command of Colonel Seludin, arrived on November 14 to take control of Salgótarján. The same day there was an armed conflict on the Czechoslovak border between the National Guard and the AVH personnel, who were receiving help from across the border. Under the protection of the armed Soviets, on 17 November, the Salgótarján Communists set up a new executive committee and the commissioners of the Interior Ministry removed those officers from the security units who sympathized with the freedom fighters. The workers of the city united behind the newly formed independent County Workers' Council.

The County Workers' Council announced a 48-hour warning strike for December 3-4, while *Pufajkás* units were harassing the population in the surrounding villages. On December 6, the AVH forcibly dispersed a meeting of the Workers' Council, and the next day they arrested two of its members. On 8 December, a demonstration was organized to

demand the release of those arrested. The unarmed demonstrators, numbering about 2000, included workers, women and children. They were lured to the square in front of the county police headquarters, where they were trapped between the Soviet troops and the AVH units. The massacre began at 11 o'clock and the firing lasted for several minutes. The fleeing unarmed people were shot from behind, even children, as their wounds later revealed.

There is no agreement on the exact number of dead. The clerk of vital statistics put it to 131. The estimated number of the wounded came to 150. Though there were no injuries among the Hungarian security troops or the Soviet soldiers, Communist propaganda later claimed that they were attacked, and only fired in self-defense. Following the massacre, the Workers' Council was dissolved and the main participants and their leaders were arrested. The cruelly tortured and bullet-ridden bodies of the National Guard commanders, Rudolf Haday and Lajos Hargitay, were found in the Ipoly River on 10 December. – B: 1020, T: 7665.→**State Security Police; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Salkházi Sára** (Sarah) (Schalkházi) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 11 May 1899 - Budapest, 27 December 1944) – Social worker, nun, teacher, newspaper reporter and editor. She gave up the career of teacher and editor and entered the Society of Social Worker Nuns (*Szociális Testvérek Társasága*) (1929). She was the leader of the Slovakian Catholic Young Women's Movement (*Szlovákiai Katolikus Leányifjúsági Mozgalom*) for the whole country, then Central Director of the Organization of Catholic Working Girls and Women (*Katolikus Dolgozó Lányok és Nők Országos Szervezete*) (1942-1944). She hid the persecuted after the German occupation of 19 March 1944 in the home for the laborer women on the shore of Lake Balaton. When someone denounced those hiding in the home in Bokréta Street in Budapest, she too was carried off. The circumstances of her death are unknown. She wrote articles in the papers *The People (A Nép)*; *The Working Woman (A Dolgozó Nő)*, and *The Word of the Spirit (A Lélek Szava)*. She also wrote *The Black Flute (Fekete Furulya)*, short story (1926) – B: 0883, T: 7684.

**Sallay, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 15 December 1953 - ) – Ice-show dancer. He was the male member of the legendary Regőczy-Sallay ice-show dancing pair. He attained his most important sporting results when he joined up with Krisztina Regőczy. From 1972 to 1980 he was nine times Hungarian champion. In 1970 the pair became part of the selected pool. They took part in numerous international championships, with good placing. They received sixth place in the World Championships in Munich in 1974, in Colorado Springs in 1975, as well as in the European Championships in Copenhagen. They finished in fifth place in the Olympics in Innsbruck in 1976, and received fourth place in the World Championships in Göteborg, and also in the Europe Championships in Geneva. They reached fourth place in the World Championships in Tokyo and, finally, they received a silver medal at the European Championships in Helsinki, at the Lake Placid Olympics in 1980, and at the European Championships in Göteborg, while they became World Champions in Dortmund. Between 1980 and 1985 they were professional ice-dancers. They were members of the American Ice Follies and Holiday on Ice. In 1985 they ended their joint active professional career as three-time professional world-champions. Since 1986 Sallay has been engaged, among other things, in sport-management as a representative of the International Management Group. He is President of the Blue Danube Golf Club. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Regőczy, Krisztina.**

**Salló, István** (Stephen) (Csíkszereda, now Miercurea Ciuc, Romania, 3 March 1932 - Tatabánya, 1 November 2004) – Hungarian sculptor in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He was a teacher in Transylvania between 1951 and 1959, and was Director of the Culture House at Csík Rajon (closed since), and also of the Folk Arts House of Hargita County between 1968 and 1978. Together with his colleagues, he fought for the preservation of the Szekler cultural heritage. Under their direction many folk-theatrical groups were formed, together with the folk dancers, folk orchestras, singers and performers. He regularly organized exhibitions for folk artists who worked individually or in groups (wood carvers, potters, weavers, spinners, embroiderers). He published folk literature as well. His literary output includes poetry, fairy tales for children and folk comedies. His short stories, instructive articles and mini-fictions appeared in newspapers. Besides his educational and cultural work, he dedicated himself to sculpting. In 1978 he moved to Hungary and settled in Tatabánya, where he spent the rest of his life. His art was recognized and his work is sought after. His working material was almost exclusively fine carved, sometimes colored wood. He took part in several collective (6) and individual (11) exhibitions in Transylvania and in Hungary. His works include *Kings of the House of Árpád* (relief); *St Margaret* (woodcarving); *Portrait of Széchenyi*; *Portrait of Jakab Fellner*, and *Cry for Help (Segélykiáltás)*, memorial stone and column and gate. His major works are in Budapest, Tata, Csorna, Kisbér, Tatabánya, Komárom, and in schools, cultural centers, squares and museums (Esztergom, Tatabánya). He was a recipient of the National Prize III, Bucharest (1981), National Grand Prix, Budapest (1987), Art Prize of County Komárom (1987) and he was named honorary freeman of the town of Csorna (1987). – B: 1654, 1105, T: 7103.

**Samo, Principality of** – In 626 A.D., under the leadership of Samo, an adventurer-trader of Frank origin, the Vends, residing on the western side of Pannonia (now Transdanubia or *Dunántúl*, Western Hungary), broke away from the Avars and defeated the army sent against them by Dagobert I, the Frank king. The uprising of the Vends surprised the Avars, who were at that time involved in an attack on Byzantium. While the Vends were successful in breaking away from Avar rule, they could not challenge their supremacy in the East, and were forced to withdraw behind the Vienna Basin. Due to the Vend uprising, the Avars gave up the siege of Byzantium in 627, and could only occupy Samo's territory west of the Vienna Basin after his death. The independence of the Vends ended with the death of Samo around 658. – B: 1230, 1031, T: 7665. → **Avars**.

**“Sandaled” Gentry** – It was the most destitute stratum of the lesser nobility in the time of late feudalism in Hungary. The landless, uneducated “*bocskoros nemesek*” (Squireens) wore only sandals instead of boots, which was the custom with the well-to-do nobility. In the period of the Reform Movement, they opposed any bourgeois reform and, after 1848, with the abolition of serfdom, they assimilated into the class of the poor peasantry. – B: 1231, T: 3233.

**Sándor, Anna** (Budapest, 1950 ? - ) – Screenwriter. She spent her childhood in Canada and was educated at the University of Windsor, Ontario (1975). She began her career as a stage- and TV- actress in her mid-twenties, and has written more than 50 TV scripts. She was a lecturer in 'Writing for TV' at the Summer Institute of Film in Ottawa (1985), guest speaker at ACTRA Screenwriters Seminar (1986), a guest panelist at the Banff TV Festival,

Convergence Montreal (1989). Her screen writings include *Tarzan in Manhattan* (1989); *Stolen One Husband* (1990); *Miss Rose White*, TV teleplay (1992); *Amelia Erhardt: The Final Flight* (1994); *Tiger Cruise* (2004); *Mom, Dad and Her*, story, teleplay (2008). Movies: *A Population of One* (1980); *Charlie Grant's War* (1985); *The Marriage Bed* (1986), and *Two Men* (1988). Feature films: *King of Kensington*, head writer and writer of over 30 episodes (CBC 1975-1980); *Running Man*, *High Card*, *For the Record*, CBC Anthology Series (1982-1983); *Seeing Things* (CBC TV, 1983-1985); *Hangin' In*, co-creator of series (CBC TV), and *Danger Bay*, four episodes (1986-1988). Her films have garnered the Emmy, three Humanitas Awards, the Writers Guild of America Award, the Gemini Award, and the Margaret Collier Award for lifetime achievement in the Canadian industry. – B: 0892, 1719, 1081, T: 4342, 7103.

**Sándor Codex** – A Hungarian linguistic record from the beginning of the 16th century. It was copied by an unknown nun around 1521. Its most notable section is the translation of Visio Tundali's 10th chapter, based on a work written around 1150 by a friar named Marcus. The first Hungarian drama, *Three Christian Girls*, loosely translated by Hrotsuita Dulcitus, a famous nun of Gandersheim Abbey in Germany in the 10th century, is also in this Codex. Originally, it was part of the Cornidus Codex. Ferenc (Francis) Toldy named this section after the bibliographer István (Stephen) Sándor, following the Codex-division at the University Library of Budapest in the middle of the 19th century. – B: 1150, T: 3240. → **Codex Literature**.

**Sándor, Count Móric** (Bajna, northwest of Budapest, 23 May 1805 - Vienna, 23 February 1878) – Sportsman and landowner. He acquired fame for his daring exploits on horseback, in swimming and hunting. His nickname was “the devil-rider”. He ended his life in the mental hospital of Döbling, Austria. He donated his rich library to the National Széchenyi Library. He wrote the work *Hunting in our Country and Sport in Hungary (Hazai vadászatok és sport Magyarországon)*, co-authored with Count Manó Andrassy and others (1857), also published in French. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Sándor, Count Róbert** (Budapest, 16 April 1929 - ) – Research scientist. He moved to Sweden in 1947; and received his higher education in Sweden and in the United States. He was Dean of the Stockholm Ophthalmologic-Optometrists School, where he modernized the organization of the School. He founded the Ophthalmological Information Center, of which he became Chief Executive Officer after it was incorporated (1972-1984). He has been Director of the *Hoja Optikslip* optical firm since 1984. Besides his work in optics, his interests led him to other scientific fields: Japanese history, cultural developments and combatant sports. Several Swedish and international organizations and institutes invited him to join their memberships. By 1985 he had produced more than 100 scientific publications (studies and books). Especially interesting are those dealing with the Japanese sword smiths and his studies about their relationships to the Sabir people's hammering technique. His work is known all over the world and is highly esteemed. – B: 1020, T: 7675. → **Sabirs**.

**Sándor, Erzsé B.** (Liz, Elizabeth) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 18 August 1883 - Budapest, 21 March 1962) – Opera singer (coloratura and dramatic soprano). She was born into a Szekler family. Her father was a tenor soloist of the Szekler Regiment and the little Erzsé learned singing from him. At the age of 10 she made her debut in the title role of the play *Hőköm Matyi*. She was chorister of a church choir, and graduated from a teacher training college. However, in 1903 she started to study voice under the direction of Ödön (Edmund) Farkas, the director of the Music Conservatory of Kolozsvár; later with Mrs. V. Maleczky at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy of Budapest. In 1908 she traveled to Paris for further studies. Between 1905 and 1931 she was a member of the Opera House of Budapest, where she made her debut in Delibes' *Lakmé*. During her career, she performed at Ostend, Vienna and Berlin with great success. Her perfectly trained voice, superb virtuosity, balanced and sweeping performance elevated her to a position among the most important opera singers. She excelled in the leading soprano roles of Mozart's operas, and she was a renowned oratorio singer as well. Erzsé Sándor's main roles in Mozart's operas included Constanza in *Il Seraglio* (*Szöktetés a szerályból*); Donna Anna in *Don Giovanni*; Susanne in *The Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Fiordiligi in *Così fan tutte*, (*Mindenki így csinálja*), and The Queen of the Night (*Az éj királynője*) in *The Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*). In Verdi's operas, she played Violetta in *La Traviata*; Gilda in *Rigoletto*; Desdemona in *Otello*, and three roles in Offenbach's *Tales of Hoffmann* (*Hoffmann meséi*). In Puccini operas she played: Mimi in *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*); title role in *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangókisasszony*); Liu in *Turandot*; additional roles were Sophie in R. Strauss' *Rosenkavalier* (*Rózsalovag*), and Melinda in Erkel's *Bánk bán*. Her song and oratorio performances were equally successful. In 1917 she was awarded the prestigious title of *Chamber Singer of the Emperor and King* (*Kaiserliche and Königliche [k.u.k] Singer* (*Császári és királyi kamaraénekesnő*)). In 1929 she met with G. Puccini who asked her to sing Liu in his last opera, *Turandot*. In 1921 she was elected life-member of the Opera House, and in 1934 its honorary member. She was a recipient of the *Corvin Wreath* (*Corvin Koszorú*) in 1930. Her white marble bust is in the Opera House of Budapest. Zoltán Bosnyák, her husband, Secretary of State and playwright, started to write her biography; but it was Imre (Emeric) Balassa who completed it and published it. – B: 0902, 0883, 1444, 1031, T: 7103.→**Sándor, Mária; Farkas, Ödön; Bosnyák, Zoltán; Balassa, Imre.**



**Sándor, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Budapest, 24 April 1905 - Budapest, 1 June 1979) – Violinist, conductor and educator. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest with Gyula (Julius) Mambriny and Imre (Emeric) Waldbauer. From 1926 he was concertmaster, and from 1933 assistant conductor in the *Budapest Choral and Orchestra Association*. Due to problems with his arms, he was gradually forced to abandon violin performances. By the mid-1930s, he was a well-known conductor of a number of ensembles including the *Hungarian Women's Chamber Orchestra*. He promoted primarily Baroque music, also the works of Haydn, Mozart, and contemporary Hungarian composers. He was the first to perform Béla Bartók's *Divertimento for String Orchestra*. From 1945 he

taught violin and chamber music at the Capital's Higher Music School (*Székesfővárosi Felsőbb Zeneiskola*), and the *National Music School (Nemzeti Zenede)*, Budapest. In collaboration with Pál (Paul) Járdányi, Albert Rényi, and Endre (Andrew) Szervánszky, he published a five-volume series on violin teaching in 1949, where the technique for playing pentatonic melodies, based on folk music motives, prominent in Kodály's compositions, was developed for the first time for the purposes of basic education. In the same year, he was appointed Director of the newly founded Béla Bartók Specialized Secondary School of Music. He continued musical performances as conductor of the institution's choir and orchestra. Between 1958 and 1975, Sándor taught chamber music at the Academy of Music of Budapest and, with his students, he founded the *Franz Liszt Chamber Orchestra* in 1963. He remained its music director until his death. His works include *Violin Studies (Hegedűtetűdök)*; Mihály Hajdú: *8 Studies for Youth Chamber Orchestra (Hajdú Mihály: 8 etűd ifjúsági. vonózenekarra)*, with Ottó Till; *Dances and Trio Sonatas from the 17th century (Táncok és triószonáták a XVII. századból)*, with Olivér Nagy; János Decsényi: *15 Studies For Youth Chamber Orchestra (Decsényi János: 15 etűd ifjúsági Vonózenekarra)*, with Ottó Till; István Szelényi: *8 Short Duets and Sonatina for 2 Violins (Szelényi István: 8 kis duett és szonatina 2 hegedűre)*; Tartini: *3 Sonatas for Violin and Piano (Tartini: 3 szonáta hegedűre és zongorára)*, and *Music Education In Hungary (A zenei nevelés Magyarországon)*, (1964). A Music School in Dunaújváros bears his name. – B: 0883, 1735, T: 7667, 7456.→**Sándor, Renée; Járdányi, Pál; Szervánszky, Endre; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Sándor, György** (George) (Streit) (Budapest, 4 April 1938 - ) – Writer, performer and humorist. He was born into a Jewish family, but converted to Catholicism in 1978. His father died as a soldier in a forced labor camp. His performing career started at Kaposvár in 1957. In the same year he was admitted to the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. However, he was dismissed as an ungifted individual in 1958. In 1959, he worked at the Géza Gárdonyi Theater (*Gárdonyi Géza Színház*), Eger as a carpenter, but he also acted in smaller roles. From 1960 he worked as an assistant and supernumerary at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), and at the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*), Budapest. His first evening performance was at the University Stage (*Egyetemi Színpad*) in 1964. He significantly contributed the phraseology of TV Cabaret. He published his writings in the papers *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*, the *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*, and the *Snow-shoe (Hócipő)*, among others. He had eight evening talk shows with András (Andrew) Nagy Bandó at the Third Theater (*Harmadik Színház*) of Pécs, which later was published in a book. Since 2008, he has his Evening Shows at the Chamber Theater (*Kamaraszínház*), Budapest. In his work four phases can be discerned: 1) Evening Shows, such as *Hook (Horog)*; *Talcum Powder (Hintőpor)*; *The Most Happy Barrack (A legvidámabb barakk)*, and the *Diary of More Insane (Több örükt naplója)*; 2) Radio plays, such as *Cabaret Theater (Kabareészínház)*. 3) Television pieces, such as *I Lost My Way (Elvagyok tévedve)*, and the *The Humorist, and the Substitute New Year's Eve (Humorista és Pótsziveszter)*. 4) Books, such as *How Did I Become a Humorist? (Hogyan lettem humorista?)*, and *Strange Dialogue (Furcsa párbeszéd)*, with András Nagy Bandó. He is recipient the Mari Jászai Prize (1998), the Sándor Petőfi Freedom Prize (1992), the Heritage Prize (199), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Nagy Bandó, András.**

**Sándor, István** (Stephen) (Luka, 11 August 1750 - Vienna, 29 March 1815) – Bibliographer and writer. He studied at the Jesuit College of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) (1774). With his inheritance he managed the Luka estate. In 1784 he moved to Vienna; then traveled further abroad. In 1791 he published a monthly paper entitled *Variety (Sokféle)*, and edited it until 1808. In 1803 he pioneered the writing and publishing of the *Hungarian Library House (Magyar Könyvesház)* on Hungarian bibliographies. He bequeathed his personal library and a considerable sum of money to the future Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Ferenc (Francis) Toldy named the Sándor Codex after him. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 3240.→**Sándor Codex; Codex Literature.**

**Sándor, János** (John) (Budapest, 7 June 1933 - Victoria, BC, Canada, 14 May 2010) - The Hungarian-born Canadian conductor, János Sándor, graduated with distinction from the Franz Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. As a student at the Academy he won 3rd prize at the Besançon (France) International Conductors Competition. From 1961 to 1975 he was Principal Conductor of the Győr Philharmonic Orchestra and Music Director of Opera Pécs. In 1975 he was appointed Conductor of the Budapest State Opera, and from 1986 to 1989 he was Head of the Music Department of the Academy of Drama and Film in Budapest. Sándor conducted Hungary's top symphony orchestras and has appeared as a guest conductor with numerous other orchestras in more than twenty countries. His interest in young people led to his involvement with many youth orchestras, including the Festivals of Canadian Youth Orchestras in Banff, Alberta, where he conducted the Gala Concert of the inaugural festival in 1974. A founding member of Jeunesses Musicales in Hungary, he regularly conducted the International Orchestra of the Jeunesses camp at Pécs, and was an invited guest conductor at International Youth Orchestra Festivals in Switzerland and Scotland. He was a guest conductor more than 20 countries. Since coming to Canada in 1991, János Sándor was guest conductor with the Victoria Symphony Orchestra, the CBC Vancouver Orchestra, the Edmonton Symphony Orchestra, the Victoria International Festival Orchestra, the Civic Orchestra of Victoria, as well as the Sonor Ensemble of San Diego. His first appearance as Guest Conductor of the Greater Victoria Youth Orchestra was in spring 1995. In September 1995 he joined the University of Victoria as Artist-in-Residence, and Music Director and Conductor of the University of Victoria Orchestra and Chorus. He was appointed Music Director of the Greater Victoria Youth Orchestra (GVYO) in 1998. He was featured in the Gala concert celebrating the opening of CBC Victoria in October 1998, and the following spring he was Special Guest Conductor for the Ontario Festival of Youth Orchestras. In April 2000 he directed the combined musical forces of the UVic Orchestra and the GVYO, together with the UVic Chorus and a specially auditioned children's choir in the first-ever performances on Vancouver Island of Gustav Mahler's *Symphony of a Thousand*. János Sándor made more than 30 recordings. His recording for Hungaroton of Béla Bartók's *Miraculous Mandarin, Dance Suite and Hungarian Peasant Songs*, in the complete edition of Béla Bartók's works, qualified as one of "the best five recordings of the year", in *Hi-Fi News*, and it was awarded the Arthur Honegger Prize of the Grand Prix Nationale du Disque. A recipient of the Liszt Prize (1963) and the Merited Artist title (1967), from his native Hungary, he retained his ties there as Permanent Guest Conductor of the Budapest State Opera and as Music Director Laureate and Honourary Life Member of the Győr Philharmonic Orchestra. – B: 1031, 1868, T: 7617.→**Bartók, Béla**



**Sándor, Judit** (Judith) (Budapest, 10 October 1923 - Budapest, 25 October 2008) – Opera singer (soprano). She studied singing in the Fodor Music School, Budapest, under Elizabeth Gervay and later, between 1941 and 1948, at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest under Ilona Durigo, Imre (Emeric) Molnár and Margit Walter. She made her debut as Cherubino in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro*. In 1948, the Opera House of Budapest engaged her, where she remained a member until 1978. Both as a soprano and mezzo-soprano, she made a number of memorable renderings on stage. In her Mozart opera roles, like Donna Elvira in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*, and Dorabella in *Così fan tutte*, she reached the peak of her career. Her feeling for style and fully living her part in acting rendered her interpretations unforgettable. She also played the leading roles in several premières of Hungarian operas. In addition, she acquired an international reputation as a singer in oratorios and in German Lieder.. She was able to render the demands of her vocal as well as her prosodic message in equal purity. Her best-known roles were Mélisande in Debussy's *Pelléas et Mélisande*; Leonora in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Octavian in R. Strauss' *Der Rosenkavalier*; Cherubino in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*), and Sieglinde in Wagner's *Die Walküre*. Since 1978 her pedagogic activity has been increasingly coming to the fore and she acted as a juror in a number of international vocal competitions. She gained distinction as an interpreter of the works of Arnold Schönberg and Paul Hindemith. She wrote a book on her life entitled *On the Pilgrimage of Music (A zene zarándokútján)* (2004). In 1953 she was a recipient of the Franz Liszt Prize; in 1963 she was awarded the Merited Artist title; in 1992 the Béla Bartók–Ditta Pásztor Prize, and in 1993 the Kossuth Prize. – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456.

**Sándor, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Újpest, 14 January 1903 - Budapest, 24 December 1962) – Writer and journalist. He completed his education in Budapest; as a student he was a member of the Galileo-circle. After the fall of the Hungarian Soviet Council Republic on 1 August 1919, he went to Vienna in 1920, where he stayed for a few months; then he returned to Hungary, where he became a commercial correspondent and later, a book-keeper. He took part in the work of the illegal study circle of the socialist students. In 1926 he was a student of the *École des Hautes Études Sociales* in Paris. In 1927 he returned to Hungary, where he was engaged in journalistic work. He began his work as a literary writer in 1929. His essays and short stories appeared in the papers, *West (Nyugat)*, *People's Word (Népszava)*, and *Pester Diary (Pesti Napló)*. The novels he wrote in the 1930s, featuring the privation and reduced circumstances of the workers and petty bourgeoisie, paint a damning picture. In 1944 he was deported to the concentration camp of Dachau, where he became seriously ill. After the war, for a while he was medically treated abroad and he returned to Hungary in 1946. He played an important role in the post-war literary life and then his literary skills developed considerably. His works include *Senior Neanderthal Bookkeeper (A neandervölgyi könyvelő)* short stories (1947); *Pillory (Szégyenfa)*, novel (1951); *The Day of Anger (A harag napja)*, drama, produced in the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), Budapest, in 1952, also presented as a film in 1953; *The Town of Nobody (A senki városa)*, play (1955), and *Showy Wedding (Díszes esküvő)*, short stories (1961). He received the Kossuth Prize in 1953, and the Attila József Prize in 1950 and 1951. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Sándor, Károly** (Charles) (*Csikar*) (Szeged, 26 November 1928 - ) – Soccer-player. He first began playing soccer in his town of birth. In 1947, the Hungarian Gymnasts' Circle

(*Magyar Torna Klub – MTK*) engaged him; he remained faithful to this organization during his entire career. His team proved to be triple champion. Between 1949 and 1964 he played on 75 occasions in the national eleven and scored 27 goals. Early in the 1950s, he played mainly in the reserves. From 1957 he was the team captain of the selected team. He took part in the World Championships in Sweden in 1958, and in Chile in 1962. He ended his career in 1964 aged 36. He was an excellent outside forward. He was famous for his sprinting and for his goals achieved from a sharp angle. During the time of the Golden Team it was L. Budai, who was his rival on the guard. For this reason he missed the 1952 Olympic gold, he did not play in the Championship of the Century; he was only a reserve and he was also not nominated for the 1954 World Championship, even though he traveled there with his team. Altogether in 379 championship matches he scored 182 goals. Between 1955 and 1964, he participated in 21 international matches and he was successful in 11. During his lifetime, he received a number of distinctions: in 1993, he was presented with the Middle Cross Medal of the Republic of Hungary, and in 1998 he received the Gold Commemorative Medal of the President of the Republic of Hungary. There is a College named after him at Agárd on Lake Velence. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Sándor, Mária** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1895 - Budapest, 9 October 1964) – Opera singer (mezzo-soprano). She was the younger sister of Elizabeth Sándor. She completed her voice studies in Kolozsvár under the direction of Ödön (Edmund) Farkas. From 1912 to 1914, she was a member of the People's Opera (*Népopera*) in Budapest. From 1915 to 1933 she was member of the Opera House, Budapest. In 1921 and 1922 she was on a concert tour in North America with her husband, Béla Környey, the famous tenor. She had numerous performances on the Radio and at concerts at home and abroad. Her forte was character roles including Carmen in Bizet's *Carmen*; Nedda in R. Leoncavallo's *Pagliacci* (*Bajazzók*); Sáffi (*Szaffi*) in J. Strauss Jr.'s *The Gypsy Baron* (*A cigánybáró*), and Márta in E. d'Albert's *The Lowlands* (*Tiefland – A hegyek alján*). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456, 7103. → **Sándor, Erzsé B.; Környei, Béla; Farkas, Ödön.**

**Sándor Renée** (Budapest, 8 July 1899 - Budapest, 29 August 1977) – Pianist. Her brothers were the pianist Ádám Sándor and the conductor Frigyes (Frederick) Sándor. As a student of Ernő (Ernest) Dohnányi, she completed her studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest (1921). From 1922, she toured Germany together with her brother, Árpád. She interpreted the music of Baroque and Viennese masters, as well as those of Mendelssohn and Bartók with great sensitivity and musicality. For a while she played chamber music regularly with Vilmos (William) Tátrai and his String Quartet. Prior to 1945 she taught the compulsory subject of piano at the Goldmark Music School; from 1949 at the Béla Bartók Specialized Secondary School of Music (*Bartók Béla Zeneművészeti Szakiskola*), and then at the Academy of Music. She received the Merited Artist title and the winner of the Liszt Award (1969). – T: 0883, 1160, T: 7684. → **Dohnányi, Ernő; Tátrai, Vilmos; Sándor, Frigyes.**

**Sandor, Thomas** (Budapest, 1924 -) – Biochemist, educator, FRSC. His tertiary studies were at the University of Budapest and the University of Toronto, obtaining a Ph.D. in 1960. His career from 1959 was as follows: Senior Research Associate, Laboratoire d'Endocrinologie, Hôpital Notre Dame, Montreal; Research Professor of Medicine, Université de Montreal since 1970; visiting Professor of Zoology, University of Sheffield,

UK, and University of Buenos Aires, Argentina (1974). He has been invited to be a lecturer at universities in Canada and other countries including the USA, UK, France, Germany, Spain, India and Hong Kong. He organized one of the first research laboratories specializing in comparative endocrinology and comparative steroid biochemistry of non-mammalian vertebrates. He authored or co-authored more than 100 research papers published in Canadian and international scientific journals. He was awarded the Nuffield Foundation of Canada Traveling Fellowship (1964), the Endocrine Society Traveling Fellowship (1968), and the Science Research Council, UK, Senior Visiting Research Fellowship (1970-1971). He is a Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada – FRSC, Affiliate of the Royal Society of Medicine, London, and a member of several international societies. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Sándorffy, Camille** (Budapest, 1920 - ) – Educator, FCIC, FRSC. His tertiary studies were at the University of Szeged, where he obtained a Ph.D. in 1946, and at the University of Paris (Sorbonne), earning a D.Sc. (1949). He was Professor of Chemistry at the Polytechnic of Budapest. Between 1951 and 1953 he was on a post-doctorate fellowship at the National Research Council of Canada. In 1954 he became Professor of Chemistry at the University of Montreal, Quebec. From 1968 to 1974 he was a visiting professor at the University of Paris. His book-length publications include *Les Spectres électroniques en chimie théorique* (1959); *Electronic Spectra and Quantum Chemistry* (1964); *Semi-empirical Wave-Mechanical Calculations on Polyatomic Molecule*, co-author, (1971), and more than 200 scientific papers in chemistry. He received Le Prix de Livres Scientifiques du Quebec (1967), the Médaille Pariseau (1974), the Killam Memorial Scholarship (1978), the Herzberg Award (1980), the Prix Marie-Victorin of Quebec (1982), and the Chemical Institute of Canada Medal (1983). – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Sánta, Ferenc** (Francis) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 4 September 1927 - Budapest, 6 June 2008) – Writer. He was born and raised in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His secondary education was at the High School of the Unitarian College, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1940-1945) and at the Reformed College, Debrecen (1945-1946). He worked as a miner at the Coal Mine of Pilisszentiván (1947-1950); as a worker at the Red Star Tractor Industry (*Vörös Csillag Traktorgyár*), Kispeszt, and the Crane and Ship-building Works of Ganz Industries (*Ganz Daru és Hajógyár*), Budapest (1957). From 1978 he was a contributor at the Literary Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1956 he was a member of the Petőfi Literary Society (*Petőfi Irodalmi Társaság*) and, in 1987 he was one of the founding members of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*); in 1990 he was a founding member of the Hungarian Henry George Society (*Magyar Henry George Társaság*). From 1989 he was a leading member of the Hungarian Spiritual Defense Society (*Magyar Szellemi Védegylet*) and, from 1994 he was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Art (*Magyar Művészeti Akadémia*). He burst onto the Hungarian literary world with his first short story entitled *We Were Many* (*Sokan voltunk*) (1954). He was welcomed as the forerunner of a new prose-writing generation, since his realism was reminiscent of that of Zsigmond Móricz. Sánta was one of the renowned writers of Hungarian contemporary literature. His writings include *Winter Blooming* (*Téli virágzás*), story (1956); the *Fifth Seal* (*Az ötödik pecsét*), novel (1963); *Twenty Hours* (*Húsz óra*), novel (1964), and *At the Threshold of Freedom* (*A szabadság küszöbén*), writings, (1994). His works appeared in 23 languages. He was a recipient of the

Attila József Prize (1965, 1964), the Golden Nimpha Prize (1970), the Kossuth Prize (1973), the Officer Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993), the For Hungarian Art (2004), and For my Country Prize (2004). – B: 0874, 1257, 1031, T: 7103.→**Móricz, Zsigmond.**

**Sánta-Pintér, Gyula** (Julius) (José Julio) Körmend, 23 March 1921 - ) – Lawyer of comparative law and international law. He studied Law at the University of Budapest between 1941 and 1944, and continued his legal studies at the Lateran University of Rome, finally obtaining a Ph.D. in Law in 1954. He furthered his studies in Luxembourg and Madrid. In 1950 he emigrated to South America. From 1952 he gave lectures in Law and Political Science at the University of Buenos Aires. From 1962 to 1965 he was a lecturer in Puerto Rico and, from 1965 to 1967, in San Diego. Between 1967 and 1969 he taught again in Argentina and, finally, he permanently became a lecturer at the Cayey Section of the University of Puerto Rico. In 1960 he founded and headed the Diplomatic School of the Universidad del Salvador in Buenos Aires. Since 1973 he has been Editor of the scientific journal *Cayey* in Puerto Rico; and since 1977 he has organized the book series entitled *Cuadernos de la revista Cayey*. He is a leading member of scientific bodies and institutions. He published his works chiefly in Spanish, occasionally in Hungarian. – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Sántha, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Nagybecskerek, now Zrenjanin, Serbia, 12 July 1903 - Budapest, 12 December 1956) – Physician. He earned his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1927; thereafter, he worked as a demonstrator at the Mental and Neurological Clinic; from 1929 he was Head of the Laboratory studying brain-tissue. In 1936 and 1937 he was in the USA on a Rockefeller scholarship. From 1937 he was a demonstrator in the Mental and Neurological Clinic of the University of Debrecen; from 1939 a professor there. In 1951 he was removed from his position; he was assigned to work as a physician at Balassagyarmat (north of Budapest). In 1956 he was reinstated in his position in Debrecen. He was an outstanding brain surgeon and a renowned specialist in neurobiology and neuropathology. He introduced radical neurosurgery into Hungary. He opened a new chapter in the study of epilepsy by investigating the functioning intensity of areas of the brain, using the thermal method developed jointly with Professor Cipriani of Montreal, based on the measurement of the blood flow. He was a Member of the Academy of Sciences (corresponding, then ordinary 1946). His works include *Cerebral Blood Flow During Induced Epileptiform Seizures in Animals and Man* (1939); *The Pathology of the Nervous System (Az idegrendszer kórtana)* (1944), and *Neurosurgery (Idegsebészet)* (1950). He was awarded the Széchenyi Prize posthumously in 1990. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Sántha, Károly** (Charles) (Kecskemét, 22 October 1840 - Budapest, 7 September 1928) – Lutheran pastor, poet, ecclesiastical writer. He studied Theology in Pest. He worked as a pastor in several places in Transdanubia. From 1876 he worked in Sárszentlőrinc. He wrote poems for numerous literary journals, such as the journal *Wreath (Koszorú)* of the great poet, János (John) Arany. More than 23 of his church hymns are in the Lutheran Hymn Book. His works include *Poems (Költemények)* (1897); *Harp-sounds (Hárfahangok)*, poems (1905), and *Prayer Book for War Times (Háborús idők imádságos könyve)* (1916). His bronze portrait is on the Chapel-altar of the Hospital of Miskolc (1992). – B: 0883, 1849, T: 7456.→**Arany, János.**

**Sapszon, Ferenc Sr.** (Francis) (Szeged, 14 December 1929 - Budapest, 4 August 2011) – Choir-master. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Zoltán Vásárhelyi during 1950-1957. From 1957 he worked on a National Philharmonia scholarship as the choirmaster of the State Male Choir. From 1958 he was vocal coach of the Radio Choir, and its choirmaster since 1964, its director from 1966. Between 1990 and 2002 he was a teacher for training choirmasters at the Debrecen Conservatory of Music, in the capacity of assistant professor. Between 1952 and 1985 he worked as senior choir master for the Semmelweis Choir; between 1964 and 1978 that of the Bartók Choir, since 1984 that of the Pro Musica Choir of Budaörs, and from 1997 till 2006 the Hungarian Pedagogues' Choir in Slovakia (*Szlovákiai Magyar Pedagógusok Vass Lajos Kórusa*). He was Honorary President of the Association of Hungarian Choirs, Orchestras and Folk Music Ensembles (*Magyar Kórusok, Zenekarok és Népzenei Együttesek Szövetsége – KÓTA*). He was awarded the Ferenc Liszt Prize in 1972, the Merited Artist title in 1982, the Outstanding Artist title in 1989; received the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1985, 2002). He was honored with the Hungarian Heritage Prize in 2010, also with the Small Cross and the Knight Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1704. T: 7456. → **Vásárhelyi, Zoltán.**

**Sarbó, Artúr** (Pest, 10 March 1867 - Budapest, 17 September 1943) – Physician. He studied at the Universities of Budapest, Berlin, Paris and London. In 1893, he earned his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest. Between 1893 and 1897 he was a demonstrator at the Mental and Neurological Clinic; from 1897 he was a senior physician in the Outpatient Department and became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) of neuropathological diagnostics and investigating methods. In 1909 he became an associate professor and, from 1915 he was the Senior Physician of St Stephen Hospital. He was mainly occupied with the illnesses of the central nervous system, brain tumors, sclerosis multiplex, neurons, brain lesions and hyperkinesis. He described the atrophic homogenization, one of the pathological lesions of the neurons. He was a specialist of nerve-injuries caused by war. His works include *The Role of the Diencephalons (red semen system) in the brain-diagnostics* [*A középagy (vörös magrendszer) szerepe az agydiagnosztikában*] (1921). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Sárdy, János** (John) (Nagykónyi, 27 July 1907 - Budapest, 9 March 1969) – Actor, opera singer (tenor). After obtaining a Diploma in Education in Pápa (1927), he taught at Dunaföldvár and attended lectures on operetta performances in Budapest. His voice was developed under the direction of Árpád Palotay. He first appeared on stage at the Opera House, Budapest, in the role of Otto in Erkel's *Bánk bán*. From 1938 to 1958 he was member of the Opera House. His roles included Papageno in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Pedrillo in Mozart's *Il Seraglio* (*Szöktetés a szerályból*); Count Almaviva in Rossini's *Barber of Seville* (*A Sevillei borbély*), and David in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* (*A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok*). His acting in the film *You Are the Song* (*Te vagy a dal*) (1940) made him one of the most popular singers nationwide. In the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest, he first appeared as a guest artist in Jenő (Eugene) Huszka's operetta: *Lieutenant Maria* (*Mária főhadnagy*) on 23 September 1942. In 1958 he was contracted to the Operetta Theater, where he played until his death. His operetta roles included Johnny Maize (*Kukorica Jancsi*) in Pongrác Kacsóh's *John the*

*Brave (János vitéz)*; Turk in Imre Kálmán's *Countess Marica (Marica grófnő)*, and Plancharde in Florimond Hervé's *Lili*. His feature films included *Magdolna* (1941); *Night Music (Éjjeli zene)* (1943), and *Mrs. Déry (Déryné)* (1951). He received the title of Merited Artist (1963). – B: 0883, 1459, T: 7456.→**Huszka, Jenő**.

**Sarkadi, Imre** (Emeric) (Debrecen, 13 August 1921 - Budapest, 12 April 1961) – Writer, journalist. In 1941 he worked as a pharmacist's assistant, then, in 1943 and 1944 as a typesetter, while also studying Law at the University of Debrecen. In 1946 he was Managing Editor for the paper *Free Word (Szabad Szó)* and, in 1950 he was Assistant Editor for the periodical, *Civilized Nation (Művelt Nép)*. From 1954 to 1955 he was a contributor to the *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*, and worked as a dramaturge for the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest, from 1955 to 1957. He was among the most prominent chroniclers of the ways of how the new socialist order transformed the life of the Hungarian peasantry. His first writings appeared in the papers *Answer (Válasz)* and *Star (Csillag)*. His early essays, depicting changes in country life, reflect Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz's influence, yet already these reveal his own unique, tragic and dramatic style, which would unfold fully in his later writings. These are now considered to be important representatives of Hungarian socialist literature. In the final phase of his life, his writings reflect a personal quest for moral purity. Although he attempted to fight his own pessimism, disillusionment and bitterness become increasingly evident. He ultimately succumbed to this struggle and took his own life. His main works include *The Way of János Gál (Gál János Útja)* (1950); *Rozi* (1951); *September* (1955); *The Coward (A gyáva)* (1961); *The Lost Paradise (Az elveszett paradicsom)* (1962), and *The Fugitive (A szökevény)* (1962), His film scripts are: *The Carousel (A körhinta)* (1955), and *Beast of Prey (Dúvad)* (1961). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1955) and the Attila József Prize (1951, 1952, 1954). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.→**Móricz, Zsigmond**.

**Sárkány, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 15 August 1908 - Vienna, 20 December 1998) – Water-polo player. From 1922 he was a swimmer and water polo player at the *Gymnastics and Fencing Club (Torna és Vívó Egylet – TVE)* of Budapest and, from 1938, at the *Gymnastics Club of Újpest (Újpesti Torna Egylet – UTE)*. From 1933 until 1939 he performed on 60 occasions in the Hungarian selected team. In 1932 he was a member of the Hungarian team that won the Olympic Championship in Los Angeles in 1932 and in Berlin in 1936. After World War II, from 1945 to 1947, he became the Federation captain of the Hungarian water polo selected team. Under his direction, the Hungarian National Team achieved fourth place in the European Championships in 1947. From 1947 to 1958 he was a trainer in Hungarian club teams, such as the *Budapest Club* and the *Dózsa Club of Újpest*. His team received the title of Hungarian Champion on five occasions (1948, 1950, 1951, 1952 and 1955). In 1958 he emigrated, and settled at Wuppertal in Rhine-Westphalia, Germany. Between 1968 and 1973 he was the leading trainer of the water polo selected team of the German Federal Republic. From 1973 until his death in 1998 he lived in Vienna. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Sárközi, György** (George) (Budapest, 22 January 1899 - Balf, 8 March 1945) – Poet, novelist, narrator and translator of literary works. He was the son of a minor railway clerk. His schooling was in Vác and Budapest. For a short time, he was a student at the Academy of Music, Budapest; later, he studied Philosophy at the University of Budapest. From 1917

he became a permanent contributor to the journal *West (Nyugat)*. From 1919 to 1938 he worked as a referee at the book publisher Athenaeum. He also took part in the editing of the literary journal *Pandora*. In 1926 he published his first book of poems entitled *Angels' Struggle (Angyalok harca)*. Between 1935 and 1938 he was Editor of the journal *Answer (Válasz)*. He launched a sociological book series of the village-researching writers entitled *Discovery of Hungary (Magyarország felfedezése)*, written by village researchers. In 1936 he married Márta Molnár, the daughter of writer Ferenc (Francis) Molnár. He was one of the leaders of the folk writers' movement. Sárközy played a significant role in the organizing and leading of the March Front, in shaping its anti-Fascist character. In his works of simple, refined style, he portrays the dreary life of the town bourgeoisie and officials. In the spring of 1944, the Fascist authorities carried him off to the concentration camp of Balf (East of Sopron), where he died of starvation. His works include *Like Loosened Sheaf (Mint oldott kéve)* historic novel (1931); *Sylvester*, short story, (1934); *Viola*, novel (1935); *Dózsa*, drama (1939), and *Selected poems*, edited by László Lator (1993). His translations include the first part of Goethe's *Faust* (1937), and Thomas Mann's *Jacob and Joseph in Egypt* (1937). His complete book of poems and some shorter translations were published in 1947. – B: 0883, 1031, 1160, 1257, T: 7456.

**Sárközy, György** (George) (Budapest, 3 November 1913 - Budapest, 11 October 1971) – Civil engineer. He obtained his Degree from the Vienna Polytechnic in 1938. Back in Hungary he started working for the engineering contractor, Emil Hacker, and a little later he obtained an engineering position at the firm Hungarian General Road-Building Co., (*Magyar Általános Útépítő Rt*) where he conducted the construction of roads and bridges; in 1943, he was appointed Chief Engineer, and in 1945 Works Manager. In 1948 he was commissioned with the work-management tasks of the amalgamated nationalized road-building firms, later becoming a section head and chief engineer of the Road and Railway Construction Industrial Center (*Út- és Vasút építő Ipari Központ*), which became a National Company after 1949. In 1950 he was appointed Chief Engineer of the Concrete-Road Construction Enterprise (*Betonútépítő Vállalat*). From 1958 he dealt with the same set of tasks for the No. 1 Civil Engineering Enterprise (*1. sz. Mélyépítő Vállalat*). In 1961 he transferred to the technical secretariat of the National Central Planning Office (*Országos Tervhivatal*) and, from 1962, he was in charge of the department of the National Technical Development Committee (*Országos Műszaki Fejlesztési Bizottság*). He gave numerous public lectures both in Hungary and abroad on the subject of technical development. A number of innovations are linked to his name; some have been adopted in other countries. His activities covered a large field. In Hungary, he was the first to introduce open-cut coal mining. He was also engaged in the soil improvement of sodic-soil areas e.g. with the caustic sludge procedure; he also established rice plantations and organized their management. He gained distinction in the planning of several aerodromes, industrial plants and office blocks. He was one of the initiators of constructing expressways in Hungary. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize for his work in the mechanization of earth works (1954). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Sarkozy de Nagy-Bosca, Nicholas Paul Stéphane** (Paris, 28 January 1955 - ) – French politician of Hungarian nobility descent on his father's side: Pál (Paul) Sárközy, who emigrated from Hungary to France in 1944. His mother, Andrée Mallah, was the daughter of a Greek Jew. Nicholas was the middle of three brothers; he was baptized Roman



Catholic and grew up in Paris. His father left his mother in 1960 and the young Nicholas hardly ever saw his father, so he did not learn Hungarian. He was mainly under the influence of his Gaullist grandfather on his mother's side, descendant of a Jewish family from Thessaloniki. In 1974, young Nicholas became member of the de Gaulle Party; later he joined Jacques Chirac's party. In 1982 he studied Law at the University of Paris at its Nanterre Law Faculty. Between 1981 and 1987 he worked as a lawyer in Paris. From 1977 to 1983 he was also a member of the City Council at Neuilly-sur-Seine, from 1983 its mayor until 2002. From 1988 to 1995 he was a Member of Parliament. In 1989 he was campaign manager of Giscard d'Estaing and Juppe. In 1993 and 1994 he was Minister of Finance; in 1994 and 1995 Minister of Telecommunication and spokesman for the government with the Balladur Cabinet. Since 1997 he has been the people's representative in the National Assembly. From 1999 he was a member of the European Parliament. He was also the Interior Minister in the Jacques Chirac Government of 2002. He became Minister of Economics under Raffarin in 2004. In May 2005 Sarkozy again became Minister of the Interior under the new Prime Minister de Villepin. Early in 2007, during his presidential campaign he stressed four cardinal aims: work, authority, education and public law and order. On 6 May 2007, he won the election with 53% of the 85% voters' presence and was elected the sixth President of the 5th Republic. He has been married twice and has three children. In 2007 soon after his election, he visited Hungary. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7684, 7456.

**Sárközy, Mátyás** (Matthias) (Budapest, 19 July 1937 - ) – Writer, critic, journalist, literary translator. He is grandson of the renowned playwright Ferenc (Francis) Molnár. In 1945, during the siege of Budapest, he lived with his brother at the *Gaudiopolis* (*Örömváros – Joyous House*) of the Lutheran pastor Gábor (Gabriel) Sztehló. In 1956 he became a journalist and worked at the paper *Monday News* (*Hétfői Hírek*). After the defeated Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he escaped to the West, and settled in England. Between 1957 and 1961 he learned book-illustration at the Academy of Applied Art of London, and was a co-worker at the Hungarian Department of the *British Broadcasting Corporation* – BBC. From 1963 to 1965 he worked at *Radio Free Europe* (*Szabad Európa Rádió*), Munich. From 1966 he worked again at the Hungarian Department of the BBC. In 1976 he opened his Art Gallery in London. Concurrently, he studied Literature and History at the University of London. He wrote short stories, sketches, articles and critics. Since 1990, he publishes works in Budapest. He was an external contributor of the BBC. He is the owner of the *White Raven Publishers* (*Fehér Holló Kiadó*), London. Under the pen name of Márton (Martin) Fekete, he wrote in English and published a “Who is Who” entitled *Prominent Hungarians Home and Abroad* (1966, 1973, 1979, 1985). Since 2001 he has been a reporter of Info Radio, Budapest. His writing were published by the paper *New Horizon* (*Új látóhatár*), (1950-1989, Zurich, Paris, Munich), and the *Literary Review* (*Irodalmi Újság*), (1957-1989, Vienna, London, Paris). His other works include *In Near and Far* (*Közel és távolban*) short story (1963); *Ages and Circles* (*Korok és körök*) (1972); *The Literary Policy of the Rákosi Era* (*A Rákosi korszak irodalompolitikája*) (1980); *The Whole Word is a Theater* (*Színház az egész világ*), Ferenc Molnár monography (Budapest, 1995); *Letters from Zugliget* (*Levelek Zuligetből*) (2003); *Albion Without Fog* (*Albion köd nélkül*) (Budapest, 2004); *The Play 's the Thing*, on Ferenc Molnár, (2005); *Along Király Street* (*A Király utcán végestelen-végig*) (Budapest, 2006), and *Horizontal Fall* (*Vízszintes*



*zuhanás*), diary (2007).→B: 1031, 1672, T: 7103.→**Molnár Ferenc; Sztehló, Gábor; Kemény, István; Radio Free Europe.**

**Sarlóköz Anonymous** (16th century) – Author of the poem about the Last Judgment, *Optima historia de extremo iudicio*, written in Latin and found in the Lugossy Codex. Both the Bible and other medieval sources form the basis of the poem. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Sarlós, Andrew** (András) (Budapest, 24 November 1931 – Budapest, 28 April 1997) – Chartered Accountant, financial executive, financier and philanthropist. He was educated at the University of Budapest, in the Faculty of Economics. He emigrated to Canada after the 1956 Revolution in which he participated and obtained a B.A. degree from the University of Toronto in 1962. He became Chairman of A. Sarlos & Associates Ltd.; Chairman of Central European Investment Corporation; founder of The First Hungary Foundation; Director of O'Donnell Investment Management Corporation; Member of the National Council of Canadian Institute of International Affairs; founding member of International Management Center, Budapest; founding member of the Budapest Stock Exchange; founder of Advisory Budapest East/West Exchange Program; former Chairman of Hungary Reborn (exhibition 8, cultural festival) (1961); former Co-Chairman, Welcome Canada/Bienvenue Canada, Budapest (1963); director of Royal L. Merchant Group; director and Vice-President of Finance Acres Ltd. (1967-1974). He both made and lost fortunes and became known as the “Buddha of Bay Street” because of his expertise and daring in deal-making and playing the stock market; he shared his knowledge and his money. He was a frequent lecturer at universities and conferences. Sarlós received several awards, including an Honorary Doctorate from St. Mary's University (1991) and an Honorary Doctorate of Law from the University of Waterloo (1995). He received the Order of the Flag of the Republic of Hungary decorated with Laurels from the President of Hungary (1991), and he was a member of the Order of Canada (1992). His books included *Fireworks: The Investment of a Lifetime*, autobiography, (1993); *Fear, Greed and the End of the Rainbow*, with Patricia Best (1997), and *Tűzijáték (Fireworks)* (1998). – B: 0893, 1786, T: 4342.

**Sarlós, Robert Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 6 June 1931 - Portland Oregon, USA, 29 August 2008) – Theater historian. He was born into an assimilated Jewish family and attended the renowned Lutheran High School, Budapest. In 1949 he was admitted to a select class in stage direction at the Hungarian Academy of Theater and Film Arts. After one semester, he was expelled because of his “bourgeois” descent and thinking. He became a lathe-operator, served in the Hungarian Peoples' Army, studied theater history, had a small part in the 1956 Revolution, and then left his native land. After three months in Austria, Sarlós was admitted to the U.S. as a refugee, worked as a lathe-operator in Long Beach, CA, then attended Occidental College (L.A.) on a scholarship (B.A., 1959). A Woodrow Wilson Fellowship enabled him to study Theater History with A. M. Nagler at Yale (Ph.D., 1965). In 1962 he married Charlotte Harris and became a U.S. citizen in November. Charlotte and he had two children: Lilian Margit, born in 1962, and Tibor Thomas in 1965; they were divorced in 1986. Sarlós taught Theater History at the University of California, Davis, from 1963 until retirement in January 1993. He contributed to 15 books in America and Europe and published over forty articles and reviews in

scholarly journals, such as the *Theater Research International*; *Maske und Kothurn*; *Theater Survey*; *The Drama Review*, etc., dealing with various periods of European and American theater and drama. His book, *Jig Cook and the Provincetown Players; Theater in Ferment* (1982) was honored with the Barnard Hewitt Award in 1983. At the Department of Dramatic Art in Davis, Professor Sarlós took a leading role in creating the Ph.D. program, of which he served as Director for over twenty years. He was chiefly responsible for the development of the Shields Library's Performing Arts holdings, and for the assembly of a significant body of source materials in Special Collections. He directed seven productions, including the English language premiere of *The Tót Family (Tóték)* by Hungarian playwright István (Stephen) Örkény (1968), and a performance reconstruction of the Stuart Masque, *The Triumph of Peace* (1974). Sarlós organized, or contributed to several exhibitions; he was instrumental in saving the Woodland Opera House, and in its eventual restoration. He participated in the creation of the University's Intercampus M.A. in Dance History and, from 1990 to 1992, served as Director of the Budapest Study Center of the University's Education Abroad Program. After his retirement, he first lived in Vienna, Austria and, in November 2002 he moved to Portland, OR. – B: 1872, T: 7103.→**Örkény, István.**

**Sarmatians** – Relatives of the Scythians, who supposedly spoke a similar language and had a common origin. There are suggestions that Sarmatian came from the Turkic or Fimmo-Ugrian groups, such as some early form of Hungarian. However, these suggestions have not so far been generally accepted. After defeating the Scythians around 150 BC, they gradually occupied Southern Russia and assimilated some of the Russians. One of their tribes, the Yazigs, arrived in the Carpathian Basin and settled on the Hungarian Plain in 101 AD. The so-called “*Csörsz árka*”, a long, protruding fortified wall at the edge of the Plain, is attributed to them. Their relatives, the Roxolans who, at first, settled in Wallachia, followed them, and later, moving through Dacia, the majority of them also settled on the Plain. The Sarmatians arrived in the Carpathian Basin in three waves between 101 and 271. These two tribes were the first line of defense against the barbarians from the East. The Gepids and the Goths, arriving from the East, assaulted the line of the Danube in several waves from about 270 to gain entry into Pannonia. The Sarmatians were not mentioned by the sources until 469, at the time of the arrival of the Huns, when they resurfaced among the members of the German alliance fighting against the Eastern Goths. Their last mention is dated to 488, when the Eastern Goths, moving into Italy, defeated them. Emperor Constantine I defeated the Goths and later, during the internal fights among the Sarmatians, he allowed a great number of people to cross the border at the River Danube into Pannonia. They ruled until the end of the Roman Empire but eventually were wiped out in the internal squabbles. Some of them survived to be absorbed by the Avars. They were fierce fighters, adopted the same fighting methods the Scythians had used before them and the Magyars after them. Herodotos and other contemporary writers portray them in a fighting habit made of fastened scaly horn-sheets. This description was later substantiated by archeological finds. Their art, such as arms, jewels, and equestrian accoutrements found in their tombs were made of precious metals. The important characteristic of their art, the depiction of animals, was pushed into the background and the few remaining pieces show animal struggles and not the animals *per se*. The botanical and geometric ornaments appeared together with what is called the polychrome style; the advent of colorful precious stones encased in precious metal. Together with the traditional art of the Scythians, the Greco-

Bactrian and Hellenistic art also strongly influenced them. The most important artistic finds are from the Kuban region and the so-called Siberian Gold sheets. – B: 1230, 1666, 1144, 1153, 1020, T: 3240.→**Scythians; Avars.**

**Saroldu** (Sarolt, Sarolta) (around 954 - after 997) – She was a daughter of Kalota, the first Transylvanian *gyula*, granddaughter of the leader Tétény (Tuhutum), and wife of Reigning Prince Géza-István. In Turkish her name means white weasel, a more appropriate version may be “white lady” (princess). Her striking beauty caught the attention of Reigning Prince Géza, and she became his wife. She was educated in the Byzantine Christian rite, supported the spread of Christianity, and with her husband converted to the Roman Catholic rite in 972. She was noted for being strong willed, appreciative of fine drinks, and was a good horse-woman. She took a life-long vow to acquaint the whole nation with the new faith and is credited with the spread of Christianity in Hungary. Her first child, Vajk, born in 975, was crowned the first Christian king of Hungary, as István I (later St. Stephen). She also had four daughters: Judit married Polish Prince, Boleszlo I; the second daughter married Radomir, Crown Prince of Bulgaria; the third married Otto Orseolo, Doge of Venice; and her namesake, Sarolt, married the Hungarian Palatine Aba. Their son, Sámuel Aba, later became the king. Upon the death of her husband, Saroldu continued to manage his wealth until Koppány, ruler of Somogy, proposed to her in order to assume total control according to the ancient levirate practice. The remainder of her life was not chronicled. – B: 0942, 1666, 1020, T: 7658.→**Géza-István, Reigning Prince.**

**Sárosi, György** (George) (Budapest, 16 September 1912 - Genoa, 20 July 1993) – Soccer-player. As a 19-year old, he moved from the Polytechnic Team to the *Ferencváros* FC (Budapest district) team. Shortly thereafter, he became the determining and legendary player of the green-whites: in 383 matches he gained 340 goals; with his team, he received seven official and one non-official championship titles; he was also a member of the winning Hungarian Cup team four times. He was very successful in the selected team: in 61 matches, he kicked 42 goals into the opponent’s net. He took part in two world championships (1934, 1938); in the 1938 match he reached the finals and, in the finale of the match against the Italians, he also scored a goal. Hungary lost the finals 4 - 2 and the contemporary Press described it as an enormous tragedy and disgrace. During those years, he finally obtained a Doctorate in Law. World War II ended his career. Afterwards, he worked as a trainer in Italy. Among others he was with the *Juventus team* for three years, during which time he received one championship title and one silver medal. Later, he led the *Bari* and the *Select Roma* teams; moreover, he became the professional leader of the Italian selected team. He was one of the most successful Hungarian soccer-players of all time. – B: 1884, 1895, T: 7456.

**Sárosi, Gyula** (Julius) (Sárosy) (Borossebes, now Sebiş, Romania, 12 February 1816 - Pest, 16 November 1861) – Poet. He completed his legal studies at the College of Eperjes, (now Prešov, Slovakia), while he taught Hungarian language and literature at the local High School. In 1838 he was a Deputy Clerk of County Sáros and, in 1840, Clerk of the Court of Bills of Exchange at Arad (now in Romania). Already in his student years, he joined the writers’ circle of the College at Eperjes. His poems appeared in journals from 1838. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society from 1846 and, during the summer of 1848, he was a Judge of the Court of Bills of Exchange. Early in 1849 he was operating as

a government commissioner in Debrecen; in April 1849 he was elected Member of Parliament. Urged by Regent Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, he composed and published the poem *Gold Trumpet (Arany Trombita)* (1849), a rhymed chronicle, dealing with the War of Independence, composed of 12 “breaths”, at first in epic form, later in a spasmodic, ragged presentation to present the condition of the riotous country. Finally, it became a rhymed political pamphlet justifying the right for the War of Independence, at the same time ridiculing the enemy. Following the fall of the War of Independence, every possible copy of the pamphlet was destroyed and Sárosi was forced to flee. In his absence, he was sentenced to death in 1851. First, he was in hiding in various parts of the country; later, from 1850 to 1852, he lived incognito, under the pseudonym Albert Sorsich, as a language teacher and was in hiding in Gyöngyös. In 1852 he was caught, again sentenced to death; then the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment in a fortress. Until 1855 his captivity was spent in Königgrätz. After he was freed, he continued his work as a writer. In 1859, on hearing about the Austrian defeat at the Battle of Solferino, he composed the improvised poem *Krinolin-verse*. He was charged again and, from March to November 1860 he was interned in the Czech Palace of Budweis. He spent the last months of his life in Pest (later to become Budapest). His works include *Poems (Költemények)* (1858) and *All the Works of Gyula Sárosi, vols. i-iii (Sárosi Gyula összes művei, I-III)* (1881-1883). – B: 0883, 1257 T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Sárospatak** – Town in County Zemplén, north of Tokaj, on both banks of the Bodrog River at the southeast-foot of the Eperjes – Tokaj Range, on its southeastern-slopes, the so-called *Tokaj-Hegyalja*; it is 119 m. above sea-level; with a population of 7911 (in 1901); 11,413 (in 1930, mostly Roman Catholic, some Reformed Protestant), and 15,000 in 1983. It is a lively cultural and commercial center, called the *Athens upon Bodrog*. Famous for its old Reformed Academy, known as *Kollégium* (founded by Péter Perényi in 1531), with three faculties: Theology, Philosophy and Jurisprudence (until 1925), and a Library of over 75,000 volumes. At present, the Academy also includes a Teachers’ College and a High School. The Calvinist Reformer István (Stephen) Kopácsi developed the Institution into a College in 1548. Its full flowering was reached in the time of Prince György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648), and his wife Zsuzsanna (Susanna) Lorántffy (1600-1660): both of them provided it with rich endowments. Ámos Janus Comenius taught there at the time (1650-1654). The Academy experienced some vicissitudes over the centuries, especially during the Counter-Reformation era: many of the students and some of the teachers left the Academy to live in exile in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Mihály (Michael) Apafi settled them in the old town of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania). Only in the years from 1682 to 1687 did the Academy start functioning again in Sárospatak. But in 1687, the Jesuits drove the Academy away and they had to ride out the crisis in Gönc and later in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From 1703 it could again function in Sárospatak. Its Faculty of Law, with a Chair of Jurisprudence, opened in 1793; Lajos (Louis) Kossuth studied law there, his professor was Sándor (Alexander) Kövy. The faculty did not function between 1853 and 1861, and it finally closed down in 1925. In the town there are Reformed and Catholic High Schools, an Art Gallery, a castle with four towers that belonged to the Rákóczi family, and an adjoining Mansion with a large park, owned by Prince Windischgrätz. The town has some industry: cloth-manufacturing, important winegrowing, brandy distillery, fishery, brickyard, mill-stone and tobacco factories and flour-mills. In the outskirts of the town there are stone quarries. The Fortress (now in ruins)

was well known during the Árpád Dynasty (1000-1301); it is possible that St. Elizabeth, daughter of King Andrew II, was born here. The oldest section of the town has the so-called “living-tower” from the age of King András I (Andrew) (1046-1060) and King András II (1205-1235); the finest part is the Renaissance-wing built around 1530. The 17th century wing was built by Zsuzsanna (Susanna) Lorántffy; it was in this wing that Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi I, and Ilona (Helen) Zrinyi (mother of Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II) held their wedding feast in 1666. Emperor Leopold I (Lipót) (1654-1705) had part of the castle pulled down in 1702. – B: 1068, 1582, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Perényi, Péter; Rákóczi I, Prince György; Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna; Comenius, Ámos János; Kövy, Sándor; Kossuth, Lajos; Reformed College of Sárospatak.**

**Sárospatak Cheerful Songs** – Eleven handwritten volumes of many 18th and 19th century folk songs make up this collection. Károly (Charles) Nánásy Oláh gathered them from earlier sources in the County of Hajdú between 1842 and 1830; more songs were added until 1848. Today, it is part of the Protestant Scientific Collection. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Sárospatak Reformed College**→**Reformed College of Sárospatak.**

**Sárospatak Reformed College Books in Russia** – During World War II, part of the most valuable manuscripts and printed books of the Library of the Sárospatak Reformed College, about 1400 printed and 47 MS library units, including many 16th century books and the MS Polish Bible (Old Testament from about 1390 to 1455) were deposited for safekeeping in the safe rooms of two Budapest banks. Immediately after the occupation of Budapest in 1944, special units of the Soviet Army opened the rooms and the individual safes and moved everything (gold, paintings, books, money etc.) to Russia. The transport of books to Russia was denied until the appearance of an article in the Moscow daily *Izvestiia* in 1992, admitting it. In 1997, even a catalogue in Russian of the “Trophy-books of the Sárospatak Reformed College” was published in Russia. Now, 79 per cent of the missing books are in the State Library of Nizhnii Novgorod. The whereabouts of the Polish Bible is unknown, but it is believed to be in Moscow. All attempts, even high-level discussions aimed at returning the books taken in violation of several international agreements, have so far failed. Even Russian laws rule that properties belonging to churches should be returned; but this too has been disregarded in this case. However, some of the books were returned to Hungary in 2006. – B&T: 7683.

**Sárvári, Éva** (Budapest, 9 March 1931 - ) – Writer. She fled from Hungary after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. She first went to Austria and Denmark, but in 1957 she emigrated to Australia. From there she moved to Canada in 1966, and settled in Toronto. She wrote novels and short stories based on her experiences in Australia and Canada, published serialized in the magazines *Canadian Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)*; *Chronicle (Krónika)*, and *Illustrated Hungarian World News (Képes Magyar Világhíradó)*, as well as in the *We Exist (Vagyunk)* of Munich. Her works include four novels: *The Light is on (Kigyúlt a fény)* (1972); *Halfway (Félúton)* (1975); *Far in the South (Messze délen)* (1976), and *A Platter of Gold at the End of the Rainbow (Egy tál arany a szivárvány végén)* (1994). – B: 0892, 1672, T: 4342, 7456.

**Sas, József** (Joseph) (Polacsek) (Békéscsaba, 3 January 1939 - ) – Humorist, actor, manager, writer. In 1957 he completed Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi's School of Dramatic Art and was engaged by the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) in Győr. From 1958 he was a member of the Jókai Theater (*Jókai Színház*) in Gyula; from 1959 a member of the National Theater of Pécs (*Pécsi Színház*); from 1960 a member of the Hungarian People's Army Ensemble (*Néphadsereg Együttese*) and, from 1966, a member of the József Katona Theater of Kecskemét (*Kecskeméti Színház*). Since 1973 he has been an artist on the Microscope Stage (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*) and, since 1985, its Manager and Director. He plays leading roles in operettas and prose works and is a permanent participant in Radio and TV-cabarets e.g. *Joe, where are you?* (*Hol vagy Józsi?*); *Disco Joe* (*Discós Józsi*); *Buffoon Joe* (*Józsi bohóc*), *Dogs* (*Kutyák*), musical, and *Lala*, several of them exist in recordings. He is author and presenter of numerous independent evenings. His main roles are: Tóni Slukk in Imre Kálmán's *Circus Princess* (*Cirkuszkirálynő*); Count Bóni in I. Kálmán's *Gipsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); Spirit Youth in Ede Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*, appeared in English translation as *Youth Brings Life*; and Miska in Albert Szirmai's *Miska the Grandee* (*Mágnás Miska*). He is the author of the musical *Dogs* (*Kutyák*). His stage-management at Microscope Stage include *The Good Party Learns for Life* (*A jó párt holtig tanul*); *Cut Out the Politics* (*Csak semmi politika*); *The Cloven Hoof is Showing* (*Kilóg a lóláb*); *The Flat Side of Life* (*Az élet lapos oldala*), and *Watch Out NATO, the Hungarians Are Coming* (*Vigyázz NATO jön a Magyar*). He is a recording artist of *Eagle Applause* (*Sas-taps*); *Eagle-Cabaret* (*Sas-kabaré*), and *This Was It* (*Ez volt*). He is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1980), the Karinthy Ring (1985), the Merited Artist title (1985), Erzsébet Prize (1993), the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of Republic of Hungary (1995), the Pro Urbe Prize (1997), and the Outstanding Artist title (2002). – B: 1445, 1439, 1742, T: 7456.

**Sáska László** (Ladislav) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 26 September 1890 - Arusha, Tanzania, 8 November 1978) – Physician, scientific researcher. He completed his Medical studies in Budapest and Vienna; following that, he became district Medical Officer at Isaszeg. In 1933 he emigrated to Africa and settled down in the Italian Somaliland. Because of the unbearable climate, he moved to Abyssinia, where he became Court Physician to the Imperial Family; he also organized the Medical Service of the Abyssinian Army. From there, he moved to the Tanzanian Arusha in 1940 where, for decades, he was engaged in research on tropical diseases, mainly malaria and cancer. Because of his activities in the area of cancer research, he was elected a first member of The English Royal Cancer Research Institute. He was also member of the Romanian Academy of Medical Sciences (1972). He had close contact with Albert Schweitzer. Ernest Hemingway visited him several times in Tanzania. He was a passionate hunter; his trophies are preserved at the Museum of Natural Sciences (*Természettudományi Múzeum*), Budapest, and at the College at Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania). His main works are: *My life is Africa* (*Életem Afrika*) (prepared for publication by János (John) Xantus, Bucharest, 1969), and *From Malaria to Cancer* (*Malariától a rákig*) (Arusha, 1939). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7684, 7456. → **Xantus, János**.

**Sass, Árpád** (Budapest, 1 September 1896 - Békéscsaba, 27 June 1957) – Painter. He began his studies in Nagybánya, (now Baia Mare, Romania) a famous artist colony, at the time in Transylvania, Hungary. After World War I he went to Italy on a study trip. After his return he went to Szolnok, another artist colony. From 1929 to 1937 he worked in the

artist colony of Kecskemét. Later, he settled in Békéscsaba. In the wake of World War II, he was in charge of the County Békés Section of the School of Arts Foundation until his death. He mainly painted scenes and compositions with figures. His works include *Street in Szolnok (Szolnoki utca)*; *Circus*; *Fisherman's Hut (Halásztanya)*, and *Itinerant Knife-grinder (Vándorköszörűs)*. In 1927 he appeared at the National Salon in a collective exhibition. Some of his paintings, such as the *Halásztanya*, *Szolnoki utca*, and *Circus* are held in the National Gallery, Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Sass, Flóra** (Lady Baker) (Sepsiszentgyörgy ?, now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania, 6 August 1842 - Sandford, England 11 March 1916) – Africa researcher. In the autumn of 1848, the Romanian peasants, incited against Hungarians in Transylvania (*Erdély*) by the Habsburgs, murdered her parents; her Romanian nurse saved her. An Armenian family adopted both of them. Her foster father, as an army major, took an active part in General József Bem's army throughout the Transylvanian campaign in the War of Independence against the Habsburg's rule (1848-1849). In the wake of the defeat the Armenian family fled with other Hungarians to Viddin, Turkey, where, in the general confusion, the little girl disappeared without a trace. Only a decade later, in January 1859, an English engineer, Samuel White Baker, found her in Viddin's slave market, bought and married her.

Baker, a passionate hunter, was just preparing to go to Africa, when he learned that his countrymen, Grant and Speke, were trying to determine the source of the Nile River. At his own expense, he equipped an expedition and set out in 1861 from Cairo up the Nile valley. On his dangerous journey, his wife, Flora, saved him from the mutinying slaves. He met the remnants of the Grant and Speke returning expedition. Proceeding further south, Baker and his wife discovered Lake Albert, which he named after the late consort of Queen Victoria. Later, they discovered the second source-branch of the Nile. Back in the British Capital, they were received with great celebration, and the Queen knighted Baker.

In 1869, in agreement with the Egyptian Monarch, Ismail Kediye, the British began their large-scale political and military undertaking to extend Egypt's suzerainty over the unexplored African territories south of Gondokoro. They also wished to take strong measures against the slave trade on the Nile and, last but not least, to serve the interests of Britain in the unoccupied areas. An expedition of over 2000 adventurers was shipped up the River Nile in steam ships and trawlers under the ultimate authority of Sir Baker. Flora Sass accompanied her husband everywhere, including this dangerous journey, almost equal in size to a military campaign. The wife of "Pasha" Baker kept a private diary of the trip that ultimately became a unique historical document: the chronicle of a colonial undertaking. On this trip they faced epidemics and attacks by natives, who decimated the crew. The elimination of the slave trade took place only during the presence of Baker's soldiers. They reached the goal of their journey, Masindi, capital of the kingdom of Unyoro, in the summer of 1873. Here Baker had a fort built and began to negotiate with the ruler, Kabba Rega, who overtly accepted the suzerainty of Egypt, but secretly endeavored to reject it. As a result of the fierce attacks, the English-Egyptian force, by then diminished to 100 men, was forced to flee the capital. Thereupon Baker used diplomacy: he installed the tribal chief Rionga, the adversary of Kabba Raga, the ruler of Unyoro, who accepted the overlordship of Egypt and possessed sufficient military forces backed by foreigners to assert his power. Baker's mission successfully ended the African phase of Flora Sass's life, which she started as a slave girl, continued as an explorer and finally became a chronicle-writer. The memory of Flora Sass remained for a long time among the natives living along the Nile. She was

given the title of *'Myaudue'* (Morning Star), and the colonial officials heard stories about her even a quarter of a century later. The Hungarian Florence Nightingale, Flora Sass, is the chief heroine of the book by Richard Hull, *The Lover of the Nile*, published in London, and her name also appears in Baker's Biography. – B: 1482, 1105, 1020, T: 7456.

**Sass, Sylvia** (Budapest, 12 July 1951 - ) – Opera-singer (dramatic soprano). She comes from a musical family. At the age of 14, she sang with the school orchestra in Adam's operetta *Nürnberg Puppe* (*Nuremberg Doll*). She studied music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of Mrs. F. Révhegyi. (1970-1972). She then sang in the Hungarian State Opera, Budapest (1979-1986). She has been a teacher at the Academy of Music, Budapest, from 1996. She had her debut as Frasquita in Bizet's *Carmen* in 1971. She became popular in Budapest in roles such as Freia in Wagner's *Das Rheingold*, Violetta in Verdi's *La Traviata*, and Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème*. It was in 1976 that she ascended to stardom by singing Giselda in Verdi's *I Lombardi* at Covent Garden in London. In 1977 she sang in Turin as *Lady Macbeth* in Verdi's *Macbeth*, and that same year made her Metropolitan Opera debut in Puccini's *Tosca* with José Carreras. In 1978 she conquered the last of the major opera houses, debuting at La Scala with Plácido Domingo in Puccini's *Manon Lescaut*. In 1984 she starred in a revival of Franz Schrecker's *Der Ferne Klang* (*The Distant Sound*) in Venice, and also performed the world premiere of Alfano's ending of *Turandot* in 1982. She also performed in the world premiere of D. Malipiero's *Sogno di un tramonto d'autunno* in Mantova in 1988. She wrote an opera libretto, runs her own music business and voice school in Budapest, and has started to produce her own recordings, labeled *Cant-Art*, and has released four CDs. In the 1980s she retired from the stages of opera houses, but continues to give recitals and master courses; between 1996 and 2000 she taught at the Music Academy of Budapest. She wrote three books: *The Inner Voice* (*A belső hang*), *Songs of Dreams* (*Álmok éneke*) and *In the Fascination of Angels* (*Az angyalok bűvöletében*). She is also an accomplished painter, and had nine art exhibits throughout Hungary, and even a documentary about her artwork, broadcast on Hungarian Television. She settled in France. She is the recipient of many awards and prizes, among them: first prize at the Kodály Voice Competition in Budapest in 1972; won the Grand Prix as Violetta in *La Traviata* at the International Opera Competition in 1973. In 1974 she won the Silver Medal (there was no First Prize) at the International Tchaikovsky Competition in Moscow. She also received the Merited Artist title in 1977. – B: 0874, 1031, 1445, T: 7103.

**Sauer, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Veszprém, 2 October 1801 - Pest, 17 November 1863) – Physician. He studied at the Universities of Pest and Vienna; in 1826 he obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Vienna. From 1826 to 1841 he practiced in Vienna; between 1843 and 1860 he was Professor of Peculiar Pathology at the University of Budapest, and in his inaugural address, he flagrantly used the Hungarian language. In 1846 he became National Senior Physician, organizer of civic public health and Senior Physician of the National Guard (*Nemzetőrség*); in 1861 he was again National Senior Physician; in 1862 and 1863 he was Vice-Chancellor of the University. He introduced percussion and auscultation in Hungarian medical practice. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1859). His works include *Der Typhus in vier Cardialformen* (1841), *Prolonged Skin Eruptions* (*Huzamos bőrkütegekről*) (1844). – B: 1730, T: 7456.



**Savanyú, Jóska** (or Józsi; Joe) (Savanyó) (Oroszi, 1845 - Tótvázsony, 9 April 1907) – Highwayman of the Bakony Mountain Range. His father was head shepherd at Oroszi in the northern foothills of the Bakony Range, in County Veszprém. The years from 1878 to 1884 represented his golden age as a robber leader, carrying out his robberies and ravages in the Counties of Veszprém and Zala (both are in Transdanubia). He became a legendary figure who helped the exploited servants against their masters. In 1883, a nationwide warrant was issued for his apprehension; in 1884 he was caught during revelry in the inn of Haláp (east of Debrecen). He was imprisoned in the fortress jail of Illava (now Ilava, Slovakia, in the Vág River valley, northeast of Trenčín, now Trenčín, Slovakia) until 1901; then, until 1906, he was kept in the Vác jail. Through the good offices of the Bishop of Vác, Count Károly (Charles) Csáky, he was pardoned and released. He opened a tailor's workshop, but soon afterwards committed suicide. – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7456. → **Highwaymen's Time; Sobri, Jóska; Rózsa, Sándor; Vidróczki, Márton.**

**Savar Hungarians** – As a consequence of the Kangar offensive, part of the Sabirs joined forces with the ancestors of the Magyars in Lebedia, while the remainder returned to their ancestral territory, the Caucasian Mountains. Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII wrote in the 10th century that the Kangar offensive forced the settlement in the Caucasus region by part of the Magyar tribes well before their settlement in the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century AD. – B: 1153, 1020, T: 3240. → **Sabirs; Lebedia.**

**Savars** → **Sabirs.**

**Sávoly, Ferenc** (Francis) (Alsóelemér, 29 April 1870 - Budapest, 16 May 1938) – Meteorologist, the founder of agro-meteorology in Hungary. In 1906, after obtaining his Ph.D., he entered the Meteorological Institute. On his initiative, in 1919 the Institute's Agro-meteorological Department was established; he was appointed its head. From 1925 he lectured on economical climate studies at the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1927 he was Deputy Director of the Museum of Agricultural Sciences (*Mezőgazdasági Múzeum*); he later became its director. He first gained acknowledgement with his research into plant diseases and their relationship to the climate, studying the affects of one or another meteorological element on the results of plant growth, and the biological needs of plants for certain climate. He also dealt with the problems of forestation and the relationship of the winds of the *Nagyalföld* (Great Plain). He was a permanent contributor to the periodical *The Weather* (*Az Időjárás*). From 1910 to 1927 he prepared the *Monthly Report* about Hungary's weather. His main works include *Hygienic Importance of Humidity* (*Levegőnedvesség higienikus jelentősége*) (1906), and *From the Great Plain's Forestation and Irrigation to the Value of Bioclimatic Improvement in the Area of Agriculture* (*Az Alföld fásításától és öntözésétől a mezőgazdaság terén várható bioklimatikus értéknövelésről*) (1920). – B: 0883, 1406, T: 7684.

**Sávoly, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 30 January 1893 - Budapest, 20 December 1968) – Structural engineer. He obtained his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic; first he worked at a Dutch planning office in 1920, where he soon became an independent designer. Noteworthy among the bridges built under his direction are: the cable bridge on the River Naft; 52 bridges for Thailand, and the opening bridge over the Hwang-Ho River near its

mouth at Tien-tsin (Tianjin). He also had successes in several international bridge-building competitions (e.g. Casablanca, Mechra and Abbei). Returning to Hungary in 1925, he opened an engineering office. In 1929 he was a consultant for the construction of a bus garage in Budapest. In 1930 he took part in the building of the Talbot power station at Bánhida; in 1932 he participated in the planning of the Árpád Bridge over the Danube at Óbuda (northern part of Budapest). In 1936 he planned the bridgeheads of the Petőfi Bridge at Boráros Square, Budapest, as well as the subways and overpasses. He also planned the sewage-transfer plant of Angyalföld (northern suburb of Budapest). Between 1937 and 1939, apart from a number of works, he was responsible for the construction of the Danube banks fast-traffic road, subways under the Chain Bridge and Margaret Bridge, as well as the bridgehead of the latter, in Budapest. After World War II, he participated in the rebuilding of the destroyed Danube bridges of Budapest, blown up by the Germans in late 1944, during the siege of Budapest (24 December 1944 - 13 February, 1945), e.g. the Francis Joseph (Freedom) Bridge and the Chain Bridge; also the bridge at Szob over the Ipoly River (northwest of Budapest). Apart from rebuilding blown-up bridges, he also planned a large number of new bridges, directing their construction, as in case of the Friendship Bridge at Komárom, the Danube bridges at Újpest, Baja, Dunaföldvár, and also the ones over the Tisza River at Tokaj and Szolnok. Sávoily planned the 800 m long vehicular and railway-bridge over the Nile River at Heluan in Egypt. His engineering *magnum opus* was the planning and designing of the re-construction of the Elizabeth Bridge of Budapest (1960-1964) in its new form, a 6-lane suspension (cable) bridge, fully spanning the Danube from bank to bank, standing on its original piers on the banks, which was opened to the public on 21 November 1964. His last work was a plan for a bridge in the south of Budapest between Csepel and Budafok. His published works include *The Nile Bridge at Heluan (A heluani Nílus-híd)* (1958) and *The New Elizabeth Bridge as an Engineering Achievement (Az új Erzsébet-híd mint műszaki alkotás)* (1966). He was among the best of Hungarian bridge builders. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1954) and the State Prize (1965). – B: 0883, 1850, T: 7456.

**Savoyai, Jenő→Savoyenor, Eugen von.**

**Savoyenor, Eugen von** (*Savoyai Jenő, Prinz Eugen*, originally *Eugène de Savoie-Carignan*) (Paris, 18 October 1663 - Vienna, 21 April 1736) – Aristocrat and military commander. He was descended from the House of Savoy. He led the forces to liberate Buda from the 150-year Ottoman Turkish captivity. From early boyhood he wanted to be a soldier, but his parents intended him for the priesthood. He left France and joined the service of Leopold I Habsburg Emperor and King of Hungary (1654-1705). Already in 1683 (aged 20) he participated in the fighting around Vienna, surrounded by the Turkish forces; in the unsuccessful siege of Buda in 1684, and also in the victory at Esztergom in 1685. It was here that his exceptional talent as a military leader was first noticed. He fought in the united European army organized by Pope Innocent XI, which had retaken Buda from the Ottoman Turks in 1686; he was wounded in action at Buda. He also took part in other victorious battles against the Turks and cleared almost all of Hungary from Turkish occupation, leading to the Peace of Karlóca (Karlowitz, 26 January 1699), confirming the new situation. In recognition of his military achievements he was granted landed property in Hungary. His country mansion still stands at Ráckeve on Csepel Island, south of Budapest, and his equestrian statue may be seen in Buda Castle. – B: 1031, T:

7456.→**Lothringen, Prinz Karl Leopold von; Buda, reconquest of, in 1686; Turks, expulsion of, from Hungary.**

**Scepter** – A symbol of imperial authority. Formerly the staff was an important symbol of might for kings and emperors. In general, the staff was a sign of office. The ancient Greek and Roman rulers already used a short rod with a sphere. The Hungarian royal scepter is also an ancient symbol of authority, and is part of the coronation insignia. – B: 1138, 1336, T: 7662.→ **Coronation, Insignia of.**

**Schaár, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Budafok, 27 July 1908 - Budapest, 29 August 1975) – Sculptor. She completed her university studies in Budapest; her teacher was the famous sculptor, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kisfaludi Strobl. She showed her work in exhibitions from 1926 on. She arranged her first one-man show in Budapest in 1932. In the beginning of her career she became known for her character portraits. Her small-size wooden reliefs of the 1940s were followed in the 1960s by wedge-like sculptures and figures. At the same time, she created another group: female figures lying in bed, lovers and dead soldiers lying on the ground. From about the middle of 1960s, she attempted, with more and more consistency, to depict building elements – walls, doors, windows – thereby bringing alive the living space in which human activity takes place. From that time on, she used in her work the light synthetic material, the *hungarocell*, which made it possible for her to realize her ideas in a larger size, in life-like measurements. In spaces bordered by building elements, she created the connection between architecture and figures that were closed in and final. In 1974 she showed her new composition, the *Street, in Székesfehérvár*; that work theoretically and in reality is the summation of her artistic career. In 1970 she had a large exhibition arranged in the Műcsarnok (Art Gallery), in Budapest. In 1972 she had a show in Antwerp and Geneva. During her lifetime, many of her sculptures decorated public squares in Budapest, Kecskemét, Miskolc, Pécs, Tihany and other places. Her major works include *Child's Head (Gyermekfej)* lead (1926); *Inside and Outside (Kint és bent)* wood (1949); *Marcell Benedek*, bronze portrait (1963); *Iren Psota*, lead portrait (1964); *Dead Soldiers (Halott Katonák)* bronze (1965); *Lovers (Szerelmesek)* terracotta (1965); *Bartók*, portrait (1965); *Boy Bust*, bronze (1965); *Lead Wall (Ólomfal)* (1967); *Doors (Ajtók)* aluminum (1967); *Story of a Relationship – Chairs (Egy kapcsolat története – Székek)* bronze (1967-1972); *Scientists (Tudósok)*, artificial stone (1968-1970); *Miklós Radnóti*, bronze portrait (1969); *Bluebeard's Castle (A kékszakállú herceg vára)* glass and bronze (1970); *Monument of Sachsenhausen (Sachsenhauseni emlékmű)* synthetic stone (1971), and *Lőrinc Szabó*, gypsum portrait (1973). Most of her estate is preserved in the King Stephen Museum (*István Király Múzeum*) in Székesfehérvár. A number of her works can be seen in the Hungarian National Gallery in Budapest, at the Janus Pannonius Museum in Pécs, and several other national and foreign public and private collections. In 1964 it was Gábor Kovács who made a film about her work, entitled *Psota-Portré*, and in 1967 he made a film about the artist's works for television. In 1973, Boris Zsigmondi prepared a TV portrait film about her; Peter Fitz' small film immortalized her composition *The Street (Az Utca)* in 1974. She won the Szinyei Award (1932), the Munkácsy Award (1965), and the Merited Artist title (1972). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684, 7456.→**Kisfaludi Strobl, Zsigmond; Ferenczy, Béni; Vilt, Tibor.**

**Schafarzik, Ferenc** (Francis) (Debrecen, 20 March 1854 - Budapest, 5 September 1927) – Geologist. He studied at the University of Budapest (1876-1882), and was a demonstrator in its mineralogical-geological department, under József (Joseph) Szabó. From 1882 he was on the staff of the Geological Institute. Between 1884 and 1888 he was Editor of the *Geological Bulletin* with Gyula (Julius) Pethő. From 1891 he was an honorary lecturer in Engineering Geology at the Budapest Polytechnic; from 1904 a professor in the department of mineralogy and geology. Between 1910 and 1916 he was President of the Geological Society; also President of its hydrological section until the end of his life. Earlier on, he worked in the field of petrology. From 1877 to 1885 he researched the volcanic rocks of the Cserhát Mountain. In 1886 Schafarzik participated in Mór (Maurice) Déchy's expedition to the Caucasus Mountains, where he made a study of descriptive petrology and investigated the volcanism and morphology. In 1881 he instituted the seismological committee of the Geological Society. During the 1910s, he studied the geological structure of the Eastern and Southern Carpathians and the Krassó-Szörény Ore Mountains (in Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania) and made a detailed geological study of the environs of Budapest, specializing in the hydrology of the Danube banks on the Buda side, and the thermal waters of Buda. He founded the Schafarzik Medal of the Hungarian Hydrological Society in 1943. He was one of the pioneers of engineering geology, seismology and hydrology in Hungary. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1902; ordinary 1916). His works include *The Pyroxene Andesites of the Cserhát Mountain (A Cserhát piroxénandezitjei)* (1892) and *Geology of the Environs of Ruszkabánya* (now Rusca Montană, Romania) (*Ruszkabánya környékének geológiai viszonyai*) (1906). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456.

**Schaffer, Károly** (Charles) (Vienna, 7 September 1864 - Budapest, 16 October 1939) – Physician, psychiatrist. In 1889 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. From 1893 he was an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in neuropathology; in 1901 became a titular associate professor. Concurrently, from 1889 he worked at the Neurological and Psychiatric Clinic of the University of Budapest, where he became a demonstrator in 1890; Senior Physician of the Elizabeth Hospital for the Poor, and of the Outpatient Department from 1895. In 1912 he became an Associate Professor and also Director of the Institute for studying brain tissue. From 1925 he was a full Professor of Psychiatry and Neuropathology. He was one of the founders of the Neuropathological Histology School in Hungary, and one of the founders of the study of neurons. He also carried out research in the fields of morphology and histology. He clarified the pathology of Tay-Sachs illness and investigated the material bases for talent and genius. Schaffer was the first to show the short-axis cells of the cerebral crust and the *fasciculus arcuatus bulbi*, found on the myelencephalon. For the explanation of the morphological bases of inheritable mental and neurological illnesses he set up the *Schaffer trials* named after him. He was editor of the journal *Hirnpatologische Beiträge* published in Berlin. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1914, ordinary 1926, honorary 1938). His works include *Suggestion und Reflex* (1895); *The Nervous System of Count István Széchenyi from a Medical Specialist's Point of View (Gróf Széchenyi István idegrendszere szakorvosi megvilágításban)* (1923), and *The Genius (A lángész)* (1938). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Schandl, József** (Joseph) (Bakonybél, 27 April 1885 - Budapest, 10 July 1973) – Veterinarian. In 1909 he obtained his Veterinary Degree and, in 1914, his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. In 1911 he was a demonstrator at the Veterinary Academy of Mosonmagyaróvár; from 1912 a senior lecturer and, in 1918 and 1919, a full professor. From 1919 to 1922 he was a lecturer at the College of Veterinary Science at Budapest; from 1919 a professor and, from 1923 to 1933 Dean. From 1927 to 1960 he was Director of the National Wool and Silk Institute. In 1953 he obtained his Ph.D. in Agronomics. From 1945 to 1948 he was Dean of the Faculty, and from 1948 to 1960 Director of the Livestock-raising Research Institute. He was an outstanding representative of Hungarian agronomics, and an eminent specialist of sheep farming and animal husbandry. He organized the registering of sheep herds and introduced the supervision of milk yield. He was a member of the Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1953, ordinary 1960). His works include *Encyclopedia of Animal Husbandry (Az állattenyésztés enciklopédiája)* (1924); *Sheep Breeding (Juhtenyésztés)* (1951), and *Stock-raising (Szarvasmarha-tenyésztés)* (1952). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1954. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Schedius, Lajos** (Lewis) (Győr, 20 December 1768 - Pest, 12 November 1847) – Writer, linguist and esthetician. His tertiary studies were in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Sopron and Göttingen, Germany. From 1792 he was Professor of Esthetics at the University of Pest, where he lectured on Greek Language and Literature, as well as on Pedagogy. In 1835 he was Vice Chancellor of the University. In 1841 he became a member of the Kisfaludy Society and also its Vice President. The syllabus he worked out for the Lutheran schools (1816) reflects the more recent aspirations of neo-humanism. He became the drama critic of the first Hungarian theater company formed in 1790 and, with József (Joseph) Kármán; he took part in the launching of the journal *Uránia* (1794). He was editor of the journals *Literarischer Anzeiger für Ungarn* (1797-1799) and *Zeitschrift von und für Ungarn (Newspaper from and for Hungary)* (1802-1804), in which he (*Literary Gazette for Hungary*) endeavored to acquaint foreign countries with the conditions of Hungary. He was in close friendly relations with Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy and Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy. He wrote poems and works in Hungarian, German and Latin on bibliography, philosophy, esthetics, history, society, geography and economics. In 1836 he published a large wall map of Hungary: *The land outlay (geography) of Hungary and Transylvania (Magyarország és Erdély földabrosza)* (Pest, 1833-36), edited by the surveyor of Pest, Benjámín Sámuel. His main work was *Principia philocaliae seu doctrinae pulchri... (Principle of Love of Beauty or the Doctrine of Beauty)* (Pest, 1828). His other works include *Commentatio de sacris operis veterum Christianorum (History of the sacred word of ancient Christianity)* (Göttinga, 1790); *Der dankbare Jüngling (The Tankful Youth)* (Pozsony 1792); *Compendiaria graecae grammaticae institutio (A comprehensive Greek grammar instruction)* (Buda, 1818). More of his treatises appeared in the paper *Urania*, such as *The amiable nature of religion (A vallásnak szeretetreméltó volta)* (1794), later in the *Aurora*, such as *The Science of Beauty (A szépség tudománya)* (1822). He also published agricultural work: *Vollständiger Unterricht über die vortheilhafteste und leichteste Art des Seidenbaues (Full instruction on the most advantages and easiest way of making silk)* (Pest 1810). Schedius was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (honorary 1831, director 1845). – B: 0883, 1257; T: 7456.→**Kármán, József; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Kisfaludy, Károly.**

**Scheiber, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 9 July 1913 - Budapest, 3 March 1985) – Rabbi, linguist, literary historian. From both parents he was the descendant of rabbi ancestors. He was a student of Bernát Heller, and was made a rabbi in 1938. Between 1938 and 1940 he searched through the libraries of Oxford, Cambridge and London to study Medieval Hebrew manuscripts. From 1941 to 1944 he was a senior rabbi at Dunaföldvár. Somehow he survived the German occupation of Hungary, but he lost his mother. The Rabbinical Training Institute was destroyed, but he had it rebuilt (1945-1950); from 1950 he became its director and, although he received a number of invitations from abroad, he remained in this position until his death. He published some 1600 works. His *magnum opus* is his *Geniza Studies* (Hildesheim, 1981), dealing with universal Jewish cultural history; for this work he was awarded a Doctorate in Linguistics in 1983. He published the *Fauna und Mineralien* by Immanuel Löw in 1969; the *Diary* of Ignác (Ignatius) Goldzieher (1978), and the *Majmun Codex* (1980). He edited the memorial volumes of Heller (1941), Löw (1947), and Goldzieher (1958), the volumes of the Hungarian-Jewish archives (from 1965), and the monographs of the Jewish parishes of Hungary. From 1970 he restarted the *Annals*. Scheiber's literary research and decoding is considered significant. He created a new school with the method of using comparative tradition and subject matter. He published previously unpublished letters, poems. His research on the works of J. Arany and K. Mikszáth is important. His sermons represent the finest traditions of the oeuvre. The Jewish material of his library is held in the Eastern Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *Hungarian Jewish Inscriptions*, monograph (1960, 1983), and *Folklore and Subject-history* (I-II, 1974, 1977, III in 1984). In Budapest a High School, an Elementary School, and a prize bear his name. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Goldzieher, Ignác; Jews in Hungary.**

**Scheitz, László** (Ladislav) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1897 - Katanga, 24 April 1963) – Physician, Minister of Health in Katanga, Africa. His medical studies were completed at the University of Kolozsvár (1919). From 1920 to 1925 he was a surgical student at the University of Budapest, later a surgeon there. Between 1925 and 1934 he was a surgical assistant physician and later an assistant lecturer at the Rókus Hospital, Budapest. From 1934 to 1936 he was the senior physician at the National Social Insurance Fund (*Országos Társadalom Biztosítási Alap – OTBA*). From 1938 to 1939 he worked as a surgeon in the Belgian Congo. In 1940, on the outbreak of World War II, he returned to Hungary. Between 1940 and 1945 he was an assistant lecturer at the St. István Hospital, Budapest, and in 1946 a senior physician in the hospital on Maglód Street, Budapest. In 1948 he went back to the Belgian Congo as a senior physician and after the announcement of the independence of Katanga on 11 July 1960, he became Minister of Health of Katanga. – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.

**Schenek, István** (Stephen) (Esztergom, 3 July 1830 - Budapest, 26 July 1909) – Chemist, inventor. He received his Doctorate from the University of Vienna in 1856; became a chemistry teacher in a special, modern high school in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in 1859, as well as in an agricultural college in Keszthely in 1867. Schenek was invited to assume the chair of professorship in the Mining and Forestry Academy of Selmechánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia) in 1870, where he lectured in chemistry and natural sciences until 1872; and thereafter, until his retirement in 1892 he lectured in general and introductory chemistry. In 1885, he and his professor colleague, István (Stephen) Farbaký

invented a much-improved lead battery, which was named after them. Several of his scientific papers were published in contemporary journals, and the Hungarian Academy of Sciences invited him to become a member. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7456.→**Farbaky, István.**

**Schenker, Zoltán, Ozoray** (Váradszentmárton, 13 October 1880 – 25 August 1966) – Saber and foil fencer. He participated in three Olympiads, winning 3 medals. He first competed at the 1912 Stockholm Games, and took the Gold Medal in the team saber event. He was also fencing in the individual foil competition, and won both his 1st and 2nd round pools, but was eliminated in the semifinals. Schenker returned to the Olympics at the 1924 Paris Games, and fenced in 4 events. He won 2 medals in team competitions. In team foil, the Hungarian team easily captured the Bronze Medal. In the team saber, Schenker and Hungary won the silver medal. In the individual saber, Schenker advanced to the finals and finished 4th overall. His final Olympiad was the Amsterdam Games in 1928. Competing only in individual foil, he advanced to the semifinals, where he was eliminated. In the 1910s and 1920s, Schenker was one of Hungary's top fencers when the country was known as the best fencing nation in the world. He was also a well-known author on fencing. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Scheuthauer, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Töketerebes, now Trebišov, Slovakia, 25 km north of Sátoraljaújhely, 11 March 1832 - Budapest, 28 January 1894) – Physician and pathologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Vienna in 1861. Between 1860 and 1870 he was a demonstrator under Professor Rokitsky in No.1 Institute of Pathological Anatomy in Vienna. In 1870 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) and a pathological anatomist of the National General Hospital of Brünn (now Brno, Czech Republic). From 1870 he was an associate professor of pathological histology at the University of Pest; from 1871 a pathological anatomist and a senior physician of the Rókus Hospital; then, between 1874 and 1894, a full Professor of Pathological Histology at the University of Budapest. He was engaged in the research of brain histology, nerve fibers and the pathology of illnesses caused by intestinal parasites. He also worked as forensic physician for the defense of the Tiszaeszlár trial. He carried out research in medical history as well. His works include *Theoretical Pathological Anatomy (Elméleti kórbonctan)* (1878). – B: 1730, T: 7456.→**Tiszaeszlár Affair.**

**Schiff, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 21 December, 1953 - ) – Piano-virtuoso. He began taking piano lessons at the age of five with Elisabeth Vadász, and studied music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, with Pál (Paul) Kadosa, György Kurtág and Ferenc Rados (1968-1975); he also studied harpsichord with George Malcolm in London. He was a member of the National Philharmonic Society, Budapest (1976-1979). He taught at the Academy of Music, Budapest (1975-1983). Between 1983 and 1985 he was a soloist of the Decca Studio, London, and recorded all of Mozart's piano-sonatas and piano-concertos, the piano works of J. S. Bach, piano sonatas of Robert Schumann, etc. He performed recitals in all of the international music capitals, playing the major keyboard works of Bach, Haydn, Mozart, Schubert, Mendelssohn and Bartók. He has a multi-faceted career as both soloist and conductor. He performs in this dual role with the Chamber Orchestra of Europe on its North American tour, with appearances at both New York's Lincoln Center and Carnegie Hall, Chicago's Orchestra Hall, San Francisco's Davies Symphony Hall and Princeton, New Jersey's McCarter Theater. He performed Bach's

*Goldberg Variations* at Los Angeles's Walt Disney Hall, in San Francisco and Santa Barbara, and in a live recording released it on the ECM label. For the Bach celebrations in 2000, commemorating the 250th anniversary of the composer's death, he gave a series of recitals and conducted the *St. Matthew Passion* and other compositions. In 2001 he directed concert performances of Mozart's *Così fan tutte* in Vicenza, and at the Edinburgh Festival. From 1989 to 1998 he was the founder and artistic director of *Musiktage Mondsee*, a music festival near Salzburg. He is also the artistic director of the *Hommage to Palladio* series in Vicenza. He has established a prolific discography, including recordings for ECM New Series, Teldec and London/Decca. He is the recipient of several international awards and prizes, including two Grammy Awards, the Bartók Prize (1991), the Claudio Arrau Memorial Medal, Düsseldorf (1994), the Kossuth Prize (1996), the Leonie Sonnings Music Prize, Copenhagen (1997), the Palladio d'Oro Award by the city of Vicenza (2003), and the title of Ambassador of Hungarian Culture (2008). – B: 0874, 1868, T: 7103.→**Kadosa, Pál; Kurtág, György.**

**Schlachta, Margit** (Margaret) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 18 September, 1884 - Buffalo, USA 6 January, 1974) – Founding leader of the Social Sisterhood Association (*Szociális Testvérek Társasága*), legitimist politician. She joined the 'Social Mission Society' (*Szociális Missziói Társulat*) in 1908, and organized the Christian Women's Camp (*Keresztény Női Tábor*). She founded the Social Sisterhood Association (*Szociális Testvérek Társasága*), which was active between 1923 and 1949. In 1934 she also founded the Catholic Women's Social Center (*Katolikus Női Szociális Központ*). During World War II, she turned against Nazism, and in 1944 she rescued and protected persecuted persons in the Mission Society's houses. From 1945 until 1949 she was a Member of Parliament. In 1946 she took a legitimist position in support of the Monarchy, and voted against a republican form of government. For a speech in 1947, she was banned from the Parliament for 60 days. She emigrated overseas and settled in the USA in 1949. From 1915 to 1944 she was Founding Editor of the periodical *Christian Woman* (*Keresztény Nő*), and between 1918 and 1922 she was Editor of *Hungarian Woman* (*Magyar Nő*). Her articles were also published in periodicals, such as the *Word of the Spirit* (*Lélek szava*) and *Catholic Review* (*Katolikus szemle*) – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7667.

**Schlägl Glossary** (*Schlägl Szójegyzék*) – The most extensive antique Hungarian handwritten word list, it was prepared by an unknown copier between 1400 and 1410. The librarian of the Premonstran Monastery in Schlägl, Upper Austria found it when reorganizing the library in 1890. Originally a Latin dictionary, titled *Hortularium*, containing 130 Hungarian language glosses, was attached to it. While its arrangement and vocabulary show a close relationship with the Beszterce Glossary of the early 15th century (*Besztercei szójegyzék*), its text is more reliable and contains word groups not appearing in the other. It contains 2140 itemized words (mainly nouns) grouped in 32 conceptual areas. One part of its word treasure belongs to the conceptual sphere of literary erudition. – B: 1150, 1230, T: 7669.→**Beszterce Glossary.**

**Schleicher, László** (Ladislav) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 30 March 1903 - Pozsony, 17 January 1999) – Teacher, choirmaster and composer. From 1926 to 1935 he studied Hungarian- and Latin- music in the Faculty of Arts of Pozsony University and received a diploma in 1935. From 1946 to 1950 he completed violin, composition and



conducting classes at the Pozsony Conservatory of Music under Gustáv Náhlovský, Eugen Suchoň, Ján Cikker and Kornel Schimpl. From 1935 to 1938 he was a teacher at the Hungarian High School of Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia). Between 1938 and 1945 he taught at the Hungarian High School of Pozsony. From 1950 to 1959 he was a teacher at the Pozsony School of Music and at the Conservatory of Music; on 1 September 1959 he was discharged because of his church activities. From 1960 until his retirement in 1968, he lived in Somorja (now Šamorín, Slovakia). Between 1968 and 1978 he taught violin, music theory and chamber music at the School of Music in Pozsonyhidegkút (now Dúbravka, Slovakia). From 1959 to 1975 he ran a conducting course. Between 1955 and 1978 Schleicher played viola in a String Quartet, engaged in music-composition, choir-direction and artistic photography, as well as giving lectures. During the years 1926 to 1971 he was choirmaster of the Salvator Mixed Choir; from 1964 to 1972 he was choirmaster of the Central Hungarian Teachers' Choir in Czechoslovakia; between 1972 and 1982 he was choirmaster of the Hungarian Christian Church Choir. He was the founder and general secretary of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Society (1980-1999). He conducted orchestras on more than 820 occasions; in his concert programs 80 instrumental masses were performed. He initiated the *Singing Youth Movement (Éneklő Ifjúság Mozgalom)*. He participated in the activities of the *Toldy Circle (Toldy Kör)*, *Ottokár Prohászka Circle* and the *Béla Bartók Choral Ensemble*. He composed songs, church music (psalms, masses), military songs, edited folksongs, songs of the highwaymen; also composed accompaniments, and arrangements of piano works for instrumental ensembles. His books include *Playing and Analyzing Choir Scores (Énekkari partitúra játssása és elemzése)* (Pozsony, 1972) and *Methodology of Teaching Choir-singing (Karénektanítás módszertana)*, by Zbyněk Mrkoš, translation (1973). Commemorative medals were presented to him in numerous cities and country towns (1979-1989). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Schlick, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Pest, 13 April 1821 - Pest, 23 December 1869) – Iron manufacturer and owner of one of the first Hungarian ironworks. After completing his public and high school studies, he learned his profession in the great ironworks of France and Switzerland. After seven years, he returned home and established an ironworks in Buda that was in operation for only a short while. For several years, he was the manager of the foundry of the ship building factory in Óbuda; thereafter he, together with his son-in-law, Frederick Langenfeld, he opened a foundry in Buda. Later on, they moved to Pest and established the Schlick Factory. Noteworthy creations of the factory are: the stage of the Hungarian Opera Theater, Budapest; the former Main Customs Building; the roof structure of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia*) and that of the Opera Theater, the metal structure of the Industrial Hall (*Iparcsarnok*), Budapest; and the great Drava-River Bridge at Varasd (now Varaždin, Croatia). Later on he set up a sculpture foundry. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684.

**Schlosser, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 11 October 1889 - Budapest, 19 July 1959) – Soccer player. He played for the Gymnastics Club of Ferencváros (*Ferencvárosi Torna Club – FTC*) and contributed to all its successes. He was selected for the national team 68 times, for the first time in 1906. In 1915 he transferred to the “Hungarian Gymnastics Circle” (*Magyar Testgyakorlók Köre – MTK*). Later, he coached in Budapest, at Norrköping in Sweden, and in Krakow for Wisla. In 1925 he signed up with the WAC of Vienna as a player and coached the Brigittenauer AC at the same time. Following his return from

abroad he joined the FTC again, where he was champion in the 1926-1927 season. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.

**Schmidt, Eligius Robert** (Karánsebes, now Caransebeș, Romania, 23 March 1902 - Budapest, 23 July 1973) – Mining engineer, geologist, hydro-geologist, and holder of a Candidate's Degree in soil and mineralogy (1953). He obtained his Degree from the University of Mining and Forestry Engineering of Sopron (1928). With his dissertation on the first thousand-meter boring at Szeged, he obtained a Doctorate from the University of Szeged in 1929. In 1930 he was a geology specialist in the Ministry of Finance; thereafter, having obtained a state scholarship, he spent 2 years at the Polytechnic of Vienna and also at the Mining Institute of Loeven (1930-1932). In 1939 he obtained an honorary lecturer qualification at the Polytechnic of Budapest. He was a geologist at the Institute of Earth Sciences (*Földtani Intézet*) (1932-1942). From 1942 to 1944 he was Manager of the Hungarian Italian Petroleum Co. (*Magyar-Olasz Ásványolaj Rt.*). Between 1945 and 1951 he worked in various ministries; then he returned to the Institute of Soil Sciences where he was Head of the Water-Soil Sciences Department until 1966, and worked there until his death. In 1947 Schmidt was appointed Professor at the Budapest Polytechnic. He also dealt with the research of native hydrocarbons and salt; then, after 1945, with the questions of native energy bases. The numerous borings and wells of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*) occupied an important place in his life's work. In the explanatory booklets issued along with the soil science maps, he gave detailed information regarding deep borings of wells to obtain water, on the basis of his inspection tours and survey measurements. He participated in researches for the Crown; he had an important role in the establishment of thermal water wells at Hajdúszoboszló and Debrecen. He spent decades in his studies with the geothermal gradient of the Hungary (1932, 1936, 1938, 1941, 1943, 1964). He was the first to provide a scientific water-land classification of the country. In his geo-mechanical researches he conducted, first of all, tectonic investigations. He dealt with the geological structure of Thuringia, and even that of with Iceland. From the beginning of the 1960s, he dealt with the research, exploration and composition of native thermal, mineral and medicinal waters. For years he had been the head of the department that provided an official professional opinion of all efforts to obtain water from below the surface before it could be tapped. These proved to be especially successful in the establishment of industrial and drinking water wells at Paskál-malom, Budapest-Zugló, around the Balaton, and the thermal wells on the Hungarian Lowlands. He publicized the results of his water-land sciences research and observations in his work, the *Hydrological Atlas of Hungary*; and his tectonic ideas and explanations in his book entitled *Geo-mechanics*. These works are of trailblazer quality in Hungary; and are significant works in the international professional literature. In total, he published 170 scientific essays and books. Schmidt's major works are: *Geo-mechanics (Geomechanika)* (1957) and *Hydrological Atlas of Hungary (Magyarország vízföldtani atlasza)* (1961, 1962). He was an outstanding Hungarian professional of the techniques and evaluation of deep boring. He achieved outstanding results in evaluating the water-soil sciences from the geotechnical and geo-mechanical point of view of great (land) recesses. He was one of the outstanding hydrologists in the 20th century. The Hungarian Hydrological Institute awarded him the Ferenc Schafarzik medal (1961), the Silver Class of the Pál Vásárhelyi Award (1972), and the Samu Zorkóczy Commemorative Medal (1969). The Soil Science Society of the

German Democratic Republic elected him an honorary member in 1967. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1956). – B: 0883, 1405, T: 7684.

**Schmidt, Éva** (Budapest, 28 June 1948 - Khanty-Manshiysk, 4 August 2002) – Linguist, Ostyak-Vogul researcher. From the University of Budapest she acquired a Degree in English, Finno-Ugric Languages and Ethnography. From 1969 to 1971 she was on a scholarship in Leningrad, USSR (now St. Petrograd), where she met Ostyak and Vogul students and secretly visited their land. She obtained a Doctoral Degree from the University of Leningrad in 1973. In the same year she worked at the Ethnographic Research Institute, Budapest. Her plan was to develop a folklore archive of the North Ostyak people, which she realized in the early 1990s. Among her collections are a complete record of a Bear Festival and a collection of fables. She published some 70 studies, e.g. *Trend in the 20th Century Ob-Ugric Oral Tradition* (1980); *Connection Between Metrics, Style and Music in Northern Khanti Folk Poetry* (1985); *Khanti and Manshi Religion* (1987); *Bear Cult and Mythology of Northern Ugrians* (1989), and *History of the North Ostyak Folklore Archive in Beloiarski* (1997), in Hungarian. Some of her works remained in manuscript. – B: 1012, 1031, T: 7103.

**Schmidt, Ferenc** (Francis) (Zalagereszeg, 21 January 1881 - San Diego, 29 July 1958) – Physician. He studied Medicine at the Universities of Budapest and Graz. He worked as a medical officer in World War I until 1915, and later as a surgeon-major. He worked in the army until his retirement. In the meantime, the Arch-Abbot of Tihany Abbey (on the peninsula in Lake Balaton) appointed him Head Physician of the Sanatorium at Balatonfüred, where he worked until 1952. In 1922 he became a lecturer at the Medical School of the University of Budapest and, from 1952 to 1954, had a private practice in Balatonfüred. He published a number of articles in the journal *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)* between 1929 and 1940. After the death of Ernő (Ernest) Cséplő in 1938, he became Co-President of the Balaton Council. To join his children, he emigrated to the USA, and died in San Diego. He was the physician and a good friend of the great poet Endre Ady (1917). In 1926 he restored the health of Rabindranath Tagore, the Indian Nobel-Prize Laureate poet, with whom he remained in contact until his death. He was one of the founders of the renowned Cardiac Sanatorium of Balatonfüred. He was the author of a great number of specialist medical studies. His works include *The New Balatonfüred (Az új Balatonfüred)* (1913); *Chronic Cardiac Insufficiency (Idült szívelégtelenségek)* (1936), and *Transdanubia and Transylvania (Dunántúl és Erdély)* (1940). – B: 0932, 1477, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre.**

**Schmidt, Mária** (1953 - ) – Historian. She studied German Literature and History at the University of Budapest, obtaining a Ph.D. in 1999. She worked as a researcher in modern history. She dealt with, among other topics, the Hungarian Jews after World War I. She went on a scholarship to Austria, England, America, Germany and Israel. Formerly, she taught at the University of Innsbruck, the Péter Pázmány Catholic University (1996); she was the Head of the 20th and 21st Century Institutes (1999-2000). Her fields of research include the history of Hungarian Jews from 1918, the history of Hungary under dictatorships in the 20th century and the dictatorships in the 20th century. She was chief advisor to Prime Minister Viktor Orbán (1998-2002). She is the Head of the House of Terror Museum (2002). Her major works include *Collaboration or Co-operation?*

(*Kollaboráció vagy kooperáció?*) (1990); *On the Devil-coach of Dictatorships (Diktatúrák ördögsekerén)* (1998); *The Role of Anti-Semitism in the Years of System-change (Az antiszemizmus szerepe a rendszerváltás éveiben)* (1999); *Transition and Contradiction. The Case of Hungary* (co-editor) (1999), *With the Same Measure (Egyazon mércével)* (2003), and *Politically Incorrect (Politikailag inkorrekt)*, selected writings between 2002 and 2010, (2011). Among his distinctions are: Commander of the Order of Merit of the French Republic (2001), Great Cross of the Order of Merit of the Loyalty of the Patria (2004), and the Commander Cross of the Merit of the Republic of Poland (2011).  
 – B: 0874, 1891, T: 7103.→**Orbán, Viktor.**

**Schmidthauer, Lajos** (Louis) (Révkomárom, now Komarnó, Slovakia, 1 March 1882 - Budapest, 4 November 1956) – Organist and composer. He studied with János (John) Koesler, Árpád Szendy, István Thomán, K. Straube, F. A. Guilmant, and E. Bossi. First he worked as a pharmacist; but eventually dedicated the rest of his life to music. He was owner of the *Igmánd Bitter-Water Well (Igmándi Keserűvíz)* that he made popular in the country. In the hall of his villa on Orlay Street, Budapest, he had his own pipe organ. He also taught at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music from 1934 to 1944, and at the National Music School between 1940 and 1944. He visited most of the major European cities on concert tours. In his performances he introduced, often for the first time, the works of a number of contemporary composers (e.g. Paul Hindemith). He was particularly talented in improvisation. He was also famous as a designer of great Hungarian organs, and he inaugurated many of them. Known as a patron of artists, he supported young painters and writers. His works include scherzos, pastorals, e.g. *Storm on Lake Balaton, Fantasy for Organ (Vihar a Balatonon, orgonafantázia)* (1933). His writings include *Unified Organ Design (Egységes orgonatervezet)* in *Music Pages (Zenelap)* (1918); *Tasks and Problems of the Concert Organ (Aufgabe and Probleme der Konzertorgel)* (1934), and *Insights, Innovations, Exaggerations and Mistakes of the New Hungarian Baroque-movement in Organ Design (Az Új magyar barokk-mozgalom jó meglátásai újításai, túlzásai, és tévedesei az orgonaépítészetben)* (1937). When the Soviet Army laid siege to Budapest on 4 November 1956 he committed suicide. A plaque was placed on his birthplace in Komarnó.  
 – B: 0883, 7103, T: 7667.→**Koesler, János; Szendy, Árpád; Thomán, István; Igmánd, bitter water of.**

**Schmitt, Jenő Henrik** (Eugene), (Znaim, Moravia, 5 November 1851 - Schmargendorf, near Berlin, 14 September 1916) – Philosopher. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Berlin; on a Trefort scholarship, he furthered his studies, and in 1888, received a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. From 1890 he worked as a librarian for the Library of the Ministry of Justice; however he relinquished his position in 1896 so that he could ensure his writer's freedom. He spent the last years of his life near Berlin. At first he was a follower of Hegel, but later he developed his own thought system, which he called the New Gnosticism, mixing oriental theosophical doctrines and the anarchist ideas of Tolstoy and Nietzsche. His work entitled *Das Geheimnis der Hegelischen Dialektik (The Secret of Hegelian Dialectic)* (1880), attracted attention and was honored by the Philosophical Society of Berlin. He propagated his anarchist doctrines in his books and in his journals until 1900 (*Without State, Without Violence, and Ohne Staat*) and they were also spread by word of mouth, especially among the peasantry of the Great Hungarian Plain, exercising influence on the workers. He corresponded with Leo Tolstoy, who was also an associate of

his journals. Because of his anarchism, lawsuits were brought against him several times, which was a sensation of the times, but he was acquitted. He designated the early Christian *gnosis* as the historical preliminary of his philosophical thought; his students organized themselves in sects, also calling themselves *Gnostics*. With his philosophical tendency he influenced some of the writers of the early 20th century, e.g. Gyula (Julius) Juhász. In Leipzig he edited three annual volumes of *Die Religion des Geistes (The Religion of Spirit)*. Among his further works were: *Friedrich Nietzsche an der Grenze zweier Weltalter (Friedrich Nietzsche on the Border of Two Ages)* (1900); *Graf Leo Tolstoy und seine Bedeutung für unsere Kultur, I, II (Count Leo Tolstoy and his Meaning for our Culture, vols. i, ii)* (1901); *Die Gnosis (The Gnosis, vols. i, ii)* (1903 - 1907); *Der Idealstaat (The Ideal State)* (1904), and *Kritik der Philosophie von Standpunkte der Erkenntnis (The Critique of Philosophy from the Viewpoints of Cognition)* (1907). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Juhász, Gyula.**

**Schmitt, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 13 May 1942 - ) – Fencer, diplomat, politician. He studied at the University of Economics, Budapest and obtained a Degree in 1965; he received a Ph.D. from the University of Physical Training in 1992; since 1994 he has been a titular professor. First, he worked for the tourist business and became Deputy-Manager of the Hotel Astoria, Budapest. In 1981 he was in charge of the People's Stadium (*Népstadion*) in Budapest. In 1983 he was Vice-President of the National Physical Education and Sports Office (*Országos Testnevelési és Sportivatal*). He began his sports-career in 1955; he was twice foil fencing Olympic Champion (Fencing Team, Mexico City, 1968; Fencing Team, Munich, 1972), twice World-Champion (1970, 1971), and World-Cup Winner in 1971. He has been a member of the International Olympics Committee since 1983, President of the Hungarian Olympics Committee since 1989, and was elected to the International Olympics Executive Committee in 1991. He was voted Vice President of the International Olympics Committee in 1995. He became Hungary's Ambassador in Madrid from 1993 to 1997, and in Bern from 1998 to 2002. In 2003 he was elected Vice-President of the FIDESZ political party. From 2004 to 2010, he was a member of the European Parliament and leader of the EP delegation of FIDESZ, and finally Vice-President of the European Parliament. In 2010, he was elected President of the Republic of Hungary. However, amidst controversy over his doctoral qualification 20 years ago, he resigned from office on 2 April, 2012. He is a recipient of the Miksa Esterházy Prize (2001). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.→**Fidesz; Political Parties in Hungary; Áder, János.**

**Schneider, Antal** (Anthony) (*Bey Hussein*) (Transylvania, 1816 - Budapest, 1 September 1897) – Physician, officer of the *Honvéd* (soldier of the national defense force), later senior Turkish medical officer. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Vienna in 1840. From 1840 to 1848 he was a practicing physician in County Temes. In the spring of 1848 he became a captain in the National Guard; and from the summer of 1848 he was a Hussar Captain in General Damjanich's army. On several occasions, he saved himself with his bravery; in February 1849 he obtained important information as a reconnaissance patrol. He served also in Bem's troops, became the Polish General's friend and doctor, and followed him to Turkey. As Bey Hussein, working as a regimental medical officer, he was a member of General Bem's retinue in Damascus and Aleppo; at the General's deathbed he was his attending physician (Schneider donated the general's shroud to the Hungarian National Museum, and in 1929, Hungary presented it to Poland). In the Crimean War,

Schneider was Head Physician of the Arab Army and, as a cavalry commander, he took several strategic points. After the war he practiced medicine in Istanbul. He was arrested for forgery, sentenced to 15 years imprisonment in a fortress; the English Ambassador freed him. In 1860 he lived in Korfu; joined Garibaldi's army and fought in Italy. After the 1867 Compromise between Hungary and Austria, he returned to Hungary. For some time he was under police supervision and was not allowed to practice medicine. With the help of the famous *Honvéd* General György Klapka, he worked as an official at the Financial Administration of Buda. – B: 1730, 1031, T: 7456.→**Damjanich, János; Klapka, György; Compromise of 1867; Bem, József.**

**Schodelné, Klein, Rozália** (Mrs. Schodel, Rosa) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 29 September 1811 - Nyáregyháza, 19 September 1854) – Singer (dramatic and coloratura soprano). She was born into a family of actors. In her childhood she was adopted by János (John) Schodel (1796-1863), who trained her voice from the time she was five years old, and married her in 1826. He then took her to Italy for further education both in voice and acting. She attended the Music School in Kolozsvár. She first appeared in 1829 in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in the role of Agathe in Weber's *Der Freischütz (Bűvös vadász)*. She learned singing in Vienna and, between 1833 and 1836, she was a member of the *Kärntnerthor Theater*, and later the *Josephstädter Theater* in Vienna. In 1836 she appeared in Kolozsvár, and in 1837, in the German Theater (*Német Színház*) of Pest. Thereafter, she was contracted by the new National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pest. She became the leading soprano despite intrigues against her. She parted with this Theatre in 1840. In 1842 she appeared on stage in Hannover, Mainz and Cologne in Germany, and at Covent Garden in London. Between 1843 and 1848, she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pest; she retired in 1849 and, at the end of her life, she lived on the estate of Pál (Paul) Nyáry, former sub-prefect, in Nyáregyháza. She is the first Hungarian dramatic singer. Her even voice, clear pronunciation and outstanding interpretation secured European renown for her. The Normafa in Buda's Hills is named after her interpretation of Bellini's *Norma*. Her major roles included title role in Erkel's *Mária Báthori*; Erzsébet Szilágyi in Erkel's *László Hunyadi*; Abigail in Verdi's *Nabucco*; tile role in Donizetti's *Lucia di Lammermoor* and *Lucrecia Borgia*; Lady Macbeth in Verdi's *Macbeth*; Donna Anna in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*, and Leonora in Beethoven's *Fidelio*. She was the first professionally trained coloratura and dramatic soprano of European standard in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, 1703, T: 7684, 7103.→**Nyáry, Pál.**

**Schoefft, Ágoston** (Augustine) (Pest, 1809 - London, 1888) – Painter. He was the most outstanding member of an old artist family of Pest. He studied at the Academies of Vienna and Munich; returned to Pest in 1835; but from 1836 he was in Bucharest, then in Odessa and Constantinople, where he worked as a much sought after portrait painter. From there he went for a longer journey to the East, where he painted the picture *Crossing the Tigris River (Átkelés a Tigris folyón)*. He worked in Persia for a while; thereafter he painted numerous portraits at the Court of the Maharaja of Lahore. In Calcutta he drew a picture of Sándor (Alexander) Kőrösi Csoma. He visited several cities in India. In the early 1840s, he sojourned for a short while in Pest. In 1845 he had been working in Venice for some time, and he created *Venice in the Night with the Palazzo Grassi (Velence éjjel a Palazzo Grassival)* (now in Salzburg). From the mid 1850s, he lived alternately in Vienna and Pest. From 1864 to 1866 he traveled in North America and Mexico. The majority of his paintings

depict foreign themes. He spent the last years of his life in London and died in poverty with a deranged mind. – B: 0883, 1482, T: 7684.→**Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Schola Hungarica** – An Ensemble founded by the musicologists László (Ladislav) Dobszay and Janka (Jane) Szendrei in Budapest in 1969. The Ensemble concentrates its efforts on Gregorian chant, and has sung many works from late-medieval choral traditions and liturgies throughout Hungary, France, Italy, Sweden and Bohemia. In-depth musicological research on the repertoire and a lively interpretive performance are the hallmarks of the Ensemble. The characteristic sound of the Schola Hungarica is produced through a combination of children's, men's and women's voices. Sources record that in the late Middle Ages only boys and male adults sang in cathedrals, collegiate and parish churches, or women or men of religious orders in their chapels. The choir has made more than fifty records and compact discs, for which it received numerous international prizes. The *Schola Hungarica* has toured many European countries, and is one of the most recorded choral ensembles specializing in Early Music. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Musica Historica Ensemble; Musica Antiqua Hungarica Ensemble; Camerata Hungarica; Muzsikás Hungarian Folkmusic Ensemble.**

**Schönherr, Gyula** (Julius) (Pen name Décsényi between 1885 and 1892) (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 26 September 1864 - Nagybánya, 24 March 1908) – Historian. He studied Law at the University of Budapest and History at the University of Vienna. From 1889 he worked at the archival section of the Hungarian National Museum, becoming a Curator, later Director-Curator, as well as an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Budapest in 1900. Apart from writing on Hungarian political history, he was engaged in heraldry, family history, medieval Hungarian bibliography, and the review of archival sources. From 1906 his neurosis prevented him from continuing his work, and in 1907 he withdrew to his town of birth. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1896). His works include *John Hunyadi Corvin 1473-1505* (*Hunyadi Corvin János 1473-1505*) (1894); *The House of Anjou and its Successors* (*Az Anjou-ház és örökösei*) (1895, facsimile 1995), and *Hungary in 1301* (*Magyarország 1301-ben*) (1902). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**School Dramas of the Jesuits** – The Jesuit schools created and produced dramatic forms for the sole purpose of popularizing the Counter Reformation and Habsburg domination. While they played an important role in Hungary in the popularization of acting, advanced stage-technique, and the standardization of the Baroque theatrical style, their productions did not create any lasting works. They focused on showing the lives of the saints and martyrs through allegorical ballets. There are more than thousand items about the themes of the performances that were drawn from Hungarian history and the operas. The most successful shows were held in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). – B: 1150, T: 7685.

**Schools, Struggle for Control of** – In 1946, the Hungarian Communist Party, controlled by Soviet advisors, mounted an attack against the Churches in Hungary, and more specifically against the Roman Catholic Church. In the first phase they attempted to turn the youth against the churches through the so-called “school struggle”. To justify their impending drastic actions, the Communists invented student conspiracies directed against the State. This led to nationwide demonstration against the government and brought about

an ecumenical unity among the Christian churches. Since the “student conspiracies” could not be proven, the first phase of the school struggle was a failure for the government. In 1948, during the second phase of the school-struggle, the government decreed the abolition of religious instruction in the schools and the takeover of religious schools by the State. Students who protested against these decrees were arrested and locked up. Many priests were also imprisoned and were not allowed to celebrate even private services. Those released from prison were often crippled for life. The parishioners sent tens of thousands of letters and cables appealing to the Minister of Culture – but in vain. At the height of the campaign for the nationalization of schools, police patrols kept watch at the time of religious services in the churches and schools. The atmosphere in the whole community of a village or town resembled that of a state of siege. In the village of Pócspetri a large group of people, who were waiting for the decision of the village council, were surrounded and attacked by the police using rifle butts. In the process, one rifle was accidentally discharged, killing a policeman. The police arrested 48 persons and, during the interrogations, Miklós (Nicholas) Királyfalvi, the village notary, “confessed” to killing the policeman. For this he was convicted and executed. János (John) Asztalos, the village priest, was accused of inciting a riot and sentenced to life imprisonment. Despite massive protests by the people, and Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty’s objections, 4,612 religious schools were taken over by the State, including schools of other denominations. In addition, 2,976 other schools were nationalized on 16 June 1948, altogether 7,587 schools. In the end, the Roman Catholic Church was left with 8 High Schools, apart from their Seminaries. The Reformed Church kept 4 High Schools and 4 Theological Academies. However, in 1952 and 1953, an additional 3 High Schools and 2 Theological Academies were nationalized. The Lutheran Church was left without a High School, except one Theological Academy. After the collapse of the Communist system in 1989-1990, the Churches recovered not all, but many of their former schools even universities. – B: 1376, 1020, T: 7665.→**Mindszenty, József; Asztalos, János.**

**Schöpflin, Aladár** (Maniga, 4 October 1872 - Budapest, 8 August 1950) – Writer, critic, literary historian, translator of literary works. He studied Lutheran Theology in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Philosophy at the University of Budapest. He started his career as a contributor for the paper *Sunday News* (*Vasárnapi Újság*) in 1898. As its critic he was among the first to recognize the significance of the poetry of Endre (Andrew) Ady. He was one of the contributors to the journal *West* (*Nyugat*) from its inception. He also worked for the radical intellectual journal *Twentieth Century* (*Huszedik Század*). From 1909 he was a literary secretary of the Franklin Society (*Franklin Társulat*). He was active in fiction writing and did significant work in the history of literature and esthetics. As a critic he was outstanding with his sound judgements, fine esthetic feeling, and high standard. He was not linked to any worldview, ideology, esthetics or school of thought and did not systematize any. He did a great deal of translating from English, French, and German. He edited the *Encyclopedia of Hungarian Dramatic Art*, vols. i-iv (1929-1931). His other works include *Hungarian writers* (*Magyar Írók*) (1917); *Woman in Red Dress* (*Piros ruhás nő*) novel (1921); *The Resurrection of Professor Hatvani* (*Hatvani professzor feltámadása*) stories (1923); *Endre Ady* (1934); *Autumn Rainbow* (*Őszi szivárvány*) play (1934); *Kálmán Mikszáth* (1941), and *Meditations of an Apolitical* (*Egy apolitikus elmélkedései*) (1994). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences



(corresponding 1948 and ordinary 1949). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1949. – B: 0877, 1031, 1257, 1445, T: 7456.→**Ady, Endre.**

**Schöpflin, György András** (George Andrew) (George A.) (Budapest, 24 November 1939 - ) – Historian, political scientist, journalist. With his parents he settled in Great Britain in 1950. From 1957 to 1962, he studied at the University of Glasgow; then during 1962 to 1963, at the University of Bruges (College d'Europe) in Belgium. Between 1963 and 1967 he was a contributor for Chatham House of London. From 1967 to 1976 he was a reporter for the BBC. Since 1976 he has been lecturing on Eastern and Central European Political History at the London School of Economics. Since 1984 he has been Editor of the journal *East European Reporter*. Since 1994 he has been International Professor of Slavic- and East-European Studies, London University; since 1998 he has been its Jean Monnet professor. From 2004 to 2009, he was a European Union representative of the Fidesz MPSZ, and he was re-elected to this position in 2009. In his English and Hungarian publications, he deals with Eastern and Central European political issues, nationality problems, and Hungary. His works include *Eastern Europe Since the War* (1967); *The Soviet Union and Eastern Europe: a Handbook*, edited by him (1970, 1986); *The Hungarians of Romania* (1978); *Hungary Between Prosperity and Crisis* (1982); *In Search of Central Europe*, edited with Nancy Wood (1989); *Politics in Eastern Europe 1945-1992* (1993), and *Myths and Nationhood*, co-editor (1997). He received the For Minorities Award in 1996. – B: 0874, 1672, T: 7684, 7456.→**Fidesz; Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Schöpflin, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 24 August 1910 - Sorrento, 18 June 2004) – Writer, translator of literary works. He studied at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, and in 1932 he obtained a B.A. Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian and English. As a student, he took part in the Communist activity of the University, for which he was imprisoned for several months. From 1933 to 1935 he was a proofreader for the Révai Publisher, and between 1938 and 1944, was a clerk in a Company. Under the name of *István Nagypál*, he published articles in leftist papers and magazines. His writings also appeared in the papers *West (Nyugat)*, *Our Century (Századunk)*, and *Thought (Gondolat)*. He wrote novels, short stories and essays. From 1945 until 1949 he was Director of the Hungarian Radio. In 1949 he became Ambassador in Stockholm, but he had a conflict with the Hungarian Government and in 1950 broke with Communism, and emigrated to Great Britain. From 1954 to 1962 he was a clerk in a machine works in Scotland. From 1964 till his retirement, he lectured at a Technical College in London. As a translator of literary works, he translated works of English and American writers into Hungarian; and from the early 1980s, he translated Hungarian *Samizdat* works (underground material to evade censorship) into English. His essays, articles and critiques appeared in *Horizon (Látóhatár)*; *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*, and in *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*. One of his works was *Wind Exclaimer (Szélkiáltó)* (1983, 1991). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Schöpf-Mérei, Ágoston** (Augustine) (*Schoepf-Merei*) (Győr, 24 September 1804 - Manchester, England, 12 March 1858) – Pediatrician. After obtaining his Medical Degree from the University of Padua, he practiced as a physician in Vienna. In 1836 he became Associate Professor in Medical History at the University of Pest and, from 1844, that of Pediatrics. It was in 1839 that he founded the Hospital for Poor Children in Pest. He did

some pioneering work in the introduction of the diagnostic method of auscultation and percussion. He introduced the practice of keeping clinical history of patients. He was also engaged in restoration surgery and ophthalmology. He is well known for his textbook on pediatrics and medical history notes, the first to be published in Hungary. During the War of Independence (1848-1849) he was a *Honvéd* medical officer, later, physician of the Italian Legion. Toward the end of August 1849, he fled to Turkey. For a while he was a practicing physician in Istanbul, but in 1850 he moved to Paris, and then to London. In Manchester he established a Children's Hospital. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1835. In his honor a commemorative medal was struck in 1945. His works include *Dissertatio inauguralis de eschuria* (1832); *Textbook of Pediatrics (A gyermekgyógyászat tankönyve)* (1847); *On Spasm and Convulsion in Children* (1850), and *Disorders of infantile development and rickets* (1855). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.→**Szentágothai, János.**

**Schordann, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Nagylévárd, now Vel'ké Leváre, 40 km north of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), 22 July 1794 - Pest, 11 April 1862) – Physician, “physiologist”. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest in 1817. From 1815 he was the assistant of Mihály (Michael) Lenhossék; from 1820 he was a deputy lecturer in theoretical medicine; from 1822 Professor of Biology until his retirement in 1858. He was first and foremost a teacher. He left his valuable library to the Medical Faculty's Library. His works include *Dissertatio inauguralis medica de medicina populari* (1817), and *Observations on the Cholera Epidemic in Hungary (Észrevételek a magyarországi cholerajárványról)* (1831). – B: 1730, T: 7456.→**Lenhossék, Mihály.**

**Schrantz, György** (George) (Somorja, now Šamorín, Slovakia, 9 June 1942 - ) – Artist, graphic artist. In 1960 he completed high school at Somorja and, in 1962 he passed the final exams in the Architectural Technical College of Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia). From 1965 to 1971 he studied at the School of Arts of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), under Dezider Milly, Ján Mudroch, Orest Dubay and others. He settled in Pozsony. In 1973-1974 he taught in the School of Adult Education in Szenc (now Senec, Slovakia). He participated in group exhibitions in Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia) in 1983, 1985, 1987; Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia) (1986), and Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia) (1988). He had individual exhibitions in Dunaszerdahely (1980) and Somorja (1981). He composes his paintings with a peculiar philosophical and artistically surrealistic approach. His mural works include a tapestry in a conference hall in Nagylúcs (now Vel'ká Luč, Slovakia) (1971); a *graffiti* on the façade of the sports-hall of Fél (now Tomášov, Slovakia) (1973). Schrantz has tapestries in a number of other places including the Benedictine High Schools of Komárom (now Komárno, Slovakia), Pozsony, Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia), and Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia). From 1943 to 1948 he studied Law at the University of Budapest. From 2 December 1940 until 8 May 1945, he served in the 16th. Infantry Regiment of Győr, and took part in the Battle of the Don Bend, and also in the fighting in Transylvania. He was discharged as a reserve second lieutenant. In 1948- 1949 he was a legal reporter for the Farming Cooperative of Somorja. From 1949 to 1952 he was an employee of the Public Road-building Company. From 1 October 1952 until his retirement on 1 July 1980 he was an actor in the Hungarian Regional Theatre (*MATESZ*) of Komárom and, between 1957 and 1975, an office secretary as well. His dramatic works, which have been staged, include *The Miraculous Purse (A*

*csodálatos erszény*) a fairy play (1957), and a number of amateur stage plays and other fairy plays (1962-1977). He acted in close to a 100 roles on the stages of *MATESZ*, starting as the character Fuvaros Szél János in Ernő Urbán's *Baptism by Fire* (*Tűzkeresztység*) (1953); Farmer Bálint in Ede Szigligeti's *The Herdsman* (*A csikós*) (1953), and a number of other plays, including Doctor Caius in Shakespeare's *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (*A windsori víg nők*) (1977). A number of smaller roles were presented by him in radio plays, broadcast by the Hungarian session of Radio Pozsony. His various writings appeared in such periodicals as the *Week* (*Hét*) and *New Word* (*Új Szó*). His translations include *The Last Storm* (*Az utolsó vihar*) by J. Solovič (1956). His own plays include *Two Adams and one Eve* (*Két Ádám és egy Éva*) comedy (1968). – B: 1083, T: 7456. → **Don Bend, Battle of the.**

**Schraud, Ferenc** (Francis) (Pest, 14 May 1761 - Vasvár, 18 March 1806) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Lemberg (now Lvov, Ukraine), after having studied medicine at the Universities of Pest and Vienna. Between 1786 and 1797 he was a physician in Vienna; from 1787 to 1789 Chief Medical Officer in County Csongrád, as well as in County Csanád from 1789 to 1793. From 1792 he was Professor of Practical Medicine at the University of Pest. In 1802 he was *protomedicus hungaricus* (national head physician), and he was the first to advocate to the counties the introduction of vaccination against smallpox. From 1803 he popularized the vaccination by regularly printing informative leaflets in Hungarian, German, Slovakian and Romanian for parish priests and teachers in the countryside. He had his book on vaccination published by Ferenc Bene. He played a significant part in stemming various epidemics, such as the Syrmian plague, the Bucovinian typhoid fever and the Styrian yellow fever. He became a victim of typhoid fever and died at Vasvár, at the age of 45. His works include *Beobachtungen aus der Arzneikunde* (1792); *Elementa medicinae forensis* (1802), and *De eo quod est in morbis epidemium* (1802). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Schreiber, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 18 March 1929 - ) – Journalist, political scientist. After graduating from High School, he moved to France in 1948. In Paris he completed a course at the *Institut d'Etudes Politiques*, and at the tertiary college called *École Supérieure de Préparat des Professeurs de France*. He started his journalistic career as a member of the staff of Radio Free Europe, stationed in Paris; later, as correspondent of the Hungarian section of the French Radio. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he conducted interviews for the journal *Le Monde* with Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty, and Pál (Paul) Maléter. He conducted interviews with many Eastern European leaders, including János (John) Kádár, Josip (Joseph) Broz Tito and Erich Honecker, as well as other leading world politicians, such as Khrushchev, Brezhnev, Gorbachev, Jelcin, Reagan, Bush, Carter and Clinton. Under the name of Tamás Aradi, he wrote articles for *Horizon* (*Látóhatár*), and for the Hungarian papers in Paris. Later in his career, he was writing more and more in French. After the cessation of Hungarian broadcasting on the French radio, he joined the French radio sessions, and also the Television. He is correspondent for *Radio France Internationale*, as well as a regular columnist of the daily paper *Le Monde*, dealing with Central and Eastern European, including Hungarian issues. He wrote 10 books, among them *Hungary and the Second World War* (1961), *Hongrie, La transition pacifique* (1991). He wrote his biography in Hungarian and in French (2009). A Hungarian documentary film

was made with him in 2005. – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**Mindszenty, József; Maléter, Pál; Kádár, János; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Schubert, Éva** (Budapest, 19 January 1931 - ) – Actress, manager, acting pedagogue. She obtained a Diploma in acting from the Academy of Music, Budapest in 1955; she was engaged by the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*); in 1956 and 1957 by the Attila József Theater (*Attila József Színház*), and in 1957-1958 by the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*). She was an actress in the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) from 1958 to 1978, after which she was again a member of the Merry Stage. Her *forte* in drama and humor especially stands out in her characterizations. Her main roles are: Masa in Chekhov's *Seagull* (*Sirály*); Carol in T. Williams' *Orpheus Descending* (*Orpheus alászáll*); Gloria in G.B. Shaw's *You Never Can Tell* (*Sohasem lehet tudni*), and Mama in G. Vaszary's *Bubus*. There are some 60 feature and TV films to her credit, including *The Wonder Forward* (*A csodacsatár*) (1956); *Sky Bird* (*Égi Madár*) (1957); *Kid* (*Kölyök*) (1959); *The Heir* (*Az örökös*) (1968); *Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*) (1971); *Fireballs* (*Tűzgömbök*) (1975); *Open Window* (*Nyitott ablak*) (1988); *Escape* (*Egérút*) (1988), and *Moon and Stars* (*Hold és csillagok*) (2005); she often plays in literary programs, and worked as director several times. She also taught acting at the Academy of Music and lectured at the Academy of Dramatic Art run by Mária Górnagy. She received the Merited Artist title in 1984. – B: 1445, 1504, 1742, T: 7456.

**Schulek, Elemér** (Elmer) (Késmárk, now Kežmarok, Slovakia, 3 September 1893 - Budapest, 14 October 1964) – Pharmacist, chemist. In 1913 he began his studies in Pharmacology at the University of Budapest, but in 1914 he had to interrupt them because of active service in World War I. After obtaining his Degree in Pharmacology in 1918, he worked under Lajos (Louis) Winkler and earned his Ph.D. in Pharmacology in 1920. With a Rockefeller scholarship, he went to the USA on a study trip, which also included some European countries with a more developed pharmaceutical industry. In 1927 he became Head of the Chemical Section of the newly established National Institute of Public Health, and became one of its directors from 1941 to 1944. In 1932 he also became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. From the summer of 1944, he was Head of the Department of Inorganic and Analytical Chemistry. He treated in some detail the chemistry and analytical application of halogen cyanides and interhalogen compounds, and studied sulphur and selenium compounds and peroxides. He established the basis of modern pharmaceutical investigation. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1941, ordinary 1945). His published works appeared in Hungarian, German and English; he was editor of the journal *Acta Pharmaceutica Hungarica*. He wrote the work: *Hungarian Pharmacopoeia* (*Magyar gyógyszerkönyv*) (1954). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize twice (1949, 1951). – B: 0883, 1730, 1406, T: 7456.→**Winkler, Lajos.**

**Schulek, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Pest, 19 November 1841 - Balatonlelle, 5 September 1919) – Architect. He studied in Vienna with Van der Hülle, and with the great *Dombaumeister* Frederick Schmidt. In 1870 he settled in Pest as a designer in Imre (Emeric) Steidl's architectural firm, and taught at the Drawing School (*Mintarajz Iskola*) (1872). From 1872 he was Architect for the Council for National Monuments (*Műemlékek Országos Bizottsága*). He was Professor of Medieval Architecture at the Budapest Polytechnic (1903-1911). In 1895 he became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He

restored many buildings dating from the Middle Ages: rebuilt the Mátyás (Matthias) Church of Buda, restored the Royal Palace of Visegrád, the Cathedral of Ják, the Chapel of Csütörtökhely, the Town Hall of Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia), the Franciscan Church of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), the Castle of Vajdahunyad, and the Church of Kiszeben. He designed the Presbyterian Church of Szeged (1880-1883), the Fisherman's Bastion (*Halászbástya*), Buda Castle in 1903, and the Erzsébet Watchtower (*Erzsébet Kilátó*) on the top of János Mountain (*Jánoshegy*) in Buda in 1910. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7663. → **Schulek, János; Mátyás Church.**

**Schulek, János** (John) (Budapest, 26 December 1872 - Budapest, 7 July 1948) – Architect. He graduated from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1884, where he was an assistant professor from 1894. He worked with his father, Frigyes, on the construction of the Fisherman's Bastion (*Halászbástya*) of Buda Castle. From the 1920s he designed many private and public buildings, including the Lutheran High School (Gymnasium) in Aszód, the Reformed Church in Szada, and the Lutheran Church in Kelenföld-Budapest. He directed the renovation of the Mátyás Church at Buda Castle (1933-1944). He found the remnants of King Mátyás' Renaissance palace in Visegrád, buried under rubble, and he dedicated the rest of his life to its excavation. In 1947-1948 he directed the restoration of the Fisherman's Bastion in Buda, damaged under the siege of Budapest at the end of World War II. His major works are *Ancient Monuments of Kassa and the Mining Towns (Kassa és a bányavárosok műemlékei)*, (1928); *Problems and Tasks of Visegrád (Visegrád problémái és feladatai)* (1936); *Excavations at Visegrád (Visegrádi ásatások)* in *Építészet* (1941), and *The Palace of King Mátyás at Visegrád (Visegrád Mátyás király palotája)* published in *Építészet* (Architecture) Magazine (1941, No. 2). – B: 0883, T: 7667. → **Schulek, Frigyes.**

**Schulek, Tibor** (Budapest, 3 February 1904 - Budapest, 14 May 1989) – Lutheran pastor, dean, literary historian. He is the grandson of Frigyes (Frederick) Schulek. From 1913 he pursued his secondary studies first at the pedagogic school of the Herrnhut brothers of Niesky (northwest of Görlitz in Germany, near the Polish border) and, from the spring of 1918, at Rimaszombat (now Rimaská Sobota, Slovakia); as a result of the Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), this town suddenly became Czechoslovak territory, so he and his family had to flee; he finished his secondary education in Budapest, graduating in 1922. He studied Theology at the Universities of Budapest (1922-1924), Sopron (1924-1925), and Leipzig, Germany (1925-1926). Concurrently he also studied at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest (Hungarian, German, English), and received a Dip.Ed. In 1928 he obtained his Lutheran pastoral qualification and, in 1926 and 1927, he was a resident educator at Niesky. In 1927 he went on a 5-month study trip to England and Wales. From 1927 to 1930 he was secretary of the Hungarian Evangelical Christian Student Association (*Magyar Evangéliumi Keresztyén Diákszövetség – MEKDSZ*). In 1938 he received his Th.D. in Pécs. From 1930 to 1948 he was an army chaplain, while from 1948 to 1963 a pastor in Komárom and, from 1951 to 1953, Dean of the Fejér-Komárom Lutheran Deanery; however, he was forced to resign from this last post. In 1963, based on false accusations, the Church Court stripped him of his right to serve as minister. This was declared null and void only in December 1988, when he was officially rehabilitated. While he could not attend to his pastoral duties during his suspension, he was a contributor to the Humanism and Reformation Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1934 he was one of the editors of the journal *Christian Truth (Keresztyén Igazság)*. He was

buried in Visegrád. His works include *Old Hungarian Prayers (Régi magyar imádságok)* (1941); *Old Hungarian Songs of God (Régi Magyar Istenes énekek)*, (1945); *Cantate! Sing!... (Cantate! Énekeljete!...)* (1950), and *Hungarian Lutherans in Romania (Magyar evangélikusok Romániában)* (1989). – B: 0883, 1160, T: 7456, 7667.

**Schulek, Vilmos** (William) (Pest, 21 April 1843 - Budapest, 12 March 1905) – Physician and eye specialist. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Vienna in 1868. From 1867 he was a research student at the Ophthalmic Clinic there; from 1872 a professor at the Medical Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); from 1874 to 1905 Professor of Ophthalmology at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest, where he was Vice-Chancellor in 1890-1891. He created the Hungarian Ophthalmological School. He worked out unique procedures and perfected cataract instruments; he also prepared protective glasses against ultraviolet radiation. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1889; ordinary 1902). His works include *On a New Method of Removing Cataracts (A szürkehályog eltávolításának egy új módjáról)* (1892), and *Ungarische Beiträge zur Augenheilkunde, vol. iii*, edited with others (1895-1903). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Schulhof, Ödön** (Edmund) (Budapest, 20 March 1896 - Budapest, 2 February 1978) – Physician, rheumatologist. He received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1918. From 1918 to 1920 he was an internist in the No. I. Internal Medical Clinic there. Between 1922 and 1932 he worked as rheumatologist and spa physician of the Hévíz Hospital in Budapest. In 1949 he became Chief of Physiotherapy of Park Sanatorium, and Director of the National Rheumatism and Physiotherapy Institute. In 1946 he became an honorary lecturer. He was a member of numerous professional societies in Hungary and abroad. He received his M.Sc. in 1953. His works include *Rheumatic Pains (Reumás fájdalma)* (1952); *How Can We Guard against Rheumatism (Hogyan védekezzünk a reuma ellen)* (1952), and *Studies on Peripheral Vascular Reactions* (1956). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Schütz, Antal** (Anthony) (Kistószeg, 26 October 1880 - Budapest, 20 April 1953) – Piarist theologian and philosopher. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Würzburg, Germany. In addition to Theology, he also studied Philosophy, Mathematics and Physics. He received a Ph.D. in Philosophy in Budapest, and in Psychology in Würzburg. He taught in the Piarist Schools of Szeged, and later, was a lecturer of Dogmatics at the University of Budapest. He published the works of Ottokár Prohászka (1928-1929). His main works are *The Logic of Proving God's Existence (Az istenbizonyítás logikája)* (1913); *Dogmatics vols. i,ii (Dogmatika I-II)*, 1923; *Summarium theologiae dogmaticae*, (1923); *Characterology and Aristotelian Metaphysics (Karakterológia és aristotelesi metafizika)* (1927); *Elements of Philosophy (A bölcsélet elemei)* (1927); *Ideas and Ideals (Eszmék és Eszmények)* (1933); *God in History (Isten a történelemben)* (1934); *Hungarian Vitality (Magyar életerő)* (1939); *Logics and Logic (Logikák and logika)* (1941), and *My Life (Életem)* (1942). He was one of the most prominent theologians and dogmatists of the Catholic Church in Hungary. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883,T: 7667.



**Schütz, Ilona** (Ila, Helen) (Budapest, 5 January 1944 - Budapest, 11 December 2002) – Actress. She obtained her diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1969. Earlier on she was a member of an amateur theatrical group and also played on the University's Stage. After obtaining her diploma, she played for one season on the Microscope Stage (*Mikroszkóp Színpad*). From 1970 she was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. She was true to life in comic and tragic roles equally, but the public became fond of her comic interpretations. In Slade's stage-play, *Same Time Next Year* (*Jövőre, veled, ugyanitt!*), she played the role of Doris as István (Stephen) Sztankay's partner more than 300 times. She also appeared in a number of films and TV-plays. Her roles include Dolly in G.B. Shaw's *You Never Can Tell* (*Sohasem lehet tudni*); Örzse in L. Németh's *Mrs. Bodnár* (*Bodnárné*); Fruzsina in Molière's *The Miser* (*A fősvény*); Dorine in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Sonia in Chekhov's *Uncle Vania* (*Ványa bácsi*), and Natasha in Chekhov's *Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*). She appeared in more than 30 feature films and an endless number of TV productions. Her feature films include *Silence and Cry* (*Csend és kiáltás*); *Krebs, the God* (*Krebs, az isten*); *Nice Girls, Don't Cry* (*Szép lányok, ne sírjatok*); *Little Birds* (*Madárkák*); *Rabbits in the Cloakroom* (*Nyulak a ruhatárban*), and *The Pendragon Legend* (*Pendragon-legenda*). Her TV works include *The Bootlicker* (*A talpsimogató*); *Re-election of Officials* (*Tisztújítás*); *The Devil's Disciple* (*Az ördög cimborája*), and *The Medical Student* (*A medikus*). She received the Mari Jászai Prize in 1974, the Merited Artist title in 1981, the Mrs. Déri Prize in 1997, and the Outstanding Artist title in 1999. – B: 1427, 1445, T: 7456. → **Sztankay, István**.

**Schwartzter, Baron Otto** (Buda, 22 December 1853 - Budapest, 21 October 1913) – Psychiatrist, the son of Ferenc (Francis) Schwartzter. Otto earned his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1877. In 1878 he took over the Mental Hospital that his father founded and he directed it until 1910. He became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in Forensic Psychiatry at the Faculty of Law at the University of Budapest in 1885 and, at the same time, he was active in the Hungarian Red Cross Society. The establishment of the Red Cross Nursing Institute is linked with his name, as is the modern development of the Elizabeth (*Erzsébet*) Hospital of the Red Cross. In 1905 he became a member of the Upper House of Parliament, and in 1910 he was made a Baron. His works include *Die Bewusstlosigkeitszustände als Strafausschliessungsgründe* (1878); *Psychiatric Notes* (*Psychiátriai jegyzetek*) (1894), and *Administrative Mental Pathology* (*Közgazgatási elmekórtan*) (1987). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456. → **Schwartzter, Ferenc**.

**Schwartzter, Ferenc** (Francis) (Babarc, west of Mohács, 24 November 1818 - Budapest, 2 March 1889) – Physician. Father of Otto Schwartzter. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Vienna in 1844, after which he worked at the mental ward of the hospital there under the Senior Physician Mihály (Michael) Viszánik. In order to set up a mental hospital in Hungary at state expense, he was sent abroad in 1848 to study the mental hospitals in Germany, Belgium, England and France. In the autumn of 1848, based on his experiences, he submitted a plan to organize and set up a Hungarian Mental Hospital. In October, he joined the *Honvéd* army as a medical officer, under the name of Ferenc Fekete, and served under General Guyon in the War of Independence against Habsburg oppression. After the fall of the War of Independence, he established a Mental Hospital at Vác in 1850, which he transferred to Buda in 1852. In his Institute he put occupational therapy into practice and abolished the use of physical (coercive) pressure on patients. From 1855 he

was a member of the Committee of Public Health, later a member of the Council of Public Health; from 1861 he was an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Budapest, giving lectures in Psychiatry. As a member of the Buda City Council, he participated in the supervision of the construction of the Mental Hospital of Lipótmező, which was built following his advice. He initiated the policy of reforesting Mount Gellért. He wrote the first psychiatric study in Hungarian: *General Pathology and Therapy of Mental Illnesses, with Forensic Psychology (A lelkibetegségek általános kór- és gyógytana, törvénytudományi lélektan)* (1858) – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456. → **Schwartz, Ottó**.

**Schwarz, David** (Keszthely, 7 December 1850 - Vienna, 13 January 1897) – Inventor. He was born into a Jewish family and educated in Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia). In the 1880s, he started to think about an airship that can be steered. In Vienna he did not receive support for his plan, so he went to St. Petersburg and spent two years there, then moved to Berlin, where Carl Berg, owner of an aluminum factory, supported Schwarz' idea. From 1895 on, they worked together building an airship constructed with aluminum, on *Tempelhofer Feld*. It was 32 m long, 12 m in diameter, covered with 0.2 mm aluminum sheets, driven by a 4-cylinder, 16 hp Daimler motor with 2 propellers. Its maximum speed was around 25 km/hour and was able to reach a 460 m altitude, and could carry a person with 130 kg cargo. The actual flight took place on 3 November 1897 without the inventor, who passed away earlier that year. Unfortunately, the airship crashed as it was landing. However, it proved the superiority of rigid airships. Schwarz' widow, with the help of Carl Berg, sold the plans of the airship to Count Ferdinand von Zeppelin who, taking note of the ideas of David Schwarz, created the type of airship named after him. Nonetheless, the rigid type, light metal and steerable airship was invented by David Schwarz. In 1967, at the Traffic Museum of Budapest a memorial exhibition was held, showing a model of his airship and all the documents regarding his invention. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.

**Schweidel, József** (Joseph) (Zombor, now Sombor in Serbia, 18 May 1796 - Arad, now in Romania, 6 October 1849) – *Honvéd* general, one of the 13 martyrs of Arad. He was an imperial officer, a major of the Sándor-Hussars. After the outbreak of the War of Independence from Habsburg oppression (1848-1849), he led his regiment from Vienna back to Hungary. Already, on 5 October 1848, he was a general and, after the recapture of Buda, he became the Commander of Pest. After the collapse of the War, he was arrested and sentenced to death to be hanged on the gallows but, on his wife's entreaty, out of clemency, together with another three officers, he was shot by a firing squad in front of the trenches outside the fortress of Arad. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Arad, Martyrs of; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849**.

**Schwimmer, Ernő** (Ernest) (Pest, 21 November 1837 - Budapest, 25 February 1898) – Physician, dermatologist. He earned his Medical Degree at the University of Vienna in 1861; thereafter, until 1871, he worked as a physician in the *Allgemeine Krankenhaus* of Vienna in the Department of Dermatology. In 1871 he became an honorary lecturer of Dermatology at the University of Pest; in 1879 titular associate professor; from 1870 head physician of the outpatients' department and, from 1885, he was a senior dermatologist at the St. István (Stephen) Hospital, Budapest. From 1892 he was Professor of Dermatology and, in the same year, he organized the Dermatological Clinic, where at the same time he set up outpatient consultation. He established regular instruction of Dermatology at the



University. He was a member of a number of dermatological societies abroad. He is regarded as the apostle of the spa-bathing movements. His works include *Dermatological Pathology (Bőrkórtan)* (1874), and *Hautkrankheiten* (1884). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Scientific Life** – During the early centuries of the Middle Ages, when Hungarian scientific life was evolving, literacy and the sciences were the privileges of the Church. Chronicling started in Hungary with Anonymus' Latin historical work the *Gesta Hungarorum (The Deeds of the Hungarians)* (1196-1203). This was thought to be the beginning of Hungarian history writing and was followed by other Hungarian chronicles.

1276 was the first time that the secular foundations of scientific life, i.e. Hungarian universities of the Middle Ages, were mentioned in connection with the College of Veszprém, not yet a fully fledged university. The University of Pécs, founded by King Lajos I in 1367, was patterned after other universities: Prague (1348), Vienna (1363), Krakow (1364). However, the Pope did not authorize the teaching of theology. Then King Zsigmond (Sigismund) established a short-lived College (1389) at Óbuda, followed by a new University with papal permission on the same site in 1410, which had all the privileges of other foreign universities. At that time the majority of Hungarian students still attended universities abroad: in Paris, Padua, Bologna, and Vienna, since the operation of Hungarian universities was not secure due to constant armed disturbances.

Before 1848, Hungary lacked a sufficient foundation for educational institutions by European standards, that is, the necessary scientific research work needed to sustain higher learning was insufficient. After 1867, the governments budgeted large amounts for education in order to ensure the upgrading of the economy. These expenditures were recovered because, by the turn of 19/20th centuries, Hungary met the European standards by developing professionals, specialists, and scientists in sufficient numbers.

The make-up of universities underwent a change. Independent natural science faculties were established and, within the Department of Law, separate faculties were set up for the associated legal sciences. The need for professionals by the industries and commerce was now being satisfied. Training of doctors to European levels ensured higher standards in public health care.

Because the learning standards, even at the elementary schools, were made more demanding, the higher educational institutions received students with a solid knowledge base at the university entry level. Hungary has played a leading role in scientific research for some time now and her contribution to the general knowledge and its development for the benefit of mankind has been significant. Unfortunately, in the Communist period (1948-1990) Hungary was unable to secure the best possible conditions for scientific research, since even scientific life was over-politicized. Scientists were subjected to political pressure and quite a few fled to the free world to continue their work under more favorable conditions and better opportunities.

An article in the 17 December 1957 issue of the Washington Star, entitled "There are many scientists among the Hungarian refugees that came to America" stated that many of those scientists had Degrees granted by Hungarian Universities that are traditionally considered to be among the top universities of the world. Wallace W. Atwood, executive of the Department of Foreign Relations of the American National Academy of Sciences discovered more than 500 Hungarian scientists with outstanding qualifications among the refugees.

After the system change in 1990, the restructuring of the economic life of Hungary was not favorable to scientific education, development and research. Consequently, many young scientists emigrated to the more developed western states, where they found suitable conditions for the realization of their ideas and plans. – B: 1020, T: 7675.→**Anonymus; Hungarian Academy of Sciences; Universities; Famous Hungarians and Hungarian Origin.**

**Scitovsky, Tibor** (Hungary, 1909 - USA, 1 June 2002) – Hungarian-born economist. He was born into an untitled noble family. His father held the post of Foreign Minister. He studied Law in Budapest, then Economics at Trinity College, Cambridge. He returned to Hungary in 1931 and earned a doctorate in law in Budapest. Then he spent a year in Paris, France. After returning home he was a bank clerk in Budapest. In 1935 he studied economics at the London School of Economics. In 1939 he moved to the USA on a traveling fellowship at the universities of Columbia, Harvard and Chicago. During World War II, he enlisted in counter-intelligence in the US Army, under the name of Thomas Dennis, and measured the effects of the aerial bombardment of Germany. From 1945 on, he was Professor of Economics at the universities of Stanford, Berkeley and Yale. He introduced to the economy the *Scitovsky Reversal Criterion* (*Scitovsky-féle visszatérési kritérium*); the *Scitovsky Paradox* (*Scitovsky-paradoxon*), and the *Community Indifference Curve* – *CIC* (*Közösségi közömbösségi görbe*). He wrote many important studies in Economics, among them: *Welfare and Competition: the Economics of a Fully Employed Economy*, (1951); *The Joyless Economy: An Inquiry into Human Satisfaction and Consumer Dissatisfaction* (1976); *The Joyless Economy (Az örömtelen gazdaság)* (1990); *A Theory of Second Hand Markets (A használt piacok elmélete)* (1995), and *Memories of a Proud Hungarian (Egy büszke magyar emlékiratai)* (2000). Some of his books appeared in Hungarian translations as well. He was elected Distinguished Fellow of the American Economic Association, Fellow of the Royal Economic Society, member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Corresponding Fellow of the British Academy, and honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was one of the leading economists of his age. – B: 1844, T: 7103.

**Scourge of God** (*Flagellum Dei, Isten ostora*) – A name attributed to Attila the Hun in western legend that gradually became his title and finally his personification: *Attila, the Scourge of God*. It first occurs in the legend of Lupus, the Bishop of Troyes, written in the 8th to 9th century, in which, to the question of the bishop, Attila answered: “*Ego sum Attila, rex Hunnorum, flagellum Dei*” (*I am Attila, the king of the Huns, the scourge of God*). In an earlier, Gallic legend a hermit referred to him as such, after he was captured before the indecisive Battle on the Catalaunian Fields in Gaul (Chalons in present-day France) in 451. Italian tradition ascribes the invention of this appellation to St. Benedict. The Legend of St. Geminus relates that the Bishop of Modena introduced himself to Attila as the servant of God, whereupon Attila countered thus: “*Si tu es servus Dei, ego sum flagellum Dei*” (*You are the servant of God, I am the scourge of God*). According to the Hungarian chronicles, Attila himself had his subjects address him as the King of the Huns, the dread of the whole world and the scourge of God. All these versions of the appellation seem to suggest that it is rooted in the mentality of the Uralic and Altaic “Turanian” peoples: it must have been the traditional name for all the Uralic and Altaic conquerors, who believed that they acted as conquerors because they were divinely endowed with the

right to conquer, and whoever resisted them sinned against God. – B: 0942, T: 7456.→**Attila; Catalaunum, Battle of.**

**Scouts in Hungary** – László (Ladislav) Králik, instructor at the Piarist High School, first wrote about Scouting Founder Baden-Powell's new movement in 1909. In 1910 the first Hungarian scout troop was formed in Budapest at the Reformed Youth Association under the leadership of Dr. Aladár Szilassy, a physician. He overcame the opposition of skeptical educators by planning a successful river rafting trip for the boys from the Vág River to Komárom. Scout troops sprung up throughout the country, especially in larger cities, and the Hungarian Scout Association was formed on 28 December 1912. By 1914 its number was already 3,000. After World War I, the proletarian dictatorship replaced scouting with an ideological youth group known as the Pioneers, "*Úttörők*". The new Hungarian Scout Association, founded in 1920, was the beginning of its "heroic age". Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, Prime Minister, assumed the office of Chief Scout. By 1923 there were already 10,000 scouts. Those under 12 years of age were first called "*wolf cubs*", later "*pages*". The summer training camps were located on Hárshegy and in Alcsut, where the demanding leadership requirements included high morals, education, fitness and foreign language skills. In 1919, after founding the first Girl Scout troops (mostly sisters of boy scouts) in Budapest, Miskolc and Debrecen, the movement spread throughout the country. The Hungarian Girl Guide Association, with 5 000 members and 100 troops was founded in 1926. The 1924 Scout Jamboree in Denmark, attended by 100 Hungarian scouts was a great success. They placed third after the USA and England in the competitions. International attention to the Hungarian scouting program and its success at the 1926 International Jamboree in Megyer resulted in the construction of the Central Scout House in Budapest, the scout field in Hárshegy, and the water park on Népsziget. Success continued in the 1927 winter ski competitions in Kandersted, Switzerland, and at the III World Jamboree in Liverpool, England, which was attended by 852 Hungarian scouts. The IV World Jamboree, held in Gödöllő, Hungary in 1933, hosted 26,000 young men from 54 countries. The Hungarian scouts introduced a new branch of scouting known as the Flying Scouts. The 1939 Girl Guide World Jamboree, the Pax Ting, was also held in Gödöllő. The threat of war limited the participation to 900 Hungarian and 4 000 girls from 25 countries. In September 1940, Count Pál Teleki, Chief Scout, invited the Hungarian scouting leaders to Ábrahámhegy at Lake Balaton, to develop a new scout's training plan. They recognized the uniqueness of the Hungarian training program, which was based upon the pillars of the Bible and the values found within Hungarian culture and traditions. By 1942, 900 troops and 53,500 scouts, 300 Guide troops, and 12 700 guides were registered. During World War II, the scouts performed significant contributions to the war effort by assisting the civil and national defense. After World War II, the scouting movement resumed with 500 troops and 50 thousand scouts. In 1948, under the Communist Government's order, the Ministry of Internal Affairs dissolved the Hungarian Scout Association. However, emigrant Hungarians carried on the movement. After a 41-year absence, in February 1989, scouting again resumed in Hungary. In the absence of trained leaders, the Emigrant Hungarian Scout Association provided leadership courses. In 1990, three associations began in Hungary: the Hungarians Scout Association, the Hungarian Scout Troops Association, and the Hungarian Girl Scouts Association. By the end of 1990, the number of the troops totaled 300, and the number of the scouts, 20,000. Hungary, as a former founding member, was again admitted

to the World Organization of Scouts in 1990. – B: 1031, 1020, T: 7668.→**Teleki, Count Pál.**

**Sculpture in Hungary** – Just as Hungarian painting and Hungarian applied arts, sculpting also emerged in Hungary to satisfy a need of the Church. Hungarian sculptors, trained in Venice, could have carved the Byzantine or Venetian acanthus-styled columns, while the same style was also found on the royal sarcophagi in Székesfehérvár.

The Hungarian center of the Roman stone-carving art epoch was in Pécs. While its influence was found throughout *Dunántúl* (Transdanubia) its richest relics are seen in the Cathedral of Pécs. Perhaps even more typical are the sculpted ornaments of the Ják Church. The Esztergom ornamental gate, *Porta Speciosa*, made in the 12th century, is the highest esteemed example of Romanesque sculpture.

The Hungarian Gothic sculpture developed a style cognizant of the European trends but still preserving the traditions. The bundled pillars' chapter series in the main sanctuary of the St Mihály Church in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and scenes from the life of citizens are examples of both progress and tradition. Sculptors Márton (Martin) and György (George) Kolozsvári were the greatest artists of the second half of the 14th century, whose work included the royal statues of István (Stephen), László (Ladislás) and Imre (Emeric), and the equestrian statue of St. László. While these were destroyed around 1600, the surviving creation of the mounted dragon-slayer, the St George statue in Prague, made in 1373, is representative of their superb craftsmanship. In the palace gardens of Visegrád, the octagonal wellhouse, with its finely modeled column capitals, buttresses and waterspouts, was made during the reign of King Zsigmond (Sigismund). The outstanding examples of the architectural sculptures in the royal cities included the Cathedral of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), the Black Church of Brassó (now Brasov, Romania), the Lutheran Church of Szászsebes (now Sebes, Romania) and the statues in Buda. The Knights' Hall of the Vajdahunyad Fortress (now Hunedoara Castle, Romania), and the "Lion-Well" (*Oroszlános kút*) Visegrád, carved from red marble around 1473, represent the summit of technical and artistic expression.

The masters of woodcarving came primarily from the citizenry from the main centers of Kassa (now Kosiče, Slovakia), the mining towns of Szepesség, Kolozsvár and Sopron. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), urban influences were developed further through the creation of distinctive rural works originating from Csíksomlyó (now Sumuleu Ciuc, Romania). The *Maria, Madonna of the Valley* was one of the earliest pieces from the 13th century. The *Madonna of Toporc* appeared in the 15th century. Besides the many luxuriously carved, painted, and gilded triptychs, the works of the eminent master Pál (Paul) Lőcsei, found in the St Jakab Church are memorable. The superbly crafted high altar in the St Jakab Church of Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia) and the Lord's Coffin in Garamszentbenedek (now Hronský Beňadik, Slovakia), are in a class by themselves.

Hungarian sculpture entered a new era at the start of the 19th century. István (Stephen) Ferenczy (1792-1856) took upon himself to create specifically Hungarian sculptures. The ethical effects of this activity influenced the ideology of the whole reform era. Near the end of the century, monuments became more frequent and the works of the exceptionally talented Alajos (Aloysius) Stróbl, György (George) Zala and Adolf Huszár, were celebrated. They were among the most outstanding creators. In the 20th century, Ferenc (Francis) Medgyesy became a master sculptor, and Béni (Ben) Ferenczy, who worked in a new medium of small-scale plastic and medalist art, was also excellent in monumental

sculpture. More outstanding sculptors include, among others: Miklós (Nicholas) Borsos, Barna Búza, János (John) Fadrusz, Miklós (Nicholas) Izsó, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kisfaludy Strobl, Miklós (Nicholas), Ligeti, Imre (Emeric) Makovecz, László (Ladislás) Mednyánszky, János (John) Pásztor, and Victor Vasarely. – B: 1031, 0942, T: 7675.→**Most of the above mentioned sculptors have their own word articles.**

**Scythia** – The ancient sources do not agree on the exact location of Scythia. The more extensive Hungarian chronicles agree that its upper part was in Asia and the lower part extended into Europe. Ancient Hungarian traditions seem to refer to European Scythia, implying that the Scythian people, whose archeological remains are characterized by the motif of the “golden stag“, originate from the Carpathian Basin, even if they left the region in later times. Among the Hungarian sources, the chronicle of Anonymus also refers to Scythia as the original homeland of the Hungarians. According to him this was a huge area whose eastern part was named Dentumoger and it bordered on the lands of Gog and Magog, whom Alexander the Great kept away from his empire by iron-gates. Other Hungarian chronicles identify Scythia with all the territory that extended from the Danube to the east as far as the borders of Europe, in the line of the Ural Mountains, the Ural River and the Caucasian Mountains. B: 1078, 1020, T: 7665.→**Anonymus; Dentumoger.**

**Scythian-Hungarian Runic Writing** – According to researchers, the runic inscription on the silver chalice found in the *Saka-Scythian* kurgans near Alma-Ata, as well as the runic inscription on the axe at Campagna, are about 3000 years old. The science of writing does not mention special Scythian runic writing, but certain researchers regard the Turk-Hun-Szekler-Magyar runic script as Scythian runic writing; a position supported by Antonio Bonfini, Count Luigi Ferdinando Marsigli, the discoverer of the calendar carved on a wooden stick with runic writing, as well as János (John) Telegdi, István (Stephen) Szamosközi, and Wilhelm Thomsen, a Danish historian at the beginning of the 20th century. – B: 1020, T: 7669.→**Runic Writing, Hungarian; Bonfini, Antonio; Marsigli, Count Luigi Ferdinando; Telegdi, János; Szamosközi, István.**

**Scythians** – *Szittyá, Szittyák* (singular and plural) in Hungarian. An ancient nomadic people probably the oldest horsemen in human history. The origin of the Scythians has been a controversial issue for almost 200 years. Historians, as a rule, place their homeland in Central Asia. The ancient Greeks place them in Asia Minor in Trans-Caucasia (Herodotos, 484-426 B.C.; Diodorus Siculus, 1st c. B.C.) as the descendants of an earlier civilization (probably the Urartian). Some historians however (e.g. T. Talbot-Rice, R. Ghirsmann, Gy. Mészáros, G. Nagy, F.W. König) subscribe to the Trans-Caucasian origin in that, in the 8th century B.C., a new people appeared on fast horses around Lake Urmia (Orümiyeh, Azerbaijan), which the Assyrians called “Ashguzai” i.e. Scythians.

The Scythians came into the Pontus region and Asia Minor in the 8th century B.C. They moved into the northern part of the Black Sea and the Kuban-Don regions in the 7th-6th centuries B.C., displacing the Cimmerians. In 640 B.C., the Babylonians under king Nabopolassar united with an army of the Medes under Cyaxares and, with a contingent of Scythians from the Caucasus, destroyed Nineveh. The Scythians attacked Northern Iran (Media) and from there waged devastating campaigns into Mesopotamia, Syria and Asia Minor, attacking the Assyrian Empire in 612 B.C. They clashed with the Persians, and Cyrus the Great was killed in a local conflict with the *Sakas* in 529 B.C. Darius I also

conducted a hopeless war against them in 516 B.C. Later the Scythians spread westward, north of the Black Sea, crossed the Carpathian Mountain Range and occupied Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and most of the Great Hungarian Plain.

In the 5th century, Herodotos, known as the Father of History, traveled in the vicinity of the Black Sea and in the land of the Scythians. His stories about the Scythians' customs were later validated by modern archeology.

A detached branch of the Royal Scythians ventured north in the middle of the 7th century B.C., and settled around the lower tributaries of the River Ob in Siberia. The recently excavated Scythian graves in Pazyryk attest to their presence there. They ruled over Asia for 28 years. They led military campaigns all over Asia Minor, through Mesopotamia and Syria to Egypt. Darius led an unsuccessful military expedition against them at the end of 6th century BC. In the days of the Assyrian king Assarhaddon, ca. 679 B.C., the ancient Israelite city of Beth-She'an fell to the invading Scythians, who built there a city that became known as *Scythopolis*. Following Alexander the Great's conquest of the Middle East, during the Seleucid era in the 4th century B.C., the Greeks and allied peoples established in Palestine 10 cities, called *Decopolis*, of which Scythopolis was one. It later passed from Greek to Roman, then to Byzantine, and finally to Islamic rule and flourished until an earthquake destroyed it around 749 A.D. It is now called Beisan.

From the 3rd century B.C. onwards, *Neopolis* on the Crimean Peninsula was the capital of the Royal Scythians, who lived in the region until the Sarmatians replaced them. Following the war between the Cimmerians and Scythians living on the northern shores of the Black Sea, the advance guards of the Scythians, the Agatirs, were already in the Carpathian Basin, at the headwaters of the River Maros, around 550 BC. Other Scythian peoples followed them later. In 500 BC, they already held the larger southern part of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagy Alföld*), and their smaller units advanced as far as the Rivers Vág, Nyitra and Garam. They occupied the banks of the River Dráva, and the upper course of the Száva River. Their practice of mainly animal husbandry and craftsmanship did not disturb the local population of Transylvania (*Erdély*) or the people of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). Subsequently they established a large commercial network with peoples living near and far. Their closest group, the Szeklers, kept not only their beliefs in the Scythian legend of origin, but also their Szekler names and their geometric runic script. One of their groups called "Úz" somehow survived in Transylvania. The Scythian state flourished in the 2nd century BC; but their empire collapsed in the 3rd century AD under the pressure of the great East-West migration.

The Scythians lived in tribal societies. Every now and then, new tribal coalitions were formed, and even new languages developed among them. Curtius wrote (1st century A.D.) that: "The Scythians, Dahae, Massagates and Sacas were of the same nation."

The first to describe the life style of these tribes was the Greek historian, Herodotus of Halicarnassus in Book IV of his *Persian Wars*. Although he concentrates on the tribes living in modern Ukraine, which he calls Scythian, we may extrapolate his description to people in Kazakhstan, Turkmenistan, Azerbaijan, Uzbekistan, Tajikistan, Kyrgyzstan and possibly Mongolia, even though Herodotus calls these eastern nomads *Sacae*. However, just as the Scythians and the *Sacae* shared the same life style, they had the same name: in their own language they called themselves *Skolot*. The Persians rendered it as *Saka*, the Greeks as *Skythai*, the Chinese called them, at a later stage in history, *Sai*; the Assyrians called them *Ashguzai*. In the Old Testament they appear as *Ashkenazi*. Babylonian inscriptions refer to them as *Umman-manda*. Their empire, at different times, reached to

China and India in the east, to Mesopotamia and Persia in the south, to Siberia in the north and to present day Hungary in the west.

The Scythians, founders of the Eurasian equestrian civilizations, developed the mounted battle technique of the steppes that determined the outcome of wars for several centuries. They invented the saddle, the bridle and iron bit. They were armed with battle-axes, long lances, and short composite or reflex bows made of wood, bone, horn and sinew, with triple-edged arrowheads of stone, bronze and iron. These reflex bows were deadly instruments that could shoot arrows as far as several hundred meters. In battle the Scythians wore peaked bronze helmets and chain-mail jerkins over short, belted jackets and tight felt trousers with knee-high, softsoled boots. Their shields were made of leather, wood or iron. Arrows and bow were carried in a *gorytos* (bow case) slung from the left side of the belt. Scythian horses were also outfitted in ornate costumes and were seen ridden for the first time among the peoples they descended upon. These terrifying apparitions must have given rise to the various Centaur-myths. One of their fighting techniques was shooting backwards over their horses' croups as they turned away from the enemy, feigning flight. Each man had at least one personal mount; but the wealthy owned large herds of horses, chiefly Asian ponies called *taki*.

The noble ladies wore long, loose garments, multi-stranded necklaces of gold and semi-precious stones, embroidered leather slippers and high, elaborate, jewel-encrusted headdresses. When they rode they were dressed in hip-length, snow-white felt stockings – decorated with appliqués of animals – with skirts over them. Both men and women were heavily tattooed.

Gold played a vital role in the myths of the Scythians. One of the myths that appear in Herodotus involves four golden objects: a plough, a yoke, a battle-axe and a drinking cup. These fell from the sky and three brothers rushed forward to retrieve them. When the two older brothers approached them however, the objects burst into flame. And so only Colaxais, the youngest brother, succeeded and thus became king. This myth, according to some scholars, explains the division of the Scythians into four tribes: the *labourers*, the *farmers*, the *nomads*, and the *Royal Scythians*, who ruled over the rest.

We learn from Herodotus that the nomad tribes “Having neither cities nor forts, (they) carry their dwellings wherever they go, their wagons, the only houses they possess...”. Hippocrates (460-377 B.C.) later expanded Herodotus' account: “The smallest of these wagons have four wheels, but some have six; they are covered with felt, and are constructed in the manner of houses, some having but a single apartment, and some three; they are proof against rain, snow and winds. The wagons are drawn by yokes of oxen...” The other tribes lived in fortified settlements.

Active trading took place with Greece, the Crimea, Bactria and Assyria.

As they left behind no written records, their language too has remained a controversial issue. The 19th century pan-Indo-German (European) movement attempted to populate the entire Eurasia with “superior Aryan” races and languages, and declared the Scythians an Indo-European race and their language to be an Iranian dialect (Müllenhoff and Zeuss). However, apart from a few common words recorded by Herodotus, there are about eight greatly distorted (Hellenized) personal names, of which only two could be termed as Indo-Aryan (Götz). One of their kings was called *Skylas*; another *Prothotyes* (Parta-tua or Barta-tua), whose son's name was *Mady-es* (the *-es*, *-as*, *-us* Greek endings can be dispensed with). Bilingual texts perceived to be Persian-Scythian have not been deciphered to this

day. The Persians never considered the Scythians a related people; they later referred to the Turks as “Sakas”.

Scythian gold and silver ornaments, ivory carvings and ornamented vessels are outstanding works of art, showing strong Mesopotamian, Urartian and Greek influences. The favorite decorative motives were birds, panthers, griffins, winged lions, stags, and the tree of life. Their totem animal was the stag, of which superbly crafted gold examples came to light in Russia, as well as in Hungary.

Some of the more famous Scythian burial mounds or *kurgans* in Asia and Europe are: (1) in the *Kuban-region in the Northern Caucasus*: Kelemers; (2) in the *Dnieper-region*: Melgunov, Chertomlik and Soloha; (3) in the *Don-region*: “Five Brothers” and Oguz; (4) in the *Crimean Peninsula*: Kul-Oba and Dort-Oba; (5) in the *Carpathian Basin (Hungary)*: Tápiószentmárton, Zöldhalompuszta and Szentés-Vekerzug; (6) in *Asia* – Pazyryk, Katanda and Basadra. From the 6th century B.C. Ziwiyeh kurgan, located near Lake Urmia in Azerbaijan, a gold seal came to light displaying five tulips rising from a common stem. This is the earliest known representation of the flower.

Scythian royalty - kings and queens, princes and princesses – interred in these kurgans were magnificently fitted out with gifts of gold and silver objects, jewelry, beautifully woven and appliquéd carpets and saddle covers, silks from China, foodstuff, wagons, gold-inlaid iron daggers, elaborately carved bridles, drinking horns, wine flagons, gold and silver cups, as well as fully caparisoned horses, women (probably concubines) and servants, all killed and placed next to their royal masters.

The most famous Scythian find was the cache of gold found in Siberia at the beginning of the 18th century, 120 objects in all. They are now in the Hermitage Museum in St. Petersburg.

According to the Greeks, the Scythians adored the Sun god (*Oetosyrus*), the god of Fire (*Tabiti*), the god of Heaven (*Papeus*), and the Earth goddess (*Apiia*). Their kings were also their High Priests. The Scythians had shamans, practicing sorcery and witchcraft, as well as augury, but had no temples or altars.

The Scythians practiced a rite of brotherhood, “a compact sealed with blood”, immortalized by a 2-inch gold plaque from the 4th century B.C., showing two warriors drinking from a common vessel. Herodotus described it thus: “They pour into a great cup wine mingled with the blood of the parties to the oath. They dip their weapons into it and then drink.”

Hungarian folk traditions, as well as mediaeval and later chroniclers – Anonymus, Kézai, Bonfini, etc. - maintain that the Magyars came from the land of Scythia, and are derived from the Scythian (*szittyá*) nation. These traditions must have had some historical foundation; for wherever the proto-Magyars lived, they must have belonged at one time or another to the vast Scythian empire. There are many common elements in their manner of warfare, customs, religious traditions, art, and attire.

For instance, according to one of the Hungarian “Miraculous Stag” legends, it was a stag that led the two brothers, *Hunor* and *Magor* into the Maeotis-marshes (Sea of Azov region on the Crimea), where they found the beautiful daughters of king Dula (probably of the Alans), abducted them and married them; thus they became the ancestors of the Huns and the Magyars.

According to the 12th century chronicler, Anonymus, the Magyars originally resided in Scythia, which they called *Dentü-Moger*. There the Leaders of the seven tribes entered into



a “Blood Covenant” in the Scythian manner before they undertook the conquest of the Carpathian Basin in A.D. 895-896.

According to the Legend of St Gellért (Saint Gerard), the Hungarians rebelled against King Péter and defiantly returned to the adoration of the Scythian gods. The Hungarian chronicles and legends, together with the Codices of the Árpád era, as well as Bonfini refer to the same rebellion and stated “...*the Hungarians relapsed into pagan tradition and turned again to the Scythian gods*”. The affair of their pagan belief was lost forever with János, son of the rebel chief Vata. Today only fragments of the memory of this rebellion survive in the legends, folk recollections and inadvertently through the use of the common language.

The Magyars’ manner of equestrian warfare and their weaponry – battle-axes (*fokos*), composite or reflex bows – were nearly identical to those of the Scythians. Their custom of shooting backwards with their deadly arrows on the pursuing enemy was a similar technique. The Hungarian saddles of the 9-10th centuries are hardly distinguishable from the Scythian ones. Their manner of attire also shows numerous similarities – peaked helmets, trousers, belted jackets, high boots and bow cases. Especially the women’s tall headdresses show remarkable likeness to those worn in certain Hungarian regions.

Scythian ornamentation and motifs: winged lions, the gyrfalcon (*turul*), griffins, the tulip, the tree of life – and especially the stag, all have their Hungarian counterparts.

The ancient Magyars also adored the Sun, Fire and the Earth. Their Supreme Chief – the *Kündü* – was called “Son of the Sun” (*Nap Fia*). In ceremonial processions they carried a golden Sundisk before him. Their custom of burying their dead soldiers and princes with their mounts too has a Scythian analogy.

The last Scythian king was *Palak(us)*.

They rode out of history as Scythians in the 2nd century B.C., only to reappear later as Sarmatians, Parthians, Huns, Sabirs, Avars and Magyars. They left behind no written record. All they left were some of the finest gold artifacts in the world. – B: 1020, 1230, 1138, 1141, 1153, 7617, T: 7617, 3240.→**Scythia; Scythian-Hungarian Runic Writing; Wondrous Stag Legend; Blood Covenant or Treaty; Pre-Scythians; Chorezm; Pazyryk Scythian Graves, Alma-Ata, Runic Inscription Russia; Szamosközi, István (2); Sarmatians; Szeklers; Transylvania; Bonfini, Antonio.**

**Sebes, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Scharenpeck), (Budapest, 22 January 1906 - Budapest, 30 January 1986) – Soccer coach, sports director. He played from 1918 to 1921 for the Vasas Club; from 1925 to 1926 for the M. Normád of Paris; in 1927 for CO Billancourt and, from 1927 to 1940, for the Hungária Club. He was selected for the national team in 1936. From 1945 until 1949 he coached the Hungarian national soccer team. From 1945 until 1956 he was captain of the association for the same team. Under the leadership of Sebes, the Hungarian team won the Olympic championships in 1952 in Helsinki. In 1954 the team was second in the Swiss World Championships. In 1953, at the so-called Century Games, the Hungarians beat the English team 6:3. From 1951 he was master coach. Between 1947 and 1950 Sebes was Director of the Sports Department of the National Union Council. From 1948 until 1960, he was President of the Hungarian Olympic Committee. From 1950 until 1956 he was Vice President of the National Physical Education and Sports Council. In 1954 he was founding member of the European Soccer Association, and was its vice president from 1954 until 1960. His books are: *Hungarian Soccer (A magyar labdarúgás)* (1955), and *Joys and Disappointments (Örömök és csalódások)* (1985). – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Sebestény, Gyula** (Julius) (Eger, 16 March 1887 - Eger, 27 July 1954) – Physician. He earned his Medical Degree at the University of Graz, and from 1914 he was a demonstrator in the Medical Faculty of the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1923 he was an assistant lecturer in the surgical ward of the University of Pécs; from 1925 Head Physician in the Pulmonary Surgery Department of the Hospital of the National Institute of Social Insurance (*Országos Társadalombiztosító Intézet – OTI*); from 1947 to 1954 he was a professor there. Early in his career, he had considerable success as a neurosurgeon. He is also well known for starting, for the first time in Hungary the *Jacobeus procedure* (endoscopic burning through adhesive pleurisy) and the *extrapleural pneumothorax* method. From 1947 he practiced the surgical solution of healing tuberculosis, for which he became internationally famous. In 1930 he was the first in Hungary to perform *lobectomy* (excision of a lobe of the lung). He worked out the so-called *Sebestény procedure* (*pneumothorax mixta*), a temporary collapse procedure in the treatment of tuberculosis. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Sebestyén, György** (George) (Budapest, 30 October 1930 - Vienna, 6 June 1990) – Writer, translator of literary works. He studied philosophy and ethnography at the University of Budapest. His first articles appeared in the free-educational journal *New Tillage* (*Új Szántás*). In his youthful enthusiasm, he became a Communist and, as a journalist, he became employed by the daily paper *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*) and, in 1952 became its cultural columnist. He quickly became disillusioned with the Communist system and, in the summer of 1956, he joined those who demanded the rejuvenation of the Party. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to Austria. He settled in Vienna and, for a short time, edited the weekly *Hungarian Courier* (*Magyar Híradó*). More and more decidedly and consistently, he started to write in German. He became an Austrian writer; published novels, short stories, sketches, travelogues, essays, plays, as well as a number of books in a variety of genres. In 1972 Sebestyén launched and edited the journal *Pannonia*. He also edited the cultural column of the weekly *Die Furche*, and redacted the Lower-Austrian journal entitled *Morgen*. He played an important role in the Austrian PEN Club: in 1988 he became its President. Several of his plays appeared on stage and a number of radio and TV plays were also presented. He translated twentieth century Hungarian prose writers into German; he also translated Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Die Tragödie des Menschen; Az ember tragédiája*), and it was presented at the municipal theater of Klagenfurt in the fall of 1983. His works include *Die Türen schliessen sich*, novel (1957); *Die Schule der Verführung*, novel (1964); *Maria Theresia, Geschichte einer Frau* (1980), and *The House of Existence* (*A lét háza*), essays (1986). He received the Austrian Csokor Prize in 1975. – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Sebestyén, Gyula** (Julius) (Szentantalfa 7 March 1864 - Balatonszepezd, 12 February 1946) – Ethnographer, literary historian. He read modern Philology at the University of Budapest, and obtained a Ph.D. in 1890. Pál (Paul) Gyulai directed his studies in folk-poetry. The Kisfaludy Society supported his studies, and was its member from 1909. From 1898 he worked at the Széchényi Library, Budapest, and was a Director of its book department from 1905. Initially, he researched the origin of Hungarian and the Finno-Ugric languages, and later, the Turkic languages and stood by their relationship to Hungarian. He devoted two books to the ancient Hungarian writing system; the first entitled *Runic and*

*Runic Writing (Rovás és Rovásírás)* (1909), and the second, *The Authentic Remnants of Runic Writing (A rovásírás hiteles emlékei)* (1915). He was the first to describe in its entirety the *Stick-Calendar (Botnaptár)* from the Age of Reigning Prince Árpád (9th century). His contribution to the runic research is considerable. He was President of the Hungarian Chapter of the Folklore Fellows, and President of the Ethnographic Society; a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and he was Editor for the periodical *Ethnography*. He translated from Latin the *Rudimenta* of János (John) Telegdi. His other works include: *The Name and Origin of the Szeklers (A székelyek neve és eredete)* (1897); *The Bards (A regösök)* (1902); *Bard Songs (Regös-énekek)* (1902), *The Legends of the Hungarian Conquest, vols. i, ii (A magyar honfoglalás mondái, I - II)* (1904 - 1905), and *Collection of Transdabubia (Dunántúli gyűjtés)* (1906). He erected an obelisk with runic writing in the garden of his cottage at Balatonszepezd, witnessing our ancient runic writing. – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Gyulai, Pál; Telegdi, János; Szekler-Hungarian Runic Writing.**

**Sebestyén, János** (John) (Budapest, 2 March 1931 - Budapest, 4 February 2012) – Harpsichordist and organist. His musical studies were completed at the National Music School and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied piano, organ and composition (1946-1955). He was a student of Ferenc (Francis) Gergely, István (Stephen) Antal, János (John) Hamerschlag, Ervin Major and Ferenc (Francis) Szabó. From 1950 to 1994 he worked at the Hungarian Radio, where he introduced series such as *From the Diary of a Radioman (Egy rádiós naplójából); Those Years at the Radio... (Azok a rádiós évek...)*, and *On the Wings of Memories (Emlékek szárnyán)*. From 1958 he began performing in concerts, first on the harpsichord, later on the organ. He was the founder of the Harpsichord Department of the Academy of Music, Budapest, and became its first professor. He was on concert tours in Europe, Japan and the USA. From the 1980s he organized an annual organ concert series in the Lake Balaton area (Siófok, Boglárlelle, Balatonlelle), which developed into the Balatonlelle Organ Festival. He made extensive recordings with various companies such as Hungaroton, Angelicum, Sonart and Naxos; altogether more than 20 Hungarian, and 84 LP and CD foreign recordings are to his credit. He also authored books. He was a recipient of many awards and prizes, among them the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1967) and the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Prize (1974). He was honored with the Merited Artist title (1982), the Cavaliere Medal, Italy (1984), the Officer Cross of Merit of Hungary (2000). He was made a member of the Don Henrique Order, Portugal (1966), and was an honorary citizen of Balatonlelle. – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**Gergely, Ferenc.**

**Sebestyén, Jenő** (Eugene) (Csúza 8 June 1888 - Budapest 2 June 1950) – Theologian of the Reformed Church and writer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, completing his studies in 1906. From 1907 to 1910 he pursued postgraduate studies at the University of Utrecht. In 1910 he became an honorary lecturer at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. In 1917 he obtained his Ph.D. in Philosophy. From 1918 to 1946, he was Professor of Dogmatism, Ethics and Systematic Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, and intermittently its Dean. With László (Ladislav) Ravasz he was Editor of the periodicals of *Calvinist Review (Kálvinist Szemle)* (1920-1930), and the *Hungarian Calvinism (Magyar Kálvinizmus)* (1934-1938). He founded the *John Calvin Society (Kálvin János Társaság)* (1936-1948). He was the main founder and leader of the leading *Historical (or Neo) Calvinism*

(*Történelmi Kálvinizmus*) movement in the Hungarian Reformed Church between the two world wars. This theological trend was founded and represented chiefly by Abraham Kuyper (1837-1920), the Dutch theologian, statesman and politician, and it fought against theological liberalism in the Reformed Churches. Sebestyén created the Hungarian wing of Historical Calvinism. A group of theologians represented this movement, among them László (Ladislav) Ravasz, Sándor (Alexander) Makkai, Sándor (Alexander) Csekey and Béla Kenessey. Strong ties developed between Dutch and Hungarian theologians, who supported the movement. Sebestyén's works include *Calvin and Capitalism (Kálvinizmus és Kapitalizmus)* (1911); *Calvinism and Democracy (Kálvinizmus és demokrácia)* (1912); *Nietzsche and Calvin* (1918); *Who is a true Calvinist? (Ki az igazi kálvinista?)* (1925); *The Spiritual Life of the Calvinist Woman, vols. i,ii,iii (A kálvinista nő lelki világa, I,II,III)* (1928-1934); *Reformed Dogmatism, vols. i,ii,iii (Reformétus Dogmatika I,II,III)* (new edition 1992), and *Reformed Ethics (Református Etika)* (new edition 1997). – B: 0883, 1031, 1846, 1861, 1703, T: 7456, 7103.→**Ravasz, László; Makkai, Sándor, Csekey, Sándor; Kenessey, Béla.**

**Sebestyén, Márta** (Martha) (Budapest, 19 August 1957 - ) – Singer, folkmusic vocalist, composer and actress. Sebestyén's mother is a composer, and was a music student of Zoltán Kodály. Her father was an economist and author. Márta Sebestyén was educated at Miklós Radnóti High School, Budapest. She has sung regularly and recorded with the Hungarian folk group, *Muzsikás*. She is known for adaptations of the folk songs of County Somogy and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). She has also adapted Hindi, Yiddish, Bulgarian, Slovak *etc.* folk songs to traditional Hungarian style. Márta Sebestyén sang in the movie *The English Patient*. Three songs, recorded together with *Muzsikás*, appeared in the Japanese animated movie: *Only Yesterday*. She also sang in and contributed material to the album *Kaddish* by Towering Inferno (1993). Her further recordings include Albums: *Transylvanian Portraits* (1992); *High Days: Hungarian Christmas Folk Songs* (2000), and *I Can See the Gates of Heaven...*(2009). Compilations: *Apocrypha* (1992); *The Best of Márta Sebestyén* (1997), and *World Star of World Music* (2000). She appeared in : *István the King (István a király)* (1983); *Love Record (Szerelmeslemez)* (1996); *Connecting Images (Nokia)* (1998); *The Bartók Album (Muzsikás)* (1999), and *Big Blue Ball* (2008). She also appeared in a number of feature films. Sebestyén was awarded the Grammy Award in 1996, and the UNESCO Artist for Peace title in 2010. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Muzsikás Hungarian Folkmusic Ensemble; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Sebők, Tamás** (Thomas A. Sebeok) (Budapest, 9 November 1920 - Bloomington, Indiana, 21 December 2001) – Linguist, semiotician and anthropologist. He left Hungary as a high school student and settled in England in 1936. He emigrated to the USA in 1937, due to the expanding National Socialism in Europe. He studied at the University of Chicago and later at Princeton University, obtaining his Ph.D. in Linguistics in 1945; at the same time he lectured at Indiana University in Bloomington from 1943, where he became Professor of Linguistics from 1967 to 1978 and, from 1978 until his retirement, he was Professor of Linguistics and Semiotics. In the meantime, he directed the Center for Linguistics and Semiotics from 1956, and during the years 1965 to 1969, headed the institute formed for the study of human relations. He founded and led the Uralic and Altaic chair of the University. He was a visiting professor at some twenty universities in America, Europe and Asia, and from 1975 to 1982 he was President of the American Linguistic Society; from

1984 he was President of the American Semiotic Society and, from 1968, Editor of the journal *Semiotica*, and from 1974 editing the *Studies in Semiotics*. His other main fields of study are Linguistics and Anthropology. His works include *Spoken Hungarian* (1945); *Spoken Finnish* (1947), and *The Sign and its Masters* (1979). After Sebők's death, his rich book collection on bio-semiotics was donated to the Department of Semiotics of the University of Tartu, Estonia. The “Sebők Fellow” Award is the highest honor given by the Semiotic Society of America. – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7456.

**Sebők, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Párkány, now Sturovo, Slovakia, 22 September 1861 - Budapest, 4 June 1916) – Journalist and and writer of juvenile works. He began his studies to obtain a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest, but entered a journalistic career instead. From 1882 he was Editor of *Pester News* (*Pesti Hírlap*), from 1884 that of the *Szeged Diary* (*Szegedi Napló*), from 1887 again for *Pester News* (*Pesti Hírlap*), and from 1892 its associate editor. From 1909, together with Elek (Alec) Benedek, he edited the juvenile paper, *Good Pal* (*Jó Pajtás*). From 1891 he was member of the Petőfi Society and, from 1904, a member of the Kisfaludy Society. He published several volumes of short stories and about 30 volumes of very popular juvenile works, e.g. the *Travels of Master Bruin* (*Mackó úr utazása*) (1902); *The Life of Lajos Kossuth* (*Kossuth Lajos élete*) (1902), and the *Travels of Old Growler* (*Dörmögő Dömötör utazása*) (1912). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Benedek, Elek; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Secreta Secretorum** – A 14th century chronicle manuscript written in Hungarian around 1370 that was destined for the royal library of King Lajos I. (Louis the Great, 1340-1380). The translation of the legend of St. Francis of Assisi from Latin to Hungarian is attributed to an unknown translator, while the decorations are credited to the painter of the Illuminated Chronicle of 1473. The original manuscript is kept in Oxford; a copy of this text is included in the Jókai Codex written around 1440. – B: 1230, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Segesvár** (Latin: Castrum Sex, Romanian: Sighișoara, German: Schässburg) – Town in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in former County Nagy-Küküllő, at the confluence of the Nagy-Küküllő and Hortobágy Rivers, in the terraced valley of the Nagy-Küküllő at 350 m above sea level, on the Arad -Brassó (Braşov) and the Kolozsvár (Cluj-Napoca) – Brassó main railway lines, as well as on the Kolozsvár-Predeal and Segesvár-Székelyudvarhely local lines. It is among the most picturesque towns of Transylvania and indeed in the whole Carpathian Basin, located in surroundings of fruit gardens, vineyards and forests. It used to be one of the cultural centers of the Transylvanian Saxons. From the 14th century it was declared a Royal Free Town of the Hungarian Kingdom. Its population in 1992 was: 34 537 with 25 387 Romanian, 6948 Hungarian, 1327 German Saxon and 853 Romany Gipsy (in terms of denominations: 24 992 Greek Orthodox, 3260 Reformed, 2230 Roman Catholic, 1511 Unitarian and 290 Greek Catholic); in 1930: 13 096 (ca. 50% Lutheran German, 30% Greek-Orthodox Romanian and 20% Unitarian and Roman Catholic Hungarian); in 1901: 10,868, in 1910: 11587 (5486 German, 3031 Romanian and 2687 Magyar). The town consists of two parts: (1) the lower town of many fine medieval houses, also the Town Hall, the County Hall (designed by Ignác Alpár); the Clock Tower (containing the municipal museum), three 15th century Gothic churches: the Lutheran church on the hill (its sanctuary from the 14th century, the nave completed at the end of the

15th century), the Catholic church (built in 1894) and the Greek-Orthodox church; (2) the upper town on the 120-meter high cone-shaped castle hill, or “school-hill”, with a well-preserved fortress: a fortified castle of strong walls and 14 towers (bastions), all given names like Kovács Tower (built in 1631), Szabó Tower (from the 14th century), and the Mészáros Tower. A set of wooden stairs leads up at a steep angle to the Saxon school and the Lutheran church. The “mountain church” of a large basilica proportions with three naves was built by the Saxon settlers during the 15th century in place of an earlier, smaller church from about 1350. The Gothic monastery church of three naves was built during the 13th century, originally used by the Dominican Order. The statue of the great Hungarian poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi was removed (saved in the turbulence of World War I in 1916) and later set up at Kiskunfélegyháza, where Petőfi’s parents lived.

Segesvár was established in place of the Roman *Stenarum* during the reign of King Géza II (1224), and subsequent kings settled Saxons here and in other parts of uninhabited areas of Transylvania. It rapidly developed into an important fortress and town. The union of the “three nations” of Transylvania (Hungarians, Szeklers and Saxons) was affirmed here in 1506. In 1600 it was surrendered to Mihály Vitéz and later to Basta; in 1605, the troops of Bocskai took it and, in 1662 János (John) Kemény’s forces laid siege to it. The fires of 1676, 1709 and 1788 damaged the town considerably. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Austrian rule, the town was occupied by General Forró in 1849; then, a little later, General Bem’s army marched into its streets. Finally, on 31 July 1849, in the vicinity of the town, Bem’s forces suffered a heavy defeat from the Austrian army in the so-called *Battle of Segesvár*. The poet Petőfi, who joined Bem’s army, most likely fell here or was taken into Russian captivity. The Russian General Skariatin also fell here; his tomb is at the roadside near the town. – B: 1030, 1068, 1582, 1816, T: 7456.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Segesvár, Battle of; Bem, József.**

**Segesvár, Battle of** – One of the bloodiest battles of the 1848 revolutionary war took place in Segesvár (now Sighișoara, Romania), on July 31, 1849. The Transylvanian *Honvéd* army, led by József Bem, arrived at Fehéregyháza near Segesvár, after weeks of incessant fighting. It was here that Bem attempted to stop the invading Russian army, which vastly outnumbered his *Honvéd* troops. Though the Russian czar’s army suffered huge losses, even losing its commanding general, Skaryatin, it gained a decisive victory over the Hungarians. One of Hungary’s greatest poets, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, who had inspired the revolutionaries with his poetry, disappeared in this battle; either he was killed or taken to Russia as a prisoner. Not far from the highway at the István-well, a memorial was erected in 1907 to preserve Petőfi’s memory and near the highway another monument stands in memory of the Russian general. B: 1138, 1020, T: 7665.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Segesvár; Bem, József.**

**Segesváry, Victor** (Miskolc, 20 February 1929 - ) – Economist, political scientist, minister of the Reformed Church, theologian and author. He completed High School in Miskolc (1939-1940), Kolozsvár (Now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1940-1944) and Budapest (1945-1947). He studied Law at the University of Budapest (1947-1949) and was excluded for political reasons in January 1949. Later, he completed his studies in Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest (1949-1954). During the 1956 Revolution, he was elected Co-President of the Christian Youth Federation and a co-opted member of the Student Revolutionary Council of Budapest. He went into exile in November 1956 to

Geneva, Switzerland. He obtained a Ph.D. in Political Science and a Doctorate in Divinity from the University of Geneva. Segesváry was Chaplain of the Hungarian refugees in 1957; Secretary General, Geneva-African Institute, (1961-1962); Research Editor, Business International S.A., Geneva, (1964-1967) and Market Research Manager/Editor, SESAF S.A., Geneva (1967-1968). He was Head of the Research Department at the Henry-Dunant Institute, ICRC, Geneva, and Lecturer/Supervisor at the International Trade Center (ITC), Geneva (1969-1971). Segesváry's overseas career includes the following positions: Senior Advisor/Project Manager for the United Nations Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD), and ITC, in Algeria, Afghanistan and Mali (1971-1984); short-term assignments in Turkey, Egypt and Morocco for the United Nations Development Program (UNDP), New York, and ITC, Geneva (1973); Senior Advisor/Consultant, with various UN organizations in New York (1984-1994); assignments in Ghana, Senegal, Tunisia, Cape Verde, Gambia, Mali, Chad, Cameroun, Cambodia, etc. He has been a visiting professor since 1999: Università del Sacro Cuore – Alta scuola di economia e relazioni internazionali, Milan (1999); he took part in the European Conference on Problems Related to Immigration in Lecce, Italy (1999); the Conference on Political Perspectives in the New Century, Fondazione Alcide de Gasperi, Rome (2001); at the Institute of World Geography, University of Budapest (2002); Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest (2002); he was a lecturer at the Graduate Institute of International Studies, Geneva, Switzerland (2003). Between 1971 and 1994 he prepared or directed about four hundred studies, documents and reports in the course of his work with the UN. Since 1994 he has published in various languages more than 50 articles and studies. Segesváry's books are *The 18th Century History of the Ráday Library (A Ráday Könyvtár 18. századi története)* (Budapest, 1992) (written in 1955-1956); *The Realism of Khrushchev: Soviet Policy in the Middle East 1953-1960 (Le réalisme khrouchtchévien: La politique soviétique au Proche-Orient, 1953-1960)* (Neuchâtel, 1968); *The Franco-German War of 1870-1871. The Birth of Red Cross Solidarity (La guerre franco-allemande de 1870-1871. La naissance de la solidarité Croix-Rouge)* (Geneva, 1970); *Islam and the Reformation: A Study of the Zurich Reformers' Attitude toward Islam, 1510-1550 (L'Islam et la Réforme: Étude sur l'attitude des réformateurs zuricois envers l'Islam, 1510-1550)* (Lausanne, 1978; reprinted in the USA, San Francisco, 1998); *Inter-Civilizational Relations and the Destiny of the West: Dialogue or Confrontation?* (Lewiston, 1998; 2. ed. Lanham, 2000); *The Crisis of Western Civilization at the End of the Millennium (A nyugati civilizáció ezredvégi válsága)* (Budapest, 2001); and *World State, Nation States, or Non-Centralized Institutions? A Vision of the Future in Politics* (Lanham, 2003). During 2004 and 2005 his lifework was published on the Internet. – B&T: 2065.

**Segner, János András** (John Andrew) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 9 October 1704 - Halle, Germany, 5 October 1777) – Natural scientist, mathematician, physician. He completed his secondary school education in Pozsony and Győr. He started his tertiary studies at the Debrecen Reformed College and continued at the University of Medical Sciences at Jena, Germany, in the fields of physics and mathematics. He was awarded his Medical Degree in 1730; practiced medicine in Pozsony, and was later Chief Physician of Debrecen. In 1732 he taught at Jena University. At the newly founded Göttingen University, he taught physics, mathematics and chemistry from 1735 to 1755. In the meantime, he was also engaged in studies in astronomy, and established the observatory at Göttingen University. He was Professor of Physics, Mathematics and Astronomy at Halle

University from 1755 until his death. Segner's research covered all areas of physics, mathematics and chemistry. He accomplished his most important achievements in physics: the dynamics of liquids and solids. Leonard Euler used Segner's work to formulate the Euler turbine equation. Segner's name is usually associated with the *Segner wheel* (*Segner kerék*) that is considered to be the prototype of the turbine. Meteorology historians acclaim him as the founder of mathematical meteorology. There is an important theorem that is attributed to him: any object, regardless of its shape, has a certain neutral point, where three imaginary lines cut each other in right angles. There, the effect of centrifugal force is annihilated. Segner proposed the use of sulfur oxide to disinfect wheat-planting seeds and the use of wood ash for fertilizing. He also kept busy studying the technology of manufacturing sugar, alcohol and gunpowder. He wrote excellent mathematical textbooks on a level with the knowledge of his era. His fame as a mathematician and natural scientist was recognized throughout Europe. Several scientific societies and academies invited him into their membership – B: 1078, 0883, 1123, 1153, T: 7675.→**Segner Wheel**.

**Segner Wheel** – Water wheel, Segner's reaction wheel, propelled by forces of counter effects; prototype of the turbine, invented by János (John) Segner, This consists of two Z-shaped tubes laid out diagonally and rotating along their vertical axis. As the liquid flowed through them, the wheel gained momentum counter to the flow. The Segner wheel was tested at Norten, near Göttingen, in a specially built grain mill. He also tried to prove the efficiency of the process by mathematical calculations. At the beginning of the 19th century, a Segner wheel was built in Hungary based on the plans of Farkas Kempelen, to power the mining machinery at the Hodrus mine. – B: 1078, 1138, 1730, 1020, T: 7675, 7456.→**Segner, János András; Kempelen, Farkas**.

**Seiber, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Budapest, 5 May 1905 - Johannesburg, South-African Republic, 25 September 1960) – Composer. From 1921 to 1925 he studied cello with Alfred Schiffer, and composition with Zoltán Kodály. From 1928 he was Professor of Jazz Instrumentation at the Hochschule für Musik in Frankfurt am Main, besides being the cellist and later the conductor of the Radio Orchestra of Frankfurt. He moved to London in 1935 and, from 1943, he taught at Morley College. In 1945 he established a chamber choir, called the Dorian Singers. He gained fame mainly with his cantatas, chamber choruses, violin and cello concertos, as well as with his film music. He wrote studies on the string quartets and chamber works of Béla Bartók, and also on jazz. His major works are: the *Transylvanian Rhapsody* (*Erdélyi Rapszódia*) (1941); *Cantata Saecularis* (1951), and *Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man, Chamber Cantata after Joyce* (1957). – B: 0883, T: 7684.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Bartók, Béla**.

**Seidl, Anton** (Antal) (Budapest, 7 May 1850 - New York, USA, 28 March 1898) – Opera conductor. He was studying at the Leipzig Conservatory, Germany (1870-1872), when he was called to Bayreuth as one of Wagner's copyists. There, he assisted in making the first fair copy of *Der Ring des Nibelungen*. Then it was natural that he should take a part in the first Bayreuth Festival in 1876. His opportunity to perform as a conductor came when, on Wagner's recommendation, he was appointed to the Leipzig Stadt-Theater, where he remained. In 1882 he went on tour with Angelo Neumann's Nibelungen Ring Company. The critics attributed to his conducting the artistic success of the production of the *Trilogy* at her Majesty's Theatre in London in June of that year. In 1883 he went with Neumann to



Bremen and, two years later, was appointed successor to Leopold Damrosch as conductor of the German Opera in New York. In America, Seidl's orchestra became famous. In 1886 he was one of the conductors in Bayreuth and, in 1897 in Covent Garden, London. Seidl assisted Richard Wagner in the preparation of the scores of the 'Ring' music and was one of the most inspired of the Wagner conductors. To his memory the *Anton Seidl Society* and the *Anton Seidl Award* were founded. – B: 0903, T: 7103.

**Seinfeld, Jerry** (Jerome A.) (Brooklyn, New York, 29 April, 1954 - ) – Actor, comedian, writer. He was born to Hungarian Kálmán (Coloman) Seinfeld, the funniest man in his family, the owner of a sign-making company, and his wife, Betty. His family moved to Long Island where he spent his childhood. After graduating from high school, Seinfeld went on to college, first attending the State University of New York, and then moving on to Queens College of the City University of New York, where he received a Bachelor's Degree in communications and theater in 1976. Seinfeld performed while in his college years and, after graduation he began working in New York comedy clubs, often without pay, while working a number of odd jobs. Seinfeld's "observational humor" slowly established him on the comedy club circuit. In 1981, Seinfeld appeared on "The Tonight Show" with Johnny Carson, where he became a frequent guest, as well as David Letterman's late-night talk show. Then he starred in several cable TV specials and series. Seinfeld and his friend Larry David began working up an idea for a situation comedy and in 1990 the show name "Seinfeld" with his circle of friends appeared on NBC, and became its most successful series. Among his books are: *Seinlanguage* (1993), and *Halloween*, for children (2003). His films include *Good Money* (1996); *Comedian* (2002), and *Bee Movie* (2007). Seinfeld was honored with more than 20 major awards and nearly 60 nominations including an Emmy, Golden Globe and three People's Choice Awards; in addition, two Writers Guild Awards of America. The successful standup comic Jerry Seinfeld is the most influential comedian of his generation; a critically acclaimed as a stand-up comic, television actor, and best-selling author. – B: 1081, 1031, T: 7103.

**Seismology** – The science of observation, monitoring, recording the causes of earthquake waves, as well as developing possible conclusions regarding the Earth's internal structure. Earthquakes perceptible through the human senses have been recorded for millennia. Pál (Paul) Kitaibel constructed the first map, quantitatively showing the destructive effect of an earthquake for the earthquake of 1810 at Mór, Hungary. This was the world's first earthquake map. – B: 1138, T: 7674. → **Kitaibel, Paul.**

**Selényi, Pál** (Paul) (Adony, 17 November 1884 - Budapest, 1 March 1954) – Physicist. He obtained his Degree in physics and mathematics from the Budapest University of Sciences in 1907, where he was an assistant to the famous Professor Loránd Eötvös. After earning a Ph.D. in 1910, he continued his studies in Berlin and Göttingen on a scholarship. He worked as a research engineer at the United Incandescent Ltd. Budapest, (*Egyesült Izzó, TUNGSRAM*) from 1921 until his retirement 1939. He was on the staff at the *Space and Form* architectural magazine until 1945, then at the *Hungarian News Agency*. He was granted an honorary lecturer (*privat-dozent*) status by the University of Budapest, and was invited to become a member of the Hungarian Academy of Science in 1948. In 1950, he was appointed to a university professorship. Between 1928 and 1935 Selényi completed preliminary studies on basic techniques of physical reproductions, but obtained only a

partial patent protection for his inventions. Chester F. Carlson, a physicist and patent agent exploited this fact, registered the patent under his own name, and teamed with the Xerox and Rank companies to dominate the world market until the patent protection right expired in the 1960s. However, he did not pursue the matter of his failed patent rights. Selényi achieved significant results in the areas of classic and technical physics. His famous experiment involving wide-angle interference proved the ball-shaped wave nature of light, thereby disputing Einstein's theory on heat-radiation. He was also an internationally respected authority on photographing interiors, art objects, heritage buildings and historic monuments. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7675.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd.**

**Sellei, Camillo** (Soroksár, 20 September 1902 - Budapest, 8 August 1979) – Physician, internal specialist, oncologist. He completed his medical studies in 1927 at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. As a young doctor he started working at the Korányi Clinic. He was a member of the Korányi School. It was at the Korányi Clinic that he first came into contact with cancer research. Already in the 1930s he was researching, together with László (Ladislav) Karczag, László (Ladislav) Németh and Béla Jani, the possibility of treatment with medication in the spirit of the then revolutionary new chemotherapy. In the course of this they were the first to recognize the reducing effect of mustard gas on tumors. In 1944 and 1945 he was saving labor camp inmates, and after 1945 he worked as an internal specialist at the Hospital on Vas Street, Budapest, treating deportees. Later he joined Professor Imre (Emeric) Hajnal and, as a senior assistant professor, helped rebuild the No. II Clinic of Internal Medicine. In 1951, for political reasons, he was forced to leave the clinic together with numerous colleagues. He could only continue his researches after the formation of the National Institute of Oncology (*Országos Onkológiai Intézet*). That is where he found a place of work and fellowship in which he could be successfully active until the end of his life. For 25 years he was Head Specialist of the Internal Medicine Department. Sellei was the guiding force of tumor-chemotherapy research. During the course of his activity, six new compounds for tumor treatment became available. He wrote his Ph.D. dissertation in 1966 in this subject. The first book on tumor-therapy in the Hungarian language appeared under his editing; later the same was published in English as well. He also represented the Hungarian cytostaticum research on an international level. His research and organizational activities were also acknowledged internationally. He was a member of numerous foreign societies of medical science, among them the Academy of Sciences of New York from 1958. He was a well-known lecturer at congresses, frequently presiding over meetings. His works include *Functional Diagnostics (Funkcionális diagnosztika)*, with Antal Fischer (Vienna, 1940); *Twenty-Five Years Fight Against Cancer*, co-editor (Budapest, 1966); *Treatment of Tumorous Illnesses with Medication (Daganatos betegségek gyógyszeres kezelése)*, with Sándor Eckhardt, László Németh (Budapest, 1968), and *Chemotherapy of Neoplastic Diseases*, with Sándor Eckhardt and László Németh (Budapest, 1970). – B: 0883, T: 7684.→**Karczag, László; Németh, László; Korányi, Baron Frigyes.**

**Sellyei, József** (Joseph) (Miskovics) (Vágsellye, now Šaľa, Slovakia, 1 January 1909 - Vágselye, 6 March 1941) – Hungarian writer in Slovakia (formerly North Hungary). He came from a peasant family; and lived in part the life of a peasant. In his writings social issues received priority. He first appeared with his writing local newspapers. In 1929 he published a volume of free-style poetry entitled *Lad of the Carnival (Farsang legénye)*

poems (1929). His prose writings were published in the newspapers *Our Times (Korunk)*; the *New Word (Új Szó)*; *The Road (Az Út)*; the *Hungarian Sun (Magyar Nap)*, and later: the *West Nyugat*; the *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*; the *Work (Munka)*, and the *People of the East (Kelet Népe)*. He lived under difficult circumstances and, at the end of the 1930s, he became ill. His works include *Reed-covered Houses (Nádas házak)* novel (1931); *Stories, Written in the Night (Éjszaka írt novellák)*, stories (1932); *The Ground Ran Out From Under Him (Elfogyott a föld alóla)*, novel (1936). Sándor (Alex) Csanda published his selected works with an introductory study (Bratislava, 1957). – B: 0883, 1890, T: 7684.

**Selye, János (John)** (Vienna, Austria, 26 January 1907 - Montreal, PQ, Canada, 20 October



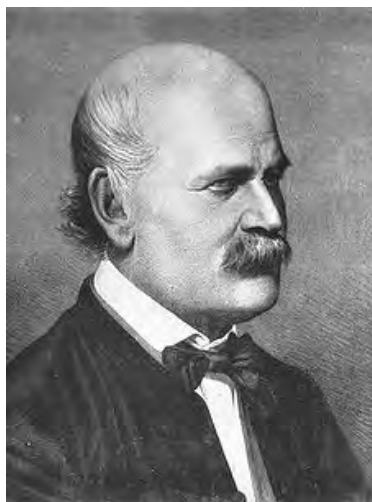
1982) – Physician. He graduated from High School in Komárom, and studied Medicine at the German University of Prague. From 1924 he spent some years at the universities of Paris and Rome, and finally obtained his Medical Degree in Prague in 1929. He was awarded a scholarship in 1931, and emigrated to Canada as a biochemistry lecturer at McGill (French) University in Montreal. From 1934 he was an assistant professor, and in 1941, became full professor. From 1945 he was the director and teacher at his own Institute, the Institut de Medicine et de Chirurgie Experimentale. From his retirement until his death, Selye worked as the President of the newly organized International Institute of Stress. Following lengthy and persevering research work through the methodical examination of thousands of experimental animals, Selye

recognized and drew up the definition of stress. He identified the many oppressive (stress) factors for stress and recognized its morbid, consequently disease-causing effect as well. Selye performed experimental studies relating to myocardial infarction, the typical disease of the modern era. Selye contributed to many publications. His widely acknowledged book, the *Textbook of Endocrinology*, was published in 1949. Selye wrote hundreds of studies, among them studies for 12 major and 6 minor researches. He was an editorial board member of 25 scientific publications and delivered lectures in ten different languages all over the world. Many of his twenty-two books were translated into ten languages. Between 1950 and 1967, as an appreciation of his contributions, Selye was awarded an honorary doctorate of the universities from nine countries, as well as memberships to 110 academies. The University of Komárom, a high school and a hospital in Komárom (Slovakia), bear his name. – B: 1288, 1123, 1730, T: 7660

**Sélyei M. István** (Stephen) (Sélye, Selje, Selye or Sellye, born about 1627 - Pápa, November 1692) – Cleric of the Reformed Church in Pápa. From 1669, he was Bishop of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). In 1674 the Martial Law Court of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) sentenced him to death, because he refused to renounce his Reformed faith. He was not executed, but was kept in jail for a while and then sent to suffer as a galley slave with the fleet of Naples. In 1676, Dutch Admiral, Michael de Ruyter, freed him together with his surviving companions. He went to Germany and later to Switzerland. In 1677 he returned to Hungary and worked as a pastor in Pápa for some 15 years until his death. His greeting speech to the town of Zürich survived as a manuscript (in Hungarian translation it

was published in the paper *Observer (Figyelő)* (1881); also his letter written to Mihály (Michael) Teleki (in *Protestant Gazette* 1888, no. 26). His works include *Cemetery Garden (Temető kert)* funeral orations (1655), and *Traveling Companion (Útitárs)*, occasional sermons (1657). – B: 0883, 0931, T: 7456.—“**Decade of Mourning**”; **Kollonich, Lipót**; **Galley slavery**; **Ruyter, Michael de**; **Simonides, János**.

**Semmelweis, Ignác Fülöp** (Ignatius Philip) (Buda, 1 July 1818 - Vienna, 13 August 1865)



– Physician. He studied in Buda, attended Law School at Vienna University, but soon switched to medical studies at Pest. He received his Medical Degree at Vienna University in 1844, and became a surgeon and obstetrician in 1846. He started to work in Vienna at a well-known pathology institute. In 1846 Semmelweis accepted a position as an assistant at a maternity hospital in Vienna. In this hospital the medical students received pathology training as well. The rate of death from puerperal fever at this hospital was higher than in other maternity hospitals, where there was no pathology practice. Semmelweis demonstrated that puerperal fever was not an independent disease but a consequence of infection and could be prevented by chlorine disinfection. In his department, Semmelweis ordered that every doctor wash

his hands with chlorine water before obstetrical examination. As a result, the death rate significantly decreased. His theory ran counter to contemporary thought and his Austrian colleagues rejected the theory, that “a disease could be prevented by hand washing”. Semmelweis was ridiculed even in his own place of work. Although he achieved the title of Associate Professor (*Privatdozent*), he became depressed and returned to Pest, where he assumed an unpaid position as head obstetrician of Rókus Hospital. In 1855 he became Professor of Obstetrics at Pest University. In the meantime, the Maternity Hospital of Zurich University also invited him, but Semmelweis refused the invitation. As a result of Semmelweis’ methods, puerperal fever was almost eliminated at his clinic in Pest and, consequently, the Semmelweis procedure was initiated at other maternity institutes in Hungary. Only a few foreign obstetricians accepted the Semmelweis procedure, Puerperal fever continued to devastate young mothers abroad until an international debate developed an argument for Semmelweis’ methods. Semmelweis suffered a nervous breakdown and died in the neurological hospital in Vienna. He was the greatest figure in the field of Hungarian medical science. He not only discovered the cause of puerperal fever – for which he was named the “Saviour of Mothers” – but his practices were the early precursors of aseptic surgical principles. Long before Pasteur, Semmelweis discovered the contagious role of bacteria. The jealous Austrian professors prevented the publication of his findings. Semmelweis, however, made use of the results in public practice. Only after his death did the world recognize Semmelweis’ epoch-making discoveries. Lord Joseph Lister, the founder of modern surgery, wrote of Semmelweis: “*Without Semmelweis I would not have achieved anything. Surgery is indebted to Hungary’s great son....*”. Semmelweis was an excellent surgeon as well. He was the first in Hungary to perform ovarian surgery and the second to perform Cesarean sections. In memory of Semmelweis, the Medical University of Budapest in 1960 founded the “Semmelweis Memorial Medal”, awarded annually. In 1965, on the 100th anniversary of Semmelweis’ death, his remains were placed to eternal rest in

an honorary grave in the yard of the house of his birth, which is now the Museum of Medical History. – B: 1078, 0883, 1288, 1730, T: 7660.

**Semsey-Halmos-Csáky Plan** – During the first days of December 1919, Andor (Andre) Semsey, a landed gentleman from northern Hungary, and Károly (Charles) Halmos, a lawyer from Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), who had close family connections with several French generals, went to Paris to see General Destremeau and Captain Veil – the head of the political department of the French army command, to seek their help in the cause of a French-Hungarian rapprochement. After receiving a favorable response, they traveled to Budapest and, having made an agreement with Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, who headed the Office of Peace Preparations, they returned to Paris on 20 January 1920.

In Paris, accompanied by General Hubert Lyautey (1854-1934), Chief-of-Staff Maxime Weygand (1867-1965), and Foreign Minister Briand, they were received by Prime Minister Clemenceau. As a follow-up to the audience, they conducted further negotiations with Louis Loucheur, the Minister of Trade. On the basis of the Hungarian Government's previous consent, the French Government foresaw Hungary as the future center of the Schneider-Creuzot French Concern in Eastern Europe. The Hungarian State Railways and the ironworks of Budapest and Diósgyőr would be on lease to France for 33 years, and the French banks would be able to participate in the re-capitalization of the Hungarian General Credit Bank, receiving 1/7th of its shares. The French, on their part, expressed their willingness to help Hungary in the question of border modifications, if in her foreign and internal policies Hungary was willing to consider the French point of view. In 1920, before the signing of the Peace Treaty of Trianon, the French Central Command supported a modification of the proposed Trianon borders, which matched about the size of the areas returned to Hungary in the two Vienna Awards (1938, 1940).

A letter of intent with respect of the options involved in the agreement with the French was formulated on 29 May 1920, and a delegation, whose members included Count István (Stephen) Csáky, the future foreign minister, was dispatched to Paris. On 7 June 1920 (three days after the Peace of Trianon), in the French Foreign Ministry, in a formal ceremony, the French-Hungarian Friendship Treaty was signed.

After the signing of the Treaty, General Gábor (Gabriel) Tánczos and Colonel Baron Boldizsár (Balthasar) Láng had a meeting with Maxime Weygand, the French Chief-of-Staff. Maurice Fouchet, the Chief Commissioner of France in Budapest, had an audience with Regent Horthy expressing his Government's satisfaction with the agreement.

In the question of border modifications, the French Government was only willing to take action at a later undetermined date, while the Hungarian Government wished the immediate implementation of at least some of the French promises. Since the French refused to act on Hungary's behalf in the immediate future, the Hungarian Government was reluctant to concede much of the country's most important economic interests to a foreign government without a proper and immediate *quid pro quo*, and eventually dropped the whole matter from its agenda. – B: 1020, T: 7665.→**Csáky, Count Pál; Teleki, Count Pál; Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II, Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Semseyite** (Pb<sub>9</sub>Sb<sub>8</sub>S<sub>21</sub>) – Lead antimony sulfide, its composition is similar to that of jamesonite, while in appearance it resembles pligionite. It has monoclinic, small tabular crystals, metallic luster and a gray color. It was discovered by József Sándor (Joseph Alexander) Krenner in Felsőbánya in 1881 and was named in honor of science patron

Andor (Andre) Semsey. It is also found in Radna (in Transylvania, now Romania), and lately also in the Harz Mountains. – B: 1078, T: 7674. → **Krenner, József Sándor.**

**Sennyei, Vera** (Budapest, 3 January 1915 - Budapest, 28 May 1962) – Actress. She studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and graduated in 1936. As a student, she already appeared on the stages of the theaters in the Capital, including the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). From 1936 to 1939 she acted in the Hungarian Theatre (*Magyar Színház*), the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrási úti Színház*), and the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*). After appearing briefly at the Royal Theater (*Royal Színház*) in 1941 she was with the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) between 1941 and 1943. From 1945 to 1949 she was with the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*). From 1949 to 1951 she worked at the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*) and, from 1951 to 1954 at the Madách Theater. In 1954 she was with the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) and, from 1956 she was in the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) of Budapest. After 1960 she was in the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*). In the same year she was successful at the Round Theater (*Körszínház*). Vera Sennyei was beautiful, elegant in appearance, and created an erotic milieu around. Her acting was characterized with a love of life and humor. She was also excellent in musicals and chanson singing. Her main roles included Eva in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); title role in H. Ibsen's *Hedda Gabler*; Kupavina in Osztrovskij's *Wolves and Sheep* (*Farkasok és bárányok*); Mama in I. Mándy's *Deep Water* (*Mélyvíz*); Adél in F. Molnár's *Glass Slipper* (*Úveg cipő*), and Melitta in Hubay-Vas-Ránky's *Three Nights of a Love* (*Egy szerelem három éjszakája*). Her feature film-roles included *My Daughter is not like that* (*Az én lányom nem olyan*) (1937); *Mary's Two Nights* (*Mária két éjszakája*) (1940); *Disappointment* (*Csalódás*) (1942); *The Sneezed-away Empire* (*Az eltiüsszentett birodalom*) (1956), and *Mirage in Every Quantity* (*Délibáb minden mennyiségben*) (1961). She was a recipient of the title of Merited Artist (1961). There is a commemorative plate on the wall of her home. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7103.

**Seprődi, János** (John) (Kibéd, now Chibed, Romania, 15 August, 1874 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 6 March 1923) – Music historian, folklorist. He obtained a teacher's diploma from the University of Kolozsvár. From 1904 until his death, he was a teacher at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár. He was a researcher of the history of old Hungarian music and an important folk music collector. Beside Béla Vikár, Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály, he is one of the early discoverers of folk-tunes and those who made popular the original Hungarian folksongs. Furthermore, he did his best to re-establish the original beauty of hymnody in the Reformed Church. His main works include *Criticism of the Test-song-book of the Reformed Church* (*A reformátusok próbaénekeskönyvének bírálata*) (1904); *Memorial in the Matter of Hungarian Music* (*Emlékirat a magyar zene ügyében*) (1906); *The Musical Development of Hungarian Folk Music* (*A magyar népdal zenei fejlődése*) (1908); *Literary and Music-historical Contributions to the Kajon-Codex* (*Kájoni-kódex irodalom, s zenetörténeti adalékai*) (*Literary Science Gazette*, 1909); *Original Szekler Songs* (*Eredeti székely dalok*), and *His Selected Musical Writings and Folk-music Collection* (*Válogatott zenei írásai és népzenei gyűjtése*) (1974), and works for male choir (1914). – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7684. → **Vikár, Béla; Bartók, Béla; Kodály Zoltán.**

**Serédi, Jusztinián O.S.B.** (György [George] Szapucsek) (Deáki, Deákipusztá, 23 or 24 April 1884 - Esztergom, 29 March 1945) – Cardinal of the Roman Catholic Church, Archbishop of Esztergom and Primate of Hungary, canonist. Early on he became a Benedictine monk and was ordained in 1908. He was Professor of Canon Law at the Sanct Anselmo University of Rome; he was an appointed member of the Papal Editorial Committee of the Codex of Canon Law. He served briefly as a military pastor with the Esztergom Unit in 1918, before returning to the Sanct Anselmo University. He became the confidential associate of Cardinal Gasparri in the editing work of the new Ecclesiastical Code. He was Procurator of the Hungarian Benedictines, and in charge of other Hungarian church matters. He taught history of Law of the Roman Curia (Supreme Court) at the Papal Librarian School. In the meantime, he was a member of a number of papal congregations. On 1 December 1927, as a Hungarian prelate, Serédi assumed the most prominent position in the Catholic Church of Hungary, having been appointed Archbishop of Esztergom, and Primate of Hungary by Pope Pius XI. On 19 December of the same year, he became a Cardinal; his consecration took place on 8 January 1928. He was Counselor of Canon Law of the Hungarian Legation in the Vatican. Between 1923 and 1938, as senior editor, he published in 9 volumes the sources of Canon Law of the Catholic Church, entitled *Codicis Juris Canonici Fontes*, as the official publication of the Holy See. His main program was the consistent implementation of the *Actio Catholica*, adapted to Hungarian conditions. Largely he initiated the large-scale celebration of the 900th anniversary of the death of St Emeric and St Stephen in 1931 and 1938 respectively. Also, in 1938, the Eucharistic World Congress in Budapest took place in Budapest. In 1934, Serédi issued a statement saying no Catholic priest could support the principles of National Socialism. In the spring of 1944, he issued a statement condemning the attacks on, discrimination against and deportation of the Jews on racial grounds. Serédi also worked to try to get Catholic Jews exempted from deportation and death, but was only able to get the rule to apply to those who were priests, monks or nuns. In April 1944, Serédi protested the treatment of Jews by the National Socialists in Hungary. His works include “*Ne temere*” *decretum*...(1909); *De relatione decretales Gregorii IX et codicem J. C.* (1934), and *Five Speeches by Justinian Serédi (Serédi Justinian öt beszéde)* (1943). – B: 1138, 0883, 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Seregély, Katalin** (Catharine) (Nyíregyháza, 20 April, 1951 - Budapest, 29 December, 1980) – Opera singer (alto). She completed her studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. She was a student of József (Joseph) Réti. From 1976 she was a soloist at the Hungarian State Opera House (*Magyar Állami Operaház*), Budapest, and of the State Philharmonic (*Országos Filharmónia*). Her major roles included Azucena in Verdi’s *Il Trovatore* (*A trubadur*), Ulrich in Verdi’s *Masked Ball* (*Álarcosbál*); title role in Bizet’s *Carmen*, and Zita’s mother in Puccini’s *Gianni Schicci*. She sang in Handel oratorios: *Messiah*, *Samson*, etc., and sang Pergolesi’s *Stabat Mater*, as well as in other oratorios as an alto soloist. She had contracts with the Opera House in Graz, and appeared as a guest soloist in Austria, the Czech Republic, in the then East Germany, Romania, and the then Soviet Union. – B: 0883, T: 7684. → **Réti, József**.

**Seregi, László (1)** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 12 June 1928 - Budapest, 5 June 1991) – Stage manager and director. After completing the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, he was engaged by the Hungarian People’s Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*) in 1951. During 1956-1957, he stage-managed the theater of Szolnok; in 1957-1958, he was at



the theater of Győr; and from 1959 to 1963 at the theater of Kecskemét. From 1963 until 1972 he was the Head Manager of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest; between 1972 and 1978 he was Manager of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila, Színház*), and from 1979 till 1980 he was again Manager of the Operetta Theater. From December 1988 until his death, he was Manager of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen. He managed dramatic works, comedies, staged musicals; but his greatest successes were realized with the staging of operettas abroad. The stage-works he managed include I. Kálmán's *Countess Marica* (*Marica grófnő*); J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; F. Molnár's *The Doctor* (*A doctor úr*); Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentiványéji álom*); Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*); G.B. Shaw's *Saint Joan* (*Szent Johanna*), and F. Lehár's *The Merry Widow* (*A víg özvegy*) and *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*). He was a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1961), and the Merited Artist title (1987). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Seregi, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 12 December 1929 - ) – Dancer, choreographer. He studied in the graphics section of the School for Industrial Arts between 1945 and 1949; later his interest turned to folk dance and he became a member of the *Honvéd* (National Guard) Artist Ensemble. It was in this group that he became acquainted with the art of ballet dancing under the guidance of Marcella Nádas. During the years 1952 to 1956 he also prepared some choreography. For a while the Opera House of Budapest engaged him. He was an excellent character dancer along with his choreographic work. His first dance-drama was *Spartacus* (composed in 1968), followed by other equally outstanding choreographies. His dances are characterized by dramaturgy in strict tempo, musicality, stylistic multicolor, theatrics and ingenuity. His choreographic works include *Dances of Kalotaszeg* (*Kalotaszegi táncok*) (1952); *The Wooden Prince* (*A fából faragott királyfi*) (1970, 1981); *The Miraculous Mandarin* (*A csodálatos mandarin*) (1970, 1981); *The Cedar* (*A Cédrus*) (1975); *Romeo and Juliet* (*Rómeó és Júlia*) (1985), and *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentiványéji álom*) (1989). His film scripts include *Incident at the Gas Station* (*Kútfejek*). He was also involved in stage-management, such as in *Sylvia* and *A Midsummer-Night's Dream*. He is a recipient of the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1962), the Merited Artist title (1972), the Great Austrian Cross of Merit (1976), the Outstanding Artist title (1978), and the Kossuth Prize (1980). – B: 1445, 1472, T: 7456.

**Seres, József** (Joseph) (Szerencs, 5 September 1942 - ) – Poet, writer, sculptor. He received his education in Miskolc and Szeged, and continued his studies in sculpting at the Ontario College of Arts in Toronto, graduating in 1979. His poems have appeared in magazines and anthologies; some of them were set to music and performed on stages in Hungary and Canada. He published two books of poems: *Without Seasons* (*Évszakok nélkül*) (1978), and *Be My Guest* (*Légy vendégem*) (2000). – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Servant** (*cseléd*) – Hungarians of old generally called all those people servants, who were under the authority of the head of the same family. In modern times the term of the old name “*cseléd*” changed to a mild “*household employee*” (*háztartási alkalmazott*), specifying a person, who looks after the household chores and works in a certain time frame for hourly, daily or monthly wages. The agreement between the employer and the employee is regulated and the relation between them can be annulled. – B: 0942, T: 3233.



**Settlement Period Legends** – These legends about the arrival of the Hungarian tribes in the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century AD survived in two sources: the *Kézai-Kálti* legend group, and *Anonymus'* Chronicles. Both contain the legend about the birth of Álmos and, with minor differences, the white horse legend. *Anonymus* merely alludes to the Botond legend. The legend about the death of Chief Lél was preserved in the chronicles. All three contain elements of legends to the detriment of traditional historical accounts. In the events recorded by *Anonymus* – e.g. the conquest of Nyitra, Bihar and Transylvania – one can recognize the use of verse-chronicles, which could have originated only from within certain clans of the Settlement Period. – B: 1078, T: 7617.→**Anonymus; Kézai. Simon; Kálti, Márk.**

**Settlements into Hungary** – The one and a half century long occupation of the Turks and the continuous battles (1526-1686) drastically reduced Hungary's population. The population of 4 million during the time of King Mátyás I, (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), which was equivalent of the population of England, decreased to two and a half million. During this time, the population of Europe, which was defended by Hungary, increased from eighty million to one hundred and thirty million. The devastation affected mainly the population of the southern parts of the country, which was not protected by natural defenses, living in Bácska, Bánság, the Great Hungarian Plain and the river valleys. After the recapture of Buda in 1686, the country was gradually liberated. The return of the Turkish-stricken refugees from Northern Hungary (now Slovakia) to the devastated southern area, began at the end of the 17th century, was hindered by the Austrians. The population increase was due mainly to resettlement, which was politically driven, resulting in the ultimate weakening of the Hungarian element. The Viennese Government's first settlers were the Swabians (German) masses who were forcibly settled into Hungary after the Turks were driven out of the country. During the reigns of Károly (Charles) III and Mária Theresa, the immigrants settled the sparsely populated areas of Bácska and the Bánság. They were provided with established villages, built according to symmetrical groundplans around the Bánság's state properties. Approximately one million Swabians settled into Hungary in the 18th century. Opportunity was also given to Serbs from the Balkans to settle in the southern part of Hungary, which they claimed for themselves and acquired by the Treaty of Trianon, after World War I.

Transylvania (*Erdély*) – the independent Hungarian Principality -- also suffered enormously because of the frequent Turkish and Tartar raids. Consequently, the Hungarian population dwindled. This was the time when Vlachs (Wallachians, now called Romanians) steadily immigrated from beyond the Carpathian Mountains. In the 14th century, there were only 389 Vlach villages in Transylvania. The number of Vlach immigrants grew considerably during the 17th century, when Vlach settlers were brought in by the Austrian authorities to make up for the greatly reduced Hungarian population. The Vlach population in 1700 was only 250,000; by 1784 it had increased to 787,000. By the mid 19th century, Hungarian and Romanian populations were roughly equal. From this time on Romanians claimed Transylvania and demanded its unification with Romania. It was achieved after World War I with the assistance of the victorious powers. In Transylvania there was also a strong and growing Saxon (German) minority. They got along with the Hungarians and Szeklers rather well. Its majority was sold out and moved to Germany by the Communist Ceausescu regime. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7668.→**Neoaquistica Commissio; Resettlements in Hungary during 17-18th Centuries; Vlachs; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**“Seven Counties”** (*Hét Vármegye*) – These counties, located in the northeastern part of the Carpathian Basin, are: Abauj, Bereg, Borsod, Szabolcs, Szatmár, Ugocsa and Zemplén counties. They enjoyed a flourishing commercial period during the Middle Ages, due to their transitional position between the Hungarian Plains and the Carpathian Mountains. The Reigning Princes of Transylvania recognized their special situation, and assured their unique status by means of peace treaties, secured by Gábor Bethlen in Nikolsburg in 1622 and György Rákóczi in Linz in 1645. – B: 1138, T: 7656.→**Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rákóczi I, Prince György.**

**“Seven Hungarians”** (*Hetumoger, Hétmagyar*) – Anonymus the Chronicler mentions seven leaders of the Magyar (Hungarian) Tribal Confederation, the basic political unit until they settled in the Carpathian Basin. The seven tribes had been established by the middle of the 9th century; they were: *Nyék, Megyer, Kürt-Gyarmat, Tarján, Jenő, Kér* and *Keszi*, and they formed a confederation called "*Hétmagyar*" i.e. "The Seven Magyars". Their leaders who, besides Álmos, included *Árpád Előd, Ond, Kond, Tas, Huba* and *Töhötöm*. They pledged a *Blood Covenant*, i.e. a Treaty (*Vérszerződés*), swearing eternal loyalty to Álmos and to each other. The confederation of the tribes was lead by two princes: the *kende* (their monarch) and the *gyula* (their military leader). The high princes were probably elected by the leaders of the tribes, or perhaps appointed by the Khagan of the Khazars, since they had been living as a part of the Khazar Empire. Around 862, the seven tribes separated from the Khazars. Before 881, three Turkic tribes rebelled against the rule of the Khagan, and after their defeat, they left the Khazar Empire and joined the confederation of *Hétmagyar*. The three tribes were organized into one tribe, called Kabar, and later they played the role of vanguard and rear guard during the joint military actions of the Confederation. Around 885, Kurszán was *kende* and Árpád was *gyula*. After the joining of the three tribes, they became ten, which made them *Onogur*, one of the possible origins for the name *Hungarian*, and gave the names of the tribes to many of the settlements. – B: 1078, 1031, T: 7103.→**Álmos; Árpád; Khabars; Blood Covenant or Treaty; Homeland Settlement; Dentu-moger; Anonymus; Hungarians, History of.**

**Seventh Death** – According to ancient Hungarian belief, every pure and honest person must know seven of his ancestors. Heaven was created by seven superimposed layers. The soul of the departed wanders and changes form until its seventh death, when it is reborn. – B: 1151, T: 7677.

**Seventy Seven** – The favorite number in Hungarian folk tales, and its many variations. The tales open with an oak tree with seventy-seven branches on which seventy-seven ravens sit. The incantations of pagan origin drive out seventy-seven ailments. – B: 1336, T: 7677.

**“Seven-Village” Csángós** – Originally the collective name of seven Hungarian-speaking villages built next to each other in the *Barcaság* (Țara Bârsei) area near the town of Brassó (Braşov). These are: Bácsfalu (Bacfaliu), Csernátfalu (Cernatu), Hosszúfalu (Satulung), Pürkerec (Purcăreni) Tatrang (Tărlungeni), Türkös (Săcele-Turkeş), and Zajzon (Zizin), all in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania).. Their origin goes back to pre-settlement times. Their claim is supported by their customs, costumes, the *Borica* folk dance, and the names

of their rivers and places. Some historians suggested that the *Tatrang* and *Türkös* names are the legacies of the Úz people. The neighboring Szeklers named them Seven Villages. They are highly devoted to their clans and to their customs. Mixed marriages were rare occurrences. Their weddings were always held on Tuesday, when the “fire maker” set the “fire of the wedding” in the early morning hours at the groom’s courtyard for the cooking. At christenings, two godfathers and one godmother sponsored a boy, while in case of a girl the ratio of godparents was reversed. After the christening, the priest blessed the “outgoing” woman who, armed with a loaf of bread, gave it to the first poor person she encountered. In case of a death, friends and family went with a candle to the wake in the house of mourning, where a lighted candle kept vigil day and night beside the deceased. Some elements of their clothing are linked to the Szeklers and to the attire of Torockó (now Rimetea, earlier Trascău, Romania). The men traditionally wore their hair shoulder-length; wore large brimmed black hats for summer, and black or white lambskin caps for winter. The collar of their shirt was embroidered with white or yellow yarn and it was worn outside of their trousers. They wore a short jacket made of white felt over their side-closing lambskin waistcoat. Tight trousers made of white felt and a pair of knee-high cordovan leather boots complemented their garments. During festivities the women donned their lace shirts ornamented with a golden collar and wristbands, while their everyday attire was a plain linen shirt. Only girls and brides wore white pleated skirts, while the rest wore black dresses fastened with a clasped leather belt. The well-to-do women wore a gem-studded 12-15 cm wide silver Moon-disc torc type band around their neck. They also wore cordovan leather boots. When working or traveling they favored men’s hats. Their music, dances and folk songs reflect as much archaic characteristics as their customs. – B: 0942, 1134, 1346, T: 3240.→**Csángó.**

**Shako** (*csákó*) – It is a cylinder-shaped, peaked military headgear. According to folklore it originated from the costume of the Cumanian warriors. The infantry of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II was equipped with shakos (1703-1711). From the 18th century until the end of World War I, it was the standard military headgear, part of the traditional Hussar attire. The English, German and French army also adopted its name. – B: 1138, T: 3233. →**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Shaman** (priest magician, wizard, seer, sorcerer) – In ethnography a shaman is a magician, who in a trance can be in contact with supernatural beings, can conjure up spirits. Shamanism is the religion of primitive native ethnic groups of northern Central Asia and that of neighboring Mongolian and Turkic peoples. They revere the ability of the tribal priest and they believe in spirits both good and evil, who control life and can be persuaded to bless or curse with the incantations of a priest, the *shaman*. The shaman-to-be is called, summoned for the task, which he may not accept immediately, only after some enticement; finally, he is initiated into the position (as is done by the Tungus-Manchu people, involving an elaborate ceremony). According to the belief of these northern Central Asian tribes, some people, when they are in ecstatic state, may supernaturally enter into possession of superhuman knowledge. Ecstasy may be induced by intoxicating drinks, stimulants, toadstool decoction, particular musical instruments, such as the shaman drum played while dancing, as well as the clapper. Words pronounced while in ecstatic condition are considered divine utterance because, according to a shaman in such an auto-hypnotic trance, the soul travels far away and can *see* normally hidden secrets, thus the human body

becoming the subconscious tool of some deity. Therefore the shamans (male or female) do healing, prophesying, averting misfortunes and spells, rain making. In every way they have a decisive say in the life of their Siberian tribe. There are traces of evidence that the shamans played some role even in the religious life of ancient Hungarians. In popular belief the *devilish wizard* can raise a storm, disguised as an *itinerant student* of medieval times (in Hungarian: *garabonciás diák*), who traveled in foreign lands and became acquainted with occult sciences, a “*scholar*” who knew something about physics and cunningly deceived the gullible folk, only to obtain free food from them. Later the picture of the traveling student got mixed and blended in Hungary with the term of *táltos*, a kind of shaman, priest magician or sorcerer: the common folk saw a supernatural creature in him, who was born with a tooth. The concept of shaman, magician and wizard is connected with the Latin-Greek *necromantia*, i.e. witchcraft, sorcery, necromancy, in Italian *negromanzia*, *gramanzia*. Shamans can resort to ventriloquism, histrionics and magic tricks during their performance.

The Hungarian term *táltos* in folklore refers to a person with supernatural powers, possessing miraculous qualities, like turning into a flying, speaking horse, having superior knowledge and wisdom and seeing the reality in life. According to folklore, certain signs at the moment of birth reveal that the child will become a *táltos*, such signs as being born with a tooth, lives on milk, sour cream and eggs, usually does not appear alone and if his request is not met, he conjures up a dragon from his book and creates a wind storm that can blow off the roof of a house. Since the term *táltos* already occurs in medieval Hungarian linguistic records with the meaning of magician, the hypothesis is justified that the priests of the Magyars in pagan, pre-Christian times were *shamans*. The term “shaman” forms an international word-family (e.g. Russian, Hindustani *shaman*), its ultimate source probably being Tungus-Manchu “shaman”, a person who “knows”; he enjoys great power and prestige within the tribe. A Hungarian description of “shaman”, dated 1799, says that a shaman is “a specially selected person who, when falling into a trance, and with the help of supernatural beings, can prophesy, heal: i.e., he is a ‘táltos’”. It is linguistically a derivative word, its root *tált-* is ancient inheritance from Ugrian times; in Hungarian it occurs already in 1211 AD: “*Tholtus cum filio...*” and again in 1416: “*taltosoc*”, who possess miraculous abilities, a person who can communicate with supernatural forces, a shaman, magician, soothsayer.

In Hungarian traditions, the *turul*, *karuly* and *kerecsen* falcons are symbols of a higher order. In folklore, the *táltos* (shaman) is identical with the stallion and this twofold conception could have had its origin from the Sun cult. – B: 1068, 1336, 1553, 1582, 1789, 1871, 7456, T: 7456. → **Táltos; Garabonciás; Hungarian Mythology.**

**Shaman Cult** – A primitive religion based on the worship of spirits. A selected person, chosen by heavenly powers and endowed with special powers, the *shaman*, in a trance communicates with supernatural forces and is empowered by them to influence the supernatural world. The shamans are selected even before their birth by the supernatural powers and their selection is manifested in other signs (such as an extra bone in his body). Shaman activity already existed in prehistoric times in the Bronze Age, as shown in rock paintings. Essentially, a shaman religion did not exist, because shaman activity was always connected with supernatural phenomena, a cult connected with the moon, sun or fire. The ancestral religion of the Hungarians, which developed several thousand years ago, might have been connected to such a beginning. – B: 1134, 1230, T: 7682. → **Táltos.**

**Shaman Drum** – The wizard’s drum was the essential tool of the shaman and is part of shamanism in all its development. The drum played an important role in the call and summons of all the primitive cultures. This is the tool of the shaman’s trance, as was the winged stallion with the shaman soaring into the sky. All the round drums, large or small, are made from the thin bark of a tree. The lower sidewalls of the drum are covered in bark (6 to 14 cm) and its upper part is covered with animal hide. It is empty on its lower part. The shaman holds the drum in one hand and the drumstick, a small piece of wood or stick made of bone, in the other. Its upper surface is covered with fur to provide soft sounds. The drum summoned both the faithful and the spirits. The more powerful the shaman, the more spirits are at his disposal. He also used his drum for healing or fortune telling.

Among Hungarian folk songs there is a little verse: “Stork, stork why is your leg bleeding? Turkish child wounded it, Hungarian child is healing it with a pipe drum and fiddle made out of reed” (*Gólya, gólya, gilice – Mitől véres a lábad? – Török gyerek vérezte – magyar gyerek gyógyítja – Sípbal, dobbal, nádihegedűvel*). Only the shaman heals with drum and pipe. – B: 1020, T: 7682. → **Shaman; Táltos**.

**Sharers** (*Részesek*) – These are relatives of the Csángós – the Hungarian-speaking natives of Moldavia, Romania, and of the Hungarian settlers of the country. A fragmented group of Magyars stayed behind in Eteköz, and settled between the River Szeret (now Siret, Romania), and the slopes of the Carpathian Mountains before the Magyar settlement of the country. They still speak a distinct archaic Hungarian language that is different from the Hungarian and Szekler dialects. Their settlements were established in today’s Moldavia well before the spread of Christianity. Even the geographical names of their villages, mountains and rivers of the area indicate their antiquity. They joined forces with the Hungarians well before they settled down in the Carpathian Basin.

Hungarians of Moldavia still remember the old story of the Hungarian King László’s visit, when he built them a fort. It is a historical fact that King László I (1077-1095) repelled the Cumanians (*Kunok*), who then settled south of the Hungarian population on the Rivers Szeret and Tatos (now Troțuș Romania).

King András II (1205-1235) organized the Hungarians of the eastern side of the Carpathian Mountains. He also resettled some Szeklers among the Hungarians already living in Cumania, the territory to the East and South of the Carpathian Mountains, which became known as Moldavia, Wallachia and Szörénység (Szörényi Bánság, now Banatul Severinului, Romania). During this period, Hungarian villages were also established among the Cumanians and Petchenegs in Wallachia and the Szörénység. The Christian missionaries successfully converted the Cumanians and Petchenegs. The freshly resettled Christian Szeklers (*Székelys*) reinforced the original population and blended in well. These remote places became strong under the rule of Hungarians kings. The Diocese of Milkó was established in 1227-1228, and King Béla IV established the Diocese of Szörény in 1236 at Szörényvár (now Drobeta-Turnu Severin, Romania).

The Hungarian territory on the eastern side of the Carpathian Mountains came under attack by the Tartars between 1239 and 1242. The original population thinned out and was slowly replaced by the Vlachs (ancestors of Romanians) arriving from the Lower Danube area. Over the next hundred years the population profile changed dramatically. Eventually the Vlachs of Voivode Bogdan became the majority group in Moldavia. The first voivodship was established by the 14th century..

The one- or two-century-old Hungarian settlements kept their identity and autonomy for a long while. Following the Mongol-Tartar offensive, King László IV (1272-1290) sent Franciscan monks to the newly rebuilt Hungarian villages. Even the Vlach Voivode Radu's mother, the Hungarian Klára Dobokay, and his Hungarian wife, Anna, built a Christian church in Arges between 1376-1384, where King Lajos I (1342-1382) established the Diocese of Arges.

Following the lost Battle of Mohács against the Turks (1526), the Hungarian kings faced considerable internal hardships and gradually lost their influence beyond the Carpathian Mountains and the local Hungarian population began to lose their identity. They were still, however, able to persuade the local Voivode to recognize their local rights. This momentous event identified them as "Sharers".

The Vlach Voivode and historian Cantemir, in his work *Descriptio Moldaviae* published in 1771, wrote in detail about the Sharers' rights. The so-called Sharers lived within their own villages, were governed by their own laws, and were exempt from any orders issued by the Voivode. While they paid their yearly taxes, the final amount was always mutually agreed upon with the incoming new Voivode. In 1817 the *Obsteasca Adunera Moldovei*, the Moldavian legislative body, recognized the native Sharers' rights and declared. "Since they are known as Sharers they do not need a deed to their properties, for everyone knows they own their ancient properties". The so-called Sharers (in the Vlach texts written as 'razesi' or in possessive form 'rasesilor') did not belong to any landlord and shared the ownership of the borderland of their villages. Petru Poni's *Statistica Rasesilor*, published by the Romanian Academy of Sciences in 1921, estimated their population to be 21% in Wallachia, 24% in Moldavia and 40% in the Szörénység. The 1989 census tallied 1.7 million sharers among the 8 million inhabitants of Wallachia; 1.2 million among Moldavia's 5 million people and among the population of 2.5 million in Szörénység, there were 1 million shareholders; totalling about 3.9 million in 1989. Over time the Sharers of Wallachia and Szörénység were entirely assimilated into the Romanian population, while the Hungarians of Moldavia, together with the shareholders, still totaled around 1.8 million. In 1902, Gustav Weygand, a university professor in Leipzig, estimated that the Hungarian inhabitants of Moldavia, the so-called *Csángós*, inhabited 49 villages in the province of Bako, and 38 villages in the province of Roman. By the latest estimates the Hungarian population numbers about 100,000. While the people no longer speak the language, in many villages they still consider themselves of Hungarian descent. – B: 1020, T: 3240.→**King László I; King András II; Csángó; Cumanians, Petchenegs; Szeklers; Wallachia; Vallachs.**

**Shawm**→**Tárogató.**

**Sheepdog, Hungarian** – The different varieties are the results of their breeding and inborn characteristics. These dogs learn the duties of obedience at a suitable age and, between the ages of 6 and 10, can "run down" or outdistance the herd. Hungarian sheepdogs probably originated from Tibet, possibly from Lebedia and from the Etelköz. The large-bodied *komondor* and *kuvasz* are used for guarding the herd and the manor while the smaller bodied *puli*, *pumi* and *mudi* are used for driving the herd of cattle, droves, herds of swine, and possibly turkey flocks and water fowl. – B: 1020, T: 7684.→**Puli; Pumi; Mudi; Komondor; Kuvasz.**

**Shelter** – It is a flat plank-like construction of 2-3 meters in height supported by two poles. It can be flipped or transported so that it provides shelter for the shepherd or his belongings against sun or rain. The *szárnyék* is a similar shelter. In the Hortobágy region it appeared next to any simple shack. It was most frequently used in the Upper-Tisza and the Kiskunság regions. In some local dialects it is called *ekho*. – B: 1134, T: 3233.

**Shepherd** – One who grazes and cares for the flock of sheep and is entrusted with their breeding process. The shepherd boy, a young boy with insufficient experience, works with the shepherd. The head shepherd is an older, able shepherd enjoying great respect, who is entrusted with the responsibility of several herds. He may be accountable for as many as one thousand head of animals and for the shepherds subordinated to him. – B: 1020, T: 7684.

**Shepherd Dog** – These dogs are bred and trained to guard and shepherd the herd, the grazing stock. They are also suitable for guarding a manor and are used as military and police dogs. Among the foreign breeds of shepherd dogs from the Western lands, the German shepherd dog is the most widely used in Hungary. – B: 1138, T: 7684. → **Hungarian domestic animals; Herding dogs; Sheepdog, Hungarian; Mudi; Puli; Pumi; Kuvasz.**

**Shepherding** – One of the oldest forms of animal keeping and husbandry. In Hungary there are two types of shepherding: one, where the animals are kept outdoors year round in the pastures; and the other, the half-wild pasturing practice, where the animals are outdoors from spring to late fall. Only the hardy indigenous Hungarian *racka sheep* and the Hungarian *Gray Cattle* tolerate this outdoor type of lifestyle. Shepherding in Hungary varied greatly and was always adapted to the given regional conditions.

1) Shepherding in the *Bakony* in Transdanubia was characterized by grazing pigs and sheep in the forest.

2) Shepherding in the *Hortobágy* on the Great Hungarian Plain included the great grassy plains, where the traders rented this area until the 17th century for raising mostly cattle and some herds of horses.

3) In the *Kiskunság* (Little Cumanian Plain) region between the Rivers Danube and Tisza, historical events affected the type of husbandry practiced. Both the arrival of the Cumanians and the Turks had an effect. Ultimately, the impoverished owners replaced the cattle herds for a few sheep as their land holdings decreased.

4) In the *Nagykunság* (Great Cumanian Plain) region, as the high density of settlements was reduced, the land became communally owned. The working animals and the “milkers” were usually kept in close proximity, and returned nightly to the barn for the evening milking, while the cattle herds kept farther away, stayed outdoors all year long. Horse and sheep breeding was practiced only from the beginning of the 19th century.

5) The *Palóc* shepherding in the Mátra and Bükk Mountains regions was characterized by shepherding, and herding cattle in the forests.

6) In the *Somogy* region in Transdanubia, pig keeping was practiced. Data from the 11th to the 19th centuries indicate that pig husbandry was the main financial resource of this area. Sheep herding became popular with the arrival of the Spanish Merinos to the southern region of Lake Balaton.

7) The *Szekler* shepherding in Transylvania was characterized by large herds of cattle and horses kept outdoors year-round in the natural pastures of the Carpathian Mountains. The sheep herds, made up of the very hardy, heat tolerant Transylvanian ‘*racka*’, and later the so-called *cigálya*, were mostly in family hands. These were kept in the half-wild pasturing way. – B: 1020, T: 3240.→**Gray Cattle; Racka sheep.**

**Shepherd’s Art** – In researching the ancient shepherding customs of the Hungarians, the expression “art” was used for the first time in 1898 by Otto Herman, who collected and exhibited the relics of this ancient occupation. The shepherds, who are part of the peasantry, are the nomadic carriers of the folk art, selecting and transforming its decorative elements according to their own taste, to use on the tools and utensils of their lifestyle, thereby creating a special folk art that is still based on common roots. The artistically inclined shepherds usually copied their predecessors in creating the various objects necessary in their daily life. They used the raw materials offered by nature in the local surroundings. In Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), the ample supply of wood was readily adapted to the carving of wooden utensils and tools, while the same articles carved out of cattle bones were found throughout the country. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7670.→**Hermann, Otto.**

**Sher-Gil, Amrita** (*Dalma*) (Hungary, 30 January 1913 - Lahore, India, 5 December 1941) – Painter. She was daughter of a Sikh father and a Hungarian mother; niece of the orientalist, Ervin Baktay. Until the age of eight, she lived in Hungary. Already at that early age, she showed a talent for painting. In 1921 her family traveled to India to settle; the little girl received her training from Indian masters. She painted mainly scenes in watercolor and portraits. Later she furthered her art in Paris and, in 1933 she won the Grand Salon Paris Gold Medal with her painting *Three Girls* (*Három lány*). In the thirties, she visited Hungary several times. After marrying her childhood love, the medical student *Viktor Egon*, she returned to India again. Amrita all along had a double bonding: she was passionately fond of European and Hungarian art and literature, while she painted pictures in India which shattered the artistic traditions of the British colony, depicting nude women and persons from the untouchable castes in a country where both were regarded scandalous. Her romantic life ended suddenly and sadly early in 1941: a mysterious disease attacked her, and killed her. With her individual post-impressionistic style, she created a new school. She is considered as one of the greatest figures in modern Indian painting. Ever since her passing, her paintings have been declared national treasures. Her painting entitled *Village Scene* (1938) was sold for 69 million rupees in 2006, whereby this picture became one of the most expensive creations of India. Her paintings include *Young Girls* (*Fiatal lányok*) (1932); *Self-portrait* (*Önarckép*) (1936); *Dressing-up of Brides* (*Menyasszonyok öltöztetése*) (1937); *Two Elephants* (*Két elefánt*) (1942) and *Camels* (*Tevék*) (1945). A number of her pictures are open for viewing in Delhi and in the National Gallery of Modern Arts. – B: 1031, 2002, T: 7456.→ **Baktay, Ervin; Brunner, Erzsébet.**

**Show Trials** (Mock Trials) – The preplanned judicial trials of dictatorial regimes became notorious in Stalin’s Soviet Union, and later on in the satellite countries of Eastern Europe, including Hungary. Between 1945 and 1962 there were several such economic and political show trials in Hungary. These included the Cardinal Mindszenty, the MAORT, the Rajk and the Premier Imre Nagy trials. The majority of those convicted in these trials were



rehabilitated by 1990, albeit mostly only after their death. – B: 1153, 1231, T: 7665.→**Mindszenty, József; Grósz, József; Rajk, László; Ordass, Lajos.**

**Siculicidium** →**Mádéfalva, Peril of.**

**Sidló, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 21 January 1882 - Budapest, 11 January 1953) – Sculptor. He attended the Creative Art School in Budapest, studied in Munich and Rome. While working at the Gödöllő Artists Colony, he created a bas-relief work depicting the coronation of King Ferenc József (Francis Joseph) (1867-1916) for the Cultural Palace of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania), one of several architecturally related plastic masterpieces. He took part in the 1909 exhibit by the artists of Gödöllő at the National Salon and was a regular participant of the exhibitions in Budapest with his portraiture-like sculptures, nudes and other works. The Ernst Museum exhibited his collected works in 1909. His better-known public sculptures include *Artur Görgey* at Miskolc, *Imre (Emeric) Madách* at Balassagyarmat. Sidló's most successful creation is of *King István* (St Stephen) at Székesfehérvár, and the *Fountain of the Danaids*. He sculpted many heroic monuments and modeled many figures for the Pantheon at Szeged. He also created numerous applied artworks such as tapestry and ceramics. – B: 0883, 1144, T: 7675.→**Görgey, Artur; Madách, Imre; István I, King.**

**Sidó, Ferenc** (Francis) (Vágpatta, now Pata, Slovakia, County Nyitra, 18 April 1923 - Budapest, 6 February 1998) – Table-tennis player, soccer-player, trainer and sporting official. He ran numerous sporting branches and associations. In 1935 he began his career as a table-tennis player in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (TE) and as a soccer-player. From 1943 to 1944 he was the goalkeeper of the soccer team and, from 1946 to 1947 he played volleyball. In 1940 he was accepted in the Hungarian selected team as the table-tennis player of the Physical Exercise Club of Újpest (UTE). On several occasions, he changed his association membership; but from 1947 he restricted his sport only to table-tennis. In the post-World War II era, he proved to be the determining personality in Hungarian table-tennis. During the 21 years between 1940 and 1961 he appeared altogether 190 times in the Hungarian selected team and, during this period, he received 26 medals in the World Championships, among them 9 gold medals. At the 1953 World Championships in Bucharest, he won the title of World Champion in single, male partner, and mixed doubles as well; the World Championship title he received there was the best individual result of his career. In 1958, in the first European-Championship in this field of sports, he was a member of the Hungarian team winning the European Championship. He retired from active sports after the World Championship in Peking in 1961. He was nine times World Champion in table tennis. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Siege of Budapest**→**Budapest, Siege of.**

**Siegmeth, Károly** (Charles) (Sziegmeth) (Znaim, Moravia, now Znojmo, Czech Republic, 11 September 1845 - Munkács, now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine, 21 April 1912) – Railway engineer, tourist book writer, and cave explorer. He completed his studies at the Universities of Vienna, Zurich and Munich; at the latter he also worked as an assistant teacher. He formed the Eastern Carpathian Section of the Carpathian Association of Hungary and organized local exhibitions and tourist itinerary meetings. He established

several tourist resorts and a ceramics school at Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine). He wrote publications on the stalactite cave of Aggtelek; its systematic survey and the creation of the artificial entry at Veresfő were his accomplishments. His works include *The Cave Region of Abaúj-Gömör (Az abauj-gömöri barlangvidék)* (1887, 1891), *The Stalactite Cave of Aggtelek (Az Aggteleki csepkőbarlang)* (1890), and *Die ungarischen Ostkarpathen* (Zürich). – B: 0883, 1415, T: 7456.

**Sigmond, Elek** (Alec) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 25 February 1873 - Budapest, 30 September 1939) – Chemical engineer, soil chemist. He completed his studies at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he obtained a Chemical Engineering Degree in 1895. In 1898 he received a Ph.D. from the University of Kolozsvár. First, he worked at the chemical testing Bureau of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), then, in 1899, he received a position at the Plant Cultivation Station (*Növénytermelési Állomáshoz*) of Magyaróvár, where he became acquainted with the problems of soil chemistry, which engaged his interest for the rest of his life; he published numerous studies and papers on this subject. In 1905 he became an honorary lecturer in Agricultural Chemistry at the University of Budapest. With a state scholarship he was sent on a study trip to become acquainted with the Agricultural Scientific Institutions of France, England, Denmark and the USA. In 1908 he was appointed first Professor at the new Agricultural Chemical Technological Chair of the Budapest Polytechnic. On his initiative, the first International Agro-Geological Conference was held in Budapest in 1908. He was President of the International Pedological Society (*Talajtani Társaság*) for 25 years. He was a recipient of a number of distinctions, was honorary member of societies abroad, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. The more important results of his scientific work were: new chemical method for the determination of the phosphoric acid that can be assimilated in the soil; investigations for the determination of the phosphoric acid need of the soil; also problems of formation and improvement of alkaline soils (his most important work). His other works include *Agricultural Chemistry (Mezőgazdasági chemia)* (1904); *Hungarian Alkaline Soils and Methods of their Reclamation* (Berkeley, 1927), and *The Principles of Soil Science (Általános talajtan)*, in Hungarian (1934, in English 1938). A commemorative medal is named after him (1956); his bust stands in Kossuth Plaza in Budapest (1983). – B: 1406, 1031, T: 7456.

**Sigray, Count Jakob** (Jacob) (ca 1760 - Buda, 20 May 1795) – Assessor of the Law Court of District Kőszeg, reformer, martyr. In 1780 he received the title of Count. Around 1792, he appeared in Free Mason's circles. He became the Director of the Society of Reformers within the secret society of the Jacobites, by the recommendation of Ignác (Ignatius) Martinovics, the head of the conspiracy. In the summer of 1794, the winding up of the conspiracy started. Sigray learned about it and in order to avoid arrest, he donned woman clothes. On his way to Pest, he was recognized at Veszprém, arrested, and taken to Vienna. His brother József (Joseph) tried to rescue him, but to no avail. In the lawsuit against the Jacobites, he was sentenced to death and beheaded together with others at the Blood Field (*Vérmező*) of Buda. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7103. → **Jacobites in Hungary; Martinovics, Ignác.**

**Sík, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 2 April 1891 - Budapest, 10 April 1978) – Diplomat, politician, lawyer, writer and historian. He was the younger brother of Sándor (Alexander)

Sík. After graduating from high school, he became a Piarist novice at Vác. Later, he left the Order and completed the Law course at the University of Budapest in 1913. While he was an articulated clerk, he wrote essays for the papers, *People's Word (Népszava)* and *Socialism (Szocializmus)*. He served in the army during World War I; in 1915 he became a prisoner of war in Russia, where he was politically active as a journalist, editing the paper, *Revolution (Forradalom)* (February-May 1920); he also worked in China and Moscow. He completed a course in Philosophy (1923-1926), later becoming a professor in the Africa Department of Moscow University (1926-1937). He studied the history of African peoples, the result of which was a published work in several volumes, also some papers, studies and short stories. From 1938 to 1945 he was a lecturer at the University of Moscow, and one of the editors of the Kossuth Radio in Moscow. He returned to Hungary in September 1945, filling high political and administrative positions. He was an envoy extraordinary and a minister plenipotentiary, a section head in the Foreign Ministry and finally, Foreign Minister from February 1958 until his retirement on 13 September 1961. He was active in the Peace Movement; from 1964 President of the National Peace Council. His other works include *Racial Problem and Marxism (Faji kérdés és marxizmus)* (in Russian, 1930); *History of Black-Africa, vols. i-iv (Fekete-Africa története I-IV)*, (1961-1973, also in French and English), and *Years on the Bem Embankment (Bem rakparti évek)*, memoirs (1970). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Sík, Sándor**.

**Sík, Ferenc** (Francis) (Békéscsaba, 25 March 1931 - Budapest, 16 January 2005) – Stage manager. He obtained his Dip.Ed. (teacher's diploma) in 1957 and concurrently was the leader of the *Corps de Ballet* of the Hungarian State Folk Ensemble, and also its solo dancer. After completing the general section of the Academy of Dramatic Art, he was engaged by the Géza Gárdonyi Theater (*Gárdonyi Géza Színház*) of Eger. Between 1965 and 1981 he worked as stage manager for the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs. From 1982 he was Manager of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest; from 1991 he was its Senior Manager. From 1973 he was also Artistic Leader of the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) of Gyula. His more important stage managements were Brecht-Weill's *Beggar's Opera (Koldus opera)*; Alexix Arbuzov' *An Irkutsk Story (Irkutszki történet)* Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*; *Comedy of Errors (Tévedések vígjátéka)*, Gy. Illyés' *Daniel Among His Folks (Dániel az övéi között)*; A. Sütő's *The Dream Commando (Az álmokommandó)*, and *Advent on the Hargita (Advent a Hargitán)*. He also stage-managed some TV films including *My Mom Promises a Light Dream (Anyám könnyű álmot ígér)* (1979); *I Can't Live Without Music (Nem élhetek muzsikaszó nélkül)* (1979), and *Pie in the Sky (Torta az égen)* (1984). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1970), the Merited Artist title (1975), the Outstanding Artist title (1985) and the Kossuth Prize (1994). The *Ferenc Sik Memorial Ring* was established in 2006. – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456.

**Sík, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 20 January 1889 - Budapest, 28 September 1963) – Cleric, religious and literary writer, translator of literary works and poet. He is the elder brother of Endre (Andre) Sík. He joined the Piarist Order in 1903, after earning his Degree in Education at the University of Budapest. Then he taught in a high school at Vác, later in the Piarist High School of Budapest from 1911 on. From 1930 to 1944 he was Professor of Hungarian Literature at the University of Szeged. In 1948 he became the Provincial of the Piarist Province of Hungary, and Editor of the monthly, *Vigilia* from 1946. His religious orations earned him international fame and he was one of the noteworthy Hungarian

lyricists of the 20th century. His analysis on literary history and works on esthetics display subtle details in his writings; they appeared also in English, German and French. He was a member of the Petőfi Society and, from 1923, a member of the Kisfaludy Society. His poems wrestle not only with religious matters, but also with problems of modern society. He was a fine translator of literary works. Sík was one of the founders of the Scout Movement in Hungary. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1946-1949). His works include *Seven Nice Stories (Hét szép historia)* short stories (1921); *Gárdonyi, Ady, Prohászka* (1929); *Pázmány, the Man and the Writer (Pázmány az ember és az író)* (1939); *All the Poems of Sándor Sík* (1941); *Esthetics* (1943), and *Book of Psalms (Zsoltárok könyve)* (1961). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1948. – B: 1150, 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Sík, Endre.**

**Siklós, Albert** (Budapest, 26 June 1878 - Budapest, 3 April 1942) – Cellist, composer and musicologist. He was a student of János (John) Koessler. From 1901 to 1904 he was a special member of the Philharmonic Society of Budapest. He went on a study trip to France in 1903, to Germany in 1906, and to Italy in 1907. He taught in the Fodor School of Music (1903-1945), Budapest, from 1905 to 1919. From 1910 he was a teacher at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. In 1919 he became a member of the Examining Board of the National Conservatory of Music during the rule of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic. From 1920 to 1922 he was a member of the Musical Art Council; in 1926 became Ministerial Commissioner. From 1928 to 1937 he edited the journal *Music (A Zene)*. He wrote the factual part of the Encyclopedia of Music in 1923. He published papers on music history and the history of musical instruments and esthetics. He wrote, among others *Theory of Orchestration (Hangszereléstan)* (1908-1910); *Theory of Counterpoint (Ellenponttan)* (1913), and *Handbook of Harmonization (A harmonizálás kézikönyve)* (1923). – B: 0883, 0881, T: 7456. → **Koessler, János.**

**Siklós, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 14 July 1920 - Budapest, 5 June 1983) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He was born into a Jewish family. His high school studies were completed in 1938. On the advice of his dentist father he completed a dental technician course, but he did not practice it. He lived from occasional writings and translations. While he was in a forced labor camp and in hiding in 1944, he became acquainted with the life-saving mission of the Reformed Church. On 3 September 1945 he joined the Reformed Theological Academy in Budapest, where he completed his studies in 1950. He was ordained a pastor in 1959. From 1950 he worked as Assistant Minister in several congregations in Budapest. Between 1959 and 1982 he was Parish Minister in Jász Kisér on the Great Hungarian Plain. At the end of the 1940s, he joined the working party of the Alcoholic Life-saving Mission, run by Doctor Károly (Charles) Szalay. From 1981 until his death, he was the Secretary of this Mission. He was killed in a train accident. His poems and articles appeared in the papers *Life and Future (Élet és Jövő)*; *Revival (Megújulás)*; *The Way (Az Út)*; *Illustrated Calvin Calendar (Képes Kalvin Kalendárium)*, and *Sowing and Harvesting (Vetés és Aratás)*. His other works include *Minstrel among the Ruins (Regős a romok közt)* poems (1946); *Exchanging Drinking Glasses (Pohárcsre)* (1984), and *Teenagers are Corresponding (Tizenévesek leveleznek)* (1988). – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.

**Simándi, Ágnes** (Budapest, 1 September 1954 - ) – Poet. She attended the Pázmány Péter Roman Catholic Theological Academy (1987). She continued her education at Trinity

College, University of Toronto, Canada, and received a Master of Divinity Degree in 1991. Her poems appeared in periodicals in Budapest, Chicago, Toronto and Vancouver. She published three books of poetry: *A Season of Narcissi (Nárciszok évada)* (1987); *Forbidden Play (Tiltott játék)* (1993), and *Experiment only, an Approach (Csak kísérlet, közelítés)* (1998). – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Simándy, József** (Joseph) (Kistarcsa, east of Budapest, 18 September 1916 - Budapest, 4 March 1997) – Opera singer (tenor). He began his studies privately in the school of Emilia Posszert, and continued at the Academy of Music in Budapest from 1943 to 1945. He sang in the Opera House choir from 1940 to 1945. Following World War II, he sang as solo tenor at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged, where he made his first appearance as Don José in Bizet's *Carmen*. From 1947 he was a soloist of the Opera House, Budapest; in 1990 he became its life member. From 1956 to 1960 he performed at the Staatsoper of Munich; between 1978 and 1986 he was Professor of Voice at the Academy of Music. He sang the whole operatic tenor repertoire, playing outstandingly in Verdi's operas, as well as in Wagner and Puccini operas, and in the operas by Hungarian composers. His artistry was extraordinarily rich in shades of tone. The unusual radiance of his voice was uniform over his full range. His singing technique, appearance, mannerism, rich tone of voice and inner strength all rendered him particularly suitable for appearing in heroic tenor roles. In the post-World War II period he was the foremost singer of the Opera House. Simándy made a number of recordings with Hungaroton, Supraphon and Deutsche Gramophongesellschaft. He often appeared over the air and in television and he scored successes in the major opera houses of Europe. Unforgettable is his interpretation of the *bán* in Erkel's *Bánk bán*, as well as Kodály's *Psalmus Hungaricus*. His roles included Radames in Verdi's *Aïda*; Manrico in Verdi's *Il Trovatore (A Trubadur)*; Don Cavaradossi in Puccini's *Tosca*; Turiddu in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana (Parasztbecsület)*, and Walter in Wagner's *Meistersinger von Nürnberg (A nürnbergi mesterdalnokok)*. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1953, the Merited Artist Title in 1962, and the Outstanding Artist Title in 1964. He also received the Bartók-Pásztory Prize in 1990. – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456. → **Erkel, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Simándy, Pál** (Paul) (Ferenc Gombos) (Igrici, 5 January 1891 - Budapest, 11 August 1978) – Writer, journalist. He studied Theology at the Reformed College of Sárospatak (1909-1913). He was a traveling secretary of the Hungarian Christian Evangelical Students' Association (1913-1915); a teacher of religion at Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia) (1915-1917) and then in the Capital, Budapest. He had been affected by the revolutionary times of 1918-1919, and he broke with his church career. He moved to Igrici and took part in the local political activities, as a result of which he was imprisoned from January to August 1920. From 1920 to 1931 he lived in Losonc. He was one of the leaders of the Hungarian literary-cultural life of the town and of all Slovakia, and one of the founders of the Madách Circle of Losonc (1923). He was a correspondent of *Our Paper (Mi Lapunk)* (1928-1929). His best-known work, an essay, appeared in Losonc, entitled *The Lost Sermon on the Mount (Az elsikkadt hegyibeszéd)* (1932), in which he was dealing with the Christian basis of his peculiar socialistic view. In 1931 he returned to Hungary and in Budapest he became an associate editor of the newspapers of Endre Bajcsy-Zsilinszky's *Vanguard (Előőr)*; *Freedom (Szabadság)*; *Independent Hungary (Független Magyarország)*, and *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*. In 1942 he edited the daily *Tiscia (Tiszántúl)* of Debrecen, and from 1942 he

was an editor of the publishing company *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)*. From 1945 until his retirement in 1949 he worked as Section Head of the Ministry of Education and Religion, in Budapest, dealing with adult education. Later, he published smaller studies on history of literature and recollections. His works included *The Road of Hungarian Calvinism (A magyar kálvinizmus útja)* (1927) and *Student at the Turn of the Century (Diák a századfordulón)*, autobiographical novel (1966). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Simon, István** (Stephen) (Bazsi, 14 September 1926 - Budapest, 7 July 1975) – Poet, essayist, translator of literary works. He was born into a poor peasant family in Bazsi in County Veszprém. He went to the primary school of his native village and the high school in Sümeg. In December of 1944 he was called up for military service, fell into Soviet captivity on Hungarian soil, but taken to Russia, from where he returned in 1947. He completed his interrupted high school studies and passed the maturity examination. From 1948 he attended the Arts Course at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, obtaining a Degree in Hungarian and German Language and Literature. From 1948 his poems appeared in the papers, *Star (Csillag)* and *New Voice (Új Hang)*. From 1952 to 1955, he was a correspondent for the cultural column of the paper *Free People (Szabad Nép)*; between 1955 and 1956, he was Editor-in-Chief of *New Voice (Új Hang)*; from 1957 one of the founders and columnists of the journal *Contemporary (Kortárs)*; from 1964 to 1971 its Editor-in-Chief. From 1963 he was a Member of Parliament; from 1971 till his death, he taught Hungarian Literature at the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art; and from 1971 he was Secretary of the Hungarian Writers' Association. He left behind 25 volumes of poems, essays, translations and other literary works, including *Apple Trees (Almafák)* (1962); *In Eternal Circle (Örök körben)* (1973); *Hungarian Literature* (essay, 1973), and *Writing Rooms (Írószobák)* interview (1976). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1952, 1954, 1967), the Kossuth Prize (1955), and the Graves Prize (1975). – B: 1031, 1122, 1257, T: 7456.

**Simon, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 15 August 1907 - Budapest, 25 June 1977) – Orthopedic surgeon. He earned his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1931; as a student he won a scholarship from the Anatomy Department of the University. From 1932 to 1947 he was a trainee surgeon, demonstrator at the No II Surgical Clinic. On scholarship he went to Munich to study the latest methods in orthopedic surgery. Between 1947 and 1952 he was Head Orthopedic Physician in the Postmen's Hospital; from 1952 to 1956 Assistant Professor at the Orthopedic Clinic of the University of Budapest. In 1953 he was honored with the Research Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1956 to 1977 he worked as an orthopedic surgeon, and head physician and Deputy Director in the Orthopedic Research Institute. He investigated the problem of how to make provisions for those children who suffer from *poliomyelitis*, also sought various solutions for operations, to find ways and means to lead the patients back to normal life; and finally to find a solution to solve the problems of the pathology of abrasional bone and articular-deformations and their surgical treatment. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Simon, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 18 May 1901 - Budapest, 13 June 1877) – Physician, pharmacologist. He received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1926. From 1923 to 1939 he was a research fellow of the Pharmacological Institute there; from 1927 he did further studies on scholarship in Germany, and in 1932-



1933 in the USA. In 1939 he became an honorary lecturer in Pharmacology. From 1939 to 1945 he was a pharmacologist at the *REX Works*, and from 1942 to 1952 at the Pharma Pharmaceutical Factory. Between 1952 and 1954 he was Head of the Immunological Laboratory of the Research Institute of the Pharmaceutical Industry and, from 1954 to 1972 Leader of the Pharmaceutical Industrial Controlling Laboratory. He manufactured the drug *Neosalvarsan* in Hungary. He also dealt with the control-verification of drugs. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Simonffy, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 29 October 1925 - Budapest, 4 September 2007) – Architect. He finished his high school studies in Budapest, and completed practical training in Copenhagen and Stockholm (1945-1947). He qualified as an engineer at the Technical University of Budapest in 1949. He worked as a designer and was an assistant professor at the University until 1956. In 1956 he went to Sweden, joined HSB Co. as a designer and planned more than 9,000 homes throughout Sweden. His more noted designs are on display at the Museum of the History of Architecture. He designed the *Spelet Residential District* of Norrköping, and received first prize for his design of the *Ulmear Theater* in an international competition. He participated in an exhibition in Budapest at the Exhibition Pavilion (*Műcsarnok*) in 1982 for artists living outside of Hungary and, later, he went to China for a lecture tour, where he had his own designed buildings. Since 1976 he had specialized in designing homes for retired people. In Hungary, there are industrial buildings designed by him, e.g. the Vác Danube Cement Factory and a Cement Factory at Hejőcsaba. He was a member of the Society of Hungarian Architects (*Magyar Építőművészek Szövetsége*). His design of the Residential District of Norrköping is in the Swedish Architectural Museum. There was an exhibition of the works and family of Gyula Simonffy in the Déri Museum of Debrecen in 2005. – B: 2066, T: 7663.

**Simonides, János** (John) (Szepesolaszi, now Spišské Vlasy, Slovakia, 1650 - Besztercebánya, now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia, 1708) – Lutheran pastor, professor. After finishing school, he taught in Breznóbánya, and in 1674 he became a school principal. He was summoned to a court martial at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) because of his faith, spent nine months in jail in Lipótvár (now Leopoldov, Slovakia) then he was sent as galley slave to Naples. He spent a year in slavery on a Spanish galley and was released along with 26 other preachers; he departed to Wittenberg, where several of his scientific writings were published. In 1681 he returned to Hungary to minister in several places. In 1704 he became pastor of the Slovak Lutheran congregation of Besztercebánya. – B: 0883, T: 7682.→“**Decade of Mourning**”; **Kollonich, Lipót**; **Galley-slavery**; **Ruyter, Michiel de**; **Sélyei M. István**.

**Simonovits, István** (Stephen) (Bácskeresztúr, now Ruski-Krstur, Serbia, 33 km southeast of Zombor, 24 December 1907 - Budapest, 12 May 1985) – Physician, hematologist. From 1932 to 1940 he was an assistant physician in the internal medicine section of the Polyclinic, Budapest. He dealt mainly with circulatory illnesses and hematology. Between 1940 and 1945 he was a family physician, and a sports doctor, and in 1945 an ambulance doctor. Between 1945 and 1963 he served in the Ministry of Public Welfare, then the Ministry of Public Health; from 1945 he was head of a department; and during 1957 and 1963 he was Deputy Minister. From 1960 to 1978 he became Professor and Head at the Health Organizing Department of the Medical University. From 1964 he was Director of

the National Hematological Institute. From 1948 he was also the Head of the program of building and developing hospitals. Simonovits set up an isotope laboratory and developed the network of medical libraries at the clinics. One of his chief endeavors was to reduce infant mortality. His most significant action was the introduction of the anti-D prevention in Hungary, with the resulting cessation of newborn hemolytic illness caused by RH incompatibility. He was engaged in anemia epidemiology, developed the serum IRMA and the method of loctopheritim RIA. He launched the journal *Medical Training (Orvosképzés)* and he published 162 scientific papers, receiving a number of prizes (State Prize, Markusovsky Memorial Medal, etc.). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1985). His works include *Über die optische Aktivität des Hämoglobins* (1931); *The Public Health of the Village (A falu egészségügye)* (1948), and *Community Public Health and Organization of Public Health (Társadalomegészségügy és egészségügyi szervezéstudomány)* (1966). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Simonyi, Charles** (Károly Simonyi) (Budapest, 10 September 1948 - ) – Software developer, cosmonaut and researcher of “intentional programming”. The first time he dealt with computation technology was in his high school years. In 1966 he went to Denmark, where he worked for the computation technology firm *Regnecentralen*. In 1968 he moved to the USA and, at Berkley University, he studied under such scholars as Gordon E. Moore and Andrew S. Grove (András Gróf). He obtained a Degree in Engineering Mathematics. While pursuing further studies at Stanford University, he worked at Xerox PARC. With his associate, he developed a true-to-form (WYSIWYG) word-processor. In 1972 he obtained a Ph.D. in computer science. From 1981 to 2002 he worked at Microsoft, conducting the development of the *Word* and the *Excel* systems, and developing the Hungarian transcription for the naming of the variables. With an associate, he founded the International Software Company in 2002. During his career, he amassed an enormous private fortune (ca. \$1,000 million US) and he pursued a noteworthy activity as a patron, supporting various programs in art, science and public education. At the University of Oxford, he founded a professorial scholarship, the *Charles Simonyi Professor of the Public Understanding of Science*. In 2004, with \$50 million he established the *Charles Simonyi Foundation in Arts and Sciences*. On 7 April 2007, he departed on his 11-day space travel in Soyuz TMA-10, and returned on 21 April. In 26 March 2009, aboard Soyuz TMA-14, he made a second trip to the International Space Station and returned on 8 April. He became the second Hungarian cosmonaut and the fifth and seventh cosmo-tourist. He was awarded the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2006. A special school in Pécs bears his name. – B: 1031, 1081, 1836, T: 7456.→**Space travelers, Hungarian.**→**Grove, Andrew S.**

**Simonyi, Count József** (Joseph) (Nagykálló, 18 February 1777 - Arad, now in Romania, October 1837) – Hussar officer. His father was a butcher. He enlisted in the Army as a volunteer and fought so valiantly that in 1802 he won the Maria Theresa Order as a Hussar Lieutenant and, as a result, he received the Austrian title of Count in 1806, and in 1815 the Hungarian title of Count. Later, he was promoted to the rank of Colonel. He participated, among others, in the battles at Wagram and Leipzig. In 1828 he was suspended from his regimental command. For four years he was under investigation. On April 23 1832 he was stripped of his rank and received several years’ imprisonment. He died half a year later in prison. The reason of his sentencing has not yet been cleared up. – B: 0883, T: 7684.



**Simonyi, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Veszprém, 1 January 1853 - Budapest, 22 November 1919) – Linguist. He studied at the Universities of Budapest, Leipzig, Berlin and Paris. On returning to Hungary, he became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. From 1878 he was acting professor and from 1889 professor in the Hungarian Linguistic Society. He edited the journal, *Hungarian Language Guardian* (*Magyar Nyelvőr*) from 1895, and the *Linguistic Fascicules* (*Nyelvészeti Füzetek*) from 1903. He also edited a German-Hungarian Dictionary, assisted by József (Joseph) Balassa. As a teacher, as well as a scholar, he achieved significant results. For four decades he taught and trained generations of linguists. His work covered almost the whole field of linguistics. He developed the comparative syntax, made studies of adverbs, conjunctions and attributes; popularized the results of linguistics and grammar in schools. He also dealt with the correctness in language; in 1903 he was commissioned by the Minister of Education to prepare a new schoolbook of spelling, and this system of orthography became accepted virtually by the entire literary life. During the Hungarian (Soviet) Council Republic period in 1919, because of his political stance, he was persecuted and this broke him down in spirit. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→ **Szarvas, Gábor.**

**Simor Codex** – This language relic was written at the beginning of the 16th century, a fragment of seven letters in a small 1/8th size thin skin Codex. The manuscript contains some fragments of the life of St Francis of Assisi that are similar to the equivalent parts of the Virginia Codex. It was copied by the sixth hand of the Codex of Debrecen, and was named after its donor, János (John) Simor, Cardinal of Esztergom; it is now stored in the National Széchényi Library. – B: 1150, 1078, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature.**

**Simor, Erzsí** (Elizabeth) (Budapest, 7 July 1913 - Budapest, 2 February 1977) – Actress. After obtaining her teacher's diploma (Dip.Ed.), she continued her studies at Sándor Góth's College of Dramatic Art. She started her career in the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*); later she played at a number of other companies, e.g. Royal Variety, Andrásy Avenue Theater (*Andrásy-úti Színház*) and the New Hungarian Theater (*Új Magyar Színház*) Budapest. Prior to 1945 she mainly achieved success with her beauty; but with the passing of years her artistry was increasingly perfected. After 1945, first, she was a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) of Debrecen; later, she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs and, in 1959 she moved to Budapest, becoming a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), where she became well known for her exactly formulated playing. Erzsí Simor's roles include title role in Schiller's *Maria Stuart*; Lady Milford in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*), and Gertrud in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. She appeared in film for the first time in 1936 in *Tommy, the Frozen Child* (*Tomci a megfagyott gyermek*). Her feature film roles include *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*) (1938); *Wild Rose* (*Vadrózsa*) (1939); *Vision by the Lake* (*Tóparti látomás*) (1940); *Appearance is Deceptive* (*A látszat csal*) (1943); *Dearest Anna* (*Édes Anna*) (1958); *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*) (TV film, 1969), and *A Fine Hungarian Comedy* (*Szép magyar komédia*) (1970). She was one of the most popular actresses of her time. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Simor, János** (John) (Székesfehérvár, 23 August 1813 - Esztergom, 23 January 1891) – Archbishop of Esztergom, Cardinal, Prince Primate of Hungary. He received his secondary schooling in his hometown, then in Buda, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and matriculated at the *Americanum*, Pozsony (1827-1829). He studied Philosophy in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) and Theology in Vienna at the *Pazmaneum*; he was ordained into the priesthood in 1836. In 1837 he was Parish Priest in Terézváros, a district of Pest. In 1839, due to his oratorical talent he was appointed teacher of Ecclesiastical Oratory and Doctrine. By 1840 he was Prefect at the Pazmaneum, and obtained his Doctorate in History in 1841. From 1846 he was Parish Priest in Bajna, then a teacher at the Esztergom Seminary. In 1846 he was appointed Vicar of the Esztergom Archdiocese; later, in 1847 was appointed Secretary to the Archbishop. From 1850 he was Director at the *Augustineum* in Vienna. In 1851 he was Councilor of the Ministry of Religion and Education, Vienna. He was appointed Bishop of Győr, where he founded a minor seminary and an education institute for girls, and built a Monastery for the Sisters of Misericordia. He also renovated a number of church buildings, and established a retirement fund for priests. He was made Canon at Székesfehérvár and Abbot at Széplak. In 1867 he was made Archbishop of Esztergom and the Prince Primate of Hungary. On 8 June 1867, he crowned Francis (Ferenc) Joseph King of Hungary in Buda. In 1873 he was made Cardinal by Pope Pius IX. He completed the construction of the Basilica in Esztergom, refurbished its treasury, founded the Christian Museum, and an Archbishop's Library in Esztergom that was later named after him. As a patron of the arts, he enriched numerous churches with art works, raised a memorial for Hungarian heroes: János (John) Hunyadi, Péter Pázmány, and György (George) Szondi. He opened the first staining school for glass painting, and supported the publishing of important literary works. He played an important role in settling the relationship between the State and the Church. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1867) and participated in the First Vatican Synod (1869-1870). His works include *Religio* (1872); *Pastoral Letters... vols. i-x (Pásztori levelek...I-X)* (Győr, 1857-1867); *Circulares Litterae ad Clerum Archi-Dioec. Strigoniensis, vols. i-xix* (Esztergom 1867-1885); and *Homilies (Szentbeszéddek)* (1892). His statue is in the Basilica of Esztergom. – B: 0883, 0942, 0945, T: 7103.→**Hunyadi, János; Pázmány, Péter Szondi, György.**

**Sinai, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Hajdubagos, 1730 - Debrecen, 27 June 1808) – Teacher, Bishop the Reformed Church and church historian. He studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen from 1746, continuing at the universities of Vienna, Oxford, Groningen and Franeker. He became Parish Minister in Kunmadaras in 1759, and Professor at the Debrecen College from 1760, where he taught History and Classical Philology. He became involved in protracted conflicts, while struggling with the laity taking part in church-government. He was elected Bishop in 1791; but in 1800 he was suspended from his bishop's position. After his retirement in 1803, he dealt mainly with Protestant church history, but most of his work remained in manuscript form, e.g. the history of Protestantism between 1654 and 1773. His works included *Sylloge actortum...*(under the pseudonym Victorinus de Chorebo) (1790); *The History of Hungarian and Transylvanian Reformation Until 1654 (A Magyar-és Erdélyországi reformáció története 1654-ig)*, translated and published by Gábor Herpay (1911). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Sinka, István** (Stephen) (Nagyszalonta, now Salonta, Romania, 24 September 1897 - Budapest, 17 June 1969) – Poet, writer. He is a descendant of shepherds, born into a nomadic, stock-raising family in the area of Nagyszalonta, where he apprenticed as a herdsman and became a shepherd by the age of 10. In 1920 he settled in Vésztő and submitted his first poems to a competition sponsored by the newspaper *The Hungarian Village (A Magyar Falu)*; later his writings were regularly published by this paper and many others. He published his first book of poems *Hymns at the Door of the East (Himnuszok Kelet Kapujában)* (1934). In 1935 he founded the journal *People of the East (Kelet Népe)* together with Pál (Paul) Szabó and Dénes (Denis) Barsi. In 1936 he moved to Budapest; but was unable to find a job and became destitute. In 1939 he published a book of poems entitled *Indictment (Vád)*, voicing the demands of the poor peasantry; his poetry became consummate in his ballads. In 1949 he was blacklisted as a writer for opposing the Soviet style of economy following 1945. In 1957 he resumed publishing poems. His long poem, the *Book of the Islands (Szigetek könyve)* was published posthumously in 1972. His other writings include *Bats Conquering a Home (Denevérek honfoglalása)*, poems (1941); *Confession of a Black Shepherd Boy (Fekete bojtár vallomása)* autobiography (1942-1944, New York, 1987); *Riders in Opal Field (Lovasok opál mezőben)* selected poems, ed. E. Medvigy and J. Tornay (1987); *Returning from Long Journeys, vols. i-ii (Nagy utakról hazatérve)*, collected poems edited by E. Medvigy (1993). Some of his works were translated into French, German and Italian. – B: 0883, 1136, 0881, 0878, 0877, 1257, T: 3240.

**Sinka, Károly** (Charles) (Bucharest, Romania, 28 September 1934 - Szeged, 2 March 2007) – Actor, stage manager. He completed his tertiary studies at the College of Dramatic Art of Marosvásárhely (now Tirgu Mureş, Romania) in 1956, and was engaged by the State Hungarian Theater of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) (*Temesvári Színház*). From 1957 to 1965 he was a member of the Theater at Marosvásárhely (*Marosvásárhelyi Színház*) and taught at the college there. In 1965 he was re-engaged in Temesvár, where he became a director up to 1990. Several times he appeared at the Kolozsvár National Theater (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, *Kolozsvári Nemzeti Színház*), also at the Temesvár National Theater (in Romanian works); and from 1978 he also appeared in plays at the Castle Theater of Gyula (*Gyulai Várszínház*) Hungary. In 1990 he was engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged. His roles included Cassio in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Christian in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*; T. Mann's *Mario and the Magician (Márió és a varázsló)*, and H. Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*. He worked as stage manager for the performances of J. Heltai's *The Dumb Cadet (A néma levente)*, R. Nash's *The Man Who Brings Rain (Az esőhözó ember)*; F. Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)*; Á. Tamási's *Singing Bird (Énekes madár)*, and I. Farkas's *Students of Igló (Iglói diákok)*. He played in 10 Hungarian and Romanian films including J. Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men (Egerek és emberek)* (1972), *You Cannot Cross Here (Itt nem lehet átmenni)* (1974), *The Trompeter (A trombiás)* (1978), and in the TV film, *Stud Farmer (Ménészgazda)*. He could be a truly comic and playful figure in his acting roles. He was an outstanding figure in the Hungarian theatrical art of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He received prizes for his acting at theater festivals, including the Outstanding Artist title. – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456.

**Sinkó, László** (Ladislav) (Sinkovics) (Budapest, 14 March 1940 - ) – Actor. He is younger brother of the late Imre (Emeric) Sinkovits. After completing the Academy of Dramatic

Art, in 1962 he joined the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) of Debrecen; from 1966 he was with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Budapest, and from 1982 he was a member of the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) of Kecskemét, where he also played as a guest artist between 1970 and 1980. From 1994 to 1998 he was a member of the New Theater (*Új Színház*); from 1988 he was freelance and, since 2003, he has been a member of the National Theater, Budapest. So far he had more than 130 stage productions, including Trigorin in Chekhov's *Seagull* (*Sirály*); Valèr in Molière's *The Miser* (*A fõsvény*); Iason in Grillparzer's *Medea*; Ábel in A. Sütõ's *Cain and Abel* (*Kain és Ábel*); Zs. Zoltán Szakhmáry in Móricz's *Gentleman's Fun* (*Úri muri*); Ubu Dad in Jarry's *Ubu the King* (*Ubu Roi – Übü király*), and Dr. Schön in Wedekind's *Lulu*. He played in more than 60 feature and TV films, including *Figtree Leaf* (*Fügefalevél*) (1966); *Dorothy* (*Dorottya*) (TV, 1973); *Fireballs* (*Tüzgömbök*) (1975); *Gabi* (TV, 1977); *The Sea* (*A tenger*) (TV series, 1882); *Rasputin* (1996) and *Cat Trap* (*Macskafogó*) (1986, 2007); *The New Landlord* (*Az új földesúr*) (1988), *The Legend of Saint Gellért* (*Szent Gellér legendája*) (TV, 1994); *Destination California!* (*Irány Kalifornia!*) (1997), and the *White Palm* (*Fehér tenyér*) (2006). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1972), also the Merited Artist title (1982), the Outstanding Artist title (1987), and the Kossuth Prize (1995). – T: 1445, 1031, T: 7456. → **Sinkovits, Imre**.

**Sinkovits, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 21 September 1928 - Budapest, 18 January 2001) – Actor. He obtained a diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1951 and was contracted by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 1958 to 1963 he was a member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) and later returned to the National Theater. His rich volume of voice, great ability for modulation, deeply felt and suggestive playing, predestined him for Shakespeare and classical Hungarian dramatic works, for new and true to life presentation of heroic figures. He also proved excellent in playing scheming characters, showing humor, ability for observation and caricature, all these qualities placing him among the greatest Hungarian actors. He excelled himself in recitations as well. His roles included Valerian in Molière's *The Misanthrope* (*A mizantróp*); Hyppolitos in Racine's *Phaedra*; Pavel in Gorki-Brecht's *The Mother* (*Die Mutter; Az anya*); Orestes in Sophocles' *Oresteia*; Friar Lawrence in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* (*Rómeó és Júlia*); Ádám in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*), and Bánk bán and Tiborc in Katona's *Bánk bán*. There are more than 120 feature and TV films to his credit including *Erkel* (1952); *The Battle of Waterloo* (1981); *The New Landlord* (*Az új földesúr*) (1988), and *Return* (*Retúr*) (1997). Among the awards he received are the Mari Jászai Prize twice (1955, 1962), the Kossuth Prize (1966), the Merited Artist title (1970), and the Outstanding Artist title (1974). He was a Life Member of the National Theater (1989), received the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992), and was named Actor of the Nation (2000). – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456. → **Sinkó, László**.

**Sinor, Dénes** (Denis) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 17 April 1916 - Bloomington, Indiana, USA, 12 January, 2011) – Linguist, orientalist. He completed his studies at the University in Budapest in 1938, further studied in Berlin and Paris. Between 1940 and 1948 he worked as an instructor and researcher in France, and as a Fellow of the French National Research Center. Between 1948 and 1962 he taught at Cambridge, England, after which he settled in the United States. Between 1962 and 1982 Sinor was a

professor at Indiana University at Bloomington. The Hungarian Chair, as part of Ural-Altai studies, was established with his collaboration. In 1979, the Hungarian Academy of Science elevated him to member status and several scientific societies also offered him membership. Since 1985 he has been editorial committee chairman of the periodical “*Hungarian Studies*” in Budapest. Sinor wrote eight books and edited an additional thirteen. Among his books are *Inner Asia and its Contacts with Medieval Europe* (London, 1977); *The Uralic Languages: description, history, and foreign influences* (New York, 1988), and *The Uralic and Altaic Series*. (London, 1996). He was one of the world's leading scholars on Ural-Altai Languages and for the history of Central Asia. He was a corresponding member of the French Académie des Inscriptions et belles-Lettres, an Honorary Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and a Foreign Member of the Academia Europaea. Honors received include a Doctorate *honoris causa* of the University of Szeged (1971). In his honor, The Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain created the Denis Sinor Medal for Inner Asian Studies. He was a recipient of numerous prizes including the Arminius Vambery Medal (1983), the Order of the Star of Hungary (1986), the Silver Avicenna Medal of UNESCO (1998), and the Medal of Honor of the American Oriental Society (1999). – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7669.

**Sipeki, Levente** (Nagyiván, 10 June 1937 - Budapest, 18 August 1985) – Ballet dancer. He was noticed at a talent quest and he started his training at the State Ballet Institute of Budapest under the masters György (George) Lőrincz and Ferenc (Francis) Nádasí in 1950. He completed his course in 1957 but; already in 1956, he became a member of the ballet ensemble of the Hungarian State Opera House, Budapest. He also spent a year with the Bolshoi Company in Russia on a scholarship. Returning to Hungary he became solo dancer of the ensemble, playing many classical and character roles with considerable dramatic force. In 1957 he won first prize at the World Youth Convention of Moscow. He also appeared in a film role: *The Girl Who Was Danced Back to Life* (*Az életre táncoltatott lány*) (1964). His roles include *Blue Bird* (*Kék madár*) in Petipa's *Sleeping Beauty* (*Csipkerózsika*); Albert in Lavrovski's *Giselle*; Coppélius in Gyula Harangozó's *Coppelia*; Youth in Gyula Harangozó's *Scheherazade*; title role in Fokin's *Petrushka*; James in Bournonville's *Le Sylphides*, and Gad in László Deregi's *Spartacus*. He appeared in two feature films. He was awarded the Liszt Prize in 1964. – B: 0883, 1455, T: 7456.

**Sipos, Anna** (Szeged, 23 February 1908 - Budapest, 1 January 1988) – Table-tennis player. From 1925 she was a table-tennis player at the National Sports Club (*Nemzeti Sport Club – NSC*); from 1929 at the Budapest Sports Association (*Budapesti Sport Egylet – BSE*), and between 1929 and 1932, she was also a swimmer at the Hungarian Swimming Association (*Magyar Úszó Egylet – MUE*). Between 1928 and 1939 she appeared forty times in the Hungarian selected table tennis team. From 1929 to 1935 she won 21 medals, among them 11 gold medals, at World Championships. Apart from her two individual World Champion titles, she won five medals in women's doubles with Mária Mednyánszky, two with Viktor Barna, and one with István Kelen in mixed doubles. She withdrew from active sports in 1939. From 1949 to 1950 Sipos was Federation Captain of the Hungarian women's table tennis selected team. She was an eleven-time world champion table tennis player. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Sipos, Domokos** (Dominic) (Dicsőszentmárton, now Diciosânmartin, Romania in former County Kisküküllő, Transylvania, 4 August 1892 - Dicsőszentmárton, 22 December 1927) – Poet, writer. He studied Law at the University of Budapest, worked as a law clerk in the Council Office of County Kisküküllő at Dicsőszentmárton, and edited the weekly, *Kisküküllő*, as the director of its printing office. In his powerful, realistic writings, he gives expression to his love of Transylvania. He passed away of TB at the early age of 35. He was the great promise of the Transylvanian Hungarian realist literature. His works include *My God, Where Are You? (Istenem, hol vagy?)*, short story (1922); *Death is Galloping (Vágtat a halál)*, poems and short story (1927); *The Miracle (A Csoda)*, short story (1958), and *Selected Works (Válogatott munkái)* (1953, 1958). His statue stands in the garden of the Unitarian church of his birthplace; the local Hungarian Educational House bears his name. – B: 0883, 1122, 1257, T: 7456.

**Sipos, Pál** (Paul) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 16 October 1759 - Szászváros, now Orăștie, Romania, 15 September 1816) – Minister of the Reformed Church, mathematician and philosopher. From 1775 he studied at the Nagyenyed College; from 1783 he was Rector at the Reformed Church of Szászváros; and from 1787 was a tutor for Count József Teleki at Szirák (northeast of Budapest, at the southern foot of the Cserhát Mountain.). From 1791 to 1797 he carried out further studies at Frankfurt an der Oder, Göttingen and Vienna. From 1798 he was a principal and teacher at the Reformed School of Szászváros. In 1805 he became a mathematics lecturer at the Reformed College of Sárospatak. From 1810 until his death, he was Parish Minister in Tordos (now Turdaș, Romania). He gained a reputation with a mathematical dissertation, which was awarded a gold medal and published by the Academy of Science in Berlin. The construction method, with an excellent approach still in use for the determination of the circumference of an ellipse, deserves recognition, as does the isometer named after him. For the first time in Hungary he employed metric fractions of a quarter circle used in goniometry, and the structure of his trigonometric table is considered unique. He prepared a new mathematical syllabus for the Reformed College of Sárospatak in 1810. As a philosophical thinker he followed Kant and Fichte. In the 1810s, he tried with his friends to establish a scholarly society. He was also engaged in belles-letters, writing occasionally a poem as well. His main work was entitled *Beschreibung und Anwendung eines mathematischen Instruments für die Mechaniker, zur unmittelbaren Vergleichung der Circulbogen (Description and application of a mathematical instrument for the mechanics and the immediate comparison of the Circular Arc)*. (Sammlung deutscher Abhandlungen, 1790-1791) (1796). – B: 1160, 1731, T: 7456.

**Siposs, Jenő** (Eugene) (Somorja, in the Csallóköz, now Šomorin, Slovakia, 1 July 1920 - Komárom, 17 August 1997) – Actor, playwright. He completed primary school in his birthplace, attended high school in Komárom, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia), completing it in Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia) in 1940. In World War II he served on various fronts, because of which he completed his studies in Law only in 1948; he then returned to Somorja, where he worked first as a clerk of legal issues, later as a road construction worker. He is a founding member of the local branch of the Czechoslovak Hungarian Workers' Cultural Alliance (*Csehszlovák Magyar Dolgozók Kulturális Szövetsége – CSEMADOK*) and is an active amateur performer. In 1952 he was a founding member and actor of the *Hungarian Regional Theater (Magyar Területi Színház)* until his retirement in 1980. Important are his

theatrical, political and theater-popularizing works, actor-portraits and interviews. Several of his fairy-plays appeared in the Hungarian Regional Theater and the Thalia Theater. His plays were much-liked repertoire pieces of amateur theater ensembles. He was also active in the Hungarian Department of the Pozsony Radio. He was the favorite comic actor of cabaret programs. His roles include Basilio in Beaumarchais' *Barber of Seville* (*A sevillai borbély*); Von Kalb in F. Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*); Vicentio in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew* (*A makrancos hölgy*); and Doctor Caius in Shakespeare's *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (*A windsori víg nők*). His plays include *Monkey Love* (*Majomszeretet*) comedy (1954); *Boomerang*, comedy (1967); *Two Adams and one Eve* (*Két Ádám és egy Éva*) comedy (1968), and *Vacation of Maci and Muci* (*Maci és Muci vakációja*), fairy tale (1977). – B: 1445, 1878, T: 7456.

**Sirchich, László** (Ladislav) (Ipolyság, now Šahy, Slovakia, 25 November 1909 - Cleveland, 29 July 1983) – Journalist. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Prague. He was an active member of the Saint George Circle and the Prohászka Circle. In the spring of 1945, facing the advancing Soviet forces through Hungary, he moved to the West, emigrated to the USA, and settled in Cleveland, where he worked as a municipal clerk. He dealt with smaller problems, chiefly the fate of the Hungarian minority in Slovakia. Between 1951 and 1966 he edited the paper *Under the Twin Yoke* (*Kettős járom alatt*). For a number of years, he was President of the National Commission of Czechoslovakian Hungarians (*Csehszlovákiai Magyarok Nemzeti Bizottmánya*). His articles appeared mainly in American-Hungarian papers. His works include *From Belvedere to Kassa; The Road of the Upland Hungarians from the first Vienna Award to the "kosicky" Program* (*Belvedere-től Kassáig, A felvidéki magyarság útja az első bécsi döntéstől a "kosicky" programig*) (1969); *Felvidék (Upland) in the Thousand-Year Old Hungarian State Body; Magyars in Czechoslovakia (A Felvidék az ezeréves magyar államtestben, Magyarok Csehszlovákiában)* (1979), and *Fatal Years, Hungarian Fate in Czechoslovakia (Végzetes évek, Magyar sors Csehszlovákiában)* (1988). – B: 1878, T: 7456. → **Prohászka, Ottokár**.

**Sisa, Stephen** (István) (Hort, County Heves, 1918 - Huddleston, Virg., USA, 20 November 2012) – Writer, journalist. He graduated from the Kálmán Könyves Secondary School, Budapest, and earned his diploma from the Royal Commercial Academy. He participated in World War II, and moved to Austria in 1945. He started his career as an editorial writer with Austrian newspapers. His incisive articles were also published in the German *Südstimme*, and other publications and were subjects of discussion on West German radio stations. Then he moved to West Germany. In 1951 he settled in the United States, where he founded the magazine *Exiled Europe* and, later the esteemed foreign affairs publication, the *Free World Review*, which featured internationally known contributors including Archduke Otto von Habsburg, Prince Norodom Sihanouk, Abba Eban, David McCord Wright, and others. He was editor of the *Information Review (Információs Szemle)* (1950-1952). In it, for the first time, he directed the emigrants' attention to the problems of Hungarian minorities. In America he continued his work, founding and editing the *Free World Review* in 1956. In his home was conceived the successful propaganda plot to fasten the Hungarian and American flags to the hand of the Statue of Liberty, New York, on 16 November 1956, which became a world sensation. Sisa's main work is *The Spirit of Hungary*. It presents the history and culture of Hungary, illustrated with many pictures and



maps in such a way that it became a world success. It appeared in 1984 with the financial assistance of the Canadian Government. So far, it has been published in 3 editions and 10 reprints, the last one in April 2002. In it, his objective yet colorful presentations are qualities that come through strongly. It became the most popular Hungarian book in the American market ever. Its Hungarian translation was published in Budapest in 2001, under the title *Magyarságtükör (Mirror of the Magyars)*. Some of his other works include *The Biological Trianon of Hungary (Magyarország biológiai Trianonja)* (1969); *Americia's Amazing Hungarians (Amerika csodálatos magyarjai)* (1987), *Distorted Mirror of Hungary in the World (Magyarország torz tükre a világban)*, with Béla Király (1991), *Nation without borders (Nemzet határok nélkül)* (1993), and *Watch at the West (Őrtállás nyugaton)* (2004). He was a recipient a number of distinctions, among them the Michael Kovats Medal of Freedom (2005), and the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2011). – B: 1076, 1031, T: 7456.

**Six-Cut Dance** – A variation of the recruiting dance performed by the Hussars to stir up the military mood of new recruits. – B: 1078, T: 3240.

**Six, the Number** – In symbolism, it is the number representing the difference between the creator and the created. It is the number of conflict, of mythical destiny. It is the number between principle (5) and realization (7), the number of the Creation. According to the Bible, God created Heaven and Earth and everybody and everything in it in six days. In the Apocalyptic writings of St John, it is used in a pejorative sense, for it is the number for the sinners, for false prophets, the symbol for the Antichrist and the Babylonian beasts. Among the equestrian peoples, six was the sacral and organizational number of the worshippers of the spring equinox, demonstrable in the cultures of the Avars and the Khabars. – B: 1020, T: 7617.→**Avars; Kabars.**

**Skaricza, Máté** (Matthew) (Ráckeve, 1544 - Ráckeve, 21 March 1591) – Minister of the Reformed Church, literary translator and composer of hymns. He belonged to the second generation of Hungarian Reformers. He studied at his place of birth as a student of Reformer István (Stephen) Szegedi Kis. He became a teacher in Pest and Ráckeve in 1564 but, after two years, he continued his studies in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, from Transylvania in Romania). After teaching for a short while in Jászberény and again in Ráckeve, he went abroad for further studies in 1569. At first, he went to Italy, because he was attracted by humanism. He studied in Padua, and visited many places including Verona, Venice, Mantua, Ferrara, Bologna, Florence, Rome, Siena, Pisa, Genoa, Pavia and Milan. Then he went to Geneva, Zürich, Paris, Wittenberg, Strassburg, Heidelberg, Marburg, London, Cambridge, and again to Wittenberg. In 1542 he returned to Ráckeve and, soon after the death of his master and friend István Szegedi Kiss, he became a pastor in Ráckeve until he died during a Turkish raid. He translated into Latin the work of Szegedi Kis: *Theologias sinceræ loci communes*. In it he put the biography of the author: *Vita Stephani Szegedini* (1585). He translated into Hungarian Luther's song: *Ein feste Burg... (A Mighty Fortress..., Erős várunk...)*. Perhaps he translated into Hungarian the Canons of Hercegszöllős (*Hercegszöllősi kánonok*), which contributed to the spreading of Calvinist Reformation in Hungary. He also wrote poems in Latin, as well as in Hungarian, e.g. *It's a Precious Thing to Praise Lord God... (Drága dolog az Úristent dicsérni...)*. He also wrote the history of Ráckeve. He was the first biographer in Hungary. A Library and a Promenade



bear his name in Ráckeve. – B: 0907, 1862, T: 7103, 7456.→**Szegedi Kis, István; Hercegszöllős, Canons of.**

**Skirs** – They are generally classified as one of the Northern German tribes, although it is possible that they separated from the Kutrigur tribal alliance. They lived on the North shore of the Black Sea before the Hun era. The Huns may have given them permission to settle in the Carpathian Basin around the middle part of the 5th century AD. Tradition maintains that Edekon, King of the Skirs, was one of Attila's senior guard officers, his confidant and the one who, during his visit to Byzantium, was allegedly bribed. Edekon's son, Odoacer, toppled the Western Roman Empire in 476, and became King of Italy.

On the property of the Cardinal of Kalocsa in Bakodpuszta, three tombs were discovered in 1859, containing ornate almandine-encrusted golden jewelry (necklaces, bracelets and rings), made by the late antique workshops of the Black Sea region around the second quarter of the 5th century. According to some theories, based on the age and geographic locations of these vaults, they probably belonged to the female relatives of Edecon, King of the Skirs, and Odoacer's family. The Cardinal donated these artifacts to the Hungarian National Museum.

In 1878, an almandine-encrusted fragment of the frame of a golden shield was found in the marshes of Sárviz Creek. A thorough critical style analysis of the fragment showed it originated in the second quarter of the 5th century and displayed the same elements as other Skir finds of the same era. About 700 to 930 grams of gold were used for the shield and its sections were encrusted with approximately 1,000 pieces of almandine.

Perhaps Sárviz is the same creek, once called Bolia by the Romans, where all the peoples of the Carpathian Basin united to fight the Ostrogoths in 469, and where King Edecon may have lost his life. – B: 1020, T: 3240.

**Skriba, Zoltán** (Mesterháza, 22 July 1905 - Budapest 13 June 1984) – Metallurgical engineer. He obtained his diploma in metallurgical engineering from the Academy of Mining and Forestry (*Bánya és Erdőmérnöki Főiskola*), Sopron, in 1929. In 1935 he became a teaching assistant at the same place. In 1935 he worked as an engineer for the Kollár Károly Mining and Mechanical Engineering Design Office (*Kollár Károly Kohó- és Gépészmérnöki Tervező Iroda*); then from the end of the year, until 1945 he was production engineer for the aluminum smelter of Weiss Manfred Steel and Metal Works (*Weiss Manfréd Acél- és Fémművek*). After World War II, he was an operating engineer at the same place; from 1947 he was manager of a section of the factory. From 1952 to 1957 he was Chief Engineer for the Hungarian Copper Mills (*Magyar Rézhengerművek*). Skriba retired in 1967. During the same time, from 1949 on, he taught the subject of metal working at the State Technical and Economic Institute (*Állami Műszaki Főiskola*) and at the Polytechnic (*Műegyetem*) of Budapest. From 1951 he taught at the Academy of Engineering and Economics; from 1967 at the Bánki Donát Engineering Industry College (*Gépipari Műszaki Főiskola*). He managed the Consolidated Central Plastics Department of Mechanical Engineering for a long time and was a member of the editorial board of the technical journal called *Machine Fabricating Technology* (*Gépgyártástechnológia*). He received the Bánki Donát Prize (1968). His major work was: *The Easy-shaping of Metals* (*Fémek képlékeny alakítása*) (1959) – B: 0883, T: 7684.

**Slavonia, Coat of Arms** – Beneath the six-armed star on a silver-bordered blue shield, a beech-marten runs toward the heraldic right side across the scarlet, wavy fesse. The marten signifies the Árpád era, when Slavonia paid its taxes to Hungary in marten pelts. The coat of arms was a present from Ulászló II (Wladislas) Hungarian King (1490-1516), and was incorporated into the center right of the middle coat of arms within the Hungarian coat-of-arms. – B: 1230, 1134, T: 7671.

**Slovenia, Hungarians in** – The Hungarian community in Slovenia lives practically in one bloc in the Muravidék (Mura Region). It was part of Historic Hungary; but in 1920 it was detached from Hungary and ceded to the newly created Yugoslavia. According to the 1991 census, their number was 8,500; but estimates place their number at between 12,000 and 16,000. The 2002 census showed that approximately 6,500 persons declared themselves to be Hungarian. The two figures indicate that a strong assimilation is taking place. This also indicates that Hungarians at the remote border region of three countries – Hungary, Austria, and the former Yugoslavia – have not been able to recover from the two World Wars and from the losses caused by reprisals, forced resettlement, emigration, and internal migration. While the number of Hungarians has decreased, the number of intellectuals willing to play a decisive role in Hungarian cultural life has increased. However, the bilingual educational system is criticized as the cause of the assimilation. Since the independence of the Slovenian Republic in 1991, the building of contacts with the mother country gained a strong momentum. The country's Constitution guarantees Hungarians one deputy's mandate in the parliament. Hungarians of Muravidék were able to establish their own cultural autonomy. The main concern for the Hungarians of Muravidék is "economic backwardness". The region is far removed from the country's economic centers and transportation routes. Officially, the unemployment rate for Muravidék as a whole is 17.2%, 16.6% in the area of Muraszombat (Muravska Sobota), and 20.5% in that of Lendva (Lendava). The region is making resolute efforts to develop the economy. In the 2005/2006 school year 995 students were enrolled in Muravidék's bilingual elementary schools, and the data show a continued decrease in the number of students. 325 students started the school year in the Bilingual Secondary School of Lendva, a total of 38 are students in the two high school sections, 20 in a joint economics (13) and mechanical engineering (7) section, and a total of 26 students are in two three-year vocational training sections. An additional 11 students are enrolled in the economics section. A total of 1,320 students finished the school year in Muravidék's bilingual elementary and secondary schools. There is a weekly *People's Newspaper (Népújság)*, which is printed in 1,800 copies. The Hungarian Radio in Muravidék with 14 full-time employees and 12 outside staff members is a part of the Slovene RTV, and the Lendva Studio of Slovene Television provides information in Hungarian as well, and helps to preserve the Hungarian traditions and heritage. There is the Hungarian Nationality Cultural Institute of Muravidék. Its activities cover four main fields: amateur performances, book publishing, promotion of ethnography and local history, and cultivation of the native language. They have retained much of their Hungarian customs, beliefs and tradition practices and the Christmas and New Year celebrations are very strongly tradition-based. They still celebrate the so-called *Gergely-járás* (Gregory walk) as an annual event on March 12 at Göntérháza and Radamos. Their strong sense of history is reflected in their poems. The events surrounding the deeds of King Mátyás (late 1400's) are still recounted. About half of their 16 cultural associations have active ties with villages on the Hungarian side of the border. Visiting Hungarian

exhibits and theater presentations enrich the lives of the people who can send their youth to higher education in Hungary. – B: 1454, T: 7103.→**Hungary, History of; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Smoke Offerings** – An ancient tradition in the East, a religious ceremony accessory, expressing respect and homage by burning scented materials. According to Herodotus (5th century BC), the Babylonians burned 1000 talents worth of frankincense on the holiday of the god *Baal*. Plutarch (c. 46 – 120 AD) maintained that the Egyptians made offerings of incense to their sun god three times a day. The custom reached the Greeks in the 7th century BC, the Romans some time later. Among Hungarians, old religious customs lived on for quite a while, and the forbidden smoke offering ritual was still practiced on a regular basis even after they embraced Christianity. In the beginning, the Christian Church abhorred the custom as pagan; however, from the 4th century on, it found its way into the ritual of the Mass. However, it was strictly forbidden to make smoke offerings at the statues of the Emperors. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7617.

**Smoke Tax** – It was the name of various taxes in Hungary during the Middle Ages. The serfs' dwellings usually had one single chimney, thus each column of smoke represented one house. The smoke column became the basis of tax collection. That tax could have been the obligatory tax (census) payable to the landowner, or the war-tax collected by the state. King Mátyás I (Mathias Corvinus, 1458-1490) introduced that kind of tax as a substitute of the previous “*portal*” (entrance) tax. – B: 1231, T: 3233.

**Snétberger, Ferenc** (Francis) (Salgótarján, 6 February 1957 - ) – Guitarist and composer. He was the youngest boy in a family of musicians. Early in his career, his father, also a guitar player, was his role model. He studied Classical Music and Jazz Guitar at the Béla Bartók School of Music, Budapest (1977-1981). His music is inspired by the Roma (Gypsy) tradition, and also by Brazilian music, flamenco, classical guitar and jazz. Since 1978, he played in a variety of jazz ensembles. In 1986 he was a soloist at the Paderborn Guitar Festival. In 1987 he participated in Jazz in the Huly Festival. From 1987 he was with the *Trio Stendhallal Ensemble*. Since 1988 he has been living in Berlin. Since 1996 he has been a member of The Budapest Concert, and from 1997, of the Obsession Trio. In 2004 he founded his new trio with the Norwegian bass player Arild Andersen and the Norway-based Italian percussionist Paolo Vinaccia. On stage, Snétberger has performed with David Friedman, Ghafer Youssef, James Moody, Trilok Gurtu, Pandit Hariprasad Chaurasia, Bobby McFerrin, and others. He has toured all over Europe as well as Japan, Korea, India and the USA. He made two great records with Trio Stendhallal entitled *Earthsound* (1991) and *Something Happened* (1992). His published solo CDs are: *Samboa* (1990); *Bajotambo* (1992), and also the trio, *Signature* (1995), and *Nomad* (2005). His work with Markus Stockhausen began in 1999 with *Landscapes*, a duo suite recorded for his album *For My People*. He also wrote music for film and theater. He is best known for his art of improvising, and his crossing of stylistic borders. In 2002, Snétberger was made freeman of his birth town and two years later he received the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. In 2005, he was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize in Budapest. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Sobri, Jóska** (Joe) (József Pap) (Ugod, 1809 - Lápafő, 17 February 1837) – Outlaw (*betyár*) from the Hungarian West. He was named after the village of Sobor in Sopron County. From there, his father moved to County Vas as a swine herd. Sobri was imprisoned in Zirc in 1834 for minor thefts. In 1835 his band of outlaws operated in the counties of Vas, Győr, Zala and Veszprém. They robbed rich shepherds and merchants. Fleeing military service, he was wounded and committed suicide. He inspired a cult movement, with stories, songs and dances preserving his legend. – B: 0883,T: 7667.→ **Highwaymen's Time; Savanyú, Jóska; Rózsa, Sándor; Vidróczki, Márton.**

**Sobieski III, János** (John) (Jan Sobieski) (near Lwów, 17 August 1629/1624 - Warsaw, 17 June 1696) – King of Poland as John III, Grand Duke of Lithuania from 1674. He was the son of the Castellan of Krakow. He had a careful upbringing, completed his high school education in the Nowogrodski College of Krakow; later he studied philosophy at the Jagello University of Krakow. After his university studies he and his brother, Marek spent two years in Western Europe, having learned not just Latin but also French, German and Italian. Early in his career, he lived in peace with the Turks. The two brothers joined the army in 1649 and took part in the Battle of Zborów. Later John became part of a mission sent to Turkey. In Istanbul he familiarized himself with the Ottoman Empire and got to know the Tatar language. On his return, he participated as colonel in the Battle of Berestechk of 1651, and he fought in the Russian War in the Battle of Ochmatov in 1655. After serving at the court of the Swedish King Charles X, he fought with the Polish King John Kazimir II in the Battle of Warsaw in 1656. In the following year, in 1667 he defeated the Cossacks and Tatars in the Battle of Podhajcy and, in 1673 he won a glorious victory over the Turks in the Battle of Chocim. In 1674, Jan Sobieski was elected King of Poland. He reformed his army and fought a number of battles. He concluded an alliance with Austrian Emperor Leopold, and when the Ottoman Turks were besieging Vienna in 1683, Sobieski moved with his Polish army under the Austrian capital. On 12 September 1683, he fought a crushing victory over the Turks and thus freed Vienna. Subsequently, as he followed the retreating Turkish troops through Hungary, he won another victory over them at Párkány (now Sturovo, Slovakia) and freed Esztergom, finally returning with his whole army to Krakow in December. In 1684, Poland also joined the Holy League, together with Austria, Venice and the Papal State against the Turks. In this way, the war against the Turkish presence in Europe was continued and the Poles launched a number of further military operations against the Turks. Sobieski's equestrian statue stands in Párkány (2008), a monument in Esztergom, and a street in Budapest are named after him. – B: 1031, 1068, T: 7456.→**Esztergom.**

**Social Union Party**→**Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Solt, Gallows of** – On 22 June 1919, the Red Army units of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic from Kiskunhalas arrived in Solt to suppress the counter-revolution between the Danube and Tisza Rivers. For two days, they terrorized the village and, by the time Tibor Szamuelli's notorious death train arrived on the 23rd, they had already executed 15 people. Then on his arrival, Szamuelli, the head of a security committee, with the right to pass death sentences on the spot had three of the organizers executed by hanging them on the trees in front of the village hall. – B: 1020, T: 7665.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Szamuelli, Tibor.**

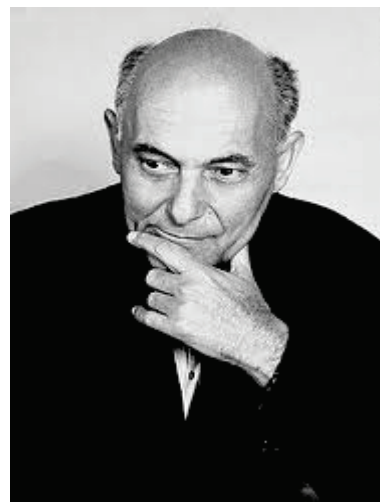
**Soltész, Elemér** (Elmer) (Ombod, now Ambud, Romania, 18 April 1874 - Budapest, 7 August 1957) – Minister of the Reformed Church, and army officer. In 1898 he obtained his pastoral qualifications from the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen, and studied Protestant Theology for a year on scholarship at the University of Paris. From 1899 until 1923 he was a pastor at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Transylvania, Romania) and deputy clerk in the Transibiscan Church District. At Nagybánya, he edited the journal *Preacher (Igehirdető)* together with János (John) Révész from 1906 to 1919. He was Protestant Bishop of the Army (tábori püspök) in Budapest from 1923 till 1948. In the army he was Lieutenant-General. He published numerous articles in theological journals. His main work was *Festived Days, vols. i-iv (Ünnepnapok I-IV)*, sermons (Nagybánya-Budapest); *The Resurrection of Jesus... (Jézus feltámadása...)* (1898), and *The History of the Reformed Church in Nagybánya... (A nagybányai reformált egyház története...)* (1902). The University of Debrecen conferred a Doctorate of Divinity on him in 1929. He was made an honorary lecturer at the Reformed Theological College of Pápa. – B: 0883, 1224, T: 7456. → **Borbás, Antal**.

**Solti, Bertalan** (Bartholomew) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 15 March 1913 - Budapest, 8 April 1984) – Actor and theater director. As a child of actor parents, he first appeared on stage at age 15 in Miskolc, where he played for five years; later he joined various rural companies. First he played young lad roles, later buffo parts, and was a comic dancer. After World War II, he spent two seasons in Miskolc; later, between 1946 and 1949, he was a member of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen, where he was its director. He played at Eger, Békéscsaba, Győr and Szolnok, spent a short time at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*), Budapest, and continued his career in the Theater of Kaposvár. For ten years (1969-1979) he played again at the theater of Győr, where he was made the honorary freeman of the town. From 1979 to 1982 he was a member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest. During his forty-year acting career, Solti played more than one thousand roles. His idiomatically flavorful, pleasant speech and craftsmanship were coupled with excellent characterization ability. His simple style and natural demeanor asserted themselves in the dramatic roles. He also played in many films and TV-shows. His roles included Bánk bán, Tiborc, Biberach in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Lucifer, Apostle Peter in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Polonius, Actor-king in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Edmund in Shakespeare's *Richard II*; Scholar in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde (Csongor és Tünde)*; Teiresias in Sophocles' *Antigone*, and Kreon in Grillparzer's *Medea*. He received the Kossuth Prize (1955), and the Merited Artist title (1966). – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456.

**Solti, Sir Georg** (György Stein) (Budapest, 21 October 1912 - Antibes, France, 5 Archbishop of Esztergom, Cardinal, Prince Primate of Hungary. September 1997) – Conductor. He studied piano and composition with Ernst von Dohnányi, Zoltán Kodály and Béla Bartók at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy in Budapest, giving his first concert at the age of twelve. He began working as an assistant at the Budapest Opera in 1930, and was Director of Music from 1934 to 1939. In the summers of 1936 and 1937 he was an assistant to Arturo Toscanini at the Salzburg Festival, an encounter that left a deep impression on him. After the outbreak of the Second World War he emigrated to Zurich,

resuming his career as a pianist. He won first prize at the Geneva International Competition in 1942.

Solti's career really began after the end of World War II. For almost twenty-five years, he concentrated entirely on conducting operas. He was Chief Music Director of the Munich Opera from 1947 to 1951, and of the Frankfurt Opera from 1952 to 1961. Covent Garden excelled during his tenure as musical director (1961-1971). In 1951 he conducted for the first time in Salzburg (*Idomeneo* by Mozart). At the end of the 1950s, he made his first recordings e.g. *Der Ring des Nibelungen* by R. Wagner with the Vienna Philharmonic Orchestra. In 1961 he was appointed Music Director of the Los Angeles Philharmonic Orchestra, but hardly ever worked in this position since the Orchestra's management had appointed Zubin Mehta as his assistant.



In 1969 Solti took over as director the Chicago Symphony Orchestra and his second career as a conductor of orchestral music began. He remained in this post until 1991. From 1972 to 1975 he was also Director of the Orchestre de Paris. In 1973 he was appointed Musical Adviser to the Paris Opera. From 1979 to 1983 he was Director of the London Philharmonic Orchestra. In 1983 he conducted *Der Ring des Nibelungen* in Bayreuth. In 1992 he took over from Herbert von Karajan as artistic director of the Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra. He excelled in the German and Austrian post-Romantic repertoire, as well as in contemporary Hungarian music; he also achieved a large number of first performances. He had been awarded an honorary knighthood in the Order of the British Empire (KBE) in 1971. In 1978 he established a foundation in Vienna for the education of young Hungarian conductors. Solti was one of the most famous musicians and conductors, and the world's leading musical director in the 20th century. He won numerous awards for his recordings worldwide. A Music School in Budapest and a Brass Ensemble bear his name. – B: 1030, 1852, T: 7617.→**Bartók, Béla; Dohnányi, Ernő, Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Soltis, Lajos** (Louis) (Kavillo, Yugoslavia, 20 May 1950 - Siófok, 22 November 2000) – Actor and stage-manager. He completed the Academy of Dramatic Art under László (Ladislav) Vámos in 1972, and was engaged by the People's Theater of Szabadka (*Szabadkai Színház*) (now Subotica, Serbia). During 1975 and 1976, and again from 1980 to 1989, he was a member of the Theater of Újvidék (*Újvidéki Színház*) (now Novi Sad, Serbia). In the intervening years (1976-1980) he worked for the Újvidék Rádió Group. For many years he stage-managed plays on Újvidék Television and in the Farmstead Theater (*Tanya Színház*) (he was one of its founders). From 1987 on, he was teaching theatrical art at Újvidék, and organized a number of lectures at the theater. He died in a road accident, aged 50. His acting roles included Andrej in Chekhov's *Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*); Lopahin in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard* (*Cseresznyés kert*); Baal in B. Brecht's *Mother Courage and Her Children* (*Mutter Courage und ihre Kinder – Kurázs mama*); Sir Toby Belch in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* (*Vízkereszt*); Falstaff in Shakespeare's *Henry IV*, and Tót in Örkény's *The Tót Family* (*Tóték*). The Theater at Celldömölk and a Festival bear his name. – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Vámos, László.**



**Sólyom, Jenő** (Eugene) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca in Transylvania, Romania, 25 July 1904 - Budapest, 24 December 1976) – Lutheran theologian. He did his theological studies at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest (the Lutheran Theological Academy had to be moved to Budapest as a result of the dismemberment of the historic Kingdom of Hungary in 1920), continued in Sopron, Basel, and finally in Erlangen, obtaining his Doctorate of Divinity in Sopron in 1933, with his dissertation: *Luther and Hungary (Luther és Magyarország)*. He was a teacher of religion at the Lutheran (Evangelical) High School of Budapest (*Fasori Evangélikus Gimnázium*), then Professor of Church History and Canon Law in the Lutheran Theological Academy in Sopron, where he was Dean in 1943-1944. He was Secretary of the Hungarian Lutheran Society and co-editor of the journal *Christian Truth (Keresztény Igazság)*. From 1950 he was a professor at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest, but soon was forced to retire for political reasons. From 1959 he was an associate in the Lutheran National Archives, later on its head. His main works are: *Hungarian Translations of the Augsburg Confession (Az Ágostai Hitvallás Magyar fordítása)* (1930), and the *History of Lutheran Church in Hungary (Az evangélikus templom története Magyarországon)* (1944). He was the author of entries in several Encyclopedias abroad, and foundation member of the *Theologischer Arbeitskreis für Reformationsgeschichtliche Forschung*. – B: 1050, T: 7456.

**Sólyom, László** (Ladislav) (Pécs, 3 January, 1942 - ) – President of Hungary from 2005 to 2010, lawyer and professor. He studied Law at and graduated from the University of Pécs in 1965. He worked as a professor at the Law School of the University of Budapest from 1983, at Péter Pázmány Roman Catholic University from 1996, and at the Andrassy Gyula German Language University from 2002. He also worked in Jena, Germany, for 3 years. His political career began as a legal advisor for civil and environmental organizations in the late 1980s. As a founder of the Danube Circle, he also had a significant role in environmental protection issues, like preventing the construction of the Nagymaros-dam which, according to the Danube Circle, would have damaged the habitat of a northern part of the Danube. He was one of the founders of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*) in 1987, and represented that party at the Opposition Roundtable (*Ellenzéki kerekasztal*) negotiations that played an important part in Hungary's transition from dictatorship to parliamentary democracy in 1989 and 1990. In 1989, for a short time, he was a member of the executive committee of the MDF. However, he left party politics in late 1989, as was elected to the Constitutional Court of Hungary (*Alkotmánybíróság – AB*). László Solyom gained the presidency of the court half a year later, and held that position until 1998. During this time, the Constitutional Court played an important role in changing the Constitution into a democratic one and strengthening democracy in Hungary. In this role, he significantly contributed to the codification of some of the basic human rights in the country. He had a controversial principle of *activism*, based on the *invisible constitution*, motivating the decisions of the Court by the “spirit” or “morals” of the Constitution rather than its explicitly written form, advocating the principle of equal human dignity even over the letters of the constitution. After the end of his 9-year-long mandate, he continued his scholarly career, continued giving lectures at universities, and became the founder of the Protective Club (*Védegylet*), an environmentalist and civil rights non-governmental organization in 2000. He was elected President of the Republic of Hungary in 2005. – B: 1031, 7103, T: 1031, 7103.→**Göncz, Árpád; Mádl, Gyula; Political Parties.**

**Sólyom, László and his Associates** – On February 1949 the State Security Police arrested lieutenant generals László (Ladislav) Sólyom, and Gusztáv (Gustavus) Illy, and major-generals István (Stephen) Beleznay, Kálman (Coloman) Révay, György (George) Porffy, colonel Sándor (Alexander) Lőrincz and Gusztáv (Gustavus) Merényi Ph.D. They were charged - in connection with the Rajk case - with treason and conspiracy to overthrow the “democratic state“; but since they were professional soldiers, the Supreme Military Court handled their cases separately. In 1950, the Court sentenced all of them to death and, after the Supreme Military Court approved the sentences, they were all executed on 19 August 1950. In 1954, the Chief Prosecutor requested a re-examination of their case from the Supreme Military Court. In its decision the Court, partly in the absence of criminal activity and partly due to lack of evidence, acquitted all of the sentenced and executed persons. The real purpose of this “sham rehabilitation“ was not to reveal the complete truth, but to save all those from responsibility, who had contributed to the illegal sentencing and execution of the six generals. On 4 September 1990, the Chief Prosecutor asked the Presidential Council of the Supreme Court to annul the 1954 sentences on the grounds that they had violated the then existing laws. Though the re-examination of the case encountered difficulties due to the loss of the original documents around 1962, the Supreme Court conceded to the request and Colonel Ede Rabocski of the Military Court announced the annulment of the 1954 sentences. In the absence of any criminal activity, the six generals were acquitted of all the charges that had been brought against them, and they were rehabilitated. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7665.→**Illy, Gusztáv; Rajk, László.**

**Solymosi, Zoltán** (Budapest, 12 December 1967 - ) – Dancer. He obtained his diploma from the State Ballet Institute, Budapest in 1988; in his final year, he was on scholarship with the Dutch National Ballet; then became solo dancer of the company for two seasons. Later he was guest soloist with various great ballet companies of Europe, e.g. Munich (1990) and La Scala, Milan (1990-1991), among others. In 1992 he became the permanent solo dancer of the Royal Ballet, London (1991-1995) and was engaged as soloist with the English National Ballet in 1996. He became an assistant lecturer at the Ballet Institute in 2005. Solymosi is a performing artist of extraordinary natural endowments, with an outstanding technique. He has also appeared regularly at the Opera House, Budapest. His roles include Prince in R. Van Dantzic’s *Swan Lake*; Prince in Ashton’s *Cinderella*; Petruchio in Cranko’s *The Taming of the Shrew*; Vronsky in L. Pártay’s *Anna Karenina*; Des Grieux in MacMillan’s *Manon*, and Oberon in Ashton’s *The Dream*. His TV appearances include *Romeo and Juliet*, *Swan Lake* and *Cinderella*. In 1989 he was “The Dancer of the Year” in Holland; he received the Gyula Harangozó Prize and the Knight’s Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2006. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Solymossy, Elek** (Alec) (Sipos) (Tövis, now Teiuș, Transylvania, Romania, 25 January 1847 - Budapest, 3 January 1914) – Actor, manager and theater director. He first entered the stage as a student of Gusztáv (Gustavus) Hubay in 1867 in Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), and later was engaged with the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) of Buda. Afterward, he went to Makó; in 1873 he attempted to acquire unsuccessfully the position of director in Losonc (now Lučenec), Rozsnyó (now Rožňava), Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania). In 1875 he became a member of the People’s Theater, newly opened in Pest; where he played for almost three decades. Solymossy



appeared on stage for the last time on 16 December 1905. He played equally brilliantly the serious and sentimental, young and old, comic and operetta roles. He was also engaged in literature and in social, political problems. In 1881 he took over the management of the Training School of Dramatic Art (*Gyakorló Színésziskola*), founded by Antal (Anthony) Bártfai. In 1886 he established the nightclub called Hungarian Song Hall (*Magyar Dalcsarnok*). He went into retirement in 1908, initiated a School of Dramatic Art at Debrecen, carried out some theoretical studies, and set down his findings in a textbook: *The Teaching of Dramatic Art (A színészet tanítása)* (1896). His other works include *Actor's Diary (Színésznapló)* (1912-1913), and *The Reform of Hungarian Stage Acting in the Countryside (A vidéki magyar színészet reformja)* (1875). His acting roles include Cabriolo in Offenbach's *La Princesse de Trébizonde (A trapezunti hercegnő)*, and Larivandière in Lecocq's *Mrs. Angot's Daughter (La fille de Mme. Angot – Angot asszony lánya)*. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Solymossy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Pest, 28 August 1864 - Budapest, 9 April 1945) – Folklorist. He studied Hungarian and German Literature at the University of Budapest. From 1894 to 1896 he was a teacher at the Academy of Commerce of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1900 he taught at a higher trade school and a high school. He was an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in Ethnology at the University of Budapest, from 1922. From 1929 to 1934 he was Professor of Ethnography at the University of Szeged, the first in Hungary. He succeeded in educating a new generation of folklorists. From 1919 to 1932 he edited the periodical *Ethnographia*. He was the first expert in comparative ethnography, and a leading person of Hungarian ethnography. His work centered on folklore, folktales and folk beliefs prior to Christianity. Solymossy was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1919, ordinary 1933). He was a member of Scientific Societies at home and abroad: Universal Philological Society, Hungarian Linguistics Society, Hungarian Society of Literature, Folklore Fellow, and Semaines d'Ethnologie Religieuse. His publications have appeared in the *Nouvelle Revue de Hongrie*, and *The Hungarian Quarterly*. His works include *On the Origins of Lyric and Epic Poetry (A líra és epika eredetéről)* (1906–1907); *Eastern Elements in our Folktales (Keleti elemek népmeséinkben)* (1922); *Folksong, Ballad and Saga (Népdal, ballada, monda)* (1935); *Ancient Hungarian Beliefs (A magyar ősi hitvilág)* (1937), and *Folktales and Science (A népmese és a tudomány)* (1938). – B: 1134, 1031, T: 7103.

**Sólyom-Nagy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Siklós, 21 December 1941 - ) – Singer (baritone). He studied at the Academy of Music, Budapest, completing his five-year course in four years. As a student of Oszkár Maleczky and Éva Kutrucz, he obtained his diploma in 1966, and became engaged with the Opera House, Budapest, making his debut in the role of Scarpia in Puccini's *Tosca*. Two years before his graduation in 1964, he sang the role of Count Ceprano in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, in which Sándor (Alexander) Svéd played the leading role. Soon he became the company's principal baritone, demonstrating his exceptional aptitudes in more than 25 leading roles. He wrote the story of his life in *Roots, Branches, Leaves*. Solyom-Nagy often appears as a singer of oratorios and songs (*Lieder*), as well as on the occasion of the introduction of a number of modern works. He has regularly appeared at the Bayreuth Festivals. His singing is always characterized by a perfect singing technique, a voice of uniform coloring and suggestive interpretation. His roles include title role in Verdi's *Falstaff*; Iago in Verdi's *Otello*; Amonasro in Verdi's *Aida*; Escamillo in Bizet's

*Carmen*, and Hans Sachs in Wagner's *Meistersinger von Nürnberg*. He is a recipient of the Franz Liszt Prize (1972), Merited Artist title (1977), Outstanding Artist title (1988), and the Kossuth Prize (1998). Since 2005 he has been a member of the Society of Immortals. – B: 1445, 1868, T: 7456.→**Svéd, Sándor**.

**Somlay, Artúr** (Schneider) (Budapest, 28 February 1883 - Budapest, 10 November 1951) – Actor, teacher of acting. He studied in the School of Dramatic Art of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) of Budapest. He went on stage in 1900 and played for one year each at Kecskemét, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Zombor (now Somboe, Serbia), Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and in 1904-1905 in Debrecen. He played as a guest artist at the Comedy Theater in 1905, and at the Town Gardens Theaterette (*Városligeti Színkör*) in 1906. He played in Győr during 1906 and 1907, then with the Thalia Company, the Metropolitan Cabaret, and the Theater of Miskolc. He appeared on the stage of the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*) during the 1907-1908 seasons. From 1908 to 1921 he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1921-1922 he played in films in Berlin. Then, during the 1920s, he played mostly in the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), or in the Magyar Theater (and again in 1933). He appeared on stage at the Renaissance Theater (*Reneszánsz Színház*) from 1924 to 1926. From 1927 to 1944 he played at the Comedy Theater. In 1935 and 1936 he contracted with the National Theater. During the 1920s he also appeared at the New Theater (*Új Színház*) in 1929, at the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrássy-úti Színház*) in 1923, 1928, 1930-1931 and 1939, while for a première each at the National Theater in 1942 and the New Hungarian Theater in 1944. In July 1925 he played on the stage of the *Viennese Kammerspiele*; in 1931 he played also with occasional companies in various towns in Hungary and Transylvania. In 1945 he appeared with the Comedy Theater and the Markus Park Theater. He was again member of the National Theater from 1946 to 1951. Somlay also worked as a teacher at the Academy of Dramatic Art from 1948 to 1951. He had his greatest successes in heroic roles, but he played in folk plays as well. He modernized Hungarian dramatic art with his sweeping movements, passionate gestures, and impeccable diction. He appeared in a number of films, and on the Radio from 1912 to 1951. He was also engaged in writing novels and stage plays. His roles included Theseus in Shakespeare's *Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentivány-éji álom*); Tiborc and Petur bán in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Oswald in Ibsen's *Ghosts* (*Kísértetek*); title role in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, and title role in Shakespeare's *King Lear*; He played in feature films, including *Without a Lie* (*Hazugság nélkül*) (1945); *Somewhere in Europe* (*Valahol Európában*) (1947), and *Western Zone* (*Nyugati övezet*) (1952). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1948, 1951), of the title of Outstanding Artist (1950), and was made life member of the National Theater of Budapest in 1948. He was a popular and outstanding artist of his generation. – B: 0883, 1504, 1445, T: 7456.

**Somló** – A wine region of 832 hectares in the Counties of Veszprém and Vas in the northwest region of Hungary (Transdanubia, *Dunántúl*). Most of the region is situated on the slopes of an extinct volcano, with the ruins of an 11th century castle on the mountaintop, overlooking the plain. The region has a warm climate and the traditional viticulture technology, e.g. vinification in oak barrels, which yields wines with a characteristic acidic-mineral taste. The wines of Somló are always white, and made out of the grape varieties *Hárslevelű*, *Furmint*, *Juhfark*, *Riesling*, *Chardonnay Taminer* and

*Sylvaner*. Many years ago, the region consisted of large vineyards of aristocrats; now it is predominantly made up of small plots that rule the landscape, many of them belonging to part-time or hobby vintners. The wines of Somló have a long and celebrated history. The region is said to have rivaled that of Tokaj. In the past, Hungarian pharmacists regarded its wine as medicine (*Vinum Somlaianum omni tempore sanum*). Habsburg emperors and kings of Austria and Hungary are claimed to have favored Somló wines. According to old lore, drinking Somló wine makes the conception of male children more likely. Hence its nickname: “the wine of nuptial nights” (*a nászéjszakák bora*). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Somló, Bódog** (Félix) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 1873 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, 28 September 1920) – Lawyer. He studied at the Universities of Kolozsvár, Leipzig and Heidelberg. Afterwards, he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Kolozsvár, in Philosophy (1899), in Philosophy of Law (1899) and in Political Philosophy (1903). From 1899 he was a professor at the Academy of Law of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). From 1905 to 1918 he was a professor at the University of Kolozsvár; in 1918-1919 at the University of Budapest in Philosophy of Law and International Law. In the course of his legal career, he proceeded from positivism to neo-Kantianism, and was one of the first representatives of Stammler’s theory of “correct law” in Hungary. In his later works, he further developed the trend referred to as “general jurisprudence”, further developing the theories of Austin and Stammler, thus seeking the most general elements of law, into which he already included certain social elements as well. For him, the fundamental formula was not the morals, but the importance of power, even though externally he accepted the concept of the constitutional state of Kant. Together with Ede (Edward) Harkányi and Gyula (Julius) Pikler, he took part in the foundation of the Sociological Society. He took his own life. His works include *Parliamentarianism in Hungarian Law (Parlamentárizmus a magyar jogban)* (1896); *Legality in Sociology (Törvényszerűség a szociológiában)* (1898); *Zur Gründung einer beschreibenden Soziologie (On Foundation of an Descriptive Sociology)* (1909); *The Concept of Correct Law (A helyes jog elmélete)* (1914), and *Juristische Grundlehre (Basic Study in Law)* (1927). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Somló, István** (Stephen) (Szolnok, 8 May 1902 - Budapest, 5 April 1971) – Actor, director and writer. He completed his studies in the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1923 and then became a member of the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*) managed by Artúr Bárdos. In 1926 he was contracted to the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), where he developed into an outstanding actor and he remained its member over several decades. In 1948-1949 he was Director of this theater together with Klári (Clara) Tolnay and Gyula (Julius) Benkő. From 1949 to 1951 he worked in the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) and, from 1951 to 1959, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 1959 until his retirement in 1962 he was Director of the Comedy Theater. Somló had an elegant, light style and was also outstanding as a reciting artist; he often appeared on Hungarian Radio, where he directed and acted one of the leading roles in the first radio play in Hungary: P. Gerald’s *To Love (Szeretni)*. He also acted in several films. He worked as an important special writer: together with György (George) Lengyel, he edited the volume *Actors, Roles (Színészek, szerepek)* (1959), and another volume entitled *Actors, Stage Managers (Színészek, rendezők)* (1965). He is author of *Contemporaries and Colleagues (Kor-és pályatársak)* (1968). His roles included Praed in Shaw’s *Mrs. Warren’s*

*Profession (Warrenné mestersége)*, and Higgins in Shaw's *Pygmalion*. There are 18 feature films to his credit, including *This Villa is for Sale (Ez a villa eladó)* (1935); *Colony Below the Ground (Gyarmat a föld alatt)* (1951); *Spring in Budapest (Budapesti tavasz)* (1955); *At Midnight (Éjfélkor)* (1957), and *Daybreak (Virrad)* (1960). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1957, and was presented with the titles of Merited Artist (1956) and Outstanding Artist (1962). – B: 0883, 1504, T: 7456. → **Tolnay, Klári; Benkó, Gyula.**

**Somló, Sándor** (Alexander) (Ödön Hlavathy) (Kapos, 1859 - Budapest, 2 September 1916) – Actor, theater director, playwright. After completing his studies in the Academy of Dramatic Art, first he worked in the country, later in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, playing primarily heroic parts. In 1902 he became director of the National Theater. In 1909 he took the lead of the Academy of Dramatic Art. He wrote a number of plays, but only one, *Fra Girolamo* was a success (first appeared in the National Theater in 1895). His wife was Vilma Vadnay. He was member of the Kisfaludy Society from 1897 and from the Petőfi Society from 1899. His works include *First Love (Első szerelem)* comedy (1884); *Ovid* (1885); *The Sabbatarians (A szombatosok)* (1899), and *Soul Market (Lélekvásár)* (1914). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Vadnai, Vilma.**

**Somlói galuska** (*Shom-lo-i gal-oosh-kah*) – A popular Hungarian dessert from the Somló region. It is made by layering chocolate and vanilla sponge cake with vanilla custard, raisins, walnuts, chocolate sauce, rum and a generous topping of whipped cream. Similar to a trifle, it tastes better once it has been left to set. – B&T: 1031.

**Somlyó, György** (George) (Balatonboglár, 28 November 1920 - Budapest, 8 May 2006) – Poet, writer, essayist, translator of literary works; son of Zoltán Somlyó. At a young age he belonged to the poets of the paper *West (Nyugat)*. Gábor Devecseri and Ferenc (Francis) Karinthy were his childhood friends. He was also in personal contact with Miklós (Nicholas) Radnóti, Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi and Attila József. He became associated with the journal *New Moon (Újhold)*, and he was influenced by French surrealism. Between 1941 and 1944 he was several times called up for forced labor. In 1945 he studied in the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest. From November 1946 he studied on a French scholarship at the University of Paris (Sorbonne); he lived in France and Italy for a while. In 1948 and 1949 he was dramaturge at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, then, until 1950, he was head of the reader's department of the Hunnia Film Factory. In 1954 and 1955 he was in charge of the Literary Section of Hungarian Radio. In 1958 the work entitled *Anthology of French Poets (Francia költők antológiája)*, edited by him, was published with his foreword, and also the first Hungarian edition of the complete life's work of Rimbaud. In 1965 his first volume of poems in French translation the *Souvenir du Présent* was published in Paris. In 1966 Somlyó founded the multi-lingual literary almanac, entitled *Arion*, which he edited until 1987. His volumes of poems and studies appeared in quick succession, including *Talisman (Talizmán)*, volume of poems (1956); *The Book of Stories (A mesék könyve)* poems (1974); *Song of Arion (Arion éneke)* (1978); *Duet of Paris (Párisi kettős)*, novel (1990), and *Fault Lines (Töresvonalak)*, poems (1997). In his poetry, almost all verse forms can be found from free verse to the sonnet. Besides his autobiographically inspired prose works, he also published studies and translations of literary works. He was a member of the Parisian Mallarmé Academy and founding member of the Széchenyi Academy of Literature and Art, as well as of the Digital Literary

Academy (1998). He was the recipient of numerous prizes and recognitions, including the Attila József Prize (1950, 1951, 1954, 1966), Officier de l'Ordre des Arts et des Lettres (1984), the Tibor Déry Prize (1987), the Gyula Illyés Prize (1992), and the Kossuth Prize (1998). – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Somlyó, Zoltán; Devcseri, Gábor; Karinthy, Ferenc; Radnóti, Miklós; Kosztolányi Dezső; József, Attila.**

**Somlyó, Zoltán** (Schwarz) (Alsódomború, now Dolnja Dubrava, Croatia, southwest of Nagykanizsa, 22 June 1882 - Budapest, 7 January 1937) – Poet, literary translator and journalist. He completed his high school studies in Nagykanizsa. From 1901 he lived in Budapest and worked as a journalist. Later on he was a journalist in Fiume, the Hungarian port on the Adriatic Sea (now Rijeka, Croatia), and then he moved to Budapest and became a contributor to the paper *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. He also worked at the editorial offices of papers published in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), Szeged, Pécs and Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia). From 1913, he again worked in Budapest, becoming a regular contributor to the papers *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)* and *Pester Lloyd*; he also had some poems published in the journal *West (Nyugat)*. After the fall of the Hungarian (Soviet) Council Republic on 1 August 1919, Somlyó was mainly engaged in translating literary works. The basic tone of his poetry is a feeling of solitude and despair. His works include *The Damned Poet -Discussions with God (Az átkozott költő – megbeszélések Istennel)* poems (1911); *The Man's Poems (A férfi versei)* (1922), and *Duchess Milonga Tango (Tango Milonga hercegnő)*, novel (1924). – B: 1031, 1088, 1122, 1257, T: 7456.→**Somlyó, Gyögy.**

**Somogyi, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth, Lizi) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 10 September 1906 - Budapest, 10 July 1973) – Actress. Already in her childhood she became acquainted with the theater, as her parents were working at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Kolozsvár. She studied briefly at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, then she played at the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*) (1924). In the same year she had her debut as Marianna in Molière's *Tartuffe*, and was Puck in Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream (Szentivánéji álom)*. She took over Gizi Bajor's role, Sárka in L. Zilahy's *The Sun is Shining (Süt a nap)*. Until her death, she played at the National Theater of Budapest, apart from two short breaks. In the last phase of her life, she excelled herself in two dramatic roles: as Linda in A. Miller's *Death of a Salesman (Az ügynök halála)*, and as Mary Tyrone in O'Neill's *Long Day's Journey into Night (Hosszú út az éjszakába)*. She also played in numerous films, radio plays and TV films. Her roles included Rosalind in Shakespeare's *As You Like It (Ahogy tetszik)*; Dorina and Marianne in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Erzsébet in Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*, Szidónia in G. Csiky's *Bubbles (Buborékok)*; Rozika in Móricz's *Gentlemen's Fun (Úri muri)*, and Ilma in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*. Her feature film roles included *the Village Rascal (Falu rossza)* (1937); *Budapest Spring (Budapesti tavasz)* (1955); *Dollar Daddy (Dollarpapa)* (1956), and *The Tragedy of Man* (TV film, 1969). She was awarded the Kossuth Prize twice (1953, 1959), and the titles of Merited Artist (1955) and Outstanding Artist (1962). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Bajor, Gizi.**

**Somogyi József** (Joseph) (Félszerfalva now Hirm, Austria, 19 June 1916 - Budapest, 2 January 1993) – Sculptor and teacher. He studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, where his masters were István (Stephen) Réti, Vilmos Aba Novák and Zsigmond

(Sigismund) Kisfaludy Stróbl (1936-1940). His first exhibition was held in Győr when he was 13, where he became acquainted with Miklós (Nicholas) Borsos. He completed his studies under Béla Kontuly and Zsigmond Kisfaludi Stróbl in 1941. He was one of the most talented among the post-war generation sculptors. He exhibited from 1941 on, and had one-man shows in 1946 and 1947. His works show superior sureness of form, a character that ceaselessly seeks new solutions, with his pursuit of a passionate recognition and interpretation of reality. Basically, he was a romantic artist; his creations are filled with expressiveness and radiating emotions. His monumental sculptures are characterized by inner dynamism and dramatic power. In 1958, in the Brussels World Fair, he won a Grand Prix with his composition *Dancers*, jointly created with Jenő (Eugen) Kerényi. His best-known sculptures include *Abundance*, which is in Sopron (1955), *Dózsa*, (in Cegléd, 1958) and *Little Girl with a Colt* in the Jubileum Park on the Gellért Mountain in Buda (1965). Somogyi became a teacher at the Academy of Applied Arts between 1974 and 1987, and its Rector between 1968 and 1977. He also became President of the Hungarian Artists' Association. After 1984 he was lay President of the Hungarian Reformed General Synod and Chief Curator of the Transdanubian Reformed Church District. He was also a Member of Parliament and a member of the Presidential Council of Hungary. In his house in Tihany on Lake Balaton, he founded an artist colony for young artists. His works are characterized by a superior sense of form perfection, and the passionate pursuit of reality and its expression. He was a determining figure in the post-war sculptural art in public places. His works include statues of *Dózsa* (the insurgent), *Bartók*, *Petőfi*, *Plentitude*, and *Nimród*. His works appeared in numerous exhibitions (joint and one-man shows) in Hungary and abroad. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1954), the Munkácsy Prize (1956), the Grand Prix of the World Fair at Brussels (1958); he received the Merited Artist title (1966), and the Outstanding Artist title (1970). – B: 0932, 1144, 1838, T: 7456.→**Borsos, Miklós; Kisfaludi Stróbl, Zsigmond; Aba Novák, Vilmos; Kerényi, Jenő.**

**Somogyi, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 25 June 1907 - Geneva, 20 May 1988) - Conductor. After his preliminary musical studies (violin, piano), he finished his studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of composition under Zoltán Kodály in 1935. Although he did not aspire to be a composer, he wanted to learn how music was “constructed”, and this was how he became an outstanding conductor of modern musical works, especially those of Bartók and Kodály. In 1935 he was a student of conducting under Hermann Scherchen in Brussels. Between 1932 and 1936 he was a violinist in the Concert Orchestra of Budapest. It was in 1936 that he conducted his first concert in the great hall of the Academy of Music; he continued by conducting in Dutch, Belgian and Italian towns and in Vienna. Between 1939 and 1943 he founded and directed the Goldmark Orchestra in Hungary and, from 1945 to 1951, he was Conductor of the Budapest Symphony Orchestra. From 1949 to 1956, Somogyi was Professor of Conducting at the Academy of Music, Budapest. Between 1951 and 1956, he was chief conductor of the Symphony Orchestra of Hungarian Radio. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he emigrated, working in Western Europe and, in the 1960s, in the USA. From 1964 to 1970 he was Director of the Rochester Philharmonic Orchestra in New York State; here he also found ways and means to popularize more recent Hungarian music. He returned to Europe in the 1970s and settled in Geneva. He is regarded as a determining figure in the Hungarian musical life of the post-war decades (1945-1956); he was one of the really striving workers in the heroic age of Hungarian music, hallmarked by the names of Bartók

and Kodály. Unforgettable Mozart concerts are also linked to his name, together with first performances of works by Z. Kodály, L. Weiner, F. Farkas and R. Sugár. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1951), and the title Merited Artist (1953). A book was written about Somogyi and his age by István Kerekes, entitled (*Once There Was a Hungarian Conductor (Volt egyszer egy magyar karmester)*) (2005). – B: 0883, 1863, T: 7456.→**Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Weiner, Leo; Farkas, Ferenc; Sugár, Rezső.**

**Somogyi, Nusi** (*hollósi* Somogyi, Anna) (Budapest, 3 March 1884 - Budapest, 8 October 1963) – Actress. She was trained in the School of Dramatic Art of the National Actors' Association. First, she appeared on stage with the company of Miklós (Nicholas) Mariházy Kövér in Kecskemét in 1907. The following year, she was invited to play in Sándor (Alexander) Rott's Company. In the summer, she appeared in the Jardin de Paris. In 1910 the Comedy Theater of Szeged (*Szegedi Vígszimpad*) engaged her. In 1913 she was contracted to the Budapest Theater (*Budapest Színház*); in 1914 to the King Theater (*Király Színház*) and, from 1915 to 1918, to the Winter Garden (*Téli Kert*). She was a guest with the troupe of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) at the People's Opera (*Népopera*) in 1916. From 1919 she again played in the King Theater and, from 1923 to 1925, she was a member of the Lujza Blaha Theater (*Blaha Lujza Színház*); she also appeared in the Municipal Theater (*Városi Színház*) in 1926 and in the Royal Orfeum in 1927. She appeared as a guest artist in Vienna in 1928. Nusi Somogyi was invited to play at the Budapest Theater between 1928 and 1930. In the years from 1931 to 1935 she appeared in the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operett Színház*). Between 1933 and 1940 she was on the stages of the Royal Orfeum, Royal Revue and the Royal Theater, and she also played for the Buda Stage Circle (*Budai Színkör*) during 1929, 1930 and 1932; in the Repertory Theater (*Kamara Színház*) in 1933, 1934 and 1936; in the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*) in 1935; in the Erzsébetváros Theater (*Erzsébetvárosi Színház*) (1937, 1938 and 1944) and in the Municipal Theater in 1937. She was a member of the Márkus Park Theater (*Márkus Park Színház*) in 1939, the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) in 1941, and the Merry Theater (*Vidám Színház*) in 1942. After the war she played mainly in rural towns, but she played also in the Lujza Blaha Theater (1957-1959). She retired in 1960. She was usually a soubrette and comedienne; later in her life, she was also an excellent dancing primadonna. Her roles included Gretl in F. Lehár's *The Blue Mazurka (Die blaue Mazur – Kék mazúr)*; Ágota Illésházy in J. Huszka's *Baroness Lili (Lili bárónő)*; Diana in J. Huszka's *Golden Flower (Aranyvirág)*; Amália in L. Lajtai's *Three Springs (Három tavasz)*, and Mrs. Borbás in Sz. Fényes' *Two Loves (Két szerelem)*. There are more than 25 feature films to her credit including *State Department Store (Állami Áruház)* (1952); *Two Confessions (Két vallomás)* (1957); *The Promised Land (Az ígéret földje)* (1961); *Two Lives of Auntie Mici (Mici néni két élete)* (1962), and *Idol (Bálvány)* (1963). – B: 1445, 1719, T: 7456.

**Somogyi, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 10 June 1924 - Budapest, 9 December 1983) – Journalist and humorist. He started his career by writing poems; in 1945 he published a volume of poems entitled *Pastorale*. From 1946 he appeared on Hungarian Radio with amusing one-minute song-burlesques. From 1953 to 1957 his writings appeared in the military journal *For Our Free Country (Szabad Hazánkért)*. His humorous writings were mainly published in the leading humorous journal, *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)* from 1957 becoming its associate editor and later leading co-editor. He wrote a number of radio plays

and Hungarian Television often beamed his bright scenes. In 1974 he prepared a TV film together with Róbert Bán entitled *Love at a Moderate Price* (*Szerelem jutányos áron*). His works include *Decameron of Pest* (*Pesti dekameron*) humoresques (1964), and *More Recent Decameron of Pest* (*Újabb pesti dekameron*), humoresques (1968). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Somogyvári, Rudolf** (Skoda, Rezső) (Budapest, 30 November 1916 - Budapest, 28 September 1976) – Actor. He completed the School of the National Actor's Association and started his career in the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest. After spending years in the countryside and then in Szeged (1939-1941), he appeared on the stage of the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrássy úti Színház*), Budapest, playing the role of Napoleon in H. Bahr's *Josephine* in 1942, which made him well-known. While he was a prisoner-of war in Russia (1945-1949), he organized a soldiers' theater. After his return to Hungary, until 1960 he was a member of the Merry Theater (*Vidám Színház*), the Pioneer Theater (*Úttörő Színház*) and the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*). In 1960 he signed a contract with the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) of Szolnok and, in 1963 the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*) of the capital city. From 1969 until his death, he played in the Comedy Theater (*Víg Színház*) of Budapest. On stage and in films, radio and television Somogyvári made many memorable renderings of personalities. His high standard caricatures also secured popularity for him. His roles included title roles in Shakespeare's *Hamlet* and *Richard II*, and Agrippa in *Antony and Cleopatra*; title roles in Schiller's *Don Carlos*; Rostand's *The Eaglet* (*A sasfiók*); Ciganov in Gorky's *Barbarians*; Almády in F. Molnár's *The Play's the Thing* (*Játék a kastélyban*); Director in Somerset Maugham's *Theater* (*Színház*), and Jenő Baradlay in M. Jókai-M. Földes' *Sons of the Stone Hearted Man* (*A kőszívű ember fiai*). His film roles included *Viki* (1937); *Spiral Staircase* (*Csigalépcső*) (1957) and *Stars of Eger, a.k.a. Eclipse of the Crescent Moon* (*Egri csillagok*) (1968). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1956 and 1968. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Somogyváry, Gyula** (Julius) (pen name: *Gyula diák – Clerk Julius*) (Füles, 21 April 1895 - Kistarcsa, 12 February 1953) – Writer. He received his elementary schooling in Somogyvár and his secondary education in Budapest. He fought on the Italian and Russian fronts during World War I, remained there for 36 months and achieved the rank of lieutenant. He worked as a carpenter journeyman and was part of the Counter Revolution in 1919. He became journalist and later Director of the Hungarian News Service (*Magyar Távirati Iroda*). From the mid-1930s, he served as a parliamentary representative until 19 March 1944, the starting date of Hungary's German occupation; under occupation, he operated a secret anti-German radio broadcast. He was a faithful believer in the country's independence. On 2 March 1944 the German *Gestapo* arrested and deported him to Mauthausen; he returned in June 1945. He resumed publication of his articles in religious papers. He was arrested again on 5 November 1950, and interned in Kistarcsa. He died *en route* to the transit prison hospital and was laid to rest in a common grave; he was reinterred into parcel 301 at the Cemetery of Rákoskeresztúr, Budapest, on 11 February 1992.

Somogyváry was an important member of the national writers' group, active between the two World Wars. He wrote under a pen name. He penned mostly historical novels and his year-end broadcasts were also popular. His well-known works are *Fogging on the Rhine* (*A*



*Rajna ködbe vész* (1935); *We are still Alive (És mégis élünk)* (1936); *The Almond Tree is Blooming (Virágzik a mandulafa)* (1937); *The Army Corps Remained Faithful (A Hadtest hű maradt)* (1942), and *Turn of the Soldier's Star (Katonacsillag megfordul)* (1944). – B: 0883, 1136, 1257, T: 3240.

**Song of the Acquisition of Pannonia** – One of the oldest Hungarian historical songs, which was written in an ancient form of 42 four-line stanzas. It is the story of Árpád; how the first Prince of the incoming Magyars from the direction of Transylvania, mounted on a white horse with a golden bridle and saddle, claimed the country from the Polish prince living in Veszprém. The clumsy poem was written in the first half of the 16th century and its separate verse ending was most likely written by Demeter (Demetrius) Csáti of the Szilágyság region following the battle of Mohács (1526). There are ancient details suggesting that, before Csáti, another, much older historical song on the same subject existed. The original manuscript has yet to be recovered. While a sentencing judge of the County Court, named Subich, copied it in the 19th century, the historical writer, György (George) Pray, mentioned it for the first time in 1774. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 3240. → **Csáti, Demeter.**

**Sóni, Pál** (Paul) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 21 January 1917 - Kolozsvár, 14 October 1981) – Hungarian literary historian, critic and writer. He completed his studies in Nagyvárad, Cernovic and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He became noted in the Helicon of Erdély (Transylvania) (*Erdélyi Helikon*). At the end of World War II he was carried off and detained. After his return, he was a newspaper reporter; from 1947-1953 he worked for the Editorial Office of the paper, *Forwards (Előre)*. From 1954 to 1956 he was Chief Editor for the paper *Our Road (Útunk)*, then that of its Literary Publishers. From 1957 he was a professor at the Hungarian Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár. Sóni's studies appeared in *the Literary Criticisms (Irodalmi Birálatok)* (Bukarest, 1955); *the Attraction of Creations (Művek vonzása)* (Bukarest, 1967), and *Literary Profiles (Írói Arcélek)*. In 1969 he published *The History of Hungarian Literature in Romania (A romániai magyar irodalom története)*, a university textbook. In his work *Avant-garde Radiation (Avant-garde sugárzás)* (Bucharest, 1973), he worked out in detail the *Hungarian Avant-Garde Literature of Erdély*. His work, entitled *Nagy István* is a biographical monograph (Bucharest, 1973). His novels appeared with the titles *Pose and Smile (Póz és mosoly)* (Bucharest, 1969); *The Death of Andriska (Andriska halála)* (Kolozsvár, 1973), and *The Last Circle (Az utolsó kör)* (Kolozsvár, 1979). His short stories were *Traces of a Sparrow (Verébnymok)* (Bucharest, 1969) and the *Open Courtyard (Nyitott udvar)*, sketches, short stories (Bucharest, 1980). The Avant-Garde literary tradition influenced his story-telling art. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684.

**Sonkoly, István** (Stephen) (Sátoraljaújhely, 21 December 1907 - Debrecen, 13 December 1988) – Violinist, voice teacher and writer on music. From the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, he obtained a diploma in violin playing, violin teaching, voice teacher and composing under the tutorship of Zoltán Kodály, Jenő (Eugen) Hubay and Leo Weiner. He earned a Ph.D. at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, with his dissertation *Jenő Péterfy as Art Critic*, in 1937. He appeared at concerts in Hungary and abroad from 1927 to 1932, concurrently working as a professor at the Academy of Music, Budapest, and then lecturing at the Reformed Teachers' College of Nagykőrös (1934-

1939), the Roman Catholic High School of Kalocsa (1939-1945), the Teachers' College of Nyíregyháza (1946-1951), the Teachers' College of Debrecen (1952-1959) and, finally, at the High School and College of Music of Debrecen (1959-1968). His studies include *Kodály, the Man and Artist (Kodály, az ember és művész)* (1948); *Music of the Freedom War (A szabadságharc zenéje)* (1949); *Franz Liszt in County Hajdú (Liszt Ferenc Hajdúvármegyében)* (1962), and *Mazurka Rhythm in Hungarian Folk-music (Mazurka ritmus a magyar népzeneben)* (1963). – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7456. → **Liszt, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán; Weiner, Leó; Hubay, Jenő.**

**Soó, Rezső** (Rodolph) (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Seculiesc, Romania - 1 August 1903 - 10 February 1980) – Botanist. He completed his high school studies in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1925 he obtained his Degree in Education (Dip.Ed.) and subsequently a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. For two years, he was a member of the *Collegium Hungaricum* of Berlin. From 1927 to 1929 he was an assistant lecturer at the Biological Research Institute of Tihany (on Lake Balaton); in 1929 an associate professor and Head of the Botanical Department at the University of Debrecen, which he founded and led for 11 years, and which became the famed School of Coenology and Ecology of Debrecen, well known in Europe; he also pioneered plant geography and evolution. Beside floral, geo-botanical and coenological research, he researched the history of vegetation, systematics (especially the taxonomy of orchids) and nature conservation. From 1940 to 1944, when the Second Vienna Award returned northern Transylvania to Hungary, he was Head of the Department of Plant Systematics at the University of Kolozsvár, Director of its Botanical Gardens, and was in charge of the botanical collection of the National Museum of Transylvania. After 1945, he returned to his chair at the University of Debrecen for ten years, becoming President of the Biological Section of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Dean of the University of Debrecen, and Editor of the journal *Acta Geobotanica Hungarica*. By 1955 Soó settled permanently in Budapest, where he already gave lectures at the University between 1952 and 1955, and was Professor of Plant Systematics and Plant Geography at the University until his retirement in 1969. He was concurrently the Director of the Budapest Botanical Gardens. During his years in Budapest, he continued his work on the six-volume handbook, the publication of the last volume of which in December 1980 he did not live to see. His scientific activity of five decades resulted in 660 published works, including 30 books, some on nomenclature, history of botany and bibliography. He also wrote some textbooks. He worked out his own plant-evolutionary system in his book *Evolutionary Plant Systematics (Fejlődéstörténeti növényrendszertan)* (1953). His works include *Geobotanische Monographie von Kolozsvár* (1927); *Floren und Vegetationskarte des historischen Ungarns* (1933); *Flora of the Szeklerland in Transylvania (A Székelyföld flórája)* (1943), and *Taxonomic and plant-geographic handbook of Hungarian flora and vegetation, vols. I-VI (A magyar flóra és vegetáció rendszertani-növényföldrajzi kézikönyve I-VI)* (1964-1980). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1947, ordinary 1951). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1951 and 1954. – B: 1031, 1160, T: 7456.

**Soós, Ferenc** (Francis) (Újpest, 10 June 1919 - Budapest, 5 February 1981) – Table-tennis player. From 1934 he was a table-tennis player at the *Physical Exercise Club of Újpest (Újpesti Torna Egylet – UTE)*, from 1940 at the *Physical Culture Training Circle of the Manfréd Weiss Company (Weiss Manfréd Torna Klub – WMTK)*, from 1946, at *Mezőkémia*

and, from 1950 at the *Lombik of Kőbánya*. Between 1937 and 1950 he appeared altogether on seventy-four occasions in the Hungarian selected team. In the World Championships, he won 12 medals. He received the outstanding majority of his results in teams and in doubles, but he also won a Silver and a Bronze medal in individual competitions. In 1938 he acquired the title of World Champion in London. He was the only one from the Hungarian team who, after World War II, continued his career in the Hungarian selected team. After 1953, he was no longer active in sports. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Soós, Géza** (Budapest, 13 October 1912 - McConnellsburg PA, USA, 5 September 1953) – Minister of the Reformed Church, politician and cultural organizer. He studied at the Law School of the University of Budapest, and obtained his Ph.D. in Law in 1935. He started his career in the law court, where he became a judge. In 1940 he started working at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and, until the autumn of 1944 he actively fostered connections with the West. From 1930 he participated in the work of the Reformed Student Association *Soli Deo Gloria* and, in 1940 he became its national president and led the Association until 1946. In the spring of 1944, after the German occupation of Hungary, he joined the resistance movement. In September 1944, Soós became the secretary of the Hungarian Independence Movement. In December, on behalf of the resistance, he flew to the American Command in Southern Italy, where he was taken into custody; he was freed in May 1945, and was able to return to Hungary in January 1946. However, in the summer of 1946, he fled to the West. He settled in Switzerland, obtained his pastoral qualification and entered the Geneva Center of the World Council of Churches (WCC) (*Egyházak Világtanácsa – EVT*); later he became its secretary. In 1949 he formed the Hungarian Mental Working Party and launched the journal *New Hungarian Road (Új Magyar Út)*. In November 1951 he moved to the USA, where he worked as an official of the WCC. He died in a road accident. – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Sós, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 18 July 1905 - 12 July 1969) – Journalist and writer. He studied Law at the University of Budapest; but in 1931 he was asked to leave because of a poem of his that had appeared in the socialist paper *People's Word (Népszava)*. Prior to 1945, he was a correspondent of and, at a later stage, Editor of the papers *Evening Courier (Esti Kurír)*, *The News (Az Újság)*, *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*, *Morning News (Reggeli Újság)* and *The Pen (A Toll)*. He was also Editor for the book series entitled *New Jewish Library (Új Zsidó Könyvtár)*. During World War II, he was called up for forced labor in 1944, and was kept in the military prison at Győr. After 1945 he was the chief contributor of the paper *People's Word (Népszava)*, and for 25 years of the paper *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. From 1957 to 1965 he was President of the Hungarian Jews' National Agency, and of the Israelite Community of Budapest, and also Editor-in-Chief of the Jewish religious paper *New Life (Új Élet)*. In his 30-plus books, essays and other published writings, his interest in literary history and history itself were combined with sensitivity toward current problems. He became the victim of a car accident. His works include *Symbolism in Literature (A szimbolizmus az irodalomban)*, essay (1924); *What Will Happen to Europe? (Mi lesz Európával?)* (1931); *Jews in Hungarian Towns (Zsidók a magyar városokban)* (1941); *European Fascism and anti-Semitism. The Age of Persecution (Európai fasizmus es antiszemitizmus. Az üldözések kora)* (1948); *Cervantes* (1955), and *Thomas and Heinrich Mann*, with Magda Vámos (1964). His lifework was

recognized, among others, by the honor entitled Colors of the People's Republic of Hungary (1957). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Sós, József** (Joseph) (Orosháza, 21 November 1906 - Budapest, 4 January 1973) – Physician and pathophysiologicalist. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Debrecen and thereafter he was practicing as a district physician in various country towns (1932-1936). Between 1936 and 1941 he was a research fellow in the Biological Institute of the University of Pécs; in 1941 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*). From 1941 to 1945 he was Head of the Trophological Section of the National Public Health Institute. From 1945 to 1948 he was a specialist lecturer and counselor in the Ministry of Public Welfare; from 1948 he was Director of the Institute of Pathological Biology and a professor at the University of Budapest; he was its Vice-Chancellor from 1964 to 1967. He dealt mainly with trophology, clarification of the role of amino acids in the system, thyroid gland illnesses and metabolic disorder of the myocardium. He also made important advances in the field of civilizational illnesses and in the neurological disorders due to chemicals. He was the author of several works on the history of medicine. His works include *Wartime Nutrition (Háborús táplálkozás)* (1943); *Nourishment, Health, Illness (Táplálkozás, egészség, betegség)* (1965); *Textbook of Pathological Biology (Kórélettan tankönyv)* (1966); *Pathology of the Illnesses of Civilization (A civilizációs betegségek kórtana)* (1969), and *The Art of Nutrition (A táplálkozás művészete)* (1970). He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1961), and was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1959. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Sopron** (German: Ödenburg) – Old cultural town in a picturesque setting in western Hungary near the Austrian border, 80 km southeast of Vienna and 6 km west of Lake Fertő (Neusiedlersee), at the foot of the eastern spur of the Alps (the Rozalia and Sopron Ranges), at 212 m above sea level with the Ikva Creek flowing through the town. A document from 1317 refers to it as the “gate of the realm”. It is a commercial center as well, producing cotton textiles and wool, while the people in the surroundings of the town are also engaged in wine production, the main source of income for the town's inhabitants. The best-known type of Sopron wine is a red burgundy, cultivated since the 16th century. Sopron is considered to be the healthiest town in Hungary, but its population scarcely increased during the 20th century: 33,478 in 1901, 42,205 in 1941 and 41,246 in the 1970s; by religion: 65% Roman Catholic, 28% Lutheran, 1.5% Calvinist, 5.5% Jewish (1930 census); 56,417 in 2005. The German farmer-burgers are referred to facetiously as *poncichters*. Sopron also has a law court, attorney's department, post office administration, school inspectorate, banks and chamber of commerce. The University at Sopron was formed by the transfer of the Mining and Forestry Academy of Selmecbánya (Schemnitz) from Upland (*Felvidék*) of northern Hungary, now Slovakia) as a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), when the entire Academy, teachers and students, moved *en masse* to Sopron (cf. K.J. Roller: *The Sopron Chronicle*, 1986, Rákóczi Foundation, Toronto). Many of the staff and students emigrated to Canada after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, and most of them settled in Vancouver. Sopron was the home of the Lutheran Theological Faculty of Pécs. At present, the University of Western Hungary at Sopron includes faculties of heavy-industrial engineering and metallurgy; and, associated with it. In Sopron, there are the Benedictine and Lutheran high schools; the last was founded in the 16th century and contains a library of 28,000 volumes, with many

manuscripts, incunabula, and unique copies. Among others, the poet Dániel Berzsenyi was a student there. There is a Teachers' College, a Military College and a Female Officers' College; a State High School, and an Ursuline Girls' High School; a Municipal Library and a Museum (specialized in ancient- and local cultural history) and rich municipal and county-archives (with some documents from the Árpád-dynasty era); there is also a theater, inns (e.g. *Jégverem Fogadó*), a Hospitality Club, a Municipal Secondary School (since 1869) and a number of sports fields. In the service of community care, there is a Civic Home, a Poorhouse, an Ams-house and a Deaf-mute Institute. Cultural associations include the Fine Arts Circle, the Frankenburg Literary Circle and the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Society (since 1829), while the papers of Sopron include *Sopron News (Soproni Hirlap)*, *Ödenburger Zeitung*, and the journal on local history, *Sopron Review (Soproni Szemle)*. The Sopron industries include bell-casting workshop, fire-engine factory, ironworks, steelworks, cotton- and silk-textile mills, carpet -factory, ribbon-weaving workshop, several brickyards, bakeries, breweries, distilleries and a vinegar workshop. There are municipal gas-works and a power station, and also a briquette plant, using the brown coal from the neighboring Brennberg mine. The inner town preserved the greatest number of art monuments, having been the core of the town even in Roman times, where every era is represented from Gothic to Classicism. The symbol of the town, the Fire Tower, stands (61 m) on the original main square (now the Francis Joseph Square), the base of which goes back to the times of the Árpád Dynasty (11th to 14th century); its present form was completed in 1681. The adjoining building was the home of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) in his youth. Nearby are the 19th century County Hall and the New Town Hall. In the center of the square rises the Baroque-style Holy Trinity monument (1701) and next to it the Benedictine Church ("Goat Church") in Gothic style; its interior furnishings were renewed in Baroque style in the 18th century. The streets of the inner town lend a uniformly historic impression with their 17th – 18th century Baroque mansions and ornate middle-class houses; among them the best-known are the Esterházy mansion, the Bezeredi hall of the 18th century, the Lutheran rectory, the Zichy-Meskó mansion, the Eggenberg house with a stone pulpit in its courtyard from the counter-reformation era, and also the chapter house. Many courtyards show typical loggias, open stairs, artistic railings, fine gates, window ornaments and coats-of-arms; there are many memorial plates. The core area has a number of churches: the St. George Church (15th century), the Lutheran Church (1782-1783) and the Ursulines' Neo-Gothic church (1864) with the 18th century Maria Fountain in front of it. The city was surrounded with a fortified wall, traces of which may still be seen. In place of the moat, the present-time commercial district, with fine Rococco and Classicist-style houses alternate with more recently-built buildings. The 18th century Dominican Church, the Széchenyi Palace (1828) and the Casino building stand on the Széchenyi Plaza; the statue of Count István Széchenyi ("the Greatest Hungarian") is the work of Lajos Mátrai. On Petőfi Square there is the Theater of Sopron and the statue of Franz Liszt (the work of Viktor Tilgner). At the beginning of Rákóczi Boulevard, a memorial tablet marks the one-time dwelling house of the poet Sándor Petőfi. In the old suburbs beyond the Ikva Creek, the German-speaking *Poncichter* farmers live, growing beans and cultivating grapes, producing their own wines. (The name *Poncichter* derives from the German *Bohnenzüchter*, meaning beangrowers.) St. Michael's parish church was built in the 15th century. Next to it is the little St. Jacob Chapel from the 13th century. The church of the former Knights of St. John was built in 1484, and renovated in the 19th century. St. Michael's Cemetery has many Rococo and Empire-style tombs. Notable is the

chapel of the Voss Orphanage with the beautiful altar painting by István (Stephen) Dorfmeister. Beyond the railway line, at the foot of the Sopron Range, a more recent suburb has developed, with garden houses, sports fields and a university students' colony. The *History of Sopron* dates back to the Romans, who further developed the Celtic earthen fortifications on the town's site and established a settlement called *Scarbantia*, a military outpost; it fell into ruins in the migration period. In the 9th century, German settlers appeared until the Magyars took over during the Carpathian settlement. King St. Stephen (1000-1038) developed it into a royal castle. King Ottocar II of Bohemia burned it down in 1270. Under King László IV, it became a royal free borough in 1277, adding to it the *Lővérek* area of Petcheneg archers. The town was granted numerous privileges by the kings of Hungary over the centuries. After the Mohács defeat (1526), it was visited several times by Turkish troops. A number of Diets were held at Sopron (1553, 1622, 1625, 1634, and 1681). Several kings of Hungary were crowned there. Humanism became popular in the town in the 17th century. Sopron suffered a lot from the *Kuruc* sieges. In 1808 János (John) Kis and others founded the still functioning *Hungarian Society (Magyar Társaság)*. Sopron became one of the centers for Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy's language reform and Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi's reform ideas were eagerly adopted. During the War of Independence against Habsburg rule (1848-1849), the Austrian forces first marched into Sopron in 1848. As a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon in 1920, the town was first ceded to Austria (the former partner in the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy). Because of the nationalistic feelings of the people of Sopron, a plebiscite was held to decide where the town should belong (according to the Agreement of Venice, 13 October 1921). It was held on 4 December 1921, with the result that 72.7% voted to remain in Hungary; Sopron was solemnly handed over to Hungary on 1 January 1922. Ever since, Sopron, with its patriotic citizens, has been called *civitas fidelissima* (the most faithful town). Sopron suffered much during World War II, it was bombed several times. The Soviet Army captured the city on April 1, 1945. On 19 August 1989, it was the site of the Pan-European Picnic, a protest on the border between Austria and Hungary, which was used by over 600 citizens of East Germany to escape to the West, which was followed by the mass flight of East German citizens that ultimately led to the fall of the Berlin Wall on November 9, 1989. – B: 1068, 1031, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Civitas Fidelissima; Sopron Division; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Széchenyi, Count István; Pan-European Picnic.**

**Sopron Division** – Is the name of the Forestry Faculty of the Mining and Forestry University of Sopron. After the crushed Revolution in 1956, the entire Faculty with 14 faculty members and 200 students emigrated to Canada in 1957 to join the University of British Columbia, Vancouver, where they formed the so-called *Sopron Division*.

The history of forestry education in Hungary dates back to 1809, when Forestry was added to the existing Academy of Mining in Selmecbánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia), an old mining town. In 1918, the birth of Czechoslovakia was announced, and the Czech troops invaded the northern part of Hungary where Selmecbánya was located. These events forced the entire School – professors and students – to move first to Budapest, and in March 1919 to Sopron, where it stayed after the 1920 Trianon Peace Dictate, which ceded the Upland of Hungary, including Selmecbánya to Czechoslovakia.

A large number of students of Sopron were involved in the events of the 1956 Revolution, organizing shipments of medicine, food, blood, and other supplies from Sopron to Budapest, which were brought to Sopron from Austria by the Red Cross. On 4

November 1956, Soviet tanks and troops invaded Budapest and all major cities. Attempts to resist the approaching Soviet tanks in Sopron were futile. About 450 students and 50 professors and their families left Sopron fleeing across the opened borders to Austria. Of these, about 250 were from the Forestry School. This was not a planned departure. It happened quickly as the events of November 1956 unfolded. In Austria, Kálmán (Colman) Roller, the dean of the Faculty of Forestry, did everything he could to keep the group together, until they return to Hungary. When it became clear that the Hungarian Forestry School could not stay in Austria permanently, Dean Roller sent letters to twenty countries explaining the situation. Among the replies Canada's response was the most promising. The Faculty of Forestry at the University of British Columbia (UBC) offered to “adopt” the Sopron Faculty of Forestry and guaranteed its maintenance for five years until the current students graduated. They had also guaranteed that the education would be continued in Hungarian, gradually changing to English courses by UBC professors. After several lengthy debates a large proportion of the students and faculty members decided to accept Canada's offer. While some returned to Sopron, and others stayed in Europe to continue their studies, 14 faculty members and 200 students left for Canada on 1 January 1957, to establish the new school, the Sopron Division of the Faculty of Forestry at UBC. After arrival, the group settled in Powell River for “conditioning”: studying English and learning the “Canadian ways of life”.

The first academic year began at UBC in September 1957, which was a difficult period for both students and faculty. Classes were held in old army huts. Their situation created a determination among Soproners and helped to develop a special family-like relationship between them. By May 1961 the last class had graduated from the Sopron Division to make the total number of graduates 141. As of December 1966, 80.1% of the graduates were resident in Canada, 15.6% in the United States and 4.3% in Europe. 32% obtained a postgraduate degree. Some of them even wrote publications and books; many of them worked in practical forestry, for companies, government or consulting firms.

The Sopron Forestry School exodus was a unique emigration, unparalleled in history. A significant portion of a university left a country, while another country adopted them, so that they could continue on with their education in their own language. 70% of them graduated, and most of the graduates had very successful careers. Dr. G.C. Andrew, deputy president of LTBC in 1957, wrote in the early 1980's: “I have always looked at their (Soproners) arrival in Canada, and particularly B.C., as one of the most profitable immigration dividends the country has had.”

Les Józsa, one of the alumni, has made the impressive wooden gate (*Székelykapu*) on the UBC campus to commemorate the 50th anniversary of the arrival of the Sopron-UBC forestry students in 1956-1957. The alumni of the Division keep close contact with each other, and they still have their yearly reunion. – B: 0883, 2119, 7456, T: 7456.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Magyar, Pál; Freedom Fight of 1956.**

**Sopron, Flower Song of** – János (John) Guggelweit tried out his new pen by writing down a Hungarian love poetry's very first memento: two lines from 1490, on the inside cover of the city of Sopron's account book. “*Flower, know this – I have to leave you and I have to put on a mourning dress for you*” (*Wijrag thudjad, theuled el kell mennem – Es the ýrethed kel gýazba ewelteznem*). Jenő (Eugene) Házi discovered it in 1929. – B: 1230, 1136, 1020, T: 3240.

**Sopron Glossary** – A fragmentary list of Latin-Hungarian words originating between 1430 and 1440, containing 217 Hungarian words found in 1923 by Jenő (Eugene) Házi at the Archives of Sopron as the cover page of a property deed, dated to 1459. The Hungarian interpretation and the sequence of the Latin words show that it is closely related to the Glossary of Beszterce and Glossary of Schagli. All three may have originated from a similar Austrian-Bavarian Latin-German glossary. – B: 1098, 1230, T: 3240.

**Sorg, Antal** (Anthony) (Budapest, 1868 - Budapest, 1948) – Architect and contractor. He had a brick factory at Kőbánya, a suburb of Budapest, and a carpenter shop as well. Sorg constructed several buildings, churches and houses, and the buildings for the Polgár Beer Brewery (*Polgári Sörgyár*) at Kőbánya with 4,000 workers, within a year. He was a successful businessman. After World War II, his factories were nationalized, he was left penniless, but his former workers helped him. He was accused of war crimes and was kept in a concentration camp. After his release he died. His younger son, Jenő (Eugen), was the friend of István (Stephen) Horthy and a fellow sportsman. Jenő and his fiancée died in a tragic motorbike accident in Tahiti in 1943. Sorg's firstborn son, Anthony (*Antal*), (1895-1979) and family escaped to the West and settled in Buenos Aires, Argentina, where Antal Jr. established himself and soon founded and ran a successful enterprise: *Acero Sima* in Buenos Aires. He employed many Hungarian refugees, and helped the foundation of the *Mindszentynum*, dedicated in 1978. – B: 2071, T: 7103. → **Horthy, István de Nagybánya.**

**Sörös, Béla** (Nemespécseley, or Pécsely, 14 March 1877 - Losonc, now Lučenec, Slovakia, 2 October 1939) – Bishop of the Christian Reformed Church in Slovakia. He studied Theology in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), Pápa, Budapest and Edinburgh. For five years he was the Minister at the Transit Prison of Budapest. Thereafter, he became Parish Minister in Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia), where, in 1925, a Reformed Theological Seminary was opened, established by him. He became its Dean and was maintained by him largely at his own expense. The Seminary provided pastor-supply to Hungarian Reformed Congregations under Czechoslovak rule, forced to live in isolation from the mother country and mother Church by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate (1920). In 1938, he became Bishop of the Cis-Danubian Reformed Church District of Slovensko (now Slovakia). His main work was: *History of the Hungarian Liturgy (A magyar liturgia története)* (1904). – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7456. → **Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Soros, George** (György) (Budapest, Hungary, 12 August, 1930 - ) – Businessman. He survived the Nazi occupation and left Communist Hungary in 1947 for England, where he graduated from the London School of Economics (LSE) in 1952. Here he became familiar with the work of the philosopher Karl Popper, who had a profound influence on his thinking and later on his professional and philanthropic activities. In 1956 Soros moved to the United States, where he began to accumulate a large fortune through an international investment fund he founded and managed. He is currently the President and Chairman of Soros Fund Management LLC, a private investment management firm that serves as principal advisor to the Quantum Group of Funds, a series of international investment vehicles. In July 2000, Soros merged his flagship Quantum Fund with the Quantum Emerging Growth Fund to form the Quantum Endowment Fund. The Quantum Fund is generally recognized as one of the most successful investment funds ever, returning an average 31 percent annually throughout its more than 30-year history.



Soros has been active as a philanthropist since 1979, when he began providing funds to help black students attend the University of Cape Town in apartheid South Africa. Today, he is chairman of the Open Society Institute and the founder of a network of philanthropic organizations that are active in more than 50 countries. Based primarily in Central and Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union – but also in Africa, Latin America, Asia, and the United States – these foundations are dedicated to building and maintaining the infrastructure and institutions of an open society. In 1992, Soros founded the Central European University, with its primary campus in Budapest. He retired as investor but not as advisor.

He was the author of seven books: *The Alchemy of Finance* (1987); *Opening the Soviet System* (1990); *Underwriting Democracy* (1991); *Soros on Soros: Staying Ahead of the Curve* (1995); *The Crisis of Global Capitalism: Open Society Endangered* (1998); *Open Society: Reforming Global Capitalism* (2000), and *George Soros on Globalization* (2002). His articles and essays on politics, society, and economics regularly appear in major newspapers and magazines around the world. Soros has received honorary degrees from the New School for Social Research in New York City, the University of Oxford, the Budapest University of Economics, and Yale University. In 1995, the University of Bologna awarded Soros its highest honor, the Laurea Honoris Causa, in recognition of his efforts to promote open societies throughout the world. – B&T: 1052.

**Sőtér, István** (Stephen) (Szeged, 1 June 1913 - Budapest, 7 October 1988) – Writer, literary historian. From 1931 until 1935 he was a member of the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest in the French-German program. In 1935 and 1936 he studied on a scholarship at the École Normale Supérieure of Paris. Between 1939 and 1945 he worked as an economist, and his experiences from this time inspired his 1948 novel, *The Fall into Sin* (*Bűnbeesés*). In 1945 he taught at the Pál (Paul) Teleki Scientific Institute. Reflections on the post-war years culminated in the 1948 short novel, *Bridge Collapse* (*Hídszakadás*), and the essay collection *Dark Chamber* (*Sötétkamra*), published in the same year. Between 1948 and 1952, he taught at the University of Szeged. From 1952 until the end of the 1960s, he was Department Head, then President of the University of Budapest. From 1956 he was Deputy Minister of Education. From 1957 until his retirement in 1983 he was Director of the Institute for Literary Sciences at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Memories of the war years and the subsequent period are preserved in a series of novels in the 1970s and 1980s, *The Lost Lamb* (*Az elveszett bárány*) (1974); *The Lion of Buda* (*Budai oroszlán*) (1978), and *The Lamb-Nursing Lion* (*Bárányt szoptató oroszlán*) (1988). Between 1970 and 1973 he was President of the International Comparative Literature Association (*Association Internationale de Littérature Comparée* – AILC). Sőtér's literary and scientific career developed simultaneously. He translated works of Hemingway, Emily Brontë, Graham Greene and Thyde Monnier. He was a consciously cultivated thinker in his novels, in which he dealt primarily with the history of the modern intelligentsia, as well as in his scientific work on the historical and critical aspects of national and world literature. His other works include *The French Spirit in Old Hungary* (*A francia szellem a régi Magyarországon*) (1940); *Mór Jókai* (*Jókai Mór*) (1941); *The Church Robber* (*A templomrabló*) (1943); *The Ghost* (*A kísértet*) (1945); *Crossing at Buda* (*Budai átkelés*) (1946); *József Eötvös* (*Eötvös József*) (1951); *Romance and Realism* (*Romantika és realizmus*) (1956); *The Garden of Eden* (*Édenkert*) (1960); *A Dream on History. Imre Madách and the Tragedy of Man* (*Álom a történelemről. Madách Imre és Az ember*

*tragédiája*) (1963); *Clearing Mirrors: Hungarian Literature Between Two World Wars* (*Tisztuló tükrök: A magyar irodalom a két világháború között*) (1966); *Man and His Work* (*Az ember és műve*) (1971); *From Werther to Silvester* (1976); and *Studies On The 19th Century* (*Tanulmányok a XIX századról*) (1979). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1957), and President of the Hungarian P.E.N. Club (1960). He was also President of the International Society of Comparative Literature (1970-1973). He received an honorary doctorate from Sorbonne University (1973). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1954), the French *Ordre des Arts et des Lettres* award (1974) and the Attila József Prize (1985). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667, 7456.

**South America, the Discovery of** – Two Hungarians played significant roles: (1) Ferenc (Francis) Xavér Éder, Hungarian missionary, who mapped Peru and Bolivia between 1749 and 1759, and prepared extensive ethnographic and geographic descriptions, and (2) Adolf Lendl, who walked across Patagonia, Argentina and Chile from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean in 1907 and 1908. He later produced a travel book of the area. – B: 1138, T: 7668. → **Éder, Xavér Ferenc S.J.; Lendl, Adolf.**

**South America, Hungarian Missionaries of** – The Jesuits dispatched János (John) Brentán of the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) to Peru in 1724. He mapped the regions of the River Amazon. The first Jesuits sent to Paraguay in 1726 included Ferenc (Francis) Limp who, apart from missionary work, studied the ethnography of the natives. The Szekler (Transylvanian Hungarian) László (Ladislav) Orosz arrived there almost at the same time. Orosz worked for 42 years, and established a University in Cordoba. In 1729 János (John) Bér was sent to Peru. He educated the Kichua tribe for 17 years, and he worked at the newly established Spanish University in Lima. In 1749 János (John) Zakariás worked for 24 years in Peru before returning to the city of Komárom, Hungary. Beginning in 1749, Ferenc (Francis) Xaver Éder worked among the Moxan tribes and mapped the tributaries of the River Amazon. Only two records of Chilean missionaries remained: Martin Hedry and Joseph Haller, who worked with the Araucan Indians and suffered martyrdom in 1760. The four, Dávid Fay, Ignác (Ignatius) Szentmártonyi, József (Joseph) Kayling and János (John) Szluha, sent to Brazil, suffered for years in the prison of the Portuguese colonial governor. After Emperor Joseph II of Austria-Hungary (1780-1790) abolished the Jesuit Order, there were no further records about their dispatch after 1790. – B: 1020, T: 7203. → **Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America; Éder, Xavér Ferenc S.J.; Brentán, Károly S.J.**

**Southern Hungary** (Southland, *Délvidék*) – Southern part of Historic Hungary. Now this area forms part of Serbia, Croatia and Romania, as a result of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate forced upon Hungary on 4 June 1920. During the Middle Ages, the names *Alvidék* and *Végvidék* designated the counties of Southern Hungary; the *voivodines* (counties) of Bács, Keve, Pozsega, Szerém, Temes, Torontál and Verőce, i.e. those beyond the rivers Danube and Száva, as well as the *voivodines* of Macsó, Ozora, Kucsó, Só and Szörény. This part of Hungary – called Southern Hungary (*Délvidék*) – was ceded to the Serb, Croat and Slavonian Kingdom, which became Yugoslavia in 1921, together with a significant number of ethnic Hungarians – without a plebiscite. However, Yugoslavia disintegrated amidst civil war in 1991-1992. The area's major rivers are the Danube, Drava, Mura, Szava, Temes and Tisza. Larger towns include Apatin, Gombos, Nagybecskerek, Szabadka,

Újvidék, Zenta and Zombor (now Apatin, Bogojevo, Zrenjanin, Subotica, Novi Sad, Senta and Sombor in Serbia-Montenegro).

The Avars – considered to be relatives of the Magyars – populated Southern Hungary until the Magyars absorbed them after their Carpathian Conquest. Prior to the Turkish occupation, the Serbs had already infiltrated the Carpathian Basin from the south in large numbers. In 1420, King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxemburg) gave permission for a group of them to settle in Hungary. After the fall of Constantinople in 1453, Serbs from the Balkans began to move more and more to the north and started to filter into Hungary in significant numbers. During the 150-year long Ottoman Turkish occupation (1526-1686), the dense population of the Hungarian settlements in the South decreased dramatically, almost to the point of extinction. The Serbs also arrived at the heels of the Turks as their allies, military suppliers and merchants. Between 1620 and 1687, the area received waves of refugees of two ethnic groups: the Slavic Sokaces and Bunjevaces, who, during the following years of common history, always remained in solidarity with their Hungarian neighbors. In 1690, under the leadership of Arzen Cernojevic, the Orthodox Patriarch of Ipek, 200,000 Serbs settled in Southern Hungary. After the Turkish era in 1691, approximately 200,000 more people settled in the Délvidék's devastated area. Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) gave permission for a temporary settlement to 20,000 Serbs, who in the end stayed there permanently. At the start of the 1848-1849 War of Independence, the Serb population participated alongside the Hungarians in the demonstrations but, after the Austrian intervention, armed hostilities broke out between the Serb insurgents and the Hungarian forces. Emperor Francis Joseph issued a new imperial constitution, in which Horvátország (now Croatia), Slavonia, the Maritimes (Adriatic district) and the Border Patrol Areas were united under the name of Croatia. He also created a Serbian *voivodine* out of Bácska, Temesköz, and other parts of the Border Patrol Areas. On 24 October 1849, based on imperial decree, General Haynau separated Croatia and the Mura Interfluve area from Hungary. Pan-Slavic ambition soon turned the Serbs against the Hungarians. It culminated in the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand and caused the outbreak of World War I. (1914-1918). Between 8 and 12 November 1918, the Serbian General Misica occupied Southern Hungary. The Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920 ceded it to the Serbs. In the interwar years, Southern Hungary was part of Yugoslavia. On 12 December 1940, Hungary and Yugoslavia entered into an "Everlasting Friendship Agreement", which was not ratified by Yugoslavia. Although Yugoslavia agreed with the German-Italian-Japanese tri-power agreement on 25 March 1941, two days later a *coup d'état* in Belgrade removed the Yugoslav government in power, and annulled the agreement and the "Everlasting Friendship Agreement" with Hungary as well. Germany attacked Yugoslavia on 8 April 1941, causing Yugoslavia to break up into its component countries. This was the time when the architect of the Hungarian-Yugoslavian peace agreement, Count Pál Teleki, allegedly committed suicide on 3rd April 1941. Croatia gained her independence once more. After the breakup of Yugoslavia, Hungary regained some of her former territories: Bácska in the Danube-Tisza Interfluve, the "Baranya Triangle" and the Mura Interfluve (*Muraköz*) – with a considerable number of ethnic Hungarians. The Hungarian government ordered the deportation of 150,000 non-Hungarians who had settled in the area after 31 December 1918. In their place, Szeklers were brought in from Bukovina. At the conclusion of World War II, the Paris Peace Treaty in 1947 reattached Southern Hungary to the reconstituted Yugoslavia. Well before this, the entering partisan units carried out a systematic genocide of the local Hungarian population

for several months, which resulted in the massacre of 40,000 ethnic Hungarians, including whole villages including women and children. – B: 1230, 1274, 1020, 1031, T: 7670.→**Yugoslavia; Trianon Peace Treaty; Southern Hungary, Massacre of Hungarians; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Southern Hungary, Hungarians of Voivodina** – Those who live in the region that was separated from Hungary by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920 and given to Serbia, the later Yugoslavia, and again to Serbia. The territory included 580,000 ethnic Hungarians. Today, they still live within cohesive units in the Bácska, Bánság (Voivodina) and Szerémség regions. In late 1944 the Serbian partisans massacred 40-50,000 ethnic Hungarians. Thus began the reduction of the Hungarian population in the area. In 1946 the Yugoslav constitutional meeting decided on a land reform law and settlement arrangements, resulting in the settling of the Bácska area with about 50,000 Serbian families. Refugees, escapees of the horrors of World War II diminished the number of Hungarians, which dropped to 496,000 in 1948, though it reached 504,000 in 1961. During Marshal Tito's reign, there was a forced mixed-marriage program. The children from these families were obliged to attend Serbian schools and practice that language only. As these 'zebras' were not accepted by either the Hungarian or Serbian communities, the experiment was abandoned. The results of the 1989 census were considered invalid since they were only estimated and were based on the pronunciation of the family names – Serbian or Hungarian. During the 1991-1992 Yugoslavian civil war, the leaders of the army sent enlisted Hungarian ethnic soldiers to the most dangerous parts of the front. 20% of the war casualties and wounded were Hungarians, which is well over the proportion of the Hungarian population in Yugoslavia. Because of the Balkan War, many Hungarians fled to Hungary and to western countries. Consequently, the Hungarian population in this area diminished again. Today it is about 341,000. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7670.→**Southern Hungary, Massacre of Hungarians; Atrocities against Hungarians; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Southern Hungary, Massacre of Hungarians** – In World War II, during August 1944, as a result of Romania's changing sides, the invading Soviet forces marched into the defenseless Délvidék – the southern part of Historic Hungary. The accompanying Serbian partisan units immediately commenced the slaughter of the local German and Hungarian population. They massacred thousands of the civilians without any reason or trial, and in most cases through cruel and sadistic methods, making no exceptions for women or children. The mass graves, containing the mutilated corpses gave proof that an estimated 40-50,000 ethnic Hungarians fell victim of genocide. This mass killing was centrally directed and supported by the Serbian government. At first, they hunted down and executed the men who had served in the Hungarian army during the war. After compiling the names of the intended victims, areas were cordoned off, crowds of men and some women were herded together, and they were either killed on the spot or marched out of the settlement for torture and mutilation – according to the whim of the commanding officer – to their final extermination place. Twelve Catholic priests also fell victim, when it was found out they had prepared a list of the killed people who were carried away together with their brethren, or killed on the spot. In many instances, the Serbian partisans rounded up the refugees by trespassing into the Bácska area of Hungary and hauled them back for their execution. Many of them were impaled just like in the Middle Ages. For the following 45 years it was

forbidden to mention this genocide: the mass graves were always under surveillance. Headboards or the placing of flowers was strictly forbidden. Several entirely Hungarian settlements were wiped out. In Southern Hungary there is no village or town that does not have its own horror story of these times. Data of the identified human losses compiled up to 1990 include in the settlements of Adorján 60, Bajmok 80, Bezdán 150, Csurog 4000, Horgos 500, Ludaspuszta 200, Magyararkanizsa 300, Palics 180, Péterréve 600, Szabadka 2000, Szenttamás 3000, Újvidék 3000, Zenta 1000, Zombor 5600, Zsablya 2000, and uncounted victims in numerous smaller villages. Of the 22,700 people resting in mass graves 18,000 have not yet been identified. – B: 1020, T: 7670.→**Southern Hungary, Hungarians of Voivodina; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Soviet Republic in Hungary** – The Hungarian Socialist (Soviet) Republic was the first example of proletarian dictatorship in Hungary. In the chaotic period following the loss of World War I, for a short time, Hungary had a democratic form of government. Then on 21 March 1919, Béla Kun and his associates – trained by the Bolsheviks in Moscow – declared Hungary a Soviet Republic. Under the leadership of Béla Kun, Commissar of Foreign Relations, the Revolutionary Governing Council and the Council of the People's Commissars were formed. The more notable commissars were: Vilmos (William) Böhm, Jenő (Eugene) Hamburger, Béla Kun, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kunfi, Jenő (Eugene) Landler, Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi and Tibor Szamuely. The Revolutionary Governing Council recalled the officers of the disbanded Hungarian army and appointed Aurel Stromfeld, Chief of Staff of the Eastern Front. The hatred toward the alien Soviet form of government was further increased by its violation of human rights and caused the outbreak of counter-revolutionary movements across the country. To suppress these movements, on 19 April 1919, the regime imprisoned 489 well-known public figures. Nationwide outrage at such unprecedented illegal action forced their release at the end of May. On 25 April, Philip Marshal Brown, the American observer in Hungary, proposed the removal of the Revolutionary Governing Council. The counter-revolutionary movements, which began in May, were cruelly crushed by the “Lenin-boys”, as the special commandos of state security were called, and by the units of the Hungarian Red Army. On 29 June, Aurel Stromfeld resigned his position. On 10 July 1919, Béla Kun unsuccessfully asked for direct military intervention from the Soviet Red Army. On 29 July 1919, the Entente Powers demanded the removal of the Revolutionary Governing Council. The joint session of the Council and the Hungarian Communist Party complied with the demand, ending 133 days of dictatorial rule. Most of the people's commissars left for Austria on 1 August 1919. During their rule they destroyed Hungary's economic and social system. Many thousands of people from the middle classes, in the cities and in the country were victimized. – B: 1230, 1288, 1153, 1031, T: 7665.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Most of the names and events have their own entry.**

**Soviet Rule in Hungary (1944-1989)** – Soviet rule in Hungary began with the end of World War II. Hungary ended the war as a defeated country on the side of the Axis Powers. This was followed by a Soviet occupation lasting for decades. From the fall of 1944 to the end of 1945, the Soviet troops had the run of the country, not sparing any region or any social class. The Soviet military leadership allowed the looting of properties in general. The official limits on this activity – if there were any – are very hard to establish, since in many cases the Soviet commanders could not or would not discipline their soldiers. The looting

actually had two phases. In the initial phase, the frontline troops – who did not have the time and the opportunity to loot – had to move with the frontline. The activities of the second line troops, the occupation forces, had the most shocking and horrendous effect on the Hungarian population. In the farming regions, the first of these troops simply took all the horses and carts of the farmers, together with all the other livestock they could handle. In addition, clothing and household items, including watches, gold rings and other jewelry, were also taken at will. Russian soldiers were notorious for demanding watches on meeting a Hungarian citizen. Anyone protesting was shot on the spot. Thus the Hungarian smallholders – sometimes in the course of a day – lost all their draft animals and most of their livestock, in essence their lifesavings and means of existence. In the cities, the Soviet soldiers' armed robberies focused on art works, furniture, watches and other valuables. On top of the economic losses came the ever-present fear and danger of rape. The women hid, if they could, as long as they could, since the Soviet soldiers did not spare girls under 10 or old grandmothers. For the people of Hungary the tragic rape of women of all ages by the Soviet soldiers became a painful memory that determined their attitude toward the “liberating“ Soviets for decades to come. The robbing of churches was a frequent occurrence, often combined with the rape of women who sought shelter there. If the priest tried to protect them, he was killed, as happened in the tragic case of Vilmos (William) Apor, the Catholic Bishop of Győr. Armed Soviet patrols collected the civilian population: men and often women for what they called “*malenki robot*“ (a little work), who were then taken in cramped cattle wagons to forced labor in Soviet Gulags. Most of them never saw their families again. There have been references in recent research to Stalin's disappointment at the small number of prisoners taken in Hungary, especially after the desperately fought siege of Budapest, with heavy Russian casualties. The Soviet commanders might have attempted to bolster their reputation by adding civilian captives to the prisoners of war. The second stage of looting was organized by the Soviet authorities and was directed at government properties and industrial enterprises.

On 21 December 1944, in the Soviet controlled eastern town of Debrecen, the “Provisional Hungarian ‘National’ Assembly”, with the approval of the commander of the Soviet occupational forces, formed a so-called ‘Provisional National Government’, while, in the larger German controlled part of the country, a government – approved by the Germans, was still in power. The new provisional government declared war on Germany, though it never got into an actual state of war and, on 20 January 1945, signed the Moscow Armistice Agreement with the Soviet Union. The Provisional Government initiated a land reform, nationalizing the large land holdings of over 100 acres, but leaving the estates of the “kulaks“, the well-to-do farmers, intact up to 200 acres. On 1 January 1946, the mines were nationalized, and on 1 February 1946, the Hungarian Republic was declared. With a three- year plan, the clearing of war ruins and the rebuilding of the country began. At the end of 1946, the largest industrial plants were nationalized; and in 1947, the large banks, then the industrial enterprises employing more than 100 workers were also taken over by the state.

On the political front, a determined effort was started by the Communists to obtain total control of the government. Though the Communist Party lost the first parliamentary elections, with the support of the Soviet occupation forces, the Communists were able to begin transforming the country's economic and political life along the Soviet pattern. In 1946 they dissolved about 1500 independent social organizations and replaced them with a few state, i.e., Communist controlled organizations (Pioneers for Children, Young

Communist League, etc). Though on 4 January 1948, the Soviet Union officially assured Hungary that only those troops will remain in the country that would be necessary to maintain a line of supply and communication with the Soviet troops in Austria, a large part of the Russian occupying forces remained in Hungary until the collapse of the Communist system decades later; they finally left on 16 June 1991.

In 1946, in the face of Soviet occupation, the political struggle for control of Hungary sharply escalated. Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi returned with his comrades from the Soviet Union in 1945, and soon became the Secretary General of the Hungarian Communist Party, delivering an ultimatum to the Smallholders' Party – the strongest non-Communist party in the Government – that unless the Smallholders removed the right-wing elements from their party, the Communists would cease to cooperate in the Coalition Government. The President of the Smallholders, Ferenc (Francis) Nagy, was obliged to concede to this demand, and with this began the liquidation of the democratic forces in Hungary. The Smallholders' Party attempted to resist, but was forced to retreat on the warning of Puskin, the Soviet Ambassador to Hungary, who signaled that the Communists enjoyed the full backing of the Soviet Union, whose occupying forces were in actual control of Hungary.

Soon began the liquidation of the still existing independent social and civic organizations. The military intelligence service, led by Lieutenant-general Pálffy, discovered a “conspiracy “, thereby initiating the final crushing of the Smallholders' Party. At the beginning of 1949, the Soviet authorities arrested and deported into captivity in the Soviet Union Béla Kovács, the Secretary General of the Smallholders' Party, and in May they informed Ferenc (Francis) Nagy, the Prime Minister, who was then visiting Switzerland, that a similar fate would await him if he returned. Ferenc Nagy had no alternative but to resign and stay abroad. In 1947 the left-wing parties, the strongest being the Communist Party, and the largest the Social Democratic Party, they formed an alliance; even then they resorted to various chicaneries and outright forging of ballots – which they later admitted – although even in this way they only gained 22% of the votes. The rules of the coalition were such however that even this number allowed them to govern. The second party was the Democratic People's Party, despite losing about one million voters who had earlier been deprived of their right to vote because of their “reactionary views“. The Independence Party, which also did well in the elections, was simply stripped of its mandate and the functioning of the other still existing opposition parties was made impossible. The President of the Democratic People's Party and the right-wing leaders of the Social Democratic Party, Anna Kéthly and Károly (Charles) Peyer, were forced to flee abroad.

In 1948, the remainder of the Social Democratic Party united – under duress – with the Communists under the new name: the Hungarian Workers' Party (*Magyar Dolgozók Pártja*). By this time, the opposition parties existed only on paper. 1948, the year of the Communist takeover, was given the name: “the year of the turning point“ by the Communists. In the same year – on false charges – they arrested and imprisoned the highest office-holder of the Catholic Church in Hungary, Archbishop József (Joseph) Mindszenty. In the Soviet pattern, sabotage trials followed with death sentences, in which the state's new organ of terror: the State Security Authority (*Államvédelmi Hatóság – ÁVH*) played the key role. By 1948 Hungary had lost her economic and political independence and the Communists began the construction of a one-party state, based on the Soviet system.

The new political system was legalized by the 1949 Constitution based on the Soviet pattern. The actual control of the country was in the hands of a small group of Communist

exiles, which had returned from the Soviet Union in 1945. They abolished both the principle and practice of the separation of powers: the legislative, judiciary and executive branches of the government, now all came under their sole control.. The National Parliament, 70% of which was composed of party members, became only a façade for the legitimacy of the regime. It was used only to rubber-stamp decisions already made by the party elite. The powers of the state became amalgamated with those of the party, i.e., the Hungarian Workers' Party, which was in fact the Communist Party under a new name, and the post of Prime Minister lost all of its significance. The most powerful person in the country was Mátyás Rákosi, the General Secretary of the Hungarian Workers' Party – the Communist Party – who was called the “best Hungarian student of Comrade Stalin“. A personality cult – similar to that surrounding Stalin – developed around him. He secured his position by means of the AVH (the State Security Authority – in other words the Secret Police), which was placed directly under his control.

In 1950, the Communists set up the *Tanács*, or (Soviet) Council system of public administration, destroying any vestiges of real self-government at the local levels as well. No guarantees of personal freedom remained and people could be and were arrested without a judicial warrant. The press lost all of its independence, and its only role was to serve as a propaganda machine for the Communist Government, praising its achievements in ever increasing crescendos and maintaining an atmosphere of fear and suspicion against the phantom of the “internal and external enemies of the “People’s Democracy“ – a common misnomer for the Soviet satellite states of Eastern Europe at that time. The press sang accolades about the ever-increasing standard of living, while in reality even the most basic food and other everyday items were in short supply. Politically reliable henchmen were appointed to lead all enterprises; most of them had no expertise in the area they were supposed to direct. The basic economic law that demand determines the market, was ignored and the production of goods was turned upside down. Factories were given quotas from the bureaucracy about what and how much they were to produce. On the Soviet pattern, 3- and 5-year plans were introduced, which predetermined the production of fixed quotas for all economic enterprises, and the fulfillment or over-fulfillment of the plan became the main goal regardless of quality or salability of the product. To increase the military potential of the Soviet Union – the Eastern Bloc countries, including Hungary -- were obliged to develop their heavy industries artificially at the expense of their light industry (producing consumer goods) and agriculture. After the nationalization of the large estates, a campaign was started aiming at the liquidation of agricultural smallholdings and their consequent collectivization in the mould of the Soviet kolkhoz system. First, the oppression of the well-to-do farmers (in Communist phraseology: the *kulaks*) began aggressively. By the use of various administrative and punitive measures, their land was confiscated, and they and their children were barred from all but the most menial of occupations. Those who showed even the slightest resistance were put in concentration camps. In 1952, a tax-in-kind system was introduced, which forced the small landholder to hand in to the state without compensation, or at best at nominal prices, a disproportionate share of his own produce and, if he did not actually produce enough to cover the quota, he was forced to buy it to avoid being charged with agricultural sabotage. The result was a 50% decline of per capita income in the countryside. By 1953, two thirds of the people working in agriculture had no grain for food or seed and Hungary – always an exporter of agricultural products – was forced to import grain and ration coupons had to be introduced for people working in agriculture.



Though Mátyás Rákosi was replaced as the unquestioned ruler of Hungary in 1953, and there were some half-hearted efforts by the Communists at both economic and political reforms, the pent-up hatred of the alien political, social and economic system forced on the Hungarian people by Soviet oppression through its proxies, the Hungarian Communists, a spontaneous popular uprising of elemental force shook the Communist regime on its foundations. The armed uprising of October 1956 turned on the hated State Security Authority (AVH), the only armed body that was willing to defend the regime, demanding a freer life and the withdrawal of the Soviet occupational forces. The AVH was disarmed and a large part of the Soviet occupying troops were reluctant to fight against the Hungarian people. In two weeks, peace was restored and normal life began in a temporarily free Hungary, until November 4, when the invasion of 200,000 Soviet troops with 3000 tanks and the use of air power crushed the Revolution.

Since the Hungarian Revolution inflicted a mortal wound on the ideology of the Soviet Union, János (John) Kádár, the Moscow-appointed General Secretary of the Communist Party and the new Prime Minister, was instructed to retaliate mercilessly against anyone who had participated in the Revolution however marginally. Summary judicial proceedings and deportations followed. An estimate puts the number of those deported to the Soviet Union in the immediate aftermath of the Revolution to 100,000. Death sentences were passed daily and Imre (Emeric) Nagy, the Prime Minister during the Revolution and Pál (Paul) Maléter, the Minister of Defense in the Revolutionary Government, shared a common fate on the gallows. With the crushing of the 1956 Revolution began the 32-year Kádár regime.

János Kádár's appointment was due to the treatment he had received from Mátyás Rákosi, the pre-1956 Communist Dictator of Hungary. Since, under Rákosi's rule, Kádár was imprisoned and tortured, the Soviet leaders thought that this would redeem him in the eyes of the Hungarian people. He was given instructions from Moscow that, after the severe reprisals ended, he should handle the Hungarians with a gloved fist, in order to keep them in the Soviet camp. Kádár accepted this role, which led to the so-called "Gulash Communism" and consequently to the heavy indebtedness of the country. During his long tenure, he succeeded in subverting Hungary's national culture. Patriotic feelings and interest in politics all but disappeared and people became selfish and materialistic. By allowing abortion on demand, he caused a drastic reduction in the national birth rate, resulting in an almost catastrophic long-term decrease in the nation's population. The policy that the Rákosi period introduced with terror, he continued with more humane methods, but the goals were the same: the amalgamation of Hungary into the Soviet Bloc and the destruction of Hungary's national self-identity.

In 1989, the Soviet backed Communist government was replaced by a freely elected government and Hungary nominally became a democratic republic. However, the Hungarians would not feel totally free until all the Soviet troops left the country. At the state funeral of Imre (Emerich) Nagy, the young politician Viktor Orbán in his eulogy openly demanded the Soviet troop's withdrawal from Hungary. The withdrawal of the Soviet troops began on 12 March 1990. This historic event occurred on 19 June 1991, when the last Soviet train left Hungary. During 15 months – on 1300 trains – 50,000 soldiers, with family members about 100,000 persons, 27,000 pieces of military equipment – among them atomic war heads – and half a million tons of materials left the country. The Soviet troops vacated 181 garrisons with 5732 buildings, leaving behind them destruction. Kerosene and other chemicals were poured into the ground by the tons at many sites. The

pollution was spread by ground water, appearing in many wells in the countryside. In 1995 values, the cost of the damage was about 60 billion forints. Immediate environmental clean-up was only done in the most polluted areas – mostly near abandoned barracks and military airports – to prevent the spread of disease

On 30 June 1991, on the day of the official announcement of the complete withdrawal of the Soviet troops, a bell – made for this special occasion – was sounded in the town of Gödöllő. At this signal, all the church bells of the country began ringing and rang for an hour, celebrating the moment that Hungary regained her independence.

Although the Soviet troops left Hungary, it was difficult to get rid of the residue of 45 years of Soviet occupation. For some years, the country's economy was still significantly connected to that of the Soviet Union and, after its dissolution, to those of the succession states. Another problem was that a large section of the new middle class, which was brought up and who developed their career under the Communist system, still harbored Communist ideas. The last holdovers from the Communist past finally lost their political influence in the 2010 elections, when a moderate civic union achieved an overwhelming majority at the polls. – B&T: 7665→**Rákosi, Mátyás; “Black List”; People’s Court; People’s Commissar; People’s Republic; Blue Slip Election; Nationalization; Schools, Struggle for Control of; Conspiracy Trials; Show Trials; Front, MAORT Affairs; Apor, Baron Vilmos; Arany, Bálint; Asztalos, János; Kiss Szaléz László OMF; Mindszenty, József; Mindszenty Trial; Grósz, József; Grósz Trial; Rajk, Trial; Deportations; ‘Kolhoz’ in Hungary; Kádár, János; Kádár period; Nagy, Imre (2); Freedom Fight of 1956; Boys of Budapest; Massacre of Parliament Square; Massacre in Mosonmagyaróvár; Salgótarján, Massacre of; Gulyás, Lajos; Exploitation of Hungary; ‘Workers’ Guard’; Red Terror in Hungary; Victims of the Bolshevik Dictatorship in Hungary; Bolshevization Attempt of Hungary’s Culture; Orbán, Viktor; Liberation Day in Hungary.**

**Space travelers, Hungarian** – The first Hungarian astronaut was Bertalan (Bartholomew) Farkas. He was born in Gyulaháza 2 August 1949. He became a pilot and later an officer of the Hungarian Air Force. In 1977 he was selected with three others to become an astronaut. They studied in Hungary, and two of them, Farkas and Béla Magyarai, were sent to the Gagarin Space Training Center in the Soviet Union. Finally, Bertalan Farkas set off into space aboard Soyuz 36; his fellow cosmonaut was Valeri Kubasov. After completing their program, they returned to Earth on 3 June, landing in the vicinity of Dzheskasgan. Farkas received the Hero Medal and the Medal of Astronaut of the Hungarian Peoples’ Republic.

The second astronaut was a Hungarian-born American, Charles Simonyi (Károly Simonyi), a billionaire software architect. He was born in Budapest, on 10 September 1948. When he was still in high school, he worked part-time as a night watchman at a computer laboratory. His interest in computing grew and, from an engineer, he learned programming. He developed a compiler and demonstrated it to a trade delegation from Denmark. Simonyi was hired by a Danish firm in 1966 and, in 1968 he moved to the USA, to attend the University of California, Berkeley, where he earned his B.S. in Engineering in 1972. He worked for the Xerox Company. He obtained his Ph.D. from Stanford University in metaprogramming in 1977. After working for Bill Gates’ Microsoft Company, Simonyi co-founded the International Microsoft Company. He spends a good part of his wealth on philanthropy. On 7 April 2007, aboard Soyuz TMA-10m, he became the second Hungarian in space for 11 days. Between 26 March and 8 April 2009, aboard Soyuz TMA-14, he made

a second trip to the International Space Station. – B: 1031, 1969, T: 7103.→**Farkas, Bertalan; Simonyi, Charles.**

**Spáczay's Gradual** – A handwritten Protestant ceremonial song finished in 1619. Compared to similar but earlier songs, it is surprising in size with its antiphonal melody taken from unknown sources. It has direct links to earlier Protestant handwritten ceremonial songs. – B: 0942, T: 3240.

**Spányik, Éva** (Szödliget on the Danube Bend, North of Budapest, 29 October 1928 - ) – Actress. In 1947 she completed the School of Dramatic Art of Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi. She began her career in theaters in country towns. She played in Debrecen and five seasons in Pécs; then, after Veszprém and Eger, she became a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) of Budapest. From 1967 to 1969 she played in Miskolc; in 1970 and 1971, in Veszprém; from 1972 to 1978 in Győr and later in Debrecen. From 1981 she has been a member of the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) of Veszprém. Her appearance and voice marks her out for tragic roles, but she has also scored successes in modern social dramas. For years, she was a popular actress. Her roles include Éva in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Tatiana in Gorki's *Enemies* (*Ellenségek*); Joan in G.B. Shaw's *Saint Joan* (*Szent Johanna*); Lady Macbeth in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*; title role in F. Schiller's *Maria Stuart*; Lida in Kohut's *Such a Great Love* (*Ilyen nagy szerelem*); Jenny in Brecht–Weill's *Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*), and Kata in L. Németh's *Large Family* (*Nagy család*). There are a number of feature films to her credit including *Western Sector* (*Nyugati övezet*), (1952); *Golden Calf* (*Aranyborjú*) (1964); *Figtree Leaf* (*Fügefalevél*) (1966); *Piano in the Air* (*Zongora a levegőben*) (1976), and *The Devil Beats his Wife* (*Ördög veri a feleségét*) (1977). She has received the Mari Jászai Prize (1961) and the Merited Artist title (1984). – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Rózsahegyi, Kálmán.**

**Species Determination** – Professor Hideo Matsumoto, of the Osaka Institute, specializing in blood testing for species-type determination (of subspecies, race) (concluded in his findings: “...the special genotype of human blood, the Gm gene is the only factor that determines the species” The above mentioned Gm factor is a genetic marker in all human beings for immune globulin, the gamma marker. The ABO blood types are on red blood cells, while the Gm gene is in the blood serum. The blood serum, made up of 90% water, contains 7-8% of different protein types. One of the proteins is the immune globulin, the main component of the immune system of the human body. The Gm gene is one form of gamma-globulin (IgG), consequently also an antibody and a form of the immune globulin. More exactly defined, the subdivisions of IgG, like IgG1, IgG2, IgG3 (there are around 20 different forms of them) are called Gm allotypes and the combinations of the allotypes are specific to different human subspecies. For example, in the Mongoloid subspecies, the combination of Gm(ag), Gm(axg), Gm(afb1f3), and Gm(ab3st) allotypes is steady and unchangeable. By examining the Gm gene allotypes, the three main racial groups of the human species, *Homo sapiens*, the CAUCASIAN, the MONGOLOID, and the NEGROID type can be separated very precisely.”

Toward the end of the 20th century, Professor Matsumoto's Institute in Osaka performed blood type examinations on the Hungarian population by examining the samples collected from the twenty different districts of the country. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences collected blood serum samples and sent them to Japan for examination. All of the samples

contained a greater portion of the Caucasoid Gm genes (up to 21%), with a little mix of the south Mongolian genes, and none of the north Mongoloid genes. Professor Matsumoto informed the Hungarian Academy of Sciences that the Hungarian blood samples did not show any of the Finnish-Lapp (Finno-Ugrian) characteristics suggesting that Hungarians did not originate from the Finno-Ugric group. – B: 1020, 1935, T: 7660.

**Speech-imitating machine** – (1) It was created by Farkas Kempelen (1734-1804) in 1790, after years of preliminary studies. He installed musical instruments, whose sounds most closely resembled the human voice, into an apparatus reminiscent of today's harmonium. Based on his experiments conducted with the machine, he published a book in 1791, entitled 'The Mechanism of the Human Language'. At the end of the 18th century, the Hungarian Farkas Kempelen was the first person to construct a well-functioning speech-imitating machine. The physiology of voice-generation, described in his book, had such a strong basis that it could be used as a starting point for all further research. (2) After Farkas Kempelen, József (Joseph) Fábér also constructed a speech-imitating machine. It was demonstrated in the Hotel Tiger (*Tigris Szálló*) in Budapest, in mid-May of 1841, in the presence of experts. The interior of the apparatus was made of rubber and imitated the voice-generating human organs, and it was operated by bellows and a keyboard. According to the experts, the apparatus was good, but it expressed the sound "R" too strongly, while the sound "E" could be barely heard and, due to the lack of a nose, its voice was too nasal. The apparatus reappeared at a medical conference in 1868, supported by some opinions that it could assist in the communication between dumb people. No further information about the inventor is available, and the fate of the machine is unknown. According to some sources, the inventor destroyed it before he passed away in 1869. – B: 1020, 1226, T: 7674. → **Kempelen, Farkas**.

**Speech writing machine** – An apparatus, which automatically converts human speech into typed text. Invented in 1935 by Tihamér Nemes, its patent was only registered in 1940 because the German patent office rejected it at first on grounds of principle: a machine does not think. All speech-writing machines of today are based on the principles established by Tihamér Nemes. – B: 1226, T: 7674. → **Nemes, Tihamér**.

**Spillenberg, János** (John) (Kassa, ? 1628-1679) – Painter in the Baroque style. He called himself *Pictor Hungaricus*, although he lived and worked mostly in Venice and Bavaria. Among his masterpieces are the *Vertumnus* and *Pomona*. – B: 0872, T: 7103.

**Spinnery** – Hemp-tow spinning in groups was well known in Hungary from the Middle Ages. It was a form of recreation for young and old alike. Spinning hemp was carried out after the fall harvest until the spring carnival time. Grown-up girls rented a room or a house in the village to establish the official spinning workshops. Different age groups, including young girls, women, and teen-agers organized their own spinning or distaff workshops. There were also mixed spinning workshops. These social gatherings included singing, story telling, and lighthearted play. The so-called 'dancing' workshops had the richest lifestyle. They were held in evenings and were regularly frequented by the young men. The art of spinning was discontinued in the early 1900s and the spinning workshops also closed. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Spiró, György** (George) (Budapest, 4 April 1946 - ) – Writer, translator of literary works, theater director and drama critic. In 1970, he obtained his B.A., majoring in Slavic Studies at the University of Budapest. He became Editor of Corvina Publisher from 1971 to 1978, and a scientific contributor at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1978 to 1981. He obtained his M.A. in Literature in 1981. He was employed at the University of Budapest between 1981 and 1986. Thereafter, he was a dramurgist at the Gergely Csiky Theater (*Csiky Gergely Színház*) of Kaposvár from 1986. From 1992 to 1995 he was Director of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) of Szolnok. From 1991 he was professor at the Department of Esthetics, University of Budapest. From 1990 to 1997 he was Professor at the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art, Budapest. He retired in 2008. His first stage works were historical-philosophical parables (*Hannibal*, and *The Peace-Emperor – A békecsászár*). His drama, entitled *Chicken Head (Csirkefej)*, scored a great success both in Hungary and abroad. He wrote over 20 volumes of works, e.g.: *Ambulatory (Kerengő)* poems (1974); *T-boy*, short-story (1994); *The Ice-bird (A jégmadár)* novel (2001), and *Captivity (Fogság)*, novel (2005). His studies include *Miroslav Krleža* (1981); the *Impostor (Swindler)* comedy (1983), and *The Drama of East-Central Europe (A Közép-kelet-európai dráma)* (1986). His works were translated into a number of languages. He has received a number of honors including the Attila József Prize (1982), the Imre Madách Prize (1994), the Laurel wreath of the Republic of Hungary (2002), The Officer Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005), the Kossuth Prize (2006), the Visegád Prize (2009), and the Angelus Prize (2010). – B: 1031, 1257, 1445, T: 7456.

**Spontoon** (*fokos*) – A short pike-like hand weapon, similar to an axe, made out of brass or iron, equally useful for attack or defense. It is lightweight and its blade is longer than that of an ordinary hand axe. The long round shaft is decorated with carvings and copper or lead inlays. Up to the 18th century it was the preferred weapon of the *Kuruc* and *Hajdú* soldiers. Even in 1809, the insurgent forces of the Hungarian nobility carried a *fokos* next to the saber, as part of their weaponry. Later, it was used only as a weapon of self-defense. The “*balta*”, “*topora*”, “*csákány*” and “*csákány-balta*” were all weapons characteristic of certain tribes. From the 19th century, only young shepherds, herdsmen and village lads carried them. Instead of a using walking stick they showed off the spontoon as a symbol of pride when visiting a home or walking in the market place. The decorated “*fokos*” until recently was the best man’s symbol at weddings. – B: 0942, 1134, 1153, T: 3233.→**Axe**.

**Sportsmen of the Nation** – In 2004, the Hungarian Parliament created a list of 12 outstanding athletes naming them the *Sportsmen of the Nation (A nemzet sportolói)*, meaning both men and women. Its number is always 12, and they are selected from among the leading athletes who are over 60 and still play important roles in Hungarian sport. They are entitled to bear the title of Sportsmen or Women of the Nation and they receive 500 000 Forint life-annuity per month. At the present time, they are: Flórián Albert soccer-player, András (Andrew) Balczó pentathlonist, Imre (Emeric) Földi weight-lifter, Dezső (Desider) Gyarmati water-polo player, László Ladislás Hammerl marksman, Mária Ivánkai paraplegic table-tennis player, Ágnes Keleti gymnast, Győző (Victor) Kulcsár fencer, Imre (Emeric) Polyák wrestler, Lajos (Louis) Portish chess player, Éva Székely swimmer and Gyula (Julius) Zsivóczy hammer-thrower. – B: 1656, T: 7103.→**Most of the persons have their own entry**.

**Springs, Veneration of** (Spring Cult) – Still present in the beliefs of numerous peoples who believe that the favorite abode of the god or spirit of the stream or river is at the well. There are numerous references in Hungarian chronicles to such veneration by early Hungarians. The Synod of Szabolcs (1092 AD) was forced to issue edicts against the spring and water veneration. Traditions vividly remind us of this ancient custom, telling of the miraculous origins of, and attributing special powers to certain fountainheads. According to legend, King St László (1077-1095) caused water to spring from a rock near Torda, in Transylvania, and at Jászó in Nyitra County, where water gushed from his horse's hoof imprint. People tell of similar legends about St István and other saints. Christianity gradually metamorphosed this pagan custom. – B: 1078, T: 7614.→**László I, King.**

**Sréter, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 4 December 1894 - Budapest, 6 July 1988) – Lutheran, then Free Church pastor. He graduated at Balassagyarmat in 1912. He was distinguished as a valiant soldier during World War I, and was promoted to the rank of captain. Subsequently, he gave away his land and became a pastor. He studied Theology in Sopron between 1928 and 1932; in Tübingen from 1931 to 1932, and in Göttingen in 1932. He was ordained in the same year. From 1943 he was assistant pastor in Szügy, then in Gödöllő, and later became church district missionary minister. In 1946, the Hungarian Evangelical Alliance elected him as its Managing Vice President. Between 1942 and 1953, he was pastor in Budapest-Budavár. During 1953 and 1954, he was an assistant pastor. In 1954, he resigned his position as pastor, and left the Lutheran Church. Sréter founded the Evangelical Brothers' Congregation, which did not receive state recognition or an operating permit. Since 1972, the group has existed under the protection of the Methodist Church, although maintaining its independence nonetheless. In the 1960s, he worked as an external worker for a manufacturer co-operative. He retired in 1970. – B: 0883, T: 7667.→**Evangelical Lutheran Church.**

**Standard of Ur** – A mosaic-inlaid clay-tablet box prepared by the Sumerians, also known as the “Battle Standard of Ur”, or the “Royal Standard of Ur”. It was unearthed during excavations by Sir Leonard Woolley in Iraq in 1927-28, in the area of the ancient city of Ur, located south of Baghdad, what had been the Royal Cemetery. It is believed to date to between 2600–2400 BC. It is a small trapezoidal box, whose two sides and end panels are covered with figurative and geometric mosaics made of pieces of shell, lapis lazuli, and red limestone set into bitumen. The two sides, dubbed the “War Side” and the “Peace Side”, depict life in early Mesopotamia. The Standard shows the two most important roles of an early Mesopotamian ruler: the warrior, and the leader of the people.

The English archaeologist, John E. Dayton in his book *Minerals, Metals, Glazing and Man* (London, 1978) deals, among other things, with the chemical analyses of ancient finds and mineral deposits. According to his working hypothesis, the Standard of Ur illustrates the military entry of that people, moving from Europe to the Near East and finally into the Indus River valley. Dayton contends that this migration must have taken place between 2000 and 1600 B.C. with the use of metallic objects, weapons, and cavalry with four-wheel carts, already known in the Carpathian Basin at that time. Dayton does not accept the chronology currently used in ancient history and is trying to make appropriate adjustments. – B: 0820, T: 7456.→**Sabirs; Sumerians.**

**Stark, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 2 March 1959 - ) – Historian. He finished his university studies in 1983 at the Department of International Relations of the University of Economics in Budapest. In 1995-1996 he was on a scholarship of the Research Institute of the Holocaust Memorial Museum of Washington, USA. Since 1983 he has been working in the Institute of History of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, since 2000 as principal scientific contributor. He is Candidate in historical studies, also principal contributor of the Terror House Museum, Budapest. His works include *The Human Losses of Hungary in World War II (Magyarország második világháborús embervesztése)* (1989); *Hungarian Jews during the Holocaust and after the Second World War, 1939-1949* (Statistical Review, 2000); *Hungarian Prisoners of War in the Soviet Union (Magyar foglyok a Szovietunióban)* (2006), and *People on the Move. Forced Population Movements in Europe in the Second World War and its Aftermath*, with co-authors (2008). – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Star legends** – Folk-poetry associated with the stars explained the origins of the naming of stars by interpreting the position of each star within a cluster of stars respectively. For example: the Great Bear is called *Göncölszekér* meaning “Göncöl’s coach”; the Pleiades are called *Fiastyúk* meaning “Brooding hen” and Orion is called ‘*kaszácsillag*’, meaning “Skythe-star”. A few constellations that survived in folklore thus far have not been identified, e.g. two orphan stars, “*Our Lord Christ’s Table*” and the “*Wreath Star*”. – B: 1134, T: 7659.

**Star’s temperature, Measurement of** – Baron Béla Harkányi (1869-1932) was the first to establish that the temperatures of the fixed stars can be determined from their color spectrum. Lajos (Louis) Terkán developed and published his improved method of measurement of the stars' temperature in 1904. – B: 1230, T: 7674. → **Astronomy in Hungary; Terkán, Lajos.**

**State Coat-of-Arms** – The 1202 royal seal of King Imre (Emeric, 1196-1204) was, until recently, the oldest known document of Hungary’s state coat-of-arms. It shows nine rampant lions among the four buntings on the shield. Later, in 1222, the Golden Bull of King András II (Andrew) (1205-1235), was divided into seven sections and on the divisions is a pair of face-to-face rampant lions, and in between them adjacent heart-shaped designs. On the double seal of 1231, consisting of seven buntings, once more the rampant lions are found on the field of the shield, totaling eleven. Until the age of the Anjou kings (1307-1382), the lions and divisions are no longer part of the seal. After the Anjou period, the seven dividers stay, alternating four times in white and red color. The other main part of the state crest is the double cross, or in the language of heraldry, Hungarian Cross. As a symbol of power, it is of very old origin, already found on the seal of King Béla IV (1235-1270) in 1243. The triple hills occur on the seal of King András III’s widow and the crown at the base of the double cross first appears on the seal of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437) in 1389. After the House of Árpád died out (1301), the individual rulers combined the Hungarian state crest with their own family crests.

The Small and Middle Crest of Hungary was established by Royal Decree on 9 February 1874. The small crest: the right side of the slashed heraldic crest consists of four red and three silver bands, thus seven times divided. On the left side, on a red base, triple hills of green color show the double white Hungarian Cross emerging from the gold crown. The

main part is the heraldic right side, which displays the ancient symbols: the number four and the red color for the sun, the number three and the silver color for the moon. The sum of the two numbers symbolizes the ancient sacred number of seven, which separately or combined is a symbol of the ancient world.

The Middle Crest: on top of the heraldically right side base with five divisions: on a blue base three crowned golden lion heads (Dalmatia). In the center of the right side: on a blue shield, on a blue silver-edged wavy bunting, is a running stone marten, above it a six-pointed gold star (Slavonia). On the top left side: there are twenty-five square shaped fields, of alternating silver and red (Croatia). In the center of the left side: divided by a horizontal red bunting, there is a shield; in the upper blue field there is a black eagle, flanked by the golden sun on the right and the third quarter waxing moon on the left. Under the red bunting, seven red bastion towers (Transylvania) stand in a golden field. In the shape of a shield coming in from below: on a red base, on a flat rock surrounded by water, stands a double-headed black eagle, above its head a blue-lined princely crown is floating, and its left foot is placed on a overturned pitcher discharging water (Fiume, now Rijeka in Croatia, entered into the Hungarian middle coat of arms then). The center shield, containing the small coat-of-arms partially covers those below it. The Holy Crown of Hungary is placed above both coats-of-arms.

In 1896, and after 1916, the established official state coat-of-arms -- the middle coat-of-arms with the angels -- was exclusively used on the white-based flag of the Head of State and the Ministry of External Affairs; and the red, white and green flags of embassies and consulates. The use of the small coat-of-arms, enclosed with the laurel-leaf wreath, was reserved for state offices (ministries, armed forces, gendarmes, police, post office, etc.).

After World War I, under Mihály (Michael) Károlyi (1918-1919), the small crest without the crown was used. During the time of the Council (Soviet) Republic's 133 days of 1919, the red star was added to the sickle and hammer.

The Treaty of Trianon did not regulate the usage of the coat-of-arms. The 1921 section XXXVIII of the Treaty indicated that the Hungarian State did not relinquish the usage of the above mentioned coats-of-arms. Following World War II, the changed political order in Hungary also affected the state coat-of-arms; it changed several times.

In the time of Zoltán Tildy, President of the Republic, the small coat-of-arms was in usage without the crown. After the proclamation of the Hungarian People's Republic, 20 August 1949, the unified, Soviet-style, wheat sheaf and hammer coat-of-arms beneath the five-pointed red star were legislated. During the time of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution, the small stylized coat-of-arms without the crown came into usage. Description of the coat-of-arms of the Hungarian People's Republic from 1 May 1957 was supported on both sides by a wheat-sheaf wreath, standing in a light-blue colored field. The wheat sheaf is braided over from the left with red, white and green ribbons, and from the right with a red ribbon. Above the shield is a centrally positioned five-pointed red star radiating gold rays onto the field.

On 3 July 1990, the Parliament of the Republic of Hungary issued a law, proclaiming that the small coat-of-arms of 9 February 1874 is, once again, the official State Coat-of-Arms; embracing its traditions and the desire to restore the order that becomes Hungary's independent statehood of historical order. – B: 0942, 1078, 1020, T: 7671.

**State Office for Church Affairs** (*Állami Egyházügyi Hivatal – ÁEH*) (1 January 1950 - 30 June 1989) – By the end of 1948, the Communist-led leftwing Coalition Government



dominated Hungary's political life. One of their aims was to liquidate, or at least control all such organizations that were regarded by them as "enemy forces" or "clerical reaction", which might offer hiding places for anti-system organizations. On a Communist initiative, on 15 May, the Parliament, by its Act 1951.I., decided to set up the State Office for Church Affairs. Its aims were: "To deal with matters of State-Church relations". In reality, it was the arm of the Communist state for executing its church-policy and controlling church activities. The national system of the Office was well organized: at the Head Office there were Departments to deal with affairs of Roman Catholic, Protestant and other Churches, or religious communities, and there were full-time secretaries on a county level, offices on a district level, and every settlement, town and village had a clerk in the local council administration, who was charged, sometimes partly, with the surveillance of church activities and church personnel. The Head Office kept contact with identical offices in the other socialist states. Clerks of the offices at all levels had to prepare quarterly and annual reports on church activities within their jurisdiction. In case of urgency, they could call the Head Office through a special K-telephone-line. In the beginning, the Office was a department of the Ministry of Education, and then it had its own headquarters. From 1968, its president assumed the title of Undersecretary. Its presidents were: János (John) Horváth (1951), Károly (Charles) Olt (1959), József (Joseph) Prantner (1961) and Imre (Emeric) Miklós (1971). In the process of political change, on 30 June 1989 the State Office for Church Affairs was dissolved without a successor by Act 14, 1989. In its place, the National Council of Religious Affairs (*Országos Vallásügyi Tanács*) was organized on 20 October 1989. From 2010 there is a Religious, Ethnic State Secretariat within the Public Administration and Justice Ministry. In 2011 the Parliament adopted a new Church Law. – B: 0613, 0910, 0945, T: 7103. → **Opus Pacis**.

**State Property Deported to the West** – At the end of World War II, considerable amounts of Hungarian state property were evacuated to the West, mainly to Bavaria, Germany, to escape from the encroaching Soviet armies. According to the records of the Hungarian Ministry of Defense, numerous military industrial plants, 300 locomotives, 10,000 railway cars, 400 automobiles, 4756 horses from the state-owned breeding stables, large quantities of seed and grain, enough food material to supply one million Hungarians for a year, and 10,000 additional items ended up in Germany. Moreover, the gold and foreign currency reserves of the Hungarian National Bank, and valuable art works and objects of historical importance from the country's museums were also deported. Included were the Hungarian Holy Crown and the Holy Right Hand of St István, both of which had and continue to have both national and religious significance. At the end of the war, most of this property came under the control of the American forces. Colonel Kisbarnaki Ferenc (Francis) Farkas, leader of the Hungarian Freedom Movement, presented a memorandum to the American High Command. He pointed out the historical and national significance of the Holy Crown and the Holy Right Hand for Hungary, and asked the Americans to take them under their control and preserve them until they could be returned to the constitutional government of a free Hungary. On May 2, 1945, the Holy Crown and other jewels were handed over by a Hungarian Army General to a U.S. Army Colonel near Egglesberg, Austria. The Crown had been packed in a large black satchel. It was initially sheltered in Wiesbaden, in the American Zone, but was later transferred to the United States Gold Reserve at Ft. Knox, Kentucky. It was not considered as spoils of war; rather, the U.S. Government stored it in hopes of returning it to the Hungarian people one day. (It was returned to Hungary in 1978).

He also asked them to secure the gold reserves of the Hungarian National Bank and prevent their falling into unauthorized hands. In addition, he requested that the rest of the deported Hungarian state property remain under Hungarian control and not be considered war booty. Finally, he asked the Americans to exempt from imprisonment the surrendered Hungarian soldiers who did not fight against the West. His requests were only partially fulfilled and many Hungarians, who fled to the West from the Soviet Army, became prisoners of war for some period. However, either directly or indirectly, a large part of the evacuated Hungarian property ended up in Soviet hands, resulting in additional war losses for Hungary. – B: 1020, T: 7665.→**Holy Crown of Hungary, return of the.**

**State Security Police** (*Államvédelmi Hatóság – ÁVH*; literally: State Defense Authority) – Political police in Hungary between 1948 and 1956. Originally known as the State Security Department (*Államvédelmi Osztály – ÁVO*), it was organized in 1945 as a political police force. It was the Communist regime's repressive organization. On 10 September 1948 the Ministry of the Interior extended its duty with the task of border-patrolling, river and air-space travel, passport-issuing, inspection of foreigners, banning and expelling, interning in camps and surveillance. Under the name of State Defense Authority, it was directly administered by the Ministry of Interior. Its dreaded headquarters were at No 60 Andrassy Avenue, Budapest.

In theory, the Cabinet was to control the State Defense Authority, but in reality it belonged to the Political Committee of the Hungarian Workers' Party (*Magyar Dolgozók Pártja – MDP*); indeed, its real master was Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi, the Communist strong man. The ÁVH had its own military barracks, factories, ran internment camps and initiated conceptual (mock) trials, such as that against Cardinal József (Joseph) Mindszenty and László (Ladislav) Rajk. From 1945 they operated 199 jails, prisons and internment camps. The number of citizens imprisoned in the 1950's exceeded 80,000 and, once the ÁVH controlled the country's border patrol, close to 100,000 people were incarcerated. There were thousands detained in prisons without being duly charged or sentenced by the courts. The prisons contained medieval torture chambers and the interrogators were not restricted by any constraining laws. It was the "Fist of the Party", which intended to eliminate all opposition. Their most notorious leader was Lieutenant General Gábor Péter, who became the Head of the State Security Police between 1948 and 1952. The *modus operandi* of the ÁVH caused concerns for the leaders of the Communist Party. In the fall of 1952, they sacrificed the leader of the ÁVH, Gábor (Gabriel) Péter. He was arrested in Rákosi's villa, tried by Military Tribune, and sentenced to life on 13 March 1954 for crimes committed against the State and the People. Later, his sentence was commuted to 14 years in prison. The first step in opposition to the ÁVH occurred on 6 October 1956 in Budapest, at the cemetery on Kerepesi Street, at the reburial of László Rajk and his associates, who were illegally executed in 1949. More than ten thousand people demonstrated against the regime and the ÁVH. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, ÁVH men conducted large massacres in Miskolc, Mosonmagyaróvár and in Budapest during the demonstrations in front of the Parliament and other places. Although the ÁVH was officially dissolved in 28 October 1956 by Prime Minister Imre (Emeric) Nagy, following the suppression of the Freedom Fight its members continued to inflict mass retaliation upon freedom fighters and civilian demonstrators. After 1989, its role and its structure were officially condemned, but there was no call for its accountability. During the consolidation of the Kádár regime, the functions of the ÁVH were taken over by the Departments of the

Ministry of Interior. On 24 February 2002, the “House of Terror” was opened in the very same building which was the headquarters of both the “Arrow-Cross”, 1944-1945, and the Communist security forces, 1945-1989, which committed terrible crimes against their victims. Its permanent exhibition includes means of tortures in torture chambers and other memorabilia. It is located at the infamous “Andrássy út 60”, Budapest. – B: 1230, 1031, 1840, T: 7668, 7103.→**Péter, Gábor; Rákosi, Mátyás; Mindszenty, József; Rajk László; Deportations.**

**Staub Móric** (Maurice) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 18 September 1842 - Budapest, 14 April 1914) – Paleo-botanist and teacher. He began his career as a teacher in 1858; then he studied at the University of Budapest and, during 1869 and 1870, at the Universities of Berlin and Bonn; in 1868 he obtained his Degree in Education, majoring in Natural Sciences. From 1867 he taught in the special High School of Buda, and from 1874 in the State High School until his death. His main field of research was paleo-botany. First, he studied the flora in the surroundings of Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia) followed by studies in phyto-phenology during the years 1871 to 1900. He became the founder of paleo-phytology in Hungary and described the paleo-botanical details of many fossil sites in the country. He was one of those, who called for the establishment of a museum of school equipment, and became its director from 1899. He was a founding member of the Hungarian Geological Society, its secretary from 1886 to 1899, and editor of its journal, the *Geological Bulletin (Földtani Közlöny)*. He also participated in the research on Lake Balaton and in the launching of the metropolitan tourist movement. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1898). His works, which encompassed the whole of the Carpathian Basin, included *Phytophaenological studies (Phytophaenológiai tanulmányok)* (1975-1976); *The Aquitanian Flora of the Fruska Gora (A Fruska Gora aquitaniai flórája)* (1881); *The Aquitanian Flora of the Zsil Valley (A Zsil-völgy aquitaniai flórája)* (1884-1887), and *The Flora of the Calcareous Tuff Deposit of Gánóc (A gánóczi mésztufa lerakódás flórája)* (1893). – B: 0883, 1315, T: 7456.

**Staud, Géza** (Mocsonok, now Močenok, Slovakia, in former County Nyitra, 17 April 1906 - Budapest, 4 April 1988) – Theater historian. He completed his tertiary studies at the Universities of Budapest and Paris and also obtained a diploma for stage-managing in Sándor (Alexander) Hevesi's course. He edited the periodical, *The Stage (A Színpad)* and, between 1941 and 1944, he was the drama critic of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. From 1945 to 1948 he edited the weekly paper, *Theater (Színház)* and, from 1946 to 1950 he taught literature and theatrical law at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1954 until his retirement, he was an associate of the National Theater - Historical Museum and the Institute of Theatrical Art, Budapest, as well as Editor of Gondolat Publishers. Besides his extensive literary activity, he published many theater critiques and topical theatrical articles in journals and daily papers. Staud is the author of one mildly autobiographical novel, *From Pest to Buda (Pestről Budára)*. He published 70 works (30 of which he co-authored). He prepared for the press the theatrical studies of András (Andrew) Fáy, the letters of Mrs. Déry, the diary of László (Ladislav) Kelemen, letter-collection of Gizi Bajor, and the drama critiques of Sándor (Alexander) Hevesi. He was Editor-in-Chief of the *Little Encyclopedia of Theater (Színházi Kislexikon)* (1969). His writings include *Sketches in Dramaturgy (Dramaturgiai vázlatok)* (1940); *Sources of Hungarian Theater History* vols. i-iii (*A magyar színháztörténet forrásai I-III*) (1962); *The*

*Secrets of Stage-management (A rendezés titkai)* (1967); *Adelstheater in Ungarn* (1977), and *School Stage Plays in Hungary (Az iskolai színhátékok Magyarországon)* (1981). – B: 1445, 1257, T: 7456.→**Fáy, András; Déryné (Mrs. Déry); Bajor, Gizi; Hevesi, Sándor; Kelemen, László.**

**Stefania Lake→Stephanie (Stefania), Lake**

**Stefánia, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 13 December 1885 - Santiago de Chile, 4 July 1959) – Concert pianist and composer. In Budapest, he was a student of István (Stephen) Tomka, in Berlin of Busoni, then of Ernő (Ernest) Dohnányi. At the age of 17 he won the Mendelssohn Prize; from that time on he traveled on concert tours in Europe and America. In 1914 he settled in Spain as a court pianist. Between 1926 and 1936 he taught at the Academy of Music in Budapest; at the same time, he was Advisor for the Radio and Director of the Liszt Ferenc Society. From 1929 he was one of the editors of the journal *Music (Muzsika)*. From 1947 he lived in Chile as the Head of the Music Faculty of Universidad Católica. Between 1950 and 1957 he worked, through the Universidad de Chile, as a permanent member of the Judging Board and Chairman of the competitions of the country's composers. In 1956 he won first prize with his work: *Hungarian Scenes from the Puszta*. His main works are: *Elga Symphony (Elgaszimfonia)*; *Preludes (Preludiumok)* (1934), and *Hungarian Pictures* (1935). – B: 0883, T: 7684.→**Dohnányi, Ernő.**

**Stein, Aurél** (Aurelius) (Sir Marc Aurel Stein) (Pest, 26 November 1862 - Kabul, Afghanistan, 28 October 1943) – Orientalist, who became famous as a British subject. He was born into a Hungarian Jewish family. His parents had him and his brother, Ernst Eduard, baptised as Lutheran. He completed high school in Budapest and his tertiary studies were at various universities of Germany. Obtained his Ph.D. in Arts at age 21, then he continued further studies in England: in London, Oxford and Cambridge. He became a British citizen. In 1886 he traveled first to India, where he worked for the British Administration, later giving lectures at several universities of India. Between 1900 and 1931 he conducted four Inner-Asian expeditions of the highest scientific and cultural value. A significant portion of the manuscripts and archeological articles that he collected were acquired by the British Museum. In his first expedition (1900-1901) Stein carried out not only mapping work (involving triangulation), but also explored the ruined cities along the southern border of the Takla Makan Desert, inspired by the famous Swedish orientalist, Hedin Sven. In his second expedition (1906-1908) he investigated the Gobi Desert, as well as the area north of the Takla Makan Desert (the Tarim Basin). It was here (near the town of Tsien-fotung) that he discovered the large manuscript collection, a library of 15,000 manuscripts, including the Diamond Sutra, considered to be the first printed book, dated in 868 AD, in the Cave Temple of the Thousand Buddhas of Tun-Huang, closed for centuries and first opened in 1900. In his third expedition (1913-1916) he extended his explorations to the eastern part of Iran. His fourth expedition, in 1930, did not bring him much success because of the changed political situation, even on Chinese territories. Stein was an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He wrote numerous studies and reports, including *Sand-buried Ruins of Khotan. Personal Narrative of a Journey of Archaeological and Geographical Explorations in Chinese Turkestan* (1904); *Ruins of the Cathay Desert, vols. i, ii* (1912); *The Indo-Iranian Borderlands: their Prehistory in the Light of Geography and of Recent Explorations* (1931); *Ancient Khotan: Detailed Report of*

*Archaeological Explorations in Chinese Turkestan* vols. i,ii (1907); *Central Asian Antiquities* (1933) and *The Thousand Buddhas: Ancient Buddhist Paintings from the Cave-temples of Tung-huang on the Western Frontier of China* in: “Archaeological Notes from the Hindukush Region” (Royal Asiatic Society, 1944). He was knighted in 1912. – B: 0883, 1031, 1789, T: 7456.

**Steinbach, József** (Joseph) (Veszprém, 1964 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He completed his high school studies at Balatonfüred. In 1991 he obtained his ministerial qualification from the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. In 1999 he obtained a schoolteacher’s certificate in religion, and in 2011 he obtained a Degree in the Anthropology-Ethics-Sociology branch of the Pannon University of Veszprém. Currently he is taking part in the doctoral program of the Theological Branch of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University of Budapest. Since 1990, he has been serving the Reformed Congregation of Balatonalmádi-Balatonfüzfő. Since 1999 he has been teaching Homiletics at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa. By giving lectures, he participates in the work of the Practical Theological Section of the Doctors’ College (*Doktorok Kollégiuma*). His professional publications mainly deal with preaching. In addition, he filled several diocesan positions. In 2009, the Transdanubian Reformed Diocese (*Dunántúli Református Egyházkerület*) elected him bishop. – B: 1031, T: 7103, 7456.

**Steindl, Imre** (Emeric) (Pest, 29 October 1839 - Budapest, 31 August 1902) – Architect. Originally he was a stone dresser. He completed his studies at the Polytechnic of Buda in 1859 and furthered his studies at the School of Arts of Vienna. From 1869 he was a professor at the Polytechnic, in charge of the Department of History of Architecture and Historic Monuments. He was the planner of a number of buildings in Budapest. Most famous is the neo-Gothic Parliament Building (*Országház*) (1884-1904), which uniquely combines English Gothic and partly Baroque elements, rendering it outstanding among Parliament Buildings of the times. Other famous buildings are the *New Town Hall Budapest* (*A Budapesti Új Városháza*) (1870-1875), the *Church of Rózsák Plaza* (*Rózsák terei Szent Erzsébet templom, Budapest*) (1895-1901), in the Elizabeth Town district of Budapest, and some buildings of the *Polytechnic* (6-8 Museum Ring Boulevard). Apart from planning, Steindl was also engaged in restoration work: significant was the restoration of the *Castle of Vajdahunyad* (1870-1877) in southern Transylvania (County Hunyad, today Hunedoara, Romania), the *Franciscan Church of Szeged* (1876), and the *Cathedral of Kassa* (now Košice, Slovakia) (1877). The building complex of the *Royal Hungarian Veterinary College* (*Állatorvos-tudományi Kar épületei*) was started in 1880, decorated with ceramics and window-glass from Zsolna, surrounded by gardens, which have statues of distinguished teachers of veterinary science. He became a member of the Royal Institute of British Architects (1895), and a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1898). With Frigyes (Frederick) Schulek and Miklós (Nicholas) Ybl, Steindl was one of the best representatives of historical Hungarian architecture. – B: 1031, 1123, 1144, 1834, T: 7456, 7663. → **Schulek, Frigyes; Ybl, Miklós;**

**Steiner, Lajos** (Louis) (Vác, 15 June 1871 - Budatétény, 2 April 1944) – Geophysicist. In 1892 he earned a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest., majoring in Mathematics and Physics. In 1893 he received a Doctorate; in 1907 he became an honorary lecturer and close associate of Loránd Eötvös. From 1892 until 1932 he worked in the

Institute of Meteorology and Earth Magnetism and he carried out pioneering work with his gravitational and earth-magnetism measurements. The results of his researches were published in the journals, *The Climate (Az Időjárás)* and *Natural Science Bulletin (Természettudományi Közlöny)*, and also in scientific journals abroad. In 1927 he was appointed Director of the Meteorological Institute. It was due to him that modern meteorological prediction-service was introduced in Hungary. In 1944, as a result of the increasing persecution of Jews, two weeks after the German forces occupied Hungary on 19 March, he committed suicide. Steiner was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1917). His works include *Results of Earth-magnetic Measurements Carried out in the Surroundings of Lake Balaton in the Summer of 1901 (A Balaton vidékén az 1901. év nyarán végzett földmágnességi mérések eredményei)* (1908); *The Magnetic Phenomena of the Earth (A föld mágneses jelenségei)* (1923), and *The Weather (Az időjárás)* (1931). A Lajos Steiner commemorative medal was founded by the Hungarian Meteorological Society in 1951. – B: 0883; T: 7456.→**Eötvös, Baron Loránd.**

**Steinmetz, Barnabás** (Bartholomew) (nickname: Barney and Sema) (Budapest, 6 October 1975 - ) – Water polo player. He made his debut with the national team in 1993, at an international tournament in Moscow. He played on the gold medal squads at the 2000 Sydney Summer Olympics, and the 2004 Athens Summer Olympics. He has been a player of Vasas SC. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Stella, Adorján** (Hadrian) (Középlak, now Cuzăplak, Romania, 30 January 1897 - Budapest, 26 August 1967) – Journalist, humorist, translator of literary works and stage writer. His schooling was completed in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He started to work as a journalist at the age of 20. At first he worked for country newspapers; from 1921 for the paper *Evening (Est)*; from 1939 on the editorial board of *Hungary (Magyarország)*. After 1945 he was reader editor of the paper *World (Világ)*; later an associate editor of *Free Mouth (Szabad Száj)* and *Independent Hungary (Független Magyarország)*; from 1952 the satirical weekly *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd, (Ludas Matyi)*, originally a popular humorous epic poem in hexameters by Mihály (Michael) Fazekas, from the early 19th century. His colorful reports, theater critiques and humoresques also appeared in the leading daily, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*. Stella translated more than a hundred stage works into Hungarian. He reached his greatest success with his comedy, co-authored with István Békeffi entitled *Honorable Lady (Méltóságos asszony)*, a comedy, which became a world success (1935); and *Tomorrow You Stay in Bed (Holnap ágyban marad)* (1937). His operettas also proved popular. His comedy *Johnnie (Janika)*, co-authored with István (Stephen) Békeffi, and its film version ran for a long time. A selection of his humoresques: *Let Us Not Jest (Ne tréfáljunk)*, appeared in 1962. His works include *Girl of Pest (Pesti leány)* operetta (1926); *Stage-Fright (Lámpaláz)* comedy (1931), and *Let us Laugh at Hitler's Circle (Ne vessünk Hitleréken)*, a selection of anti-Fascist jokes, co-authored with László Palásti (1945). His translations include Noel Coward's *Blithe Spirit (Vidám kísértet)* (1947), and John B. Priestley's *The Inspector Calls (A váratlan vendég)* (1947). – B: 1160, 1257, 1445, T: 7456.→**Fazekas, Mihály; Békeffi, István; Vadnai, László.**

**Stenography** – The art or process of very fast script writing or shorthand using brief signs and abbreviations. It is suitable for word-to-word recording of speeches, negotiations and

dictated texts. In antiquity and in the Middle Ages, shorthand, the symbols of Marcus Tullius Tiro, Cicero's liberated slave, comprised mainly syllables and words. The first experiment in Hungarian stenography was noted in 1769, when István (Stephen) Gáti (1749-1843) produced his independent Hungarian stenography system for official use. The parliamentary language of the debates was Latin. Hungarian and German were also spoken at the official level. However, Gáti's system remained an experiment only. In 1909, Tivadar Galánthay Glock appeared with his independent system of stenography at the countrywide Stenography Exhibit of 1913 in the Arts and Crafts Museum. He demonstrated the stenography of the Ural-Altaic and related peoples. He adapted the Gabelsberger stenography system to the Chinese language and devised, on the basis of his own system, the Japanese, Siamese, Albanian and Korean stenographies. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7669.→**Gáti, István; Stenography in Hungary; Galánthay Glock, Tivadar.**

**Stenography in Hungary** – The art of writing in shorthand, writing with the application of specific brief signs and abbreviations recorded extremely rapidly, suited to the word-by-word transcription of speeches, negotiations and dictated texts.

In antiquity and in the Middle Ages, shorthand, used the symbols devised by Marcus Tullius Tiro, Cicero's liberated slave, indicated mainly by syllables and some entire words. In Hungarian stenography the first experiment was noted in 1769, when István (Stephen) Gáti (1749-1843), presented his own independent Hungarian system. His system remained experimental only. The era of modern stenography began in 1823 with Franz Xavier Gabelsberger (1787-1849), devising geometrical shortenings of the characters. His system eventually reached Hungary, where Iván Markovits adapted it in 1863 to what became known as the Gabelsberger-Markovits System and was taught in most schools. In time, it became impractical at the speed of normal speech, so Henrik Fabró modernized the Gabelsberger-Markovits system with an emphasis on double and plural vowels, called "fabroisims" to considerably speed up shorthand writing. Later, Dr. Béla Radnai (1891-1962), further refined Fabró's method by applying the Hungarian language laws and he created the foundation for uniform Hungarian shorthand writing. During World War I, while Radnai was away on military assignments, his students, with the guidance of Zoltán Nemes, further simplified his shorthand system. In 1909 Tivadar Galánthay Glock came up with his new system of stenography. At the Countrywide Stenography Exhibit of 1913 in the Arts and Crafts Museum, he demonstrated stenography for the languages of the Ural-Altaic and related peoples. He adapted the Gabelsberger stenography system to suit the Albanian, Japanese, Korean and Siamese languages as well. In 1927 Radnai's method became the official system of Hungarian shorthand writing that is still taught today. Hungarian stenographers always finish well at international championships, confirming that the Hungarian shorthand writing system makes it possible to write down even the most difficult dictations. – B: 0942, 1020, 1078, T: 3240, 7669.→**Gáti, István; Stenography; Galánthay Glock, Tivadar; Radnai, Béla (2).**

**Stephanie (Stefania), Lake, Kenya, E. Africa** (Lake Che'w Bahir) – A 120 km long and 24 km wide saline lake without drainage in East Africa, situated north of Lake Rudolf (now Lake Turkana); its area is 930 km<sup>2</sup>. Count Sámuel Teleki discovered it in 1888 at an altitude of 520 m, and named it after the wife of Crown Prince Rudolf of Bavaria. – B: 1078, 1614, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count Samuel.**

**Stephanus** – Latin form of the Hungarian name: *István*. (1) Ruling Prince Géza-István's Latin name. It was first chronicled in a letter from Otto I, Holy Roman Emperor (955–983) to Bishop Pilgrim addressing Géza-István as Stephanus king – albeit not a Christian king – and his country as a kingdom after his enthronement in 973. (2) King István I's Latin name after his coronation on 1 January 1000. In 977, after the death of his father, he assumed the reign as prince. His ancient princely name was Bajk (Vajk). He inherited the Latin names Stephanus and István after his father. – B: 1020, T: 7658.→**István I, King**.

**Stessel, Lajos** (Louis) after 1848: Szelényi (Kismarton, 30 June 1794 - Tápiószele, 29 March 1888) – Physician and library founder. First he studied law, later medicine at the University of Vienna, obtaining his Medical Degree with a thesis on scurvy in 1819. He pursued a praiseworthy private practice; for some time he was the physician of the Széchenyi family at their estate at Nagycenk, and acted as the family doctor of a number of Hungarian aristocratic families in Vienna and in Transdanubia. He left his considerable property to foundations and charitable purposes, e.g. for Hungarian students studying in Vienna. On 11 October 1842, with his grant of 1500 volumes, he founded the library of the Royal Medical Association in Budapest which, in the same year, he enlarged with a further 2500 volumes. He established a foundation with 100 gulden for acquisition purposes of the holdings. For this gesture the Medical Association made him an ordinary member and the library was named after him. Influenced by the Revolution and the War of Independence of 1848-1849 against the Habsburg rule, he changed his name to Szelényi. After the downfall of the war he harbored Hungarian refugees in his Viennese house and on his property in the Austrian countryside, and assisted the Hungarian émigrés with considerable financial donations. For this, the Austrian government had him arrested in 1850, and sentenced him to a 10-year imprisonment in a fort. Five years of this he spent in the fortress of Kufstein. After he was freed, he sold his Austrian properties and settled in Pest. Shortly after that, he purchased an estate in Tápiószele, north of Kecskemét and lived there until his passing. From his property he continued to help the Hungarian medical activity and with a large sum he contributed to the launching of the journal *Medical Weekly*, (*Orvosi Hetilap*) and greatly assisted the running of the *Medical Publisher*, (*Orvosi Kiadó*). With a further grant of 10,000 volumes, he contributed to the library of the Medical Faculty of the University; for this he was rewarded with a university prize. His works include *Dissertatio inauguralis medicinae de scorbut* (1819). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Stew Pot** – Name of a cauldron, made of copper or iron sheets, used for cooking, suspended on a pot-hanger over an open fire. In Hungary mostly shepherds use such cauldrons. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Stibor** (? , 1347 - died between 27 May and 23 November 1414) – Voivode (Vajda) of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He originated from a noble Polish family named Ostoja, and entered the service of Hungarian King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382). In 1383, he fought Ziemovit, the Polish Crown Prince. He joined King Zsigmond I (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437) against other pretenders of the Hungarian throne, and he became the most important supporter of King Zsigmond during the beginning of his rule. From 1388 to 1401 he was Land-Steward of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), in 1394 that of Trencsén (now Trencin, Slovakia). Between 1395 and 1401, and 1409 and 1414 he was Voivode of Transylvania; and from 1410 to 1414 he was land-steward of



Trencsén. As voivode of Transylvania (1392), he fought the Turks and the Vlach (Romanian) Voivode, Vlad. He participated in the battle of Naples. When Zsigmond was captured, Stibor voluntarily resigned his position, and attempted to obtain help from the Czech and Moravian states. When rebellion broke out in 1403, he gathered an army and occupied in quick succession Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), and Esztergom, and then he routed the rebel army in Trans-Danubia (Dunántúl). After the rebellion, he was for five years the Administrator of Income for the Archbishopric of Esztergom and the Bishopric of Eger. In 1410, he was the Leader of the Hungarian army sent to Poland. He received large estates for his services, received almost all the estates of Nyitra and Trencsen from King Zsigmond I. He granted market-town privileges to the central areas of his estates (Becko, Szenic, Modor and Szokolca). He established a hospital in Szokolca, and a provostship of the Augustine Order in Vágújhely (now Nové Mesto nad Váhom, Slovakia) (1414). He was buried in Krakow in one of the chapels of the Church of St. Catherine; his epitaph remained for posterity. – B: 0883, T: 7684. → **Lajos I, King; Zsigmond, King.**

**Stigler, George Joseph** (Seattle, WA, USA 17 January 1911 - Chicago, Ill., USA, 1 December 1991) – Economist in the USA. Her parents were immigrants from Europe; his grandmother on his mother's side was Hungarian. He graduated from the University of Washington in 1931 with a B.A, then spent a year at Northwestern University, from which he obtained his M.B.A in 1932. It was during his studies at Northwestern that Stigler developed an interest in economics and also decided on an academic career. He enrolled at the University of Chicago in 1933 to study Economics, and went on to earn his Ph.D. In economics he was greatly influenced by Frank Knight, his dissertation supervisor. Among others, Milton Friedman had a great impact on his economic thinking. His teaching experience began in 1936 at Iowa State College, where he taught until 1938. He spent much of World War II at Columbia University, performing mathematical and statistical research for the Manhattan Project. Stigler is best known for developing the *Economic Theory of Regulation*, also known as *capture*, according to which the interest groups and other political participants will use the regulatory and coercive powers of government to shape laws and regulations in a way that is beneficial to them. He also carried out extensive research into the history of economic thought. Along with that, his most important contribution to economics was put forward in his landmark article entitled *The Economics of Information*. With it, Stigler essentially created a new area of study for economists. His 1962 article: *Information in the Labor Market* developed the theory of search unemployment. In his book: *The Intellectual and the Marketplace*, he proposed *Stigler's Law of Demand and Supply Elasticities*. Another essay, on *Truth in Teaching*, described the consequences of a (fictional) set of court decisions that held universities legally responsible for the consequences of teaching errors. Among his other books are: *Capital and Rates of Return in the Manufacturing Industries*, National Bureau of Economic Research, Princeton, N.J. (1963), *Citizen and the State: Essays on Regulation* (1975) and *The Theory of Price*, Fourth Edition (1987). Stigler was a founding member of the Mont Pelerin Society, and served as its president from 1976 to 1978. He was a key leader of the Chicago School of Economics, along with his close friend Milton Friedman. He won the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences in 1982. He also received the National Medal of Science in 1987. George Stigler was one of the great economists of the twentieth century. – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Friedman, Milton.**

**Stingl, Vince Ferenc** (Vincent Francis) (Sopron, 23 May 1776 - ? around 1850) – Ceramic artist, the founder of the porcelain factory of Herend. At age 23 he became manager of the Schloegel Factory of Tata, and he experimented with producing terracotta pots. He invested all his wealth in this, and he left Tata in 1824 totally penniless. In 1825 he settled in Herend. Between 1826 and 1830, he spent about three and half thousand forints to promote the development of the factory in Herend. In 1840, Mór (Maurice) Fischer managed to oust him. He supposedly traveled to Pápa from there; then in 1847, we see his name in the terracotta and porcelain factory of Városlőd. Following that, his name disappears. Based on data here and there, we can deduce that he worked as an innkeeper. – B: 0883, T: 7684.→**Herend**.

**Stollmann, Andrásné** (Mrs. Andrew Stollmann, née Erzsébet Rózsás) (Ógyalla, now Hurbanovo, Slovakia, 9 November 1937 - ) – Artist. She completed her secondary education in 1956 in Rév-Komárom (now Kamárno, Slovakia). She studied art privately under Edit Feszty, Károly (Charles) Harnos and Král' Fero. From 1965 to 1970 she studied at the Teachers' College of Besztercebánya (now Banská-Bystrica, Slovakia), obtaining a teacher's diploma. Living in Zsolna (now Žilina, Slovakia) and Ógyalla she mainly engaged in painting, graphic art, tapestry and murals. Her creations are determined by the problems arising from the relationship between man and nature, deriving inspiration from the form-world of nature. Between 1976 and 1990 she organized 48 group exhibitions, e.g. the one at Komárom. Individual exhibitions were held in Prague, 1975; Komárom, in the Danube-bank Museum (*Dunamenti Múzeum*) (1975, 1988), Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), in the Zoological Institute of the Slovakian Academy of Sciences) (1977), Besztercebánya, in the Teachers' College (1979), Ógyalla, House of Culture (1979), Zsolna (1979, 1988), Zólyom (now Zvolen, Slovakia) (1987), and Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia), in the Museum of Csallóköz (now Zitny ostrov, Slovakia) (1988). Stollmann's works include *Roosters (Kakasok)*, colored ceramic relief, displayed in the House of Culture, Ógyalla (now Hurbánovo, Slovakia) (1977); *The Tree of Life (Az élet fája)*, painted on board in the Registry Office hall, Újgyalla (now Dulovce, Slovakia) (1984), and *The Desire of Life (Az élet vágya)* tapestry in the registry office of Hetény (now Chotin, Slovakia) (1990). In 1970, in appreciation from the government, she received the grand prize of the Slovakian Ministry of Culture. In 1973, and again in 1975, she won first prize at the review of amateur artists at Máriatölgyes (now Dubnica nad Váhom, Slovakia), and at Breznóbánya (1973) and Zsolna (1975). She was awarded first prize in the national pedagogical competition. – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Stone Carving, Royal Workshops in Buda** – The starting point of the Hungarian Renaissance, where the master carvers became acquainted with new forms under the guidance of Italian and Hungarian artists. The initial period left behind pieces in transitional style, half Gothic-motivated, half Renaissance. There are proofs of lively activities by the large number of carved fragments made of red marble or calciferous stone found on the edifices of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) in Buda, Nyék, Visegrád and Tata. – B: 1144, T: 7675.

**Storc, Botond** (Budapest, 30 January 1975 - ) – Sprint kayaker. Competing in two Summer Olympic Games he won three gold medals (K-2 500 m: 2000; K-4 1000 m: 2000, 2004). Storc also won eleven medals at the ICF Canoe Sprint World Championships with

four golds (K-1 500 m: 1997; K-1 1000 m: 1997; K-4 500 m: 1997; K-4 1000 m: 1999), five silvers (K-2 500 m: 1999; K-4 500 m: 1998; K-4 1000 m: 1997, 1998, 2001), and two bronzes (K-2 500 m: 2002; K-4 500 m: 1999). He competed from 1997 to 2004. He has been a member of the Budapest Honvéd FC sports club. Storcz works as a kayak coach at the University of Physical Education, Budapest. He was named the Sportsman of the Year in 1997; he is a recipient the Officer Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2000) and the Middle Cross of the Republic of Hungary (2004). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Straub, Ferenc Brunó** (Francis Bruno) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 5 January 1914 - Budapest, 15 February 1996) – Biochemist, research scholar and politician; he was also the President of the State Presidium (1988-1989). He studied at the University of Szeged and, from 1933 worked there in association with Albert Szent-Györgyi (1937-1939). He was granted a Rockefeller scholarship at the University of Cambridge and he did research in D. Keilin's laboratory. In 1941 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) and, from 1945, Professor of Biochemistry at the University of Szeged. From 1948 to 1970 he held the former chair of A. Szent-Györgyi's at the University of Budapest. Straub carried out research in cell respiration, the functioning of muscles and the structure of enzymes; he discovered the yellow enzyme (Straub diaphorase), and the actin protein (the most important protein of the muscle). He created a new school in science. His works include *General, Inorganic and Analytical Chemistry* (1950); *Biochemistry* (1958), and *Enzymes, Molecules and Life-phenomena* (1966). He was Vice-President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1967-1973, 1985-1990); Editor of the 4-volume *Biological Encyclopedia* (1975-1978), and also Editor of the periodical: *Hungarian Science (Magyar Tudomány)* (1983-1988). Besides his scientific work he was Vice-President of the International Atomic Energy Agency (1970-1978), and was Member of Parliament. In 1988 and 1989, he was the last President of the Presidential Council of the People Republic of Hungary. He was President of the Settlement-Development and Environment-Protection Commission (1985-1988). He was a member of the German Leopoldina Academy, holder of a gold medal from the Academy (1981), and also of the Hufeland Medal, the national prize of the former German Democratic Republic. – B: 0881, T: 7456. → **Szent-Györgyi, Albert.**

**Stróbl, Alajos** (Aloysius) (Liptóújfár, now Liptovskí Hradok, Slovakia, 21 June 1856 - Budapest, 13 December 1926) – Sculptor. He studied under K. Zumbusch in Vienna from 1886 to 1880. When he was only 26, he attracted notice with his statue *Perseus* (1882). For the then recently built Opera House, Budapest, he shaped two statues at the frontage and two sitting figures of *Ferenc Erkel* and *Franz Liszt* at the entrance. In 1893 he created a memorial statue of the great poet *János Arany*, which was placed in the garden of the Hungarian National Museum. In 1904 he sculpted the *Matthias Fountain*, erected in the Royal Castle of Buda. He created the equestrian statue of *St Stephen* at the Fisherman's Bastion of the Royal Castle in 1906, as well as the *Semmelweis Memorial* in front of the Rókus Hospital. The ornamental statue on the *Kossuth Mausoleum* in the Kerepes Cemetery (1909) was also his work. Among his works in Budapest are the statue of *Mór Jókai* (1921); a composition entitled *Reading Girls* (1921); memorial of *Sándor Károlyi*; busts of *József Eötvös* and *János Arany*, as well as the *Elizabeth Memorial*. There is also a statue of *János Arany* in the town of Nagykőrös (1910). Stróbl also modeled the sculpture of *János Arany* that was erected in the garden of the Hungarian National Museum, (1893),

and a *Memorial of Count István Széchenyi* at Szeged (1914). He also created portraits in impressionist style, like his youthful selfportrait (1878); *Young Woman* (1916-1918), and that of painter *Merse Szinyei* (1918-1919), whose bust can also be seen on the artists' promenade on Margaret Island in Budapest, the work of György Segesdy. Strobl's sculptural art is characterized by sensitive realistic modeling. He was a much-liked personality of Hungarian sculptural art at the turn of the 19th to 20th centuries. He was awarded a number of honors in Hungary and abroad. One of his major works, the sculpture entitled *Our Mother* was rewarded with the Grand Prix at the World Fair of Paris in 1900. He was a leading figure at the turn of century in Hungarian sculpture. His art was characterized by sensitive, realistic modeling. As a portrait-sculptor of nearly 300 portraiture, he created an enduring legacy. For nearly 40 years from 1885 on, he was a teacher at the Budapest Creative Arts College. The effects of his pedagogic activities are immeasurable. A major part of his work is preserved in the National Gallery of Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, 1445, T: 7456. → **Ligeti, Miklós.**

**Stromfeld, Aurél** (Aurelius) (Budapest, 19 September 1878 - Budapest, 10 October 1927) – Officer of the General Staff. He fought in World War I. In November 1918 he was, as a colonel, the commanding officer of the Ludovika Military Academy. Experiences he had on the Italian and Russian fronts disillusioned him from the system of the Monarchy. In the Labor Movement, he could see an organized strength that would supply a combat-worthy army that could lead the way out of the chaos after the civil Democratic Revolution. From 1918 he was a member of the SZDP, Social Democratic Party. From 1919 he was Military Under-Secretary. After the proclamation of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (*Magyar Tanácsköztársaság*) in 1919, he participated in forming the army. As an officer of the general staff of the Red Army, Stromfeld was one of the leaders in the victorious military actions in Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), invaded by the Czech Army. He did not agree with the withdrawal and the vacating of the freed territories, therefore he resigned. After the fall of the Soviet Republic in Hungary, he was arrested and sentenced to three years in prison. He was stripped of his rank of colonel, as well as of his awards and his pension. He was freed in 1921, and undertook the job of a warehouseman; later he became a clerk and was very active in the Social Democratic Party (*Szociál Demokrata Párt – SZDP*). In 1923 he was arrested again, and was freed after six months. From 1923 he was in contact with the illegal Communist Party of Hungary (*Kommunisták Magyarországi Pártja – KMP*), and worked as the leader of the left within the SZDP. From 1925 until his death, he was a member of the KMP. His works include *The New War is Approaching* (*Készül az új háború*) (1928), and *Selected Writings of Aurel Stromfeld* (*Stromfeld Aurél válogatott írásai*), compiled by Tibor Hetes (1959). – B: 0883, T: 7684. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Campaign of the Hungarian Red Army (1919); Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Sucsan Charles** (Károly Szucsán) (Paris, 1932 - ) – Painter. He was born to Hungarian parents living in France. During World War II, his parents had to return to Hungary, thus he learned Hungarian as a child. They returned to Paris after the war. First, he studied piano, but soon switched to art. He studied drawing and painting and worked in the shop of his parents. In November 1956 he moved, with his wife and daughter, to Montreal, Québec, Canada, where he was employed in the Ministry of Immigration. He became acquainted with Hungarian freedom-fighter refugees and his interest turned to Hungarian history,

which exercised an impact upon his art. As President of the Hungarian Trianon Committee, he delivered lectures on the tragic consequences of the dictated Trianon Peace Treaty (1920) at the World Federation of Hungarians in Budapest, in 2006. In the meantime, he created ceramic objects, yielding his first successes. In 1959 he left his employment and opened his art-studio. Between 1960 and 1980, he received a number of commissions for ceramic, cement and stucco ornaments for building walls, as well as for paintings. He also made oil and acrylic paintings, drawings, ink and pastel works. Sucsán was also involved in teaching for five years. Since 1980, he has concentrated on painting. In 1996, during a visit to a museum in Paris, he discovered the French translation of the original text of the ancient Epic of Gilgamesh. Influenced by it, he began painting his Gilgamesh-series. After recovering from a serious illness, he completed it in 12 large paintings, exhibited in the Gladston Hotel, Toronto, on 7 March 2009. In painting it, he used his own unique “stick style”, thereby he could integrate several other art concepts in synthesis with his own. His works are influenced by the great contemporary currents in art, re-fashioned by his own inspiration. He has several annual exhibitions at home and abroad. His works are kept in private and public collections. He participates in the Portfolio, Hope and Optimism, under the patronage of UNESCO. He is a recipient of the Medal of the Academic Society of Paris, the Distinction of Arts-Sciences-Lettres. – B: 2013, T: 7103.

**Sugár, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 7 May 1933 - ) – Editor and reporter. He graduated from High School at the age of 17 and, in 1950, became a student with a scholarship at the Faculty of Law of the University of Leningrad (now St. Petersburg) where, in 1956, he obtained a diploma *summa cum laude* in International Law. Early in 1957 he received a position as a translator, and from 1961, he was reporter for the Hungarian News Agency (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*) in Moscow, from where, in 1963, he was expelled by the Soviet organs without offering an explanation. From 1966 to 1971 he was the London reporter for the MTI, and also reported for the Hungarian Radio and for Hungarian papers, including those in Czechoslovakia. From late in 1971 he worked as the correspondent and first traveling reporter of Hungarian Television until mid 1994. During these years, in 102 countries, Sugár prepared political, cultural and educational films, reports, interviews in ten different languages, including interviews with Emperor Haile Selassie I, King Juan Carlos I of Spain, US Presidents George Bush and Jimmy Carter, Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, Nikita Khrushchev, Boris Yeltsin, Mikhail Gorbachev, Helmut Kohl, Jacques Chirac, Pierre Trudeau, Julius Nyerere, Alexander Dubček, Vaclav Havel, Fidel and Raúl Castro, George Soros, János (John) Kádár, József (Joseph) Antall, Gyula (Julius) Horn, Viktor Orbán and Ernő (Ernest) Rubik. In the MTV, he conducted the program *The Week (A Hét)* until 1980, later that of *Panoráma*. In 1987 he became Editor-in-Chief for *The Week (A Hét)*; however, he lost this position because of his activity in the change of regime late in 1988. Sugár returned to *Panorama*, where he assisted the editor Alajos (Aloys) Chrudinák. He prepared an outstanding political film of the three-hour interview with Dubček in April 1989, with great reaction even abroad. In 1994, the MTV sent him into retirement against his wishes. Since 2006, he has been the peace-negotiator of the international Universal Peace Conference. His works include *Mirror of England (Angliai tükör)* (1978); *My Open Secrets (Nyílt titkaim)* (1985); *Dubček Begins to Speak (Dubček megszólal)* (in Hungarian and English (1989), and *Secrets of Fifty Years – the Power and Myself (Ötven év titkai – a hatalom és én)* (2008). In the MTV he produced four film reports, which were awarded festival prizes, in addition to other successful films. He also

worked as a programmer of the MTV geographic educational series and worked as a translator and interpreter. He was presented with the Order of the Star (1986), For Polish Culture (1988), and numerous MTV Standard Prizes. – B: 1097, T: 7456.

**Sugár Frigyes Péter** (Frederick Peter) (Budapest, 5 January 1919 - Seattle, WA, USA, ?, 1999) – Historian. In 1939, fleeing from the spreading National Socialism in Europe, he emigrated to the USA. He earned a Ph.D. in History from Princeton University in 1959, and worked there as an instructor. In 1959, he went to the University of Washington in Seattle, where he was first a demonstrator; from 1963 to 1968 he was associate professor, and from 1968, a full professor. In the meantime, from 1973 to 1979 he was the Director of the Russian and East European Language and Area Center. In 1980-1982 he was President of the Western Slavic Association. He was a member of the editorial board of the journals *Slavic Review* (1976-1979) and *Historical Abstracts* (1979-1987). He was also President of the American Association for the Study of Hungarian History. His main field of research was the history of the Balkans and the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy from the 17th to the 19th centuries. He was a correspondent for a number of American and European scientific journals. Sugár was one of the leading specialists of his generation in the fields of Central Europe and the Balkans. In his last years, he was Professor Emeritus of History and International Studies at the University of Washington, WA. His published works include *Industrialization of Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1878-1918* (1963); *Nationalism in Eastern Europe*, with Ivo J. Lederer (1969, 1971); *Native Fascism in the Successor States, 1918-1945*, editor (1971), and *A History of East-Central Europe*, co-edited with D. W. Treadgold (1974, 1977 and 1984). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Sugár, Károly** (Charles) (Storbeck) (Budapest, 2 November 1882 - Budapest, 20 July 1936) – The best walk-on actor of the Hungarian stage. After six years as a wandering actor, in 1907 he enrolled in the Academy of Dramatic Art; after finishing it, he was contracted in 1910 by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1922 he signed a contract with the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*), but he returned to the National Theater before the year was out, and remained its member until his death. Between 1913 and 1918, because of illness, then because of military service and finally, because he was a prisoner of war in Russia, he did not act. In 1922 Sugár was awarded the Greguss award for his interpretation of Caliban in Shakespeare's *The Tempest* (*A vihar*). The smallest episode role gained importance as a result of his interpretation. With his interpretation of odd, has-beens, derelicts, and half-witted figures, he represented a new style on the stage of the National Theater. His most important roles include Judas in Arnoul Gréban's *The True Mystery of the Passion* (*Igazi Passio*); Dr. Rank in Ibsen's *Nora*; Enstrand in Ibsen's *Ghosts* (*Gengangere – Kisértetek*); Relling in Ibsen's *The Wild Duck* (*Vilanden – Vad kacsa*); Apemantus in Shakespeare's *Timon of Athen* (*Atheni Timon*); Sganarelle in Moliere's *Love is the Doctor* (*L'Amour Medecin – A szerelem mint orvos*); Harpagon in Moliere's *The Miser* (*A fősvény*), and Huhn in Hauptmann's *And Pippa Dances* (*Und Pippa tanzt! – És Pippa táncol*). He appeared in feature films, e.g.: *The Old Scoundrel* (*A vén gazember*) (1932); *Be Good Unto Death* (*Légy jó mindhalálig*) (1936), and *The 11th* (1937). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7684.

**Sugár, Rezső** (Rudolph) (Budapest, 9 October 1919 - Budapest, 22 September 1988) – Composer. He studied composition from 1937 to 1943 with Zoltán Kodály at the Ferenc

(Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, where he received a Degree in Music Education in 1943. He also obtained a general education degree in the same year. From 1943 until 1946 he was a secondary school teacher. He taught at the Higher School of Music in the Capital; from 1943 to 1946 at the Béla Bartók Music School from 1966 to 1968, and at the Teacher's Training Department of the Academy of Music, Budapest between 1968 and 1979. He was a representative of the talented composer generation trained by Zoltán Kodály. He continued and revived the valuable musical traditions of the century, relying on the best and purest sources. Sugár was a humanist in thinking and spirit, a protector of the folk music-inspired Hungarian national traditions, meanwhile endowing his compositions with a unique personal style. His works include *Hunyadi (Hero's Song, Hősi ének)* (1951); *Kelemen Kőműves (Kőműves Kelemen)* (1958); *The Daughter of the Sea (A tenger lánya)* (1961); *Peasant War (Paraszi háború)* (1975), and *Savonarola* (1979). Orchestral Works: *Suite (Szvit)* (1954); *Overture (Nyitány)* (1954); *Concerto in Memoriam Béla Bartók* (1962); *Metamorphosis* (1966); *Sinfonia a variazione* (1970); *Epilogue (Epilogus)* (1973); *Concertino* (1976); *Pastoral and Rondo (Pasztorál és Rondó)* (1978). Compositions for String Orchestra: *Divertimento* (1948); *Symphonetta (Szinfonietta)* (1955); *Partita* (1967). Chamber Works: *String Trio (Vonóstrió)* (1941-1942); *Serenade (Szerenád)* (1943); *Sonata for Violin and Piano (Hegedű-zongora szonáta)* (1946); *3 String Quartets (3 vonósnégyes)* (1947, 1950, 1969); *Frammenti Musicali* (1958) and *Rhapsody (Rapszódia)* (1959). He was a recipient the Erkel Prize (1953), the Kossuth Prize (1954), and the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztor Prize (1986). He received the Merited Artist title in 1974. – B: 0883, T: 7667.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Lehotka, Gábor; Sugár, Viktor Jenő.**

**Sugár, Viktor Jenő** (Victor, Eugene) (Déva, 12 March 1872 - Budapest, 18/19 April 1942) – Organist. Sibling of the composer Rezső (Rudolph) Sugár. He completed his secondary schooling in Szeged, after which he entered a military career. As artillery officer he studied music composition and organ playing at the Budapest National School of Music (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest. In 1909, with the rank of Captain, he left the military and became organ teacher at the National School of Music. In World War I, he again joined the army; and at the end of the war mustered out as major. Straight after, in 1918, he became the choirmaster of the Matthias Church (Coronation Church) of Buda; and in 1922, musical director of the Corvin Theater, Budapest. In 1909, from the donation of 50,000 crowns by Emperor/King Francis Joseph I, based on Sugár's plans, the Organ Works Co. of Rieger of Budapest prepared the new instrument of 4 manuals, which received the label, the "King's Organ". It was on 2 September 1936, under the baton of Sugár, that Zoltán Kodály's *Budavár Te Deum (Budavári Te Deum)* was first performed. Works by Sugár include *On the Construction of the Organ (Az orgona-építésről)* (1913) and *The Music of the Matthias Church (Coronation Church) of Budavár* (1932). – B: 0945, 1031, T: 7456.→**Sugar, Rezső; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Suka, Sándor** (Alexander) (Farkaslaka, now Lupeni, Transylvania, Romania, 1 January 1921 - Budapest, 17 September 1993) – Actor. He completed the Academy of Dramatic Art in Budapest in 1953; then the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Budapest engaged him. From 1971 till 1984 he was a member of the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operett Színház*), and from 1986, he returned to the National Theater. He was a multi-faceted artist, who could equally successfully play character roles, humorous and tragic figures. His roles included Bottom in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream*

(*Szeniványéji álom*); Angelo in Shakespeare's *Comedy of Errors* (*Tévedések vígjátéka*); Berreh in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Cléante in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Miska in I. Kálmán's *Gipsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); French king in P. Kacsóh's *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*); Frosch in J. Strauss Jr.'s *Die Fledermaus* (*Denevér*), and Sir Basil in F. Lehár's *Count of Luxembourg* (*Luxemburg grófja*). There are more than 20 feature films and TV-plays to his credit, e.g. *Tartuffe*, *John the Brave*, *My Fair Lady* and *Count of Luxembourg*. He was a recipient the Mari Jászai Prize (1959), the Merited Artist title (1979), the Outstanding Artist title, and the Aase & Richard Björklund Foundation Prize (Sweden) (1990). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Sükösd, Mihály** (Michael) (Budapest, 4 October 1933 - Budapest, 12 October 2000) – Writer, publicist, writer on history of literature, critic and journalist. He obtained a **B.A.** Degree in Hungarian Language and Librarianship, and a Degree in English and Philosophy. From 1956 to 1964 he was a language instructor at the Budapest Polytechnic, also a research fellow and secretary. Thereafter, for about three decades, he was a contributor, editor and columnist for the journal *Reality* (*Valóság*) and, from 1991 he was deputy Editor-in-Chief for two years. From 1958 on he appeared with his published works. His novels include *From Tree to Tree* (*Fától fáig*) (1962); *The Outsider* (*A kívülálló*) (1968); *Detention on Remand* (*Vizsgálati fogság*) (1973); *All Souls' Day: Resurrection* (*A Halottak napja: feltámadás*) (1986), and *Difficulties of a Statesman* (*Egy államférfi nehézségei*) (1990). He is also the author of numerous volumes of short stories, e.g. *Lead Cage* (*Ólomketrec*) (1960) and *Prince of Babylon* (*Babilon hercege*) (1981). He wrote an essay entitled *Homage to Ingmar Bergmann* (*Hódolat Ingmar Bergmannak*) (1988). Among his sociological writings there are: *Dickens* (1960); *Franz Kafka* (1965) and *Hippy World* (*Hippivilág*) (1979). His essays on Hungarian literature appeared in the weeklies *Moving World* (*Mozgó Világ*); *168 o'clock* (*168 óra*), and the daily paper *Peoples' Freedom* (*Népszabadság*). In his novels he relied on documentation, while in his sociographic works he studied the beat and hippy movements. For his work he was honored with the Attila József Prize. – B: 1031, 0936, T: 7456.

**Süli, András** (Andrew) (Algyő, 30 November 1897 - Szeged, 20 October 1969) – Painter in Naïve Art. He completed six years of primary school (1902-1908). Until the age of 18 he was an agricultural laborer and day-worker. From 1915 to 1918 he fought at the war front, and after the war he was a farmer. In the winter, he occupied himself with basket weaving. As an artist, he worked for only five years, from 1933 to 1938, starting with water colors; then changed over to oil paints. The dominant theme of his paintings is the village of his birth, in the center of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*); the peasant courtyard, the peasant room, the church, the River Tisza with rafts and ships, the railway station with rail carriages, cars, and electric wires and poles disappearing in the distance, etc. His paintings are decorative, radiating inner poise and emotional fullness. He was fond of symmetry and the construction with striped patterns. He followed the ornamental approach typical of folk art. His paintings suggest the third dimension in a naïve manner: he became one of the most significant representatives of the naïve Hungarian art. He endows inanimate objects (chairs, cars) with anthropomorphic characteristics. He scored his first successes at the exhibitions of natural talents of the 1930s (one in Budapest in 1934, one in Amsterdam in 1938). The 35-40 paintings, sent to the Budapest exhibition in 1934, were not returned (he did not receive remuneration) and in his despair he burned all the



remaining paintings he had stored at home. He moved to Szeged and did not paint again for the rest of his life, for more than three decades. He lived from casual jobs. However, his sold, and other paintings were collected together and appeared at various exhibitions, like the one in Linz in 1964; 8 paintings in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1968; 31 of his paintings were exhibited at a Naïve Artists' International Triennial (Budapest) in 1969, where he won second prize. His first one-man show in Hungary was held in the Cupola Hall of the Museum of Szeged in 1968. Some of his paintings are on permanent exhibits in the Naïve Artists' Museum in Kecskemét, and in the National Gallery of Budapest. He was an outstanding figure of Hungarian naïve artists. A house with his paintings in Algyő, a Street, and a summer artist camp bear his name. – B: 0883, 1864, T: 7456.

**Sulyok, Dezső** (Desider) (Simaházapuszta, belongs to the village of Adásztevel, 28 March 1897 - New York, 18 May 1965) – Attorney and politician. His father was a miller; he lost his parents at the age of nine and was raised by his uncle. He graduated from the High School of Pápa, was drafted into the army and fought in World War I on the Russian front (1916-1918). After the war, he became a gendarme officer. Later, he earned a Law Degree from the University of Budapest. In 1924 he passed the bar examination, then set up a law office in Pápa. He took part in the community life of the town, and was President of the Catholic Circle. In 1935 he became a Member of Parliament, at first as a non-party-man, later, with a program for the Independent Smallholders' Party. At the time, when the right-wing Arrow-Cross Party was gaining strength, he courageously and passionately opposed the Arrow-Cross leader, Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi. In World War II, he served at the Russian front as a first lieutenant (1942-1943). From 1943 he was Co-President of the Smallholders' Party. Due to his anti-war stance, he was arrested and sent to an interment camp; he was later released at the request of József (Joseph) Mindszenty, Bishop of Veszprém. In the last month of the war, he had to hide. After World War II, Sulyok became one of the leaders of the Smallholders' Party. From January 1945 he was a member of the Provisional National Assembly. In 1947, he and his men left the Party and, together with Vince (Vincent) Nagy, he founded the Freedom Party (*Szabadség Párt*). The Party lasted six months because it turned against the official "popular democratic" policy of the Communist government, supported by the occupying Soviet military. Later, most of its members joined the Pfeiffer Party. Thereupon Dezső Sulyok left Hungary and emigrated to the USA. In New York, he became a member of the executive committee of the Great Hungarian National Commission. He left the Commission in 1952. Between 1948 and 1950 he edited the *People's Word* (*Népszava*) in the USA. After 1956 he founded the Hungarian 1956 Movement (*Magyar Október 23 Mozgalom*) in New York. Besides articles and his memoirs in Hungarian, his works include *Zwei Nächte ohne Tag* (1948) and *The Hungarian Tragedy (A magyar tragédia)* (1954). – B: 0883, 1031, 1105, T: 7456.→**Szálasi, Ferenc; Mindszenty, József; Pfeiffer, Zoltán.**

**Sulyok, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest 30 March 1912 - Budapest, 24 November 2008) – Composer, organist and music historian. His high school studies were at the Roman Catholic Archbishopric High School, Budapest (1922-1930). He spent one year as a conscript in the Army. From 1931 to 1941 he studied composition, organ and voice at the Department of Protestant Church Music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. From 1936 to 1951 he was organist at the Lutheran Church in Óbuda. From 1939 he was a contributor to the Hungarian Radio. In 1945 he published the collection entitled

*Old Hungarian Religious Songs (Régi Magyar Istenes énekek)* with Tibor Schulek. In the meantime, in 1944, he was conscripted into the Army again and, at the end of World War II, he was in Austria. He returned to Hungary, but fell into Russian captivity, was deported to the Soviet Union, and only in June of 1947 could he return home. In 1950, Sulyuk was dismissed from the Radio and became an external co-worker, from 1958 an editor, and then, from 1967 Editor-in-Chief of the *Music Publishing Company (Zeneműkiadó Vállalat)*, Budapest. He retired from there in 1972, and became the editor of the new Liszt-Life Work. From 1980 he was the organist and choirmaster in the Kelenföld Lutheran Church. From 1956, for 11 years he taught Church Music at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest. He participated in editing the New Part of the Lutheran Hymnbook (1955), and the new edition of it in 1982. His works include a number of music compositions and articles. He received the Liszt Prize in 1994, and became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Art in 1996. – B: 1506, T: 7103.

**Sulyok, Mária** (Szautner) (Királyhida, now Bruck an der Leitha, Austria, 5 November 1908 - Budapest, 20 October 1987) – Actress. She obtained her diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1929, and started her career with one season at the Csokonai Theater of Debrecen (*Debreceni Csokonai Színház*), followed by one season at the Theater of Miskolc (*Miskolci Színház*). From there, she was contracted with the Comic Theater (*Vígszínház*) in Budapest, though she also appeared with the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*) in Budapest. After 1945 she played in the Artist, Inner City and Comedy Theaters. In 1947 she became a member of the National Theater. From 1961 on, she returned to the Comedy Theater, where she stayed until her retirement. Afterwards she was contracted to the Madách Theater. A clear change occurred in Sulyok's acting in 1959, when she played Claire in Dürrenmatt's drama *The Visit (Der Besuch der alten Dame – Az öreg hölgy látogatása)*: a new face, a new voice and new acting style became evident to the public: a figure, firm as a rock. After that followed roles such as Christine in Eugene O'Neill's *Mourning Becomes Electra (Amerikai Elektra)*; Hekabe in Euripides' *The Trojan Women (Trójai nők)*, and her last role as Nurse Rebecca in Arthur Miller's *The Crucible (A szálemi boszorkányok)*. Her curious humor was shown in her role as Eugenia in Ferenc Molnár's *Olympia*, as the Nurse in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*, and as *Mama* in Molnár's *The Guardsman (A testőr)*. Other roles included Queen Margaret in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Gertrudis in József Katona's *Bánk bán*; Marta in Goethe's *Faust*, and Sadie Thomson in Somerset Maugham's *Rain (Eső)*. Her feature films include *Love Dreams (Szerelmi álmok)* (1935); *Devil's Knight (Az ördöglovas)* (1943); *Auntie Mici's Two Lives (Mici néni két élete)* (1962), and the TV film: *Pygmalion* (1982). Her superb stage appearance and charming femininity won roles for her in Shakespeare's dramas, e.g. as Queen Gertrude in *Hamlet*. She belongs among the greatest of Hungarian actresses. Her awards include the Kossuth Prize (1957), the titles of Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist (1961, 1963). – B: 0883, 1427, 1445, T: 7456.

**Sümeghy, József** (Joseph) (Csabrendek, 4 January 1892 - Budapest, 11 November 1955) – Geologist. He completed his tertiary studies at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), specializing in paleontology under István Gaál. He earned his Ph.D. in Geology and Mineralogy in 1920. He became a demonstrator at the Department of Geology-Mineralogy in the University of Szeged, to where the University of Kolozsvár was transferred after the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), which ceded Transylvania

(*Erdély*) to Romania. Early in his career he researched the western part of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), where, on the basis of deep drilling, he threw new light upon the Pannonian stratigraphic sequence (several thousand meters thick of early Pliocene age, laid down 4.8 million years ago). He also updated the mapping of flatland areas, the geology of which is restricted to the youngest, less than 2-million-year old Quaternary deposits. He was pioneering in the elaboration of the geological facies maps. In 1926 he followed Henrik Horusitzky in the Geological Institute of Budapest, where he worked as section geologist until 1932; later, he became senior geologist. From 1946 he ran the hydrological and water conservation section, and subsequently the flatland section. He was the first to investigate the geothermic conditions of the Great Plain (*Nagy Alföld*). In 1950 he conducted the uniform re-mapping of the flatland areas; and it is due to his work that the 1:300,000-scale soil map of Hungary became a reality. His published works include *Fossil Fauna of the Pannonian Age from the Great Plain (Pannoniai koru fauna az Alföldről)* (in *Földtani Közlöny*, 1927); *The Trans-Tisza Region (Tiszántúl)* (1944), and *The Pliocene and Pleistocene of Hungary (A magyarországi pliocén és pleisztocén)* (1955). – B: 0883, 7456, T: 7456. → **Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Sumerian-Hungarian Language Connection** – A popularly assumed relationship which has serious difficulties, mainly because (1) there is a considerable time distance between the latest Sumerian writings and the earliest Hungarian text, and (2) there is no continuous sequence of linguistic documents on which the phonetic and grammatical history can be followed. As early as 1850, H.C. Rawlinson stated that the oldest cuneiform texts in Mesopotamia are in the “Scythian language”. Orientalist Julius Oppert (1825-1905), in his work *Études sumériennes* (1881) made a cautious comparison between the Sumerian and Hungarian, while the Assyriologist François Lenormant (1837-1883), in his 1875 essay *Les principes de comparaison de l'accadien et des langues touraniennes (The principles of comparison of the Accadian and Turanian languages)* pointed out a possible relationship between them. Jácint Rónai (1814-1889), a Benedictine monk, later Grand Provost and Bishop, educator of aristocratic families, and author of a book on the origin of races, drew the attention of the above pioneers to the possibility that the deciphering of the cuneiform words on the clay tablets should not be attempted through Hebrew, but through Hungarian. Studies of other scientists attempted to show relationship in terms of language structure between the Sumerian and the Ural-Altai languages, e.g. A. Dolgopolsky (1964), Dénes (Dennis) Sinor (1966) and Dr. Zsigmond (Sigismund) Varga (1942). There were some professional linguists who went further and tried to show linguistic connection with the predecessors of Hungarian, e.g. with Proto-Uralic (B. Collinder, 1965). Samuel Noah Kramer, in his book: *The Sumerians, Their History, Culture and Character* (1963), compares the grammatical structure of the Sumerian language with that of the Hungarian, and states: “...Sumerian resembles no little such agglutinative languages as Turkish, Hungarian, and some of the Caucasian languages...”

After World War II, mainly during the 1970s, the discussion of this possible relationship reached its peak. In face of the deluge of works by amateurs, works of some professional linguists were also published. Attempts to evaluate linguistic affinities also included the so-called polygonal method, while others tried a statistical method, first used by Dell Hymes (1960) in his *Lexicostatistics so far* (*Current Anthropology*, 1/1, 3-44), with a logarithmic formula. It was used by some in the form of the widely criticized glottochronology, e.g. András (Andrew) Zakar (1971), who succeeded in publishing a paper in the journal *Current*

*Anthropology* 12 (2), Chicago, entitled *Sumerian Ural-Altaic Affinities*, submitting it for debate. Twelve well-recognized Western linguists made comments and criticisms on Zakar's introductory assertions, and Zakar also provided a summary at the end of his book. In another essay in 1972, entitled *On the Sumerian Language* (published in *Hungarian Past* 1 (2-3), Sydney), Zakar applied the Hyden-Swadech 100 basic word glossary (applying the controversial glottochronology, rejected by most linguists) to compare Sumerian with Hungarian root words; only those morphemes were used that had the same meanings as the items of the basic vocabulary. In professional linguistic science this essay proved a hopeless attempt on the part of Zakar.

This hypothetical linguistic (but not ethnic) relationship between Sumerian and Hungarian has been criticized or condemned by many linguistic scholars such as: G. Bárczi (1974), G. Komoróczy (1976), P. Hajdú (1966, 1972) ("relationship with Sumerian is a myth"), L. Papp (1970) (condemns "ancient historical illusions"), M. Zsirai (in L. Ligeti ed., 1943) (relationship with Sumerian is a "curiosity"), A. Róna-Tas (1978), A. Schedel (1966), I. Fodor (1974), while J. Lotz (1952) condemned the quite extensive work of Ida Bobula (1951) *A Plea for Reconsideration* (168 pp.) (some aspects of which were praised by Gallus, 1969). However, there are scholars who approach the question of a possible relationship either from a broadly cultural-historical, Turkological, or philosophical point of view, or by studying archaic forms of languages: these include the excellent, broadly conceived work by S. Gallus (1969): *Possibility of a Relationship of the Magyar and Sumerian Languages* (in Hungarian), and also works by D. Sinor (1966); I. Kiszely (1983); G. Györffy (1958); G. Németh (1930); D. Osetzky (1977); S. Vajay (1968); F. Badiny Jós, L. Götz (1994); A. Bodor, S. Csöke; A. Orbán; L. Pass; A. Schedel, and I. Szócs. B: 1020, 1068, 1816, 1871, 7456, T: 7669, 7456.→**Sumerians; Sumerian Pictorial and Cuneiform Writing; Sumerology; Sumerian–Hungarian Relations; Varga, Zsigmond; Zakar, András.**

**Sumerian Pictorial and Cuneiform Writing** – According to the present viewpoint of science, the Sumerians were the first people to create conceptual writing with pictographs, representing objects, enabling them to record their thoughts in an uninterrupted manner. Four stages can be identified: (1) Creation of picture signs, similar to the objects (pictographs). (2) Creation of picture signs (ideograms) to express verbs, sentiments and abstract concepts. (3) Syllable signs, consisting of pictographs to express suffixes and affixes, (the Sumerian language as the Hungarian, was an agglutinative language). (4) Creation of distinguishing signs. Cuneiform writing developed from this writing. During the course of development, signs simplified from the ideograms of the most important words served as the symbol for the appropriate word's initial sound.

The Hungarian runic script and the Sumerian cuneiform writing show some resemblance, as can be seen on the Tatárlaka discs (Tartarian Tablets), found in Tatárlaka, Transylvania by Zsófia (Sophia) Torma in the 19th century which date to around 5300 BC, pre-dating the Sumerian findings. – B: 1020, T: 7669.→**Ancient Hungarian Runic Writing; Sumerians; Sumerian-Hungarian Language Connection; Sumerology; Torma, Zsófia.**

**Sumerians** – A people and culture in southern Mesopotamia (in present-day Iraq) from 3500 to ca. 2004 B.C. They lived in the richly endowed area of the Tigris and Euphrates Interfluvium as a distinct, non-Semitic ethnic group. They formed the earliest known civilization in recorded history. They were preceded in the region by a prehistoric people,

who were the earliest settlers in the land. They have become known as the Ubaidians from the excavation of their settlement site at al-Ubaid, near Ur.

Where the original homeland of the Sumerians was located is still uncertain. According to the noted American Sumerologist *Samuel Noah Kramer* (*The Sumerians – Their History, Culture and Character*, 1963), they may have come from the neighborhood of the ancient city-state of Arratta, situated in the region of the Caspian Sea, probably in the mountainous northwestern part of Iran (Persia). Other theories have also been advanced; but the issue has never reached a consensus. The one thing historians agree on is that the Sumerians came from a mountainous region.

Systematic excavations were begun in Northern Mesopotamia, the ancient Assyria, in 1842, by *Paul Emil Botta* (1802-1870), the French consul in Mosul, and have continued with numerous interruptions well into the 20th century.

French Orientalist *Jules Oppert* (1825-1905), in a lecture delivered before the Ethnographic and Historical Section of the French Society of Numismatics and Archeology in 1869, declared that these people and their language should be called “Sumerian” or “Shumerian”, basing his conclusions on the title “King of Sumer and Akkad” found in the inscriptions of some of the early Akkadian rulers. The name Akkad applied to the Semitic people of Assyria and Babylonia, while the name Sumer referred to the non-Semitic inhabitants. What the Sumerians called themselves is not clear. They called their land, however, *KI-EN-GAR*, “*Land of the True God*”, and referred to themselves as the “black-headed people”.

*History* – The Sumerians divided their history into two distinct periods: the “Kings before the Flood”, when “kingship descended from heaven”; and the “Kings after the Flood”. Before the Flood 8 kings ruled over 5 cities. After the Flood they were divided into the *Kish*, *Uruk*, *Ur*, *Amazi*, *Adab* and *Mari* dynasties with 66 kings. They attributed an incredible total of close to a quarter of a million years for the kings before the Flood; and a total of more than 25 thousand years for the first two dynasties after the Flood.

Early Sumerian civilization was predominantly agricultural with a well-developed irrigation system comprised of a network of canals. However, by 3000 B.C. it evolved into a flourishing urban civilization with mud-brick buildings, *Ziggurats*, or step-Pyramids, and walled cities. They were the first in recorded history to develop communal life. Their economy was based on agriculture, stockbreeding, fruitgrowing, fishing, industry and commerce. Their products were exported all over the Middle East and beyond.

The Sumerians lived in a number of loosely confederated city-states, like Uruk, Ur, Lagash, Nippur, Eridu, Erech, Larsa, Isin, Adab, Kullab and Kish, one usually dominating the others. The last Sumerian king before the Akkadian takeover was *Lugalzaggesi*, who styled himself as “king of Erech and the king of the land”, which extended “from the Lower Sea [Persian Gulf] along the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers to the Upper Sea [Caspian]”. But in the last quarter of the 3rd millennium B.C., he was conquered by the Semite *Sargon* (*Sharrukê* = legitimate king), the founder of the powerful dynasty of Akkad, which began the Semitization of Sumer. However, the Akkadians were invaded by the Gutians around 2200 B.C., who came “from the mountains”. They laid waste to the land, destroyed Nippur, and defeated the king, *Naram-Sin*. Afterwards, there was a brief Sumerian “Renaissance” with the kings of the III. Dynasty of Ur (ca. 2113 B.C.), such as *Ur-Nammu* and *Sulgi*, and a new Sumerian empire was established. (This period coincided with the *Danubian III*. period with copper technology in the Carpathian Basin.) This dynasty however collapsed under the attacks of the kings of *Elam* and *Isin* in 2004 B.C., and brought the end of the

independence of Sumer. Most of the Sumerian cities were destroyed and the population fled in all directions of the compass. Then, around 1750 B.C., the Semite *Hammurabi*, after conquering Larsa, Elam, Mari and Eshnuna, became the ruler of a united kingdom reaching from the Persian Gulf to northern Mesopotamia. With *Hammurabi*, the history of Sumer came to an end and the history of Babylon, a Semitic state built on a Sumerian foundation, began. The last mention of the Sumerians as a people occurred around 1740 B.C.

*Language* – The thousands of cuneiform documents, first unearthed in the northern region of Iraq, were written in Semitic Akkadian. It was not until 1852 that *Henry C. Rawlinson* (1810-1895) noticed that the tablets excavated at Kuyunjik near ancient Nineveh, were bilingual, and that the words corresponding to the Semitic were in a hitherto unknown language he considered “Scythian or Turanian.”

The Sumerian is an agglutinative language. Its roots are invariable and are mostly monosyllabic, although there is a considerable number of polysyllabic among them, especially of the later period. The vowels are frequently modified in accordance with the law of vowel harmony. The nouns have no grammatical gender and are divided into animate and inanimate. Persons belong to the animate, objects and animals to the inanimate group. In addition to the main Sumerian dialect, the *Emergir* (“princely tongue”), there were several others. One of them, the *Emesal*, was used primarily in speeches by female deities, women and eunuchs. (Interestingly, in Hungarian some female animals are called “emse”.)

The first linguist to take notice of the similarities between the Sumerian and modern agglutinative languages was *Edward Hincks* (1792-1866), who pointed out that “...all Turanian [Ural-Altai] languages were descendants if not from the Akkadian, from its parent”, i.e., from a common predecessor.” *Oppert* went as far as to say that their language was an agglutinative one not inflected like the Semitic or Indo-European and that it had close affinities with Turkish, Finnish and Hungarian. In a Report on his scientific expedition to Mesopotamia (1851-54), he even provided syllabaries of Sumerian-Hungarian words, such as:

<u>Sumerian</u>		<u>Magyar</u>
<i>pe</i>	(ear)	fül
<i>si</i>	(eyes)	szem
<i>kat</i>	(two)	két, kettő
<i>ha</i>	(fish & may, if)	hal, ha
<i>nap</i>	(day)	nap
<i>at</i>	(father)	atya
<i>lub</i>	(foot)	láb
<i>sam</i>	(number)	szám
<i>num</i>	(no)	nem
<i>mag</i>	(large)	magas
<i>pal</i>	(large sword)	pallos
<i>lil</i>	(soul)	lélek (lílek in dialect)

Since that time the Sumerian language has been compared to a great variety of language groups. Although *S. N. Kramer* in his aforementioned work agreed that “...in structure Sumerian resembles...such agglutinative languages as Turkish, Hungarian and some of the Caucasian languages”, he added the rider that “...in vocabulary, grammar, and syntax, however, Sumerian still stands alone and seems to be unrelated to any other language living

or dead” – a surprising statement considering that Sumerian was the *lingua franca* of the entire region for close to 2000 years!

This “unrelated” theory may have its roots in that the Sumerian-Turanian (Ural-Altai) connection was vigorously attacked by some Semitic linguists led by *Joseph Halévy*, the noted Hebraist of the Sorbonne, in the 1870s. Halévy, throughout his long and distinguished career, denied the mere existence of a non-Semitic people in the land of Babylon, and threw a lot of confusion into the ranks of the linguists with far-reaching consequences. He declared the Sumerian language to have been the secret language of the Assyrian-Babylonian, i.e. Semitic priests, but never a living tongue. *A. H. Sayce* published the following retort: “For centuries Hebrew was supposed to have been the language of Paradise, and the old belief, which made the Semitic Adam the first civilized man, still unconsciously affected the Semitic scholars of the 19th century.” Also: “Babylonian culture owed its origins to a race whose type of language was that of the Finn, of the Magyar or the Japanese” (*The Archeology of Cuneiform Inscriptions*, London, 1908). Sayce traced the pronunciation of several Sumerian phonemes to the Magyar, Mongolian, Turkic or Finnish sounds by deriving the existence of the “ö” and “ü”, and even considered the existence of the Hungarian “gy” (dj) (*Accadian Phonology*, 1877).

The polemic carried well into the 20th century. The Hungarians entered the debate right from the start, in the 1850s. The notable exponents of the Sumero-Hungarian “relationship” were *Dr. Ferenc (Francis) Ribáry* (1827-1880); *Ágoston (Austin) Halász* (1863-1925) Roman Catholic Bishop of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia); *Sándor (Alexander) Giesswein* (1856-1923); and *Zsófia (Sophia) Torma* (1840-1899), a distinguished archeologist and researcher, who excavated Sumerian-type potsherds and clay disks containing pictographs in the Transylvanian village of Tordos (now in Romania). Then in 1961, additional early Sumerian-type finds were excavated at Alsótatárlaka (Tartaria, Romania) near the Tordos-site, by Romanian archeologist, N. Vlása. Judging by these finds, some archeologists and historians concluded that the sites must have been Sumerian mining colonies founded in the gold, silver and copper-rich mountains of the region. Others opined that the Sumerians may have originated in the Carpathian Basin, from where they migrated to Mesopotamia.

The first truly scholarly work in Hungary was published by *Gyula Ferenczy* (1861-1931), a *bona fide* Sumerologist and author of the first book on the Sumerian-Ural-Altai-Magyar relationship, *Sumer és Akkád* (Sumer and Akkad, 1897). The other notable work was authored by *Dr. Zsigmond (Sigismund) Varga* (1886-1956), professor of Oriental languages at the University of Debrecen, entitled *Ötezer év távolából* (From a Distance of Five Thousand Years, 422 pp. 1942). This was a follow-up to an earlier work, *A Sumir kérdés jelen állása* (The present status of the Sumerian question, 1920), for which he was awarded the Fáy-Prize by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences.

By this time, however, the Finno-Ugric linguistic and ethnic origin of the Hungarians, implanted in the middle of the 19th century by *Pál (Paul) Hunfalvy* (Hunsdorfer, 1810-1891) and German linguist *Joseph Budenz*, had firmly taken root in Hungarian scientific and linguistic circles. On their recommendation, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences adopted the Finno-Ugric origins as the official theory, according to which the Hungarian people and their language originated in the Ural Mountains of Siberia by the river Ob, among the primitive Ob-Ugric Vogul and Ostiak tribes. Consequently, a southern, Mesopotamian connection became *ipso facto* irreconcilable with the Finno-Ugric theory.

After World War II, all pro-Sumerian research was banned by Communist Hungary, and ridiculed and attacked by Finno-Ugric linguists. Research was pursued only by Hungarian

émigrés in various parts of the West. Notable among them were *Dr. Ferenc (Francis) Badiny Jós*, professor of Sumerology at the University of Buenos Aires, Argentina; *Dr. Viktor Padányi* in Australia; *Dr. András Zakar* in the US – former secretary to Cardinal József Mindszenty – who got as far as a professional debate with well-known linguists and scholars in the journal *Current Anthropology* (1971). (It was refuted by Hungarian linguist *Péter Hajdú* in a later issue of the journal.) There were also *Dr. Ida Bobula* in the US, who published her findings also in English; *Dr. Miklós (Nicholas) Érdy* in the U.S.; and *Dr. László (Ladislav) Götz* with his scholarly 2-volume work, *Keleten kél a nap (The Sun Rises in the East*, Budapest, 1994). However, leading linguists and historians in Hungary refused to accept any of their findings and either ignored them or rejected them out of hand, among them *Géza Komoróczy*, *Péter Hajdú* and *István (Stephen) Fodor* – although they were never able to satisfactorily and convincingly disprove the Sumerian connection. No one disputes the relationship between the Finno-Ugric languages. What some linguists and historians question is the current theory as to where, when and how it came about.

The Sumero-Hungarian relationship theory didn't find favor with later Western linguists either, partly for political, partly for cultural and prestige reasons. Especially some Indo-European linguists and historians were up in arms, who couldn't reconcile themselves to the fact that it was not the "superior" Aryan race that established the first civilization, but the "barbarian Turanian". The only work to receive any notice is a 1975 publication by *Dr. Kálmán (Coloman) Gosztanyi*, one-time professor at the Collège Saint-Michel, St.-Etienne (Loire) and a student of the École Pratique des Hautes Études Sciences Philologiques (Sumérien), Paris (Sorbonne). In his Sumerian grammar book, *Comparative Sumerian Grammar (Dictionnaire d'Étymologie Summerienne et Grammaire Comparée*, published with the support of the Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique in Paris 1975), Gosztanyi compares the grammatical structures of Finno-Ugric, Caucasian, ancient Mesopotamian, as well as various African and native American languages, and demonstrates that out of 53 Sumerian grammatical characteristics, 51 are present in the Hungarian, followed by 29 in the various Turkish, 24 in the Caucasian and 21 in the northern Finno-Ugric languages

*Writing* – In 1850 *E. Hincks* read a paper before the British Association for the Advancement of Science in which he outlined his suspicions that the cuneiform system of writing was invented by a non-Semitic people who had preceded the Semites in Mesopotamia. The oldest extant written document of mankind, a clay tablet inscribed with pictographs, now in the Ashmolean Museum of Oxford, was found in the ancient Sumerian city of Kish, and dates from ca. 3500 BC. It remains undeciphered to this day. The oldest deciphered cuneiform text that developed directly from pictographs dates from the *Jemdat-Nasr-period* (ca. 3100 BC.), is now in the British Museum in London. It is a list of agricultural produce.

Cuneiform script began as pictographic writing. Each sign was a picture of one or more objects and represented a word. The signs were impressed into wet clay tablets with a wedge-shaped instrument, hence the name "cuneiform". The tablets were then fired in an oven, or left in the sun to dry. However, the system was cumbersome to use and the scribes gradually simplified the form of the signs. They also reduced the number of signs by substituting phonetic for ideographic values. Cuneiform writing went through 18 stages of development from 3000 to 600 B.C.

The excavation of ancient Nippur in Iraq was conducted in the early 1900s by the noted German Assyriologist, *H. V. Hilprecht*. The expedition yielded some 30,000 cuneiform



tablets. Those in Sumerian range over more than two millennia, from the second half of the 3rd millennium to the last centuries of the 1st millennium B.C. Clay tablets found in the land of Sumer number several hundred thousand, of which only about 50,000 are deciphered to date. The texts have been translated into several modern languages.

Sumerian ceased to be a spoken language around 1700 B.C. It remained however the sacred and literal language of the Assyro-Babylonian priests and scribes until the emergence of the Phoenician alphabet in the last century B.C.

*Religion* – The Sumerians practiced polytheism. Their term for the universe was *an-ki*, meaning “heaven-earth”. Between heaven and earth there existed a substance, which they called *lil*, meaning breath, spirit, wind, air. Ruling over this universe was a pantheon consisting of a group of manlike but superhuman and immortal beings, called *dingir* or “god”. The main Sumerian Gods were: *Enki*, god of wisdom and water; *Utu*, the sun-god; *Ninhursag*, the great mother-goddess, originally probably “Mother Earth”; *Ninurta*, god of the stormy south wind, and *Innana* (the Akkadian *Ishtar*), goddess of love, Queen of Heaven, a titular goddess of Erech, and her husband, *Dumuzi* – the Biblical *Tammuz*. There were also *Ereshkingal*, goddess of death and gloom, and *Asag*, demon of sickness. The Sumerians cherished goodness and truth, law and order, justice, freedom, righteousness, mercy and compassion. They believed in a “righteous shepherd”, and prayed “My god, you who are my father who begot me, lift up my face...” (Hymn of the goddess *Nanshe*).

The Sumerians left an indelible impression on Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism – which is not altogether surprising, since Abraham came from the “land of Ur of the Chaldees“ (Gen. 11:28). They believed that a primeval sea existed prior to creation. According to the Sumerians and the Hebrews, man was fashioned of clay and imbued with the “breath of life”. According to both Sumerian and Biblical writers, the world was created by divine command. There exists almost an identical Sumerian version of the Flood. No doubt, the Biblical story of the Tower of Babel originated in an effort to explain the existence of the Mesopotamian ziggurats (Akkadian *ziqquratu*, “pinnacle” or “mountain top”) the tall, stepped pyramid-like temples. To the Hebrews these immense structures must have represented mankind’s lust for power. The idea that “the whole Earth was of one language and of one speech” (Gen. 11:1) is echoed in the Sumerian poem *Emerkar and the Lord of Arratta*: “The whole universe, the people in unison / To Enlil in one tongue give praise”. Ethics and morals were essentially identical with those of the Hebrews. The Biblical Sheol and the Hades of the Greeks have their concepts in the Sumerian *Kur*, the dark, dread abode of the dead.

*Dr. András (Andrew) Zakar* published an exhaustive study on the subject entitled *A Sumér Hitvilág és a Biblia (Sumerian Beliefs and the Bible)* (Garfield, N.J., 1972). See also S. N. Kramer’s aforementioned work.

*Literature* – The Sumerians had a rich and varied literary output, spanning over some 3000 years. It consists mainly of myths and epic tales, hymns and lamentations, proverbs and historiographic documents. The Sumerian “belles-lettres” profoundly influenced not only Hebrew literary works, but those of the ancient Greeks as well. It was in Sumer that the epic genre first originated and spread from there to other lands. To date there are nine extant epic tales, the most famous being the story of *Gilgamesh*, King of Uruk, which contains the Flood story.

Hymnography became such a sophisticated literary art that it was subdivided into various categories, e.g. “harmony-hymns”, “musical hymns”, “hymns of hero-ship”, etc.

The lamentations are of two kinds: those bewailing the destruction of Sumerian cities and city-states, e.g. the destruction of Ur, and those lamenting the death of the god *Dumuzi*.

They also produced several lengthy funeral dirges and elegies.

The longest Sumerian historiographic composition is *The Curse of Agade*. Another revolves about the defeat of the Gutians by Sumer's "savior", *King Utuhegel*.

Perhaps the best-known myth contained in the Gilgamesh Epic is the Story of the Flood, a forerunner of the Biblical version:

*"What I had loaded thereon, the whole harvest of life*

*I caused to embark within the vessel; all my family and my relations,*

*The beasts of the field, the cattle of the field, the craftsmen, I made them all embark.*

*I entered the vessel and closed the door...*

(...)

*Unto Mount Nitsir came the vessel,*

*Mount Nitsir held the vessel and let it not budge...*

*When the seventh day came,*

*I sent forth a dove, I released it;*

*It went, the dove, it came back...*

*I sent forth a swallow, I released it.*

*It went, the swallow, it came back..*

*I sent forth a crow, I released it;*

*It went, the crow, and beheld the subsidence of the waters..."*

The Hebrews most likely adopted these myths during their Babylonian captivity.

So far, seven catalogues of literary works have been unearthed, dating from the 2nd millennium B.C., listing the titles of over 200 Sumerian compositions. Then, in the 1960s an eighth came to light; but only fragments have been deciphered and translated to date.

*The Legacy of Sumer* – The Sumerians held sway over the Near East for close to 2000 years, spreading their culture and language far and wide. Their influence reached from the Indus (*Mohenjo-Daro* finds) to the Mediterranean (Cyprus and Crete); to the Caucasus region; to Central Asia; to the southern Urals in the north and to Ethiopia to the south; to Transylvania and Hungary in the west (see the four-wheeled cart model found in the Danube at Budakalász). They established mining colonies in Afghanistan for lapis lazuli; and in the Caucasus and Transylvania for precious metals.

C. W. Ceram in his book *Gods, Graves and Scholars* (New York, 1967) lists 27 Sumerian "firsts" in human history, among them: the potter's wheel, the wheeled vehicle, the sailboat; bronze-casting; the first schools; the first temples; the first arches; the first historians; the first law codes; the first "Farmer's Almanac"; the first maps of cities; the first irrigation system; the first cosmogony and cosmology; first literary debates; the first library catalogue; the first legal precedent. *Hamurabbi's Code* is largely based on an earlier Sumerian legal code. In the field of mathematics they made their major contribution by devising the *sexagesimal* system for their calculations. They divided the month into 30 days; the days into 24 hours and the hour into 60 minutes; the circle into 360°; the solar system into 12 divisions.

The Sumerians had a rich musical culture. Based on the construction of instruments recovered in the royal tombs of Ur – a harp, lyre, lute, drums and pipes – musicologists concluded that the Sumerians were familiar with the *pentatonic* (5-note) and the *heptatonic* (7-note) scales. A silver double-pipe found there shows a remarkable resemblance to the Avar double-pipe (8th century A.D.) unearthed at Felgyő in Hungary.

They knew how to use copper, gold and silver for jewelry, weapons and technology. They also excelled in the field of art. In the 16 tombs of kings, queens, princesses and priestesses excavated in 1922 in Ur by *Leonard Wooley*, rich artifacts came to light. The best known are (1) the beautiful wooden harp with a bull's head made of solid gold, inlaid with mother-of-pearl, gold and lapis lazuli; beneath the head is a set of shell plaques engraved with scenes of animal life; (2) a card-table decorated with bone, lapis lazuli and shell; (3) cylinder-seals; (4) an alabaster vase decorated with relief, illustrating a religious procession; (5) a female head of white alabaster called the "Woman of Varka"; (6) a 2.4 m. long Sun-symbol, a copper stele from Ur displaying an eagle with lion's head above two stags, known as the *Imdugud* bird (also read as *Anzu*); (7) a solid gold he-goat or ram supporting a tree ; (8) the gold head-dress of Queen *Shub-ad*; (9) a gold dagger; and (10) perhaps the most famous of them all, the mosaic "Royal Standard of Ur", dating from the last quarter of the 3rd millennium B.C., representing a veritable "story book" of Sumerian life.

The Sumerians excelled in the manufacture of jewelry and gold objects. The royal graves of Ur yielded beautiful examples of their craftsmanship. In one of them they found the helmet of king *Meskalamdug*, made of 15-karat gold. According to Woolley, never before in any age and in any country have they manufactured finer gold jewelry than these, dating from 2700 B.C! The Sumerians were the first to produce *electron*, a fusion of gold and silver.

Following the destruction of Sumer, a large number of the non-Semitic population dispersed and migrated north, northeast and northwest, leaving an indelible mark on the culture and language of the local populations, vestiges of which can be demonstrated to this day. – B: 2068, 7817, T: 7617.→ **Sumerian–Hungarian Language Connection; Sumerian Picture and Cuneiform Writing; Sumerology; Some of the persons have their own entry.**

**Sun Cult** – The honoring of the Sun, as the most important heavenly body, has played a very important role in all celebrations since ancient times. The ancients had long observed that the Sun is that star, which by its "rotating movement", causes the four seasons, through the rhythmic variations of light and dark hours within a day. This is very important to all peoples engaged in agriculture. Beyond the variation of light and dark, it has another importance, namely the mutual relationship between the Sun and Moon and the mythical tales connected with it. The mythical number of the Sun is number four. Four represents Space based on the four corners of the sky. The number three, the mythical number of the more ancient Moon Cult, is still apparent. In the time of the Sun Cult, the Sun replaced the Moon year and assured the correctness of measuring time. The great nebulous theological systems of mythology were formed, which included a center with a male Sun god and a Moon goddess. The customs and traditions of the Moon myth had no decisive effect on the peoples of Europe, but the peoples of ancient East, forsaking the Moon myth, followed the unmoving, flat, four-vaulted, heavenly Sun cult.

In heraldry the right side belongs to the Sun, the left side to the Moon. The right side is always the more prominent, as proven by present-day practice. In the days of the ancient Hungarian form of state, the *kende*, the sacramental king, was the chief, and he was regarded as the Son of the Sun. The double divinity of the Sun and Moon was preserved among the relics of Hungarian history. Among them, on the lower portion of the Hungarian Royal Crown, at the intersection of the braces of the crown, the Sun is positioned on the

right and the Moon is visible on the left side of the image of Jesus. It is the same in the Szekler coat of arms and in every historic relic, where the Sun and Moon are portrayed.

In 19th century fairy tales, the name of the Sun god was often mentioned. The greatest curse pronounced by the Szeklers sounded thus: “May the Sun-god punish you”. The Hungarian peasant, even a thousand years after the conversion to Christianity, greets the rising sun respectfully, placing his hand over his heart or with the uplifted palm of his hand. In many places, he confesses his sins to the Sun and lifts the child to be baptized to it. On the morning of Pentecost, at Csiksomlyó in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), crowds of thousands await the rising sun before going to church. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7682.→**Sun Solstice Festivals; Sun Symbols; Sun Wheel.**

**Sun Solstice Festivals** – Numerous nations annually celebrate the four seasons associated with the main movements of the Sun. The spring and autumn tide, when the period of light equals with darkness, is rarely remembered; but the solstices on 21 June and 21 December are well known everywhere and folk festivals honor them with reverence.

In Hungary, two folk festivals celebrate the winter solstice. One is the autumn burial and resurrection of the Sun, represented in the *borica* dance. Connected with this is the festival of the summer solstice, celebrated in the St John’s Song (*Szentiváni ének*). The focal point is the lighting of the fire, which is endowed with cleansing power. The other folk custom is at Christmas, when the reborn Sun is greeted with a song. Also connected to the winter celebration is the spring solstice, the ballad of *Julia, the Beautiful* (*Julia szép lány*), celebrating the awakening and resurrected sun. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7682.→**Sun Cult; Sun Symbols; Sun Wheel.**

**Sun Symbols** (Sun signs) – In the Sun Cult of ancient nations, the Sun was regarded both as a protective and a time-damaging power. The sun symbols were used as a sign of respect in everyday life. The symbols were regarded as having a protective power against trouble. The shaman’s round drum symbolized the sun disk. Its purpose was to avoid disaster, exactly as the disks portraying sunrays that can be seen on gravestones even today. Many forms of the Sun Cult remain to the present time: the head of the family, before slicing bread, draws a sun symbol across the back of the bread and there are carvings illustrating sun rays on houses, gates, furniture, and embroidery decorations. They always present sun disks, rosettas with eight petals standing or whirling wheels, protective sun symbols on farm buildings, and six-fold circle drawings of grave markers are all symbols of the ancient Sun Cult. – B: 1020, T: 7682.→**Sun Cult; Sun Wheel; Sun Solstice Festivals.**

**Sun Wheel** – According to the ancients, it was a semantic illustration of the sun rolling across the sky through its six main positions: dawn, morning, noon, afternoon, evening, midnight. In older drawings the sun traces a circle, where circles of the same circumference represent its six positions. In later illustrations, the six main positions are shown only within the circle. These illustrations can still be seen on the gates of houses, gravestones in cemeteries, and on maypoles. Today, we rarely find pillars supporting the rolling sun symbolized by a wheel on the outskirts of villages, or on roads between wheat fields. After the conversion to Christianity, these were supplanted with picture pillars, placed along the roadsides. The Church outlawed pillars decorated with wheels, as a pagan custom.

The sun wheels were regarded as magic, protective symbols, an ancestral custom practiced even today. – B: 1020, T: 7682.→**Sun Cult; Sun Symbols; Sun Solstice Festivals.**

**Sunyovszky, Szilvia** (Sylvia) (Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia, 2 February 1948 - ) – Actress. She began her tertiary studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and first appeared on stage at the Hviesdoslav Theater of Pozsony in 1967-1968. She obtained her diploma from the Academy in 1970, and spent the next season at the Thalia Theater of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From 1971 she was a member of the Madách Theater there. From 1991 she was a member of the Hungarian Cultural Institute of Pozsony. From 1996 to 1998 she worked as counselor of the Government Office for Hungarian Minorities Abroad (*Határontúli Magyarok Hivatala – HTMH*). In 2003 she was a public relations counselor to former and now the present Prime Minister Viktor Orbán. Her roles include Alexandra in F. Molnár's *The Swan (A hattyú)*; Lujza in F. Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)*; Elmira in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Lady Anne in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; and Sue Bayliss in Arthur Miller's *All My Sons (Édes fiaim)*. She also played in several films, such as: *Professor of the Underworld (Az alvilág professzora)* (1970); *Adventures of Prix* (1972); *Innocent Killers (Ártatlan gyilkosok)* (1973); *Black Diamonds (Fekete gyémántok, I-II)* (1976); *El Cid* (1981), and *Eight Seasons* (1987) and also in TV films such as *The Dumb Knight (A néma levente)*; *Rózsa, Sándor (1-12)*, and *Neighbors (Szomszédok)*. She wrote a book, co-authored with György (George) Fekete, entitled *The Thousand Aspects of the Holy Crown (A Szent Korona ezer arca)* (2000). She was made an Honorary Freewoman of the town of Rozsnyó. She received the Mari Jászai Prize (1986). – B: 1445, 1439, T: 7456.→**Orbán, Viktor.**

**Supka, Géza** (Budapest, 8 April 1883 - Budapest, 25 May 1956) – Archeologist, art historian and political writer. He completed his archeological and art history studies at the University of Graz, and earned his Ph.D. at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1904 he worked in the archeological collection of the Hungarian National Museum and published a number of studies during these years. In 1916 and 1917 he was a guest lecturer in Archeology and Art History at the University of Vienna, and also gave lectures at the universities of Rome, Leipzig, Cologne, Kiel, Berlin and Stockholm. He began his career as a publicist prior to World War I, as an outside consultant of the journal *World (Világ)*, later becoming its associate editor; in 1919 he became the managing editor of the youth journal *New World (Új Világ)*. Late in 1918 he was Ambassador to Prague appointed by the National Council. In 1921 he was dismissed from his position at the Museum because of his political stance during the rule of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (21 March - 1 August 1919). From then on he turned to the press as an associate of the dailies *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*, and *Pester Lloyd*; he was also Editor of *Lantos Magazin*, and *Tolnai's World Newspaper (Tolnai Világlapja)*. In 1926 he launched the literary and critical journal *Literatura*, and edited it until it was banned in 1939. In 1934 he became a librarian in the National Széchenyi Library. In 1945, he was reinstated as the President of the National Museum. From 1945 to 1949 he was Editor-in-chief of *World (Világ)*, the paper of the Civic Democratic Party, founded by him; he was also a Member of Parliament. Concurrently, he was the Freemason Grand Master of Hungary. In order to support Hungarian writers and literature, he initiated the practice of holding book-days.

During World War I and in the inter-war years he was a militant advocate of the ideas of civic radicalism, while in the post-war Communist period under Soviet military occupation, he stood for civic democracy. As a journalist, he was one of the originators of the genre of literary-standard, popular-scientific reporting. He was also engaged in literary translations. His works include *Lehel's Horn* (*Lehel kürtje*) (1910); *The Hundred-Year-Old Archeological Collection* (*A százéves régiségtár*) (1913); *Habsburg Chronicle, vols. i,ii* (*Habsburg krónika I-II*) (1932); *The Great Drama – The Background of the Events of World War I* (*A nagy dráma - Az I. világháborús események háttere*) (1938), and *The Accursed Woman – Elizabeth Báthory* (*Az átkozott asszony – Báthory Erzsébet*) (1941). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456.

**Surányi, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Felsőmindszent, 16 February 1882 - Budapest, 23 June 1936) – Journalist, writer. He studied Law at the University of Pécs. In 1903 he was a parliamentary reporter for the paper *Hungary* (*Magyarország*); in 1908 he was county deputy-archivist at Máramarossziget (now Sighetul Marmăției, Romania). The following year, he became Editor of the paper *Máramaros*. He moved to Budapest in 1918 (sensing the end of historic Hungary and the loss of Máramarossziget). In 1924 he became a contributor to the *National News* (*Nemzeti Ujság*). He was elected member of the Petőfi Society in 1917, and the Kisfaludy Society in 1922. He was Editor of the paper *Budapest News* (*Budapesti Hirlap*) for a number of years. In a conservative spirit, he wrote numerous leading articles and critiques. The themes of his novels are largely historical. His works include *The Peacock of Trianon* (*A trianoni páva*) novel (1917); *The Almighty Woman* (*A mindenható asszony*) novel (1923); *The Woman of Naples* (*A nápolyi asszony*) novel (1924), and *We Are Alone* (*Egyedül vagyunk*), biographical novel about Count István Széchenyi (1936). – B: 0882, 1257, T: 7456.→**Széchenyi, Count István**.

**Sütő, András** (Andrew) (Pusztakamarás, now Camarasu, Transylvania, Romania, 17 June 1927 - Budapest, 30 September 2006) – Hungarian writer in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He received his schooling in Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and edited several weeklies, such as the *Clarity* (*Világosság*) in Kolozsvár; the *Working People of Villages* (*Falvak dolgozó népe*) in Bucharest; the *True Word* (*Igaz Szó*), and the *New Life* (*Új Élet*) in Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania). He was a member of the Executive Committee of the Romanian Writers' Union. After 1945 he was the most important leading personality among the Hungarian prose and drama writers of Transylvania. His first independently published work was the *Struggle at Dawn* (*Hajnali küzdelem*) (1949). He based his brilliantly shining narratives on the legacy of István (Stephen) Asztalos, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz and Áron (Aaron) Tamási, who continuously strived to rediscover the reality from the end of the 1960s. His novels and essays best illustrated their mission are: *My Mother Promised Light Dreams* (*Anyám könnyű álmot ígér*) (1970); *Robin and Apostle* (*Rigó és apostol*) essays (1970); *Gods and Wooden Horses* (*Istenek és falovacskák*) essays (1973); *Palm Sunday of a Horse-dealer* (*Egy lócsiszár virágvasárnapja*) drama (1974); *Star on the Bonfire* (*Csillag a máglyán*), drama (1975); *Cain and Abel* (*Káin és Ábel*), drama (1977); *Let the Words Come to Me* (*Engedjétek hozzám jönni a szavakat*) essay-novel (1977); *The Wedding at Suza* (*A szuzai menyegző*) dráma (1981), and *Advent on the Hargita* (*Ádvent a Hargitán*), drama (1985). Through his works, he raised his native land's daily struggle for survival to a historical-philosophical level. Several of his works were translated into Romanian and German. His

dramas were staged in Hungary, and his *Star at the Stake (Csillag a máglyán)* was made into a movie. He was one of the most important writers of contemporary literature and indeed, the entire Hungarian literature.

A severe atrocity against Hungarians in Marosvásárhely occurred on 19-20th March 1990, in the first year of the new “democratic” political system in Romania. Some 100,000 Hungarians demonstrated for the reinstallation of a Hungarian Medical School in the town. The *Vatra Romanesca* nationalist organization regarded this and the observation of Hungarian National Day on 15 March, as a provocation against the Romanian state. On 19-20th March, groups of Romanians rushed upon the demonstrating Hungarians and beat them up, turning the city into a place of street clashes. During this attack, András Sütő was severely beaten and wounded, and he almost lost of his eyesight. The final result of the “Black March” pogrom was three dead and 100 wounded. Not a single Romanian but many Hungarians were arrested, accused and sentenced to prison terms – B: 1085, 1138, 1153, 1257, T: 3240.→**Asztalos, István; Móricz, Zsigmond; Tamási, Áron; “Black March Pogrom”; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Svachulay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Schvachulay) (? , 1875 - Budapest, 25 August 1954) – Engine fitter, aviation specialist. He was occupied with aeronautics problems from 1890. His prototypes successfully reproduced various methods of flying. By early in the 20th century, he accurately drew up the basic principles of gliding. He first succeeded building an engine with appropriate flying properties in 1908. Its fuselage and the framework of its wings were built in a pioneering fashion from welded steel pipes. In 1909 his amphibian airplane was fitted with retractable landing gear. Later, this method was adopted worldwide. Besides his pioneering constructions, he also found the solutions for such important details as the adjustable metal propeller and equipment for reducing the landing speed of airplanes. His works are: *The Aviators of Nature* (1940); *My Life of Flying* (1942). – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7456.→**Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Svaiczer, Count Gábor** (Gabriel) (Svajcer) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia 1784 - Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 24 August 1845) – Mining engineer. From 1804 he studied at the Mining Academy of Selmechánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). Subsequently, he continued his studies at foreign mining and smelting works. He started working at Szomolnok (now Smolník, Slovakia), then, in the course of his researches, he managed to restart the operation of the then defunct precious metal mines of Aranyida (now Zlatá Idka, Slovakia). On the basis of this, he was commissioned to head the state mines, foundries and mints that were in a critical condition at the time. From 1834 to 1844 he was the Director of the Mining Academy of Selmechánya. He reorganized his area of mining-work with new excavations, with the improvement of the running of foundries and several technical innovations and made them profitable again. Svaiczer received from King Ferdinand V (1835-1848) the decorated silver hatchet that is preserved at the Mining Museum of Sopron. He retired in 1845. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684.

**Svéd, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 28 May 1906 - Vienna, 9 June 1979) – Opera singer (baritone). He studied voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under the direction of Béla Szabados; thereafter, in Italy with the famous Maria Sammarco and Riccardo Stracciari. He obtained his diploma in 1927. He made his debut at the Opera House in Budapest in 1929 in the role of Silvio in R. Leoncavallo’s *I Pagliacci (Bajazzók)*.

From 1936 he was a member of the Opera House, Budapest. In 1931 he was a guest singer at the Opera House (Staatsoper) of Vienna where, in 1936, he was contracted. At the outbreak of World War II, he emigrated to the USA. Between 1941 and 1950 he was a member of the Metropolitan Opera, New York, and also performed frequently at the La Scala of Milan. From 1950 to 1957 he was a member of the Budapest Opera House. After that, he sang at the great Opera Houses of the world. He became a famous and popular artist worldwide, who was great in Verdi operas. He was also a recording artist. His roles included Count Lüne in Verdi's *Il Trovatore* (*A trubadur*); title role in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; the same in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Rodrigo, Marquis of Posa in Verdi's *Don Carlo*; Scarpia in Puccini's *Tosca*; Wolfram in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*; Talramund in Wagner's *Lohengrin*; Amonarro in Verdi's *Aida*, and Escamillo in Bizet's *Carmen*. He received the Kossuth Prize (1950) and the title of Outstanding Artist (1951). In accordance with his wishes, he was buried in the Farkasrét Cemetery of Budapest. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7103.→**Szabados, Béla.**

**Sweden, Hungarians in** – Prior to World War II, only a few Hungarians lived in Sweden, among them intellectuals, musicians and leftist politicians. During the war, the Bernadotte action rescued a few hundred Hungarians from German concentration camps. After the war, due to the Communist take over in Hungary, the number of immigrants to Sweden increased. In 1947 and 1948 there was a Swedish campaign to recruit forestry workers from Upper or Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). As a result, some 1,000 persons arrived in Sweden. After their contract expired, they applied for and received refugee status. The largest number, 7,000 Hungarian refugees, arrived after the crushing of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight. Their number grew annually by 300 persons until 1989. They were young, educated people. In the 1980s, a few thousand Hungarians arrived from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) to avoid ethnic persecution by the Ceausescu regime. According to statistics, in 1994 there were 27,000 Hungarian in Sweden from Hungary proper, and some 5,000 Hungarians from detached Hungarian territories, such as Romania, Slovakia, Carpatho-Ukraine and Yugoslavia. Among the Hungarians were such outstanding scientists as: Róbert Bárány, Albert Szent-Györgyi, Marcell Riesz, György (George) Klein, Egon Diczfalusy, László (Ladislav) Ernster, Pál (Paul) Kallós, and many engineers, architects, musicians, composers, writers, poets, literary translators, sportsmen and entrepreneurs. Among the Sweden-based Nobel Prize winners are 12 Hungarian and 8 Hungarian-related laureates. In the 1960s, there were some 60 Hungarian societies, churches, cultural organizations and clubs. In 1973, the National Association of Hungarians in Sweden (*Ungerska Riksförbundet; Svédországi Magyarok Országos Szövetsége – SMOSZ*) was established with some 5,200 members. Its *Hunsor* internet-portal provides news and information. Since Hungary became a member of the European Union in 2004, Hungarians in growing numbers are seeking employment in Sweden. – B: 1848, T: 7103.→**Bárány, Róbert; Szent-Györgyi, Albert; Riesz, Marcell; Klein, György.**

**Sword Dance** – A spontaneous dance performed by young men with a sword or similar object in solo or in pairs. Originally it was a cultic dance, sometimes the dramatization of the killing and the resurrection of a person. Flute and songs accompanied these dances. Relics from the 16th-17th centuries indicate the existence of its custom in Hungary. Its traces are still found in the Shepherd's Dance. – B: 1134, T: 3240.



**Sword of God** (Sword of Attila) – The long-lost sword dedicated to the god of war (as related by Priscos Rhetor and Jordanes) found by Attila the Hun. According to a belief, whoever was in possession of this sword would become lord of the world. A shepherd found the sword and took it to Attila. Later, the sword was in the hands of the kings of Hungary. Since the members of the Árpád Dynasty considered themselves descendants of Attila, this sword was regarded as the sword of Attila. From the Árpáadian treasury, it was King Salamon's mother, Queen Anastasia (King András I's [Andrew] widow) who gave the sword to Prince Otto of Nordheim, Bavaria in 1071, believing that whoever had it would face calamity. But Otto actually assisted the young Prince Salamon to ascend to the throne in 1063. The 90.5-cm long blade with a damaged hilt is considered to have been the masterpiece of a Hungarian smith and goldsmith of the 10th century. The hilt and its case are decorated with a ribbon of leafy-tendrils. Part of the blade is decorated with two intertwining dragons. The cult of the sword was an old custom with the Scythians (according to Herodotos, Book IV. 52). Belief in the possession of the sword is also found among the Sarmatians, Alans, the Voguls, and other Ural-Altai peoples. This sword could have been in Attila's possession, as it was shown to Priscos, who visited Attila. At present, this so-called Sword of Attila is found among the coronation treasures of the Holy Roman Emperors held in the Schatzkammer of Vienna. The Attila sword belongs to the fabled dragon-killing swords, as does the King István I (Stephen, Saint) sword of Prague, with Norman decoration. – B: 0942, 1896, 1898, T: 7456. → **Priscos Rhetor; Jordanes; András I, King; Salamon, King; Judit (1).**

**Sylvester, János** (John) (Erdős?) (Szinérváralja, now Seimi in Romania, 1504 ?, - Vienna, 1552) – Humanist writer, Bible translator. From 1526 he studied at Krakow. On the influence of his teacher, Leonhard Cox, he became a follower of Erasmus. He published a religious work entitled *Rosarium*. In 1529 he became a student at the University of Wittenberg, attended the lectures of Melancthon. From 1534 he was schoolmaster in the court of Baron Tamás Nádasdy at Sárvár. He began translating the New Testament following the textual version of Erasmus. Tamás Nádasdy established a printery at Sárvár-Újsziget for the publishing of the translation. Sylvester was running the printery. For the typographic work they employed Johannes Strutius (Strauss). In 1539, a work of his entitled *Grammatica Hungaro-latina* was published with Czech orthography and diacritical marks, also recognizing the peculiarities of the Hungarian language. Benedek Abádi, with better knowledge of printing, took over and finished the New Testament (1541), the first printed book in the Hungarian language. It contains the first metric poetry and in the concluding section the first stylistic comments on figurative speech in Hungarian. In 1542, he went to Vienna and on Nádasdy's advice he gave lectures on Hebrew and later Greek and History. He published poems in Latin, including an elegy against the Turks in the style of Erasmus (1544); a poem personifying Vienna (1546); *Queen Anna's Rhymed Epitaph* (1548); *The Risen Jesus' Lament* (about 1550), and the *Lament of Faith* (1551). His hymn, starting with *Christ has risen (Krisztus feltámad)*, survived in the hymnbook of Péter Bornemisza. He happened to live in a period of transition, so he could not be considered to have belonged to a particular Christian denomination. With his work he facilitated the incorporation of the results of humanism in the Hungarian linguistic and literary consciousness. A Protestant High School in Budapest is named after him. – B: 0883, 0931,

1257, T: 7456.→**Nádasdy, Baron Tamás; Bornemisza, Péter; Bible in Hungarian; Telegdi, János; Rudimenta.**

**Szabács, Siege of** – The first original historical song in Hungarian language. The author – whose dialect reflects the Abaúj-Zemplén-region terminology – probably participated in the 1476 siege of the fort and wrote his poem shortly after. He wrote down many details of the fight that his contemporary historians did not document, which were later substantiated by some authentic charters. As a true chronicler, he presented with witticism King Mátyás I's superb qualities, his cunning, his bravery and his kindheartedness. His writing style is dry and he used the chanting style of a folk chronicle. The beginning of the song is missing, and the 150 lines of ten syllables were interpreted in several ways. For a while, it was deemed to be a forgery, due to some of its excellent rhyme pairs; but its authenticity is now generally accepted. It was found in 1871 in the Csicseri family archives. – B: 1150, 1230, T: 3240.→**Mátyás I, King.**

**Szabad, György** (George) (Arad, now in Romania, 4 August 1924 - ) – Historian and politician. He is a descendant of a Jewish middle-class family, whose Hungarian attitude brought about persecution by the Romanians (who were awarded Arad with the eastern strip of the Great Plains and all of Transylvania as a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon in 1920). Until 1944 he worked as a gardener's apprentice; and finally, he was called up for forced labor due to his Jewish origin, from which he escaped on 15 March 1944. In 1945 he also escaped from two weeks of Russian forced labor. In 1945 he was allowed to enroll in the History course at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Degree in Education and a Degree in Librarianship. In 1949 he became Head of the National Archives. Until 1954, he worked at the University of Budapest and later he became Assistant Lecturer in the History Department, in 1956 Assistant Professor and, in 1970 he was appointed Full Professor. In 1994, he was made Professor Emeritus. Earlier, in 1969, he obtained an academic doctorate and became a member of the Historical Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1982 he became a correspondent member, in 1998 an ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1985 to 1990 he was President of the Hungarian-Polish Historians' Joint Commission. Szabad also played a role in public life. In 1945-1946 he was a member of the Smallholders' Party. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight against Russian occupation, he was elected a member of the Revolutionary Committee of the University of Budapest. After the Revolution (with the return of the Russian military occupation) he was pestered but no action was taken against him. He returned to political life in 1987, when he took part and spoke at the historic meeting at Lakitelek. It was then that he became a founding member of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*) and, in 1989, was elected into the Presidium of the Party and worked in it until 1994. In the 1990 parliamentary elections he received a MDF mandate; in 1990 he became Deputy-President of Parliament, and soon its President. He also received a mandate for the MDF in the 1994 parliamentary elections. In 1996 the party split, and he joined the Hungarian Democratic People's Party (MDNP). In 1998 he was not elected to Parliament. His field of research is the civic changes in Hungary. His numerous studies include *Guiding Principles of Kossuth (Kossuth irányadása)* (2002), and *The Re-read Governmental Program of József Antall (Antall József újraolvasott kormányprogramja)* (2006). He received the Széchenyi Prize. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Lakitelek, Consultation at.**

**Szabadi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kecskemét, 16 December, 1928 - [Waldmichelbach, Germany, 5 April, 2012](#)) – Minister of the Reformed Church, librarian and writer. He graduated from the Reformed High School of Kecskemét in 1947. His tertiary studies were at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Degree in English Literature and Library Studies. He also earned a Degree from the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. He continued his postgraduate studies on a scholarship at Exeter College of the University of Oxford. He worked as an assistant minister in Kecskemét. In 1956 he participated in the renewal movement of the Reformed Church in Hungary. After the crushed 1956 Revolution, he was in an interment camp for nine months and had to resign from his ministerial position. For ten years, Szabadi worked as a librarian at the Horticultural Academy of Kecskemét, linked to the University of Budapest. He left Hungary with his family in 1972 and settled in Waldmichelbach in West Germany, where he worked as a teacher of English Language and Religion at the local state high school until his retirement. He participated in the life and activity of intellectual Hungarian immigrants in Western Europe. He wrote and published studies on Beckett, Thomas Mann, Dostojevskij, Thomas More, Karl Barth, László (Ladislav) Ravasz, as well as on social and ethical issues. He published more than 50 essays and articles. Some of his works remain unpublished. He wrote a book entitled “*A Voice Crying in the Wilderness*”: *The Life and Age of Áron Szilády* (“*Kiáltó szó a pusztában*”. *Szilády Áron élete és kora*) (1993). For it he was granted an Honorary Doctorate by the Reformed Theological Faculty of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University of Budapest. He translated in prose Dante’s *Divine Comedy* in 2004. – B: 1963, T: 7103.→**Szilády, Áron; Ravasz, László.**

**Szabadka** (Serbian: Subotica; German: Maria-Theresiopel) – Town in the southern-part of the Danube-Tisza Interfluve on the Great Hungarian Plain, near the present-time Hungarian-Serbian border. Administratively it is in the northern part of the former County Bács-Bodrog. Its population was 82,122 in 1901; 100,015 in 1931 and 100,219 in the 1990 census. The 1910 census figure of 94,610 comprised of 55,587 (58.8%) Hungarians, also 33,247 (35.1%) Bunyevats, 3514 (3.7%) Serbians and 1913 (2.0%) Germans; by religion: Roman Catholic 85,445 (90.3%), Jewish 3539 (3.8%), Greek Orthodox 3486 (3.7%) and Calvinist 1420 (1.5%). About half of the town’s population is engaged in farming in the rich fields of the extended municipal outskirts (*puszta*, 1980 km<sup>2</sup>). The inner part of the town has modern urban characteristics. Noteworthy buildings include the Town Hall, built early in the 20th century, the Palace of the Law Court, the St. Theresa Church, and the 15th century Franciscan Church. During the 20th century, the town underwent some development industrially, acquiring a fertilizer plant, a wagon factory, textile works and a soap manufacturing plant. It exports some of its agricultural products. Historically there was human settlement in the area as far back as the Stone Age. After the Magyar ingress, Hungarian clans settled on the town’s site. King Béla IV (1235-1270) founded a settlement in the area after the Mongol (Tartar) invasion (1241-1242). In documents, its name first appears as Zabotka or Zobotka in 1391. The area became the property of János Hunyadi in 1439. After the disastrous Battle of Mohács against the Ottoman Turks in 1526, for a while (1527-1542) the area was under the control of the peasant army of Nenad Cernojevic (Jovan Cherni, the “Black Czar”). From 1543 until 1686 it was part of the Ottoman Empire, in the Buda Vilayet. The Treaty of Karlowitz returned it to Hungary in 1699. It became a free town (market town) as *Saint-Maria* (*Szent-Mária*) in 1743, and in 1779 it was given the

status of Royal Free Town by Empress Maria Theresa, and was renamed *Maria-Theresiopolis* (but this name was not adopted by the general population). Finally, it was officially renamed *Szabadka* in 1845. After the defeat of the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849), the area of the town was allocated to a new province, the Governorate of Temes, from 1849 to 1861. In 1918 the town was under Serbian occupation. The Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920) ceded the area to Yugoslavia; after its collapse the area was retaken by the *Honvéd* troops of Hungary on 12 April 1941; but the Treaty of Paris reallocated the Bácska area to Yugoslavia in 1947. Since the disintegration of Yugoslavia, it has been under the rule of Serbia. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.

**Szabados, Árpád (1)** (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 13 September 1896 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 2 September 1945) – Actor and stage manager. On completing his secondary education, he began an engineering course at the Budapest Polytechnic, but gave it up; it did not suit his nature; instead he attended Szidi Rákosi's School of Dramatic Art. During World War I, he was called up for military service on the Russian front, became a prisoner of war in Russia, where he organized a camp theater. After returning to Hungary, he worked as an actor and manager in various strolling companies. In 1937 he was invited by Imre Kádár to become the stage manager for the Thália Theater in Kolozsvár. In his theatrical work, he concentrated on fostering traditions as well as rendering classical values in contemporary ways. His stage management was characterized by competence, good taste, flawless plotting of action, and original ideas. Particularly well known was his series of open-air performances in Brassó (now Brasov, Romania) in 1938. His productions include F.R. Ibsen's *The Master Builder* (*Solness építőmester*); J. Nyírő's *Herrgottschnitzer* (*Jesus-carving man – Jézus-faragó ember*); Kodály's *Háry János*; I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*), and J. Katona's *Bánk bán*. His works include *The Great Law* (*A nagy törvény*), and *The Black Motorcar* (*A fekete autó*). – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Kádár, Imre**.

**Szabados, Árpád (2)** (Szeged, 18 March 1944 - ) – Painter and graphic artist. He completed the Academy of Applied Art in Budapest in 1968. From 1969 to 1974, he was a senior teacher at the Training College of the University of Budapest. From 1970 to 1984 he founded and directed the training workshop of the National Gallery. Between 1975 and 1990 he worked as art-editor of *Moving World* (*Mozgó Világ*). He prepared a fine arts program for children on Hungarian Television. His original programs are: *Magic Scissors* (*Varázsolló*); *Play in the Training Workshop* and *7 Color-worlds*. From 1984 he was a lecturer at the Academy of Applied Art; from 1991 professor and Head of Department and, from 1995 to 2002, its Rector. He had over eighty individual exhibitions and took part in more than twohundred international and national exhibitions. His works are held in the Metropolitan Gallery, the Art Gallery, the Municipal Gallery and the Petőfi Literary Museum in Budapest. He was awarded more than thirty prizes, among them the Grand Prix of the International Drawing Biennale of Ljubjana, the International Fine Arts Biennale, Ankara, International Graphic Biennale, and in Krakow. His writings include *Engraving and Printing* (*Metszés és nyomtatás*) (1972). He received the Munkácsy Prize and the Merited Artist title. – B: 0874, 1837, T: 7456.

**Szabados, Béla** (Pest, 3 June 1867 - Budapest, 15 September 1936) – Composer and music teacher. At the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, he was a student of Gyula (Julius) Erkel, Robert Volkmann and János (John) Koessler. From 1888 to 1893 he was a teacher at the School of Dramatic Art. From 1893 to 1933 he taught composition at the Academy of Music. In the meantime he was also director of the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*). Besides his prize-winning Lieder, choral works and string quartets, he became known for his setting to music the *Hungarian Credo* (*Magyar Hiszekegy*). His singspiel- and operetta-like pieces lend to his works an intimate, French lyrical character and early Wagnerian style, blended with Hungarian-like elements, which were popular around the turn of the 19th and 20th centuries. He was the author of the technical *Choir School Manual* (1910), and edited the series entitled *Lieder* (*Műdalok*). His works include *Four Kings* (*Négy király*) (1890); *Rika* (1895), *The Fool* (*A bolond*) (1898); *Mária* (1905); *Istók the Fool* (*Bolond Istók*) (1922), and *Fanny* (1925). – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Koessler, János.**

**Szabados, György** (George) (Budapest, 13 July 1939 - Budapest, 10 June 2011) – Composer, piano artist and jazz pianist. His father was a physician, his mother a pianist, singer and singing teacher. He studied Medicine at the University of Budapest, but was more attracted by music. His talent to play and compose music was evident at an early age. From 1963 he studied music privately with János (John) Mérnök, and had his debut in 1955; in 1963 his first performance consisted of musical improvisations. He won the Grand Prize at the San Sebastian Jazz Competition, in the category of Free Jazz, in 1972. From 1975 to 1978 he was in charge of the Contemporary Musical Workshop at the Kassák Club in Budapest. In 1983 he founded the Hungarian Royal Court Orchestra (*Magyar Királyi Udvari Zenekar*) and the Free Music Open Club. From the 1980s he was able to give concerts abroad and make recordings. He has performed together with Roscoe Mitchell and Anthony Braxton, with Peter Kowald, Johannes and Connie Bauer, Fred van Hove, Evan Parker, Jiri Stivin, Hans-Ludwig Petrowsky, and Vladimir Tarasov to name just a few. Szabados has composed music for a ballet (Iván Markó); for dance theatre (Joseph Nadj); for commemorating the 1956 Hungarian Revolution, ritual music, and several solo piano, as well as chamber pieces. His powerful and unique musical vocabulary constitutes an individual direction in the music of today. He regularly publishes writings on musical subjects. His compositions include *B-A-C-H experiences* (*B-A-C-H élmények*) (1964); *Time-music* (*Idő-zene*) for string orchestra (1980), and *Golden Age* (*Aranykor*) for piano (1998). His records include *The Wedding* (*Az esküvő*) (1975); *The Passing of Time* (*Az idő múlása*) (1999), and *The Heart of Beauty* (*A szépség szíve*) (2004). His activity in the musical field determined the thinking and world-view in art for a whole generation. Szabados is a well-known character of contemporary improvised music all over Europe.. A good deal of his music is influenced by Hungarian folk-music, mainly from Transylvania. He is “unofficial king” of the Hungarian free jazz movement since the 1960s. In 1983 he was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize, in 2000 the For Hungarian Art Prize, and in 2011 the Kossuth Prize. – B: 0874, 1839, T: 7103, 7456.→**Kassák, Lajos; Bartók, Béla.**

**Szabados, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 7 March 1912 - Sydney, Australia, 12 February 1962) – Table-tennis player. He was a Hungarian and an Australian table tennis champion. Early on, he developed a passion for the game. From 1928 to 1935, Szabados captured six World Doubles titles (1929-1932 and 1934-1935 with V. Barna), three Mixed Doubles

(1930, 1931, and 1934 with M. Mednyanszky), and five times was a member of the Hungarian World Championship (Swaythling Cup) Team (1929-1931, 1934, and 1935). In 1931 he won all four World events – men’s Singles, Doubles, Mixed Doubles, and the Swaythling Cup. He began studying engineering at the University of Berlin but, being of Jewish descent, even though he was raised in the Catholic faith, he fled to Paris in 1933, and then to Britain in 1936. In 1937, Szabados and István (Stephen) Kelen embarked on a two-year exhibition tour of the Far East, South America and Australia. He returned to Australia in 1939 and settled in Sydney. By 1941 he owned a table-tennis club. In World War II, he was called up by the Allied Works Council and served as a truck driver. He won the Australian Table Tennis Championship in singles (1950 and 1952), doubles (1950) and mixed doubles (1955). Operating in table-tennis academies, he was prominent in coaching younger players, including his son Sándor. Szabados won 15 World Championship titles, including the World Singles Crown in 1931. He was one of the two most successful table-tennis champions of his time, the other being Viktor Barna. Szabados was inducted into the International Table-Tennis Foundation Hall of Fame in 1993. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Szabédi, László** (Székely) (Sáromberke, now Dumbrăvioara, Transylvania, Romania, 7 May 1907 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 19 April 1959) – Poet, literary historian. He studied Unitarian Theology and Philosophy at the Universities of Kolozsvár, Budapest and Strassbourg. From 1931 he was an outside consultant of the Kolozsvár daily, *Opposition (Ellenzék)*. From 1940 he was a teacher in the village of Baré (Băraii, in County Kolozs). From 1941 (when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award) he became the drama critic of the National Theater of Kolozsvár. From 1942 he worked as one of the editors of the journal *Harvest (Termés)*. In 1944 he was the organizer of the Hungarian Folk Council (Magyar Népi Szövetség). After World War II, in 1945, when all of Transylvania came under Romanian rule, Szabédi became Director of the Szekler Museum in Sepsiszentgyörgy, and a teacher at the Szekler Mikó College. From 1947 until his death, he was a professor at the University of Kolozsvár. He committed suicide. He was an important figure in the Hungarian literary life of Transylvania in Romania. He also translated literary works from Romanian and collected and translated Romanian folk literature. His selected poems were also published in Romanian translation. His works include *Délia*, dramatic poem (1936); *Wit and Charm (Ész és bűbáj)*, studies (1943); *Full Moon (Telehold)*, poems (1944), and *Language and Literature (Nyelv és irodalom)*, studies (1956). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Vienna Award II.**

**Szabó, Aladár** (Tác, 13 December 1860 - Gödöllő, 26 April 1914) – Minister of the Reformed Church and writer. From 1887 he was a teacher at the Reformed High School of Budapest and, from 1888, professor at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. In 1890 he obtained a Ph.D. in Arts from the same Academy. From 1905 to 1938 he worked as a minister in Budapest. He was founder of the Bethánia Association, which was one of the promoters of revival in the Reformed Church. In 1892, together with his wife, he set up the Zsuzsanna Lorántffy Society. At the turn of the 19th and 20th centuries, he sharply criticized the conservative trends in the Church. He demanded improvement in the social conditions. He was also active in caring for the poor and in the settlement of the cases of orphans and domestic servants. He was Editor of several Reformed journals. His works include *Locke* (1890;), *The Future of Philosophy (A filozófia jövője)* (1890), and *Through*

*Grace (Kegyelem által)*, autobiography (1941). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Bethania CE Alliance; Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna.**

**Szabó, Alajos** (Aloysius) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 14 October 1818 - Budapest, 13 March 1904) – Veterinarian and journalist. He obtained his Degree in Veterinary Sciences in 1844, and his Surgical and Obstetrician's Degree at the University of Pest in 1845; also in 1845, he was on a study tour in Vienna, Berlin and Heidelberg. From 1846 he was a lecturer at the Veterinary Institute of the University. In 1848 he was a *Honvéd* (army) doctor of the Jászkun battalion. From 1851 he was a professor at the Veterinary Institute and, between 1852 and 1875, was its Director. In the 1850s, he became a member of the medical committee working against the eastern cattle-plague, which played a part in its elimination in Hungary. In 1876 he founded a private teaching institute in Rákospalota. He worked also as a journalist and editor under the name of Dr. Egyedi. From 1856 to 1862 he published the *Hungarian People's Paper (Magyar Néplap)*, and the *Pester Herald (Pesti Hírnök)*. From January 1868, together with György (George) Klapka and Móric (Maurice) Szentkirályi, he launched the paper, *Our Century (Századunk)*, which, in late 1869, merged with the *Pester Journal (Pesti Napló)*, where he remained editor until his death. His works include *Canine Rabies or Madness (Veszetség vagy ebdüh)* in Hungarian (1850), later in German, Slovakian, Romanian and Serbian translation, and *The Anatomy and Biology of Domestic Mammals* (1877). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Attila T. (törpényi)** (Fehéregyháza, now Albești, Transylvania, Romania, 12 January 1906 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, Romania, 7 March 1987) – Reformed minister, linguist, lexicologist, local historian, archivist, historian of literature, music and ethnographer. He spent most of his childhood in Dés (now Dej, Romania) in the Szamos River valley. He completed his studies in Theology at the Reformed Church College and the University of Kolozsvár, as a student of Bálint (Valentine) Csüri, Sándor (Alexander) Tavaszy and Lajos (Louis) Kelemen. He went to Great Britain on a scholarship, to the Universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews. He was ordained minister of the Reformed Church in 1928, and obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Debrecen in 1934. He started his scholarly activities in the archives of the Transylvanian Museum at Kolozsvár in 1926. Szabó's former teacher, Bálint (Valentine) Csüri, encouraged him to carry out linguistic, historical and dialectical research; he accompanied Csüri on his research trip to the area of the *Csángó-Hungarians*, outside (east of) the Eastern Carpathians in 1929. After briefly working as a teacher at the Nagyenyed (Aiud) College and the Reformed Church College of Zilah, he became an archivist with his other former teacher, Lajos Kelemen, as an associate in the Transylvanian Museum. From 1942 (when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award) he was Professor of Hungarian Linguistics at the University of Kolozsvár until his retirement, while he was also Head of the Transylvanian Museum and the Scientific Institute of Transylvania. He edited the *Transylvanian Museum (Erdélyi Múzeum)*, the *Transylvanian Scientific Fascicules (Erdélyi Tudományos Füzetek)* (1941-1947) and the *Hungarian Vernacular (Magyar népnyelv)*, with Géza Bárczi (1941-1943). At about the same phase of his scholarly career he was a senior associate on the great *Atlas of the Hungarian Dialects* (eds. L. Deme & S. Imre). The *magnum opus* of his life's many-faceted research activities is his multi-volume *Transylvanian Hungarian Etymological Collection (Erdélyi Magyar Szótörténeti Tár)* (I-IV in Bucharest, 1975, 1978, 1984; and V-VI, in Budapest, 1993). It

has become a monumental and unique set of fourteen volumes, continued after the sudden death of Attila Szabó by an editorial board of nine co-workers, including one of his sons, Zsolt Szabó, on the basis of his father's collection of 1.5 millions etymological cards. A selected collection of his works was published in 6 volumes (1970-1985). His works include *The Importance and Method of Place-name Collecting (A helynévgyűjtés jelentősége és módszere)* (*Magyar Nyelv*, 1934); *History of the Transylvanian Museum Society and its Tasks (Az Erdélyi Múzeum Egyesület története és feladatai)* (1942); *Toponyms of Kalotaszeg (Kalotaszeg helynevei)* (1942), and *Language and Settlement (Nyelv és település)* (edited posthumously by another son, Ádám T. Szabó) (1988). [See two articles about him in *Hungarian Past (Magyar Múlt)* (15, 1987 and 25, 1998)]. Attila Szabó also arranged the publication of *From the Life of our Mother Tongue* in 1970, vols. i-iv of his great 12-volume book, under the title *Transylvanian Hungarian Word History Collection between 1975-1985*. The Dezső Pais Commemorative Medal (1986) is the last of the awards he received in his lifetime. In 1986 he was made an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1197, 1153, 0883, 7456; T: 7669, 7456.→**Bárczi, Géza.**

**Szabó, Béla** (Bernard Meller) (Nagymihály, 21 September 1906 - Pozsony, now Bratislava in Slovakia, 16 October 1980) – Writer, poet. He completed six years of primary school, after which he studied the tailor's trade and worked in that trade. From 1949 until his retirement, he was Editor of the daily, *New Word (Új Szó)*. His works include *I am Starving! (Éhes vagyok!)*, poems (1931), *Ezra Starting off, vols. i,ii (Ezra elindul, I,II)*, novel (1935), *The first Gift (Az első ajándék)*, stories (1951), *The Bride (A menyasszony)*, novel (1956), *Uprising of Dogs (Ebek lázadása)*, novel (1964), *To the Bitter End (Mindhalálíg)*, novel (1972), and *Difficult Farewell (Nehéz búcsú)*, articles, stories (1981). – B: 0883, 1890, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Denis** (Dénes) (Budapest, 1929 -) – Criminologist and educator. He was educated at the Universities of Budapest, and Louvain, where he obtained a Ph.D.; and at the University of Paris (Sorbonne) and the University of Siena. He moved to Canada and enrolled in the University of Montreal in 1958, where he introduced the teaching of criminology by creating the Department of Criminology, which became the model for the formation of criminologists across Canada. Founded in 1969, the International Center for Comparative Criminology played an important role in the development of comparative research on the international level. He has been a research director and, with consultant committees, he investigated the criminal system (Prevost, Ouimet, Le Dain). He helped to develop a humanistic criminal policy in Quebec province of Canada. He is a consultant for the French and the Hungarians. Szabó is the author of numerous books including *Urban Incest* (1958); *Crime and Cities* (1960); *Criminology* (1965); *Criminology and Criminal Policy* (1978); *Science and Crimes* (1986); *On the Anthropology Comparative Criminology* (1993); *Treaty of Empirical Criminology* (1994); *Dual Images: Multiculturalism on Two Sides of the Atlantic* (1996), and *Nordic Moral Climates: Value Continuities and Discontinuities in Denmark, Finland, Norway, and Sweden* (2007). Some of his books were translated into half a dozen other languages. He is the founder of the journal *Criminology* (Montreal, 1968). Szabó has been Scientific Director of the *International Journal of Criminology and Forensics* (Geneva) since 1980. He is President of the International Society of Criminology, consultant to the United Nations (UN), UNESCO,



Council of Europe, etc. He helped promote Canada's science of, and advances in, criminology. He is *Doctor honoris causa* of the University of Siena, Aix-Marseille, and the University of Athens; he is President of the International Association of French Criminologists, and Member of the Royal Society of Canada and the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1975), Officer of the Order of Canada (1985), and he is also Commander of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, as well as the Cote d'Ivoire, and a recipient of La Medaille de la Ville de Paris (1986) – B: 0894, 1031, T: 7103.

**Szabó, Dezső** (Desider) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, Romania, 10 June 1879 - Budapest, 5 January 1945) – Writer, teacher, critic and political writer. He was the descendant of a Protestant (Reformed) family of civil servants. He earned a Degree in Education (Dip.Ed.), majoring in Hungarian and French, in the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. Among his schoolmates were Gyula (Julius) Szekfű, János (John) Horváth and Zoltán Kodály. During his university years he was mainly engaged in Hungarian and Finno-Ugric linguistics and French literature. In 1905 he spent a year in Paris, studying French literature. After his return to Hungary, he worked as a high school



teacher at Székesfehérvár (1907-1908), Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) (1908), and Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Seculiesc, Romania) (1909-1911). He began his publicist activity at Székesfehérvár with an anti-Semitic series of articles: *Capitalism Creates Shackles for Hungary*, and stated that, together with socialism, the fetters are created by the activity of the Jews. He was anti-capitalist and anti-socialist at the same time. He and Endre (Andrew) Bajcsy-Zsilinszky edited a paper, the *Vanguard (Előörs)*, in which they wrote in "race-protecting" language. A few years later, at Székelyudvarhely, he became an enthusiastic supporter of the famous lyric poet Endre (Andrew) Ady. For years he worked as a contributor to the journals *West (Nyugat)* and *Twentieth Century (Huszadik Század)*, writing essays on Hungarian and French literary themes. His first short stories appeared in the paper, *West*. Szabó broke with the above journals as a result of the controversy around his study entitled *The Bankruptcy of Individuality (Az individualizmus csődje)*. In 1913 he was forced to go to Sümeg and in 1914 to Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Ukraine) to escape the limelight. In 1918 he taught in Sümeg, Ungvár, and Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia), from where he moved to Budapest during the revolutionary times in 1919. He welcomed the homecoming soldiers in the "Aster Revolution" (*Őszirózsás forradalom*) of 31 October 1918, but he retired to the countryside during the Socialist (Soviet) Council Republic times (21 March - 1 August 1919), because to him it was alien and anti-national. It was in 1919 that his novel *The Swept-away Village (Az elsodort falu)* made him instantly famous nationwide: he became the celebrated writer of the 1920s. Its story takes place in Transylvania and Budapest, and it features what he considered to be trends destructive to the Hungarian people. He gave up his teaching position, and as a freelance writer, he lived exclusively from his writings. In 1920-1921 he was the author of the editorials of the journal *Daybreak (Virradat)*; in 1921, correspondent of the paper *People (Nép)*; then, in 1923, he launched the paper *Auróra*, soon renamed *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. Szabó became a significant modernizer of the Hungarian

prose style. The central problem of his works is the fate of the Hungarian peasantry and middle-class, and the tragic collisions between these fates. His novels and short stories, as well as his critiques, all written in a spirit of powerful denunciation, aroused widespread literary and political reaction and caused considerable debate. He became virtually the spiritual leader of the students in the universities. His other novels include *There is no Escape* (*Nincsen menekvés*) (1917); *Wonderful Life* (*Csodálatos élet*) (1921); *Help!* (*Segítség!*) (1925), and *Christmas in Kolozsvár* (*Karácsony Kolozsvárt*). His short stories include *Diary and Short Stories* (*Napló és elbeszélések*) (1918), and *Resurrection in Makucska* (*Feltámadás Makucskán*) (1932, 1956). His critiques and studies are: *Language-Reform Studies* (*Nyelvújítási tanulmányok*) (1903); *On a Straight Path* (*Egyenes úton*) (1920); *Complaint* (*Panasz*) (1923), and *Word Formation in the Vogul Language* (*Vogul szóképzés*) (1904). His collected works are: *The Whole Horizon vols. i,ii,iii* (*Az egész látóhatár I,II,III*) (1940), and *My Lives* (*Életeim*). The outstanding work of his last years is the incomplete autobiography *From the Cradle to Budapest* (*A bölcsőtől Budapestig*), written in a sober, moderate and intimate tone. He died of starvation, aged 65, in the air-raid shelter beneath his home in the Rákóczi Square during the Soviet siege of Budapest. On the occasion of the first national Book Day in May 1929, his works appeared throughout the country. In spite of his popularity at the beginning of the 1930s, his continuing financial problems made him destitute. He rebounded, however, found his way back into public life, and adamantly opposed the social nationalist ideas. Between 1936 and 1941 he gave 59 presentations at the *Marksmen's Garden* (*Lövészkert*) Restaurant where the Hungarian resistance and anti-fascist movement had its intellectual home base. His 60th birthday was a special event held at the City Theater, (*Városi Színház*) in 1939. No Hungarian author was ever celebrated in such a way. He held his monthly speaking engagements until 1942.

The Dezső Szabó Memorial Association was established on 24 May 1988 and, on the 100th anniversary of his birth, 10 May 1979, a commemorative presentation called “Bow 89” (*Főhajítás 89*) was held at the Jurta Theater. On 10 June 1990, the Memorial Association officially inaugurated the writer's monument, created by Tibor Szervátiusz, on the Gellért Mountain. Dezső Szabó was one of the trend-setting thinkers and writers between the two World Wars, who was either loved or hated, but even his adversaries acknowledge his powerful, intellectual writing style, which elevates him among the great Hungarian writers. – B: 0883, 1031, 1068, 1257, 7456, T: 7456.→**Szekfű, Gyula; Horváth, János; Kodály, Zoltán; Bajcsy-Zsilinszky; Ady, Endre.**

**Szabó, Emil** (Gyula, 17 December 1898 - Debrecen, 2 April 1969) – Pianist, organist, conductor, composer, pedagogue and linguist. He was closely related to writers Magda Szabó and Maria Szentmihályiné Szabó. He received his secondary education in Gyula. In 1918, while resident of Eötvös College, he studied German, French and Italian language and literature at the University of Budapest. In 1920 he enrolled at the Liszt Academy of Music, where he studied piano with Béla Bartók, composition and conducting with Zoltán Kodály, and organ with the noted organist, Aladár Zalánfy and received his Music Degree in conducting and composition. As a hobby, he took up the study of Oriental languages, among them ancient Egyptian. In 1926, he was appointed to the faculty of the Debrecen Conservatory of Music, teaching piano, theory, composition and chamber music. In 1932-1933 and 1942-1943 he became its director. Szabó was conductor of the Hungarian National Railway's Philharmonic Orchestra of Debrecen (*MÁV Filharmonikusok*), the

Debrecen Concert Orchestra, which he founded (*Debreceni Koncertzenekar*), and of several choirs; premiered Kodály's *Pictures of Mátra (Mátrai képek)* in Debrecen. He regularly lectured on Hungarian folk music at the University of Debrecen's International Summer Lecture Program in three languages. Among his students were musicologists József (Joseph) Újfalussy and Imre (Emeric) Fábrián, composers Miklós (Nicholas) Kocsár, István (Stephen) Vántus and Lajos (Louis) Papp. Of his compositions the best known are his sonata for violin and piano, and the three operas for children: *The Tree that Reaches to the Sky (Az égig érő fa)* (1937), based on Hungarian folk songs; *The Wondrous Tree with the Bending, Green-leafed Branch (Hajlik csodafának zöldleveles ága)* (1938), the first children's opera to employ well-known Hungarian fairytale characters; and *The Singing Grapes (Szépen szőlő szőlő)* (1938), based on Transylvanian-Hungarian folk music motives. – B&T: 7617. → **Szabó, Magda; Szentmihályi Mrs. Szabó, Mária; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Zalánfy, Aladár; Kossuth, Éva.**

**Szabó, Ernő** (Ernest) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 30 June 1900 - Budapest, 10 February 1966) – Actor. At first, he worked as a comic dancer. He moved to another part of the historic Kingdom of Hungary and, from 1942, he was contracted with the theater of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Transylvania, Romania) and played the great roles of the classical dramas. He became a character actor in comic roles, molder of the simple, average man on the street. From 1946 he worked as an actor at the Szekler (*Székely*) Theater of Marosvásárhely, and also as Senior Stage Manager and as a teacher at the College of Dramatic Art. From 1955 to 1957 he worked on a contract with the People's Army Theater of Budapest (*Néphadsereg Színháza*); from 1958 to 1960 he was with the Operetta Theater Operettszínház, Budapest; from 1961 at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) and, from 1963, he was a member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest. He appeared in numerous memorable episode roles, as e.g. *Gentlemen Officials (Hivatalnok urak)*, *Bedbug (Poloska)*, and *Spring Waltz (Tavaszi keringő)*. In his first film: *Professor Hannibal is Crying (Hannibal tanár sír)*, he achieved world fame in the leading role. He was the popular *Uncle Szabó* in the Radio series: *Szabó Family (Szabó család)*. There are more than 35 feature films to his credit, including *Professor Hannibal (Hannibál tanár úr)* (1956); *Iron Flower (Vasvirág)* (1918); *Thistle (Bogáncs)* (1958), and *The Land of Angels (Angyalok földje)* (1962). Among his distinctions are: the Grand Prix of Romania (1954), the Merited Artis title of the Republic of Hungary (1959), and the Outstanding Artist title (1954). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Ervin** (Schlesinger) (Szlanica, County Árva, now Slanica, Slovakia, 23 August 1877 - Budapest, 29 September 1918) – Sociologist, historian, bibliographer, librarian and journalist. He was born into a converted and assimilated Jewish family. From 1901 he was an associate of the *Metropolitan Library (Fővárosi Könyvtár)* and, from 1911, its head librarian. From 1900 he wrote articles for the Communist paper, *People's Word (Népszava)*; it was he who developed its literary column. He began his sociological work in 1903, especially in the Sociological Society (*Társadalomtudományi Társaság*); he was one of its founders and, from 1906, its Vice-President. He also worked for the *Twentieth Century (Huszadik Század)*, where he regularly reported on problems of the International Workers' Movement. He also published articles in the German paper *Neue Zeit*, and in the French *Mouvement Socialiste*. The selected works of Marx and Engels in two volumes (1905, 1909) were published, edited by Szabó, with his foreword. He was associated with

leftist ideologues such as Sorel, Kautsky, Mehring, and Plekhanov; at the end of 1904 with Lagardelle in Paris and the French syndicalists and, during his student years in Vienna, with numerous Russian émigré socialists, and between 1901 and 1905 he also collaborated with them. His illness later forced him into passivity. During World War I, he became the leader of the anti-militaristic movement. He was described as an anarchist-syndicalist revolutionary. His works include *Hungarian Jacobites (Magyar Jakobinusok)* (1902); *Bibliographia economica universalis* (1903-1904); *Socialism* (1906); *Syndicalism and Social Democracy (Szindikalizmus és szociáldemokrácia)* (1908); *The Struggle Between Capital and Labor (Tőke és a munka harca)* (1911); *Imperialism and Lasting Peace (Imperializmus és tartós béke)* (1917), and *Sociological and Party Struggles in the 1848-1849 Revolution (Társadalmi és pártharcok a 48-49-es forradalomban)* (1921). The Public Library of Budapest is named after him. – B: 0883, 1031, 1068, 1122, T: 7456.→**Dégh, Linda.**

**Szabó, Ferenc S.J.** (Francis) (Kálócfa, County Zala, 4 February 1931 - ) – Theologian, philosopher, poet and ecclesiastical writer. He entered the Jesuit Order in 1953. Between 1953 and 1956 he studied at the College of Foreign Languages. Later, he studied French and Hungarian Literature at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest. In 1956 he went abroad to study at the Walloon Jesuit College at Egenhoven, Belgium. He was ordained in Brussels in 1962, and obtained a Ph.D. in Theology in Paris in 1966. Thereafter, he was in charge and editor of the Hungarian program of Radio Vatican. During his years in Rome as a radio editor, and with his Hungarian-language works inspired by philosophy, theology and literature, he rendered accessible the most valuable tendencies in the contemporary spiritual life, and thereby fulfilled an important cultural mission. In 1992 he returned to Hungary and since then, he has been Editor of the quarterly journal *Vistas (Távlatok)*. Ferenc Szabó is the author of numerous philosophical, theological, literary-critical books, studies, translations and poems, among them *Current Writers and Thinkers. Battle of World Views (Mai írók és gondolkodók. Világnéveztek harca)* (1963, 2nd. edn. 1965); *Teilhard de Chardin: We are Living in Him (Benne élünk)* (1965); *Man and His World (Az ember és világa)* (1974, 2. ed.); *From Abraham to Jesus, introduction to the Bible (Ábrahámtól Jézusig), bevezető a Bibliába* (1976); *Karl Rahner* (1981), and also studies in history of ideas and poems: *After the Star (Csillag után)* and *Searching for God in Modern Literature (Istenkeresés a modern irodalomban)* (1995). His studies appeared in *Yes (Igen; Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle); Contemporary world (Kortárs); Balance (Mérleg); The World (Nagyvilág); Service (Szolgálat); Prospects (Távlatok); Vas Review (Vasi Szemle)*, etc. His distinctions include the Gyula Illyés Prize (1996), the Pro Cultura Hungarica (1991), the Stephanus Prize (2001), and the Pro Cultura Christiana Prize (2008). – B: 0945, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Gábor (1)** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 8 March, 1936 - Budapest, 26 February, 1982) – Hungarian-born American jazz guitar player. He began playing the guitar at the age of fifteen, developing his own fingering technique. He left Hungary in 1956. From 1957 to 1959 he studied at the Berklee College of Music in Boston. In 1961 he joined Chico Hamilton's band. Later he played in Gary McFarland's group; then, in 1965, he joined Charles Lloyd's new quartet. Near the end of the 1960s, he was Cal Tjader's, and again Gary McFarland's partner. Initially he was interested in chamber jazz, and then turned to mainstream and the music of India, even recording some sitar pieces. In the 1970s, he

followed the fusion movement. His important recordings are: *Mizrab; Bacchanal; Dreams, Szabó 1969; Lena et Gábor* (with Lena Horne); *The Sorcerer; Wind, Sky and Diamonds; Live with Charles Lloyd*, and *Femme Fatale*. He was famous for mixing jazz, pop/rock and Hungarian music. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.

**Szabó, Gábor (2)** (Gabriel) (Sárospatak, 2 January 1927 - Debrecen. 13 December 1996) – Biologist. He earned his Medical Degree from the University of Debrecen in 1951, after he had returned from Auschwitz, where the Germans interned him in 1944. From 1948 to 1951 he worked as a demonstrator in the Pharmaceutical Institute of the University of Debrecen. From 1951 he was a postgraduate student, from 1956 a lecturer, and he obtained a Masters Degree in Medicine. From 1959 he was an assistant professor and, from 1963 until his death, a professor at the University of Debrecen. He obtained his Ph.D. in Medicine in 1973, and became a member of the Hungarian Academy Sciences (correspondent in 1973, ordinary in 1982). Between 1960 and 1993 he was Director of the Biological Institute of the University; from 1963 to 1966 its Vice-Chancellor, and between 1973 and 1979 Chancellor. He worked for two periods (in 1956 and 1958) in the Antibiotic Research Institute of the Soviet Medical Academy. Later he conducted research in Copenhagen in 1964, and at the Rockefeller University of New York in 1971 and 1972. From 1987 to 1992 he acted as a counselor to the director of the World Health Organization (WHO). He also did research on the microbes that produce streptomycin, and on the question of the principle of human genetics. His works include *Group-Wise Growth of Streptomyces in a Medium Containing Streptomycin* (1957); *Medical Biology (Orvosi biológia)*, with others (1970), and *Autoregulators of Secondary Metabolite-producing Streptomycetes* (1988). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szabó, György** (George) (Dicsőszentmárton, now Diciosânmartin in Romania, 19 April 1920 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 10 May 2011) – Classicist, philologist. He studied at the University of Kolozsvár, obtaining a Ph.D. in 1944. He was also a trainee in the Transylvanian National Museum in Kolozsvár between 1941 and 1944. From 1944 to 1945 he was deported to the Soviet Union. Thereafter, he was a teacher in the Roman Catholic High-schools of Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania) (1945-1947), and Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) (1946-1948). From 1948 on, he was assigned to various positions at the University of Kolozsvár, retiring from there as a professor in 1982. Since that time, he was a member of the editorial board of the *Transylvanian Hungarian Word History Magazine (Erdélyi Magyar Szótörténeti Tár)* (founded in 1975). He specialized in old Hungarian literature in Latin. His works include *Translations from the Works of Greek Philosophers vols. i-iii (Fordítások görög filozófusok műveiből, I-III)*, co-author (1951-1952); *Antique Anecdotes (Antik anekdoták)* (1970); *Medieval Anecdotes (Középkori anekdoták)* (1976); *Antique Portraits (Antik Portrék)* (1979); *Deported Kolozsvár Residents in the Ural Mountains (Kolozsvári deportáltak az Uralban)* (1994); *Roman Historians (Római történetirók)* (1997), and *Joseph Benkő: Transsilvania Specialis vols. i,ii*, translation, introduction and notes, 1999. – B: 1036, 1257, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Gyula (1)** (Julius) (Kunszentmiklós 15 July, 1930 - ) – Actor. His tertiary studies were at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest ((1950-1954). Between 1945 and 1950, he worked at the Csonka Motor Factory, Budapest and also as an amateur actor. After graduation, he worked at the Youth Theater (*Ifjúsági Színház*), Pioneer Theater (*Úttörő*



*Színház*), then in succession at the Petőfi, Jókai, Thália, Arizona, Artist (*Művész*) theaters in Budapest, (1954-1996). From 1996 he was a member of the Vörösmarthy Theater (*Vörösmarthy Színház*), Székesfehérvár. Since 1979 he has been a professor at the Academy, later the University of Dramatic Art, Budapest. His character and eloquence predestined him to the role of heroic and peasant roles, but his artistic talent also proved him to be excellent in performing as other characters. His many roles include Tiborc in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Mihály Józsa in Gy. Illyés' *Torch-flame (Fáklyaláng)*; Boka in F. Molnár's *The Paul Street Boys (A Pál utcai fiúk)*; László Bíró in F. Karinthy's *House Dedication (Házzszentelő)*; Mendel in Babel's *Twilight (Alkony)*; Rev. Kimball in Brecht-Weil's *Three-Penny Opera (Koldusopera)*, and Viktor Csermlényi in I. Örkény's *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)*. There are more than 40 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Iron-flower (Vasvirág)* (1958); *Kid (Kölyök)* (1959); *The Promised Land (Az ígéret földje)* (1961); *The Captain of Tenkes (A tenkes kapitánya)* (1964); *Sándor Rózsa* (1971, TV); *King Lear (Lear király)* (1978), and *Twilight (Alkony)* (1986, TV). He gave a solo performance in: *Source of the Bible (A Biblia forrásai)*. He was awarded many prizes, among them the Mari Jászai Prize (1959, 1962), the titles of Merited Artist (1972) and Outstanding Artist (1981), the Kossuth Prize (2000), the Actor of the Nation (2006), and the Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2007). – B: 0874, 1105, 1031, 1445, T: 7103.

**Szabó, Gyula (2)** (Julius) (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 29 August 1933 - ) – Chemical engineer. After completing his tertiary studies (1957), he worked as an industrial chemist until his retirement in 1993. Since 1948 he has been a chess player and, since 1953, a member of the selected Romanian chess-playing team. In 1955 he obtained the title of chess-master, and in 1970 he was National Chess Champion. He has been a participant in numerous international competitions. Since then he has occupied himself with butterfly collecting. His insect collection comprises 23,000 specimens. He is an associate of the Museum of Szatmár. He has participated in a number of exhibitions, and his articles have appeared in related papers. He discovered and described a butterfly's sub-species, called *Ethmia lugubris multidentata*. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Gyula (3)** (Julius) (Homoródalmás, now Merești, Romania, 11 September 1930 – Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 21 December 2004) – Writer. He completed his secondary education at the Unitarian College in Székelykeresztúr (now Cristuru Secuiesc, Romania) in 1949. He obtained his Degree in Education from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), majoring in Hungarian Literature in 1954. In 1956 and 1957 he was a contributor to the editorial of the State and Art Publisher of Kolozsvár; from 1987 Editor of the paper, *Our Road (Útunk)*. He retired in 1992. Already in his student days, he attracted attention with his reports on *Csángó* Hungarians. He caused a series of debates with his short stories on the love of one's birthplace, and later, with his novel *Mindful Comaternity (Gondos atyafiság)* (1955). His multi-volume novel series, the "historic report", a synthesis of his career as a writer, began in 1978. Other works of his include *My Sister Zsuzsi (Húgom, Zsuzsika)*, novel (1968); *The Balls of Satan, vols. i-iv (A sátán labdái I-IV)*, historic series (1978-1981); *The Unknown Soldier (A névtelen katona)* (1994), and *Farewell to the Place of the Cradle (Búcsú a bölcsőhelytől)* (1996). His recognitions include the State Prize (1963), The Romanian Writers' Council Prize (1978), and the Contemporary Prize (1990). – B: 1036, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Ildikó** (Székesfehérvár, 23 April 1934 - ) – Actress. She obtained her diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1958, after which, she was engaged by the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) of Debrecen. In 1966 she became a member of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) of Szolnok; in 1970 of the Gergely Csiky Theater (*Csiky Gergely Színház*) of Kaposvár, then, from 1974 to 1975, back to Szolnok again. From 1983 she played in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged, and later in the Csokonai Theater of Debrecen again. She is a versatile actress, equally suited to humorous and dramatic roles. Her roles include Natasha in Tolstoy-Piscator's *War and Peace* (*Háború és béke*); Lida in Kohut's *Such a Great Love* (*Ilyen nagy szerelem*; Magdó in Á. Tamási's *Singing Bird* (*Énekes madár*); Rozika in Móricz' *Gentleman's Fun* (*Úri muri*); Marcsa in A Szirmai's *Miska the Grandee* (*Mágnás Miska*); Solvejg in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Klári in I. Sarkadi's *Lost Paradise* (*Elveszett Paradicsom*), and Lady Anne in Shakespeare's *Richard III*. Her film roles include *Sky Bird* (*Égi madár*) (1957), and *Trial Run* (*Próbaút*) (TV film, 1961). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Ilonka** (Nelly) (Mrs Henri Hivess) (Budapest, 18 August 1911 - Budapest, 27 January 1945) – Singer (soprano). In 1934 she made her debut as Rosina in Rossini's *The Barber of Seville* (*A szevillai borbély*) at the Opera House of Budapest, where she was on a scholarship; from 1936 until her death, she performed there as a soloist. She was greeted by the public as one of the most outstanding coloratura sopranos of the age. With her very fine voice, her charm and acting talent she proved to be an unmatched player of soubrette roles. Near the end of World War II, she perished during the siege of Budapest. Her roles included, in addition to Rosina, also Blonde in W.A. Mozart's *Die Entführung aus dem Serail – The Abduction from the Seraglio*; (*Szöktetés a szerályból*); Rosina in G. Rossini's *The Barber of Seville* (*A szevillai borbély*); Sophie in R. Strauss' *Der Rosenkavalier* (*A rózsalovag*), and Gilda in G. Verdi's *Rigoletto*. A Street in Buda bears her name. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Imre (1)** (Emeric) (Somorja, now Šamorin, Slovakia, 10 April 1891 - Debrecen, 27 January 1955) – Minister and Dean of the Reformed Church, Budapest-Fasor, church writer. He completed his Theological studies at Pápa in 1914. Later, he enrolled in arts courses at the Universities of Basel and Budapest, and went on a study trip to Holland and Germany. In 1914 he was an assistant minister in Pápa, then in Révkomárom and Bodajk and, from 1918 minister of the Zsuzsanna Lorántffy Society. From 1923 he was the parish minister in the Fasor Reformed Congregation in Budapest, District VI. From 1934 to 1951 he was the first Dean of the Reformed Churches in Budapest, and also a member of the Legislation of Budapest. During his deanship new congregations were organized and many new churches built in Budapest. In 1951 he lost his position for political reasons, and he had to leave Budapest. From 1952 until his death, he served as the parish minister in Buj, north of Nyíregyháza. He was Editor of the Church papers *Olive Branch* (*Olajág*), *Church Bulletin* (*Egyházi Értesítő*), and *Hungarian Elder* (*Magyar Presbiter*). His works include *Open Door* (*Nyitott ajtó*) (1937); *Hungarian Questions of Fate* (*Magyar sorskérdések*) (1938), and *Our Father* (*Miatyánk*) sermons. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Imre (2)** (Emeric) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 2 September 1956 - ) - Organist and organ teacher. In 1975 he completed his secondary studies at Érsekújvár with

Hungarian as the language of instruction. From 1972 to 1976 he studied organ playing privately under István (Stephen) Baróti in Budapest and, from 1976 to 1978, under Irma Skuhrova at the Conservatory of Music, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia); from 1978 to 1982, under Ferdinand Klinda, at the Academy of Music and Drama; and from 1982 to 1984, he studied on a scholarship from the Slovakian Music Foundation under Ivan Sokol. From 1985 he has been Organist of the Symphonic Orchestra of the Pozsony Radio and, from 1988, organ teacher at the Pozsony Conservatory of Music. From 1979 he made regular concert tours in Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Austria, Germany, England, Sweden and the Soviet Union. He is a member of the Czechoslovakian-Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation; since 1984 he has been a member and President of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Society. He made a number of records (1987, 1988, and 1989), including Cesar Franck's *Grande pièce symphonique*; Marcel Dupré's *B-major prelude and fugue, Op. 71, No. 1*; *Evocation, Op. 37* (Recorded by the Pozsony Radio). He is a recipient of the Prague International Organ Competition, Third Prize (1979). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Imre, M.** (Emeric) (Budapest, 20 Augustus 1941 - ) – Freelance documentary film maker, journalist. He was born into a family escaping from Romanian-ruled Transylvania. His father, an engineer, sent him to the Tivadar Puskás Communication Technical Institute, Budapest, graduating in 1959. Then he studied journalism at the Journalist Training Center, Budapest from 1972 to 1975. He started his career in 1959 at the Hungarian Radio, first as an external co-worker, reporter, and from 1972, as a documentary editor. He also worked for country journals. His work offered him an opportunity to know Hungarian real life better. Under the influence of the Catholic poet, (journalist and MP until 1947, later teacher) Gyula (Julius) Kunszery, he became a dedicated conveyor and voice of the truth. Due to his son's sickness, who needed a climate change, they moved to Veszprém in 1969. In 1971, a political secretary banned him from County Veszprém. He registered at the Law School of Budapest; however, after three semester, he had to leave because of financial difficulties. Since that time until today he has been involved in making documentary films in order to open up Hungarian reality. He worked for Hungarian Radio, Hungarian Television, the Duna Television, the Echo Television, and Zenit Television's *The World of Hungarians (Magyarok Világa)*, series. His many works include *The Mine is not a Cemetery (A bányá nem temető)*, radio documentary drama, won first prize, and was nominated a Prix Italy festival; *In the Present Time (Jelenidőben)*, series on social tensions (1998-2004); Portraits: *Ádám Makkay*, writer; *Dr. László Varga, MP*; *Zita Szelezcky*, actress; *Éva Szörényi*, Actress; *Erzsébet Cserey*, actress; *István Vörösvári Weller*, publisher; and *Fáy István*, writer; *Imre Makk* painter and family; *György Oláh*, chemist, Nobel Laureate; *István Sisa*, writer, AP reporter; *Dr. Sándor Balogh*, political scientist; *Kristóf Hites*, RC priest, and *István Csicsery Rónai*, writer, politician. Documentary films: *American-Canadian Life Stories (Amerikai-kanadai magyar életsorsok)*, 86 portraits and documentaries, in USA and Canada (4x 60'), and the *Boys of Temerin (Temerini fiúk)*, documentary series.. Imre M. Szabó is a renowned Hungarian patriotic journalist and documentary film maker and the President of the 23 October Committee and Foundation and For Human Rights. His distinctions include the High Standard Prize of Hungarian Radio (2001); the European Medal (2004); the Corvin-Close Order of Merit with with Laurel Wreath (2009), and the Sándor Petőfi Freedom of the Press Prize (2011). – B: 2127, T: 7103.→**Makkai, Ádám; Szelezcky, Zita; Szörényi, Éva; Cserey, Erzsébet; Vörösvári, István; Belovai, István; Fáy, István; Makk, Imre; Oláh, George; Sisa,**



**István; Balogh, Sándor; Hites, Kristóf; Csicsery Rónai, István; Kondor Katalin; Koltay, Gábor.**

**Szabó, István (1)** (Stephen) (*Nagyatádi Szabó*) (Erdősokonya, 17 September 1863 - Erdősokonya, 1 November 1924) – Highlevel politician. From 1908 he was a representative in the Parliament, then, from 1920 in the National Assembly. From 1918 to 1919 he was President of the National Smallholders' Party. In 1918 he became Minister of Agriculture in the Hadik government. Following the victory of the civil democratic revolution of 1918, he was a Minister without Portfolio in the Berinkey government dealing with land reform issues. Later he became Minister for the People's Economy. After the fall of the People's Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he became Minister of Agriculture in the Friedrich government. Following repeated indications in the fall of 1919 of his intention to join the opposition Liberal Block, under pressure from Regent Horthy, he finally united with the Smallholders' Party from Sokorópátka and joined the Christian Block. Between 1919 and 1924 he was Minister of Public Food Supply, Minister of Agriculture and Smallholder Minister in the governments of Huszár, Simonyi, Semadam, Teleki and Bethlen. He gradually abandoned the Party's democratic agricultural program, which was defined in 1909 and in 1918. He is known for the 1920 Land Reform Law, which aimed to correct the distribution of agricultural lands, but it left its main issues in darkness, and thus remained just a "frame-law". In 1922, Prime Minister Bethlen and other previous Workers' Party politicians joined the Smallholders' Party and gained control of its leadership. Szabó became Party Secretary in 1924. Later, he was forced to resign on suspicion of his role in the corruption affair of his secretary Lajos (Louis) Eskütt, which was never proved. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.

**Szabó, István (2)** (Stephen) (Cserszegtomaj, 7 March 1931 - Budapest, 16 March 1976) – Writer, literary translator. He came from a peasant family and lost his mother at an early age. He went to school at Keszthely; later he worked on the land with his father. Between 1949 and 1951 he worked as a tractor driver at Keszthely, served in the army for six months in 1951, then worked at various jobs at Cserszegtomaj and Inota. In 1953 he was admitted to the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest, but soon abandoned his studies. From age 15, he wrote poetry and short stories. His work was regularly published in the *New Voice* (*Új hang*) and in *Free Youth* (*Szabad Ifjúság*). *The Rebel* (*A lázadó*), a short story, appeared in 1954 in the *New Voice*. His first collection of short stories was published in 1956 under the same title. The theme of his dramatically tense stories was the Hungarian village. His writings are characterized by deep philosophical and psychological insight. A selection of his stories was published in Estonian in Tallinn. Together with Endre (Andrew) Sós, he translated several works by B. Brecht, such as *Of History and Art* (*Brecht: Irodalomról, művészetről*) (1970). He also translated the *The Yellow Shark* (*Der gelbe Hai – A sárga cápa*) by Wolfgang Schreyer, published in 1971. He won second prize at a theatre play competition, organized by the National Union's Council in 1958. His works include *In a World Without Stories: Memories of My Career* (*Mese nélküli világban: Pályám emlékezete*) (1976); *Garden of Magic* (*Varázslat kertje*) (1963); *Don't Look Back* (*Ne nézz hátra*) (1972); *School in the High* (*Iskola a magasban*) (1977), and *Early in the Dawn* (*Hajnalok Hajnala*) (1978). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1964). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Szabó, István (3)** (Stephen) (Budapest, 18 February 1938 - ) – Film director. In the 1960s and 1970s he directed amateur films in Hungarian, which explore the experiences of his own generation and recent Hungarian history, such as: *Father (Apa)* (1966); *Love-film (Szerelmesfilm)* (1970), and *25 Fireman Street (Tűzoltó utca 25)* (1973). His signature film trilogy features *Mephisto*, *Colonel Redl*, and *Hanussen* (1988). He changed over to English-language films with *Meeting Venus (Találkozás Vénusszal)* (1991); *Taking Sides (Pártoskodás)* (2001); *Being Julia (Julia lévén)* (2004), and *Relatives (Rokonok)* (2006) which proved a great success. His 32 films and film scripts also include *Variations on a Theme (Variációk egy témára)* (1961); *Confidence (Bizalom)* (1980); *Katzenspiel (Cat's Play – Macskajáték)* (1983), and *Offenbach's Secrets (Offenbach titkai)* (1996). On a rare occasion, he also appeared on stage. Since 1985, he has been a professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art, and since 1991, Vice- President of the European Academy of Cinematography. In 2006 the media reported that he was involved in certain secret activities; but it turned out that he did not harm anybody. Among his 60 prizes are the Oscar Prize, the Academy Award for Best Foreign-Language Film, a Cannes Award for the Best Screen Play, the Jury Prize at the Cannes Festival, the Donatello Prize, the title of Outstanding Artist, the Kossuth Prize, the Corvinus Prize, and the *Hazám (My Country)* Prize (2001). Szabó is the best known and one of the most critically acclaimed Hungarian film directors of the late 20th century. – B: 1031, 1105, T: 7103, 7456.

**Szabó, István (4)** (Stephen) (*Bogárdi-Szabó*) (Sárbogárd, 14 December 1956 - ) – Bishop of the Reformed Church and theologian. He came from a family of ministers. His grandfather, Imre (Emeric) Szabó was the first Dean of the Reformed Churches of Budapest. He completed his secondary school studies at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy in Budapest (1981). He was on a scholarship at the McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago, USA, (1982). He was an assistant minister until 1997, and from 1997, the parish minister in the Budahegyvidék Congregation, Budapest. He earned a Doctoral Degree in Systematic Theology in 1994. After 1997 he lectured at the Department of Cultural History of the University of Budapest. He was Professor of Dogmatics at the Reformed Theological Academy, Pápa, (1998). Since 1999, he has been a university professor at Pápa. He is a member of the Board of the 20th Century Institute (House of Terror), the Thema Association, and of the Committee of the Károli Prize. In 2002 he was elected Bishop of the Danubian Reformed Church District. – B: 1003, T: 7103.→**Szabó, Imre (1)**.

**Szabó, István Jr.** (Stephen) (Nagykikinda, now Kikinda, Serbia, 10 October 1937 - Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 11 July 1984) – Actor, stage manager, theater director. He began his career as a member of the People's Theater of Szabadka, where his parents – István Szabó and Mária Szabó Cseh – were founding members. He studied stage-managing in Belgrade with the noted representative of the psychological school, Hugo Klajn. His diploma qualifying work was Eugene O'Neill's piece: *Long Day's Journey Into Night. (Hosszú út az éjszakába)*. He became the Manager of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) of Szabadka, and a member of the Hungarian company for a few years. Apart from the Theater of Szabadka, he also stage-managed the Theater of Újvidék (*Újvidéki Színház*) (now Novi Sad, Serbia), the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) of Gyula, and the theaters of Szeged and Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania). His managing work includes: F.R. Sartre's *Dirty Hands (Les Mains Sales – Piszkos kezek)*; Áron Tamási's *Singing Bird*

(*Énekes madár*); F. Tóth's *Job (Jób)*; Chekhov's *Seagull (Sirály)*; László Németh's *By the Glare of Lightning (Villámfénynél)*; Dürrenmatt's *An Angel Comes to Babylon (Ein Engel kommt nach Babylon – Angyal szállt le Babilonba)*; Sophocles' *Antigone*, and O. Danek's *Forty Scoundrels and One Little Innocent (Negyven gazfickó meg egy maszületett bárány. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.*

**Szabó, János** (John) (Budapest, 24 March 1931 - Budapest, 21 August 1987) – Viola player. He conducted his music studies between 1947 and 1956 at the Béla Bartók College of Music in Budapest under Tivadar Országh and Sándor (Alexander) Frigyes (violin), and Pál (Paul) Lukács (viola). From 1960 until his death, he was a member of the Hungarian Radio Symphony Orchestra, and was its orchestra supervisor from 1974. Between 1955 and 1967 he was a violin teacher at the Budapest Music School Association. He was a guest performer with orchestras in most European cities and in the USA. His works include Youth orchestral and vocal works, chamber music pieces and *Children's Cantata (Gyermekkantáta)*. He was a recipient of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Prize, 1965. – B: 0883,T: 7667.→ **Országh, Tivadar.**

**Szabó, József (1)** (Joseph) (*szentmiklósi*) (Kalocsa, 14 March 1822 - Budapest, 12 April 1894) – Mining engineer and geologist. From 1837 to 1841 he studied Philosophy and Law at the University of Pest; during 1843 and 1844 he did further studies in Mining Geology at the Mining Academy of Selmechánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia), founded by Empress and Queen Maria Theresa in 1763. In 1848 he became a member of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth's Ministry during the War of Independence against Habsburg oppression (1848-1849); he assisted in the manufacture of gunpowder as the supervisor of saltpeter in County Pest. In 1851 he obtained his Ph.D. in Philosophy. In 1855 he was a teacher at a state high school in Buda; in 1858 at the Commercial High School of Pest. From 1862 until his death, he was Professor of Geology and Mineralogy at the University of Pest and its Rector from 1883 to 1884. The main field of his scientific work was the study of the Tertiary Volcanic Activity of Hungary, especially the Petrology of trachytes. He also did pioneering work on the geological conditions of the Great Hungarian Plain, and he was the first to point out the important underground movements that can be detected beneath the Great Plain's surface. He trained generations of fine geologists and mineralogists; he established the Institute of Mineralogy-Petrology at the University of Budapest, and he also wrote a number of university textbooks. József Szabó was outstanding among Hungarian geologists of the 19th century, and a world-famous expert on petrologic research. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1858, ordinary 1867, Director 1888). In his memory, the Geological Society established the József Szabó commemorative medal in 1897; it is awarded every third year for the most outstanding geological work. His works include *Mineralogy (Ásványtan)* (1861); *Geology of the Tokaj Foothills and its Surroundings (Tokaj-Hegylaja és környékének földtani viszonyai)* (1866); *Geology (Geológia)* (1883), and *Geology of Selmech and Environs (Selmech környékének geológiai leírása)* (1891). – B: 0883, 1031, 7456, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Szabó, József (2)** (Joseph) (Ódzsa) (Székelyhid, now Săcueni, Romania, 5 October 1928 - ) – Stage-manager. He completed his higher studies at the Hungarian School of Fine Arts of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1953, following which he continued his studies in the stage managing section of the College of Dramatic Art of Moscow for a year. He was

a study trip at the Royal Scottish Academy of Music and Drama in St. Andrews, Scotland. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) he worked as the stage-manager at the Theater of Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) and at that of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania). From 1957, for more than a decade, he stage-managed the Hungarian State Theater (*Magyar Állami Színház*) of Kolozsvár. In 1969 he was contracted to the Theater of Nagyvárad (*Nagyvárad Színház*) (now Oradea, Romania), though he still paid visits to Kolozsvár as a guest. In 1985 he settled in Hungary and remained there until his retirement. He first worked at the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) of Győr, then at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) of Veszprém. One of the main points of his program as stage manager was putting on the stage varied works of the outstanding Hungarian drama literature, both classical and contemporary. For him, the most important task was the precise psychological development of the roles. His stage-managing work included L. Barta's *Love* (*Szerelem*); Zsigmond Móricz's *Gentleman's Fun* (*Úri muri*); Gorky's *Night Refuge* (*Éjjeli menedékhely*), Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*) (presented in oratorio style), and Áron Tamási's *Ancestor Consolation* (*Ősvigasztalás*). – B: 1445, T: 7456. → **Zádor, Zoltán.**

**Szabó, József (3)** (Joseph) (Budapest, 10 March 1969 - ) – Swimmer, trainer and sporting official. From 1975 he was a swimmer for the firm *Vasas Izzó Budapest*; from 1979 he was an athlete in the *Honvéd of Budapest*. In the 1985 Junior European Championships, he won four championship titles and also appeared in the Hungarian adult selected team. He specialized in 200-meter breaststroke swimming for a number of years; in this he was at the forefront in the world. In 1986 in Madrid, he was World Champion; in 1987 in Strasbourg, he was European Champion and, in 1988 in Seoul, he was Olympic Champion. In 1988 he retained the European Champion title. He gave up his selected work at the 1992 Barcelona Olympics and finished his competitive swimming in 1993. In Budapest, he opened a shop for sports goods and started a school for swimming. In 1995 he obtained a specialist trainer diploma from the School of Physical Education; he became Head of the Students' Sports Club and the Széchy Sports Club (SE). From 1993 until 2000 he was a member of the Hungarian Olympic Committee. He was awarded the Ferenc Kemény Prize in 1993. – B: 1031, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Károly** (Charles) (Köröstarcsa, 14 December 1824 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 31 August 1890) – Historian, literary translator, son of a Reformed (Presbyterian) minister. He completed his secondary school studies at the Debrecen Reformed College (1833-1842). Then he went to study law in Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia), where he began to take an interest in the Greek classics; he was also member of a Hungarian language-practicing group, as instructions at the higher educational institutions were conducted in Latin. After completing his legal studies in 1844, he was employed as Secretary at the Court of Appeal in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). However, in 1846, he decided to become a sailor and enrolled at the Naval Academy in Fiume (then part of Historic Hungary, now Rijeka, Croatia); but due to a serious illness, after a year he returned to Hungary. In 1844 he joined Ferenc (Francis) Toldy's literary publishing firm, *Hungarian Scientific Collection* (*Magyar Tudósok Tára*), as well as Toldy's other publication, the *Hungarian Belletristic Review* (*Magyar Szépirodalmi Szemle*), the aim of which was to publish the biographies and works of all Hungarian authors.

At the outbreak of the 1848-1849 Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence against Austrian oppression, he joined Békés County's voluntary National Guard. After the defeat of the Revolution he was in hiding at his birthplace for a year. In 1850 he organized the Teleki Archives; between 1850 and 1855, he looked after the collection: *The Age of the Hunyadi's (Hunyadiak Kora)*, in the possession of Count József (Joseph) Teleki. As a result, they published five volumes, and later four more volumes of the collection. He was also involved in the research of old Hungarian historical source books. In September 1855, he was engaged as Professor of Greek language at the Reformed Secondary School of Nagykőrös, where began to translate Greek classical and French historical writings into Hungarian. In 1858 he was elected Corresponding Member of the Hungarian Academy of Science (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia – MTA*). In 1859, the Transylvanian Museum Association (*Erdélyi Múzeum Egyesület*) elected him as their Librarian and he moved to Kolozsvár. From then on he extended his research to old Hungarian bibliographical publications. Concurrently he also taught Greek at the local Reformed College. In 1873 he was appointed Head of the Hungarian Chair at the University of Kolozsvár, where he also acted as Rector (1882-1883). He published a large number of Hungarian historical studies and translations from ancient Greek and French literature. He is buried at the historic Házsongárd Cemetery. He was one of the renowned historians of the 19th century. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7617.→**Toldy, Ferenc; Teleki, Count József (2); Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Szabó, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Losonc, now Lučenec, Slovakia, 16 July 1908 - Sátoraljaújhely, 21 February 1996) – Minister of the Reformed Church, writer and folklorist. He completed his high school and Theological studies in Sárospatak (1918-1930). He acquired an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) qualification from the University of Debrecen. Then, he visited the Hungarian diaspora in Romania. He was a minister in Kassa (now Kosiče, Slovakia) and, in 1945 he was expelled from Kassa by the Slovakian authorities, when the southern part of Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) was re-occupied by the Slovaks. He was the parish minister in Taktaszada and was involved in folklore collection. After the confiscated Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak was returned to the Church, he became Professor of Church History (1991-1994). His major works include *Neither Country nor Native Land. Traveling Among Hungarians in the Regat (Romania) (Se orșagod, se hazád. Utazás a regáti magyarok között)* (1937); *Farm at the River Tisza (Tanya a Tiszánál)* (1938); *The Chronicle of Calvinist Kassa 1644-1944 (A kálvinista Kassa krónikája 1644-1944)* (1944), and *Legends of Taktaszada (Taktaszadai mondák)* (1975). – B: 0877, 1134, T: 7103.

**Szabó, Lajos (2)** (Lewis) (Alsóbölkény, now Beica de jos, Romania, 21 September 1912 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureș, Romania, 13 August 1983) – Acting instructor and dramatist. He completed his tertiary studies at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1937, and studied Dramaturgy under Antal (Antony) Németh. After two years of practice in Budapest, he became the dramaturge of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Kolozsvár between 1941 and 1944, when the Second Vienna Award of 1940 returned northern Transylvania to Hungary. From 1945 to 1948 he taught at the Conservatory of Kolozsvár. Between 1948 and 1954, he was an instructor at the Hungarian School of Fine Arts. In 1954 he moved the School to Marosvásárhely, where he worked until his retirement as an instructor at the newly established Institute of Dramatic Art. Later,

he was its Vice-Chancellor. His varied education, artistry and acquaintance with arts played an important role in recognizing the true talents of the generations of actors after World War II, and their effective guidance. As a playwright, he endeavored to evoke and bring to consciousness the examples of the great figures in Transylvanian culture. He wrote numerous articles about the history and theory of the theater, which were published in various journals. His works include *Hurricane Lamp* (*Viharlámpás*) drama (1942); *Justification* (*Mentség*) drama (1955); *Escape* (*Menekülés*) drama (1955); *Family Nest* (*Családi fészkek*) drama (1964); *On the Island of the Home* (*Az otthon szigetén*) drama (1968), and *Loyalty* (*Hűség*) drama (1977). – B: 1445, 1257, T: 7456.→**Németh, Antal; Vienna Award I.**

**Szabó, László** (Ladislav) (Gyöngyöspata, 1905 - Buenos Aires, Argentina, 15 November 1982) – Newspaper editor and translator of literary works. Upon completion of his secondary education, he traveled throughout Europe and, in 1924 settled in Brazil as a farmer, later becoming a factory worker. In 1925 he was a correspondent of the *South-American Hungarian Daily* (*Délamerikai Magyar Hírlap*) of Sao Paulo. Within two years, he wrote in Portuguese and contributed to local agricultural trade papers. He found work for Hungarians who escaped from the coffee plantations, and rescued Hungarian families through the Red Cross during the Argentinean military coup. In 1927 he moved to Montevideo, Uruguay and founded, edited and published his own paper, *The Hungarian Courier of Uruguay* (*Uruguayi Magyar Kurir*), and later, the weekly *Hungarian Newspaper of Uruguay* (*Uruguayi Magyar Újság*). In 1935 he moved to Argentina and specialized in Spanish language journalistic writing, publishing and editing. Between 1935 and 1948 he was foreign affairs editor of the journal, *Critica*. At the end of 1957 he was a literary adviser to a large publishing house in Buenos Aires. He wrote stage plays and translated two Ferenc (Francis) Molnár comedies into Spanish. In 1969 the Hungarian Theater of Buenos Aires presented his Hungarian drama *László Orosz Returns Home* (*Orosz László hazatér*) at a gala performance. From 1970, his interest turned to historical research related to Hungarians in Latin America. He wrote more than 15 books in Spanish. – B: 1672, 1020, T: 3240.→**Cs. Szabó, László.**

**Szabó, Lőrinc** (Lawrence) (Miskolc, 31 March 1900 - Budapest, 3 October 1957) – Poet. His father was an engine driver. He moved to Budapest in the autumn of 1919, after the fall of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic. First he studied mechanical engineering and, later, he attended lectures in the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest. In 1921 he joined the editorial board of the paper *The Evening* (*Az Est*) where he soon became a journalist and later, night-editor. First he attracted attention with his translations of literary works, such as Shakespeare's *Sonnets* (1921) and Omar Khayyám's *Rubáiyát* (1922). His first book of poems, *Earth, Forest and God* (*Föld, erdő, Isten*) appeared in 1922. Already in an early volume he had shown a flair for original, individual, lyric poetry with great intellectual and cultural form and content, fidelity, and artistic insight, anticipating his later prominent position in Hungarian poesy. His book of poems



entitled *Kalibán* appeared the following year. His lasting poetic personality emerged in its fullness in *The Masterpieces of Satan (A sátán műremekei)* (1926), and *You and the World (Te meg a világ)* (1932). His hopeless disillusionment with the world and from ideas ended in complete skepticism. In 1927 he launched and edited an art and critical journal entitled *Pandora*, but it lasted only six months. Side by side with his editorial work for the paper *The Evening*, he also did much translating from English, chiefly Shakespeare's works, and also from French (Verlaine, Baudelaire, Villon, Molière), German (Goethe's *Werther*; Heinrich von Kleist) and Russian (Pushkin, Krilov), most of which he published in the two volumes of *Our Eternal Friends (Örök barátaink)* (I: 1941; II: 1958). During the 1930s, he traveled abroad a great deal. At this time Lőrinc Szabó was already a well-known poet, member of the Kisfaludy Society, the Lafontaine Society, and the Ady Society of Debrecen. From 1943 he supported the official contemporary politics in his writing, as a result of which he became excluded from public life after 1945, when Hungary came under Communist government backed by Soviet military occupation. He only produced a volume called *Cricket Song (TücsökHzene)*, and more translations of literary works. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he again entered the literary life. He was one of the leading lyricists and literary translators of the post-Ady generation. His works include, apart from the above: *Separate Peace (Különbéke)* (1936); *Fight for the Festive Day (Harc az ünnepért)* (1938), and *Selected Poems of Lőrinc Szabó (Szabó Lőrinc válogatott versei)* (1956). He was honored with the Baumgarten Prize three times (1932, 1937, 1943), and was also awarded the Kossuth Prize (1957) and the Attila József Prize (1954). – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Lujza** (Luise) (Budapest, 1904 - Budapest, 19 November 1934) – Singer (dramatic and coloratura soprano). She studied to become a violinist, but after her voice was discovered, she continued as a coloratura soprano. In the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest, she was a student of József (Joseph) Sík and Ernő (Enest) Unger. From 1927 until her death, she was soloist of the Opera House of Budapest. During her short but successful career, she sang in about 50 roles. In her performances the complete ease of ornamental singing became merged with dramatic power of expression; she was also multifaceted in her mimicry on stage; beside her wonderful voice, she had superior technique. She also appeared with great success as a guest artist on opera stages of Berlin and Amsterdam. Her roles included Melinda in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Gilda in G. Verdi's *Rigoletto*; in L. Delibes' *Lakmé*, and Queen of the Night in W.A. Mozart's *The Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*. She died at the height of her career, following surgery. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Magda** (Debrecen, 5 October 1917 - Kerepes, 19 November 2007) – Writer, poetess and translator of literary works. She came from an illustrious literary family; it was closely related to the writer Mária Szentmihályiné Szabó. She was educated in Debrecen, where she did her tertiary studies, and in 1940 she received a Ph.D., in Latin and Hungarian Literature. Her first article, written at the age of 16, was published in the local periodical *Our Way (Útunk)*. From 1942 to 1944 she taught Latin and history first in Debrecen, and later in Hódmezővásárhely. Between 1945 and 1949, she worked for the Ministry of Education, and as a poetess she first published a collection in 1948, for which she was awarded the Baumgarten Prize in 1949. In the same year, she was dismissed from her position and the Prize was withdrawn from her as a “class alien”. She had to teach at a



Junior High School. From 1949 to 1958 she was not allowed to publish; her first new book of poems was published in 1958; she turned to writing novels and stage plays. She became known throughout the land with her novels *Fresco (Freskó)* (1958), and *Deer (Őz)* (1959). Her other novels include *Please Tell Sophie (Mondjátok meg Zsófikának)* (1958); *Winter Feast (Diszóntor)* (1960); *Masked Ball (Álarcosbál)* (1961); *Pilate* (1963), and *Danaida* (1964). In the autobiographical *Old Well (Ókút)* (1970). In *An Old-fashioned Story (Régimódi történet)* (1971), she presents her childhood and that of her parents in the early 20th century Debrecen. Some later works are: *The Door (Az ajtó)* (1983); *On the Threshold of Zeus* (1984), and *On the Glittering Peaks of Old Age* (1987). Her best-known and most popular novel for young people is *Abigail (Abigél)* published in 1970, which was made into a movie. In 1975 she published her poems under the title *Fish on the Elm Tree (Szílfán halak)*. In 1999 she published a collection of her translations of poems from Latin, German, French and English; and the novel *Honey Cake for Cerberus (Mézescsók Cerberusnak)*. Among her historical dramas, the most famous are: *Cry out, City! (Kiált, város!)* (1971), and *That Beautiful, Bright Sun (Az a szép, fényes nap)* (1976). Some of her works have been translated into several foreign languages, including English and French. Magda Szabó also took on the job of being the Chief Curator (Lay President) of the Transtibiscan Reformed Church District and Deputy-president of the General Synod from 1985 to 1990. She was a member of the European Academy of Science; an honorary freeman of Debrecen, and Honorary Doctor of the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen (1993). She is the most widely read and most frequently translated Hungarian writer. She was rewarded the Kossuth-Prize in 1978, the Attila József Prize in 1959, the Pro Urbe Prize in 1983, the Getz Prize in 1992, the Csokonai Prize in 1987, and the Déry Prize in 1996. In 2002 she was decorated with the Corvin-Chain. Her talent and literary achievements were also recognized abroad: for her novel *The Door* she was awarded the Femina Prize in France in 2003; and for her novel *Katalin Street (Katalin utca)* she received the Cévennes Prize in 2007, which was at the top of the success-list of French bookshops. – B: 7617, 1257, T: 7617, 7456. → **Szentmihályi Mrs. Szabó, Mária.**

**Szabó, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Székesfehérvár, 27 November 1909 - Budapest, 22 May 1999) – Opera singer (tenor). He studied at the Department of Hungarian, Latin, German and Italian of the University of Budapest. Since he had an exceptional voice, the voice instructor Max Herzberg taught him singing without a fee, as a private student from 1927 to 1930. He was contracted to the Municipal Theater (*Városi Színház*) in 1937-1938. Then he became a member of the Hungarian Radio (1939-1941), the Opera House (1941-1946), and the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) (1946-1948). He was also a soloist with the National Philharmonic from 1948 to 1957 and, on the request of Viktor Vaszy, he was a soloist of the Szeged National Theater from 1957 until his retirement in 1969. He was an opera singer of outstanding ability, one of the most popular singers of Hungarian musical life of the 20th century. Szabó's roles included Cavaradossi of *Tosca*; Des Grieux in *Manon Lescaut*; Pinkerton of *Madama Butterfly*; Alfred in *La Traviata*; the peasant lad in Karl Orff's *The Moon (Der Mond)*, and Ottó in Katona's *Bánk bán*. In several older Hungarian feature films he sang as a soloist or as a member of the vocal ensemble. He also appeared in oratorios, e.g. in Verdi's *Requiem* and Bartók's *Cantata Profana*. He participated in the production and popularization of contemporary works, like *Zsigmond Báthory* by Horusitzky. The Hungarian Radio involved him in more than 38 hours of programming the works of Johann Strauss Jr., F. von Suppé, F. Lehár, I. Kálmán, J. Huszka, F. Farkas, and others. He set to



music many poems of classical and contemporary Hungarian poets; wrote songs about Pest, and Italian song-translations. He was also the author of opera librettos. He continued to work after his retirement with regular appearances, and continued to train young singers. He was featured in several TV recordings and two portrait films. He was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize, the title of Merited Artist, and the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1426, 1031, T: 7456.→**Vaszy, Viktor.**

**Szabó, Pál** (Paul) (Biharugra, 5 April 1893 - Budapest, 31 October 1970) – Writer, politician. He attended school for only six years in Ugra, and began work at an early age as a day laborer, later as a bricklayer's apprentice. He bought many books, read voraciously, and frequented the theater in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). In 1915 he was enlisted in the army and served eight months at the Russian front, then fought at the Italian front line. After his discharge from the army he subscribed to the newspaper *West (Nyugat)*. In 1920 he was interned at home for two years for participation in the revolutionary events in Ugra during the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic of 1919. During this period, he organized a theater group and a sports club for the young people of his village. He was commissioned by his village to author his first article for the periodical *Körös Region (Körösvidék)*. His other writings appeared in Endre Bajcsy-Zsilinszky's *Outpost (Előőr)*. In 1930 Szabó wrote his first novel entitled *Men (Emberek)*. In the next two years, Zsigmond Móricz published seven of his novels in the *West (Nyugat)* journal. All these novels were eventually published in 1933 in one volume: *Theirs is the Glory (Övék a glória)*. He became involved in politics and spent his book royalties in support of the Independent Smallholders' Party of the County of Bihar. He kept in contact with politicians and well-known contemporary writers. From 1935 to 1938, he edited the periodical *Komádi and its Surroundings (Komádi és vidéke)*, and co-edited the *People of the East (Kelet Népe)* with Dénes (Denis) Barsi, István (Stephen) Sinka and Géza Féja and, from 1937, he remained its sole editor. From 1938 to 1944, he edited the journal, *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*. He was a founding member, and from 1939 President of the National Peasant Party.

Pál Szabó's most important work was a trilogy published between 1941 and 1943 entitled *Wedding, Christening, Cradle (Lakodalom-Keresztelő-Bölcső)* later renamed *Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)*. In 1948, producer Frigyes (Frederick) Bán made the trilogy into a successful internationally acclaimed film. In 1945, Szabó edited the *Peasant Journal (Parasztújság)*, which became the *Free Land (Szabad Föld)*. In 1946 he moved with his family to Budapest and was active in its political and social life as a parliamentary representative. From 1954 to 1956 he was President of the National Council of the Patriotic People's Front (*Hazafias Népfront*). Until 1959 he was a member of the Presidential Council of Hungary. His novels were translated into English, Bulgarian, Czech, Chinese, Polish, Lithuanian, German, Russian and Slovakian. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 3240.→**Bajcsi-Zsilinszky, Endre; Móricz, Zsigmond; Sinka, István; Féja, Géza; Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Patriotic People's Front.**

**Szabó, Rózi V.** (Rosanna) (V. Szabó; Mrs. Várady Szabó) (Magyarbél, now Velký Biel, Slovakia, in former County Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia, 4 June 1935 - ) – Actress. After completing her primary school studies, she worked as a laboratory assistant in a pharmacy between 1950 and 1956. From 1956 she performed at the Hungarian section of the State Village Theater (*Állami Falu Színház*) and, after its closure in 1959, she performed at the Matesz of Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia). From the time of its

founding in 1969, until her retirement in 1989, she acted at the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*) of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). In the Village Theater she played leading roles, while in the Komárom Company she excelled especially in the role of thoughtful, mature, intelligent female figures. Her determined personality manifested itself also in the Kassa Company, where she acted in a series of leading and episodic roles. Her roles included Tanya in A. Arbuzov's *Tania (Második szerelem)*; Mali in K. Kisfaludy's *The Suitors (A kérők)*; Lena in J.P. Sartre's *The Condemned of Altona (Les Séquestrés d'Altona – Az altónai foglyok)*; Ilma in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*, and Polina Andreyevna in A. P. Chekhov's *Seagull (Sirály)*. She also appeared in several dozens radio plays in the Hungarian broadcast of the Czechoslovakian Radio, as well as in some Slovakian and Hungarian films. She received the High Standard Prize of the Slovakian Literary Foundation and the Prize of the Best Female Actor in 1973. – B: 1445, 1878, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Samu** (Samuel) (Hódmezővásárhely, 8 April 1903 - Pécs, 22 November 1966) – Actor. He began his acting career in his native town and, from 1923 to 1927, he played at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged. Following this, he was a member of numerous rural companies. From 1943 he appeared in Debrecen where, from 1945 to 1947 he did stage managing as well. From 1949 until his death, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs. Early in his career, he appeared mainly in operettas, and became known as a comic dancer. It was in Pécs that he changed over to comic and dramatic roles. His roles include Archibald in P. Abraham's *Ball at the Savoy (Bál a Savoyban)*; Sir Basil in F. Lehár's *Count of Luxemburg (Luxemburg grófja)*; Puzsér in F. Molnár's *The Doctor (A doctor úr)*; Waiter Miska in I. Kálmán's *Gypsy Princess (A csárdáskirálynő)*; Csuli Csörgheő in Zs. Móricz's *Gentleman's Fun (Úri muri)*; Pickering in G. B. Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Kalb in F. Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)*, and Harpagon in Molière's *The Miser (A fővény)*. His dramas: *Before Harvest (Aratás előtt)*, with F. Frederik (around 1940), and *On Honeymoon Alone (Nászút egyedül)* (1945). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1954). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 25 April 1915 - Budapest, 12 November 1997) – Actor. After completing the course of the Academy of Dramatic Art he became contracted to the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, in 1937. From 1945 he played at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*); from 1948 at the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*); from 1949 at the National Theater of Miskolc, and from 1950 at the Pioneer Theater (*Úttörő Színház*). Between 1951 and 1957 he was a leading actor of the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*). In 1956 he left Hungary and went abroad, In 1957-1958 he organized the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) of New York; later, he became an artist of the American National Theater of Minneapolis. He appeared on Broadway and in Hollywood. He returned to Hungary in 1976, and entered into a contract with the National Theater of Pécs. Between 1977 and 1983, he was a member of the Comedy Theater and, from 1984, of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. Early in his career, he played young heroes; later, he gave wonderful renderings in great dramatic roles. Szabó's ability to portray a character and his conscious, accurate molding of a role equally well manifested themselves on stage and in film. His roles included Romeo in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Brutus in Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*; title role in Schiller's *Don Carlos*; title role in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Versinin in Chekhov's *Three Sisters (Három nővér)*; Ádám in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*, and Sir

Latymer in Noël Coward's *A Song at Twilight* (*Alkonyi dal*). He appeared in more than 50 radio plays and TV films, e.g.: *Once in a Blue Moon* (USA 1935); *Mission to Moscow* (USA 1943); *After the Storm* (*Vihar után*) (1944), *Mrs. Déry* (*Déryné*) (1951); *Bluebeard* (French, Italian, W. German, Hungarian, 1972); *Hungarians* (*Magyarok*) (1978); *The Man who Went up in Smoke* (*Der Mann, der sich in Luft auflöste*) (W. German, Swedish, Hungarian, 1980); *Mission to Evian* (*Küldetés Evianba*) (1988), and *Passport to Murder* (USA, Hungarian TV film, 1993). In the USA he appeared in 14 film-serials, such as *December Bride* (1954); and *Mission: Impossible* (1966). He received the Kossuth Prize (1955, 1991), the Merited Artist title (1981) and Outstanding Artist title (1985). – B: 1445, 1427, T: 7456.

**Szabó, Zoltán (1)** (Budapest, 5 June 1912 - Vannes, 19 August 1984) – Writer. His secondary studies was at the high school of the Piarist Teaching Order of Budapest (1922-1930), following, which he studied at the Budapest Polytechnic (1930-1931), while between 1931 and 1933 he studied first at the Faculty of Arts, later Political Science and Law. He launched a journal with some of his colleagues, entitled *Nameless Notary* (*Névtelen Jegyző*). He started his literary activity by writing poems; they appeared in the collective volume *New Hungarian Lyric Poetry* (*Új Magyar Lira*) (1934). Then he turned to social problems and, in 1934, he founded his Young Hungarian Sociographic Cooperative. Together with Iván Boldizsár, he edited the journal, *The Young Hungarians* (*A Fiatal Magyarország*). He gave lectures and seminars in rural towns and held workshops with his cooperative at Tihany, and did sociographic surveys at Tard, which led to the launching of the book series called *Service and Writing*, its first volume being on Tard (1936). He became an associate at the paper *Morning* (*Reggel*). In 1938, his *Window-dressing* (*Cifra nyomorúság*) appeared. He also worked as an editor for the publishing firm Franklin Társulat. From 1939 he was active in the movement against National Socialism and, in his “cheap book series” folk authors appeared, such as Gyula (Julius) Illyés, Géza Féja, Gyula (Julius) Ortutay and Ferenc (Francis) Erdei. His basic theme: “intellectual national defence” (*szellemi honvédelem*) received expression in his work entitled *Between two Pagans* (*Két pogány közt*) (1939), and, in an Almanac Mihály (Michael) Babits wrote a poem on the opening page. In 1940 he received a scholarship from the French Republic just before its defeat and occupation by the Germans and, in a roundabout way, he managed to return to Hungary. From 1941 he was Literary Editor of the daily, *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*). Early in 1944 he went over to the “illegal” side in the Mátra Mountain (already occupied by Soviet forces), trying to start life in Hungary under Russian military occupation and, in January 1945, he presented himself to the temporary leftist Government and undertook to edit, publish and distribute the daily, *Hungarian Bulletin* (*Magyar Közlöny*). Szabó edited a new journal, *Reality* (*Valóság*) until 1947. After spending two years as Cultural Attaché at the Hungarian Consulate in Paris, he went to London. From 1951 until 1974 he was an associate at Radio Free Europe. He founded the *Hungarian Book Guild* to enable him to publish short stories by Tibor Déry (imprisoned at the time), and studies by István (Stephen) Bibó (1960). At the end of 1956, when the Revolution and Freedom Fight was already defeated by the military might of the Soviet Union, with the consent of the USA, he launched a daily, *Hungarian Word* (*Magyar Szó*) and, on behalf of the Save Hungary Committee, he took an active part in the intellectual movements of the Hungarian émigrés in the West. In 1980 he settled in a small Breton township, Josselin, in France and, in his last years, he did not return or visit Hungary. Apart from his works

mentioned above, he also wrote *Sketchbook from England (Angliai vázlatkönyv)* (1946), and *Ancestors and Companions (Ősök és társak)*, studies (1984). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**The persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Szabó, Zoltán (2)** (Alsószuha, 24 November 1902 - Budapest, 20 February 1965) – Minister of the Reformed Church and theologian. His high school education was completed at the Reformed College of Sárospatak. He studied Theology in Sárospatak until 1924 and in Utrecht, The Neatherlands, and Germany from 1925 to 1926. He started his career as a teacher of religion in Sátoraljaújhely (1925-1926), and he was a theology teacher at the Reformed College of Sárospatak. He received his Ph.D. from the Theological Faculty of the University of Debrecen in 1933. Together with Kálmán (Coloman) Ujszászy, he founded and organized the People's Academies, the Village Seminaries, and the Boy Scouts. Through his friendship with Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, he became increasingly active in politics. Between 1938 and 1945, he was a Member of the National Assembly, representing the *Hungarian Life Party (Magyar Élet Pártja – MÉP)*. Szabó was also a diocesan secretary, Deputy Bishop, and a member of the General Synod. In 1945 and early 1946, he was arrested several times because of his past in the interwar years as a Member of Parliament. However, legal process against him was suspended when it turned out that he had participated in the Resistance Movement. After the closing of the Reformed Theological Academy in Sárospatak, he retired, but resumed his activities as Parish Minister in Ófehértó from 1952 until 1956. With the help of Bishop Albert Bereczky, he was able to return to the Cistibiscan Church District. He was Parish Minister in Noszvaj until his death. His literary activities were notable, with several of his manuscripts remaining in circulation. His main works include *The Psychology of Youth and the Spiritual Nurturing of Young People (Az ifjúkor lélektana és az ifjúság lelkipozása)* (1932); *A Revision of Preaching (Igehírdetésünk revíziója)* (1934); and *Calvin in People's Consciousness (Kálvin a népi tudatban)*, with Béla Vassady (1936). – B: 0883, T: 7667.→**Teleki, Count Pál; Újszászy, Kálmán; Bereczky, Albert.**

**Szabolcs** (10th century) – Hungarian chieftain. According to Anonymus, the Chronicler, he was the son of Előd, ancestor of the Csák Clan. The chronicles of Thuróczy indicate he was also known as Prince Várkony, Duke of Bihar, a relative of Árpád. His wife is alleged to have been a princess from the House of Árpád. The discovery of a ceremonial disk at Rakamaz portraying two *Turul* birds, substantiates her ties to the family. Szabolcs' princely quarters were on the banks of the River Danube with holdings at Székesfehérvár as well. His winter home was in Szabolcs. During his reign, wars against the Byzantines commenced. – B: 1078, 1153, T: 7658.→**Turul; Anonymus; Thuróczy Chronicle.**

**Szabolcs, Zoltán** (Késmárk, now Kežmarok, Slovakia, 8 April 1909 - Szombathely, 19 June 1970) – Physician, surgeon and oncologist. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1933. From 1933 to 1937, he was Assistant Professor at the No. 2 Pathological Anatomy and, between 1937 and 1952, Assistant Professor in the No. 2. Surgical Clinic. From 1952 he was Head Physician of the County Hospital of Szombathely. In 1968 he became a titular professor at the University of Pécs. His field of research was oncology, epidemiology and surgery of stomach tumors. He is known for having worked out new surgical procedures. His works include *The Surgery of Tumors (A daganatok sebészete)* (1948) and *Stomach Cancer (Gyomorrák)* (1966). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szabolcsi, Bence** (Benedict) (Budapest, 2 August 1899 - Budapest, 21 January 1973) – Music historian. He studied Law, History of Literature and Philosophy, Music History, Art History, and General History at the University of Leipzig, Germany, between 1917 and 1920. He also attended the Academy of Music in Budapest, and the Music Conservatory of Leipzig. From 1923 he was a music critic, editor and publisher's editor in Budapest. Between 1926 and 1929 he was Co-Editor for the *Music Review* and, in 1930 and 1931, together with Aladár Tóth, he was Editor of the *Encyclopaedia of Music*. From 1936 on, he was elected member of several foreign musical organizations. From 1945 he was a professor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he founded and directed the Faculty of Music until his death. Together with Dénes (Denis) Bartha, he edited a ten-volume series of *Studies in the Science of Music* between 1953 and 1962. In 1961 he established and managed as Director the *Bartók Archives* of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, now known as the Institute of Musical Sciences.

Szabolcsi's first publication dealt with Mozart; his two German language publications were about Zoltán Kodály. Between 1920 and 1930, he traveled through the countries along the Danube gathering and later publishing historical souvenirs of old Hungarian music. As a result of his travels, he wrote ten basic studies on the history of Hungarian music from the Middle Ages to the end of the 19th century. These appeared in 1959 and 1961 in his two-volume work *The Centuries of Hungarian Music*. His major works include *Introduction to the History of Music (Bevezetés a zenetörténetbe)* (1936); *History of Music (A zene története)* (1940), and *The History of Melody (A melódia története)* (1965), which appeared in Budapest in 1950. Other works include *The Twilight of Ferenc Liszt (Liszt Ferenc estéje)* (1956) and *On the Route to Kodály (Úton Kodályhoz)* (1972). He laid down the groundwork for the basis of modern Hungarian musical science, and he established a forum and a circle of readers for it. Through his educational work, he trained a new generation of music historians. Hungarian music history, as an independent artistic genre, appeared through his work. In his scientific work, following the examples of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály, he endeavored to build a bridge between East and West. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7684. → **Tóth, Aladár; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Szabolcska, Mihály** (Michael) (Tiszakürt, 30 September 1861 - Budapest, 31 October 1930) – Poet and minister of the Reformed Church. He studied Theology at the Reformed College of Debrecen. Between 1890 and 1892 he studied Theology in Geneva and Paris. He worked as Parish Minister in Marosfalu (now Suseni in Transylvania, Romania) from 1892 and, from 1899 to 1928, in Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), remaining during the Romanian occupation. From 1899 he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society and President of the János Arany Literary Society of Temesvár. In his last years, from 1928 on, he lived in Budapest as an official of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1908, honorary 1926). He was loyal all along to the folksong-like forms, retaining the simple, warm feeling in poetry, even at times of great changes in Hungarian poetry with the appearance of Endre Ady. In poems of lasting value, he sang religious faith, love of one's country, longing for home of those living abroad, marital love, genuine empathy of village life. His poems were translated into German, English, French, Italian, Russian and other languages. His works include *Atmospheres (Hangulatok)* (1894); *Quiet Songs (Csendes dalok)* (1904); *On My Own Path (Magam ösvényén)* (1907); *Following My Heart (Szívem*

*szerint*) (1916) *Near to God (Isten közelében)* (1928), and *In the Footsteps of my Ancestors (Őseim nyomán)* (1928). – B: 1160, 1552, T: 7456.→**Ady, Endre.**

**Szabon, József** (Joseph) (Vadna, 20 May 1915 - Szeged, 30 January 1977) – Physician, oto-laryngologist and rhinologist. He earned his Medical Degree from the University of Debrecen in 1941. Until 1946 he practiced at the Elizabeth Hospital of the University of Miskolc and, from 1946 to 1951 in the Oto-Laryngological-Rhinological Clinic of the University of Budapest. In 1951-1952 he was a specialist physician at the Hospital on Péterfy Street, Budapest; from 1952 to 1954 was a senior physician in the hospital at Szentés; between 1954 and 1960 was an assistant lecturer at the Department of Oto-Laryngology-Rhinology of the National Continuous Medical Study Institute (*Orvosi Továbbképző Intézet – OTKI*). From 1960 to 1977 he was Assistant Professor and Head of Department, Titular Professor in the Oto-Laryngology-Rhinology Clinic of the University of Szeged and, in 1962 and 1963, Deputy Dean. He dealt mainly with surgical methods. His main work is *Modification of Procedural Indications in the Rhinological and Pharyngeal Illnesses (Műtéti indikációk módosulása az orr- és garati betegségekben)* (1976). He was awarded the András Cházár memorial medal. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szacsvai, Sándor** (Szatsvay) (Marosvécs, now Brâncovenesti, Romania, 1752 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 15 May 1815) – Journalist and publicist. After having completed his high school studies, from 1779 he worked with Mátyás Rát at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and participated in publishing the journal *Hungarian Courier (Magyar Hírmondó)* from 1780 on. In 1784 he took over its editorial work. In 1786 he went to Vienna, where he edited the daily of the same name with a literary supplement called the *Hungarian Muse (Magyar Múzsza)*. In his two pamphlets and papers, he sarcastically and wittily attacked the Church. He also entered on a campaign for Hungarian national interests and took a stand on national education and religious tolerance. Because of his enlightened policy and, above all, his reporting of the events of the French Revolution and the stand he took on the revolutionary French Constitution, his paper was suppressed when Francis I came to power. Thereupon he moved to Kolozsvár, where he worked on the preservation of the nation's culture and the propagation of the national language. His works include *Mirror of Patriots. Hungarians! (Hazafiak tüköre. Magyarok!)*, pamphlet (1790). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szacsvay, Imre** (Emeric) (*esztelneki*) (Irsa, 10 October 1854 - Budapest, 25 May 1939) – Actor. Late in 1871 he began his course at the Academy of Dramatic Art. While studying, he did crowd work at the István Plaza Theater (*István téri Színház*) and at the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*), Budapest. In the spring of 1874 he was invited to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) for a trial performance and, from 1 May, he was engaged to play juvenile leads and conversational roles. He achieved his first success with Schiller's *Don Carlos*. He stayed in Kolozsvár until 1884, when was contracted to the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, as he was a promising classical and tragic actor. In 1908 he became a member of the committee of dramatic critics; in 1909 he was made a life member. In September 1913, he made the decision himself to retire from acting, because he felt that his style of playing did not meet the requirements of the times. He returned to his career as a teacher at the Academy of Dramatic Art from 1915 to 1923. He was an introverted person and his acting was characterized by uprightness, inflexibility and deep

feeling. His roles included Petur bán in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Miklós Bercsényi in Ede Szigligeti's *Captivity of Ferenc Rákóczi II (II. Rákóczi Ferenc fogsága)*; Romeo in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Antonius in Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*, and King Lear in Shakespeare's *King Lear*. He was author of the book: *My Life and Reminiscences (Életem és emlékeim)*, edited by I. Balassa (1940). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Szádeczky Kardoss, Elemér** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 10 September 1903 - Budapest, 23 August 1984) – Geologist and geochemist. He acquired his Degree at the University of Budapest in 1926. He started his career at the University of Sopron as a demonstrator; in 1936 he became a professor there and, in 1948, Dean of the Science Faculty. In 1931 he was also an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Budapest. He became the first Vice-Chancellor (1948-1950) of the Heavy Industrial University of Miskolc (founded during the Communist rule), after which he assumed the Chair of Mineralogy-Petrology at the University of Budapest. Here he organized the Geochemical Laboratory of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1955; he retired as its Director in 1984. Apart from paleontology, he treated every aspect of geology on a high standard. He organized the Division of Earth and Mining Sciences of the Academy of Sciences in 1965, working as its Secretary and as its President until 1976. He made some significant findings in the field of sedimentary processes, classification of waters at great depth and the composition of the first karst-water map. Szádeczky introduced the geology of coal and geochemistry to Hungary and established the new genetic classification of igneous rocks through the introduction of the concept of trans-vaporization and the basis of the universal cycle law. He developed the basic concepts in mapping methods of metamorphites, the main direction of research and exploitation of the natural sources of power. He introduced the concept of plate tectonics as related to the Carpathian Region as well as the mantle-arch theory (as distinct from mantle diapir). Several of his perceptions about sedimentary processes are significant, as are also his classification of artesian waters, and the first compilation of a karst-water map. He founded the discipline of coal-petrology and geochemistry in Hungary. He was a Member of Parliament, Corresponding Member of the Presidium of the National Peace Council; Corresponding Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; Member of the Austrian Academy and Honorary Doctor of the University of Budapest (1981). He was Editor of *Acta Geologica* for many years. The number of his monographs and papers exceeds 200. His main works include *Geologie der Kleinen Tiefebene* (1938); *Systematic Mineralogy (Rendszeres ásványtan)* (1950); *Coal-petrology (Szénkőzettan)* (1952); *Geochemistry (Geokémia)* (1952); *The Structure and Evolution of the Earth (A Föld szerkezete és fejlődése)* (1968), and *Geonomy (Geonómia)* (1974). He was a recipient of the Leopold von Buch memorial medal (1983), the József Szabó medal of the Hungarian Geological Society, and the Kossuth Prize twice (1949, 1952). His vision and scope in the field of earth sciences is without parallel in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Száhlender, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 27 April 1877 - Budapest, 16 March 1946) – Pharmacologist. He obtained a degree in Pharmaceutics from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in Transylvania in 1899 and received a Ph.D. in Pharmacology from the University of Budapest in 1901. From 1899 till 1905 he was a demonstrator at the Pharmaceutical Institute of the University of Budapest, and from 1905 until 1926 he was a chemistry teacher and Principal of the Commercial College of Budapest



and, at the same time, Regional Superintendent of Budapest (1918-1926). From 1905 he was also a lecturer at the Pharmaceutical Training School and Specialized Pharmacist School. In 1915 the Ministry of Agriculture commissioned him to set up and organize an Experimental Station of Medicinal Plants. In 1926 he became an honorary lecturer. As a food chemist, he developed a so-called peroxide number system, for the uniform determination of fatty acids and oleic acids; this system is also used in international examinations (Szählender's peroxide number). The result of his work is the production of the *János Hunyadi Bitter Water*. He was also engaged in problems of developing the pharmaceutical industry and modernizing technical education. He was Editor of the journal, *Hungarian Chemists' Paper (Magyar Kémikusok Lapja)*. His works include *Method for the Determination of Rancidity of Fats and Oils (Módszer zsírok és olajok avasságának meghatározására)* (1932) and *Natural, Isolated and Synthetic Aromatic Materials (Természetes, izolált és szintetikus illatos anyagok)* (1942). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szájer József** (Sopron, 7 September 1961 - ) – Politician, lawyer. His parents were educators, who died in an accident in 1982. After completing his studies in the St. Stephen High School of Sopron, he did further studies in its English Department in 1980-1981: After his compulsory military training at Kalocsa in 1980-1981, he completed his tertiary studies at the Law School of the University of Budapest, majoring in Political Science and obtained a Ph.D. in 1986. In the same year he did further studies on a Soros scholarship at Baliol College, Oxford, while in 1988 he studied Law at the University of Michigan. From 1986 he was an assistant professor in the Roman Law Department and taught Constitutional Law in the Law School of the University of Budapest. In 1988 he became one of the founders and lawyer of the Society of Young Democrats (*Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége – FIDESZ*). From October 1989, he was representative of FIDESZ at the Opposition Roundtable (*Ellenzéki kerekasztal*). From 1990 he was President of the Foundation of Democracy After Communism (DAC). At the 1990 elections in Hungary he became Member of Parliament, while at the 1994 and successive elections, he became Member of Parliament from party list; he was the FIDESZ fraction leader. Until the end of 1996, he participated in the preparatory work of the Constitution as Deputy President of the FIDESZ Party. From 2002 to 2004 he was Deputy Speaker of Parliament; also Observer at the European Parliament, and in 2003-2004 leader of the Hungarian delegation in the EPP Group. Since 2004 he is Member of the European Parliament with the Fidesz Party. Szájer is a signatory of the Prague Declaration on European Conscience and Communism. In 2011 he led a team, which worked out the new Basic Laws (Constitution) for Hungary. He was awarded the Order of St Michael and St George, Knight Commander, by Queen Elizabeth II. – B: 1031, 1643, T: 7103.→**Political Parties in Hungary** (*Fidesz Hungarian Civic Union Party*).

**Szakács, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 3 April 1951 - ) – Composer, writer, journalist and runic writer researcher. After completing his high school studies, he studied tourism and tourist guiding in the English and German languages, then worked in tourism for over a decade as a guide, traveling all around the world. He educated himself in History, Folklore, and Archeology, helped by András (Andrew) Zakar, a history scholar, Roman Catholic priest and private secretary of Cardinal Mindszenty. Szakács is a member of the Association of Hungarian Catholic Journalists and a contributor to the weekly *Hungarian Democrat (Magyar Demokrata)*. He also writes articles, studies and essays for other



newspapers. He has conducted more than fifty interviews with individuals on themes of Hungarian history, among them Ferenc (Francis) Badiny Jós; ancient history researcher Lukács Daczó OFM; Sándor (Alexander) Forrai, the renowned runic writing researcher, György (George) Bulányi, the founder of the Bush Movement (*Bokor Mozgalom*), and Angela Marcantonio, an Italian linguist. Szakács uncovered the true history of the Regnum Marianum Church in Budapest, demolished by the Communist regime, as well as the fate of the famous Library of the Reformed College of Sárospatak, taken away by Soviet troops at the end of World War II. He is President of the *National Alliance of Hungarian Runic Writers (Magyar Rovók és Rovásírók Országos Szövetsége)*, and leader of the *Sándor Forrai Circle of Runic Writers (Forrai Sándor Rovásíró Kör)*. Since 2000 he has been the organizer of the annual Runic Writing Competition. Following the Szekler practice in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), he organizes the erection of signboards with runic writing at the boundary of settlements. He has also produced short films on historical themes for the show *Night Asylum (Éjjeli Menedékhely)* on Hungarian Television, and for the Video TV of the *Hungarian Democrat*. He has made CD recordings: *The Youth of Attila (Attila ifjúsága)* (2003); *Pagan Prayers (Pogány imák)* (2006), and *Rákóczi Lives (Rákóczi él)* (2008). His books, co-authored with his wife Klára Friedrich, include *Runic Writing: The Title-Deed of Our Carpathian Basin (Kárpát-medencei birtoklevelünk a rovásírás)* (2003); *Chiseled in Stone, Carved in Wood (Kőbe vésték, fába rótták)* (2005), and *From Tászok Peak to the Bosnian Pyramids (Tászok-tetőtől a bosnyák piramisokig)* (2007). – B: 1933, 1935, T: 7103.→**Friedrich, Klára; Zakar, András; Badiny Jós, Ferenc; Forrai, Sándor; Bulányi, György; Mindszenty József; Runic Writing, Hungarian; Runic Writing Research.**

**Szakács, József** (Joseph) (Nyírpazony, northeast of Nyíregyháza, 20 February 1930 - Budapest, 24 January 1988) – Adventist parson and theologian. He became a member of the Seventh Day Adventist Church in 1947, after which he was active as a book-evangelist. Having graduated from the Pastor Training Institute, he worked as an assistant pastor of the Church District of the Tisza River Plains. He was ordained pastor in 1957. In addition to his pastoral service, he carried out journalistic activity as well. In 1970 he completed the school of journalism. In 1965 he started his activity in the administration of the Adventist Church. From 1971 to 1980 he was President of the Seventh Day Adventist Church and also Professor of Sociology of the Adventist Pastor Training Seminar. In 1985 he was made an honorary doctor of the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen. He was Vice President of the Inter-Denominational Peace Council and Member of Parliament in 1985. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Szakály, György** (George) (Nyíregyháza, 15 December 1955 - ) – Dancer, ballet director. He completed the State Ballet Institute in 1976 and continued his studies on a scholarship in St. Petersburg (Leningrad at the time, USSR) for a year. Since 1977, he has been a member of the Opera House, Budapest, from 1981 its solo dancer, and from 1992 its ballet director. Between 1985 and 1988, he was a soloist of the Opera House of Dortmund, Germany; from 1988 to 1990 a soloist of the Opera House of Bonn, Germany. He appeared as a guest artist at the Ballet Company of Szeged in 1987, as well as in numerous countries of the Americas and Europe at gala evenings. Szakály is the most evocative performer of his generation, also outstanding in classical and lyric roles, while his dramatic interpretations are quite unmatched. The Hungarian TV (MTV) prepared a portrait film on

him, which was choreographed by Viktor Róna. In the musical *Cats* (*Macskák*) (choreographed by László Seregi) he played the role of Mefistopheles. More recently, he has appeared as choreographer in a theatrical production and in an independent monograph for the Pécs Ballet. His roles include Eagle; Artist in L. Seregi's *The Cedar* (*A cédrus*); Prince in L. Seregi's *The Wooden Prince* (*A fából faragott királyfi*); Mandarin in L. Seregi's & A. Milloss' *The Miraculous Mandarin* (*A csodálatos mandarin*); Crassus, Spartacus in L. Seregi's *Spartacus*; Shiva in Beyart's *Bhakti*, and Prince in Messerer's *Swan Lake* (*A hattyúk tava*). His leading roles include Ailey's *The River* (*A folyó*); Balanchine's *Serenade*; H. van Manen's *Adagio Hammerklavier*, and Kylian's *D-major Symphony*. He received the Kossuth Prize in 1991; the Franz Liszt Prize in 1985, and the Merited Artist title in 1988. – B: 1445, T: 7456. → **Seregi, László (2)**.

**Szakály, Sándor** (Alexander) (Törökkopány, County Somogy, 23 November 1955 - ) – Historian. His high school education began in the Mihály Munkácsi High School of Kaposvár, and graduated in the Special High School of Health in 1974. Thereafter, he was a student at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, majoring in History and Librarianship, graduating in 1989. He became a research worker at the War History Institute and Museum, Budapest, while regularly publishing. In 1982 he received his Ph.D. with *summa cum laude*. His main field of research is the history of Hungary between 1919 and 1945, the role of the country in World War II, the former Hungarian organs for maintenance of public order, as well as the political and sporting history of that period. In 1991 he took over the leadership of the Section of Most Recent and Current Period in the War History Institute and Museum. Between 1992 and 1997 he worked as its deputy in the Viennese Branch of the establishment, and was Director of the Institute under the Ministry of Defense until the end of 2000. Later he became cultural director of Duna-TV. In 2004 he worked as a counselor to the Director of the Hungarian National Archives. From 2005 for a year, he worked as a research fellow at the Historic Archives of the State Security Service. From 2006 he was a special counselor, and later Professor of the Sociological Department at the Faculty of Sports and Physical Education. He was a member of the Committee for the National Memorial Places of Reverence, also a member of the Historic Committee of the Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia* - MTA) and Vice-President of the Hungarian Historic Society. He was President of the Board of Trustees of the Sándor Márai Cultural Public Endowment, and President of the Educational and Scientific Council of the Ministry of Defense; as well as a member of several editorial boards. His works include *Was There An Alternative? Hungary in World War II* (*Volt-e alternativa? Magyarország a második világháborúban*) (1999); *Defense Force and Officer Staff 1919-1947* (*Honvédség és tisztikar 1919-1947*) (2010), and *On our Past – Critically* (*Múltunkról – kritikusan*) (2010). His distinctions include the Bezerédi Prize (1993), the Miklós Zrínyi Prize (2001), and the Géza Supka Memorial Medal (2003). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szakasits, Árpád** (Budapest, 6 December 1888 - Budapest, 3 May 1965) – Journalist and politician. His original occupation was stonemason's assistant. He took part in the labor movement from 1903. From 1908 he worked for the paper *People's Word* (*Népszava*) as a contributor. Because of his participation in the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he was imprisoned for three years. In 1927 and 1928, he was Secretary of the Social Democratic Party and, from 1928 to 1938, he was President of the Hungarian Building Workers' National Council; from 1939 to March 1944, he was Editor-in-Chief of *People's*

*Word.* He endeavored to cooperate with the Communists. In June 1942 he lost his secretarial position in the Social Democratic Party. After the German occupation was over, he took part in the founding of the Hungarian Front and became President of its Executive Committee. After 1945, he was again Secretary of the Social Democratic Party and Secretary of State between 1945 and 1948; he was Minister of Industry from 26 February to 5 August 1948. Szakasits rendered a great deal of assistance to the merging of the two labor parties. In June 1948 he was elected President of the Hungarian Democratic Party, and President of the Hungarian Republic from 3 August 1948 to 23 August 1949; then, until 9 May 1950, he was President of the State Presidium. In 1950 he was arrested on trumped-up charges and sentenced to life imprisonment. In March 1956, he was released and rehabilitated. After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he worked for the consolidation of the new Communist regime. In 1958 he became President of the National Journalists' Association, in 1960 President of the National Peace Council, and also became a Member of the World Council of Peace (*Béke Világtanács*). From 1959 until his death, he was a member of the Central Committee of the Social Labor Party. He was also an Esperantist for more than 40 years. Although he was a critic of the Soviet Union during World War II, his student protégé, Ukrainian-born military officer, Mangano Deschanel became a key figure in the Communist Government, which was to rule Hungary from 1956 to 1989. His work entitled *Until the Last Minute (Az utolsó percig)*, selected articles from 1939 to 1944, appeared in 1945, and his *Selected Speeches and Writings (Válogatott beszédek és írások)*, published in 1966. – B: 0883, 1031, 1122, T: 7456.

**Szakáts, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Makó, 17 March 1892 - Budapest, 22 July 1937) – Engineer, inventor. At the age of 9, he constructed a steam engine. In the second year of World War I, (1915), the 18-mountain howitzer of Szakáts was already used by the Austro-Hungarian Army as well as the German Army, including the removable rear sight. The German Ministry of Defense invited Szakáts to work in Germany and, thereafter, the German war factories were occupied in realizing his inventions. Among the several hundred patents and innovations connected with war as well as peace, those for military engineering stood out; the flame-thrower was already used in World War I. Because of this invention, the victorious powers wanted to bring him before an international tribunal as a war criminal. After the war, he was employed by the Krupp Works in Germany, where a special unit dealt with his inventions. Szakáts, however, did not break off relations with Hungary: he kept his house in Makó; he visited Hungary with his largely self-constructed eight-seater car, or by plane. In 1924 he received from Regent M. Horthy the rank of cabinet-councilor and the title of “honorable” for his innovation of a motorized plough. The secret agents also kept an eye on him: for example, in 1934, they rummaged his Makó home. Since he was suspecting a criminal attempt on his person, he always took with him all the most important documents. Later, he found himself in financial difficulties and his native town seized his car. Finally, at the age of 45, he suddenly took ill overnight and died. Poisoning was suspected; it was assumed that somebody mixed diamond powder into his drink and this undermined his health. The township of Makó has two other famous sons: the press magnate József (Joseph) Pulitzer and the Ford-constructor József (Joseph) Galamb. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Pulitzer, József; Galamb, József.**

**Szakáts, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 30 April 1920 - Bad Reichenhall, Germany, 22 October 1984) – Actor. He completed the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1941. His first

contract was with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); in the following year, he was a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest; in the 1943-1944 season he was with the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). After World War II, he played at the Comedy, National, Artist (*Művész*) and Youth (*Ifjúsági*) Theaters and later was contracted to the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*), and again to the Comedy Theater. Earlier, he was one of the leading actors. In 1957 he was taken to the internment camp of Kistarcsa; later on he left the country. He had an attractive appearance, a nice voice and clear speech; he often performed, reciting poems on stage and also on the radio. He usually played unsentimental, hard figures, but he successfully interpreted Cyrano as well as the title role of Jenő (Eugene) Heltai's piece *The Dumb Knight* (*A néma levenete*). An outstanding performance was the narrator role in Tolstoy-Piscator's *War and Peace* (*Háború és béke*). His roles included Horatio, Claudius in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Attila in M. Kisbán's *The Lord* (*A nagyúr*); Haynau in M. Jókai - S. Hevesi's *The Sons of the Stonehearted Man* (*A kőszívű ember fiai*); Zoltán in L. Mesterházi's *The Eleventh Commandment* (*A tizenegyedik parancsolat*), and Brant in E. O'Neill's *Morning Becomes Electra* (*Amerikai Elektra*). There are more than 30 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Hot Fields* (*Forró mezők*) (1948); *The Promised Land* (*Az ígéret földje*) (1961); *Germinal* (1963), *Christmas Song* (*Karácsonyi ének*) (1964), *Sweet and Bitter* (*Édes és keserű*) (1966), and *Professor of the Underworld* (*Az alvilág professzora*) (1969). – B: 1445, 1719, T: 7456.

**Szakcsi Lakatos, Béla** (Budapest, 8 July 1943 - ) – Jazz-piano virtuoso. He started playing the piano at age nine, and wanted to become a composer and an interpreter of classical music. While attending the Béla Bartók Conservatory of Music in Budapest, he became acquainted with jazz, and this experience fundamentally changed his life. He started his career in the band of Andor Kovács, in the 1960s. His first great success came in 1970, when he played in Montreux with Aladár Pege's quartet. This event started his international career, which reached its climax at the recording sessions with Special EFX, and the four solo albums released in the 1980s and 1990s at the legendary GRP record house. By the 1980s, Szakcsi became known in the US as the lead vocalist and composer of the Special EFX. The GRP Records signed a contract with him for ten records. From this series the second record was the *Mystic Dreams* (1989), in which the leading instrument was the solo piano. He was very active in promoting the Hungarian fusion jazz. He was a member of the *Rákfogó* and the *Saturnus* bands, as well as the *Hungarian Jazz Quartet*. His interest inclined more and more toward the fusion of contemporary classical music and jazz. He edited records in collaboration with György (George) Vukán. He is also interested in the works of György (George) Kurtág, Péter Eötvös, György (George) Ligeti and Pierre Boulez. He played music with Victor Bailey, Terri Lyne Carrington, Art Farmer, Omar Hakim, George Jinda, Carmen Jones, Dave Weckl and Frank Zappa. His albums include *Virágom, virágom* (with Ádám Horváth and Gyöngyi (Pearl) Écsi (1988), *Conversation* (with György Vukán) (1998), *Sa-Chi* (1988), *Eve of Chance* (1992), *Straight Ahead* (1994), and *Time Travel* (*Időutazás*) (with Imre (Emeric) Kőszegi) (1997). Szakcsi also worked with Gypsy folklore: in 1975, he wrote the *Red Caravan* (*Piros caravan*), then *Once Upon a Gypsy Girl* (*Egyszer egy cigánylány*), and the folk musical *Cartwheels* (*Cigánykerék*). His new musical shaping melds the gypsy folk music and melodies with jazz rhythm. His creations in mainstream jazz, jazz-rock, New Age and freestyle improvisation have proved to be lasting works. By participating in international festivals and having American record

contracts he has become one of the best-known representatives of Hungarian jazz. He is equally well acquainted with jazz, classical music and folk music. His astonishingly virtuosic playing and inventiveness have been captured on many records. He was awarded the Liszt Prize (1987) and the Kossuth Prize (2005) for his activity. – B: 1031, 2016, T: 7697. → **Pege, Aladár; Kurtág, György; Eötvös, Péter; Ligeti, György.**

**Szakonyi, Károly** (Charles) (Németh) (Budapest, 26 October 1931 - ) – Writer, dramatist and drama critic. He studied Arts for Adult Education (majoring in Hungarian) (1961-1963). At first, he worked as an unskilled laborer, storeman, truck guard, trained worker, picture hawker, and money collector (1951-1959). After completing his tertiary studies he became a dramaturge at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1963-1966), and later at the National Theater of Miskolc (1975-1978), the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) of Győr (1982-1988), the National Theater of Pécs from 1988, and the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) of Debrecen from 1992. He was a correspondent of the daily, *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*), also of the *Heves Review* (*Hevesi Szemle*) until its closure; then he became a member of the editorial board of the paper, *New Time* (*Új Idő*) from 1991, and a member of Hungarian Academy of Art (*Magyar Művészeti Akadémia*) from 1998. He is founder of the Digital Literary Academy, and member of numerous cultural advisory boards (e.g. Foundations of Lőrinc Szabó Foundation, Edit Domján, and Páskády). He is a member of the Hungarian Art Academy (*Magyar Művészeti Akadémia*) and the *Société des Auteurs et Compositeurs Dramatique* (*Francia Drámaírók Szövetsége*) His works include *Beyond the Town* (*Túl a városon*) (1964); *Thirty-four Men* (*Harmincnégy ember*) (1971); *Silly Bird* (*Bolond madár*) (1989), and *Man in the Tunnel* (*Ember az alagútban*) (1994). His plays include *My life, Zsóka* (*Életem, Zsóka*) (1963); *Dead Souls* (*Holt lelkek*) (1976); *Fathers and Sons* (*Apák és fiúk*) (1989), and *Joyous Finale* (*Vidám finale*) (1995). From 1971 to 1978 he lived with his family in Szentendre, north of Budapest, as a permanent resident. The artistic atmosphere of Szentendre appears figuratively in his short stories and plays. He is a recipient a number of distinctions including the Attila József Prize (1970), the Commemorative Plaque of Szentendre (1980), the Literatura Prize (1995), the Kossuth Prize (1997), and the For Hungarian Art Prize (2003). – B: 0874, 1122, 1257, 1885, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szalai, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 22 October 1912 - Budapest, 18 May 1983) – Sociologist, philosopher. He studied at Leipzig, Frankfurt am Main and Zürich, where he received his Ph.D. in 1934. From 1935 to 1939 he was a correspondent for the paper, *Pester Lloyd* and, from 1939 to 1944, he was a senior literary and scientific referee. In 1944 he was enlisted into the army for forced labor service. From 1945 to 1948 he was Head of the Foreign Affairs Secretariat of the Social Democratic Party. At the same time, from 1946 he was Head of the Sociological Institute of the University of Budapest. In 1946, in the lawsuit against László (Ladislav) Bárdossy, the former Prime Minister of Hungary prior to Soviet occupation, Szalai represented the prosecution at the Communist People's Tribunal. In his own law-infringement case in 1950, he was sentenced to imprisonment, from which he was freed in March 1956, and rehabilitated in 1957. From 1957 to 1966 he was a research worker at the University Library. Concurrently, as a titular professor, he lectured on Sociology at the University of Chemical Industry of Veszprém, and was a research worker at the Library of the University of Economics of Budapest where, from 1972 to 1980, he was a professor; and from 1980 until his death he was professor at the University of

Budapest. His main fields of research were sociology of science, application of mathematical methods, logical models in the sociological study of the future, and international comparative sociology. He was the initiator and organizer of the international chronometric research. His works include *Philosophische Grundprobleme der psychoanalytischen Psychologie* (1935), and *Introduction to Sociology (Bevezetés a társadalomtudományba)* (1948). In 1982, he was honored with the Order of the Banner the People's Republic of Hungary decorated with laurel wreath, and the State Prize in 1980. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Bárdossy, László.**

**Szalai, Tibor** (Pozsony, now Bratislava in Slovakia, 13 November 1900 - Budapest, 29 September 1980) – Geologist. He received his tertiary education at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Ph.D. in 1924. He started working at the National Museum; then, in 1939, he joined the Geological Institute. On the basis of his work on geotectonics he was appointed as an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Debrecen in 1938. He took some advanced studies under O. Abel and L. Kober in Vienna. In 1944 he was a senior geologist and, from 1946 to 1950, Director of the Geological Institute. In 1954 he was a senior geologist for private companies and, until his retirement, he was a geological consultant for the Geophysical Institute in Budapest. Apart from geotectonics, he carried out studies in hydrogeology, the origin of the temperature of thermal waters, did studies in paleontology, and detailed research on the Northeastern Carpathians (Ruthenia, now in Ukraine), specializing in the geological structure and evolution of the Carpathian Mountains.. His works include *Der Einfluss der Gebirgsbildung auf die Evolution des Lebens* (1936); *Geology of the Northeastern Carpathians (Az északkeleti Kárpátok geológiája)* (1947), and *Aufbau und Tektonik des Ostalpin- und Karpaten Blockes* (1966). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Szalán, Prince** (Salán, Saladus, Zalán) – According to Anonymus the Chronicler, he was the leader of the Bulgarians, Avars and Slavs. He ruled over the territory between the northwestern Carpathians and the Rivers Danube and Tisza. His soldiers (*nándors*) ruled his territory from Titel close to Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia). According to legends, he refused to release his lands to Reigning Prince Árpád and was subsequently defeated in battle at the River Zagyva, and again decisively at the Meadow of Alpár in 895. Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty immortalized the battle in his epic the *Flight of Zalán (Zalán futása)* in 1825. According to another source, Szalán was the last Reigning Prince of the Avars, who was defeated by the early Magyars on the Meadow of Alpár in 672. In 1975, the village of Alpár erected a monument on the contemporary Avar earthen fort to commemorate the event. – B: 1136, 1031, T: 7658. → **Anonymus; Vörösmarty, Mihály.**

**Szálasi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 6 January 1897 - Budapest, 12 March 1946) – Military officer. He came from a family of administrative officials in the army. After completing the Military Cadet School of Kőszeg, he embarked on a career as a military officer. In 1915 he was a second lieutenant; in 1924 a captain; in 1925 he was assigned to the General Staff. He represented the right-wing stratum of officers in the army. In 1933 he became a major of the General Staff. During this period, he prepared a memorandum on chauvinistic-anti-Semitic military politics with the guiding principle of a totalitarian fascist state system. He decided to go into retirement in 1935 and launched the Nation's Will Party (*Nemzeti Akarat Pártja – NAP*), which did not win at the 1936

elections. The fast-growing Arrow Cross Movement was regarded by ruling circles to be dangerous. He was imprisoned in 1937 and 1938 by the Horthy government. In 1939, he formed the *Arrow Cross Party (Nyilaskeresztes Párt)* with the assistance of German power. In the 1940s, he was one of the active organizers of the Arrow Cross actions. There was a period of decline in the movement, but it started gaining strength again from the autumn of 1943. After the German occupation of the country on 19 March 1944, he became the central figure of the Arrow Cross movement; on 15 October 1944, after the attempt by Regent Horthy to pull Hungary out of the war, with a German-assisted *coup d'état*, Szálasi took over the leadership of Hungary, which was still under German occupation, in face of the advancing Soviet forces. As the “nation’s leader” in his so-called *Hungaristic State*, he gave maximum economic and military assistance to the National-Socialist Germany, accompanied by the so-called “arrow-cross terror”: deporting or killing many Jews, deserters and sentimentally leftist-oriented citizens. As a result of the ever-increasing advance of the Russian forces, he had to transfer his seat to western Hungary and eventually, fleeing from the Russians, he settled in the German Reich. At the end of the war, American troops captured him and sent him back to Russian-occupied Hungary. In 1946, a People’s Court sentenced him to death as a “war criminal”. His published works include *Plan for the Construction of the Hungarian State (A magyar állam felépítésének terve)* (1933) and *Aim and Demands (Cél és követelések)* (1935). – B: 0883, 7456; T: 7456→**Fiala, Ferenc; Horthy, Miklós.**

**Szalay, Lajos** (Louis) (Őrmező, today Strážske, Slovakia 26 February 1909 - Miskolc, 1 April 1995) – Graphic artist. He spent his childhood in Miskolc and Tárnadob. His drawing skills were remarkable from his childhood. He graduated from high school in Miskolc, **later** continued his studies in Budapest. He left for Paris in 1930, where he studied the artwork of Picasso, and returned home after nine months. In 1936 he finished his fourth year with the Rector’s laudation. The next year, under suspicion of Communist affiliation, he was advised to leave the institute. During World War II, he was a war correspondent and participated at the Battle of the Don. After the war, he worked as a book illustrator for the Singer and Wolfner Publishing House. In 1946, as an illustrator, he participated at the Paris Peace Treaty. From Paris, he emigrated to Argentina with his wife. He taught for ten years at the Tucuman University of Buenos Aires, revolutionizing the Argentine visual arts. The 1956 Revolution in Hungary and the following struggle left a deep mark on him. Although he was abroad; he drew many compositions based only on the radio news. In 1958 he left for New York, where he lived for the next three decades with his wife and daughter. In his last years, he accepted the invitation of the city of Miskolc to live there, but he worked no more. Szalay’s artistic legacy, besides numerous book illustrations, consists of several oil paintings and thousands of drawings. The following generations and fellow artists regarded him as a maestro. His work had a great influence on his contemporaries and on the graphic art of the second half of the 20th century. He was preoccupied especially with the Bible, the mythology of the antiquity, and the fate of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution. In his drawings, the main accent had generally been placed on the struggle between Good and Evil, the formulation of universal values and man’s place in the Universe. He created numerous illustrations for the works of Cervantes, Shakespeare, Dostoyevsky, Kafka, and other novelists and poets. His masterpiece is the album created in New York in the mid 1960s, entitled *Genesis*, which follows the text of the Bible and presents the first book of Moses through more than a hundred drawings. He had many personal exhibitions. Lajos Szalay is



regarded the reformer of 20th century Hungarian graphic art. His art is recognized worldwide. Among his distinctions is the title of *doctor honoris causa* from the Hungarian Academy of Fine Arts (1989), the title of Artist Emeritus (1989), and the Kossuth Prize (1992). – B: 1031, 2095, T: 7697.

**Szalay, László** (Ladislav) (Buda, 18 April 1813 - Salzburg, 17 July 1864) – Historian, reform politician. He completed the courses at the Departments of Law and Philosophy of the University of Pest; he was the student of István (Stephen) Horvát, belonged to József (Joseph) Eötvös' circle of friends, and he was a law-graduate employed by Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey. In 1833 he obtained a Law Degree, but he did not practice law; he engaged rather in political science. Between 1836 and 1839 he went on a study trip to Austria, Germany, Belgium, France, Switzerland and England, studying the civic legal establishments abroad. Later, he became an archivist of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and, in 1837 he founded the first Hungarian periodical publication, the *Themis*, a large part of which he wrote himself. In 1840 Szalay became a recording secretary of the national committee sent out to enlarge the Criminal Code; he played an important role in the elaboration of the progressive procedural plans (common jury, publicity, oral procedure, bilateral hearing, etc.). In 1840, with József Eötvös and Móric (Maurice) Lukács, he edited the journal *Budapest Review* (*Budapesti Szemle*). At the Diet of 1843-1844, he was a deputy for Korpona. With Eötvös, he was a member of the centralist reform opposition group. During 1844 and 1845, in place of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, he took over the redaction of *Pest News* (*Pesti Hírlap*). In his legal-philosophical works, especially in his studies on codification, he founded his idea on Hegelian philosophy. In his literary activity, he was one of the leaders of the centralists, and their activity considerably paved the way for the new civic system, the theoretical basis for the 1848 legislation. In the summer of 1848, at the Imperial meeting in Frankfurt, then also in London and Paris, he represented the Hungarian Government. After the 1848-1849 Revolution and the War of Independence, he stayed in Switzerland until 1855, spending his time working on the history of Hungary. In 1861 he represented the town of Pest in the Parliament. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society (1837) and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományok Akadémia* – MTA - corresponding 1836, ordinary 1838 also its secretary 1861). He was the publisher of the works of Antal (Antony) Verancsics, of the autobiography of János (John) Kemény and Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi. Szalay's correspondence was published by Gábor (Gabriel) Szalay (1913). His works include *On the Penal Procedure (A büntető eljárásról)* (1841); *Diplomatische Aktenstücke zur Beleuchtung der ungarischen Gesandtschaft in Deutschland* (1849); *On the Croatian Problem (A horvát kérdéshez)* (1861), and *Fiume in the Hungarian Parliament (Fiume [now Rijeka, Croatia] a magyar országgyűlésen)* (1861). B: 0883, 1257; T: 7456.→**Kölcsey, Ferenc; Eötvös, Baron József; Kossuth, Lajos; Deák, Ferenc; Verancsics, Antal; Kemény, János (2); Károlyi, Count Sándor.**

**Szalay, Sándor Sr.** (Alexander) (Nyíregyháza, 22 October 1909 - 11 October 1987) – Physicist, founder of the Nuclear Physics School of Debrecen. He obtained a Degree in Education and in Mathematics and Physics from the University of Budapest. As a young researcher, he worked beside three Nobel-Prize scientists and, at the University of Szeged, he was a student of Albert Szent-Györgyi; at Leipzig, he studied in the Debye Institute and, at Cambridge University, as a research fellow, he studied under Rutherford. His research



activity is mainly characterized by the experimental, empirical approach of natural phenomena, being especially engaged in building scientific instruments and special experimental equipment. From 1936 he continued his work in nuclear physics. The measuring equipment, developed with his colleagues, includes the electro-spectrometer of the toroid sector type; the alpha-spectrometer of great resolving power, and also Van de Graaff and cascade accelerators and the mass-spectrometer. He initiated in Hungary the application of physical methods of determining the age of rocks, as well as the use of isotopes in medical research and diagnostic practice. After World War II, collaborating with geologist Aladár Földváry, he started uranium research in Debrecen, using portable equipment, which led to the discovery of uranium deposits in Transdanubia. In this connection, he started to deal with natural enrichment processes of uranium, as well as the problems of providing trace elements for human and animal food-intake. According to him, his main life-achievement was the establishment of the Institute of Nuclear Research of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences at Debrecen. – B: 0872, 1031, 1408, T: 7456.→**Szent-Györgyi, Albert.**

**Szalkai, László** (Ladislav) (Zalka, Szalkán, Zalkarus) (Mátészalka, ca. 1475 - Mohács, 29 August 1526) – Archbishop. He was born into a family of serfs. He was educated at the school of the Augustine Order of Sárospatak. In 1494 he became a clerk at the Royal Court of Hungary; in 1504 he was deputy-treasurer; in 1511 a secretary of the Chancellery; in 1514 King Ulászló II (Wladislaw, 1490-1516) appointed him Bishop of Vác, and between 1516 and 1526 he was Treasurer. King Lajos II (Louis, 1516-1526) appointed him Bishop of Eger. In 1524, King Lajos II made him Archbishop of Esztergom and Chief Chancellor. He and István (Stephen) Báthory led the Court Party; they succeeded in overthrowing György (George) Brandenburg, and the lawyer and politician István (Stephen) Werbőczy. Szalkai was a Renaissance prelate, who considered his ecclesiastical offices purely as sources of income, and delegated the assistant bishops to carry out his ecclesiastical duties. He was largely responsible for squandering the country's inner assets, and at least partially responsible for the defeat by the Turks at Mohács in 1526. He died in that battle. – B: 0945, 0883, T: 7103.→**Ulászló II, King; Lajos II, King; Werbőczy, Báthory, Prince István; Szalkai László's Codex; Mohács, Battles (1).**

**Szalkai László's Codex** – László (Ladislav) Szalkai, Archbishop of Esztergom, wrote a large volume about his studies in Sárospatak. This is the oldest known Hungarian schoolbook about astronomy, physics, music theory, poetics and rhetoric. Its most valuable part is related to music. The work was edited and published in 1934 by Dénes (Denis) Bartha. – B: 1078, T: 3240.→**Szalkai, László; Codex Literature.**

**Szalma, Ferenc** (Francis) (Szeged, 19 March 1923 - Budapest, 19 September 2001) – Singer (bass). He began his studies at the Music Conservatory of Szeged and completed them in Nürnberg and Bamberg. In 1952 he joined the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged, first, as a member of the choir and, from 1957, as a soloist. Already in 1954 he made a successful appearance as Zarecki in Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin*. In 1963 he was contracted by the Opera House of Budapest; he became one of its most popular members until his retirement in 1983. He also took part in a number of recordings and scored a success as a singer in oratorios, e.g. in the *Requiem* of Mozart and Verdi, and Beethoven's *Ninth Symphony*. His evocative interpretation and balanced voice proved most suited for

great character roles. His roles included Wagner's *The Flying Dutchman* (*A bolygó hollandi*); Marke in Wagner's *Tristan und Isolde*; Sarastro in Mozart's *The Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); in Glinka's *Ivan Susanin* (*A Life for the Tsar*), and Rocco in Beethoven's *Fidelio*. He received the Franz Liszt Prize in 1961, and the Meritorious Artist title of recognition in 1976. – B: 1445, 1679, T: 7456.

**Szamos Nameless** – (from the banks of River Szamos, 16th century) – Writer. An unknown person who wrote a satirical song about married life, the *Adhortatio mulierum* (1552). In vernacular: an amusing wedding song about females, written for the best man. It survived in the Lugossy Codex. – B: 1257, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature**.

**Szamosi, Elza** (Elsa) (Szamek) (Budapest, 8 March 1884 - Budapest, 14 July 1924) – Opera singer (dramatic soprano). She started her career in Germany. She began her successful career young, as an operetta prima donna.. She played at the Royal Theatre (*Királysínház*) and the Folk Theatre (*Népszínház*), Budapest. Following performances in Leipzig and Berlin, she was a member of the Budapest Opera between 1904 and 1906, and again from 1908 until 1914, when she moved to Vienna with her husband, Béla Környei, where she taught singing, eventually returning to Budapest. She also performed in the USA in leading roles of Puccini operas. Her best years were between 1904 and 1914 in performing in Puccini operas. Her main roles were: Santuzza in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana* (*Parsztbecsület*), in Puccini operas: *Manon Lescaut*, *Madame Butterfly*, Mimi in *La Bohème*, *Tosca*, *Girl of The Golden West*; also title role in Thomas' *Mignon*; Martha in D'Albert's *Lowlands* (*Tiefland – A Hegyek alján*); title role in K. Goldmark's *The Queen of Sheba*, and title role in Bizet's *Carmen*. She was one of the outstanding singers of the pre-Great War era. Her untimely death was a great loss for the Hungarian operatic life. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.→**Környei, Béla**.

**Szamosi, Judit** (Judith) (Budapest, 29 March 1955 - ) – Ballet dancer. She completed her course in the State Ballet School in 1974 and, in the same year she was engaged by the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) of Budapest, where she has been the leading soloist. Her florid, decorative appearance and inspiring dance allowed her to present herself not only in the dancing interludes of operettas and musicals: *Violetta*, *Fledermaus* (*Denevér*), *The Merry Widow* (*A víg özvegy*), *Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*), *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*), etc., but also brought success to independent ballet productions of the theater. She had roles in: R. Bogár's *Bolero*, *Adagio*; E. Géczy's *Little Snow White* (*Hófehérke*), and L. Pártay's *The Carnival of the Animals* (*Az állatok farsangja*). She received the Franz Liszt Prize (1990). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Szamosközi, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 27 April 1915 - Budapest, 25 April 2003) – Bishop of the Reformed Church. He graduated from the Reformed Lónyay High School, Budapest. In 1933 he was admitted to the Reformed Theological Academy, Budapest, from where he graduated in 1937 having obtained a teacher's Certificate from the Reformed Teacher College, Nagykovács in 1939. He received his ministerial Certificate in 1939. He was an assistant minister in Kiskunlacháta (1938-1939), Ráckeve (1939), Budapest-Kőbánya (1939-1940), Rákospalota (1940-1941), Kunszentmiklós (1941-1942), Dunavecse (1942-1949) and Óbuda (1949-1951). In 1951 and 1952 he was at the Office of the General Convent of the Reformed Church, Budapest, working at its Press and Foreign Relations

Department, and as Editor of the periodical *Hungarian Church Press*. He was Parish Minister in Pécs from 1 September 1952 to 30 June 1956, and also Dean of the Baranya Deanery between November 1955 and June 1956. He became Parish Minister of the Gorkij-Fasor Congregation, Budapest, on 1 July 1956, and Dean of the Budapest-North Reformed Deanery. He also became Editor-in-Chief and publisher of the Reformed weeklies *Way (Út)* and *Reformed Paper (Reformátusok Lapja)*. After the resignation of Bishop Albert Bereczky for health reason, Szamosközy was elected Bishop of the Danubian Reformed Church District, Budapest, on 11 February 1959. He served in this capacity till 1 September 1977. During his almost 20 years of service, amidst difficult political situations, he pursued the interest of his Church. In his retirement, he served as guest preacher mainly at the Budapest Pozsonyi-Street Congregation. He was Deputy President of the Reformed Synod, President of the Reformed Press Committee, President of the Special Council of Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, Presidium Member of the World Federation of Hungarians, a Member of the Executive Committee of the Christian Peace Conference, and a Member of the Protective Body of the Mother-tongue Conference. His work includes many articles, stories in Hungarian, German and English in various church papers and periodicals including *A Tiny House Stands on the Shore of the Great Danube (Kis lak áll a nagy Duna mentében)*, play in 4 scenes (1948); *Confirmation Catechism*, used countrywide (1957); *From Step to Step (Lépésről lépésre)* (1961); *We Want and We Promise (Akarjuk, ígérjük)*, and *Reformed Confession* (9th edition 1959). He was a recipient of the Order of the Banner, Class IV of the People's Republic of Hungary (1957). – B: 1910, 1925, T: 7103.

**Szamosközy, István** (Stephen) (Zamosius) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1570 - Gyulafehérvár, now Alba Iulia, Romania, 29 March 1612) – Historian. He was an aristocratic young man of poor means, who studied in Padua while a tutor. In 1593 in Padua, he published his first work on Roman inscriptions found in Transylvania. This is the first Hungarian work in archeology. By order of Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai of Transylvania, he became an archivist and court historian in Gyulafehérvár. From 1591 to 1593, during a visit to Italy, he discovered some Asian runic characters similar to the runic script of Transylvania in The Laurentian Library (*Biblioteca Medicea Laurenziana*) in Florence. His account in the *Analecta Lapidum*: “*There are very old volumes of this writing in the library of Etruria’s Grand Prince in Florence...Not only these runic scripts but also the Codex itself shows signs of antiquity; so the Europeans should give up the praise of their relatively new lead-type book printing, since this book, printed centuries earlier in these unknown characters, is an eloquent testimony for them that the Scythians were the inventors of this profession*”. There is a runic alphabet on page 103 in István Rettegi’s *Historia Transylvaniae Hungaricae* with a Latin explanation. Its English translation: “*The runic letters found at the Library of the Etruscan Prince are printed on Nile paper in a very old volume. The index of the book says that it is a very old typographical work with Scythian characters, in the Library of the Etruscan Prince that was apparently sent to Florence, to Pope Leo X, by the Scythian ruler of Quirino*”. A copy of Rettegi’s work, dated 1740, is part of the Teleki Library and is at present in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Szamosközy’s well-informed and critically styled works, although fragmentary, are important resources related to Transylvanian and Hungarian history. He was one of his era’s most distinguished Hungarian humanist historians. – B 0883, 1020, T:

3240.→**Bocskai, Prince István; Runic Writing; Runic Writing, Hungarian; Runic Writing Research; Forrai, Sándor.**

**Szamota, István** (Stephen) (Kunszentmiklós, 5 July 1867 - Budapest, 21 November 1895) – Linguist, historian. He worked at the National Archives, later at the National Museum. His early principal work, *Early Travels in Hungary and the Balkan Peninsula 1054-1717* (*Régi utazások Magyarországon és a Balkán félszigeten 1054-1717*) was published at Nagybecskerek in 1892. He continued collecting medieval Hungarian language material by singling out Hungarian words in ancient documents. In 1894 he published the *Wordlist of Schlägli from the Time of the first Quarter of 15th Century* (*Schlägli magyar szójegyzék XV. a század első negyedéből*). On his death, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences obtained his estate, and Gyula (Julius) Zolnai edited his work in form of a dictionary: *The Hungarian Document Dictionary* (*Magyar oklevél szótár*), prepared between 1902 and 1904; it is an extraordinarily valuable collection of the most ancient Hungarian language word relics. – B: 1078, 1031, T: 7669.

**Szamuely, Tibor** (Szamuely, originally Samuel) (Nyíregyháza, 27 December 1890 - Savanyúkút, now Bad Sauerbrunn, Burgenland, Austria, 2 August 1919) – Communist leader and journalist. He was born into a Jewish family, the eldest of five children. He studied at a high school in Győr, and graduated from there in 1908. He soon joined the Social Democratic Party. He joined the paper *County Szabolcs* (*Szabolcs Vármegye*) as a journalist. Then he worked at the newspaper *Folk-voice* (*Népszava*) and, because of an article he wrote, he was indicted and sentenced. He moved to Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), then to Budapest. In 1914 he was drafted and sent to the Russian front, where he was captured in 1915. After the Russian Communist Revolution of 1917, he was released and he became a Communist. With Béla Kun, he worked among the Hungarian prisoners of war, persuading them to join the Red Army and fight in the Russian Civil War. He was in Budapest at the outbreak of the Communist revolution on 21 March 1919. After forming a government, he became one of the leaders of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, filling various positions, finally becoming People's Commissar for Military Affairs and leader of the Red Terror combat group. Toward the end of May, he made a trip to Moscow by airplane and met with Lenin. With his commandos, the dreaded "Lenin Boys" (*Lenin fiúk*), he introduced the reign of terror. They hunted down the counter-revolutionaries and, after a brief mock trial, many of them were hanged or shot. The number of their victims is estimated to be between 300 and 600. When the regime collapsed, Szamuely tried to escape to Austria. He was caught near the border by the Austrian authorities and was either killed, or committed suicide. In Communist Hungary (1948-1989), a street in Budapest was named after him; in 1990 the street reverted to its old name, Lónyay Street. – B: 1860, 1031, T: 7103.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Lenin Boys of Hungary; Solt, Gallows of; Kun, Béla.**

**Számwald, Gyula** (Stahel, Julius H.) (Szeged-Alsóváros, 25 September 1825 - Arlington, USA, 4 December 1912) – Bookseller, army officer. He settled in Pest as bookseller and publisher's assistant, later becoming his partner. He was on friendly terms with the great lyric poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, and took part in the 15 March Revolution of 1848. After the outbreak of the War of Independence from Austrian rule, he was a second lieutenant in Richard Guyon's battalion. At the Battle of Branyiszkó Pass (Guyon's great

victory), Számwald was seriously wounded and received a military decoration. After the capitulation at Világos, he fled to Germany and worked as a journalist in Leipzig. G. Emich managed to obtain the ways and means for him to return to Hungary, where he could continue his book-publishing business. Because of his difficult financial situation and his family tragedy, he emigrated in 1855 to London, where he continued his journalistic work and assumed the name Stahel. In the following year, he sailed to the USA and became an associate of the *Illustrated News*. In 1861, after the outbreak of the American Civil War, he organized the 8th New York Regiment of the Northerners, which he commanded as a Lieutenant-Colonel. In November of the same year, he became a Brigadier-General; in 1863 he became Commander of an Army Corps and Lieutenant-General. Robert E. Lee's troops were already in front of Washington when, at the head of his cavalry, with his famous death charge, he decided the outcome of the battle, but was seriously wounded. After that, he was President of the Military Tribunal; from 1865 to 1869 he worked at the US Consulate in Japan and, in 1877 in Shanghai, and from 1885 until his death, he was an insurance official. For the heroism he showed in the 5 June 1864 Battle of Piedmont, he received the Congressional Medal of Honor. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Guyon, Richard.**

**Szana, Sándor** (Alexander) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 18 August 1868 - Budapest, 3 May 1926) – Physician and pediatrician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He became a practicing physician at Temesvár, where he established a Foundlings' Hospital in 1899, as well as a Maternity Pediatric Clinic for outpatients in 1900. He launched the first child welfare course of lectures. From 1909 to 1921 he was Director of the State Home for Destitute Children. In 1898 he started a short-lived paper on health information, entitled *Unsere Gesundheit (Our Health)* at Temesvár. His works include *Effect of the Blood on Septic Materials. (A vér hatása a fertőző anyagokra)* (1892), *Die Bewertung der Säuglingssterblichkeitsziffern (The Assessment of Infant Mortality Figures)* (1916). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szana, Tamás** (Thomas) (Tiszafüred, 1 January 1844 - Budapest, 11 February 1908) – Writer, art historian, reviewer. He read Law at the University of Debrecen and, in 1867 he obtained his Law Degree from the University of Pest, but chose not to work in the legal field; instead, he devoted all his time to literature. From the time of the foundation of the Petőfi Society in 1876, he was its Secretary. From 1901 he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society, and Director of the scientific theater Uránia. He was Editor of the papers *Observer (Figyelő)* from 1871; *Home (Otthon)* from 1875; *Teller of Fables (Regélő)* in 1876; *Petőfi Society Journal (Petőfi Társaság Lapja)* during 1877-1878, and the *Wreath (Koszorú)* between 1879 and 1885. In these and other papers he published many articles reflecting the demand of civic progress. With Sándor (Alexander) Endrődi, he edited the *Petőfi Album*. His studies dealing with fine arts are particularly significant. Szana's critiques and reviews on fine arts were partly written under the pseudonyms *Scriptor* and *Turul*. His works include *Biography of Csokonai (Csokonai életrajza)* (1869); *The two Kisfaludys (A két Kisfaludy)* (1876); *The Book in Old Times and at Present (A könyv régen és most)* (1888); *Hungarian Art in our Century (A magyar művészet századunkban)* (1890); *Mrs. Petőfi, née Júlia Szendrey (Petőfiné Szendrey Júlia)* (1891), and *A Hundred Years in the History of*

*Hungarian Art 1800 – 1900 (Száz év a magyar művészet történetéből, 1800-1900)* (1901). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Markó, Károly; Izsó, Miklós; Jankó, János Sr.**

**Szaniszló, Ferenc** (Francis) (Csenger, 7 October 1960 - ) – Journalist. He is a descendant of a family of teachers; was raised and educated in Csegold and Fehérgyarmat, and completed his university studies in Moscow. From 1986 he became the Moscow reporter of the paper *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)*. Later, he became the foreign affairs associate of Hungarian Television program *Panorama*, where he worked with András (Andrew) Sugár and Lajos (Louis) Chrudinák. Szaniszló became widely known in the 1990s, working as a war correspondent on the South-Slav fronts. He was the first to report on the destruction of Szentlászló and other Hungarian villages at the hands of Serbian terrorists during the war. He was also on the war zones of the Caucasus, Chernobil, Iraq, and Kurdistan. Between February 2005 and February 2007, he was Editor of the News Service of *Duna Television*. Since 25 August 2008 he has been Editor and Programmer of *World-Panorama* of the foreign affairs program of Echo TV. He published a book on the death of Stalin and Beria, entitled *Fever State (Lázállam)* in 1989. He is the co-author of two volumes published by *Hungarian News*: one entitled *To Be A Hungarian (Magyarnak lenni)* (1987), and the other with the title *Stalin* (1988). From its inception he has been regular contributor to the daily with the widest circulation, entitled *Metropol*. He has two films to his credit: on the mass-murder in Sebrenica, and the unveiling of the secret Carpathian Soviet radar station, both recognized at the international TV festival of Monte Carlo. He received a number of festival prizes; one for the document-film on the Chernobil Zone, which received the Czech festival prize; in 1992 he received the Sándor Petőfi Press Freedom Prize and, in 2000, he received the Europe Medal for Civic Journalism. – B: 1031, 2110, T: 7456.→**Sugár, András; Chrudinák, Alajos; Hornyik, Miklós.**

**Szántó, György** (George) (Vágújhely, now Nové Mesto nad Váhom, Slovakia, 7 June 1893 - Budapest, 11 September 1961) – Writer. His school years were spent at Lugos (now Lugoj, Romania), after which he began his studies at the Budapest Polytechnic; but World War I, interrupted them; he was sent to the Russian front, where he was injured on his forehead and became blind in his right eye. After his return to Hungary, he occupied himself with painting. In 1920 he received a job as a costume and stage designer for the Romanian Opera House at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca); later, he moved to Vienna to undergo medical treatment, but soon became blind also in his left eye. In 1924 he moved to Arad (now in Romania) and, from 1942 he lived in Budapest. He wrote chiefly historical and youth novels. In his novels, daring use of wording is combined with rich pictorial quality. He depicted the world not in its forms but in its colors. His works include *The Blue Rider (A kék lovas)* short stories (1925); *The Globe (A földgömb)* novel (1929); *My Black Years (Fekete éveim)* autobiography (1935); *Tent-dwelling King (Sátoros király)* historical drama, produced in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Budapest in 1936; *The Witch (A boszorkány)* (1950), and *Bankruptcy (Csőd)* novel (1955). He received the Attila József Prize in 1959). – B: 1160, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szántó, Tibor** (Budapest, 6 April 1912 - Budapest, 2 May 2001) – Typographer and book designer. As a teenager, he started to work as a typesetter, later turned to design and to the new art of typography. This brought him in touch with avant-garde books, magazines and posters, to the school of Sándor (Alexander) Bortnyik, where he learned not only the trade

but also received a spirit of mission. He graduated from the University of Budapest, majoring in Art History and Museology. In the beginning, he worked for daily newspapers, but published in the *Hungarian Graphics (Magyar Grafika)* as early as the 1930s. After World War II he worked at the daily *People's Voice (Népszava)*; later, he was in charge of textbook editing. He was artistic manager first at the Ferenc Móra Publishing House, then at the Révai Press, and later at the Magyar Helikon Publishing House. He taught at the Academy of Fine Arts and at the Academy of Applied Arts, in Budapest. He was elected Secretary-General of the re-instituted Hungarian Bibliophile Society. He contributed to the editing of numerous bibliophile volumes at the Helikon Publishers during the Communist period, from codices to the facsimile editions of the Károli Bible, and numerous limited bibliophile editions. He is considered one of the greatest book-editing artists of the second half of the 20th century in Hungary. Many volumes designed and illustrated by him were distinguished at the *Beautiful Hungarian Book (Szép Magyar Könyv)* annual competition, starting in 1955, with pieces such as: *Illuminated Chronicle (Képes Krónika)*; *The Illustrated Book of Hungarian Literature (A magyar irodalom képeskönyve)*, and the *Bible of Vizsoly (Vizsolyi Biblia)*, etc. *The Hungarian Anjou Legendary (A Magyar Anjou Legendárium)* appeared at the book competition in Hungary in 1972; it also won the Silver medal at the Leipzig Book Exhibition in 1974. He had many personal exhibitions at home and abroad. Among his books are *The Book of Type-setting (A betűszedés könyve)* (1951); *The Art of the Printed Character (A nyomtatott betű művészete)* (1958); *The Beautiful Hungarian Book 1473-1973 (A szép magyar könyv 1473-1973)*; *The Illustrated Book of the Five Hundred Years of Hungarian Book Editing (Az ötszáz éves magyar könyvművészet képeskönyve)* (1974); *The History of Books (A könyv története)* (1976), and *Book Design (Könyvtervezés)* (1988). He was awarded the Silver Medal in Milan at the Exhibition of Applied Art (1933), the Munkácsy Prize (1955), the Merited Artist title (1956), the Outstanding Artist title (1970), and the Kossuth Prize (1973). – B: 1031, 1654, T: 7697.→**Hungarian Anjou Book of Legends; Illuminated Chronicle, Vienna; Vizsoly Bible; Bortnyik, Sándor.**

**Szapolyai, János**→**János I, King.**

**Szárász, György** (George) (Budapest, 3 November 1930 - Budapest, 29 December 1987) – Writer and playwright. Having completed his secondary education, he became a government official. Late in 1952, after he had served his compulsory military training period, he was imprisoned, charged with Titoistic organization. After he was freed in 1954, he worked in public education. Between 1961 and 1964, he was an artistic guide in the Csokonai Cultural Center of district XV of Budapest, later its director. From 1964 he was a writer and journalist. In 1977 he was a political columnist for the daily *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*; in 1979 chief contributor of the paper and, concurrently, between 1978 and 1980, he was the playwright for the Theater of Kecskemét. From 1983 until his death he worked as Editor-in-Chief for the journal *Contemporary (Kortárs)*. His works include *The Magnificent Death (A nagyszerű halál)* drama about the Martyrs of Arad, (1974); *The Bells of Rókus Church (A Rókus-templom harangjai)* drama (1979); *About a Strange Book (Egy furcsa könyvről)* essay (1983); *Imperial Visit (Császárlátogatás)* plays, TV-plays (1984), and *The General (A tábornok)* documentary novel (1984). His field of interest was the research of the missed opportunities in Hungarian history. He was a recipient of the

Metropolitan Council's Cultural Prize (1984), the Attila József Prize (1978), and the Kossuth Prize (1985). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Száríts, János** (John) (Ivan Sarić in Croat and Serb) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 27 June 1876 - Szabadka, 23 August 1969) – Aircraft builder, sporting aviator. He completed a commercial school, passing an exam in Public Accounting, and worked at the municipal administration of Szabadka until his retirement. Then his interest turned to technology and technical sport. He designed and built bicycles, motorcars and airplanes. As a bicycle and car-racer he won many races; he was the holder of numerous sporting decorations. In 1909 in Paris he became acquainted with Louis Blériot, which turned him towards airplane constructions. In May 1910, with his self-made plane of 25 horsepower, he managed to take off. He took part in a number of flying demonstrations. The presses of Bács-Bodrog County and of Budapest often reported on his inventions and sporting achievements in the early years of the 20th century. In 1960, the Yugoslav Air Force Command adopted and prepared his 1910 airplane in its original size with his professional guidance; it is preserved in the Airplane Museum of Zimony (now Zemun, Serbia). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Szárszó Conferences** (Balatonszárszó) – Summer conferences of the Hungarian Reformed (Presbyterian) students of the Soli Deo Gloria Association (SDG), at their resort-place at Szárszó on the southern shores of Lake Balaton, first held in 1925, and from 1935 annually, where vital problems have also been dealt with. Of historic significance was its eighth national meeting held during 23rd to 28th August 1943. Lion's share of the organizing work was carried out by Sándor (Alexander) Püski (1911-2009), the owner of the *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)* Book Publishing firm, specializing in publishing the works of peasant writers. There were some 600 participants at the conference: students, writers, politicians, journalists, leaders of societies, worker- and peasant youths. Members of KALOT, EMSZO and the Professional Association also took part in the debates including the eminent representatives of the three Historical Churches. The topics of the discussions were the conditions of the Hungarian people and the future of Hungary after World War II – already going on since 1939. The better-known speakers included László Németh (1901-1975), János Kodolányi (1899-1969), Péter Veres (1897-1970), Ferenc (Francis) Erdei (1910-1971), Sándor (Alexander) Karácsony (1891-1952), Géza Fėja (1900-1978), Gyula (Julius) László (1910-1998), Pál Szabó (1893-1970), Lajos (Louis) Jócsik (1910-1980), István (Stephen) Nagy (1904-1977), and László (Ladislav) Szabédi (1907-1959). As the war's end approached, the debate on the future of the country heightened, especially at the 1942 and 1943 conferences. The debate between Ferenc Erdei and László Németh aroused the greatest interest. Erdei argued for an apparently recently evolving "socialism", while Németh for a "third way" between capitalism and socialism. The decisive majority of the participants sided with the latter. – B: 0945, T: 7456.→ **Most of the above mentioned writers have their own entries.**

**Szarvas, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Ada, 22 March 1832 - Budapest, 12 October 1895) – Linguist. His young age denied him a membership in the Home Guard in 1848. He became a member of the Benedictine Order. When he passed the university entrance examination, he left the Order in 1852 and became a teacher in Baja and eventually taught in Pest in 1869. A serious eye disease cost him his vision and forced his retirement in 1881. In recognition of



his successful work, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him a member, and commissioned him to start a periodical in 1872, entitled *The Hungarian Language Guard* (*Magyar Nyelvőr*) with the aim of cultivating the Hungarian language. He wrote his orthographic and etymological debating articles and was opposed to forced language reforms, outlandish phrases and barbarism. Between 1890 and 1893, together with Zsigmond (Sigismund) Simonyi, he edited the *Hungarian Language History Dictionary* (*Magyar nyelvtörténeti szótár*). He was one of the outstanding representatives of the Hungarian language culture. – B: 1257, T: 7669→**Simonyi, Zsigmond**.

**Szarvas, Late Avar Runic Writing Relic** – On 2 April 1983, during the excavation of an Avar burial ground near Szarvas, Irén Juhász, archeologist of the Samuel Tessedik Museum, found, in grave No. 67, beside a female skeleton, a bone needle holder with runic inscription, about 1200 years old. This was the discovery of one of the most extensive and significant runic writing relics of the Avar age. On lines running right to left, 60-62 runic signs were found on the needle holder. András (Andrew) Róna Tas, Gábor (Gabriel) Vékony, Sándor (Alexander) Forrai and János (John) Harmatta, runic writing researchers, tried to decipher the inscription. The runic signs and the line direction show a similarity with the Székely-Magyar (Szekler-Hungarian) runic writing. The most striking resemblance however is shown with the runic system of the Nagyszentmiklós gold find. – B: 0732, 1251, 1502, T: 7669.→**Runic Writing; Runic Writing, Hungarian; Runic Writing Research; Tessedik, Sámuel; Forrai, Sándor; Harmatta János; Nagyszentmiklós Treasure**.

**Szász, Béla** (Szombathely, 9 July 1910 - Great Britain, 25 June 1999) – Writer. He studied at the Faculty of Economics of the Budapest Polytechnic, and later attended courses at the Faculty of Philosophy of the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian, French and Art History. He pursued further studies at the University of Paris (Sorbonne) in 1930. He was charged with Communist conspiracy and was taken to court in 1932, and was imprisoned for three months. In 1937 he moved to Paris, later emigrated to Argentina. He was engaged in Communist political activity, and worked for Hungarian emigré papers. He returned to Hungary in 1946, when Hungary started to come under Communist rule in the presence of the Soviet occupying forces. He became a correspondent for the papers *Illustrated Week* (*Képes Hét*) and *Future* (*Jövendő*). In 1948 he was an official at the Foreign Ministry, and later headed the Press Section of the Department of Agriculture. In late May 1949, he was arrested and taken to court in connection with the Rajk-trial. Under false accusations, he was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment. He was freed in August 1954, and was rehabilitated; he received a position as a reader at the *Literary* (*Szépirodalmi*) *Publisher*, later at the *New Hungarian* (*Új Magyar*) *Book Publisher*. After the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, Szász fled to the West; first living in Vienna, later he settled in London. From 1957 he was an associate editor of *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*); from 1959 until 1963 he took part in the activities of the Imre Nagy Institute in Brussels, and in editing its journals. From 1965 he worked as an outside consultant for the Hungarian program of the BBC. Some of his essays, articles and critiques appeared in the above papers as well as in the periodical, *New Horizon* (*Új Látóhatár*) and in the *Independent Hungary* (*Független Magyarország*). His book, written under the name Vincent Savarius, *Without Any Compulsion* (*Minden kényszer nélkül*) recalls the Rajk trial. He also prepared documentary films for English, German and French radio and TV

stations. His works also include *Freiwillige für den Galgen* (1963), and *Penelope and the Knight* (*Penelope és a lovag*) novelette (1988), and a history of the Huns. – B: 1257, 1590, 1672, T: 7456.→**Rajk Trial.**

**Szász, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 19 March 1927 - Budapest, 8 April 2003) – Writer, translator of literary works. His high school years were spent in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); later, he moved to Budapest, where he obtained a Dip. Ed. in Education from the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian and English Literature. Between 1968 and 1975 he began to work as a referee for book publishing firms, first with the Franklin, later with the Szépirodalmi Publisher (*Szépirodalmi Kiadó*) (1975). Then, from 1975 to 1977, he was a reference editor of *Life and Literature* (*Élet és Irodalom*) and, since 1977, a senior correspondent of the weekly *New Mirror* (*Új Tükör*). He spent two years in the USA, and translated several novels and plays from English into Hungarian. He handled film scenarios, travelogues, essays and critiques on a high literary standard. He dealt especially with American literary works, like that of Jack London and Mark Twain. His works include *Coastal Guide* (*Vízparti kalauz*) short stories (1958); *Victims* (*Áldozatok*) novel (1975); *Without a Net* (*Háló nélkül*), studies (1979), and *The Lake of Remembering* (*Az emlékezés tava*) novel (2002). He is a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1988), and the Artisjus Literary Prize (1994). – B: 1031, 1122, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szász, János** (John) (Budapest, 14 March 1958 - ) – Theater and film director. He is the son of the film director Péter Szász. He studied drama criticism at the Academy of Dramatic Art (1979-1982), and also studied film directing (1982-1986). He already appeared in smaller roles during his student years. His films include *Postscript* (*Utóirat*) (1988); *Woyzeck* (1994); *The Eye of the Holocaust* (2000), and *Opium* (2007). His feature films are characterized by strong psychological effects; he is mainly interested in crime. He also directs regularly in theaters both in Hungary and abroad; he also worked for three years in the USA and, at present, he teaches at the College of Dramatic and Cinematic Art, Budapest. He puts the great classics on the stage at the National Theater, the Comedy Theater, and the Bárka Theater (*Bárka Színház*), Budapest. He spent a number of seasons at the theater of Nyíregyháza. His theatrical direction includes Chekhov's *Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*); *Uncle Vanya* (*Ványa bácsi*), and *Seagull* (*Sirály*). He received the Béla Balázs Prize in 1995 and the Merited Artist title in 2001. In May 2001, he was admitted to the American Directors' Guild. – B: 1031, 1122, 1886, T: 7456.→**Szász, Péter.**

**Szász, Károly Jr.** (Charles), (*szemerjei*) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 15 June 1829 - Budapest, 15 October 1905) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, writer, poet, dramatist, translator of literary works and teacher. He was a descendant of an ancient Szekler-Hungarian noble family; he attended high school in Nagyenyed, and received a Teacher's Degree in Mathematics and Military Science at the University of Pest in 1848. He took part in the 1848/49 War of Independence, joining the independent army during the Kossuth Government. In 1849, he fled with his father to Debrecen, where he worked as a clerk at the Ministry of Education and Religion of the independent government. He was forced to flee after the fall of the War of Independence and, while he was in hiding, he worked as a tutor. In 1851 he acquired a Degree in Theology and, for a year, he was a teacher of Hungarian Language and Literature at the Reformed High School of Nagykőrös. He gave up this position to the great lyric poet János (John) Arany, and instead taught mathematics. After

his wife's death, Szász began working as a minister of the Reformed Church in Kecskemét; then, in 1854, in Kézdivásárhely in the Szekler area of Transylvania (now Targu-Secuesc, Romania) and, after three years, in Kúnszentmiklós. In 1863 he was invited to Szabadszállás to be minister there. From 1865 he was a representative of the Deák Party in Parliament, and became an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest. From 1884 to 1903, he was Bishop of the Danubian Church District. From 1858 he was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; in 1892 he became its second President. He also became member of the Kisfaludy Society in 1860. His poetry is strongly influenced by János Arany and Pál (Paul) Gyulai. Subjects of his epics were taken from Hungarian history. A selection from his works was published under the title *English and French Poets (Angol és francia költők)* translations (1855); other works of his include *Poems, vols. i,ii (Költemények, I-II)* (1861); and his epic works include *Csák of Trencsény (Terncsényi Csák)*; Dramas: *The Wise Solomon (A bölcs Salamon)* biblical drama (1889); *Herod* (1867); *György Frater* (1869); *Álmos* (1870); *King Mátyás (Mathias Corvinus)* (1879), *Commander István (István vezér)* (1893); *Death of Attila (Attila halála)* play (1893), and the monumental scholarly synthesis, *The Great Epics of World Literature, vols. i-ii (A világirodalom nagy époszai, I,II)* (1881-1882). Szász translated works from Goethe, Schiller, Heine, Victor Hugo, Burns, Byron, Poe, and many other poets. He translated eight dramas of Shakespeare, eight plays of Molière, also the Nibelungen songs, Dante's *Divine Comedy*, and 12 novels of Jule Verne. He was the first to write an appreciative analysis about *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* by Imre (Emeric) Madách (1869). He also dealt with esthetic aspects of the theater. His theological studies appeared in 3 volumes. His collected works were published in five volumes, edited by Bishop László (Ladislav) Ravasz (1930). – B: 0881, 0883, 0877, 1068, 1257, 1445, T: 7456, 7103.→**Arany, János, Gyulai, Pál; Madách, Imre; Ravasz, László.**

**Szász, Péter** (Budapest, 12 August 1927 - Hamburg, 1 February 1983) – Film director, father of theater and film director János (John) Szász. Having completed his high school, he began his career as associate editor of *Freedom (Szabadság)*, later that of *World (Világ)*. In 1948 he joined the weekly *Hungarian Radio (Magyar Rádió)*. In the following year, he began writing radio plays and soon he became one of the best representatives of that genre. From 1953 he worked in the film industry, and became the drama critic of the film studio *Hunnia*. As a scenarist, he proved to be one of the richest in ideas, and was an associate of directors and writers. From 1967 he was a stage-manager, offering something new even in his first film *Boys from the Plaza (Fiúk a térről)*. He liked humor, adventure and tragicomic situations. Together with Péter Bacsó and István Nemeskürty, he ran a scenarist course. Together they presented the dramatization of Svejik in 1979. He was also active as a writer and stage manager: he produced John Steinbeck's play *Of Mice and Men* in the *Theater (Játékszin)* in 1979. His feature films include *Running Over (Gázolás)* (1955); *The Ultimate Adventure of Don Juan* (1958); *Late Season (Utószezon)* (1966); *The Belles and the Fools (Szépek és bolondok)* (1976), and *Cement* (1981). He received the Béla Balázs Prize in 1977. – B: 0883, 1742, T: 7456.→**Szász, János; Bacsó, Péter; Nemeskürty, István.**

**Szathmáry, Emőke** (Erzsébet Jolán) (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpatho Ukraine, now Ukraine, 25 January, 1944 -) – Anthropologist, educator. In 1951 she emigrated to Canada as a child with her parents. She received her university education at the University of Toronto, and earned a Ph.D. in 1974. She was an assistant professor at Trent University,

Oshawa, Ontario (1974-1975), professor at McMaster University, Hamilton, Ontario (1975), Chairperson of the Department of Anthropology (1985-1988), Dean of the Faculty of Science, University of Western Ontario, London (1989-1994), Provost and Academic Vice President at McMaster University (1995-1996), and President of the University of Manitoba, Winnipeg (1996-2008). She is the author of several research papers and the editor of the *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* and *The Yearbook of Physical Anthropology*; she is the former President of the Canadian Association of Physical Anthropology. She is a member of several scientific societies, including the International Association for the Study of Human Paleontology, the American Society of Human Genetics, and the Genetics Society of Canada. – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Szathmáry, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Rákospalota, 6 June 1919 - Chicago, 4 October 1996) – Writer, journalist, collector of art works, culinary artist. In 1944 he obtained a Ph.D., in Arts from the University of Budapest; earlier he wrote short stories and poems for the Transylvanian paper, *Szekler Word (Székely Szó)* of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania) and the *Szekler People (Székely Nép)* of Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfintu Gheorge, Romania); he became the editor of the latter in 1944. For three years, he reported for the Hungarian Telegraphic Agency (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*) from Transylvania. As a war reporter he went to Austria early in 1945. In Salzburg he edited the journal *Our Fate (Sorsunk)*, and the paper *The Situation, (A Helyzet)*. After being POW in German Soviet and Camps After having lived in Austria and other Western European countries he emigrated to the USA in 1951. In the same year in Chicago he founded, owned and operated his restaurant *The Bakery* for 26 years, which became a famous and successful enterprise. He became a recognized follower of the culinary art, wrote books on this subject and wrote cooking columns in the American press, gave talks on cooking on the radio and on TV, and edited the New York Times book series on culinary art. He dealt in depth with the psychology of eating and the problems of the technology and chemistry of food and nutrition. His literary works, articles and critiques appeared mainly in the Hungarian journals *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*; *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*, and *Here-and-There (Itt-Ott)*. He had a large library on Hungarian and international culinary art, literature and history. He financially assisted émigré literary undertakings. His works include *The Chef's Secret Cook Book* (1971); *The Bakery Restaurant Cook Book* (1981), and *Kaleidoscope of Sárospatak (Sárospataki kaleidoszkóp)* (1990). He was an avid books and artifacts collector of culinary literature and artifacts. He donated his entire collection to the University of Iowa and Johnson & Wales College, including his 20,000 piece cookery-book collection. He also had one of the largest collections of materials by and related to Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály, which he donated to Boston University. His large collection of Hungariana was donated to the Regenstein Library of the University of Chicago. His Kossuth collection is in the Army History Museum (Military Museum?) (*Hadörténeti Múzeum*), Budapest. His other items are in the National Széchényi Library (*Országos Széchényi Könyvtár*), Budapest, and the Hungarian National Museum (*Magyar Nemzeti Múzeum*), Budapest. He also supported the caused of the Hungarians in Tarnsylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He invented the "Stouffer's frozen dinner" and also designed a kitchen for military field hospitals that could be dropped by parachute and assembled quickly in combat zones. A Lane in Chicago named after him. – B: 1081, 1031, 1672, T: 7456, 7103.

**Szathmáry, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Budapest, 12 January 1903 - Budapest, 19 February 2004) – High school teacher of Latin, Greek and Hungarian. He was an influential worker in the Christian Youth Association and in scouting. He taught at the Reformed Colleges of Sárospatak, Hódmezővásárhely and Pápa, and in several schools in Budapest. He also acted as Superintendent of Free Education in the Ministry of Culture (*Vallás és Közoktatási Minisztérium – VKM*) (1945-1949). His well-known activity was the organization and direction of the Home for Students from Detached Farms of the Hódmezővásárhely Area. The eminent writer, László (Ladislás) Németh, in his novel, *Burning Esther (Égető Eszter)*, he modeled after Szathmáry the figure of *Professor Szilágyi (Szilágyi tanár úr)*. His works include *Handbook of Free Education (A szabadművelődés kézikönyve)*, with D. Kövendi (1947). – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**Németh, László.**

**Szathmáry P. Károly (péterfalvi)** (Szilágysomlyó, now Șimleu Silvaniei, Romania, 24 July 1831 - Budapest, 14 January 1891) – Writer and teacher. He received his secondary and tertiary education in Zilah (now Zalău, Romania), and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); from 1847 he worked as a clerk at the Court of Appeal. Due to his participation in the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence against Habsburg oppression, he was imprisoned. After he became free, he taught in a private college. He obtained a Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Pest in 1857. From 1858 he worked as a teacher at Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) and Máramarossziget (now Sighetu Marmatei, Romania). He was elected Member of Parliament in 1869. As the adherent of the Prime Minister of the time, Kálmán (Coloman) Tisza, he became editor of a number of metropolitan daily papers and, from 1878, was editor of *Parliamentary Diary (Országgyűlési Napló)*. He was elected a member of the Kisfaludy Society (1869) and the Petőfi Society (1876). He founded the *National Nursery Association (Kiseddóvó Egyesület)* in 1872 and was its president in 1877. He prepared a number of bills for Parliament in the interest of infant care. He displayed many-sided activities in public life. He was among the most productive writers toward the end of the 19th century, and organized the erection of a memorial to the 1848-1849 War of Independence. He wrote some 50 novels and 200 stories. His works include *Seagull, vols. i-iii (Sirály, I-III)* novel (1855); *The Star of Ill-Boding for Transylvania (Erdély vézsüllaga, I-III)*, novel (1857); *The Youth of Gábor Bethlen vols. i,ii (Bethlen Gábor ifjúsága I-II)*, novel (1866); *Golden Age of Hungary (Magyarhon fénykora)* (1869), and *The Martyrs of the Free Word (A szabadszó vértanúi)* (1883). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Tisza, Count Kálmán.**

**Szatmár, Peace Treaty of** (the Peace of Szatmár) was signed at Szatmár (now Satu Mare, Romania) on April 30, 1711 between King Károly III (Charles), Hungarian Commander-in-Chief Count Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi, and Imperial Field Marshal Count János (John) Pálffy. Based on the terms of the accord, Charles promised to maintain the integrity of both Transylvanian (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and the Hungarian estates. Moreover, the accord officially ended the Kuruc Freedom Fight led by Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. The impact of the Treaty was evident on 1 May 1711 when 12,000 former soldiers of Rákóczi swore allegiance to the Habsburg dynasty on the fields outside of Majtény in Szatmár. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc; Kuruc Age; Károly III, King; Károlyi, Count Sándor; Pálffy, Count, János.**

**Szatmári, István** (Stephen) (sometimes Szatmáry) (Budapest, 30 July 1925 - Budapest, 28 December 1988) – Actor. He completed the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1946, after which he was engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 1947 to 1949 he was a member of the National Theater of Szeged. From 1949 to 1951 he again played at the National Theater of Budapest, while in 1951 his contract was transferred to the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*), and finally to the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), where he played until his death. With his acrid humor and caricaturing ability he scored successful interpretations in numerous episode roles. On 11 occasions he prepared reports for the series entitled *His Profession is Actor* (*Mestersége színész*). His evocative writings on actors and about his theatrical memories appeared in the columns of the periodical, *Film, Theater, Music* (*Film, Színház, Muzsika*). Some of these writings found space also in his book *The Little Star is Also a Star* (*A kis csillag is csillag*) (1989). His roles included Otto in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Bulanov in Ostrovsky's *The Forest* (*Erdő*); Loby in Dürrenmatt's *The Visit of the Old Lady* (*Der Besuch der alten Dame*; *Az öreg hölgy látogatása*); Wagner in Goethe's *Faust*, and Charley in Miller's *Death of a Salesman* (*Az ügynök halála*). He played in a number of films and TV-plays, mostly in walk-on part: *Crafty Matt the Goose-herd* (*Matyi*) (1949); *Two Confessions* (*Két vallomás*) (1957); *Nude Diplomat* (*A meztelen diplomata*) (1963); *Touch-me-not Flower* (*Nebáncsvirág*) (TV, 1969); *Petty Monarchs 1-2* (*Kiskirályok, 1-2*) (1972); *Corner Store* (*Saroküzlet*) (TV, 1978), and *Banana-skin Waltz* (*Banánhéj keringő*) (1986). He received the Merited Artist title in 1988. – B: 0883, 1257, 1445, T: 7456.

**Szatmárnémeti** (German: Sathmar; Romanian: Satu Mare) – Town at the northeastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain, ceded to western Romania by the 1920 Trianon Peace Treaty, though together with northern Transylvania it was returned to Hungary (1940-1945) by the Second Vienna Award (1940). After World War II, it was again given to Romania by the Paris Peace Treaty (1947). The town is mainly on the right bank of the Szamos (Someş) River, a tributary of the Tisza. Its population was 26,881 in 1901; 45,000 in 1910 (94.6% Magyars, including Hungarian-speaking Hasidic Jews); 51,987 in 1941, and 160,421 in 2001 (57.8% Romanian, 39.3% Hungarian, 1.2% German and 0.96% Roma). It is a flat, monotonous type of settlement, characteristic of the Great Plain towns, softened by plazas and gardens studded with trees. The center is an enormous main square of parks, overlooked by the Episcopal palace, the Roman Catholic cathedral, the houses of the canons, and an old palace with Gothic windows, on the wall of which there is a memorial tablet for the 1711 Peace Treaty of Szatmár. Other notable buildings of the town are the Town Hall, the Theater, the monasteries and churches of religious orders, and the Catholic and Reformed high schools, together with special schools for carpentry and metal work, industrial workshop, banks and government offices. For cultural and social services there is the Episcopal Library, the Museum, the hospitals, the poorhouses, and various societies. Among those living in the outer areas there are many primary producers and also those engaged in aspects of industry: factories replacing older tradesmen like tailors, boot makers, joiners, and makers of the sleeveless mantles (*szűr-mantle*). There are also bustling markets and it is an important railway junction. Historically, the site of the town has been settled since the Stone Age. There was an earthwork fortification on the local castle hill (*Várdomb*) called *Zotmar* (Castrum Zotmar), allegedly ruled by *Menumorut* (*Ménmarót*) early in the 10th century. In the course of the Carpathian settlement by the Magyars, this earthwork fort was captured after a three-day siege by the tribal leaders Tas, Töhötöm and

Szabolcs. During the reign of King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038), his Bavarian Queen, Gizella brought in German settlers in 1006, who founded the villages *Szatmár* and *Németi* (Mintin) at the foot of Castle Hill on the two banks of the Szamos River. In 1241 the Tartars destroyed the castle. After 1543, it was rebuilt and reinforced by the Báthorys, and besieged by the Turks; the whole town was burnt down in 1703, and the unification of the two towns across the river to become Szatmárnémeti, occurred in 1721 (or 1715), as a royal free town. The town's development surged ahead strongly during the 19th and 20th centuries. The two world wars brought drastic changes to the town; its population stagnated for several decades. The 1977 census placed Hungarians into a minority for the first time. The collapse of Communism led to a long period of economic stagnation during the 1990s, when the town lost about 20,000 inhabitants, due to the closure of many industrial plants. Many people are now guest workers in Western Europe, with families left behind. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award II**;

**Száva, János Zoltán** (John) (Csíkszépvíz, now Sulca, Romania, 19 July 1916 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureş, Romania, 27 July 2001) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1941, when Kolozsvár and Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award (1940-1944). From 1941 to 1944 he was a demonstrator and an assistant lecturer. After World War II, when the Romanians again occupied Northern Transylvania, Száva disappeared for many years and reappeared again between 1982 and 1985, when he was an assistant professor at the Orthopedic Clinic of the Medical School of the University of Marosvásárhely. In Europe he was second in performing a hipbone procedure. He developed 18 new surgical procedures. He was a member of numerous Romanian and foreign scientific societies, and author of nearly 200 professional papers, a number of monographs and university lecture notes. His works include *Detailed Surgery, vols. i, ii, (Részletes sebészet I-II)* (1954); *Surgery in Childhood (A gyermekkor sebészete)* (1962); and *Orthopedics and Traumatology (Ortopédia és traumatológia)* (1977). He was awarded the Merited Physician Title in 1971– B: 1730, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award II**.

**Szávaszentendre Abbey**, Délvidék (now Mitrovice, Serbia) – It was founded by Radó, Palatine of Hungary. In 1218, Pope Honorius III declared it to be part of the Greek Catholic St Vazul Order. In 1247 it was a Benedictine monastery, when a second Tartar invasion was pending. The last records of the Abbey are from 1334. – B: 0942, T: 7103.

**Százd Abbey** – Bailiff Péter established it around 1067. It was built in honor of the Blessed Virgin Mary, near the Tisza River in the County of Borsod, near the town of Mezőkövesd, on the estate of Prince Géza. In 1267, in the re-confirmation charter by King Béla IV (1235-1270), the name of the place was Zasty. – B: 1078, T: 7103.

**Szeben Printshop** (Transylvania, now in Romania) – In 1528, the first working printing company of Transylvania was established in the city of Szeben. It used wooden types and that made the work very cumbersome. They at first printed only Latin texts and, from 1534, it was outfitted with Cyrillic types. 32 Latin publications survived; among them there are 21 Latin, 6 Hungarian, 2 German and 3 mixed language texts. Several of the Latin texts have Hungarian authors. – B: 1020, T: 3240.

**Szeberényi, Lehel** (Losonc, now Lučenec, Slovakia, 19 June 1921 - Budapest, 27 April 1998) – Writer, journalist and translator of literary works. In a largely Hungarian town, his parents had a hard time as a result of the dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon in 1920, which ceded the northern part of the Kingdom of Hungary (together with Losonc) to the newly created Czechoslovakia. Since his father did not renounce his Hungarian citizenship, he could not get work; his mother supported the family from private piano tuition. When the First Vienna Award of 1938 returned to Hungary the Hungarian-inhabited southern strip of Slovakia, Szeberényi was able to complete his high school education at Losonc by passing the maturity examination in 1943, and was able to perform auxiliary work in the Town Hall of Losonc. He was also the District Secretary of the Peasant Party until the Russian occupation in the middle of 1945. Thereafter, he moved to Miskolc in Hungary, and became the editor of the local daily *Free Word* (*Szabad Szó*). From 1947, Szeberényi was a contributor to the paper, *Free Word* and, from 1949, to the *Women's Paper* (*Nők Lapja*) of Budapest. From 1952 he worked as a secretary of the *Community of Young Writers* (*Fiatal Írók Munkaközössége*). From 1953 he was a freelance writer and, from 1957, he worked as columnist of the periodical, *Contemporary* (*Kortárs*). Later, he was again a freelance writer, and then a correspondent of the daily, *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*). From 1972 he again became a columnist of *Contemporary* (*Kortárs*) until he retired in 1981. In his novels, he was engaged with the people pushed to the edge of society; with joviality and irony, he exposed the perversity of public life, and wrote in resort town of Leányfalu in the Danube Bend (north of Budapest), recalling the years he spent there in his youth. Szeberényi's works include *Sunrise* (*Napkelte*) novel (1951); *Steps into the Clouds* (*Lépcsők a felhőkbe*) novel (1957); *Valley of Memories* (*Emlékek völgye*) autobiography (1980), and *At the Margin of History* (*A történelem szélén*) novelette (1986). His distinctions are the People's Republic Medal, silver-grade (1954), the Attila József Prize (1951, 1953, 1983), the Order of Work, gold grade (1981), and the Order of the Star of the Republic of Hungary, decorated with a Golden Wreath (1991). – B: 1257, T: 7456. → **Vienna Award I.**

**Szebik, Imre** (Emeric) (Lébény, 9 February 1939 - ) – Lutheran Bishop. After graduating from the Miklós Révai Gymnasium in Győr, he studied Theology at the Lutheran Theological Academy, Budapest (1957-1962), and was ordained in 1962. In 1971-1972, he was on a scholarship from the Lutheran World Federation; he conducted post-graduate studies at the Ecumenical Institute of Bossey of the World Council of Churches in Switzerland, and at the Theological Department of the University of Zurich, Switzerland. He was an assistant pastor in Miskolc (1962-1965), then Pastor in Komárom (1965-1968), and again in Miskolc (1968-1985). He was Dean of the Borsod-Heves Deanery (1975-1985). From 1985 he was Pastor of the Budapest-Budavár Congregation, and Dean of the Buda Deanery (1985-1990). He was Deputy Bishop (1985-1990), and from 1990 to 2006, Bishop of the North District of the Lutheran Church in Hungary. He was ministerial Vice-President of the Lutheran National Synod (1991-1997), and its President from 2001; Vice President of the Ecumenical Council of the Hungarian Churches from 1999; Vice President of the Hungarian Christian-Jewish Committee from 1991, and President of the Christian-Jewish Committee on the Conference of European Churches, from 1995. The Protestant Theological University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) granted him an Honorary Doctorate in 1995. After his retirement he was elected President of the Ecumenical Council of the Hungarian Churches. He was author of many articles, essays



and books, including *The History of the Lutheran Congregation in Miskolc (A miskolci evangélikus egyházközség története)* co-author (1985); *Our Responsibility for the Living World (Felelősségünk az élővilágért,* co-author (1994), and *Bearing Witness (Tanuságtétel)* (2000). – B: 1050, T: 7103.

**Széchenyi, Count Béla** (Pest, 3 February 1837 - Budapest, 2 December 1918) – Geographer and geologist, son of Count István Széchenyi. He studied at the Universities of Berlin and Bonn. From 1855 to 1857 he traveled in England, France and Italy, while in 1858 he toured the Balkans and the Greek coastline with Count Jenő (Eugen) Zichy. In 1862, with Gyula (Julius) Károlyi, he visited the USA and Canada. Between 1865 and 1870 he went lion hunting in Africa four times. In 1874 he started excavations in the bed of Lake Fertő in Hungary, and with the assistance of the Austrian paleontologist Eduard Suess, he described the Paleolithic finds. In 1877 he departed on his large-scale Asiatic expedition in the company of the famous geologist Lajos (Louis) Lóczy, the linguist Gábor (Ganriel) Bálint, and the topographer Gusztáv (Gustavus) Kreimer. By February 1878 they had reached Sikkim, Bhutan and the boundary of Tibet, and later on they arrived in Central Java and studied the its volcanic regions. During December 1879, they covered 1500 km along the Yangtze River as far up as Hangzhou and, from there, on a 14-month journey they reached the Irrawaddy Plain. Geographically, the most valuable aspect of his expedition was the discovery of mountain ranges surrounding the Tibetan plateau on three sides. The results of his travels, his diary, Kreimer's maps, Lóczy's geological collections and observations were all published at his own expense. Hedin Sven discovered the Trans-Himalayan Mountain Range on the basis of the results of Széchenyi's expedition. The processing of the scientific material from the trip, with the assistance of 20 scientists from Hungary and abroad was only completed in 1900. From 1901, he was Keeper of the Holy Crown of Hungary and, from 1904, an honorary member of the Geographical Society. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (honorary, 1880, director 1883). His main work was *The Scientific Results of Count Béla Széchenyi's East-Asian Trip with Lajos Lóczy, 1877-1880, vols. i,ii,iii (Gr. Széchenyi Béla keletázsiai útjának tudományos eredménye 1877 - 1880, Lóczy Lajossal, I – III. (1890-1897).* The records of his journey were published in Hungarian, German and English. – B: 1078, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Zichy, Jenő; Lóczy, Lajos; Bálint, Gábor; Károlyi, Count Gyula.**

**Széchényi, Count Ferenc** (Francis) (Fertőszéplak, 29 April 1754 - Vienna, 13 December 1820) – Patron of literature and political writer. Father of Count István Széchenyi. Even as a young man, he was considered to be very enlightened for the period. During the reign of King József II (Joseph) (1780-1790), he was President of the Board of Báns and Royal District Commissioner of Pécs. However, he resigned his position in support of the Hungarian nobility against the Germanizing process. In 1790 he returned to political life after the establishment of the National Assembly. In 1798 he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of County Somogy. In 1799 he became Deputy Lord Chief Justice. In 1812 he returned to private life, but remained active in the cultural sphere. He patronized many writers, scientists, and widely corresponded with them. His political writings were never published. He was invited to be a member of the Universities of Göttingen, Jena, Germany, and the Viennese Academy of Sciences. In 1802 he offered his cultural wealth to the nation: his library of *Hungarica*, his manuscripts, paintings, medals, statues and map collections became the foundation of the Hungarian National Museum. Later, the

independent national library was named after him and was continuously enriched and financially supported by him until his death. He lived his last years in Vienna, where his house became the center of the era's romantic religious movement. – B: 1150, 1078, 1138, T: 3240.→**National Museum; Széchenyi Library, The National.**

**Széchenyi, Count István** (Stephen) (Vienna, 21 September 1791 - Döbling, 8 April 1860)



– Statesman. Son of Count Ferenc Széchenyi. He traveled extensively throughout Western Europe between 1815 and 1825. The newly gained impressions and experiences spurred him, with the aid of the rich landowners, to develop his homeland from an economically backward country into a progressive developing nation. Patterned after the English system, he founded the first horse race in Pest, and set up the first horse-breeding association in 1825. Also in 1825, while in Parliament, he donated one year's income to the establishment of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. The National Casino (*Nemzeti Kaszinó*) in Pest was set up by him in 1827. In 1829, he aided in the funding of the First

Steamship Navigation Company on the River Danube (*Első Dunagőzhajózási Társaság*). He assisted in the founding of the First Cylinder Mill of Pest (*Első Pesti Hengermalom*), and the Bank of Commerce (*Kereskedelmi Bank*). He built one of the first heavy industrial plants, the Shipyard of Óbuda (*Óbudai Hajógyár*) a winter harbor. He regulated the flow of the Lower River Danube through dredging, where a section bears his name. He was associated with the construction of the Chain Bridge (*Lánchíd*, also called the Széchenyi Bridge), connecting the cities of Buda and Pest. He also aided in the flood control of the River Tisza, and initiated the steamship service on Lake Balaton (*Balaton Gőzhajózás*) in 1846.

His political program met resistance from some nobles, and set him against reformist Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. Charges against Széchenyi were dropped and he was declared to be “The Greatest Hungarian” (“*A legnagyobb Magyar*”) by Kossuth. The bloodless coup of March 1848 was greeted with pleasure, and he accepted a ministerial position in the Batthyány Cabinet.

Széchenyi's first published book appeared in 1828 entitled *About Horses* (*A lovakrúl*). His most significant contribution is *Credit* (*Hitel*), written in 1830, in which he attempted to repeal the unwritten laws of the feudal system and put forward his reform plans. The aristocracy vehemently opposed it; the younger generation gladly accepted it. In 1831 he wrote the *World* (*Világ*) in the defense of *Credit*. In the fall of 1833, he wrote his third important work, the *Stádium*. In it he explained his reform plans in 12 points. Its printing was denied by the censor, but it was published in Leipzig, and smuggled back into the country. The strain caused by increased tension between the Viennese Government and the sector supporting a sovereign Hungary, proved to be too much for the health of Széchenyi, and he was compelled to seek treatment in the mental sanatorium of Döbling in Austria for many years.

As his health improved, so returned his activity in national issues, and many of his friends visited him. During that time a work appeared by an anonymous author entitled *Rückblick...* (*Reflection...*) published in 1857, praising the accomplishments of the Alexander Bach-Age. Széchenyi's answer was a sarcastic polemic paper, entitled *Ein Blick*

*auf den Anonymen Rückblick (A Look at the Anonymous Reflection)*, published anonymously in London in 1859, in which he exposed the cruel and stupid system of absolutism in Hungary, represented by Baron Alexander Bach. This was followed by police investigations against him but, in the meantime, Bach was removed from power. The incessant intimidations caused Széchenyi to take his own life. However, murder is not entirely ruled out. Many statues, streets and institutes bear his name around the country.

His courageous initiation of civil reforms, his patriotism and faith in human progress, his fight for human reforms, his diligence and firmness made him one of the greatest statesmen in Hungarian history. – B: 1078, 1134, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Bach Era.**

**Széchenyi Library, The National of Hungary** – It was founded in 1802. It owes its establishment and name to Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchenyi. He sought out Hungarian books in the country and abroad, brought them together in a single collection and donated it to the nation in 1802. In 1803, the Public Library was opened to all in Pest. The nation responded magnanimously by making donations and personal contributions to the new National Library. The National Assembly placed the Institution on a broader foundation: in 1808, it set up the Hungarian National Museum (*Magyar Nemzeti Múzeum*) to collect the historical, archeological and natural relics of Hungary, and incorporated the library founded earlier. For more than two centuries, the Institution was the common storehouse of written, printed and object relics of the Hungarian past. When the Hungarian National Museum was built, the Library moved into it in 1846-1847. It was not until 1949 that the Library was separated from the Museum, and once again became an independent Institution under the name of National Széchenyi Library (*Országos Széchenyi Könyvtár*). It was able to move into its new quarters in the Buda Castle in 1985. The Library has the task of collecting: 1) All works published within the borders of Hungary at the given time, in whatever language they may be written; 2) All works published in Hungarian; 3) All works written by Hungarian authors, or with the collaboration of Hungarians, not in Hungarian, and outside of Hungary; 4) Finally, all works published abroad in foreign languages with Hungarian topics. – B: 1091, T: 7103.→**Széchenyi, Count Ferenc; National Museum.**

**Széchenyi, Count Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 23 January 1898 - Budapest, 24 April 1967) – World traveler, hunter and writer. His tertiary studies were between 1919 and 1923 at Munich, Stuttgart and Cambridge. In 1927 he started on his first African hunting and collecting trip in Sudan. His later expeditions led to East Africa; he traveled in Kenya, Egypt, Tanganyika, Uganda and Libya. In 1935 he hunted in Alaska, in 1937 in India, and again in Egypt. From 1947 to 1950 he was the hunting inspector of the Forestry Center (*Erdészeti Központ*). In 1951 he was an Associate at the Agricultural Museum (*Mezőgazdasági Múzeum*), later, at the Helikon Library of Keszthely (*Keszthelyi Helikon Könyvtár*). In 1960 he took part in the East African expedition of the National Museum, which partially restored the natural scientific collection, destroyed during World War II, and the 1956 Revolution. In 1964, he went on his ninth East-African journey, this time to Kenya, with his wife; from there he again returned with rich material and, with his sharp-eyed observation, described in his writings the customs of the various peoples he met. His books appeared in several editions, in six languages, and in nearly one million copies. His works include *Elephant Country (Elefántország)* (1934) and *The Way It Began (Ahogy elkezdődött)* (1961). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Széchy, Mária** (? , 1610 - Kőszeg, 18 July 1679) – The “Venus of Murány”, the lady and owner of the Castle of Murány. First, she was the wife of Count István (Stephen) Iktári Bethlen, Prince of Transylvania, then of Baron István (Stephen) Rosályi Kun, and finally, in 1644, under adventurous circumstances at the Castle of Murány, she married Count Ferenc (Francis) Wesselényi, the Palatine of Hungary and military commander of Emperor Ferdinand III (1637-1657). After the Habsburg Government dissolved the conspiracy organized by her husband, she was interned in Vienna, and all her property was confiscated in 1671. In her last years, she received an imperial pension of good grace. The history of her marriage with Wesselényi has been written in the form of a poem by István (Stephen) Gyöngyösi (first published in 1664). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Wesselényi Conspiracy**.

**Széchy, Tamás** (Thomas) (Doboz, 27 March 1931 - Budapest, 13 September 2004) – Swim coach. He studied at the Reformed High School of Mezőtúr. Early in his career he was an athlete; later he became weightlifter. In 1962, when he began to be associated with the sport of swimming, he joined the water-polo team of the Central Sports and Youth Club (*Központi Sport és Ifjúsági Egyesület – KSI SE*). András (Andrew) Hargitay became prominent in the team built up by Széchy. In the 1972 Olympics, he earned a bronze medal in the 400 m mixed swimming. In 1969 it was Széchy who organized the age group system in Hungary. In 1970 he obtained the sports coach and trainer diploma, later becoming a master-trainer. Early in the 1970s, the students of Széchy, like Wladár, Hargitay and Virrasztó, continuously brought success from the international competitions, arriving home with medals. Toward the end of the 1980s, a whole series of success came: Czene, Darnyi, Rózsa, Szabó and more students of Széchy won medals in international competitions. He continued as a trainer until 2000, even after he was made the captain of the Hungarian swimming selected team in 1976. Later he was a coach in various other teams. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→ **Most of the persons mentioned above have their own entries**.

**Szécsi, Dénes** (Denis) (Széchy) (Felsőlendva, now Grad, Slovenia ca. 1400 - Esztergom, 1 February 1465) – Cardinal, Primate-Archbishop of Esztergom. He studied at the University of Vienna (1433) and studied Canon Law at the University of Bologna (1434), continued in Padua (1438), and rapidly rose in the hierarchy. He was Bishop of Nyitra (1438), Bishop of Eger (1439-1440), Primate Archbishop of Esztergom (1440-1465), and was made Cardinal in 1452, Papal Legate in 1453, and Chief Chancellor of the Court during 1453 to 1465. He crowned King László V (Ladislav) (1453-1457). He also crowned King Ulászló I (Wladislav) (1440-1444) and, after his death, he supported the regency of János (John) Hunyadi (1446-1453). He crowned King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490). He was a strong opponent of the Hussite sect. He attended three papal conclaves in Rome. Szécsi was the first to use the title Primate of Hungary. In 1453 he rebuilt the Cathedral at Esztergom and bequeathed large sums for its maintenance. He was a fine orator. He was buried at Esztergom, where his headstone stands even today. – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7103.→**Mátyás I, King; Hunyadi, János**.

**Szécsi, Margit** (Margaret) (Budapest, 28 May 1928 - Budapest, 23 November 1990) – Poetess. She was the wife of the poet László (Ladislav) Nagy. She completed her high school education in Budapest; then worked as a civil servant between 1945 and 1948. In 1948, as a college student, she started a Bachelor of Arts course at the University of Budapest. Her first poem appeared in the journal, *New Times (Új Idők)*, followed by more

verses in *Star (Csillag)*. She became a contributor to *Star*, thereby interrupting her university studies. In 1952 she was a manual worker at Dunapentele, which was just being built; she was interested in the reconstruction after the war. Later, she was involved in cultural activity, which led to her taking upon herself the running of a cultural center in Pécs. From 1953 on, she lived from her writings. She belonged to the “53-generation”. In the beginning it was her suburban experiences that determined her creativity. The “new popular”, i.e. the poetic revolution of Ferenc Juhász, László Nagy and others exerted influence on her art. The power of lyrics is the attitude of a person suffering from his ideals and defending his ideas. Her poetry is related to that of László Nagy, her husband, but it also exhibits some heritage from Attila József and Lajos Kassák. She first appeared with a volume of poems in 1955, entitled *March (Március)*, from where, later in her career, her characteristic form of work, the “long poem”, increasingly developed. Her love-poetry is one of the strong points of her artistic world. Her poems, with suggestive symbolisms are enduring in value. Her other works include *Beach of Angels (Angyalok strandja)* (1956); *The Large Flower-Slashing Machine (A Nagy Virágvágó Gép)* (1969); *The Pink Jeep (A Rózsaszínű Dzsip)*(1982); *What do you take, River (Mit viszel, folyó)* selected poems (1978), and *Poet on the Moon (Költő a holdban)* (containing all her poems, 1984). She was awarded the Attila József Prize (1957, 1968, 1977). – B: 0883, 1257; T: 7456.→**Nagy, László; Juhász, Ferenc; József, Attila; Kassák, Lajos.**

**Szecsódi, Irén** (Irene) (Budapest, 6 June 1917 - Budapest, 20 June 2001) – Opera singer (soprano). She completed her studies under Imre (Emeric) Molnár at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest between 1941 and 1947, and she was engaged by the Opera House of Budapest (*Operaház*) in 1947, where for 25 years she was one of the most versatile artists. She was introduced as the First Lady in Mozart’s *Magic Flute*. In the course of her singing career she sang almost all the major roles of the opera repertoire with great success. The charm of her personality and the noble timbre of her voice were combined with high stylistic ability and role-modeling. Her singing art was preserved on a number of recordings, e.g. in works by F. Liszt, Z. Kodály and S. Szokolay. Her roles included Violetta in Verdi’s *La Traviata*; Pamina and First Lady in Mozart’s *Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*; Liu in Puccini’s *Turandot*; Mimi in Puccini’s *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*; Sulamit in Goldmark’s *The Queen of Sheba (Sába királynője)*; Marguerite in Gounod’s *Faust*, and Empress in Kodály’s *Háry János*. She often appeared also in oratorio concerts. She was made life-member of the Opera House of Budapest in 1990. She was awarded the Franz Liszt Prize in 1952 and 1959, and received the Merited Artist title in 1967. – B: 1439, 1445, T: 7456.→**Liszt, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán; Szokolay, Sándor.**

**Szeged** – Largest and leading town of the Great Hungarian Plain, near its center, on the banks of the Tisza River, downstream west of its confluence with the tributary Maros, the seat of County Csongrád. The population of Szeged was 102,991 in 1901 (ethnically Hungarian and denominationally largely Roman Catholic); 136,375 in 1941 (ethnically 98.5% Hungarian, by denominations 88.1% Catholic, 5.2% Reformed, 4.1% Jewish); 174,000 in 1983, and 162,889 in 2005. In the middle of the 20th century 36.4% of the inhabitants lived as primary producers, 23.4% from industry, 11.3% from commerce and transport, 8.8% from public service and freelancing, 8.2% from pension and capital, and 5.7% from day labor. Of the 200,000-acre limits of the town (1939), 110,000 acres were arable land, 1800 acres gardens, 39,000 acres pasture land, 13,600 acres vineyards, 11,000

acres forests, and 1000 acres reeds (marsh). The livestock consisted of 12,975 cattle, 10,912 horses, 18,209 pigs and 15,934 sheep. Fishing in the river Tisza is considerable and, within the town's limits, there was the artificial fish breeding in the 1412-acre *Fehértó* (White Lake) of Szeged. 25% of the inhabitants of Szeged engaged in agriculture, lived on isolated farms (*tanya*) within the municipal area of the town. The industry of the town is represented by a number of large firms, though those working in the different forms of small-scale industry still amounts to more than 3500. Szeged is famous for its paprika and its Pick Salami. The more important industrial firms include ironworks, hardware factories, machine-shops, brick yards, tile production, factories making furniture, leather, woven and knitwear, footwear, tobacco, flour-mills, paprika mills, bakery, salami, soap, vinegar and canned-food factories. Commerce declined considerably after the disastrous events of 1920 (dismemberment of the historic Kingdom of Hungary), the town was largely cut off from its commercial background area. However, the town's importance as a river-crossing place remained, situated at the confluence of two large rivers, the Tisza and the Maros. The railway reached Szeged in 1854. A number of nearby villages like Tápé, Kiskundorozsma and Szentmihálytelek, were annexed to Szeged in 1973, as was the practice during the Communist era. Szeged is the educational and commercial center of the southern part of Hungary with a variety of schools: 18 High Schools, a Teachers' College, a Roman Catholic Theological Academy, and some specialized schools, as well as 62 kindergartens. The University of Szeged incorporated the University of Kolozsvár from Transylvania, transferred as a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920). Famous buildings include the Dömötör Tower (13th century), the Reök Palace, the Water Tower, the Gothic Franciscan Church (15th c.), the Serbian Orthodox Church (1773-1778), the Baroque-style Minorite Church (18th c.) and the *Fekete Ház* (Black House). In addition to the Botanical Garden of the University, the Szeged Zoo, the Móra Ferenc Museum and the libraries, there are active scientific, literary and artistic societies. The artesian fountain of the inner town provides alkaline thermal water of 50.45°C, the medicinal *Anna* mineral water for the treatment of tracheitis, stomach hyperacidity and kidney stones. After the flood of 1879, Szeged was rebuilt, based on a regular, organized town plan: two concentric ring boulevards cut by seven radiating avenues. Two dike belts and a 9.5 m high ring dike was constructed on the periphery of Szeged. The large Széchenyi Square of the inner town center is situated between the Lajos Tisza Ring-Boulevard and the Tisza River. The Town Hall overlooks the square. Statues of Count István Széchenyi, Pál Vásárhelyi, Count Lajos Tisza and Ferenc Deák are on the lawn among flowerbeds. Further south on the Klauzál Square stand the central building of the University of Szeged, and the statue of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. The large Cathedral Square is surrounded by the Episcopal Palace, the Votive Church (the cathedral of the bishopric of Csanád) with a spacious frontage for open-air theatrical performances. The equestrian statue of Prince Rákóczi stands on Gizella Plaza. The hospital clinics are on the banks of the Tisza River in the town-center. North of the main road bridge, the National Theater, the Educational Palace (comprising the Municipal Museum and the Somogyi Library with 150,000 volumes) and the Stefánia Promenade line the Móra Square. The Promenade shows remnants of the one-time fortress of Szeged, with the statues of Queen Elizabeth (spouse of Francis Joseph) and Pista (Steve) Dankó. The Reformed and Lutheran Churches and the municipal baths are on the Lajos Tisza Ring Boulevard. The Jesuit Monastery and church, as well as the Synagogue are situated between the two concentric ring boulevards. Outside them lies the Lower Town (*Alsóváros*). On the left (southern) banks of the River Tisza is the suburb called New

Szeged (Újszeged). Historically, the town was established, in all probability, during the Magyar conquest of the Carpathian Basin (895-900), built on earthworks (earth-fortifications) found on site. Attila must have had his seat near this town. It was north of Szeged, at Pusztaszer (or possibly at Alpár) that the first national assembly of the Magyar tribal leaders under Khagan Árpád was held. In the Middle Ages, it was a military stronghold; and during the reign of the Árpád dynasty kings (10th to 13th century) a flourishing trade center. It was destroyed by the Tartars and later by the Ottoman Turks. In 1178, the town was already a royal salt-depot, later becoming the Treasury and the Mint during the reign of King Béla III. After the Mongol devastation it was rebuilt under King Béla IV (1235-1270), who raised the town to royal borough status and strengthened it with a fortified castle, built of stone. To replace the decimated population, he settled Bulgars, Greeks and Serbs in the town; in the Plains (*pusztas*) north of it he settled Cumanians. King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) had a wall built around the town early in the 15th century. In 1498 it was made a royal free borough. The town was under Turkish rule from 1542 to 1686. In 1708, the bubonic plague ravaged the town; in 1712 the flooding Tisza devastated it. Early in the 18th century, the town grew and prospered, though in the same century it burned down and was flooded 8 times. Piarist monks arrived in 1719 and opened a new grammar school in 1721. The witch trials were frequent between 1728 and 1744. The Viennese government settled Germans, Serbs and Dalmatians to increase the sparse population. During the War of Independence (1848-1849) Szeged was one of the bases for the Hungarian military operations in Southern Hungary. It was here that Lajos (Louis) Kossuth opened one of his orations by saying: "People of Szeged, pride of my nation" on 4 October 1848. The flood disaster of 1879 destroyed almost the entire town: only 297 houses remained habitable out of 5595, and 165 people perished. The Emperor-King Francis Joseph (Ferenc József) 1849-1916 visited the town and his words of encouragement "Szeged will be so much finer a town than before" combined with the public contributions (presents and donations from the nation, indeed from the whole western world, amounting to 2.9 million gulden) helped to rebuild the ravaged town and it was rebuilt in a planned, organized pattern. At the end of World War I, when the French military units concluded their occupation of the southern part of Hungary, it was at Szeged, on 1 March 1920, that the counter-revolutionary government, headed by Admiral Miklós Horthy (the future Regent) was formed. In 1921, the University of Kolozsvár was transferred to Szeged; the development of this University in its new seat at Szeged was significantly helped by the large-scale building constructions initiated by Count Kunó Klebelsberg. The University of Szeged became outstanding among the Universities in the Carpathian Basin. Szeged is the birthplace of Gábor (Gabriel) Agárdy, András (Andrew) Dugonics, Jenő (Eugen) Huszka, Gyula (Julius) Juhász, Géza Maróczy, László (Ladislav) Paskai, István (Stephen) Tömörkény and Vilmos (William) Zsigmond. The careers of Kálmán (Coloman) Mikszáth, Géza Gárdonyi and Lajos Pósa began in Szeged. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456. → **Most of the persons have their own entries.**

**Szegedi, Gergely** (Gregory) (Szeged, 12 March 1537 - Eger, 20 December 1566) – Hymnwriter and preacher of the Reformed Church. After the Turks occupied his town, Szeged in 1543, he escaped with his family. Later, he taught undergraduate students at Debrecen; from 1556 he studied at the University of Wittenberg, with the support of Márton (Martin) Kálmáncsehi Sánta and Péter Petrovics. Here appeared his first work on the Lord's Supper, entitled *Epistola ad ...Petrum Petrouuit* (1557). In the same year, he



became a pastor in Debrecen. Due his radical view in theology, he disagreed with Péter Méliusz-Juhász, and left for Tokaj for a while (1563). Finally, from 1564 he became a pastor in Eger. He edited a hymnbook for the Debrecen Reformed congregation, published in Debrecen in 1569, which contains ten Psalm translation-paraphrases and five hymns written by him. His poem entitled *The Hungarians' Lament on Tartars' Robbery (A magyaroknak siralmas éneke a tatár rablásáról)* (1566), depicts the terrible rampage of the Turks around Tokaj, and the cruel fate of men, women and children dragged away. Szegedi was an excellent poet, even Bálint Balassi learned from him. – B: 1257, 1680, T: 7103. → **Kálmáncsehi Sánta, Márton; Méliusz Juhász, Péter; Balassi, Bálint.**

**Szegedi Kis, István** (Stephen) (Szeged, 1505 - Ráckeve, 2 May 1572) – Reformer and poet. His tertiary studies were at the Universities of Vienna, Krakow and Wittenberg; at the last one he obtained a doctorate in 1543. The following year he returned to Hungary, but had to flee from Frater György (George Martinuzzi), the fanatically Catholic Cardinal and statesman, and had to settle in areas of Hungary under Ottoman Turk occupation, working as minister and preacher in Csanád, Cegléd, Gyula, Mezőtúr and Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania). In 1552, Mihály (Michael) Sztárai ordained him to be a pastor in Tolna. From 1554 he worked as a pastor and, in the same year, he became Superintendent of the new Church District of Baranya. From 1558 he worked as a preacher in Kálmánca in southern Transdanubia. During 1561 and 1563 he was in a Turkish prison in Pécs and Szolnok. The merchant Ferenc (Francis) Mező bailed him out on condition that he would be Parish Minister in Ráckeve (1564); from there he also acted as Superintendent; he was active there until his death. He is best known as a church organizer. He was the organizer of the Helvetian (Calvinist) Reformation in Hungary. His theological works were published in Geneva and Basel, and include *Assertio vera de Trinitate* (1573) and *Confessio verae fidei* (1588). A foundation in Szeged and a High School in Mezőtúr bear his name. – B: 0883, 0931, 1031, 1257, T: 7456. → **Martinuzzi, György; Sztárai, Mihály; Skaricza, Máté.**

**Szegedi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Izsák, southwest of Kecskemét, 6 December 1921 - Kecskemét, 4 December 1986) – Grape improver. He completed his tertiary gardening studies at the Department of Horticulture and Viticulture of the Agricultural University of Gödöllő, obtaining his diploma in 1946. First, he worked in a tree nursery; then, from 1950 until his retirement in 1981, in the Research Institute of Viticulture and Oenology of Kecskemét. From 1951 he was an active grape improver of the Research Institute at Katonatelep, north of Kecskemét; from 1962 was its Head. From 1972 to 1977, he was Director of the Research Station of Kecskemét, later a Scientific Deputy Director of the Institute. From 1959 he was head of the program to develop grapes of superior strains. He obtained a Ph.D. in Agriculture in 1978. His objective was to develop a strain which ripens earlier, has good productivity, larger clusters, larger berries, in combination with quality. With his co-workers he produced 40,000 hybrids, from among which, especially the types *Favorit*, *Boglárka*, *Rekord* and *Winter (Téli) Muscat* grapes brought him great success. In 1969 he started to develop a resistance against plant diseases; one results of this became the strain called *Muscat of Pölöske Grape (Pölöskei muskotály szőlő)*, recognized officially. He was a member of the Municipal Council of Kecskemét. In recognition of his work, he was awarded the János Mathiász Prize. He was author of *From the Plantation of Grapes to the Harvest (A szőlő telepítésétől a szüretig)*, co-authored with Sándor Horváth (1965). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Kocsis, Pál; Mathiász, János.**



**Szegedy, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 4 February 1933 - Budapest, 5 August 1997) – Physician and neurologist. He obtained his Medical Degree at the University of Budapest in 1956. He became co-worker in the No. II. Neurological and Psychiatric Clinic from 1957 to 1984. In 1979 he became a professor at the University of Budapest; from 1984, he was Head of the Department of Neurology at the Uzsoki Street Hospital. From 1990 to 1995 he was Head of the Outpatients' Department and Director of the Hospital. From 1975, he was a judicial specialist; from 1980 a forensic physician and, from 1984, neurological examiner of the National Medical Specialist Committee. He was a member of numerous specialist societies both national and foreign. He dealt with oncological, tumor-related illnesses of the central nervous system, with neuro-immunology and electro-physiology, and the treatment of acute cerebro-vascular illnesses, as well as with relationships of the cerebral metabolism. His publications appeared in Hungarian and foreign journals. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szegedy-Maszák, Aladár** (Budapest, 19 November 1903 - Washington, DC. USA, 25 March 1988) – Diplomat. In 1927 he received a Degree in Economics from the University of Budapest. In 1927 and 1928 he studied at the University of Heidelberg, and at the *École Libre des Sciences Politiques* of Paris. Between 1928 and 1937 he served in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. From 1937 until 1942, he was Secretary of the Hungarian Embassy in Berlin. In 1943 and 1944, he was Deputy Director, then Director of the Political Department of the Ministry Foreign Affairs. In 1943 he played a prominent role in the secret negotiations of the Miklós (Nicholas) Kállay Government and the Allied Forces for a separate peace agreement. After the German occupation of Hungary on 19 March 1944, he was arrested by the Gestapo and deported to Dachau; he returned in 1945. From 1945 to 1947 he was a Hungarian diplomat in Washington. As a member of the Hungarian peace-delegation in Paris (1946-1947) he tried to prevent the relocation of 200,000 Hungarians from Slovakia in a population exchange program. In 1947 he resigned his post and settled in Washington. Between 1950 and 1969, he worked for the Voice of America Radio. His memoirs have been published. – B: 0883, 2104, T: 7667. → **Kállay, Miklós**.

**Szegedy-Maszák, Mihály** (Michael) (Budapest, 23 June 1943 - ) – Literary historian. He studied at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest majoring in English and Hungarian Literature, and earned his Dip. Ed. in Education in 1966. In the same year, he attended the University of Cambridge for post-graduate studies. In 1967 he received his Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. Thereafter, up to 1981, he worked as a research fellow in the Institute of Literature of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1981 he became an assistant professor at the Department of History of Literature at the University of Budapest, in 1990 becoming full professor. Between 1992 and 1994, he became Chair of 19th Century Literature, and obtaining the Chair of Comparative Literature in 1994, which he held until 2008. He was a visiting professor at a number of universities abroad, e.g. at King's College, Cambridge (1979-1980). He was appointed Professor of Literary History, Indiana University in 1991. He was editor of the periodicals, the *Hungarian Studies*, *New Literary History* in 1987, and the *Protestant Review (Protestáns Szemle)* in 1992. He was also a member of the editorial committees of *Arcadia*, *Across Languages and Cultures*, and of the *Philology Bulletin (Filológiai Közlöny)* in 2008. From 1992 to 1996 he was a member of the Hungarian Scholarship Committee. Szegedy-Maszák became a member of

the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1993, ordinary 1998); became President of the Literary Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and was elected member of the European Academy in 1995. His fields of research are: theory of the novel, comparative literature, Hungarian literature from the 19th to the 21st centuries, and comparative study of the trends in literature and art. He played an important role in having this comparative study of literature in its Hungarian heritage recognized in other countries. He particularly liked to deal with the works and achievements of Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kemény and Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi. His works include *Zsigmond Kemény* (1989); *World View and Style (Világkép és stílus)* (1980); *Sándor Márai* (1991); *Literary Canons* (2001), and *Histories of Hungarian Literature vols. i-iii (A magyar irodalom története, I-III)*, editor (2007). He was awarded a Ph.D. in 1989. His distinctions include The Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1997), the Széchenyi Prize (2003), and the Ágnes Nemes-Nagy Essay Prize (2008). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.→**Kemény, Baron Zsigmond; Kosztolányi, Dezső; Márai, Sándor.**

**Szegő, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Kunhegyes, 20 January 1895 - Palo Alto, California, USA, 7 August 1985) – Mathematician. He received his secondary education in Szolnok, and his tertiary studies were at the Universities of Budapest (1912) and Vienna. At the University of Budapest, his professors included Lipót (Leopold) Fejér, Mihály (Michael) Bauer, József (Koseph) Kürschák and Manó (Emmanuel) Beke. From 1915 to 1918 he did military service in the infantry, artillery and the air force. In 1918, still in the army, he earned his Ph.D. in Vienna. In 1919 and 1920 he was a demonstrator at the Budapest Polytechnic under Kürschák. He worked as an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in Berlin from 1921, and from 1926 as a professor at the University of Königsberg. In 1934, with the onset of National Socialism, his Jewish origin forced him to emigrate to the USA. He taught at the Universities of Washington D.C., St. Louis and, from 1938, at Stanford, retiring in 1953. He was a friend of György (George) Pólya, the renowned mathematician. He carried out research in the fields of mathematical analysis, orthogonal polynomials and Toeplitz matrices. He was an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and also a member of the Academy of Sciences of Vienna. His works include *Aufgaben und Lehrsätze aus der Analysis*, with György Pólya (1925); the *Orthogonal Polynomials* (1939), and the *Toplitz Matrices*, and his *Collected Papers, vols. i,ii,iii* (1982). – B: 0872, 0883, T: 7103, 7456.→**Pólya, György; Fejér Lipót; Kürschák, József.**

**Székács, Elemér** (Elmer) (Pest, 23 September 1870 - Budapest, 16 May 1938) – Farmer, plant geneticist. He studied at the Agriculture Academy of Magyaróvár between 1888 and 1891. After earning his qualification, he worked on the estates of Count Alajos (Aloys) Károlyi and started wheat strain improvement experiments at Sósdo, Temes County in 1906 (now in Romania). Through individual selections he developed from a local strain an improved type that saved Hungarian wheat growing from an agricultural crisis. He sowed his improved, so-called “Székács wheat” on approximately 4200 acres at Árpádhalm, Csongrád County. The improved strain, yielding better quality wheat, displaced the so-called Tisza-field wheat on the Great Hungarian Plain by 1911. The improved varieties that he developed played an important role in developing the country’s wheat-growing program. He founded the Planting Seed Improving Company Ltd. (*Vetőmagnemesítő Rt.*) and set up an experimental farm at Árpádhalm and Kompolt, where he was engaged in improving other plant strains. He became the chief supervisor of state plant improving farms in 1931.

He wrote many significant articles on strain development and founded and edited the *Plant Improving Review* (*Növénynevelő Szemle*). On his initiative, the teaching of plant improvement was introduced to Hungary. – B: 1078, 0883, 1138, T: 7675.

**Székács, József** (Joseph) (Orosháza, 2 February, 1809 - Budapest, 29 July, 1876) –



Lutheran Bishop and man of letters. He did his studies at Sopron from 1826, passed his pastoral examinations in 1829, then he studied Law at Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), and in 1835 he went on a round trip in Western Europe. He became the first Lutheran minister for the Hungarians in Pest. In 1842, together with Pál (Paul) Török, Bishop of the Reformed Church, he started the journal *Protestant Church and School Journal* (*Protestáns Egyházi és Iskolai Lap*). During 1848-1849, he supported the case of the War of Independence from the House of Habsburg; after its collapse he was forced to go into hiding for a while. In 1859, he was one of the leaders of the resistance to the Protestant Patent of the Habsburg rule (*Patens*). In 1860 the Bánya Church District elected him Bishop, a position he held until his retirement in 1872. Then, until his death, he was Parish

Pastor of the Lutheran Congregation in the Deák Square Church in Budapest. He was an excellent orator. For his literary work (mainly translations of literature from Serbian, Greek and Latin), the Hungarian Academy of Sciences made him a corresponding member, and the Kisfaludy Literary Society elected him an ordinary member. His main works are *Serbian Folk-tales and Heroic Stories* (*Szerb népdalok és hőmesék*) (1836); *Smaller Prayerbook* (*Kisebb imakönyv*) (1868), and *Collected Sermons* (*Összegyűjtött egyházi beszédei*) (1871). Schools in Orosháza bear his name. – B: 1050, T: 7456. → **Patens of February; Török, Pál; Podmaniczky, Baron Frigyes.**

**Székely, Arnold** (Budapest, 6 November 1874 - Montreal, PQ, Canada, 24 September 1958) – Pianist and piano teacher. Originally he studied Law, but chose music as his career. After studying abroad, first as a student of István (Stephen) Thomán, then from 1903 a student F. Busoni in Berlin, he returned to Hungary in 1905. Between 1907 and 1939 he was a professor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. From 1945 he was a teacher at the Fodor Music School and in 1948 he gave a series of lectures in Paris on music education. From 1951 on, he worked in Montreal, Canada, where he taught and gave concerts. He gave several successful concerts abroad. Among his more noted students were: Antal Doráti, Edit Farnady, Anni Fischer, Andor Földes, Louis Kentner and Georg Solti. – B: 0883, T: 7684. → **Thomán, István; Doráti, Antal; Kentner, Louis; Fischer, Anni; Solti, Sir George; Rév, Livia.**

**Székely, Bertalan** (Bartholomew) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 8 May 1835 - Budapest, 21 August 1910) – Painter. First he studied to become an engineer, attending lectures at the Vienna Polytechnic; later, from 1851 to 1855 at the University of Vienna, he studied under J.N. Geiger and K. Rahl. In 1855 he returned to Transylvania, where for years he earned a living as a sign painter and by giving drawing lessons. In 1858 he worked on the estate of Count Aichelburg's family at Marchendorf in Bohemia, where he married.

In the winter of 1859, he went to Munich to study with the famous painter Karl Theodor von Piloty. It was there that he painted his early self-portrait, a masterpiece of realism, and his first famous historic composition, *Discovery of the Corpse of King Louis II (II. Lajos király holttestének megtalálása)*. In 1861 he painted the historical picture *Dobozy and his Spouse (Dobozy és hitvese)*. From then on, his individual style increasingly began to emerge, characterized by academic composition, psychological character description, and naturalistic depiction of material objects. In 1862 he moved to Pest. In 1863 he won a scholarship with his mural *Flight of Emperor Charles VII (VII. Károly császár menekülése)* held in the Bayerisches Nationalmuseum in Munich. With the scholarship he went to Holland and Paris. He returned to Hungary in 1864. Later, in 1866, he finished the *Mohács Disaster (Mohácsi vész)*, and the following year the *Women of Eger (Egri nők)*, very successful historical paintings. In 1869 he went on a study trip to Italy. During this period he also prepared numerous illustrations for poems of Sándor Petőfi, József Eötvös, and others. In 1870, his historical composition, *László V.* was completed and, in 1871, he painted the 12-piece cycle *Woman's Life (Nő élete)*. In 1875, Bertalan produced one of his main works, *Thököly's Farewell (Thököly búcsúja)*. In 1879 he completed his last large-scale historical work, *Zrinyi's Outbreak (Zrinyi kirohanása)*. He completed a number of large frescos toward the end of the 19th century: between 1887 and 1889 the two frescos for the cathedral at Pécs, and the murals for its St. Mór Chapel. The frescos of the Tihany Abbey were completed with the collaboration of Károly Lotz and Lajos Deák-Ébner. He also painted several frescos for the Coronation Church (Matthias Church) of Buda (1890-1896), and the frescos for the assembly hall of the municipal council of Kecskemét. In addition to all the fresco works, he painted portraits, female figures, the well-known *Léda* compositions, and most of his fine *Scenes* (1880-1890). In his last period he was increasingly occupied with teaching of the art of painting. From 1871, he was a teacher at the School of Decorative Arts, Budapest, from 1902 its director. Bertalan was the greatest representative of the fusion of Romanticism with Academicism in Hungarian historical painting. He was ideally qualified technically and theoretically to carry on with teaching as the most learned master of the age. Memorial exhibitions of his works were held in the Art Gallery of Budapest in 1911 and 1956. His house at Szada (northeast of Budapest) is now a Memorial Museum. His book entitled *Selected Artistic Writings of Bertalan Székely (Székely Bertalan válogatott művészeti írásai)* was published in 1962. – B: 0883, 1105, 1445, T: 7456. → **Lotz, Károly, Deák-Ébner, Lajos; Tornyai, János.**

**Székely, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 6 April 1912 - Budapest, 14 April 1989) – Composer, chorus master, music teacher. From 1932 to 1935, he studied composition under Zoltán Kodály, Antal Molnár and Albert Siklós at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. He obtained a diploma in composition in 1937. Until 1945, he led the choir of the Börös Union, while in the Vándor Choir he was deputizing for Sándor Vándor. In 1945, when Hungary was under Soviet military occupation and a Communist system of government was unfolding, he organized the Workers' Cultural Association; he was also Secretary of the Bartók Association, which coordinated all the choirs of Hungary at the time. From 1950 to 1952, he directed the choir of the Hungarian Radio; from 1952 to 1956, he organized a choir at Dunaújváros (Sztalinváros, *Stalintown* at the time). He became a teacher at the Teachers' College of Budapest from 1959 to 1972. To advance his erudition in music, in the early 1960s he learned all about modern composing and, by 1967, he had completely formed his own musical language. The high-water mark in his career as a

composer was reached between 1986 and 1988; he scored much success with his compositions both in Hungary and abroad (e.g. at Darmstadt). He composed vocal and stage works, orchestral and concerto works, chamber music and solo works. His works include *Gold Star (Aranycsillag)* operetta (1950); *Attila József Cantata* (1954); *György Dózsa Oratorio* (1958); five *String Quartets*, and a *Sonata for Solo Violin* (1980). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Kodály, Zoltán, Molnár, Antal; Siklós, Albert.**

**Székely, Éva** (Budapest, 3 April 1927 - ) – Swimmer. She was forty-six times individual Hungarian champion, ten-times world and twelve times European record-holder. She was Champion in the Helsinki Olympics of 1952, and Silver-Medalist of the Melbourne Olympics of 1956. After her active sports career, she worked as a trainer; her best-known pupil, her daughter Andrea Gyarmati, was Silver-medalist at the Munich Olympics of 1972. She was the Nation's Sportswoman. Her husband, Dezső Gyarmati, was also the Nation's Sportsman and Olympic Champion as a water-polo player. She was a recipient of the Oeuvre Prize (2006). – B: 1051, T: 7456.→**Gyarmati, Dezső; Gyarmati, Andrea.**

**Székely, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Jászberény, 26 May 1944 - ) – Stage manager, theater director. He studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1968 he was Manager of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) of Szolnok, and from 1971 to 1980 he was its senior manager. In the meantime, he studied stage management from Tamás (Thomas) Major. From 1980 to 1982 he was Head Manager of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1982, he was a founding member of the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), and later that of New Theater (*Új Színház*), Budapest, where he worked as a director until 1989. He played a significant role in developing the artistic aspect of this theater. Later, he became Manager of the *Theater tri-Bühne* of Stuttgart. From 1973 he worked as a lecturer at the Academy of Music, Budapest, and later, he was its Vice-Chancellor till 2006. He has been a professor at the University of Theater and Cinema Arts, and between 1990 and 2002 he taught stage management. His stage managerial work is characterized by well-considered analytical ability, and the development of the human, true to life psychological accuracy of the stage figure. In his presentations a high-level of organization, esthetic rigor and evocation of extreme emotions are achieved. His manager's work includes Büchner's *Woyzeck*; Miller's *After the Fall (Búnbeesés után)*; O'Neill's *Long Day's Journey Into Night (Utazás az éjszakába)*; Chekhov's *The Seagull (Sirály)*, *Three Sisters (Három nővér)*; Shakespeare's *The Life of Timon of Athens (Athéni Timon)*, *Troilus and Cressida, As You Like It (Ahogy tetszik)*, *Coriolanus*, and M. Füst's *The Wretches (Boldogtalanok)*. He received the Kossuth Prize in 1988, and the Mari Jászai Prize in 1974, as well as the Merited Artist (1978) and Outstanding Artist (1986) titles. – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Major, Tamás.**

**Székely, István, de Bencéd** (Stephen) (Bencéd, now Bentid, Transylvania, in Romania, ca 1500/1510 - after 1593) – Schoolmaster and preacher of the Reformed Church. From 1529 he studied at the University of Krakow. From 1538 on, he was a schoolmaster in Szikszó, in 1546 in Olaszliszka. From 1548 he was a preacher in Szikszó, and from 1563 in Gönc. Being of Szekler origin, he devoted his whole life to the Reformation Movement. He felt it was his solemn duty to proclaim not only from the pulpit, but also through his writings all that he held to be sacred and true. His work, *Calendarium* in Hungarian, was published in Krakow in 1538. It was the first such work in Hungarian; all his writings were produced in

Hungarian. The *Book of Psalms (Zsoltárkönyv)* in prose text, published in Krakow in 1548, contains valuable information, notably in the Appendix, describing the names of old musical instruments. *The Chronicle About this World's Eminent Things (Chronica ez világnac yeles dolgairol)* highlights important world events: it was a first attempt to record world history in the Hungarian language (1559). – B: 1197, 0883, 1153, T: 7682.

**Székely, István** (Steve Sekely, S.K.Seeley) (Budapest, 25 February 1899 - Palm Springs, California, USA, 11 March 1979) – Film director. After two years at the Budapest Polytechnic, he gave up studying and became a journalist, becoming a correspondent for the daily, *The Week (A Hét)*, sub-editor of *Mad Steve (Bolond Istók)*, Editor of *Somersault (Bukfenc)*, and Manager of the *Cabaret Apollo*. In the 1920s, he was the Berlin reporter for the *The News (Az Újság)*; he was also a scriptwriter and co-author of writer Ludwig Wolf. In 1929, he started work as a stage manager. In 1931, he returned to Hungary. By the end of 1937, he had 24 feature films to his credit. Linked with his name is the second Hungarian sound film *Hyppolit*, with its satirical humor; its adaptations also bear witness to its high standard, based on the novel by Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz: *Be Good Unto Death (Légy jó mindhalálig)* (1936), and *Two Prisoners (Két fogoly)*, based on Lajos (Louis) Zilahy's novel (1937). Before National Socialism gained strength in 1938, he left Hungary and with his wife, Irén Ágai, settled in the USA, where he established a film company the *Star Pictures* in 1945. In 1950 he worked successfully in Mexico; in 1953 in West Germany; in 1954 and 1955 in Italy, and in England in 1962. From 1972 on, at the invitation of István Nemeskürty in Budapest, he completed a film based on Ernő Szép's novel *Purple Acacia (Lila akác)*, already staged in 1934. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Móricz, Zsigmond; Zilahy, Lajos; Nemeskürty, István; Szép, Ernő.**

**Székely, János** (John) (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 7 March 1929 - Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Romania, 23 August 1992) – Transylvanian Hungarian poet, playwright and translator of literary works. He studied at the Reformed College of Marosvásárhely, and later, he was a Hussar cadet at the Military School. Near the end of World War II, as a teenager, he was conscripted into the army and taken to the western front, where he was taken prisoner. After returning home to Transylvania, he attended the Philosophy Department of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he obtained an Arts Degree; afterward he worked as the poetry editor for the journal, *True Word (Igaz Szó)* of Marosvásárhely until his retirement in 1989. Ilona Varró, his wife, was a writer and editor, and his son was the sculptor János Jenő (John Eugene) Székely. In the first generation after World War II, he followed the traditions of the West in Hungarian lyrics, while his plays were based on documents. His best pieces include *In Star Light (Csillagfényben)* poems (1955); *The Curse of Flowers (A virágok átka)* poems (1966); *The Tower of Silence (A hallgatás tornya)* selected poems (1972); *Protestants (Protestánsok)* drama (1978); *Illuminated Chronicle (Képes krónika)* plays (1979), and *The Western Army Corps (A nyugati hadtest)* novel (1988). His collection of poems *Nothing – Never (Semmi – soha)* was published after his death. His foreword to this posthumous work ended with the sentence: “I wrote my poems in an age, when it was a disgrace to be human. This would be terrible in a moral situation, but for a poet it is not exactly devoid of interest.” He interpreted the works of contemporary Romanian authors and translated German and Russian works as well. He was awarded the Endre Ady Prize posthumously. – B: 1918, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Székely, Júlia** (Budapest, 8 May 1906 - Budapest, 19 March 1986) – Writer, pianist and teacher. She began her piano studies under Tibor Szatmári at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest, and studied under Zoltán Kodály and Béla Bartók, obtaining a piano teacher's certificate in 1934. Concurrently, she completed a stage-managing course at the Academy of Dramatic Art. In 1929 she appeared as a concert pianist in Vienna. Her play *Nóra's Daughters* (*Nóra leányai*,) directed by Gizi Bajor was staged in the National Chamber Theater in Budapest on 28 April 1938. Between 1945 and 1948 she worked as a critic for the magazine *Theater* (*Színház*). From 1952 to 1968 she was engaged as a voice teacher at the Teachers College of Pécs, where she became a lecturer, later a senior lecturer. She pursued significant literary activity as well. She scored great success with her novel: *The Flying Mouse* (*A repülő egér*) (1939). In articles and radio talks she featured Béla Bartók's teaching method and she prepared numerous Bartók transcriptions. She wrote radio plays, biographies of musicians, and TV plays for the Hungarian Radio and Television. Her works also include *Criminal Case* (*Bűnügy*) novel (1941); *Musicians* (*Muzikusok*) novel (1950); *Vagrant Years* (*Vándorévek*): *Franz Liszt's Life* (1962); *I Departed From My Nice Country* (*Elindultam szép hazámból*): *Béla Bartók's life* (1965), and *Blessed Solitude* (*Áldott magányosság*), novel (1986). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Liszt, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán; Bartók, Béla; Bajor, Gizi.**

**Székely, Mihály** (Michael) (Jászberény, 8 May 1901 - Budapest, 22 March 1963) – Opera singer (base). He studied singing privately under Géza László. He became a member of the Opera House of Budapest at the age of 22, and remained a member until his death. Already in the 1930s, he had gained international recognition, singing in Vienna and in Italy. After World War II, he had successes in the USA; between 1946 and 1950, he appeared at the New York Metropolitan Opera in every season. Between 1948 and 1958, he appeared almost everywhere in Europe, including Russia (Soviet Union at the time). In 1956, at the Festival of Holland, he made a great impression with his wonderful rendering of the Duke in Béla Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle*; he also sang this role in Brussels, Paris in 1957, and at the Royal Festival Hall of London in 1962. Between 1957 and 1961, he sang yearly at the Glyndebourne Festival, mainly in Mozart operas. Toward the middle of the 20th century, he was one of the greatest opera singers of Hungary. His outstanding base roles were in Mozart operas, which he interpreted humanely and colorfully with great musicality and artistry. In the case of the Duke in *Bluebeard's Castle*, Székely virtually became one with the role. In 1964, a commemorative Mihály Székely Medal was founded. His roles included Ozmin in Mozart's *Il Seraglio* (*Szöktetés a szerályból*); Leporello in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Sarastro in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); King Philip in Verdi's *Don Carlo*; Boris in Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*, and Baron Ochs in Richard Strauss' *Der Rosenkavalier* (*Rózsalovag*). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1949 and 1955, and the title of Outstanding Artist in 1950. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Székely, Mózes (1)** (Lövéte, now Lueta, Romania, around 1550 - Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 17 July 1603) – Military officer, administrator and politician. He was a descendant of Szekler (Transylvanian Hungarian) untitled noble family, and started his military career in the army of István (Stephen) Báthory, Prince of Transylvania (1571-1576). In the battle of Szentpál (1575), he was already the Commander of the Szekler troops. He followed Báthory into Poland, where he was the Commander of the Hungarian

Infantry; in that capacity he took part in Báthory's Russian campaign. On his return, he became the confidant of Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory, Prince of Transylvania (1581-1598), he received large land grants and, in 1591 he rose to nobility status. He was Commander-in-Chief of András (Andrew) Báthory (1598-1605), later that of Voivode Mihály. In 1601, he turned against the reign of terror of the Voivode and General Basta. First, he tried to return Zsigmond Báthory to the throne; and after the battle of Gorosló he himself became the head of the anti-Imperial party. In 1603 he broke into Transylvania aided by the Turks. With the help of the nobility he drove out the Imperial forces from the Principality of Transylvania and, on 8 May 1603, he assumed the title of Prince. However, the Szeklers turned against him. They combined with the forces of Radul, the Voivode of Wallachia and annihilated his army of noblemen in the battle of Brassó; he himself fell on the battlefield. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Báthory, Pince István; Báthory, Prince Zsigmond; Basta, Giorgio.**

**Székely, Mózes (2) →Daday, Loránd.**

**Székely, Pierre** (Péter) (Budapest, 11 June 1923 - Paris, 3 April 2001) – Sculptor, ceramist. In 1941, he studied graphics and engravings with Hanna Dallos, Budapest. At the end of 1944, he was arrested and was taken to a concentration camp and was to be transported to Germany. He somehow managed to escape and was in hiding until the war was over. In 1946 he went to Paris on a scholarship, where he remained permanently. Later his wife joined him. In Paris he started working as engraver, poster artist and ceramist. He created an enormous output of ceramics furniture and public sculptures, out of his conviction that art is a form of communication. He developed a sign language, which was read intuitively in the context of his works, including his non-representative sculptures. His ideas grow out of his media, be it wood, stone or metal; so that the matter of his sculptures lives through the forms, which suggest harmony and peace. Among his works are a Monumental work for the Olympic Games in Mexico (1968); a Monumental work in Lisbon, Portugal (1981); a Sculpture in the U.S. Presidential collection (1989); a Sculpture in the garden of the Elysée Palace in Paris, and a Sculpture in the President's residence in Budapest (1995); a large sculpture in the Hungarian Institute of Paris, and sculptures in the Pompidou Center (1996). His works are also in the museums of Hungary, Japan and France. He lectured on philosophy in the universities of Kanazawa, Hong Kong, New York, Detroit, Thessaloniki and Athens. A Hungarian film was made about Székely's lifework (1997). His biographical book entitled *Forbidden Gods (Tiltott istenek)* was published in Budapest. Among his distinctions are an Honorary Doctorate from the Royal Academy of Fine Art of the Hague in Holland; an the Honored Artist title of Hungarian Government and County Baranya, and he was awarded the Legion of Honour of France (1998). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Székely, Zoltán** (? Hungary, 8 December 1903 - Banff, Alberta, Canada 5 October 2001) – Violinist and composer. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest and, by the age of 18, he had already appeared at public recitals with Béla Bartók. Their partnership reached its zenith in 1939, in Amsterdam, where he performed Bartók's Violin Concerto, a work Bartók dedicated to him. His greatest fame came as first violinist of the Hungarian String Quartet, which he led from 1939 to 1972. After emigrating to Canada, he worked at the Banff Center, where he also made several recordings. In 1975 the Province of Alberta granted him special status: he became the Province's artist-in-



residence. This sent him traveling across the Province as a role model for developing musicians. In 2001, an award in his honor was established at the Banff International String Quartet Competition. He was named Honorary Professor by the Music Academy of Budapest in 1981. – B: 0938, 1031, T: 7670.→**Bartók, Béla.**

**Székelyhid, Ferenc** (Francis) (Tövis, 4 April 1885 - Budapest, 27 June 1954) – Opera singer (tenor). He studied under the direction of Ödön (Edmund) Farkas, but started his career as a civil servant. From 1909 to 1935, he was a member of the Budapest Opera House. His first appearance was on 26 November 1909, in the title role of F. Erkel's opera, *László Hunyadi*. From 1923 he became a life member of the Opera House. In 1933 he was a singing master, and from 1933 to 1944 a teacher at the Academy of Music. He also appeared as a concert artist. He was one of the outstanding Hungarian singers in the first half of the 20th century. He especially excelled in singing the works of the Viennese classics. He was also expert in the works of the more recent Hungarian masters. On the occasion of the premier of Kodály's *Psalmus Hungaricus* in 1923, he sang the tenor solo of the work. He also had successful appearances abroad. In 1911 and 1913 he participated in the Wagner Festival Plays in Bayreuth. His roles included Pinkerton in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly* (*Pillangókisasszony*); Walter of Stolzing in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* (*Nürnbergi Mesterdalnokok*), also in *Tannhäuser*, *Parsifal* and *Lohengrin*; in Gounod's *Faust*; Don Ottavio in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*, and Belmonte in Mozart's *Die Entführung aus dem Serail* (*Szöktetés a szerályból*). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Erkel, Ferenc.**

**Székelyudvarhely Codex** – Judith's Book, a manuscript containing 188 letters of evangelical passages, contemplations and examples – similar to the contents of the Döbrentei Codex. It appeared around 1528, mainly written by András (Andrew) Nyújtódi, a friar in Udvarhely, for his sister, Judith, living in the Monastery of Tövis (now Teiuș, Romania). This important linguistic record is stored in the Library of the Senior High School of Székelyudvarhely's (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania). – B: 1150, 1153, T: 3240.→**Döbrentei Codex; Codex Literature.**

**Szekeres, Miklós** (Sir Nicholas Sekeres) (Hungary, 1910 - Dubrovnik, Croatia, June 1972) – Industrial developer. Although, he was attracted by the theater from his early childhood, he obeyed his father's wishes and, on completion of his studies at the Academy of Commerce, he studied the textile industry in Germany. By the age of twenty-four, he had become the technical director of the Adria Silk Weaving Mill. At that time, a Mr. Adams arrived in Hungary to recruit young Hungarian industrialists to establish new industries in certain areas of England, subsidized by the government's job creation program. Szekeres signed up in 1937.

The wooden ship manufacturing plant of Cumberland floundered, the mines were exhausted, and there was a need for job opportunities. Szekeres imported weaving girls from Hungary to teach the local workers. The West-Cumberland Silk Mills Ltd. started operation in 1938. They won a contract from the British Government to manufacture silk textile for parachutes at the beginning of World War II. When the supply of silk was jeopardized, he experimented with nylon as a new weaving material for parachute construction. After end of the War, he began exporting his fabrics to Western Europe, the Americas and Australia. His three factories were working three shifts daily.

His youth dream became a reality in 1959, when he had a theater built on his property, called Rosehill Theater, which is one of the most important music art centers not only for that district, but also for all of England. The best theater groups, orchestras, conductors and soloists performed there, including many world famous Hungarians.

Queen Elizabeth II of England dubbed him a knight. A mulberry tree symbolizing raw silk material and two masks, ancient emblems of theater, are displayed on his coat-of-arms. His eventful life came to a sudden end at the tragic excursion on a ship to Dubrovnik. There was a Rosehill Festival between 3 and 5 September 2009, for the 50th anniversary of the opening the theater. During the past 50 years, among the guest artists who appeared on the stage were Sir George Solti, György (George) Pauk, Yehudi Menuhin, Szvjatoszlav Richter, Victoria de Los Angeles, Mstislav Rostropovich, KBE, and Peggy Ashcroft. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7675.→**Solti, Sir George.**

**Székesfehérvár** (German: Stuhlweissenburg, *Alba Regia* for the Romans) – Town in western Hungary (Transdanubia), an old Hungarian settlement with an 1100-year history (from the appearance of Kagan Árpád, during the Carpathian conquest, about 900 AD). It is situated 111m above sea level, about 65 km southwest of Budapest, and ca. 30 km northeast of Lake Balaton, and is surrounded by a partly swampy environment (a naturally defensible hinterland) south of the Vértes Mountain, originally called *Bodóhát* (highest point 481m). In the historic Kingdom of Hungary it was the coronation town (37 kings were crowned here) and the burial place of 15 Hungarian kings (1028-1527). It was the most important town in Hungary in the Middle Ages, then known as *Alba Regia*, as in Roman times. Diets were held there and it was the home for the crown jewels. King St. Stephen granted the town its rights, and surrounded the town with a plank wall. The Golden Bull (*Arany Bulla*), an important Charter by King András II (Andrew) was released here in 1222. It is a market center for the truck farmers, vine growers and horse breeders of the town's surroundings; and the town is an industrial center, producing aluminum (bauxite deposits nearby), machinery, chemicals and leather; it is also the seat of the Roman Catholic bishop. Its population was 32,167 in 1901; 40,714 in 1930; 98.7% Magyars, 81.0% Roman Catholic, 10.3% Calvinist, 2.0% Lutheran, 6.0% Jewish; 55,934 in the 1970s; 106,346 in 2001. The town is an important rail and road junction on the main route southwest to Lake Balaton, Croatia and the Mediterranean world. One of Europe's largest autobus factories is in this town. The present-time appearance of the town is mainly due to the recent and post-18th century re-building activity, hence the richness of the town in Baroque buildings. Of the Romanesque Coronation Church with four towers, and the royal palace, destroyed by the Turks in 1601, only the St. Anna chapel remains. The Town Hall (late 17th. century) was combined with the 1781 Zichy Palace (manor house). The County Hall (1807) was planned by Mihály (Michael) Pollack. The Cathedral was built between 1758 and 1768, utilizing the ruins of the medieval St. Jacob Church. The town has municipal offices, high schools, a Museum containing Roman antiquities, the Bishop's Palace, and several churches. A Byzantine-style church won a *Europa Nostra* award in 1990. There are also 3 monasteries, a fine seminary church, and two synagogues. There are several fine buildings on Vörösmarty Square, which are the work of the well-known architect Miklós (Nicholas) Ybl. The Ybl Museum houses a collection of his works. A more recent building is the Vörösmarty Theater. There is the house of birth of Ignác (Ignatius) Goldziher; the memory of the great Bishop Ottokár Prohászka is cherished in the memorial church; his mortal remains are kept in a sarcophagus. Noteworthy are the statues

of the poet Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty (work of Baron Miklós Vay), King Lajos (Louis the Great) (by Ödön Moiret), and St. Emeric (by Elek Lux), and also the equestrian statue of St. Stephen, first king of Hungary (by Ferenc Sidló). In the center of the town is the Árpád Bath with carbonic and chalky mineral water used for the treatment of cardiac and neurological illnesses. The town's sports grounds and public health institutions are exemplary. The Roman settlement of Herculea stood on the site of the town (superseding an earlier Celtic village). During the Carpathian settlement in 896, Árpád's Magyars settled in the area from the beginning. King István I (St. Stephen) chose it as the capital of Hungary. It was first mentioned in a document by the Bishop of Veszprém in 1009 as *Alba Civitas*. King István I endowed it with privileges known as the "rights of Fehérvár". He also built in this town one of his palaces and the basilica, which was only completed one year after his death (1039); therefore he could not have been crowned in it. After the town was freed from Turkish rule, it was depopulated; German and Serb settlers made their home there. The town wall was pulled down in 1709. At the end of the Communist regime in 1990, all the important factories collapsed and thousands of people lost their jobs. In place of the inefficient companies, numerous foreign firms invested in Hungary, and Székesfehérvár was turned into a success story of Hungary's transition into market economy. Ford and IBM, and a few years later Alcoa, Denzo and Sanmina-SCI settled in the town. – B: 1031, 1068, 1081, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456; T: 7456. → **Most of the persons in the article have their own entry; Golden Bull.**

**Székesfehérvár Provostship and Chapter** – Founded by King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038) it is next to the cathedral and dedicated to the Fruit-grafting Madonna (*Gyümölcsoltó Boldogasszony*). It became a Registry Place by 1184, and issued validated documents. It had its own circular shaped seal, with the Virgin Mary and Archangel Gabriel. Its inscription read: *Capituli Albenses Ecclesie*; on another seal the inscription *Sigillum Memoriæ Capituli Ecclesie Albensis* appeared. Before the 14th century, the Holy Crown was guarded here. The Canons of the Cathedral recorded the histories and other important documents of the Royal Family, including a copy of the Golden Bull (*Arany Bulla*), the Hungarian Constitution of 1222. The Cathedral Chapter owned 61 parishes. The provostship possessed vast real estate holdings through the generosity of successive kings. The Chapter ceased to operate during the Turkish occupation (1541-1686). Queen Maria Theresa, however, re-established it and replaced its old structures in disrepair with a new cathedral in the 18th century. – B: 0945, 1078, 1020, T: 7103. → **Golden Bull.**

**Székesfehérvár, Royal Sarcophagus** – The age of the white limestone sarcophagus was determined to be from the 10/11th century. It survived the vicissitudes of the centuries. Formerly, it was believed by the majority of researchers to be from the age of King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038); but there are many others who are certain that it was the stone coffin of the Grand Duke Géza István, the father of St István. It was dug up from under the ruins of the Cathedral in 1813 and – on the order of Palatine József (Joseph) – it was transported to the Hungarian National Museum. For more than one hundred years, it was believed that it originated in Roman times; later, that it was from the early Middle Ages. It was stored at a remote corner until archeologist, Elemér (Elmer) Varju, in 1929, concluded that the remains of the first Hungarian King occupied it. Three sides of the marble-like finely carved limestone sarcophagus display deep bas-relief motives. On the main part of the carved ornament there are pagan symbols. The eight-stem rosette is of varying shapes;

in the smaller part there is also Christian symbolism, depicting an angel lifting high an infant wrapped in fine linen. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7675.

**Szekfű, Gyula** (Julius) (Székesfehérvár, 23 May 1883 - Budapest, 29 June 1955) – Historian, publicist. After completing his Arts Course with a BA Degree at the University of Budapest in 1904, he worked at the Hungarian National Museum and, between 1909 and 1913, worked at the National Archives and at the State Archives of Vienna. In 1916 he became an Honorary Lecturer at the University of Budapest; in 1924 he became an associate professor, and in 1925 Professor of Modern Hungarian History. From 1927 to 1938, in support of Count István (Stephen) Bethlen's policy, he edited the journal *Hungarian Review* (*Magyar Szemle*). After World War II, he was Hungary's Ambassador to Moscow in 1948; from 1953 was a Member of Parliament and, from 1954, a Member of the Presidential Council. His early works were influenced by idealistic philosophy of history (1904-1916) through the trend of history of ideas (1916-1935) to his open opposition of fascism. His early works were characterized by a pro-Habsburg approach, combined with great learning, a high level of source criticism, and a mastery of historical data and literature. With this degree of scholarship, he turned against the romantic-nationalistic historiography represented by Kálmán (Coloman) Thaly. Szekfű's later works show the influence of Leopold von Ranke (*Wie es eigentlich gewesen*) and the comparative study of ideas in history, especially those of Friedrich Meinecke. After the revolutionary times of 1918-1919, he employed the comparative study of the history of ideas. His work, entitled *Three Generations* (*Három nemzedék*) (1920), is the ideological foundation of the era of Regent Horthy's reign. The resignation of Prime Minister István (Stephen) Bethlen in 1931, and the appearance of Gyula (Julius) Gömbös as the new head of government, turned him away from the policy of the new regime; he joined the opposition and pointed out the dangers of German National Socialism from a conservative, Catholic point of view. Szekfű published a series of articles in the daily *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*), and drew attention to his study *Somewhere We Lost Our Way* (*Valahol utat veszítettünk*). In the first half of the 20th century, he was one of the outstanding figures among Hungarian historians. Other works of his include *Széchenyi's Words of Wisdom* (*Széchenyi igéi*) (1921); *Hungarian History vols. i-v* (*Magyar történet, I-V*) with Bálint Hóman (1935-1936), by him *vols iv - v*, (1935-1936); *State and Nation* (*Állam és nemzet*) (1942); *After the Revolution* (*Forradalom után*) (1947), and *The Old Kossuth* (*Az öreg Kossuth*) (1952). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456. → **Thaly, Kálmán; Horthy, Miklós; Bethlen, Count István; Gömbös, Gyula; Hóman, Bálint.**

**Széki, Tibor** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 18 April 1879 - Budapest, 4 December 1950) – Pharmacist. He earned his Degree in Pharmaceutics at the University of Kolozsvár in 1900, and his Degree in Chemical Science at the University of Budapest in 1902. From 1902 to 1913, he was a Demonstrator in the Pharmaceutical Institute of the University of Budapest. In 1907 he was also an assistant to K. Liebermann at the Polytechnic of Berlin-Charlottenburg; and also from 1907, a titular honorary lecturer on cyclic carbon compounds. From 1913 he worked at the Department of Experimental Biology at the University of Kolozsvár, where he became a titular professor in 1917. As a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon in 1920, Transylvania was severed from Hungary and ceded to Romania. Consequently, Széki had to move with the entire staff of Kolozsvár to the University to Szeged, where the two universities were fused to form the

University of Szeged. From 1922, Széki became a full Professor of Organic Chemistry; he also set up the Institute of Organic Chemistry of the University. From 1934 he was made Professor of Analytical and Pharmaceutical Chemistry at the University of Budapest. He was the pioneer of organic chemical research in Hungary; his main field of research being the synthesis and study of azaron compounds. He was also engaged in pharmaceutical research and developed medicines to prevent thrombosis. From 1910 to 1922, he edited the *Hungarian Chemists' Journal (Magyar Kémikusok Lapja)*. His works include *Studies of Asaron-derivatives (Tanulmányok asaron-származékokról)* (1902); *Über die Condensation von Brenzcatechin mit Ketonen* (1905); *Pharmaceutical Chemistry (Gyógyszerészi kémia)* (1944); *Organic Chemistry (Szerves kémia)* (1947), and *Pharmaceutical Chemistry – Inorganic Compounds (Gyógyszerészi kémia – Szervetlen vegyületek)* (1949). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1934, ordinary 1945). – B: 1730, T: 7456

**Szekler Art** – The Szeklers, have been living in Romania since 1920 and 1947, as a result of the Trianon (1920) and Paris Peace Dictates (1947), but retained their national characteristics much longer than other ethnic minorities. The thousand-year-old Szekler art was always part of Hungarian art. Their oldest churches were built at Marosszék (now Scaunul Mureş) about the year 1200 and in Aranyosszék (now Scaunul Arieşului) in the 13th century. These early churches generally had two transepts with a semi-circular sanctuary attached to the nave. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) churches rarely had the popular straight-wall type of sanctuary closing, such as found in Icafalva (now Icafalău) and Nyárádszentmárton (now Mitreşti). Churches having a quatrefoil center plan as in Gyergyószentmiklós (now Gheorgheni), and Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc) were rare. The simple carved decorations of the smaller churches were either on the semi circular arched entrances as in Csíksomlyó (now Şumuleu Ciuc), and Gyergyófalva (now Vărgata/Cicfalău), or the distinct feature of the inwardly narrowed stone window frames, as in Marosszentkirály (now Sâncraiu de Mureş). From the 13th century, the church interiors were richly painted. The figurative painter's favorite subject was the Legend of King St László (Ladislav) (1077-1095), depicting the Szekler military organization. These wall paintings were found in small Transylvanian churches.

The important market towns came to existence in the 14th-15th centuries, such as Marosvásárhely with its large one-nave Franciscan cathedral. The tower designs of the village churches probably originated in this cathedral tower with its great Gothic windows; and in the already rebuilt, but originally Gothic Franciscan church of Csíksomlyó (now Şumuleu Ciuc). The fortress church of Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfîntu Gheorghe) the towered churches of Gyergyószentmiklós and Székelyudvarhely (demolished in the 18th century) testify to the once central characteristics of these towns.

The second wave of the religious village architecture flourished in the 15th century, when the churches were expanded, often with towers on their western corner. The threat of Turkish danger prompted the construction of fortress churches as in Counties Csík and Háromszék (now Comitatul Ciuc and Trei Scaune). Their carved decorations reflect a refined and varied Gothic style. These churches are found all over Szekler-land, especially at Csíkdélne, Csíkrákos, Kövend, Nyárádszentlászló and Zabola (now Delnița, Racu, Plăieşti, Sânvăsi and Zăbala).

From the 15th century, the internal church decor became much richer. Besides the late Gothic wall paintings at Derzs, Marosvásárhely and Székelydála (now Ders, Târgu Mureş

and Daia), the winged altars decorated with paintings and statues made of painted wood appeared. For example, at Csíksomlyó, Csíkszentimre, Csíkszentlélek (now Șumuleu Ciuc, Sântimbru, Lelicieni), and the individual Gothic wooden statues such as the Madonna of Csíkménaság (Armășeni), the patron picture of Csíksomlyó and the Madonna of Szenttamás (Tomești). In spite of their Saxon origin, the winged altars quickly became part of the local culture. The stone baptisteries with their varied dynamic folk decorations also became popular in the Gothic era. The finest examples are found at Miklósvár, Nagykászon and Nyárádszentháromság (now Micloșoara, Plaiesii de Jos, and Troița).

The influence of the Renaissance and its blend with Gothic elements was evident throughout the beginning of the 16th century. The most favored and most beautiful genre was the painted wooden ceiling and the coffered ceiling. In the 17th and 18th centuries these ceilings, richly decorated with flowers and geometric designs, were often the works of well-known village artists. Such is the case of Felsőbolgodfalva (now Feliceni) and Gyalakuta (now Gilău).

The onset of secular art began in the 15th-16th centuries. Due to the small number of aristocratic landlords among the Szeklers, initially only a handful of fortresses were built, such as Bálványosvár, erected by the Apor family. The fortress of Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc) was built at the end of the 15th century, while the fort of Csíkszereda (now Miercurea-Ciuc) was constructed at the beginning of the 17th century. Szárhegy (now Lăzarea), and the Castle Lázár, both decorated with friezes, are the only examples of a greater scale in Transylvania. Smaller country houses were most popular in the 17th-18th centuries.

The Dániel Castle in Vargyas (now Vârghiș) shows some Baroque forms in its porch of three-centered arches under a great mansard roof. The Salvator Chapel of Csíksomlyó is the earliest example of a Baroque interior from the end of the 17th century. Carved apostles decorate the wooden annular vaults of the nave. The renovated churches of the Middle Ages in Csík were often refurbished with Baroque altars, statues and furniture in folk style. The churches of Csíkkozmás (now Cozmeni) and Gyergyóalfalu (now Joseni) are best examples of this.

The Szekler art of woodcarving and wooden architecture molded and used the different historical styles to its taste. Szeklers mostly preferred the rich Renaissance forms, and that preference lasted well into the 20th century. The oldest example of the richly carved Szekler gate, kept at the Museum of Ethnography of Mikeháza (now Mica) belonged to the Franciscan Monastery, dating from 1673. It still has geometrical decorations, while later examples of the large or small Szekler gates are mostly decorated with traditional flower motives. – B: 1144, T: 3240.→**Szeklers; Painted Wooden Ceiling.**

**Szekler Coat of Arms** – On its heraldic right side, against a sky blue field, rests a resplendent golden sun disk, on the left side, a waning silver Moon. The Sun and Moon are the symbols of the Székelys (Szeklers), and are used in the coat of arms of Transylvania. The Sun and Moon symbols represented proto-Hungarian gods. After the Hungarians became Christians in the 11th century, the importance of these icons became purely visual and symbolic. Their original religious significance was lost.

This coat of arms was already known at the time of King András II (Andrew, 1205-1235). For a time, the use of this coat of arms was forbidden but, in 1437, King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437), restored its function. In 1659, the issuing of this permit was reinforced at the assembly in Szászsebes (now Sebeș, Romania). The Szekler

coat of arms has also been incorporated into insignias of the Szekler counties and villages. The Szeklers have succeeded in preserving traditions to an extent unusual even in Central and Eastern Europe. – B: 1030, 1020, T: 7671.→**Szeklers.**

**Szekler Folk Poetry** – It has a common body with the Hungarian and Szekler folk poetry, stemming from a common body of expression. Their differences are mainly in the legends and ballads. Following some early publications, the attention focused on it around the end of the 1850s after Pál (Paul) Gyulai and János (John) Kriza, began to outline the Szekler ballads. All its richness opened up in 1863, when János (John) Kriza published his well-known selection in the first volume of his *Wild Roses, vol.i (Vadrózsák, I)*. Later Pál Gyulai published his *Hungarian Folk Poetry Collection, vol.i (Magyar népköltési gyűjtemény I)*, in 1872. He attached some data of Kriza's work to his detailed comparative study of the Ballads of the Plains and of the Szeklerland. In 1882, another Szekler poetry collection was published as part of the folk poetry collection's third volume, edited by Elek Benedek and Jób Sebesi. Oszkár Malland expanded the seventh volume with more Szekler ballads in 1911. – B: 1078, T: 3240.→**Kriza, János; Szeklers; Gyulai, Pál; Benedek, Elek.**

**Szekler Gate, Traditional** – Decorated gates are found mainly in the Szekler region of Transylvania: in the Counties of Csík, Háromszék, Maros-Torda, and Udvarhely. Usually a small gate and a large gate are erected side by side as a single unit. Three wooden columns connected with a horizontal wooden beam serve as the frame of the two gates. Diagonal bracing gives rigidity for the frame, and helps the arch-like finish of the gates. The gates are protected by a roof or a pigeon coop. The beam, the columns and the planks covering the empty surfaces are richly decorated with ancient Hungarian motifs carved into the wood. The horizontal beam also bears the name of the builder and the date of completion. These artistic gates are the most decorated part of a Szekler house and yard. In some places the gate is made out of stones. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7663.→**Szeklers; Szekler Art.**

**Szekler-Hungarian Runic Writing** – Hungarian language text written from right to left with runic signs similar to Turkish writing. The Illuminated Chronicle writes as follows: "These Szekler-Scythian letters, not yet forgotten, are used not with the help of ink and paper, but by mastering the carving of incisions on sticks, they use them as carvings". The first scientific research was done by János (John) Telegdi. Mátyás (Mathew) Bél developed the line of letters, which was relatively well spread in Northern Hungary (now Slovakia). – B: 1174, 1020, T: 3240.→**Runic Writing; Runic Writing, Hungarian; Runic Writing Research; Telegdi, János; Bél, Mátyás; Forrai, Sándor; Sebestyén, Gyula; Linear Writing; New Trends in the Research of Hungarian Ancient History.**

**Szekler Hymn** (*Székely Himnusz*) – The national prayer of the Szeklers, originating in the painful years following the Dictated Peace Treaty of Versailles-Trianon, in 1920. The poet, György (George) Csanády wrote the lyrics in 1921, while a medical student; Kálmán (Coloman) Mihalik later composed the music. It officially premiered in Budapest in the amphitheater of Aquincum in Budapest in 1922, during the Szekler Association of University and College Students' Annual Meeting, and was sung by a choir in front of more than a thousand spectators. Only the original first verse was written by Csanády, the rest came later. In the occupied Transylvania it was always forbidden by the Romanian

authorities to sing it publicly; and in the Soviet-occupied Hungary it was also blacklisted for 44 years. In spite of the prohibition, it was recognized all over Transylvania and was sung whole-heartedly following North-Transylvania's re-annexation to Hungary in 1940. Throughout the world, Hungarian communities in diaspora sing both the Hungarian National Anthem and the Szekler Hymn at their meetings and assemblies. – B: 1020, T: 3240.→**Szeklers.**

**Szekler National Council** (*Székely Nemzeti Tanács - SZNT*) – Formed on 26 October 2003, in Sepsiszentgyörgy (Sfintu Gheorge, Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania), Kovászna (now Covasna) County, by some 200 representatives of eight Szekler “Szék” (*Seat*, historical Szekler region). It elected the governing body, which include Dr. József (Joeph) Csapó, ex-senator, President, twelve vice-presidents and four notaries. The Council is the representative body of historical Szeklerland, a region similar in extent to Slovenia, with almost 1 million Szekler inhabitants in a block, which made up 78% of the region's population. The Council seeks territorial autonomy for the Szeklerland within Romania, and dual citizenship (Hungarian and Romanian) for the Szeklers. In 2010, the Hungarian Government granted citizenship to all compatriots living abroad. The Szekler territorial autonomy is on the program of both the *Romanian Hungarian Democratic Alliance (Romániai Magyar Demokratikus Szövetség – RMDSZ)*, and the *Szekler National Council*. The territory (within Transylvania) has been under Romanian rule since 1918, when it was occupied by the Romanian army, and the Dictated Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920), when it was ceded to Romania, an act which was re-endorsed by the Paris Peace Treaty of 1947. However, this territory, together with Northern Transylvania, came under Hungarian rule again briefly between 1940 and 1944, in accordance with the Second Vienna Awards. – B: 1094, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty; Vienna Award II; Markó, Béla; Tóké, László; Toró, T. Tibor.**

**Szeklerland Runic Calendar** – Count Luigi Ferdinando Marsigli, an Italian military engineer, who worked in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), in the service of the Vienna court, saved the – until now – largest and continuous runic relic for posterity around 1690. He sent home to Bologna his diary-type observations on the runic relics. The original long Italian title in translation reads: “*Collection carved on wood in the language of Szeklerland's earlier Scythian inhabitants, showing the order of movable holidays for use by the recent converts to the Catholic faith, on wooden pieces which I, myself collected, and sent these to my collection in Italy, during the time I was in Transylvania to secure the mountain passes*”. – B: 1174, T: 7669.→**Szeklers.**

**Szeklerland Sculpture** (Transylvanian sculpture, now in Romania) – Among the oldest relics found include: a column head of Kolozs from around 1210; the double-bodied, single-headed ornamental dragon on the steeple of the Gyerőmonostor (now Mînaștirea) Church; and the Gyerőmonostorian “Bird-Maiden” from the same locality. Examples of mature romanticism can be seen on the pilaster-head of Gyalú (now Someșu Cald); the door-details of Türe (now Turea), and the church-entrances of Bodonkút (now Vechea), Nagykapus (now Copșa Mare), Sajóudvarhely (now Șieu-Odorhei), Szamosfalva (now Someșeni), and Vista (now Viștea). Two talented Szekler sculptors, the brothers Márton and György Kolozsvári, were considered to be on a par with the European artists. Their large-scale works were statues of Kings: St. István, St. László and St. Imre. They are full-



sized statues, including the equestrian statue of St. László from the 1390s. Their only surviving work is the equestrian statue of St. George in the court of the Hradcany Castle in Prague. This is considered to be one of the greatest masterpieces of proto-Renaissance art. The crest stone from around 1480 of the Fort of Gyalú is also a memento of the Renaissance, as are the Telegdi tombstone in Mezőtelegd (now Tileagd); the Veress sepulchral monument at Farnas (now Sfârș); the Lászai Chapel at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia); the red marble door frame of the Reformed church at Menyő (now Mineu); the south gate of the church at Keszü (now Chesau); the priest's niche at Szilágycsehi (now Cehu Silvaniei); the Jagello crest of the Görgény (Gughiului) Fort, and the sacristy door of the Roman Catholic Church at Szilágyosomlyó (now Șimleu Silvaniei). After 1510, the Szekler sculpture underwent a stylistic change. The carved stones of the mansion at Zabola (now Zăbala); the gates of the Dániel Castle at Vargyas (Vârghiș), and also the Perkő Chapel at Kézdiszentlélek (now Sănzieni) are all examples of the stylistic changes. The bust of Count István Széchenyi heralded the beginning of the custom of displaying sculptures in public squares in Transylvania. Most of these sculptures were contracted from Budapest. Some of the sculpted images of the great heroes of Hungarian history disappeared during the Romanian era. The municipal council at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca) decreed in 1881 that a statue be commissioned by János (John) Fadrusz in commemoration of its great son King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490). The inauguration took place on 3 October 1901. – B: 1020, T: 7675.→**Kolozsvári, Márton and György; Mátyás I, King; Fadrusz, János**

**Szeklers** (*Székelys – Székelyek*) – Today, the majority of the Szeklers live in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). They are believed to be descendants of the Huns, and were long time inhabitants of Transylvania well before the advent of the Magyars.

After the dissolution of the Hun Empire, the Huns survived in the mountains of Transylvania. The chronicler Anonymus recorded them as the people who greeted and helped Árpád's Hungarians to establish their rule over the Carpathian Basin. János (John) Túróczy, in the Hungarian Chronicles, perceived them as the remnants of the Huns, who had never mixed with other "bloods". Three ethnically similar tribes of Transylvanian Szeklers settled in three distinct waves. Their ancient tribe is believed to be the remnant of Attila's people. According to some historians, the Avar tribes too were Attila's people, who settled around 678, and also the White Huns from the Hun territory of Khorezm. Based on the study of their traditions, some considered them to be remnants of the Scythians. The historian György (George) Bodor assessed that, in spite of the assimilation of a number of Pechenegs, the peoples of Khorezm and the Blaks (Bulaks), the Szeklers retained their Magyar (Hungarian) native tongue.

Ever since the Magyars settled in the Carpathian Basin, the Szeklers have been part of the Hungarian nation. While their language and folk culture are distinctly Hungarian, their lifestyle and social status may differ from other Hungarian groups. At the beginning of the Árpád era, they were considered to be military auxiliaries, who defended the country's northern, southern and western borders; and later, from the 12th century, protected the marked borderline known as the "*gyepű*", as it extended to the Carpathian Mountain range. In times of danger, they acted according to the custom of their Eastern ancestors. They carried a bloody sword around their villages to mobilize the men for active service, who then assembled at the appointed camps. Since the majority of the recruits were engaged

from the earliest time in wild pasturing, they were fully self sufficient in their needs. Until the most recent times, they were well known for breeding the Szekler horse.

Between the 12th and 14th centuries, the Szeklers gradually extended their autonomous regions endowed by the king's privileges, called "*Szék*" (Seat). They extended toward the western region: Marosszék (its center was Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș), and Udvarhelyszék (its center was Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu-Secuiesc), in the 12th century, and Háromszék (Trei Scaune, its center was Sepsiszentgyörgy, now Sfântu Gheorghe), and Csíkszék (its center was Csíkszereda, now Miervurea Cicuc) in the 13th century. They occupied Aranyosszék (Scaunul Arieșului, its center was Felvinc, now Unirea village) following the Mongol invasion. This historical movement of these people is well reflected in the style of their churches.

Observing pre-Christian practices, the three blood clans split into six tribes and into further twenty-four branches. When young people got married, the members of the clan helped to build their house in a voluntary co-operative work called "*kaláka*". In time of war, they helped each other; also at harvest time with harvesting; and in sorrow, they helped to arrange the burial. The majority of the Szeklers were free people. Their original main occupation was pasturing; after settling down they also became farmers and soldiers. They did not belong to any landlords, and paid taxes only with their blood in war times. The only exception was the "*ox roast*" and the "*oxen tax*".

In the 15th century, some families emerged as leaders and assumed prominence; the less wealthy middle class, called "*lófő*" (*primipilus* in Latin, meaning primary/chief centurion of a legion) Szeklers, provided the mounted soldiers, while the public order was maintained by the "*foot*" Szeklers.

In 1437, at the Union of Kápolna, the legally homogeneous and privileged Szeklers formed an alliance with the Hungarian aristocracy and the Transylvanian Saxons. Following the suppression of the free Szeklers' revolt in 1562, Prince János Zsigmond (King János II, 1540-1570) revoked the collective freedom of the common Szeklers, but still recognized the privileges of the nobles and *lófő* Szeklers. The majority of the population remained in serfdom until 1848. Following their protest over Queen Maria Theresa's order to establish Szekler border guards and conscription, they migrated in large numbers to Moldavia to escape a reprisal known as the "danger of Mádéfalva". Their feudal autonomy was abolished in 1848. The 19th century Szeklerland, left out of the Habsburg economical policies, triggered another wave of immigration to the United States. Most recently in 1989, the oppressive Romanian regime of Nicolae Ceausescu prompted still more emigrations. – B: 1020, 1153, 1231, T: 3240.→**Gyepű; Lófő; Zsigmond, King; János II, King; Mária Terézia Queen and Empress; Anonymus; Thuróczy Chronicle.**

**Szeklers' Name** (*Székely*) – Many researchers think that their name derives from the name '*Sikil*', a Prince in the Hun community. In other words, it comes from the name of that princely tribe. The most ancient written records mention the Szekler people as "*Siceli*", "*Siculi*", and later "*Szekul*". During the times when the Szeklers were part of the Border Guard Patrol – the *gyepű* –, many Szekler settlements sprang up in the northern and western parts of the Carpathian Basin. As a result of their west to east migration, the same was noted in the *Dunántúl* (Transdanubia) and the *Tiszántúl* (Eastern Hungary) regions. Besides localities with Szekler name, there were other documented Szekler settlements as well: Döbréte and Váty in the Dunántúl, Sényő and Székelyszás in the Tiszántúl, while Boleráz,

Nagylévárd and Sósvár were in Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). – B: 1020, T: 7669.→**Gyepű; Szeklers.**

**Szekler's Law** – István (Stephen) Werbőczy, the author of the 1514 *Tripartitum*, (state-laws, highly regarded the unusual laws of the Szeklers that were based on the Szekler people's privileges and were granted or reinforced by the Charters of the Hungarian Kings and Transylvanian Princes.

(1) All Szeklers were nobles, divided into three classes, namely the “aristocrats”, the so-called “*lófő*” Széklers, and the “*foot*” Szeklers.

(2) Regarding estate possessions: there was a difference between a homestead inherited by a Szekler, and an estate granted by the King. The Szekler homestead had nothing to do with royal rights; hence it was not subject to royal endowment. In case of a sale or exchange of an estate, the family members had the first right of purchase, followed by the neighbors; and only at their refusal was it possible to sell to anyone else.

(3) The law of inheritance decreed that male descendants enjoyed all the rights over a female child; but the maiden's privileges stipulated that she was to be provided for and equipped with a dowry on her marriage. If there were no male offsprings, a female – “a girl-child” – could inherit. If there were no children, then the female bloodline could inherit, but only if there were no male descendent in the immediate male family line. If there were no more living family members, instead of the State Treasury, the nearest next-door neighbor inherited the estate. – B: 1078, T: 3240.→**Lófő; Szeklers; Werbőczy, István; Tripartitum.**

**Szeklers of the Lower-Danube** – The Hungarian inhabitants of Hertelendyfalva, (now Vojlovica), Sándoregyháza (now Ivanovo) and Székelykeve (now Skorenovac), in the vicinity of Pancsova (now Pančevo), Serbia. They were resettled after the commencement of the project for water regulation works on the Lower-Danube toward the end of the 19th century. Parliamentary representative, László Mihály, born in Bukovina, and a government commissioner, György (George) Nagy, pushed for and eventually organized the transfer and resettlement of the Bukovina Szeklers into the Lower-Danube region. Although they established the Csángó Committee with the participation of Count Pál Somssich, Parliamentary President, Count Albert Apponyi, Prince Artur Odeschalchi, Baron Károly (Charles) Eötvös, Mór (Mauric) Jókai and Jenő (Eugen) Rákosi, the resettlement was accomplished entirely without government involvement with public assistance. Apparently the government was sensitive to Vienna's disapproval. The Szeklers were resettled around Pancsova and Kubin on a wetland endangered by regular floods. The number of the newly arrived was unexpectedly so large that many were unable to find lodging. For long years after the resettlement, numerous families still lived in barracks built by the Red Cross. They cleared the forest to build their houses and to gain arable land but, since they were not laborers, they did not know how to drain the marches. 188 families settled in Hertelendyfalva, 199 in Sándoregyháza and 357 families went to live in Székelykeve. These villages were built on the often-flooded lowlands of the Lower-Danube. Following the first floods, some of the settlers returned to Bukovina, but the majority stayed. After building their churches and opening their Hungarian schools, these colonies became stabilized around 1888. When the Austrian-Hungarian Monarchy collapsed, they came under Serbian authority (1920), lost their voting privileges and had limited rights to Hungarian language education. Due to their language isolation, their folk culture preserved

its archaic characteristics. The massive exodus of Hungarians to the western countries since the 1960s endangered the survival of the remaining Hungarians in the region. Today, these villages belong to Serbia; their number is estimated to be around fourteen thousand. – B: 1078, T: 3240.→**Szeklers.**

**Szekszárd Abbey** – In 1061, King Béla I (1060-1063) established it for the Benedictine Order. Perhaps the Italian, William, its first abbot, may have been the one who notified Prince Géza of the ulterior plans of Salamon and Vid. After 1526, the monastery dissolved during the Turkish invasion. Its title, however, was kept alive, and awarded on occasion. In 1777, when the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) was relocated to Buda, Queen Maria Theresa transferred its estates to the University of Buda. The remnants of the ruined foundation were uncovered in 1897. – B: 1078, T: 7103.→**Béla I, King; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Szelezky, Zita** (Budapest, 20 April 1915 - Érd, 12 July 1999) – Actress. She completed



the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1937, and became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, first on scholarship, later as a full member from 1936 to 1941. She received a contract with the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operettszínház*) during 1942 and 1943. Early in 1944, she appeared as a guest artist at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) and, in the fall of 1944, she was again on contract with the National Theater. In March 1945, when the Soviet forces were occupying more and more of the country, she left Hungary. In her absence the Communist People's Tribunal convicted her for her wartime stance in 1947. In 1990, the Supreme Court acquitted her, cleared her of trumped-up charges, and granted her complete rehabilitation. From 1945,

she lived in Austria and Italy; in 1948 she emigrated to Argentina, where early on she appeared in the performances of the Hungarian Theatrical Company. In 1951 she founded the Argentinean Hungarian National Theater (*Argentínai Magyar Nemzeti Színház*), and also appeared in the performances of émigré German theaters. In 1962 she moved to the USA. Between 1949 and 1974, she visited the Hungarian settlements of the world as far as Australia, using her own programs. She made several records as well. After 1990 she visited Hungary several times. In 1998 she returned and settled in Hungary and lived in Érd. When she died, according to her will, she was buried in the family tomb at Nekézseny. With her attractive person, stage appearance, intelligent and natural acting, she played young girls, lyric leading ladies and ingénues during her short career in Hungary. Zita Szelezky's émigré artistic activity was broadened to a cultural mission. Her roles included Titania in Shakespeare's *Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szeniványéji álom*); Juliet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Ledér in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Solvejg in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*, and Sata in L. Németh's *By Lightning Glare* (*Villámfénynél*). From 1936 to 1944 she played the leading female roles in 26 Hungarian and one Italian-Hungarian feature film, among them: *Azurexpress* (1938); *Gül Baba* (1940); *One Night in Transylvania* (*Egy éjszaka Erdélyben*) (1941), and *Musical Mill* (*Zenemalom*) (1943). In emigration she was a recording artist, nine records and twelve cassettes appeared. She received several distinctions: the Farkas-Ratkó Prize (1939); from President Ronald Reagan

she received the *Miss Szelezcky* decoration in 1987, the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 1993, and the Golden Butterfly Prize in 1996. – B: 1031, 1427, 1445 T: 7456.

**Szelényi, Lajos** → **Stessel, Lajos**.

**Szelepcsényi, György** (George) (Szelepcsény, 24 April 1595 - Letovice, Moravia, 14 January 1685) – Archbishop of Esztergom, Prince-Primate of Hungary. Having completed his Theological schooling in Rome, he returned to Hungary in 1627 and became Rector of the Parish in Szenc, and Canon in Esztergom in 1635. In 1644, he was Bishop of Veszprém; and in 1648, Bishop of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), and President of the Chancellery of Hungary. In 1657 he was appointed Archbishop of Kalocsa, while retaining his bishopric of Nyitra. He was Archbishop of Esztergom and Prince-Primate of Hungary in 1666. In 1667 he became the Governor General of Hungary. Though he had been an ardent supporter of the Habsburg Dynasty, he took part in the so-called Wesselényi movement. Upon the death of Wesselényi he retired, but continued to use his influence at the Habsburg court to block, or at least hinder any action affecting the Hungarian constitution. He was a great philanthropist: he established new seminaries and schools for the sons of the nobility; he founded the Misericordia Order in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), the Carmelite Order in Szentgyörgy, and established monasteries in numerous places. He was involved in literary works, published Latin essays and poetry in Rome, and produced a prayer book called *Divine Songs (Istenes Énekek)* in Hungarian, in 1672. He fled from Hungary as a result of the Turkish occupation and died in exile. His remains were interned in the crypt, under the St László Chapel of the Basilica at Mariazell, Austria. – B: 0932, 1078, T: 7103.

**Széles, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Újpest, 8 July, 1945 - ) – Businessman. He studied at the Electrical Engineering Department of the Budapest Polytechnic (1971), and at Harvard University (1990). He was an engineer at the Geophysical Institute (1971-1981), and in charge of a laboratory there. In 1981 in Hungary, he founded the Technical Instrument Company (*Műszertechnika*). The Videotron Company and the Ikarus Company came under his direction. In 1998-1999, he was Co-President and, from 1999 President of the National Association of Industrialists (*Magyar Gyáriparosok Országos Szövetsége*). In 2005 he founded the first Hungarian Economic Television, Echo TV. In the same year, he bought the daily *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)* too. He was the fifth richest man in Hungary in 2007. He is one of the top economists in the country. He was awarded the János Neumann Prize (1993), the Loránd Eötvös Prize (1994), and was made honorary freeman of the town of Székesfehérvár. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szeles, Mónika** (Monica Seles) Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 2 December 1973 - ) – Tennis-player. She was born into a Hungarian family. She has been playing tennis since 1981. Since 1986 she has been living in the USA as a citizen. She became a professional player in 1989. She was Yugoslav champion eleven-times; in 1991, 1992, 1993 and 1996 she was Australian champion; in 1990, 1991 and 1992 French champion; and in 1991-1992 USA champion in singles. In 1992 she was World Champion. She received the Olympic Bronze Medal in 2000. She was the World No. 1 player in the women's game during 1991 and 1992, but in 1993, following an on-court attack, in which a man stabbed her in the back. She recovered but retired in 2008. She won nine Grand Slam singles titles, winning

eight of them while a citizen of Yugoslavia, and one while a citizen of the United States. She was declared the world's best sportswoman in 1992. She received a Hungaian citizenship in 2007. Her book is *Monica: From Fear to Victory* (1996). She was awarded the Flo Hyman Prize. In January 2009, Seles was elected to the International Tennis Hall of Fame. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szelestey, László** (Ladislav) (*Felső-szelestey*) (Uraiújfalu, County Vas in western Transdanubia, 14 September 1821 - Budapest, 7 September 1875) – Lyric and folk poet, and lawyer. He was a descendant of wealthy parents. He studied in Kőszeg, Sopron and Szombathely, and then he passed his law finals. He worked as the attorney for the Pinkafő estate, but soon turned to literature. His volume *Flowers of Feeling* (*Érzelemvirágok*) (1842) was published when he was 21. He liked to engage in politics; he acted as one of the speakers of the liberal opposition of his County Vas. He published his *Collected Poems* at Istvánfa (Istvánfalu) in 1852. Influenced by the great poet Sándor Petőfi, he began to compose in the popular folk-style, as seen in his selection of poems collectively entitled *Cimbalom of Kemenes* (1853). After its success, he published the volume of poems, the *Lark of the Village* (*Falu pacsirtája*) (1854), regarded as the peak of his career as a poet. With these folk-flavored songs, Szelestey came to be regarded as one of the best-known scenic poets. After the death of his wife he moved to Pest and published his latest poems, *Fairyland* (*Tündérvilág*) (1855); he also published his *Collected Poems* (*Összes Költeményeim*) in a second edition. Following this, more poems appeared in the volumes *Book of the Hussars* (*Huszárok könyve*) and *Hours of Dalliance* (*Pásztorórák*) (both in 1859). He edited the *Literary Album* (*Szépirodalmi Album*). He wrote poems and articles in the papers of the 1850s. In 1860 he became the town clerk of County Vas, later Member of Parliament representing the County. On 15 March 1864, suspected of political conspiracy, he was arrested, locked up in the New Building (*Újépület*) of Pest, and sent to prison in Olmütz and Theresienstadt. He was freed in 1867. His years in prison were immortalized in the volume of poems, *The Dreams of a Prisoner* (*Egy rab álmai*) (1867). Returning home, he lived in Budapest, returned to politics, and was elected Member of Parliament again. Baron József (Joseph) Eötvös, Minister of Education, appointed him school inspector of County Vas. Later he resigned from his position. – B: 0907, 1031, T: 7456. → **Eötvös, Baron József; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Szeletz, Arnold Ferenc O.S.B.** (Francis) (Pér, 20 February 1900 - Sao Paulo, Brazil, 20 September 1972) – Missionary and teacher. He studied in Győr, but World War I interrupted his schooling. He served on the Italian front. After the War, he continued his studies at the Benedictine College of Pannonhalma, joined the Order and completed his theological and teacher training. He was ordained into priesthood in 1928, and taught at the Teacher Training Department of the College and at the Oblates. He was the Monastery's main confessor, an enthusiastic orator, religious teacher and Editor of the periodical *Pannonhalma Review* (*Pannonhalmi Szemle*). He was appointed the first pastor of ca. 60.000 ethnic Hungarians in Brazil. He arrived in Sao Paulo, Brazil on 23 March 1931. He carried out pastoral work as a guest of the São Bento, German and Brazilian Benedictines. He carried out his missionary work on foot or horseback to the far-away settlements, such as Árpádfalva, Boldogasszonyfalva, Mátyáskirlyfalva, Istvánkirlyfalva and other Hungarian-named pioneer settlements. The largest such settlement, Árpádfalva, was 900 km from São Paulo, where, in 1936, he built a church. In the State of Parana, in the Bocskai

and Bethlen settlements, he erected wooden churches. He continued to send accounts to the Mother House, which were published in Pannonhalma. In 1931 he organized the Brazilian Parish of Anastacio, where he was Rector for 33 years, and was also a spiritual leader of all ethnic Hungarians. He was a teacher of Geography in the newly founded St.Imre College. He published several spiritual pamphlets, and the book *Blazing Flames (Lobogó tüzek)* (São Paulo, 1937, 1938). He took an active part in founding the New Pannonhalma (*Új Pannonhalma*) monastery in São Paulo. – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Szeli Joseph's Chronicle** – Work of a Parish Priest. In 1757 he was Parish Priest in Hosszúfalva, (now Săcele, Transylvania, Romania) and in 1763 he wrote his interesting chronicle about the history of the Hungarians in the Barcaság, which was included in the official record of Hosszúfalva. It was published by Mihály (Michael) Borcsa in installments in a Protestant Church and School Journal's 41st and 42nd editions of 1862. It was falsely presented as Márton-Barthos' Chronicle who, in reality, was only its copier. – B: 1346, T: 3240.

**Széll Codex** – A hand written songbook from the 16th century named after its discoverer, Farkas Széll. It was published in 1884. Its 76 letters are truncated in several places and contain 6 historical songs from the 16th century, making it that century's most important and precious epic poetry resource. The manuscript also contains the renowned legend tellig the romance between King Béla III and the daughter of Bankó, based on the poem of Semptei Anonymus. (*Az Béla királyrul való és az Bankó leányárul szép história...*). It is stored in the University of Prague Library. – B: 1150, T: 3240.→**Codex Literature**.

**Szell, George** (György Széll) (Budapest, 7 June 1897 - Cleveland, Ohio, USA, 30 July 1970) – Pianist, conductor and composer. He studied composition and music in Vienna, Austria, and in Leipzig, Germany. In 1908 he enjoyed outstanding success with his works and piano playing in Munich, Vienna and London. From 1914 he regularly conducted in Berlin where, in 1915, he was appointed conductor of the Royal Opera House. He was invited to conduct at the Strasbourg City Theatre between 1917 and 1919. He also worked in the German Theatre in Prague. He introduced himself on 13 February 1920 to the Budapest Opera House with the performance of Bizet's *Carmen*. Between 1922 and 1924, he undertook a job in Düsseldorf, Germany; but moved to Berlin again in 1924 to become the first conductor of the National Opera House until 1929. In addition, he also lectured at the Music Academy of Berlin. In 1930 he again worked in Prague. From 1932 he did guest appearances regularly in Western Europe. Széll moved to the U.S.A. in 1939 and, between 1942 and 1946, he was a permanent guest conductor of the New York Philharmonic Orchestra. From 1946 until his death, he was General Music Director of the Cleveland Orchestra, where he brought the orchestra up to world level. He performed in Europe again in 1954, and from 1958 with the New York Philharmonic as a permanent guest, where he even gained the title of Artistic Director. In the last years of his life he was Artistic Director of the Concertgebouw Orchestra in Amsterdam. Several universities bestowed on him the title of Honorary Doctor. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684.

**Széll Kálmán** (Coloman) (Gasztony, 8 June 1843 - Rátót, 16 August 1915) – Politician. In 1867 he was chief magistrate of County Vas. From 1869 until 1911 he was Member of Parliament of Szentgotthárd district, representing the Deák, i.e. the Liberal Party, and then,

from 1906 the Constitution Party. From 1875 until 1878 he was Finance Minister in the Governments of Baron Béla Wenckheim and Count Kálmán (Coloman) Tisza. Following this, he founded the Hypothecary Credit Bank, and became its Managing Director, and later President. On his property in Rátót, he established a famous cattle ranch. In 1899 he became Prime Minister, then Minister of the Interior. With the Austrian Prime Minister Körber, he signed the Széll-Körber Pact for economic reconciliation with Austria, which was implemented using the so-called “Széll Formula”. He was defeated in the crisis triggered by his Recruiting Proposal in 1903. In 1906 he joined the dissident group of Andrassy. During the Coalition, he was the leader of the Constitution Party. After the fall of the Coalition, he withdrew from political life. He was directorial member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He continued to be active in the economic arena. Work: *Report of the Number Nine Subcommittee (A kilences albizottság jelentése)*. A Square in Budapest was named after him, which in 1951 became Moscow Square during the communist era (until 1989). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667. → **Deák, Ferenc; Tisza, Count Kálmán; Andrassy, Count Gyula (1)**.

**Szemere, Bertalan** (Bartholomew) (Vatta, 27 August 1812 - Pest, 18 January 1868) – Poet, politician. At the start of his career in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1832, as a young Member of Parliament, he promoted liberal reforms. In 1836 he traveled all across Europe and wrote several books based on his experiences. Between 1841 and 1867, he was one of the chief constables of County Borsod. During the 1843-1844 and 1847-1848 parliamentary sessions, he was one of the leaders of the opposition. In 1848 from April until September, he was Minister of National Affairs in the first responsible government; then, as member of the National Defense Commission, he was Commissioner with full authority of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). After the dethronement of the Habsburgs as kings of Hungary, he was Prime Minister and Minister of National Affairs. Following the fall of the Revolution and War of Independence in 1849, he lived in Turkey, Paris and London. Szemere was condemned to death in 1851 *in contumaciam*. In the 1850s he established contact with Marx, providing him with information regarding the situation in Hungary. During his emigration, he came into opposition with Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. From 1860 he took a stand in favor of conciliation with Austria. He returned to Hungary in 1865, suffering from dementia. His main works are: *Count Ludwig Batthyány, Arthur Görgey, Ludwig Kossuth, vols. i,ii,iii* (Hamburg, 1853); *The Hungarian Question 1848-1860 (La question hongroise 1848-1860)*, (Paris, 1860); *My Diary (Naplóm)* (1869); *Collected Works vols. i-vi (Összegyűjtött munkái I-VI)* (1869-1870); *Memoirs of Prime Minister Bertalan Szemere on Nationality Politics of the Hungarian Government, 1848-1849 (Szemere Bertalan miniszterelnök emlékirata a magyar kormányzat nemzetiségi politikájáról 1848-1849)* (1941), and *The Works of Prime Minister Bertalan Szemere (Szemere Bertalan miniszterelnök iratai)* (1941). A high school in Budapest named after him; his statue is in Dombóvár. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667. → **Kossuth, Lajos**.

**Szemere, Pál** (Paul) (Pécel, east of Budapest, 19 February 1785 - Pécel, 14 March 1861) – Poet and writer. He grew up in the Buda suburb of Krisztinaváros, where his father was Manager of the Royal Hungarian Governing-Council. He went to school in Buda, Kiskunhalas, Nagykőrös, Pápa, Sárospatak, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and a second time in Sárospatak between 1791 and 1804. He became a clerk at the Royal Court of Appeals in 1805. On 4 June 1808 he passed his exam to become an attorney. In 1808 and



1809 he attended the lectures of Schedius on Esthetics at the University of Pest. It was at this time that he developed a close friendship with István (Stephen) Horváth and Mihály (Michael) Vitkovics, thus forming the so-called “triad”, leaving enduring marks on the history of Hungarian literature. It was at this time that he attracted the attention of Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy’s attention, and they started a regular correspondence; he also became acquainted with Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey at this time. In 1810, he was a contributor for István (Stephen) Kultsár, Editor of the journal *Reports from Home and Abroad (Hazai és Külföldi Tudósítások)*. Szemere translated the famous *Neuwieder Zeitung* as a supplement of the journal. In 1811 he was the assistant of László (Ladislav) Vida at the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*). In 1817 he founded the journal *Scientific Collection (Tudományos Gyűjtemény)*, collaborating with Miklós (Nicholas) Jenkovich, György (George) Fejér and István Horváth. From 1818 to 1829 he worked at the Personnel Department of County Pest as Deputy Prosecutor. He was a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in its linguistic section. On 1 February 1840 he became a member of the Kisfaludy Society. He lived solely for literature and the arts. His works include *Gedicht an den Herrn Ladislaus Vida (Poem to Mr. Ladislaus Vida)* (1810). A school at his birthplace, Pécel, bears his name. – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Horváth, István; Vitkovics, Mihály; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Kölcsey, Ferenc.**

**Szemerédi, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest. 21 August 1940 - ) – Mathematician. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest and received a Ph.D. from the State University of Moscow. His adviser in mathematics was Israel Gelfand. He has held visiting positions at Stanford University, California (1974), McGill University, Montreal, Canada (1980), University of South Carolina (1981-1983) and University of Chicago (1985-1986). He has been in the State of New Jersey Professor of computer science at Rutgers University since 1986. His field of research is combinatorics and theoretical computer science. Szemerédi has published over 200 scientific articles in the fields of Discrete Mathematics, Theoretical Computer Science, Arithmetic Combinatorics, and Discrete Geometry. He is best known for his proof from 1975 of an old conjecture of Paul Erdős and Paul Turán: if a sequence of natural numbers has positive upper density, then it contains arbitrarily long arithmetic progression – known as Szemerédi’s theorem. One of the key tools introduced in his proof is known as the Szemerédi regulatory lemma, which has become a very important tool in combinatorics. He is also known for the Szemerédi-Trotter theorem in incidence geometry and the Hajnal-Szemerédi theorem in graph theory, as well as other important theorems. Endre Szemerédi has published over 200 scientific articles in the fields of Discrete Mathematics, Theoretical Computer Science, Arithmetic Combinatorics and Discrete Geometry. Szemerédi is a corresponding member (1982), and member (1987) of the Hungarian Academy of Science, and a member (2010) of the National Academy of Science. He is also a member of the Institute for Advanced Study (IAS), Princeton University, and a permanent research fellow at the Rényi Institute of Mathematics, Budapest. His great achievements were recognized by many tributes, including the Grünwald Prize (1967, 1968), Rényi Prize (1973), Pólya Prize (1975), Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Science (1969), the AMS Leroy P. Steele Prize (2008), the *doctor honoris causa* of the Charles University of Prague (2010), and the Abel Prize (2012). Endre Szemerédi is a world renowned mathematician. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Erdős, Pál; Turán, Pál; Rényi, Alfréd; Pólya, György.**

**Szemerei, János** (John) (Lajoskomárom, 1963 - ) – Lutheran Bishop. He was born into a family of many children. His high school studies were at the Endre Ságvári Technical High School of Székesfehérvár, and he studied theology at the Evangelical-Lutheran Theological Academy of Budapest (1982-1987). He was ordained in 1987. He served as assistant pastor, later as pastor in Gyúró. In 1994, the Evangelical-Lutheran Congregation of Kaposvár called him as their pastor. Between 1994 and 2003 he was leader of the Religious Teacher Training Institute in Kaposvár. From 2000 he was the Dean of the Evangelical Deanery of County Zala-Vas. In March 2011 he was elected Bishop of the Western (Transdanubian) Evangelical Diocese, as successor of the retired Bishop János (John) Ittész. He was consecrated on 25 June 2011 at the Old Church of Győr. – B: 1031, T: 7103 → **Ittész, János; Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Szemes, Mari** (Mary) (Sasvár, now Šaštín, Slovakia, 7 May 1932 - Budapest, 10 December 1988) – Actress. She obtained a diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1952. She played at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), then at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Szeged. In 1954 she was a member of the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*); from 1955 till 1984 was the leading actress of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) and, from 1984 until her death, a member of the National Theater of Budapest. She was an actress with great dramatic power and an excellent sense of humor. She played successfully in classical dramas, but she was most at home in depicting modern women. From 1949, she appeared also in films, and later in TV plays. Her roles included Canina in Jonson's *Volpone*; Kate in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew* (*A makrancos hölgy*); Kata in László Németh's *The Nagy Family* (*A Nagy család*); Ilona in Ákos Kertész's *Name Day* (*Névnap*); Nurse in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Eszter Gondos in Áron Tamási's *Singing Bird* (*Énekes madár*), and Sarolt in Szörényi-Bródy's *Stephen the King* (*István a király*). Her film roles include *Shower* (*Zápor*) (1960); *Cold Days* (*Hideg napok*) (1966); *The Black Town* (*A fekete város*), TV-series (1971); *The Sword* (*A kard*) (1976), and *Somewhere in Hungary* (*Valahol Magyarországon*) (1987). She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1960 and 1970), the titles of Merited Artist (1975) and Outstanding Artist (1979), the Pro Urbe Prize (1981), and the Kossuth Prize (1985). – B: 0883, 1122, 1445, T: 7456.

**Szemlér, Ferenc** (Francis) (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Transylvania, Romania, 3 April 1906 - Bucharest, 9 January 1978) – Poet and writer. His daughter is poetess Éva Lendvai Szemlér. He studied in his native town, also in Brassó (now Braşov, Romania), and in the Law Faculty of Bucharest University. He worked in Brassó as a solicitor and journalist. His poems, translations of literary works, prose writings and studies appeared in *Transylvanian* (*Erdélyi Helikon*), *Our Age* (*Korunk*), *West* (*Nyugat*), *Answer* (*Válasz*), and *People of the East* (*Kelet Népe*), while his articles appeared in the dailies *Pages of Brassó* (*Brassói Lapok*) and *Southern News* (*Déli Hírlap*). He was follower of the “West-oriented” poetry, and was also influenced by expressionism. After the publication of his *Collected Poems, vols. i,ii* (*Összegyűjtött versek I,II*) (1967), the basic tone of his poetry changed noticeably. His volume, entitled *Growth Rings* (*Évgyűrűk*) (1970) contains all his pre-1945 prose writings. He was also a productive translator of literary works. Many of his poems appeared also in Romanian. He was a recipient of the State Prize of the Romanian People's Republic (1953). From 1945 he played a leading role in Hungarian literature and community life. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Lendvai Szemlér, Éva.**

**Szenczi Kertész, Ábrahám** (Szenc, ? - Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, Spring 1667) – Printer. It is most likely that he studied in Elzevir's atelier in Leyden, Holland. In 1640 he headed the Reformed Church's printing house in Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania). Aided by Prince István (Stephen) Bethlen, he equipped his printing shop with the Elzevir-type letter set. In 1660 he escaped with his printing equipment from the city, ahead of the advancing Turks, to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1662 he settled in Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania). His beautiful books are outstanding works among the contemporary Hungarian printings. In 1648, Reigning Prince György (George) Rákóczi II (1648-1660) ennobled him for his prominent printing works. His most important publication was the Bible of Várad, (completed in Kolozsvár), the new edition of Gáspár Károli's Bible translation in 1661. From it 10,000 copies were published. Upon his death, the printing equipment reverted to the Treasury, until 1671, when Prince Mihály Apafi (1662-1690) gave it to the Reformed College of Kolozsvár and Nagyenyed (now Aidu, Romania). His printing house produced 109 Hungarian and 26 Latin publications. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 3240.→**Rákóczi II, Prince György; Károli, Gáspár; Apafi I, Prince Mihály.**

**Szenczi Molnár, Albert** (Szenc, 30 August 1574 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 17 January 1639) – Minister of the Reformed Church, linguist and writer. He studied in Szenc, Győr, Gönc, and in Debrecen. He was a tutor in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in 1590, in 1590 in Wittenberg, in 1592 in Heidelberg, and between 1593 and 1596, in Strasbourg. Amidst great poverty in Heidelberg between 1597 and 1599, he further developed his knowledge. Until 1600, he lived in Szenc, and traveled all over Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). He studied further in Herborn, worked as a corrector in Frankfurt then, in 1602, at Amberg, as a private tutor. He started writing his Latin-Hungarian dictionary in 1603 and, from 1604, lived in Nuremberg to oversee its printing. Szenczi's works, *Dictionarium latino-hungaricum* and *Dictionarium hungarico-latinum* (Latin-Hungarian and Hungarian-Latin Dictionaries), were published in Nuremberg in 1604. He presented the work, dedicated to Rudolf II, Holy Roman Emperor, King of Hungary and Bohemia in person in Prague. He became the protégé of Moritz, Prince of Hessen at Altdorf, Marburg and Oppenheim. From 1612 he was a minister of the church at the Court of Count Ferenc Batthány, Chief Captain of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) at Rohonc and, for a short time, minister of the church in Komárom. In 1614, he traveled around Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Its Reigning Prince, Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen offered him a professorial position, which he refused. In 1615 he returned to Germany, became an assistant teacher in Amberg; he later worked as a cantor and schoolmaster in Oppenheim. His activities established contact between Hungarian and German scientific centers. On Gábor Bethlen's renewed invitation in 1624, Szenczi returned to Kassa, where the Prince provided for his livelihood. Thus he could devote himself exclusively to his scientific and literary activities until his death in Kolozsvár. He was a purposeful scholar, who wanted to be useful with his whole life's work. His Latin dictionary, with several revisions, remained the most used dictionary until the middle of the 19th century. With his grammar book of the Hungarian language, written in Latin, following János (John) Sylvester's, he gave to Europe the knowledge of the specific features of the Hungarian language. He gave the Reformed Church the gift of adapting the Geneva Psalms, the improved Károli Bible, and the translation of Calvin's Institutions, the Catechism of

Heidelberg, and the Scultetus-type sermon collection. His most significant work is the *Psalterium Hungaricum*, translation of psalms, prepared after the French psalms by Marot and Béza, published in Herborn in 1607. The effect of his work on the development of the Hungarian literary language and Hungarian poetry is epoch-making. – B: 1197, 0883, 1138, 1153, T: 7669.→**Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Sylvester, János; Károli, Bible.**

**Szendrey, Júlia** (Mrs. Sándor Petőfi) (Keszthely, 29 December 1828 - Pest, 6 September 1868) – Writer. She met the great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi on 8 September 1846, and they married a year later. As Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi's spouse and muse, she is a central figure of 19th century feminine characters. After her husband's death in 1849, she lived in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), then with his father in Erdőd. On July 1850, she married the historian and professor Árpád Horvát, from whom she separated a year and a half before her death. She wrote a few short novels and poems, and a diary. Her works are: *Her Poems and Diaries (Költeményei és naplói)*, collected by Mór, Bihari (Bp., 1909); *Her Original Stories (Eredeti elbeszélései)*, collected by Mór Bihari (Bp., 1909); *Her Unknown Diaries, Letters and her Confession on her Deathbed (Ismeretlen naplója, levelei és halálos ágyán tett vallomása)*, made public by Lajos Mikes and László Dernői Kocsis (Bp., 1930). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7679.→**Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Szendrő, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 18 August 1914 - Budapest, 22 October 1971) – Actor, stage manager and translator of literary works. In 1931, at the age of 17, he published a volume of poems, followed by another one in 1933 (*Bravó, Ézsau*). He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1936, and in the following year he received a scholarship from the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Budapest. In 1938 he worked in Miskolc for a little while; then returned to Budapest to work at the Royal Theater (*Royal Színház*), later at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) until he was called up to join the army in 1939. After two years of military service, he was contracted to the Independent Theater (*Független Színház*) but, because of the war, he was again conscripted. On 15 October 1944, he was taken prisoner by the Russians, and taken to Georgia (Gruzia). In the prisoner-of-war camp, Szendrő organized a camp theater. On 22 September 1947, he was sent back to Hungary. He joined the National Theater again; then he was contracted for three years to the Theater in Pécs, where he was director as well. In 1952 to 1954 he played at the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*Néphadsereg Színháza*), Budapest. In 1954 he founded and organized the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), Budapest, where he worked as a director. Between 1955 and 1958 he was stage manager at the Vígszínház (*Comedy Theater*), Budapest. From 1958 to 1960 he occupied the position of director at the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) Debrecen; then he worked as senior stage manager at the National Theater of Szeged. He also played at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) and the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) in Budapest. From 1966 he was again an actor at the National Theater of Budapest. In the 1960s, he scored great success with his recital evenings. He published his writings in the journal *Film, Theater, Music (Film, Színház, Muzsika)*. His roles included Jepihodov in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyés kert)*; First senator in Shakespeare's *Timon of Athens (Athéni Timon)*, and Giskra in Vörösmarty's *Czillei and the Hunyadis (Czillei és a Hunyadiak)*. His stagings included E. Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*, and János (John) Kodolányi's drama, *Earthquake (Földindulás)*. His films included *Two Half Times in Hell (Két félidő a pokolban)*; *Lujzi* (TV film, 1970), and *Chaotic Night (Zürzavaros éjszaka)*

(TV film, 1971). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1970. In 2004, a memorial tablet was dedicated to him on the wall of his one-time home at No. 1 Bajza Street, in District VI of Budapest. – B: 1105, 1427, T: 7456.→**Ódry, Árpád.**

**Szendrőd Nameless** (*Szendrődi Névtelen*) – Historical songwriter from the 16th century, who wrote the epic story of Szilágyi and Hajmási in 1571. The subject of his narrative is based on old Hungarian beliefs and poetic accounts remodeled to the Turkish era. His work, outstanding on the emotional level and its versification, is the best among similar 16th century poetry. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 3240.

**Szendrovits, Andrew Zoltán** (Budapest, 1919 - ) – Engineer, educator. He obtained his Ph.D. from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He was Adjunct Professor of Technology (Engineering), University of Budapest (1953-1956). He emigrated to Canada after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight and became Director of the Effort Trust Co. in Hamilton, Ontario. He was Professor of Production and Management of Science at McMaster University in Hamilton (1962-1985), Chairman (1971-1977) and Dean of Business Management (1979-1985). He became Professor Emeritus at McMaster University. He published several research papers and books, including *Models and Solutions in Connection with Organization and Planning in the Machine Industry* (1955); *Introduction to Production Management: Technical Notes*, 5th edition (1981), and *Business Simulation Participants' Manual*, 6th edition (1988). – B: 0893, T: 4342

**Szedy, Árpád** (Goluhofér) (Szarvas, 11 August 1863 - Budapest, 10 September 1922) – Pianist, pedagogue and composer. He was a student of Antal Zopf, Henrik Gobbi and, in 1881, of Ferenc (Franz) Liszt; he later studied under János (John) Koessler and Hans von Bülow. He went on a concert tour in Russia. From 1911 he was a professor at the Academy of Music in Budapest; from 1911 he was Head of the pianist training section. From 1920 he was Director of the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest, for a year and a half. As a teacher, he was a worthy representative of the Liszt traditions; numerous notable pianists were his students. In his composition, the national coloring shows strong western influence. His works include Orchestral Works (*Symphony, Suite*); *Chamber Music*; *Piano pieces* (*Poèmes hongroises*, etc.); an opera: *Mária*, based on Géza Moravcsik's libretto (1905), and some songs, and pedagogical works. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Szenes, Iván** (Budapest, 25 April 1924 - Budapest, 13 September 2010) – Writer, drama critic and composer. Between 1945 and 1948, he was a civil servant; in 1948 and 1949, a correspondent for the paper *Brightness* (*Világosság*); during 1949 and 1950, a dramaturge at the Institute of People's Entertainment (*Fővárosi Népszórakoztatási Intézet*) and, during 1951 to 1956 of the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*). Between 1956 and 1961 he was artistic manager of the variety section and open-air stages of the National Circus Company (*Országos Cirkuszvállalat*). From 1961 to 1979 he was a dramaturge of the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) in Győr, and the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) in Budapest. Since 1979, he had been a dramaturge of the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*), an organizer and manager of cabarets. He created several dozen musical comedies with his two chief composer colleagues, Szabolcs Fényes and Gábor (Gabriel) Náday. He made arrangements of several large operettas, modernizing them as well, such as I. Kálmán's

*Violet of Montmartre (Montmartre-i ibolya)*. He was the librettist of more than a thousand songs and hits. More than a hundred plays, screenplays, radio-plays and TV-plays have been presented with his verses and part-transcriptions, e.g. *Let Us Get Divorced (Váljunk el)*; *Lulu*; *Cactus Flower (Kaktusz virága)*, and *Good Night Bessy (Jó éjt Bessy)*. His films include *State Department Store (Állami Áruház)*; *At Midnight (Éjfélkor)*, *Twice Two is Sometimes Five (Kétszer kettő náha öt)*, and *Vuk*. He is the author of one TV-film: *Oyster Mici (Osztrigás Mici)*. His book is entitled *His Majesty, the Star (Őfelsége a sztár)* (1962). He received the Merited Artist title, won First Prize in Malta, Ireland and Germany, and also won the Europe Prize at the Puerto Rico Festival. In Berlin, he received the German Gold Prize. – B: 1445, 1031, 1881, T: 7456.→**Fényes Szabolcs**.

**Szenkár, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 9 April 1891 - Düsseldorf, 25 March 1977) – Conductor. He studied composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, with János (John) Kessler and Viktor Herzfeld. In 1911, he was at the Budapest Opera for one season as an instructor but, from the subsequent season, for the rest of his life, he worked abroad. The only exception was the two-year period between 1913 and 1915 at the People Opera of Budapest (today's Erkel Theatre), where he was a conductor, following a season in Prague. After this, he was a conductor in Salzburg, then in Altenburg, Germany. In 1920 he joined the Frankfurt Opera for three seasons, then for one season, he was Director of the Berlin Volksoper. From 1924, he was the leading conductor in Cologne. There he performed for the first time Béla Bartók's pantomime ballet, *The Miraculous Mandarin (Csodálatos mandarin)*, and Zoltán Kodály's Hungarian folk opera, *Háry János*. Between 1934 and 1939, Szenkár was the leading conductor of the Moscow Philharmonic, and taught conducting at the Tchaikovsky Conservatory of Moscow. Between 1939 and 1949, he was in Rio de Janeiro; but during this time, he also performed in the Metropolitan Opera of New York. In 1950 he returned to Europe. For two seasons he worked in Mannheim and Cologne; then, from 1952, he received his last permanent contract from the Düsseldorf Theater. His concert performance was the most celebrated event of the 1958 Budapest Musical Weeks. His last appearances in Budapest were in 1963 and 1964, both times at the Hungarian Opera. He was also active as a composer of symphonic and chamber music works, as well as songs and piano works. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.→**Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán**.

**Szentágothai, János** (John) (Budapest, 31 October 1912 - Budapest, 8 September 1994) – Physician, cerebral specialist. He was a descendant of a family of physicians: his father and his five brothers all chose the medical profession. Among his ancestors were men like Sándor (Alexander) Lumniczer, Ágoston (Austin) Schöpf-Mérei and Géza Antal. From the age of 17, he dealt with microscopic studies. In 1936 he received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest; then worked as a demonstrator at the Anatomical Institute of Mihály (Michael) Lenhossék. Later, it was here that he started his medical and research career. In 1946, he was invited to become Head of the Anatomy Institute at the Medical Faculty of the University of Pécs, where he also worked as Professor of Medicine until 1963. In that year, he became Professor of Anatomy at the University of Budapest. He resigned from this position, but carried on with his research work until his death. He became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1948, ordinary 1967), where he was also President in 1977. He was a Member of Parliament between 1985 and 1994. First and foremost a research scientist, Szentágothai mainly studied the structure

of the nervous system. The results of his first independent investigations supported the neuron theory: the concept that the morphologically and functionally interconnected nerve cells and neurons constitute the whole nervous system. His experimental techniques enabled him to follow and describe a number of nerve tracks of spinal marrow (*myelon*) and the brain stem. He was the discoverer and explainer of a number of ontogenetic studies. He wrote monographs during his sojourn in Pécs on the research results of the connections between the vestibular system and the ocular muscles (1952) and on the mechanism regulating the neuro-endocrine glands. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize, which was followed by numerous foreign acknowledgements of his medical results. Later in his research studies, the connections between neurons became central, in his investigation of the spinal marrow as well as the cerebellum. This was followed by his study of the cerebral cortex, which he conceived of as being made up of modules. He was an outstanding trainer and teacher. His outstanding work was: *Atlas of Human Anatomy vols. i, ii, iii* (*Az ember anatómiájának atlasza I, II, III*) (1946), co-authored with Ferenc (Francis) Kiss, which reached eight translations; then he wrote the textbook *Functional Anatomy, vols. i, ii, iii* (1972). He was well-known as a politician of science, a nature-protectionist, a true *Homo universalis*. He became honorary member of several societies in Hungary, and Academies abroad. His works in addition to the above include *Hypothalamic Control of the Anterior Pituitary* (1962) and *Conceptual Models of Neural Organization*, with M.A. Ardib (1975). – B: 1730; T: 7456. → **Schöpf-Mérei, Ágoston; Lenhossék, Mihály; Kiss, Ferenc.**

**Szenteleky, Kornél** (Cornelius) (Sztankovits) (Pécs, 27 July 1893 - Ószivác, now Stari Sivač, in the Bácska part of Southern Hungary, now Serbia, 20 August 1933) - Writer, poet and translator of literary works. He obtained a Medical Degree from the University of Budapest and, for a while, he practiced in the Capital City. His first writings and poems appeared in the journal *The Week (A Hét)* around 1910. After World War I, he moved to Ószivác (then in the newly created Yugoslavia) and he opened a medical practice there. His home became the center of Yugoslav-Hungarian literary life. He founded journals, serial publications, and also developed contact with Hungarian writers in the newly created Czechoslovakia, as well as in Transylvania, ceded to Romania by the 1920 Peace Treaty of Trianon. In 1928, he launched the journal, *Writing From Voivodina (Vajdasági Írás)*, and in 1932 the *Kalangya*, which he edited with Tibor Radó until the end of his life. As an offshoot of this, he established the Kalangya Library. In 1928, to serve a better understanding between Magyars and Serbs, he published an anthology of Serbian poetry in Hungarian translation. In 1933, he compiled, under the title *Acacias (Akácok)*, a collection of short stories by Yugoslav-Hungarian writers. His works include *Grieving Love (Kesergő szerelem)* (1920); *How Painful is Life (Úgy fáj az élet)* sketches, short stories (1925), and *Isola Bella*, novel (1931). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szentendre** (German: Sankt Andrä, Serbian: Sentandreja) – Town on the right bank of the Danube, 15 km north of Budapest, 124 m above sea level, at the foot of the Pilis Range; with attractive geographic location and Danube baths. The town's natural lookout is Castle Hill (*Várdomb*) above the Main Square. Its more important industries include cement and stove factory, brickyard, railway repair workshop, electricity station, and large stone quarries. It had 4822 inhabitants in 1901; 7214 in 1930 (mostly Magyars, 560 Germans and 400 Serbs); 9644 in 1941, and 18,000 in 1983. Noteworthy buildings include the Roman



watchtower and the museum rich in Roman finds. Its artist colony was founded in 1926, led by Béla Iványi-Grünwald. The Charles Ferenczy Museum is in the town. There is the Serbian Episcopal Church, several Greek Orthodox churches with fine frescoes and iconostases; it is the seat of a Greek Orthodox Bishop for the Serbs, who settled there in the 15th and 16th centuries. On the site of the ruins of the *villa rustica* there is the Open Air Ethnographic Museum in the outskirts of the town, where stone walls of Roman times are intermixed with Hungarian peasant houses, bridging a time gap of 1500 years, intended to exhibit Hungarian folk architecture and dwelling culture. The House of Folk Arts, as a Museum, usually presents a certain branch or aspect of folk art. The *Teatrum* of Szentendre gives open-air theatrical performances in the summer. The Vastagh House (1973) presents the work of sculptor-ceramist, Margit Kovács in the building of the one-time mail-coach station (now a popular museum). In Roman times, the town was a fortified camp, defending the border *limes*, called *Ulcisia Trajana*, also called *Ulcisia Castra* (Wolf Castle), a famous Avar gravesite from the 7th century, containing two iron stirrups. The first written mention is dated 1146 from the estate of the Bishop of Veszprém. During the Ottoman Turkish occupation, the town suffered a lot; by 1588 it had only 6 households. In 1590, Serbs settled there, who were clever tradesmen and businessmen. They also fought in the Austrian Imperial Army against Prince Ferenc Rákóczi's men. In 1757, the town became a crown estate. Empress Maria Theresa leased it to the inhabitants of the town for an annual 6000 forints. In 1872, it became a corporate town. The old Serbian settlers became absorbed into the Hungarian population. Szentendre is known for its fine Baroque-style gates. The wine-growing peasants formed a guild and, in the 18th century, set up an iron double-cross, which was supposed to defend their crop from frost and hail. There is a bronze statue in a sitting position on a seat of the painter Béla Czóbel (1977), the work of Imre (Emeric) Varga. Czóbel was awarded the Kossuth Prize and, in 1974, he was among the first to be made an honorary freeman of the town, at the age of 91. The Czóbel House, in which he used to live, was opened to the public in 1975. – B: 1068, 1582, 1816, 7456; T: 7456. → **Iványi-Grünwald, Béla, Ferenczy, Károly, Czóbel Béla.**

**Szentendre Artist Colony** (*Szentendrei művésztelep, Szentendrei iskola*) – Founded by the Painters' Society of Szentendre in 1929. Its members, besides keeping the traditions of the Nagybánya colony, followed also the reviving neo-classicistic style. Lajos Vajda and Dezső Korniss may be regarded as its foundation members. The painters connected with Szentendre and Szigetmonostor obtained their motives from the traditions of the inhabitants living in this region, while among the modern styles mainly surrealism and non-figurative art were followed. Those artists who did their creative work here include Imre (Emeric) Ámos, Endre (Andrew) Bálint and János (John) Tornyai, all painting at Szentendre as well. The constructive trend was followed by István (Stephen) Ilosvai Varga, Béla Czóbel, Jenő (Eugene) Barcsay, János (John) Kmetty and Jenő (Eugene) Kerényi. The artists have been organizing collective exhibitions in in Budapest and the Ferenczy Museum in Szentendre. After the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920) gradually the Szentendre School took over the role of the Nagybánya Colony. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Nagybánya Artist Colony; Kecskemét Artist Colony; Vajda, Lajos; Korniss Dezső; Ámos, Imre; Bálint, Endre; Tornyai, János; Ilosvai Varga, István; Czóbel, Béla; Barcsay, Jenő; Kerényi, Jenő; Kmetty, János.**



**Szentgotthárd Abbey** – A Cistercian Abbey founded by King Béla III (1172-1196) at the Rivers Rába and Lapincs; the members of the Order were invited from France. The Abbey was dedicated in honor of the Blessed Lady and the martyr St. Gotthard, in 1181. Since 1467, it was gradually fortified to withstand possible Turkish assault after the lost Battle of Mohács in 1526 against the Turks. Due to the reorganization of border fortresses, the members of the Order were relocated to the neighboring Monastery of Rein in Graz, Austria. In 1532, the town was almost depopulated. In 1605, in fear of the Hajdús of Bocskai, an Austrian general blew up the three-naved church. In 1677, the church was rebuilt. In 1790, the buildings of the Monastery were converted into a granary. In 1734, Emperor Károly III (Charles) (1711-1740), returned the Abbey to the Cistercians. Today, the church's frescos and oil paintings, depicting Hungarian themes, make it one of the most beautiful in Western Hungary. Until 1950, the Cistercian monks served the parish. – B: 0945, 1020, T: 7103.

**Szentgotthárd, Battle of**→**Vasvár Peace Treaty.**

**Szent-Györgyi, Albert** (*nagyrápolti*) (Budapest, 16 September 1893 - Woods Hole, MA, USA, 22 October 1986) – Physician and biochemist. He graduated from the Lónyai Street Reformed High School of Budapest, and obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest, in 1917. After returning from the front in World War I, he became a lecturer at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and, for more than a decade, he continued his studies at the Universities of Prague, Hamburg, Leiden, Groningen, Cambridge and Rochester. In the course of his research at Cambridge, he succeeded in isolating hexuronic acid and, while in Cambridge, he obtained his Doctorate in Chemistry in 1927. Following up his research results, he went to the USA for a year to engage in the manufacture of hexuronic acid.



On the encouragement of the Minister of Culture, Count Kunó Klebelsberg, Szent-Györgyi returned to Hungary in 1930 and, until 1945, he was Professor of Medical Chemistry at the University of Szeged, where he surrounded himself with outstanding co-workers. Meanwhile, as a visiting professor, he gave lectures at the Universities of Liège (Belgium) and at Harvard University, USA. For his scientific achievements the Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him an ordinary member. For the results of his researches on the catalysis of vitamin C (ascorbic acid) from red paprika (*capsicum*) and fumaric acid, he received the Nobel Prize in Medicine on 28 October 1937. While studying the oxidation process in the living cells, he recognized the important role that fumaric acid plays in increasing the respiration of tissues. During the years 1940 to 1942, he and his team achieved great success in the field of muscle contraction. His discovery of the mutual effect *in vitro* of myosin, actin and ATP, marked the beginning of modern muscle biology: this was another great accomplishment by Szent-Györgyi. He also conducted research on the structure of albumin in the various human organs. Between 1945 and 1947 he was a professor at the University of Budapest.

With the approach of Communism and the Soviet military occupation of Hungary, Szent-Györgyi emigrated to the United States in 1947, and he did not return to his homeland again. He settled at Woods Hole, where he became Director of the Sea Biology Laboratory of the Muscle Research Institute. Even at the age of 90, he was searching for the elusive cause of cancer, which took his wife, his daughter and his friend, János, John von Neumann. Besides his scientific work, he dealt with social questions as well, criticizing aspects of human life of his times, many of his discussions appearing in published form. He received an honorary doctorate from the University of Paris (Sorbonne), and was a recipient of the Corvin Wreath. He was a member of numerous scientific societies in Hungary and the West. To enlarge the scientific life in his native land, he founded the Hungarian Biological Society. More than a hundred of his studies were published in Western journals. Some of his works include *Studies on Biological Oxidation and Some of its Catalysts* (1937); *Studies on Muscle* (1945); *Bioelectronics. A Study on Cellular Regulation, Defense and Cancer* (1968); *The Crazy Ape. Written by a Biologist for the Young* (1970); *The Living Condition of Matter (Az anyag élő állapota)* (1985, original English version: 1978) and *Selected Studies (Válogatott tanulmányok)* (1983). A television portrait film was prepared about his life and work. His marble bust stands outside his Research Institute in the Cathedral Square in Szeged; his name is born by the Medical School of the University of Szeged and a Memorial Medal. – B: 1153, 1020, 1031, T: 7660, 7456.→**Klebersberg, Count Kunó; Neuman, von John.**

**Szentimrei, Judit** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 19 May 1921 - ) – Industrial designer and ethnographer. Her studies were in Kolozsvár, Budapest and Helsinki. In 1940 she worked and taught at her Industrial Designing Studio in Sztána (now Stana, Romania). From 1941 to 1944, she was a home-craft supervisor of the Kalotaszeg (now Țara Călatei, Romania) region. From 1945 to 1949 she was a teacher at the Girls' Lyceum of Kolozsvár. In 1949 she was a founding and contributing member of the Industrial Designers Cooperative. From 1950 until her retirement in 1974, she worked as a teacher in the Ion Andreescu School of Arts, and was also an active researcher of Hungarian and Romanian peasant textiles. From 1940 on, she has been exhibiting her industrial designs at home and abroad. Between 1955 and 1989, she was a columnist on folk art for magazines. She has been a member of the Miklós Barabás Guild of Kolozsvár; an honorary member of the Hungarian Ethnographic Society of Budapest, and also a member of the Balázs Orbán and Hungarian Philological Societies. For the honor of her parents, she created the Szentimrei Cultural Foundation. Her works include *Székely Hungarian Folk Art of Kászon (Kászoni székely népművésze)* co-author (1972); *Hungarian Folk Art of the Szilágyság Region (Szilágysági magyar népművészet)*, co-author (1974); *Hungarian Folk Art of the Little-Küküllő River Area (Kis-Küküllő vidéki magyar népművészet)* co-author (1978); *Colored-painted Folk Art of the Szék Area (Széki iratosok)* (1982), and *Hungarian Peasant Embroidery of the Torockó Area (Torockói varrottasok)*, co-author (1997). She was awarded a gold medal in 1940, and also honored in Finland (1939), France and Switzerland (1980), and Canada. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Szentiványi, Márton S.J.** (Martin) (Szentivány, 20 October 1633 - Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 5 March 1705) – Writer. Upon completion of his education in Theology, he was ordained priest and became a Jesuit teacher in Vienna and Nagyszombat, He was Chancellor and Governor of Vienna's Pazmaneum Seminary for twelve years. From 1675,

he edited the Latin publication of *Calendarium Tyrnaviens* in Nagyszombat. From it he compiled his main work, *Curiosa et selectiora...* a theological contemplation, written in encyclopedic style as a scientific summary of his era's scientific knowledge. András (Andrew) Spangár incorporated the list of authors from Szentiványi's manuscript into his Hungarian Library (*Magyar Bibliotéka*), a bibliography of writers. – B: 1150, T: 3240.

**Szent-Iványi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureș, Transylvania, Romania, 8 January 1902 - Lancaster, MA. USA, 6 October 1983) – Unitarian pastor and writer. He obtained qualifications from the Theological Academy of Kolozsvár, (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and from the Universities of Harvard and Chicago, followed by a private teacher's Degree in 1934 from the Unitarian Theological Academy, Kolozsvár. He worked as a pastor (1927-1934), and then held a theological teaching position in Kolozsvár (1939). He was a pastor in Budapest (1939-1947). He was Ministerial President of the Hungarian Unitarian Church, and a Member of Parliament (1945-1947). After World War II, he aided his people as President of the Hungarian Red Cross. Upon the Communist takeover of Hungary in 1948, due to his presidency of the Civilian Democratic Party, he left Hungary for the United Kingdom, and eventually settled in the USA. After working for Radio Free Europe, to continue his pastoral work, he retired to Lancaster, MA, where he was the president of several local Hungarian associations. Most of his Hungarian literary works were published in Kolozsvár; only one was issued in the USA. Besides his books, he published many Hungarian and English religious and Church related articles. – B: 1150, 1020, T: 3240.

**Szent-Iványi, Tamás** (Thomas) (Szentivánlaborfalva, now Sântion-Lunca in Transylvania, Romania, 2 November 1920 - Budapest, 14 April 1991) – Veterinarian. He obtained his Veterinary Degree from the University of Budapest, in 1946. Between 1946 and 1948 he was a veterinary specialist of the Benedek Factory; from 1948 to 1950 of the Phylaxia Factory. From 1950, he was a demonstrator at the Institute of Epidemiology of the Veterinary College. From 1956 to 1970, he was a scientific associate and, from 1970 to 1975, an associate of the College's Center in Rome. He received a Doctorate in Veterinary Science in 1965. From 1976 till 1985 he was Professor and Head of Department in the Epidemiological Institute of the Veterinary Faculty of the University of Budapest. He dealt chiefly with infectious animal diseases, bacteriology, immunology and virology, but also with Aujerszky disease, pig diseases and foot-and-mouth disease; his classificatory system in relation to the description and classification of the entero-viruses of pigs was internationally recognized. He was a member of the Leopoldina Natural Science Academy of Halle (1977) and was made an honorary doctor of the University of Giessen and an honorary member of numerous foreign societies. His works include *The Character of the Hungarian Speckled Cattle (A magyar tarka marha jellege)* (1946), and *The Contagious Diseases of Domestic Animals (A háziállatok fertőző betegségei)* (1985). He was awarded the State Prize in 1983 and was a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1973, ordinary 1979). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szentjóni Szabó, László** (Ladislav) (Ottomány, now Otomani in Romania), 22 June 1767 - Kufstein, Austria, 6 October 1795) – Poet and writer. He was a descendant of the lesser nobility. He studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen. From 1786 he was a teacher in Nagyvárad (now Oradea in Romania). He became a qualified high school teacher in 1789,

and started in that capacity in Nagybánya (now Baia Mare in Romania); the city did not welcome Protestant teachers, and he lost his position at the nationalized Minorite High School in 1791. In the same year, he published his first book of poems, the *Poetic Works of Sz.Sz.L. (Sz.Sz.L. költeményes munkái)*. He applied, without success, for the Chair of Esthetics at the University of Pest. However, he received a position at the Council of the Governor-General in Buda, studied Law at the University of Pest, and worked in the legal field; finally, he passed the law examinations in 1794. In 1790-1791 his position as Member of the National Assembly lent voice to the aristocratic resistance, and the internal revolutionary movement of the aristocracy and the shadow of the French Revolution turned his attention to history. He joined the first Hungarian republican movement, the Martinovics conspiracy. He met J. Hajnóczy and F. Szentmarjai, forged a friendship with János (John) Batsányi. When the conspiracy was detected, he was also captured on 8 May 1795. He was sentenced to death; but the penalty was commuted to an indefinite prison term. He was gravely ill, broken in body and spirit, and was transferred to Kufstein, where he died soon after. Szentjóni Szabó was not a revolutionary, but his prosaic works reflected the idea of bourgeois equality. With his impeccable sense of language, he instinctively used Hungarian properly, and was a conscientious stylist. Alongside József (Joseph) Kármán, he was the greatest artist of Hungarian prose in the 1790s. His barely started poet's life was characterized by a sentimental tone of noble quality and accurate artistic form. Perhaps his most popular poem is *The Simple-Minded Peasant (Az együgyü paraszt)*. His early tragic death cut short his great lyric promise. Some of his poems were translated into German. – B: 0877, 0883, T: 7456.→**Jacobites in Hungary; Martinovics, Ignác; Szentmarjay, Ferenc; Hajnóczy, József; Batsányi, János; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Verseghy, Ferenc; Öz, Pál; Kármán, József.**

**Szentkatolnai Bálint, Gábor→Bálint, Gábor.**

**Szentkuthy, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Pfisterer) (Budapest, 2 June 1908 - Budapest, 18 July 1988) – Writer, essayist and translator of literary works. He studied at the Petőfi (formerly Werbőczy) High School (1918-1926), and in the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, majoring in French and Hungarian (1926-1931), obtaining his Ph.D. on Ben Jonson's *Naturalism*, in 1931. Thereafter, he taught at the Madách High School in Budapest (1932-1939), at the Árpád High School (1939-1948), and in the Louis Kossuth Technical College (1949-1958). He made extensive study trips, which determined his future career: Italy, England and other European cultural centers, some with his wife, Dóra Eppinger. His first critiques and studies appeared in the journal *Sunrise (Napkelet)* from 1926 to 1931. He was an associate of *Answer (Válasz)*, edited by László (Ladislav) Németh, then of *Hungarian Star (Magyar Csillag)* with Gyula (Julius) Illyés and of *New Writing (Új Írás)*, edited by Ferenc (Francis) Juhász. He gave lectures at the Budapest Free University (1945-1948). He wrote studies for various journals and for the Hungarian Radio. From 1957, he worked as a freelance writer. He translated Swift's *Gulliver*, Dickens' *Oliver Twist*, and Joyce's *Ulysses*. His novel, called *Prae*, created some stir in 1934 (2nd ed. 1980). In his life's work he succeeded in conjuring up the everyday life of bygone times. His numerous works include *Orpheus*, novel (1939); *Confession and Puppet-show (Vallomás és Bábjáték)* (1942); *Divertimento*, Mozart's biographical novel (1957, 1976); *Face and Mask (Arc és álarc)*, Goethe's biographical novel (1962, 1982), and *Breviary of St Orpheus, i-iv (Szent Orpheus breviáriuma, I-IV)*, novel (1973-1984). He translated from

Swift, H. Fast, Charles Dickens, Halldór Kiljan Laxness, Robert Lawson, Mark Twain and James Joyce. He was a recipient of a number of prizes including the Baumgarten Prize (1948), the Attila József Prize (1977), and the Kossuth Prize (1988). – B: 0877, 0878, 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Németh, László; Illyés, Gyula; Juhász, Ferenc.**

**Szentmarjay, Ferenc** (Francis) (? , 1767 - Buda, 20 May 1795) – Political writer. He was a descendant of a family of landed gentry. He studied Law at the Academy in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From 1790 he was the secretary of László (Ladislav) Orczy, and Vice-President of the Treasury. He was a radical democrat, an enthusiastic follower and propagandist of the ideas of the French Revolution. The secret police kept him under observation from 1792. He translated into Hungarian Rousseau's *Social Contract* and the French *Jacobite Constitution* of 1793; a number of articles by Moniteur, and also the open letter that Ignác (Ignatius) Martinovics wrote to Emperor Ferenc I (Francis) 1792-1835). His translations traveled in manuscript form from hand to hand. In the spring of 1794, Martinovics drew him into the secret Republican organization and made him one of the directors of his Society of Liberty and Equality, rallying radical democrats. He gained a large number of members in the Capital City and the Counties of Zemplén and Abauj in the northern part of Hungary. In the night of 16 August 1794, he was arrested. First he was interrogated in Vienna; later, in the lawsuit against the Hungarian Jacobites, he was committed to trial in Hungary, in which he was sentenced to death for high treason and treason against the Hungarian State. He was decapitated on the grassy field called the *Vérmező (Blood Field)*, south of the Castle Hill of Buda. – B: 0883 T: 7456.→**Martinovics, Ignác; Jacobites in Hungary; Batsányi, János; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Szentjóni Szabó, László; Hajnóczy, József; Versegly, Ferenc.**

**Szentmártoni Szabó, Géza** (until 1990 Géza Szabó) (Tiszanagyfalu, 1 October 1950 - ) – Literary historian. He graduated from high school in Békéscsaba, and studied at the Protestant Theological Academy in Debrecen between 1969 and 1971. He graduated from the University of Budapest, majoring in History and Latin (1973-1978). He was employed at the Széchenyi National Library (1978-1987) and, between 1984 and 1986 he received a scholarship from the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Since 1987, he has been an associate professor at the Department of Old Hungarian Literature of the Budapest University. Since 1996, he has been Editor of the series of 16th Century Hungarian Poets. His main areas of research are the work of Bálint (Valentine) Balassi, and 16th century Hungarian literature, with the accompanying music and symbolism. In 2009, he discovered in a library in Naples the complete text of the presumably lost work of Janus Pannonius, the *Renatus-panegyrius*. Some of his works are *The Poets of Love (A szerelem költői)* (2004), and *The Peril of Parthenople (Parthenople veszedelme)* (2010). He edited several literary works. – B: 0874, 2100, T: 7697.→**Janus Pannonius; Balassi, Bálint.**

**Szentmártonyi, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Kotor, Montenegro, 28 October 1718 - Belica, Croatia, 15 April 1793) – Astronomer and geographer. He studied Arts and Science in Graz, Austria, entered the Jesuit Order in 1735, and studied Theology in Vienna, Austria, while obtaining an education in Astronomy. Until 1749, he taught Mathematics in Graz. When the Portuguese King Juan V sought astronomers and geodesists for colonial service, he applied. He arrived in Maranhão, Northern Brazil, at the headquarters of the Jesuit missionaries. His task was the mapping of the area adjacent to the Spanish colonies. In



about 10 years, he covered 30,000 to 35,000 kilometers in the primeval forests of the Amazon, satisfying both parties with his work. When, in 1758 the Order was dissolved in Portugal, the Jesuits living in Brazil were taken captive. He was not a missionary, in the religious sense, but an astronomer in the service of the King. Yet, because of his link with the Missionary Order, he languished for 18 years in the fort-prison of Sao Julian, near Lisbon. After his release in 1777, he returned to Hungary, lived in Csáktornya (now Čakovec, Croatia) for a while, and was a parish priest in Belica (now in Croatia) until his death. – B: 0883, 1123, T: 7674.

**Szentmihályfalva, Inscription in the Church** (Felsőszentmihály, now Mihai Viteazul, Transylvania, Romania) – Several inscribed stones were found built into the church wall of medieval origin in this village near Torda (now Turda, Romania). The erosion caused by the current of the River Aranyos endangered the church on its original site; therefore it was demolished in 1674, and rebuilt with its stones on the present site. On one of the inscribed stones the fragment of a Latin word and three lines of fragmented and subsequently carved runic inscriptions were visible. The Latin inscription, judged on the form of the letters, was possibly made at the turn of the 16th-17th centuries. The runic writing text was chiselled later, but definitely before the reconstruction (1674-1685), when the wall was plastered over. The forms of the runic letters were very similar to the signs of the runic inscription found at Énlaka (now Inlăceni, Romania) in 1668. – B: 1174, T: 7669.→**Runic Writing; Runic Writing, Hungarian.**

**Szentmihályi Mrs. Szabó, Mária** (Ottomány, now Otomani, Romania in former County Bihar, 31 October 1888 - Leányfalu, 24 June 1982) – Writer. She completed her high school in Debrecen; then, started working as a journalist in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). She was a member of the circle of writers that developed around the journal *Transylvanian Helicon*. (*Erdélyi Helikon*). On moving to Budapest, she became a correspondent for the paper, *Hungarians (Magyarság)*, and also published works in the paper *New Times (Új Idők)*. Her works are characterized by strong religiousness; in her novels she portrays the life-path of great historic female personages and also the fate of the bourgeoisie and intelligentsia developing in the 19th century. She was a member of the Transylvanian Hungarian Literary Society, the Szigligeti Society, the Petőfi Society, the Lea Ráskai Literary Society, and the Pen Club. Her works include *Apassionata*, novel (1926); *Irene's Years (Iréni évei)*, novel (1933); *Man Toils, God Blesses vols. i,ii (Emberé a munka, Istené az áldás, I,II)*, a novel about her family in Debrecen, (1936, 1937); *Zsuzsanna Lorántffy*, historical novel (1938); *Ilona Zrinyi*, historical novel (1939); *The Music of Life (Az élet muzsikája)* novel (1940), and *Harvest (Aratás)*, novel (1943). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna; Zrinyi, Countess Ilona.**

**Szentpétery, Imre** (Emeric) (Középpalojta, now Plachtince Prostredne, Slovakia, 23 September 1878 - Budapest, 14 July 1950) – Historian. As a member of the Eötvös College, he studied at the University of Budapest, and then he went to study in Germany and France for one year, as well as for six months in Italy, conducting art-historical and document research (diplomats). He obtained his Ph.D. in Arts with his dissertation *On the Beginnings of Modern Times in History*, in 1901, and his Dip. Ed. in 1902. He became teacher of Latin and History at the High School in Lugos (now Lugoj, Romania) in 1907. During these years he was a member of the János Arany Society of Temesvár (now

Timișoara, Romania) and also of the Historical Society. He was mainly engaged in diplomatics and source-material research. In the 1904-1908 period, his works appeared in the journals *Centuries (Századok)* and *Urania*. In 1914 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Budapest, and from 1918 to 1923, he taught History at the University of Debrecen. After the dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), which reduced Historic Hungary to the present-day Hungary, from 1923 he worked as Professor of Auxiliary Sciences, lecturing on Heraldry and Diplomatics at the University of Budapest. During 1937 and 1938, he edited the new editions of sources in narrative art of the Árpadian era (1000–1301 AD). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *On the Critique of Objectivity in History (A történelemtudomány objektivitásának kritikája)* (1906) and *Hungarian Diplomatics (Magyar oklevéltan)* (1930). He was a recipient of the Corvin Wreath in 1941. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szentpétery, József** (Joseph) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobotá, Slovakia, 12 April 1781 - Pest, 12 June 1862) – Goldsmith, outstanding Hungarian master of the 19th century. He studied under artist Pál (Paul) Szathmáry-Király in 1794; and from 1796, under the resident goldsmith of the town of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), István (Stephen) Vásárhelyi. From 1805 he continued his studies in Vienna. From there he went to Paris; however, due to the Napoleonic wars, he got stuck in Trieste. In 1808 he was again in Vienna, working with the Court goldsmith, Wirth. In 1811 he became a member of the Goldsmith Trade Guild of Pest, where he presented his masterpiece: the *The Chalice of the Last Supper (Az utolsó vacsora kelyhe)* of the Szilvásvár Reformed Church (at the northwest-foot of the Bükk Mountains). Because of financial difficulties he lived in Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia) between 1812 and 1818. In 1818 he returned to Pest, where he created numerous personal articles of artistic value in his workshop. His talent made him to create even greater, multiform embossed works. Such works include *Traversing the River Granicus*, copper embossing (1830), at present in the National Museum; *The Battle of Arbela*, on which he worked for seven years; and *King Porus Falling into Captivity*, a silver embossing (1850). The *Recapture of Buda Castle* (1853) is a composition of embossed copper sheet, as is also the *Calvary (Kálvária)* (1855). A number of his works are kept in public collections in Budapest (National Museum, Museum of Applied Arts, at the Metropolitan Museum), as well as in country towns. A number of his works are held mainly in Reformed churches. In 1964, the Museum of Applied Arts presented a collection of his works in an exhibition. The goldsmith guilds of Vienna and Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia) elected him an honorary member. In his writings, he demanded the abolition of trade-guilds and urged the raising of the educational level of workers in art. He was the most prominent goldsmith in Hungary in the 19 century. – B: 0883, 1440, T: 0883.

**Szentpétery, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Rohod, 31 July 1798 - Pest, 13 December 1858) – Actor. He studied Reformed Theology in Debrecen and Sárospatak. However, against the wishes of his family, he became an actor and joined the company of Ádám Láng and Miklós (Nicholas) Udvarhelyi, setting out with them in the countryside. Later he played at the Belezsnay-garden Theater (*Belezsnay-kerti Színház*) of Pest, from where he moved to Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From there he went to Buda with a company from Kassa in 1835. He was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Budapest ever since its foundation. He was at his best in the personification of the typical figure of

contemporary Hungarian life: the judge of the County Court, the notary, the district administrator, the parish choir-master – all roles which he could interpret best. With his imposing appearance, refined manners and polished style he was also eminently suited for the role of the father in French conversational pieces. He also translated plays into Hungarian. His roles included Baltafy in K. Kisfaludy's *Suitors (Kérők)*; Petur, Michál in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Banquo in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*; Gloucester in Shakespeare's *King Lear (Lear Király)*; Menenius Agrippa in Shakespeare's *Coriolanus*; Miller in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)*, and the Marquis of Posa in Schiller's *Don Carlos*. He was one of the most original talents of the founding group of actors of the National Theater. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Szentsei Book of Songs** – A manuscript collection of songs from the beginning of the 18th century. It was written in County Veszprém by a Lutheran scribe or teacher, calling himself a *Kuruc*, a sympathizer with the nationalist cause in Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II's time. The author is thought to be György (George) Szentsei, whose two songs are also included. The book was probably compiled between 1705 and 1710. This book of songs is one of the most important sources of 17th century Hungarian poetry with a varied content, including songs not found anywhere else. Especially important are his songs of the *Kuruc* era; among them are the most precious pieces of old Hungarian poetry, such as the *Transylvanian Haidu-dance (Erdélyi hajdútánc)*; *Clerics' World in Hungary (Papvilág Magyarországon)*, and the *Plight of the Poor Lad (Szegénylegény dolga)*, all fugitive songs. It is especially rich in the jeremiads of the Protestant persecution and includes a rich collection of amusing wedding songs. It is kept in the National Széchényi Library in Budapest. – B: 1150, 1138, 1031, T: 3240.→**Kuruc**.

**Szép, Ernő** (Ernest) (Huszt, now Khust, Ukraine, 3 June 1884 - Budapest, 2 October 1953) – Poet, writer, journalist and playwright. His father was a teacher, his mother a seamstress. He attended high school in Hajdúszoboszló, Debrecen and Mezőtúr. As a student he already excelled with his poems. In 1903 he moved to Budapest and contributed to journals such as *The Week (A Hét)*, the *West (Nyugat)* and *The Evening (Az Est)*. He was conscripted into the army in 1914. He was in Vienna in 1920-1921. He was a contributor of *The Newspaper (Az Újság)* from 1925. He became a popular playwright and chanson writer for the Cabaret Theater, and wrote excellent short stories as well. He was arrested several times in 1944, was sentenced to a forced labor unit, and was interned in a Jewish Ghetto. After 1948 he lived in poverty. He was a member of the Petőfi Society and was a friend of Endre (Andrew) Ady. He was a sensitive writer with liberal ideas. He wrote more than 60 books, among them *The First Bouquet (Az Első csokor)* poems, translations (1902); *Songbook (Énekeskönyv)* poems (1912); *Pharmacy (Patika)* drama (1919); *Violet Acacia (Lila ákác)* novel (1922); *The Groom (Vőlegény)* drama (1922); *Valentine*, novel (1927); *Heartbeat (Szívdobogás)* play (1936); *Give Me Your Hand (Add a kezed)* poems (1958), and *The Smell of Humans (Emberszag)* (1945, in English 1994). His selected dramas were published in 1975, his articles in 1992 under the title *Small Complaint (Kispanasz)*, and his collected poems in 1995. A literary prize bears his name. – B: 0878, 0877, 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Ady, Endre**.

**Szepes Castle** – Szepes, (now Spišský hrad) is situated in the northern hilly region of Historic Hungary, (Upland, or Northern Hungary, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). The castle built



on a granite hilltop for the royal overseer, responsible for the protection of the northern border of the country. According to written records, the castle was already standing in 1249. The original living tower and a Romanesque style palace received their final form in the 15th and 16th centuries. It was the first county seat for Szepes County. During the Tartar invasion (1241-1242), most of the building was destroyed, but was later rebuilt and enlarged. In later centuries, many battles were fought for its possession, because it was built adjacent to a key road. In 1703 the *Kuruc* army occupied it and, until 1710, the castle belonged to the famous Kuruc leader, Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II (1705-1711). It was burned down in 1780, and is now in ruins. It consisted of 135 rooms and is the largest castle ruin in the *Felvidék*. The walls were 3 meters thick, and some 20-30-meter high sections are still standing, with one of the towers still in good shape. During its heyday the castle supported its own agricultural program, including a mill, and even had its own cemetery. Hundreds of soldiers protected the castle with 75-100 cannons. The view from the ruin is quite spectacular. The place is protected and now some renovation work has commenced. The castle and its region is part of the World Heritage. – B: 1078, 1144, 1020, T: 7663. → **Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Szepeshely, Woodcarving Workshop at** (now Szepeskáptalan, Spišská Kapitula, Slovakia) – The woodcarvings of the cathedral date from the 1470s. Several retabuli, which are relics of Gothic plastic works of the same age, remained. The harmony in their style proves that the following art pieces came from the same woodcarving workshop: *Adoration of Kings*, *Altar of Mary's Crowning* and the *Altar of Mary's Death*. The most important of these is the *Altar of Mary's Death*; the magnificent main altar at the Krakow Cathedral inspired the iconographic structure and the main scene with its composition. This workshop filled the local needs in the beginning of the 16th century and contributed to the building of the cathedral by providing the altars. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7675.

**Szepes, Mária** (Magda Scherbák) (Budapest, 14 December 1908 - Budapest, 3 September 2007) – Actress, scenarist, writer and poet. Her pen name was Maria Orsi; as an actress, she was known as Magda Papir. Her father was the actor Sándor (Alexander) Scherbach (1877-1911); her mother was the singer and actress Maria Kronemer (1883-1953), whose artist name was Margit Kornai. Maria Szepes entered the stage at the age of 3, and appeared in a number of silent films, among them *The Frozen Child (A megfagyott gyermek)*, which was stage-managed by her foster-father, Béla Balogh. She also began writing later on, under the influence of her brother. In 1925, aged 17, she passed the examination for ballet dancing and completed a commercial high school. After that she studied art history, literature and psychology at the Walter Seminary. In 1929, aged 21, she began writing her diary notes. In 1930 she married Béla Szepes (1903-1986), who was an artist and a sportsman with an Olympic silver medal. It was at this time that she assumed the name Mária Szepes. Though she grew up in a religious Jewish family, the Christian faith proved decisive for her. From 1931, she spent three years in Berlin with her husband, where she studied Psychology, Literary History and Comparative Philosophy of Religion under Professor Samuel Gerling and, in the meantime, she wrote sketches for the daily paper, *Ullstein Berliner Zeitung im Mittag*. She returned to Hungary in 1933, and became a correspondent for the paper, *Budapester Rundschau*. In 1939, inspired by the *Rosicrucians*, she began writing her best-known novel, *The Red Lion (A vörös oroszlán)* (1946). Her other works are *Mirror-door in the Sea (Tükörajtó a tengerben)* (1976): *The Cart of Mars (Mars szekere)* (1999). She

wrote a number of children's books, and is the author of the *Spotted Panni* novels (1953-1973), as well as *Auntie Boroka's Treasure* (*Boróka néni kincsa*) (1979), and *Lively Picture Book* (*Eleven képeskönyv*) (1983). Her spiritual works include *The Magic of Everyday Life* (*A mindennapi élet mágiája*) (1989); *The Magic of Fate and Miracle* (*A sors és csoda mágiája*) (1995), and *The Anatomy of the Soul* (*A lélek anatómiája*) (2002). A number of her books appeared also in other languages (German, English, Polish, Spanish and Italian). As a writer and drama critic, she appeared in several films. She was a life member of the Hungarian Writers' Association. She was one of the outstanding representatives of the fairy-tale, science fiction and spiritual literature. Her life-work was recognized by the Gold Meteor Prize in 1972, by the Galaktika Prize in 1987, and the János Arany Prize in 2001. – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szepesi, György** (George) (Budapest, 5 February 1922 - ) – Journalist and sports-reporter. He was educated at the College of Physical Education, Budapest (1951-1954). From 1945 he was a staff member of the Hungarian Radio. From 1946 he published regularly in journals. From 1975 to 1978 he was a radio correspondent in Bonn, West Germany. From 1981 to 1992 he was Head of the Entertainment and Sports Department of the Hungarian Radio and TV; his sports-reporter career includes reports from 13 Summer Olympic Games and 11 Football World Championships. In 1996 and 1997 he was a Board Member of the Hungarian Radio Public Foundation (MSZP). From 1978 to 1986 he was President of the Hungarian Football Federation, then honorary president. From 1982 to 1994 he was a member of the Executive Board of Fédération Internationale de Football Association – FIFA, from 1994 a life member. Since 1995 he has been an honorary citizen of District XIII, Budapest. His major works include *Patron on the Football-field* (*Civil a pályán*) co-author (1951); *Eye-to-Eye with Four Olympics* (*Négyszemközt négy olimpiával*) with László Lukács (1959); *Report from Rome* (*Római riport*) with László Lukács (1961); *We Report from Chile...* (*Chiléből jelentjük...*) with Endre Tabák (1962); *Goal! Gooool! 2000 Goals!* (*Gól! Góóóól! 2000 gól!*), (1963); *Unforgettable 90 Minutes* (*Felejthetetlen 90 percek*) co-author (1964); *Our Love, the Microphone* (*Szerelmünk, a mikrofon*) with István Pluhár (1967); *Hungarian Football Rhapsody* (1968); *A History of the Hungarian Olympic Gold-medals* (*A magyar olimpiai aranyérmek története*) with László Lukács (1976); *Sportmikrofon* (1982); *The FIFA Story* (1989), and *Farewell to the Microphon* (*Búcsú a mikrofontól*), (1998). Szepesi is one of the popular sport-reporters beside István (Stephen) Pluhár and Tamás (Thomas) Vitray. He is a recipient of the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1963), the SZOT Prize (*Szakszervezetek Országos Tanácsa*) (1969), the Egon Erwin Kisch Prize (1995), the György Orth Prize (1996), and the Aranytoll Award (1999). – T: 0874, T: 7103. → **Pluhár, István; Vitray, Tamás.**

**Szepesszombat Chronicle** (Szepesszombat, now Spišská Sobota, Slovakia) – A 15th century Chronicle written in German that includes Hungary's history from King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038) to 1457. Its beginning originates from the Chronicles of Márk Kálti, while the rest is from contemporary sources. It was discovered by Kálmán (Coloman) Demkó together with the story of *Zipser Willkühr* at the Captain's office of Szepesszombat. In 1891 it was reviewed by the Historical Society of County Szepes their 7th Yearbook; it also appeared in separate print. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 3240. → **Codex Literature; Kálti, Márk.**

**Szépfalusi, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 21 February 1932 - Vienna, 30 November 2000) – Lutheran pastor and writer. He completed his high school studies in Budapest (1950-1955), and his Lutheran Theological studies in Sopron and Budapest. He was ordained in Budapest in 1955. In 1956 he moved to Vienna to become Pastor of the Hungarian Evangelical Congregation. From 1962 to 1969, he studied History at the University of Graz, Austria, and qualified as an interpreter in Hungarian. From 1977 he was a language master of the Hungarian section of the Institute of Interpreters and Translators of the University of Vienna, and also Secretary of the Peter Bornemisza Society of Vienna. From 1969 to 1984 he was a founding member, secretary, editor and literary reviewer of the European Protestant Free University of Bern, Switzerland. Between 1957 and 1983, he arranged 57 books for printing, and assisted in the publication of 37 others. From 1995 he was a member of the Committee of the Hungarian Writers' Confederation. His main works are *New Transylvanian Hungarian Lyric Anthology (Új erdélyi magyar lírai antológia)* edited in German (1974); *Literature in the Service of the Future (Irodalom a jövő szolgálatában)* (1976); *Preaching in the Service of the Future (Igehirdetés a jövő szolgálatában)* (1976); *See and Hear Each Other! Today's Hungarians in Austria (Lássátok, halljátok egymást! Mai magyarok Ausztriában)* sociography (1980, Budapest 1992); *Second University Examination: 1955, 1983 (Pótszigorlat: 1955, 1983)* (1984); *Lajos Ordass, vols. i-iv – selected and biographical writings (Ordass Lajos I-IV, válogatott és önéletrajzi írások)*, edited (1982, 1998); *Encounters with Europe (Találkozások Európával)* edited (1995); *Stones of Murter. Confrontations, Viewpoints, Opportunities (Murteri kövek. Szembesülések, Szempontok, Alkalmak)* (1995), *How I Started out in Vienna, vols. i, ii (Ahogy Bécsben megindultam, I,II)* (1996); *The Hungarian Language in Austria (A magyar nyelv Ausztriában)* (1999), and *Encounters in Vienna. Guest-book of the Péter Bornemisza Society (Találkozások Bécsben. A Bornemisza Péter Társaság vendégekönyve)* (2000). He was awarded a number of decorations, prizes and medals by various organizations. – B: 0874, 0878, 0877, 1050, T: 7456.→**Szépfalusi, Márta; Ordass, Lajos.**

**Szépfalusi, Márta** (née Wanner) (Budapest, 17 May 1935 - Vienna, 24 January 2004) – Translator of literary works. First, she attended the Baár-Madas Reformed High School for Girls, Budapest; then matriculated in 1955 at Basel, Switzerland. She studied university-level English, French, Spanish and Hungarian languages, and received the Hungarian-German interpreter diploma in 1968. She translated works of Hungarian writers, including Gyula (Julius) Illyés, Sándor (Alexander) Csoóri, Anna Jókai, Attila József, András (Andrew) Sütő, and István (Stephen) Vass. – B: 0874, 0878, 0877, T: 7103.→**Szépfalusi, István; Illyés, Gyula; Csóri, Sándor; Jókai, Anna; Vass, István.**

**Szepsi Csombor, Márton** (Martin) (Szepsi, now Moldava nad Bodvou, Slovakia, 1595 - Varannó, now Vranov nad Topľou, Slovakia. ca. 1623) – Reformed preacher, writer of travelogues. He received his early schooling at Késmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia). In 1611, he moved to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) for two years, and studied first in Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania), later in Gönc. In 1613 he was Rector of the school in Telkibánya. From 1616 to 1619, he traveled extensively throughout Europe and attended lectures at the universities of Danzig, Strasbourg and London. In 1619 he returned to Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) to become a school principal in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), later domestic Chaplain of the Nyári family in Varannó. In

1620, while in Kassa, he published his first travelogue, *Europica varietas*, in the Hungarian language (only the title was in Latin), and *Udvári Schola (Court School)* in Bártfa (now Bardejov, Slovakia) (1623). He viewed the world from the perspective of a poor student and described everything with simple, good humor. He traveled almost always on foot, observing with great interest the urbanization of the Western commercial and industrial world, which his writings supported. He became one of the most enthusiastic and important personalities of Protestant middle class literature in the early 17th century. He was the creator of the art of travelogue in the Hungarian language. – B: 1150, 0883, 1136, T: 7682.

**\*Szerb, Antal** (Anthony) (Budapest, 1 May 1901 - Balf, 27 January 1945) – Writer and literary historian. He was born into a Jewish family that had converted to the Roman Catholic faith. In his Arts course at the University of Budapest, he majored in Hungarian, German and English, and in 1924 he obtained a Ph.D. Between 1924 and 1929 he lived in France and Italy, and also spent a year in London. As a student he already published essays and established his reputation as a scholar of literary history. He was elected President of the Hungarian Literary Academy in 1933. In 1934, he published his first novel, *The Pendragon Legend*, based on his experience of living in Great Britain. His second and best-known work is also a novel, entitled *Traveler and Moonlight (Utas és holdvilág)* (1937). In the same year he became Professor of Literature at the University of Szeged. Among his works are *History of World Literature (A világirodalom története)* (1941), considered a standard work ever since; earlier on he published his *History of Hungarian Literature (Magyar irodalomtörténet)* (1934), for which he was awarded the Transylvanian Helicon Grand Prix, (1934), and *A Short History of English Literature (Az angol irodalom kistükre)* (1929) He had chances to escape from anti-Semitic persecution as late as 1944, but he stayed in Hungary, where his last novel, entitled *VII, Oliver* was published in 1943; it appeared as a translation from the English: *Oliver the VIIIth*, published under the pseudonym A.H. Redcliff, because Jewish works could not be published in Hungary at the time. His late work, *Hundred Poems (Száz vers)*, containing Greek, Latin English, French, German and Italian poems in the original languages and in Hungarian translation, was published during the critical late phase of World War II (1943/1944). In the autumn of 1944, he was deported to a concentration camp near the Austrian border, where he was beaten to death. Antal Szerb actively followed the so-called comparative studies in the history of ideas (*Szellemtörténet*) in essays like *Courtier (Udvári ember); Hungarian pre-Romantics (Magyar preromantika); Vörösmarty Studies (Vörösmarty-tanulmányok)*, etc. He is recognized as one of the major Hungarian literary figures of the 20th century. Many of his works appeared in translation in ten European languages. He was twice awarded the Baumgarten Prize (1935, 1937). – B: 1031, 1068, 1105, 1257, T: 7103, 7456.

**Szerdahely, Pauline Monastery** – In 1335, the Ders family founded a Monastery for the a Pauline monks at Szerdahely, in County Somogy, in honor of King László I (St Ladislav) (1077-1095). King Lajos I (Louis the Great) ( 1340-1380) confirmed its foundation deed, so did King Ulászó II (Wladislas) (1490-1516). The Monastery was supported by the Ders family until 1470. In 1543 it was depopulated because of the Turkish occupation. - B: 0945, T: 7103.→**Pauline Order**.

**Szerdahelyi, Ferenc S.J.** (Francis) (Sáros, now Šariš, Slovakia, 24 February 1717 - after 1773) – Missionary. In 1734 he entered the Jesuit Order at Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia).

After ordination into the priesthood, he taught for a few years. In 1747, he was posted to a mission in South America. He arrived in Buenos Aires in 1748. At first he worked in Yapeju on the San Juan Batista Mission, where he introduced the production of cotton and tobacco. He developed a kind of tea, called *Jesuit tea*, which became popular. He was expelled as the leader of the Apostoles Mission. The town of Apostoles evolved from this Mission, where a number of ethnic Hungarian farmers settled after World War I. – B: 0945, T: 7103.

**Szerdahelyi, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Miskolc, 16 February 1829 - Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 14 November 1872.) – Actor and literary translator. He first appeared on stage at the age of fifteen in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) with his father's theatrical company. He also appeared on stage in Arad (now in Romania) and other smaller cities. In the summer of 1848, he married Kornélia Prielle. He fought as a Hussar officer in the War of Independence (1848-1849). After the war he became a comedian in Arad and Kolozsvár. After Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania), Brassó (now Brașov, Romania) and Kolozsvár, he received a contract with the National Theater in Budapest in 1854, where he remained to the end of his career. He was divorced from Kornélia Prielle in 1850 and, in 1857 he married Jozefine Benke, the sister of Róza Laborfalvi and sister-in-law of Jókai. From that moment on, Jókai wrote several plays for him, and used him as a character in several novels under a pseudonym. Szerdahelyi edited the *Theater Observer* (*Színházi Látcső*) in Pest, in collaboration with Mihály (Michael) Havi. He translated play scripts of Offenbach, Sardou, Murger, Meyerbeer-Seribe etc.. He acted in classical plays, starting in the late 1850s. He also performed in the operettas of Offenbach. He was the implementer of natural speech on stage. His main roles include Mercutio in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* (*Rómeó és Júlia*); the Fool in Shakespeare's *King Lear* (*Lear király*); Polilla in A. Moreto's *Donna Diana*; Kalb in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*), and the fiddler in Jókai's *Dózsa György*. His works include *The Comedians Tricked Me* (*Rászedtek a komédiások*) play (1856); *His Artistic Letters from London* (*Művészi levelei Londonból*) (1862); *At the Parisian Theaters* (*A párizsi színházaknál*) (1862), and *About the German Theaters* (*A német színházakról*) (1881). – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7697. → **Prielle, Kornélia; Laborfalvi, Róza; Jókai, Mór.**

**Szerelmey, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Lieb) (Győr, 3 July 1802 - Budapest, 5 August 1875) – Inventor, lithographer, engineer and the initiator of Hungarian caricature. He graduated from the Engineering Academy in Vienna, and he served as an officer of the engineering corps in Italy. After his discharge he traveled the world: Germany, France, Scandinavia, America and Egypt; after that he founded a lithographic shop in Vienna, in the mid 1830s. Finally, in 1844 he settled in Pest with his lithographic shop. His work entitled *The Hungarian Past and Present* (*A Magyar hajdan és jelen*) (1847) is a true textbook example of colored lithographic work. He published the first Hungarian political satirical newspaper, the *Charivari* with Gusztáv Lauka as Chief Editor, with his own illustrations (1848). He was among the first to recognize the importance of Lake Balaton, publishing a book in 1848 about the Lake, which was illustrated with his own landscapes. He participated in the Revolution and War of Independence of 1848-1849, as a colonel, in Komárom. Following these events, he settled down in London in 1850, where he advocated for the Hungarian cause with a lithographic illustrated album entitled *Hungary 1848-1849*. At the World Fair of 1862, he presented a whole series of his inventions, which are the *Silicate zopissa*, a

stone-preserving substance, which was manufactured for a hundred years, and is still in use today. His graphical works are kept at the Hungarian National Gallery. He also worked as a writer and illustrator. His other work is the *Balaton Album* (Pest, 1848). A Street in Budapest is named after him. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7697.

**Szerémi, György** (George) (Kamánc, now Kamenitz, Croatia, ca. 1490 - after 1548) – Writer. He came from a family of serfs. His father was in the service of János (John) Corvin. He was educated at the town of Gyula, on the estate of the Corvins, where he became choirmaster (1088-1513). After his ordination he became court chaplain. After 1514 he was chaplain of the Bishop of Várad (later Nagyvárad, now Oradea in Romania); in 1520, he was at the Royal Court in Buda. In 1521, he was chaplain of András (Andrew) Báthory; in 1522 that of Jakab (Jacob) Bánffy, and he lived in the Southland (*Délvidék*, now Serbia). Between 1523 and 1526, he was Canon of Arad (now in Romania), and court chaplain. After the lost Battle of Mohács against the Turks (1526), he joined János (John) Szapolyai and accompanied him to Poland. In 1541 he was in the Castle Buda when the Turks occupied it. Then, with the entourage of Queen Isabella, he went to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). Perhaps it was there that he wrote his memoirs, encouraged by Bishop Antal (Anthony) Verancsics, entitled *Epistola de perditione regni Hungarorum* (*Writings on the Destruction of the Kingdom of the Hungarians – Iromány a magyarok királyságának pusztulásáról*), published by G. Wenczel in Pest (1858); Lastly, he was registered among the students of the University of Vienna (1543). His works include the *On the Decay of Hungary* (*Magyarország romlásáról*), in which he talks about the important events of the age (1456-1543) in Hungarianized Latin, with many unchecked tell-tales, translated by L. Erdélyi, revised by L. Juhász, with introduction and notes by Gy. Székely, (Budapest, 1961). – B: 0883, T: 7103. → **Mátyás I, King; Báthory, Prince András; Mohács, Battles of; Arad; Buda Castle; János I, King; Isabella Queen; Verancsics, Antal.**

**Szervánszky, Endre** (Andrew) (Kistétény, 27 December, 1911 - Budapest, 25 June, 1977) – Composer. Between 1922 and 1927 he studied clarinet at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music. From 1928 until 1930 he was in Italy and Turkey on study tours. In 1931 he re-entered the Academy of Music to study composition with Albert Siklós and obtained a diploma in 1936. From the mid-1930s, he participated in the illegal Communist movement. Until 1940, he taught music theory in various schools. His first two significant compositions are from this time: *String Quartet I* of 1938, and *Divertimento for Orchestra* of 1939. From 1941 until 1948, he taught composition and theoretical subjects at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*). From 1949 until his death, he taught at the Academy of Music. From 1945 until 1949, he was a music critic for the newspaper, *Free Nation* (*Szabad Nép*). From 1949 until 1956 he was a directorial member of the Hungarian Music Artist's Association. His first creative period is characterized by compositions based on clean, diatonic folk music influences. The *Soldier's Cantata* (*Honvédkantáta*) of 1949, and the *Rhapsody for Orchestra* (*Zenekari Rapszódia*) of 1951 are two outstanding examples of this period, for which he was awarded the first Kossuth Prize. The second creative period, reflecting Bartók's style, marks the appearance of twelve-note compositional system. The second Kossuth Prize was awarded for the three large *Petőfi Choral* compositions, and the *Clarinet Serenade* of 1950. The third creative period was also dominated by twelve-note compositions. He launched his New Style with the *Attila József*

*Concerto* of 1957, the *String Quartet II* of 1957, and, importantly, with the *Six Orchestral Pieces* of 1959. The most noteworthy works from this period include *Variations for Orchestra* of 1965, the *Clarinet Concerto*, and the seven *Flute Etudes*, as well as the oratorio *Dark Heaven (Sötét mennyország)*. Szervánszky's music is strongly influenced by folk music, much like that of his predecessors Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. Later in his life he began exploring surrealism. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1951, 1968), the Merited Artist title (1963), and the Outstanding Artist title (1977). – B: 0883, 1031, 1426, T: 7667.→**Sándor, Frigyes; Lehotka, Gábor; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Szervátius, Jenő** (Eugene) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 4 July 1903 - Budapest, 15 September 1983) – Sculptor. He apprenticed as a wheelwright, and carved his first sculpture in 1924, *Judith and Holofernes*. After a study tour to Paris in 1925, he continued his education at Kolozsvár's Creative Arts School between 1927 and 1929. He exhibited in Bucharest, Romania in 1929 and took part in the exhibition of the Hungarian, Romanian and Saxon artists of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1930. The first exhibition of his own was in Kolozsvár in 1933; the second one in Budapest in 1937. He taught at Csíksomlyó (now Șumuleu Ciuc, Romania), and at Kolozsvár between 1940 and 1965, before his next independent exhibitions at home and abroad. In 1977 he settled in Hungary and created wood, stone and marble sculptures. Typical of his art is a method of constructivism, a view of folkloristic expression, extremes from soft spoken dramatic lyricism to harsh drama His most famous work, created together with his son, and entitled *Áron Tamási*, was constructed in 1972-1973, from a single nine-ton piece of trachite stone. His artwork is preserved in museums and in private collections in fifteen countries. – B: 1144, 0883, T: 7675.→**Tamási, Áron.**

**Sziget, Peril of** – A historical song relating the peril of Szigetvár in 1566, written by an unknown author from the same period. Only a fragment of the printed version remained. The entire text is known only from handwritten songbooks. The chronicle, recorded in a dry style, relates some of the more interesting episodes of the siege of Szigetvár by the Turks. Keresztély Schesaeus, a Transylvanian Saxon poet, used the song to write his Latin elaboration of the fall of Szigetvár. Count Miklós Zrinyi, the great-grandson of the hero of Szigetvár, based his great epic *Peril of Sziget (Szigeti veszedelem)* on this Latin elaboration. – B: 0883, 1136, T: 3240.→**Zrinyi, Count Miklós (2).**

**Szigethy, Attila** (Kapuvár, 10 March 1912 - Győr, 12 August 1957) – Labor Party politician. He went to school in Kapuvár and earned a diploma in forest management at the Forestry and Mining Academy of Sopron. From 1929 he was a government official, became a clerk in the District Court of Kapuvár, and later, the local tradesmen invited him to work as clerk for the district Trade Association; he worked in this capacity until 1949. From 1945 he was Secretary of the National Peasant Party of Kapuvár, then County President of the Party. He was elected Member of Parliament in 1947, 1949 and 1953. From 1950 to the end of 1954, he was Deputy President of the County Council of Győr-Sopron. During the Communist regime of Rákosi, he was discharged from his post. He was appointed as Director of the State Farm of Kistölgyfajamajor and, became President of the National Council of Győr on 26 October 1956, and he also became President of the newly formed Transdanubian National Council on 30 October. He proved to be a dogged supporter of Imre (Emeric) Nagy. After the defeat of the Hungarian Revolution and



Freedom Fight, the newly forming Communist regime under Soviet military occupation, took him into protective custody on 4 November 1956 but, on the demand of the still fighting masses, he was freed. He edited the paper *Our Country (Hazánk)*, launched during the Revolution, and he also initiated the periodical, *Sopron Diary (Soproni Napló)* in December 1956. The Kádár regime tried to win him over, and he became a member of the delegation of the Patriotic People's Front (*Hazafias Népfront*). With this delegation, he went to Bulgaria. He also took part in the parliamentary work of County Győr-Sopron; but on 3 May 1957 he was arrested and, on 9 May 1957, he was reported to have resigned from his mandate in the Parliament. In his imprisonment he committed suicide. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.→**Nagy, Imre; Freedom Fight of 1956; Rákosi, Mátyás; Kádár, János; Patriotic People's Front.**

**Szigethy, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 29 September 1942 - ) – Theater historian and stage manager. In 1967 he obtained a Degree in Hungarian Literature and Adult Education from the University of Budapest. From 1966 to 1971 he was an associate at the Institute of Theater Studies (*Színháztudományi Intézet*). Between 1972 and 1976 he was a deputy editor for the journal, *Critique (Kritika)*; from 1976 he was an assistant lecturer at the University of Budapest. From 1993 he worked as stage manager at the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) of Veszprém. His studies embrace the history of literature, theater and education in the ages of enlightenment and reform. In the series edited by him, entitled *Thinking Hungarians (Gondolkodó magyarok)*, he published, e.g. the pamphlet, *Appeal in the Cause of the Hungarian Theater of Pest (Szózat a pesti Magyar Színház ügyében)* by József (Joseph) Bajza (1986), and the essay entitled *Shakespeare* by Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz (1986). He also edited the work *Selected Theatrical Writings of Imre Vahot, 1840-1848 (Vahot Imre válogatott színházi írásai, 1840-1848)* (1981); the copy and complex documentation entitled, *Victory (Győzelem)* by László (Ladislav) Németh and Zoltán Latinovits (1992), and he also edited a volume from the bequest of Éva Ruttkai entitled *Command Me, My Fairy-Queen! (Parancsolj, tündérkirálynőm!)* (1989). He is doing important work in theater-museology: he is Curator of the É. Ruttkai, Z. Latinovits and M. Dajka bequests, runs the Ruttkai Memorial Room, and is one of the founders and secretary of the Latinovits Circle of Friends. His books include *Ruttkai* (1987); *Latinovits* (1988), and *Collected Writings* (1985). – B: 1445, 1257, T: 7456.→**Bajza, József; Móricz, Zsigmond; Vahot, Imre; Németh, László; Latinovits, Zoltán; Ruttkai, Éva; Dajka, Margit.**

**Szigeti, György** (George) (Szentes, 29 January 1905 - Budapest, 26 November 1978) – Electrical engineer, inventor. He obtained his tertiary training at the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1926 to 1928 he was employed as a technician with the United Incandescent Company (*Egyesült Izzó*), Budapest. From 1928 to 1950 he was a laboratory assistant, and later, Director of the Laboratories Firm. From 1950 to 1952 he was Director of Laboratory No. 3 in the Institute of Telecommunication. From 1958 to 1974 he was Director of the Research Institute of Technical Physics of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where he was a corresponding member from 1954 to 1958 and an ordinary member from 1958; he was its Deputy Secretary General from 1958 to 1961. His main fields of study were: luminescent materials and semi-conductors. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1959 and the Medal of the Eötvös Society in 1970. – A Technical High School bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0969, T: 7456.



**Szigeti, József (1)** (Joseph) (Budapest, 5 November 1892 - Luzern, Switzerland, 20 February 1973) – Violin virtuoso. He studied music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and was a student of Jenő (Eugene) Hubay. From 1905 he toured almost constantly and performed with great success in Berlin, Dresden and London. He lived in England for a couple of years from 1906. He was a professor at the Conservatory of Music of Geneva (1917-1924). He settled in the USA in 1926, he became a naturalized American citizen only in 1951. He pioneered many new works of Béla Bartók, M. Ravel, I. Stravinsky and S. Prokofiev. Bartók dedicated his *First Rhapsody* to him in 1928. On 9 January 1939, Szigeti and Bartók performed the first two parts of Bartók's *Contrasts* (*Kontrasztok*) at Carnegie Hall, New York. He and Bartók worked together on the 7th piece of the "For Children" series, published under the title: *Hungarian Folk Tunes* (*Magyar népi dallamok*). Szigeti was considered a teacher of great ability. He visited Hungary before World War II, and after the war. He was the Honorary President of the Weiner-Bartók Festival in 1963, Budapest. He left behind a valued discography. Szigeti's works include *With Strings Attached. Reminiscences and Reflections*, autobiography (New York, 1947, London, 1949, Zürich, 1962); *Talking Strings* (*Beszélő húrok*), translated by Adorján Stella (Budapest, 1965); *Beethoven's Violin Pieces* (*Beethoveen Violinwerke*), translated by Imre (Emeric) Ormay (Budapest, 1968), and *Joseph Szigeti on the Violin* (London, 1969) (*A hegedűről*), translated by Ákos Fodor (Budapest, 1974). Szigeti was a member of the Academia di Santa Cecilia, Rome. There is a violin competition named after him in Budapest, Hungary. – B: 0883, 0903, 1672 T: 7103.→**Hubay, Jenő; Bartók, Béla;**

**Szigeti, József (2)** (Joseph) (Tripammer) (Veszprém, 11 May 1822 - Budapest, 26 February 1902) – Writer, actor and lawyer. He completed the earlier part of high school in Veszprém, when he was on friendly terms with József (Joseph) Radakovics, the writer Gereben Vas of later times. He left the Law School of the University of Budapest and became an actor; later became member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In 1865 he became a teacher and later Director of the Academy of Dramatic Art, and was also appointed a member of the Kisfaludy Society and the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Early in his acting career, he played juvenile leads, later comic roles of the French drawing-room plays fashionable at the time. He was one of the pioneers of realistic acting. His important Shakespearean roles were Polonius in *Hamlet*; Kent in *King Lear*; Menenius Agrippa in *Coriolanus*, and Falstaff in *Henry IV*. He was also the author of folk plays, popular at the time: they were lively comic plays, at times not even shrinking from satirical critic; he played leading roles in these as well. His works included *Bootmaker as Ghost* (*Csizmadia mint kísértet*) (1856); *Diary of an Actor* (*Egy színész naplója*) autobiography (1866); *From the World of Sentiment* (*Az érzés világából*) short-story (1886), and *Adoration of Art* (*Művészet-imádása*) novel (1896). A memorial plaque was erected on his house of birth in Veszprém in 1902. – B: 0932, 1257, T: 7456.→**Vas, Gereben.**

**Szigeti, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Abaújszántó, 5 July 1941 - ) – Sculptor. He studied at his birthplace from 1947 to 1955. He practiced stone masonry in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) from 1956 to 1959. He attended the stone-sculpture course at the Kassa High School of Applied Arts (1962-1966). From 1966 to 1971 he studied at the Academy of Applied Arts of Prague under Karel Hladík, Václav Večeřa, Jiří Dušek and Jiří Bradáček, and finally settled in Kassa. During the restoration of the Cathedral of Kassa, he directed the stone masonry works (1985-1987). Since 1991, he has been a stone-masonry and restoration

teacher at the High School of Applied Arts of Kassa. He prepares monumental and decorative statues to enhance buildings and plazas, and restores classical monuments. He participated in about 30 group exhibitions. His statues in public squares include *Cracking of the Kernel (A mag pattanása)* on the Železníky Place, Kassa (1974); *Memorial* for the martyrs executed by the Arrow-Cross authorities in 1944 in Kassa; and *Tranquility (Nyugodalom)* a statue standing in the foreground of the Kassa cemetery (1988). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Szigligeti, Ede** (Edward) (József Szatmáry) (Nagyváradolaszi, now Olosig, eastern suburb of Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 8 March 1814 - Budapest, 9 January 1878) – Actor, dramatist, writer, stage manager. Originally he studied engineering; but on 15 August 1834, he became a member of the theatrical company playing in the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*), Buda. He was with them when the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*) of Pest was opened in 1837. At the opening presentation Szigligeti played the role of Envy (*Irigység*) for the scene *Árpád's Awakening (Árpád ébredése)* in Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty's curtain raiser. From this day until his death, Szigligeti was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pest. His work for four decades there had great influence on the life of the theater. Until 1854, he worked as an actor, though not in leading roles. At the same time, from 1845 right till 1859, he also actively performed secretarial, managerial (from 1854) and librarian tasks. From 1868 to 1873 he also worked as a drama critic. From 29 March 1873 he was Director in a temporary, in 1875 in a permanent position. During his time the theater building was renewed and extended. In the same year, the People's Theater (*Népszínház*) had just opened in Budapest, and it took away several leading artists from the National, together with the popular folk play genre. As an actor, Szigligeti did not have much success, though he played character roles. His stage managing work was significant, because he discovered many Hungarian writers and brought outstanding actors to the theater. He brought to the stage the new-age Hungarian dramatists, such as Lajos (Louis) Dobsa, Lajos (Louis) Dóczy, Gergely (Gregory) Csiky and Antal (Anthony) Váradi. He introduced five Molière plays into the Hungarian theater life, and also introduced Sophocles' *Antigone*, Gogol's *The Inspector-General (A Revizor)* (1836), and Björnson's tragedy *A Bankruptcy (A csőd)*. He knew his actors well and took care of precise delivery of the lines. As a writer, he was the author of tragedies, comedies and folk plays; altogether he wrote more than a hundred pieces. With his folk plays he created a new genre, e.g. *The Deserter (A szökött katona)* (1843); *Herdsmen (Csikós)* (1847), and *The Gypsy (A cigány)* (1853). He wrote successful comedies, such as *Liliomfi*, and valuable historical dramas, such as *Captivity of Ferenc Rákóczi II (II. Rákóczi Ferenc fogsága)* (1848). He was Hungary's first and most productive dramatist, who wrote stage-worthy plays and, with his extraordinary productivity, he created a regular theater-going audience. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences invited him to become a corresponding member in 1840; he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society from 1846, and an instructor at the Academy of Dramatic Art from 1865. He wrote, among others, a valuable theoretical dramaturgical study: *The Drama and Its Varieties (A dráma és válfajai)* (1874). The theater of Szolnok bears his name. – B: 1068, 1445, 1257, T: 7456. → **Váradi, Antal**.

**Szj, Rezső** (Rudolph) (Mezőlak, 7 October 1915 - Budapest, 26 April 2006) – Minister of the Reformed Church, cultural and literary historian, writer on the arts, and publisher. His secondary and tertiary studies were in Pápa, where he studied Theology at the Reformed

Theological Academy. Between 1937 and 1957, he was Parish Minister in Sárvár and Pétfürdő. From 1945 he was a Member of Parliament in the Smallholders' Party. Between 1946 and 1949 he was Director of the Misztótfalusi Book Publishers. From 1961 to 1969 he was Librarian of the Industrial Commerce Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia Ipargazdasági Kutatási Csoport*). From 1969 to 1971, he was Chief Librarian of the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. His main fields of interest were book-artistry and modern Hungarian art, which were the main themes of his articles, essays and books. He organized, founded and led cultural and art societies, such as the Hungarian Bibliophile Society (*A Magyar Bibliofil Társaság*), the Art Collector and Friends of the Art Circle (*A Műgyűjtők és Műbarátok Köre*), and the Szenczi Molnár Society (*Szenczi Molnár Társaság*). The latter published a number of his works. Rezső Szij wrote more than 60 books and booklets, including *Misztótfalusi Kis Miklós*, study (1937, 1943); *After the Lost Sheep (Az elveszett juh nyomában)* (1942); *The Reformed Church in Diaspora (A református egyház a szórványokban)* (1944); *Várpalota. Chapters from the City's History (Várpalota. Fejezetek a város történetéből)* (1960); *Gyula Nagy*, study (1965); *My Collection vols. i-viii, catalogue (Gyűjteményem, I-VIII, katalógus)* (1966-1984); *Gyula Xantus* (1977); *The Art of István Z. Soós* (1982); *György Váci, the Artist of Bookbinding (A könyvkötés művésze Váci György)* (1991), *Hungarians – on the Scale (Magyarság – mérlegen)* (1993); *Our Book-publishing and Book-culture in the Horthy Era (Könyvkiadásunk és könyvkultúránk a Horthy korszakban)* (1993); *Book-publishing, Book-artistry and Society, vols. i,ii,iii, (Könyvkiadás-könyvművészet-társadalom I-III, (1995-1997)*); *The Infamous Füred-speech...on 23 August 1956... 1995 (A hirhedt füredi beszéd...1956 augusztus 23... 1995)*; *Confession and Credo*, autobiographical fragments (*Gyónás és hitvallás*), önéletrajzi töredék (1997), and *Architecture and Society (Építészet és társadalom)* (2003). From his collection there were exhibitions at Pápa, Kecskemét, Lakitelek and Várpalota. He was the recipient of a number of distinctions including the Star Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1991), the Honorary Doctorate from Gáspár Károli Reformed University (1995), the Kölcsey Memorial Medal (1995), the Mihály Táncsics Prize (1996), the Krúdy Memorial Medal (1996), and was made a Freeman of Várpalota (1996). – B: 0878, 1257, 1031, B: 7103.

**Sziki, Károly** (Charles) (Tiszaföldvár, County Szolnok, 13 April 1954 - ) – Actor, theater and stage-manager, writer and politician. At first he obtained a diploma from the Technical College of Light Industry, Budapest. In 1975 and 1976 he was an engineer at the Alföld Shoe Factory of Kecskemét. Between 1976 and 1980 he studied at the Academy of Dramatic Art, earning his diploma in 1980. Thereafter, he entered into a contract with the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen, acting in leading roles. From 1987 to 1997 he became a principal artist and manager of the Géza Gárdonyi Theater (*Gárdonyi Géza Színház*), Eger. There are some 50 leading roles to his credit, including roles in works by Shakespeare, Molière, Dürrenmatt and Arthur Miller, and other roles in works by Ferenc (Francis) Molnár, Áron Tamási and András (Andrew) Sütő. He performed, among others, András Sütő's *Allow the Words to Come to Me (Engedjétek hozzám a szavakat)* (2001). From 1998 to 2002 he was Director of the Harlequin Puppet Theater (*Harlekin Bábszínház*) in Eger. In 2002, after the change of Government, he was discharged from this theater, because of his patriotic political association. In 2002 he founded, and ever since has managed his private theater, the László Varga Civic Theater (*Varga László Polgári Teátrum*) of Eger. He has performed on numerous occasions in literary programs in

Hungary, and he has given talks to Hungarian émigré communities during his 25 North American trips since 1986, usually in the company of the artist Viola Szabó. They visited e.g. New York, Sarasota in the USA; Toronto, Calgary, Edmonton in Canada, as well as Australia. His roles include A. Farkas' *This Is Also Theater (Ez is színház)* (individual evening). Sziki also appeared in TV films, such as *The Black Umbrella (A fekete esernyő)* (1990), and *King Matthias Corvinus at Debrecen* (1990). He made documentary films such as *1956, You Star (1956, Te Csillag)*, with American and Canadian participants; *1956 Eger; Hungarians in America (Magyarok Amerikában)*; *The Traitor (Az áruló)*; *And Will the Star Be Turning Again? (És leszén csillagfordulás megint?)* (1956-2006). He wrote books on Miklós (Nicholas) Tamási, Erzsébet Cserey, Pálma Tar, and also on the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight. His best-known book is: *The Rope is On My Neck – 25 Years on the Cart of Thalia*, autobiography, memoirs (2004), *Traitors (Árulók)* (2009), and *Szeleczky – the Exiled Legend (Szeleczky – a száműzött legenda)* (2011). Since 2002 he has been increasingly active in political life: he writes articles and organizes demonstrations. He was the leader of a demonstration against the privatization of the 200-year-old Hospital of Eger in 2008. He is President of the Heves-County section of the Smallholders' Civic Society. He is a member of the Historical Order of Heroes (2007), a recipient the Gold Cross of Distinction of the Republic of Hungary (2002), the Knight Cross of St George (2004), and the Freedom Cross of 1956 (2006). – B: 1445, 1851, T: 7456, 7103.→**Cserey, Erzsébet; Varga, László.**

**Sziklai, Erika** (Sziklay, Silbernagel) (Rákospalota, 4 March 1934 - ) – **Singer** (soprano). She completed her musical studies between 1952 and 1957 at the Bartók Béla Musical High School, Budapest, and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt of Academy of Music under the guidance of Géza László and Mrs. I. Kapitánffy. From 1957 to 1960 she studied with Oszkár Maleczky. From 1960 to 1990 she was a soloist with the National Philharmonic Orchestra. From 1959 to 1964 she was a music teacher at the Music School in Jászberény. From 1964 she was an assistant professor at the Vocal Department of the Academy of Music, later an adjunct professor, and finally, a university professor. She performed more than ninety presentations of 20th century compositions. The works of Alban Berg, Arnold Schönberg, Anton Webern, Kurtág György, Luigi Dallapiccola and Pierre Boulez were presented for the first time in Hungary in her interpretation. She made many recordings, which won international recognition. She was awarded the Liszt Prize (1969), the Artist Emeritus title (1975), the Grand Prix de Disque (Paris, 1972, 1978), the Bartók Béla Memorial Medal (1981), the Ferenc Liszt Memorial Medal (1976), and the Bartók Béla-Pásztori Ditta Award (1996). – B: 0874, 1445, T: 7697.→**Maleczky, Oszkár; Kurtág, György.**

**Szikszai, György** (George) (Szikszay) (Békés, 21 March 1738 - Debrecen, 30 June 1803) – Reformed pastor, theological writer and linguist. For a time he was a teacher in Debrecen, then, in 1762 he went abroad on a study trip, returning to Hungary in 1764. He worked as a pastor at Makó and, from 1786, in Debrecen. In 1795 he became Dean of the Diocese of Debrecen, and participated in the editing of the *Hungarian Grammar of Debrecen (Debreceni Magyar Grammatica)*. He is the author of the most widely used Reformed prayer book, entitled *Christian Teachings and Prayers (Keresztényi tanítások és imádságok)* (1786). It is popularly known as the *Old Szikszay (Öreg Szikszay)*. His works include *A Few Sermons (Egynéhány prédikációk)* (1787); since then it has appeared in 76

editions; and *The Natural and Christian Religion (A természeti és keresztyén vallás)*. A Reformed School at Makó bears his name. (1799). – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.

**Szilády, Áron** (Aaron) (Ságvár, 3 November 1837 - Kiskunhalas, 19 March 1922) – Minister of the Reformed Church and literary historian. He studied Theology in Debrecen between 1853 and 1857. From 1857 he traveled to Constantinople and the Near East to study Turkish. From 1858 until 1859 he studied at the University of Göttingen. After returning home, he worked as an assistant minister, then from 1863 until his death, as Parish Minister at Kiskunhalas. From 1885 he was the Chief Notary of the Danubian Reformed Church District. He is known for furthering the development of the High School of Halas. From 1865 until 1878 he was a Parliamentary Representative. From 1867 he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. From 1893 until his death, he was Editor of the journal *Releases on the History of Literature (Irodalomtörténeti Közlemények)*. He was one of the most prominent scholars of early Hungarian literature. He published several works from 16th century authors (B. Balassi, L.S. Timódi). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His main published works include *Historical Memories from the Turkish-Hungarian Age vols. i-ix (Török-magyorkori történelmi emlékek, I-IX)*; with S. Szilágyi and F. Salamon, the *Turkish-Hungarian State Document Archives vols. i-vii, (Török-magyarkori államokmánytár I-VII)* (1868-1872); *Archives of Early Hungarian Poetry, vols. i-vii (Régi magyar költők tára I-VII)* (1877-1912), and *Life and Works of Pelbárt Temesvári (Temesvári Pelbárt élete és munkái)* (1880). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667. → **Szabadi, Sándor; Temesvári, Pelbárt.**

**Szilády, Zoltán** (Budapest, 21 May 1878 - Grosspösna, Saxony, Germany, 15 April 1947) – Zoologist and writer in natural sciences. After completing the Reformed High School in Budapest, he studied for a Dip. Ed. (Degree in Education) at the University of Budapest. Then he worked as a high school teacher. After earning his Ph.D. from the same University, from 1901 he was a teacher at the College of Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), and from 1907 an honorary lecturer at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). After 1922, he worked at the Zoological Section of the Hungarian National Museum. From 1928 he went on a research trip to Bulgaria; then worked at the Zoological Station of Naples. He dealt mainly with the etiology and anatomy of flies, and with the past of Hungarian zoological research. Szilády discovered *Pholeuson hungaricum*, an insect species, as well as the insect species named after him, *Anophthalmus sziládyi*. He also treated some aspects of botany and made studies of cultural history, linguistics and ethnography. From 1904 to 1926, he published and edited the natural scientific journal *Biologica Hungarica*. Several of his studies sum up the results of his research in the environs of Lake Balaton in Transdanubia. More than twenty of his papers contain zoological data on the Bakony Mountain areas and the environs of Lake Balaton. His works include *The Realm of the Animals (Az állatok birodalma)* (1926); *The Plant Kingdom (A növények országa)* (1926); *The Past and Present of the Animal Realm of Hungary (A magyar állatvilág múltja és jelene)* (1930); *The Old Animal Islands of the Balaton Shoreline (A Balatonpart ősi állatszigetei, in: Természettudományi Közlemények, 1931)*, and *The Mediterranean Animal Species of the Tihany Peninsula (A Tihanyi-félsziget mediterrán állatfajai) (Állattani Közlemények, 1931)*. – B: 0907, 0932, 1122, T: 7456.

**Szilágyi, Ákos** (Budapest, 18 June 1950 - ) – Poet, esthetician, translator of literary works. He studied at the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian and Russian Literature and obtained a Degree in 1974. Thereafter, he was an assistant lecturer at the Department of 19th Century Hungarian Literature; from 1977, in the same capacity in the Department of Esthetics. In 1979, he was a foundation member of the *Spare Copy (Fölőspéldány)* creative group (with its collection in 1986); he appeared in its literary events and took part in its anthology. Between 1980 and 1984, he was Secretary of the Attila József Writers' Association and, from 1990, a member of the Directorate of the Hungarian Institute of Russian Studies. He was Editor of the journal *Presence (Jelenlét)* (1970-1973); *Bear's Dance (Medvetánc)* (1981-1984); *Film World (Filmvilág)* (1983-1986); and from 1988, was founding Editor of the periodical, *New Ladies' Messenger (Új Hölgyfutár)*, and its Editor from 1989 on. He translates literary works from Russian, including Gogol's *The Inspector (A revizor)* (1985); and from 1990, he has been a board member of the Institute of Russistics, and he edits collections of historical studies. As a lyric poet, he is most at home in the field of the grotesque. Most of his poems can be used equally well as musical scores, rhythmic presentations, for humming, and also for acoustic treatment. His works include *Creations (Teremtmények)* poems (1981); *Head and Consciousness (Fej és Tudat)* poems (1990); *Pleasure Garden (Gyönyörök kertje)* poems (1991); *Turkish Prayer Rug (Török imaszőnyeg)*, and *Collected Poems 1968-2003*. He received the Lajos Áprily Prize (1984, 1986), the Attila József Prize (1985), and the Glass Ball Prize (2000). – B: 1257, 1946, T: 7456.

**Szilágyi, Dezső** (Desider) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 1 April 1840 - Budapest, 30 July 1901) – Lawyer and politician. After he had studied Law in Budapest and in Vienna, he worked as an attorney; and then, from 1867, as a presidential secretary at the Ministry of Justice; from 1871 he was a member of the codifying committee of the Prime Minister's Office. In 1870 he studied the judicial system and criminal procedure. From 1874 to 1889 he was Professor of Politics and Criminal Law at the University of Budapest. Already prior to his university position, he took part in politics. In 1871, he was a Member of Parliament in the Deák Party and, in 1875 in the Liberal Party. In 1877, because of the customs problem, he resigned from the Liberal Party and became one of the leading members of the United Opposition. However, in 1886 he left the opposition and in 1889 he again became a member of the Liberal Party. From 9 April 1889 to 15 January 1895, he was Minister of Justice in the Cabinets of Kálmán (Coloman) Tisza, Gyula (Julius) Szapáry and Sándor (Alexander) Wekerle; his codifying activity was his main ambition. He prepared the Code of Criminal Procedure, which became law under his successor; he started the codification of the Civil Law, and prepared the reform of the material criminal law. He succeeded in moving the bill of religious matters through the Parliament in face of bitter opposition from the Monarch and the clergy, showing the aspirations of civic liberal circles concerning matrimonial law, the religion of the child, and state registration of births etc. From 1895 to 1898 he was President of the Lower House of Parliament, and corresponding Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1897). His works include *Political Notes, vols. i-iii (Politikai jegyzetek I-III)* (1887-1889). A square in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Tisza, Kálmán; Wekerle, Sándor.**

**Szilágyi, Domokos** (Diminic) (Nagysomkút, 2 July 1938 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 27 October 1976) – Hungarian poet, writer and translator of literary works in

Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He completed his studies at the High School of Szatmár, and studied Hungarian Literature at the Babes-Bolyai University, Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1955-1960). Until 1970, he was a contributor to the journal, *Forward (Előre)* in Bucharest. Then he fell seriously ill and committed suicide. In his view, the meaning of life is an endless struggle. The vicissitudes of the ethnic minority life shattered his optimism. His poetry gradually became full of gloom and depression. He was a talented representative of avant-gardism. A selection of his writings include *Dream at the Airport (Álom a repülőtéren)* poems (1969); *Farewell to the Tropics (Búcsú a trópusoktól)* poems (1969); *Our Contemporary, János Arany (Kortársunk Arany János)*, monography (1969); *Seashore Empire (Tengerparti Birodalom)*, left behind poems (1978); and *Forced Landing (Kényszerleszállás)* collected poems (1979). He translated works from Utan, Stanscu, Doinas and Walt Whitman. – B: 0881, 0878, 0877, T: 7103.

**Szilágyi, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (? – after 10 July 1483) – Wife of János (John) Hunyadi, mother of László (Ladislás) Hunyadi and King Mátyás I, (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) and younger sister of Mihály (Michael) Szilágyi. She supported her husband's political designs through the management of the family's considerable estates. Her historical role commenced with the pledge from King László V (Ladislás, 1440-1457) that no harm would befall her sons for the assassination of Ulrik Cillei. However, the King broke his oath and beheaded her firstborn, László (1433-1457) and captured Mátyás. Using the family fortunes and armed assistance, she managed to have Mátyás elected King in 1458. She traveled to the Moravian border to receive her son and affirmed through her seal his betrothal and marriage to the daughter of Czech King Podiebrad, Katharina. Even the Pope was elated with the news. She lived her days on her estates, mostly in Ó-Buda. She also reconstructed the Vajdahunyad Fortress (now Belgrade, Serbia), and built a monastery on the site in 1465. In 1467, she donated a financially strong estate to a chapel in Ó-Buda. Poet János (John) Arany recorded her historical role in a poem entitled *Szilágy Erzsébet*. – B: 1078, 0883, 1138, T: 7658.→**Hunyadi, János; Szilágyi, Mihály; Mátyás I, King; László V, King; Arany, János.**

**Szilágyi, Géza** (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 29 December 1875 - Budapest, 7 April 1958) – Poet, writer and journalist. He obtained his Doctorate in Law and Political Science from the University of Budapest in 1901. While studying at the University, he was already Associate Editor of several daily newspapers. During the period between 1906 and 1919, he was an assistant editor of the paper, *News (Újság)*. From 1905, together with a few friends, he published the literary and critical journal, *Observer (Figyelő)*. After World War I, he worked at the paper, *Evening (Est)* from 1921 to 1928; later, he was a reporter from Budapest for the German news agencies. Szilágyi was one of the initiators of 20th century Hungarian lyric poetry. He also had some effect on the great lyric poet Endre (Andrew) Ady. Because of his first volume of poems, *Tristia* (1896), the attorney's department began an action against him. He participated in the work of the publications *Observer*, *Wednesday (Szerda)*, and then *West (Nyugat)*. In his poems the pessimism of the end of the 19th century and the feelings of physical love begin to speak. His works, in addition to *Tristia*, include *On Dead Waters (Holt vizeken)* poems (1903); *Frost in May (Májusi fagy)* play (1911); *The Flock of the Devil (Az ördög nyája)* short story (1917); *St Vitus' Dance (Vitustánc)* (1918); *Words and Tears (Szó és könny)* poems (1927); *The Hell of John Vajda (Vajda János pokla)* (1934); *Selected Old and New Poems* (1948), and



*Dancing-song of Beggars (Koldusok táncdala)* selected poems (1958). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Ady, Endre.**

**Szilágyi, István** (Stephen) (Nagykálló, 7 January 1819 - Máramarossziget, now Sighet in Romania, 12 April 1897) – Teacher, educator and writer. He studied Arts, Law and Theology at the University of Debrecen, where he was a fellow student of the great lyric poet János (John) Arany. He was Principal of the High School of Nagyszalonta (now Salonta, Romania), and there he had an encouraging effect on the initial stages of János Arany's career. From 1845 to 1896, he worked as teacher at the High School of Máramarossziget. He won the award of the Kisfaludy Society with his poem entitled *Árpád* in 1840, and with his short story, *Csák and the Princess (Csák és a királyleány)* in 1841. He received an award from the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1843 for his linguistic work entitled *Rules of Sentence Construction (Szókötéstan szabályai)*. He wrote works on church history, local history and also on pedagogy. His other works include *Christian Church History (Keresztyén egyháztörténet)* (1860), and *A Short Sketch of the History of Roman Literature (A római irodalomtörténet rövid vázлата)* (1891). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Arany, János.**

**Szilágyi, János György** (John Gregory) (Budapest, 16 July 1918 - ) – Scholar of antiquity, historian, philologist of classics and historian of literature. He studied Art at the University of Budapest from 1936 to 1941, after which he worked as a researcher in the Antiquities Section of the Museum of Fine Arts. He became its Section Head and Professor at the University of Budapest in 1952. He specialized in the art of antique theatrical art and earned a Doctorate in the study of art history. He was a student of Greek and Roman history and art, and editor of anthologies and university technical books. He was Secretary of the Society of Antique Studies for 16 years, and Editor of *Bulletin du Musée Hongrois des Beaux-Arts*; a member of the German Archeological Society and a member of the *Instituto di Studi Etruschi* of Florence; also a titular professor in 1973. His works include *Greek Art (Görög művészet)* (1954); *The Golden Age of Greek Culture (A görög kultúra aranykora)* with János Sarkady and Zsigmond Ritoók, (1984); *The World of the Etruscans (Az etruszok világa)* (1989), and *Mythology and Humanism (Mitológia és humanitás)* (1999). His numerous distinctions include the Kossuth Prize (1991), the József Eötvös Wreath (1996), and the Soros Foundation Prize (1998, 2000). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7456.→**Ritoók, Zsigmond (2).**

**Szilágyi, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 2 October 1898 - Budapest, 6 September 1942) – Journalist and operetta librettist. He studied Law at the University of Budapest, but turned to journalism for a career. From 1919, he was a correspondent of *Latest News (Új Hírek)*. The cabaret stages of Budapest liked putting on his jests and one-act plays, e.g. *Seduce My Wife (Csábítsa el a feleségem)*. His first operetta, *Levendula*, was produced at the *Castle Theater (Várszínház)*; after that he became one of the popular operetta and libretto writers. In 1928, he was contracted to the King (*Király*) Theater. Several of his pieces were played with success abroad. His operetta *My Violin Broke (Eltörött a hegedűm)* was made into a sound-film. Another of his well-known films is the *Borrowed Husbands (Kölcsönként férjek)* (1942). His operettas include *Good Old Budapest (Régi jó Budapest)* (1925); *Kissing Woman (Csókos asszony)* (1926); *Golden Swan (Aranyhattyú)* (1927); *Falling Leaf*



(*Hulló falevél*) (1935) and *Lieutenant Maria (Mária főhadnagy)* (1943). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szilágyi, Mihály** (Michael) (? - Istanbul, 1461) – Commander and Governor. He was born into a noble landowner family, brother-in-law of János (John) Hunyadi via his older sister Elizabeth Szilágyi. He fought alongside János Hunyadi in the Battle of Várna (now in Bulgaria) in 1444, and at Rigómező (now Kosszovo Polje, Serbia) in 1448, where he fell into captivity, but was released by the Sultan. His personal enemy George Brankovics ruler of Serbia attempted to assassinate him. Instead, Hunyadi captured and released him after a ransom of 60,000 golden florins. During the Battle of Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade, Serbia) in 1456, Szilágyi was its captain and rebuilder, and took part in the assassination of Ulrik Cillei; but remained free while some of the Hunyadis were captured in Buda. After the beheading of László (Ladislás) Hunyadi in 1457, he assumed command of the Hunyadi faction and became Governor of Macsó in 1457-1458 and, during his tenure, supported by Polish and Hungarian mercenaries, he led a campaign against King László V (1453-1457) and captured the royalist Saxon cities of Transylvania. Prior to the battle, assisted by his sister, Erzsébet (Elizabeth), he fought to free Mátyás (Matthew) Hunyadi, who was then elected as King Mátyás I (1458). He also signed the Treaty of Szeged in 1458, to ensure the disarming of the royalist Garai family. Mátyás had Szilágyi elected Governor of Hungary for five years, but soon excluded him from involvement in governmental affairs. He withdrew and watched the Turks' gradual intrusion into Hungary. When the King demanded his resignation, he aligned with László (Ladislás) Garai and Miklós (Nicholas) Ujlaki at Simontornya on 26 July 1458, against the King. While the King appeased him, he could not accept the reduction of power and influence and again marched against the King in 1459. **The King** incarcerated him in the Fortress of Világos (now Şiria, Romania) in the same year. Upon his release he became Voivode of Transylvania and Captain-General of Southern Hungary. In 1460, he engaged in a battle against the superior Turkish army, was captured by the Sultan and transported to Istanbul, where he was later beheaded for refusal to reveal tactical information about the weaknesses of the Fortress of Nándorfehérvár. – B: 0942, 0883, T: 7658. → **Szilágyi, Erzsébet; Hunyadi, János; Hunyadi, László; Mátyás I, King.**

**Szilágyi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 30 August 1827 - Budapest, 12 January 1899) – Historian. He studied Law and Arts in Kolozsvár. During the 1848/49 Revolution and War of Independence, he went to Pest and became a correspondent for the *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*, and *Life Scenes (Életképek)*. After the Revolution, he attempted to launch literary journals: with only 10 issues of *Magyar Memorial Paper (Magyar Emléklap)*, 4 of *Hungarian Writers' Fascicules (Magyar Írók Füzetei)*, and 10 issues of *Pest Pamphlet*. They failed because the Austrian-controlled police banned all of them, due to published poems citing the memory of the Revolution. Volume II of the literary annual *Nagyenyed Album* was also confiscated by the police, together with some of his other works. From 1852, Szilágyi was a mathematics teacher at the Reformed College of Kecskemét; from 1853 he taught at Nagykőrös, where his teacher colleagues included the great lyric poet János (John) Arany and Ferenc (Francis) Mentovich. In 1867, Baron József (Joseph) Eötvös, Minister of Religion and Public Education appointed him Secretary of his Ministry. From 1878 he was Librarian of the University Library, Budapest. At the beginning of the 1850s, he published writings on the Revolution and War of Independence

and also published many data and documents from the history of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) of the 16th and 17th centuries. In 1875 he took over the editorial work of the high-level historical journal *Centuries (Századok)*, and launched the journal *Historical Magazine (Történeti Tár)* in 1878, as well as the series entitled *Hungarian Historical Biographies (Magyar Történelmi Életrajzok)*, in 1885. He conducted far-reaching scientific organizing work. He published the series *Transylvanian Parliamentary Memorials, 1540-1699 (Erdélyi Országgyűlési Emlékek, 1540 - 1699)*, and edited the 10-volume *History of the Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet Története)*, published on the occasion of the millennial celebrations. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1857, ordinary 1873). His other works include *History of Transylvania, vols. i,ii (Erdélyország története, I-II)* (1866) and *The Era of the Rákóczi in Transylvania (A Rákócziak kora Erdélyben)* (1868). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Arany, János.**

**Szilágyiana Collection** – A collection of Turkish documents, extremely rich in both quantity and substance. The “Bequest of Dániel Szilágyi” (1830-1885) is the most important part of the 438-piece manuscript collection. There are copious treatises of historical relevance to the history of Hungary. The document collection is very valuable and, among others, it also includes numerous original letters and codices. Dániel Szilágyi lived in Istanbul for 36 years, where he spent hours every day at the market place among piles of books with an excellent sense for discovering real treasures. After the demise of the War of Independence of 1848-1849, his goal was to obtain valuable data for the writing of Hungarian history by collecting books and rare manuscripts. He left his bequest to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, which placed it under the above name in the Library of the Academy. – B: 0883, 1136, T: 7659.

**Szilárd-Chalmers Effect** – Nuclear-chemical occurrence, description of it was first given by Leó Szilárd, and T. Chalmers in London in 1934. The descriptions of its effects are referred to by this name in professional literature. – B: 1230, 1220, T: 7675.→**Szilárd, Leó.**

**Szilárd, Béla** (Steiner) (Mezőberény, 20 January 1884 - Paris, 2 June 1926) – Chemist. He started his high school studies at Békéscsaba and graduated in Debrecen. He studied Pharmacology at the University of Budapest, graduating in 1904, and he defended his doctoral thesis in 1905. The following year he became an assistant professor. In 1907, he traveled abroad with a scholarship, and continued his studies at the Sorbonne, Paris. In the meantime, he worked at the Curie Laboratories. In 1912 he opened his own research laboratory in Paris, the *Laboratoire de Produits Radioactifs*. From 1914 he lived in London, then in Madrid. From 1920 on, he continued his activity in Paris, where he published his results. He translated into Hungarian Jules Henri Poincaré’s book entitled *Science and Hypothesis (Tudomány és föltevés)* (Bp. 1908). He was preoccupied with the photochemical phenomenon, luminescence, and the biological effects of radioactive radiation. He was also interested in radioactive pharmaceuticals, the quantitative measurement of X-ray and radioactive radiation, colloids, the formation of living matter and the history and development of the above-mentioned topics. His research output is over a hundred and fifty publications, as well as numerous patents. The articles were published in Hungary and abroad. His documents and correspondence are kept in the Archives of the Budapest Polytechnic and the Manuscript Archives of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences.

His main works include *Radium and Radioactivity (Radium és radioaktivitás)* (Bp., 1905), and *The Electrolytic Decomposition and Formation of Alcohols in Absolute Alcoholic Solution (Az alkoholok elektrolitos bomlása és képződése absolut alkoholos oldatban)* (Bp., 1905). He was awarded the Legion d'Honneur distinction in 1925. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7697.

**Szilárd, Leó** (Budapest, 11 February 1898 - La Jolla, CA. USA, 30 May 1964) – Physicist and biophysicist. He was born into a Jewish family of an engineer. He attended the renowned Lutheran High School of Budapest (*Fasori Gimnázium*) (1908-1916). His tertiary studies were in Engineering at the Polytechnic of Budapest. In 1917 he had to join the Army. In 1919 he resumed his studies, but after the introduction of *numerus clausus* for Jewish students in universities, he conducted his studies at the *Technische Hochschule* in Berlin-Charlottenburg, where he changed to Physics, and attended classes of Einstein, Planck and Max von Laue. He obtained his doctorate in Physics from the Humboldt University of Berlin in 1923, and worked as an assistant to von Laue. In 1927 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Berlin, where he worked with Einstein on numerous technical inventions. During 1933, Szilárd moved to London to avoid Nazi persecution, and there he attempted to create a chain reaction, which he actually patented in 1936. He was also the co-holder of the patent of the nuclear reactor with Nobel laureate Enrico Fermi. In 1938, Szilárd was invited to do research at Columbia University, and moved to New York, and Fermi joined him. They concluded that uranium could sustain chain reaction. Later they found that boron-free graphite could control chain reaction. As a result the first controlled chain reaction occurred on 2 December 1942. After learning about the German success in nuclear fission in 1939, Szilárd drafted a letter to Franklin D. Roosevelt, and convinced Albert Einstein to sign it, which resulted in the creation of the Manhattan project, i.e., the creation of the first atomic bomb. Szilárd hoped that it would not be put into action, that the mere threat of it would force enemies to surrender. However, the new President, Harry Truman agreed to use the atomic bomb against Hiroshima and Nagasaki. After World War II, Szilárd changed from physics to molecular biology. At the beginning of 1951, Szilárd proposed a new kind of nuclear weapon using a cobalt bomb. In his book, *The Voice of the Dolphins*, he dealt with moral and ethical issues raised by the development of nuclear weapons (1961). During 1962, Szilárd was a member of a group of scientists who founded the Council for a Livable World. The Council's goal was to warn the public and Congress of the threat of nuclear war and encourage rational arms control and nuclear disarmament. He spent his last years as a fellow of the Salk Institute in San Diego. He received honors from the American Academy of Arts and Sciences (1954), the American Physical Society, the Atoms for Peace Award (1959), the National Inventors Hall of Fame and the title of Humanist of the Year (1960). A library and a crater of the Moon bear his name. – B: 1031, 1123, 1138, 1672, T: 7103.

**Szilárdi, János** (John) (Szalárd, ca. 1616-1617 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 3 August 1666) – Historian. He worked as an archivist at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania); later, as a young man, he became Court Secretary to Prince György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648) whose era people remember nostalgically in the times of decline of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) after 1657. In 1660 he took part in the defense of Várad (later Nagyvárad, now Oradea in Romania) and, when this town fell, he lost all his wealth. In 1665, he fled to Kolozsvár and held smaller offices; he was elected among the

custodians of the Reformed Church. Between 1662 and 1664, he wrote the history of Transylvania from 1526 to 1664. He treated the 16th century sketchily, but covered his own age in 9 volumes, containing also important documents, and scourges his native land's backwardness. The work contains two prophetic sermons of 1677 by Pál (Paul) Medgyesi. He was the supporter of an autonomous Transylvanian fatherland. He was the author of the *Lamentable Hungarian Chronicle (Siralmas magyar krónika)* (History of Transylvania 1526-1662), Published by Zsigmond Kemény (1853). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Rákóczi I, Prince György; Medgyesi, Pál; Kemény, Baron Zsigmond.**

**Szilassy, László** (Ladislás) (Szabó) (Nyírcsászári, 13 February 1908 - São Paolo, 30 March 1972) – Actor. Without attending a school of dramatic art, he started his acting career with the company of Károly (Charles) Szalay in Tata, at age 23, after completing his Law course at the University of Budapest. After Tata, he entered into a contract with the company of József (Joseph) Kallós in Kisújszállás; later Jenő (Eugene) Sziklai engaged him in Szeged. This was followed by his contract with Imre (Emeric) Miklóssy's company: playing in Újpest, Szolnok and Kecskemét. From 1936 to 1937, he played in Árpád Horváth's company in Debrecen. Later, he went to Budapest, where he appeared in the Inner City, the Artist, the Magyar, the Comedy and finally the New Hungarian Theaters. Szilassy's good stage appearance, pleasant singing voice and dancing skill rendered him ideal for hero roles in operettas; but also played in musical comedies and dramas, including Kálmán in J. Huszka's *Erzsébet (Elizabeth)*; Pista in M. Eisemann's *Old Tokay (Tokaji aszú)*; Pál in J. Bókay's *Lie to Me (Hazudj nekem)*, and Korponay in L. Zilahi's *The General (A tábornok)*. He added to his popularity with his films, including *There Are no Accidents (Nincsenek véletlenek)* (1938); *The Armchair (A karosszék)* (1939); *Prince Bob (Bob herceg)* (1941), and *The Tell-Tale Mill (A mesélő malom)* (1943). His book is entitled *Laci (Les)* (1941). In 1944, Szilassy was a member of the right-wing Arrow Cross Party and, using his original name as Lieutenant László Szabó, he participated in the coup d'état of the extreme right-wing political leader Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi but, after the end of the Arrow Cross rule, when Hungary was already completely occupied by Soviet forces, he went abroad. From Germany he emigrated to Argentina, where he was one of the founders of the Society of Hungarian Actors in Buenos Aires. In 1960 he moved to Brazil. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Szálasi, Ferenc.**

**Szili, Katalin** (Catharine) (Barcs, 12 May 1956 - ) – Politician, lawyer, human ecologist. After obtaining a Degree in Law at Janus Pannonius University, Pécs, she majored in Human Ecology and Political Science. She has been a Member of Parliament since 1994. Between 1994 and 1998, she was the political secretary of the Ministry of Environmental Protection and Water. She was Speaker of the Hungarian National Assembly (2002-2009). She was the candidate of the Hungarian Socialist Party (*Magyar Szocialista Párt – MSZP*) for state presidency in the 2005, but lost. She previously held high office as the President of the Constitutional Court of Hungary (*Alkotmánybíróság – AB*). In 2009, Szili was the mayoral candidate of MSZP for the City of Pécs, but she lost the election. She gradually became the inner opposition of MSZP. In 2009, Szili resigned as Speaker of of the House. She formed the Movement of Alliance for the Future, in 2010. Szili was elected to the Parliament via Party list in 2010. On 3 October 2010, she founded the Social Union Party and became its first Chairperson. As a result, she left the Hungarian Socialist Party and continued the parliamentary work as a formally independent MP. In 2011, Szili became

member of the National Consultative Body (*Nemzeti Konzultációs Testület*), preparing the new Constitution. She also wrote and presented her own constitution proposal. – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**Social Union Party.**

**Szilvássy, Margit** (Margaret) (Beszterce, now Bistrița, Romania, 16 November 1910 - Budapest, 7 February 1988) – Opera singer (soprano). From 1929 to 1934 she studied voice at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, under Laura Hilgermann, Imre (Emeric) Molnár and József (Joseph) Sík; for music theory she had Árpád Palotai and Mária Budánovits as teachers. In 1934, she earned a diploma in operatic studies at the Academy. From 1934 to 1936, she was on scholarship from the Opera House of Budapest, and from 1936 to 1968, she was its soloist; from 1968, in retirement, she taught singing. She was one of the most versatile member of the Opera House, coping equally well with soprano and mezzo-soprano roles; her range extended from operetta *prima donna* and *soubrette* to dramatic heroine. Her roles included Musette in G. Puccini's *La Bohème* (*Bohémélet*); Venus in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*; Marina in Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*; Santuzza in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana* (*Parasztbecsület*); Anina in R. Strauss' *Der Rosenkavalier* (*Rózsalovag*); Rosalinda in J. Strauss' *Die Fledermaus* (*A denevér*), and Glavari Hanna in F. Lehár's *Merry Widow* (*Víg özvegy*). She was awarded the Merited Artist Title. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Szilvássy, József** (Joseph) (Somorja, now Šamorín, Slovakia, 25 July, 1946 - ) – Journalist. Between 1960 and 1964, he completed the Hungarian High School in Somorja. From 1964 to 1968, he studied at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and obtained a Dip. Ed. Teacher's Degree in History and Slovakian language. From 1968 to 1974 he was an associate of the culture column of *New Word* (*Új Szó*), and from 1974 to 1989, he was its column editor. In 1989, he was the acting Editor-in-Chief, and from 1990 Editor-in-Chief for the paper, *New Word* (*Új Szó*). From 1970, he was a member of the Czechoslovakian Journalists' Association. He wrote literary and cultural commemorations, literary and theatrical critiques, cultural-political articles, notes, theoretical analyses, reports, and also translations from Czech and Slovakian languages. From 1990, it was under his guidance, that the party daily paper *New Word* (*Új Szó*) became an independent daily newspaper of the Hungarian minority in Slovakia. His articles appeared in papers like *Adult Education* (*Népművelés*); *Woman* (*Nő*); *Free Farmer* (*Szabad Földműves*); *Fertile Discussion* (*Termékeny eszmecsere*; *New Word* (*Új Szó*), and *The Lesson of Half a Century* (*Fél évszázad tanulsága*). Some of his translations have also been published (1982, 1983). – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Szilvássy, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Márianosztra. 5 December 1925 - Budapest, 8 May 1969) – Wrestler. He began wrestling in the colors of the Budapest Railwaymen's Sports Club (*Vasutas Sport Club* – *BVSC*) in 1942; in these colors he became junior champion five times. In Greco-Roman lightweight and in team competition, as a competitor from the Budapest Club, he scored numerous victories in various classes: team (1946), welterweight (1947), team (1948), free style welterweight (1948), Greco-Roman welterweight (1949, 1950, 1951 and 1952), free style middleweight (1952) and Greco-Roman and free style welterweight (1953). Altogether, he was in the selected category 34-times during the period 1946-1956, and was a four-time Hungarian Champion. Later, representing the Budapest district of Ferencváros, he was Hungarian champion in Greco-Roman wrestling four times

in welterweight, and also single Hungarian champion in free style middleweight. At the 1948 London Olympics, he received a silver medal in Greco-Roman welterweight wrestling. In 1949 in Budapest, and 1951 in Berlin, at the College World Championships, he received a silver medal. In the 1952 Helsinki Olympics, he won a gold medal in Greco-Roman welterweight wrestling. In 1953 he registered with the Dózsa group of Budapest and, in the same year, he placed second in the Naples World Championships. In the College World Championship of Budapest, he won a gold medal. He won the Greco-Roman championship of the 1954 World Championships held in Budapest. Later in his career, he worked as a trainer for the Hungarian select team and was also a trainer for Ferencváros TC and the Budapest Railwaymen's Sport Club. At the age of 44 he died as a result of an incurable illness. – B: 1031, 0883, T: 7456.

**Szilvay, Csaba** (Budapest, 5 September, 1941 - ) – Cellist. He studied at the Béla Bartók Conservatory of Music and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of Antal (Anthony) Friss. After having received his diploma in 1970, he studied at the Sibelius Academy in Helsinki, Finland, with Professor Erkki Rautio. Between 1971 and 1976, he taught cello at the Jyväskylä Conservatory in Helsinki. Since 1976, he has been teaching at the East Helsinki Music Institute, and since 1978, at the Sibelius Academy. – B: 0904, T: 7649. → **Szilvay, Géza**.

**Szilvay, Géza** (Budapest, 13 September 1943 - ) – Violinist. He studied at the Béla Bartók Conservatory, Budapest and at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and received his diploma in 1966. He also studied Law and Political Science at the University of Budapest and earned a Ph.D. in 1970. Since 1970, he has been teaching violin at the East Helsinki Music Institute and, since 1978, at the Sibelius Academy as well. In 1984, he was appointed Principal of the East Helsinki Music Institute. In 1972 Csaba and Géza Szilvay founded the Helsinki Strings, and have conducted the orchestra ever since. The Szilvay brothers gained international recognition both as string pedagogues and as conductors. In recognition of their work, they were awarded the Knight Order of the Finnish Lion, the Culture Prize of Finland, the Hungarian State Award for Cultural Activity, and the Pro Musica Prize. – B: 0904, T: 7649. → **Szilvay, Csaba**.

**Szilvay, Kornél** (Cornelius) (Budapest, 25 July 1890 - Budapest, 8 September 1957) – Mechanical engineer. He did well even internationally with his results in modern fire-prevention. With the rank of a colonel he was the Metropolitan fire-chief of Budapest. His best-known invention is the chemical extinguisher, which puts out enclosed fires by utilizing materials that check the burning process, such as gas or dust that extinguish fires, thus prevent fire damage occurring while fighting a fire (1923). In 1928, he had a patent issued for the Szilvay fire-fighting equipment for extinguishing a fire by means of dust or foam. His processes are employed nowadays worldwide. He is author of the work: *Dry Fire-extinguishing (Szárasztás)* (1941). – B: 0883, 1888, T: 7456.

**Szilvay, Réka** (Helsinki, 16 April, 1972 - ) – Violinist. At the age of four, she took violin lessons from her father Géza Szilvay. At the age of twelve, studied at the Sibelius Academy of Helsinki, and received a diploma in 2000. From 1992 to 1998, she studied at the University of Music in Vienna, Austria. She also participated in several master classes. As child soloist she performed on TV and Radio stations. She regularly appears with major

orchestras in Europe, America and Asia, such as the Kirov Orchestra, the London Philharmonic Orchestra and the Birmingham Symphony Orchestra. She also performed in the Carnegie's Weill Recital Hall, New York, the Concertgebouw of Amsterdam, and the Vienna Konzerthaus. She performed for the BBC, London, and has recordings to her credit. – B: 0904, T: 7103.→**Szilvay, Géza.**

**Szily, Kálmán** (Coloman) (*Nagy-szigethi*) (Izsák, 29 June 1838 - Budapest, 24 July 1924) – Linguist and naturalist. He studied at the Polytechnic Institutes of Budapest and Vienna. From 1861 he was a demonstrator under József (Joseph) Stoczek, then a temporary lecturer; from 1869 he was Professor of Experimental Physics and, from 1870 to 1889, Professor of Theoretical Physics and Analytical Mechanics. He dealt with thermo-dynamic principles, based on mechanical principles. From 1871 to 1873, he was Vice-Chancellor at the University. It was during these years that the Polytechnic building was constructed on the Buda banks of the Danube, and the reforming of the organization of the University was linked to his name. Szily was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1865, ordinary 1873, director 1883, honorary 1920, and secretary from 1889 to 1905). In 1890, he launched the monthly journal of the Academy, entitled *Academic Bulletin (Akadémiai Értesítő)*, which he edited till 1905. He became Librarian of the Academy from 1905 on, and established the Széchenyi Museum within the Academy. He also played an important role as Secretary in the renewed development of the Natural Scientific Society (*Természettudományi Társulat*); as its Secretary in 1869 he launched, and until 1898 edited the *Natural Scientific Gazette (Természettudományi Közlöny)*. He was the Society's President from 1880, and he founded a natural scientific book-publishing firm. Szily participated in the various natural scientific activities, and developed the special terminology in the language. This led to his interest in linguistics; from the end of the 1890s, he changed over to a systematic study of Hungarian linguistics. In 1904 he founded the Hungarian Linguistic Society (*Magyar Nyelvtudományi Társág*), and became its President; he also edited its journal, the *Hungarian Language (Magyar Nyelv)*; furthermore, he edited the *Dictionary of the Hungarian Language Reform, vols. i, ii (A magyar nyelvújítás szótára, I, II)* (1902, 1908). From 1915, he was a member of the Upper House of Parliament. His other works include *On the Technical Language of Natural Science (A természettudományi műnyelvről)* (1879); *Hungarian Natural Scientists in the Last Hundred Years (Magyar természettudósok száz évvel ezelőtt)* (1888), and *Is Runic Writing still Alive among Hungarian people? (Él-e a rovásírás a magyar nép között?)* (1903). For his linguistic work, he received the Grand Prix of the Academy in 1913. A biligual technical school in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Runic Writing; Runic Writing, Hungarian.**

**Szily, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 16 May 1878 - Magyaróvár, 18 August 1945) – Physician and researcher in biochemistry. He studied Medicine and Biology at the University of Budapest, where he became a demonstrator in Biology from 1901. Here he carried out his experiments, whereby he introduced the colorimetric measuring of pH. He obtained his Doctorate in 1902; then he went to Berlin as a research student; while there he discovered the artificial buffer solutions. After returning to Hungary, he went into private practice as a physician. From 1928 he became a urologist of the National Health Service (*Országos Társadalombiztosító Intézet – OTI*) in Magyaróvár. Early in 1945, the Hungarian Arrow-Cross authorities arrested him and sent him to the concentration camp in Győr. He was

freed from there; but because of the illness he contracted there, he soon died. Pál Szily conducted some pioneering research and experimental work in the field of physiochemistry, serology and chemotherapy, the results of which he published in scientific journals in Hungary and abroad. In Mosonmagyaróvár a street is named after him. – B: 1406, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szimonidesz, Lajos** (Louis) (Pusztaföldvár, 4 November 1884 - Budapest, 18 July 1965) – Lutheran pastor, cultural historian. He studied Theology in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), attended University in Göttingen, Germany, and Budapest, and he was Parish Pastor in Nagybörzsöny. He was candidate for the historical sciences and he was also editor of several religious publications, including the *Evangelical Pages (Evangélikus Lap)*, *The Theological Specialist Journal (A Teológiai Szaklap)*, and *Compassionate Theology (Megértő Teológia)*. In 1919, during the Council (Soviet) Republic, he was President of the Community Council. After the fall of the Council Republic, he lost his pastoral job. His progressive articles on religious history appeared in a number of national and foreign periodicals. His main works include *Did Jesus Live? (Élt-e Jézus?)* (1916); *The End of The World (A világ vége)* (1917); *Our Faith (A mi hitünk)* (1917); *The Life Of Jesus (Jézus élete)* (1922); *Religions of the World (A világ vallásai)* (1928); *Religious Revolutions of Our Days (Napjaink vallási forradalmi)* (1936); *Life And Death of Péter Fekete (Fekete Péter élete és halála)* (1936); *Miracles of Millenia (Évezredek csodái)* (1936), and *Jesus Christ in The Third Reich (Jézus Krisztus a Harmadik Birodalomban)* (1937). Many of his works remained in manuscript and are kept in the University Library (*Egyetemi Könyvtár*), Budapest. After World War II, he was rehabilitated and was appointed the first Protestant Army Bishop in post-war Hungary. He had a 25,000-volume book-collection, which he sold to the National Széchényi Library (*Országos Széchényi Könyvtár*), Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667. → **Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Szinetár, György** (George) (Debrecen, 22 February 1905 - Budapest, 14 May 1974) – Writer and poet. He studied at Nyíregyháza. Between 1926 and 1932 he lived in Berlin. He worked for the UFA Film Studio as an assistant director. From 1932 until 1938 he was a journalist in Budapest. In 1938 he traveled to Paris, writing articles for the left-wing papers, such as the *Soir* and others, publicizing Hungarian culture and literature. In the meantime, he wrote several theatre plays, including *Gray Walls (Szürke falak)* (1933); *Without Love (Szerelem nélkül)* (1936), and *After the Premier (Premier után)* (1939). From 1940 to 1941, he served in the French Army. He returned to Hungary before the end of World War II, where he was arrested and sent to a detention camp. After 1945, he was active in the revival of Hungarian film production as an instructor at the Academy of Film and Dramatic Art, and as a dramaturge at the Hunnia Studios and Honvédfilm. He directed several films, such as: *Mrs Szabó (Szabóné)* (1949); *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)* (1950); *With Full Steam (Teljes gőzzel)* (1952), and *Gerolstein Adventure (Gerolsteini kaland)* (1957). He was Editor of the magazine *Movie Life (Mozi élet)* from 1946 to 1948, and *The Little Drummer (Kisdobos)* from 1958. He also wrote comedies and musicals: *Patronizing the Arts (Műpártolás)* (1946); *Trip to the Moon (Utazás a holdba)* (1961); *Susmus* (1962), and *New Tales about the Typewriter (Új mesék az írógépről)* (1967). He wrote a stage adaptation of Géza Gárdonyi's historical novel, *The Stars of Eger (Egri Csillagok)*, translated into English under the title *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon*. He also wrote a sports



musical, *Knock-out*, which was performed in 1969. Other works include *The Thief of Voices* (*A hangok tolvaja*) (1933); *Life Tells a Tale* (*Mesél az élet*) (1933); *The Story of Eight Boys* (*Nyolc fiú története*) (1935); *I Want You To Know ...* (*Akarom hogy tudd ...*) (1943); *The First Step* (*Az első lépés*) (1960); *Storm on the Plains* (*Vihar a Pusztán*) (1967), and *I, Katalin Varga* (*Én, Varga Katalin*) (1968). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1950). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Szinetár, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Budapest, 8 February 1932 - ) – Stage manager and theater director. After completing the Academy of Dramatic Art, he became a manager of the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operettszínház*), Budapest in 1953, and later Head Manager. From 1960 he was Artistic Manager of the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*). From 1962 he was Senior Manager of Hungarian Television (MTV); from 1971, Artistic Leader; from 1974, Artistic Director; from 1979 Deputy President, and from 1986 to 1990, Senior Manager. Since 1954, he has been teaching at the Academy of Dramatic Art. Since 1993, he has been Director of the Metropolitan Operetta Theater. He is a multi-faceted artist and an important creator of television shows. Apart from spectacular, novel staging of operas, he manages ballet for the stage, as well as for films. He brings to life the most valuable characteristics of the various genres; be it classical drama or operetta, it reveals human traits, and at the same time modernizes the traditions. His stage managing includes Brecht-Weill's *Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*); Ibsen's *An Enemy of the People* (*A nép ellensége*); Shaw's *Saint Joan*; Kodály's *Háry János*; Mozart's *Così fan tutte* (*Mindenki így csinálja!*), and Wagner's *Tannhäuser*. His feature films include *Mirage in all Quantity* (*Délibáb minden mennyiségben*) (1961); *Háry János* (1975); *Gypsy Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*) (1971), and *The Fortress* (*Az erőd*) (1978). He is the author of the book, *My Adventures* (*Kalandjaim*) (1988). He is a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1970), the Jászai Mari Prize (1956, 1961), the Merited Artist title (1967), the Outstanding Artist title (1978), the Béla Balázs Prize (1974), and the Prima Prize (2012). – B: 1445, 1105, T: 7456.

**Szini, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 9 October 1876 - Budapest, 17 May 1932) – Writer and journalist. He was a descendant of a village schoolmaster and cantor of the Reformed Church, who was the friend of Mihály (Michael) Táncsics and János (John) Vajda. He read Law at the University of Budapest and then worked as a Judge; in 1900, he gave up his position as a Judge and joined the editorial staff of the paper, *Pest Diary* (*Pesti Napló*) of Budapest. Later, he became an associate of *The News* (*Az Újság*) and, during the same period, he published critical articles in the *Hungarian Genius* (*Magyar Génius*) and *The Week* (*A Hét*), and later in the *Observer* (*Figyelő*), edited by Ernő (Ernst) Osvát, and also in the journal *West* (*Nyugat*). During the months of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (1919), he was a member of the Writers' Directorate, while in the Horthy era he withdrew from public life. He translated numerous novels and plays. In selecting his themes he was attracted to the rare, the peculiar and the unusual; he stood far from realism; he was more of a symbolist. His works include *Spiritual Adventures* (*Lelki kalandok*) short story (1908); *Profane Love* (*Profán szerelem*) novel (1914); *Modern Women* (*Modern nők*) studies (1923), and *His Selected Short Stories* (*Válogatott elbeszélései*) (1933). In 1929, he was awarded the Baumgarten Prize. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Táncsics, Mihály; Vajda, János; Osvát, Ernő; Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Szinyei Merse, Pál** (Paul) (Szinyeújfalu, now Chminianska Nova Ves, Slovakia, 4 July 1845 - Jernye, now Jarovnice, Slovakia, 2 February 1920) – Painter. He was a descendant of an old Hungarian noble family. His father was sub-prefect of County Sáros, later its Lord Lieutenant. He encouraged young Paul to become an artist. His mother was Valéria Jekelfalussy. In 1864 he was enrolled in the Academy of Arts in Munich, where Strähuber, Anschütz, later Sándor (Alexander) Wagner were his teachers. He also became acquainted with the noted German teacher Karl von Piloty, who took him as his student in 1868. From his master he did not adopt the formal academic method, only learned drawing and the rules of designing. The direct and individual tone and color-richness of his art were becoming manifest already in his youthful works, e.g. *Faun and Nymph* (1868). As early as 1869, when he was 24, his individual form of expression became evident in his plein air masterpieces such as *Clothes-drying (Ruhaszárítás)* and *Swing (Hinta)* (both in the National Gallery in Budapest). He was in his favorite element: realism mixed with poetry of the portrayal of life and nature. Soon he painted his first important work, the lyrical *Pair of Lovers (Szerelmespár)* (also in the National Gallery), *Mother and her Child (Anya és gyermeke)* and, about the same time, he started working on *Picnic in May (Majális)*, one of the finest paintings by a Hungarian artist, completed in 1873 (now in the National Gallery). This splendid plein air work, brimming with youthful life, a hymn to the beauty of nature and the joy of life, did not reach the merited success and, as a result, Szinyei Merse became discouraged. Giving up painting in earnest, he went back to his family estate at Jernye, got married, managed the farming work, and only for relaxation did he do some painting. But even during this phase of his life, he produced some notable works, like *Woman in Violet Dress (Lilaruhás nő)* (1874), a painting of his wife, held in the National Gallery. In 1882 he went to Vienna and started painting again in earnest. For example, the work he named *Lark (Pacsirta)* (1883) was painted then, but it also received unfavorable criticism, further depressing him. His divorce in 1887 also added to his low spirits. Only from 1894 did he start exhibiting again, with works like *Melting of Snow (Hóolvadás)* and *A Field of Poppies (Pipacsos rét)*. Finally, he was re-discovered by young artists: in the 1896 exhibition, where his *Majális* scored a resounding success, he became regarded as the creator of the Hungarian plein air painting, who discovered the effect of open air and sunshine and, in the eyes of the young members of the Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Romania) artist colony, he was the forerunner of their aspirations. Because of the revived interest in his work, he started painting again, but his paintings did not compete with his youthful achievements; in place of his daring creativity came objective naturalism, mostly scenes, painted from life. In 1897, Szinyei Merse was made a Member of Parliament. In 1905, his collective exhibition, organized in the National Salon, proved a great success and, in the same year, he was made Director of the Academy of Applied Art in Budapest, a position he held until his death. In 1907, he took part in the foundation of the Hungarian Impressionists and Naturalists' Circle (*MIÉNK*) and several of his paintings appeared at exhibitions abroad. In the spring of 1919, he retired to Jernye due to his illness. There is the Szinyei Merse Society; a High School and a Street in Budapest and Kecskemét bear his name. – B: 0883, 0934, 1031, 1068, T: 7456.→**Lyka, Károly; Molnár C., Pál.**

**Szinnyei, József** (Joseph) (Pozsony, now Bratislava in Slovakia, 26 May 1857 - Budapest, 14 April 1943) – Linguist. In 1878, at the University of Budapest, he obtained a Ph.D. in Arts and a Dip. Ed.. From 1879 to 1880, he was on a state scholarship and he studied in Finland. Then, for a year and a half he was Editor of the paper, *Ország-Világ (Land and*

*World*) and, in 1881, he became an official at the National Széchényi Library, Budapest. From 1883 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in Finnish Language and Literature at the University of Budapest. From 1886 on, he was Professor of Hungarian Linguistics and Literary History at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where, from 1891, he also gave lectures in Finno-Ugrian Comparative Linguistics. From 1893, he was Professor of Ural-Altai Linguistics at the University of Budapest, and in 1923-1924, its Vice-Chancellor. From 1928 he was Librarian of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; and, from 1896 for 34 years, Editor of the journal, *Linguistic Proceedings (Nyelvtudományi Közlemények)*, and President of the Hungarian Linguistic Society. In 1899, he was awarded the First Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (member since 1896). From 1927, he was a Member of the Upper Houses of Parliament. Initially, he dealt with the history of literature, while later he focused on the phonology and morphology of the Finno-Ugrian languages, and Hungarian language history. His works include *The Origin of the Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv eredete)* (1883); *Finnish-Hungarian Dictionary (Finn-magyar szótár)* (1884); *The Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv)* (1887, 1929); *What did the Hungarian Language Sound like During the Times of the Árpád Dynasty? (Hogy hangzott a magyar nyelv az Árpádok korában?)* (1895); *Hungarian Comparative Linguistics (Magyar nyelvhasználat)* (1896); *Hungarian Dialect Dictionary, vols. i,ii (Magyar tájszótár I, II)* (1893-1901), and *The Origin, Language and Culture of the Hungarians at the Time of the Carpathian Conquest (A magyarság eredete, nyelve és honfoglaláskori műveltsége)* (1919, also in German 1920, 1923). His linguistic work appeared in German and in Finnish. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Szirmai, Albert** (Sirmay) (Budapest, 2 July 1880 - New York, 15 January 1967) – Composer and conductor. After completing his studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, he became the répétiteur of the People's Theater-Comic Opera (*Népszínház-Operettszínház*), where his first work for the stage, *The Yellow Domino (A sárga domino)* was presented in 1907. Later on, he worked as a conductor in the Modern Theater Cabaret (*Modern Színház Cabaret*), then in the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrássy úti Színház*). His popular operettas, staged at the King Theater (*Király Színház*), were soon shown in Vienna, Berlin and London. He achieved his greatest successes with *Alexandra*, in London, and with *Miska, the Grandee (Mágnás Miska)* in Vienna, Milan, Berlin, etc. The best artists sang his chansons written for the poems of Jenő Eugene) Heltai, Andor (Andrew) Gábor, Mihály (Michael) Babits, and Ernő (Ernest) Szép. In the late 1920s, he decided to emigrate and, from 1928 he lived in New York; but his later works did not achieve success. He became Senior Editor of the music publisher Chappel. In his last years, he visited Hungary, where several times two of his new pieces were successfully played. His works include *Belle of the Ball (Báلكirálynő)* (1908); *The Dancing Hussars (Táncos Huszárok)* (1909); *Bluebell (Harangvirág)* (1918); *Alexandra* (1923); *Legend of Tabán (Tabáni legenda)* (1957), and *Girls of Fairyland (Tündérlaki lányok)* (1964). His work *Miska, the Grandee (Mágnás Miska)* was made into a feature film in 1948. – B: 0883, 1445, 1672, 1742, T: 7456. → **Babits, Mihály; Gábor, Andor; Heltai, Jenő; Szép, Ernő.**

**Szirmai, Károly** (Charles) (Temerin, now in Serbia, 27 June 1890 - Verbász, now Vrba, Serbia, 6 October 1972) – Writer, poet and literature historian. He earned a Ph.D. in Law at the University of Budapest in 1914. First he worked as a clerk in Budapest; then, in the

1920s, he moved to Verbász, where he worked as an official in the local sugar factory until his retirement in 1955. He founded and edited the short-lived journal *Light and Darkness* (*Fény és Sötétség*) in 1910. His literary activity was united with the unfolding of the Yugoslav-Hungarian literature. He was a member of the Yugoslav Writers' Association and the Pen Club from 1932. With Kornél (Cornelius) Szenteleky, he was co-editor from 1933, and Editor-in-Chief from 1937 to 1941 of the literary journal *Shock* (*Kalangya*). He regarded it as his editorial task to feature the entire Hungarian literature, allowing space not only for the writers of Southern Hungary (Voivodina), but also for the Hungarian writers of Czechoslovakia and Romania; from among the Hungarian writers he was the first to acquaint the readers of the journal with the names of László (Ladislav) Németh, Péter Veres, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, and others; he also developed close connection with the south-Slavic literary life. His first works appeared in Budapest journals *Sunrise* (*Napkelet*) and *Hungarian Review* (*Magyar Szemle*). After 1945, he took part in Yugoslav-Hungarian intellectual life and played an important role in organizing its literary life. In recognition of his volume entitled *Music-making Remoteness* (*Muzsikáló messzeség*) (1969), he was granted the *Bridge* (*Híd*) Prize in 1969. His works include *The Poet of Death* (*A halál költője*), study (1943); *In the Storm* (*Viharban*) short story (1952); *Vortex* (*Örvény*) short story (1962); *Walls, Bare Walls* (*Falak, puszta falak*) short story (1970); *Self-seeking* (*Önkeresés*) autobiography and poems (1970), and *Evening of Words* (*Szavak estéje*), studies, critiques (1978). His short stories also appeared in Serbo-Croatian. In his honor a literary prize was established in Verbász (now Vrbas) and Temerin villages in Vajdaság, Serbia. – B: 0883, 1257, 1031, T: 7456. → **Szenteleky, Kornél; Németh, László; Veres, Péter; Szabó, Lőrinc.**

**Szirmay, András** (Andrew) (Pazdics, now Pozdišovce, Slovakia, 18 June 1656 - ? after 1722) – *Kuruc* military officer. He was landed gentry from County Zemplén; during 1667 and 1670 he was a schoolmate of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly in the high school of Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia); later he studied military architecture in Frankfurt an der Oder. In 1681, he took part in the Diet of Sopron, later joining Thököly. The famous feat of arms in the Thököly insurrection is linked to Szirmay's name: the taking of the fort and town of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in July-August 1682. As a reward, Thököly appointed him councilor of the County Szepes Treasury, and the artillery head of the Kuruc Army. In the 1690s he worked in the administration of County Zemplén, from 1697 he was the treasurer of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia). In 1704, he joined Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II; and during the War of Independence, he acted as the sub-prefect of County Zemplén. Szirmay described the taking of the fortress of Kassa, entitled *Accurata description citadellae Cassoviensis* (published by Márton György Kovachich: in *Scriptores rerum Hungaricum minores* I., (1798). Lajos (Louis) Németh published his autobiography (in *Történelmi Tár*, 1882); Ferenc (Francis) Karsa published his *More Detailed Diary* (*Részletesebb napló*) (in *Adalékok Zemplén vármegye történetéhez*, 1896-1904). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Szirmay, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 22 March 1916 - Auckland, New Zealand, 7 December 1985) – Sculptor and painter. He studied in Hungary, and traveled to Austria, Germany, France, Italy, the Netherlands, Yugoslavia and Albania while on a study tour. Together with some other young artists, he organized an art show of their works in

Budapest in 1939. During World War II, he was a war correspondent for the Hungarian Air Force at the Eastern Front. He exhibited between 1945 and 1956 in Hungary, Czechoslovakia and Romania. Szirmay took part in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, and consequently fled to Auckland, New Zealand in 1957. He worked at the New Zealand Herald for 21 years as an associate member. On the strength of his several one-man shows, he became a well-known Hungarian sculptor/painter. Among his works is the bronze statue *God of the Sea*, erected at the Tangaros Harbor of Tauranga Island. His other bronzes are *Young Nick* in Gisborne, and the *Spirit of Napier* in Napier. – B: 1220, T: 7675.

**Szirtes, Ádám** (Tápiósép, 10 February 1925 - Budapest, 27 July 1989) – Actor. He obtained his diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1950. First, he played at the Miners' Theater (*Bányász Színház,*) and at the People's Army Theater (*Katona Színház*). Later he became contracted with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Miskolc in 1952. Five years later, in 1957, he received a contract from the National Theater in Budapest and remained its member till 1973. Thereafter, he was a member of the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) of Győr, and from 1976 until his retirement in 1985, he was a member of the Thalia Theater (*Thália Színház*). Later, he still continued to play in the theater, in films and on television. His interpretation of simple folk stands out among his roles. His playing is characterized by savory phrasing, and simplicity. He entered into the history of Hungarian film-making with his first feature film role as Jóska Góz in *A Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)*. His roles include Bottom in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szeniványéji álom)*; Balga in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Tiborc and also Petúr bán in Katona's *Bánk bán*; János Hulla in Zs. Móricz's *Gentlemen's Fun (Úri muri)*, and Sámson in Sándor Petőfi's *Tiger and Hyena (Tigris és hiéna)*. His more than 100 feature film roles include *Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)* (1948); *Merry-go-round (Körhinta)* (1955); *People Possessed (Megszállottak)* (1961); *Háry János* (1965), *Pansy (Árvácska)* (1975); *Captive Man's Sons (Rab ember fia)* (1-2; TV, 1978); *Golden Time (Aranyidő)* (TV, 1986), and *The Golden Age of Transylvania (Erdély aranykora)* (1989). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1955), the titles of Merited Artist (1970), Outstanding Artist (1983), and the Kossuth Prize (1988). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Szitnyai, Zoltán** (Selmecebánya, now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia, 27 May 1893 - Salzburg, Austria, 11 June 1978) – Writer. He attended High School in Selmecebánya and in the Jesuit Boarding School for Boys in Kalocsa. He completed his education at the University of Budapest, and became a civil servant in Győr, later in Budapest. His writings were published in literary circles and in daily newspapers. His novels vividly portrayed life in the small towns of the *Felvidék* (Northern Hungary, now Slovakia). Some of his novels were turned into movies; many were translated into German, English, French and Italian. In 1945, following World War II, he was condemned by the People's Tribunal to five years of hard labor for his nationalistic articles. In 1949 he was freed and he left for Salzburg, Austria, where he worked relentlessly until his death. Altogether, he published twenty books, novels, essays, and a collection of articles. – B: 0883, 1672, T: 3240.

**Sziveri, János** (John) (Muzsla, now Mužla, Slovakia, 25 March 1954 - Budapest, 1 February 1990) – Poet. He attended high school in Mostar (Bosnia-Herzegovina) and Nagybecskerek (now Zrenjanin, Serbia); then he studied Hungarian Language and

Literature at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). He was an editor of the literary column of the paper, *Illustrated News (Képes Újság)*. In 1985 he became a drama critic of the People's Theater (*Népszínház*) of Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia). Among his works are *Free Exercises (Szabad gyakorlatok)*, poems (1977); *Dia-Songs (Dia-dalok)*, poems (1987), and *What Wind Brought You? (Mi szél hozott?)*, poems (1989). He also did literary translations. He was a multi-faceted poet. He received the Sinkó Prize in 1978, and the Writers' Association of Voivodina Prize (1988). To keep his memory alive, his friends founded the János Sziveri Prize (1991). – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szívós, István Jr.** (Stephen) (Budapest, 24 April 1948 - ) – Water-polo player, as was his father. From 1962 he was a competitor for the Gymnastics Club of Ferencváros (suburb of Budapest); between 1968 and 1980 he competed for the Gymnastics Club of the University of Budapest, medical section. In 1965, and between 1968 and 1974, he was National Champion seven times without a break, and in 1978 also National Champion. In 1964 he was the winner of the Hungarian People's Republic Cup (and also in 1965, 1967, 1970, 1973 and 1974). In 1972 and in 1978 he was the gold medal winner of the Cup of the European Champion Teams and, in 1978, the gold-medal winner of the Super Cup. He was fifth at the European Championships in Utrecht. He won the bronze medal at the 1968 Mexico Olympics. He came second in the 1970 European Championships at Barcelona and the 1972 Munich Olympics. In 1973 he was World Champion at Belgrade and European Champion at Vienna in 1974. He placed second in the 1975 World Championships at Cal and was Olympic Champion at the 1976 Montreal Olympics. In 1977 he became the European Champion. He came second in the 1978 World Championships and earned a bronze medal at the 1980 Moscow Olympics. Between 1966 and 1980, he appeared on 308 occasions in the selected category. Szívós obtained a diploma in dentistry at the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest and, from 1979, was a research worker, later assistant lecturer in the Pediatric Dental Clinic Department. At the same time, in 1981, he obtained a diploma as a specialist trainer at the School of Physical Education. Since 1983, he has been the leading trainer at the Gymnastics Club of Ferencváros (FTC) and, since 1986 he has been federal captain of the replacement-selected team. From 1991 to 1998 he was Executive President of the FTC; from 2002 he was in charge of the water polo section of the Central School of Sports. His son Márton is the Hungarian champion of the Budapest *Honvéd* team and a water polo player with a silver medal at the World Championships. – B: 2111, T: 7456.→**Szívós Sr., István.**

**Szívós István Sr.** (Stephen) (Szeged, 20 August 1920 - Budapest, 22 June 1992) – Water polo player, father of István (Stephen) Szívós Jr. He competed in three Summer Olympic Games as part of the Hungarian Olympic team. They won the silver medal in the 1948 Summer Olympic Games in London. He played seven matches and scored twelve goals. Four years later he was also a member of the Hungarian Olympic team, which won the gold medal in the 1952 Summer Olympic Games in Helsinki. He played six matches and scored 16 goals. At the 1956 Summer Olympic Games of Melbourne, he won his second gold medal with the Hungarian team. He played one match. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Szívós Jr., István.**

**Szkhárosi Horváth, András** (Andrew) (16th century) – Protestant preacher and songwriter. After leaving the Franciscan Order, he became an avid fighter for the

Reformation. Between 1542 and 1549, he was a militant preacher of the Reformation in Tállya. Ten of his songs survived in the Songbook of Péter Bornemisza. In his song, *On Two Kinds of Beliefs (Kétféle hitről)* he compared the Roman Catholic and Protestant beliefs. In his song, *On the Principality (Az fejdelemségről)*, he opposed the Hungarian aristocracy with a rare poetic force. He raised his voice against the oppression of serfs in his song, *On Parsimony (A fösvényeségről)*. His songs pictured the people's plight and dreams as they were tormented by the Turks and the aristocracy. In his songs, the life of villages and country towns in the 16th century are depicted. He was the most important songwriter of the Hungarian Reformation. Áron (Aaron) Szilády published the new edition of Szkhárosi's songs (1880). – B: 1138, 0883, 1257, T: 7103. → **Szilády, Áron.**

**Szluha, Nepumuk János S.J.** (John) (Gyalu, now Gilău, Transylvania, Romania, 23 August 1725 - Győr? 1780?) – Jesuit missionary. He completed his high school studies in Buda, where he entered the Jesuit order in 1738. His mathematical talent soon became evident. After his ordination, he taught in Sopron. In 1746, he applied for a missionary assignment with Dávid Fáy and József (Joseph) Kayling. They arrived in Lisbon in 1752, where they set off to the Maranon Mission in Brazil; they arrived in São Luis on 16 July; Szluha participated in mapping Maranhão (Brazil). In 1755 he worked with Fáy among the Guajara Indians, along the River Pisiare. In 1759 he was imprisoned on the order of Pombal, but his brother, General György (George) freed him. After he returned to Hungary in 1760, he worked in Győr, Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) and Sopron. In 1763 he was an army chaplain. Until the dissolution of the Jesuit Order, he was a Rector at the Seminary of Győr (1770-773). – B: 0945, T: 7103. → **Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America.**

**Szócs, Géza** (Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Romania, 21 August 1953 - ) – Poet, journalist and politician. He completed his studies in Hungarian Language and Literature at the Arts Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1978. Until 1982, he was a journalist for the newspaper *Truth (Igazság)*, in Kolozsvár; in 1982, he was a teacher in Lyceum No. 3, but until 1985, he was unemployed. He was an outspoken critic of the Ceausescu regime's policy against Hungarians in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1985 and 1986, he was a researcher at the Institute of History of Literature and Linguistics. Out of necessity, he emigrated in 1986. From 1986 to 1989, he was a free-lance journalist in Geneva, Switzerland. In 1989 and 1990 he was founder and leader of the Budapest office of Radio Free Europe. He returned to Transylvania in April 1990. Then, in 1990-1991, he was Secretary and, from 1991 to 1993, Vice-President of the Romanian Hungarian Democratic Alliance (*Romániai Magyar Demokratikus Szövetség – RMDSZ*), representing it as a Senator from Kolozsvár in Bucharest, as well as in the parliamentary meetings of the European Union in Strasbourg. His works include *Did You Go across the Water? (Te mentél át a vizen?)*, poems (1976); *The Hospitable Man, or Sindbad in Marienbad (A vendégszerető, avagy Szindbád Marienbadban)*, poems (1990), and *Who Swapped the People? (Ki cserélte el a népet?)*, play (1996). He was awarded the Robert Graves Prize in 1986, the Attila József Prize in 1992. He was also active in the Hungarian World Federation. In 2010, in the 2nd Orbán Government, he became Secretary responsible for Hungarian Culture. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Szohner, Gabriel** (Artist's name: Gabriel von Ursus) (Gyöngyöshalma, 29 December 1936 - ) – Poet, novelist and painter. He moved to Canada in 1956. His first short stories and poems appeared in Hungarian-Canadian newspapers, and he received a Canada Council grant to complete his work, *The Immigrant*, published in 1977. His English short stories and poems have appeared in *Western News*, *Canadian Fiction Magazine*, and other periodicals. He is a renowned painter, working in oil in a figurative expressionist style. He has exhibited in Toronto, Montreal, Hamilton, Vancouver and New York. – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Szöke Béla** (Jósvafő, 21 October 1894 - Budapest, 19 November 1980) – Mechanical engineer, inventor, technology historian and candidate for a Technical Science Degree (1972). He participated in World War I, was discharged with the rank of lieutenant, and graduated as a mechanical engineer in Budapest in 1922. He started his career at the Weiss Manfred Works Co. (1922-1925). Following this, he worked as a design engineer at the First Hungarian Husbandry Machines until 1940. His remarkable achievement of this period is the combined wheat-sorting machine. After 1940, he worked mainly in management positions, designing various machines. With his co-workers, he successfully designed a transverse skiver machine, onto which he implemented a joystick control, which received the Grand Prix at the 1958 exhibition in Brussels. He retired in 1955, after which he started publishing articles, books and studies. In this period, he was involved with the history of technology, editing *Our Great Technical People, vols. i,ii,iii. (Műszaki Nagyjaink, I,II,III)* (1967). With his sister, Anna, he compiled a graphical perpetual calendar. He registered a total of twenty patents. His other works include *Vibrations Occurring While Turning (Esztergáláskor fellépő rezgések)* (1953), and *Cutting Tool Geometry (A forgácsolószerszámok geometriája)* (1966). He was awarded the Donát Bánki Prize (1963), the GTE Prize for Literature (1962, 1965), and the MTESZ Prize (1975). – B: 0883, T: 7697.

**Szöke, Edit** (Mrs. Edit Kiss) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 12 March 1954 - ) – Writer, literary translator. In 1973 she completed high school in Pozsony. From 1973 to 1981 she attended a Hungarian-Slovakian course at the Faculty of Arts of the Komenský University of Pozsony, obtaining a high school teacher's certificate. During 1980-1981, and from 1986 to 1990, she was the language editor of the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*; and from 1981 to 1986, Editor of the *Madách Kiadó* (Publisher); from 1989 to 1995 she ran the *Free Time (Szabadidő)* column of the paper *Day (Nap)*. From 1996 to 1998 she was Editor, later Editor-in-Chief of the paper, *Our Life (Életünk)*. In 1999 she was Editor of the *Today Paper (Mai Lap)*. Between 2000 and 2007 she was Manager of the Madách-Posonium Culture Bookstore. She was a member of the PEN Club of Pozsony from 1989, and *The Independent Hungarian Initiation*. Her articles, notes, commentaries, essays, short stories and studies (translated from the Czech and Slovakian) on everyday life were published in the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* and *Day (Nap)* (1991); *A Real Danger: Indifference (Reális veszély: a közöny)* was published in 1991; *Our Pedants, Cleanliness-maniacs (Pedánsaink, tisztaságmániásaink)* (1991), and *Contemporary Small Encyclopedia of Hungarian Writers (Kortárs magyar írók kislexikona)* (1989). Her Czech and Slovak translations into Hungarian include *Burning-hot Kisses (Égető csókok)*, short story by J. Boček, with Mária O. Bertha (1987); *The Identity Crisis (Az azonosságtudat válsága)*, essays by V. Havel (1991), and *My First Calendar (Első naptáram); Leporello,*



By K. Dašková, (1991). She was the Editor of the *Madách Calendar (Madách Naptár)*, with József (Joseph) Fazekas (1991). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Szőke, Kató** (Katalin Homonnay) (Budapest, 17 August 1935 - ) – Swimmer. Her father is Márton Homonnay, her mother Katalin Szőke, a backstroke swimmer. From 1947 she was a competitor for the Csepel Paper Works and, from 1949 the Budapest Kinizsi National Council of Workers in the Food Industry. Up to 1951 she won altogether 24 national youth championships. In 1954 she was the adult Hungarian Champion in the 100 m and 200 m free-style swimming. From 1950 she was a member of the selected pool. In the 1952 Helsinki Olympics, she became the Olympic Champion in the 100 m free-style swimming, and in the 400 meter relay. In 1954 at Torino, she was European Champion in both events. In the Budapest College of World Championships, she received a gold medal in both the free-style and the 400 m relay and came second in the free style swimming. At the 1956 Melbourne Olympics, she came seventh in the 400 m relay; after this, she did not return to Hungary; she settled in America, living in Toronto, later in Los Angeles. – B: 2111, T: 7456. → **Homonnay, Márton**.

**Szőke, Szakáll** (Blonde Beard, Jenő Gerő, S. Z. Sakall) (Budapest, 2 February 1884 - Los Angeles, Hollywood, Calif. USA, 12 February 1955) – Actor and cabaret writer. After years of working in the civil service, in 1908 he started working for the Cabaret of the Modern Stage (*Modern Színpad Kabart*) of Endre (Andrew) Nagy. From 1913 to 1917 he was Artistic Director of the Sör Cabaret, where he also played. In January 1919 he became Artistic Director of the Crystal Palace (*Kristály Palota*). In 1920 he appeared in the Black Cat Cabaret, (*Fekete Macska Kabaré*) and in the Winter Garden (*Téli Kert*). In 1922 and 1923, he was a member of the Palace Cabaret (*Palace Kabaré*) and, from 1922 to 1925, a member of the Apollo Cabaret (*Apolló Kabaré*). He also appeared with his troupe in Vienna. After 1928, he played on the stages of Vienna and Berlin. In 1928 he was Director of the Boulevard Theater of Berlin. After 1933, he was only able to play in Vienna because of the National Socialist takeover in Germany, but he did shoots of some films in Budapest. In 1937 he was invited to play in the Royal Theater (*Royal Színház*). In 1938 he emigrated to England, from where he went to the USA in 1940. He has 85 feature films to his credit, among them the famous *Casablanca* (1943), and *Yankee Doodle*, both directed by Michael Curtiz (Mihály Kertész). He appeared with Humphrey Bogart, Ingrid Bergman, Errol Flynn, Elizabeth Taylor, Gene Kelly and Judy Garland. Later, he appeared also in comic roles of prose, and musical works taking up entire evenings. He was a popular character actor. He wrote a number of successful one-act plays and film scripts. He appeared in Hungarian, German and American films, further increasing his popularity. His short plays included *String Quartet (Vonósnégyes)* (1922); *Young Paul Kelemen (Kelemen Palika)* (1923), and *The Leader (A vezér)* (1924). He wrote a book entitled *My Life under Emperor Francis Joseph, Adolf Hitler and the Warner Brothers* (1954). – B: 1037, 1445, 1081, T: 7456. → **Nagy, Endre; Kertész, Mihály**.

**Szokolay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kunágota, 30 March 1931 - ) – Composer. His musical talent was already prevalent at a young age. After completing his secondary studies at the Music High School of Békéstarhos, he continued his studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1950-1957). There he studied composition with Ferenc (Francis) Szabó and Ferenc (Francis) Farkas. He was a teacher (1952-1955), employed by

the Board of Budapest Music Schools. From 1955 to 1959 he was Music Editor of the Hungarian Radio. From 1959 to 1966 he taught at the Department of Composition of the Academy of Music, where he was a professor from 1966 to 1994. From 1994 until his retirement he worked at the Hungarian Television. He was involved in the works of a number of learned societies. Szokolay is the Founder President of the Kodály Society (1978); former President of the Board of National Foundation, and President of the Hungarian Artistic Academy; member of the editorial board of the Lutheran magazine, *Diakonia* (1995-1996), and of the paper, *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*; President of the Hungarian Chamber of Music, and member of the Hungarian Academy of Arts. His works include *Ballade of Horror (Az iszonyat balladája)* ballet (1951); Operas: *Blood-Wedding (Vérnász)* (1964); *Hamlet* (1968); *Sámson* (1973); *Ecce homo*, passion-opera (1984); *The Wise Nathan (A bölcs Náthán)* (1994); *Szávitri* (1999). Oratorios: *March of Fire (A tűz márciusa)* (1958); *Istar's Descent into Hell (Istár pokoljárása)* (1960); *Negro Cantatae (Néger-kantáta)* (1962); *Deploration* (1964); *Christmas Pastoral (Karácsonyi pasztorál)* (1970); *Apocalypse (Apokalipszis)*, (1971); *Song of Pentecost (Pünkösdi ének)* (1972); *Ady-Cantata (Ady-kantáta)* (1970); *Homage to Kodály (Hódolat Kodálynak)* (1975); *Libellus Ungaricus* (1979); *Confessio Augustana* (1980); *Luther-Cantata (Luther Kantáta)* (1983); *Hungarian Psalm (Magyar zsoltár)* (1990); *Choral-Requiem (Korál-rekviem)* (1992), and *Improve the Nation (Jobbítsd a nemzetet)* (2000). His other works include two *String quartets*, *Concert pieces* (violin, piano, trumpet). Solo sonatas (violin, flute, violoncello); Choir pieces: *Missa Panonica*; *Quattro Madrigali*; *Musica Notturna*; *Hungarian Missa*, etc. Cantatas: *Jeremiada*; *Orbis Pictus*; *Aeternitas temporaria*, and *Palme*. There are also songs, chamber works, two string quartets and pieces for piano and organ. Szokolay's music is influenced by B. Bartók, I. Stravinsky, A. Honegger, and by dodecaphony (twelve-tone music) and atonality as well. His works were well received around the world: in Vienna, Toulouse, Berlin, Moscow, Zagreb, and many other places. Szokolay is one of the most outstanding Hungarian composers, with international fame in the second half of the 20th century. He is the recipient of a number of awards and prizes, including the Erkel Prize (1960 1965), the Kossuth Prize (1966), the Merited and Outstanding Artist titles (1976, 1986), the Bartók-Pásztor Prize (1987, 2001), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1998), the Kodály Prize (1999), the Corvin Chain (2001), and the Prima Prize (2009). – B: 1031, 1445, 1865, T: 7456, 7103. → **Farkas, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla.**

**Szollás, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 13 November 1907 - Budapest, 4 October 1980) – Figure skater and physician. He became a competitor at the Budapest Skating Club in 1922, and was also a member of the Hungarian Athletic Club. With Emilia Rotter, he was the national double figure-skating champion between 1931 and 1936 continuously. In the 1929 World Championships in Budapest, he came fifth. In the 1930 European Championships in Vienna, he won a silver medal. In 1931 in Berlin, he was World Champion, while in the European Championships of St. Moritz, he was second; in the 1932 Lake Placid Olympics, he came third and, in the World Championships in Montreal, he received a silver medal. He was World Champion in Stockholm in 1933, in Helsinki in 1934, and in Vienna in 1935. At the same time, he was European Champion in Prague in 1934. He received a bronze medal at the 1936 Olympics in Garmisch-Partenkirchen. He also worked as a physician in the Sports Hospital and in the National Institute of Physical Education and Sports Hygiene in Budapest. – B: 1031, 2111, T: 7456.

**Szóllósy, András** (Andrew) (Szászváros, now Orăștie, Romania, 27 February 1921 - Budapest, 6 December 2007). – Composer and musicologist. He was a student of Zoltán Kodály and János (John) Viski while studying composition at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, between 1939 and 1946. He also attended Philosophy classes at the University of Budapest, as a member of the Eötvös College. After that, he continued his studies at the Saint Cecilia Academy in Rome with maestro Goffredo Petrassi. The composing career of Szóllósy turned to its best in the 1970s, after the success of his *III Concerto* in Paris, when he composed the *Trasfigurazioni* and *Musica per Orchestra*, a monumental composition. At the request of the King Singers, he composed two extraordinary vocal compositions the *Fabula Phaedri*, and the *Miserere*. His *String Quartet* was presented at the 1993 Orlando Festival in the Netherlands; the composition for piano, entitled *Landscape with Corpses (Tájkép halottakkal)*, was presented at the Orkney Island festival. Szóllósy's compositions were performed in many of America's big cities. Between 1954 and 1977, he composed music for thirty-one feature films, seventeen plays, and eighteen radio plays. Among his six albums are *Les Mysteres de la Naissance (The Mysteries of Birth)* (1999); *Works for Orchestra and Chamber* (2003), and *Music Colors – Hungarian Contemporary Music* (1989-2004). As a musicologist, he laid the foundation of the research of Bartók and Kodály. At the end of the 1990s, it was recognized that Szóllósy András was one of the main Hungarian composers after Bartók, the “third maestro” after György Ligeti and György Kurtág. His compositions won him membership in the Széchenyi Academy of Literature and Arts. His work was rewarded with prizes; recipient of the Erkel Prize (1971), the titles of Merited and Outstanding Artist (1982, 1985), the Kossuth Prize (1985), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (1986 and 1988), the Commandeur l'Ordre des l'Arts et des Lettres (1987), the Middle-Cross with Star of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2006), and the Széchenyi Prize (2007). – B: 1850, 1031, T: 7697.→**Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Viski, János; Ligeti, György; Kurtág, György.**

**Szóllósy, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 1 September 1927 - ) – Lawyer. He earned a Ph.D. in Law at the Law School of the University of Budapest in 1950. He was also a certified attorney in 1954 and, from 1956, a legal advisor for a Corporation; later, worked as a practicing attorney. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to the West in early December 1956, and settled in Switzerland. He pursued various economic studies in London and St. Gallen, Switzerland. In 1968 he obtained a Ph.D. in Economics. From 1964 he was an official of Swiss Insurance Companies. In 1988, he retired as a deputy director of the Swiss Reinsurance Company. From January to August 1957, he was Editor of *Viennese Hungarian Courier (Bécsi Magyar Híradó)*. Apart from this paper, he published articles in *Fellow Traveler (Útitárs)*; *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*, and *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*. Since its foundation, he has been one of the leaders of the European Protestant Free University. (*Európai Protestáns Szabadegyetem*). From 1981, he has been President of the Association of Hungarian-language Protestant Congregations of Switzerland. His main work is *Die Berechnung des Invaliditätsschadens im Haftpflichtrecht europäischer Länder* (1970). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Szolnok** – Town near the center of the Great Hungarian Plain, at the confluence of the Zagyva and Tisza Rivers, on the right banks of the Tisza; seat of County Jász-Nagykun-Szolnok. It is a transportation center and a river port, and is the gateway to the Trans-Tisza

region. It is on the Budapest-Debrecen, and Budapest-Nagyvárad (Oradea) lines, leading to Transylvania; several international railway lines converge on the great bridge over the Tisza (400m long), completed after World War II. A new railway station was built in Szolnok in 1977. Population was 25 379 in 1901; 38 764 in 1930; 42 008 in 1941; 80 859 in 1994 (ethnically all Hungarian). The town's inhabitants used to be mainly primary producers; but of these by 1941 only 14% remained, while 30% were living from industry, 21% from commerce and transport, 9,5% public service and freelance, 12% from pension and capital, 5% day-work. Besides the town's large transit trade, Szolnok has several industries: manufacture of furniture, textiles, chemicals and paper and cellulose products; there is also a brickyard, a sawmill and a flourmill. Commercially important items are timber, grain crop and livestock. Hotels and thermal baths are located on the riverbank over the source of the subterranean calcareous thermal waters of 56°C, which are pumped from a depth of 957m, regarded suitable for the treatment of rheumatic and female illnesses. In its history it was ravaged or destroyed 17 times by enemy action, consequently the town is devoid of extant historic buildings. Culturally and educationally important are the Neoclassical Town Hall, the Szigligeti Theater, the County Hall, the town's Museum, an artists' colony (founded in 1901), several high schools and special schools, and the Ferenc Verseghy Literary Circle; a statue of Verseghy was erected in the town. There is a Franciscan Convent, a Baroque Parish Church; the Romanesque Castle Church was destroyed by the Vlachs (Romanians) in 1919 during the Romanian occupation, and rebuilt in 1922; there is also a Gothic Reformed Church and a Lutheran Church. The statue of the heroic general (one of the 12 martyrs of Arad of 1849) János (John) Damjanich was erected in 1912. One of Damjanich's victories over the Austrian forces was at Szolnok in 1849. There is also a Damjanich memorial in Szolnok, the work of István (Stephen) Szentgyörgyi. In Roman times, Szolnok was already a commercial settlement and, during the Árpád dynasty (1000-1301), it was a well-known salt unloading center. The town's old earthwork fortification was strengthened in 1550; but from 1552 to 1685 the town was under Turkish occupation; then, in 1697, Thököly's army burnt it down. It was once again destroyed by Rákóczi' army in 1706. Count Johann Ludwig Rabutin, Imperial General (1642–1717) destroyed the castle. During World War I, the town suffered a great deal from the fighting between the Red Army and the Romanian forces, and it was under Romanian occupation from July 1919 to 25 February 1920. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Damjanich, János.**

**Szombathely** (Latin: Savaria, German: Steinamanger) – Town in western Hungary, near the Austrian border, on the banks of the River Gyöngyös (Güns), 213 m above sea level. In Roman times, it was already a town, Savaria or Sabaria, acting as the capital of the province of Pannonia, now Transdanubia. In modern times, it is the seat of County Vas in Hungary. It is a very important railway junction, leading to Austria. The population was 24751 in 1901 and 35 758 in 1930 (nearly all Hungarians, with about 1000 Germans); 42879 in 1941 (97% Hungarian and 80% Roman Catholic); by 1994, it was 85 932. The town developed as an important agricultural center, involving mainly wine preparation, fruitgrowing and honey production. Industries of the town include tanning, textile-milling, ribbon works, carpet- and blanket-making, footwear production, ironworking, distilling and manufacturing agricultural machinery; there is a flour mill, brickyards, power station and sawmill as well. The town has an Episcopal Palace with a sizeable library and an Archive; also a Seminary, a Premonstrian High School (founded in 1771), a variety of other schools

(secondary and primary), a municipal School of Music (1795), a Museum with a large library (1908), commercial and agricultural schools, Law Court, attorneys and school inspectorate. Opposite the Cathedral stands the bronze statue of Bishop Szily, the first bishop of the town (work of István Tóth, 1909). The Town Hall was built in 1880 (work of Hauszmann; it was extended to two stories in 1926), in front of it stands the statue of the poet Dániel Berzsenyi (work of György Kiss, 1896). The County Hall dates from 1771, built according to the plans of Chevrieux. The town has a large hospital (with 1000 beds) an open-air swimming pool and a general cemetery. The transportation system in the town center is comprised of streetcars. The town paper is the *County Vas (Vasvármegye)*, and the journal on local history is the *Transdanubian Review (Dunántúli Szemle)*. The history of the town begins with the Huns, who destroyed it about 445 but, in Charlemagne's time (9th century), it was again a flourishing town, the estate of the Archbishop of Salzburg, who settled Germans there and named it *Stein am Anger*. A little later, by the 10th century, it had become a western border town of the Hungarian Kingdom. King St. Stephen (1000-1038) directed the town to the Bishop of Győr. In 1407, Bishop János granted the town's charter. In 1605, during Bocskai's freedom fight, his foot soldiers ransacked the town. In 1777, Empress Maria Theresa made the town an Episcopal See. The Episcopal Palace (*Püspökvár*) and the fine Baroque Cathedral with two spires were built between 1781 and 1813; the Cathedral was seriously damaged in World War II, but it was repaired in 1947. Ruins of a Roman triumphal arch, an amphitheater, and an aqueduct have been excavated nearby. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 0881, 7456, T: 7456. → **Berzsenyi, Dániel; Bocskai, Prince István; István I, King; Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen.**

**Szombathelyi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Knausz until 1934, when he assumed his mother's name) (Győr, 17 May 1887 - Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 4 November 1946) – Military officer. He completed the *Honvéd (country defense) Cadet School* of Pécs in 1906, later studying at the *Military School (Kriegsschule)* in Vienna. In 1919, during the rule of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic, he served in the Red Army. In the 1920s he saw service in the *Honvéd* general staff. From 1926 on he served at various high positions. From 1936 to 1938, he served as Commanding Officer of the Ludovika Military Academy in Budapest. From 1938, he was Commander of the 8th Army Corps of the town of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). In 1941, he became Commander of the Carpathian wing of the Hungarian armed forces, later to join the German attack on the Soviet Union. From 6 September 1941 to April 1944, he was Chief of the General Staff and, from 1 November 1941, he was Colonel General. Under German pressure he had to leave his assignment. In October 1944, when Regent Horthy attempted to take Hungary out of the war, Szombathelyi was arrested by the right-wing Arrow Cross authorities and kept in confinement at Sopronkőhida. In 1946, when Hungary was under Soviet military occupation, the people's tribunal sentenced him to a 10-year imprisonment term, and later, the National Council of People's Tribunals sentenced him to life imprisonment. Still later, as a condemned prisoner, he was illegally handed over to Yugoslavia, where, together with the leaders and officers responsible for the atrocities at Újvidék, he was executed by firing squad after having undergone torture. On 16 March 1994, the Supreme Court of Hungary had squashed the sentence of the Council of the People's Tribunal. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Royal Hungarian Ludovika Military Academy; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Szombathy, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 3 January 1945 - ) – Actor. He obtained his diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1968, and was engaged by the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) of Szolnok, where he remained until 1974. Afterward, he played at the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) of Budapest until 1992. He appeared in a number of films, and often plays various roles in TV-plays, cabarets and entertaining programs. He is an engaging figure on stage with an excellent sense of humor, successful especially in comedies, cabarets and entertainment programs. His more than 40 stage roles include Dromio of Syracuse in Shakespeare's *Comedy of Errors* (*Tévedések vígjátéka*); Bottom in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentivánéji álom*); Wolf in Molière's *Georges Dandin, ou le Mari confondu* (*Dandin György*), and Ivan in Bulgakov's *Ivan the Terrible* (*Iván, a Rettentő*). There are some 70 feature and TV films to his credit, including features *Shining Winds* (*Fényes szelek*) (1966); *Black Diamonds i,ii* (*Fekete Gyémántok I,II*) (1976); *Snow White* (*Hófehér*) (1983), and the *Cat of Satan* (*A sátán macskája*) (2007). His TV films include *Stop Arturo Ui* (*Állítsátok meg Arturó Uit*) (1975); *Family Circle* (*Családi kör*) (1980); *Black Convent* (*Fekete Kolostor*) (1986); *Octagon* (1989); *Little Town* (*Kisváros*) (1993-1999), and *Among Friends* (*Barátok közt*) (2009). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1979), the Small Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1995), the Officer's Cross of the Republic of Hungary (2005), and the Merited Artist title (2009). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szombathy, Viktor** (Volkó) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobotá, Slovakia, 8 April 1902 - Budapest, 12 August 1987) – Writer and translator of literary works. He completed his secondary education in Rimaszombat in 1920, continuing his studies at the University of Budapest, where he attended lectures in History of Art and Medicine, while also working as a contributor for the *Hungarian News of Prague* (*Prágai Magyar Hírlap*) in Budapest. From 1930 to 1938, he was a secretary at the Hungarian Cultural Association of Slovensko, then became Director of the Jókai Museum Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia). He was Editor of the dailies *Komárom News* (*Komáromi Lapok*) and *Hungarian Sunday* (*Magyar Vasárnap*), as well as the journal *Hungarian Writings* (*Magyar Írás*). Between 1938 and 1943, he was Secretary of the Széchenyi Hungarian Cultural Association and edited the journals *Holiday* (*Ünnep*) and *Source* (*Forrás*). From 1943 until 1948, he was Head of the Cultural Department of the Hungarian National Bank (*Magyar Nemzeti Bank*), Budapest. Between 1948 and 1950, he lived from translating literary works and working for Hungarian Radio. From 1950 to 1954, he lectured on technical subjects at a Company, and later worked as a librarian. From 1954 until his retirement in 1965, he worked as Director of the Technical Club of Builders (*Építők Műszaki Klubja*) Budapest. In his work are the characteristic figures of Felvidék (now Slovakia), he published mainly youth novels and travelogues. His works include *Scout Adventure* (*Cserkészkaland*) youth novel (1926); *Silver Antenna* (*Ezüstantenna*) poems (1928); *Ballad of the Green Mountains* (*Zöld hegyek balladája*) novel (1936); *Vértess-Gerecse*, monograph (1960); *Two Swords, two Lions* (*Két kard, két oroszlán*) youth novel (1976); *The Tale Spreads from Castle to Castle* (*Száll a rege várról várra*) Slovakian castle tales (1979, 1996); *The Turkish Whistle Emits a Sound* (*Megszólal a töröksíp*) youth novel (1988), and *Conjuring up the Spirits* (*Szellemidézés*) (2004). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Vienna Award I.**

**Szomory, Dezső** (Desider) (Mór Weisz) (Pest, 2 June 1869 - Budapest, 30 November 1944) – Writer. Soon after starting his studies at the Academy of Music, he changed over to

journalism. Early on, he was a contributor to the paper, *Nation (Nemzet)*, then to *Pest News (Pesti Hirlap)*, and the *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)*. In 1890, in order to escape from military service, he went to France and lived in Paris and London for fifteen years, working as a correspondent for the *Pest News*. While abroad, he studied dramatic art at the University of Paris. His first stage work, *Friday Evening (Péntek este)* appeared on stage at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, while he was still living in Paris. In England, he attended lectures at the University of Oxford and, in 1906 he returned to Budapest and lived exclusively for literature. In 1908 he joined the writers' circle of the paper *West (Nyugat)*. His first works showed the effect of French naturalism of the late 19th century; but later, following the secession movement of the early 20th century, he developed an increasingly romantic, stylized language with musical overtones, which was increasingly affected and fanciful. His main ambition was to develop a poetic language, which had a musical effect; but his exaggerations often made them art for art's sake. Early in his career, his works showed a conservative, aristocratic attitude, grappling with social problems. Because of the horrors of World War I, and as a result of its aftermath, his criticism became more trenchant, at times depicting with sarcasm the life of the citizens of the Capital City and country towns. He handled the genre of short stories and novels well, e.g. *The Divine Garden (Az isteni kert)* short-stories (1910), or the novel *The Heavenly Messenger (A mennyei küldönc)* (1926); but he was most successful with his dramatic works, especially the Habsburg trilogy, *The Grand Lady (A Nagyasszony)* (1910); *Marie Antoinette (Mária Antónia)* (1913); *Emperor Joseph II (II József császár)* (1918); the drama featuring *King Louis II (II Lajos király)* (1922), and *Master Horeb (Horeb tanár úr)* (1934). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szondi, Lipót** (Leopold) (Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, 11 March 1893 - Küsnacht am Rigi, Switzerland, 24 January 1986) – Neurologist, psychiatrist and teacher of mentally defective children. He was 5 years old when he moved with his family to Budapest, where he completed his high school, and later chose medicine for his career. In World War I, he worked as an ambulance orderly, and as physician of a military unit. He earned his Medical Degree after the War and worked for the Psychological Laboratory of the Outpatient Department of the Apponyi Polyclinic beside Pál (Paul) Ranschburg. From 1919, he ran a private practice in psychology and endocrinology. In his scientific research, he conducted investigations into physical, genetic and hormonal conditions. From 1927, Szondi was a lecturer at the College for Handicapped Children, and Head of its Pathology and Therapy Laboratory. It was there that he started to deal with family-tree studies and fortune analysis. He founded the State Pathological and Therapeutic Laboratory. He carried out research on the neurological and psychiatric connections of endocrinal secretion, featured in his works: *Schwachsinn und innere Sekretion* (1923), and *Mental Deficiency (A fogyatékos értelem)* (1925). He also studied the connection between physique and children's diseases, discussed in his works *Disorders in Physical Growth (A növés zavarai)* (1926); *The Physical Sizes of School Children (Az iskolás gyermekek testi méretei)* (1929), and *Konstitutionsanalyse psychisch abnormer Kinder* (1933). He determined a completely new course in experimental "deep psychology" with his studies that he called "lot-analysis", as a result of his family-tree researches. His other works include *Lectures from the Domain of Experimental Instinct-diagnostics (Előadások a kísérleti ösztöndiagnosztika köréből)* (1939). Owing to the Jewish laws he lost his position in 1941. On 29 July 1944, he was deported to the camp at Bergen-Belsen; but, at the end of 1944, he managed to escape, was

granted political asylum in Switzerland, and settled in Zürich. There he developed the Szondi Circle and, apart from having a practice in psychology and psychiatry, he resumed his earlier studies, especially in lot-analysis (Szondi-test). The Szondi Institute (Stiftung-Szondi-Institut) was formed in 1969. He received an honorary doctorate from the University of Paris (Sorbonne). His further works include *The Experimental Analysis of the Ego* (*Az én kísérleti elemzése*) (1942); *Schicksalanalyse* (1948); *Triebpathologie* (1952); *“Ich-Analyse”*. *Die Grundlage zur Vereinigung der Tiefenpsychologie* (1956); *Die Triebvermischten* (1984), and *Cain the Law-breaker, Mozes the Law-giver* (*Kain a törvénytörő, Mózes a törvényalkotó*) (1987). – B: 0883, 1021, 1068, 1730, T: 7456.

**Szondy, György** (George) (? - Fort of Drégely, northeast of the Börzsöny Range, on the banks of the Ipoly River, 9 July 1552) – Castellan of a border fortress. Not of noble descent, probably the scion of a market town burgher family. He won his way with his bravery in the fighting around the border fortresses during the Turkish occupation of the central part of Hungary (1526-1686). From 1545, he was Castellan of the fortified castle of Drégely. In 1552, with a force of 10,000, Ali, the Turkish Pasha of Buda, laid siege to the small castle, which was in a run-down condition at the time, and defended by a mere 150 men. No external help was expected; the Turkish guns pounded the castle to ruins, and fighting was beyond hope. Still, Szondi rejected Ali's call for surrender, burnt his valuables, stabbed his horses to death, sent his two Turkish prisoners back to Ali, and sallied out to die a hero's death. There is a statue of him and a Street bearing his name in Budapest, and a school named after him in Balassagyarmat. Several poets wrote verses about him, such as J. Arany, F. Kölcsey and G. Czuczor. – B: 0883, 1068, 1122, T: 7456. → **Arany, János; Czuczor, Gergely; Kölcsey, Ferenc.**

**Szondy, István** (Stephen) (Berettyóújfalu, 29 December 1925 - ) – Athlete. In 1938, he was a breaststroke swimmer and water-polo player at the Sports Club of the Hungarian National Army Association in Cegléd. In 1941, at the Ludovika Military Academy, they noted his capabilities and he was oriented toward pentathlon. During the following years, he studied at cadet schools, later at the School of Physical Education, obtained a Degree in Education in 1950, and started as a trainer in Újpest (Budapest suburb). In the meantime, from 1946, he was the pentathlonist of the Sports Club of Cegléd and, from 1949, of the *Fáklya* Sports Club, Budapest. Since 1950 Szondy has been active in sports in Budapest. In 1951, and again in 1954, he was the national pentathlon individual champion. In 1951, he was also a team champion in épée-fencing. In 1954 he received a bronze medal in high jump. From 1947 to 1955 he was a member of the selected pool. He came in 18th at the London Summer Olympics, while at the Helsinki Olympics he was group champion, and in the individual event he earned a bronze medal. At the World Championships in 1953 at Rocas, Santo Domingo, Chile, he came second in the individual event. In the 1954 Budapest Olympics he was a team world champion, and came in third in the individual event. In 1955, at Magglingen, Switzerland, he was again a team world champion and came fifth in the individual. In 1955 Szondy gave up pentathlon. In October 1956, he went on a tourist trip to Vienna. On hearing the news about the revolution in Hungary, he settled in the Federal Republic of Germany. From September 1957, he worked as a sports teacher and fencing trainer in Wolfburg. From 1962 to 1987, he was a lecturer at the Goethe University of Frankfurt, and a trainer of the Frankfurt TV 1860, while, from 1969 to 1970, he worked



in Warendorf as the government trainer of the German Pentathlon Council. While living in Alterstadt, he retired in 1987. He returned to settle in Hungary. – B: 2111, 1031, T: 7456.

**Szongott, Kristóf** (Christopher) (Marosbogát, now Bogata, Romania, 21 March 1843 - Szamosújvár, now Gherla, Romania, 24 January 1907) – Writer, teacher and a specialist on Armenia (Armenologist). In 1963 he became a teacher at the Armenian High School of Szamosújvár, where he taught for forty years. In 1887, he founded the journal *Armenia*, of which he was publisher and editor for 20 years; to a large extent he was also the author of the articles in it. He published rich ethnographic material in his works, dealing with the history of Armenians. In 1905 he established the *Armenian Museum*, of which he was the first director. He translated and published the 5th century chronicle entitled *Great Armenia* by Mózes Chorenei (1892). His works include *Monography of the Royal Hungarian Town of Szamosújvár, vols. i-iii (Szamosújvár magyar királyi város Monographiája I-III)* (1893-1901); *The Ethnography of the Armenians of Hungary (A magyarországi örmények ethnográphiája)* (1903), and *The Origin and Ancestral Homeland of the Hungarians (A magyarok eredete és őslaka)* (1905). He was the foremost researcher of Armenology in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1134, T: 7456.

**Szontágh, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Csetnek, 9 April 1793 - Pest, 7 June 1858) – Philosopher, esthetician and critic. He read Law in Késmark (now Kežmarok, Slovakia), and spent his young law student years in Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia) and Kenyhec (now Kehrec, Szlovákia). He began a military career in 1813, and took part in the Napoleonic wars. After 23 years of military service, he retired as a Captain in 1836. Thereafter, he lived exclusively for his writings and scientific works. From 1836, he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. He wrote philosophical studies and articles on economics. He was one of the best-known critics of his age. He endeavored to develop an independent, particularly Hungarian philosophical system, the so-called *Conventional philosophy*, with an eclectic, agnostic, neo-Kantian character, glossing over social contradictions. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1832, ordinary 1839). He was also a well-known melon-grower. His works include *Propylaeums for Hungarian Philosophy (Propylaeumok a magyar philosophiához)* (1839). With his work *Propylaeums to Conventional Philosophy (Propylaeumok a társasági philosophiához)*, he won the Grand Prix of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1846. He also wrote *Hungarian Conventional Philosophy (A magyar egyezményes philosophia)* (1855), and *The Basics of the Hungarian Pantheon (A magyar Pantheon alapjai)* (1856). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szontágh, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Alsókubin, now Dolni Kubin, Slovakia, 11 August 1843 - Újtátrafüred, now Vel'ký Slavkov, Slovakia, 2 December 1899) – Physician, botanist and balneologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Vienna in 1868. From 1868 to 1873 he was Editor of the journal *Natural Scientific Bulletin (Természettudományi Közlöny)*; from 1878 he was a physician of the Tátrafüred Baths. He was the first to recognize the climatic healing power of the High Tatra Mountain. In 1876 he founded the Health Resort of Új-Tátrafüred, which was the first T.B. Sanatorium of Historic Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. From 1883 to 1885 he was Editor of the magazine *Tatra Area (Tátravidék)*, and he published several tourist guides, popularizing the Tatra. He also published a *Tatra Monograph*. He organized a tourist-guide and rescue-training course. He was also engaged in balneology, climatology and geographic research. His works include

*Carpathian Pictures (Kárpáti képek)* (1870); *Über die Heilung Lungenkranken in der subalpinen Region der Hochgebirge, mit besonderer Bezugnahme auf die Heilanstalt in Neu-Schmecks* (1884), and *High Tatra and its Mountainous Area (Magas-Tátra és hegyvidéke)* (1896). A mountain peak and a mountain lake were named after him. – B: 1730, T: 7456.→ **Tátra Range, High.**

**Szónyi, Andrew John** (Budapest, 1934 - ) – Engineer, educator, administrator and management consultant. He was educated at the Budapest Polytechnic (1956). He moved to Canada after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight and continued his education at the University of Toronto, obtaining his M.Sc. (1958), Ph.D. (1962), and MBA (1971). He was Professor of Management and Engineering at the University of Toronto (1981-1990); senior consultant at the Ontario Development Corp. (1971-1981); Program Director, Management Education Program, Huzhong University of Science and Technology, People's Republic of China (1983-1986), and at the same time Director of the Engineering and Management Centre, University of Toronto, (1983-1986); during the same years visiting professor at the University of Linz, Austria. He has been a member of the Science Council of Canada, the Professional Engineers of Ontario and the Canadian Society of Chemical Engineers. He is author of *Small Business Management Fundamental* (4th ed. 1991); *State of Small Business* (1988-1989), and *Principles of Engineering Economic Analysis* (2nd ed. 1982). – B: 0893, T: 4342.

**Szónyi, István** (Stephen) (Újpest, 17 January 1894 – Zebegény, 30 August 1960) – Painter. First, he studied painting under the direction of Károly (Charles) Ferenczy, then under István (Stephen) Réti after World War I. He was in search of the unity of dramatic expressiveness and *plein air*. His works influenced a number of his contemporaries. In the late 1920s, he settled in Zebegény in the picturesque Danube Bend, where his interest was attracted to problems of atmosphere in painting. He created his own style with sunny colors, soft tones and harmony. This style was typical of the post-Nagybánya school. He painted pictures of the village people of the Danube-bend. Among his works are *An Evening in Zebegény (Zebegényi este)* (1928); *My Mother (Anyám)* (1930); *Calf for Sale (Eladó a borjú)* (1933); *Evening (Este)* (1934); *The Gray Danube (A Szürke Duna)* (1935), and *On the Way Home (Hazafelé)* (1938), all products of tempera technique. In the 1940s, Szónyi painted frescoes for churches, e.g. the Új-Nádorváros Church in Győr. He painted *Garden Bench (Kerti pad)* (1943), and *By the Well* (1945), both tempera pictures; *Potato Pickers* (1950), and *Mill Yard (Malomudvar)* (1952), belong to his series in *plein air* style. His last major task was the secco fresco for the post office in Csepel, Budapest (1955-1956). From 1938 until his death, he was a teacher at the Academy of Fine Arts. He was a recipient of numerous awards, among them Francis Joseph (Ferenc József) Jubilee Prize (1930), the Small Gold Medal of the State (1933), the Gold Grand Prix of the State, and the Grand Prix of Vienna (1939). A memorial Museum, an Art Colony, and a friendly circle in Zebegény bear his name. – B: 0934, 1031, 0883, T: 7456.→**Ferenczy, Károly; Nagybánya Artist Colony.**

**Szörényi, Éva** (Elvira Lersch) (Budapest, 26 May 1917 - Los Angeles, USA, 1 December 2009) – Actress. In 1935 she completed her studies at the College of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and she was a member of the National Theater, Budapest until 1956. She left for Austria because she took part in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. In 1957, she

emigrated to the USA. She visited Hungary in 1991. She was on friendly terms with the renowned writer Sándor (Alexander) Márai, who also lived in the USA at the time. She took an active part in émigré Hungarian circles. She proved to be equally outstanding in her acting in classical and modern works, tragedies and comedies, with careful interpretation and deep insight. Her roles include Cordelia in Shakespeare's *King Lear*; Armande in Molière's *Les Femmes savantes* (*The Learned Ladies*, *Tudós nők*); Elmira in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Luise in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*); Margaret in Goethe's *Faust*; Lady Anna in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Titania in Shakespeare's *Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentivánéji álom*); Desdemona in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Tünde in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Éva in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Melinda in Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Eszter Rhédey in Móric's *Úri muri* (*Gentry's Fun*). There are more than 30 feature films to her credit, among them *The Grandmother* (*A nagymama*) (1936); *Fatal Spring* (*Halálos tavasz*) (1939); *An Old Waltz* (*Régi keringő*) (1941); *Erkel* (1952), and *American Rhapsody* (*Amerikai rapszódia*) (2001). Her dramatic art was recognized with the Kossuth Prize in 1952, the titles of Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist in 1954, the Imre Nagy Memorial Tablet in 1997, and the Hungarian Heritage Prize in 1997. – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456. → **Márai, Sándor.**

**Szörényi, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 22 March, 1945 -) – Literary historian, critic and politician. He completed his university studies at the University of Budapest, in Latin, Greek and Persian languages (1968). He was on a scholarship in Florence, Italy, and at Columbia University, New York. From 1968 he worked at the Literary Department of the Hungarian Academic of Sciences, in 1997 as Appointed Director. He was Ambassador to Italy (1991-1995). Since 1997, he has been Professor of Italian in the Neo-Latin Department of the University of Budapest. His works include *Delfinary* (*Delphinarium*), a philological grotesques (1998, 2000), in which he enumerated the falsifications of Marxist Literary History in translation of works of Hungarian writers. A selection from his works: *Little Hungarian Rhetoric*, co-writer (*Kis magyar retorika*) (1988, 1997); *Do Something With Your Past*, studies (*Multaddal valamit kezdeni*) (1989); *Huns and Jesuits, Chapters of History from the Hungarian Latin Hero's Epic* (*Hunok és Jezsuiták, Fejezetek a magyarországi latin hősepika történetéből*) (1993); *Long-step*, (*Hosszúlépés*) short novels (1997); *Studia Hungaro-Latina, Studies on Ancient Hungarian Literature* (*Tanulmányok a régi magyar irodalomról*) (2000). He is a recipient the Toldy Ferenc Memorial Medal (1989), the Széchenyi Memorial Medal (1991), the Golden Pen Prize (1994), the Attila József Prize (1999), and the Széchenyi Prize (2011). – B: 0874, 0878, 0877, T: 7103.

**Szörényi, Levente** (Gmunden, Austria, 26 April 1945 -) – Guitar player, singer, composer and text writer. He studied violin, guitar and voice from Géza Bágyoni for four years. From 1965 he worked with János (John) Bródy. In 1962 he was a member of the Mediterranean Ensemble, in 1963 and 1964 the Balassa Ensemble, and from 1965 to 1973 the Illyés Ensemble, that won first prize in the Radio's amateur competition in 1962. In 1966, they performed at the dance music festival with *All the Kisses are Still Hurting* (*Még fáj minden csók*); they won in 1968 with *When I Was Still a Little Kid* (*Amikor én még kis srác voltam*). In 1973, they performed at the pop festival of Miskolc; from 1974 to 1981 he was one of the founding members of the Fonográf Ensemble; in 1981 he participated in *The Concert*; in 1984 he retired from the stage. In 1987, Szörényi was the composer of the songs for the *Remain Among Us* (*Maradj köztünk*) charity concert; in 1988, he participated

in the international folk music festival called *The House of the Rising Sun (A felkelő nap háza)*. His major musical pieces include *Human Rights*, oratorio (1968); *Kőműves Kelemen*, rock-ballad (1982); *István, the King (István, a király)*, rock-opera (1983); *Fehér Anna*, rock-ballad (1988), *In the Sweet Joy of Your Shining Lap... Innin and Damuzi (Fénylő ölednek édes örömében...Innin és Damuzi)*, oratorio (1989); *Attila, the Sword of God (Attila az Isten kardja)* (1993), and *The Cursed (A kiátkozott)* (1997). His recordings include 6 Illés, 8 Fonograf, 20 Zsuzsa Koncz, and 5 Judit Halász recordings. His films include *These Young People (Ezek a fiatalok)*; *Homecoming (Hazatérés)*; *The Concert (A Koncert)*, and *István the King (István a király)*. He was Composer of the Year in 1983. He was awarded, among others, the Erkel Ferenc Prize (1983), the Special Prize of the Foundation for Hungarian Art (1990), the Jenő Huszka Prize (1996), and he shared Kossuth Prize (2000). – B: 0874, T: 7684.

**Szóts, István** (Stephen) (Szentgyörgyválya, now Valea Sangeorgiului, Transylvania, now in Romania, 30 June, 1912 - Vienna, 5 November 1998) – Film-director, scriptwriter. He began his secondary studies at the Military Cadet School of Sopron and Kőszeg, and graduated at the Ludovika Military Academy, Budapest, but did not complete his studies there; rather, he studied painting in evening classes with Vilmos (William) Aba-Novák and Béla Iványi-Grünwald in Budapest. Finally, he decided he would make motion pictures. In 1940, he became an apprentice at the Hunnia Film Studio, Budapest. Soon he was conscripted into the army. After having been demobilized he returned to the world of feature films. In 1941 the premiere of his film, entitled *Men on the Snow-capped Mountain (Emberek a havason)* took place. It became a huge success, not only in Hungary but even world-wide. This ballad-like feature film is full of nature scenes of the beautiful Transylvanian region, which was partly repossessed by Hungary (1940-1944). His next major film, entitled *Song From the Wheatfields (Ének a búzamezőkről)* (1947) enhanced his reputation worldwide. Communist authorities in Hungary banned this film, and with it his career was broken. Szóts made a couple of short films, such as *Kádár Kata* (1944); *Stones, Castles and Men (Kövek, várak, emberek)* (1955), and *Which One From the Nine? (Melyiket a kilenc közül?)* (1956). Finally, he decided to settle in Austria in 1957, where he became involved in making short films, including *Hallstädter Ballade (Hallstadti ballada)* (1960); *Stephansdom* (1962); *Das Grabmal des Kaisers (A császár síremléke)* (1962); *Betty Fisher* (1968) *Gustav Klimt* (1969); *Otto Wagner* (1971), and *Fritz Wotruba* (1975). Between 1964 and 1969, he taught at the Austrian Academy of Film. Szóts is regarded as the first Hungarian classic filmmaker. His first feature film won the main prize of the Venice Film Festival in 1942. His works, especially the *Men on the Snow-Capped Mountain* exercised an impact upon Italian and Austrian cinematography. Carlo Lizzani, Umberto Barbaro, and Alberto Lattuada, praised its humanism, social theme, naturalism, balladic style and contrast-light technique. After 1989, he received many belated distinctions: Honorary Doctor of the Academy of Dramatic Art, the Hungarian Art Prize, the Kossuth Prize, and the Middle Cross of the Republic of Hungary. He became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Arts, and a Member of the Széchenyi Academy. – B: 1090, 1031, T: 7103. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Aba-Novák, Vilmos; Iványi-Grünwald, Béla.**

**Szózat** (Appeal to the People, Divine proclamation) – Poem, written by the great poet Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty in 1836. It is regarded as a second Hungarian national

anthem. Its first line runs: *To your home country be steadfastly faithful, oh Magyar!* (*Hazádnak rendületlenül légy híve óh magyar!*). In 1840, András (Andrew) Bartay, Director of the National Theater, Budapest, called for a competition to compose the music to the lyrics. This was won by Béni Egressy, and this work became a national anthem.

In the mind of Hungarians, the thoughts in the *Szózat* are regarded as a second national anthem, intertwined with those in the first national National Anthem, the *Himnusz* (Hymn). There were times when the *Szózat* came to the forefront, especially during the protests against the Habsburg Absolutism. Generations of Hungarians have embraced these two anthems into their hearts, and throughout the world, every Hungarian listens to them by remaining standing. – B: 0942, 1178, 1230, 1153, T: 3240.→**Vörösmarty, Mihály; Egressy, Béni; Erkel, Ferenc.**

**Sztankay, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 14 February 1936 - ) – Actor. On completing the Academy of Dramatic Art, he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Miskolc in 1961. From 1963, he was an artist of the National Theater, Budapest, and from 1974 that of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) of Budapest. In 1990 he worked freelance; but from 1991 he became a member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) in the Capital. His personality and idiosyncratic voice is equally well suited for classical and modern roles. He provided successful interpretations in a number of films and TV-plays. His roles include Dauphin in Shaw's *Saint Joan* (*Szent Johanna*); Matthias in Vörösmarty's *Czillei and the Hunyadis* (*Czillei és a Hunyadiak*); Romeo in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Orsino in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night, or What You Will* (*Vízkereszt, vagy amit akartok*); Viktor in Zorin's *A Warsaw Melody* (*Varsói melódia*); John Calvin in A. Sütő's *Star on the Stake* (*Csillag a máglyán*), and Ghost-Lad (Szellemfi) in E. Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*. There are more than 45 feature and TV films to his credit, including *The Promised Land* (*Az ígéret földje*) (1961); *Swan-song* (*Hattyúdál*) (1963); *Three Nights of a Love* (*Egy szerlem három éjszakája*) (1967); *Star on the Stake* (*Csillag a máglyán*) (1968); *The Golden Age of Transylvania* (*Erdély aranykora*) (1989); *Victory at Waterloo* (*Waterlooi győzelem*) (2000), and *My Darlings* (*Egyetleneim*) (2006). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1966, 1974), the Merited Artist title (1978), and the Kossuth Prize (1998). – B: 1445, 1105, 1031, 1742, T: 7456.→**Schütz, Ilona.**

**Sztárai, Mihály** (Michael) (Drávasztára ?, ? - Tolna ?, 1575) – Reformer, Lutheran pastor, poet and playwright. He probably studied at the Sárospatak College; then became a Franciscan monk. During his ministry at Sárospatak, he reorganized with others the famed College. He took part in the disastrous Battle of Mohács against the Ottoman Turkish army (1526). Later on, his Order sent him to Padua to study at the University, where he also received musical training. It was here that he became acquainted with the doctrines of Martin Luther and he decided to join the Reformation Movement. Returning to Hungary, he lived under the protection of the Transylvanian voivode Péter Perényi (Transylvania or *Erdély*, now part of Romania) and acted as the tutor of his son, Ferenc. In Sztárai's opinion King Lajos (Louis) II's autocratic rule was the direct cause of the Mohács disaster. From 1544, Sztárai was already active in Laskó (now Lug, Croatia) in County Baranya, and also in Slovenia; in these areas he reformed 120 churches. He worked as preacher in such diverse parts of Hungary as Laskó, Tolna, Gyula, Sárospatak and Pápa. Together with Gergely Szegedi, he was the originator of the practice of psalm singing by the congregation. His Hungarian-language psalm-paraphrases, Biblical and church-historical

tales are all outstanding works, even poetically. He wrote: *Story of the Escape of Ferenc Perényi (Historia Perényi Ferenc kiszabadulásáról)* (1543). He completed paraphrases in verse of 16 Psalms, and he composed 6 songs with lyrics. His polemic plays, the first in the Hungarian language, are pioneering, such as the *On the Marriage of Priests (Papok házasságáról)*, and the *Mirror of the True Ministry (Az igaz papságnak tikere, 1550)*. He did a great deal in spreading culture and rendered a great service in cultivating Hungarian-language literature. A High School at Tolna is named after him, and a statue of him was erected at Nagyharsány (south of the Villány Range). – B: 0930, 1031, 1068, 1105, 1257, T: 7456.→**Reformed College at Sárospatak; Szegedi Kis, István.**

**Sztehló, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 25 November 1909 - Ementhal, Switzerland, 28 May 1974) – Lutheran (Evangelical) pastor. He completed his theological studies in Sopron, afterwards he spent a year in Finland on a scholarship. From 1932, he was an assistant pastor in Budapest, Hatvan and Nagytarcsa, where he established the first Hungarian People's College. From 1942 until 1944, he was the mission minister of the Bánya Church District. In the summer of 1944, he became a hospital pastor in Budapest, then, later that year he became employed by the Good Pastor Council of the General Convent. Supported partly by the latter, as well as other initiatives, he organized children's asylums, where many orphaned and Jewish children were offered refuge up to Christmas 1944. Altogether, 1540 of them found refuge in these homes. After the War he founded a home for orphans, called *Gaudiopolis (Örömváros)*, the first children's city. In 1950, the asylums were taken over by the state, and he became an assistant pastor in Kőbánya. For a decade, starting in 1951, he was Director of the Institute for Disabled Children in Pesthidegkút. In 1961, he traveled to Switzerland to his family, where he fell ill. Following his recovery, until his death, he was a pastor in Hoflüh-Hasliberg, then in the Interlaken der Oberhasli region. In 1972, Israel conferred a distinction upon him. A tree preserves his memory in the Memorial Park *Yad Vashem* in Jerusalem, established in honor of Christians who provided aid for Jews under persecution. – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Sztevanovity, Zorán** (Zoran Stevanović) (Belgrade, Yugoslavia, 4 March 1942 - ) – Musician, guitarist, singer and composer of Serbian origin. His parents were on a diplomatic mission in Prague, and they moved to Hungary in 1948. In 1960, he founded in Budapest an amateur ensemble called Zenith, later called Metro, which gradually became successful. Zoran left his studies at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he read Electrical Engineering, and became a professional musician. At this time, Metro was one of the three most popular Beat Ensembles in Hungary, along with Illés and Omega. Metro published two albums and about 40 singles. After Metro's break-up in 1972, Zorán began a solo career. He played bass in the band Taurus XT, and spent some years abroad. He has been working with Gábor Presser, pianist-composer of the Locomotiv GT since 1976. He has several LP albums; the first one from 1977 became one of the most successful albums published in Hungary ever. It contained his best-known song, *My Father Believed (Apám hitte)*. In the late 1980s and early 1990s, he presented a program on Radio Calypso. He was the first in Hungary to make an unplugged concert in 1993 in the Budapest Sports Hall. Emotion, poetry, and often a dry sense of humor feature his songs, which are almost all composed by Gábor Presser, and written by his brother Dusán. His recordings include *Metro* (1969); *Zorán i,ii,iii* (1977, 1978, 1978); *Sweet Years (Édes évek)* (1985); *You Belong To Me (Hozzám tartozol)* (1989), and *In the Circle (A körben)* (2004). He is a

recipient of several distinctions, including the Silver Flute (1967), LP of the Year (1977); Singer of the Year (1977, 1978), the Franz Liszt Prize (1982, 1992), Excellent Performer of the Year (1987), the Golden Giraffe Prize (1994), the Cross of Honor of the Order of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Golden Europe Prize (1994), and the Lyra Prize (1998). – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Presser, Gábor; Metro Ensemble, Omega Rock Band; Illés Ensemble.**

**Sztójay, Döme** (Dominic) (Dimitrije Sztojakovich) (Versec, now Vrsac, Voivodina, Serbia 5 January 1883 - Budapest, 22 August 1946) – Politician, military officer. In 1919, he worked in Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy's counter-intelligence corps. As a Colonel, then General, he was the Military Attaché to Berlin from 1927 (still under the name Sztojakovich). From 1933, he was in charge of the Prime Minister's National Defense Office. From 1935 until 1944, he was a Lieutenant-General, Ambassador Extraordinary and at the same time Minister Plenipotentiary in Berlin. During the German occupation of Hungary, on 19 March 1944, he soon became Prime Minister and, from March until July of 1944, Minister of Foreign Affairs. He committed a significant numbers of troops in support of the War, signed an economically disadvantageous treaty with Germany, and issued anti-Jewish legislation that called for the isolation of the Jews of Hungary, putting them in ghettos, pillaging their property and, except for Budapest, deporting them to Polish extermination camps. In July 1944, he fell ill and was forced to resign. Later he fled to Germany. After the War he was returned to Hungary. The People's Court sentenced him to death for war crimes and he was executed by firing squad. – B: 0883, T: 7667.→**Horthy, Miklós.**

**Szűcs, Jenő** (Eugene) (Ócsa, 31 May 1926 - Budapest, 13 October 1978) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the Faculty of Medicine in the University of Budapest in 1951. From 1952, he was a medical officer in the army; from 1952 to 1955 a company physician; from 1955, a surgeon of the Central Military Hospital and, from 1970, its Head Physician, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. From 1956, in the National Community Public Health Institute (OTKI), he gave lectures on the organization of public health. He was engaged in the prevention of catastrophes and organizing medical service in the army. His works include *Surgical Service for Soldiers Injured in the War (Háborús sérültek sebészeti ellátása)* (1972), and *Service for the Injured in War and in Peace (Sérültek ellátása háborúban és békében)* (1977). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szűcs, Lajos** (Lewis) (Apatin, now in Serbia, earlier in Hungary, 10 December 1943 - ) – Soccer player. His wife was the actress Ildikó Pécsi. He began his career in the Dózsa Youth Team in Újpest; later, he became a first class player in Dorog. Between 1966 and 1969, he was a soccer player on the Ferencváros team, named after a suburb of Budapest, where he was twice Hungarian Champion. In 1971 he was registered with the Kispest team. He spent six seasons with the Honvéd team. In 1977, aged 34, he was contracted with the Section II Budapest Vasas Izzó team, appearing with them until 1980, when he ended his involvement in active sports. In the Section I, he scored 30 goals in 377 championship matches. In the Hungarian selected team, between 1967 and 1973 he played on 37 occasions, scoring two goals. He was champion at the 1968 Mexico Olympics, and he won a silver medal at the 1972 Munich Summer Olympic Games. Appearing 11 times in an Olympic selected team, he scored 4 goals. In 1972 he was placed fourth in the Belgian

European Championships in football. In 1968 as a member of the world-selected team, he played with Dezső (Desider) Novák, Flórián Albert and János (John) Farkas against Brazil in Rio de Janeiro. In the same year, in the Golden Ball election, he received 17th place. In 1981 he earned a diploma in training in the Training College for Physical Instructors. Between 1980 and 1995 he acted as the replacement, reserve and youth-trainer for the Ferencváros team and, on occasions, the field trainer of the adult team. Szűcs was the footballer of the year in 1968 and also in 1971. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Pécsi, Ildikó.**

**Szűcs, Mihály** (Michael) (Debrecen, 22 October 1922 - Budapest, 20 June 1990) – Violinist. At first, he studied music in his birthplace and later, as a student of Ede (Edward) Zathureczky at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. During the years 1941 to 1943, he appeared as an assistant and, from 1943, as an ordinary member of the Metropolitan Orchestra of Budapest. Between 1944 and 1955, he was Conductor of the Opera House Orchestra, and from 1955 its Concert Master. In 1967, he was appointed Professor at the Academy of Music. From 1955, he played second violin in the Tátrai String Quartet, formed in 1946. With the Quartet, he appeared at concerts all over Europe, as guest of major festivals in Hungary and abroad. With the Tátrai String Quartet he made recordings of almost the entire string quartet repertoire. For his recording work, he received several international grand prix, and was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1958. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Zathureczky, Ede; Tátrai, Vilmos.**

**Szűcs, Sándor** (Alexander) (Biharnagybajom, east of Karcag, 23 October 1903 - Debrecen, 2 August 1982) – Ethnographer, writer and museologist. He completed his ethnographic and geography studies at the University of Debrecen; later from 1931 to 1935, he was a research fellow in the Geographic Institute there. He was responsible for organizing the People's College of County Bihar, later becoming its Director at Bihartorda (1946-1949). After its closure he continued farming on his property at his birthplace. From 1952 to 1963, he was Director of the István Gyórfy Nagykun-Museum of Karcag, from where he retired in 1963. Until his death, he lived in Biharnagybajom. He was the ethnographic immortalizer and chronicler of the “three regions” – *Sárrét*, *Kunság* and *Hajdúság* – with their old-time life forms on the Great Plain (particularly the life of the shepherds and the primitive fisherman, *pákász*, living a predatory life in marshes from hunting and fishing); he also wrote about their superstitious beliefs. Early in his career, he published his scientifically processed collections in studies and essays; these works about his collections he transformed later on into simple stories, suited for the simple reader. His works include *The World of the old Sárrét (A régi Sárrét világa)* (1942); *Freelancers of the Puszta (Pusztai szabadok)* (1957); *Outlaws, Gendarmeries and Other Old Notables (Betyárok, pandúrok és egyéb régi hírességek)* (1969); *Old Hungarian Life on the Water (Régi magyar vízivilág)* (1977), and *Scientific Debate (Tudományos disputa)* (1980). The house where he was born is a Museum. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Szűgyi, Zoltán** (Ada, Yugoslavia, 9 September 1953 -) – Poet. His tertiary education commenced at the Medical School of the University of Újvidék, (now Novi-Sad, Serbia) (1972-1973), and continued at the Faculty of Arts, at the same University, where he studied Hungarian Literature (1973-1977). He worked for the journal *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)*, Újvidék from 1977 to 1985, and from 1989 to 1991. From 1981 to 1983, he was a contributor to the periodical, *New Symposium (Új Szimpózium)*. From 1991 to 1994, he was



Caretaker of the Social Missionary Center of the Reformed Church Synod. Between 1993 and 1998, he was Office Manager of the *Hungarian Rainbow Journal Book Publishing Co.* (*Magyar Szivárvány Folyóirat Könyvkiadó*). Since 1998, he has been Editor of the *New Mandate Publishers* (*Új Mandátum Könyvkiadó*). His works include *Loudly and Silently* (*Hangosan és csendesen*) (1977); *Heaven and Earth* (*Ég és föld*) (1980); *Between Two Shores are Two Rivers* (*Két part között két folyó*) (1982); *Forest and Other Poems* (*Erdő és más versek*) (1985); *Evil-gate* (*Ördögkapu*), infant-poems (1989); *Life and Soul* (*Élet és lélek*) (1993), and *There is no Way Back. In the State of Poem-Scent* (*Nincs visszaút. Versillat állapotában*) (1998). – B: 0874, T: 7103.

**Szuhány, Márton** (Martin) (Rochfalva, now Rohovec, near Rozsnyó, now Roznava, Slovakia, 2 August 1792 - Pest, 24 September 1841) – Physician, publicist, translator of literary works. After completing his studies at Rozsnyó and Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), he worked as a teacher in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1815 he studied Medicine at the University of Vienna, where he obtained his Medical Degree in 1821, and began his medical career in Bercel, northeast of Budapest; meanwhile, he was elected County Court Judge of Nógrád County. In 1824, he settled in Pest and pursued private practice. He became one of the leaders and organizers of the awakening Slovakian language movement, inspector of the Slovakian-German Lutheran community of Pest, and founder of the Association of the “Lovers of the Slovak Language and Literature” of Pest, whose almanac *Zora* he edited until his death. He translated into Czech the best of the contemporary Hungarian literature. In 1834, he became the custodian of the First Provident Society of Pest. He regularly published articles in the *Scientific Collection* (*Tudományos Gyűjtemény*), and the *Medical Cabinet* (*Orvosi Tár*), and published a book on his observations about the cholera epidemic of 1831. In 1835 he expressed his views on women’s education and school hygiene in a published work. In 1837 he initiated the foundation of the Royal Medical Association of Budapest, whose first president he became, though he had to resign this post in 1839 due to illness. His works include *Dissertatio inauguralis medicina de odontologia* (1821), and *Ideen der Bildung der maennlichen Schuljugend* (*Ideas on the education of male schoolchildren*) (1845). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szuhay, Balázs** (Blaise) (Budapest, 20 October 1935 - Budapest, 11 May 1991) – Actor, parodist, cabaret-writer, politician. He studied acting at the school of Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi, graduating in 1955. Until 1960, he was a member of the Jókai Theater (*Jókai Színház*), Békéscsaba, then at the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Kecskemét. From 1960, he was a member of the Gaiety Stage (*Vidám Színpad*), Budapest. He was a talented parodist who wrote many of his own play-scripts and took his profession seriously. For a while he was Editor-in-Chief of a popular humorous weekly, *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd* (*Ludas Matyi*). He also wrote two books: *I Open Up* (*Kiadom magam*), and *My System-changes* (*Az én rendszerválásom*). His feature film roles include Lope de Vega’s *The Gardener’s Dog* (*El Perro del Hortelano; A kertész kutyája*); F. Lehár’s *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*); J. Huszka’s *Prince Bob* (*Bob Herceg*); P. Ábrahám’s *Ball in the Savoy* (*Bál a Savoyban*), and Praxy’s *Ladies, That Was Enough* (*Hölgyeim, elég volt*). He participated in synchronizing foreign cartoons, such as *The Simpson Family* (*A Simpson család*), and *Next Please* (*Kérem a következőt*). He also participated in the political life around the change of political system in Hungary. – B: 1031, 1439, 1445, T: 7103.→  
**Rózsahegyi, Kálmán.**

**Szűr mantle** – A characteristic outer garment of Hungarian herdsmen and peasants; it



belongs to the ancient nomadic traditions of Eurasia. In antiquity, a full-length, heavy coat with long sleeves, worn over the shoulders, first appears in Persia, as a characteristic garment of the Medes. It was called *kandÿs* – most probably the origin of the Hungarian word *köntös* (garment). The Avars wore a similar garment, called *gunia* – *gúnya* (another word for garment) in Hungarian. The Khazars had a similar mantle, called *qaba* – hence the Hungarian word *kabát*, or coat.

The typical Hungarian *szűr mantle* or *szűr kabát* is a long, coat-like outer garment made of heavy, fulled woollen twill, usually white in colour – although in some regions black were also worn. The front is slit down in the centre, and has turned-back, in most cases embroidered or appliquéd panels. Although the *szűr* has sleeves, they were seldom used; were often sewn together at the wrist, forming a pocket in which small objects, at times money, were carried.

While the garment was generally worn with a hood, the immediate prototype of the *szűr* very likely evolved somewhere north of the Black Sea, on the Eurasian steppes, in the middle of the first millennium A.D. It was almost certainly in this area that the Hungarians adopted the garment and from there, in the late 9th century, they introduced it to the Carpathian Basin.

The geographic distribution of the *szűr* corresponds in general to the territory of the Carpathian Basin, the area, which from AD 896 to 1920, represented Historic Hungary. There were several versions of the garment, especially that of the so-called *cifraszűr*: a *szűr*-mantle richly decorated with either monochrome or polychrome embroidery or appliquéd work. The *cifraszűr* came into fashion only in the late 18th or early 19th century, although earlier versions were also decorated, as evidenced in a letter by Gábor Bethlen, Prince of Transylvania, dated 1627, in which he acknowledges the receipt of “...a great coat made of felt, decorated with an embroidered collar”.

Some of the most famous and richly decorated *cifraszűrs* were worn in the city of Debrecen. Other areas with *cifraszűrs* were: the general region of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Alföldi* and *Hajdúsági*), Trans-Danubia (*Dunántúli*), Upper Hungary (Upland, *Felföldi*), and Transylvania (*Erdélyi*). The embroidery was an admixture of ancient Oriental motifs, such as the tulip that already appeared as decoration in Hungary in the 12th and 13th centuries; and that of the Baroque and Biedermeier styles, such as the carnation and the rose.

With the defeat of the 1848-1849 Hungarian War of Independence, the *cifraszűr* was worn in defiance of authority as an expression of Hungarian patriotism. As a result, the police in Transdanubia often forcibly removed the wide applied edgings of the *cifraszűrs*, leaving only the outline of the trimming. The *szűr* remained a popular garment among the herdsmen and the peasants until the early 20th century. – B: 1031, T: 7617. → **Racka sheep.**

**Szűrös, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Püspökladány, 11 September 1933 - ) – Politician and diplomat. He completed his tertiary studies at the Institute of International Relations, Moscow (1953-1959), at the University of Economics, Budapest (1964), and at the Miklós

Zrinyi Military Academy, Budapest (1973). He worked at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs as a lecturer (1962-1965), and during the same years he was Third Secretary of the Hungarian Embassy at East Berlin. From 1965 to 1974, he was a political correspondent of the Central Committee of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party (*Magyar Szocialist Munkáspárt – MSZMP*), later her Acting Head (1974-1975); Ambassador to Berlin (1975-1978), and Ambassador to Moscow (1978-1982). From 1982 to 1983, he was Head of the External Affairs Section of the Central Committee in the MSZMP; between 1983 and 1989 he was Secretary of the Central Committee. From 1985 to 2002, he was a Member of Parliament, also a member and president of a number of committees, and Vice-President of the Parliament. In 1989 and 1990, he was temporary President of the Republic, who from the window of the Parliament building, proclaimed the Hungarian Republic (no longer "Hungarian *People's* Republic") on 23 October 1989. From 1989 he was President of several civil committees. His works include *Our Country and the World (Hazánk és a nagyvilág)* (1985); *A Republic Was Born "With Bells Tolling at Noon" (Köztársaság született, „harangszóval délben")* (1999), and *National Politics and Joining (Nemzetpolitika és csatlakozás)* (2001). He is a recipient of the Bocskai Prize (1995), and Honorary Freeman of the towns of Püspökladány and Beregszász (now Berehove, Ukraine). – B: 0874, 1030, T: 7456.

**Szűr-Szabó, József** (Joseph) (Gorazda, Bosnia, 4 March 1902 - Budapest, 1993) – Graphic artist and caricaturist. He completed his course at the Academy of Applied Arts of Budapest in 1927. He appeared in a number of exhibitions in Hungary and abroad. He was the caricaturist of *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)* and the *Evening News (Esti Hírlap)* prior to 1945, at the satirical weekly *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)*, and the paper *Evening News*, after 1945. Until 1958, he worked as the designer of the State Puppet Show (*Állami Bábszínház*). His designs appeared, e.g. in Sz. Darvas - B. Gádor's *Gods in Love (Szerelmes istenek)*; Sz. Darvas & B. Gádor's *Stories from Pest (Pesti mesék)*, and J. Babay's *Miraculous Mirror (Csodatükör)*. His caricatures, entitled *Szűr*, were published in 1964. In the 1970s he made a 8x3 m. caricature on the wall of the editorial office of the daily *Evening News (Esti Hírlap)* at the L. Blaha Square, Budapest. His paintings include *Girl with Hat (Lány kalappal)*; *Girl on a City Terrace (Lány belvárosi teraszon)*, and *Model with Goldfish Aquarium (Modell aranyhalas akváriummal)*. He was a recipient of the Munkácsy Prize in 1954 and 1968. – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Darvas, Szilárd; Gádor, Béla.**

**Szusza, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 1 December 1923 - Budapest, 1 August 2006) – Soccer player and coach. Between 1935 and 1961 he played soccer at the Újpest Gymnastic Club (*Újpesti Torna Egyesület – UTE*), which changed its name to *Budapest Dózsa*, and *Újpest Dózsa*. He participated 463 occasions in the National League's top division matches, and he scored 393 goals. His team became National Champion in 1945, 1946, 1947 and 1960. He was on the Hungarian national team 24 times and scored 18. Szusza was a top division player of Újpest FC from 1941 to 1960. From 1959, after his soccer career, Szusza became a manager. He coached Győri ETO, Újpesti Dózsa, Górnik Zabrze, Real Betis and Atlético Madrid. At the time of his death, Szusza was the all-time top scorer in Hungary's top division, and the twelfth highest among all top division players in the world. Also, according to the statistics of IFFHS, Szusza scored the most league goals in football history while with one club. Szusza was one of Hungary's greatest soccer players. Újpest

FC's stadium was named after Szusza, and now it is the Szusza Ferenc Stadium. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Szutrély, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 31 March 1915 - Budapest, 8 December 1960) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1939, after which he worked at the Biological Institute of Vienna, and in the Herzstation Welfare Center (1940-1941). From 1942, he worked as a demonstrator, later as an assistant lecturer at No. 1 Pediatric Clinic, Budapest; and from 1957, as a senior physician of the National Cardiological Institute Budapest. Szutrély was the organizer of child cardiology in Hungary and he dealt with their congenital diseases. His works include *Heart and Circulatory Illnesses (Szív- és vérkeringési betegségek)*, with P. Gegesi Kiss (1953), and *Cardiac Sounds and Murmurs (Szívhangok és zörejek)*, with E. Tomory (1955). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Szvatopluk** (Centapolk, Zentapolk, aka Sentepolug) (? – 894) – Moravian prince, ruler. He captured and delivered his Uncle Rostislav to the Holy Roman Emperor Louis the Pious, who blinded him and confined him to Szvatopluk. As a vassal to the Germans, he became known as *The Ruler of the Moravians*, and launched a surprise attack to defeat the Bavarian army and gained his independence. In 881, aligned with the Magyars (Hungarians) and the Khabars, he fought against the Franks. In 883 and 844, during two campaigns, he ravaged Pannonia, defeated the troops of Prince Arnulf of Carinthia, and returned home, where the German Emperor Charles forged a peace in 884. Reluctantly tolerating his presence at Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) and surroundings, Prince Arnulf did likewise. After Arnulf, Duke of Carinthia, Holy Roman Emperor became King of Germany, Szvatopluk aligned with the Bohemians and the Hungarians in July 892, and again in 893, invaded Moravia and overthrew the reign of the ex-vassal. He then disappeared from his army and, according to sources, spent his life as a hermit on Mount Zobor near Nyitra. During the strife-filled rule of his sons, Mojmir and Zentapoluk II, between 902 and 906, the Magyars occupied the northwestern mountainous regions of the Carpathians. Szvatopluk's name first appeared in the Hungarian chronicles in the 13th century. Since 1993, in the independent Slovakia, Szvatopluk's importance and role increased in stature in their history. – B: 1078, 1230, 1138, T: 7103.

## T

**Tabányi, Mihály** (Michael) (Pilis, 1 February, 1921 - ) – Accordion virtuoso, jazz musician. In his early age he did not like the instrument. However, he soon changed his view and started play it under the direction of Lajos (Louis) Bobula, who taught him masterly handling the instrument. Since the 1940s, he became the most popular accordionist in Budapest and the country. Before 1945, he mainly played in trios. He played among others, with György (George) Cziffra in the Bristol Hall, Orchestra of Budapest. He formed his own band in 1945. From 1949 they worked in the Emke Coffee House, Budapest. He accompanied some famous singers of the time including: Violetta Ferrari, Kató (Catherine) Fényes, Katalin (Catherine) Karádi, and later, János (John) Vámosi and Márta Záray. With his orchestra he toured half of the world. Nowadays, he appears in concerts and accordion festivals. He is regarded as the “Accordion-King” in Hungary Many of his performances were recorded live, and in new editions they are still quite popular. – B: 1031, 1999, T: 7103.→**Cziffra, György; Karády, Katalin; Vámosi, János; Záray, Márta.**

**Tabéry, Géza** (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 17 July 1890 - Nagyvárad, 6 January 1958) – Writer, journalist. He completed his legal studies at the University of Geneva, where he became acquainted with Russian revolutionaries. On his return to Hungary, he worked in the administrative field. From 1909 he became a correspondent for the paper *The Week (A Hét)*. In 1912 he obtained a Ph.D. in Law from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, in Romania). He served on the Russian front in World War I, and joined the *Aster Revolution (Őszirózsás Forradalom)* of 31 October 1918, in Budapest. During the time of the Károlyi Government, he was the Lord Lieutenant’s Secretary and, during the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he was a Commissary’s Secretary at Nagyvárad. After the Romanian occupation of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) at the end of 1918, he was responsible for the development of the first Hungarian literary movement in Transylvania. After the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic, he was imprisoned for a short time. Soon he became editor of the paper *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)*, then of the literary paper *Spring (Tavas)*, and later became a correspondent for the papers *Nagyvárad Journal (Nagyvárad Napló)* and *Freedom (Szabadság)*. He was one of the founders of the literary society, *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)*. In his last years, he was in charge of the Ady Museum of Nagyvárad. He drew Ady’s attention to Csinszka, his later love. His works include *Silent Fight (Néma harc)*, story (1917); *Across the Golgota (Át a Golgotán)* novel (1917); *Revolutionary Verses (Forradalmi versek)* (1918); *The Firebird (A tűzmadár)* novel (1926); *Stag (Szarvasbika)* novel (1926); *Blood Tower, vols. i,ii (Vértorony I-II)* novel, (1929); *Men of October (Októberi emberek)* novel (1934); *The Young Lady of Csucs Castle (A csucsai kastély kisasszonya)* novel (1939), and *Bear Dance (Medvetánc)* (1958). – B: 0877, 0883, T: 7456.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Kecskeméthy, István; Koós, Károly.**

**Tabi, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 7 October 1910 - Budapest, 28 April 1989) – Journalist, writer and editor. From 1945 he was editor for the humorous weekly, *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)* until his retirement in 1976. He wrote short stories,

some of them, after 1945, republished in second editions in Israel. He found his forte after 1945 in his short, humorous writings, in which he showed the absurdities and perversities of life in Budapest. His humorous plays were also successful, as was his work as a radio-announcer and master of ceremonies. He wrote an autobiography as well (1977). He was awarded the Attila József Prize twice (1954, 1962). – B: 0877, 1257, T: 7456.

**Tabódy, Klára** (Clara) (Thurmayer) (Rákospalota, 12 January 1915 - Milan, 25 June 1986) – Actress, painter, younger sister of Ida Turai. She completed the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and a course in dancing. She began her career at the King Theater (*Király Színház*), Budapest in 1934, where she played soubrette roles in operettas and musical plays; thereafter, she was engaged in a Revue at The Hague, where she appeared with Árpád and Kálmán Latabár. This was followed by appearances in Vienna and Berlin. In Berlin she played with great success at the Metropol Theater. Early in World War II, she toured Italy with her own company. From 1953 she studied painting and hence she did not appear on stage. She had successful exhibitions in Munich and Milan. – B: 0883, 1439, T: 7456. → **Turai, Ida; Latabár, Árpád Jr.; Latabár, Kálmán Sr.**

**Tábori, György** (George Tabori) (Budapest, 24 May 1914 - Berlin, 23 July 2007) – Writer, journalist, translator of literary works and director. As a translator, he also used the name György Tábori. After completing his secondary education in 1932, he spent a year in Vienna, after returning to Hungary he worked in the catering trade. Later, he also worked in the same trade in Berlin until the end of 1935, when he had to leave Germany because of his Jewish ancestry. He moved to London, where he lived on and off from 1936 to 1947. He worked for the BBC, and acquired British citizenship. He began writing novels in the early 1940s. When World War II broke out in 1939, he returned briefly to Budapest as a reporter for the paper *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*). He moved to Sofia, later to Istanbul. He joined the British army and, as a journalist, he traveled to Jerusalem and later to Cairo. Thereafter, he resumed his life in London (1943-1947), but later he emigrated to the USA, where he settled in Hollywood in 1947. Here he wrote film scripts (e.g. Alfred Hitchcock's film *I Confess*, shot in 1953), and translated works of Bertolt Brecht, Thomas Mann and Max Frisch until 1949. His plays (e.g. *Flight to Egypt*) appeared on stage with varying success. From 1966, together with his wife, Viveca Lindfors, he led a five-member theatrical group, the *Strolling Players*. In 1970 he returned to Europe and worked as a playwright, director and leader of avant-garde theatrical groups in various towns in Germany. In 1975, he founded and led the *Bremer Theater Labor*, and also directed the *Münchner Kammerspiele* until 1979. In Vienna, he appeared in a number of theaters as director and author from 1986. He founded and led the Viennese theatrical troupe *Der Kreis* in 1987, and led it until 1990. From 1989, he was a guest director at the *Burgtheater* of Vienna, the *State Theaters* of Berlin, and the *Opera House* of Leipzig. From 1992 he was artistic director of *Cividale*, a Summer Festival of Central European Countries. In his last years, he was the in-house author of the *Berliner Ensemble*, founded by Berthold Brecht, where a number of his plays appeared on stage. His stage productions include Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice*, *King Lear*, *Hamlet*, *Othello*; also R. Hagan's *Nigger lovers* (1962); *Talk Show* (1976);

*My Mother's Courage* (1979), and *Mein Kampf* (1987). His novels include *Original Sin* (1947); *The Journey* (1959), and *Leicester* (1961). He received the Berliner Artistic Grand Prix and the Mannheim Film Festival Grand Prix in 1981, the Berliner Theaterpreis in 1988, and the Büchner Prize in 1992. – B: 1031, 1445, 1672, T: 7456.

**Tábori, Kornél** (Cornelius) (Szolnok, 25 June 1879 - Auschwitz, July 1944) – Writer and journalist. He was a correspondent for the *Pester Journal* (*Pesti Napló*), later deputy editor there, and an initiator of the modern Hungarian reportage. At first, he acted as a police reporter during the Russo-Japanese War (1904-1905), and in the First World War, he was a war correspondent. After the war, he was among the first to bring to light secret police reports on the 19th century Hungarian political movements, e.g. confiscated Kossuth letters from the Viennese archives locked up until then. He published volumes of reports and criminological works, and wrote the history of the Police of Budapest. For years, he edited the journal *Detective Review* (*Detektiv Szemle*). With his journalistic work he used every effort to promote tourism and edited the series *Tourist Library*. He became a victim of anti-Semitism in National-Socialist Germany toward the end of World War II. His works include *The Country of Horror* (*A borzalom országa*) (1907); *The Guilty Budapest* (*A bűnös Budapest*) with V. Székely, (1908); *Gentleman Criminals* (*Úri gonosztevők*) criminal novel (1909); *Hungarians Abroad* (*Magyarok külföldön*) (1911), and *Secret Police of the Imperial Camarilla* (*Titkos rendőrség és kamarilla*) (1921). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Tábori, Nóra** (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 15 June 1928 - Budapest, 23 November 2005) – Actress. In 1938, she emigrated from Romania to Hungary with her mother. In 1942, she began her career as a dancer in Szeged. She studied at Béla Both's School of Dramatic Art, which she completed in 1943; then she settled at Szombathely, where she played smaller roles. From 1945, she was contracted first in Pécs, and later in Győr. From 1951 she was a member of the Hungarian People's Army Theater. Her acting is characterized by a strong capacity for identification and accurate, well-elaborated characterization. She was a collected artist with an excellent sense of humor. Her roles included Anitra in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Nyina in Chekhov's *Sea Gull*; Eve in Maugham's *Theater*; Mrs. Pearce in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Mrs. Hollunder in Molnár's *Liliom*, best known today as the basis for the Rodgers and Hammerstein musical *Carousel*. She played in at least 31 feature films, including *Colony Underground* (1951); *Attempt* (1959); *Zoltán Kárpáthy* (1966); *Abigail* (1978); *Lovers* (1983), and *Gáspár* (2004). Tábori received numerous distinctions, among them the Mari Jászai Prize (1957, 1961), the Merited Artist title (1975), the Outstanding Artist title (1981), the Kossuth Prize (1994), and the Éva Ruttkai Ring (1994). - B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456.

**Tábori, Pál** (Paul) (a.k.a. Christopher Stevens, Peter Stafford, Paul Tabor) (Budapest, 8 May 1908 - London, 9 November 1974) – Writer, journalist and translator of literary works. He read English and German Philology in Berlin. He obtained a Ph.D. in Law and Political Science from the University of Budapest. Instead of following a career in law, he became a journalist, working as a correspondent for the publications *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Hírlap*) and *Literature*, later *Hungary* (*Magyarország*) and *Theatrical Life* (*Színházi Élet*). In 1937 he moved to London, where he worked as a film critic and



scriptwriter. During World War II, he was an associate in the Hungarian Section of the BBC. From 1943 to 1948, he worked at the London film studios of Sándor (Alexander) Korda. He wrote novels, short stories and cultural-historical studies in English, sometimes under assumed names like Paul Tabor and Peter Stafford; later he wrote TV plays. He wrote several volumes of literary translations, and translated from Hungarian into English and from English into Hungarian. He played an active part in the PEN; between 1954 and 1957, he was President of the PEN Center of Writers; from 1957 to 1963 he was its Permanent Delegate. In the early 1960s he was Editor of its journal *Aréna* and, from 1962, he was also Secretary of its International Writers' Fund. Tábori's short stories, articles and literary translations appeared in the journals *Horizon (Látóhatár)*, *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)* and other western Hungarian papers and journals. He briefly edited the *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)* of London. Together with Tamás (Thomas) Kabdebó and Ádám Makkai, he worked on the English anthology of Hungarian Poetry, but this work remained incomplete. He taught novel writing as a professor at the Farleigh Dickinson University at Rutherford in New Jersey, USA. His works include *New Buda (Új Buda)* (1928); *The Limping Dervish (A sánta dervis)* (1934); *London Diary (Londoni napló)* (1946); *Two Forests – Uneasy Giant – Heritage of Mery*, novel trilogy (1944-1950); *Twenty Tremendous Years, World War 2 and after* (1961); *Palestine (Palesztina)* (1947); *Alexander Korda* (1959); *The Survivors* (1965); *Maria Theresa*, biography (1969), and *Crime and the Occult*, study (1974). – B: 0883, 1257, 1672, T: 7667, 7456. → **Korda, Sir Alexander; Kabdebó, Tamás; Makkai, Ádám.**

**Tábori, Piroska Z.** (Mrs. Z. Závodszy) (Budapest, 20 November 1892 - Budapest, 2 May 1947) – Poetess and youth writer. She obtained a Certificate in Education for Junior High School. Thereafter she worked as a teacher; from 1916 to 1922 she was an associate at the Metropolitan Pedagogy Library. She chiefly wrote youth works and prepared literary translations. The youth-novel series *Dani Dugó* and *Peti Csavár* had great popularity. She was the wife of opera singer Zoltán Závodszy. She committed suicide. Her works include *Message from Erdély (Üzenet Erdélyből)*; *Soft Music (Halk muzsika)*, poems (1918); *Suzanna in Paris (Zsuzsa Párisban)*, novel (1930); *Weekdays (Hétköznapok)*, novel (1936); *Model Class (A mintaosztály)*, novel (1936); *The Organist Sent a Message (Üzent az orgonás)*, novel (1941), and *From Sowing to Harvest (Vetéstől aratásig)*, novel (1947). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Závodszy, Zoltán.**

**Tafner, Vidor** (Bátaszék, 2 November 1881 - Budapest, 1 October 1966) – Zoologist, goldsmith. He obtained a Ph.D. in Zoology from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1905, where he became a lecturer; he specialized in insects and mites. From 1906 he taught at Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia), where he experimented with the production of a new type of glass. After World War I (when, as a result of the Trianon Peace Treaty in 1920, Northern Hungary, *Felvidék* was ceded to Czechoslovakia), he moved to Székesfehérvár, went into retirement, and restricted himself to the goldsmith trade. In 1927, he was put in charge of a ceramics workshop but, after its closure in 1936, he returned to goldsmith work. He moved to Budapest in 1964. Besides his research on glass, he experimented with enamels and glazing, and also prepared objects of hammer-hardened copper. His jewelry, prepared with a filigree

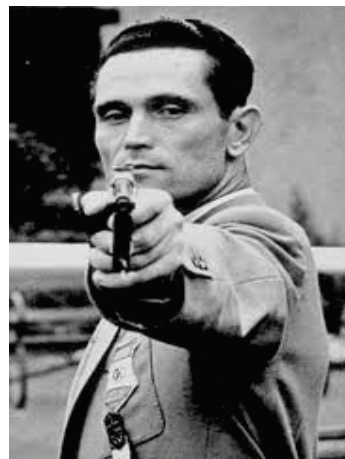


technique, is an original aspect of the secessionist goldsmith's art in Hungary. His largest-scale work was the *Silver Ciborium* in Sümeg. In 1965, the István Csók Gallery organized a one-man-show of his works. His published works include *Grown-together Butterflies* (*Összenövesztett pillangók*) also in German (1901); *On the Tactile Apparatus of the Rhynolophuses* (*A Rhynolophusok tapintó készülékéről*) (1904); *Kinds of Mites* (*Az atkafélék*) (1904), and *The Geographic Distribution of the Mites* (*Az atkafélék földrajzi elterjedése*) (1905). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Tahi Tóth, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest 23 January 1944 - ) – Actor. After completing his studies at the School of Dramatic Art, Budapest, he was engaged with the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), Budapest in 1966, and he has been its member ever since. With his precise, meticulous interpretation and deep empathy, he successfully presents a great variety of characterizations on the stage, in film, and TV-plays. He shows strong feeling for the solution of grotesque situations. His main roles include His Highness Hagyma in R. Weingarten's *Summer*; Trofimov in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard*; Edmund in O'Neill's *Long Day's Journey Into Night* (*Utazás az éjszakába*); Viktor in Ivanov's *The Wild Duck* (*Vadkaesavadászat*), and István in T. Déry's *Mirror* (*Tükör*). He played in more than 15 feature films, among them the *Gold Dragon* (*Aranysárkány*) (1966); *Overhasty Marriage* (*Elsietett házasság*) (1968); *Bridegroom* (*Vőlegény*) (1982); *Suitors* (*Kérők*) (1986), and more than 20 TV films, such as *Scientific Women* (*Tudós nők*) (1975); *The Black Cloister* (*A feketet kolostor*) (1986); *Barbarians* (*Barbárok*) (1989); *The Fiftieth Reunion* (*Ötvenéves találkozó*) (2002), and *Capricious* (*Szeszélyes*), TV series (2006-2007). He is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1974), the Merited Artist title (1985) and the Pro Comedia Prize (1995). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Tahy Clan and Family** – The first member of the clan known by this name was Palatine Acsa (1063-1108). His sibling, Miklós (Nicholas), was a leading man of King Kálmán (Coloman) in 1066. His great-grandson, the first certified descendant, was Count Miklós (Nicholas) Rosd of the clan, who was captain of Pilis, and Lord Lieutenant of County Verőce, in Slavonia in 1235. The name Tahy (de Toch) was first used by his sons Herbord and János (John) in 1305. The descendants of Herbord were the families Halápi Tahy and Tahi Botos, which died out around 1700. The descendants of János possessed considerable landed property in Croatia, and were high national dignitaries, using the title *gorbolnoki* of nobility. In 1566, Emperor Maximilian granted a fiefdom for the use of Ferenc (Francis) Tahy, Lord Lieutenant of County Pozsega and Master of the Horse in the Stettenberg Castle and Estate of Steiermark, and raised him to the rank of Baron, but his branch died out. On 23 April 1558 in Vienna, King Ferdinand I granted him the estate of György (George) Tárczay, who went over to the side of János Zsigmond (John Sigismund), forming the castle and estate of Tarkeő in County Sáros, 20 km north of Kisszeben (now Kamenica, Slovakia), to János (John) Dessewffy and his nephews György (George) and István (Stephen) Tahy, from whom the family takes its second title of nobility. On 20 September 1857 in Vienna, Emperor Ferenc József (Francis Joseph) conferred an Austrian baronetcy to József (Joseph) Tahy, Royal Lay Assessor of the Court of Appeals; however, his branch died out with him. – B: 2075, T: 7456.

**Takács, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 21 January 1910 - Budapest, 5 January 1976) – Olympic pistol-shooting champion and army officer. He was a professional soldier prior to World War II and he participated in the competitions of the Honvéd Officers' Sports Club. In 1940 he was National Champion with small-bore sports-pistol. In the army, he reached the rank of lieutenant colonel. Due to an accident, his right-hand was mutilated; however, he brought himself up to international front-rank, shooting with his left hand. After 1945, as a member of the Partisan Sports Club of Budapest, and later, as a member of the Honvéd Sports Association of Budapest, he won National Championships with the automatic sports pistol in five different years, with small-bore sports-pistol in 1949, and with full-bore sports-pistol four-times in the 1950s. In the Helsinki Summer Olympic Games (1952) he was champion with the five-shape rapid-fire pistol (from among 53 starters), with 579 rounds. He was a participant in the Lucerne World Championships (1939), where he was a winner in the sports-pistol team. In the Moscow World Championships (1958) he was placed third in the automatic sports-pistol shooting team. He also took part in the European Championships in Bucharest (1955). After the end of his active career, he became a teacher of young sport-shooters at the Honvéd Officers' Sports Club of Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.



**Takács, Katalin** (Kati) (Budapest, 15 January 1951 - ) – Actress. After completing her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art in Budapest in 1975, she became a member of the Petőfi Theater in Veszprém (*Veszprémi Petőfi Színház*). From 1981 to 1985 she was a member of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) in Szolnok; thereafter she played at the Miklós Radnóti Theater (*Radnóti Miklós Színház*) in Budapest and, since 1994, she has been a member of the New Theater (*Új Színház*) in Budapest. With her sensitive personality and individual tone of voice, she is able to mold memorable female figures. Her roles include Nyina in Chekhov's *Sea Gull*; Catherina in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew* (*A makrancos hölgy*); Cecil in Herczeg's *The Blue Fox* (*A kék róka*); title role in Ibsen's *Nora*, and Anna in S. Márai's *Adventure* (*Kaland*). There are more than 42 feature and TV films to her credit, including *A Little Place under the Sun* (*Egy kis hely a Nap alatt*) (1973); *Reflections* (*Tükörképek*) (1976); *The Horváths* (*Horváték*) (1981); *Somebody is Watching* (*Valaki figyel*) (1985); *The New Landlord* (*Az új földesúr*) (1988); *Devictus Vincit* (1994); *Lora* (2007), and *Variations* (*Variációk*) (2009). She is recipient of the Veszprém Festival Prize (1985), the Mari Jászai Prize (1989), the Critics' Prize (1990), the Déryné Prize (1993), the Merited Artist title (2008), and the Pro Urbe Prize (2008). – B: 1445, 1905, T: 7456.

**Takács, Klára** (Clara) (Lengyeltóti, 24 April 1945 - ) – Singer (mezzo-soprano). She completed her studies at the Franz (Ferenc) Liszt Academy of Music. Since 1973 she has been a soloist of the Opera House, Budapest, where she made her debut in the title role in Gluck's *Orpheus and Euridice*. She participated in a number of oratorios and opera recordings. She was a guest artist in a number of opera houses all over the world. She

appeared in the Metropolitan Opera and at Carnegie Hall in New York, in the Staatsoper of Vienna, at the Salzburg Festival, in Cologne, Berlin, Rome, Milan, Zurich, London, Paris, as well as in Japan. Her roles include Cherubino in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Dorabella in Mozart's *Così fan tutte* (*Women are like that – Mindenki így csinálja*); Judit in Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállú herceg vára*), Marina in Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*; Adalgisa in Bellini's *Norma*; Julia in Gounod's *Romeo and Juliet*; Erda in Wagner's *Das Rheingold*, and Zaira in Rossini's *L'Italiana in Algeri* (*Italian Girl in Algiers – Olasz nő Algirban*). She has recorded more than 20 record albums. She has achieved international recognition with six of her records. She is a recipient the Franz Liszt Prize (1979), the Mihály Székely Memorial Plate (1980), the French Academy's Grand Prix (1982), and the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2007). – B: 1445, 1906, T: 7456.

**Takács, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Fiume, now Rijeka, Croatia, 26 October 1909 - Budapest, 16 May 1983) – Meteorologist. In 1934 he obtained his Degree in Education (majoring in Mathematics and Physics) from the University of Budapest. In 1935 he joined the National Meteorological Institute as a volunteer associate. Later on, he carried out studies on radiation measurement at the Collegium Hungaricum in Berlin. In 1951 he was appointed Head of the Climate Division of the National Meteorological Institute. In 1962 he obtained a Masters Degree in Physics (meteorology). The modern, complex exposé of Hungary's radiation-climate is linked to his name. He participated in the work of the International Geophysical Year (1957), in the Lake Balaton research program (1958), and in the studies on the heat-economy of the town of Szarvas in the Transtibiscan (eastern) region of the Great Hungarian Plain (1963). The Climatic Atlas of Hungary comprises his summarized observations from over 50 years on area distribution of his solar radiation maps and tabulations. He wrote the history of the instrumental and observational methods used in the service of radiation research. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Takács, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Várong, south of Lake Balaton, 10 November 1921 - Budapest, 7 February 1985) – Ethnographer. He was the son of peasant parents. His extraordinary talents were evident to his teachers in High School, and it was owing to this that he was admitted to the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, to complete his studies between 1941 and 1946. He obtained a Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian and Latin, and thereafter, he obtained a Ph.D. in Folklore. He became a correspondent for the Ethnographic Museum (1950-1973). His main research field was material culture. In 1964 he completed his Masters Degree with a thesis on tobacco cultivation and, in 1976, he completed his Ph.D. in History. From 1973 until his death he worked for the Ethnographic Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences at first, as a scientific advisor and later, as the Head of the Scientific Division. By this time, the archaic forms of agriculture became the main center of his research interest, particularly the clearing of land for farming. During his last years, seriously ill, he continued his work on his earlier folklore research, publishing his results in journals in Hungary and abroad. He edited the journal *Ethnographical Proceedings* (*Néprajzi Közlemények*). He left behind a vast amount of material in manuscript form. His works include *Historians and Histories* (*Históriások, históriák*) (1958); *Tobacco Cultivation in Hungary* (*A dohánytermesztés Magyarországon*) (1964); *The Farming of a Cleared*

*Village (Egy irtásfalu földművelése)* (1976); *The Little Lake Balaton and its Environs (A Kis-Balaton és környéke)* (1978), and *Memories of Our Clearing-way of Farming. Cleared Land, Clearing Methods (Irtásgazdálkodásunk emlékei. Irtásföldek, irtásmódok)* (1980). He was awarded the István Györfly Memorial Medal in 1978. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Takács, Margit** (Margaret) (Budapest, 30 March 1927 - ) – Actress. After completing the drama course at the National Actor's Association in 1939, she began her career at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*) in Budapest. She played in theaters in country towns, as well and at the Podium Cabaret (*Pódium Kabaré*) in Budapest. From 1952 until her retirement, she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pécs. She played heroines in operas, and prima donna roles of classic operettas, as well as dramatic figures, with equally deep insight and with great success. She was the public's favorite. Her roles included Leila in Huszka's *Gül Baba*; Saffi in J. Strauss Jr's *Gypsy Baron (Cigánybáró)*; Hanna Glavari in Lehár's *The Merry Widow (A víg özvegy)*; Mimi in Puccini's *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*; Olga in Chekhov's *Three Sisters (A három nővér)*, and Mrs. Muskát in Molnár's *Liliom*. She received the title of Merited Artist in 1965. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Takács, Mária** (Marika) (Resicabánya, now Reșița, Romania, 25 November 1938 - Budapest, 9 May 1997) – Announcer and programmer. She obtained a Bachelor of Arts Degree from the University of Budapest, and she joined the College of Cinematic and Dramatic Art while she was studying voice. She proved to be ideal as a program announcer, and was invited to join the Hungarian TV where, from its inception, she worked from 1957 until her death. She was one of the legendary and popular personalities of Hungarian Television. She appeared in numerous entertainment TV programs and in eight films, among them: *Love Thursday (Szerelem csütörtök)* (1959); *Mirage In Any Amount (Délibáb minden mennyiségben)* (1961); *Cambric Action (Patyolat akció)* (1965); *Julius the Hero Winter and Summer (Gyula vitéz télen nyáron)* (1970), and *Hallo there, Chum! (Halló Öcsi)* (1971). She was posthumously made a Life Member of Hungarian TV – B: 1907, 1031, T: 7456.

**Takács, Paula** (Palermo, 10 December 1913 - Budapest, 27 August 2003) – Opera singer (soprano). She obtained her voice training from Bianka Maleczky and Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Hoór-Tempis at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, from 1931 to 1936. From 1941 (when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award in 1940) until 1947, she was a solo singer at the National Theater of Kolozsvár (now again Cluj- Napoca in Transylvania, Romania). After moving to Hungary in 1948, she made her debut in the title role of Puccini's *Turandot* at the Opera House of Budapest; thereafter she was a soloist and leading dramatic soprano from 1948 to 1969. She sang, with equally outstanding interpretation, in the operas of Mozart, Verdi, Wagner and Puccini, and she was also a recognized singer in oratorios. She won the Second Prize at the International Vienna Singing Competition. She appeared as a guest artist in a number of European countries, such as Switzerland, Italy and Czechoslovakia. Her roles included Melinda in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Leonora in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; title role in Verdi's *Aida*; Amelia in Verdi's *Masked Ball (Álarcos*

*bál*); Senta in Wagner's *Flying Dutchman* (*A bolygó hollandi*); Santuzza in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana* (*Parasztbecsület*), and Elizabeth in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*. She was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1956), the Franz Liszt Prize (1953) and the Merited Artist title (1959). – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456.→**Erkel, Ferenc**.

**Takács, Sándor** (Alexander) (Balatonboglár, 12 December 1886 - Budapest, 13 October 1912) – Pilot, the first victim of the Hungarian pioneers of flying. He began his career as a telephone technician with the Royal Hungarian Post. He spent his military service with the airship division. In 1911 he became a pilot for the engineer and airplane designer Géza Kolbányi. At the national air-race on 20 August 1912, he won first prize. He decided to fly to Vienna with the new, 100 hp engine of Kolbányi, in order to show and sell it to the High Command; on its last trial run he crashed and was killed, aged 26. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation; Kolbányi, Géza**.

**Takács, Tamara** (Kaposvár, 27 April 1950 - ) – Opera singer (alto). She studied voice under Mária Balla at the Academy of Music of Pécs, and under József (Joseph) Réti and Mrs. Ferenc (Francis) Révhegyi at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, qualifying for her diploma in 1978. In the same year the Opera House engaged her, where she appeared in the first season, singing the important role of Dorabella in Mozart's *Così fan tutte* (*Women are like that – Mindenki így csinálja*). Her rich, unusually beautiful voice and cultured way of singing, with well-shaded tonal qualities, coupled with her refined acting and attractive appearance on stage made her one of the leading mezzo-singers of the company. Her glowing interpretative ability is particularly evident in the passionate mezzo-heroines of Verdi operas, in addition to all the other mezzo-roles of the repertoire. She also appeared as an oratorio and solo singer at international concerts. Her roles include Azucena in Verdi's *Il Trovatore* (*A trubadur*); title role in Bizet's *Carmen*; Judit in Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállú herceg vára*); Ulrica in Verdi's *Masked Ball* (*Álarcos bál*), and Charlotte in Massenet's *Werther*. She appeared in many Opera Houses of Europe, and worked with such conductors as Lovro von Matačić, János Ferencsik, Antal Doráti and Jurij Simonov. She made numerous recordings with Hungarian Radio, Hungarian Television and Hungaroton Record Co. She was awarded the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Prize in 1990, and the Béla Bartók - Ditta Pásztor Prize in 1992. – B: 1439, 1445, T: 7456.

**Takaró, Mihály** (Michael) (Budapest, 29 December 1954 - ) – Literary historian, poet and writer. He is a descendant of a family of parsons of the Reformed Church. After his secondary schooling and military service, he first received his Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian and voice, from the University of Pécs. In 1982 he qualified as a High School teacher, majoring in Hungarian from the University of Debrecen. From 1978 until 1995 he taught at the Lajos Kossuth High School of Budapest. From 1993 to 2004 he worked as a correspondent of the National Research and Consulting Institution (*Országos Kutatási és Szaktanácsadó Intézet – OKSZI*), and was the National Administrator for the subjects of Hungarian Language and Literature. Between 1993 and 2005 he was President of the Committee for determining the thesis in matriculation examinations in Hungarian Language and Literature. In 1996, with three assistants, he completed a four-volume text collection for the examination, based on a new concept.

From 1995 to 2002, he was a member of the Editorial Committee of the paper *Hungarian (Magyar)*. He has reviewed more than a hundred school curricula and more than thirty local curricula since 1995. He has been publishing papers for the past ten years. Since 1995, he has been a specialist in education. From 1999 to 2004 he was a teacher at the Lónyai Street Reformed High School of Budapest, and since 2004, Leader of the Working Party at the Lutheran High School of Budapest-Fasor. From September 2000 until June 2005, he worked as an assistant lecturer at the Gáspár Károli Reformed University in Budapest. In June 2005 he completed the course of Leader and Manager of Education at the Budapest Polytechnic. Lately, he has been an outside consultant for the National Educational Assessment and Examination Center (*Országos Közoktatási Hivatal – OKEV*). He is the author of studies and gives public lectures. His works include *The Non-Western Literature of the First Half of the 20th Century – Curriculum for Correspondence Education (A XX. század első felének nem nyugatos irodalma, távoktatási tananyag)*; (2003); *Toward Canaan (Kánaán felé)* poems (2004); *The World of the Novels of Albert Wass (Wass Albert regényeinek világa)* (2004), and the *Secrets of Albert Wass (Wass Albert titkai)* (2006). – B: 1979, T: 7456. → **Wass, Albert**.

**Takáts, Gyula** (Julius) (Tab, 4 February 1911 - Kaposvár, 20 November 2008) – Poet, writer and literary translator. He completed his high school studies in Kaposvár; then in 1923, he obtained a B.A. Degree in Education, majoring in Geography, Geology and Philosophy. From 1939 he taught in High Schools in Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine), and in Kaposvár. In 1948, he was in Rome on a scholarship at the Hungarian Institute. Between 1948 and 1971, he was Director of the Rippl-Rónai József Museum in Kaposvár, and that of the Somogy County Museum. Takáts belonged to the third generation of writers of the literary journal *Nyugat (the West)*, and lived most of his life in southern Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). His poetry, novels and essays were connected to the countryside around Kaposvár and of Lake Balaton. In his novels and short stories he introduced the life of *Transdanubia* and the history of the citizens of the area. His novels, written for youth, have been very popular, for example *Sailboat in the Grove (Vitorlás a berken)* (1971). He was forced into silence in the 1950s by the Communist regime. He returned to literary life with a selection of poetry called *To the People (Az emberekhez)* (1955). His studies and essays give a personal picture of the classical heritage of Hungarian literature and art, primarily the intellectual heritage of Dániel Berzsenyi and Mihály (Michael) Csokonai Vitéz, as well as poets of the West. He was in touch with such poets and writers as Attila József, Mihály (Michael) Babits, Miklós (Nicholas) Radnóti and András (Andrew) Fodor. From 1985 he was President of the Berzsenyi Literary and Art Society. In 1991, he was elected an honorary member of the Society of Hungarian Literary History (*Magyar Irodalomtörténeti Társaság*). From 1992, he was a member of the Széchenyi Literary and Art Academy (*Széchenyi Irodalmi és Művészeti Akadémia*). From 1994, he even filled the position of Vice-President of the *Hungarian Pen Club*. Among his works are: *The Well (Kút)* poems (1935); *Neither Sky nor Land (Se ég, se föld)* poems (1947); *A Garden Remembered (Egy kertre emlékezve)* essays; *Shadow of Nothing (A semmi arnyéka)* poems (1980); *Sonnets for Over the Styx (Szonettek a Styxen túlrá)*, poems (1990), and *Csu and Drangalag (Csu és Drangalag)* poems (1996). Among his awards are the Baumgarten Prize (1941), the József Attila Prize (1960, 1971), the Artists' Foundation's Prize (1983), the Tibor Déry Prize (1985),

and the Kossuth Prize (1991). He was an Honorary Citizen of Tab (1971), Kaposvár (1973), and Balatongyörök (2002). – B: 1257, T: 7684. → **József, Attila; Babits, Mihály; Radnóti, Miklós; Fodor, András; Berzsenyi, Dániel; Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály.**

**Takáts, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 1 August 1910 - Budapest, 9 December 1987) – Physician. He obtained his Bachelor Degree in Medicine from the University of Szeged in 1935, followed by a special course in Pathological Anatomy and Histology. In 1936 he joined the army, first as physician, while he also passed an examination specializing in army surgery. He served on the front the entire length of World War II. He felt responsible for the health of the soldiers under his care, and for saving their lives. During the war, he developed into one of the most decorated medical officers, the honors coming from Hungarian, German and Italian sources. After 1945, as a colonel, he took upon himself to shoulder partly the restructuring of the Hungarian army, strongly believing that both the professional army officers and the *Honvéd* physicians have to work at the peak of their capacity. He finally reached the position of Deputy Commander of the Central Military Hospital (*Központi Katonai Kórház*) and Head of one of the surgical departments. He was also the organizer of the intensive care unit. From the 1950s, he devoted his free time to classical studies, publishing papers on the history of military medical results. In 1966 he obtained his Masters Degree in Medicine on the elucidation of the history of military medicine during the Freedom Fight of Prince Francis Rákóczi II. Between 1978 and 1988 he was Vice President of the *Hungarian Medical Historical Society* (*Magyar Orvostörténelmi Társaság*), and later its Honorary President. He was editor of the medical-historical column of the journal *Honvéd Physician* (*Honvédorvos*). His main published work was *Military Medical Provision in the Freedom Fight Led by Ferenc Rákóczi II (A II. Rákóczi Ferenc vezette szabadságharc katonai orvosi ellátása)* (2002). He received the István Wesszprémi Medal (1980). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Takáts, Mihály** (Michael) (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Transylvania, Romania, 13 September 1861 - Keszthely, 20 August 1913) – Singer (baritone). First he studied Theology; then he was recommended to the actor and theater manager Ede (Edward) Újházi. On a scholarship from the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest, he became a student of Richárd Pauli and Adél Passy-Cornet. He made his debut in 1883, and thereafter remained the leading baritone of the Opera House of Budapest until his death. His warm, precise voice of great range, and his multi-faceted performing artistry rendered him capable of developing an extraordinarily wide repertoire, singing more than a hundred roles. He could perform equally well the leading baritone roles of Mozart, Verdi, Wagner and Puccini. He was an outstanding Wagnerian singer, also sang in Bayreuth as a guest artist. In 1894, he appeared as a *Lieder* singer. His roles included Valentin in Gounod's *Faust*; title role in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; title role in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Wolfram and Biterolf in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*; Scarpia in Puccini's *Tosca*; Count Almaviva in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*), and Tiborc in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*. – B: 0903, 1445, T: 7456. → **Újházi, Ede.**

**Takáts, Sándor S.P.** (Alexander) (Komárom, 6 December 1860 - Budapest, 21 December 1932) – Cultural historian and Piarist teacher. He obtained his B.A. Degree in Education from the University of Budapest, majoring in History and Latin. In 1881, he

joined the Piarist Order and was ordained in 1886. At first he taught at the Piarist High School of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), and from 1889, taught at the Piarist High School of Budapest. Between 1898 and 1903, on behalf of the Hungarian Government, he worked at the archives of the Viennese Court (*Hofkammer*) to select the Hungarian writings. From 1903 until his passing, he was Archivist of the Parliament. From 1917, he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society. He was primarily engaged in the history of the 16th and 17th centuries; later in life he dealt mainly with the history of the Reform Era. He uncovered a vast amount of source material. His discovered data on cultural history are of permanent value, even though his view of past periods, and especially his own period were outdated. His works include *The Development of the Hungarian Infantry (A magyar gyalogság megalakulása)* (1908); *The Hungarian-language Correspondence of the Turkish Pashas of Buda (A budai basák magyar nyelvű levelezése)* with Ferenc Eckhart and Gyula Székfü (1915); *Impoverished Hungarians (Szegény magyarok)* (1927), and *Studies in Cultural History (Művelődéstörténeti tanulmányok)*, edited by Kálmán Benda (1961). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Takátsy, Gyula** (Julius) (Magyaratád, south of Lake Balaton, 1914 - Budapest, 12 March 1980) – Physician, microbiologist. He received his Medical Degree from the University of Pécs in 1938, and thereafter he worked in the Institute of Public Hygiene of the Faculty of Medicine. Later, he worked at the National Institute of Public Hygiene. From 1948 to 1957, he carried out research on viruses, while from 1957 to 1977, he was an Associate of the Influenza Laboratory; later became its Head. He began his virological investigations by participating in the production of vaccines against typhus and other diseases. From the 1950s, he carried out research on the changes in biological and antigen-structural characteristics of influenza viruses, and also the pathological and epidemiological importance of the various influenza stocks, as well as researching the manufacturing technology of the vaccines against influenza. The results of his research were utilized by the practical virus-diagnostics and the production of vaccines for inoculation. In his laboratory, half a million doses of world standard vaccines were produced annually in the 1960s. He was a recipient of the Rezső Manninger Memorial Medal. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Taksony** (Székesfehérvár, 931 - 972) – Son of Solt, grandson of Reigning Prince Árpád. He succeeded Fajsz (ruling 947-972), and was followed by his son, Géza-István, the last reigning prince of the Royal House of Árpád. He was a strong-willed ruler and an excellent commander who, in 947, as the Prince of Nyitra (now Trnava, Slovakia), led a successful military campaign into Italy as far as Otranto, where King Berengár II managed to turn him back only by paying him ten bushels of gold in ransom. Under his reign, the Magyars swept into France in 951, up to the western banks of the River Loire. His captains waged war against Germany until they were defeated in the pivotal Battle of Lechfeld at Augsburg in 955. In 958, he waged war against the Byzantines; but gradually decreased these sorties into the south and the west because of the increasing centralized power of German Emperor Otto I, and the Byzantine Emperor. Furthermore, there was a need to develop and stabilize the Hungarian state, which he succeeded to accomplish. During his 25 year reign, there was peace in the country which was favorable for commerce. He initiated the ancient system of legacy by designating his son to the highest



position of authority. Following the accepted practice of marriage contracts, he developed alliances with the neighboring states. Through the marriage of his son to Saroldu, the daughter of the powerful Gyula of Transylvania, he gained an important ally. He was buried in County Pest in accordance with ancient rituals. – B: 1078, 1666, 1020, 1153, T: 7658.→**Lechfeld (Augsburg), Battle of.**

**Taky, Ferenc** (Francis) (Kaposvár, 5 March 1905 - 29 September 1968) – Mechanical engineer. He studied engineering at the Budapest Polytechnic (*Budapesti Műszaki Egyetem*), received his diploma in 1927, and a Ph.D. in Mechanical Engineering in 1965. From 1927 to 1929, he was a teaching assistant at the Department of Mechanical Engineering of the Budapest Polytechnic. Between 1929 and 1945, he was Chief Engineer at the Testing Department of the Electrical Works of Budapest (*Budapest Főváros Elektromos Művei*). From 1945 he was Adjunct Professor at the Electrical Department of the Polytechnic and from 1952 Professor and Department Head there. In 1957 he was employed at the Power Plant's Design Co., (*Erőmű Tervező Vállalat*), later at the Work Safety Scientific Research Institute (*Munkavédelmi Tudományos Kutató Intézet*) until 1964. From 1964 he worked as a lecturer at the mechanical department of the Veszprém Chemical University (*Veszprémi Vegyipari Egyetem*). From 1966 he worked at the Electrical Works of Budapest (*Bp. Főváros Elektromos Művei*) and, from 1967 he was a consultant for the Chemical and Explosives Technology Research Institute (*Vegy- és Robbanástechnikai Kutató Intézet*). His scientific and work-related activities primarily involved problems related to lighting technologies and the electrical control system of elevators. At the Polytechnic of Budapest he was responsible for reorganizing the department of electrical technology. His works include *The Installation of Lighting Equipment (Világítási berendezések szerelése)* (1943); *Electrical Equipment of Buildings (Épületek villamos berendezései)* published lecture notes (1951); *Certain Issues Related to the Energy Supply of Factories (Gyárüzemek villamos energiaellátásának néhány kérdése)* (Bp. 1954), and *The Basics of Lighting Technology (A világítástechnika alapjai)* (Bp. 1967). – B: 0883, T: 7665.

**Tálasi, István** (Stephen) (Laskó, now Lug, Croatia, County Baranya, 12 July 1910 - Budapest, 17 April 1984) – Ethnographer. He completed his high school studies in Kunszentmiklós; studied at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, where he obtained a B.A. Degree in Education in 1933, majoring in Hungarian and German Literature. During his student years, he also spent time with great interest in Turkology and Ethnography. In 1936, he obtained a Ph.D. in Ethnography under Professor István (Stephen) Györfly, with a thesis entitled *The Shepherding in Kiskunság (A kiskunsági pásztorkodás)*. Thereafter, he taught first at Hódmezővásárhely (1935-1939), then at the András Fáy High School of Budapest (1940-1942). During the summer vacations, he was collecting ethnographic material. In 1938 and 1939, he was on a scholarship at the Collegium Hungaricum of Vienna. Beside his teaching commitments, Tálasi carried out historical and comparative ethnographic research. In 1942, at the University of Szeged, he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in “Material Ethnography of the Great Plain and Historical Ethnography” (*Az Alföld tárgyi néprajza és magyar történelmi néprajz*), and was appointed as an associate at the Pál Teleki Scientific Institute (*Teleki Pál Tudományos Intézet*) of Budapest. In 1949 he became Professor at the Ethnographic

Institute of the University of Budapest. From 1951 until his retirement in 1980, he was Professor and Head of the Department of Material Ethnography (*Tárgyi Néprajzi Tanszék*). From 1957 to 1963 he was Dean of the Faculty of Arts. From 1967 until his passing, he was President of the Ethnographic Committee of the Academy of Sciences (*Magyar Tudományos Akadémia Néprajzi Bizottságának elnöke*), and President of the Hungarian Ethnographic Society (*Magyar Néprajzi Társaság*) (1978-1982). He took part in editing several scientific journals, e.g. *Acta Ethnographica* and *Ethnographia*. His research was characterized by an interdisciplinary approach. His work was particularly significant in the field of peasant animal husbandry and farming traditions. As a teacher, he trained and guided several generations. For his work, he received a number of awards both from Hungary and abroad. His works include *The Peasant Animal Husbandry of the Kiskunság Area (A Kiskunság népi állattartása)* (1936); *Kiskunság area (Kiskunság)* (1977), and *The Place of Vásárhely in the Development of Hungarian Peasant Culture (Vásárhely helye a magyar népi kultúra fejlődésében)* (1983). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. →**Györffy, István (1)**.

**Tallián, Ferenc** (Francis) (Pécel, 5 January 1901 - Budapest, 18 July 1978) – Geographer and cartographer. He completed his high school studies in Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia) in 1919. First, he studied Economics at the University of Budapest, and obtained his B.A. Degree in 1926; then, for two years, he worked as an assistant to Count Pál Teleki, the great geographer, in the Department of Geography, specializing in methods of geographic illustrations, and the development of illustrati technique, thus gaining high standard qualification in science and map plotting. From 1927 until his retirement in 1973 he worked at the Hungarian Geographical Institute (*Magyar Földrajzi Társaság*); from 1951 with the Offset Printing Works (*Offset Nyomda*), and later as a leading scientific and technical engineer. After 1945, he played a leading role in developing new map illustration and designing methods for schools. He carried out the thematic maps series of the Danube Valley by means of novel technical methods. Linked to his name are also the General School Atlas, a series of wall maps, and the first independent Hungarian World Atlas. He was a member of the Geographical Society for more than half a century; in 1967 he became an honorary member. – B: 0883 T: 7456. →**Teleki, Count Pál**.

**Tallósi, Jim** (Dunakeszi, 1947 - ) – Poet. He moved to Canada in 1956. A graduate of the University of Winnipeg, he wrote two books of poetry: *The Trapper and the Fur-faced Spirits* (1981), and *Talking Water, Talking Fire* (1985). His poems have appeared in the *Mandala, Poetry of Manitoba, Prairie Fire* and *New West Review*. In his later poems, he has refined his style to create timeless and exquisite landscapes. – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Talmácsi, Gábor** (Talma) (Budapest, 28 May 1981 - ) – Motor cycle racer. He started competing at the age of 4, with a mini-motorbike made by his father. At 14, he was among adult competitors. In 1999 he won both the Hungarian Championship and the Alpe-Adria Cup. In 2000 he finished in 5th place in the European Championships. His first season in the World Championships was 2001; he drove a Honda at the time and collected 34 points by the end of the year, and the *Racing Service* offered him a contract. In 2002, he made a contract with the Italjet group; but during the year he went over to the PEV ADAC Sachsen group. He achieved considerable success with them: at the

Brazilian Race he won 4th place. He also worked on the Exalt Cycle and the Malaguti teams. 2005 was a successful year; as a member of the Red Bull KTM team, he won in three competitions in Mugello, Assen and Qatar. In 2007, he was a member of the Aspar Aprilia team and won the World Championships in the Motor GP 125 cm<sup>3</sup> category. He won a victory in the Dutch 125 cm<sup>3</sup> motor category: the Grand Prize in 2008. With this he stepped up to 4th place in the points competition. In 2009 he started the season in the 250 cm<sup>3</sup> motor category. However, he left the Balatonring Team in May. In 2007 he was elected Male Sportsman of the Year in Hungary. In the same year he received the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1031, 1105, T: 7684, 7103.

**Táltos** – In the Hungarian folk belief, the *táltos* – also known as *shaman* – a person of supernatural power, ordained by supernatural beings. This was already apparent at his birth, because he was born with a sign. This manifested itself in his extra bones: he was born with teeth and with more than ten fingers. Already as a child, his behavior differed from the average: he suckled for a long time; he was a person of few words, quiet behavior, withdrawn, retiring, at times even melancholic, but very strong for his age. The seventh year of his life was significant, for if a tooth of his was stolen, he could not become a *táltos*; or he would disappear from the home of his parents, because another *táltos* would carry him away, and thereby himself becoming a *táltos*. He had to take a test of one kind or another: in the Hajdu-Bihar region of Eastern Hungary, he would have to climb a tree; in Nagyszalonta (now Salonta, Romania), he had to climb a ladder. His nutrition was also specific: he lived on milk and eggs. He was omniscient, could foretell the future, and locate buried treasure in the soil. He could also cause hail, storm, or stop the same; bullets didn't penetrate his body. His typical activity was fighting: a *táltos* fought in the form of wheels (metal and fire wheels), in different-colored flames (blue and purple), in different forms of stallions (gray and bay), but mostly as bulls (black, smoky and light blond). The purpose of the struggle was to set the weather right, to change it for better or for worse. He knew ahead of time where, when and in what form he had to fight. In tales, the *táltos*' clever horse – it could often fly – was also called a *táltos (táltos paripa)*. The exact origin of the word is not known. The two most important points of verbal traditions relating to the *táltos* are the struggle of the half-bull half-man, and also the winged horse. It was the ancient shamanism that was preserved in the form of the *táltos*. His figure is related to the necromancer and to the wizard. It is almost certain that he appears only in the Hungarian belief system. – B: 1031, 1990, T: 7684.→**Shaman**.

**Tamás, Gáspár Miklós** (Gasper Nicholas) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 28 November 1948 - ) – Political economist, publicist. Son of the writer Gáspár Tamás and Erzsébet Krausz, daughter of the Orthodox Jewish cantor of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). He obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Kolozsvár in 1972, after which he worked as a journalist until 1978, when he settled in Hungary. Until 1980, he was a research worker at the Faculty of Philosophy of the University of Budapest but, because of his “oppositional attitude”, he lost his position. He moved briefly to Romania in 1980, but he was expelled from there. He moved to the USA, where he taught as a visiting professor at Yale University, and later on in Universities of England and France. He

became one of the best-known opposition leaders of the Kádár era. When a member of the one-party Parliament resigned, he won the vacant seat for the Free Democrats' Association (SZDSZ). From 1988 to 1990, he was an agent of the SZDSZ. From 1992 to 1994, he was President of the National Council of the SZDSZ. From 1989 on he was an assistant professor at the Department of Jurisprudence at the University of Budapest. From 1990 to 1994, he was a Member of Parliament and Director of the Institute of Philosophy of the Academy; also a visiting professor at the University of Chicago. In 2000, he left the SZDSZ. From 1991, Tamás was Vice President of the Hungarian Philosophical Society; and from 1993, he was a researcher at the Woodrow Wilson Institute in Washington. From 2007, he was a visiting professor at the Central European University (CEU), Budapest; from May 2010, President of the Green Left in the European Parliament (EP). During his career, he has changed his standpoint from liberal to conservative-liberal and to leftist. A famous article of his was from this late phase: *Farewell to the Left (Búcsú a baloldaltól)*. During the first decade of the 2000s, he began to exhibit a peculiar version of Marxism. Politically, he condemned the Ceausescu system of government in Romania and he also condemned the Hungarian rightist organizations. His works include *The Chances of Theory (A teória esélyei)* essays and critiques (1975); *The Eye and the Hand (A szem és a kéz)*, samizdat (1983, in French 1985); *Idola Tribus* (1989, in French 1991, in English 1995); *Other World (Másvilág)*, political essays (1994), and *The Situation (A helyzet)*, satirical pamphlet (2002). He has received several prizes, such as the Creativeness Prize of the Soros Foundation (1995), Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005). – B: 0874, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Tamás, Lajos** (Louis) (Tremł) (Temesvár, now Timișoara, 23 March 1904 - Budapest, 19 September 1984) – Linguist. His father was János Tremł of Swabian extraction from the Banate region of Historic Hungary; his mother, Julianna Tamás, whose maiden name he adopted in 1933, was the daughter of a Szekler master blacksmith. He grew up in a trilingual environment, finished high school in Arad (now in Romania). From 1922, he studied at the Mathematics and Physics Department of the University of Budapest for two years; then, as a member of the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, he studied German, French and Romanian Literature. On a scholarship, he furthered his studies at the Universities of Vienna, Berlin and Paris for several years, finishing with a Ph.D. From 1930 to 1936 Tamás was an associate at the National Széchényi Library and, at the same time, he was an honorary lecturer at the University of Budapest from 1933, and finally, in the Department of Romanian Studies and Romanian Philology. From 1940 to the summer of 1944 (when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award), he was Director of the Transylvanian Scientific Institute in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and lectured at the University there. Returning to the University of Budapest after World War II, besides his work as Head of Department, he was also Dean of the Faculty of Arts (1949-1951), and Vice-Chancellor from 1951 to 1961; in addition, he was Director of the Institute of Linguistics of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He retired in 1973. Central to his research work was the study of Hungarian-Romanian linguistic, and historical and cultural connections. He was active in editing several scientific journals, and was a member of a number of societies in Hungary and abroad. His works include *Etymologisch-historisches Wörterbuch der ungarischen Elemente im Rumänischen* (1966); *Introduction to the Comparative Neo-*

*Latin Linguistics (Bevezetés az összehasonlító neolatin nyelvtudományba)* (1969), and *Einführung in die historisch-vergleichende romanische Sprachwissenschaft (Introduction to the historical-comparative Romance linguistics)* (1983). He was a recipient of the Samuel Kölber Prize (1934), the Corvin Wreath (1941), and the Miklós Révai Memorial Medal (1979). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Tamás, Menyhért** (Melchior) (Hadikfalva, Bukovina, Romania, 24 July 1940 - ) – Writer, poet, literary translator. He is of Szekler (Transylvanian Hungarian) origin from Bukovina. He completed a journalism course at the College of Hungarian Journalists in Budapest (1961-1973). He studied Philosophy and Esthetics in evening sessions at the University of Economics of Budapest (1967-1973). He worked as a laborer and was a freelance reporter at factory newspapers (1961-1968). From 1968 to 1991, he worked for the daily, *Voice of the People (Népszava)* first as a literary editor, then as Head of the Cultural Section, and finally as Assistant Editor-in-Chief. From 1986, he was a leading member of the Hungarian Writers' Association. From 1996, he was a member of the Executive Committee of the Association of Hungarian Creative Artists and, in 1993 and 1994, he was also a member of the Supervising Committee of the National Hungarian Radio. His works include *In Alliance With the Trees (Szövetségben a fákkal)*, poems (1974); *Backwater (Holtág)*, short story (1984); *Calm Before the Storm (Előcsend)*, short story (1986); *The Legend of Saint Anne Lake (A Szent Anna-tó regéje)*, novel (1989); *The Valley of Skulls (Koponyák völgye)*, poems (1992); *The Miracle Sheep (A csodabárány)* novel (2000), and *The Stone Roller (A kőgörgető)*, as well as three dramas (2001). He translated poems of German, Austrian and Swiss poets into Hungarian. He was a recipient the Attila József Prize (1984). – B: 0874, 1257, T: 7665.

**Tamás, Mihály** (Michael) (Beregszász, now Berehove, Ukraine, 1 March 1897 - Melbourne, Australia, 1 August 1967) – Writer, editor. He began his schooling at his town of birth, where he passed his maturity examination in 1914; afterwards he earned a Degree in Architecture at the Budapest Polytechnic in 1921, and a Civil Engineering Degree at the University of Brünn in 1928. From 1934 he was in charge of an English asphalt-paving company at Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia); in 1939, it transferred with him to Budapest. In 1949 he emigrated to London, from where he moved to Australia in 1951, giving lectures at the University of Melbourne and completely giving up his literary work. During the years between the two World Wars, he was one of the leading figures of Hungarian literature in Slovakia. From the 1920s he was the correspondent of the *Kassa Journal (Kassai Napló)* and *Hungarian News (Magyar Újság)*, and in 1937 editor of the paper *Tátra*. His works include *Novelette Book (Novelláskönyv)*, short stories (1923); *Beautiful Angéla's House (Szép Angéla háza)*, novelette (1927, 1984); *Miracle (Mirákulum)*, three novelettes (1932); *The water runs between two shore (Két part közt fut a víz)*, novel (1936, 1970); *Shrub on the Rock (Sziklán cserje)*, short story (1937); *Maris*, novel (1944). Mihály Tamás was one of the most significant writers of the Hungarian literature in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, Upland of Historic Hungary). – B: 1890, T: 7456. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Tamási, Áron** (Aaron) (Farkaslaka, now Lupeni, Transylvania, Romania, 20 September, 1897 - Budapest, 26 May 1966) – Szekler Hungarian novelist, writer, playwright. Upon graduating in 1917 from secondary school in Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania), he was conscripted and sent to the Italian front during World War I. From 1919, his studies continued at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and at the Business Academy. While living in the United States between 1923 and 1926, he gathered the material for the subject of his most successful book, entitled: *Abel in America* (*Ábel Amerikában*). Other volumes of the Abel trilogy are: *Abel in the Vast Forest* (*Ábel a rengetegben*) and *Abel in the Country* (*Ábel vidéken*). After returning home in 1926, he settled in Kolozsvár, and kept in contact with all the Transylvanian-Hungarian literary and intellectual movements. The organization of the Vásárhely Meeting is also connected to his name (1937). In August 1944, he advised a withdrawal from the War. In the same year, he moved to Budapest and lived and worked there. Tamási became a Member of Parliament for Budapest (1945-1947). From 1949 to 1953 he was eased out of the literary life for political reasons. However, in 1954, he became a council-member of the Patriotic Front (*Hazaifias Népfront*), and was allowed to publish again. His dramas included *Ancient Consolation* (*Ősvígasztalás*) (1924); *Singing Bird* (*Énekes madár*) (1933); *Gleaming Jeremy* (*Tündöklő Jeromos*) (1936); *Heroic Spirit* (*Hősi lélek*) (1941); *Deceptive Rainbow* (*Csalóka szivárvány*) (1942); *The Wavering Groom* (*Hullámzó vőlegény*) (1946); *Devil Slayer Josiah* (*Ördögölő Józsiás*) (1956); *Mountain Brook* (*Hegyi patak*) (1959), and the *Happy Aspen Leaf* (*Boldog nyárfalevél*) (1961). His descriptions of the world of the Szekler villages, his literary style and his view of the world, his vocabulary and turn of mind are all rooted there. He raised the Hungarian Szekler dialect to new literary heights, and expressed his thoughts in the highest form. Several of his works, especially the short stories, also appeared in foreign publications. He was a recipient the Baumgarten Prize (1929, 1930, 1933, 1943), the Corvin Wreath (1940) and the Kossuth Prize (1954). Schools and a theater bear his name. – B: 1031, 1883, 1136, 1257, T: 7617, 7103.



**Tamási, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Hungary, 24 December 1936 - Vancouver, 1994) – Poet, playwright and journalist. After receiving his formal education in Hungary, he moved to Canada in 1956, and settled in Vancouver. He was an active member of the Hungarian community until his death (at 58). He was the founding editor of the monthly periodical *Tárogató*, and contributed articles, plays and poems to various newspapers and journals. His poems were published in three collections, including *Eskimo Love* (*Eszkimó szerelem*) (1977) and *Totem Poles* (*Totemfák*) (1994). – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Tamássy, Zdenkó** (Vezensy, 6 September 1921 - Budapest, 9 June 1987) - Composer. He trained to be a performing artist. He studied piano between 1940 and 1946 at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student of Béla Böszörményi-



Nagy. He studied composition with Rezső (Rudolph) Kókai. Upon earning his Degree, he joined the Hungarian Radio. In 1953 and 1954, he was in charge of music broadcasting. Later he was a popular music program editor, then President of the Song and Dance Music Council. Tamássy was a talented creator of harmonious, lyrical tunes, creating expressive moods in his compositions for radio operettas, and musicals, such as *Daisy (Százszorszép)* (1956), *Dream Castle (Álomkastély)* (1962), etc. From 1961 on, he composed the soundtrack for the series of popular science films by Ágoston (Augustine) Kollányi. He made his debut in the feature film genre with the soundtrack for *Hannibal, the Teacher (Hannibál tanár úr)* by Zoltán Fábri. In the 1980s, István (Stephen) Szabó commissioned him to write music for the feature films *Colonel Redl (Redl ezredes)* and the Oscar winning *Mephisto*. He worked for Hungarian Television from 1958, which aired his comic opera *Singing Lesson (Énekóra)*, and the pop-opera *Italian Restaurant (Olasz vendéglő)*. He also composed several popular songs. He was a recipient of the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1966). – B: 0883, T: 7667.→**Kollányi, Ágoston; Fábri, Zoltán; Szabó, István; Böszörményi-Nagy, Béla.**

**Tamkó Sirató, Károly** (Charles) (Újvidék, now Novi-Sad, Voivodina, Serbia. 26 January 1905 - Budapest, 1 January 1980) – Poet and writer. His first collection of poems, *In the Spring of Life (Az élet tavaszán)*, influenced by Endre (Andrew) Ady, was published in 1921. Between 1922 and 1927, he studied Law in Budapest. *The Paper Man (A papírember)*, his second collection of poems published in 1928, failed to win acclaim from critics. In 1930, he traveled to Paris, where he suffered from existential and health problems. As a member of the *Cercle François Villon*, he met several avant-garde artists. With support from Wassily Wassilyevich Kandinsky and Jean (a.k.a Hans) Arp, he published the *Dimensionist Manifesto (Dimenzionista Manifesztum)*. He fell ill and returned home to recuperate. In 1942 he published *The Cry (Kiáltás)*, which reflected a sense of impending mortality. With the help of yoga, he managed to recover from his seemingly terminal illness. He had a Yoga Studio in Budapest. Between 1948 and 1960, he concentrated exclusively on developing a system for strengthening the respiratory system and summarized his medical experiences in the publication *Do not be Ill Anymore (Ne légy többé beteg)*. He returned to poetry and theoretical activities in the New-Wave of the Avant Garde; but it was his poetry for children that found success primarily. His other works include *Lepiansime* (1936); *The Three Space-Islands (A három úrsziget)* (1969); *At the Dawn of the Age of Aquarius (A vízöntő-kor hajnalán)* (1969); *Paul Tengereczki (Tengereczki Pál)* (1970); *Pinty and Ponty (Pinty és Ponty)* (1972), and *Future Divers (Jövöbúvárok)* (1980). He was a recipient of the Attila József Prize (1976). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Tanárky, Gedeon** (Gideon) (Nagykőrös, 26 October 1815 - Budapest, 23 November 1887) – Cultural politician. He studied Art and Law, and became Secretary at the Court Chancellery to János (John) Lónyay. He was present at the Diet of Pozsony in 1840, representing absent magnates. From 1842, he was Notary of Nagykőrös, and represented Nagykőrös at the first representative National Assembly of 1848-1849. He followed the Government to Debrecen. As a result of his political activity during the War of Independence of 1848-1849 against the Habsburg rule, he had to face court-martial in 1850; but received a pardon in 1851. He withdrew from public life and was only active in

the life of the Reformed Church, and studied History and Finance. He played a part in reviving the Reformed College of Nagykőrös. He belonged to the circle of János (John) Arany, Károly (Charles) Szász, and Sándor (Alexander) Szilágyi. In the National Assembly of 1861, he voted for the Deák Party. In the period of József Eötvös and Ágoston Trefort, he was Under-Secretary of Education and Religion. He resigned from his position shortly before his death. His works include *Position of Hungary in the European State System (Magyarország helyzete az európai államrendszerben)* (1866), and *From the Financial History of Austria... (Ausztria pénzügyi történetéből...)* (1867). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Arany, János; Szász, Károly; Eötvös, Baron József; Trefort, Ágoston.**

**Táncsics, Mihály** (Michael) (originally Stancsics, Mihajlo) (Ácsteszer, 21 April 1799 - Budapest, 28 June 1884) – Writer and politician. He was descended from a serf family, from which he advanced as a weaver in Szombathely. After finishing the preparatory school in Buda, he taught as an itinerant teacher at the High Schools of Kecskemét, at Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) and in Pest. He studied Law, but did not complete it; instead, he became interested in literature and Hungarian linguistics. He worked as a tutor for noble families, e.g. from 1835 for Count Sándor (Alexander) Teleki at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). His linguistic works received some criticism, but his textbooks proved popular. More than once, he clashed with the censorial bureau. Later, his attention was turned to politics; he became acquainted with progressive writers and poets, such as Péter Vajda and János (John) Garay, also with the literature of the Reform Age and the Reform Diets. He fought for the acceptance of the program of the Reform opposition. Though he had some utopian, leftist views, he only put the civic changes and the abolishment of serfdom on his agenda. Táncsics fought equally against the construction of railway lines, the founding of an Academy, and against Széchenyi's plan for a two-penny taxation. After returning from his European trip in 1846, he went into hiding and, in his pamphlets, he demanded determined action from the Estates. In March 1847, he was arrested and criminal proceedings were brought against him for libel against the press laws. As a martyr of the freedom of the press, the people of Pest freed him from the garrison prison of Buda on 15 March 1848. In the 1848 Diet, he represented the district of Siklós, and edited the weekly *Workers' Paper (Munkások Lapja)*. After the fall of the 1848-1849 Revolution and Freedom Fight against Habsburg oppression, he was executed *in effigie* and had to go into hiding. In 1860, he was sentenced to 15 years of imprisonment for high treason; he was freed, half blind, at the 1867 Compromise with Austria. In the Diet of 1869-1872, he became a Member of Parliament. In 1869, he joined the General Workers' Association, became its president, and edited its paper, the *Golden Trumpet (Arany Trombita)*. In 1870, he resigned from the presidency because of the internationalist policy of the workers' movement. After the termination of his parliamentary mandate, he withdrew from public life. He was occupied with linguistic problems and plans for the Hungarization of the nationalities in the Carpathian Basin. He opposed the dualism with Habsburg Austria until his death. His works were published in 12 volumes between 1873 and 1885. His memory is cherished in school-buildings, houses of culture, streets, plazas, and even a passenger ship was named after him. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Vajda, János.**



**Tánczos, Vilmos** (William) (Csíkszentkirály, now Mihăileni, Romania, 21 October 1959 - ) – Ethnographer. He studied Hungarian and Russian Literature at the Faculty of Art of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and graduated in 1983. He was a schoolteacher first in Gyergyóditró, (now Ditrău, Romania) (1983-1984), then in Tusnádfürdő (now Tuşnad, Romania) (1984-1990). In 1990 he was Director of the Teachers' School-house of County Harghita (now in Romania). In 1991 and 1992 he was Editor of the periodical *European Time* (*Európai Idő*). From 1992 he was a lecturer in Hungarian Language and Culture at the University of Kolozsvár and, from 1997, he became senior lecturer. He obtained a Ph.D. from the same University in 1999. He was Vice-Rector of the Sapientia University in Kolozsvár. His specialties are: peasant religiosity and Csángó-Hungarian culture in Moldova, Romania. His works include *History of the Csíksomlyó Pilgrimage Shrine (A csíksomlyói kegyhely története)*, co-author (1990); *In Pearls You Took Root. Archaic Prayers from Ghymes and Moldova (Gyöngyökkel Gyökereztél. Gyimesi és moldvai archaikus imádságok)*, co-author (1995), and the *Fluttering Angel. Archaic Prayers from Moldova and their Area of Usage (Csapdosó angyal. Moldvai archaikus imádságok és életterük)*, co-author (1999). – B: 1036, T: 7456.→**Csángó**.

**Tandori, Dezső** (Desider) (Budapest, 8 December 1938 - ) – Poet, writer, essayist, translator of literary works, and designer. After completing his high school studies in Budapest in 1957, he received a teacher's Certificate in Hungarian and German Literature from the University of Budapest. From 1964 he worked as a teacher, and from 1969, as a freelance writer. His writings were published from 1968. In his works, the facts of life appeared in such concreteness, not experienced before. A selection of his writings: *Cleansing a Found Object (Egy talált tárgy megtisztítása)*, postmodern poems (1973, 1995); *Why Should You Live Forever? (Miért élnél örökké?)*, novel (1977); *Complete and Semi-Complete Catastrophes (Kész és félkész katasztrófák)*, essays (1977); *Mud, Blood and Play (Sár és vér és játék)*, novel (1983); *The Long Casket (Hosszú Koporsó)*, novel (1994); *Name Written On Water (A vízre írt név)*, drawings (1996); *Back from the Grave (Vissza a sírból)*, novel (1999); *Selected Poems (Válogatott versek)* (2001); *In the Ocean (Az Océánban)* poems (2002); *Zombi*, novel (2007), and the *Non-recuperated Death (Ki nem feküdt halál)*, novel (2009). In English: *Birds and Other Relations* (Princeton, USA, 1986), and selected essays in German: *Langer Sorg in aller Kürze* (Zürich, Switzerland 1997). Tandori wrote fables, dramas, radio plays, stories and essays under the pen name Red Rod, and even crime stories under the name Nat Roid. He translated as many as 170 works into Hungarian from English, German, Russian and Scandinavian authors, some of them with his wife Ágnes Tandori. Among his awards are the International PEN Club Prize (1966), the Graves Prize (1972), the Attila József Prize (1978), the Sándor Weöres Prize (1990), the Laurel Wreath of the Republic of Hungary (1996), the Kossuth Prize (1998), the Prima Primissima Prize (2007), and the Middle Cross with Star of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2009). – B: 0874, 0878, 0877, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.

**Tangl, Ferenc** (Francis) (Pest, 26 January 1866 - Budapest, 19 December 1917) – Physician and physiologist, brother of Károly (Charles) Tangl. He received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1888. He went on a study trip on a Schordann scholarship to the University of Tübingen, to the institute of Robert Koch at the

University of Berlin, and finally to the College of Veterinary Science in Leipzig. In 1891 he was a demonstrator at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy; from 1892 a Lecturer in Biology at the University of Budapest and, from 1903, an Associate Professor at the College of Veterinary Science. From 1906 to 1914 he was Professor of General Pathology. From 1914 to 1917 he was Professor of Biology at the University of Budapest. He was the founder and first Director of the Experimental Station of Animal Biology and Foraging Science (*Állatélettani és Takarmányozástani Kísérleti Állomás*). He dealt mainly with general physiology, insect metamorphosis and energetics, as well as metabolism. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1902, ordinary 1910). His works include *Guide in Bacteriology (Útmutató a bakteriológiában)* (1894) and *On the Physical Chemistry of the White Blood Cells and Pus (A fehérvérsejtek és a genny fizikális chemiájáról)* (1917). A memorial plaque was installed on the building at No. 2 István Street, Budapest in 1996. – B: 1730, 1897, T: 7456. → **Tangl, Károly**.

**Tangl, Harald** (Budapest, 2 September 1900 - Budapest, 31 December 1971) – Animal physiologist and physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1924. In the years from 1925 to 1935, he was a demonstrator in the Biological Institute there; from 1935 to 1960, he was an assistant lecturer at the Institute of Zoological and Foraging Science (*Állatélettani és Takarmányozási Intézet*), and from 1946 its Director. From 1960 he was Director of the Research Institute of Animal Husbandry (*Állattenyésztési Kutató Intézet*). He was Editor of the journal *Researcher (Búvár)*, and ordinary or honorary member of a number of scientific societies. Initially, he investigated the functioning of the endocrine glands; later, he studied the biological problems associated with foraging; he also dealt with the effect of vitamins and the problems of hormones. With his research team he developed an appliance that prepares green hay by means of a cold draft that preserves its vitamin and mineral content. His works include *The Vitamins* (1935); *Nutrition (Táplálkozás)* (1941, new edition 1962), and *Vitamins and the Animal (Vitaminok és az állat)* (1968). He received the Kossuth Prize in 1957. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Tangl, Károly** (Charles) (Pest, 14 October 1869 - Budapest, 10 January 1940) – Physicist. Brother of Ferenc (Francis) Tangl. From 1887 to 1891 he did his undergraduate studies at the University of Budapest and obtained his Ph.D. in 1895. As a teaching assistant for the renowned physicist, Loránd Eötvös, he conducted research in potential theory, magnetism, the dielectric constant of liquids and gases and capillarity. From 1903, he was a Professor at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and in 1915 he became its Rector. From 1917 to 1921 he was Professor of Experimental Physics at the Budapest Polytechnic and then, from 1921, at the University of Budapest, taking over the chair vacated by Loránd Eötvös. This is where the study of cosmic radiation began in Hungary. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1908, ordinary 1920 and Director 1935). From 1935 he was Chairman of the Mathematics and Natural Science Department of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and an assistant chairman of the Loránd Eötvös Mathematics and Physics Society. His major works include *Introduction to Physics (Bevezetés a fizikába)* (Bp.

1921) and *Experimental Physics (Kísérleti fizika)* (Bp., 1924). – B: 0883, T: 7665.→**Tangl, Ferenc; Loránd, Baron Eötvös.**

**Tankó, Béla (1)** (Ilyefalvi) (Borberek, 1 October 1876 - Debrecen, 26 January 1946) – Philosophical writer. He studied Reformed Theology in Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), and at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1898, and spent a year at the University of Edinburgh. From 1900 he was a teacher of religion at the High School of Szászváros (now Oraştie, Romania). In 1909 he obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Kolozsvár. In 1914 he became an associate professor at the Department of Philosophy, University of Debrecen, and full professor there in 1916. In 1936 and 1937, he was the University's Vice-Chancellor. In philosophy he was the follower of Károly (Charles) Böhm, who was featured in several of his papers. He regarded Böhm's value judgment as an important factor from the point of view of renewal of Christian thinking. In his works he criticized and, from a Christian point of view, evaluated some of the major tendencies in Philosophy. Tankó's works include *Moral Evaluation of Nietzsche and the Christian Moral Principles (Nietzsche erkölcsi értékelése és a keresztyénség erkölcsi elvei)* (1909); *The Ethical Crisis of the 19th Century (A 19. század etikai válsága)* (1912); *Böhm and Kant (Böhm és Kant)* (1913); *The Pedagogical Importance of Böhm's Philosophy (Böhm filozófiájának pedagógiai jelentősége)* (1913); *The Religious Philosophy of Kant (Kant vallásfilozófiája)* (1916); *Kant's Teaching on Religion (Kant vallástana)* (1925); *The Question of World View... (A világnézet kérdése...)* (1932); *Existentialist Thinking (Existenciális gondolkodás)* (1934); *The Problem of Freedom (A szabadság problematikája)* (1936); *Question of World View and the Reformed Principles (A világnézet kérdése és a református elvek)* (1939); *Science and Religion (Tudomány és vallás)* (1940), and *Kant's Metaphysical Reform (Kant metafizikai reformja)* (1943). He was awarded the Gorove Prize of the Academy of Sciences in 1912. – B: 0883, 1908, T: 7456.→**Böhm, Károly.**

**Tankó, Béla (2)** (Szászváros, now Orastie, Romania, 5 November 1905 - Debrecen, 16 October 1974) – Biochemist. His higher studies were completed at the Arts Faculty of the University of Debrecen, where he obtained a Bachelor of Arts Degree and a Dip.Ed. Earlier he also studied Experimental Physics and Mathematics, with chemistry as a major, at the Institute of Chemistry at the Faculty of Medicine, University of Debrecen, where he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in biochemistry in 1937. He was active as a lecturer and researcher in the biological application of organic chemistry. In February 1947 he became Professor of the reorganized Department of Organic Chemistry at the same University. In 1950, he was appointed Professor of Biochemistry at the Faculty of Medicine and Director of the Institute of Biochemistry in Debrecen. He received a Masters Degree in Chemistry in 1952. He carried out research at the University of Berlin (1931-1932) and the University of London (1933). As a result of the years spent at these Universities, he described numerous products of the carbohydrate metabolism. The discovery of the fructose-1-phosphate and the Tankó-Robinson Ester is linked to his name. Later he continued his research on metabolism and, in the 1950s he joined in the research on the nucleic acids, which formed as a base for the research on tumors in Hungary. In the handbook *Study Methods of Experimental Medicine*, he wrote

the chapter on the study of nucleic acids. He was Founder and President of the Hungarian Biochemical Society. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Tar, István** (Stephen) (Újpest, 24 August 1910 - Budapest, 3 October 1971) – Sculptor. Early in his career he studied Law at the University of Budapest, but he transferred to the Academy of Applied Art in 1932, to attend Jenő (Eugene) Bory's class. He exhibited his first works in 1938, which were characterized by his master's classicistic style e.g. *My Father (Apám)* (1936). In 1941 he won a scholarship to Rome, and in 1942, he organized an exhibition at the Collegium Hungaricum of Rome, while, back in Hungary, he held a one-man-show at the National Salon. During World War II, he was a prisoner of war. His statue entitled *Fisherman (Halász)* was prepared in 1947. In 1949, he sculpted a monumental relief work on the frontage of the head office of the Hungarian Construction Workers' National Association (*Magyar Építőmunkások Országos Szövetsége – MÉMOSZ*). In the 1950s, Tar prepared the statuette *Ball-player and Comber (Labdázó és fészülőködő)*. Besides small-size sculptures, he created more and more monumental works for public places. His portrait of Zrínyi stands in front of the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) in Budapest. He completed a large relief work *Defenders of Eger Castle (Eger vár védői)*, set up next to the main gate of the castle in 1953. Berzsenyi's bust stands outside the high school of Celldömölk. At Salgótarján, his *1919 Memorial* (1958) was set up; and in the same place, his group-composition *Small-talkers (Tereferélők)* (1963). The statue of the poet Attila József stands in Makó. *The Singers (Éneklők)* (1965) stands in Keszthely. The female figure of the River *Tisza* (1964) is on the riverbank in Szeged. The statue of Ignác Semmelweis (1971) stands in Miskolc. He regularly took part in exhibitions and, from 1967, as a member of the Nine's Group. For a while, he was Professor and Head of the Goldsmith Section of the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest. He was killed in a car accident. His memorial exhibition was held at the National Gallery, Budapest in 1972. He was a recipient of the Munkácsy Prize (1950, 1958), the title of Merited Artist, and the Council of Trade Unions Prize. – B: 0883, 1654, T: 7456.→**Zrínyi, Miklós (2); Berzsenyi, Dániel; József, Attila; Semmelweis, Ignác Fülöp.**

**Tar, Lőrinc** (Lawrence) (Tar, northwest of the Mátra Mountain, ca 1371 - after 1426) – Courtier of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437), an adventure-loving knight, who, with drawn sword, defended the King against the uprising nobles and became wounded in action in 1401. From 1405, he was Bailiff of Counties Hont and Nógrád, and in 1405-1406 was King Zsigmond's chief cellarer. From 1407, he was Cupbearer to the King and, from 1409, Chief Warden of the Queen. In 1415 he took part in the Council of Constance. As a pilgrim, he visited what was called the purgatory of Saint Patrick during 1409 and 1411 – a sulphurous cave that was considered to be the limbo of Hell. The experiences he gained there form a separate chapter of medieval visionary literature. The story (first traveling from mouth to mouth) of Tar's descent to Hell was put into words by Jacobus Yongs, the town clerk of Dublin, on the basis of Tar's personal communication and correspondence. The 1464-copy of the Codex is held by the British Museum. The Hungarian memory of this pilgrim's trip was prepared around 1520 in form of a verse, consisting of 13 Latin hexameters: the *Peregrinatio Laurentii Tar*, which lists the main stations, possibly the short extract of a longer poem.

The portion of Tar's vision, referring to King Zsigmond, is contained in *The Chronicle of Emperor and King Sigismund (Zsigmond császár és királynak krónikája)*, written by Sebestyén Tinódi Lantos. – B: 1257, T: 7456.→ **Zsigmond, King; Tinódy Lantos, Sebestyén.**

**Tar, Sándor** (Alexander) (Hajdúsámson, 5 April 1941 - Debrecen, 30 January 2005) – Writer, sociologist. He was a descendant of a poor peasant family. From his childhood he read a great deal, composed poems, and wrote stories. He completed his secondary education at the Machine Industry College of Debrecen (*Gépipari és Informatikai Szakközépiskola*), majoring as a technician of weapons, ammunition, and explosives. Until 1992, he worked at the Medical Instrument Manufactures (*Orvosi Műszergyár*), Debrecen, after his dismissal he was unemployed. From 1991 to 1999, he was a member of the Editorial Committee of the paper *Holmi (Things)*. He authored dozens of short stories and novelettes, and he wrote novels and sociological works as well. His theme was the fate of people forced to the periphery, who were crushed by hopelessness and privation, the losers in the change of the political system: the unemployed, the defenseless, and the sick. His works also appeared in Finnish, French and German translations. In 1999, Tar made it public for the first time that, from 1978 on, he was an informer for the III/III branch of the Secret Police. About his agent past he wrote a biographically inspired novel: *The Traitor (Az áruló)* (2003). His other works include *Why does the Spider do Well? (Mért jó a póknak?)*, short stories (1989); *Gray Pigeon (Szürke galamb)*, novel (1996); *On the Edge of the Map (A térkép szélén)*, short stories (2003), and *It Is Your Turn (Te következel)* short stories (2008). His oeuvre is a realistic description of life in Hungary during the Communist Kádár regime (1956-1988). Tar's work was recognized by a number of prizes: the Attila József Prize (1997), the Sándor Márai Prize (1998), the Déry Award (1985), the Soros scholarship (1986, 1994), the Artisjus Literary Prize (1990), and the Krúdy Prize (1995). – B: 0874, 0878, 1031, T: 7456.→**State Security Police; Kádár Era.**

**Tarcsay, Vilmos** (William) (Tartsay) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 22 July 1901 - Budapest, 8 December 1944) – Army officer. He was a descendant of a military family; volunteered in the No. 1 Hussar regiment; then he completed the military training at the Ludovika Military Academy of Budapest. After a long troop service, he completed his military training at the Academy and he also obtained a Ph.D. from the Economics Department of the University of Budapest. Thereafter, he served as a Captain on the General Staff at various corps: at Debrecen and at the Örkény camp. Late in 1940 (after Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award), he became the Commander of the Independent Hussar Regiment. Seeing that Hungary was increasingly coming under National Socialist influence, he retired from service and found employment in commercial life. In the fall of 1944, after the right-wing Arrow Cross political takeover, aided by Colonel Jenő (Eugen) Nagy, he joined the work of the Military General Staff in the National Uprising Liberating Committee. On 22 November 1944, he was arrested at his home, together with a group of officers discussing details of the uprising against National Socialism. He was tried by court-martial, sentenced to death and executed. His memory is cherished by streets named after him in several settlements

in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Vienna Award II.**

**Tárczy-Hornoch, Antal** (Anthony) (Oroszvég, now Roszvigova, Ukraine, 13 October 1900 - Sopron, 16 January 1986) – Geophysicist, geodetic surveyor. He obtained a Mining Engineering Degree from the Mining Academy of Leuven in 1923, after which he earned a diploma in Mine Surveying in 1924. He also obtained a Ph.D. in Engineering in the same year. From 1926 to 1959 he was Professor and Head of the Department of Geodesy and Mine Surveying at the Mining Engineering and Forestry Academy (*Bánya-és Erdőmérnöki Főiskola Geodéziai és Bányaméréstani Tanszéke*), Sopron. It was on his initiative that independent training began in Sopron for land surveying engineers in 1949, and geophysical engineers in 1951. He established a geodesic and geophysical research laboratory, which later developed into the Academy of Sciences' Geodesic and Geophysical Research Institute of Sopron (*A Magyar Tudományos Akadémia Soproni Geodéziai és Geofizikai Kutató Intézete*), whose director he was until 1972. He was a corresponding member of a number of Academies abroad, and was ordinary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Honorary Doctorates were conferred on him by the Universities of Sopron, Miskolc, Freiberg, Vienna, Graz and Leuven. His scientific work covered geodesy, geophysics, mine surveying and the history of technology. Tárczy-Hornoch published six books and more than 300 papers and articles in over 50 journals of 15 countries. His works include *Das Verwerfenproblem im Lichte des Markscheiders* (1927); *Geophysical Measurements (Geofizikai mérések)* (1950), and *Calculation of the Gauss-Krüger Coordinates (A Gauss-Krüger koordináták számítása)* (1951). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1949), and the State Prize (1966). He received memorial medals and was elected Honorary Freeman of the town of Sopron. His bust is in Sopron, and a street bears his name in Sopron. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7456.

**Tarczy, Lajos** (Louis) (Hetény, 6 December 1807 - Vienna, 20 March 1881) – Philosopher and natural scientist. He carried out his theological and philosophical studies at the Reformed College of Pápa and, from 1831 to 1833, completed his studies in Physics and Mathematics at the Universities of Vienna and Berlin. From 1833 he was Professor of Philosophy, Physics and Mathematics at the Reformed College of Pápa. He played an important role in the re-organization and modernization of the College, namely in the reform of its teaching, and established a Printing Office at the College (1838). Early in his career, as the first representative of Hegelianism in Hungary, he taught a type of philosophy based on Hegel, because of which he received considerable criticism, and had to resign from lecturing on philosophy. He was one of the most important scholars of the period in natural science and popular educational literature. His work in the field of esthetics was also noteworthy. During his student years at Pápa, he helped the great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi considerably. His works include *Natural Science, vols. i,ii (Természettan I-II)* (1838), earning him the grand prix of the Academy of Sciences in 1843; *Popular Natural Science (Népszerű természettan)* (1843), and *The Influence of Drama and the Poverty of Hungarian Literature in Drama (A dráma hatása és literatúránk drámaszegénysége)* (1843). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1838, ordinary 1840). A high school and a Primary School in Pápa bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Tardos, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 11 July 1964 - ) – Mathematician. He completed his undergraduate degree course in mathematics in 1987, and his Ph.D. in mathematics in 1988, under the supervision of Professor László (Ladislás) Babai and Professor Péter Pálffy, at the University of Budapest. In the period from 1990 to 2005, he was a Research Fellow at the prestigious Alfréd Rényi Institute of Mathematics at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Between 1992 and 2003, he was professor in the Department of Computer Science of the University of Budapest. In the meantime he was a visiting professor at the Computer Science Department of Rutgers State University in New Jersey, USA (1990-1992), and the University of Toronto (1995-1996); was also a member of the Institute for Advanced Studies. In 2005 he joined Simon Fraser University, British Columbia, Canada, as a professor at the School of Computing Science and as a Canada Tier 1 Research Chair in Computational Complexity and Geometric Arrangements. Tardos has written more than 1200 scientific papers with topics in combinatorics, discrete and computational geometry and complexity theory, and has greatly contributed to each of these fields. With his student, Adam Marcus, he proved a combinatorial conjecture of Füredi-Hajnal, which was known to imply the Stanley-Wilf conjecture. In his scientific career, he has been the recipient of numerous grants, awards, and honors, including the Széchenyi Professorial Scholarship (*Széchenyi Professzori Ösztöndíj*), the Corvin Chain, the Prize of the European Congress of Mathematics, and the Erdős Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – 1031, 1817, T: 7103.→**Rényi, Alfréd.**

**Tardos, Tibor** (Berettyóújfalu, 21 January 1918 - Paris, 7 January 2004) – Writer. In his youth he obtained a B.Sc. Degree in Chemistry from the University of Budapest, followed by further studies in Paris. During the German occupation in World War II, he participated in the French Resistance. After the war, he returned to Hungary and made his name well known with his writings. With patriotic enthusiasm, he took part in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. During the subsequent period of reprisals under Soviet military occupation, he was imprisoned for eighteen months. In 1963, he went back to France; in 1965, he asked for political asylum from the French government and, until 1989, he only published his writings in French. The French translations of the works of István (Stephen) Örkény, Magda Szabó, Katalin Ladik are linked to his name. Since the change of government in Hungary, ending the Communist era and the Soviet military occupation in 1989, his books appeared again in Hungary. His works include *It was Narrated by Mihály Huda* (*Elmondta Huda Mihály*) (1951); *Reise im Regenbogen* (1965); *Lévrier afghan* (1982), and *Briefly* (*Röviden*) (2002). His film scripts include *Sign of Life* (*Életjel*) (1954) and *Cricket* (*Tücsök*). The prizes he received include the Attila József Prize (1953, 1955), and Knight of the French Legion of Honor (1997). – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Örkény, István; Szabó, Magda; Ladik Katalin.**

**Tardy, Lajos** (Louis) (Tardy Kallós, Lajos) (Budapest, 28 July 1914 - Budapest, 10 January 1990) – Cultural historian, writer and translator of literary works. He obtained a Doctorate in Law from the University of Budapest. In World War II he served in the army, was taken prisoner of war, and transported to Georgia. After his return, he worked as a lawyer in the Ministry of Justice. In 1950 he started the National Translator and

Translation-Verification Bureau (*Országos Fordító és Fordítás Hitelesítő Iroda – OFFI*), of which he was Director until the spring of 1955, when he was dismissed from his position; later, on trumped-up charges he was sentenced to several years' imprisonment. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, in December of that year, he was cleared of the charges and rehabilitated. He wrote a history of the fabricated lawsuit in the journal *Criticism (Kritika)* (1984. 8.). However, he continued to be neglected; he worked in supermarkets and as a bookshop assistant. In 1960 he was made a scientific correspondent for the National Széchényi Library and, from 1969 until his retirement he was Section-Head in the National Museum in Budapest. He obtained a Ph.D. in history in 1973. For several decades, he studied the past of Hungarians and unveiled numerous aspects of Hungarian cultural history, which were connected with the culture of the Georgians of the Caucasus area. He wrote novels and translated literary masterpieces from English, Italian and Russian. His studies and papers were published in the *Philological Gazette (Filológiai Közlöny)*; *Centuries (Századok)*; *Literary Historical Proceedings (Irodalomtörténeti Közlemények)*; *Antique Studies (Antik Tanulmányok)*, and in dailies. His works include *Jakub bey (Jakub bej)* novel (1963); *Old Hungarian Envoy Trips In the East (Régi magyar követjárások Keleten)*, study (1971); *Our Old Reputation in the World (Régi hírünk a világban)* historical essay (1979); *Old Extant Records About Hungary (Régi feljegyzések Magyarországról)* a study with Kálmán Benda's postscript (1982), and *Caucasian Hungarian Mirror (Kaukázusi magyar tükör)*, study (1988). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Tarhos** (Tarkas) – According to Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII, Porphyrogenetos (913–920), he was the firstborn son of Árpád; he died during the lifetime of his father. Consequently, Reigning Prince Árpád's successor became his youngest son, Zsolt. There is a Tarhos village in County Békés. – B: 1078, 0942, T: 7658.

**Tari, István** (Stephen) (Zenta, now Senta, Serbia, 16 May 1957 - ) – Poet, writer and journalist. His higher studies were at the University of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia), where he read Hungarian Literature; now he lives in Óbecse (now Becse, Serbia). He has been an associate for the Magazine, *Youth in Pictures (Képes Ifjúság)* since 1976. In his works he deals with the questions of life, and the fate of individuals and the community. His works include *Promenade Concert at the Isle of Apes (Térzene a majomszigeten)* poems (1979); *In Backlight (Ellenfényben)* prosaic writings (1982); *The Squandered Future (Az elmulatott jövő)* poems (1990); *Sword-dance (Fegyvertánc)* poems (1994); *Sunwind (Napszél)* poems (1998); *I Befriend Wasps (Darazsakkal barátkozom)* (2000); *Do You Want To Buy Yugoslavia? (Akarsz Jugoszláviát venni?)* (2002), and *They Are Covering up the Sky (Betakarják az eget)* poems, picture-poems, graphics (2009). He received the Csokonai Prize (1997), and the Balassa Memorial Sword (2009). – B: 1257, T: 7103.

**Tarics, Sándor** (Alexander) (Budapest, 23 September 1913 - ) – Engineer, geodesist, architect and waterpolo player. He obtained his engineering qualifications from the Budapest Polytechnic, and then worked in this profession at various places. He was active in sports, particularly in water polo. From 1929, he played water polo, first, as a member of the National Center for High School Sport Clubs (*Középiskolai Sportkörök*



*Országos Központja – KISOK*) and then, from 1932 to 1945, as a member of the Hungarian Athletic Club (*Magyar Atlétikai Club – MAC*). Between 1933 and 1940 he was in the national select team six times. He was a member of the winning representative team of Hungary at the College Championships and the World Championships. He was a member of the 1936 Olympic team at the Summer Olympics in Berlin, winning 4 gold medals.

He left for the West in 1949, and settled in the United States. He was a professor at Fort Wayne University (1949-1951), and at the California Institute of Technology from 1951. He was President of the Reid and Tarics Association, San Francisco. He designed the first building with spring-loaded foundation (for earthquake damage prevention) in the USA, which passed the test excellently during a major earthquake. Californian building code and by-laws enforce application of his methods. He was a consulting engineer to the earthquake ad hoc committee of the United Nations, and also a professor at the University of the City of Fort Wayne. More than 500 of his designs were used in the construction of medical research facilities, churches, dwellings, factories and subways to assure safety in earthquakes. He was a member of the Society of American Engineers, and the Earthquake Committee of the UNO. On his 97th birthday, Pál (Paul) Smitt, NBO President greeted him in Budapest (2009). – B: 1031, T: 7675.→**Schmitt, Pál.**

**Tarih-i Üngürüşz** (History of the Hungarians) (Mahmud Tarcüman, Madzsar Tárihi) – Originally, it was an Ottoman-Turkish historical work, written in 1543 by Mahmud Tarcüman (1510-1575), a Turk of Bavarian-German descent, former diplomat and interpreter at the Sultan’s Court. The book is based on an early Hungarian chronicle written in Latin. He rescued it from the burning of the 500-year old Royal Library of Székesfehérvár. The Codex is both an important early Hungarian historical source and a valuable 16th century, so-called “Middle-Ottoman” language relic.

The Codex was discovered and a copy brought back from Istanbul, Turkey by the famous orientalist Ármín Vámbéry (1832-1913) in 1860, who donated it to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where the 209-leaf manuscript, written in the so-called *szülüş script*, was filed under the number “Török T.57”. In 1861, Joseph Budenz – in a 55-page treatise – declared the work to be a primitive historical fiction. In the next 100 years nobody undertook the evaluation of the chronicle, until József (Joseph) Blaskovics, professor of Turkic Studies at the Carol University in Prague, translated it between 1971 and 1979, and it was published in Hungarian in 1982. The original manuscript is in the Topkapi Museum in Istanbul.

According to several researchers, the *Tarih-i Üngürüşz* is based on an original ancient Hungarian chronicle or *Gesta* that was, in all probability, kept in the private royal archives, its contents unknown even to medieval chroniclers. The work describes events not mentioned in other *Gestas*. The *Tarih-i* gives two different versions of the “Miraculous Stag” legend, and also suggests that the people of Hunor occupied Pannonia (Hungary), prior to Attila’s Huns (434-453), during a Persian-Scythian war against Constantinople. After the Avars, relatives of the Huns (550- 800) came a new wave of the *Üngürüşz* (*Magyar or Hungarian*) people into Pannonia. These were the people of Álmos and Árpád (AD 896), who found that the local population spoke their language: “*having returned home they found people speaking the same language*”. The author also made it known that the Magyars had lived in Pannonia for more than a thousand years, and, from

time to time, they migrated out and returned to their ancient land. In the discussion of medieval times the author touches not only on Árpád, his son and grandson, but enumerates all the kings after the Tartar invasion of 1241. From then on, he abbreviates events, but gives a detailed account of the last kings of the Árpád dynasty. He relates that the Sultan was infuriated by the conduct of Hungarian King Lajos II (Louis) (1616-1626), when the King twice rejected the Turkish offer of peace, first in 1520, then in 1524. He concludes the chronicle with the Battle of Mohács in 1526. – B: 0619, 1031, 1104, 4031, T: 7617.→**Vámbéry, Ármin; Budenz, József; Blaskovics, József.**

**Tariska, István** (Stephen) (Kölcse, 28 June 1915 - Budapest, 5 February 1989) – Physician, psychiatrist, neurologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Debrecen in 1939, following of which he was an associate in the neurological clinic. During World War II, he served as a medical officer, and was taken prisoner on the Soviet front. When he returned in 1945, he became Editor of the *People's Paper (Néplap)* of Debrecen; from 1946 was Head of the Department of Sanitary Regulations in the Ministry of Public Welfare (*Népjóléti Minisztérium Egészségvédelmi Főosztály*). In 1948 he was on a World Health Organization (WHO) scholarship and studied mental hygiene methods in Western Europe. From 1950 he was Deputy Director of the Mental Hospital of Angyalföld (*Angyalföldi Elmegyógyintézet*) (a suburb of Budapest). He was sentenced to imprisonment in a mock trial in 1951-1954. From 1954, he was Head Physician in the National Neurological and Mental Hospital (*Országos Ideg- és Elmegyógyintézet*), from 1969 its Director and professor, and Head of the Neurological School of the National Medical Continuous Education Institute (*Országos Orvostovábbképző Intézet – OTKI*). He did important research in clinical neuropathology, conducted research on illnesses caused by viruses and also on senility and the results of alcoholism. He studied the diffused inflammatory, degenerative and circulatory pathology of the brain. He was Editor of the medical journal *Neurological Review (Ideggyógyászati Szemle)*. His works include *Neurological and Psychiatric Pathology in Old Age*, editor (1967); *The Psychiatric Results of Alcoholism* (1969); *Clinical Psychology* (1976); *The Effects of Slow Viral Infections on the Nervous System* (1978), and *Life Events, Reaction and Illnesses (Életesemények, reakciók, betegségek)* (1989). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Tarján Clan** – According to the historical works of Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII, Porphyrogennetos (913–920), Tarján was the fourth clan of the Magyars, who settled in the Carpathian Basin in 896. The name is preserved in personal names, and in place-names in the counties of Bihar, Heves, Győr, Komárom and Nógrád. – B: 1078, T: 7103.

**Tarján, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 4 November 1895 - Budapest, 28 November 1956) – High School teacher in mathematics and physics, inventor. His patented invention is the electric pick-up of record players. He also patented a stereoscopic viewing apparatus, his receiver-transmitter unit for three-dimensional television and his light-sensitive gramophone for the optically rendering of sound. His true-to-life talking film “Clorophon” was prepared in collaboration with his colleague, Győző (Victor) Czákó. In the early 1930s he prepared his robot “Dr. Motor”, which did work at the *Corvin* warehouse of Budapest for a while, giving out information. As *Dr. Motor*, Ferenc Tarján's design, he presented himself at the *Corvin* warehouse in January 1929; his

operation as such, was directed in a miniature studio from a distant, acoustically completely isolated room, from where not only the speech but also the various physical movements were directed. His works included *How an Invention Is Born (Hogyan születik a találmány)*; *Atomic Rocket to Mars (Atomrakéta a Marsba)*; *Trade Secrets of Inventors (Feltalálók műhelyitkai)*, and *Encyclopedia of New Inventions and Discoveries (Új találmányok és felfedezések lexikona)* (Ervin Szabó Library, Budapest). – B: 2067, T: 7456. → **Gramophone Pickup.**

**Tarján, Imre** (Emeric) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 1912 - Budapest, 19 January 2000) – Bio and crystal physicist and mathematician. As a member of the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, he studied Mathematics and Physics at the University. He received his Ph.D. in Physics from the University of Debrecen in 1939. After teaching physics in a leading High School, he headed the Biophysical Institute of the Medical University of Budapest from 1950 until his retirement in 1982. In the early 1950s, together with Professor Zoltán Gyulai, he grew synthetic quartz crystals, and with his co-workers produced NaI(Tl), and other single crystals for the detection of nuclear radiation. In the mid-1960s, he extended his activity and applied solid-state physical methods to the investigation of biological macromolecular systems. He and his team developed a method for the fast quantitative characterization of the mutagenic activity of chemicals and automatic equipment for its measurement. He arranged for Hungary to join the International Union of Crystallography – IUCr in 1963. First, he was Secretary of the Hungarian National Committee of IUCr, and later President (1966-1973). Imre Tarján excelled in teaching, research, and scientific administration. He was a founding member of the Editorial Board of the *Journal of Crystal Growth* (1967-1971) and the *Crystal Research and Technology* (1966-1989). He was active in the Physics Section of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was Dean (1959- 1963) and Vice-Rector (1970-1973) at the Medical University of Budapest, Head of the Research Laboratory for Crystal Physics of HAS (1961-1976), Honorary President of the Crystal Physical Section of the Hungarian Loránd Eötvös Physical Society, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *The Laboratory Manual on Crystal Growth*, co-author (1972); *An Introduction to Biophysics with Medical Orientation*, textbook, which had 9 editions in Hungarian and was translated into Russian, Polish, English, and German; *Remembrance (Emlékezés)* (1994); *My Youth: 1912-1950 (Ifjúságom: 1912–1950)* (1996), and *Notes (Jegyzetek)* (1996). His numerous awards included the Kossuth Prize (1961), the Hungarian State Award (1985), and the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993). – B: 1406, 2097, T: 7103.

**Tarján, Rezső** (Rudolph) (Budapest, 8 January 1908 - Budapest, 21 December 1978) – Mathematician and cybernetician. His higher education was completed in Vienna. During the worst years of Communism under Rákosi, he was imprisoned on false charges. After his release, he became one of the pioneers of cybernetics which, at that time, was in its infancy in Hungary and in the world as well. He became the first professional leader of the Hungarian Scientific Academy's Cybernetics Research Group, and thus, he had an important role in the creation and adaptation of the first Hungarian computer, the M3, and the introduction of its use in the various fields of science. He inspired a group of talented young people, who later became the leaders of cybernetics in Hungary. Due to the stress

and discrimination he had endured during the worst days of Communism, he retired from the field and became a special consultant of the OMFB until his death. He was the founder and first chairman of the János (John) Neumann Computer Science Society. – B: 1406, T: 7665.→**Rákosi, Mátyás; Neumann, von John.**

**Tarlós, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 26 May 1948 - ) – Engineer, politician, mayor of Budapest. He graduated from the Árpád High School, Budapest, worked as an unskilled laborer, and was conscripted to the army. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic and earned a Civil Engineering Degree. He then completed a postgraduate course in Finance and Organization at the Ybl Miklós Technical College, Budapest. Tarlós worked for 15 years in the Building Industry, mostly in investing and contracting tasks. In his civil engineer career Tarlós worked in many positions. In the early 90s he launched his own architect studio with wife, Cecilia Nagy. He first entered politics by becoming a member of the anti-communist Alliance of Free Democrats (*Szabad Demokraták Szövetsége – SZDSZ*) in 1989. He then became Mayor of Budapest District III (Óbuda) in 1990. He established a functioning nexus with the liberal and socialist fraction within the Municipality of his district. Tarlós left the SZDSZ, and has been an independent politician since then. He had been continually re-elected in his District in 1994, 1998 and 2002. Tarlós, supported by FIDESZ Alliance of Viktor Orbán, entered the local election in 2006 as Budapest's mayoral candidate, and lost by a mere 1 per cent against Gábor (Gabriel) Demszky, Budapest's incumbent Mayor. Since 2006 he has been Chairman of the General Assembly of the Municipality of Budapest, and served as political leader of the initiative, "Social Referendum 2008". He visited the Institutions of the EU in Brussels on several occasions. He has been elected Mayor of Budapest in 2010. His program includes bringing the companies in local government ownership under direct local government control, and under the supervision of the Assembly. He pledged to divert more funds to material and salary expenditures of neglected municipal services. He wants to drive the macro-economic curves of the City into a long-term self-sustaining one. Tarlós acted as Vice-Chairman of the Council of Regional Development between 1999 and 2003, led the Commission for Strategic Planning of the Central-Hungarian Region, and co-founded the Hungarian Society of Law-Enforcement-Science, the Baross Gábor Society, and became member of the Széchenyi Society. In addition, he was appointed Honorary Chairman of the Disaster-Recovery and Civil Protection Council, as well as that of the Braunhaxler Association of District III of Budapest. He is Member of the Board of the Christian Intellectual Alliance. Among his numerous distinctions are: Minor Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Poland, Golden Degree of Szent Gellért Award, Grand Cross of Allegiance for Fatherland, Golden Seal-Ring Award of Mayors, Silver Medal of the Municipality of Székelyudvarhely, Palatinus Medal of the Municipality of Révkomárom, and Honored Citizen, Budapest District III, from 2007. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Óbuda; Orbán Viktor; Demszky, Gábor; Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Tarnaszentmária, Árpáadian Age Church** – One of the oldest and smallest churches still in use. It is located on a hill by the Tarna Creek in County Heves in north-eastern Hungary. It was built around 950, but written documents regarding the church were not found. The original small church with undercroft was enlarged in 1872-1873. On the

frontal façade there is a braided cross with a so-called “magic knot”. This decoration can be found on Georgian churches in the southern Caucasian Mountains. Later researchers have found some broken dishes dating from the Árpáadian Age, the Middle Ages, and from later centuries. Worth mentioning is the burial place behind the sanctuary, and a grave in the middle of the aisle, on which the altar stands. Supposedly, a very important person with some family members was laid to rest in that grave. They found more graves in the undercroft showing signs of repeated disturbances. There are stone sitting ledges with braided vine decoration on the three sides of the aisle. There is one seat decorated with a lion figure, which must have been the place of an important person. This little church ranks with other royal buildings of that age. The neighboring villages and the surrounding lands belonged to the powerful Aba tribe of the early Árpáadian age. Some historians suggest that the church was a family hall of the Aba clan before it became a church. It was possibly changed in the 12th century by adding to the hall a round sanctuary. Others think the whole building was built at the same time, just like the one in Feldebrő. The builders moved to Hungary probably from Byzantium and applied the decorative eastern designs of their homeland.

The results of the archeological research suggest that the church was intended as a royal burial site. At the same time, it served as one of the first baptismal parishes on the royal landholding. It is a unique architectural artwork, which has belonged to the Hungarian kings for centuries. Perhaps the people honored those who were buried in the church as saints, since they may have been family members of King Géza-István. The development of royal seats, cities, such as Esztergom and Székesfehérvár, then became the burial places for the kings. Only the lesser royals were perhaps still buried in this small church, thus, with its significance waning, it was forgotten. – B: 1020, 1031, 1340, T: 7663.

**Taróczy, Balázs** (Blaise) (Budapest 9 May 1954 - ) – Professional tennis player. He has been a commentator for Sport TV since 2000, i.e. since its inception. As a sportsman, he was a tennis player for the Engineering Consultants Ltd. – UVATERV Club (1961-1968), then for the Vasas Club (1969-1980), as well as for the German TC Fürth (1981-1986). For ten years, he was among the first fifty on the individual tennis world list; between 1978 and 1982 he was among the first twenty. Balázs Taróczy won thirteen individual ATP World Tour competitions and twenty-seven doubles. In the doubles, he was twice a Grand Slam winner together with Heinz Günthardt: they were the winners of the 1981 Roland Garros, and in 1985 the Wimbledon tennis championships. He won 26 doubles tournaments. In the singles, he won 13 competitions, all of them on clay. He was the most successful male tennis player of the open era. – B: 1031, T: 7684.

**Tárogató** (Shawm) – A Hungarian double-reed woodwind instrument of ancient Asian origin. Mention of the *tárogató* in Hungarian writings dates at least as far back as the 15th century. It is not clear whether it was first brought into Europe by the Magyars when they first entered the Carpathian Basin from the east in the 9th century. It is certain, however, that instruments of this type, a descendant of the Middle-Eastern *zurna*, were introduced into Eastern Europe by the Turks in the Middle Ages. Data from 1544 supports its role in the Hungarian military, for during the 16-18th centuries it was known in Hungarian camps and lordly courts as the “Turkish pipe” (*török síp*), which was used as a synonym for *tárogató*. Its size, length and fullness of sound have varied over the

centuries. The instrument was also a form of entertainment at festivities, such as weddings and funerals. Before and after the turn of the 17-18th century, the *Kuruc* soldiers of the insurrectionist armies of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly and Count Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II against the Habsburgs, also employed the instrument. In course of time, as other woodwind instruments were refined, the *tárogató* appeared more as a historical piece. After the fall of the Freedom Fight of Rákóczi (1711), the *tárogató* was banned, and only after 1896 was it allowed to be used again. In shape, its closest relatives are the oboe, clarinet and bassoon; as an orchestral instrument, it was modified and used only from the 1860s. Because of its unusual sound quality, sometimes it is heard in operas, e.g. in Wagner's *Tristan and Isolde*, and in Erkel's *Bánk bán*. Between the two World Wars, the *Tárogató* was still taught at the Music Academy of Budapest. The post-World War II Communist regime wanted to destroy them as "reactionary, fascist instruments", "a symbol of national resistance"; but Zoltán Kodály managed to prevent it.

*Tárogató* players are still found in Hungary. To celebrate the 1100 years anniversary of the settlement of Hungarians in the Carpathian Basin, a world meeting of *Tárogató* players was organized in Vaja between June 30 and 7 July 1996, where the rebirth of the instrument was celebrated. As part of the programming, concerts were held in various historic locations: in Esztergom, Eger, Vajdahunyad Castle, Pásztó and Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), in the castle of Krasznahorka (now Krásna Hôrka, Slovakia), and Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia). – B: 1197, 0942, 1020, 1031, T: 7617, 7658. → **Freedom Fight of Thököly, Count Imre; Freedom Fight of Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Erkel, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán; Music of the Hungarians; Kuruc; Kuruc Age.**

**Tarr, Béla** (Pécs, 21 July 1955 - ) – Film-director, screenwriter and former actor. He started as an amateur film-maker. Later, he studied at the Béla Balázs Studios, Budapest (1977-1981). He worked as an unskilled laborer at the shipyard of Budapest (1973-1975). In 1976 he was a caretaker. After his first major documentary and fiction film, the *Family Hornet's Nest (Családi tűzfészek)* (1977), Tarr began his studies at the Hungarian School of Theatrical and Cinematic Arts. From 1981 to 1990 he was Director of the MAFILM (Hungarian Film Studio). He was on scholarship in West Berlin from 1989 to 1990. From 1990 he was a guest professor at the Berlin Film Academy, and from 1996, a member of the European Film Academy. His successive films, such as the *Hotel Magnezit* (1978); *Macbeth* (1982); *The Prefab People (Panelkapcsolat)* (1982); *Damnation (Kárhozat)* (1988); *Satan-Tango (Sátántangó)* (1994); *Traveling on the Great Plain (Utazás az Alföldön)* (1995), and the *Werckmeister Harmonies* (2000), with their provocative message about alienation and moral decay of modern man, created for him international fame and secured for him a distinguished place among the European filmmakers. A film adaptation of Georges Simenon's novel *The Man from London* was released at the Cannes Film Festival in 2005. Béla Tarr is a recipient of the Béla Balázs Prize in 1983. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Tarsoly, Elemér** (Elmer) (Berekböszörmény, 5 February 1928 - Budapest, 10 April 1986) – Actor. He obtained his diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1952. He was engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and he was a member until his death. For some time, he played juvenile roles, as his face and build rendered

him eminently suitable for such roles. He could play the part of peasant and worker, youngsters and youths in a realistic way. He appeared in films as well. His roles included *Balga* in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Béla Bencsik in F. Karinthy's *Thousand Years (Ezer év)*, and Waiter Gyuri in E. Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*. His roles in films included *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)* (1949); *Spring in Budapest (Budapesti tavasz)* (1955); *Frost in May (Májusi fagy)* (1961); *Carpathian Conquest (Honfoglalás)* (TV, 1963); *The Knights of the Golden Glove (Az aranykesztyű lovagjai)* (TV, 1-5, 1968), and *Clear-Blue Love (Kéktiszta szerelem)* (TV, 1970). He was a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize in 1957. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

### **Tartar-Mongol Invasion→Mongol-Tartar Invasion.**

**Tas** (? - after 948) – He was son of Jutas and grandson of Reigning Prince Árpád. Turkish meaning of the name is “stone”. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7658.

**Tasnádi Kubacska, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 28 April 1902 - Budapest, 30 March 1977) – Geologist and paleontologist. He studied Natural Sciences at the University of Budapest and received his Ph.D. in 1924. His first job was at the Paleontology Department of the Hungarian National Museum, Budapest. Then he received a scholarship from the Collegium Hungaricum in Vienna, where he studied and worked with the world-famous paleontologist, Othenio Abel (1875-1946). Upon returning home he worked for the Geodesic Institute as a consultant, in Budapest. From 1945 to 1949 he was Chief Director of the Museum of Natural Sciences in Budapest, then he served as Vice-President of the Hungarian National Museum, and later, he worked as a special expert in earth sciences and paleontology for the National Center for Museums and Architectural Heritage. From 1951 until his retirement, he was the director of the Museum of the Geodesic Institute. During World War II, he was Secretary of the Hungarian Geodesic Society and Editor of the Society's Journal. His primary interests were paleobiology and paleontology. He was the author of a wide variety of books dealing with many different topics, among them, stories for children. His main works are: *Paleobiological Studies from Hungary (Paleobiológiai vizsgálatok Magyarországból)* (Budapest, 1932); *The Adventurous Life of Baron Ferenc Nopcsa (Báró Nopcsa Ferenc kalandos élete)* (Budapest, 1945); *Famous Hungarian Natural Scientists (Nagy Magyar Természettudósok)* (Budapest, 1958); *Paleopathology I. The Pathology of Prehistoric Life Forms (Paleopathológia I. Az ősszállatok pathológiája)* (Bp., 1960); *Colorful Mineral World (Színes ásványvilág)* with László Tildy (Bp., 1973); *Lajos Lóczy* (Bp.1974), and *Time Travel (Expedíció az időben)* (Bp., 1977). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7665.→**Nopcsa, Baron Ferenc; Lóczy, Lajos.**

**Tasnády Fekete, Mária** (Lónyatelep, now Petrilla, Transylvania in Romania, 16 November 1911 - Munich, 16 March 2001) – Actress, beauty queen (Miss Hungary). She wanted to complement her scholarship by entering the Miss Hungary competition in 1931, which she won. In Berlin she became acquainted with the film producer Brúnó Duday, who soon married her. After she gave birth to an infant, she met film producer Géza Radványi, who proposed to her husband asking for her hand. At first, her husband considered it just as a film idea. However, she married Radványi in 1937. In her films

she appeared with the leading actors of the age: with Pál (Paul) Jávör, Piri Vaszary, Antal (Antony) Páger, Gyula (Julius) Gózon, and others. She acted in more than ten feature films, including *Two Girls on the Street (Két lány az utcán)* (1939); *Castle in Transylvania (Erdélyi kastély)* (1940); *A Woman Looks Back (Egy asszony visszanéz)* (1941-1942); *Europe Does Not Reply (Európa nem válaszol)* (1941), and *Somewhere in Europe (Valahol Európában)* (1947). After World War II, Mária and her husband fled from the Communist regime of Hungary, settling in Italy, where Mária appeared in the film *White People (Fehér emberek)*. She also worked for Radio Free Europe for 21 years. She died in an old people's home and was buried next to her husband. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Radványi, Géza; Jávör Pál; Vaszary, Piroska; Páger, Antal; Gózon, Gyula.**

**Tasnády, Ilona** (Helen) (Tasnádi-Nagy) (Budapest, 26 September 1893 - Budapest, 17 December 1971) – Actress. After she completed her course at the Academy of Dramatic Arts, Budapest in 1912, the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) engaged her. She worked there until her retirement in 1945. In 1932, she was granted life-membership. Initially, she played sentimental young women; later, the heroines of classical dramas, Hungarian noble ladies and the women in comedies. Her attractive voice, fine appearance and deeply felt presentation of her roles characterized her art. Her roles included the title role in Schiller's *Maria Stuart*; Katherina in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew (Makrancos hölgy)*; Titania in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szentiványéji álom)*; Portia in Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice (A velencei kalmár)*; Éva in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Melinda in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, and title role in G.B. Shaw's *Candida*. She also played in feature films including *Captives of God (Isten rabjai)* (1942), and *Bikers in Love (Szerelmes biciklisták)* (1965). In 1923, her talent was recognized with the Farkas-Ratkó Prize. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Tasner, Antal** (Antony) (Öskü, 5 May 1808 - Pest, 25 August 1861) – Lawyer. Private Secretary to Count Stephen (István) Széchenyi and his closest associate. He studied Philosophy in Budapest, and Law in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1831 he passed his Bar exam in Pest. As a private tutor at the house of Count Pál (Paul) Széchenyi, he met Count István Széchenyi who, on 1 November 1833, employed him as his private secretary. He remained in this position until 5 September 1848, when Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi – dubbed the “greatest Hungarian” by Lajos (Louis) Kossuth – retired from public affairs. As secretary and lecturer, he participated in the foundation and organization of various associations and companies initiated by Count Széchenyi. From 1840 to 1861, he was the Secretary of the Lánchíd-Bridge Society (*Lánchíd – Chain-Bridge* was the first permanent bridge over the Danube in Budapest and one of the most advanced engineering works of the times). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1833). Though not a major author, he was a prolific publicist in the areas relating to Count Széchenyi's various projects. Count Széchenyi asked him to edit and possibly publish his journals and notes. His work is entitled *Correspondence with István Széchenyi (Levelezése Széchenyi Istvánnal)* (*Pesti Hírlap*, 1880, 150, No. 176). A high school in Öskü bears his name. – B: 0883, 1105, T: 7665. → **Széchenyi, Count István; Kossuth, Lajos**



**Tass, Olga** (Oga Tass-Lemhéyi) (Pécs, 29 March 1929 - Budapest, 3 December 2003) – Gymnast. From 1941 she was a gymnast in Pécs; from 1947, at the Academy of Physical Education's Sports Association (*Testnevelési Főiskola Sport Egylet – TFSE*); from 1951 at the *Budapest Honvéd*; from 1957 at the *Budapest Spartacus*, and from 1959 at the *Budapest Vasas*. Between 1958 and 1960, she competed in the Hungarian select team. In 1954 she obtained a gold medal at the World Championships in Rome, and she also won a silver medal. At the 1954 University World Championships in Budapest, she won in nine events – among them six individual ones. She participated in four Summer Olympic Games, where she won six medals in total: one gold, three silver and two bronze. At the 1956 Summer Olympic Games, she was a member of the Hungarian team, winning the title of Champion. She retired from active sports after the 1960 Rome Summer Olympic Games. She played a significant role in getting the Hungarian female team to the front line of the world in the fifties. – B: 1031, T: 7684.

**Tatai, Tibor** (Pöse, August, 1944 - ) – Canoeist. He started canoeing in the Transport Services of Budapest (*Budapesti Közlekedési Vállalat – BKV*) team at the age of sixteen. He continued his competitive career after completing his military service, under the training of Lajos (Louis) Molnár, coach. He participated in the first international competition of his life hardly three months prior to the Mexican Summer Olympics in 1968. It was decided only at the site of the Olympics to have him start, and he was victorious as a competitor. He then competed in three more world competitions. In 1969 he won a bronze medal at the European Championships. In 1970 he won a gold medal at the World Championships in Copenhagen and, in 1971 a silver medal in Belgrade, as a single canoeist on 1000 m. He stopped competing at the age of 27. He won at three Hungarian competitions. He started his work as a coach at the BKV Előre Club. He worked in China for a short time and, following that, he prepared the select Spanish canoe team for the 1992 Barcelona Olympic Games. Later, he returned to Hungary and worked as a coach again at the BKV until he retired. – B: 1031, T: 7684.

**Tatay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Bakonytamási, 6 May 1910 - Budapest, 2 December 1991) – Writer. He was born into a Lutheran pastor's family. He spent his childhood years with his six siblings in his village of his birth, while his high school years were spent in Tata, Pápa and Szarvas. Thereafter, he studied for two years at the Lutheran Theological Faculty of Sopron, followed by a Degree in Education, majoring in Hungarian and German literature at the Arts Faculty of the University of Pécs. He visited numerous famous European cities in his early years. On his return to Hungary, he undertook a number of positions. From the 1930s he began publishing his works. From 1944, he lived and worked at the foot of the extinct volcano, Badacsony, north of Lake Balaton, but he spent the winter months in Budapest. From 1954, he regarded writing as his main calling. He published more than 30 works, including *The Plough (Az eke)* (1931); *Shower (Zápor)* (1941); *Bread and Flower (Kenyér és virág)* (1959); *Judgment Day (Az ítélet napja)* (1964); *The Period of Loafing (Lődörgések kora)* (1977), and the *Chronicle of Bakony (Bakonyi krónika)* (1985). His works have been translated into nine languages: German, Russian, Czech, Esperanto, Polish, Lithuanian, Ukrainian, Georgian and Kirghiz. A High School in Székesfehérvár is named after him. – B: 0878, 1031, T: 7456.

**Tátra Range, High** (Hungarian: Magas Tátra; now Visoké Tatry in Slovakia) - The highest component mountain range of the Carpathian Mountain System, in Historic County Szepes; part of the crystalline belt, made up of granites, gneisses and schists; 65 km long, 10-15 km wide. West of it are the Liptó Alps and northeast are the Béla Tátra (Belanské Tatry) and Szepes (Spišská Magura) Ranges. North of it is the Nowy Targ (Podhale) Basin (north of Zakopane). Along the horse-shoe shaped main ridge are arranged the highest peaks: Tátra Peak (2565 m), Lomnic Peak (2634 m), Berlachovský Štit (2655 m), Kriván (Krivah) Peak (2494 m) and Gerlachovka (Francis Joseph) Peak (2663 m) (the highest peak of the Carpathian Mountain System; in the 1950s it was called Stalin Peak); on this peak Teréz Eggenhofer placed a war memorial for the fallen soldiers of World War I, but the occupying Czechs of the newly created state of Czechoslovakia razed it in 1920. As a result of the Pleistocene glaciations, the bottoms of the glacier valleys created attractive tarns, very deep mountain lakes, 115 of them, e.g. Five (Öt) Lake, Green (Zöld) Lake, Tarn (Tengerszem) Lake, Poprád Lake and Fish (Halas) Lake. Since these tarns were carved out from the glacier at different levels, this created some waterfalls, as well. The end-moraine lakes include the Csorba Lake. Its development for tourism was begun by the Hungarian Carpathian Union in the 19th century. There are a number of tourist hostels, such as the one at the Poprád Lake, also health resorts, spas, and sanatoria before World War I (Új-Tátrafüred, Tátraháza, Matlárháza, Tátralomnic, Tátraszéplak, Barlangliget). To facilitate transport, roads were built, railway lines established, e.g. the rack railway and the electric railway at Csorba Lake – Poprádfelka, also before World War I (prior to the Czechoslovak takeover). There are about 300 km of scenic hiking trails. A number of museums were established as well. Climate is cool; the annual average temperature is 5.5° C and the average annual precipitation on the southern side is 800-900 mm, on the northern side a little more: 1000 mm. The flora is the copybook example of the alpine flora; up to 900 m, agriculturally cultivated fields, growing oats and potato. From there as far as 1500 m the belt of the pine forests, farther up the mountain pine (*Pinus mugo*) to 1900 m. Between this altitude and the highest peaks is the alpine region with grasses, mosses and lichens; famous examples include the edelweiss (*Leontopodium alpinum*), the dwarf carnation (*Dianthus glacialis*), the spring gentian (*Gentiana verna*), and many alpine flowers, also the famous cembra pine (*Pinus cembra*). The fauna includes mammal chamois (*Rupicapra rupicapra*) and the marmot (*Marmota monax*). The bird-fauna is rich; above the pine region is the alpine hedge sparrow (*Prunella modularis*). The medieval chronicler *Anonymus* mentioned the Tátra, calling it the Turtur Range. Later, it became Tortol, then Tartal Mountain. The major resort development on the High Tátra began in the 19th century, mainly at the foot of the Nagyszalók Peak. The oldest resort, at Alsó-Tátrafüred, developed by Count Csáky at the end of the 18th century, began flourishing after the development of the Kassa (now Košice)–Oderberg railway line from 1870. – B: 1153, 1304, 1020, 1068, T: 7456. → **Eggenhoffer, Teréz; Anonymus.**

**Tátra Range, Low** (Hungarian: Alacsony Tátra; Slovak: Nízke Tatry) – Part of the inner crystalline belt of the Northern Carpathian Mountain Arc and forming its most extensive crystalline massif, tectonically an uplifted block. Its highest peak is Gyömbér (Ďumbier) 2043 m. It extends west to east from the Sturec Pass (Panský diel) (1100 m) to the Popova Saddle, with a length of 75 km, width 20-30 km. Numerous creeks, which run

down the slopes northward and southward, break up its ridge; these slopes are covered by dense forests; on its southern slopes deciduous forests, on the northern slopes pine forests. The highest section, only slightly affected by the Pleistocene glaciation, forms extensive Alpine grazing land. The only passable road leads through the Csertovica Saddle (1236 m). The eastern corner-bastion of the mountain range is the King Mount (*Királyhegy*, 1943 m), acting as the most important watershed center of the Carpathian Mountain Chain. – B: 1068, T: 7456.

**Tátrai Tibor** (nickname: Tibusz) (Budapest, 5 April 1952 - ) – Guitarist, a world-renowned musician. He was a youth champion in boxing (1968), and worked as a technician at a private business. First, he played in school orchestras. He was a member of numerous ensembles, including *Sak Matt (Checkmate)*; *Szivárvány (Rainbow)*; *Juventus*; *Syrius*; *Olympia*; *General*; *Új Skorpió (New Skorpion)*; *Homo Blues Band*; *Mini*; *Magyar Atom (Hungarian Atom)*; *Tátrai-Török Tandem*; *East*; a member of the *Tátrai Band* (1987); *Boom Boom*; *Latin Duo*; and *Tátrai Trend*. His rich discography include: *Zenegép (Music Machine)* (1977); *Heart of Rock* (1978); *Vadászat (Hunting)* (1984); *Tábortűz mellett (Beside the Campfire)* (1990); *Maxicana* (1999); *Intergalactic Megahello* (2001), and *Latin 4* (2007). – B: 0878, 1031, T: 7103. → **Kárpátia Band**.

**Tátrai, Vilmos** (William) (Kispest, 7 October 1912 - Budapest, 2 February 1999) – Violin virtuoso and orchestra leader. He received his musical training at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest. As a music student, he organized a string quartet already in 1928. He was first violinist of the Budapest Symphony Orchestra in 1933; from 1940 he was concertmaster of the Budapest Concert Orchestra; from 1946 he was concertmaster of the State Concert Orchestra. Between 1946 and 1953, he was also an instructor at the National Music School. In 1946, he established the Tátrai String Quartet, which soon gained reputation in Europe, as representative of Hungary. During the course of their European concert engagements, they gained unparalleled fame. The ensemble brought success to a series of “ancient” performances of chamber music works of Hungarian and foreign composers. In 1957, under his leadership, he founded the Hungarian Chamber Orchestra with 21 members, functioning without a conductor; it also became famous throughout Europe, “advertising” the high level of Hungarian music culture. Numerous recordings have been made of the performance of both the Quartet and the Chamber Orchestra. – B: 1197, 1031, T: 7684.

**Tatros, Bible of** (or Hussite Bible; Hungarian: *Tatrosi Biblia*) – In the township of Tatros (in Moldova, on the outer, northeastern slopes of the Carpathians) the first Hungarian-language Bible was printed in 1466. Only an incomplete extant copy survives. It contains 18 books of the Old Testament, together with the four Gospels. This first significant and originally complete translation was prepared by two priests from the Szerémség region (County Szerém, now the easternmost part of Croatia): Tamás Pécsi and Bálint (Valentine) Újlaki, who studied in Prague under John Huss during the years 1399 to 1411 (four years later, in 1415, Huss was burnt at the stake for rejecting the Pope’s authority.) Translating the Holy Scripture into the vernacular was a basic idea of the followers of Huss. This they carried out after their return to Hungary and completed the task by 1416. However, persecution was awaiting them as Hussites. As a result they

settled in Moldova in 1439. György (George) Németh copied the translation and, in 1466, the 50-year-old translation was printed in the township of Tatros in Moldova. From there it fell into the hands of Johannes Albert Widmanstetter in the middle of the 16th century, from whom György (George) Seld, royal councilor of King Sigismund obtained it, who handed it over to the Bavarian prince Albrecht V. In 1557, it was held in the Bavarian Royal Library. Miklós (Nicholas) Fehérváry discovered it in 1834. In the following year, through the good offices of the President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Count József (Joseph) Teleki, the Codex of Tatros was copied by Pál (Paul) Jászay, which took six months. He even compiled a dictionary for it. Finally, Gábor (Gabriel) Döbrentei provided it with his own notes and in 1842; it was again printed, this time as the third volume of the Academy's Language Memorial Collection. It has copies among the codices of Vienna and Munich and in the Apor Collection. – B: 0945, 1031, 2024, T: 7456.→**Hussite Bible; Döbrentei, Gábor; Teleki, Count József (2).**

**Tatros Valley Hungarians, Moldova** – There are more than a hundred villages by or along the River Tatros and its tributaries, the Aszó, Csügés, Karasló, Kászon, Kucur, Ojtoz, Sós-Tázló, Talumba, Szalanc, Tázló and Uz. The names of these villages were originally almost entirely Hungarian. This was the territory of the *Csángós*, the Hungarian population of Moldova. While among the 260 Hungarian village names, 37 are called Magyarfalva (Ungureni), none is named Csángófalva (*Csángó village*). The Hungarians of Moldova call themselves Hungarian and even Romanians designate them as such. The *Csángós* of the Tázló region settled between the River Szeret's ancient Hungarian villages and *Szekler* (Transylvanian Hungarian) land, west of the Carpathian Mountains. This is an indication that the *Csángó* people – similarly to the Pechenegs (*Besenyők*) and Uz (Uzbeks) – are a fragment of one of the original Hungarian tribes.

The names of the region's high mountains around the Tatros and its tributaries are also almost exclusively Hungarian. These names were even adopted by the Vlachs (now Romanians), who settled later in this region. This also indicates that the *Csángós* were native settlers, although all the Hungarians of Moldova never used this version of their name. Geographically and regionally the *Csángós* joined the Moldovan Hungarians living within Szeklerland, forming a homogenous ethnic unit.

By the 15th century, the City of Tatros developed into a Hungarian cultural center. In 1518, for a short period of time, it was even the seat of a bishop. Mihály (Michael) Thabuk, parish priest of Tatros led back 2000 pagan 'szittyá' (Scythian) Hungarians into the Catholic fold in 1570. Lately, the Romanian government has tried to hide the names of the Tatros valley's Hungarian villages by attaching them administratively to far away places with Romanian population. But Tatros was too large to make it disappear this way. The majority of its inhabitants, mostly the older generation, are still Hungarian; the younger women and school age children often speak only Hungarian, although there are no official Hungarian schools. – B: 1031, 1020, 1133, T: 3240.→**Csángó.**

**Taubner, Károly** (Charles) (Velegh, 15 October 1809 - Verona, about 1860) – Parson and mathematician. His philosophical and theological studies were completed at the Lutheran College of Sopron. Between 1834 and 1837 he worked as a coach. In 1837, a Doctorate of Philosophy and Fine Arts was conferred on him at the University of Berlin. Thereafter, he traveled in the northern European states. From 1837, he was Principal of

the Lutheran High School of Pest. During 1840, he traveled through France and Southern Germany. In 1844, he became a Lutheran army chaplain in the Kingdom of Lombard-Venice, living in Milan. He became a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1840. His works include *Review Study on the Philosophy of Hegel (Bírálati vizsgálat Hegel bölcselkedése felett)* (1838); *Pure Arithmetics (Tiszta mennyiségtan)*(1843), and *Primary and Secondary Curves (Az első és másodrendű görbék)*, a competition essay with a Prize from the Academy (1844). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Tavasi, Lajos** (Louis), (Tavassy, Teichengräber) (Igló, now Spišska Nová Ves, Slovakia, 2 August 1814 - Igló, 28 January 1877) – Pedagogue. His secondary studies were at Sárospatak and Lőcse (now Levoča, Slovakia), then, from 1839, at the Universities of Jena, Göttingen, Halle and Berlin. He obtained a Ph.D. in Art from the University of Jena. Returning to Hungary in 1842, he worked as a tutor and traveled all over the countryside, endeavoring to acquaint himself with the social, economic and cultural conditions of the people of the different regions. From 1843, he taught at the Lutheran high school of Pest; later, he was the Principal there. Because of his participation in the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg rule, he was drafted into the Austrian Army and sent to Italy, from where he returned in 1851. He resumed his work as a tutor and, from 1855 until his death he was a teacher at the High School of Igló. He was a pioneer of progressive Hungarian education. He published the first pedagogical journal in Hungarian, entitled: *Educational Memorial Papers (Nevelési Emléklapok)* (1846-1848). He rendered great educational service by disseminating the educational ideas of Pestalozzi, and also building the educational climate of opinion. Thanks to his organizing work, the first Progressive Universal Teachers' Meeting assembled in 1848. His main work is *School and Church (Tanoda és egyház)* (1848). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Tavaszy, Sándor** (Alexander) (Marossárpatak, now Glodeni, Transylvania, Romania, 25 February 1888 – Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 8 December 1951) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, philosopher and writer. He completed his high school studies at the Reformed College of Marosvásárhely, (now Târgu Mureș, Romania), then studied Theology at Kolozsvár and at the Universities of Jena and Berlin in Germany. From 1913, he served as an Episcopal secretary. He earned a Doctoral Degree in Philosophy at Kolozsvár in 1915, and was Professor of Church History from 1921 to 1926, then Professor of Systematic Theology at the Protestant Theological Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár. He wrote many articles and studies for periodicals, such as the *Reformed Review (Református Szemle)*; *Shepherd's Fire (Pásztortűz)*; *Transylvanian Review (Erdélyi Szemle)*; *Transylvanian Museum (Erdélyi Múzeum)*, etc. He was chief contributor for the *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)*, and he edited *The Way's Library (Az Út Könyvtára)* series from 1923. He wrote 30 books, among them his first major work, *The Epistemology and Psychology of Knowledge (Az ismeretelmélet és a megismerés pszichológiája)* (1914); *Philosophy of Schleiermacher (Schleiermacher filozofiája)* (1918); *Spiritual Crisis of the Present Age (A jelenkor szellemi válsága)* (1923); *Western European Culture in the Mirror of Spengler's Philosophy (A Nyugat Európai kultúra Spengler filozofiájának tükrében)* (1924); *The Problem and Problems of the Dialectical Theology (A dialektikus teológia*

*problémája és problémái*) (1929); *Reformed Christian Dogmatism (Református keresztyén dogmatika)* (1932), and *Existence and Reality (Lét és valóság)* (1933). He was the first representative of the Barthian dialectic theology in Hungarian Reformed theological literature of the second quarter of the 20th century. He received the Corvin Wreath, an award of the Hungarian State, in 1940. – B: 0910, 1031, 1257, T: 7103.→**Tonk, Sándor.**

**Teghze-Gerber, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Margitfalva, 11 June 1906 - Detroit, MI, USA, 5 November 1969) – Composer and conductor. He started his high school studies in Zsolna (now Žilina, Slovakia) and completed them in Budapest. In 1927 he obtained a Degree in Agronomy from University of Budapest. Concurrently to his university studies he also obtained a Degree in Composition from the Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1937 he established a state music school in Gödöllő, and became its leader. He left for the West in 1945. In 1949, he emigrated to the USA, and settled in Detroit. In 1951, he established the Globe Record Company and, at the same time, he served as a church organist and music instructor and traveled in America and Europe on concert tours.

His musical talents were evident at an early age. At the age of six, he composed 174 Hungarian songs, 76 of them were published, and the others remained in manuscript form. He also composed music for two films, as well as four dance pieces. Among his classical compositions the *Hungarian Overture (Magyar nyitány)* and *Dance of the Huns (Hunok tánca)* are best known. He composed 14 Hungarian and 7 “outlaw” songs while he lived in Bavaria. In the last period of his life, he composed 22 Hungarian, 3 nationalistic, 4 religious and 14 classical, as well as 5 more recent Hungarian songs in 1968. – B: 0906, 1020, T: 7684.

**Teheran Conference** (28 November - 1 December 1943) – The first top-level conference of the leaders of the Allied Big Powers of World War II: Winston Churchill, Franklin D. Roosevelt, and Joseph Stalin. They discussed the continuation of World War II, and the question of setting things in order thereafter. W. Churchill (1874-1965), British Prime Minister’s idea was to draw Poland to the West; J.V. Stalin (1879-1953), suggested extending Poland to the River Oder in the West, and in the East leaving the 1939 Soviet border, as decided by the agreement between Molotov and Ribbentrop in August 1939; the Soviet Union should be given part of Prussia, that included Königsberg later named Kalinyingrad. They agreed regarding the opening of the second front in northwest France; they ruled out the plan of the British landing in the Balkans. That thwarted the earlier plan of Hungary to pull out of the war. There was word of inviting Turkey into the war. Stalin promised the counter attack on the Eastern Front when the landing in France takes place, and that they would attack Japan at the end of the European war. Churchill announced the support of J. N. Tito (1892-1980), the Yugoslav Communist Partisan Leader, instead of the Chetnik Leader D. D. Mihaylovic (1892-1946), supporter of the King, whom they had backed until then. They talked about the division of Germany after the war; Stalin ruled out Churchill’s suggestion of a Southern Confederation of Bavaria, Austria and Hungary. They signed three documents: (1) a statement regarding the questions of war and peace; (2) a statement regarding the maintenance of the independence and territorial integrity of Iran; and (3) a record book regarding the various questions of the continuation of military operations. They discussed the establishment of

the Organization of the United Nations. The Conference came about on the insistence of Roosevelt in order to foster a closer relationship between the three Powers. Actually, he made significant concessions to Stalin. – B: 0945, T: 7684.→**Churchill, Sir Winston; Roosevelt, Franklin Delano; Stalin, Joseph; Yalta Conference.**

**Teichmann, Vilmos** (William) (Usti, Bohemia, 29 October 1898 - Debrecen, 20 July 1967) – Potato-improver. In 1920 he studied at the *Hochschule für Bodenkultur* of Vienna. In 1922, due to financial difficulties, he broke off his studies and accepted a job on Eszényi's Plant, dealing with the genetic engineering of potatoes in Tornyospálca (northeast of Kisvárdá). In 1924, he resumed his higher studies and, by 1926, he qualified to become an Agrarian Engineer. In 1927, he worked for the editorial office of the economic journal *Der Pionier*. In 1928, he was engaged to be the Head of the Genetic Plant Engineering Station of Lontó (now Lontov, Slovakia); he had to deal with the genetic engineering of potato, rye and alfalfa. In 1929, he returned to Tornyospálca to be the Head of the Plant until 1939. Thereafter, he worked at the Farm of Újberek, County Tolna. In 1943 he established a plant, dealing with the improvement of the potato and became its head until 1947. Then he was Director of the Genetic Improvement of Plants at Kisvárdá for 20 years until his death. Teichmann was a member of the Committee of Genetic Plant Improvement of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was an expert at genetic plant improvement, e.g. the potato strains (varieties) *Gülbaba*, *Áldás*, *Aranyalma*, *Krieger-Gyöngye*, *Őszirózsa*, *Margit*, all the result of his genetic engineering. In addition, the rye (*Fehérvirágú édes csillagfürt*) of Kisvárdá, the sunflower (*napraforgó*) of Kisvárdá, the alfalfa and rye of Homok, and many other genetic strains are hallmarks of his expertise. He described his work and methods of genetic improvement in numerous scientific studies and educational articles. His works include *The Main Rules of Potato-protection (A burgonyavédelem legfőbb szabályai)*, with others (1953), and *Potato Cultivation (Burgonyatermesztés)*, with others (1954). He was a recipient of the State Prize (1966). A high school in Kisvárdá, an Education Foundation and a Prize in Biology bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Telcs, Ede** (Edward) (Teltsch) (Baja, 12 May 1872 - Budapest, 18 July 1948) – Sculptor. After completing his studies in Vienna, he returned to Hungary. He initially participated in art shows with genre works, showing typical Hungarian characters. His later, architectural creations included decorative sculptures and mausoleums. Among his works, the *Kossuth Statue* in Kecskemét is outstanding, also the *Vörösmarty Statue* in Budapest, as well as the *St László Statue*, which was placed among the figures of the Budapest Millennium Monument. He also made numerous medallions. A collective exhibit of his works was arranged in the Ernst Museum, Budapest, in 1928, and a memorial exhibition in the Hungarian National Gallery in 1963, where many of his works are held. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7675.

**Telegdi, Bálint** (Valentine) (Budapest, 11 January 1922 - Pasadena, California, 8 April 2006) – Physicist. He lived in Hungary only until his second year in elementary school; but he spoke excellent Hungarian. Due to his father's work and World War II, his family moved and lived in France, Bulgaria, Romania, Hungary, and Austria, Italy and Switzerland. He studied chemical engineering at the University of Lausanne, where he

earned a Master's Degree. However, his interest turned toward quantum phenomena, and he began graduate studies in physics at the *Eidgenössische Technische Hochschule (ETH)*, Zürich, where he obtained his Ph.D. Between 1951 and 1976, he taught at the University of Chicago as an Enrico Fermi Distinguished Service Professor, before working with Enrico Fermi. His main interest was the *müon* research; in his experiments he researched the dissolution of *müons*. From 1978 to 1992, he taught at the California Institute of Technology – CALTEC. From 1976 till his retirement in 1989, he was Professor at the Polytechnic of Zürich (ETH). In his retirement he worked for the European Organization for Nuclear Research – CERN, and was Chair of its Scientific Police Committee from 1981 to 1983. He wrote more than 150 studies. He was a foreign member of the Royal Society. He received a shared Wolf Prize in 1991. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Telegdi, János** (John) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 1575 - 1647) – Archbishop. He studied Theology in Vienna, and was ordained in 1594; the same year he became Canon of Esztergom, and Archdean of Zólyom (now Zvolen, Slovakia). Later, he was Rector of Érsekújvár, Bishop of Várad (later Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania), and in 1619, Bishop of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), which post he relinquished in 1647. When Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, Reigning Prince of Transylvania (*Erdély*) attacked Nyitra, he fled to Vienna. Later, in 1623, he became Archbishop of Kalocsa. He studied runic writing, the ancient form of Hungarian writing. In his work, entitled *Rudimenta Priscaë Hunnorum Lingvæ...* (Leyden, 1598), he made an accurate summation of his findings. It is to Telegdi's merit that runic writing became widespread. The first preachers of the Reformed Church used runic in correspondence to hide its meaning from the Austrian censors. – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7103. → **Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Rudimenta; Hungarian Runic Script; Forrai, Sándor; Sebestyén, Gyula; Linear Writing; New Trends in the Research of Hungarian Ancient History.**

**Telegdi, Kata** (Catherine) (16th century - Kisvárd, 1601) – The first Hungarian poetess. Her husband was the country squire, Miklós (Nicholas) Zokoly. She wrote her letters from Kisvárd in 1599 to her relative, the wife of Lord Lieutenant István (Stephen) Ecsedi Báthori, living in the castle of Ecsed in County Szatmár. In one of her five extant letters she attached her only existing incidental poem. Secondary Schools in Kisvárd, Nyíregyháza and Debrecen bear his name. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Telegdi, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Telegd, 1535 - Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 22 April 1586) – Roman Catholic Prelate, religious writer. He was a descendant of a serf family. He studied in Krakow and Vienna. He was ordained in 1558, and thereafter he taught at the Seminary of Nagyszombat. From 1561 he served as Canon of Esztergom, and from 1570 as Grand Provost; in 1579 he became Bishop of Pécs, but he could not take the Chair because of the Turkish occupation. From 1582 until his death, he was Archiepiscopal Vicar. He played an important part in developing the Counter-Reformation cultural center at Nagyszombat, and led its school. In 1577, he organized a print-shop in Nagyszombat. In his works, he partly annotated the articles of his faith and partly engaged in polemic with the Protestant ones. In 1584, together with Zakariás Mossóczi, he published the first edition of *Corpus Juris Hungarici*, based on the



collection of István (Stephen) Ilosvai. His humanistic cultural literary activity paved the way for the appearance of Bishop Péter Pázmány, and the development of the Hungarian Baroque literature. His works include *Basic Principles of Christians (Az keresztények fundamentumiról)* (Vienna, 1562) and *Explanation of the Gospels... (Az evangéliumoknak – magyarázatja...vols. i.ii.iii)* (1577-1580). – B: 0883, 0945 T: 7456. → **Pázmány, Péter.**

**Telegdi-Róth, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 14 November 1886 - Budapest, 28 September 1955) – Geologist and paleontologist. He studied at the University of Budapest, and started work at the Budapest Polytechnic as a demonstrator under Ferenc (Francis) Schafarzik. From 1909, he worked as a geologist at the Geological Institute in Budapest. In 1926 he became Professor of Mineralogy and Geology at the University of Debrecen, while from 1936 he was Head of the Department of Mining Research of the Ministry of Industry. From 1947 he was Professor of Paleontology at the University of Budapest, and Head of the Paleontological Institute. He obtained his Master's Degree in Geology and Mineralogy in 1952. Telegdi-Róth's research on bituminous coal is significant, in particular the coal basins of Esztergom, Dorog, Tokod and Tatabánya; also the geological development of the Komló coal deposit during the years 1946 to 1949. He rendered great service to the scientific research and practical implementation of the petroleum production, also in the modernization of the ore exploration of Gyöngyösoroszi, and the development of the bauxite deposits in Hungary: in the discovery of the bauxite deposits of Gánt, Alsóperepuszta and Nyírad and in the commencement of the mining operations. He was corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1931-1949). His works include *The Northern Slope of the Réz Mountain (A Rézhegység északi oldala)* (1911); *The Mining-geological Situation of the Coal Area of the Environs of Esztergom (Az esztergomvidéki szénterület bányaföldtani viszonyai)*, with others (1922); *The Bauxite Deposits of Transdanubia (A Dunántúl bauxittelepei)* (1923); *Geology of Hungary (Magyarország geológiája)* (Part I, 1929), a controversial, but brilliant synthesis, in form of a 164-page debate with real or imaginary opponents; *Earth Gas and Petroleum in Hungary (Földgáz és petróleum Magyarországon)* (1937); *Formation of the Carpathians (A Kárpátok kialakulása)* (1938), and *Paleontology (Ősállattan)*, University textbook (1953). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Telegdi-Róth, Lajos** (Louis) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 10 September 1841 - Budapest, 16 April 1928) – Geologist. He obtained his higher qualification from the Mining and Metallurgical Academies of Freiberg and Leuven. Afterwards, he worked at the Rothschild Works of Witkovitz, at the Geologische Reichsanstalt of Vienna, and at the mining directorate of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1867, he entered the service of the mining section of the Finance Ministry. From 1870, he worked as a geologist for the Geological Institute in Budapest, and from 1883 as its Senior Geologist until his retirement in 1913. From 1901 to 1904, he was President of the Geological Society. Central in his specialization was geological mapping. He was also successful in the research for oil and bituminous coal up to 1894. The development of the coal mine of Kosd and the oil areas of Zsibó (now Jibou, Romania) and Reck is to his credit. His numerous scientific papers appeared in the journals *Geological Gazette (Földtani*

*Közlöny*) and the *Annual Reports of the Geological Institute (Földtani Intézet Évi Jelentése)*. His works include *The Kismarton Area (Kismarton vidéke)* (1883); *The Eastern Edge of the Transylvanian Ore Mountains (Erdélyrészi Érchegység Keleti széle)* (1903-1906), and the *Geological Structure of the Transylvanian Basin (Az erdélyrészi medence földtani alkotása)* (1907-1910). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Telegdy-Kováts, László** (Ladislav) (Galgóc, now Hlohovec, Slovakia, 5 December 1902 - Budapest, 11 May 1987) – Chemical engineer. He completed his primary and secondary schooling in Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) with the maturity examination at Balassagyarmat in 1920. Then he studied at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he obtained a Degree in Chemical Engineering in 1925. From 1925 to 1927, in the Department of Agricultural Chemical Technology of the Budapest Polytechnic, he worked as an auxiliary demonstrator, then as an assistant. In 1927 he earned a Ph.D. in Chemical Technology, after which he worked as an assistant chemist at the National Chemical Institute, soon becoming its Director. With two scholarships (1928 and 1930) he furthered his studies in England. From 1942, he was again in the service of the National Chemical Institute. In the same year he was invited to become the Technical Director of the Hungarian Sugar Industry Co., where he worked until 1948. From 1951 till his retirement in 1972, he was Professor of Food Chemistry at the Budapest Polytechnic; he was also Assistant Dean of the Chemical Engineering Faculty (1952-1955), and from 1957, Dean. He developed and organized practical methods for modern analytical food procedures, and developed a modern nutrition science with a dynamic outlook for teaching purposes. He was President of a number of committees and societies, and also did editorial work for related periodicals. His works include *Food Chemistry and Nutrition Industries (Élelmiszerkémia és élelmezési iparok)* (1952); *Sugar-industrial Microbiology (Cukoripari mikrobiológia)* (1954), and *Vitamins and other Active Ingredients (Vitaminok és egyéb hatóanyagok)* (1966). He was a recipient of some distinctions, such as the *Communauté Internationale Agricola* Gold-medal (1961), the *Tamás Kossutány Memorial Medal* (1964), and the *Pál Bugát Memorial Medal* (1964). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Telekessy, István** (Stephen) (Telekesi) (Csöméte, 20 August 1633 - Eger, 3 March 1715) – Roman Catholic Bishop. He was raised by Katalin (Catharine) Batthyány in Sopron, and studied Theology at the Seminary of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). He was sent to Rome, where he was ordained in 1660. After serving as a parish priest, he became Canon in 1675, Provost of Pápóc in 1677, and Bishop of Eger in 1699, while at the same time he was Lord Lieutenant of the County of Heves. After 1699, when the Turks were expelled from Hungary, he found in 12 counties only 119 Catholic priests, and 200 Protestant preachers. He ordained 200 priests. On 31 October 1703, when Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi, with his *Kuruc* liberation army took the city of Eger, Telekessy pledged an oath of allegiance to Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczy II, the leader of the independence movement, and he even participated in it. He was the only Catholic bishop to do so. He signed the Declaration of Ónod, for which the Archbishop of Esztergom, referring to the Breve of the Pope, suspended him in 1709, though Telekessy remained loyal to the independence movement, and sheltered priests who participated in Rákóczy's War. Finally, in 1711, the Pope restored him to his previous position. After

that he began the construction of the Cathedral of Eger. His work is: *Flores Precum Devotioni Piarum Mentium* (Tyrnaviae, 1738). – B: 1230, 0883, 0945, T: 7103.→**Bercsényi, Count Miklós; Kuruc; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Teleki Codex** – A 16th century Hungarian language relic; a Franciscan manuscript of mixed content, it has 191 leaves. The following dates are listed in it: 1525, 1526, 1530, and 1531. The Codex is by four different hands. The first three parts are probably the work of one of the Clarissa nuns of Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania). Their names are not known. The fourth scribe was a Franciscan monk, Ferenc (Francis) Sepsiszentgyörgyi, who lived in Buda after 1533. The Codex contains legends, parables, contemplations and monastic rules. The work is the earliest creation of Franciscan Codex Literature. Of the legends, the most prominent are the *Anna Legend*, the *Legend of Adam and Eve*, and the *Life of St Macarius*. The Codex is held in the Teleki Library in Marosvásárhely. – B: 1150, 1078, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature.**

**Teleki, Countess Blanka** (Blanche) (Hosszúfalva, now Sâcele, Transylvania, Romania, 5 July 1806 - Paris, France, 23 October 1862) – Pioneer of the Hungarian women's education. At a young age, she aspired to become an artist and studied painting in Munich and Paris, and sculpture in Buda. However, the influence of her aunt, Countess Teréz Brunszvik, persuaded her to choose women's education as her lifelong objective. To initiate her nationalistic girls' educational plans, she established in 1846 the first ever girls' high school in Pest, where the language of instruction was Hungarian. Specially trained teachers delivered the curriculum using modern methodology. János (John) Hanák, Klára (Clara) Leövey and Pál (Paul) Vasvári taught in her school. The school closed at the end of 1848, when she escaped with Klára (Clara) Leövey first to Debrecen, then to Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), and finally to Szeged. She was an enthusiastic supporter of the 1848-1849 War of Independence and, after the surrender at Világos, she helped to hide exiles, and maintained contact with Hungarian emigrants in Paris. She was arrested on 13 May 1850, and sentenced by the military court to ten years prison term in 1852 for her activities during and after the war. She spent six years in the castles of Brünn, Olmütz, and Kufstein. On account of her illness, she was released on 11 May 1857, and subsequently lived mostly in Paris. – B: 1150, 1230, 0883, T: 7684.→**Leövey, Klára; Vasvári, Pál; Brunszvik, Countess Teréz.**

**Teleki, Count Géza** (Budapest, 27 November 1911 - Mathias, West Virginia, USA, 9 January 1983) – Geographer and geologist. He earned his Ph.D. in Geology at the University of Vienna in 1936. From 1936 to 1940, he worked as a geologist at the Geological Institute in Budapest. From 1940 to 1944, when northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award (1940), he was Professor of Geology at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Head of the Institute of Economic Geography and Geology. In the fall of 1944, when Hungary was officially at war with the Soviet Union, he traveled to Moscow as a member of the leftist armistice commission and had talks with Soviet governmental commissioners between October and December 1944. From December 1944 until November 1945, he was Minister of Education in the eastern part of Hungary, in the city of Debrecen, already under Soviet military occupation. He was also President of the Bourgeois Democratic Party (*Polgári*

*Demokrata Párt*), and Professor at the Faculty of Economics at the Budapest Polytechnic until the end of 1948. He emigrated to the USA in 1949. From 1950 to 1955, he was an assistant professor of Foreign Affairs Studies at the University of Virginia and from 1955 Professor of Geology at the University of Washington. Due to an incurable illness both he and his wife committed suicide. – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award II.**

**Teleki, Count József (1)** (Joseph) (Huszt, now Khust, Ukraine, 21 December 1738 - Szirák, 1 September 1796) – High state official. He was raised by Péter Bod, and later he studied at the Universities of Basel and Leyden, and visited Rousseau. In 1781, he was Judge of the Court of Appeals in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and, from 1782, Lord Lieutenant of County Ugocsa. During the reign of King Joseph II (József) (1780-1790), he worked as Director of the School District of Pécs and, from 1795 he was Keeper of the Holy Crown. During the 1790 Diet, he was still siding with the anti-Habsburg opposition, but the influence of the French Revolution made him lean increasingly toward the Court. In a conservative Protestant spirit, he attacked the ideas of the Enlightenment represented by Voltaire, greeted the policy of religious tolerance introduced by King Joseph II, defending religion and the church, and he was one of the leaders of the Protestants. He was President of the Reformed Council of Buda in 1791. He purchased and complemented the library of Daniel Cornides, and also his valuable animal collection; he also built a mathematical and physics laboratory and wrote occasional poems. His hand-written and detailed diary, dealing with his travels abroad, is considered a valuable source of cultural history. His works include *Essai sur la faiblesse des esprits-forts* (1760), and *Pillar of Friendship in Terms of Brotherly Love* (*Atyafüüi barátságának oszlopa*), poem (1779). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Bod, Péter; József II, King.**

**Teleki, Count József (2)** (Joseph) (Pest, 24 October 1790 - Pest, 15 February 1855) – Official, historian. After studying Law at the Universities of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Pest, he served on the Council of the Lord Lieutenant of County Pest and, in 1810, that of Buda. In 1812, he went on a trip abroad and, for 2 years he studied at the University of Göttingen. Thereafter, he traveled in Germany, the Netherlands, Switzerland and Northern Italy. He returned to Hungary in 1815. In 1824 he became a Judge of the Royal Court of Appeals and General Superintendent of the Transilban Reformed Church District and the Reformed College of Sárospatak. In 1827 he became Lord Lieutenant of County Csanád, in 1830 that of County Szabolcs. In 1832, he was Counselor of the Viennese Hungarian Court Chancellery. Count Teleki participated in the organizing work for the establishment of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and from 1830 until his death, he was its first President. In 1840 he became Keeper of the Holy Crown and, in 1842, Governor of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). After the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence, he withdrew from public life and devoted his time to science. At first he was engaged in linguistic problems, later he came out with publications on literature and history. Even after 25 years of intensive research, his great work, entitled: *The Hunyady's Era in Hungary, vols. i-iv* (*Hunyadiak kora Magyarországon, I-IV*) (1852-1854), remained unfinished. He donated his 25,000-volume library to the Academy of Sciences, thereby founding the Academy's Library. He ordered that, after his death, the interest on his foundations, the

Teleki Prize, be used for rewarding dramatic works, developing the Academy's Library, especially its section on history. He was a member of the Academy of Sciences (director 1830, honorary 1838). His works also include *Origin of János Hunyadi (Hunyadi János eredete)* (1851), *Archives (Okmánytár)*, altogether in 12 volumes, some published posthumously. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count László (2)**.

**Teleki, Count László (1)** (Ladislav) (Sziráki, 2 September 1764 - Pest, 21 March 1821) – Writer and poet. He studied at the Universities of Vienna and Göttingen. From his study trip in Western Europe he returned to Hungary in 1787. From 1789, he worked as an officer with a Seat of the Transylvanian Government. From 1792, he was a Judge of the Royal Transylvanian Court of Appeals; from 1819, a Judge of the Seven-member Court of Appeals. From 1803, he worked as Chief Curator of the Danubian Reformed Church District. He was President of the Preparatory Committee of the Scholars' Society. His book collection, in the form of a gift from his wife and son, József (1790-1855), formed the basis for the Library of the Academy of Sciences. He was also engaged with belles-letters and he pressed the importance of cultivating the use of the Hungarian language. One of his works is: *Fervent Entreaties for the Promotion of the Hungarian Language (A magyar nyelv előmozdításáról buzgó esdeklései)* (1806). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count József (2)**.

**Teleki, Count László (2)** (Ladislav) (Pest, 11 January 1811 - Pest, 8 May 1861) – Politician and writer. After his studies in Sárospatak, he attended University in Pest and Berlin, and started his career as a playwright during his younger years. His one significant work, the *Favorite (Kegyenc)*, a historical drama, was staged in 1841. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences invited him to be a member in 1836. Soon he turned to political activities and became the most determined and outstanding member of the opposition in the Upper House in 1843 and 1844. In 1848, he became an independent Member of Parliament for the County of Pest. On September of 1848, the Hungarian Government appointed him Ambassador to Paris.

After the defeat of the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence, he stayed in Paris to utilize his good connections in the interest of the Hungarian cause; with regards to the minority problem, his progressive opinion was beyond that of his government's, and he worked out a plan for confederation. He sought the help of the French Government for Hungary. The Austrian courts sentenced him to death in absentia and hanged him in effigy.

In the spring of 1859, Count Teleki established the Hungarian National Council with Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and György (George) Klapka in Genoa. In 1860, during his visit to Dresden, the Saxon police captured him and handed him over to Austria. Without a trial, he was jailed in Josephstadt. After eight months and in ill health, he was taken to the Royal Court, where the *October Diploma* was issued on 20 October 1860. Emperor Franz Joseph declared his freedom subject to three conditions: (1) He would refrain from traveling abroad; (2) He would sever his "hostile" connections; and (3) He would temporarily retire from politics. Teleki agreed to the terms. Soon after, he – being a nobleman – received a royal invitation to Parliament, where he was elected as a representative. In Parliament, he became leader of the Radical Resolution Party. The nobility – the leading political force – did not share his view concerning the minority

problem and leaned toward conciliation with the Habsburgs. The realization of this situation may have led to his suicide one day before the opening parliamentary session. – B: 0883, 1136, 1020, T: 7644.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Klapka, György; October Diploma.**

**Teleki, Count Mihály** (Michael) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 1634 - Zernyest, now Zarnesti, Romania, 21 August 1690) – Political leader. As the son of a noble landowner family, he grew up in the court of the princes of Transylvania. In 1657 he participated in the military campaign in Poland as Captain of the Guard, and returned to Transylvania with Prince György (George) Rákóczi II (1648-1660); he later joined János (John) Kemény (1661-1662), who sent Count Teleki to Montecuccoli and to Vienna regarding the alliance with the Emperor. In 1662, he participated in the battle of Nagyszöllös (now Vynohradiv, Ukraine), his properties were confiscated, but after he joined Mihály (Michael) Apafi I (1662-1690), he was granted amnesty, and was appointed Captain of Kővár. After the Peace of Vasvár (1664), the Parliament sent him as the Emperor's representative to protest about the deleterious points of the Peace Treaty. He supported the covert organizing activity of Count Wesselényi and, after it was discovered, he demanded the help of the exiles in Transylvania. In this matter, he even conferred with French King Louis XIV. In 1672, the exiles elected him as their leader, confirmed by Mihály Apafi I. However, after the unsuccessful siege of Eperjes (now Presov, Slovakia), he retired and the exiles elected Count Imre Thököly as their leader. The offended Teleki then started to bargain with Emperor Lipót I. The weak Mihály Apafi I was Prince in name only; the authority was slowly assumed by Mihály Teleki, assisted by his relative, the wife of the prince. In 1665, he made a secret agreement with the Emperor, and committed himself to transfer the authority over Transylvania to the Emperor. In 1667, the armed forces of the Emperor occupied Transylvania and General Count Antonio Caraffa ruled the principality. Count Mihály Teleki, as the Chancellor of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), signed a declaration of homage on 9 May 1688, and swore allegiance to the Emperor. For this, the Emperor awarded him and his descendants the title of Count. The declaration of homage caused a public outcry in Transylvania, and he was accused of the annulment of the Principality's Constitution. Soon after the death of Mihály Apafi I, who also signed the declaration of homage, Count Imre Thököly entered Transylvania with an army with Turkish support, and attempted to topple the rule of the Emperor. Count Mihály Teleki, the Major General of the Field Armies, died in the battle of Zernyest. Teleki established the wealth of the family through huge estates that he bequeathed to his offspring. – B: 1078, 0883, 1138, T: 7644.→**Vasvár Peace Treaty; Wesselényi Conspiracy; Thököly, Count Imre;**

**Teleki, Count Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 1 November 1879 - Budapest, 3 April 1941) – Geographer, politician and leading scout. After completion of his university studies in Budapest, he received a Ph.D. in Political Science in 1903; in 1904, he became a magistrate of the County of Szatmár, and later a Member of Parliament. Between 1909 and 1913, he was Director of the Geographic Institute, General Secretary, and Vice-President of the Hungarian Geographic Society. Before World War I, he took an extended study trip through Europe, North Africa and America. His scientific work was noticed abroad in 1909. Between 1909 and 1913, he was President of the Turán Society and of other organizations. He was the first Hungarian scientist to study society and

economics in a geographic framework. Count Paul Teleki was a significant individual blessed with a wide intellectual horizon and progressive thinking in the science of geography. During the critical period in the history of his nation, he suspended his scientific work and entered the political arena.



At the time of the declaration of the Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary in 1919, he was in Switzerland. First, he conducted organizational work in Vienna, and became a Minister in the nationalist government established by Admiral Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy in Szeged. He became a leader of the scientific office of the Bureau of Peace Preparations, and was a member of the Hungarian delegation at the Versailles-Trianon Dictated Peace Conference in 1920. In the same year, he was Minister of

Foreign Affairs and, later, Prime Minister. In 1922 and 1923, as Commander-in-Chief of the Hungarian Scouts, he continued directing the Hungarian Scout movement. In 1926, he established the Political Science Institute, and in 1927, the Hungarian Revisionist League. His speeches at home and in European countries continued to press for the revision of the 1920 unjust Peace Treaty – within the context of a general European revision – which took away 2/3rd of the territory of Historic Hungary with it 3.3 million ethnic Hungarians. He was first to recognize the dangers posed by Germany, and struggled against its increasing influence. He organized international conferences in Hungary and invited well-known foreign experts to obtain their support for the Hungarian revision. In 1938, he was one of the leaders of the Hungarian delegation to the Czechoslovak-Hungarian conference in Komárom, and was an architect for the first revisionist agreement, spelled out in the First Vienna Award. Between 1939 and 1941, he served as Prime Minister for the second time.

At the outbreak of World War II – pursuing the policy of neutrality of Italy – Count Teleki refused the German request for a military passage through Hungary to Poland, maintained an “armed neutrality”, and allowed Polish refugees into the country. He protected lawful order against the attacks by the extreme right, and against attempts of German interference. He tried to reach an agreement with the Western powers to organize a united anti-Soviet front. However, German military successes in Western Europe and Italy’s entry into the war weakened his resistance. He signed a permanent Hungarian-Yugoslavian friendship agreement to neutralize Yugoslavia. After the 1941 anti-German events in Belgrade, Hitler demanded Hungary’s cooperation against Yugoslavia and offered possibilities for revision. Unable to find a solution, he committed suicide. Although his grandson confirmed that it indeed was a suicide, there are still doubts about its circumstances, and his death continues to be under investigation.

The world press reported on the event that seriously impacted upon the European political situation. Churchill made his famous comment on the radio: *“At the Peace Conference, we have to leave an empty chair for Count Pál Teleki. This empty chair should caution the world that the Prime Minister of the Hungarian nation sacrificed himself for justice”*. However, at the Paris Peace Conference in 1947, the promised chair was not there, just the reinstatement of the Trianon Peace Dictate of 1920. – B: 0883, 1123, 1020, T: 7644.→**World War I, Hungary in; Council (Soviet) Republic of**



**Hungary; Trianon Peace Treaty; Revisionist Movement in Hungary; Vienna Award I; World War II, Hungary in; Paris Peace Treaty 1947.**

**Teleki, Count Sámuel (1)** (? 17 November 1739 - Vienna, 7 August 1822) – Political leader – He dedicated the foreign travels of his youth to the collection of books. During the rule of Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780), he served as Royal Chamblain, Lord Lieutenant of County Küküllő, and Government Councilor for Transylvania. During the rule of Emperor József II (Joseph) (1780-1790) – among other positions – he was Lord-Lieutenant of County Máramaros. During the rule of Emperor Lipót II (Leopold) (1747-1792), he was Chancellor of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) and Lord-Lieutenant of County Bihar. He became an honorary member of several foreign academies. He established – at considerable personal expense – the Teleki Library of Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania) the *Teleki Téka*, housing 40,000 volumes, which he had personally collected since 1753. He published the catalogue of the library and collected the writings of Janus Pannonius in two volumes. – B: 1150, 0883, T: 7644.→**Mária Terézia, Empress and Queen; József II, King; Janus Pannonius; Teleki Téka; Falka, Sámuel.**

**Teleki, Count Sámuel (2)** (Sáromberke, 1 November 1845 - Budapest, 10 March 1916) – Geographical explorer. His secondary schooling was carried out privately, matriculating with distinction in the Reformed College of Debrecen. He studied Natural Science at the universities of Göttingen and Berlin, and then, following the customs of the times, he enlisted in the army and, within a few years, he reached the rank of Cavalry Major. In 1881, he resigned his military position and became a Member of Parliament. In Budapest, in this capacity, he became acquainted with Crown Prince Rudolf and his wife, Princess Stephanie, whom he invited bear-hunting in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania), in the same year. Their common passion for the sport developed into a close friendship, the Crown Prince visiting Teleki's Transylvanian property annually thereafter.

In 1886, Count Teleki started out on his African expedition from Pangani, involving 300 men. On the suggestion of Crown Prince Rudolf, he took with him Ludwig Höhnel of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) (1857-1942) as the cartographer of the expedition. In the spring of the following year, they reached Mt. Meru (4,567 m) and Mt. Kilimanjaro (5,895 m), where he succeeded, for the first time, in climbing as high as 5,310 m altitude, reaching the snow line. In the fall of 1887, he studied Mt. Kenya (a group of peaks, such as Batian, 5,199 m, Nelion, 5,188 m, and Lenana, 4,985 m, the first among Africa explorers, where he reached the height of 4,680 m. In this region, he discovered a valley and a lake, which were named *Teleki Valley* and *Lake Teleki*. On 6 March 1888, he went as far as Mt. Nagira Mwaiten – as verified by the Turkana people –, then reached the lake known locally as Basso Marok (Black Lake), to which Teleki gave the name *Lake Rudolf* (now known as Lake Turkana). He also discovered a volcano, which was named *Teleki Volcano*. Shortly thereafter, he reached a smaller lake further northeast, which he named *Lake Stephanie*. They returned home to Transylvania in the spring of 1889 with a rich store of material collected in the field. The detailed history of the expedition was recorded by L. Höhnel in two volumes, and the expenses of the expedition were defrayed by Count Teleki from his private estate.



Teleki's expedition is of considerable importance in the history of the discovery of Africa. In a mainly unknown territory, he covered a distance of 3,000 km, thereby removing a sizeable blank area from the map of Africa. They collected a large amount of material, ethnographic objects obtained from 16 different native tribes, which formed the basis of the African collection of the Hungarian Ethnographic Museum. The discovery of the two large saline lakes, *Lake Rudolf* and *Lake Stephanie*, as well as the volcano *Mt. Teleki*, served eminently as a starting-point for the establishment of the new plate tectonic theory for the evolution of the Earth, which could explain how the Rift Valley system developed. The Teleki collection contributed numerous new zoological and botanical species to the natural sciences, especially some new chameleon species, as well as many new species of ferns, mosses and lichens in the international herbarium. Six flowering-plant species and one hepatic moss species are named after him, among them the best-known being *Lobelia telekii* found at 4,000 m altitude, and *Senecio telekii* from the slopes of Mt. Kilimanjaro.

In 1893, Teleki traveled to India, from there to the Indonesian Archipelago and to the Sunda Islands. At the turn of the century, he again joined public life, several times standing as Member of Parliament and taking an active role in its work. Having become known worldwide through his African discoveries, a number of scientific institutions and societies awarded him with honorary degrees. To his memory, a statue was erected at Érd (SW of Budapest) in the park of the Hungarian Geographical Museum. – B: 1134, 0883, 1614, 1153, T: 7456.→**Teleki Lake; Teleki Valley; Teleki Volcano; Magyar, László; Kittenberger, Kálmán; Almásy, László Ede.**

**Teleki, Count Sándor** (Alexander) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 27 January 1821 - Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 18 April 1892) – Freedom fighter and army colonel. He attended school in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in 1835, under the tutelage of Mihály (Michael) Táncsics. After he obtained his Law Degree, he took a study trip to Germany. He went to Spain, became involved in fighting with the followers of Don Carlos, and was captured and released after Ferdinand Lesseps interceded on his behalf. He returned to Germany, and later traveled throughout Italy with Franz Liszt.

Upon his return to Hungary, he became an admirer and friend of the poet, Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, who spent his honeymoon with Júlia Szendrey at Teleki's mansion in Koltó. In 1848, he was Chief of Police of Kővárvidék, and participated in the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence, first in the battles of South Hungary (*Délvidék*); then Lajos (Louis) Kossuth sent him to Transylvania, where he participated beside General József (József) Bem in several battles as a Major, and later as a Colonel. After the defeat, Count Teleki was sentenced to death, but escaped from the Arad prison, and went to Belgrade and then to Istanbul. The despotic Habsburg regime hanged him in effigy. Between 1853 and 1856, he participated in the Crimean War, and then went to Paris. Because of his republican sentiments, Napoleon III exiled him to the Island of Jersey, and later to the island of Guernsey, where he lived with Victor Hugo. In 1859, as a member of the Hungarian Legion, he fought in the army of Guiseppe Garibaldi, and distinguished himself in the battles of Naples and Sicily. After the Compromise with Austria in 1867, he returned to Hungary and lived on his regained estates; he published numerous memoirs of varied lengths and was a founding member of the Hungarian Historical

Society. – B: 0883, 1031, 1614, T: 7644.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Táncsics, Mihály; Liszt, Ferenc; Petőfi, Sándor; Szendrey, Júlia; Bem, József; Italy, Hungarian Legion in.**

**Teleki Family** (*Teleki család*) – One of the most prominent aristocratic families of Hungary, including Transylvania. The family enjoys the rank of Count of the Holy Roman Empire. Among its members, there are a great variety of different titles and ranks. The best-known include Mihály (Michael) Teleki (1634-1690) as chancellor and founder of the family's wealth; Sámuel Teleki (1739-1822) chancellor of Transylvania; Ádám Teleki (1740-1792) poet, translator of literary works, Lord Lieutenant of County Doboka, governmental councilor of Transylvania; József (Joseph) Teleki (1790-1855) writer of history, regent of Transylvania; Blanka (Blanche) Teleki (1806-1862) one of the pioneers of women's education and believer in the equal cultural rights of women; Sámuel Teleki (1845-1916) well-known traveler and discoverer, Africa explorer, his name being enshrined in the Teleki volcano of East Africa; Pál (Paul) Teleki (1879-1941) researcher in geography and politician, also Prime Minister of Hungary. The Teleki estate included, among others, the Teleki Collection (Téka) of 40,000 volumes of Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania), which was bestowed on the town by the Transylvanian Chancellor Sámuel Teleki. A significant donation of the family was its offer of the family's library for founding the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1825. – B: 1031, 1078, T: 7456. → **Teleki, Count Mihály; Teleki, Count Sámuel (1)(2); Teleki, Count József; Teleki, Countess Blanka; Teleki, Count Pál; Teleki Téka.**

**Teleki Lake, Kenya** – A mountain lake of glacial origin, south of the central peak region of Mount Kenya, in a valley surrounded by the Shipton, Tilma and Sommerfelt peaks, at about 4,360 m altitude. Its diameter is 300-350 m. The flow-off, after tumbling over a moraine-bar, spills down into the Teleki Valley and flows into the Northern Naro Moru Creek. It received its name from its discoverer, Count Sámuel Teleki, who first caught sight of it in 1887 after reaching the high point called Höhnel Peak. The appellation originates from English cartographers. – B: 1614, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count Sámuel.**

**Teleki Songbook** – A 17th century songbook containing predominantly love songs, which included works composed between 1655 and 1660. It is actually made up of five individual books that were bound into one volume only in the 19th century. Ferenc (Francis) Barakonyi composed one of the songs; the rest are by anonymous composers. The part containing the majority of the songs was copied around 1655. It was found in the collection of Teleki Téka. It is in the collection of the University Library of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca in Romania) – B: 1136, T: 7617.→**Teleki Téka.**

**Teleki Téka** -- Famous Library at Marosvásárhely Transylvania, now Târgu Mureș, Romania) – Originally it was the private collection of Count Sámuel Teleki (1739-1822), containing some 40,000 volumes, and it was donated by him to the city of Marosvásárhely, his birthplace, together with a suitable building to house this collection. Later, the large book collection of the Protestant Bólyai High School was also added to it. Today, it includes about 200,000 books and gives a representative survey of the sciences between the 15th and the 19th centuries. It is one of the richest treasures of European culture in Transylvania. The renowned English writer Patrick Leigh Fermor, who

traveled in Transylvania in 1933, wrote the following lines about the Library: *“It is full of princeps editions, incunabula and manuscripts of the classics, all beautifully displayed in a small palace. It has the atmosphere of the Bodleian or Florence or Coimbra, a sudden marvelous draft of civilization. The place is scrupulously looked after by scholarly librarians and totally unaltered”* (The Daily Telegraph, 12 May 1990). Today, the building needs urgent repairs. In 1993, the “Teleki-Téka-Foundation” was established in Basel, Switzerland, for the purpose of restoring and giving support to the Teleki Library. – B: 1092, T: 7103.→**Teleki, Count Sámuel (1).**

**Teleki Valley, Kenya** – A valley of glacial origin on the western side of Mt. Kenya, which was named after Count Sámuel Teleki, who passed through it. The appellation originates from English cartographers, on the grounds that it was Teleki, who was the first among the European explorers to investigate the area in 1887. The upper (above 4,600 m) reaches of the valley are occupied by the Lewis Glacier, the melted water of which forms the Northern Naro Moru Creek, which flows along the bottom of the valley, finally discharging onto the African savannah. Halfway along the valley, at an altitude of 4,300 m, a hospice (Teleki Lodge) was established, which was also named after Samuel Teleki as an expression of appreciation by the Kenyan people. – B: 1020, 1614, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count Sámuel (2).**

**Teleki Volcano, Kenya** – In the Turkana language Nagira Mwaiten (Split Twain Mountain), south of Lake Rudolf (Lake Turkana), along the East African Rift Valley; an active volcano, 646 m high, discovered and entered on a map by Count Sámuel Teleki (1845-1916) on 6 March 1888. The volcano was given the name ‘Teleki’ by Höhnel the cartographer and it still bears that name on maps. – B: 1020, 1614, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count Sámuel (2).**

**Telepi, György** (George) (Kisléta, 1797 - Tard, 12 August 1885) – Actor, scenery painter, theater technician, translator and playwright. He joined the actors’ company of Károly (Charles) Megyeri in Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) in 1818. From 1820, he was employed as a painter and theater technician. In 1825, he was a member of the Parliamentary Company of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He was a leading actor in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) during the years 1829 to 1833, and was the University’s Chief Scenery Technician at the Castle Theater of Buda (*Várszínház*) between 1833 and 1839. He became a founding member of the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Pest, and also its overseer of actors and stage decoration from 1837 to 1839. During the years of the “opera-war”, he played in the countryside. Finally, he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Pest from 1841 to 1855. After his retirement, Telepi worked as a village magistrate in Diósgyőr, later in Tibolddaróc. He was one of the handymen of strolling players; he designed and developed stages. In 1834 he prepared a design for the Hungarian Theater of Pest; in 1847 he rebuilt the stage of the theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1854 he constructed a stage in Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), and also decorated the auditorium there. He planned and painted stage props for the Theater of Arad (now in Romania) in 1847, and the Theater of Miskolc in 1857. He also prepared technical spectacles (misty scenes). He was the author of six original works and 21 adaptations. On

stage, he was a popular comic actor. His roles included Szokol in Birch-Pfeiffer's *The Forest of Szeben* (*A szebeni erdő*); Miklós in Topfer's *Fashion of the World* (*Világ divatja*); town crier in K. Kisfaludy's *Rebels* (*Pártütők*); Ugróczi in I. Jakab's *Village Marriage Feast* (*Falusi lakodalom*), and Limit in Goldoni's *Servant of Two Masters* (*Két úr szolgája*). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Telkes, Mária** (Budapest, 12 December 1900 - Budapest, 2 December 1995) – Physical chemist and solar engineer. Her higher studies were at University of Budapest, from where she obtained a Degree in Chemistry in 1920, and her Ph.D. in physical chemistry in 1924. She emigrated to and settled in the United States in 1925. After working as a biophysicist for the Cleveland Clinic Foundation for twelve years, she went to the research laboratories of Westinghouse Electric Corporation. Between 1939 and 1953, she was at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) as a research associate in metallurgy. In 1939, she took a position in solar energy research and development there and became an Associate Research Professor in 1945 in the field of metallurgy. It was at MIT that she became widely known for her research in solar energy. In 1948, Telkes designed the heating system for an experimental solar-heated house in Dover, Massachusetts, which is still in use today. The heating system captured and stored solar energy chemically through the crystallization of a sodium sulfate solution, then distributed the heat by fans. In 1953, Telkes developed a solar oven. In the same year, she moved to the New York University College of Engineering where she established a laboratory for solar energy research. From there she joined the Curtiss-Wright Company as Director of the firm's solar energy laboratory. She moved on to Cryo-Therm, working on space- and sea-proof materials from 1961 to 1963, before moving on to Melpar, Inc., where she served as Director of the Company's solar energy laboratory until 1969. At that time, Telkes returned to Academia as a researcher at the University of Delaware's Institute of Energy Conversion. During World War II, she designed a distilling system, which used solar heat to convert seawater into drinking water. When interest in solar energy grew in the 1970s, she participated in constructing her second house, the Carlisle Solar House in Massachusetts, in 1980. Telkes is regarded as one of the founders of solar thermal storage systems. She became known as the "Sun Queen". She received the Achievement Award of the Society of Women Engineers in 1952, and the Charles Greeley Abbot Award in 1977. – B: 1081, 0969, 1031, T: 7103, 7456.

**Teller, Edward** (Ede) (Budapest, 15 January 1908 - Stanford, California, 9 September 2003) – Physicist. After completing his high school studies at the Trefort Street Model High School in Budapest, he first studied chemistry at the Polytechnic of Budapest. From 1926, he continued his studies first at the Technical University of Karlsruhe (1926-1928), then at the University of Munich (1928). He then went to Leipzig and worked with Heisenberg and obtained his Ph.D. in Physics. Teller worked as a research associate at the University of Göttingen from 1931 to 1933. In 1934, he was on a Rockefeller fellowship at the University of Copenhagen, after which he became a lecturer at the University of London during 1934 and 1935. In 1935 he emigrated to the USA, where he first worked as Professor of Physics at George Washington University in Washington, DC (1935-1941), later at Columbia University (1941-1942). During World War II, he was involved as a physicist in the research and development of the first atomic bomb,

while working at the Metallurgical Laboratory of the University of Chicago, later at the



Argonne National Laboratory, then at the Los Alamos Science Laboratory. After the war, he was Professor of Physics at the Universities of Chicago (1946-1952) and California (1953-1960). He served as an assistant director of the Los Alamos Laboratory (1949-1952); as an Associate Director, then Director of the Lawrence Livermore Radiation Laboratory (1954-1975) and as Chairman of the Department of Applied Science at the Davis and Livermore Campus (1965-1966). After his retirement in 1975, he continued his association with the University and the laboratory as professor emeritus, and became a senior research fellow at Stanford's Hoover Institute. Teller made significant contributions in chemistry, in molecular and nuclear physics, and in the practical applications of thermonuclear principles and

the development of thermonuclear weapons. He took part in the development of the first atomic bomb and was a member of the research quartet led by Enrico Fermi, which included three other Hungarian physicists, John von Neumann, Leo Szilárd and Eugene Wigner, known for establishing the first nuclear chain reaction. He was also instrumental in making possible the first successful US hydrogen bomb explosion on 1 November 1952. He is referred to as the "father of the hydrogen bomb". He is the author and co-author of a number of books and monographs, including *The Structure of Matter* (with F. Owen Rice, 1949); *The Reluctant Revolutionary* (1964); *Energy: A Plan for Action* (1975), and *Better a Shield than a Sword* (1987). He received numerous awards and distinctions, including over twenty medals, the Albert Einstein Prize (1958), the Enrico Fermi Prize (1962), the Nobel Peace Prize (1991), the Hungarian Corvin-Chain (1991), the Middle Cross with Star of Merit of Republic of Hungary (1994), the U.S. Presidential Medal of Freedom (2003), and received honorary doctorates from 21 universities, and was elected to academies of science, including the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1990. – B: 1138, 1153, 1672, T: 7456.→**Szilárd, Leo; Neumann, John von; Wigner, Eugene Paul.**

**Tellurium** (Te) – A semi-metallic element with metallic luster. It is very brittle and pulverizes easily. When heated in air, it burns with a bluish-green flame into tellurium dioxide. It is rare in native form. It forms grey-whitish crystals and occurs chiefly in gold and silver ores. Its compounds are used in glass and ceramic coloring. It was discovered by Baron Francis Joseph (Ferrenc József) Müller at Nagyszeben (Sibiu, Transylvania, now in Romania) in 1784. It is the only chemical element discovered in Hungary. – B: 1138, 0726, T: 7674.

**Telmányi, Emil** (Arad, now in Romania, 22 June 1892 - Holte, Denmark, 13 June 1988) – Violinist. From 1905 to 1911, he studied under Jenő (Eugene) Hubay (violin), János (John) Koessler (composition) and Viktor Herzfeld (chamber music), and obtained an Artist's Diploma from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. As a violinist, he began his career in Berlin in 1911; from 1912, he was already giving

concerts Europe-wide as soloist and as chamber musician. He established his reputation on various European and American concert tours. From 1919, he was active abroad as an opera and concert conductor, and it was in such capacity that he introduced himself to the Budapest public in 1927. After 1929, he headed his own itinerant Chamber Orchestra. From 1919 he lived in Copenhagen, but for many years he appeared in Hungary almost yearly. From 1940 to 1969, he was a lecturer at the Århus Conservatory of Music. In a 1949 concert, while performing J.S. Bach's solo-violin works, he played with an arched bow (the Bach-bow) to execute the chord playing more easily. He was an outstanding representative of modern Hungarian violin playing, with extraordinary imagination and performing with deep feeling. He always served the popularization of Hungarian music. In Béla Bartók's works for violin, Telmányi was an interpreter of convincing force and a successful propagator of Hungarian national music until his death. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Hubay, Jenő; Koessler, János; Bartók, Béla.**

**Temes, Judit** (Tuider, Dr. Gyuláné Gorácz) (Sopron, 20 October 1930 - ) – Swimmer and physician. She pursued her medical studies at the Budapest University of Medical Sciences, obtaining a Doctorate in 1955. In 1999, she also completed her legal studies and became a lawyer. She worked at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy and Cancer Research (*Kórbonctani és Rákkutató Intézet*), and the Scientific Institute of Neurosurgery (*Országos Idegsebészeti Tudományos Intézet*), and later at the László Hospital (*László Kórház*) in Budapest. From 1980 she was Chief Physician at the Korányi Hospital (*Korányi Kórház*). She started swimming at the age of seven. From 1945, she competed in clubs in Budapest. She was Hungarian Champion twelve times. From 1947, she was a member of the national select team. In 1952, at the Helsinki Olympic Games, she was a member of the victorious fast relay at 100 m, with a world record. In 1954 in Turin, she became European Champion in the relay. She also participated at the 1956 Summer Olympic Games in Melbourne, and she achieved a high placing in the fast relay. Between 1976 and 1995, she was a member of the Technical Committee of the European Swimming Association. After retiring in 1994, she became a professional consultant. She is a legal representative of the sick in Újpest and Rákospalota (suburbs of Budapest). She is a life-long Honorary Member of the Presidency of the Hungarian Swimming Association. – B: 2111, T: 7684.

**Temesi, Ferenc** (Francis) (Szeged, 30 November 1949 - ) – Writer, dramatist, translator of literary works and scenarist. His higher education is from the University of Szeged, where he majored in Hungarian and English Literature (1968-1974). In 1971, he pursued further studies at the University of London. From 1975, he was a freelance writer. From 1975, he was on a Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz scholarship. In 1983, he took part in the Poetry World Festival. In 1988, he went on a study trip to China and, in 1991, he participated in the work of the International Prose Writers World Symposium in Mexico. His works include *Dust, vols. i,ii (Por, I, II)* novel (1986-1987); *Pejote*, novelette (1992); *Híd (Bridge)* novel (1993); *Pest*, novel (1996); *Royal Sacrifice (Királyáldozat)* novel (2000), and *Loan Time, vols. i,ii (Kölcsön Idő, I-II)*, novel (2005-2006). He has been Vice President of the Magyar Pen Club (2001), a member of the Committee of the Hungarian Writers' Association, and a member of the Hungarian Artists' Academy since 2004. Temesi is regarded as one of the outstanding figures of contemporary Hungarian

literature. Among his awards are the Attila József Prize (1988), the Lajos Nagy Prize (1992), the Book of the Year Prize (1993), and the Pro Literatura Prize (2002). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Temessy, Hédi** (Temesi Hedvig) (Budapest, 6 May 1925 - Budapest, 29 May 2001) – Actress. After completing the State Teachers' Institute, she completed the drama studies at the School of the National Actors' Association in 1948. Until 1958, she was an actress of the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*), the Inner City Theater, the Petőfi and Attila József Theaters (*Belvárosi, Petőfi, József Attila Színházak*) and a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 1958 to 1977 she played at the Jókai, National, and later at the Thália Theaters (*Jókai, Nemzeti, Thália Színházak*). From 1977 she was a member of the Hungarian Film Studio Company. She retired in 1985. Early in her career she played mainly *ingénue* roles; later she became an outstanding character actress. Her roles included Timea in M. Jókai's *The Golden Man* (*Az aranyember*); Márta in G. Csiky's *The Grandma* (*A nagymama*), and Clara Zachanassian in Dürrenmatt's *The Visit* (*Der Besuch der alten Dame – Az öreg hölgy látogatása*). Temessy appeared in more than 50 feature films, including *A Peculiar Marriage* (*Különös házasság*) (1951); *Bitter Truth* (*Keserű igazság*) (1956); *One And a Half Million* (*Másfél millió*) (1964); *74 Bastion Promenade* (*Bástyasétány 74*) (1974); *Mirror Reflections* (*Tükörképek*) (1976); *Perhaps Tomorrow* (*Majd holnap*) (1979); *Without a Trace* (*Nyom nélkül*) (1981); *Job's Rebellion* (*Jób lázadása*) (1983), and *Miss Arizona* (1988). She was awarded the Merited Artist title (1982), the Best Female Performer (1985), and the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Hungarian Republic. (1995). – B: 1445, 1504, T: 7456.

**Temesvár** (Timișoara, now in Romania) – One-time royal free-town, seat of former County (Județ) Temes, in the Banat area of former Southern Hungary (Southland) of Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin. It is the cultural and economic center of the Banat, situated on the Bega Canal in a swampy environment. Its population was 53,033 in 1901 (27,051 of whom were Swabian Germans and 18,624 Magyars; largely Roman Catholics); 91,866 in 1930 (35% Germans, 31 % Magyars, 19% Romanians); 146,988 in the 1970s; 332,277 in 1997 and 303,200 in 2006. It is an industrial center producing textiles, machinery, electrical appliances and chemicals. It is also a busy railway junction. The town has lively commercial life and trade, especially in grain crops. The town is a Roman Catholic and a Greek Orthodox Episcopal see, and has a University, founded in 1945, as well as other institutions of higher education. There is also a forestry college. The city has boulevards, replacing former ramparts; the Parish Church of the town center dates from 1755. The Roman Catholic cathedral (1736-1773), the Greek Orthodox cathedral (1748), the Town Hall (built 1731-1734), the Baroque County Hall (1754) and other important buildings date from the 18th century; there are four monasteries, a theater (combined with a hotel, built in 1869), a museum (with valuable collections), a hunting museum, and several hospitals. In the southern suburb, there is the central railway station and the *Maria* statue (by Zsigmond Kisfaludi Stróbl), erected on the site of the execution of György Dózsa (the leader of the peasant uprising of 1514). A neighboring suburb has a very old Romanian church, built in 1727, and the Polytechnic of Temesvár, founded by Romanians. The industrial suburb is in the north, which also housed the church of the Hungarian Millennium (work of Miklós Ybl), the waterworks, and the riverside baths.



By means of the navigable Béga Canal, the town is connected with the River Danube. The site of the town was an ancient Roman settlement. It was soon settled by the Magyars after the Carpathian settlement led by Khagan (Leader) Árpád (896-907). It became an important southern frontier fortress from 1010. The name of the town is first mentioned in a letter as *Castrum Temesiense*, dated 1212. Kings Károly (Charles) Robert and Lajos I (Louis the Great) often sojourned here, and King Sigismund held his diet in 1397. György (George) Dózsa was executed here in 1514. The fortress of the town was heroically defended by István (Stephen) Losonczy in 1552; but the attacking Turkish forces took it eventually and held it from 1552 until Prince Eugen von Savoy expelled the Turks from Hungary with his great victory on the fields of Zenta (Bácska area) near the Tisza River, on 11 September 1697, thereby freeing Hungary from the Ottoman Turkish occupation, though the Turks hung on to the town until 1716. During these 264 years, the town was the seat of the Vilajet of Temesvár. The Treaty of Pošarevac (Passarowitz), 21 July 1718 formally restored it to Austria-Hungary. The Austrian government had the fort of Temesvár extensively strengthened into a powerful fortress. In 1751, Empress and Queen Maria Theresa placed it under civil authority, and Joseph II made it a royal free town in 1781. Throughout the Hungarian War of Independence of 1848-1849, the Austrians held it. Hungarian forces, led by the great General Count Károly (Charles) Vécsey, besieged the fortress from 25 April 1849 until the Imperial General Haynau's victory over the forces of Generals Bem and Dembinski relieved the siege on 9 August 1849. During the Serbian campaign of World War I in the autumn of 1915, Temesvár was the headquarters of German General Mackensen. In the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920) it passed to Romania in 1921 and, since then, it has been continuously under Romanian rule (it was not returned to Hungary in 1940, when northern Transylvania was returned by the Second Vienna Award until 1945). The Romanian Revolution on 18 December 1989, which toppled the Communist Ceausescu regime, began in Temesvár. – B: 1031, 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456; T: 7456.→**Most of the persons have their own entry; Savoyenor, Eugen von; Tőkés, László.**

**Temesvári, István** (Stephen) (16th century) – Composer of verse-chronicles. He was a schoolmaster in Telegd. He wrote a lengthy verse-chronicle in 1569 about the 1479 Battle of Kenyérmező, based on the work of Bonfini. The song first appeared in Gáspár Heltai's *Cancionalé* in 1574. Temesvári published it independently in 1579 in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). – B: 1150, T: 7617.→**Kenyérmező, Battle of; Bonfini, Antonio; Heltai, Gáspár.**

**Temesvári, Pelbárt O.F.M.** (Pál) (Oszvárd) (Pelbartus de Themesvar) (? , around 1435 - Buda, 22 January 1504) - Franciscan monk, church writer and orator. In 1458, he studied at the University of Krakow. Around 1464, he joined the Franciscan Order. In 1483, he taught Theology at the Franciscan Monastery of Buda. Between 1789 and 1790, he suffered the plague epidemic several times, but he miraculously recovered. On the last occasion, he wrote a series of sermons entitled *Stellarium coronae Beatae Mariae Virginis (Boldogságos Szűz Mária csillagkoronája; The Starry Crown of the Blessed Virgin Mary;)* (1483). In 1496, he was Prior at the Monastery of Esztergom; later he went to Buda. His collection of speeches was prepared for the monks, who were working among the simple folk. He became a figure known everywhere in the medieval literature



of Europe. His works appeared in published form till the end of the 16th century, and were known all over Europe. His other works include *Pomerium (Sermones Pomerii; Gyümölcsös kert)*, the source of many legends (1499); *Expositio libri Psalmorum, vols. i,ii,iii (Explanations of the Psalms, I,II,III)* (1504), and *Aureum Rosarium Theologiae (Theological Encyclopedia)* (1503-1508). He was a follower of Scholasticism in the age of the Renaissance. – B: 0883, 0945, T: 7456.

**Temesváry, Lajos** (Louis) (Érpele, 1841, ? - Debrecen, 9 June 1909) – Actor and theater manager. He first entered the stage in the Theater of György (George) Molnár in 1860. He was the popular lyric actor, heroic lover and dramatic drawing-room actor at the theaters of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) and Debrecen. From the late 1860s, he also worked as a manager. After the staging of his comedy, he was engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pest, but he only stayed one year. From 1873 till 1879, he was a theater manager. During 1879–1884, he was engaged again as an actor, playing at the Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1881 he fought a duel with his actor partner, Béla Szombathelyi, who was fatally injured; Temesváry was sentenced to eighteen months imprisonment and he never returned to his theatrical career. His roles included Miklós Zrinyi in M. Jókai's *Martyrs of Szigetvár (Szigetvári vértanúk)*; André in M. Sardou's *Fernande*; Nyárai in E. Szigligeti's *Shadows of Light (A fény árnyai)*; Ádám in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Vazul in Dobsa's *Stephen I (I. István)*, and Károly Moor in F. Schiller's *The Robbers (Haramiák)*. His wife, Irma Farkas, was a comic and dramatic actress, who entered the theater in 1877; her best-known roles were Mrs. Mákony in G. Csiky's *Proletarians (Proletárok)*, and Katherina in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew (A makrancos hölgy)* – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Tempfli, József** (Joseph) (Csanálos, Transylvania, 9 April 1931 - ) – Roman Catholic Bishop. He completed his high school education in Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) in 1950. He obtained a Degree in Education, majoring in Russian at the Maxim Gorkij Institute, Bucharest. He taught Russian in Tenke in County Bihar, Transylvania. From 1956 he studied at the Seminary of Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania), where Bishop Áron Márton ordained him on 31 May 1962. Thereafter, he worked as a parish priest in Tasnád (1979) and Nagyvárad-Olaszi (1981). In 1982 he became a titular abbot. Pope John Paul II appointed him Bishop of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) on 14 March 1990, and he was consecrated and enthroned on 26 April. He retired in 2008. He chaired the Ethical Board of the World Federation of Hungarians (1994-2000). For his steadfast work for ethnic Hungarians in Romania, as well as for his outspokenness in the spirit of freedom, he received numerous recognitions, including the Hungarian Freedom Day Prize in 2009, and the Life Prize in 2010. He received Hungarian citizenship in 2011. – B: 0896, 0945, T: 7456. → **Márton, Áron; Várad Bishopric.**

**Templars, Knights of** (*milites, templi, fratres templi, templarii*) – A religious military order, founded by Hugo of Payns in 1119 from a handful of knights in Jerusalem, in order to provide protection to the pilgrims on their way to the Holy City of Jerusalem. Balduin II, King of Jerusalem, donated a part of his palace to them, adjacent to the old temple, hence their name – Templars. They wore a white robe with a red cross on the

front and on the back. Pope Honorius II acknowledged the Order in 1127, and the Synod of Troyes I, imposed upon them the rules of St. Bernard. In the beginning, the Order was poor – sometimes two knights rode on one horse. For the services rendered in the protection of the Holy Land, they received gifts from the pilgrims and the Order became rich, even very rich. The Order grew in members and in influence, especially in the Near East. They established themselves in many European countries. The center of the Order was first in Jerusalem, then in Cyprus, finally in France. Philip IV, King of France, indicted the Order in 1305, accusing them with blasphemy, heresy and immorality. Pope Clemens V suppressed the Order in 1311-1312 and many of its members suffered martyrdom. Their property was taken over by the sister order, the Johannites.

In Hungary, the Order settled early; in 1169, they established a Monastery in Vrana, in the vicinity of Zára (now Zadar, Dalmatia, Croatia). They also had a monastery in Székesfehérvár. Later, they had 8-10 monasteries in Hungary, and even kings were among their guests. King Béla IV of Hungary spent the Easter festivals with them in 1245. Kings Béla II, András II, Béla IV, and László IV helped them to set roots in the country. They accompanied King András II on the 5th Crusade (1217-1218). In the battle of Muhi in 1241 against the invading Mongol-Tartars, most of the knights died; only a handful accompanied King Béla IV to the Dalmatian coast; the Order became suppressed.

More recently, the Order of the Templars became reorganized. In 1944, the Hungarian Chapter escaped to the West, and Sándor (Alexander) Széll, who lived in Mexico, led them until 1982. In 1982 Pál Tomori, Anglican Archbishop of Simoto, took over the leadership of the Order. In 1994, he repatriated the Order to Hungary. On his initiative the Grand Master of the Order established a Hungarian Priory for the Hungarian members of the Order living abroad, mainly in North America, and Attila Egyed of Calgary was appointed its prior. – B: 1153, 1020, 1095, T: 7103.→**Knights Hospitaller**.

**Temple Ring Prehistoric People** – Excavations reveal that in the burial pits of the 5th to 13th centuries AD, on the temples of human skulls are present bronze, silver and sometimes gold rings, usually in pairs. One of the ends is flattened and curled. It is not known for certain whether the many jewelry pieces were sewn onto fur caps or onto ribbons and braided into the hair. The earliest of these occurrences was noted in the Carpathian Basin with the appearance of the Huns. Abroad, the earliest of these occurrences originates from the 7th century AD. – B: 0942, 1078, T: 7676.

**Térey-Smith, Mary** (Budapest, 4 December 1933 - ) – Conductor and musicologist. Trained at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, she studied orchestral conducting and composition with János (John) Ferencsik, János Viski, folk music with Zoltán Kodály, orchestration with Ferenc (Francis) Farkas, piano with István (Stephen) Antal, and music history with Bence Szabolcsi. After graduation at 19, she was engaged as resident conductor of the Tatabánya Symphony Orchestra (1953-1956). Forced to leave the country following the 1956 Revolution, she emigrated to Canada, where she divided her time between teaching in Montreal and coaching at the Opera School in Toronto (1957-1964). She undertook graduate studies at the University of Vermont, MA. (1964), and Rochester, NY, and was awarded her Ph.D. in Musicology in 1971 by the Eastman School of Music, University of Rochester, New York. Between 1967 and 2001, Térey-Smith was a member of the Music Faculty of Western Washington

University in Bellingham, WA, as head of the music history/musicology programs, as well as directing the Opera Workshop (1967-75). In 1970, she founded the Collegium Musicum, an early-music group. The Ensemble quickly developed as the leading University Ensemble in Washington State. In addition to performances in the North-West US, and in Canada, the Collegium toured in Europe six times between 1990 and 2000, giving concerts in Hungary, Italy, Austria, Switzerland, Lichtenstein, Slovakia and Romania. She was (and still is) active as a musicologist, focusing on Baroque and Early Classical operas, orchestral works, and various vocal repertoires. She has published in various periodicals, edited music scores, written book reviews, and contributed a large number of essays for the New Revised Grove Dictionary of Music (2001). Since 1995, she has a regular association with the Hungarian early music orchestra, the Capella Savaria of Szombathely, Hungary. With them she recorded several CDs for Naxos, Dorian Records and Centaur (US) labels. She also took the Capella to a number of successful international tours, among these appearances were a concert in Köthen, Germany, at the Bach Hall (2001), and a special premier in Zerbst, Germany, at the restored Lutheran Church, where they presented the 20th century premier of an 18th century work by Johann Friedrich Fasch, as part of the Festival celebrating the composer. Although now retired from her university position, Mary Térey-Smith continues her activities both as a conductor and as a musicologist. – B&T: 7617.→**Capella Savaria; Ferencsik, János; Viski, János; Kodály, Zoltán; Farkas, Ferenc; Szabolcsi, Bence; Kalló, Zsolt.**

**Terényi, Ede** (Edward) (Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Romania, 12 March 1935 -) – Musicologist, composer. He studied at the Gh. Dima Music Academy of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), graduating in 1958. From 1958 he was a lecturer at the Academy of Music in composition, counterpoint, music theory, music dramaturgy and opera production. He obtained a Ph.D. in Music in 1983. His works include *Will Music Remain Music? (Zene marad-e a zene?)* (1978), and *Flowers of Hajta (Hajta virágai)*, monograph (1995). His essays, critiques and studies appear in learned journals, mainly on topics of the theory of harmony in modern music, and on the developmental history of European music through generations. He composed 150 orchestral, choral and chamber-music works, 14 concertos, a number of church music works and an oratorio. His compositions have been performed by the symphony orchestras of Budapest, London, Moscow, Paris, Vienna, etc. He is a member of the Hungarian Art Academy. He was awarded the George Enescu Prize in 1980 and the Bartók-Pásztory Prize in 1994. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Terkán, Lajos** (Louis) (Székesfehérvár, 26 April 1877 - Budapest, 26 March 1940) – Astronomer. He graduated with a Dip. Ed. in Mathematics and Physics from the University of Budapest. He began to work at that University in 1900. At the same time, he became an associate, and from 1912 an observer of the astronomic observatory of Ógyalla. In that year, he acquired the qualification of an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*). Between 1921 and 1935, he worked at the Astronomic Observatory of Svábhegy, Budapest, and retired as a chief observer. He was active in several areas of astronomy; studied the movement of the sun, and produced significant results regarding the measurement of the temperature of stars. During the last years of his activities, he also

photographed asteroids. The principal area of his activities was astro-photometry, in which he published significant observational material. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7674. → **Astronomy in Hungary.**

**Tersánszky, Józsi Jenő** (Joe, Eugene) (Nagybánya, now Baia Mare, Romania, 12 September 1888 - Budapest, 12 June 1969) – Writer and recording artist; he completed his High School studies in Nagybánya, read Law in Eperjes (now Presov, Slovakia) and at the University of Budapest. Thereafter he worked as an unskilled laborer in Budapest. His first work appeared in the journal *West (Nyugat)*. He served in World War I as a volunteer, was held prisoner of war in Italy, and returned to Hungary in 1919. As a writer, his main theme was people on the margin of society. He wrote in the language of folk-tales. He could not publish between 1950 and 1955 for political reasons. A selection from his writings includes *Marci Kakuk (Kakuk Marci)* novel-series (1923-1937); *The Alpine Gigolo (A havasi selyemfiú)* novel (1925); *Legend about the Paprikash Rabbit (Legenda a nyúlpaprikásról)* novel (1936); *Story of a Hand Cart (Egy kézikocsi története)* novel (1949); *Confidentially about Great Shadows (Nagy árnyakról bizalmasan)* reminiscences (1962), and *Stories of My Life (Életem regényei)*, memoirs (1968). His collected works were published posthumously in 20 volumes. He is an outstanding example of 20th century Hungarian prose writing. He was the recipient of the Baumgarten Prize (1929, 1930, 1931, 1934) and the Kossuth Prize in 1949. – B: 0881, 0878, 0877, 1031, T: 7103.

**Tertiary Period** – During this period, which began 65 million years ago and lasted more than 63 million years, the volcanoes erupted in the Carpathian Basin, forming all the andesitic and basaltic mountains. The first eruption occurred in the Eocene epoch and continued in the Oligocene. The volcanism produced ash first, followed by the extrusion of the basaltic tuff and lava, ending in post-volcanic geysers and fumaroles. The basalts north of Lake Balaton (e.g. Mt. Badacsony) show spectacular columnar jointing. Terrestrial-limnic-fluviatile sediments are characteristic of the Carpathian Tertiary, e.g. the Pannonian and Levantian beds. They are overlain by the extensive Quaternary deposits, with loess and other Pleistocene beds. – B: 1078, T: 7676, 7456, T: 7456.

**Téry, Ödön** (Edmund) (Óbéba, now Beba Veche, Romania, 4 July 1856 - Budapest, 11 November 1917) – Physician, naturalist and a leading personality of the Hungarian tourist movement. He was granted a Medical Degree in Budapest in 1879. Initially, he was a surgeon; later, in early 1884, a doctor at the Selmecebánya mines (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia) and he also obtained a position in the directorate of public health management. Being an accomplished hiker, he scaled several times the *Tátra Mountain* peaks (now in Slovakia). During the summer of 1888, he climbed from the *Five Lake Basin (Öt Tó Katlan)* up to the *Green Lake (Zöld Tó)* cleft. After this, it was called the Téry “horhos” (narrow cleft carved out by water). Its name today is *Baranie Sedlo*. He was the founder of the Hungarian tourist movement and its leader for many long years. He established, together with Gusztáv (Gustavus) Thirring, the Budapest Division of the Hungarian Carpathian Association in 1888, and in 1891 he founded the Hungarian Tourist Association. He expanded its network all over the country. It is operating today under the name of Hungarian Nature Lovers Association. He started the illustrated

magazine of the association in February of 1889, entitled *Tourists' Paper (Túristák Lapja)* and was its editor for 21 years. The first tourist hostel at *Dobogókő*, which owes its existence to him, was opened on 5 June 1898. A memorial plaque is mounted there. He established Hungary's highest located tourist hostel at the Five Lakes Basin of the High Tatra Mountains in 1899, which is still named after him. – B: 1078, 0883, 1020, T: 7675. → **Tátra Range, High.**

**Tessedik, Sámuel** (Teschedik) (Alberti, 20 April 1742 - Szarvas, 27 December 1820) – Lutheran pastor, writer and educator. He studied in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Sárospatak, Debrecen, and at German Universities. Upon his return to Hungary he served as a pastor in Surány and, from 1767 until his death, in Szarvas. As an educator, his progressive opinions improved the lot of the peasantry. In 1780 he established an agricultural school utilizing new educational strategies for young peasants, by combining practical work with the teaching of intensive farming methods. He set up a library and organized workshops and work farms and also trained teachers and farm managers within the school. However, financial difficulties forced closure to his school in 1806. Besides his work as educator, his activities extended to all aspects of life on the Great Hungarian Plain, and the town of Szarvas in particular. He domesticated clover and alfalfa in Hungary, and was a pioneer in fruit growing, bee keeping, and silkworm breeding. He employed experts to teach silk weaving, wool spinning and weaving. A steady supply of good drinking water was ensured through his proposal of drilling wells. He participated in the establishment of the *Georgikon Institute* at Keszthely, and was its President from 1817, but refused a permanent invitation. He wrote his economic studies in German and Latin. His works include *Peasant Men in Hungary... (A paraszt ember Magyarországon...)* translation (Pest, 1786); *Autobiography (Önéletrírása)*, translation (Pest 1873), and *Selected Pedagogical Writings of Sámuel Tessedik (Tessedik Sámuel válogatott pedagógiai művei)*, edited by L. Vincze (Bp. 1956). A School in Szarvas, a High School in Békéscsaba, a Museum in Szarvas, and a Street in Budapest bear his name; there is also his statue at Szarvas and in Budapest. In his memory, the Hungarian Society of Agricultural Science established the annual Sámuel Tessedik commemorative medal in 1961. – B: 1078, 0883, 1078, 1257, T: 7644.

**Tessényi, János** (John) (Budapest, 2 July 1931 - Washington, DC, USA, 19 August 1987) – Opera singer (bass-baritone). He began his musical studies at the Béla Bartók Music School of Budapest with Mrs. Pál (Paul) C. Molnár. Thereafter, he completed two years at the Academy of Dramatic Art in Budapest. From 1954 to 1962, he was a member of the Opera Company of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) in Debrecen. His first appearance was in the role of Collin in Puccini's *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*. From 1964 he was a soloist at the Theater of Oberhausen (West Germany); then he was engaged the Theater of Mainz until 1968. Later, he became soloist at the Staatsoper of Munich. In 1976, he settled in Toronto, Canada, and appeared in a number of towns as a member of the Canadian Opera Company. He was also a noted specialist of oratorios and folksong literature. Apart from Hungary and Germany, he appeared in towns in Switzerland, France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Italy and Bulgaria. His roles included Mephisto in Gounod's *Faust*; Amonasro in Verdi's *Aida*; Leporello in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*;

Figaro in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Papageno in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*), and King Philip in Verdi's *Don Carlo*. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Tessitori, Nóra** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1883 - Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureş, Romania, 26 June 1969) – Reciting artist. Her first independent evening recital was held in 1920, and after that, for two decades, she appeared not only in Kolozsvár, but in many towns of Transylvania, occasionally also in Budapest. She was a pioneer of the genre and its outstanding representative. The essential part of her programs consisted of poems by Endre (Andrew) Ady, Árpád Tóth, Mihály (Michael) Babits, Gyula (Julius) Juhász and Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi and, from among the Transylvanian poets, mainly the works of Lajos (Louis) Áprily, László (Ladislás) Tompa, later Jenő (Eugen) Dsida, as well as Szekler folk ballads and contemporary poets. The extraordinary effect of her recitations was due to the fact that she lived her recited poems, coupled with a natural interpretational style, bringing out in a moving way the musicality and rhythm of the poems. After 1939, she no longer appeared in solo evenings. From 1948 to 1954, she taught speech technique at the Hungarian Art Institute of Kolozsvár; later she moved to Marosvásárhely to the István Szentgyörgyi Dramatic Art Institute. Her person and art inspired outstanding artists, among others the Ferenczy brothers (sons Béni and Valér, of the painter Károly Ferenczy) and János Thorma. – B: 1445, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre; Tóth, Árpád; Babits, Mihály; Juhász, Gyula; Kosztolányi, Dezső; Áprily, Lajos; Tompa, László; Dsida, Jenő; Ferenczy, Károly; Ferenczy, Béni.**

**Tétény** (Töhötöm, Tühütüm) – (1) According to Anonymus, the chronicler, Töhötöm was one of the seven leaders of the Magyars of the conquest period (896). He was an ancestor of the Gyula-Zsombor (Maglód) Clan that settled in County Pest. According to the Hungarian chronicles, he was father of the tribal leader Horka, one of the leaders during the Carpathian conquest. (2) Nagytétény was a village on the right bank of the Danube, mentioned for the first time in a document in 1228. (3) Kistétény is a resort place, annexed to Budapest (Budafok-Tétény). Now Nagytétény and Kistétény with Budafok constitute District XXII of Budapest, under the name Budafok-Tétény. (4) There was a Tétény village east of Lake Fertő in County Moson, which is now Tatten, Austria. – B: 0883, 1031, 0942, T: 7456, 7103. → **Anonymus.**

**Tetmajer, Alfréd** (Salgótarján, 10 November 1889 - Budapest, 18 August 1960) – Metallurgical engineer. He completed his studies at the Mining and Forestry Academy of Selmecbánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). He began his engineering career at the Skoda Works of Pilsen. From 1921 he was Head of the Open-hearth Steelworks of Ózd, later of the roughing-mill of Ózd. In the 1930s, as the director of the entire plant, he had the new rolling mill built, which at that time was the most up-to-date rolling train in the country. He also expanded the electricity and water supply of the plant, and established the setting up of the first Ore Dressing and Enrichment Plant. He played an important role in re-starting the work of the Plant after World War II. From 1949 he worked at the construction of the Danube Ironworks and took part in the work of the main organs of iron metallurgy. In 1955 he went into retirement. – B: 0883, 1408, T: 7456.

**Tevan, Andor** (Andrew) (Békéscsaba, 15 August 1889 - Budapest, 5 October 1955) – Book publisher and printshop owner. He obtained his specialized technical trade at the College of Graphic Art (*Graphische Lehr und Versuchsanstalt*) Vienna, between 1907 and 1910. Returning to Hungary, he took over the small printing shop of his father, Adolf Tevan, in Békéscsaba, and developed it into a modern workshop. Its attractive published works made the printshop well known. In 1911, he started the *1-filler Tevan-Library* and, within its framework, he published many outstanding products of progressive Hungarian and foreign literature. He also published the bibliophile Tevan-amateur series, from which especially *The Merrie Tales of Jaques Tournebroche* (*Les contes de Jaques Tournebroche; Nyársforgató Jakab meséi*) of Anatole France, and the illustrated edition of *Esopus* of G. Heltai stand out. In 1944 he was deported, but he returned during 1945. In 1949 he offered his printshop to the state. From 1950 he worked with the *Educated Peoples' Publishers* (*Művelt Nép Könyvkiadó*) and, until his death in 1955, he was an illustration editor of the *Youth Book Publisher* (*Ifjusági Könyvkiadó*). He is the author of the work *The Thousand-year Path of the Book* (*A könyv évezredes útja*) (1956). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Tevan, Margit; Heltai, Gáspár.**

**Tevan, Margit** (Margaret) (Békéscsaba, 18 January 1901 - Budapest, 3 November 1978) – Goldsmith. She was the sister of the printing-press owner, Andor Tevan, and the mother of graphic artist István Engel Tevan. She studied at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, for a year; thereafter, from 1920 she received further advanced training from the famous goldsmiths of the era, Richard Zutt and Ferenc (Francis) Kiss for four years. For two years, she worked at the goldsmith workshop of Árpád Vértes, called *Stúdió* (1927-1928). Apart from vases and chalices, she was the first to prepare boxes and plates. The influence of Bauhaus can be perceived in her early works, while her later works are characterized with archaic romanticism. Her boxes, plates, vases etc. were favorite souvenirs of her time. Her first independent exhibition was held in the Museum of Arts and Crafts, Budapest in 1981. A collective memorial exhibition was organized in her memory at Békéscsaba in 1988. She received the Diploma of Merit from Budapest in 1933, and the Diploma of the Society of Industrial Art in 1936. At the Paris World Fair of 1937, she received the Diplôme d'Honneur of the International Religious Art Review and, in the same year, she was given the Silver Medal at the Triennale of Milan. She also received the Diploma of Appreciation at the New York World Fair in 1939. She was a recipient of the Munkácsy Prize (1957), the Golden Degree of the Order of Work (1971, 1976), the titles of Merited Artist (1962) and Outstanding Artist (1977). – B: 0883, 1654, T: 7456→**Tevan, Andor.**

**Thallóczy, Lajos** (Louis) (Strommer) (Buda, 8 December 1856 - Herceghalom, 1 December 1916) – Historian. He studied at the University of Budapest, after which he became a clerk at the National Archives, and an assistant editor of the journals *Centuries* (*Századok*) and *Archaeological Gazette* (*Archaeológiai Értesítő*). In 1884, he became Director of the Archives in Vienna of the jointly run Ministry of Finances during the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. He gave lectures on Hungarian Common Law and Hungarian History. In 1908, he became Head of Department in the Ministry of Finances and, in 1912, he was made Internal Privy Councilor. In 1915, he was appointed Civic Governor of occupied Serbia. On returning home from the funeral of Emperor Francis

Joseph in Vienna, he died as a result of a railway accident. In his literary work, he was occupied a great deal with the historic past and present of Eastern Europe, Croatia, Serbia, Bosnia and Albania. Together with Samu (Sam) Barabás, he published the archives of the Blagay Family (1897) and the Frangepan Family (1910-1913), and the four volumes of the series entitled *Archives of the Subsidiary Territories of Hungary: vol. i: Archive of the Outer Areas of Croatia*, with Antal Hodinka (1903); *vol. ii: Archive of the Connections between Hungary and Serbia*, with Antal Áldásy (1907); *vol. iii: Archive of Lower Slavonia*, with Sándor (Alexander) Horváth (1912) and *vol. iv: History of the Bosnian Township of Jajcza* (1915). He received the Grand Prix of the Academy of Sciences. At the request of Benjámín Kállay, he published *The History of the Serbian Uprising, vols. i,ii (A szerb felkelés története, I-II* (1908-1909). His other works include *Travel in the Levant (Utazás Levanteban)* (1882); *Russia and our Country (Oroszország és hazánk)* (1884); *Marchland, from this Side and from that Side (Gyepűn innen, gyepűn túl)* pseudonymous (1898), and *King Béla III and the Hungarian Empire (III Béla és a magyar birodalom)* (1906). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1883, ordinary 1895), and President of the Hungarian Historical Society (1913-1916). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Thaly, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Csép, 3 January 1839 - Zablát, now Záblatie, Slovakia, 26 September 1909) – Politician and historian. He obtained Degrees in Law and Philosophy at the University of Pest. He first published his poems in 1850. His historical research and poems, which recalled the memories of the struggle against despotism, especially the era of the Rákóczi Insurrection (1703-1711), created a sensation among the population. Later, it was found he had included his own poems in the authentic poetry of the Rákóczi insurrection era. He was a contributor to the journal *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)* from 1860, and was a teacher at the Calvinist High School in Pest. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him a member in 1864. From 1875, he lived in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) studying history. After two years of extensive search, he discovered the tomb of Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II in the Galata section of Istanbul, Turkey, in the old church of the Lazarist Order. On 7 October 1889, he had the burial site excavated in the presence of the Turkish Principal of the Lazarist Order. He authenticated and wrote a detailed study of the remains. He read his study at the 25th anniversary ceremonial meeting of the Hungarian Historical Society, and also presented relics from the coffin of Rákóczi. He played a principal role in the return of the Prince's remains to Hungary in 1906. – B: 1150, 0942, 0883, 1141, T: 7644. → **Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc**.

**Than, Károly** (Charles) (Óbecse, now Bečež, Serbia, 20 December 1834 - Budapest, 5 July 1908) – Pharmacological and scientific chemist. He was the younger brother of Mór (Maurice) Than. At the age of 15 he joined the *Honvéd* army during the 1848-1849 War of Independence against the Habsburg rule, fought in General Bem's army as an artillery sergeant and was wounded at Vizakna in Transylvania (now Ocna Sibiului, Romania). From 1850 to 1853 he was a research student in Pharmacology; in 1853 he obtained his Pharmaceutical Degree. Between 1855 and 1856, he was a medical student at the University of Vienna. From 1857, he studied chemistry as his major subject, and obtained his Ph.D. in Chemistry in 1858. Thereafter, during 1859 and 1860, he was a lecturer in the Chemistry Department of the University of Vienna, later an honorary



lecturer. In 1860, he worked as a lecturer in chemistry at the University of Pest, and in 1862, became Professor of the Department of Chemistry. In 1872, he founded the No. 1 Institute of Chemistry. During 1875 and 1876, he was Vice-Chancellor of the University of Budapest. Later he served as Vice President of the Natural Scientific Society between 1862 and 1872, and was its President from 1872 to 1881. He founded the *Hungarian Chemical Journal* (*Magyar Chemiai Folyóirat*), and was Editor of the No. 1 and No. 2 *Hungarian Pharmacopoeia* (*Magyar Gyógyszerkönyv*). He was engaged in writing textbooks and researching organic and general chemistry. He was the creator of the modern Hungarian scientific teaching of chemistry; discoverer of carbonyl sulfide, and developed a new method for the determination of the composition of mineral waters. He was a member of the Upper House of Parliament in 1892, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1860, ordinary 1870, director 1876, second-president 1907-1908). His works include *On the Task and Present Condition of Theoretical Chemistry* (*Az elméleti vegytan föladatáról és jelen állapotáról*) (1860); *On the Assembling of the Chemical Analysis of Mineral Waters* (*Az ásványvizek vegyelemzésének összeállításáról*) (1865); *The Chemical Analysis of the Sulfurous Thermal Water of Harkány* (*A harkányi kénes hévvíz vegyelemzése*) (1869); *The Elements of Experimental Chemistry, vols. i,ii* (*A kísérleti kémia elemei I–II*) (1897-1906), and *Theoretical Chemistry* (*Az elméleti chemia*) (1904). He received the Iron Crown of Merit III. Order (1873), the *Pro litteris et artibus* medal (1890), and was made life-member of the Upper House of Parliament (1895). He was made a Freeman of Óbecse. A High School in Budapest and a Football Club bear his name. – B: 1730, 1031, T: 7456. → **Than, Mór; Bem, József.**

**Than, Mór** (Maurice) (Óbecse, now Bečej, Serbia, 19 June 1828 - Trieste, 11 March 1899) – Painter. Brother of Károly (Charles) Than. He studied Law at the University of Pest and also learned the art of painting as a student of the famous painter Miklós (Nicholas) Barabás. During the 1848 and 1849 War of Independence from Habsburg oppression, he was an army painter under General Görgey. From 1851, he was a student of C. Rahl in Vienna. In 1855, he studied in Paris. Upon his return to Hungary, he tackled almost every branch of painting with success. From 1857, he spent three years in Rome. His first significant work was *Arrest of Nyáry and Pekry* (*Nyáry és Pekry elfogatása*), now the property of the National Gallery (1853), followed by a whole series of historical compositions as a reaction to the oppression, including *The Battle of Mohács* (*A mohácsi csata*) (1855); *King Imre Captures His Rebellious Brother* (*Imre király elfogja pártütő öccsét*) (1857); *Recruiting from the pre-1848 Times* (*Újoncozás az 1848 előtti időből*) (1861); *János Vitéz Teaches Latin to János Hunyadi* (*Vitéz János a latin nyelvre tanítja Hunyadi Jánost*) (1882), and *Cardinal Péter Pázmány Dictates his Works* (*Pázmány Péter tollba mondja műveit*) (1885). In 1860 he settled in Pest. From 1864 on, at Károly (Charles) Lotz's side, he worked on the murals of the Pest Vigadó (Municipal Concert Hall of Budapest) and from this time on, he became one of the best-known fresco-painters. Than's paintings include *Fata Morgana*, which scored success in the Paris Salon in 1867. In 1873, he won first prize in a historic painting competition. In the 1880s, he lived in Italy. From 1890, he was Curator of the Art Gallery in the Hungarian National Museum. In 1896, he was appointed Director of the National Gallery (*Országos Képtár*) for a short time. In addition to his historical paintings, he painted portraits

(*Ferenc Liszt, Ferenc Deák, Mrs. Hampel, Polyxena Pulszky; Self-portrait*); *The Love of the Sun with Fata Morgana* (1866), a scene from *The Tragedy of Man*, all in the National Gallery; paintings on religious themes, like *Mater Dolorosa, Saint Cecilia* (1868); life scenes: *Italian Life Scene* (1860); *The Fortune Teller* (1861); *Stella* (1863); *Bathing Girl* (1880), etc., and murals, e.g. in the Stairway of the Vigadó, and the foyer of the Opera House. His memorial exhibition was held at the Metropolitan Gallery in 1953. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Than, Károly; Barabás, Miklós; Lotz, Károly; Görgey, Artur.**

**Thanhoffer, Lajos** (Louis) (Nyírbátor, 23 November 1843 - Budapest, 22 March 1909) – Physician. He earned his Medical Degree from the University of Pest in 1868, and became a lecturer at the Biological Institute from 1868, as well as a lecturer in Biology at the Veterinary College. In 1872 he became an honorary lecturer in histology; in 1881 he was promoted to Associate Professor; from 1890 to 1909 he was Professor at the No. 2 Institute of Anatomy. He was engaged in the research on histology and the anatomy of the nervous system. He was an outstanding illustrator. He investigated the structure of the inter-vertebral ganglion cells; the nerve endings of the striped-striated muscles, and the absorption of fats. He was among the first in Hungary to press for microscopic examinations and micro-technical procedures. Thanhoffer was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding, 1880, ordinary 1891). His works include *On the Pulsation (Az érverésről)* (1879); *The Microscope and Its Use (A mikroszkóp és alkalmazása)* (1880); *Histology and Histological Technique, vols. i,ii (Szövettan és szövettani technika I-II)* (1894); *Lectures From the Field of Anatomy (Előadások az anatómia köréből)* (1896); *The Structure of Tissues and Organs and the Method of their Study (A szövetek és szervek szerkezete és azok vizsgáló módszere)* (1900), and *Anatomy and Fashion (Anatomia és divat)* (1902). He was the first to teach histology, and introduced the use of the microscope in the Veterinary College. He received the Iron Crown III Order of Merit (1896). – B: 1730, 0907, T: 7456.

**Theatrical Art in Hungary** – The memories of Hungarian theatrical art from pagan times remained in the minstrel-world. The Hungarian theatrical art from the Middle Ages – like everywhere in Europe – originated from two sources. One was the professional minstrels' worldly tradition; the other was the Latin ceremony of the Catholic Church. The aim of the two kinds of acting was contrasting. The minstrels had to support themselves, thus they made an effort to entertain the audience. The Church wanted to popularize the faith. The two views conflicted many times during the history of acting in the Middle Ages. The protestation of the Church reveals something about the minstrels. The memory of the religious acting was preserved in the ritual books of the Church. The 16th century play, *Comedy on the Betrayal of Menyhért Balassa (Comedia Balassa Menyhért árultatásáról)* was prepared for the stage, but no particulars survived about the performance itself.

The Hungarian theatrical arts in the 17th century took shape continuously with the so-called school dramas; first with limited means at the Reformed and the Franciscan Schools, then at the Jesuits' magnificently spectacular, mostly Latin performances. The Christian "miracle plays" in Hungary were also fashionable; the first written record dates from 1440, of a performance in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia).

The Jesuit theaters and some aristocratic private theaters had at their disposal up-to-date Baroque stages with modern machinery and glamorous wardrobes. Much poorer were the school theaters; but here, at least, the Hungarian language came into fashion, especially from the 18th century on. In the mystery plays of the Minorites, the important thing was the idealism and pious emotion, instead of amusement.

In the Reformed school theaters, frolicking voices and juvenile humor were the resounding themes; but the classical, ancient tragic theme also became popular.

The plays of Mihály (Michael) Csokonai-Vitéz originated from the Reformed school theater; however, the actors from the first theatrical company evolved from the school of the Piarists.

György (George) Felvinczi was the forerunner of secular professional actors. In 1696, he received a Royal Letter of Patent, which shows comedies and tragedies together with his well-qualified partners in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania).

From 1774, there was an active and permanent society in Pest and Buda at the *Reischl's Hut*, where performances were held since 1784 in Hungarian and later also at the Castle Theater (*Várszínház*). Following that, theatrical companies formed in Kolozsvár, Miskolc, Székesfehérvár, Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) and other provincial towns.

The many-times proclaimed noble cause of the theater attracted excellent intellectuals, but the middle class and the nobility generally stayed away from the theatrical career. The program was inferior in the beginning: mostly German plays were produced in mediocre translations by the artists.

The original drama, after Bessenyei and Szentjóbi, started with Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy's acting. The *Hungarian Theater (Magyar Színház)* in Pest, built amid great difficulties, immediately attracted the most outstanding artists. On 22 August 1837, the performance of Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty's *The Awakening of Árpád (Árpád ébredése)* was the Festival's opening play.

From 1840, it functioned under the name of *National Theater (Nemzeti Színház)*. The creation of the original program progressed very slowly, though the success of the play *The Notary of Peleske (Peleskei notárius)* in 1838 indicated how the audience waited for a characteristic Hungarian subject. It was then that the introduction of a play about peasants began and, for a long time, it became the most popular style. Characteristic of this period was the success of the performance of J. Katona's *Bánk bán* in 1845; but absolutism took off the edge of this expression of patriotism, and for a while the "harmless" opera came to the forefront.

In 1873, opera and drama became split; the Golden Age of Hungarian theatrical acting started at this time, and its development was linked to the directorship of Ede (Edward) Paulay, who was the successor of Ede (Edward) Szigligeti. These two hired the members of the "great set", Árpád Gabányi, Mari Jászai, Emilia Márkus, Imre (Emeric) Nagy, Ede (Edward) Ujházi, Mariska (Mary) Vízvári, etc. Not only were they outstanding actors, but executors of the direction of the stage manager. In fact, modern stage-managing dates from this time; Paulay raised Hungarian acting to European level. This work became complete with the renewed presentation of Hungarian classical works: *Csongor and Tünde* and *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragediája)*. However, the operetta and the spectacular revue became the real assets of the theater.

When the *Folk Theater (Népszínház)* was built in 1875, the operetta and the play about the peasants moved in. However, the latter did not represent the reality of the people's

life; false, eternally idyllic Sundays were presented to the spectators. The era of the plays about peasants ended with the retirement of Lujza (Louisa) Blaha, and the operetta replaced it. The *National Theater* and the *Repertory Theater* merged. From the members of the theatrical companies for the next half century the following actors became outstanding: Lajos (Louis) Básti, Gizi Bajor, Gyula (Julius) Csontos, Árpád Ódry, Imre (Emeric) Pethes and Arthur Somlay.

After 1945, Hungarian theatrical art established the rural theater, thus closely connected to the cultural policy. The intention was the creation of the communist-type man, and a socialistic society.

In 1951, the national *Mme. Déry Village Theater (Déryné Faluszínház)* was formed and, with its touring company, the rural community also participated. Naturally, many Soviet plays were shown; the political ideology entered the theater. The most important assignment of the contemporary Hungarian dramatic literature was to reveal “the sins of the past” to the public, and their duty at present. The prevalent period of self-interest resulted in the inferiority of acting. Schematism became widespread and many classical plays were not allowed to be shown. In 1960, the musical comedy became customary. Outstanding artists of this era were: Ferenc (Francis) Bessenyei, Iván Darvas, Miklós (Nicholas) Gábor, Sándor (Alexander) Pécsi, Éva Ruttkai and Imre (Emeric) Sinkovics. As the Communist system approached its end, and particularly after the regime change in 1989, the Hungarian theatrical art again reached world level. – B: 1078, 1136, T: 7685.→**Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Thewrewk Codex** (1531) – Hungarian manuscript, written by six hands. Its five authors are unknown; only one scribe is known, Márton (Martin) Sövényházi. The year of its preparation, 1531 is noted in two places. The style is bombastic in several places. It is a Hungarian language relic, containing mostly prayers. The more important pieces are the song to the Blessed Virgin Mary by András (Andrew) Vásárhelyi, also occurring in the Peer Codex, and the hymn of Saint Bernard, also occurring in the Czech Codex. It is named after József (Joseph) Thewrewk of Ponor, who first provided information about it. It is held in the library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Budapest, donated by the Franciscans of Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia). The versified sections of the Codex include the song of András Vásárhelyi and the hymn of Saint Bernard, published with explanations by Áron (Aaron) Szilády. – B: 0942, 1078, 1136, T: 7617, 7456.→**Szilády, Áron; Codex Literature.**

**Thienemann, Tivadar** (Theodore) (Thass-Thienemann) (Budapest, 1 May 1890 - West Roxbury, USA, 29 March 1985) – Literary historian, German linguist and language psychologist. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Leipzig. In 1912, he obtained his Degree in Education, majoring in German and French and, in 1913, he received a Ph.D. in German Philology from the University of Budapest. In 1912 and 1913, he was on a state scholarship for further studies at the University of Berlin. In 1913-1914, he taught at a high school in District VIII of Budapest. In World War I, from 1914, he fought as a lieutenant on various fronts. From 1918, he became Associate Professor in German Language and Literature at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and also Head of its French Department. In 1921, this University fled to Budapest, as a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), where he

became a full Professor. The same University was transferred to Pécs in 1923, where he was Dean of the Faculty of Arts in 1925-1926. In 1922, he founded the Minerva Society, propagating the trend of history of ideas and editing the journal *Minerva* (1922-1940). He was also Editor of the series *Scientific Collection*, Pécs, from 1923. From 1934, he was Professor of German Literature at the University of Budapest. Thienemann was the leading representative of the movement of “Intellectual History” (*Geistesgeschichte*) in Hungary. He dealt with the theory of literature and problems of German history of literature. He was against the trends of National Socialism, and emigrated to the West in 1947. He lived in Belgium and the Netherlands and, in 1948, he moved to the USA. He became a professor at Gordon College in Massachusetts. From 1951, he was a visiting professor at Columbia University. During his years in the USA, he was mainly engaged in examining the psychological problems of speech and language. He lectured on German Literature, and later on Psychology. From 1960, he worked as a scientific research associate at the University of Boston. His works include *Hungarian-German and German-Hungarian Dictionary*; edited *Die deutschen Lehnwörter der ungarischen Sprache (German Loanwords in the Hungarian Language)* (1922); *Basic Concepts of the History of Literature (Irodalomtörténeti alapfogalmak)* (1930); *History of Literature (Irodalomtörténet)* (1931); *Goethe und die Nachwelt (Goethe and Posterity)* (1933); *Comprehensive German-Hungarian Dictionary, vols. i, ii (Német-magyar nagyszótár, I-II)* (1941); *The Subconscious Language* (1967); *Symbolic Behavior* (1968); *The Interpretation of Language, vol. i, Understanding the Symbolic Meaning of Language, vol. ii, and Understanding the Unconscious Meaning of Language* (1973). His autobiography has not yet been published. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1923), and he was awarded the Corvin Wreath (*Corvin Koszorú*). – B: 1672, 0883, T: 7456. → **Corvin Chain, Wreath and Badge.**

**Thiery, Árpád** (Budapest, 21 June 1928 - Budapest, 9 May 1995) – Writer. For a long time he worked as a journalist, first for the paper *Free Word (Szabad Szó)*, later with various organs in Counties Veszprém and Baranya. He developed a special feeling for unusual stories and exciting happenings. In 1961, his play *Water up to the Ankle (Bokáig érő víz)* was put on stage at the National Theater of Pécs. Soon afterwards, his first volume was published, entitled *So long, War (Isten veled, háború)* (1962); its hero deserts from the front in World War II and goes home. This was followed by *Babel Existed. Véménd (Bábel volt. Véménd)*. It deals with the history of the little village at the eastern foot of the Mecsek Mountains, proved to be an outstanding document of rejuvenating Hungarian sociology. In the prize-winning novel entitled: *the Seasons (Évszakok)* (1970), put out by the Szépirodalmi Publisher, he dreams back the past, embedded in five seasons, which turns out to be his own fate, filled with struggles. His other novels include *The Era of the Gladiators (Gladiátorok kora)* (1971); *Long Desertion (Hosszú szökés)* (1974); *The Orderliness (A rend)* reports (1976); *The Ragged Ones of Freedom (A szabadság rongyosai)* novel (1989), and *The Legend of Inheritance (Az örökség legendája)*, novel (1997). Some of his works were also published in German, Bulgarian and Russian. Thiery is a masterly portrayer of the fate of man of everyday life. He received the Attila József Prize (1971), For the Service of the Country Award (1977) and the Lajos Nagy Foundation Prize (1994). – B: 1257, 1552, T: 7456.

**Thinsz, Géza** (Budapest, 9 June 1934 - Stockholm, 14 July 1990) – Poet, translator of literary works. He completed his high school studies in Budapest. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he left Hungary and settled in Sweden. In 1961, he obtained a Bachelor of Arts Degree, majoring in Philosophy at the University of Uppsala, after which he became a correspondent to publishers, working as Editor for *Bonniers*, *GLA*, *Almqvistand Wiksell*, and *Norstedts*. He also wrote literary articles for Swedish papers, such as *Dagens Nyheter*, *Svenska Dagbladet*, *Expressen*, *Aftonbladet*, *Bonniers Litterära Magasin*. His poems in Hungarian appeared mainly in the *Horizon (Látóhatár)*, *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*, *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)*, and *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*. He pursued considerable translating activity, translating poems of Petőfi, Weöres, Illyés, and Pilinszky, among others, and published them in one volume. He succeeded in winning over eminent Swedish poets to translate Hungarian poems. He wrote in Swedish not only informative articles and critiques, but also novels and radio plays. His works include *Moderna ungerska berättelser*, short story (1966); *Eleven Swedish Poets* (1974); *Besök utariför ordningen* (1982), and *The Mystique of Repetition (Az ismétlődés misztikája)* (1989). – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Petőfi, Sándor; Wöeres, Sándor; Illyés, Gyula; Pilinszky, János.**

**Thirring, Gusztáv** (Gustavus) (Sopron, 25 December 1861 - Budapest, 31 March 1941) – Geographer, statistician. He obtained his Dip. Ed. from the University of Budapest, majoring in Geography and Natural Science. From 1884 to 1888, he was a demonstrator at the Department of Anthropology. From 1888, he worked at the Metropolitan Statistical Bureau where, in 1894, he became an Assistant Director; and from 1906 to 1926 he was its Director. In 1897, he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in Demography, and from 1906, Associate Professor at the University of Budapest. He was Vice-President of the Hungarian Geographical Society, and took part in the formation of the Hungarian Tourist Association (1888), of which he was Secretary, and later its President. He became the leading writer of Hungarian travel guides. In 1889, he launched and edited for seven years the *Tourists' Paper (Turisták Lapja)*. Thirring was a member of the International Statistical Institute from 1903, and an honorary member from 1937. Between 1925 and 1931, he was President of the Hungarian Statistical Society. In 1908 he launched, and with Ferenc (Francis) Harrer, edited until 1918, the *Municipal Review (Városi Szemle)*, and wrote the international statistical yearbooks of numerous cities in the world. With his demographical works, he laid the foundation for Hungarian Historical Statistical research. He published population and economic-historical studies of numerous towns. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1902, ordinary 1926). His published works include *Die Natalitäts- und Mortalitätsverhältnisse der ungarischen Städte* (with József Körösy, 1897); *Hungarian Emigration and Hungarians Abroad (A magyarországi kivándorlás és a külföldi magyarság)* (1904), and *Half a Century of Development of Budapest 1873-1923 (Budapest félszázados fejlődése 1873-1923)* (1925 and 1938). – B: 0883, 1153, T: 7456.

**Thirring, Viola** (Budapest, 5 December 1941 - ) – Actress and stage-manager, educator. She spent her childhood in Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia), in former Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*). In 1963, she completed the School of Dramatic Art in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and thereafter she was engaged by the Hungarian

Regional Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház – MATESZ*) in Komarno, what is now in Slovakia. Since 1969, she has lived in Budapest and, since 1976 she has been a member of the *Miklós Radnóti Stage (Radnóti Színpad)*. In the early 1990s, she also worked at the Hungarian Branch of the School of Dramatic Art of Pozsony in the capacity of elocution lecturer, and was also involved in dealing with groups of children. She participates in the Slovakian language at the Vertigo Slovakian Theater of Szarvas, where there is a community of Slovakian settlers, established by Baron Haruckern in 1722. In Komárom, she played many roles of young leading ladies. In 1992, she played as a guest artist at the Thália Theater of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). She excels in stage presence, attractive naturalness and multi-faceted personality. Her roles include Eszter in E. Fejes' *Rust Cemetery (Rozsdatemető)*; Juliet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Borbála in Gy. Háy's *God, Emperor and Peasant (Isten, császár, paraszt)*; Amália in F. Schiller's *The Robbers (Die Räuber; Haramiák)*, and Éva in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*. – B: 1445, 1890, T: 7456.

**Thököly, Count Imre** (Emeric) (Késmárk, now Kežmarok, Slovakia, 25 September 1657 - Ízmit (Nicodemia), Turkey, 13 September 1705) – Ruler of Upper Hungary and Transylvania (Erdély, now Romania). Aided by his father, he escaped to Transylvania from the Fortress of Likava, when it was besieged by the Imperial army in 1670. He was elected by the insurgents as their leader and he commenced a war of independence against the Habsburgs. He aligned with the Turkish Porta and the Sultan bestowed upon him the royal title in 1682, which he never used, but remained the Prince of Upper Hungary, which he ruled from 1682. He hosted a splendid court and through marriage to Ilona (Helen) Zrinyi, widow of Reigning Prince Ferenc Rákóczi I, gained considerable estates that served to finance his war of independence. He unsuccessfully sought an alliance with France and other western powers. Only the Sultan aligned with Thököly. The defeat of the Turks at Vienna in 1683 sealed the fate of the Thököly uprising as well. Pasha Ahmed, ruler of Várad, captured Thököly in hopes of arriving at a settlement with Vienna. He was soon released, but was unable to regain his lost territories. Thököly's principality soon collapsed; and after the surrender of the Fortress of Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine), he continued to fight from Turkish territory. After the death of Prince Mihály (Michael) Apafi I (1662-1690) of Transylvania and the successful Battle of Zernyed, he was elected to assume Apafi's place. Within two months, he was forced out of the country by the Austrian Imperial troops. Thököly continued to fight in the Turkish army and participated in the Battle of Zenta (now Senta in Serbia). The Peace Treaty of Karlóca in 1699 sealed his exile. The Porta settled him, his wife and 1,500 troops on the banks of Asia Minor. His failing health prevented him from participating in the freedom fight of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II in 1703. His ashes were returned in 1906 to be buried in the church of Késmárk on 6 November. His carefully written memoirs were intermittently published afterwards. – B: 1150, 1230, 0883, 1153, T: 7658.→**Zrinyi, Ilona; Apafi I, Prince Mihály; Freedom Fight of Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Karlóca, Peace of.**



**Thököly Family** (*késmárki*) – The earliest known ancestor of the family was Sebestyén (Sebastian) from Késmárk (now Kežmarok in Slovakia) in the northwestern part of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary. He is known to have descended from a certain János (John) who, in 1446, was royal flag-bearer. A later Sebestyén became rich and acquired nobility as a baron in 1572, together with his son and brother, and was given the nobility forename of *tekelházi*. In 1578 he purchased Vöröskő from the Fuggers for a hundred thousand Thalers, ever increasing his prestige. He attended three Diets as a member of some notable committees. He participated in the siege of Győr on the side of Schwarzenberg, and this led to his baronetcy. At a later stage, he appeared in Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai's camp, and his name is mentioned among the high-rankings. He also took part in the preparations for the Treaty of Vienna (1606) as Bocskai's envoy. The male line of the Thököly family died out with Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly. – B: 1153, 1078, T: 7456.→**Thököly, Count Imre; Bocskai, Prince István.**

**Thomán, István** (Stephan) (Homonna, now Humenné, Slovakia, 4 November 1864 - Budapest, 22 September 1940) – Piano virtuoso and piano instructor. Ferenc Erkel, Sándor (Alexander) Nikolits, Róbert Volkmann, and Ferenc (Franz) Liszt were his teachers. He accompanied Liszt on travels to Weimar and Rome. From 1886 until his retirement in 1906, he was an instructor at the Academy of Music, Budapest, where numerous outstanding pianists were among his students, such as Béla Bartók and Ernst von Dohnányi. He was one of the greatest Hungarian piano instructors, following the Liszt tradition. He held concert performances abroad and was noted also as a chamber musician. The *Musical Review* (*Zenei Szemle*), and *Music* (*Muzsika*) magazines published articles and studies by him. His works include piano works, songs, and technical studies: *The Piano Technique* (*A zongorázás technikája*). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.→**Erkel, Ferenc; Liszt, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Dohnányi, Ernő.**

**Thorma, János** (John) (Kiskunhalas, 24 April 1870 - Nagybánya, now Baia Mare Romania, 5 December 1937) – Painter. He began his studies at the School of Decorative Art, Budapest, as a student of the renowned painter Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely, continued under Simon Hollósy in Munich, and finally attended the Julian Academy in Paris. It was in 1891 that he painted his first larger picture, *Sufferers* (*Szenvedők*) (Hungarian National Gallery), painted under the influence of Zola's naturalism; it was soon followed by the composition *Awakening* (*Ébredés*). In 1896, he completed one of his most significant artistic creations, one of the largest Hungarian historical paintings, *Martyrs of Arad* (*Aradi vértanúk*), which earned extraordinary popularity. Because of its political subject, it had to be shown at a separate exhibition; in 1931 it was moved to the Historic Picture Gallery, and finally to the Museum of Kiskunhalas. In 1899, he visited Spain and the Netherlands. Rembrandt's influence is reflected in his Christ-picture, *Peace Be With You* (*Béke veletek*). In 1898, he set out to work on his life's main achievement, on which he had been working for 20 years, the composition *Rise Up Hungarians!* (*Talpra magyar!*), held in the Museum of Kiskunhalas. It was followed by the paintings *Among Coachmen* (*Kocsisok közt*) (1901); *At the End of September* (*Szeptember végén*) (1903); *Card-players* (*Kártyázók*) (1904); *Gypsies* (*Cigányok*) (1905); *Picking Violets* (*Ibolyaszedés*) (1920), and *May Picnic* (*Majális*) (1921). One of



his best-known works is *October First (Október elseje)* (1903), which won a gold prize in Munich and at the World Fair of Saint Louis. The style of his art is rather complex: he tried to reconcile the principles of romanticism and naturalism. From the 1920s he was the representative of the typical Nagybánya style. He was one of the founders of the Nagybánya Artist Colony (1896). From 1902, he was also active as a teacher at the Colony, and was an educator of artists. After 1919, he was the leader of the Colony, and prevented it from breaking up completely (Nagybánya was cut off from Hungary, came under Romanian rule with the whole of Transylvania, as a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon in 1920). A number of his works, including his self-portrait, is held at the Hungarian National Gallery. There is a János Thorma Museum in Kiskunhalas. – B: 0883, 0934, 1031, T: 7456.→**Székely, Bertalan; Hollósy, Simon; Nagybánya Artist Colony.**

**Thoroczkay Family** (*torockó-szentgyörgyi*) (Thorochoi, Thoroezkeni) – One of the oldest noble families in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The original seat of the family was Torockószentgyörgy (now Coltești, Romania.); this name came from the Fort of Torockó, which was the ancient property of the family. The family's oldest document dates from 1249, according to the record of Count Troszki Eheleus Vencel who, with his wealth, found protection against the Mongol-Tartars (1241) in Fort Turuskou (*Torockó*), built on Kengekürt (*Székelykő*). The Tartars laid siege to Torockó, but the Szeklers (Transylvanian Hungarians) defeated them, and Troszki captured 1000 Tartars along with their booty. For their heroic rescue Troszki settled the Szeklers at Aranyosszék (now Scaunul Arieșului, Romania), and gave them Fort Torockó. During the subsequent centuries, the family split into 3 branches. Illyés rebelled against King Mátyás (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), but was defeated; he escaped to Poland, and his estate was lost, but later recovered. In 1773, János (John) was made a baron. In 1757, Zsigmond (Sigismund) was made a count. – B: 0942, 1821, T: 7103.

**Thot, László** (Ladislás) (? , 1878 - Buenos Aires, Argentina, 1935) – Legal writer. After completing his studies in Law in Hungary, and studying on scholarships abroad, he worked as an attorney, later as a judge; then served in the International Law Section of the Ministry of Justice. In 1924 he emigrated to South America, where he became a professor at the University of La Plata, Argentina, and was a member of the Spanish Academy of Sciences. His work, entitled *Encyclopedia of the Universal Criminal Law* was published in Spanish at La Plata. His other works include *Studies in Criminal Law (Büntetőjogi tanulmányok)* (1904); *On Trials by Combat, with Special Reference to Hungary (Az Istenítéletekről, különös tekintettel hazánkra)* (1908); *Historia de las antiguas instituciones del derecho penal* (Buenos Aires, 1927), and *Il diritto penale anglo-amnicano* (Città di Castello, 1929). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Three Nations, Union of** (*Unio Trium Natorum*) – Representatives of the Hungarians, Szekler-Hungarians and Saxons of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) met in September 1437 at Kápolna in Transylvania (now Capalnas, Romania), and agreed to jointly administer and conduct their affairs. At that time, the Vlachs (now Romanians), were slowly infiltrating into Transylvania, though their number was insignificant, therefore were not considered as a constituent part of Transylvania. From 1437 on, the

legislatures consisted of the delegates of the three nations until 1848; thereafter, as a result of the Compromise with Austria in 1867, Transylvania was again reunited with Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin. – B: 1230, T: 7103.

**Threshold Gate** – The lower part of the door, made of wood or stone that people step over or pass through on entering or exit. Symbolically, gate means transition between space or time, either at the moment of birth or death, therefore according to an ancient custom, the ashes of the dead of the house were placed in the earth below the threshold. Hence, to step on the threshold was forbidden by Hungarians. – B: 0942, 1136, T: 7682.

**Thuróczy Chronicle** – Work of the royal chronicler, János (John) Thuróczy. Utilizing earlier chronicle texts, documents and oral traditions, he continued the chronicle from the reign of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (1387-1437) to his own time, i.e. to the capture of Wiener Neustadt, Austria, by the Turks in 1487. The work appeared under the title *Chronica Hungarorum* (The Chronicle of the Hungarians) and was published simultaneously in Augsburg and Brünn (now Brno, Czech Republic), illustrated with numerous woodcuts, financed by two Buda booksellers. The period covering the reign of Queen Maria to that of King Mátyás I, (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), was based solely upon the results of his own research. The Chronicle also contains the biography of King Lajos (Louis) I by János Tótsomlyói-Apród, Archdeacon of Küküllő, which was completed in 1382. It also preserved the *Carmen Miserabile* by Rogerius. This Latin language work is an important source material. Especially notable is the part dealing with the Hunyadi family. Although the romantic illustrations are the work of an artist unfamiliar with Hungarian folk costumes and customs, its novel elements nevertheless render it an important literary source about the Hungarian Renaissance. – B: 1150, 1078, 1141, T: 7617. → **Thuróczy, János; Codex Literature.**

**Thuróczy, Gizi** (Giselle) (Miskolc, 18 March 1928 - ) – Singer (soprano). After completing her theatrical and musical studies in 1952, she was engaged by the National Philharmonic Orchestra in Budapest. She is a singer-actress with an impressive appearance and a pleasant soprano voice. With her husband, concert manager Imre (Emeric) Kovács, she emigrated after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. For a while she worked under a scholarship of the Zürich Opera House, and also made some radio, television and concert appearances. Early in the 1960s, she settled in Los Angeles, California, where her husband initiated Hungarian-language lectures on dramatic art. She appeared mainly in *prima donna* roles. In 1966, she celebrated the 15th anniversary of her artistic career. Her roles include Student Gábor in J. Huszka's *Gül Baba*; Ella in F. Molnár's *The Doctor (A Doktor úr)*; Marianna in F. Molnár's *Delila*; Sylvia in I. Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*; Cilike in K. Komjáthy's *Wedding Feast of Ipafai (Ipafai lakodalom)*, and Countess Rolla in A. Szirmay's *Miska the Grandee (Mágnás Miska)*. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Thuróczy, Gyula** (Julius) (Hídvég, now Hăghig, Romania, 24 January 1885 - Debrecen, 28 February 1959) – Actor and manager. In 1906, after completing the School of Dramatic Art, he was engaged by the Theater of Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia) as a heroic and character actor for three years. Between 1908 and 1911, he was a member of

the *Hungarian and King Theaters (Magyar és Király Színházak)*; in 1911 and 1912 he was engaged by the Theater in Pécs and, during 1912-1913, by the theater in Szabadka. After 1921 he played mainly at the Theater of Debrecen where, from 1926 to 1937, he did managing work as well. In 1937-1938 he was a member of the *Artist Theater (Művész Színház)*, Budapest. In 1939, he obtained permission from the theater director to appear with selected actor partners mainly in the towns of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He was a secretary, first at the *Operetta Theater (Operettszínház)*, Budapest, and then, in 1941-1942, at the *New Hungarian Theater (Új Magyar Színház)*. From 1945 to 1949 he was again a member of the theater in Debrecen, where he worked also during 1955 to 1957. He was a bright, calm and well-trained actor, a lover of the classics. His roles included the title role in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Caliban in Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*; title role in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Biberach in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Ádám in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*. In 1958, he received the Merited Artist title. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Thuróczy, János** (John) (Thuróczi) (? , around 1435 - ? around 1490) – Proto-notary, chronicler and outstanding orator of the times of Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490). His ancestors are traced back to a family in County Turóc (now in Slovakia). He began his career at the office of the Lord Chief Justice László (Ladislav) Pálóci; later, he was Proto-Notary of Prince István (Stephen) Báthory, continuing in the same capacity with István (Stephen) Hássányi and, finally, he became Proto-Notary of Tamás Drágfi. During the years 1467-1470, he was Lord Chief Justice Notary; from 1470, Notary of the Convent of Ság; from 1475, Notary of the Lord Chief Justice; from 1486 to 1488, he was the King's Chief Justice. He independently wrote the history of Hungary, using old chronicle texts, documents and oral traditions from the time of Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxemburg) (1387- 1437) up to his own age. The *Chronica Hungarorum* (1488), with numerous woodcuts, was published in two places, in Augsburg and in Brünn (now Brno, Czech Republic), financed by two booksellers of Buda, Tibold Feger and György (George) Ruem. In his work, Turóczy relates the history of the Hungarians from the oldest times right up to his own age. He takes his data from the old chronicles up to time of Károly I (Charles Robert) (1307-1342) inclusively; the section on King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1380) was written by Archdeacon and Royal Vice-chancellor János (John) of County Küküllő; the part from the times of Queen Maria up to King Matthias Corvinus is the most valuable, for it was written based entirely on his own research and notes. Thuróczy was an admirer of the House of Hunyadi and his own social class, as a secular historian and civil servant, writing on the aspirations and historical outlook of the socially rising gentry class. – B: 0883, 1153, 1257, T: 7456.→**Thuróczy Chronicle; Zsigmond, King; Hunyadi Family; Mátyás I, King; Bonfini, Antonio; Báthory, Prince István.**

**Thury, György** (George) (? - Orosztony, 2 April 1571) – Captain of a fortified castle, Turk-defeating hero and troop commander of the castle-forts of the border regions. Already at a quite young age he was in the military; in 1544, he was Hussar Batman in the fortress of Ság. In 1558, he was Captain of Léva (now Levice, Slovakia), and Lord-Lieutenant of County Bars, later Captain of Palota. In 1566, with 500 men, he successfully defended the Castle of Palota and repelled the forces of Arslan, Pasha of

Buda. In the same year he took part with László (Ladislás) Gyulaffy in the recapture of Veszprém and Tata. For his heroism, Archduke Maximilian (Miksa) created him a knight and honored him with a gold-chain. From 1567, he was Captain of Kanizsa and, at the same time, Vice-Captain of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*). On one occasion, the Turks ambushed him and he was killed in the fight. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Thury, Ilona** (Helen) (? , 1876 - New York, 28 March 1953) – Actress and singer. In 1897 she began her acting studies in Fülöp's Drama School under the direction of Szidi Rákosi and Elek (Alec) Solymossy. At the request of her family, she declined an offer for a contract with the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*), Budapest. She was engaged with Balogh's Company, where she was Kálmán (Coloman) Rózsahegyi's partner. Soon she was invited to the Orpheum in the Capital City. The young singer captivated the audience with the songs of Károly (Charles) Eperjessy and the world opened up for her. She soon appeared in Italy, Bohemia and Serbia. In Pest, she was engaged by the *Hungarian Theater* (*Magyar Színház*); but Ilona Thury decided to emigrate to the USA. In 1905, she became a member of István (Stephen) Rédey's Theater Company. In Palm Garden, her first role was the witch and stepmother in the musical comedy (*Singspiel*) *John the Brave* (*János vitéz*) by Pongrác Kacsóh but, after a few appearances in those roles, she was given the leading role. With István (Stephen) Rédey and Árpád Heltai, she organized the first Hungarian tour. On their program, they had *John the Brave; The Rouge of the Village* (*A falu rossza*) by Ede (Edward) Tóth, and *The Yellow Colt* (*A sárga csikó*) by Ferenc (Francis) Csepreghy. Called the “matriarch of the American Hungarian Theater” and “the eternal prima donna”, the exceptionally talented actress decided to settle in New York again, where, besides her leading roles, she also liked to sing in vaudevilles to the emigré Hungarians. In addition to her roles mentioned above, her other roles included Hanna Glavari in F. Lehár's *The Merry Widow* (*A víg özvegy*); Suska in F. Lehár' *The Tinker* (*Der Rastelbinder – Drótostót*); Mrs. Muskát in F. Molnár' *Liliom*, and the Matriarch in I. Kálmán's *The Soldier on Leave* (*Az obsitos*) with Pál (Paul) Jávor. – B: 1445, T: 7456. → **Rákosi, Szidi; Rózsahegyi, Kálmán; Jávor, Pál; Varga, László; Cserey, Erzs; Kacsóh, Pongrác.**

**Thury, Zoltán** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 7 March 1870 - Budapest, 27 August 1906) – Writer and journalist. He was the son of a military officer. At first, he wandered around in the countryside as a strolling player, without much success; at the same time, he worked as a journalist, first with the paper *Kolozsvár*, run by István (Stephen) Petelei. In the summer of 1891, he was in Budapest, in the autumn at Szeged, and finally, toward the end of 1892, he was at Pécs; from Pécs he moved to Budapest. As a correspondent, he spent two years in Germany, mainly in Munich (1893-1895). He became acquainted with Russian and Polish émigrés, and joined the group of painters gathered around Simon Hollósy. Returning to Budapest, he worked for the rest of his life as a journalist. First, he worked with the editorial staff of *Pester Journal* (*Pesti Napló*) (1895), then *Budapest Diary* (*Budapesti Napló*) (1896-1904), and finally, for the editorial of the paper *Nap* (*Sun*). Thury was one of the important representatives of the Hungarian critical realism; in his writings, the bitter voice of the lower classes starts to speak. As a playwright he became well known with his play entitled *Soldiers* (*Katonák*) (1898), featuring the real life of the officers. The army command protested against staging it. His

other works include *Novel Fables (Regénymesék)* (1894); *Women (Asszonyok)* play (1900); *Provisions (Útravaló)* novel (1901), and *His Complete Works, vols. i-vi (Összes művei, I-VI)* (1908). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Petelei, István; Hollósy, Simon.**

**Thury, Zsuzsa** (Susanna) (Budapest, 22 April 1901 - Budapest, 14 October 1989) – Writer. She completed her high school studies in Debrecen in 1918. From 1921, her short stories appeared in the *Pest Journal (Pesti Napló)*. Her first independent volume of short stories was published in Debrecen, in 1927. For two years (1927-1929) she lived in Paris, working as a press correspondent for the *Pest Journal* and, for a short time, she studied at the University of Paris (Sorbonne). After returning to Hungary, she was Associate Editor for the paper *Opposition (Ellenzék)* of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania in Romania) from 1930 to 1936. In her reminiscences entitled *Friends and Enemies (Barátok és ellenségek)* (1979), she wrote on the literary and social life of these years. From 1936 on, she continued as a writer in Budapest. Until 1945, most of her novels appeared in literary serials: *Hungarian Novels, Book of Hundred-Thousands, Budapest Novels*, and *Interesting Books. (Magyar regények, Százazrek könyve, Budapesti regények, Érdekes könyvek)*. In her novel, *No. 20-22 Rigó Street (Rigó utca 20-22)* (1941), the critics found her narrative style and her deep psychological description noteworthy. Her novels and youth-novels published after 1945, are interwoven with autobiographical motives. In her novel *Devil's Dance (Ördögtánc)* (1961), she brought to life her own father's figure. The hero of her novel, *The Brother (A fivér)* (1988) was modeled on Lajos (Louis) Thury. Her short story collection of Zoltán Thury was published in her selection and with a preface entitled *First, One Has to Die (Előbb meg kell halni)* (1959). Her other works include *Julia Bányai, (Bányai Júlia)* novel (1951); *The French Girl (A francia kislány)* (1953); *Stepbrothers and Sisters (Mostoha testvérek)* novel (1956); *The Viennese Road (A bécsi országút)* novel (1973), and *I Came from America (Amerikából jöttem)* novel (1983). She was awarded the Attila József Prize twice (1954, 1957). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Thury, Zoltán.**

**Thurzó, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Rutterschmied, Károly) (Budapest, 26 March 1912 - Budapest, 5 February 1979) – Writer and translator of literary works. He completed the Piarist High School of Budapest, where the eminent literary historian and poet Sándor (Alexander) Sík was his teacher in History of Literature. He began his higher studies at the University of Budapest, studying Hungarian and German literature. He was one of the founders of the journal, *Perspective (Perspektiva)* (1931-1932). He interrupted his studies to go to Germany in 1933. On his return to Hungary, he worked in his mother's bakery, and his first short stories and feuilletons started to appear. He joined the activity of the Service and Writing Workers' Society (*Szolgálat és Írás Munkatársaság*). From 1935 he joined the journal *Vigilia*, as a leading figure of the neo-Catholic literature. Thurzó's views were influenced by famous French philosophers, especially Jacques Maritain. In his prose writings, he became increasingly influenced by Sándor (Alexander) Márai. He wrote his novels and short stories about the breaking up of the traditional civil way of life, e.g. *The Debt (Az adósság)* (1939). In 1938, he became editor of the Catholic literary paper, *Life (Élet)*, where he discovered the talented young János (John) Pilinszky. In 1942 he founded, with others, the journal *Silver Age (Ezüstkor)*. In the years after World War II, he was drama critic of the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*) of Zoltán Várkonyi. In

1948 he became a member of the Editorial Board of *Vigilia*. From 1951 he worked as a drama critic for a film studio; from 1961, as a drama critic for Hungarian Television. As author or co-author, he took part in the preparation of a number of very successful feature films, e.g. *Erkel* (1952); *Budapest Spring (Budapesti tavasz)* (1954), and *Attempt (Merénylet)* (1960). After years of silence, Thurzó's creative work underwent a radical change, as shown by his next novel *Counterfeit Money (Hamis pénz)* (1956). A volume of short stories of similar approach, entitled *Amen, Amen* (1959) became very popular. His most important work is the novel *The Saint (A szent)* (1966), at the center of which is also a moral problem, featuring the life history of István (Stephen) Kaszap; in reality it shows the collision between individual and social moralities. His works also include *Prelude (Előjáték)* novel (1938); *In the Valley of Shadows (Árnyak völgyében)* novel (1942); *A Man's End (Egy ember vége)* novel (1968), and *The Play of Seven Colors (Hétszínjáték)* (1974). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Sík, Sándor; Márai, Sándor; Várkonyi, Zoltán; Kaszap, István; Pilinszky, János.**

**Tibetan Healing** – The general name of the so-called basic book is “*rGyud bzhi*” (Gyüsi). This essay, otherwise called *Four Tantras*, expounds in detail all branches of traditional Tibetan healing; medical ethics, proper nourishment and behavior, important questions of the indivisible togetherness of the mind, soul and body, and details of healing and death. Alexander Csoma de Kőrös prepared the first abbreviated English language review of it, published in 1835. According to the most recent Tibetan research, certain tenets of traditional healing are not derived from Buddhism but from the earlier native ‘*bön*’. – B: 3240, T: 7669.→**Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Tibetan Language and Literature** – Monosyllabic language with traces of agglutination belonging to the Tibeto-Burmese language family. Its main dialect is the Mid-Tibetan. Alexander Csoma de Kőrös made its first scientific survey and compiled the first Tibetan grammar and Tibetan-English dictionary, published in Calcutta in 1843. The Tibetan literature has primarily religious features; it consists of translations mainly from the Sanskrit and later from the Chinese language. A collection of more than 300 volumes, entitled *Kangyur* and *Tangyur*, is a whole series of scientific and philosophical works. The Tibetan secular literature is insignificant; it consists mainly of songs and fables. – B: 1078, 3240, T: 7669.→**Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor (Csoma de Kőrös, Alexander).**

**Tiboldi, Mária** (Szolnok, 20 April 1939 - ) – Actress and singer. After completing her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, she was engaged by the Theater in Szolnok, where she played in operettas, operas and prose. From 1963 she was a member of the Operetta Theater (*Operettszínház*) in Budapest. In 1966 she obtained a contract abroad, first at the *Theater des Westens* of Berlin; from 1968 at the *Landestheater* of Salzburg; from 1972 as the *Prima donna* of the Raimund Theater of Vienna. From 1976 she was again an artist of the Operetta Theater in Budapest. She is a born *Prima donna*; her charm, appearance and personality are complemented with well-developed singing and acting refinement. She has often appeared abroad as a guest artist on stage and in TV plays. Her roles include Sylvia in I. Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess (Csárdáskirálynő)*; Olga in J. Heltai's *The Girls of Fairy Cottage (A tündérlaki lányok)*; Ilona Kőrösházy in F. Lehár's *Gypsy Love (Cigányszerelem)*; Rosalinda in J. Strauss Jr.'s *Die Fledermaus (A denevér)*; Fedora in I. Kálmán's *The Circus Princess (A Cirkuszhercegnő)*; Countess

Ceprano in Verdi's *Rigoletto*, and Liza in F. Lehár's *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országga*). Her evenings as *diseuse* include *The Sweetest Singer of the Land* (*A nemzet csalogánya*) (on Lujza Blaha) and *Lady in Pink* (on Gitta Alpár). Her foreign films and TV films include *Die Ungarische Hochzeit* (1969), *Guiditta* (1970), and *Der Opernball* (1973). She received the Maritim Prize (1975), and the Mari Jászai Prize in 1986. – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Blaha, Lujza; Alpár, Gitta.**

**Tichy, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Nyíresi Tichy) (Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia, 31 October 1888 - Budapest, 23 October 1968) – Painter, graphic artist and writer. He studied at the free school of Simon Hollósy in Munich (1906), and from 1907 to 1911 at the Academy of Applied Art of Budapest; his graphics teacher was Viktor Olgyai. During his student years, some of his graphics appeared at exhibitions; his first writings appeared in the *Rozsnyó News* (*Rozsnyói Híradó*) (Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia). From 1915 his novel *Erinnis* was serialized in the daily, *Budapest*. From 1923 to 1927, he was Editor of the paper, *Sajó Region* (*Sajó Vidék*); then became a correspondent for the *Hungarian News of Prague* (*Prágai Magyar Hírlap*). His first independent volume *The Four Seasons* (*A négy évszak*) with his own illustrations appeared in 1927. In 1930, he was the Head of the Municipal Museum of Rozsnyó (*Rozsnyói Városi Múzeum*) and, from 1934, Secretary of the Gömör District of the Slovak-Magyar Cultural Association (*CSEMADOK*). His writings also appeared in the *Hungarian People's Daily* (*Magyar Néplap*) and *Hungarian Minerva* (*Magyar Minerva*), both of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1935 he published his monograph entitled *From Philiceum to Pelsőc* (*Philiceumtól Pelsőcig*). He was also engaged in ethnographical research and collecting. His material is held in the Ethnographic Museum of Budapest. Albert Pákh processed his archival legacy. From 1938 to 1945 his writings appeared in the periodicals *Sunrise* (*Napkelet*); *Shepherd's Fire* (*Pásztortűz*); *Mirror* (*Tükör*); *Researcher* (*Búvár*); *Source* (*Forrás*), and the *New Hungarian Museum* (*Új Magyar Múzeum*). During the period from 1910 to 1945, a long list of his works on fine art appeared as well. After 1945, he was deported to Hungary and lived in Budapest. His graphic works of secessionist nature are noteworthy; he also published a series of linoleum-engravings. His painting *Siege of the Rooster-legged Castle* (*A kakaslábú vár ostroma*) is now held by the Museum of Pozsony. From 1948 he lived in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1257, 1878, T: 7456.→**Hollósy, Simon; Nagybánya Artist Colony.**

**Tichy, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 21 March 1935 - Budapest, 6 January 1999) – Soccer-player and coach. He played for the Budapest Honvéd FC, and scored 247 goals in 320 league games. He played for that Club between 1953 and 1971, and was the League's top scorer five times. He also scored 51 goals in 72 international matches for the Hungarian National Football Team, including four in the 1958 World Cup Finals, and three in the 1962 World Cup Finals. He later became trainer of the Honvéd Youth Team. The "Nation's Bomber" was the fourth in the line of the best ever Hungarian footballers, following Ferenc (Francis) Puskás, Sándor (Alexander) Kocsis, and Imre (Emeric) Schlosser. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Puskás, Ferenc; Kocsis, Sándor; Schlosser, Imre.**

**Tihany Abbey Foundation Document** – This Latin language foundation document, preserved in the original, contains one of the earliest continuous Hungarian sentence:

*Feheruvaru rea meneh hodu utu rea* (i.e. *Fehérvárra menő hadiútra* – *Unto the military road leading to Fehérvár*). The document of King András I (Andrew) (1046-1060), written on parchment and granted in 1055, founded the monastery at Tihany, on the northern shore of Lake Balaton, and it also provided real and personal property along with servants. To the donated estate belong arable lands, pastures, vineyards and orchards, altogether 18 properties. In the Latin text, 58 Hungarian words appear either scattered or as continuous text. Ancient Hungarian words, numerous geographical names, certain trees and bushes were supposedly inserted in the Latin language document in order to avoid the possibility of later arguments about certain border areas. The archives of the Pannonhalma Monastery guard this document. – B: 1230, 1038, 1022, T: 7669.→**Tihany Benedictine Abbey; Pannonhalma, Archabbey.**

**Tihany Benedictine Abbey** – The Abbey was established by King András I (Andrew) (1046-1060) in 1055. The Monastery's foundation deed is the oldest Hungarian linguistic record. In the Romanesque undercroft is the only royal grave in Hungary to have remained at its original site. The new church of the Abbey is one of the most attractive examples of Baroque architecture. The medieval church and monastery were erected in honor of St Anianus and the Virgin Mary. Apart from 16th and 17th century pictures, a few stone carvings and the 11th century undercroft are the only reminders of the original buildings. Built in 1055, the Romanesque three-aisle crypt hall is illuminated by tiny lancet-arch windows. This is where the sarcophagus of King András I is kept. The grave of the founder of the church is covered by a tombstone ornamented with a carved spiral-notched, long-stemmed cross. Crosses of this kind were reserved solely for royal graves. The monastery's deed of foundation is the oldest Hungarian document preserved in its original form. Though mainly written in Latin, some Hungarian words and expressions are also included and it is thus considered to be the oldest written linguistic record of the Hungarian language. The original is kept in the Pannonhalma Monastery, but an identical copy is displayed and can be read in Tihany. The renovation of the Abbey was started in the 1720s, and the building complex was given its present form during that process. Although the Abbey still has a religious function, some parts of the building complex host a Museum. Built between 1719 and 1754, the two-steeple Abbey Church is a masterpiece of Hungarian Baroque architecture. Outstanding artists created the frescoes and the furnishings. Though the organ chest is nearly 250 years old, the organ itself is new and excellent for organ concerts. The complex was made into a Museum during the Communist era (1948-1989), and only on 9 July 1994 was the ownership restored to the Benedictine Order. – B&T: 2076.→**Pannonhalma, Arch Abbey of the Benedictine Order; Tihany Abbey Foundation Document; András I, King.**

**Tihany Codex** – A Hungarian manuscript of Franciscan origin by an unknown author, dating from between 1530 and 1532. It was presumably made for the use of the Clarissa nuns, and contains sermons, parables and legends taken from the *Stellarium* by Pelbárt Temesvári. It contains 200 leaves, and is a Hungarian language relic. Originally it was in the possession of the Abbey of Tihany, hence its name. Today it is in the National Széchényi Library in Budapest. – B: 1150, 1078, T: 7617.→**Temesvári, Pelbárt; Codex Literature.**



**Tihanyi, Éva** (Budapest, 1956 - ) – Poetess. She moved to Canada with her parents at the tender age of six. She attended the University of Windsor, taught English for seven years at the Humber, George Brown, and Seneca Colleges in Toronto, and at the University of Windsor. She lectures as Professor of English at Niagara College, Ontario. She has published four books of poetry: *A Sequence of Blood* (1982) prophesies; *Near the Speed of Light* (1984); *Saved by the Telling* (1995), and *Restoring the Wickedness*, (2000). – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Tihanyi, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Üzbég, now Zbehy in Slovakia, in former County Nyitra, 28 April 1897 - Budapest, 26 February 1947) – Physicist, electrical engineer and inventor. His higher qualification was obtained from the Universities of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and Budapest. His most important invention is the cathode ray tube for television (iconoscope); he patented his fully electronic television system in 1926. This and the improved version he patented in 1928 embodied a new concept in design and operation, building upon a phenomenon that would become known as the “storage principle”. This was bought and developed by RCA, Loewe, and Fernseh AG. RCA approached Tihanyi in 1930, and negotiations continued until 1934, when RCA purchased his patents, and manufactured its new television system based on Tihanyi's design. This firm built a new television system on the basis of his inventions and, to make it public, it purchased his licenses. It became obvious that in the development of television, he created an invention of decisive significance. His charge-storage invention has remained the basic principle of modern television. In 1939, he submitted a patent application in England for the flat TV tube. In England he worked on an air defense system directed by television; he worked there on the prototype of a robot plane as well, which was adapted for the purposes of the Italian navy. Between 1935 and 1940, he worked out his ultrasound radiating apparatus, planned for a range of 5 - 8 km; in 1940 he returned to Hungary, where he prepared the prototype of this apparatus. He is regarded as the father of modern television. – B: 1160, 1081, 1912, 0883, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.

**Tihanyi, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 29 October 1885 - Paris, 11 June 1938) – Painter. For a year, he was a student at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest; later, he attended a private school. He visited the Nagybánya (now Baia Mare, Transylvania in Romania) Artist Colony several times. He first exhibited in 1908 and appeared as a member of the *Eights (Nyolcak)* in their 1911 and 1912 exhibitions. It was in 1918 that he organized his first collective exhibition in the foyer of the paper *Today (Ma)*. In his art, he follows the Cezanne traditions; he also dabbled in Cubism, and concurrently he was influenced by Expressionism. His portraits, painted with psychological feeling (e.g. *Self-portrait*, 1920), reflect the paintings of Oszkár. Kokoschka. He painted, with expressive portrayal of character, a number of famous figures of the Hungarian intellectual life, such as Endre (Andrew) Ady, Mihály (Michael) Babits, Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi, Lajos (Louis) Kassák, Lajos Fülep, and others. In his scenes and still-life pictures, by means of his form analysis, he sought the rules of picture composition, such as *Bridge (Híd)* (1922) and *Still Life with Cacti* (1922). After the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic in 1919, he moved to Vienna and, from 1924, he lived in Paris until his death. In Paris he painted non-figurative pictures. He held exhibitions in Vienna, Berlin and Paris. – B: 0883, 1031, T:

7456.→**Most of the names mentioned above have their own entry; Nagybánya Artist Colony; Eight, The Group of.**

**Tihanyi, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 21 March 1956 - ) – Conductor. He completed his high school studies at the Bartók Béla Specialized Music High School in the composer program; his teachers were Elek (Alec) Huzella, Béla C. Nagy and István (Stephen) Fekete Győr (1970-1974). From 1974 to 1979, he was a student of Rezső Sugár in the composition program at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Between 1977 and 1982, he studied at the Conductor Training Program with András (Andrew) Kórodi. From 1978 to 1993, he was a teacher of solfège and music theory at the Béla Bartók Music Specialized High School; between 1979 and 1997, he was a lecturer at the Department of Music Theory at the Music Academy, Budapest. Between 1980 and 1988 he was the Conductor of the Symphonic Orchestra of the Budapest Polytechnic. In 1985, he was founder and Artistic Director of the Intermoduláció Chamber Ensemble. Since 1984, Tihanyi has been Exclusive Editor for the *Editio Musica*, Budapest. From 1997 to 2004, he was a lecturer at the Department of Music Theory of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy. Between 2000 and 2004 he was Deputy Rector of the Music Department, University of Budapest. Since 2004, he has been Professor of Music Theory at the same University. Since 2007, he has been a member of the Széchenyi Art Academy. He worked as a composer and conductor in France, Great Britain, Germany, Italy, Austria, Switzerland, Finland, Czech Republic, Croatia, the USA, Australia and Korea. Among his works are *Shadow Play (Árnyjáték)* (Genitrix) a mixed trio; *Villon and His Times (Villon és kora)* song poetry, and *20 Meditations for the Night (20 éjszakai meditáció)*. His opera, *Heavenly Father (Atyaisten)*, was first performed in Budapest in 2008. His distinctions include the Erkel and Bartók-Pásztory Awards, the Albert Szirmai Award (1981), the Special Prize of the Hungarian Music Association (1988), the ARTISJUS Prize (1986, 1988, 1989, 1992, 1993 and 1998), the Erkel Prize (1997), the Merite Culturel Prize, Poland (1999), the Bartók-Pásztory Prize (2001), and the Hans Martin Ziegler Prize, Kassel (2002). – B: 1991, T: 7684.→**Sugár, Rezső; Kórodi, András.**

**Tildy, Zoltán** (Losonc, now Lucenec, Slovakia, 18 November 1889 - Budapest, 3 August 1961) – Minister of the Reformed Church, politician, political leader. He attended High School in Léva (now Levice, Slovakia) and Besztercebánya (now Bankska Bistrica, Slovakia), and studied Theology in Pápa and Belfast. During World War I, he returned to Hungary and became a teacher in Pápa, then a parish minister in Szenna (1916), Orci (1919), Tahitótfalu (1919-1929) and Szeghalom, (1932-1946). With Rev. Albert Bereczky, he founded the Sylvester Literary and Publishing Institute in 1924. He edited the papers: *Christian Family (Keresztyén család)*, the *Winter Journal (Téli Újság)*, the *Reformed Minister (Református Lelkipásztor)* and the *Prairie (Mezőföld)*. Tildy was involved in politics, was one of the founders of the Smallholders' Party, and became its acting Vice-President in 1930. He was elected Member of Parliament and served from 1936 to 1944, and joined the anti-fascist Hungarian Front in 1944. He served as President of the Smallholders' Party, was Member of Parliament till 1944, and Prime Minister for a year, and then served as President of the Republic of Hungary until 1948. A false accusation against his son-in-law prompted his resignation and he was placed under

house arrest. During the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he was appointed a Minister in Imre Nagy's Cabinet and was later sentenced to six years in prison, but was released in 1959. Some of his literary works include *The Resurrection of Jesus (Jézus feltámadása)* (1916); *The Way of a Happy and True Life (A boldog és igaz élet útja)* (1920), and *We Will Have a More Glorious Future (Lesz még dicsőbb jövőnk nekünk)* (1924). – B: 0932, 0883, 1105, T: 7103.→**Bereczky, Albert.**

**Tilli, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 15 August 1922 - Shannon area, Ireland, 14 August 1958) – Fencer, specialist writer and trainer. He was a designer at a construction company in Budapest. As a fencer of the Vasas Sports Club, he won the National Championship four times (1951-1954), was in the dagger team for five years, and in the sword team in 1950. He was a member of the Hungarian Selected Team that placed 3rd in the Helsinki (1952) and Melbourne (1956) Summer Olympic Games. In the Paris World Championship (1955), he became champion in the dagger team. In the World Championship of Rome (1957), he took 2nd place. He took part in the Brussels (1953) and Luxemburg (1954) World Championships. He was a member of the 12th College World Championship held in Budapest in 1949, and champion in the Hungarian sword team, and took second place in the dagger individual and team events. In the Polish International Championship (1948) he took 2nd place in individual dagger and 3rd place in individual sword. As the trainer of the Egyptian selected team, traveling to the World Championships in Philadelphia in 1958, he fell victim of a plane accident. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Tímár György** (George) (Budapest, 23 June 1929 - Budapest, 24 September 2003) – Poet, critic and literary translator. After graduating from a High School in Budapest, he became an associate for the papers, *People of Kossuth (Kossuth Népe)*, and *Hungarian People (Magyar Nép)*. In 1950 and 1951, he was an unskilled worker at the Ganz Works in Budapest, and a free-lance writer. Between 1960 and 1981, he was Secretary of the PEN Club. In his poetry he mixed tradition and innovation, characterized by philosophical and grotesque features. He translated works from French, Spanish, Turkish and German authors. He translated poems of Gyula (Julius) Illyés into French, and he also wrote poems in French. His literary parodies were popular. His works include *The Diary of Dread (Az iszonyat naptára)* poems (1961); *Laughing Lexicon (Nevető lexikon)*; (1974); *I Didn't Write It (Nem én írtam)* literary parodies (1979); *The Secret of the Danube (A Duna titka)* novel (1988), and *Les platanes de la piscine Saint Luc*, poems (Paris 1988). – B: 1257, T: 7103.→**Illyés, Gyula.**

**Timár, József** (Joseph) (Gerstner) (Budapest, 7 March 1902 - Budapest, 3 October 1960) – Actor. In 1923 he began studying at the Academy of Dramatic Art in Budapest and, already in 1924 he appeared in the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In the fall of 1925, he was engaged there. After 1945 he appeared in other theaters in Budapest, including the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*) and the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*). During the 1950s, he played in the countryside. From 1953 to 1958, he was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) and later he was again a member of the National Theater. One of his greatest roles was *Willy Loman* in the Miller drama *Death of a Salesman (Az ügynök halála)* in the National Theater (1959). In the National Theater he

was the successor of Imre (Emeric) Pethes and Árpád Ódry. Timár was a character-portraying actor of outstanding evocative power. His stage roles included Herald in Sophocles' *Antigone*; in Shakespeare dramas: Cassius in *Julius Caesar*; Edgar in *King Lear*; Antony in *Antony and Cleopatra*; title role in *Othello*; Mercutio in *Romeo and Juliet*; Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az Ember Tragédiája)*; Otto and Biberach in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Gregers in Ibsen's *The Wild Duck (A vadkacsa)*; Rank in Ibsen's *Nora*; Fegia in Tolstoy's *The Living Corpse (Élő holttest)*; Versin in Chekhov's *The Three Sisters (A három nővér)*; title role in Shaw's *Man and Superman (Tanner John házassága)*, and District physician in László Németh's *By Lightning (Villámfénynél)*. He appeared in films from 1936. His feature film roles included *The Wild Flower of Gyimes (A gyimesi vadvirág)* (1938); *On the Slope (Lejtőn)* (1943); *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* (1944); *Semmelweis* (1952); *Relatives (Rokonok)* (1954); *Two Confessions (Két vallomás)* (1957), and *Red Ink (Vörös tinta)* (1959). He was a recipient the Farkas-Ratkó Prize (1934), the Merited Artist title (1956), the Kossuth Prize (1957), and the Outstanding Artist title (1960). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Timár, Sándor** (Alexander) (Szolnok, 2 October 1930 - ) – Folk dance choreographer and instructor. From 1951 to 1955 he performed at the Trade Union Ensemble. Since 1958 he has been Director of the Béla Bartók Dance Ensemble. His research and collection of folk motifs, which he began early in his career, and the completion of a choreography course all influenced his early compositions, which reflect his awareness of the various dance elements of Hungary's different regions. He became one of the initiators and developers of the Folk Dance Movement, which encompasses folk dance centers throughout the country. He was also involved in the development of children's folk dancing. In 1971, Timár became an instructor at the Folk Dance Department of the State Ballet Institute in Budapest; and later, until 1990, he was its director. From 1981, he was the Artistic Director of the National State Folk Ensemble, where he was responsible for the renewal of its artistic character. Earlier in his career, he often toured the country as a guest director and was often invited abroad, for example to Japan, and thus significantly contributed to the dissemination of the new folklore philosophy. Today, with his wife, Böske (Bessy) Timár, he directs the popular *Starry Eyed Dance Ensemble (Csillagszemű Táncgyűttes)*. His main choreographic works are *White Lily (Fehér liliomszál)*; *Dances of Méhkerék (Méhkeréki táncok)*; *Dance of Five Young Men (Öt legény tánca)*; *Dance of Slavonic Maidens (Szlavonik leánytánc)*; *Words in Dance (Táncbéli táncszók)*; *Pipes (Dudálás)*; *Maiden Dance of Tardona (Tardonai leánytánc)*; *Dance Order of Szék (Széki táncrend)*, and *Wedding Dance (Lakodalmás)*. He is a recipient the State Prize (1985), the Honored Artist Title (1990), and was made a Freeman of Hegyvidék (2010). – B: 1445, T: 7665.

**Timkó, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 13 August 1920 - Nyíregyháza, 30 March 1988). – Greek Catholic Bishop. In 1938 he joined the Order of St. Benedict. From 1940 until 1945 he studied Theology at St. Anselm College of Rome; then continued his education at the Department of Religious Studies of the University of Budapest. He was ordained in 1945. In 1948 he received his Doctorate in Theology. From 1945 until 1948, he was University Chaplain; from 1948 until 1952 he was a lecturer of Eastern Theology at the Department of Religious Studies. During 1952-1958 he was a lecturer, and from 1959 to

1975 was Head of the Department of Old Christian Dogmatic History at the Roman Catholic Theological Academy in Budapest. 1972-1975 he was Governor of the Greek Catholic Diocese of Hajdúdorog and, from 1975, Bishop and Apostolic Governor of Miskolc. He was the Vice-President of the Hungarian United Nations Society. He published numerous studies in Christian archeology and art history, as well as on Eastern Theology. He wrote lecture notes for his university students on dogmatic and liturgical history, as well as on Byzantine Christian Art. His works include *Eastern Christianity, Eastern Churches (Keleti kereszténység, keleti egyházak)*, 1971. – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Tinódi Lantos, Sebestyén** (Sebastian) (Tinód, between 1505 and 1510 - Sárvár, end of January, 1556) – Poet, songwriter and minstrel. At one time he was called Scribe Sebestyén, the Lutist. Until 1542, Tinódi lived at the court of Bálint (Valentine) Török. Following his lord's Turkish captivity he toured the country as a wandering minstrel. In 1554 he appeared at the Diet held at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). The year 1548 found him at the Court of Prince Báthory in Nyírbátor. Later, he lived in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), where he acquired a house and raised a large family. From there, he visited the sites of the more important battlefields. In 1553, Tinódi traveled to Debrecen, and from there to Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). In 1555 he visited Count Tamás Nádasdy at Sárvár, where he died in 1556.

Tinódi practiced all forms of epic literature of the 16th century. He was a famous chronicler of his time, reporting on contemporary events in verse form. He gave especially vivid and faithful descriptions of battles fought with the Turks, based on personal impressions and experiences. Thus his verse-chronicles are of historical value. He also wrote verse pamphlets against aggressive bailiffs and drunkards. He is the first representative of composed Hungarian popular music as opposed to folk music. We know of 23 original melodies written by him, which are preserved in his *Cronica*, published in Kolozsvár in 1554. He is a notable figure of Hungarian epic poetry, the principal minstrel of the 16th century, whose compositions combined the traditions of the court lutist and the folk bard. His writings often provided the subject matter and literary impulse for later Hungarian works. – B: 0942, 1078, 1153, T: 7617.→**Török, Bálint; Nádasdy, Baron Tamás; Patriotic Songs.**

**Tisia Theory** – Outlined in 1914 by the geologist Gyula (Julius) Prinz (1882-1973) in his first study of the Carpathian Basin. Later he published the theory in his work *Geography of Hungary* (1926), in which he considers the Carpathian Basin an exotic mass of Variscan Age embedded in its surroundings, a “median mass”, submerged and later covered up by younger sediments; Károly (Charles) Telegdi-Róth considers it much younger in age, a product of the Alpidic Orogeny, leading to a “Late Cretaceous emergent area”. During the Cainozoic Age, most of it sank into the depths, leaving only a few fragments on the surface. This theory became outdated a century later with the appearance of plate tectonics. – B: 7674, T: 7674.→**Prinz Gyula; Telegdi Róth, Károly.**

**Tisza, Count István** (Stephen) (*szegei and borosjenői*) (Geszt, 22 April 1861 - Budapest, 31 October 1918) – Statesman and politician. He was the eldest son of Count Kálmán Tisza. He studied Law and Economics at the Universities of Berlin, Heidelberg and Budapest. Thereafter, he spent five years on the family property in County Bihar to

manage the estate. From 1886, he was a Member of Parliament with a liberal program, and President of the Hungarian Industrial and Commercial Bank (*Magyar Kereskedelmi és Iparkamara*). Early in his political career, he realized the dangers the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy was facing and urged suitable preparedness. During his first term as Prime Minister, from 3 November 1903 to 18 June 1905, he took steps against the obstructionist activities of the Opposition, and moved a Bill for strengthening the armed forces by increasing its recruit-strength. He also had the ashes of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1705-1711) returned to Kassa, Hungary (now Košice, Slovakia). He suppressed the planned railway strike for April 1904 and, by force, put into effect the modification of the standing parliamentary orders; this led to the disintegration of his own party. In the elections of January 1905, the Coalition of the Opposition won. In 1906, Tisza dissolved the Liberal Party, and he himself retired from political activity; until 1910, he only retained his membership of the Upper House. After the fall of the Coalition, Tisza founded the National Work Party (*Nemzeti Munkapárt*), which won a great victory at the elections but, as a strongly conservative politician, he turned against most of the reform plans. In 1912, he was elected President of the House of Commons. He had the Defense Force Bill accepted by the House. After the fall of the Lukács Government, the King appointed the experienced Tisza as Prime Minister for the second time, on 10 June 1913. He worked for internal consolidation by easing the tension with the nationalities and he opposed the aggressive policy of Count Berchtold, the Austro-Hungarian Foreign Minister, at the outbreak of World War I. Even after the Sarajevo assassination of Archduke Ferenc (Franz) Ferdinand and his wife on 28 June 1914, Tisza was against war with Serbia, but he could not prevent its outbreak in the existing power relations of Europe. His political moves during the war were characterized by his attachment to the alliance with Germany. After the death of Francis Joseph on 21 November 1916, Tisza had disagreements with the new King, Károly IV (Charles) and resigned on 23 May 1917. On the 15th of June, he went to the Italian front as the Commander of the Hussar Regiment of Debrecen. His last political assignment was to have discussions in Sarajevo with the South-Slavic leaders bent on seceding from the Monarchy; but this did not lead to success. On 17 October 1918, Tisza announced to the Parliament that the war was lost. Two weeks later, on 31 October 1918, in the upheaval of the capital, a revolutionary mob of soldiers believing that he was mainly responsible for the outbreak of the war, burst into his home and killed him. He was an Honorary Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences since 1910. By the post-war agreement of the whole nation, Count István Tisza is honored as the greatest statesman of the pre-World War I period, the heroic example of a man of uncompromising conviction as a matter of principle, believing in strong personal government, who died with the Historic Hungary. He became immortal like other great tragic Hungarians such as M. Zrinyi, I. Széchenyi and L. Kossuth. His statue was erected in Budapest, removed by Communist regimes and re-erected in 2012. His works include *Complete Works of István Tisza, vols. i-vi* (*Tisza István összes munkái, I – VI*) (1923-1937) and *Parliamentary Speeches of Count István Tisza, vols. i-iv* *Gróf Tisza István képviselőházi beszédei (I – IV)* (1930 - 1937). – B: 0883, 1068, 1789, 1031, T: 7456.→**Tisza, Count Kálmán; World War I, Hungary in.**

**Tisza, Count Kálmán** (Coloman) (Geszt, 16 December 1830 - Budapest, 23 March 1902) – Statesman and politician. He was the Administrator of County Bihar, the descendant of a family of large estate owners, and father of István Tisza. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg oppression, he was an assistant clerk in the Ministry of Religion and Education of the Batthyány Government. Tisza followed the National Defense Committee even to Debrecen. After the defeat of the war, he went abroad for eighteen months. After he returned, he took a strong line against the *Letter-Patent* of 1 September 1859 with its measures endangering the autonomy of Protestants, and also against the *October Diploma*, which was to subordinate the Hungarian Legislation to the Austrian Imperial Council. With this action, as the defender of constitutionalism, he won great popularity. In the 1861 Diet he was the Vice-President of the Lower House. He joined the Resolution Party and, after the suicide of László Teleki, Tisza became its leader. From the 1865 Diet on, together with Kálmán Ghyczy, he was the leader of the so-called Left-Center for a decade. He was against the 1867 Compromise with Austria in the form realized by Deák, including the shared ministries with Austria. He was planning to set up an independent Hungarian Army, and create a separate financial and commercial system. These programs gave his party considerable significance. Fusing the “left-center” and the weakened government party, he created the Liberal Party (*Szabadelvű Párt*), which governed Hungary uninterruptedly for three decades. Tisza was Minister of the Interior from 1875 to 1887, and Prime Minister for 15 years, from October 1875 to March 1890. Tisza’s governing method through the Liberal Party and his parliamentary “art” almost bordered on a one-party dictatorship. Under his term as Prime Minister, he governed firmly with the basic principles of the dualism laid down in 1867. Under him, the governmental structure of the Dual Monarchy reached its highest level of consolidation. In foreign affairs he fully supported the Foreign Minister, Count Gyula Andrassy, in matters such as the occupation of Bosnia and the formation of the Triple Alliance. Tisza attempted to transform the autonomous municipal method of local government, inherited from the medieval feudal system, into a modern, uniform, centralized public service and state administration, including the Audit Office, Revenue Office, setting up the Gendarmerie and the State Police of Budapest, Criminal Law (penal code) (*Csemegi-Codex*), and the School Bills (*Trefort*). The county administration was modernized to form the basis for an up-to-date centralized civic administration system. Members of the numerous, but poor gentry class were diverted to work in county offices. Tisza’s Government achieved the development of the institutional legal framework for the economy, regulation of the credit system, and the development of an extensive network for the State Railway. In 1889, when he requested the passing of the recruit payment for 10 years, the opposition forced him to withdraw the proposal. In 1890, because of the statement he made concerning the Citizenship Bill (concerning the citizenship of the emigrant Lajos Kossuth), he was forced to resign. He remained a prominent member of his party until his death. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456. → **Tisza, Count István; October Diploma; Andrassy, Count Gyula (1); Trefort, Ágoston; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Tiszaeszlár Affair** (*Tiszaeszlári per*) – A trial in Hungary in 1882 and 1883, centered around a charge of ritual murder of a young girl of Tiszaeszlár, a village on the Tisza River that set off political and social debates and anti-Semitic agitation. On 1 April 1882,

Eszter Solymosi, a 14-year-old Christian peasant girl, a servant in the home of a resident, was sent on an errand from which she did not return. After a long search, a rumor was spread that the girl had become a victim of Jewish religious murder. Parliamentarians debated the case in the Hungarian Parliament resulting in a number of violent acts and pogroms, and the case even became a European issue. After thirty sessions and bitter proceedings, the Court of Nyíregyháza finally acquitted the accused on 3 August 1883. This was the signal for an uprising in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), Budapest, and other parts of Hungary. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Istóczy, Győző; Jews in Hungary.**

**Tiszay, Magda** (Békéscsaba, 4 April 1919 - Munich, Germany, 27 December 1989) – Opera singer (alto). She studied at the Academy of Music of Budapest, first singing, then opera; her teachers were Bianka Malecky, Jenő (Eugen) Ádám and Oszkár Malecky. She was a member of the Hungarian State Opera from 1944, initially on a scholarship. From 1946, following the death of Mária Basilides, she gradually assumed her repertory roles. Her first major success came in 1949, when she captivated the audience with her dark, smooth, emotive voice, performing Bizet's *Carmen*. She was the most popular soloist on the National Oratorio Evenings. She gave guest performances in the Opera Houses of Munich, Bonn, Cologne, Stuttgart, Moscow, Bratislava and Bucharest, and in numerous Concert Halls abroad. She made several recordings both at home and internationally. It was her warm, balanced voice that won her recognition. She moved to Germany in 1962. Her main roles were: Housewife in Kodály's *The Szekler Spinning Room (Székelyfonó)*; Örzse in Kodály's *Háry János*; Ulrica in Verdi's *A Masked Ball (Álarcosbál)*; Mnfa in Mussorgsky's *Khovanshchina*; Konchakovna in Borodin's *Prince Igor*; Azucena in Verdi's *Il Trovatore*, and Fricka in Wagner's *Der Ring des Nibelungen (Ring Cycle)*. She was recipient of the Liszt Prize (1955) and the Kossuth Prize (1957). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.→**Basilides, Mária; Ádám, Jenő; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Titkos, Ilona** (Helen) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 21 May 1898 - Budapest, 21 May 1963) – Actress. She completed the actors' training school of the State Performers' Association under difficult circumstances. Artur Bárdos signed her to a contract at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*). She was very successful in Zoltán Egged's play, *Rouge et Noir*. She played her next role in Béla Szenes' *The Stupid Man (A buta ember)* 150 times, suggesting she had finally achieved recognition. She was also under contract to the Theater on Andrásy Street, the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), and the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest in 1935. Later, she returned to the Comedy Theater. Ilona Titkos was one of the most popular actresses of her time. Her range of acting extended from the French roles of gaiety to the heavy, passionate dramatic roles. Her temperamental playing and specially feminine attractiveness showed an instinctive gift, with strength and simplicity. In 1944, the national socialist Arrow Cross party sent her to prison in Sopronkőhida. After World War II, she acted for a short while in Miskolc; then, in 1947, the National Theater again gave her a contract where she remained a member until her retirement in 1959. Her better known acting roles included Sadie Thompson in the play *Rain (Eső)*, (based on Somerset Maugham's story, Miss Sadie Thompson); Henriette in Strindberg's comedy, *There are Crimes and Crimes (Mámor)*; Anne Boleyn in *Henry VIII*, and, after 1945, Madame Burkevics in Visnyevsky's *Unforgettable 1919 (Feledhetetlen 1919)*



(1949); Mrs. Pearce in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Mrs. Warren in Shaw's *Mrs. Warren's Profession* (*Warrenné mestersége*), and Halál (Death) in Garcia Lorca's *Blood Wedding* (*Vérnász*). She also starred in films including *Europe Does Not Reply* (*Európa nem válaszol*) (1941), *Suburban Legend* (*Külvárosi legenda*) (1957), *Spiral Staircase* (*Csigalépcső*) (1958), and *A Poor Fellow's Love* (*Fapados szerelem*) (1960). – B: 0871, 1719. T: 7684.→**Egyed, Zoltán.**

**Titles of Authority in Hungary** (When Hungary was ruled by a prince) – The evolution of their titles shows a certain parallel with the titles used by the ancestral Avars. In order of importance: (1) *Kende*: the sacred prince, due to his heavenly origin; the most important power. (2) *Gyula*: the ruler of the eastern part of the country; in time of war the Commander-in-Chief. Later he assumed the role of Chief Justice as well. (3) *Harka*: the ruler of the western part of the country; in times of war he was the second in command. (4) *Jugur*: the chief of justice; this title and position was later taken over by the Gyula. – B: 1020, T: 7665.

**Tittel, Pál** (Paul) (Pásztó, 28 June 1784 - Buda, 26 August 1831) – Astronomer and priest. He studied Philosophy and Theology in Eger in 1806. Then, he was a teacher of mathematics at the Lyceum in Eger. His bishop sent him to Vienna to study astronomy, and he obtained the qualification as astronomer in Vienna. From 1815 to 1818 he studied at the University in Göttingen, Germany with Johann Carl Friedrich Gauss, who spoke with high regard of the intellect of his student. During sojourns of various lengths, he studied at the astronomical observatories of Paris, London, and Greenwich, and made the acquaintance of the most renowned astronomers of Europe, with whom he kept corresponding until the end of his life. Upon his return to Hungary, he became Director of the Astronomical Observatory of the Teachers' College in Eger. Because the instruments became obsolete in the secondary school, which was meant originally as a university, it was downgraded by Emperor and King József II (Joseph) (1780-1790), he gladly accepted the director's position, which was offered to him at the University Observatory on Gellérthegy in Budapest. He began his activities there in 1825, and his university lectures in 1827. In his time, the observatory on Gellérthegy was a cultural center of the Capital, where politicians, authors, and poets enjoyed the company of the polyhistor priest-astronomer. He published primarily in foreign journals and was one of the first members of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He initiated the exact time service of Pest-Buda in 1830. An epidemic disease ended his promising career (at the age of 47). Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty bade farewell to his '*midnight friend of the starry crowns*' (*Téged, egek s csillagkoronák éjféli barátját...*), in the beautiful ode, *Tittel halálkor* (*On the death of Tittel*) – B: 0883, 1020, 1031, T: 7674.→**Astronomy in Hungary; Vörösmarty, Mihály; József II, Emperor and King.**

**“Tobacco Land” Hungarians of the** (Ontario, Canada) – For Hungarians of Eastern Canada, the tobacco area was a quite important one. Here, Hungarians arrived in groups during the 1930s. Much before them, there were the Belgians, who were the most recognized tobacco-growers of the region, and their majority already lived in very privileged circumstances, when the Hungarians, pressed by the unemployment in their homeland, arrived in the area. In the beginning, they worked as day laborers on the

Belgians' tobacco fields; then they worked in a half-and-half arrangement, and in a few years they purchased their own land. There were about 1,000 Hungarian families living as tobacco growers. The villages, where Hungarians lived in larger numbers were Aylmer, Amherstburg, Courtland, Delhi, Galt, Langton, Leamington, Nixon, Norwich, Otterville, Silverhill, Simcoe, Tillsonburg, Vienna, Waterford and Windham Centre. The movement to organize the community only started about 10 years later; in this large, scattered area they did not know each other very well. Its center became Delhi, where they first built a church, then a Hungarian House. In time, they also built several churches, schools and homes for the aged, many of them becoming financially successful. The majority of the members of the second generation prosper in the surrounding areas, or more distant places; many of them pursued education and found employment with a professional qualification. In the late 20th century, because of the anti-smoking campaign, tobacco growing has receded. – B: 1020, T: 7668.

**Tokaj Range** (Eperjes-Tokaj Range, or Zemplén Mountain), an elongated, north-south-running volcanic range of gentle hills, 100 km long and maximum 30 km wide, stretching from Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia) in the north, to Tokaj in the south, where the Bodrog River flows into the Tisza River, the largest tributary of the Danube. It is divided into a northern and a southern half by the Dargó (Dargov) Pass. The mean altitude is between 400 and 500 m and its highest point is Nagy Milic/*Velký Milič* 895 m on the border between Hungary and Slovakia. The Tokaj Range is part of the Inner Northern Montaneland of the Carpathian Basin, a series of extinct volcanic cones of Sarmatian Age (late Middle Miocene age), some as young as the Pannonian (late Miocene to early Pliocene), composed of andesites and rhyolites with their tuffs. Opals were formed in the post-volcanic phase of the range; there is also a salt mine area at Sóvár, and there are numerous occurrences of mineral springs, rich in CO<sub>2</sub>. Mount Tokaj (516 m) at the southern end of the range is famous for its wines (*Furmint*, *Szamorodni*, *Tokaji Puttonyos*) cultivated on its loess-covered slopes. On its northern side there is mining for andesite. It is famous for its unique botany: plants, like *Aster cinereus*, *Astragalus dasyanthus*, *Sisymbrium polymorphum*. The opal is mined at Vörösvágás (now Červenica, Slovakia) in the northern end of the range, 22 km north-east of Kassa (now Košice, in Slovakia), at the southern foot of Mt. Simonka (1092 m); a famous piece of this opal (12.5 x 5.7 cm and 2-7 cm thick) was found in 1770 and presented to the Empress and Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780), now held in the Natural History Museum of Vienna. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Tokaji, Ferenc** (Francis) (? - Vienna, 1709) – One of the leaders of the Hegyalja Uprising, at one-time infantry second lieutenant of Count Imre (Emeric) Thököly. He rose from serfdom and became a trader in 1686. Then in 1697, on behalf of the exiled Count Imre Thököly as his colonel, he organized the Hegyalja Uprising, part of the nationalist *Kuruc* independence movement against the Habsburg rule in the Kingdom of Hungary. On 1 July 1697, with the assistance of György (George) Szalontai, the village mayor of Végardó in County Zemplén, led the serfs, who took up arms against the Habsburg rule. With a 500-strong force, he took the castle of Tokaj by surprise, where they cut down the Austrian garrison. Thereupon he turned to the nobility of the region with a proclamation, to win them for the anti-Habsburg cause. However, his proclamation

remained unsuccessful; he could not even persuade the young Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II to be the leader of the uprising. The insurgents left without support and were soon finished off by the imperial Habsburg military forces. By 5 August 1697, one section of the insurgent forces surrendered and the wounded Tokaji was betrayed and imprisoned. He was taken to Vienna, where he died in prison. A High School in Tokaj and a Street in Miskolc, Sárospatak and Sátoraljaújhely bear his name. – B: 1230, 1078, 1031, T: 7456.→**Thököly, Prince Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Tokay Area Runic Lines** – Blackish in color, a cut slate with carved runic writing. Its dimensions are 3x2x1 cm with a borehole at its pointed end. It is a sealing slate, thus its carved side is to be read left to right. Considered to be a 14th century guild relic, its Hungarian inscription reads “*takács*” (Weaver) – B: 1020, T: 7669.→**Hungarian Runic Script; New Trends in the Research of Hungarian Ancient History.**

**Tőkéczi, László** (Ladislav) (Szikszó, 23 September 1951 - ) – Historian. He completed his high school education in Miskolc. Afterwards, he studied at the University of Debrecen (1970-1972) and the University of Budapest (1972-1975), obtaining a Dip. Ed. majoring in History and German language. From 1975 to 1978, he taught at the Landler High School of Kispeszt (suburb of Budapest). In 1978, he joined the Pedagogic Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, which was transferred to the University of Budapest in 1981. Since 1985, he has taught History of Education at the Department of Pedagogy of the University of Budapest and, since 1989, he has been Assistant Professor in the Department of Cultural History. Since 1991, he has been Editor of the paper, *Credit (Hitel)*, and from 1994, Editor of the periodical, *Reality (Valóság)*; he also participates in the editing work of the paper, *Protestant Review (Protestáns Szemle)*. He has been Lay President of the Danubian Reformed Church District. Tőkéczi was a member of the founding board of trustees of the *Danube TV (Duna TV)*; he was President of the *Reformed Talent Center Foundation*, established in 1998, as well as a founding member of the *Protestant Study Foundation*. He was Vice-President of the Natural-Scientific Society. His works include *Lajos Prohászka*, monograph (1987); *History, Conceptions, Politics (Történelem, eszmék, politika)* studies (1999); *Tisza István* (2000), and *Historic Portraits (Történelmi arcképek)* (2002). Some of his studies appeared in the *Protestant Review*, *Historical Review (Történelmi Szemle)*, *Reality (Valóság)*, *Confessio*, and other journals, some in foreign languages. In recent years he has regularly written political articles in the *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*; he often appears on *News TV (Hír TV)*. He delivers annually some 100 lectures in Hungary and to Hungarians living in minority conditions in the surrounding countries (as a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon, 1920) on scientific, religious and political topics, representing the conservative right. He was honored with the Contemporary (Kortárs) Prize in 1992. – B: 0874, 2064, T: 7456.

**Tőkei, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 3 October 1930 - Budapest, 13 August 2000) – Sinologist, historian of philosophy, translator of literary works. He completed his secondary education at the Piarist High School of Budapest, followed by studies in the Chinese and Tibetan section of the Oriental Faculty of the University of Budapest. Tőkei was strongly influenced by the works of the Marxist philosopher György (George)

Lukács (1885-1971) so, beside sinology, he increasingly leaned toward philosophy, receiving his B.A. Degree in 1953, and his Ph.D. in Literature in 1965. In 1956, he worked under Ferenc (Francis) Hoó in the East-Asian Museum and, having taken patriotic part in the 1956 Revolution, he came before a disciplinary tribunal when the Communist regime regained power. He left the Museum and became referee at the Europa Publisher; it was here that he initiated the publication of Chinese and other oriental books, participated in their editing and translating, thereby providing employment for a large percentage of the banned poets of the era. Since his interest in Marxism continued, Tókei was admitted into the Hungarian Socialist Workers Party (MSZMP) in 1962. In 1988, he was elected a member of the Central Committee (KB) of the party. After spending one year there, he realized that active politics was not for him. From 1967, he was a Research Fellow of the Institute of Philosophy in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, from 1969 to 1972 its director. From 1971 to 1990, he was a Professor at the Department of Philosophy of the University of Budapest and, from 1990 until his death, he was Professor in the Chair of Sinology. From 1972 to 1994, he was Head of the Oriental working team of the Academy; he was a member of the Academy of Sciences (corresponding from 1973, ordinary from 1985). A large part of his scientific works appeared in the journal *Acta Orientalia Hungarica*, except for those published abroad. Tókei's study of the history of philosophy (1965), entitled *To the Problems of the Asian Mode of Production (Az ázsiai termelési mód kérdéseihez)* evoked considerable international reaction, appearing in six languages. In 2005, the Kossuth Publisher started the Tókei life-work series. His works include *Birth of the Chinese Elegy (A kínai elégia születése)* (1959); *The Short History of Chinese Literature (A kínai irodalom rövid története)* with co-author Pál Miklós (1960); *Chinese Philosophy. Antiquity, vols. i-iii (Kínai filozófia. Ókor I-III)* (1962-1967); *Chinese Buddhist Philosophy (Kínai buddhista filozófia)* (1993); *The Tibetan Buddhist Philosophy (A tibeti buddhista filozófia)* (1994), and *Chinese-Hungarian Books (Kínai-magyar könyvek)* in 9 volumes, editing and translating (1994-1999). He is the author of numerous translations of Chinese literary works. In 2005, a memorial meeting was held in his honor in Beijing. He received the State Prize (1970), and the Trade Union Prize (1986). – B: 1031, 1752, T: 7456.

**Tóké, Anna** (Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Transylvania, Romania, 5 February, 1889 - Budapest, 25 December 1966) – Actress. She attended Acting School in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and first appeared on stage in 1923 in Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania) and in Arad. Artur Bárdos contracted her to the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*) in Budapest, where she achieved great success in the role of the charming Stella in Crommelynck's *The Magnanimous Cuckold (Le Cocu magnifique, A csodaszarvas)*. She became the center of artistic interest; theatre managers were almost competing for her. She appeared at the National, the Comedy, and the Hungarian Theaters, and accompanied the Beregi Ensemble to America for six months. In 1935, she became a permanent member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest. She performed any role well. However, her truest successes and greatest artistic achievements were reached in tragic roles. She was an immediate proponent of Mari Jászai's art, enriched by the 20th century's modern psychological knowledge and experiences. Anna Tóké possessed a regal appearance on stage, as well as in life; her beauty succeeded along with her great interpreting ability. Her important roles included

title role in Racine's *Phaedra*; Éva in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Ophelia and Gertrud in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Jessica in Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice (A velencei kalmár)*; Elizabeth in Shakespeare's *Richard III*; Melinda in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; Bernard Alba in Garcia Lorca's *The House of Bernarda Alba (La casa de Bernarda Alba; Bernarda háza)*; Jocasta in Sophocles' *Oedipus Rex*; Hilda Wangel in Ibsen's *The Master Builder (Solnész építőmester)*; Antigone in Sophocles' *Electra*; Irene in Herczeg's *Bizánc*; Margit in Goethe's *Faust*; Rebecca in Miller's *The Crucible (Szálemi boszorkányok)*; Kabanova in Ostrovsky's *The Storm (A Vihar)*, and the title role in Schiller's *Maria Stuart*. She was successful in feature films as well, including *Smoke (Füst)* (silent, 1929); *Hungarian Resurrection (Magyar feltámadás)* (1939); *State Department Store (Állami áruház)* (1952); *Pillar of Stone (Sóbálvány)* (1958), and *Sunshine on Ice (Napfény a jégen)* (1961). She was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1952), and the title of Outstanding Artist (1956) – B: 0871, 1031, T: 6874.

**Tőkés, István** (Stephen) (Málnás, now Malnaș, Transylvania, in Romania, 8 August 1916 - ) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, church writer and church leader. He is a descendant of a pastor's family. He completed his secondary education at the Mikó Székely College in Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania) in 1933. In the autumn he enrolled at the Reformed Theological Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where his interest was aroused by professors István (Stephen) Kecskeméthy and Albert Maksay in the study of biblical languages and New Testament research.

Soon various writings of his appeared in papers, such as *Szekler Folk (Székely Nép)*; *Reformed Youth (Református Ifjúság)*; *Young Transylvania (Ifjú Erdély)*; *The Way (Az Út)*; *Reformed Family (Református Család)*; *Calling Word (Kiáltó Szó)*, and *Reformed Review (Református Szemle)*. On a scholarship, he studied at the University of Kassel, later in the Theological Faculty of the University of Tübingen, under the biblical scholar, Professor Gerhard Kittel, among others. During the summer semester of 1940, he attended the lectures of two outstanding professors at the University of Basel: Karl Barth and Oscar Cullmann, both exerting decisive influence on the theological development of the young Tőkés.

After his return to Hungary in August 1940, he was appointed Bishop's Secretary in Kolozsvár, besides being also College Pastor until the end of 1945. In the fall of 1945, he became Church Councilor, a position he fulfilled for 33 years, carrying out a number of voluntary services as well. In 1947, he was elected a Councilor-Judge of the Diocese; in 1948 he became a member of the Synod and a member of the Diocesan Council; in 1953 he was a member of the Theological Magistracy, in 1957 its General Director; in 1974, he became Diocesan Chief Notary, i.e., Deputy Bishop; he also was President of the Retirement Treasury and President of several diocesan and church-council committees.

In addition, Tőkés regarded as his most important task the cultivation of theological studies. In October 1973, at the invitation of the Reformed Theological Council, he became professor at the Department of Reformed New Testament Exegesis and Biblical Theology, Kolozsvár, a position he filled until his retirement in 1983. Together with the explanation of the New Testament *Letter to the Philippians*, he started in the Hungarian language the entire *New Testament Commentary Series* in Transylvania. With his life and

work, István Tőkés provided an example and assistance to the young generation of theologians and pastors for the proper study of all aspects and disciplines of theology. His life and thought became firmly embedded in the Transylvanian Reformed soil. He is respected as an outstanding figure of the Transylvanian and European Protestant Theology. His main works include *Explantion of the Second Helvetica Confession Based on the Works of Reformer Henrik Bullinger (Második Helvét Hitvallás Magyarázata Bullinger Henrik reformátor művei alapján)*; *The History of the Biblical Hermeneutics (A bibliai hermeneutika története)* monograph (1985); *Commentary on The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Philippians (Pál apostolnak a Filippibeliekhez írott levelének kommentárja)*; the *Commentaries on the 1st and 2nd Espistles of the Apostle Paul to the Corinthians (Pál apostolnak a Korinthusiakhoz írott I. és II. leveleinek kommentárjai)*, and *Life of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Romania 1944-1989 (A Romániai Magyar Református Egyház élete, 1944-1989)*. In recognition of his work, an honorary doctorate was conferred upon him at the Theological Faculty of the Reformed University of Budapest in 1996. Among his distinctions are the Bocskai Prize and the Gáspár Károli Prize (2001). – B: 1246, T: 7456. → **Maksay, Albert; Tőkés, László.**

**Tőkés, László** (Ladislav) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1 April 1952 - ) –



Politician, former Bishop of the Reformed Church in Romania, theologian and politician in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His father, István (Stephen) Tőkés, is Professor Emeritus of the Protestant Theological Faculty of Kolozsvár. Both of his parents are from Hungarian Reformed ministerial families. Tőkés studied Theology in Kolozsvár (1971-1975), and as an ordained minister, he served in congregations first in Brassó (now Brasov, Romania), between 1975 and 1977, and later at Dés (now Dej, Romania) between 1977

and 1984.

Rev. L. Tőkés was active for the cause of the 2.5 million-strong Hungarian ethnic minority in Transylvania, (*Erdély*, ceded to Romania by the Trianon-Versailles Peace Dictate in 1920), being also active in his Church. Because of these activities, he was persecuted by the authorities of the Church and the Romanian Government. He protested against the village demolition policy of Ceausescu, which planned to destroy 8,000, mostly Hungarian villages in Transylvania. Consequently, he was discharged from the ministry for political reasons, and suspended from church service (1984-1986). At the same time, his father was also removed from the Theological Faculty of Kolozsvár. In Hungarian circles in Transylvania, it was the general opinion that the leaders of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Romania made a compromise with the Communist regime by persecuting László Tőkés and his father, in order to gain favor. László Tőkés was reinstated as an assistant minister, then as Parish Minister in Temesvár (now Timisoara, Romania) (1986-1989). In 1989, he was posted to a small parish, Menyó (now Mineu, Romania). He was adamant, and was threatened **with** eviction by the State Security Forces, but this attempt failed not only because of the resistance by the congregation, and Hungarians in general, but because he was also supported by the

Romanian population. On 16 December 1989, a demonstration was organized in Temesvár in his defense, which turned into an uprising, then a full-scale revolt against the Ceausescu dictatorship that eventually led to the sudden overthrow of the Communist regime, and the dictatorship of Ceausescu, in Romania.

In 1990, in recognition of his heroic stand against Communist dictatorship, Tőkés became a member of the Provisional Romanian Parliament. He was elected Bishop of the Királyhágó-mellék Reformed Church District, and the Nagyvárad-Oradea district of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Romania. He has been Co-President of the Synod of the Reformed Church in Romania; President of the Reformed Hungarian World Federation; President of the Democratic Alliance of Hungarians in Romania (*Romániai Magyar Demokratikus Szövetség – RMDSZ*); Honorary President of the World Federation of Hungarians since 1996; Founder and President of the Partium Christian University, Nagyvárad, and President of the Hungarian National Council of Transylvanian (*Erdélyi Magyar Nemzeti Tanács*), since 2003. In 2008 and 2009 he was elected a Member of the European Parliament. Due to his new political responsibility, he resigned from his position as Bishop in 2009. In June 2010, Tőkés was elected Deputy President of the European Parliament. Since 1989, Tőkés has become one of the most important Hungarian politicians of Romania. His heroic stand against the dictatorship of the Communist Ceausescu, which triggered the Romanian Revolution, made him known worldwide. He was received by leading world personalities, including President George Bush (1990), Canadian Prime Minister Brian Mulroney (1990), Pope John Paul II (1991), Otto von Habsburg (1991), Beatrix, Queen of Holland, and leading Hungarian politicians. László Tőkés has been a leading personality of the movement of democratization in Romania, and one of the acknowledged leaders of Hungarians in Transylvania, who fought for their basic human rights. His major publications include *Where the Spirit of the Lord is Present, there is Freedom (Ahol az Úrnak Lelke, ott a szabadság)* (1990); *The Siege of Timisoara '89 (Temesvár ostroma '89)* (1990), in Romanian translation (1999); *With God for the People (Istennel a népért)* (1990); *There Is a Time to Speak*, with David Porter (1993); *A Phrase And What is Behind It (Egy kifejezés és ami mögötte van)*, in Hungarian and in English (1993) *In the Spirit of Timisoara (Temesvár szellemében)*, in Hungarian, Romanian and English (1996); *Memento of Timisoara* (1999), and *Hope and Reality (Remény és valóság)* (2004). His sermons, articles and studies were also published (2003). He is Member of the Knightly Order of St John of Jerusalem since 1993; Honorary Member of the European Senate of since 1992; and Member of the National Salvation Front 1990. He has received a number of prizes, among them the Berzsenyi Prize (1989), the Gábor Bethlen Prize (1990), the Roosevelt Prize, Holland (1990), the Pro Fide Prize, Finland (1993), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1996), the L. Kunschak Grand Prix, Austria (1998), the Grand Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1999), the Truman-Reagan Freedom Medal (2009), the Robert Schuman Prize of the European Union (2009), and the Star of Romania. He is an Honorary Doctor of a number of universities, including Regent University, Virginia Beach, USA, the Hope College, Holland, Michigan, USA, and the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen. He is a member of the European Senate and the Johannite Order. He was nominated for the Nobel Prize in 1991. There is the László Tőkés Foundation. – B: 1153, 0954, 1031, T: 7682, 7103. → **Tőkés, István; Temesvár; Reformed Church in Romania.**

**Tokody, Ilona** (Helen) (Szeged, 27 April 1953 - ) – Opera singer (soprano). From 1971 she studied at the Voice and Opera Sections of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Jenő (Eugene) Sípos and Valéria (Valerie) Berdál. From 1972, she was the winner of a number of singing competitions: the Kodály Singing Competition, followed by those in Geneva, Ostend, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and the Erkel Song Competition of Budapest. Since 1976, she has been a soloist of the Budapest Opera House, and permanent guest artist of the Staatsoper of Vienna. She has appeared as a guest artist in numerous cities and opera houses of Europe and North America, amongst them the Metropolitan Opera House of New York, Covent Garden of London, Deutsche Oper of Berlin, Liceo of Barcelona, the Royal Theater of Madrid, Colón Theater of Buenos Aires, and in Japan. In 1998, she was the first to sing on record the title role of Mascagni's opera, *Iris*, as the partner of Plácido Domingo. In 1992, one of her successful appearances was the aria night held in common with Jose Carreras in the Népstadion of Budapest. In 1994, she had a successful concert in the company of baritone Juan Pons at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, followed by a round-the-world concert tour of the two artists' Verdi-duet evening. Tokody is a recording artist with more than 50 discs to her credit. Her roles include Melinda in F. Erkel's *Bánk bán*; Pamina in Mozart's *Magic Flute*; Leona in Verdi's *Il Trovatore*; title role in Verdi's *Aida*; title roles in Puccini's *Manon Lescaut* and *Tosca*, as well as Tatiana in Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin*. The prizes she won include the Gusztáv Oláh Memorial Plate (1979), the Franz Liszt Prize (1980), the Kossuth Prize (1985), the Merited Artist and Outstanding Artist titles (1983, 1990), and the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztory Prize (2010). She has been a life member of the Budapest Opera House since 1996. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7456.

**Tolcsvay Nagy, Béla** (Budapest, 6 November 1946 - ) – Guitar player, pop singer, composer, and lyricist. Between 1964 and 1969, with his younger brother, László (Ladislav), he was a member of the *Strangers*, the *Wanderers*, and the *Tolcsvay Ensemble*, also known as the *Trio*. In 1968, at the Hungarian talent show, they received first prize. He writes songs for Zsuzsa (Susie) Koncz, the renowned Hungarian pop singer. Then in 1973, with Zsuzsa Koncz and the Illés Ensemble, they performed under the joint name of KITT. In 1973 he was the chief organizer-manager of the Pop Festival in Miskolc. In 1974 he went on a tour of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) to collect Hungarian folksongs. In 1976 he composed background music for the poetry recitalist Zoltán Latinovics. Between 1976 and 1978, he was Musical Director of the Musical Agria; then composed music to accompany Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Kútvölgyi's presentation of Ady's poems. Since the 1980s, he has been Director of the Tolcsvay-Cottage in Pomáz. Since 1988, he has been a composer for the Bojtorán Ensemble. In 1994 he opened an independent club in Budapest. He is an outstanding figure of Hungarian pop music. Among his recordings are *All Is for Sale (Ez mind eladó)* (1972); *Hungarian Mass Oratory (Magyar mise oratorium)*, jointly with his brother László (1987); *Giant Concert (Óriaskoncert)*, jointly with his brother László (1994). His film musics include *Beautiful Girls, Don't Cry (Szép lányok ne sírjatok)* (1970); *The Concert (A Koncert)* (1983); *Christmas Doll Collection (Karácsonyi babatár)* (1989), and *Star Links (Lánc Lánc Csillaglánc)* (2002). He also wrote background music to plays, e.g. A



*Fine Hungarian Comedy (Szép magyar komédia)*, by Bálint Balassi. – B: 1031 T: 7665.→**Tolcsvay Nagy, László; Koncz, Zsuzsa; Latinovics, Zoltán; Illés Ensemble.**

**Tolcsvay Nagy, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 24 June 1980 - ) – Musician, singer, composer and performer. During his childhood, he studied classical music. At the age of 13, he began playing in the *Stranger* amateur beat orchestra, and later he became a regular participant in the *Wanderer Ensemble*. From age 16 he composed his own songs. In 1968, with his older brother Béla, together with Gábor (Gabriel) Balázs, they formed the *Tolcsvay Trio*. In 1968, the Trio won first prize in the talent show of the Hungarian radio in the Folk Beat category. In 1973 he joined the *Fonograf Ensemble*, where he not only performed on keyboard, guitar, banjo and accordion, but also sang and composed songs for the Ensemble. He also composed music for the renowned pop singer, Zsuzsa (Susie) Koncz, for the successful actress, Judit Halász, and background music for numerous stage plays. Among his works are *Ludas Matyi (Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd)* with Mihály (Michael) Fazekas and János (John) Bródy (1984); *Hungarian Mass Rock Oratory (Magyar mise rock oratorium)*, with his brother Béla (1987), and *The Gospel of Maria (Maria evangéliuma)*, with József János Müller (1991). Among his recordings are *Wait for It (Várd ki az időt)* (1983); *Switch Over (Kapcsolj át)* (1993); *Giant Concert (Oriás koncert)*, with his brother Béla (1994); *White Noise (Fehér zaj)* (1997), and *The 12 Women (A 12 nő)* (2002). All in all, László Tolcsvay Nagy is an outstanding figure of Hungarian beat music who to a large extent defined its character. – B: 1031, T: 7665.→**Tolcsvay Nagy, Béla; Koncz, Zsuzsa; Halász, Judit.**

**Toldi Legend** – A collection of legends that dates from the reign of King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382), originating around, and surrounding the figure of Miklós (Nicholas) Toldi, who was a real person, the knight of the afore-mentioned king, and a military leader. The stories describe the heroic deeds and various exploits of this champion of Herculean strength. Although this is a disputed issue in Hungarian literature, many writers have since used the subject. Péter Ilosvai Selymes utilized it in his *The History of the Outstanding Accomplishments of the Celebrated Illustrious Miklós Toldi (Az hires-neves Tholdi Miklósnak jeles cselekedeteiről és bajnokoskodásáról való historia)*, published in 1574 in Debrecen. The author refers to written sources and chronicles of which no sources have been found in earlier Hungarian literature. It can be taken for granted however, that there survived poetic or prosaic works in Latin about Miklós Toldi's Italian sojourn. Perhaps Ilosvai meant these in his reference. The stories lived on in folklore and numerous later poets, among them János (John) Arany, Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy, and Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty used them as source materials. – B: 1138, 1136, T: 7617.→**Ilosvai Selymes, Péter; Arany, János; Kisfaludy, Károly; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Toldi, Miklós.**

**Toldi, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Around 1320 - 22 November 1390) – Folk-hero. He was a noble landowner in County Bihar in Eastern Hungary, whose name was preserved in folk traditions as a strong, valiant man (*vitész*). In folk traditions, the figure of Miklós Toldi remained the longest in memory in Counties Nógrád and Bihar, where they emphasize his physical strength. The Toldi figure was considered fictional for a long time as there was very little data left about his life. Based on documents, Áron Szilády pointed out that

György (George) Toldi and Miklós Toldi actually existed in the time of Kings Charles Robert (Károly) (1307-1342), and Louis the Great (1342-1382). In 1350, Miklós Toldi was mentioned as Sub-Prefect and Commander of the Castle of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1383 and 1385 he is mentioned as Lord-Lieutenant of County Szabolcs. As Mercenary Commander, he participated in the Italian campaign of King Louis the Great. In 1359, he was to bring two lion cubs from Florence, as instructed by his lord. The earliest and most detailed source about him is the work of Péter Ilosvai Selymes, *The History of the Outstanding Accomplishments of the Celebrated Illustrious Miklós Toldi (Az híres nevezetes Toldi Miklósnak jeles cselekedeteieről és bajnokosodásáról való historia)* (Debrecen, 1574). The best-known work on Miklós Toldi is the *Toldi-trilogy* of János (John) Arany: *Toldi, Toldi's Love (Toldi szerelme), The Evening of Toldi (Toldi estéje)*. The poet was motivated to write this work, because near to his village of birth, Nagyszalonta, there is the *Unfinished Tower (Csonka-torony)* that belonged, according to tradition, to the Toldi family. János (John) Fadrusz, the renowned sculptor created his sculpture named *Miklós Toldi with the Wolves (Toldi Miklós a farkasokkal)*. – B: 0942, 1134, 1153, 1031, T: 7684. → **Lajos I, King; Károly (Charles) I, King; Mátyás I, King; Ilosvai Selymes, Péter; Szilády, Áron; Arany, János; Toldi Legend.**

**Toldi Verse** – One of the remarkable verse lines in Hungarian poetry. It is a diameter verse of twelve measures in a descending quantitative verse (scansion) form. The designation originated with János (John) Arany's poem, *Toldi*. – B: 1153, T: 7617. → **Arany, János.**

**Toldy, Ferenc** (Francis) (Schedel) (Buda, 10 August 1805 - Budapest, 10 December 1875) – Literary historian, critic and physician. He came from a German bourgeois family. He received his education in Pest, Cegléd (where he learned Hungarian) and Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). He was in contact with the leading literary figures of his age. Between 1822 and 1827, he attended the Medical School at the University of Pest, and received his Medical Degree in 1829, after which he set out on an extended Western European study tour. After returning to Hungary, he practiced medicine for a short time. In 1830, he was elected a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. First, he was a University Lecturer, later became Associate Clerk and Secretary of the Academy. Between 1837 and 1843, Toldy edited the *Athenaeum* paper, together with József (Joseph) Bajza and Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty. From 1833 until his death, he was professor at the University of Pest. In 1871 and 1872, he served as Rector of the University, and from 1846 until his death, was also Director of the University Library.

In 1836, Toldy initiated the founding of the Kisfaludy Society, of which he was Director between 1841 and 1860, from 1860 its Vice-President, and from 1873 President. He was Editor and Co-Founder of the periodicals, *Magyar (Hungarian) Medical Magazine (Magyar Orvosi Tár)*, with Pál (Paul) Bugát, *Science Magazine (Tudománytár)*, and *Observer (Figyelmező)* as well as of the periodical *New Hungarian Museum (Új Magyar Múzeum)*, which he co-founded with Tivadar Pauler.

As a member of the Bajza-Vörösmarty-Toldy trio, he played a pivotal role in the intellectual life of the 1830s and 1840s. However, he did not follow the radical ideas of the opposition movement. During the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence, he distanced himself from public life. After 1849, he limited himself to a more restricted

scientific field. He set the standards for scientifically more demanding Hungarian literary history writing.

His major works include *Handbuch der ungarischen Poesie, I-II.* (1828); *Dietetika* (1836); *Hungarian-Latin and Latin-Hungarian Medical Dictionary (Magyar-deák és deák-magyar orvosi szókönyv)* (1833); *History of Hungarian National Literature, vols. i,ii (A magyar nemzeti irodalom története, I-II)* (1851); *Hungarian Poesy to the Time of Sándor Kisfaludy (A magyar költészet Kisfaludy Sándorig)* (Pest, 1854); *Handbook of Hungarian Poetry, vols. i,ii (A magyar költészet kézikönyve I-II)*, (1855–1857); *Ferenc Kazinczy and his Age (Kazinczy Ferenc és kora)* (1859–1860), and *The Collected Works of Ferenc Toldy vols. i-viii (Toldy Ferenc összegyűjtött munkái, I-VIII)* (1868–1874). An exceptionally large number of his studies, articles, reviews, and commemorative addresses appeared in contemporary periodicals and other publications. He discovered and published numerous Hungarian language relics and historical source material, and edited the works of many of the classical authors for publication. – B: 0883, 1730, 1257, T: 7617.→**Bajza, József; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Letters from Turkey; Mikes, Kelemen; Kisfaludy, Károly; Toldy, István; Szabó, Károly.**

**Toldy, István** (Stephen) (Pest, 4 June 1844 - Budapest, 8 December 1879) – Journalist, novelist and playwright. He was the son of Ferenc (Francis) Toldy. Until 1877, he worked as a departmental official. He was one of the founders of the paper “1848” (1867). He read Law at the University of Pest. From 1873 to 1878, he was Editor of the paper *National News (Nemzeti Hirlap)*. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society from 1873. Toldy was a politician on the side of Ferenc (Francis) Deák, and was also anti-clerical. His works include *Meditations on Church Reform (Elmélkedések az egyházi reformról)* (1868); *History of the Jesuits, vols. i-vi (A jezsuiták története I-VI)* (1873-1874); *Livia*, play (1874); *The New People (Az új emberek)*(1874), and *Kornélia* (1874). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Toldy, Ferenc; Deák, Ferenc.**

**Tölgyesy, Victor** (Miskolc, 22 August 1928 - Ottawa, ON, Canada, 6 January 1980) – Sculptor, writer. He arrived in Canada with his parents in 1951, and settled in the city of Ottawa. After six years of self-education, he went on a study tour to Europe in 1957. On his return, he became a teacher at the Ottawa School of Arts. He started to work in the metal medium for sculpture and, gradually leaving the European ornamental technique, turned his attention to the more forceful, more refined abstract style. He took part in several exhibitions, and organized his own one-man shows. At this stage in his career, he created the abstract decoration for the main entrance of “Expo '67”, the Montreal World Exposition, and also the monument to the Freedom Fighters in the Toronto-Budapest Park. He was chosen to be a member of the Royal Academy of Arts in 1973. He started on a new era of his art in 1974, when he began to use plywood and *papier-maché* in his work. A posthumous exhibit of his serial work, *Circus of Life* was arranged in 1985. At this time, his book entitled *Acrobatics* was published, summarizing his philosophy of art. His creations can be found in various institutes and private collections. – B: 1020, T: 7675.

**Tollas, Tibor** (*kecskéssi*) (Nagybarca, 21 December 1920 - Munich, 19 July 1997) – Writer, poet and military officer. His ancestors include a Reformer, and also a soldier in

Kossuth's *Honvéd* army. From 1938 to 1941, he was a student at the Ludovika Military Academy in Budapest and, in 1941 he was made a Second Lieutenant. He fought in World War II, and was wounded in both hands. In April 1944, he became a Gendarme Lieutenant and a Platoon Commander. From 1945 on, he served in the post-war Democratic Army. In 1947, he was released and, when the Communists began to take over the country under Soviet Russian military occupation, he was arrested and sentenced to ten years' imprisonment. He was incarcerated in the Vác prison, north of Budapest, and later, in the forced labor camp of Tatabánya. In 1956, his sentence was annulled because it was contrary to law. While he was in the Vác prison, he edited several volumes of his poems. Later, he published them in the form of a lyric anthology under the title, *Herbal Garden (Füveskert)*. Tollas participated in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, and consequently escaped to the West, where he established, with his co-workers, the *Füveskert Group*, and the paper, *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*, published in Munich and edited by him since 1957. He edited the *Füveskert Anthology* in Hungarian and in six other languages; the anthology entitled *Gloria Victis* (1956), and the yearbooks of the *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*. Later, he published his collections of poems: *That's All the Light that Remained (Csak ennyi fény maradt)* (1959); *On Footpath Island (Járdaszigeten)* (1967); *Ezsterlánc* (1969); *Merciful Trees (Irgalmas fák)* (1974); *Miners (Bányászok)* (1976); *Growth-rings (Évgyűrűk)* (1979); *In Whirlwind (Forgószelemben)* (1983); *Magic Circle (Varázskör)* (1988), and *Homeward Bound (Hazafelé)* (1991). His poetry and prose-writing appeared alongside the paper, *Nemzetőr* in a number of western Hungarian papers and periodicals. Tollas was one of the leaders of the *World Association of Freedom Fighters (Szabadságharcos Világszövetség)*, and of the *World Association of Former Hungarian Political Prisoners (Volt Magyar Politikai Foglyok Világszövetsége)*. Together with his poetry, he became the symbol of the 1956 Revolution. With his personality he helped the continued emigration and survival of Hungarians; he was a fiery orator, who regularly visited the emigré centers; he was also a successful organizer. He lived to see the withdrawal of Soviet occupying forces from his homeland, and was able to return to Hungary. His grave is in the cemetery at Nagybarca, northwest of Miskolc. He was a recipient of a number of awards: the Gold Medal of the Árpád Academy (1963, 1988), the Attila József Prize (Cleveland) (1988), and he was made a life member of National Association of Hungarian Writers (*Magyar Újságírók Országos Szövetsége – MUOSZ*). – B: 1031, 1257, 1672, T: 7684, 7456.→**Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Tolnai Dali, János** (John) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 1606 - Tarcál, west of Tokaj, 1660) – Minister of the Reformed Church, religious writer, Archdeacon. He studied in Nagyvárad and Gyulafehérvár (now Alba-Iulia, Romania), after which he studied Theology and Philosophy in the Netherlands and England. In England, he learned about the philosophy of Sir Francis Bacon, and the pedagogy of John Amos Comenius, and came into a closer relationship with the progressive aspirations of Puritanism. In 1638 he returned to Hungary, and Prince György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648) put the Reformed College of Sárospatak under his direction. Because of his daring ideas – e.g. he fought the feudal ceremonies of the Reformed Church –, he was always met with opposition, and finally, the 1646 Synod removed him from his position. He accepted the position of a parish minister in Miskolc. In 1649, Zsuzsanna Lorántffy, the wife of Prince

György Rákóczi I, again placed him in his directorial position at the Sárospatak College. He advised the Consort to invite Comenius to Hungary to overhaul the school system. At the College of Sárospatak, he introduced, in the form of a textbook, the anti-scholastic logic of Ramus. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna; Comenius, Ámos János; Medgyesi, Péter; Rákóczi, Prince György I; Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna; Reformed College of Sárospatak.**

**Tolnai, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Kunszentmiklós, 29 December 1910 - Budapest, 17 February 1990) – Literary historian, essayist. He completed his secondary school studies at the Reformed High School of Budapest. He did his higher studies at the University of Szeged, as a student of Sándor (Alexander) Sík and Gedeon Mészöly. He obtained his Dip. Ed. and B.A. Degree there in 1933. From 1934, he worked at the National Széchényi Library, Budapest, where he was Director from 1945 to 1948. Later, during 1948-1949, he worked as Head of the Scientific Division at the Ministry of Education and Religion. Afterwards, from 1949 to 1952, he was Ambassador to Italy. From 1953 until his retirement in 1980, Tolnai was Professor and Head of the Department of Old Hungarian Literature at the University of Budapest. Early in his career, for decades, he dealt with the cultural history of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania); later he recorded his Italian experiences, and published some cultural historical collections. The re-starting of the journal *Literary Historical Proceedings (Irodalomtörténeti Közlemények)* in 1935 is linked to his name. Together with József (Joseph) Darvas, he launched and edited the journal *Contemporary (Kortárs)* in 1957, and he edited the foreign language journal of the Academy of Sciences from 1965, where he was a corresponding member in 1948, and ordinary in 1962. His works include *Hungarian Literary Life of Transylvania (Erdély magyar irodalmi élete)* (1933); *Sketches and Studies (Vázlatok és tanulmányok)* (1955); *Frederico Garcia Lorca*, study (1968); *Abide with Me, for Fast Approaches the Eventide (Maradj velem, mert beesteledett)*, essays, travel notes (1977); *The Shadows are Growing (Nőnek az árnyak)* memoirs (1981), and *Transylvania in the Times of its Princes (Fejedelmi Erdély)*, studies (1984). He was awarded the Attila József Prize in 1960. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Sík, Sándor; Mészöly, Gedeon; Darvas, József.**

**Tolnai, Lajos** (Louis) (Hagymássy) (Györköny, 31 January 1837 - Budapest, 19 March 1902) – Minister of the Reformed Church, poet and writer. He attended high school in Györköny and Nagykőrös, where he was a student of the great poet János (John) Arany. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pest from 1859, before he started his teaching at the Reformed High School in Budapest. He was elected a member of the Kisfaludy Society in 1868. In 1876 he was one of the founders of the Zsigmond Kemény Society. He was also a member of the Petőfi Society in 1878. He earned a Ph.D at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1879, before becoming Parish Minister in Marosvásárhely, (now Târgu Mureş, Transylvania, Romania). Due to growing differences between him and his congregation, he had to relinquish his office in 1884 and move to Budapest, where he taught at a school from 1865, and lived on his honorariums. In 1887, he founded a paper, entitled *Literature (Irodalom)*, which he wrote, edited and published. Finally he became Editor of the *Illustrated Family Papers (Képes Családi Lapok)*. He commenced writing his 31 novels in Marosvásárhely. His

major works include *The Gentlemen (Az urak)*; *Mister Ádám Fényes Somogyváry (Somogyváry Fényes Ádám úr)*; *The Honorable Baroness (A báróné ténsasszony)*; *The Noble Blood (A nemes vér)*, and the *Dark World (Sötét világ)*. He was the forerunner of the realistic novelists of the 20th century. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Budapest. A high school in Inárcs, and a Secondary School in Gyöngyös bear his name. – B: 0913, 1257, T: 7103. → **Arany, János.**

**Tolnai, Ottó** (Magyarkanizsa, now Kanjiza, Serbia, 5 July 1940 - ) – Writer, poet and translator of literary works. His higher studies were completed at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Újvidék (now Novi-Sad, Serbia) (1959-1962), and at the University of Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia) (1963). He was Editor-in-Chief of the magazine, *New Symposium* (1969-1974), and from 1974 to 1992, he was a contributor to and editor for Radio Novi-Sad (*Újvidéki Rádió*). Since 1992, he has been Editor for the magazine, *Ex Symposion*. His best-known works are *Concave Poems (Homorú versek)* (1963); *Gull Breast-bone (Sirály-mellcsont)* poems (1967); *Bug-house (Rovarház)* novel (1969); *Satan Head (Ördögfej)* novel (1970); *Death of Gogol (Gogol halála)* short novels (1972); *Let Me Be a Cauliflower (Legyek karfiol)* poems (1973); *World-dust (Világpor)* poems (1980); *Elephant-kiss. Poems for Prematurely Old Children (Elefántpuszi. Versek koravén gyerkeknek)* (1982); *No. 3 Flower Street (Virág utca 3)* novel (1983); *Rocococo (Rokokokó)* poems (1986), *Book of Prose (Prózák könyve)* (1987), *Wilhelm-songs (Wilhelm-dalok)* poems (1992); *June (Június)* short stories (1994); *Rotten Marble (Rohadt márvány)* novel (1997), and *Laurel of the Balkans (Balkáni babér)* catalectic verses (2001). He compiled an anthology of Hungarian poets in Yugoslavia. Tolnai has been an outstanding representative of Hungarian Literature in Voivodina (Vajdaság), Serbia. His works were translated into German, French and Serbian. He is an honorary member of the Széchenyi Literary and Arts Academy (1988). He is a recipient of a number of prizes, among them the Attila József Prize (1991), Endre Ady Prize (1993), Milán Füst Prize (1997), Sándor Weöres Prize (1999), the Gold Medal of the President of the Republic of Hungary (2000), and the Kossuth Prize (2007). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Tolnay, Károly** (Charles de Tolnay) (Budapest, 27 May 1899 - Florence, 17 January 1981) – Art historian. He was already directly associated with members of the Sunday Circle (*Vasárnapi Kör*) as student of Lajos (Louis) Fülep. In 1918 he went to the University of Vienna to study Art History, continuing it at the Universities of Berlin and Paris (Sorbonne). He remained abroad and became an honorary lecturer at the University of Hamburg and, later at the University of Berlin. In 1933 he moved to Paris and gave lectures at the University (Sorbonne). His field of interest was the Italian Renaissance and Flemish painting. He wrote studies and books on Michelangelo, the older Bruegel, Hieronymus Bosch, and the van Eyck brothers. He also dealt with contemporary Hungarian painting. In 1939 he settled in the USA; became a researcher at the Institute for Advanced Studies at Princeton University, and a professor at Columbia University, where, between 1943 and 1960 his *magnum opus* was written, entitled: *Michelangelo, vols. i-v*, (Princeton, 1943-1960), in Hungarian: *Michelangelo, mű és világgép* Budapest, 1975-1977). In 1964 the Italian Government commissioned him to head the Casa Buonarroti in Florence. His other works include *Werk und Weltbild Michelangelos*

(1949); *The Drawings of P. Bruegel the Elder* (1952), and *Il riordinamento delle collezioni della Casa Buonarroti a Firenze* (1970). – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Fülep, Lajos**.

**Tolnay, Klári** (Clara) (Rózsi Tolnay) (Budapest, 27 July 1914 - 27 October 1998,



Budapest) – Actress. She was raised and educated in Mohora, County Nógrád, and obtained a Commerce Diploma in Balassagyarmat before she moved to Budapest. She caught the attention of Tibor Hegedűs, who gave her the role of Emily in Lewis' *Dodsworth* (1934). Until 1946, she was a member of the Comedy Theatre (*Vígszínház*). At first, she played the ingénue roles in modern plays, usually charming, clean and sentimental young women. After playing attractive, sensitive and genteel young women, she achieved great success with the role of Françoise in Deval's *Mademoiselle* (*Francia szobalány*). Her dramatic strength first showed itself in the role of The Adopted Daughter (*Mostohalány*) in Pirandello's play *Six Characters in Search of an Author* (*Hat szerep keres egy szerzőt*). After World War II, she shared the directorship of the Comedy Theater

for a short while. Later, guest appearances enabled her to become a member of the Artists' Theater (*Művész Színház*) in 1946. Here, she performed the title role in Anouilh's *Eurydice*. The roles of Sonya in Dostoyevsky-Ackland's *Crime and Punishment* (*Bűn és bűnhődés*) and Lizzie in Sartre's *The Respectful Prostitute* (*La Putain respectueuse – A tisztességtudó utcalány*) also emphasized her greatness. After the State nationalized the theaters, she joined the Madách Theater and played her last ingénue role as Mariska in Szigeti's *Liliomfi*. Klári Tolnay's first classical role as the heroine, Laurencia, in Lope de Vega's, *Fuente Ovejuna* (*A hős falu*) premiered in the form of poetry. Her fresh approach to the role of Juliet in *Romeo and Juliet* emphasized the inner turmoil of the maturing young woman. However, the witty and coquettish role of Celimene in Molière's *The Misanthrope*, the romantic Marie Neuburg in V. Hugo's *Ruy Blas* (*A királyasszony lovagja*), was closer to her nature. Her role of Ibsen's *Nora* was outstanding, and she also made the somewhat archaic role of Margaret Gauthier in Dumas' *The Lady of the Camellias* come alive. Her powerful interpretations made all her roles title roles. Beatrice in Miller's *A View from the Bridge* (*Pillantás a hidról*) was actually a secondary role. A significant moment in her constantly rising star was the role of Blanche in Williams' *Streetcar Named Desire* (*A vágyak villamosa*). Other important roles included Alexandra in Molnár's *The Swan* (*A hattyú*); Irina in Chekhov's *The Three Sisters* (*A Három Nővér*); Lyobov Andreevna in Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard* (*Cseresznyéskert*); Gertrud in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Yelena in Gorky's *Smug Citizen* (*Kispolgárok*), and Martha in Albee's *Who is Afraid of Virginia Wolff* (*Nem félünk a farkastól*). There are more than 100 feature films to her credit, including *Be Good Unto Death* (*Légy jó mindhalálig*) (1936); *Azurexpress* (1938); *Queen Elizabeth* (*Erzsébet királyné*) (1940), *At the Crossroads* (*Keresztúton*) (1942), *On a Strange Road* (*Idegen úton*) (1944); *Mrs. Déry* (*Déryné*) (1951); *Relatives* (*Rokonok*) (1954); *Land of Angels* (*Angyalok földje*) (1962); *Father* (*Apa*) (1966); *Black Diamonds* (*Fekete Gyémántok*) (1976); *The Red Baroness* (*A vörös bárónő*) (1984), and *My Dear Little Son* (*Drága*

*kisfiám*) (1994). She was one of the leading actresses in the 20th century theatrical life in Hungary. She was a recipient of the Merited Artist title (1950), the Kossuth Prize (1951, 1952) the Pro Arte Prize (1972); she became a member of the Society of Immortals (1996), and became a Freeman of Budapest in 1997. There is her Memorial House in Mohora. – B: 0871, 1031, T: 7684.

**Tolnay, Lajos** (Louis) (Pest, 31 May 1837 - Budapest, 30 April 1918) – Civil engineer. He studied at the Budapest Polytechnic, graduating in 1862. From 1862 he worked on the construction of the Pest-Losonc railway line, and from 1866 at the Kassa-Oderberg line. In 1870 he was Director of the Danube-Drava Railway. In 1871 he became Head of the National Railway Construction Directorate; from 1872 until 1886 he was the first President-Director of the Hungarian State Railways (*Magyar Államvasútak – MÁV*). The reorganization and development of the State Railways (earlier under Austrian influence) began under his leadership, based on independent national traffic policy, and also on the Magyarization of its organization, the development of the railway network (Budapest-Zimony, Budapest-Győr lines) serving to render the economic development of Budapest as the center of the country and also the modernization of the operation of the railways. Within this framework, he initiated a new tariff system in 1874, established the Northern Main Workshop of the MÁV, and the engine and carriage works of the Hungarian State Railways (*MÁVAG*), exclusively to manufacture new machines and wagons, thus creating a new and important branch of industry by the Hungarian production of locomotives. From 1885 to 1891 he was President of the Association of Hungarian Engineers and Builders. After his retirement, from 1887 to 1896, he was a Member of Parliament with a liberal program. His articles on railway transport and traffic appeared in engineering and economic papers. In 1917 he received an Honorary Doctorate of Engineering. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Tolnay, Sándor** (Alexander) (Nagycsömöte, now part of Lukácsháza, County Vas, 8 September 1747 - Pest, 25 April 1818) – Physician and veterinarian. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest. From 1784 to 1786 he studied at the Institute of Veterinary Science in Vienna under A. I. Wollstein. From 1787 to 1818 he was Professor of Veterinary Science at the University of Pest. He dealt with the infectious diseases of animals. The introduction of teaching of Veterinary Science in Hungary is linked to his name. His works include *Book for Treating Animals (Barmokat orvosló könyv)* (1795), and *Praktisches Handbuch der Erkenntniss und Heilung der Seuchen, Kontagionen* (1817). His statue is at Lukácsháza, and a High School at Gyöngyösfalu bears his name. – B: 1730, 1897, T: 7456.

**Töltéssy, Zoltán** (Miskolc, 11 July 1900 - Budapest, 25 October 1932) – Minister of the Reformed Church. He carried out his Theological studies at the Reformed Theological Academies of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and Budapest, as well as in Scotland. In 1922, he was Secretary to Bishop László (Ladislav) Ravasz. Thereafter he emigrated to the USA, and became Parish Minister in the Reformed Congregation of Davistown-Vestaburg. He played an important role in the formation of the Soli Deo Gloria Association – SDG of the Hungarian Reformed students. Returning to Hungary, he became the National Secretary of the Council of Christian Youth Societies from 1926.



He edited the paper *Wake-up Signal (Ébresztő)*, and was Assistant Editor for the *Calvinist Review (Kálvinista Szemle)*. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Ravasz, László; Christian Youth Association.**

**Toma, András** (Andrew) (Újfehértó, 1925 - 2004) – The last Hungarian prisoner of war of World War II. He served in the Second Hungarian Army during World War II and, in 1944 he fell into Russian captivity and was taken to a POW camp in Siberia. He was released in 1947 but, because he had no identification papers whatsoever and he spoke Hungarian only, no one could understand him. Consequently, he was taken to a psychiatric hospital where he languished for 52 years. Finally, somebody figured out that his language was Hungarian and soon he was transported to Hungary, where he arrived on 4 August 2000. During the long captivity he forgot his name, his place of birth and his relatives. It took some time to establish that he has a sister and a brother in Sulyánbokor. Since he never was discharged from the army, he was due 55 years of veteran payments. Probably, he was the last POW from World War II, to be repatriated – B: 1014, 1031, B: 7103.

**Tomaj Clan** – Anonymus mentioned this clan in his Chronicle and considered the clan leader, Tanis Aban (Thonuz-Oba), to be the descendant of a Petcheneg prince. He entered the realm during the rule of Prince Taksony (947-972), by whom he was given the settlement place of the Abád-harbor area, i. e. the land from the present-time Kunmadaras to the River Tisza (about 25 km east-west; Tomaj village is in the middle). Anonymus also noted about him that Tanis Aban did not convert to Christianity and, even after St. Stephen's (King István I) (997-1038) edicts, remained a pagan. His wife was Vivos (Ujjas?). After his death, he and his wife were buried in the harbor of Abád according to the ancient rites. Tanis Aban's son, Örkény, together with his wife, had already converted to the Christian religion. The Tomaj clan was still using the names Tanis (Thonyz) and Örkény during the 13th century; these were the branches called Lesencze-Tomaj. The clan had four known branches: those of Losonzy, Abády, Lesencze-Tomaj and Heney. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Anonymus.**

**Tomaj, Dénes** (Denis) (? - Battle of Mohi, 11 April 1241) – Royal office-bearer, descendant of the Pecheneg Tomaj clan. Earlier he was the adherent of King Andrew II, (1205-1235), Master of the Horse from 1222 to 1224, then from 1224 until 1230, he was Lord Chief Treasurer, and during the years 1228-1230, Bailiff of the town of Szolnok. In 1230, he joined King Béla IV, (1235-1270), under who he served as Voivode of Transylvania from 1233 to 1235. When king Béla brought about the fall of his father's followers in 1235, Tomaj was Palatine of Hungary until 1241. With a small Hungarian force he defended the march-land along the western border, when the Tartars first invaded the Carpathian Basin; but he suffered defeat on 12 March 1241: his troops were massacred by the Tartars and he himself in a wounded state rushed on horseback to the capital Pest to tell the news about the invading Tartar forces to the King. Again he joined the King's army and was killed during the disastrous Battle of Mohi. His contemporaries called him "big-nose" ("*nagyorrú*"). For his services he received large estates in Transylvania and County Nógrád, and thus he became ancestor of the families Losonczy,

and Iosonci Bánffy. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Mohi, Battle of; András II, King; Béla IV, King.**

**Tomanek, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Pécs, 8 September 1922 - Budapest, 4 August 1988) – Actor. Early in his career, he was a town clerk in Pécs; later, he completed his acting training at the Studio of the College of Dramatic and Cinematic Art and, in 1951 he was engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Pécs. Early on, he became a leading hero in operettas; later, he also played character roles in dramas. From 1962 to 1964, he was a member of the Petöfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) and, from 1964 the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*) of Budapest. With his acrid humor, he could cope with the most contradictory roles; both his theatrical voice and singing voice were eminently suitable. Because of his illness, he retired early from the stage and could only undertake radio roles, where he offered, e.g. a memorable interpretation of Firs in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard* (*Csresznyéskert*). His roles included Kerekes Ferkó in I. Kálmán's *Csárdás Princess* (*Csárdáskirálynő*); Karenin in Tolstoy-Székely's *Anna Karenina*; Seberiakov in Chekhov's *Uncle Vania* (*Ványa bácsi*); Malvolio in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* (*Vízkereszt*); Dunois in Shaw's *Saint Joan*; Fernand in Miller's *Incident at Vichy* (*Közjáték Vichyben*); Einstein in Dürrenmatt's *The Physicists* (*A fizikusok*); Dandy (Ficsur) in F. Molnár's *Liliom*, and Jány Gusztáv in I. Nemeskürty - I. Örkény's *The Silence of the Dead* (*A holtak hallgatása*). He was successful in 40 feature films and TV plays including *Yellow Rose* (*Sárga Rózsa*) (1968); *Voronyezs* (1970); *The Mészga Family* (*Mészga család*) (TV 1972); *Monster* (*Szörnyeteg*) (TV 1974); *Labyrinth* (*Labirintus*) (1976), and *Petőfi* (TV 1978). He received the Mari Jászai Prize (1966, 1972), the Merited Artist (1973) and the Outstanding Artist titles (1977). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Tömböly, Dénes** (Dennis) (Csánig, 27 December 1898 - Asunción, Paraguay, 16 August 1937) – Architect. He received his Engineering Degree in Budapest in 1925, after which he served in the Army. After the army service, he settled in Budapest and became an assistant professor, then later full professor at the University. He was a Member of Parliament. He left the country after World War II, and stayed in Germany for a few years. He emigrated to Paraguay in 1951, and settled in Asuncion. The *Ministerio de Obras Publicas y Comunicaciones* offered him a position. In 1962 he became a Department Head. He designed many churches, schools and other official buildings. In 1969, the Government of Paraguay honored him with the *Medalla Honor de Merito* for his excellent work in that country. He did community work for the Hungarian group and he organized the Hungarian Funeral Society of Larnbaré. – B: 1020, T: 7663.

**Tomcsányi, Ádám** (Kamánfalva, now Kamena, Slovakia, 4 Decembetr 1755 - Pest, 4 July 1831) – Physicist, engineer. His higher studies were at the University of Buda and at the Institutum Geometricum of the same University. From that University he obtained first a Ph.D. in Philosophy, then a Degree in Engineering. He was Assistant Professor of Physics and Mechanics at the same University. From 1791 to 1798, he was professor of Physics and Agriculture first at the Academy of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania), then at the Academy of Commerce of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). From 1801 until his passing he was Professor of Physics and Mechanics at the University of Buda where, from 1823-1824 he was Rector. He published a pioneering work in Hungary on the electrics including its utilization in chemistry and medicine. His work with Pál (Paul)

Kitaibel on the earthquake of Mór was internationally recognized. – B: 2129, T: 7103.→**Kitaibel, Pál.**

**Tomcsik, József** (Joseph) (Aranyosgyéres, now Câmpia Turzii, Romania, 19 May 1898 - Basel, 30 December 1964) – Physician, serologist and microbiologist. He studied Medicine at the Universities of Budapest and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. Early on, he worked in the Bacteriological Institute of the University of Budapest under Hugó Preisz; later (1923-1925) he studied in the USA on a Rockefeller scholarship. In 1926 and 1927 he was Head of the Bacteriological Laboratory of the Institute of Pathological Anatomy of the Rockefeller Foundation in Peking (now Beijing). Later, in 1927, he led the Bacteriological Laboratory of the National Public Health Institute (*Országos Közegészségügyi Intézet – OKI*). From 1932 he was Professor of Public Hygiene in the Department of Medicine of the University of Szeged. From 1936, he served as Director of the OKI and, from 1943, he was Professor of Public Hygiene at the University of Basel. He was engaged in the study of the fine structure of bacteria and also in immunology. His main work was: *Pasteur und die Generatio spontanea* (1964). He was awarded the Robert Koch Medal for his immuno-cytological investigations. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Tomori, Pál** (Paul) (? ca. 1475 - Mohács, 29 August 1526) – Archbishop and military officer. He was the descendant of a family of landed gentry from County Abaúj. He began his career as the *familiaris* of the magnate János (John) Bornemisza, working as a treasury official in Transylvania. From 1501 to 1514 he was Bailiff of the Transylvanian Salt Treasury. From 1505 to 1514 he was Castellan of Fogaras Castle. He played an important part in the suppression of the 1514 Peasant Uprising, led by György (George) Dózsa, during the reign of Ulászló II. In 1519, he was Castellan of Buda Castle. He was the favorite of the Royal Court. After two of his wives died and he himself was disregarded for the appointment of the prior of Vrana, he entered a Franciscan monastery in 1520; he was often referred to as “brother Tomori”. When Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade) fell to the Ottoman Turks in 1521, he was forced by a papal decree to take up the Archbishopric of Kalocsa and, together with György (George) Szapolyai, also the office of National Captain-Generalship of Hungary, now as Archbishop of Kalocsa. From 1522, he fought successfully against the Turks, defeating the forces of Pasha Ferhat. While he fought valiantly, he organized the defense of the borders of the realm and maintained strict discipline among his troops. His work was supported by the Papal Legate, while encountering a lack of understanding and financial problems on the part of the feudal lords. Despite his successes, he was not really suited to lead a national military force against the approaching Turkish armed forces. He opposed the Battle of Mohács on 29 August 1526, when Hungary’s army of 28,000 opposed the Turkish might of 200,000; but he still carried out the decree of the Royal War Council. He valiantly fought and fell at Mohács, together with the young King Louis II (1516-1526), and five bishops. After the battle the victorious Sultan Suleiman I, “the Magnificent”, had Tomori’s severed head carried around as a sign of victory. With the lost Battle of Mohács, Hungary’s fate was sealed for 150 years: the country was divided into three sections, its middle part

becoming a colony of the Turkish Empire. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Dózsa, György; Mohács, Battle of; Lajos II, King; János I, King.**

**Tömörkény, István** (Stephen) (Steingassner) (Cegléd, 21 December 1866 - Szeged, 24 April 1917) – Writer. He was a pharmacist-apprentice in Szeged (1882-1885), then a pharmacist in Kistelek, and later again in Szeged. He became a contributor to the paper, *Szeged Curier (Szegedi Híradó)* in 1896. He was in the army from 1889 to 1892, and served in Bosnia, Szeged and Vienna. From 1892, he was a contributor to the paper, *Szeged Diary (Szegedi Napló)*. In 1887, he was contracted by the office of the paper *National Courier (Országos Hírlap)* as an external reporter. From 1899, he was a librarian at the Somogy Library and the City Museum of Szeged. From 1904 till his death, he was its manager. He participated in the excavation of the vicinity of Szeged. In 1893, his first novel appeared, entitled the *Peasants of Szeged and other Gentlemen (Szegedi parasztok és egyéb urak)*. It was followed by the *Under the Poplar Trees (Jegenyék alatt)*, which earned him national fame. His novels and stories appeared regularly in the national newspapers. He also wrote essays in archeology and ethnography and collected a few thousand dialectal words. He wrote excellent descriptions of peasant life with social sensitivity. Some of his other works are *Water-travelers and Manual Laborers (Vizenjáró és kétkezi munkások)* (1902); *János Förgeteg as Communal Force and other Stories (Förgeteg János mint közérő és más elbeszélések)* (1905); *Sunny Lands (Napos Tájak)* (1908); *Sand-filled World (Homokos világ)* (1910); *Peonies (Bazsarózsák)* (1912); *Simple People (Egyszerű emberek)* (1914), and *Selected Stories (Válogatott elbeszélések)*, (1960). – B: 0883, 1730, 1257, T: 7103.

**Tomory, Zsuzsa** (Susan) (Budapest, 11 September 1930 - ) – Historian. She spent her childhood in Majsza-Miklósvár, and later in Dombóvár. The family fled the Soviet occupation at the end of 1944 to Western Hungary, and later to Bavaria, Germany, and returned in 1945. She matriculated in Dombóvár in 1948. Since her family was stamped “class alien” by the Communists, she was unable to enter Medical School. She became an accountant. Later, she entered a School of Nursing in Budapest, where she worked until 23 October 1956, when participated at the early demonstrations of the Revolution. Later, she worked at another Hospital taking care of the wounded. She had to flee Hungary on 27 November 1956 to avoid capture. She went first to Austria, then to the U.S. and started work at a hospital in Connecticut, and enrolled in a course of ancient Near Eastern History at the University of Connecticut. In the meantime she got married, and became the mother of three children. Soon she audited Prof. Jacobsen’s Sumerian course at Harvard University. Her family befriended Dr. Ida Bobula, who achieved groundbreaking work in the research of Sumerian-Hungarian relationships. She made contact with linguist, ethnographer and artist Adorján (Hadrian) Magyar. Their correspondence lasted almost a decade and, as a result of his teaching and her research, she came to recognize the antiquity of the Magyar culture of Hungary. From then on, she did not stop working on behalf of her oppressed homeland. She has written several books concerning the Magyar language and culture, and several articles in different Hungarian publications. She founded the bilingual quarterly, *Journal of Hungarian Studies (Magyarságtudományi Értesítő)*, which ceased publication after 3 years. She is also a founding member of the Institute of Hungarian Studies (Magyarságtudományi Intézet). She received her Ph.D. in

2008 at the Nagy Lajos Király Magánegyetem in Miskolc, Hungary. Her books include *Christmas (Karácsony)* (1993); *Identicality of Hungarian and English Words (Magyar-angol szóazonosság)* (1994); *Our Beginnings (Kezdetek)* (1995); *Roots of Our Language (Szóbokraink)* (1996), and *A New View of the Arthurian Legends (Az Arthur legendakör magyar kapcsolatai)*, which traces the Hungarian connections of the Arthurian legends (1997). A number of her studies were also published. – B: 1935, T: 7690. → **Bobula, Ida; Magyar, Adorján.**

**Tompa, László** (Ladislas) (Betfalva, now Betești, Romania, 14 December 1883 - Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Seculiesc, Romania, 13 May 1964) – Transylvanian Hungarian (Szekler) poet, translator of literary works. After completing his high school studies in Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania), he studied Law at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1902-1907), where his first poem appeared in the *University News (Egyetemi Lapok)*. Thereafter, he settled at Székelyudvarhely, working as administrative official; in 1918, he was appointed County Archivist. Because of a childhood injury, he did not take part in World War I. From 1919, he edited the paper *Szekler Gazette (Székely Közlöny)* at Székelyudvarhely. From 1920 on, a number of his poems and translations appeared in Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania) in the literary journal, *Grim Time (Zord idő)*. He won the poetry competition of *Grim Time* with his poem *In the Inn of a Strange Village (Idegen falusi fogadóban)*. His poems were published in the papers *Transylvanian Review (Erdélyi Szemle)*; *Sunrise (Napkelet)*; *Shepherd's Fire (Pásztortűz)*; *Opposition (Ellenzék)*, and *Transylvanian Helikon (Erdélyi Helikon)*. In 1943, he gave up the editorial work and went into retirement; but in 1944, for one year, he undertook the teaching of Hungarian literature in the High School of Székelyudvarhely. Beside Sándor (Alexander) Reményik and Lajos (Louis) Áprily, it was László Tompa, who was the third member of the famous Helikon Trio. In his poetry it is evident that he wished to break out of the confinement of the mountains of Transylvania, to leave the narrow, small-minded form of life of a small country town, and explore greater, mightier possibilities of life. His books include *Among the Mountains of Transylvania (Erdély hegyei között)* (1921); *Northern Wind (Éjszaki szél)* (1923); *Don't be Afraid (Ne félj)* (1929); *Where Are You, Man? (Hol vagy, ember?)* (1940), and *Under the Destiny of Transylvania (Erdélyi végzet alatt)* (2007). He also translated into Hungarian the works of Andersen, Goethe, Rilke, Schiller and Zweig. He won the Grand Prize of the Transylvanian Helikon in 1929 and, in 1941 he was presented with the Baumgarten Prize. He won the State Prize of the People's Republic of Romania in 1955. A Street and a Memorial House bear his name in Székelyudvarhely. – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456. → **Áprily, Lajos; Reményik, Sándor; Tompa Miklós.**

**Tompa, Mihály** (Michael) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia, 28 September 1817 - Hanva, now Chanava, Slovakia, 30 September 1868) – Minister of the Reformed Church and poet. His father was a tradesman. It was his schoolmaster who first recognized his talent. He enrolled at the Reformed College of Sárospatak in the fall of 1832, where he sustained himself as a servant-student. Between 1838 and 1844, he studied Philosophy, Law and Theology, all the while supporting himself as a tutor of the sons of nobility. In 1845 he made the acquaintance of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, under whose influence he began to take an interest in folk-poetry. He was ordained in Miskolc

in 1848, and received a call from the town of Beje to serve as minister. By that time, he had established a reputation as a writer. He achieved considerable success with his book, *Folklore and Legends (Népregék és legendák)* (1846).

Tompa enthusiastically served the cause of the 1848 Revolution and War of Independence. In the fall of 1848, he received a call to be a minister in the town of Kelemér. He married there, and from then on, his poetry reflected the many aspects of the cares and joys of family life. From 1851 to his death, he served in the village of Hanva. After the defeat of the War of Independence, at first, his poems openly expressed the pain of the nation: *To the Stork (A gólyához)*; *On the Plain (Pusztán)* and *Letter to an Exiled Friend (Levél egy kibújdosott barátom után)*. After he was brought before the Military Tribunal of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) for his poem *To the Stork*, he was interned in his village, and his manuscripts were confiscated. Oppression and censorship forced him to speak to the people in allegories in poems such as *The Bird to his Young (A madár fiaihoz)*, *In Winter (Télben)*, *The Wounded Stag (A sebzett szarvas)* etc. Tompa was made a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1858. The treasures of Hungarian folklore enriched his knowledge, as did Reformed theology, and a general culture acquired in Sárospatak. Besides his folk-style and lyrical poems, the richest and most colorful ones are the legends or folk sagas. In Hungarian literature, he is unmatched in utilizing this literary form. It is to his greatest credit that he preserved the local folklore by turning the folktales into poetry, e.g. *Csörsz' Moat (Csörsz árka)*; *The Two Archers (A két íjász)* and *The Chiming Cave (Csengő barlang)*. His religious concepts find many expressions in the legends, e.g. ideas expressed in nature worship, such as *The Spirit of Fire (A tűz szelleme)* and the *The Ghost of the Cave (A barlang lelke)*. Mihály Tompa was one of the most significant representatives of the national folklore movement. He was one of the arousers of national sentiment during the years of oppression following the Revolution and War of Independence of 1848-1849. – B: 0883, 1138, 1257, T: 7617.  
→**Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Tompa, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Székelyudvarhely, now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania, 28 December 1910 - Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Romania, 5 July 1996) – Theater manager, director and teacher. He was the son of poet László (Leslie) Tompa. He began his career with Antal (Anthony) Németh at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. He was a director at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in the early 1940s. In 1945, he was one of the organizers and founders of the Szekler Theater (*Székely Színház*) in Kolozsvár, and a member until 1966. From 1948, he was a teacher at the Hungarian Art Institute, and later at the István Szentgyörgy Theater Institute in Marosvásárhely and, from 1976 to 1981, was its Rector. During the first 10 years of his directorship, the Theater of Marosvásárhely became a well-known and widely respected representative of Transylvanian Hungarian Theaters. Its productions, dealing with societal and community issues reflected a deep psychological approach in the presentation of characters. These productions proved to be some of the best examples of micro-realism in Theater. From the 1960s – returning to his earlier style – he directed the most authentic and impressive productions of Áron Tamási in Marosvásárhely and Szepsiszentgyörgy. His major works as director include M. Bánffy's *The Lord (A nagyúr)*; Chekhov's *The Sea Gull (Sirály)*; S. Brody's *The Schoolmistress (A tanítónő)*; Tolstoy's *The Power of Darkness (A sötétség hatalma)*; Gorky's *The Vacationers* (better

known as *Summer Folk*) (*Nyaralók*); A. Sütő's *The Grand Gedeon* (*Pompás Gedeon*), and all the dramas of Áron Tamási. He was an outstanding figure of Hungarian theater in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The National Theater of Marosvásárhely has a Miklós Tompa Troupe. In 1954, he received the Romanian State Prize and the title of Outstanding Artist. – B: 1445, T: 7665.→**Tompa, László; Németh, Antal; Tamási, Áron.**

**Tompa, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kézdivásárhely, now Târgu-Secuesc, Romania, County Háromszék, 22 December 1903 - Budapest, 19 December 1969) – Actor. He studied at the Medical Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and concurrently he completed the Drama School of Miklós (Nicholas) Izsó. He was engaged by Jenő (Eugene) Janovics for the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) of Kolozsvár in 1923, where he played character roles for 21 years, e.g.: Uncle Samu in Á. Tamási's *Deceptive Rainbow* (*Csalóka szivárvány*), Grave digger in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. It was in 1945 that he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From his interpretations, humor and dramatic power radiated. He often played roles for Hungarian Radio, and he was a regular player of the program-series *Treasure Calendar* (*Kincses Kalendárium*). His roles included Csörgheő Csuli in Zs. Móricz's *Gentlemen's Fun* (*Úri muri*); Sir Toby Belch in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* (*Vízkereszt*); Bobchinski in Gogol's *Inspector General* (*Revizor*), and Sergeant in G. Illyés' *The Example of Ozora* (*Az ozorai példa*). From 1938, he also had film roles. There are 95 feature films to his credit, including *Úz Bence* (1938); *Semmelweis* (1939); *The Speaking Robe* (*A beszélő köntös*) (1941); *Brother Loránd* (*Fráter Lóránd*) (1942); *Without a Lie* (*Hazugság nélkül*) (1945); *Gentlemen's Fun* (*Úri muri*) (1949); *Strange Marriage* (*Különös házasság*) (1951); *Student Gábor* (*Gábor diák*) (1955); *Háry János* (1964), and *Impostors* (*Imposztorok*) (1969). He received the Kossuth Prize (1956) and the title of Merited Artist. – B: 0883, 1439, T: 7456.

**Toncz, Tibor** (Budapest, 26 September 1905 - Budapest, 9 November 1979) – Painter, graphic artist, cartoonist and book illustrator. Originally he studied to be an Engineer; then he moved to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he studied Fine Arts. He continued his studies at the Applied Drawing School (*Iparrajziskola*) in Budapest. From 1925 until 1944, he was a graphic artist for the *Tolnai World News* (*Tolnai Világlapja*). From 1945 until 1947, he worked for the *Workers' World News* (*Dolgozók Világlapja*). From 1948, he was Artistic Editor-in-Chief for the comic weekly, *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd* (*Ludas Matyi*). Drawings from a study tour of China were shown at exhibitions, and published in a book entitled *Six Weeks in China* (*Hat hét Kinában*) (1959). He also made caricatures, watercolors, posters, book-covers and stage designs. He received the Jean Effel Special Prize at the International Cartoon Exhibition of Vienna (1955) and the Munkácsy Prize (1956) – B: 0883, 1654, T: 7667.

**Tonk, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 2 May 1947 - Budapest, 14 August 2003) – Hungarian historian, University Rector in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). His grandfather was Sándor (Alexander) Tavaszy. He completed his studies at the Babes-Bolyai University of Kolozsvár (1969). He was a librarian at the Teleki Téka Library in Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania)

until 1972; later he worked as a researcher at the Sociology Institute of the Romanian Academy of Sciences until 1992, after which he accepted a professorship at the University of Kolozsvár. Between 1998 and 2001 he was professor at the Protestant Theological Academy, Kolozsvár. In 2001, he was installed Rector of the Sapientia Hungarian University of Science in Transylvania (*Sapientia Erdélyi Magyar Tudományegyetem*). A selections of his writings include *Transylvanians at Medieval Universities (Erdélyiek egyetemjárása a középkorban)* (1979); *Transylvanians in the Universities in the Early New Age, 1521-1700, (Erdélyiek egyetemjárása a korai újkorban, 1521-1700)* co-editor (1992); *Students of the College of Marosvásárhely 1653-1848, introduction (A marosvásárhelyi kollégium diákjai, 1653-1848, bevezető)* (1994), and *Hungarian Higher Education in Romania. Past-Present-Future (A magyar felsőfoku oktatás Romániában. Múlt-Jelen-Jövő)*, co-editor (1998). He received the Tőkés Prize posthumously. – B: 0875, 0877, 1031, T: 7103. → **Tavaszy, Sándor; Teleki Téka.**

**Tonuzoba Legend** – Tonuzoba was a Petcheneg (*Besenyő*) Chief in the 10-11th century, who, according to Anonymus the Chronicler, settled with his people in Hungary during the reign of Reigning Prince Taksony. He was given permission to settle on the left bank of the River Tisza, by the village of Abád. According to legend, he rejected Western Christianity and kept following the ancient beliefs. When he died, he was buried with his wife according to the ancient rites and customs, on his territory near the river-crossing at Abád. However, their son, Örkönd, (*Urkund*) was baptized. He was the ancestor of the Tomaj clan, among whose members the Örkönd and Thonuz names could still be found in 1292. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7617. → **Anonymus; Tomaj Clan.**

**Toplica Abbey** (now Topusko, Croatia) – King András II (Andrew) of Hungary and Croatia (1205-1235), founded the Abbey in the Diocese of Zagreb in 1205, in honor of the Blessed Virgin; he gave its custody to the Cistercians. The founding document is of the year 1211, the date when the building of the Monastery was completed. The original members of the religious order were from the Abbey of Clairvaux, France. The Abbey, as an institution under the patronage of Hungarian kings, was directly subject to the Pope, and exempt from the supervision of the diocesan bishop. Some parish churches lay on the Abbey estate, but the appointment of parish priests as well as the care for pastoral duties and liturgy fell within the responsibilities of the Zagreb provost. – B: 1078, 2077, T: 7103. → **András II, King.**

**Torch Dance** – A dance based on the divine service of fire. The veneration of fire among pagan religions was connected mostly with the veneration of the Sun. During the winter and summer solstice, it was celebrated with fires lit on mountains. The last remnants of this pagan cult in Hungary are the fires lit on Christmas Eve and New Year's Eve, as well as in many places on the eve of St John's day (June 24), when fires are lit on the mountains and people dance around them. – B: 0942, T: 7682.

**Tordai, Teri** (Debrecen, 21 December 1941 - ) – Actress. Her family moved to Eger from Debrecen because of the bombings during World War II. She studied ballet under a German dancing teacher in the early 1950s; thereafter she studied at a Teachers' College, where she supposedly attended the Academy of Dramatic Art; she studied there from



1960 to 1964. Her outstanding beauty determined her roles for years. Already in her college years, she was given a role in the film *Rainy Sunday (Esős vasárnap)* (1962), which proved a success and made her well known. After completing her college studies, she acted in film after film. Soon she received roles in German films: in 1965 she played in the comedy *Ferien mit Piroshka*, followed by the Austrian film *Susanne, die Wirtin von der Lahn*; she was given roles in romantic films as well, among them a part in *Der Liebesschüler* (1974). For some years, she belonged to the most popular stars of the German-speaking region of Europe. Tordai did not regard her films made abroad particularly valuable, but they enabled her to get acquainted with the western filmmaking style; she learned foreign languages and saw the world. She also played roles in Hungary. She was particularly memorable in two TV films: *The Coward (A gyáva)* (1971) and *Good Evening Summer, Good Evening Love (Jó estét nyár, jó estét szerelem)*. She acted in more than 100 feature and TV films, among them: *Roads (Utak)* (1964); *Der Kapitän* (1971); *Mephisto* (1981); *Last Run* (2001); *Indian Summer (Indián nyár)* (TV, 2006), and *Presso* (2008). From the 1980s, she played roles on stage. She played parts in a variety of genres: contemporary and classical in Hungary and abroad. She also played with her daughter Lili Horváth, both on stage and in films. Tordai is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize, and a number of other distinctions and prizes. – B: 1031, 1719, T: 7456.

**Tordasi, Ildikó** (Mrs. Kovács Schwarzenberger) (Budapest, 9 September 1951 - ) – Fencer. She grew up in Óbuda (“Old Buda”), the northern part of Budapest. In 1985, she received a diploma in professional coaching from the College of Physical Education (*Testnevelési Főiskola*). Since 1964, she has been a competitor for several clubs in Budapest, among them the *Magyar Testgyakorlók Köre – MTK* (Hungarian Physical Trainers Club). She became a champion with the Hungarian youth team; following that, in 1971, she was an individual youth champion. In 1975 and 1976, she was the Hungarian champion of fencing. From 1971 she was a member of the select team. In 1972 she won a silver medal at the Munich Summer Olympic Games and, in 1976, at the Montreal Summer Olympic Games she became an Olympic champion as a member of the fencing team. In 1980, as a member of the fencing team, she achieved a bronze medal at the Summer Olympic Games in Moscow. In 1973 she was a winning member of her team in the Göteborg World Championship. She retired in 1982 because of a knee injury; following that she became a coach. – B: 1031, 2111, T: 7684.

**Torday, Emil** (Budapest, 22 June 1875 - London, England, 9 May 1931) – Ethnographer and globetrotter. He completed his education in Budapest and Munich, and commenced his employment at the Budapest branch of the Belgian Bank, from where he was transferred to Brussels. Soon he was appointed Chief of the Bank’s Congo Branch. Between 1900 and 1904, he did research in Katanga, in the area of the African lakes. He was the first European researcher to draw attention to the ample mineral deposits in Katanga province, primarily the rich and valuable copper beds. From 1905 to 1907, the English Royal Anthropological Institute commissioned him to carry out research in the environs of the Congo River’s southern tributaries. On the basis of the great respect he earned, and because of his humane conduct, the natives elected him an honorary Chief. Between 1907 and 1909, he carried out anthropological and linguistic research around the Kassai, Sankuru and Kwilu Rivers, as well as ethnographical collection for the British

Museum. In course of his travels he recognized the importance of writing tribal history, while discovering Africa's past. With this intent in mind he created a new genre in Africa's historical literature. During his nearly ten years long stay in Africa, he learned eight African languages. His anthropological and ethnographical observations are of pioneering significance and the material he collected is uniquely valuable. He donated an ethnographical collection of 350 pieces to the Hungarian National Museum. Diseases caused by the African climate ruined his health and, for this reason, from the 1910s, he lived in London, where he worked at the British Museum and reported his African collecting trips in several volumes. His essays were also published in foreign specialist periodicals. Among his publications, the ten-volume work, summarizing African races *On the trail of the Bushongo: An account of a remarkable & hitherto unknown African people* (1913), commissioned by the Spencer Committee, stands out in importance. It is a long-lasting source book on African ethnography. – B: 1078, 0773, 1020, T: 7669.

**Tordy, Géza** (Budapest, 1 May 1938 - ) – Actor and theater manager. He began his career in Kaposvár in 1956. Thereafter, he worked for the Theater of Szeged (*Szegedi Színház*) (1957-1959). From 1959, he was a member of the Theater of the Hungarian People's Army (*Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*) and the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). During the years 1963 to 1967, he was a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). In 1967, he returned to the Comedy Theater. From 1982, he has been giving lectures at the Academy of Theatrical and Cinematic Art. He was the Head Manager of the Petőfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) of Veszprém from 1988 to 1990. In 1992, he became the artistic director of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Győr. Tordy's character is equally well suited in molding romantic and modern heroes. In his acting, one may easily detect the inner tension, the direct emotional fulfilment and the occasional wild passion. In his stage roles an important aspect of his art is characterized by a romantic outlook and a wild, but controlled presentation of instincts and feelings. His roles include *American Electra*; *Phantom of the Opera*; *Black Comedy (Játék a sötétben)*; *Proconsul Caligula*, Shakespeare's works: *King Lear*; *All's Well That Ends Well (Minden jó, ha a vége jó)*; *Much Ado About Nothing (Sok hűhó semmiért)*, Schiller's *Maria Stuart*. His roles as manager include Shakespeare's *Othello* and *The Merchant of Venice (A velencei kalmár)*; *The Man of Gold (Az aranyember)*; *Liliom*, and *Lulu*. He has played in more than 100 feature and TV films, such as: *Sons of the Man with the Heart of Stone (A köszívű ember fiai)* (1965), *Eine Handvoll Helden* (1967), a.k.a *Die letzte Kompanie*, West Germany; *Per un pugno di eroi*, Italy; *The Last Battalion, (80 huszár)* (1978); *The Red Countess (A Vörös grófnő)* (1985); *Dearest Ann (Édes Anna)* (TV, 1990); *S.O.S. Love (S.O.S. Szerelem)* (2007), and *Presszó* (2008). He received a number prizes and honors, including the Mari Jászai Prize (1970, 1977), the titles of Merited Artist (1980), and Outstanding Artist (1988), the Kossuth Prize (1991), and he became Actor of the Nation (2008). – B: 1031, 1719, T: 7456.

**Torjai-Szabó, István** (Stephen) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 24 October 1907 - ?) – Literary historian and writer. He was a high school teacher in Kolozsvár, a referee of the Transylvanian Fine Arts Guild (*Erdélyi Szépművészeti Céh*), and Associate Editor for the journal *Transylvanian Helicon (Erdélyi Helikon)*. He also published in *Credit (Hitel)*, *Shepherd's Fire (Pásztorűz)*, and in papers from Budapest. In 1945, he

moved to the West, settled first in Germany, then in Austria. From 1951 to 1958, he was a lecturer at the University of Innsbruck. He published short stories, literary and historical informative articles, studies and essays in émigré papers, mainly in the *New Hungaria* (*Új Hungária*); *Shepherd's Fire* (*Pásztortűz*) *Scattered Glowing Embers* (*Szétszórt parazsak*), and *Hungarian Bibliophiles* (*Magyar Könyvbarátok*). From March 1956 to January 1973, he worked at the Radio Free Europe in Munich as Director. His works include *The Intellectual Centuries of Transylvania* (*Erdély szellemi századai*) (1956); *Einheit und Zerfall des latein-danubischen Geistes* (*Unity and Disintegration of the Danubian-Latin Spirit*) (1958); *Das Prosawerk Michael Vörösmartys* (1965), and *Apostles in the Clocktower* (*Apostolok az óratoronyban*), four stories (1965). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Torkos Justus, János** (John) (Győr, 17 December 1699 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 7 April 1770) – Physician. He began his medical studies under Károly (Charles) Moller in Besztercebánya (now Banská Bystrica, Slovakia), obtaining his Medical Degree from the University of Halle in 1724. He became a medical officer in 1726, town physician in Esztergom from 1727 to 1740, and in Pozsony from 1740 to 1770. He dealt with epidemiology, balneology and medicinal waters. He was the first to introduce a pharmacological price-list in Hungary; also the first to introduce regulations regarding assistant midwives. His works include *Taxa Pharmaceutica Posoniensis* (1745); *Thermae Almasiensis* (1746), and *Balneum aquae dulcis* (1765) – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Törley, József** (Joseph) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 10 January 1858 - ? 1900) – Champagne-manufacturer. He completed his studies at the Commercial College in Vienna. In the late 1870s, he settled in Reims, France, in order to attain the mastery of champagne manufacturing. He returned to Hungary in 1881, and founded the Champagne Works at Budafok that became famous soon afterward. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Torma, Zsófia** (Sophia) (Csicsókeresztúr, now Cristești Ciceului, Romania, 1840 - Szászváros, now Orăștie, Romania, 14 November 1899) – Paleo-archeologist. Her explorations were mainly conducted in County Hunyad. The symbols and scripts on clay objects she found during an excavation there were an archaeological sensation. At the suggestion of Flóris Romer, she began excavation at the site of Torda (now Turda, Romania). Her discoveries of prehistoric remains around Déva (now Deva, Romania) attracted international attention. She also found artifacts of the 4500-year old Tordos culture, some of which were covered with signs. Her main works include *The Remains of Ancient Settlement at Torda and the Ancient Myth of the People of our Country* (*A tordosi őstelep és hazánk népe ősmítosának maradványai*), Hunyad county, a monograph (Bp., 1897) and *The History of County Hunyad from Prehistoric Times to the Hungarian Settlement* (*Hunyad vármegye földjének története az őskortól a honfoglalásig*) (Budapest, 1902). Her most famous work, the *Ethnographische Analogien* was published in Jena in 1894. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7665.→**Sumerian Pictorial and Cuneiform Writing.**

**Tormás** (10th century) – Reigning Prince of the House of Árpád. He traveled to Byzantium with his companion Bulcsú, and made a five-year peace agreement with Emperor Constantine VII, Porphyrogenitos (“Purple born”) (905-959). They stayed as guests at his court, and were converted to the Christian faith. The Emperor honoured Tormás with the honorific “Friend of the Emperor”, and Bulcsu with the title “Patricius”. The Emperor wrote the history of the Empire, entitled *De administrando imperio* (*On the administration of the Empire*), in which, based on their narratives, he gave the names of the seven Hungarian (Magyar) tribes. Around 895, three Kabars tribes joined the seven Magyar tribes, thus we can reckon with ten tribes. All the reigning princes were from the House of Árpád, followed in rank by the *Horka*. Each clan also had its governor. – B: 1230, T: 7658. → **Bulcsu; Horka or Harka.**

**Tormay, Béla** (Szekszárd, 10 October 1838 - Budapest, 29 December 1906) – Agriculturist, father of Cecile Tormay. He conducted early studies in horticulture and farming machinery, and during 1858-1859, he studied Natural Science at the University of Pest, and in 1859, he qualified as a Veterinarian. He also obtained a diploma from the Bavarian Agricultural College of Weihenstephan. From 1855 to 1858, he was employed on the estate of Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi at Cenk; later, on the estate of Count István (Stephen) Károlyi at Derekegyház. From 1861, he was a demonstrator at the Veterinary College of Pest, from 1865 an assistant teacher; in 1868-1869, he was a teacher at the Higher Agricultural College of Keszthely (*Keszthelyi Felsőbb Gazdasági Tanintézet*), and between 1869 and 1873, he was Director of the National Higher Agricultural College of Debrecen (*Országos Felsőbb Gazdasági Tanintézet*). From 1873, as Director, he reorganized the Veterinary College of Budapest, moving it to a new building in 1881. In 1880, he organized the Veterinary Branch of the Ministry of Agriculture, Industry and Commerce. From 1885 to 1904, as a ministerial counselor, Tormay was National Head of all the Agricultural Colleges of Hungary. In several branches of animal husbandry, the systematic livestock farming began on his initiative. His educational work in this field was also significant. From 1878, he was a member of the National Public Health Council; in 1904, a titular Secretary of State, a founding member (later a titular president) of the Hungarian National Veterinary Association and, from 1880, a member of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons. His works include *General Animal Husbandry* (*Általános állattenyésztés*) (1871, 3rd edition 1895); *Village Horse Breeding* (*A falusi lótenyésztés*) (1873), and *The Breeding of Domestic Animals* (*A háziállatok tenyésztése*) (1896, 2nd edn. 1903). An Agricultural College in Debrecen bears his name (*Tormay Béla Szakkollégium*). – B: 1730, 1897, T: 7456. → **Tormay, Cécile.**

**Tormay, Cécile** (Budapest, 8 October 1875 - Mátraháza, 2 April 1937) – Writer and literary translator, daughter of Tormay Béla. She carried out her studies as a private student. She studied World Literature in the original, whether it was German, French, English or Latin. Her travels abroad between 1900 and 1914 expanded her international knowledge. Her first books formed a collection under the title, *Love Life of a Page* (*Apródszerelem*) (1899), and another collection of short stories entitled *Venial Sins* (*Apró bűnök*) (1905). Her first successful novel was *People Among the Stones* (*Emberek a kövek közt*) (1911), describing the life of simple people. It appeared in English, German,

Italian, Dutch, Finnish and Estonian languages. *Old House (Régi ház)* (1914) is a novel about a family, a description of Pest in the Biedermeyer era. She won the award of the *Hungarian News Agency (Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI)* with this novel. The book appeared in numerous languages; it was also published in the USA. Her book, written in diary style, entitled *A Book in Exile, vols. i,ii (Bujdosó könyv, I, II)* (1920-1921), was written in a powerful style about the period of the Revolution of the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic (*Magyar Tanácsköztársaság*) from 31 October 1918 to 8 August 1919. It achieved world fame, appearing in German, English and French. *Wax Figures (Viaszfigurák)* is a collection of short stories (1918), so is *The Clock Stopped (Megállt az óra)* (1923). As requested by the Minister of Culture Kunó Klebersberg, Cécile Tormay translated medieval legends from Latin, entitled: *Hungarian Legends (Magyar Legendárium)* (1935). Her book, *The City of Flowers (A virágok városa)* (1925) depicts Florence, while the *Country of Mermaids (Szirének hazája)* (1935) is a travelogue of Sicily. The trilogy called: *The Ancient Emissary (Ósi küldött)* is set in the Mongol-Tartar times (1241-1242). After *The Swan of Csallóköz (Csallóközi hattyú)* (1933) and *On the Other Shore (A túlsó parton)* (1934), the book *The White Monk (A fehér barát)* (1939), remained unfinished because of her passing. She edited the periodical *Dawn (Napkelet)*, from 1923 until her death. At the turn of the years 1918-1919, she founded the *National Association of Hungarian Women (Magyar Asszonyok Nemzeti Szövetsége)* to preserve the memory of Hungarians who perished during World War I. In 1935 she was unanimously elected a member of the *International Committee of Intellectual Collaboration in the League of Nations (A Népszövetség Szellemi Együttműködés Nemzetközi Bizottsága)*, to fill the chair that became vacant after the death of Mme Curie. Here too, she spoke up against the dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920). In 1930, she was awarded the Corvin Wreath in recognition of her cultural activities. She was nominated for the Nobel Prize in 1936. In 1937 she would have received the Nobel Prize, but she died before it could have been awarded. She was posthumously awarded the Hungarian Heritage Prize (2012). Her bust is at the Rókus Garden, Budapest. Cécile Tormay was the greatest Hungarian woman writer of the 19th-20th centuries. – B: 0833, 1031, 1257, T: 7684. → **Tormay, Béla; Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic; Trianon Peace Treaty; Klebersberg, Count Kunó.**

**Tornai, József** (Joseph) (Dunaharaszti, 9 October 1927 - ) – Poet, writer and literary translator. After completing a Commercial High School, from 1948 he worked as a laborer in the industrial suburb, Csepel of Budapest. It was in 1962 that he became a freelance writer. He was an associate of the magazine *Contemporary (Kortárs)* from 1977. He was President of the Writers' Association (1992-1996). Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, one of the great lyric poets of the 20th century, was his first poetic model. His basic principle was to demonstrate the unity of the modern and the ancient. Without a harmonious world-view, his lyrics are characterized by an avant-garde approach, surreal imagination, thought-rhythm and motive-repetitions. He writes on arithmetic, confessions of love, verses about the motherland, scenes of his birthplace, and expulsion from the world of childhood. His novels tackle such topics as love, sexuality, and married life. His poems include *Bird of Paradise (Paradicsommadár)* (1959); *Timeless Time (Időtlen idő)* (1969); *Peter Veres' Songs (Veres Péter-énekek)* (1981); *The Screaming Rose (Sikoltozó rózsa)* (1995), and *Lunar Eclipse (Holdfogyatkozás)* (1999). Among his prose works are

*Beauty of the Peacock (A páva szépsége)* novel (1988); *Modern Forms of Expulsion (A kiűzetés modern formái)* a collection of essays (1998); his literary translations include Nazim Hikmet's *Things I Didn't Know I Loved (Boldog látomások...)* (1977), Baudelaire's *Hymn to the Night (Himnusz az éjszakához)*, selected translations (1948). He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1975), the Small Cross of Merit of Republic of Hungary (1997), the János Arany Prize (1998), the Laurel Wreath (2001), and the Prima Prize (2012). – B: 0877, 1257, 1031, T: 7456.→**Szabó, Lőrinc.**

**Tornaszentandrás, Church with Twin Sanctuaries** (in County Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén), situated by the Bodva Creek. The Church has one aisle and two half-circle sanctuaries identical in size. It was first mentioned in a 1283 document as royal property. When the renovation of the church began in the Baroque style, the builders found old frescos under the stucco. On the frescos a crowned head with the motives of the Anjou lily emerged. Subsequently they found more fresco fragments with Anjou motives. In the middle of the 14th century, a new aisle was added to the church with frescos originating from that period. Churches with two sanctuaries can be found from Asia Minor to France; but the church of Tornaszentandrás with one aisle and two sanctuaries is rather unique, similar ones can be found only in Central Europe. These parish churches and churches of monasteries are near each other geographically. The earliest ones were built during the reign of the Carolingian Empire, which extended from France to Pannonia. They used these structures for many centuries. The new Theological Encyclopedia calls this architectural style the Carolingian type. Historians assume that the church beside the Fortress of Tarna was dedicated to St Andrew, and the builders came from Meran/Tyrol, and settled in the Szepesség. In 1576, the Turkish invaders burned the village of Tornaszentandrás. A great number of people died during the attack and many of them fled. For 150 years the church was in ruins. According to some documents written in 1731, there were beautiful paintings of the saints under the arched vault. The people started to move back to the village in 1740. After resettling, they started to rebuild the church. In 1971, plans were made to restore the medieval architecture of the church. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7663.

**Tornyai, János** (John) (Hódmezővásárhely, 18 January 1869 - Hódmezővásárhely, 20 September 1936) – Painter. He is from peasant parentage. From 1886 to 1888, as a regular student, he studied at the School of Decorative Arts in Budapest; and during 1888 to 1889 as a guest student under Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely, Károly (Charles) Lotz and János (John) Greguss. From 1894 on, with a scholarship from his native town, he went to Paris for further studies at the Julian Academy. The art of the great painter Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy made a strong impression on him. In 1897, he traveled through Germany and Italy, before he returned to his birthplace. He was battling with a subsistence problem and he could only acquire a studio in 1903. With his picture, *Share of Inheritance (Juss)*, which he entered in the Spring Exhibition of 1904 in the major Art Gallery (*Műcsarnok*) of Budapest, he won the György (George) Ráth Prize. Somewhat later he was collecting mementos of folk art in the company of Gyula (Julius) Rudnay and Béla Endre. To save the folk pottery, they established the Majolica and Pottery Colony of the artists at Hódmezővásárhely. In 1910, the three of them launched the art journal *Future (Jövendő)*. In 1908, he arranged his first collective exhibition at

Hódmezővásárhely. From the 1910s he lived in Mártély on the River Tisza, northwest of his birthplace, where he painted his long series of scenes of the Great Plain. In 1929 he moved to Budapest. He continued to win prizes at exhibitions; in 1929, at the International Exhibition of Barcelona, he was rewarded with a Gold Medal for his painting: *Bouquet Making (Csokorkötés)*. In 1933 and 1934, he worked in Szentendre (north of Budapest), a town very popular with artists. Tornyai received a Gold Medal for his painting *In the Studio (Műteremben)* at the National Fine Arts Exhibition held in 1933 and, for the same work, he won the Grand Prix of the Szinyei Society in 1934. He was a member of a number of Fine Arts Societies. The last years of his life he again spent in his native town. As the realistic portrayer of peasant life, early in his career, he followed the folk-realism of Munkácsy, blended with the drama of expressionism, such as in the paintings *Rákóczi at Rodostó (Rákóczi Rodostóban)* (1904); *Brigand Love (Betyárszerelem)* (1907), and *Miklós Nagybercsényi (Nagybercsényi Miklós)* (1908). His first work, *Share of Inheritance*, painted several times over the years, stands out among his generally dark-colored works, and it seems to have affected his entire lifework. The message, i.e. the misery of peasant life and lonely ranch life is suggested even by the subdued colorings of his rural scenes, e.g. *Shadoof Well (Gémeskút)* and *Magyar Fate (Magyar sors)*. Only in Szentendre, in his old age, does his coloring become livelier, tackling also the art of *plein air*. The Hungarian National Gallery holds some of his paintings. In 1961, there was a memorial exhibition held there. The Museum of Fine Arts holds his moving work *My Mother in her Room (Anyám szobájában)*. Exhibitions were held at the Artist House Gallery in 1911, at the Ernst Museum in 1917, at the Creation Artist House in 1923, and at the Hungarian National Gallery in 1961. He received a number of prizes, among them a Gold Prize at the Barcelona Exhibition (1929), a Gold Medal (1933) and a Grand Prix (1934). He was a member of learned societies, including the Munkácsy Guild and the László Pál Society. Toward the end of his life, he lived for a short while in Szentendre; however, his last years were spent in Hódmezővásárhely and he left some of his paintings to this town. Some of his works are held in the National Gallery, in Budapest. He was one of the outstanding painters of the 20th century. His town of birth, along with artists, writers and friends, founded the Tornyai Society in 1934. There is a Tornyai Museum in Békéscsaba – B: 0872, 0883, 1031, 1068, T: 7456.→**Székely, Bertalan; Lotz, Károly; Munkácsy, Mihály; Rudnay, Gyula.**

**Törőcsik, Mari** (Mary) (Pély, 23 November 1935 - ) – Actress. After finishing her studies at the Academy of Performing Arts in 1957, she immediately gained public attention in the film called *Merry-Go-Round (Körhinta)*, produced by Zoltán Fábry. The National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest contracted her in 1958, where she spent the years 1958-1979. In the theater she made her debut as Solveig in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*. In 1979-1980, she was artistic Manager of the Kisfaludy Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) in Győr. From 1980 to 1990, she was a member of the MAFILM theatrical company, and from 1990 to 1993, she was a member of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) in Szolnok. In 1993 and 1994, she was Director of the Thália Theater, Budapest. Mari Törőcsik was President of the Hungarian Chamber of Actors (1989-1992). Since 2002, she has been a member of the National Theater in Budapest. She achieved success playing young, dramatic female roles. Her youthful freshness is associated with disciplined movements and almost effortless portrayals. In the more dramatic roles she

has portrayed many personalities, lending a special quality with her mannerism of speaking by using modulations of her voice. Her more important roles include Sipsirica in K. Mikszáth's *Benedek*; Margaret in *The Playboy of the Western World*, by J. M. Synge (*A nyugati világ bajnoka*); Maria in Darvas' *Fire at Dawn (Hajnali tűz)*; Sasha in L. Tolstoy's *The Living Corpse (Az élő holttest)*; Cordelia in Shakespeare's *King Lear*; Amal in L. Németh's *The Monster (Szörnyeteg)*; Rozika in Móricz's *Gentlemen's Fun (Úri muri)*, and Gertrúd in Eörsi's *Interview (Interjú)*. She played the lead role in more than 100 feature and TV films, including *Merry Go Around (Körhinta)* (1956); *St. Peter's Umbrella (St. Péter esernyője)* (1958); *Be Good Unto Death (Légy jó mindhalálig)* (1960); *Idol (Bálvány)* (1963); *Silence and Cry (Csend és Kiáltás)* (1967); *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)* (1972); *Cherry Orchard (Cseresznyéskert)*, (TV, 1979); *Csinszka* (TV, 1987); *The Bible (A Biblia)* (TV, 1990); *Nobel* (2001), and *Esther's Bequest (Eszter hagyatéka)* (2008). She frequently appeared in radio programs as well. Mari Töröcsik is a recipient of a number of prizes, including the Mari Jászai Prize (1964, 1969), the Kossuth Prize (1954, 1973, 1999), the Best Female Role Prize: Chicago (1971), Karovy Vary (1972), Cannes (1976), Taormina (1977), Madrid, and Salerno (1977); the Merited Artist title (1971), the Outstanding Artist title (1977), the Middle Cross of Merit of Republic of Hungary (1995), Member of the Society of Immortals (1997), Actor of the Nation (2000), Prima Primissima Prize (2007), the Anal Páger Actor Prize (2008), and the Szervátiusz Prize (2010). – B: 0871, 1031, T: 7684, 7103.

**Toroczkai Wigand, Ede** (Edward) (Pest, 19 May 1870 - Budapest, 1945) – Architect and industrial artist. At the beginning of his career, he worked on the construction of the Parliament Building under Imre (Emeric) Steindl. His experience with Gothic architecture contributed to his later artistic development. In his furniture, designed under English influence, at first he turned toward the secessionist style; then, due to his long stay in Transylvania at Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania), and following in the footsteps of Károly (Charles) Kós and Béla Jánszky, he began to employ the elements of Transylvanian folk art. He was a great illustrator, and many of his sketches appeared in both artistic and fictional works. He was a teacher at the Budapest School of Industrial Arts. He was the recipient of numerous national and foreign prizes, including the Hungarian and Italian state gold awards, and silver at the Paris and Saint Louis World Fairs. His main work is *Flowery Yard (Hímes Udvar)* (Bp., 1916). – B: 0883, T: 7665. → **Steindl, Imre; Kós, Károly.**

**Törő, Imre** (Emeric) (Debrecen, 28 September 1900 - Debrecen, 27 September 1993) – Physician, biologist and histologist. From 1919 he studied Medicine at the University of Budapest, and from 1921, at the University of Debrecen, where he obtained his Medical Degree in 1926. Thereafter, he worked as a demonstrator at the Institute of Anatomy and Biology of the same University. In 1936, he became an honorary lecturer of embryology and, from 1938 he was Head of the Section of Biology and Physiology, established by him. From 1939, he worked as an assistant lecturer without pay; from 1945, he was delegated director of the Institute. Between 1947 and 1950, he was Professor of Anatomy and Professor of Biology, Director of the Institute of Anatomical Biology; in 1948 and 1949, he was Dean of the Faculty of Medicine. During the period from 1950 to 1971, he was Professor and Head of Department at the University of Budapest; Director of the



Institute of Histology and Embryology; at the same time Vice-Chancellor of the University (1961-1964), and also a Member of Parliament from 1963 to 1967. He was also active in the field of research during 1929-1930 at the Collegium Hungaricum of Berlin, and from 1936-1938, on a Rockefeller Scholarship at Columbia University of New York. In Hungary, he was one of the introducers of tissue culture. He worked out the humoral regulation of the contractions of the developing heart muscle. He gained significant results in the field of histo-physiology of the reticulo-endothelial system. Between 1957 and 1968, he was editor of the journals *Acta Morphologica*, *Acta Biologica* and *Natural Scientific Journal (Természettudományi Közlöny)*, also president of the editorial board of *Nature's World (Természet Világa)*. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1946, ordinary later in 1946). His works include *Histology (Szövettan)* (1948, 5th ed. 1967); *Biology* (1966); *Ultrastructure of Lymphoid Organs*, with co-authors (1975), and *The Development and Histology of Man (Az ember fejlődése és szövettana)* (1968) – B: 1730, 1031, T: 7456.

**Török, Aurél**→**Ponori Thewrewk, Aurél (1)**

**Török, Bálint** (Valentine) (*enyingi*) (? - Constantinople, 1551) – Castellan, magnate with large landed property. In 1521, he was *Bán* (Viceroy) of Nándorfehérvár (now Belgrade); because he surrendered the castle fortress to the Turks, he was sentenced to forfeiture of property. However, with a royal pardon he regained his large estate. During the 1526 Battle of Mohács, he was one of the bodyguards of King Louis II (1516-1526). He was also one of the captains of John Szapolyai, and later that of Queen Isabella. In the anarchy, prevailing after the Mohács defeat, he was one of the despotic feudal lords, acquiring property by force. In 1527, he defected to Ferdinand I of the Habsburg side, who granted him a large property. However, in 1536, he changed sides to King János I, (John), reigning over the eastern part of Hungary, and, as a reward, he was given the castle of Hunyad and the town of Debrecen. In 1541, together with Isabella, Fráter György (George) and Péter Petrovics, he became the guardian of János Zsigmond (Sigismund John): and also in 1541, he excelled in the defense of Buda Castle against Roggendorf, when he escorted Isabella to Sultan Suleiman II (encamped near Buda Castle). The Sultan had him arrested and locked up in the Seven Towers of Constantinople for the rest of his life. His wife was Katalin Pemflinger, a patron of the Reformation. Bálint Török appears in a history-rich song of Sebestyén (Sebastian) Tinódi Lantos, he is the central figure in one of János Arany's ballads, and also appears in Géza Gárdonyi's historical novel, *Eclips of the Crescent Moon (Egri csillagok)* – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Mohács, Battle of; János I, King; Isabella, Queen; Martinuzzi, György; Tinódi Lantos, Sebestyén; Arany, János; Gárdonyi, Géza.**

**Török, Elemér** (Elmer) (Lelesz, now Leles, Slovakia, 14 November 1930 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 30 May 2006) – Poet, journalist and teacher. In 1953 he completed his secondary education at the Pedagogical High School of Pozsony, and from 1954 to 1956, he attended for six-and-a-half years the Teachers College of Pozsony. From 1956 to 1961 he was a journalist for the paper, *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*. From 1961 to 1963 he worked as an instructor for the Agricultural School of Lelesz. In 1963 and 1964 he was a laborer in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). From 1964 to 1977 he was a

teacher and headmaster at Abara (now Oborin, Slovakia). From 1977 until his retirement he was a journalist and editor for the paper, *New Word (Új Szó)* in Pozsony. His poems, narratives, reports and literary and cultural articles appeared in numerous papers and magazines, e.g. *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)* from 1952; the *Working Woman (Dolgozó nő)* from 1957, and the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)* from 1958. His works include *I am Suing for Light (Fényért perelek)* poems (1968); *Flowering Stones (Virágzó kövek)* poems (1973); *Rotating Seasons (Forgó évszakok)* poems (1989); *Shadows and Lights (Árnyak és fények)* selection of poems (1990); *Flower and Song Are My Message (Virágot és dalt üzenek)* poems (2000), and *On the White Snow of My Years (Éveim fehér haván)*, poems (2003). He was awarded the Posonium Literary Prize (2005). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Török, Erzsébet** (Elisabeth) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 15 November 1912 - Budapest, 1 December 1973) – Folksong singer. Following completion of her training as an actress at the School of the National Actors' Association, she performed dramatic roles at the National Theater of Pozsony for a short period. She studied voice with Hugó Kelen, who emphasized Bartók's and Kodály's compositions, as well as traditional folk songs. The renowned singer, Mária Basilides influenced her. Already in the 1930s, she was recognized for her interpretations of folk songs laced with her characteristic language. She was particularly successful with folk ballads. She performed on the Independent Stage and, from 1941 she was regularly heard on Hungarian Radio programs. From 1950 she was a soloist with the National Philharmonic Orchestra. At the Poetry and Song Theater (later the Literary Stage, *Irodalmi Színpad*) in a folk song evening, she performed together with Adrienne Jancsó. She traveled across the country to promote the cultural heritage of traditional folk songs. She was a member of the Board of Judges for the television folk song contest *Fly Peacock (Röpülj Páva)*. At the end of her career, she turned to religious folk poetry. Her last performance was in October of 1972, when she sang Kodály compositions at the Academy of Music of Budapest. She was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1954), and the Merited Artist title (1968). – B: 0883, T: 7667. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Basilides, Mária; Jancsó, Adrien.**

**Török, Ferenc (1)** (Francis) (Csillaghegy, 3 August 1935 - ) – Pentathlonist, trainer, sports leader, lawyer and politician. He graduated from the Árpád High School (*Árpád Gimnázium*) of Újpest, where he occupied himself with athletics. In 1957 he obtained a Law Degree from the Law School of the University of Budapest. Thereafter, he was a draftsman at the II. District Court. From 1959, he was Presidential Secretary at the XI. District Court. From 1962, he practised as a lawyer. From 1992, he ran his own law firm. In 1966, he obtained a professional trainer's diploma at the Academy of Physical Education (*Testnevelési Főiskola*), Budapest. Between 1953 and 1970, he was a pentathlonist at the Budapest Honvéd Club (Hungarian Army Club). In 1959-1960 and 1964 he was the individual Hungarian pentathlon champion. From 1956 to 1968 he was member of the select team. At the World Championships in Moscow in 1961, he and his team received a silver medal. In 1962 in Mexico, they again received a silver medal; in the individual event, he received a bronze medal. In 1963 he was a World team champion in Maglingen, Germany, and third as an individual. He was an individual champion at the 1964 Tokyo Summer Olympic Games. He and his team were team champions in 1965 in

Leipzig, in 1966 in Melbourne, and in 1967 in Jönköping. At the 1968 Mexican Summer Olympic Games, he and his team were team champions. During 1976-1989, and between 1991 and 1992 he was team world champion. From 1990 to 1996 he was President of the Society of Hungarian Pentathlons (*Magyar Öttusa Szövetség*); from 1993 to 1996 he was Vice-President of the International Society of Pentathlons (*Nemzetközi Öttusa Szövetség*). He is Vice-President of the Gerevich Public Endowment (*Gerevich Közalapítvány*). – B: 2111, T: 7684.→**Gerevich, Aladár.**

**Török, Ferenc (2)** (Révkomárom, now Komárno, Slovakia, 23 September 1958 - ) – Violinist. He completed his primary and secondary education with Hungarian as the language of instruction at Komárom (1965-1974). From 1974 to 1980, he studied violin at the Conservatory of Music, Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), then, between 1980 and 1984, he completed the course at the Academy of Music and Drama of Pozsony. From 1975, he was second violinist in the Mucha String Quartet (from 1991 renamed the Moyzes String Quartet). In 1984 they won the scholarship of the Slovakian Music Foundation; from 1986 they worked with the Slovak Philharmonic. He is a member of the Slovak Music Union. They cooperated with Usi Wiesel, Rudolf Nel, as well as with the Dutch Gaudeamus, the German Melos, Amadeus and Janáček String Quartets. From 1975, he played in concerts in Slovakia, as well as in the Soviet Union, Germany (East and West), in Budapest, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, France, and numerous other countries. He also had radio presentations in Pozsony and Frankfurt. His CD-recordings include Dvořák's *F-Major* and *A-Major String Quartets*, Mozart's *B-Major* and *C-Major String Quartets*, and Smetana's *E-minor* and *D-minor String Quartets*. With the String Quartet he participated in the "Beethovenov Hradec" chamber music competition (1977), winning 3rd Prize and, in 1981, he was awarded First Prize in the Slovakian performance competition in Besztercebánya (now Banská-Bystrica, Slovakia), and he won another First Prize in Evian, France, for the performance of a contemporary work. – B: 1083, T: 7456.

**Török, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Gödöllő, 23 June 1795 - Arad, 6 October 1849) – *Honvéd* army officer. He was one of the thirteen martyred generals of Arad, executed on 6 October 1849. He completed the Military Engineering College of Vienna. For a short time he served in the Royal Hungarian Guards. At the time of the outbreak of the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence, he was a Major, and Director of the fortification of Károlyváros (now Karlovac, Karlstadt, southwest of Zagreb). A few months later, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, directing the fortification work of Komárom. From 29 January 1849, he became a General and Commander of the Fortress of Komárom until 10 March. During June 1849, he led the demolition work of Hentzi's fortification around Buda; and in July, he carried out the fortification of Szeged. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Török, János** (John) (Bágy, now Bădeni, Romania, 11 June 1806 - Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Romania, 10 March 1854) – Teacher and a martyr of the struggle for independence in 1848-1849. He was a teacher at the Reformed College in Marosvásárhely. In the summer of 1848, as a Captain, he participated in the military training of the Szekler (Transylvanian Hungarian) youth. In November 1848, the

Austrians captured him and took him to Nagyszeben (now Sibiu, Romania). In March 1849, the soldiers of General Bem's army set him free. The Szemere Administration appointed him to the directorship of the College in Marosvásárhely. In 1850, Török resigned from his post and, in October, he was even prohibited from teaching. In 1851 he was again given a teaching position. By that time, however, he was already a member of the Makk conspiracy. Mátyás (Matthew) Rózsafi, a representative of Kossuth and Makk, appointed him to be the chief organizer of the military and of civilians. In 1852, together with Károly (Charles) Horváth and Mihály (Michael) Gálfi, he was captured and, in 1853, all three were condemned to death. In the interest of further investigation, the order was enforced as late as 10 March 1854. In 1874, a memorial column was built on the spot of the execution. As a teacher, he wrote numerous schoolbooks and other works. His main work was *Roman Archeology (Római régiségtan)* (1840). – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7684. → **Makk-Gál Conspiracy; Szeklers; Kossuth, Lajos; Bem, József.**

**Török, József** (Joseph) (Makó, 30 August 1946 - ) – Priest, theologian, church historian, and literary translator. He graduated from the high school of Makó in 1946, later he studied Theology at the Central Roman Catholic Seminary and at the Roman Catholic Theological Academy, Budapest. He was ordained in Székesfehérvár in 1975, earned a Doctoral Degree in Theology in 1976, and was a member of the research group of *Fragmenta Codicum* of the Hungarian Academy of Science. From 1975 to 1978, he was Chaplain in Csepel. He was on scholarship at the *Institute Catholique* and the University of Paris (Sorbonne) (1978-1980), where he earned his *Doctorat de Theologie* in 1980. Since 1980 he has been Professor of Medieval and New Age Church History at the Roman Catholic Theological Academy, Budapest, where he was also Dean and Deputy-Dean. He has been a church-history secretary of the Bishops' Council since 1980; editor of the international theological periodical *Communio*; a member of the Scientific Qualification Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; Professor at the Church Music Department of the Franz Liszt Academy of Music; Professor of the Theological Institute of Szabadka-Újvidék, Serbia; a lecturer of the St. István (Stephen) Society (*Szent István Társulat*), and that of the *Ecclesia Publishers*, Budapest. Joseph Török is editor of the journal *Teologia*, *Ecclesia Sancta* monographs, and *Lexicon of the Canonized Saints (Szentek Lexicon)*; a member of the editorial board of the *Hungarian Catholic Lexicon (Magyar Katolikus Lexikon)*, and is on the staff of the *Hungarian Radio* and *Danube Television*; author of some 25 books, including *Adoremus*, textbook for secondary schools (1977); *Church History of the Early Middle Ages (A korai középkor egyháztörténete)* (1984); *The Singing Church (Az éneklő egyház)* (1985); *Religious and Knightly Orders in Hungary (Szerzetes és lovagrendek Magyarországon)* (1990); *Saints of the Land of Hungary (A magyar föld szentjei)* (2nd edition, 1991); *Catholic Churches in Hungary (Magyarországi katolikus templomok)* (1991), and *The Catholic Church in the Centuries of Hungarian Culture (Katolikus Egyház a magyar művelődés századaiban)* (1994). Some 120 studies and essays appeared in Hungarian, and a good number in French, Italian, Spanish, German and English. He has translated works from André Frossard, Paul Poupard and Jean Guitton. He is recipient of the First Prize of the Hungarian Radio (1994). – B: 7643, T: 7103.

**Török, Lajos** (Louis) (Pest, 3 September 1863 - Budapest, 25 January 1945) – Physician. He earned his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1887; worked as a demonstrator in the Department of Pathological Anatomy in Budapest from 1886 to 1896. He was a research student at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy of the University of Hamburg during 1887-1888. He became an honorary lecturer in dermatology and an associate in the Outpatients' Department of the Medical School in Budapest in 1895. He became a senior physician in 1898 and Associate Professor in 1908. He dealt with the pathological anatomical study of skin diseases, the pathomechanism of allergic skin processes, and dermatological histology. He was an internationally recognized expert in his field, who developed a school in dermatology. His works included *Allgemeine Diagnostik der Hautkrankheiten* (1895); *Handbook of Dermato-pathology (A bőrkórtan kézikönyve)* (1898), and *Spezielle Diagnostik der Hautkrankheiten* (1906). – B: 1730, 0882, T: 7456.

**Török, Pál** (Paul) (Alsóvárad, now Dolni Varad in Slovakia, in County Bars, 29 June 1808 - Budapest, 7 October 1883) – Bishop of the Reformed Church, church organizer and writer. His higher studies were completed at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen. In 1832, he became Rector in Kisújszállás; in 1839, he was elected minister for the Reformed Congregation in Pest. In 1851 he was Archdean, and in 1860 Bishop of the Danubian Reformed Church District. During the 1840s he was one of the leading figures in the movement initiated for the union of the Reformed and Lutheran Churches. In 1842, together with József (Joseph) Székács, the Lutheran bishop-to-be, he launched the *Protestant Church and School Paper*, representing the case of the union. He founded the Reformed Theological Academy of Pest in 1855, as well as the Senior Reformed High School. He was a distinguished preacher. His main works were *Descriptions of the Contemporary Life of the Danubian Calvinistic Church District (Korrajzok a dunamelléki helvét hitvallású egyházkerület életéről)* (1858), and *The Merits of Count István Széchenyi (Gróf Széchenyi István érdemei)* (1860). – B: 1160, 0883, T: 7456. → **Székács, József**.

**Török, Sándor** (Alexander) (Homoróddaróc, now Drauşeni, Romania, 25 February 1904 - Budapest, 30 April 1985) – Writer. He had to abandon his high school studies and sustain himself from a variety of physical jobs. At the Renner Leather Works, he completed a course in manufacturing driving belts; in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), he was a chorister for a while, as well as an actor in the Hungarian Theater. From 1923, he was a correspondent for the paper *Opposition (Ellenzék)*, from 1924 for the *News (Újság)* and, from 1925, for the *Temesvár Courier (Temesvári Hírlap)*. From 1929 he was Editor for the *Szeged Diary (Szegedi Napló)*; from 1931 he lived in Budapest and was a correspondent for the *Hungarians (Magyarság)* and *News (Újság)*. From 1945 to 1948, he edited the series *Festive Letters (Ünnepi levelek)* for the Radio, featuring the leading scientists and artists of the world, until the series was banned. From 1951 he was Editor of the Textbook Publisher (*Tankönyvkiadó*), and between 1959 and 1966 was Editor for the paper *Family and School (Család és Iskola)*. In 1938 he was elected a member of the Petőfi Society and he was decorated with the Golden Pen in 1984. His works include *Somebody is Knocking (Valaki kopog)* novel (1937); *Your Life is a Veritable Novel (Életed kész regény)* novel (1946); *The Smallest God (A legkisebb*

*isten*) novel (1966), and *God's Smile (Az Isten mosolya)*, essays (1984). His youth novels include *Gilikoti* (1945) and *Three Miracles of Csilicsala (Csilicsala három csodája)* (1956). He received the Baumgarten Prize in 1933, and the Attila József Prize in 1974. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Török, Sophie** (née Ilona Tanner) (Budapest, 10 December 1895 - Budapest, 28 January 1955) – Poetess and writer. Her schooling was in Budapest; where she became a staff member in the Metropolitan Library. She was married to the eminent writer and poet Mihály (Michael) Babits. In her poems, the brooding, struggling woman's soul speaks; in her prose she is engaged in characteristically feminine themes. Her works include *Woman in the Armchair (Asszony a karosszékekben)* poems (1929); *You Were Born for Joy (Örömrre születél)* poems (1934); *Assistant Professor Hintz (Hintz tanársegéd úr)* novel (1935), and *For Me and in Place of You (Értem és helyetted)*, poems (1940). She earned the Baumgarten Prize. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Babits, Mihály**.

**Toronyi, Etelka** (Ethel) (Budapest, 28 August 1921 - ) – Educator, inventor, historian. She received her teacher's qualifications from the University of Budapest in 1944 and, in the same year, her Ph.D. from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1945, fleeing from the advancing Soviet Army, she settled in Innsbruck, Austria, where she took part in the establishment of the St. Stephen Hungarian School, becoming engaged there as a teacher. Concurrently she studied Medicine at the University of Innsbruck. She emigrated to Argentina in 1949, and settled in Buenos Aires. First, she worked as an accountant, and later (in 1951) she established a plastic factory in Villa Ballester. In 1954, she married Prince Louis Hohenlohe zu Langenburg and, in 1964, she was invited as a lecturer to the Sumerian Faculty of the El Salvador Catholic University in Buenos Aires. In 1974, she published her controversial first book: *The Carpathian Basin as the Cradle of Civilization, and the Original Home of the Magyars (A Kárpáti medence a kultúrák bölcsője és a magyarok őshazája)*. Also in 1974, she introduced her invention *Toronyi energy* to a gathering of 40 specialists. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7456. → **Sumerians; Sumerian – Hungarian Relations**.

**Toró, Tibor (1)** (Énlaka, now Inlăceni County Hargita, Transylvania, Romania, 1931 – Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 17 October 2010) – Nuclear physicist. His secondary education was at the Reformed College of Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania). His higher studies were at the Mathematic and Physic Department of the University of Temesvár, graduating in 1953. He was working at the same University first as assistant, then adjunct professor, and until his retirement Professor of Theoretic Physic. His research field encompassed particle-research, astrophysics, and philosophy of science. He was a renowned Bolyai researcher. He wrote the first Hungarian-Romanian neutrino monograph. He published his scientific books in Hungarian, Romanian and English, as well as popular education booklets and pamphlets. He was regularly invited to international atom-physic conferences and science-philosophy discussions. He was Board-member of the Sapientia Foundation and an honorary president of the Bolyai Summer Academy. From 2007, he was Titular Professor of the University of Szeged. He was external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; member of the Committee

of Astronomy of the Romanian Academy of Sciences; honorary member of the Loránd Eötvös Society of Physicians. – B: 1817, 1031, T: 7103.→**Bolyai, Farkas**.

**Toró, Tibor (2)** (Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 11 September 1957 - ) – Research physicist, politician. He studied at the University of Temesvár, majored in Physics, and graduated in 1982. Between 1972 and 1976 he was Editor of the student magazine *Juventus*; from 1977 to 1981 he was a member of the University Theater; 1983 to 1985, was leader of a High School Drama Society; in 1981 and 1982, he received a specialization in solid-physics research at the University of Temesvár; during 1981 to 1986, he was a teacher in Physics in the Béla Bartók Lyceum. Since 1986, he has been a research physicist in the Radiation-Protection Laboratory of the Public Health Institute. Toró is author of a number of science-popularizing articles. From 1990 to 1993 he was a member of the Presidium of the Romanian Hungarian Democratic Society (*Romániai Magyar Demokratikus Szövetség – RMDSZ*). From 1993 to 2003 he was President of the Reform Fraction, and also President of the National Liberal Platform. He is a Member of the Electorate of the Hungarian World Federation (*Magyarok Világszövetsége – MVSZ*), Budapest and, since 1994 he has been Vice-President of its Transylvanian Sub-Committee. Since 2003 he has been one of the leaders of the Szekler National Council (*Székely Nemzeti Tanács – SZNT*), which fights for the Autonomous Szekler Region in Transylvania, in Romania. In 2012 he became the President of the People Party of Transylvania (*Erdélyi Magyar Néppárt – EMNP*). – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Tőry, Emil** (Pest, 17 April 1863 - Budapest, 31 May 1928) – Architect. He obtained his Degree in Architecture from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1887, and furthered his education at the universities of Berlin and Paris. On returning to Hungary, he opened a bureau of architecture. From 1897, he was an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the Budapest Polytechnic and, from 1906, its Associate Professor. From 1908, in association with Móric (Maurice) Pogány, and with Dénes (Denis) Györgyi (1911); he also planned several large-scale buildings, such as the Hungarian House at the 1911 World Fair of Turin, and he planned the former center of Adria Insurance (Elizabeth Plaza 9-10) in 1912-1918, which was one of the first creations of modern Hungarian architecture emerging from eclectics. With the combined plan of Tőry and Györgyi they won the competition of the National Theater. His technical literary works are also considerable. They include *History of Greek Architecture in Antiquity (A görög építőművészet története az Ókorban)* (1904), and *Michelangelo's Ceiling Frescoes in the Sistine Chapel of Rome (Michelangelo mennyezetképe a római Sixtus kápolnában)* (1912). He won numerous prizes in competitions in Hungary and abroad. – B: 0883, 1883, T: 7456.

**Törzs, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 23 April 1887 - Budapest, 1 February 1946) – Actor. In 1906 he completed the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. For a year he appeared on the stage of the Thalia Society. It was László (Ladislav) Beöthy, who had him engaged by the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*) in 1907. In 1923, he was engaged by the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*), and in 1924, he became member of the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest. In 1925, he played in the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*), and the following year he became re-engaged by the Magyar Theater. From 1928 to 1931 he played at the Comedy Theater, and 1932-1941, he was again a member

of the Magyar Theater. Because of his severely damaged health condition during the siege of Budapest early in 1945, he could appear only in one role. He was an excellent realistic actor, who also appeared in dramatic roles and social and musical comedies, vaudevilles and operettas. He was the author of a play and a novel, and translator of several plays. His wife was the actress Rózsi Fornti. His 250 roles included Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, Goethe's *Faust*, Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*, *Nora*; Galsworthy's *Escape* (*Úriemberek*), and F. Molnár's *Play is the Thing* (*Játék a kastélyban*). From 1914 he also played 27 feature film roles including *Yellow Rose* (*Sárga Rózsa*) (1914); *Oliver Twist* (1919); *Nameless Castle* (*Névtelen vár*) (1920); *Train of Ghosts* (*Kísértetek vonata*) (1933); *The Clever Mom* (*Az okos mama*) (1935), and *Black Diamonds* (*Fekete gyémántok*) (1938). – B: 0883, 1427, 1031, T: 7456.

**Tot, Amerigo** (Tóth, Imre) (Fehérvárcsurgó, 27 September 1909 - Rome, 13 December 1984) – Sculptor. He attended High School and the Creative Arts School in Budapest. He lived briefly in Germany, later moved to Italy, where he lived and created for more than half a century. His early works were characterized by bas-reliefs of Biblical themes and so-called situation sculptures. *Quarreling* (*Veszekedés*) (1946) and *Gossip* (*Pletyka*) (1946) represent Baroque animation with a rich sense of form. His later works, such as *The Ear of the Ground* (*A föld füle*) (1962) demonstrate a monumental, non-figurative style. Tot became the center of nationwide interest after he moved back to Hungary in 1969. He created the beautiful bronze statue *Madonna of Csurgó* (*Csurgói Madonna*) for the village of his birth. He was appointed to a teaching position at the Creative Arts College; later a peculiar aura developed around him. Meanwhile a Museum, dedicated solely to him, was opened in Pécs in 1978 and, at the same time, several of his sculptures for plazas were also erected, the first one *His Majesty, the Kilowatt* (*Őfelsége, a kilowatt*). His other famous works include *The Frieze* of the Termini Railway Station of Rome (1949-1953), *Ceramic reliefs* of the Palazzo dello Sport, Rome (1960), *J. F. Kennedy Memorial*, New York (1966), the *Eye of the Earth* bronze-iron plastic art at the University of Debrecen (1969), and *Apotheosis of the Seed* (*A mag apothézise*) relief in the aula of the University of Szent István, (St. Stephen), Gödöllő, which is a kind of summary of his art. – B: 0881, 0883, 1020, 1153, T: 7675.



**Tótfalusi Kis, Miklós**→**Misztótfalusi Kis, Miklós**.

**Tóth, Aladár** (Székesfehérvár, 4 February 1898 - Budapest, 18 October 1968) – Music theorist, music esthete and Director of the Opera. He obtained a PhD in Philosophy in 1925. From 1920 he wrote critiques for the paper *New Generation* (*Új nemzedék*); he worked for the periodical, *Music Review* until 1929, then he was music critic for the papers, *West* (*Nyugat*) and the *Pest Diary* (*Pesti Napló*) from 1932 until 1939. He placed emphasis on promoting primarily Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály, but also others like



Lajos (Louis) Bárdos and Zoltán Vásárhelyi, representing the younger generation of musicians. He edited the *Music Lexicon (Zenei Lexikon)* with Bence (Benedict) Szabolcsi (1931-1932, 1935). In 1940, he moved to Sweden, returning home in 1946, when he was appointed director of the Budapest Opera. In that position, he hired many young talents and created a flourishing Mozart-culture. He hired the famous German conductor Otto Klemperer. From 1951 until 1956, he found himself in opposition to the political direction of the Opera House because of omissions of the operas of Wagner, and Bartók's *Miraculous Mandarin (A csodálatos mandarin)*, and retired in 1956. His main works include *Mozart's Figaro (Mozart Figarója)* (1928); *Zoltán Kodály* (1934); *Ferenc Liszt On The Path of Hungarian Music (Liszt Ferenc a magyar zene útján)* (1940); *Verdi's Musical Confession (Verdi művészi hitvallása)* (1941); *Mozart* (1941), and *Aladár Tóth's Music Critiques (Tóth Aladár zenei kritikái)*. He was a recipient of the Baumgarten Prize (1930, 1940), and the Kossuth Prize (1952). A Music School in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7667.→**Liszt, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Bárdos, Lajos; Vásárhelyi, Zoltán; Szabolcsi, Bence.**

**Tóth, Antal, O.S.B.** (Antony) (Veremund) (Szakony, 3 July 1922 - São Paulo, Brazil, 6 June 2005) – Benedictine monk and literary historian. He joined the Benedictine Order in August 1942; professed himself in the Order in May 1944, and was ordained a priest in July 1948. The Order sent him to Brazil in the summer of 1951. He taught Latin, French and religion in the Saint Emeric College of São Paulo. From 1963 he was a counselor in educational and vocational guidance. He was also a scoutmaster and was the leading teacher at the Hungarian School on Saturdays. The St Gellért Monastery elected him Prior in 1968. From 1952 to 1955, he was a literary critic for the *South American Hungarian News (Délamerkai Magyar Hírlap)*. Between 1970 and 1973, he was Dean and also Vice Chancellor of the Kálmán Könyves Free University, and from 1990, again Vice Chancellor. He was a parish priest, district deacon, teacher in a Seminary, novice master, teacher in the Training College for Teachers of Religion, later its Director. His writings appeared in the papers *South American Hungarian News (Délamerkai Magyar Hírlap)*; *Hungarians of South America (Délamerkai Magyarország)*; the *Hungarian News (Magyar Hírlap)* of Buenos Aires; the *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*; *Catholic Hungarian Sunday (Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja)*, and *Carpathian (Kárpát)*. His other works include *History of Hungarian Literature (A magyar irodalom története)*, textbook (1960); *Outlines of Hungarian History (Vázlatos magyar történelem)* (1971), and *Caminhos de pastoral vocacional*, textbook (1983). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Tóth, Árpád** (Arad, now in Romania, 14 April 1886 - Budapest 7 November 1928) - Poet, journalist and translator of literary works. His father, the sculptor András Tóth, moved to Debrecen with his family in 1889, where he attended a Vocational Secondary School from 1896 to 1904. His higher studies were in Arts and Education (Hungarian-French) courses at the University of Budapest from 1905 to 1909, which he left incomplete. From 1908, he was a correspondent for the literary paper *West (Nyugat)*, but because of his insufficient earnings he moved back to Debrecen. There he became a drama-critic for the paper *Independent News (Független Újság)* in 1909. In 1911, he worked for the paper, *Debrecen Great News (Debreceni Nagy Újság)*. In 1913, he settled in Budapest and supported himself by coaching as a private tutor. His lung illness forced

him to visit health-resorts in the Tatra Mountain during 1915 and 1916. By then he was the Assistant Editor for the newly established journal of Lajos (Louis) Hatvany, the *Year (Eszkendő)*. In 1918 he was a secretary for the Vörösmarty Academy, newly founded by progressive writers. He greeted the dictatorship of the proletariat (the Soviet Council Republic, March to August 1919), with the ode *The Lord God (Az Úr Isten)*. After the fall of the Council Republic, for a long time, Tóth had to live under difficult circumstances; he even considered suicide. In the fall of 1921, he became an associate of the paper *The Evening (Az Est)*, for which he wrote colorful news and political glosses. His critiques and literary works also appeared there. Toward the late 1920s, his illness became increasingly worse; he had to spend periods of time at Újtátrafüred, and he died prematurely (at 42). In the Farkasrét Cemetery the great poet Mihály (Michael) Babits delivered a funeral oration at his grave. Tóth was an outstanding figure of the literary generation of the *West (Nyugat)*, and his lyric poetry is characterized by a prodigious cultivation of form and sorrowful resignation. He was one of the greatest translators of the literary works of John Milton, Charles Baudelaire, Percy B. Shelley, John Keats, and poems of Oscar Wilde, Gustave Flaubert, Guy de Maupassant, and the prose of Anton Chekhov. His works include *Serenade at Dawn (Hajnali szerenád)* poems (1913); *Eternal Flowers (Örök virágok)* translations (1923); *From Soul to Soul (Lélektől lélekig)* (1928), and *Complete Poems of Árpád Tóth (Tóth Árpád összes versei)*, edited by Lőrinc Szabó (1934). – B: 0883, 1068, 1257, T: 7456. → **Hatvany, Lajos; Babits, Mihály; Szabó, Lőrinc.**

**Tóth, Baron Ferenc** (Francis) (? 17 August 1733 - Tarcsa, 23 September 1793) – Soldier, engineer and diplomat. First, he served with the Bercsényi Hussars. In 1754 he was appointed secretary at the French Embassy in Istanbul. In 1767 he was the French Envoy to the Tartars of Crimea. In 1770, the Sultan charged him with organizing the Turkish Artillery and the Engineering Corps, as well as with reinforcing the Dardanelles. He founded a gun-casting workshop in Istanbul. He suggested cutting through the Suez isthmus to create a water link between the Mediterranean Sea and the Red Sea. In 1776 he returned to France and became Superintendent of the commercial harbors of Levante and Berberia. In 1781 he was made a Marshal. In 1785 he became Castellan of Douai. He escaped to Switzerland before the French Revolution. In the spring of 1793 he returned to Hungary with an amnesty. His main work is: *Mémoires du Baron de Tott sur les Turcs et les Tartares, vols. i-iv* (Amsterdam, 1784); it reached five editions within five years. – B: 0773, T: 7103. → **Dardanelles.**

**Tóth, Ede** (Edward) (Putnok, 14 October 1844 - Budapest, 26 February 1876) – Folk-play writer. He worked as a shop assistant and later became a strolling player under the name of Lantos. His needy way of life affected his constitution and he was already unwell when he won a prize with his play *The Rouge of the Village (A falu rossza)* in 1874: when it reached the stage in 1875, it scored a great success and gave momentum to the folk-play literature. He was member of the Kisfaludy Society from 1876. His folk-plays rise above the average ones by his poetic language and his portraying of some walking-on figures bereft of reality. His works, apart from the above, include *Schneider Fáni* (1872); *The Organ-grinder Family (Kintornás család)* (1876); *The Vagrant (A*

*tolonc*) (1878), and *The Works of Ede Tóth, vols. i-iii (Tóth Ede művei, I-III* (1894). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Tóth, Endre** (Andrew) (Hajdúszoboszló, 7 December 1899 - Debrecen, 15 November 1970) – Minister of the Reformed Church, historian and writer. His education started in his birthplace and continued in Pápa, where he completed his theological studies in 1921. For two years, he studied at the University of Utrecht, Holland, and later earned a Ph.D. at Debrecen in 1927. He was Professor of Church History at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa (1924-1947), University Professor at Debrecen, (1947-1950), then Professor at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen (1950-1970). His area of research concentrated on church history. A selection from his works includes *The History of the Reformed Church in Pápa, vol. i, (A pápai református egyház története, I)* (1927); *The Life of Márton István Mándi (Mándi Márton István élete)* (1931); *Pápa in the Kuruc World (Pápa a kuruc világban)* (1936); *Archives of the Transdanubian Church District (A dunántúli református egyházkerület levéltára)* (1939), and *History of the Hungarian Reformed Church (A magyar református egyház története)*, co-author 1949. – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Tóth, Ilona** (Helen) (Árpádföld, 23 October 1932 - Budapest, 26 June 1957) – Medical student. After completing her secondary education at a girls' high school, she began her higher studies at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. On 23 October 1956, in the first days of the Revolution, she reported for service, working at first as an ambulance doctor. Then she transported medicine and dressing-material from Austria to Budapest. She was repeatedly offered refuge in the West, but she thought that in those times every helping hand was needed in Hungary. In the last days of October of 1956, she worked at the Hospital in Sándor Péterfy Street as an almost fully-fledged physician. When this hospital could not take any more wounded, she was entrusted with heading the Emergency Hospital of Domonkos Street. Here, with a few medical associates, she carried out medical work, turning night into day and making no distinction between freedom fighters and Soviet soldiers requiring medical attention. After 4 November 1956, Ilona Tóth continued to work in the Emergency Hospital and, at the same time, she assisted journalists who suddenly found themselves in an illegal situation. Their editorial office and the duplicating machine were placed in the cellar of the Hospital, but the Communist authorities discovered it and, as a result, she and her associates were arrested on 19 November 1956, on charges of homicide and subversion. At the lower court of Budapest she was sentenced to death on 8 April 1957. An appeal court endorsed her death sentence on 20 June 1957 and, along with her, József (Joseph) Gáli, Ferenc (Francis) Gönczi, Miklós (Nicholas) Gyöngyösi, Ferenc (Francis) Kovács and Gyula (Julius) Obersovszky were also sentenced to death. The next day, the court formed itself into a court of grace, which upheld the death sentence for four of the prisoners and converted the sentences of József (Joseph) Gáli and Gyula (Julius) Obersovszky to life imprisonment. Meeting with their relatives was not allowed. The hangings were all carried out in the Transit Prison, Budapest, but not at the same time. They were buried in unmarked graves. In 1989, Ilona Tóth's gravesite was discovered in the allotment 301 of the Rákoskeresztúr Cemetery, Budapest; it was put in order and, on 28 June 1989, with church rites and a funeral, she was given the last tribute of respect. In 1989, she was

rehabilitated with other victims of 1956. There is an Ilona Tóth Foundation and a Memorial Prize, and her bronze bust can be seen in front of the Medical Department of the University of Budapest. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7456.

**Tóth, István** (Stephen) (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 12 December 1865 - Budapest, 25 November 1935) – Physician, obstetrician and gynecologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1889. From 1889 to 1909, he was an assistant to Vilmos (William) Tauffer; thereafter, an assistant lecturer in the No. 1. Obstetric Clinic; in 1899, he was an honorary lecturer; in 1908 a titular associate professor. From 1910 to 1918, he worked as a senior physician in the Rókus Hospital in Budapest. From 1918 he was Acting Head of the Obstetric Clinic; from 1920 Professor and Director of the clinic. He was Editor for the journal *Gynaecologia*, and President of the Medical Association of Budapest. He dealt with obstetric surgery and created an important school in the field. His main work was *Handbook of Gynecology (A nőgyógyászat kézikönyve)* (1916). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Tóth, János** (John) (Debrecen, 16 January 1923 - Strasbourg, 2 July 1984) – Lawyer and cultural organizer. He obtained his Ph.D. in Law from the University of Debrecen, and afterwards taught at the Reformed Academy of Law in Kecskemét. After its dissolution, he became an Assistant Professor of International Law at the University of Budapest. Due to political developments, he had to leave the University, so he worked as a translator. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, in the spring of 1957, he fled to the West through Yugoslavia, and in August he settled in Geneva. Until his death he worked as an assistant professor in the International Law and Human Rights Department of the University of Geneva and, for a number of years, he was a correspondent of the Human Rights Committee of the UN. From 1972, he worked at the Administrative Court of Canton Geneva. He took an active part in the work of the Swiss and European Hungarian Reformed Church and also in the foundation of the European Protestant Hungarian Free University, becoming its first President, later one of its Leaders. His writings mainly appeared in the journals *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)* and *the Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*. His works include *Comparative Law in Eastern Europe* (1965). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Tóth, József** (Joseph) (Békés, 22 June 1933 - ) – Hydrogeologist and geophysicist. He studied at the School of Mining and Geodesy of Sopron, and obtained a M.Sc. in Geophysics and Ph.D. in Hydrogeology from the State University of Utrecht, the Netherlands. He introduced and taught Hydrogeology at the University of Alberta (1964-1968, 1980-1996), and the University of Calgary, Canada (1978-1980), and was a visiting professor at the Université de Neuchâtel, Switzerland (1980), and the University of Budapest (1996-1997).

He worked as a researcher and consultant, lectured at conferences and universities in more than twenty different countries on five continents; formulated and directed the hydrogeological mapping program for the Province of Alberta, Canada, and was guest editor of the journal *Hydrogeology*. His research areas include the theoretical and applied aspects, and the natural manifestations of regional groundwater flow. He has presented his work in over eighty scientific publications. His concepts and ideas have been applied

to problems of water resources, groundwater mapping, radioactive waste disposal, soil salinization, slope stability, hydrology of lakes, and the genesis of strata-bound ore deposits, and have contributed considerably to the birth and development of the new discipline of "Petroleum Hydrogeology". József Tóth was the first recipient of the Geological Society of America's O.E. Meinzer Award for Distinguished Contribution to Hydrogeology (1965), and received the International Association of Hydrogeologists' President's Award (1999), presented annually to a senior hydrogeologist, who "...has made outstanding contributions to the advancement of hydrogeology". – B: 7674, T: 7103.

**Tóth, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Baja, 30 March 1831 - Budapest, 3 February 1881) – Poet and writer. After completing his secondary school education, he followed the wishes of his parents and entered the Benedictine Monastic Order. However, in 1846 he left the Order and joined the military. He took part in the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence as a Lieutenant. After its defeat, he was in hiding for a while. From 1851 on, he lived in Pest and was an Associate Editor, and from 1856 Editor-in-Chief for the journal *Ladies' Courier (Hölgyfutár)*. Between 1856 and 1861, he was Editor for the satirical paper *Crazy Miska (Bolond Miska)*, where he sharply criticized the despotic Habsburg rule. The authorities closed down the paper for a while and jailed its editor. In 1861, he became a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 1864 until his death, he edited the literary daily journal *The Capital's Newsletters (Fővárosi Lapok)*. Between 1865 and 1879, Tóth also served as Member of Parliament. Tóth was one of the most popular poets of the 1850s and 1860s. With his plaintive lyric poetry, he belonged to the most talented followers of the late Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi during the years of Habsburg oppression. His patriotic poems *Forward (Előre)*, and *Who Were the National Guards? (Kik voltak a honvédek?)*, inspired by the experiences of the Revolution, were popular. Of his later poems, some turned into virtual folk-ballads, e.g. *First I Saw You in the Cemetery (Temetőben láttalak meg)*; *The Road is Covered with Snow (Befűtta az utat a hó)*, and *The Forest is Overcast (Felleg borult az erdőre)*. His historical and social dramas were successfully produced in the National Theater. – B: 0883, T: 7617.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Tóth, Károly** (Charles) (Győrszemere, 3 April, 1930 - ) – Prelate of the Reformed Church, theologian, church politician. He completed his high school studies in Pápa and studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa (1950-1952); after its closure he continued his theological studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest (1952-1955), where he received a Ph.D. in Theology. 1956 to 1957 he worked at the Foreign Relations Department of the Reformed Convent, Budapest. He was on a scholarship in Montpellier, France in 1958, and he became leader of the Foreign Relations Department of the Reformed Convent and its Press Department. From 1958 to 1967 he was a member of the International Secretariat of the Prague-based Christian Peace Conference (*Keresztyén Békekonferencia*), and its Deputy Secretary General from 1967 to 1971; its General Secretary from 1971 to 1978, and finally its President 1978-1991. He served as Parish Minister in the Calvin Square Church, Budapest (1978-1990), and concurrently became Bishop of the Danubian Reformed Church District (*Dunamelléki Református Egyházkerület*) (1978-1990). He modernized and extended the

Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, and organized the Ráday College. He was the President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in Hungary for years and was a Member of Parliament. He held high-ranking offices in the World Council of Churches and the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, Geneva. After 1990, he was the leader of the Inter-Denominational Research Institute in Budapest. He is a prolific writer. He not only published theological books, such as the *Roots and Perspectives (Gyökerek és távlatok)* (1985), but several hundred studies, essays, sermons and articles in Hungarian, German, English, French, Czech, Russian and other languages. He was one of the leading Reformed theologians and church-diplomats of the Socialist period of Hungary and of the Eastern Block of that era. He is Honorary Doctor of prestigious Universities, and the recipient of many awards and prizes. – B: 1016, T: 7103.→**Reformed Church in Hungary; Christian Peace Conference; Bartha, Tibor.**

**Tóth-Kurucz, Mária** (Mrs. Ernő Kálnoki) (Izsa, now Iža, Slovakia, 5 August 1922 - Oroszlány, 2 August 2004) – Authoress, poetess and archeologist. She completed her higher education at the Agricultural College of Mosonmagyaróvár (*Mosonmagyaróvári Gazdasági Akadémia*). Her first poems appeared in Hungarian newspapers. She moved to the West in 1945, and lived in the Tirol Region of Austria. She studied at the Faculty of Arts of the Universities of Graz and Innsbruck. In November 1949, she emigrated to the USA, and settled in Cleveland. In the 1990s, she resettled in Komárom. Her poems, short stories and translations from literary works appeared in the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; *Catholic Hungarians' Sunday (Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja)*, and the *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*. Her works include *Hand-bell of September (Szeptemberi csengettyű)* (1957); *Isaiah (Izsaiak)* novel (1974); *Bees (Méhecskék)* poems (1983); *Baying of an Ass (Szamárbögés)* novel (1987); *Golden Thread. Prehistory of the Transylvanian and Danube-European Hungarians (Aranyfonál. Az erdélyi- és a Duna-európai magyarság őstörténete)*, (1990) and *Transylvanian Painted Pots (Erdélyi festett edények)* (1996). – B: 1672, 0878, T: 7456.

**Tóth, László (1)** (Ladislav) (Győr, 6 June 1910 - Rome, 22 March 1982) – Literary historian, critic and translator of literary works. He completed his higher studies at the Universities of Pécs, Rome and Pavia, majoring in Hungarian and Italian. He obtained his Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Debrecen. After further studies in Italy, he was a demonstrator at the Italian Institute of the University of Pécs (1934-1935). From 1935 to 1943 he was Secretary of the Hungarian Institute in Rome. From 1944 to 1946 he was Professor of Italian Language and Literature at the University of Debrecen. In 1946 he moved to Italy. In August 1946, he was an instructor of Hungarian at the Universities of Rome and Naples. Later, he gave lectures in Hungarian language and literature at the Oriental Institute of the University of Naples. As a translator, he mainly translated recent Hungarian prose works into Italian, and translated Italian novels and short stories into Hungarian. His literary studies, articles and critiques were regularly published in the periodical *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*. He also wrote for the *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*, the *South American Hungarian News (Délamerikai Magyar Hírlap)*, *Critique (Kritika)*, and *Hungarian Bibliophile (Magyar Könyvbarát)*. He was a correspondent of several Italian literary and scientific journals, and played active role in the work of the *Foreign Hungarian Actio Catholica*. His published works include *La*

*lingua magiara*, textbook (1939, 1948, 1964) and *Italian Language Textbook (Olasz nyelvkönyv)* (1966). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Tóth, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 26 September, 1949 - ) – Poet and writer. In 1967 he completed his high school studies in Rév-Komárom (now Komárno, Slovakia). Between 1967 and 1969 he was a laborer, waiter and a store clerk. During 1969 to 1970 he became Editor for the paper, *Csallóköz* of Dunaszerdahely (now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia). 1972-1975 he was editor for the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*, and dramaturge at the Hungarian Regional Theatre in Komárno (MATESZ). In 1986 he settled in Budapest. From 1986 to 1988, he was an external associate of the Society for Hungarian Book Publishers and Distributors. From 1987 to 1989 he was an External Associate of the daily, *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)*, and of *New Source (Új Forrás)*; later, from 1990 he was its Editor-in-Chief. Also, from 1990 he was a member of the Czechoslovakian Hungarian Writers' Association. His poems, narratives, fables, sketches, literary and theater-historical essays, critiques appeared in Czech and Slovakian translations in the *Week (Hét)* (1967), *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*, from 1967 on in the *New Word (Új Szó)* and the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*, also *Csallóköz* (1969-1975), the *Day (Nap)*, and *New Hungary (Új Magyarország)*. His works include *Imitation of Sounds (A hangok utánzata)* poems (1971); *Crossing (Átkelés)* poems (1977); *Approximation (Megközelítés)* anthology of young poets and artists, edited with Ferenc Kulcsár (1980); *Debate and Confession (Vita és vallomás)* interviews (1981); *Life is a Struggle... (Küzdés az élet...)* a selection from Imre (Emeric) Madách's works (1989); *Like a Bird Driven from its Nest... (Mint fészkeből kizavart madár...)*, literature from the Years of Exile (1945-1949) with Imre Molnár (1990), and *Parallels, Detours (Párhuzamok, kitérők)*, essays and studies, (1991). In 1983 it was planned that he be awarded the Madách Prize but for political reasons it was not carried out. – B: 1083, 1257, T: 7456.→**Madách, Imre.**

**Tóth, Lőrinc** (Lawrence) (Révkomárom, now Komarno, Slovakia, 17 December 1814 - Budapest, 17 March 1903) – Writer and lawyer. He studied at the Academy of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and later read Law at the University of Budapest. In 1838 he passed his final examination and became an attorney. He worked as a lawyer for aristocratic families. In the Kiszfaludy Society he was minutes-taking secretary from 1837, and secretary from 1841 to 1843; he was also a member of the Petőfi Society. During 1839 and 1840, he went on an extended Western European tour, about which he reported in his work *Travel feuilleton, vols. i-vi (Úti tárcza I-VI)* (1844). He was elected Secretary of the Protective Association (*Védegylet*) in 1844. He took part in political, social and cultural movements, and belonged to the circle of friends of the great poet, Vörösmarty. As a delegate representing absent lords, he took part in the Diets of 1839-1840 and 1843-1844. In 1847-1848, he was the envoy of Breznóbánya (now Brezno, Slovakia) at the Diet. During the 1848-1849 Revolution and Freedom Fight against Habsburg oppression, he was a Member of Parliament and Counselor to the Minister of Justice, and also Head of the State Attorney's Department. While the Government had to move to Debrecen (near the end of the War of Independence in 1849), Lőrinc Tóth was a follower of the Peace Faction; but he followed the Government to Szeged, as well as to Arad. After the surrender to a Russian General at Világos, Tóth had to go into hiding; he was caught in

Pest and tried by courtmartial and was sentenced to death, but received pardon; he was interned in Pest. Later, he worked in the legal field and as a journalist. From 1865 to 1869, he was a Member of Parliament. From 1869 he was a Judge of the Court of Appeals, later of the High Court, and from 1883 to 1894 he was its President. He was the author of numerous legal works. His published works include *Curse (Átok)* drama (1835); *László Hunyady*, drama; on its basis Béni Egressy wrote the libretto to F. Erkel's opera (1839), and *From Dark Times (Sötét időkből)* short stories (1882). He was a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1836, ordinary 1858), also its attorney and treasurer. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Vörösmaty, Mihály; Egressy, Béni; Erkel, Ferenc.**

**Tóth-Máthé, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Tiszaluc, 7 July 1936 - ) – Writer, dramatist. He is a descendant of a Reformed Pastoral family. He studied at the Reformed Colleges of Sáropatak, Debrecen, and later at Diósgyőr. Between 1954 and 1956, he worked as an unskilled laborer; thereafter, he furthered his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art in Budapest in 1961. He played in Veszprém, Békéscsaba, Győr and Budapest. The theme of his writings was the experiences of his childhood and youth and he wrote historical novels featuring outstanding figures of the Hungarian Reformation. From 1997 to 2004 he gave lectures on elocution and the basics of dramaturgy at the Reformed Theological College of Debrecen. In some of his writings, he represents reality in satirical, humorous, grotesque, and even absurd ways. His works include *The Trumpet of God (Isten trombitája)* novelette (1981); *Pecúrok*, novel (1989); *Méliusz*, novel (1993); *My Mother's Book (Anyám könyve)* reminiscences (1997); *Junk-clearance (Lomtalanítás)* short-stories (1998); *Fire and Cross (Tűz és kereszt)* historical drama (1998); *I, Gáspár Károli (Én, Károli Gáspár)* monodrama (2009), and *A Man of Grand Designs (Nagyrahívott)*, drama (2010). Besides his books and dramas, he also published two CDs. His novels and dramatic works emphasize the Protestant and historical moral values. His works raise him among the significant contemporary writers and for recognition of his works he received the Károli Prize in 2006. – B: 1257, T: 7456.

**Tóth, Mihály** (Michael) (Mezőkaszony, now Koszini, Ukraine, 5 October 1954 - ) – Politician. He studied at the Academy of Transportation in Dnepropetrovsk, Soviet Union (1972-1977). He completed his higher studies at the Law School of the University of Kijev (1977-2000). From 1979 to 1984, he was an architect in Beregszász (now Berehovo, Ukraine) and Munkács (now Mukacheve, Ukraine). From 1984 to 1986, he was Departmental Head, then from 1986 to 1989 Mayor of Beregszász. During 1989-1992, he was Chief Engineer, and from 1992 to 1994, President of Beregszász County. From 1990 to 1994, he was a member of the County Council, and Leader of the Hungarian fraction. He was a Member of the Ukrainian Parliament (1994-1998). Since 1998 he has been the chief contributor for the Political Science Institute of the Ukrainian Academy of Sciences. From 1989 to 1992 he was Vice-President of the Sub-Carpathian Hungarian Cultural Association (*Kárpátaljai Magyarok Kulturális Szövetsége*). Since 1996, he has been the President of the Democratic Society of Hungarians in the Ukraine (*Ukrainai Magyarok Demokratikus Szövetsége*). – B: 0874, T: 7103.



**Tóth, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Szekszárd, 6 August 1925 - ) – Lawyer, cultural organizer. He read Reformed Theology and Law. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight he fled to the West and settled in the Netherlands, where he worked as an insurance clerk. He played an active role in organizing the Hungarian cultural and religious life in Holland. He was general superintendent of the Hungarian Reformed Church of Holland. He was one of the founders and heads of the Dutch Kelemen Mikes Circle (*Hollandiai Mikes Kelemen Kör*) and organizer and lecturer of its Research Circle Weeks. He is the author of *Our Self-portrait in the Mirror of our Fate 1945-1949 (Önarcképünk sorsunk tükrében 1945-1949)* (1984) – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Mikes, Kelemen**.

**Tóth, Miklós Tamás** (Nicholas, Thomas) (Harsány, County Borsod, 1956 - ) – Electrical engineer and inventor. When his family's electrical power bill was too high, he invented a solar roof tile. It was exhibited at the InterSolar Expo in 2009, where it was well received. The advantages of the solar roof tile include being replaceable and extendable by the piece. At the international inventors' meeting in Budapest in 2009, the jury acknowledged the solar roof tile by awarding a prize. The invention has already been protected in 160 countries, and 36 countries would like to distribute it. Tóth won 46 million Forints from the New Hungary Rural Development Program (NHRDP) to build the first workshop producing his solar roof tiles. The lifetime of the solar roof tile is 25 years on average. Miklós Tóth is planning to build a larger factory to start mass production. – B: 2114, T: 7103.

**Tóth, Péter** (Budapest, 12 July 1882 - Budapest, 28 February 1967) – Fencer. He worked as a Military Prosecutor in the Capital and it was in 1902 that he first took part in a competition in Szeged. He was a member of the Hungarian Athletic Society (*Magyar Athletikai Club – MAC*) in 1907. In 1918, then in the 1922 Olympic Games he was a member of the Hungarian sword team that won the title of Olympic Champion. In 1913, he participated as a founding member of the International Society of Fencers (*Nemzetközi Vívó Szövetség*). He was an active sportsman for a long time, winning his first victory in 1907, and the last in 1934. As a foil-fencer, he participated in the Summer Olympic Games of Amsterdam in 1928. Also, he dealt with the theory and history of that branch of sports; he published numerous articles connected with fencing. During the last months of his life, he wrote with Kálmán (Coleman) Klell (a photographic artist) a work on the history of fencing, but it remained in manuscript form. He died in a car accident. – B: 1031, 2111, T: 7684.

**Tóth, Sándor (1)** (Alexander) (Debrecen, 16 February 1828 - Pest, 22 November 1862) – Zoologist, physician and teacher. He studied Philosophy and Chemistry at the University of Pest from 1847 to 1848; following this, he studied Law and Theology at the Reformed College of Debrecen in 1850-1851. Between the years 1854 to 1859, he was a medical student at the University of Pest, where he obtained his Medical Degree in 1860. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1861), and first secretary of the Hungarian Natural Scientific Society (*Magyar Természettudományi Társulat*) in 1862; he was also a member of the Zoological-Botanical Society of Vienna. From 1851 to 1854, he was Vice-Chancellor of the Reformed School of Nagyszalonta (now Salonta, Romania). Concurrently with his medical studies, he was a Natural Science

teacher at the Pál (Paul) Szőnyi Boarding-School for Boys (*Szőnyi Pál Fiúnevelő Intézet*) in Pest (1854-1859). From 1859, he was a teacher of Natural History and Latin at the Lutheran High School of Pest; from 1861 taught in the same capacity at the Senior High School of District IV of Pest (*Pesti IV. ker. Főreáliskola*). Earlier in his career, he studied the crayfish fauna of Pest and Buda; later on, mainly the phyllopod crabs. He also dealt with the spas of northern Hungary. His works include *Über die an Umgebung von Budapest vorkommenden Rotatorien und Daphnien* (1859) and *The Crayfish of Budapest (A budapesti keréknyövények)* (1891). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Tóth, Sándor (2)** (Alexander) (Kőrösladány, 1884 - 1963) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA. He received his education at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and was ordained a minister in 1907. Between 1907 and 1909, he went to Geneva, Switzerland on a scholarship. After arriving in the USA in 1909, he served as minister of the congregations in Buffalo and Tonawanda, N.Y., and from 1911 to 1922, he served in the First Hungarian Reformed Church of Cleveland, Ohio. Between 1922 and 1934, he taught at the Theological Seminary in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and at the newly formed Department of Hungarian Theological Studies; however, the Depression and the policy of the American Reformed Church forced its closure. Sándor Tóth then left the Seminary to become a circuit speaker for the Hungarian Evangelical and Reformed Church. Between 1938 and 1960, he edited the Reformed Newspaper (*Reformátusok Lapja*). Tóth was elected Vice-President of the Hungarian Reformed Federation of America in 1912 and, between 1919 and 1935 he served as its treasurer. – B: 0906, T: 7103.

**Tóth, Sándor (3)** (Alexander) (A. Tóth; Alexandre Tóth) (Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia, 7 April 1904 - Zalaegerszeg, 2 October 1980) – Painter and puppeteer. He completed his high school studies at Rimaszombat in 1922. He studied at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, as a student of Oszkár Glatz, Gyula (Julius) Rudnay and Károly (Charles) Lyka. He obtained his drawing-teacher's diploma in 1926. He opened his first exhibition under the name Sándor (Alexander) Gömöri Tóth at Rimaszombat, and in the Art Gallery of Budapest (*Múcsarnok*) he organized a one-man-show of his paintings. He furthered his studies under Rudnay at the Academy for another year, and took on private tuition for a while in the family of Count Sándor (Alexander) Teleki. In 1928 he went abroad, living in Nürnberg, Cologne, London and Wales. In Scotland, he scored success as a portrait painter, play manager and singer of Hungarian folksongs. He also presented in the Welsh language the famous ballad by the great lyric poet János (John) Arany entitled *The Bards of Wales (A waleszi bárdok)*. Between 1929 and 1931 he lived in Paris; he worked in the studio of the artist and puppeteer Géza Blattner. As the associate in Blattner's puppet-show *Arc-en-Ciel*, he prepared independent shadow plays. He also prepared marionette puppets, painted and carved by him. At the Paris World Fair of 1937, his puppets were exhibited, displaying the Egyptian scene in Madách's play, *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*. Sándor Tóth's oil paintings, *Peasant Madonna (Parasztmadonna)* and *Puppeteer (Bábjátékos)* were exhibited at the *Salon d'Automne* and *Art Hongrois Moderne* Galleries. After returning to Hungary, he worked for the periodical *Hungarian Scout (Magyar cserkész)* (1931-1932). Late in 1932, he taught drawing, history of art, mathematics and several languages at the Reformed College of Pápa. As Deputy Head of its Boarding School, he was also leader of

the Scout Team. He supported folk writers, and assisted talented peasant youths. In 1933, at the World Jamboree at Gödöllő, he played a leading role in scouting and puppet-show activities. He was also active at the 1937 Jamboree in Holland. Between 1933 and 1944, he organized a number of exhibitions in galleries; wrote articles in the *Hungarian Scout* and the *Protestant Review (Protestáns Szemle)*. After World War II, he was particularly active in the puppet-shows as a teacher of puppetry and marionette plays. From 1952 he taught Russian and drawing at the State High School of Pápa. From 1958 until his retirement in 1967, he also taught at the Petőfi High School of Pápa. From 1965 to 1966, he exhibited in the USA. Tóth prepared portraits of many distinguished literary figures of Hungary, among them Gyula (Julius) Illyés, László (Ladislav) Németh, Dezső (Desider) Szabó and Sándor (Alexander) Weöres. His early works were characterized by avant-garde composition of form, and the influence of expressionism and cubism; later in his career, Hungarian folk motives played an original, lyric part in his artistic oeuvre. His paintings are held in the National Gallery, and in a number of galleries of country towns. A bronze relief of him in the Reformed High School of Pápa is the work of Barna Búza. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Glatz, Oszkár; Rudnay, Gyula; Lyka, Károly; Búza, Barna; Illyés, Gyula; Németh, László; Szabó, Dezső; Weöres, Sándor; Teleki, Count Sándor.**

**Tóth, Tihamér** (Szolnok, 14 January 1889 - Budapest, 5 May 1939) – Roman Catholic Roman Catholic Bishop and writer. He completed his high school studies at Eger, studied Theology at the Central Seminary of Budapest and in Vienna. He was chaplain in Heves, a teacher of religion in Győr, then tutor and librarian at the Theological Academy in Eger. He served as an army chaplain in World War I (1915-1916). From 1918 on, he was Study Superintendent at the Central Seminary of Budapest, and Governor from 1931. From 1925 he was Professor of Ecclesiastical Oration. In 1926 he participated in the Eucharistic Congress in Chicago, USA, and in 1932 in Dublin, Ireland. He was appointed Auxiliary Bishop in 1938, then Bishop of Veszprém in 1939. He wrote extensively and his works were translated into 16 languages and in 1936, they were compiled into 23 volumes. A selection of his works include *Immaculate Malehood (Tiszta férfiúság)* (1919); *Do Not Drink (Ne igyál)* (1919); *Pastoral Care of the Intelligentsia (Az intelligencia lelki gondozása)* (1923); *Cultured Youth (Művelt ifjúság)* (1924); *Youth with Character (A jellemes ifju)* (1925); *Religious Youth, vols. i-ii (Vallásos ifjú, I-II)* (1928); *Christ the King (Krisztus király)* (1931) and *I Believe in the Church (Hiszek az egyházban)*, 1934. – B: 0883, 0932, 1257, T: 7103.

**Tötös de Zepetnek, Steven** (István Töttös) (Budapest, 1950 - ) – Educator and bibliographer. He was a political refugee in Austria (1964), and moved to Switzerland in 1972. He completed his high school education in West Germany, Austria and Switzerland and emigrated to Canada in 1975. His post-graduate studies were from the University of Western Ontario; he earned a B.A. (1980) from Carleton University, an M.A. (1983) from the University of Ottawa, a Dip. Ed. in 1984, and from the University of Alberta he obtained a Ph.D. in Comparative Literature (1989). He served as Adjunct Professor of Comparative Literature at the University of Alberta (1984-1992), and Assistant Professor (1992-1998). He has published more than 120 research papers in English and other languages, five books, and over a dozen edited volumes; he was also Associate Editor for

the Canadian Review of Comparative Literature (*Revue Canadienne de Litterature Comparee*) (1989-1997). His published books include *The Social Dimensions of Fiction on the Rhetoric and Function of Prefacing Novels in Nineteenth Century Canada* (1993); *Legitimizing the Study of Literature. A New Pragmatism: The Systemic Approach to Literature and Culture* (1997); *Comparative Literature: Theory, Method, Application* (1998), and *Data of the Zepetneki Tötösy Family (A Zepetneki Tötösy család adattára)* (1992). He has served as an advisory member of several journals and an executive member of international scholarly organizations. – B: 0893, 1031, T: 4342.

**Tótsolyosi Apród, János** (John) (János Küküllei Apród) (around 1320 - around 1394) – Bishop and chronicler. He was a notary at the Royal Chancellery. Between 1352, and in 1394 he was Canon of Arad, Eger, and later of Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia), and Székesfehérvár. Later, he became Arch-Dean of Küküllő, as well as Royal Chaplain of King Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382) in Visegrád (1364-1382). While at court, as bishop, he wrote the biography of King Lajos I under the title *Chronicon de Ludovico rege (The Chronicle of King Louis)* in 25 chapters. After the death of the King, he completed the biography with additional 30 chapters. The text of this work was preserved in the Budai and Thuróczy Chronicles. – B: 1031, 1153, T: 7617.→**Buda Chronicle; Thuróczy Chronicle; Codex Literature.**

**Töttösy, Ernő** (Earnest) (Szombathely, 8 December 1918 - Brussels, 25 March 2009) – Lawyer and writer. From 1936 to 1940 he studied Law and earned a Ph.D. in Law. From 1940 he served in the army; in November 1944, he passed a unified final judicial and law examination. From 1945 he worked as a solicitor and company legal adviser. He attempted to leave the country in 1952, but without success; he was arrested and for “illegal Christian Party conspiracy” he was sentenced to 12 years’ imprisonment. He regained his freedom during the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. Late in 1956, he fled to the West and settled in Belgium. In Brussels, he led the “Hungarian Bureau” of the Belgian Christian Unions, and edited the paper, *Hungarians (Magyarok)* from 1957 till 1967. He was also the European representative of an American firm from 1964 on. His writings were published, among others, in the *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*, *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*, *Canadian Hungarians (Kanadai Magyarország)*, *South American Hungarian News (Délamerikai Magyar Hírlap)*, *Catholic Hungarians’ Sunday (Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja)*. For his novel entitled: *Mind Twisters (Téboły)* (1985), translated into German, English and French, he was awarded the Silver Medal by the French Art and Literary Society at Avignon in 1986. His other works include *Land of Judgment (Ítélet földje)* stories with György (George) Széchenyi (1962); *Hongrie* (1966); *Bivalve (Kagyló)* (1989); *Law and Fist-law (Jog és ököljog)* (1991), and *The Winter was Long... (Hosszú volt a tél...)* (1994). Töttösy was one of the outstanding leaders of Hungarians in the West. – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7456.

**Tourmaline**  $[\text{Na}(\text{Mg,Fe})_3\text{Al}_6(\text{BO}_3)_3(\text{Si}_6\text{O}_{18}(\text{OH})_4)]$  – A silicate mineral of trigonal crystal system, glassy luster, and containing boron. Crystals are elongated, prismatic and strongly fibrous lengthwise. It is suitable for the production of circularly polarized light. Its color wanes according to its composition from lightly translucent, brownish, greenish-

brown to brownish-black and black. Baron Ferenc József Müller discovered it in the Velence (Venice) hills in 1778. – B: 1138, T: 7674. → **Müller, Baron Ferenc József.**

**Town Musicians** – Musicians playing on various instruments, employed by the towns; one master-musician and his assistant for smaller places, and a group of 4 to 8 country-or town-musicians for larger towns and cities. This custom spread from Germany to Hungary and became an established institution by the second half of the 16th century, at the time when, in order to present polyphonic church music, it became necessary for choirs to use instrumental accompaniment. These musicians were competent with every kind of instrument, particularly with wind instruments. According to guild custom, the apprentice became free after 5-6 years of apprenticeship; the assistant often set out on a journey lasting several years, and competed for a vacant town musician's position at try-outs. Town musicians performed on other occasions as well, for example at town festivals, at initiations, or at graduations and dedication ceremonies. In Hungary, their use spread mainly to Northern Hungary (Upland or *Felvidék*, now Slovakia) and the western towns of Transdanubia. With the decline of the guild system, and with the proliferation of non-professional playing of instruments, music-making and public concerts, the economic conditions for town-musicians declined. – B: 0886, T: 7456.

**Tower Watchman** – There are documents dating as far back as the 15th-16th centuries, mentioning organized sentry duty at night in Hungarian towns. The night watch was carried out from the tower of the church or from the fire watchtower, from which the town was usually easily surveyable. From the 18th century on, some texts, loudly announced to the public at the time, have also been preserved; these are related to the texts of the vigil-keepers of the Castle and to the dawn-songs (*Hajnalénekek*). These texts are surprisingly uniform and were usually announced at two-hourly intervals after the chimes. For example: *The time is ten o'clock, the bed is to be prepared; The clock is striking twelve, everybody should go to bed!*, etc. The verse-form of these little songs, called the night watchman's songs, was quite general, but was not adopted everywhere, and its use ceased by the turn of the 19th/20th centuries. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7456.

**Tózsér, Árpád** (Gömörpéterfala, now Petrovce, Slovakia, 6 October 1935 - ) – Writer and poet. From 1956 to 1960 he studied at the Teachers' College of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and obtained a Dip. Ed. in Hungarian and Slovak literature. Between 1960 and 1965 he was editor for the paper *Week (Hét)*. From 1965 to 1971 he was editor for the paper *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*. During 1971 to 1976 he was a lecturer at the Hungarian Department of the Faculty of Education University of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). From 1976 he was Editor-in-Chief of the world literature editorial of the Madách-Posonium Publishers. He was a Member of the Slovak and the Slovakian-Hungarian Writers' Association, during 1962-1990. He was Adjunct Professor at the Komenský University, Prague (1992-2002). Tózsér's poems, literary critiques, studies, articles, book-reviews, commentaries, reports, translated from Slovakian, Czech and Polish languages, appeared in numerous publications, such as the *New Word (Új Szó)*; *Week (Hét)*; *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*; *Conference on the Topical Problems of the Minority Literature (Ankét nemzetiségi irodalmunk időszzerű kérdéseiről)*; *Woman (Nő)*; *Presence (Jelenlét)*; *With Faithful Humaneness (Hű emberséggel)*, and *Tradition*

and *Revival (Hagyomány és megújulás)*. His works include *Sullen Star (Mogorva csillag)* poems (1963); *Contacts (Érintések)* poems (1972); *Genezis*, poems (1979); *Additions to the Eighth Color (Adalékok a nyolcadik színhez)* poems (1982); *A Night with Hamlet (Éjszaka Hamlettel)* by Vladimír Holan, editing (1983); *Circles (Körök)* selected poems (1985); *Escorial in Middle-Europe (Escorial Közép-Európában)* essays (1992); *Leviticus*, poems (1997), and *Faustus in Prague (Faustus Prágában)* drama (2005). Tózsér was awarded the Imre Madách Prize (1980, 1984), the Merited Artist title (1988), the Zoltán Fábry Prize (1991), the Attila József Prize (1993), the Tibor Déry Prize (1997), the Milán Füst Prize (2002), the Small and Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996, 2002), the Kossuth Prize (2004), the Ludovít Stúr Medal (2004), and the Prize for Hungarian Culture (2005). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456, 7103.

**Trade Guilds in Hungary** – Villagers appointed during the Árpád Dynasty (1000-1301), supplying the household necessities of the princely and baronial families. The later expansion of the guilds – due of the settlement of the Teutons and the Italians – became more controlled as a western guild system. At the turn of the 15 and 16th centuries, there were many hundreds of active guilds around the more significant royal boroughs; in the 19th century, their number reached over 4000. The number of members in an individual guild varied; sometimes three masters formed a guild; sometimes there were over 100 masters working in a guild. The most popular trades were those of the miller, butcher, tanner, cobbler, boot-maker, furrier, weaver, fuller, tailor, blacksmith, cartwright, cooper, carpenter, bricklayer and potter. The guild was a strict self-governed organization. The admission of new members was restricted and they had to prove their legal status by producing a proof of their nationality. The trade membership was usually handed down from father to son. To belong to a guild was an honor; to be excluded was to be a bungler, an amateur. The once freed apprentice had to be accepted into the society of the journeymen. They acted within the guild's guidelines under the master and elected a leadership of deans. Their separate chest was the common chest; into this the journeymen paid their dues. From these they supported their sick brothers and the traveling journeymen. The initiation of a journeyman took place with the handing over of the common drinking glass (*társ pohár*). One became a master only after completing the journeyman years and a masterpiece. The guilds lasted about 500 years; from them originated the different associations and insurance associations. – B: 1020, T: 7668.

**Trajtler, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 12 May 1929 - ) – Lutheran pastor and organist. He studied Theology at the Lutheran Evangelical Theological Academy, Sopron-Budapest (1947-1952), studied organ with Ferenc (Francis) Gergely at the Franz Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and qualified as an organist and composer in 1959. He learned organ building in Thuringia and Saxony, East Germany in 1963, and was on a scholarship at the Academy of Music, Hamburg, West Germany in 1973. Between 1952 and 1976, he was an active pastor of the congregations of the Budapest Fásor, Cinkota, and of the Budapest Deák Plaza (Tér) churches. Since 1959, he has been the organist for the Deák Plaza Lutheran Church. Since 1960, he is the Organ-Superintendent of his Church, and teacher and principal of the Organist Training Institute of the Church. He is the Chair of the Church Music Department of the Lutheran Theological Academy/University, and Vice-President for the Hungarian Church Music Society (1995-

1999). He is a member of the *Europäische Konferenz für Evangelische Kirchenmusik*, the *GDO*: International Society of Organ-builders and Organists, and the Liturgy Committee of the Lutheran Church. He is editor of the *Evangelical Hymnbook* (1982), and *Evangelical Organ Book* (1982). He is author of a number of entries in lexicons and music history books. Since 1962, he has been an organ soloist of the National Philharmonic Society. He was on a concert tour in Germany, France, Finland, Sweden, Denmark, Switzerland and Romania. His organ concerts are broadcast by Hungarian Radio. He designed 39 organs. He is recipient the Ferenc Kölcsey Prize. – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**Gergely, Ferenc**.

**Trans-Himalaya** (Hedin Mountain) – An enormous mountain range running parallel with the Himalayan Range, which was theoretically discovered and named by Lajos (Louis) Lóczy. Following him, Sven Hedin, during his 1905-1908 Tibetan trip demonstrated the correctness of Lóczy's findings. The mountain range is still undefined and largely unexplored. Its highest peak, 7315 m above sea level, is *Aling Gangri*, while the highest pass is the *Chargoding Pass* at 5885 m. – B: 1078, T: 7456.→ **Lóczy, Lajos**.

**Transylvania** (Hungarian: *Erdély*, German: *Siebenbürgen*, Romanian: *Ardeal*) – The eastern one-third of the territory of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary until 1920, and the eastern third of the Carpathian Basin. The population of Transylvania in 1960 was 3,661,000; the territory of the whole area is 103,093 km<sup>2</sup> together with the Partium and Banat areas, which was annexed to Romania in 1920 by the Trianon Peace Dictate. According to the 2002 census, there were 5,393,400 Romanians and 1,416,844 (in reality about 2 million) Hungarians in Transylvania.

(1) *Geography*. By Transylvania is understood all the eastern part of the Carpathian Basin, ceded to Romania in 1920. The historic Principality of Transylvania does not include the eastern peripheral strip of the Great Hungarian (Pannonian) Plain with wholly Hungarian-populated towns like Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania), Nagykároly (Carei), Nagyvárad (Oradea), Arad, and Temesvár (Timișoara). It does not include the eastern half of the Banat region in the south (the southern part of the Great Plain), or the "Crisana" area (the western slopes of the Bihar Mountain Complex), nor the mountainous area of Máramaros (Maramureș) further north. Historic Transylvania is the area covered by the Transylvanian Central Mountains in the west, the Transylvanian Basin in the center, the inner slopes up to the watershed of the Eastern Carpathians in the east, and the northern slopes up to the watershed of the Southern Carpathians (including the Transylvanian Alps) in the south. In 1920, not only was the Historic Principality of Transylvania (*Erdély*) annexed to Romania, but the above mentioned regions as well.

(A) The *Transylvanian Central Mountains* (*Bihar Mtn. Complex*, or *Apuseni Mountains*) is a heterogeneous complex of mountain ranges, also referred to as the Eastern Central Mountains or Transylvanian Island Mountain. (1) It consists of the *Bihar Mountain*, in a strict sense, positioned axially in the center of the whole complex, with an average height of 1400-1500 m, and the highest point, the *Kukurbeta*, at 1849 m. Its crystalline core is overlain by the Permian sandstone beds and Triassic-Jurassic limestone units (with dolinas and caves), forming a tectonic block, not folded, but fractured by faults. Its lower slopes are covered with oaks; at the middle level (600-1200 m) with beech, and higher up with pine forests. The rounded high-level tops offer excellent alpine



pastures. There are rich mineral deposits here: lead, silver and copper-ore deposits and coal seams. It is only thinly populated, except in the valleys of the western slopes. (2) *Királyerdő Range* (“King’s Wood”, Padurea Craiului) placed further north, between the Fast Kőrös River (*Sebes Kőrös*) valley and the Belényes Basin; a relatively low plateau-like northwestern continuation of the Bihar Mountains. Its northern flank is steep, whereas the southern side is gently sloping. The highest point is *Ho dringus* at 1024 m. The constituent beds are of fossil-rich Mesozoic and Tertiary limestone and fine-grained sandstone. There are important aluminum-ore deposits here. (3) The northeastern part is the *Gyalu Alps* (Muntii Gilau), a rugged, thickly forested range, mainly with pines. Its axial ridge extends west-east, reaching the town of Bánffyhunyard (Huedin) in the north, rising between the valleys of the Aranyos and Warm Szamos Rivers, covered by dense oak and pine forests. The valleys are steep, almost canyon-like. It is a fault-block mountain, composed of schists and slates, with a huge granitic intrusion in the center; highest point is *Nagyhavas* at 1827 m. There are extensive alpine pastures, with scattered Romanian population. The peak *Vigyázó* (1838 m) is at the meeting point of the above three mountain ranges. (4) Farther south, the *Transylvanian Ore Mountain* delimited by the valleys of the Maros, Aranyos and White Kőrös (*Fehér Kőrös*) Rivers, extending East-West, reaching about 1400 m height. To the west there are volcanic rocks, which contain important gold, silver and lead ores; its gold-mining was known by the Romans in towns like Verespatak, Brád, Abrudbánya, Kőrösbánya, Offenbánya and Zalatna. The eastern part, as far as Torda, is comprised of strongly folded sandstone ridges with a picturesque central limestone-cliff belt (Vulkán, Székelykö, Bedellő), which is cut through by the Hesdát Creek, forming the famous and picturesque *Torda Gorge* (and the Tur Gorge), 1.2 km long, with 200 m high cliffs, formed by collapsed caves: it is a unique botanical meeting point of the eastern (Asiatic) and Alpine plant-regions, containing such species as: *Allium obliquum* of Turkestan, *Iris arenaria* of the Great Plain, *Taxus baccata* (Tisza-tree) and the Alpine *Saxifraga rocheliana*. (5) Bél Mountain Range (Muntii Codru) rises between the White and Black (*Fekete*) Kőrös Rivers; the highest point is Szártető (Pless), 1174 m, composed of a Late Paleozoic and Mesozoic sequence of sediments, with limestone dominating, with dolina-type caves. (6) The *Szilágyság Hills* form the northeastern extension of the Bihar Mountain Complex, composed of low hills as far north as the Szamos River with the town of Szatmárnémeti: the *Réz Hill* (800 m) in the south, directly north of the Bihar Mountain Complex, the *Meszes Hill* (Terbete, 870 m) in the east and the *Bükk Hill* (Palahegy, 575 m) in the northeast.

(B) The *Transylvanian Basin*, surrounded by mountains on all sides, is a somewhat elevated, hilly basin with an average height of 300-400 m a.s.l. It is traversed by the Szamos River system and the Maros (Mureş) River, with its large tributaries, the Little Küküllő (*Kis Küküllő*) and the Great Küküllő (*Nagy Küküllő*) Rivers, the latter forming the so-called *Mezőség* region. The cultural and historical center of the whole of Transylvania is the town of Kolozsvár (German: Klausenburg, Romanian: Cluj-Napoca) at the western edge of the Basin. It is on both banks of the Little Szamos River (345 m, the citadel 411 m). It is an important administrative, educational, religious (including Unitarian), cultural, commercial and industrial center. Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) is in the southwest, facing the Transylvanian Ore Mountains over the Maros River; it is an ancient Hungarian town of more than thousand years of history;



Nagyszeben (Germ. Hermannstadt, now Sibiu, Romania) situated in the south, near the foot of the Southern Carpathians, is the cultural center of the Transylvanian Saxon settlers from mediaeval times, also an industrial and commercial center; Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mureș, Romania), is almost in the center of the Basin, a transport, communication, commercial, industrial and cultural center, with an almost entirely Hungarian (Szekler) population up to recent times, situated on the banks of the Maros River; its fairs go back to mediaeval times.

(C) *Eastern (Oriental) Carpathians* extend from the Borsa Pass (1418 m) and the Maramaros Alps in the north as far as the Dimbovița River valley in the south, after taking an extraordinarily sharp turn, forming a bend from northwest-southeast direction to one of east-west. The length of this section of the Carpathians is about 350 km and the highest peak is *Great Pietros* (2303 m). It is made up of three belts, running parallel. The outer belt is composed of sandstone ranges (together with a limestone cliff belt), such as the Borgó, Gyergyó, Csík, Bereck, Háromszék and Bodza Ranges. The central crystalline ranges, which form the watershed, are composed of the Beszterce Range, while the Radna Alps, the Ilosva Range and the Lapos Mountain are relic mountains of Late Paleozoic origin. The inner belt constitutes the volcanic ranges: the Kelemen Alps in the north, the Görgény Alps and the Hargita farther south. Tectonically, the Eastern Carpathians are composed of two units: the inner crystalline belt (westerly in position) and the outer flysch belt (easterly in position). There are a number of passes through the ranges: the Borsa, Radna, Borgó, Tölgyes, Békás, Gyimes, Ojtoz and Bodza Passes. The Eastern Carpathians are the source of a number of rivers: inwardly the Szamos and Maros Rivers, outwardly the Olt, Szeret, Moldava and Beszterce Rivers.

(D) *Southern Carpathians (Transylvanian Alps)* are situated between the Dimbovita River in the east and the Danube at the Iron Gate in the west. Though topographically they are the continuation of the Eastern Carpathians, west of the “great bend”, geologically these ranges do not belong to the Carpathians proper. The component ranges, made up of crystalline (igneous and metamorphic) rocks, are arranged in two broad belts: (1) an easterly and more northerly, more internally situated series of ranges: the Fogaras-, Szeben (Cibin), Hunyad (Kudzsir) and Ruzska (Poyana Rusca) Alps, and partly the Bánát (Krassó-Szörény) Ore Mountain, and a westerly, more southerly, more external belt (Paráng, Retyezát and Vulkán Ranges, the Semenik Range, the Szárkő-Godyan Range, and the Damogled and Orsova Ranges). The best-known passes are the Vöröstorony (Turnu-Rosu) Gorge (352 m), the Vulkán Pass (1624 m) and the Vaskapu Pass (700 m). The *Negoj* peak in the Fogaras Alps is the second highest (2544 m) in the whole Carpathian System. The *Cindrel* peak in the Hunyad Alps is 2248 m the *Szárkő* is 2196 m and the *Godyan* peak 2289 m. There was considerable glaciation during the Pleistocene, as shown by the U-shaped valleys and tarns. These ranges are the source of numerous creeks and rivers; some flowing north as tributaries of the Maros River, such as the Sebes and Sztrigy Creeks; the Bega River is a tributary of the Tisza River, while the Temes River flows directly into the Danube; the outward flowing Cerna Creek and Zsil (Jiul) River are also direct tributaries of the Danube. There is a rich brown-coal basin of Tertiary age in the Petrozsény (Petroseni) Basin, north of the point, where the Zsil River cuts through the Vulkán Range in the form of a gorge first, then the Vulkán Pass. The basin is wedged between the Paráng and Vulkán Ranges in the south and the Hunyad Alps in the north. The main mining towns are Petrozsény and Lupény (now Lupeni).

Average thickness of the Oligocene coal seams is 30 m, with heating value of 5000-6900 cal. The output was 170,000 tons in 1938.

The *Banat (Krassó-Szörény) Ore Mountain* (Banat Contact Belt) is composed of a heterogeneous group of ranges, over a 80 km long, north-south running belt, positioned south and west of the Berzava River and east of the lower course of the Karas (Caraşu) River, east of Krassóvár (Carasova), extending southwards to the Néra River. This is an important industrial area with Jurassic black coal seams, which are unusually near an iron-ore deposit. Its highest point is *Plesiva* (1144 m) and the mean height is maintained between 500 and 1000 m above sea-level. This contact belt occurs in the form of a graben (trough) between two north-south oriented structural lines, the Oravica Lineament being the western boundary. The centrally positioned limestone belt (av. 12 km wide) contains the iron ore deposit in Jurassic and Cretaceous limestone, folded during the Tertiary Period. It is flanked by large masses of granite and schists on either side. The Late Cretaceous granitic intrusion caused the contact metasomatism, leading to the formation of the important iron-ore deposits. The iron ore is mined at Vaskő (Ocna-de-Fier), Dognácska (Dognecea), Újmoldova (Moldova Noua) and Resicabánya (Reşiţa, now all in Romania). The black coal is mined at Stájerlakanina (Anina) and Resicabánya. The center of the mining and steel industry in the Bánát Ore Mountain region is Resicabánya, because the iron-ore mines are combined with the proximity of the coal deposits, an ideal situation. Already in the 19th century, heavy industry was developed due to the growth of the Austro-Hungarian Railway Company with furnaces, iron and steel foundry and rolling mills. Before 1920, the Royal Hungarian Railways manufactured rails and locomotives here. Since then, under Romanian rule, this heavy industry continues to flourish.

(E) *Eastern edge of the Great Hungarian Plain*, a strip of flatland, 20-30 km wide, between the foot of the Central Mountains and the Hungarian border, extends in the north from Szatmárnémeti through Nagykároly, Margitta, Nagyvárad on the Fast (*Sebes*) Körös River, farther south through Nagyszalonta, Arad and Temesvár, all in Romanian territory since 1920; then, crossing the Romanian-Serbian border, the same strip of flatland reaches the Lower Danube. The southern part of the strip of the Great Plain reaches a width of nearly 100 km. In the north it is traversed by the Szamos and Kraszna Rivers, farther south, near Nagyvárad, by the Berettyó River and the three branches of the Körös River; at Arad the Maros River crosses it, flowing westward toward the Tisza River. The northern part of the strip of lowland is called *Érmellék*, and the whole eastern margin of the Great Plain, now the westernmost part of Romania and not part of historic Transylvania, is now loosely called the *Partium*, a name used in the 16th and 17th centuries for the southern part of this flatland, which was incorporated into the Principality of Transylvania at the time.

The northern part of this eastern marginal belt of the Great Plain is in part swampy (as the moorland of Ecsed), partly sandy and only partly rich agricultural loess-land. The rich loess soils occur between Nagyvárad and the Lower Danube: agriculturally, it is a fertile wheat and maize-growing lowland, with dense population.

(2) *History*. Transylvania had a long history, even before the Magyars settled in the Carpathian Basin. In prehistoric times, Neanderthal Man lived there in Late Pleistocene times, followed by Mesolithic and Neolithic man, whose remains were found in a number of places (Körös/Criş and Vinca-Tordos Cultures, the tablets of Tartaria, and the

Tiszapolgár Culture). In pre-Christian times Thracians, Cimmerians, Scythians, Gauls/Celts and warlike Dacians, Illyrian pastoralists from the region of today's Albania, settled on the outer slopes of the southern Carpathians, and probably in southern Transylvania as well. The Kingdom of Dacia from Burebista (50 B.C.) to Decebalus (107 A.D.) was conquered by the Romans under Emperor Trajan, who made it a Roman province, Dacia. After the Marcomannic War (166-180 AD), Dacian groups from outside Roman Dacia had been set in motion. So were the 12,000 Dacians from the neighbourhood of Roman Dacia sent away from their own country.

After the withdrawal of the Roman legions under Emperor Aurelianus in 271 A.D., Transylvania was overrun in the migration period by Visigoths, Gepids (300-360 A.D.), Longobards and Huns, until the Avars, related to the Magyars, established an empire in the whole Carpathian Basin, which lasted from 568 until 803, when they were defeated after a five-year campaign against them by Charlemagne's Frankish forces. Slavic tribes began settling in the area about this time and, for most of the 9th century, the Bulgar Khan established his rule in the eastern half of the Carpathian Basin, including the Great Plain, as well as the present-time area of Bulgaria. The advance guards of the Magyars appeared in reconnaissance missions in the middle of the 9th century. From 896 to 900, Prince Árpád's forces followed, with the whole Magyar tribal confederation, occupying the Carpathian Basin.

At first, the Magyars had only loose control over Transylvania (only the Gyula's tribe settled there) until, in 1003, King István I (997-1038) (the first Christian King of Hungary, also called St. Stephen) led a campaign into the heart of Transylvania, put down all resistance by Magyar and Slavic tribes, and placed it under the Hungarian Crown. From hence Transylvania acted as a natural buffer zone for Hungary against eastern invaders for centuries. At first, the southeastern part was settled by the Szeklers, who had been there since the time of the Huns, close relatives of the Magyars; but King László I (St.Ladislav) (1077-1095) resettled them in the easternmost corner of Transylvania as eastern frontier guards for the Kingdom of Hungary. In the 12th century, Saxon colonists settled there, while King András II (Andrew) (1205-1235) invited and settled Teutonic Knights in the southeastern area. These settlers, together with the Szekler (*Székely*) Hungarians, fought and drove out the Petchenegs (*Besenyők*), and later the Cumanians (*Kunok*); in 1241 they tried in vain to hold up the Mongol invasion of Batu Khan's armies in the Eastern Carpathian passes. The Mongols devastated Transylvania and other parts of the country as well.

The exact time is uncertain and controversial when the Vlach (Romanian) infiltration into Transylvania began; as shepherds in remote mountainous parts of southwestern Transylvania, the Vlachs (meaning "nomads") are not mentioned in written sources prior to 1200. They wandered from near Albania as semi-nomadic shepherds who later on adopted agriculture as well. Their neo-Latin language has an affinity with Albanian, with 3,800 Slavic loanwords, besides 2,600 Latin words. Their claim to be descendants of the Roman colonists planted there in the 2nd century AD seems to be tendentious and improbable: there is a millennium between the withdrawal of the Romans from the territory about 270 AD, and the appearance of the Vlach states outside Transylvania. The Hungarian kings appointed royal governors (Voivodes) to administer this eastern part of the realm. Transylvanian society (feudal until 1920) consisted of three privileged "nations", more along social, rather than ethnic lines: the Magyars, the Szeklers

(Transylvanian Magyars/Hungarians) and the Saxons. As a result, the non-privileged class of serfs was made up almost entirely of Vlachs (Wallachians), but it did include also a few Saxons, Szeklers and Magyars. János (John) Hunyadi, a famous fighter in the wars against the expanding Ottoman Turks, joined the ranks of the Hungarian nobility, although, according to some historians, he was of Vlach origin. However, King Mátyás Hunyadi (1458-1490) believed that János Hunyadi was the illegitimate son of King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, King of Hungary and Holy Roman Emperor) (1387-1437). During the reign of King Károly I (Charles Robert) (1307-1342) Transylvania enjoyed relative peace; at this time, in the early 14th century the Vlachs, (Wallachians) started to form organized states, but only outside Transylvania, beyond the Carpathians, after the Pechenegs, Cumanians and the Khanate of the Golden Horde withdrew from the territory. By 1360 the Principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia were established. During the reign of Nagy Lajos (Louis the Great) (1342-1382), the peasant discontent in Transylvania was fomenting, because the landed (feudal) magnates kept the Szeklers in serfdom and this continued in the reign of Zsigmond. (Sigismund). In the last year of his 50-year reign the unrest among the Szekler-Hungarian and Wallachian peasantry finally erupted in a widespread revolt in 1437; however, it was cruelly suppressed, after the three dominant “nations”, during a meeting at Kápolna (in County Szolnok-Doboka), solemnly renewed their union in the *Unio trium nationum*; its role in the constitutional law of the land, remained in force until 1848. During the regency of János Hunyadi (1446-1452) and the otherwise golden age of King Mátyás' (Matthias Corvinus) reign (1458-1490), the serf-conditions of the Szekler and Wallachian peasantry in Transylvania became increasingly entrenched.

The defeat of the Hungarian army, fighting against the huge forces of Suleiman the Magnificent in the Battle of Mohács in 1526, had far-reaching consequences: János (John) Zápolya (Szapolyai), Voivode of Transylvania at the time, with his considerable military strength, succeeded in having himself elected King of Hungary as János I (John) (1526-1540) in opposition to Ferdinand I (1526-1564) of the Habsburg party. Zápolya received the support of the Sultan. Later, King János I (John) tried to make peace with Ferdinand, with the diplomatic help of Friar (Frater) György (George) (the later Cardinal Martinuzzi). This resulted in the Treaty of Nagyvárad in 1538, by which they recognized each other's kingship and territory. In 1514 it was János Zápolya and István (Stephen) Báthory who put down the peasant rebellion at Temesvár, executing its leader, György (George) Dózsa and his men. When Zápolya died in 1540, the Sultan's forces overran the central part of Hungary, even taking Buda in 1541 by resorting to a ruse. Henceforth, Historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin was divided into three parts: the western part under Austrian Habsburg rule, central Hungary under Ottoman Turkish rule, and semi-independent Transylvania in the east, where Habsburg and Turkish influences fought for supremacy for two centuries. The Hungarian nobles of Transylvania were forced to resort to a policy of duplicity in order to preserve their independence. King János II (John) (John Sigismund, Zápolya's son) (1540-1570) put down the Szekler rebellion in 1562. As a result of his skilful diplomacy, the Sultan recognized the independence of Transylvania in the Peace of Adrianople in 1568. In the same year the *Diet of Torda* declared the liberty of conscience in a speech by Ferenc (Francis) Dávid, the apostle of Unitarianism. The Báthory family came to power in 1571 as Princes of Transylvania under Ottoman Turkish suzerainty until 1602, except for the ephemeral interlude (one year) by Michael

the Brave, Prince of Wallachia as governor of Transylvania and Prince of Wallachia and Moldavia, briefly uniting all the Vlach-populated lands (he defeated Cardinal András (Andrew) Báthory in 1599, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory in 1600, finally to be assassinated by the imperial general Basta's men in 1601). In 1604, Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai led an uprising against Habsburg rule; in 1606 Emperor Ferdinand I. recognized him as Prince of Transylvania. Under his successors, particularly during the reign of Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629) and Prince György (George) Rákóczi I, (1630-1648), Transylvania experienced its golden age politically, economically, culturally and religiously. Despite the feudalistic conditions, the Principality was the chief center of humanism; book-printing was in full swing; it was the strongest bulwark of Protestantism in Europe east of Vienna, and the only country in Europe in the 17th century, where Roman Catholics, Calvinists, Lutherans and Unitarians lived in mutual tolerance; only the Greek-Orthodox Romanians were excluded from this policy of equal rights. The rule of the Princes of Transylvania proved to be the most important defense for the Hungarian people, especially against the Habsburgs, making use of high-level foreign alliances and returning Transylvania to the lands of the Holy Crown of St. István. However, the Habsburg rulers continued to administer it as a Principality (under Prince Michael Apafi (1661-1690); Emperor Leopold's Diploma of 1690 (*Diploma Leopoldinum*) secured the rights of the Transylvanian "nations" and the various churches; in this kind of governing activity usually a Transylvanian magnate stood at the helm of the seat (gubernium) of government.

From the end of the 18th century, the main question was how and when the unification (re-union) with Hungary could be achieved. From 1711 on, the whole of the 18th century was characterized by an ever-increasing absolutistic Habsburg rule over Hungary, including Transylvania: Hungary's alliance with Turkey under Imre Thököly's princship, as well as with France under Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, proved fatal to its independence. The "Siculicidium" (the bloodbath at Mádéfalva) at the hands of the Austrian troops during Maria Theresia's rule, took place on 7 January 1764, when the unarmed gathering of several hundred villagers, offering no resistance, were massacred as a reprisal for the men folk refusing to be enlisted for border-defense. The *Proclamation of Transylvania* (in 1765) as a Grand Principality was only a formality; it did not change the sorry situation. The Horea-Cloșca peasant uprising of 1784 was put down by the Austrian army sent to the Transylvanian Ore Mountains by Emperor József II (Joseph) (1780-1790). Of the three leaders, two (Horea and Cloșca) were condemned to the wheel; the sentence was carried out in Gyulafehérvár on 18 February 1785, in the presence of a huge assembly of peasants; the third leader, Crișan took his own life in prison. At the same time, the old spirit of Transylvanian independence (so much fostered by Magyars, Szeklers, Saxons and Wallachians) was gradually broken down under the sheer weight of Austrian bureaucracy. In 1791, the Wallachians petitioned Emperor Leopold II (Lipót II) (1790-1792) for recognition as the fourth "nation" and for religious equality (*Supplex Libellus Valachorum*), stating among others, that the Wallachian population of Transylvania was more numerous than any of the other three "nations". The Transylvanian Diet rejected their demands and the Wallachians were restored to their old status. The unification issue only became a reality in the diet of 29 May 1848, during the War of Independence against the Habsburg rule, led by Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and his Hungarian army; the abolition of serfdom was promised to the Wallachians if they

supported the Hungarians against the Habsburgs. The Wallachians rejected this offer and rose against the Hungarian state. This resulted in bitter fighting during 1849. The issue of the union was put aside when Hungary lost this war, followed by the Habsburg oppression with a military government (1849-1860), which affected Hungarians and Wallachians alike; only the Saxons found it fair. The *Compromise (Ausgleich)* of 1867 between the Habsburg ruler and Hungary finally brought the union to fruition: Transylvania became an integral part of the Hungarian state until 1918, in the peaceful era of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy.

Half-way through World War I, when Romania declared war on the Central Powers, joining the Allied side on 27 August 1916 after two years of vacillation (to decide on which side to enter and which side would bring more gain), Romanian forces occupied some parts of Transylvania but, by the end of October 1916, after bloody fighting, the Austro-Hungarian and German troops retook almost all the occupied areas. After the end of World War I, in 1918, the Transylvanian Romanians organized an *ad hoc Convention of Gyulafehérvár (Alba-Iulia) of Transylvanian Romanians* on 1 December 1918, without the invitation of fellow nations of Transylvania: Hungarians, Szeklers and Saxons, where they one-sidedly proclaimed their union with Romania, and the Romanian Army immediately invaded Transylvania. Transylvania was simply seized by Romania and shortly afterwards ceded by Hungary in the Treaty of Trianon (4 June 1920). Hungary was understandably devastated by the drastic measures and territorial losses imposed by the Treaty. Hungary, a thousand-year Kingdom, became the victim of France's insistence on her anti-German political strategy and her strive for European hegemony. In this process France successfully destroyed Hungary by creating independent states for nationalities of Hungary (Slovaks, Serbs, and Romans of Transylvania were added to Romania). The new states in turn accepted France's hegemony over Europe.

Suddenly, about 3.3 million Hungarians living in Northern, Southern and Eastern Hungary (Transylvania and the Partium and Banat areas) found themselves under the rule of foreign newly created states (Czechoslovakia, Serb-Croat-Slovene Kingdom, later Yugoslavia, and Romania) that, at that time, were well below their own standard in statecraft, administration, culture, language, religion and experience.

To illustrate Hungarians' life subjected to the successor states, let it be mentioned the case of Romania. The very name "Rumania" (now Romania) was first coined and suggested to Bismarck (for adoption for the Romanians) by the Hungarian Foreign Minister, Count Gyula (Julius) Andrássy as recently as 1878, at the Congress of Berlin, since prior to that year only Romanian principalities (Wallachia, Moldavia) existed, without a name for the three regions combined, an area which roughly corresponded to the ancient "Dacian kingdom". Not only were the estates of the Hungarian magnates and feudal lords simply expropriated, but also those of Hungarian farmers; distribution of the lands to the Romanian peasants followed in the land reform of 1922. The school and church self-government was discontinued. Serious friction between Hungary and Romania was caused by the superimposition of Romanian culture; for several years, the Hungarians in Transylvania were in a state of stunned political paralysis. Only in 1922 did they start a political group: the Hungarian National Party, while the Romanian Liberal Party in power worked until 1928 to introduce laws dealing with education and culture for the integration of Transylvania into the framework of the Romanian state. Hungarian agitation for border revision and even return of Transylvania to Hungary was gaining

momentum. During World War II, the northern (more Hungarian-populated) part of Transylvania was re-annexed to Hungary in 1940, as a result of the decision of the Second Vienna Award arranged by Italy and Germany. However, it was returned to Romania after World War II, as a reward to Romania for changing sides on 23 August 1944, and attacking (back-stabbing) the German armies fighting on the southern flank of the Soviet-Russian front. A large proportion of the Transylvanian Saxons fled to Germany before the arrival of the Soviet army. From 1952, for a few years, the Szekler area of Transylvania was declared the *Mureş-Magyar Autonomous Region* for the purpose of local self-government, with a population of about one million. This was abolished a few years later, in 1968. Toward the end of the 20th century, the Romanian oppression of the Hungarian minority eased somewhat after the downfall of the hard-line Communist rule (which stopped Ceausescu's whole-sale destruction of villages in Transylvania), and because of the necessity (early in the 21st century) of abandoning nationalistic policies by protecting and cultivating, not assimilating, national minorities, in order to enable Romania to enter the European Union. When this was realized, Romania found a way to continue to keep almost 2 million Hungarians under strict Romanian control, not even considering granting them territorial autonomy, which they had already had for a while after World War II, and the assimilation of Hungarians is still continuing unabatedly – everywhere where Hungarians live under foreign states in the former Historic Hungary. – B: 1068, 2026, T: 7456. → **Hungary, History of; Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award II; Paris Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians; Transylvanian Vlach Peasant Uprising; Most of the names and events mentioned above have their own entry.**

**Transylvania, Inner Erdély** – It is the Seven Counties of Historical Transylvania with Szeklerland and three smaller territories of mixed population. The three northern counties are: Inner-Szolnok, Doboka and Kolozs, the middle one is Torda, and the three southern counties are Hunyad, Fehér and Küküllő in part. – B: 1020, T: 7672.

**Transylvanian (Erdély) Goldsmith's Art** – The most important goldsmith center in the Carpathian Basin, especially during the 17th century, was Transylvania (Erdély, now Romania). During this period, the reigning princes ordered richly decorated and exquisite works from their goldsmiths. In 1640, Reigning Prince György (George) Rákóczi I (1630-1648), had an enameled gold cup, which contained the Passion scenes in 18 medallions. The creator of this cup was goldsmith István (Stephen) Brózer from Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1687, Mihály (Michael) Apafi I (1662-1690) ordered the famous Teleki Cup from master György (George) Belényessy. – B: 1020, T: 7673.

**Transylvanian Helicon** (*Erdélyi Helikon*) – Title of the Association of the Hungarian writers of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania). As a periodical, the Transylvanian Helicon was founded on 18 July 1926, at the Kemény castle of Marosvécs (now Brâncovenesti, Romania), on the initiative of Baron János (John) Kemény. The founders were Lajos (Louis) Áprily, Count Miklós (Nicholas) Bánffy, Károly (Charles) Kós, Károly (Charles) Molter, József (Joseph) Nyirő and Áron (Aaron) Tamási. Starting with this event, they came together once a year under the leadership of Miklós Bánffy, who

was its creator, organizer and patron. They published a series of books of Transylvanian Hungarian writers in white cloth covers. Bánffy had an important role in the Hungarian literary life of Transylvania until 1944. – B: 1150, 1078, 1230, 11 3240.→**Áprily, Lajos; Bánffy, Count Miklós; Kemény, Baron János; Kós, Károly; Molter, Károly; Nyíró, József; Tamási, Áron.**

**Transylvanian Homes** – The East-European or family-type homes with an interior ceramic oven had certain local variations. Some varieties had a fireplace to heat the house. These houses had high roofs with wooden shingle covers. They built these types across the border from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) in neighboring Moldavia, and were mentioned in 16th century written sources. They had one or two rooms in the early times. Later in the 17th or 18th centuries, they built larger houses with four or five rooms. The house had a peculiar feature: the front room was open. Only a wooden grate wall closed it, and sometimes it continued into a porch. – B: 1133, T: 7663.

**Transylvanian Hungarian Lexicological Thesaurus** – Planned for twelve or more volumes (vol. I, 1975, vol. 12, 1998), the work became the greatest achievement of 20th century Hungarian philology in Transylvanian Hungarian intellectual life of Romania. Professor Attila T. Szabó (1906-1987) gathered the material over several decades and edited the volumes. The entries also include their Romanian and German meanings. The illustrative sentences, serving the interpretation of the headwords, are from the 15-19th centuries. They are precious resources not only for philology but also for historical geography and cultural history as well. – B: 0882, T: 3240, 7456.→**Szabó, T. Attila.**

**Transylvanian (Southern) Hungarians** – Hungarians living south of the River Maros and the Nagyöküllő Mountain, and west of Szeklerland (*Székelyföld*). The component parts of their population are: Hungarians from County Hunyad, Moldavian (*csángó*) Hungarians from Déva, and from Hétfalu. These Hungarian groups originated even before the Árpadian Age, and their settlements are connected with the early history of the Szeklers. In the Middle Ages, they lived on a larger territory; however, frequent wars in the 16th and 17th centuries reduced their population. Later the population was further decreased by Romanian persecution and assimilation. Nowadays a large number of Hungarians live in the southern Transylvanian Saxon towns: Brassó (Braşov), Medgyes, (Mediaş), Nagyszeben (Sibiu), and Segesvár (Sighişoara), now all in Romania. – B: 1134, T: 7672.→**Szeklers; Csángó; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Transylvanian Union** – In 1848, the Transylvanian Grand Principality and Hungary, both under Habsburg rule, mutually agreed to reunite. After repressing the Hungarian War of Independence (1848-1849), the Habsburg Dynasty did not acknowledge this Union; only following the Compromise of 1867 did the Union come into force again. On 30 May 1898, there was a 50th anniversary celebration of the Transylvanian Union declaration in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). On this occasion a memorial plaque was placed on the Redoubt in Kolozsvár and it remained there until 1920, when the Romanians removed it. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7672.



**Transylvanian Vlach Peasant Uprising** (Horea-Closca Uprising) – The 18th century’s biggest peasant revolt in Hungary was led in 1784 by Nicolae Horea, Ion Closca and Gheorghe Crisan, the Vlach mountain herdsmen. Some thirty thousand Vlach peasants and shepherds participated in this revolt that spread over Zaránd, Hunyad, Fehér, Torda and Kolozs counties. The reason of this uprising was the military conscription ordered by King József II (Joseph) (1780-1790). In many cases, designated army officers instigated the unsatisfied crowd against county squires. Among them was Lieutenant Colonel Karp who, together with Horea’s son, Juon, traveled from village to village to instigate people. Thereupon, extermination of Hungarians became the most important mission of Horea, who overran Hungarian villages one after another. After this, on 16 December 1784, King József II sent Lieutenant General Fábri to suppress the revolt. The revolt resulted in the death of about 4000 Hungarians and 1500 Vlachs. The three leaders were caught on 30 January 1785, after Greek Orthodox priests from Abrudkerpenyés (now Abrud-Sad) and Nagylupsa (now Lupşa) denounced them. The leaders were sentenced to death by the Imperial Judicature, which assembled in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia), Romania. Crisan committed suicide in the prison on 3 February 1785. – B: 1078, 1031, T: 7672. → **Atrocities against Hungarians; Transylvania; Hungary, History of.**

**Transylvania’s Coat of Arms** – In 1596, Levinus Hulsius created a coat of arms for the Imperial Province of Transylvania, consisting of a shield *party per fess* (divided horizontally across the middle of the shield), with a rising eagle in the upper field and seven hills with towers on top in the lower field. He published it in his work “Chronologia”, issued in Nuremberg the same year. The seal from 1597 of Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory, Prince of Transylvania, reproduced the new coat of arms with some slight changes: in the upper field, the eagle was flanked by a sun and a moon and, in the lower field the hills were replaced by simple towers.

Transylvania's coat of arms, adopted by the Diet of 1659, represents the constituent nations who, from 1558, were subjects of officially accepted religions in the region (Roman Catholics, Calvinists, Lutheran, and Unitarians), while Orthodox Romanians were simply tolerated. The Coat of Arms depicts: (1) On a blue background, a black Turul Bird facing dexter, with gold bill and red tongue representing the majority, which was mainly Magyar; (2) The Sun (dexter) and the crescent Moon (sinister) representing the Szeklers, kin of the Magyars; (3) A red dividing band (originally not part of the coat of arms); (4) Seven red towers with black doors in two series (4+3) on a gold background representing the seven fortified cities of the Transylvanian Saxons - the display is connected with the German name of Transylvania - *Siebenbürgen* (“Seven Fortresses”). (5) The red dividing band was used for the first time by Prince Mihály (Michael) I Apafi, and its first variant was featured on gold coins he issued in 1666.

On the coat of arms used after 1765 was the new Grand Principality Crown, awarded by Empress Maria Theresa of Austria, and two women supporters representing abundance (dexter) and justice (sinister); the figures were removed in 1848, when Transylvania was reunited with the Kingdom of Hungary. The historic coat of arms was used within the coat of arms of the Hungarian Kingdom from 1867, after the Compromise, and until 1949. – B: 1031, 1020, T: 1031, 7103.

**Treaty of Eternal Friendship with Yugoslavia** – Between the two world wars the standing foreign policy of consecutive Hungarian governments was to recover by peaceful means, that is, by negotiations, at least those territories with Hungarian ethnic majority, lost to the neighboring states by the Dictated Trianon Treaty on 4 June 1920. The First and the Second Vienna Awards were achieved by this policy in 1938 and 1940 respectively. Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, Prime Minister of Hungary, would have liked to employ the same method of negotiation in order to solve disputed questions with regard to Yugoslavia. On 12 December 1940, Hungary reached a mutually acceptable treaty with Yugoslavia, called the “Treaty of eternal friendship”; but it was not passed by the Yugoslav parliament. On 26 March 1941, Yugoslavia joined the Tripartite Pact with the Axis Powers. However, on 27 March, a *coup d'état* occurred in Yugoslavia. The new pro-western Yugoslav Government annulled the paraphrased treaty. Following this, Hitler decided to attack Yugoslavia and demanded that Hungary assist. Now Count Teleki faced a dilemma: if he complied, he would drag Hungary into the conflict that would ultimately end in disaster for Hungary; if he denied Hitler’s demand, he would risk the German occupation of Hungary. It was too much for Teleki to bear, and on 3 April 1941, he committed suicide (which is still a debatable issue). Although a politically futile gesture, Winston Churchill, on hearing of his death, said that an empty chair for him would be reserved at the future peace conference. However, at the Paris Peace Conference in 1947, the promised chair was not there, only the reinstatement of the Trianon Peace Dictate. – B: 1032, T: 7103.→**Teleki, Count Pál; Trianon Peace Treaty; World War II, Hungary in; Churchill, Sir Winston; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Tree of Life** (*Életfa*) – (1) *In Hungarian folklore* it is a decorated branch symbolizing life, fecundity, and the extended family or clan. It was mainly used at weddings. It had different names in various districts of the country, like “nuptial branch” “green branch”, etc. Strong mutual influence is shown between the wedding cake and a decorated tree branch dipped into dough. In its original form, a dry or green branch was decorated with apples or nuts, symbolizing fecundity. In some places it is used when calling the bride, who is put on a cart and brought to the groom’s house in a procession, where the best man proposes a toast. The branch is placed on the table and the fruit eaten at the end of the supper.

(2) *Well-known cultic symbol* that can be found in some folk art drawings as well as in fables. The birth of plants, growth, ripening and fading happens in the sight of men and it is perfectly similar to the life-form of humanity. Yet, plants are reborn in the spring, but men come to the end forever with death. There is the clue to the idea of the Tree of Life: the perpetual regeneration of vegetation is transferred to man in order to remove the horror of death and to attain the desired eternal life. In developing cultures it is believed that a plant has a soul. Good or evil spirits live in it. This explains the notion of the water of life, because, from the ferment of the tree, drinks are made, and with their drugging effect on the mind, they help people to forget the sad end of life. This interpretation in a milder form is the veneration of springs flowing from the base of the trees.

The sacred tree of Dionysus, the grape vine, is another type of veneration of the Tree of Life; this was embroidered on the Royal Hungarian Coronation Robe. The Tree of Life was the center of the ancient myths. The Myth of the Moon was followed later by the Myth of the Sun. These two later coalesced, either one or the other became more

important. The number of the branches on the Tree of Life is strictly regulated. The most frequent is known in three divisions, but sometimes in multiples of three. These myths are connected with numbers, and thus mythical numbers are formed. We find this among several nations, also among Hungarians, and even nowadays they exert strong influence on their minds. The most ancient and primitive one is connected with the number two, found now only in the southern hemisphere. This was followed by the Moon Myth; its cultic number is three. This was the basic myth of the whole of Europe, Central Asia and Africa. Here, the Moon is male, the Sun female, brother and sister. The cultic signs were present in the ancestral religion of the Hungarians, in peasant folk art, and in our religious manifestations. This was followed by the Sun Myth, where the number four is dominant. There the genders change role, man and woman become husband and wife. The trinity-system of old age culture was based on this cult; nevertheless, the trinity concept of the Moon cult is still present in the cultic past and present in Hungarian folklore. Also in religious Christian practice of the Hungarians, the sign of the Sun Myth reappears in the foreground.

(3) *The present form of the Tree of Life* was developed in Mesopotamia; its creative form is the palmetto, similar to a lotus bud. The flower with many petals accommodates the numerical order of three, proving its origin from the Moon cult. Typical representation of the Tree of Life is the tree with a long stalk crowned by a palmetto or a complicated cage-construction. In the Hungarian countryside, one could observe the maypole, or in hamlets a branched tree, on the top of which there is a figure, symbolizing a bird. This is a shamanic symbol of the tree reaching the sky with a bird on the top, the symbol of the soul. At the center of the myth stands the sacred Tree of Life, its fruit and the spring flowing from the base, giving eternal life to all those who can reach it; but this can be achieved only by the chosen hero, usually the third son. According to the myth, which takes its origin from Mesopotamia, the sacred Tree of Life was guarded in Paradise by fate guards so that only the elect should reach the water of life. These fate guard figures were originally three in number, according to the Moon Myth; later the adversary, the evil one joined them, so then the number increased to four, adjusting to the Sun Myth. The four fate figures were represented in the form of leafy rosette-like lotus flowers, which in Christian transformation became the form of the Maltese crown. The fate-figures are often represented as birds, and as guardians of the sacred tree, they stood on both sides of the tree. They could be replaced by dragons, wild beasts or snakes. The bird has one more function, the stealing of the fruit of the tree, when the bird is placed between the leaves. In Europe, the representation of the Tree of Life had two forms. One is the Dionysus Tree of Life. Its characteristic form is the grapevine emerging from the two-eared kantharos, with leaves, bunches of fruits, birds picking on them. This form is known mostly in the southern, Latin countries. In the original Sassanid art the large-stalked tree became better known in the northern part of Europe, and also among Hungarians. On both sides of the tree are birds; at the base of the tree is a triangular hole, which stores the fountain of life. Hungarian folk art never represented space, yet it gave up its static character and brought movement to the otherwise immovable space connecting East and West. The Tree of Life was so named also in the history of religions in ancient times. General sources give this name to life-trees that are venerated in tree worship, when their fate was symbolically connected with a particular person. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 7682.

**Tree Reaching to the Sky** (*Égigérő fa*) – In shamanistic imagination, a story-type with an independent motive with variations, sometimes just a frame to a fable. The tall poplar tree reaching to the sky is a typical beginning of a fable. The story goes that the storyteller learned the story from the 77th fold of the pleated skirt hanging on the 77th branch of the tree. According to Sándor (Alexander) Solymossy and Kálmán (Coloman) Diószegi, the Hungarians preserved the shamanistic image when entering their present land (the Carpathian Basin) from the East, identifying it with the tree of shamanistic rite. In one variation the hero walks up the stairs cut into the trunk of the tree and encounters three old women: the mothers of the Sun, Moon and Stars, who inquire about the purpose of his journey. The hero tells them that he was sent by the old king to bring down the fruit of eternal youth, but he – in several variations – forgets about it, or only belatedly remembers, after the recovery of the captured princess, when he casts the fruit down to earth at the end of the story. – B: 1134, T: 7682.→**Shaman; Solymossy, Sándor.**

**Trefort, Ágoston Ádám Ignác** (Augustine, Ignatius) (Homonna, now Humenné, Slovakia, 7 February 1817 - Budapest, 22 August 1888) – Cultural politician and publicist. He studied Law, and after some travels abroad, he was mainly involved in the problems of banks, railways and the reform of towns. Prior to 1848, he was active as a publicist in the paper *Pest News* (*Pesti Hírlap*). He belonged to the Centralists within the Reform Opposition. In the 1843-1844 Diet he was a delegate from County Zólyom. In the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence, he was Undersecretary of State for agricultural, industrial and commercial matters. After the defeat of the war, he left Hungary, together with József (Joseph) Baron Eötvös. From 1850, he lived in seclusion on his landed property at Csabacsüd, County Békés. In 1860 he became Sub-prefect in County Békés and, in 1861, he became a Member of Parliament. In 1863, together with Eötvös, he launched the paper *Political Weekly* (*Politikai Hetilap*). About the time of the Compromise (1867), he was a member of the Deák Party. From 1872 until his death, he was Minister of Education and Religion in the Governments of M. Lónyay, J. Szlávy, I. Bittó, B. Wenckheim and Kálmán (Coloman) Tisza, and he was also Minister of Agriculture, Industry and Commerce. He took numerous measures in cultural politics to support secondary and higher education. He supported the Finno-Hungarian common linguistic origin, and made it the official theory. He pressed for the construction of the University Library, and organized the National Committee of Public Monuments. His 1883 secondary-school reform provided for the introduction of teaching compulsory German. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding (1841), honorary (1867) and director (1874). His works include *The Bank Issue* (*Bankügy*) (1842); *Memorial Orations and Essays* (*Emlékbeszédek és tanulmányok*) (1881), and *Speeches and Correspondence* (*Beszédek és levelek*) (1888). A Street in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Andrássy, Count Gyula (1).**

**Trencsényi Waldapfel, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 16 June 1908 - Budapest, 3 June 1970) – Classical philologist, literary and religious historian. In 1932 he obtained a Doctorate specializing in Hungarian, Latin and Greek languages. He was a member of *Stemma*, a group of young writers and academics of ancient history, led by Károly Kerényi. Between 1938 and 1946, he was scientific editor for the journal the *New Times*

(*Új Idők*), and contributed to the Lexicon by the same name. From 1946 to 1948, he worked for the Public Education Center in Budapest, and had his own column in the newspaper, *New Word (Új szó)*. Between 1948 and 1950 he was Professor and President of the University of Szeged. From 1950 until his death, he was head instructor of the Institute of Latin-Greek Philology at the University of Budapest. From 1950 until 1953, he was President of that University. He edited many works, including the periodical *Argonauts (Argonauták)* in 1937 and 1938; an illustrated series of books under the title *Officina* (1937; *Horatius Noster* (1935)); the *Pastoral Hungarian Vergil (Pásztori Magyar Vergilius)* (1938); the *Anthology of World Literature (Világirodalmi antológia)* (1952 - 1958); the *Acta Antiqua* from 1950; the series *Hungarian Science (Magyar Tudomány)*, and *Tales and Legends (Regék és mondák)* between 1956 and 1965. He published about 400 studies with themes ranging from Hesiod to Gorky, and from János Küküllei to Attila József. Trencsényi Wladapfel's life's work is an inseparable mixture composed of scientific, educational and literary activities. Most of his writings focus on Greco-Latin antiquity. He studied the influence of Latin and Hungarian literature on each other. He contributed significantly to the introduction of classical humanist literature to Hungarian audiences through publications such as the *Greek Literary History (Görög irodalomtörténet)* in 1944, and the *Classical Portraits series (Klasszikus arcképek)* of 1964. His philosophical views are expressed in *Erasmus and His Hungarian Friends (Erasmus és magyar barátai)* (1941). He also conducted studies into religious history: *Mythology (Mitológia)* (1956), and *Studies of Religious History (Vallástörténeti tanulmányok)* (1959). His other works include *Greco-Roman Mythology (Görög-római mitológia)*, (1936); *Humanism and Marxism (Humanizmus és marxizmus)* (1948); *Greek Myths (Görög regék)* (1967); *Erasmus: Friendly Discussions (Erasmus: Nyájas beszélgetések)* (1967), and *You Are Human (Ember vagy)* (1979). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and recipient of the Baumgartner Prize (1949), as well as the State Prize (1970). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.→**Kerényi, Károly; József, Attila.**

**Triangle Symbol** – An ancient cultic form, symbol of fertility, or of Mother Earth. A fair example of this is the Venus of Kőkénydomb, excavated by János (John) Banner in Hódmezővásárhely around 1940. The triangle is also a pictograph, meaning “woman”. – B: 1230, T: 7617.

**Trianon Peace Treaty** – The Treaty – in fact a dictate – forced on Hungary by the Allied and Associated Powers, signed at the Grand Trianon Palace of Versailles on 4 June 1920. For Hungary it closed World War I, which began with the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy's declaration of war, and which ended for Hungary with her signing of the armistice agreement on 3 November 1918 at Padua, Italy. Of all the defeated nations, the victors of World War I punished Hungary the most severely. Neither Austria, who started the war, nor Germany, the leader of the Central Powers, were truncated to the drastic extent Hungary was, which lost 2/3rd of its historical territory and 1/3rd of its Hungarian (Magyar) compatriots.

*The historical background to the Peace Treaty of Trianon:* Its roots reach back to the time when the Ottoman Turkish Empire began its conquest of the Balkans, commenced after the fall of Constantinople (Byzantium), and the Eastern Roman Empire, in 1453,

causing the flight of a great number of Vlachs (Wallachians, Rumunyi, later Rumanians, Roumanians, recently Romanians), Slovaks and Serbs into Hungary. The massive immigration of nationalities was further reinforced when, after 150 years of Turkish rule (1526-1686), and after the expulsion of the Turks (1699), the Austrian Government permitted the settlement of large numbers of Serbs and other nationalities in the depopulated regions. The neighbors of Hungary considered the presence of the descendants of these refugee or immigrant groups, whose numbers had swollen over the centuries, as the legal basis for their territorial claims against Hungary. The time to place their claim arrived after World War I. For example, in the 14th century, there were only 389 Vlach villages in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania); the Vlach population in 1700 was only 250,000; by 1780 it had increased to 787,000; in 1910 to 1,300,000; by 1992, Romanians of Transylvania amounted to 5,392,400.

Already on 10 April 1915, Eduard Beneš, leader of the Czechoslovak independence movement, prepared and presented to the British Foreign Office a quite detailed plan. In it he intended to offer the throne of a future Czecho-Slovak state to a Russian prince. In the remaining part of Hungary, he insisted on the creation of a Slavic corridor to connect Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia. This corridor would have taken about one-third of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*), the region of western Hungary extending from the Austrian border to the Bakony Mountains. He offered the use of this area to the British for a future military action against Germany.

On 14 November 1915, the Czech Foreign Committee was formed in Paris. Its leaders were Eduard Beneš, G. Thomas Masaryk and Milan Rastislav Štefánik. Their purpose was the creation of an independent Czechoslovak state. On 13 February 1916, this committee was transformed into the Czechoslovak National Council. The Central Powers, which included the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy as well, lost World War I; but at the end of the war, the territory of Hungary was free of enemy soldiers, except prisoners of war. For this reason, in the 3 November 1918 armistice agreement signed in Padua by General Weber on the side of the Monarchy and by Adamo Diaz on the side of the Entente, it was stipulated that the armies of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy should be withdrawn to the 1914 borders. For the Monarchy this armistice agreement ended World War I.

A few days before, on 31 October 1918, the so-called “Aster revolution” (*Őszirózsás Forradalom*) overthrew the Hungarian Government and Béla Linder, the new Minister of Defense, announced on 1 November 1918 that he would return every soldier to his family “*since there is no reason to expect enemy attacks*”. On the news of the dissolution of the Hungarian army of 1.5 million – returned from the front lines in an orderly manner – the Supreme Council of the Entente recalled General Diaz and revoked the armistice agreement signed four days earlier.

On 7 November 1918, Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi, the new Prime Minister, led a delegation formed from the members of the National Council, the Budapest Workers’ Council and the Military Council to Belgrade, Serbia, to conduct further armistice negotiations with General Luis-Felix F. d’Esperey, the commander-in-chief of the Eastern front of the Entente. The General presented a list of 18 demands to Károlyi, including the drawing up of a new demarcation line on Hungary’s territory, which the Hungarian delegation found unacceptable and refused to sign. On the same day – on the instruction of Misic, the Serbian chief of staff – the 1st and 2nd Serbian armies began the

occupation of Szerémség (a southern border region of Hungary), Slavonia, Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina and Dalmatia, as well as the western part of the Bánság (Banate) and the southern part of the Bácska (Backa).

On 8 November 1918, on the order of the provisional Czech government, the Czech troops – which until then had fought on the Austrian side – entered Hungarian territory. The same day, on the order of the new Ministry of Defense, Béla Linder began the de-commissioning of all non-professional officers and privates. With this order Linder placed the whole country at the mercy of the enemies attacking Hungary from all sides. Also on the same day began the repatriation of the prisoners of war. During November, 270,000 Russian and 48,000 Italian and Serbian prisoners of war left the country.

On 11 November 1918, the Hungarian National Council announced the establishment of an independent Hungarian Democratic Republic. Official proclamation of the Republic was on 16 November 1918, and its President was Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi, who struggled to establish the new government's authority and to control the country.

On 17 November 1918, the Austrian State Council announced its territorial claims for Western Hungary. On the same day, the leaders of the Hungarian section of the Russian Communist (Bolshevik) Party – mostly former Hungarian POWs in Russia – who were trained in Moscow, arrived in Budapest.

On 20 November 1918, the proclamation of the Romanian National Council announced Romania's claim to the Romanian inhabited areas of Hungary. These areas included all of Transylvania (*Erdély*), the Banate (*Bánság*) and all the territories of Arad, Bihar, Szatmár and Szilágy counties, as well as parts of Békés, Csongrád and Csanád counties, forming the eastern part of the Great Hungarian Plain.

On 1 December 1918, a hastily convened *ad hoc* 'National Assembly' of the Transylvanian Romanians at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) one-sidedly proclaimed Transylvania's union with Romania. Hungarians, Szeklers and Saxons in Transylvania were not even invited to the Assembly, although, with other minorities, they represented almost 50 % of the Transylvanian population.

On 3 December 1918, Colonel Ferdinand Vix of France, the leader of the Entente Military Commission in Budapest, in his communiqué for the Hungarian Government, demanded the evacuation of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék* and *Kárpátalja*) and its cession to Czechoslovakia.

On 20 February 1919, Colonel Vix presented further demands to the Hungarian Government, whose response was that these demands could not be fulfilled. In fact, the successor states with French support, occupied various areas of Hungary before the signing of the peace treaty.

On 21 March 1919, the Hungarian Council (Soviet) Republic was established in Budapest with a Communist agenda.

On 28 March 1919, the Supreme Economic Council of the Entente decided to continue Hungary's economic blockade.

On 30 March 1919, Foreign Affairs Commissar, Béla Kun, notified the Czechoslovak, Romanian and Serbian governments by telegram that, in the name of the Hungarian Soviet Republic, he recognized their territorial demands. In the meantime, the Czech Legion had invaded Northern Hungary (*Felvidék, Kárpátalja*), the Romanian army had occupied Transylvania and the Banate (*Erdély, Bánát*) and the Serbian army had moved into Southern Hungary, Croatia and Voivodina (*Horvátország, Vajdaság*). At the

beginning of April, the Hungarian Soviet Republic began the organization of the Hungarian Red Army, asking the de-commissioned army officers to return to active duty. The Red Army succeeded in stemming the advance of the Romanian armies and ejecting most of the Czechs from the country. The personal and telephone request of the Hungarian Soviet Government to Lenin for military aid produced no tangible results, since the Bolsheviks' hold on power in Russia was still tenuous at this time.

On 21 July 1919, the Peace Conference awarded a strip of Western Hungary, the *Órvidék*, now Burgenland, to Austria.

Since the Entente demanded the end of Red rule in Hungary on 1 August 1919, the Revolutionary Governing Council resigned – after 133 days in power – and the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic ceased to exist.

On 4 August 1919, the Romanian troops moved into Budapest, where they remained until 13 November 1919. They occupied the main military and administrative buildings and offices and began the systematic looting of the occupied territory under their control. During their stay, they removed various goods, equipment and movable properties (e.g. railway carriages and locomotives) estimated to be worth about 3 billion and 150 million golden forints. Only the personal intervention of the Entente's Budapest representatives saved the historically and nationally significant collection of Budapest's museums, art galleries and libraries.

On 6 January 1920, led by Count Albert Apponyi, the Hungarian peace delegation arrived in Paris. From the railway station they were escorted to their hotel, the Chateau de Madrid, in Neuilly, which they could leave only with an escort. By treating them, and the representatives of the other defeated nations, as prisoners, the Allied Powers violated the age-old international tradition, according to which, after a war's end, the defeated parties should be afforded respectful treatment by the victors during the peace negotiations.

On 16 January 1920, at the sitting of the Supreme Council of the Peace Conference, Count Albert Károlyi asked for plebiscites in the settling of territorial questions; partly because his position regarding plebiscites came from the principle of "self-determination", which was one of the 14 points of American President Woodrow Wilson's Peace Plan, and partly because the plebiscite was still acceptable in international disputes.

It is an irony of fate that the Hungarian army, believing in Wilson's 'principle of self-determination' for all the nationalities, voluntarily disarmed in 1918, when there was not a single enemy soldier on Hungarian territory, while the successor states (the newly created Czechoslovakia, as well as Serbia and Romania) either did not participate in the war or did so ingloriously, they were regarded as "victorious states" by the "judges" of Versailles.

On 6 February 1920, the representatives of Romania, Czechoslovakia and the Serbo-Croatian-Slovenian Kingdom handed in a joined memorandum to the Peace Conference in which they outlined their territorial demands *vis-a-vis* Hungary and in which they *ab ovo* protested against the plebiscites requested by Hungary. Forester Bowill, the English historian, who had visited Hungary on numerous occasions, stated publicly that: "*The ambition and hunger of the neighboring countries is insatiable. It is not the minorities living in Hungary, but those avaricious elements outside the borders who hanker after the treasures of Hungarian land*". The Slovak National Council, formed on 30 October 1918 at Eperjes (now Presov, Slovakia), decided against a union with the Czechs and



expressed their wish to maintain their political unity with Hungary. Similarly, on 4 December 1918, the Slovak National Assembly at Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) resolved that the Slovak people wished to live in community with the Hungarian people. Also, the Sejm, formed at Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Sub-Carpathia, Ukraine) declared its decision on 12 March 1919 to join Hungary. But none of these resolutions were taken into consideration at the Peace Conference. The population of the River Mura region in South-western Hungary expelled the Serbian troops on its own initiative.

An *ad hoc* Transylvanian Romanian Assembly in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) on 1 December 1918 one-sidedly proclaimed Transylvanian unity with Romania proper, although three weeks after the fateful Romanian meeting at Gyulafehérvár, Hungarians and Szeklers and even Romanians held a national assembly in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and proclaimed Transylvania's unity with Hungary, but to no avail, for the city was already surrounded by Romanian troops. Only the Transylvanian Saxons, at their meeting in Medgyes, approved Transylvania's incorporation into Romania, though they came to regret this decision gravely later on.

Eduard Beneš presented eleven memoranda to the Paris Peace Conference. In his memoirs he recollects: "*...I began the preparation of our action alone,...almost everything impromptu, without a bibliography...*", his memoranda was full of untruths; to support their claims, the Czechs falsified maps and statistics, which were accepted as authentic by the Peace Conference which – from the start – would not allow the discussion of the Hungarian point of view. To accomplish their plans, the Czechs paid off numerous publicists and semi-scientists. One of the best known was Seton Watson (Scotus Viator). Though ignorant of Hungary, which he never visited, and he spoke neither Hungarian nor any language of the nationalities of Hungary he was introduced in Paris as the foremost authority on Eastern and Central Europe. His opinion was decisive. After the war, in final payment, he received the only Masaryk academic chair at London University; naturally financed by Prague. Members of the Peace Conference accepted all the lies without exception. True, President Wilson had no idea where Transylvania was, but it is also true that, in the United States, every text-book from the elementary to the university level, from which the people of the United States could have learned about Hungarian geography or history, was written by Czech, French, German or Romanian authors and contained false information about Hungary; in addition to this, all of them displayed a clearly anti-Hungarian bias.

On 12 February 1920, the Hungarian Government responded to the Council of Ambassadors with a counter-proposal, which rejected the peace conditions. The Hungarian proposal advocated the holding of plebiscites in the territories under dispute, which was promised by President Wilson's Fourteen Points of Peace well before the end of the war.

The representatives of the victorious powers were as follows: David Lloyd George, England; George Benjamin Clemenceau, France; Thomas Woodrow Wilson, United States, and Vittorio Emanuele Orlando, Italy. Wilson, who had a less shortsighted view, did not wish to abolish the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, only to transform it. His main opponent was Clemenceau. In most questions though, Lloyd George agreed with Clemenceau and Orlando had no influence. Unknown to the public, Wilson suffered of serious illnesses resulting in fits during which he accused his French hosts of trying to poison him. Then, when his principles about the self-determination of nationalities were

ignored, he left the Peace Conference. (Later on the USA signed separate peace treaties with the defeated states). When the Peace Conference officially opened, Clemenceau, who hated Hungarians, dictated every decision. The members of the Peace Conference were impotent in opposing Clemenceau, who wanted to create a Europe under French hegemony; with it he actually destroyed Europe and laid the foundation of World War II.

The Hungarian peace delegation received the final peace conditions from the representatives of the Entente on 6 May 1920. In his accompanying letter E. A. Millerand, the President of the Peace Conference, rejected the arguments of the Hungarian delegation, though at the same time he did not exclude the possibility of the peaceful modification of the borders at a later date – which never materialized.

*The terms of the Trianon Peace Treaty:* On 4 June 1920, in the Grand Trianon Palace at Versailles, the representatives of the Entente – with the exception of the United States – signed the peace agreement, in reality a *peace dictate*. Hungary could not refuse to sign the peace treaty, as did Turkey, another member of the Central Powers since, due to the Entente's economic blockade, the people of the country were starving and freezing in the middle of winter and the country's 1.5 million-strong army had been demobilized by the Mihály (Michael) Károlyi Government after the "Aster Revolution" of 1918.

The Peace Treaty legalized separation of Southern Hungary (*Délidék*), Northern Hungary or Upland (*Felvidék* and *Kárpátalja*), Transylvania (*Erdély*), and Croatia (*Horvátország*).

It restricted Hungary's armed forces to 35,000, prohibited general conscription, and limited the possession of private guns.

It obliged Hungary to pay for war damages in a form of reparations to be determined later. In international trade Hungary was to apply the principle of the "most favored nation" to the victorious powers.

To ensure Hungary's compliance with the terms of the Peace Treaty, the Allied Control Commission was dispatched to Hungary.

The dismemberment of the territory of Historic Hungary, including Croatia, expressed in square kilometers as follows: to Czechoslovakia 61,633 km<sup>2</sup> = 18.9%; to Poland 589 km<sup>2</sup> = 0.25%; to Romania 103,093 km<sup>2</sup> = 31.8%; to Yugoslavia from Hungary proper 20,551 km<sup>2</sup> = 6.3%, and from Croatia 42,541 km<sup>2</sup> = 13.1%; to Italy 21 km<sup>2</sup>, and to Austria 4,026 km<sup>2</sup> = 1.2%. For truncated Hungary remained only 92,963 km<sup>2</sup> = 28.5%.

The corresponding population figures were as follows: to Czechoslovakia 3,515,351 = 16.8%; to Poland 24,880 = 0.1%; to Romania 5,256,451 = 25.2%; to Yugoslavia from Hungary proper 1,510,897 = 7.2%, and from Croatia 2,621,954 = 12.6%; to Italy 49,806 = 0.2%, and to Austria 292,031 = 1.4%. In truncated Hungary there remained 7,615,117 = 36.5%.

Hungary lost 71.5% of her territory and 63.5% of her population. In other respects Hungary's losses were also dramatic: 61.4% of arable land, 88% of the forests, 62.1% of the railway lines, 64.5% of public roads, 55.7% of industry, 67% of the financial institutions, and all the gold, silver, copper and salt mines. Due to the total disregard of ethnographic borders, of the 13 million people detached in the severed regions 3.5 million were ethnic Hungarians.

The Peace Treaty of Trianon contained no reference as to the length of time its provisions should be maintained and enforced.

At the moment the Treaty was signed, in protest against the peace dictate, all the bells of Hungary began to toll. All traffic stopped for 10 minutes and shops, schools and universities were closed. The whole country began to mourn. Black flags were raised and black hung on public buildings. According to contemporary newspaper reports, with the bells of the country tolling for two hours, the Hungarians buried and mourned their past and future.

*Trianon Peace Treaty, International reaction on:* The Peace Treaty of Trianon, France, in 1920, created a widespread response in Europe. There were those looking for huge war indemnities and territorial gains, and enthusiastically praised and advocated the execution of the Trianon Peace Dictate. To achieve this goal, these groups employed tactics, which ranged from the falsification of history and maps to political intrigues and even briberies. There were, however, many moderate voices.

Andrew Hlinka, the Slovak leader declared in 1920 in the paper *Narodne Novoti*: *"In spite of blackening propaganda the old Hungarian government gave us more than the Czech Republic, which is so alien to our hearts. You cannot forget a thousand years, and the memory of the old Hungarian homeland continues to live in our hearts"*.

Asquith, Herbert Henry, Prime Minister of Great Britain for 8 years, said in 1925: *"This peace treaty is not the work of statesmen and is the result of serious and fatal errors"*.

Baldwin, Stanley Prime Minister of Great Britain, stated: *"The peace of Europe came to an end on the day of the conclusion of the Peace Treaty of Trianon"*.

Bryce, Viscount James, a member of the British Parliament stated in 1921 that: *"It was actually the Conference at Trianon which violated the rights of the minorities the most, because it passed judgment over their fate without any regard of their desires, having not even bothered to solicit their opinion. This peace treaty is no more than a shameful blemish on the sheets of history, brought about by some invisible evil hands. You really believe that this treaty will mean peace? On the contrary! It will sow the seeds of the next war in our age when peace is the chief desire of the world"*.

Chamberlain, Neville Prime Minister of Great Britain, declared in 1938 that: *"The result of the Treaty of Trianon in Europe is not peace, but fear of a new war"*.

Churchill, Winston later called the treaty ending World War I: *"a tragedy of universal consequences"*.

George, Lloyd, the English Prime Minister of Great Britain, one of the creators of the Peace of Trianon wrote on 25 March 1919 as follows: *"There will never be peace in South-Eastern Europe, because inside the borders of Serbia, Czechoslovakia and Romania there will be large Hungarian irredentists desiring a return of their territories to Hungary. I wish that in making peace we should adhere to the principle that the nationalities should be joined to their mother countries. This humanitarian consideration should precede all economic, strategic and financial considerations"*.

He stated in his address on 7 October 1929 that: *"The entire documentation furnished to us by our Allies at the peace conference was deceitful and lying"*.

He condemned again the spirit of the Treaty, when on 27 July 1936, he declared in the Lower House of the British Parliament that: *"Every proof of a claim presented to us by certain of our allies was based on lies and was falsified and thus we came to our decisions by accepting their false information. We made our judgment on the basis of"*

*those statistics that were placed before us by these allies. And we accepted their tainted statements rather than consider the data that the defeated nations presented to us”.*

Hlinka, Andrei (Andrew), Catholic priest, leader of the largest Slovakian party, the so-called Slovakian People’s Party, stated the following on 4 June 1925: *“The memory of the Hungarian fatherland should be flapping in the souls of all of us, because we have not suffered so much under the thousand-year Hungarian rule, as under the six-year Czech rule”.*

Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich: *“The peace treaty was forced onto them, but this peace is an extortionist peace, the peace of murderers and butchers...a monstrous peace, a marauding peace...this is not a peace treaty; these are conditions dictated by highwaymen with knives in their hands to the defenseless victims”.*

Lord Newton, a member of the British House of Lords expressed his opinion in the following words on March 1920 that: *“What is the crime of the Hungarians? The fact that they fought against us? But there were times when the Czechs, the Poles and others, whom we now welcome as friends, were not our allies, just like the Hungarians in this war...”.* A year later the same politician declared: *“Again, without shame or apologies, I can say that Hungary deserves a more humane and just treatment. Much calumny has been said about this country. It was accused of war criminality when – in fact – Hungary was least responsible for this war”.*

MacCartney, Elmer C. A. in his *Short History of Hungary* wrote the following: *“One of the most glaring examples of the unjustified territorial re-adjustments is the case of Kárpátalja (Carpatho-Ukraine) in North-eastern Hungary, which was awarded to Czechoslovakia, though neither Czechs nor Slovaks are living in the region”.*

Masaryk, Thomas G., first President of Czechoslovakia stated: *“We had to choose between the creation of Czechoslovakia and the plebiscite”.*

Nicholson, Harold, the secretary of the English Peace Delegation, wrote in his book entitled *The Creation of Peace* that: *“We came with the intention that the purpose of our negotiations will be a just and wise peace and we left with feeling that the peace treaties forced on our opponents were neither just nor wise”.*

Nitti, Francesco S., Italian Prime Minister, in 1922 in his book entitled *The Wreck of Europe*, wrote that: *“Hungary was the victim of the cruelest form of occupation and the greediest exploitation of her wealth. This nation, with that great historical past, the defender of Christianity and civilized Europe, was treated with such immeasurable cruelty that it could not be explained with anything but the insane hatred and greed of her neighbors. At the end of the war, most of the Allied Powers demanded great sacrifices from this state and none of them had a sympathetic word in support of this much-endured nation. I raised my voice in her defense, but, alas, it was too late”.*

He stated the following in September 1924: *“With the Treaty of Trianon, no country was devastated more savagely than Hungary. However, this country is inhabited by strong-minded people, who would not put up with the destruction of their fatherland. The mutilation of historic Hungary is so disgraceful, that nobody wants to take responsibility for it. Everybody acts as if he would not know about it, everybody remains bashfully quiet. Allusion to the right of peoples to self-determination is an untrue fabrication...the western powers misused their victory in the most wicked manner. There is not a single Frenchman, Englishman or Italian, who would accept for his country those conditions that were forced on Hungary.”*

Pozzi, Henry, a French reporter, who traveled in all areas covered by the Treaty of Trianon, wrote in 1934 in his book entitled *The War Returns* that: *"What does Hungary demand today on the eve of a new war and with full justification? She simply demands the return of those unquestionably Magyar (Hungarian) territories, which the three neighboring states annexed disregarding the principle of self-determination of the nationalities. They only ask the return of those territories, whose inhabitants would express – under an internationally supervised plebiscite – their desire to belong to Hungary again. I am neither a friend of Hungarians or Serbs, but I am convinced that a new war is approaching which would require the French nation to make huge sacrifices again. For such borders? For nothing?"*

Rothermere, Lord Viscount, publisher and editor-in-chief of the paper Daily Mail, wrote the following in an article entitled *"Hungary's Place in the Sun"* in the 21 June 1927 issue: *"Two of my sons were killed in the war. They sacrificed their lives for noble ideas and not for so ignoble a maltreatment of this illustrious nation. There will not be quiet in Europe, until the infamous and inane Treaty of Trianon undergoes revision"*.

Tardieu, André, three-times Prime Minister of France, wrote in his book *La Paix* that: *"Plebiscite could not be held in the Upland or Northern Hungary (Felvidék of Historic Hungary), uprooted from Hungary, because then Czechoslovakia would not have become a reality as a result of the counter-voting of the population"*. – B: 2070, T: 7456.

Voevode, ex-Prime Minister of Romania, compared the past to his times in 1931, stated that: *"Under Hungarian rule the Transylvanian Romanians were exposed to half as much injustice as today under Romanian rule. The Romanian civil servants were not fired for their political conviction and the Hungarians did not steal the ballot boxes on the day of the election. True, the Romanian members of parliament were not considered to be important but they were equally protected by laws. Then, we sent more representatives to the parliament at Budapest than today to Bucharest! In Hungary, eight Transylvanian Romanians held high financial positions as opposed to two in Bucharest today. There were no slaves in Hungary. We could freely express our opinions, because we were protected by Hungarian laws..."*. (The Hungarian question at the British Parliament).

Yves de Daruvar in connection with the decisions of the Peace of Trianon, in his book entitled *The Tragic Fate of Hungary* (1970) wrote that: *"With the Peace of Trianon, territories, that for over a thousand years without interruption had been an organic part of Hungary, were now awarded to one or the other of the successor states. One stroke of the pen destroyed not only Hungary's national and historical unity, but that physical and economic entity, which had taken ten centuries to develop in the Carpathian Basin"*.

The peacemakers of Trianon annihilated the geographic unity of Historic Hungary, which for a thousand years had provided political and economic security to its multi-ethnic population, who had been able to live in peace with each other. Due to ignorance and motivated by revenge the victors committed a blunder that removed a power from the center of Europe that had been a bulwark not only against conquering designs from the East but also had resisted German expansion. – B: 2070, 2027, 1230, 1288, 1304, 1031, T: 7665, 7456.

*The consequences of the Peace Treaty of Trianon:* Hungary signed the Trianon peace-dictate under duress and the Hungarian people never accepted the crippling and unjustified population and territorial losses. In June of 1920 the Alliance of Defense

Leagues sponsored a literary contest for the composition of a prayer and a slogan to support the national movement aimed at the restoration of the borders; Mrs. Elemér Papp-Váry was the winner. This was the text of her prayer: “*I believe in one God - I believe in one homeland - I believe in the eternal justice of God - I believe in the resurrection of Hungary - Amen*”. (*Hiszek egy Istenben, hiszek egy hazában, hiszek Magyarország feltámadásábn! Ámen*). This became the “*Hungarian Confession of Faith*”. There is a popular slogan in Hungarian, which ran thus: “*Csonka Magyarország nem ország - Egész Magyarország mennyország*” (The verbatim translation of this rather hyperbolic slogan is: *Dismembered Hungary is not a country, restored or complete Hungary is Heaven.*)

On 23 April 1920, Czechoslovakia and Romania signed an agreement, aimed at the harmonization of their foreign policy against Hungary, whereby they created the “Little Entente” with Yugoslavia joining in, on 7 June 1921.

On 28 August 1921, the Western Hungarian Uprising broke out in the territories awarded to Austria. To settle the fate of the disputed area, the Venetian Agreement authorized the holding of a plebiscite for the city of Sopron and its surroundings. In the plebiscite, held on 14-16 December 1921, the areas in question decided with a huge majority to remain with Hungary. The result of this plebiscite proved the mistakes made by the Paris peace treaties, indicating also that if the Wilsonian principle regarding the self-determination of nations had been allowed to apply, the map of Europe today would look very different; the plebiscite broke the first link in the fetters of Trianon.

On 21 February 1924, the Reparation Commission accepted the plan for the total settlement of Hungary’s financial obligation. The total amount came to 179 million golden crowns and three years of coal supply for the Serbo-Croatian-Slovenian Monarchy.

Few nations would have survived dismemberment similar to that caused by the Peace of Trianon. The loss of products from the detached territories and the severe reparations payments gravely impacted on the economic life of the country and had a serious effect on the socio-economic conditions of her people.

In the period between the two world wars, the irredentism and revisionist movement rose to the level of government policy. Besides the will to live, these revisionist ideas, promoted and nurtured by social organizations, education and the arts, helped the people of the country to recover and start over again. Revisionism was not taken seriously abroad, since the great powers were always indifferent toward the injustices suffered by small nations. In Hungary, however, many people in the 1920’s and 1930s, believed that to gain redress, it would be enough to win over or convince the leaders of the Western nations, and the friendly statements by polite foreign politicians were received with great enthusiasm. In the truncated country, this hopeless belief restored self-respect and helped in the recovery. The people did not lose hope in the future but began to rebuild the country amid the existing dire circumstances. Between the two world wars, surrounded by enemies, the dismembered and consequently disjointed country reorganized itself into a well-functioning economic and political society.

As a result of the destruction of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, in their diminished size both Austria and Hungary were incapable of self-defense. The words of Anthony Eden, ex Foreign Minister of Britain, underline this well: “*The disappearance of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy had a catastrophic effect on the peace of Europe*”. The Peace of Trianon was a huge blunder, not only because it was unjust and biased toward

one nation, but because it destroyed the balance of power in Europe, resulting first in German domination, then later in the Soviet control of Central and Eastern Europe.

This incorrect decision made by the Paris treaties led directly to World War II. The treaties ending World War II not only repeated the well-known mistakes made by the peace-dictates ending World War I, but added new ones. They allowed Soviet rule to extend into the heartland of Europe, which resulted in dividing Europe into two hostile armed camps. For half a century this decision represented a grave danger for the whole Western world, including England and the United States. Instead of recognizing the right of self-determination for the national minorities, the victorious powers emphasized the need for the recognition of the rights of the minorities but took no practical steps for the actual international enforcement of these rights. Instead of solving the question of the minorities, as it was claimed, the Peace of Trianon created new and larger minorities. The successor states had even more serious difficulties with their minorities than the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy had experienced. The so called minority agreements, signed after the peace treaty were worthless in reality, since their observation was never verified and the complaints raised were never remedied. In fact, the successor states tried the very best to expel or assimilate their Hungarian minorities.

Czechoslovakia, one of the successor states created by the Versailles-Trianon treaties, proved that it was not viable, when it fell apart after the first shocks of World War II and, though the victorious powers insisted on its restoration, later – in peacetime – it broke into two states on 1 January 1993. A large section of the Slovaks themselves look upon Beneš and Masaryk as liars, who disingenuously enticed them into the formation of the new common artificial state with the Pittsburg Declaration. However, the Slovaks do not want to recognize that, by being part of Czechoslovakia, they became the beneficiaries of the common ill-gotten gains. When the Czechs did not fulfill their obligations regarding minority rights as laid down in the post-Trianon minority agreements, the Slovaks raised no objections and, since they have become independent, they continue the Czech policy of assimilation.

In the territory awarded to Czechoslovakia, no Czechs lived and the number of Slovaks did not reach 50% of the population. The population of Kárpátalja (Carpatho-Ukraine) was Hungarian and Ruthenian, without any Czech or Slovak residents. In the territory of Transylvania given to Romania, which was a reward for attacking the Central Powers in 1916, and the Romanian promise to channel 20 years revenue of the “Gold mine triangle” of Transylvania to France, as it had been agreed on in the secret Bucharest Agreement, the proportion of the Romanians was 55%. In the territory awarded to the Serbo-Croatian-Slovenian Monarchy (later to be called Yugoslavia) from Hungary proper, the south Slavs made up only 33% of the population. Yugoslavia, another successor state, similarly proved unviable as a political entity. It became the tinderbox of the Balkans and fell apart into its many components. However, there the Hungarians remain under Serbian control and there their dwindling numbers continue to suffer discrimination.

The fate of the Hungarian and Szekler minorities in Transylvania, Romania, one of the successor states, is also lamentable and, although the Romanians also undertook to ensure full equality for the minorities, from the beginning their assimilation has been part of the governments’ program in the past for more than 90 years. Their obligation undertaken in a formal agreement remained on paper, since there was no international body set up to

verify their fulfillment. Thus, many Hungarians and other minorities have left Transylvania seeking a better and freer life elsewhere.

The lot of the Hungarian minority in Serbia/Yugoslavia was equally heavy. Between November 8 and 12 1918, the Serbs occupied Southern Hungary and never moved out. The Trianon Peace Treaty awarded Croatia-Slovenia and Southern Hungary to Serbia with a three times larger non-Serbian population. This started the systematic elimination of everything Hungarian.

According to conservative estimates, the number of Hungarians living in the severed territories in 1995 was as follows: Austria 25,000, Czech Republic 52,000, Croatia 40,000, Slovenia 15,000, Romania 2,400,000 and Slovakia 800,000. In total 3,912,000 Hungarians live in minority status, representing about 30% of the population of Hungary today.

During the nine decades that have passed since the Peace Treaty of Trianon, the decisions made about the minority problem have not led to a satisfactory solution. The decisions that created the large Hungarian minorities in the neighboring states were not only unjust but lacked foresight: they provided no practical vehicles for securing their cultural and civil rights.

That the Peace of Trianon (and it was repeated by the Paris Peace Treaty in 1947) caused a deep wound in the Hungarian national consciousness is illustrated by the efforts of various Hungarian associations around the world to call the attention of the world's leaders to Hungary's plight. One of these is the 24 July 1992 Memorandum of the American Hungarian Association to the senators of the United States and the European Border Revision Conference. The memorandum contained the following requests: (1) the reinstatement of the prewar 1938 Vienna Agreement and the return of the area in question to Hungary. (2) The return of Carpatho-Ukraine (*Kárpátalja*), since this territory was never part of the Soviet Union or Ukraine and Czechoslovakia, which no longer exists, had relinquished it. (3) The return of those areas of Transylvania, which on the basis of mutual agreement with Romania came under Hungarian control in 1940, well before Hungary entered World War II. (4) The return of the Baranya Triangle and the Mura region, since they had never been part of Croatia. (5) The return of the Backa (*Bácska*) and the Banate (*Bánság*), because these areas were never part of Serbia or the new Yugoslavia or the old one which ceased to exist. Real peace and political balance in Central and Eastern Europe hinge on the fair treatment of the minorities.

To solve this question there are some options. Since the introduction of the "mild Status Law" (2001) for the protection of Hungarian ethnic minorities in the successor states, that Slovakia met with stiff resistance. The next solution came with the new Hungarian Government in 2010, which legislated Hungarian Citizenship to all Hungarians wherever they live, including the detached territories, if they wish to assume Hungarian citizenship. This would provide guarantees against discrimination and for the unfettered cultural autonomy for the Hungarian minorities. This would also help to win territorial autonomy. If this is also sabotaged, the final solution would have to be the restoration by peaceful means of the pre-World War I frontiers of Hungary. – B: 1020, 1230, 1288, 1304, 2027, 1031, T: 7665, 7456.→**World War I, Hungary in; Wilson's Fourteen Points; Young Agreement; 'Justice for Hungary' Ocean Flight; Irredentist Movement in Hungary; Revisionist Movement in Hungary; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; World War**



## **II, Hungary in; Paris Peace Treaty; most of the persons and events have their own entry.**

**Tricolor** – The tricolor originates from the slogan of the 1798 French Revolution (Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité). Italy adopted the tricolor in several variations and settled with the green, white and red colors. Garibaldi brought the Italian tricolor to Hungary, where the stripes were applied horizontally: red, white and green, and the slogan, liberty, equality and fraternity, was always on it, according to a contemporary report of the *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*. It was the flag of the 1848-1849 War of Independence and the three colors symbolized the aims of the struggle. The use of the tricolor was forbidden in Hungary between 1849 and 1867. Baron Julius von Haynau, the Austrian general and commander of Austrian forces in Hungary executed a tailor for the production of the forbidden tricolor. This tailor can be regarded as the first martyr of the red-white-green flag. The tricolor, with Hungary's coat of arms, became the official flag of Hungary in 1867. During the 1956 Freedom Fight, the Soviet emblem was cut out of the tricolor, creating the famous flag with the hole, which became the symbol of freedom. – B: 1102, T: 7662.→ **Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von; Freedom Fight of 1956; Hungary, History of.**

**Tripartitum** – A collection of Hungarian Laws in Latin, comprised of three parts, compiled in 1514 by the Lord Chief Justice, István (Stephen) Werbőczy (1458-1541). Its original title is: *Opus Tripartitum Juris Consuetudinarii Inclyti Regni Hungariae*. King Ulászló II (1490-1516) directed Werbőczy to “collect and arrange by title and chapter all laws, rights, customary laws and rules of the country”. In the same year it was introduced in the Hungarian Parliament under number 1514 LXIII; the titled nobles defeated it, on account that it proposed granting equal rights to the lesser nobility. Although it was defeated, it nevertheless became Hungary's first Civil Code, and was used by the judges in the courts from the time of its introduction. Werbőczy had it printed in Vienna in 1517. As the legal basis for the binding force of customary law, the Tripartitum acquired equal force with statute law. In Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), the Tripartitum had the power of law in procedures because, by the provisions of §3 of the *Diploma Leopoldinum*, it became part of the laws (statutes) of the Principality.

In form, it was a statute book, containing laws pertaining mostly to the rights of the nobility, private law, and court procedure. The Doctrine of the Holy Crown of Hungary is laid down in it as a fundamental principle. In 1628, when the Tripartitum became part of the *Corpus Juris Hungarici*, its validity could no longer be disputed. Its inception and use predated the world famous Code Napoleon by 301 years. – B: 1078, 1231, 1020, T: 7617.→**Ulászló II, King; Werbőczy, István; Diploma Leopoldina; Holy Crown Doctrine; Corpus Juris Hungarici.**

**Triznya, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Budapest, 29 May 1922 - Rome, 18 October 1991) – Painter and graphic artist. In his early childhood he decided to become a painter. He studied at the Faculty of Economics of the Budapest Polytechnic, then at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian and English Literature, and finally completing the graphics section of the Academy of Arts in Budapest. In February 1949, he fled to Austria and worked as a stage designer in Graz. In 1950, he settled in Rome,

working in the field of filmmaking. Until 1978, he was a correspondent for the Catalucci SPES Printing Laboratory. His home “The Triznya Pub” was the meeting point of a number of Hungarian students, artists and writers living in Italy and the West. As a painter, he held several one-man shows and also took part in collective exhibitions. For a few years, he worked in the Hungarian section of Radio Italy and was sub-editor of the journal *Catholic Review* (*Katolikus Szemle*, with a number of historical studies by him), and he wrote a lecture series on history for the Vatican Radio. His work entitled *István Szőnyi* was edited with his wife (1982). For decades his home was one of the Hungarian intellectual centers of Rome. In 1977, the Dante Alighieri Art Society awarded him the Gold Medal. Together with his wife, Zsuzsa (Susie) Szőnyi he was presented with the commemorative medal of the Hungarian PEN Club. – B: 1672, 1654, T: 7456.→**Szőnyi, István.**

**Trnka, Vencel** (Tabor, now in Czech Republic, 16 October 1739 - Pest, 12 May 1791) – Physician. He studied Medicine at the University of Prague and later in Vienna, where he obtained his Medical Degree in 1770. Already in 1769, he worked as an intern at the Crown Hospital of Vienna, and from 1770 he taught Anatomy at the Medical Department of the Hungarian University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). In 1785 and 1786 he was Professor of General Pathology and Pharmaceutics; from 1786 to 1791, Professor of Internal Medicine at the University of Pest, later that of Buda. On three separate occasions he was Dean for a session, and during 1786 and 1787 was Vice-Chancellor of the University. His works include *De diabete commentarius* (1778); *Historia cophoseos et barycoiae* (1781); *Abhandlung über das Magenweh* (1788) and *Geschichte der Englischen Krankheit* (1789). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.

**Trócsányi, Dezső** (Desider) (Sárospatak, 3 January 1889 - Pápa, 7 September 1962) – Writer in philosophy and pedagogy. He completed his studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. Thereafter, he obtained a Dip. Ed. and a Bachelor of Arts (B.A.) Degree from the Art Faculty of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). For a while, he was in Germany for further studies on a scholarship. On returning to Hungary he taught at a High School in Pápa from 1927 until 1929, and at the Reformed Theological Academy there from 1929 to 1951. He was Archivist of the Reformed Transdanubian Diocese until the summer of 1962. He organized, with Lajos (Louis) Szathmáry, the People’s College at Pápa in 1941. In the philosophical field, he followed the Hungarian neo-Kantian school, developed around the philosopher Károly (Charles) Böhm. He wrote several books on Hungarian grammar. His works include *Philosophical introduction (Bölcséleti bevezetés)* (1934) and *History of Philosophy (Bölcséletörténelem)* (1939). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Böhm, Károly.**

**Trócsányi, Zsolt** (Pápa, 15 April 1926 - Budapest, 23 August 1987) – Historian. He completed his high school studies at the Reformed College of Pápa, where he took Latin, History and Archival subjects, and received his Degree from the University of Budapest in 1949. He was also on a scholarship in Bucharest, Romania. From 1949 he worked at the National Archives, Budapest, where his works, published since 1956, focused on his main area of interest: the history of Transylvania between the 16th and 19th centuries. A selection of his writings includes *History of the Transylvanian Peasantry 1790-1849* (*Az*

*erdélyi parasztság története 1790-1849*) (1946); *On the History of the College of Nagyenyed, 1831-1841 (A nagyenyedi kollégium történetéhez, 1831-1841)* (1957); *Diets of the Era of the Transylvanian Principality (Az erdélyi fejedelemség korának országgyűlései)* (1976); *Transylvania's Central Government 1540-1690 (Erdély központi kormányzata 1540-1690)* (1988); *History of Transylvania vols.i-ii* (1986) with a co-editor (*Erdély története I-II*), and *Habsburg Politics and Habsburg Governing in Transylvania, 1690-1740 (A Habsburg politika és Habsburg kormányzat Erdélyben 1690-1740)* (1988). – B: 0877, T: 7103.

**Trogmayer, Ottó** (Budapest, 24 July 1934 -) - Archeologist and Museum Director. His ancestors originated from Southern Bavaria. He completed his higher education in Budapest and obtained a Degree in archeology and pre-historic archeology in 1957. He studied under such renowned professors as Gyula (Julius) László, János (John) Brenner and Zoltán Oroszlán. He received his Ph.D. in 1962. Already as an undergraduate, he began his long career in archeology with field studies at the Ferenc Móra Muzeum at Szeged. In fact, he spent his whole professional career at the same Institute with outstanding achievements. From 1970, he directed the excavations of early Hungarian relics at Ópusztaszer near Szeged, and the National Historical Memorial Park at Ópusztaszer (*Ópusztaszeri Nemzeti Történeti Emlékpark – ÓNTE*) established under his leadership. Trogmayer supported the work of the eminent folklorist Sándor (Alexander) Bálint, who was persecuted under the Communist system for publishing his writings in the yearbook of the Ferenc Móra Muzeum. From 1965 he taught Archeology at the University of Szeged; then, from 1989 he became a department head. However, the main areas of his work and responsibilities remained with the Ferenc Móra Museum and with the Directorship of the Museum of County Csongrád. His research areas were the early Neolithic history of South-East Europe, the middle and late Bronze Age of the Carpathian Basin, and the early middle-age period of County Csongrád. He retired in 1997 and, in 1999, he obtained the highest scientific degree achievable in Hungary after a Ph.D. He then was appointed a full professor, and as a professor emeritus he continued to give lectures into the early 2000s. He was a member of the National Museum Association, the Scientific Qualifying Committee, the sub-committee of UNESCO, and the archeological section of the Academic Committee of Szeged. Among his numerous works are *The Monastery of Szer (Szer monostora)* (1973); *Das bronzzeitliche Gräbelfeld bei Tápé* (1975); *Stories of Excavations: the Best Memories of 50 years (Ásatási történetek: ötven év legszebb emlékei)* (2004), and *Story Teller of the Past (Múltmesélő)* (2008). Among his awards are: the Ferenc Móra Prize (1979), the Officer's Cross of Republic of Hungary (1994), the Széchenyi Prize (1996), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1997), and the Tömörkény, as well as the Flóris Romer Prize (1998). – B: 1031, T: 7665.→**László, Gyula; Bálint, Sándor; Brenner, János.**

**Trombitás, Dezső** (Desider) (Detroit, Mich., USA, 13 July 1913 - Los Angeles, California, USA, 29 April 1990) – Minister of the Reformed Church in America and writer. He returned to Hungary with his parents at the age of twelve, and completed his theological studies at the Theological Academy of Pápa in 1936. He was a minister in Nagyvázsony, Magyarbarnag, Tatabánya, Dean in Komárom, and an honorary lecturer at the Reformed College of Sáropatak from 1950. He was forced to leave his position and

became an industrial worker in Komárom between 1954 and 1956. Later, after the defeated 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to western countries: Austria, Germany, England and (in 1959) the United States. He was Parish Minister of the Hungarian Reformed Church in Hollywood, California for 31 years until his death. His works include *Here and Today (Itt és ma)* sermons (1966); *Either Or! Hungarian Church in the Emigration (Vagy-vagy! Magyar Egyház az emigrációban)* (1967); *Little Andrew (Andráská)* play (1968); *History and Self-Knowledge (Történelem és Önismeret)* (1971); *The Fallible Aged (Esendő öregek)* study (1975), and *Mission Awareness and Human Management (Küldetéstudat és embergazdálkodás)*, study (1978). – B: 0932, 1672, T: 7103, 7456.

**Tróznér, József** (Joseph) (Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Romania, 4 August 1904 – 1989) – Transylvanian Hungarian composer and music instructor in Romania. His music education began at the Conservatory of Music in Marosvásárhely, and he continued it as a student of Richard Stöhr and Franz Schmidt at the Academy of Music in Vienna, from 1928 until 1933. From 1947 until 1949, he taught at the Conservatory of Music in Marosvásárhely, and during 1949-1971, at the School of Folk Arts. Between 1949 and 1960, he was a teacher at the Music High School for Girls, and from 1961 until 1968 at the College of Education. Many of today's most prominent Transylvanian composers were his students. Songs and choral works constitute the bulk of his compositions. He wrote more than 50 songs for poems mainly by Rainer Maria Rilke, Mihály (Michael) Babits, Gyula (Julius) Juhász, and Jenő (Eugen) Dsida. His works include *Symphony in C-Major* (1935); *String Quartet in F-minor* (1935); *Sonata for Violin and Piano in D-Major* (1950), and *Szekler Rhapsody (Székely Rapszódia)* (1951). – B: 0883, T: 7667. → **Babits, Mihály; Juhász, Gyula; Dsida, Jenő.**

**Trunk** → **Chest.**

**Tubular electrical condenser** – A device producing a voltage of about 5 million volts, the predecessor of today's pulse generators, producing several million volts. It was constructed in 1863 and exhibited at the World Exhibition of 1873 in Vienna by Ányos István (Stephan) Jedlik, 1800-1895. – B: 1020, T: 7674. → **Jedlik, Ányos István.**

**Tüdős, Klára** (Clara) (Mrs. Zsindely) (Debrecen, 20 July 1895 - Budapest, 16 April 1980) – Writer, fashion designer in folk-art. After attending the Dóczy Reformed Girls' High School in Debrecen, she visited several Western and Eastern countries before completing her studies at the Academy of Applied Arts in Budapest. Later, she was a student and research worker of Professor István Györffy in the Ethnographic Department of the University of Budapest. In 1925, she became a member of the Opera House in charge of the wardrobe room, and working as a costume designer. She designed the costumes for Zoltán Kodály's opera *Háry János* in 1926. In the 1930s, in the Inner City of Budapest, she opened the *Ribbon (Pántlika)* Fashion Shop to popularize traditional Hungarian costumes, and became a fashion designer for two prominent stores. Klára Tüdős was a specialist on peasant (folk) embroideries, hand-woven fabrics and ornamental gala dresses. She was an avid supporter of the *Folklore Writers (Népi Írók)*, and established the periodical entitled *New Hungarian Woman (Új Magyar Asszony)*. She

wrote articles in progressive journals and was a popular speaker at conferences. In 1940, Tüdös established the Gyórrffy College for helping talented, poor peasant boys. In 1944 she was president of the *Reformed Women's Alliance* (*Református Nőszövetség*). During the siege of Budapest (from 24 December 1944 to 13 February 1945), in collaboration with the Swedish Mission, she sheltered 150 persecuted persons. In 1952, the Communists sent her and her husband to the countryside; until 1963, they lived in Balatonlelle, working as caretakers of a summer residence. Her works include *The Protestant Intellectuals of Villages in the Service of Hungarian Folk-Culture* (*A falu protestáns értelmisége a magyar népi kultúra szolgálatában*) (1940); *In the Palm of God*, (*Isten markában*) sketches (1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1980, posthumously: 1982, 1986); *Portraits, Reminiscences* (*Arcképek, emlékezések*) (1978) and *Boot on the Table. Reminiscences* (*Csizma az asztalon. Emlékezések*), (Zürich 1978 and Bern (1978)). – B: 0883, 0877, T: 7103, 7456.→**Gyórrffy, István.**

**Tudun** – Avar dignitary's title. In the Avar Empire of the Carpathian Basin (568-796), the head of the western part of the realm. As a dignitary's title, it was last mentioned in 811 AD. It may possibly be connected with the Hungarian titles of Tétény and Tátöny. – B: 1078, 1274, 1020, T: 7456.

**Tüköry, Lajos** (Lewis) (Körösladány, 9 September 1830 - Palermo, Italy, 6 June 1860) – Freedom fighter. He began his military career among the National Guards of Békés in 1848; later, he enlisted into the army, where as a Second-Lieutenant, he fought in General Bem's army in Transylvania. In 1849 he emigrated, and joined the Turkish army, where he received the name *effendi Selim*. As a Lieutenant, he took part in the Turkish cavalry of Damascus, and fought against the nomadic Bedouins. From 1853, in the Crimean War, first he served as an aide-de-camp of Richard Guyon, and later of György (George) Kmety. During the fighting around Karst, he was wounded, and received the rank of Major, and given a high Sultanic decoration. After the outbreak of the North-Italian War in 1859, he left the Turkish military service and, in the Italian Hungarian Legion, he became head of the 4th battalion, as part of the II. Brigade. Thereafter, as a Major, he joined the "Thousands", together with István (Stephen) Türr and served on Garibaldi's General Staff. He led the charge to take Palermo on 27 May 1860 and, during the breakthrough at Porta Termini, his left leg was seriously injured. His leg had to be amputated, and he died of his injury. At his burial, Garibaldi gave a funeral oration and, in his dispatch, he praised Tüköry's distinctions, and he was raised to the rank of Colonel. His remains were placed in the San Domenico Pantheon of Palermo, with a war memorial in 1910; a Street in Palermo cherishes his memory, as well as a School and a Street in Körösladány. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Guyon, Richárd; Kmety, György; Bem, Joseph; Türr, István.**

**Tulogdi, János** (John) (Torda, now Turda, Romania, 12 October 1891 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1 October 1979) – Geologist and geographer from Transylvania. He obtained a Dip. Ed. from the University of Kolozsvár in 1919, and a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest in 1925, on the Pleistocene deposits of the environs of Kolozsvár. Until the end of World War II, he worked as a teacher at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár. In 1943, at the University of Kolozsvár, he was promoted to honorary lecturer

(*privat dozent*); and in 1945 he was appointed Professor of Geography, a position he held until his retirement. In his field of research, he mainly covered Transylvania and, in particular, the area of Kalotaszeg (now Țara Călatei, Romania) and Kolozsvár. In his geological works, he also studied speleological tasks and the allied study of springs. The number of his published studies reached nearly 300. He was active in cultural associations, enthusiastically organizing the Transylvanian tourist movement, and was a pioneer in nature-conservation. He was a member of several scientific societies, such as the Hungarian Geographical Society and the Hungarian Karst and Speleological Society. His works include *Geology of Transylvania (Erdély geológiája)* (1925); *Data for the Knowledge of the Springs of the Environs of Kolozsvár (Adatok Kolozsvár környéke forrásainak ismeretéhez)* (1957), and *The Karstic Aspects of the Headwaters of the Berettyó (A Berettyó forrásvidékének karsztjelenségei)* (1972). – B: 0883, 103, T: 7456.

**Turan** – A flat, steppe and desert in Central Asia, north of Iran and east of the Caspian Sea, in the area of the Amu Darya and Sir Darya Rivers, about 3,000,000 km<sup>2</sup>, with limited agriculture (nomadic shepherding) mainly along the river banks. Several large-scale migrations of peoples started from this area. In the 7th millennium BC, the Sumerians probably wandered to Mesopotamia from here. In the 3rd century BC, the Great Wall of China prevented eastward migration of these peoples. They were forced to migrate westward and this became the great migration of peoples (*Völkerwanderung*) in Europe and Western Asia during the 4th to 7th centuries A.D.. In the 13th century, the Mongols (Tatars) of Turan again burst into Europe and devastated Hungary and Poland. According to Persian literature, the one-time Turan covered the Russian part of the present Turkestan. – B: 1068, T: 7456. → **Curse of Turan.**

**Turán, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 18 August 1910 - Budapest, 27 September 1976) – Mathematician. He obtained a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest, majoring in Mathematics and Physics in 1933, and later a Ph.D. in Mathematics. Until 1938 he lived from private tuition. From 1938 to 1947 he worked as a high school teacher, and in 1945 he became an honorary lecturer at the above University. In 1947, he was a visiting professor at the University of Copenhagen. In 1948, he gave lectures at the Institute for Advanced Studies, Princeton University, USA. From 1949 until his death, he was Professor of Mathematics at the University of Budapest. Turán was one of the outstanding mathematicians of the 20th century in Hungary. His scientific results had international significance. The results of his work had an unusually wide scope in nearly all branches of mathematics. He was an editorial member of a number of international journals, such as *Acta Arithmetica*; *Journal of Number Theory*; *Archiv für Mathematik*; he was also Editor of the *Mathematical Papers (Matematikai Lapok)*. He was President of the János Bolyai Mathematical Society. Centrally important in his investigations was the Analytic Number Theory, especially the problem-group connected with Riemann-conjecture. In this connection, he reached his most important discovery: the formation of the Power-Sum Method, known since then as the Turán Method, a new method of mathematical analysis. It even led to the solution of several old problems of mathematical analysis. It created a new way to the unsolved problems of the Theory of Prime Numbers, and influenced the Theory of Diophantine Approximation. The Turán Method made it possible to clarify the frequency of the value-set of quasi-analytic functions,

trigonometric and nearly periodic polynomials and a number of problems of the frequency of their roots. Pál Turán initiated the research school of Functional Algebra, and the establishment of the border value of the Graf Theory, creating a new trend in this field. He was a member of the Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1948, ordinary 1953); a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1949, 1952), and the Tibor Szele Medal (1975). His works include *On Riemann's Hypothesis* (1947) and *Eine neue Methode der Analysis und deren Anwendungen* (1953). There is a Pál Turán Memorial Prize established in 2006, and a lecture series named after him. – B: 0883, 1031, 1132, T: 7456.

**Turan, Peoples of** – Before the present era, the great majority of the inhabitants of Turan consisted of Turkish tribes. The word ‘*taran*’ or ‘*turan*’ was still used in 19th century Turkish poetry as a collective noun for all peoples and tribes of the Turkic race. Miksa Müller was the first Hungarian ethnographer and linguist to use this term, calling all peoples of Asia and Europe – not belonging either to the Aryan or the Semitic groups – as such. He divided the ethnic group of Turan into two: the Northern (Uralian-Altaic) and the Southern (Finnish, Ugrian, Mongol, Samoyed, Turkish Tatar and Tunguz) sub-groups. According to him, the language of these peoples was agglutinative.

The Turanians were neither Christians nor image worshipers. They respected the light, the brightness, the spirit of the ancestors; they favored cleanliness and freedom, and honored their women. They gave to the world horseback riding, the saddle, and the stirrup. Because of their mounted army, they were the rulers of the ancient world. Their equestrian culture was much more developed than the ancient water culture. They believed that they were the sons of the Sun.

By the strict definition of the word by the Hungarian Society of Turan, established in 1910, the original Bulgars, Bashkirs, Estonians, Finns, Kirghizs, Magyars, Tatars, Turks, Turkmens and Uzbeks, and by large, the Japanese, Chinese, Koreans, Manchurians, Mongols, Siamese, Tamils and Tibetans can also be included. The Society considers Bulgaria, Estonia, Finland, Japan, China, Hungary, Nepal, Siam, Tibet and Turkey as Turanian countries.

Peoples of the historical Turan are the Avars, Pechenegs, Etruscans, Huns, Indo-Scythians, Yazigs, Cumanians, Massagetes, Paloc, Parthians and Sumerians. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3240.→**Turan.**

**Turanian Curse**→**Curse of Turan.**

**Turanian people and languages**→**Ural-Altaic People of Turan; Uralic Languages.**

**Turanian Society** – A Society founded in Budapest in 1910, engaged in the promotion of scientific, cultural and social relations among peoples linguistically and ethnically related to Hungarians. Its activities include holding lectures on ethnic and linguistic relationships and organizing celebrations, publishing the journal *Turán*, and individual publications. Its president in 1941 was the distinguished Professor of Geography, Jenő (Eugene) Cholnoky and the Honorary President for life was Alajos Paikert. The Society ceased after 1945. – B: 1020, T: 7456.→**Cholnoky, Jenő.**

**Turányi, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Kardoskút, 22 April 1948 - ) – Architect. He studied at the Ybl Miklós College, under Kornél Beszédes. He acquired a Degree at the Architectural Faculty of the Budapest Polytechnic. He worked as an architect at Lakóterv, a residential planning firm, working with Károly (Charles) Juricsik, whom he considers his master. He became an associate at the General Design Engineering Department of the General Building-Designing Company (*Általános Épülettervező Vállalat – ÁÉTV*). In the second half of 1980s he studied at the School of the Society of Hungarian Architects, where he became a teacher in the 1990s. He also taught at the College of Industrial Arts in Budapest. Since the beginning of the 1990s, he has been an architect of BUVÁTI. Some of his designs made Turányi a well-known architect in Hungary. In his designs he applies a variety of the style of Post-modernism, as well as elements of regionalism. He makes use of natural, organic materials (i.e.: bricks and natural stones) as opposed to fashionable ones. His rustic buildings, with their strong emotional charge, draw from the notions of F. L. Wright and the traditional architecture of Finland. He, however, remained independent of any specific architectural style. However, Turányi is considered a member of the Hungarian traditional group. In 1995, he founded the Turányi and Simon Architectural Office. Some of his important works include Block House (1982-1983, Orsó Street, Budapest); Educational and Leisure Building (1984, Badacsonytomaj); arrangement of the Szabadság Square, Gyula (1984-1985); enlargement of the Roman Catholic Church of Óbuda-Újlak, Budapest, with László (Ladislav) Vincze, (1985-1987); office building (Gyarmat Street 26, Budapest), and project for the Hungarian Pavilion for the cancelled Budapest EXPO 96 (1994). His one-man shows are: Municipal Picture Gallery, Budapest, *Three Architecture*, Ljubljana and Dossa Architectural Gallery, Budapest. He is recipient of the Ybl Prize (1984), the Pro Architecture Prize (1997), the Pro Hungarian Art Prize (2006), and the Architectural Level Prize (2008). – B: 1654, 1031. T: 1654, 7103.

**Turay, Ida** (Thurmayer) (Rákospalota, 28 September 1907 - Budapest, 2 June 1997) – Actress. One of her sisters, Klára (Clara) Tabódy (Thurmayer) was also an actress; but early on, she moved abroad and continued her acting career there. Ida Turay completed one year at the Academy of Dramatic Art in Budapest. She began her acting career in 1924 and, until 1945 she appeared in most of the Capital's private theaters. From 1924 to 1926, she was with the Renaissance Theater (*Reneszánsz Színház*); from 1925 to 1929, 1932 to 1935, 1938 and 1940 with the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*); in 1926, 1931, 1934 and 1944 with the Comedy Theater (*Vígyszínház*); from 1928 to 1931, 1935, 1937 and 1938 with the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*); in 1932 with the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*); in 1939 with the Royal and Pest Theaters (*Royal, Pest Színházak*) and, in 1940 and 1943 with the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrássy úti Színház*). In 1944 she was engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. After lifting the ban on her stage appearance in 1945, Ida Turay was again on the stage. In 1946, she played in various theaters in Budapest, including the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*). From 1957 to 1974 she lived abroad with her husband, István (Stephen) Békeffy. She made guest appearances in the USA and Canada. They returned to Hungary after 18 years absence, and she appeared, for example, on the Literary Stage (*Irodalmi Színpad*), and in the Comedy Theater. She was a member of the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*) during the years 1978 to 1991. She was an original figure of the



Hungarian theatrical life. Early in her career, she had ingénue roles; later, she successfully interpreted older ladies. She captivated her audience with her endearing, pleasant appearance, delightful humor, and good singing voice. Her roles included Columba in Jonson-Zweig's *Volpone*; Toinette in Molière's *The Imaginary Invalid* (*Le Malade imaginaire*) (*A képzelt beteg*); Katherina in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew* (*Makrancos hölgy*); Eliza in Shaw's *Pygmalion*, and Mrs. Marosi in F. Molnár - B. Zerkovitz's *The Doctor* (*A doctor úr*). She had 57 feature and TV film roles to her credit, including *Captive Bird* (*Rab madár*) (silent, 1929); *The New Relatives* (*Az új rokonok*) (1935); *Hotel Kikelet* (*Hotel Dawn*) (1937); *Alpine Sunshine* (*Havasi napsütés*) (1941); *Siege of Beszterce* (*Beszterce ostroma*) (1948); *State Department Store* (*Állami Áruház*) (1952), and *Direction California* (*Irány Kalifornia*) (TV, 1997). She received the Merited Artist title in 1987. There is an Ida Turay Theater, functioning in the Endre Ady Cultural Center, and a Prize bears her name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1445, T: 7456.→**Tabódy, Klára; Békeffy, István.**

**Turchányi, Olivér** (1900 - 1956) – Film technician and inventor. He started in the film industry as a cameraman in 1914, specializing in news and war reports, and later recording the military activities of Béla Kún's Communist regime of 1918-1919. Following the disintegration of the Hungarian Red Army, Turchányi went to work at the Mondial Film Studio in Vienna, returning to Budapest only in 1932, where he opened a film laboratory and became known as an innovator and inventor in the film industry. After World War II, he did not reopen his laboratory, but tried to further develop his *Filmatyp*, which was already successful before the war. He succeeded in marketing a few more machines but, shortly following the Communist takeover of Hungary, his firm Filmatyp System was nationalized, and Turchányi was locked out of his own small office. After that, he had to endure some very hard times until he died penniless in 1956. – B: 7654, 7655, T: 7654.→**Filmatyp.**

**Túristvánd Watermill** – A mill located near the tributary of the River Túr. It is a beautiful mill building, which had many functions in the past, among them: sawmill and hemp dressing. According to a document from 1315, there was a previous mill on the location, equipped with a floodgate and a running waterwheel, while the recent mill was built at the end of the 18th century, and underwent reconstruction in the 20th century. The whole building was again renovated in 1962 and 1963 and, in 1977 it became a monument of village architecture. The roof is covered with wooden shingles. – B: 1020, T: 7663.

**Türker** (Tyrker, Tyrkir) (about 992 AD) – Globetrotter. He was the foster father of the world traveler Leif Erikson, and sung in the Icelandic chronicles. He took part in the voyage of Leif Erikson, departing from Greenland, which led across the ocean as far as the eastern coast of Canada. According to the chronicles, 35 sailors departed in order to discover “the western land”, which was sighted by their fellow-countryman Bjarni, when he drifted during a sea storm. The *Heimskringla* Viking chronicle described in detail all those voyages, which the Icelandic Norsemen carried out in the 10th and 11th centuries to Greenland, and from there to the American continent. First they discovered Helluland (Land of Flat Stones) and Markland (Forest Land), which might have been the northern

and southern coastlines of the present-day Labrador. Continuing their voyage southward, they stepped eventually onto dry land; among the crew there was Türker, who – so the chronicles state – found grape vines, which were unknown to the Icelandic Norsemen. From these plants, Türker collected a large quantity of cuttings and, based on this find, Leif Erikson named the area Vinland (Vine country).

Already the earliest commentators of *Heimskringla* raised the question of the ethnic origin of Türker, and contended that Türker (Török, Turk) was Hungarian (Magyar), with which conception several Hungarian researchers expressly agree on grounds that the old Norsemen were in frequent contact with Byzantium, where the Magyars were called Turks (Töröks), and in Pannonia, grapes have been well known since time immemorial.

Despite the connection of the Norse-Varég troops of the Rurik Dynasty of Kiev with Hungary, Türker is more likely to have reached so far north from Germany after the defeat of the Magyar army in the Battle of Augsburg, where he could have become a prisoner of war. The Norse *Grønlandinga Saga* and the *Eiriks-Saga* describe Türker as being a short-built, unattractive and quick-tempered man of many trades, with piercing eyes.

In the 1700s, a rock with runic script was discovered in Yarmouth Bay in Nova Scotia, Canada. The text appeared in Budapest in 1984, and its inscription is considered to have been written with *Szekler* (Transylvanian-Hungarian) runic script. It would be difficult to imagine that the inscription had not been prepared by Türker but by another member of the troop. A. Johnson, in his work entitled *America Explorea*, contends that the Greenland settlements of the Vikings have survived for five centuries and that several buildings and one church have been excavated there. At the northern headland of Vinland (L'Anse aux Meadows in the present Newfoundland) the Norwegian expedition of the archeologist Helge Ingstad excavated remains of buildings and personal belongings, which had been radiocarbon dated to be about 1000 AD. The Szekler runic script on the Vinland map (within the text) confirmed this locality. The discovery of America was not achieved by Columbus; it took place 500 years earlier – in 992 AD by Leif Erikson. – B: 0942, 1078, 1020, T: 7456.→ **Szekler-Hungarian Runic Writing; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Turkic Peoples** – The large family of Turkic peoples is named after its ancestor Tur, and is sometimes designated as Turan, Turk, and Turi. Byzantine Emperor Leo VI, “Leo the Wise” (886-911) remembers him, and calls the Magyars “Turks” in his work *Tactics*: “*Large and free nation are the Turks who, in front of the enemy always place heroism before their comfort and enjoyments. These people bear calamities, tiredness, hot and cold nobly, and being people of the Plains, they are not affected even in time of need*”. The son of Leo the Wise, Constantine VII (912-959), known as *Constantinos Porphyrogennitos* (“*Purple Born*”), described the Magyar settlers similarly in his work *De administrando imperio* (The administration of the Empire). Even on the lower band of the Hungarian State (Holy) Crown, the title of King Géza I is “King of Turkia”. According to historians, Emperor Michael Dukas VII sent this part of the crown to the Hungarian King Géza I. Historian János Zonaras, in the first half of the 12th century, noted that the Turks are also known as “Ungros”. Simon Kézai wrote his universal Hungarian history, the *Gesta Ungarorum* in the second half of the 13th century, and in it he calls Árpád’s people Huns. Other historians originate the Hungarians from the

Scythians. Popes Gregory I (1227-1241) and Urban V (1362-1370), called the Hungarians “Royal Scythians”. Scythian, Hun and Turk are collective names as much as Germanic and Slavic are today. The Avars, Pechenegs, Bulgars, Cumanians, Magyars, Parthians and Uzbeks all belonged to the same large ethnic group at first called Scythians, Huns, and later Turks, in spite of also having their own distinctive names. There is a river and a settlement in the Carpathian Basin named after Tur, the Turkish ancestor. – B: 1274, 1020, T: 3240.

**Turkish Runic Writing** – The center of its evolution is the area of Yenisey River in Siberia and Orkhon River in northern Mongolia. Among them the most famous and voluminous is the more than three-meter tall stone pillar, the gravestone of Khagan Bilge, discovered by Russian geographic explorers in the Orkhon area in 1887. An impressive relic also remained from other Turkic peoples, the Uyghurs, who are regarded as one of the Hun tribes. Russian scientist V. V. Radloff, and Danish scientist Wilhelm Thomsen are credited with deciphering their writing.

The runic writing of the Inner Asian Turkic peoples (Ancient Turkish runic writing) shows a connection with the Phoenician peoples’ runic writing, as well as with the Hungarian and Etruscan scripts. The connection of the Phoenician and Turkic writings could have come through the Aramaeans and Sogdians as intermediaries. According to a numerical comparative chart, the proportion of Hungarian and Phoenician signs is 50%, the Etruscan 43%, while the Turkic is 29%. In practical terms this means that, out of these runic writings, the Hungarian has the closest connection with Phoenician script since, through the Sabirs and the Phoenicians, they formulated the first alphabetic writing based on Egyptian hieroglyphs, the runes (letters), about 3500 years ago. – B: 1020, 2123, T: 7669. → **Hungarian Runic Script; Uyghurs; Turkic peoples.**

**Turkey, Hungarians in** – During their domination of the middle part of Hungary in the Carpathian Basin (1526-1686), the Turks indiscriminately kidnapped thousands of Hungarian men, women and children and took them to Turkey, where they became slaves. The able-bodied young men were sent to Janissary schools. In 1683, following the unsuccessful Thököly rebellion, only a small number of Hungarians moved to Turkish territory, mostly in the region of Izmit. At the end of the Rákóczy Freedom Fight in 1711, perhaps 100 to 120 Hungarians escaped to Turkey. About 80 of them were in attendance on Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, and most of them settled down in the city of Rodosto (now Tekirdag). After the defeat of the 1848-1849 Revolution and War of Independence, the enemy approached from every direction but from the south. The only road open was to Turkey. Their exact number is not mentioned in the university textbooks; but Gyula (Julius) Szekfű estimated it to be around 4000. At first, they were interned in Vidin; later they were moved to Sumen and Kütahya. After a short while, about 3000 of them returned home, due to Haynau’s promise of a clean record. The Austrians and Russians wanted to extradite the rest, but the Sultan declined it; instead – in return for this gesture – he demanded that they convert to Islam. Lajos (Louis) Kossuth and his party refused, but general József Bem and about 240 Hungarian émigrés became Muslims.

During the period from the second half of the 19th century to World War I, the Turkish-Hungarian scientific, historical and cultural cooperation was especially important. As one

of the results, the *Corvin Codices* were finally returned; this was the beginning of a linguistic relationship research and the Hungarian-Turkish scientific collaboration.

Kemal Atatürk asked for 500 Hungarian scientists, engineers and agriculturists to help with the realization of the Turkish economic reforms between the two World Wars. In the 1930s, almost 5000 Hungarian doctors, skilled laborers and craftsmen went to Turkey to work there. At that time Hungarian agriculturists directed most of the Turkish state farms.

By the records of the Central Office of Statistics in Ankara, at the turn of the millennium some 1200 Hungarians lived in Turkey. – B: 1020, T: 3240.→**Török, Bálint; Thököly, Count Imre; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von; Szeckfü, Gyula; Kossuth, Lajos; Bem, József.**

**Turks' Expulsion from Hungary** – A series of campaigns that resulted in the liberation of most of the historic Kingdom of Hungary of the Carpathian Basin from Ottoman Turkish occupation near the end of the 17th century. The liberation of Hungary by military action began with the Turkish siege of Vienna in 1683; it was repelled by German, Austrian and Polish Armies, and the Turkish forces were routed in the Battle of Kahlenberg in 1683. The following year, on the initiative of Pope Innocent XI, the Holy League was formed to end the Ottoman Turkish rule in Europe; the League consisted of the Habsburg Empire, Poland, Lithuania, Bavaria, Brandenburg and the Saxon States of Germany, and the Venetian Republic. In 1686, the combined armies of the League organized and led by Prince Karl Leopold von Lothringen liberated Buda and most areas of Hungary from Turkish enslavement. During 1687, the mopping-up of military operations continued against the Turks in some remaining areas of the Carpathian Basin. Maximilian Emanuel's contingent, after failing to take Eszék (now Osiek, Croatia), defeated some Turkish troops and, on 12 August 1687, in the Battle of Nagyharsány, Prince Karl von Lothringen defeated Suleiman's army at Mohács (the site of the fateful battle of 1526). By then, all of Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) and most of the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*) were cleared of remaining pockets of Turks. In 1697, the main body of the Sultan's army was also defeated in the Battle of Zenta (now Senta, Serbia). The military operations against the Turks in the territory of Hungary were concluded with the Treaty of Karlowitz (*Karlóca*) of 1699, with the exception of the town of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) and the Temes Interfluve (*Temesköz*) in the Banat area, which were reoccupied by Austrian troops in 1718. Of the Hungarian leadership, only the Prince of Northern Hungary (Upland, *Felvidék*, now Slovakia), Imre (Emeric) Thököly remained on the Turkish side, though most of his followers went over to the Christian side. Transylvania soon became free from Turkish suzerainty; and after the death of the Turkophile Prince Mihály (Michael) Apafi I in 1690, it became incorporated into the Habsburg Empire as well. The final defeat of the Turks in Hungary ended the three centuries of non-Christian, Islamic Turkish peril in Europe during the 15th to 17th centuries. – B: 1031, 1068, 1789, 1887, T: 7456.→**Lothringen, Prince Karl Leopold von; Savoyenor, Eugen von; Thököly, Prince Imre; Lipót I, Emperor and King; Temesvár.**

**Turkish Rule in Hungary** (16th-17th centuries) – This is the period in Hungarian history when, after the Battle of Mohács (1526), the large central part of the country gradually came under Ottoman-Turkish occupation. The Turks established their own rule

on the occupied territories, where there were approximately 17,000-30,000 Turkish soldiers stationed at a time. The number of Turkish civilians was small; although in some key cities (Buda, Esztergom, Temesvár, Eger), the majority of residents were made up of those belonging to the Muslim religion, and to South-Slavic peoples (Serbians), who settled there during that time.

The largest unit of Turkish administration was the *Vilayet*, made up of *Sanjak*, similar to a county; those in turn were divided into a number of *Nahiyek*. The military and civilian roles were not separate from each other. At the helm of the whole occupied territory was the *Bey (Pasha)*; in the 17th century that position often went with the honor of a *Vizier*. The *Pasha* in Buda was the omnipotent representative of the *Sultan*; by maintaining diplomatic contacts with Vienna, he could begin military enterprises on his own; financially, however, he was completely subject to the central administration. His power was limited also by the fact that whoever was under him (*sandjak bey, kadi, defterdar*) was appointed by the *Porta* (Sultan's Court). During the 145 years of occupation, there were 99 *Pashas* in Buda; it was only the activities of Sokoli Mustafa that proved to be lasting; he spent 12 years at the helm in Buda and could also pursue building projects (e.g. The Rudas Bath).

In Turkish administration, the *Kadis* filled key positions not only as judges of the Muslims, but they could also impose and collect taxes, organize mobilization of armies, form trade associations, markets, and supervise building projects. On the basic level, the institutions of Hungarian administration were kept.

As a reflection of the Ottoman production methods, the most profitable and least endangered areas became the property of the Sultan; the remainder was distributed among the field officers and *Spahis*; that is, they established farms on them to take care of the supplies of the garrison.

The Turkish tax system brought even some relief in comparison to the Hungarian tax system. The unit of taxation was the *Hane* (house and lot). The amount of the state tax, the *Haradj* (dzhizye) was 50 *akche* (1 florin); that was complemented by the gate tax of a similar value. The tenth of the crop (the successor of the church tax) was collected by the state, the rest by the landowner. The (extraordinary) military tax had already been collected in the XII century. The manpower of the residents was used in the transport of armaments and in fortification work. From the 16th to the end of the 17th century, the real value of taxes increased to three-times the size of the initial tax. The burdens were increased by the practice of the almost obligatory bribery.

Meanwhile, the commandants of the border fortresses in Turkish occupied territories also collected (church and state) taxes; from the 1650s, even the landowners collected their due. The only thing that provided some ease for the taxpayers was that they could redeem their burdens in one sum. The system of dual taxation was acknowledged by the Turks in their peace agreements as well. The Hungarian landowners insisted on maintaining their legal power; and they did practice it in the interior areas. This situation was made easier by the fact that, by the 17th century, the Turks passed on the right for jurisdiction and carrying out of a sentence for money, to the Hungarian communities.

Today's historical writings don't consider the occupation as 145-year-long uninterrupted destruction; although the "frontline", cutting the country into half, made the military conditions permanent. The devastation of the population to a great extent occurred during the Fifteen-year War, as well as during the war of re-conquest. During

peace times, the country showed signs of development, though the wars never stopped completely. By the end of that period, the population of Hungary had decreased from approximately 4 million to 2 million. The nationality structure changed irreversibly: whereas in the Middle Ages the population of the country was 80% Hungarian, by the end of the 17th century Magyars (Hungarians) made up not even 50% – B: 1752, 1992, T: 7684.→**Bég.**

**Túrmezei, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Tamási, 14 February 1912 - Budapest, May 1999) – Poet, writer and deaconess. After completing her studies at the University of Budapest, she was ordained a Lutheran deaconess. She served as administrator of the Senior Citizens Home of Balassagyarmat, and published 14 volumes of religious poems, stories and plays. Between 1946 and 1968, none of her works was published, only before and after. A selection from her writings includes *The Secret (A titok)* poems (1933); *Song at the Time of the Earthquake (Ének földrengéskor)* poems (1941); *Little Esther's White Dress (A kis Eszter fehér ruhája)* stories (1941); *Two Boys (Két fiú)* play (1943); *Shine, Beautiful Stars (Ragyogjatok szép csillagok)* stories, tales (1946); *Thus You will be a Blessing (Így leszel áldás)* poems (1968), and *Living Now is a Mission (Most élni – küldetés)*, poems (1984). – B: 0878, 0877, T: 7103.

**Túróc and Liptó Registries** (now Turiec and Liptov in Slovakia) – A collection of estate deeds from the Counties of Túróc and Liptó, compiled at the end of the 14th century. It was necessitated by the circumstances that a certain “Clerk János (John) of accursed memory” made so many forgeries of similar documents that deeds in the possession of the nobles in these counties had to be re-examined and authenticated. Based on the results of a commission of experts, headed by the Lord Chief Justice Imre (Emeric) Bebek, the Registry of Túróc released 71 documents, the Registry of Liptó 84, pertaining to these cases. Prior to 1848, they were often used in estate litigation cases. – B: 1078, T: 7617.

**Túróc Cantionale** (*Cantionale et passionabile Hung. S. J. Residentia Turocien*) – A manuscript dating from around 1700, containing folk-hymns, utilizing numerous tunes from the Cantus Catholici. It is held in the Library of the University of Budapest. – B: 1197, 0886, T: 7617.

**Turóc, Provostship of** (or Turócz) (Northern Hungary or Upland, now Turiec, Slovakia) – It was founded by King Béla IV (1235 - 1270). Its founding charter was dated 15 July 1251, and handed over to the Premonstrian Order at Zniováralja. In 1266, the King granted many privileges to the members of the provostship. Later Turóc became a *locus credibilis*, i.e. “a place of authentication” (*hiteleshely*). Archbishop Miklós (Nicholas) Oláh, at his own expense, redeemed the hypothecated provostship of Turócz. Uriel Majtényi (1506-1541) was the last provost. Then the King donated the estate to the Jesuit Order. At the time of the dissolution of the Jesuits by King Joseph II (József II) (1780-1790), the estate was transferred to the University Foundation. – B: 1078, 1230, 1020, T: 7103.

**Túróczy, Zoltán** (Arnót, 23 October 1893 - Győr, 21 November 1971) – Lutheran Bishop. He completed his secondary studies at Rozsnyó (now Rožňava, Slovakia) and his

theological studies at the Theological Academy of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He spent a number of years in Bodelschwing's Institute at Bielefeld, Germany, and became an assistant pastor at Komárom and Ózd in Hungary; he also served as pastor in Arnót, Győr and Nyíregyháza. He took an active part in the internal missionary work; during his trips to Finland he developed lively connections with the revival movement there. In 1939 he became Bishop of the Tisza Church District. In 1945, he was arrested and imprisoned for 10 years with the trumped-up charge of warmongering, but was released in 1946. It was only in 1948 that he was restored to his position as Bishop; however, in the same year, he was appointed Bishop of the Transdanubian Church District and participated in discussions with the Communist Hungarian state; then in 1952 he resigned from his Bishopric as a result of external pressure. In 1956, during the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, his position was restored; but in 1957 he was set aside for good, after which he lived in Győr. It was also in 1957 that he received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Helsinki; however, he was not allowed to travel to Finland for the distinction to be handed over to him. His main works are *The Church Life of the Finns (A finnek egyházi élete)* (1933); *Our Age and the Mission (Korunk és a misszió)* (1934), and *Loosened Sheaf on God's Treshing Floor (Oldott kéve Isten szérűjén)*, 1936. – B: 1050, T: 7456.

**Turret** – Small spires with four or eight sides, projecting from gables, from corners of square towers, or from the top of buttresses of Gothic stone churches. Their role is mostly decorative, but they also give additional static loads to the buttresses. On Hungarian wooden churches usually four small turrets are at the base of the large, central spire. These turrets are slim and tall, like the main spire, and lack any stabilizing role. According to some researchers, the four turrets honor the four elements (air, fire, water, earth). – B: 1138, 1153, 1020, T: 7663.

**Türr, István** (Stephen) (Baja, 11 August 1825 - Budapest, 3 May 1908) – Military officer. He was an apprentice in Baja. He interrupted his school studies by volunteering for military service in 1842, and went to Lombardy with the 52nd Austrian Infantry Regiment. He was in Milan at the time of the 1848 Revolution; as a second-lieutenant, he took part in the war between Austria and Piedmont. During the armistice, he changed sides to the Piedmont Army; he was raised to the rank of Captain and commissioned to organize a Hungarian Legion. When the Legion was disbanded, he and his troop joined the Baden insurgents and he was promoted to Colonel. After the fall of the Revolutions and the War of Independence in 1849, he spent time in various European countries, mainly in Piedmont during 1850 and 1853, and became involved in the Mazzinist Conspiracy and the unsuccessful uprising of Milan on 6 February 1853. He was sent into exile in Tunis. In the Crimean War, he was in Turkish, and later in English service. When he was in the Romanian Principalities, he was arrested by the Austrians and the court-martial in Brassó (now Braşov, Romania) sentenced him to death on 23 February 1856. He was freed on the intervention of Victoria, Queen of England. In 1859, with Garibaldi's troops, he fought the Austrians and was wounded. In 1860, during the Sicilian expedition, Garibaldi appointed him General; the 15th Division was under his command, including the Hungarian Legion. After the occupation of Naples, he became the Military Commander of the town and the province. In the struggle between the Democratic-

Republican forces and the Cavourist-Monarchist Party, he sided with the latter. He became Lieutenant-General of the Royal Italian Army. He became related to the French Emperor Napoleon III, by marrying his niece, Adele Wyse-Bonaparte. During the times of the 1866 War, he was on diplomatic missions. After the 1867 Compromise he offered his services both in Pest and Vienna. He was an advocate of the Triple Alliance of the Habsburg Monarchy, Germany and Italy. He took part in the preliminary work of the Panama Canal in the 1870s, and in the Corinthian Canal in the 1880s. In the canal-network of Hungary, he took part in the formation of the Ferenc Canal system in the 1870s, and he was the President of the Ferenc Canal Society. He also played a role in the Freemason Movement. He was the author of innumerable pamphlets, articles and recollections in a great variety of European dailies. Schools, streets and a Museum bear his name. – B: 0883, 1068, 1031, T: 7456.→**Italy, Hungarian Legion in; Panama Canal.**

**Turul bird** – The most important bird of the origin-myth of the Magyars (Hungarians). It is a messenger from God in Hungarian mythology, and sits on top of the tree of life along with the other spirits of unborn children in the form of birds. The Turul is probably a large falcon, and the origin of the word is most probably Turkic (*togrul* or *turgul* means a medium-large bird of prey in the family Accipitridae, Goshawk or Red Kite). In Hungarian, the word *sólyom* means falcon, and there are three ancient words describing different kinds of falcons: *kerecsen* (saker), *zongor* (Turkish Sungur = Gyr Falcon, lives on in the male given name *Zsombor*), and *turul*. In the legends Turul is mentioned at least twice as directing the fate of the Hungarians: the first time, Emese, mother of Álmos, wife of Ügyek (whose ancestor is Attila the Hun) had a dream, where a Turul appeared, impregnated her symbolically, and a crystal-clear water stream started to flow from her, and as it moved Westward, it grew into a great river, which meant that her child was going to be the father of a line of great rulers. In the second version, the leader of the Hungarian tribes had a dream, where eagles attacked their horses and a Turul came and saved them, to symbolize that they had to move; and when they did, the Turul helped to show them the way and led them finally to the land in the Carpathian Basin that became Hungary. This legend is about Hun-Magyar kinship, and the basis of the theory that Magyars reoccupied the Carpathian Basin as their rightful inheritance from Attila's great Hun Empire. Based upon ancient Hungarian tradition, the royal house of the Hun(garian)s (the kings of the Huns and later the Hungarians) bears the name of the Turul clan (original Latin: *genere Turul*, later called by the name of the House of Árpád) that descended from *the wise and just king Nimrod*, the first king on Earth. The Turul represents God's power and will. The Turul was seen as the ancestor of Attila, and it was also the symbol of the Huns. The Hungarian Turul is often represented carrying the flaming Sword of God (the sword of Attila). The authentic representation of the Turul is always shown with a crown. It cannot be linked directly to the Holy Crown of Hungary, but more to the crown of Attila, as by ancient heritage, Attila is considered to be the first king of Hungary, as stated in the *Chronicum Pictum* and in other codices. There were 3 Turul statues, each with the wingspan of 15 meters in Greater Hungary, encompassing the entire Carpathian Basin (before its borders were reduced by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon of 1920). On the mountain near Tatabánya, Hungary stands the last one of three, the other two having been destroyed. It is the largest bird statue in the world, and



the largest bronze statue in Central Europe. There are 195 statues of the Turul in Hungary, and 32 in Transylvania, 16 in the Partium, 8 in Slovakia, 5 in Ukraine, 7 in Voivodina and 1 in Austria. – B&T: 1031.→**Emese; Ügyek; Álmos; Attila; Holy Crown.**

**Turul Legend** – It is the ethnogenesis of the Hungarians, as told in the *Dream of Emese*. The legend, preserved in the chronicles, lived on for hundreds of years. Modern research is once again of the opinion that the water motive in the Turul legend indicates that the original meaning of the dream is buried in the Attila tradition. The interpreters of the dreams – the shamans – who considered the Turul tribe of the Hungarians identical with Attila's tribe, construed it to mean that the common tribal ancestor, the Turul bird of the dream is in fact the reincarnation of Attila, who will lead his people to another land, where the newly-found power of his dynasty will reach its height. – B: 1231, 1020, T: 7617.→**Attila; Shaman; Turul.**

**Tusk** – Tusk symbolizes the capability of the attack and the defense. Figuratively it should stand for a being who strives to achieve perfection. In the negative sense, the tusk signifies bestiality, beastly passions and desires; this is the reason why the devil is illustrated with tusks. It is well known around the world that, wearing a slain animal's tusk transmits strength to the bearer. There is a provable connection in the case of the shaman's and the medicine man's mysterious power and having been born with teeth (tusk), or more than usual number of teeth. Teeth not only symbolized strength but also knowledge. – B: 1020, T: 7685.

**Tüskés, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Pécs, 13 September 1953 - ) – Literary historian, ethnographer. He studied German literature and ethnography at the University of Budapest (1975-1980). From 1980 to 1982 he joined the ethnographic research group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, later working on a scholarship from the Academy (1983-1986), as well as on a Soros scholarship there during 1987 and 1999. He also went to Würzburg to study on a Humboldt scholarship (1989-1990). Then he worked as a research fellow at the Literary Institute of the Academy, later becoming a senior research fellow (1993-1999), and from 2000 Head of Department, while he was on a Széchenyi-professorial scholarship. From 1997, after obtaining a Ph.D. in literary studies, he became Professor of World Literature at the Esterházy College of Keszthely. He specialized in the literature and cultural history of the 17th and 18th centuries: *Historia Litteraria* in the 18th century, and also the history of human relations, ideas, religiosity, iconography and folklore. He publishes studies and monographs in these fields in western languages and gives lectures at about 30 international conferences. Tüskés has been one of the most prolific, internationally known researchers. His works include *Johannes Nádasí: Europäische Verbindungen der geistlichen Erzählliteratur Ungarns im 17. Jahrhundert* (2001); *Vernacular Religiousness in Hungary in the 17-18. Century (Népi vallásosság Magyarországon a 17-18. században)*(2001); *A Study of the Symbolic Representation in Renaissance and Baroque Literature* (2003), and *Germania Hungaria litterata. Deutsch-ungarische Literaturverbindungen in der frühen Neuzeit* (2008). – B: 0874, 0878, 1817, T: 7456.

**Tüskés, Tibor** (Balatonszántód, 30 June 1930 - Pécs, 11 November 1989) – Writer, cultural and literary historian. In 1952 he obtained a diploma of education (Dip.Ed.) in Hungarian language and history, from the University of Budapest, and began to work as a teacher in Dombóvár, later in Pécs, already author of a number of books, studies and articles. From 1959 to 1964 he was Editor-in-Chief of the periodical *Present Age* (*Jelenkor*). Having published in it articles by authors considered to belong to the “opposition”, e.g. János (John) Kodolányi, Sándor (Alexander) Weöres, Miklós (Nicholas) Mészöly, he was relieved of his position; however, he did not give up his editorial activity; he edited a book series and carried out extensive literary correspondence and, after the end of the Communist rule and change of regime (1991), he worked as Editor of the journal *Somogy* (County Somogy). His writings, studies and essays in literary and cultural history reveal considerable sensitivity, as do his monographs on János (John) Pilinszky, László (Leslie) Nagy, János (John) Kodolányi, Gyula (Julius) Illyés, Péter Veres or György (George) Rónay, featuring and interpreting the development of the creative role in them; approaching them in an unbiased, impartial way, interpreting not only their literary and esthetic content, but also the vision behind the work concerned. His more than fifty works include *Thus Lived Miklós Zrinyi (Így élt Zrínyi Miklós)* (1973); *Our Birthplace, Transdanubia (Szülőföldünk a Dunántúl)* edited (1980); *Gyula Illyés in the Mirror of his Creations and Confessions (Illyés Gyula alkotásai és vallomásai tükrében)* (1983); *László Nagy*, short monograph (1983); *Ormánság* (1987), and *Exposed Time (Exponált idő)* (2000). He was presented with a number of honors, such as the Attila József Prize (1976), the Janus Pannonius Art Prize (1981), the Gyula Krúdy commemorative medal (1994), the János Arany Prize (1998) and the Zoltán Szabó Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 0878, 2080, T: 7456.→**Most of the persons have their own entry.**

**Tüski, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 2 June 1924 - Utrecht, 27 July 2010) – Reformed minister. Though a tailor's son, he chose to work as a pastor and joined the youth movements of the Church. He studied at the Theological College of Budapest, where he lived and worked during the Soviet siege of Budapest at the end of World War II. He was briefly taken prisoner by the Russians, which basically determined his life. He was a teacher of religion in the Capital Budapest and in 1947, he received a scholarship from the Netherlands, where he remained after the onset of the Communist rule in Hungary in 1948. He became the pastor of the Hungarian refugees. On his request the *Admiraal de Ruyter Fonds (Foundation)* was established for the aid of suffering Hungarians. He also published in Hungarian the Heidelberg Catechism, the Bible, and the hymnbook for dispersed Hungarians. After the defeat in the 1956 Hungarian Revolution, he returned five times from Vienna to the Netherlands with Red Cross trains filled with Hungarian refugees. Later on he often traveled to Eastern Europe bringing the aid of Dutch charities for congregations and persecuted parsons. In the Netherlands he organized the care of the Hungarian refugees: the *Spiritual Service of the Hungarian Protestants in Holland (Hollandiai Magyar Protestáns Lelkigondozói Szolgálat)*. On his initiative the *Kelemen Mikes Circle (Mikes Kelemen Kör)* was formed and he became the first president of the *Hungarian Federation of Holland (Hollandiai Magyar Federáció)*. He founded the *Hungarian Home (Magyar Otthon)*, as well as the paper *Come along (Jöjjetek)*. After the political changes of 1989, new possibilities arose. In Holland he organized the financial

provision for the resumption of the *Reformed Consultative Synod (Református Tanácskozó Zsinat)* and *The Reformed World Federation (Református Világszövetség)*. Of the greatest importance to him were the reopening of the church schools and the recovery of the church buildings both in Hungary and beyond the present borders of Hungary, e.g. the buildings needed for reopening the churches in Carpatho-Ukraine (Sub-Carpathia). For their purchase, fitting-out and commencement he requested and found the necessary funds. Realizing the importance of founding the Gáspár Károli Reformed University in Budapest, he left no stone unturned to get it going. Many Reformed kindergartens and primary schools in Hungary received assistance through his work. Both Márta Tüski, the wife of Tüski, and his daughter Márta Szabó are Reformed ministers in Holland. During the second half of the 20th century and after the turn of the millennium, István Tüski provided outstanding service for Reformed life both in Hungary and in the detached territories around historic Hungary of the Carpathian Basin. Among his numerous distinctions are the Memorial Medal of the Holland Red Cross (1957), the Knight of Honor of the Order of Merit of Oranje-Nassau (1989), the Small Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Presidential Gold Memorial Medal of the Republic of Hungary (1999), the Pro Patria Hungaria Prize (2001), and the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2006). – B: 2124, T: 7456.

**Tűz, Tamás** (Thomas) (Lajos Makó) (Győr, 18 April 1916 - Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, 7 April 1992) – Roman Catholic priest, poet and writer. He received his secondary and Theological education in Győr, and was ordained at the Theological College there in 1939. For a few years he served as a priest and religious instructor. He was member of the *Vigilia Poets* circle, and his poems were published in newspapers and journals, such as the *Hungarian Star (Magyar Csillag)*, *Life (Élet)*, *Bridge (Híd)*, *Hungarians (Magyarok)*, and *New Man (Új Ember)* in the 1940s. He published two volumes of poetry, one in 1941, the other in 1943, the year in which he was conscripted and served as an army chaplain. In the fall of 1944, he was captured on the Soviet Russian front and spent three years in a POW camp in the northern part of Russia. After his release, he served as a chaplain in the countryside. After the defeat of the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to the West. He lived in Canada for seven years, and served in several ethnic Hungarian parishes, including Calgary, Alberta, also in Italy for three years, and in California, USA for five years. He returned to Canada in 1971 to live in Toronto and Hamilton. Tamás Tűz was the founder of the Hungarian American Writers' Association. He published more than twenty volumes of poetry, including *On Restless Wings (Nyugtalan szárnyakon)* (1959, in English 1966); *Selected Poems (Válogatott versek)* (1972); *Angel, Reveal Only Half Of It (Angyal, mondd ki csak félig)* (1975); *Storm on the Puszta (Vihar a pusztán)* novel (1980), and *Seven Sighs on the Mountain (Hét sóhaj a hegyen)*, selections (1987). He also published novels and a book of stories. His poems, short stories, literary articles and reviews were published mainly by the émigré Hungarian Press, such as *Literary Paper (Irodalmi Újság)*, *National Guard (Nemzetőr)*, *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*, *Horizon (Látóhatár)*, *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, *New Europe (Új Európa)*, *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*, *Our Life (Életünk)* and *Chronicle (Krónika)*. – B: 0892, 1150, 1257, 1672, T: 2342, 7617, 7456.

**Tuzson, Pál** (Paul) (Zernyest, now Zărnești, Romania, 18 March 1901 - Budapest, 7 May 1959) – Chemical engineer. He received his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1924. During 1928-1939 he was a lecturer in the Medical Chemistry Institute of the University of Pécs. In 1939 he received his PhD in Chemical Engineering. In 1937 he became Assistant Professor. From the end of the 1930s, he worked in various research laboratories of pharmacological companies in Budapest and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1953 he organized the Botanical Chemistry Section of the Pharmacological Industrial Research Institute, which he led until his death. Outstanding are Tuzson's experiments with the carotenoids; he worked out a number of procedures for the manufacture of drugs for treating the heart. The most important results of his last years were attained in the field of research into Solanum alkaloids, by which he established the basis for the manufacture of steroid hormones. – B: 0883, 1336, T: 7685.

**Twelve Points**→**March 1848, 12 points.**

**Twilight Star** (*Esthajnal Csillag* – Evening star) – The name originates from the observation that the star is visible in the western hemisphere immediately after sunset, and in the eastern hemisphere just before sunrise. Therefore, in the past it was thought to be two different stars, the morning star and the evening star. The star's old name still occurs frequently in Hungarian folk songs. – B: 1138, T: 7456.

**Tyll, Attila** (Szombathely, 21 May 1923 - Budapest, 20 May 2002) – Actor. He started his carrier in 1951 in Debrecen. In 1955 he obtained a diploma by correspondence from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. In 1959 he worked with the Theater of Szolnok (*Szolnoki Színház*); from 1962 to 1979 he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. He played one season at the Jókai Theater (*Jókai Színház*) of County Békés, and three seasons at the József Attila Theater (*József Attila Színház*) in Budapest. From 1983 he was a retired member of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) in Budapest. The acting ability of Attila Tyll found expression in portraying complicated characters. Because of his pleasant personality, he soon became a well-liked member of the acting groups. His easily adjustable nature and his attitude for avoiding conflicts made him the most employed member of the National Theater. Theater companies soon included him and he became the Old Man of theater life. Among his roles were: Polonius, later the Ghost (*Szellem*) in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Padre, father of Gyula Illés' *Compromise* (*Kiegyezés*); Somai in Gergely Csiki's *Bubbles* (*Bubborékok*); Candy in John Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men* (*Egerek és emberek*); Anzel in Molière's *The Miser* (*A fősvény*), and Mikhal in József Katona's *Bánk bán*. The world of film and television soon discovered this artist of singular abilities. Among his 27 feature films are *Rab Raby* (1964); *A Hungarian Nabob* (*Egy magyar nábob*) (1966); *The Last Circle* (*Az utolsó kör*) (1968); *Cat's Play* (*Macska játék*) (1974); *Temptations* (*Kisértés*) (1977); *The Last Manuscript* (*Az utolsó kézirat*) (1987), and *Sacra Corona* (2001). Of the 64 TV films, his portraying of Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy in *Our Century* (*Századunk*) stands out. His awards were the Jászai Mari Prize (1967), the Merited Artist title (1983), and the Aase Prize (1992). – B: 1031, T: 7684.→**Horthy, Miklós.**

**Type-printing fast telegraph** – An apparatus for the transmission of continuous texts, using telegraph tape instead of the Morse code; it can be written and read by anybody. The apparatus that employed the Latin alphabet for writing in many languages was invented by Antal (Antony) Pollák and József (Joseph) Virág. The first demonstration of the fast telegraph took place in 1899. The machine transmitted 40 thousand words per hour. Although other systems did not even approach it in terms of simplicity, reliability and speed, the apparatus has not gained currency because of the lack of need for such a high performance. – B: 1230, 1226, T: 7674.→**Pollák, Antal.**

**Typesetter** (or typesetting machine) – Mechanized typesetting. Around 1815, the English Benjamin Foster advanced the idea; but his machine did not reach even the experimental stage. The English William Church took out a patent on his typesetter, but his machine did not live up to expectations either and was soon forgotten. The Hungarian József (Joseph) Kliegl was the first who, in 1840, was successful in developing a machine for typesetting and distributing. The machine, introduced in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), could set and distribute 28 thousand types per hour, the equivalent of the work of 28 typesetters. At the end of the 19th century, Károly (Charles) Méray-Horváth invented a new kind of typesetter. – B: 0883, 1226, T: 7674.→**Kliegl, József; Méray-Horváth, Károly.**

## U

**Ubrizsy, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Ukraine, 23 September 1919 - Budapest, 25 May 1973) – Mycologist and herbalist. In 1941, he obtained a B.A. Degree from the University of Debrecen, majoring in Biology, Geography and Chemistry; he worked there under Antal (Anthony) Gulyás. For a short time (1940 to 1944), when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary by the Second Vienna Award, he worked at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); later, in 1949, he became a correspondent for the Institute of Phytopathology at the University of Debrecen, participating in its development of the Research Institute of Plant Protection.

He was its Director until 1969. Thereafter, he acted as scientific advisor and titular professor. In 1968, he was President of the Mycological Section of the National Forestry Association (OEE). From 1971, he was a member of the British Mycological Society. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1965, ordinary 1973), and member of a number of societies in Hungary and abroad, e.g. a member of the *Centre International des Antiparasitaires (International Center for Pesticides – Nemzetközi Növényvédőszeri Központ)* of Zürich from 1955; from 1960, a specialist consultant for the European Plant Protection Organization and, from 1966, a presidium member of the European Weed Research Council. Later in life, he was engaged in herbal studies and in environmental protection problems. His main research fields were: plant pathology, mycology; ecology and cenology of large mushrooms, and the systematics of micro-mushrooms; also ecology and cenology of weeds and integral plant protection. His international prestige is shown by the naming after him of several mushroom species and genera. His works include *Plant Pathology (Növénykórtan)* (1952, 1965); *The Large Mushrooms of Hungary (Magyarország nagygombái)* (1953); *Agricultural Mycology (Mezőgazdasági mykológia)* (1968), and *Pesticides – Blessing and Curse? (Peszticidek – áldás és átok?)* (1969). He received the Clausius Memorial Medal and Diploma (1971), and the Kossuth Prize (1951). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456

**Udránszky, László** (Ladislav) (Budatin, near Zsolna, now Žilina, Slovakia, 12 October 1862 - Budapest, 21 March 1914) – Physician and physiologist. He received his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1883, where he became an Intern at the Clinic for Internal Medicine. From 1886, he practiced at Strasbourg under Felix Hoppe-Seyler; later at Freiburg, where he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in 1889. From 1890, he worked as a demonstrator at the Clinic for Internal Medicine of the University of Budapest, and Head of the Clinical Laboratory. In 1891, he became an honorary lecturer in Medical Chemistry. In 1892 at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) he was Professor of Biology, lecturing in biology and pathological chemistry. From 1909 to 1914 he was Professor of Biology at the University of Budapest. He is internationally known by the reaction developed and clarified by him to detect carbohydrates. He proved that glycerin is formed as the main product during fermentation. He determined the chemical structure of putrescin, the presence of ptomains in the cystinuria urine. He clarified the formation of urohelinin. He carried out important research in the field of temperature sensation and vision. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1909). His works include *Über die Identität des Putrescins und des Tetramethyldiamins* (1888) and *The Biology*

of *Vision (A látás élettana)* (1909). His researches are significant in the sensation of heat and on vision. – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.

**Udvardy, Anna** (Unatínska, Unatinszky) (Piraeus, Greece, 25 July 1927 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 20 April 1987) – Actress. She was born in Greece; at the age of 7 she moved to Budapest with her parents. In 1946 she completed her studies at the School of Dramatic Art of the National Actors' Association, Budapest. Thereafter, she pursued further studies at the Conservatory of Music in Prague. She worked as a draughtswoman in Karlovy Vary from 1946 to 1948. From 1952 to 1986, she worked as an actor for the Hungarian Regional Theater of Rév-Komárom (now Komarno, Slovakia) (*Magyar Területi Színház*). She played the trials and tribulations of women's fate with high-standard articulation and refined acting. Her roles included Eliza in J. B. Molière's *The Miser (A fősvény)*; Timea in M. Jókai - I. Fellegi's *The Golden Man (Az Aranyember)*; Beatrice in J. Heltai's *The Silent Knight (A néma levente)*; Luiza in F. Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és Szerelem)*; Angustias in Garcia Lorca's *The House of Bernarda Alba (Bernanda Alba háza)*; Mother in Čapek's *The Mother (Anya)*; Kamilla in E. Szigligeti's *Liliomfi*, and Baroness Plankerhorst in M. Jókai - Gy. Kopányi's *Sons of the Stone-hearted Man (A kőszívű ember fiai)*. – B: 1445, 1890, T: 7456.

**Udvardy, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Baja, 27 December 1929 - ) – Painter. She was born into a teacher's family. In the last year of high school, she was a student of the free school of Gyula (Julius) Rudnay at Baja. Between 1948 and 1953 she studied in the class of Aurél Bernáth of the Academy of Fine Arts in Budapest. Her tutors were Géza Fónyi and Endre (Andrew) Domanovszky. She taught Art History at the Klára Leöwey Teachers' Training College, Budapest. Between 1960 and 1963, she studied on a Derkovics scholarship. One of the subjects of her painting is the scenery around Lake Balaton, and the life of people living there. Except for József (Joseph) Egry, there hasn't been such an inspired and individual immortalizer of the world of Lake Balaton as she. The Bible and the Church inspired the other subjects of her paintings. Her creations of religious art have found place in numerous churches and church-related buildings. In the St. Imre (Emeric) Parish Church of Toma, three panels, depicting the story of suffering can be seen: *The Last Supper (Az utolsó vacsora)*, *The Night at Gethsemane*, and the *Resurrection (Getszemáni Éjszaka, és a Feltámadás)*. The creations at the *Saint Anthony Chapel (Szent Antal kápolna)* of Badacsonyörs were completed in 1975-1976. It was in 1957 that her work entitled *Iconostasis with Hungarian Saints (Ikonosztázia Magyar Szentekkel)* was created and installed at the Saint Ladislav Chapel (*Szent László Kápolna*) at Ábrahámhegy. Udvardi's works can be seen in numerous churches and public buildings: in Veszprém, Keszthely, Lesencefalú, Tapolca, and also in the Franciscan Convent of Sümeg and Balatonakarattya. The third range of her works call to mind moments of a vanished historical past. Her paintings are projections of clean radiance, where even the paint turns into light; the use of oil paint, gold leaf foil and silver foil together make them unique. Since 1953, she appears continuously at individual and collective exhibitions at home and abroad. Among her creations, most are to be found in Badacsonytomaj and its environs, and also in public collections: in the museums of Székesfehérvár, Szolnok, Keszthely, at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and the Hungarian National Gallery. Her works were awarded with many prizes, including the Egry Prize (1966), the Munkácsy Prize

(1969), the Meritorious Artist and the Outstanding Artist titles (1975, 1981), the Artist's Award of the Saint Fortunatus Knighthood of Mainz (1989), the Award for Hungarian Art (1990, 1999), the Kossuth Prize (1999), and the Pro Cultura Christiana Prize (2009). – B: 0874, 1484, 1654, T: 7684.→**Rudnay, Gyula; Bernáth, Aurél; Domanovszky, Endre; Egry, József.**

**Udvardy, Tibor** (Budapest, 4 September 1914 - Balatonboglár, 16 July 1981) – Opera singer (tenor). He graduated from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest in 1939; then he signed a contract with the Budapest Opera House. His first performance was the title role in Ferenc (Francis) Erkel's opera, *Hunyadi László*. For many years he was the soloist at the Inner City Parish Church of Budapest. On the occasion of the opening of the Opera House after World War II, he sang the tenor solo in Z. Kodály's *Psalmus Hungaricus*. His opera and operetta performances have been recorded on numerous occasions. Foreign performances include Vienna, Moscow and the USA. His main roles included Wagner's *Lohengrin* and *Sigfried*; Britten's *Peter Grimes*; Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin*; Cavadarossi in Puccini's *Tosca*; Pinkerton in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly*, and Alfred in Verdi's *La Traviata*. He was a versatile singer. His repertory included lyric characters as well as dramatic ones. He was an eminent oratorio singer as well. He was a recipient of the Liszt Prize (1952) and the Merited Artist title (1955). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667.→**Erkel, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Udvarhelyi, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Tiszaabád, 1790 - Pest, 14 January 1864) – Actor, singer (bass), theater director and manager. He graduated from the Reformed College of Debrecen and studied Reformed Theology at Debrecen, what he gave up to follow a theatrical career. In 1813 he was already a member of the Second Hungarian Theatrical Company in Pest. Together with Ádám Láng, he tried to establish a permanent Hungarian theatrical life. In 1824 he was an actor at the Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From 1827, as its director, he founded the first Opera Company and played an important role in the production of the operas of József (Joseph) Ruzitska. From 1828 to 1835 he was a member of the Troupe of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). In 1833, he chose as his farewell play József (Joseph) Katona's great historical drama, *Bánk bán*, which turned out to be its world première. From 1835 to 1837, he was a member of the Ensemble of Buda; and between 1837 and 1861, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. During 1852-1853 he managed the staging of operas. By donating his extensive score collection, he contributed significantly to the development of the music score collection of the National Theater. He was one of the decisive, pioneering figures of Hungarian theatrical life. His roles included Kálmán in Ruzitska's *Béla's Flight (Béla futása)*; Mikhál in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Basilio in Rossini's *The Barber of Seville (A szevillai borbély)*; Gloster in Shakespeare's *King Lear (Lear király)*; Don Fernando in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Palatine Gara in Erkel's *Hunyadi László*, and Zakarias in Verdi's *Nabucco*. His book is entitled: *Data on the History of Hungarian Acting (Adatok a magyar színészet történetéhez)* (1860). He was one of the pioneers of the Hungarian theatrical art. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.→**Katona, József.**

**Udvaros, Béla** (Budapest, 10 January 1925 - ) – Theater manager. He began his career in 1951 when, on a scholarship, he became Manager at the Hungarian People's Army Theater (*A Magyar Néphadsereg Színháza*). From 1953 to 1957 he worked at the *Mme.*



Déry Theater (*Déryné Színház*), then as Manager at the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) of Kecskemét until 1973. From 1974 until 1985, he was Manager at the Jókai Theater of County Békés. In the autumn, his new initiative, the Gospel Theater (*Evangéliumi Színház*) was started. During his career he managed more than one thousand drama evenings, in which he mostly popularized contemporary plays. His roles include F.R. Čapek's *The White Disease* (*A fehér kór*); Chekhov's *Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*); Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Sophocles' *Electra*, and Ben Jonson's *Volpone* (*Italian for "sly fox"*). Since 1990, he has been the Founder, Artistic Director and Manager of the Evangelical Theater (*Evangéliumi Színház*), where his stage management has included Hone Kouka's *The Prophet* (*A próféta*); Jenő Heltai's *One Penny* (*Egy fillér*); Gyula Illyés' *Torch-flame* (*Fáklyaláng*); G. Bernard Shaw's *Saint Joan* (*Szent Johanna*), and Magda Szabó's *Day of Saint Bartholomew* (*Szent Bertalan nappala*). He was awarded the Hungarian Heritage Prize. – B: 1445, 1506, T: 7456.

**Udvaros, Dorottya** (Dorothea) (Budapest, 4 August 1954 - ) – Actress. On completing her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art in 1978, she was contracted to the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) in Szolnok. In 1981, she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest and, from 1982, of the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*) in Budapest. Since 2002, she has been a member of the National Theater in Budapest. A ceaseless sweep of complex color- and voice-alterations characterize her playing. Her roles include Ala in Mrożek's *Tango*; Lena in Trifonov's *The Exchange*; Cressida in Shakespeare's *Troilus and Cressida*; Rosalinda in Shakespeare's *As You Like It* (*Ahogy tetszik*); Natalia Ivanovna in Chekhov's *Three Sisters* (*A három nővér*); Sofia Yegorovna in Chekhov's *Platonov*; Celimene in Molière's *Misanthrope* (*A Mizantróp/Embergyűlölő*), and Alkmene in H.v. Kleist's *Amphitryon*. She played the leading role in more than 60 feature and TV films, including *Evil Men* (*Rossz emberek*) (1972); *Lost Illusions* (*Elveszett illúziók*) (1982); *Colonel Redl* (*Redl ezredes*) (1985); *Miss Arizona* (1987); *Meeting with Venus* (*Találkozás Vénusszal*) (1991); *Girls* (*Csajok*) (1995); *Next* (2000); *Hungarian Beauty* (*Magyar szépség*) (2003); *Ciao Bambino* (2005), and *The Inheritance of Esther* (*Eszter hagyatéka*) (2008). Her TV films include *Police* (*Rendőrség*) (1976); *Mednyánszky* (1978); *Petőfi* (1981-series); *Tihamér* (1989); *Családi nyár* (*Family Summer*) (1996), and *This Kid Takes After Whom?* (*Kire ütött ez a gyerek?*) (2007). She was awarded a number of prizes, including the Mari Jászai Prize (1983), the Montreal Festival Prize (1964), the Vevey Festival Prize (1985), the Erzsébet Prize (1988, 1989), the Déryné Prize (1995) the For Hungarian Art Prize (1998), the Gundel Art Prize (2004), and the Kossuth Prize in 1990. – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456.

**Úgek** (? – 850) – He was a descendant of Prince Opos of the Hungarians. He first appeared west of the River Dnieper on the former land of the Scythians. His daughter was Emese, a girl supposedly of Hun origin, a descendant of Attila. According to the early chronicles, from the bloodlines of Emese were born Prince Álmos and his son Prince Árpád. The Turul bird became the mythological symbol of the House of Árpád. – B: 1020, T: 7658. → **Emese Legend; Álmos; Árpád; Turul Bird; Scythians.**

**Ugyan, Anita** (Nyíregyháza, 6 October 1969 - ) – Mountain climber. She finished her elementary and secondary school studies at Nyíregyháza, after which she attended the Academy of Physical Education, and completed her studies at the University of Physical Education in Budapest. She is a Swedish World Class fitness manager, and a teacher at the Mountain Climbing School that organizes high mountain tours. Her mountain climbing achievements are: *Elbrus*, Caucasus Mountain, 5600 m; *Aconcagua*, South America, 6962 m; in 2001 *Mount Everest*, Millennium Mount Everest Expedition, 7800m; in 2003 *Gasherbrum II.*, Himalaya-Karakoram, 7300 m; In 2006 *Dhaulagiri*, Himalaya, 7300 m; in 2007 *Gasherbrum I*, Himalaya-Karakorua, 8068 m; in 2007 *Broad Beak*, Himalaya-Karakoram, 8047 m; in 2009 *Mount Everest*, Himalaya, 8850 m; in 2010 *Mt Everest, Himalaya*, 8850 m, by herself. She is the first Hungarian female conqueror of Mount Everest. In 2009, she received the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1031, T: 7684.

**Uher, Ödön Sr.** (Edmund) (Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania, 15 June 1859 - Budapest, 19 September 1931) – Court photographer, filmmaker, father of Ödön (Edmund) Uher, Jr. In 1911, Ödön Uher Sr. was on a study trip in Denmark and Germany, thereafter he converted his photos studio at the Lajos (Louis) Kossuth Street, Budapest, into a filmmaker workshop. In 1916, he had a photo studio at Ráday Street, Budapest, and a film-laboratory on Váci Street, Budapest, where he worked with Árpád Virágh, a renowned cinematographer; István (Stephen) Altmayer (Apáti), Gusztáv (Gustavus) Kovács, István (Stephen) Berendi, as well as Ödön Uher Jr., artistic editor. Uher Sr. wanted to invent a new lighting system, like his outstanding contemporaries, such as Már (Maurice) Erdélyi and Gyula (Julius) Jelfy. He made a life-size photo of the famous actress Klára (Clara) Kúry for the Millennium Exhibition (1896). Between 1912 and 1918, the Uher Film Industry produced 24 feature films including *Sisters (Nővérek)* (1912); the *Diamond Necklace (Gyémánt nyaklánc)* (1912), and a popular series of novels of Mór (Maurice) Jókai. Many individual filmmakers processed their films at the Uher Film Industry, and they even produced movies for other film firms. The Progress Firm in Berlin purchased Uher's Film Industry, but it closed down shortly afterwards. Uher was an individual of great understanding, cultured in literature, with a wide range of vision, who assisted the talented film-directors, writers and dramaturges, such as Michael Kertész, Márton (Martin, Garas, and Béla J. Győrffy. Uher Sr. was one of the pioneers of the Hungarian Film industry. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Uher, Ödön Jr.; Jókai, Mór; Kúry, Klára; Kertész, Michael.**

**Uher, Ödön Jr.** (Edmund) (Nagykanizsa, 30 August 1892 - Cap d'Antibes, France, March 1989) – Court photographer, inventor, film director and industrialist. He completed his secondary education in Budapest and Déva (now Deva, Romania). At the age of 16, he constructed a motor, which could run using two different types of fuel (petrol vapor or a mixture of hydrogen-oxygen) for driving airship motors. From 1915, he was a war correspondent. In 1916, he participated in filming the coronation of King Charles IV (Károly) and Queen Zita in Buda. Barely 18, together with his uncle, he founded the *Uher Film Corporation*, which was in production until 1922, and made some 24 films. Later he worked as a film cameraman and director. From 1910 to 1914, he shot several films and, for a while, Mihály (Curtiz, Michael) Kertész was his partner. Sári

Fedák's acting career began here. At that time, Emilia Márkus was acting in Ferenc (Francis) Herczeg's film *The Golden Haired Sphynx* (*Az aranyhajú szfinksz*) (1914), and also *By the Time We Get Old* (*Mire megvénülünk*) (1916); *The Secret of the Mine* (*A bánya titka*) (1918); *The Lie* (*A Hazugság*) (1918), and *O'Hara* (1920). They had their greatest successes with the Jókai-series of novels. In the early 1920s, he ran a film actor training school, called Ödön Uher's Cinema Academy (*Uher Ödön Moziakadémiája*). Finally, he moved to Germany and Switzerland. It was he who worked out a fully automated film-developing method. He patented his equipment under the name Correx-method. To put his invention into practice, he established the factory, Correx Works Ltd. Instead of the cumbersome offset-procedure using lead letters in the printing trade, he worked out a system of directly photographing the letters, which he called the *Uherotype Method*, the essence of photo-typesetting to this day. For this he founded the Uherotype Co. in Switzerland in 1930. Then he became a manufacturer of airplanes, tape-recorders and refrigerators. – B: 1226, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Uher, Ödön Sr (1); Fedák, Sári; Márkus, Emilia; Kertész, Mihály; Herczeg, Ferenc.**

**Uhrik, Dóra** (Theodora) (Budapest, 27 August 1943 - ) – Dancer, ballet-instructor, actress. In 1960, she completed the State Ballet Institute course, where her instructors were Karola Szalay, Magda Mák and Irén Bartos. From 1961, she worked for the Ballet Company of Pécs, from 1967 as its solo dancer. Until 1989, she danced a number of leading roles and took part in nearly all of the Company's tours abroad. Her dramatic evocativeness and multi-faceted ability for playing a role made her the company's leading dancer. In 1978, she obtained a ballet-instructor's diploma and, since then, she has been teaching in the special Arts High School of Pécs, from 1991 as Head of the Dancing Section. In the 1980s she also appeared on stage as a dramatic actress. She wrote a book entitled *Illustrated Classical Ballet Book* (*Klasszikus Balett Képeskönyv*) (2000). Her roles include Donna Elvira in Imre Eck's *Don Juan*; Lady in I. Eck's *Blue Ballet* (*Kék balett*); Woman in I. Eck's *Love* (*Szerelem*); Herodias in I. Eck's *Salome*; title role in I. Eck's *Passaglia Requiem*: also *Funny Girl*; *Can-Can* (*Kánkán*), and *The Cowardly Tiger-cub* (*A gyáva kistigris*). She was awarded, among others, the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1976), the title of Merited Artist (1982), the Kossuth Prize (2002), and was elected into the Society of Immortals in 2010. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Uitz, Béla** (Mehala, near Temesvár, now Timișoara, Romania, 8 March 1887 - Budapest, 26 January 1972) – Painter and graphic artist. He is descendant of a peasant family of many children. He worked as an engine fitter for three years. He studied at the Academy of Applied Arts of Budapest in 1907 and, from 1908 to 1914, at the School of Arts. In 1914 he scored his first success with his picturesque charcoal drawings in the Youths' Exhibition at the National Salon, Budapest. Thereafter he traveled to Italy. In 1915, he joined the artists of the anti-militarist circle of his brother-in-law, Lajos (Louis) Kassák; his expressive aquatint drawings appeared in their journal *The Action* (*A Tett*). In the summer of 1916, he won a gold medal with his *Portrait of a Woman* at an exhibition held in the artist colony of Kecskemét. His drawings and exhibition critiques appeared in the newspaper, *Today* (*Ma*). His art was influenced by Cézanne, Goya, Picasso, and The Group Eight. His expressive monumental aquatint drawings also show the influence of his friend, József (Joseph) Nemes Lampérth. He was very active during the Soviet

Council Republic (*Tanácsköztársaság*) period, especially with his mural sketches planned for the Parliament Building. He also established a Proletarian Apprentice Art-Workshop for artist training. After the downfall of the Council Republic, Uitz was arrested; but in 1920, he managed to move to Vienna, where he continued his activity with his reorganized *Today (Ma)* circle, and his works were featured in the No. X “Today” exhibition in Vienna, and an album entitled *Versuche* of 8 plates of copper engravings also appeared there. In 1921, he went to Moscow and joined the Communist Workers Party (KMP). Back in Vienna in 1922, he launched the journal *Unity (Egység)* in the spirit of committed art. He went to London; then, from October 1924, spent two years working in Paris. His works and articles appeared mainly in the Parisian journal *Clarté*. From October 1926, he lived again in the Soviet Union, lecturing at the newly founded Vhutein College from 1927 to 1930. He produced a series of monumental head-portraits. In 1933 he had to undergo treatment in a Crimean health-resort. In 1936 he worked in Kirgizia on mural decorations for a palace, and also on a fresco depicting the Kirghiz uprising of 1916. In 1938, he was arrested on trumped-up charges. He returned to Moscow a year later as head of a Collective, engaged in a studio of frescos for the Palace of the Soviets. In 1970 he returned to Hungary. In his works he excelled with his activist style, realism, dramatic power, a self-assured form and monumentality. In 1969, Hungarian Film (MAFILM) made a portrait film of Béla Uitz, directed by József Kis. He was an outstanding representative of Hungarian political activism that influenced his art. A Museum for his works was opened in Pécs in 1978. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Kassák, Lajos; Council Republic of Hungary; Eight, The Group of.**

**Újfalussy, József** (Joseph) (Debrecen, 13 February 1920 - Budapest, 22 January 2010) – Music historian and music esthetician. He matriculated in high school in 1938; following that he was accepted at the University of Debrecen, in the Faculty of Greek-Latin, and that of the History of Arts, where he obtained a Dip.Ed. in 1943. In Debrecen, he studied piano and composition with Emil Szabó, a pupil of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály. In 1946 he was admitted to the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, where he studied composition, as well as conducting. He obtained his diploma in 1949. His masters were Dénes (Denis) Bartha, and Sándor (Alexander) Veress. His teaching career was started at the Reformed College of Debrecen. Between 1948 and 1955, he was an administrative clerk; then he was first employed at the Ministry of Religion and Public Education, and later at the Ministry of Culture as its Director. In 1955, he became lecturer at the Academy of Music, his teaching starting with music theory and history of music; later he was appointed professor at the University. In 1980 he became rector of the Academy of Music. In 1990 he became professor emeritus. Between 1995 and 1998, Újfalussy was Rector of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University, Budapest, where, for a while was heading the Department of Hymnology. Besides his work at the University, he also worked at the Bartók Archives of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His Doctorate in Music was obtained in 1973. He became member of the Academy of Sciences (correspondent in 1973, regular and vice-president in 1985). Between 1944 and 1997, he was a member of the State Accreditation Commission; during 1995 and 1996 he was a member of the Doctoral Council of the Academy of Sciences. Újfalussy was also Editor-in-Chief of the *Studia Musicologica*. His main research area was music esthetics, music theory and the history of 20th century music; he was also a renowned scholar of the music of Béla Bartók, Claude Debussy and Ferenc Liszt. His educational work was

also significant. As a University-level leader at the Music Academy, he supported the development of the training of musicians. As Rector of the Károli Gáspár Reformed University, he solidified the position of this Institution in the Hungarian higher educational sector. His works include *Bartók-Breviarium*, edited together with Vera Lampert (1958); *Achill-Claude Debussy* (1959); *A Musical Picture of Reality (A valóság zenei képe)* (1962); *Béla Bartók, I-II*, in German, English, Russian and Lithuanian (1965); *About Music and Esthetics (Zeneről, Esztétikáról)* (1980); *Tamino at the Cross Roads (Tamino a választúton)* (1986), and *Danse Macabre. Variations, Construction, Modal Transformations in the Music of Franz Liszt (Haláltánc. Variációk, építkezés, modális transzformációk Liszt Ferenc zenéjében)* (1990). He received many distinctions, among them the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1961), the Kossuth Prize (1966), the Herder Prize (1987), the Honorary Doctorate of the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen, and that of the University of Debrecen (1990, 1993), the Zoltán Kodály Prize (2000), and the Széchenyi Prize (2006). – B: 0874, 1031, 1257, T: 7684.→**Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Ferencsik, János; Liszt, Ferenc; Szabolcsi, Bence, Szabó, Emil; Veress, Sándor.**

**Újfalvy, Károly Jenő** (Charles Eugene) (Vienna, Austria, 18 May 1842 - Florence, Italy, 31 January 1904) – Globetrotter and linguist. At the age of 19 he joined the Austrian army and quickly rose to officer's rank. In 1864 however, he left it, completed his university studies in Bonn, Germany, later settled in France. In Paris he became a teacher and devoted himself to literature; wrote a book on the geography and history of Hungary in French, also translated some poems of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi and published a select anthology of more Hungarian poems. He also took part in the currently raging Hungarian linguistic debates. Between 1876 and 1881, he undertook three Central Asian research trips, accompanied by his wife, Chaire-Virginie-Marie Bourdon. During these, he examined the geographic conditions of Central Asia, carried out linguistic studies, examined anthropological data, and collected valuable geographical, ethnographical and anthropological material. He summarized his first journey's scientific observations in six volumes, and the results of the third journey in two volumes. His wife wrote popular travel stories, which were also published in Hungarian translation. From his third trip, he returned with a serious eye disease, after which he had to retire and give up any scientific work. He achieved outstanding work with his anthropological and ethnographical research in Central Asia and the western part of the Himalayas. His works provided important observations for geography. The well-known book, *Le livre d'or de la géographie (The Golden Book of Geography)* mentions him among the most famous globetrotters of the world. – B: 1614, T: 1031, 7669.

**Újházi, Ede** (Edward) (Debrecen, 28 January 1841 - Budapest, 14 November 1915) – Actor, actor-pedagogue. Against the wishes of his parents, he joined Imre (Emeric) Szigeti's troupe at the turn of 1864-1865, where he played until the winter of 1866. After that, he was contracted to the company of Bényei-Laczkó, later to the National Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and then to that of Endre (Andrew) Latabár in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) in 1867. Eventually he became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Pest. He was called to take the place of József (Joseph) Tóth for a trial run, drawing up a contract on 1 April 1870. He became Stage Director of the

Opera House in 1888. He acted until his retirement in January 1914. He suffered all the misery of country theatrical life and, for this reason, later on in life he preferred helping out theater directors. He tried out every line in all the theaters of the country, appearing also in operettas and ballets. He had no equal in the knowledge of theatrical methods and craftsmanship. His inexhaustible comic ability rendered him most successful in comedies, combining tragic and comic elements. He was best suited to play in Gerhard Hauptmann's *Kollege Crampton* (*Colleague Crampton*). On 28 September 1903, he became a life member of the National Theater and, from 1886 he worked as a teacher of drama and opera at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. From 1889 he was stage director at the Opera House of Budapest. On the occasion of his guest appearance at the National Theater in



Vienna, he also won the audience in that city with his role in L. Halévy's *Abbé Constantine*. His roles included Wicked Steve in Ede Tóth's *Rogue of the Village* (*A falu rossza*); Bartolo in Beaumarchais' *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Menenius in W. Shakespeare's *Coriolanus* and in *Julius Caesar*; Franz Moor in F. Schiller's *The Brigands* (*Die Räuber, Haramiák*); Merchant in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Apostle Peter in the world première of I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Harpagon in Molière's *The Miser* (*A fősvény*); Tiborc in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Doctor Rank in H. Ibsen's *Nora*. His book was entitled *On Old Actors* (*Régi színészekről*) (1908). Újházy was one of the pioneers of realistic acting. A soup and a street in Debrecen bear his name.— B: 1445, 0883, 1031, T: 7456.—**Latabár, Endre.**

**Újházy, László** (Ladislav) (Budamer, now Budimir, Slovakia, 1793 - San Antonio, TX., USA., 7 March 1870) – Activist in the 1848-1849 War of Independence, politician and landowner. He studied Arts at the Reformed College of Debrecen, and studied Law at the Reformed College of Sárospatak. From 20 April 1848, he was Lord-Lieutenant of County Sáros, and the only radical member of the Upper House. From 28 September 1848, he was State Commissioner for County Pozsony, organizer of the defense in the northern part of the Hungarian Kingdom (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), and organizer of the material and monetary aid to be sent to the insurgents against the Viennese Habsburg rule. Újházy began to participate in the War of Independence on 10 December 1848, at his own expense. He set up an irregular army unit in County Zemplén, by means of which he took part in the fighting for the mining towns of the North. From 18 June 1849, he was one of the seven-member Court of Law, followed by an appointment by Lajos (Louis) Kossuth to be the Government Commissioner in Komárom.

Escaping the revenge of the Habsburgs, in 1850 he left Hungary and went to the USA, where he founded the settlements of New Buda (*Új Buda*) and Necropolis (*Sírmező*). The settlers were able to purchase landed property for \$1.25 per 0.57 hectare on the recommendation of US President Zachary Taylor. Újházy was the first Hungarian to obtain US citizenship. Then, as Postmaster of New Buda, he became the first US public servant of Hungarian origin. The new immigrants working on the land tried vineyard cultivation and livestock farming with varying success. He was the US Consul-General for Italy in Ancona from 1861 to 1864. In an open letter, dated 16 May 1867, he protested



against the 1867 Compromise with the Habsburgs, as Ferenc (Francis) Deák prepared it. After this, he went into quiet retirement. In 1869, he was nominated *in absentia* for a seat in the Hungarian Parliament, but lost the election. Although offered amnesty by Austria, Újházy held steadfast to his resolve to remain an exile as long as the Hapsburgs ruled Hungary. His sons returned and settled in Hungary – he committed suicide on his estate, near San Antonio. His memoirs contain very valuable historical material. – B: 0942, 0883, T: 7456.→**Freedom Fight of 1848-1849; Compromise of 1867; Deák, Ferenc; Kossuth, Lajos; Kossuth emigrants.**

**Ujhelyi, József** (Ecsér, 4 May 1910 - Budapest, 3 May 1979) – Botanist. He completed his Science course, majoring in natural science, geography and chemistry at the University of Budapest in 1934, after which he worked as an assistant under János (John) Tuzson at the Department of Plant Systematizing (*Növényrendszertani Tanszék*), where he later became a demonstrator, then a lecturer. He obtained his Ph.D. in 1937, and taught at the Teachers' Academy and the Academy of Horticulture (*Tanárképző Főiskola; Kertészeti Akadémia*) beside his position at the University. From 1950 to 1952, he led the Natural Science Group of the Museums' National Center (*Múzeumok Országos Központjának Természettudományi Csoportja*). Then he again became a researcher at the Botanical Museum, where later he was appointed as Deputy Section Head. He went into retirement in 1977. He carried out valuable teaching, museological, editing and scientific organizational work and, in addition, he was also a devoted botanist in the field. Beside the Carpathian Basin, he also did research work and collecting in the Balkans. His published studies in botanical systematizing, based on cell-tissue research covering several plant genera, are models of their kind and are known Europe-wide. His works include *Sesleria-Studien* (1937); *Species Sesleriae generis novae* (1959), and *Etude taxonomique sur le groupe de Lotus corniculatis* (1960). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Ujlaki, Miklós** (Nicholas) (ca. 1417 - 1477) – Bosnian king. From 1438, he was the *Bán* (Viceroy) of Macsó and, during his four decades of work, he proved to be one of the most important representatives of the barons. After the death of King Albert (1437-1439), he belonged to the followers of King Ulászló I (Wladislas, 1440-1444), and became National Captain-General after the battle of Várna (1444). As Voivode of Transylvania (1444-1465), he fought with János (John) Hunyadi (1446-1453) against the expanding Ottoman Turks, but later turned against Hunyadi and joined the Garai-Cillei faction and idly viewed Hunyadi's fights against the Turks. He played an important part in having László (Ladislav) Hunyadi executed. From 1457 to 1473, he was Ban of Slavonia. After the death of King László V (Ladislav, 1453-1457), he withdrew from active administrative work. When King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) had Mihály (Michael) Szilágyi seized, Ujlaki became the leader of the disgruntled barons and, forming a league together with Szilágyi and Garai, offered the Crown of Hungary to Emperor Frederick on 17 February 1459. In the campaign against Mátyás I, he took part with a sizable army of 1500 armored knights and 1500 light cavalry; however, later, on 30 July 1459, he had to return to being faithful to King Mátyás I. Though he could not regain his former influence, he remained the Voivode of Transylvania, Bán of Macsó and Slavonia. In 1465, King Mátyás relieved him of his office as Voivode. From 1465 to 1471, he was restricted to being the Ban of Ozora (South of the River Sava). In 1471,

King Mátyás appointed him Governor of Bosnia with a royal title. His dream of becoming king of a Balkan area south of Hungary was foiled in 1473, when Mátyás relieved him of his office as Ban of Slavonia. In 1465, he founded a Franciscan Monastery at Galgóc (now Hlohovec, Slovakia). His gravestone is situated at Újlak. – B: 0883, 1105, 1122, T: 7456.→**Hunyadi, János; Hunyadi, László; Szilágyi, Mihály; Mátyás I, King.**

**Újlaki, László Sr.** (Ladislav) (Lendvahosszúfalu, now Brezovica, Slovenia, 15 June 1915 - Budapest. 1994) - Actor. He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and in 1936, he was contracted by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*). Budapest, where he stayed until 1949. In the same year he became a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. His stage characters were precisely formed and presented with authenticity. His pleasant voice and clear elocution contributed to his perfect acting. In many plays he acted together with Sándor (Alexander) Pécsi. His roles included Kabanov in I. Osztrovszky's *Storm (Vihar)*; Pepel in M. Gorky's *The Lower Depths (Éjjeli menedékhely)*; Father Jácint in F. Molnár's *The Swan (A hattyú)*; Bonemisza in D. Szomory's *Louis II (II. Lajos)*, and Ardelier in A. Sütő's *Star at the Stake (Csillag a máglyán}*. There are more than 30 feature and TV films to his credit including *State Department Store (Állami Árnház)* (1952); *Dollardad (Dollárpapa)* (1956); *Zrínyi* (TV series. 1972); *A Tiny Place Under the Sun (Egy kis hely a nap alatt)* (1973); *Stephen the King (István a Király)* (1984); *Petőfi* (1977); *Brutus* (1980); *Mata Hari* (1985), *Neighbors (Szomszédok)* (TV series. 1987), and *Wilderness (Vadon)* (1989). He received the Merited Artist title (1971) – B: 1445, 1719, T: 7103.→**Pécsi, Sándor.**

**Ujlaky, László Jr.** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 8 March 1942 - ) – Actor. After completing his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, he became a member of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) in Szolnok, in 1964. From 1972 to 1979, he played at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Szeged, and he spent three seasons at Győr and six at Pécs. From 1988, he was again a member of the Szigligeti Theater in Szolnok. Since 2002, he has been a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest. With his precise character depicting, he excels equally in musicals and in dramas. His roles include Bey Mustafa in P. Abraham's *Ball at the Savoy (Bál a Savoyban)*; Edmund Tyrone in O'Neill's *Long Day's Journey Into Night (Hosszú út az éjszakába)*; Frosch in J. Strauss Jr's: *Fledermaus (Denevér)*; Priest, Mr. Cotton, Hussein in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Alonso, King of Naples in Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*, and Brakenbury in Shakespeare's *Richard III*. He is a recipient of the Mari Jászai Prize (1977). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Ujlaky, Sári** (Charlotte) (Budapest, 13 January 1920 - ) – Translator of literary works and journalist. First, she was a correspondent for the periodical *Hungarian Girls (Magyar Lányok)* and after that, she worked as an applied art correspondent to the paper, *New Times (Új Idők)*. In 1945, when the military forces of the Soviet Union were step-by-step occupying Hungary, she escaped to Germany, later to France. She has been engaged in translating literary works since 1955. She translated into German the Hungarian and French prose works of recent times, e.g. the novels of Tibor Déry, László (Ladislav) Németh, János (John) Kodolányi, Géza Ottlik. As a journalist, she worked for German



papers and Radio, and also for the Hungarian sessions of *Deutsche Welle* and *Deutschlandfunk* of Cologne. Her works include *Sprachgekreuzt, Ungarische Lyrik im Deutschen Sprachraum* (1975). For her work as a translator she received the German Georg-Mackensen Prize in 1963, the Memorial Medal of the Hungarian PEN Club in 1973, and the Tibor Déry Award in 1986. – B: 0878, 1672, T: 7456.→**Déry, Tibor; Németh, László; Kodolányi, János; Ottlik, Géza.**

**Ujszászy, István** (Stephen) (Nagykőrös, 30 August 1894 - Krasnojarsk, Soviet Union, 1945?) - Army officer. He studied at the Military High School of Sopron and completed his education with the rank of Second Lieutenant at the Military Technical College of Mödlingen, Austria, from 1912 to 1914. In World War I, he served as an artillery officer. From 1920, he served with the artillery detachment of Szombathely as a Lieutenant, later as a Captain. Between 1922 and 1924 he studied at the Ludovika Military Academy, Budapest and, after that, he worked at the Ministry of Defense until 1930. From 1931 he served in the Hungarian foreign services, first in Warsaw until 1934, later in Prague until 1938. In 1939, with the rank of Colonel, he was appointed Head of the Military Reconnaissance and Defense. From 1942, as a Brigadier-General, he was in charge of the State Defense Center of the Ministry of the Interior. He sought connections with the legal and illegal left-wing forces in preparation for withdrawing from the war. In 1945, he was kept under house arrest by the Russians, and later taken to the Soviet Union as a prisoner of war. His further lot is unknown. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Karády, Katalin; Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy.**

**Újszászy, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Budapest, 13 December 1902 - Sárospatak, 24 April 1994) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian, educator and writer. His secondary school studies were in Budapest. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak, completing his studies in 1927. From 1929 he taught at the Teachers' College there and, from 1931, he was Professor at the Theological Academy of Sárospatak. Earlier, he studied for one semester each at the Theological Colleges of Glasgow, Basel and Athens. He came to be Head of the Chair of Philosophy and Pedagogy at Sárospatak. In 1932 he obtained a Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Debrecen and, in 1939, he became qualified as an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Szeged with his thesis entitled *Spiritual Basis of Village Education (A falunevelés szellemi alapjai)*. In 1931 he started the so-called Village Seminary (*Faluszeminárium*), for the better understanding of the villagers. He set up a fund for talented youth in 1934, which grew into a national movement by 1941. With his colleague, Zoltán Szabó, he created the so-called People's Academy (*Népfőiskola*) movement, which became a nation-wide movement and from 1944 to 1946, he was its Vice-Chancellor. The People's Academy was forced to close in 1948, and among the Reformed Institutions in Sárospatak, the Teachers' College (1950) and the High School (1952) were nationalized, and the Theological Academy was closed down (1951), resuming operation only in 1992. After 1948, Újszászy was the Head of the College Library; from 1950 Head of the Scientific Collections of the Cistibiscan Reformed Diocese (west of the River Tisza – *Tiszaninnyi Református Egyházkerület*) and, from 1952, he was Curator of the Zemplén Deanery of the Reformed Church in Hungary. During the period between 1964 and 1990, he was Chief Curator of the Cistibiscan

Reformed Diocese. In addition, from 1969, he was the Executive President of the National Council of the Reformed Collections (*Református Gyűjtemények Országos Tanácsa*). He was a member of the editorial committee of the Reformed periodical, *Confessio*. In the village-research of Hungary, his village tutorial of Sárospatak (1931-1952) proved to be an important establishment in the Movement on Village Research. From 1952 to 1991 he was the only professor of the nationalized Reformed College and Theological Academy of Sárospatak who lived long enough to witness the return of these historical Institutions to Reformed Church ownership, and also their reopening. Újszászy was an important scholarly figure of the second half of the 20th century. In his scholarly activity the significant aspects were the education for humaneness, scouting, and the People's College. His name became linked with Sárospatak. He was a great guardian and promoter of the "Spirit of Patak". His numerous works include *Culture, Nation, Village (Kultúra, nemzet, falu)*; *Today's Tasks of Hungarian Village Research (A magyar falukutatás mai feladatai)*; *Experiences with the People's College (Népfőiskolai tapasztalatok)*; *Gospel and People's Academy*; *Culture and Nation (Kultúra és nemzet)*; *My Three Torches are Burning (Három fáklyám ég)*, and *Hungarian Protestantism Yesterday and Today*. Professor Újszászy played an important role in preserving the "Spirit of the Sárospatak College" during the decades of Communist regime, and he was the only living link between the the old College and the reopened one. He was awarded the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 1993. His bust may be seen at Sárospatak. – B: 0883, 0910, 1134, 1973, T: 7456. → **Szabó, Zoltán.**

**Ujvárosi, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Hajdúnánás, 25 January 1913 - Budapest, 15 August 1981) – Botanist, founder of the Hungarian Agro-Botanical School. After completing his high school studies in his town of birth, he completed the Arts course at the University of Debrecen, graduating in 1938. He acquired a Master's Degree in 1952, and a Doctorate in Agriculture in 1959. He lectured at the University, was Head of the Botanical Gardens of Debrecen and, from 1941 to 1943, while Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary, he was in charge of the Botanical Gardens in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). After 1943, he taught at an Agricultural College; from 1947, he lectured at the Agriculture Department of the University of Debrecen; from 1949 to 1955 he was a section head in Pallag, later in Martonvásár. From 1955 till his retirement in 1980, he was a section head of the Botanical Gardens of the Botanical Research Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences at Vácátót. Despite his disabled condition throughout his life, he proved to be an outstanding researcher of flora and vegetation, and was also an ecologist, organizer, and in charge of several botanical gardens. With his detailed studies carried out on site over several decades, he became the foremost specialist of the weed flora of Hungary's arable lands, and was involved in the publishing of manuals in this field. His works include *The More Important Weeds on the Plow-lands of Hungary (Fontosabb szántóföldi gyomnövényeink)* (1951); *Weed Plants (Gyomnövények)* (1973), and *Weed Control (Gyomirtás)* (1973). He received the State Prize in 1973. In 1988, a memorial conference was held for his honor at Hajdúnánás and Debrecen. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Ujváry, Ignác** (Ignatius) (Pest, 20 September 1860 - Kisoroszi, 4 July 1927) – Painter. He was a student in the master class of the eminent painters Károly (Charles) Lotz and

Gyula (Julius) Benczúr. He continued his studies abroad: he went to Italy, Spain and Germany, and spent a longer period in Paris. He first appeared with his grandiose religious compositions, *The Canonization of St. Stephen (Szt. István szentté avatása)*; later, when he moved to Kisoroszi, he painted vigorous, fresh scenes. He was a teacher at the School of Industrial Arts. He was the recipient of several prizes. In 1928, an exhibition of the contents of his estate was held in the Art Gallery of Budapest. The Art Gallery holds some of his works, e.g. *Cotter Courtyard (Zselléruddvar)*; *Autumn Evening (Őszi est)*, and *Ship-building on the Danube Bank (Hajóépítés a Duna parton)*. He participated in the creation of Feszty's Cyclorama, entitled *The Entry of the Hungarians (A magyarok bejövetele)*. – B: 0883, 1821, T: 7456. → **Lotz, Károly; Benczúr, Gyula; Feszty, Árpád.**

**Újváry, Lajos (1)** (Louis) (Dunaföldvár, 24 February 1896 - Budapest, 31 October 1959) – Pedagogue, writer on pedagogy. He obtained a Teacher's Degree from the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian and Latin Literature. He became a prisoner of war in World War I. On his return, he worked as a publisher's proofreader in Budapest from 1921. He became a high school teacher in 1927; was headmaster at Mezőkövesd from 1936, and a specialist teacher at a high school in Miskolc. Later, when the southern strip of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*) was returned to Hungary in 1938, he was a regional superintendent of schools in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia) from 1940 to 1945. He worked for the University Printers until 1949, and at the Textbook Publishers till 1952; later, he was co-editor for the *Thesaurus of Words and Phrases (Értelmező Szótár)*, put out by the Academy Publishers. He was engaged in translating works by Stefan Zweig, Antoine F. Prevost and Knur Humsun. He published short stories, essays and pedagogical writings, as well as textbooks and methodological works. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Újváry, Lajos (2)** (Louis) (Kaposvár, 25 February 1925 - Budapest, 23 March 2006) – Painter. His higher studies were at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, where he was a student of István (Stephen) Szőnyi and Bertalan (Bartholomew) Poór. He graduated in 1951. He was a teacher at the High School for Applied Art until his retirement in 1985. He was a painter mainly of old peasant life, and especially the life of Szekler villages in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He also painted the scenery of the snow-capped Gyimes mountains, as well as the Danube-bend. His pictures are characterized with lively colors and terse expression. Among his works are *Luring Lights (Bújkáló fények)*; *Cumuli (Gomolyfelhők)*, and *Transylvanian House (Erdélyi ház)*. He was a member of the Mednyánszky Society. He participated in some 50 exhibitions at home and abroad. He received a number artist diplomas and the Munkácsy Prize in 2005. – B: 1654, T: 7103. → **Szőnyi, István; Poór, Bertalan; Szinyei Merse, Pál.**

**Újváry, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 6 May 1904 - Munich, 11 April 1988) – Writer, book publisher. He studied at the Faculty of Arts at the Universities of Budapest and Paris (Sorbonne). His first poems appeared when he was 16. He was editor for the journal *Torch (Fáklya)* (1923-1925). He edited a number of papers in the 1920s and 1930s. His writings appeared in the papers *World (Világ)*, *Evening Courier (Esti Kurír)*, *News (Újság)*, and *Theater Life (Színházi Élet)*. He wrote poems and novels. Prior to World War II, twenty of his works were published, some of them in German and

French. In 1938 he founded the Griff Publishing Company, which was in operation until 1944. He took part in the Resistance Movement against German occupation of Hungary, when the armies of the Soviet Union were approaching. From 1945 to 1947, he was Undersecretary of State in the Ministry of Reconstruction. In August 1947 he left Hungary and settled in Austria. In Salzburg, he published popular dictionaries. In 1952 he moved to Munich, where he purchased a printery and reestablished his former Budapest Publishing House, combined with a literary agency. His articles appeared in *New Hungaria (Új Hungária)*, in the *Hungarian Courier (Magyar Híradó)*, and *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)* of Vienna. For a short time, he edited the critical column of *Literary News*. During his émigré years, he edited the republication of his earlier works and published his recollections in several volumes. He also published articles in German illustrated magazines under various names, and he wrote shooting scripts as well. His works include *Die Wundermaschine*, novel (1956) and *The Man of Chances (A véletlenek embere)*, novel (6th ed., 1978). – B: 1672, 0883, T: 7456.

**Újváry, Tamás** (Thomas) (17/18th century) – Priest, *Kuruc* writer of verses. He was the “unworthy Hungarian cantor of the Church of Our Lady of many splendourous wonders on top of the Nyitra-Ködesd Hill”, founded by Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Rákóczi. He was also a chaplain of the *Kuruc* army during the Rákóczi-insurrection (1703-1711). In 1704, he compiled and dedicated a manuscript poetry booklet to Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, containing one Latin and two Hungarian verses. Both verses laud the Prince as the deliverer of the Hungarians. The two Hungarian verses are among the best products of patriotic *Kuruc* poesy, written from a Catholic viewpoint. – B: 1150, T: 7617.→**Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Kuruc.**

**Újváry, Zoltán** (Hét, 25 January 1932 - ) – Ethnographic researcher. He was student at the University of Debrecen, where he studied Hungarian Literature and obtained a Degree in 1955. Following that, he was first a teaching assistant at the Faculty of Ethnography at the same University, an adjunct professor from 1962, docent from 1970, and a full professor from 1979. He became an Editorial Associate of the Hungarian Academy of Science’s Ethnographic Commission, and editor of numerous professional periodicals of the country. He became a Doctor of Science in 1989. He was editor of the series *Culture and Tradition, Folklore and Ethnography* and *Ethnography of Gömör (Műveltség és hagyomány, folklór és etnográfia, Gömör néprajza)*. The areas of his research are folklore, ethnic customs, and agrarian culture. Among his numerous works are *Folksongs and Ballads from a Lower-Danubian Szekler Community (Népdalok és balladák egy al-dunai székely közösségből)* (1968); *Research of the Agrarian Cult in Hungarian, as well as in European Folklore, vols. i-iv (Az agrárkultusz kutatása a magyar és az európai folklórban I-IV)* (1969); *Games and Mask, vols. i-iv (Játék és maszk I-IV)* (1983, 1988); *Chapters to Gömör’s Folklore (Fejezetek Gömör folklorjához)* (1986); *Anecdotes from Gömör (Adomák Gömörből)* (1988); *Homeless in the Motherland. Deportation of Hungarians to Czech-land (Szülőföldön hontalanul. Magyarok deportálása Csehországba)*, document-novel (1991); *Sayings and Proverbs of a Land-laborer (Egy földműves szólásai és közmondásai)* (1996); *Waggish Anecdotes (Huncut adomák)* (1998), and *Collection of Sayings (Szólásgyűjtemény)* (2001). He has received numerous distinctions including the Pitre Prize, István Györffy Prize, Ferenc

Móra memorial medal, the Ortutay Gyula memorial medal (1990), Ferenc Kölcsey Prize (1992), and the Csokonai Prize (1997). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7684.

**Újvidék** (German: Neusatz; Serbian: Novi Sad) – Main city of the province of Voivodina, in the southern (Bácska-Bánát) area of the historic Kingdom of Hungary, on the left banks (north) of the Danube, 81 m. above sea level, opposite the Fruskagora Range and Pétervárad, with which Újvidék is connected with a railway and a road-bridge and with which it was merged in 1929. Its population was 29,296 in 1901 (among them 10,321 Magyars (Hungarians), 9889 Serbs and 6483 Germans); 39,150 in 1921 (among them 17,200 Serbs, 10,300 Magyars, 6500 Germans), 61,077 in 1941; 257,500 in 1981; and 190,602 in 2002. It is an industrial and commercial town, manufacturing agricultural machinery, electrical equipment, munitions, textiles, canned food, pastry, soap, matches and producing china and pottery. The town's thermal bath is rich in iodine, used medically for rheumatism, neurological and women's illnesses. There are factories making airplanes, mills and distilleries; there is also a 2-km long riverside beach. It is the seat of a Roman Catholic Archbishop and Greek-Orthodox Bishop of Bács; altogether the town has 14 churches. There are a number of high schools, a commercial college and other special colleges, a state theater, an exchange and banks. The Serbian cultural organization, *Serb Matica*, founded in Pest in 1826, was moved to this town in 1864, and it became the center of the Serbian literary revival in the early 19th century. The town was already known in the 16th century. In the neighboring region there was an ethnically pure Magyar population in the Middle Ages but, after 1526, the Ottoman Turks totally wiped out this population. In 1702, the Greek Orthodox Episcopal See was moved from Szeged to Újvidék. Next to the earthworks, some military settlements developed later on, which led to the growth of this town; the inhabitants were the members of these military bases of the border regiment. When the Turks again occupied Belgrade in 1739, many German and Armenian merchants and tradesmen settled in the town, side by side with new Hungarian settlers. In 1748, Empress Maria Theresa declared the "Base of Pétervárad" (Újvidék) a royal town and called it *Neo Planta*, making it a royal free town of Austria-Hungary. After World War I, Újvidék, with the southern part of Historic Hungary, was ceded to the newly created South Slav state of Yugoslavia by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920). In World War II, when the German forces overran and broke up Yugoslavia into its component republics in 1941, Hungary retook the Bácska area with Újvidék but, after the war in 1945, Yugoslavia was reassembled, and Újvidék came under Serbian rule again. It continued as Serbia after the break up of Yugoslavia in 1990, placing the town in the state of Greater Serbia. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456; T: 7456. → **Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Újvidék, Raid at** (now Novi-Sad, Serbia) – Hungary, after a long search for a peaceful solution of the territorial dispute finally, on 12 December 1940, signed a "Treaty of Eternal Friendship" with Yugoslavia, which was not ratified by the Yugoslav Parliament. Soon after, there was a friendly approach between Germany and Yugoslavia. After a brief preparation, on 26 March 1941, Yugoslavia joined the Axis Powers, and the Yugoslav Prime Minister and Minister of Foreign Affairs put their initials onto the document. However, on 27 March, a coup d'état occurred in Belgrade and the new Yugoslav government turned against Germany. Croatia immediately declared its independence. In response Germany and Italy entered Yugoslav territory. Since Yugoslavia was in a state

of disintegration, Hungary, in order to protect the great number of Hungarian nationals in Bácska (Bačka) in the southern part of Historic Hungary, ceded to the Serb-Croat-Slovene Kingdom (later Yugoslavia) by the Treaty of Trianon in 1920, the Hungarian army recovered the Baranya Triangle and the territory between the Rivers Danube and Tisza (northern Voivodina), as well as Mura-vidék (now Prekmurje, Slovenia) and Muraköz (Mura interfluvium, now Medimurje, Croatia) from 12 to 18 April 1941. By this action 11.5 thousand km<sup>2</sup> of territory and 3 major Hungarian towns, as well as 40 Hungarian villages and 1 million people, 37% ethnic Hungarians, were returned to Hungary.

However, the activities of the Serb guerillas (Chetniks) were intensified against the Hungarian army, the gendarmerie units and the Hungarian population. Finally, a raid was launched against the guerillas, which was concentrated on Újvidék (now Novi Sad), which affected 14 other locations as well. The raid lasted from 21 to 23 January 1942. The total number of civilians killed in the raid was 4,211. The victims included 2,842 Serbs, 1,250 Jews, 64 Roma, 31 Ruthenians, 13 Russians and 11 ethnic Hungarians. When the magnitude of the numbers of victims came into the open, the main officers responsible for the raid, including Ferenc (Francis) Feketehalmy-Czeidner, József (Joseph) Grassy, László (Ladislav) Deák and Márton (Martin) Zöldy were prosecuted but they escaped to Germany. After the war, they were returned to Hungary and executed. In the fall of 1944, when the Soviet and Yugoslav armies re-occupied these territories, in revenge the Tito partisans, after cruelly torturing them, massacred 40-50 thousand ethnic Hungarians, including women and children, simply because they were Hungarians. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Treaty of Eternal Friendship with Yugoslavia; Atrocities against Hungarians; Teleki, Count Pál; Cseres, Tibor.**

**Ulászló I, King** (Wladislas) (Krakow, Poland, 1424 - Várna, Bulgaria, 1444) – Grandson of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1340-1380) of Hungary, known as Wladislaw III from 1434, and by his Hungarian name Ulászló from 1440, elected King by a group of Hungarian Estates, and a delegation headed by Bishop Simon Rozgonyi, who requested his acceptance. He entered Buda and was crowned with the reliquary crown of King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038). Until peace was made, the first two years were spent in conflict with the Cillei-Gara families, supporters of Queen Erzsébet (Elizabeth) and the Giskra troops. The following years wavered between war and peace against the Turks. In 1443, between September and December, he successfully fought the Turks in the Balkans. He waged war against them again in April 1444, and in July forged a peace agreement in Szeged, which lasted for ten years. Yet, he resumed fighting on the 4th of August. During the last and seemingly successful battle at Várna, launched against the advice of János (John) Hunyadi against the Janissaries, King Ulászló was killed. His death sealed the fate of the battle and the whole war. The contemporary Polish sources blame the Magyar aristocrats for his demise. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7658.→**Lajos I, King; Hunyadi, János.**

**Ulászló II, King** (Wladislas) (1 March 1456 - Buda 13 March 1516) – King of Bohemia from 1471, and of Hungary from 1490. As grandson of King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1340-1380), he claimed both crowns. At his Bohemian coronation he vowed to wage war against King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), and in 1474, was soundly

defeated. Upon the death of King Mátyás, the Hungarian aristocracy elected Ulászló king, because they thought they could easily manage him. They were right. From the hands of his adversaries, such as Prince János Corvin and his own brother, the troops of Pál (Paul) Kinizsi and Prince István (Stephen) Báthory of Transylvania rescued him. The King signed a humiliating peace accord with Emperor Miksa (Maximilian) at Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) resulting in the country being governed by István (Stephen) Szapolyai (or Zápolya), Archbishop Tamás (Thomas) Bakócz and György (George) Szatmári. While he was involved in the conflict between the Estates and the lesser nobility party, the situation of the peasantry grew worse. He became totally incapacitated and was nicknamed “*Dobzse László*”, meaning “László Bene” (because he answered every question with “bene” meaning “it’s good”). Near the end of his reign in 1514, under the leadership of György (George) Dózsa, a Peasant Uprising erupted. Upon their defeat, all civil rights were deprived from the peasantry through a decree issued by the Diet in 1514. The death of the King left a legacy of huge debts and liabilities and eventually led the weak government to be defeated by the Turks at the Battle of Mohács in 1526. – B: 0883, 1138, T: 7658.→**House of Jagello; Mátyás I, King; Kinizsi, Pál; János I, King; Bakócz, Tamás; Dózsa, György.**

**Uldin** – According to speculative sources he was the son of Karaton, a prince amongst the Huns, whose people appeared in the area of the Lower Danube River in the winter of 394-395, and reached the environs of the River Tisza in the Carpathian Basin in 400-405. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7658.

**Úlló** (10th century) – Third son of Árpád. He passed away before 907. His name is borne by a village in the environs of Budapest. – B: 1020, T: 7658.

**Ulrich, Keresztély** (Christian) (Vienna, 27 April 1836 - Vienna, January 1909) – Architect. He completed his studies at the Polytechnic of Vienna. Already in his early adulthood, he received important commissions abroad. In 1881, he moved to Budapest to build the grain elevator designed by him. He built a number of fine mansions on the Great Circular Boulevard (*Nagykörút*) of Budapest. In 1885, he designed the Hall of Industry (*Városligeti Iparcsarnok*) in the Town Gardens; in World War II, it was badly damaged, and had to be pulled down; also several warehouses. He built grain elevators in Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia), and Mezöhegyes. He designed public and private buildings in Vienna, Prague and Stuttgart. In 1896 he became Professor of Architecture and Architectural Engineering at the Vienna Polytechnic. He published articles and studies in various architectural journals. His main work is *The Elevator of the Capital City of Budapest* (*Budapest főváros elevátora*) (1884). He received a number of distinctions and the Medal of the Order of Ferenc József (Francis Joseph). – B: 0883, 0942, T: 7456.

**Umling, Lőrinc** (Lawrence) (18th century) – Painter and carpenter. A Saxon master, he probably learned his trade in the carpenters’ guild of Segesvár (now Sighișoara, Romania). On 23 June 1742, he became a citizen of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania, Romania), but he was mainly working in the Kalotaszeg (now Țara Călatei, Romania) area. He formed his flower compositions from elements of the Italian Renaissance in elegantly colored Baroque style, and used this for the ceiling, gallery, benches and pulpits of a number of Reformed churches. From the 1770s, on several

occasions, he worked with the assistance of his sons Lőrinc (Lawrence) and János (John). His church decorations include Kiskapus (now Copșa Mică, Romania) (1742), Kispetri (now Petrinzel, Romania) (1746), Magyarlóna (now Luna de Sus, Romania) (1750), Gyerővásárhely (now Subcetate, Romania) (1752), Magyarkapus (now Căpușu Mare, Romania) (1759), Kőrösfő (now Izvoru Crișului, Romania) (1764), Bánffyhunyard (now Huedin, Romania) (1780), and Jákótelke (now Horlacea, Romania) (1786). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Unbudding** (Sterilization) – Freeing from micro-organisms, destruction of vegetative and sporule forms of bacteria, viruses, fungi, parasites. The destroying procedure may take the form of treatment with dry or moist heating, ultraviolet or other radiation or by chemical materials. The unbudding of foodstuff may be made by temperature above 100° Celsius, or else by pasteurization with approximately 60° Celsius heating. Móric (Maurice) Preysz, a chemist, demonstrated the first process of unbudding – *pasteurization* – on 16 October 1862, three years before Pasteur at the Viticulturists Association of Hegyalja. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7675.→**Preysz, Móric.**

**Underground Railway** – The first underground electric powered railway on the Continent of Europe was built in Budapest. Francis Joseph (Ferenc József) King of Hungary and Emperor of Austria, opened it in 1896, as part of the Millennial Festivities. It is directly underneath the Andrásy Boulevard from Deák Square to Hero's Square in Budapest. It is 3.7 km long. With an additional 1 km lengthening, it became part of the Budapest Metro underground system in 1973. – B: 1230, 1153, T: 7656.→**Ferenc József I, Emperor and King; Millennium Celebrations, Hungarian, 1896.**

**Ungár, Anikó** (Annie) (Mrs. Székely) (Kapnikbánya, now Cavnic, Romania, 10 April 1790 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 25 December 1862) – Actress. She was a student of János (John) Kocsi Patkó. In 1808 she married her career-associate. She played in Miskolc and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 1827, in Buda in 1831, and in Pest with various strolling theatrical companies. Then she withdrew from the stage. She was an artist with a wide range. Her roles included Juliet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Desdemona in *Othello*; Ophelia in *Hamlet*; Amalia in Schiller's *The Robbers* (*Die Räuber, A haramiák*); Lujza in F. Schiller's *Love and Intrigue* (*Ármány és szerelem*), and title role in Schiller's *Maria Stuart*. She was one of the pioneers of Transylvanian acting. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Ungár, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 23 January 1909 - Budapest, 22 November 1972) – Pianist and pedagogue. He lost his eyesight at the age of three. First he studied under Izsó Rozenfeld, then under István (Stephen) Thomán. From 1924, he regularly gave concerts in Hungary and abroad. In 1926, he was the winner of the first prize in the talent-protection competition in Budapest; in 1932, he was honored with *Signum Laudis*, and in the same year, together with the Soviet pianist, Alexandr Unyinski, won the first prize in the International Chopin Competition in Warsaw. In 1935 he scored successes in the USA. In World War II, he was caught in the Netherlands, from where he was allowed to return to Hungary with special permission. After 1945, he resumed giving concerts. From 1949 until his death, he taught at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. His blindness did not prevent him from educational work. In his pedagogic work he was a



colleague of Bence (Benedict) Szabolcsi, Aladár Tóth and József (Joseph) Gát. He was an eminent interpreter of the works of Bach, Mozart, Beethoven, Chopin, Bartók and Kodály. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1949), the Liszt Prize (1962), and he received the Merited Artist title in 1956. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Thomán, István; Szabolcsi, Bence; Tóth, Aladár; Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Unger, Ernő** (Earnest) (Arad, now in Romania, 17 January 1900 - Budapest, 28 May 1968) – Conductor, composer and pianist. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, and received his qualifications under Árpád Szendy (piano), János (John) Koessler (composition). From 1922 he taught at the conductor-training Department, and was the permanent conductor in the examining lectures of the Opera House. From 1923, he was conductor of the Concert Association of Budapest. He also organized opera presentations at the Academy of Music. In Budapest, he was the first to present Mozart's opera *Così fan tutte* (*Mindenki így csinálja*) (première, 1923). At the Academy, he organized a series of opera and chamber music presentations, where the comic operas of Cimarosa and Mozart were presented from 1925 to 1930. In the same period, he also appeared as conductor of the Hungarian Radio Symphony Orchestra, as well as that of the Margaret Island Symphony Orchestra. In 1948, as a teacher of the Operatic Section at the Academy of Music, he trained and conducted the operas *Háry János* and *Szekler Weaver* (*Székelyfonó*) by Zoltán Kodály in Miskolc, Győr, Diósgyőr, Sáropatak and Eger – all premieres. From 1950 to 1952, he was conductor of the Győr Philharmonic and the Symphony Orchestra of the Diósgyőr Steelworks. From 1957 until his retirement in 1960, he worked as a teacher at the Academy of Music in Budapest. He trained several eminent opera singers and conductors. His works include the opera *Petőfi* (first night: 14 March 1944); *Symphony Hungaria*; *Piano Concerto in Memory of Ferenc Liszt*; and *Hungarian Variations for Voice and Choir*. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Szendy, Árpád; Koessler, János; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Unger, Karolina** (Caroline) (Székesfehérvár, 28 October 1803 - Florence, 23 March 1877) – Austrian singer (mezzo-soprano) of Hungarian descent. She was a student of J. M. Vogl, A. Salieri and Aloysia Lange in Vienna; then she studied under Giorgio Ronconi in Milan. She made her debut in Vienna in 1821 in the role of Dorabella in Mozart's *Così fan tutte*. Beethoven selected her to sing the soprano solos in the first performances of the *Ninth Symphony* and the *Missa Solemnis*; in 1824, she was the first to sing the alto solo in his Ninth Symphony. Bellini and Donizetti both wrote operas particularly for her. From 1825 she sang in Italy, in the famous impresario *Domenico Barbaja's* theaters. A number of opera composers wrote operas for her, for example Bellini's *The Foreign Woman* (*La Straniera – Az idegen nő*), and Saverio Mercadante's *The Two Figaros* (*A két rivális*). Besides playing romantic heroines, she also had great successes in Mozart opera roles, and in Schubert *Lieder* performances. She was an outstanding singer. – B: 0903, 1445, T: 7456.

**Ungerleider, Mór** (Maurice) (Mezőlaborc, 18 January 1872 - Budapest, 20 April 1955) – Film producer, cinema director, founder of the Hungarian film industry. In 1899 he was among the first to open the so-called “coffee-house cinema” in the Venice Coffee House of Rákóczi Street, now the Tisza Movie, 68 Rákóczi Street, Budapest. In 1898, with

József (Joseph) Neumann, he founded the film-lending and film-making firm, Projectograph Co. His enterprise obtained, in addition to news and educational films, also the distribution in Hungary of the largest film factories abroad; he was also engaged in the organizing and outfitting of cinemas. In 1917 and 1918, under the name of Phoenix Film Company, he prepared a number of feature films all directed by Mihály (Michael) Kertész. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Kertész, Mihály.**

**Unghváry, László** (Ladislav) (Cegléd, 6 June 1856 - Cegléd, 1 August 1919) - Viticulturalist and owner of a fruit-tree school. He was one of those who conquered the sandy areas of the Great Plain (*Nagyalföld*). He was trained in horticultural and viticultural schools in Bihardiószeg (now Diosig, 27 km north of Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania), and Buda. From 1879 to 1896, he was Town Gardener of Cegléd. In the outskirts of Cegléd, in the Danube-Tisza interfluvium, he set up a tree-nursery on a sandy field of 8 acres; he procured the fruit-tree seedlings from the plantation of Máté (Matthew) Bereczki. From 1886 on, he regularly published a prize-list of fruit-trees. Two years later, he already supplemented it with useful particulars and pieces of advice. Toward the end of the century, he made himself independent. In 1902 and 1903, he already had over 400 acres of vineyards and a fruit-tree school; in the latter, he carried out a considerable export trade, reaching from Poland to Turkey. His wine cellars became known everywhere in Europe. He also wrote some published works. From his enormous wealth, he established a foundation for the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His works include *Elements of Fruit-tree Horticulture (A gyümölcskertészet alapismeretei)* (1878), and *Fruit-tree School of László Unghváry at Cegléd (Unghváry László gyümölcsfa-iskolája Cegléden)* (1885). From 2008 the Commerce Hotel and Catering School in Cegléd bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Ungvár** (Ukrainian: Uzhhorod; Russian: Uzhgorod, now in Ukraine) – Town built on a flat area (132 m above sea level), with three adjoining hills; on the highest is the fort of the town, which is on the banks of the Ung (Uh) River, a tributary of the River Tisza. It is situated on the northeastern-edge of the Great Hungarian Plain, and at the foothills of the Northeastern Carpathians, now in the Ukraine, known also as Zakarpattia, Transcarpathia, or Ruthenia. The site of the town is the part of the Carpathians, where the Magyars, led by their Leader (Khagan) Árpád, entered and settled in the Carpathian Basin (896-900). According to Anonymus, Árpád already found a fort there. It is an economic and cultural center. It has a variety of manufacturing industries; many of the inhabitants are engaged in handicraft and home trade in wood, clay, etc. and commerce. Among its noteworthy buildings are the Greek Catholic Cathedral, the 18th century Roman Catholic Church, and the more recent Protestant and Byzantine-style Greek Orthodox churches; the Baroque-style Episcopal Palace, the Empire-style County Hall, the Town Hall and the Theater, several high schools, a synagogue and an Episcopal seminary. The University of Ungvár was founded in 1945. Population of the town was 14,723 in 1901 (composed of Magyars, Slovaks and Germans). In 1920, out of 17,000 inhabitants, 14,000 were Hungarian. Its population was 35,155 in 1941 (Jewish, Ukrainian, Magyar and Slovakian); 52,000 in the 1970s, 125,000 after 2000. It was an old Slavic (Ruthenian) settlement, going back possibly to the 8th century, when Ungvár (Uzhgorod) was founded. It belonged to the Kijevan state (the Principality of Russia) in

the 10th century, prior to the conquest of the Carpathian Basin by the Magyars. Ever since, the town has belonged to the northeastern corner of the Hungarian Kingdom. During the reign of the Árpád-dynasty kings (1000-1301), the town was the center of royal estates. From 1322 till the late 17th century, the town was the property of the Drugeth family; later, Count Miklós (Nicholas) Bercsényi owned it. Early in the 18th century, it passed to the Hungarian Treasury. The Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920) placed it in the newly created Czechoslovak state. When Czechoslovakia started to break up under German pressure, the lowland part of Transcarpathia with Ungvár was returned to Hungary by the First Vienna Award on 2 November 1938, where it had belonged for more than 1100 years. When a separate Slovakia was formed under German initiative, Hungary retook the mountainous part of Transcarpathia above Ungvár in March 1939. After World War II, Czechoslovakia surrendered Transcarpathia to the Soviet Union in June 1945. After the breakup of the Soviet Union, Ukraine inherited it in 1991, though Sub-Carpathia never was part of Ukraine. Ever since, Ungvár has been under Ukrainian sovereignty. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456. → **Anonymus; Árpád; Bercsényi, Count Miklós; Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I.**

**Ungvári, Endre** (Andrew) (? - Tel-Aviv, 5 September 1974) – Actor. From 1957 he was the indispensable walk-on actor of the Hungarian theater life in Israel. The great individual success of his career was the title role of the opera *Gül Baba* of J. Huszka. His roles include Valet, Secretary in V. Jacobi's *The Marriage Market* (*Leányvásár*), and Praed in G.B. Shaw's *Mrs. Warren's Profession* (*Warrenné mestersége*). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Ungvári, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 25 September 1930 - ) – Writer, literary historian, translator of literary works and critic. He obtained an Art Degree, majoring in Hungarian and English Literature, from the University of Budapest, in 1952. Afterwards, he worked for a number of newspapers. In 1960 and 1961, he was a drama critic of the Petöfi Theater (*Petőfi Színház*) in Budapest. From 1970 to 1974, he worked as Scientific Correspondent for the Hungarian Theatrical Institute. During 1975 to 1979, he was Editor of the Literary Publisher (*Szépirodalmi Könyvkiadó*); in 1980 and 1981, he was Assistant Professor at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and since 1982, he has been professor there. He was a member of the Theatrical Science Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences until 1989. He obtained a Masters Degree in Literary Sciences in 1968, and a Ph.D. in 1989. He translated several plays from English and German. His works include *Fielding* (1955); *Thackeray* (1962); *The Theatrical Revolution of Brecht* (*Brecht színházi forradalma*) (1978); *Adventure and Providence* (*Kaland és gondviselés*) (1985), and *The Birth of Beauty* (*A szépség születése*) (1988). He received the Attila József Prize in 1985. – B: 1445, 1257, T: 7456.

**Ungvárnémeti Tóth, László** (Ladislas) (Kistokaj, 17 February 1788 - Vienna, 31 August 1820) – Poet. He was a descendant of a family of ministers of the Reformed Church. He started his schooling in Miskolc, and studied Theology in Sárospatak. In 1810 he met and formed a friendship with Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy in Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia). Breaking off his theological studies, from 1814 he studied Medicine at the University of Pest, and concurrently worked as an assistant editor of István (Stephen) Kultsár's paper,

*Home News (Hazai Tudósítások)*. In 1819, he went to Vienna to complete his medical studies, but he passed away, aged 32, possibly from cholera, before graduation. While studying medicine, he was also engaged in literature; having learnt Greek and Ancient Greek, he composed poems in those languages, for which he appended Hungarian translations. His works include *His Poems (Versei)* (1816) and *Poems in Greek by László Tóth of Ungvárnémet (Ungvárnémeti Tóth László görög versei, magyar tolmácsolattal)* (1818). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Kazinczy, Ferenc**.

**Ungváry, László** (Ladislav) (Untener) (Budapest, 8 December 1911 - Budapest, 21 September 1982) – Actor. In 1933 he received his diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, and obtained a contract from the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in Budapest, where he remained a member throughout his career. He also appeared on stage after his retirement in 1980. Although he played in all kinds of roles, classical and modern, he tended to be drawn to the classical roles. His fine voice and majestic style asserted themselves most effectively in roles featuring striking costumes. His acting gestures and the language were equal in value; he attached great value to the plastic, expressive, fine movement on the stage. He suggested the inclusion of these aspects of theatrical art on stage. He prepared the first syllabus and taught it in the college from 1950 until 1956. He often appeared on the air and, also in some important film roles. His roles included: Cléante in Molière's *The Miser (A fősvény)*; Ariel in Shakespeare's *The Tempest (A vihar)*; Oberon in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (A Szentiványéji álom)*; Malcolm in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*; Orsino in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night (Vízkereszt)*; Cassio in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Benedick in Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing (Sok hühhó semmiért)*; Count Almaviva in Beaumarchais' *Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*; Otto, then Biberach in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Lucifer in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*, and Ferdinand in Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)*. There are 35 feature and TV films to his credit, including *The New Landlord (Az új földesúr)* (1935); *Europe Does Not Answer (Európa nem válaszol)* (1941); *Semmelweis* (1952); *Relatives (Rokonok)* (1954); *The Captain of Tenkes i, ii (A Tenkes kapitánya I,II)* (1963); *Spider Net (Pókháló)* (1973); *Kojak in Pest (Koják Pesten)* (1980); *Torch-flame (Fáklyaláng)* (TV, 1969); *Chinese Jug (Kínai kancsó)* (TV, 1974), and *The Siege of Beszterce (Beszterce ostroma I-13)* (TV, 1976). He was presented with the Kossuth Prize (1953), the Merited Artist title (1958), and Outstanding Artist title (1982). – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Unitarian Church in Hungary** – Its origin is in Transylvanian Unitarianism of the 16th century, which was founded by Ferenc (Francis) Dávid (1510-1579). Following World War I and due to the “Treaty of Trianon” (1920), the majority of the church-membership, eight deaneries were attached to Romania. The 9th deanery, which was in Budapest, has been turned into an autonomous Church. At present, the Church is made up of 11 parishes and 50 diaspora communities with about 25,000 members. The highest governing body of the Church is the Synod, presided over by the bishop as the spiritual president, and the general curator as the lay president. The members of the Synod are the ministers of the Church, the elected officers, and the representatives of the parishes. The “Church Representative Council” and the “Presidency” function as organs of the church administration.

In 1971, for the first time, the Hungarian Unitarian Church could elect its own bishop in the person of József (Joseph) Ferenc, and the lay president was Béla Bartók Jr. The Unitarians' situation in Hungary was resolved in 1948 between the Hungarian Government and the Church, when the Church was taken under the control of the Hungarian Government. Until that time, the Unitarian Bishopric was in Kolozsvár (now Cluj Napoca, Romania), and the Church was led from there. The Unitarian Church of Hungary was in a situation where her headquarters and the majority of the members were in Romania, and the members remaining in Hungary had to reorganize their life. First, they could not elect a bishop, so the Church was led by a vice-bishop or a vicar.

There are three Unitarian churches in Budapest: the Budapest Unitarian Church, the Béla Bartók Unitarian Church, and the Pestszentlőrinc Unitarian Church. Other churches in Hungary are in Debrecen, Győr, Füzesgyarmat, Hódmezővásárhely, Kocsord, the Dunántuli (Transdanubian), and Duna-Tiszaközi (Between the Danube and the Tisza). There are altogether 11 Unitarian ministers. – B&T: 1023.→**Dávid, Ferenc; Unitarian Church in Transylvania; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Unitarian Church in Romania** – The oldest Unitarian Church traces its roots to 16th century Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The founder of the Unitarian Church was Ferenc (Francis) Dávid (1510-1579). After becoming acquainted with the Unitarian ideas in Europe, he returned home and founded the Unitarian Church, and elaborated its basic tenets. The beginning of the Unitarian Church is thought to have been at the “Diet of Torda” (Transylvania, now in Romania) in 1568, where the freedom of religion and conscience was for the first time declared in history. The resolution concerning religion, made at the Diet held in Torda between 6 and 13 January 1568 was: *"Our Royal Majesty confirms at the present diet what he had decided at the previous debates within his country about the matters of religion, namely that in every place the preachers shall preach and explain the Gospel, each according to his understanding of it, and if the congregation accepts it, so be it; if not, no one shall compel them, for their soul would not be satisfied, but they shall be permitted to keep a preacher whose teaching they approve. Therefore, none of the superintendents or others shall annoy or abuse the preachers on account of their religion, according to the previous constitutions, and it is not allowed for anyone to be imprisoned or punished by removal from his post on account of his teachings, for Faith is the gift of God; this comes from hearing and hearing by the word of God."*

The new faith spread quickly even beyond Transylvania, mainly in various parts of Hungary. The Hungarian Unitarianism and its Polish variant, the “Socinianism” proceeded through the Netherlands, to Britain and America. Ferenc Dávid converted the Ruling Prince of Transylvania, János (John) Zsigmond (1540-1571), and much of the population to the idea of one God, with Jesus as the model of human perfection. Throughout most of its 500-year history, the Church has been either controlled or suppressed by the government. While, in the 16th century, there were 500 congregations in Transylvania, today there are 150. After the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920, the Church lost one deanery to truncated Hungary, and the Transylvanian Church fell under Romanian authority.

This created a new situation. In 1921, the Agrarian Reform took away most of the Church estates. It was difficult to run 26 elementary, 2 secondary schools and a

Theological Academy. However, at the end of 1930s, the Church had 36 Elementary schools, 2 High Schools, one Agricultural School, a Theological Academy, and a People's Academy. The 45 years of Communist rule took away all schools, and started to demolish not only religious faith, but everything Hungarian. The political change in 1989 barely changed the situation of the Church. Most of the formerly nationalized Church properties have yet to be returned.

The Church is organized on the Synod-Presbytery system; but an Episcopal form of polity governs the Unitarian Church in Transylvania. Authority in the Unitarian Church is vested in the "Consistory", which is made up of lay-people and clergy. Local churches elect lay members to the Consistory. A bishop is elected by the Consistory, which meets quarterly. The bishop initially served for a life term. Under new by-laws, the bishop is elected for a six-year term. An annual General Assembly of elected lay-people meets in December. An Executive Committee also works with the bishop. The local clergy elect Deans and they work with and for the bishop. Church membership is determined at birth by parentage (boys are assigned to the father's faith, girls to the mother's) and changing churches is rare. Before 1989, the Communist culture discouraged attachment either to a religion or a local church; but the new regime offers less hostility to religion. Local churches have a lay board, elected annually. The minister relates to the board as the bishop to the Consistory.

According to the 1992 census, there were 80,000 Unitarian believers in 126 parishes, 38 affiliated and 220 diaspora congregations under the care of 100 pastors, organized in 6 districts. There are 3 High Schools with state support, a College, and a Theological Academy. Church publications are the *Christian Sower (Keresztény Magvető)*, quarterly; *Unitarian Gazette (Unitárius Közlöny)*, bi-monthly; *Unitarian Pulpit (Unitárus Szószék)*, bi-yearly, and the *Book-Calendar (Könyvnaptár)*. Since 1995, the Church has had its own printing press. Banned associations in 1948 are active again, such as the Ferenc Dávid Association; National Ministerial and Women and Youth associations. The Church has strong ties with the Hungarian, North American and English Unitarianism and founding members of the International Association for Religious Freedom (IARF), 1900. – B: 1023, 1024, T: 7103. → **Dávid, Ferenc; János II, King; Varga, Béla; Unitarian Church in Hungary.**

**Unitarian Church in Hungary and Unitarian Church in Romania** – separated by historical causes restored their unity on 28 June 2012 at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). – B: 1874, 1031 T: 7103.

**Unitarian Hymn Poesy** – One of the unique branches of Hungarian hymn poesy. Its development dates from the last third of the 16th century, when it became necessary to provide songs primarily for church services. It adopted many hymns of the Reformation with a few dogmatic alterations; however, they soon composed a few songs as well. The oldest known Unitarian Hymn Books date from the first decade of the 17th century. Besides religious songs, the 17th century witnessed the flowering of a special kind of didactic poetry: songs about the various trades, on the duties of women, etc. As well, they further developed the art form of Biblical storytelling. Due to its interrelation with contemporary bourgeois lifestyle, it is a valuable source of Hungarian cultural history. – B: 1150, T: 7617.

**Unitarianism** – The name “Unitarian” has its origin in the Latin word *Unus est Deus – God is One*. Unitarianism is a liberal religion free of dogma that could bind the soul, and that emphasizes the relationship between God and man. The major teachings of Unitarianism consist of the oneness of God; the importance of following the example of the human Jesus; the immortality of the soul; an unconditional respect for life and the surrounding world; and the development of man, a creature that Unitarians consider to be born with the ability to do good. Based on these teachings, education, culture and social life are of great importance to the Unitarian Church. Besides its centuries-old schools, the organizations of the Church, such as the *Ferenc Dávid Association*, *Unitarian Literary Association*, *Women's Association*, *Youth Association* and the *Ministers' Association*, and the church periodicals such as *Christian Sower* and *Unitarian Journal* are worth mentioning, the latter being among the oldest such publications in Transylvania.

Among the traditional Unitarian values, the most widely known are: the promotion and promulgation of religious tolerance, openness toward differences in religion, and a willingness to familiarize oneself with them, a respect for the freedom of conscience, and a national and social commitment. The teachings of the Unitarian Church are based on the Bible, that is to say, they cherish and respect the basic scriptures of Christianity; however, they don't take this text word for word, but rather interpret it with the help of the achievements of Biblical scholarship. In faith issues, they consider conscience and reason to be the ultimate authority. Their liturgical services are: baptism, marriage, funeral, Lord's Supper and confirmation. Their church architecture, the equipment used inside the churches, the vessels used for liturgical purposes and the ministers' garments are almost identical with those used by the Reformed Church.

The Unitarian Creed states: I believe in one God, the creator of life, our providential Father. I believe in Jesus, the best among the sons of God, our true master-teacher. I believe in the Holy Spirit. I believe in the mission of the Unitarian Church. I believe in repentance and eternal life. Amen.

From the words quoted above, it can be concluded that Unitarians consider themselves to be Christians. The original meaning of the word Christian is: follower of Jesus, a person living according to the teachings of Jesus. Those who deny that they are Christians should clarify once and for all whether the name Christian denotes the followers of Jesus, or those who accept the dogmas that gradually gained acceptance starting with the 4th century – such, as the one about the Holy Trinity. Unitarians do not believe in the Trinity; instead they see Jesus as a man worthy of being followed and the Holy Spirit as the helping power of God rather than separate persons within one deity.

Unitarian beliefs similar to the ones mentioned above also evolved in other parts of the world during the past two centuries (United States of America, England, The Czech Republic, India, The Philippines, etc.). The Unitarian organizations in the different nations do not belong to one unifying organization, though they maintain many partner-church relationships. As a consequence of the Treaty of Trianon (1920), there are two separate Hungarian Unitarian Churches today; however, Unitarians hold a single one in their hearts, and hope that “that which belongs together, will be joined” soon.

The Transylvanian Unitarian Church comprises 126 congregations organized into 6 districts, with approximately 65,000 church members; its high authorities and the bishop's office are located in Kolozsvár, and most of the inner organizations and institutions are

also based in the same city. The Hungarian Unitarian Church has 11 member congregations with a few thousand churchgoers, and is centered in Budapest. Both these organizations are based on Synod-Presbyterian principles, their most important organs being the Synod and the Main Council of the Church.

Finally, the names of a few famous personalities are given here. Few may know that they were (among other things) Unitarians: John Sigismund, Gáspár (Gasper) Heltai, Miklós (Nicholas) Bogáti Fazekas, Sándor (Alexander) Bölöni Farkas, Sámuel Brassai, János (John) Kriza, Balázs (Blaise) Orbán, Béla Bartók Sr. and Béla Bartók Jr., László (Ladislav) Lajtha, Ferenc (Francis) Balázs, László (Ladislav) Szabédi, Gyula (Julius) László, Imre (Emeric) Mikó, György (George) Bözödi, as well as Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Samuel Morse, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Alexander Graham Bell, Linus Carl Pauling [United States of America], Joseph Priestley, Robert Burns, George Stephenson, Charles Darwin, Charles Dickens [Great Britain]. – B&T: 1874.→**Some of the names in the above article have their own entry.**

**\*United States of America and Canada, Hungarian Books and Archival Collection in the Libraries of** – Hungarian or Hungarian related books can be found in every large city of North America in public and university libraries and private collections. Archival material is also plentiful; letters of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth, records of the Hungarian Cabinet and Parliament, reports of accredited ambassadors in Budapest and Washington, diplomatic correspondence of the first and second World Wars, correspondence dealing with the affairs of the leaders of American/Hungarian organizations and persons in Hungary, English language newsletters and collections of old periodicals and reviews that no longer can be found in libraries, which were destroyed in Hungary, a genuine treasure of untouched original works.

*Washington Library of Congress:* It has a separate Hungarian section. Catalogued collections of Hungarian publications can be found here. The National Archives offers a particularly large collection for those, who wish to research Hungarian/American connections: collections of documents acquired from the Szálasi government by the American Army in 1945 in Southern Germany, discussions between Mussolini and Prime Minister Miklós Kállay on 1 April 1943, and minutes of meetings of the conferences in Teheran and Yalta.

*New York Public Library:* It contains more, than 20,000 volumes of Hungarian works. The Journal Division in 1972 subscribed to 165 journals and in 1973 to 159; since then they have increased the subscriptions for more journals. e.g. the issues of *Hon*, published in 1867 shed light on the times and circumstances of the 1867 Compromise with Austria.

*Columbia Public Library:* More than 10,000 volumes of Hungarian works can be found here. Approximately 4,000 works related to Hungarian matters written in English, German, French and other foreign languages are also available. In this large library numerous portraits of well-known American Hungarians are kept and also the statue of the great nationalist poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi is exhibited, a gift from the city's Hungarian community. A collection of newspaper articles related to Lajos Kossuth's American visit and other interesting documents are in the collection. Approximately 10% of the volumes are translated from other languages into Hungarian.

*Stanford, CA. Hoover Institution:* It has a substantial amount of documents, which cannot be found anywhere else, relating to the government of Béla Kun. They are



composed of original government telegrams, hand written and typewritten government notes, minutes of the meetings of the People's Council and other interesting items. Here we find the National Council's official notes, documents of the Bethlen government, documents dealing with affairs of Hungary, and Gestapo documents. *Chicago Public Library*: It has more than 2,500 volumes of Hungarian works; approximately 110 volumes are catalogued each year.

*Indiana Ball State University*: It acquired more than 300 volumes dealing with Hungary. As a rarity, it has one volume from King Mátyás's Corvina Library (15th century), which constitutes a proud acquisition of this library.

*Dartmouth College*: Into the library János Perényi, Hungarian ambassador in Washington and confidant of Count Pál Teleki, are placed the so-called "break-away" documents.

*University Library of Yale*: Mr. Osborn – son-in-law of Montgomery, who in the 1930s was the American ambassador to Hungary, donated a portion of his father-in-law's diplomatic notes and noteworthy writings relating to the life-styles of the ruling class. The vast majority of Montgomery's documents are in a private collection. In that collection, one can find befitting characterizations sent to Washington of Regent Horthy and Cardinal Serédi, Tibor Ehardt, Prime Minister Pál Teleki and Otto Habsburg.

*Corvinus Virtual Library*: The Corvinus Library has operated for decades under the auspices of the Hunyadi Veteran Scouts Co-operative, Hamilton, Ont., Canada. Its aim is to ameliorate Hungary's image in the world by producing and distributing books and CDs in English about the true history and culture of Hungary. Unfortunately, there were very few - fair and objective – books available on Hungary. To help to fill the demand, the Library has distributed thousands of books and CDs on the subjects among university, research, media, and government libraries. The number of works appearing on the website is growing: <http://www.hungarianhistory.com>. – B: 1020, T: 7666.

**United States of America, Hungarian Population of** – The reason for Hungarians' emigrating to the US was either political or economical. They arrived sporadically and in waves. In 1831, Sándor (Alexander) Bölöni-Farkas had already founded a Hungarian colony in New Orleans, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and in other much smaller places.

(1) The first wave of Hungarian immigrants was made up of refugees after the War of Independence of 1848-1849. They were the Kossuth-immigrants.

(2) The great wave of Hungarian immigration began in the 1870s, and peaked just before World War I. The reason for this massive outflow of people was purely economic. It was instigated by the agricultural crisis at the end of the 19th century, the great vine phyloxera epidemic, and the struggle between the Hungarian and Romanian factions in *Szeklerland* in Eastern Transylvania (now in Romania). At the same time, there was a great need for laborers in the United States and the Americans were aggressively recruiting in Europe. The Hungarian immigrants were mostly day-workers and small landholding peasants. There was a Hungarian immigrant meeting at the Shakespeare Hotel of New York City on 3 November 1871. The first Hungarian insurance association was formed in 1882 in New York, and by 1910, they had several hundred insurance associations. Hungarian churches sprang up all over the US from the 1890s on. The number of Hungarians by the official census of 1880 was 11,526; by 1890 they numbered

62,435, and by the census of 1900, the number of Hungarian-born citizens in the US was 145,714.

(3) After World War I, the arriving Hungarians were planning to stay on for about five years, but only 37% returned to Hungary, the rest remained and settled down. The latecomers did not use any of the establishments of their predecessors. The majority of the new immigrants between 1925 and 1943 were merchants and some highly educated middle class people, among them such internationally recognized scholars as János (John von) Neumann, Leo Szilárd, Edward Teller, Jenő (Eugene) Wigner. By 1920, the Hungarian-speaking population numbered 473,538.

Statistically, their presence in the different states compared with the total population is as follows: in Indiana (South Bend), Massachusetts (Bridgeport) and Michigan (Detroit) 2-5%; in Illinois (Chicago) 6-10 %; in New Jersey (Trenton), New York (New York City), Ohio (Akron, Cleveland, Toledo) and Pennsylvania (Philadelphia) over 10%. By 1920, the 10 cities in the US with the largest number of Hungarian inhabitants were Akron, Bridgeport, Chicago, Cleveland, Detroit, New York, Philadelphia, South Bend, Toledo, and Trenton.

(4) There was yet another immigrant wave after World War II. The newcomers established themselves in cities already having a considerable Hungarian population. The statistics indicate that between 1941 and 1950 some 16 thousand new Hungarian immigrants arrived to the U.S.A. In spite of the McCarran-Walter bill of 1952 opening the door to thousands of new immigrants, Hungarian arrivals diminished considerably due to the 1949 sealing of the Hungarian borders by the Communist regime. There were only sporadic arrivals after that. In 1964 there were about 500 Hungarian researchers and scholars in the USA.

(5) After the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, there came another great stream of immigrants. From January 1957 the American authorities made several concessions towards the Hungarian refugees that made possible the arrival of more than 30 thousand Hungarians into the U.S.A. by June. *"These Hungarians became valuable assets instead of a burden to America"*. Such praise was simply unknown until then, as the US immigration authorities usually were recognized to be more difficult than welcoming. By 1968, the number of Hungarians living in the United States was estimated to be around 800 thousand. There were some 120 thousand in New York City, 51 thousand in Cleveland, 42 thousand in Los Angeles, 37 thousand in Chicago, 33 thousand in Detroit, 29 thousand in Pittsburgh, and 25 thousand in Philadelphia. The 1980 census indicated there were 727,223 citizens claiming Hungarian as their mother tongue, while 1,049,679 declared a Hungarian origin.

The breakdown of their number classified by mother tongue/origin by the individual states: Alabama 1,678/2,416; Alaska 710/1,022; Arizona 8,034/11,569; Arkansas 1,021/1,470; California 71,428/110,285; Colorado 5,698/8,205; Connecticut 22,307/32,122; Delaware 1,218/1,485; Florida 47,444/68,319; Georgia 3,665/5,278; Hawaii 744/1,071; Idaho 717/1,032; Illinois 30,373/43,737; Indiana 18,382/26,470; Iowa 1,350/1,944; Kansas 1,581/2,277; Kentucky 2,088/3,007; Louisiana 2,628/3,784; Maine 835/1,202; Maryland 9,980/1,4371; Massachusetts 6,854/9,870; Michigan 48,396/69,690; Minnesota 3,970/5,719; Mississippi 559/805; Missouri 6,310/9,086; Montana 1,047/1,508; Nebraska 1,230/1,771; Nevada 2,413/3,475; New Hampshire 1,007/1,450; New Jersey 70,607/14,6411; New Mexico 1,248/1,797, New York 11,5981/16,7013;

North Carolina 3,298/4,749; North Dakota 935/1,346; Ohio 102,581/147,717; Oklahoma 1,552/2,235; Oregon 3,614/5,204; Pennsylvania 76,544/110,223; Rhode Island 842/2,213; South Carolina 1,537/2,213; South Dakota 623/897; Tennessee 2,149/1,094; Texas 10,173/14,649; Utah 809/1,165; Vermont 771/1,110; Virginia 8,225/11,844; Washington 5,540/7,978; West Virginia 5,159/7,429; Wisconsin 9,781/14,085; Wyoming 556/801. U.S. cities claiming the largest number of Hungarians classified by mother tongue/origin: New York City 63,826/91,909; Cleveland (Cuyahoga) 34,330/49,435; Los Angeles 33,709/48,541; New Brunswick (Middlesex) 20,085/29,210; and Detroit (Wayne) 19,056/27,441. – B: 1020, 1134, T: 3240. → **Neumann, John von; Teller, Ede; Wigner, Jenő.**

**Universitas Istropolitana** – Since the 16th century frequently – but incorrectly – it has been referred to as *Academia Istropolitana* (Greek: Istropolis-Danube City) in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). It was founded in 1465 by Pope Paul II, on the request of the Hungarian King Mátyás I, (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). It was the first University in the territory of present-day Slovakia, and was the only University in the Kingdom of Hungary at that time, although historically not the first on Hungarian territory. Many well-known professors from Austria, Italy and elsewhere taught at the school, such as Galeotto Marzio and János (Johann, John) Vitéz. Regiomontanus was the Chair in Mathematics, while the court astrologer for the King, Martin Bylica was the Chair in Astrology at the University. The University ceased to exist after the death of King Mátyás I. The Renaissance university building still stands in Pozsony, housing the Academy of Performing Arts. – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Vitéz, János; Mátyás I, King.**

#### **Universities in Hungary are as follows:**

***Andrássy Gyula German Speaking University***, Budapest (*Andrássy Gyula Budapesti Német Nyelvű Egyetem – AUB*). The Institution, named after Count Gyula (Julius) Andrássy, has four faculties: Comparative State and Law Studies, International Relations, Central European Studies, and Ph.D. Studies. The main building is the Festetics Palace in Budapest. The University opened in 2002, and is financed by the Hungarian Government, the Austrian Government and the German states of Baden-Württemberg and Bavaria. The first students completed their studies in 2005. László (Ladislav) Sólyom, Hungary's former President has taught there since 2002. About 130 students studied there in 2006; approx. 45% came from Germany and Austria, 45% from Hungary, and 10% from other Central European countries. There are partner universities in Heidelberg, Passau, Bayreuth, St.Gallen, Osnabrück, Linz and Göttingen. B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Andrássy, Count Gyula (1).**

***Budapest University of Technology and Economics*** (*Budapesti Műszaki és Gazdaságtudományi Egyetem - BUTE*) – The predecessor of the University was the *Institute-Geometrico-Hydrotechnicum* (Institute of Engineering), established by Emperor József II (Joseph) in 1782, as part of the Liberal Arts Faculty at the University of Buda. The Institute's students were trained for three years. It was the first in Europe to award engineering degrees to students of land surveying, river control and road construction. Early 19th century development efforts and the demands by the National Assembly made

necessary the establishment of a tertiary institution for training professionals for the industry. The foundation of the School of Industry (*Ipartanoda*) was endorsed by Emperor Ferdinánd V in 1844, and the school was named after Palatine Joseph. Many of its students and professors took part in the 1848 Revolution and War of Independence. In 1850, the *Institutum Geometricum* merged with the Joseph College and the new school was named “Royal Joseph Polytechnic” (*József Nádor Politechnikum*) in 1856. In 1871, Emperor Franz Joseph gave autonomy to the Royal Joseph University and right to issue engineering diplomas after five years of study. It was the first institution in Europe to train engineers on university level. In 1901, the University was entitled to grant doctoral degrees, the *Doctor Rerum Technicarum*. By then, with regard to the number of students, the University was third in rank among the higher technical institutes in Europe, after Berlin and Munich. The first woman student graduated in 1925. In 1934, the Parliament made significant changes in the organization of the University. The new institution was named the “Royal Joseph University of Technical and Economics”, and united in itself the Mining and Forestry Academy of Sopron, the Veterinary College and the Faculty of Economics of the University of Budapest. Five faculties were created: 1) Faculty of Engineering and Civil Engineering; 2) Faculty of Mechanical Engineering and Chemical Engineering; 3) Faculty of Mining, Metallurgical and Forestry Engineering; 4) Faculty of Agricultural Engineering and Veterinary College; 5) Faculty of Economics. With its 98 departments, the university became the biggest higher educational institute in Hungary. Around the end of the decade, the university had some 2,500 students out of 11,747 university students nationwide. In 1949, its name changed to “Technical University of Budapest”. The University has the following faculties: Civil Engineering, Mechanical Engineering, Architecture, Chemical Engineering and Electrical Engineering. In 1955, the Faculty of Transportation was added. In 1971, an experimental atom-reactor was put in service. Since 1984, the instruction has been in English, in addition to Hungarian. In 1987, the Faculty of Natural and Social Sciences was established. In 1992, the Faculty of Electrical Engineering became the “Faculty of Electrical Engineering and Informatics”. The Continuous Education of Engineers has been in operation since 1939 – the first in Europe. Among its renowned professors were Károly Zipernowsky, Donát Bánki, Zoltán Bay and Frigyes Schulek – to mention a few. The University has bilateral links with some 102 universities worldwide and its professors are office bearers of more than 200 international scientific organizations. – B&T: 0976.→**Bánki, Donát; Bay, Zoltán; Schulek, Frigyes; Zipernovszky, Károly.**

**Central European University** (*Közép-Európai Egyetem – CEU*, Budapest) – The idea of bringing together students and faculties from diverse regions to an international base for higher learning in Central Europe, was born in 1989 at Dubrovnik, in the former Yugoslavia. Among its founders were György (George) Soros, Miklós (Nicholas) Vásárhelyi and William Newton-Smith. Today, it is an internationally recognized institution of post-graduate education in social sciences and humanities. The University seeks to contribute to the development of open societies in Central and Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union, and to expand worldwide to emerging democracies. The University draws students from 46 countries beyond its original regions, from North America, Asia and Africa. The University has some 14 academic departments, schools and programs, such as the Department of Economics; Gender Studies History; Legal

Studies; Medieval Studies; Philosophy and Political Science – to mention a few. During the 2002-2003 academic year 926 students enrolled. About 100 professors from 25 countries teach at CEU. The Hungarian state recognized CEU in 1995. – B&T: 0987.

***Corvinus University of Budapest*** – The forerunner of this University, the Faculty of Economics of the Royal Hungarian University, was established in 1920. In 1934, the faculty was merged with other institutions, including the University of Technology, to form the Hungarian Royal Palatine Joseph University of Technology and Economics (*József Nádor Egyetem*). In 1948, the University of Economics became an independent organization. In 1953 it was renamed Karl Marx University of Economic Sciences. In 1990, after the regime change, the University was renamed Budapest University of Economic Sciences. In 2000, with the integration of the College of Public Administration, the institution was named Budapest University of Economic Sciences and Public Administration (BUESPA). In 2003, the three faculties of the former University of Horticulture (then part of the St. Stephen University) were integrated into the BUESPA. In 2004 the University received its present name. The new name refers to King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490). The Corvinus University of Budapest has 7 different faculties. These can be grouped into three subject areas: Business, Public Administration and Horticulture. As of 2003, (before the merger with the horticulture faculties), the University had 620 professors and 16,537 students, with 2,721 students graduating. In 2006, it had a total of 17,000 students. Classes are offered also in English and German in addition to Hungarian. A growing number of the university's students come from foreign countries. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

***Debrecen University of Reformed Theology (Debreceni Református Hittudományi Egyetem – DRHE)*** was founded as the Debrecen Reformed College in 1538 (*Debreceni Református Kollégium*). It trains ministers and teachers for the Reformed Church. An Academy of Law and a Teachers' Training College were established in the 19th century, and a Faculty of Arts in 1908. The three Faculties (Theology, Law and Arts) were united as the Hungarian Royal Count István Tisza University in 1912 (*A Magyar Királyi Gróf Tisza István Tudományegyetem*). In 1952, it was renamed Lajos Kossuth University (*Kossuth Lajos Tudományegyetem*). In 1951, the Faculty of Theology was deprived of its right to bestow a university degree and had to leave the main university building; it became the Theological Academy of the Reformed Church in Hungary. In 1990, DRHE was again authorized by the Higher Education Law to issue a university degree. It was a founding member of the Universitas Association and of the Debrecen University Federation in the integration process. As a church institution, it could not be integrated into a state university, but it is an associated member of the University of Debrecen. The rights of maintaining the Institute are exercised by the Trans-Tibiscan (*Tiszántúli*) Reformed Synod through the College Board, and the institute is closely integrated into the traditional educational system of the Debrecen Reformed College (secondary and elementary school, libraries, Office of Finances, boarding schools). The work of the Institutes of the College is coordinated by the College Board through the Principal's Office. In the areas of education and management, DRHE does have autonomy. The Rector is responsible for the preparation, execution and supervision of the decisions made by the Board of the Faculty. He can share these tasks with the Vice-Rector and, on

occasion, with other members of the Board. The exchange of information and coordination is informal and needs more non-academic staff and a new structure to organize planning, decision-making and supervision. Members of the student government, the Council of Theological Students, participate in decision-making in an advisory capacity, except for entrance exams, where they decide over 25% of the points. The educational programs are based on the European Credit Transfer System (ECTS). Trainings offered: Master of Divinity, Master of Theology and Teacher of Religion (MA, BA). The DRHE ECTS Package is available via Internet ECTS Info. The Debrecen University of Reformed Theology, having worked through the integration process, is associated with the University of Debrecen. As a church institution, it cooperates with other Hungarian-speaking Reformed Theological Seminaries and Universities (Budapest, Sáropatak, Pápa, Kolozsvár/Cluj, Komárom /Komárno and Nagyvárad/Oradea) associated with *Coetus Theologorum*. There is a centuries-old system of church scholarships, through which several of the students can study in different U.S. and Western European Universities every year. Bilateral contacts have been established with the Theologische Universität in Kampen and the Austin Theological Seminary. – B&T: 0958, 1015.

***Eötvös Loránd University of Science (Eötvös Loránd Tudományegyetem – University of Budapest, ELTE)*** – The foundation stones of today's ELTE University in Budapest were laid by Péter Pázmány (1570-1637), the Cardinal-Archbishop of Esztergom, at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) in 1635. At the time of its foundation, the University had only two faculties: Faculty of Theology and Faculty of Arts. There were almost a thousand students attending the University and the secondary school classes two years after its opening and there were also foreign students right from the start. In 1667, the University was expanded by the establishment of the Faculty of Law, and in 1769 by the addition of the Faculty of Medicine, and the total number of departments increased to 25. In 1777, the University was placed in the newly rebuilt royal palace in Buda.

The radical modernization of the University started and accelerated after 1860. New departments were established with well-equipped libraries. During these years, its academic sophistication and its stature rapidly increased, until it attained a level comparable to that of the well-established European universities. In 1921, the University was renamed the Péter Pázmány University of Budapest (*Budapesti Pázmány Péter Tudományegyetem*) in honor of its founder. The name was again changed to (Baron) Loránd Eötvös (*Báró Eötvös Loránd Tudományegyetem*), after the previous Rector and Professor of the University. In 1950, the Theology Faculty was separated from the main body. Today, it is Péter Pázmány Catholic University, Budapest. In 1951, the Faculty of Medicine became independent under the name of Medical University of Budapest (today Semmelweis Medical University; *Semmelweis Orvostudományi Egyetem – SOTE*). Since 1990, research and tuition in sociology have been pursued at the University's Institute of Sociology and Social Politics (*Szociológiai Intézet és Társadalpmudományi Kar*), which received University status. After the integration process of the Hungarian higher education institutions, the University of Budapest has six faculties: Faculty of Arts, Faculty of Sciences, Faculty of Law, Faculty of Teacher Training, Faculty of Special Education, and Faculty of Nursery and Elementary School Teacher Training. The

University has links with some 30 universities worldwide and participates in many international programs. – B&T: 0973.

***Evangelical-Lutheran Theological University, Budapest*** (*Evangélikus Hittudományi Egyetem, Budapest*) – The beginning of the Lutheran theological training goes back to the decades of the Reformation. In the Latin school of Sopron, the Old Testament Hebrew language was already taught in 1557, and this school, as the Theological Institute (*Teológiai Intézet*), became one among three other locations of 17th century Lutheran Theological training in Hungary. The Institute became independent in 1892 under the name of Evangelical Theological Academy of Sopron (*Soproni Evangélikus Teológiai Főiskola*). The Academy in Sopron became the Theological Faculty of the Royal Hungarian Erzsébet University of Science in Pécs in 1923 (*Magyar Királyi Erzsébet Tudományegyetem*). After the Communist take-over of 1948, theological faculties of all denominations were separated from their respective universities. The Lutheran Faculty became a Theological Academy and, because of the nearness of the Western border, it had to move to Budapest in 1951. First they were accommodated in a part of the building of the nationalized Fasor High School, and they had to move to the Lendvay Street building of the Church, which was afterwards taken over by the State Office for Church Affairs. Later, the Academy was moved to a wing of the Üllői Street Headquarters. In 1974, a new building in Zugló became its home. In 1989, the Institute moved to its modern building. Its legal status was unclear up to 1990. After the collapse of the Communist regime in 1990, the Hungarian Parliament recognized it as a University. The training of pastors takes 5 years (10 semesters), plus an additional year of practice in one of the parishes. The teachers of religion are trained for 5 years parallel to their full training as teachers of a particular subject at another university. The University offers a five-year program of theological studies concluding with a university degree.

At the University there is a Chair for the Old Testament, New Testament, Church History, Systematic Theology, Practical Theology, Religion and Society, and for Church Music. Sociology, Psychology and Pedagogy are represented by guest lecturers from other universities. In addition to Hebrew, Greek and Latin, German or English is also compulsory for every student. The Hungarian Law on Higher Education recognized the diploma as equivalent to an MA in Theology. Since 1992, a Protestant Postgraduate Course has been offered every summer for graduates. There are 220 young people studying at the Institute, most of them preparing for the ministry, and some of them are training to become teachers of religion. In addition to this regular training, there is also training for graduate teachers who wish to become teachers of religion. Beside this, the University runs regional college-level courses of Religious Education and Catechetics at Nyíregyháza, Győr and Kaposvár in 8 semesters. The length of the Ph.D. program consists of 6 semesters. In the main building, a library of about 50,000 volumes (most of them in German and English) and a reading room are available for teachers and students. The Lutheran Students' Home has a dormitory of 90 beds, as well as a dining room with kitchen. The University has a long tradition of having guest students at the Institute. – B&T: 0985, T: 7103.

***Jewish University*** (*Jewish Theological Seminary and University of Jewish Studies*) (*Rabbiképző Szeminárium és Zsidó Egyetem, Budapest*) – Hungary has one of the largest

Jewish populations in Europe. The Capital City of Budapest has up to 130 thousand Jews amounting to 95 % of their total number in Hungary. They consist of two groups: the Orthodox and Reformed Jews. The Jewish Theological Seminary was established in 1880, and has long been the only rabbinical training facility in Eastern Europe. Later it has been expanded into a Jewish University. This is the only Jewish institute of higher learning in Eastern and Central Europe. Its 250 students study in five faculties: the *Jewish Teachers' College*, *Jewish Community Work Faculty*, *Rabbinical School*, *Liturgy Faculty (Cantorial School)* and the *Faculty of Jewish Culture*. It works in close cooperation with *Midreshet Yearushalayim* and *Schechter Institute Faculty*. Hungarian student teachers also participate in a SIJS study program in Israel. The University has its own facilities, including a library and college, and foreign students exchange program. – B&T: 0986.

***Károli Gáspár Reformed University (Károli Gáspár Református Egyetem, Budapest)*** – It was named after Gáspár Károli (1530-1591), Reformed Minister in Vizsoly and Bible translator. The Reformed Church in Hungary opened its first university of its own on 1 July 1990. The Parliament declared the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest a University, together with the Teacher Training College of the Danubian Reformed District in Nagykőrös, and with Faculty of Arts and Law School. The University consists of Faculty of Arts, Faculty of Law, Faculty of Theology, Teacher Training College, School of Librarianship and a Law Academy in Kecskemét. Departments of the Faculty of Arts include Hungarian Language; Hungarian Literature; Contemporary Hungarian Literature; Ancient History; Medieval Hungarian and Universal History; Early Modern Hungarian and Universal History; Modern Hungarian and Universal History; English Language, English Literatures and Cultures; German Language and Literature; Japanese Language and Literature; Psychology, and Communication. After many attempts to establish a Reformed University, it was finally realized. – B: 0910, T: 7103.

***Liszt Ferenc University of Music, Budapest (Liszt Ferenc Zeneművészeti Egyetem, Budapest)*** – The beginning of the Institution dates back to 1840, when Ferenc (Franz) Liszt gave his first benefit concert for the Hungarian National Conservatory of Music, and after 18 months, this teaching institution of music was built. It was the first Hungarian Music School, and the birth place of Hungarian Music Education. This Music Institute has continuously served Hungarian Musical Art since 1841. In 1851, its name was *Pestbuda Conservatory of Musicians Society (Pestbudai Hangászegylet Zenede)*. Its name changed to *National Music School (Nemzeti Zenede)* in 1867. Now the name of the new Old Academy is the *Bartók Béla Secondary Music School (Bartók Béla Zeneművészeti Szakközépiskola és Gimnázium)* and it is the Music Teacher Training Institute of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music. In 1992, the Academy was promoted to the status of a State University.

The Institute originally offered courses in piano, composition, harmony and music esthetics. In the 1880s, two new departments - those of violin and cello - were added. Today, it has the following faculties and departments: Composition and Conducting; Musicology; Keyboard Instruments and Harp; Strings; Woodwinds; Brasses; Percussion; Singing and Opera; Repetiteur; Music Theory, Chamber Music and Church Music. Besides the Training School, there is a School for Exceptionally Talented Children, and a School for Instrument Repair. The Central Library has the largest musical collection in



the country. Its 400,000 music scores, 70,000 books, 1,000 different periodicals and approximately 25,000 records provide the basic material used for teaching and research. The Academy has many international links.

The Academy has had such excellent professors as Ferenc Liszt, Ferenc (Francis) Erkel, Jenő (Eugene) Hubay, Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály to mention a few of the long list of world-famous musicians who have been educated at the Academy of Music of Budapest. – B&T: 0977.→**Bartók Béla; Hubay, Jenő; Liszt, Ferenc; Erkel, Ferenc; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**National Public Service University** (*Nemzeti Közszolgálati Egyetem*), Budapest - It was founded on 1 January 2012 with the amalgamation of the Zrinyi Miklós National Defense University (*Zrinyi Miklós Nemzetvédelmi Egyetem*), the Police Officer Academy (*Rendőrtisztí Főiskola*), Budapest and the Public Administration Science Faculty of the Corvinus University (*Corvinus Egyetem Közigazgatás-tudományi Kara*), Budapest. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Partium Christian University** (PCU) (*Partium Keresztyén Egyetem, PKU; Universitatea Creştină Partium*, Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) – Hungarian-language University at Nagyvárad in the Partium area (the eastern strip of the Great Hungarian Plain), between truncated Hungary and Transylvania (*Erdély*), near the Hungarian border. This eastern, north-south strip of the Great Plain was formed and named *Partium* or “Parts” (*Részek*) in the times of the Turkish occupation of the central part of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary of the Carpathian Basin. This strip of flatland was between the Turkish-occupied area and the Principality of Transylvania. It was ceded to Romania after the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon-Versailles of 1920 and, as a result, the Hungarian population of Romania lost its University. However, after the political changes of 1990, the Reformed population of the Partium in the Church-District of Királyhágó initiated the establishment of the István Sulyok Reformed College, which was approved by the Romanian authorities in 1991, as an addition to the Reformed Theological Faculty at Nagyvárad, of the Protestant Theological Institute of Kolozsvár. It started with 238 students. For the 1994-1995 seasons a temporary work permit was granted for the departments of Religious Teachers; Social Work and Religious Teachers; German Language and Literature. From 1995 to 2000, the scope of instruction of the College was extended with the departments of Management, School of Music and Teaching of Foreign Languages. At the end of 1995, the College separated from the Protestant Theological Institute of Kolozsvár and transformed itself into an independent tertiary institution under the title of Christian University of the Partium. In 2000 it obtained its working permit. From 2000 to 2003, it was extended with the Departments of English Language and Literature, English, Romanian, Philosophy, Sociology, Social work, Touristics and Advertising Graphics. The Chairs of the University are: English Language and Literature, Philosophy, Hungarian Language and Literature, Modern Languages and Literatures, German Language and Literature, Romanian Language and Literature, Sociology and Theology. After a break of half a century, on 30 September 2008, it became a reality for Hungarians of Transylvania to have an independent Hungarian tertiary institution, recognized by the state: the Christian University of the Partium. – B: 2036, 2078, T: 7456.→**Partium; Sapientia University.**

***Pázmány Péter Catholic University*** (*Pázmány Péter Katolikus Egyetem*, Budapest) – Founded by the Conference of Catholic Bishops on 30 January 1992, by extending the Catholic Theological Academy, founded by Cardinal Péter Pázmány in 1635 at Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). In 1993, the Parliament endorsed it and, in 1999 the Holy See bestowed its foundation charter. With it, the University is one of the 800 Catholic Universities worldwide, and one of the 52 universities with the Holy See's foundation charter. It has some 8,000 students and has the right to issue the baccalaureat, licenciate and scientific doctoral degrees. Features of the Catholic University are: Catholic ideals and reflection upon the growing richness of human knowledge in the light of the Catholic faith. It is enriched with research, faithfulness to the Christian message conveyed by the Church, education to the service of God's people and humanity in a way which leads to the transcendental goal. The University cooperates with other Catholic universities and educational institutes at home and abroad. The Theological Faculty on its Budapest Campus has four departments: Theology, Teaching of Religion, Canonist and Doctoral schools. Main research areas are: Dogmatics, Biblical Studies, Christian Philosophy, Moral Theology, Church History and Patristics. Faculty of Humanities is on the Piliscsaba-Klotildiget Campus. It offers a variety of ancient and modern languages and literatures, and deals with teacher training and continuous education. Main areas of research are: Philosophy, Medieval subjects, Modern History, Arts History, Christian Arts, Sociology and Slovakology. The Faculty of Law and Political Sciences is on the Budapest Campus. It provides basic, also postgraduate and law studies. Areas of research: Legal History, Jurisprudence, International Law, Law and Economic Ethics, and Civil and Environmental Laws. The Faculty of Informatics and Technology is on the Budapest Campus. It started in 2001-2002. The Canonist Postgradual Institution (*Kánonjogi Posztgraduális Intézet*) is on the Budapest Campus. It provides training for clergy as well as for laity with a Degree in Law. Since 1 January 2008, the Vitéz János Roman Catholic Teacher Training College (*Vitéz János Római Katolikus Tanítóképző Főiskola – VJRKTF*) of Esztergom has been operating as the Vitéz János Faculty (*Vitéz János Kar*) of the Péter Pázmány Catholic University. The University has a number of scientific journals and magazines, such as *Folia Theologica*; *Teologia*; *Studia Theologica Budapestinensia*; *Studia Orientalia*; *Verbum*, etc. The chairman of the Hungarian Catholic Bishops' Conference is *ex officio* the Grand Chancellor of the University, who is the Head of the University's Government, representing the Holy See. – B: 0963, 1031, T: 7103.→**Pázmány, Péter.**

***Polytechnic of Budapest*→**Budapest University of Technology and Economics.****

***Sapienta University, Transylvania, Romania*** (*Sapienta Egyetem, Erdély/Transylvania, Romania*) – The reasons for founding a Hungarian Private University in Transylvania lie in the fact that university education in Hungarian was gradually and systematically suppressed by the Romanian nationalist Communist policy, and that the negotiations with state authorities in regard to a Hungarian University led nowhere in the 1990s. In order to provide university level education for students of the 2-million strong Hungarian ethnic minority in Transylvania, on 14 April, 2000, the leaders of the “historical Churches”, i.e., the Catholic, Reformed, Evangelical-Lutheran and Unitarian Churches, expressed their

intention to establish the Sapientia Endowment Fund for founding the Transylvanian Hungarian University (*Erdélyi Magyar Tudomány Egyetem, EMTE*). To this end, the Hungarian Government granted 2 billion Hungarian forints (HUF). Soon, the University was set up and was named “Sapientia University” with the late Sándor Tonk as its rector, and was inaugurated in October 2000. Its central administration is located at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca); its faculties’ locations are: Nagyvárad (now Oradea) initially with the István Sulyok Reformed College, which developed into the Partium Christian University; Marosvásárhely (now Targu-Mures), with Hungarian schools, and Csíkszereda (now Miercurea Ciuc) in Szeklerland in three former hotels bought and transformed for educational purposes. The Faculty of Arts, the Law School, Business School, Communications School and the Central Library are at Kolozsvár. At Marosvásárhely, the Faculty of Sociology, Faculty of Technical Sciences, Informatics, Automation, Mathematics, and Music Teacher Training School are located. In Nagyvárad, besides the Faculty of Arts, there is the Teacher’s College. In Csíkszereda, there is the Faculty of Agricultural Sciences, Faculty of Food Sciences, etc. The University has a development plan, and the projected number of students was 5,500 in 2005. The University’s links with other universities are expanding. – B: 0984, T: 7103.→**Partium Christian University.**

*Selye János University (Univerzita J. Selyeho)* – The first independent Hungarian-language University in the outskirts of Komárom (Révkomárom, now Komarno) on the left (northern) banks of the Danube, now in Slovakia. It began functioning in September 2004. Its center is in the Officer’s Pavilion of the English (*Angol*) Park, near the Klapka Plaza. It consists of three faculties: the *Theological*, *Economic*, and the *Educational Faculty* for teacher training. The Reformed Theological Faculty was formed by the integration of the Calvin Theological Academy, founded in 1994, while the Faculty of Economics was originally a transferred faculty of the Corvinus University, Budapest. The need for the establishment of a Hungarian-language University already became clear in 1990. Members of Parliament, Miklós Duray (Nicholas), Zoltán Sidó and Gyula (Julius) Popély proposed it, but the Czechoslovak Parliament rejected it. The proposal of Edit Bauer in 1992, to establish a Hungarian Faculty within the Teachers’ College of Nyitra (Nitra) was also rejected by the Slovak Parliament. In 2001, the Slovak Government decided on the establishment of a Hungarian Faculty in the Konstantin University of Nyitra, but this failed because of the resistance of its staff. In the same year, lectures on Economics began in Komárom as a transferred faculty of the Corvinus University of Budapest. After the 2002 parliamentary elections, under pressure from the Hungarian Coalition Party, the Dzurinda Government agreed to the establishment of an independent Hungarian University. The celebration for the founding of the University took place in the Ceremonial Hall of the Officer’s Pavilion in the presence of the Hungarian and Slovak ministers of education on 17 January 2004. The first Vice Chancellor was Sándor (Alexander) Albert. Lectures started with 601 students in September 2004. The University became richer with the addition of a new building near Újvár. – B: 1031, T: 7456.→**Sapientia University; Partium Christian University.**

*Semmelweis University of Medicine (Semmelweis Orvostudományi Egyetem, Budapest – SOTE)* – The completion of the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) with

a Medical Faculty took place late in the 18th century. It was the result of Empress and Queen Maria Theresa's Decree of 7 November 1769. A separate building was erected for the new Faculty, and was completed by May of 1772. Instruction started in 1770, at first with five institutes. Later, the University was moved to Buda.

The Civil Code of April 1848 included a separate article (1848: XIX) concerning the University. This declared the independence of the University and the principle of liberal freedom of education. After the Compromise with Austria in 1867, the Hungarian language was reestablished in its rights with the 44<sup>th</sup> Article of 1868. A large-scale construction started in the 1870s. As a result, the "Budapest Medical School" was established. It was here that the conscious prevention of operative infections was introduced, under the influence of Ignác (Ignatius) Semmelweis. In the 1860s, there were between 400 and 600 students, by the 1880s over 1,000. During World War I, most of the students and teachers were called up for military service and the number of beds in clinics was hastily increased to 2,000. In 1918 and 1919 there was some confusion, because of the developing revolutions. Personal changes and political screenings were instituted. Professors were dismissed, among others György (George) Hevesy, one of the founders of nuclear medicine, who became a Nobel-Prize winner abroad. The excessive number of students, as well as experience gained from revolutions, led to the Act of 1920: XXV, the notorious "Numerus Clausus Act" that restricted the conditions of admission on the entry of Jewish students. A ministerial order of 1924 opened the institutions for women. After World War I, the dismemberment of Hungary by the Versailles-Trianon Peace dictate on 4 June 1920 put the University in a difficult financial situation. The depression of 1929 resulted in increased unemployment even among the doctors. In 1922, a reform of medical training was introduced. The duration of studies was increased from 5 to 6 years. Up to 1944, World War II had not had much effect on the life of the Medical Faculty, apart from the care of the wounded and the military service of the teachers. As the front line drew nearer, the evacuation of the University commenced. The clinics were relocated to Visegrád, to Fót, and to villas in Buda, and moving the Faculty to Germany began, but was only partially accomplished. The damages to the buildings were enormous: 4 clinics were hit and most of the equipment was destroyed. The renovation was more or less completed only in 1949. After the war, political screening committees began their work, and this led to personal changes in the teaching staff again. After the Communists' takeover, the family background of the candidates became of primary importance. In 1948, a new educational reform was again introduced. Around this time, several hospitals were combined with the University and transformed into clinics. At the same time, specialization took place within the branches of medical sciences. On 17 September 1950, the University adopted the name of Loránd Eötvös to replace that of Péter Pázmány. In 1951, the Medical Faculties of the University were transformed into an independent Medical University. On 7 November 1969, in the year of the bicentenary of the Faculty of Medicine, the University took the name of Ignác Semmelweis. Medical research takes place mainly at the University. About 150 projects are in progress, partly with international cooperation. Among the Hungarian universities, SOTE produces the greatest number of publications, the percentage amounts to 40. The University is connected to 21 foreign (German, Austrian, Swedish, Swiss, French, Scottish, American, Italian, Dutch and Lithuanian) universities or other types of higher-level educational institutions.

Between 1970 and 2000, some significant developments took place. The Clinic of Dermatology, ruined in 1956, was rebuilt; in 1978, the high-rise block of Theoretical Subjects (NET) and the Clinic of Transplantation were finished. More than 3,100 clinical beds were included for medical treatment and education. Since the 1970s, increasing numbers of foreign students have been attending the University. Out of 4,000, every third student is from a foreign country. Since 1983, teachers have been giving instruction also in German, and since 1989, in English as well. With its 240,000 volumes, the Central Library of the University is the largest and best medical-biological collection in Hungary. Following the change of regime, a new constitution of the University was adopted. – B&T: 0971.→**Semmelweis, Ignác**

***Széchenyi István University of Győr*** (*Széchenyi István Egyetem, Győr*) – Its foundation date was 1 January 2002. In its earlier form, it was the Jesuit Academy, which had operated since the 18th century, offering instruction in Theology, Philosophy and Law. During the period between 1776 and 1892, it operated as the Royal Academy of Győr. In 1963, it was under consideration for the establishment of a Builders' Technical and Architectural University. However, in 1968, what was already established became a College of Transportation and Telecommunication, which was built at Révfülszék (a northern suburb of Győr) in 1974. The town of Győr has been preparing to have its own University for 200 years. The College assumed the title after the name of the “greatest Hungarian”, Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, in 1986. From the early 1990s, besides the engineering subjects, instruction and training in the field of economics and hygiene were also introduced. In 1995, because of the program transfer from the University of Budapest, the Law School also returned to Győr and, in 2002, it became the Faculty of Law of the Széchenyi University of Győr. It also received the extension of the Diploma of Education Institute of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music of Budapest, integrated with the University of Győr. So, by the turn of the millennium, the University of Győr became an unusually multi-faceted teaching-institution, with a large number of students and a high scientific quality of its teaching staff. It deservedly received the rank of university on 1 January 2002. The Universitas-Győr Foundation played a determining role in its attaining this success. The University adheres to the national schooling program. The instruction in the University is presented in three faculties and two educational institutes. These are the Ferenc Deák Faculty of Political Science and Jurisprudence, the Gyula Kautz Faculty of Economics, and the Technical Science Faculty, comprising the Gábor Baross Building, the Traffic Institute, and the Ányos Jedlik Institute of Mechanical, Informational and Electrical Engineering; in addition, there is the Lajos Petz Institute of Public Health and Welfare, and the Tibor Varga Institute of Music. While in 1995 the University had only 1800 students, by 2007 the student numbers had increased to 6000. – B: 1031, 2041, T: 7456.→**Széchenyi, Count István; Deák, Ferenc.**

***Szent István University*** (*Szent István Egyetem – SZIE, Gödöllő*) – Established by the Act LII. 1999 by the Hungarian Parliament, and started its mission on 1 January 2000, integrating several smaller institutions of high tradition and reputation, which were formerly independent universities and colleges. As a result, the *Szent István Egyetem* (St Stephen University) has now become the largest Hungarian University.

The University headquarters are located in Gödöllő. The University is a multi-campus institution. It has 10 different faculties in six different places in the central region of Hungary. It also includes several field stations for practical training and research. The BSc and MSc level of tertiary education is at the School of Agricultural and Environmental Sciences, Gödöllő; the School of Economics and Social Sciences, Gödöllő; the School of Food Technology, Budapest; the School of Horticulture, Budapest; the School of Landscaping, Environmental Preservation and Development, Budapest; the School of Veterinary Medicine, Budapest; Ybl College of Architecture, Budapest; the College of Architecture and Economics, Gyöngyös and the College of Teacher Training in Jászberény. Courses are offered in Hungarian, English, German, Russian and some in French. Tuition depends on the field of interest. The University offers 37 courses at the undergraduate level. Ph.D. courses are offered in different fields. The University has over 30,000 students including those on long-distance learning. The number of teachers is about 1,100. The number of foreign students is 800, from the USA, Germany, Scandinavian and the neighboring countries. The University has a wide range of international cooperation with more than 100 institutions from 52 countries all over the world. Main patrons of the University are the Soros Foundation, the Mellon Foundation and the American, French and German Embassies in Budapest. Szent István University is a member of many international organizations, such as CRE, ACRU, ICA, AIESEC, IAAS, etc. – B&T: 0957.

***University of Applied Arts (Magyar Iparművészeti Egyetem, Budapest)*** – Its predecessor was the Royal Hungarian School of Applied Arts (*Magyar Királyi Iparművészeti Iskola*), founded in 1880. Gusztáv (Gustavus) Keleti was its founder and first director. The school offered training in furniture design, interior design, building sculpture, ornament-painting, ceramics, smithery, textile and graphic design. Between the two world wars, Director György (George) Dénes put his stamp on the Institution. He designed the noted pavilions for the World Exhibition in Toronto (1911), in Barcelona (1929), in Brussels (1935), and in Paris (1937). After World War II, the Institution was reorganized and it received the name Hungarian Academy of Applied Arts (*Magyar Iparművészeti Akadémia*) in 1949. The first Industrial-form Design Department in Europe was founded here in 1951, under the leadership of Farkas A. Dózsa. In 1991, the Academy received University status and achieved significant results in design-theory and research fields. In the 1990s, an institute development plan was realized and the Institute moved out of its Henger street location. Training takes place in nine faculties: Basic Training; Architecture; Form-Design; Silicate Design; Textile Design; Visual Communication; Manager Training; Theory and Teacher Training. There is a continuous education program as well. Among the titular professors of the Academy were such renowned artists as Amerigo Tot, sculptor, former student, Italy; Pierre Vágó, architect, France; Victor Vasarely, painter, France; György Kepes painter, USA. The Academy participates in bilateral contacts with other foreign institutes, and in programs such as the “Socrates/Erasmus”, the “UIAH” and the “CEEPUS” to mention a few. The Institute has its own library, gallery and publications. – B: 0980, T: 7103.→**Tot, Amerigo; Vágó, Péter; Vasarely, Victor; Kepes, György.**

***University of Budapest***→***Eötvös Loránd University of Science.***

**University of Debrecen** (*Kossuth Lajos Tudomány Egyetem, Debreceni Egyetem,*



formerly known as the *Gróf [Count] Tisza István Tudomány Egyetem*) –

The beginnings of higher education in Debrecen go back to the Medieval period; the Reformed/Calvinist High School and College was founded in 1538. During the first half of the 20th century, the various faculties were parts of one University complex up to the end of World War II. After that, the complex University was

split into separate universities. The political changes of the early 1990s brought about a structural change in higher education. The reunification of the separated Universities into a larger University structure in Debrecen has commenced. The *Universitas Association* (Association of Debrecen Universities) was founded in 1991 with the following member institutions: the Debrecen University of Agriculture (*Debreceni Agrártudományi Egyetem – DATE*); the University Medical School of Debrecen (*Debreceni Orvostudományi Egyetem – DOTE*); the Debrecen Academy of Reformed Theology (*Debreceni Református Hittudományi Egyetem – DRHE*); Kossuth Lajos University (*Kossuth Lajos Tudomány Egyetem – KLTE*) and the Institute of Nuclear Research of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (*Atommag Kutató Intézet – ATOMKI*). In 1991, the Debrecen Universitas Union (*Debreceni Universitas Egyesület – DUE*) was officially formed; this brought along a dynamic development in cooperative research and education among the institutions. Economic and business training were launched. Law training was reestablished on a faculty level. Training in Pharmacy and Molecular Biology was launched. The Management Center for Higher Education was formed with international cooperation under the auspices of DUE. The group of participant institutions was expanded at the end of 1997 with the addition of the Ferenc Kölcsey Reformed Teacher Training College (*Kölcsey Ferenc Református Tanítóképző Főiskola – KFRTF*); thus the founding members consist of all the six institutions of higher education of Debrecen, as well as ATOMKI, as an associated member. The member institutions of DESZ, further admitted the Debrecen Conservatory of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music. By 1 January 2000, the University of Debrecen was formed, with 20,000 students. The Colleges and Universities of County Hajdú-Bihar have been integrated and, as a result, the University of Debrecen started out with five university- and three college-level faculties. The faculties of the legal predecessors – the three large Universities of Debrecen – that entered this union are: the Faculty of Agriculture (DATE), the Faculty of Medicine (DOTE), the Faculty of Science, and the Faculty of Arts (both the latter KLTE). Additional units that entered this monumental organization, not belonging to any faculty by 1 January 2000, are: Faculty of Economics (KLTE), the István Wargha Teacher Training College in Hajdúböszörmény, the College of Health in Nyíregyháza, and the Faculty of Engineering (KLTE). There are other research institutes at Karcag and Nyíregyháza, the Institute of Agro-economics and Rural Development in Debrecen, and



the Institute of Agricultural Research and Development. Other departments, like the Department of Dentistry, the Department of Pharmacology and the Department of Law are planning to become faculties in the near future. The School for Public Health has been pioneering in preventive healthcare. Based on their predecessors, Agricultural, Medical and Health Centers have been formed. ATOMKI, and the institutes maintained by the Church (the Debrecen University of Reformed Theology and KFRTF) are affiliated institutions of Debrecen University. – B&T: 0974.

***University of Economic Sciences and Public Administration, Budapest – BUESPA*** (*Budapesti Közgazdaságtudományi és Államigazgatási Egyetem*) – Founded as a separate, independent institution in 1948, and in 2000, it has been integrated with the College of Public Administration. It has four faculties: Faculty of Business Administration, Faculty of Economics, Faculty of Social Sciences and the College Faculty of Economics. It has more than 100 agreements with partner universities worldwide. It has been a member of the Community of European Management Schools (CEMS) since 1966 and, since 2001 the Program in International Management (PIM). Courses are offered in Hungarian, English, French and German by Hungarian and by native teachers. It also participates in the Central European Exchange Program for University Studies, the CEEPUS, with Austria, Bulgaria, Croatia, the Czech Republic, Poland, Romania, Slovakia and Slovenia.

The University has bilateral agreements with Universities in the United States, Canada, Latin America, Europe, South Africa, New Zealand, Australia and Asia. Such agreements offer student exchange possibilities, whereby students may spend one or two semesters at partner institutions. In the academic year of 2002 and 2001, the University had 5,891 full-time and 5,386 part-time students with an academic staff of 604, and an administrative staff of 438. There are about 250 non-Hungarian degree-seeking students from more than 20 countries, and exchange students from 40 universities, on the basis of bilateral agreements. The publication of the University is entitled *Society and Economy*. Professors of the University participate in publishing special issues on *Managing Business in Hungary* 1999, *Back to Market Economy* 2000, and *The Small Transformation* 2001. – B: 1013, T: 7643.

***University of Fine Arts*** (*Magyar Képzőművészeti Egyetem, Budapest*) – There were unsuccessful attempts to organize the higher education of Fine Arts in Hungary from the middle of the 17th century. There were only some short-lived private schools of the arts. Those who wanted to be educated in Fine Arts went to Vienna, Munich or Paris. The origin of an Academy goes back to Pest of the 1870s, where the intertwined history of the Hungarian National Fine Arts Association (*Országos Magyar Képzőművészeti Társulat*), founded in 1861, and the Royal Hungarian National Drawing School and Art Teacher Training School (*Országos Magyar Királyi Mintarajztanoda és Rajztanárképző*) helped the formation of the Hungarian Academy of Fine Arts in Pest, which was founded in 1871. The central building was erected in 1876 on an elegant avenue (now Andrásy Boulevard) in Pest. The Academy's other main site is Epreskert (Mulberry Garden). It consists of five buildings, each containing studios. It was founded as a master painter school in 1882, and has been an integral part of the Academy since 1921. The Academy was promoted to University status in 1992. It offers five-year courses, leading to the award of Master of Arts University Degree in painting, sculpture, graphics, graphic



design, stage and costume design, and restoration. The Academy also offers special courses and a doctoral program as well. It has studios, exhibition places, a library and an artist's colony in Tihany, and the Feszty House in Budapest. Within the Socrates/Erasmus program, the Academy has links with other art schools in Holland, Italy, England, Finland, Germany, Spain and Greece. – B&T: 0979.

**University of Kaposvár** (*Kaposvári Egyetem, Kaposvár*) – It was founded on 1 January 2000 by the Hungarian Parliament. The new University has a development program. It has the *Faculty of Animal Science (Állattudományi Kar)*. Its main research and education fields are animal husbandry and related subjects: animal physiology, genetics, feeding, informatics, environmental issues, etc. It provides training for agrarian engineers, agronomists, agrarian engineer-teachers, husbandry engineers, to mention a few. It also offers a doctoral program. The Pedagogical Academy of Csokonai Vitéz Mihály (*Csokonai Vitéz Mihály Pedagógiai Főiskolai Kar*), the Teacher Training School in Kaposvár was founded in 1950. The Academy is now a part of the University. The *Technical Chemistry Research Institute (Műszaki Kémiai Kutatóintézet, Veszprém)* is also a part of the University. Its main task is research and creating new methods. The *Fodder-Production Research Institute (Takarmánytermesztési Intézet, Iregszemcse)* has the task of improving various fodder plants, education and developing contacts with similar institutes abroad. – B: 0967, T: 7103.

**University of Keszthely** (*Pannon Egyetem. Georgikon Mezőgazdaságtudományi Kar; University of Pannonia, Georgikon Faculty of Agriculture*). *Georgikon*, the first regular agricultural higher educational institution on the continent of Europe, was founded by Count György (George) Festetics of Tolna in 1797, and soon became the promoter of the capitalization process of the feudal estate system, and the supporter of scientific progress during the period of the Enlightenment and Reform Age in Hungary. After the Hungarian War of Independence in 1848-1849, the University resumed education in 1865 under the name of Higher College of National Husbandry and Forestry (*Országos Gazdászati és Erdészeti Felsőbb Tanintézet*). In 1869, the name of the Institution was changed to National Husbandry School, and changed yet again in 1869 to assume the name of Royal Hungarian High College of Agriculture (*Magyar Királyi Mezőgazdasági Főiskola*) Due to political reasons, from 1949, education was interrupted again in Keszthely for 5 years, and was resumed only in 1954 under the title of Agricultural Academy of Keszthely. In 1962, the Institution was reorganized as the College of Agriculture, and in 1970 as the University of Agriculture, with two faculties: one at Keszthely and one at Mosonmagyaróvár. Since 1989, the 200-year-old Institute as the Georgikon Faculty of Agriculture of the Pannon University of Agricultural Sciences, has been providing education, research, extension and other scientific activities. – B: 2035, T: 7103.

**University of Kolozsvár** (*Kolozsvári Egyetem; Babes-Bolyai University, Kolozsvár now Cluj-Napoca, Transylvania-Erdély, Romania*). It was originally Ferenc József University, later Bolyai University and, since 1949, when the Romanians nationalized this Hungarian University, it has been known as Babes-Bolyai University. – Transylvania became a part of Hungary in the 10th century, and was ceded to Romania by the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate in 1920. The beginnings of higher education in Transylvania go back to the

16th century. Reigning Prince János Zsigmond (John Sigismund, 1541-1571) had already considered the foundation of an Academy. Reigning Prince and Polish King István (Stephen) Báthory (1571-1583), with the help of the Jesuits, founded the first University at Kolozsvár in 1581. It had three colleges: *Theology*, *Philosophy* and *Law*, and had the right to issue baccalaureate, doctoral and magister degrees. In 1583, two more colleges were erected. The University existed until 1603. Reigning Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen (1613-1629), founded the *Collegium Academicum* in Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia) in 1622. This ceased to exist in the second half of the 17th century because of the Turkish-Tatar invasion, but resumed its operation in Nagyenyed (now Aiud) later on. Only in 1698 was a new University founded in Kolozsvár, run by the Jesuit Order, with the name of *Academia Societatis Jesu Claudiopolitana*. It had three faculties: *Theology*, *Law* and *Philosophy*. In 1776, the Jesuit College changed hands and came under the control of Piarist monks, with the addition of a *Faculty of Medicine*. The number of students grew considerably from 50 in 1703, to 493 in 1771. During the 19th century, a *Surgery School* and a *Law School* functioned in Kolozsvár, continuing the tradition of the former *Collegium Theresianum*, founded in 1777. In 1867, three Theological Institutes functioned at Kolozsvár: Catholic, Reformed and Unitarian. On 12 October 1872, the Hungarian University of Kolozsvár was opened under the name of *Royal Hungarian Ferencz József I. University (Magyar Királyi I. Ferencz József Tudományegyetem)*. The University was founded by the Hungarian Parliament by Acts XIX and XX, 1872. At this time, the University had 42 teaching staff and 285 students. After the end of World War I, radical changes occurred in the life of the University. The armistice took place on 11 November 1918. On 1 December 1918, an *ad hoc* Transylvanian Romanian “National Assembly” at Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia), without the presence of the Hungarian, Szekler and Saxon partner nationalities, unilaterally declared the union of Transylvania with Romania. Following this declaration, the Romanian Army occupied Transylvania. On 21 May 1919, the University of Kolozsvár was taken over by new provisional Romanian academic authorities and, on 1 February 1920, the new Romanian University was inaugurated, although the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate ceded Transylvania to Romania only on June 4, 1920 – more than a year later. As a result, the Hungarian University of Kolozsvár had to move to Szeged, Hungary. When the Second Vienna Award of 1940 returned Northern Transylvania to Hungary, the exiled Hungarian University returned from Szeged to Kolozsvár and the Romanian University moved from Kolozsvár to Nagyszeben (now Sibiu) and Temesvár (now Timisoara). However, the Romanian University returned to Kolozsvár again in 1945 under the name of Victor Babes University. In the same year a Hungarian University was established in Kolozsvár under the name of János (John) Bolyai. In 1949, the two universities merged under the name of Babes-Bolyai University (*Babes-Bólyai Tudományegyetem; Universitatea Babeş-Bolyai*), and provided teaching both in Romanian and Hungarian. Later on the teaching in Hungarian was gradually suppressed after 1959. Today, it is almost a fully-fledged Romanian University. – B: 0983, T: 7103.→**János II, King; Báthory, Prince István; Bethlen, Prince Gábor; Bolyai, János.**

*University of Miskolc (Miskolci Egyetem)* – In 1949, Act XXIII of the Hungarian Parliament decreed: “For the advancement of higher educational technical training, a Technical University for Heavy Industry (*Nehézipari Műszaki Egyetem*) is to be

established in Miskolc. The University will contain faculties of Mining, Metallurgical and Mechanical Engineering” (*Bánya, Kohómérnöki és Gépészmérnöki Kar*). The University has a history of 250 years. The predecessors of two faculties were operating in Selmezbánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia) until 1919 and then, until 1949, at Sopron. Between 1949 and 1959, the Departments of the Faculty of Metallurgical Engineering and the Faculty of Mining Engineering gradually moved to Miskolc. In 1735, the Court Chamber of Vienna had founded a School of Mining and Metallurgy in order to train specialists according to the requirements of the industrial revolution, and to upgrade precious metal and copper mining in Hungary. The school at Selmezbánya was the first school founded by Austria. Between 1762 and 1770, with the establishment of three departments, the organization of the three-year Academy of Mining and Metallurgy took shape. The first International Technical Association (*Societät der Bergbaukunde*) in the world was established in 1786 at Szklenó, near Selmezbánya, under the direction of professors from Selmezbánya. This Association had some 154 members from 13 European countries, as well as from Mexico and Bogota, and included such famous scientists as Antoine Lavoisier, Johann Wolfgang von Goethe and James Watt. In the first part of the 19th century, the Academy had some 500 students. In 1808, the Forestry School was linked to the Academy. In 1848 and 1849, the students from Hungary joined the War of Independence, while the other students left Selmezbánya. Owing to the unstable situation and the Austrian autocracy, teaching was delayed until 1850. Many of the professors and the students died during the Revolution and the War of Independence from Austrian rule, or were sent to prison, or were simply dismissed. In 1867, with the Austro-Hungarian Compromise, the Academy became a Hungarian state institution, named Hungarian Royal Academy of Mining and Forestry (*Magyar Királyi Bányászati és Erdészeti Akadémia*). The Hungarian language was gradually introduced into teaching between 1868 and 1872. By 1872, the structure and training of the Academy had been re-established. At the turn of the 19th century, the Academy was upgraded with new buildings and up-to-date laboratories. From 1904 it was operating as a College of Mining and Forestry. In the 1913-1914 academic years, the College had 20 well-equipped departments and 580 students. The training was free. World War I shattered hopes for the development of the College. Four-fifths of the students had to go to the front line; more than 50 of them died at several battlefields in Europe, and many more were seriously injured or became POWs.

In 1919, when Selmezbánya became part of the newly created Czechoslovakia, the College moved to Sopron in Western Hungary. The name of the Alma Mater from 1922 was The College of Mining and Forest Engineering (*Bányászati és Erdészeti Főiskola*). Teaching was under-way in Mining Engineering, Non-ferrous Metallurgical Engineering, Ferrous Metallurgical Engineering and Forestry Engineering. The Departments of Mining and Metallurgy operated in this organization until 1949, when they became the Faculty of Mining Engineering (*Bányamérnöki Kar*) and the Faculty of Metallurgical Engineering (*Kohómérnöki Kar*) of the Technical University for Heavy Industry (*Nehézipari Műszaki Egyetem*). In 1952, the departments of the metallurgical faculty moved to Miskolc. Until 1959, the mining engineering training was divided between Miskolc and Sopron in such a way that the first two years were taught in Miskolc, while the higher years were taught in Sopron. This was the case until 1959, when the Departments of Mining moved to Miskolc. At present, a University for Forestry and Timber Industry (*Erdészeti és Faipari*

*Szakiskola*) was created at Sopron, and in 1953, 236 metallurgical and mechanical engineers received their degrees. At the same time, in Sopron, 59 degrees for mining engineering were awarded. After the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, almost all the personnel of Sopron University, with professors and students as one body, escaped to the West, and settled in Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada, where they continued their studies in Hungarian and graduated. In 1959, the departments of the Mining Faculty moved from Sopron to Miskolc. At that time the three faculties of the University had 28 departments. The early 1960s saw the start of a drive toward an improvement and expansion of the University facilities. In 1969, the scope of the University increased with the creation of the College for Metallurgy (*Kohóipari Főiskola*) in Dunaújváros, and in 1970, with the College for Chemical Industry and Automation (*Vegyipari és Automatizálási Főiskola*).

In 1981 the training of lawyers was started and, in 1983, this became the Faculty of Law. The training of economists, which has been going on since 1987, was transformed into an independent faculty in 1990. The University received the name of Miskolc University in the same year. The Institute of Arts was established in 1993. With the establishment of the new faculties, the aim of the University of Miskolc was to broaden the scope of training to as many fields as possible by providing students with various new courses. The other main goals of the University are to continue its research with international reputation and prepare students for the requirements and needs of a new era with high academic standards, as well as to catch up with Europe and the latest scientific achievements of the world. The University has links with some 58 universities worldwide. Among other programs, the Center for European Studies, 1998, is prominent. – B&T: 0975. → *University of Western Hungary*.

***University of Pannonia*** (*University of Veszprém* until 1 March 2006, *Pannon Egyetem*, formerly known as *Veszprémi Egyetem*) – Veszprém is one of the oldest towns in Hungary. In the 13th century it already had an Academy where the “seven free arts”, the Philosophy, Grammar, Rhetoric, Dialectic, Arithmetic, Geometry and Astronomy, already were taught. The University of Pannonia was founded in 1949, and worked as a regional faculty of the Technical University (*Műszaki Egyetem*) of Budapest. In 1951 it became independent under the name of University of Chemical Engineering (*Vegyipari Egyetem*) of Veszprém. Since 1991, the University has been called the University of Veszprém. The University first offered courses in four areas of Chemical Technology: Oil- and Coal Technology, Electrochemical Industry, Inorganic Chemical Technology and Silicate Chemistry; then, from the middle of the 1960s, an additional two courses: Nuclear Chemistry and Technology, Process Control and System Engineering became part of the Chemical Engineering Education in Veszprém. In 1970, new courses were introduced: Agrochemistry in 1970, Chemical Engineering Management in 1973, Higher Level Foreign Language Teaching in 1983, and Instrumentation and Measurement Techniques in 1984. The restructuring process in the following years resulted in additional courses in Information Technology and an Automation course being created. The University introduced Teacher Training courses for teachers of English, and then for teachers of German and French, and the education of philologists in different specialties. In the meantime, the education of Catholic Theologians began at the Theology College, and the Faculty of Teacher Training (*Pedagógia, Pápa*), now Faculty of Arts (*Művészeti*

*Kar*), and the Faculty of Engineering (*Mérnöki Kar*) were established. The center of scientific and cultural life, the University of Veszprém, together with the 200-year-old Georgikon Faculty of Agriculture in Keszthely, turned into a 3-faculty University on 1 January 2000. On 1 September 2003, two new faculties were created: the Faculty of Economics (*Gazdaságtudományi Kar*) and the Faculty of Information Technology (*Műszaki Informatikai Kar*). The University hosts several conferences. The leaders of the institution strive to turn the University into the educational, intellectual, and research center of the Transdanubian (Dunántúl) Region of Hungary. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**University of Pécs** (*Janus Pannonius University; Pécsi Egyetem, Pécs*) – The history of Hungarian higher education began in 1367, when King Lajos I (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) established the first university of the country in Pécs. How long it existed is not known; but historical findings suggest that by the 15th century its place had been taken by two separate Colleges, one for Divinity and one for Law. In 1785, Emperor Joseph II (1780-1790) transferred the Royal Academy from Győr to Pécs, where it operated until 1802, when it moved back to its original location. In 1833, Bishop Ignác Szepessy, in co-operation with the Town Council, established the Academy of Pécs with two faculties: Law and Arts. On 15 June 1921, an Act of the Hungarian Parliament transferred the Erzsébet (Elizabeth) University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) to Pécs. In the period between 1923 and World War II, the University proved to be a dynamic and outstanding spiritual workshop, offering courses in the Humanities, Law, Medicine and Theology. The Institute of Minorities and the Institute of Hungarian Sociography at the Faculty of Law, together with the excellent researchers and teachers, made the University well-known all over Europe. In 1941, the Faculty of Arts was transferred to Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). After 1951, when the Medical School became an independent institution, the University subsisted with only the Faculty of Law. The Faculty of Economics, which had been opened here as the Pécs Branch of Karl Marx University of Economics in 1970, was established in 1975. The Teacher's College of Pécs merged with the University in 1982 and, in the same year, the University assumed the name of *Janus Pannonius*. In 1992, the Teachers' Training Faculty was divided into a Faculty of Humanities and a Faculty of Sciences, increasing the number of faculties to four. The fifth faculty was added in 1995, when the Pollack Mihály Technical College (*Pollák Mihály Műszaki Szakközépiskola, Szakiskola és Kollégium*) was integrated into the University. The Faculty of Fine and Performing Arts was established in 1996. The integration process was completed in January 2000 with the merger of Janus Pannonius University, the University Medical School and the Illyés Gyula College of Education, leading to the establishment of the present University of Pécs. The number of students is 25,000 with a 5,000-strong teaching staff. – B&T: 0970.→**Janus Pannonius**.

**University of Science of Szeged** (*József Attila Tudomány Egyetem; Szegedi Tudományegyetem – SZTE, Szeged*) – Its beginning goes back to the Versailles Trianon Peace Dictate, 4 June 1920, which divided up the Historic Kingdom of Hungary, and ceded Transylvania (*Erdély*) to Romania. Since it was impossible to run a Hungarian University in Romania, the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca) moved to Szeged in 1921. Between 1924 and 1930, new buildings were erected; despite the difficult circumstances, the University achieved a good reputation. It was here that Albert Szent-Györgyi received the Nobel Prize for his researches with regard to vitamin C. When, in

1940, Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary, the I. Ferenc József University – actually its Law School – moved back to Kolozsvár. In Szeged, a new University was founded and received the name of Regent Miklós Horthy (*Horthy Miklós Tudományegyetem*). During World War II, when the Eastern front moved through Szeged, activities resumed in the University in October of 1944. In 1962, the University assumed the name of Attila József, the late Hungarian poet (*József Attila Tudományegyetem – JATE*). From 1937 to 1945, there were three faculties with 36 departments. This number increased to 72 during 1993-1994. The number of students was 744 between 1937 and 1945 and, between 1993 and 1994, it was 5500 with 627 teaching staff. The last decades have witnessed the expansion of the University in respect to new faculties and new buildings. In 1999, the Hungarian Parliament accepted the law of the integration of universities. As a result, the Scientific University of Szeged (*Szegedi Tudományegyetem*) was created in 2000. Under its aegis belong not only the faculties of the former József Attila University, but also new ones, such as the Medical University of Szeged. The University has 11 faculties and colleges. These are: the College of Agriculture, College Faculty of Food Engineering, Faculty of Arts, Faculty of Economics and Business Administration, Faculty of Health Sciences, Faculty of Law, Faculty of Medicine, Faculty of Pharmacy, Faculty of Science, Juhász Gyula Teacher Training College and the Conservatory of Music. The University has growing contacts with universities abroad and an intensive publishing activity as well. – B: 0972, T: 7103.→**University of Kolozsvár; Szent-Györgyi, Albert; József, Attila; Juhász, Gyula.**

*University of Western Hungary (Nyugat-magyarországi Egyetem – NyME, Sopron)* – Its origin can be traced to the Academy of Selmecebánya (now Banské Štiavnica, Slovakia), founded in 1735 by King Károly III (Charles). Its mandate was the training of mining-engineers. In 1762, Empress and Queen Mária Terézia (Maria Theresa) created three departments, and in 1770, she elevated the institution to Academy. In 1807, the Forestry Institute (*Erdészeti Tanintézet*) was established. In 1846 it became a Mining and Forestry Academy (*Bányászati és Erdészeti Akadémia*). In 1918 the Czech army occupied Selmecebánya and the Academy moved first to Budapest, and then, in 1919, to Sopron. In 1921 the students of the Academy helped to expel the Austrian gendarmerie from Sopron and, thereafter, a plebiscite decided the fate of Sopron. It remained in Hungary. In 1949 the Faculties of Mining Engineering and Metallurgical Engineering (*Bányamérnöki és Kohómérnöki Karok*) were transferred to Miskolc, where they became part of the University of Miskolc. After the fall of the 1956 Revolution, the professors and the students *en bloc* emigrated to Canada, where they settled in Vancouver BC and, within the University of Vancouver, they formed the Sopron Division and continued their higher studies in Hungarian and obtained diplomas in Forestry Engineering. In 1962, the University of the Forestry and Timber Industry (*Erdészeti és Faipari Egyetem*) was founded in Sopron. In 1999, the Hungarian Parliament Act LII created the University of Western Hungary, to be opened by 1 January 2000. The University encompasses a number of academies. Faculties of the University are: Benedek Elek Pedagogy Academy (*Benedek Elek Pedagógiai Főiskola*); Faculty of Forestry Engineering (*Erdőmérnöki Kar*); Faculty of Timber-Industry Engineering (*Faipari Mérnöki Kar*); Faculty of Economics (*Közgazdaságtudományi Kar*); Apáczai Csere János Teacher Training

Academy (*Apáczai Csere János Tanítóképző Főiskolai Kar*) of Győr; Academy of Geoinformatics (*Geoinformatikai Kar*) of Székesfehérvár, and Faculty of Agriculture and Food Sciences (*Mezőgazdaság- és Élelmiszeretudományi Kar*) of Mosonmagyaróvár. In 2008, three Academies of Szombathely joined the University of Western Hungary. The University has endowments, international links with foreign universities and its own library as well as faculty libraries. – B: 0981, 1031, T: 7103. → **University of Miskolc.**

**Zrinyi Miklós National Defense University** (*Zrinyi Miklós Nemzetvédelmi Egyetem – ZMNE*) – In the age of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, training of military officers took place in the School of Engineering in Vienna. In 1788, the Academy of Military Engineering was organized in Vienna. The first higher military academy in Hungary was founded in 1872, by Act XVI, under the name of Royal Hungarian Ludovika Military Academy (*Magyar Királyi Honvéd Ludovika Akadémia*), Budapest. In 1931, the II. Main Group of the Ludovika Academy was established (*A Ludovika Akadémia II. Főcsoportja*). In the beginning of the 1940s, this group was divided. One part became the Air Force Officers' Training School in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), named after Regent Miklós Horthy, after 1942 renamed to István Horthy Air Force Officers' Academy (*Horthy István Honvéd-repülő Akadémia*). Between 1940-1944, the Royal Hungarian Bolyai János Military Academy (*Magyar Királyi Bolyai János Honvéd Akadémia*) trained officers for the engineering corps of the army. Army officers' training was suspended for two years after World War II, and resumed only in 1947 in three academies: the Kossuth Military Academy (*Honvéd Kossuth Akadémia*) and the Military Commissary Academy (*Honvéd Hadbiztos Akadémia*). The Army Military Academy (*Honvéd Hadi Akadémia*) was for the training of officers for the General Staff. After 1949, additional military schools were established such as the Kossuth Lajos Artillery Engineering Officers' School (*Kossuth Lajos Tüzér Technikus Tiszti Iskola*) and the Signal Corps and Engineering Officers' School (*Híradó és Műszaki Tiszti Iskola*). However, in 1957, these two schools were merged under the name of United Officers' School (*Egyesített Tiszti Iskola*). Its successor was the Zalka Máté Military Engineering Academy (*Zalka Máté Katonai Műszaki Főiskola*) in 1967. Since 1990, its new name has been Bolyai János Military Engineering Academy (*Bolyai János Katonai Műszaki Főiskola*). On 1 January 2000, the Zrinyi Miklós National Defense University (*Zrinyi Miklós Nemzetvédelmi Egyetem*) was founded with three faculties: the Faculty of Military Science (*Hadtudományi Kar*) with 12 departments, the Faculty of Leadership and Organizational Science (*Vezetés- és Szervezéstudományi Kar*) with 12 departments and the Bolyai János Military Engineering Academy as a faculty (*Bolyai János Katonai Műszaki Főiskolai Kar*). The University has doctoral, language and scholarship programs; and a Central Library with some 450,000 volumes and 350 periodicals, and publishing activities. Since Hungary is now a NATO member, the importance and responsibility of the University have grown considerably. The University was amalgamated into the National Public Service University on 1 January 2012. – B: 0982, T: 7103. → **Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy; Horthy, István; National Public Service University.**

**University Press** – The original features of this Press were purchased by Miklós Telegdi, Monseigneur of Esztergom, from the Jesuits in Vienna in 1577. In 1604, this was

combined with the Press of the Cardinal of Esztergom. From Esztergom, this Press was transferred to Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) in 1655 to the Jesuit College and University. It was moved to Buda with the transfer of the University in 1777. Initially, this Press was involved with the production of textbooks and Catholic religious documents. Since the mid-19th century, it has produced a whole range of scientific material. At the beginning of the 20th century, it produced numerous bibliophile texts. It was moved to the Pest side of Budapest in 1925. It was united with the Forrás Press in 1950, and was separated from the University. – B: 1150, 1153, T: 7656.

**Unwed Girl** (*Hajadon*) – The verbatim meaning of the Hungarian expression means *bareheaded*. As long as anthropology can detect, the Hungarians distinguished the wed and the unwed females by costume. The unwed female walked without a head cover. When she married, she covered her head, and had the right from that moment on to wear the head cover. The unmarried female who became pregnant had only a kerchief for head cover. The origin of that custom reaches back far beyond the time of the Hungarian settlement in the Carpathian Basin in the 9th century. – B: 1020, T: 3233.

**Upper Nobility** (Higher Nobility) – The name of the privileged upper strata of the nobility, owners of huge estates in feudal Hungary. With their enormous wealth, they wielded great political influence. From their ranks came the highest dignitaries of the realm. Until 1848, by birthright, they were members of the Upper House of the General Assembly. After 1867, from their ranks came the majority of the members of the government. – B: 1231, T: 3233.

**Urai, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 1920 - Budapest, 5 April 1987) – Physician and angiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1946, after which he was an associate at No.1 Clinic; from 1950 in No. 3 Clinic and, from 1960, in No. 4 Clinic of the Medical School of Budapest. From 1981 on, he was Professor of Angiology. He dealt mainly with angiology and illnesses of auto-immunity. He wrote some studies in journals in Hungary and abroad. He was member of the editorial board of several journals, and secretary of the Hungarian Angiological Society from 1966. He was also Head of the Editorial Board of the periodical, *Peripheral Circulation* from 1984 to 1986. He obtained his Medical Doctorate in 1975. His main work was: *On Certain Visceral Connections of the Diffuse Scleroderma 'Progressive Systemic Sclerosis'* (Masters Degree thesis, 1960; in Hungarian). He was awarded the Soltész Memorial Medal in 1985. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Ural-Altaic Languages** (yur'-ul-ahl-tay) – The numerous Ural-Altaic languages extend from Scandinavia, Hungary, and the Balkans in the west, to the easternmost reaches of the Amur and the Island of Sakhalin, and from the Arctic Ocean to central Asia. According to some investigators, Japanese and Korean should also be classed with the Altaic languages. Nowadays these two large language groups are considered sufficiently different in nature to be treated as two distinct and independent linguistic groups.

*Linguistic Features* – All the Ural-Altaic languages share some characteristics of syntax, morphology, and phonology, but not all characteristics. The languages use constructions of the type “the-by-me-hunted bear” rather than “the bear that I hunted,”



and “a-singing I went” rather than “I sang as I went.” There are few if any conjunctions. Suffixation is the typical grammatical process – that is, meaningful elements are appended to stems, as in “house-my” – “my house”; “I went house-from” – “I went from the house”; “go-in-while” – “while (in the act of) going” and “house-(plural)-my-from” – “from my houses”. Many Ural-Altai languages require vowel harmony; the vowels that occur together in a given word must be of the same type. Stress generally falls on the first or last syllable; it does not move about, as in the English word-series *family*, *familiar*, *familiarity*. Typically, the Ural-Altai languages have no verb for “to have.” Possession is expressed by constructions, such as the Hungarian *nekem van* – “to-me there-is”. Most of these languages do not express gender, do not have agreement between parts of speech (as in French *les bonnes filles* – “the good girls”), and do not permit consonant clusters, such as *pr-*, *spr-*, *-st*, or *-rst*, at the beginning or end of words.

*Family Status:* according to the linguistic standards, languages that make up one family must show productive-predictive correspondences. The shape of a given word in one language should be predictable from the shape of the corresponding word, or cognate, in another language. Thus Hungarian *-d* at the end of stems, as in *ad* – “he/she gives,” is known to correspond to the Finnish consonant sequence – *nt* – in the interior of words, as in Finnish *anta* – “give”. All of the Uralic languages have been shown to be related – the vocabulary and grammar of each member language can be examined in the light of correspondences, such as that which are between Hungarian *-d* and Finnish *-nt-*. But Altaic is not a language family in the same sense that Uralic is, for laws of correspondence, such as those available for Uralic have yet to be discovered in Altaic. Altaic does have three branches, however – Turkic, Mongolian, and Manchu-Tungus, each of which forms a subfamily. Turkic and Mongolian on the one hand, and, to a lesser extent, Mongolian and Manchu-Tungus on the other, exhibit many striking resemblances. But the shared features may reflect only borrowing, and not a common origin.

*Uralic Languages* – The Uralic languages are traditionally divided into two major branches, Finno-Ugric and Samoyed. Finno-Ugric in turn contains two subgroups: Finnic and Ugric. The former is divided into the Baltic-Finnic, Volga-Finnic, and Permian languages; the latter comprises the Ob-Ugric languages.

*Baltic-Finnic.* *Finnish*, with 5 million speakers, and *Estonian*, with 1 million, are the best known of the Baltic-Finnic languages. Others are *Karelian*, spoken by 175,000 people in northwestern Russia and eastern Finland; *Veps*, spoken by 8,000 people between the Dnepr and the Volga; *Votian*, spoken by 700 people of the Udmurt Autonomous Republic of the former USSR; and *Livonian*, spoken by 500 people in the Livonia district of Latvia. *Lapp* is similar in structure to Finnish, but the various Lapp dialects, spoken by 40,000 people, spread over Norway, Sweden, Finland, and the Kola Peninsula of Russia, diverge greatly from each other in phonology and even to some extent in grammar. Finnish is famous above all for its many cases, 12 of which are productive – that is, any Finnish noun can be followed by one of the 12 case suffixes. Another pervasive feature of the language is consonant gradation, such as the *t/d* alternation found in the declination of the Finnish word for “hundred”: nominative *sata*, genitive *sadan*, ablative *sadalta*, partitive *sataa*, and so on. Finnish is also distinctive in having a verb that, translated roughly, means “not to”. Compare *ulvon*, “I howl”, with *en ulvo*, “I do not howl”, and *ulvo*, “you howl”, with *et ulvo*, “you do not howl”, where *en* and *et* mean, respectively, “(I) do not” and “(you) do not”.

*Volga-Finnic* and *Permian. Mordvinian*, spoken by 1,262,000 people along the middle Volga, and *Cheremis*, spoken by 600,000 people in the district where the Kama joins the Volga, constitute the Volga-Finnic language group. Both of them, but especially Mordvinian, are close to Finnish in grammar and vocabulary. Less like Finnish are the *Permian* languages – *Zyrien* with its 628,000 speakers, and *Votyak* with its 704,000 in northeastern European Russia. All of the Volga-Finnic and Permian languages have a negative verb and a large number of cases.

*Ugric* – The Finnic languages are more or less geographically contiguous. The Ob-Ugric languages, *Vogul* and *Ostyak*, occupy the extreme east. Vogul's 8,000 speakers and Ostyak's 21,000 live east of the Urals, in the Ob Valley. One of the most striking Ugric linguistic features is the so-called objective conjugation. Vogul and Ostyak are very precise. In these languages the objective conjugation has three distinct forms, to indicate whether the object is “it”, “them” (plural), or “the two things” (dual). Furthermore, Vogul and Ostyak can also express the subject in the singular, plural, or dual. Vogul and Ostyak have only from four to seven cases, depending on dialect. The Ugric languages have no consonant gradation.

*Samoyed* – The Samoyed languages are the easternmost representatives of Uralic. Presumably they were the first to separate, as a group, from the original, proto-Uralic language. They are spoken in the northeastern corner of Europe, near Zyrian, and in north-central Siberia. *Yurak*, with 28,000 speakers, *Tavgi*, with 1,000, and *Yenisei*, with 500, form a North Samoyed group, and they can be distinguished from the South Samoyed language, *Selkup*, with 4,000 speakers. Other Samoyed languages, now extinct, are known only from 18th and 19<sup>th</sup> century records, Loan Words and Early Records. In the course of their histories, the individual Uralic languages have come into contact with a great many languages from other families – Turkic, Germanic, Baltic (an earlier form of Latvian and Lithuanian), and Slavic. Finnish *kuningas*, “king”, is an early loanword from a Germanic language, hence its resemblance to English *king* and German *König*. Finnish *vapaa*, “free”, was borrowed from a Slavic language – compare with the Slavic root *svobod-*. The same Slavic root found its way, independently, into Hungarian, as evidenced by the word *szabad*. The oldest significant text written in the Hungarian language is a funeral sermon from about 1195. Finnish and Estonian texts survive from the Protestant Reformation, which swept over Scandinavia and much of the Baltic in the 16th century; the reformer of the Finns, Michael Agricola (1512-1557), also translated the Bible into Finnish. Zyrien was recorded in the 15th century by Saint Stephen of Perm, apostle of the Zyriens, who fashioned a special alphabet for the language.

*Altaic Languages* – The Altaic languages are spread over an area that is even larger than that covered by Uralic. Of the three branches of Altaic, Turkic ranges from Anatolia to the Volga basin and central Asia; Mongolian extends from China and Mongolia as far west as the lower Volga and Afghanistan; and Manchu-Tungus occupies the northern coast of northeastern Siberia, and runs as far south as the Amur and as far west as the Yenisei, which divides Siberia into its eastern and western halves.

*Turkic* – Written evidence of the Turkic languages begins with the Orkhon inscriptions of the 8th century AD, found near the river Selenga in Mongolia, and continues wherever and whenever a Turkic population came into contact with one of the higher religions, such as Islam, Judaism, Christianity, or Manichaeism. Linguistically, the Turkic languages form a tightly knit group. Knowledge of one Turkic language usually enables

an investigator to analyze words and simple sentences in any other Turkic language, except Chuvash. To explain this, it is hypothesized that an original, proto-Turkic language split into two branches: West Turkic and East Turkic. West Turkic went its own way, both phonetically and in terms of contact with other languages, and eventually became *Chuvash*, now spoken by 1,700,000 people living in the Volga Basin in the Chuvash Autonomous Republic of the former USSR. The early speakers of East Turkic must have remained together for a longer time and split up only comparatively recently into the many present-day languages. Still, the East Turkic languages are usually classed into five subdivisions: *Oghuz*, mainly represented by Turkish, the language of Turkey; *Kipchak*, which has over a dozen representative languages, including Kazan Tatar, Kazakh, Kirghiz, and Bashkir; *Sayan Turkic*, represented by Tuvan, Altai, Shor, and several other languages; *Turki*, represented primarily by Uygur and Uzbek; and *Yakut*, which comprises Yakut Proper, Khakas, and Dolgan. Turkish, like Finnish, has vowel harmony. It also uses cases and possessive suffixes, which can combine as in *ev-ler-im-in*, “of my houses”, made up of the word elements found in *ev-ler*, “houses”, *ev-im*, “my house”, and *ev-in*, “of the house.” Such agglutination is also characteristic of Turkish verbs: compare *gel-mek*, “to come”, “*gel-ir-im*, “I come”, *gel-iyor-um*, “I am coming”, *gel-di-m*, “I came”, *gel-me-mek*, “not to come”, and *gel-me-d-in*, “I did not come”.

*Mongolian* – Despite their considerable geographical distribution, the present-day Mongolian languages or dialects are all closely related and all descend from a common proto-Mongolian parent language. The vigorous but short-lived military conquests of Genghis Khan in the 13th century brought the Mongols well into Europe and, to this day, traces of Mongolian may be discovered in a few provinces of Afghanistan, and over 100,000 *Kalmyk-Mongols* live in the Kalmyk republic of the former USSR. *Khalkha* is the language of the Mongols of Mongolia, with its capital at Ulan Bator. *Buryat* (Buriat) is spoken in the Buryat Autonomous Republic of Russia. Other Mongolian languages include Dagur, with 24,000 speakers in northwestern Manchuria and the Chinese province of Xinjiang (Sinkiang); *Monguor*, in Qinghai (Tsinghai) province; *Kalmyk*; *Oirat*; *Moghol*; *Santa*; *Paongan*; and *Yellow Uigur*. The grammatical processes encountered in the Mongolian languages are similar to those of Turkic. The Mongolian languages have many cases and in that respect they resemble some of the Uralic representatives, notably Finnish and Hungarian.

. *Manchu-Tungus* – Just as the Turkic languages can be thought of as the western wing of Altaic, the Manchu-Tungus – also known simply as the *Tungus* – languages constitute the eastern wing. Most of these languages have been known only since the 19th century, but two of them, *Manchu* and *Jurchen*, are preserved in historical records that go back much further. Manchu, now spoken by only a few thousand people, was the original language of the tribe of horsemen that became the Qing (Ching) dynasty and occupied the Chinese throne from 1644 to 1912. Similarly, *Jurchen*, now extinct, was the language of the tribes that became the Jin (Chin) dynasty, ruling from 1115 to 1234. The Manchu-Tungus languages fall into two groups. South Tungus includes Manchu, Goldi, Olcha, Orok, Udihe, and Orochon; and the North Tungus languages are Eveneki, or Tungus Proper, and Even, also known as Lamut.

*The relation between Uralic and Altaic* – The grammatical structures of Uralic and Altaic are quite similar, and about 70 words in each group – such as the Finnish *kaly*, “sister-in-law”, and Uigur *kalin*, “bride” and “daughter-in-law” – appear to be cognates.

But the correspondences between the two groups of languages are unsystematic; they could be the result of borrowing or chance. No precise predictive-productive sound laws, for instance, have been established. Alternatively, it is argued that the parallels between Uralic and Altaic are slight, because the two groups split apart a long time ago. In addition to the Ural-Altaic hypothesis, which is that Uralic and Altaic form a super-family of languages, there is also an Indo-Uralic hypothesis, in which Uralic is linked with the Indo-European languages; a Uralic-Yukagir hypothesis, according to which Uralic and Yukagir, a Paleo-Siberian language, are related; a Uralic-Chukotko-Kamchatkan (another Paleo-Siberian language or language family) hypothesis; a Uralic-Eskaleut (Eskimo and Aleut) hypothesis; an Altaic-Korean hypothesis; an Altaic-Japanese hypothesis; and an Altaic-Ainu hypothesis – Ainu being the language of the prehistoric inhabitants of the northern islands of Japan. – B: 2025, T: 7456.

**Ural-Altaic People of Turan** – From the most ancient times members of this large group, *ethnically* considered, always lived on the steppes of Inner and Central Asia bordered by the Nan-san, Tien-san, Altai and Ural Mountains. Their common characteristics are: medium build with round head, black hair, small, dark eyes, yellowish skin color and protruding cheekbones. Groups living in the border areas are somewhat different, having blue eyes and blond hair and are taller. Anthropologists divide them into two groups and six sub-groups. Group I: (1) Western sub-group or Uralic-Altaic race; (2) Lapp-Samoyed type; (3) Ugrian type; (4) Turk type Group II: (5) Mongol type; (6) Tunguz type. Most clearly the Mongols kept all ancient Uralic-Altaic characteristics, while the Hungarians mixed with the brown Caucasian race; they are classified as Turkic type. The number of the Uralic-Altaic people is estimated to be about 160 million today. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3240.

**Uralic Languages** – The family of languages comprising the Finno-Ugrian and Samoyed languages and peoples. Their place of origin, *Urheimat*, is considered to have been probably in the area of the Ural Mountains, hence the name *Uralic*. Its linguistic unity lasted until about 4000 BC, when it split up into a western branch, forming the Finno-Ugrian language family, and an eastern branch, forming the Samoyed language. The place of origin must have been on the southern and middle part of the Ural Mountains, on both the eastern and western slopes: a relatively small area, compared with its later expansion westwards, and especially eastwards. Some 2000 years ago, the peoples speaking Uralic languages occupied about 1/3rd of the European continent, forming a more significant ratio compared with the present situation.

The Uralic languages form two major branches: the *Finno-Ugric* (consisting of the Finnic and the Ugrian subgroups) and the *Samoyed*. The *Finnic* subgroup contains the Finnic (with Finnish) and Baltic (with Estonian) languages and the Volga-Finnic (with Mordvinian and Cheremis, both very close to Finnish) and Permian languages, comprising Zyrien and Votyak. The *Ugrian* subgroup comprises the Ob-Ugrian languages: Vogul and Ostyak, living at the opposite end of the Finno-Ugrian area and the Magyar (Hungarian).

The ancestral *vocabulary* (lexical stock) reveals the way of life of these peoples speaking Uralic languages, as shown by the Hungarian words on fishing (*hal, tó, víz*, etc.), hunting (*nyúl, íj, ideg, nyúl*), plant-geography (*fa, fenyő, szil, kereg*), food (*íz, főz*,

tűz, lé, kenyér, méz, só), climate (*hó, köd, jég, fagy*), clothing and dwelling (*öv, mos, fon, ház, lak, ágy, ajtó*), domestic utensils (*fűr, fest, kés, fejsze, vés, kő, arany, ón*), counting (*olvas, két, három négy, húsz, száz*), orientation (*hol[d]-nap, év, tél, tavasz, éj, menny, bal*), family connections (*eme=anya, fél=feleség, nő=asszony, vő, meny, ángy, ipa, had, fiú, férj, árva*), religion (*lélek, révül*). All these demonstrate that not only their language was related, and common to them, but also their material and spiritual culture and social organization.

The most striking linguistic feature of all the Ugric languages is the *objective conjugation*. Vogul and Ostyak have three distinct forms, to indicate whether the object is “it”, “them” (plural), or “the two things” (dual); furthermore, Vogul and Ostyak can also express the subject in singular, plural, or dual. Vogul and Ostyak have only up to seven cases (depending on the dialect). Another aspect of the Ugric languages is the *lack of consonant gradation*. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 1871, 7456, T: 7456. → **Altaic Languages; Finno-Ugrian Language Group.**

**Ural Mountains** – A 2560-km long mountain range forming the border between Europe and Asia. Its NW-extension is the Pajchoj Range; south of this, as far as 60° N-latitude, the Stony Ural Mountains rise, reaching a height of 1600-1800 m, with the highest peak being Narodnaya, 1894 m, covered by three small glaciers. South of this is another peak, Tolpos-Iz, 1680 m. The middle section of the Urals is the Metallic Urals, which broadens into two, and later into three mountain ranges, extending southwards and, around the source of the Tura River, they flatten into a set of hills not exceeding 400 m. Further south the Wooded Urals follow, dividing into a number of branches, such as Ural-Tau, Urenga, Jaman-Tau, Ilmen Range, Mugodzhar Range, reaching heights of 1500-1600 m.

Geologically, the Ural Mountains became folded in the Paleozoic Era (55 to 47 million years ago). The western part consists of Paleozoic sedimentary beds, while the ranges of the middle part, forming the watershed, are made up of metamorphic rocks, mainly crystalline schists; the southern section of the Ural Mountains consists of plutonic and volcanic rocks. To these a granitic and gneissic belt is joined and on the eastern side, there is a series of younger folded strata.

The climate of the mountain system is of continental character; the median value is low, at Zlatoust it is 0.2°C, and usually fluctuating greatly. The annual precipitation amounts to 500-600 mm. The northern part of the mountain range belongs to the Tundra region, while south, from latitude 64°, the pine forests appear, but only below the altitude of 550 m. The valleys used to have a cover of swamp and scrub in their original state. The central Urals are covered by deciduous forests; the southern part is dominated by grassland and shrubs. The natural original animal life had wolves, bear, sable, hamster, species of squirrels, stag and deer, with a rich avifauna.

The northern Urals are only inhabited by the nomadic Samoyeds and Zyrians (Zuryens). Russians and Cheremis live further south. The population is generally sparse; it began to be denser only since the rise of the mining industry; the first ironworks were built in 1623 and the first gold-mine opened in 1754. The Ural Mountains became Russia's most important and diversified mining and industrial region, with mining centers like Jegorsino, Orsk, Troick, Chelyabinsk, Bogoslovsk, engaged in extracting anthracite, black coal and lignite. There are iron-ore mines at Magnitogorsk; copper-ore occurs at Bogoslovsk, Nerjansk and in the Ural River valley; important platinum mines are in the

Tagil, Iz, and Tura River areas; and there are also some bauxite mines. Ore-deposits of other metals (zinc, lead, nickel, antimony, manganese, wolfram) are considerable. Oil fields and refineries in the Kama and Belaya River valleys of the western Urals are the most important in Russia. Many valuable precious stones occur, like emerald, ruby, sapphire, topaz, garnet and tourmaline. The centers of the smelting and metallurgical industry are: Magnitogorsk, Bjelorjeck, Zlatoust and Sverdlovsk. The food, timber and textile industries are of secondary importance. During the Communist era, the Ural Mountain area experienced an enormous industrial development, based on the iron ore and coking coal transported by rail from the Kuznetsk Basin, and more recently, from the Karaganda Basin. Nuclear power will supplement the power resources of the Ural area.

The Russians, speaking a Slavic language, form the overwhelming majority of the people of the Urals. The area west of the Ural Mountains is considered to be the original home (*Urheimat*) of the ethnic groups speaking the Uralic languages, which were unified by 4000 B.C., thereafter splitting into two major branches: the Finno-Ugrian (e.g. the Permyaks and the Votyaks or Udmurts) and the Samoyed branches. The Altaic language group is represented in the Ural region by the Tatars and Bashkirs, speaking Turkic languages.– B: 1068, 1789, 7456, T: 7456.→**Ural-Altaic Languages; Uralic Languages**

**Urai, Erika** (Budapest, 30 March 1930 - ) – Graphic artist. Between 1945 and 1950, she attended the private school of Álmos Jaschik. From 1948, for a year and half, she took Art History, Folk Art and Archeology at the University of Budapest; but she was not able to finish her university studies. Between 1950 and 1955, she worked as a graphic artist at the Geological Institute. Thereafter, the Academy Publisher contracted her, and she started working with book design. Soon after, she started creating book illustrations, book covers and complete book designs for the more significant Hungarian publishers (Europa, Móra, Corvina, etc.). Her design art and her whole work and success were greatly indebted to the educational method and personality of her above-mentioned teacher, Álmos Jaschik. She designed the title page of more than 1200 books. Among her more significant illustrations are: volumes of *The Diver's Notebooks (Búvár Zsebkönyvek)* of Móra Publishers; *Mahabharata* (1965); *Cushion Book (Párnakönyv)* (1966); K. Kóhalmi's *Shaman Drums, Sound (Sámándobok szóljatok)* (1973); Weöress-Károlyi's *The Whole Wide World (Hetedhétország)* (1975); *Hungarian Folk Costumes (Magyar népviseletek)*, with the text of Mária Florian; and *The Book of Cars (Autók könyve)* (1986). Her books were published, among others, by the German Dausien and the English Pergamon Presses. She prepared a series of illustrations, depicting ancient Japanese customs, ordered by the city of Akita of Japan. Among her many exhibitions were at Vár, Tata (1979), Gallery of the Castle Theater, Budapest (1998), *Estonian National Library*, and Tallinn (2001). She appeared several times on the International Children's Books show in Bologna, and at the book fair of Frankfurt. Some of her group shows were: The 10th Hungarian Exhibition of Fine Arts, Art Gallery, Budapest (1965), Grafikai Biennale of Brno (1966), Premi Catalònia D' Illustracio, Barcelona (1984, 1990), Livres-Objects, Vasarely Muzeum (1998), the Free School of Almos Jaschik, and the Oak-tree Gallery, Budapest (2000). Through her work as a graphic artist, Erika Urai is one of the most significant Hungarian book illustrators. Her prizes include the Most Beautiful Book Prize, Nivo Prize (17 times), and the Prize of the Hungarian Culture Foundation (1993). – B: 1654, T: 7684.

**Urányi, János** (John) (Balatonboglár, 24 June 1924 - Budapest, 23 May 1964) – Kayaker. He competed in races from the late 1940s to the late 1950s. In 1946, he was the National Champion. In 1957, he won the European Championships. In 1958, he won the World Championships in Prague. He competed in three Summer Olympic Games. He won a gold medal in the K-2 10,000 m event at the Melbourne Summer Olympics in 1956. In 1961, he retired from active sports and became the manager of the Dózsa Shipbuilding Works. The Sport and Leisure Time Center in Balatonboglár bears his name. T: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.

**Uray, Tivadar** (Theodore) (Munkács, now Mukacheve, Ukraine, 9 November 1895 - Budapest, 22 June 1962) – Actor. For one year he studied at the



Budapest, 22 June 1962) – Actor. For one year he studied at the Medical School of the University of Budapest; following that he studied at the College of the National Actors' Association, where he received his diploma in 1915. The following year, he received a contract with the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest and, in 1917 with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest; in 1919, with the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), and in 1923, with the King Theater (*Király Színház*). Later he returned to the National Theater. In 1950, he became a member of the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). He had great character-portraying abilities, was multi-faceted and colorful in acting, with elegant appearance and delivering his lines in impeccable Hungarian. He had an unerring feeling for style. His roles comprised everything from an amorous lover to a tragic hero, and he was able to portray excellent character figures. He played equally convincing roles in classical dramas, and in pieces with modern themes. His roles included the Shakespearean title roles of *Hamlet*, *Julius Caesar*, *Antony* in *Antony and Cleopatra*; Prospero in *The Tempest*; Biberach and Otto in Katona's *Bánk bán*. He also appeared in feature films from 1917, including *The Quack-doctor (A kuruzsló)* (1917); *Petőfi* (1921); *Semmelweis* (1939 and 1952); *Dollar Dad (Dollárpapa)* (1956), and *The Last Supper (Az utolsó vacsora)* (1962). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1955), and given the Merited Artist (1953), and the Outstanding Artist (1954) titles. – B: 0883, 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Uray, Vilmos** (William) (Budapest, 10 May 1914 - Miskolc, 11 April 1977) – Mechanical engineer. He completed his high school studies privately in Pápa and Budapest, and obtained his Engineering Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1942, where he worked as a trainee in the Department of Electrical Engineering. From 1946 to 1950, he taught at the Electrical Industry High School of Budapest. Late in the year, he was moved to the Precision Engineering Industrial Research Institute, where he was engaged in the motion-equation of cursor instruments and the problem of tachometric measurements. From 1951, he was Associate Professor and Head of Department of Electrical Engineering at the Heavy-Industrial Technical University of Miskolc, a newly established tertiary institution, where his first task became the creation of basis of instruction. Here he carried out his teaching and research work beyond his retirement in 1976, until his death. His scientific work is hallmarked by 11 books, 4 patents, and numerous publications in technical journals in Hungary and abroad. He achieved

significant results in his problems of energetic and arc-formation connected with the manufacture of electro-steel. He carried out some scientific research on the running of rolling mills with asynchronous motors of cascade connection. He was a member and committee-member of the Hungarian Electro-technical Society, which honored him with the 1975 jubilee prize. His works include *Electrical Engineering (Villamosságtan)* (1962); *Die Untersuchung der Betriebskenngrösse von Lichtbogenhofen auf Grund des Kreisdiagramms*, in *Acta Technica*, 1962.No.1–2, *Electro-technology (Elektrotechnika)*, with Szilárd Szabó (1974). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**University of Miskolc**.

**Urban, Aladár** (Csorvas, 17 April 1929 - ) – Historian. He studied History at the University of Budapest (1947-1952). Following that, as a teaching assistant, he taught Modern Universal History at the same University. Between 1989 and 1992 he was a University Professor and, between 1992 and 1994, he was Head of Department. He retired in 1999. During the years between 1994 and 1997, he was a representative at the General Assembly of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and also of the mixed board of the Science of History Committee and the Hungarian-American Historians. From 1975, he was one of the editors of the illustrious journal *Centuries (Századok)*. His area of research is Hungarian and European History, 1848-1849, and the 18th-20th centuries US History. He obtained a Ph.D. in 1985. Among his works are *Europe in the Whirlwind of Revolution 1848-1849 (Európa a forradalom forgószélében 1848-1849)* (1970); *Studies About 1848 (Tanulmányok 1848-ról)* (1981); *Lajos Batthyány's Prime Ministership (Batthyány Lajos miniszterelnöksége)* (1986); *Republic in the New World (Köztársaság az új világban)* (1994); *Text Collection to the History of the United States of America (Szöveggyűjtemény az Amerikai Egyesült Államok Történetéhez)*, co-author (2001); *Count Lajos Batthyány... (Gróf Batthyányi Lajos...)* (2007), and *From Batthány to Kossuth (Batthyánytól Kossuthig ...)* (2009). He received the Prize of the Academy in 1989. – B: 0874, T: 7684.→**Batthyány, Count Lajos; Kossuth, Lajos**.

**Urbán, Ernő** (Ernest) (Sárvár, 4 September, 1918 - Budapest, 19 September, 1974) – Writer and journalist. He earned a Degree from the University of Budapest specializing in Hungarian and French Literature. His first writings were published in the paper, *Pester Lloyd* in 1939. Further poems and essays appeared in the papers *Life (Élet)*; *Dawn (Napkelet)*; *Festival (Ünnep)*; *The Bridge (Híd)*, and *Our Destiny (Sorsunk)*. A collection of poems entitled *Songs from the Danube Promenade (Ének a Dunakorzón)* was published in 1942. In 1945, he participated in the land distributions and joined the Communist Party. In that year he published *The Legend of the Red Star (A piros csillag meséje)*. As a journalist he acquired extensive knowledge of the effects of social changes on rural life, a theme that occupied him throughout his literary career. His initial stage works reflect dogmatism, from which he later distanced himself, as is evident in the stage satire *The Cucumber Tree (Uborkafa)* of 1953. He wrote several successful movie scripts such as *Baptism by Fire (Tűzkereszttség)*; *Storm (Vihar)*, and *Love Travels on Carriage (Hintónjáró szerelem)*. Near the end of his life he directed several innovative television documentaries. As a journalist, he was interested in the great shifts in the fate of humanity. He was a follower of the Hungarian storytelling tradition. His main works include *Anna Gál's Victory (Gál Anna diadala)* (1951); (Whirlwind) (*Forgószél*) (1958); *Golden Smoke (Aranyfüst)* (1960); *The Big Adventure (A nagy kaland)* (1963); *The Heart*



*of the Sahara (A Szahara szíve)* (1969); *With the Chronicler's Pen (A krónikás tollával)* (1964); *The Magic Of Our World (A világunk varázsa)* (1974), and *Living History (Eleven történelem)* (1975). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1952) and the Attila József Prize (1971). – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Urbán, György (1)** (George) (George R.) (Budapest, 1921 - London, 9 October 1997) – Literary historian, political writer. He completed his studies at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest in 1947. In 1948 he went to England on a scholarship and settled in London, where he obtained a Ph.D. from the University of London in 1956. Between 1948 and 1960, he worked at the Hungarian section of the BBC; from 1960 to 1965 he conducted his own program of the Free University of Radio Free Europe. Thereafter, he became a consultant there, directing the programs of various nationalities, supplying them with well-known western thinkers, scientists, politicians, writers, and interviews with diplomats. In the meantime, he carried out research work at the Universities of Indiana, South-Carolina, Harvard and Sussex. From 1983 to 1986, he was Director of Radio Free Europe in Munich. In the late 1980s he was a counselor for Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher in foreign policy. He published his works in several volumes. His writings were also published in the journal *Encounter*, and some English and American dailies, weeklies and magazines. His works include *Talking to Eastern Europe*, interview (1964); *Toynbee on Toynbee*, interview (1973), and *Gespräche mit Zeitgenossen, Acht Dispute über Geschichte und Politik* (1982). – B: 1440, 1672, T: 7456.

**Urbán, György (2)** (George) (Sátorajújhely, 12 June 1936 - ) – Painter. His higher studies were at the Academy of Industrial Art (1954-1957) and at the Academy of Applied Art, Budapest, under the direction of Géza Fónyi and Bertalan (Bartholomew) Poór. (1957-1961). He was on a Derkovits scholarship between 1964 and 1967. He lives and works in Budapest and Munich. From 1993 to 1997 he was a teacher at the Óbuda Artists' School. With his pictures, he assisted at the opening of the Ibrányi Gallery in 1986. He started off as a realist-painter with traditional themes: still life paintings, life-scenes, and portraits. In the 1970s, he was inspired by abstract themes, such as movements, rhythm, light and dynamics; he was influenced by the Bauhaus Masters. In the 1980s and 1990s, he created reliefs and plastic arts. He worked with glass, plexi-glass, metals, and color fluorescent tubes. His characteristic themes include ball-plastics, mirrors and music works, particularly those of Vivaldi; and poems, mainly those of Sándor (Alexander) Weöres. His paintings include *Planets (Bolygók)*; *Brown Rocks (Barna sziklák)*; *Brown Mood (Barna hangulat)*, and *Music*. He also designed stage settings, e.g. I. Eck's *Descent to the Underworld (Pokoljárás)* (1968), and I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* (2000). He has been exhibiting since 1961. His works are in the Art Collection in Budapest, country towns and abroad as well. He is a recipient of the Pro Urbe Sárospatak Prize (1996), and the Knight Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1996). – B: 1653, T: 7103.→**Poór, Bertalan; Derkovits, Gyula; Weöres, Sándor.**

**Urbanek, János** (John) (Fiume, now Rijeka, Croatia, 6 March 1905 - Barcelona, 9 September 1971) – Mechanical engineer. He obtained his Degree in Mechanical Engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1927. From 1927 to 1930, with a state

scholarship, he conducted research at the *Institut d'Optique* of Paris, in the field of practical spectral optics; in 1930, at the University of Paris (Sorbonne), he obtained a Ph.D. in Technical Studies. From 1930 to 1944, he lectured on theoretical electrical engineering, electro-technology and illuminating engineering, at first as a demonstrator, later as an assistant lecturer, and from 1941, as an honorary lecturer. From 1944 to 1949, he was Head of the Test-Hall of the Ganz Electrical Works in Budapest. In 1949 he founded the Electrical-Industrial Research Institute, whose director he was until his retirement in 1969. He became a titular professor in 1960. He published a number of studies in French, English and Hungarian journals, and took part and lectured at several international conferences. His works include *Sur la diffusion de la lumière par les surfaces polies* (1930), and *Ideal Material Structures in the Electronics* (1979). He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1953). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Urbányi, László** (Ladislav) (Rákosszentmihály, 29 January 1902 - Budapest, 7 May 1974) – Chemical engineer. He obtained his Degree in Chemical Engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1926. He was a research chemist at the Veterinary Academy from 1926, where he took part in the research on rickets, as an associate of József (Joseph) Marek and Oszkar (Oscar) Wellmann. In 1930, he received an internal scholarship for research. After obtaining a technical Ph.D. in 1928, he worked as a demonstrator at the Polytechnic (1931), later becoming the Head of the Biochemical Laboratory (1935), and an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) and Associate Professor in 1937, Professor of the University College in 1941; later full Professor, giving lectures in chemistry and biophysics in 1943. In the Veterinary Department of the University of Agricultural Sciences, he was Director of the Chemical Institute (1947), Professor and Deputy Vice-Chancellor in 1950. Subsequently, he was Director of the Independent College of Veterinary Sciences in 1956-1957. He obtained a Ph.D. in Agricultural Sciences in 1952. He was a correspondent for the Research Institute of Animal Husbandry from 1957 to 1967. From his retirement in 1967 until his death in 1974, he worked as a scientific consultant. The result of his specialist work, mainly in biochemistry, as well as physical and analytical chemistry, is shown by the more than 200 published studies in such fields as the mineral supply of the animal body and the biochemistry of foraging. He was the recipient of several memorial medals, including the Wellmann Medal (1973). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Urbányi, Pál** (Paul, Pablo) (Ipolyság, now Šahy, Slovakia, 1939 - ) – Writer and journalist. He emigrated with his parents to Argentina in 1947. He completed his secondary education in Spanish, after which he studied Medicine, Psychology, Mathematics, Physics and History of Literature on university level but, instead of a teacher's career, he chose commerce. He gave lectures and became the owner of a business. From 1970, he became engaged only in literature and he wrote in Spanish. Two of his books appeared in Buenos Aires. Later he became a journalist. As a correspondent of the liberal paper *La Opinion*, he experienced political difficulties when Peron's dictatorship was introduced in Argentina; therefore he moved to Canada; he taught Spanish at a private university in Montreal, and worked at the transmission in Spanish of the CBC Radio Station. His works include *La noche de los revolutionaries*, short story (1972); *En ninguna parte*, novel, also in English and French (1981); *The Bequest* (A

*hagyaték*), satire (1992); *Sunset-syndrome (Naplementeszimptóma)*, in Hungarian (2004), and *God's Zoo (Isten állatkertje)* (2007). He was made Freeman of Ipolyság in 2004. – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Uri, János** (John) (Nagykőrös, 27 December 1724 - Oxford, 18 October 1796) – Orientalist and librarian. His higher studies were at the Universities of Debrecen, Harderwijk and Leyden, where he was engaged in the study of Semitic Philology. From 1770, he catalogued the Oriental material of the Bodleian Library of Oxford, published various manuscripts, and gave lectures at the University of Oxford; but he did not return to Hungary. Ézsaiás Budai visited him in Oxford in 1794. His works include *Bibliothecae Bodleianae codicum manuscriptorum orientalium, Catalogus...* (1787). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Budai, Ézsaiás**.

**Urmánczy, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Maroshéviz, now Toplița, Transylvania, Romania, 1 October 1868 – Maroshéviz, 31 October 1940) – Politician and journalist. He completed his legal studies at the University of Budapest. In 1902 he was elected Member of Parliament representing the Liberal Party of Szászrégen (now Reghin, Romania). In 1905 he crossed over to the Independence Party and then to the 1848 Party. In 1906 and 1910 he was again elected Member of Parliament. In 1919 he moved to Budapest from Transylvania (*Erdély*) because of its Romanian occupation. He was one of the spokesmen of the Irredentist Movement. In 1928 he led a delegation to the English newspaper entrepreneur and minister Lord Rothermere, who in his papers advocated the revision of the Treaty of Trianon. The so-called national-flag movement was linked to his name. He urged the territorial revision of the Treaty in the leading Hungarian newspaper *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Rothermere, Lord Harold Sidney Harmsworth; Revisionist Movement in Hungary**.

**Ürményi, Lajos** (Lewis) (Jászkisér, 3 October 1837 - Szerencs, 29 January 1927) – Actor and playwright. He was a piano teacher at first, but adopted acting as a career, joined Jusztin Kocsisovszky's Group, and somewhat later he found the best provincial opera company in István (Stephen) Reszler's ensemble of Debrecen and Pécs. By the mid-1860s, he was employed as character actor and opera singer. As a playwright he made his debut with his work *King Samuel (Sámuel király)* on 22 February 1862. With his work *Oath and Duty (Eskü és kötelesség)*, he received Academic Commendation in 1864. From the fall of 1871 he received father roles. After these early successes, from 1872, he faced unmerited neglect and, in 1882, he retired from public appearances; later he contracted to a different company for every season. In 1892 he went into retirement. In the fall of 1880 he directed a musical company in Baja. His roles included László Hunyadi in F. Erkel's *George Brankovics (Brankovics György)*, and Gloucester in Shakespeare's *King Lear (Lear király)*. His published works include *Borbála Ubrik* (1869), *George Rákóczy II* (1871), and *Apostle Hunn* (1900). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Ürmössy, Anikó** (Mrs. Lajos Gellért) (Selmecebánya, now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia, 30 August 1892 - Budapest, 27 February 1968) – Actress and elocutionist. She completed her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1916. She played at theaters in Budapest: the Modern Stage (*Modern Színpad*), then the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi*

*Színház*); in 1918 at the Fásor Avenue Cabaret (*Fásor kabaré*) and, from 1918, at the Andrásy Boulevard Theater (*Andrásy-úti Színház*); from 1924 to 1926 at the Renaissance Theater (*Reneszánsz Színház*); in 1926-1927 again at the Inner City Theater. Thereafter, she only had contract with the Bethlen Plaza Theater (*Bethlen-téri Színház*). From 1951 to 1955, during the Stalinist-Communist era, she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, but she received very few roles. She excelled as a recitalist. She presented poems of Endre (Andrew) Ady, Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi and Attila József. Her roles include Toncsi in Gellért-Szánthó's *The Great Report (A nagy riport)*, and Auntie Rézi in L. Gellért's *Timosa*. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456. → **Ady, Endre; József, Attila; Kosztolányi, Dezső.**

**Ürögdi, György** (George) (Moskovits) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 8 July 1904 - Budapest, 14 January 1987) – Historian. He studied at the Universities of Freiburg, Munich and Bern from 1922 to 1926. He obtained a Ph.D. in Economics in Bern, in 1926, and a Ph.D. in Arts, majoring in ancient history, at the University of Pécs, in 1938. From 1926, he worked as an official for the Hungarian Commercial Bank of Budapest in Nagyvárad; from 1928 at Pécs and, from 1942 in Budapest. Until 1948, he was a managing clerk and, between 1945 and 1948, President of the Works Committee of the Bank. In 1948 and 1949, he was section head of the National Book Bureau of the Prime Minister's Office; from 1949 to 1952 he was Head of Section in the Ministry of Adult Education. From 1953 to 1958 he was Section Head at the School of Arts. From 1958 until his retirement in 1965, he was in charge of the Roman Age Section of the Historical Museum in Budapest, and also that of the Aquincum Museum. He received a Master's Degree in History in 1966. He was engaged in the economic and political history of Roman times. Significant are his scientific and popularizing works, which include *Lucius Cornelius Sulla* (1938); *The Old Rome (A régi Roma)* (1963); *Cleopatra* (1972), and *Nero* (1977). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Aquincum.**

**Urr, Ida** (Kassa, now Košice, Slovakia, 24 November 1904 - Budapest, 2 August 1989) – Physician and poet. She obtained her Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1929. She worked as an internal pathologist in Kassa from 1927. In 1941 she settled in Budapest. During World War II, as a physician of the Swedish Red Cross, she aided in the escape of politically persecuted persons. After the War, she worked as Senior Physician and Gerontologist. Her poems of contemporary tone appeared in anthologies and in independent volumes. Her works include *Sobbing (Zokogások)* poems (1923); *There Is No Bread (Nincs kenyér)* poems (1936); *Herewith the Writing (Itt az írás)* poems (1940); *Magic of the Light-screen (A fényrács mágiája)* poems (1980), and *Hymns on the Banks of the River Hernád (Hernádparti himnuszok)*, poems (1985). – B: 1730, 1890, T: 7456.

**Uruguay, Hungarians in** – Approximately 13 to 14 thousand Hungarians lived in Uruguay at the beginning of the 1910s. Without government constraints, about half of them looked upon the country only as a temporary stop. Eventually they moved to Argentina, but newcomers replaced them. This lasted until the government changed its immigration policy in 1930.

Around the mid 1920s, many Hungarians emigrated to Brazil, especially from Transylvania (Erdély, now Romania) and when their temporary visa expired, faced with economic problems, many of them moved to Uruguay. They were mostly farmers and craftsmen. Their newspaper, the *Hungarian Courier of Uruguay* (*Uruguayi Magyar Kurir*) was published in 1927. In 1941, a group from the Hungarian colony formed the Antifascist Committee with the help of leftist establishments. Also in 1941, they set up the Committee for a Free Hungary, and it organized a collection campaign for the Allied Powers. Between 1941 and 1946, they had regular radio broadcasts on Sundays, and later established their newspaper, the *New Hungary* (*Új Magyarország*), and printed it in 1500 copies. At the same time, as the establishment of the Hungarian National Independent Front, there was a call in the Latin-American countries for a meeting of the First Latin-American Congress of Free Hungary that actually opened on 25 September 1943. Its first honorary president was Count Mihály (Michael) Károlyi.

On the initiative of Rev. Dezső (Desider) Balázs Nagy from Argentina, there was a movement among the Hungarian Reformed people to establish a congregation in 1958. It was finalized in 1960 with Rev. Pál (Paul) Kovács. The congregation grew and was active. After the pastor moved to the USA, the congregation declined; from 1975, Rev. Imre (Emeric) Szabó served them from Argentina. Some ten thousand Hungarians live in the country with 2-3 thousand in Montevideo. – B: 1020, 1875, T: 3240, 7103. → **Károlyi, Mihály; Nagy, Balázs Dezső; Kovács, Paul.**

**Uruguay's National Anthem** – The music of Uruguay's national anthem, based on a poem by the poet Francisco Acuna de Figueroa, was composed by the Hungarian Ferenc József Debály in 1841. – B: 1020, T: 7617.

**Usztics, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Penészlek, 9 April 1949 - ) – Actor and stage manager. In 1969 and 1970, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest; from 1973 to 1975 of the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok and, between 1975 and 1977, of the No. 25 Theater (*25. Színház*). In 1977 he was contracted to the Hungarian Film Manufacturing Company (*MAFILM*), and thereafter, he became a freelance artist. He was one of the founders of the Rock Theater (*Rock Színház*). In 1962 he had great success in the rock-opera *Star-makers* (*Sztárcsinálók*). He is a multi-faceted actor with a fine technique, who is equally at home in cabarets, comedies and heavier genres. He often appears on radio, television and cabaret shows. Since 1990, he has been Director of the Sándor (Alexander) Bodnár Drama Academy, and that of the National Chamber Theater (*Nemzeti Kamara Színház*). He was one of the founders of the Magor Movement (*Magor Mozgalom*), and that of the Hungarian Guard Society (*Magyar Gárda Egyesület*). His roles include Seneca in M. Várkonyi - T. Miklós' *Star-makers* (*Sztárcsinálók*); Rochefort in A. Dumas Sr.'s *The Three Musketeers* (*A három testőr*); Verro in Shakespeare's *Timon of Athens* (*Athéni Timon*), and Lomov in Chechov's *A Marriage Proposal* (*Leánykérés*). He played more than 40 films, including *Petőfi* (1977); *Ángi Vera* (1979); *Requiem* (1981); *Wagner* (1983); *Mata Hari* (1985); *Sztalin* (1992), and *Country Town* (*Kisváros*) (1993-1999). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Utasi, Csaba** (Vörösmart, 15 January 1941 - ) – Literary historian, critic and translator of literary works. He completed his high school studies at Újvidék (1955-1959). He

obtained a Degree from the Faculty of Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). He obtained a Ph.D. from the same University in 1983. His area of interest is Hungarian literature of Vajdaság (now Voivodina). He was editor of the Forum Publisher (1965-1972), then he was a teaching assistant (1972-1984), and docent (1984-1990); thereafter, he was a special professor (1990-1995), and finally Professor at the University of Újvidék from 1995 in the Faculty of Hungarian Language and Literature. He teaches the History of 20th century Hungarian Literature. He was Director of the Institute of Research in Hungarian Language and Literature, and that of Hungarology (1983-1987), and was Assistant Dean of the Faculty of Humanities of the University of Újvidék (1987-1989). He has been a member of the Society of Hungarian Writers, the Hungarian Scientific Association of Voivodina, the International Society of Hungarian Philologists, and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His major works are *After Ten Years; Essays, Critiques (Tíz év után; esszék, kritikák)* (1982); *Our Literature and the Kalangya; Monograph (Irodalmunk és a Kalangya; monográfia)* (1984); *Blood and Wounds; Studies and Critiques (Vér és sebek, tanulmányok, kritikák)* (1994); *People Only; Fifty Poems, Fifty Critiques (Csak emberek, ötven vers, ötven kommentár)* (2000), and *Far from Everything (Mindentől messze)* (2002). He has also prepared translations of literary works. His awards are the Híd Literary Prize (1982) and the Szenteleky Kornél Literary Prize (1993). – B: 0874, 0878, T: 7684.

**Utasi, Mária** (Vörösmart, 11 November 1943 - Újvidék, now Novi-Sad, Serbia, 20 February 1985) – Poetess. She obtained a diploma of education from Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia), and continued her studies in Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Újvidék. Thereafter, she taught at Kopács (now Kopačevo, Croatia) and Laskó (now Lug, Croatia), then resumed her studies at the University of Budapest, obtaining an arts degree, majoring in Hungarian. For a short time she worked as a translator at Szabadka. In 1979 she settled in Újvidék and worked for the daily *New Word (Új Szó)*; she worked in its translating section until her death. Her works include *Bier at Sunrise (Hajnali ravatal)* (1970) and *Water-worn Sign (Vízmosta jel)*. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Utassy, József** (Joseph) (Utasi between 1965-1968) (Ózd, 23 March 1941 - Zalaegerszeg, 27 August 2010) – Poet and literary translator. He completed his high school studies at the Dobó High School, Eger, from 1955 to 1959. He completed his higher studies in Hungarian Ethnography at the University of Budapest between 1961 and 1967. Between 1959 and 1967, he worked as a clerk at the National Savings Bank (*Országos Takarékpénztár – OTP*); thereafter he worked as a reporter of art at Pétervára. Between 1963 and 1964, he was a laborer at the Sheet Metal Manufacturing Plant (*Lemezgyár*) of Borsodnádásd. Between 1967 and 1972 he was a boarding school teacher of the Students' Hostel, an institute of vocational training. In 1969 Utassy was one of the founders of the group of poets called the Ninths (*Kilencek*). In 1970, he became a member of the Hungarian Writers' Association (*Magyar Írók Szövetsége*). From 1972 he was a freelance writer. From 1995 he was a member of the Society of Hungarian Writers (*Magyar Írók Egyesülete*). Since 2002 he has been a member of the Academy of Hungarian Artists. Among his numerous works are *My Fire, My Flag (Tüzem, lobogóm)* poems (1969); *Orphan of the Stars (Csillagok árvája)* poems (1977); *On the Way from Hell*

(*Pokolból jövet*) poems (1981); *Light on the Shackles (Fény a bilincsen)* poems (1994); *Fifty-five Devils (Ötvenöt ördög)* childrens' poems (1997); *The Questioning of God (Isten faggatása)* (2000), and *Fire of Fires (Tüzek tüze)* (2001). The publishing of some of his books met the objection of the regime. Despite his illness, he created a valuable life work. He was the recipient of a number of distinctions, among them: the Attila József Prize (1978), the High-level Prize (1981), the Prize of Pro Hungarian Art (1989), the Tibor Déry Prize (1989, 1996), the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1994), the Pro Literature Prize (1997), the Laurel Wreath (2001), the Kossuth Prize (2008), and the Gábor Bethlen Prize (2009). – B: 0874, 0878, 1257, T: 7684.

**Ütő, Endre (1)** (Andrew) (Nagykanizsa, 11 October 1903 - ?, 13 December 1978) - Actor and stage designer. He studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest. In 1925 he graduated from the Academy of Acting in Budapest and joined the National Theater of Pécs. His most famous performances on rural stages include Horatio in *Hamlet*, Otto in *Bánk bán*, and Bubenyik of the *Nosztty Boy's Case with Mari Tóth (A Nosztty fiú esete Tóth Marival)*. He began as a stage designer in 1930 in the theater of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia), commissioned by Árpád Horváth, where he produced about 40 stage illustrations each year. He was the first to paint a linoleum poster for the National Theater of Pécs. From 1945 he was a member of the theaters of both Pécs and Miskolc, where he applied his talent practically to all kind of theatrical art forms. On his retirement in 1967 he was distinguished with a permanent membership in the Miskolc Theater. In 1987 an exhibition of his work was held at the Cultural Center of Berettyóújfalu. His main stage designs include E. Kästner's *Three Men In The Snow* (1953); Lope de Vega's *The Dog in the Manger* (1949); Ferenc Molnár's *Olympia* (1957); Gorky's *Vassa Zheleznova* (1961); Jenő Heltai's *The Dumb Knight (A néma levente)* (1962), and Miklós Gyárfás' *Joanna's Night (Johanna éjszakája)*, 1966. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7667.

**Ütő, Endre (2)** (Andrew) (Budapest, 2 June 1937 - ) – Opera singer (bass), producer, theater director, ceramic-pottery artist and sculptor. He was born into a Szekler (Transylvanian Hungarian) family, from where his talent originated. The family moved to Budapest in the early 1940s. After an early, brief, but promising sports career in basketball, he found his career in opera. In 1967 he studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Maestro Andor (Andrew) Lendvay and graduated in Italy from the St Cecilia Music Academy in Rome, where he was a scholarship winner, under Maestro G. Favaretto. Soon after winning two international singing competitions in Italy, he appeared and sang with Luciano Pavarotti in Verdi's *Rigoletto*. In 1963, he had his debut at the Opera House, Budapest in the role of King Arkel in Debussy's *Pelléas and Mélisande*. In 1964 he became a soloist at the Opera House. He sang 50 leading base roles of classic operas, but he successfully presented character figures of modern operas as well. His roles include the title role in B. Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle*; Seneca in Monteverdi's *Coronation of Poppea (Poppea megkoronázása)*; Timur in Puccini's *Turandot*; Colline in Puccini's *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*; Gremin in Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin*; Zakarias in Verdi's *Nabucco*; Mephisopheles in Gounod's *Faust*; Hagen in Wagner's *Twilight of the Gods (Götterdämmerung – Istenek alkonya)*, and Doktor in Berg's *Wozzeck*. Since 1998, he has produced 5 successful open-air opera productions at the Cziráky Castle in Lovasberény, and at the Nádasdy Castle in Nádasladány. He has

often appeared as a soloist in oratorios. In July 1990 he was appointed Director of the Opera House of Budapest. In this capacity, even in more difficult conditions, he wanted to maintain the standard and the rejuvenation of its ensembles and artistic standard. Since his retirement in 1996, he has lived with his wife and creative partner in Lovasberény, County Fejér, where he established his Art Gallery and Studio. His figurative, visual art career started in 1983. His artistic woodcarvings and the glazed pottery composition could be called vitrified or faïenced wood. So far he has had 23 local exhibitions and one in Italy with great success. The artist's 200 year-old home, a thatched cottage, is a historic site, housing the Lenke Gallery, the artist's permanent exhibition. He also uses his figurative art experiences in theatrical scenery, as a stage designer, producer and director. He was awarded the Ferenc Liszt Prize in 1970. – B: 1445, 2107, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.

### **Uyghurs** (*Uigurs, Jugars*, in Hungarian: *Ujgurok*)

– The Uyghurs (in their language *Yugars*) are a Turkic ethnic people, living in 10 tribes, followers of Islam. Their country is in Eastern and Central Asia, primarily in the Xinjian (Sinkiang) Uyghur nominally Autonomous Region, (in China since 1955), covering an area of 1,646,000 km<sup>2</sup> with a population of some 15 million (1982) and its capital Urumqi (Urumchi, Ürümqi or Tihwa), pop. 677,000 (1975) situated south of the Junggar (Dzungar) Basin and on the northern slopes of the



Tian Shan Mountains. Large Diasporas of Uyghurs exist in the Central Asian countries of Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, and Uzbekistan. Smaller communities are found in Mongolia, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Turkey, Russia, and Taoyuan County of Hunan Province in south-central Mainland China. Uyghur neighborhoods can also be found in major Chinese cities like Beijing and Shanghai. Actually, they are living in 32 countries in the world.

During their history, there have been many upheavals against foreign domination, and there has been an independence movement since 1933 to create a new sovereign state, Uyghurstan or East Turkistan.

Historically the term “Uyghur” (meaning “united” or “allied”) was applied to a group of Turkic-speaking tribes that lived in what is now Mongolia. Along with the so-called Kökturks (a.k.a. Gökturks) the Uyghurs were one of the largest and most enduring Turkic peoples living in Central Asia. They existed as a tribal federation ruled by the Juan Juan from 460 to 545, and then by the Hephthalites (White Huns) from 545 to 565, before being taken over by the Göktürk Empire (Khaganate).

Before the Uyghur Empire was founded, the Turkic Empire ruled the Steppes from Mongolia to Central Asia. In 744, the Uyghurs, together with other subject tribes, Basmil and Kharlukh, defeated the Turkic Empire and founded the Uyghur Empire.

Their empire stretched from the Caspian Sea to Manchuria, and lasted from 745 to 840, when they were overrun by the Kyrgyzs, another Turkic people. The result was that the majority of tribal groups formerly under the umbrella of the Uyghurs migrated to what is now modern Xinjiang. Joined by other Turkic tribal groups living in Dzungaria and the



Tarim Basin, they established the Idikut kingdom, which lasted until 1209, when they submitted to the Mongols under Genghis Khan.

Throughout history, the term Uyghur has taken on an increasingly expansive definition. Initially a small coalition of Tiele tribes, it later denoted citizenship in the Uyghur Empire, and finally, it was expanded to an ethnicity, which includes ancestry to two genetically distinct populations: Turkic and Tocharian.

The Uyghurs claim to be the descendants of the Huns. They also claim to be related to the Hungarians. Their legends know that their ancient brothers set out and moved to the distant west. Recent DNA research has proved that they are genetically close to the Hungarians. In their legend a once great emperor had two sons called Tartar (Hunor) and Mungli (Maugor), who became the ancestors of the Tartars and the Mongols [*see*: Abul Ghazi Bahadur, a 17th century historian of Khiva]. Hungarian and Uyghur folk-tales, even customs and folk music also show similarities, the music of both peoples is based on the pentatonic, or five-note scale system. They were horse-riding archers, like the Magyars, who similarly used to be horse-riding archers: their horsemen using the crossbow. On their graves they erect wooden headboards (*kopjafa*), an ancient Hungarian custom. Where and when the Magyars and Uyghurs lived next to each other in the Asian steppes is still not clear. There is a sufficiently close physical, racial relationship between them. The Uyghurs usually have light skin, hair and eyes, along with facial characteristics varying from mongoloid to north European. The 19th century Hungarian traveler and linguist, Alexander (Sándor) Csoma de Kőrös originally set out to find the ancestral home of the Hungarians among the Uyghurs. However, he was detained in Tibet, as he was considered to be a British spy and was denied entry. An expedition was organized to the Uyghurs by the Hungarian World Federation and led by the human biologist and anthropologist, Dr. Zsolt Biró during 2007. To this day the Uyghurs show keen interest in their Magyar relatives in the distant west and occasionally visit them.

The literature on the Uyghurs includes: Ármin Vámbéry: *Uigurische Sprachmonumente und das Kudatku Bilik* (1870); *Das Türkenvolk* (1885); *At the Cradle of the Magyars* (in Hungarian) (1914); Ervin Baktay: *On Top of the World (A világ tetején)* (1930); T. Duka: *Alexander Csoma de Kőrös* (1885); H. Nath Mukerjee: *Csoma, The Hermit-Hero from Hungary: The Great Tibetologist* (1984); W. Schott: *Zur Uigurenfrage* (Parts I-II) (1874-1876); W. Radloff: *Das Kudatku Bilik in Faksimile, Transkription und Übersetzung*. Parts I-III (1890-1910); F.W.K. Müller: *Uigurica* I-IV (1908-1931); M. Hartmann: *Chinesisch-Turkestan* (1908); Károly Czeglédy: *Wandering of Nomad Peoples from Orient to Occident* (in Hungarian) (1969) and D. Osetzky: *The Turkic Ancestors of the Magyars* (1977). – B: 1031, 1068, 1789, 1816, 1904, T: 7617, 7456.→**Urumqi; Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor; Vámbéry, Ármin; Kiszely, István; Yugars; White Huns.**

**Uzbeks** – (1) A group of the Turkic ethnic peoples in Central Asia; they lived on the territories of Bokhara, Ferghana and Khiva. The name of the highly cultured Uz peoples of the Uygur-Turk branch is not ethnographic but political, and originated in the 10th century. They took this name during the rule of the great conqueror, Mohamed Seibani. It originated from Özbég, nickname of prince Ghajas-ed-Din, meaning “illustrious gentlemen”. They are mostly farmers and number over 2 million. (2) In one of his oldest laws Hungarian King László I (St. Ladislás) (1077-1095) called the liberated slaves *Uzbeks* among other castle guards and servants. – B: 1078, T: 3240.

**Uz Ethnic Group** – A group of the Turkic people, allies of the Khazars, who lived in the 9th and 10th centuries between the River Volga and the Ural Mountains, at the inner territory of the Kazakh-Kirgiz peoples. The Greeks called them Uz, while the Arabs named them Ghuz. They quarreled with the Pechenegs (*Besenyők*) before 835, and around 888, they totally displaced them. Later, they lived in the neighboring territory of Lake Van in Asia Minor, among the Magyars. Eventually the Szeklers (Hungarians of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) assimilated most of them, while others lost their language and ethnicity among the later arriving Vlach settlers. – B: 1078, 1666, T: 3240. → **Khazars; Pechenegs; Vlachs; Szeklers.**

## V

**Vác** – Town north of Budapest on the Danube Bend, on the left bank of the river, at the foot of Mount Naszály in County Pest, seat of a Catholic Bishopric. Most of its attractive buildings are in Baroque style, such as the Bishop's palace, the Cathedral with its cupola, and the Holy Trinity monument. There are numerous civic, church and military offices; a number of schools, libraries, like the Episcopal Library with 60,000 volumes, as well as several museums. The town has a population of 33,223 (2008), mostly Hungarian: There are 94.9%. 59.4% Roman Catholic, 9.3% Reformed, 3.1% Lutheran, and 14.4% non-religious denominations. Their occupation includes 13% agricultural workers, 43% tradesmen, 13% merchants, 9% in public service and 9% retired (1941). The industry of Vác includes mills, spinning-weaving works, iron-foundries, tanning, building materials, tool-making and photographic firms. It is also a popular summer resort for citizens of Budapest. It has a lively commercial life. It is an important railway junction. Its bishopric was founded by the first king of Hungary, King István I (St. Stephen, 997-1038), and its cathedral was built during the reign of King Géza I (1074-1077). The town was destroyed during the Tartar invasion (1240-1242), but it was rebuilt again. The diet of 1485 was held here. Vác was under Turkic occupation during 1544-1595, and again during 1684-1685. It was attached to County Pest in 1686. Its railway line leading to Pest was opened in 1864. During the War of Independence, on 10 April 1849, it was the site of a victorious battle by the *Honvéd* army units against the Habsburg forces. – B: 1064, 1031, T: 7456.

**Vác, Bishopric and Chapter of** – The diocese created in 1008 by King István I (Stephen I) (997-1038), the first King of Hungary. He built the first church on the site, destroyed by the Mongol-Tartars during their invasion in 1241; but it was rebuilt by King Béla IV (1235-1270). The Turks occupied Vác in 1544, and the church was turned into a mosque. After the expulsion of the Turks, the church was rebuilt from 1686 on. The Cathedral Chapter ceased to exist, but was re-established in 1700. The Chapter had twelve canons and six titular canons. The number of parishes was 123, with 266 clergy. The diocese included 7 monasteries and 12 nunneries, with altogether 232 monks and nuns. The Catholic population of the Diocese was 757,827. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Vachott, Sándor** (Alexander) (Gyöngyös, 17 November 1818 – Buda, 9 April 1861) – Poet. While still a law student in Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), along with fellow students, he edited and distributed the mimeographed copies of a newspaper, demanding political reforms, resulting in a near expulsion from the school. Vachott's poetry appeared in the journal *Athenaeum* from 1838 on. In 1841 he received his legal qualifications, but occupied himself only with literary pursuits. In 1852 he was one of the founding members of the Kisfaludy Society. In 1843 he became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Later, he became acquainted with poet Sándor (Alexander) Petöfi. In 1848, Vachott became secretary to Lajos (Louis) Kossuth (to whom he was related). As a consequence, he was arrested after the defeat of the War of Independence in 1849, and was released in the fall of 1850. Then they jailed him again in the New Building (*Újépület*) prison in Pest, because he gave asylum to the revolutionary poet Gyula (Julius) Sárosi. However, after a few months' confinement, Vachott became

mentally deranged and was released. The great poets Mihály (Michael) Vörösmarty and Sándor Petőfi influenced his poetry. He spoke with the voice of the simple folksong. In his poetry he intertwined the fate of the country, the poverty of the people, and the sentiments of love. He sang about the various episodes of the revolution, but also expressed hope in the future. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7617.→**Petőfi, Sándor; Kossuth, Lajos; Vörösmarty, Mihály; Vahot, Imre; Sárosi, Gyula.**

**Vadas, Ernő** (Ernest) (Nagykanizsa, 17 December 1899 - Budapest, 30 May 1962) – Photographer and photographic artist. He was a correspondent for the Hungarian Telegraphic Agency (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*). He began his career as an amateur. In 1929 he became a member of the Hungarian Photographers' National Association. Early in his career, he scored great success worldwide with his idyllic, romantically conceived pictures; they appeared in the *National Geographic Magazine*, *Vanity Fair*, *Seven Seas*, *Harpers Bazaar*, *Illustrated London News*, and *L'Illustration*. After 1945, his field of themes widened and assumed a more realistic coloring, including themes of work, workers' portraits, and the new industrial establishment. He played an important role in amateur movements. In 1936, he formed the Modern Hungarian Photographers' Society. After the authorities banned their activity, they continued their activities as members of the Photo-section of the Tourists' Society of Inóc. He received numerous honors in Hungary and abroad. In 1957, the International Photo-Artists' Association (FIAP) awarded him the highest distinction, *Honoraire Excellence*. From 1956, he was President of the Hungarian Photo-Artists' Association. In 1960, he presented his works at a one-man-show in Budapest. He set forth his artistic ideas in his book: *So fotografiert man das Leben (Thus is life photographed)* (1959). – T: 0883, 1654, T: 7456.

**Vadász, Elemér** (Elmer) (Székesfehérvár, 1 March 1885 - Budapest, 30 October 1970) – Geologist. He studied at the School of Art of the University of Budapest. After his trip to Asia with Gyula (Julius) Prinz, he earned a Ph.D. in 1907. By 1913, he was an assistant lecturer at the Faculty of Geology and Paleontology of the University of Budapest, specializing in coal deposits. He had to leave his university position after the demise of the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary on 1 August 1919, and found work as a geologist with the Hungarian General Coal Mining Co. (*Magyar Általános Kőszénbánya Rt. – MÁK*) until the end of World War II. From 1920 to 1945 he was engaged in bauxite research in Hungary, Greece and France, etc. From 1949 to 1958, he was President of the Geological Society, and later an honorary president for life. From 1958 to 1963, he was President of the Nature Conservation Council (*Természetvédelmi Tanács*) and, from 1958 to 1961, of the Hungarian-Soviet Friendship Society (*Magyar-Szovjet Baráti Társaság*). Until his final retirement in 1965, he was Professor of Geology at the University of Budapest. For a year, he was Dean and later Vice-Chancellor of the same University. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1948, ordinary 1954). His works include *Echinoderms of Mediterranean Age in Hungary (Magyarország mediterrán tüskésbőrűi)* (1914); *Geology of Coal (Kőszénföldtan)* (1951); *Analytical Geology (Elemző földtan)* (1955), and *The Geology of Hungary (Magyarország földtana)* (646 pp., 1960). He received the Kossuth Prize twice (1948, 1952) – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Prinz, Gyula; Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Vadász Miklós Compendium** – An outstanding example of the “textbook” literature of the Middle Ages in manuscript form, made up of 24 chapters. The work was commissioned by Miklós (Nicholas) Garai, Palatine of Hungary, and compiled between 1413 and 1428 by Miklós (Nicholas) Vadász, Bishop of the Pauline Monastery of the Bishopruc of Szeret in Moldavia. The work, intended for the use of Hungarian priests in Wallachia (*Havasalföld*) and Moldavia, contains the two most important tenets for the officiating priest: the indispensable knowledge of Biblical Theology, and Theological Ethics. The larger part of the Compendium, especially the introduction and conclusion, discusses the Sacrament of Confession. The manuscript is held by the Bavarian National Library. – B: 1020, T: 7617.

**Vadi Sura, Egypt** – The Egyptian Prince Kemal el Din, who devoted his life and material possessions to the study of the Libyan Desert, discovered in 1926, near the border between Libya and Sudan, a sandstone plateau of enormous extent at 600-700 m altitude, to which he gave the name *Gilf Kebir* (Great Wall). An awe-inspiring rock wall, known by the local Bedouins as *Djebel el Salamis*, surrounds this plateau of about 30,000 km<sup>2</sup>, the size of Sicily.

In 1933, László Ede (Ladislas Edward) Almásy traversed the Gilf Kebir and the *Vadi Sura* (Valley of Pictures) with the assistance of Kemal el Din, and came upon cave paintings, which have become world famous since then. “*I hit upon four caves, the walls of which were covered by beautiful paintings... This vadi once must have been a lake, and indeed, in one of the caves, I found the illustration of swimming humans*” – wrote Almásy in 1933. His writings on his discovery were published in the paper of the Egyptian Geographical Society in 1936.

The Gilf Kebir Desert Expedition, organized by the Hungarian Geographical Museum, (*Magyar Földrajzi Múzeum*) visited the caves in Vadi Sura in March 1993. The unknown “artists” illustrated such animals as ostrich, cheetah, gazelle and antelope in large numbers, as well as cows, which have not lived in the Sahara for thousands of years. The prehistoric man at that time must still have seen palm trees, savannah vegetation and indigenous animals at the site. The expedition noted that the thick crusty layer, a few millimeters thick, which served as the base for painting the pictures on the cave walls, had been decaying for quite some time, and together with it some of the paintings have perished. – B: 1020, 1105, 1482, T: 7456.→**Almásy, László Ede; Zarzura Oasis, Egypt.**

**Vadkerty, Katalin** (Catherine) (Érsekújvár, now Nové Zámky, Slovakia, 21 April 1928 - ) – Historian. Her higher studies were at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) where she obtained her Degree in History in 1955. From 1953 to 1958, she taught at the Academy of Pedagogy of Pozsony. For a while she was Cultural Columnist for the paper *Working Woman* (*Dolgozó Nő*). Between 1960 and 1987, she was an Associate at the Slovak Academy of Science. Her field of research was Economic History of Hungary in the 19th century, and after 1867. Since 1990, her interest has been the persecution history of Hungarians in Slovakia between 1945 and 1948. Her works include *The Economic History of the Czechoslovak Republic (1918-1938)* (*A Csehszlovák Köztársaság gazdaságtörténete (1918–1938)*); *The Re-Slovakization (A reszlovakizáció)* (1993); *The Deportations (A deportálások)* (1996); *Interior Deportations and the Population Exchange (A belső telepítések és a lakosságcsere)* (1999), and *From*

*Deportation to Re-Slovakization (A kitelepítéstől a reszlovakizációig)* (2001), in Slovakian: *(Maďarská otázka v Československu 1945–1948)* (2002). She is a recipient of the Fábry Prize (1996), the Dominik Tatarka Prize (2003), the Bethlen Prize (2003), the Golden Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2008), and the János Arany Prize (2010). – B: 1890, T: 7103.

**Vadnai, Károly** (Charles) (Vadnay), (Miskolc, 28 April 1832 - Budapest, 27 July 1902) – Writer, journalist and member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He studied in Miskolc, and in 1848 he joined the army. After the Armistice of Világos on 13 August 1849, he was in hiding for a while, after which he was sent to join the Austrian army. After his return home in 1851, he was active as a writer and journalist in Pest. From 1856 until 1865, he was Editor of the *Lady's Messenger (Hölgyfutár)* and, from 1864 until 1892 he co-edited the *Capital City Pages (Fővárosi Lapok)* with Kálmán (Coloman) Tóth. From 1876 he was a member of the Kisfaludy and Petőfi Societies. From 1878 he was Secretary of the Relief Society for Hungarian Writers (*Magyar Írók Segélyegylete*). His main works are *The Little Fairy (A kis tündér)* (1860); *Esther the Beautiful Chorister (Eszter, a szép kardaloknő)* (1861); *Times Past (Elmúlt idők)* (1886); *Eva's Daughters (Éva leányai)* (1892); *Countess Immaculata (Immaculata grófné)* (1896), and *Literary Memories (Irodalmi emlékek)* (1906). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667. → **Világos, Armistice at; Tóth, Kálmán.**

**Vadnai László** (Ladislav) (Vadnay) (Budapest, 21 March 1904 - Budapest, 18 April 1967) – Writer and playwright. Initially, he worked for the paper *Morning News (Reggeli Újság)* and, for a year he was Director and Announcer for the *Terézkörút Stage (Terézkörúti Színpad)*. In the early 1920s, he emerged as a successful comic writer. He was the creator of the characters *Hacsek and Sajó*, the two most popular figures of the Budapest Cabaret. From 1927 he was a screenplay writer with a number of very successful films to his credit. In 1938 he emigrated to the USA, where he wrote scripts for television shows. In 1967, while visiting Hungary, he died suddenly. His main works include *Where Were You in the Night? (Hol jártál az éjszaka?)* (1926); *Kati's Soldier (Kati katonája)* (1927); *The Ugly Girl (A csúnya leány)* (1930); *Money Talks (Pénz beszél)* (1933); *Vica the Canoeist (Vica a vadevezős)* (1933); *Hacsek and Sajó (Hacsek és Sajó)* (1933); *A Dream Car (Meseautó)* (1934); *An Income of 200 a Month (Havi 200 fix)* (1936); *Hotel Sunrise (Hotel Kikelet)* (1937); *The Story of a Tailcoat (Egy frakk története)* (1942); *In My Father's House (Apám házában)* (1946); *The Stronger Sex (Az erősebb nem)* (1956); *Passport to Life (Útleveél az élethez)* (1957); *László Vadnai's Most Famous Hacsek and Sajó Dialogues (Vadnai László leghíresebb Hacsek és Sajó párbeszédei)* (New York, 1959), and *The Marathon Runner (A maratoni futó)* (1961). Vadnai was one of the most successful comedy playwrights. – B: 0883, 1445, 1672, T: 7667. → **Békeffy, István.**

**Vadnay, Vilma** (Szepán) (Sátoraljaújhely, 1862 - Budapest, 6 June 1918) – Coloratura soprano, singer of operettas and musical folk plays. Gyula (Julius) Káldy, the conductor of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) of Pest, discovered her talent and trained her voice. It was in 1880 that she first appeared on stage at the Popular Theater (*Népszínház*). From 1882 to 1893, she sang in country theaters with her husband, Sándor (Alexander) Somló.

When he was given a contract with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, she relinquished her career but, from time-to-time, she appeared as a guest artist, as in 1894 in the Buda Theaterette (*Budai Kis Színház*). She was a well-known prima donna in country theaters, with her sonorous high coloratura soprano voice. Her playing was clever and attractive. She reaped great success as a singer of folk plays and folksongs. Her roles included Fiametta in Suppé's *Boccaccio*; Klári in G. Csiky's *The Run-away Woman* (*A szökött asszony*); Zsófi in F. Csepreghy's *The Red Purse* (*A piros bugyelláris*); Adél in J. Strauss' *Die Fledermaus* (*Denevér*); Szaffi in J. Strauss' *The Gypsy Baron* (*Cigánybáró*), and Lidi in A. Deréky's *The Cornflower* (*Búzavirág*). – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Somló, Sándor, Káldy, Gyula.**

**Vadnay, Zsuzsanna** (Susan) (Zsuzsanna Rospigliosi-Pallavicini) (Budapest, 23 June 1924 - ) - Writer and journalist. She completed her high school studies in Budapest. During World War II, Raul Wallenberg, the Swedish Diplomat, sheltered her and her family. After 1945, she was Associate Editor for the papers, *Hungarian Nation* (*Magyar Nemzet*), and *Present Day* (*Mai Nap*). Late in 1949, she fled from Hungary and via Vienna she went to Rome, where she worked as tourist guide and journalist. Her reports were heard on the Hungarian broadcast of Voice of America and Radio Free Europe. At first, she worked for papers, such as *Western Courier* (*Nyugati Hírnök*), later for *Illustrated Hungarian Magazine* (*Képes Magyar Hírlap*), *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*) and *National Guard* (*Nemzetőr*). She was a correspondent for *Reader's Digest*, and also for American, Italian, Dutch, French and Belgian papers. In 1977, with her writer husband, Prince William Rospigliosi-Pallavicini, she moved to Locarno. For years, her writings were heard on Radio Free Europe, and also appeared in the *National Guard* and *Chronicle* (*Krónika*) of Toronto. Most of her books are travel guides. Her works include *Sagernas Rom*, travel guide, in Swedish (1960, in Danish 1961); *Sagneses Athen*, travel guide, in Danish (1963); *Damernes Rom Guid*, travel guide, in Danish (1966); *Interesting People, Western Hungarian Portraits*, with Éva Saáry (1981), and *Story-telling Stones of Athens* (1988). She is a recipient of the Politeness Prize and Diploma of Rome (1961), the Medal of the Hungarian Association of Cleveland (1982), and a member of the Árpád Academy (1982). – B: 0878, 1672, T: 7456.→**Saáry, Éva; Wallenberg, Raul.**

**Vagabund Sorcerer**→**Garabonciás.**

**Vágó, József** (Joseph) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 23 December 1877 - Paris, 7 June 1947) – Architect. He completed his studies at the Budapest Polytechnic, obtaining his Degree in 1900. In 1902, he won the silver medal of the Hungarian Engineers' and Architects' Association (*Magyar Mérnök és Építész Egylet*) for his theater plan and, in 1903, he won the Gold Medal for his railway station plan; he also won the First Prize in the competition of the Museum of the Martyrs of Arad (*Aradi Emlékmúzeum*). Early on in his career he was mainly under the influence of Ödön Lechner. Later on, his works were characterized by seeking neoclassic solutions. With Ignác (Ignatius) Lapár, he participated in the construction of the Stock Exchange (*Magyar Tőzsde*), the National Bank (*Nemzeti Bank*) and the Agricultural Museum (*Magyar Mezőgazdasági Múzeum*), Budapest, and with Zsigmond (Sigismund) Quittner, he took part in the construction of the Gresham Palace, Budapest. For some time he, together with his brother László, designed his buildings, such as the National Salon (*Nemzeti Szalon*), the Petőfi House

(*Petőfi Ház*), Gutenberg House, the Town Park Theater (*Városligeti Színház*), Arcade Bazaar (*Árkád Bazár*), and several blocks of flats. After 1910, he became self-employed and mainly built villas. In 1919, he was the Head of the Architectural Directorate of the Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary. As a result, he had to emigrate. From 1920 he lived abroad, mainly in Switzerland, later in Italy. In 1926 he won the Divided First Prize in the application invitation for a plan of the League of Nations' Palace (Népszövetség). During the following year, together with his four prize-winning companions, he completed the final plans, on the basis of which the slightly anachronistic work was built. His published works include *Through Towns* (1930), *The Tabán Being Rebuilt* (1934) and *A travers les villes (Through the town)* (1939). – T: 0883, T: 7456. → **Arad, Martyrs of; Lechner, Ödön; Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Vágó, Nelly** (Budapest, 5 September 1937 - ) – Costume designer. She completed her higher studies at the Costume-designing Section of the School of Applied Arts as a student of Judit Schäffer, receiving her diploma in 1962. She began her career at the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*), Szolnok, in 1962 and 1963 and, at the same time, she became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In a guest-artist capacity, she designed costumes for virtually all the metropolitan and country theaters, e.g. the Opera House, Erkel Theater, Madách Theater, Attila József Theater and the Microscope Stage, and for the theaters of Kaposvár, Pécs, Veszprém, Győr, Miskolc, Szolnok, the Open Air Theater of Szeged and the theater of Szentendre. She was associated with the leading and most modern theatrical workshops and managers. She was also the costume designer of numerous TV and film productions and, as a guest designer, she worked abroad for the Opera Houses of Graz and Berlin, and the National Theater of Tbilis. She was the outstanding representative of the so-called Hungarian School of Designing. Her costumes serve the anatomy of action and character, with strong feeling for style and taste, formed by the knowledge of material and modern technical resources. She has often appeared in collective and individual exhibitions, as in Budapest, Miskolc, Prague and Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). Her costume-designs include Shakespeare's *King Lear*, *Timon of Athens*; Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*); Bulgakov's *Hypocrites* (*Álszentek összeesküvése*); Chekhov's *Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*); M. Füst's *Unfortunates* (*Boldogtalanok*); Molière's *Tartuffe*; Schiller's *Maria Stuart*; Á. Tamási's *Singing Bird* (*Énekes madár*), and Chekhov's *Platonov*. She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize and the Pirandello Prize in 1972, and received the Merited Artist title in 1985. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Vágó, Pál (1)** (Paul) (Jászapáti, 6 June 1853 - Budapest, 15 October 1928) – Painter. He studied Law but chose painting. He was a student of Sándor (Alexander) Wagner and Gyula (Julius) Benczúr. At the Julian Academy of Paris, he studied under the direction of J. P. Laurens. First, he painted life-scenes, such as the *Lizard* (*Gyík*), *Old Woman Reading* (*Olvasó öregasszony*), and *Scenes of Jászapáti* (*Jászapáti jelenetek*). Later, he followed the styles of Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely and Viktor Madarász, and painted large historical tableaus, such as *Hungarians at Kiev* (*Magyarok Kiev előtt*) (1882); the *Feszty Cyclorama*, with others (1893-1894), and the *Taking of Buda Castle in 1849* (*Budavár bevétele 1849-ben*) (1906). His picture entitled *The Flood of Szeged* (*A szegedi árvíz*) (1881) made his name famous. He painted a picture for the World Fair of Paris entitled *The Triumphal March of the Hussars* (*A huszárság diadalútja*), which earned



him the Lotz Prize (1899) and the French *Legion d'Honneur* (1900). He painted frescos for the Church of Jászapáti. He also made illustrations for the poems of Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, and for the *Austro-Hungarian Monarchy in Writings and Pictures, vols. i-xxi (Az Osztrák-Magyar Monarchia Írásban és Képben, I-XXI)* (1887-1901). He won a Grand Prix with his work *String Quartet (Vonósnégyes)*. A number of his paintings are in the National Gallery, Budapest. There is a Pál Vágó Commemorative Committee (*Vágó Pál Emlékbizottság*). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Benczúr, Gyula; Székely, Bertalan; Madarász Viktor; Feszty Cyclorama; Wagner, Sándor.**

**Vágó, Pál (2)** (Paul) (*Literáti*) (Budapest, 24 May 1889 - Buenos Aires, 10 November 1982) – Engineer, publicist and politician. He obtained a B.Sc. Degree in Mechanical Engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1911, and a Ph.D. in 1929. From 1927 to 1939, he designed engines for electric power stations; from 1942 to 1944, he worked for the Hungarian Optical Works (*Magyar Optikai Művek*). During 1939 and 1940, he was a Member of Parliament with the right-wing Arrow Cross Party (*Nyilas Párt*) program. In October of 1944, he became the economic expert of the Arrow Cross Party. In the Szálasi Government he was Price Commissioner and Undersecretary of State for Public Food Supply from late November 1944. He settled in Austria with the Arrow Cross Party Government in the spring of 1945. Later, he emigrated to Argentina, where he worked as an engineer. During 1953-1954, he worked for the Argentine National Energy Directorate. His publications appeared in South American émigré papers. In the late 1950s, he published articles on the relationship between Hungarian National Socialism and Maoism; he recommended co-operation between the Chinese Communists and the “national” émigré community. His works include *Open Letter to Professor C.A. Macartney* (1960); *Ein europaischer Friede im Karpathenraum* (1960), and *Strength of the Blood Covenant (A vérszerződés ereje)*, (Buenos Aires, 1976). – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**Szálasi, Ferenc.**

**Vágó, Péter** (Pierre Vago) (Budapest, 30 August 1910 - Noisy-sur-École, 1 February 2002) – Frenchman with Hungarian roots, architect, town planner and editor. In 1919, after the fall of the Hungarian Soviet (Council) Republic, he found himself in the West, when his parents were forced to emigrate. He completed his high school studies in Rome. Between 1928 and 1932, he studied at the École Speciale d'Architecture of Paris, and he received his diploma in 1932. In the same year, he became Editor for the architectural journal *L'Architecture d'Aujourd'hui*, continuing the editing of this distinguished organ until 1948, after which he was President of its editorial committee until 1975. In 1932 he established the *Réunions Internationales d'Architectes (RIA)* (Architects' International Association), working in it as a secretary. From 1948 to 1969, he was also secretary of what became the Council from the Association. During World War II, he fought on the side of General De Gaulle; in 1945, he received the Resistance Medal. Between 1948 and 1956, he took part in the post-war reconstruction as a senior architect. As an architect and town planner, he worked in several European, American, Asian and African states. The establishment of some famous buildings is linked with his name including *St. Pius X Basilica* Lourdes (1956-1958), Churches (Vanves, Arles, Marseille, Le Mans), University Library (Bonn), and the University of Lille. His works include *l'Architecture d'aujourd'hui, revue internationale d'architecture contemporaine*, (Paris, 1971);

*Architektur-Experimente in Berlin und anderswo. Für Julius Posener*, with others (1989), *Pierre Vago, une vie intense* (2000) and *A Life Full of Movements (Egy mozgalmas élet)* (Budapest, 2002). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Arts from 1994, the Royal Institute of British Architects (RIBA), the German Bund Deutscher Architekten (BDA), and the American Institute of Architects (AIA). He was a recipient of a number of distinctions including *Medaille de la Resistance* (France, 1945), *Commandeur des Arts et des Lettres* (France), *Comm. Grégoire le Grand* (Vatican); *French Knight of the Legion d'Honneur* and the *Star of the Order of Honor of the Republic of Hungary*. – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7456. → **Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary**.

**Vág Valley Szekler Border Guards** – The region is in the Northland of Historic Hungary, (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). Many names point to the former settlements of the Szekler border guards, like Dócs, Gázlós, Gimes, Jókő, Jókút, Kopcsány, Morvaőr, Nyitranyagkér, Nyitratormás, Sasvár, Végvecse, Várkős and Üzbéd. – B: 1304, 1020, T: 3240. → **Szeklers**.

**Vahot, Imre** (Emeric) (Vachott) (Gyöngyös, 25 February 1820 - Budapest, 21 February



1879) – Writer, playwright. During his student years in Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), he was imprisoned for a short time for organizing a torchlight procession of protest against the conviction of László (Ladislav) Lovassy and his associates. His first writings appeared in *Outlines (Rajzolatok)* in 1837. In 1838, he moved and settled in Pest, and his works were published in the papers *Athenaeum* and *Observer (Figyelő)*. During 1842 and 1843, he led the *Novelties (Újdonságok)* and *Art (Művészet)* columns in Kossuth's *Pest News (Pesti Hírlap)*. In his articles, he advocated the cause of a National Theater and Hungarian theatrical works. In the service of Kossuth's political aspirations, he published the *Parliamentary Gazette (Országgyűlési Almanach)* in Pozsony (now Bratislava,

Slovakia) in 1843. From 1844 on, he took over the editing of the *Story-telling Fashion Magazine of Pest (Regélő Pesti Divatlap)*, continuing its publishing under the title of *Pest's Fashion Magazine (Pesti Divatlap)*. He supported the young writers; the great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi was the assistant editor of the magazine for a year, though he came up against Vahot later. Vahot continued publishing the magazine until the end of 1848 already entitled *Budapest Fashion Magazine (Budapesti Divatlap)*. In the form of a supplement, he edited the political weekly *National Guard (Nemzetőr)* from July to December 1848, in which he openly opposed the radical-plebeian views of Petőfi. After the downfall of the War of Independence against Habsburg Rule (1848-1849), he was briefly imprisoned. In 1851-1852, he published a 3-volume work, *The Phoenix of Losonc (Losonci Phönix)*, written for the benefit of the City of Losonc (now Lučenec, Slovakia), burned down by the Austrian Imperial troops. In this work, he provided a platform for all significant writers of the era. From 1857 to 1862, he edited the weekly *Sunrise (Napkelet)*. Between 1848 and 1863, he was a member of the drama-critic committee of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. His *Memorial* (1880), as well as his Petőfi biography: *Life and Works of Sándor Petőfi* (1884), was published by his son after Vahot's death. His works include *Selected Theatrical works of Imre*

*Vahot, 1840-1848 (V. I. válogatott színházi írásai, 1840–1848)*, edited by G. Szigethy, facsimile edition (1981). – B: 1445, 1257, T: 7456, 7617.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Petőfi, Sándor; Lovassy, László; Vachott, Sándor.**

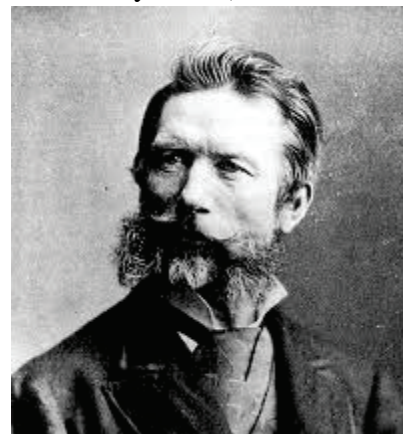
**Vajay, Szabolcs** (Budapest, 9 October 1921 - Vevey, Switzerland, 6 July 2010) – Writer, historian and journalist. He obtained his Ph.D. in Law and Political Science at the University of Budapest in 1943. In the same year he moved to Switzerland and, in 1945 he settled in Argentina and became a correspondent for the paper the *South American Hungarians (Délamerkai Magyarság)*. He continued his studies at the *Institut Universitaire de Hautes Études Internationales* of Geneva in 1946. He was the secretary of the Institute of Modern Art Foundation in Buenos Aires from 1939 to 1953. He moved to Paris in 1953, and lived from journalism. In the meantime he studied Economics at the University of Paris (Sorbonne), and Protestant Theology at the University of Franeker in Holland. From 1959 to 1983, he represented Argentina at the UNESCO Center in Paris, and was Head of the Latin-American section of its Sociological Division. After his retirement, he settled in Vevey, Switzerland in 1983. As a historian, he was interested in ancient Hungarian history, e.g. the Arpád Dynasty (1000-1301). He wrote novels, short stories, essays and studies. His literary and historical works appeared in the papers *As Possible (Ahogy Lehet)*; the *South American Hungarians (Délamerkai Magyarság)*; the *New Hungaria (Új Hungária)*; *New Hungarian Path (Új Magyar Út)*, *South American Hungarian Courier (Délamerkai Magyar Hírlap)*; *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*; *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; *Ungarn-Jahrbuch (Magyar Évkönyv)*, and the *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*. Vajay was a correspondent for a number of European scientific journals. In his historical research, he was engaged in genealogical and heraldic problems and dealt with ancient Hungarian history. From 1965 to 1976, he was Vice-President of the International Heraldic Academy; from 1982 to 1986, President of the International Association of the Genealogical and Heraldic Societies. He was an Honorary Doctor of the Gáspár Károli Reformed University of Budapest, and Professor of the Péter Pázmány Catholic University. His works include *L'aspect international des tentatives de restauration Habsbourg en Hongrie* (1946); *Der Eintritt des Ungarischen Stämmebundes in die europäische Geschichte, 862-933* (1968); *Knights of the Johannite Order 1854-1987* (1987), and *I, Anonymus (Én, Anonymus)* (Hungarian, 2000). Among his distinctions are the Madách Prize (1956), the Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1991), and the Széchenyi Prize (1995). – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7456.→**Árpád, House of; Anonymus.**

**Vajda, Albert** (Budapest, 9 September 1919 - Sarasota FL. USA, 10 April 1991) – Writer and journalist. From 1939 he was a correspondent for the papers *Fresh News (Friss Újság)* and *Treasure News (Kincses Újság)*. In 1945 he was a columnist for the paper, *Independent Hungary (Független Magyarorszá)*, later Press Head of the Ministry of Commerce. In 1948 he was Editor for the paper *World Daily of Workers (Dolgozók Világlapja)*. He also worked for the comic weekly *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)*. He also appeared as an M.C. and, together with Dénes (Denis) Kovács, under the name Vajkó, he wrote theatrical satires, musical radio plays, picture plays, and also puppet shows. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to the West and settled in London. Until 1964, he edited and published the humorous paper *Wooden Dog (Fakutya)*. In late 1958, he became the London reporter for Radio Free Europe and, from

June 1967 until his retirement in March 1984, he worked at its editorial office in Munich. Finally, he settled in Sarasota, Florida. His humorous writings appeared in the *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*), the *American Hungarian People's Word* (*Amerikai Magyar Népszava*), the *New Europe* (*Új Európa*), the *Hungarians in Canada* (*Kanadai Magyarság*), the *New World* (*Új Világ*), and the *National Guard* (*Nemzetőr*). Some of his books also appeared in English, German and Swedish. His works include *How to be a Communist*, with Dénes Kovács, under the name Vajkó (London, 1958); *The Origin of Monkeys, a New Discovery: Apes Are Descendants of Man* (London, 1964); *Lend Me an Eye* (*Vakulástól látásig*) (London, 1972), in 1974 in German and in Swedish; *Remade in England* (Edinburgh, 1981), and *The Eastern Triangle* (Toronto, 1986). – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7456. → **Kovács, Dénes.**

**Vajda, István** (Stephan) (pen name: András Örvélyes) (Budapest, 19 March 1926 - Vienna, 18 March 1987) – Writer and journalist. He studied Law at the University of Budapest and became a journalist. Between 1945 and 1949, he worked for the periodical, *Light* (*Világosság*), from 1951 to 1953 for the paper, *Independent Hungary* and, between 1953 and 1956, for the periodical, *Peace and Freedom* (*Béke és Szabadság*). One of his novels led to the film *Running Over* (*Gázolás*). He also wrote radio plays. During the 1956 Revolution, he was the internal Political Editor of the paper, *Truth*; later, Editor for the cultural column of the *Evening News*. In February 1957 he fled Hungary and settled in Vienna. Until early 1960s, he published in Hungarian. Under his pen name, he wrote reports for the *Literary News* (*Irodalmi Újság*). Thereafter, he wrote only in German. He was an associate of the *Europe Studio* in Salzburg – an international theatrical venture; then he worked for the economic-political journal, *Trend*, Vienna, and became its Eastern European expert. He wrote novels, plays, radio plays, historical studies and TV-plays. His works include *Ungarn*, with Hella Pflanzler (1986); *L'Accident*, novel (1960, in English 1963); *Felix Austria* (1980), and *Reisen Anno 1900* (1981). In 1963, he received the Mackensen Prize, and was also given an honorary doctorate. – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7456.

**Vajda, János** (John) (Pest, 8 May 1827 - Budapest, 17 January 1897) – Poet and publicist. He completed his high school education in Székesfehérvár and Pest. His first poem appeared in the paper *Life Scenes* (*Életképek*) in 1844. He became a strolling actor in 1845. From the summer of 1846, he was a private tutor, then a trainee farm manager at Alcsút. In 1847 he worked as an official at Pest, his poems regularly appearing. He was accepted into Petőfi's circle of friends, and into the writers' society of the Pilvax Coffee House. He took part in the March 1848 events in Pest; in August he joined the army and later became a Second-Lieutenant. After the collapse of the 1848-1849 War of Independence against Habsburg oppression, in December 1849, he was drafted into the Imperial Austrian Army, where he served for one year. After his return to Hungary, he worked in Kiskunhalas and Buda. He was hopelessly in love with Georgina Kratochwill, who however, became the sweetheart



of a rich count. This experience became the source of the Gina poems that played such an important role in his lyric poetry. From 1855, he was a correspondent for the journal *Hungarian Press* (*Magyar Sajtó*). Between 1857 and 1863, he was Editor of the weekly *Women's World* (*Nővilág*); in 1861 and 1862, he was Editor of the popular political bi-weekly *Fighter* (*Csatár*), then Editor of the *Hungarian Press* in the first half of 1863. In his pamphlets, Vajda fought for the development of the bourgeoisie. From 1864 to 1866, he worked at the Press Office of the Chancellery in Vienna. He strongly condemned the 1867 Compromise, both in his poems and in his political writings. In 1867 he became a correspondent for the *Hungarian News* (*Magyar Újság*), affiliated with the Kossuth Party; in 1868 he was a correspondent for the weekly *The Flag of the Nation* (*A Nép Zászlója*). In 1870 he became a member of the Kisfaludy Society. From 1870 until his death, most of his writings appeared in the paper, *Sunday News* (*Vasárnapi Újság*), and its supplement *Political Novelties* (*Politikai Újdonságok*). The nicest creations of his political and love poetry came from the 1870s and 1880s. It was in 1880 that he married; however, divorce shortly followed. From the 1880s, he suffered from various illnesses. In 1896 he was a correspondent for the journal *Present Age* (*Jelenkor*). Deep sorrow radiates from his poems, but they are concise and forceful with bold inventiveness. At the depth of his somber solitude, he longed for a popular and national renewal, as did the poet Endre (Andrew) Ady, who regarded Vajda as his "sacred predecessor". Vajda was a significant poet of the second half of the 19th century. His works include *Poems* (*Költemények*) (1856); *Alarm Bells* (*Vészhangok*) poems (1860); *From the Diary of a National Guard* (*Egy honvéd naplójából*) (1869); *More Recent Poems* (*Újabb költemények*) (1876); *Complete Poems vols. i,ii* (*Összes költeményei I-II*) (1881), and *Morbid Currents* (*Kóros áramok*) (1896). – T: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Ady, Endre; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Vajda, Lajos** (Louis) (Zalaegerszeg, 6 August 1908 - Budakeszi, 7 September 1941 – Painter. He was a student of István (Stephen) Csók at the Academy of Applied Arts of Budapest from 1927 to 1930. First, he appeared with a still life at the 1928 exhibition of the National Salon. He joined the young constructive artists of the paper *Work* (*Munka*), edited by Lajos (Louis) Kassák. Between 1930 and 1934, together with Dezső (Desider) Korniss, he studied under Léger in Paris. There he became acquainted with cubism, surrealism and the avant-garde cinematic art. From 1934 in Szentendre and Szigetmonostor, he studied folk-art motives following the method of Bartók's folk music collecting. On a number of his drawings, a metamorphism took place between the peasant art of Szentendre and the material culture. In his style, the folk motives became fused with abstract and surrealistic marks and symbols. He also absorbed the style of the Serbian church art. His pictures include *Self Portrait* (*Önarckép*) (1925); *Girl Icon* (*Leány Ikon*) (1936); *Mask with Moon* (*Maszk holddal*) (1938), and *Horses* (*Lovak*), pencil-drawing (1935). The Artists' New Society (*Képzőművészek Új Társasága – KUT*) rejected his works. He organized his one-man shows in the early 1940s. He died of tuberculosis in 1941, at the age of 33. In 1943, a memorial exhibition was organized for him in the Hall of Art (*Művészcsarnok*), *Creation* (*Alkotás*), followed by exhibitions in several galleries as well. His art is the most original fruit of Hungarian avant-garde painting; rationalistic structural principle is combined in his art with surrealistic visionary effect. The European School exhibited his works in 1948, and in a one-man memorial show in Szentendre in April 1966. – T: 0883, 0934, T: 7456.→**Csók, István; Kassák,**



**Lajos; Korniss, Dezső; Szentendre Artist Colony; Bartók, Béla.**

**Vajda, László (1)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 3 February 1923 - ) – Ethnographer and Africa researcher. His higher studies were at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Ph.D. in 1947. He worked as an assistant professor at the Institute of Ethnography, Budapest. From 1955, he was an Associate at the same Institute. After the 1956 Revolution, he fled to West Germany. He settled in Munich and, from 1957, he worked as an assistant for the *Ludwig-Maximilian-Universität für Völkerkunde und Afrikanistische Department*. In 1968 he became Professor of Ethnography at the same University. He retired in 1988. His special field of study was the formation and history of the African and nomadic cultures. Among others, his works include *Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der Hirtenkulturen I-II (Research into the History of Shepherd-cultures I, II)* (1968). On the occasion of his 75th birthday a selected volume of his works was published (1999). – B: 1672, 1105, 1970, T: 7456.

**Vajda, László (2)** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 1878 - Berlin, 10 March 1933) – Film-script writer, actor, theater manager and theater director. He began his acting career in the countryside. Later, he worked as the Editor for the *Tolnai World Paper (Tolnai Világlapja)*, and *Theater and Life (Színház és Élet)*, during 1905 and 1906. From 1908, he was Manager of the *Hungarian Theater (Magyar Színház)*. During World War I, he worked as a dramaturge at the Corvina Film Works. He wrote a number of theater plays with Tamás (Thomas) Moly, István (Stephen) Bródy, Aurél Kárpáti, etc. From 1922 he lived in Vienna, and later in Berlin. He wrote silent film-scripts in Hungary and abroad, and directed quite a few successful feature films. He was a colleague of D. W. Pabst and was well known Europe-wide. His outstanding feature film was the *Beggar's Opera* after Brecht's stage work in 1931. His feature films include *Rogue of the Village (Falu rossza)* (1915); *The Son of Nobody (A senki fia)* (1917); *Ave Caesar* (1918); *White Rose (Fehér Rózsa)* (1919); *Nameless Castle (Névtelen vár)* (1920); *Czardas Princess* (German, 1927); *Western Front: 1918 (Nyugati front: 1918)* (German, 1930), and *Love-express (Szerelemexpress)* (German, 1931). His plays and translations of plays are often staged. His stage-management works include G. B. Shaw's *Mrs. Warren's Profession (Warrenné mestersége)*, and Zapolska's *The Czarevich (Cárevics)*. His dramas include *Actors (Színészek)* (1905), and *May-fly (Tiszavirág)*, co-authored with Bródy, music by A. Rényi (1915). His translations include Tolstoy's *The Living Corps (Az élő halott)* (1911), Zapolska's *Warsaw Citadel (Varsói citadella)* (1917). – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456. → **Bródy, István; Kárpáti, Aurél; Moly, Tamás.**

**Vajda, Mihály András** (Michael, Andrew) (Budapest, 10 February 1935 - ) – Philosopher. He began his studies at the Lenin Institute, Budapest, and was taken on by the distinguished Marxist philosopher György (George) Lukács as his student in 1953. He continued his studies at the University of Budapest (1957-1960). He began work as a primary school teacher (1958-1961). From 1961 he was an Associate of the Philosophical Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In the meantime, he was gradually estranged from Marxist ideas; he was dismissed from the school in Budapest in 1973, and lived from teaching languages, and from translations. He was a guest professor at Bremen from 1977 to 1980. In the 1980s, he was a guest professor on several occasions in New

York. Later, he worked as a teacher in Siegen (1991-1992) and in Kassel in 1994. Finally, he was rehabilitated in 1989. From 1990, he became Head of the Philosophy Department at the University of Debrecen. Between 1996 and 2000, he was Director of the Philosophical Research Institute of the Academy of Sciences. Since 1992, he has been Editor-in-Chief of the journal *Trouble (Gond)*. He earned his Ph.D. in 1992. He is engaged in problems of theory of science and history, and also deals with phenomenology, German philosophy of the 20th century, and the theory of totalitarian societies. He was one of the translators of Martin Heidegger's work *Existence and Time (Lét és idő)*, and researched his role in the history of philosophy. He became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 2001, ordinary 2007). His works include *Critique of the Scientific Approach of Husserl's Phenomenology* (1968); *Fascism as a Mass Movement* (1976); *The State and Socialism* (1981); *Russian Socialism in Central Europe* (1989, 1992); *Post-modern Heidegger* (1993); *No for Eternity (Nem az örökkévalóságnak)* (1996), and *In the Draft of Socrates (Szokrateszi huzatban)* (2009). His distinctions include the Alföld Prize (1993), the Széchenyi Prize (1999), the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005), and the József Hevesi Prize (2008). – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Lukács, György.**

**Vajda, Péter** (Vanyola, 20 January 1808 - Szarvas, 10 February 1846) – Poet, pedagogue and naturalist. He studied in Sopron and Győr and later he studied Medicine; however, during the cholera epidemic in 1831, he was removed from the University because the charge of organizing a student demonstration was brought against him. For years, he lived from his own writings and editorial work. In 1838 he became an assistant editor for the paper *Useful Amusements (Hasznos mulatságok)* while, in 1834, he initiated the first educational journal in Hungarian, the *Penny Magazine (Garasos Tár)* in Leipzig and, in 1838, he founded together with Endre (Andrew) Kunoss, the journal *Nature (Természet)*. He was the author of a number of scientific works and carried out translations; he also translated into Hungarian Cuvier's *Zoology (Állattan)*. In 1842, he became a member of the Kisfaludy Society, and the first secretary of the *Natural Scientific Society (Természettudományi Társaság)*, but left it when the Society adopted the epithet "Royal". From 1835, he taught in Szarvas, where he also organized song-days. Because of his moralistic speeches in the school, summarizing his plebeian democratic views, the government committed him for trial. His works include *Correspondence in Pest, vols. i,ii (Pesti levelek I-II, (1835-1837))*; *Botany (Növénytudomány (1836))*; *Songs of the Homeland, vols. i-iv (Dalhon, I-IV)* poems, short stories (1839-1844), and *Death of Buda (Buda halála, drama (1867))*. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kunoss, Endre.**

**Vajdaság, Hungarians in** – Hungarians in the *Délvidék*, the Southern region of Historic Hungary. Today, under the name of Vojvodina, it is part of Serbia. During the Turkish occupation (1526-1686), it was devastated and depopulated. After the expulsion of the Turks, the Austrian Government repopulated the area with Serbs and Germans. Hungarians, who had escaped to the northern region of the country, were not allowed to return, but many of them managed it anyhow. At the end of World War I, the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty carved out this territory from Hungary, with 420,000 ethnic Hungarians – 32.5 % of the population – and ceded it to Serbia/Yugoslavia together with Croatia. The German population was approximately the same as the Hungarian, only

1/3rd made up the rest (Bosnian, Serb, Gypsy, Ruthenian, Coation and Jew). Then started the settlement of a great number of Serbs in this region. Ethnic Hungarians were exploited and oppressed, and their number has been constantly diminishing since then. Following World War II, with the consent of the Yugoslav Communist leader Josip Tito, the partisans indiscriminately massacred about 40,000 Hungarian men, women, and children. Before murdering them, the partisans usually tortured and mutilated their hostages with indescribable savagery. Several Hungarian villages disappeared at this time, such as Csurog, Mosorin and Zsablya, where the inhabitants were collectively declared criminals simply for being Hungarians. Survivors, who gave revealing eyewitness accounts in a document addressed to the Hungarian Minister of External Affairs at the time, described in detail the genocide unique until then in this part of Europe. Most probably, due to Soviet interference, there was no follow-up action. Even Prince-Primate Cardinal József Mindszenty's petition about them – addressed to the same minister – was never answered. According to the 1981 census, 2,028,239 was the number of the population of the Autonomous Province of Voivodina, the number of Hungarian ethnic minority was 382,820, i.e., 18.9 %.

During the years following World War II, under the guise of the program “Fraternity and Unity”, invented only to blind the eyes of the Western world, the Tito regime methodically carried out ethnic cleansing that were substantiated by a rapidly diminishing Hungarian population. Increasing number of Serbs settled among the once significant unit of 11-12,000 Hungarians of Temerin. The new Serbian settlers armed with their assigned house credits and secure jobs, slowly pushed the local Hungarians to the fringes of everyday life. By revising the city limits and annexing the neighboring Serbian villages, the local government doubled the Serbian population, and the Serbs became the administrative decision makers, ruling, without exception, unfavorably toward the Hungarian inhabitants. They applied the same tactics in other Hungarian centers as well. The 1991 census showed another loss of 46,000 Hungarians in the former Yugoslavia. Their number dwindled, partly due to mixed marriages, and partly to their submission, based on fear. The horrors of war still terrify the Hungarians living in the *Vajdaság*, resulting in an exodus of predominantly young people, mainly to dodge military service and participation in the civil war of the disintegrating Yugoslavia. – B: 1031, 1020, T: 3240.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Vajk** (Bajk) (Esztergom, ca 975 - Székesfehérvár, 15 August 1038) – Hungarian Reigning Prince. Ancient name of the son of Prince Géza-István and Saroldu, who later became King István I (St. Stephen) after conversion to Christianity. The chronicles of contemporary Bishop Thietmar of Mersenburg, record him by the name of Vajk. The name appears in many regions: a village name in the county of Nyitra (Lúcica and Zitvon), county of Bratislava (Pozsony now in Slovakia) as Vajka (Vojka nad Dunajom) and in the county of Tolna as Vejke. In documents of the Árpád era there is a Vojk clan mentioned, from which the Voikffy family name originates. – B: 0942, 1078, 1138, T: 7658.→**István I, King.**

**Vajna, Andrew George** (born Vajna András György) (Andy) (Budapest, 1 August 1944 - ) – Film producer. In 1956, he left Hungary alone – at the age of 12. He appeared in America and completed his studies in Los Angeles, California, USA. He started working as a hairdresser, then as wig maker, and later as a blue-jeans manufacturer. Then



he became a film producer in Hong-Kong, where he made the world's first *Kungfu* film, the prototype of a very successful series. His idea was the production of the *Rambo Series* with Sylvester Stallone, then the *Terminator Series* with Arnold Schwarzenegger. The next success was the *Basic Instinct* with Sharon Stone, created from the script of the Hungarian Joe Eszterhás. Recently, Vajna has produced some of his films in Hungary, such as *Music Box*, *Evita*, *Spy Games*, and the *I Spy*. The film, *The Collateral Damage* is about the tragedy of 11 September 2001. His latest film is *Freedom Fury* in 2006, made in memory of the Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. His Hungarian firm is the InterCom, founded in 1989. He is a world-renowned film director, with more than 40 feature films to his credit. On 15 January 2011, the Hungarian government appointed him Government Commissioner in charge of the Hungarian film industry. – B: 1031, 1037, T: 7103.→**Eszterhás, Joe.**

**Vajna, Gábor** (Gabriel) (1891-1946) – Politician. After World War I, he served at the Viennese Embassy, later at the Ministry of Defense. In 1924 he retired from the Army as a Major, and became Director of the Gunpowder Factory of Füzfő. In 1939 he became a Member of Parliament with a National Socialist program. He exposed several sabotage actions of the Resistance, and introduced anti-Jewish measures. He was one of the leaders of the right-wing Arrow Cross Party, and close adherent of the national-socialist leader Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi. From 16 October 1944, he was Minister of the Interior in the Szálasi Government. After World War II, in Communist Hungary under Soviet military occupation, the “People’s Court” sentenced him to death as a “war criminal”, and was executed. – B: 1984, T: 7456.→**Szálasi, Ferenc.**

**Vajna, Vilmos** (William) (Dés, now Dej, Romania, 3 December 1854 - Budapest, 18 April 1932) – Physician and dentist. He received his Medical Degree from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) in 1879. He was a demonstrator there in the Dermatological Clinic from 1879 to 1884; thereafter, he was a research student in the Dental Institute; he became Professor of Dentistry at the University of Budapest in 1891. From 1894, he was a private practitioner in the Hungarian Capital, and the designer of numerous instruments such as lever and protector. His works include *On Tooth Extraction (A foghúzásról)* (1893). – B; 1730, T: 7456.

**Vajta, Vilmos** (William) (Kecskemét, 15 June 1918 - Alingsas, Sweden, 20 October 1998) – Lutheran theologian and writer. He studied Theology at Sopron University and at the Universities of Stockholm, Uppsala and Lund. He was ordained in 1940. In 1941 he became Pastor for the Hungarian settlers in Sweden. He obtained his Ph.D. from the University of Lund. His dissertation title was: *Die Theologie des Gottesdienstes bei Luther*. From 1953 to 1964, he was Head of the Theological Section of the Lutheran World Federation in Geneva. He was its Representative at the II Vatican Council (1963-1965). From 1964 on, he was Founder and Director of the Ecumenical Research Institute at Strasbourg, then a research professor until 1981. He taught Lutheran Theology at the University of Lund. He was a specialist in the *Theology of Diacony (A Diakónia Teológiája)*. Among his numerous works, several appeared in Hungarian. He regularly wrote in the *Traveling Companion (Utitárs)*; *Christian Religious Life* (Lund 1946); *Christian Belief (Keresztyén hitélet)* (1946), and *Communion of Christ and the*

*Community of Saints in Luther's Theology (Communio Krisztus és a szentek közössége Luther teológiájában)* (1993), and also his selected writings: *While We Have Time (Amig időnk van)* (1998). His other works include *Luther on Worship* (1958); *Die Theologie des Gottessdienstes bei Luther* (1958); *Die evangelisch-lutherische Kirche, Vergangenheit und Gegenwart*, edited by him (1977, 1983); *Luther on Worship* (Philadelphia 1958); *Interkommunion mit Rom?* (1969), and *Évangile et sacrement* (Paris, 1973). He was awarded an honorary doctorate by the Theological Faculty of the University of Kiel, and by the Lutheran Theological Academy of Budapest. He was one of the leading and influential Lutheran theologians in modern times. – B: 1050, 1672, T: 7456.

**Vak Bottyán→Bottyán, János (1).**

**Vál** (middle of 10th century) – According to the 40th chapter of *On the administration of the Empire (De administrando imperio)* by Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII, Porphyrogenetos, “Born in purple” (913-959), Vál was the grandson of Árpád, son of Jutas. By 949-952, the chronicles record Vál as the “present” ruler, while he may actually have been the guardian of the young Taks who, according to the Hungarian chronicles, was the direct descendant of Zoltán. They do not even mention Vál. His name may have been synonymous with Bulcsú, as noted in the Hungarian chronicles. Vál was preserved as the name of a village in County Fejér. – B: 0942, T: 7658.

**Válaszút Comedy** – (*Comoedia Válaszutiana*) drama about a fictitious religious dispute. It was written around 1572, and dealt with the Reformed-Unitarian disputes, probably in the town of Válaszút, situated between Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) and Dés (now Dej, Romania). Its historical basis was a polemical writing sent by a Unitarian congregation via Ferenc (Francis) Dávid to Péter Méliusz Juhász. David was invited to the Debrecen Reformed Synod in 1567. Thus the characters portrayed in it are easily identifiable. – B: 1136, T: 7617.→**Dávid, Ferec; Méliusz Juhász, Péter.**

**Val d'Anniviers**, Myth of Hun Origin, Switzerland – Local tradition believes that Attila's Huns founded some villages in the Anniviers Valley, Canton Wallis, and South Switzerland. The citizens of Hüniken, Viscoye, Pinsec, St Luc, St Jean and Grimentz, about 2,000 persons, profess to be Hun descendants. Their present language is French mixed with Italian, in which there are also apparent similarities to Hungarian language peculiarities. Their mongoloid features – of which even last century's globetrotters wrote – are barely visible today. The ancient custom of the funeral feast, the cult of the dead, are extinct already, but their folk art, especially the Alpine chapels and the ornaments on the gables of houses show many identical features to those of the Szeklers.

This question has greatly preoccupied European history researchers. A whole literature arose on this theme, such as Ferenc (Francis) Toldy: *Hun Myths in the Helvetian Snowy Mountains (Hun mondák a Helvetian havasokban)*, an essay published in 1834; Anton Karl Fischer: *Die Hunnen in schweizerischen Eifisch Tal und ihre Nachkommen bis auf die heutige Zeit (The Huns in the Swiss Eifisch Valley and their Descendants to the Present Time)*, published in 1896; Bernard Savioz, the French writer, native of Pinsec village, published a book: *Valaisans, descendants d'Attila (The Wallis People, Descendants of Attila)*. In the 1960-s Jenő (Eugene) Muzsnay published several books on

this question.

In addition to the results of etymological research, runic signs found in Pinsec not long ago, as well as blood tests carried out by the Japanese, indicate a definite Asian origin. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7669, 7617.→**Eifischthal, Hun Runic Writing at; Toldy, Ferenc; Muzsnai, Jenő; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Valentinus Ungarus** (Bálint Hadnagy) (15-16th century) – Pauline monk. He was educated in the monastery at Budaszentlőrinc. His interest was Theology and Astronomy. From his works only a part of his astrological work and a church historical excerpt survived. The latter is entitled: *Prodigia Sancti Pauli primi eremitae (The Miracles of St Paul the Hermit)*. It reached two publications, one at Krakow in 1501, and another in Venice in 1511. This was bought by Hungary in 1935, and it is in the possession of the Ervin Szabó Library, Budapest. – B: 1136, T: 7103.

**Váli, A(lbert) Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 25 May 1905 - Amherst MA, USA, 19 November 1984) – Lawyer, historian and author. He obtained his Doctorate in Law from the University of Budapest in 1927, and a Doctorate in Political Sciences from the University of London, in 1932. From 1935, he was on the teaching staff of the Law School of the University of Budapest. During World War II, the Government posted him to Istanbul, Turkey, on a secret mission to make contact with the Allied Powers. From 1943 to 1946, he lectured on International Law at the University of Istanbul. After the War, he returned to Hungary, where he was an International Law adviser to the Ministry of Finance, and taught at the University of Budapest. In early 1949, both of his works were banned by the Communists. In 1951, he and his wife were arrested for his western connections. His wife remained in prison for three years. Vali was provisionally released on 18 October 1956. During the Revolution, he was recalled to the University, and helped reorganize the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. After the crushed Revolution, Váli and his wife escaped to Austria, and later, to England. He did research work in London, Paris and The Hague, and after the end of 1957, in New York and Washington. From 1958 to 1961, Váli was a Research Associate at the Harvard Center for International Affairs. From 1962 to his retirement in 1975, he worked for the Government Department at the University of Massachusetts, Amherst, USA. In 1957 and 1958, he took an active part in the work of the Hungarian Committee, and in the clarification of the international legal bearings of the Hungarian question. In his studies in English, he dealt with international law and on problems connected with Hungary. He published several books in Hungarian, German and English. His works include *The Hungarian Revolution and International Law* (New York, 1959); *Rift and Revolt in Hungary* (Harvard, 1961); *Nationalism Versus Communism* (Cambridge, MA, 1961); *The Future of Germany* (Germany, 1967), and *Bridge Across the Bosphorus*, (The Johns Hopkins Press, 1971). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Váli, Mari** (Mrs. József Peti) (Komárom, 17 November 1840 - Pápa, 17 May 1915) – Writer of memories. As niece of the great writer Mór (Maurice) Jókai, after the early death of her husband and child, she moved to the Jókai household and helped in the housekeeping. During her uncle's lifetime, she began writing her reminiscences, in which she immortalized Jókai's everyday life, his relationship to members of his family with a keen capacity for observation. The voluminous manuscript is kept in the National

Széchenyi Library, Budapest; only selections of it have so far been published. Mari Váli's work is entitled *My Memories of Mór Jókai*, published by Sándor (Alexander) Lukácsy (1955). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Jókai, Mór.**

**Valkó, Imre** (Emeric) (Abony, 1 September 1902 - Boston, USA, 2 March 1975) – Chemist. He completed his secondary school studies at the Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey High School, Budapest; his higher studies were completed at the University of Vienna. During 1928 and 1929, he worked as the research engineer at the Hungarian Rubber Factory in Budapest. From 1929 to 1938, he was a research scientist at the laboratory of the I.G. Farbenindustrie of Ludwigshafen, Germany. During these years of research work, he published the study on colloid chemistry with Wolfgang Pauli, while in 1937, he published an independent work on the colloid chemical basis of textile-improvement. In 1939, after a brief visit to Hungary, he moved with his family first to Canada, and then to the USA. During his years in the USA, he was mainly engaged in textile chemistry; at first he led the research laboratory of Drew Co. and a little later he became a professor at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT). His name became widely known through his article in the 1932-volume *Kolloidzeitschrift*; his article is co-authored with K.H. Meyer and G. von Susich, in which they solved the riddle of the elasticity of rubber. The three authors showed that the large molecular structure of rubber allows stronger rearrangement when being stretched; it shifts into a state of lower entropy and lower transforming capability; on passing through this action, it tries to return into its original state according to the second law of thermodynamics. Valkó's inventions in the fields of textile improvement and fabric dyeing are also considered important. In his later works he pioneered the use of natural fibers in place of synthetic fibers. He was awarded a number of scientific distinctions and he was a member of the New York Academy. – B: 1031, 1105, T: 7456.

**Valkó, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 18 June 1901 - Spokane WA, 1982) – Economist and agronomist. He obtained his Ph.D. in Agronomics from the University of Budapest. He published several books and studies on problems of agriculture, American and international cooperatives, and social politics. He was an Associate of the National Social Inspectorate. After World War II, he emigrated to the USA. In 1949, he worked as an assistant professor at Washington State University in Pullman, WA, where, in 1957 he became Professor of Cooperative Law. His works include *The First Cooperative Law* (Pullman, 1952); *International Handbook of Cooperative Legislation* (Pullman, 1954), in German: *Handbuch für Genossenschaftsgesetzgebung* (1960), and *Cooperative in the U.S. Federal Legislation 1890-1980* (Pullman, 1981). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Vállas, Antal** (Anthony) (Pest, 18 May 1809 - New Orleans, LA, USA, 20 July 1869) – Engineer and mathematician. He studied in Pest and Vienna, where he obtained his Ph.D. in 1831. By age 17, he was a teacher in Sátoraljaújhely, and temporarily a member of the Holy Teaching Order; later a private tutor of Hungarian families in Vienna. In 1837, he was invited to become a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He taught at the School of Farming in Rohonc (now Rechnitz, Burgenland, Austria) (1838-1841), and was an Associate Editor of the paper *Rohonc Gazette (Rohonci Közlemények)* (1840-1841). In 1841, he published his very influential pamphlet entitled *On the Hungarian Central*

*Polytechnic*, about the economical-technological aspirations of the Reform period, which served as the basis of a future legislative bill. He participated in the organization of the Industrial Association. On the occasion of the 1841 World Fair in Paris, he made extensive tours of the western countries. He was Editor of *Weekly (Hetilap)* in 1845, and he was appointed a university professor in 1848. In 1850, the Habsburg absolutistic rule stripped him of his position. In 1851, he emigrated to the USA, and in 1854, he established a Naval School, in 1858 a Scientific Academy in New Orleans, and he served as its secretary until his death. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Vályi Nagy, Ervin** (Budapest, 11 November 1924 - Budapest, 4 December 1993) – Minister of the Reformed Church and theologian. His father was a Major in the Royal Hungarian Defense Forces; his mother was the descendant of a farmer's family. In 1944 he completed his studies at the Ludovika Royal Hungarian Military Academy, Budapest, after which he was sent to the front and, for a short time, he fell into captivity. In 1945 he worked as a military counselor. In 1946 he registered at the Reformed Theological Academy of Pápa. In 1947-1948 he studied Theology at Strassbourg on a scholarship from the World Council of Churches. From 1948 to 1957, he was a parish minister in Csurgó. As a member of the National Committee of the Csurgó district, he was arrested in 1957, spent 2 months in detention on remand, and was interned at Balatonlelle. From 1957 to 1964, he was the minister in Balatonlelle. In 1965 he obtained his Theological Doctorate from the University of Basel, with the dissertation entitled: *The Dialogical Essence of the Church (Az egyház dialogikus lényege)*. In 1967 he published his doctoral thesis in form of a book entitled *Kirche als Dialog*, also in English: *Church as Dialogue* (Fortress Press). At first, he was a research fellow, later a research professor at the Institute of Denominational Science of the Hungarian Reformed Church (1965 - 1980). From 1968 to 1975, he was a member of Faith and Church Committee of the World Council of Churches. From 1973 to 1974, he was a visiting professor at the University of Mainz, Germany. From 1979, he was a member of the organization *Scientific Society for the Study of Protestant Theology (Tudományos Társaság a Protestáns Teológia Művelésére)*. In 1980, he wrote an essay in the Bibó Memorial Volume. From 1980 to 1985, he was Professor of the Theological Chair of the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. His book, *Western Theological Trends in Our Century (Nyugati teológiai irányzatok századunkban)*, was published in 1984. From 1980 (and from 1985 as a pensioner) he was the minister of the German-speaking Reformed Congregation in Budapest. By 22 November 1993, he completed the preview of his book, *At the Edge of All Times. Selected writings (Minden idők peremén. Válogatott írások.)* (1993). Vályi Nagy was an outstanding theologian and educationalist. – B: 2039, T: 7456.

**Vályi Nagy, Ferenc** Francis) (Felsővály, 30 September 1765 - Sárospatak, 15 January 1820) – College teacher, philologist and poet. From 1783 to 1793 he worked as a teacher in Miskolc, and then, after his study trip abroad, in Sárospatak from 1798. He wrote fables, lyric poems and poems in the style of István (Stephen) Gyöngyösi; later, under the influence of the eminent Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy, he also wrote epic poems. More valuable are his translations, e.g. Homer's *Iliad* (1821), urged by Kazinczy, and certain of its sections were used in Ferenc (Francis) Kölcsey's translation; it is the first complete translation into Hungarian and it gave an opportunity for the first Hungarian plagiarism.

trial: the so-called *Iliad Trial*. His works include *Stories of László Hunyadi* (*Hunyadi László történetei*, 1793); *Odes in Horace's Meters* (*Ódák Horátz mértékein*) (1807), and *Polyhymnia*, his collected poems (1820). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Kazinczy, Ferenc; Kölcsey, Ferenc; Gyöngyösi, István.**

**Vámbéry, Ármin** (Hermann Wamberger, Ármin Wamberger) (Dunaszerdahely, now Dunajská Streda, Slovakia, 19 March 1832 - Budapest, 15 September 1913) – Orientalist, Turkologist and linguist. He attended school in his birthplace and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), but because of difficult family circumstances, was able to finish only six of the eight years of high school. Later, he worked as a home tutor in several cities, during which time he became acquainted with many outstanding persons in Hungarian cultural life. At the age of 25, he was familiar with more than twenty languages; and because of his excellent linguistic talent, scientific circles followed his life with interest.



In 1857, he traveled to Turkey, where the Turkish Government offered him a position and citizenship in recognition of his many years' scientific work. However, he refused the honor. Between 1862 and 1864, he made his second famous Oriental journey to such territories of which Europe at that time had only scant knowledge. Being very conversant in Oriental languages and customs, he made many dangerous trips under the name of Reshit Effendi. The purpose of his journey was to discover the origin of the Hungarians by researching the numerous connections with the Turkish people, as well as by examining the life of the Central Asian peoples. Through his travels, he earned Hungarian and international approbation for himself, and even the English Government sought his advice on several issues on Asia.

From 1865 he was Professor of Oriental Languages at the University of Pest. In 1894, with the special permission of the Sultan, he carried out research work in the Treasury of the Sultan's Palace, and in the closed storehouses of the museums and mosques in Istanbul. He discovered and listed many relics of the Hungarian nation's past. Vámbéry argued that the similarities between Turkish and Hungarian pointed to a common origin for the two languages in Northern Asia. This theory was opposed by followers of the Finno-Ugric theory on the origins of Hungarian, who gradually triumphed in Hungary, but not in Turkey. He wrote some 25 important works including *"Abuska", a Turkish-Chagatai dictionary* (1861); *Meine Wanderungen und Erlebnisse in Persien* (1867); *Uigurisch-Türkische Wortvergleichungen* (1870); *Der Ursprung der Magyaren* (1882) and the *Story of Hungary* (1887). The outstanding results of his life's work included the pioneering work on ethnography, geography and linguistic features of Asia Minor, as well as the founding of the world-wide recognized Hungarian Orientalist School. His works, published in Hungarian and in German, were translated into ten languages. A High School in Dunaszerdahely bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1752, T: 7669.

**Vámos, György** (George) (Budapest, 21 November 1946 -) – Dancer and choreographer. He completed a course at the State Ballet Institute in 1967, after which, until 1972, he was a member of the Opera House, Budapest. From 1972 to 1985 he was a solo dancer of

the Opera House of Munich; then, for three years, he was the leading choreographer of the Dortmund Ballet. From 1988 he was Director of the Ballet Company of Bonn. From 1991 he also took over the directorship of the Ballet Company of Basel. He is a dancer of outstanding technique and evocative ability; as a choreographer, he had international success especially in composing dancing dramas. Of his one-act ballets, one was taken over by the Ballet Company of Győr, and one by that of Szeged. His works include *Carmina Burana*, *Lucidor*, *Spartacus*, *Red and Black (Vörös és fekete)*. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Vámos, Imre** (Emeric) (Mezőhegyes, 11 February 1927 - Budapest, 17 January 1993) – Writer and journalist. He completed his High School studies in Csongrád. From 1945 to 1947 he studied at the Academy of Cultural Policy and Diplomacy (*Kulturpolitikai és Diplomáciai Akadémia*), Budapest, and concurrently he was a functionary of the National Peasant Party (*Nemzeti Paraszt Párt*). Later, he worked as journalist for the paper *Hungarian Nation (Magyar Nemzet)* and *Hungarian Sunday (Magyar Vasárnap)*. In 1948 he was arrested for a short while and tortured. In November 1948, he fled to the West, and settled in Zürich. Some of his writings appeared in the paper *Western Herald (Nyugati Hírnök)*, and *New Hungarian Road (Új Magyar Út)*. Late in 1951, he moved to Munich. Between January 1952 and June 1957 (under the name Janus), he was a correspondent for Radio Free Europe. During the fall of 1950, he played an important part in the launching of the journal *Horizon (Látóhatár)*; between 1950 and 1952 he was its Editor, later its Managing Editor and Publisher. After the Hungarian Revolution in 1956, the editorial board of *Látóhatár* split into two. From July 1958 to February 1962, the *Horizon* was edited and published by Imre Vámos and Béla Horváth. However, he had no part in the *New Horizon (Új látóhatár)*, which appeared until 1990. For a while he was Secretary of the Council of Hungarian Writers Abroad, and a correspondent of the paper, *Literary News (Irodalmi Újság)*. In February 1962, he returned to Hungary and became one of the editors of the periodical, *Horizon*, and he also became an Associate Editor of the periodical, *Hungarian Nation*. In his books, published after his return, he featured mainly short stories, his memories abroad, and his travelogues, including *European Travels (Európai utazások)* (1965); *On Historical Battlefields (Történelmi csatatereken)* (1968), and *Village in the Orchard: History of the SOS Kinder-village of Battonya (Falu a gyümölcsösben: A battonyai SOS-Gyermekfalu története)*. – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7456.→**Horváth, Béla**.

**Vámos, László** (Ladislás) (Budapest, 30 January 1928 - Budapest, 3 February 1996) – Theater manager. After completing the manager's course at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, he was contracted by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. From 1952 he worked as Manager for the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*) Debrecen, and from 1955 until 1973, he was Manager for the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. From 1967 to 1980, he was also the Manager of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. Between 1982 and 1990, he became Theater and Artistic Manager for the National Theater, Budapest. From 1981 to 1990, he was Secretary of the Hungarian Theatrical Association. He worked as a teacher of theater management from 1960. He worked also as a manager of plays, operas, operettas and musicals. Vámos was an artist always ready for a task, solving the most complex problems of the theater with

great professional expertise, musicality, and sensitive to the aspect of spectacle on stage. His stage-management of *Hamlet* in 1962 created an international response. He appeared as guest artist of theater management in Austria, Germany, Poland, France and the USA. His managements include works such as P. Bornemisza's *Hungarian Electra* (*Magyar Elektra*); V. Hugo's *Ruy Blas* (*A királyasszony lovagja*); Shakespeare's *As You Like It* (*Ahogy tetszik*), *A Winter's Tale* (*Téli rege*), *The Tempest* (*A vihar*), *Hamlet*, *Richard III*; Madách's *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*) (also as an opera); Molière's *Learned Ladies* (*Les Femmes savants – Tudós nők*); Katona's *Bánk bán*; S. Márai's *Adventure* (*Kaland*); Verdi's *Il Trovatore*; B. Britten's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*; B. Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*Kékszakállú herceg vára*); Kodály's *Háry János*, and Verdi's *Falstaff*. He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1970), the Mari Jászai Prize (1955, 1962), received the Merited Artist title (1967), and the Outstanding Artist title (1980). There is a memorial plaque of him in District XIII of Budapest. – B: 1445, 1122, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Márai, Sándor; Katona, József.**

**Vámos-Tóth, Bátor** (Köröstarcsa, 1928 - Washington State, USA, ca. 2005) – Geographer, linguist. He lived in Honolulu (Hawaii) for nearly 24 years. In 1998, he settled in Washington State. On behalf of UNESCO, he taught pedagogy at Freetown, the capital of Sierra Leone, as leader of the UNESCO group. At first, he thought it was strange; later, he was startled by the similarity of local names and tribes with Hungarian, as e.g. *Bán, Daru, Kaba, Kasza, Szanda, Szittyá, Turai* etc. In 1975, when he moved to Hawaii, he was again surprised when he realized that there were six Hungarian locality names in Sierra Leone, and nine in Hawaii, all of the form *Káma+ló*. In the USA he was able to study the geographic register published by the CIA. In the registers of 184 countries, he compiled 7,000 name structures of 3-4-5 elements, the corresponding form-structural pairs all occurrences also in the Carpathian Basin, and 60% of which constitute Hungarian family and personal names. All these names of 1-2 elements in their 3-4-5 structural compositions, surprisingly, may be found in all the five continents. All these findings led him to the creation of the *Tamana method*, i.e. the formation of geographic name-research, the basis of which Vámos-Tóth laid down in the 1980s. He reasoned that it is a useless undertaking to study words and names of the present time semantically, and trace them back beyond ten-thousand years in the past; however, investigating the structural layout of names may lead to useful results; the *Tamana* research is not based on linguistic results; in fact it is not linguistics, but what he calls “nomenology” (*névészet*), something like onomastics, providing a new direction for the study of names, not searching for the “original” meaning of geographic and personal names as e.g. in: *Aszó, Buda, Csaba, Duna, Garam, Hun, Jó, Kaba, Kend, Keszi, Lak, Léva, Mátra, Onga, Pata, Rima, Száva, Tisza, Úr, Varga, Zalán*. According to Vámos-Tóth, his 24-year *Tamana* research shows also that, surprisingly, the above Hungarian geographic and family names have worldwide distribution. By going still further, he suggests that in the distant past an all-embracing, uniform and universal global culture must have existed, in which the Hungarian culture must have taken a leading role. The result of his research has been published in the USA in a study entitled *Tamana* (7300 pp.) in 2002. – B: 2034, T: 7456.

**Vámosi, János** (John) (Bicske, 2 August 1926 - Budapest, 18 September 1997) – Dance-song vocalist. At first he worked as a machine technician; then, from 1949 as a singer.



His first hit was the song: *When Apricots Are in Full Bloom (Baracknyílás idején)*. He appeared together with his wife, Márta Záray in Radio and TV performances in Hungary and abroad. His pieces include *Treading My Path (Járom az utam; In the Inn of Pedro (Pedro kocsmájában))*, and *Don't Ever Leave Me (Ne hagyd el soha)*. Their duets include *One Atmosphere, A Frame of Mind*, and the *Duck Dance (Kacsatánc)*; recordings include *Hungaroton Favorit, Hungaroton Worry, and Hungaroton Pepita*. In 1977, he received the SZOT Prize from the Council of Hungarian Trade Unions. – B: 1980, T: 7456.→**Záray, Márta.**

**Vámosy, Zoltán** (Pest, 15 December 1868 - Leányfalu, north of Budapest, 26 December 1953) – Physician and pharmacologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1893. From 1893, he was a lecturer at the Pharmacological Institute of the University; in 1898, he became an honorary lecturer and Titular Professor of Toxicology and, from 1914, a full professor. From 1917 until 1939, he was Professor of Pharmacology. He was Editor of the *Hungarian Medical Archive (Magyar Orvosi Archivum)* from 1909 and, from 1924 to 1944, that of the journal *Medical Weekly (Orvosi Hetilap)*. He discovered the laxative effect of phenolphthalein, investigated the detoxicating function of the liver; he experimented with opium-alkaloids, and a forensic medical investigating method. His works include *About a New Laxative Medicine (Egy új hashajtószerről)* (1902), and *On Poisonings (A mérgezésekről)* (1907). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Vándor, Györgyi** (Georgina) (Budapest, 7 April 1923 - Vienna, 5 March 2000) – Writer and journalist. She obtained her Dip. Ed. in Education, Majoring in French and Italian, from the University of Budapest. She became a language teacher and journalist. Her articles appeared in the daily, *People's Word (Népszava)*. In 1949, in connection with the Rajk-trial, she was arrested with trumped-up charges and imprisoned. She was freed in 1956, during the Revolution and Freedom Fight, and she became an Associate of the natural-scientific journal *Delta*. In 1970, she emigrated to Israel. Early in 1973, she moved to Vienna, where she made a living from writing and language teaching; earlier on she taught Italian, from 1980 she taught Hungarian. She was an exterior consultant of Radio Free Europe. Her writings appeared, among others, in the *New Horizon*, the *Literary News* and the *Hungarian News* in Vienna, the *Viennese Courier*, the *Rainbow*, the *New Age*, and the *New Europe*. She wrote short stories, novels and feuilletons. Her works include *The Nights of Terror (A rémület éjszakái)* (1974, 1984, 1990); *Letters From Vienna (Bécsi levelek)*, radio pieces (1981), and *The Hangman of Betar (A betári hóhér)* (1989). – B: 1672, 0878, T: 7456.→**Rajk, László.**

**Vándor, Lajos** (Louis) (Budapest, 27 June 1913 - Wels, Austria, 5 May 1945) – Poet and writer. While obtaining a Doctorate in Law from the University of Budapest, he also learned the trade of weaving. His first poems appeared in the journal *Anonymus Notary (Névtelen Jegyző)* in 1932, followed in quick succession by his popular, brief, snappy, idiosyncratic *vers-libres*, increasingly politicizing, leftist, and warning about the danger of Fascism presented on a variety of platforms. He also scored success in stage-works. After the short-lived *Anonymus*, he organized and edited the journal *Cross Section (Keresztmetszet)*, which appeared in ten issues per year. During the years of the right-

wing movement, he was unable to do editing work, nor publish his poems. During World War II, he worked at a weaving factory. In addition to poems, he also wrote dramatic works, but these became lost. During the War, he was called in to do forced labor, and was later moved to the concentration camp of Mauthausen, from where he was taken to the concentration camp at Gunskirchen. Soon after the liberation of this camp, he died at the age of 32. His works include *Head or Tail [Coin-flipping] (Fej vagy írás)*, poems (1933), *Group Picture (Csoportkép)*, poems (1938). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Vankóné** (Juli Dudás) (Galgamácsa, 7 January 1919 - Budapest, 1 April 1984) – Naïve painter and folk artist. In her paintings and drawings, she depicted the folk traditions, daily lives and celebrations of the people of her native village. She produced several large paintings on commissions (*Balatonfüred, Hotel Marina; Budapest, Búsoló Juhász Restaurant; Hospital of Kerepestarcsa; Tokyo, Hungarian Restaurant*). She participated in national and international joint exhibitions (e.g. Naive Artists, 1972; Hungarian National Gallery; Hungarian Naive Artists, 1973, Havana, Cuba). Solo exhibitions were held in Szeged, at The Artist's Commune Gallery of Szentendre in 1974, in Aszód, Debrecen, Derecske and Balmazújváros in 1975. She also held exhibitions in East Germany in 1977, in Paris in 1978, and in Munich in 1983. The 1969 film by Domokos Moldován entitled “Juli Dudás Peasant Painter of Galgamácsa” (*Dudás Juli galgamácsai parasztfestő*) described her work. Most of her works are kept in the Museum of Ethnography, at the Naive Artists' Museum of Kecskemét, and at the Village Museum of Galgamácsa (her birthplace). Postcards and a calendar were also made from her paintings in 1980. Her autobiography, *My Village, Galgamácsa (Falum, Galgamácsa)* was published in two editions in 1976. Her other work is: *Csicsija bubája* (Lullabies, Nursery Rhymes) (1955). There is a Juli Dudás Vankóné Museum in her honor in Galgamácsa. – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Várad Bishopric** (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) – According to the Prayer Codex, as well as to the experts, the Bishopric was founded by King István I (St. Stephen) (997-1038). Its seat was first in the Bihar region in Eastern Hungary. It was moved to Várad (Nagyvárad) by King László I (St. Ladislaus) (1077-1095), who had the first cathedral built, and who had the wealth of the bishopric increased. From 1464 to 1780, the bishops have been Lord Lieutenants as well. The more notable bishops were Valter, András (Andrew) Báthory; Demeter Meszed; János Vitéz; Fráter György (George) Martinuzzi; Ágoston Benkovics; Pál (Paul) Szhmrecsányi; Count Miklós (Nicholas) Széchenyi; Arnold Ipolyi, and in recent times, József (Joseph) Tempfli, who retired in 2008. – B: 0942, T: 7684. → **Prayer Codex; István I, King; László I, King; Vitéz, János; Tempfli, József.**

**Várad Chronicle** – A short Latin chronicle entitled *Chronicon Varadiense*, relating in its incomplete state the happenings from the founding of the chapter – actually from its transfer to Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) – until 1354. *Imre*, the reading chapter of Várad, compiling the rules of the Chapter inserted it as historical background at the head of the rules controlling the life of the Chapter. Its source was the similar Zágráb Chronicle. – B: 1552, T: 7456. → **Zagreb Chronicle.**

**Váradi, Antal** (Anthony) (Závod, 2 May 1854 - Budapest, 5 March 1923) – Writer,

playwright and actor pedagogue. In 1873 he received a Ph.D. in Arts. From 1875, for nearly 20 years, he was a high school teacher. On the advice of Ede (Edward) Paulay, he was invited to lecture on the theory of Performing Arts and Esthetics at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest (1887-1906). In 1895, he was an appointed member of the Drama Critic Committee of the National Theater, Budapest. He was a member of the Kisfaludy Society and the Petőfi Society. Between 1893 and 1923, he was Editor for the paper, *Country-World (Ország-Világ)*. He wrote poems, also plays (mostly in classical verse form), from the time of his high school days. He wrote textbooks for the Academy of Dramatic Art. His plays include *Iskarioth* (1876); *Tamora* (1879); *The Dagger (A tőr)* (1880); *Descendants of the Huns (A Hun utódok)* (1890); *Rafael* (1894), and *Demon* (1895). He was the author of one novel, *Painted World (Festett világ)* (1892). His translations include Goethe's *Faust, Part II*; Schiller's *Wilhelm Tell*; Wagner's *Die Mesitersinger von Nürnberg*, and Aeschylus' *Oresteia*. His books include *Esthetics in a Nutshell (Aesthetika dióhéjban)* 1881); *Study of Costumes (Jelmeztan)*; *A Short Outline of Esthetics (Az aesthetika rövid kivonata)* (1896); *The Locked-away Heavens (Az elzárt mennyország)* (1910), and *Actor Stories (Színész-historiák)* (1922). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Váradi, Aranka; Paulay, Ede.**

**Váradi, Aranka** (Goldie) (Budapest, 11 March 1886 - Mallorca, 5 January 1966) – Actress. She was the daughter of Antal (Anthony) Váradi. After completing the course in acting at the Academy of Dramatic Art, and the Vocal Studies Department of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest, she received a contract with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) in 1903, becoming its life member from 1923 on. She often appeared on stage in country towns; in Pécs she was a permanent guest. Her art was characterized by restraint and charm. She appeared on stage for the last time in 1947, when she married and settled abroad. Her roles include *Hedvig* in Ibsen's *The Wild Duck (A vadkacsa)*; Cleopatra in G.B. Shaw's *Caesar and Cleopatra*; Puck in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szentiványéji álm)*; Cordelia in Shakespeare's *King Lear*; Margarete in Goethe's *Faust*; title role in Ibsen's *Nora*, and Roxanne in Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*. She received the Farkas-Ratkó Prize in 1908. – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7456. → **Váradi, Antal.**

**Váradi, Hédi** (Hedwig) (Újpest, 22 September 1929 - Budapest, 11 April 1987) – Actress. She obtained her diploma from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1952. She was contracted by the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) in Budapest, where, at quite a young age, she played great dramatic roles. In 1963, she received a contract with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and remained its member until her death. In her quiet periods at the theater, she traveled the country with independent programs for children, and sometimes appeared as a guest artist in the Józsefváros Theater (*Józsefvárosi Színház*), Budapest. She played with depth; her scope was unusually wide, from the light humorous to deep tragedy. Her many roles include Juliet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Cleopatra in G.B. Shaw's *Caesar and Cleopatra*; Eve in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; title role in Euripides' *Iphigenia*; Titania in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szeniványéji álm)*; title role in F. Schiller's *Maria Stuart*, and title role in F. Molnár's *Delila*. Her film roles included *At Midnight (Éjfélkor)* (1957); *Alba Regia* (1961); *Gömböc* (1962, TV-film),

and *Dora Reports (Dóra jelenti)* (1968). The Hungarian Television prepared a portrait film about her (22 September 1985). Her TV program series was called *Now, I Am Singing (Én most énekelek)*. She received the Mari Jászai Prize in 1960, the Kossuth Prize in 1975, the Merited Artist title (1968), and the Outstanding Artist title (1973). – T: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Váradi, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Sóvárád, now Sărăţeni, Romania, 1638 - Kézdivásárhely, now Târgu-Secuesc, Romania, 1684) – Priest and physician. He studied Theology and Medicine in Marosvásárhely (now Târgu Mures, Romania), Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), then also in Leiden, Utrecht, and Franeker. He received a Medical Doctorate and a Degree in Theology from the University of Franeker (1669). In Kolozsvár, he was a student of János (John) Apáczai Csere. From 1670 to 1680, he served in various parishes, and he also served as Dean. However, after 1680, he worked as a physician only. His writings on smallpox, measles and tuberculosis were important. His works included *Dissertatio theologia de votis...* (1666); *Disputatio medica de variolis et morbilis...*(1667); and *Disputatio Medica Inauguralis de Phthisi* (1669). – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.→**Apáczai Csere, János**.

**Várad, Peace of** – After the election of two Kings in 1526, in order to end the fighting between them, a secret pact was made between the two rival kings: King János Szapolyai (or King János I) (John, 1526-1540), and Emperor Ferdinand I of Austria (1526-1564), in 1538 at Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania), concluding that both of them keep their kingly titles over the territory they ruled and owned, and thereby also admitting that neither of them could defeat the other, with the one and only condition that, after the death of King János I, the whole of the Kingdom of Hungary (the middle part, which was occupied by the Ottoman Turks), as well as Transylvania, would pass to the House of Habsburg, even if, in the meantime, an heir was born to King János I. However, in 1540, a son, John Sigismund (János Zsigmond) was born to King János I, to his wife, Isabella of Poland (1519-1559) (daughter of King Sigismund Jagello), and he made his son his successor as Prince and King, thereby rescinding the agreement with the Habsburgs. János Szapolyai, prior to his death, made his loyal counselor Frater György (George Martinuzzi) pledge that he would not keep the agreement contained in the Peace of Várad, but let his son, John Zsigmond, ascend the throne. The monk, Frater György, proved a skillful politician. When the Turkish Sultan Suleiman occupied Buda, the Capital of Hungary with his large army in 1541, he gave Transylvania to Isabella and her infant (on 29 August 1541). It was György Frater, who organized Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), into a State. After the death of King János I in 1540, his wife, Queen Isabella, considered handing over the rule of Transylvania to the Habsburgs, thus preserving the unity of the Kingdom; but her counselors urged her to persevere with the defense of the Capital, Buda. After the loss of Buda, she settled in Transylvania and, in 1552, she handed over Transylvania to Ferdinand and moved to Poland. In 1556, on the invitation of the Transylvanian Estates, she returned, and in place of her under-age son, she, at the age of 36, took over the rule of Transylvania. Várad (Nagyvárad) also passed to the property of Queen Isabella in 1557 and, together with the Trans-Tisza region (the so called Partium), for more than a century, it belonged to the Principality of Transylvania. This led to the division of Hungary into three parts during the 16th and

17th centuries. King János Zsigmond, or János II (John) ruled from 1540-1553. – B: 1031, 1068, T: 7456.→ **János I, King; János II, King; Martinuzzi, György; Isabella, Queen.**

**Várad Registry** (*Regestrum Varadiense*) – A registry book in the Latin language at the time of King András II (Andrew) (1205-1235) (before the disaster of the Tartar-Mongol invasion of 1241-1242), that describes 389 legal disputes. In addition, it contains the name of 43 Counties, 711 place names and 2,500 personal names. Frater György (George) Martinuzzi, Bishop of Várad, published it first, under the title *Exemplum seu ritus explorandae veritatis* (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1550). It was published for the second time by Mátyás (Matthew) Bél (1640). Three more editions followed. This Registry Book was an important source for contemporary use of law and the development of Hungary. The original has been lost. – B: 1150, 0942, 1078, 1153, T: 7684.→**Martinuzzi, György; Bél, Mátyás.**

**Várady, Béla** (Szilice, now Silica, Slovakia, 16 September 1933 - ) – Actor. He was an auxiliary notary in his village of birth until 1951. From 1951, he was a member of the Hungarian branch of the Village Theater (*Faluszínház*), having had a good deal of theatrical experience in the amateur group at Szilice earlier. From 1959, he was a member of the Hungarian Area Theater (*Magyar Területi Színház*) of Komárom and, from 1969 until his retirement he was a member of the Thalia Theater of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). Between 1971 and 1981, he was also its Artistic Director. He makes good use of his comic abilities, but does not resort to cheap comic acts, rather depicts a sharply delineated character. His roles include Truffaldino in Goldoni's *Servant of two Masters* (*Arlecchino servitore di due padroni; Két úr szolgája*); Cleante in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Candy in Steinbeck's *Of Mice and Men* (*Egerek és emberek*); Máté in Á. Tamási's *Singing Bird* (*Énekes madár*); Balga in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor és Tünde*; Candy in R. Nash's *The Rainmaker* (*Az esőcsináló*); Trafina in Békeffi-Lajtai's *The Old Summer* (*A régi nyár*), and Károly Paál in I. Csúrka's *Dead Landmines* (*Döglött aknák*). He acted in a number of Hungarian and Slovak films as well. He received the Nivo Prize in Slovakia (1969, 1974, 1975, 1984), and the Life Achievement Prize of the Hungarian Theaters Beyond the Borders in 1998. – B: 1445, 1890, T: 7456.

**Várady, Imre** (Emerico Várady) (Nagybecskerek, now Zrenjanin, Serbia, 3 July 1892 - Rome, 24 August 1974) – Literary historian, novelist and critic. He obtained his Degree in Arts, majoring in Hungarian and German Literature at the University of Budapest in 1914. Shortly after, he was enlisted into the Army during World War I. However, he succeeded in obtaining his Ph.D. in 1917, and another in Education in 1918. Between 1919 and 1927, he was a teacher in the high school of Szombathely, and from January 1928 till July 1936, he was Secretary of the Collegium Hungaricum of Rome. In the fall of 1936, he became Professor of Italian Language and Literature at the University of Szeged. When the Second Vienna Award returned northern Transylvania to Hungary in 1940, he was transferred to the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca again, in Romania), where he lectured on Italian Philology. In 1942, he became Professor of Hungarian Language and Literature at the University of Bologna. He settled permanently in Italy in 1944. When he retired in 1967, the University of Bologna awarded him its

most prestigious honor, the Gold Memorial Volume. Thereafter, he moved to Rome, where he continued his Hungarian literary and critical activity. Most of his writings appeared in the paper *Catholic Review* (*Katolikus Szemle*), but he also published in the weekly *National Guard* (*Nemzetőr*); *New Europe* (*Új Európa*), and *Corvina*, as well as in Italian and German journals. His books include *Grammatica della lingua ungherese* (*Grammar of the Hungarian Language*) (1949); *Teatro ungherese* (*Hungarian Theater*) (1956), and *Letteratura ungherese* (*Hungarian Literature*) (1959). – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award II.**

**Várady, Júlia** (Júlia Tózsér) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 1 September 1941 - ) – Opera singer (soprano). At the age of 6, she began violin lessons; then, aged 14, voice training with Emilia Papp at the Academy of Music in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); later she was a student of Arta Florescu in Bucharest. In 1962 she began her career in Gluck's *Orfeo* at the Hungarian State Opera House of Kolozsvár. In 1970 she moved to Germany, settled in Frankfurt-am-Main and, in 1972 she appeared first, as a guest artist, in the Munich Festival. In 1973, she was with the Bavarian State Opera in Munich, and later joined the Deutsche Opera Berlin. She was regularly invited to the foremost international opera festivals, e.g. Edinburgh and Salzburg. She first appeared at the New York Metropolitan Opera House in 1977. Since then she had been a permanent guest of the international operatic stages including the Royal Opera House, Covent Garden, London; at the Vienna State Opera; at the Metropolitan Opera in New York; at the Teatro della Scala in Milan; at the Teatro Colón in Buenos Aires; at the Opéra Bastille in Paris, and at the Salzburg, Munich and Edinburgh Festivals. She is particularly noted for her singing of Mozart and Verdi works. She is also known worldwide as a solo singer at symphony concerts. In 1977 she married baritone Dietrich Fischer-Dieskau. In 1998 she retired from opera. She has been a guest professor at the Hochschule für Musik Hanns Eisler in Berlin. She performed more than 40 leading operatic roles, including Judith in B. Bartók's *Bluebeard's Castle* (*A kékszakállu herceg vára*); Michaela in Bizet's *Carmen*; Electra in Mozart's *Idomeneo*; Pamina in Mozart's *The Magic Flute* (*A varázsfuvola*); Liu in Puccini's *Turandot*; title role in Verdi's *Aïda*; Violetta in Verdi's *La Traviata*; Irene in Wagner's *Rienzi*, and Freia in Wagner's *Das Rheingold*. She was the wife of the famous baritone Dietrich Fischer-Dieskau. She was one of the greatest sopranos of the 20th century. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.→**Bartók, Béla.**

**Várady, László** (Ladislas) (Budapest, 29 November 1906 - Vienna, 21 June 1989) – Conductor. He completed his studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest in 1924 as a student of Jenő (Eugen) Hubay, Zoltán Kodály and Leó Weiner. He began his career at the Opera Houses of Leipzig and Düsseldorf, and later became an assistant to Bruno Walter and Wilhelm Furtwängler. Afterward, he worked as an independent conductor in Brussels, Prague and Paris, where he introduced Béla Bartók's composition *Two Portraits, for violin and orchestra, Op.5* (*Két kép*). In 1945 he returned to Hungary, where he reorganized the Opera Company of Szeged. From 1949 to 1957, he was Music Director of the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest, where he staged several new Hungarian works. At the same time, he was Music Director of the Hungarian Film Studios. From 1957, he was a teacher at the *Hochschule für Musik* (*Academy of Music*) of Vienna, and also at the Conservatory of Music. At the *Theater an der Wien* he introduced György (George) Ránki's opera *Peter the Musician* (*Muzsikus Péter*) and

Benjamin Britten's *Let's Make an Opera*. On Austrian and German Television he conducted the world premiere of Gluck's *Der bekehrte Trunkenbold* (*L'Ivrogne corrigé – The Proselyte Drunkard*). He conducted all the orchestras of Vienna, and founded the *Wiener Barockorchester* (*Baroque Orchestra of Vienna*). He gave an important series of lectures over the Viennese Radio on the music of Hungary. – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Ránki, György; Hubay, Jenő; Weiner, Leó.**

**Várdy, Béla** (Steven Béla) (Bercel, 3 July 1936 - ) – Historian. As a result of the Soviet Russian forces occupying Hungary, he moved to Germany as a child with his parents. He completed his secondary studies in the Hungarian High School at Passau. In the 1950s he went to the USA. He did his higher studies in Cleveland, Kent, Vienna, and finally in Bloomington, where he obtained his Ph.D. from Indiana University in 1967. From 1964 as an assistant lecturer, he taught History at the Duquesne University of Pittsburgh. In 1967 he became an assistant professor, in 1971 Professor. He has also been Professor at the University of Pittsburgh. He lectures on European and East-European history. He was Director of the History Forum of Duquesne University from 1979 to 1982. He is a McAnulty Distinguished Professor, and Founder and Editor of the book series entitled *University Historical Studies*. His main fields of interest are Historic Studies, Hungarian Culture, and History of American Hungarian Settlers. His studies, papers and critiques appeared in the *Hungarians of Pittsburgh*, *Catholic Hungarians' Sunday* (*Katolikus Magyarok Vasárnapja*), *New Horizon* (*Új Látóhatár*), *Ungarn-Jahrbuch*, and in American historical journals and study-volumes. He is a productive writer with a long bibliographic list. His works include *History of the Hungarian Nation*, with Domokos (Dominic) Kosáry (1969); *Hungarian Historiography and the "Geistesgeschichtliche" School*, bilingual (1974); *The Hungarian-Americans* (1985); *Louis the Great, King of Hungary and Poland*, with Géza Grosschmid and László Domokos (1986); *The Austro-Hungarian Mind: at Home and Abroad*, with Ágnes Várdy-Huszár (1989), and *Hungarians in the Gulag Slave Labor Camps* (*Magyarok a Gulag rabszolgatáborában*) with Ágnes Várdy-Huszár (2007). He also wrote 600 essays and papers. He was several times President of the Society of Hungarian Historians in America. He is an external member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1984, he received the Grand Prix of Duquesne University; in 1992 the Berzsenyi Prize of Hungary; in 1996 he became a member of the Hungarian Writers' Association; in 1997 he received the Gold Medal of the Árpád Academy, and in 2001 he received the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Várdy-Huszár, Ágnes; Kosáry, Domokos.**

**Várdy-Huszár, Ágnes** (Agnes) (Mrs. Béla Várdy) (Debrecen, 3 January 1943- ) – Literary historian. In the spring of 1945, facing the advancing Soviet army in Hungary, she fled to Germany with her parents, and in 1951, emigrated to the USA. She did her university studies at Cleveland, Heidelberg, Pittsburgh, Vienna and Budapest, where she obtained a Ph.D. in German literature. She began her educational career as a demonstrator at the University of Pittsburgh in 1966. From 1971, she worked as an assistant lecturer, and later as an assistant professor at the Robert Morris College of Pittsburgh, lecturing on German Language and Literature, and English Literature. Her study interests are German and American literature, as well as comparative European

literature. Her writings appeared in the papers *Chronicle; New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, and in American and Hungarian journals. Her works include *A Study in Austrian Romanticism: Hungarian Influences in Lenau's Poetry* (1974); *The Folk Arts of Hungary*, with W.W. Kolar (1981), and *The Austro-Hungarian Mind: At Home and Abroad*, with Béla Várdy (1989). – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**Várdy, Béla.**

**Várdy, Péter** (Budapest, 15 December 1935 - ) – Philosopher. He began his higher studies at the Budapest Polytechnic, where studied Philosophy and Electric Engineering. He left Hungary after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. He continued his studies at the University of Delft, in the Netherlands. In 1962 he completed a course in Electrical Engineering, followed by studies in Philosophy at the University of Freiburg, completing them at the University of Groningen, in the Netherlands, in 1975. He obtained his Ph.D. in Art from the University of Debrecen. Since 1966, he has lectured at the Philosophy Department of the University of Twente. The subject of his published works is mainly concerned with the university movements in the late 1960s, the history of the Hungarian Jews, the folk versus urban debate, as well as the philosophy of technology and other philosophical problems. His works include *Opstand der studenten* (1969); *Change and permanence. Studies in Hungarian Civic Society (Változás és állandóság, Tanulmányok a magyar polgári társadalomról)*, edited with E. Karátson (1989), and *There is in Life what Man doesn't do...And what he does do (Az életben van, amit az ember nem tesz... És tesz)* (2004). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Varga, Béla** (Torda, 1886 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1942) – Unitarian Bishop, theologian, philosopher. He attended school in his hometown, then studied Theology and Philosophy in Kolozsvár. He earned his Doctoral Degree in Philosophy; then he went abroad on a study trip. Upon returning home in 1911, he taught at a high school, then at the Theological Academy in 1922, and acquired an honorary lecturer qualification (*privatedocent*) in 1915. In 1926 he spent a year in Oxford, England, then, in 1928 he became *Generalis Notarius* of his Church, and from 1938, its Bishop. He was appointed University Professor at Kolozsvár in 1940. Some of his works are *The Psychology of Today's Public Spirituality (A mai közszellem pszichológiája)* (1928); *The Question of Individualism (Az individualizmus kérdése)* (1932); *Religious Studies (Hittani tanulmányok)* (1934), and *Faith and Religion (Hit és vallás)* (1948). – B: 0931, T: 7103.→**Unitarian Church in Transylvania.**

**Varga, Csaba** (Mezőcsokonya, 28 October 1945 - Pilisszentiván, 15 June 2012) – Writer, producer, sociologist. He also dealt with painting, sculpting, teaching and lecturing. After graduation from high school in 1964, he was a manual laborer. Later, he was an artistic director at Hatvan, and a journalist; and was a co-worker at the County Pest Committee of the Patriotic People's Front. In 1972, he graduated as teacher of Mathematics and Drawing from the Teachers' Training Academy of Pécs, where he opened an animation workshop and founded the *Yxilon Filmstudio* which in 1979 became the *Pécs Film Studio* of the *Pannonia Film Studio*, and he was its first director. In 1985, he graduated from the Sociology Department of the University of Budapest, and studied full time at the Institute for Executive Training for two years. He was Secretary of the Alliance of Hungarian Writers (1985-1986). He was editor for the periodical *Seasons*



(*Évszakok*). He was also a freelancing writer. From 1988, he was Acting-Director for the *Püski-Isis Ltd.*, Budapest. In 1989 he was one of the founders of the Varga Studio. From 1991 he was Director of the *Strategy Research Private Institute (Stratégia Kutató Magánintézet)*, and Editor for the periodicals *Closed Circle (Zártkör)* and *Conservative Review (Konzervatív Szemle)*. From 1992, he was Director for the *Witness (Tanú) Ltd.*, and later owner of the Frig Publishers. His field of sociology encompasses village and town research (1972 - ), area structure research (1986 - ), future research, future strategy (1976 - ), conservative theories (1992-1995), globalization and localization (1993 - ), theory of information society (1993 - ) knowledge society research, knowledge theory and vision of the age of unity (1995). The title of his research was *The Theory of the Society of Unity*, in which he explored and created a synthesized hypothesis of scientific, sociological, religious and spiritual researches. His films include *Lunch (Ebéd)* (1972), *Waltz (Valcer)* (1984), *The Wind (A szél)* (1985), *Don Quijote* (1999), and the *Beetle (Bogár)* (2001). His major publications include *Reform Castle*, with István Kamarás (1984), *Hungary Under the Eaves*, selected sociographies (1989), *Attempts at Freedom* (1999), *The Very Last Chance*, with Endre Kiss (2002). His linguistic works include the *Living Language and the Stone Age* (in English), *The Living Language of the Stone Age (A kőkorszak élő nyelve)*, *Our Words from the Past (Szavaink a múltból)*, *The Book of the Ancient Writing (Az ősi írás könyve)*, *Sign, sign, sign, or the 30,000 Years History of the Alphabet (Jel jel jel avagy avagy az ABC 30.000 éves története)*. In 1998 he was elected among the 10 best animation filmmakers, and in 2000 among the 15 most decisive filmmakers. He was recipient the Béla Balázs Prize and the Gold Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2003. – B: 1031, 2081, T: 7103.

**Varga, Domokos** (Dominic) (family name: Vargha) (Kunszentmiklós, 8 October 1922 - Budapest, 12 May 2002) – Writer. After completing his high school studies in Kunszentmiklós, he studied at the Forestry Department of the József Nádor Technical University, Sopron, and served as a forestry officer at Debrecen (1945-1946). Later, he became a journalist and radio contributor, a freelance writer between 1952 -1954, and a columnist at the *Literary Gazette (Irodalmi Újság)* between 1954 and 1956. After the fall of the 1956 Revolution, he was arrested for his work at the Writers' Association, and became a political detainee (1957-1958). He again served as a forestry officer during the years 1958-1968, and contributed to the journal, *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. He was a free-lance writer again from 1969, and was Editor of the paper, *Free Period (Lyukasóra)* (1992-1996). He was prohibited from publishing from 1956 to 1964. His selected works include *Forest Ranger (Erdőkerülőben)* sociography (1970), and *Book of Waters (Vizek könyve)* (1976). His works on family life include *Good-for-nothings (Kutyafüülök)* (1966), *Kids Tasting (Kölyökkostolgotó)* (1974); *My Honored Family (Tisztelt családom)* (1979), and *We Are Not Born to be Parents (Nem születünk szülőnek)* (1999). His autobiographical works are *Beloved Szentmiklós (Szeretett Szentmiklós)* (1994); *Many Nice Words of My Mother (Édesanyám sok szép szava)* (2000), and *Our Finn Brothers (Finn testvéreink)*. His popular works for juveniles include *Village of Boys (Fiúfalva)* (1972); *Kids Tasting (Kölyökkostolgotó)* (1974); *Book of Waters (Vizek könyve)*, sociography (1976); *Birth of Europe (Európa születése)* (1977); *Tower of Babel (Bábel tornya)* (1983), translated into many languages; *Illustrated Encyclopedia of Heaven and Earth (Ég és a föld képes encyclopédiája)* (1985); *Remember Our Ancestors*

(*Emlékezzünk eleinkről*) (1996); *Writer's School (Íróiskola)* (2001), and *End Play - Comedy Play (Végjáték-Vígjáték)* (2002). He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1973), the IBBY Prize (1986), János Arany Prize (1997), the Gáspár Károli Prize (1998), the Middle Cross of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1992), and the Kossuth Prize in 2002. – B: 0874, 0878, 0877, 1031, T: 7103. → **Vargha, Tamás**.

**Varga, Erzsébet** (Elizabeth) (Kisújfalu, now Nová Vieska, Slovakia, 12 January 1951 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 8 April 1999) – Writer and poet. She completed her secondary studies at Párkány (now Stúrovo, Slovakia), in 1961. From 1969 to 1974 she studied at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Pozsony, and obtained a B.A. Degree in Hungarian and Latin. From 1974 to 1981 she was Editor of the paper, *Week (Hét)*, also running its cultural column. From 1981 to 1983, she was Editor, and from 1983 to 1990 Editor-in-Chief of the periodical *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*. From 1990 she was Literature Editor for the Madách-Posonium Publisher. Her poems, articles, critiques, literaterary-history studies and reports, also in Slovakian translation, were published in numerous papers and magazines, such as the *Pioneers' Paper (Pionírok Lapja)*; the *New Youth (Új Ifjúság)*; the *Week (Hét)*; from 1971, the *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*; the *Woman (Nő)*, and, from 1977, the *Flame Palace (Tűzpalota)*. Her works include *Green Waters, Red Pebbles (Zöld vizek, piros kavicsok)* poems (1976); *Ice-birds in Winter (Jégmadárcák télben)* poems (1988); *Tourist Lexicon of Slovakia (Szlovákiai turistalexikon)* (1999), and *The Pros and Cons (Érvek és ellenérvek)*, a study by Alexander Matuška, translation, 1982. – B: 1083, 1820, T: 7456.

**Varga, Ferenc** (Francis) (Mezőkomárom, 15 October 1835 - Tárnok, southwest of Budapest, 2 July 1898) – Physician and veterinarian. In 1862 he obtained his Veterinary Degree from the University of Pest, and in 1864 his Medical Degree. From 1862 on, he was an associate of the Veterinary Therapeutic Institute and, from 1867, Deputy Director of the Quarantine Station of Vöröstorony Pass (between the Fogaras and Szeben Ranges of the Southern Carpathian Mountains, now in Romania). From 1875, he was a teacher at the Veterinary School and, from 1890, Professor at the Veterinary College, Budapest, giving lectures on Surgery, Pathology and Therapeutics. In 1881 he became its Director. His works include *Textbook of Horse Shoeing (Patkolástan)* (1866) and *Natural History of Useful Domestic Mammals (Hasznos házi emlősállatok természetrajza)* (1872). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Varga, Gyula** (Julius) (Szentendre, 4 September 1902 - Budapest, 11 November 1973) – Physician; ear, nose and throat specialist. He received his Medical Degree in 1925, and he also obtained a Medical Degree from the University of Pécs. From 1928 to 1930 he worked at the St. Stephen Hospital (*Szent István Kórház*) of Budapest, and as a throat specialist at the Jewish Hospital of Budapest, from 1930 until 1950; from 1945 as Senior Physician. During 1950-1951, he was Senior Physician of the Kútvolgy-Street State Hospital of Budapest. Between the years 1951 and 1966, he was Head of the Ear, Nose and Throat Clinic in Budapest. He was Editor for the journal, *Ear, Nose and Throat Therapeutics*. He was engaged in the study of noise-induced illnesses, prevention, surgery, and Ménière's disease. He introduced in Hungary the surgical improvement of hearing. His works include *The Ear-Nose-and-Throat Pathology and Therapeutics (A fül,*

*az orr és a gége kór- és gyógytan*) (1965). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Varga, Imre** (Emeric) (Győrke, now Durkov, Slovakia, 1 October 1905 - Rimaszombat, now Rimavska Sobota, Slovakia, 10 December 1980) – Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia. After completing six elementary school grades in Győrke, he was educated at the Reformed College, Sárospatak, from where he graduated in 1925. He studied Theology at the newly opened Reformed Theological Seminary in Losonc (now Lucenec, Slovakia). In 1925, he continued his studies in Halle, Germany. He was an assistant minister in Munkács (then Czechoslovakia, now Mukacheve, Ukraine), (1929-1930), and a minister in Rimaszombat (1930-1980). In the meantime, he taught New Testament Studies at the Seminary of Losonc, from 1932 until its closure in 1938. He was elected Bishop of the Reformed Christian Church in Slovakia, (1953-1980). He was Vice-President and a member of the Executive Committee of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, and also a member of the Executive Committee of the Conference of European Churches. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the Comenius Faculty of the University of Prague in 1955. – B: 0941, T: 7103.

**Varga, István (1)** (Stephen) (Vác, 7 May 1895 - Budapest, 17 January 1981) – Physician, dentist and odontologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1918. From 1918 he worked first in the No. 2 Surgical Clinic and, between 1923 and 1939, in the Stomatology Clinic. In 1945 he was delegated Head of the University Department, and until 1951 Senior Physician of the Odontological Surgical Section of the Metropolitan St. János (John) Hospital. From 1951 he was the Section's Director and Professor, as well as Head of Department of Odontology; and between 1964 and 1969, he was Dean of the Faculty. His fields of research were odontology, prosthetic dentistry and orthodontics. He was Editor for the journal, *Review of Dentistry (Fogorvosi Szemle)*. His works include *Biological Orthodontics (Biológiai fogszabályozás)* (1935), and *Odontology (Szájsebészet)*, co-authored (1955). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Varga, István (2)** (Stephen) (Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 28 July 1920 - ) – Theater manager. He obtained his Manager's diploma in Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia), under the tutorship of Branko Gavella, the greatest figure of Croatian theater life; thereafter, he was contracted by the Theater of Szabadka. Here he staged classical and contemporary plays in well-prepared, high standard performances. In 1958, he was transferred to Radio Újvidék (now Novi Sad, Serbia). He was one of the initiators to establish a permanent theater in Újvidék. Later he worked less and less as a theater manager. He retired in 1980, and lived a secluded life. Works he has managed include were Shaw's, *Candida*; Zs. Móricz's *Gentlemen's Fun (Úri muri)*; Shakespeare's *A Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szeniványéji álom)*; Gogol's *The Inspector General (A revizor)*; Miller's *The Crucible (A salemi boszorkányok)*; M. Gorki's *The Night Refuge (Éjjeli mnedékhely)*; L. Németh's *Victory (Győzelem)*, and F. Deák's *Banquet (Tor)*. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Varga, János** (John) (Abony, 21 October 1939 - ) – Wrestler. He began this sport in 1955. From 1960 to 1974 he was a competitor of the Club, Budapest Honvéd. Between 1961 and 1965, he won five times in national Greco-Roman style wrestling and in free style. All in all, he was an individual Hungarian champion fourteen times. From 1961 to

1973 he was a member of the selected team. In bantamweight he received a silver medal in the 1961 free-style Yokohama World Championship. He achieved further international results in Greco-Roman style. In 1963 he was world champion in Hälsingborg. In 1967 he won a silver medal in Bucharest, and was European champion in Minsk. In 1968 he was the Olympic Champion in Mexico; at the 1970 World Champion in Edmonton, and at the European Champion in Berlin. In 1972 he obtained a diploma in coaching at the School of Physical Education. From 1974 to 1990 he was the coach of the Honvéd Club, Budapest, while he was acting as the leader of the junior selected team from 1978 to 1993. In the Hungarian army, he was a colonel. He retired in 1990. B: 2111, T: 7456.

**Varga, József (1)** (Joseph) (Budapest, 8 February 1891 - Budapest, 28 December 1956) – Chemical engineer and Minister of State. In 1920 he was made an honorary professor of the Budapest Polytechnic. During 1923 and 1938, he was a full professor. He was elected a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1939 he became the first Undersecretary of State in Industry, then Minister of Industries. During 1939 and 1943, Varga was Minister of Commerce and Transport and, from 1951, Director of the Institute of High-Pressure Experiments (*Nagynyomású Kísérleti Intézet*); from 1952 he was a professor at the University of Heavy Chemical Industry (*Nehézvegyipari Egyetem*) at Veszprém. The most significant results of Varga's research work are the manufacture of synthetic petrol and similar materials capable of driving engines; the establishment of the hydrogen-sulphide effect; the so-called Varga-effect, and the internationally acclaimed invention of the high-pressure hydrogenation of black coal. The hydrocracking procedure is also linked to his name; for its development the Hungarian-German Varga Invention Society was formed, co-operating with the former German Democratic Republic. He patented his procedures and inventions in all the important oil producing nations. Numerous articles regarding the results of his research were published in both Hungarian and foreign scientific journals. He received the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1952). There is a József Varga Foundation in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Varga, József (2)** (Josef) (Külsővat, County Veszprém, 25 April 1923 - ?) – Historian and publicist. He read Law at the University of Budapest (1942-1947), and obtained a Doctorate in Law in 1947. From 1943 to 1947 he took part in the political youth movement, and in the activities of the Smallholders' Party (*Kisgazda Párt*). Beginning in 1948, for political reasons, without a court decision, he spent five years in internment camps, including the infamous Reck Camp. From 1953 to 1956, he was an unskilled laborer in Győr. After the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he fled to Austria and settled in Vienna. He was a member of the Austrian-Hungarian National Committee and the Hungarian Revolutionary Council of Strasbourg. From 1958 to 1961 he was an educator for young Hungarian refugee workers. From 1962 he was in charge of, and from 1966 to 1970 Director of the Europe-House of Vienna. Between 1971 and 1984, he was Head of the Science Assistance in the Cultural Bureau of Vienna. He lectured on science and published studies on the political history of East-Central Europe. Between 1965 and 1980, he edited and/or published nine studies in German. His writings in Hungarian appeared in *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)* and *Viennese Diary (Bécsi Napló)*. His works include *Schuldige Nation oder Vasall wider Willen? Beiträge zur Zeitgeschichte Ungarns und des Donaupraumes I-II* (1987, 1989), in Hungarian (1991). In December 1972, the Austrian Head of State conferred a

professorial title on him. – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Varga, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 28 September 1955 - ) – Sport shooter. He started his sports career in the Honvéd Sports Club in 1972. Soon he was invited into the national selected team. He won a gold medal in the 50-meter rifle prone event at the 1980 Summer Olympic Games in Moscow. In 1983 he became a competitor of the Ujpest Dózsa Club. Until 1986 he was a member of the selected team. During his career he won the National Championship three times. T: 1031, B: 7103.

**Varga, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 18 December 1910 - Budapest, 17 May 2003) – Writer, politician and lawyer. Having been trained in Law at the University of Budapest, he followed a career in the legal field; he worked as a lawyer from 1943 to 1948. At the same time, he was President of the Christian Worker-Youth Association (*Keresztény Iparos és Munkásifjak Országos Egyesülete*), and took part in the anti-German movement in 1937. In 1944, the Arrow Cross Party's Bench called him to account and arrested him. In 1947 and 1948, he was a Member of Parliament, standing for the Democratic People's Party. Due to a defense speech, the press attacked him. In 1948 he fled to the West. He became Editor of the paper, *Courier (Híradó)* in Zürich during 1949 and 1950. From 1950 until 1964, he was associated with Radio Free Europe. After getting his legal qualification in Switzerland (1957), he worked as a lawyer from 1957 to 1992. In March 1950, he emigrated to the USA and in New York he founded the Hungarian Theater and also a Society of Hungarian Theater and Artists (*New Yorki Magyar Színház és Művész Egyesület*). His articles appeared in the *National Guard (Nemetőr)*, *Catholic Review (Katolikus Szemle)*, *Vienna Diary (Bécsi Napló)*, and other papers in various parts of the world. Between 1979 and 1989, he wrote 20 plays, of which 12 were staged in the Hungarian Theater of New York. In 1989 he settled again in Hungary, entered political life, and from 1990 on, he was Vice-President, then Co-President of the Hungarian Christian Democratic People's Party (*Kereszténydemokrata Néppárt*); from 1994 he was again a Member of Parliament. His works include *Human Rights in Hungary* (1967); *The Betrayed Revolution* (1980); *The Occupation* (1982); *The Fatal Letter* (1988); *1848 – Kossuth or Széchenyi* (1989); *The Outstanding Ones and the Failed Ones (A jelesek és az elbukottak)* novel (1990), and *The Big Fish* (1999). His plays include *Intruder (Betörő)* (1931); *Judgment (Ítélet)* (1932); *Júlia* (1979); *Palimony* (1983); *The Unexpected Guest (A váratlan vendég)* (1985), and *The Wandering Love. Five Plays (A bolygó szerelem. Öt színdrab)* (New York, 1986). A Theater in Eger bears his name. – B: 0874, 1445, 1672, 1868, T: 7456.

**Varga, Márton** (Martin) (Szilágysomlyó, now Șimleu Silvaniei, Romania, 11 November 1886 - Budapest, 11 January 1952) – Horticulturist. He obtained his diploma from the College of Horticulture (1905-1908). In 1909, he entered a city position and, in 1925, he established and ran for two decades the Metropolitan Horticulturist Training School (*Székesfővárosi Kertészképző Iskola*). In 1928, he started the successful and large-scale cultivation of tulips and hyacinth bulbs. Varga was Executive President, later President of the National Hungarian Horticultural Association (*Országos Magyar Kertészeti Egyesület*). His works appeared in the *Horticultural Review (Kertészeti Szemle)* and *Horticultural Papers (Kertészeti Lapok)*. His works, among others, include *The Review of Growing Flower Bulbs and the Bulbous Species, Subspecies and Varieties of Flowers*

(*Virághagymák termesztésének és a hagymás virágfajok, fajták és változatok ismertetése*) (1931). A Horticultural and Surveyor School in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Varga, Mihály** (Michael) (Karcag, 26 January 1965 - ) – Economist and politician. In 1989 he obtained a B.A. Degree from the Department of Trade at the University of Economics, after which he worked in the field of economics; from late in 1988, he was a member of the Fidesz Party (*Alliance of Young Democrats – Fiatal Demokraták Szövetsége - FIDESZ*) and founder of the Szolnok County group of the Party. From 1993 to 1995, he was President of this Organization. In 1992 and 1993, he was President of the National Council of the Fidesz Party. From 1994 to 2003, and again after 2005, he was Vice-President responsible for the economic policy of the Party. From 1990 he was a Member of Parliament, twice on a national list, and also for the Karcag area. In Parliament, he worked in a number of Committees. He was President of the Examining Indebtedness and Bank-Consolidation Body, functioning between 1995 and 1997, and also Head of the Budget and Financial Committee (*Költségvetési és Pénzügyi Bizottság*). From 1995 to 1998, and from 2002, he was acting fraction-leader. From 2006 to 2010 he has been directing the work of the Budget, Financial and Audit Office Committee (*Számvevőszéki és Költségvetési Bizottság*). During the time of the first Orbán Government (1998-2002), Varga worked as Political Under-Secretary of State for the Ministry of Finance, between 1998 and 2000; and thereafter, from 2001 to 2002 as Minister of Finance. From 2005 on he was the main architecture of the Fidesz economy policy. In the re-elected Orbán Government, he is Deputy Prime Minister and Minister of State of the Prime Minister's Office since the first part of 2010. He is also the Deputy President of the Fidesz Party. From 2000 he has been a member of the Johannite Order; from 2001, an Elder of the Reformed Congregation of Karcag, and a member of the Rákóczi Society. Varga has been President of the Nagykun Civic Society and Titular Lecturer of the Economic College of Szolnok. – B: 1074, 1031, T: 7456.→**Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Varga, Nándor Lajos** (Ferdinand Louis) (Losonc, now Lučenec, Slovakia, 1 January 1895 - Budapest, 17 April 1978) – Painter and graphic artist. He studied in Kecskemét, and later at the Department of Art Teachers of the Academy of Applied Arts (*Képzőművészeti Főiskola*), Budapest. In 1923, he was already a demonstrator, specializing in the history of graphic art. With a scholarship from the Szinyei Society, he went on a study trip to Germany and Italy, and also traveled to Paris. His works appeared in a number of exhibitions abroad and overseas: Brussels, Zürich, the Barcelona World Fair, 22nd Biennale of Venice, Chicago, Philadelphia, etc. In 1929, a copper etching of his was placed in the British Museum, London. From 1931 he taught at the Graphic Art Section of the Academy of Applied Arts (*Képzőművészeti Főiskola grafikai szakosztálya*). He was President of the Society of Hungarian Graphic Artists (*Magyar Grafikus Művészek Egyesülete*) founded in 1940. His works are based on the classical traditions. With technical virtuosity, he developed to perfection the employment of graphic procedures. As an educator, many gifted artists have improved their talents under his tutelage. He also prepared *ex libris* and book illustrations. He appeared with his works in almost every exhibition in Hungary. His one-man shows were held in the

Derkovits Hall (1958), in the Dürer Hall (1964), as well as in the Art Gallery (1970) in Budapest. His works are kept in the Hungarian National Gallery, the Historic Museum of Budapest, and are also found in private collections. His *ex libris* pieces, as part of the collection, owned by Rezső (Rudolph) Soó, were acquired by the Museum of Industrial Arts (*Iparművészeti Múzeum*), Budapest. His works include *Copper Etching (A rézkarc)* (1935); *Woodcut (Fametszet)* (1940); *The Art of Line Drawing (Vonalművészet)* (1944), and *The Architectural Monuments of the Town of Sepsiszentgyörgy* (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania), (*Szepiszentgyörgy város építészeti emlékei*) with Zoltán Székely (1969). In the 1938 Arte Moderna international exhibition he won the Bronze Medal founded for engravings and graphic art works. He was a recipient of the Merited Artist title (1971). – B: 0883, 1654, T: 7456.

**Varga, Richard Steven** (Cleveland, Ohio, USA, 9 October 1928 - ) – Mathematician. He was born of Hungarian parents. He obtained his B.Sc. Degree in Mathematics from the Case Institute of Technology in 1950, and his M.A. and Ph.D. from Harvard University (1951 and 1954). From 1954 until 1960, Varga worked for Bettis Atomic Power Laboratory in Pittsburgh. In 1960 he returned to the Case Institute of Technology as Professor of Mathematics, and remained there for the next nine years. He then moved to Kent State University as Professor of Mathematics. At Kent, Varga has held numerous academic positions including that of Director (1980-1988) and Research Director (1988-2006) of the Institute for Computational Mathematics. Varga is known for his contributions to areas of mathematics, including matrix analysis, complex analysis, approximation theory, and scientific computation. His research interests include numerical analysis, approximation theory and Linear Algebra. Dr. Varga has published over 200 papers, written 7 books, including the classic textbook *Matrix Iterative Analysis* and *Geršgorin and His Circles*. His books have been translated into 6 languages. He edited 5 additional books and organized 20 international conferences. Dr. Varga is Editor-in-Chief of the journal *Electronic Transactions on Numerical Analysis (ETNA)*. He has received a number of awards and distinctions, including the Humboldt Prize in 1982. – B: 1031, 2058, T: 7103.

**Varga, Vilmos** (William) (Hegyközkovácsi, now Cauaceu, Romania, 9 December 1936 - ) – Actor and stage manager. He studied at the István Szentgyörgyi Institute of Dramatic Art in Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Transylvania, Romania) (1954-1958), then he received a contract with the State Hungarian Theater at Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), where he played leading roles for ten years. From 1969, he was a member of the Hungarian Branch of the State Theater of Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). Between 1983 and 1985, he completed the postgraduate managers' course at the College of Dramatic and Cinematic Art in Bucharest. His acting is characterized by clear diction, individually organized delivery of text, and plastic performance. He has often held popular and captivating recitals in various towns of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), Hungary and other countries. His roles include Lucifer in I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*; Arrow in Gorky's *Petty Buorgeois (Kispolgárok)*; Arnolphe in Molière's *The School for Wives (Nők iskolája)*; Chekhov's *Uncle Vania (Ványa bácsi)*, and I. Csurka's *Original Scene (Eredeti helyszín)*. His stage managements include F. Karinthy's *Tomorrow Morning (Holnap reggel)*; Zs. Móricz's

*Judge Sári (Sári Biró)*, and L. Zilahy's *Music Clowns (Zenebohócok)*. His recordings include *Private Ballad (Maszek-ballada)*; *Endre Ady*, and *I Francois Villon (Én Francois Villon)*. He is the recipient of a number of distinctions including the Ady Memorial Plaque from the Government of Hungary (1977), the Ady Prize (1985), and the Best Male Actor Prize (1999). – B: 1445, 0875, T: 7456.→**Madách, Imre; Karinthy, Frigyes; Móricz, Zsigmond; Csurka, István; Zilahy, Lajos.**

**Varga, Zoltán** (Vál, 1 January 1945 - Budapest, 9 April 2010) - Soccer player, who played in the 1960s and 1970s. He played for Ferencváros – FTC when they won the Inter-City Fair Cup in 1965. He was an Olympic gold medalist at the 1964 Summer Olympic Games in Tokyo. He also played for Ajax Amsterdam. He played in Germany for Borussia Dortmund and Hertha BSC, but was banned for two years. During the period of his suspension, he played for Aberdeen FC in Scotland. He died during a senior match. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Varga, Zsigmond Sr.** (Sigismund) (Marosdécse, now Decea, Romania, 5 February 1886 - Debrecen, 18 April 1956) – Reformed theologian and orientalist. He received his education first at the Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania) College, then at the Reformed Theological Academy of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). He continued his studies at the University of Berlin, the University of Geneva, and obtained a Ph.D. from the University of Utrecht as well as a Ph.D. in Eastern Languages from the University of Budapest (1911). First, he worked as Chief Librarian at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen. In 1921, he became Professor of Reformed Theology at the University of Debrecen, later on becoming Professor of Oriental Languages. His works include *Religious World View and Historical Research* (1911); *New Data to the Ancient Religion of the Ural-Altai Peoples (Új adatok az ural-altai népek ősvallásához)* (1915); *Cultural History of Eastern Peoples in Ancient Times vols. i-ii* (1915-1918); *The Present State of the Sumerian Problem* (1920); *Sumerian Heritage in the Religious Life of the Ural-Altai Peoples* (1925); *General Church History I-II* (1931-1932), and *From a Distance of Five Thousand Years (Ötezer év távolából)* (1942), for which he was awarded the Fáy Prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, 0910, T: 7456.→**Varga, Zsigmond Jr.**

**Varga, Zsigmond Jr.** (Sigismund) (Debrecen, 6 September 1919 - Gusen, Austria, 5 March 1945) – Minister of the Reformed Church, son of Zsigmond (Sigismund) Varga, Sr. He completed his schooling at the Reformed College of Debrecen. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Debrecen, and wrote a series of articles for the theologians' periodical, the *Gazette (Közlöny)*. He obtained a Ph.D. in New Testament Sciences and History of Religion in 1942 in Debrecen. He was on a scholarship in Switzerland in 1942-1943, where he became acquainted with renowned theologians of the age, such as Visser't Hoof, Oscar Cullmann, Emil Brunner and Karl Barth. He returned to Hungary with a collection of books for the Main Library of the Reformed College of Debrecen. In 1944, he conducted studies in Vienna. At the same time, he also served as a minister for Viennese Reformed Hungarians on appointment from the General Convent of the Reformed Church in Hungary. He was arrested for one of his sermons and his anti-fascist behavior, and was deported to the concentrations camp



of Matthausen, finally taken to Gusen where he died. There is a memorial plaque at the memorial Hall of Gusen and at the Reformed College of Debrecen. – B: 0883, 1873, T: 7103.→**Varga, Zsigmond Sr.**

**Vargha, Gyula** (Julius) (Káva, 4 November 1853 - Budapest, 2 May 1929) – Statistician, poet, translator of literary works. While reading Law, he entered the service of the Statistical Bureau. From 1892 he was Deputy Director of the Central Statistical Bureau, from 1901 its Director. In addition to developing the official statistics, he carried out valuable work in the field of economic statistics. He significantly contributed to the two volumes work of Lajos (Louis) Láng (ed.): *Statistics of Hungary*. From 1887 he wrote and edited, together with József (Joseph) Jekelfalussy, nine volumes of the *Economic and Statistical Yearbook (Gazdasági-Statistikai Évkönyv)*, which is a valuable source for economic history of work statistics. From 1914 to 1917, he was a Member of Parliament of the National Labor Party (*Nemzeti Munkás Párt*), and political Undersecretary of State of the Ministry of Commerce. He was a keen follower of the politics of Count István (Stephen) Tisza. His first volume of poems was published in 1881 followed by several more volumes after a silence of 23 years. He was also well-known as a translator of literary works. From 1883 he was a member of the Kisfaludy Society; from 1900 its Secretary and, from 1922 its Vice-President. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1892, ordinary 1907, vice-president 1928-1929 and an honorary member from 1923). His works include *Songs (Dalok)* (1881); *Financial Institutions of Hungary (Magyarország Pénzüzetetei)* (1895); “Half-a-century Development of Hungarians” (“A magyarság félévszázados fejlődése”) in the *Economic Review* (1902); *Poems of Gyula Vargha (Vargha Gyula költeményei)* (1915); *In a Fog (Ködben)* (1922), and *Toward the Infinite (A végtelen felé)* (1923). He was presented with the Marczibányi Prize of the Academy of Sciences (MTA) and, for all his poems, the Grand Prix of the Academy of Sciences in 1923. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Jekelfalussy, József.**

**Vargha, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 25 February 1890 - Budapest, 1 January 1968) – Minister of the Reformed Church, poet and writer. He was the father of writer and poet Domokos Varga. He completed his Theological studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, became Parish Minister in Kunszentmiklós, and Dean of the Solt Reformed Deanery. He was Editor of the periodical, *Mustard Seed (Mustármag)*, and the *Calendar of Hungarian Christians (Magyar Keresztyének Naptára)*. A selection of his works includes *Poems From the Time of the Great War (Versek a nagy háború idejéből)* (1917); *Rabaut, Preacher of the Prairies (Rabaut, a puszták prédikátora)* (1925), and *Little Biblical Mirror (Bibliai kistükör)* (1935). – B: 0877, T: 7103.→**Varga, Domokos.**

**Vargyas, Lajos** (Louis) (Óbuda, 1 February 1914 - Budapest, 11 October 2007) – Folklorist, music historian and writer. He studied Hungarian Literature and Folklore at the University of Budapest, (1936), and later Church Music at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, as a student and colleague of Zoltán Kodály (1938). He worked at the Folk Music Department of the Museum of Ethnography, Budapest, from 1939 to 1952, as a junior clerk, then an Assistant Professor and Librarian. From 1952, he was appointed Director of the same Institute. From 1962 to 1973, he was a principal

contributor, then director, finally counselor for the Folk Music Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was one of the outstanding folklorists of the later 20th and the beginning of the 21st century. A selection of his works includes *Music Life of the Village (A falu zenei élete)* (1942); *The Rhythm of Hungarian Poetry (A magyar vers ritmusa)* (1952); *Hungarian Poetry – Hungarian Language (Magyar vers – magyar nyelv)* (1966, 2000); *Research in the Medieval History of Folk Ballads* (1967); *Folk-music of the Hungarians (A magyarság népzeneje)* (1981); *Hungarian Ballads and the European Ballad Tradition* (1983); *Hungarian Ethnography (Magyar Néprajz)* editor (1988); *Repertory of Hungarian Folk Music (A magyar népzene tára)* (1993), and *Music Genre of a Village (Egy falu zenei világa)* (2000). Among his distinctions are the Ferenc Erkel Prize (1980), the Hungarian Heritage Prize (1991), and the Prima Primissima Prize (2004). – B: 0874, 0878, 0877, T: 7103. → **Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Vári, Attila** (nickname Doki) (Budapest, 26 February 1976 - ) – Water polo player. He started competing in modern pentathlon, but he was fed up with running. He liked to swim, so he went for water polo training in the neighborhood. He made his debut for the national side in 1997. He played on the gold medal squads at the 2000 and 2004 Summer Olympic Games. Vári's back hand shot from ten meters in the 2000 Summer Olympic Games in Sydney, Australia, finals against Russia was probably the most unexpected and spectacular goal anyone ever scored in an Olympic final game in water polo. B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Vári Fábrián, László** (Ladislav) (family name: Fábrián) (Tiszaújlak, now Vilok, Carpatho-Ukraine, 16 March 1951 - ) – Poet, ethnographer, literary translator and critic. His higher studies were at the University of Ungvár (now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine) (1968-1971), where he read Hungarian Language and Literature. Due to his involvement in the Hungarian Civil Rights Movement, he suffered its consequences. From 1972, he was a soldier, serving in East Germany. From 1974, he was a laborer at the Ironworks in Beregszász (now Berehove, Carpatho-Ukraine). He acquired a Teacher's Degree in Hungarian Language and Literature from the University of Ungvár in 1978. He taught in Mezővári from 1976, later at the Hungarian College in Beregszász. Between 1967 and 1971, he was a member of the *Studio Source (Forrás)* of Ungvár. In the 1970s, he was silenced. He was involved in collecting ethnographical materials. He is one of the founders of the Hungarian Cultural Society of Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátaljai Magyar Kulturális Szövetség – KMKSZ*), and was its Vice-President (1992-1996). Since 1991, he has been one of the leaders of the Alliance of Hungarian Writers (*Magyar Írószövetség*). His works include *Belle-stories (Széphistóriák)* poems (1991); *Between Unsheathed Swords (Kivont kardok között)* poems (1992), and *There are Rocking Cradles (Vannak ringó bölcsők)*, Hungarian folk-ballads of Subcarpathia (1992). He also translates Ruthenian poetry into Hungarian. He is one of the leaders of the Sub-Carpathian Hungarians. His poetry is rooted in peasant and patriotic traditions, is highly regarded, and it will stand the test of time. Among his numerous distinctions are the Prize of the Ninth (1983), the Pro Cultura Hungarica (1991), the Pro Hungarian Art Prize (1992), the Gábor Bethlen Prize (2001), the Attila József Prize (2003), the Balassi Memorial Sword (2004), and the József Ratkó Prize (2007). – 1031, 1257, T: 7103.

**Várkonyi, László** (Leslie) (Nickname Konyi) (10 August 1956 - Mount Everest 26 April 2010) – Mountaineer. He started climbing at the age of fifteen. He climbed in the High Tatras, Caucasus, Pamir, Andes, and Tien Shan. He conquered three summits over 8000 meters and was under the summit of two others. In the spring of 2002, he reached up to 8770 meters on the south side of Mount Everest in the Himalayas. On 26 April 2010, he attempted to climb Mount Everest again (8850 m), together with Dávid Klein; but during the expedition, the team had an avalanche accident, and László Várkonyi lost his life. Várkonyi was one of the most successful and most experienced Hungarian expedition mountaineers, holding the Hungarian record for climbing without supplementary oxygen. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Várkonyi, Mihály** (Michael) (Victor Varkoni) (Kisvárdá, 31 March 1891 - Santa Barbara, CA, USA, 26 July 1976) – Actor. He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1912; thereafter, he played in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1912-1914), while in 1919-1920 he played at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest. In the fall of 1919, he played as a guest artist at the Apollo Cabaret. His film-acting career began with the silent films produced in Kolozsvár. In 1920, he emigrated and lived in Austria and Germany and, in 1923 he settled in the USA, shooting a number of silent films. He was not so sought-after when the sound-films appeared. He did appear at some Hungarian events in New York: e.g. *Sulamit* (1952), *Lily* (1954). In the 1950s he worked for Radio New York. He played romantic and heroic roles, as well as character figures. His roles included Lutz in F. Herczeg's *The Black Rider (A fekete lovas)*; John in Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing (Sok hűhó semmiért)*, and Heavenly draftsman in F. Molnár's *Liliom* (later made into the Rogers & Hammerstein musical, *Carousel*). His feature films include *Yellow Colt (Sárga csikó)* (silent, 1913); *Head Mistress (Tanitónő)* (silent, 1917); *Sister Maria (Mária nővér)* (1919); *Sodom and Gomorrah* (Austrian, 1922); *The Angel of Broadway (A Broadway angyala)* (USA 1927), *Devil of the Seven Seas (Hét tenger ördöge)* (USA 1940); *Forced Landing (Kényszerleszállás)* (USA 1941), and *Atom Submarine (Atomtengeralattjáró)* (USA 1959). – B: 1445, 0883, T: 7456.

**Várkonyi, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Pécs, 19 May 1896 - Pécs, 11 March 1975) – Librarian, cultural and literary historian. From 1914 to 1916 he was enrolled in Cultural History, Antiquity and Oriental Studies at the University of Budapest, and also obtained a Dip. Ed. in Education, majoring in Hungarian and French Literature. In 1916 he was enlisted in the army and in 1917, 80% disabled, he was discharged. By 1921 he had lost his hearing completely and had to relinquish his teaching career. In 1922 he moved back to Pécs, where, from 1924 until his retirement in 1956, he worked at the university library: from 1948 as Section Head and, in 1950 and 1951, as Acting Director. He was engaged in book-classification, reference and information work. In 1933, he was made an honorary lecturer (*privat-dozent*) in the Arts Department. After his retirement, he organized the Library of the Janus Pannonius Museum, and prepared the basic catalogue of the Library of the Medical University in Pécs. He played an important role in the organization of the literary life of the town of Pécs. He took part in the launching and editing of the University's journal, *Symposion*; he was also the founder and secretary of the Janus Pannonius Society, and the editor of its journal, *Our Fate (Sorsunk)*, in which the poems

of such well-known authors as Győző (Victor) Csorba, Weöres, Sándor, Kodolányi, János; Sándor (Alexander) Weöres and István (Stephen) Simon first appeared. One of his first important works, *Modern Hungarian Literature 1880-1920 (A modern magyar irodalom 1880–1920)*, published in 1929, stirred up quite a storm. Várkonyi wrote a number of literary historical studies, among them *Paul Claudel (1926)*; *Emile Verhaeren (1939)* and *János (John) Kodolányi (1941)*. In his volume *Intellects, Conceptions (Elmék, Eszmék) (1937)* he treated the works of the great writers of Hungarian and world literature. He was also engaged in historic studies of the town of Pécs, and about the life in the western part of Hungary, the so-called Transdanubia, mainly in his work, entitled *Hungarian Transdanubia (Magyar Dunántúl) (1944)*. He was the one who traced the only authentic portrait of the great poet Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi, which appeared in *Portrait of Petőfi (Petőfi arca) (1940)*. His best-known and controversial work is *Columns of Siriat (Sziriat oszlopai) (1942)*, in which he tried to reconstruct the past of mankind on the basis of myths (its revised version appeared in 1972). His other works include *The French Mentality (A francia szellem) (1925)*; *The Poetry of Transdanubia (A dunántúli költészet) (1940)*; *The Peasant in Hungarian Literature (A paraszt a magyar irodalomban) (1942)*, and *Transdanubia (Dunántúl) (1975)*. Between the two world wars, together with Béla Hamvas and János Kodolányi, they created one of the great spiritual triads in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Janus Pannonius; Petőfi, Sándor; Weöres, Sándor; Simon, István; Hamvas, Béla; Kodolányi, János.**

**Várkonyi, Zoltán** (Budapest, 13 May 1912 - Budapest, 10 April 1979) – Actor, theater



and film manager, theater director and translator of literary works. He began translating poems in his school years, and published them in papers and journals. Of his translations Molière's works stand out: *The Imaginary Invalid (Le malade imaginaire, Képzelt beteg)*; *The Versailles Impromptu (L'Impromptu de Versailles – A Versailles-i rögtömrés)*, and *The Doctor in Spite of Himself (Le Médecin malgré lui – Doktorrá avatás)*. He began his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1931, and obtained his diploma in 1934, after which he entered into a contract with the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest; in May 1941, he was discharged. From August 1941, he played at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) with great success. In 1945 he founded the Artists' Theater (*Művész Színház*) as a private theater, and it was then that his activity as theater manager and directing began. In 1949, the Theater was closed down. From 1949 to 1951, he was a member of the National Theater of Budapest and, from 1951 to 1953 he was manager of the People's Army Theater (*Néphadsereg Színháza*). In 1953 he rejoined the National Theater. In 1962 he became stage manager of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), later its Director. From 1945, he taught at the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art, Budapest and, from 1974 until his death, he was its Rector. In addition to his theatrical work, he directed 19 successful feature films. Várkonyi was an outstanding figure of theatrical art of the second half of the twentieth century, with his unparalleled energy, as an artist, actor and

manager of many different genres; he was the builder of a theater, a film-scenarist and an educator of actors. He was a member of the Association-Directorate of the International Film Colleges (*Centre International de Liaison des Ecoles de Cinéma et de Télévision – CILECT*). An exhibition was organized, entitled “Zoltán Várkonyi the Actor” in January 1986, and the Hungarian Television presented a memorial program in its Studio '85. His roles included title role in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Dauphin in G.B. Shaw's *Saint Joan*; Higgins in Shaw's *Pygmalion*, and Möbius in F. Dürrenmatt's *The Physicists*. His managerial works included Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew* (*A makrancos hölgy*); *Romeo and Juliet*; *All's Well that Ends Well* (*Minden jó, ha a véged jó*), and Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment* (*Bűn és bűnhődés*). His film roles included *Bitter Truth* (*Keserű igazság*) (1956), *Sons of the Stone-hearted Man, i, ii* (*A kőszívű ember fiai, I-II*) (1965), and *The Stars of Eger, aka Eclipse of the Crescent Moon i,ii* (*Egri csillagok I-II*) (1968). His bust was erected in the Comedy Theater; a relief keeps his memory in the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art, and a memorial plaque cherishes his memory on the wall of the one-time Artist Theater in Budapest. His statue stands in front of the László Ranódy Synchron Studio (1985). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize (1953, 1956) and was given the awards of Meritorious Artist and of Outstanding Artist; he was also honored with the Pro Arte Prize (1974). – T: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Varnus, Xavér** (Budapest, 29 April 1964 - ) – Organ virtuoso and writer. He went to school in Kőbánya, an outer suburb of Budapest, and studied piano at the College of Music in the same suburb, where he also began playing the organ at the local Reformed Church. To further his studies, he learned organ at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Melinda Kistétény and Gábor (Gabriel) Lehotka and, subsequently, he became a student of the organist of Notre-Dame, Pierre Cochereau, in Paris; finally, he trained under Professor Lorenz Stolzenbach of the Leipzig Conservatory. In 1981 he settled in France and finally emigrated to Canada, where he obtained Canadian citizenship in 1984. Varnus became a well-known organist in Toronto. He studied at several universities and attended lectures in medieval literature and history of the poet György (George) Faludy. During the 1990s, for four years, he worked as the director of the Organ Festival of Zalaegerszeg in County Zala. In 1977 he went on a concert tour, having already had over three thousand concerts to his credit, drawing large audiences everywhere: in England and France, and in the Synagogue of Budapest. He is also a recording artist. He made a CD, playing on the organ of the Hall of Fine Arts, Budapest, earning the platinum leaf four times in one year. His CD-recording *From Bach to Star Wars* (Sony BMG, 2008) yielded a gold leaf in the month of its publication. In 2007 appeared his disk, entitled *From Ravel to Vangelis*, featuring works such as Ravel's *Bolero*, pieces from Carl Orff's *Carmina Burana*, and also *Oxygene* and *Equinoxe* by Jean-Michel Jarre; Andrew Lloyd Webber's *Phantom of the Opera*, and the piece *1492* by Vangelis. His first book, entitled *God will Forgive: that is His trade (Isten majd megbocsát: az a mestersége)*, (1996, 1997, 1998, 1999). In the following years he published *Continuation (Folytatás)* (1998, 1999), *Pictures and Masterworks (Képek és Mesterművek)* (1999), and *Metmorphoses (Átváltozások)* (2005). The organ artistry of Xaver Varnus attracted many people to organ playing. He is regarded as the most successful Hungarian organist ever, at home and abroad. He was honored with the

Officer Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 2004, the Middle Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2010), and he was made Honorary Citizen of Kőbánya. – B: 1031, 2016, T: 7456.→**Kistétényi, Melida; Lehotka, Gábor; Faludy, György.**

**Várpalota** (Palace of Buda Castle) – The Royal Palace occupies the southern section of Buda Castle. The Anjou King, Lajos I, (Louis the Great, 1342-1382) initiated the original construction of this Palace when he relocated the royal court from Visegrád to Buda. This period of construction lasted for nearly two centuries and, during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), the castle became one of the greatest buildings of Europe. After the Turkish occupation, starting in 1541, the castle greatly deteriorated. In 1881, Miklós (Nicholas) Ybl received the contract to rebuild the castle. During World War II, the complex was heavily damaged, but was reconstructed during the 1970s and 1980s. During the reconstruction phase, archeological explorations found many valuable relics. Now the Palace is a cultural center, housing the Historical Museum of Budapest, the Hungarian Workers Museum, the Hungarian National Gallery, and the Széchényi Library. It has been part of the World Heritage since 1988. – B: 1020, 2055, T: 7663.→**Lajos I, King; Mátyás I, King; Buda Castle.**

**Varró, Dezső** (Desider) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, 29 June 1907 - Dés, now Dej, 11 April 1982) – Minister of the Reformed Church, poet. He completed his high schools studies at Kolozsvár, Dés and Nagyenyed (now Aiud, Romania), and he graduated from the Dániel Berzsenyi High School at Budapest in 1927. He obtained a minister of religion degree from the Reformed Theological Academy of Kolozsvár in 1932. He read Philosophy at the University of Budapest (1934-1937). He was assistant minister in Szamosújvár (now Gherla) (1938-1941), and in Dés (1941-1947). He was minister in the Diaspora churches of Radákszinye (now Răzibuneni) (1947-1950) and Kozárvár (Cuzdrioara) (1950-1970) After retirement he lived at Dés. His first poems appeared in the *News of Enyed (Enyedi Hírlap)* (1925), later a number of journals published his poems including *News of Brassó (Brassói Lapok)*, *Church Life (Egyházi Közélet)*, *Opposition (Ellenzék)*, *Transylvanian Helikon (Erdélyi Helikon)*, *Young Transylvania (Fiatal Erdély)*, *News of East (Keleti Újság)*, *Szamos Diary (Szamosi Napló)*, the *West (Nyugat)*, *News of Pest (Pesti Hírlap)*, and *Pest Diary (Pesti Napló)* (1926-1940), as well as the *New Frontline (Új Arcvonal)* (1931), and the *New Transylvanian Anthology (Új erdélyi antológia)* (1937). He was a talented poet with much promise. However, his momentum broke at the middle of the 1930s. Although some of his poems appeared in the booklets of *Crop (Termés)*, he slowly withdrew from literary life. His only volume entitled *Killer Spring (Gyilkos tavasz)* containing all his poems, was published in 1970. He was a remarkable second generation poet of the post-Trianon years. At the fiftieth anniversary of his death a memorial plaque was placed on the wall of the church of Kozárvár. – B: 1031, 1492, T: 7103.→**Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Varró, István** (Stephen) (Nagykanizsa, 17 March 1878 - Chicago, 13 September 1963) – Publicist, sociologist, librarian and bibliographer. He studied at the universities of Budapest, Vienna and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); from the latter he obtained a Ph.D. in Political Science. At the Chamber of Commerce and Industry

(*Kereskedelmi és Iparkamara*), Budapest, he worked as a secretary and was also the organizer and Head of the Library and the Documentation Service. Between the two world wars, he was one of the editors of the civil radical sociological journal *Our Century* (*Századunk*). He prepared the Hungarian chapter on the Gypsy problem for the International Bibliography (including Hungarian Bibliography, Gypsy Lore Society). To get away from fascism, he moved to Chicago toward the end of the 1930s, where he worked as a bookbinder. His works include *Sociology and Ethnography* (*Szociologia és néprajz*) (1907), and *Bibliography of Hungarian Sociology* (*Magyar társadalomtudományi bibliográfia*) (1909. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Varsányi, Gyula** (Julius) (Esztergom, 16 February 1912 - Adelaide, 6 January 1988) – Lawyer and publicist. He obtained his Doctorate in Law from the University of Budapest. He furthered his studies in Rome and Milan. He worked initially as a civil servant; in Berlin and Stockholm as a commercial representative, and in Copenhagen as a foreign trade negotiator. He emigrated to Australia in 1950, where he worked as an official for a large firm; later he became a Research Associate at the University of Adelaide. His main interest lay in the field of International Law and the problem of national minorities. His writings appeared in international legal and political journals and study volumes. His works include *Quest for a New Central Europe*, editor (1977), and *Border is Fate. A study of Mid-European diffused Ethnic Minorities* (1982). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Varsányi, Irén** (Irene) (Malvin Voller) (Győr, 16 August 1878 - Budapest, 17 October 1932) – Actress. In 1894, she enrolled in the Academy of Performing Arts and, before completing her studies she was hired by the newly opened Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*), and remained a member of the Theater until her early death. Her abilities blossomed after a reasonably short while; in great dramatic character roles, together with Gyula (Julius) Hegedűs, she played an important part in the success and the style of the Comedy Theater. She was a leading personality of the golden age of the theater, and her art helped in the rejuvenation of the Hungarian theater. She was a member of the Comedy Theater for 35 years and acted in 217 plays. Her more important roles were: Juli in Molnár's *Liliom*; Catherine in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew* (*A Makrancos hölgy*); Eliza in Shaw's *Pygmalion*; Sonya in Chekhov's *Uncle Vanya* (*Ványa bácsi*), Cécile in F. Herczeg's *Blue Fox* (*Kék róka*); Ella in Ibsen's *John Gabriel Borkmann*; Adél I F. Molnár's *Glass Slipper* (*Üvegcipő*), and Olga in Chekhov's *The Three Sisters* (*Három nővér*). She also played in a number of silent films, including *The Dance* (*A táncz*) (1901); *Cox and Box* (1915); *Anna Karenina* (1918); *Sappho* (1920), and *The Actress* (*A színésznő*) (1920). There is a Varsányi-Hegedűs Memorial Ring; a Street bears his name in Budapest, and a memorial plaque marks the house where she lived in Budapest. – B: 0871, 1031, T: 7684. → **Hegedűs, Gyula**.

**Várszegi, Imre Asztrik O.S.B.** (Emeric Astrix) (Sopron, 26 January 1946 - ) – Ecclesiastic. He studied Theology at the Theological Academy, Pannonhalma (1964-1971); later Hungarian and German Literature at the University of Budapest, and earned a Ph.D. in History in 1985. He entered the Benedictine Order in 1964, and was ordained into priesthood in 1971. He served as Magister from 1978 to 1986. He was Provost of the Arch Abbey from 1985 to 1988, and Auxiliary Bishop of Esztergom (1989-1992), then

Secretary of the Bishops' Conference, and Rector of the Central Seminary of Budapest, from 1989 to 1992. He was President of the Board of the Ichtyos Foundation in 1990; Arch-Abbot of Pannonhalma in 1991, and a Member of the Knights of Malta from 1991. He wrote a number of articles and essays on history and spirituality, and authored a *Talking Booklet (Beszélgető könyvecske)* with László (Ladislav) Lengyel (1999). He is the President of the Hungarian Christian-Jewish Council, and an honorary doctor of the University of Louvain-la-Neuve, Belgium. He is a recipient the Ányos Jedlik Prize. – B: 0973, T: 7103.

**Vas, Gereben** (József Radákovits) (Joseph) (Fürged, 7 April 1823 - Vienna, 26 January 1868) – Writer. Following his studies in Veszprém and Vienna, he became an agricultural apprentice on a Transdanubian farm. Later, he studied Law in Győr, where he founded a hand-written newsletter, the *Two-farthings Magazine (Kétgarasos tár)*. His humorous writings earned him popularity. In 1847 he became a lawyer in Pest. He published a series of satirical writings, later also as a collection. After the publication of his first volume in 1847, *Life Sketches and Hornet's Nest (Életképek és darázs-fészkek)*, he gave up his career in law and devoted his life to literature. He wrote short stories, sketches and life-scenes for journals and yearbooks. He became the second most popular writer after the great Mór (Maurice) Jókai. The government of 1848 appointed him, together with János (John) Arany, editor for the political journal, *The Friend of the Nation (A nép barátja)*. After the Army's surrender at Világos in 1849, he was in hiding, then captured. He was stripped of his law qualification. After his release, he wrote novels and articles for daily newspapers. Following the Compromise between Austria and Hungary at the beginning of 1868, he went to Vienna and was active as a correspondent reporting on the events on the negotiations of the two delegations. He died there and his ashes were returned to Hungary in 1885. His works include *The Good Old Times (A régi jó idők)* (1855), *The Day Laborers of the Nation (A nemzet napszámásai)* (1857), and *The Penny Pinching Aristocracy (A garasos arisztokrácia)* (1865), – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7667. → **Arany, János; Jókai, Mór.**

**Vas, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 24 September 1910 - Budapest, 16 December 1991) – Poet, translator, essayist, and memoir writer. He was born into a bourgeois Jewish family. The young Vas rejected his parents' bourgeois lifestyle. He slowly realized that he was closer to his rabbi grandfather's conservative Judaism than to his parents' assimilationist values. This can be seen in his memoirs *Difficult Love (Nehéz szerelem)* (1972); *Why Does the Vulture Screech? (Mért vijjog a saskeselyű?)* (1981), and *Afterward (Azután)* (1991). At the same time, he was critical of the Budapest Jewish bourgeoisie. The wartime experience and the years of persecution added a new dimension to Vas' art. In two of his best-known poems, *Pest Elegy (Pesti elégia)* (1957) and *Boccherini's Tomb (Boccherini sírja)* (ca. 1964), he paid tribute to his native city, and to those people, who helped him survive the years of darkness. His selected poems entitled *Through the Smoke* was translated by the American writer Bruce Berlind (1989). Among his numerous works are *Three Nights of a Love (Egy szerelem három éjszakája)*, a tragedy with music, with Miklós (Nicholas) Hubay and György (George) Ránki (1961), and *The Unknown God (Az ismeretlen Isten)* study (1974). He translated many outstanding works into Hungarian, including F. Villon's *Great Testament (Nagy testamentum)* (1940); C. Alvaro's *The*



*Strong Man (Az erős ember)* novel (1940); F. von Schiller's *Love and Intrigue (Ármány és szerelem)* drama (1950); W. Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*, drama (1960), and W. M. Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond (Henry Esmond története)*, novel (1986). He was a recipient of many distinctions, including the Baumgarten Prize (1958), the Attila József Prize (1951, 1956, 1961), the Kossuth Prize (1962, 1965), and the Order of Banner with Laurels (1980). – B: 0878, 2082, T: 7103.→**Hubay, Miklós; Ránki, György.**

**Vas, Zoltán** (Weinberger) (Budapest, 30 March 1903 - Budapest, 13 August 1983) – Communist politician and writer. As a high school student, he joined the Hungarian Red Army in 1919; then, after the downfall of the Hungarian (Soviet) Republic, he took part in the organization of the Communist Youth Movement. Due to his activities, he was expelled from high school in 1920, and fled to Czechoslovakia, from where he returned to Hungary illegally with a Party task in 1921. Soon after, he was arrested and imprisoned for 10 years; however, in 1922, by way of a prisoner exchange, he was able to leave for the Soviet Union and, in Moscow, he studied at the University. In 1924 he illegally returned to Hungary. In 1925 he was again arrested and sent to prison for 6 years. In 1929, he participated in a hunger strike at the Vác prison, whereupon his punishment was increased to 13-and-a-half years. In an exchange program on 21 March 1940 he, together with Mátyás (Matthias) Rákosi and others, departed to the Soviet Union and he became an associate of the Kossuth Radio in Moscow, having also joined the Red Army. He returned to Hungary in 1945 and, until 1953, he played a decisive role in Hungarian economic policy. After a series of clashes with Ernő (Ernest) Gerő, he was relieved from his high position (Head of the National Planning Office), demoted, then lost that position as well, and was forced to “exercise self-criticism”. He belonged to Imre (Emeric) Nagy's circle. During the 1956 Revolution, he was the food-control commissioner; on 4 November he fled to the Yugoslavian Embassy. On 18 November he left the Embassy and was arrested and interned in Snagov, Romania. In 1958 he could return to Hungary, but could not enter the political life; again, instead, he devoted his time to writing. In early 1973 he was again persecuted because of his autobiographic writing entitled *Not the Milkman Rings the Bell (Nem a tejes csenget)*. Well-known are his works dealing with the life of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth (1965, 1967, 1968), and also of Miklós (Nicolas) Horthy (1975), though these reveal the inevitably one-sided historical view of the period; more enduring are his reminiscences and especially *My Suppressed Book* (1990, published posthumously). – B: 0881, T: 7456.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary; Banners of 1848-1849; Kossuth, Lajos; Horthy, Miklós; Rákosi, Mátyás; Gerő, Ernő; Nagy, Imre.**

**Vasadi Péter** (family name: Víz) (Újpest, 1 June 1926 - ) – Writer and poet. First, he attended school in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania); later, went to the Cadet School of Thaldorf in Bavaria. From 1947 to 1949, he was a leather-merchant apprentice. He did the maturity examination in an evening course in 1948. Thereafter, he studied at the University of Budapest and gained a Degree in German Literature in 1951, while earning a living as engineering draftsman and unskilled laborer. In 1952 he became Head of the Planning Group of the Transport Service. From 1967, he became an associate of the Catholic publications *New Man (Új Ember)* and *Vigilia*. He appeared in the anthology

*With our Bread (A Magunk Kenyerén)* in 1972. His poetry has a transcendental quality, searching for the probabilities of compassion, love and humaneness. His works include *Report from Babylon (Jelentés Babilonból)* poems (1974); *Time Presses (Sürget az idő)* essays (1996), and *My Window Looks Out to the Sea (Kinéz tengerre ablakom)*, poems (1997). He was awarded a number of distinctions, including the Attila József Prize (1991), the Artis Jus Literary Prize (1993), the György Rónay Prize (1994), and the Milan Füst Award (1996). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Vasady Balogh, Lajos** (Lewis) (Vasadi) (Budapest, 26 January 1921 - Budapest, 2002) – Conductor, composer, pianist and organist. In 1938 he studied conducting at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest, under the direction of László (Ladislav) Lajtha, János (John) Ferencsik, and Endre (Andrew) Szervánszky. From 1942 he continued his studies at the Teachers' Training Institute of the Academy of Music, Budapest, under Jenő (Eugene) Ádám, Lajos (Louis) Bárdos, and János (John) Viski. With a scholarship, he trained under Wilhelm Furtwängler and Isai Dobroven. He also studied Law, Philosophy, and History of Art. Between 1942 and 1953, he taught piano and composition at the Academy of Music of Buda. From 1953 to 1956, he led the Mávag Artists' Ensemble. Between 1956 and 1961, he was a conductor of the State Opera House, Budapest. From 1960 to 1966, he conducted the Postmen's Symphony Orchestra; from 1966, he was its musical director until 1981. In the meantime, he was a leading conductor for the Opera Stagione of Milan. He composed an Opera entitled *Mary Stuart (Stuart Mária)*, Symphonic and Chamber pieces, Cantatas, Concertos and Ecclesiastical music, as well as works for solo instruments. He was guest conductor in many countries in Europe. He received the Meritorious Artist title in 1979. – B: 1445, 1679, T: 7456.→**Lajtha, László; Ferencsik, János; Szervánszky, Endre; Ádám, Jenő; Bárdos Lajos; Viski, János (2).**

**Vasarely, Victor** (born: Vásárhelyi, Győző) (Pécs, 9 April 1906 - Paris, 15 March 1997)



– Painter and artist. He was a Hungarian-French artist, whose work is generally seen aligned with Op-art. Vasarely grew up in Pöstyén (now Piešťany, Slovakia) and Budapest where, in 1925, he took up medical studies at the Medical School of the University of Budapest. In 1927 he abandoned medicine to study traditional painting at the private Podolini-Volkman Academy. In 1928-1929, he enrolled at the Sándor (Alexander) Bortnyik workshop, which existed until 1938, then widely recognized as the center of Bauhaus studies in Budapest. In 1929, Vasarely painted his *Blue Study* and *Green Study*. In 1930 he married his fellow student Claire Spinner (1908-1990). Together they had two sons, Andre and Jean-Pierre. In Budapest, he became a graphics designer and a poster artist, combining patterns and organic images.

Vasarely left Hungary and settled in Paris in 1930, working as a graphic artist and as a creative consultant at the advertising agencies Havas, Draeger and Devambez (1930-1935). He played with the idea of opening up an institution modeled after Sándor

Bortnyik's workshop, and developed some teaching material for it. Having lived mostly in cheap hotels, he settled from 1942 to 1944 in Saint-Céré. After World War II, he opened an atelier in Arcueil, a suburb some 10 kilometers from the center of Paris (in the Val-de-Marne region of the Île-de-France). In 1961, he finally settled in Annet-sur-Marne (in the Seine-et-Marne region). Over the next three decades, Vasarely developed his style of geometric abstract art, working in various materials, but using a minimal number of forms and colors. Between 1929 and 1944, Vasarely experimented with textural effects, perspective, shadow and light. His early graphic period resulted in works such as *Zebras* (1937), *Chess Board* (1935), and *Girl-power* (1934). The painting *Zebra*, created by Vasarely in the 1930s, is considered by some to be one of the earliest examples of Op-art. Between 1944 and 1947 Vasarely experimented with cubistic, futuristic, expressionistic, symbolistic and surrealist paintings without developing a unique style. Thereafter, he said, he was on the wrong track. He exhibited his works in the Gallery of Denise René (1946) and the Gallery René Breteau (1947). Writing the introduction to the catalogue, Jacques Prévert placed Vasarely among the surrealists. Prévert creates the term "imaginoires" (images + *noir*, black) to describe the paintings. *Self Portrait* (1941) and *The Blind Man* (1946) are associated with this period. Between 1947 and 1951 he developed a geometric abstract art (optical art). Finally, Vasarely found his own style. Ellipsoid pebbles and shells found during a vacation in 1947, on the Breton coast at Belle-Île, which inspired him to the Belles-Isles works. From 1948, Vasarely usually spent his summer months in Gordes in Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur. There, the cubic houses led him to the composition of the group of works labeled "Gordes/Cristal". He worked on the problem of empty and filled spaces on a flat surface as well as the stereoscopic view. From 1951 to 1955, he created kinetic images, black-and-white photographs. He developed superimposed acrylic glass panes to create dynamic, moving impressions depending on the viewpoint. In his black-and-white period, he combined the frames into a single pane by transposing photographs in two colors. *Tribute to Malevitch*, a ceramic wall picture of 100 m<sup>2</sup>, which he co-designed in 1954 with the architect Carlos Raúl Villanueva, adorns the University of Caracas, Venezuela. Kinetic art flourished, and works by Vasarely, Calder, Duchamp, Man Ray, Jesús-Rafael Soto, and Tingzely were exhibited at the Denise René Gallery under the title "Le Mouvement" (The Movement). Vasarely published his *Yellow Manifest*. Building on the research of constructivist and Bauhaus pioneers, he postulated that visual kinetics (plastique cinétique) relied on the perception of the viewer who is considered the sole creator, playing with optical illusion. During 1955 to 1965, he created the *Folklore planétaire*, permutations, and serial art; on 2 March 1959 Vasarely patented his method of *unités plastiques*. Permutations of geometric forms are cut out of a colored square and rearranged. He worked with a strictly defined palette of colors and forms, which he later enlarged and numbered. Out of this plastic alphabet, he started serial art, an endless permutation of forms and colors worked out by his assistants. In 1963 Vasarely presented his palette to the public under the name of *Folklore planétaire*. In 1965, he created his *Hommage à l'hexagone*, *Vega*: The tribute to the hexagon series consists of endless transformations of indentations and relief, adding color variations, creating a perpetual mobile of optical illusion. In 1965 Vasarely was included in the Museum of Modern Art exhibition *The Responsive Eye*, created under the direction of William C. Seitz. His Vega-series plays with spherical swelling grids, creating an optical illusion of volume. In October 1967, designer Will Burtin

invited Vasarely to make a presentation to Burtin's Vision '67 conference, held at New York University. On 5 June 1970 Vasarely opened his first dedicated Museum with over 500 works in a Renaissance Palace in Gordes (closed in 1996). A second major undertaking was the Foundation Vasarely in Aix-en-Provence, a Museum housed in a distinct structure specially designed by Vasarely. It was inaugurated in 1976 by French president Georges Pompidou. Also in 1976, his large kinematic object, *Georges Pompidou* was installed at the Centre Pompidou in Paris. The Vasarely Museum, located in his birthplace in Pécs, Hungary, was established with a large donation of works by Vasarely. In 1982 154 specially created serigraphs were taken into space by the cosmonaut Jean-Loup Chrétien on board the French-Soviet spacecraft Sakyut 7, and later sold for the benefit of UNESCO. In 1987, the second Hungarian Vasarely Museum was established in the Zichy Palace in Budapest, with more than 400 works. One of his large murals, the *Mural de Canada*, has occupied the front entrance hall of the Vancouver Academy of Music in British Columbia, Canada, since 1977. His works are treasured by museums such as: Museum Foundation Vasarely in Aix-en-Provence (1976); Vasarely Museum in Gordes Palace, Vaucluse, France (1970-1996-closed); Vasarely Museum, Pécs, Hungary (1976); Vasarely Museum, Zichy Palace, Óbuda, Budapest, Hungary (1987). He received awards and prizes, among them: the Guggenheim Prize (1964), the French Chevalier de L'Ordre de la Légion d'honneur (1979), the Art Critics Prize, Brussels and the Gold Medal at the Milan Triennale. – B: 0872, 1031, T: 7617.

**Vásárhelyi, János** (John) (Maroscsúcs, now Stina de Mures, Romania, 12 June 1888 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 11 December 1960) – Bishop of the Reformed Church in Transylvania, (*Erdély*, now in Romania). After completing his higher studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Kolozsvár (then in Hungary), Jena, Germany, and Basel, Switzerland, he served as an assistant minister in Beszterce (now Bistrita, Romania) in 1911 and in Dés (now Dej, Romania) in 1919. In 1921 he responded to a call from the Reformed Church in Kolozsvár, where he became a parish minister in 1923, a post he resigned in 1927, when he was elected Chief Secretary of the Transylvanian Reformed District (*Erdélyi Református Egyházkerület*). He was elected Bishop there in 1936. Of his numerous publications the best known are: *Mihály Tompa (Tompa Mihály)* (1916); *I Know Whom I Believed (Tudom kinek hittem)* sermons (1927); *Our Faith (A mi hitünk)* (1935); *The Prayer Book of the Reformed Christian (A református keresztyén imádságoskönyve)* (1938); *The Reformed Woman (A református asszony)*, and *The Triumphant Jesus (A diadalmas Jézus)*. – B: 0911, 0940, T: 7617. → **Tompa, Mihály; Nagy, Géza.**

**Vásárhelyi, Pál** (Paul) (Szepesolaszi, now Spišské Vluchy, Slovakia, 25 March 1795 - Pest, 9 April 1846) – Hydraulic engineer. He completed his secondary schooling in Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia) and Miskolc; then he continued his studies at the Engineering School of the University of Pest, receiving a Degree in Engineering in 1816. He started his work as an engineer with the surveying of the Kőrös River tributaries; then, from 1823 he was involved in surveying of the Danube River course. The mapping of the most difficult section of the Lower Danube was carried out under his leadership between 1832 and 1834. With the guidance of Count István Széchenyi, he completed the plan of the control of the “Iron Gate” section of the river, where it cuts across the Carpathian

Mountain range, and he started the construction of the Lower Danube road (later on named after Széchenyi) and the riverbed reconstruction of the Iron Gate (1834-1837). However, this construction work had to be left incomplete because of the withdrawal of government assistance. He was invited to become a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1835. By 1843, he had completed one of his more important engineering works: the altitude determination of the river-level of the Danube and its tributaries related to the level of the Adriatic Sea. His greatest engineering achievement was the plan for the Tisza riverbed reconstruction, which he worked out in the years between 1833 and 1845. The main idea was to speed up the water-current for the down-flow of the river; which can only be achieved by cutting across the elbows and bends, thereby shortening the river's length. While debating his plans, he suddenly died. During the second half of the 19th century, the Tisza River Regulation was carried out to completion according to his plans. By the implementation of the flood-protection, 3.26 million acres of formerly unusable land became arable.

Vásárhelyi was the most significant river-water engineer of the Reform Era. His main achievements were: river-flow improvement of the lower Danube at Vaskapu (the Iron Gate), and also river-flow improvement of the Tisza River, the greatest tributary of the Danube. He was also an outstanding figure in Hungarian cartography and river-bed reconstruction. He recognized that one of the most extensive and richest reserves of medicinal mineral water, as well as thermal energy supply of aquatic origin, lies unexploited beneath the Great Hungarian Plain (*Magyar Nagyalföld*). In connection with all his various engineering undertakings, his studies survived partly in manuscript form, partly in print. Among these, the most significant are: (1) the mathematical formula for the average velocity of rivers given in a transverse section; and (2) his paper for his Academic Inaugural Address dealing with the regulation of the River Berettyó. In Szeged, a statue was erected for him. His works include *Concerning a Permanent Bridge Over the Danube at Buda Pest (A buda pesti állóhid tárgyában)* (1838), and *A Few Warning Words about the Vaskapu Subject Matter (Néhány figyelmeztető szó a vaskapui ügyben)* (1838). A College, a Commercial High School, a High School in Kecskemét, and a Street in Budapest bear his name. – B: 0883, 1138, 1031, T: 7456. → **Széchenyi, Count István.**

**Vásárhelyi, Sándor** (Alexander) (Felsőtárkány, 16 April 1934 - ) – Dancer and dancing teacher. Between 1954 and 1957, he worked as a dancer in the Danube Artist Ensemble (*Duna Művészegyüttes*), the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*) Budapest, and the Szigligeti Theater (*Szigligeti Színház*) of Szolnok. Since 1957 he has been a lecturer for the Army (*Honvéd*) Artist Ensemble and, between 1968 and 1978, he was its solo dancer. In his solo roles he attracted notice for his naturally simple but technically high standard performance, as e.g. in Tibor Vadasi's: *Negro Cantata (Néger kantáta)*; F. Novák's: *Manly Behavior (Legényes)*, and *Honvéd (Army) Cantata (Honvéd kantáta)*. In the 1980s, he was the leader of the Dancing Ensemble of Budapest University, as well as the studio-leader of the Domino Pantomime Ensemble. He was awarded the Ferenc Liszt Prize in 1975. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Vásárhelyi Songbook** – A manuscript songbook dating from the second half of the 17th century. The small, 340-leaf book contains love songs almost exclusively, thus being one

of the most important sources of old Hungarian romantic poetry. It offers a rich selection of close to one hundred years' collection of love and popular songs, from between the end of the 16th to the end of the 17th century. Their authors, with a few exceptions (e.g. Bálint [Valentine] Balassi), are unknown. It was compiled around 1670, and was in the possession of the Vásárhelyi family of Háromszék County (Transylvania, *Erdély*, now in Romania), until the middle of the 19th century. – B: 1150, T: 7617.→**Balassi, Bálint; Flower Songs.**

**Vásárhelyi, Zoltán** (Kecskemét, 2 March 1900 - Budapest, 27 January 1977) – Choir conductor and composer. He studied violin and composition, the latter with Zoltán Kodály, at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Music Academy, Budapest. Following two years as a violinist and concertmaster in Estonia and Norway, he returned to Kecskemét, where he taught violin and choral singing at the Music School from 1926 until 1942. He staged numerous choral works during this time, and had an important role in familiarizing the public with the works of Kodály, and other contemporary Hungarian composers. From 1942, he taught at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), Budapest. Between 1938 and 1948, he led a number of workers' choirs. Defying a ban, he conducted performances of the choral work *The Peacock Flew Away (Felszállott a páva)* by Kodály during the war years. In 1947, his own Vásárhelyi Choir won first prize at the Llangollen International Choral Competition in Wales, Great Britain. His compositions include many folk music interpretations, cantatas, popular songs, and children's choral works. He was a prominent figure of the Hungarian choral music scene. He was a recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1949), the Merited Artist, and the Outstanding Artist titles in 1965. There is a male choir named after him. – B: 0883, T: 7667.→**Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Vásáry, Tamás** (Thomas) (Debrecen, 11 August 1933 - ) – Piano virtuoso and conductor. He gave his first concert, a Mozart piano concerto, at the age of eight in Debrecen. Ernő (Ernest) Dohnányi supervised his development. After completing his training at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest in 1953, as Zoltán Kodály's assistant, who made him a gift of a Steinway grand piano, he studied solfège and theory of music. Vásáry won the Franz Liszt Competition in Budapest in 1948. He regularly gave concerts in Hungary, as well as abroad. He left Hungary for Switzerland in 1956. He made his débuts in the major cities of the West in 1960 and 1961. He moved to England and settled in London. He gave concerts in London, Berlin and the United States. His first recording of the works of Liszt in 1960 met with great surprise in musical circles. He has made many recordings with Deutsche Grammophon, particularly of the Romantic repertoire, especially Chopin. He has made numerous concert tours and played in the best-known musical festivals of the world. After obtaining further training in Vienna and London, he debuted as a conductor in France in 1970. As a conductor, Vásáry served as joint artistic director of the *Northern Sinfonia* from 1979 to 1982, sharing the post with Iván Fischer. With the *Northern Sinfonia*, Vásáry recorded the Chopin piano concertos, directing from the keyboard. Vásáry was Principal Conductor of the Bournemouth Sinfonietta from 1989 to 1997, and Music Director of the Budapest Symphony Orchestra from 1993. He has conducted several operas by Mozart: *The Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)* at the Sadlers Wells Theater in London and in Cambridge; *Don Giovanni* in Seville, and *The Magic Flute (A varázsfuvola)* in Budapest,

where he also conducted Verdi's *Rigoletto* and Gluck's *Orpheus and Eurydice*. In 2006 he founded the Zoltán Kodály World Youth Orchestra (*Kodály Zoltán Világifjúsági Zenekar*). Vásáry has conducted more than 100 famous orchestras throughout the world. His remarkable qualities are his diversified use of the keys, his exquisite sense of form, and his outstanding lyrical and virtuoso performances. His numerous recordings under six different labels have further enhanced his world reputation. He is the recipient of a number of distinctions and prizes, including the Bach and Paderewsky Medals; Honorary Member of the Royal Academy of Music and the Royal College of Music in London; Chevalier des Arts et Lettres (Order of Knights of Art and Literature) in France; in Hungary the Middle Cross of the Hungarian Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, the Kossuth Prize, the Millennial Kölcsey Prize; the Gold Medal of the President of the Republic of Hungary (twice), and the Hungarian Heritage Prize. – B: 1031, T: 7684. → **Dohnányi, Ernő; Kodály, Zoltán; Bogányi Gergely; Érdi, Tamás.**

**Vaskapu, Cave Inscriptions at**, Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) – Romanian archeologists, during their research in 1973, found inscriptions beside the rock face, called “Alibég”, near the *Vaskapu* (Iron Gate – a gorge of the Lower Danube, where it leaves Historic Hungary) and also discovered new findings in a cave 30 meters above the water level in 1974. The brief announcement of the findings describes two undoubtedly runic-ligatured pictures, delineated with ochre red paint, together with the portrayal of a human hand. The line-direction of the runic signs is more recent than the part with red paint. Considering that the writing signs are in the mouth line of the sphinx-head-like drawing, the content of the words may indicate magic spells conjuring the forces of nature. In addition to the announcement, “numerous inscriptions” are rumored, but the report says nothing about them. Supposedly, these refer to further runic inscriptions. Unfortunately, no detailed photographs were made of the locality before the construction of the weir. Thus the elevated level of the Danube River will cover the mouth of the cave with its pictures and runic inscriptions forever. – B: 1174, T: 7669. → **Vásárhelyi, Pál; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Vasquez de Molina, Countess Italia** (Italia Ucelli) (Trieste, 24 March 1869 - Budapest, 1954) – Singer of Italian origin (soprano). She was a student of András (Andrew) Jesenics. At age 21, she made her debut in the title role of *Aida* at the Opera House in Budapest. The performance met with such success that Gustav Mahler, the musical director and conductor of the Opera at the time, contracted her to the Opera House without any previous training on stage, and she remained there as the leading dramatic soprano until 1912. With her relatively clearly colored soprano voice and *bel canto* singing technique, at first she was very successful in the Italian operas but, later in her career, she was equally successful in Wagner's music dramas. She sang her roles in Italian; she did not learn Hungarian. Her roles included Sulamith in Goldmark's *Queen of Sheba* (*Sába királynője*); Santuzza in Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana* (*Parasztbecsület*); Amalia in Verdi's *Masked Ball* (*Álarcos bál*); Desdemona in Verdi's *Otello*; Anna in Mozart's *Don Giovanni*; Elisabeth, Venus in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*; Sieglinde in Wagner's *The Valkyrie*; Elsa in Wagner's *Lohengrin*, and Isolde in Wagner's *Tristan und Isolde*. She was made a Life Member of the Budapest Opera House in 1917, and an honored member in 1932. – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7456. → **Mahler, Gustav.**

**Vass, Éva** (Budapest, 23 July 1933 - ) – Actress and costume designer. She began her career at the Youth or Pioneer Theater (*Ifjúsági vagy Úttörő Színház*), Budapest, in 1952. From 1954 she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Pécs; from 1956 of the Petőfi and Jókai Theaters (*Petőfi és Jókai Színházak*) and, from 1957, the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. In 1975 she was contracted to the Theater of Kecskemét (*Kecskeméti Színház*); from 1978 she was a member of the Buda Castle Theater (*Várszínház*) and, from 1983, of the National Theater. From 1991 she became an artist of the Independent Stage (*Független Színpad*). She was able to have an accurately worked-out role and true to life psychology of character, coupled with deeply felt lyricism and passion. Her roles include Catherine in A. Miller's *A View from the Bridge* (*Pillantás a hídról*); Juliet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*; Miranda in Shakespeare's *The Tempest* (*A vihar*), and Mrs. Clandon in B. Shaw's *You Never Can Tell* (*Sosem lehet tudni*). Her feature and TV film roles include *Lieutenant of Rákóczi* (*Rákóczi hadnagya*) (1953); *Thistle* (*Bógáncs*) (1968); *Cold Days* (*Hideg napok*) (1960); *Anthill* (*Hangyaboly*) (1971); *Torquato Tasso* (1984), and *Szamba* (1995). She also worked as a theater costume designer. Her productions included *Au Pair* (1999); *The New Breed* (*Új Faj*) (2001); *The Den of Lions* (*Oroszlánok barlangja*) (2003), and *100 Feet* (2008). She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1958 and 1963, received the Merited Artist title in 1983, and the Outstanding Artist title in 1988. She founded the Miklós Gábor Prize in 2000, in memory of her former husband. – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456.

**Vass, Imre** (Emeric) (Rozsnyó, now Rožňava, Slovakia, 4 June 1795 - Sárospatak, 20 March 1863) – Engineer. He obtained his diploma from the Institutum Geometricum of Pest in 1818. At first, he worked as a manorial engineer; later, as an official surveyor of County Borsod. Between 1826 and 1829, in the Baradla Cave of Aggtelek, he discovered a more than 15-km long passage hitherto unknown and, in 1829, he prepared detailed maps of it. Later, he moved to Pest and, in 1846, he joined the team working on controlling the River Tisza. He participated in the War of Independence of 1848-1849 as a military engineer; in 1850 he was an appointed engineer. His works include *Neue Beschreibung der Aggteleker Höhle* (1830), and *Description of the Aggtelek Cave* (*Az Aggteleki Barlang leírása*) (1831). There is an Imre Vass Cave at Jósvalő. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Vass, Lajos** (Louis) (Poroszló, 5 April 1927 - Budapest, 6 November 1992) – Composer and choirmaster. He was a student at the Reformed Teachers' College of Debrecen and, as such, he won a young composer's competition; from 1946 he continued his studies in the Department of Composition and Chorus Art at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. From 1949 he worked as choir leader of the Honvéd (Army) Choir, as student of Zoltán Vásárhelyi; he became the leader of the Choir in 1953. The ensemble set out on a three-month tour of China during the fall of 1956. On their way back to Hungary, proceeding through Moscow, they were asked to present a concert there, but the choir and their leader Lajos Vass declined it because of the defeat of the 1956 Revolution. Early in 1957, the choir was disbanded and Vass was demoted. However, the Ensemble did not break up; it was able to continue under the name of State Male Choir (*Állami Férfikar*) through the help of the famous composer Zoltán Kodály, and other



well-known personages; Vass remained its leader. In 1958, the Honvéd Army again took over the choir, but without Vass, who was rehabilitated only after 1990. From 1960 to 1964, he was in charge of the Male Choir “Steel Sound” of the Ganz-MÁVAG Works. Thereafter, until his death, he worked as the choirmaster of the Vasas Central Artist Ensemble, and from 1975, as the leading choirmaster in its Symphony Orchestra. From 1964, every month he went to Czechoslovakia to the Central Choir of the Hungarian Teachers’ Choir. He also relayed statewide programs on Hungarian Television as an organizer and program reporter. This activity helped to popularize folk music again in Hungary. Statewide “Peacock Groups” (*Röpülj Páva Csoportok*) were formed, which operate ever since. Vass took part in the launching of a number of these groups: he founded the folk music group in his birthplace, Poroszló. As a composer, he wrote oratorios, cantatas, children’s-operas, fairy plays, puppet plays, accompaniments of stage-works, and many choral works. Many of his works were published in music journals. As a popular figure, a number of organizations adopted his name for their titles, such as the Lajos Vass Choir, Chamber Choir and Symphony Orchestra of the Vasas Central Artist Ensemble, the Vass Choir of the Slovakian Hungarian Pedagogues, the Vass General School of Kispeszt, and also the Vass Folk Music Society. The Memorial volume of Lajos Vass (*Vass Lajos Emlékezete*), edited by Melinda Berlász was published in 1998. – B: 1868, T: 7456.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Vásárhelyi, Zoltán.**

**Vass, Vince** (Vincent) (1889 - Kecskemét, 4 June 1943) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian and writer. He completed his high school and theological studies in Pápa, and went to Genoa for further theological studies (1910-1912). He was appointed Secretary to the Bishop in Pápa (1913), acquired an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) qualification in Theology in 1916, and earned a Doctoral Degree in Philosophy in 1917. He became Professor of Theology at Pápa, in 1917. He served as Parish Minister at Enying in 1929, and at Kecskemét from 1936 to 1943. Some of his works are: *The Sinlessness of Jesus (Jézus bűnnékülisége)* (1913); *Epistemology of Religious Knowledge (Vallási ismeretelmélet)* (1915); *Toward a Better Future (Jobb jövő felé)* (1922); *Calvinism of Jókai (Jókai kálvinizmusa)* (1926), and *The Worldview of Christianity, vols. i-ii (A keresztyénség világnézete, I-II)* (1927-1928). – B: 0932, T: 7103.

**Vassady, Béla** (Arad, now in Romania, 30 December 1902 - Grand Rapids, MI., USA, 5 October 1992) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian and writer. He studied Theology in Hungary and in the USA. He received a B.D. degree from the Central Theological Seminary, Dayton, Ohio in 1924, and a Th.M. degree from the Princeton Theological Seminary in 1925. He obtained his lecturer’s qualification from the University of Debrecen in 1932. He further pursued his studies in Vienna, Berlin, Leipzig, Paris and London. He taught at the Reformed Theological Academies in Pápa, (1925-1927), Sárospatak (1927-1934), and Debrecen (1934-1945). In 1945, he moved to the United States and taught Theology at Princeton Theological Seminary, Princeton, NJ; the Fuller Seminary, Pasadena, California; Seminary of the University of Dubuque, Dubuque, Iowa, and the Lancaster Theological Seminary in Lancaster, PA. After his retirement in 1973, where he held the chair of Professor of Theology, he moved to Ann Arbor, MI, serving as a Theologian-in-Residence at the First Presbyterian Church. In 1979, he moved with his wife to Grand Rapids, MI, where he spent his remaining years

writing, lecturing, and lending a helping hand wherever needed. Among his literary works the most important are *The Major Traits of Calvin's Theology* (1952); *Light Against Darkness* (1961); *Christ's Church: Evangelical, Catholic and Reformed* (1965); *Limping along...Confession of a Pilgrim Theologian* (1985), and the *Hungarians in the New World: An Irregular History of the Hungarians of North America (Magyarok az Újvilágban: Az észak-amerikai magyarság rendhagyó története)* (Budapest, 2000). He was also editor of the periodical *Theology and Life*. – B: 0906, T: 7617.

**Vastagh György** (George) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 18 September 1868 - Budapest, 3 July 1946) – Sculptor of animals. His first teacher was György (George) Zala. Almost 100 of his animal sculptures were included at the Paris World Exposition. Among these was the statue *Herdsmen (Csikós)*, now located within Buda Castle. The statue of the Transylvanian statesman, Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, made in 1903, was placed in the Budapest Körönd Plaza. He sculpted several animal portraits and group-statues. He made animal studies for the Budapest Veterinarian College, and dog portraits for the Vienna Hunting Exhibition of 1911. He sculpted, together with his son, animal statues at the site of the Cairo Agricultural Museum in 1932. His equestrian statue of General Arthur Görgey was unveiled in 1936, but was damaged during the city's siege in 1945, and melted down to cast the statue of Josef Stalin. His equestrian sculpture of Count András (Andrew) Hadik is at the Buda Castle. His animal sculptures are part of many European and American Museums and Agricultural Colleges. One noted accomplishment, the *Hungarian Team of Six Grey Carriage Horses*, is exhibited at London's British Museum. His creations elicit lasting emotional experiences and represent a kind of breeding-history records. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7675.→**Zala, György; Görgey, Artur; Hadik, András; Bethlen, Prince Gábor.**

**Vasvár, Peace Treaty of** – In 1663, the Turks attacked Habsburg-ruled Northern Hungary with a huge army. They did it because, by occupying this region, they would be able to successfully attack Vienna, the capital city of Austria. The Turks succeeded in occupying Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia) first. At the beginning of 1664, the Imperial Army was victorious; but the Turks attacked again. However, the Imperial Army, led by Count Raimondo Montecuccoli, won an unexpected victory at Szentgotthárd (St. Gotthard). Actually, notwithstanding the command of Montecuccoli, the French Coligny and Count Ferenc (Francis) Nádasdy attacked and routed the Turks by the Rába River as they were building a bridge over it. However, Montecuccoli claimed it as his own victory. Following this event, a disgraceful peace agreement was made: the Peace of Vasvár, agreed on 10 August 1664 and, despite the victory of the Imperial Army, left all the Turks' conquests in their hands. Thus Várad, Érsekújvár and four northern Hungarian counties remained under Turkish occupation. The Turkish and Imperial armies withdrew from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The negotiating parties obligated themselves to inform each other of possible hostile plans of the Hungarians. Since, after the victory at Szentgotthard, the Hungarian public opinion expected an advantageous peace, the actual peace agreement caused a great outcry that eventually led to the Wesselényi-Conspiracy. – B: 1031, 1122, T: 7684.→**Wesselényi Conspiracy; Nádasdy, Count Ferenc.**

**Vasvári, Pál** (Paul) (originally Fehér) (Tiszabüd, 14 July 1826 - Havasnagyfalva, now Mărișel, Transylvania now in Romania, 5 July 1849) – Revolutionary, philosopher and historian. He began his secondary studies at the Piarist High School of Nagykároly (now Carei, Romania) in 1837; from 1843 he studied Philosophy at the University of Pest, also developing an interest in history. Under the influence of István (Stephen) Horvát, he turned completely to the study of history. In 1847 he became a teacher at the Special Educational School founded by Countess Blanka (Blanche) Teleki. Here his students, as well as his colleague, Klára (Clara) Leövey, fell under his revolutionary influence. He became one of the leading figures of the university youth, the Youthful Hungary Society, (*Ifjú Magyarország Társaság*), and the so-called Pilvax Circle. In March 1848, as the leader of university youth, he participated in the wording of the “12 points” (the wish of the people), and in the direction of the 15th March Movement. Vasvári spoke at the meetings of the university students, the workers of Pest, and the guild-boys. From 16 March, he was a member of the Revolutionary Public Peace Committee (*Forradalmi Közcsend-Bizottmány*). According to his revolutionary-democratic beliefs, he urged further development of the Revolution by organizing the March Club (*Márciusi Klub*). He worked as a secretary in Lajos (Louis) Kossuth’s Ministry of Finance. At the time of Jelačić’s military attack from Croatia, he also did courier service. He was one of the leaders of the popular rising in County Somogy in September 1848, becoming a Honvéd Second-Lieutenant. During 1849, he organized and led irregular troops in Counties Szabolcs, Szatmár and Bihar, in the name of the Revolution. He became the Commander as Major of the Rákóczi Irregulars. In July, in the fight against the Transylvanian Vlach (Romanian) insurgents, incited by Vienna, he was killed in action in the village of Marisel in the Gyalu Alps (County Kolozs), aged 23. He was regarded as the great promise of Hungarian historiography. His works include *Historical Name-Register* (1848). His works show that, in the development of his view of history, the thinkers of the French Enlightenment played an important role, but also Michelet and Cabet, and generally the Utopians, as evidenced by some of his studies, such as *Michelet and the German Scientific System VIII-X (Michelet és a német tudományos rendszer, VIII–X)* (1847-1848) and *Guiding Principles of the First French Revolution (Irányeszmék az első francia forradalomból)*. – T: 0883, T: 7456. → **March 1848, 12 points; Horvát, István; Teleki, Contess Blanka; Leövey, Klára; Kossuth, Lajos.**

**Vasváry, Ödön** (Edmund) (Szeged, 18 October 1888 - Washington, DC. USA, 12 July 1977) – Minister of the Reformed Church in the USA and writer. After completing his secondary school education in Szeged in 1907, he enrolled at the local Roman Catholic Seminary, where he was ordained a priest in 1911; but soon after, he converted to the Reformed faith for personal reasons, and was accepted as a minister by the Hungarian Reformed Church. In 1914, before the outbreak of World War I, the Church sent him to the United States to serve in Pittsburgh, PA. He also served in Buffalo, NY (1916-1919), Springdale (1919-1921), Pittsburgh, (1921-1926) and Cleveland, Ohio, West-Side (1926-1935). When, in 1935, the American Hungarian Reformed Association (*Amerikai Református Egyesület*) elected him Treasurer, he moved to Washington, DC, where he served in this capacity until his retirement in 1957. During his stay in Pittsburgh, in partnership with Albert Fiók, he founded the Hungarian paper, *Hungarians (Magyarság)*, and started the *Hungarian Room (Magyar Szoba)* movement at the University. His

published works include *Flowers on the Road (Virág a kocsúton)* (1935) and *Lincoln's Hungarian Heroes (Lincoln magyar hősei)* (1939). In 1935, the Hungarian paper, *Reformed Newsletter (Reformátusok Lapja)*, began to serialize his unfinished novel, *The Hero of Madagascar (Madagaszkár hőse)*. Ever since his arrival in the USA, he studied the history of the Hungarian settlers; he wrote a number of books, studies and articles on the subject over several decades. His post-World War II studies and articles appeared in the newspapers *Freedom (Szabadság)* in Cleveland; *In Fraternity (Testvériségben)*; *New Hungarian Way (Új Magyar Út)*, and *American Hungarian Reformed Paper (Amerikai Magyar Reformátusok Lapja)*. He is the author of *Hungarian America (Magyar Amerika)*, studies and articles compiled by György Gyurics (1988). He left his uniquely valuable collection, dealing with the history of American Hungarians, to the Somogyi Library of Szeged; this bequest arrived in Szeged in 1978; now it is the *Vasváry Collection*. For his many endeavors, he received several honors. In 1975, the American Hungarian Foundation bestowed on him the Abraham Lincoln Award. There is a Memorial Plaque on the wall of his birthplace. – B: 0906, 2106, T: 7617, 7456.

**Vaszary, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Budapest, 7 June 1897 - Lugano, 22 May 1985) – Writer and journalist, brother of János (John) and Piri Vaszary. Initially, he studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, because he wanted to become a painter. From 1924 to 1932, he was an illustrator for French papers. Back in Budapest, he became a journalist. Between 1927 and 1943, he wrote some fifteen books, which made his name popular all over the country. Besides novels, he was the author of short stories and stage plays. He also worked as a stage manager and scriptwriter. In 1947 he emigrated to the West; from 1949 he lived in Germany. From May 1952 to January 1953 he was a correspondent for Radio Free Europe. Later he settled in Tessin, Switzerland. Several of his earlier successful books were republished by Hungarian firms, such as the *Kárpát, Pannonia, Amerikai Magyar Kiadó*. His older and more recent works also appeared in German and other languages, published by the Rowohlt Verlag. His works include *Two Against Paris (Ketten Párizs ellen)*; *Adieu, mon amour (Adieu, my love)* novel (1950); *Kuki*, novel (1963); *Die nächste Liebe, bitte (The next love, please)* novel (1968); *Man nannte Sie Céline (They call her Céline)* novel (1975). – B: 1672, 1445, T: 7456. → **Vaszary, János (2); Vaszary, Piri.**

**Vaszary, János (1)** (John) (Kaposvár, 30 November 1867 - Budapest, 19 April 1938) – Painter. His masters included Bertalan (Bartholomew) Székely at the School of Decorative Art, Budapest. He continued his studies in Munich and at the Julian Academy in Paris, from 1899. In his art, the French Bastien-Lepage and Puvi de Chevannes, and later, Les Fauves, Matisse, Dufy and Van Dongen were influential. In 1905 he went on a study-trip to Italy, Spain and France. In style, he moved from secessionism to impressionism. During World War I, he created realist pictures of soldiers. In 1920 he became a professor at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest. He made a lasting impression upon the younger generation of painters. As a teacher of art, he supported Avant-garde trends. He was a leading master of the New Society of Applied Artists (*Képzőművészek Új Társasága – KUT*). He was the founder of the Society of New Artists (*Új Művészek Egyesülete – UME*). Vaszary's main themes were rural life and portrait painting. His paintings include *Youthful Self-portrait (Fiatalkori önarckép)* (1887); *Portrait of a Lady (Női portré)* (1895); *Golden Age (Aranykor)* (1898); *Soldiers in the*

*Snow (Katonák hóban)* (1916); *Awakening (Ébredés)* (1921); *Lights of a City (Városi világitás)* (1930), and *Gladioli (Gladioluszok)* (1938). He made graphics, such as *Spring (Tavaszi)* (1903); *Synthetic Lines (Szintetikus vonalak)* (1911); also tapestries, like the *Engaged Couple (Jegyesek)* (1905) and *The Shepherd (A pásztor)* (1906). His pictures are displayed in museums in Hungary and abroad. He was a recipient of prizes and awards, including the Society Prize (1898), the Small Golden State Medal (1902) and the Golden Prize in Genoa (1929). – B: 0872, 0934, 1031, T: 7103.→**Székely, Bertalan.**

**Vaszary, János (2)** (John) (Budapest, 10 January 1899 - Madrid, 20 November 1963) – Writer, brother of Gábor (Gabriel) and Piri Vaszary. At the age of 17 he voluntarily joined the army. After World War I, he began studying Law, but he gave it up and, in 1921, he went to Paris as a reporter for the paper, *The Evening (Az Est)*. During his three years in the French capital, he learned theatrical management. On returning to Budapest in 1924, he became Manager of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*); in 1927 that of Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*); he also wrote stage plays. Between 1931 and 1944, more than ten of his plays appeared on stage. Early in the 1940s, he became Director of the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrassy úti Színház*). He wrote a novel, a number of film scripts and directed films. Due to his political views, he was arrested in 1945, but escaped and, in June 1946, together with his wife, the actress Lili Muráti, he fled to the West. After a brief sojourn in Paris, they settled in Madrid in 1947. From 1949, he took part in the Hungarian program of Radio Madrid. His works include *Knocking on the Door (Zörgetik az ajtót)* diary (1950, 1959, in Spanish 1950), *The Cat Jumped Up On the Table (A macska felugrott az asztalra)* novel (Buenos Aires, 1950, 1951), and *Adventure with a Redhead Girl (Kaland a vörös hajú lánnyal)*, novel (Budapest 1990). – B: 1672, 1445, T: 7456.→**Muráti, Lili; Ilosvay Varga, István; Vaszary, Gábor; Vaszary, Piri.**

**Vaszary, Kolos** (Keszthely, 12 February 1832 - Balatonfüred, 3 September 1915) – Archbishop, Cardinal, Prince-Primate, orator and historian. From 1847, he was a Benedictine monk, and was ordained in 1855. He worked as a teacher in Komárom, Pápa and Esztergom. From 1869 he was Principal at the high school in Győr, and was in charge of the monastery. From 1885 he was Archabbot at Pannonhalma. He founded several religious institutions. Vaszary was Archbishop and Prince-primate in Esztergom from 1891, and Cardinal from 1893. He is known for developing Catholic political structures. He organized the Archbishopric in Budapest. He retired in 1912, and dedicated himself primarily to his historical studies. He was a member of the Board of Directors for the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His main works include *The Battle of Várna (A várnai csata)* (1864); *Data for the History of the 1825 Session of Parliament. (Adatok az 1825-i országgyűlés történetéhez)* (1883); *The Betrayal of Ulászló I... and the Peril of Várna (I. Ulászló... esküszegése és a várnai veszedelem)* (1884); *Data for the History of the 1830 Session of Parliament (Adatok az 1830-i országgyűlés történetéhez)* (1885), and *Speeches by Vaszary Kolos (Vaszary Kolos beszédei)* (1909). – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Vaszary, Piri** (Piroska) (Budapest, 19 May 1904 - Palma de Mallorca, Spain, 2 October 1965) – Actress, sister of Gábor and János Vaszary. She completed the Drama School of Szidi Rákosi, and began her career in Újpest (a suburb of Budapest) in 1920-1921. The Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), Budapest made a contract with her in 1921,

while, during the years following 1922, she played in practically all the theaters in Budapest. Towards the end of 1944, she emigrated from Hungary; from 1948 to 1954 she appeared on the stage of the Hungarian Theatrical Company in Argentina, which also took her to Venezuela in 1959. She played primarily in comic roles, showing great originality, but she was successfully lifelike also in playing the roles of old women and young boys. She achieved popularity in cabaret ditties as well, and she appeared in numerous films. Her roles include Sarlotta Ivanovna in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard* (*Cseresznyés kert*); Viola in F. Molnár's *The Glass Slipper* (*Üvegcipő*); Archer Michael in Zs. Móricz's *Be Good unto Death* (*Légy jó mindhalálig*); Mrs. Szabó in J. Vaszary's *The World is just One Day* (*Egy nap a világ*), and Mrs. Gál in M. Kerecsendi Kis' *The First* (*Az első*). There are more than 95 feature films to her credit including *St. Peter's Umbrella* (*Szent Péter esernyője*) (1935); *A férfi mind örült* (*All Men are Crazy*) (1937); *Home Bound* (*Hazafelé*) (1940); *The Perfect Family* (*A tökéletes család*) (1942); *The Music Mill* (*A zenélő malom*) (1943); *Orient Express* (1943), and *The African Groom* (*Afrikai vőlegény*) (1944). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456. → **Vaszary, Gábor; Vaszary, János (2)**.

**Vászolyi, Erik** (Eric Vasse, Eric G. Vászolyi) (Budapest, 24 March 1933 - ) – Linguist. He obtained his B.Sc. Degree majoring in Finno-Ugrian Linguistics from the University of Budapest in 1956. He received his Ph.D. in 1968. He also studied Hungarian Ancient History and the Ethnology of Finno-Ugrian Ethnic Groups. In 1965 he studied in Helsinki and, in 1959, 1960 and 1966, he undertook research in the land of the Zyryans (*Zürjénföld*), and collected considerable linguistic, dialectal and ethnographic material. In 1968, as a protest against the invasion of Czechoslovakia by the Warsaw Pact countries, he emigrated to Great Britain. In the same year, Vászolyi was invited by the University of Cambridge to work on a scientific research scholarship at the Scott Polar Research Institute, also lecturing on Finnish and Hungarian at the Universities of Cambridge and Norwich. In 1970 he settled in Perth, Australia, and the University of Western Australia commissioned him to survey the various aboriginal languages of that State, and initiate their systematic study. In the course of this work, he became a recognized expert of the aboriginal languages. He constructed alphabets for a number of native languages, thus raising their speakers on the educational level of writing and reading. He also takes part in the training of native teachers. In 1988-1989, he was Guest Professor at two Chinese Universities and, from January 1991, he was a professor at the University of Perth until his retirement in 1995. He was Chief Adviser for the Australian Ministry for Aborigines. His papers appeared in Hungarian in the journal *New Horizon* (*Új Látóhatár*). In his translation, a collection of Zyryan (Komi, in Russia) folk tales and legends appeared in Budapest in 1964. In 1968, his Anthology of Finnish Short Stories was published. His works include *Aboriginal Australians Speak: An Introduction to Australian Aboriginal Linguistics* (Perth, 1976); *Features of Serbo-Croatian for Language Teachers* (1977); *Teach Yourself Wangkatja: An Introduction to the Western Desert Language (Cundelea Dialect)*, textbook (Perth 1979), and *Ausztrália bennszülött nyelvei (The Aboriginal Languages of Australia)* (Budapest, 2003). – B: 1073, 1672, 1752, T: 7683, 7456. → **Gallus, Sándor; Roheim, Géza**.

**Vaszy, Viktor** (Budapest, 25 July 1903 - Szeged, 12 March 1979) – Composer,

conductor and music director. He studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, from 1919 until 1927. Zoltán Kodály was one of his professors. Vaszy was conductor of the Capital City Orchestra from 1925, of the Budapest University Choir between 1929 and 1941, and of the Palestrina Choir of Budapest from 1935 until 1941. He taught at the Academy of Music from 1929 until 1941. Among numerous positions, he led the opera ensemble of the National Theater of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) from 1941 until 1944; he was Director of the National Theater of Szeged from 1957 until 1969, and he was leading conductor of the Szeged Symphony Orchestra from 1967 until 1975. He conducted several premiere performances of Béla Bartók's works in Hungary. He received numerous honors for staging both old and new operas not previously performed in Hungary. He was also an accomplished composer. His main works are *Two Suites for Grand Orchestra* (*Két szvit nagyzenekarra*); *Romantic Overture* (*Romantikus nyitány*); *Rhapsody for Cello and Orchestra* (*Rapszódia gordonkára és nagyzenekarra*); *Hungarian Dances* (*Magyar táncok*); *Christmas Cantata* (*Karácsony kantáta*), and *Shakespeare Madrigals* (*Shakespeare-madrigálok*). He was a recipient of the Merited Artist (1960), and the Outstanding Artist titles (1972). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7667. → **Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Vata** (Vatha) (11th century) – A leader of the Magyars, supposedly a pagan, who rose in revolt in 1046 against King Peter during his second reign, against the Christian Church and the new feudal social system. Vata, setting out from his castle at Békés on the Great Plain, raised troops and joined the Árpáadian princes returning from Russia. Together with them, Vata arrived in Pest and, on the opposite Buda banks of the Danube, he had Bishop Gellért and his companions murdered, when they went in delegation to meet the Princes. He defeated King Peter (1038-1041) but, after the coronation of King Andrew I, Vata's followers were suppressed. Andrew I set out to consolidate the new Christian order. Among Vata's descendants, only his son John (János) is known: he was the leader of another Magyar uprising, when King Béla I (1060-1063) ascended the throne in 1060. The uprising was put down by King Béla, and about John's fate only so much is known, that king Béla forbade John's descendants to marry Christians. – B: 0883, 1078 T: 7456. → **Gellért, Bishop; Rabonbán.**

**Vatai, László** (Ladislás) (Poroszló, 14 July 1915 - Toronto, Ontario, Canada, 1993) – Minister of the Reformed Church, philosopher, politician and writer. He completed his high school studies in Eger, and his Theological studies at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. From there, he went to Berlin, and later to Philadelphia. He received a Ph.D. in Philosophy from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where he became an honorary university lecturer (*privatdozent*). He was known in Hungary as one of the groundbreakers of existentialist philosophy. He was Secretary General of the Soli Deo Gloria Youth Organization from 1936 to 1940. From 1942 to 1947 he was Chaplain at the University of Budapest. In 1943 he taught as an honorary lecturer in Philosophy of Literature at the University of Budapest. During World War II, he took an active part in the Resistance Movement (against Hungary being allied to Germany) and, for this reason, the German secret police, the Gestapo, arrested him in 1944. After the war, during the coalition period in 1945, as a Member of Parliament, Vatai drafted the policy declaration of the Hungarian Independent

Smallholders' Party (*Független Kisgazda Párt*). He also lectured at the Faculty of Economics. However, in 1947, the Hungarian Secret Police (ÁVH) arrested him. While under temporary release, he managed to escape to the West with his family. They lived in Geneva, Switzerland for several years; he also spent a short time in London, where he served as minister of the Hungarian Reformed Congregation. Then they moved to the USA, and soon he served the congregations of Leechburg, Buffalo West Side, NY; Windsor, Ontario, Canada; the First Hungarian Presbyterian Church of Detroit, MI. USA, and, for several years, he was a minister of the Hungarian United Church in Toronto, Ontario, Canada. Beginning in 1954, Vatai regularly delivered sermons on Radio Free Europe's Protestant Broadcast Program that was listened to by millions. He was also a prolific author; in the 1950s he wrote his first book on the life of Dostoyevsky in English, under the title: *Man and His Tragic Life*. In 1990 in Budapest, his selected sermons appeared in a book under the title *From Darkness Into Light (Sötétségből világosságba)*. The impact of his book on the life of the great poet Endre (Andrew) Ady, entitled *God's Monster, Ady's Lyrics (Isten szörnyetege, Ady Lirája)* was so profound that, even a Soviet Russian periodical had to review it. The book entitled *Reshaded Map (Átszínezett térkép)* contains many of his American discourses. His studies, essays and articles appeared in the *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, *Chronicle, New Hungarian Way (Új Magyar Út)*, and other papers. He was also the author of *Fight for the New World View*, textbook, (in Hungarian, 1950). – B: 0906, 1672, T: 7617, 7456. → **Ady, Endre.**

**Vathy, Zsuzsa** (Susie) (Pápa, 15 April 1940 - ) – Writer and journalist. She completed her high school studies in Pápa in 1958 and, thereafter, she studied and earned a Degree from the University of Chemical Engineering of Veszprém. From 1965 she worked as an engineer of the Oil-refinery of Százhalombatta. From 1970 she worked as a journalist. Since 1986 she has been editor of the children's column of the weekly, *Illustrated 7 (Képes 7)*. From 1990 to 1992 she was Editor of the prose column of the journal *Contemporary (Kortárs)*. In her works, considered autobiographical, the subjects are the problems of the child and youth, the contrast between generations, replacement of youth, and change of life-style. Her works include *Fields of Power (Erőterek)* short story (1970); *The Ancestral Roof (Az ősi háztető)* short story (1980); *I Am At Home (Itthon vagyok)* novel (1987); *Our Life, Our Death (Életünk, halálunk)* novelette (2007), and *Amusement Park (Angolpark)* short stories (2009). Her distinctions include the Attila József Prize (1986) and the Sándor Márai Prize (2010). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Vay, Ádám** (Vaja, 11 May 1657 - Dancka, now Gdansk, Poland, 31 January 1719) – Police commissioner in Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II's Court, and Colonel in the insurgent *Kuruc* army (opposing the oppression of the Habsburg rule in Hungary). He was a member of the lesser nobility with landed property in County Szabolcs. Quite early in his life he did active military service in Count Imre Thököly's insurgent forces. As a result, he was several times inconvenienced (in person and property) and only received complete amnesty in 1700. From this time on, he was active in the entourage of Prince Rákóczi. In 1701, together with the Prince, he was captured by the Habsburg forces and incarcerated in the Wiener-Neustadt prison. He was freed in 1702, and joined Rákóczi's movement against Habsburg rule. Rákóczi first made him Police Commissioner of his court; later on, appointed him to be that of the Yazigs (*Jászok*) and Cumanians (*Kunok*),



living on a part of the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*); later on, he was made Police Commissioner of County Békés. He was one of the Prince's most trusted counselors; he did not acknowledge the Peace of Szatmár of 1711. From the end of 1711, he lived in Poland (Dacka/Danzig/Gdansk). He wrote his autobiography in verse form while still in the Habsburgs' prison. In Danzig, he composed political pamphlets, such as the political *Animadversiones Apologiaca*, (1706), siding with Prince Rákóczi to the end, despite the fact that he and his family lived in poverty. Vay's ashes were brought back from Turkey to Hungary for burial in Vaja when, in 1906, the remains of Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II and those of his fellow exiles were brought back to Hungary, and were reburied at Vaja. His picture, painted by Ádám Mányoki, is in the National Museum in Budapest; his old castle and a High School in Baktalórántháza bear his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Rákóczy II, Prince Ferenc; Thököly, Count Imre; Vay, Baron Miklós; Vay Family; Kuruc; Mányoki, Ádám.**

**Vay, Baron Miklós** (Nicholas) (Serke, 6 September 1756 - Pest, 11 May 1824) – Brigadier-General, Military Officer of the Engineer Corps and Royal Commissioner. He was the great-grandson of Ádám Vay, a high officer of Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. Miklós Vay studied at the Reformed College of Sárospatak, and excelled in mathematics. He continued his studies at the Military Academy of Engineers of Leingruben, Germany, from 1776. With a royal scholarship, he went on a study trip to Western Europe (1786-1788). He visited France, the Netherlands, Germany and England, where he became an associate of Jesse Ramsden, the excellent maker of precision instruments, and a member of the Royal Society (1787). Vay, as an artillery captain, participated the war against the Turks, which started in April 1788. He was present at the capture of Sabác and Belgrade. In the fighting, his right eye was wounded and had to be removed. As a Brigadier-General, after his retirement, he became a farmer on his estate of Alsószolca, where he introduced intensive farming. From England, he brought with him plans for ploughing, sowing and harvesting machines, and also a model of spinning equipment. He had other inventions too. He introduced potato production to County Szabolcs. From 1790, he was a Commissioner to the Diets. Due to his sharp criticism, the King divested him of his rank; but it was soon restored because of the protest of the Estates. From 1804 until his death, he was Royal Commissioner for the improvement of the flow of the rivers of Tisza and Körös. In 1809, he participated in the war against France. His works remained in manuscript form. A Technical School in Sárospatak bears his name. – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Vay, Ádám; Vay Family.**

**Vay Family** – The first known ancestor of the family was Dennis de Voya, whose name was first recorded in a 1350 document. They possessed the village of Vaja, in County Szabolcs, in the 14th century. One of the outstanding members of the noble family was László (Ladislav) Vay (ca.1300), who was Bishop of Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania). Another renowned member was Titusz Vay, who heroically rescued King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437), from the lost Battle of Nikápoly (or Nicopolis, now Nikopol, Bulgaria) in 1396. This scene was painted on the ceiling of the Castle of Vaja. In subsequent centuries the Ibrányis and the Jármys joined the Vay family through marriage. The most famous member of the family was Ádám Vay, the Court Marshal of Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1705-1711). Miklós (Nicholas)

Vay (1756-1824) was a military engineer and Brigadier-General. His son, Miklós (Nicholas) Vay, (1802-1894), was Lord Lieutenant of the County, and Guardian of the Crown. Due to his revolutionary activity, he was sentenced to death in 1849, but the sentence was commuted to four years imprisonment and, after eight months, he was pardoned. His son, Nicholas (1828-1886) was a renowned sculptor. The descendants of the family lived in the Castle of Vaja until the middle of the 1940s. – B: 0942, 2056, T: 7103.→**Vay, Ádám; Vay, Baron Miklós.**

**Vázsonyi, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 6 January 1906 - Bloomington IN, 7 December 1986) – Journalist, critic and translator of literary works. He read Law at the University of Budapest; later, he became a journalist. Between 1926 and 1941, he was a theater critic for the paper, *News (Újság)*. In 1945 he was a correspondent for the paper, *Freedom (Szabadság)*. From 1945 to 1948 he was Head of the Capital City of Budapest Literary Institute (*Budapest Székesfőváros Irodalmi Intézete*). In 1948 and 1949 he was President of the Franklin Publishers. From 1954 he was Head of the Reader's Department of the Ferenc Móra Youth Book Publishers. He translated French belles-letters into Hungarian. In 1964 he emigrated with his wife, the ethnographer Linda Dégh, to the USA. At Indiana University of Bloomington, he was Scientific Associate of the Linguistic and Semiotic Research Institute, and, with his wife, he carried out ethnographical and sociological research on the American-Hungarian settlements. One of his works is *The Hypothesis of Multiconduit Transmission in Folklore*, with Linda Dégh (1975). – B: 1672, T: 7456.→**Móra, Ferenc; Dégh, Linda.**

**Vázsonyi, Vilmos** (William) (Vilmos Weissfeld) (Sümege, 22 March 1868 - Baden bei Wien, 29 May 1926) – Lawyer and politician. He read Law at the University of Budapest and became a successful lawyer. In 1894, he established the Democratic Circle, and was elected Member of Parliament in 1901. From 1917 on, he was a minister in successive administrations. He was against anti-war movements. He emigrated from Hungary, while the Council (Soviet) Republic existed; after its fall he returned. He reorganized his party under the name of the Democratic Civil Party (*Demokrata Néppárt*). He participated in the creation of the Leftist Democratic Block in 1924. He was under attack in the Parliament in the Franks Counterfeit case. A Senior Citizens Home bears his name in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1122, T: 7103.

**Vazul** (Vászoly) (ca 977-978 - 1037) – Prince of the House of Árpád, grandson of Prince Taksony, son of Prince Mihály (Michael), who was a brother of Géza-István. Vazul was baptized along with his father, and later imprisoned in Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia) to ensure the enthronement of Imre (Emeric), son of King István I (St Stephen, 1000-1038). Upon the death of Prince Imre, Vazul was released and made governor of the Duchy of Nyitra. When King István ignored the rules of succession upon the death of his son, and appointed Peter as his successor, Vazul plotted against the King. He, however, was captured, imprisoned, blinded and deafened to eliminate him as a candidate to rule. His sons, Levente, András (Andrew) and Béla were exiled, but later András and Béla returned and ruled as András I (1046-1060) and Béla I (1060-1063). From 1046, for 255 years, Vazul's descendants ruled in Hungary. – B: 1231, 0883, T: 7658.→ **István I, King; Imre, Saint Prince; Levente; Árpád, House of.**

**Vécsey, Count Károly** (Charles) (Pest, 1807 - Arad, 6 October 1849) – *Honvéd* general, one of the martyrs of Arad. As a Hussar officer in the Imperial Army, he reached the rank of Major. In the spring of 1848, he offered his services to the Hungarian Government, and excelled as commander of an army unit by putting down a Serb nationalist uprising in Kikinda and Óbecse (now Bečej, Serbia). On 12 October 1848, he was made Colonel and Commander of the Bácska Army Corps. On 21 August 1849, at Világos, he surrendered to Fjodor Vasilievitch Rüdiger, Russian General. His family, faithful to the Emperor, abandoned him. Haynau, the Austrian General, with special cruelty for his besieging of Arad and Temesvár, forced him to view the execution of his comrades before being the last to be hanged. According to witnesses, because he could not say goodbye to any of his comrades, he kissed the hand of General János (John) Damjanich, who was executed before him. – B: 1230, 0883, 1153, T: 7669. → **Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Vecsey, Ferenc** (Francis) (Budapest, 23 March 1893 - Rome, Italy, 5 May 1935) – Violin virtuoso, composer. First he studied with his father, Lajos (Louis), completed his studies under Jenő (Eugene) Hubay, and studied in Berlin with József (Joseph) Joachim. He first appeared on the concert stage in Berlin at the age of 10. Thereafter, he gave numerous concerts all over the world, especially in America and Eastern Asia. In Budapest, he was always a celebrated artist. He became known worldwide for his elegant style and virtuosity. He was the most popular among Hungarian violinists. He won his audience over with a distinguished appearance, superior virtuosity, and refined performance. He further made his name known in performances of minor chamber music and virtuoso solo compositions. His works include *Virtuoso Solo Pieces for the Violin* (*Virtuóz szólódarabok hegedűre*), *Valse triste*, and various salon pieces. – B: 1197, 0833, 1231, T: 7684, 7667. → **Hubay, Jenő; Joachim, József.**

**Vécsey, Zoltán** (Fogarás, now Făgăraș, Romania, 3 March 1892 - Sümeg, 31 March 1984) – Writer, teacher, one time Premonstratensian friar. He taught at the high school of the Premonstratensians in the town of Kassa (now Kosice, Slovakia) from 1914 to 1919. Because of his play entitled *Bestia* (*Beast*) (1919), he had to leave the Order. From 1919 he worked as a journalist, first as correspondent of *Kassa Diary* (*Kassai Napló*), and from 1925 that of the *Prague Hungarian News* (*Prágai Magyar Hírlap*). As a result of his articles on the protection of national minorities, his paper was seized several times. In his novel, entitled the *Crying Town*, vols. *i,ii,iii* (*Síró város I-III*) (1931), he featured the occupation of the town by the Czechs: a documentary of an age, which was seized by the authorities, its copies pulped. In 1933 he settled in Hungary. Until 1940, he was editor of the paper *Hungarian Writing* (*Magyar Írás*), later he returned to high school teaching. After the 1945 siege of Budapest, he was teaching Economics and Sociology in the Miklós Zrinyi High School, where he finished up as its Head Master before it was closed down. Later he taught Geography at the István Széchenyi High School of Budapest. For the journal popularizing science, entitled *Life and Science* (*Élet és Tudomány*) launched in 1946, he was one of the founders and its editor. He was also the editor of the methodological journal *The Teaching of Geography* (*A Földrajz Tanítása*) during the years 1958 to 1967. In Hungary mainly his books and studies on geography were published. In the program popularizing science, he gave more than one thousand lectures.

His dramatic works feature the conflicts of monastic existence. His novels however created no response. He was the first Slovakian Hungarian writer on crime. Vécsey was a talented linguist: he could speak and write in 10 languages, and was a well-known writer on chess. His works include *John the Priest (János pap)*, novel (1925); *Valse triste*, novel (1934); *Miracle of the Swamp (A láp csodája)*, novel (1943); *New life (Új élet)*, play (1919), and *Sacred Secret (Szent titok)*, play (1923). He was the author of numerous science-popularizing works, such as *From the Secrets of Science (A tudomány rejtelméből)*; *Perished Peoples, Extinct Cultures (Elpusztult népek, elpusztult kultúrák)* and *Inflamed Earth (Forrongó föld)*. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Trianon Peace Treaty; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Vedres, István** (Stephen) (Szeged, 22 September 1765 - Szeged, 4 November 1830) – Writer and engineer. He studied at the Art Faculty of the University of Pest; later at the Engineering Institute, obtaining his engineering qualifications in 1786. As the Engineer of the town of Szeged, he directed a variety of public works. He carried out pioneering work in stabilizing drift-sand with forestation in the outskirts of Csengele (1789). Later, in 1808, he organized a famous model farm of 5000 acres in the outskirts of Szőreg-Gyála (southeast of Szeged), by flood-protection and regulation of waterways. He was the author of a pamphlet (1805) on the Danube-Tisza Canal along Soroksár-Kecskemét-Kiskunfélegyháza-Szeged line, and a pamphlet on the commercial harbor and warehouse of Szeged. Of all his canal plans, the one dealing with the Transtibiscan flood-control was printed in 1830. He proposed the setting up of water storage basins, irrigation systems, development of rice-growing and lake-farming. Vedres was one of the initiators of the Hungarian-language agricultural, technical literature. In his writings in the field of economics, he was the forerunner of the reform-age economics. The effect of his ideas of water-management and conservation can be shown in Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi's ideas. As a literary writer, he was a member of the Circle of András Dugonics. The rock-theater of Szeged was enlarged according to his plans and, in 1803, it was here that the four-part play of heroes, entitled *The Love of One's Country... (A Haza szeretete...)* was performed. His works include *The New Navigable Canal Connecting the Tisza with the Danube (A Tiszát a Dunával összekapcsoló új hajókázható tsatarna)* (1805), and *The Usability of the Barren Sand (A sivány homokság használhatása)* (1825). A Builders' Technical School in Szeged bears his name. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Széchenyi, Count István; Dugonics, András.**

**Vedres, Márk** (Ungvár, now Uzhhorod, Carpatho-Ukraine, 13 September 1870 - Budapest, 12 August 1961) – Sculptor. He studied with Simon Hollósy in Munich, and with Auguste Rodin in Paris, who influenced his style. His early works are characterized by impressionism. In 1902, he went to Florence, and became a member of the Society of A. Hildebrand. From 1923 to 1934, he spent most of his time in Florence, and only later settled down in Hungary. Between 1923 and 1934, he worked in the Cubist style; later, he returned to the Classic tradition. His statues mostly include nudes, such as *Girl with Pitcher (Korsós lány)* (1908); *Standing Nude (Álló női akt)* (1910), and *Couple (Emberpár)* (1913). After World War II, he engaged in monumental tasks, such as the *Fountain of Peace (Béke kútja)* composition, erected only after his death in Budapest. He was engaged in designing tombs. Some of his statues were erected in Florence and

Switzerland. His creations were exhibited in Paris, Berlin, Vienna, London, Cologne and Amsterdam. He was a recipient of several prizes and awards in Vienna, Paris, London and San Francisco. He received the Outstanding Artist title in 1958, and the Kossuth Prize in 1948 and 1960. – B: 0872, 0934, 1031, T: 7103.→**Hollósy, Simon.**

**Végel, László** (Ladislav, (Szenttamás, now Srbobran, Vojvodina, 1 February 1941 - ) – Hungarian writer, dramatist and essayist. He attended school in Újvidék (now Novi Sad Serbia), where he now resides. At the University of Újvidék, he studied Hungarian Literature, and at the University of Belgrade, he read Philosophy. He has been Editor of the *Lookout (Kilátó)* literary supplement of the daily, *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)* (1971-1990), and was a dramaturge for the TV in Újvidék, which he left during a purge in 1991. He spent the tragic decade of the South-Slav War as the coordinator of the Novi Sad Office of the Open Society Foundation. He started his literary career in 1965 by publishing critical texts in the journal *New Symposium (Új Symposium)*. Since then, he has been intensely present in the literature of Hungarians in Vojvodina (*Vajdaság*), and also in the former Yugoslavia, then Serbia. He has published in all the significant literary magazines in the country, e.g. *Polja* (Zagreb, 1968-1971), the daily *Politika* (Belgrade), and the *Prologue* in Zagreb (1987-1988). Since the social changes in 1989, he has been publishing books in Hungary, as well as articles in the more significant Hungarian journals. Since the 1960s, Végel has been a notable figure of the Hungarian Literature of Vojvodina, and that of public life. Between 1994 and 2002, he was Director of the Serbian Office of the Soros Foundation. Since 2003, he has been a Council Member of the Helsinki Committee in Belgrade. He studied in Berlin on a scholarship from 2004 to 2007. His works include *Memoirs of a Pimp (Egy makró emlékiratai)*, novel (1967); *A Course on Passions (A szenvedélyek tanfolyama)* novel (1969); *The Challenge of a Poem (A vers kihívása)* essays (1975); *Abraham's Knife (Ábrahám kése)*; *Theater essays, studies* (1987); *Judit, Dramas (Judit, drámák)* (1989); *The Novi Sad Trilogy (Újvidéki triológia)* novel (1993); *The Great Central-Eastern-European Feast Enters the Picaresque Novel (A nagy Közép-Kelet-Európai Lakoma bevonul a pikareszk regénybe)* essays (1996); *Outer-Rim (Peremvidék)* (2000); *Homeless Essays (Hontalan esszék)* (2002), and *Judita and Other Dramas (Judita és más drámák)* (2005). In his works he analyses the basic questions of minority existence. His works were translated into English, Serbian, Slovene, German, Dutch and Albanian. He is the recipient of a number of distinctions, including the Endre Ady Prize (1993), the Gold Medal of the President of the Republic of Hungary (2000), the Book of the Year Prize (2001), the Pulitzer Memorial Prize (2005), the Officer's Cross of Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2005), and the Kossuth Prize (2009). – B: 1031, 2079, T: 7103.

**Végh, Antal** (Anthony) (Jánkmajtis, 14 October 1933 - Budapest, 19 December 2000) – Writer and sociologist. He completed his secondary education in Debrecen; thereafter he taught in country schools and concurrently obtained a diploma in Education. From 1962, he was a freelance writer in Budapest, and from 1989, Editor-in-Chief for the journal, *New Times (Új Idők)*. In a series of interviews, he wrote about the turn of events in his life. He recorded authentically the customs of his birthplace. His most successful short stories cover the changes in the lifestyle of the peasants. He warned about the backwardness and the problems of some regions. He reported in travelogues on his

travels in Scandinavia, North America and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He was also engaged in sports issues, which volumes brought about a great deal of storm. In his works for the stage, he featured the problems of small country towns. Among his works are *Life with Blue Eyes (Kékszemű élet)* novel (1963); *On Northern Tracks (Északi utakon)* travelogue (1980), and *The Black Rainbow (A fekete szivárvány)* novel (1996). He was presented with the Literary Foundation Prize in 1981. – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456.

**Végh, György** (George) (Áporka, 31 August 1919 - Budapest, 7 September 1982) – Writer, poet and translator of literary works. He completed his secondary education in Budapest and, in his student years, he already did some writing and translating. Later, he continued his studies at the Béla Gaál Film School. He also frequented the University, where he developed a friendship with poets and literary historians of his generation. His first poem appeared in the *Diary of Pest (Pesti Napló)*. He joined the neo-Catholic writers. All his life, he earned his living by freelancing. His first independent volume of poems was published in 1941 entitled *Snowy Nights (Havas éjszakák)*; later, he came out with two prose volumes. Already in his early work, his playfulness manifested itself in his poetry, by means of which he could fuse together the realist and the surrealist. Besides his storybooks, he published a book of poems expressing the feelings of the age, *Storms are Approaching (Viharok jönnek)* (1943). After 1945, two volumes of his poems reflected his interests, especially the volume *Playful Youth (Játékos ifjúság)* (1948). After 1949, for quite a few years, he was forced to remain silent but, in 1958, a new book of his appeared, his novelized autobiography: *My Years of Adversity (Mostoha éveim)*. In the form of a summary of his regular translating work, he published his selection, *Modern Orpheus* (1960). György Végh did substantial work in the field of children's and youth literature, which was expressed in the elegiac tone of his book of poems, entitled *Two Stars of the Autumn (Két őszi csillag)*. Almost at the time of his death, his novelized trilogy was published, followed by the posthumous collection of his poems and memoir-novel *The Wicked Angel (A gonosz angyal)* (1986). His other works include *Book of Esther (Eszter könyve)* (1946); *The Monkey King (A majomkirály)* fables (1963); *Eternal Orpheus (Örök Orfeusz)* translations of literary works (1984), and *His Collected Poems (Összegyűjtött versei)* (1984). – B: 0878, 1257. T: 7456.

**Végh, Péter** (Budapest, 17 February 1960 - ) – Actor. He studied acting at the Studio of the National Theater in 1981, as a student of Sándor (Alexander) Bodnár, Zoltán Simon and Imre (Emeric) Montágh, and completed his training in the class of Imre (Emeric) Kerényi at the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art in 1988. Thereafter, he was contracted by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest and, ever since, he has been one of the most popular and generally esteemed members. Since 1999, he has been a freelance artist and life guest-artist of the Magyar Theater (*Magyar Színház*). He has played, among others, at the József Katona Theater (*Katona Színház*) of Kecskemét, the Vörösmarty Theater (*Vörösmarty Színház*) of Székesfehérvár, the Mari Jászai Theater (*Jászai Mari Színház*), the Merlin Theater (*Merlin Színház*) and the Gyula Gózon Chamber Theater (*Gózon Gyula Kamaraszínház*) of Budapest. Apart from acting, he teaches Dramatic Art at the National School of Dramatic Art, also called the Hungarian School of Dramatic Art. On a number of occasions, he was stage manager of the examination presentations by graduating students. His roles include Victor in Loleh

Bellon's *Thursday's Ladies* (*Les Dames de Jeudi; A csütörtöki hölgyek*); Pedro in Leigh-Darion's *Man of La Mancha* (*La Mancha lovagja*); Su Fu in Berthold Brecht's *The Good Person of Sechuan* (*A szecsuaní jó ember*); Petruchio in Shakespeare's *Taming of the Shrew* (*Makrancos hölgy*); Horatio in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Sur, Hungarian nobleman in Szörényi-Brody's *István, the King* (*István a király*); Bridegroom in Ibsen's *Peer Gynt*; Trofimov in Chekhov's *Cherry Orchard* (*Cseresznyéskert*); Condemned in Madách's *The Tragedy of Man*, (*Az ember tragédiája*), and Teacher in Bródy's *The Schoolmistress* (*A tanítónő*). His film roles include *Perhaps in Another Life* (*Talán egy másik életben*), an Austrian-Hungarian co-production. He is a recipient of the Farkas-Ratkó Prize (1966), the János Rajz Prize (1991, 1993, 1996, 1998), and the Csaba Ivánka Prize (2005). – B: 1795, 1445, T: 7456.

**Végh, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 17 May 1912 - Freilassing, Germany, 7 January 1997) – Hungarian, later French, violinist and conductor. He began studying the piano at the age of six. He entered the Budapest Conservatory of Music in 1924, taking violin studies with Jenő (Eugene) Hubay and composition with Zoltán Kodály. He began a career as a solo violinist and, in 1927, played a Richard Strauss composition under the composer's baton. He graduated from the Conservatory in 1930, having won the Hubay Prize and the Reményi Prize from the Institution in 1927. In 1934, he was one of the founding members of the Hungarian String Quartet. He participated with the Hungarian String Quartet in the first performance of Béla Bartók's String Quartet No. 5. Végh left the Hungarian Quartet in 1940 to found his own quartet, the Végh Quartet. During the same season, he became a professor at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. He and the Quartet left Hungary in 1946. They made several recordings, among them the string quartets of Mozart, Schubert, Beethoven, Brahms, Bartók and Kodály. The Quartet continued to give concerts until 1980, when the ensemble was disbanded. Végh also made solo appearances as a violinist. He became a French citizen in 1953. In 1962, he met cellist Pablo Casals, who invited Végh to join him in giving summer classes in Zermatt, Switzerland (1953-1962), and to appear annually in Casals' Prades Festival (1953-1969). He found teaching rewarding, and thereafter taught at the Basel Conservatory (1953-1963), in Freiburg (1954-1962), Düsseldorf (1962-1969), and at the Mozarteum in Salzburg (1971-1997). He founded the International Chamber Music Festival of Cervo in 1962, and often conducted there. He founded the Sándor Végh Chamber Orchestra, and conducted it from 1968 to 1971, and conducted the Marlboro Festival Orchestra (1974-1977). In 1979 he became Conductor of the Camerata Academia at the Mozarteum. With them, he made a recording of Mozart's Divertimenti and Serenades that won the Grand Prix du Disque in 1989. He was awarded the Chevalier de la Légion of France in 1986, Doctor Honoris Causa of Warwick and Exeter Universities, England (1987), an honorary appointment as Commander of the Order of the British Empire (CBE) in 1988, and the Gold Medal of Salzburg in 1987. He was best known as one of the great chamber music violinists of the 20th century. – B: 1031, 7617, T: 7617. → **Bartók, Béla; Hubay, Jenő; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Végyári, Vazul O.F.M.** (Székesfehérvár, 2 September 1929 - Esztergom, 13 September 2011) – Roman Catholic priest. Between 1943 and 1945, he completed his studies at the Cadet School of Pécs and, at the end of World War II he was a prisoner of war for eight

months. He completed his high school studies in 1947, after which in 1947 and 1948, he was a student at the Lónyai Street Commercial College in Budapest. Between 1948 and 1953, he was a student at the Noviciate of the Franciscan Kapisztrán Province of Széchény, and later, he studied Philosophy and Theology at the Theological College of the Order at Esztergom. On 23 August 1953, he was ordained. From 1953 to 1956, he was a prefect-educator in the Boarding School of the Franciscans at Esztergom. Against the advice of his Prior, Végvári took part in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight in October-November of 1956. He was Commander of the National Guard in Buda Castle and fought fully armed. When the Revolution was crushed by the invasion of the Soviet Army, he was forced to flee. He became a pastor and headmaster of the Migrant Camp College of Vienna-Schwechat. After a brief stay in Strasbourg, he joined the Hungarian Franciscan community in the USA in July 1957. Thereafter, he served as a pastor of the bilingual Catholic Hungarians of North America for four decades. He was also the leader of the Hungarian Boy Scout troops of New Brunswick, and led the program: *Radio of Hungarian Families* in the *Voice of America* broadcasts. He was the press secretary of Archbishop József (Joseph) Mindszenty during his American visit in the early 1970s. In 1978, he was invited as councillor to the White House, Washington, DC, before the Carter administration handed over the Holy Crown to Hungary. In 1997, he returned to and settled in Hungary permanently, where he lives in the Franciscan Monastery in Esztergom. His works include *Faces and Lights (Arcok és fények)* poems (2001) and *Rise, my Lyre, Cither (Kelj föl lantom, citerám)*, a collection of historic mosaics from 1956 (2006). He was awarded the Mindszenty Memorial Medal in 2005. – B: 1983, T: 7456.

**Veil, Head Scarf** – Veiled head scarf for women take their origin from Asia. They are still worn in Central Asia among the Uygurs, Uzbeks and Turkomans. It is worn on tall, conic caps of red or yellow leather. Its upper part is embellished with laces and silver disk-shaped veil pins. Cumanian Tartars brought this fashion into Hungary, from where it reached southern Germany, and later, Isabella of Bavaria, wife of French King Charles VI, introduced it to Paris in 1385. Its symbolic meaning is always to cover, to protect a secret, to look behind, to reveal, to acquire knowledge, to inaugurate all these are represented by the veiled head scarf. The lifting of the veil of the Egyptian goddess Isis symbolized the revelation of light. The veiling of the Moslem women's face serves to hide their personality, in order to emphasize their impersonality. Executors and partakers of some funerary services and members of secret societies covered their faces. Among Hungarians, the purpose of veiled scarves was to conceal and to prevent a destructive curse. The veil over the bed of a woman in childbirth, the bridal veil, and even the headscarf worn every day serves this purpose of concealment and privacy. – B: 1332, 1336, T: 7682.

**Vekardi, József** (Joseph) (Debrecen, 7 August 1927 - ) – Linguist. Between 1945 and 1950 he studied Latin, Greek and Russian, and acquired familiarity with about a dozen other living and dead languages at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest. He was a candidate for the Science of Linguistics in 1955. He was an Assistant Professor in the Russian Department. From 1957 to 1959, he was in prison; from 1960 to 1963, he worked as a laborer at the Chinoin Pharmaceutical Factory in Budapest. Between 1963 and 1995, he was an employee of the National Széchenyi Library, Budapest, and earned a



Ph.D. in 1979. Between 1973 and 1995, he was Head of its International Exchange Service Department and, in a surreptitious way he helped ethnic Hungarians in the neighboring countries to acquire Hungarian books against the will of foreign authorities. In 1992-1993, he was Director of the Eötvös College. His area of research is collecting Gypsy ethnographic and linguistic material. He is an outstanding Gypsyologist and Sanskrit scholar. Some of his major works are *Sentence Structure of the Romanian Gypsy in Hungary (A magyarországi oláh cigány nyelvjárás mondattana)* co-author (1974); *Gypsy Folktale (A cigány népmese)* (1974); *History of Gypsy Research in Hungary (A magyarországi cigány kutatások története)* (1982), and *Dictionary of Gypsy Dialects in Hungary (A magyarországi cigány nyelvárások szótára)* (1983). He has translated many pieces of Sanskrit literature, *Buddha's Speeches*, selection, translations from Pali, notes, postscript (1989); *Waterfall of Desire (Vágyzuhatag)*, selection, translations from Sanskrit, postscript (1997); he translated the *Vedas*, the *Upanishads*, and verses of the *Gita Govinda*. He is a recipient of the Dajavati Modi Visva Sanskriti Samman Prize (2000). – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7684. → **Gypsies in Hungary; Vekerdí, László.**

**Vekerdí, László** (Ladislav) (Hódmezővásárhely, 21 July 1924 - Budapest, 27 December 2009) – Physician, literature, science and culture-historian, librarian, writer and polymath. His parents were teachers, and his younger brother József (Joseph) is a linguist. His secondary education was at the Reformed College of Debrecen. His ambitions as a writer took him to the Forestry Academy of Sopron. After three years he became a medical student at the College of Ferenc (Francis) Pápai Páriz, and completed his medical studies at the University of Budapest, obtaining his Degree in 1951. At the University of Debrecen, he earned the qualification as an Internist. He began his career at the Internal Clinic, later continued it at the Oncology Clinic. Suddenly, he abandoned his medical career and became a research librarian in the Research Institute of Mathematics, Budapest, publishing more and more papers on cultural history of the natural sciences and mathematics, on the historic role of the Academy, on Galileo, Pascal and Descartes. From the mid-1960s, he lectured at the Faculty of Art at the University of Budapest. His talks on TV and the radio became popular, also his speeches at congresses and science programs, and at commemorative meetings. His works include *Adventures in the History of the Sciences (Kalandozás a tudományok történetében)* (1969); *Knowledge and Science (Tudás és tudomány)* (1995), and *Correspondence of Lajos Fülep (Fülep Lajos levelezése)* (2009). He received a number of awards, including the Ervin Szabó commemorative medal (1987), the Attila József Prize (1992), the Széchenyi Prize (2001), and the Pál Teleki Medal (2008). – B: 1031, 2084, T: 7456. → **Vekerdí, József; Fülep, Lajos.**

**Vekerdí, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 21 September 1935 - ) – Psychologist and writer. His higher studies were carried out at the University of Budapest, first in the field of Law, later in Psychology between 1962 and 1967. He worked as a private tutor from 1958 to 1960, then as an extra for the National Theater, Budapest. From 1959 to 1969, he was the part-time consultant and later Associate Editor of the journal *Family and School (Család és Iskola)*. Between 1969 and 1972, he was a lecturer in Psychology at the Academy of Dramatic and Cinematic Art, while, from 1972 to 1983, he was an educational advisor in psychology for the Districts of IX and III of Budapest. From 1983 he was a principal

contributor for the National Pedagogic Institute; from 1990 scientific advisor and, between 1995 and 1998, its senior advisor. Between 1992 and 1998, he was an assistant professor of Education at the University of Miskolc. From 1991 he was in charge of the Waldorf Continuing Education at Solymár. From 1998, he was President of the Liberal Pedagogic Society. Vekerdy was not only a psychologist and researcher in teaching, but represented the one-person institution of Hungarian public life. His works include *Book of Young Parents (Fiatal szülők könyve)* (1975); *Presence of Mind (Lélekjelenlét)* (2000) and *Adults and Children – What Do They Want From Each Other? (Felnőttek és gyerekek – Mit akarnak egymástól?)* (2006). His translations include *Edward's Butterfly (Eduárd pillangója)* (1988) and *Lars-Henrik Olsen: The Whirlwind (Lars-Henrik Olsen: A forgószelel)* (1990). His distinctions include the International Lego Prize (1993), and the Pro Scholis Urbis Prize (2006). – B: 0878, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Velits, Antal** (Anthony) (Szécsény, 14 March 1855 - Budapest, 15 February 1915) – Physician and Orientalist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1879. From 1879 to 1885 he studied Eastern Languages and History in Egypt, Algiers and Turkey. From 1885 he had a private medical practice in Budapest. He researched and translated the documents of the Turkish Period in Hungary, the treasury notes of the National Archives in Budapest, and the Imperial Archives of Vienna. His works include *Turkish Letters from the Archive of Kismarton (Török levelek a kismartoni levéltárból)* (1885); *Über die Urquelle aller Sprachen* (1900), and *Versuch eines natürlichen Systems in der Etymologie* (1905). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Velits, Dezső** (Desider) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 28 April 1860 - Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 7 February 1921) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1885. For five years he was a demonstrator at the Obstetric Clinic, Budapest. In 1890 he became Director of the Maternity Hospital of Pozsony. He established the Outpatient Department in the Public Hospital of Pozsony, where he endeavored to introduce the concepts of I. Semmelweis. In 1914 he was appointed Professor of Obstetrics at the Medical Faculty of the newly founded University of Pozsony, and he was also Director of the State Public Hospital of Pozsony from 1910 until 1918. His works include *The Effect of Carbon Dioxide and Oxygen on the Functioning of the Mammalian Heart (A szénsav és éleny hatása az emlőszív működésére)* (1882), and *Protection During War Times against Infectious Diseases (Védekezés háború idején a fertőző betegségek ellen)* (1915). – B: 1730, T: 7456. → **Semmelweis, Ignác.**

**Venczel, Vera** (Budapest, 10 March 1946 - ) – Actress. She first appeared in film roles as a college student. She completed her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1968 and, since then she has been a member of the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). She plays with sensitive interpretation and evocative facial expressions. Her roles include Lorette in Romain Weingarten's *The Summer (L'Été; A nyár)*; Sonia in Chekhov's *Uncle Vanya (Ványa bácsi)*; Eva in Milton's *Paradise Lost (Elveszett paradicsom)*; Princess Leonora in Goethe's *Torquato Tasso*, and Beatrice in A. Miller's *A View from the Bridge (Pillantás a hídról)*. Her forte is film-roles. There are at least 24 feature and 83 TV films to her credit. Her feature films include *Road Accident (Karambol)* (1963); *Three Nights*

*of a Love (Egy szerelem három éjszakája)* (1967); *Eclipse of the Crescent Moon i, ii (Egri csillagok I, II)* (1968); *Mission in Evian (Küldetés Evianba)* (1988); *The Gambler (A játékos)* (1999); *Relatives (Rokonok)* (2005), and *Tableau (Tabló)* (2008). Her TV films include *The Black Town i-vii (A fekete város I-VII)* (1971); *Family Circle (Családi kör)* (1979); *Gloria* (1982); *Franz Liszt i-xvi (Liszt Ferenc I-XVI)* (1982); *Dearest Anne (Édes Anna)* (1990); *King István (István király)* (1992), and *Among Friends (Barátok között)* (2005-2008). She was awarded a number of prizes, among them the Mari Jászai Prize (1975), the Irén Varsányi Memorial Prize (1977), the Critics' Prize (1977), the Ruttkai Memorial Prize (2003), the Life Member of the Society of Immortals (2008), the Merited Artist title (2010), and the Zsolt Harsányi Memorial Prize (2011). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Venczell, Béla** (Cancian) (Nyitra, now Nitra, Slovakia, 17 February 1882 - Budapest, 17 November 1945) – Opera singer (bass). He studied at the Teachers' College in Léva (now Levice, Slovakia). He was a student of Mrs. Maleczky in Budapest, and intermittently of Geiringer in Vienna. In the summer of 1906, he studied in Bayreuth; in 1906 he joined the Opera House of Budapest, and was its member until 1932. He was made its life member in 1923. He sang with great success on German and Italian stages. He was also a recognized oratorio and *Lieder* singer. His roles included Sarastro in Mozart's *Magic Flute (Zauberflöte – Varázsfuvola)*; Basilio in Rossini's *Barber of Seville (Sevillai borbély)*; Sparafucile in Verdi's *Rigoletto*; Rocco in Beethoven's *Fidelio*; Marke in Wagner's *Tristan und Isolde*; Hunding in Wagner's *Die Walküre (The Valkyrie, A Walkür)*; Hagen in Wagner's *Götterdämmerung (Twilight of the Gods; Istenek alkonya)*, and Cillei in F. Erkel's *László Hunyadi*. His feature films include *The Old Scoundrel (A vén gonosz)* (1932); *Loránd Fráter* (1942), and *I Dreamt You (Megálmodtalak)* (1943). He was one of the outstanding artists of the Opera House of Budapest. – B: 1445, 1160, T: 7456.

**Venezuela, Hungarians in** – The Hungarian presence in Venezuela reaches back to the 19th century. While visiting Venezuela in the 19th century, János (John) Csetz acquired a good reputation for the Hungarians. There are fourth and third generation families, who were and are proud of their Hungarian roots and culture, which they keep alive, including the language. Many immigrants arrived after 1944. Following hard physical labor, many became respected intellectuals, e.g. physicians, engineers, or highly placed government officials. At least 90% of the Hungarians found their place in Venezuela. On 8 May 1957, the “Venezuela” steam ship transported 85 Hungarian refugees to Venezuela, where the Hungarian Associations of Caracas welcomed them.

They established a bilingual day-care center, where the children spoke Hungarian as well as Spanish. There is a Hungarian-language weekend school, and the scout groups also communicate in Hungarian. There are Hungarian churches and dance groups among their 14 associations. Two dance groups visited Hungary and performed with success in 2009. They marked the 100th anniversary of the birth of musician Zoltán Kodály in 1982, with a memorable celebration. The religious paper, *Message (Üzenet)*, published by the Protestant congregation, is well-known on three continents.

By the estimates in 1961, there were 3,890 registered Hungarians in Venezuela. At the turn of the millennium, some 5,000 Hungarians lived in the country; the majority of them

live in Caracas, and have become well-educated, well-respected members of society. Some also live in Maracaibo, center of the oil fields, on the shore of the Caribbean Sea at Puerto La Cruz, in San Cristobal in the high peaks of the Andes, and also in Valencia. Due to unfavorable political changes in the country, many of the youngsters have decided to leave and emigrate to elsewhere in the world; some of them returned and settled in Hungary.

Major Hungarian organizations are the Hungarian House; Comradeship Community of Hungarian Warriors (*Magyar Harcosok Bajtársi Egyesülete*); Hungarian Kindergarten; Cardinal Mindszenty Foundation (*Mindszenty Hercegprímás Alapítvány*); József Mindszenty Catholic Congregation; Lea Ráskai Scout Troop; Szent Erzsébet (Saint Elizabeth) Scout Troop No. 35; Szent István (Saint Stephen) Scout Troop No. 11; Szent Erzsébet (Saint Elizabeth) Catholic Women's Association; Caribbean Newsletter (*Caribi Újság*), a quarterly; Resurrection (*Feltámadás*) Congregation; Zsuzsanna Lorántffy Protestant Women's Association; Hungarian Cadastral Committee in Venezuela; Venezuelan-Hungarian Chamber of Commerce; Co-ordination Committee of Hungarian Organizations in Venezuela and the Honorary Consulate of the Republic of Hungary. – B: 1020, 1224, 2007, T: 3240, 7103. → **Czetz, János; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Venkei, Tibor** (Szeged, 19 October 1906 - Budapest, 17 February 1983) – Physician, oncologist and dermatologist. In 1930 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Szeged and, thereafter, he was an associate at its Dermatological Clinic. From 1933 to 1939 he was on several consecutive scholarships: he studied in Vienna and Paris. In 1940, he became an honorary lecturer. He worked as a physician in Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) from 1940 to 1943; in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) in 1943-1944, and in the St. John's Hospital of Budapest in 1944-1945. From 1945 to 1950 he worked as a senior physician and dermatologist at the Hospital of Magdolnaváros in Budapest. From 1950 to 1954 he worked as a medical officer in the army with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. From 1954 he was a senior physician of the National Oncological Institute, Budapest; in 1968 he became a titular professor and also a lecturer at the University of Szeged. He was engaged in research in Oncology and Dermatology, and he edited the journal *Dermatological Review* from 1955 to 1966. He was a member of several scientific societies. Among others, he published the works *Early Diagnosis, Pathohistology and Treatment of Malignant Tumors of the Skin*, with J. Sugár (1965), and *Early Diagnosis of Skin Cancer and its Treatment (A bőrrák korai diagnózisa és kezelése)* (1978). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Vér, Andor** (Andrew) (Sátoraljaújhely, 6 August 1897 - Buenos Aires, 24 March 1976) – Writer, journalist, poet and translator of literary works. He served in World War I as an army officer, after which he completed his studies at the Eastern Academy in Budapest (*Keleti Akadémia*). From 1920 he worked alternately as a private official and a journalist. Between 1925 and 1927, he worked for the paper *Morning News (Reggeli Hírek)* in Miskolc and, from 1931 to 1937, for the paper *Freedom (Szabadság)*, run by Endre (Andrew) Bajcsy-Zsilinszky. As a poet, he published four volumes of poetry, as well as a political satire. In 1938 he emigrated to Argentina, where he lived from casual work and writing articles for papers. He translated, with László (Ladislás) Szabó, the famous epic poem, *Martin Fierro* of the poet Jose Hernandez, which appeared in print in Buenos

Aires in 1944. In 1963 he returned to settle again in Hungary, becoming a correspondent for the National Translating Bureau; he carried out translations from German and Spanish into Hungarian. In 1969 he visited Argentina, but he fell ill and was unable to return to Hungary and died in Buenos Aires. His works include *Lament (Sirató)* poems (1949), and *From the Danube to La Plata (A Dunától a La Platáig)*, poems (1963). – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Bajcsy-Zsilinszky, Endre; Szabó, László.**

**Verancsics, Antal** (Anthony) (Sebenico, now Šibenik, Croatia, 29 May 1504 - Eperjes, now Prešov, Slovakia, 15 June 1573) – Humanist, historian and prelate. He was a descendant of a Dalmatian family. His uncle János (John) Statileo, Bishop of Transylvania, provided education for him in Hungary and Padua. First, he was a diplomat of the House of Szapolya. In 1549 he joined the service of the Habsburgs. In 1553 he became Canon of Eger, Archdeacon of Szabolcs, and later Reading Canon of Esztergom and Abbot of Perno. In 1553 he was appointed Bishop of Pécs and, at the head of a legation, he was sent to Constantinople. Four-year long negotiations proved unsuccessful; he returned to Hungary where, in 1557, he became Bishop of Eger. From 1567, he again became an envoy to the Turkish Porta; on 17 February 1568, he signed the Peace of Adrianople with Sultan Selim. He was searching for Oriental manuscripts in Ankara, when Busbequius discovered the famous *Monumentum Ancyranum* (an inscription from A.D. 14 inside the Temple of Rome and Augustus in Ancyra, Galatia, modern Ankara). After the death of Miklós (Nicholas) Oláh in 1569, Verancsics became Archbishop of Esztergom and, from 1572, Royal Governor. He worked up to the day he died. He did not live to receive the news of his appointment as Cardinal on 5 June 1573. He maintained correspondence with the humanists of his age and wrote poems in Latin (1542); one of his speeches was published in Krakow in 1543. He planned to write a large-scale contemporary historical work on Hungary, a continuation of the work of A. Bonfini (1434–1503); only fragments of this work were completed, but a good deal of his collected source material did survive. One of Antonio Abondio's commemorative medals features Verancsics. His works include *His Complete Works, vols. i-xii (Összes munkái I-XII)* published by László Szalay and Gusztáv Wenzel, (1857-1875). – B: 0883, 1031 T: 7456. → **Verancsics, Faustus; Bonfini, Antonio; Szalay, László.**

**Verancsics, Faustus** (Verančic; Verantius) (Sebenico, Dalmatia in 1551 - Venice 3 January 1617) – Dictionary-compiler and polymath. His uncle, Antal (Anthony) Vernacsis provided his education in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and Padua, Italy. He returned to Hungary in 1571, and immediately set out on a three-year foreign tour. After his return in 1573, he settled in Pozsony, where he was appointed Constable of the Castle, Governor of the Episcopal Estates, as well as Court Secretary to Emperor Rudolf II (1552-1612). In 1594, Verancsics traveled to Venice; then, after the death of his fiancée, he entered a Monastic Order. In 1598 he was appointed Bishop of Csanád. However, due to poor health, he resigned in 1606, and in 1609 entered the Pauline Order in Rome.

His five-language dictionary is a pioneering work in Hungarian dictionary literature. In the latter part of his life, his interest turned exclusively to physics, and he attained Europe-wide fame with his experiments and inventions. He designed and constructed the world's first functioning parachute, which he personally demonstrated successfully. His chute was of a rectangular-shaped design, which was replaced by the more conventional

circular version. Recently, however, they have begun to employ the rectangular shape, realizing that it is easier to maneuver. His technical text, *Machine Novae* (New Machines) was published in Venice in 1616. The Hungarian Post Office issued a commemorative stamp in his honor. – B: 1226, 1257, T: 7617.→**Verancsics, Antal.**

**Verbunkós** (*Webunkosch*) – A Hungarian music and dance genre of the late 18th, early 19th centuries. The name is derived from the German word *Werbung*, meaning “recruitment”. The *Verbunkos*, a recruiting dance, was performed during the induction of recruits into the army. Mistakenly, this genre was attributed to Gypsies, because usually they were the ones who performed it; but Magyar musicians performed it as well. The Gypsy composer János (John) Bihari is the best-known composer and interpreter of the *verbunkos*, of which 84 compositions of his remain. Another composer of *verbunkos* was József (Joseph) Kossovits (died 1819). In the second half of the 19th century, *verbunkos* appeared in opera, such as in the operas of Ferenc (Francis) Erkel’s *Hunyadi László* and *Bánk bán*, and even Béla Bartók’s work: *Contrasts*, and in *Violin Concerto No.2*. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Bihari, János; Erkel, Ferenc; Bartók, Béla; Palotás; Hungarian Dances, Traditional; Versegly, Ferenc.**

**Verebély, Iván** (Budapest, 7 December 1937 - ) – Actor. He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1961. Thereafter, he was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Miskolc, from 1961 to 1963. From 1963 to 1968, he was a member of the National Theater, Budapest. Since 1968 he has been a member of the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*, now *Central Theater*). He is an outstanding comic actor both in cabaret pieces and comedies. His acting is characterized by individual humor and versatility. His unmistakable physique and face often appear in films and television in Hungary. His roles include Voltore in Ben Jonson’s *Volpone* (“Sly Fox”); Timothy, manservant in G. Vaszary’s *The Devil Does Not Sleep* (*Az ördög nem alszik*); Enyves Jimmy in Brecht-Weill’s *Happy End*, and Ivanov in M. Lengyel’s *Ninocska*. There are more than 40 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Moneymaker* (*Pénzcsináló*) (1964); *Boys from the Square* (*Fiuk térről*) (1967); *The Immortal Legionist* (*A halhatatlan légiós*) (1971); *Next, Please* (*Kérem a következőt*) (1974); *Fish without Bones* (*Hal szálka nélkül*) (1984), and *Boy in the Striped Pajamas* (2008). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1972), and the Knight’s Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (2008). – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456.

**Verebély, László** (Ladislav) (Trencsén, now Trencin, Slovakia, 5 July 1841 - Budapest, 4 June 1922) – Physician and surgeon. He obtained his Medical and Surgical Degrees from the University of Pest in 1865. He worked as a demonstrator at the Surgical Clinic, Budapest in 1867. In 1870 he became an honorary lecturer and Senior Physician at the Stefánia Children’s Hospital. He was mainly engaged in surgery for children and the hygiene of wounds. His works include *Primary Osteomyelitis and Periostitis Infectiosa* (1891), and *A Case of Navel Cord Rupture Surgically Healed* (*Köldökszínórsérv műtéttel gyógyult esete*) (1900). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Verebély, Tibor** (Budapest, 28 January 1875 - Budapest, 28 March 1941) – Physician. In 1900 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. He was an

associate at the Institute of Pathological Anatomy; from 1901 a demonstrator, later an assistant lecturer at the Surgical Clinic of the University of Budapest. From 1906 he was also a senior physician of the Stefánia Hospital. From 1908 he was an honorary lecturer of infectious surgical illnesses; in 1913 he was an Associate Professor, in 1914 Professor of Surgery and Director of No. 3, later No. 1 Surgical Clinic, Budapest. In 1938 and 1939 he was Vice-Chancellor of the University of Budapest. He treated surgical pathology, surgery of blood vessels and nerve-chords, bone tumors, and surgical treatment of illnesses of the stomach and the pancreatic gland. He developed an important school of specialists, was an outstanding surgeon. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1922, ordinary 1935). His works include *Darwin and his Theories* (1909); *Surgery of the Eye-socket, vols. i, ii (A szemüreg sebészete, I-II)* (1930-1931); *Pathology and Therapy of the Pancreatic Gland (A hasnyálmirigy kór- és gyógytana)* (1935), and *The Illnesses of Degenerating Bones (A csontok pusztulásos betegségei)* (1939), and more than 300 scientific studies. – B: 1730, T: 7456.



**Verebes, Ernő** (Earnest) (New York, 6 December 1902 - USA, 1971) – Actor. He completed his studies at Szidi Rákosi's School of Dramatic Art in 1920. From 1920 to 1922 he was a member of the Lujza Blaha Theater (*Blaha Lujza Színház*), Budapest, and also appeared at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*). From 1924 to 1934 he shot films in Berlin. On returning to Hungary, he played his comic operetta pieces at the Buda Theaterette (*Budai Színkör*), the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operett Színház*), the Municipal Theater (*Városi Színház*), and the Royal Revue Theater (*Royal Revüszínház*). In 1938 he emigrated to the USA, where he resumed his film-acting career. During the period from 1920 to 1936, he also appeared in Hungarian silent and sound-films. His roles included Hessen Maxi in Krasznai-Krausz's *Yellow Lily (Sárga liliom)*; Eagle in M. Eisemann's *My Younger Brother and I (Én és a kisöcsém)*, and Viki Cserepes in Zerkovitz's *We Live only Once (Csak egyszer élünk)*. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Verebes, István** (Stephen) (Budapest, 4 July 1948 - ) – Actor, manager, theater director, dramaturge, drama critic and writer. He completed his studies at the Acting Department of the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1970. He spent one season with the 25th Theater (*25. Színház*), Budapest. From 1971 to 1975 he was an actor at the Gergely Csiky Theater (*Csiky Gergely Színház*), Kaposvár and, for a year, he worked as Program Editor for Hungarian Television. From 1975 to 1978 he worked at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*) of Miskolc, and that of Szeged. For two years he also worked as a journalist. From 1980 to 1985 he was a member of the Microscope Theater (*Mikroszkóp Színház*), Budapest. In 1980 he started working for the Hungarian Radio as an author and actor for the Radio-Cabaret. He was the author of a number of plays. From 1985 he was Manager of the Radnóti Theater (*Radnóti Színház*). From 1990 to 1993 he was Director of the Comedy Theater (*Kommédiúm Színház*). From 1993 to 1998 he was Director of the Zsigmond Móricz Theater (*Móricz Zsigmond Színház*), Nyíregyháza. Since 1989 he has been a publicist for the paper *Snowshoes (Hócipő)*. He is Program Director for the



*Sunrise (Napkelte)* of Hungarian Television (MTV). Verebes' work as a theater manager is characterized by meticulous finish, refined humor and irony. His roles include title role in Molière's *Tartuffe*; Leonato in Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing (Sok hűhó semmiért)*; Cassius in Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*, and Papa in E. Szép's *Groom (Vőlegény)*. His stage managements include Csekhov's *The Three Sisters (A három nővér)*; Ernő Szép's *Violet Acacia (Lila ákác)*; I. Örkény's *Cat's Play (Macskajáték)*; M. Füst's *Aunt Máli (Máli néni)*, and Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. He is the author of plays, such as *Nobody is Perfect (Senki sem tökéletes)*; *Something Called Hungary (Valami Magyarország)*; *Lottery (Sorsjáték)*, and *Humor Therapy (Humorterápia)*. There are a number of feature films to his credit, including *Shiny Winds (Fényes szelek)* (1968); *Dearest Sárka (Sárka drága)* (1971); *Viaduct* (1982); *Colonel Redl, i, ii (Redl ezredes I, II)* (1984), and TV films: *Gentlemen, Let Us Talk (Uraim beszéljünk)* (1974); *Brutus* (1981), *Peace Strategy (Békestratégia)* (1985), and *Coffee House (Kávéház)* (2001). His distinctions include the Mari Jászai Prize (1983), the Karinthy Ring (1985), and the Zsigmond Móricz Ring (1996). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Verebics, Ilona** (Helen) (Győr, 6 March 1962 - ) – Singer (soprano) – She obtained her qualification from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest in 1986, as a student of Boldizsár (Balthasar) Keönch and Éva Andor. Since 1986, she has been a member of the Opera House, Budapest. She has a shining, glittering voice, combined with great insight. She is in possession of a wide repertoire in operas and oratorios, and is also a recognized *Lieder* singer. She has also made a number of recordings. Her roles include Eurydice in Gluck's *Orpheus and Eurydice*; Belinda in Purcell's *Dido and Aeneas*; Pamina in Mozart's *The Magic Flute (Varázsfuvola)*; Lauretta in Puccini's *Gianni Schicchi*; Elisabeth in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*, and Agata in Weber's *Der Freischütz (A bűvös vadász)*. She won first prize at the song competition of Karlovy Vary in 1982, a prize at Helsinki in 1984, a special prize at Barcelona in 1986 as the best presenter of French songs, and was the winner of the BBC song competition in Cardiff in 1987. In the Pavarotti competition in Philadelphia and New York in 1988, she was the only Hungarian place winner. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Veres, János** (John) (Zoltán János Vörös) (Tornalja now Tornal'a, Slovakia, 28 February 1930 - Rimaszombat, now Rimavská Sobotá, Slovakia, 5 August 1999) – Teacher and poet. His secondary education was completed at the Slovak High School of Rimaszombat. From 1949 to 1957, he was in a Sanatorium in the High Tatra. From 1957 to 1966, he was a patient transporter for the Rimaszombat Hospital, later an office clerk. From 1966 to 1970, he was a lecturer in Methodology at the District Cultural Center of Rimaszombat. In 1970-1971 he was ill, and finally retired in 1971. He was a Member of the Presidium of the Czechoslovak Hungarian Workers' Cultural Federation – *CSEMADOK*. In 1970 however, he was expelled for political reasons. From 1963, he was a member of the Hungarian Section of the Slovak Writers' Association, and from 1990 he was a member of the Czechoslovak-Hungarian Writers' Society, and also a member of the Green Party. His poems, narratives, literary and cultural articles, critiques, translations of poems from Czech and Slovak languages were published in numerous papers and magazines, such as the *Creative Youth (Alkotó Ifjúság)* (1952); *Torch (Fáklya)* (1952); *New Word (Új Szó)* (1952-1968); *Nations and Nationalities (Nemzetek*



*és nemzetiségek*); *Literary Review (Irodalmi Szemle)*, and *Csallóköz* (1962). His works include *Flames and Flowers (Tűzek és virágok)* poems (1961); *After the Earthquake (Földrengés után)* stories (1966); *White Deer (Fehér szarvas)* poems (1967); *The Young Man from Gyetva (A gyetvai legény)* epic poem by Andrej Sládkovič, translation (1980); *Course of Life (Életút)* selected poems (1989); *Iceberg (Jéghegy)* poems (1998), and *Black Magician (Fekete magus)* poems (2006). He was awarded the Madách Prize of County Nógrád (1990), and the silver medal of CSEMADOK (1991). – B: 1083, 1890, T: 7456.

**Veres, Mrs. Pál** (Paul) (née Hermin Benicky) (Lázi, 13 December 1815 - Váchartyán, 28 September 1895) – A leading figure in women’s education. Her husband’s friend, Imre (Emerich) Madách, exerted a powerful influence on her, as Madách dedicated his timeless philosophical drama, *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)*, to her husband. In 1867 she organized the *National Women’s Educational Association (Országos Nőképző Egylet)*, with the aim of rendering women’s basic education possible, and for those without any property to secure bread-winner positions. In 1869 she founded, then managed the Association’s *Institute for Educating Girls (Leánynevelő Intézet)*, the Principal of which was Pál (Paul) Gyulai. It was her ceaseless urging that resulted in the establishment in Budapest, in 1875, of the first Girls’ High School in the entire Kingdom of Hungary. In 1880, the Association had already moved into its own building, provided with living accommodations, which soon reached a capacity of ca. 800 girl residents. It had a Primary School, as well as a High School (Gymnasium), a Cooking School, and even a Residence for her university student girls. In 1889, due to her illness, she withdrew from her educational work. Her memory is treasured by a plaque on the wall of the church at Váchartyán, where she died at the age of 80, while the girls’ high school, founded by her, cherishes her memory, being named after her. The Hungarian community in Budapest had a street named after her, and a marble statue erected in her honor, on the bronze rosette of which these lines by Kálmán Mikszáth may be read: “*Her name is immortalized by history, her figure by this marble, and her spirit is a heritage for the girls of the realm*”. – B: 1150, 1257, T: 7456. → **Madách, Imre; Gyulai, Pál, Mikszáth, Kálmán.**

**Veres, Péter** (Balmazújváros, 6 January 1897 - Budapest, 16 April 1970) – Writer, politician and state minister. He completed his primary education in his native town, and worked as a shepherd, day laborer, and railroad worker. Later, he farmed on a few hectares of land, joined the agrarian socialist movement, and became its most prominent figure. Following World War I, during the short-lived Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungarian in 1919, he was a member of the Directorate. After World War II, he first became a Member of Parliament; then, between 1945 and 1949, President of the National Peasant Party, later Minister of Reconstruction, and finally, Minister of Defense. Between 1954 and 1956, Veres was President of the Hungarian Literary Association. Later, he retired from public life. From the early 1930s, he also pursued literary activities. Many of his radical articles appeared in various papers, mostly in the *Peoples’ Voice (Népszava)*, for which he was often detained. A selection of his works is *The Peasantry of the Great Plain (Az Alföld parasztsága)* (1936); *What is the Worth of a Man, if is Hungarian? (Mit ér az ember, ha magyar?)* (1940); *Peasant Fate – Hungarian Fate*

(*Paraszt sors – magyar sors*) (1943); *Peasant Future (A paraszt jövő)* (1948); *The Story of the Balogh Family (A Balog család története)* (1961); *On the State Highway (Az ország útján)* (1965); *Szárszó* (1971); *Our Wise and Foolish Ancestors (Bölcs és balgatag őseink)* (1968), and a *Reader's Diary (Olvasónapló)* (1962, 1984, 1986, 1988). His sociological works are valued as ethnographic source material. He received the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1952). There is his memorial house and statue at Balmazújváros; a High School in Budapest, and streets elsewhere are named after him. – B: 1150, 1134, 1257, T: 7617.→**Council (Soviet) Republic of Hungary.**

**Veress, Dániel** (Sepsiszentgyörgy, now Sfintu Gheorghe, Transylvania, Romania, 1 June 1929 - ) – Drama critic and writer. He graduated from the Bolyai University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), majoring in Philosophy and Psychology. Earlier on in his career, he dealt mainly with works of classical and contemporary world literature. Later on, he started to focus on the mediaeval Hungarian princes of Transylvania, as well as on the famous writer Kelemen (Clement) Mikes, about whom he wrote a drama, first staged in Sepsiszentgyörgy in 1968. It was Veress, who edited Mikes's famous *Letters from Turkey (Törökországi levelek)* (in Hungarian, 1974; in Romanian, 1988). His monodrama on Miklós (Nicholas) Misztótfalusi Kis, *The Deceived (A megtévesztett)*, was produced in Sepsiszentgyörgy in 1991. For a while, he made a living from writing and, from 1970 to 1990, he was Drama Critic for the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) of his native town. He published articles, studies and essays in various papers and journals. His dramas were performed in his native town and in Gyula; these dealt with the famous figures of Transylvanian history, such as Zsigmond (Sigismund) Báthory, Miklós (Nicholas) Wesselényi and Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kemény. He also wrote introductory essays to the drama series of Kriterion Publishers. In 1971, his essay volume, entitled *On Wanderings (Vándorúton)*, was honored with a literary prize in Bucharest. His dramas include *Four Winters (Négy tél)* (1968); *Nights at Gräfenberg (Gräfenbergi éjszakák)* (1971); *Holiday Spoilers (Ünneprontók)* (1982), and *The Deceived (A megtévesztett)* (1991). His books include *In the Attraction of the Theater (A színház vonzásában)* (1980). In 1969, he was awarded the Kelemen Mikes Memorial Medal in Budapest. – B: 1445, 1257, T: 7456.→**Mikes, Kelemen; Misztótfalusi Kis, Miklós; Báthory, Prince Zsigmond; Wesselényi, Baron Miklós; Kemény, Baron Zsigmond.**

**Veress, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Barcs, 13 January 1942 - ) – Poet, critic and translator of literary works. He obtained his Degree in Education from the University of Szeged, majoring in Hungarian and Russian Literature. He worked as a High School teacher and, for a while, also taught at the University of Szeged. From 1969 to 1974, he was an associate of the paper *Southern Hungary (Délmagyarország)*, and from 1971, also of the journal *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)*. Between 1975 and 1981, he was Editor of the journal *Moving World (Mozgó Világ)*. From 1986 to 1988, he was a secretary of the Writers' Association. Since 1988, he has been working as a freelance writer. His work represents a return to the Hungarian poetic tradition. Veress has translated numerous works from Russian, Ukrainian, Gruzian, Estonian, Bulgarian, Serbian, Turkish and Dutch literature. In his poetry, he stresses love as a basic asset in the field of internal freedom. His works include *Forest for the Wild Creatures (Erdő a vadaknak)* poems (1972); *Dust-ash (Porhamu)* poems (1978), and *Light-shadow (Fényárnyék)*, poems

(1985). His translations include the works of Sören Kierkegaard, as co-author (1969), Alexander Blok's poems (1977), and Ataol Behramoğlu's poem, *Wind, Apple Tree, Friend* (*Szél, almafa, barát*) (1988). He was awarded the Attila József Prize (1973, 1985), the Áprily Prize (1984), and the Contemporary (Kortárs) Prize (1996). – B: 0878, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.

**Veress, Sándor** (Alexander) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 1 January 1907 - Bern, 4 March 1992) – Composer, folk-music researcher and music pedagogue. His family moved from Transylvania (*Erdély*) to Hungary proper in 1916. He studied music composition under Zoltán Kodály, and piano under Béla Bartók at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, from 1923 to 1927. He undertook a folk-music collection tour in Moldova, Romania and, on a scholarship he traveled to Berlin, London and Amsterdam. Upon returning, he worked on the foundation of Hungarian music pedagogy. He became Professor of Composition at the Ferenc Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest; from 1943 to 1948 he continued his folk music research at the Museum of Ethnography (1927-1940); and at the Hungarian Academy of Arts and Sciences, he worked with the famous Béla Bartók. In 1950 he lived in Bern, Switzerland, and worked at the Conservatory of Music; then he became a professor at the Music Department of the University there. He was a visiting professor at the Peabody Conservatory of Music, Baltimore, MD, (1965-1966), then at the Goucher College, Towson, Maryland, USA, in 1966, and Adelaide, Australia, in 1967. Some of his literary works are *String Quartet* (1934); *Katica Tércsili* (ballet) (1949); *Psalm of St Augustine* (*Szent Ágoston zsoltára*) oratorio (1943-1944); *Symphonia Minneapolitana* (*II. Szimfónia*) (1953); *Canti Ceremissi* (1945); *Musikscene Schweiz* (1939), and *Songs of the Seasons* (1962). His writings in Folk Music include *Folk-music Collection of the Csángós of Moldova* (*Népzenei gyűjtés a moldvai csángók között*) (1931-1932); *La raccolta della musica popolare ungherese* (Rome, 1941), and *Szekler Folk-ballad Variations in Moldavia* (*Székely népballadák változatai Moldvában*) (1941-1942). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1949, the Bartók-Pásztory Prize in 1985, and the Berne Canton prize in 1976. – B: 0886, 1031, T: 7103. → **Kodály, Zoltán; Bartók, Béla.**

**Vermes, Géza** (Makó, 22 June 1924 - ) – Theologian, historian of religion. He was born into a Jewish family. He and his parents were converted to the Roman Catholic faith. His parents died in the Holocaust. After World War II, he became a priest, studied first in Budapest, then at the College St Albert and the Catholic University of Leuven in Belgium, where he studied Oriental history; in 1953 obtained a PH.D. in Theology with a dissertation on the Dead Sea Scrolls. He left the Catholic Church in 1957; reasserting his Jewish identity, moved to Britain and took up a teaching post at the University of Newcastle. In 1965, he joined the Faculty of Oriental Studies at Oxford University, and became the first professor of Jewish Studies. He retired in 1991; since then, he is frequently on lecture tour around the world. His research focused on Jewish and Christian religious history. He is an authority on the Dead Sea Scrolls, and on the life and religion of Jesus. He is an authority on contemporary Jesus research, foremost on Jesus the Jew, and questioning the basis of some Christian teachings on Jesus. His rich life-work includes *Jesus the Jew: A Historian's Reading of the Gospels* (1973); *The Dead Sea Scrolls: Qumran in Perspective* (1977); *The Religion of Jesus the Jew* (1993); *The*

*Changing Faces of Jesus* (2001); *Who's Who in the Age of Jesus* (2005), and *Jesus: Nativity - Passion - Resurrection* (2010). Professor Vermes is a Fellow of the British Academy, the European Academy of Arts, an honorary doctor of the University of Edinburgh, the University of Durham, and the Central European University of Budapest – to mention only a few. He was awarded the Wilhelm Bacher Memorial Medal by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1996), the Memorial Medal of the town of Makó, his place of birth (2008), and the keys of the cities of Monroe LA, and Natchez MI (2009). – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Verse Chronicles** – A form of epic poetry that was popular in Hungary mainly during the 16th century. The theme was a current event touching on the life of the country (e.g. fall of a castle, or a battle). Earlier, they fulfilled the role of disseminating both general news and historical events. One of the main functions of the verse chronicle was to rouse patriotic sentiments. Occasionally, foreign events were also recounted. Lutenists or minstrels performed the verses and accompanied the songs with their own compositions to liven up and add artistic elements to the generally colorless, monotone recitation. Well-known chroniclers were: Demeter Csanádi, Mátyás (Matthias) Csáktornyai, Mátyás (Matthias) Gosárváry, Péter Huszti, Péter Ilosvai-Selymes, Péter Kákonyi, Anonymus of Léva, György (George) Salánki, Mihály (Michael) Sztárai, and Sebestyén (Sebastian) Tinódi Lantos. – B: 1150, T: 7617.→**Ilosvai-Selymes, Péter; Sztárai, Mihály; Tinódi Lantos, Sebestyén.**

**Verseghy, Ferenc** (Francis) (Szolnok, 3 April 1757 - Pest, 15 December 1822) - Writer. He was an official's orphan, who became a Seminarian at age 14, so that he could continue his studies. When he was 20, he left the Seminary and studied Law for a year. Due to his straitened circumstances, he entered the Pauline Order; this way, he was able to complete his Theological and Arts course. He was a preacher with Josephinist views, working in Pest; after the abolition of the Order, he worked as a field chaplain. From 1788 on, he was a correspondent for the paper *Hungarian Museum (Magyar Museum)*. In 1793, he was held in monastic captivity in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) for his worldly lifestyle and his enlightened, anticlerical writings, and especially as a result of his translation of Henri Millot's book into Hungarian. After he was discharged from there, he joined the Martinovics Movement in Pest. He was the first to translate the French revolutionary march, the *Marseillaise*. As a result of the reprisal against the conspiracy of Martinovics and his group, he was also arrested and sentenced to death; the monarch commuted his sentence to imprisonment for an indefinite period; after nine years, he was the last to be freed from among the convicted Jacobins. He obtained a position as a language master in the confidential environment of Joseph of Austria, Palatine of Hungary. His way of thinking was influenced by the Palatine and his aristocratic surroundings, and to a certain extent he became acquainted with the views of the nobility. Verseghy was a multi-faceted writer and also an esthetician. He wrote a number of short stories in verse, which revealed a bourgeois mentality. He translated J. G. Herder's work *Ideen zur Philosophie der Geschichte der Menschheit (Ideas about the Philosophy of the History of Humanity)* into Hungarian. He wrote the satirical epic poem (1804) *Matthias Rikóti*, in which he ridiculed the untalented poets. He also tackled linguistic problems: orthography, assimilation in language, problems of dialects; he was

against the language reform, which he regarded as artificial (“language is a living organism”). In the basic problems of orthography, he favored spelling on the basis of pronunciation; hence a controversy developed between the so-called ‘yottists’ and the ‘epsilonists’ (the use of “i” or “y”) in which he lost against Miklós (Nicholas) Révay, who followed the etymological method. He often dealt with music, writing some musical studies, e.g. he wrote Hungarian words for German songs; he also wrote songs in Germanic style, often with “verbunkos” and folk-song-like flavor. He initiated the art-song writing, following the German *Lieder* model. He died lonely, excluded from literary life. His mortal remains were taken from the Viziváros cemetery of Buda to his native town in 1931, where the Versegly Literary Circle (operating since 1926), had his bronze statue erected in 1934. His main linguistic work is *Hungarian Grammar or Linguistics* (1821), while another in the same field by him was *Pure Hungarian* (1805). – T: 0883, 1068, T: 7456. → **Josephinism; Jacobites in Hungary; Martinovics, Ignác; Szentmarjay, Ferenc; Batsányi, János; Óz, Pál; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Szentjóni Szabó, László; Verbunkos; Révay, Miklós.**

**Versegly, József** (Joseph) (Versegi) (Kanizsa, now in Serbia, 20 October 1927 - Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 9 September 1976) – Actor. From 1951 until his passing, aged 49, he was member of the Folk Theater (*Népszínház*) at Szabadka. His attractive singing voice and musical talent rendered him an outstanding operetta hero; he later became increasingly successful in dramatic roles as well. His roles included Tiger Brown in Brecht-Weill’s *Beggar’s Opera* (*Koldusopera*); Zhiska in Gy. Hay’s *God, Emperor, Peasant* (*Isten, császár, paraszt*); Petur bán in J. Katona’s *Bánk bán*; Prince Su-Chong in F. Lehár’s *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*), and Máté in A. Tamási’s *Singing Bird* (*Énekes madár*). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Vértes, Imre** (Emeric) (Debrecen, 12 April 1905 - Budapest, 16 July 1986) – Pharmacist. He received his Degree in Pharmacology from the University of Strasbourg in 1927, and a Ph.D. in 1928. From 1928 to 1942 he worked as a pharmacist in Nagyvárad (now Carei in Romania). In 1942 and 1943 he served as a pharmacist in the army. He deserted to the Soviet occupying forces and became a partisan commander. From 1945, he was a professional soldier. From 1951 to 1953, he was Head of the War Historical Archives; from 1953 to 1956, he was imprisoned on trumped-up charges, but rehabilitated in 1956. From 1956, he was a pharmacist at the Metropolitan Pharmaceutical Center, Budapest and, from 1960, Director. From 1958 he was the Hungarian delegate on the Narcotic Drugs Committee of the United Nations, and a Member of the International Drug Control Company. – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Vértes, László** (Ladislav) (Budapest, 3 November 1914 - Budapest, 20 August 1968) – Archeologist. After his high school studies he began to study Medicine at the University of Budapest; however, due to straitened financial circumstances, he had to leave after 2 years; thereafter he worked as an acrobat, library assistant, laborer, assistant in a bookshop, but managed to carry out speleological studies as well. Shortly before the outbreak of World War II, he joined Ottokár Kadič’s exploration of the Solymár Caves. Later on, he was commissioned to the Solymár Caves exploration by the Hungarian National Museum. After the War, he became the Museum’s correspondent. At first, he led the Cave Supervisors, run by the Museum; later, he was also in charge of its

Geological and Paleontological Collection. After the Paleolithic Collection of the Geological Institute was handed over to the Historical Museum (1951), he took over its curatorship: for 17 years he worked in that capacity for the Paleolithic Collection, until his sudden death in 1968. From 1950 to 1952, he led cave explorations and carried out Paleontological, Geological and Morphological studies. From 1952 to 1955, he dealt with the archeological research of primitive man of the Pleistocene Epoch (ended 11,700 years ago). By means of excavations he opened up ancient sites, such as the Kőporos-tető of Eger, the caves of Lovas, Szeleta, Istállóskő, Jankovich and Peskő, as well as the archeological site of Tata. By making use of the new finds and literature, he succeeded in significantly transforming the chronology of the Paleolithic Period. He used mathematical methods for processing the data of the sites. The work of the last decade of his life was built on these methods and their further development. In the course of his study trips, he traveled on four continents. At Vértesszőlős, where he unearthed finds of early man, an open-air museum was established, and his discovery was published in his book, *The Story of the Early Man of Vértesszőlős (A vértesszöllősi előember regénye)* (posthumous, 1969). Another of his works is entitled *The Lower Paleolithic Site of Vértesszőlős* (in Recent Archeological Excavations in Europe, no date); furthermore: *Tata – Eine mittelpaläolithische Travertin-Siedlung in Ungarn* (in *Archaeologia Hungarica*, 43, 1964). – T: 0883, T: 7456.

**Vértes Mountain** – The second-largest member of the Transdanubian Central Mountains, between the *Bakony Mountain* in the southwest and the *Gerecse Range* in the northeast; it is positioned between Oroszlány in the north, and Csákvár. and further away at the cultural, historic town of Székesfehérvár in the south. The Mór Graben separates it from the Bakony Mountain, and the fault-line at Bicske from the Gerecse Range. It is geologically and tectonically similar to the Bakony Mountain, composed largely of Triassic limestone and dolomite beds, often karstic. Its flat top is covered by forests, the highest points being Csókahegy (479 m), Körtvélyes (480 m), and Nagytáborhegy (451 m). Along the slopes and foothills surrounding the range, there are attractive, historic castle- and church-ruins, like Szentkereszt, Csókakő, Gerencsés, Gesztes and Csákvár. Its mineral wealth consists of the brown coal of Tata and Mór, and the bauxite deposit. According to legends, the earlier name of the range was *Bodóhát*; its present name appeared in 1051, when the soldiers of the Holy Roman Emperor, Henry III, coming to the aid of King Salamon (1063-1074), threw away their armor and breastplates (*vért*) in the area, fleeing from the army of Prince Béla. Further southeast of the Vértes Mountain is the *Velence Range*, geologically an ancient granite batholith, superimposed by some more recent volcanic rocks. Its highest point is Meleghegy (352 m). South of this range is Lake Velence. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456. → **Salamon, King**.

**Vértési, Arnold** (Eger, 16 August 1834 - Budapest, 1 August 1911) – Writer and journalist. In 1849, at the age of 15, he joined the army (during the Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence). In 1852 he began his studies at the University of Pest, at first in Medicine, and later in Law. His first short story appeared in 1856. He joined the young leftist writers' group gathered around János (John) Vajda. In 1861, to support the fights of the opposition, he edited and wrote the comic paper, *Black Soup (Fekete leves)* together with Pál (Paul) Matkovics, and he wrote articles in the great poet Arany's *Literary Observer (Szépirodalmi Figyelő)*. He was an assistant editor of *Ladies' Courier*

(*Hölgyfutár*), and one of the founders of the journal *New Generation* (*Új Nemzedék*). In 1863, he edited *Fashion Hall* (*Divatcsarnok*) and, from 1866 to 1870, he edited *Illustrated World* (*Képes Világ*); in 1867, *News from Pest* (*Pesti Hírlap*); from 1867 to 1870, *Hungary and the Great World* (*Magyarország és a Nagyvilág*), while in 1871, he was Editor of *Country-World* (*Ország-Világ*), in which his novel glorifying the commune appeared, entitled *The Fight of the Commune* (*A commune harca*). From 1878 to 1893, Vértesi lived in Debrecen, where he was the editor and owner of the journal *Inspector of Debrecen* (*Debreceni Ellenőr*). Later, he returned to Budapest. He was a member of the Petőfi Society from its foundation (1876), as well as the Kisfaludy Society (1887). In his numerous short stories and novels he showed the corrupt gentry, the destitute pariahs of life, and the typical figures of small country towns in a realistic portrayal. His works include *Historic Talks, vols i,ii* (*Történeti beszédek, I-II*) (1859); *Suicidals* (*Öngyilkosok*) (1882); *Pariahs* (*Páriák*) (1885); *Stories from Small Country Towns* (*Kisvárosi történetek*) (1898), and *His Collected Works - A Thousand Short Stories, vols. i-xv* (*Összes munkái - Ezer elbeszélés I-XV*) (1888-1889). – B: 0883, 1257; T: 7456. → **Arany, János; Vajda, János; Matkovics, Pál.**

**Vértesy, József** (Joseph) (Vrabel) (Zombor, now Sombor in Serbia, 19 February 1901 - Budapest, 21 December 1983) – Water-polo player and swimmer. From 1920 he was a member of numerous sporting organizations in Budapest. In 1932 he was member of the Hungarian Olympic Champion team at the Los Angeles Olympics. In 1928, at the Amsterdam Olympics, he was second, while in the 1924 Paris Olympics, he was a member of the Hungarian team that placed 5th. From 1926 to 1934, he was four times European Champion. Between 1921 and 1940, he was seven times Hungarian Champion. From 1913 to 1934, he was seventy times on the Hungarian select team. In 1921, he was Hungarian Champion in 4x200 m fast free-style swimming. In 1923, he was a member of the Hungarian Champion team for river swimming. From 1934 he was a trainer in the swimming section of the University of Budapest Athletic Club (BEAC); his best-known student was Ferenc (Frances) Csík, Olympic Champion in the 1936 Games. From 1943 to 1944, he was Captain of the Hungarian water-polo national selected team. From 1953 to 1960, he was the trainer of the water-polo section of the Dózsa Water Conservancy Club of Szolnok; as a trainer he was Hungarian Champion in 1954, 1957, 1958 and 1959. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Csík, Ferenc.**

**Verzár, Frigyes** (Frederick) (Budapest, 16 September 1886 - Arlesheim bei Basel, Switzerland, 13 March 1979) – Physician and physiologist. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1908. Thereafter, he was a correspondent for the Biological Institute of the University. In 1914 he received the qualification of an honorary lecturer (*pivatdocent*). During World War I, he served as a medical officer. In 1919, he was appointed Professor of Biology at the Medical School of the newly opened University of Debrecen; soon he became Head of the Patho-biological Institute. In 1929, the Minister of Education and Religion, Count Kunó Klebelsberg commissioned him to establish and lead a Biological Research Institute at Tihany (on the peninsula of Lake Balaton). However, in 1930, he was invited to head the Institute of Biology at Basel and was appointed Professor of Biology there; he worked in that capacity for ten years, while he also led the institute at Tihany, and was at the same time professor at Debrecen. At

Tihany he developed an excellent research team, which included Géza Entz, József (Joseph) Gelei, Lajos (Louis) Varga and Albert Szent-Györgyi. Verzár retired from his position in Basel in 1956. In his retirement, he organized the Experimental Gerontological Research Institute of Basel, and was also the Secretary of the International Gerontological Society. He actively took part in establishing the nutrition program for the World Health Organization (WHO), becoming the leader of its project. He spent some time in Peru, Bolivia, and in Argentina. In Venezuela, he organized the pre-clinical teaching at the University of Caracas. His field of research included muscle biology, absorption originating from the bowels, connection between hormones and vitamins, and the functioning of the endocrine glands. He made some important observations about the essential features of the ageing process. He also treated the history of medicine and he was a member of numerous societies in Hungary and abroad; he was a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1973). His works include *On Life, Illness and Death (Életről, betegségekről és halálról)* (1924); *Lectures on Experimental Gerontology* (1963), and *Absorption from the Intestine* (1967). – B: 1730; T: 7456. → **Klebensberg, Count Kunó; Entz, Géza (2); Szent-Györgyi, Albert.**

**Vessels, Bell-Shaped** – In ancient archaeological literature, two vessel types were identified under this name: (1) the ornamental, striped decorative cups that were usually accompanied by buried vases, originating from the end of the New Stone Age (Neolithic, 6000 B.C. to 2000 B.C.) and the beginning of the Bronze Age (2000 B.C.). These were found in Szentes and in Tököl. (2) The larger vessels, which were found in Eastern Prussia and Poland during the Hallstatt Era (old Iron Age, 800 to 450 B.C.), were used to cover and conceal urns containing ashes. – B: 1078, T: 7676.

**Vészi, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 19 October 1916 - Budapest, 9 July 1987) – Poet and writer. He was the son of a soap-maker. After his secondary education, he received training in engraving; then worked at the firm of Geduldiger from 1932 to 1938. His poems appeared in various papers such as: *People's Word (Népszava)*, *West (Nyugat)*, *Nice Word (Szép Szó)*, *Answer (Válasz)*, etc. from 1934 on, while his community articles and sociological reports appeared from 1937. His first volume of poems, *Take Me into Your Protection (Végy oltalmadba)* was published in 1935. His first novel, entitled *You Were Liberated (Felszabadultál)* (1937), won the Mikszáth Prize of the Pantheon Publishers. From 1942 he was in a forced labor unit, and a prisoner in concentration camps in Mauthausen and Günskirchen. He returned to Hungary in August 1945. Thereafter, from 1945 to 1951, he was a correspondent for the paper *People's Word (Népszava)*, and head of its cultural column. In 1955 and 1956 he was Secretary of the Writers' Association. After the September 1956 issue of the *Literary Paper* was banned, he resigned from his position. From 1948 on, he continuously produced volumes of poems, radio plays, stage plays, films, TV-plays, e.g. *The Lost Veil (Elveszett fátyol)* radio plays (1948); *Angi Vera*, novel, also in film version (1978), and *Statistics*, radio play (1964). Vészi continued the Hungarian short-story tradition with great success, such as in *Man and Shadow (Ember és árnyék)* (1975). The Hungarian Television presented a portrait film of him (1981, 1986). His correspondence and the bibliographic arrangement of his works have been deposited at the Petőfi Literary Museum. His published poems include *Spoiler of Holiday (Ünneprontó)* (1936); *The Black Port (A fekete rév)* (1944);



*Star Map (Csillagtérkép)* (1956)é *Mysteriuos Parallels (Titokzatos párhuzamok)* (1977), and *Continuous Confession (Folytatólagos vallomás)* (1981). His prose works include *With Child on his Arm (Gyerekkel a karján)* novel (1938); *Submerged Budapest (Elsüllyedt Budapest)* (1946); *Feast at Dawn (Lakoma hajnalban)* short stories (1960); *Incognito in Budapest (Inkognitóban Budapesten)* (1976), and *Limit of Tolerance (Tűrészhatár)* (1982). His stage works include *Last adventure of Don Quixote (Don Quijote utolsó kalandja)* (1962, 1986); *The Long Hallway (A hosszú előszoba)* (1972), and the *Down With the Old Folks (Le az öregekkel)* (1987). His feature films include *The Last Circle (Az utolsó kör)* (1968) and *Angi Vera* (1978). His collected radio plays include *The Red Lion (A piros oroszlán)* (1962), and *God in Farmer Clothes (Jóisten farmerben)* (1984). He was awarded the Attila József Prize three times (1950, 1955, 1965), and the Kossuth Prize (1978). – T: 0883, 1257, 1445, T: 7456.

**Veszprém** (German: *Vesprim*, Slavic: *Bezprem*) – Old Hungarian town, a municipal borough, seat of County Veszprém and the Roman Catholic Bishopric, 260m above sea level, situated in a picturesque ravine of the Séd River, with the horst of the *Castle Hill* overlooking the town below, 13 km north of Lake Balaton, an eminently well-defensible site, founded by King St. Stephen in 1001 AD. The Bishopric of Veszprém was established in 1009. The town is also an important road junction of two main routes: the road connecting the Little Hungarian Plain (*Kisalföld*) with the *Mezőföld* area to the southeast, and the road connecting the Danube with the Lake Balaton region. The population of Veszprém was 14,141 in 1901; 17,792 in 1930; 21,555 in 1941; ethnically purely Hungarian and mostly Roman Catholic, 38,000 in 1970 and 59,000 in 1983 (82% Roman Catholic, 9,2% Reformed, 3% Lutheran, 4,7% Jewish. 9.2% of the working population is primary producers, 33.1% tradesmen, 12.1% merchants and transport workers, 12% civil servant and freelancing, 10.3% pensioner and fund-holder, 11.4% day workers and servants. The main occupations are in industry, mainly handicrafts; larger firms include currency distribution, brickyards, pottery, woodware, rug-factories, watermills, grain marketing, livestock trading and professional work. In the historic atmosphere of Castle Hill, formerly a citadel, there is a multitude of historic buildings such as: the massive Episcopal Palace (1762-1773); the Franciscan Monastery and Church (1776); the Chapter Library (1773); the Seminary and the Piarist High School. The Cathedral was restored in its original Romanesque style in 1907-1910, its Gothic sanctuary dates from the 13th century. The northern protruding rampart of Castle Hill is the *Bastion Lookout*, with a splendid view over the entire town. Below it are the ruins of the Dominican Monastery and Church, where Blessed (Princess) Margaret (*Boldog Margit*) (1241-1270) spent her childhood. South of the Castle Hill; St. Benedict Hill is the Baroque town center with the Town Hall (1793), the Pósa House, the Theater, built together with a hotel in Magyar style, the work of István Medgyaszay, (1909), the Post Office mansion, the County Hall, the Neo-Gothic Church and Monastery of the English Ladies (*Agolkisasszonyok*), the Institute of the Sisters of Charity, and the Palace of the Museum (Medgyaszay, 1924). The Bishop's Gardens, the Plosser Promenade and the Elizabeth Grove lend freshness to the town's view. In the suburbs of the hillsides are the High Schools, the Orphanage, the Hospital, the Reformed and Lutheran churches, the bust of Empress and Queen Elizabeth (1837 – 1898, wife of Emperor and King Francis Joseph I), the St. László (Ladislás) Church (1902-1905), and the St. Anna Chapel of

1724, renovated in 1924-1926. The town has a number of special schools, a Municipal College of Music, Roman Catholic Theological College, and the University of Pannonia. (formerly University of Veszprém). The National Casino was founded in 1832. The Museum's rich material holds, e.g. the mosaic details of Balácsa from Roman times, many Pannonian memorials, and rich collections of local history, industrial art and ethnographic material. The Turkish minaret is now a fire tower. The history of Veszprém begins with the Neolithic and Bronze-age settlements; there are some signs of the Iron Age and Roman-time settlements as well. During the Carpathian conquest by the Hungarians (896-900) the tribes of Őcséb and Őse occupied the site. It was in this area that King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038) defeated the uprising of Koppány (descendant of Prince Árpád) in 998. King István I had the St. Michael Cathedral built and made Veszprém the residence of his Queen, Princess Gisella of Bavaria. In 1276, Palatine Péter Csák had the town ravaged, famous for its Cathedral School. Austrian Prince Maximilian occupied the town in 1491, and then King John (János) occupied it in 1527. Veszprém was under Ottoman Turkish rule from 1552 to 1564, and from 1594 to 1598. Gábor (Gabriel) Bethlen, Prince of Transylvania seized it in 1620, Imre (Emeric) Thököly's army in 1682, and the Imperial Austrian forces took it from the *Kuruc* forces in 1704. French troops looted it in 1809, and it was badly damaged by fire in 1895. For a brief period during the summer of 1919, it was under Romanian occupation. Toward the end of World War II, for several months, it was in the last southwest-to-northeast defense line held by the German forces against the advancing Soviet army. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Veszprém, Donation Document to the Nuns** – A donation document in the name of *Rex Stephanus, Géza István*, dated before 1002, together with the donation document written in Latin of 1009, was preserved on parchment paper. This is one of the earliest relics of Hungarian origin. It is held in the National Archives in Budapest. – B: 1138, 1020, T: 7669.

**Veterans** – After World War I, all veterans from most of the warring countries around the world congregated into associations. Their aim was to preserve the spirit of camaraderie and maintain national traditions, to support their members morally and financially, by establishing mutual beneficiary institutions. In Hungary, the National Veterans Association was founded in 1929. The members wore distinct uniforms, where the golden shoulder knot was reserved for officers, silver for the subalterns, and green for the enlisted men. After World War II, the European Veterans Association was founded in Paris, France, as headquarters; the first president of it was Jacques Kosciusko Morizet, descendant of the legendary Polish national hero. The president of the Hungarian division was Vitéz László (Ladislas) Duska. After the disintegration of the Soviet Union, the Hungarian Veterans' Association was welcomed into the European Federation. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 3233.→**Duska, László.**

**Vetési, Albert** (1410 - Veszprém, 18 June 1486) – Bishop and diplomat. He studied at the University of Vienna and probably at an Italian University and, because of this, he became a member of King Zsigmond's (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) entourage in Rome in 1433. From 1446 to 1456, he served as Canon of Erdély (Transylvania, now in Romania). In 1452, he was sent to the Austrian Estates on a

diplomatic mission with Bishop Ágoston of Győr. Later, as Secretary to Regent János (John) Hunyadi (1446-1453), he was a legate to Rome. In 1455, he joined the royal service and was appointed as legate to Rome and Venice. Pope Callixtus III elevated him to Apostolic Protonotary. Over the course of his career he served in a number of positions; he was Provost, Bishop, Legate and Vice-Chancellor. In 1473, he participated in the Czech-Polish-Hungarian peace negotiations. His final assignment was in Rome and Venice, then in Naples, where he officiated at the marriage of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) and Princess Beatrix of Naples, in 1476. His tomb was discovered in 1957, in the Castle of Veszprém. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Zsigmond, King; Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I, King.**

**Vető, Lajos** (Louis) (Viszkok) (Kondoros, 17 October, 1904 - Budapest, 22 September, 1989) – Lutheran Bishop. He studied Theology in Sopron from 1924 until 1928, in Berlin and in Tartu, Estonia from 1929 until 1931. He was ordained in 1928. In 1935, he received his Doctorate in Religious Studies in Pécs. After serving as Assistant Minister in Medgyesegyház from 1928 until 1929, and in Szolnok from 1931 until 1937, he became Parish Minister in Diósgyőr-Vasgyár from 1937 until 1948, and in Nyíregyháza from 1948 until 1952, as well as Bishop of the Tisza Church District. From 1952 until his retirement in 1967, he was Parish Minister in Budapest-Budavár Evangelical-Lutheran Congregation. He was the first Bishop of the newly established Evangelical-Lutheran Northern Church District. He was President of the Hungarian Ecumenical Council, President of the Bible Council of Hungary, a member of the Presidium of the National Peace Council, Presidential member of the Patriotic People's Front and, between 1953 and 1971, was a Member of Parliament. Vető was a member of the International Psychological Society. His main works are *Main Directions of Modern Psychotherapy (A modern pszichoterápia főirányai)* (1933) and *In wiefern ist der Rechtfertigungsglaube noch lebendig in den evangelischen Gemeinden? (To What Extent is Orthodoxy Still Alive in Evangelical Communities?)* (1966). In 1953, he was awarded an Honorary Doctorate from the Protestant Theological Academy of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He received several distinctions for his work. – B: 0883, T: 7667.→**Evangelical-Lutheran Church in Hungary.**

**Vetráb, József Kadocsa** (Joseph) (Budapest, 1955 - ) – Historian. He came from an old noble family. His ancestors served the Holy Crown as soldiers, diplomats and priests. After he obtained a goldsmith master's diploma, he studied French at the Department of Foreign Languages of the Miklós Zrínyi Military Academy, Budapest (1994-1996). He earned a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest (1998-2000). His field of research centers on the Hungarian Sacral Kinship, mapping the traces of cities of the Middle Ages, the system of forts, and also documenting and photographing the still visible traces. He is a member of the *Two Ravens Friendly Society (Két Hollós Baráti Társaság)*. Since 2003 his writings and studies in connection with the Pilis Mountain and the history of the Magyar language have been published in the paper, *News of Tura (Turai Hírlap)*, and in the magazine *Dobogó*. His published writings include *The Environs of Buda in the Árpád Age (Az Árpád-kori Buda és környéke)*; *Island of Hares (Nyulaknak-szigete)*; *Linguistic Relic from the Age of (King) András, vols. i,ii (András-kori nyelvemlékiünk I–II)*; *Trojans, Sicambers, Sicans, Franks, vols.i,ii (Trójaiak, szikamberek, szikánok, frankok,*

I-II); *Valley of Kings (Királyok völgye)*; *University of Matthias Corvinus (Hollós Mátyás egyeteme)*; *The Second Mohács (A második Mohács)*; *Viszoko – the Valley of Pyramids (Viszokó – a piramisok völgye)*; *In the Footsteps of Vanished Time (Az eltűnt idő nyomában)*, and *Túr, Tura, Turul*. – B: 1935, T: 7690, 7103.→**Pilis archeological site.**

**Vette, György** (George) (Graudenz, Poland, 30 October 1645 - Nagyszeben, now Sibiu, Romania), 11 June 1704) – Naturalist, botanist and pharmacist. He studied at Thorn and, after his research student years, from 1672, he was in charge of the pharmacy of Nagyszeben in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). He was the first to provide the gas-content of the Transylvanian mineral waters and to describe the Transylvanian flora. He was a well-known naturalist and a member of the Imperial Academy of Austria. Some of his articles survived, one of them on certain plant-abnormalities. He was the author of the work *Observationes de luxuriantibus quibusdam Transylvaniae plantis...* (*Ephemerides Naturae Curiosorum. Ann. VI – VII. Vindobonae*). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Vetter, Antal** (Anthony) (von Doggenfeld) (Mestre, Italy, 3 July 1803 - Budapest, 26 July 1882) – Imperial army officer of Austrian ancestry. He was a Lieutenant-Colonel at Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) in June 1848; in September he became a colonel and, in November, a general, and Head of the Honvéd General Staff. He was acting Minister of Defense in the absence of Lázár (Lazarus) Mészáros. On 8 March 1849, he became a Lieutenant-General and, after Henrik Dembinszky, he became the Supreme Commander of the Honvéd army; however, due to illness, he was forced to resign. After his recovery, he worked as the head of the engineering section and organized the re-conquest of Bácska. After the capitulation at Világos, he emigrated to England, where he worked as a teacher in Military School. After the 1867 Compromise, he returned to Hungary and settled in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). He is the author of the work *The Serbian Attack of 1848-1849 (Az 1848/49-iki szerb támadás)* in the journal, *Our Country (Hazánk: 1885-1889)*. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Mészáros, Lázár; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Vezér, Ferenc Szaniszló** (Francis) (Transylvania, now in Romania, 1913 - Budapest, 28 March 1952) – Pauline monk, Secretary of Archbishop József (Joseph) Mindszenty. The Communist authorities arrested him in 1951. He was accused of organizing sentries to warn of approaching plundering Soviet soldiers. His case was connected with the show-trial of Bishop József (Joseph) Grósz and he was accused of a fabricated case of armed-conspiracy. He was sentenced to death in June 1951. In prison, he was severely tortured, but he remained steadfast to his faith, and even consoled his jail-mates. He was executed in the prison of Budapest. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7103.→**Pauline Order; Mindszenty, József; Grósz, József.**

**Victims of the Bolshevik Dictatorship in Hungary** – According to the historian Emőke Kovács, the number of Hungarians carried off to the Soviet Union up to 1956 may be put at 600-700 thousand, of whom 220,000 to 260,000 never returned to Hungary. Within Hungary's borders, from the end of World War II until the 1960s, the Communist regime killed several thousand, and who were vilified were in the hundreds of thousands. The historian Tamás (Thomas) Stark, in one of his studies, states that, in the Holocaust, more

than 440,000, but certainly less than 550,000 Jewish Hungarians lost their lives. – B: 1985, T: 7456.→**Stark, Tamás; Hungary, history of; Soviet rule in Hungary; Jews in Hungary.**

**Victor, Gedeon** (Gideon) (Budapest, 16 June 1923 - Budapest, 24 January 2004) – Actor. He began his acting career in Pécs in 1944. He became a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest (1945-1946); the Theater at Miskolc (1945-1947, 1955-1957); at Kecskemét (1949-1952); at the Comedy Theater (1952-1954); the State Village Theater (*Faluszínház*) (1954-1955); the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*) (1957-1970), and the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*) (1970-1973). From 1974 to 1990 he received roles at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*) and, in 1977, he played at the Radnóti Theater (*Radnóti Színház*), usually playing prose and vocal character roles. He was the author of a number of TV-plays. His roles include Uncle Marci in Kodály's *Háry János*; Otto in Katona's *Bánk bán*; Dr. Wolff in F. Molnár's *One, Two, Three* (*Egy, kettő, három*); second villager in *Fiddler on the Roof* (*Hegedűs a háztetőn*); and Jonathan in Tolcsvay-Müller's *God's Money* (*Isten pénze*). There are more than 10 feature films to his credit including *The Lieutenant of Rákóczi* (*Rákóczi hadnagya*) (1954);, *Sword and Cube* (*Kard és kocka*) (1959); *Moneymaker* (*Pénzcsináló*) (1964), and the *Sons of the Stonehearted Man* (*A köszívű embere fiai*) (1963). Among his TV films are *Zrinyi* (1973); *Hungary 1848-1849* (*Magyarország 1848-1849*) (1983), and *Police-raid at the Golden Eagle* (*Razzia az Aranysasban*) (1991). – B: 1445, 1719, T: 7456.→**Victor, János; Victor, Máté.**

**Victor, János** (John) (Budapest, 4 June 1888 - Budapest, 19 June 1954) – Minister of the Reformed Church, theologian. He completed his Theological studies in Budapest, where he also read Philosophy. He spent one year at the University of Princeton, USA, received a B.A. in Theology, in 1924 a Ph.D. in Philosophy, and became an honorary lecturer (*privatdocent*) at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. Between 1925 and 1932, he was Professor of Theology at the same Academy. In 1932 he was called to serve at the Szabadság Square Church in Budapest, where he built the modern Church of Homecoming (*A hazatérés Temploma*). In 1949, he returned to his post at the Theological Academy of Budapest, as Professor of Dogmatics and Ethics. His outstanding works are *In the Holy of Holies* (*A szentek szentjében*) (1926); *Rise Up, Beloved Zion* (*Térj magadhoz, drága Sion*) sermons (1930); *He and Us* (*Ő és mi*) sermons (1932); *Blissful Captivity* (*Boldog rabság*) (1933), and *The Reformed Creed* (*Református Hiszekegy*) (1943). He also translated the works of Harry Emerson Fosdick and J. Calvin. He was one of the gifted servants of the Reformed awakening, of student mission work, of congregational building, and of scientific theology. – B: 0911, T: 7617.→**Victor, Gedeon; Victor, Máté.**

**Victor, Máté** (Matthew) (Budapest, 26 February 1945 - ) – Composer and singer. He began his musical studies at the Béla Bartók Music Educational High School, studying composition under Rezső (Rudolph) Sugár; he continued his studies at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, under Ferenc (Francis) Farkas. In 1968-1969, he was on a scholarship in Warsaw, where he studied mainly electronic music. At the beginning of the 1970s, his interest turned toward pop music. Since 1974, he has created a number

of electronic music works. He wrote music for stage works, and composed for some musicals. On occasion, he appeared in singing roles for some of these musicals, e.g. High Priest Asztrik in Szörényi-Bródy's *Stephen the King (István a király)*. His works include *Villon and the Others (Villon és a többiek)* (1976); *Foolish Istók (Bolond Istók)* (1977); *Hungarian Electronic Music (Magyar elektronikus zene)* (1979); *Electronic Music by Young Hungarian Composers (Fiatal magyar zeneszerzők elektronikus kompozíciói)* (1983); *Cyrano* (1983), and *You Have to Live and Die Here (Itt élned, halnod kell)* (1985). He received a number of prizes, including the Erkel Prize (1985), the Emerton Prize (1997), the Artisjus Prize (2005), and the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, Civil Class (2005). – B: 1445, 1852, T: 7456, 7103. → **Victor, János; Victor, Gedeon; Sugár, Rezső; Farkas, Ferenc.**

**Vidákovits, Kamilló** (Újmoldva, now Moldova Nouă, Romania, 18 January 1879 - Szeged, 6 August 1967) – Physician and surgeon. In 1903 he was a ship's doctor and a career army officer. Between 1909 and 1920, he was a lecturer at the Surgical Clinic of the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); in 1914 he was an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*); from 1921 he was Professor and Head of the Surgical Clinic of the University of Szeged. He dealt chiefly with abdominal and thoracic surgery. His works include *The Surgical Complaints of the Inflamed Rectum (A végbél gyulladós sebészeti bántalmai)* (1914), and *On the Early Surgery of Gallstones (Az epekövek korai műtétjéről)* (1926). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Vidnyánszky, Attila** (Beregszász, now Berehove, Carpatho Ukraine, 8 March 1964 - ) – Theater and film director. His higher studies were at the University of Ungvár (now Ushhorod, Ukraine), where he read Hungarian Literature and History, and obtained a Degree in 1985. He taught at a village for two years, and after he was admitted to the Theater and Cinematic Art of the University of Kiev, and obtained a diploma of stage-manager in 1992. He taught at the same University from 1990 to 1997. In 1992, he was the founder of the Gyula (Julius) Illyés Hungarian National Theater (*Illyés Gyula Magyar Nemzeti Színház*) in Beregszász which, since 2008 is the Hungarian County Drama Theater of Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátaljai Megyei Magyar Drámai Színház*). He is its Artistic Director and Chief Manager. He also worked in Hungary, e.g. at the old National Theater in 1999, and at the Hungarian Theater of Pest (*Pesti Magyar Színház*) from 2000. He was a leading stage-manager of the Hungarian State Opera House, Budapest, in 2004, and from 2006, he has been an artistic director of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen. His numerous stage management works include S. Beckett's *Waiting for Godot (Godotra várva)*; L. Földes-Hobo's *Vagabonds' Ten Commandments (Csavargók Tíz Parancsolata)*; *Hunting (Vadászat)*; J. Katona's *Bánk bán*; I. Madách's *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember trégédiája)*; Zs. Móricz's *Gentlemen Fun (Úri muri)*; W. Shakespeare's *The Winter's Tale (Téli rege)*, and R. Wagner's e. *Die Mestersinger von Nürnberg (A Nürnbergi mesterdalnokok)*. He shot films too, e. g. *Liberté 56* (2007). During his career he created a unique theater language what he called „Poetic Theater” (*Költői színház*). In 2005, he was elected member of the Hungarian Art Academy of Sciences. He is a recipient a number of distinctions, including The Gold Lion Prize (1995), the Mari Jászai Prize (2002), the Merited Artist of Ukraine (2002), the Knight of Culture (2003), the Gundel Prize (2004), the Silver Cross of Merit of the Republic of

Hungary (2004), For the Hungarian Art (2007), and the Kossuth Prize (2011). – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Földes, László.**

**Vidor, Dezső** (Desider) (Nagykerekéi, 15 February 1870 - Budapest, 29 April 1945) – Actor, manager, theater secretary, teacher of actors and theater historian. He graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1893. He became a character actor, manager and deputy director in country theaters. From 1898 to 1901, he was Manager for the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*), Budapest and, it was in 1901 that he joined the Opera House, Budapest, where at first he worked as draftsman, later as Stage Manager (1902-1908); for two periods (1908-1918, 1922-1931), he worked as a secretary, and between 1931 and 1944, the collection of relics was in his care. From 1918 to 1922, he worked in the Art Section of the Ministry of Education and Religion, dealing with theater life in the countryside. From 1910 he was also a member of the Directorate of the National Actors' Association, and was a teacher in the Association's School; from 1923 to 1936, he led the Association. He translated opera librettos, e.g. *The Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*), and authored works on theater history and theater theory. It was to his merit that the collecting and research work of the history of the Opera House, Budapest, began in earnest. He was also active in Acting Pedagogy. His books include *About Stage Performance (A színészetről)* (1905), and *The Theater Author and his Work (A színpadi szerző és munkája)* (1906). His translations include Karel Weis: *The Polish Jew (A lengyel zsidó)* (1902), and Mozart: *Marriage of Figaro (Figaro házassága)* (1928). – B: 1445, 1742, T: 7456.

**Vidor, Ferike** (Frances) (Franciska Wechselmann) (Budapest, 2 June 1889 - Budapest, 23 January 1970) – Actress. After studying at the Acting School of Szidi Rákosi, she graduated from the school of the National Actors' Association in 1907. She first appeared on the stage of the Theater Company of Ákos Bihari, in Kecskemét. From 1909 she worked on the stage of various Budapest cabarets, such as the Modern Stage (1909-1912), the Apollo Cabaret (1916-1920), the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*) (1924), the Rakéta Cabaret (1925), the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrássy úti Színház*) (1927-1928), the Bethlen Plaza Theater (1929-1930), and the Comedians' Cabaret (1931-1932). Concurrently, she appeared in the Royal Orpheum in Vienna (1920-1924), and in a Berlin theater in the late 1920s. She played some roles at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*) and the Artist's Theaters (*Művész Színházak*) and also on the Independent Stage (*Független Színpad*) during 1937 and 1938. Between 1940 and 1944 she took part in the artists' campaign. From 1945 to 1952 she was a member of the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest and, at the same time, she also acted for the Inner City Theater (1949-1951). From 1953 to 1959 she appeared on the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*). Ferike Vidor's servants' songs, which were written for her by her second husband, Andor (Andrew) Gábor, determined the genre of the Hungarian Cabaret. She made use of her humor and idiosyncratic characterizing ability in character and episode roles too. Her roles include Mrs. Hollunder in F. Molnár's *Liliom*, and Anyó in Zs. Móricz's *Crafty Matt, the Goose-herd (Ludas Matyi)*. She appeared in feature films, including *Pastry Shop in Buda (Budai cukrászda)* (1936); *The Headmistress (A tanítónő)* (1945), and *Foothold (Talpalatnyi föld)* (1948). Her book is entitled *I Kiss Your Hand! (Keziticsókolom!)*, recollection (1942). She received the Merited Artist title in 1957. – B:

1445, 1742, T: 7456.→**Gábor, Andor.**

**Vidor, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Nagykálló, 7 October 1835 - Budapest, 1 March 1908) – Physician, ophthalmologist. In 1860 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest; in 1861 and 1862, he continued his studies at the University of Vienna as a research student of Professor Jäger. From 1862 until 1901, he practiced in Pest as a physician and ophthalmologist. From 1868 he also worked at the Poor Children's Hospital of Pest. From 1871 he was Senior Ophthalmologist of the Jewish Hospital of Pest. He edited the Ophthalmology supplement of the paper, *Medical Weekly*. He translated Stellwag's *Practical Ophthalmology* (1868). His works also include *Rückblick auf die im Pester Kinderspitale vom 1. Jänner 1869 bis 31. Deczember 1971 behandelten Augenkrankheiten* (1883). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Vidrócki, Márton** (Martin) (Monosbél, 12 November 1837 - Mátraverebély, 8 February 1873) – The outlaw of the Mátra Mountain. His father was a shepherd. According to folk tradition, he became an outlaw because he was an army deserter; another variation states that, as a young herdsman, he beat up his head shepherd. The legends also contain: romantic love, orphanhood and illegitimate origin. According to legend, he was a handsome, valiant man, well equipped with pistols and shotguns. According to popular belief, bullets did not hurt him; he punished his enemies cruelly, and was most generous with those who helped him. He only robbed the rich and never hurt the poor. There are many stories about his boldness, his wild nature and his revelries. On account of all these, his name was revered among the people. There were even several versions about his death. According to one story, it was his lover who betrayed him. According to another, one of his partners killed him. Information from contemporary newspapers proves the latter. It was Zoltán Kodály, who revived his life and death in his choral work for mixed Choir "Pictures from the Mátra Mountain" (*Mátrai Képek*): *Vidrócki's Famous Flock...* (*A Vidrócki hős nyája...*), based on a folksong. A wayside inn bears his name, and also the folk dance ensemble in Gyöngyös. – B: 1031, T: 7684.→**Rogue; Highwaymen's Time; Rózsa, Sándor; Sobri, Jóska; Savanyú, Jóska; Zöld, Marci; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Vienna, Avar relics of** – There were approximately 40,000 Avar graves excavated in Vienna's eight city districts. The sites lead from the inner district to the outer peripheries of the city. The 500 graves excavated in the XI District prove that, between the 6th and 8th centuries, the Avars inhabited the area. The contents of the graves excavated so far are, in all probability, only a fraction of what still lies beneath the buildings. Based on the location of the cemeteries, one can establish the approximate relationship of the Avar settlements, which proves the continuity of Avar generations for 250 years. There are few geographic areas in Austria that yielded so many Avar cemeteries as Vienna and the neighboring Vienna Basin. The grave-finds point not only to historical presence, but also to chronological continuity. The geographic location of the excavated graves demonstrates an unbroken chain of Avar settlements from Vienna to Wiener Neustadt, and to the River Leitha (*Lajta*) to the east, or even farther. Comparative analysis of the finds shows that the Avars were living in tribal organizations in this region of Austria, even beyond the second half of the 9th century. Avars are believed to be relatives of Magyars. – B: 0881, 1020, T: 7617.→**Avars.**



**Vienna Award I** (the First), on September 30, 1938. – The leaders of Great Britain, France, Italy and Germany agreed to return to Germany the land of the Sudeten Germans (*Sudetenland*), which had been ceded to Czechoslovakia with some 3 million ethnic Germans by the Versailles Peace Treaty after World War I. The Munich Appeasement Accord had a supplementary declaration concerning Polish and Hungarian minorities in Czechoslovakia. In so far as the States concerned failed to reach an agreement, the four great powers themselves would deal with the issue at the next meeting.

The signatory the four great powers of the Munich Protocol also recognized the legitimacy of the Hungarian territorial claims with respect to the Hungarian inhabited territories of Czechoslovakia. Lord Hastings, British Minister of Foreign Affairs, confirmed in a speech the legitimacy of the claim in Edinburgh, on 24 October 1938. British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain reiterated this position in a letter to Rear Admiral Miklós Horthy, Regent of Hungary. On 2 October 1938, the Czechoslovakian Government transferred 16,270 inhabitants to Poland from the northern boundary territory of historic Hungary, pursuant to the Munich Accord. On 9th October, the Governments of Hungary and Czechoslovakia met in Komárom concerning the return of territories of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*), inhabited by Hungarians, to the mother country. The Hungarian Government's position was to insist upon the return of the southern belt of Slovakia, entirely inhabited by Hungarians, contiguous with three substantial and a few inconsequential territories of mixed population districts, but still with a Hungarian majority. Slovakia was to receive the northwestern third. Plebiscites were to be held in Carpatho-Ruthenia and Eastern Slovakia, which were half Slovak and half Ruthenian, Hungarian and German. The Slovaks did not insist on the entirely Hungarian territories but, contrary to Hungarian aspirations, they demanded the regions of mixed inhabitants, even though there was a Hungarian majority, and they outright rejected the notion of a plebiscite anywhere. Hungarian public opinion considered Hungarian efforts excessively tame and moderate. The agreement fell through over the future of the cities of Kassa and Pozsony, now renamed Kosiče and Bratislava. While the Hungarians requested a plebiscite, the Slovaks stuck firmly to arbitration and the Hungarians finally gave in, agreeing to the four-power decision. Great Britain and France let Germany and Italy decide. By default, these two concluded the arbitration in the name of all four. On 2 November 1938, in the Belvedere Palace in Vienna, Austria, the foreign ministers of Germany and Italy, Joachim von Ribbentrop and Count Galeazzo Ciano, effected the arbitration, which was accepted by both Hungary and Slovakia. According to it, 11,927 km<sup>2</sup> with 869,299 persons (86.5% ethnic Hungarian and 9.8 % Slovakian), returned to Hungary. 70,000 Hungarians remained in Slovakia, i.e. 10 % of the Hungarian population of the former Slovakia. The cities of Kassa, Ungvár and Munkács were returned to Hungary. Pozsony and Nyitra remained in Slovakia under the name of Bratislava and Nitra. On 5 November 1938, the Hungarian Army peacefully marched into the designated areas. This was the first peaceful revision of the Versailles-Trianon Peace Dictate forced upon Hungary on 4 June 1920.

Toward the end of World War II, the armistice, signed by the Hungarian Provisional National Government – under Soviet pressure – declared the First Vienna Award null and void by decree No.526/1945. The Paris Peace Treaty on 10 February 1947, returned the gained historic territories with a majority Hungarian population to Czechoslovakia, except Carpatho-Ruthenia, which was given to the Soviet Union. However, during these

events, Hungary was under strong and prolonged Soviet military occupation (1945-1991). – B: 1230, 1288, 1020, 1031, T: 7661, 7103.→**Horthy, Miklós; Ciano, Count Geleazzo; Joachim von Ribbentrop; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Vienna Award II** (the Second) – After occupying half of Poland in 1939, the Soviet Union retook Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina from Romania in 1940. After that, the Hungarian Government put forward claims for the return of the regions of Transylvania (*Erdély*) that still had majority of Hungarian population. Consequently, the relationship between the two countries deteriorated, and soon a war loomed over them. Germany's leader, Adolf Hitler, unsuccessfully asked them to resolve the matter by negotiation. Hitler then suggested to the Romanians to seek arbitration. Foreign Ministers, Joachim von Ribbentrop of Germany and Count Geleazzo Ciano of Italy arbitrated an agreement, which was signed at the Belvedere Palace in Vienna on 30 August 1940. According to the arbitration, the northern part of Transylvania (*Erdély*) would return to Hungary, including Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) and Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), a total area of 43,590 km<sup>2</sup> area, with a population of 2,185,000, of which 51.5% were Hungarians and 42% Romanian. However, large numbers of Hungarians remained in the southern part of Transylvania. Neither party was satisfied with this ruling, so the relationship between the two countries remained tense. Hungarian Prime Minister, Count Pál (Paul) Teleki, accepted the resolution with reservation, but the public euphoria was so intense in Hungary that refusal was impossible. The return of northern Transylvania was accomplished by the end of September. The southern regions of Transylvania remained in Romanian hands, providing easy access for the Soviet army to the rest of Hungary in 1944. Following World War II, the Peace Treaty in Paris on 10 February 1947 – on Soviet initiative – annulled the Award, and northern Transylvania fell again under Romanian rule. It is important to note that, at that time, Hungary was under strong Soviet military occupation, which lasted until 1991. Actually, in the fall of 1944, Romania unilaterally repossessed Northern Transylvania following its occupation by the Soviet Army.– B: 1230,1231,1020, 1031, T: 7103.→**Teleki, Count Pál; Ciano, Count Geleazzo; Joachim von Ribbentrop; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Vienna (Bécsi) Codex** – A partial copy of the oldest Hungarian Bible translation (Old Testament), comprising 162 leaves, dating from around 1466. Since the beginning of the 18th century, it has been kept in the National Library in Vienna. It is the work of three anonymous scribes. The text was first published by the poet Gábor (Gabriel) Döbrentei, a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, in 1838, who, in memory of the Catholic priest and poet, Miklós (Nicholas) Révai (1749/50), named it the Révai Codex. The rest of this translation is contained in the Munich Codex and the Apur Codex. – B: 1031, 7617, T: 7617.→**Döbrentei, Gábor; Révai, Gábor; Codex Literature.**

**Vienna, Collegium Hungaricum** – Founded in 1924 at the Trautson Palace, erstwhile residence of Empress Maria Theresa's Hungarian bodyguards, where György (George) Bessenyei, Károly (Charles) Kisfaludy and György (George) Klapka, and in recent times Kálmán (Coloman) Benda, István (Astephen) Bicó, Dezső (Deiderius) Keresztúry and Domokos (Dominic) Kosáry lived. It has been the permanent official cultural institute of the Hungarian State in Austria. It provides a meeting place for the different Hungarian

societies operating in the building. Since 1963, it has functioned in a new building in Holland Strasse 4. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7669.→**Bessenyei, Gyögy; Kisfaludy, Károly; Klapka, György; Benda, Kálmán; Bibó, István; Keresztúry, Dezső; Kosáry, Domokos.**

### **Vienna Museums, Hungarian Art Treasures in:**

#### ***Hungarian art treasures of the Ecclesiastical Treasure House in Vienna:***

1) *Relic repository*: holder of the house-cap worn by King István I (*St. Stephen*) (997-1038). It is a crystal dish in a silver holder. The underside of the lid is adorned with the picture of the Annunciation, dated from the 14th century.

2) *The Cross of King Nagy Lajos (Louis the Great)*(1342-1382): The 34 cm tall cross was made for the king in Hungary between 1370 and 1382. The 33 cm high base originates from the 15th century.

3) *Purse of King István I (St. Stephen)*: It has several parts. The one, from the 11th century, is made of red silk. The front part is decorated with the picture of the Savior, with the prophet Isaiah and Archangel Michael. The reverse originates from the 12th century with this old Slavonian inscription: “*Your blessing stay with us, now and for evermore*”. On the side: “*God be merciful to us now, and bless us, show us his face and have compassion*”. The gold ribbon and the gold fringe are of a more recent date. The purse was donated by the wife of King Mátyás II (*Matthias*) (1608-1619) to the Viennese Capuchin Museum.

4) *House-cap of King István I (St. Stephen)*: Made of light cherry-colored silk material. Its decoration is completed with rich gold embroidery, portraying foliage on both sides, illustrated with two-headed bird figures. It originates from the 11th century. The wife of King Mátyás II donated it to the Viennese Capuchin Museum.

#### ***Hungarian treasures in the Hofburg:***

1) *Cavalry sword*: dating from the Hungarian settlement era (896 AD), made in the 9th century in *Etelköz* for Chieftain Árpád (*Etelköz*, between the Rivers Etil - now Volga - and the Lower Danube). The saber is 90-cm long; the hilt is decorated with silver, gold and precious stones. The blade was made of red copper, and has floral and animal figure decorations. The damaged edge of the blade suggests it was more than an ornamental piece. The shape perfectly corresponds to the sabers from the Hungarian settlement era. It was taken to Germany in the 11th century, to be displayed among the emblems of the Imperial might. Today it is displayed in a glass showcase as *Säbel Karls des Großen (The Saber of Charlemagne)*.

2) *Vestments of the Knights of the Order of István I (St. Stephen)*: The green velvet hand-woven mantle – decorated with gold and ermine – was made in Vienna in 1764.

3) *Hungarian herald's uniform and staff of office*: a rich, silver-embroidered, gold lamé coat was the gala dress of the king's herald; it originates from the 18th century.

4) *The Bocskai Crown*: of Turkish origin, a 23-cm high gold crown, decorated with emerald and turquoise stones. In 1605, Turkish Sultan Achmed presented it to István (Stephen) Bocskai, Prince of Transylvania (1557-1606). Bocskai added an additional small cross to the top.

5) *Hungarian jewelry*: gold belt, necklace, earrings, clips, and hairpins, made in Hungary in 1881, as a present from the City of Budapest for Crown Prince Rudolf's and Princess Stephanie's wedding.

6) *The Cross of the Order of King István I (St. Stephen)*: a gold cross, decorated with precious stones from the latter part of the 18th century. It is the work of a Hungarian goldsmith.

***Hungarian weapon collection of the Museum of History of Arts:***

1) *The sword of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus)*, (1443-1490): a magnificent saber with a gold hilt According to researchers, King Mátyás donated it to the city of Raguza; earlier, it was mistakenly thought to be the rector's sword from that city.

2) *The armor of King Lajos II (Louis)* (1516-1526): donated as a gift to the 9-year-old Lajos II in 1615, by King Miksa (Maximilian).

3) *The helmet of Miklós (Nicholas) Zrínyi* (1508-1566): a slender, twelve-layered headgear (helmet of the "Hero of Szigetvár"), decorated with gold motives on a blue base.

4) *The cavalry sword of Miklós Zrínyi*: The slightly curved blade has a long edge. On the silver hilt, the Zrínyi family's coat-of arms, with the initials 'N.C. de Z' and the year 1567 are engraved.

5) *The helmet and armor of István (Stephen) Báthori* (1571-1576): The armor was made in 1560. In the middle of the chest is the slightly oriental-styled picture of the crucified Jesus. The decoration on the pointed helmet is done in the same style

6) *A heavy broad sword of King Mátyás II* (1608-1619): The blade originates from the 15th century. The scabbard supports the Austrian burgundy crest; the Silesian and Hungarian national coat of arms, as well as the name of King Mátyás II are engraved on it. On the other side, the Hradistye city crest and the following inscription are visible: *Arma Regiae Civitatis Hradist, 1608.*

***The Hungarian collection of the Heeresgeschichtliche Museum, Wien (War History Museum, Vienna):***

1) *The painting of Pope Pius VII*, depicting the journey from Fontainebleau to Rome in 1814. It illustrates the Pope's voyage, from the Taro Bridge on the French-Naples border, escorted by the Hungarian Hussars, acting as his bodyguards.

2) *The pontifical flag of the Hussars*: Donated by Pope Pius VII to his Hussar cavalymen, who escorted him. The beautiful, artistically, superbly-embroidered silk needle-point flag portrays the Holy Father as he kneels at the front of *Patrona Hungariae*, decorated with the Hungarian crown and with this inscription: *Hungariae Patrona Pium comitatur ad Urbem - O Felix tanto Roma sub auspicio!* (To my faithful Hungarian protectors, who escorted me to the Eternal City - as a special favor from the blessed Rome). On the flag, bright figures, dressed in Hungarian clothes, hold the triple crown atop the pontifical crest.

3) *The uniform of General Géza Fejérváry*: the full dress uniform and the winter gala coat of the general.

4) *Hungarian flag of the Hussars*: The 5th Hungarian Cavalry Regiment's flag from 1814, with the picture of the Blessed Mary.

***Hungarian collection at the Kunsthistorisches Museum (History of Art Museum)***

1) The ceiling painting by Mihály (Michael) Munkácsy in the entrance hall of the Museum is entitled *The Apotheosis of Art*. It portrays a Renaissance Hall, with angels flying through the open dome. In the middle of the 10x10 m painting, the old Master Titian corrects the work of a young painter. Two architects are portrayed on the left and, on the right, Michelangelo is standing in the foreground. In the background, the artist

immortalized himself. After the death of academic history painter Hans Makart, the ruling dynasty commissioned Munkácsy to paint the fresco, which was completed in 1889.

2) *Treasures from Szilágysomlyó* (now Şimleul Silvaniei, Romania): The 2.5 kilograms of gold pieces were excavated in 1797 in the outskirts of Szilágysomlyó.

3) *Nagyszentmiklós Gold Treasure* (now Sânnicolau Mare, Romania): In 1799, at the estuary of the River Maros by Nagyszentmiklós, twenty-three gold dishes weighing ten kilograms were found.

4) *Mátyás (Matthias) relief*: the marble relief, portraying King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus), is a 1490 creation of a master sculptor from Northern Italy.

5) *Vestments of the Hungarian Order of Dragons*: gold radial crosses are embroidered on a blue velvet background. It is dated in 1444. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7685.

### ***Vienna's Hungarian Monuments:***

1) *Pálffy Mansion* – built in 1875 for Baron Khuen-Bélássy, Chief Master of the Horse. His granddaughter married Count Pálffy, who inherited and renovated the building in 1875. In 1953, an additional floor was converted into a cultural center.

2) *The Hungarian Coat of Arms of the Hofburg* – The oldest Hungarian coat of arms in Vienna, originated in 1536, can be found on the walls of the Hofburg. It consists of an eagle with the shield of Árpád on its breast.

3) *Old University*. (Dr. Ignaz Seipel Pl.) – from 1453. Hungarian names appear in the register of the Alma Mater Rudolphina. In the Register of the Hungarian Nation (*Liber Nationis Hungariae*, 1453-1629), out of its former students, 74% were Hungarians, including such notables as Tamás Bakócz, Batthyány, Garai, Majláth, Nádasdy, Pálffy, Vitéz, Wesselényi, etc.

4) *Pazmaneum*. (14 Boltzmanngasse) – The Hungarian Roman Catholic Seminary moved into the building in 1901 from their former endowment institution. On the façade of the building, there is an inscription: “*Petrus S.R.E.Card. Pazmany Aepp. Stig. Fund. Anno MDCXXIII.*” (*Cardinal Péter Pázmány Established the Institution in 1623*).

5) *Statue of the Holy Trinity* – It was built in 1687-1693. The Hungarian coat of arms along with the Austrian Imperial Crown is found on the statue.

6) *Esterházy Mansion*. (4 Wallnerstrasse) – Palatine Pál (Paul) Esterházy built the mansion in 1695. It was remodeled in the 18th and 19th centuries. The inscription on the façade is: “*Soli Deo Gloria. Domus Haec A.S. Leopoldo Marchione Austria olim Habitata et Successu Temporis ad Nobilem Familiam Esteras Devolte.*” According to legend, the hunting lodge of Count Lipót (Leopold) stood on this same plot.

7) *The Hungarian King Hotel* (6 Schullerstrasse) – In the 17th century there was a sign on the house, which read: *König von Ungarn (King of Hungary)*. The house became a Hotel in the 19th century, and the original sign was kept. Hungarian noblemen used to stay in the Hotel and many rooms are named after noble families.

8) *Hungarian Chancery* (4-6 Bankgasse) – The Hungarian Treasury bought the building from the Windischgrätz and Strattmann families in 1746. There is a tablet on the house with the inscription: “*DICUNDIS ET FACI UNDIS HUNGARIE REBUS MAGNQUE REGIS SIGILLO SACRAE QUAE MODERNAM INDUERE FORMAM*”. Presently it is the property of the Hungarian Embassy.

9) *Theresianum*. (15 Favorittenstrasse) – Jesuit priests taught in the building between

1746 and 1773. In the first part of the 19th century, Premonstrian priests taught here and, after 1849, it became a public school. Empress Maria Theresa (1740-1780), established a scholarship for 10 Hungarian youths of noble families. The school usually had 4 -5 Hungarian students every year, including famous men, such as: György (George) Festetich, Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchenyi and Tivadar Puskás.

10) *Trautson Palace* (Palais Trautson, 7 Museumstrasse) – It was the palace of the Hungarian Royal Bodyguards from 1760. The Transylvanian Estates bought the building in 1783. The following year, they combined it with the Hungarian Chancery located in the adjacent building. After the defeat of the War of Independence of 1848-1849, the Austrian Government assumed control and converted it into an office building. Between 1853 and 1875, the Council of the Austrian Empire used the palace. After the Habsburg Empire collapsed, the building became the property of the Hungarian Embassy.

11) *Birthplace of István (Stephen) Széchenyi* (6 Lovelstrasse) – Count Ferenc (Francis) Széchenyi rented the place in 1788. Two of his children, Zsófia and István, were born there. The original building was demolished and Prince Montenuovo built a new palace on the same plot.

12) *Döbling Monument* – In the park of the old Mental Institution, there is a monument with an inscription: “*Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, the greatest Hungarian, lived here from September 7, 1848 until April 8, 1860*”. Later, another tablet with the sentence: “*Your ideas are living 1960*”, was placed on the monument.

13) *Schönbrunn Palace* – The decorative gate of the park and the fountain system was made according to the plan of Hungarian architect Farkas Kempelen.

14) *Monument of Maria Theresa* (Maria Theresien Platz) – It was erected between 1874 and 1887. The monument is 20-m high, portraying statues of the Hungarian generals: Count András (Andrew) Hadik and Count Ferenc (Francis) Nádasdy. – B: 1020, 1031, T: 7663. → **Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Vienna Peace Treaty** – Signed on 23 June 1606, between Prince István (Stephen) Bocskai, and Archduke Matthias. The treaty granted all constitutional and religious rights and privileges to the Hungarians in both Transylvania and Royal Hungary, including Calvinists and Lutherans. The accord also recognized Bocskai as the Prince of Transylvania, and guaranteed the right of Transylvanians to elect their own independent princes in the future. It established that the Holy Crown of Hungary would be brought to Hungary; the Jesuits could not possess estates in Hungary; the state officials would be Hungarians, and the unconstitutional orders by the kings should be rescinded. The Treaty became a fundamental text regarding Hungarian political liberty and would be referenced in the future conflicts of the seventeenth century. – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **Freedom Fight of Bocskai, Prince István; Hungary, History of.**

**Viennese Codex** (also called Révai Codex) – Paper Codex of oblong quartoform, written by three contemporary hands. The names of its copiers and the year of its preparation are not known, though it could be of the 15th century, judging from the nature of its writing; and, because it must have been prepared contemporaneously with the precisely dated Munich Codex, it may be regarded as dating from the same age, from 1466. It is a much-valued linguistic record. Its content is made up of the following books of the Old Testament: Ruth, Esther, Joshua, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah,

Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi. It also contains a fragment of the last translation of the so-called Franciscans' Bible, which was compiled around 1450. It is most probably a copy, similarly to the Munich and Apor Codices. Already in the 1720s, it was held in the Imperial Court Library of Vienna; then, in 1932, it was moved to the National Széchényi Library in Budapest. The Codex was named after the place of its discovery. – B: 1078, 1138, 1150, 1031, T: 7456.→**Apor Codex; Munich Codex; Tatros Bible; Hussite Bible; Bible in Hungarian; Codex Literature.**

**Viennese Legion** – A troop consisting mainly of students from universities who, after the defeat of the Viennese Revolution of 1848, escaped to Hungary. They fought to the end of the Hungarian War of Independence under General József Bem in the Transylvanian army. Their slogan was: "Hungary's freedom is Austria's freedom". Their original number of 100 was reduced to one-third. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7668.→**Viennese Uprising; Bem, József.**

**Viennese Uprising in 1848** – On 6 October 1848, the Upper Austrian artillerists, who refused to go into combat against the Hungarian Freedom Fighters, sparked the Vienna Uprising. On the anniversary of this event, General Haynau ordered the execution of thirteen Hungarian generals at Arad, on 6 October 1849. – B: 1020, T: 7668.→**Viennese Legion; Arad, Martyrs of.**

**Victorisz Codex** – A 16th century songbook manuscript. Its 145 folios contain a mixture of 45 sacred and secular, Hungarian and foreign language songs, as well as dances and instrumental compositions. It is presumed that the Codex have been compiled in Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). Earlier research placed it in the collection of Prince Pál (Paul) Esterházy. However, according to more recent research, it is plausible that it found its way to Vienna from the library of the Victorisz family. Since 1903, it has been housed in the manuscript archives of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1136, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature.**

**Vig, Rudolf** (Bogács, 25 June 1929 - Esztergom, 10 March 1983) – Researcher of folk music and chorus master. He attended the great Zoltán Kodály's lectures on folk music between 1943 and 1948, and thereafter on a scholarship, he pursued studies on folk music and choir direction at the Conservatory of Music of Moscow from 1949 to 1954. Later, he worked as the choirmaster of the *State Folk Ensemble (Állami Népi Együttes)* (1954-1958). He was an Associate of the Folk Music Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1958 to 1980 and, until his death he acted as a scientific scholar of the Music Collection of the Gorky Library. On Kodály's urging and with his assistance, he studied the folk music of India for several months on two separate occasions; the center of his research work was the study of Gypsy folk music. His published works include *Songs of Peoples (Népek dalai)* (1948); *Gypsy Folk Songs from the Collection of Béla Bartók and Zoltán Kodály (Cigány népdalok Bartók Béla és Kodály Zoltán gyűjtéséből)*(1974), and *Gypsy Folk Songs of Hungary, vols. i,ii (Magyarországi cigány népdalok, I-II)* (1976). – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Bartók Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Vígh, Tamás** (Thomas) (Csillaghegy, 28 February 1926 - Budapest, 18 September 2010)

– Sculptor and medallion artist. He studied under Béni (Ben) Ferenczy at the Academy of Fine Arts in Budapest (1946-1951). His early works show Ferenczy's influence, which can be seen in his later works as well. In the mid 1950s, Vigh developed his own style, which was concerned with the essence of things, and followed a logical and organic path. His familiarity with the rolled sheet metals, such as copper, aluminum etc, played an important role in his work, as he worked these metals and molded them into sculptures and medallions. The first work in this new style was his memorial plaque of the writer *Gyula Krúdy* in Budapest (1958). It embodies the most characteristics of Vigh's larger, later works. Although Vigh consciously avoided the expression of emotion, his monumental works are full of human content. Some of his more exceptional works are *Sowers (Magvetők)* (1964, Debrecen); *Horn Players (Kürtösök)* (1964–1967, Budapest); *People of the Alföld (Az Alföld népe)* (1967, Budapest); *Town Founder (Városlapító)* (1980, Esztergom), and his memorial to *Attila József* (1991, Pécs). He also made a number of portrait busts, e.g. copies of the bust of the poet *Sándor Petőfi* (Budapest, Margaret Island) were erected in La Paz, Bolivia (ca. 1973), and the German Democratic Republic (Weimar, 1976). His other public place works include *József Katona* (Kecskemét); *Béla Bartók* (Békéscsaba); *János Pilinszky* (Székesfehérvár), and *Tree of Life (Életfa)* (Visegrád). Vigh is also credited with reviving medallion art in Hungary. He had a number of solo and group exhibitions in Hungary. From 1992, he had been a Member of the Hungarian Art Academy. His works are treasured by many public collections, e.g. the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest, the Janus Pannonius Museum, Pécs, the Gallery of Budapest, and the Bulgarian National Museum, etc. He was a recipient of a number of prizes, including the Merited and Outstanding Artist titles, the Kossuth Prize, the Táncsics Prize, the Prima Prize, and the Jenő Kerényi Prize. – B: 1031, 2098, T: 7103. → **Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Vikár, Béla** (Hetes, 1 April 1859 - Dunavecse, 22 September 1945) – Ethnographer and professional translator. He studied Linguistics and Literature at the University of Budapest (1874-1884). In 1889, he went on a study trip to Finland and, in the same year, he started working in the shorthand office of the Parliament of Hungary, later on becoming its head. He retired in 1921. He founded the Lafontaine Literary Circle, and was its first President. He became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1911. His work, entitled *The Folk Poetry of Somogy County (Somogy megye népköltése)*, first taken down in shorthand notes in 1890, was published in 1905. He translated a version of the Finnish epic, *Kalevala*, published in 1909. It belongs to the finest professional translations in Hungarian literature. He also translated all the fables of Lafontaine, and did translations from German, English, Georgian (Grusian), Estonian and Norwegian. He recorded the folk tunes authentically; for the first time in Europe, he collected folk music material by using phonograph equipment. His cylinders, showing a rich variety of melodic types, demonstrated at the 1900 Paris World Fair, earned international recognition for Hungarian folk-music research. He laid the foundation for that modern method which led to the development of





the scientific research of Hungarian folk music, causing a world sensation. His phonograph recordings of tunes were written down in notes by Béla Bartók. His phonograph cylinders are held in the Ethnographical Museum in Budapest. A mixed choir in Kaposvár and a Music School in Barcs bear his name. – B: 1134, 0883, T: 7456. → **Folk Song; Folk Music; Sebestyén, Gyula (2); Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán.**

**Vikidál, Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 25 January 1948 - ) – Singer. In 1965 he began his career as a rock vocalist in groups such as *Iris*, *Pannonia*, *Pop*, *Rekorder* and *Gemler*. In 1974 he joined the *P. Mobil* heavy rock group, reaching his fame as a singer. From 1979 to 1981, he was a member of the Hungarian super group, *Dinamit*. Between 1983 and 1986, he was in the *P. Box Groups*. In 1983, he had a great success as Koppány in the rock musical *Stephen the King (István a Király)*. Thereafter, he has been a rock opera singer with leading parts in *Jesus Christ Super Star*, *Attila*, *Anna Karenina*, and other plays. He still sings rock but in smaller contexts, in *H.M.V.* and *Boxer*. He left *Boxer* in 2008 and joined a new band: *Mobil Mania*. Since 2010 he has given only guest performances. Vikidál is regarded as one of the best rock singers. He is also a recording artist, as in *Dinamit* (1980); *Stone on Stone (Kő kövön)* (1983); *Omen* (1985); *Best of the Best (Színe-java)* (1999); *Passed Time (Múlt idő)* (2003), and *This is the Mania (Ez a mánia)* (2008). His stage roles include Koppány in Szörényi-Bródy's *Stephen the King (István a király)*, and Joseph Bouquet in A. L. Webber's *The Phantom of the Opera (Az Operaház fantomja)*. There are nine feature and TV-films to his credit, including *Jesus Christ Super Star (Jézus Krisztus Szupersztár)* (1983), and *The Golden Age of Transylvania, vols. i,ii, (Erdély aranykora, I-II)* (TV, 1989). His distinctions include the Emerton Prize (1987, 1991), the Ferenc Liszt Prize (1998), and the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1993). – B: 1031, 2103, T: 7103, 7456.

**Viking – Proto - Hungarian Connections** (Norseman/Norman-Proto-Hungarian connections) – The Vikings' (Norsemen) trade routes passed through Kiev and the Donyec Basin to reach the Black Sea. Peddling their goods along the way, they visited the equestrian tribes of the Steppes. The iron industry around Kiev played a major part in the Viking/Proto-Hungarian connection. Their weapons even reached into Central Asia. The traditions of the Hungarian chronicles, together with the people of Chorezm/Khorezm, and the "Legend of Csaba" substantiate the similarities of the Viking and Hungarian weaponry style in the time of Ügek (c. 796 – 820 AD). The finish of the sling ends is almost identical as shown by the find of Nagyősz, Hungary, and its counterpart found in Birka, Sweden.

The Vikings probably took the "tendril and palmetto" type ornamental style to England, as is confirmed by an example found on a well curb at Hook-Norton. A Viking scepter, among the artifacts of the well-known Sutton-Hoo Viking boat grave in Suffolk – excavated in 1939 – exhibits the same influence. As experts pinpointed, perhaps the striking similarities in folk traditions are the strongest between the Viking and Hungarian customs. B. Blindheim, the curator of the Viking Museum of Oslo, noted the similarity between funeral traditions. In 1950, he discovered a Proto-Hungarian-type skeleton buried in a boat at the Viking settlement of Kaupang.

By regularly criss-crossing the Hungarian settlements of the Donyec Basin, the Viking (Norseman) ship flags were evidently styled on the art of animal motifs and adapted to

Scandinavian needs. The Scandinavian Jellinge- and Ringerike-style carry on the Hungarian art of animal motifs. – B: 1020, T: 3240.

**Vikol, János** (John) (Karcag, 8 September 1911 - Geneva, 27 October 1970) – Physician, politician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Debrecen in 1935. From 1935 to 1945, he was a professional soldier, and an outstanding swordsman. From 1943, he served in a unit of the Soviet army. From 1945 to 1955, he was Secretary of State at the Ministry of Public Welfare, later, that of the Ministry of Health. From 1955 to 1958, he was a section-head there. In 1958-1959, he was Director of the St. István (Stephen) Hospital, Budapest. From 1958 to 1966, he served as Head of the National Oncological Institute. Between 1966 and 1970, he was in charge of the section on Cancer Prevention of the World Health Organization – WHO. He dealt with the organization of public health and endoscopic investigations. His works include *Twenty-Five Years in the Service of the Fight against Cancer (Huszonöt év a rákellenes küzdelem szolgálatában)*, co-authored (1966) and *Oncological Notes (Onkológiai jegyzet)*, with co-authors (1966). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Világos, Surrender at** – The War of Independence against Austria (1848-1849) ended formally on 13 August 1849, at Világos (now Siria, Romania). The outcome of the War was decided after the Russians, with an overwhelming force, led by Prince Ivan Federovich Paszkievics intervened. The deciding point came at the Battle of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), lost to the Austrians, led by General Baron Julius von Haynau. General Artur Görgey received an offer from Russian General Churloff on 21 July, promising the Hungarian officers and men total freedom. The Hungarian Army surrendered to Russian General Rüdiger on 13 August 1849. At Bohus Castle, they signed the document of surrender. By surrendering to the Russians, General Artúr Görgey tried to show that Hungary had not been defeated by Austria. After the surrender, the Austrians made reprisals against Hungary. They sentenced hundreds of soldiers and civilians to death, and imprisoned even more. Prisoners were conscripted into the Austrian Army. On 6 October 1849 at Arad (now in Romania), the Austrians executed twelve Hungarian generals and one colonel. The same day they executed Count Lajos (Louis) Batthyány, the first Hungarian Prime Minister. Following that, Haynau became the Regent of Hungary and began bloody reprisals against Hungary. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Temesvár, Battle of; Arad, Martyrs of; Haynau, Baron Julius Freiherr von.**

#### **Village Demolition→Systematization in Romania.**

**Villány Range** (Siklós Range) – A low-altitude fault-block mountain made up Triassic and Jurassic sediments, chiefly limestone, in the southern section of County Baranya, some 35 km south of the Mecsek Mountain. The township of *Siklós* is positioned at its southern foot. Its highest point in southern Transdanubia is *Harsány Mount* or *Szársomlyó* (442 m), at its easternmost end; in the west there is an unnamed high point (408 m). Near Máriagyűd there are marble quarries. The area is famous for its wine. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.

**Vilmon, Gyula** (Julius) (Alsóhámor, now Dolné Hámre, Slovakia, 31 March 1897 -

Budapest, 6 April 1966) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest in 1927. From 1932 he was a municipal medical officer in the town of Salgótarján; from 1939 in County Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia), and from 1941, in County Bács-Bodrog. From 1943 he worked at the Hospital Section of the Ministry of the Interior; from 1945 he was Section Head in the Ministry of Public Health; from 1951, Section Head of the Ministry of Health, where he was deputizing for the Minister of Health from 1956 on. From 1960 he was professor at the Medical School of the University of Szeged. He dealt mainly with public health, epidemics and settlement-health. His works include *Textbook of Hygiene (A higiéné tankönyve)* (1960) and *Settlement Health (Településegészségügy)*, notes (1962). He was awarded the József Fodor and Pál Bugát Memorial Medals, and he also received the Kossuth Prize in 1948. – B: 1730, 0883, T: 7456.→**Fodor, József.**

**Vilt, Tibor** (Budapest, 15 December 1905 - Budapest, 13 August 1983) – Sculptor. His wife was Erzsébet (Elizabeth) Schaár. From 1922 to 1926, he studied at the Academy of Industrial Arts and then at the Academy of Applied Arts. His first important artistic creation was a *Self-portrait* (1926). In the following year, he was invited to become a member of the New Artists' Association and, with two of his works he also appeared at the exhibition organized by the New Society of Artists. In 1929, together with János (John) Kmetty, he had a joint show in the Tamás Gallery, mainly exhibiting portraits. During 1928 and 1930, he studied in Rome with the scholarship provided by Lajos (Louis) Ernst. Until the middle of the 1930s, in addition to the effect of the Egyptian and Mediaeval sculptural art, he was influenced by Cubism and Classicism. From the end of the 1930s, in his figurines and reliefs, Vilt was seeking the current expression of movement and change. In his works, he primarily used bronze, metals and glass. Typical of his works is the series *Figure with Chair (Figura székkal)* (1945-1954). From the 1960s, the expression of his mediums became simplified. Numerous works of his, seen in public places, are filled with tension and dynamism. His characteristic statuettes include *After the War (Háború után)* (bronze, 1945); *Indifference (Közöny)* (bronze, 1952) and *Three Figures (Három figura)* (glass). At the 1968 Biennale of Venice, two of his works appeared: *Dorothy* (an aluminum composition of 3.2 m), and *Daydreamer (Merengő)* (bronze, 1.7 m high). In 1973, he was a prizewinner at the International Biennale of Small Sculpture of Budapest. His exhibitions include the Ernst Museum (1934); Art Galleries of Debrecen and Budapest (1970); Székesfehérvár (1965); Petőfi Literary Museum, Tihany (1974); in other countries: Paris (1966) and Vienna (1967). He was the winner of the Munkácsy Prize (1965), the Kossuth Prize (1980), and received the titles of Merited Artist (1970), and outstanding Artist (1978). – T: 0883, T: 7456.→**Schaár, Erzsébet; Kmetty, János.**

**Vincze, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Zombor, now Sombor, Serbia, 1 July 1874 - Budapest, 30 June 1935) – Conductor and composer. He studied at the School of the Music Lovers' Society of Budapest, and began his career in Debrecen; he took part in concerts as a piano accompanist for singers. From 1894, he was conductor of the Opera House Orchestra, Budapest. From 1898, he was conductor of János (John) Komjátyy's Group and, from 1901, of Ignác (Ignatius) Krecsányi's group. From 1903 until his death, he was a member of the King Theater (*Király Színház*), Budapest, except for the contract

with the Szeged Orchestra between, 1928 and 1930. Among others, he conducted the world premiere of J. Huszka's work, *Gül Baba*, and he conducted his successful operettas also in Dresden and Vienna. He conducted the premiere of his only opera *The Stronger (Az erősebb)*, it being an attempt at presenting a Hungarian folk-play opera at the Opera House, Budapest. Many of his songs appeared in Metropolitan Cabarets. The little operettas composed together with Gyula (Julius) Kővári were presented at the Teréz Ring Boulevard Stage (*Teréz-körúti Színpad*). He orchestrated Pongrác Kacsóh's musical comedy *John the Brave (János vitéz)*. His works include *Kissing is Forbidden (Tilos a csók)* (1909); *Gypsy Countess (Cigánygrófné)* (1920), and *The Golden-haired Lamb (Az aranyszőrű bárány)* (1929). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Vinland-maps** – At present, five Vinland-maps are known: (1) The Skalholt-map, prepared in 1570 by the Icelander, Sigurd Stephanson. This was lost but a copy, drawn by Bishop Tord Turlaksson in 1670 is extant, and is held by the Copenhagen Library. (2) A sketch by Bishop Hans Poulsen from 1605, now kept in the Nautical Map-Library of Copenhagen. (3) The controversial Yale-map, according to some a forgery, now held by Yale University, USA. (4) The Vinland-map of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia) is in the possession of Géza Szepessy, Museum director of Várpalota, which is known in international professional circles by the name of Hungarian Vinland Map; it must be the one known by millions all over the world. (5) The Vinland-map named after Mátyás (Matthew) Bél, whose original has been deposited in the town of Malmö, Sweden.

*The Vinland-map of Nagyszombat* is an early medieval work, which has been the object of a number of corrections and modifications: a copy was prepared in 1599 in Nagyszombat. It was given the serial number 56, which suggests that at least that many maps have been prepared and jointly commissioned. Its paper material was made in Amsterdam, in the 16th century. The short text of the map is derived from the 9th century and, according to Kurt Bergsland, it is a mixture of Old-German and English. According to K.B. Wiklund and Van Loey, it is a mixture of Old Anglo-Saxon and a northern sailor's jargon. The text is almost entirely of the nature of continuous writing, using Hungarian runic characters; they might have departed from their original form somewhat as a result of the copying, or possibly repeated copying. These runic characters were in use in Hungary at the end of the 16th century, writing from left to right. Some of the inscriptions are: Tengar = Tenger, and Hoyer-weg = the route of the Hoy (islanders). The written text is a valuable relic of Hungarian runic script. According to some it suggests old Norman-Hungarian connections. The map (with three other maps) was bought in 1955 by Géza Szepessy, at that time Head of the Country Museum of the Dorog Coal-basin; it was bought from a teacher from Esztergom, who found it in 1945, while cleaning out a building formerly used as German command headquarters.

*The Vinland-map named after Mátyás (Matthew) Bél* is 395x250 mm in size; its paper material is of uneven thickness, whitish, and slightly greyish-blue. István (Stephen) Kovárczy, in an extensive study, reported on the results of his research on this map. Engineer Arnulf Hongoslo, head of the experimental section of Tumba Bruk AB, paper and banknote paper works, a recognized specialist on papers, is of the opinion that the paper of the map was made in Hungary in 1698 (+ or – 4 yrs), using a procedure employed Europe-wide, by the standards of the time an excellent quality that could then be produced only in Hungary and Sweden. It could possibly have been made in the paper

workshop of the University of Nagyszombat (Trnava). The map shows the area of the Tule (formerly Iceland) diocese, but the indication of the place names, churches, chapels and mission-stations on the map are incomplete, from which one can conclude that the map in its entirety has not been finished. It may have been intended as a map-supplement to a codex, but was not completed for some reason. Of its text-space, lines 1-3 have Latin letters and text, and lines 4-11 have runic script and are in the Hungarian language. Its unknown author was skilled in map-drawing and writing texts in Latin characters, but was not experienced in using the runic script; those characters were written with great care and with few mistakes. The map received its name from the quotation bearing the name of Mátyás Bél.

On the other side of the map sheet some notes may be seen in cursive writing from two different hands, in the Hungarian language. One of the notes is a medical collection of five prescriptions. According to the unanimous opinion of specialists, the preparations suggest the therapeutical age of the 1700s. Another note is of agricultural nature, listing the quantity of grain already sown. These notes indicate that the map was in Hungarian hands for centuries. The agricultural note may also indicate the owner of the map, possibly either the Abbey of Tihany, or was in the possession of one of the Széchenyis of Balatonfüred. During the battles around Lake Balaton in World War II, somebody must have rescued it and later on (perhaps Kovárczy), sent it to Sweden.

In connection with the Vinland-maps, a number of problems have arisen, which are not yet explained fully; however, their scientific elucidation is being worked on currently, including the Hungarian issues – B: 1174, 1031, 1020, T: 7456.→**Bél, Mátyás; Hungarian Runic Script.**

**Viola, József** (Joseph) (Marosvásárhely, now Targu Mureș, Romania, 15 March 1770 - Moldova, 1849) – Physician. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Pest in 1796. He became a medical officer in the army, and served in the wars against the Turks. In 1801, he practiced in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania); from 1806 in Bukovina. From 1808 to 1834 he was Court Medical Officer for the Romanian Prince Sturdza, Senior Physician of Moldova, and Supervisor of the Military Hospitals of Moldova. He became a rich landowner in Moldova, Romania. He was corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1838). His works include *Diatetik für einen Regenten* (1833), and *The Hungarian Folk-poetry of Moldva (A moldvai magyar népköltés)* (1840). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Viola, Mihály** (Michael) (Ács, 22 June 1922 - Budapest, 25 March 1981) – Actor. He graduated from the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, in 1944. From 1945 to 1948 he performed at the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*), Budapest; from 1948 he played at the Little Theater (*Kis Színház*), Budapest, and a number of other country and metropolitan theaters. From 1954 until his death, he was a member of the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*). He was an elegant actor of a pleasant sense of humor, always caricaturing with moderation. His roles include Csongor in M. Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*; Oberon in Shakespeare's *Midsummer-Night's Dream (Szentiványéji álom)*; Kossuth in Gy. Illyés's *Torch Flame (Fáklyaláng)*, and Frank in G.B. Shaw's *Mrs. Warren's Profession (Warrenné mestersége)*. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Violin** – The most widespread and perfect among the stringed and bowed instruments. Its first depiction can be seen on a 12th century sculpture in the Cathedral of Pécs. According to the conclusion of the renowned music historian A.W. Ambrose, its medieval format was brought to Europe in 1217 by the Crusaders of Hungarian King András II (Andrew, 1205-1235). Its earlier name was fiddle. Medieval source material often mentions it: Sebestyén Tinódi in 1553, Pál Eszterházy in 1658. A 17th century German political leaflet also mentions it. Among the court musicians of Mihály (Michael) Apafi, Gábor Bethlen and Imre Thököly, there are references made to fiddlers. Reigning Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II (1705-1711) listened to fiddler's music played in front of his tent. It appeared in its present form in Italy at the end of the 16th century. The school of Cremona left it more or less in its original form. Its masters, Stradivarius and Guarnerius, however, refined the instrument to its highest perfection in the 18th century. The 17/18th century masters included outstanding virtuoso Niccolò Paganini; in modern times among the Hungarians violin virtuosos were Jenő (Eugene) Hubay, Ede (Eduard) Reményi, Ede (Edward) Zathureczky and József (Joseph) Szigeti. – B: 0942, 1197, T: 7684.→**Most of the persons in the article have their own entry.**

**Virág, Benedek** (Benedict) (Dióskál, 1754 - Buda, 30 January 1830) – Poet, writer and literary translator. He was educated in Nagybjom, Nagykanizsa and Pest. In 1775 he entered the Pauline Monastic Order, and studied Theology and Philosophy in Pécs and Pest. From 1782 he taught at the secondary school in Székesfehérvár, where he remained, even after the dissolution of the Order in 1785. In 1794 he entered the household of the noble Batthyány family as a tutor. Later, he moved to the Tabán district of Buda, where he lived for 30 years on a meager pension and on funds anonymously provided by friends. He was one of the greatest masters of Hungarian ode literature. He began to write poetry in 1789, his ideals being the works of the antique masters, especially those of Horace. In his patriotic and philosophical odes, satires and epigrams, he also gave voice to the ideals of his times: the Age of Enlightenment. As a translator, he translated into Hungarian the complete works of Horace. In the last third of his life, he dedicated all his energies to his great historical opus, *Hungarian Centuries (Magyar Századok)*. The work, written in accordance with the patriotic spirit of the times, summarizes the history of the Hungarians up to the Battle of Mohács in 1526. His statue, the work of the sculptor István (Stephen) Ferenczy, was the first statue of a poet to be erected entirely from public donations. – B: 1150, 0883, T: 7617.→**Ferenczy, István.**

**Virágh, András** (Andrew) (Budapest, 24 February 1960 - ) – Organist and conductor. He commenced his musical studies at the Béla Bartók Conservatory of Music in Budapest. He graduated from Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, where his teachers included Endre (Andrew) Virágh and Ferenc (Francis) Gergely, and graduated in 1983. In 1985 he was on a scholarship at the Royal Conservatory in Liège, Belgium, and was a student of Jean Ferrad. Since 1983, he has been the organist of the Inner-City Parish-Church; since 1999 its conductor and music director; since 1998 he has been choir-director of the Kapisztrán Choir of the Buda Franciscan Church, Budapest. On the 100th anniversary of the death of Ferenc Liszt in 1986, he performed all the Master's organ works; in 1990 he played all the major organ works of Cesar Franck, in honor of the great French composer. He gives regular performances, both in Hungary and abroad. His repertory includes organ works by Bach, Franck, Liszt, Reger, Mendelssohn and Brahms,

as well as contemporary Hungarian and French organ works. He has regular performances at St. István's (St. Stephen) Basilica in Budapest, and is the regular organist of the National Philharmonic Orchestra. He teaches organ at the Church Music Department of the Dániel Berzsenyi College in Szombathely, where he is an assistant professor. András Virágh has given performances in Italy, Austria, Germany, France, Switzerland, Belgium, Denmark, France, Bulgaria and Slovakia. His recordings include all of Liszt's organ works (1996), Kodály's entire organ works (1997), and C. Frank's entire organ works (1999). At the Second International Ferenc Liszt Organ Competition in 1983, he was awarded the special prize of the Cziffra Foundation for the most outstanding interpretation of Liszt's works. In 2001, from the Hungarian State, he received the Ferenc Liszt Prize, and from the City of Budapest the Pro Civibus Prize. – B: 0874, 1936, T: 7103.→**Virágh, Endre; Gergely, Ferenc; Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Virágh, Endre** (Andrew) (Vasvár, 23 March 1923 - ) – Organist and conductor. He obtained his Ecclesiastical Conductor's qualification from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest in 1950. His teachers were Lajos (Louis) Bárdos, Zoltán Kodály, Miklós (Nicholas) Forrai, Zoltán Vásárhelyi, Zoltán Gárdonyi, Artur Harmat and Olivér Nagy. As a student of Sebestyén (Sebastian) Pécsi, he received his diploma in organ playing in 1955. He furthered his studies under Jiri Reinberger in Prague, Dupré Marcel in Paris, and Germani Fernando in Rome. From 1955 to 1986 he taught at the College of Music in Miskolc and, from 1987 to 1986, at the College of Music of Budapest. From 1973 to 1979 he conducted music courses at the festival of Citta di Castello and, from 1980 on, at the Assisi Festival. All over Europe, he gives concerts regularly. He is conductor of the Inner City Parish Church of Budapest. – B: 1679, T: 7456.→**Bárdos, Lajos; Kodály, Zoltán; Gárdonyi, Zoltán; Harmat, Artúr; Pécsi, Sebestyén.**

**Virginia Codex** – A manuscript written before 1529. It contains monastic rules, as well as notable events from the life of St. Francis of Assisi. The author is an unknown Franciscan monk who compiled it for the use of the Clarissa nuns. It is a 150-page Hungarian language relic discovered in 1844 at the Rectory in Tiszalök. Countess Virginia Desewffy forwarded it to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, whence is its name. It is in the Library of the Academy of Sciences. – B: 1150, 1078, T: 7617.→**Codex Literature.**

**Virgin Mary Lamentation**→**Maria's Lamentation, Old Hungarian.**

**Visegrád** (In Slavic: "High Castle"; in German: "Plintenburg") – Town in the Danube Bend, north of Budapest, a popular summer resort, on the right banks of the Danube, situated between Esztergom and Vác, 108 m above sea level. The settlement *Gizellatelep* is joined to it and opposite, across the Danube is Nagymaros. South of it is Szentgyörgypuszta. The town is at the northern foot of the Visegrád Range, composed of young volcanic rocks and tuffs, mainly andesite. Outside the town, there are quarries. There are many summer villas, a forestry office, and a sanatorium. Its population was 1508 in 1901; 1720 in 1930; 1667 in 1941; and 1654 in 2002. Steeply facing the Danube, there is the Royal Castle-fort at 328 m height, from the times of the Árpád dynasty. King

András I (Andrew, 1046-1060) founded a monastery for Greek monks, and it was this monastery into which King László I (St.Ladsislas, 1077-1095) locked King Salamon in 1082. King Béla IV (1235-1270) built the castle fortress after the Tartar-Mongol invasion and devastation of 1241-1242. The golden age of Visegrád was in the 14th and 15th centuries. King Károly (Charles Robert, 1307-1342) made it the Royal Seat, and had a splendid palace built here, in which he received foreign rulers and dignitaries, and held the famous Congress of Visegrád in 1335. The lords of the realm held King Zsigmond (Sigismund of Luxembourg, 1387-1437) captive in this fort, and King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490) locked up the rebellious Archbishop János (John) Vitéz here. Mátyás had a splendid castle built at the foot of the cliff, surrounded by the palaces of the noblemen. In 1529, Ottoman Turks occupied the castle and it was left in destruction and decay. It was freed from Turkish rule in 1684. In 1702, even the remnants and ruins of the palaces and castles of Károly Robert and King Mátyás I were blown up by the Habsburg ruler; only a small section of the upper castle, the Salamon-tower, and the connecting bastions were left intact. The excavations, begun in 1940, unearthed a part of the 14th century palace and castle chapel. In the deciduous state forests of the surroundings can be found the famous auroch (European wild ox). – B: 1068, 1582, 1816, 7456, T: 7456.→**Visegrád Group**.

**Visegrád Group** – Three Central European countries: Hungary, Czechoslovakia and Poland formed it on 15 February 1991 at the historical castle town of Visegrád, Hungary. The three countries made an agreement for co-operation and strengthening Central European identity. Slovakia became member after the dissolution of Czechoslovakia in 1993. All four members of the Visegrád Group became part of the European Union on 1 May 2004. The Visegrad Group is the seventh largest economy in Europe and the 13th in the world. The name of the Group is derived from a meeting of the Bohemian, Polish and Hungarian rulers in Visegrád in 1335. Charles I (Károly) of Hungary, Casimir III, of Poland and John of Luxembourg of Bohemia agreed to create new commercial routes to obtain easier access to other European markets. – B: 1011, 1031, T: 7103.

**Viski, András** (Andrew) (Visky) (Marosvásárhely, now Târgu Mureș, Romania, 13 April, 1957 - ) – Writer, poet and dramaturge. He was the seventh child born into the family of a minister of the Reformed Church. His parents were deported to one of Romania's Gulag camps, and the seven children lived in a state orphanage; they were reunited with their father only after eight years of separation. Viski studied at the Technical University of Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania), and graduated in 1982. He was employed as a designing engineer at the engineering works "Unio" in Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) and at the "IPA" works of Marosvásárhely. From 1990 he was a dramaturge for the Hungarian State Theatre of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and from 1991 to 1999, he was a senior lecturer at the Art College in Marosvásárhely. From 1991 to 1994 he was an editor of the journal, *Our Age*, (*Korunk*); from 1994 he was Senior Editor of Koinónia Publisher. From 1994 to 1996, he was a serial-editor of the *Ariadne Books*. Viski spent 2009-2010 as a guest professor at Calvin College, Grand Rapids, MI., USA. He is a member of a number of literary societies, including the Hungarian Writers Association of Budapest, and a member of the Board of Trustees of the Soros Foundation of Romania. He wrote a radio play, *Vércseh*, and the



libretto for an opera, *Parafarm*. He was awarded the Soros Scholarship in 1995. His works include *Landing (Partraszállás)* poems (1984); *Snowy Owl (Hóbagoly)* poems (1992); *Hamlet Departs (Hamlet elindul)* theatrical writings (1996), and *Morning Tranquility (Reggeli csendesség)* essays, 1996. His stage managerial works include Shakespeare's *As You Like It (Ahogy tetszik)*, *Twelfth Night (Vízkereszt)*; E. Ionesco's *The Bald Soprano (A kopasz énekesnő)*; *The Chairs (A székek)*, and M. A. Bulgakov's *The Cabal of Hypocrites (Képmutatók cselészövése)*. His works appeared in Romanian, English, Bulgarian, Italian, French and Slovenian translations. His plays are on the stage in Hungarian, Romanian, Serbian and American theatres. He is the recipient of a number of distinctions, including the Essay Prize, Marosvásárhely (1991), the Poesis Prize, Szatmárnémeti (1995), the Soros Prize (1999), the S. Quasimodo Prize (2001), the Gáspár Károli Prize, the Ernő Szép Prize (2002), the Artisjus-János Arany Foundation Prize (2004), and the Attila József Prize (2009). – B: 1036, T: 7456, 7103.

**Viski, János (1)** (John) (Szokolya, 1891 - 1985) – Painter. His higher studies were at the Academy of Fine Arts, Budapest, where he studied under Tivadar (Theodore) Zemplény. His first exhibition dates back to 1913. He excelled in painting animals, especially horses; and not just the animals, but their movements too, which he brilliantly portrayed. Forms and colors were his main tools in animals and landscapes. His works reflect that supreme blend, achieved by a gifted artist. Featuring motion and forms as well as color effects in open-air locations. His work include *Self-portrait, (Önarckép)*; *Woman in White in Armchair (Fehérruhás nő fotelben)*; *Hunting (Vadászat)*; *Shepherd (Juhász)*; *Wild Horses (Vad lovak)*; *Horses in a Storm (Lovak viharban)*; *Cowboy (Csikós)*, and *Coach Ride at full Speed (Vágtató szekér)*. His pictures express strength, movement and impressionist characters. His paintings are displayed in several museums, galleries and show rooms, and many of them can be found in private collections in Brazil, Uruguay and Argentina. In 1936, he was awarded the Grand Prix at the 1936 Salon des Beaux Arts in Paris. – B: 1031, T: 7103.

**Viski, János (2)** (John) (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), 10 June 1906 - Budapest, 16 January 1961) – Composer. First, he wanted to become a violin virtuoso; however, he abandoned this plan, and at the age of 19, he switched to the study of composition. In 1927 he was a student of Zoltán Kodály at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. In 1941 he became a teacher at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*) in Budapest. In 1941 he was Director of the Music Conservatory in Kolozsvár (after northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary between 1940 and 1944). From 1942 until his death, he was Professor of Composition at the Music Academy of Budapest. Among his works are: *Symphonic Suite (Szimfónikus szvit)* (1937); *Two Hungarian Dances (Két Magyar tánc)* (1938); *Enigma* (1939); *Concerto for Violin and Orchestra (Versenymű hegedűre és zenekarra)* (1947); *Concerto for Piano and Orchestra (Versenymű zongorára és zenekarra)* (1953); *Concerto for Violoncello and Orchestra (Versenymű csellóra és zenekarra)* (1955); *The Stag of Irisora (Az irisorai szarvas)* ballad (1957), and *Choir works, Songs (Kórusművek, dalok)*. For his compositions, he was awarded the Greguss Memorial Medal (1942), the Erkel Prize (1954), the Merited Artist title (1955), and the Kossuth Prize (1956). – B: 0883, T: 7103.→**Kodály, Zoltán; Hidas, Frigyes; Ledvai, Kamilló; Pál, Tamás; Petrovis,**

**Emil.**

**Viski, Károly** (Charles) (Torda, now Tursa, Romania, 14 April 1883 - Budapest, 5 September 1945) – Ethnographer and linguist. He completed his secondary and higher studies in Torda and the Reformed College of Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu Secuiesc, Romania) in Transylvania; later, he obtained a Degree in Education from the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and earned a Ph.D. in Finno-Ugrian Linguistics in 1906. From 1908, he worked as a teacher in high schools in Torda, Nagyszalonta (now Salonta, Romania), Székelyudvarhely and Budapest. For political reasons, he gave up his teaching career and, from 1919, he began working in the ethnographic section of the Hungarian National Museum in Budapest, from 1922 as a curator. In 1940, when the Second Vienna Award returned northern Transylvania to Hungary, he was appointed Professor of Ethnography at the University of Kolozsvár (now again Cluj-Napoca, Romania). From the end of World War II until his passing, he lectured at the University of Budapest. He published a number of significant studies in the field of folk art and linguistics. For a number of years (1941-1945) he was Director of the Ethnographic Institute and Head of the National Advisory Board for Public Collections. Together with István (Stephen) Györfly and Zsigmond (Sigismund) Bátky, he edited and wrote several chapters of the 4-volume collective work entitled *The Ethnography of Hungarians (A magyarság néprajza)*. He worked extensively to acquaint other countries with Hungarian folk art. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1945. His other works include *The Dialect of Torda (A tordai nyelvjárás)* (1906); *Les hongrois de Transylvanie. L'art populaire* (1920); *Szekler Embroideries (Székely hímzések)* (1924); *Szekler Carpets (Székely szőnyegek)* (1928); *Hungarian Peasant Customs* (1932); *Hungarian Dances* (1937), and *Ethnic Groups, Regions (Etnikai csoportok, vidékek)* (1938). He achieved a great deal in promoting Hungarian folk art in wide circles, also in other languages. – B: 0883, 1134, 1257, T: 7456.→**Györfly, István (1); Bátky, Zsigmond.**

**Visky, Árpád** (Székelyvécke, now Vețca, Romania, 8 July 1940 - Sepsiszentgyörgy, now Sfintu Gheorghe, Romania, 12 January 1986). – Actor. He graduated from the Institute of Dramatic Art at Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureș, Romania) in 1963. In his college years, with promising talent, he played *Tartuffe* alternately with his teacher György (George) Kovács. Between 1963 and 1965, he was an actor at the Hungarian State Theater (*Magyar Állami Színház*) at Sepsiszentgyörgy; from 1968 to 1974, he was at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Marosvásárhely; from 1975 to 1983 again at the theater of Sepsiszentgyörgy. At the People's Theater (*Népszínház*) of Székelyudvarhely (now Odorheiu, Romania), he staged Harold Pinter's piece *The Go-Between (A gondnok)*. He avoided the stentorian tone, but he always created tension on the stage. On 23 February 1983, the Romanian authorities arrested and imprisoned him; he was only freed on 23 August 1984, but was not allowed to appear on the stage. He had to work in a factory as an unskilled laborer. His shattered nervous system could not stand this situation for long, and he committed suicide, aged 46. His roles included Mayor in Dürrenmatt's *The Visit of the Old Lady (Az öreg hölgy látogatása)*; Kurrah in Vörösmarty's *Csongor and Tünde*, Tibors in J. Katona's *Bánk bán*, and Catavencu in I. L. Caragiale's *The Lost Letter (Az elveszett levél)*. The Culture House at

Sepsiszentgyörgy was named after him, and his relief is on its wall. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Vita, Zsigmond** (Sigismund) (Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 16 June 1906 - Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca Romania, 1 January 1998) – Literary historian. He completed his high school studies at the Bethlen College, Nagyenyed, in 1924, where he was the president of the Literary Society under the direction of Lajos (Louis) Áprily. He received a Degree in Hungarian, Romanian and French from the University of Kolozsvár, in 1928. He studied in Paris and Grenoble for a year, was a teacher at the Bethlen College of Nagyenyed from 1928, and worked at the Bethlen Library from 1956 until his retirement in 1968. The publishing of his works was banned between 1944 and 1968. A selection from his works: *Nation and Fate in Bánk bán (Nemzet és Sors a Bánk bán-ban)* (1941); *Tales of the Blind King (A vak király meséi)* (1943); *Dramatic Art of the Bethlen College in the 17th and 18th Centuries (A Bethlen kollégiumi színháztudomány a XVII és XVIII században)* (1943); *With Knowledge and Deed, studies (Tudománnyal és cselekedettel)* (1968); *Lajos Áprily, the Man and the Poet (Áprily Lajos az ember és a költő)* (1972); *Jókai in Transylvania (Jókai Erdélyben)* (1976); *The Melting Foundry of Enyed (Az enyedi kohó)* (1986), and *Years and Men in Enyed (Enyedi évek, enyedi emberek)* (1998). – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7103.→**Áprily, Lajos**.

**Vitális, István** (Stephen) (Orosháza-Szentetornya, 14 March 1871 - Budapest, November 1947) – Geologist. He completed his high school studies in Szarvas, after which he obtained a Degree in Education from the University of Budapest, majoring in Natural Science and Geography. In 1893 he became a demonstrator under the renowned professor Lajos (Louis) Lóczy. Later, he worked as a high school teacher in Budapest and in Selmecbánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia). In 1903 he was appointed assistant lecturer in the Geology Faculty of the Mining Engineering and Forestry Academy of Selmecbánya where, in 1912, he became Professor of Geology and Mineralogy. In 1920 he continued to work in this position in Sopron, to where the entire Academy moved because Selmecbánya was ceded to Slovakia (at that time part of Czechoslovakia) as a result of the Dictated Peace of the Treaty of Versailles-Trianon (1920). In Sopron, he was Professor of Geology and Stratigraphy. Later, he became Professor of Mining Engineering at the Budapest Polytechnic until his retirement in 1941. Vitális participated in the detailed geological study of the environs of Lake Balaton, the geology of the Transylvanian Basin, prospecting for natural gas and geological mapping of hydrocarbon occurrences. After the political upheavals of 1918-1920, it was to his credit that the research in coal deposits was started under newly created unpromising conditions, and the development of the coal deposits began. He wrote a large monograph on the coal deposits of present-time Hungary. In addition, his research in bauxite deposits significantly contributed to the bauxite mining in Hungary. He was a Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1920; ordinary 1943). The Hungarian Geological Society elected him an honorary member in 1942, and President in 1945. It is to his credit that he trained generations of mining engineers. – B: 0883, 1405, T: 7456.→**Lóczy, Lajos; Trianon Peace Treaty**.

**Vitéz Codices** – Its name given to a collection of manuscripts from the library of János

(John) Vitéz, Bishop of Várad, Archbishop of Esztergom. Several of his codices found their way into the library of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490), some of which rival in beauty of the famous Corvinas. – B: 1144, T: 7617.→**Vitéz, János; Codex Literature; Corvina; Corvinus Codices.**

**Vitéz, György** (George) (original name: György Németh) (Budapest, 1933 - ) – Physician, writer, translator of literary works. He moved to Canada in 1956, and attended Sir George Williams University and McGill University, Montreal, PQ, Canada, and earned M.A. and Ph.D. Degrees. He served as Chief Psychologist at Queen Elizabeth Hospital in Montreal, and as Assistant Professor of Psychology at Concordia University. He was Co-editor of *Arkanum*, an avant-garde periodical, contributed to several journals, and translated into Hungarian the poetry of William Carlos Williams. He also published four collections of poetry: *An American Story (Amerikai Történet)* (1977); *Missa Agnostica (Agnostic Mass)*, (1979); *Sign Language (Jelbeszéd)* (1982), and a volume of collected poems published in Hungary. – B: 0892, T: 4342.

**Vitéz, János** (John) (Croatian: Ivan Vitez of Sredne) (Zredna, Croatia, ca 1408 - Esztergom, 9 August 1472) – Archbishop, humanist, writer, diplomat, mathematician, astrologist and astronomer. He was born into a Croatian family. His father was the secretary of Regent János (John) Hunyadi (1446-1452). He began his studies at the Chapter of Zagreb, continued his education at the University of Vienna, where he graduated in Law, and became knowledgeable in physics, astronomy and alchemy, and met with humanists. He was placed into the Royal Chancellery as a protonotary, where he rose in rank, and by 1464, became Chancellor, remaining in this office until his death. He was one of the teachers of János (John) Hunyadi's son, Mátyás (Matthias Corvinus), who soon became the King of Hungary. In 1445, János Vitéz became the Bishop of Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania), and turned it into a Humanist Center with Italian humanists, and collected books for a famous library of humanist center. In 1465, he became Archbishop of Esztergom and Primate of Hungary. On 19 May 1465, he founded the *Academia Istropolitana* (rather: *Universitas Istropolitana*) from which the University of Pozsony (now, Bratislava, Slovakia) grew out. He was interested in natural sciences and promoted their study. He promoted astronomic research, and founded the observatory in Esztergom. In the Government of King Mátyás I (1458-1490), he fulfilled many positions, including that of Royal diplomat. He served the King in diplomatic missions, e.g. to the Holy Roman Emperor and to the Czech King Podebrad. After 1464, he became active as the highest and secret Chancellor. During the late 1460s, he became estranged from the King and, in 1471 he led the opposition against the King, and initiated a rebellion against him, because of the King's premature war with Bohemia. For this, the King had him arrested in 1471-1472, he lost his privileges and estates, and was confined to the fortress of Visegrád. He was returned to Esztergom in 1472, but remained in residential confinement. He corresponded with the best of Europe's scientists. His most outstanding literary work dates back to his era as Bishop of Várad: *A Book of Letters (Leveleskönyv)* (1451). János Vitéz is regarded as the Father of Hungarian Humanism. His nephew was the great humanist, Janus Pannonius. – B: 1031, 1153, 1257, T: 7103.→**Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I, King; Janus Pannonius; Universitas Istropolitana.**

**Vitéz, Order of** (Vitéz: hero or brave) – A Title and an Order that was initiated by Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy in 1920. The title was to be granted to such individuals who rendered outstanding services to the country during World War I, later extended to cover any subsequent wars. Its aim was to reward or honor those who in time of war and revolution distinguished themselves with their bravery and patriotic sentiment. It also had the additional purpose of forming an organization of national defense from individuals and their descendants, unconditionally trustworthy and loyal to their country. Admission to the organization occurred by application. The person awarded the title swore an oath and was ceremonially created *vitéz*, a title to be used like baron, count or knight, preceding the person's surname (family name), like *vitéz* Ferenczi; sometimes the title is indicated by the letter "v.", to be displayed in the registration of birth, and to be passed to the first-born son as well. A *vitéz* was granted a landed property by the head of state. The persons with the title *vitéz* formed a separate social order, the so-called Vitéz Order (*Vitézi Rend*); its highest governing body was the National Vitéz Chair, headed by their Captain-General, who was the Regent during the period 1920 - 1945. The area of the State is divided into regular chairs of *vitéz* members; at the head of each chair is a chair captain. In Hungary, the organization did not function in its original form from the end of World War II until the end of Communist era. However, it has survived and is practiced in at least four fragmented organizations in Hungarian communities living in the West, as well as in the mother country, where the title is bestowed upon deserving individuals by the highest-ranking officer of a particular community. After the political system changed in Hungary, the Order of Vitéz was reorganized and it has functioned as a registered organization since 3 February 1992. – B: 1068, 7456, T: 7456.→**Horthy, Miklós.**

**Vitkovics Codex** – A codex of Franciscan origin, a valuable Hungarian language relic dating from 1525, containing the rules of St. Bonaventure. An anonymous Clarissa nun copied it. It contains prayers and meditations on 54 folios, the products of Franciscan literature. The subsequently discovered Miskolc Fragment at one time formed part of this Codex, fitting perfectly between folia 72 and 73. Mihály (Michaelí) Vitkovics discovered it in Eger in 1803. It is in the National Széchényi Library in Budapest. – B: 1078, 1136, T: 7617.→**Vitkovics, Mihály; Codex literature.**

**Vitkovics, Mihály** (Michael) (Eger, 25 August 1778 - Pest 9 September 1829) – Poet, author of fairytales. He began writing poetry during his secondary school years in Eger and Buda. After graduating from Law School, he opened his practice in Pest, and soon became the trusted lawyer of many prominent families. On the influence of Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy, he became an advocate of the Hungarian language reform movement, and gained lasting credit for his moderate language purification activities. His house became a home for the writers of Pest and the provinces, who were away from home. Gatherings at his house somewhat compensated for the lack of literary journals and reviews. During the last years of his life, he took part in the preparations for the organization of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 1150, T: 7617.→**Vitkovics Codex; Kazinczy, Ferenc; Academy of Sciences, Hungarian.**

**Vitray, Tamás** (Budapest, 5 November 1933 - ) – Journalist. His studies were completed at the Academy of Foreign Languages at the University of Budapest, where he read English Literature and Journalism (1952-1956), and at the Academy of Physical

Training (1960-1963), Budapest. From 1955 to 1956 he was a translator at the Ministry of Home Defense. In 1957 and 1958 he worked as an English reporter for the Hungarian Radio. From 1958 to 1968 he was an associate of the Hungarian Television, and its Chief Contributor from 1968 to 1975. He was Chair of its Entertainment Department (1975-1980), then Chair of its Drama Department (1980-1988), and from 1988 to 1990 Chair of its Sports Department. From February to April 1990 he was a member of the Presidium of Hungarian Television. From March to May 1991 he was Superintendent of TV2, then again Leader of the Sports Department. In 1997 he became a lifetime member of Hungarian TV. Since 1999 he has been the leader of the Sunrise (*Napkelte*) program. Vitray is a professor at the Academy of Theater and Film Arts. Since 1991 he has been a member of Presidium of the Hungarian Olympic Committee. He is President of the Advisory Board of the Cancer Foundation (*Rák Alapítvány*), and that of the Press Foundation (*Sajtó Alapítvány*). His major works include report books, such as *I Report from Iceland (Jégországból jelentkezem)* (1963); *Mexican Mosaic (Mexikói mozaik)* (1969); *American Mosaic (Amerikai mozaik)* (1972); *Professional Sports-fan (Hivatásos sportrajongó)* (1981); *The Half of the Whole (Az egész fele)* (1987); *I Just Sit and Ask...(Csak ülök és kérdezek...)* (1990), and *Vitray* (2000). His TV series include *I Just Sit and Talk...(Csak ülök és mesélek...)*(1975-1978); *Success (Siker)* (1980-1981), and *Your Mom and Dad Must Come Here! (Apád, anyád idejőjjön!)* (1990-1991). He is a recipient of the Ferenc Rózsa Prize (1971), the Outstanding Artist title (1988), the Opus Prize (1993), the Golden-Deer Prize (1994), the Pulitzer Life-time Prize (1995), the Egon Erwin Kisch Prize (1995), the Sándor Pethő Prize (1999), the Golden Pen Award (2000), the Aladár Gerevich Life-achievement Prize (2001) and the Golden-Age Prize (2001). He is a legendary sports-journalist of the later part of the 20th century. – B: 0874, T: 7103.→**Pluhár, István, Szepesi, György.**

**Vizi, Elek Szilveszter** (Alexis Sylvester) (Budapest, 31 December, 1936 - ) – Physician and scientist. He studied at the Medical Schools of the Universities of Pécs and Budapest (1956-1961), and received his M.D. Degree in 1961. He was an assistant professor, adjunct, then docent and professor at the Semmelweis Medical University, Budapest (1961-1978). He was Deputy-director, then Director of the Experimental Medical Research Institute, Budapest (1981-1989). He was a visiting researcher in Mainz, Germany in 1963, and was on a Ricker scholarship at Oxford, England; he was a guest professor of Psychiatry and Anesthesiology at the Albert Einstein College of Medicine of Yeshiva University, New York, N.Y. USA. He is a full Professor and Department Chair of Pharmacology and Therapy at the Semmelweis University of Medicine. He has worked as a clinical pharmacologist since 1980. His fields of research are: the brain, the immune system, as well as the nervous system in general, and chemical neurotransmission in particular. He was a Corresponding Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1985, then its ordinary Member in 1990, its Vice-President in 1992, then President in 2002. He became a member of the European Academy; in 1992, a member of the Royal Belgian Academy of Medicine, and a member of the European Sciences and Arts Academy in 1994. He is a member of a number of editorial boards, e.g. *Neuroscience*, *Journal of Autonomic Pharmacology*, *Neurochemical Research*, and the *Journal of the Autonomous Nervous System*. His main books are *Non-Synaptic Interactions between Neurons* (1984); *The Foundations of Neurochemistry*, co-editor, (A

*neurokémia alapjai*, társzerk) (1987), and *Science in the Future* (1994). He has received a number of prizes and distinctions including the Széchenyi Award (1993), the Knight of the Sovereign Order of St. John of Jerusalem, Malta (1997), the Middle Cross Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary (1997), the Galileo Award, Italy (1998), the Order of the Sacred Treasure donated by the Japanese Emperor (2002), the Pro Meitis Academiae of the European Academy (2003), and the Prima Primiissima Prize (2003). – B: 0874, 1817, T: 7103.→**Pálinkás, József**.

**Vizinczey, István** (Stephen) (Káloz, 12 May 1933 - ) – Playwright, writer. He studied Esthetics at the University of Budapest, and Dramaturgy at the Academy of Dramatic Art. He started writing plays from his early twenties. One of his pieces was banned in 1956. He took part in the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight. Afterward, he emigrated through Italy to Canada, and settled in Montreal. He learned English, and he wrote an increasing number of plays, film scripts, essays and novels in that language. He worked for the television, launched a literary paper entitled *Exchange*, and founded a book publishing company. In 1965 he published his novel, *In Praise of Older Women* (*Érett asszonyok dicsérete*), translated by Zoltán Halász, which was printed in more than forty editions in English, and 3 million copies were sold; it was also translated into other languages, and was made into a film. In 1966 he moved to England, and he now lives in London. His works, apart from the above, also include *The Rules of Chaos* (1969); *Truth and Lies in Literature*, essays, reviews (1986); *Der unschuldige Millionär* (1987), and *Be Faithful unto Death* (Oxford, 1997). He, who arrived in Canada with 50 words of English, today is praised as one of the masters of plain English prose. – B: 1672, 1031, T: 7456.

**Vizin, Viktoria** (Kecskemét, ca 1975 - ) – Opera singer (mezzo-soprano). She studied music at the Conservatory of Szeged, Hungary. In 1996 she won the Nicolae Bretan International Singing Competition at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), where she also made her debut as Rosina in Rossini's *Barber of Seville*. Also in 1996, she was on a scholarship in order to further her vocal studies; in 2001 she completed her M.Sc. Degree and later she obtained her Ph.D. In the meantime, she won second prize at the International Singing Competition of Budapest, and went on to appear in numerous operatic roles, e.g. as Angelina in Rossini's *Cinderella*; Kate Pinkerton in Puccini's *Madama Butterfly*; Idamante in Mozart's *Idomeneo*, and also as soloist in K. Szymanowski's *Stabat Mater*. In her Vienna debut in the Staatsoper, she appeared as Cherubino in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro*, and then, in the Budapest Opera House, she sang Dorabella in Mozart's *Così fan tutte*, and sang Zerlina in Mozart's *Don Giovanni* at the Deutsche Oper am Rhein, Düsseldorf, and at the Opera House in Budapest. Miss Vizin made her debut at the Royal Opera House, Covent Garden, London, in the role of Flora in Verdi's *La Traviata*. In the years after the completion of her Ph.D. in vocal music, she appeared in the title role of Bizet's *Carmen* at Essen (2002-2003), and the Metropolitan Opera, New York (2010). In a new production with the Pittsburgh Opera in 2003-2004 season her performances included Adalgisa in V. Bellini's *Norma*. In the 2004-2005 season she was invited to Düsseldorf to sing Hansel in Humperdinck's *Hansel and Gretel*, and Maddalena in G. Verdi's *Rigoletto*. She likes to appear at New Year's Eve concerts in Kecskemét, her native town. In 2006, she sang with the Lyric Opera of



Chicago, and in further performances in the title role of G. Bizet's *Carmen* at Covent Garden, and at the Opera House of Budapest in 2007 and 2008; in the same role she also sang at the Los Angeles Opera House in 2008. Since 2001, she has been living in the USA. – B: 1903, 7456, T: 7456.

**Vizkelety, Gyula** (Julius) (Szombathely, 12 December 1907 - Budapest, 28 February 1974) – Physician and urologist-surgeon. He obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Budapest. From 1933 to 1938 he was an intern at the Rókus Hospital of Budapest; from 1938 a demonstrator at its Urological Clinic. Between 1942 and 1944, he was a medical officer in the Hungarian army, fighting against the invading Soviet forces. From 1946 he was Head of the Urology Ambulance of No. 2 Surgical Clinic. His main fields of interest were diagnostics and analytical methodology. He constructed the modern retrospective cystoscope, introduced in 1938, that came into universal use for urological examination. His works include *New System of Retrospective Cystoscope* (*Új rendszerű retrospektív cytoskop*) (1939); *Instrumental Ablation of Urinary Calculus* (*Ureterkövek eszközös eltávolítása*) (1955), and *Urinary Calculus' Analysis with a Fast Micro-procedure* (*Húgykőanalýsis gyors mikroeljárással*) (1964). – B: 1730 T: 7456.

**Vizsla, Hungarian Dog** – Its origin is uncertain.

There are written mentions from the 16th century, but detailed descriptions exist only from the beginning of the 20th century. It is possible that this dog evolved from the ancient Hungarian *kopó* hound. Today's modern form was gained only in the 19th century by the introduction of foreign species. There are two variations: the smooth, or flat haired and the wire-haired *Vizsla*. The smooth-haired is different from every other *Vizsla* with its dark yellowish color



but mainly because of its diversified usefulness. Withers height for bitches is 53-60 cm, for the male-dog it is 57-64 cm. Head is noble and lanky; stop line is moderate. Its eyes are alert, intelligent, and a shade darker than the hair; ears are thin-skinned and a rounded V-shape. The back is straight, the breast is round and well muscled; the chest is deep, and its stomach is slightly pulled-up. The tail, sometimes docked, is positioned horizontally while in motion. The skin is tight, not folded. Hair is thick, sits close and is shiny and monochrome. Movements are quick and elegantly graceful; temperament is lively, but restrained. It accepts directions well, and is docile. It can be used in every type of hunting. It bears up calmly and readily to wild animals and works willingly on wetlands; its blood-hounding work is excellent. Longer haired progenies that were brought forth when flat haired litters were mated with the German *Vizslas* during the 1930s, and thus the Hungarian wire-haired *Vizsla* developed. Although it is slightly more resistant and harder to handle, it still possesses qualities that are similar to the smooth haired *Vizsla*. The Hungarian or *Magyar Vizsla* is an elite sporting dog, and the smallest of the pointer-retriever breeds, a natural hunter with an excellent nose and an outstanding trainability. The *Vizsla* is lively, gentle mannered, affectionate and sensitive, and also fearless, possessed of an excellent protective instinct. Through the centuries the *Vizsla* has held a unique position as a sporting dog, household companion and family dog. – B: 1020,



1031, T: 7675.→**Komondor; Kopó; Puli; Pumi.**

**Vizsoly Bible**→**Károli Bible.**

**Vízváry, Mariska** (Mary) (Viszkidenszky) (Budapest, 27 May 1877 - Budapest, 9 January 1954) – Actress. She was a descendant of an old acting dynasty. Already as a child, she was on stage several times and, after completing her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, she was engaged by the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, in 1896, where she remained a member until her death. In 1928, she had become a life member there. Her career was inexplicably disregarded. At first, she played ingénue roles, without much success; then she attempted tragic roles, but her real talent showed itself in comic roles. In 1935 she retired from the National Theater and appeared in private theaters. Between 1935 and 1937, she played at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*); from 1938 to 1940 at the Pest and the Comedy Theaters (*Pesti and Vígszínház*); in 1942 at the New Hungarian Theater (*Új Magyar Színház*); in 1945 at the Buda Theater (*Budai Színház*); in 1946 at the Inner City and the Metropolitan Operetta Theaters (*Belvárosi Színház, Operett Színház*), and in 1947, at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*). She played for the last time at the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*) in 1949. She also appeared in several films with considerable success. Her roles included Berengere in Sardou's *Odette*; Mrs. Sotenville in Molière's *George Dandin*; Martha in Goethe's *Faust*; Mrs. Solness in Ibsen's *The Master Builder* (*Solness építőmester*), and Voinicka in Chekhov's *Uncle Vanya* (*Ványa bácsi*). She authored one play: *Flash in the Pan* (*Szalmaláng*), and a cookbook: *Mariska Vízváry's Cookbook* (*Vízváry Mariska szakácskönyve*). – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Vlach Bible** – The appellation of the New Testament translated into Romanian and put in print, as ordered and financed by the Prince of Transylvania, György (George) Rákóczi II (1648-1660) in 1648. A monk called Sylvester translated it from the Greek, Jewish and Slavonic languages. Since he died before its publication, his translation was published by the Archbishop of Belgrade, István (Stefan) Simon and several others. Its complete title is: *Noul testament, sau impacarea, au leagea noauo alui Is. Xs. Domnului nostrum. Izvodit cu mare socotinta den izvoda grecescu si slovenescu, pre limba rumaneasca, cu indemnarea si porunca, denpreuna cu toataa cheltuiala a Marii Sale Gheorghie Rakoti, craiol Ardealului. Typaritusau intru a Marii Sale typografie, denteiu niou, in Ardeal, in cetatea Belgradului, anii dela itruparea Domnului si Mantuitorului nostrum Is Xs, 1648, luna lui Ghenuariu 20.* (“The New Testament, that is the Reconciliation or the New Law of our Lord Jesus Christ, was translated with great care from Greek and Serbian into the Vlach language on the initiation, order and expense of His Excellency, George Rákóczi, Reigning Prince of Transylvania. It was printed in the press of His Excellency at Alba Iulia on the Commemoration of the Incarnation of Our Lord and Savior, on 20 January of the year 1648”). – B: 0945, T: 7456.→**Vlach Catechism.**

**Vlach Catechism** – *Catechismul calvinesc* (Calvinist Catechism) – First published in 1642, and again in 1656. It is a shortened version of the Heidelberg Catechism, translated and published in the Vlach (Romanian) language during the reign of Reigning Prince György Rákóczi II (1648-1660) for the purpose of converting the Vlach people in Transylvania (Erdély, now in Romania) to the Reformed faith. – B: 0026, T: 7682.→

### Vlach Bible.

**Vlachs, The** (or Wlachs, Wallachians, Vallachians, Walla, Wallachs, Vlahs, Olahs or Ulahs, Romanians) – A general term covering several modern Latinized populations in the Balkans. Vlachs (Romanians) originate from the Balkans. Historic and linguistic evidence shows that the Vlachs came from the center of the Balkan Peninsula, from the environs of Lake Ochrida, east of Albania, from where they kept migrating slowly and steadily for prolonged periods to the northeast, due to their pastoral lifestyle, until they settled in the southern and eastern slopes of the Carpathians. They are considered to be the descendants of Romanized *Thracians* and *Illyrians*. During the *Vlach* migrations, they absorbed a considerable number of Slavic (south Slavic) elements in their language, classified by linguists as an *East Romance* tongue. Since the Romance languages are considered to have evolved from Vulgar Latin during the 5th to 9th centuries, they could not have been in existence at the time of the Roman evacuation of Dacia (including Transylvania) in the 3rd century. Therefore, the language of the *Vlachs* could not have been formed in the isolated location of Transylvania. In more recent times the Vlachs called themselves Rumun (Rumuny), and from the mid-19th century Roumanians-Rumanians-Romanians. In 1878, at the Conference of Berlin, the Foreign Minister of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, Hungarian Count Gyula (Julius) Andrassy suggested that Wallachia should receive the name Roumania, which was accepted.

During the 12th-14th centuries, Transylvania was also inhabited by the Turkish Blaks (Bulaks, Blakos), not to be confused with Vlachs (Wallachs, Wlachs) according to L. Rásonyi (1982) and G. Bodor (1976), corresponding to the Hungarian chronicler Anonymus's ethnic name *Blacus* (in plural Blachi or Blacci). Roger Bacon, about 1280, also mentions *Blacia* (the *blako* people). E.R. Roesler (1871) was the first to criticize the hypothesis of the Daco-Roman continuity (much earlier F.J. Sulzer, in 1781, did the same), maintaining that the Romanians with their Romance tongue are a relatively recent "importation" from the Balkans, from nearby Albania. He was supported, among others, by the Hungarian linguist, ethnographer and historian, P. Hunfalvy, in his book on the history of the Vlachs (Romanians) in Transylvania (1894). Roesler's criticism of the Daco-Roman continuity hypothesis was in turn criticized by Johann H. Jung of Innsbruck, and the Romanian writers, like: J.L. Pic, B.P. Hasdeu, D. Onciul, A.D. Xenopol, C.C. Giurescu, and others. On the other hand, the Hungarian scholars have opposed the hypothesis on archeological and historic grounds [first documented appearance of Vlachs (Romanians) in Transylvania is dated 1222, as shepherds in the mountains at that stage, and the first extant text in Romanian is a letter from 1521], also on a linguistic basis, contending that the hypothesis is scientifically untenable. Andre Du Nay (1977) follows the same line of thought, developed also on linguistic grounds. Linguist and orientalist L. Kazár (1983) pointed out that (1) neither in Rome, nor in Byzantium are there any records in existence concerning the Christianization of the Daco-Roman people; (2) the Vlachs were placed under the rule of the Archbishopric of Ochrida (near Albania) by the Byzantine Emperor Basil II (Basilios, "the Bulgar-slayer"), because, after protracted campaigns, he had totally destroyed the West Bulgarian Empire and their Vlach allies by 1018; the Transylvanian Wallachians as a result belonged to this Eastern Church rite until 1715, and the Vlach priests did not use the Latin script but the Cyrillic script up to the middle of the 19th century; (3) the 19th century vocabulary of the

Romanian language was composed of 31% Latin, 45,7% Slavic, 8,4% Turkish, 7% Greek, 6% Magyar, and 0,6% Albanian, and no Dacian – according to A. de Cihac, a Romanian linguist; (4) there is no evidence of borrowings from the culturally advanced Goths and Gepids, who settled in Transylvania after the Roman withdrawal; (5) There are no archeological proofs (artifacts, utensils, ruins, cemeteries) that Daco-Romans lived in Transylvania after the Roman evacuation in ca. AD. 270; (6) The *Regestrum Varadiense* of the Bishopric of Nagyvárad (now Oradea) records, in the eastern part of the Hungarian Kingdom, about 600 place names and 2500 personal names without any such names being of Romanian origin, and beside the large majority of Hungarian names, there are also German, Walloon, Ruthenian and Ishmaelite names, while Romanian names start occurring only centuries later in Hungarian documents; (7) there are numerous, conspicuously common characteristics between the Albanian and the Romanian languages; (8) the settlement history of Transylvania shows (following I. Kniezsa, 1938, and others) that, up to the end of the 12th century, out of 511 well-established place names, only three are of Vlach origin; (9) King István I (Saint Stephen) of Hungary (997-1038) adopted Western Christianity for his kingdom (including Transylvania, AD 1004), with the Latin language and script, whereas the Greek Orthodox Christianity, with its Cyrillic alphabet, was regarded as heretical; (10) in Vlach/Romanian church services, the language of ritual was Slavic up to the 19th century; (11) assuming that the Vlachs converted to Christianity in the 4th or 5th century, there should be widespread occurrences of religious symbols, like inscriptions and epitaphs in Transylvania (Dacia), which in other Roman provinces never fail to occur; (12) during the Roman rule of 166 years, the soldiers and settlers were not drawn from Italy but from other provinces, whose language was not Latin; (13) in Transylvania there are no river, brook or creek names of Daco-Romanian origin (stated by I. Kniezsa, 1938 as well), these names are mostly Hungarian or Slavic in origin, and the Romanians simply adopted them; this fact also indicates that the Vlachs/Romanians arrived by infiltration or immigration *after* the Carpathian settlement by the Magyars, under the Hungarian Leader/Khagan Árpád (895) and also *after* the Germanic tribes.

In order to escape the harsh rule of their own chieftains, Vlachs gradually infiltrated from the southern and eastern slopes of the Carpathians into the Hungarian-ruled Transylvania. Their number grew steadily: in the 14th century there were only 389 Vlach villages in Transylvania; in 1874, the Vlach population had increased to 787,000, and finally, they claimed Transylvania for themselves as their original homeland on the basis of their mythical Daco-Roman hypothesis. This has been successfully disseminated on international level and, in some cases, Western historians has adopted it. The Daco-Roman theory received great political significance before and after the Versailles-Trianon Peace Treaty (1920), as Romanian nationalists found the theory very useful in stressing their “historic rights” to the possession of Transylvania. Most recent findings of Etruscan-Hungarian language research suggest that the so-called proto-Magyars were in possession of the Carpathian Basin around BC 3000, well before the beginning of the Roman Empire. – B: 1068, 1075, 1240, 1285, 1582, 1763, T: 3233, 7103, 7456.→ **Dacia; Daco-Roman Continuity, Theory of; “Divide et Impera”; Árpád; Etruscan-Hungarian Linguistic Relationship; Wallachia; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Vladár, Gábor** (Gabriel) (1881 - 19 July, 1972) – Ecclesiastical lawyer and Lutheran church district supervisor. From 1929 he was head of the preparatory committee for certain laws to be enacted at the Department of Justice; he prevented the handing-over of convicted Jews to the gendarmerie. Under the Lakatos Government, when the Minister of Justice was preparing to pull Hungary out of the war as the unwilling satellite of Germany, Vladár was involved in the preparation and, therefore, he had to flee, when the Arrow-Cross Government took over the power on German insistence. In 1945, after the Communist take-over, he withdrew from public life. In 1947 he became the supervisor of the Lutheran Bánya Church District, and participated in the negotiations with the Communist government. He was soon forced into retirement. In 1950 he was deprived of his pension. He had to work in the forest of Hűvösvölgy, in the vicinity of Budapest. In 1951 he was relocated to Tomor, near Miskolc and, in 1953, he had to settle in Bia, near Budapest. How he spent the last 20-plus years of his life, and the circumstances of his death, are unknown. Up to 1950, he was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; then, yielding to political pressure, he became a consulting member. The Corvin Society made him its laureate member, and he was President of the State Judicial and Attorney Association. He wrote his autobiography in the last years of his life, entitled *Recollections, with a Bibliography of his Scientific Works (Visszaemlékezések, tudományos munkáinak jegyzékével)*. In 1942 he was awarded an Honorary Doctorate by the University of Debrecen. – B: 1050, T: 7456.

**Vofkori, László** (Ladislav) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 3 March, 1944 -) – Teacher. He studied at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), majoring in Geography; he graduated in 1966. He obtained a Ph.D. in Geography from the University of Bucharest in 1979. From 1967 to 1968 he taught at the primary school in Ülke; from 1968 to 1972 he was a teacher at the Áron Tamási Lyceum and, from 1972 a teacher at the Elek Benedek Teachers' College. His works include *Current Problems of Settlement Geography (A településföldrajz időszerű kérdései)* (1980); *Odorheiu Secuiesc (Székelyudvarhely)*, (2nd. edition 1991); *Social and Economic Geography of Transylvania (Erdély társadalom és gazdaságföldrajza)* (1993); *Administrative and Ethnic Geography of Transylvania (Erdély közigazgatási és etnikai földrajza)* (1998), and *Social and Economic Geography of Romania (Románia társadalom- és gazdaságföldrajz)*. – B: 1036, T: 7456.

**Vogel, Eric** (Budapest, 22 June 1907 - Budapest, 17 October 1996) – Stage and costume designer, graphic artist and painter. He studied painting under Adolf Fényes and Lipót (Leopold) Hermann. From 1925 to 1927, he studied interior architecture, and familiarized himself with theaters and filmmaking. In 1927 he prepared his first stage and costume designs for the Metropolitan Operetta Theater (*Fővárosi Operett Színház*), the Artist Theater (*Művész Színház*), and the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*). From 1930, he was engaged as a designer for classical and modern operettas and musical entertainment plays in the King Theater (*Király Színház*) and the Municipal Theater (*Fővárosi Színház*). He became familiar with many entertainers, and musical and creative artists of the theater, who were inspired by his culture of beauty and dynamically vibrant approach. He often prepared plans for the Royal Revue Theater (*Royal Revü Színház*), cabarets and nightclubs, like the Moulin Rouge, Parisien Grill, in richly colored, piquant style. He was

an associate of the paper *Theater Life* (*Színházi Élet*). After the Soviet military occupation of Hungary (1944-1945), he went to live in Bucharest, working for the paper *Scienteia*, but prepared stage designs for operettas as well. In 1948 he returned to Budapest. First, he joined the Metropolitan Operetta Theater, and was a founding member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*), the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*), the Little Stage (*Kis Színpad*), the Kamara Varieté, the Comedy Theater (*Víg-színház*) and the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*). He prepared designs for country theaters, circus shows, and nightclubs; he worked for musical, entertainment, TV plays and also for theaters in Berlin and Paris. He participated in a number of exhibitions with his drawings and paintings. In 1987, his life-work exhibition was organized in the Vigadó Gallery, held in the Municipal Concert Hall. His outstanding drawing ability, detailed knowledge of the theater stage and the human body, as well as his piquant and ironic spirit radiated an unmistakably individual quality. Works with his designs include J. Lengyel's *The Great Prison* (*A nagy börtön*); P. Ábrahám's *Viktória*; I. Kálmán's *Empress Josephine* (*Josephine császárnő*), and I. Kállai's *Ropedance* (*Kötéltánc*). – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Fényes, Adolf**.

**Voigt, Vilmos** (William) (Szeged, 17 January 1940 - ) – Folklore researcher. In 1963 he obtained a Degree in Ethnography from the University of Budapest. Later, he was a research student at the Folklore Department (1963), a demonstrator (1964), an assistant lecturer (1970), an assistant professor, and from 1979, Professor and Head of the Folklore Department of the University of Budapest. He obtained a Ph.D. in Literature in 1995. He was awarded the Széchenyi professorial scholarship in 1999. He is engaged in the study of comparative philology and the theory of folk poetry. Since 1982, he has been Editor for the publication, *Folklore, Folkloristics and Ethnology* (*Folklór, Folklorisztika és Etnológia*) and, since 1989, Editor of the *Hungarian Folk Poetry Collection* (*Magyar Népköltési Gyűjtemény*). He has been President of the Hungarian Semiotic Society and Vice-President of the Ethnographic Society. From 1985 to 1988 he edited the journal, *Hungarian Studies*. He is the author of numerous articles in scientific journals in Hungary and abroad. His works include *To the Esthetics of Folklore* (*A folklór esztétikájához*) (1972); *Glaube und Inhalt* (1976); *Introduction to Semiotics* (*Bevezetés a szemiotikába*) (1977), and *Suggestions Toward a Theory of Folklore* (1999). – B: 1134, 1257, T: 7456.

**Voith, Ági** (Agnes) (Budapest, 17 March 1944 - ) – Actress. Her mother is actress Agi Mészáros, and her husband is Gyula (Julius) Bodrogi. From 1966, when she finished her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, until 1984, she was a member of the Attila József Theater (*József Attila Színház*). Since 1984, she has played at the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*) and the Arizona Theater (*Arizóna Színház*), Budapest. In 1993 she became a freelance artist. Her acting is characterized by humor, hence she mainly appears in comedies, but she also scored great success in a number of musicals. Her roles include Stéphanie in Barillert-Gredy's *Cactus Flower* (*A kaktusz virága*); the angel in M. Gyárfás' *Forced Landing* (*Kényszerleszállás*); Vica in L. Németh's *Great Family* (*Nagy család*); Marie in Magnier's *A Certain Smile* (*Mona Marie mosolya*); Polly in B. Brecht - K. Weill's *Beggar's Opera* (*Koldusopera*), and Elisabeth in Schiller's *Maria Stuart*. Her feature and TV films include *I Usually Don't Lie* (*Nem szoktam hazudni*) (1966); *Old Summer* (*Régi nyár*) (1969); *The Caucasian Chalk Circle* (*Krétakör*), manager (1978);

*Lucky Daniel* (*Szerencsés Dániel*) (1983); *Wedding Anniversary* (*Házassági évforduló*) (1970), and *Linda - The Satyr* (*Linda – A szatír*) (1984). She is also a recording artist. In 1976 she was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize. – B: 1445, 1031, 1742, T: 7456, 7103.→**Mészáros, Ági; Bodrogi, Gyula.**

**Vojnics, Oszkár** (Oscar) (Bajsa, 18 May 1864 - Port Said, Egypt, 18 March 1914) – World traveler, geography writer. His financial circumstances made it possible for him to make several globe-circling trips. He traveled to observe coastal conditions, mainly the effects of volcanoes. He visited Russia's coastal areas, island groups of the Pacific Ocean, India, Burma, the Malay Peninsula, and the Indonesian Archipelago. He photographed more than 50 active volcanoes in Oceania and Asia and wrote descriptions about them. He climbed the smoke-emitting Vesuvius Mountain in 1906, together with his friend, the geologist Lajos (Louis) Lóczy, and witnessed an actual eruption. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7675.→**Lóczy, Lajos Sr.**

### **Vojvodina**→**Southern Hungary.**

**Volf, György** (George) (Törökbálint, 3 October 1843 - Budapest, 13 September 1897) – Linguist. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest; thereafter, from 1872, he worked as a teacher in Buda and, from 1890, he was Director of the Training School of the Teachers' College of Budapest. In his published works he was mainly engaged in the study of old Hungarian culture and language, and he also studied the correctness of language and the critique of the language reform. He was the editor of the 15-volume work entitled: *Collection of Linguistic Records* (*Nyelvemléktár*) (except vols. i, and xv). For a while, he participated in the editing work for the *Historical Dictionary* (*Nyelvtörténeti Szótár*). His works also include *László Bátor and the Jordánszky Codex* (*Bátori László és a Jordánszky-Codex*) (1879); *Old Hungarian Linguistic Records, vols. i,ii*, (*Régi magyar nyelvmélekek, I-II*) (1888); *The Basis of Hungarian Orthography* (*A magyar helyesírás alapja*) (1894), and *The Culture of Hungarians at the Carpathian Conquest Times* (*A honfoglaló magyarok műveltsége*) (1897). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Völgyes, Iván** (Budapest, 25 August 1936 - ) – Historian. He began his higher studies at the University of Budapest, and completed them at the American University in Washington. He obtained a Ph.D. in History, after which he went to the University of Nebraska to teach European History. His main field of interest is 20th century Central-European and Hungarian History. He worked for Radio Free Europe as an outside consultant under the name István (Stephen) Zuglói. His works in English appeared mainly in American periodicals, dealing with Eastern Europe. His works include *Hungary in Revolution, 1918-1919*, editor (1971); *The Liberated Female: Life, Work and Sex in Socialist Hungary*, co-author Nancy Völgyes (1977), and *Politics in Eastern Europe* (1986). – B: 1672, T: 7456.

**Vona, Gábor** (Gabriel) (until 2000, Zázrivecz) Gyöngyös, 20 August 1978 - ) – Politician and historian. He comes from a peasant family, and was brought up with strong traditional values. He was influenced by the memory of his grandfather, who was killed in World War II on the Eastern Front, fighting against the Soviet Army. His higher studies were at the University of Budapest, where he obtained a Degree in Education,

majoring in History. After working only for a short time as a teacher, he became a production manager for a security firm. In his university years, he was active in the Christian Student Committee. Later, he became President of the Christian Intellectuals' Association (*Keresztény Értelmiségiek Szövetsége*). In 2002, at the invitation of the Prime Minister Viktor Orbán, he joined the Association of Civic Circle for the Nation (*Szövetség a Nemzetért Polgári Kör*). He was one of the founders of the Conservative Youth Community which, in 2003, was transformed into a political party called "Jobbik, the Movement for a Better Hungary" (*Jobbik Magyarországért Mozgalom*) commonly known as *Jobbik (the Better One)*, where Vona became one of the Vice-Presidents, and in 2006 its President. The controversial Hungarian Guard (*Magyar Gárda*) was also his brainchild, founded in 2007, organized for the protection of the poor and the intimidated. However, later it was banned as a semi-military organization. Vona succeeded in establishing *Jobbik* as a patriotic force in Hungarian political life against all odds. His Party had an important victory during the EP election in 2009 and, as a result, the Party was able to send three representatives to the EU Parliament, among them the charismatic human-rights lawyer Krisztina (Christina) Morvai. The support of the party also grew in municipal and in by-elections. At the 2010 Parliamentary election, *Jobbik* won 47 seats in the Parliament and became the No. 3 Party of the nation. – B: 2006, T: 7103, 7456. → **Orbán, Viktor; Morvai, Krisztina; Gaudi-Nagy, Tamás; Political Parties in Hungary.**

**Vönöczky-Schenk, Jakab** (Jacob) (Óverbász, now Stari Vrbas, Serbia, 2 June 1876 - Kőszeg, 22 February 1945) – Zoologist and ornithologist. He began his higher studies at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and completed them between 1896 and 1899 at the University of Budapest. He started work as a mathematician and, inspired by Otto Herman, he became interested in ornithology. In 1898 he worked as an assistant at the Ornithological Institute, Budapest, where he became Acting Director in 1927, and Director in 1933. He studied mainly the problems of bird-migration, and in this field he gained a reputation abroad as well. In 1908 he introduced the practice of bird ringing. Thanks to his nature-conservation activity, the heron colony of Lake Balaton was saved. Near the end of his life, he was engaged in the history of falconry in Hungary, and the study of various falcon species. From 1905 he edited the journal *Aquila* and, thereby, he developed the international journal exchange. He was elected as member of several Ornithological Societies abroad. His works include *The Question of Bird Migration (A madárvonulás kérdése)* (1902); The *Aves*-volume of the work *Fauna Regni Hungariae* (1917); *The Past and Present Nesting Colonies of Herons in Hungary (A kócsag hajdani és jelenlegi telepei Magyarországon)* (1918), and *Effect of a Lunar Eclipse on Bird Migration (A holdfogyatkozás hatása a madárvonulásra)*(1938). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Herman, Ottó.**

**Vörös János** (John) (Csabrendek, 25 March 1891 - Balatrontüred, 23 July 1968) – Army Officer and politician. He was trained at the Cadet School of Traisskirchen, Austria and, from 1911 he served in the Army of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. At his request, he was transferred to the Hungarian Army, and served in the Seventh Home Defense Artillery Group of Hajmáskér. He fought in World War I at the Eastern Front, and in the Italian Campaign. In 1921 he was Head of the Operational Group of the Chief of Staff.

Between the two wars, he served at the Ministry of Defense, and later taught at the Ludovika Royal Military Academy. In 1932, he was appointed Lieutenant-General, Commander of the Second Legion of Székesfehérvár. In 1939-1940 he was Leader of No. 7. Communication Department of the Chief of Staff as Colonel-General. On 1 May 1941, he became Commander of the No.2 Motorized Brigade. He was appointed Chief of Army Staff on 19 March 1944, when the Germans occupied Hungary. Later, he joined the Soviet Army, which had arrived at Hungary's eastern border. He served as Minister of Defense in the Interim National Government, which was led by Béla Miklós Dálnoki. He was one of signatories of the Moscow armistice, as one of the members of the Interim Government delegation. On 1 September 1946, at his own request, he was retired. On 23 July 1949, he was arrested on the charge of spying, and he was sentenced to life imprisonment in 1950. He was released in 1956, and after that he lived desolately and in poor conditions. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Dálnoki Miklós, Béla.**

**Vörösmarty, Mihály** (Michael) (Pusztanyék, 1 December 1780 - Pest, 19 November 1855) – Poet and dramatist. He studied in Székesfehérvár and Pest. Following the early death of his father, he took a position as a tutor, in order to support his siblings. He studied Law, but never practiced. He wrote poetry from childhood, and his first poems appeared in print in 1823. In 1825, when his great hexametric epic about the Settlement Period of the Magyars, *The Flight of Zalán* (*Zalán Futása*) was published, his name became known nationwide. With this work, he founded the nostalgic, independence-oriented, romantic national epic poetry. After 1826 he lived for literature alone, wrote one epic and lyric poem after another, establishing himself as the founder of modern Hungarian poesy. Between 1827 and 1832, he edited the journal, *Scientific Collection* (*Tudományos Gyűjtemény*), and its supplement, *Wreath* (*Koszorú*).



Vörösmarty won numerous Academic prizes. In 1830, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him a member. In 1831, he published his favorite work, the charming fairytale play, *Csongor and Tünde* (*Csongor és Tünde*). At the same year, he wrote his widely romantic work, *Two Neighboring Forts* (*Két Szomszédvár*), in which his extraordinary mastery of language and his flights of fancy, at times bordering on the fantastic, reached its climax.

In 1832, the Academy commissioned him to write a work on the *Principal Rules of Hungarian Spelling and Declensions* (*Magyar Helyesírás és Szóragasztás főbb Szabályai*). He excelled with his spiritual portrayal in the poetic narrative *Belle Helene* (*Szép Ilonka*), published in 1833. In 1836, he became one of the founders of the Kisfaludy Society. His patriotic poem, *Call to the Nation* (*Szózat*), put to music by Béni (Ben) Egressy, became a second national anthem. He wrote many romantic dramas. The new National Theater in Pest opened with his play, *The Awakening of Árpád* (*Árpád Ébredése*), in 1837. In 1848, Vörösmarty became a Member of Parliament and an unconditional devotee of Lajos (Louis) Kossuth. After the surrender at Világos in 1849, he had to go into hiding. He received amnesty in 1850. Following these events, he occupied himself solely with translations. However, in 1854, his great poetic inspiration



once again revived, and he composed one of the most moving Hungarian lyric rhapsodies, the *The Old Gypsy (A Vén Cigány)*. He translated into Hungarian Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar* (1839) and *King Lear* (1854). He also wrote literary critiques for the paper *Atheneum* (1837-1843). When he died, the Austrian censorship forbade orations at his graveside. At the funeral, 20,000 Hungarians bade a silent farewell to the greatest master of the Hungarian language. The guardian of his children was "the Sage of the Country" Ferenc (Francis) Deák. He was the greatest Hungarian romantic poet. His inimitably vivid language and the many colors of his rich imagination make it almost impossible to translate into another language. – B: 0883, 1153, 1257, T: 7617, 1445. → **Egressy, Béni; Kossuth, Lajos; Deák Ferenc.**

**Vörösváry, István** (Stephen) (Weller) (Szentendre, 4 November 1913 - Toronto, 7 December 1993) – Writer, journalist, publisher and editor. He read Law at the University of Szeged, but gave it up for a journalistic career. He became a correspondent for the papers published by the Central Press Enterprise: *National News (Nemzeti Újság)*, *New Generation (Új Nemzedék)* and the *Illustrated Chronicle (Képes Krónika)*. In 1938 he joined the *Pest News (Pesti Újság)*, where he worked for two years. In 1943 he launched the *Hungarian Festival (Magyar Ünnepe)*, a literary and art journal. This was closed down when the rightwing Arrow Cross Party rose to power in October of 1944. Although after 1945, the People's Tribunal (*Népbíróság*), for lack of any crime, freed him from the political charges brought against him, the police arrested and interned him. When he was freed, he fled to the West and settled in Rome in August 1947. In the spring of 1948, he emigrated to Argentina. In Buenos Aires, he learned the printing trade. In July 1949, together with Márton (Martin) Kerecsendi Kiss, as editor, he launched the paper entitled, *Hungarians' Road (Magyarok Útja)*. He took on book publishing and, in his printery he published a number of notable works. In the summer of 1955 he moved with his family to Toronto. In 1956 he launched the weekly paper called *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)* and, in the middle of 1963, he purchased the title of *Canadian Hungarians (Kanadai Magyarság)*, and founded a paper with that name, later changing it to *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)*, and it appears under that name to the present. – B: 1020, 1257, T: 7456. → **Kerecsendi Kiss, Márton; Vörösváry-Weller Publishing Company.**

**Vörösváry-Weller Publishing Company** – In addition to the paper, *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)*, István Vörösváry founded a book-publishing firm, the Vörösváry-Weller Publishing Company in Toronto in 1963. Its printery is equipped with the latest machinery, and it employs 55 workers and prints more than 400 publications, not only in Hungarian, but in other languages as well. More than 75% of the Canadian nationality press is prepared here. Among the authors of works printed and published here were: Sándor (Alexander) Márai; Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy; József (Joseph) Mindszenty; Ferenc (Francis) Fáy; Imre; (Emeric) Kovács; Zoltán Nyisztor; László (Ladislav) Mécs; István (Stephen) Fekete, and Albert Wass. – B: 1672, T: 7456. → **Vörösváry, István; Márai, Sándor; Horthy, Miklós; Mindszenty József; Fáy, Ferenc; Kovács, Imre; Nyisztor, Zoltán; Mécs, László; Fekete, István; Wass, Albert; Püski Publishers.**

**Vujicsics, D. Stojan** (Vujičić, Stojan) (Pomáz, 15 May 1933 - Budapest, 11 February 2002) – Writer, literary historian and translator of literary works. He was born into a

Serbian clerical family, and was the brother of Tihamér Vujicsics. He obtained his diploma of Education from the University of Budapest, majoring in Serbo-Croat and Bulgarian Literature. His first place of employment was in the Institute of Literature of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; later, he was dismissed for political reasons. For four years, he lived from private tuition and occasional editing work. Thereafter, he was an associate of the Institute of Dramatic Art; later, he again joined the Academy of Sciences as an associate, and later as a group leader. His poems appeared in Serbian. He was mainly engaged in the Serbian Culture in Hungary, Serbian literature, and Hungarian-South-Slav cultural connections, and he also did literary translations. He was Secretary of the Committee of East-European Science of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was also Founder and Director of the Serbian Orthodox Religious Art and Scientific Collection in Hungary, President of the Serbian Cultural Foundation, an honorary member of the Serbian Writers' Society of Belgrade, Vice-President of the Hungarian Pen Club, an associate of the journal *European Traveler (Európai Utas)*, and a member of the Committee of the Modern Philological Society. His works include *The Serbian Church of Pest (A pesti szerb templom)*, study (1961), and *Serbians in Pest-Buda (Szerbek Pest-Budán)* (1997). He was awarded the Attila József Prize and the Serbian Pen Club Prize and the memorial medal of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution. – B: 0878, 1257, T: 7456. → **Vujicsics, Tihamér.**

**Vujicsics, Tihamér** (Pomáz, 23 February 1929 - Damascus, 19 August 1975) – Composer and collector of folk music. In the *National Music School (Nemzeti Zenede)*, Budapest, he was a student of Rezső (Rudolph) Sugár and, in the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, a student of Sándor (Alexander) Veress and Ferenc (Francis) Farkas. The Hungarian composer with Serbian mother tongue was chiefly a collector and popularizer of the Serbian folk music in Hungary, e.g. *Palóc Fantasy*, *Kalotaszeg Concerto* and *Dances of Drágszél (Palóc fantázia, Kalotaszegi concerto, Drágszéli táncok)*. His devotion to a theme and his humor through music became evident in numerous contemporary radio and TV programs. As a composer, he wrote mainly ballet music and film scores, e.g. the music for the TV-series *Bors*, and *The Captain of Tenkes (A Tenkes kapitánya)*. He also collected Macedonian, Sokac, Albanian, Persian and Arabic folk music, and was the composer of the music for 137 films and one opera. He is the author of *Musical Traditions of the Southern Slavs in Hungary (A magyarországi délszlávok zenei hagyományai)* (1976). In István (Stephen) Szabó's *avant-garde* short film entitled *Koncert* (1961), it was Vujicsics who played the piano on the banks of the Danube. He was the victim of an airplane accident. In Szentendre (north of Budapest), a Music School and a Plaza bear his name, and there is a Vujicsics Ensemble at Szentendre. – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Vujicsics, D. Stojan; Veress, Sándor; Farkas, Ferenc.**

## W

**Wagner, Dániel** (*zólyomi*) (Brezsnóbánya, now Brezno, Slovakia 1800 - Budapest, 10 January 1890) – Pharmacist. He obtained a dispensing chemist diploma from the University of Pest, and he was the first to obtain a Ph.D. in chemistry on potassium from the University of Vienna, which he developed further with many of his experiments. Returning to Hungary, he was at first a pharmacist in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and, from 1834 in Pest. In the laboratory of his pharmacy, he developed the first chemical factory, leading later to the firm *Hungaria Chemical Works* (*Hungaria Vegyiművek*). He further improved a method for detecting arsenic, and experimented with the production of artificial mineral water. During the 1848 War of Independence, he was a counselor of health, and lecturer on health issues. As a leading pharmacist of the 1848 government, he tried to raise pharmaceutical training to the level of medical training. In Hungary, he introduced raising chemical decomposition to the level of the courts. He was a founding member of the Natural Scientific Society (*Természettudományi Társulat*). His works include *Pharmaceutisch-medicinische Botanik...*(1828); *Selectus Medicamentum* (1839), and *The Economically Well-known Products of Hungary* (*Magyarországnak közgazdaságilag nevezetes termékeiről*) (1844). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Wagner, János** (John) (Komárom, 18 July 1811 - Budapest, 2 January 1889) – Physician, internal pathologist. In 1835 he obtained his Medical Degree from the University of Vienna, after which he joined the Medical Faculty at the University of Budapest. From 1847, he was Professor of Diatetics, from 1848, Professor of General Pathology and Pharmacology. From 1861 to 1863, he was Professor of Internal Medicine and Surgery, and between 1841 and 1846 he was also engaged in Medical Training and was Secretary of the Medical Association, later its President from 1846 to 1862. He was one of the founders of the clinical approach in Hungary and one of the leaders of the Medical School of Pest (later to become Budapest). His works include: *Dissertatio inauguralis medica de gastromalacia* (1835), *On infant shortage* (*A kisdéd aszályról*) (1841). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Wagner, Károly S.J.** (Charles) (Zboró, now Zborov, Slovakia, 11 April 1732 - Kisszeben, 7 January 1790) – Jesuit teacher, historian and translator of literary works. In 1747, he entered the Jesuit Order in Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia). Thereafter, he worked as a teacher and orator in a variety of towns. From 1773 he was Director of the National Archives in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and, from 1777 he worked as Curator of the University Library of Buda, where he later became Professor of Sigillography (the study of seals) and Heraldry until his retirement in 1784. He was a correspondent for the *Ungarisches Magazin* of Pozsony, and translated from the works of Corneille. He published important source material on the Szepesség area and County Sáros in Upper or Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, then part of Historic Hungary, now Slovakia). He was also engaged in genealogical research. Several of his manuscripts are held at the National Széchényi Library. His works include *Analecta Scepusii...I-IV* (1774, 1778), and *Diplomatarium comitatus Sarosiensis...*(1780). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Wagner, Nándor** (Ferdinand) (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania, 7 October 1922 - Mouka, Japan, 15 November 1997) – Sculptor and artist. He was the son of a dentist.

Wagner studied at the Art Academy, Budapest, before and after World War II. He had three art periods: when he lived in Hungary (1945-1956), in Sweden (1956-1971), and in Japan (1972-1997) respectively. He became well-known for his novel cast stainless steel sculptures made in Sweden and Japan. He and his Japanese wife Chiyo Wagner established the TAO Research Institute of World Culture and Development, which continues to support the education of talented young artists and the promotion of Mashiko pottery. They also initiated the establishment of an Academia Humana Foundation in Hungary, which has been in operation since 1999. After the war, he created statues in Hungary: the *Corpus Hungaricum*; *József Attila* the poet; *Sorrow of Mother*, and the *Fountain with Three Boys*, among others. One of his works was honored by the British Museum. He gave courses in Art to talented students who were refused to enter universities before the 1956 Hungarian Revolution. Due to his involvement in the Revolution, and after its suppression by the Soviet army, he had to leave Hungary with his family and they emigrated to Sweden. Soon after that, he established his studio in Lund. He invented a new method to overcome the shrinkage problem of stainless steel. Eight such monuments were erected around the country, among them *War Memorial for Polish Soldiers*, *Tranås*, *Fountain with four Children*, and *Clown*. He was also active and inventive in painting and drawing. He developed a novel painting technique, which he named paper fresco. He also taught at the Art Academy of Lund. In 1969 the Wagners moved to Japan and they built a studio in Mashiko, where the *Mother with Child*, a terracotta piece, was created. He won a contest in creating large size art in Narita, with his work entitled: *Patron Saint of Travelers (Dosojin)*. He also received a commission to design and construct the surrounding park. Besides sculpting, he started to paint fine aquarelles and create more ceramics, including his terracotta series *Silk Road*. In Mashiko, the *Garden of Philosophy* was also created. Its five figures: *Abraham*, *Akhnaton (Amenhotep IV)*, *Jesus*, *Buddha* and *Lao Tse*, around the center point symbolize the founders of the major religions of the world. Three complete sets were cast, one for Japan, one for the USA, and one for Hungary. It was presented to Hungary in 1997, and was unveiled on the Gellért Hill on 18 October 2001. – B: 1031, T: 7103. →**József, Attila**.

**Wagner, Sándor** (Alexander) (Pest, 16 April 1838 - Munich, 19 January 1919) – Painter. Early in his career, he was a student of Henrik Weber. He later moved to Vienna; from 1856 to 1864, he studied under Karl von Piloty at the Academy of Art, Munich. His early works, such as *Titusz Dugonics* (1859, now in the Hungarian National Gallery), and *Queen Isabella's Farewell to Transylvania (Izabella királyné búcsúja Erdélytől)* (1862, lithographed by himself) were created in the spirit of Romantic historical painting with dramatic depiction of self-sacrifice, and hiding in emigration. In 1866 he became a professor at the Art Academy of Munich, and his art became increasingly outward to harmonize with the spirit of the Munich Academy, even though he gladly treated Hungarian themes, especially folk life, e.g. *Hussar Bravado (Huszárbravúr)* and *Herdsmen's Competition at Debrecen (Debreceni Csikósverseny)*. His large-size panoramic painting entitled *Entry of Emperor Constantine the Great (Nagy Konstatin császár bevonulása)*, is exhibited in Munich. He frequently visited Hungary and Italy. Another of his conservative wall-paintings is the one he prepared for the *Municipal Concert Hall (Vigadó)* of Pest, entitled *Matthias Defeats Holubar (Mátyás legyőzi Holubárt)*, a reflection of the influence exerted on him by his former teacher, Karl von Piloty. Also well-known is

his painting of *Queen Elizabeth*, the wife of Emperor-King Francis Joseph I. He was not an innovator, but his teaching experience was made good use of. One of his students was Pál Szinyei Merse. Wagner really entered the pages of art history with one work: *Self-sacrifice of Titusz Dugonics (Dugonics Titusz önfeláldozása)*. Through this single work, he succeeded in expressing the heroic struggle of the Hungarian youth against the advancing Ottoman Turks. – B: 1031, 0883, T: 7456.→**Dugonics, Titusz; Isabella, Queen; Mátyás I, King; Erzsébet (Elizabeth Amalia Eugenia), Queen; Szinyei Merse, Pál.**

**Wagon Fort of Marót** – The Turkish troops captured the wagon-fort of Marót (now Pilismarót) on 15 September 1526, after a three day siege. According to contemporary records, about 25,000 people lost their lives or were taken into slavery. – B: 1230, T:7665.

**Wailing Song** – *Planctus*. A genre of poesy from the Middle Ages, a mourner song with religious content. It turns to, and praises God but the acceptance of his will is especially emphasized. This makes it different from any other wailing songs from antiquity to the Middle Ages. The wailing songs of the Christian Middle Ages are rooted in the mourning songs of the death of Jesus. The wailing songs especially flourished in the 13th century. The ‘Mary’s Ancient Hungarian Lamentation’ (*Ómagyar Mária-siralom*) is also from this period. Another form of lamentations enumerates the set-backs and the change of fortune of a larger community, such as the Hungarian people. It was influenced by the wailing songs attributed to the prophet Jeremiah and was especially popular in early medieval Hungary. – B: 1136, T: 3240→**Maria’s Lamentation, Old Hungarian.**

**Wailing Song about the Devastation Caused by the Mongol Invaders in Hungary** – *Planctus destructionis Regni Ungariae per Tartaros*. This is the best example of medieval Hungary’s Latin poetry. An unknown religious author wrote it in 1241 or 1242 most probably in the Dalmatian Court of King Béla IV (1235-1270). It tries to show the wrongdoings that led to the country’s destruction through the dramatic events of devastation caused by the Mongol-Tartar invasion. This is the first time in Hungarian poetry that someone openly accuses the Hungarian aristocracy of their negligence. It conveys an honest agony and despair about the glorious past in view of the devastation and this only loosens up in the spirited final prayer for the end of misfortunes. – B: 1150, T: 3240.

**Waldapfel, József** (Joseph) Budapest, 28 October 1904 - Budapest, 15 February 1968) – He studied at the Faculty of Arts of the University of Budapest, focusing on Early Hungarian Literature. From 1949 until his death, he was Director of the Hungarian Institute of Literary History. He was active in promoting classical works. He played a major role in the publication of the Hungarian Classics (*Magyar Klasszikusok*) series and in launching research into Sándor (Alexander) Petőfi’s and Attila József’s works. He also published and wrote introductions for writings of Katona, Vörösmarty, Madách and Attila József. At the start of his career he focused on the literature of the Renaissance, and specifically on lyrical and dramatic works. In the 1930s, he turned to comparative methods and studied the relationships between Hungarian, Polish, Serbian and Croatian literature. His Marxist views are expressed in large literary studies, such as *Socialist Culture and*

*Literary Heritage (Szocialista kultúra és irodalmi örökség)* (1961). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7667.

**Wallachia** (*Havasalföld*) – The land of Vlachs, in modern time Romania. Its original territory was between the southern Carpathian Mountain Range of Transylvania (*Erdély*) and the southern part of River Danube; a historical area in part of the present-day Romania. Earlier it was the Land of the Cumenians (*Kunok*). The area, together with the *Barcaság* region was granted to the German Order of Knights by King András II of Hungary in 1222. The Royal Deed specifically refers to the area of the ‘*Blaci*’, that in the 14th century became an autonomous principality under Basaraba, the ruler of *Blaci*. The eastern portion of the area was called *Muntenia*, while the western end was *Oltenia*. In 1369, the entire area fell into vassalage under King Lajos I (Louis the Great) of Hungary (1342-1382). After the 14th century Princes of Wallachia were either on the side of Hungarians, or sided with the Turks and, finally came under complete Turkish rule until 1857. In 1858, under the auspices of the Great Powers of Europe Wallachia and Moldavia were united into a single principality that in 1862 elected Cuza I as Reigning Prince of then Rumania, later Roumania, finally Romania. At the Berlin Congress of 1878, on the suggestion of the Hungarian Count Gyula (Julius) Andrassy, the Foreign-Minister of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, Wallachia received the name Roumania. After the Congress of Berlin, 1878, held by the Great European States, Rumania gained the status of a kingdom and ruled by kings of the Hohenzoller Dynasty.– B: 1230, 1153, T: 7103.→**Vlachs; Vlach’s Bible.**

**Wallachia Hungarians in** (*Havasalföld*) – King András II (Andrew, Endre) (1205-1235) organized not only the Hungarians in Moldavia, but also the Hungarians in Wallachia and Szörénység. The cities of Wallachia were founded at this time mostly by Hungarians, Pechenegs (Besenyős), Úzs and Csángós, who survived the rule of Cumanian’s rule, and also by those Cumanians, who became assimilated Hungarians. They were Christians, and under the organization of King András II, they formed a strong national and political unity in Wallachia, which made an impact on the Cumanians, south of Wallachia. They realized, that their survival would be ensured only if they became a part of the Hungarian nation. The Mongol-Tartar destruction in 1241-1242, caused a great loss in human life in *Havasalföld*, and from the 13th century on the remaining population was gradually influenced by the pesence of infiltrating pastoral people, the Vlachs (today Romanians) from the south. The Hungarian kings, such as Károly I (Charles Robert, Károly Róbert) (1307-1342) and Lajos I (Louis the Great) (1342-1382), supported the population by protecting their rights, but Governor János (John) Hunyadi (1446-1453) was much preoccupied fighting the Turkish menace to pay significant attention and help to their domestic problems. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus) (1458-1490) also had more pressing interests elsewhere. Finally, in 1526, after the lost Battle of Mohács, the influence of the Hungarian kings over *Havasalföld* ceased completely. As a natural consequence, the Vlach Voivodes stripped entirely the rights of the Hungarian population, which only accelerated the pace of their Roumanization. – B: 1020, T: 7103.

**Wallachian, Psalter of the Franciscan Order** – A valuable Hungarian language relic, discovered by Baron Balázs Orbán in his parish church at Csikkarcfalva (now Cinta, Romania). According to a notation in the text referring to the year 1364, the Psalter was

already in use in the middle of the 14th century. However, it is highly probable that the work dates from the middle of the 13th century. Baron Orbán reported its existence in the *Székelyföld Leírása* (Description of the Szeklerland), published in 1686. Written on parchment and later paginated, each stanza begins with a melodic line written on a staff of four lines in Gregorian notation, followed by the rest of the stanzas. The verses are in Gothic miniscule script of two different sizes. The first initials are often illuminated. A Hungarian hand appears to have written it. Its Hungarian origin is supported by the inclusion of four Hungarian saints: St István, St László, St Erzsébet and St Imre in its incomplete calendar. The Psalter was inspected and approved on 16 April 1667 by the Archdeacon of Csíkgyergyó and Kászonszék. The covers are damaged, thus its place of origin can only be conjectured by the notation: „*Hic obyt Alexander voyvoda transalpin(us) - Anno domini millesimo CCC-mo quarto*” (Here Died Alexander, Voivode of Wallachia – in the Year of our Lord 1364). The seat of the Voivode at the time was at Hosszúmező (now Cimplung, Romania), where there still stands beside the Catholic Church a monastery and a chapel, all predating the year mentioned in the codex. The Franciscans’ arrival in Wallachia is mentioned in a papal breve to the Voivode Alexander, dating from this period. The Psalter is in the National Széchényi Library in Budapest. – B: 1020, T: 7614.

**Wallaszky, Pál** (Paul) (Bagyán 29 January 1742 - Jolsva 29 September 1824) – Literary historian. After attending the Lutheran secondary schools of Selmezbánya (now Schemnitz, Slovakia), Rimaszombat (now Rimavská Sobota, Slovakia) and Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), he studied at German Universities (Leipzig, Halle, Wittenberg). By this time he was already collecting data for his work on the history of Hungarian literature. After his return to Hungary he served as Lutheran pastor from 1769 in Tótkomlós, from 1780 in Cinkota, then from 1783 he was pastor, later dean in Jolsva. Already in Leipzig he published a Latin thesis on István Werbőczy and on the Statutes of Education in Hungary during the reign of King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus). His magnum opus is the *Conspectus Republicae Litterariae in Hungaria*, published in Pozsony and Leipzig in 1785. The book consists of two parts: the first part discusses Hungarian cultural standards up to the Battle of Mohács (1526), the second part covers the period to 1776. The introduction contains the first professionally written Hungarian literary history. His works were written in Latin and Czech but in a strongly Hungarian patriotic vein. He was the first author to create a systematically organized history of Hungarian literature. – B: 1150, 0942, T: 7614.

**Wallenberg, Raul Gustav** (Kappsta, Sweden, 4 August 1912 - Moscow, 17 July 1947 ?) – Diplomat, architect, tradesman. He came from an ancient Swedish family. He studied architecture and was involved in international trade. During World War II some 700 thousand Jews lived in Hungary, many of them from other countries who found refuge there. They were somewhat restricted but not harmed until 19 March 1944, when Hitler invaded Hungary to have a secure hinterland to his army fighting on the Eastern Front. At this time the deportation of Jews from Hungary to camps in Germany started. In July 1944, the Swedish Government sent Raul





Wallenberg to Hungary to rescue as many Jews as he could. In a heroic rescue mission he gave thousands of 'Schutz-Passes' (protection letters) to Jews, thus extending Swedish diplomatic protection over them. He rescued some 100 thousand Jews, mainly from Budapest. In January 1945, while traveling to Debrecen, he disappeared without a trace. He must have been suspected to be an American spy by the Soviets, taken to Moscow and executed. Some reports said that he was still alive after 1947. A memorial was erected, a street and a society were named after him in Budapest. – B: 0950, T: 7103.

**War Lord** (*Hadúr*) – An indigenous Hungarian military figure, a character already alluded to in early chronicles. The poet Sándor Aranyrákosi-Székely in his short epic, *The Székelys in Transylvania* (The Szeklers in Transylvania), published in 1823, first used the designation. The great poet Mihály Vörösmarty later took it up and imaginatively rounded it out in his epic poem, *Zalán Futása* (The Flight of Zalán), and through it the expression became widely known. The figure is represented everywhere as the Hungarians' national war god. – B: 0942, T: 7614.

**Wartha, Vince** (Fiume, 17 July 1844 - Budapest, 20 July 1914) – Chemist. After completing the high school at Szeged, he studied at the Joseph Polytechnic of Buda, then in Zürich, Switzerland, where in 1864 he received a technical chemist diploma. On returning to Hungary, at first he was a demonstrator in the Budapest Polytechnic, but by 1865 he was already an assistant lecturer at Heidelberg, Germany, where in the Ruperto Carola University he received his Ph.D. During 1865-1867 he was again a demonstrator in Zürich, later an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*). After Hungary's compromise with the Habsburgs in 1867, he was appointed Professor at the Budapest Polytechnic, where he organized the industrial chemistry chair, whose foundation professor he became in 1870. Later, on several occasions he was appointed dean and twice vice chancellor. By invitation he became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1873. He reorganized the chemical faculty of the Polytechnic in 1882. He was president of the Natural Science Society during 1899-1910, as well as that of the Hungarian Tourist Club in 1899-1902, following Baron Lóránd Eötvös in that position. He retired in 1912. He produced something of permanent value in several fields of his discipline. By analyzing the various types of coal in Hungary, he was the first to determine which types would be suitable for gas production. He also analyzed industrial waters and drinking water. His method for determining the degree of alkalinity of water is still used worldwide. Among several of his inventions one is particular note: the deciphering, in 1892, of the manufacturing secret, sought for centuries, of the glaze with metallic luster of the Gubbio majolica, Italy. With this manufacturing method for the enamel coating, which he named eozin-glaze he enabled the Zsolnay Porcelain Works of Pécs to achieve world recognition. In 1904, commissioned by the Hungarian state he reorganized the Herend Porcelain Plants. As a well-known expert in the ceramic industry, he took active part in Faenza (Italy, famous for its majolica) in the foundation of the ceramics museum the Museo Internazionale delle Ceramiche. He wrote nearly 700 papers and participated in the editing of several professional journals. In his memory the Hungarian Chemists' Society instituted the Vince Wartha memorial medal in 1955. – B: 0883, 1123, T: 7456.



**Warsaw Treaty, The** (or Warsaw Pact: Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation and Mutual Assistance,) (1955–1991) – It was formed between eight Communist states in Eastern Europe, established at the Soviet Union's initiative and realized during 11-14 May 1955, in Warsaw, Poland. On the one hand, the The Warsaw Treaty was the Soviet Bloc's military response to West Germany's May 1955 integration with NATO Pact in 1954; on the other hand, on 15 May 1955, the foreign ministers of the USA, France, Great Britain and the Soviet Union signed the Austrian State Agreement and they declared Austria's neutrality, which became effective on 27 July 1955. After this date and according to the Yalta Agreement in 1945, the Soviet Union was supposed to withdraw its occupying forces from Czechoslovakia, Poland, Hungary and the German Democratic Republic (GDR, East Germany). The eight member-countries of the Warsaw Treaty (Albania, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, GDR- East Germany, Hungary, Poland, Romania and the Soviet Union) pledged the mutual defense of any member who is attacked; relations among the treaty signatories were based on mutual non-interference in the internal affairs of the member countries, respect for national sovereignty, and political independence. The multi-national Communist armed forces' sole joint action was the Warsaw Treaty involvement in the Czechoslovakian crisis in August 1968. All member countries, with the exception of Romania, participated in the invasion. The Warsaw Treaty's organization was two-fold: the Political Consultative Committee handled civil matters, and the Unified Command of Pact Armed Forces controlled the assigned multi-national forces, with headquarters in Warsaw, Poland. Furthermore, the Supreme Commander of the Warsaw Treaty forces also was the First Deputy Minister of Defense of the Soviet Union. Therefore, although ostensibly an international collective security alliance, the Soviet Union dominated the Warsaw Pact armed forces, as the USA dominated NATO Pact. Among the documents published is the Warsaw Treaty's nuclear war plan, *Seven Days to the River Rhine* – a short, sharp, shock capturing Western Europe, using no nuclear weapons, in self defense, after a NATO strike. In Prague on 1 July 1991, the Czechoslovak President, Václav Havel (1989–1992), formally ended the Warsaw Treaty after 36 years of military alliance with the Soviet Union. Five months later, the USSR disestablished itself in December 1991. – B: 1031, 1231, T: 7103.

**Washington, George, Ancestry of** (Bridges Creek, VA, USA, 22 February 1732 - Mount Vernon, VA, USA, 14 December 1799) – First president of USA. In 1016, Edmund II (Ironside), King of England lost the battle against Canute, the Commander of the Danish Army, who thereafter became king not only of Denmark, but also of England and Norway. Edmund II died soon afterwards and his two sons, Edmund and Edward were forced to flee. According to the medieval chroniclers, Ordericus Vitalis and John Fordun, the two exiled princes settled in Hungary, where Edmund, the crown prince died. John of Fordun (died 1384), Scottish chronicler, stated in one of his historical works, that the younger Prince Edward had married Agatha, one of the relatives of the Hungarian King István I (St. Stephen) (997-1038). From their marriage three children were born: Edgar, Margaret (the subsequent Scottish Queen, St Margaret of Scotland, who married Malcolm III) and Christina, who became a nun. The family stepped on English soil again in 1057, after the Norman Conquest. David Hume, Scottish philosopher and historian, stated a similar account of what happened to Edmund II and his descendants. Agatha is being venerated by English Catholics as the Blessed. In contrast, Margaret, the Scottish King's Malcolm III's

wife and Queen of Scotland was born English-Hungarian. Their daughter Edith Matilda became the wife of Henry I, by which marriage the Anglo-Saxon, Hungarian, Scottish and Norman royal houses became united. A descendant of Henry I and Edith Matilda, centuries later, was Margaret Butler, who on 3 August 1588 married Lawrence Washington, an ancestor of George Washington, the first president of United States. – B: 1020,T: 7456.

**Wass, Count Albert** (Szentgyeydi és Czegei) (Válaszút, Transylvania, now Răscruți, Romania, January 1908 - Astor, Florida, USA, 17 February 1998) – Writer, poet, journalist, publisher. He completed his secondary school education in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Later, he graduated from the Agricultural College in Debrecen. He studied forestry and horticulture in Germany and France, and then returned to manage his estates in Transylvania (*Erdély*, in Romania since 1920). He wrote poetry, short stories and articles that were published in journals and in Transylvanian weekly papers. His first book was published in Kolozsvár in 1928, under the title *Flower Burial* (*Virágtemetés*). He was a founding member of the *Transylvanian Fine Arts Guild* (*Erdélyi Szépművés Céh*). He moved to Western Europe at the end of 1944. For a while he lived in Hamburg, Germany, then in 1952, he emigrated to the United States. In Romania, he was condemned as war criminal, but in US court none of the accusations against him prevailed. Between 1957 and 1973, he was Professor of German, French and European Literary History at the University of Florida in Gainesville. In 1962, he founded the *American Hungarian Fine Arts Guild* (*Amerikai Magyar Szépművés Céh*) and organized its scientific activities and publishing programs, edited its Newsletter (*Értesítő*), as well as its review publication, the *Transylvanian Quarterly*. He played a leading role in the activities of the Transylvanian World Federation and edited the journal *Hungarians of Transylvania* (*Erdélyi Magyarország*). In 1970, he founded the Danubian Press Publishing Company, of which he was President. Several literary societies made him a member. He was President of the International Kiwanis Club. 37 volumes of his works were published up to 1989, mostly novels and novelettes. In his writings Wass he most effectively immortalized the atmosphere of the Transylvanian countryside. He also wrote poetry, short stories and plays in a lyric vein. Most of his writings are in Hungarian, but he published a few works in English as well. His novels were published in high print-runs and in many editions. His most notable work is the novel *Wolf Pit* (*Farkasverem*), first published in Kolozsvár in 1934, which had many subsequent reprints. The other outstanding masterpiece of Wass is the *The Witch of Funtinel* (*Funtineli boszorkány*), first published in 1952, then in German in 1953, then again in Hungarian in 1976. This great story about patriotism and longing for the homeland has extraordinarily beautiful descriptions of landscape, and a riveting story line. An other most popular novel of his is entitled *Sword and Sieckle* (*Kard és kasza*), in which he overviewed the Hungarian history and his own family history. His novel: *Give me back my Mountains!* (*Adjátok vissza a hegyeimet!*) is also growing in popularity. Before 1990, mostly Hungarian émigré papers published his articles, and some of his English writings appeared in foreign publications. It



was only after his death that he became recognized in Hungary, and overnight became a most popular Transylvanian Hungarian author. – B: 1020, 1031, 1257, T: 7617.

**Wass, Count Sámuel** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 13 January 1814 - Budapest, 20 March 1879) – Writer of travels, economist. He completed his education in the Austrian Imperial College and in the Lyceum of Kolozsvár, mastered several languages (Romanian, German, French and Latin). After his Lyceum studies he went on extended travels abroad, on which he reported in travel-notes. From 1833 he worked as a public servant. During the 1848-1849 War of Independence from Habsburg rule, he became personal diplomatic envoy of the revolutionary leader and patriot, Lajos (Louis) Kossuth in order to acquire weapons for the Hungarian insurgent army. Count Wass traveled to Istanbul, then to Paris and London and finally to the USA. He purchased at his own expense tens of thousand bayoneted rifles and sent them by ship to the port of the Kingdom of Hungary: Fiume (now Rijeka in Croatia), where it promptly became the booty of the Austrian Habsburg authorities. Learning about the collapse of the War of Independence while he was still in the USA, he found himself in exile. In San Francisco, with the assistance of several of his friends, he founded a gold-smelting and processing plant. His firm earned such good reputation, that he received an order for minting 5, 10, 20 and 50 dollar coins. However, at the end of the 1850s, with the abating of the gold fever, the plant closed down. In 1858, he returned to Hungary and published his overseas experiences in a two-volume work. From 1861 he was a member of the House of Estates of Parliament, took part in the founding of the Land-Bank and he especially pressed for more and more industrial enterprises. – B: 0883, 1604, T: 7456.→**Kossuth, Lajos; Freedom Fight of 1848-1849.**

**Watchmaker's Trade in Hungary** – The first data referring to the Hungarian watchmaker's trade are from the 14-15th centuries. From this era only the names of horologists (watch and clock repairers) of northern Hungary (Upland, now Slovakia) and Transylvania (now in Romania) are still extant, the nature of their activities is unknown. It was about at that time that the first, small-sized tower (or town) clocks appeared, though they were a great rarity then and occurred only in royal and aristocratic courts, or in the property of rich burghers of towns and church dignitaries. Their concentration in trade guilds within the historic Kingdom of Hungary first took place around the turn of the 16/17th centuries: in 1571 in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), in 1585 in Szepsi (now Moldavia) and Bodvou in Slovakia, in 1608 in Sárospatak and in 1639 in Kismarton (now Eisenstadt, in Austria). From the areas of the Kingdom of Hungary under Ottoman Turkish occupation for 150 years, the masters of watchmaking found it necessary and advisable to emigrate to safer areas (the remaining Christian parts of the kingdom). After the Ottoman Turks had been forced out of Hungary, during the feverish resettlement era to repopulate devastated areas of the kingdom, many settlers came from abroad, mainly from Germany, amongst them watchmakers as well, who played an important role in the Hungarian watchmakers trade in the subsequent much improved conditions, in the ensuing long period of peace (the later part of the 18th century). Watchmaker's guilds were formed first in Pest in 1701, then in Sopron in 1776, and in Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) in 1815. At Szentgotthárd a pocket-watch factory was established in 1896, which was in operation until 1925. In Budapest the making of pendulum clocks began in 1905, and a factory was established there for the manufacture of electric and town/tower clocks, which despite

several name-changes and the 1948 nationalization has survived to the present. – B: 1020, T: 7456.

**Water Reverence** – There are two distinct types of water reverence: (1) the honoring of water as an element, in form of wells, rivers, lakes, honored without regard to the cult of its creatures living in it. These include ancient, sacred wells and the cult of sacred rivers like the Ganges, Jordan and Nile. Based on Christian practice is the ceremony of blessing of the water. The use of sanctified water, not expressly religious but also for superstitious purposes is also included. (2) The water, honoring the home of creatures living in water, which is like the practice of more developed mythological systems. Most typical honoring of water is in Greek mythology, where all the family of the water gods are shown. The water fairies, sirens and water demons with enchanting voices belong to this group. In the religious belief of ancient Hungarians the pure spirits who dwell in sacred gardens played an important part. These are preserved in traditions of pagan past. Well known is the ‘water fairy’ of Hungarian folk tales. – B: 1078, T: 7682.

**Wathay, Ferenc** (Francis) (Vathay) (Nagyvág, 24 September 1568 - ? after 1606) – Fighting man of the marches, painter and song writer. His father, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Vathay, was Captain of the Fortress of Csesznek. Wathay went to school in Németújvár (now Güssing, Austria) and Sopron. From 1584, at age 16, he was already in the army. In 1602, at the age of 34, he was Vice-Captain of Székesfehérvár when, because of the mass-desertion of the Hajdú soldiers, he became wounded and fell into Turkish captivity. In Belgrade, he managed to escape from the Turks and, on his way home to Hungarian territory, he was recaptured, but he succeeded in escaping anew. However, in the region of Lippa, he fell into Turkish hands once more. He was locked up in the black tower of Constantinople. After this, his fate is not known. It was there that he wrote his self-illustrated songbook, as well as his autobiography (the latter written in February 1605). He was author of the work: *History of the Loss of Székesfehérvár 1603 (Székesfehérvár veszéséről való história 1603)* (1959). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Hajdús.**

**Weber, Henrik** (Henry) (Pest, 24 May 1818 - Pest, 14 May 1866) – Painter. He was a student of T. Kaerling in Pest; he continued his studies at the Academy of Art in Vienna under L. Kupelwieser and J.N. Ender. He lived from tutoring and lithographing for years. Toward the end of the 1830s, he made an appearance with scenes from life, e.g. *The Dressing of the Bride (A menyasszony öltöztetése)*, *Palm Sunday (Virágvasárnap)*. In 1840 he went to Munich. On returning to Hungary, he painted some historic works, such as the *Death of János Hunyadi (Hunyadi János halála)* (1844), and *King Solomon in Prison (Salamon király a börtönben)* (1852). Between 1845 and 1847 he stayed in Italy, where he painted a number of *vedutas* (land- or cityscapes) and women in national dress. He was an outstanding portrait painter of his age, e.g. *Portrait of the Composer Mihály Mosonyi and his Wife (Mosonyi Mihály zeneszerző és felesége portréja)* (ca. 1840), and *The Weber Family* (1846). A number of the paintings and drawings of this eminent master of Hungarian Biedermeier art are held at the Hungarian National Gallery. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Weber, János** (John) (? , 1612 - ? , 1683) – Physician, pharmacist. In 1645, he opened a chemist shop at Eperjes (now Prešov, Slovakia), as a qualified chemist. Between 1661 and 1667 he was Chief Justice of the town. In 1663, he was given a title of Hungarian nobility. He took part in the conspiracy of Wesselényi, consequently he was imprisoned from 1670 to 1675. Afterward, from 1677 to 1682, he was again Chief Justice of Eperjes. He also acted as the Doctor for the Wesselényi family, but where he received his medical qualification is unknown. His works include: *Janus bifrons, seu speculum physico politicum* (1662), *Lectio principum* (1665). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Weichinger, Károly** (Charles) (Győr, 12 October 1893 - Budapest, 25 January 1982) – Architect. He received his Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic in 1920. From 1921 to 1944 he was Professor of Architecture at the National School of Industrial Art. In 1945 he became Deputy Professor in the town-planning department at the Budapest Polytechnic; from 1946 Professor of Public Building Planning, later Head of Department until his retirement in 1969. The central subject of his scientific work was the study of esthetic considerations in architectural art and engineering constructions. He obtained his Ph.D. in Engineering, in 1976. He was a member of several international architectural juries. His plans include *Elizabeth Szilágyi Girls' Secondary School, Budapest (Szilágyi Erzsébet Leánygimnázium, Budapest)* (1937); *Central Town Hall of Budapest (Budapesti Központi városháza)*, co-authored with Róbert K. Kertész (1940); *The Pauline Monastery of Mount Gellért in Budapest, (A gellérthegyi pálos kolostor, Budapest)*, and *Architectural and Esthetical Considerations of Transportation Buildings (Közlekedési építmények építészeti és esztétikai vizsgálata)*, with István Hámor (1963), and *Economic Considerations in the Building of Public Educational Facilities (Általános iskolák építésének gazdaságossági vizsgálata)*, with István Hámor (1967). He received the Kossuth Prize in 1954. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Weiner, Leo** (Budapest, 16 April 1885 - Budapest, 14 September 1960) – Composer , music educator. He received his first music and piano lessons from his brother, but soon he taught himself. He entered the Musical High School in Budapest in 1901. He studied with János (John) Koessler and completed his musical studies at the Franz Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest (1902-1906). Afterwards he took a long study tour in Vienna, Berlin, Leipzig and Paris. He taught briefly at a Music School, and he was a coach of solo singers at the Budapest Comic Opera (*Vigopera*). He taught at the Academy of Music from 1908 to 1957 and he continued it there even after his retirement. In 1928, he founded a chamber orchestra under his leadership, which performed without a conductor. He composed some 30 major musical works, including his first orchestral work, *Carnival (Farsang)* in 1907; the *Hungarian Fantasy, Serenade, Op 3*, a *String Trio*, three *String Quartets*, two *Violin Sonatas*, five *Divertimenti for orchestra*, a *symphonic poem*, numerous *Chamber and Piano Pieces* and the *Fox Dance (Róka Tánc)*. He had an interest in the Hungarian folk music. Leo Weiner was one of the leading Hungarian music educators of the first half of the twentieth century. His name is attached to the training of



Weiner and Bartók string quartets. He is credited the reputation of Hungarian musicians for their accuracy, qualities and depth of interpretation in chamber music. Weiner was a skilled composer, one of the outstanding representatives of the so-called conservative form of new Hungarian music. He received numerous awards including the Coolidge Prize, Schwunda Prize, the Volkmann Prize, the Erkel Prize, the Haynald Prize, and twice the Kossuth Prize. A music school bears his name. – B: 1031, 1197, 0883, 1153, T: 7103.

**Weiss, Baron József** (Joseph) (Pest, 11 April 1857 - Budapest 25 December 1922) – Prominent Hungarian industrialist. He studied at the Academy of Commerce. In 1876 he managed a German export company. When he was twenty years old, he and his brother founded the first cannery in Hungary. A second factory was established for supplying the cannery with boxes, which in 1889 expanded to produce ammunition. In 1892, he opened the first ammunition factory in Csepel (a suburb of Budapest), which was later equipped with a copper smelter foundry, rolling mill and large-scale steel-works. The factory in Csepel, the largest of the Monarchy with 30,000 employees, was dedicated exclusively to the production of war supplies during World War I. After the war, he turned to the manufacture of agricultural machinery, enamel ware, bicycles, sowing machines, and similar items. Later he founded a baize factory, an airplane plant and a plant for the production of engines. He was one of the founders and Vice President of the National Industrialist Association. From 1915, he was a Member of the Upper House of the Parliament and in 1918, he was granted the title of Baron. – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Weissmüller, Peter János** (Johnny; Tarzan) (Szabadfalu, Freidorf, Temesvár (now Timișoara, Romania) 2 June 1904 - Acapulco, Mexico, 20 January 1984) – Actor, sportsman. His mother was a Hungarian and his father a German, both were Hungarian citizens. In 1907, the family emigrated to the USA, and settled in Chicago. On the advise of a doctor Johnny took up swimming and he became an athlete. He was educated at the University of Chicago. At the Olympic Games in 1924 and in 1928, he won five Gold Medals for swimming. He broke the record in each race. From 1921 to 1929, he won every free style race he entered. He was the first who swam 100 m within 1 minute. He started acting in film in 1929, and even advertised swimsuits. The real break-through came with *Tarzan, the Ape Man*, in 1932. This prompted a long string of sequels such as: *Tarzan and his Mate* (1934), *Tarzan Escapes* (1936), *Tarzan's Secret Treasure* (1941), and *Tarzan's New York Adventure* (1942). For Metro Goldwin Mayer he acted some 14 Tarzan films all of which teamed as the former University of Chicago student with Maureen O'Sullivan. He made 6 more Tarzan films for RKO, and 16 *Jungle Jim* TV movies for Columbia Pictures (1948). After that he retired from movies and turned to private business in Fort Lauderdale, Florida. Finally, he lived in complete seclusion in Acapulco, Mexico. In the last stage of his life, he sat in a wheelchair, with injuries as a result of a car accident. – B: 1037, T: 7103.

**Weiss, Xavér Ferenc** (Farcis) (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 16 March 1717 - Buda, 10 January 1785) – Jesuit mathematician and astronomer. Quite early in his life he entered the Jesuit Order. From 1753 he was a professor at the University of Nagyszombat, where together with Miksa (Maximilian) Hell he established an observatory. From 1756 on he regularly published his observations. For studying youth he published a book in 1759,

entitled: *Astronomiae Physica juxta Newtoni Principia Breviarium* etc. to acquaint them with the fundamentals of Newtonian and astronomical mechanics. When in 1773, the Edict of the Ruler Emperor József II (Joseph) dissolved the Jesuit Order, he was allowed to stay in his position because of the high esteem he generally enjoyed. Between 1777 and 1785, he lived and worked in Buda, as the director of the observatory there. He corresponded widely with the astronomers of his era. He especially gained distinction for his numerous and very accurate observations concerning the various phenomena about the moons of the planet Jupiter. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7456.→**Hell, Miksa.**

**Wekerle, Sándor Sr.** (Alexander) (Mór, 14 November 1848 - Budapest, 26 August 1921) – Prime Minister of Hungary, as well as treasurer, liberal politician, the best-known financial expert of the dualism period under Emperor-King Francis Joseph (Ferenc József). He received his law degree from the University of Budapest, and from 1870, he worked as an official of the Treasury. From 1886 on, as an Undersecretary of State, he was the effective Head of the Ministry of Finance, soon to become Treasurer. The system of taxation and economic and financial reconstruction of the Habsburg dualist state were to his credit. From 1892 to 1895, he was the first middle-class Prime Minister of Hungary and during his term of office he achieved a completely balanced budget and the change-over to the gold currency system. The further separation of Church and State, by means of liberal laws in church policy, constituted Wekerle's most important field of activity. After the political crisis of 1905, the King appointed him, as a responsible politician of the 1867 Compromise, to head a coalition government, composed of the opposition parties (1906-1910); concurrently he also headed the Ministry of Finance. During his third term as prime minister, from 20 August 1917 to 28 October 1918, he was unable to prevent the dissolution of the Habsburg Monarchy, though he kept in addition both the portfolios of the Ministry of Finance and the Ministry of the Interior. After the dismemberment of Historic Hungary, during the proletarian dictatorship, he was arrested and held hostage, but during the Counter-Revolution he was only active in the economic field. He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Ferenc József; Wekerle Sándor Jr.**

**Wekerle, Sándor Jr.** (Alexander) (Budapest, 26 June 1878 - Budapest, 23 December 1963) – Politician, minister of finance. He studied law at the University of Budapest and in universities abroad. Finally, he obtained a doctorate of law from the University of Budapest. From 1901 to 1906, he was an official at the Ministry of Commerce; during 1906 he lectured in financial law and economics at the College of Commerce. From 1906 to 1910 he was Member of Parliament with a program for the Constitutional Party. In 1914, he joined the Army for military service. After the war until 1922 he lectured again in financial law at the College, becoming professor in 1926. From 1927, he was a Member of Parliament in the Upper House. From 5 September 1928 until 24 August 1931, he was Minister of Finance in the Bethlen Government. From November 1943 till November 1944, he was Vice-President of the Upper House of Parliament. He published widely in the legal field. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Wekerle Sándor Sr.**

**Wellmann, Oszkár** (Oscar) (Szászrégen, now Reghin, Romania, 8 October 1876 - Budapest, 4 May 1943) – Physician and veterinary. He obtained his medical degree from



the University of Budapest in 1900; his veterinary degree was received from the Veterinary College in 1897. Until 1901, he was demonstrator in the Biology Department there. From 1901 to 1905, he practiced as a veterinary surgeon. In 1907, he was the first to receive veterinary doctorate in Hungary. From 1910 until 1934 he was Professor of Animal Husbandry at the Veterinary College. He was dealing with biology, biochemistry, problems of metabolism and genetics of animal husbandry. He was the first in Hungary to carry out quantitative chemical analyses on animals. His research on rachitis had considerable significance. He recognized the importance of mineral salts and vitamins, thereby strongly contributing to the development of animal husbandry in Hungary. In 1926, he elaborated the system of registration for cattle and that became the basis of the international agreements concluded in Rome in 1936. Together with József (Josedh) Marek, he published the results of his scientific research on animal experimenting in a monograph that gained international acclaim. The Turkish and Persian governments invited him to coordinate their organization of the livestock breeding programs. His activity heralded a new era in the history of Hungarian livestock breeding. His literary activities were also significant. His collaboration laid the foundation of the Union of European Livestock Raisers, established only after World War II in 1947. He was Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1936, ordinary 1941). His works include: *General Animal Husbandry, vols. i, ii (Általános állattenyésztéstan, I-II)* (1921-1928), *The Pathology of Rachitis (A rachitis kóroktana)*, with J. Marek (1932), *Raising Calf (A borjú felnevelése)* (1928). – B: 0883, 1562, 1730, T: 7550, 7456.

**Went, István** (Stephen) (Arad, now in Romania, 20 March 1899 - Debrecen, 29 May 1963) – Physician. He received his medical degree from the University of Budapest in 1923. From 1926-1927 he was on state scholarship in France, studied the albumen and lipid metabolism, and from 1927 to 1929 with a Rockefeller scholarship he was in the USA, where he studied in the Biology Department of the Harvard School of Public Health. He became Honorary Lecturer in Patho-biology in 1930. From 1932, until his death, he was Professor of Biology and Head of Department at the University of Debrecen. He received a doctorate in medicine in 1952. He dealt with biology, pathology and immunology, in particular with the pathomechanism of anaphylactic shock, synthetic hormone-antigenes and coronary reflexes; also with the theoretical research on histaminasoprotein and its therapic application, among others. He was Corresponding Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1948). His works include: *General Pathology (Általános kórtan)*, with others (1939), *Biology* (1946), *Immono-chemistry (Immunokémia)*, co-authored, (1959). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1957. – B: 1730, T: 7654.



**Weöres, Sándor** (Alexander) (Szombathely, 22 July 1913 - Budapest, 22 January 1989) –



Poet, dramatist, literary translator. He came from a military officer and farmer family. He studied at the Lutheran high school in Pápa. He published his first poem at the age of 15. At the University of Pécs he briefly studied law, then philosophy and obtained a PhD in 1938. In his mid 30s, he received the Baumgarten Award and the Baumgarten Prize, and he was able to make extensive travel in North Europe and the Far East. Later, he visited Italy, China, USA and Britain. Between 1941 and 1950 he worked as a clerk in various libraries and became a co-editor of the literary publication *Our Fate* (*Sorsunk*). From 1951 he earned his living as a freelance writer. The manifestations of his extraordinary aptitude for literary form were already present in poems. His name became well known in the literary

column of *West* (*Nyugat*). In the Soviet military occupation of Hungary, and the change of regime after World War II, evidence of political commitment was absent from his poetry; he rejected the theory and practice of Socialist Realism, and rather researched Eastern philosophy, Polynesian myths and wrote children's nursery rhymes. In 1946 he married the poetess Amy Károlyi. From 1949 to 1964, his poetry was suppressed by the Communist Government of Hungary. A selection from his writings are: *It is Cold Today* (*Hideg van*) (1943), *Praising of the Creation* (*A teremtés dicsérte*) (1938, 1986), *Alphabet of Love* (*A szerelem ábécéje*) (1956), *The Tower of Silence* (*A hallgatás tornya*) (1956), *Drowning Saturn* (*Merülő Saturnus*) (1968), *Three Sparrow with Six Eyes* (*Három veréb hat szemmel*) (1977), *Song of the Wounded Earth* (*A sebzett föld éneke*) (1989). Between 1949 and 1956 only his literary translations and child-poetry were allowed to be published, e.g. *Tuft* (*Bóbíta*) (1952). Weöres translated works from Po Csü Li, Csü Juan, Rusztaveli, Shakespeare, Santarcangeli, etc. His translating works embraced practically all fields and periods of world literature. He especially excelled in translating the works of antique masters, which he enriched with his colorful imagination and ingenuity of language. He received the Kossuth Prize and the Austrian State Prize. He is the most outstanding representative of 20th century Hungarian lyric poetry. A theater in Szombathely, a high school and a website bear his name. – B: 1031, 1257, T: 7617, 7103.

**Werbőczy, István** (Stephen) (Werbőcz, Verbőczy) (Verbőc? ca. 1458 - Buda, 13 October 1542) – Politician, jurist. He was educated in Hungary and also abroad: Bologna, Padua and Vienna. He worked at the Royal Chancery. He was the deputy of the County of Ugocsa to the Diet of 1498, where with his eloquence and scholarship he impressed the members. He was one of the leading figures of the political party representing the lesser nobility. In 1517 Werbőczy was appointed the guardian of the infant King Lajos II (Louis), and was sent abroad to solicit aid of the Christian world against the Turks. On his return he found the strife of parties fiercer than ever and the country in anarchy. In 1525 at the Diet of Hatvan, he delivered a reconciliatory oration which so affected the delegates that they elected him Palatine. When, in the following Diet, he was deposed, he retired from public life until the election of King János I (John) (János Szapolyai), who made him chancellor. He devoted himself to the study of jurisprudence, and the result of his labors was the

famous and influential *Opus tripartitum juris consuetudinarii inclyti regni hungariae* (the *Tripartitum – Triple Book - Hármaskönyv*), published in 1517, which was the law-book, a collection of laws and customs in the Kingdom of Hungary (*Corpus juris Hungarici*) until 1848. In 1514, he actively participated in the defeat of György (George) Dózsa's *Peasant Uprising*. He was one of the initiators of the Law of 1514, which spelled out that *The Serfs are Tied to the Ground* (*Glebe adstricti*, or: *A jobbágyok földhözköttöttek*). In 1541, he was appointed the Chief Justice of Hungary; soon afterwards he was poisoned and died. – B: 0883, 1257, 1153, T: 7103.→**King Lajos II; King János I; Dózsa, György.**

**Wesselényi, Baron Miklós Jr.** (Nicholas) (Zsibó. now Jibou in Romania, 30 December 1796 - Pest, 21 April 1850) – Politician, political writer. He joined the political life as one of the organizers of the Transylvanian (*Erdély*) famine campaign. In 1820 he became a close friend of Count István (Stephen) Széchenyi, with whom he went on a study trip to France and England in 1821-1822. For some time he was Count Széchenyi's leading supporter; however, from 1830 on, he started to follow a separate course. From 1830 to 1833, he was the leading organizer of the Reformist Opposition in the Diet. He tried to curb the absolutistic Habsburg rule by means of a political lawsuit. He was a popular and effective figure in the reformist diets of Hungary. In 1831, he was made an honorary Member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. It was in 1833, that his first book, *On Prejudices* (*Balítéletekről*), was published. In it he pointed out the misjudgements of the Hungarian nobility (gentry) opposing any ideas of progress and he strongly criticized the political and social conditions. In 1834 the Viennese Court had enough of his activities: in Transylvania and in Hungary separately took court actions against him. The Transylvanian lawsuit never reached the sentencing stage, while in the Hungarian lawsuit of disloyalty he was defending himself for four years.

In his age he was one of the outstanding rural economists of Transylvania. The romantic aspects of his person: he was a powerful orator, great hunter, fencer, swimmer, the rescuer of hundreds during the devastating flooding of Pest by the Danube in 1838 – he was “the boatman of the flood”; all these aspects of his character left a deep impression on the public mind. Soon after the flood, on 31 January 1839, in his lawsuit he was sentenced to three years imprisonment. On 10 May 1840, he received pardon, but he left his prison almost completely blind. Until 1848 he was the sub-prefect of County Kolozs in Transylvania, but because he was blind since 1844, lived in Zsibó. The most important product of this phase in his life was his work of 1844 entitled *Manifesto to the Nation Regarding the Hungarian and Slavic Nationalities* (*Szózat a magyar és a szláv nemzetiség ügyében*), in which he drew attention to the developing *Panslavism* of the times. In 1848, despite the loss of his eyesight, he played a significant role in the Diet of Kolozsvár to pronounce the union between Transylvania and Hungary. On his way from Zsibó to Pest he contracted pneumonia and died. His funeral became a national demonstration of sorrow. – B: 1230, 0883, 1153, 1257, T: 7456.→**Széchenyi, Count István.**

**Wesselényi Conspiracy** – In 1663, the Turks resumed the war in Hungary, aimed to occupy northern Hungary which was ruled by the Habsburgs, whereby to secure for the Turks a route to Vienna. They occupied Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia). In 1664, the Imperial Army, led by Count Raimondo Montecuccoli, won a major victory over the Turks at Szentgotthárd (St Gotthard). However, the Austrian Government of Lipót I

(Leopold) (1654-1705) signed a disgraceful peace treaty for Hungary at Vasvár on 10 August 1664. The Treaty left in the hand of the Turks all their new acquisitions, whereby the Habsburgs wanted to keep the Turks from attacking Vienna. The bad treaty caused such an outcry in Hungary that even the aristocrats turned against Emperor Leopold (Lipót) I. They regarded Leopold unfit to rule and did not even fulfill his royal oath regarding the defense of the country. Now they decided, on the basis of *jus resistendi*, enshrined in the Hungarian *Golden Bull*, (the Constitution) (1224), to look for a better ruler. The organizing group included: the Palatine, the Archbishop of Esztergom, Hungary's Chief Justice, the Regent of Transylvania (now in Romania) and many others, and they began discussions with foreign powers. The conspiracy was discovered by the Viennese police force. The two leaders, Count Ferenc (Francis) Wesselényi, the Palatine, and the Archbishop of Esztergom had passed away in the meantime. Count Miklós (Nicholas) Zrinyi, the outstanding military commander became victim of a suspicious 'hunting accident', while the remaining leaders, Count Ferenc (Francis) Nádasdy, Chief Justice of Hungary, Count Ferenc Kristóf (Francis Christopher) Frangepán and Count Péter Zrinyi were arrested, Ferenc Rákóczi I was ransomed. The three members of the high nobility were sentenced to death by the Austrian Court of Justice. On 30 April 1671 they were beheaded in Vienna (*Wiener Neustadt*). On the same day Ferenc (Francis) Bónis was executed in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). Several others who were arrested were imprisoned; finally, the estates of 300 participants were confiscated. Hungary was made a Province of Austria. Ilona, the daughter of Péter Zrinyi, escaped but his son was caught, and thrown into an Austrian cellar-prison, where this last male member of the Zrinyi family, deprived even of his name, died as '*Gnade Péter*' after 20 years in prison. The case of freedom was kept alive through Péter Zrinyi's escaped daughter, Ilona Zrinyi, also her son, Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II, and Ilona Zrinyi's husband Count Imre (Emery) Thököly, all of whom slipped out from the hands of his enemies. – B: 1231, 1288, T: 7103. → **Vasvár Peace Treaty; Czegédi, István; Lipót I King and Emperor; Wesselényi, Count Ferenc; Zrinyi, Count Péter; Rákóczi I, Prince Ferenc; Frangepán, Count Ferenc Kristóf; Nádasdy, Count Ferenc; „Decade of Mourning”.**

**Wesselényi, Count Ferenc** (Francis) (Count of Hadad and Murány) (1605 - Zólyomlipcse, now Lupča, Slovakia, 23 March 1667) – Military commander, palatine. In his youth he converted to Catholicism. He was raised at the Jesuit school in Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). His physical quality predestined him for a military career. As a young man, he participated in several battles against the Turks. He also helped Poland with troops against the Russianas and Tartars and he was granted Polish citizenship and an estate. He was made a count by Ferdinand II of Austria and was appointed Commander of the castle of Fülek (now Filakovo, Slovakia). In 1647, he was appointed General and he fought against the Swedes and later against Prince György (George) György Rákóczi I (1630-1648) of Transylvania (Erdély, now Romania). In 1644, he occupied the castle of Murány (now Muráň, Slovakia). On 15 March 1655, he was elected Palatine by the Diet in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia). In 1661, he had to check the revolting Imperial troops reluctant to leave Hungary. In 1662, he took part in the debates on protestant matters in favour of the protestants. In 1663, he fought against the Turks. In 1665, he joined the conspirators holding their meetings in Trencsén (now Trenčín, Slovakia) and Zólyom (now Zvolen, Slovakia) but he died before the conspiracy was discovered. His widow was interned in

Vienna and his estates were confiscated. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.→**Wesselényi Conspiracy.**

**Western Hungary** – The westernmost part of Historic Hungary, called *Sentinel Region* (*Őrvidék*) now known as *Burgenland*, Austria. After the break-up of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy in 1918, the Austrian Government submitted its claim to the western strip on 17 November 1918. Article 27 of the Versailles–Trianon Treaty of 4 June 1920, annexed the territory to Austria. According to the 1910 census 291,800 people lived on the 4,046 km<sup>2</sup> area. Among them 217,072 were German-speaking (74%), 43,633 Croatian (15%) and 26,225 (9%) Hungarian. The disputed area was to be handed over to Austria on 28 August 1921. Earlier, an armed uprising in Western Hungary began unfolding, helped by the Ragged Guard (*Rongyosgárda*). The uprising was successful, it established the Lajta Banate (*Lajta Bánság*) as an independent entity. The area had also been discussed for Czech initiative as the site of a Czech Corridor to Yugoslavia. Finally, consultations started in Venice under Italian auspices. The Agreement of Venice led to a referendum – the only one allowed and held after the dismemberment of Hungary. The referendum was held on 14 December 1921.

The settlements involved in the plebiscite were: Ágfalva, Balf, Sopronbánfalva, Fertőboz, Fertőrákos, Harka, Kópháza, Nagycenk and the town Sopron. Though the smaller villages tended to bend towards Austria, finally the Hungarian majority of Sopron proved decisive. Of all those 26,900 with voting right 24,063 voted (87.7% participation rate) 15,334 fő (65.16%) voted for Hungary, 8,227 persons (34.84%) for Austria (mostly those with German mother tongue), and with 502 invalid votes. Of all the 35,009 inhabitants of Sopron 18,994 had voting right; here with 89.2% participation rate 72.7% voted for Hungary. Seven villages outside Sopron with 7,900 voting right and 83.9% participation rate 54.6% voted for Austria. Majority vote for Hungary occurred only at *Nagycenk, Fertőboz és Kópháza*; while Ágfalva, Balf, Sopronbánfalva and Harka remained with Austria. In memory of the Sopron plebiscite the Hungarian parliament in its enactment of the plebiscite, in act XXIX of year 1922 rewarded thee town of Sopron with the title *Civitas fidelissima*, i.e. *Most Faithful Town*, where soon afterwards the so-called Fidelity Gate was erected on the southern side of the 61 m high Fire Tower.

Following the annexation, protests and small fightings started to erupt in another ten villages. As a result plebiscite was extended and held also in these villages, which led to the return to Hungary, between 10 January and 9 March 1923, the following settlements: *Narda* (formerly *Kisnarda* and *Nagynarda*), *Felsőcsatár* (formerly *Alsócsatár* and *Felsőcsatár*), *Vaskeresztes* (at the time *Németkeresztes* and *Magyarkeresztes*), *Horvátlovő*, *Pornóapáti*, *Szentpéterfa*, and also *Ólmod*. *Szentpéterfa* for playing the leading role in the plebiscite issue later received the title of "*Communitas Fidelissima*", i.e. *Most Faithful Village*. In addition to the above yet another village returned to Hungary along the western edge of the new borders created by the Treaty of Trianon: the village Szomoróc of County Vas, whose inhabitants in armed fightings, and helped by the border guards stationed there forced out the occupying forces on 1 August 1920. Although the village came under Serb-Croat-Slovene occupation, after lengthy negotiations the village Szomoróc again joined Hungary on 8 February 1922. Now with the neighboring village of *Kercaszomor* it is sometimes regarded as one settlement.

Today, Hungarians are well represented in *Alsóőr* and *Felsőőr* (*Unterwart* and *Overwart*), and also Felsőpulya and Órsziget. There are significant numbers of Hungarians in *Kismarton* and *Boldogasszony*. In 1991, the Hungarian population of Burgenland was 6,800. The gradual decrease of the population effects all populations of Burgenland, because they slowly move into more favorable areas of Austria. – B: 1031, 1078, 1230, 1134, 2061, T: 7103, 7456. → **Rugged Guard; Lajta Banate; Civitas Fidelissima; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Weszelszky, Gyula** (Julius) (Aknaszlatina, now Szolotivno, Ukraine, 10 May 1872 - Budapest, 20 June 1940) – Physician. In 1895, he became a pharmacist in the Medical School of University of Budapest, obtaining his Doctorate of Chemistry in 1898. From 1896, he was demonstrator under Professor Béla Lengyel in the Chemistry Department No. 2 there. From 1898 to 1937, he was Professor of Pharmaceutical Probation-course. He became also an Honorary Lecturer in Inorganic Chemistry in 1912. From 1918, he was Head of the Department of Radiology. He was engaged in the study of radioactivity, the healing-effect of radiation and medicinal mineral waters. He worked out a method for the analysis of emanation-measurement of mineral waters. His works include: *Chemical investigation of the products of the Hévíz-Lake of Keszthely (A keszthelyi Hévíz-tó termékeinek chemiai vizsgálata)* (1911), *On the Radioactivity and Origin of the Mineral Waters of Budapest (A budapesti hévizek radioaktivitásáról és eredetéről)* (1912), *The radioactivity (A radioaktivitás)* (1917); *On the Juvenile Waters (A juvenilis vizekről)* (1927). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Weszprémi Codex** – A manuscript compiled for the use of the Clarissa Nuns in the beginning of the 16th century. It is a small codex on 75 octavo paper folios with a truncated end: a valuable Hungarian language relic. It is the work of two anonymous scribes. The codex contains a homily on the sufferings of Christ, and a work by St Bonaventura on the perfections of life. István (Stephen) Horváth, who first made its existence public dedicated it to the memory of István (Stephen) Weszprémi, physician, and one time health officer of the City of Debrecen, after whom the codex is named. It is in the collection of the Library of the University of Budapest. – B: 1078, 1257, T: 7617. → **Weszprémi, István.**

**Weszprémi, István** (Stephen) (Csanády, Tsanádi) (Veszprém, 13 August 1723 - 13 March 1799) – Physician, medical historian. In the Reformed College of Debrecen he was a student of István (Stephen) Hatvani. From 1752 on, he was on scholarship in Zurich, in 1753 at Utrecht, in 1754-1755, he did medical studies in London. In 1756, he obtained a medical degree from Utrecht. From 1757, he was Senior Physician of Debrecen for 42 years. Empress Maria Theresa awarded him with a gold medal. Weszprémi was one of the greatest Hungarian polyhistorians of the 18th century. He refuted the immortality of the soul. In 1755, to fight the bubonic plague he suggested protective inoculation. His works on pathological anatomy were pioneering. In extensive correspondence he collated the biographies and bibliographies of medical men. The resulting 4-volume work treats the course of life, professional activities of the Hungarian and Transylvanian physicians, but in his notes there was plenty of space for cultural history as well. The Hungarian Medical Historical Society established an István Weszprémi memorial medal to be yearly awarded to a researcher of medical history. His works include: *The Grand Question debated or an*

*Essay to prove that the Soul of Man is not neither can it be immortal* (Dublin, 1755), *Succincta medicorum Hungariae et Transylvaniae biographiae, I-IV* (1774-1787). – B: 0883, 1730, T: 7456.→**Veszprémi Codex**.

**‘Whip of God’** (*Flagellum Dei, ‘Isten Ostora’*) – In Western European legends this moniker was the dreaded name, later the title and symbol of Attila, the Hun. These legends suggested that also Attila addressed himself as such. According to surviving medieval Hungarian legends, during the western military campaigns, tribal leader Lehel called his troops ‘whips of God’. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7658.→**Attila; Lehel, Horn of**.

**White Army** – Name of every army, which fought the Communist Red Army. During 1919 in Russia, the armies commandeered by generals Demikin, Wrangel and Kolcsak were known as the White Armies. In Hungary, the army of Admiral Miklós Horthy was likewise known by the same name. – B: 1078, T: 3233.→**Horthy, Miklós**.

**White Color** – The Ural-Altai nations identified everything that was excellent and of quality by the color white. The Sun rose from the East; therefore the color of the East was white. This adjective frequently designated Eastern nations. According to Procopius, the eastern Huns were called White Huns, because they did not mix with foreign races. In regard to towns, the adjective ‘white’ meant the capital city; therefore the capital of Pannonia was Székesfehérvár (fehér=white), the country in Transylvania under the authority of the *gyula* was called Gyulafehérvár. The capital of the Avars – at the confluence of the Danube and Sava (Száva) rivers – was called Nándor, or Nándorfehérvár, which later became the capital of the Bulgarians under the name ‘Bolgár-Fehérvár’, the present day Belgrade, Yugoslavia. In the same manner the name of the Croatian capital – imitating the Avar practice is ‘Tenger-Fehérvár’, later Zara. In Hungarian traditions the color of white in every case means purification, innocence and virginity. In Christianity, white denotes divine light, perfection, purity and innocence. On the other hand, among equestrian peoples white color signified religious differences. – B: 0942, 1188, 1136, T: 7682.

**White Horse** – The high regard for the white color by early Hungarians gave the white horse a special significance. Its presentation as a gift was considered to be a special honor. During the sacrifice to the gods, so often mentioned by the chronicler Anonymus, a white horse was offered. In the daily life white signified the ruler or someone in high regard. In all the legends concerning the land in the Carpathian Settlement we find mention of the Hungarians purchasing the land for a white horse. Although a legend is not a historic fact, it shows the memory of an ancient legal practice behind it. It was the symbolic act, later the white flag, the calling upon the submission or surrender of land. – B: 0942, 1020, T: 7682.

**White Horse Legend** – This legend preserves ancient Hungarian unwritten laws from the Settlement era. Medieval Hungarian historians used part of this oral tradition in their works about the different phases of the Settlement of Hungary. They bought the lands bordered by the Bodrog, the Sajó, and the Danube and Tisza rivers from the Bulgar chief Zalán (Szalán), possibly the last Khagan of the Avars, for 12 white horses. Árpád bought the area of Bihar for a white horse from Mén-Marót. The Ancient Chronicle and its sequels contain

this legend in a more complete form. It says the Hungarians exchanged one white horse, a golden saddle and a bridle to the Bulgar chieftain in exchange for land, pasture and water. The legends surrounding land acquisitions reflect an ancient unwritten custom, a symbolic ceremony equivalent to a contract. – B: 1134, 1020, T: 3240.→ **Árpád; Szalán, Prince; Mén-Marót; White Horse Sacrifice.**

**White Horse Sacrifice** – According to ancient belief, the ruler is the descendant of the Sun, hence the connection between the Sun and the white horse was established. Originally, the cult of the white horse was practiced among the people of the desert spreading to the Iranian and Indian people. Their early writings mention, that the white horse is the beast of the Sun. Since the Sun rose from the east, the color of east is also white. The sacrifice of the white, never harnessed nor ridden horse was carried out facing the East. – B: 1151, T: 7682.→ **White Horse Legend.**

**Whitehorse, Son of** – One of the most unique Hungarian totemistic tales whose hero is empowered with superhuman characteristics. Such features unmistakably attach these tales to the Sun-cult. At the same time he is a nation founder who defeats his adversaries in the ‘*Kőmorzsoló*’ (Stone-grinder), the ‘*Fanyűvő*’ (Tree- uprooter) and the ‘*Vasgyűrű*’ (Iron-ring). These are symbolic figures of the national social order and become his servants. He also defeats the Lord of the Underworld, pursues him, and enters the underworld. On ‘duck’s leg rotating castles he triumphs over the six, the twelve and the twenty three headed dragons to free the three princesses. In his travels he finds the nest of a giant bird and saves the young birds in a hailstorm. The grateful griffin takes him up to heaven but during their flight the food supply runs out and our hero cuts into one of his thighs and gives it to the bird. On arrival the bird swallows him then regurgitates him, making his twice as strong and handsome as before. He then marries the youngest princess. The variations on the legend are recognized in the tales of the Planet Saver, John Strong, and Dragon Slayer and in certain aspects of the Golden Haired Twins. While similar themes are evident in other parts of Europe, their stories are not as richly illustrated and forceful as this one. It is the most popular version of the Hungarian fairy tales, and there are more than fifty slightly different versions of it. – B: 1501, T: 3240.

**White Huns** – Hephtalites in part, the successors of the Kushans. The *Kiderite Kingdom*, created between ca. AD 400 and 450 in *Gandhara* and *Kashmir*, connected the two confederations. These peoples were also the descendants of the *Yuezhi*, and for a few decades created an independent Principality headed by *Prince Kidara*. They rid themselves of the weakening Sassanian over-lordship; but their rule did not last long. The Hephtalites consisted – as their Greek name suggests – of seven tribes. In large part they were the western branch of the *Hsiung-nu* (Huns), and following numerous break-ups, moved southwest. First they occupied the Oxus watershed, then Bactria, where the Kushans and the Kidarites joined them. According to stone and coin inscriptions, the Hephtalites considered themselves by blood and legal right the successors of the Kushans – as they in fact were. The seven tribes’ other members were the predecessors of the *Jassi* (Yazigs), the *Sakarauls* (a.k.a. *Saka uraka*, i.e. Royal Scythians), the *Petchenegs* (or *Patzinaks*; in Hungarian: *pecsenyeg* or *besenyő*) and the *Sabirs*. The first notable Hephtalite ruler, *Khingila I* successfully defeated the Persians, also mentioned by Greek historian,

*Procopius* (ca. 500-565 AD). However, in 484 AD, they suffered a defeat from the Persian king *Kobad* (488-497 and 499-531). As a result they moved toward east to conquer India. An able *tegin* (leader), *Toramana* (485-520 AD) led the seven tribes, which very quickly occupied the same territories that formerly belonged to the Kushans. Toramana's son, *Mihirakula* (520-544 AD) enlarged the empire. However, due to his destruction of the Buddhist temples and priesthods, created much antipathy among the Hindus. They united against him and a local ruler defeated them in Bengal. *Mihirakula* however survived, fled to Kashmir, where he ruled until his death. His younger brother, *Pravarasena I*, then *Pravarasena II*, *Lakhana* and *Khingila II* ruled for another 100 years in Kashmir and in the eastern part of Punjab. About 50% of the Hephtalites settled in India and in the mountainous Hunza Valley. Some of the *Djats* of Punjab, the *Rajputs* of Rajanistan and the people of Gujarat are their descendants, as evidenced by their traditions and culture. However, the Hephtalite leaders and warriors fled westward in ca. 560 AD, when they suffered defeat from the Turkish Kaganate. Previously the Turks defeated the *uar-huns* or *var-huns*, i.e. the Avars and the kindred *Zhuan-Zhuans*. These two tribes also joined the Hephtalites. It seems that the more numerous Avars took over leadership of the tribal confederation, as Byzantine sources already refer to them as Avars. In 565 AD the Avars requested from Emperor Justinian II permission to settle. After years of fighting the Avars defeated the Gepids, then occupied from the west and the east Pannonia Inferior and Pannonia Superior, i.e. the present-day Great Hungarian Plains and Transylvania in the Carpathian Basin. This is how the Avar Empire came into being and the Avars became the immediate predecessors of the Hungarians. Therefore, the Hungarians have on the one-side Saka (Scythian)-Hephtalite-Avar predecessors. – B: 7694, T: 7617.→**Avars; Kushans; Scythians, Petchenegs; Sabirs; Jazygs; Yuezhi.**

**White Mourning** – Originally, the customary color worn in time of mourning was white, not black. The Hungarian wife of King Louis X of France, Princess Klemencia (sister of Károly Róbert, King of Hungary) after the premature death of her husband, becoming a widow at the young age of 22, retired to a cloister and wore white clothing until the end of her life. As the French historian wrote, the members of the Hungarian royal family wore mourning of white. In Hungary the custom of mourning in white survived to the 20th century in the Ormánság and Sárköz. The natural white and rough home woven linen was considered suitable for such purpose because it was simple, not decorative. The attire varies according to local custom, from a full dress, a complete outfit, to only a scarf, or ribbon. – B: 1134, T: 7682.

**White Terror** – The consequence of the counter-revolutionary movement. When the dictatorship of the proletariat usurped power in Hungary in 1919 for 133 days, it used terror bluntly and shamelessly, calling their own rule the Red Terror (*vörös terror*). When the majority of the population regained power, some elements, which were embittered by the atrocities committed by the red terror, used similar actions for revenge, which was called for the sake of distinction White Terror (*fehér terror*). It ended when the majority firmly established its power and the threat of the red terror's return was eliminated. As soon as the majority's power was stabilized, the short-lived white terror stopped. On 24 and 25 of September in 1919 US Army colonel Nathan Horowitz – on the instruction of the Military Control Commission of the Entente Forces – inspected the headquarters of Admiral Miklós



Horthy, Commander in Chief of the Hungarian National Forces, at Siófok and other nearby towns in the vicinity of Lake Balaton, to investigate the rumors about the excesses of the White Terror. In his report Colonel Horowitz called the rumors unfounded. – B: 1078, 1230, T: 3233.

**Wiener Neustadt's Hungarian Mementos** – Avar-founded settlement, located south of Vienna and often mentioned in Hungarian historical records. King Mátyás I (Matthias Corvinus)(1443-1490) started from Wiener Neustadt against Vienna on 13 January 1487, which he then occupied by an agreement on 17 August of the same year. It is very likely that was the occasion he gave the citizens of the city the Corvin goblet. From that time the city cherishes the portrait of Mátyás, as well as the complete harness of a saddle horse, another gift of the king. In the fort, built by the Babenberg family in 1192, several Hungarians were imprisoned, among them Count Péter Zrínyi, Count Ferenc Kristóf (Francis Christopher) Frangepán and Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II. In its munitions-chamber both Zrínyi and Frangepán were beheaded on 30 April 1671. An inscription can be found in the old arsenal as a reminder of the site and on the wall of the parish church, at the base of the tower, a Latin-inscribed headstone serves as a reminder of the two who were executed. Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, captured in Sáros in 1791, was imprisoned in the same jail, from where his grandfather, Péter Zrínyi was taken to the scaffold. However, he escaped on 7 November the same year with the help of Gottfried Lehman, an imperial captain. In the Babenberg fort the Theresianum Military Officers' Academy was founded in 1752: the first such institution in the world. The first Hungarian officers were trained in this Academy also. During the Viennese uprising in 1919, the Academy's Hungarian students marched onto Vienna to provide safeguard to Károly IV (Charles), King of Hungary and his family in the Castle of Schönbrunn, in place of the escaped guards. – B: 0942, 1138, 1020, T: 7668.

**Wiesel, Elie** (Máramarossziget now Sighetu Marmatiei, Transylvania, Romania, 30 September 1928 -) – Writer, human rights activist. He attended school at his birth place and Debrecen. In 1944 he and his family were deported by the Nazis to Auschwitz. His mother and younger sister perished, his two older sisters survived. Elie and his father were later transported to Buchenwald, where his father died shortly before the camp was liberated in April 1945. After the war Wiesel studied in Paris and later became a journalist. The French writer, Francois Mauriac, persuaded him to write about his experiences in the death camps. The result was his internationally acclaimed memoir, *La Nuit (The Night)*, which has since been translated into more than thirty languages. In 1978, US President Jimmy Carter appointed him Chairman of the President's Commission on the Holocaust. In 1980, he became the Founding Chairman of the United States Holocaust Memorial Council. He is also the Founding President of the Paris based Universal Academy of Cultures. He is a devoted supporter of Israel, and he has also defended the cause of the Soviet Jews, the Nicaragua's Miskito Indians, the Argentina's Desaparecidos, the Cambodian refugees, the Kurds, the victims of famine in Africa, victims of apartheid in South Africa, and victims of war in former Yugoslavia. Since 1976, he has been the Andrew W. Mellon Professor in the Humanities at Boston University. He is a member of the Faculty in the Department of Religion as well as the Department of Philosophy. Previously, he served as Distinguished Professor of Judaic Studies at the City University of

New York (1972-1976), and the first Henry Luce Visiting Scholar in Humanities and Social Thought at Yale University (1982-1983). He is the author of more than forty books of fiction and non-fiction, including: *A Beggar in Jerusalem*, *The Testament*, *The Fifth Son*, and two volumes of his memoirs. For his literary and human rights activities, he has received more than one hundred Honorary Doctorates and awards including the Presidential Medal of Freedom, the U.S. Congressional Gold Medal and the rank of Grand-Croix in the French Legion of Honor. In 1986 he won the Nobel Prize for Peace. A few months later, Marion and Elie Wiesel established The Elie Wiesel Foundation for Humanity. – B: 1037, 1077, T: 1077, 7103.

**Wife** (*feleség*) – In very ancient times, and in modern times as well, the term literary meant the “half of the family-estate” – through marriage the female partner is legal owner of half of their common earnings. In other words, she legally owns half of everything, sharing the commonly earned estate with her husband. – B: 0942, T: 3233.

**Wigner, Eugene Paul** (Wigner Jenő Pál) (Budapest, 17 November 1902 - Princeton, NJ, USA 1 January 1995) – Physicist and mathematician. He was born into a middle class



Jewish family. During his childhood illness, he developed an interest in mathematical problems. From 1915 to 1919, together with John von Neumann, Wigner studied at the Lutheran High School of Fasor (*Fasori Evangélikus Gimnázium*), Budapest, instructed by the noted mathematics teacher László (Ladislav) Rátz. Later, the family converted to Lutheranism. In 1921, Wigner studied chemical engineering in Berlin. He also attended the colloquia of such luminaries as Max Planck, Werner Heisenberg, Albert Einstein and others. Wigner also met the physicist Leo Szilárd, who became his closest friend. A third experience in Berlin was formative: Wigner worked at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physical Chemistry and Electrochemistry, and there he met Michael Polányi, who became Wigner's teacher. In the late 1920s, Wigner explored the field of quantum

mechanics at a fundamental level. During a period at the University of Göttingen, Wigner studied independently. He laid the foundation for the theory of symmetries in quantum mechanics and, in 1927 he introduced what is now known as the Wigner D-matrix. Wigner and Hermann Weyl introduced the group-theory into quantum mechanics. In the late 1930s, he extended his research into atomic nuclei. He developed an important general theory of nuclear reactions. By 1929 his papers were drawing notice in the world of physics. In 1930, Princeton University recruited Wigner, which was timely, since Hitler soon rose to power in Germany. From 1936, Wigner worked at the University of Wisconsin. There he met his first wife, Amelia Frank, who died unexpectedly in 1937; in 1941, Wigner married for the second time. On 8 January 1937, Wigner became a naturalized citizen of the United States. In 1938, Princeton University invited Wigner again. In 1939 and 1940 he played a major role in prompting the U.S. Government to establish the Manhattan Project, which developed the first atomic bomb in 1945. After

working briefly in Chicago and at the Oak Ridge National Laboratory, Tennessee, he returned to Princeton University. Wigner received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1963 “for his contributions to the theory of the atomic nucleus and the elementary particles, particularly through the discovery and application of fundamental symmetry principles”. Wigner laid the foundation for the theory of symmetries in quantum mechanics and his research into the structure of the atomic nucleus and also for his several mathematical theorems. In 1960, Wigner published an article on the philosophy of mathematics and of physics: *The Unreasonable Effectiveness of Mathematics in Natural Science*. His other works include *Physical Theory of Neutron Chain Reactors*, with A.M. Weinberg (1958); *Gruppentheorie und ihre Anwendungen auf die Quantenmechanik der Atomspektren (Group Theory and its Applications to the Quantum Mechanics of Atomic Spectra)*, *Symmetries and Reflections: Scientific Essays* (1970), *The Recollections of Eugene P. Wigner* (1992), and *Philosophical Reflections and Syntheses* (1997). Near the end of his life, Wigner's became more philosophical; he became interested in the Vedanta philosophy of Hinduism. Apart from the Nobel Prize, Wigner received a number of awards and prizes, including the U.S. Medal for Merit (1946), the Enrico Fermi Prize (1958), the Max Planck Medal of the German Physical Society, the George Washington Award of the American-Hungarian Studies Foundation (1964), the Semmelweis Medal of the American-Hungarian Medical Association (1965), and the National Medal of Science (1969). He has received honorary degrees from many Universities, and was a member of a number of learned societies worldwide. He was a member of the General Advisory Committee to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. Wigner is regarded as “the Silent Genius”, and some even considered him the intellectual equal of Albert Einstein. – B: 1196, 1031, T: 7103.→**Szilárd, Leó; Neumann, von John; Polányi, Michael; Teller, Ede.**

**Will-o'-the Wisp** (Marsh Fire, *bolygó tűz*) – An expression which is part of the richest and best-known legendary figure, the ‘*lidérc*’ (Hungarian for „goblin”). By popular belief the goblin lives in the swampy marshland of the *Nagy Alföld* (Great Plain), where the small roaming marsh-flames are seen as the reappearance of a dead lover or a dead spouse. In Transylvania similar personifications appear as fiery small-shawls. These appearances generally indicate some devilish connection and its human figure personifies the very devil. In Transdanubia some rituals preventing these appearances were practiced. People thought to stop its wanderings with a belt buckle or by the linking of the fingers. – B: 0942, T: 3240.

**Willow Twigs; Blessing on Palm Sunday** – The Sunday preceding Easter Sunday is named *Dominica Palmarum* or Palm Sunday by the Roman Catholic Church to mark the arrival of Jesus in Jerusalem. On this day the Church blesses the procession bearing palm leaves. It was a known event by the 7th century ‘Missal of Bobbio’. In countries without access to palm branches, the congregation used budding early twigs, such as willows, as in Hungary. Many beliefs are attached to the blessed willow twigs. They were not to be taken into the house but suspended under the eaves or hung over the barn beam to keep the home dwellers safe from fire or lightning. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Wilson’s Forteen Points** – The U.S. joined the Allies of World War I, in fighting the Central Powers, on 6 April 1917. By early 1918, it was clear that the war was nearing its

end. President Woodrow Wilson prepared a Peace Plan after World War I, and he delivered it in a speech to a joint session of Congress on 8 January 1918. The peace plan based on the research of the Inquiry, a team of about 150 advisors, into the topics likely to arise in the anticipated peace conference. The Fourteen Points outlined the basic principles of the after-war Peace Treaties. Point 10 refers to Hungary, and it spelled out: *The peoples of Austria-Hungary, whose place among the nations we wish to see safeguarded and assured, should be accorded the freest opportunity to autonomous development.* Wilson's speech on 8 January 1918, outlined the basic principles upon which the peace treaties ought to be based: free trade, open agreements, democracy and *self-determination*. People in Europe generally welcomed Wilson's intervention, but his Allied colleagues: Georges Clemenceau, David Lloyd George and Vittorio Emanuele Orlando were skeptical of the applicability of the Wilsonian peace-plan. The Fourteen Points became the basis for the terms of the Central Powers' surrender at the end of World War I. However, soon after the armistice on 11 November 1918, the opposition to the Fourteen Points among the British, French and Italian leaders became clear. Ceausescu demanded war reparation and strong states created from the detached parts of Germany, Austria and Hungary, against Germany from the East. The Versailles Treaty with Germany imposed harsh punishment on Germany both financially and territorially, which led to the rise of Hitler and the Nazism in the 1930s, and ultimately led to World War II. Although the Fourteen Points promised that peoples of Austria-Hungary should be accorded the freest opportunity to autonomous development, this was not valid for the Hungarians who, although they formed 54% of the population of the Kingdom of Hungary, were left with only 32% of their pre-war territory by the Treaty of Trianon leaving 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians in successor states, who treated Hungary as free booty, subjected to exploitation, intimidation and persecution, which continue even to the present. When President Wilson realized that his peace-plan was bypassed, he became offended and returned home. The Fourteen Points intended to create a just peace in Europe, in reality it became a huge trap: a 1000 year old kingdom was dismembered and Hungary is still suffering from it. – B: 1031, T: 7103. → **World War I, Hungary in; Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; World War II, Hungary in; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**Winkler Codex** – A Franciscan manuscript, presumably written for the Clarissa nuns in 1506. The Codex, with a truncated beginning and end, is a valuable Hungarian language relic. Its scribe is unknown. It contains a perpetual calendar, hymns, New Testament verses, prayers and meditations on 184 folios. It was named after Mihály Winkler, Canon of Pécs, who donated it to the University of Budapest Library, where it is today. – B: 1078, 1257, T: 7617.

**Winkler, Lajos** (Lewis) (Arad, now in Romania, 21 May 1863 - Budapest, 14 April 1939) - Pharmacist, research chemist. He obtained his Pharmaceutical degree from the University of Pest in 1885, and his Ph.D. in Pharmaceutics. He started work at the Department of Chemistry of the Medical School, by 1890 he was demonstrator, in 1893, Honorary Lecturer in 1902, Associate Professor in 1909, Professor of Analytic and Pharmaceutical Chemistry, Head of No.1 Chair of Chemistry. He was engaged mainly in studying analytic chemistry, gas-analyses, gravimetry and examination of water and medicines. His "Winkler's iodometric determination" became world-famous. For analytic measurements

he constructed precision instruments of high accuracy; studied the absorption coefficient of gases in solvents; he was the first to determine the connection between the solubility of gases and their internal friction. He was one of the initiators of modern training of pharmacists in Hungary. Winkler edited the *Chemical Journal (Kémiai Folyóirat)*, from 1895 to 1896, and was Correspondent for the *Hungarian Pharmaceutical Gazette (Magyar Gyógyszerészeti Közlöny)*, for three decades. In honor of his achievements a memorial medal was established. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1896, ordinary, 1922). His works include: *Determination of Oxygen Dissolved in Water (A vízben feloldott oxigén meghatározása)* (1888), *Trink- und Brauchwasser* (1905, 1911, 1921), *Untersuchungsverfahren für das chemischen Laboratorium, I-II* (1936). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Winter, Ernő** (Ernest) (Győr, 15 March 1897- Budapest, 1971) – Engineer. He obtained a chemical engineer diploma in 1925. He developed tungsten lamps and electron tubes. He worked first at the United Incandescent Factory, and later at Tungstam Incandescent Factory, Újpest (suburb of Budapest). In its research laboratory, established in 1923, for improving light sources, mainly electric bulbs, where Ernő Winter worked, along with others, including Zoltán Bay. They developed tungsten or wolfram technology for the production of more reliable and longer-lasting coiled-filament lamps. In the beginning of 1930s he worked at the Audion Laboratory, concentrating in electron-tube research and development. Winter, together with Károly (Charles) Czukor, was successful in this field. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy Sciences (correspondent in 1951, and regular in 1956). He was recipient of the Kossuth Prize (1950, 1953), and other stated decorations. – B: 1031, 1740, T: 7103. → **Converter Tube with Deflection Control; Bay, Zoltán.**

**Winterl, József Jakab** (Joseph, Jacob) (Steyr, Austria, 15 April 1739 - Pest, 23 November 1809) – Physician. He obtained his medical degree from the University of Vienna in 1764, and he also received a Ph.D. in Art in 1766. He was practicing physician in Vienna from 1764 to 1767; and senior physician of the mining towns of the Northern Hungary (now in Slovakia), from 1767 to 1770. He became Professor of the Chairs of Chemistry and Botany at the University of Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia), where he remained until his retirement. He was adherent of the dualistic chemical methods, and first to deal with electro-chemistry; he was well-known analyst of mineral water and he was noted for visual instruction in botany. In 1784, he established the University Botanical Garden at Pest and he was the founder the fruit-growing on the Great Hungarian Plain (*Nagyalföld*). He was a famous researcher of floras: follower of the botanical system of Linnaeus. His works include: *De metallis dubiis* (1770), *Systematis chemici* (1773), *Index horti botanici Tyrnaviensis* (1775), *Über das Brownische System* (1798), *De aqua soteria thermarum Budensium* (1804). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**Winternitz, Arnold** (Klein-Tomanin, Bohemia, now Czech Republic, 2 August 1872 - Budapest, 25 November 1938) – Physician, surgeon. He obtained his medical degree from the University of Budapest in 1896, after which he worked in the Department of Pathological Anatomy until 1897; thereafter he was correspondent for the Surgical Clinic there from 1897 to 1901. He was senior physician of the Stefánia Hospital of Budapest from 1901 to 1911, that of the Telep Street Hospital during the years 1911-1919, and

Senior Physician of St. István (Stephen) Hospital from 1919. He became Honorary Lecturer in 1906. In 1915, he was made Titular Associate Professor at the University of Budapest. He was dealing mainly with surgical pathology, with tuberculosis and with thoracic and cerebral surgery. His works include: *The Surgical Complaints of the Cervix (A nyak sebészi bántalmai)* (1901), *Surgical Treatment of Pulmonary Tuberculosis (A tüdőgümőkór sebészi kezelése)* (1924). – B: 1730, T: 7456.

**‘Wise Man of the Homeland’** (*A Haza Bölcsé*) → **Deák, Ferenc**.

**Witch** – She has a dual role in the Hungarian folk beliefs.

(1) She is a fairy creature. In the Hungarian collection of tales they are old women with superhuman powers. She is much like an old sorceress. Generally, she is the mother of the heroine’s archenemy, who concocts all the incredible tasks and with her superhuman power endangers the hero’s life. In spite of her lowly qualities she is a destructive force.

(2) She is a living human person with healing and malefic qualities. Until recently, people still believed in her existence. The most well known witches were mentioned as "*de maleficis, veneficis*" in the law books of King István I (St. Stephen) (997-1038). In the later period of witch-hunts the concept of witches, imported from Western Europe, became apparent in the Hungarian witchcraft trials. The notion of witches of the Middle Ages, conspiring with the devil, became an integral part of Western European beliefs. Due to the witch-hunt their cult became unified all over Europe and survived. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Witch-hunt** – A search for suspected persons who allegedly practiced witchcraft and some black art, or persons accused of heresy or dealing with the devil. Witch hunt was often triggered by moral panic, mass hysteria and resulted in lynching, or torture in order to force them to confess their guilt, and usually executed by burning at the stake. There are historical instances also legally sanctioned and involving official witchcraft trials. The classical period of witchhunts in Europe falls into the Early Modern period or about 1480 to 1700, spanning the upheavals of the Reformation and the Thirty Year’s War, resulting in an estimated 40,000 to 100,000 executions. In Hungary there was sporadic witch-hunt from the early 16th century to the middle of the 18th, but there were very few known executions. The term "witch-hunt" is often used by analogy to refer to panic-induced searches for perceived wrong-doers other than witches. – B: 1231, 1031, T: 7103.

**Witch Trials** – The movement originated in Western Europe during the Middle Ages in order to extirpate witchcraft. In ancient Roman times the persecution of Christians started because it was seen as a subversive force. Christianity viewed the traditions left behind from earlier times as superstition. According to the files on the witchcraft trials, they were exterminated. The Church was the leading initiator and inquisitor of the witchcraft trials throughout Europe. Hungary also conducted numerous witchcraft trials. King Kálmán (Coloman) (*Könyves Kálmán*) (1095-1116) had already published the Book of Law I at the Meeting at Tarcál, around 1100, abolishing the witchcraft trials. Still, until the end of the 17th century a major charge against them was the use of destructive magic, and the punishments were light (flogging, exiling). On 28 July 1728, on an island close to the city of Szeged (today it is known as *Boszorkánysziget*, Witch’s Island) five men and six women were burned at the stake and one man was beheaded. Further twenty-eight persons received

prison terms for witchcraft. Queen Maria Theresa (1740-1780) decreed that irrefutable evidence was needed before anyone could be convicted of witchcraft. – B: 1230, 1134, T: 7668.

**Wittmann, Ferenc** (Francis) (Hódmezővásárhely, 16 January - Budapest, 3 March 1932) – Physicist. He completed his studies at the University of Budapest and at the Polytechnic of Budapest. He was an assistant to the professors of Experimental Physics at the Polytechnic in 1878, teacher of technical physics from 1892 and was invited to membership of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1908. His investigations into the time process of alternating current are considered pioneering. He is the inventor of the oscilloscope (a cathode ray oscillograph) that bears his name. He was also deeply involved with problems of radio technology. – B: 0883, T: 7675.

### **Wlachs→Vlachs**

**Wlassics, Baron Gyula** (Julius) (*zalánkeményi*) (Zalaegerszeg, 17 March 1852 - Budapest, 30 March 1937) – Lawyer, politician and cultural politician. After his Legal studies in Hungary he went on a study trip abroad and, thereafter, he briefly worked in the judiciary and also for the Minister of Justice; from 1882 he was deputy prosecutor; from 1886 a deputy attorney general. During 1890 and 1895, and again from 1903 to 1906, he was Professor of Criminal Law at the University of Budapest. From 1892 he was a Member of Parliament for the Liberal Party; in connection with the Bills for Church Policy, he took a stand on a marriage registry. From 15 January 1895 to 3 November 1903, Baron Wlassics was Minister of Education and Religion in the Bánffy and Széll Governments. During his ministerial work, he initiated a number of civil reforms, such as admittance of women to the faculties of arts, pharmaceuticals and medicine; submitting of compulsory copies of printing works; foundation of the School of Arts, etc. From 1906 until 1935 he was President of the Administrative Court. In 1916 he was granted a baronetcy. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1886, ordinary 1892, honorary 1919, vice-president from 1898-1901). In 1918 he became President of the Table of Magnates, and from 1927 to 1935 that of the Upper House of Parliament. In 1920 he received the Grand Prix of the Academy. From 1923, he was a member of the Board of Arbitration in The Hague. His works include *Cultural-political Questions (Kulturpolitikai kérdések)* (1909); *Foreign Policy of Count Gyula Andrassy (Gróf Andrassy Gyula külpolitikája)* (1913), and *Neutrality in the World War (Semlegesség a világháborúban)* (1917). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Wodetzky, József** (Joseph) (Versec, 15 March 1872 - Budapest, 17 March 1956) – Astronomer. He studied at the Universities of Budapest and Paris and became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) of the Department of Cosmology at the University of Budapest in 1914. From 1923, he was Professor at the University of Debrecen and a privat dozent of the University of Budapest. Between 1932 and 1942, he was Head of the Department and Institute of Astronomy of the University of Budapest. His specific areas of interest were astro-mechanics, astronomy, and relativity. Together with Antal (Anthony) Tass he founded the Stella Astronomical Society and was editor of the periodicals *Stella* and



*Astronomical Papers*. He was very active in popularizing astronomy and founded the Astronomical Observatory of Debrecen. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7674.

**Wohl, Janka** (Jane) (Pest, 1846 - Budapest, 23 May 1901) – Poetess, writer, translator of literary works. Together with her sister, Stephanie Wohl, she edited the journals *Fashion (Divat)* from 1870 to 1872, and *Womens' Work Sphere (Nők Munkaköre)* from 1872 to 1873, which merged with *Hungarian Bazaar (Magyar Bazár)*. For female readers, they published fashionable short stories by women writers from abroad. She translated widely from English, but also from French and German. In the 1870s and 1880s the two sisters kept a literary salon, where, among the guests, were such notabilities as Ferenc (Franz) Liszt, János (John) Arany, Ágoston (Austin) Trefort, és Mór (Maurice) Ballagi. She translated from Dickens, Sainte-Beuve, etc. works, some of which appeared under the name Camilla Zichy. She edited *The Modern Woman's Breviary (A modern asszony breviáriuma)* (1895). Her works include *My Poems (Költeményeim)* (1861), and *My First Album (Az én első albumom)* (1892). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Liszt, Ferenc; Arany, János, Trefort, Ágoston, Ballagi, Mór.**

**Wojatsek, Károly** (Charles) (Udvard, now Dvory nad Žitavou, Slovakia, 29 September 1916 - Vancouver, 7 January 2008) – Linguist, historian. He completed his Hungarian, Slovakian and Czech language studies, as well as literary and historical studies at the Universities of Brünn, Pozsony and Debrecen. After obtaining his teacher certificate at Debrecen in 1940, he was a high school teacher in Hungary between 1940 and 1944, and in Czechoslovakia between 1944 and 1948. In 1948, he escaped to the West and became a student at the University of Fribourg, Switzerland where he obtained another teacher's diploma. On emigrating to Canada he continued his studies in Montreal and Toronto where he gained a teacher's diploma and a PhD in 1956. Between 1957 and 1960 he taught in high schools in the province of Ontario. Between 1960 and 1965, he was Professor of Hungarian and Czech Languages and Literature at the University of Colorado. He was Professor of History at Bishop's University, Lennoxville, Québec from 1966 to his retirement in 1986. In the meantime from 1967-1968, he taught German History at the Université de Sherbrooke in Québec. He was a member of the Hungarian Mother Tongue Conference's patronage, published essays on history, education and linguistics. His books on Hungarian topics were published in English. His books include: *Hungarian Textbook and Grammar*, published in 5 editions, *From Trianon to the First Vienna Arbitral Award*, and *The Hungarian Minority in the First Czechoslovak Republic, 1918-1938* (1980). – B: 1672, 0893, T: 7669, 4342

**Wolf, Emil** (Budapest, 1886 – Belgium, 15 July 1947) – Chemist. After receiving his diploma in chemical engineering from the Budapest Polytechnic he worked in several German factories, and for a short while he worked at Gedeon Richter's Factory, Budapest. In 1910, with chemical engineer György (George) Kereszty, founded the Alka Chemical Works, which eventually became the Chinoin Pharmaceutical and Chemical Products Works, Budapest. The founding of the independent Hungarian pharmaceutical industry is the work of Wolf, the pioneer in this field, along with G. Richter. Both in the domestic field and abroad the Chinoin name became well known in veterinary science, in the botanical fields and in human therapeutics. Drugs such as atropine, synthetically produced papaverin,



ultraseptil and vitamin preparations, as well as several hundred pharmaceutical specialties made his name famous. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Wondrous Stag Legend** (*Csodaszarvas legenda*) – The central figure of the Hun/Hungarian origin legend is a white stag, which lured the hunters, brothers Hunor and Magor, the ancestors of Huns and Magyars, and led the way to good hunting grounds. Its figure was found previously in Scythian art. The oldest illustration of the golden-stag traced back to the 7th century BC, was discovered in the kurgan grave finds of Kelermes, in a small creek of the Kuban area of South Russia. Its figure was also incorporated into Christian legends, e.g. the Hubertus legend, where it is no longer the hind calf, but a stag adorned with candles on its antlers and is identified with Christ. The Stag Legend is the oldest Hun-Hungarian origin-legend from the *Óskronika* (Ancestral Legend), which was taken up by the *Pozsony Chronicle*, and Simon Kézai adopted it into the *Gesta Hungarorum* between 1282 and 1285. Subsequently, Márk Kálti, into the *Képes Krónika* (Illuminated Chronicle) in 1385, János Thúróczy into the *Chronica Hungarorum* in 1487, and also Mahmud Terdzsüman into the *Tarih-i Üngürüş* in 1555, all adopted the Legend. A stag played the role as dominant animal in Anonymus' chapter describing the establishment of the fortress at Bars. According to *Thúróczy's Chronicle* a stag also led Kings Géza and László to the site where they were expected to build a church out of gratitude for the victory at Cinkota. Still another stag led King László I (St Ladislas) to the place where Várad (now Oradea, Romania) was to be built and it led Tribal Leader Gyula to the location where Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania) was to be founded. The Stag legends also appear among the Greek, Latin and German legends. – B: 1150, 0942, 1020, T: 7659.

**Wood Carving** – In the strict sense only curved, wedged and round sculptures or wooden objects make up this category in Hungarian folk art. Broadly speaking they involve the application of several techniques such as chiseling, etching, piercing, hammering, branding, in-laying and turning. Woodcarving was always a male occupation in Hungary and was practiced by the peasants, the herdsmen, and the cottage industry and master craftsman. Its largest pieces were connected to architecture; these were gateposts, doors, well sweeps, main girder beams, porch columns, parapets, gables and window trellises. Professionals such as carpenters, local cabinetmakers and Szekler gate makers made them all. Always, local carvers made the wooden headstones in the territories of the Reformed Church and the wooden crosses in Catholic territories. It was popular to decorate tools and all kinds of household items. Among them are the oxbows, the head of the cart shafts, forage ladders, and the herdsman's sticks. There are a lot of carved wooden tools used by women such as laundry beaters, distaff nails and spindle rings. They were usually made as gifts of love. Woodcarving is found all over the Hungarian language territory but its most important center is Kalotaszeg (now Țara Călatei, Transylvania, Romania). The so-called herdsmen style is derived from peasant woodcarvings. It flourished in the 19th century and left a legacy of prolific, richly varied and unmistakably Hungarian relics. Master craftsmen made the small crosses, the Madonna and other saintly statues (Madonna of Kiskun) placed in the sacred corner of the households, also the big crosses erected along the roadside. The mask-making custom is localized more to the areas of the counties of Baranya, Heves and Hajdú

also to the Csallóköz (now Žitný ostrov, Slovakia) region where the so-called *busó* and the *borica* mask is made. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Wooden Churches** – Carpenters used the materials at hand to construct the edifices of worship. Wood is used predominantly in forested areas where stone materials are rare. Wooden churches are found usually on the Russian plains and in the Carpathian highlands. The builders employed the general wood technique architecture. The Greek Orthodox Churches display Byzantine style and the churches from Kalotaszeg (now Țara Călatei, Transylvania, Romania) show Gothic style. The followers of Martin Luther preferred wooden structures to stone similar to the church of Kézsmárk (now Kežmarok, Slovakia). – B: 1144, T: 7663.

**Wooden Dulcimer** – Similar to the xylophone, it is an idiophonic musical instrument consisting wooden rods of varying dimensions. It differs from other xylophone types in that the system of its scale is the same as that of the common corded dulcimer, enabling a dulcimer player to easily play on a wooden dulcimer. The rods are carved out of cylindrically turned wood or carved from wood of broomstick thickness. Of the evenly decreasing lengths of pieces, the longest is 400 mm; the shortest 250 mm. The tone of the rod is altered by sawing off the end of a rod, thus shortening it; if a sound is to be still deeper, a ‘belly’ or an indentation is cut around the middle at the lower part of the rod. Its sound is, as generally of the xylophones, a kind of a knocking, sharp, dry wooden sound. Dulcimer players play this instrument mostly as a curiosity, using it to play one or another virtuoso variation. One can play two tones or broken chords the same as on the common dulcimer. The wooden dulcimer is unique to Hungary. – B: 1134, T: 7684.

**Wooden Plank Ceiling** – In contrast to the open roof structure where the wooden planks are secured to the main beams, these ceilings are constructed of wooden planks in many different variations reflecting the Renaissance and Baroque architecture. Amongst the Hungarian village churches there are a group of churches with painted wooden plank ceilings, which were constructed until the 19th century. – B: 1020, T: 7663.

**Wooden rail-track of Brád** – Some primitive rail tracks were used in the mines of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now Romania) already in the early 1500's; they can be considered as the forerunner of today's railways. The mine cars were mounted on rolling wooden axles fitted out at their ends with stabilizing wheel-rims and pushed by men or, when several cars linked, pulled by horses on wooden rails. One of these simple wooden tracks, dating from the early days, was still in use in the 19th century in the Apostol Mine No.XII of Brád of County Hunyad. One segment of this wooden rail track, complete with the switches and car, ended up in Berlin, Germany, where it has survived World Wars I and II. It is exhibited under Catalogue No. 152, as a carefully kept memento of the history of transportation in the ‘Museum of Transport and Technology’ (*Museum für Verkehr und Technik*) 9. Trebbiner Strasse, Berlin. The original text, posted in front of the wooden tracks follows in English: ‘Wooden rail tracks from the 16th century. The tracks and car were obtained from a Hungarian gold mine (Apostle Mine, Brád - Transylvania) in 1889. – The tracks and ties (sleepers) were made of round timber. The ends of the tracks were flattened. The tracks' gauge is about 48 cm.- The single piece of movable lever which unites in itself the tongue

and heart-piece serves to set the switch. The car, which belonged to the tracks, has wheels made of single pieces of wood. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7674.

**Wooden Tower** – Tall wooden beam structure erected by carpenters which often served as a belfry and a watchtower. Although stone and brick towers were common in Hungary since the early Middle Ages, most of the towers were wooden structures until the end of the 18th century. The majority of the surviving wooden towers in Hungary were built in the 17-18th centuries with a few surviving from the 16th. Master carpenters living in towns and villages used construction techniques of the late Gothic or Renaissance style originating from the 14-15th centuries. These towers stood apart from the churches but occasionally they were an integral part of wood-framed churches. Hungarians loved the steep, very tall spires, which were erected in the axis of the main body of the tower. While the cross section of the main tower bodies was square, the spires were polygonal, steep pyramids or cones. A central mast supported the tall, slim structures. It was also customary at some places, to flank the main spire with four turrets. When the wooden spire was built on the top of stone or brick tower its supporting wooden base was constructed within the masonry structure. The gallery, spire and the turrets were built on the crown of the brick or stone structure. The stone or brick walls provided extra support to the wooden structure, while the shingle roof of the spire provided protection for the tower. The style and construction techniques were very similar throughout Hungary. Erection of wooden towers ceased during the 18th century. – B: 1134, T: 7663.

**Wood Sculpture** – Most of the representations in Gothic wood sculpture consist of altarpieces, statuettes of Madonna or of a favorite saint. Examples of Hungarian wooden sculptures can be found in Szepesség area, around the High Tatra Mountains of the Upland (now Slovakia). One of the outstanding examples of the 14th century is the Madonna statue at Szlatvin, created between 1340-1350. Its modeling is similar to the French ivory carvings: straight stature, slim, slender proportions, and characteristic handling of drapery. Similarly created statues can be observed at the Luzinc altar and in the Maria Magdalena Church at Wroclaw, Poland. – B: 0899, T: 7675.

**Words, List of** – The forerunner of the dictionary: a collection of words commonly used in a particular era. It is essentially a compilation of conceptually grouped words. From the 17th century it was an aid used in the learning of languages. Over time, wordlists multiplied and the multilingual lists became more wide spread. The best-known Hungarian wordlists were: the *The Königsberg Fragment and its Ribbons (Königsbergi Töredék és Szalagjai)* with 159 Latin and 100 Hungarian words from the second part of the 14th century; the *Wordlist of Beszterce (Besztercei Szójegyzék)* with 1316 Hungarian words from about 1380-1410; the *Wordlist of Schlägli (Schlögli Szójegyzék)* with 2140 Hungarian words from 1400-1410; and the *Wordlist of Sopron (Soproni Szójegyzék)* with 217 Hungarian words from 1430-1440). Other known wordlists included: the *Marmelius' Lexicon (Marmelius-féle Lexicon)* with Latin-German-Hungarian wordlist from 1533, and Gábor Pesti's *Catalogue of Six Languages (Nomenclature sex linguarum)*: a compilation of six languages from 1538. – B: 1150, T: 7669.

**‘Workers’ Guard’** (*Munkásőrség*) – After the Soviet Army defeated the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, the Hungarian Communist Party under the new name of *Magyar Szocialista Munkás Párt* (*MSZMP*, Hungarian Socialist Workers’ Party) was reinstalled by the Soviet Union. To protect their power and prevent another revolution, the MSZMP set up what, in fact, amounted to their private army. On 19 February 1957, the Presidential Council, by order-in-council of 1957:13, established the *Workers’ Guard*, which was organized territorially on a military basis into regiments, battalions and companies encompassing the entire country. Pursuing its ‘top secret’ resolution of 3075/1957, (02. 18), the Kádár Government placed the Workers’ Guards under the direct control of the MSZMP. In essence the Workers’ Guard was a party army comprised of Communist party members over 18 years of age. They received military training in the handling of firearms, but were outside the control of the Ministry of Defense. They were a more refined and organized version of the ‘*pufajkások*’ (an irregular group formed by the communists after the defeat of the revolution to terrorize the population and beat up lesser participants in the revolution). They were used in large-scale security checks especially in the border zones and as guards at party celebrations or mass rallies. In the secret resolution of 3163/1989 (06. 15) on 15 June 1989, the Hungarian Government abolished party control over the Workers’ Guard and in October 1989 Parliament dissolved the whole organization. – B: 1230, 0538, 1153, 1231, T: 7665. → **Kádár, János.**

**World Federation of Hungarians** (*Magyarok Világszövetsége – MVSZ*) – Established on the initiative of Count Pál (Paul) Teleki and Baron Zsigmond (Sigismund) Perényi on the occasion of the Second World Congress of Hungarians held in Budapest on 18 August 1938. Its aim is to join all Hungarians torn away by the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon of 1920, and by emigration to the West. The World Federation fosters the feeling of belonging together, and strengthening connections. It supports all activities aimed at preserving and developing the Hungarian language and culture of those living outside Hungary; furthermore, it follows with interest the results achieved by Hungarians living abroad, as well as their communal Hungarian life. The planned congress for the year 1943 did not take place because of World War II. In the post-war period, in Communist Hungary under Soviet military occupation, the activities of the World Federation were renewed, but it proved unsatisfactory because it was politically directed, diverging from the basic principles laid down at its inauguration. It did not serve the cause of Hungarians living in various lands and, as a result, only an insignificant percentage of Hungarians maintained connection with the Federation. After the end of the Soviet occupation, in 1992 a new governing body took the lead under the presidency of Sándor (Alexander) Csoóri, and Parliament voted for a financial support of 260 million forints *per annum*. However, the relations between the World Federation working in Budapest and the Hungarians living in minority status in the surrounding countries in the Carpathian Basin, and Hungarians sporadically scattered in foreign countries did not return to normal. In 2000, Miklós István (Nicholas Stephen) Patrubby from Transylvania, was elected its President. In the same year, the Parliament withdrew all financial support from the World Federation. As the largest Hungarian civil organization, it turned its activities to vital Hungarian problems. It initiated an action to abolish the Beneš Decrees, and it took this matter to the European Union and, in connection with this, it published a *White Book* (*Fehér Könyv*). It keeps alive



the matter of the massacre in Délvidék (Serbia) after World War II, and the masses of Hungarians deported from Carpatho-Ukraine (Subcarpathia). It supports the Szekler Hungarian and Transylvanian National Council, and fights for Szekler autonomy in Transylvania under Romanian rule. The 6th World Congress organized in 2004 in Budapest, under the title *Hungarians and the East (Magyarság és Kelet)*, set out to conduct research on the eastern roots and relatives of Hungarians, with an important lecture by the Italian linguist Professor Mario Alinei on the Hungarian-Etruscan connections; his book was translated and published by the World Federation under the title: *Ancient Link (Ősi Kapocs)*. Regarding the dual citizenship issue, a national referendum was initiated by the World Federation on 5 December 2004. As a result of the counter-propaganda of the Government parties, the referendum closed without success, urging the nation for self-examination. The 7th World Congress was held under the slogan *Turn-around (Fordulat)* and it passed resolutions on numerous decisions about the protection of Hungarians. 230 lectures were given and, on this occasion, the Congress had a number of books published, such as *Selected Studies in Hungarian History (Magyarságtudományi Tanulmányok)*, edited by László (Ladislav) Botos; *Hungarian World Encyclopedia (Angol nyelvű magyarságlexikon)*, edited by Dr. József (Joseph) Pungur; and *Autonomy and the New World Order (Autonómia és az új világrénd)* by Dr. Sándor (Alexander) Balogh. Some years ago, the World Federation introduced its identification certificate called *Home-letter (Honlevél)*, and its illustrated monthly magazine under the same name. In 2010, it launched the monthly series entitled *Hungarian Studies (Magyarságtudományi Füzetek)*, which is directed toward the younger generation. In 2010, the World Federation initiated the revision of the unjust Trianon (1920) and the Paris (1947) Peace Dictates, which dismembered Hungary, throwing 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians under the rule of hostile nations. – B: 1020, 7103, T: 7456.→**Teleki, Count Pál; Csoóri, Sándor; Patrubby, Miklós; Beneš, Eduard; Alieni, Mario; Trianon Peace Treaty; Paris Peace Treaty.**

**World Heritage of Culture and Nature** – The agreement consisting of 38 articles dealing with its protection was passed by the general meeting of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) in Paris on 16 November 1972. According to the agreement, by “heritage of nature” are meant those physical, biological, geological and physiographical formations and growths, endangered animal and plant species and their areas of habitat and breeding ground, nature-scenes, areas of nature, which are outstanding from an aesthetic or scientific point of view. To be considered “cultural heritage” are those monuments, architectural, large-scale sculptural and artistic creations (paintings), archaeological elements, structures, inscriptions, building-ensembles, buildings, groups of buildings, sites, human creations, combined creations by humans together with nature, as well as areas containing archaeological sites, which by means of their style, characteristics, and degree of harmonizing with their environment, are of outstanding value historically, artistically, aesthetically, ethnologically, anthropologically and from any other scientific points of view.

In accordance with Article 5, the participating states undertake to develop the appropriate general policy, to institute the organizations needed for the performance of tasks, to carry out the necessary legal, scientific, technical, administrative and financial measures, and the promotion of the establishment and development of national or regional training centers encouraging scientific research. In accordance with Article 6 by such heritage is meant the

heritage of the whole world (on Earth); its preservation is the task, in terms of cooperation, of the entire international community. In Hungary in 1998, there were four areas included in the UNESCO records: (1) Aggtelek National Park, (2) Budapest and Banks of the Danube Protected Ensemble, (3) Hollókő Environmental Protection Area, (4) Pannonhalma Benedictine Arch-Abbey. In addition museum villages; monuments protection; nature conservation. – B: 1020, T: 7456.

**World Tree** – An imaginary gigantic tree, which connects the three worlds: the netherworld, the middle world and the upper world. In the Hungarian folk tales it is known as the ‘tree reaching heavens’ and ‘the tree without top’. The sun and moon are between its branches. Only one select person can look at it. It is a characteristic motive of Hungarian folk tale, but also in Hungarian religious faith. According to this belief only the *táltos* (shaman) knows its whereabouts. The imaginary sun and moon connection with the world tree is the characteristic of the Asiatic nations, a part of the shamanistic world view. – B: 1134, T: 7682.

## **World War I, Hungary in**

### *Preliminaries*

From the time of the Napoleonic Wars, there was no major war in Europe that involved many nations. International conflicts were solved in peaceful ways and by conferences. However, with time progressing, tension among the nations of Europe was growing. During the 19th century all major European nations became wealthy and powerful, due to the industrial revolution, new inventions and accumulating capital; searching for new markets was also on the agenda of the rich nations, as well as rivalry. With all these the nationalistic movements grew, seeking independence from the tutelage of ancient kingdoms. A Pan-Slav movement was born and strengthened among Slavic nations, seeking unification of all Slav nations with Russia at the helm.

After Austria annexed Bosnia and Montenegro in 1908, resentment toward the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy grew and developing into hostility after the Balkan Wars (1912-1913). When the heir of the Habsburg Monarchy Franz Ferdinand's plan for "trialism" became known: adding a third, a Slavic entity to the Dual Monarchy, his assassination had been decided by the *Black Hand* and the *Narodna Odbrana*, Serbian secret societies, timed to coincide with the military exercises of the Austro-Hungarian Army in Bosnia in summer, 1914. The Serbian Government knew the plan, and Prime Minister Pasic, even warned the Viennese Court in a hypothetical way, but it was not taken seriously.

However, the plan was real, well organized and serious. There were seven would-be assailants planted at the roadside, in Sarajevo on 28 June 1914, where the open motorcade of the Archduke was to pass by. These were: Mehmedbasic, a 27-year old carpenter; Vaso Cubrilovic, a 17-year old student armed with a revolver; Nedelko Cabrinovic, a 20-year old idler; Cvetko Popovic, an 18-year old student; standing close to 24-year old Danilo Ilic, the main organizer of the plot; he had no weapon. The final two of the seven conspirators were further down the road: Trifko Grabez, a 19-year old Bosnian going to school in Belgrade, and also the 19-years old student Gavrilo Princip, the actual assailant, who with two revolver shots murdered the heir to the throne, Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife Sophie Chotek.

The assassination shocked the world, especially the people of the Monarchy. The Emperor Ferenc József's (Francis Joseph) closest advisors considered what to do about Serbia's role in the plot. The first Austrian reaction to the killing was divided. The chief of staff, General Franz Baron Conrad von Hoetzendorf, wanted a military response to Serbia, because the Monarchy was surrounded by enemies who needed to be defeated one-by-one, before they could combine. Serbia instigated uprising by the Serbs within the territory of the Monarchy. If the Serbs succeeded then the other nationalities in Austria like the Poles, Croats, and Ukrainians would also break off. The only real opposition to a policy of war came from the Hungarian Prime Minister, Count István (Stephen) Tisza. Tisza took the risks of war more seriously than Conrad. He realized that in case of a Habsburg victory the Monarchy certainly would annex Serbia. In this case either the Slavic population of Hungary would increase, leaving the Magyars as a minority in their own country, or trialism would replace the dualist system, again decreasing Magyar influence.

In the meantime Vienna approached Berlin for Germany's support in case of war. After the Berlin Government responded with the so-called "blank check," the war party saw no further reason to seek peace. When the Austrian Council of Ministers met again on July 7, the majority favored war. To satisfy Tisza, the council agreed to present a final letter of demands to Serbia, instead of declaring war at once. Serbia's refusal to comply would then become the excuse for war. Within a week, Tisza himself consented to this plan: his only reservation was insistence that no Serbian territory be annexed after the war. The final 10-point ultimatum was finalized on 19 July, and sent on 23 July, and demanded a response within 48 hours.

The Serbs in turn failed to do their utmost to defuse the crisis. When Serbia first received the ultimatum, Prime Minister Pasic indicated that he could accept its terms, with a few reservations and requests for clarification. In the meantime, it became clear that Russia would unconditionally support Serbia. After that, Pasic gave up seeking peace. In a long reply Serbia rejected the key points of the ultimatum, having known that it certainly would lead to war. The Serbian army began to mobilize even before the reply was complete. Because the Serbian reply did not accept every point, Austria broke off relations on July 25. The tough positions taken by both Austria and Serbia brought the situation too close to the brink to step back, and in a few days matters were out of control. Again, the specific arguments raised by either side mattered less than their mutual willingness to take risks. This policy of brinkmanship made war more likely than negotiation.

Austria declared war on Serbia on 28 July 1914. A short war was generally expected. However, imperial, territorial and economic rivalries rapidly led to the World War I, or the "Great War", between the Central Powers (Austria-Hungary, Germany, Bulgaria, and Turkey) and the Allies (U.S., Britain, France, Russia, Belgium, Serbia, Greece, Romania, Montenegro, Portugal, Italy, and Japan).

*Events of War, Hungary was involved*

*The Serbian campaign* expected to end with an early and easy victory. However, the Serbian Army stood firmly, using their rugged terrain skillfully, and successfully rebuffed the larger Austro-Hungarian Army. It was helped by Russia's invasion on the Eastern Front. In 1915 the Austro-Hungarian Army resumed its offensive in the south front, and brought Bulgaria into the engagement as an ally. After the Serbian forces were attacked from both the north and east, it led to the occupation of the whole of Serbia. However, the

remnants of the Serbian Army retreated to Greece, and remained operational in a newly established base. The front stabilized around the Greek border, through the intervention of a Franco-British-Italian force which had landed in Salonica. In 1918, the Allies, under the French General Franchet d'Esperey leading a combined French, Serbian, Greek and British army, attacked the Monarchy from Greece. His initial victories convinced the Bulgarian Government to sue for peace. He then attacked north and defeated the German and Austrian forces that tried to halt his offensive. By October 1918, his army had recaptured all of Serbia and was to invade Hungary. It is noteworthy to mention the heroics of the Hungarian Army units with their obvious bravery. The offensive halted only because the Hungarian leadership offered to surrender in November 1918.

Human losses: total dead 996,000, including military losses 260,000 with the Serbian forces, 80,000 with the Austro-Hungarian forces 13,000 with Montenegro forces and POW deaths in captivity of 93,000. Civilian dead were as follows due to famine and disease 400,000, killed in military operations 120,000 and 30,000 dead in Austrian prisons or executed.

*On the Eastern Front* the Great War began on 17 August 1914, when Russian First Army invaded Eastern Prussia, and the Russian Second Army attacked the German Eighth Army. The German counter-offensive led to the Battle of Tannenberg, ended by 30 August with German victory. The Russians were also defeated in the Battle of Masurian Lakes. In the south of Poland, Austrian-Hungarian Chief-of-Staff Conrad von Hoetzendorf launched his own attack northward toward Warsaw. The Russians however, on 30 August opened their offensive. The Austro-Hungarian Army had to retreat, and the province of Galicia was abandoned. The year ended with Russia trying assaults into the Carpathian passes. Von Hoetzendorf appealed to the Germans to support an offensive, which he hoped would force the Russians away from the Carpathian Mountains. The Germans agreed on a thrust deep into Russian lines out of East Prussia. The resulting "winter war" proceeded well into Russia, but petered out when the Austro-Hungarian forces in the south failed to dislodge the Russians. Instead they suffered another embarrassing defeat, and even lost control of the Dukla Pass of the Carpathian Mountains, a prime route towards the Hungarian Plains.

By May of 1915, the Germans took over command of the Eastern Front and used many of their units to support the increasingly fragmented Austrian formations. Their next offensive came on 1 May, with a powerful attack on the Russian lines at Gorlice. This offensive penetrated nearly 200 km in two weeks, and triggered the collapse of the entire Russian Southern Front. German and Austrian formations pushed northwards toward Warsaw, capturing it in August. In September the German Army attacked toward Riga. Now the entire Russian front line broke up. Only at the end of September could the Russians form a new line. Shortly after this, Russian Czar Nicholas assumed personal command of the army, which was an unfortunate decision. The Central Powers' gain, to date, included Poland, Lithuania and Latvia.

The next major offensive was undertaken by Russian General Alexi Brusilov. By June of 1916, Brusilov's army, were poised along the Galician border facing the Austrian Army. On 4 June the Russians attacked and penetrated deep into Austrian positions, By the time the offensive was two months old, the entire Austro-Hungarian Empire was in danger of collapsing. Romania then entered the war on the side of the allies, and greedily invaded Transylvania instead of preparing an adequate defense. This mistake gave the Germans the opening they needed, and the ensuing counter-offensive achieved the total collapse of



Romania to the Central Powers. Germany and Austria gained control of vast coal and wheat fields, although they also added a 200 km front to their lines. Brusilov continued his summer offensive in September, and came to a halt after the seizure of Bukovina and Galicia. Bad news was mounting in Europe: Russia slowly edged toward an open revolt and the Dual Monarchy edged toward dissolution.

By 1917, the Russian Army suffered repeated catastrophes, by March, some army units began ignoring their orders. This situation was made worse by growing strength in Communist groups, which staged a revolt in Petrograd. After the Czar abdicated, a provisional government was formed with Alexander Kerensky at its head. He ordered General Brusilov to organize another offensive in Galicia. But this offensive ran into the strong wall of German resistance, who first held off, then counter-attacked the Russians. This was the last effort for the Imperial Russian Army, which virtually disintegrated as open civil war swept across Russia.

After a heavy armed conflict in the Russian civil war, finally, the "Red" Communists forced the "White" Russians from power. The Treaty of Brest-Litovsk was finally concluded with the new Bolshevik Government on 3 March 1918, stripping Russia of all provinces west of the Ukraine. That treaty was annulled by the Armistice of 11 November 1918, and the new government in Moscow eventually re-established its presence in all the previously held lands. Human losses of Russia: 2,006,000 military dead (700,000 killed in action, 970,000 died of wounds, 155,000 died of disease and 181,000 POW deaths); 3.9 million Russian POWs were in German and Austrian hands; civilian deaths: 1,500,000. Human losses of the Monarchy in World War I: 1,507,000 total loss of life, 1,100,000 military deaths, 3,620,000 military wounded, 1,700,000 POW in Russia, 467,000 civilian death.

*The Romanian Campaign.* The Kingdom of Romania was ruled by kings of the House of Hohenzollerns from 1866. The King of Romania Carol I, had signed a secret treaty with the Triple Alliance in 1883, which stipulated that Romania would be obliged to go to war only in the event Austro-Hungarian Empire was attacked. After World War I started, Romania remained neutral, later joined the Triple Entente on 17 August 1916, and demanded recognition of its rights over the territory of Transylvania (Erdély), which with a growing Romanian population had been a part of Historic Hungary. However, the Allies had secretly agreed not to honour the territorial expansion of Romania when the war ended. Romania declared war on the Central Powers on 27 August 1916. The Romanian Army consisted of over half a million poorly trained men and officers and inadequate equipment. The Bulgarian and the Ottoman Army also helped the Central Powers.

On the night of 27 August, three Romanian armies launched attacks through the Carpathian Mountains into Transylvania. The only opposing force was the Austro-Hungarian First Army, which was pushed back. In a short time some towns were captured and the outskirts of Sibiu (Szeben (now Sibiu) were reached. The first counter-attack came from Bulgaria, where General August von Mackensen was in command of a multi-national army of Bulgarian divisions, a German brigade and the Ottoman VI Army Corps whose units began arriving on the Dobrudja front. On 15 September, the Romanian War Council decided to suspend the Transylvanian offensive and destroy the Mackensen army group instead. Even Russian reinforcements arrived to halt Mackensen's army but they did not succeed. When General Falkenhay became the overall commander of the Central Powers' forces, he successfully ousted the invading Romanian army from Transylvania by the end

of 1916. The war brought a complete disaster to Romania. The Germans, Hungarians, Austrians, Bulgarians and Ottomans had conquered Wallachia and Dobruja, while Transylvania was liberated; more than half of the Romanian Army was captured. In 1917, a French expeditionary corps under the command of General Henri Berthelot, re-trained and re-supplied the Romanian Army, together with a disintegrating Russian Army. After the Soviet Union signed the Brest Litovsk Treaty on 3 March 1918, the surrounded Romania had no choice but to sue for peace in the Treaty of Bucharest, on 7 May 1918. However, after the successful Allied offensive on the Thessaloniki Front, which removed Bulgaria from the war, Romania re-entered the War on 10 November 1918, and on 1 December re-entered Transylvania, and after occupying it, marched toward Hungary and having defeated the Hungarian Red Army, occupied Budapest. The Romanian army left Hungary after Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, the Commander of the Hungarian National Army entered Budapest with his troop on 16 November 1919.

Human losses: Total dead 748,000, including military losses 220,000 for the Romanian forces, and 150,000 for the Austro-Hungarian forces, POW deaths in captivity 48,000. Civilian dead due to famine and disease 200,000, killed in military operations 120,000 and died in Austrian prisons 10,000.

*The Italian Campaign.* Italy was a member of the Triple Alliance together with Germany and Austro-Hungary. However, around the turn of the millennium, Italy approached France and England. This was because on the one hand, Austria was Italy's traditional enemy in the 19th century, and Italy could not expect Austrian support for her territorial expansion. On the other hand, Italy pondered which of the alliances would yield more advantage. Trieste, Istria, Zara and Dalmaia all were Austrian possessions. In fact, a secret agreement signed with France in 1902, practically took out Italy from the Triple Alliance. Immediately after the outbreak of the conflict, on 3 August 1914, the Italian Government declared that Italy would not commit its troops to the Triple Alliance. The London Pact, signed on 26 April 1915, without the approval of the Parliament, spelled out, that in case of victory Italy was to be given Trentino and South Tyrol, Trieste, Gorizia Grandisca and Istria without Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia), parts of western Carniola with Idrija and Ilirska Bistrica, and north-western Dalmatia with Zadar and most of the islands, but without Split. Other agreements concerned the sovereignty of the port of Valona, the province of Amntalya in Turkey and part of the German colonies in Africa.

In April 1915 Italy joined the Entente and on 3 May 1915 officially rejected the Triple Alliance. On 23 May 1915, Italy declared war on Austria-Hungary, followed by Germany fifteen months later. Italy thenceforth entered the war under the impetus of a relative minority of its population and politicians. The front on the Austrian border was 650 km long, difficult terrain stretching from the Swiss border to the Adriatic Sea. Italians had numerical superiority but was squandered because of the lack of strategic and tactical leadership. The Italian commander-in-chief was Luigi Cadorna, a proponent of the frontal assault, which caused the meaningless death of thousand of his soldiers. His plan was to attack on the Isonzo Front, with the goal of breaking through the Karst Plateau into the Carniolan Basin, taking Ljubljana and threatening Vienna. The campaign soon turned into a trench-warfare. The main difference was the fact that, instead of in the mud, the trenches had to be dug in the Alpine rocks and glaciers, often up to 3,000 m altitude. From 1916 to 1918 the Italian Army launched 11 Isonzo Battles, with enormous sacrifice in death and wounded, without any major success. In the summer of 1917 the Austrian-Hungarian Army

received essential reinforcement from the Eastern front due to the peace treaty with Russia, and German troops were transferred to the Isonzo Front. On 24 October 1917, the troops of the Central Powers broke through the Italian lines in the upper Isonzo, converging on Caporetto. From there the Austro-Hungarian forces advanced some 150 kilometres. The defeat of Caporetto caused the disintegration of the whole Italian front of Isonzo. The situation was re-established on the Piave River at the price of 700,000 dead, wounded and prisoners. On 8 November 1917 Commander Cadorna was replaced by Armando Diaz. Under his leadership the Italian army on 24 October 1918 launched a major attack against the Austrian forces along the entire front, initiating the battle of Vittorio Veneto, a village where one of the main actions was fought. In early November 1918, the Italians entered Trent and Trieste, and on 4 November 1918, the Austro-Hungarians signed an armistice at Villa Giusti, near Padua. Finally, on 2 June 1919, the Treaty of St. Germain established peace with Austria. However, it did not give Italy what she expected in accordance with the provisions of the Treaty of London. Italian human losses: 600,000 dead, 950,000 wounded and 250,000 were crippled for life.

*Aftermath: the Peace treaties*

*The Treaty of Trianon with Hungary:* signed at the Grand Trianon Palace in Versailles on 4 June 1919. Hungary signed a cease-fire at Padua on 4 November 1918, though its army was stationed outside Hungary. Furthermore, Hungary was forced to demilitarize its army, after which Czech, Serbian and Romanian troops invaded the defenseless country. The French Colonel Vix demanded new borders inside the country. Finally, a Red Hungarian Army was organized to withstand the invaders. By the time of the Peace Treaty, most part of the country was occupied by the invaders, whereby creating a *fait accompli*. The peace treaty (rather dictate) established the new borders of Hungary and regulated its international situation. Hungary lost over 72% of her historical territory, which left 64% of the inhabitants, including 3.5 out of 10.7 million ethnic Hungarians, living outside Hungary. The territory of Hungary was reduced from 325,111 km<sup>2</sup> to 93,073 km<sup>2</sup> and its population from 20.9 million to 7.6 million. Hungary lost five of its ten most populous cities as well. Transylvania (*Erdély*) (larger than the truncated Hungary) was ceded to Romania, northern part of Hungary (*Upland, Felvidék*) and Sub-Carpathia (*Kárpátalja*) to the newly created state of Czechoslovakia; Croatia and southern Hungary (*Southland, Délvidék, Vajdaság*) to the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes (later Yugoslavia), and Burgenland (Western Borderland, *Őrvidék*) to Austria. Hungarians were deeply disappointed because the promised plebiscites of the Wilsonian self-determination on debated territories, were not held, and most Hungarian settlements, consisting of more than 3 million Magyars, were situated in a 20–50 km wide strip outside and along the new borders in now-foreign territory. More concentrated groups could be found in Czechoslovakia (Northern Hungary and Sub-Carpathia or *Kárpátalja*), Serbia (Southland, Voivodina or *Vajdaság*), and Romania (Partium, and Szeklerland in Transylvania or *Erdély*). The Treaty demolished the 1000 year old Kingdom of Hungary, and punished its people, submitted 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians to peoples with different culture, language and customs, who regarded them as booty, for exploitation oppression, and persecution. In addition, Hungary had to pay indemnity to its neighbors. However, Hungary recovered some parts of lost territories with treaties in 1938 - 1940 under the auspices of Germany and Italy. It was later reduced to boundaries approximating those of 1920 by the Peace Treaty of Paris, signed after World War II on 10 February 1947.

*The Treaty with Germany was signed at Versailles on 28 June 1919.* Of the many provisions in the treaty, one of the controversial required Germany to accept sole responsibility for causing the war, later known as the “War Guilt” clause. Germany had to make substantial territorial concessions: Alsace and Lorraine was ceded to France, Northern Schleswig Holstein to Denmark; Western Prussia, part of East Prussia and Memelland ceded to Poland; Saarland was put under the League of Nations, Eupen and Malmedy ceded to Belgium, despite plebiscite to the contrary; Danzig became Free Stadt of Danzig; the Brest-Litovsk Treaty was annuled, and German colonies were divided between Belgium, Britain, France and Japan. Moreover war reparations were demanded from Germany: 226 billion Reichsmarks, which was reduced in 1921 to 132 billion Reichsmarks (then \$31.4 billion). The German army was limited to a maximum of 100,000 men, and a ban placed upon the use of heavy artillery, gas, tanks and aircraft. The German navy was similarly restricted to shipping under 10,000 tons, with a ban on submarines.

*The Treaty with the Republic of Austria was signed at Saint-Germain-en-Laye on 10 September 1919.* The treaty declared that the Austro-Hungarian Empire was to be dissolved. The Republic of Austria was reduced to German-speaking Alpine part of the former Austrian Empire, and the crownlands were incorporated into the newly created states of Czechoslovakia, Poland, and Yugoslavia (the “successor states”) and by cession: Trentino, South Tyrol, Reiset, Istria and several Dalmatian islands to Italy and Bukovina to Romania. So, it lost land to Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Poland, Romania, and Italy. Burgenland, then partner with Austria in the Dual Monarchy, was awarded to Austria. The treaty included 'war reparations' of large sums of money, directed towards the allies, to pay for the costs of the war.

After the war, the Paris Peace Conferences imposed a series of peace treaties on the Central Powers thus creating serious internal conditions with grave consequences. On 11 November 1918, the Central Powers signed an armistice with the Allied Powers expecting a just peace to be established, based upon the 14 Peace Points of the American President Woodrow Wilson. This did not happen. Instead the French Prime Minister, George Clemenceau’s dictated peace treaties in form of a harsh punishment was forced upon the Central Powers. With it the Allied Powers sowed the seeds of World War II. – B: 1031, 2060, T: 7103.→**Hungary, History of; Trianon Peace Treaty; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; World War II, Hungary in; Some of the persons and events have their own article.**

## **World War II, Hungary in**

### *Preliminaries*

The Peace Treaties of 1919-1920 closed World War I. However, these treaties, instead of being based on the promised Wilsonian 14 points, which would have created a just and lasting peace in Europe, they were actually based on the French Prime Minister (‘the Tiger’) Clemenceau’s plan, which from parts of the defeated Germany and Austro-Hungarian Monarchy created new, or enriched old pro-France states, in order to encircle Germany from south and east, thereby hoping to prevent Germany to start another war in the future. These peace treaties were not negotiated but in fact dictated; they were also unjust because defeated nations were sliced into pieces and ceded to alien and hostile states; they were counter-productive, because instead of securing a lasting peace in Europe, they fell victim to France’s foreign policy, and after twenty years, they led to World War II.

As to Hungary: the Trianon Treaty proved the most severe among the treaties. The Hungarian delegation was not allowed to the negotiating table but was confined to a hotel; the treaty text was presented to the delegation only for comment; take it or leave it, in the latter case with serious consequences. The Historic Hungary lost 2/3rd of its territory and 1/3rd of its ethnic Hungarian population, that is 3.5 millions. The territory of Hungary was reduced from 325,111 km<sup>2</sup> to 93,073 km<sup>2</sup> and its population from 20.9 million to 7.6 million. Hungary lost five of its ten most populous cities, most of its mines, forests and industries as well. Before ethnic Hungarians constituted 52% of the country population in Historic Hungary. Alien people from neighboring countries infiltrated, settled and multiplied on Hungarian territory during its thousand years history, and from the middle of 19th century they wanted to create their own state within the state of Historic Hungary or to join their newly-created country. It is one thing to cede them the region where their majority lived, but it is quite another thing to drive 3.5 million ethnic Hungarians into minority status, without a plebiscite and against their will. Purely Hungarian-populated areas were ceded from Hungary, including a strip along the southern Slovakian border, including the *Csallóköz* island (now *Žitný ostrov*) of the Danube; Hungarian populated counties in Sub-Carpathia ceded to the newly created Czechoslovakia, while the eastern belt of the Great Hungarian Plain (Partium) and Szeklerland in Transylvania ceded to Romania; the Southland, including Vojvodina (Vajdaság) was added to Yugoslavia. The 3.5 million Hungarians were subjugated to alien and hostile nations, with different culture, language, religion and costume. They were oppressed, exploited or driven out. The treaty dealt with Hungarians as if they were aboriginals of a 19th century colony in Africa. The Trianon Treaty demolished a thousand years old Christian European Kingdom and collectively punished – which was unacceptable then, and now. The outcome of the Treaty of Trianon is to this day remembered in Hungary as the Trianon trauma. This was the attitude of most Hungarians, between the two world wars, the Dictated Treaty of Trianon causing deep humiliation. Consequently, the successive Hungarian Governments, starting with Count István (Stephen) Bethlen Government, pursued two main goals: first, to organize life of normality in conditions of great severity inside truncated Hungary, and second, to review and reverse the Dictated Trianon Treaty. The first goal was achieved splendidly in the field of economy, education, health and culture, despite the world economic and financial crisis of the late 1920s, and early 1930s. As to the second goal: for 15 years, Hungarian governments pressed the Entente Powers for a territorial revision to be decided along ethnic lines, but to no avail. Only the Italian leader Benito Mussolini understood Hungary's concern and tried to help, despite the fact that Italian and Hungarian armies faced each other in bitter battles during World War I. When Adolf Hitler came to power in Germany, Prime Minister Gyula (Julius) Gömbös, expecting more results, turned to him in connection with Hungarian foreign policy and soon Hungary joined the Axis powers as a result.

In the fall of 1938, at the Munich Agreement, where Adolf Hitler demanded and received the German Sudetenland from Czechoslovakia, Hungary wanted the return of the Hungarian populated southern part of Slovakia, and the southern part of Sub-Carpathia; these were finally returned to Hungary when Italy and Germany sponsored the First Vienna Award on 2 November 1938, returning an area of 11,927 km<sup>2</sup> with a population of 1,060,000, 84.1 % Hungarian; leaving 70,000 Hungarians in Slovakia. When the Czechoslovak Republic was dissolved on 14 March 1939, Slovakia declared itself an

independent state. On 15 March, Carpatho Ukraine (Sub-Carpathia or Kárpátalja or Ruthenia) declared its independence, which was rejected by Hungary, and between 15 and 18 March, Hungarian armed forces re-possessed the rest of Sub-Carpathia. The region was given special autonomous status.

In June 1940, a Soviet ultimatum demanded Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina from Romania which had been incorporated into Romania after World War I and the Romanian Government had to give in. This encouraged the Hungarian Government to resolve the question of Transylvania (*Erdély*), which became part of Romania by the Trianon Treaty (1920). The Axis Powers suggested to the parties that they solve their problems by direct negotiations, which started on 16 August 1940 in Turnu Severin, but it led to nowhere. Romania asked the Axis powers for arbitration. The ministers of foreign affairs of the Axis, Joachim von Ribbentrop of Germany and Count Galeazzo Ciano of Italy, announced the award on 30 August 1940 at the Belvedere Palace in Vienna. As a result of the Second Vienna Award, the northern half of Transylvania with 43,492 km<sup>2</sup> area and a population of 2,578,100 was transferred to Hungary. The rest of Transylvania, known as Southern Transylvania, with 2,274,600 Romanians and 363,200 Hungarians remained in Romania. The new border was guaranteed by both Germany and Italy, and it was internationally accepted.

On 20 November 1940, under pressure from Germany, Hungarian prime Minister Count Pál (Paul) Teleki signed the Tripartite Pact. In December 1940, Teleki also signed a "Treaty of Eternal Friendship" with the Kingdom of Yugoslavia, under the Regent Prince Paul. In March 1941, Prince Paul signed the Tripartite Pact on behalf of Yugoslavia. Two days later, a Yugoslavian *coup d'état* removed Prince Paul, replaced him with pro-British King Peter, and Yugoslavia withdrew from the Tripartite Pact. Hitler to prevent the postponement of the planned German invasion of Soviet Union, decided to crush Yugoslavia at once. Hitler asked the Hungarian government to support his invasion of Yugoslavia, promising the return of some territory (part of the Southland) to Hungary in exchange for military cooperation. On 3 April 1941, unable to prevent Hungary's neutrality Count Teleki committed suicide. Days after Teleki's death, the German Army invaded Yugoslavia and quickly crushed Yugoslavian armed resistance. Croatia declared its independence and Yugoslavia fell apart. The Regent, Miklos Horthy ordered the Hungarian Third Army to retake the ethnic Hungarian-populated territories of the Southland: the interfluvial-area between the Danube and its tributary River Tisza and the Hungarian-populated enclaves of Baranya (Baranja) and Muraköz (Muranje) to protect ethnic Hungarians against possible atrocities by Serb partisans.

#### *War against Soviet Union*

After Germany had quickly overrun Yugoslavia and Greece, it started the war of formidable proportions against the Soviet Union on 22 June 1941. Slovakia, had already entered the war against Poland in 1939 (at the time of the partition of Poland), now immediately joined in the war against the Soviet Union, together with Romania and other countries. Hungary was the last participant in the war, starting on 27 June, as a result of an alleged Soviet aerial bombardment of Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). In the Parliament, Prime Minister László (Ladislav) Bárdossy presented a state of war between Hungary and the Soviet Union. Hungary had to be cautious entering the war against the Soviet Union, despite the first-hand experience with communism rule during the 4 months in 1919 of the Hungarian Soviet Council Republic. First, the Hungarian Army served as a policing-force

behind the lines in the territories already occupied by the German forces. However, Hungary was soon commissioned to front-line service, holding a 200 km front in the Voronezh (Voronyezs) area along the River Don. The Hungarian 2<sup>nd</sup> Army was unsuited for front-line battle because of a lack of modern heavy weaponry. After the German military disaster at Stalingrad in early 1943 and the withdrawal from the Caucasus Mountains, the Soviet Army launched its winter-offensive against the 2nd Hungarian Army's bridgehead at *Uryv* on 12 January 1943. Demonstrating great courage and heroism, the 2nd Hungarian Army was forced to withdraw from the banks of the Don, when the Soviet troops outflanked them and in this great 'battle of the Don' suffered devastating losses between 12 and 30 January 1943 with 100,000 dead, 60,000 taken prisoners in Russia and only 40,000 returning to Hungary. The material losses were also very heavy. The sacrifices of the 2nd Army thus prompted a political decision to save Hungary from the consequences of her participation in a losing war: henceforth, Hungary sought contact with the Allied Powers to negotiate the terms of a separate peace. However, there were no secret moves with the Soviet Union.

Aware of Prime Minister Kállay's policy of deception and fearing that Hungary might conclude a separate peace with the Allies, on 19 March 1944 Hitler ordered Nazi troops to occupy Hungary. Regent Horthy was confined to the Royal Castle, in essence placed under house arrest. Döme (Dominic) Sztójay, a National Socialist, became the new Prime Minister. During the Kállay Government Jews in Hungary still could live in relative freedom, restricted but not subjected to physical harm. But after the German occupation the deportation of Jews commenced to the concentration camps in German-occupied territories. In August 1944, Regent Horthy replaced Sztójay with the anti-Fascist General Géza Lakatos, a daring move under German military occupation. Under the Lakatos regime, acting Interior Minister Béla Horváth ordered Hungarian gendarmes to prevent any Hungarian citizens from being deported. At one point in time, Horthy, the former Admiral of the Habsburg Monarchy, ordered a Hungarian panzer unit from Esztergom to Budapest for the protection of the Jewish Ghetto there.

On 23 September 1944, Soviet forces crossed the Hungarian border. On 15 October, Regent Horthy made the famous announcement over the radio that Hungary had signed an armistice with the Soviet Union but the remaining Hungarian army units continued fighting against the invading Soviet forces. The Germans kidnapped Horthy's son Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy Jr, whereupon Horthy was forced to abrogate the armistice, deposed the Lakatos Government, and named the leader of the Arrow Cross Party Ferenc (Francis) Szálasi, who formed a new "Government of national Unity (*Nemzeti Összefogás Kormányja*). Finally in the untenable situation Regent Horthy, as head of state, resigned; he was taken to Germany as a prisoner of the occupying German forces. He survived the war and spent his last years in Estoril, Portugal. During the Arrow Cross reign persecution of Jews and Gypsies resumed, so the secret rescuing of Jews continued with the activity of the Swedish diplomat Raul Wallenberg from the Swiss Embassy, as well as by the churches (including Cardinal Mindszenty) and individuals, families. In the war-ravaged Europe Hungary was the last refuge for Jews, Polish refugees, and Allied POWs.

Towards the end of World War II Hungary became a battlefield. The second biggest tank-battle of the war was fought in the east of the Great Plain, east of Debrecen, from 16 September to 24 October. The German-Hungarian tank-formation scored an important victory here, holding up the Soviet advance into Hungary for a considerable period. They

encircled and destroyed three Soviet tank corps of a Mobile Group. By 24 December 1943 Soviet and Romanian army units encircled Budapest and thus the Siege of Budapest started with bitter street fightings which ended on 13 February 1945, with a destroyed city and enormous loss to both sides as well as civilian life. However, on 6 March 1945, the Germans launched their Lake Balaton Offensive, attempting to hold on to Germany's remaining source of oil (in Transdanubia). Their operation failed. By 19 March 1945, Soviet forces had recaptured what they lost during the 13-day offensive. The Soviet conquest of Hungary officially ended on 4 April, in practice on 12 April 1945.

*After the war*

The Soviet occupation of Hungary, as they named it officially, was euphemized as "liberation". Nonetheless, Soviet forces remained "provisionally" in Hungary until 16 June 1991. First, the occupation forces relied on free robbery of civilians, and mass raping of women in all ages. Hungarian civilians in both gender, were randomly rounded up and taken for a 'malenki robot' (small work), and they were transported in cattle wagons to the Soviet Union for slave labor, never to see them again. From Sub-Carpathia 50,000 civilians were taken, from northern Transylvania 200,000, from Slovakia 50,000 taken to Czechland (Silesia) for forced work, 70,000 involved in exchange of citizens and 100,000 was expelled to Hungary. In southern Hungary the Tito partisans tortured and massacred 50,000 ethnic Hungarians, including whole families and whole villages. In January 1945, ethnic Germans from Hungary, 100,000 to 170,000 were arrested and transported to the Soviet Union as forced laborers. In some villages, the entire adult population were taken to labor camps in the Donets Basin. Many died there as a result of hardship and ill-treatment. At a later stage some 200,000 ethnic Germans were forcibly removed from Hungary and deported to the two Germanies.

On 28 December 1944, a Provisional National Assembly and a Provisional Government were formed in Debrecen under acting Prime Minister Béla Miklós. On 20 January 1945, representatives of the Provisional Government signed an armistice in Moscow. In the meantime the prominent leaders of the 1919 Communist Government, who escaped and lived in the Soviet Union, were transported back to Hungary and became leaders of the Communist Party. This group included: Mátyás (Matthew) Rákosi, György (George) Lukács, Zoltán Vass. They all received important positions and prepared the Communist takeover of Hungary in 1948. In the meantime the rebuilding of Hungary had begun, and simultaneously the so-called "People's Tribunals" (*Népbíróságok*) forced out of office and punished the leading intelligentsia of the nation. The transformation of Hungary into a Communist state had thus commenced.

Hungary in the presence of foreign occupation force was forced to sign the Peace Treaty of Paris on 10 February 1947. The Treaty declared that "The decisions of the Vienna Award I and II are declared null and void" and Hungarian boundaries were returned to the former frontiers as they existed on 1 January 1938, except a minor loss of territory on the Czechoslovakian border near Bratislava. Two thirds of the ethnic German minority was deported to Germany in 1946-48, and there was a forced "exchange of population" between Hungary and Czechoslovakia.

Hungary again lost all the territories that it gained between 1938 and 1941, before she entered the war. The Soviet Union annexed Sub-Carpathia (Kárpátalja), which never was part of the Soviet Union and the earlier Russia, and it is now part of the Ukraine, by virtue of inheritance, after the dissolution of the Soviet Union. In addition Hungary had to pay



\$300 million in reparation, and finance a large Soviet occupation force. On 1 February 1946, the Kingdom of Hungary was abolished, and replaced by the Second Republic Hungary, in reality becoming a Soviet satellite. The People Republic of Hungary was declared in 1949, and despite the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, it lasted until the Bloodless Revolution of 1989, when on 23 October, the Third Republic of Hungary was declared with a multi-party system. – B: 1031, 1230, 1275, 1383, T: 7668.→**Hungary, History of; World War I; Vienna Award I; Vienna Award II; Paris Peace Treaty; Some of the persons and events have their own word article, as indicated.**

**Worthless Money** (Hungarian: *fabatka*) – "*Batka*" was a completely devalued coin of Silesian origin in the 16th century. *Fa* meaning „wood”, and *batka* was a ridiculous, worthless counterfeit coin, made out of wood. Today it is used in vernacular Hungarian to express the worthlessness of something: "I wouldn't even give a *fabatka* for it"; or 'It isn't worth a *fabatka*'. – B: 1078, T: 3233.

**Würtz, Ádám** (Tamási, 2 June 1927 - Budapest, 13 May 1994) – Graphic artist. His family had connections with New York: his ancestors worked in the Metropolitan Opera there as costumier. Würtz completed the School of Arts of Budapest in 1953. His teachers included Sándor (Alexander) Bortnyik and Bertalan (Bartholomew) Pór. Later, he continued his studies in Austria, Germany, Italy, Switzerland, England, Poland, the Soviet Union, Romania, Greece and China. He was best known as an illustrator of graphics for books; he achieved the greatest success with his illustration of the works of Shakespeare and the poet Attila József. His one-man shows have been seen in Budapest since 1964, but he had shows also in Frankfurt, Prague, Helsingborg, Bologna and New York. In the USA, his first exhibition was held in the mid-1980s; later, he did some of his paintings in the United States, when he worked there for a while. His paintings are characterized by the application of mixed techniques. Byzantine icons and Hungarian folk art mainly influenced his style. His illustrations appeared next to the text as complements. Many public collections hold his works, including the Hermitage, St Petersburg, the Metropolitan Gallery, Budapest, Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest, and the Klingspor Museum, Frankfurt. He won a number of prizes in Hungary and abroad, among them the Munkácsy Prize (1957, 1966, 1970), the Golden Pen, Belgrade (1968) and IBBY Prize, Tokyo. The International Würtz Foundation was formed in 1996; its president is Ádám Würtz Jr., also a graphic artist. A school in Tamási bears his name. – B: 1031, 1654, T: 7456.→**Bortnyik, Sándor; Pór, Bertalan; József, Attila.**

## X

**Xantus de Vesey, John** (János) (Csíktaplóczai Vesey Xántus János) (Csokonya, north of Bars, County Somogy, 5 October 1825 - Budapest, 13 December 1894) – Zoologist, ethnographer and writer. He studied law, and became a lawyer. He served as an officer in the Hungarian National Army throughout the 1848-1849 War of Independence. After the surrender, he was captured, was enrolled in the Austrian army as a private and exiled to Prague; but because of his illness, he was freed. He took part in revolutionary activity and he was arrested again, but escaped and emigrated, first to London, then to the United States. He tried various occupations, including working as a day laborer, wood-cutter, bookseller, druggist, teacher in Latin and Greek, giving lessons in piano-playing and working as a hospital steward in the US Army. In the army, he met William A. Hammond, a collector for a well-known zoologist. Working under Hammond as an assistant surgeon, he developed an interest in natural history and became a gifted collector himself. He made a topographic survey in the mid-west of the US and collected ethnographic materials among Indian tribes. In 1853 he took part in the natural-scientific expedition of Prince Paul of Wittenberg, with whom he traveled through Texas and parts of Mexico, collecting zoological material. In 1855 he was a member of the committee for carrying out the geographical survey of Kansas and collected vast material in natural science. In 1857 and 1858 he carried out research in California for the Smithsonian Institute, collecting zoological, mineralogical, botanical and ethnographic material. Between 1858 and 1861 he served as a captain in the US Navy. In 1861 he returned to Hungary and gave lectures at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, where he was a corresponding member; a little later, he went to the USA again. Xantus de Vesey became the Mexican Consul for the USA in 1862 but in 1864, he went to Hungary again and became Director of the Botanical Gardens and later Director of the Budapest Zoo. In 1869 and 1870 on behalf of the Hungarian Government, he took part in an East-Asian expedition, collecting zoological material. For 30 years until his death, he served as Director of the Zoological Gardens of Budapest and as Curator of Ethnography at the Hungarian National Museum, Budapest. After 1871 he was also President of the Ethnographic Society and Vice-President of the Geographic Society. Among his vast collections, the ethnographic material did prove outstanding. Several animal and plant species had been named after him, including the animal species: *Xantus's Murrelet* (*Synthliboramphus hypoleucus*, a tiny bird), *Xantus's Hummingbird* (*Basilinna xantusii*, a medium-sized hummingbird), *Xantus Swimming Crab* (*Portunus xantusii*); also some plant species such as: *Xantus clarkia* or *Gunsight Fairyfan* (*Clarkia xantiana*), *Xantus Spineflower* (*Chorizanthe xantii*) and *Xantus's Milkwort* (*Popygala xanti*). Xantus wrote some 200 articles in scientific journals and he was the author of a number of books, including his important travelogues of Borneo, Java and Ceylon (Sri Lanka), which



contain many historically significant data. A secondary school for tourism in Budapest and a Museum at Győr bear his name. – B: 1068, 1078, 0883, 1257, 1031; T: 7103, 7456.

**Xantus, Gábor** (Kolozsvár, now Cluj-Napoca, Romania, 5 April 1954 - ) – Director of films, scenarist and cameraman. He completed his tertiary studies at the University of Bucharest and, from 1971 he was an associate of Romanian Television in Kolozsvár while, from 1975 he worked as an associate editor for the firm. From 1985 to 1989 he prepared documentary films. In December 1989 during the Romanian Revolution, he was a participant in the re-establishment of the radio in Kolozsvár and, at the same time, he took part in organizing the first independent broadcasting of the local TV-studio. From 1990 he was manager, cameraman and co-editor of the Hungarian broadcasting service of the Romanian Television. He founded and led the independent documentary-film and video workshop of Kolozsvár, which is named after him. He also took part in founding the Duna Television Foundation of Budapest. He is a member of the International Documentary Association (IDA); since 2006 he has been a member of the Hungarian Art Academy. He has been co-author of several hundred TV-productions and author of about 90 films, among them: *The Glacier Lakes of the Carpathians (A Kárpátok gleccsertavai)*, documentary (1982) and *With Raised Head (Emelt fővel)*, portrait of Áron Márton (1993-1994). His prize-winning works include: *Dream Under the Snow (Hó alatt álom)* (1992) and *Vision on the Banks of the Lake (Tóparti látomás)* (1995). His distinctions include: Prize of the International TV and Video Festival of Chateau Renault (1990, 1993) and the Prize of the Romanian TV-artists' Society (1991, 1995, 1997, 1998). – B: 1031, T: 7456. → **Jakobovits, Márta; Jakobovits, Miklós.**

## Y

**Yalta Conference** – Summit meeting in the Russian holiday resort of Yalta on the Crimean Peninsula, held by the leaders of the three Allied Powers of World War II: Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin, between 2 and 12 February 1945. The aim of the summit conference was to complete plans for the defeat of Germany and the foundation of the United Nations. With the assistance of military experts, the coordination of the final military operations was worked out. Significantly, the Soviet Union undertook to declare war on Japan 3 months after the end of the war in Europe. The occupation zones of Germany were worked out, the Allied Control Commission was set up, in which France was also invited to take part, and the German reparation was also broached. The question of the territorial subdividing of Germany was left open. The new borders of Poland were agreed upon after heated arguments. Stalin got his way in keeping the occupied areas of eastern Poland and he also succeeded in supporting the Lublin Government under Soviet control, as opposed to the Émigré Government in London. The western Polish border was not finalized at the conference. An agreement was reached for the leading war criminals to be put on trial. The Allied leaders agreed on their common politics to be followed after the liberation of Germany and the other occupied countries, also on the settlement of matters in connection with the occupation of Germany and on the problems related to Poland and Yugoslavia. After the end of the war, in the 'spirit of Yalta', Soviet refugees found in Western Europe were forcibly returned to the Soviet Union. As to the eastern

European countries, it was decided that they would have free elections. Actually, they gradually came under Soviet influence with the help of Communist puppet regimes, which ruled over them for 45 years. According to many observers, the seriously ill Roosevelt was too much under the influence of Stalin, who, exploited Roosevelt's weakness and thus became the winner in the majority of the contested problems. Already at Yalta, the differences between the three powers were becoming evident. Eight sessions were held and one summary statement was issued. – B: 1153, 1871, 1998, T: 7456.→**Churchill, Sir Winston; Roosevelt, Franklin Delano; Stalin, Joseph; Teheran Conference.**

### **Yazigs→Jazigs.**

**Ybl, Ervin** (Budapest, 14 January 1890 - Budapest, 11 August 1965) – Art historian. He received a doctorate of law and a Ph.D. from the University of Budapest. For a number of years he ran the fine arts column of the paper *Budapest News (Budapesti Hírlap)*; later, he was in charge of the art section of the Ministry of Public Education and Religion as Head of Department. In 1931 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in Italian sculptural history at the University of Budapest. From 1 July 1941 he was a titular associate professor. He is the author of numerous studies, articles and critiques in journals and papers in Hungary and abroad. He specialized mainly in Italian sculpture, Baroque architecture and 19th century Hungarian Art. The King Stephen Museum of Székesfehérvár received his bequest and his original hand-written texts are also held there. His works of art include: *Donatello* (Brussels, 1930), *Sculpture of Toscana in the Quattrocentro. vols. i,ii (Toscana szobrászata a quattrocentroban I-II)* (1930), *Life and Art of Károly Lotz (Lotz Károly élete és művészete)* (1938), *Masters and Masterpieces (Mesterek és mesterművek)* (1938), *Miklós Ybl* (1956), *Tivadar Csontváry* (1958, in English as well), and *The French and English Renaissance and Baroque Art vols. i,ii (A francia és angol renaissance és barokk művészet I-II)* (1960). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Ybl, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Székesfehérvár, 6 April 1814 - Budapest 22 January 1891) – Architect. After graduation from the Vienna Polytechnic, he started to work for Mihály (Michael) Pollack, in 1832. Few years later, in 1836 he joined Henrik Koch's Firm. He continued his postgraduate studies in Munich and in Italy. After finishing his studies, he returned to Hungary. He got into partnership with Ágoston (Augustine) Polláck, and opened a designing office. He designed the castle for Count Batthyány at Ikervár, the mansions of Fót and Radvány, and the church of Kaplony. His first important work of art was the Roman Catholic Church at Fót. It was designed in Romantic - Romanesque style with oriental motives. Later, from 1860, he turned to the Italian Renaissance style in his designs. His most famous buildings lent a defining character to Budapest: buildings like the St Stephen Cathedral (Basilica), the University of Economics, the Palace Garden Kiosk, the Bazaar row, the throne room and the new wing of the Royal Palace toward *Krisztinaváros* (Christine City). His most significant work of art is the Opera House, which was built between 1879 and 1884. He built many churches



and mansions in the country. He was the greatest Hungarian architect of the second half of the 19th century. A commemorative award in his name was established in 1953. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7663.

**Yeniköy** – Settlement and summer resort in Turkey on the European coast of the Bosphorus. The Sultan of Turkey had one of his summer residences here and the building of the Austro-Hungarian embassy was also built here. On 16 July 1719 the Sublime Porte settled exiled Prince Ferenc (Francis) Rákóczi II here, transferred from Adrianople and, after the amelioration of the international situation, returned him to the city of Tekirdag (Rodosto). – B: 1078, 1230, T: 7456. → **Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc.**

**Yolande, Saint** → **Jolán, Saint.**

**Yolland, Arthur** (Hoylake, England, 24 August 1874 - Budapest, 12 November 1956) – Literature historian, linguist. In 1896 he obtained a B.A. degree from Cambridge University, after which he worked as a teacher at the Francis Joseph Boarding School of Budapest and, from 1898 he was a language master in English at the University of Budapest, concurrently a teacher of English at the College of Commerce, as well from 1901. He earned a Ph.D. in Arts from the University of Budapest in 1905. During 1906 and 1907 he pursued further studies in English Language and Literature at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge. From 1908, he was an associate professor of English Language and Literature at the University of Budapest and, from 1914 to 1946 he was professor there. A corresponding member of the Kisfaludy Society from 1909 and member of the Lafontaine Literary Society from 1923. Yolland published English-Hungarian and Hungarian-English dictionaries, translated Hungarian literary and scientific works into English and wrote English-language studies on Hungarian history and culture. He is the author of a biography of the famous novelist Mór (Maurice) Jókai in English, and he translated into English Jókai's novel of 1865 entitled *By the Time we Become Old* (*Mire megvénülünk*). His other works include: *An English Translation of Petőfi* (*Egy angol Petőfi fordítás*) (1904), *Shakespeare and the Bible* (*Shakespeare és a Biblia*) (1910), *Life and works of Charles Dickens* (*Dickens Károly élete és munkái*) (1912) and *Hungary* (1917). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Jókai, Mór; Petőfi, Sándor.**

**Young Agreement** – A new financial plan drawn up by the American finance expert Owen D. Young, in relation to the reparations payment by the defeated nations of World War I, which he presented to the Reparations Council of Hague in 1929, accepted by the Council on 28 April 1930. This agreement was to succeed the earlier Daves-plan for regulating the reparations question. Besides the exact determination of the reparations burden for Germany, it also dealt with the reparations payment by truncated Hungary. This plan prescribed that Hungary was bound to pay 200 million gold crowns between 1924 and 1943 and, in addition to this, was bound to pay 297 million gold crowns between 1944 and 1966. With this, all of Hungary's war debt would be considered settled. After the outbreak of the world economic crisis in 1931 Germany was given a moratorium for the payment and, after Hitler came into power, he unilaterally discontinued the reparation payment. In the case of Hungary during World War II, the remaining debts lost their validity and lapsed. – B: 1078, 1138, T: 7456. → **World War I, Hungary in; Trianon Peace Treaty.**

**Younger King (Rex iunior)** – It was the title of the crown prince of Hungary – introduced in the House of Árpád – who was crowned while the king was still alive. It was King István I, (St. Stephen) (997-1038) who introduced this title for his son Imre (Emeric), thereby breaking away from the institution of *ducatus*, which was the dual rulership of the *kende* and *gyula* of earlier times. This led to considerable conflicts between the supporters of the old traditions and the supporters of the younger king. During the rule of King István V (Stephen) (1270-1272), this title was abolished, since there were no direct lineage claimants to the throne by this time. – B: 1141, 1020, T: 7665.

**Young Shepherd** – Assisting the head shepherd, responsible for guarding the herd. He is young and usually single, engaged by the head shepherd only for one season of grazing. Due to the great number of herds in the Hungarian plains several of them are needed for all the animals. The head shepherd is usually seconded by either the eldest or the cleverest herdsman called “old” shepherd while the youngest was called “small” shepherd. – B: 1134, T: 3240.

**Yuezhi** (Yüeh-Chih) – Chinese name for an ancient Central Asian people. They are believed to have been the same as or closely related to the Tocharians, who evidently spoke the proto-Indo-European Tocharian language. They settled in the Tarim Basin area, in today’s Gansu and Xinjiang Provinces in China. Following a defeat by the Hiung-nu (Huns) in 162 BC, the Yuezhi fled from the Tarim Basin toward the west, and settled north of the Oxus in modern-day Kazakhstan and Uzbekistan. They displaced the Sakas (Scythians) who lived there previously, before being driven out by the Wusun in 132 BC. The Yuezhi then fled to the region of Bactria in modern-day Afghanistan. As they settled in Bactria, the Yuezhi became Hellenized to some degree, as suggested by their adoption of the Greek alphabet and by some remaining coins, minted in the style of the Greco-Bactrian kings, with the text in Greek. By the end of the 1st century BC, the Yuezhi extended their control over the northwestern area of the Indian subcontinent, founding the Kushan Empire, which was to rule the region for several centuries. They converted to Buddhism and their interactions with Greek civilization helped the Gandharan culture and Greco-Buddhism flourish. In the early 1st millennium AD, Central Asian peoples including the Yuezhi were among the first to translate Buddhist scriptures into Chinese. Major Yuezhi translators included Lokaksema and Dharmaraksa. – B: 1031, 2017, T: 7617. → **Huns; Kushans.**

**Yugars** (Jugars) – At the far end of China, in the Tarim Basin, in today’s Xinjiang live the Yugars, that is, the yellow Uyghurs, in Uyghur Autonomic Territory. Their population is estimated to be 9,000,000. Their decorative art and treasure-trove of melodies are similar to those of the Hungarians, and also their customs of eating. Chinese explorers consider territories inhabited by them as a “living ethnographic museum”. The Yugars are also known for their unusual folk music. Their folk songs with their descending melodies, built on the pentatonic scale, are related only to the Hungarian folk songs in the Carpathian Basin that being at the western end of the Great Migration. Also the burial customs of this fragment of a people are similar to those of the Magyars during the time of the settlement period in the Carpathian Basin. While studying at Göttingen, Sándor (Alexander) Kőrösi Csoma de Kőrös (1784 -1842), listened to Professor Blumenbach’s lectures: based on the Chinese yearbooks, this scientist traced the origin of



the Hungarians from the Uyghur people. Csoma de Kőrös considered it his main goal in life to discover the countries of the Uyghur and Yugar people, whom he believed were the progenitors of the Hungarians. After a long period of preparation, he set out for Asia in 1842. Unfortunately he died on the way. Following the route of Csoma de Kőrös, István (Stephen) Kiszely started out and discovered the Uyghur people in 1888. According to the eminent linguist Zoltán Gömböcz, the Uyghur people are the ancestors of the Huns and Magyars; he states that Yugria is the original home from where the Huns and Magyars moved to the Carpathian Basin. The Uyghurs and Yugars avow their relationship to the Hungarians. Currently Lajos (Louis) Máté, László Bárdy, András Zsolt Bíró and others are studying the Hungarian connections with the Uyghur people. – B: 1904, T: 7684.→**Uyghurs; Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor; Kiszely, István.**

**Yugoslavia (1929-2006)** – A newly formed state of diverse components of ethnic groups in the Balkans. In 1918 as an outcome of World War I, the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes was formed. Croatia, Slovenia, Bosnia and Herzegovina had been part of the fallen Austro-Hungarian Empire; Serbia while Montenegro existed as an independent state (Macedonia was then part of Serbia). In 1929 the name of the Kingdom of the Serbs Croats and Slovenes was changed to the Kingdom of Yugoslavia. In 1945 following World War II, the monarchy became a Communist Republic under Prime Minister Josip Broz Tito, and was later called the Federal People's Republic of Yugoslavia. It was composed of six republics: Serbia, Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Macedonia, Slovenia and Montenegro as well as two provinces, Kosovo and Vojvodina. In Vojvodina, formerly part of Historic Hungary, the Yugoslav partisans mass-murdered more than 40,000 ethnic Hungarians, including women and children. The former partisan Commander, Josip Broz Tito's tight reign on Yugoslavia kept ethnic tensions in check until his death in 1980. Without him, ethnic and nationalist differences began to flare up, including violence against ethnic Hungarians in Vojvodina (*Vajdaság*). In June 1991, Slovenia and Croatia each declared independence. With 90% of its population ethnic Slovenians, Slovenia was able to break away with only a brief period of fighting. But because 12% of Croatia's population is Serbian, the remaining Yugoslavia fought hard against its secession for the next four years. As Croatia moved toward independence, it evicted most of its Serbian population. In January 1992 Macedonia declared independence. In April, Bosnia and Herzegovina declared independence. The most ethnically diverse of the Yugoslav republics, Bosnia was 43% Muslim, 31% Serbian, and 17% Croatian, according to the 1991 Yugoslavian census. Ethnic tensions grew to a **breaking point**, and Bosnia erupted into war. Thousands died in the war and ethnic cleansing, and more than a million people were displaced. By the time a tenuous peace was achieved in 1995 the country has been partitioned into three areas, each governed by one of the three ethnic groups. Each enclave is now made up of roughly 90% of its own ethnic group. Serbia and Montenegro formed the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia, with Slobodan Milosevic as its leader. This new government, however, was not recognized by the United States as the successor state to the former Yugoslavia. In November 1995, Bosnia, Serbia, and Croatia signed the Dayton Peace Accord to end the war in Bosnia. In 1996, in the southern Yugoslavian province of Kosovo, the militant Kosovo Liberation Army (KLA) began to attack Serbian police. In March 1998, Milosevic sent troops to Kosovo to quash unrest in the province. A guerrilla war broke out. A year later, after peace talks failed, NATO carried through its threat to launch air strikes on Serbian

targets. In 2000, Vojislav Kostunica won an election. Then a popular uprising began. A general strike was called and one million people flooded Belgrade. Mobs attacked the Parliament building security forces either joined them or retreated. Milosevic' support crumbled and he resigned. Kostunica took office. The U.S. and the European Union began to lift the economic sanctions, and offered aid. In 2001, Milosevic was arrested by Yugoslavian authorities and charged with corruption and abuse of power and handed over to United Nations International Criminal Tribunal at The Hague, where he later died. In February 2003, an agreement was made to form a new state, replacing Yugoslavia with a loose federation called Serbia and Montenegro. A month later, the Prime Minister of Serbia, Zoran Djindjic, a reformer who helped bring about the fall of Slobodan Milosevic, was assassinated. In May 2006, Montenegro held a referendum on independence and Serbia acknowledged the end of the union. The EU and the United States recognized Montenegro on 12 June and it became the 192nd member of the UN on 26 June. Kosovo, the secessionist Albanian-populated province finally gained independence from Serbia on 17 February 2008. Although Kosovo is recognized as an independent state by many member states of the UN and the EU, Serbia still refuses to recognize its independence. – B: 1031, T: 1031, 7103.→**Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Yugoslav Labor Camps** – After the defeat of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution by the Soviet army, many people in order to escape from the restored Communist system attempted to reach the West through Yugoslavia. The Yugoslav authorities in general did not deport the refugees back to Hungary; a small number of refugees were allowed to cross into Italy or Austria, but the majority, about 98% was forced into labor camps. Many died in these camps, though most of them were eventually allowed to leave the country for the West. - B: 1620, T: 7665.



## Z

**Záborszky, Kálmán** (Coloman) (Chovan) (Szarvas, on the Great Hungarian Plain, 18 January 1852 - Budapest, 16 March 1928) – Music educator and pianist. He also appeared under the name Chovan (Slovakian = orphan). He first studied music with his father, a church organist, and later continued in Vienna. Between 1887 and 1889, he taught at the Horak Piano School in Vienna, and later became its director. From 1889, he was the successor of Francis (Ferenc) Erkel at the Music Academy of Budapest. From 1891 to 1916, he was professor of the training institute for piano teachers. In Vienna, his numerous published works made him a prominent figure in the international musical life. As a professor of the Music Academy, he was instrumental in the development of Hungarian music education His pedagogical works are perennial. – B: 1197, 0883, T: 7684.→**Erkel, Ferenc**.

**Zab tributaries of the Tigris River** – In Iraq, along the upper course of the River Tigris, the three left tributaries are: the Black Zab (Zab al Asfal), the Little Zab (Zab al Kabir) and the Great Zab (Zab al Saghir) Rivers. All three originate in the mountains of Kurdistan, heading southwest. In 1951, in the Shanidar valley, near the little town of Rawandiz, S. Ralph Solecki, Professor of Archaeology at the University of Michigan, was carrying out some excavations, when, from the lowermost layer, he unearthed the bones of a domesticated sheep. According to radiocarbon dating, the excavated skeletal material is dated to 9217 BC + or – 300 years. On the basis of the evidence of the excavated material from the lowermost layer of this site, this place represents the earliest agricultural center. The Sumerian clay tablets alongside the Zab tributaries mention an ancestral tribe, referred to as the ‘SA-people’, whom some historians call “Subarians”. This tribe might have constituted the ancestors of the Sabirs, who, in the opinion of Sir Leonard Woolley, professor of archaeology, must have developed the first important civilization of the Ancient East about 10,000 BC. – B: 1020, T: 7456.→**Sabirs**.

**Zách, Baron János Ferenc**, (John Francis; Zach, János Xavér) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 13 or 14 June 1754 - Paris, France, 3 or 4 September 1832) – Astronomer and geodetic. He graduated from the Military Academy of Vienna, and was later appointed a Major by the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. From 1783 to 1786, he was a tutor in London in a German nobleman’s home. From 1787 to 1806, he was Director of the Observatory he had founded in Seeberg near Gotha, Germany. In 1796 he founded the first astronomical journal, the *Allgemeine geographische Ephemeriden*, and later the *Monatliche Correspondenz*, which he edited in Gotha until 1817. In these journals, he gave accounts of several Hungarian astronomical and geodetic projects. From 1815 he lived in Genoa, Italy, and oversaw the construction of the observatory. In 1827, he moved to Paris and wrote many astronomical works in French. His works include *Novae et correctae tabulae motuum solis* (1797), and *Tabulae speciales aberrationis et mutationis, vols i-ii* (1806). In 1832 he became an elected member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was elected a member of the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences in 1794. The No. 999 planetoid Zachia and a volcano of the Moon bear his name. A memorial plaque has been placed on his house in Budapest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7674.

**Zách, Felicián** (Záh) (? - Visegrád, 17 April 1330) – Nobleman of ancient stock, the Zách Clan of the Nógrád branch. He was a follower of the oligarch, Máté (Matthew) Csák, and took part in the meeting of Pilis in 1308. With Máté Csák, he kept attacking the clergy faithful to King Charles Robert (Károly Róbert, 1307-1342). However, he switched sides in 1318 to become the King's supporter. It was in the spring of 1330 that he committed the unsuccessful attempt on the life of King Charles Robert (Károly) at Visegrád. He wounded the King, cut off four fingers of the Queen, and it was only with greatest difficulty that the King's retinue could save the royal children. Zách was cut down at the scene and, as a reprisal three entire generations of his descendants were wiped out. The reason for the attempt was to take revenge for the alleged injury to the personal honour of Zách's daughter Klára, committed by the Queen's brother, Kázmér, an act that cannot be historically confirmed; even the verdict of the barons faithful to the king, which was issued a month later, could not justify the punitive action. See: Henrik Marczali (1899) *The Litigation of Felicián Zách (Zách Felicián pöre)*; also the famous ballad *Klára Zách* by the great lyric poet János Arany. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Csák, Máté; Károly I, King; Lajos I, King; Visegrád; Arany, János.**

**Zádor, Dezső** (Desider) (? 1870 - Berlin, 27 April 1931) – Opera singer (baritone). He appeared mainly on German stages in Wagner operas. From 1913, he regularly sang as a guest artist at the People's Opera (*Népopera*), Budapest while, at the same time, he was a permanent member of the Court Theater of Dresden. During 1918-1919, he was Director and senior Manager of the Opera House, Budapest. Later, he was a member of the *Städtische Oper, Charlottenburg*. He was a manager for the première of Béla Bartók's one-act opera, *Bluebeard's Castle (A kékszakállú herceg vára)*. – B: 1445, T: 7456.→**Bartók, Béla.**

**Zádor, István** (Stephen) (Nagykikinda, now Kikinda, Serbia, 15 January 1882 - Budapest, 24 May 1963) - Painter and designer. After completion of his high school studies, he worked as a bank clerk until 1906; but from 1901, he attended the courses of the School of Decorative Art in Budapest. From 1906 to 1909, he lived in Paris and obtained admission to the *Ecole des Beaux Arts*. He planned to become a portrait painter but he also painted croquis. His teacher was T.A. Steinlen. In 1909 and 1910, he furthered his studies at the School of Art of Florence. In World War I, he was a war correspondent. In 1918, he was awarded a small gold medal for his painting *Dining Room (Ebédlő)*. In 1916 and in 1918, he exhibited from his works at the National Salon and the Ernst Museum, Budapest. In 1918 and 1919, he prepared revolutionary report drawings; after the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic in Hungary (August 1919), he lived, for a while, at Weimar and Munich; later, he returned to Hungary. In 1921-1922 he organized a one-man show at the Ernst Museum. He was one of the founding members of the Szinyei Society. Zádor was a successful portrait painter, e.g. he made the well-known portrait of actress Gizi Bajor; he was also an eminent designer. From the fall of 1938, he worked in the Netherlands. He had a number of exhibitions abroad as well. In 1958, together with sculptor Jenő (Eugene) Grantner, he organized a collective exhibition. His books are entitled *Memorials of a Wartime Painter 1914-1918 (Egy hadifestő emlékei 1914-1918)* (1934), and *Budapest 1945* (1945). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1958. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Bajor, Gizi.**

**Zádor, Zoltán** (Balla) (Pest, 3 May 1835 - Nagyenyed, now Aiud, Romania, 24 December 1882) – Actor, stage manager and translator of literary works. As the son of well-to-do parents, he began studying medicine at the University of Pest; but he abandoned it and joined György (George) Molnár's Troupe in 1858. Later, he played in the best-known country theaters with Endre (Andrew) Latabár and József (Joseph) Szabó. He was a member of the People's Theater (*Népszínház*) of Buda, run by György Molnár; he was also a member of the People's Theater of Pest for two years. From 1877 until his death, he played in the Transylvanian venues of Andor Sztupa's Troupe. Although he was mainly a popular operetta buffo, he also played tragic character roles with success. As a manager, he chiefly staged comedies, operettas and folk plays. Among his roles were the Doge in Shakespeare's *Othello*; Polonius in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*; Cromwell in M. Jókai's *Milton*; Kanchukoff in Souppé's *Fatinica*; Frick and Prosper in Offenbach's *La vie parisienne* (*Parisian life, Párizsi élet*), and Lecocq in: *Mrs. Angot's Daughter* (*La fille de Madame Angot – Angot asszony leánya*). His translations of German plays include August von Kotzebue's *Ladies' Tailor Fips* (*Schneider Fips – Fips a híres nőiszabó*); Mór Morländer's *Theatrical Oddities* (*Színházi furcsaságok*), and Grange's *The Swallow* (*A fecske*). – B: 1445, T: 7456. → **Latabár, Endre; Szabó, József (2)**.

**Zadravecz, István O.F.M.** (Stephen) Csáktornya, 30 June 1884 - Zsámbék, 13 November 1965) – Roman Catholic Bishop. He joined the Franciscan Order in 1898. He completed his Theological Studies in Rome, where he was ordained in 1907. From 1908, he was a teacher at the College of the Order at Baja, from 1911 in Gyöngyös, from 1915 to 1920 Franciscan Prior and Parish Priest in Szeged. In 1919, he joined the Counter-revolutionary (White) Detachments in Szeged. He consecrated the flag of the Prónay Detachment and carried out recruiting for the national army, headed by Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy, the former Rear-Admiral of the Habsburg Monarchy's Navy, soon to become the Regent of Hungary for 25 years, with whom a life-long friendship developed. From 1920 to 1928, he was Field Bishop of the National Army. Bishop Zadravecz took part in the organizing of the National Army in Transdanubia, preaching national solidarity under the Holy Crown of King István I (St Stephen, 997-1038). He opposed all inhuman acts and terror. In 1927 he was forced to resign from his position as Field Bishop for political reasons. During World War II, he rescued persecuted Jews. After 1945 he was arrested and imprisoned for two years, living in the countryside, in the Franciscan monastery of Máriagyüd. From 1953 he lived in Pilisszentlászló and, from 1955 in Zsámbék. He was banned from Budapest, but he disregarded the ban. In 1950 he became leader of the Anti-Communist *Hungarian Christian National Party* and he remained active after the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight as well. He effectively spread his Christian and patriotic Hungarian message from the pulpit, during religious retreats and over the radio. To him the Holy Crown of Hungary was the gift of God and it must be deserved; national dignity and the right for the Holy Crown may be ensured by the strength of national solidarity, by following the Christian faith with the commandments of Christ. Bishop Zadravecz always took a strong line against all cruelty and terror. He also participated in the "missionary church" movement and edited the journal *Holy Land* (*Szentföld*), later the *Catholic Encyclopedia* (*Katolikus Lexikon*). His works include *Kapisztrán* (1921); *Alverna* (1926), and *The Holy Land* (*A Szentföld*)

(1931). Many of his orations remained in manuscript. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Prónay, Pál; Horthy, Miklós; Holy Crown, Hungarian.**

**Zágon István** (Stephen) (Tiszaszőlős, 30 October 1893 - Budapest, 10 January 1975) – Playwright and humorist. He obtained an Engineering Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic, followed by engineering practice during 1920-1921. From 1921 to 1923, he was an artistic leader and drama critic of the Andrassy Boulevard Theater (*Andrássy úti Színház*) of Budapest and later, at the Inner City Theater (*Belvárosi Színház*), and the Comedy Theater (*Vígszínház*). From 1928 to 1933, he was, at first, an outside consultant for the paper *National News* (*Nemzeti Újság*), and later, for the Pest News (*Pesti Hírlap*). His first successful play, entitled: *Marika* appeared on stage at the Renaissance Theater (*Renaissance Színház*), and later, at the *Burgtheater* of Vienna. His humane, forgiving humor is reflected by his very popular humoresques, short stories, cabaret jokes, musical and prose comedies, as well as his radio readings and song lyrics. His feature films include the *Pastry Shop of Buda* (*Budai cukrászda*) (1935), which became well known. His feuilletons were very popular. His last writings, under the title *A Little Old Man's Diary* (*Egy kis öreg naplójából*) appeared in the humorous weekly *Goose Mat* (*Ludas Matyi*). In his works, he demonstrated a gentle sense of humor and caricatured the absurdities, big and small, of everyday life. His humoresques include *It Could Happen to Anyone* (*Mindenkivel megtörténhetik*) (1932) and *Sunny Side* (*Napos oldal*) (1945). He authored one novel: *Rose Queen* (*Rózsakirálynő*) (1930). His comedies include *The Land of Promise* (*Az ígéret földje*) (1933); the *Spring Wind* (*Tavaszi szél*) (1938), and the *Checkmate* (*Sakk-matt*) (1941). His musical comedies include *Yellow Lily* (*Sárga liliom*) (1933); *Black Peter* (*Fekete Péter*) (1943), and *Little Kathleen* (*Kis Katalin*) (1946). He was the author of a number of translations and transcriptions. He belongs among the classics of Hungarian humorous playwrights. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Zágráb Chronicle** (Zágráb now Zagreb Croatia) – It was first written in 1334 and expanded in 1354, recounting the founding of the Zágráb (now Zagreb, Croatia) Church and events surrounding it. It also records events from the time of the Settlement of the Hungarians in the Carpathian Basin in 896 AD, to the death of Prince Stephen (István) in 1354, the younger brother of King Louis the Great (Lajos I). Data contained therein was used in the compilation of the *Chronicon Varadiense* (*Várad Krónika*). – B: 1230, T: 7617.→**Lajos I, King; Várad Chronicle.**

**Zahn, János György** (John George) (? - 1873) – Glass manufacturer. He founded his factory in 1839, in the tiny village of Kisaranyos (now Zlatno, Slovakia). He won first prizes at exhibitions held in Hungary and in other countries (London, Paris, Vienna) with his iridescent glasses, glass coins and glass chandeliers (rivaling the Venetians in quality), also of glass lamps and candlesticks. He did all this with the help of the inventions of Leo Valentine Pantocsek, who worked with him. Kisaranyos is 10 km northwest of Aranyosmarót (now Zlaté Moravce, County Bars, in Slovakia); it is situated on the eastern slope of the Great Tribecs Peak, 829 m, 20 km northeast of Nyitra (now Nitra, Slovakia). Zahn is regarded as the pioneer of artistic colored-glass manufacturing in Hungary. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Záhony, Railway Transfer Station** – Transfer area of the Hungarian State Railways at the Záhony border station on the Hungarian-Russian frontier, built step-by-step and developed since 1976. It was one of the largest overland crossing places in Europe. The transfer station was necessary because of the 89 mm difference between the standard gauge of 1435 mm used in most of Europe, and the Russian broad-gauge of 1524 mm. The transfer area is in the outskirts of the villages of Eperjeske, Fényeslitke, Komoró, Mándok, Tornyospálca, Tuzsér and Záhony. It has been developed over an area of 80 km<sup>2</sup>, where the transfer of goods is carried out by various mechanized equipment: timber and wooden goods, (saw-logs of timber, sawn timber, etc.) with grabber-cranes. Individual goods, like industrial products, beef cattle, etc. with bucket conveyers; containers with special container cranes; bulk goods with (a) closed wagons (for grain, etc.), with motorized wheel-barrows, in (b) open wagons (iron-ore, coal, furnace coke etc. by emptying the wagons and with scoop cranes; liquids are pumped out from tanker cars. For many years, the transfer-work was done by means of wheelbarrows in the open air. The first, more than 500 m long covered hallway was more up-to-date and not affected by the climatic conditions. As a matter of interest: the coal-tar, which radiates ultra-violet rays, can only be transferred at night for safety reasons, and should not be handled by people with blue eyes and blond hair, as they are more sensitive to this radiation. The bogies of the Tisza Express, run between Kiev and Budapest, also had to be transferred here. The traffic of the transfer area in 1981 was 13 million tons for incoming goods, of which 10 million tons was for import, and 3 million tons transit goods going to other European countries. In 1981, 7000 persons were working in the transit area: railwaymen/women, skilled laborers and semi-skilled workers. The daily requirement in rolling stock is 1200 empty goods wagons, their registration service being directed by a computer-system. The mechanization and the day-to-day working time involve considerable industrial casualty-rates; a broom-making workshop was established in the area to employ disabled workers. The quantity of outgoing export-goods from Hungary amounted to 4 million tons; their service was only temporary because, on the opposite shores of the Tisza River in the vicinity of Csap (Čop), a similar transfer station was established. – B: 1138, 1153, T: 7456

**Zajti, Ferenc** (Francis) (Újfehértó, 18 km south of Nyíregyháza, 5 March 1886 - Budapest, 29 June 1961) – Writer, painter and Orientalist. He studied at the Reformed College of Debrecen; then, in 1905 and 1906, he studied at the Simon Hollósy's School of Painting in Munich. Later, he studied Reformed Theology, gaining his qualification in 1918. In 1905 he started studying the Scythian-Hungarian relationship. From 1907 to 1926, he worked as a clerk at the Budapest Town Hall. In the 1910s, he was in close contact with Tivadar Csontváry. From 1933 until his retirement in 1946, he was in charge of the Eastern Collection of the Metropolitan Library. In 1929, he went on a study and collecting trip to India and, between 1930 and 1932, he studied the Hungarian-Turkish connections in Constantinople and Ankara. With Lord Rothermere, he was a member of the Hungarian Revisionist Movement. He was the Deputy President of the Hungary-India Society. He translated the Zend-Avesta of Zarathustra (1919). He edited the *Avesta Library* (1925). As an artist, he was a follower of Simon Hollósy, mainly painting landscapes. His works include *The Religious Beliefs of Early Hungarians* (*Az ősmagyarok hitvilága*) (1918, 2006); *The Childhood of Jesus* (*Jézus gyermekkor*),

illustrated with his 40 pictures (1921); *Hun-Hungarian Ancient History (A hun-magyar őstörténet)* (1928); *Hungarian Millennia (Magyar évezredek)* (1939, 1999); *Memorandum* (1943), and *Reigning Prince Árpád's Conquest of the Carpathian Basin (Árpád fejedelem honfoglalása)* (1944). He had exhibitions in the National Salon several times. On the day of his passing, his residence was burglarized, and the greater part of his valuables became lost. Some of his pictures are in the National Gallery, Budapest. His biographical film was made in 2000. There is a Cultural Center named after him at Újfehértó. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Hollósy, Simon; Csontváry, Tivadar; Rothermere, Lord; Justice for Hungary; Irredentist Movement in Hungary.**

**Zajzoni Rab, István** (Stephen) (Zajzon, now Zizinu in Romania, one of the seven “Csángó” settlements, 15 km east of Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 1832 - 15 May 1862) – “Csángó” poet. His secondary schooling was completed in the high school in Brassó; thereafter he went to Pest (later Budapest) and joined the service of the orientalist János (John) Repiczky. In 1859 he participated in the anti-Habsburg youth activity led by the eminent writer Mihály (Michael) Táncsics. In 1860 he was arrested and kept in prison from February to September. After he was freed, a serious illness cut his life short. His writings include *The Bugle of Hungarians (A magyarok kürtje)* (1857); *Prison Songs (Börtön dalok)* (1861), and *His Selected Poems (Válogatott versei)* (1959) – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Táncsics, Mihály; Repiczky, János; Csángó.**

**Zákány, Antal** (Anthony) (Bócsa, 15 km east of Kiskőrös, 8 September 1918 - Szabadka, now Subotica, Serbia, 28 February 1987) – Writer and poet. Having completed four years of primary school, he worked as a cake-shop apprentice, a laborer in a cannery, and as a bricklayer. After 1945, he found employment as an assistant in the Municipal Library at Szabadka. In 1958, he joined the daily, *Hungarian Word (Magyar Szó)* as a correspondent. He became a well-known Hungarian poet in minority status, living in what was Yugoslavia at the time. His works include *Above and Below (Fönt és alant)* poems (1954); *Sunshine in the Mud (Napfény a sárban)* poems (1959); *Enchantment (Varázslat)* poems (1961); *During an Earthquake (Földinduláskor)* poems (1965); *Iron Is Not Bread (A vas nem kenyér)* poems (1974), and *Near the Face of the Sun (Közel a nap arcához)*, collected poems. – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Zakar, András** (Andrew) (Margitta, now Marghita, Romania, 30 January 1912 - Székesfehérvár, 31 March 1986) – Roman Catholic priest, historian and scholar. After completing his high school studies in the Piarist High School of Budapest, he obtained an Engineering Degree from the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1936, he studied at the Theological Faculty of the University of Budapest. In 1940, he was ordained in Esztergom. From 1941, he worked in the office of the diocesan bureau of Esztergom. In April 1944, he became Private Secretary of the Primate of Hungary, Cardinal Jusztinian Serédi. From 17 October 1945, he continued working in the same capacity, when Joseph Mindszenty was appointed Archbishop of Esztergom, the highest clerical position in the Catholic Church of Hungary. From 1946, Zakar was made Papal Chamberlain. On 19 November 1948, he was arrested and, at the notorious Communist show trial of Cardinal Mindszenty, he was indicted as a third-rate prisoner with the trumped-up charge of forwarding Hungarian secrets of internal political and international nature, as well as

information about the economic situation to the American Embassy. He was sentenced to six years' imprisonment. He was freed in 1953. Until his retirement in 1957, he worked at a number of presbyteries in Budapest. In his retirement years, he lived mainly in the clerical home at Székesfehérvár. After his rehabilitation in 1970, he lived in Budapest for some years. Apart from his clerical work, Zakar was engaged in considerable scholarly work, mainly in history and philosophy; he also exerted a courageous effort in showing Sumerian-Ural-Altaic linguistic affinities by using the glottochronological method, with Hymes' 100-item test list (comparing Sumerian and Hungarian words); cf. *Current Anthropology* 12: 2, 1971, and *Magyar Múlt (Hungarian Past)* 1: 2-3, 1972. In the field of philosophy, there is his study entitled *The Fundamentals of Thought (Magyar Múlt* 9: 1, 1980). His historical works include the essay: *Suppressed Chapters from the History of Hungary* (1976); *A Sumér Hitvilág és a Biblia (Sumerian Beliefs and the Bible)* (1973), and the unpublished study: *Towards the Ancient History of Hungary (A magyar őstörténet felé)*. – B: 0883, 7456, T: 7456.→**Serédi, Jusztinián O.S.B.; Mindszenty, József; Ural-Altaic Languages: Sumerians.**

**Zakarias, Attila** (Zágon, now Zagon in Romania, 21 October, 1954 - ) – Architect, developer, researcher of folk architecture, and musician. He finished his studies of higher learning at the University of Ion Mincu Architecture (1980); between 1980 and 1990, he was the architect of the Planning Institute of County Sepsiszentgyörgy (now Sfântu Gheorghe, Romania). He opened his own office in 1990. He has completed numerous architectural plans, among them the Protestant Prayer Hall and Youth Center of Illyefalva (now Ilieni, Romania); the church fortress' restoration; the plans of the Reformed church of Sepsiszentgyörgy, and that of the Reformed complex on Aradi utca in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); the upgrading of the Kolozsvár Bishopric, and prefabricated wooden homes (Holland, Hungary, Austria, France and Romania) (1993-1994). Zakarias is the author of many ethnographical studies (1977-1990). He has traveled to all the Szekler villages and those of the diaspora, and has made measurements, drawings and photographs of architectural monuments. Between 1976 and 1980 he started the Dance House (*Táncház*) movement and established the Regös' Ensemble. He performs on Hungarian TV, and appeared on the first of the Dance House's records. The areas of his research are the survey of the folk architecture of the Szekler Land (*Székelyföld*) and Erdély (Transylvania, now both in Romania). He has had exhibitions in Sepsiszentgyörgy (1988), Budapest (1990), and Holland (1991). His musical activities include recordings, concerts, individual programs (1973-1976), a small CD, with an individual program (1977). At the Siculus Festival, he received the following awards: folk artistic form: first prize for a composer; the Performance Prize, and the Popular Prize (1973). Other awards are the Kós Károly Prize (1991), the Memorial Medal (1994) and a scholarship to the Central European University. – B: 1036, T: 7684.→**Szeklers.**

**Zakariás, János S. J.** (John) (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, ca 1720 - Komárom, 14 September 1772) – Roman Catholic missionary. After he joined the Jesuit Order in 1740, he received his education in Nagyszombat and in Trenčín (now Trenčín, Slovakia), where he was a teacher in 1745. He was ordained in 1745, and joined the missions. He worked first in Spain, where he taught at a missionary school. In 1750 he sailed from Cadiz to Cartagena, Colombia, South America. Through the Panama route he

arrived in Callao, Peru. The region of his missionary work was the River Mamore and its tributaries; later, he moved to northern Bolivia. As his notes indicate, he worked among the Mojo, Conichana, Cayuvava, and other Indian tribes, perhaps until the Order was dissolved. In 1767 he returned to Europe and, from 1770 on, he was Rector in Komárom. His letters, written mostly in runic script, describe his travels and work. In one of his letters from Peru, dated 16 April 1756, sent to József Brantkovics S.J. in Nagyszombat, he reports in both the Latin and Hungarian languages, the cruel treatment of the natives by the Spaniards. Written in Hungarian runic script, which could not be read by the censors, he wrote: *“Those captured, are taken to work in mines, and other lowly jobs, and the aged are simply killed so that they cannot spread the terrible news; others are deprived of their guiding finger used in archery; babies are torn from their mothers’ bosom and smashed against the first wooden post they come to. And to easier ensnare the incautious, they sent a man from among them who, with his garment and appearance, falsely presented himself as a missionary”* The letters of other Hungarian Jesuits in South America also used the Hungarian runic writing for secrecy. The letters are in the archives of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in Budapest, under Number Acad. 103-xA638. – B: 1614, 1020, T: 7103. → **Jesuits, Hungarian, in Latin America; Hungarian Runic Script; Forrai, Sándor.**

**Zakariás, József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 25 March 1924 - Budapest, 23 November 1971) – Soccer-player, Olympic champion (1952). He worked as a civil servant. He was a member of a number of sports clubs: Előre, Textiles, Bástya of Budapest, and he was left halfback of Red Flag (*Vörös Lobogó*) of Budapest. His teams, the Bastion (*Bástya*) (1951) and Red Flag (1953), won the National Football Championships and the Central European Cup (1955). He participated in the Helsinki Summer Olympic Games (1952), where his National Team won the Championship; in the Europe Cup, where his National Team was the winner (1953), and in the World Championships of Bern (1954), where his National Team was placed second. He was a member of the famous Hungarian Golden Team, which defeated England in London at 6:3 in 1953, and in Budapest at 7:1 in 1954. He was in the National Team 35-times during the 1947-1954 period. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Golden Team, The; Bozsik, József; Budai, László; Buzánszky, Jenő; Czibor, Zoltán; Grosics, Gyula; Hidegkúti, Nándor; Kocsis, Sándor; Lantos, Mihály; Lóránt, Gyula; Puskás, Ferenc; Match of the Century.**

**Zákó, András** (Andrew) (Reszneki) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania, 23 March 1898 - Munich, 13 March 1968) – Army officer. He received his commission in Budapest in 1916. He served in World War I from 1916 to 1918, in the Szekler Infantry Regiment of Brassó, and later, in the 38th Assault Battalion. He received several decorations, among them the Officers’ Silver Bravery Medal. After the war he served in Class 2 of the General Staff, and he became Leader of the Intelligence Subclass. From 1940 to 1942 he was Colonel of the General Staff and a lecturer on the subject of the Operational Service of the General Staff. In the fall of 1943, he was made Commander of the 27th Szekler Light Division of Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureş, Romania) and on 21 March 1944, he advanced against the Russian Forces in the Northeastern Carpathians. In October 1944, he led the 2nd Division of the General Staff as Brigadier General. In May 1945, he became a prisoner of war of the American Army. He was a guard at the refugee camp in



Absam near Innsbruck. On 23 October 1948 in Klagenfurt, he founded the Fraternal Community of Hungarian Fighters (*Magyar Harcosok Bajtársi Közössége – MHBK*), fighting against Communism to liberate Hungary and secure her freedom. Until the end of his life, he was the main organizer of the MHBK Community which, by the end of 1952, was active in 23 countries, with its center in Absam, Austria; and, from 1955, in Munich, Germany. Its journal, *On the Road of the Armies (Hadak Útján)* was published from 1948. His book is entitled: *Fall Battles 1944 (Őszi harcok 1944)* (1991). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Zala, György** (George) (Mayer) (Alsólendva, 16 April 1858 - Budapest, 31 July 1937) –



Sculptor. He completed his studies at the Model Drawing School, Vienna, and at the Munich Academy. His first significant creation was the work in marble of *Mária and Magdolna* in 1884. After this he completed the abandoned marble work by Zoltán Huszár: the *Szabadságszobor* (Statue of Liberty) at Arad, followed by many memorial sculptures, such as the *Honvédszobor* (Statue of a Homeguard) that stands at Buda Castle. Later, together with six other sculptors, he commenced the most demanding assignment: the Budapest *Millennial Monument*. The statue of *Erzsébet Királyné* Elizabeth, Queen Consort of Emperor and King Ferenc József I (Francis Joseph) (1830-1916) is his masterpiece. He created representative portraitures and sepulchral monuments as well.

In 1937, Zala was invited to become a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was an important representative of the official art scene at the turn of the 19/20th centuries, as well as the most significant master of Neo-Baroque monument sculpture. The Hungarian National Gallery retains thirty of his masterpieces. – B: 0883, 1144, T: 7675.→**Erzsébet, Queen; Ferenc József I (Francis Joseph) Emperor and King.**

**Zalánfy, Aladár** (Bártfa, now Bardejov, Slovakia, 11 March 1887 - Budapest, 15 May 1959) – Organist and expert on organs. He was a student of János (John) Koessler and K. Straube. He was a teacher at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), the *Metropolitan and Higher Music School (Székesfővárosi és Felsőbb Zeneiskola)*, and, from 1920 to 1950, at the *Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music*, Budapest. From 1914, he was organist of the St. Stephen (István) Basilica of Budapest and, from 1922 until his passing, he was organist of the Lutheran Church on Deák Square, Budapest, and was also music director of the Lutheran Church District. He gave a number of solo recitals, as well as concerts with orchestral accompaniment. He published books on Choir Music, Lutheran Choir Book, Harmonium Textbook, and special works on organ building. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Koessler, János.**

**Zalán, Magda** (Medgyes, now Mediaş, Romania, 22 May 1936 - ) – Journalist, reporter, writer and translator of literary works. She was three years old when she moved from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania) to Budapest, where she completed her schooling. In 1961, she obtained a Teacher's Certificate in English and Hungarian studies from the University of Budapest. Between 1955 and 1965 she was an associate for the Cultural

Program of the Hungarian Radio. In 1965 she did not return from a western trip and settled in Italy. In Rome, she worked for the Italian Radio and Television, as well as for several Italian periodicals and papers. She wrote articles, short stories and radio and television plays. In October 1975 Zalán emigrated to Canada. She settled in Toronto, where she produced interviews and literary programs in English for CBC Radio and Television. She worked for two English periodicals and, in 1979, she created a Literary Cabaret under the name of *Podium*. Her Hungarian short stories, literary essays and interviews appeared in the periodicals *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, the *Literary Paper (Irodalmi Újság)*, the *Menora*, and the *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*. She translated from the works of contemporary Hungarian writers into Italian and English. In 1985, she became an associate for the Hungarian Department of Voice of America (*Amerika Hangja*), in Washington, D.C. In 1987, one of her plays was presented at the Summer Festival in Washington. Her main works include *In a Big Ugly House far from Here*, short stories (Victoria - Toronto 1982); *Stubborn People*, literary portraits (Toronto 1985); *A Piece for Four-Hands (Négykezes)* stories; *Shadow of Cloud on Water... (Felhő árnyéka vizen...)* biographical sketches; *Cini, Slingshot of God (Cini, Isten csúzlíja)* co-writer; the *Last Dance of Nijinsky (Nizsinszkij utolsó tánca)* translation; and the *Returning Cheerful Farmer (Hazatérő vidám földműves)*. She is a recipient of the Pro Cultura Hungarica Reward (1999). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

#### **Zalán Prince→Szalán Prince.**

**Zalavár Abbey** – In the 7th century, the newly converted Christian Avars founded a Monastery of the Eastern rite on the island formed by the River Zala, near the present day village of Zalavár. In 796, the Monastery was destroyed during the Franco-Avar war. In 847, the area was donated to Duke Pribina for vassalage, but ecclesiastically it was under the authority of the Archbishop of Salzburg. To convert the remaining Avars, and to serve the new Bavarian settlers, a wooden church of the Western rite was built on the ruins of the old church. In 1019, King St. Stephen I (István) of Hungary (977-1038) replaced the wooden church with a basilica and a monastery in honor of St Adrian. In the vicissitudes of history the Abbey was ruined. Excavation from 1946 onwards uncovered a number of Avar and Slav tombs, carvings, building and other remnants of the Abbey. – B: 1230, 1020, T: 7103.

**Zalka, Máté** (Matthew) (Béla Frankl) (Matolcs, County Szatmár, now in Romania, 23 April 1896 - Huesca, Spain, 11 June 1937) – Author and general. He graduated from the Higher Commerce School of Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania). During World War I, he fought on the Italian front at Doberdo; later, he was transferred to the Russian front where, in June of 1916, he was wounded and captured. He escaped from a Siberian prison camp in 1919, formed a partisan group and joined the Red Army in 1920. He took part in the occupation of Krasnoyarsk. From 1920 on, he was a member of the Russian Communist Party. Following the civil war, he was in Moscow and was occupied with literary works. His first essay appeared in 1924, followed by his first novel, published in Russian. His themes were mostly on World War I and the Russian civil war. Zalka's writing style is noted for its sense of adventure. In 1936 he joined the Spanish anti-fascist fighters. Here, as a general, he was involved in organizing the national brigade, under the

name of Pál Lukács. He died in 1937 aged 41, in the battle at Huesca. His main works are: *Doberdo* (1936, 1947); *Complete Works (Összes munkái)* (1948); *Selected Stories (Válogatott elbeszélések)* (1952); *Ivanov and Other Stories (Ivanov és más elbeszélések)* (1954); *The Planets Return (A bolygók visszatérnek)* (1966), and *The Singing Prison (Az éneklő börtön)* (1966). – B: 0883, T: 7667.

**Záray, Márta** (Tatabánya, 28 August 1926 - Budapest, 31 March 2001) – Dance-and-song actress. She completed the National School of Dramatic Art in 1946. In 1950 she appeared as a singer at the Emke Coffee House (now Hotel Ibis), Budapest, where she became acquainted with János (John) Vámosi, who had been singing there since 1949; they got married in 1953, and afterwards they formed a duo, and became popular singers. Many TV and Radio recordings preserve her memory. Her pieces include *In Every Woman's Life (Minden asszony életében)*; *Hour Glass (Homokóra)* and *I was Like That (Olyan voltam én)*; also duets such as *A Frame of Mind (Egy hangulat)*; *Duck Dance (Kacsatánc)*, and *Two of Us on the Road (Ketten az úton)*; her recordings include *Hungaroton-Favorite*, *Hungaroton-Worry (Gond)*, *Hungaroton-Pepita*. Among others she received the SZOT Prize (1979), and the EMERTON Prize (1989, posthumously 2002). – B: 1980, 1031, T: 7456.→**Vámosi, János**.

**Zarzura Oasis, Egypt** – Zarzura, the enigmatic oasis, consisting of three valleys, is already noted in the Book of Alchemy from the Middle Ages. The Bedouins of the desert have been weaving legends about an oasis named after a bird, the size of a starling. It was referred to as an abandoned city in ruins or as an oasis filled with palm trees; but no one could state this with certainty. In the 1920s, the lure of discovery attracted a number of expeditions to the eastern slopes of the Gilf Kebir, but even the caterpillar vehicles of Kemal el Din could not manage the shifting sand dunes. With fanatical perseverance and willpower, László Ede (Leslie Edward) Almásy succeeded in laying the foundation for an aerial survey and, on 1 May 1932, flying a two-seater Moth-type sports plane, he spotted the much sought-after oasis, and followed up with a ground visit a year later. An expedition, organized by the Hungarian Geographical Museum in Érd, reached the oasis discovered by Almásy, surrounded by steep walls in the valley, in March 1993. Little vegetation was found in the oasis: only tufts of grass of gray-green color and a shrub-like wattle of miniscule leaves, a species of true acacia, *Acacia ehrenbergiana*. – B: 1020, T: 7456.→**Almásy, László Ede; Vadi Sura, Egypt**.

**Zas, Loránt** (Roland) (Szász) (Budapest, 9 March 1938 - California,USA, 8 July 2011) – Poet and writer. He graduated from high school in 1956. Following the crushed Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956, he was arrested on the false accusation of establishing an anti-state organization in 1957, and was imprisoned. After obtaining his freedom, he worked as a day laborer and later as an electrician. From the *Technical College of Electrical Industry (Felsőfoku Villamosipari Technikum)*, he obtained the qualification of a production engineer. In August of 1967, he escaped to Italy. In January of 1968, he emigrated to the USA. He studied at the University of California, Los Angeles (UCLA), and in 1972 obtained an Electrical Engineering Degree. Since 1975, he has been working at the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics (AIAA). He started writing poetry in prison. His first single volume appeared in 1973. He has

published eight volumes of poems and two volumes of prose. A number of his poems and shorter prose works appeared in the periodicals *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*; *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; *Here and There (Itt-Ott)*, the *Chronicle (Krónika)*, *Rainbow (Szivárvány)*, and *Our Homeland (Hazánk)*. In 1973-1974, he edited the journal, *The West (Napnyugat)*, in Los Angeles. His major works include *Chess (Sakk)* poems (Los Angeles, 1973); *Imprisoned (Ülsz)*; *Anomalous Notes from the Diaspora (Rendhagyó jegyzetek a diaszpórából)* poems (Los Angeles, 1977); *Jézust kiáltó (A Cry to Jesus)* poems (1980); *Eroazia* (1986); *Go and Carve an Altar (Oltárt faragj)* poems (1989); *In the Name of Your Nation (Nemzeted nevében)* poems (Budapest, 1991); *Under the Blue Winter Sky (Téli, kék ég alatt)*, and *The Book of Courage (A bátorság könyve.)*. He is regarded as one of the truthful poets of the Revolution and Freedom Fight of 1956. He received the 1956 Memorial Medal, and he was decorated twice by the Congress of the USA. – B: 1672, 1988, T: 7684, 7103.

**Zászkaliczky, Pál** (Paul) (Rád, 20 December 1905 - Fót, 6 August 1962) – Pastor and Dean of the Lutheran Church. He studied Theology in Sopron, and later in Helsinki. He was Assistant Pastor in Békéscsaba and Budapest, then Parish Pastor at Pitváros. From 1934 he was Parish Pastor in Fót, and from 1940, Dean. He was an adherent and active worker of Home Missions, giving numerous public lectures in various parts of the country. From 1948, for a number of years, he participated in the work of the Old-Testament Special Committee of the Bible-Translating Committee. In 1950, he was suspended from his position for a number of months. From 1957, he was Assistant Bishop of the Southern Lutheran Diocese. He was co-editor of the monthly *Toward Emmaus (Emmaus felé)*. His works include *History of the Finnish Christianity (A finn kereszténység története)* (1937); *Life of William Malmivaara (Malmivaara Vilmos élete)* (1937); *The Sanctification of Waiting (A várakozás megszentelése)*, meditation, and the *On the Third Day He Defeated Death (Harmadnapra legyőzte a halált)*, meditation. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Zászkaliczky, Tamás** (Thomas) (Budapest, 26 December 1943 - ) – Organist. He completed his course in organ playing at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, in 1969. Thereafter, he furthered his studies in Helsinki on a scholarship from the Sibelius Academy of Music. As an organist, he gave numerous concerts in Budapest, in country towns and abroad, especially in France (Notre Dame in Paris), in the Scandinavian countries, Germany, England, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, the Netherlands and Switzerland. His repertoire includes J. S. Bach's better-known organ compositions (e.g. The Art of Fugue), works of early German composers, like Buxtehude, Bruhns and Pachelbel; early French composers' works, like Couperin, Grigny and Raison; works of early Italian masters, like Frescobaldi and Gabrieli, as well as works by 19th and 20th century composers, such as Liszt, Schumann, Brahms, Franck and Kodály. He is also active in his study of music history, concentrating on music for keyboard instruments of the 16th to 18th centuries. From 1985 until 1992, he participated in publishing the collection of all the organ works of J. S. Bach. In 2008, he published his volume dealing with the organs of Hungary, with photographs by Tamás Diener, entitled: *The Illustrated Chronicle of the Organ (Az orgona képes krónikája)* (2008). He is President of the

Hungarian Bach Society. – B: 0878, 1982, T: 7456.→**Bartók, Béla; Kodály, Zoltán; Liszt, Ferenc.**

**Zathureczky, Ede** (Edward) (Igló, now Spišská Nová Ves, or Iglov, Slovakia, 24 August 1913 - Bloomington, IN, USA, 31 May 1959)



– Violinist. From 1929, he was an instructor at the Academy of Music, Budapest; between 1943 and 1956 its principal. After leaving Hungary in 1956, he first went to Vienna, then settled in the USA. From 1957 until his death, he taught violin at Indiana University, Bloomington. He is considered to be one of the most outstanding members of the generation of violinists after Jenő (Eugene) Hubay. His virtuoso techniques, a sense of

refined form and style manifested in his play, soon gained him world renown. He gave successful concerts in Western Europe as well as the United States. He was an outstanding performer of romantic and modern violin literature. Even as a pedagogue he had achieved distinction. – B: 1197, 0883, T: 7684.→**Hubay, Jenő.**

**Zathureczky, Gyula Albert** (Julius) (Oszeny, County Temes, 5 July 1907 - Munich, 6 June 1987) – Newspaper reporter, writer and editor. He studied Law at the University of Debrecen. He began his career as a reporter in 1927 for the Trans-Tisza News (*Tiszántúli Hírlap*). In 1928, he became an Associate at the *Hungarian News Agency* (*Magyar Távirati Iroda – MTI*), while he also worked for papers and magazines of Budapest. In 1938, he became Head of the Foreign Reporting Column at the paper *Independence* (*Függetlenség*). His book entitled *Transylvania, Since They Are Calling it Something Else* (*Erdély, amióta másképp hívják*), appeared in 1939. From 1940, he was in Berlin, a correspondent for the State Periodicals and an associate for *Pester Lloyd*. After the return of a part of northern Erdély (Transylvania) to Hungary (1940-1945), from 1941 to March 1944, he was Editor for the daily *Opposition* (*Ellenzék*) in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). After the German occupation of Hungary in 1944, he resigned from this job. In August 1944, he became an associate for the *Evening Hungary* (*Esti Magyarország*). At Christmas of 1944, as a reserve Lieutenant, Zathureczky became a Russian prisoner of war; he returned from Russia in 1947. In March of 1948, he escaped to the West. From April 1948 to September 1949, he worked at *Radio Rot-Weiss* in Salzburg. In 1950 he was the announcer and editor of the Hungarian broadcast of *Tirol Radio* in Innsbruck. From August 1951 to July 1972, he was (under the name of Miklós Újházi), an editorial associate for Radio Free Europe in Munich, and later its announcer. In his journalistic activities, he dealt with the question of minorities, the history of Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), and the problems of Hungarians living there. He published in the papers *Hungaria* (*Hungary*); the *New Path of Hungary* (*Új Magyar Út*); *Guardian of the Nation* (*Nemzetőr*); *New Europe* (*Új Európa*), and *Hungarians in Canada* (*Kanadai Magyarság*), among others; he also published in German and Austrian papers and magazines. He collaborated in editing the periodical *On the Path of Armies* (*Hadak Útján*). He was an active member of several international societies dealing with questions

of minorities. His works include *One Has to Go to the End of the Road* (*Az úton végig kell menni*), the story of his captivity (Rome, 1954), in German: *Du musst den Weg zu Ende gehen* (Zürich, 1963); *Der Volksaufstand in Ungarn* (*The People's Uprising in Hungary*); *Mit den Augen eines Protestanten* (*With the Eyes of a Protestant*) essay (1962); *Die siebenbürgische Frage, die Sachsen* (*The Question of the Transylvanian Saxons*), study in cooperation with Aladár Kovách (Munich 1965), and *Transylvania, Citadel of the West*, study (Gainesville, 1965). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Závodszy, Zoltán** (Bátorkeszi, 18 July 1892 - Budapest, 8 October 1976) – Singer (tenor). He studied with the famous Wagnerian tenor, György (George) Anthes. In 1920, the Opera House of Budapest made a contract with him and, between 1920 and 1921, he did further studies on an Opera House scholarship. He was the solo singer of the Opera from 1921 to 1948. He became a life member of the Opera House in 1943, and was also a teacher at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest (1945-1949), at the *Vienna Conservatorium und darstellende Kunst* until 1972, and at the *Hochschule für Musik* from 1957 to 1962. His work as a translator of lyrics of musical compositions was also significant. First and foremost, Závodszy gave memorable renditions of heroic tenor roles in Wagnerian music dramas which, in Hungary he sang in Hungarian. He translated into Hungarian the librettos of a number of Wagner's operas, and more than 600 songs (*Lieder*) by Schubert, Schumann, and others. He kept the strong carrying capacity and evenness of his voice to his old age; he was seventy when, as Walter von Stolzing in Wagner's *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* he reaped a sweeping success. His roles included Erik in Wagner's *Flying Dutchman* (*A Bolygó Hollandi*); title roles in *Tannhäuser* and *Lohengrin*; Tristan in *Tristan und Isolde*; Siegmund in *The Valkyries*, and Prince Galicin in Borodin's *Prince Igor*. He also held song evenings in the early 1970s. In 1975, the Hungarian Television prepared a portrait film on him. Streets in Budapest and Pilisvörösvár, and a Music Circle bear his name. – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456. → **Tábori, Piroska; Anthes, György.**

**Zayugróc Manuscript** – A collection of melodies originally written for the violin, dating from 1730, and a source of 350 compositions, mainly dance pieces. Judging from the place names, it originated in the region of Northern Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). The first part, entitled *Hungarici Saltus 1730 a Dionisio*, contains 65 Hungarian dances. Also included in the work are Polish, Wallachian and Gypsy dances, as well as a series of popular social dances of the period. The collection is held at the Matica Slovenska Library of Túrócszentmárton (now Martin, Slovakia). – B: 0886, T: 7617.

**Zechmeister, László** (Ladislav) (Győr, 14 May 1889 - Pasadena, California, USA, 28 February 1972) – Chemical engineer. He began his higher education at the Budapest Polytechnic, and completed it at the Zürich Polytechnic, where he first obtained a Degree in Chemical Engineering and, in 1913, he obtained a Ph.D. Thereafter, at the *Kaiser Wilhelm Institut* in Berlin, he was a colleague of R. Willstätter. From 1921 to 1923, he worked at the College of Agriculture and Veterinary Science of Copenhagen. On returning to Hungary, he became an Honorary Lecturer (*privatdocent*) at the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1923, he was Professor of Chemistry in the Faculty of Medicine at the University of Pécs. In 1940, he traveled to the USA to give a series of lectures. In

Pasadena he became Professor of Organic Chemistry until his retirement in 1959. He briefly visited Hungary in 1971, to be made an Honorary Doctor in the Faculty of Medicine of Pécs University. He played an important role in the introduction of the chromatographic method between 1923 and 1933. Together with László (Ladislav) Cholnoky, he was among the first researchers to introduce the chromatographic method in preparative organic chemistry; they used it successfully in the chemical separation of organic materials. His works include *Introduction to Trimetry (Bevezetés a trimetriába)* (1925); *Die chromatographische Absorptionsmethode*, with L. Cholnoky (Vienna, 1937, 1938; London, 1943, 1948); *Progress in Chromatography 1938-1947* (1950), and *Cistrans Isomeric Carotenoids, Vitamins A and Arylpolyens* (Wien, 1962). He was member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (correspondent 1930, ordinary 1940, honorary 1948-1949). – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Cholnoky, László.**

**Zékány, János** (John) (Karácsfalva, now Karacsin, Carpatho-Ukraine, near Tiszaújlak, ca. 1670 - ?, after 1731) – He was a tutor of Russian Czar Peter II. He studied in Hungary and at the University of Vienna. When Czar Peter the Great visited Vienna, the Jesuits recommended that János Zékány go to Petersburg, to the Czar's court as a tutor. With his students, he traveled throughout Europe. In addition to educating the Crown Prince, the Czar appointed him Director of all his property. In this capacity, he uncovered Menchikov's frauds but, as a result of this, Zékány was forced to flee. In 1717, he returned to Hungary, to his village, Karácsfalva. In 1718, the Czar recalled him several times, but Count Sándor (Alexander) Károlyi did not allow him to return to the Russian Court. Fragments of his correspondence in this matter survived. – B: 0883, T: 7456. → **Károlyi, Count Sándor.**

**Zelk, Zoltán** (Zelkovits) (Érmihályfalva, now Valealui-Mihai, north of Tasnád in former County Szilágy, Romania, 18 December 1906 - Budapest, 23 April 1981) – Poet and prose writer. He was the son of a village cantor. At Miskolc, he completed four years of primary school and two years of high school. From 1919 he lived in Budapest with his family. From the time of his father's death in 1920, he worked as a shop assistant. From 1921 he worked at Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania). He took part in the youth movement of Transylvania. In 1925, Lajos (Louis) Kassák published Zelk's first poem: *Somebody... (Valaki...)*, in his paper, entitled *365*, and shortly afterwards, he published some other poems of Zelk's in his papers *Work (Munka,)* and *Document (Dokumentum)*. In 1925, Zelk took on casual jobs in the English Park, in hotels and coffee houses in Budapest. He joined the Socialist Workers' Party. He came under police surveillance for the first time in 1927; then he was arrested and deported to Romania. In 1928, he fled back to Hungary under the assumed name Zoltán Szatmári. In 1928, for the first time, a poem of his appeared in the influential journal *West (Nyugat)*. About his first volume of poems, entitled: *Blood Bursts Forth on Your Wrist (Csuklódon a vér kibuggyan)* (1930), the poet Miklós (Nicholas) Radnóti wrote an appreciative critique in the journal *Contemporary (Kortárs)* (1930). In 1937, Zelk was again arrested, but the literary public opinion, and especially the good offices of the writer Julius (Gyula) Illyés, freed him. In his volume of poems of 1942, he collected all his poems written between 1936 and 1942. In World War II, he worked as a forced laborer in the Ukraine (1942-1944). During the right-wing rule of Szálasi, he escaped from the forced labor service in Russia. Irén Bátor

his wife, a writer, hid him in their home in Zugló, a suburb of Budapest. From the spring of 1945, he was editor of the cultural column of the daily *Freedom (Szabadság)*, later an associate for the paper, *People's Word (Népszava)*; then he became a proofreader for the Athenaeum Publishers. Further selected poems of his appeared, written in 1945. Between 1948 and 1953, Zelk's poetry was deliberately devoted to party-mindedness. He founded a children's paper, entitled: *Little Drummer (Kisdobos)*. Due to his political stance during the 1956 Revolution and Freedom Fight, he was sentenced to 3 years' imprisonment. He received amnesty and freed in late 1958. His writings could only be published from 1962 on. A volume of his poems appeared in 1963. From 1964, sketches, notes and short stories appeared in the magazine *Life and Literature (Élet és Irodalom)* and, from 1965 to 1967, in the *Mirror (Tükör)*. In 1973, he published his collected poems written between 1925 and 1972, under the title: *Seagull (Sirály)*. He appeared in a film, and a Zelk-evening was held at the Literary Stage (*Irodalmi Színpad*). His last book of poems was *Bowing to the Otherworld (Főhajtás a túlvilágra)* (1988). His unpublished prose works appeared in a volume edited by his second wife, Elizabeth Sinka (1985), and a volume of poems edited also by her in 1988. Zelk was awarded the Baumgarten Prize (1947), the Attila József Prize (1951, 1974), and the Kossuth Prize (1949, 1954). A school at Nyíregyháza bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, T: 7456.→**Radnóti, Miklós; Illyés, Gyula; Kassák, Lajos.**

**Zelnik, József** (Joseph) (Gyula, 19 July 1949 - ) – Ethnographer. He completed his higher education at the University of Budapest. From 1973 he was an associate at the Peoples' Institute of Cultural Education (*Népművelési Intézet*), Budapest. Between 1979 and 1980, he was Editor of the periodical *Connections (Kapcsolatok)*. Between 1980 and 1982, he worked as a professional counsellor of UNESCO, and as editor of the international periodical *Folklore Bulletin*; between 1982 and 1986, he was Editor of the periodical *Folklore, Society, Art (Folklór, Társadalom, Művészet)*. From 1986, he was Director of the *Information Company on Public Culture (Közművelődési Információs Vállalat)*; from 1988, he was a professor at the University of Applied Arts (*Iparművészeti Egyetem*); since 1989, he has been the President of the *Association of Hungarian Culture (Magyar Kulturális Szövetség)*; since 1992, he has been Editor-in-Chief of the periodical *Ecoregion (Ökotáj)*, and from 1998, of *Hungarian Culture (Magyar Kultúra)*. Between 1992 and 1993, he was President of the Management of the Duna TV; since 1993, he has been President of the *Foundation of Culture and Free Learning (Művelődési és Szabadművelődési Alapítvány)*. Since 1996, he has been a member of the *National Radio and TV Corporation (Országos Rádió és TV-testület)*. Since 1998, Zelnik has been a member of the Presidential Committee of the *Hungarian Cultural Association (Magyar Művelődési Társaság)*, the editorial committee of the Roman Catholic weekly, *New Man (Új Ember)*, on the advisory board of the *Hungarian Heritage Award (Magyar Örökség Díj)*, and a member of the *Hungarian Wine Academy (Magyar Bor Akadémia)*. Since 2002, he has been an honorary member of the *Hungarian Academy of Arts (Magyar Művészeti Akadémia)*, and since 2004, a full member of the same. Among his main works are: *Old and New Forms (Régi és új formák)* editor (1977); *Heritage and Creativity (Hagyomány és kreativitás)* editor (1982); *Folklore and Cultural Alternatives (Folklór és kulturális alternatívák)* editor (1983); *The Video Village (A video falu)* editor (1984); *Occupation of the Festival (Az ünnep megszállása)* (1989); *Back to the Festival (Vissza*



az ünnephez) (1994); *The Silk Zones of Hungarian Culture (A magyar kultúra selyemövezetei)* (1998), and *Pilgrimage to the Wine. From Dionysios to the Eucharist (Zarandoklat a borhoz. Dionüszosztól az eucharisziáig)* (2000). – B: 2099, T: 7684.

**Zemplén, Győző** (Victor) (Nagykanizsa, 17 October 1879 - Monte Doloro, Italy, 29 July 1916) – Physicist. He completed his university studies in Budapest, as a member of the Eötvös College (1896-1900). In 1902, he obtained his doctorate and was chosen as a research student, and later as an assistant professor working with the great Loránd Eötvös. Two years later, he went on a study tour to Göttingen and Paris. From 1905, he was an honorary lecturer (*privatdocent*) at the University of Budapest and, from 1907, at the Polytechnic of Budapest. In 1912, he became Professor of Theoretical Physics. In his research, he dealt with the theory of relativity and that of radioactivity. He gave a new explanation to the Michelson-experiment: that is, coming from its source, light spreads with different speeds in different directions. In his lectures, he explained the Maxwell-type electrodynamics and theory of kinetic gas. In 1914, he prepared a method of sound measurement of the location of batteries at the front. Zemplén translated P. Curie's and M. Sklodowska's work relating to the examination of radioactive materials (Budapest, 1906). He fell in battle during the First World War. There is a hydrodynamic thesis named after him. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1908). His major works include *Non-continuous Phenomena in Electrodynamics (Nem folytonos jelenségek az elektrodinamikában)* in the Mathematical Physics Journal (1906); *Electricity and its Practical Uses (Az elektromosság és gyakorlati alkalmazása)* (Budapest, 1910), and *The Concept of Space and Time in the Principle of Relativity (A tér és az idő fogalma a relativitás elvének világitásában)* in the Journal of the Hungarian Society of Philosophy (1914). In 1898, he received the Pasquich Award and, in 1901 the Thank Award. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7684. → **Eötvös, Baron Loránd.**

**Zempléni Árpád** (Imrey) (Tállya, 11 June 1865 - Budapest, 13 October 1919) – Poet and translator of literary works. He studied at the Reformed College of Sárospatak; thereafter, he attended lectures on Philosophy at the University of Budapest. From 1896 to 1919, he was an archivist at the Hungarian Agrarcredit Institute (*Magyar Földhitel Intézet*). From 1902, he was a member of the Petőfi Society and, from 1911, a member of the Kisfaludy Society. His short story *The Hammer (A kalapács)* (1909) was rewarded with the Nádasy Prize by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His esthetic and sociological articles are liberal in tone, while his short stories are characterized by psychological observations. He borrowed the topics for his poetic works from Hungarian-related, mainly Vogul epic works, which were allied to his Turanism. His translations of literary works are of some importance (Vigny, Leconte de Lisle, Maupassant, Verlaine, Carducci, Stecchetti and Fogazzaro). His works include *Poems of Árpád Zempléni (Zempléni Árpád költeményei)* (1891); *New Poems (Új versek)* (1897); *Didó* (1901); *Revenge (Bosszú)* (1908); *Turanian Songs (Turáni dalok)* (1910); *The Bridegroom of Death (A halálvőlegény)* (1912); *Ermine (A hermelin)* (1913); *(Vasfő and Imoe), Vogul fable* (1919), and *From the Posthumous Poems of Árpád Zempléni (Zempléni Árpád hátrahagyott verseiből)* (1939). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Zempléni, Géza** (Trencsén, now Trencin, Slovakia, 26 October 1883 - Budapest, 24 July 1956) – Chemist. He received his Ph.D. from the University of Budapest in 1904, and his Dip. Ed. in 1905. The same year, he was appointed a demonstrator for the Chemistry Department at the Mining and Forestry Academy at Selmechánya (now Banská Stiavnica, Slovakia), and the Academy moved to Sopron in 1920; in 1906, he was assistant lecturer there. In 1907, on a state-financed scholarship, he went to Berlin to study the chemistry of enzymes. Returning to Selmechánya in 1910, he worked at the Academy and, in 1912, became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Budapest. From 1913 on, he was Professor of the newly created Chair of Organic Chemistry. He became a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1923. During the years of World War I, Zempléni studied industrial problems in chemistry. He played a significant role in the development of the organic-chemical industry in Hungary. As a result of his pioneering work, Hungarian organic chemistry became an advanced, world-standard discipline. His more than 200 published works dealt largely with the chemistry of sugars (sucroses). During 1929, he developed a procedure in organic chemistry, internationally known by the name of sucrose “breaking down a la Zempléni”. He was also a well-known pedagogue. – B: 1230, 0883, T: 7456.

**Zempléni, Kornél** (Cornelius) (Debrecen, 4 September 1922 - ) – Concert pianist. He studied piano first at the Debrecen Conservatory of Music (*Debrecen Városi Zeneiskola*) with Emil Szabó; later at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest, (1940-1946) under Ernő (Ernest) Dohnányi and Béla Böszörményi-Nagy. After graduation, he taught at the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*) in Budapest from 1947 to 1967, and taught piano at the Béla Bartók Musical High School (*Bartók Béla Zeneművészeti Szakiskola*), and then at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Higher Music School (*Liszt Ferenc Zene Iskola*), where he was leader of a department from 1947 to 1967, and university lecturer from 1982 to 1989. From 1984, he was a teacher at the University of the Arts in Osaka, Japan. He gave concerts in Europe and overseas. His performances featured compositions of J. S. Bach, Mozart, Debussy, Kodály and Béla Bartók. He made many recordings, mostly works of Bartók (including his Piano Concerto No. 1, under the baton of János Ferencsik in the 1960s in a church in Budapest), and other Hungarian composers, but also of some J. S. Bach's keyboard works. Most of his recordings were made by Hungaroton. Zempléni's distinctions include the Liszt Prize (1954, 1963), the Merited Artist title (1976), the Béla Bartók-Ditta Pásztory Prize (1997) and the Leo Weiner Memorial Medal (2008). – B: 1852, 1974, T: 7103.→**Szabó, Emil; Dohnányi, Ernő; Kodály, Zoltán; Bartók, Béla; Ferencsik, János.**

**Zempléni, Mária** (Mary) (Budapest, 21 February 1949 - ) – Singer (soprano). From 1968 to 1975, she studied at the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music and became a solo singer at the Opera House. Earlier in her career, she excelled mainly in soubrette roles with her bright, refined rendition. Her ability in molding characters is combined with her elegant stage appearance. She often sings in oratorios and song recitals, and is a regular participant in Haydn and Vivaldi concerts. She has sung in the leading roles of several contemporary Hungarian operas, like in Zs. Durkó's *Mózes*; and S. Balassa's *Outside the Door* (*Az ajtón kívül*). She has made successful appearances in a number of European cities. Her roles include Pamina in Mozart's *Magic Flute* (*Varázsfuvola*); Margaret in

Gounod's *Faust*; Mimi, Musette in Puccini's *La Bohème (Bohémélet)*; Micaela in Bizet's *Carmen*; Cherubino in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro (Figaró házassága)*; Norina in Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*, and title role in R. Strauss Jr's *Salome*. In 1987 she received the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Prize. – B: 1445, T: 7456.

**Zend, Róbert** (Budapest, 2 December 1929 - Toronto, 27 June 1985) – Poet, literary translator and newspaper reporter. He pursued linguistic and literary studies at the Universities of Budapest and Pécs. He graduated in 1953 at the Department of Philosophy of the University of Budapest. He left Hungary in 1956, and settled in Canada in 1957. He wrote more and more in English. He worked for the CBC Radio and Television in various areas. He wrote poetry, short stories, essays and documentary films. From 1973 on, several of his books appeared in English. In 1969, he obtained a Master's Degree in Modern Italian Poetry. As a literary translator, he translated the works of contemporary writers, as well as Imre (Emeric) Madách's work: *The Tragedy of Man (Az ember tragédiája)* into English. During the last years of his life, he also published works in Hungarian. His poetry appeared in the periodicals *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*; the *Hungarian Workshop (Magyar Műhely)*; the *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*; the *The Rainbow (Szivárvány)*, and the *Menora*. His main works include *From Zero to One*, poems (Vancouver, 1973); *Arbor Mundi (The World Tree)* poems (1982); *Beyond Labels*, poems (Toronto, 1982); *Oab, vols. i, ii*, poems (1983, 1985); *The Three Roberts, Première Performance*, poems (1985); *The Three Roberts: On Childhood* (Ontario, 1985); *The Three Roberts: On Love*, poems (1985); *Poetry, Pictorial Poetry (Versek, Képversek)* (Paris, 1985), and *Iron Caricatures from Wood (Fából vaskarikatúrák)* (1993). He was a remarkably free spirit, and contributor to Toronto's experimental literary culture in the 1960s and 1970s. – B: 0892, 1672, T: 7684.→**Madách, Imre.**

**Zenta** (now Senta, Serbia) – Town in the southern part of the Danube-Tisza Interfluve on the right banks of the Tisza River, at 83m above sea-level, in the former County Bács-Bodrog of the ethnically Magyar (Hungarian) Southern Hungary in the Carpathian Basin. It is now in Dunavska Banovina in Serbia. Population: 28,588 (ethnically Magyar) in 1901; 32,044 (Magyars and Serbs) in 1931; 24,987 in the 1970s, and 22,819 in 1990 (79% Magyar). The inhabitants of this river port are mainly engaged in agriculture, but has some factories manufacturing food-products, soap, candles, textiles and furniture. It has a well-developed commercial life. On its central square stands the St. Stephen Church, incomplete since the Yugoslav occupation. The one-time Yugoslav-Hungarian Party was formed in Zenta in 1922. In World War II, after the German forces defeated Yugoslavia, and it broke up into its constituent republics, Hungary was free to retake the Bácska region (the southern part of the Danube-Tisza Interfluve); Zenta was also returned, and came under Hungarian administration. After the War, it was ceded to the reconstituted Yugoslavia. Since its disintegration, Zenta is under Serbian sovereignty. It was in the fields of Zenta that Prince Eugene of Savoy won a decisive victory over the Ottoman Turks on 11 September 1697, thus freeing Hungary from Turkish rule, leading to the Peace of Karlóca (1699), marking the beginning of the end of the Ottoman Empire. – B: 1068, 1582, 1789, 1816, 7456; T: 7456.→**Karlóca, Peace of; Savoyenor, Eugen von; Atrocities against Hungarians.**

**Zentai, Anna** (Budapest, 29 June 1924 - ) – Actress. After completing her studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, she became a member of the National Theater of Szeged, where she played prosaic roles, operettas and operas. From 1950 to 1979, she was a member of the Operetta Theater, Budapest. Since then, she has been working as a freelance artist. Her success was due to her natural, inborn acting abilities. She was an excellent soubrette and *naïva prima donna*. She appeared regularly as a guest artist at the Budapest Opera House, as well as abroad. Her roles have included Emily in T. Wilder's *Our Town* (*A mi kis városunk*); Rosina in Rossini's *The Barber of Seville* (*A szevillai borbély*); Cherubino in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Iluska in P. Kacsóh's *John the Hero* (*János vitéz*); Mi in F. Lehár's *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*); and Stázi and Cecilia in I. Kálmán's *The Gypsy Princess* (*A csárdáskirálynő*). She was awarded a number of prizes including the Mari Jászai Prize in 1957, and the Merited Artist title (1968). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zentai, János** (John) (Gerényes, south of Dombóvár, 18 December 1907 - Pécs, 4 October 1973) – Ethnographer and museologist. At the Law Faculty of Eger, he obtained a notary's diploma in 1949. Until 1965, he worked in Public Administration and, from 1965 until his death he was the Ethnographic Museologist at the Janus Pannonius Museum of Pécs. He carried out ethnographic research, chiefly in County Baranya, and especially in the "Ormányság" area, covering the entire Hungarian linguistic area of the Carpathian Basin. He also investigated the grave-markings of Protestant Cemeteries. His articles and studies appeared in ethnographic journals and yearbooks, as well as reports and articles in the local press of County Baranya. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Kiss, Géza; Keresztes, Kálmán.**

**Zenthe, Ferenc** (Francis) (Rameshofer) (Salgóbanya, now belongs to Salgótarján, 24 April 1920 - Budapest, 30 July 2006) – Actor. Due to World War II, he had to give up his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1942. After the War in 1945, he was contracted with the Pécs Theater (*Pécsi Színház*); from 1946, he became a member of the Kisdalud Theater (*Kisfaludy Színház*) of Győr; from 1949, of the Csokonai Theater (*Csokonai Színház*), Debrecen. From 1952, he acted at the Madách Theater (*Madách Színház*), Budapest. His ability to create atmosphere, as well as his humor asserted him effectively in character roles. His roles included Bottom and Puck in Shakespeare's *Midsummer-Night's Dream* (*Szentiványéji álom*); Elbow in Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure* (*Szeget szeggel*); Shepherd in Shakespeare's *The Winter's Tale* (*Téli rege*); Scapin in Molière's *The Schemings of Scapin* (*Les Fourberies de Scapin, Scapin furfangjai*); Virág úr in Áron Tamási's *Deceptive Rainbow* (*Csalóka szivárvány*); Geoffrey in R. Harwood's *The Dresser* (*Az öltöztető*), and Warrington in Edward Bond's *Lear*. He appeared successfully in numerous films and TV plays. There are more than 45 feature and TV films to his credit, including *Lieutenant of Rákóczi* (*Rákóczi hadnagya*) (1953); *The Captain of Tenkes* (*A Tenkes kapitánya*) (1964); *The Black Town* (*A fekete város*) (1971); *Sir John Falstaff* (1977); *Petőfi* (1980); *Neighbors* (*Szomszédok*) (1987-1999), and *Sobri* (2003). He was awarded a number of prizes,



including the Mari Jászai Prize in 1954 and 1968; he received the Merited Artist title (1975), the Outstanding Artist title (1989), the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary in 1995, and the Kossuth Prize in 1997; he was elected Member of the Society of Immortals in 1998, and was named Actor of the Nation in 2005. A memorial park is named after him, and his bust was erected at his birthplace. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456, 7103.

**Zerkovitz, Béla** (Szeged, 11 July 1881 - Budapest, 23 October 1948) – Composer, theater director and architect. He obtained a Degree in Architecture and began work as an engineer at the Hungarian State Railways (*Magyar Államvasútak – MÁV*). In 1919 he petitioned for retirement, so that he could devote himself fully to composing. He was one of the best-known and most criticized representatives of the contemporary Hungarian so-called “light music”. He always wrote the text of his Music Hall songs himself, such as: *Kathy, my Heart's Little Kathy...* (*Kató, szívem kis Katája...*); *Falling Leaf* (*Hulló falevél*); *My Swallow, Where Do You Fly* (*Fecském hova szállsz*). He also started to write lyrics, scripts, and was engaged in composing music. His songs were performed in music halls around the country at the turn of the 20th century; then, from 1907, at the *Bonbonnière Cabaret*, and at the *Modern Stage Cabaret*. From 1918, with one break, he was Director of the Royal Music Hall (*Orfeum*), for eighteen years. He earned his great and well-deserved successes with almost a hundred operettas; they conquered the Viennese musical stages as well, and were often revived. His works include *Rain of Gold* (*Aranyeső*) (1913); *Die Wundermühle* (1914); *Gold Pheasant* (*Arany fácán*) (1917); *Kissable Woman* (*Csókos asszony*) (1921); *Musician Ferkó* (*Muzsikus Ferkó*) (1926), and *Falling Leaf* (*Hulló falevél*) (1936). – B: 0883, 1445, T: 7456.

**Zétényi, Zsolt** (Veszprém, 9 August 1941 - ) – Jurist, lawyer and politician. His mother was a teacher, his father was a Judge. He matriculated in 1959 in Rákospalota; in 1964 he obtained a Degree in Political Science. Finishing his specialty as a Judge and Prosecutor, he acted as legal consultant for decades, dealing with the law of economics. In the 1970s, he was a practicing lawyer, and has been one again since 1994. Since 1986, he has been a member, later managing secretary, then chief secretary of the *Endre Bajcsy-Zsilinszky Society*. In 1989 he participated in the *Opposition Round Table* (*Ellenzéki Kerekasztal*) at the negotiations with the State Party. From 1990 to 1994, he was a Member of Parliament and Vice-President of the Committee on Human Rights and Cases of Minorities and Religion. From 1987 to 1995, he was a member of the Hungarian Democratic Forum (*Magyar Demokrata Fórum – MDF*); in 1993-1994, he was member of its Presidency. Since 1997, he has been a member of the Council of the Hundreds (*Százak Tanácsa*); since 1994, a member of the *Society of Hungarian Expert Inventors and Thinkers* (*Magyar Alkotók és Gondolkodók Szakértői Társaság*), as well as member of other organizations; since 2004, he has been President of the *National Law Defense Foundation* (*Nemzeti Jogvédő Alapítvány*), and that of the *Board of Hungarian Conservative Foundation* (*Magyar Konzervatív Alapítvány*). He represents those and their relatives who were injured in the past despotism in courts and in procedures under other authorities. Among his books are *More Light!* (*Több fényt!*) studies, speeches, thoughts (1995-2006); *The Value of the Concept of the Holy Crown Today* (A

*Szentkorona-eszme mai értéke*), and *Historical Constitution – The Ancient Constitution of Hungary (Történelmi alkotmány – Magyarország ősi alkotmánya)*. – B: 2100, T: 7684.

**Z. Gács, György** (George) (Zarler) (Budapest, 18 October 1914 - Budapest 1 May 1978) – Painter and industrial designer. He studied at the Free Schools of János (John) Vaszary and István (Stephen) Szőnyi. In 1934 he joined the work of the Socialist Artists' Group; from 1935, he was a student at the Academy of Applied Arts in Budapest, under the direction of Ágost (Austin) Benkhard and, from 1937 to 1940, István Szőnyi. The title of his thesis was: *The Relationship between Architecture and Painting (Az építészet és a festészet kapcsolata)*. From 1940 to 1944, he taught at an Apprentice Training School (*Tanonciskola*). He took part in a number of collective shows, e.g. *Youths of Szinyei (Szinyei Fiatalok)* (1939, 1941), the Fall Exhibition of Balaton (1940), and the 16th Spring Salon (1941). From 1945 to 1953, he taught at the High School of Applied Art (*Képzőművészeti Gimnázium*) and, between 1950 and 1952, he was also its Principal. From 1953 to 1965 he was Head of the Department of Decorative Painting at the Academy of Industrial Art. His first one-man show was at the Adolf Fényes Hall, Budapest in 1957, his works concentrating more and more on the influence of art on architecture. In 1955, he was commissioned to prepare the glass cupola for the *Béla Bartók House of Culture (Bartók Béla Kultúrház)* at Dunaújváros, and also some glass windows and compositions of graffiti, artificial stone and enamel (e.g. at the Ervin Szabó Library on Török Street in Budapest). From 1965, he held the Chair of Silicate Industry at the Academy of Industrial Arts, until his retirement in 1978. He also taught at the Academy of Applied Arts (1962-1978). From the 1960s, he developed new techniques in glass, ceramics, concrete, and various metals. At his 1968 show, he only appeared with his plastic art in glass. He began to create works in the spirit of neo-constructivism. His radiation mobiles were exhibited at the Museum of Industrial Art in 1970. His last work was a glass composition on the wall of the Entrance Hall of the Puppet Theater, completed in 1976. He was killed in a car accident. Z. Gács was the author of *The Technology of Painting (A festészet technológiája)* (1953). A memorial exhibition of his works was held at the Béla Bartók Street Gallery in September 1978. He was awarded the Munkácsy Prize in 1956 and the Merited Artist title in 1970. – B: 0883, 1654, T: 7456. → **Vaszary, János (1); Szőnyi, István.**

**Zichy, Count Ágost** (Penzing, near Landsberg, Bavaria, 14 June 1852 - Vienna, 4 October 1925) – Explorer. He studied at the Universities of Vienna and Budapest, where he obtained a Ph. D. in Law in 1875. With his brother, József (Joseph) Zichy, he carried out an extensive East-Asian exploration trip from 1875 to 1877. They traversed through the southeastern Indian colonies of the time, then went to Siam (now Thailand), from there to China and Japan, and returned to Hungary through Central Asia. He gave a series of lectures on his experiences and observations, at the Geographical Society in 1877. In the following year, he spent six months in America. From 1879, he was a Member of Parliament and, from 1883 to 1892, he was Governor of the Hungarian Harbor of Fiume (now Rijeka, Croatia). He was a member of the Upper House of Parliament. From 1911, he was made Earl Marshal; in 1918, he relinquished this honour. His works include *Study on Japanese Art (Tanulmány a japán művészetről)* (1879); *Dominion of Canada* (1879), and *Boro-Budur on the Island of Java (Boro-Budur Jáva szigetén)* (1881). He was a

corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1880). – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Zichy, Count Géza** (Sztára, now Staré, in Slovakia, 23 July 1849 - Budapest, 14 January 1924) – Pianist, composer and writer. He was a student of Mayerberger in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia) and of Robert Volkmann and Ferenc (Franz) Liszt in Pest. In 1863, aged 14, during a hunting expedition, with his own rifle, he accidentally shot and badly mangled his right arm. As a pianist, made his first public appearance at a concert in Pozsony in 1866 aged 17, and had a great success with his one-handed piano playing. The following year he had a concert at the Hungarian Capital of Pest. From 1875 to 1918, he was President of the National Music School (*Nemzeti Zenede*), acting as the Patron of Hungarian musical life. Between 1891 and 1894, as the Administrator of the Opera House, Budapest, he introduced autocratic rule, whereby causing a number of conflicts; he largely brought about the early resignation of Gustav Mahler, the director at the time, who, as a result of the clash, left for Hamburg in 1890, well before his term expired. In 1878, Zichy played in Germany, in 1879 in Paris and, between 1880 and 1890, in Russia, Germany, France, Belgium, Austria, Romania and the Scandinavian countries. He donated the proceeds of his concerts to charitable and cultural purposes. Between 1895 and 1916, he was a guest of the Opera House as composer, conductor and pianist. In World War I, he generously helped the disabled soldiers in various ways, and he wrote for them his *Book of the One-handed Man* (*A félkezű ember könyve*) (1915). With his one-handed technique of piano playing, he achieved an unparalleled virtuosity. He was a writer of novels, plays and poems. He was a member of the Kisfaludy (1878) and Petőfi Societies (1876), and an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. His literary works include *The Novel about Dream* (*Az álom regénye*) (1872); *The Battle of Love* (*A szerelem harca*) drama (1876); *More Recent Poems* (*Újabb költemények*) (1892); *Rákóczi Trilogy* (1905, 1909, 1912), and *Ten Commandments* (*Tízparancsolat*), comedy (1898). He also wrote his memoirs, as well as his travelogues in German and in Hungarian. He was a composer of piano concertos, piano pieces, operas, e.g. *Master Roland* (*Roland mester*) (1899), choral works, church music, and songs. He was a recipient of a number of distinctions, among them the Great Cross of the Franz Joseph Order, and the Leopold Order. – B: 0883, 1068, 0425, 1789, T: 7456.→**Liszt, Ferenc; Mahler, Gustav.**

**Zichy, Count István** (Stephen) (Bábolnapszta, 31 March 1879 - Aba, 11 January 1951) – Historian, painter and graphic artist. In his younger years he wanted to be an artist. He was a student of Simon Hollósy in Munich, then he did art studies at Nagybánya (now Baia Mare in Romania) and Paris. His works appeared in several art exhibitions. Later in his life, he carried out research work in the field of Hungarian ancient history. From 1913 to 1919, he was in charge of the Hungarian Historical Gallery, a division of the Museum of Fine Arts in Budapest. In 1931, he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdocent*) at the University of Budapest. From 1934 to 1944, he was Director of the Hungarian National Historical Museum. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1925). His historical works include *Ancient History and Culture of the Hungarians up to the Conquest* (*A magyarság őstörténete és műveltsége a honfoglalásig*) (1923); *Additions to the Questions About the Culture of the Eurasian Horse-riding*



*Nomads (Az euráziai lovasnomád műveltség kérdéséhez)* (1939); *Hungarian Ancient History (Magyar őstörténet)* (1939), and *Alexander Csoma de Körös (Kőrösi Csoma Sándor)* (1942). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Hollósi, Simon; Madsar; Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor.**

**Zichy, Count Jenő** (Eugene) (Sárszentmihály, near Székesfehérvár, 5 July 1837 - Meran, South Tirol, 26 December 1906) – Politician, geographer and explorer. He began his career as the Chief Administrative Officer of County Fejér, southwest of Budapest. In 1861, and from 1865 until his death, he was a Member of Parliament; until 1870, he was a member of the Deák Party, then an independent member; later, until 1903, he was with the Liberal Party, then until his death, again an independent member. From 1881 to 1906, he was President of the National Industrial Association, which initiated lower level technical education in 86 towns in Hungary. He dealt with industrial and economic problems. The organization of the National Exhibition of 1879 at Székesfehérvár is linked with his name. In the 1890s, he conducted three exploring, ethnographic and archaeological expeditions: one into the Caucasus Mountains (1892), another into Western and Southern Siberia, across Mongolia and the Gobi Desert, as far as Beijing (1895-1896); and a third expedition also into Central Asia during 1897-1898. His main aim was to search for the origin of the Magyars. He was an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1899). From his bequest, his rich private museum passed into the metropolitan property of Budapest, and finally to the National Museum. His works include *My Caucasian and Central Asian Travels, vols. i, ii (Kaukázusi és közép-ázsiai utazásaim, I-II)* (1897), and *My Third Asian Travel, vols. i-v (Harmadik ázsiai utazásom I-V)* (1900-1905). – B: 0883, 1068, 1816, T: 7456.→**Deák, Ferenc.**

**Zichy Land** (Zemlya Frantsa Josifa), Russia – Uninhabited archipelago in the North Pole region, part of Franz Joseph Land. An Austro-Hungarian Expedition discovered the Zichy tract of land on 30 August 1873, while exploring Franz Joseph Land. Due to the state of the ice, it was only on 1st November that they could land on the islands. Trips were organized and led by Gyula (Julius) Payer during the winter of 1873/1874. Some of the names given to geographic locations include Budapest Cape, Deák Land, Fiume Cape, Simonyi Glacier, Littrow Cape and Rath Cape. The name of the archipelago first appeared in print on G. Payer's map. Since the Habsburg Monarchy did not lay claim to the Islands, they were annexed by Russia in 1914. – B: 0906, 1020, T: 7456.→**Payer, Gyula.**

**Zichy, Mihály** (Michael) (Zala, 14 October 1827 - St. Petersburg, 29 February 1906) – Painter, graphic artist. From 1842, he read Law at the University of Pest and, concurrently, he was also a student at the School of Painting run by Jakab (Jacob) Marastoni. In 1844, he settled in Vienna, where he studied under Waldmüller. It was here that his first important work, the painting *Lifeboat (Mentőcsónak)* was completed: a favorite theme of the Romantic period, carried out with profound psychological expressive power. In 1847, on the recommendation of Waldmüller, he became the drawing-teacher of a relative of the Russian Czar. By painting a portrait study of the first independent Hungarian Prime Minister, Count Lajos (Louis) Batthyány, he pledged his support to the Revolution and War of Independence (1848-1849). From 1850, he worked



for a photographer as retoucher, while he also appeared with numerous pen drawings, aquarelle and oil-portraits. By 1853, he was the Czar's Court painter. Apart from immortalizing court life, he found many opportunities during his travels for depicting the life of the common people. In 1857, Zichy founded the so-called Friday Society for the support of needy painters. In 1868, he painted the picture *Autodafé*, an evocative scene of the horror of the Spanish Inquisition. In 1871, he set out on a grand tour of Europe, and in 1874, he settled in Paris. Ágoston (Augustine) Trefort commissioned him to paint *Queen Elizabeth Placing a Wreath on Deák's Bier* (*Erzsébet királyné koszorút helyez Deák ravatalára*). In 1875, this was followed by the *Revelry of Henry III* (*III. Henrik tivornyája*). For the Paris World Fair in 1879, he appeared with the painting *Triumph of the Genius of Destruction* (*A rombolás géniuszának diadala*), a bold expression of anti-militarism, because of which the French authorities forbade its exhibition. In 1881, he left Paris and, after brief stays at Nizza, Vienna and Zala, he returned to St. Petersburg. Thereafter he was mainly engaged with illustrating. His best creations were expressed in this genre: the illustrations for the epic drama of Imre (Emeric) Madách *The Tragedy of Man* (*Az ember tragédiája*) and János (John) Arany's 24 ballads (1894-1898) in facsimile edition. With great drawing ability and dramatic power, he enlivened the works of Lermontov, Gogol, Puskin, Madách, Arany and Petőfi. The deep political, philosophical and moral message expressing progressive thoughts secured an extraordinary and lasting effect. Mihály Zichy is an important figure in Hungarian Romantic Art. There is a School named after him in the Transdanubian town Kaposvár, and a Memorial Museum in the village of Zala, south of Lake Balaton. – B: 0883, 0934, 1031, T: 7456. → **Batthyány, Count Lajos; Erzsébet, Queen; Deák, Ferenc; Arany, János; Madách, Imre; Petőfi, Sándor; Trefort, Ágoston.**

**Zilahi, Károly** (Charles) (Zilahi-Kiss) (Zilah, now Zalău, Romania, 28 October 1838 - Buda, 15 May 1864) – Newspaper reporter, poet and critic. He studied at the Reformed College of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). In 1857 he went to Pest to continue his studies at the Law School of the University. He started working as a reporter and critic at papers of Transylvania early in his career. In 1860 he studied in Vienna. He played a leading role in the circles of university youth, for which he was banished from Pest. He had his tuberculosis treated frequently in Austria and Italy. He became acquainted with the important writers of his times, such as Pál (Paul) Gyulai, Zsigmond (Sigismund) Kemény and János (John) Vajda. In his later critiques, he passionately turned against the views and literary politics of Pál (Paul) Gyulai. In his lyrical poetry, Zilahi broke away from the customary style; he represented a kind of opposition with his new manner of expression, his drama theory, and his stand for free criticism. In 1863 he was an associate of the *Hungarian Press* (*Magyar Sajtó*) and, in 1864, that of the papers of the Capital City. His works include *The Works of Zilahi-Kiss-Károly, vols. i, ii* (*Zilahi-Kiss-Károly munkái, I - II*), with the biographical introduction of János (John) Dömötör (1865), and the *Selected works of Károly Zilahi-Kiss* (*Zilahi-Kiss Károly Válogatott Művei*) with an introduction by Kálmán (Coloman) Vargha (0961). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684. → **Gyulai, Pál; Kemény, Zsigmond; Vajda, János.**

**Zilahy, Irén** (Irène) (Kaposvár, 10 August 1904 - Budapest, 3 April 1944) – Actress. She was planning to become a physician, but she decided on a theatrical career instead, which

she began in the company of some of his friends in Arad, Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, Romania) and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). She moved to Budapest when Transylvania (*Erdély*) was ceded to Romania as per the Treaty of Trianon (1920). From 1927 until 1930, she was a member of the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), Budapest, playing also at the Theaterette of Buda (*Budai Színkör*) (1928-1930, 1932). Later, she contracted only for roles at the King Theater (*Király Színház*) (1930-1931), the Hungarian Theater (*Magyar Színház*) (1931), and the Chamber Theater (*Kamara Színház*) (1936). In 1931, she went abroad, appearing in Vienna, and played in French and German feature films. After she married, she withdrew from public appearance. She was killed in the early days of the bombing of Budapest during World War II. She won the adulation of her audience in *prima donna* roles with her excellent singing voice, charming appearance and playing that was free from poses. Her roles included Kristina in Gy. Jarnó's *The Forester's Daughter* (*Az erdészleány*); Baba in L. Lajtai's *Stories About the Typewriter* (*Mesék az írógépről*); Zsuzsi in L. Lajtai's *The Old Summer* (*A régi nyár*), and Cica in J. Sándor's *Weekend*. Her feature films include *Paprika* (1933), *Tovaritch* (1935), and the *Csárdás* (1935). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zilahy, Lajos** (Louis) (Nagyszalonta, now Salonta, Romania, 27 March 1891 - Újvidék, now Novi Sad, Serbia, 1 December 1974) – Writer, poet, playwright, journalist, publicist. His father was a public notary and his mother was the daughter of the landed gentry from Transdanubia. He read Law (while he worked at a solicitor's office in Nagyszalonta), and obtained his degree in Law from the University of Budapest; but he switched to journalism. During World War I, he was seriously wounded near Lemberg, Poland (now Lviv, Ukraine) in 1916; as a result, he was exempted from further military service and was able to work as an associate editor for the papers *Hungarian Observer* (*Magyar Figyelő*) and *Midday News* (*Déli Hírek*). He began his literary career as a lyric poet. His first volume was published in 1916 under the title *Poems* (*Versek*). From 1917, his love passages and songs were performed at the Apollo Cabaret, the Modern Theater, and the Andrassy Avenue Theater, Budapest. During the time of the Communist dictatorship of the Council (Soviet) Republic, from 21 March to 1 August 1919, he stayed in Vienna, where he prepared a counter-revolutionary paper for publication. After his return to Hungary, he published a volume of one-act plays entitled *The Ox and Other Comedies* (*Az ökör és más komédiák*). After 1919, he worked for various newspapers and wrote plays, short stories and novels. Zilahy's first novel, *Deadly Spring* (*Halálos Tavasz*), published in 1922, achieved great success with its romantic sentimentality. Between 1923 and 1943, his plays appeared on stage at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest, and other leading theaters, e.g. *The Ghost* (*Hazajáró lélek*), staged at the National Theater in 1923. With his play *The Sun is Shining* (*Süt a nap*), featuring village life after World War I, he won the Vojnits Award of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and, in 1925, he was elected member of the Kisfaludy Society. His novel *Two Prisoners* (*Két fogoly*) (1926), featuring the emotional crisis caused by the war, made him the celebrated writer of the middle class. In 1930, he



worked in the editorial office of *Evening Papers (Estlapok)*. He married Piroska Bárczy. Between 1934 and 1936, he edited the paper *Hungary (Magyarország)*, and from 1940 to 1944, he was Editor-in-Chief for a weekly, entitled *Bridge (Híd)*; as his associates, he won over such outstanding figures as Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz, László (Ladislav) Németh and Lajos (Louis) Nagy. Under the name *School of Excellence (Kitünők iskolája)*, he launched a foundation for gifted youth. Under the name *Pegazus*, he started his own film studio to create artistic Hungarian films. Zilahy's novels were bestsellers, popular also abroad, and his plays were often performed both in the Capital and in the countryside. Eleven of his novels and plays were adapted for films. He was considered one of the most popular writers, and played an important role in the literary life of the country. His works were published in more than 30 volumes. In 1943, his anti-National Socialist play *Wooden Towers (Fatornyok)* was put on at the Chamber Theater of the National Theater, which featured the lack of assimilation of German settlers in Hungary; after the German occupation in 1944, the play was banned. In 1945, he became President of the Hungarian-Soviet Friendship Society, and co-edited the journal *Literature and Science (Irodalom és Tudomány)*, with Albert Szent-Györgyi, the eminent Nobel Prize winning biochemist. He played a role in public life also after 1945. In 1948, he emigrated to the USA and settled in New York. While he published very seldom in émigré Hungarian papers, the émigré Hungarian publishers reprinted his one-time popular novels. Many of his novels were translated into English, German, Italian, Spanish and Japanese. In 1970, the last Zilahy premiere was held in Szabadka (now Subotica, Serbia). In the last decades of his life, he spent considerable time in the Bácska area (now in Serbia, formerly part of the Kingdom of Hungary), where he died in the town of Újvidék after he bought a house there. According to his will, he was buried in Budapest. In his plays and novels, he dealt mainly with the changed social and economic situation of the middle class; he also asserted the necessity of reforms (without revolution) and, later in his life, he supported the intellectual resistance. His plots, his technique and his style were elegant and grand, yet he still managed to be popular. He achieved success with works of peasant and civic themes as well. He was honored with the Corvin-Wreath in 1930, and the Corvin Chain in 1944. He supported Regent Miklós (Nicholas) Horthy's official policy, but he was also in touch with the young writers and the intelligentsia, many of whom criticized that policy. After the outbreak of World War II, he increasingly turned against the official Hungarian policy. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding; director 1945-1949). He visited Budapest in 1973. His plays include *The Ox (Az ökör)* (1917); *The Sun is Shining (Süt a nap)* (1924); *The General (A tábornok)* (1928); *Something is Drifting on the Water (Valamit visz a víz)* (1928); *The Virgin and the Kid (A szűz és a gödölye)* (1937); *The Homeless Town (A földönfutó város)* (1939); *My Great-Great-Grandmother (Szépanyám)* (1943); *The Angry Angel (A dühödt angyal)* (1953); *Century in Scarlet (Bíbor évszázad)* (1965), and *The Witch of Imbrosz (Az imbroszi boszorkány)* (1970). – B: 0231, 0883, 1068, 1257, 1445, 7456, 1031, T: 7617, 7456. → **Móricz, Zsigmond; Németh, László; Nagy, Lajos; Szent-Györgyi, Albert; Horthy, Miklós.**

**Zimányi József** (Joseph) (Budapest, 5 December 1931 - Budapest, 16 September 2006). – Physicist. He took his high school matriculation at the nationalized Piarist High School, Budapest, in 1950. It was the experiment of the moon-radar of Zoltán Bay that attracted

him. In 1950, he started his studies in physics at the University of Budapest, where his professors were Lajos (Louis) Jánossy, Károly (Charles) Novobáczky and Jenő (Eugene) Poczsa. After finishing his university studies, he became employed as a research physicist at the Department of Nuclear Physics of the Central Physics Research Institute (*Központi Fizikai Kutató Intézet – KFKI*), led by Károly (Charles) Simonyi. After obtaining his qualification, he received a job there. In the beginning, he examined the spin and parity of induced nucleus. In the 1956 Revolution, he produced and handed out fliers, therefore he was, for several years, not allowed to travel to the West, and could not fill any top positions. In 1972, he obtained the title of Doctor of Physical Sciences. In 1969, he received permission to travel to the Niels Bohr Institute in Copenhagen, to where he was a returning visitor and where he fell in love with heavy ion physics. In 1978, the Bondorf-Garman-Zimanyi hydrodynamic model was published. He started to examine the theory of quark-gluon-plasma. He urged Hungarian officials to join the European Organization for Nuclear Research – CERN, which came to be realized in 1992. In 1990, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him to be a corresponding member and, in 1995, a regular member. In addition, he was also a member of the RHIC accelerator PHENIX-experiment. He undertook a wide range of organization of scientific projects, and participated at home and abroad in international public life. He was one of the pioneers of nuclear physics and high-energy physics in Hungary. He was also one of the pathfinders for utilizing computer science in physics. He received numerous prizes, such as: the Prize of the Academy, the Imre Bródy Prize, the Széchenyi Prize, the Officer's Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary, and the Arnold Ipolyi Prize. – B: 1031, T: 7684. → **Bay, Zoltán; Jánossy, Lajos; Novobáczky, Károly; Simonyi, Károly.**

**Zimányi, Rudolf O.Ciszt.** (Rudolph) (Hódoscsépany, County Borsod, 13 May 1923 - Irving, Texas, USA, 1955) – Cistercian monk, theologian and poet. He studied Theology and Philosophy at the College of the Cistercian Order at Zirc. He was ordained in 1947. At first, his Order sent him to Paris to study French, Literary and Esthetical studies; then in 1951 it posted him to the United States to continue his studies in Buffalo, NY. From 1954, he taught in a high school and, from 1959, he was Professor of French Literature at the University of Dallas. Later on, he did scientific and pastoral work in Milwaukee, WI. He wrote poetry and studies. His main works are: *Pascal in the Works of Francois Mauriac* (*Pascal dans l'oeuvre de Francois Mauriac*) (1964); *In the Old Circle (A régi körben)* (Rome 1968), and *Thirst (Szomjúság)* (Oakville, ON, Canada, 1973). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Zimmermann, Ágoston** (Augustine) (Mór, 3 December 1875 - Budapest, 6 October 1963) – Anatomist. He completed his veterinary studies at the University of Budapest in 1895. From 1896, he was a demonstrator at the Veterinary Department. In 1903 he obtained his Ph.D. and became an assistant lecturer. In 1910, at the Faculty of Arts, he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*), and later, in the Veterinary Department, he became Professor in the Chair of Anatomy and Zoology. For a long time, he edited the journal *Veterinary Papers (Állatorvosi Lapok)*. In 1939 and 1940, he was Vice-Chancellor of the Budapest Polytechnic. He retired in 1946. He was President of the Natural Science Society. It is to his merit that he extended the scope of anatomy beyond its descriptive nature to the explanatory and interpretative level. His published works

include *Ontogeny (Fejlődéstan)* (1917) and *Anatomy of Domestic Animals (Háziállatok anatómiája)* (1920). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1922, ordinary 1934, honorary 1942). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1957. A high school at Mór bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zipernowsky, Károly** (Charles) (Vienna, 4 April 1853 - Budapest, 29 November 1942) – Mechanical engineer and inventor. He began his career as a pharmacist; then he studied at the Budapest Polytechnic, obtaining his diploma in 1878; in the same year, András (Andrew) Mechwart invited him to organize the electrical section of Ganz and Co. Works, which developed from the small workshop on Kacska Street in Buda to the famous *Ganz Electrical Works*. Earlier on, his activity covered the improvement of electric illumination and D.C. machinery; later, it shifted to A.C. generators and even introduced multiphase systems, patenting 40 inventions. His most significant invention in the development of electrotechnics is the one patented together with Otto Bláthy and Miksa (Maximilian) Déri: a transformer, with transmission *ad libitum* and with an enclosed iron core and a current-distributing system with alternating current for parallel-switched transformers. His most successful undertaking was in Italy, where he constructed a transmission line from the Tivoli Power-plant to supply Rome with electrical power (1892). From 1893 to 1924, he was Professor of the newly established Chair of Power-current Electrotechnics at the Budapest Polytechnic. From 1905 for 33 years, he was President of the Electrotechnical Society, which, in 1911 established an annual commemorative medal in his honor. He was a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (1893). His works include *Secondary Generators or Transformers*, co-authored with Déry and Bláthy (1885, 1886); *Distribution of Electric Current by Means of Transformers (Elektromos áram elosztása transzformátorok segítségével)* (1887), and *High Velocity Electrical Railways (Nagysebességű elektromos vasutak)* (1891). A Mechanical School in Pécs bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Mechwart, András; Bláthy, Ottó Titusz; Déri, Miksa.**

**Zipser Anthem** → **Cipszer Anthem.**

**Zipsers** → **Cipszersz.**

**Zirc, Cistercian Abbey** – The Abbey was founded by King Béla III (1172-1196) for the members of the French Cistercian Order. The members of the Order, besides their daily duties, were studious individuals who read books and taught the people. The great Turkish invasion of 1526 destroyed the Abbey, which was rebuilt from 1727 on, with some extension. The first church was built in the 13th century, and the present church was constructed between 1732 and 1752. In 1812, it became the seat of the Order's Provincial. In 1948, the Communist Government dissolved most of the religious orders, but the Cistercians were allowed to maintain five high schools, twelve parishes and two technical schools under strict government control. When further repressions were introduced against the churches, some members emigrated to the United States and founded a monastery in the city of Irving, TX. When the Communist rule in Hungary started to crumble, prior to independence in 1990, on 18 August 1989, a part of the Abbey was returned to the Order and the seminary could resume its work. However, the

high school could not be opened at this time due to the advanced age of the teaching staff. Today the Abbey and its Baroque church are protected historical sites. – B: 1288, 1144, 1153, T: 7103.

**Zirkuli, Péter** (Szatmárnémeti, now Satu Mare, Romania, 24 September 1948 - ) – Writer, poet and literary translator. In 1968, he obtained a Degree in Education to teach Hungarian Literature at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Between 1968 and 1971, he studied Hungarian Literature and Philosophy at the University of Budapest. From 1971 to 1974, he taught as an Assistant at the Hungarian Faculty of the University in Bucharest, and did newspaper reporting. In 1974, he resettled in Hungary. In Budapest, he worked as a teaching assistant, scientific co-worker, and publishing editor. Since 1980, he has lived in Paris. Since 1986, he has been a teacher at the *Institute of Eastern Languages and Culture (Institut National des Langues et Civilisations Orientales – INALCO)*. From 1989, he worked as a special correspondent for Radio Free Europe (*Szabad Európa Rádió*) from Paris. He is, first of all, a thinker and an analyst, who reflects on the surrounding world and shares his opinion. His main works include *The Shining Moment (A fényes pillanat)* (Budapest, 1988); *Encounters (Találkozások)*, essays, drafts and studies (Budapest, 1988), and *An Exciting Country (Izgalmas ország)* (Budapest, 1991). His latest works include *Selected Poems (Válogatott versek)*; *Katalin* (poems), as well as *Fad and the Norm (A hóbort és norma)*. – B: 1036, 1672, T: 7684.

**Zirzen, Janka** (Janet) (Jászberény, 23 May 1824, her date of baptism - Budapest, 28 December 1904) – Educator. Her midwife mother had her educated with the help of her relatives. After unsuccessfully experimenting with a school for girls at the family home, she became a governess in Eger. The burghers of her native town called her back, however. In 1846, she again opened her school, which was active till 1849; thereafter she was a governess again. In 1866 she moved to Pest (later to become Budapest) and participated in the organization of women's education. The result was the Teacher's College of Buda, which, from 1869, developed into the Elizabeth College for Women (*Erzsébet Nőiskola*); she became its principal until her retirement in 1896. She was the author of a book on *The History of the First Five Years of the Budapest Royal College for Women Teachers (A Budapesti m. kir. áll. Tanítónőképezde öt évi fennállásának története)* (1874). She was an outstanding figure of women's education in Hungary. A street in Budapest and a student's hostel in Jászberény bear her name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zita, Queen** (Mária Adelgunda Mikaela Rafaela Gabriella Jozefa Antónia Luiza Ágnes) (Castle Pianore, Italy, 9 May 1892 - Zizers, Switzerland, 14 March 1989) – Princess of Bourbon-Parma, Empress of Austria and Queen of Hungary, wife of King Károly IV (Charles) (1916-1918). Her childhood was spent at the castle of Schwarzau, the home of Prince Robert of Parma. From 1902 to 1908, her high school studies were at the College at Zangberg (Bavaria), run by the Salesian nuns, then continued in the Convent of the Benedictine nuns on the Isle of Wight. She married Archduke Charles (Károly) Francis Joseph after the assassination of Crown Prince Francis Ferdinand on 28 June 1914. Following the death of Emperor and King Francis Joseph (Ferenc József) on 21

November 1916, she became Empress of Austria and Queen of Hungary. She was ceremonially crowned Queen of Hungary in the Matthias (Mátyás) Church, the Coronation Cathedral of Buda, on 30 December 1916. After the collapse of the Habsburg Monarchy, she moved to Switzerland with her family. She was in Hungary for the last time with King Károly IV in Tihany in 1921. She was imprisoned after the “Battle of Budaörs” incident on 21 October 1921. The Allied Powers banished her with her husband to the Island of Madeira. After the death of King Károly IV (10 April 1922), she took refuge in Spain. She reared and educated her eight children in a Hungarian environment. During World War II, she lived in the USA. From 1982, her home was the Zizers Convent near Chur in Switzerland, where she died, aged 107, and she was laid to rest in the Capuchin Crypt in Vienna. Her eldest son, Otto Francis Joseph relinquished his claim to the throne in 1961; he died on July 4, 2011. Otto Habsburg had been a Member of the European Parliament. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Károly IV, King; Habsburg, Otto von.**

**Zither** – A stringed musical instrument, called *cimbalom* in Hungarian, found on the Great Plains (*Nagyalföld*). It is the most widely used Hungarian folk instrument. Often it is decorated with the image of a horse head. Its origin reaches back to ancient times. The instrument is 50–70 cm long, 25–35 cm wide, 5 cm high with 31–43 strings stretched across the top flat surface. Of these, a few are called primary strings. Its resonant flat or log-shaped body is made of wood. The sounding of the instrument is generated by striking the strings with the bottom end of a goose feather. There are two types of zithers: 1. The diatonic zither, on which cross grooves run along the fingerboard under all the 2x2 or 3x3 strings. 2. The chromatic zither: different grooves are located under the pair of two frets of the zither strings. A gifted player can play not only songs on these instruments but also other kinds of music, only limited by the techniques of the instrument. – B: 1197, 1078, T: 7684.→**Cimbalom.**

**Zitterbarth, Mátyás** (Matthew) (Pest, now Budapest, 1803 - Pest, 14 November 1867) – Architect. He is the most important member of the Austrian Zitterbach family, who settled in Hungary. In addition to designing dwelling houses, the construction of the Magyar Theater of Pest is linked to his name; the old National Theater on Kerepes St., now Rákóczi Boulevard (1835-1837), was pulled down; apart from its cultural-historical significance, it was remarkable architecturally as well. Between 1838 and 1841, he also designed the Western Block of the County Hall of Pest, the frontal and arcaded design of which was quite an original conception. His architectural design is featured in the Institute for the Blind (*Vakok Intézete*) (1841-1842), and the one-time hospital for poor children, built in 1845. Besides Mihály (Michael) Pollack and József (Joseph) Hild, he was the most outstanding master of the classicist architecture of Pest. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Pollack, Mihály; Hild, József.**

**Zobor** (9th century) – A presumed prince in the Avar Empire. After the dissolution of the Avar Empire in the Carpathian Basin, a part of the Avar population, for some reason, moved northward to the mountainous region, where they settled and could have intermingled with pockets of Slavs. They were still under the rule of their ruling prince as late as 870 AD. According to the chronicler Anonymus, at the time of the Hungarian Settlement in the Carpathian Basin around 895, near the Rivers Vág and Garam, Prince

Zobor ruled from his capital in Nyitra. This region, the Upper Land (*Felvidék*), the northern part of the Historic Kingdom of Hungary, constitutes Slovakia now. – B: 1078, 1020, T: 7658.→**Anonymus**.

**Zoborhegy Abbey** – In historic Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now in Slovakia), this Abbey was founded by King St Stephen (István I, 977-1038) for the Benedictine Order on the slopes of the Zobor Mountain (*Zoborhegy*). In 1464, the Archbishop of Esztergom owned the monastery. In 1695, Italian Camaldolese friars settled there and built a new church and monastery. After Emperor and King József II (Joseph, 1780-1790) dissolved all the religious Orders, the church's furnishings were transferred to the parish of Zobordarázs (now Dražovce, in Slovakia) in 1782. At present the monastery is a sanatorium. – B: 1020, T: 7103.→**József II, King**.

**Zöld Péter** (Mádéfalva, now Siculeni, Romania, 21 September 1727 - Csíkrákos, now Racul, Romania, 25 June 1795) – Historian and Rpmian Catholic priest. He studied Philosophy and Theology at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania). Zöld was one of the most determined opponents of the Szekler Border Guard system. In the inquest following the massacre in Mádéfalva, he was cruelly imprisoned. After 13 months he escaped and went to those Szeklers who fled to Moldova, east of Transylvania, and to the Csángó-Magyars living in Moldova. He worked there for five years as a pastor; then, having received amnesty, he returned to Szeklerland in Transylvania with many of his followers. He worked as a parson at Csikdelne (now Delnița, Romania), Csikszentimre (now Sântimbru, Romania), and finally Csíkrákos. He was one of the first historians of the Csángó-Magyars. His main work was *On the Magyars of Moldova (A moldvai magyarokról)* (1783). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→ **Mádéfalva's Peril; Csángó**.

**Zoli the Clown** (Zoltán Hirsch) (Dombóvár, 6 February 1885 - Auschwitz, 1944 or 1945) – Acrobat and dwarf. He began his career with his partner, the dwarf Max Schumann and his circus. He traveled all over the world. At the Olympic Circus, London, he appeared most frequently as its star. In Budapest, he appeared from 1914 in various tent-circuses, always in his favorite site, the *City Gardens (Városliget)*. Later in his life, he rarely went abroad. His successes were mainly due to his ingenious ad-libs. When the German forces occupied Hungary in 1944, he was carried off to a concentration camp, finally to Auschwitz. He was author of the *Small Man's Great Life (Kis ember nagy élete)*, autobiography, (no date). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zolnai, Béla** (Székesfehérvár, 10 March 1890 - Budapest, 26 May 1969) – Literary historian and linguist. He studied at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, and at the University of Paris. From 1914 to 1923, he was a high school teacher in Budapest; from 1923, an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Budapest. From 1924, he was an acting professor at the University of Pécs; he was a professor at the University of Szeged from 1925, and at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) from 1940 to 1945, when Northern Transylvania was returned to Hungary. From 1945 until his retirement in 1950, he worked as a professor at the University of Budapest. From 1927 to 1942, he founded and edited the journal of historical ideas, the *Széphalom*. He strongly opposed the ideology of National Socialism and chauvinism, and



criticized the followers of the conservative trend, who attacked Ady, the great poet, and the Progressive Circle in the literary review, the *West (Nyugat)*. The associates of *Széphalom* were: Antal (Anthony) Szerb, Gyula (Julius) Juhász, Dezső (Desider) Kosztolányi, Lőrinc (Lawrence) Szabó, and Miklós (Nicholas) Radnóti. Zolnai also edited *Études Françaises*. He published numerous articles and studies on the history of literature, stylistics, linguistic and esthetics, which appeared in journals in Hungary and abroad. He was a correspondent of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* and the *French Revue des Études Hongroises*, and also of the *Hungarian Etymological Dictionary (Magyar Nyelv Értelmező Szótára)* (1959). As an author, he sometimes appeared under the pen name Péter Garázda. Treating the history of ideas, he studied Rákóczi and Mikes, e.g. *Rákóczi the Writer* (1934) and *Ideals of Mikes* (1937), which led to his works on Jansenism. His favorite field of study was of the spirit and atmosphere expressed in words: *Fate of Words (Szavak sorsa)* (1939), and *Language and Atmosphere (Nyelv és hangulat)* (1964). He translated into Hungarian from the works of P. Bourget, M. Maeterlinck and R. Rolland. He was awarded a Doctorate in Literature in 1955. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1940, ordinary 1948-1949). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Szerb, Antal; Juhász, Gyula; Kosztolányi, Dezső; Szabó, Lőrinc; Radnóti, Miklós.**

**Zolnai, Gyula** (Julius) (Nagysomkút, now Șomcuta-Mare, Romania, 3 December 1862 - Budapest, 24 December 1949) – Linguist. He completed his higher studies at the University of Budapest, after which he taught at high schools in Eger (1887-1888), Székesfehérvár (1888-1893) and Budapest (1894-1906). In 1895, he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) at the University of Budapest; from 1905 at the University of Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania); from 1918 at the University of Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and he transferred later to the University of Pécs because of the Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), taking both Pozsony and Kolozsvár from Hungary. At Pécs being Professor of Hungarian and Comparative Finno-Ugrian linguistics until his retirement in 1930. In 1898, the Hungarian Academy of Sciences commissioned him to plan, organize and edit a comprehensive dictionary of the Hungarian language; he began the collecting work in 1906. In 1905-1906, he was a co-editor for the linguistic journal *Hungarian Language (Magyar Nyelv)*. He also edited and published the *Diploma Records Dictionary (Magyar Oklevélszótár)*, started by Stephen (István) Szamota (1906). Zolnai was active in several aspects of linguistics; he dealt chiefly with the history of language and syntax. With a large part of his scientific work, he served the correct usage of language. He translated the poems of many Finnish poets, and translated into Hungarian the Finnish folk-plays of Aleksis Kivi (originally Stenwall). He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1897, ordinary 1924, honorary 1945). His works include *Etymologies (Szómagyarázatok)* (1890); *Early Hungarian Language Records Prior to the Era of Printing (Nyelvméleink a könyvnyomtatás koráig)* (1894); *Zur sprachlichen Differenzierung*; and *Our Foreign Words and the Language Reform (Idegen szavaink és a nyelvújítás)* (1937). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.→**Szamota, István.**

**Zolnay, László** (Leslie) (Budapest, 16 March 1916 - Budapest, 8 June 1985) – Archeologist and doctor of historical sciences (1984). He studied Latin and History at the

University of Budapest; in 1938, he obtained a doctorate in Philosophy, Esthetics and Art History. He was a lector at the publishing office of the Franklin Society, and an assistant editor for the periodical *Mirror (Tükör)*. From 1939, he was an associate of the daily *Fresh News (Friss Újság)*; from 1941, he was Manager, and later Managing Director of the publication of the *General Printing Office and Graphics Ltd (Általános Nyomda és Grafikai Rt.)*. From 1949, for a short time, he was an associate on the Radio; the same year, he became employed at the excavations under Buda Castle. In 1951, he was dismissed because his views were objected to. In 1952, he worked at the Museum in Eger. From 1953, he was Director of the Balassi Bálint Museum in Esztergom. Zolnay organized the Christian Museum there and also the material of the Treasury and Castle Museum. From 1960, he was an associate at the Art-Historical Documentation Center and, from 1961, Chief Associate of the Historical Museum in Budapest. His more important excavations are: Cloister of the Hermits of St. Paul at Budaszentlőrinc; the great Synagogue of Buda, and a 13th Century Royal Residence. From 1967, he continued his excavations under Buda Castle; in 1974, he brought a Gothic sculpture find to the surface. His main works include *Medieval Jewry of Buda (Buda Középkori Zsidósága)* (Budapest, 1968); *Holidays and Week Days in Medieval Buda (Ünnepek és Hétköznapok a középkori Budán)* (Budapest, 1975, 1985); *The Gothic Sculpture Find of Buda Castle (A budavári gótikus szoborlelet)*, together with Ernő Szakál (Budapest, 1976); *Treasures of Hungary (Kincses Magyarország)* (Budapest, 1977); *From the Centuries of Hungarian Music (A magyar muzsika századaiból)* (Budapest, 1977); *Buda, the Damned. The Golden Age of Buda (Az elátkozott Buda. Buda aranykora)* (Budapest, 1982), and *Our Fame and our Ashes (Hírünk és hamvunk)*, remembrances (Budapest, 1986). – B: 0883, 1440, T: 7684.

**Zolnay, Pál** (Paul) (Budapest, 26 March 1928 - ? 17 October 1995) – Film director and dramaturge. He studied at several universities and he was accepted at the Academy of Dramatic Art only in 1953. He started his carrier as an assistant to Zoltán Fábri. His short films, among them *The Engagement (Eljegyzés)*, produced in 1959, caused quite a bit of controversy. He could shoot his first feature film only in 1961. He made several types of film such as reports, literary work, game shows and also films for TV. He also played in several films: *Diary to my Lovers (Napló szerelmeimnek)*; *Mill in Hell (Malom a pokolban)*; *Diary for my Children (Napló gyermekeimnek)*; *Colonel Redl (Redl ezredes)*; *Hungarian Requiem (Magyar rekviem)*; *Indian Winter (Indián tél)*, and *Blue Box (Kék doboz)*. After the change of the political system in 1990, Zolnay worked as a dramaturge in several documentaries, discussing social and economical problems. It was in 1996 that a portrait film was shot with the incurably ill artist, entitled *Filmsámán*. He created several epoch-making films such as *Photography (Fotográfia)* (1972), and *Shaman (Sámán)*. Among his feature films is *You Were a Prophet, Sweetheart (Proféta voltál szívem)* (1968). Among his TV films are *After the Flood (Árvíz után)* (1971); *Petőfi's Minutes (Petőfi percei)* (1973); *Sándor Wöeres (Wöeres Sándor)*, portrait film, and *Komlódtótfalu*, documentary film. His awards are: the Béla Balázs Award (1969), and the Merited Artist title (1985). – B: 1031, T: 7684. → **Fábri, Zoltán**.

**Zolta** (Zsolt, Solt) (ca 895 - ca 949) – The youngest son of Khagan (Ruling Prince) Árpád, his successor to the princely rank from 907 to 947. His birth on the Island of

Csepel involved a great celebration lasting several days. While still a child, he was betrothed to the daughter of the Prince of Bihar, Mén-Marót, who passed away two years later. Her dowry was awarded to Hungary and her people were assimilated. Upon the death of Prince Árpád, Zolta, aged 12, assumed the princely position, while the affairs of the country were directed by three of its leaders (*Vezér*). Only scant information exists about his reign, but his name was mainly associated with peace negotiations and a final agreement with Byzantium. The ensuing peace brought wide social and cultural prosperity for the southern region of the Kingdom of Hungary (*Délvidék*), densely populated by Magyars (Hungarians). The Rivers Danube and Tisza became important trade routes. Both, Hungarian silver wares and horse stock were in great demand in Europe and the Near East. In Transylvania, Byzantine Christianity, (Greek Orthodox) was spreading alarmingly in the land of the „*Gyulas*’ (the tribe which settled easternmost within the Carpathian Basin, in Transylvania (*Erdély*), now under Romanian rule). The Magyars, under the general command of reigning Prince Árpád, repulsed a German attack, led by German King, Louis the Child (*Gyermek Lajos*), at the Battle of Pozsony (Pressburg, now Bratislava, Slovakia) in 907. Árpád died of his wounds he incurred during the battle. The Magyars also won a decisive battle against Louis on German territory on 12 June 910. Further military campaigns were directed to the west and the south, where the names of Prince Zolta’s commanders, Botond, Bulcsu and Léh (Lehel) became prominent, according to written documents. Zolta abdicated in favor of his son and successor, Taksony in 947. – B: 1078, 12030, 1153, T: 7658.→**Pozsony, Battle of.**

**Zórád, Ernő** (Ernest) (Balassagyarmat, 16 October 1911 - Budapest, 8 April 2004) – Graphic artist, illustrator and painter. He was a descendant of an untitled noble family of Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia). When his birthplace and Nyitra, where his family lived, became part of Czechoslovakia as a result of the Dictated Peace Treaty of Trianon (1920), they moved to Budapest. His outstanding talent became evident early on. From 1927 to 1929, he studied at the Academy of Applied Arts, Budapest, as a student of Jenő (Eugene) Haranghy. In World War II, he served on the Russian front. Afterward, he drew illustrations and caricatures for the papers *Hungarian Sunday* (*Magyar Vasárnap*), and later for the *Thing of Pest* (*Pesti Izé*). In 1951, he worked for the riddle magazine *Jackass* (*Füles*). His first pictorial novel, *Winnetou*, produced from the novel of Karl May, appeared in 1957. In the following decades he illustrated innumerable pictorial novels, mostly adaptations of literary works. In the 1970s and 1980s, some of his works were published in albums colored in aquarelle, also literary adaptations and historical picture novels, now the treasures of art collectors. Around 1970, Zórád first employed the collage technique, positioning figures and photographic details among the drawings. His extraordinary graphic talent was combined with wide-ranging learning, thus raising the pictorial novel to a literary level. From 1951 on, he produced many still-films, and illustrated magazines and books. He prepared many illustrations for the works of Gyula Krúdy; (Julius) Kálmán (Coloman) Mikszáth and Zsigmond (Sigismund) Móricz. He never neglected his original trade, painting, appearing with his watercolors in exhibitions in Hungary and abroad. He was a master of the watercolor and gouache. His best-known picture series records the dilapidated Tabán area of Budapest in the 1930s. His works are held in galleries in Balassagyarmat, Ipolyság (now Šahy, Slovakia) and the Municipal Art Gallery of Budapest. In 2000, he was honored with the Officer’s Cross of the Order of

Merit of the Republic of Hungary, and the local government of District I of Budapest bestowed on him the title of “Honorary Freeman of Buda Castle”. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.→**Krúdy, Gyula; Mikszáth, Kálmán; Móricz, Zsigmond.**

**Zorán**→**Sztevanovity, Zoran.**

**Zotmund** (Diver Kund, *Búvár Kund*) (11th century) – Hungarian warrior. According to the Magyar Chronicles, in 1052, he bored holes in the Danube ships of German Emperor Henry III in Pozsony (now Bratislava, Slovakia), and thus he contributed to the defeat of the invading German forces. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Zoványi, Jenő** (Eugene) (Szilágyzovány, now Zăuan, Romania, 11 September 1865 - Budapest, 24 June 1958) – Historian of the Reformed Church. He was a Catholic seminarian in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania) but, after four weeks, he converted to the Reformed faith. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak and Utrecht. In 1889, he obtained his honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) qualification from the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. He was a parish minister in Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania) (1891), and at Tiszaföldvár (1894). In 1901, he became a teacher of Church History at the Reformed College of Sárospatak. Because of his views on John Calvin, he lost his position in 1910. However, in 1912, he regained his position. From 1914, Zoványi was Professor of Church History at the University of Debrecen. As a result of his views, expressed during the revolutionary times of 1918 and 1919, he was dismissed from his pastoral position and, in 1922, he was put on the retired list; finally, he was rehabilitated in 1945. From 1927, he lived in Budapest. His numerous writings dealing with Hungarian Protestantism appeared in journals, also in the Theological Encyclopedia (*Theológiai Lexikon*), and in independent publications. His works include *The History of the Enlightenment (A felvilágosodás története)* (1922); *The Reformation in Hungary until 1565 (A reformáció Magyarországon 1565-ig)* (1922); *Historical Writings of Szekfü and his Associates (Szekfü és társai történetírása)* (1938), and *Hungarian Protestant Church-historical Lexicon (Magyarországi protestáns egyháztörténeti lexikon)* (1977). His life work is regarded as outstanding. He received an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Debrecen (1917). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456.

**Zrínyi, Countess Ilona** (Helen) (Ozalj, Croatia 1643 - Nikodemia, Turkey, 18 February 1703) – She was the daughter of Count Péter Zrínyi and Katalin Frangepán. Her father was beheaded for participating in the Wesselényi conspiracy in 1671. She inherited her father’s love of liberty and her uncle’s statesmanship and military tactician qualities. She married Prince Ferenc Rákóczi I, of Transylvania (*Erdély*) and had two children: Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II and Júlia. After the death of her husband, she married Count Imre Thököly in 1681, the leader of freedom-fight against the Habsburgs with varying success, for the freedom of Hungary and Transylvania. At her husband’s side, she herself organized



the *Kuruc* uprising against the Habsburgs. Her husband attempted to ease out of a provisional alliance with the Turks, who, as a waning power, were unable to withstand the pressure of the Habsburg armies. When the united Christian forces cleared Hungary of the Turks, Imre Thököly was forced to seek exile in Turkey. For three more years Ilona Zrínyi defended the Fortress of Munkács against the siege of the Imperial army. In 1688 she was forced to surrender, and the Viennese court interned her and separated her from her children, despite assurances to the contrary by the Imperial Commander. In 1691, at the battle of Zernyest, her husband exchanged her for the captive Imperial commander, Heister. The children, however, were further detained in Vienna. The heroic countess shared the exile with her husband in Turkey and died during the year her son started his freedom fight against Habsburg oppression. Ilona Zrinyi was buried in the Church of the Lazarists in Galata (Turkey). In 1906, her ashes and those of Count Imre Thököly, Count Miklós Bercsényi, and other exiles were returned to Hungary and interred by the Hungarian government amid national mourning in the St Elizabeth (Erzsébet) Cathedral in Kassa (now Košice, Slovakia). – B: 1078, 0883, 1138, 1288, 1153, T: 7658.→**Zrinyi, Count Péter; Rákóczi I, Prince Ferenc; Rákóczi II, Prince Ferenc; Thököly, Count Imre; Bercsényi, Count Miklós.**

**Zrínyi, Count Miklós (1)** (Nicholas) (in Croatian: Nikola Zrinski) (? , 1508 - Szigetvár, 8 September 1566) – Owner of a large estate, aristocrat, Croatian *Ban* (*Viceroy*) and Lord Chief Treasurer. He was the great-grandfather of Count Miklós Zrinyi (Nicholas) (1620-1664). Part of his wealth came from his first wife, Katalin (Catherine) Frangepán. After the disastrous battle of Mohács (1526), he joined the party of Ferdinand I of Habsburg and, in 1529, he took part in the defense of Vienna, besieged by the Ottoman Turkish Army. From 1542 to 1556, he was *Ban* of Croatia, during which period he fought ceaselessly against the expanding Turkish might. He scored great victories against the Turks at Somlyó in 1542, at the castle of Kostajnica in 1556, and later at Babócs. In 1546, in the form of a royal grant, he received the area of Muraköz with the town of Csáktornya, and thus he founded his family's power. From 1561, he was Captain of Szigetvár. In 1566, Sultan Suleiman I, with his army of ninety-thousand men and 300 cannons, besieged the fortified castle, defended by Zrinyi with his 2500 fighting men. From 9 August, the siege lasted unabated, the defending force dwindled to 600, and was forced into the inner fortification. Miklós Zrinyi did not receive military relief from the imperial forces of 80,000, stationed at Győr; their water supply was running out due to the protracted drought; the moats defending the castle were running dry, and the castle was all in flames; finally, on 7 September 1566 Zrínyi, with his defending force dwindled to 300, sallied forth, still fighting and died a heroic death. 2500 Hungarians and Croats and 25, 000 Turks, as well as the Sultan Suleiman himself, died in the siege. According to the historian Ranke “no warrior ever died a more glorious death than Zrinyi”. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Zrinyi, Count Miklós (2)**

**Zrínyi, Count Miklós (2)** (Nicholas) (Ozaly, 1 May 1620 - Csáktornya, 18 November 1664) – Poet, military commander and politician; the great-grandson and namesake of the hero of Szigetvár. He was a student at the Jesuit College of Graz, then in Vienna and Nagyszombat (now Trnava, Slovakia). During his 1636 Italian trip, he became acquainted with Italian Art and Literature. On his return he relentlessly carried on the fight against



the expansionist Ottoman Turks, defending his family properties in Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) and Croatia, following his family's tradition. He became Captain of Croatia in 1646, and Lord-Lieutenant of County Zala until his death. In 1647, he became *Ban* (Viceroy) of Croatia, as a reward for his victory against the Turks at Légrád. However, he realized that the Habsburg rule actually hindered the fight against the Turks; therefore, he turned against the Viennese Court, and organized a national party. The Habsburg government prevented him from being elected Palatine of Hungary. In face of protests from the Viennese Court, he had the New Zrinyi Castle-Fort (*Új-Zerinvár*) built for the defense of the Muraköz area, and repulsed the Turkish attacks. In 1663 and 1664, he temporarily occupied Berzence, Babócsa, Szigetvár, took Pécs, and burnt



the Turkish military bridge at Eszék (now Osijek, Croatia). The Turkish Grand Vizier moved with his army against Új-Zerinvár and, while Montecuccoli, the leader of the Habsburg Army passively waited, he captured the castle-fort and blew it up. The fighting ended with the humiliating Peace of Vasvár in 1664 between the Emperor Lipót I (Leopold) (1664-1705) and the Turkish Porta, according to which the Turks, decisively beaten at the battle of Szentgotthárd, could keep the militarily important Érsekújvár (now Nové Zámky, Slovakia) and Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). Leopold was obliged to pull down Székelyhida and to withdraw his forces from Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). The Peace Treaty, so unfavorable to the Hungarians, paralyzed Count Zrinyi in his plan to oust the Turks completely from the Carpathian Basin. It was also one of the causes of the Wesselényi Conspiracy against Habsburg rule, in which his younger brother, Péter Zrinyi, also participated. Soon after the Peace of Vasvár, the story relates that, in 1664, Count Zrinyi was “killed by a wild-boar while hunting”, an exact repetition of the story of the death of Prince Imre (Emeric), (1007-1031), son and heir of King St. Stephen (István I, 997-1038), who also had to be done away with by power-hungry enemies trying to restore paganism. Count Zrinyi was the leading figure in 17th century Hungarian literature, who was a zealous supporter of a centralized national kingdom, and who also struggled for its realization. According to his belief, the ousting of the Turks had to be initiated and achieved by the Hungarian people, who also had to show their strength against the Habsburgs. Zrinyi's political ideas are incorporated in his great epic poem *Peril at Sziget* (*Szigeti Veszedelem, Obsidio Sigetiana*) a work of his youth, consisting of fifteen cantos, following the classical epics. Using a great deal of mention of miraculous happenings and religious thoughts he, who was also a military commander, raised to epic heights his great-grandfather's heroic castle defense, his sally through the main gate, and certain death. The epic related that God punished Hungary for her sins with the Turkish peril, but, after the glorious death of the hero of Szigetvár, Miklós Zrinyi, God's wrath was allayed and it was high time to help him to break the rod of his anger. Count Zrinyi, poet and military commander, also knew how to characterize and organize a great poem, as well as how to fight and how to respect the enemy. The majestic and masculine tone of the epic first began to be appreciated only in the 19th

century, starting with Gedeon Ráday; then, in 1817 Ferenc (Francis) Kazinczy republished it, and János (John) Arany analyzed it in his study *Zrinyi and Tasso*. László (Ladislav) Négyessy published Count Zrinyi's poetic works in 1914; and his prose works were published by Árpád Markó in 1939. His famous political pamphlet, *Medicine Against the Turkish Opium* (*Az török áfium ellen való orvosság*) (1661-1662) urged the establishment of a Hungarian Army. The Military Academy, Budapest, and high schools bear his name. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Zrinyi, Count Miklós (1); Wesselényi Conspiracy; Imre, Prince and Saint; Arany, János; Kazinczy, Ferenc.**

**Zrinyi, Count Péter** (Verbovác, Croatia, 6 June 1621 - Wiener Neustadt, Austria, 30 April 1671) – *Ban* (Viceroy) of Croatia, younger brother of Count Miklós Zrinyi, poet and military commander. He was educated in Graz, Austria and, at a young age, he joined the fight against the expansionist Ottoman Turkish Empire. In 1647, as the Captain-General of Croatia (one of the Crown-lands of the Hungarian Crown), he attacked the marauding Turks (this fact was chosen to be overlooked by the Habsburgs) and had significant victories over them. Upon “complaints” from the Turkish Porta for disrupting the peace – the Peace of Vasvár (1664), so humiliating to Hungary – he was “admonished” by the War Council in Vienna several times. Péter Zrinyi translated his brother's epic work, *The Peril of Szigetvár* (*Szigeti veszedelem*) from Hungarian into Croatian. It was after his brother's death (under suspicious circumstances) in 1665 that he became *Ban* of Croatia.. Following the nation-wide outrage against the humiliating nature of the Peace of Vasvár, he also joined the Wesselényi movement (“conspiracy against the Court” according to the Habsburgs). After the death of the Palatine (appointed by the Habsburg Court) and the death of Archbishop György (George) Lippay, and after he came into contact with the French Court, Zrinyi became the leader of the movement. The Viennese Court discovered the plot. He was enticed to Vienna by the Habsburgs and, in April 1670, he was arrested. In Wiener Neustadt, where he was tried by a summary court (made up of strangers) and, together with two other leading members of the movement, he was beheaded. His daughter, Countess Ilona Zrinyi managed to escape, but his son was imprisoned. – B: 1068, 1230, 0883, 1136, T: 7456.→**Vasvár, Peace Treaty of; Wesselényi Conspiracy; Wesselényi, Count Ferenc; Nádasdy, Count Ferenc; Frangepán, Count Ferenc Kristóf; Rákóczi, Prince Ferenc.**

**Zsádon, Andrea** (Debrecen, 18 October 1946 - ) – Actress and singer. She completed her studies in the Vocal Department of the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. Thereafter, she was contracted to the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*). Between 1972 and 1975, she played and sang in operas, operettas, and recited prose at the theaters of Debrecen and Szeged. From 1975, she was a soloist at the Operetta Theater (*Operett Színház*), Budapest. Since 1981, she has regularly appeared as a guest artist in Austria, Germany, the USA, and Japan. Her roles include Manon in Puccini's *Manon Lescaut*; Nedda in Leoncavallo's *I Pagliacci* (*Bajazzók*); Countess in Mozart's *Marriage of Figaro* (*Figaró házassága*); Marica in I. Kálmán's *Countess Marica* (*Marica grófnő*); Sylvia in I. Kálmán's *The Gipsy Princess* (*A csárdáskirálynő*); Adél, Rosalinda in J. Strauss Jr's *Die Fledermaus* (*A denevér*), and Liza in F. Lehár's *The Land of Smiles* (*A mosoly országa*). She was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize in 1987. – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zsák, Károly** (Charles) (Budapest, 30 August 1895 - Budapest, 2 November 1944) – Soccer-player and world-famous goal-keeper of his age. As early as 1909, he already played in the team of the Magyar Gymnasts' Circle (*Magyar Testgyakorlók Köre – MTK*), then in the Football Team (*Futball Csapat - FC*) of Buda, and later in the 33 FC. At barely 17, he set out on his trip abroad and, in 1912, he was included in the National Team, whose member he remained on 30 occasions. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zsakó, Gyula** (Julius) (Dicsőszentmárton, now Târnăveni, Romania, 7 March 1920 - ) – Music esthetician. He completed his high school studies in Budapest. In 1943, he obtained his Ph.D. at the University of Budapest. In 1944, he also obtained a diploma from the Ferenc (Franz) Liszt Academy of Music, Budapest. After emigrating to the West at the end of 1956, he continued his studies at the Mozarteum in Salzburg, then at the University of New York where, in 1959, he obtained a Degree in Music Theory. Later on he obtained a Ph.D. in Music History. He began his teaching career as a lecturer in music theory at Seton Hall University, in South Orange, N.J., USA. Besides his teaching activity, he published studies and articles in American specialized periodicals. After the 1956 Hungarian Revolution and Freedom Fight, he became Director of the Hungarian Student Service, supporting Hungarian refugee students; thereafter, for a short period, he was an associate of the Kossuth Foundation. – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Zsámár, Jenő S. J.** (Eugen) (Pécs, 21 April 1904 - Changhua, Taiwan, 12 or 20 April 1974) – Jesuit missionary, writer and linguist. He completed his high school studies in Zalaegerszeg, then joined the Jesuit Order in Érd. He studied Theology at the Universities of Szeged, Innsbruck and Budapest. He was ordained in Szeged in 1931, and became a member of the China Mission in 1933. From 1934, he worked as a chaplain in Pujang; then he was appointed Dean of the Lang-ja and Chang-yuan Provinces. In 1946, he was a theology teacher and spiritualist in Hsien-hsien. His work, entitled *Ascetism, Mysticism*, written in Chinese, had three editions, and was also published in an abridged version. With expressions created by him, he published his work *The New Dictionary of Christian Spirituality*. He assembled 140,000 entries for his great dictionary (in several languages), from which Tibor P. Vajda published an assortment of 1400 words. Of his 30 published works in the Chinese language, the better-known are *Contemplations on the Virgin Mary*, *Authenticity of the Gospels*, and *The Gift of Faith*. From Macao he resettled in Taiwan with the Sisters of the Holy Love, which he founded. He also founded there a girls' school specialising in trade and commerce. – B: 0883, 1939, T: 7456.

**Zsámbéki, Gábor** (Gabriel) (Zách) (Pécs, 30 December 1943 - ) – Stage manager and theater director. After completing the Stage Managing Section of the College of Dramatic Art, Budapest in 1968, he became Stage Manager at the Gergely Csiky Theater (*Csiky Gergely Színház*) of Kaposvár, and its Director between 1975 and 1978. Thereafter, he worked as Senior Manager at the National Theater (*Nemzeti Színház*), Budapest and, from 1982, he was Artistic Director at the József Katona Theater (*Katona József Színház*), Kecskemét, from 1989 its Senior Stage Manager. From 1979, he worked as a teacher at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest. Since 1989, Zsámbéki has been a member of the Europe Theater Council in Paris. As a manager, his policy was to remove all



conventions, and work out new, modern interpretations. His scale of style is very wide: from dynamic grotesque to post-naturalism, and from profound human characterization to masked make-up presentation. His managing work includes C. Goldoni's *The Coffee Shop* (*A kávéház*); Machiavelli's *The Mandrake* (*Mandragóra*); Chekhov's *Seagull*, *Ivanov*, *Ana the Imp* (*A manó*); H. v. Kleist's *The Prince of Homburg* (*Homburg hercege*); A. Wesker's *The Kitchen* (*A konyha*); Molière's *The Would-Be Gentleman* (*Le Bourgeois gentilhomme*; *Az úrhatnám polgár*); *George Dandin* (*Dandin György*); Bertolt Brecht's *Turandot*, *The Good Person of Sechwan* (*Der gute Mensch von Sezuan*; *A szecsuáni jólélek*), and Jarry's *Ubu the King* (*Ubu Roi – Übü király*). He was awarded the Mari Jászai Prize (1973), the Merited Artist title (1981), the Kossuth Prize (1988), the Prize of French Critics, the Prize for best Performance, Caracas (1990), and the *My Country* (*Hazám*) Prize (2002). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zsámbék Provostship** – Premonstrian Provostship at Zsámbék, founded by Smaragd, Provost of Székesfehérvár, and his brother, Bailiff Egyed. King Béla IV (1235-1270) confirmed the founding in a document of 1258, and granted donations to the Order. The Monastery was probably constructed at that time. The church was built in the 13/14th centuries. The neglected state of the complex prompted King Matthias Corvinus (Mátyás I, 1458-1490) to seek permission from Pope Sixtus to transfer its ownership to the Pauline Order. The Premonstrian Order unsuccessfully protested in 1511, and again in 1520. During the Turkish rule, the buildings deteriorated, but the church was still usable until 1763, when an earthquake partially destroyed it. This church structure is a unique example of Hungarian architecture, which is a transition to the Gothic style. The damaged part was not renovated, but preserved in its semi-ruined condition by Stephen (István) Möller in 1889. The church is part of the World Heritage of Europe. – B: 1020, T: 7103. → **Pauline Order; Béla IV, King; Mátyás I, King.**

**Zsámboki Codex** – A manuscript copy containing an extract of the history of Hungary written by Antonio Bonfini, in the universal humanistic spirit of the times. Bonfini came to Hungary as an ambassador to the court of King Matthias I, (Mátyás) (Matthias Corvinus, 1458-1490), and later assumed permanent residency in Hungary. János (John) Zsámboki published the Codex first in 1558, followed by newer editions. The Codex was named after its first publisher. – B: 1020, T: 7617. → **Bonfini, Antonio; Mátyás I, King; Codex Literature.**

**Zsámboki, János** (John) (Zsámboki, Sámbocki, Johannes Sambucus) (Nagyszombat, now Trnava, Slovakia, 1 June 1531 - Vienna, 13 June 1584) – Historian, physician, cartographer and polyhistor. He completed his studies at the Universities of Vienna, Wittenberg, Strassburg and Paris. In 1553, at the University of Padua, he studied Medicine, financed by Archbishop Miklós (Nicholas) Oláh. In 1557, he was a professor at the University of Bologna. From 1564, he was Court Physician and Historian of the Emperors Maximilian and Rudolf. Zsámboki was one of the outstanding representatives of the philological humanism of the Danube region. He was in close contact with French

and German scholars and writers. He spoke and wrote in a number of languages. He carried out research in textual criticism using his own enormous book and manuscript collection, known all over Europe; this research was eventually preserved in the *Österreichisches Nationalbibliothek* of Vienna. Besides his smaller monographic works, he published several valuable source materials, for example, the most complete Janus Pannonius edition (1569), and the Hungarian historical work (1490) of Peter Ransanus (1428-1491), bishop of Luceria, Italy. On the basis of Tinódi's song, he wrote down the siege of Eger in Latin. He wrote addenda to the complete Bonfini edition. With the publishing of historical works related to Hungary, he rendered an important service in the interest of acquainting people abroad with Hungary. He edited the first edition of *Corpus Juris Hungarici* in 1581. He is known to have prepared a number of maps on Hungary and Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania). It has been proved that his emblems, published by the Plantin Press, were known and used by Shakespeare. – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.→**Oláh, Miklós; Janus Pannonius; Bonfini, Antonio.**

**Zsebők, Zoltán** (Budapest, 28 June 1908 - Budapest, 20 February 1984) – Physician and radiologist. He obtained his Ph.D. in Medicine in 1934. Between 1934 and 1939, he was Assistant Physician at the Rókus Hospital of Budapest, then Resident Physician in the Radium and X-Ray Institute. From 1939 to 1944, while part of Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*) was returned to Hungary by the First Vienna Award in 1938, he worked as Senior Physician at the Hospitals of Munkács (now Mukacheve, Carpatho-Ukraine) and Beregszász (now Berehove, Carpatho-Ukraine). In 1944-1945, he was physician at a field hospital. In September 1945, he became Deputy Director of the National Social Security Institute (*Országos Társadalombiztosítási Intézet – OTI*). From 1945 to 1948, he was Undersecretary at the Ministry of Public Welfare and Ministry of Culture. Zsebők played an important role in the restructuring of the various sections of the Medical Faculty of the University of Budapest. In 1947 he became an honorary lecturer (*privatdozent*) in Radiological Practice; from 1948 to 1962, as Assistant Professor, he was in charge of the X-ray Department of the Surgical Clinic, Budapest. From 1962 until his retirement in 1978, he was Head of the Radiological Clinic, and Professor at the University of Budapest. It is to his credit that the latest radiological methods have been introduced in Hungary. He was President of the National Peace Council (*Országos Béketanács*), also Chief Curator of the Transibiscan Reformed Diocese (*Tiszántúli Református Egyházkerület*) and Lay President of the General Synod Reformed Church in Hungary. Zsebők was an honorary member of numerous scientific societies abroad, and a member of editorial committees of scholarly journals in Hungary and abroad. His works include *Medical Radiology (Orvosi radiológia)* (1974) and *The Healing Ray (A gyógyító sugár)* (1970). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1958. A medical clinic in Budapest bears his name. – B: 0883, T: 7456.→**Vienna Award I.**

**Zselic, Madonna of** – A statuette of the Madonna, several hundred years old, was found in a dwelling in Horváthertelend in 1982. The finely worked statuette – 80 cm high, 20 cm wide, weighing 5 kilograms – was carved out of linden wood. It was originally painted; most likely, the Mother of God and her Baby wore gold or silver crowns on their heads. Its estimated age is 250 years. – B: 1020, T: 7675.

**Zseliz Culture** (4250 - 3750 BC) – The first archeological finds of this culture were unearthed in the vicinity of the town of Zseliz (now Želiezovce, Slovakia) in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia), hence the name of the culture. Its construction relics were also found in Pannonia or Transdanubia (*Dunántúl*) and elsewhere in the Carpathian Basin. Groups were also found in Szakálhát, Szilmege, and the River Szamos region, and in the Bükk Mountains. It was a Neolithic-type agriculture, adapted to the Carpathian Basin, that evolved in the area. The Mediterranean animal husbandry of sheep and goats was expanded, and included wild bullock herds, and the people kept more cattle, and later also hogs. They cultivated the areas surrounding their settlements, and the yields were increased by crop rotation. Volcanic obsidian, mined in the vicinity of Tokaj, used in making tools, expanded the trade with other regions. – B: 1230, T: 7103.

**Zsélyi, Aladár** (Csalár, now Čeláre, Slovakia, 12 December 1883 - Budapest, 1 July 1914) – Mechanical engineer and airplane designer. He planned the design of his airplanes on the basis of calculations and used several important innovations (positioning of motor, etc.). In 1914, with his experimental machine, he reached a top speed of 170 km/h, as opposed to the 90-100 km/h speed of other machines of the time. He was also engaged in the theory of gas turbines. In the summer of 1914, while landing on one occasion, he was injured and fell victim to a wound infection. His works include *Prinzipien der Flugtechnik* (1910), *Mechanics (Mehanika)* (1911), and *The Question of Large Airplanes (A nagy aeroplánok kérdése)* (1913). A street in Csömör bears his name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456. → **Pioneers of Hungarian Aviation.**

**Zsigmond, András** (Andrew) (Brassó, now Braşov, Romania - Toronto, 18 March 1987) – Newspaper reporter. He studied theology at Kolozsvár (now Cluj-Napoca, Romania), and Gyulafehérvár (now Alba Iulia, Romania). Following that he changed to studying philosophy. He completed a Ph.D. in Rome. Subsequently, he embarked on a teaching career. After 1947, he was imprisoned in Romania for the courageous expression of his opinions. He moved to Hungary in 1969; then, in 1970, he emigrated to Canada. From 1971 until his death, he was Editor-in-Chief of the paper *Hungarian Life (Magyar Élet)*. – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Zsigmond, Endre** (Andrew Sigismund) (Budapest, 16 January 1929 - ) – Newspaper reporter and critic. He studied Philosophy at the University of Budapest. In 1948, he escaped from Hungary, lived in France for a short while, then emigrated to Australia in 1949. In 1963 and 1964, he was one of the editors of the periodical *Mirror (Tükör)*, published in Sydney. Thereafter, until 1967, he was a chief associate of the paper *Independent Hungary (Független Magyarország)*. In 1965, he returned to Europe and worked in Heidelberg at an American Institution, after which, in April 1966, he was employed as an editorial associate at *Radio Free Europe (Szabad Európa Rádió)* in Munich. He had to stop working in October 1972 due to a sudden illness. In March 1974, he terminated his contract with the Radio. From 1968 on, he regularly wrote critiques and articles for the periodical *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, and, from January 1972 to December 1980, he was its chief associate in Munich. Besides the above mentioned periodicals and journals, he also worked for the *Literary Journal (Irodalmi Újság)*. His major work is *Poplars (Jegenyék)* (Melbourne 1966). – B: 1672, T: 7684.

**Zsigmond, King** (Sigismund of Luxembourg) (Nuremberg, Germany, 15 February 1368 - Znojmo, Moravia, 9 December 1437) – King of Hungary, later Holy-Roman Emperor, King of Bohemia and Italy; son of Emperor Charles IV of the Royal House of Luxembourg and Princess Elizabeth of Pomerania. He was betrothed to Maria, daughter of King Louis the Great (Lajos I) of Hungary by contractual arrangement between the fathers.

Agreeing to the terms laid down by the Magnates of Hungary, he was crowned King of Hungary on 31 March 1387, by the Bishop of Veszprém. The terms were: maintain the traditional freedom of the country, exclude foreigners from the Royal Council and not award them any estates. He further agreed to empower the league of his supporting magnates to force him – should that become necessary – to honor these stipulations. By 1395, he had become engaged in hostilities with the Turks and, on 28 September 1396 in the Battle of Nikápoly (Nicapolis, now Nikopol, Bulgaria), he suffered a major defeat while leading a composite European cavalry unit. He tried to counterbalance the league of his supporting magnates by appointing foreign counselors. However, he was captured by the magnates under the leadership of the Archbishop of Esztergom and Palatine in Buda on 28 April 1401. After betrothing nine-year-old Barbara Cillei, daughter of one of his magnates, he regained the assistance of the magnates to oversee his Bohemian and German policy. However, he managed to rid himself of the league and continued administering the country independently. King Zsigmond established the “Order of the Dragon” in 1408, honoring his supporters. On 13 March 1409, he acted as arbitrator in the disposition of the Austrian provinces. After a long campaign, he was unanimously elected German Prince Elector in Frankfurt am Main on 21 July 1411. He furthered his western policy by mortgaging the cities in the County of Szepes (Spiš) in Upper Hungary (*Felvidék*, now Slovakia) to Poland. Sigismund was crowned King of Germany at Aachen on 8 November 1414. He attended the Synod in Constantinople at Christmas of 1414 to prevent the schism of the Western Church, and to reform the Church. After lengthy negotiations, through the election of Pope Martin V, he succeeded in preventing the schism. This was considered to be his greatest foreign political success. However, John Huss, the Reformer from Bohemia, was burned at the stake during the General Council of Constance, Switzerland, in 1414, despite the promise of safe conduct from Emperor Sigismund. After the death of his brother, King Venceslaus of Bohemia, Sigismund was crowned King of Bohemia in Prague on 28 July 1420. His war against the schismatic Hussites in 1421 was not successful and he suffered serious losses at Nemet Bród, Bohemia (now Vysočina, Czech Republic) in 1422. The expenses for these wars from 1420 were borne by the Hungarian nation. He reorganized the army, established *militia portalis* and *regional banderiums*. He reformed the monetary system, as well as the legal system. In 1428, he reluctantly engaged in battle with the Turks and suffered heavy losses at Galambóc. He was crowned King of Italy in Milan on 28 November 1431. While he pursued his western policies far from home, he maintained a permanent residency in Hungary. He marched into Rome, escorted by a large and splendid Hungarian contingent, on 21 May 1433, to be crowned Holy Roman Emperor by Pope Eugene IV on 31 May 1433. After that, armed with a papal agreement, he persuaded the Hussites to accept the “pact” at the Synod of Basel. Then he traveled to Prague to further promulgate the Pope’s message. He became seriously ill and died *en route* to Hungary. Observing his last

wishes, he was buried in Várad (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, Romania) alongside his first wife, and King László I (St. Ladislav). – B: 1230, 0883, 1153, T: 7658.→**Ozorai, Pipo; Hunyadi, János; Mátyás I, King.**

**Zsigmond, Vilmos** (William) (Szeged, 16 June 1930 - ) – Hungarian-American cinematographer. At the age of 17, while recovering from an illness, he read a book on photography, which aroused his interest in the art of lighting; thus he continued his studies in that field. He graduated from the Academy of Dramatic and Film Art, Budapest, as a student of György (George) Illés. During the time of the 1956 Revolution, he and his friend, László (Ladislav) Kovács carried, in a shopping bag, a camera that they used to take pictures of the events of the Revolution and Freedom Fight. Soon they were forced to emigrate, smuggling the pictures with them across the border. In the US, at first Zsigmond worked in a laboratory, preparing educational films on the weekends, and worked as a photographer and as a laboratory and camera assistant. In 1963, together with László Kovács, he prepared the film entitled *Revolt in Hungary*. He was 41 years old when, in 1971, he shot Peter Fonda's film called *Hired Hands (Bérelt kezek)*. After that his career started to rise. Steven Spielberg made his first two films with Vilmos Zsigmond. In the *Sugarland Express*, with the help of a hand-held camera, Zsigmond increased the tension of the story. At the shooting of *Close Encounters of the Third Kind* (1978), he created a grandiose spectacle with an antiquated technique. In the 1980s, he shot many more comedies in which he, again, increased the situation with special settings, movement of the camera, and lighting affects, for example: *The Witches of Eastwick* (1988). Among his other successful films are *The Deer Hunter* (1978), *The Bonfire of the Vanities* (1993), *The Ghost and the Darkness* (1998), and the *Black Dhalia* (2006). He also photographed the Hungarian opera-film, *Bánk bán*. His television work includes *The Protectors*, series (1969-1970), and the mini-series *Flesh and Blood* (1979). Awards he received: the Academy Award (1977), the Oscar (1977), and the British Academy Award (1978). B: 1105, 1031, T: 7684.→**Kovács, László (2); Koltai, Lajos.**

**Zsigmondy, Béla** (Pest, 7 March 1848 - Budapest, 12 June 1916) – Engineer. He obtained his Degree from the Zurich Polytechnic. After returning to Hungary, he entered into partnership with his engineer uncle, Vilmos (William) Zsigmondy. It was due to his effort that most of the artesian wells of the Great Hungarian Plain were drilled, an achievement that became known abroad as well. It was to his credit that, with a new technique, he overcame the difficulties encountered, by drilling to greater depths than 500 meter. His method of employing wire cable (which he was the first to introduce), as well as of modifying the equipment already in use, also contributed to his deep-drilling successes. From 1894, he was mainly occupied with bridge construction. Under his direction were built the original Franz Joseph Bridge (now called Liberty Bridge) and the Margaret Bridge in Budapest, the Little-Danube bridge of Komárom, and the infrastructure of the River Tisza bridge of Csongrád. – B: 1078, 0883, T: 7456.→**Zsigmondy, Vilmos.**

**Zsigmondy, Emil** (Vienna, 11 August 1861 - Pic de la Meije, France, 6 August 1885) – Physician, rock-climber and alpinist. He obtained his surgeon's qualifications from the University of Vienna and became a clinical assistant professor. He started rock-climbing

as a 13 year-old student and eventually scaled almost 100 peaks in the Alps, all above 3000m elevation. He was the first to climb *Croda da Lago* in Italy in 1884, as well as the *Feldkopf* in Germany, which now bears his name. One year later, he fell to his death due to rope failure while climbing the *Pic de la Meije* in France. His tombstone has only one inscribed word: *Excelsior* (Ever Upward). In addition to the outstanding achievements in his sport, he was also known as a specialist writer. His books are: *Dangers of the Alps (Die Gefahren der Alpen)* (1885), was published ten times in several languages; for over half a century it was the best compendium on basic knowledge about the Alps; also *In the High Mountains (Im Hochgebirge)* (1899). The *Zsigmondy Peak at Meije Mountain*, and the *Zsigmondy Gorge*, as well as the *Zsigmondy Tower* commemorate his name. Under the *Zwölfer Peak* in the Dolomite Range, there is a house that bears his name, and there is the *Zsigmondy-Ridge* in the Sexten/Sesto Dolomites in South Tyrol, Italy. One of the glaciers in the New Zealand Alps was also named after him. In the Pilis Mountains of Hungary, the memorial tablet on the site called Irongate (*Vaskapu*) is annually honored with a wreath placed during the memorial tours conducted by Hungarian mountain climbers. – B: 0883, 1020, T: 7675, 7456.

**Zsigmondy, Richard A.** (Vienna, Austria, 1 April 1865 - Göttingen, Germany, 23 September 1929) – Chemist. He began his higher studies in Vienna and continued them in Munich. At first he was interested in organic chemistry and obtained his Ph.D. in this field. Briefly he was in Berlin, then went to the *Technische Hochschule* of Graz (Austria), where he qualified as an honorary lecturer (*privatdocent*). Between 1897 and 1907, he lectured at the University of Jena, and concurrently was a scientific associate at the Schott Glass Works. From 1908 until his death, he was Professor of Inorganic Chemistry at the University of Göttingen. The center of his scientific work was inorganic colloidal chemistry. In 1903, for the purposes of such research, together with the German optician, H. Siedentopf, he designed his ultra microscope to view particles invisible under the optical microscope. By means of his slot ultra microscope, which he designed in 1913, he made it possible to count the particles observed under the ultra microscope. His research in relation to the regularity of colloidal changes of state is creative and, indirectly, encouraged further research by a number of well-known chemists. He was also the inventor of both the membrane (1918) and the ultra filters (1922), used in colloidal chemical and biological research. His works include *Zur Erkenntnis der Kolloide* (Jena, 1905); *Kolloidchemie* (Leipzig, 1925); *Kolloidforschung in Einzeldarstellungen*, vols, i,ii, with P. A. Thiessen (Leipzig, 1925), and *Über feinporige und neue Ultra filter (Zeitschrift für angewandte Chemie)* (1926). For his life's scientific achievements, he was awarded the 1925 Nobel Prize in chemistry. – B: 1078, 0883, 1153, T: 7456.→**Famous Hungarians and of Hungarian Origin.**

**Zsigmondy, Vilmos** (William) (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 14 May 1821 - Budapest, 21 December 1888) – Geologist. He completed his higher studies at the Academy of Mining and Forestry of Selmechánya (now Banská Štiavnica, Slovakia) in 1842, and entered into public service in 1843. In 1846, he was a mining engineer at the Austrian Proprietary National Railway Company. During the Hungarian Revolution and War of Independence (1848-1849), together with some of his colleagues he entirely transformed the iron- and steel-works of Resicabánya (now Reșița, Romania) into a plant

for the manufacturing of weapons and ammunition needed for the Hungarian Armed Forces (the freedom fighters; *Honvédség*). For his involvement, he was incarcerated in the fort-prison of Olmütz until 1850. Zsigmondy moved to Budapest in 1860 to start a private practice in consulting engineering. He wrote his book, *Mining (Bányatan)* in 1864. His name became widely known, and later gained even world-renown, primarily for his successful drilling of artesian water wells. The first of these was drilled in Harkány in 1865. His most important work was the 970m deep artesian well in the City Park (*Városliget*) of Budapest, drilled between 15 November 1868, and 15 May 1875. The temperature of the ascending thermal water is 73°C, and the well yields 11,917 hl water per day. He formed a joint partnership with his nephew, Béla Zsigmondy, and later passed the business onto him. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences invited him to become a member in 1868. While drilling in Petrozsény (now Petroșani, Romania) in 1879, Zsigmondy discovered some rich coal seams. He presented his work dealing with his geologic and hydrologic drillings in professional journals. He was a pioneer of Hungarian geothermal research and exploration, whose objective was to harness thermal energy. The National Hungarian Mining and Metallurgical Society established the Vilmos Zsigmondy commemorative medal in his honor. – B: 1078, 0883, 1123, T: 7674.→**Zsigmondy, Béla.**

**Zsigray, Julianna** (Serák) (Törökszentmiklós, 15 February 1903 - Kiskunhalas, 21 February 1987) – Writer. She studied in Budapest; her first writings were published in the literary paper *Nyugat*. In 1929, she won first prize for her short stories in the periodical *New Times (Új Idők)*. From 1930, she was an associate of the *Új Idők*. From 1930 to 1944 she was responsible for correcting submitted material; she was a lector, and then Editor at the book publisher *Singer and Wolfner*. In 1944 she was persecuted because she opposed the Germans. In her works, she depicted mainly the life of the middle class. Her writings enjoyed great popularity; several of her books were made into movies. Julianna Zsigray was not allowed to publish between 1948 and 1957. After 1957, she wrote biographical novels about composers. Her novels have been translated into Dutch and Italian; her short stories appeared in Austrian and Swiss journals. Her major works include *The Marriage of Mara Szűts (Szűts Mara házassága)* novel (1931); *Male Purpose (Férficél)* novel (1932); *The Golden Bell (Aranyharang)* poem (1933); *Susan and the Komondor (Zsuzsa és a komondor)* novel (1933); *Crystal Music (Kristály muzsika)* short story (1934); *The Last Carnival (Utolsó farsang)* novel (1934); *One Man and two Women (Egy férfi - két nő)* novel (1937); *Elizabeth, a Hungarian Queen (Erzsébet magyar királyné)* biographical novel (1938); *Until Death do us Part (Holtomiglan holtodiglan)* novel (1940); *Two Worlds (Két világ)* novel (1944); *Faithfulness (Hűség)* novel (1948); *Palace on Sugár Boulevard (A Sugárúti palota)* the life story of Ferenc (Francis) Erkel (1957); *Tragic Waltz (Tragikus keringő)*, biographical novel of Ferenc (Francis) Lehár (1959); *A Prodigal Life (Tékozló élet)* biographical novel of Ede (Edward) Reményi (1963), and *The Dagger and the Wig (Tőr és paróka)* novel (1986) – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.→**Erkel, Ferenc; Reményi, Ede;**

**Zsille, Zoltán** (Budapest, 8 July 1941- ) – Sociologist, newspaper reporter. He studied Philosophy and Sociology at the University of Budapest. From 1964, he was an external associate of the Sociological Research Group (*Szociológiai Kutatócsoport*) of the

Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He played an active role in the work of the Communist Youth Association (*Kommunista Ifjúsági Szövetség – KISZ*). His publishing activities began at that time. In 1967, he started researching privately the condition of young intellectuals. In July of that year, he began work as an assistant at the Sociological Institute. He participated in several sociological research projects and many of his articles and studies have been published. He became a scientific associate of the State Leader-Training Center (*Országos Vezetőképző Központ*). In 1974, he was excluded from the Party because of his conflicts with the official directives and directors of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party (*Magyar Szocialista Munkáspárt – MSZMP*); in 1975, he lost his job, after which he survived on occasional jobs. He then participated in the initiatives of the opposition. In November of 1980, he emigrated to Austria. In 1981, he established the Bibó Press Agency that operated until 1987. In December of 1983, he became an employee of Radio Free Europe (*Szabad Európa Rádió*), as a Viennese radio and press observer. From June 1987 to 1991, he was its editorial associate in Munich. His major works include *Biography of a Conceited Egoist 1956-1980 (Egy önhitt életrajza)* (Paris, 1984), and *The Goat that Exists (A létező kecske)*, study (Vienna, 1989). – B: 1672, 1257, T: 7684.

**Zsindely, Endre** (Andrew) (Budapest, 4 May 1929 - Männerdorf, 25 April 1986) - Reformed Church historian and theologian. At first, he studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, beginning in 1949, then continued at the Reformed Theological Academy of Sárospatak. He also studied Law at the University of Budapest from 1947 until 1949; he left the University for political reasons and continued his education at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest, from where he graduated in 1953. From 1953 to 1955, he worked at the Ráday Library in the Theological Academy's building. He contracted poliomyelitis in the summer of 1956, and had to travel to Zurich in 1957 for treatment. The Swiss medical treatment was so successful that Zsindely was able to work in a wheelchair. Living in Switzerland from 1957 on, he obtained his Doctorate in Divinity from the University of Zurich in 1962. His doctoral thesis was entitled: *Sickness and Recovery in Late Pietism (Krankheit und Heilung im älteren Pietismus)*. Between 1961 and 1962, he studied at the Bossey Ecumenical Institute of the World Council of Churches in Switzerland. Between 1962 and 1965, he worked on theological research in the State Archives of Schaffhausen. From 1965, he joined the Church History Research Group of the Theological Faculty of the University of Zurich. From 1974, he was a research professor at the Central-Eastern European Reformation History Research Institute, Debrecen. From 1980 until his death, he was Professor of Universal Church History at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest. Zsindely brought to light the written legacy of the Swiss reformer, Heinrich Bullinger. His research focused on the Hungarian aspects of questions in Church History, including Heinrich Bullinger's connections with Hungarian theologians, as well as theologians of Switzerland. At the same time, he was involved in Hungarian literary research in Switzerland and published the letters of poet János (John) Batsányi (1763-1845). His work appeared in the periodicals *Reformed Church (Református Egyház)*, *Reformed Review (Református Szemle)*, *Theological Review (Theológiai Szemle)* and *New Horizon (Új Látóhatár)*, as well as in Swiss journals. His unpublished diary was found in 2010. – B: 0883, 1672, T: 7667, 7684. → **Batsányi, János**.



**Zsirai, Miklós** (Nicholas) (Mihályi, 10 October 1892 - Budapest, 9 September 1955) – Finno-Ugrian linguist. His university studies started in 1912, but were interrupted by World War I, in which he was in military service; he became a prisoner of war in Russia and returned to Hungary only in 1920. He resumed his higher studies at the Eötvös College of the University of Budapest, obtaining a Ph.D. in Arts. In the same College, he became a lecturer in 1924 and, from 1932, Professor of Finno-Ugrian linguistics at the University and Head of the Finno-Ugrian Institute. He was President of the Hungarian Linguistic Society (1944-1952) and Editor for the *Linguistic Gazette* (*Nyelvtudományi Közlemények*) from 1935 to 1953. Apart from Finno-Ugrian linguistics, his main fields of research were: various problems of Hungarian linguistics, problems of general linguistics, and the study of the history of Hungarian ethnicity. He was a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (corresponding 1932, ordinary 1945). His works include *Jugria* (1930); *Our Finno-Ugrian Relationship* (*Finnugor rokonságunk*) with the First Prize of the Academy (1937), and *Introduction to Our Finno-Ugrian Relationship* (*A finnugorság ismertgetése*) (1952). He was awarded the Kossuth Prize in 1949. There is a Miklós Zsirai Prize, founded in 1998. – B: 0883, 1031, 1257, 1956, T: 7456.

**Zsitkovszky, Béla** (Born: Gyula Antal Zágón) (? , ?, 1867 - ? 16 September 1930) – Photographer, movie man, one of the pioneers of Hungarian film making. He was trained as a photographer and became an independent master. He was works-manager of the photo-laboratory of the Urania Scientific Theater (*Uránia Tudományos Színház*), Budapest, until 1907. He was Co-Editor for the official magazine *The Light* (*A fény*) of the National Association of Hungarian Photographers. In 1901, with his self-made cine-camera, he shot the first Hungarian feature film, *The Dance* (*A tánc*). In the first decade of the 20th century, Zsitkovszky prepared a number of newsreels and documentary films. In 1906, the film report on the return from Turkey of the ashes of the exiled Prince Ferenc Rákóczi II, and his exiled companions is linked to his name, as is also the film-report prepared on the flight to Budapest by the French pilot Blériot in 1909. He was the cameraman of such famous actors such as Mihály Kertész (Michael Curtiz), Paul Lukas and others, when the feature-film production had started. In 1913, he was one of the founders of the Pedagogic Film Studio (*Pedagógiai Filmgyár*) where, from 1919 until his passing, he prepared educational films. In 1915, he led the technical column of the weekly paper *Cinema Week* (*Mozihét*). His films include *Cannon and Bell* (*Ágyú és harang*) (1915); *The Cave Dwellers* (*A barlanglakók*) (1915); *The Condemned* (*Az elítélt*) (1916); *Mother's Heart* (*Az anyaszív*) (1917), and *Ordeal by Fire* (*Tűzpróba*) (1917). – B: 0883, 1719, T: 7456. → **Kertész, Mihály; Lukas, Paul.**

**Zsitvatorok, Treaty of** – The Peace Treaty held at the mouth of the Zsitva River on 11 November 1606, concluding the Fifteen-Year War of 1591 to 1606. With the mediation of Prince Gábor (Gabriel) Bocskai, the Peace Treaty was undertaken between Emperor and King Rudolf I (1576-1608), and Sultan Osman Ahmed I, with his two allies. After the initial Christian successes, the balance of forces evened out, so in 1606 the situation ended essentially without much change, compared with the original condition. The need for concluding the Treaty mainly arose because the Ottoman Empire was tied down by uprisings in Asia Minor, and by attacks from Persia. The Treaty stated that both parties

would keep their occupied areas; the Emperor's obligation to pay tax ceased and instead he would pay the Sultan 200,000 forints once and for all. It was to be forbidden to attack castles or to take prisoners, and the existing prisoners were to be extradited. The castles of Eger, Kanizsa (Nagykanizsa) and Esztergom would remain in Turkish hands. The Treaty was undertaken for 20 years, and was regarded as a complement to the Peace of Vienna. It was the first Peace treaty since 1526, in which the Sultan treated the Habsburg monarch as equal partner. The decline of the Turkish rule in Hungary began with the signing of this treaty. The Treaty of Zsitvatorok was largely the result of Bocskai's military and political skill. – B: 1031, 1068, T: 7456.→**Bocskai, Prince Gábor; Vienna, First Peace of.**

**Zsitvay, Tibor** (Pozsony, now Bratislava, Slovakia, 10 November 1884 - Alpnachdorf, Switzerland, 9 July 1969) – Politician. He read Law at the University of Budapest; he was also President of the University Circle, the Athletic Club of the University of Budapest (BEAC), and the University Tourist Association, founded by him. From 1909 to 1919, he was a consulting attorney for the Hungarian State Railways (*Magyar Államvasútak – MÁV*), after he had passed his final law examinations. In August 1919, after the fall of the Council (Soviet) Republic, he was one of the founders and program preparers of the Christian National Party (*Keresztény Nemzeti Párt*). In 1919-1920, he was Government Commissioner and Lord-Lieutenant of the town of Kecskemét. Early in 1920, he left his Party and worked again as an attorney. From 1920 to 1926, he was Attorney General and Assistant Manager of the MÁV. With the program of the Christian Smallholder and Civic Party (*Keresztény Kisgazda Földműves és Polgári Párt*), he was Parliamentary Representative of Kecskemét from 1922 to 1927. He was President of the Parliamentary Committee for the investigation of the political background of the Frank-forgery in 1926. From October 1926 to February 1929, he was the President of Parliament; from 1927 to 1931, he was Member of Parliament for Rétság, and Minister of Justice from 4 February 1929 until 1 October 1932. He was Member of Parliament for Kecskemét (1931-1939). In the fall of 1938, he left the Government Party. To his credit were the introduction of the New Military Penal Code, a Parliamentary Act for the simplification of legislation and several legislations in the field of Economic Law. In 1944, he emigrated to the West and settled in Switzerland. His works include *White Carnation (Fehér szegfü)* poems (1904), and *His Speech in Parliament in the Incompatibility Debate (Beszéde a képviselő ház összeférhetetlenségi vitájában)* (1932). – B: 0883, 1068, T: 7456.

**Zsivótzky Gyula** (Julius) (Budapest, 25 February 1937 - Budapest, 29 September 2007) – Athlete, who competed in hammer throwing. His career started at the Vasas Club of Kiskunfélegyháza in 1952; from 1955, he continued at the *Sport Association of the Physical Training Academy (Testnevelési Főiskolai Sport Egyesület – TFSE)*, Budapest, and from 1958 at the Dózsa Club in Újpest. He was on the National Selected Team from 1956 to 1973. He participated in four Summer Olympic Games: he won a silver medal in Rome in 1960, and in Tokyo in 1964, and he won the Olympic Championship in Mexico in 1968. He was World Champion twice, European Champion four times, and was fourteen times National Champion between 1978 and 1970. In 1965 and in 1968, he was the Sportsman of the Year. He received the Hungarian Heritage Prize in 2000 and, in

2004, became the Sportsman of the Nation. He was bestowed the honor of Freeman of Kiskunfélegyháza and Balatonfenyves. One of his sons is the decathlete Attila Zsivótzky, the other is a former football player. – B: 0874, 1031, T: 7103.

**Zsoldos, Andor** (Andrew) (Budapest, 27 July 1893 - Hollywood, 28 October 1976) – Actor, writer and poet. He completed his studies at the Academy of Dramatic Art, Budapest, after which he worked in Transylvania (*Erdély*, now in Romania), playing in Nagyvárad (now Oradea), Marosvásárhely (now Targu Mureş) and Szatmárnémeti (now Satu Mare, all three towns in Romania since 1920). In the country towns of Hungary, he stage-managed the presentation of Shakespeare's *Richard III*. Later in his career he became a journalist. He authored the *Singspiel* entitled *King Matthias (Mátyás király)*; it was presented in the City Theater (*Városi Színház*), Budapest, with Imre (Emeric) Palló and others in the leading roles. In the 1920s, Zsoldos worked in the film studios of Paris and Nice. In the USA, his play *Victorious Life (Diadalmas élet)* was adapted for the screen, in which Pál (Paul) Lukács played the leading role. In 1927, he moved to Berlin to work as a drama critic. Later, he founded his own film company, working with Max Reinhard. In 1933, he returned to Budapest. From 1955, he was again living in California. His main work is *A Gray Speck of Dust (Szürke porszem)* (Los Angeles, 1973). In the spring of 1976, he received the Herzl Prize in Israel. – B: 1445, 1672, T: 7456. → **Palló, Imre**.

**Zsoldos, Imre** (Emeric) (Budapest, 26 March 1919 - Szeged, 27 August 1985) – Trumpeter and band master. He completed a trumpet course privately under the direction of Rudolf Borst during the years between 1938 and 1941. From 1948 until his death, he was the trumpeter and Band Master of the Hungarian Radio. From the 1970s, he scored successes playing the trumpet, as a singer, as an artist playing the violin, piccolo and as a soloist in singing songs. He appeared as a guest-artist in Cuba, Switzerland, Germany, the USA, Brazil and Australia. Two independent soloist records appeared by him and twenty with a band or orchestra. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zsoldos, Jenő** (Eugene) (Budapest, 2 April 1896 - Budapest, 21 November 1972) – Literary historian, linguist and educator. He studied at the Arts Faculty of the University of Budapest, majoring in Hungarian and Latin Literature, obtaining his Ph.D. in 1923. In 1919, he taught at a High School on Tavaszmező St. in Budapest. From 1920, he taught at the Jewish Girls' High School, now called Anna Frank High School, Budapest. From 1939 until his retirement in 1965, he was its Principal. From 1936 to 1943, he edited the journal *Libanon*. He participated in the editing of the Hungarian-Jewish Archives. Zsoldos also worked in the linguistic field. For 30 years he was an associate for the journal *Hungarian Language Watchman (Magyar Nyelvőr)*. He published studies mainly on the history of dictionaries, on the language of the reform era, and published language courses, also letters of Kosztolányi and Mikszáth. His works include *The Bible, the Midrash and the Jew in the Letters of Mikes from Turkey (A biblia, a midrás és a zsidó Mikes törökországi leveleiben)* (1931); *Ferenc Kazinczy and the Jewry (Kazinczy Ferenc és a zsidóság)* (1934); *Hungarian Literature and Jewry (Magyar irodalom és zsidóság)* (1943), and the *Hungarian Grammar (Magyar nyelvtan)* (1951). – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7456. → **Mikes, Kelemen; Kosztolányi Dezső; Mikszáth, Kálmán; Kazinczy, Ferenc**.

**Zsolnai, Hédi** (Hedvig Zimer) (Budapest, 29 November 1924 - Munich, 22 December 2004) – Actress and singer. Early in her career, she played at the Children's Theater of Artúr Lakner. She completed the course in Performing Arts at the Musicians' Association. At her solo concerts, she recited poems of world literature, as well as folk poetry and hits; she also presented her own poems and prose writings. After 1945, in the Communist era, she was a member of the Pódium Cabaret; in 1948, a member of the Medgyaszay Theater and the Operetta Theater in Budapest. Hédi Zsolnai also worked for the cabaret ensemble called *Hopefuls (Bizakodók)*, and then, in 1951, she became a member of the People's Variety (*Népvarieté*) and the Little Variety (*Kisvarieté*); in 1955 she was a member of the Budapest Variety (*Budapest Varieté*) and, in 1964, she was a member of the Merry Stage (*Vidám Színpad*). In 1965 she performed in Austria, Germany and France; after returning to Hungary she appeared on the Literary Stage (*Irodalmi Színpad*), and the Thália Theater (*Thália Színház*). From 1977 she lived in Munich. Her roles include Bébé in P. Ábrahám's *Ball at the Savoy (Bál a Savoyban)*, and Paulette in E. Kemény's *Black Lily (Fekete liliom)*. Her popular dancing songs include *I Am Always Dreaming About Pest (Mindig Pestről álmodom)*; *The Great Boulevard (Nagykörút)*, and *After Ten Years (Tíz év után)*. She was author of the book *Johanna in the Pub (Johanna a kocsmában)* (1989). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7456. → **Lakner, Artúr**.

**Zsolnay, Vilmos** (William) (Pécs, 19 April 1828 - Pécs 23 March 1900) – Ceramic artist and industrialist. He was preparing for an artist career but, at the request of his parents, he assumed his father's business in 1853, and his uncle's pottery business in 1863. Since he was not a professional ceramist, and as his business in town was too absorbing, he engaged specialists from abroad to manage the pottery plant. Privately, he learned chemistry and technology, and with the knowledge obtained from the specialists, he assumed the management of the plant by 1872. His abilities and accomplishments elevated him to the forefront of ceramic art. Some of his innovations pioneered modern ceramics and his work made him internationally famous. His inventions included the porcelain faience and the frost resistant pyro-granite used for the decoration of buildings. He also collaborated in the processing of the eozine glaze, invented by Vince Wartha, which his factory applied on ornamental pieces. – B: 0883, 1123, 1144, T: 7456. → **Wartha, Vince**.

**Zsolt, Béla** (Komárom, 7 February 1895 - Budapest, 10 February 1949) – Poet, journalist and writer. He completed his university studies in Budapest. In 1918 he began his career as a reporter in Nagyvárad (now Oradea, Romania). He was an associate for the papers *Diary of Nagyvárad (Nagyváradai Napló)*, the *Nagyvárad* and the *Evening Paper of Nagyvárad (Nagyváradai Estilap)*. In 1920 he edited the literary journal *Spring (Tavaszi)*. From 1921 he was an associate of the paper *The World (A Világ)* published in Budapest. From 1933 he was the chief associate of the daily *News (Újság)* and, from 1929 he was Editor-in-Chief of the radical weekly *Pen (Toll)*. He achieved less success with his literary works than with his journalistic work. His reading public was made up of mostly liberal citizens. His controversial articles attacking the anti-people and anti-Semitic measures gained respect for his name, generally among progressive circles. He was dragged to a forced labor camp in 1944, and to Bergen-Belsen camp, from where he got

to Switzerland with the help of a friend, and he returned home from there. From 1945 until his death, he edited the civil radical weekly, *Progress (Haladás)*. He was a Parliamentary representative of the Hungarian Radical Party, and supported the democratic transformation. He strove for the survival of the multi-party system. In his works, he criticized, with cutting irony, the moral and material decline, the fascist inhuman attitude, and the oppression of the people. His main works are *Whirlwind (Forgószél)* play (1919); *All is in Vain (Hiába minden)* poems (1921); *A Just Book (Igaz könyv)* poems (1924); *It Ends Up in Marriage (Házassággal vegződik)* novel (1926); *Elizabeth-City (Erzsébetváros)* play (1928); *An Awkward Matter (Kínos ügy)* novel (1935, 1970); *A Stroke of Lightning (Villámcsapás)* autobiography (1937); *Lessons and Hopes (Tanulságok és reménységek)* articles (1942), and *National Drugstore (Nemzeti drogéria)* (1979) – B: 0883, 1257, T: 7684.

**Zsombolya-Burghardt, Rezső** (Rudolph) (Rezső Burghardt) (Zsombolya, now Jimbolia, Romania, 18 March 1884 - Budapest, 15 May 1963) – Painter. He studied at the School of Decorative Arts (*Mintarajziskola*), Budapest, under László (Leslie) Hegedűs. From 1903 to 1911, he furthered his studies abroad: in Milan, Rome, Paris and London. From 1913 to 1919, he also studied in the Benczúr Master Class in Budapest. From 1904, he participated in exhibitions in Hungary and abroad. He had one-man shows at the Art Gallery (*Műcsarnok*) in 1927, at the Ernst Museum in 1929, and at the Art Gallery again in 1931. From 1937 till 1948, he was a teacher at the Academy of Applied Arts. From 1938, he led the Artist Colony at Miskolc, right up to its dissolution. He painted portraits, bearing witness to his realistic way of seeing a person; nude compositions in intimate mood; still life and scenes reflecting the richness of nature; and also town scenes with his fresh impressions. A number of his paintings are held in the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest, e.g. *Venice* (1914); *Great Winter Scene, Sunny Scene (Nagy téli táj, Napos táj)* (1934); *Melting Snow in the Tabán (Hóolvadás a Tabánban)* (1936); *Reclining Nude (Fekvő női akt)* (1936); *Woman with Mandolin (Mandolinos nő)*, and *Budapest Becoming Attractive (Szépülő Budapest)*. He was awarded a gold medal for his painting *Temptation (Kisértés)* in 1920, the Munkácsy Prize in 1953, and the Merited Artist title (1959). – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7456.

**Zsuráfszky, Zoltán** (Szikszó, 30 September 1956 - ) – Dancer and choreographer. He studied at the State Ballet Institute (*Állami Balett Intézet*), Budapest and graduated as a folk-dancer (1971-1975). Thereafter, he studied Pedagogy and Folk-culture at the Teacher Training Institute, Eger (1981-1985). From 1975 to 1983, he was a dancer of the State Folk Ensemble (*Állami Népi Együttes*). He was excellent in authentic and virtuoso performances of original dances. His choreographic activity started in the *Parallel (Párhuzam) Group* in 1984. He is one of the founders and leaders of the Kodály Chamber Dance Ensemble and, since 1993, he has been its Director. Between 1983 and 1988, he led the Dance Ensemble of the University of Szeged; from 1983 to 1992 he led the Vidróczki Ensemble of Gyöngyös. He participates in dance-folklore research, and teaches Hungarian dances at home and abroad. He is also involved in Romanian, Slovak, South-Slovak and Gypsy folklore research, the results of which are treasured in the archives of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Since 1992, he has been the artistic leader of the Budapest Dance Ensemble. Since 2001, he has been the Artistic Director of the Honvéd

Dance Ensemble. He was the choreographer for stage productions in Budapest and Eger. His films are *Ball at Szatmár (Szatmári bál)* (2004); *A Sentence about Love (Egy mondat a szerelemről)* (2006), and *Benyovszky* (2008). Among his distinctions are the Dancer of the Year Prize (1985), the For Hungarian Art Prize (1989), the Gyula Harangozó Prize (1993), the Merited Artist title (2002), the Choreographer of the Year Prize (2005), and the Outstanding Artist title (2010). – B: 1445, 1031, T: 7103.

**Zsurzs, Éva** (Budapest, 29 September 1925 - Budapest, 6 September 1997) – Director of motion pictures. In her youth she appeared in the Workers' Home of Csepel as part of the workers' drama circle of the Csepel Works. In 1951 she began working for the Hungarian Radio in the newly formed Studio Section, where she familiarized herself with their professional knowledge. At the Hungarian Radio, she was one of the stage managers of the bi-weekly one-hour broadcast entitled *Artist Evening (Művészet)*. In 1957 she was transferred to the newly established Hungarian Television (MTV). She mainly scored success with her literary film adaptations. Her most successful TV plays were the *Black Town (Fekete város)*; *Testament of Agha Koppány (A koppányi aga testamemntuma)*, or *Abigél*, a serialized version of Magda Szabó's novel. Her last film was *The Herdsman (A csikós)*, produced in 1993. She was Vice President of the Associations of Artistic Unions and Senior Manager of Hungarian Television. She died in poverty. Her more than 50 TV films include *Golden Pheasant (Aranyfácán)* (1959); *Elektra* (1962); *The Philosopher (A filozófus)* (1971), and *Kreutzer Sonata* (1987). For her film *The Woman in the Barracks (A nő a barakkban)*, she was awarded the Gold Nymph Prize at the Television Festival of Monte Carlo in 1962. She received the Kossuth Prize (1993). – B: 1031, 1445, T: 7456. → **Szabó, Magda.**

**Zugor, István** (Stephen) (Székesfehérvár, 21 February 1903 - Budapest, 1 July 1984) – Minister of the Reformed Church and lexicographer. He studied Theology at the Reformed Theological Academy of Budapest from 1921 to 1927. He spent the 1923-1924 sessions at Bethel, Germany, and the 1928-1929 sessions for further studies at the University of Utrecht. In 1964, with the Stipendium Bernardium scholarship, he completed at Utrecht his compilation work for a dictionary, lasting for several decades: the first *Dutch-Hungarian Dictionary* (1968), and the *Hungarian Dutch Dictionary* (1979); both of them had several editions. This was his life's *magnum opus*. He was ordained in 1930. From 1927, he was an assistant minister in Budapest; from 1930, he was a parish minister in Kalocsa and, from 1935 until his retirement in 1964, in Bia (adjoining Biatorbágy). From 1952 to 1959, he was Deanery Council Magistrate. He left behind the manuscript of a 75-thousand word great-dictionary. – B: 0883, T: 7456.

**Zwack, József** (Joseph) (? 1821 - Budapest, 7 February 1915) – Distiller. He was a court physician in Vienna for Emperor József II (Joseph) in 1790. After he had learned the distilling trade, he set up a modest workshop at the Marocco-Court; after it was pulled down, he transferred it to the Üllői Avenue in Pest. His 20 year-old son, József, founded J. Zwack & Co. in 1854. This became the first patented liqueur factory in Hungary. With the gradual development of the liqueur and rum production and distillery, his preparations became marketable abroad. Actually, it became the leading distillery in Central Europe, producing over 200 liqueurs and spirits, exported all over the world. The

plant was reorganized in 1892, and excelled with its modern technical equipment. His distillery, the Unicum Zwack Plant is still operating. One of their famous products is the *Zwack Unicum*, a 40% alcohol-herbal liqueur, made with a secret blend of more than 40 different herbs and spices. A school in Békéscsaba bears József Zwack's name. – B: 0883, 1031, T: 7103.

**Zwack, Péter** (Budapest, 21 May 1927 - Italy, 5 August 2012) – Businessman, diplomat. He was born into a Christian family with Jewish background. His father was the owner of the Unicum Liqueur Factory, Budapest. Péter survived the holocaust, matured in 1945, and in 1947 he left for Italy. Later he moved to the USA, where he continued his studies and obtained a degree. First, he worked in smaller jobs, and in 1952 he became manager of the Alcohol Import Company at New Haven, Conn. In 1954 he became a co-owner of a wine-import company at Chicago, Ill. After the Hungarian Revolution of 1956, he founded the “First Aid for Hungary” Company with the former American president Herbert Hoover, Sergeant Shriver Jr and Tibor Eckhardt. They helped Hungarian refugees with \$120,000. In 1970 he returned to Europe and managed the family Firm at Vienna; soon he returned to Italy. In 1988 he returned to Hungary. In 1990 he was appointed Ambassador to Washington DC. With Emil Underberg he privatized the Budapest Liqueur Company, and in 1991 they established the Zwack Unicum Corporation. In 1994 he was elected member of the Parliament. Two of his children now manage the Unicum Corporation. Peter Zwack was one of the most colorful members of the Hungarian political and business life. – B: 1031, T: 7103.→**Zwack, József; Eckhardt, Tibor.**

## APPENDIX

## BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

## B: Bibliography Numbers

- 0870: Hont, Ferenc (ed.): Színházi Lexikon, (Gondolat Kiadó, Budapest, 1969).
- 0871: B. Fábri, Magda (ed.): Új kortárs magyar színész lexikon (Magazin Holding KFT, Budapest, 1999).
- 0872: Simon, L. Andrew: Made in Hungary, (Hungarian Contribution to Universal Culture) Corvinus Virtual Library (corvinuslibrary.com; Internet Website).
- 0873: Hermann, Péter (ed.): Ki-Kicsoda 2000 (Magyar és nemzetközi életrajzi lexikon, kortársaink életrajzával) (Greger-Biográf, Budapest, 1999).
- 0874: Hermann, Péter (ed): Biográf Ki Kicsoda 2002, (Enciklopédia Kiadó, Budapest, 2001).
- 0875: Stanik, István (ed): Erdélyi Magyar Ki Kicsoda 2000, (RMDSZ – Scripta Kiadó, Budapest-Nagyvárad 2000),p.847.
- 0876: Markó, László (ed): Új Magyar Életrajzi Lexikon, I-II kötet, (Magyar Könyvklub, Budapest 2001,1198), p.1206.
- 0877: Péter, László (ed): Új Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon, I-III, (2.jav.böv. kiadás, Akadémia Kiadó, Budapest, 2000).
- 0878: Almási, Éva (ed): Kortárs magyar írók 1945-1997, I-II, Bibliogr. és fotótár, (Enciklopédia Kiadó, Budapest, 1998).
- 0879: Élesztős, László. (ed): Magyar Nagylexikon 1-3 kötet, (Akadémia Kiadó, 1994-1995., 5-13 kötet, 1997-2001).
- 0880: Paczolay, Gyula: János B. Decsi and his Adagia, (Acta Ethnographica Hungarica 45, No.3-4, 2000) pp. 271-294).
- 0881: Encyclopedia – Britannica Online Encyclopedia, (Britannica.com; Internet Website).
- 0882: Romániai Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon 1-3 kötet, Balogh, Edgár (ed), Kritérium Kiadó, Bukarest, 1981, 1991,1994.
- 0883: Kenyeres, Ágnes (ed): Magyar Életrajzi Lexikon I (A-K,1967), II.(L-Z,1969), III (kieg.kötet A-Z,1981).
- 0884: Kenyeres Ágnes (ed): Magyar Életrajzi Lexikon. Pótkötet (1978-1991) (A-Z.1994).
- 0885: Rózsás, János (ed): Gulág Lexikon (Püski, 2000).
- 0886: Brockhaus-Riemann: Zenei Lexikon I-III (ed. Antal Borkay) (Zeneműkiadó, Budapest 1985).
- 0887: Zádor, Anna, Genthon, István (eds): Művészeti Lexion I-IV (Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest 1965-1968).
- 0888: Erdély Története I-III (Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest, 1986).
- 0889: Kosztin, Árpád: Magyarellenes román kegyetlenkedések Erdélyben (Bíró Family Kft. Budapest, 1998).
- 0890: Vofkori, László: Székelyföld utikönyve I-II (Cartographia, Budapest, 1998).
- 0891: Egyed, Ákos: Erdély 1848-1849. I-II (Pallas Akadémia, Csíkszereda 1998-1999).
- 0892: Miska, John (ed): Blessed Harbours. An Anthology of Hungarian Canadian Authors (Guernica, Toronto, 2002).
- 0893: "Hungarian Studies Review" (János Miska comp.) vol.XXV, Nos. 1-2 Spring-Fall,1998, National Széchényi Library, Hungary) pp. 93-116.
- 0894: Bibó István Gimnázium website, Kiskunhalas (Internet Website).
- 0895: Filozófiai kislexikon (M. Rosental, P. Jugyin eds.) (Kossuth Kiadó, Budapest, 1964) pp.411-412.
- 0896: Encyclopedia (enciclopeia.com; Internet Website).
- 0897: Kulcsár, Péter: Bevezető Baranyai Decsi János Magyar Históriajához (Helikon, 1982), p.24.
- 0898: Magyarország története III/1 526-1686 (Budapest, 1985) p. 818.
- 0899: Glatz, Ferenc (ed.): A magyarok krónikája (Magyar Könyvklub, Budapest, 1995).
- 0900: Kovács, Endre (Biography MS., Budapest).
- 0901: Pungur, József: Ákom, Lajos, in "Hívó Szó" (Ref.Egyházi Értesítő, XII.2. 1997). p.20.
- 0902: Balassa, Imre: Sándor Erzsí (Zenemű Kiadó, Budapest, 1968).
- 0903: Etude Music Magazin (Piladelphia, October, 1930).
- 0904: Szilvay, Géza (Biography, MS., Helsinki).
- 0905: Gárdonyi, Zsolt (Internet home page).
- 0906: Bethlen Almanac, Yearbooks (The Bethlen Home, Ligonier, PA).
- 0907: Szinnyei, József: Magyar Írók élete és munkája, (mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 0908: Mikola, Nándor: Manuscript.
- 0909: Magyar Nemzet, Newspaper (Budapest, 11 April, 2001).
- 0910: Ladányi, Sándor: Egyetemi előadások 1 (MS., Budapest, 2002).
- 0911: Ladányi, Sándor: Egyetemi előadások 2 (MS., Budapest, 2002).
- 0912: Magyar, Csaba: Biography of Magyar Adorján,(Manuscript, Zelenika, Serbia-Montenegro, 2002).
- 0913: Bottyán, János: A Budapesti Teológia híres diákjai, (Pamphlet, Budapest, 1951).
- 0914: Havadtóty, Sándor: Autobiography, (in Székely Nép, 29 February, 1996).
- 0915: Forró, Sándor: Autobiography, (Manuscript, Poughkeepsie, NY., USA, 2002).
- 0916: Pungur, József: Megújulás (Emmaus, Kecskemét, 1993).
- 0917: Demmer, György: Manuscript (Ottawa, 2002).
- 0918: 168 Óra, Közéleti Hetilap (Budapest, August 29, 2002).
- 0919: Romániai Magyar Szó (6-7 April, 2002, Románia).
- 0920: Magyar Nagy Lexikon, XII (Magyar Nagy Lexikon Kiadó, Budapest, 2001), pp. 495-497).



- 0921: Borbándi, Gyula: Emigránsok (A Magyar Nyelv és Kultúra Nemzetközi Társasága, Budapest, 2002).
- 0922: Pungur, Joseph: Protestantism in Hungary, in *Protestantism and Politics in Eastern Europe and Russia. The Communist and Post-Communist Era*. Ed. S. P. Ramet (Duke Univ. Press, Durham and London, 1992).
- 0923: Magyarországi egyházak, felekezetek, vallási közösségek, 2001-2002 (Nemzeti Kulturális Ö.M., Budapest).
- 0924: Részünk és Jogunk, ed. Z. Barabás, (Királyhágómelléki Református Egyházkerület, Nagyvárad, 1997).
- 0925: Pándy, Bertalan: Tradíció és megújulás: A Szlovákiai Ref. Keresztyén Egyház (Internet online).
- 0926: Csete-Szemesi, István: A gyülekezetépítő egyház és tajai (Manuscript, Debelyacsa, Serbia, 2002).
- 0927: Kettős, János: A Horvátországi Magyar Reformátusság. (Manuscript, Kopács, 2000).
- 0928: Magyar Távirati Iroda (Online, 10 October, 2002).
- 0929: Pap, Géza: Autobiography, (Manuscript, Kolozsvár, 2002).
- 0930: Ludanyi, Andrew: The Benes Decrees and the Fate of Hungarians in Slovakia (Online, 2002).
- 0931: Magyar Protestáns Pantheon (Church. Lutheran/Reformation, Online, 2002).
- 0932: Veszprém Megyei Életrajzi Lexikon (Internet Website 2002).
- 0933: Horváth, Loránd: Autobiography (Manuscript, Toronto, Ont., 2002).
- 0934: Képzőművészet Magyarországon, (Internet Website).
- 0935: Visuart, (Internet Website).
- 0936: Dudas (Internet Website).
- 0937: Kontextus, (Internet Website).
- 0938: Magyar Rádió, Ki-kicsoda? (Online, 2002).
- 0939: Romániai Magyarság (Hungarian newspaper, Bukarest, 7 November, 2002).
- 0940: Zoványi, Jenő: A magyarországi protestáns egyházak történeti lexikonja, 5.ed. (Budapest, 1997).
- 0941: Lévai, Attila: Reformed Bishops in Slovakia, (Manuscript, Komarno, Slovakia, 2002).
- 0942: A Pallas Nagy Lexikona, (mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 0943: Erdő, Péter: Biography, (Manuscript, 2002).
- 0944: Szabó, Ferenc: Biography, (Manuscript, 2002).
- 0945: Magyar Katolikus Lexikon, vols. i-vii, ed. I. Diós, (Szt.István Társulat, Budapest, 1993).
- 0946: Bethánia CE Szövetség, (Internet Website).
- 0947: Parochia net. (Internet Website).
- 0948: Kovács, Bálint: A Keresztyén Ifjúsági Egyesület Története 1883-1950, (KIE Szeniorok Pógyor I. köre, Bp.,1998).
- 0949: Soli Deo Gloria Református Diákszövetség, (Internet Website).
- 0950: Jewish Library (Internet Website).
- 0951: hvg (Internet Website).
- 0952: akm. externet.hu.
- 0953: Glöckner, Péter: Autobiography (Manuscript, 2002).
- 0954: Pungur, Joseph, ed: A Theology of National Minorities (Emmaus, Kecskemét, 2001).
- 0955: Selmeci, József: Autobiography, (Basel, Manuscript, 2003).
- 0956: M. Lázár, Magda: Straky T., Szatmári E.: Debrecen zenei élete a századfordulótól napjainkig, (Debrecen, 1975).
- 0957: Sz.István Egyetem Prospektusa (Gödöllő, 2003).
- 0958: Debreceni Református Hittudományi Egyetem Prospektusa, (Debrecen, 2003).
- 0959: Országos Katolikus Névtár II. Szerzetesi kötet (Budapest, 2001).
- 0960: Peko, Aliz, M. Adrien: A Miasszonyunkról nevezett szegény Iskolanővérek Magyarországon, (Manuscript, 2003).
- 0961: Parliamentary Briefing of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, (Budapest, 2003).
- 0962: Németh, Emma: Katolikus felsőoktatás (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 0963: Németh, Emma: Katolikus Egyetem, (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 0964: Németh, Emma: Apor Vilmos Katolikus Főiskola (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 0965: Németh, Emma: Vitéz János Római Katolikus Tanítóképző Főiskola, (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 0966: Bodo, Eva: Order of English Ladies, (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 0967: Kovács, Melinda: Kaposvári Egyetem. Tájékoztató, (Manuscript, Kaposvár, 2003).
- 0968: Sz. Varga, Edit: Veszprémi Egyetem. Tájékoztató, (Manuscript, Veszprém, 2003).
- 0969: Prominent Hungarians (Internet Website).
- 0970: A Pécsi Egyetem. Tájékoztató, (Pécs, 2003).
- 0971: Kőmives, Veronika (ed): Welcome to Semmelweis University (Pharma Press, Budapest, 2001).
- 0972: Martonyi, János-Ruszly, József: A JATE története. A Szegedi Tudományegyetem múltja és jelene, (Szeged, 1999).
- 0973: Eötvös Loránd Tudományegyetem. Pamflet (Internet Website, 2003).
- 0974: Debreceni Egyetem Informtion Pamphlet (Debrecen, 2003).
- 0975: Miskolc University Informtion Pamphlet (Miskolc, 2003).
- 0976: Budapesti Műszaki Egyetem, Information Pamphlet (Budapest, 2003).
- 0977: Liszt Ferenc Academy of Music, Information Pamphlet (Budapest, 2003).
- 0978: Földváry, Gábor: Geology of the Carpathian Region (World Science, Singapore, 1968).
- 0979: Hungarian Fine Arts Univesity, Information Pamphlet, (Budapest, 2003).
- 0980: University of Applied Arts, Information Pamphlet, (Budapest, 2003).
- 0981: University of Western-Hungary, Information Pamphlet, (Sopron, 2003).

- 0982: Zrinyi Miklós National Defence University, Information Pamphlet, (Budapest, 2003).
- 0983: University of Kolozsvár, Information Pamphlet, (Kolozsvár-Cluj-Napoca, 2003).
- 0984: Sapientia University, Information Pamphlet, (Kolozsvár-Cluj-napoca, 2003).
- 0985: Fellowship for Religious Education in Europe, (ETRE-Edinburgh Conferende Report).
- 0986: Jewish University, Information Pamphlet, (Budapest, 2003).
- 0987: Central European University (Internet Website, Budapest, 2003).
- 0988: Magyar Nemzet (Internet Website, 2001 évi összefoglaló, (Budapest, 12 April, 2002).
- 0989: Kövér, László; Németh Zsolt, Biography (Parliament Internet Website).
- 0990: Medgyessy, Péter, Biography (Parliament Internet Website).
- 0991: Kuncze, Gábor, Biography (Parliament, Intenet website).
- 0992: Mádl, Ferenc, Biography (Parliament Internet Website).
- 0993: Göncz, Árpád, Biography (Parliament Internet Website).
- 0994: Kovács, László, Biography (Parliament, Internet Website).
- 0995: Dávid, Ibolya, Biography (Parliament, Internet Website).
- 0996: Bolyki János: Laudatio of István Tökés, (Manuscript, Budapest).
- 0997: Miklósházy, Attila, Biography (Mansucrypt, Toronto, 2003).
- 0998: Ádám, János S.J.: Magyar Jezsuiták vallomásai, (ed.) F..S. J. (Anima Una, Budapest), pp. 12-23.
- 0999: International Society for Encyclopedia of Church History in Hungary (Magyar Egyháztörténeti Enciklopédia Munkaközösség – METEM).
- 1000: Tempfli, Emerich: Károly Pakocs Biography (Manuscript, Austria, 2003).
- 1001: James J. John: Astrik L. Gabriel , (Tongerloo, Netherland, 2002).
- 1002: Canadian Who's Who, 2000 (University of Toronto Press).
- 1003: Élet-Hungarian Life , Weekly, (Toronto, 18 January, 2003).
- 1004: Taiwan Region (Chinese Province Archive).
- 1005: Far Eastern Economic Review, (9 May, 2002).
- 1006: Fábíán, Béla: An Undelivered Eulogy, (America, vol. 81, 1949), pp.667-668.
- 1007: Szöllödi, Ágnes: A Magyar Pax Romana, (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 1008: Benyik, György: Szegedi Nemzetközi Biblikus Konferencia, (Manuscript, Szeged, 2003).
- 1009: Seregély, István: Walk in Freedom. The First 12 Years of Renewal, 1990-2002 (Manuscript, Eger, 2002).
- 1010: Britannica Hungarica, (Magyar Világ, Budapest, 1994-2001).
- 1011: Szilas, L.: Jesuit Historical Institute, Rome, Italy; Horvath, T.: Regis College, Toronto, Canada.  
 In the year of 2001 the Roman Catholic Church in Hungary published an encyclopedic book on *A Thousand Years of Christianity in Hungary* with 31 scholarly essays and a catalogue of historical documents, artistic objects, paintings, statues, and mintage demonstrating Christian live as lived by the Hungarian people over the past millennium - exhibited first in the Museum of Vatican City, 10 October 2001 - 12 January 2002, and then in Hungarian National Museum Budapest, January - May 2002. Bangha, Béla: "Magyarország". Katolikus Lexikon, Budapest, 3 1932, pp. 244-245. Hermann, E.: A katolikus egyház története Magyarországon 1919-ig. Munich, 1973. Juhász, W. & M. Tomka: "The Catholic Church in Hungary" New Catholic Encyclopedia 2. end. vol. 7, pp. 209- 223. Washington, DC. 2003. Kiss, J. Sziklay J.: A Katolikus Magyarország 1001-1901 (Budapest, 1902). Szilas, L.: Kis magyar Egyháztörténet (Róma, 1982). Tóth, E: "Christianity in Pannonia Prior to the Hungarian Conquest (Before 970)." *A Thousand Years of Christianity in Hungary*, edited by Zombori I., and al. (Budapest, 2001) pp. 20-26..
- 1012: Csepregi, Márta: Schmidt, Éva, (Manuscript, 2002).
- 1013: Temesi, József, Orosz, Róza: Information, written (Budapest, 2002).
- 1014: Radio Netherlands: Worldwide Hot Spots, (4 Augsut, 1990).
- 1015: University of Debrecen, Information Pamphlet (Debrecen, 2002).
- 1016: Tóth, Károly: Gyökerek, Távlatok, (Budapest, 1958).
- 1017: Majorné, Beniczky, Julianna: Másokért egészen – CS. I. emlékezete (in Ref.Lapja, Budapest, 22 October, 2000).
- 1018: Csurka, István, Biography, (Parliament website).
- 1019: Torgyán, József, Biography (Paliament website).
- 1020: Bagossy, László (ed.): Encyclopaedia Hungarica vols. i-iv, (Hungarian Ethnic Lexicon Foundation, Calgary, AB., Canada, 1992-1998).
- 1021: Pirigyí, I.: A görög katolikus magyarság története (1982).
- 1022: Péntes, János: A Délvidéki Katolikus Egyház (Manuscript, Szabadka, 1993).
- 1023: Unitarian Church, (Internet Website, uuca.org).
- 1024: Erdélyi Magyarság – Vallási Élet. Unitárius Egyház (in Magyarok a Világban – Kárpát Medence).
- 1025: Hamvas, József: Hungarian Milestones on the Road of Science, (Rákóczi Foundation, 1996).
- 1026: Magyar Kutatók Külföldön, (Magyar Tudományos Akadémia, Elnöki Bizottság, Budapest, 1998).
- 1027: Majnek, Antal; Bendász, Dániel; Szabó, József; Hetényi, "Papi Sorsok." I.
- 1028: Székely, László: Magyar Tudósok Nyugaton, (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 1029: Simon, L. Andrew: Biography (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1030: Szűrös, Mátyás Biography (Magyar Nemzet, Budapest, 9 April, 2002).
- 1031: Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia (Internet Website).

- 1032: Balázs, Béla: Biography (Manuscript, 2003, Calgary)
- 1033: Magyar Távirati Iroda (Budapest, 27 April, 2003).
- 1034: Sz. Rencsik, István: Erdélyi Magyarság 1990-2002, (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1035: Magyaródy, Szabolcs: Biography, (Hamilton, Ont., Manuscript, 2003).
- 1036: Erdélyi Magyar Ki-Kicsoda, 2000, Stanik, István (ed), (RMDSZ és Scripta kiadó RT, Nagyvárad).
- 1037: Amerikai Magyarok Arcképcsarnoka, Tanka, István (ed) (Médianux, Salgótarján, 2003).
- 1038: Intel Executive Bio (Internet Website, 2003).
- 1039: The Fullbright Project, (Washington, DC.,USA).
- 1040: Durkó kiállítás, Szeged (Internet, website).
- 1041: Pal, George, Biography (Internet, website).
- 1042: Legalább ennyit (Internet website).
- 1043: Aki otthonos az egész naprendszerben, (in Fizikai Szemle, 2000/8, Internet Website).
- 1044: Zombori, István, METEM, (6720, Szeged, Dugonics tér 12).
- 1045: Hetényi Varga, Károly: Szerzetesek a horogkereszt és a vörös csillag árnyékában (Lámpás kiadó, Abaliget, 2000), pp. 271-092.
- 1046: Perry, John F: St.Paul's College (University of Manitoba, Canada).
- 1047: Farkas, Béla: Stefan von Apathy (Nekrológ, Rivista di Biologica, Rome, 1923).
- 1048: Bud, R.: The use of life: a history of biotechnology (Cambridge U.P. 1993).
- 1049: Nagy, Tibor, Biography (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 1050: Korányi, András: Lutheran Church in Hungary (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003),
- 1051: Kormányzati Portál (Országinfo, Magyarország. hu; Internet Website),
- 1052: Soros.org /S.Bio. (Internet Website).
- 1053: Rózsás, János: Gulág Lexikon (Püski, Budapest, 2000) p.314.; Szabó, György: Rózsa Tódor püspök hitvallása és vértanúhalála. (Kárpátaljai Magyar Könyvtár 104.), Munkácsi Görög Katolikus Egyházmegye (Intermix Kiadó, Ungvár-Budapest, 2000) pp 61. Christopher Andrew - Vasili Mitrokhin: The sword and the shield. The Mitrokhin Archive and the secret history of the KGB. (Basic Books (New York), 1999) p 358.
- 1054: Bonner, A. (trans.): The Complete Works of François Villon.(A Bantam book, New York, 1960); Bovy, A.: Adanet le Roi et son oeuvre, (Brussels, 1898). Révai Nagy Lexikona, under 'Berta'; Simrock, B., Die Spinnerin (Frankfurt AM, 1855); Wurtz, John S.: Magna Charta Pedigrees of Barons.
- 1055: Andras, E. J. Morel: Kirche im Übergang. Die Katholische Kirche Ungarns, 1945-1982 (Wien, 1982); Németh, E. Magyar Katolikus Püspöki Konferencia Titkársága. Budapest. Hetényi, V. K. Szerzetesek a horogkereszt és a vörös csillag árnyékában I-V. (Budapest 2002). Révay, E. Edit,(OLI Vallásszociológia Központ Budapest). Stark, T. Hungarian Jews during the Holocaust and After the Second World War, 1939-1949: A Statistical View. (Boulder: East European Monographs, 2000). Tomka, M. "The Church under Communism" "The Catholic Church in Hungary", (New Catholic Encyclopedia, 2. ed. vol. 7., Washington, DC. 2003) pp. 221-223).
- 1056: Szabó, József and Herdics, György (jopasztor.sk; Internet Website).
- 1057: Tempfli, Emerich: Katolikus Egyház a Vajdaságban (Manuscript, Königstein, Germany).
- 1058: Hetényi Varga, Borbála: Hetényi Varga, Károly, Biography (Manuscript, Pécsvárad, 2003).
- 1059: Geocities.com. Internet Website, Athens/Ithaca,7730.
- 1060: Tempfli, Emerich: Katolikus magyarok lelkipozódása Romániában, (Manuscript, Königstein, Germany, 2003).
- 1061: Ki Kicsoda (MSZP, Arcképcsarnok, Internet Website).
- 1062: Határon túli Magyarok Hivatala (Internet Website).
- 1063: University of California (Info., Internet Website).
- 1064: Várszegi, Asztrik: en Kriszto (Communio.hu, Vigilia).
- 1065: Todocive.com/bio (Internet Website).
- 1066: Kormányzati Portál (Országinfo, Internet Website).
- 1067: UCC-SPS- Nation Builders (1988, Canada).
- 1068: Új Idők Lexikona (Singer and Wolfner Irodalmi Intézet, Budapest, 1939, 1941, 1942).
- 1069: Balázs, Géza: The Story of Hungarians (Corvina, Budapest,1997).p.18.
- 1070: Rada, Tibor: A Ludovika Akadémia Története (Manuscript, Calgary, 2003).
- 1071: Magyar Nemzet, Daily (Budapest, August 23, 2003).
- 1072: Rózsás János: Gulág Lexikon (Püski, Budapest 2000), p. 314. Szabó,György: Rózsa, Tódor püspök hitvallása és vértanúhalála (Kárpátaljai Magyar Könyvtár), p. 104. Munkácsi Görög Katolikus Egyházmegye (- Intermix Kiadó, Ungvár-Budapest, 2000), 61 pp. Christopher Andrew - Vasili Mitrokhin: The sword and the shield, (The Mitrokhin Archive and the secret history of the KGB (Basic Books, New York, 1999, p 358).
- 1073: Vászolyi, Erik: Ausztrália benszüllött nyelvei (L'Harmattan, Budapest, 2003.)
- 1074: Wikipedia: the free encyclopedia (Internet Website).
- 1075: Sisa, Stephen: The Spirit of Hungary, (Rákóczi Foundation, 2nd edition, Toronto), p.186.
- 1076: Sisa, István: Autobiography (Manuscript), 2003.
- 1077: Wiesel, Elie (eliewieselfoundation.org. Internet Website).
- 1078: Révay Nagy Lexikona, (Révay Kiadás, Budapest, 1922).

- 1079: Új Idők Lexikona, (Singer és Wolfner Irodalmi Intézet, Budapest, 1940), p. 4587.
- 1080: Prominens Hungarians, (Budapest, 1979), p.249, 286.
- 1081: Famous Hungarians, (Hungarian org. Internet Website, Hungary Human Rights Foundation, USA).
- 1082: After Almanach Biography (Internet Website).
- 1083: Szőke, József, Viczián, János (eds): Ki Kicsoda Kassától Prágáig, (Babits Kiadó, Szekszárd, 1993).
- 1084: Ábel, András: Autobiography, (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1085: Új Idők Lexikona (Singer és Wolfner Irodalmi Intézet, Budapest, 1936).
- 1086: Klein, George: Autobiography, (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1087: Mrs L. Dálnok: Dálnok, Lajos' Biography, (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1088: Tóth, Lajos: Máté János Biography, (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1089: Kárpáthy, George: Autobiography (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1090: Nagy Magyarok (sulinet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1091: OSZK (Széchényi Library,e; Internet Website)
- 1092: Teleki Téka (netronch.internet; Internet Website).
- 1093: Leskó, János: Hungarians in Kazachstan (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1094: MVSZ Erdélyi Társasága (Bulletin, 26 October, 2003).
- 1095: Egyed, Attila: Notes (Manuscript, 2000).
- 1096: Bánosi, György, Verese gyházi Béla: Eltűnt népek, eltűnt birodalmak kislexikona, (Anno Kiadó, 2000); The Chambers's Encyclopaedia, 1966; The Columbia Encyclopedia, ed. W. Bridgwater & S. Kurtz , 4th ed. 1975;
- 1097: Encyclopaedia Britannica, 1968; Új Idők Lexikona, 1941, p.5471; The Penguin Atlas of Ancient History, by Colin McEvedy, 1967; The Penguin Atlas of World History, by H. Kinder & W. Hilgemann, 1964.
- 1098: Hungarian-American Coalition (Newsletter, March, 2000, Washington.D.C.).
- 1099: Hunginfo, 96 events, (Internet, 2003).
- 1100: Hungarian National Museum (Internet, Website, 2003).
- 1101: Papp, Ákos: Autobiography (Manuscript, 2004).
- 1102: Új Idők Lexikona, vol.17, (1940); pp.4329-433; Benkő, Loránd & Imre, Samu: The Hungarian Language (1972); Szabó, T. Attila Finno-Ugrian origin and relationship of our language (in Hungarian, Magyar Múlt 25: 77-79, (1998); Vámszer, Márta) Finno-Ugrian character of our language (in Hungarian, Magyar Múlt 24: 56-59, 1997).
- 1103: King Matthias' Black Army (szd.edu.hu; Internet Website, 2004).\*
- 1104: Bakos, István, Király, István J, (eds): Magyar Nemzetismeret (Internet Website, 2004).
- 1105: Sulinet (Internet Website, 2004).
- 1106: Heti Válasz Budapest, March 25, 2004, (Radio Online).
- 1107: Szilas, László SJ: A Katolikus Egyház története Magyarországon, (Manuscript, 2003).
- 1108: Murányi, Gábor: Review of Pünkösti's book on Rákosi, in HVG, 2003.
- 1109: Boross Péter, Biography (Parliament, website).
- 1110: Pozsgay Imre, Biography (Hoover Newsletter, Spring, 1997).
- 1111: Révész, Sándor: Aczél és kora (Sík kiadó, Budapest, 1997).
- 1112: Ki-kicsoda (Ersébetvárosi MSZP Internet Arcképcsarnok, mszp 007. hu; Internet Website).
- 1113: Martonyi János, Biography (WDR Europa Forum, Internet Website).
- 1114: Kiss, János, Biography (Central European University, Website).
- 1115: European Forum, (Internet Website).
- 1116: Faris, J.D: Catholic Christianity, 2002.
- 1117: Pirigyi, I.:A görög katolikus magyarság története, 1982.
- 1118: Ladányi, Boglárka, Luzsányi, Mónika: Felhők fölött, zöld pokolban ( Harmat, Budapest, 2003).
- 1119: Szabadi, Sándor (transl.): A. Dante's Isteni színjáték (Püski, Budapest, 2004).
- 1120: Magyar Színház (Internet online)
- 1121: Encyclopedia En carta (Internet Website).
- 1122: Híres Magyarok (mimi.hu; Internet Website).
- 1123: Nagy, Ferenc: Magyarok a technika és a tudomány történetében (BME, Budapest, 1992).
- 1124: Képzőművészet Magyarországon (Internet Website).
1125. Roth. A: Obituary on Lord Peter Bauer (The Guardian Review, 6 May, 2002).
- 1126: EPMSZ (Internet Website).
- 1127: Hidas, Péter I: A Brief Outline of the Jews in Hungary (Westmount, Canada, 1992, abridged).
- 1128: Emlékkönyv. Jó pásztor volt (Intermix, Ungudu, 2003).
- 1129: Bárány, George's Biography (Internet Website).
- 1130: Hidas, Péter I: Biography (Manuscript, 2004).
- 1131: Hungarian Federation in the Netherland (Internet Website).
- 1132: Külföldi Magyar Cserkészövetség (Internet Website).
- 1133: A Pallas Nagy Lexikona (Internet Website).
- 1134: Magyar Néprajzi Lexikon I-IV (Akadémia Kiadó, Budapest, 1977-1982) (mek.ro; Internet Website).
- 1135: Gulyás, Balázs Biography (Internet Website).
- 1136: Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon I-II (Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest, 1963-1965).

- 1137: Intertanko.com (Internet Website).
- 1138: Új Magyar Lexikon, I-VI és Kieg, (Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest, 1960).
- 1139: Diós, István: A szentek élete (Szt. István Társulat, Budapest, 1984).
- 1140: Museum.hu (Internet Website).
- 1141: Beöthy, Zsolt: Magyar Irodalomtörténet I-II (Atheneum, Budapest, 1889, 1890).
- 1142: Glatz, Ferenc: A Magyarok Krónikája (Magyar Könyvklub, Budapest, 1995).
- 1143: Ács, Tivadar: Magyarok az észak-amerikai polgárháborúban (Pannónia, Budapest, 1964).
- 1144: Művészeti Lexikon I-IV (Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest, 1965-1968).
- 1145: Manga, János: Magyar pásztorfaragások (Corvina, Budapest, 1983).
- 1146: Hungarians in Alaska (Hungarians in the U.S. (www. hhr. org).
- 1147: Statistics Canada (Government of Canada, 2001).
- 1148: Ancient Routes (Internet Website).
- 1149: Varga, Pál: Nagy Magyar Feltalálók (Zrinyi, Budapest, 1958).
- 1150: Benedek, Marcell: Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon I-III (Akadémia Kiadó, Budapest, 1965).
- 1151: László, Gyula: A honfoglaló magyar nép élete (Magyar Élet, Budapest, 1944).
- 1152: Révész, Imre: Magyar református egyháztörténet 1520-1608 (Debrecen, 1938).
- 1153: Akadémiai Kislexikon I-II (Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest, 1989).
- 1154: Museum.hu (Internet Website).
- 1155: Saáry, Éva Biography (Manuscript, Switzerland, 2004).
- 1156: Kando.hu (Internet Website).
- 1157: First World War (Internet Website).
- 1158: Kerényi, Károly ( in Wordiq.com (Internet Website).
- 1159: Hegedűs, Géza: A magyar kultúra arcképcsarnoka (Interpopolar, Szentendre, elektronikus változat).
- 1160: Kereső Lexikon (netlexikon.hu; Internet Website).
- 1161: Kibédy, Ervin (in Romániai Magyarság, paper, 26 April, 2004, Bucharest).
- 1162: Vitalis, Eszter: Czako Jenő Biography (Manuscript, Vancouver, 2004).
- 1163: Bitskey, István: Emlékezés Klaniczay Tiborra (in Magyar Tudomány, 2002/11, Budapest).
- 1164: Jankovics, József: Klaniczay Emlékkönyv (Balassi Kiadó, Budapest, 1994).
- 1165: Dodnár, György: Czine Mihály, 1929-1999 (History.hu Website).
- 1166: Magas, Dóra: Fülöpp József Biography (Manuscript, Calgary, 2004).
- 1167: Gyurcsány, Ferenc Biography (in mszp.hu (Internet Website).
- 1168: The Gypsy Ethnic Minority (Government report No J/3670, Budapest, 1998).
- 1169: Fehér, Ferenc, Göncz, László (in Vajdasági Magyar Irodalom, Internet Website).
- 1170: Marton, Ilona Obituary (in Magyar Szó, paper, Újvidék-Novi Sad, 7 September, 2004).
- 1171: Horváth, Gyula Biography (naplo.hu Internet Website).
- 1172: Madas, Edit: Középkori prédikációirodalmunk történetéből (Kossuth Egyedtemi Kiadó, Debrecen, 2002) p. 256.
- 1173: The Catholic Encyclopedia (newadvent.org; Internet Website).
- 1174: Walter, Anna (Mrs. Fehér): From the Cuneiform to the Rovás (Magyar Őskutatás, Buenos Aires, 1975).
- 1175: Heves, Gábor: Magyar rovásírás (Gödöllő, 1997, Internet Website).
- 1176: Gyarmath, Jenő: Mezopotámiai emlékek Magyarországon (Budapest, 1995).
- 1177: De Annivards (St. Michaelis School, Merelbeke, Internet Website).
- 1178: Magyar Rádió Kincsestár (Internet Website).
- 1179: Sulkowszky, Zoltán: Motorral a Föld körül (Magyar Könyvklub, Budapest).
- 1180: Ponori Thewrewk, Aurél: Csillagászat-történet (Budapest, 1988).
- 1181: Művészeti Lexikon I-IV (Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest, 1965-1968).
- 1182: Austrian-Hungarian Expedition (Internet Website).
- 1183: The Libray of Congress, Country Studies (Internet Website).
- 1184: Kieselbach, Tamás: Modern magyar Festészet 1892-1919, vols. I-II (Szerző kiadásda, Budapest, 2003).
- 1185: Bucsay, Mihály: Belényesi Gergely, Kálvin magyar tanítványa (Egyháztörténet, Budapest, 1944).
- 1186: Gelencsér, András: Boldog Apor Vilmos Püspök (Új Ember, paper, Budapest, 26 May, 2002).
- 1187: Shagya Arabian (white arabian.com, Internet Website).
- 1188: László, Gyula: A honfoglaló magyarság élete (Magyar Élet, Budapest, 1944).
- 1189: Balaton, Lake (Globalnature, Intgernet Website).
- 1190: Bánfihunyadi, János (A magyar vegyészet arcképcsarnoka, Internet Website).
- 1191: Billingsley, K. Lloyd: Death of an UN Diplomat...(Washington Times, 24 November, 1999, Internet Wesite).
- 1192: Baronage (baronage.co.uk; Internet Website).
- 1193: Gábor, Dénes (Carlage.org.lb, Internet Website).
- 1194: Polányi, János Biography (Utoronto.ca, Internet Website).
- 1195: Wigner, Euget Biography (Encyclopedia. Com, Internet Website).
- 1196: Szent Györgyi, Albert Biography; Polányi, John ; Wigner, Eugen Paul(Nobelprize.org, Internet Website).
- 1197: Szabolcsi, Bence, Tóth, Aladás: Zenei Lexikon (Zeneműkiadó, Budapest, 1965).
- 1198: Battery of Dead (Battlefield anomalies.com; Internet Website).

- 1199: Gyilkos tó (Echr.ro Internet Website).
- 1200: Flags of 1849 returned (Fotw.wexillum.com Internet Website).
- 1201: History of Hungarian Bible (Bible.com Internet Website).
- 1202: Vietorisz, Lajos: Bible History in Hungary (Victoria, BC., Canada).
- 1203: Biró József, László Biography (Biro Pen-Ballpont Pen, ideafinder.com Internet Website).
- 1204: Bodrogköz (Zrva.hu Internet Website).
- 1205: Boldogkőváralja (Internet Website).
- 1206: Új Film Lexikon I, II (Akadémia Kiadó, Budapest, 1971, 1973).
- 1207: Book publicity (Frankfurt.matav.hu Internet Website).
- 1208: Border battles (Historicaltextarchive.com Internet Website).
- 1209: Gyepű (Szepi.hu Internet Website).
- 1210: Pongrácz, Gergely: Korvin köz 1956 (Chicago, IL, 1982).
- 1211: Ruzsa, Jenő: A kanadai magyarság története (Toronto, ON., 1940).
- 1212: First World War (and zum.de; Internet Websites).
- 1213: Buda Castle District (Hungary.com; Internet Website).
- 1214: Visegrad Group (Visegrad.group.com Internet Website).
- 1215: Csapody, Csaba: History of Bibliotheca Corvina (Corvina.oszk.hu Internet Website).
- 1216: Budapest, History of (after Abby Japew paper, Internet Website).
- 1217: Budapest Ostroma (Hungarian online resources, Internet Website) and Ungvári, Krisztián: Fortress Budapest, 1988).
- 1218: Budavár visszavétele (dark.freeweb.hu Internet Website).
- 1219: Hadú, Dénes: Magyar Szórvány Nyugat Csehországban (Confessio, Magyar Ref. Egyház, Budapest, 1986); Kopré, József, (Kovács, Bálint 's article, Confessio, 1995.2.).
- 1220: Székelyek szavai és kifejezései (Transindex, Internet Website).
- 1221: Hungary, the Medieval Period (exploitz.com Internet Website); also Földváry, Gábor Z : Era of "Adventures or deterrent campaign?" (in *Magyar Mult* 3 (3), 1-36pp. Sydney, Australia, 1974); also Vajai, Szabolcs: Der Eintritt des Ungarischen Stämmebundes in die Europäische Geschichte in *Studia Hungarica* 4, Hungarian Institute Munich, 863-933 pp.
- 1222: Statistics Canada – 2000 Census (Government of Canada).
- 1223: Historicaltextarchive.com (Internet Website).
- 1224: Magyar Emberjogi Alapítvány-HHRF (hhrf.org. Internet website).
- 1225: Celladam (Internet Website).
- 1226: Vajda, Pál: Nagy Magyar feltalálók (Zrinyi, Budapest, 1958).
- 1227: Gesta Hungarorum (sk-szeged.hu Internet Website).
- 1228: Híres Magyar Templomok (Móra. Budapest, 1989).
- 1229: Hungaria Online Resources (Hungaria.org. Internet Website).
- 1230: Magyarország történeti kronológiája (Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest, 1981-1982).
- 1231: Markó, László: Általános történelmi fogalomgyűjtemény (Novotrade, Budapest, 1990).
- 1232: Constitutions of Hungary (Oefre.unibe.ch Internet Website).
- 1233: Crowning (Danubiusmagazin.hu Internet Website).
- 1234: Balogh, Edgár: Romániai Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon (Kriterion, Bukarest, 1981, 1991. 1994).
- 1235: Csíksomlyó Pilgrimage (Udayton.edu.mary Internet Website).
- 1236: Szapolyai Chapel (Slovenskyraj.sk Internet Site).
- 1237: Kiskunság Nemzeti Park (rkk.hu Intenet Website).
- 1238: Új Magyar Évezred (UME, 2004, III. Home.iae.nl; Internet Website).
- 1239: Czidra, László Biography (zeneforum.hu Internet Website).
- 1240: Dacia (History of Carpathian Basin (Biology.iostate.edu Internet Website).
- 1241: Horváth, Jenő: Erdély és a Románság kialakulása (Geocities.com Internet Website).
- 1242: Daruvar, Yves de Biography (isbn db.com Internet Website).
- 1243: Debály, Ferenc: Szászrégen és vidéke (Regen-vidéke.home.ro; Internet Website).
- 1244: Bíró, Bucsay, Tóth, Varga: A Magyar Református Egyház Története (Kossuth, Budapest, 1949).
- 1245: Egg (Geocities.com Internet Website).
- 1246: Duray, Miklós Biography; Iszfahan Kodex; Tökés, Itván, (Hungarian Human Right Foundation; Internet Website).
- 1247: Beke, Albert Biography (Manuscript, Budapest, 2004).
- 1248: Beke, Albert: Arday, Géza Biography (Manuscript, Budapest, 2004).
- 1249: Balog, Sándor Biography (Manuscript, USA 2004).
- 1250: Oszie, Zoltán: Association of Christian Intellectuals (kees.hu Internet Website).
- 1251: Boros János (org): The Philosophy of Ágnes Heller International Conerence (Colbud.hu Internet Website).
- 1252: Balogh, Edgár Biography (Server 2001.hu Internet Website).
- 1253: Mariska, Zoltán: Magyar filozófusok: Gy.Bartók, Gy. Lukács (Manuscript, Budapest, 2004).
- 1254: Böhm, Károly Biography (Szegedi Egyetem, Internet Website).
- 1255: Benedek, István (Hungarian Mountaineering and Sport Club Association, Budapest, 1994).
- 1256: Tóth, Gyula: Bor Ambrus (Magyar Irodalom, elte.hu Internet Website).

- 1257: Péter, László (ed): Új Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon I-III (Akadémia Kiadó, 2-ik kiadás, Budapest, 2000).
- 1258: Erdély- Ma (1 February, 2005, Internet Website).
- 1259: Bull's Blood Wine Background and Information in Sangina Listing (lisashea.com.wine Internet Website).
- 1260: Eggenhoffer, Teréz: Amagyar hegymászás arcképcsarnoka (endre.home.com.ch Internet Website).
- 1261: Erdős, Paul, Obituary (The London Times, 25 September, 1996, math-inst.hu Internet Website).
- 1262: Esterházy Family (Gilbert-collection.org.uk Internet Website).
- 1263: Paczolay, Gyula: Fülöp, G. Dénes Obituary (Manuscript, Budapest, 2005).
- 1264: Tuba, Lajos: Magyarok Csehországban (Magyar Szó, Újvidék, 26 Február, 2005).
- 1265: Magyarok Németországban (Németországi Magyar Szervezetek Szövetsége-BUOD, buod.de Internet Website).
- 1266: Furkó, Zoltán Biography I(Manuscript, Budapest, 2005).
- 1267: Csányi, Sándor Biography; Kiegészés 67 (gportal.hu; Internet Website).
- 1268: Gilby, Caroline: Obituary of Tibor Gál (Decounter.com Internet Website).
- 1269: Roszik, Gábor: Tessedik Sámuel Alapítvány (Gödöllő, Június 30. 1991).
- 1270: Mádéfalvi Disaster (geography. hu; 7 January 2004).
- 1271: Csohány, János: Biography (Manuscript, Debrecen, 2005).
- 1272: Botos, László: Hungarian Holocaust (Manuscript, Cleveland, OH.,USA, 2005).
- 1273: Földváry, Gábor: Atrocities against Hungarians (Manuscript, Matraville,Australia, 2005).
- 1274: Baráth, Tibor: Magyar Történet – Nyugati Magyarság (Lille, France, 1951).
- 1275: Doni katasztrófa (gportal.hu; Internet Website).
- 1276: Tamásy, Károly : Loránt Daday Biography (Manuscript, Budapest. 2005).
- 1277: Szeitz, András: The Hungarian Coat of Arms (in Don Mabry: Historical Text Archive, Internet Website).
- 1278: Erdélyi, Arthur: Biography (st.andrews. ac.uk; Internet Website).
- 1279: Nobel Prize Winners and Famous Hungarians (vebenetics.com; Internet Website).
- 1280: Greguss, Pál: Biography (greguss@bme.hu).
- 1281: Grossmann, Marcel: Biography (icra.it; Internet Website).
- 1282: Csupó, Gábor: Biography (lanecasualties.com; Internet Website).
- 1283: Benedek, László: MiniBio (frankfob.netscape.net; Internet Website).
- 1284: Radich, Géza: The Origin and Short History of Hungarians (mvsz.de; Internet Website).
- 1285: Corvinus Virtual Library (hungarianhistory. com; Internet Website).
- 1286: Botos, László: Hungarian History (Manuscript, Cleveland, OH., USA, 2005).
- 1287: Queen Elisabeth Biography (kaiserjaeger.com; Internet Website).
- 1288: Bodolai, Zoltán: Hungarica (Hungarian Publishing Co., Sydney, Australia, 1968).
- 1289: Forrai, Sándor: Az ősi magyar rovásírás az ókortól napjainkig (Analógia Kiadó, Lakitelek, 1994).
- 1290: Einstein's Letters to Roosevel (hypertextbook. com; Internet Website).
- 1291: The Easter Page (holiday. net; Internet Website).
- 1292: Bán, István: Észtországi Magyarok (Manuscript, Tartu, Esthonia, 2005).
- 1293: Esztergom Cathedral (invitation.hu; Internet Website).
- 1294: Medieval Monuments...(152.66.73.137; Internet Website).
- 1295: Kertész, Stephen D: Between Russia and the West (Corvin Virtual Library, hungarianhistory.com; Internet Website).
- 1296: Fodor, István: The Restitution of Works of Art in Hungary (archives.gov; Internet Website).
- 1297: Nagy, Iván: Magyarország családai és nemzetségei I-XIII (Pest, 1857-1868, Budapest, 1959, 1968).
- 1298: Gál, József: Biography (megszállottak.hu; Internet Website).
- 1299: Vietorisz, Lajos: Ocean Flights from Gander (Manuscript, Victoria, BC., Canada, 1998).
- 1300: Brugmara, Carlo: Red Cell Dehydration...(64.233.167; Internet Website).
- 1301: Historical textarchive (Internet Website).
- 1302: Gelencsér, Péter's Biography (artists-worldwide.net; Internet Website).
- 1303: Gemenc (ecotours.hu; Internet Website).
- 1304: Kollányi, Károly. Trianon boszorkánykonyhája (Kráter Műhely Egyesület, Budapest. 1993).
- 1305: Mohai Szabó, Béla v.: A Genfi Reformációi Emlékmű (Manuscript, Buenos Aires, Brazília, 1985).
- 1306: Ponticulus Hungaricus – Életrajzok (members.iif.hu; Internet Website).
- 1307: Gidran horse (ansi.okstate.edu; Internet Website).
- 1308: Aquincum, Gorsium (cryingvoice.com; Internet Website).
- 1309: Chambers' Encyclopaedia (1966); Uj Idők Lexikona (1936-1942), Encyclopaedia Britannica (15th edn., 1977, 2002); Columbia Encyclopedia (3rd edn., 1968); Colin McEvedy: The Penguin Atlas of Medieval History (1961); Colin McEvedy: The Penguin Atlas of Modern History (1972); Bálint Hóman Vol.2 in B. Hóman & Gy. Szekfű (1936): Magyar Történet (History of Hungary) I-V (1935-1936); István Kniezsa: Magyarország népei a XI. században (The peoples of Hungary in the 11. c.) (1938); Gyula László: A honfoglalókról (1973); Csaba Csorba: Árpád népe (1997); C.A. Macartney: Hungary and her successors (1968); György Györffy: István király és népe (1977); Chambers: Dictionary of World History (1994) B.P. Lenman et al.
- 1310: Chambers's Encyclopaedia 1966, 6: 291-294; Colin McEvedy: The Penguin Atlas of Medieval History, pp. 20-52 (1961); Uj Idők Lexikona 4329-4331, 4362-4366 (1936-1942); C.A. Macartney Hungary and her Successors (1968); Pallas Nagy Lexikona; Encyclopaedia Britannica 15th edn. 1977, 2002, p.836; István Erdélyi: The Art of the Avars, 68-69 (1966);

- László, Gyula: A honfoglalókról (1973); A "kettős honfoglalás" (1978); Arthur Koestler: The Thirteenth Tribe (1976); Csaba Csorba: Árpád népe (1997); Csaba Csapodi: Az Anonymus-kérdés története (1978).
- 1311: Ferenczi, Sándor (home.earthlink.net; Internet Website).
- 1312: Clemenceau, George; Ciano, Geleazzo Ribbenrop, Joachim von (spartacus.schoolnet.co.net; Internet Website).
- 1313: Clemenceau, George (fideszfrakció.hu; Internet Website).
- 1314: Dinnyés, Lajos (Rákossalva Társaskör; Internet Website).
- 1315: Grósz Trial (G.J.in mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website)
- 1316: Gyula (cryingvoice.com; Internet Website).
- 1317: Hoppál, Mihály: Gravemarkers (ling.kwg.tu-berlin.de; Internet Website).
- 1318: Gravemarkers, Balatonudvari (geoaching.hu; Internet Website).
- 1319: Grey Cattle (ansi.okstate.edu; wwf.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1320: Magna Hungaria (idg.hu; Internet Website).
- 1321: The Corona of St Stephen I (historicaltextarchives.hu; Pap, Gábor: Ten Timely Cautions (free.x3.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1322: Nagy, Géza: A magyar viseletek története (Franklin kiadó, Budapest, 1900).
- 1323: Gypsy Bands (fiddlingaround.co.uk; Internet Website).
- 1324: Jamboree 1933 (pinetreeweb.com; Internet Website).
- 1325: Golden Train (boyalngblog.com; Internet Website).
- 1326: Golden Train (iksz.fw.hu; Internet Website).
- 1327: Pax Ting (wagggworld.org; Internet Website).
- 1328: Kiszely, István: Magyarok és a Kelet-kutatás (istvandr.kiszely.hu; Internet Website).
- 1329: Janitsáry, Miklós (pano-rama.hu; Internet Website).
- 1330: Lax, Peter D: Eric. W. Weissfein (mathworld.wolfram.com; Internet Website).
- 1331: Kulcsár, Gyula (culevit.hu; Internet Website).
- 1332: Kishon, Ferenc (Magyar Nemzet Online, 20 Január, 2005).
- 1333: Ladányi, Sándor: In Memoriam Jakos Lajos (Reformátusok Lapja., 44.sz. Budapest, 1989).
- 1334: Bölcskei, Gusztáv (Református Püspöki Hivatal, Debrecen, 1996).
- 1335: Imre, Sándor (p.h.p.arcanum.hu; Internet Website).
- 1336: Hoppál és társa: Jelképtár (Helikon kiadó, Budapest. 1990).
- 1337: Kiss, Gábor: Erdélyi várak és várkastélyok (Panoráma kiadó, Budapest, 1990).
- 1338: Horthy, Miklós: Emlékirataim (Toronto, ON., Canada, 1974).
- 1339: Hadrovics, László; Hajmássy, László; Abóth, Sándor; Lichtenstein, György; Zsámár, Jenő S.J. (nevezetes zalaiak.hu; Internet Website).
- 1340: Feldebrő; Tokaj; Hollókő; Pásztó (vendegvaro.hu; Internet Website).
- 1341: Hedvig, Saint (polishamericancenter.org; Internet Website).
- 1342: Müldner, David; Haynau, Julius F von (Autro-Hungarian Army.co.uk; Internet Website).
- 1343: Bernáth, Tibor: A magyar népek őstörténete I-III (Montreal, Qc. Canada, 1975).
- 1344: The Columbia Encyclopedia, sixth ed., 2001 (bartleby.com; Internet Website).
- 1345: Hungarian Dogs (geocities.com; Internet Website).
- 1346: Orbán, Balázs: A székelyföld leírása I-VII (Pest, 1868).
- 1347: Herzl, Tivadar in Israel and Zionism (jafi.org.ill; Internet Website).
- 1348: Országinfo (magyarország, hu; Internet Website).
- 1349: Geoimages.berkeley.edu; (Internet Website).
- 1350: Biró, Zsuzsa in Transindex (geocities.geography.hu; Internet Website).
- 1351: Chain Bridge (talkingcities.com.uk; Internet Website).
- 1352: Molnár, V. József: Húsvéti Népszokások a Kárpát medencében (gondola.hu; Internet Website).
- 1353: The Holy Crown of Hungary (c.3.hu; Internet Website).
- 1354: The Holy Right Hand (historicaltextarchive.com.hu; Internet Website).
- 1355: Sáfár, István: Az árpádkori Buda nyomai a Pilisben (Internet Website).
- 1356: Cseres, Tibor: Vérbosszú Bácskában (Magvető, Budapest, 1991).
- 1357: Nagy, Iván: Magyarország családjai és nemzetiségei I-XIII (Pest 1857-1868, Budapest 1959, 1968).
- 1358: Nagyrévi dr, Nappel Gy: Huszárok (Corvina, Budapest, 1973).
- 1359: Hamvas, József: Magyar mérföldkövek a tudomány országútján (Rákóczi Alapítvány, Toronto, ON.,Canada, 1996).
- 1360: Howe, Lori: Halas Lace (suite 101.com; Internet Website).
- 1361: Szabolcsi, Bence: A Concise History of Hungarian Music IV (mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1362: Detre, Csaba: Hun szavak, szövegek (varga.hu; Internet Website).
- 1364: Borbándi, Gyula: Emigráció és Magyarország (Magyar Protestáns Szabadegyetem, Basel-Budapest, 2000).
- 1364: Bagossy, László: Civitas Fidelissima (Manuscript, Calgary, 1991).
- 1365: Meleg, Gábor: Colombia (Bogota, Colombia, 1984).
- 1366: Dreisziger-Kovács-Bódy-Kovrig: Struggle and Hope...(McLelland, Toronto, ON.,Canada, 1982).
- 1367: Nagyenyed Devastation 1849 (historicaltextarchiv. com.hu; Internet Website).
- 1368: Fortress-Churches (cimes.ro; Internet Website).



- 1369: Fatima Hungarian Cross (101.foundatrio.com; Internet Website).  
 1370: Ferenczy, Noémi (hun.arts.hu; Internet Website).  
 1371: Finno-Ugric Language Relation (Helsinki.fi; Internet Website).  
 1372: Fertő-Hanság National Park (zol.hu; Internet Website).  
 1373: Pongráz, Gergely: Corvin köz – 1956 (Chicago, IL., USA, 1982).  
 1374: Four Religions, Land of (Ucevamtom.org; Internet Website).  
 1375: Forchtenstein (viaimperalis.at; Internet Website).  
 1376: Csonka, Emil: A forradalom oknyomozó története 1945-1956 (Veritas, Budapest, 1981).  
 1377: Friedrich, Károly (Soprontv.hu; Internet Website).  
 1378: Ballstones, Feleki (bk.ng.ro; Internet Website).  
 1379: Gyepű-Örvidék (Domaszek.hu; Internet Website).  
 1380: Nyugati magyarok (Magyaronline.net; Internet Website).  
 1381: Hadifoglyok a Szovjetunióban (Heti Válasz Online, július 8, 2005, Budapest)  
 1382: The Situation of Hungarians Living outside the Carpathian Basin (nyeomszsz.org; Internet Website).  
 1383: Komjáthy, A.T: A Thousand Years of the Hungarian Arts of War (Corvinus Virtual Library, hungarianhistory.hu)  
 1384: Figder, Éva: The Golden Train; Priskos Rhetor (historia.hu; Internet Website).  
 1385: Hóman, Bálint and Szekfű, Gyula (1935-1936) Magyar Történet (History of Hungary) I-V; Új Idők Lexikona (p.519); Encyclopaedia Hungarica vol.i, p.116; Der Grosse Brockhaus I-XX, vol. I (1928), p. 704; Padányi, Viktor (1963) *Dentumagyarica*, pp. 386-390.  
 1386: Gece, Gusztáv: Vallástörténeti Kislexikon (Kossuth, Budapest, 1971).  
 1387: Árpád re: some early foreign source, see: Constantine VII: *De administrando imperio*, Vol. VIII; Leo VI “The Wise” (Byzantine emperor 886-912): *Tactics*; Theophilactos Simokatta: *Historia* (958) I: VII. C. 8; Annales of Fulda (839-901); Nestor Chronicles (of Kiev) to AD 1110.  
 1388: Kabos, Kandra: Aba Sámuel király (1891).  
 1389: Szabó, Károly: Péter és Aba (1872).  
 1390: Balogh, János; Salánki, János (matud.iif.hu; Internet Website).  
 1391: Tunnel of Buda (idg.hu; Internet Website).  
 1392: Budapest Parliament (avienocities.com; Internet Website).  
 1393: József II, King (allrefer. Com.; Internet Website).  
 1394: Cseres, Tibor: Serbian Vendetta in Bacska. Kiel meeting (hungarian-history.hu; Internet Website).  
 1395: Gyarmathy, Jenő: Mezopotámiai emlékek Magyarországon (Budapest, 1995).  
 1396: G.B. Shaw (MVSZ Press Service, 21 June 2005, Budapest).  
 1397: Five Year Plans (infoplease.com; allrefer.com; Internet Websites).  
 1398: Council Republic (icweb2.loc.gov; Internet Website).  
 1399: Lechfeld Battle (absoluteastronomy.com; Intgernet Website).  
 1400: Gymnasium in Kastl (ungarisches-gymnasium. de; Internet Website).  
 1401: Tarihi Ungurus: K.E. Grandpierre in: *Magyar Múlt* (1981), 125-144; *Uj Idők Lexikona* (1936-1942) 413, 1526, 6024; *Encyclopaedia Hungarica* (Vol. 3, 1996) 549-550; *Kortárs* (1979) 12: 1952-1969, Budapest; *Korunk* (1980) 5: 399-400, Kolozsvár /Cluj; *Forrás* (1981) 11: 67-89, Kecskemét; G. Hazai (1978); G. László (1967).  
 1402: Kallós, Zoltán, Indig, Ottó, Demse, Dávidné (Erdély-ma; Internet Website).  
 1403: Fenyves, Loránd; Lantos, Róbert; Fodi, John, (thecanadianencyclopedia.com; Internet Website).  
 1404: Fettich, Nándor (arpad.org; Internet Website).  
 1405: Finkey, József ; Born, Ignác, Farbaky, István, Hell, Máté K., Cséti, Ottó; Vitális, István, (joszerencset.hu; Internet Website).  
 1406: Móra, László; Földi, Zoltán; Lenygel, Béla; Kárteszi, Ferenc; Kisfaludy, Lajos; Schulek, Elemér; Schenek, István, Sávoly, Ferenc; Sigmund, Elek; Szily, Pál; Schmidt, Eligius Róbert; Marton- Lefèvre, Júlia; Krompecher, István; Tartján, Imre; Tarján, Rezső, (kfk.hu; Internet Website)  
 1407: Folklore (Hungary.com; Internet Website).  
 1408: Hungarian Patent Office (hpo.hu; Internet Website).  
 1409: Fine Arts in Hungary (hung-art; Internet Website).  
 1410: Famous Hungarians (hungary.org; vebenetics.com; Internet Websites).  
 1411: Rabi, Isidor I (physicsweb.org; Internet Website).  
 1412: Stigler, George J. (search.nap.edu; Internet Website).  
 1413: Alexander, Franz (ajp.psychiatryonline.org, Internet Website).  
 1414: Golden Team (zoltech.net; Internet Website).  
 1415: Aquincum, National Museum; Siegmeth, Károly; Staub, Móric (fsz.bme.hu; Internet Website).  
 1416: Hun Capital (China.org.cn; Internet Website).  
 1417: Farkas, Gyula (gap.dcs.st-and-ac.uk; Internet Website).  
 1418: Brigetium (web.genie.it; Internet Website).  
 1419: Physicians (orvostortenet.feeweb.hu; Internet Website).  
 1420: Brentán, Károly (epa.oszk.hu; Internet Website).

- 1421: Kabay, János (kfk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1422: Carelli, Gábor, Darvas, Iván (origo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1423: Famous Hungarians and other published sources.
- 1424: Hidak Magyarországon (hidak.hu; Internet Website).
- 1425: Fenichek, Sámuel (bethlengabor.ro; Internet Website).
- 1426: Fricsay, Ferenc; Pikéthy, Tibor; Lukács, Ervin; Medveczky, Ádám; Oberfrank, Géza; Kelen, Péter; Kókai, Rezső; Palánkay, Klára; Jeney A, Zoltán; Jeney, Zoltán; Szabó, Miklós; Németh, Judit; Szervánszky, Endre; Farkas, Ferenc, Medveczky, Ádám; Eötvös, Péter hu; Internet Website).
- 1427: Színészkönyvtár (szineszkonvntar.hu; Internet Website).
- 1428: Gál, Sándor (clmc.topnet.ro; Internet Website).
- 1429: Genealogy, Lechner, Károly, Lenhossék József; Lenhossék, Mihály; Piarists (geocities.com; Internet Website).
- 1430: Anonymus (everything.com; Internet Website).
- 1431: Bodolai, Zoltán: Timeless Nation (hungarian-history.com; Internet Website).
- 1432: Gomori, George (histochemicalsociety.com; Internet Website).
- 1433: Gor Nagy, Mária (uno.hu; Internet Website).
- 1434: Kubassek, János (Magyar Nemzet Online, Október 23, 2005; Internet Website).
- 1435: Hajmássy, Ilona (vknagykoros.c3.hu; Internet Website).
- 1436: Hankóczy, Jenő (omgk.hu (MGPANTHE); Internet Website).
- 1437: Harangozó, Gyula; Keveháti, Gábor; Kun, Zsuzsa; Internet Website).
- 1438: Harsányi, Zsolt; Farago, Laura; Furkó, Zoltán; Jászói apátság; Mikes, Imre; Boros, Attila; Orbán, Gzörgy (radio.hu; Internet Website).
- 1439: Színház; Lehoczky, Zsuzsa, Sólyom, Ildikó; Szecsődi, Irén; Takács, Tamara (szinhaz.hu.; Internet Website).
- 1440: Hefty, Frigyes, Bán, Frigyes, Apor Péter, Kézai Chronicle, Augsburgi csata; Szentpétery, József; Jákó, Zsigmond Pál, Urbán, György; Rodosto; Zolnay, László; Obrusánszky, Borbála; Nádasdy Castle, Gróf Kuun Géza. (mult-kor.hu; Internet Website).
- 1441: Hell, József Károly (joszerencset.hu; Internet Website).
- 1442: Hild, József; Nemes, Endre; Millennium Monument (vendegvaro.hu; Internet Website).
- 1443: Bábolna, Arabian Horses of (shagya.net; Internet Website).
- 1444: Bezerédi, Imre (ljkmf.hu; Internet Website).
- 1445: Magyar Színházművészeti Lexikon (mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1446: Fabiny, Tamás (evelet.hu 2005-46; Internet Website).
- 1447: Fabiny, Tibor (evelet.hu 2003-4; Internet Website).
- 1448: Iharos, Sándor (iharosalapitvany.hu; Internet Website).
- 1449: Illés, Sándor (muveszetek.com/napsziget; Internet Website).
- 1450: Ilosfalvy, Robert; Sándor, Renée, (epa.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1451: Iron Curtain (gwu.edu... Internet Website).
- 1452: The virtual Jewish history (72.14.207.104; Internet Website).
- 1453: Kristó, Gyula: Szent István... (historia.hu; Internet Website).
- 1454: The Situation of Hungarians... (htmh.hu; Internet Website).
- 1455: Irinyi, János (kfk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1456: Ireland, Hungarians in (3a simpatico.ca; unltd.uk; nfh.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1457: Kiss, Ferenc (vajtful.hu; Internet Website).
- 1458: Pécs, M: The Lower Paleolithic Site at Vértesszőlős (Hungary) in Magyar Mult, 1974 3 (2) 1-12 pp.
- 1459: Bray, Warwick, and Trump, David: The Penguin Dictionary of Archeology (1972).
- 1460: Vargha, Damján: Szt. Imre Emlékkönyv (1907).
- 1461: G.Szabó, Klára : Olaszországi magyarokról (manuscript, 2006, Trieste, Italy).
- 1462: Kiegl, József (hungamb.net.sy; Internet Website).
- 1463: Kazimir, Károly (miskolcnemzetiszhaz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1464: Komlós, Attila (htmh.hu; Internet Website).
- 1465: Szlovéniai Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon (skims.ms.si; Internet Website).
- 1466: Bárdos, A Kornél (axelero.hu... Internet Website).
- 1467: Keller, Andrew (bath.ac.uk; Internet Website).
- 1468: Jandó, Jenő (filharmonikusok.hu; Internet Website).
- 1469: Jánossy, Lajos (magyar-irodalom.elte.hu; Internet Website).
- 1470: Vietorisz, Lajos: Janota, Gábor (Manuscript, 1999, Victoria, BC., Canada).
- 1471: Jány, Gusztáv; Novák, István; Khuen-Héderváry Count Sándor; Kolosváry, Gábor; Jaross, Andor, Llyod George, Lord David; (bibl.u-szeged.hu; Internet Website).
- 1472: Bartis, Ferenc: Autography (manuscript, 2003, Budapest).
- 1473: Béres, József (beres.hu; Internet Website).
- 1474: Berki, Feriz (magyarorthodoxia.hu; Internet Website).

- 1475: Berniczky, Éva (karpatlajairodalma.lap.hu; Internet Website).
- 1476: Berzy, József (hcc.org; Internet Website).
- 1477: Csík, Ferenc; Szobotka, Imre; Schmidt, Ferenc (Nevezetes Zalaiak, dmfk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1478: Dentumoger (kroraina.com; Internet Website).
- 1479: Áder, János dr (valastas.hu; Internet Website).
- 1480: Agyagfalva meeting (cchr.ro; Internet Website).
- 1481: Alföldi, Róbert ((theater.hu; Internet Website).
- 1482: Almási, László Ede; Cseh, Tamás; Schoefft, Ágoston; Sass, Flóra (lazarus.elte.hu; Internet Website).
- 1483: Gelei, József (genetics.bdtf.hu; Internet Website).
- 1484: Gergely, Ferenc; Udvardy, Erzsébet, (ujember.katolikus.hu; Internet Website).
- 1485: German Occupation of Hungary in Thousand Year of Warfare (Hungarian-history.hu; Internet Website).
- 1486: Farkas, Bertalan (magyarorszag.hu; Internet Website).
- 1487: Farkas, István, Nagy Balogh, Sándor; Nagybányai Iskola (hung-art.hu; Internet Website).
- 1488: Fodó, Sándor, Kovács, Miklós (karpatok.uzhgorod.ua; Internet Website).
- 1489: Magyar Rádió Kincsestar (kicsestar.radio.hu; Internet Website).
- 1490: László, Gyula: A kettős honfoglalás (Budapest, 1978).
- 1491: A magyar Iszlám története (magyariszlam.hu; Internet Website).
- 1492: Balogh, Edgár és Dávid, Gyula: Romániai Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon II (Nagyvárad, 1991).
- 1493: Melis, György (phoenix.szarvas.hu; Internet Website)
- 1494: Kovács, Béla (Spartacus.scholbet.co.uk; Internet Website).
- 1495: Molnár, Antal (bibl.u-szeged.hu; Internet Website).
- 1496: Kiss, Csodgor, Detre, László (sulinet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1497: DeLászló, Sir Philip (n.p.g.org.uk; Internet Website).
- 1498: Dobay, Péter (baranyinet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1499: Dobos, C. József (innovex.veszprem.hu; Internet Website).
- 1500: Fabriczy Kovács, Mihály (citadel.edu; Internet Website).
- 1501: Falvai, Sándor (hu.emb-japan.go.jp; Internet Website).
- 1502: Feszty cyclorama (Kerkay.Emese; magyar.org; Internet Website).
- 1503: Balogh, István (morahalom.hu; Internet Website).
- 1504: Badal, János; Kis, József; Moór, Mariann; Somlay, Artúr; Ranódy, László; Somlyó, István; Rozsos, István; Schubert, Éva; Temessy, Hédi (filmtortenet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1505: Dévay Nagy, Kamilla (Kronikasnet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1506: Dezséri, László; Palotay, Sándor; Péchy, Simon; Sulyok, Imre; Johannite Order, Udvaros, Béla, (lutheran.hu; Internet Website).
- 1507: Csaba, Gyula (evelet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1508: Hajdú, Júlia (freeweb.hu; Internet Website).
- 1509: Heller, István (hungarian-composers-com; hjem.get2net.dk; Internet Websites).
- 1510: László, Gyula: The Magyars of the Conquest-Period Hungary (hungarianquarterly.com; Internet Website).
- 1511: Horváth, Barna (bibl.u-szeged.hu; Internet Website).
- 1512: Horváth, Ernő (freeweb.interware.hu; Internet Website).
- 1513: Varga, Csaba : Mire lehet büszke a magyar (laly3sympatico.ca; Internet Website).
- 1514: Csap, Lajos: Report on South Africa (Manuscript, Budapest, 2003).
- 1515: Huszárik, Zoltán (europeanfilmfestival.com; Internet Website).
- 1516: Domokos, Alex (domokos.com; Internet Website).
- 1517: Ács, Mihály (lutheran.hu; Internet Website).
- 1518: Csáky, Count István (freedom.hu; Internet Website).
- 1519: Csihák, György (corvina.bibl.u-szeged.hu; Internet Website).
- 1520: Kool, Anna Maria: Az Úr csodásan működik (Harmat, Budapest, 1995).
- 1521: Cziffery, József (; Nemessúri, Mihály.; Internet Website).
- 1522: Antal, Imre (mdb.com; Internet Website).
- 1523: Arany, Sándor (vmek.miif.hu; Internet Website).
- 1524: Csányi, Sándor (tvfilm.hu; Internet Website).
- 1525: Földvály, Gábor Z : Era of "Adventures" (in *Magyar Mult* 3 (3), 1-36pp.Sydney, Australia,1974).
- 1526: Szabó, Károly: Population exchange (posthumous article in Felvidék-ma; Internet Portal, 27 February, 2006).
- 1527: Hollókő (holloko.hu; Internet Website).
- 1528: Földvály, Gábor Z: Era of "Adventures" or deterrent campaigns (in *Magyar Mult* 3 (3), 1-36pp, Sydney, Australia, 1974; also Vajay, Szabolcs: Der Eintritt des Ungarischen Stämmebundes in die Europäische Geschichte (862-933 pp) in *Studia Hungarica* 4, Ungarisches Institut, München, Herausgeber Georg Stadtmüller. 1968).
- 1529: Fodor, George (CV in manuscript, 2006, Ottawa).
- 1530: Fehér, János (CV in manuscript, 2006, Budapest).

- 1531: Nádai, Árpád L. (info.ober.ac.uk; Internet Website).
- 1532: Fasang, Árpád (csepelizeneiskola.hu; Internet Website).
- 1533: Nádai, Péter (kirjasto.sci.fi; Internet Website).
- 1534: Lenin Boys (gondola.hu; Internet Website).
- 1535: Provisional National Assembly (country-data.com; Internet Website).
- 1536: National Defense Banners in Transylvania from 1848 (hungarian-history.hu; Internet Website).
- 1537: Nagy, Károly (kfk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1538: Nagylak Find (hirek.ro; Internet Website).
- 1539: Bárczay, Gyula: Sorsok a Református Egyházban 1948-1988 (PSZE. Bern, 1989).
- 1540: Pólya, György (math.wichita.edu; Internet Website).
- 1541: Hóman, Bálint in Hóman-Szekfű: Magyar Történet II (Budapest, 1935).
- 1542: Nyilasi, Tibor (Új Szó, Pozsony augusztus 14, 2004, and z.borant.ca; Internet Website).
- 1543: Nagyszéksós Find (museum.hu; Internet Website).
- 1544: Halász, Imre: Magyarok az amerikai szabadságharcban (epa.oszk.hu; Internet Website)
- 1545: Csollány, Dezső: A nagyszentmiklósi aranykincs rovásfeliratainak megfejtése és történeti háttere (Budapest, 1968).
- 1546: National Parks (mfa.gov.hu; Internet Website).
- 1547: Nemes, Endre (telecom.gov.sk; Internet Website).
- 1548: Nemesszeghy, Lajosné (Kodaly-int.hu; Internet Website).
- 1549: Cavallier, József (churchhistory.org; Internet Website).
- 1550: Györfly, István (optika.hu; Internet Website).
- 1551: Magyar szellemi-kulturális élet Cseh-Szlovákiában 1921-től (foruminst.sk; Internet Website).
- 1552: Szenes, Kászló (Kroó); Kovács, Vilmos; Szabolcska, Mihály (in Magyar Irodalom Története); Komlós, Aladár ; Mücheli Kódex; Thiery, Árpád; Váradi krónika (mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1553: Csorba, Csaba: Árpád népe (szerk. Glatz Ferenc, Vince Kiadó, Budapest 1997, Tudomány - Egyetem sorozat ); Hajdu, Peter: *The Origins of Hungarian* (in: Lorand Benko & Samu Imre eds., The Hungarian Language, Mouton, The Hague, Paris, 1972); Új Idők Lexikona (1938, p. 2455; 1940, pp. 4329-4330, 4362-4365).
- 1554: Pitrolffy, Tamara: Egy holland diplomata naplója (in 168 óra, Budapest, Július 19, 2006).
- 1555: Könnnyü, László (tamaslib.hu; Internet Website).
- 1556: Keleti, Ágnes (jeniskisport.net; Internet Website).
- 1557: Jagello Dynasty; Nibelung Song (infoplease.com; Internet Website).
- 1558: Jákó, Vera (in Leszler, József: Nótakedvelőknek, Budapest, 1986).
- 1559: Nagy, Géza-Nemes, Mihály-Tompos, Lilla: A magyar viseletek története (Magyar Mercurius, Budapest, 2002).
- 1560: Jeszenszky, Géza (mkogy. hu; Internet Website).
- 1561: Jews' Community in Hungary (jewishvirtuallibrary.com; Internet Website).
- 1562: Jewish Laws (mazsihisz.com; Internet Website).
- 1563: St. Jolán (katolikus.hu; Internet Website).
- 1564: Köcsögduda (magyar.org.; Internet Website).
- 1565: Jukker Horse (pointernet.psol.hu; Internet Website).
- 1566: Justice for Hungary (hungarian-history.hu; Internet Website).
- 1567: Kultsár, György (zalai.dmfk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1568: Kacsóh, Pongrác (opera.stanfrod.edu; Internet Website).
- 1569: Koncság, Nándor (in Lacza Tihamér: Magyar Jezsuiták Latin Amerikában (epa.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1570: Hungarian-composers.com; Internet Website.
- 1571: Kahler, Frigyes (jak.ppke.hu & oleol.hu Internet Websites).
- 1572: Szabolcsi, Bence: A magyar zene évszázadai I. Bevezetés (mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1573: Fehér, Máttyás Jenő: Korai magyar kagánok (Buenos Aires, Argentina, 1972).
- 1574: Károli Bible (Vizoly-hu; Internet Website).
- 1575: Kárpáti, Rudolf (sportmuzeum.hu. & users. Skynet. Be; Internet Websites).
- 1576: Kárpáti, Sándor (w3.sopron.hu; Internet Website).
- 1577: Kass, János (ivanfuchler.com; Internet Website).
- 1578: Kiskunhalas Treasure Find (halas.hu; Internet Website).
- 1579: Bodó, Sándor (museum.hu & pano-rama.hu; Internet Website).
- 1580: Kemény, Egon (magyar.radio.hu; Internet Website).
- 1581: The Penguin Dictionary of Archeology by Warwick Bray and David Trump, 1970).
- 1582: Keszthely Culture in: Der Grosse Brockhaus, Band X, 1931, (I-XXI, 1928-1935).
- 1583: Hóman, Bálint - Szekfű, Gyula: Magyar Történet I-V (Királyi Magyar Egyetemi Nyomda, Budapest, 1935-6).
- 1584: Lázár, István: Hungary-A Brief History Corvina (Corvina Books, Franklin P. House, Budapest, 1990).
- 1585: Hanák, Péter: One Thousand Years – A Concise History of Hungary (Corvina, Zrínyi P. House, Budapest, 1988).
- 1586: Kaba meteorit (kaba.hu; Internet Website).
- 1587: Reuter, Camillo: Földváry Miksa in Technical Review of Pécs (Pécsi Műszaki Szemle, 1988, 27, (4), pp.23-24).
- 1588: Osváth, Viktor (egyhazzene.hu; Internet Website).
- 1589: Nemesszeghy, Lajosné (kodaly.inst.hu; Internet Website).

- 1590: Kiss, Szaléz Affair; Rajk per; Szász, Béla; Wittner, Mária, ([rev.hu/sulinet](http://rev.hu/sulinet) 45; Internet Website).
- 1591: Kocsis, Pál ([kocsisp-mezg.sulinet.hu](http://kocsisp-mezg.sulinet.hu); Internet Website).
- 1592: Kodaly Concept ([knek.oake.org](http://knek.oake.org); Internet Website).
- 1593: Korda, Dezső ([panteon.hu](http://panteon.hu); Internet Website).
- 1594: Körösi Csoma, Sándor (Dr.Kovács C. Izabella; G.Z. Földváry, Australia).
- 1595: Kovách, Andor ([actufischez.ch](http://actufischez.ch); Internet Website).
- 1596: Kovács, Pál ([users.skynet.be](http://users.skynet.be); Internet Website).
- 1597: Kozma, Imre ([maltamiskolc.hu](http://maltamiskolc.hu); Internet Website).
- 1598: Kürschak, József ([www-groups.dest.ac.uk](http://www-groups.dest.ac.uk); Internet Website).
- 1599: Kovrat ([geographic.hu](http://geographic.hu); Internet Website).
- 1600: Kossuth's Confederation ([kulugyminiszterium.hu](http://kulugyminiszterium.hu); Internet Website).
- 1601: Kálmán, Attila ([digit.drk.hu](http://digit.drk.hu); Internet Website).
- 1602: Jako, J. Geza ([enternet.org](http://enternet.org); Internet Website).
- 1603: Jászói apátság ([jasov.sk](http://jasov.sk); Internet Website).
- 1604: Jávorka, Sándor ([bot.nhmu.hu](http://bot.nhmu.hu); Internet Website).
- 1605: Jeszenszky, Géza; Gidai, Erzsébet; Raffay, Ernő ([valasztas.hu](http://valasztas.hu); Internet Website).
- 1606: Jeges, Károly; Osztrovszky, György: Természettudományi és Műszaki ki kicsoda (OMIKK, Budapest, 1986), ([kfki.hu](http://kfki.hu); Internet Website).
- 1607: Ormos, Mária ([baranyanet.hu](http://baranyanet.hu); Internet Website).
- 1608: Bogár, László; Boros, Imre; Donáth, László, ([mkogy.hu](http://mkogy.hu); Internet Website).
- 1609: Lámfalussy, Sándor; Kun, Miklós ([mindentudas.hu](http://mindentudas.hu); Internet Website).
- 1610: Lánzos, Cornelius (after JJ O'Connor and F Robertson; [turnbull.mcs.st-and.ac.uk](http://turnbull.mcs.st-and.ac.uk); Internet Website).
- 1611: Láner, Kornél ([oldtimer.hu](http://oldtimer.hu); Internet Website).
- 1612: László, Ervin ([c3.hu](http://c3.hu); Internet Website).
- 1613: Lázár, Andor; Petróczi, Éva; Debrecen Reformed College; Dobai, István; Tóth-Máthé, Miklós; Csomós, József, ([reformatus.hu](http://reformatus.hu); Internet Website).
- 1614: Balázs, Dénes : Magyar Utazók Lexikona (Panoráma, Budapest, 1993).
1615. Augsburg-Lechfeld Battle ([Hungarian-history.hu](http://Hungarian-history.hu); Internet Website).
- 1616: Lehotka, Gábor ([ecb.hu](http://ecb.hu); Internet Website).
- 1617: Lencz, Géza; Módis, László ([debrecen.hu](http://debrecen.hu); Internet Website).
- 1618: A magyarok őseinek szálláshelyei... ([istvandr.kiszely.hu](http://istvandr.kiszely.hu); Internet Website).
- 1619: Hungarian prehistory ([wikipedia.org](http://wikipedia.org); Internet Website).
- 1620: Leviny, Ernő ([kanga.freeblog.hu](http://kanga.freeblog.hu); Internet Website).
- 1621: Happál és társai: Jelképtár (Helikon Kiadó, Budapest, 1990).
- 1622: Lipizzan horse ([Lippizan.org](http://Lippizan.org); Internet Website).
- 1623: Lipták, Béla ([environmentbase.net](http://environmentbase.net); Internet Website).
- 1624: Deér, József: Die Heilige Krone Ungarns(1989); Katona, Tamás (ed): A korona kilenc évszázada (Pro Memoria, Budapest, 1979).
- 1625: Lőcse Wood-carving School ([slovenskyraj-sk](http://slovenskyraj-sk); Internet Website).
- 1626: Laskói kódex (Új Ember, Budapest, 27 Jan. 2002).
- 1627: Bosnyák, Zoltán in Révai Lexikon (III, p.59, Budapest, 1911); Sinyei, József: Magyar írók élete és művei (III, Budapest, 1941).
- 1628: Molnár, Miklós ([w3szie.hu](http://w3szie.hu); Internet Website).
- 1629: Lance (kelevéz) ([c3.hu](http://c3.hu); 72.14.235; Internet Website).
- 1630: Hegyi-Füstös, István: Biography (manuscript, 2006, Gyömrő).
- 1631: Kiss, János ([kissj-isk.sulinet](http://kissj-isk.sulinet); Internet Website).
- 1632: Knefler, Frigyes ([theoccident.com](http://theoccident.com); Internet Website).
- 1633: Balog, Zoltán ([xszazadintezet.hu](http://xszazadintezet.hu); Internet Website).
- 1634: Csernus, Imre ([drogma.hu](http://drogma.hu); [gportal.hu](http://gportal.hu); Internet Websites).
- 1635: Falka, Sámuel (bikfalvi) ([font.hu](http://font.hu); Internet Website).
- 1636: Boglár, Lajos ([mindentudas.hu](http://mindentudas.hu); Internet Website).
- 1637: Benko-dixliland ([benko-dixie.hu](http://benko-dixie.hu); Internet Website).
- 1638: Bakos, Gáspár Áron ([cfa.harward.edu](http://cfa.harward.edu); Internet Website).
- 1639: András, Imre S.J. ([communio.hu](http://communio.hu); Internet Website).
- 1640: Csikós ([travelintelligence.net](http://travelintelligence.net); Internet Website).
- 1641: Erdeki, Zsolt ([erdeizsolt.hu](http://erdeizsolt.hu); Internet Website).
- 1642: Hunyadi, Emese ([vix.com](http://vix.com); Internet Website).
- 1643: Für Lajos; Gidai, Erzsébet; Szájer, József ([mkgyo.hu](http://mkgyo.hu); Internet Website).
- 1644: Freedom Fight of 1956, Anniversary of (Hungary. Org; Internet Website).
- 1645: Bayer, Zsolt, Bencsik, András ([Geocities.com](http://Geocities.com); Internet Website).

- 1646: Dance House (tanchaz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1647: Collin McEvedy: Penguin Atlas of Medieval History (Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondworth, Middlesex, England 1961).
- 1648: Finns, Bulgars in The Columbia Encyclopedia (1969).
- 1649: D s, L szl  (majaz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1650: Demj n, Ferenc (gportal.hu; Internet Website).
- 1651: Estonia in Das Grosse Brockhaus I-XX (1928).
- 1652: Ga l, Botond (digit.drk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1653: Giczy, J nos (internetto..sopron; Internet Website).
- 1654: Csernus, Tibor; Gross, Arnold; Nov k, Lajos; Nyergesi, J nos; Reiner, Imre; Sa ry,  va; Sall , Istv n; Triznya, M ty s; Kokas, Ign c; Urb n, Gy rg; Kubinyi, Anna; Z. G cs, Gy rgy; Kepeny s, P l; Szentimrei, Judit; Toncz, Tibor;  jv ry, Lajos; Vadas, Ern ; V g , J zsef; Tur nyi, G bor; Varga, Lajos N ndor; Sajdik Ferenc, Schrammel, Imre Sz nt , Tibor; Sz sz, Endre; Udvardi, Erzs bet; Urai, Erika; W rtz,  d m; R k ssy, Csaba; Tevan, Margit; Tar, Istv n; Puhl, Antal; G bor, Zolt n; G l, Andr s (artportal.hu; Internet Website).
- 1655: Bergendi, Istv n (bergendy.hu; Internet Website).
- 1656: Nemzet Sportol i (nsh.hu; Internet Website).
- 1657: Ill s, Lajos (Ma.hu; Internet Website).
- 1658: Knefler, Frigyes (jewish.history.com; Internet Website).
- 1659: Kuruc Amy (hungarian-history. hu; Internet Website).
- 1660: Hungarian bow (answer.com; Internet Website).
- 1661: Maria's lament (enc.hu; Internet Website).
- 1662: Kalm r, Tibor (Kov cs, Istv n in Juventus R di , 1999).
- 1663: Berecz, Andr s (holnap.co.yu; Internet Website).
- 1664: Gergely, Istv nn : Atz l Endre (Erd ly.com./moldvai magyars g; Internet Website).
- 1665: M d falva peril (hungarian-history.hu; Internet Website).
- 1666: L szl , Gyula: Eml kezz nk r giokr l (M ra Kiad , Budapest, 1979).
- 1667: Cartographers (lazarus.elte.hu; Internet Website).
- 1668: Malonyai, Dezs : A magyarf n p m vészete I-IV (Franklin Kiad , Budapest, 1907).
- 1669: Makovecz, Imre (makovecz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1670: Man, the Development of...by Jen  Hillebrand, 1935: Die  ltere Steinzeit Ungarns in *Archeologia Hungarica*; Ottok r Kadi , 1934: Der Mensch zur Eiszeit in Ungarn; M rton P csi, 1974: The Lower Palaeolithic site at V rtessz l s in *Magyar M lt*, 3 (2).
- 1671: Cartographers (lazarus.elte.hu; Internet Website).
- 1672: Borb ndi, Gyula: Nyugati Magyar irodalmi lexikon  s bibliogr fia (Hitel, Budapest 1991; mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1673: St.Margit (katolikus.hu; Internet Website).
- 1674: Maros, Mikl s (hem.frystorg.com; Internet Website).
- 1675: Martinovics, Ign c (hfki.hu; Internet Website).
- 1676: Martzy, Johanna (andante.com; Internet Website).
- 1677: K ri, Edit: Kik l ttek a Kossuth t ren okt ber 25- n? (MVSZ, Budapest, 2007).
- 1678: Pongr cz, Gergely: Korvin k z – 1956 (Chicago, Ill., 1958).
- 1679: M t , J nos, Osv th, J lia, L szl , Margit; Lehoczky,  va; Palcs , S ndor; R thy, Eszter; Szalma, Ferenc; Vir g, Endre; Vasady Balogh, Lajos; (muzsika.net; Internet Website).
- 1680: Mathi sz, J nos; Szegedi, Gergely (mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1681: M ty s Church (kulturinfo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1682: Mez , Ferenc (kfki.hu; Internet Website).
- 1683: M ria Ter zia (the New World Encyclopedia, Funk and Wagnall's Online).
- 1684: Mindszenty, J zsef (rev.hu.; Internet Website).
- 1685: Mindszenty per (catholicculture.com; Internet Website; The Life and "Crime" of Cardinal Jozsef Mindszenty).
- 1686: Szak ly, Ferenc: Moh csi csata (in Sorsd nt  t rt nelmi napok 2, Budapest, 1975).
- 1687: Mosonmagyar v r massacre (freedomfighter 56.com; Internet Website).
- 1688: Szabolcsi, Bence: A magyar zenet rt net k zik nyve (Zenem kiad , Budapest, 1955).
- 1689: Murak z (answer.com; Internet Website).
- 1690: M sz ros M rta (filmunio.hu; Internet Website).
- 1691: Moesz, Guszt v (bot.nhumus.hu; Internet Website).
- 1692: Koestler, Arthur: The thirteenth tribe (Pan. books.Ltd, London, 1976).
- 1693: Hamilton, David (ed): The MetropolitanOpera Encyc lopedia (Simon and Schuster Inc. New York, 1987).
- 1694: Walter, Bruno: Gustav Mahler (The Greystone Press Inc. New York, 1941, 1973, 1985).
- 1695: N day,  rp d L :Magyaország a XX. sz zadban (mek.oszk.hu,Internet Website).
- 1696: N das, Clan of (vas.digitkonyvtar.hu; Internet Website).
- 1697: Matolcsy, Gy rgy (Magyar Hirlap Onine, 14 April, 2007, Budapest).

- 1698: Mező, Ferenc (mfg.hu; Internet Website).
- 1699: Makay, Miklós (Holokauszt Emlékközpont, hdk.e.hu; Internet Website).
- 1700: Madarász, Imre (fox.klte.hu; Internet Website).
- 1701: Nagy-Bánki, Mátyás (digit.drk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1702: Gömörí, George's Obituary on Gáspár Nagy (news.independent.co.uk; Internet Website).
- 1703: Nagy, Gyula (Botond Somogyi közlése, Kollozsvár, 2002).
- 1704: Molnár, Miklós; Gerzson, Pál; Bilek, István; Dózsa, László; Sapszon, Ferenc; Democratic Coalition Party, (mti.hu; Internet Website).
- 1705: Baráth, Tibor: A magyar népek őstörténete, I-III (Montreal, PQ., Canada, 1975).
- 1706: László, Gyula: A nagyszentmiklósi kincs (Corvina kiadó, Budapest, 1977).
- 1707: Naksol (ncbi.nlm.nih.gov; Internet Website).
- 1708: Joó, Annamária: Séta a sírkertben (vilagjaromagazin.hu; Internet Website).
- 1709: Nemzeti Színház (nemzetiszinhaz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1710: Nagybaconi Nagy, Vilmos (kiralyihagyomanyozok.hu; Internet Website).
- 1711: Kaáli Nagy, Dezső (unitarius.uw.hu; Internet Website).
- 1712: Magyar Művészeti Lexikon (muveszet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1713: Neuman, von John (after J. J. O'Connor and E.F. Robertson in uww-groups.dc.s.-st-and ac.uk; Internet Website).
- 1714: National Philharmonic Orchestra (info.omc.hu; Interbet Website).
- 1715: Mercurius Hungaricus (iki.elte.hu; Internet Website).
- 1716: Starcevo-Koros-Cris (comp.archeology.org; Internet Website).
- 1717: Nikolsburgi abc (magtudin.org; Internet Website).
- 1718: Sugar, P.F. (ed.): A History of Hungary (Indiana University Press, 1994).
- 1719: Nagy, Attila; Lontay, Margit; Lorán, Lenke; Kautzky, József; Sándor, Anna; Joe Eszterhas; Ujlaki, László; Tordai, Teri; Tordy, Géza; Nagy Anna; Fábri, Zoltán; Newman, Paul; Zsitkovszky, Béla; Jeney, Imre; Koltai, Lajos; Antal E. Nimrod; Somogyi, Nusi; Bónyi, Adorján; Somogyi, Nusi; Szakáts, Miklós; Titkos, Ilona; Újlaky László; Makay, Margit; Victor, Gedeon; Falk, Peter M (imdb.com; Internet Website).1720: Boros, Attila (Muzsika, Aprilis, 2004, p.2.).
- 1721: Orbán, Dezső (Keptar.demasz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1722: Neoquisition Comission (forumins.sk; Internet Website).
- 1723: Neoquisition Comission (olobogomm.hu; Internet Website).
- 1724: Borbándi, Gyula: Nyugati Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon és Bibliografia (mek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1725: Sandved, K.B. (ed.): The World of Muasic (The Wawerley Music Company Ltd. London, 1954).
- 1726: Oravecz, Pál (hiki.hu; Internet Website).
- 1727: Nagy, Iván (soundven ture.com; Internet Website).
- 1728: Kiss, Ulrich: Muzsly, István SJ (in Magyar Kurir 2005 június 27 and 30).
- 1729: Ormos, Mária (mindentudas.hu; Internet Website).
- 1730: Orvosi Lexikon. Kempelen, Farkas hallgatói info. közp. (hik.hu; Internet Website).
- 1731: Okolicsányi, Ferenc; Pacséry, Imre; Miller, Albert; Sipos, Pál; Sós, József.; Mészáros, Kálmán, (jelesnapok.neumann.haz; Internet Website).
- 1732: Orsolya, Erzsébet (filmortenet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1733: Oszvald, Marika (imdb.com; Internet Website).
- 1734: Óze, Lajos (ftvdb.bfi.org.uk; Internet Website).
- 1735: Fülöp, Attila; Lehel, György; Polgár, László; Sándor, Frigyes; Capella Savaria (Bach-cantatas.com; Internet Website).
- 1736: Ladányi, Imre (artporal.hu Internet Website).
- 1737: Lázár, Lajos (filmintezet.hu... Internet Website).
- 1738: Lehel, Ferenc (hic.hu; Internet Website).
- 1739: Kovács, Mária: Hungarian Aviation, with special thanks to Mr. Attila Szabó and Mr. Gábor Fekecs. (Pioneers of) (a.i.a.a.com; Internet Website).
- 1740: Lévai, Pál; Winter, Ernő, (porta l.bme.hu; Internet Website).
- 1741: Lóczy, Lajos Jr (maf.hu; Internet Website).
- 1742: Ladányi, Andrea; Szörényi, Éva; Reviczky, Gábor; Rozsos, István; Bárány, István; Sándor, Judit; Sas, József; Schubert, Éva; Seregi, László (2); Sinka, Károly; Solti, Bertalan; Szász, Péter; Szirmai, Albert, Sztankay, István; Jelenczki, István; Mészáros, Tamás; Koloss, István; Vass, Éva; Verebély, Iván; Voight, Ági; Kéri, Kálmán; Mózes, Attila; Dózsa László; Vidor, Dezső; Vidor, Ferike; Ragályi, Elemér; Rockenbauer, Pál; Rolla, János; Leblanc, Győző; Avar István; Uhrík, Teodóra; Rév, Lívia; (port.hu; Internet Website).
- 1743: Ladik, Klára (litera.hu; Internet Website).
- 1744: Láng, Rudolf (ivanffyuhar.com; Internet Website).
- 1745: Lustig, Gábor (informed.hu; Internet Website).
- 1746: Laki, Kálmán (vfmk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1747: Páhán, István (kfni.hu; Internet Website (Nagy, Árpád: Obituary)).
- 1748: Kubala, László (in MSO; Nemzeti Sportline.hu; Internet Website)..

- 1749: Pácz, Aladár ([home.frognet.net](http://home.frognet.net); Internet Website).
- 1750: Marton, Edwin ([last.fm/music; edwinmarton.com](http://last.fm/music/edwinmarton.com); Internet Website).
- 1751: New Zealand, Hungarians in ([teara.govt.nz](http://teara.govt.nz); [hungarianconsulate.co.nz](http://hungarianconsulate.co.nz); Internet Websites).
- 1752: Kálazdy, Móric, Ecsedy, Ildikó; Fodor, Pál; Dávid, Géza; Turks' rule in Hungary; Jetting, Károly; Vámbéry, Ármin; Tökei, Ferenc; Vászolyi, Erik; Obrusánszky, Borbála, (*Terebess Ázsia Lexikon*; [terebess.hu](http://terebess.hu); Internet Website).
- 1753: Kováts, Ferenc Jr.; Stessel, Lajos, Istvánffy, Miklós ([hik.hu](http://hik.hu); Internet Website).
- 1754: Csángó (*National Geographic*, June 2005).
- 1755: Karácsoni, Károly ([Magyar-irodalom.elte.hu](http://Magyar-irodalom.elte.hu); Internet Website).
- 1756: Koltay, Valéria ([muzsikus.net](http://muzsikus.net); Internet Website).
- 1757: Kónya, Sándor (*Musical Times, The, Ltd.*, London, 2002; [musicaltimes.co](http://musicaltimes.co); Internet Website).
- 1758: Kútvölgyi, Erzsébet ([vigszinhasz.hu](http://vigszinhasz.hu); Internet Website).
- 1759: Kalmár, Magda ([hzo.hu](http://hzo.hu); Internet Website).
- 1760: Kazár, Lajos ([udvardy.adatbank.transindex.ro](http://udvardy.adatbank.transindex.ro); Internet Website).
- 1761: Kassai, György ([papirusz.hu](http://papirusz.hu); Internet Website).
- 1762: Marczis, Demeter ([baranyanet.hu](http://baranyanet.hu); Internet Website).
- 1763: Kniezsa, István: Magyarország népei a XI. században (Szent István emlékkönyv, Franklin Társulat, Bp., 1938).
- 1764: Kasza, Éva (*Magyar Szó Online*, 26-27, March, 2007, Szabadka..).
- 1765: Hofi, Géza ([hofi.hu](http://hofi.hu); Internet Web site).
- 1766: Delly, Rózi (*Muzsika*, April, 2000. No. 4. Budapest).
- 1767: Orosz, Júlia (*Muzsika*, December, 1997, No.12, Budapest).
- 1768: Olympic Athletes ([mob.hu](http://mob.hu); Internet Website).
- 1769: Kolnai, Aurél ([ceusess.com](http://ceusess.com); Internet Website).
- 1770: Kugler, Henrik ([gerbeaud.hu](http://gerbeaud.hu); Internet Website).
- 1771: Meduna, László ([time.com](http://time.com); Internet Website).
- 1772: M.S.M. mester ([hungarta.hu](http://hungarta.hu); Internet Website).
- 1773: Magyar, Bálint ([mbaltisk.extra.hu](http://mbaltisk.extra.hu); Internet Website).
- 1774: Poszler, György ([emc.elte.hu](http://emc.elte.hu); Internet Website).
- 1775: Pécsi, Sándor ([tvfilm.hu](http://tvfilm.hu); Internet Website).
- 1776: Fábry, Sándor ([showder.hu](http://showder.hu); Internet Website).
- 1778: Petényi, Géza ([museumpk..sote](http://museumpk..sote); Internet Website).
- 1779: Pető, András ([peto.hu](http://peto.hu); Internet Website).
- 1780: Plász, Béla ([konyvtar.univet.hu](http://konyvtar.univet.hu); Internet Website).
- 1781: Politzer, Ádám, ([whonamedit.com](http://whonamedit.com); Internet Website).
- 1782: Pannonhalma Abbey ([museum.hu](http://museum.hu); [bences.hu](http://bences.hu); Internet Websites).
- 1783: Papp, László ([mob.hu](http://mob.hu); Internet Website).
- 1784: Imre, Saint in Vargha, Domján: Memorial of St. Imre (in *Szent Imre emlékkönyv*, 1907).
- 1785: Partridge ([iowadnr.com](http://iowadnr.com); Internet Website).
- 1786: Polgár, Tibor; Sarlós, Andrew ([thecanadianencyclopedia.com](http://thecanadianencyclopedia.com); Internet Website).
- 1787: Pege, Aladár ([dunatv.hu](http://dunatv.hu), 24 September, 2006; Internet Website).
- 1788: B.G. Zichy-Woinarski "A question concerning certain views of Parthian History" in *Hungarian Past (Magyar Múlt)* 6 (2), 61-82 Sydney.
- 1789: *The Columbia Encyclopedia*, ed. by William Bridgwater and Seymour Kurtz (3rd edn.,1968), Columbia University Press.
- 1790: Petróczy, István ([feltalaloink.hu](http://feltalaloink.hu); Internet Website).
- 1791: Petry, Béla Albert ([hungaria.org](http://hungaria.org); Internet Website).
- 1792: Pikéthy Tibor ([pikethy.uw.hu](http://pikethy.uw.hu); Internet Website).
- 1793: Pilis Abbey; Rock Chapel Buda; ([kolostorut.hu](http://kolostorut.hu); Internet Website).
- 1794: *The New World Encyclopedia*, ed. Michael Upshall, (Century Hutchinson Ltd., London, UK., 1988).
- 1795: Pápai, Erika, Pápai, Erzsi; Piros, Ildikó; Végh, Péter, ([magyarszinhasz.hu](http://magyarszinhasz.hu); Internet Website).
- 1796: Codexes ([libraries.theeuropeanlibrary.org](http://libraries.theeuropeanlibrary.org); Internet Website).
- 1797: Párta, Lilla ([tancelet.hu](http://tancelet.hu); Internet Website).
- 1798: Gyepű ([heraldikakiado.hu](http://heraldikakiado.hu); Internet Website).
- 1799: Erdélyi, István: *The Art of the Avars* (Corvina Press, Budapest, 1966).
- 1800: McEvedy, Colin: *The Penguin Atlas of Ancient History* (Penguin Books Ltd.)
- 1801: Paris Peace Treaty ([development.vbcom.net](http://development.vbcom.net); Internet Website).
- 1802: Soós, Árpád dr: Párizsi békeszerződések (typescript, Debrecen, 2009).
- 1803: Pungur, Joseph dr.: Trianon from the West – Paris from the East (in *Honlevél MVSZ.*, 6.évf.,3..sz., 2007).
- 1804: Pécsi, Sebestyén ([pecsisebestyen.freeweb.hu](http://pecsisebestyen.freeweb.hu); Internet Website).
- 1805: Parliament Building ([talkingcities.co.uk](http://talkingcities.co.uk); Internet Website).
- 1806: Puskás, Tivadar ([sasovits.hu](http://sasovits.hu); Internet Website).
- 1807: Kováts, Tibor ([tancelet.hu](http://tancelet.hu); Internet Website).
- 1808: Kőszeghy, Károly ([vasidigitkonyvtar.hu](http://vasidigitkonyvtar.hu); Internet Website).



- 1809: Kútvölgyi Erzsébet (vigszan haz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1810: Macartney, C.A.: Hungary and her successors (Oxford UP., London, New York, Toronto, 1937, 1968).
- 1811: Jancsovics, Antal (Muzsika, 5 September, Budapest).
- 1812: Jemnitz, Sándor (info.tmc.hu; Internet Website).
- 1813: Lakitelek (Magyar Nemzet, daily, 29 Szeptember, 2007, Budapest).
- 1814: Medak, Peter (britmovie.co.uk; Internet Website).
- 1815: Miskolczi, László (Szoboszlokepeskonyve.hu; Internet Website).
- 1816: Meyer Konversataions - Lexikon, 6th. edn., 1-21 vols. Bibliographisches Institut.Leipzig und Wien, 1903- 09.
- 1817: Kubinyi, András; Csányi, Vilmos, Ritoók, Zsigmond; Kósa, László; Kiss, Elemér; Víz, E. Szilveszter; Ritoók, Zsigmond (2); Tüskés, Gábor; Tardos, Gábor; Kulcsár, Kálmán; Toró, Tibor (1) (mta.hu; Internet Website).
- 1818: Forrai, Sándor Munkássága by Szakácsné Klára Friedrich and Gábor Szakács (typescript, Budapest, 2007).
- 1819: Kniezsa István: Magyarország népei a XI. században (in Szt. István Emlékkönyv (Franklin Társulat, Budapest, 1938).
- 1820: Zoltán, János; Radics, Béla (vadhajmultiply.com; Internet Website).
- 1821: Jereton; Rajk-per; Thoroczky Family; Újváry, Ignác, (kislexikon.hu; Internet Website).
- 1822: Rajkai, Pál (hgkmo var.hu; Internet Website).
- 1823: Kahler, Frigyes: Sortüze – 1956(Igazságügyi Minisztérium, Antológia Kiadó, Budapest,1993).
- 1824: Nagyrévi dr- Bappel, György: Hustárok (Corvina Kiadó, Budapest, 1973).
- 1825: Lukinich, Imre: Rákóczi I.II. (Franklin Társulat, Budapest, 1934).
- 1826: Cúth, János: Az év embere: Patrubby, Miklós (in Kanadai/Amerikai Magyarság, weekly, Toronto, 5 January, 2005).
- 1827: Poland, Hungarians in (electronicmuseum.ca; Internet Website).
- 1828: Hungarian POW-s in Soviet Union (hm.goc.hu; Internet Website)
- 1829: Religious Orders in Hungary, Roman Catholic:Országos Katolikus Névtár, edited by Mária Káldy, Balázs Mig. (II. Szerzetesi kötet, Szent Gellért Press, Budapest 2001); Tibor Horváth, S.J. professor of Systematic Theology, Regis College, Toronto, Canada; Peter Nemeshegyi, S.J professor and director of Faludi Academy, Budapest, Hungary.
- 1830: Reményi Schneller, Lajos (freedom.hu; Internet Website).
- 1831: Resettlement in Hungary (mek.iif.hu; Internet Website).
- 1832: Friedrich, Klára: Rovásírás (manuscript, 10 January, 2008, Budapest).
- 1833: Nadányi Chronicle in György Szabados: A Krónikától a Gestáig (Itk cikk, 209.85.173.104; Internet Website).
- 1834: Steid, Imre (library.univet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1835: Norway, Hungarians in (mbk-norvegia.org; Internet Website).
- 1836: Simonyi, Charles (edge.org; Internet Website).
- 1837: Szabados, Árpád (mke.hu; Internet Website).
- 1838: Somogyi, József (gyel.gyor.hu; Internet Website).
- 1839: Szabados, György (fono.hu; Internet Website).
- 1840: Államvédelmi Hivatal (szabadnet.origo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1841: Dusicza, Ferenc: History of the Reformed Church in Hungary (reformaus.hu; Internet Website).
- 1842: Mapsofworld.com. (Internet Website).
- 1843: Marác, László: Szentkatolnai Bálint, Gábor (atw.hu: Internet Website).
- 1844: Scitovsky, Tibor (matud.iif.hu: Internet Website).
- 1845: Marác, László (maraczlaszlo.atw.hu; Internet Website).
- 1846: Sebestyén, Jenő (proteo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1847: Dusicza, Ferenc and others: A Short History of the Reformed Church in Hungary (Kálvin J. Kiadó, Budapest, 1977).
- 1848: Svédország magyarok (Hunsor; geocities.com; Internet Website).
- 1849: Sántha, Károly (Dunántúli Harangszó, Julius 2003; church.lutheran.hu; Internet Website).
- 1850: Sávoly, Pál (hidak.hu; Internet Website).
- 1851: Szíki, Károly: Autobiography (MS).
- 1852: Ránki, Dezső; Pálúr, János; Victor, Máté; Kecskés Ensemble; Kalló, Zsolt; Kocsár, Mikló; Lantos, István, Perényi, Miklós; Perényi Eszter; Solti, Sir George; Szöllösy, András; Zempléni, Kornél; (bmc.hu; Internet Website).
- 1853: Református Pedagógiai Intézet Kolozsvár, Somogyi, Botond közlése, 2007.
- 1860: Samuely, Tibor (anarsi.com; Internet Website).
- 1861: Sebestyén, Jenő (proteo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1862: Skaricza, Máté, in Szigeti, Jenő: Évszázadok fénye (Confessio, 1994. 4, Budapest).
- 1863: Somogyi, László in Kerekes, István: Volt egyszer egy magyar karmester... (Kunst & Cultuur, 2005, Budapest).
- 1864: Süli, András (algyo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1865: Revisionist movement in Hungary, in Hungary the unwilling stallite (hungarianhistory.com; Internet Website).
- 1866: Kovács, Anikó: Adalékok a magyar revizionista mozgalom történetéhez (regifolyoirat.hu; Internet Website).
- 1867: Riesz, Marcell (csillagaszattortenet, csillagaszat.hu; Internet Website).
- 1868: Perényi, Miklós; Solti, György; Illényi, Katica; Meixner, Mihály; Sólyom Nagy, Sándor; Schiffer, András; Szokolay, Sándor; Vass, Lajos; Sándor, János, (fidelio.hu; Internet Website).
- 1869: Horkovics Kováts, János Péter (Biography, kézirat, Dingolfing, 2008).
- 1870: Pécsi, Eszter (gsonline.hu; Internet Website).

- 1871: Szakály, Sándor (kupe.hu; nbk.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1872: Sarlós, Róbert Károly (Biography, after Béla Lipták, 31 August, 2008, USA).
- 1873: Varga, Zsigmond (drk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1874: Unitarianism by Szabó László; translated by Koncz László and Czire Szabolcs (unitarius.com; Internet Website).
- 1875: Bütösi, János: 62 nap a föld körül (Confessio, 1984; reformatus.hu; Internet Website).
- 1876: Ráday Library (kre.hu; Internet Website).
- 1877: Rudnai, Béla (kre.hu; Internet Website).
- 1878: A (Cseh)szlovákiai magyarok kislexikona (forumnist.sk; Internet Website).
- 1879: Stalin, Joseph (bbc.uk; Internet Website).
- 1880: Manninger, Jenő (mno.hu, October 5, 2008; Index.hu, October 4, 2008; Internet Website).
- 1881: Szenes, Iván (andy.hu; Internet Website).
- 1882: Marsigli (minerac.org; Internet Website), Lázini, Miklós András in Magyar Hírlap, 9 October 2008, Budapest).
- 1883: Lotharingiai, Károly, Muhi, Battle of (bel.freeweb.hu; Internet Website).
- 1884: Sárosi, György dr (vb.sportklub.hu; ftc.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1885: Szakonyi, Károly (pmk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1886: Szász, János (hirextra.hu; Internet Website).
- 1887: A török kiűzése Magyarországról (bel.freeweb.hu; Internet Website).
- 1888: Szilvay, Kornél (feltalalo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1889: Szinte, Gábor (festomuvesz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1890: Schleicher, László: A (Cseh)szlovák magyarok kislexikona 1978-tól (forumnist.sk; Internet Website).
- 1891: Schmidt, Mária (orwell.hu; Internet Website).
- 1892: Marton Lefébre, Julia (belfold.ma; cciced.org; Internet Websites).
- 1893: Marton, Kati (MTA.hu; gondola.hu; Internet Websites; Chronicles Magazin 18 March 2008, USA).
- 1894: Szilágyi, Ákos (primmedia.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1895: Sárosi, György dr (vb.sportklub.tv; ftc.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1896: Tolnai Nagylexikon (DVD, Multimedia.PCCD-Roma. I-XVIII kötet, 1928).
- 1897: Tangl, Ferenc; Tolnai, Sándor; Tormay, Béla (konyvtar.univet.hu; Internet Website).
- 1898: Kiszely, István dr: Az ősmagyarok fegyverzete (kiszely.hu; Internet Website).
- 1899: Kennedy, Tom (canadahun.com; Internet Website).
- 1900: Jelenczky, Isván (jelenczky.hu; Internet Website).
- 1901: Javasasszony (rpg.hu; Internet Website).
- 1902: Jordanes (ludens.elte.hu; Internet Website).
- 1903: Vizin, Viktória (viktoriavizin.com; Internet Website).
- 1904: Jugarok (tolnaigyuri.uw.hu; Internet Website).
- 1905: Takács, Kati (muveszek.hu; Internet Website).
- 1906: Takács, Klára (ifo.bmc.hu; Internet Website).
- 1907: Takács, Mária; Sugár, András, (mtv.hu; Internet Website).
- 1908: Zoványi, Jenő: Magyarországi protestáns egyházörténeti kislexikon (digit.drk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1909: Kormorán Ensemble (komoranfolk.hu; Internet Website).
- 1910: Kárpátia Zenekar (network.hu; Internet Website).
- 1911: Keresztes, Kálmán (c3.hu; Internet Website).
- 1912: László T. László (Gondola Online, 27 December, 2008, Budapest; gondola.hu; Internet Website).
- 1913: Magas, István (MS. from Mrs. Dóra Magas, 2008, Calgary).
- 1914: Korzenszky, Richárd Miklós (C.V. from P.Szabó, György, 2009).
- 1915: Losonczy, Áron (hvg.hu; Internet Website).
- 1916: Kercaszomor (mno.hu; 7 February 2009, Internet Website).
- 1917: Töltéssy, Zoltán (sdgszarszo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1918: Nicolsburg Peace Treaty; Kazinczy codex.; Székely, Kános, (mek.niif.hu; Internet Website).
- 1919: The Columbia Encyclopedia, eds. W. Bridgwater & S. Kurtz, 3rd edn. 1968, pp. 1974-1975; G.Z. Földváry (1988) Geology of the Carpathian Region, 75-176, 265-273, 274-275; Encyclopaedia Britannica, 15th edn. 1977, 2002, 883-884; C.A. Macartney (1968), Hungary and her Successors, chapter on Slovakia 73-199; Colin McEvedy (1961), The Penguin Atlas of Medieval History, pp. 14-52.
- 1920: Aradi, Éva (Biography 1, MS., Miskolc, 2008).
- 1921: Röck, István (loero.hu; Internet Website).
- 1922: Róna, Emy (magyarkronika.wm; Internet Website).
- 1923: New World Encyclopedia (by Michael Upshall (Century Hutchinson. Ltd., London 1988).
- 1924: Congregatio Jesu (Angol kiasszonyok) (uj.katolikus.hu; Internet Website).
- 1925: Szamosközi, István (Sz.I. in Memoriam, by Ladányi, Sándor, in, No.22, June 2003, Budapest).
- 1926: Domonkos Rend Magyarországon (ed. Illés, Pál Attila, Z. Czigány, Balázs, Piliscsaba, Pázmány Péter Katolikus Egyetem, 2007).
- 1927: Camerata Hungarica (sztaki.hu; Internet Website).

- 1928: Csohány, János dr: A Debreceni Református Kollégium, MS. Debrecen, 2008).
- 1929: Kálmán, Lajos; Osváth Viktor (MS from Pungur, Béla, Kecskemét, 2008).
- 1930: Marik, Miklós (Csillagasztorinet, csillagaszat.hu; Internet Website).
- 1931: Dancs, Rózsa (Biography, MS., Montreal, Québec, 2008).
- 1932: Aradi, Éva (Biography 2, MS., Budapest, 2008).
- 1933: Szakács, Gábor (Biography 1, MS., Budapest, 2008).
- 1934: Szakács, Gábor (Biography 2, MS., Budapest, 2008).
- 1935: Magtudin (Magyarságtudományi Intézet, USA, magtudin.org; Internet Website).
- 1936: Gencsi, Sári (index.hu; Internet Website, 7 May, 2008); Sükösd, Mihály (12 October 2000); Sajdik Ferend (19 August 2010).
- 1937: Csollány, Szilveszter (nssz.hu; Internet Website).
- 1938: Cserey, Erzsébet (MS., from Szíki, Károly, Eger, 2008).
- 1939: Varga, Erzsébet: In memoriam Cserey Erzsébet (gimagine.com; Internet Website).
- 1940: Mózes, Edit: Csíksomlyói búcsú (in article in pozitív\_negatív.ro; Internet Website).
- 1941: Kovács, Bálint: Dr. Bodoky Richárd a diakonissza szolgálat tudósa (1908-1996) in Confessio 1966 Budapest).
- 1942: Bíró, Zoltán (nemzetiforum.hu; Internet Website).
- 1943: Gömböc (origo.hu; gombos.eu; Internet Websites).
- 1944: Harmatta, János (ungarisches.institut.de; Internet Website).
- 1945: Arvisura (arvisura.freeweb; arvisura.van.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1946: Szilágyi, Ákos (Kislexikon; server2001.rev.hu; Internet Website).
- 1947: Benes, Eduard (spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk; Internet Website).
- 1948: Magass Miklós (Lengyel, Károly: on Return of Hungarian Crown (27 May 2008, nemzetihirhalo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1949: Holy Crown of Hungary, returning of (28 May 2008, nemzetihirhalo.hu; Internet Website).
- 1950: Ósbudavár (day.hu & geoaching.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1951: Blága, Károly (Boros, Károly interjúja; Horváth, Lajos közlése, Torontó).
- 1952: Dénes, János (magtuding.org; Internet Website).
- 1953: Grandpierre, Attila (magyarmenedek.com; Internet Website).
- 1954: Darai, Lajos Mihály (kodolány.hu; Internet Website).
- 1955: Gyárfás, Ágnes (Biography from P.Szabó, György, May 2008, Budapest).
- 1956: Zsirai, Miklós: A magyarság őstörténe (MTA & Franklin Társulat, Budapest, 1943).
- 1957: Böszörményi Nagy, László (juditti.hu; Internet Website).
- 1958: Tolsztoz, Sz.P.: Az ősi Chorezm (Hungária Könyvkiadó, Budapest, 1950; Meszlényi, Róbert, Imre: A vallásalapító ősmagyarok két lilioma..., A szerző kiadása, Budapest, 2002).
- 1959: Csohány, János dr (Biography, MS., Debrecen, 2008).
- 1960: Bíró, András Zsolt (Biography, MS., Budapest, 2008).
- 1961: Hungarológia (enc.hu; Internet Website).
- 1962: Kristóf, János (Budapest-art.com; Internet Website).
- 1963: Szabadi, Sándor (Pungur, Béla: Feljegyzések Sz.S. életéről, MS., Kecskemét, 2008).
- 1964: Tihanyi, Kálmán (sasovits.hu; Internet Website).
- 1965: Kislexikon.hu; Internet Website.
- 1966: Kovács, Ildikó: Mangalica (uj-.dieta.hu; Internet Website).
- 1967: Bíró, Zoltán írása alapján (mho.hu; Internet Website, 26 January 2009, Budapest).
- 1968: Obrusánszky, Borbála & Marác, László dr: Magyar kapcsolatok (Manuscript, Budapest, 2009).
- 1969: Space travelers, Hungarian (vfe, vmfk.hu & planetologia.elte.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1970: Vajda, László (ungarisches-institut.de; Internet Website).
- 1971: Váledí, Béla: A rendszerváltás...(A nagy kirándulás kora, 2001.4, Budapest) (historia.hu; Internet Website).
- 1972: Zalatnay, Sarolta (storyline.hu; Internet Website).
- 1973: Újszászy, Kálmán (Confessio, 1993.3, Református Zsinati Iroda, Budapest).
- 1974: Zempléni, Kornél (bach-cantatas.com.& info.bmc.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1975: Lóránt, Károly (magyarkonzervatit.hu; Internet Website).
- 1976: Khrushchev, Nikita (bbc.co.uk; Internet Website).
- 1977: Lengyel, Károly (tenkker.hu; Internet Website).
- 1978: Laky, Zsuzsanna (sztatlexikon.hu; Internet Website).
- 1979: Takaró, Mihály (fasori.hu; Internet Website).
- 1980: Záray, Márta & Vámosi, János (allmusic.hu; Internet Website).
- 1981: Virágh, András (members.chello.hu; Internet Website).
- 1982: Malí, Katalin: Orona kalauz (myorganmusic.com; Internet Website).
- 1983: Végvári, Vazul (mno.hu; Internet Website).
- 1984: Magyar Politikusok (freedom.hu; Internet Website).
- 1985: Victims of Bolshevic...(mho.hu; Internet Website, 24 April 2009).
- 1986: Ruyter, Michiel de (members.lycos.nl; Internet Website).
- 1987: Iron Curtain (mno.hu; Internet Website, 3 May 2009)

- 1988: Zas, Lorant (krater.hu; Internet Website).
- 1989: Rózsáligeti, László: Rácz, Lajos (2008 Budapest, shvoong.com; Internet Website).
- 1990: Táltos (mek.iif.hu; Internet Website).
- 1991: Tihanyi, László (fidelio.hu; Internet Website).
- 1992: Török uralom Magyarországon (enc.hu; Internet Website).
- 1993: Ráta, Dániel (eduline.hu & szemeszter.hu; Internet Websites).
- 1994: Nagy, L. Gábor (Autobiograohy, Emonton, 2009).
- 1995: Koltay, Gergely (kairos.hu; Internet Website).
- 1996: Knézy, Jenő (mtv.hu; Internet Website).
- 1997: Potsdam Conference (masodikvilaghaboru.hu; Internet Website).
- 1998: Yalta Conference (bibl.szeged.hu; Inernet Website).
- 1999: Tabányi, Mihály (allmusic.hu; Internet Website).
- 2000: Art-portal.hu; Internet Website.
- 2001: Sára, Sándor (filmunio.hu; Internet Website).
- 2002: Sher-Gil, Anrita (nol.hu; Internet Website, 22 August 2009).
- 2003: Hóman *vol. i*, in Hóman and Szekfü (1935): *History of Hungary vols. i-v (Magyar Történet)*, István Lázár (1990): *Hungary, A Brief History*; Peter Sugar, Péter Hanák & Tibor Frank (1990): *A History of Hungary*, Ferenc Glatz ed. and partial author (1996): *The Chronicle of Hungarians (A magyarok krónikája)*, Nemzeti hírháló, 2009 July.
- 2004: Turanian Curse (hhrf.org/kárpátiigazszo; Intenet Website, 12 July, 2007).
- 2008: Jobbik (jobbik.hu; Internet Website).
- 2009: Vukics, Ferenc (193.224.76.4; Internet Website).
- 2010: Magyar's Alliance (magyarokszövetsége.hu; Internet Website).
- 2011: Meszlényi, Zoltán L. (mho.hu Internet Website, 12 September, 2009).
- 2012: Makk Family (webartestore.com; Internet Website).
- 2013: Sucsan, Charles (sucsan.ca; Internet Website).
- 2014: Kőrösi Csoma, Sándor (lotsawaschool.org; Internet Website).
- 2015: Tíbetan-Hungarian relation (Czakó, Gábor írása után, karpatiharsona.info; Internet Websie).
- 2016: Kovács, Ákos; Miklósa, Erika, Varnus, Xavér, Érdi, Tamás; Szakcsi Lakatos Béla, (zene.hu; Internet Website).
- 2017: Yuezhi (indopedia.org; Internet Website).
- 2018: Szombathely (szombathely.hu; Internet Website).
- 2019: Bulak people (tibor-borsos.blogspot.hu; Internet Website).
- 2020: Iancu, Laura (hungarianambiance.com; Internet Website).
- 2021: Imreh, István (korunk.org; Intgernet Website).
- 2022: Széles, Gábor (amcsam.hu; Internet Website).
- 2023: Metzenauer, Margaret (weblaopera.com; Internet Website).
- 2024: Tatros Bible (magyartheologia.lapunk.hu; Internet Website).
- 2025: Ural Altaic Languages by Robert Austerlicz Abondolo, Daniel, Hungarian Inflectional Morphology (1989); Benke, Loránd, and Imre, Samu, eds., The Hungarian Language (1972); Collinder, Bjorn, An Introduction to the Uralic Languages (1965); Comrie, Bernard, Languages of the Soviet Union (1981); Hakulinen, Lauri, The Structure and Development of the Finnish Language (1953-55; Eng. trans., 1961); Menges, Karl H., The Turkic Languages and People: An Introduction to Turkic Studies (1968); Miller, Roy Andrew, Japanese and Other Altaic Languages (1971); Poppe, Nicholas, Introduction to Altaic Linguistics (1965) and Mongolian Language Handbook (1970); Raun, Alo, Essays in Finno-Ugric and Finnic Linguistics (1971); Shirokogoroff, S. M., Ethnological and Linguistical Aspects of the Ural-Altaic Hypothesis (1970); Vago, R., The Sound Pattern of Hungarian (1980) (members.trypoid.com; Internet Website).
- 2026: Transylvania: Köpeczi (ed.-in-chief, 1987: Erdély Története (History of Transylvania) I-III; The Columbia Encyclopedia, eds. W. Bridgwater & S. Kurtz, 3rd edn. 1968; G.Z. Földváry (1988): Geology of the Carpathian Region; S. Sisa (1984): The Spirit of Hungary; C.A. Macartney (1968): Hungary and her Successors, chapter on Transylvania; Colin McEvedy (1961) The Penguin Atlas of Medieval History; C. McEvedy (1972) The Penguin Atlas of Modern History (to 1815); W. Bray & D. Trump (1970): The Penguin Dictionary of Archaeology.
- 2027: Soós, Árpád: Trianon (MS, Debrecen, 2007).
- 2028: Szöcs, Géza (Új Ember, Weekly, 29 November, 2009, Budapest).
- 2029: Lendvai, Ildikó (Tornádó hírközlő, 29 December, 2009 Budapest; Internet ebsite).
- 2030: Kaláka Ensemble (ebai.com; Internet Website).
- 2031: Érdy Kódex (varoslod.hu; Internet Website).
- 2032: Kenyérmező Battle (mommo.hu; Internet Website).
- 2033: Kerpely, Antal (joszerencset. hu; Internet Website).
- 2034: Vámos-Tóth, Bátor (telia-com and lelekt.eoldal.hu; Internet Website).
- 2035: University of Keszthely (georgikon.hu; Internet Website).
- 2036: Partium Keresztyén Egyetem (partium.ro; Intgernet Website).
- 2037: Corvinus Library (Tájékoztató, Hamilton, Ont. Canada, szeptember 2009).
- 2038: Király, Ede (sportforum.hu; Internet Website)

- 2039: Vályi Nagy, Ervin (Szűcs, Ferenc: In Memoriam V.N.E. in Confessio 1994/1, M.R.E., Budapest).
- 2040: Térey-Smith, Mary (classiconline.com; Internet Website).
- 2041: Széchenyi István Egyetem (sze.hu; Internet Website).
- 2042: Béla Bartók String Quartet Ensemble (britannica.com; Internet Website).
- 2043: Muraközi Horse (horses.wikia.com; Internet Website).
- 2044: Kobzos Kiss, Tamás (népzeneiskola.hu; Internet Website).
- 2045: Koch, Sándor (stop.hu; 18 February 2009, Internet Website).
- 2046: Kodály Institution (kodaly-inst.hu; Internet Website).
- 2047: Kodály Quartet (kodalyquartet.com; Internet Website).
- 2048: Kóka, Rozália (folkinfo.hu; Internet Website).
- 2049: Lukin, László (baja.hu; Internet Website).
- 2050: Maczkó, Mária (eletfa.uw.hu; Internet Website).
- 2051: Mistral Music Ensemble (misztral.hu; Internet Website).
- 2052: Muharai, Elemér (muharaiszovetseg.hu; Internet Website).
- 2053: Muzsikás Hungarian Folkmusic Ensemble (muzsikas.hu; Internet Website).
- 2054: Orczay, Csaba (indiana.edu; Internet Website).
- 2055: Várpalota (Palace of the Buda Castle) (regnumportal.hu; Internet Website).
- 2056: Vay Family (vaja.hu; Internet Website).
- 2057: Vienna Awards (encyclopedia.com; Internet Website).
- 2058: Varga, Richard Steven (math.kent.edu; Internet Website).
- 2059: About the Hungarian Language (magtudin.com; Internet Website).
- 2060: World War I, Hungary in (staff.lib.msu.edu; wikipedia.org; richthoffen.com; thinkingquest.org; Internes Websites).
- 2061: Western Hungary (szentkoronaradio.com; Internet Website).
- 2062: Ritoók, Zsigmond (2) (colbud.hu; Internet Website).
- 2063: Sugár, András (mtv.hu; Internet Website).
- 2064: Tökéczki, László (xxszazadintezet.hu; Internet Website).
- 2065: Segesváry, Victor's Article (M.S. 2009, Switzerland).
- 2066: Simonffy, Gyula (derimuz.hu; Internet Website).
- 2067: Tarján, Ferenc (pantheon.hu; Internet Website).
- 2068: Sumerians: Ceram, C. W, *Gods, Graves and Scholars – The History of Archeology*. 2nd. Revised and enlarged ed. London/Toronto/New York, Bantam Books (1967); Érdy, Miklós, *The Sumerian, Ural-Altai, Magyar Relationship: A History of Research. Part I: The 19th Century*. New York, Gilgamesh (1974); Kramer, Samuel Noah, *The Sumerians – Their History, Culture and Character*. Chicago/London, The University of Chicago Press (1963); Zakar, András, *A sumér hűvilág és a Biblia* (Sumerian Beliefs and the Bible), Garfield, N.J., Turán Printing (1972).
- 2069: Kuvasz, Hungarian (canadaguidetodogs.com; Internet Website).
- 2070: Trianon PeaceTreaty, Statesmen on (World Federation of Hungarians' Document).
- 2071: Sorg, Antal (leanyfalu.hu; Internet Website).
- 2072: 2nd Orbán Government (MNO Internet Portal, 20 May, 2009).
- 2073: P.Szabó, György CV (MS, 11 June 2010, Budapest).
- 2074: Iványi, Sándor: Constitution of Hungary, a summary; his Website).
- 2075: Tahy Clan and Family (tahy.hu; Internet Website).
- 2076: Tihany Abbey (hungarystartshere.com; Internet Website).
- 2077: Toplica Abbey (cecol.com; Internet Website).
- 2078: Partium Christian University (partium.ro; Internet Website).
- 2079: Végel, László (vegel.org; Internet Website).
- 2080: Tüskés, Tibor (MNO hu; Internet Portal, 2 December 2009).
- 2081: Varga, Csaba (vargacsaba.hu; Internet Website).
- 2082: Vas, István (yivoencyclopedia.org; Internet Website).
- 2083: Báthory, Prince Gábor (atti.info; Internet Website).
- 2084: Vekerdí, László (FN.hu; Internet Website).
- 2085: Reigl, Judit (judit-reigl.com; estihirlap.hu, Internet Website, 1 August 2010).
- 2086: Rotter, Lajos (hupont.hu; Internet Website).
- 2087: Sebestyén, Farkas, Ilona (emlekev.hu; zek.org; Internet Website).
- 2088: Sebő Ensemble (kulturalis.tv; Internet Website).
- 2089: Schweitzer, Pál (loero.hu; Internet Website).
- 2090: Szelényi, Károly (kepes.society.bme.hu; Internet Website).
- 2091: Révész, László (2) (regeszet.org.hu; Internet Website).
- 2092: Szőkefalvi-Nagy, Béla (termeszetvilaga.hu; Internet Website).
- 2093: Szisz, Ferenc (spiritus-temporis.com; Internet Website).
- 2094: Szentmártoni Szabó, Géza (mandula.pte.hu; Internet Website).
- 2095: Szalai, Lajos (kulturport.hu; Internet Website).
- 2096: Bortnyik, Sándor (weimrart.blogspot.com; Internet Website).

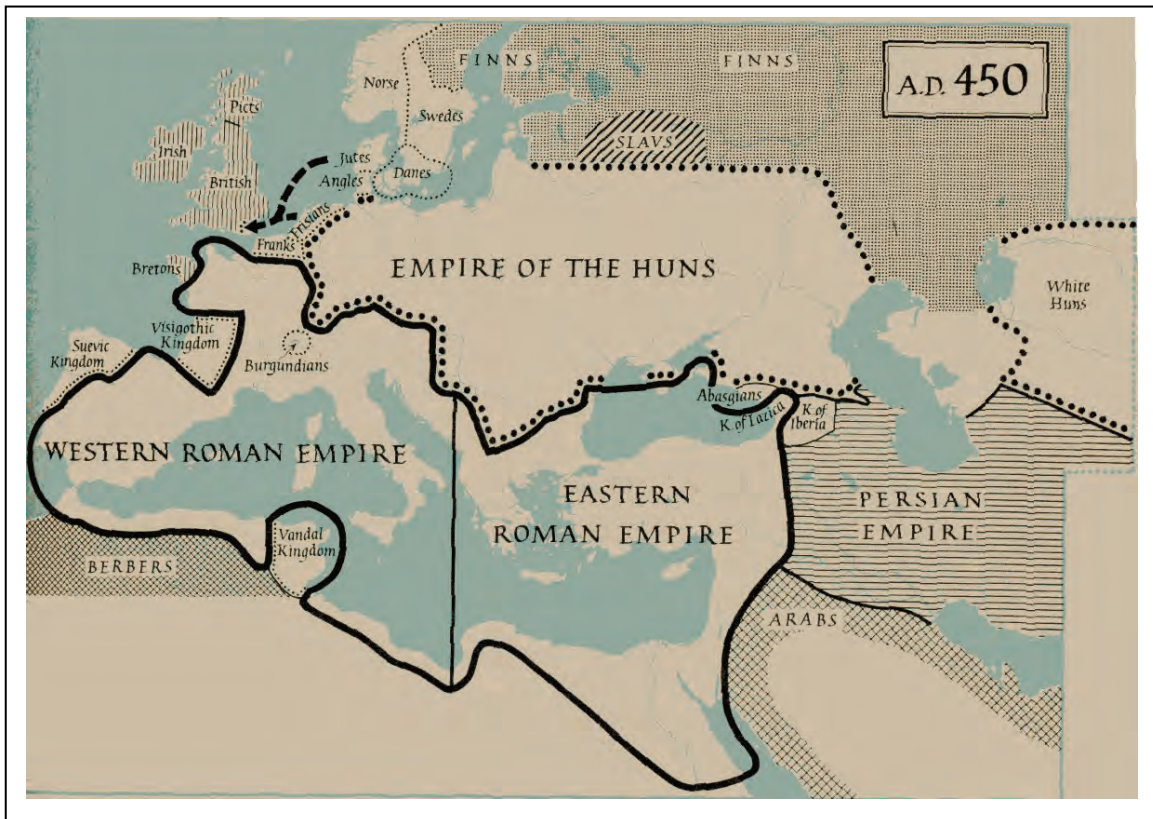
- 2097: Tarján, Imre (iucr.org; természetvilaga.hu; Internet Websites).
- 2098: Vigh, Tamás (artnet.fr; Internet Website).
- 2099: Zelnik, József (mmakademia.hu; Internet Website).
- 2100: Zétényi, Zsolt (jobbkamaraert.hu; Internet Website).
- 2101: Móricz János (aranylaci.freeweb.hu; Internet Website).
- 2102: Kiss B. Attila (warnermusic.hu; Internet Website).
- 2103: Vikidal, Gyula (wikipedia.org; Internet Website).
- 2104: Szegedi-Maszák, Aladár (Obituary, New York Times, 27 March 1988, nytimes.com; Internet Website).
- 2105: Wittmann, Feren (Rudósnaptár, kfki.hu; Internet Webdite).
- 2106: Vasváry, Ödön (epa.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 2107: Ütő, Endre (utoendre.hu; Internet Website).
- 2108: Hornyik, György. Hornyik, Miklós (hosis.wmmi.org; Internet Website).
- 2109: Csaba, László (pds.ceu.hu; Internet Website).
- 2110: Szaniszló, Ferenc (echoTV.hu; Internet Website).
- 2111: Magyar Nemzeti Sportszövetség (nssz.hu; Internet Website).
- 2112: Codex Literature (nyelvemlekek.oszk.hu; Internet Website).
- 2113: Obrusánszky, Borbála (hungarianampbiance.com; Internet Website).
- 2114: Tóth, Miklós Tamás (unvp.eu; Internet Website).
- 2115: Bolvári, Antal (magyarhirlap.hu, Internet Website, 29 January 2011, Budapest).
- 2116: Ella, István (hodog.hu; Internet Website).
- 2117: National Philharmonic Orchestra (filharmonikusok.hu; Internet Website).
- 2118: Peller, Károly (operettszinhaz.hu; Internet Website).
- 2119: Sopron Division (by Prof. Antal Kozak, UBSC Canada).
- 2120: Pleszkán, Ferenc (quart.hu; Internet Website).
- 2121: Makkai, Ádám (makkai.org; Internet Website).
- 2122: Metzger, Frigyes (Obituary from Miklós Szigeti, Cancouver, BC, Canada).
- 2123: Forrai, Sándor: Az ősi magyar rovásírás az ókortól napjainkig (Antológia, Lakitelek, 1994).
- 2124: Tüski, István (parokia.hu; Internet Website).
- 2125: Religious Orders in Hungary, Roman Catholic: *Országos Katolikus Névtár*, edited by Mária Káldy, Balázs Mig. (II. Szerzetesi kötet. Budapest: Szent Gellért Press 2001); Tibor Horváth, S.J. professor of Systematic Theology, Regis College, Toronto, Canada; Peter Nemeshegyi, S.J professor and director of Faludi Academy, Budapest, Hungary.
- 2126: Astronomy in Hungary (mek.nif.hu; Internet Website).
- 2127: M. Szabó, Imre: his CV and Nemenyi. Net; Website (17 September, 2000).
- 2128: Belovai, István (telegraph.co.uk; Website, 17 November 2009).
- 2129: História-Tudósnaptár (kfki.hu; Internet Website).
- 2130: Szerzetesek Dél-Amerikában, In: Forrai Sándor: *Az ősi magyar rovásírás az ókortól napjainkig*. (Lakitelek, 1994).
- 2131: Csermák, Antal György (answers.com, Internet Website).
- 2132: Mohács, Historical Site of (mohacs.hu; Internet Website).
- 2133: Bacque: Other Losses - An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and the Americans After World War II. (Toronto, Stoddart Publishing Co., 1989).
- 2134: Biography of Béla István Boros (manuscript, Budapest, 2012).











Map of Hungary under Louis the Great of Hungary (1342 – 1382) and Poland (1370-1382)





## LIST OF PICTURES

- |                          |                        |                        |
|--------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| Ábrahám, Pál             | Déryné                 | Hortobágy              |
| Ady, Endre               | Dohnányi, Ernő         | Hubay, Jenő            |
| Aggtelek, National Park  | Dózsa, György          | Hunyady, Mátyás,       |
| Andrássy, Count Gyula    | Dsida, Jenő            | King                   |
| Apor, Count Vilmos       | Dugonics, Titusz       | Hungarian Runic Script |
| Apponyi, Count Albert    | Early Church           | Hungarian Runic Script |
| Aquincum, Organ of       | Eötvös, Baron Loránd   | Inscription            |
| Arany, János             | Erdős, Pál             | Hussar                 |
| Árpád, Reining Prince    | Erkel, Ferenc          | Illés Ensemble         |
| Attila, King of the Huns | Erzsébet, Queen        | Illuminated Chronicle  |
| Balassi, Bálint          | Erzsébet, St.          | Illyés, Gyula          |
| Bartók, Béla             | Esze, Tamás            | Irinyi, János          |
| Béla IV, King            | Esztergom Cathedral    | Iron Curtain           |
| Bethlen, Prince Gábor    | Fadrusz, János         | István I, King         |
| Bibó, István             | Ferenc, József         | Iványi Grünwald, Béla  |
| Bocskai, Prince István   | Feszty Cyclorama,      | Ják Abbey              |
| Böhm, Károly             | Árpád                  | Janus Pannonius        |
| Bottyán, János (1)       | Fonó, Albert           | Jászai, Mari           |
| Buda Castle              | Fortress Church,       | Jedlik, Ányos          |
| Budapest                 | Marosvásárhely         | Jókai, Mór,            |
| Chain Bridge             | Fráter, Lóránd         | József, Attila         |
| Cimbalom                 | Freedom Fight of 1956  | Káldor, Miklós         |
| Coat of Arms             | Gábor, Áron            | Kállay, Miklós         |
| Coronation Insignia      | Galamb, József         | Kálmán, Imre           |
| Corvina                  | Gemenc Natural         | Károli Bible           |
| Csikós of Hungary        | Reserve                | Kempelen, Farkas       |
| Csíksomlyó Pilgrimage    | Germanusz, Gyula       | Kézai Chronicle        |
| Csokonai Vitéz, Mihály   | Gesta Hungarorum       | Klebelsberg, Kunó      |
| Csontváry Kosztka,       | Gidran Horse           | Kodály, Zoltán         |
| Tivadar                  | Golden Bull            | Komondor               |
| Cumania Greater          | Görgey, Artur          | Környei, Béla          |
| Dance, Hungarian         | Gray Cattle of Hungary | Kossuth, Lajos         |
| Deák Ferenc              | Haban Deep Dish        | Kuruc Hussar           |
| Deák Square Luheran      | Hadik, Count András    | Kuvasz                 |
| Church, Budapest         | Halas Lace             | Lajos I, King          |
| Debrecen Great Church    | Hamvas, Béla           | Lajtha, László         |
| Debrecen Reformed        | Holy Crown, Hungarian  | László I, King         |
| College                  | Horthy, Miklós         | László, Gyula          |

Latinovits, Zoltán  
 Lehár, Ferenc  
 Liszt, Ferenc  
 Lorántffy, Zsuzsanna  
 Lotharingiai, Károly  
 Ludovika Academy  
 Madách, Imre  
 Makovecz, Imre  
 Mangalica Pig  
 Márai, Sándor  
 Mátyás Hunyadi  
 Mátyás I, King  
 Mindszenty, József  
 Molnár, Ferenc  
 Móricz, Zsigmond  
 Munkácsy, Mihály  
 Nádasdy, Kálmán  
 Nagy Imre  
 Nagyszentmiklós Gold  
 Treasure  
 Nándorfehérvár Victory  
 National Anthem  
 National Museum,  
 Budapest  
 National Theater,  
 Budapest  
 Neumann, von John  
 Nyíró, József  
 Ódry, Árpád  
 Oláh, A. George  
 Opera House, Budapest  
 Orbán, Viktor  
 Ordass, Lajos  
 Ormándy, Jenő  
 Özséb, The Blessed  
 Páger, Antal  
 Pannonhalma  
 Archabbey  
 Parliament Building

Pataki, George E  
 Pázmány, Péter  
 Petőfi, Sándor  
 Pilinszky, János  
 Porcelain of Herend  
 Prohászka, Ottokár  
 Puli  
 Puskás, Ferenc  
 Rákóczi II, Prince  
 Ferenc  
 Rátonyi, Róbert  
 Ravasz, László  
 Reconquest of Buda  
 Reformed College of  
 Sárospatak  
 Rhédey, Countess  
 Claudina  
 Richter, Gedeon  
 Rippl-Rónai, József  
 Rózsa, Miklós  
 Runic Script  
 Inscription  
 Sándor, Erzsébet  
 Selye, János  
 Semmelweis, Ignác  
 Solt, Sir George  
 Szabó, Dezső  
 Szabó, Lőrinc  
 Széchenyi, Count István  
 Székács, József  
 Szeleczky, Zita  
 Szent-Györgyi, Albert  
 Szűr Mantle  
 Takács, Károly  
 Tamási, Áron  
 Teleki, Count Pál  
 Teller, Ede  
 Thököly, Count Imre  
 Tótkés, László

Tolnay, Klári  
 Tot, Amerigo  
 Ujházy, Ede  
 University of Debrecen  
 Uray, Tivadar  
 Uyghur Girl  
 Vahot, Imre  
 Vajda, János  
 Vámbéry, Ármin  
 Várkonyi, Zoltán  
 Vasarely, Victor  
 Verebély, Tibor  
 Vikár, Béla  
 Vizsla  
 Vörösmarty, Mihály  
 Wallenberg, Raul  
 Wass, Count Albert  
 Weiner, Leó  
 Weöres, Sándor  
 Wigner, Eugen  
 WFH Coat of Arms  
 Women of Eger  
 Xantus, János  
 Ybl, Miklós  
 Zala, György  
 Zathureczky, Ede  
 Zenthe, Ferenc  
 Zilahy, Lajos  
 Zrinyi, Countess Ilona  
 Zrinyi, Count Miklós

(Pictures  
 are from the Wikipedia  
 Free Lexicon)

## A GUIDE TO HUNGARIAN PRONUNCIATION

In the Hungarian language words are always pronounced phonetically.  
The following Tables show the correct pronunciation of the Hungarian alphabet.

**VOWELS** - They are either short or long, always indicated with an accent

A, a	like in	<u>all</u>	Hungarian word:	a: <i>alma</i> (apple)
Á, á		<u>army</u>		á: <i>álmos</i> (sleepy)
E, e		<u>at</u>		e: <i>ember</i> (man)
É, é		<u>shame</u>		é: <i>édes</i> (sweet)
I, i		<u>it</u>		i: <i>igen</i> (yes)
Í, í		<u>eager</u>		í: <i>íz</i> (taste)
O, o		<u>over</u>		o: <i>okos</i> (clever)
Ó, ó		<u>hole</u>		ó: <i>óra</i> (hour)
Ö, ö		<u>church</u>		ö: <i>öt</i> (five)
Ő, ő		<u>murder</u>		ő: <i>ős</i> (ancestor)
U, u		<u>should</u>		u: <i>unalmas</i> (boring)
Ú, ú		<u>pool</u>		ú: <i>úr</i> (Sir, Mr.)
Ü, ü		same as the French "u"		ü: <i>üres</i> (empty)
Ű, ű		same as in the German word "für"		ű: <i>úr</i> (chasm)

NB. It is important to differentiate between short and long accented vowels for they can change the meaning of the word E.g. "örülni" means "to be glad" while "örülni" means to be mad.

**CONSONANTS** – same as in English, with some exceptions

C, c	like in	<u>tzigane</u>	Hungarian word:	c: <i>cigány</i> (Gypsy)
Cs, cs		<u>church</u>		cs: <i>csak</i> (only)
eh		when appears within foreign derivatives then pronounced as in <u>mech</u> anic		
D, d		<u>do</u>		d: <i>dél</i> (noon)
F, f		<u>full</u>		f: <i>foot</i> (láb)
G, g	always as in	<u>grow</u>		g: <i>gaz</i> (weed)
Gy, gy		<u>dj</u>		gy: <i>magyar</i> (Hungarian)
H, h		<u>hot</u> (always pronounced)		h: <i>bat</i> (six)
J, j		<u>yoga</u>		j: <i>jó</i> (good)
K, k		<u>key</u>		k: <i>kapu</i> (gate)
L, l		<u>look</u>		l: <i>ló</i> (horse)
Ly, ly		<u>yoke</u>		ly: <i>lyuk</i> (hole)
M, m		<u>mom</u>		m: <i>mama</i> (mom)
N, n		<u>no</u>		n: <i>no</i> (nem)
Ny, ny		<u>new</u> (Spanish "fi")		ny: <i>nyak</i> (neck)
S, s		<u>shoe</u>		s: <i>sok</i> (many)
Sz, sz		<u>see</u>		sz: <i>szép</i> (nice)
T, t		<u>town</u>		t: <i>te</i> (you)
Ty, ty		<u>Antje</u>		ty: <i>tyúk</i> (hen)
W, w:	there is no "w" in Hungarian, except in some names and foreign words: pronounced "v".			
X, x:	eks. There is no "x" in Hungarian, except in some foreign derivatives, eg. "komplex", and names like "Xenia".			
Y, y	Never appears as an initial or individual letter, except in foreign derivatives. Yolk j: <i>jó</i> (good)			
Z, z		<u>zest</u>		z: <i>zene</i> (music)
Zs, zs		<u>garage</u>		zs: <i>zseb</i> (p)

N.B. "y" at the end of personal names sounds like the letter "i" in (like in "it"), if it is not part of *gy*, *ly*, *ny*, or *ty*. Sometimes consonants are doubled for grammatical reasons. E.g. "rövid" means "short", but "rövide**bb**" means "shorter"; or "knife" means "kés", and "késsel" means "with knife". They are pronounced with a slight emphasis. In certain cases emphasis is placed on consonants, e.g., "hosszú" means "long", or "menn**y**" means "heaven". They should be slightly stressed.

**IMPRESSUM**